

THE ALPHA & OMEGA BIBLE

(AOB)



**Complete Bible COLOR Larger Font Edition
(Including Apocrypha)**

**A Study Bible
& Restoration of the Original Scriptures**
Translated & Published by I Saw The Light Ministries
Copyright 2015, 2024 I Saw The Light Ministries
Published 2015, 2024
Updated April 14, 2024

The Alpha & Omega Bible Complete Bible Color PDF Edition

Copyright 2015, 2024 I Saw The Light Ministries
www.isawthelightministries.com
<http://AlphaOmegaBible.isawthelightministries.com>

Published 2015. Updated 2024.

DO NOT REPUBLISH.

DO NOT EDIT THIS TRANSLATION. Do not edit this PDF.

Do not remove any notes, title or copyright notice.

Copyright is not meant for profit. This translation is not meant for profit. Copyright is intended only for protection & preservation of the work of The Kingdom of Jesus Christ.

Paperback copies of The Alpha & Omega Bible are available at
<https://most-accurate-bible.com>

Special Thanks to: Robert, Brittnei, AJ, Kiki, & Kareem for their assistance.

Table of Contents

Introduction.....	5
History of the Bible.....	6
Concerning the Word “Theos”	7
Name of God in Old Testament.....	8
Who is The LORD?.....	21
Arrangement of Verses.....	27

Old Testament with Apocrypha:

Genesis.....	28	Baruch (Apocrypha).....	694
Exodus.....	86	Epistle of Jeremiah (Apocrypha).....	698
Leviticus.....	130	Ezekiel (Jezekiel).....	700
Numbers.....	162	Susanna (Apocrypha).....	747
Deuteronomy.....	202	Daniel.....	751
Joshua (Jehoshea).....	235	Bel & The Dragon (Apocrypha).....	789
Judges.....	256	Hosea (Osee).....	793
Ruth.....	278	Joel.....	800
1 Samuel.....	281	Amos.....	803
2 Samuel.....	310	Obadiah (Obdias).....	810
1 Kings.....	334	Jonah (Jonas).....	811
2 Kings.....	363	Micah (Michaeas).....	813
1 Chronicles.....	389	Nahum (Naum).....	818
2 Chronicles.....	414	Habakkuk (Ambacum).....	820
Prayer of Manasseh (Apocrypha).....	444	Zephaniah (Sophonias).....	822
1 Esdras (Apocrypha).....	445	Haggai (Aggaeus).....	825
Ezra (2 nd Esdras).....	459	Zechariah (Zacharias).....	827
Nehemiah (Neemias).....	468	Malachi (Malachias).....	836
Esther (Hadassah).....	480	Tobit (Apocrypha).....	839
King Job.....	490	Judith (Apocrypha).....	848
Psalms.....	514	1 Maccabees (Apocrypha).....	861
Proverbs.....	567	2 Maccabees (Apocrypha).....	889
Ecclesiastes.....	587	3 Maccabees (Apocrypha).....	909
Song of Songs which is Solomon's.....	594	4 Maccabees (Apocrypha).....	918
Isaiah (Jesaias).....	598	Wisdom of Sirach	
Jeremiah (Jeremias).....	644	(Ecclesiasticus - Apocrypha).....	932
Lamentations.....	690	Book of Wisdom (of Solomon)	
		(Apocrypha).....	967

NEW TESTAMENT:

Matthew.....	981	Hebrews.....	1220
Mark.....	1019	James.....	1232
Luke.....	1041	1 Peter.....	1236
John.....	1078	2 Peter.....	1240
Acts.....	1108	1 John.....	1243
Romans.....	1141	2 John.....	1248
1 Corinthians.....	1156	3 John.....	1249
2 Corinthians.....	1173	Jude.....	1250
Galatians.....	1182	Revelation.....	1252
Ephesians.....	1187		
Philippians.....	1192	Outline of 7 Seals, 7 Trumpets,	
Colossians.....	1196	7 Plagues.....	1278
1 Thessalonians.....	1200	5 Holy Days Prophetic Timeline.....	1281
2 Thessalonians.....	1205	Map of Jerusalem.....	1282
1 Timothy (Timotheos).....	1209	Identities of the Tribes of Israel.....	1283
2 Timothy.....	1214	Letters Between Jesus & King Abgar. 1284	
Titus.....	1217	Emergency Numbers.....	1285
Philemon.....	1219	Subject Index.....	1287

Introduction

To the glory of The Father in Jesus name; for the Kingdom & for the Body of Christ.

This translation is meant to restore the original holy scriptures (but translated into English) as much as I am able to do so with the understanding & knowledge bestowed upon me via The Holy Breath/Spirit of Jesus Christ.

I take the translating of holy scriptures extremely seriously. It is a very fearful thing to me to translate the holy scriptures. I do not take it very lightly. I would not want for my name to be erased from the Book of Life due to taking away from or adding to holy scriptures! So I have not jumped quickly into doing this task. But I feel that now is the time to start this translation for the help of the Body of Christ, the Church. This translation is much needed and it would be irresponsible for me to not share in the greatest magnitude what Jesus has revealed to me. Matthew 10:27 tells me that what Jesus has whispered in my ear in private, to shout upon the housetops! Since I have started this translation, The Holy Breath has already been confirming His Blessing, Anointing & Inspiration upon this work and has been giving me the correct words & confirmations of the correct words, including the name "Alpha & Omega Bible". All glory to The Father in Jesus mighty name!

The people need the most accurate translation of the holy scriptures as possible. I do not claim that this translation is 100% accurate. But I do intend to make it as accurate as I possibly can and I will be updating and editing this translation on a regular basis. The result is that this translation is the most accurate translation available to the common man in modern times. It is also the only "Study Bible" that I am aware of in which the notes do not teach the traditional denominational Babylonian doctrines of mankind. The translation of the Old Testament is based mostly upon the Codex Vaticanus of the Greek Septuagint (LXX). The New Testament translation is based mostly upon the Nestle-Aland Novum Testamentum Graece 27th & 28th editions & Codex Vaticanus & Codex Sinaiticus. For both the Old & New Testaments, I also examine & consider the traditional Masoretic Received Text, Alexandrinus Codex, Dead Sea Scrolls & 22+ translations. I give precedence to the oldest & most complete Greek manuscripts. This translation stays more true to the actual meaning of the Hebrew & Greek words rather than the traditional translations of words. For example, the tradition is to always translate the Aramaic "chagag" & the Greek "heorte" to "feast" such as in "the Feast of Tabernacles". However, the actual meaning of these words is a fiesta/festival, a celebration, a holiday, to reel back & forth, not a feast of food. All other English translations traditionally use "heaven(s)" whenever referring to the sky, universe or Heaven itself, making no distinction. Whereas, this translation clearly makes the necessary distinction in each case. Whenever a Hebrew or Greek word is too difficult to translate with accuracy, I choose to actually keep the original word rather than translate it, then list the possible translations, giving the reader more insight into the possibilities. So you can see that this translation is truly more accurate.

All scriptures are written in UPPER CASE as was the case with the original scriptures. My notes are typed in *(lower case, black italics, in this font and in parenthesis)*. I follow the tradition of all bible translations of putting words in *italics* or lower case and/or parenthesis if they were not in the original but were added for understanding in English as is required when translating from ancient languages into modern English. In the full color editions of this Bible, **ALL OLD TESTAMENT SCRIPTURES WILL APPEAR IN BLUE** except for the **WORDS OF THE CREATOR, THE ALPHA & OMEGA, WHICH WILL SOMETIMES APPEAR IN DARK RED, IN THIS FONT, BOTH IN THE OLD TESTAMENT & NEW TESTAMENT**. Sometimes, when the New Testament quotes from the Old Testament, **IT WILL APPEAR IN BLUE, IN THIS FONT**, even if it is the Words of JE, THE THEOS (The A & O) to show that it is a Old Testament quotation. In the black & white printed editions of this publication, all words will appear in black ink due to printing cost, but will retain the special fonts & the some of the words of The Alpha & Omega will appear as bold.

History of the Bible

The original Old Testament scriptures were written in the Paleo-Hebrew language which is extremely similar to Greek and is related to Greek. Then when the Israelites went into captivity in Assyria & Babylon, they learned the Assyrian Aramaic language. Hebrew was outlawed and all the scriptures had to be translated into the Assyrian language in a translation called the Targum. It was a very corrupt translation which also inserted the name of the pagan Assyrian moon god, in place of the true Paleo-Hebrew Name. (This is the Old Testament translation that the Strong's Concordance points to.)

Then, in the late 3rd or 2nd century BC, The O.T. scriptures were restored by translating them into Greek, which is really just a form of true Hebrew. This Greek Septuagint translation removed those horrible pagan god names of YHWH/YHVH. But they did NOT put The Creator's true Name, JESUS, back into the Old Testament. They just replaced the evil moon god name (YHWH) with Adoni or LORD, which are not evil words. When Jesus taught the Bible, it was from this Greek Septuagint which greatly resembled the original Hebrew. Paul and the apostles continued to use the Greek Septuagint, including the Apocrypha. Then they wrote the New Testament books, also in Greek (a form of Hebrew). Eventually the Roman Empire established the Roman Catholic Church which eventually translated all the scriptures into Latin.

Hundreds of years later, Martin Luther translated them into German.

Then different people started translating some of the books of the bible into English.

The first complete English Bible was printed on October 4, 1535, and is known as the Coverdale Bible. After Coverdale, in 1537, Thomas Matthew (real name: John Rogers) published the next complete English bible called the Matthew-Tyndale Bible. In 1539, Thomas Cranmer, the Archbishop of Canterbury, hired Myles Coverdale at the request of King Henry VIII to publish the "Great Bible". It became the first English Bible AUTHORIZED for public use, as it was distributed to every church, chained to the pulpit, and a reader was even provided so that the illiterate could hear the Word of God in plain English. The KJV was NOT the first authorized bible.

Then later, in 1560, the Geneva Bible was published.

It was the first bible to have verse numbers, margin references and extensive notes to help the average reader understand. The notes spoke out against the Roman Catholic Church. It was not authorized by any of the popes. It became the most popular bible translation among everyone except the Catholic Church. The Pilgrims, Puritans and others who fled to the North American continent, what is USA today, used the Geneva Bible.

In 1568, the Bishops Bible was produced.

In 1609, the Catholic Church released the Doway/Rheims bible to try to compete against the Geneva bible. But everyone stayed with the Geneva.

In 1611, the Anglican Church (which hated and killed Protestant people) released the KJV bible to compete with the Geneva bible. The KJV copied much of the Geneva in order to try to win the people. But it also took out all the anti-Catholic notes & added things from the Doway/Rheims Catholic bible and inserted many demonic Freemason pictures drawn by William Shakespeare. In fact, the KJV text was in the hands of William Shakespeare for an entire year. They claim only to draw the illustrations. But I firmly believe this famous writer (& Freemason) heavily influenced the text. The people did not embrace this new Freemasonry bible which was titled the "King James Version" which is named after man. It was authorized by the king of England who was a homosexual Freemason. At first, the Catholic Church tried to give a public appearance of hating the KJV. But privately, they were in on it's invention right from the beginning, which they now admit.

Eventually, they did everything in their power to promote the King James Version.

Over the years, as the Protestant churches became more and more compromising with their doctrines and the Catholic Church grew in America, the pope finally won the hearts of the people with the KJV.

Today, most of America is unaware that the KJV was NOT the first English bible, was NOT the first authorized bible, was NOT the first translation from the Hebrew and Greek tongues and was NOT accepted by the protestant settlers of America. Eventually in 1666, the KJV was altered by removing several books from the bible. Those books today are called the Apocrypha. The translation continued to be altered several times since then. Today, most Christian book stores do not carry the original 1611 KJV bible. Most people who believe in "1611 KJV ONLY" do not even own one. I met only 2-3 people who actually own a 1611 KJV Bible. What people have is actually an 1887 KJV bible which is MUCH different from the 1611 KJV. But both the 1611 and the 1887 are corrupt and extremely different from what the prophets, disciples and apostles wrote.

In 1844, Sir Lancelot Charles Lee Brenton published an English translation of the Old Testament Greek Septuagint, based on the Codex Vaticanus which is the oldest complete Bible that we have on the planet. Brenton did an excellent job at the English translation but did make some mistakes & did not restore The Creator's Name to the Old Testament.

In 1900-1901, The American Standard Version (ASV) was published. It included both the Old & New Testaments. It was a great improvement over the KJV. In 1963-1971, the New American Standard Bible (NASB) was published. It was even a greater improvement, gradually restoring the scriptures, removing the words/sentences that the Masoretic Jews & the Catholic Church had inserted over the years. In 1995, the translation was updated & improved. But NONE of these translations go deep enough or far enough at restoring The holy scriptures.

In 2015, The Holy Breath/Spirit moved Apostle Zimmerman of I Saw The Light Ministries to start translating/restoring the holy scriptures with the publication of The Alpha & Omega Bible. The first edition was published in Jan.-Feb. 2016 but included only 5 books of the bible. In March 2016 a second edition was released with the addition of 1-2-3 John. The entire bible with Apocrypha was published in December 2016 & has been updated since then every 6-12 months.

Concerning the Word “Theos”

Where most modern translations use the German derived English word “God”, The Greek Septuagint (LXX) and other Greek manuscripts of The holy scriptures say “THEOS”.

The Assyrian Targum of the Old Testament (which Strong’s Concordance references) says “Elohim”.

The letters and sound of “EL” originated from “AL” which is “Alpha”. Elohim means “mighty ones” in Assyrian.

“THEOS” in the original Paleo-Hebrew language means “The Alpha and The Omega, The Mighty One, from beginning to end, Eternal”.

The Greek (and therefore true Hebrew) word for GOD in the Greek Septuagint is “THEOS” which is the combination of two main letter sounds:

1. “THE” (from the letter theta which looked like an O with a line, dot, x or t inside it) and
2. The second main letter/sound is the small o, known as the Omicron. The Omicron originally represented both the long O and the short o. The drawing of a circle or the letter O was the primitive way of referring to GOD. The circle or letter O represented the existence of all things and the source of all life, the Beginning and the End and everything in between. The distinction of “Omega” for only the long O was a later development in the Greek language. When JESUS said that HE was the Alpha and the Omega, HE used the Greek language that was in use in that time frame, which would be contrary to the Zealots (cults that hated & fought against the Greek language). The “Omega” letter came from the Omicron. Originally the Omicron and the Theta (letter picture for the sound of “th” or “the”) both looked the same. Both were a circle with a dot, line, x or t inside it.

The first letter A, Alpha, was represented by a drawing of an Ox head. The Ox was synonymous with a circle. The word Ox in the 10 Commandments in Exo. 20:17 is Strong’s H7794 (Syrian)- showr, which comes from H7788 - shuwr, meaning to go round, to travel, to journey, to LOOK around or about. The threshing floor in ancient times was a circular area of smooth rock where an ox would loosen wheat grain from the hard, outer chaff. While “Omega” is known as “The Mighty O”, the word “Mighty” would be another way of saying “Alpha”. Ox and O and Alpha and Theta were all related in the most ancient development of writing. Both theta (Th) and O were represented by a circle. Thus Theos could be written as Oo, (Big O and a little o) Representing The Father and The Son. Both circles could contain a dot, line, cross, t or x.

Therefore understanding all of this and more, “Theos” could be correctly translated as “The Alpha and The Omega, The Mighty One, from beginning to end, Eternal, The Supreme Deity”. THEOS is NOT a pagan word. It was a very ancient Hebrew word for The Alpha & Omega.

(The “s” at the end of “Theos” in Greek only shows that the word is masculine singular).

It is a singular word, NOT plural. It shows ONE GOD, not three God heads.

The word “Theos” was originally used only for THE SUPREME BEING, THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, THE Alpha & Omega. But after men started claiming to be God, they started applying the Name THEOS to themselves. The German word “god” was not yet in use. So they did not say “I am God”, but rather “I am Theos”. As more and more men claimed deity status and eventually told mythological stories of deities, the HOLY word “Theos” took on a new and lesser meaning as “deity”, “god”, “ruler” and/or “master”. So it became applied to any pagan deity. But this does not prove that “Theos” is pagan. Evil men have always made a habit of stealing what is Holy and defiling it, such as the Holy rainbow.

The Greek language is NOT pagan. The word “Theos” is NOT pagan. JESUS and the apostles read & quoted from the Greek Septuagint. They wrote Greek and spoke Greek. The Greek alphabet and language descended from ancient Paleo-Hebrew, a form of Phoenician. In Fact, the word “Paleo” is a Greek word meaning “ancient”, therefore even the name of the ancient Hebrew language declares that it is a form of Greek. Greek is True ancient Hebrew. The so called “Hebrew” language of Strong’s Concordance is actually Assyrian Aramaic and points to the Assyrian Targum translation from the Assyrian/Babylonia captivity, and NOT the original scriptures. The Alpha & Omega Bible points to TRUE ancient Hebrew/Greek.

Name of God in Old Testament

The Divine Name

YHWH, Yahweh, Yahshua, Yeshua, Jehovah or Jesus?

What is Traditionally Taught: Most people are taught that in the original Old Testament, the name of the creator appeared as "YHWH", and then people add vowels between each letter, in order to translate it into either Yahweh, Jehovah or some other variation of the Y names such as Yehovah, Yahshua, Yeshua, etc. All of these names & hundreds of variations are based upon the letters of YHWH or JHWH. And this is why many people believe that "Jesus" should be written as "Yeshua" or some other Y name variant.

The very first thing we need to understand is that when you go to school in Israel, they teach you that the language of the Jews is not the original Hebrew language. The style of writing letters is also not original Hebrew. As historical records show, and as they teach you in school in Israel, the style of writing & the alphabet is called "the Assyrian Script". This is because when Israel was taken captive by Babylon, thousands of years ago, in the B.C. years, the original, true Hebrew language, called "Paleo-Hebrew" was banned by Babylon & so was the original, true name of the creator. The Israelites were forced to learn, speak & write the Assyrian language & Assyrian Script which both the Assyrian Empire & the Babylonian Empire used.

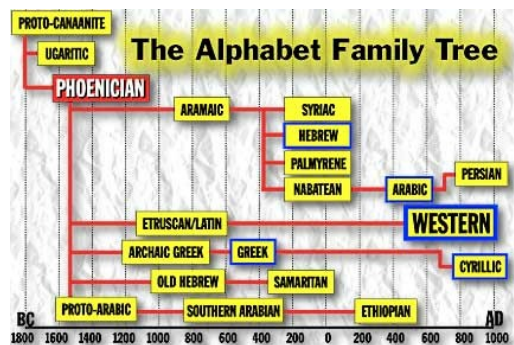
Daniel 1:4 "Children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans."

It is also documented, well known **fact** that Daniel wrote Daniel 1:1 until Dan.2:4 in Paleo-Hebrew. But when he got to 2:4, he started writing in Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic. This change of language was required. The Israelites eventually translated the entire scriptures into the Assyrian language in a new corrupt bible called "the Targum" & almost completely lost their original language. To this very day, the Jews do NOT speak Hebrew, but rather Assyrian Aramaic, but with a Jewish dialect. ALL OF THIS IS THE DOCUMENTED FACTS OF HISTORY! When you look at most websites that proclaim the Y names, what they are calling the "Hebrew" language is **NOT** the Hebrew language. They are pointing you to the Babylonian Assyrian language, and they are completely ignorant of these very basic elementary school facts! They only call it "Hebrew" because it **had become** the language of the Hebrew people when they were in Babylon. This is documented **FACT** & well known in Israel. When you look at Strong's Concordance of the Old Testament, look at the top of the page if you have a hard copy. It says "Aramaic" dictionary, and if you have an older copy, it says "Chaldean dictionary"! Strong's Concordance does **NOT** give you the original Hebrew words of the original bible! Instead, it gives you the Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic words of the very corrupt Babylonian Targum bible that the Israelites were forced against their will to write while in captivity!

Chart #1

Alphabet Family Tree

(Chart does not include all languages throughout history)



Notice chart #1 of the alphabet family tree. Notice how "Hebrew" & "Syriac" are brother languages, sons of Aramaic (Assyrian). Yet "Old Hebrew" or Paleo-Hebrew is NOT. They both descended from Phoenician language but Paleo-Hebrew & regular Hebrew are of two different branches. Notice also how that Old Hebrew or Paleo-Hebrew is a brother of Greek. **True ancient Hebrew looks & sounds like Greek, they are brothers because history also shows that the Greeks attained their new language from the Israelites. Greek is NOT the original language of the Greek people! Greek is true Hebrew! You can see that VERY clearly by comparing the languages in these charts! Modern Hebrew & the so called "Hebrew" of Strong's Concordance and Assyrian, Babylonian Aramaic look & sound alike, they are closely related, and are actually the same!**

Chart #2 Aramaic/So Called "Hebrew" comparison

Imperial Aramaic alphabet Compared to Hebrew		
Letter name	Letter form	Hebrew
Alaph	𐤀	א
Bêth	𐤁	ב
Gâmal	𐤂	ג
Dâlath	𐤃	ד
Hê	𐤄	ה
Waw	𐤅	ו
Zain	𐤆	ז
Hêth	𐤇	ח
Têth	𐤈	ט
Yudh	𐤉	י
Kâph	𐤊	כ
Lâmâdh	𐤋	ל
Mim	𐤌	מ
Nun	𐤍	נ
Semkath	𐤎	ס
Ê	𐤏	ע
Pê	𐤐	פ
Sâdhê	𐤑	צ
Qoph	𐤒	ק
Rêsh	𐤓	ר
Shin	𐤔	ש
Tau	𐤕	ת

Chart #3

Another comparison of Aramaic & Modern Hebrew
(Language of Strong's Concordance & Masoretic text)

Proto-Semitic Hebrew / Aramaic

ā, ā	א	א
z	ז	ז
t	ת	ת
θ	שׁ	ת
ś	שׁ	שׁ
š	שׁ	שׁ
s	ס	ס
θ'	צ	ט
š	צ	צ
ā', ā'	צ	ק, ע

See how Assyrian/Babylonian Aramaic looks like modern Hebrew!

The FACT is that the original sacred Old Testament scriptures were translated more than once. As generations went by & as language evolved & Israel was affected by the evolution of languages and the Babylonian and Assyrian captivity, the scriptures were translated into the language of each era. For example, The scriptures were eventually translated into Greek during the Greek & Roman Empire and then eventually into Latin during the time that the Roman Catholic Church was at it's height in world domination. Eventually it was translated into German by Martin Luther who greatly persecuted the Jewish people. Then eventually the bible was translated into English, but it was OLD English due to the language of the time. Eventually into modern English with the New King James & other modern versions.

Time & evolution of languages changed the language of the Bible though different eras. The same was true during the earlier eras. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Biblical_Hebrew The scriptures were originally written in "Old-Paleo Hebrew" (*true Hebrew*) then eventually translated into a Jewish dialect of the Babylonian language of Chaldean/Aramaic.

Aramaic, which is actually Assyrian, the language of Assyria & Babylon, was adopted by the Hebrews when taken captive to Assyria & Babylon. Aramaic replaced ancient Paleo-Hebrew. Examine very closely any hard copy of the Strong's Concordance. Notice the "Hebrew" dictionary in the back of the book. Notice how it says "Hebrew and Chaldean Dictionary". Then pick ANY PAGE of that Hebrew/Chaldean dictionary. ANY PAGE. Look at the words on the page. Notice how it says "(Chaldean Origin)" for not just one word but several words, on EVERY PAGE of the Old Testament words!!!!!!

The common claim is that the Aramaic language is used only in the books of Daniel, Ezra and a few other places in the Bible. However, if you REALLY study & examine all the facts, **ALL** of the Strong's Concordance Dictionary of "Hebrew" words are actually of the Aramaic, Babylonian, Chaldean or Assyrian languages, NOT TRUE HEBREW. Chaldean was the 11th dynasty of Babylon. Chaldean was

the empire of Babylon during the Babylonian captivity of the Hebrew people. It is at that time that the Original scriptures were translated into Aramaic/Babylonian/Chaldean/Syrian. The Aramaic translation of scripture was called the Targum. The language of the Hebrew People changed from Hebrew to the Chaldean language which is actually Assyrian. Concerning when Ptolemy of Egypt was going to translate the Bible into Greek, The respected Jewish historian, Josephus, said in his book "The Antiquities of The Jews" Book 12, Chapter 2, (page 309 in my copy which is copyright 1987 Hendrickson Publishers) "...will cause no small pain in getting them translated into the Greek tongue: that the character in which they are written seems to be like to that which is the proper character of the Syrians, and that its sound, when pronounced, is like to theirs also..."

What does "Aramaic" mean? It means "Assyrian"! Aram is just another ancient name for Syria. Aram is Aramaic or Assyrian.

Therefore, Strong's Concordance doesn't point to true Hebrew. It points to the Assyrian language. The Israelites adopted Chaldean (Babylonian/Aramaic/Assyrian) words & religious beliefs. The word "Chaldean" means "moon" or "moon worshippers". Smiths Bible Dictionary 1878-1895 (which I personally own a copy of) on page 52 under the word "Chaldea", says that Chaldea means moon in Armenian. Armenian is another language that descended from Aramaic and is closely related to the language of the so called Hebrew of Strong's Concordance & the corrupted Babylonian translation of Holy scriptures. If Chaldean means moon or moon worshippers, then the Chaldean language is the language of the moon worshippers. The word Chaldea also means Astrology or an astrologer. It is the language of wicca. Witches actually chant the letters.

What Was Originally Written?

Let's take a look at how the original name of the creator was written in the scrolls of the Old Testament



in the Paleo-Hebrew language.

1. Reading from right to left, the first letter is the ancient Hebrew Jot/Jota/Jud. Y name followers erroneously call it the "Yod" because they are focusing on letters & sounds of the Assyrian language. It looks like Z (sometimes slanted as shown) with a line through it. But it does **not** have the modern English Z sound. According to what other sound it was connected to in a word, it could have the sound of J, I or E. Since it was connected with the vowel sound of the next letter in the divine name, it must have the J sound. The rule of J sound applied to Latin, Greek & Paleo Hebrew.

Y name followers claim there were NO vowels in Hebrew. But how could you write, read or speak without vowels??? That's nonsense! Archaeological discoveries of coins, etc prove that there were vowels. The well respected historian, Josephus, who lived in the first century, said that the priest of the first temple wore the name of GOD on their headbands & that it was 4 vowels! Source: "War of the Jews" 5.5.7. by Flavius Josephus. Josephus was Jewish, the son of a priest & extremely well educated & would have known such things.

2. The next letter looks like a backward E or F. It had the E or EH sound.

3. The next letter almost looks like Y but the top portion of the letter looks like C instead of a pointed Y. In fact, the letter C was sometimes used to represent a sound similar to the S sound. In some scrolls, it looks more like U on the top instead of C. In other scrolls it looks like a S on top of the stick. In the above sample, you can see S if you look at it in a certain way, or U if you look at it another way. This is **not** a Y like we use today in English & also not the Yod they use in Assyrian Aramaic. If we look at all 4 letters of the divine name & render this letter as only a U sound without any consonant sound, then we would have 4 vowel sounds together which would be impossible to speak as a name. The fact is that some letters represented both vowel & consonant sounds, such as is true with the first letter. Language & how to write was constantly evolving & continues to evolve even to this day. In ancient times, they were having a problem determining how to write sounds such as this sound of the **S sound in combo with the U sound**. Therefore it sometimes looked like a U and sometimes looked like a S.

4. Then, the final letter is the backward E again.

= So in conclusion, we have the 4 letters "JEUE" or "JESE" but the truth is that the Hebrew sound of the 3rd letter would need to be represented by 2 English letters for us modern day speakers. Thus in our modern way of writing, it would be "**JESUE**".

JEUE/JESE is the original 4 letters written for the Creator's Name. Remember that the 3rd letter has both a S & U sound. English doesn't have **one** letter that adequately represents the 3rd letter, so we must use both the S & U letters. (JESUE is also pronounced with 2 syllables. The 1st syllable sounds like the plural of the letter G, as in saying the sentence "Google has 2 G's". But it would **not** be correct to write the letter G in this name, but it has the sound. The 2nd syllable continues & confirms the S sound of the plural of the G sound, and then moves onto the short u sound of the word "us" without the final S of the word "us". Thus we have the total sound of "G's-u" without a long U, but rather with a short u sound.)

All 4 letters of JEUE were considered "vowels", even the J because the Jot/Jota/iota character could be used to have either the J sound, or the E or i sound, depending on the other sounds within the word. Since it was connected with 3 other vowels, it must have the J sound, that's the rule of language.

The U was also a semi-vowel having both the short u vowel sound & consonant S sound. But all 4 letters were considered vowels since they had the connection of possible vowel sounds in certain cases. But it would be illogical to think that we could **pronounce** the holy name as 4 vowel sounds, even though it was written with 4 vowels. We must have consonant sounds in a word/name. It also would not make any sense to pronounce JEUE with a consonant sound at the beginning followed by 3 vowels without having another consonant sound. In this particular structure of letters, we really need 2 consonant sounds. So we must pronounce the U/S with both the U and S sounds. Thus we have the name of JESUE, NOT pronounced "JE-SUE" but rather "JE's-u" or "G's-u". Remember that the u is short, not long, and is the same short u sound in "us".

The problem with Y name followers is that they try to **force** every Assyrian so called "Hebrew" pronunciation upon every Paleo-Hebrew letter, which is impossible to accurately do, because Paleo-Hebrew and Aramaic are 2 distinct, mostly unrelated languages, as shown in the charts on this page. As I have proven, it is more accurate to place ancient Greek pronunciations upon Paleo-Hebrew.

Remembering S Sounds:

We know that after the Jewish priests transitioned to the Aramaic language & to the Assyrian name of YHWH, that even though the original divine name was banned by Babylon & by the Jewish government rulers, the priests remembered the S sound in the middle of the original true divine name by making the Aramaic S letter with their hands when they performed priestly blessings. They were not allowed to write & speak the divine name, but they used sign language to remember the S sound in the

middle of the divine name.

There is also reason to believe that they might have even remembered the S sound both in the middle and at the end!

The rule of the Greek language, (which actually is the Paleo-Hebrew language because history shows that the Greeks adopted their language from the Hebrews) is that you add the S sound at the end of JESUE to show that it's a male masculine word. Then the u sound blends in with the final E to make one sound mixed with the final S sound, thus we have "JESUS", pronounced "G's-us". Therefore, to say the ancient Paleo-Hebrew divine name of the creator & properly applying all of the rules of language, we should pronounce the ancient Hebrew divine name as "JESUS". Greek is Hebrew. JESUS is Hebrew. Also, English comes mostly from Greek which is Paleo-Hebrew. The USA & British Commonwealth are the modern descendants of the "lost" 10 tribes of Israel & so English still maintains a lot of Hebrew sounds.

Even if you disagree, please at least take the time to finish reading this article because soon I'm going to give you **solid, undeniable proof** about the origins of the Y names of Yeshua, Yahweh, YHWH, Yahshua, etc.

Exodus 3:14 The Name At The Burning Bush

The other main scripture all of us refer to in the discussion of sacred names or concerning the Name of the Creator is Exodus 3:14 which in the KJV says

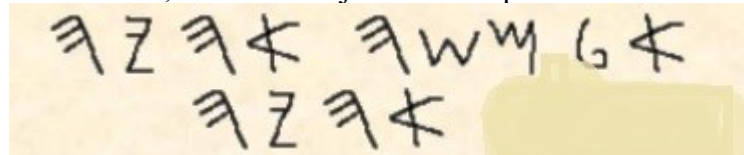
And God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you.

According to Strong's Concordance (a dictionary of the bible), which is actually a concordance of the Babylonian Aramaic Language (when referring to the Old Testament), the words "I AM That I AM" comes from H1961 H1961: "hayah hayah". However in the true Hebrew scriptures of Exo.3:14, it actually said:

"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH". (*Pronounced I-JE Asher I-JE*)

Contrary to what some people say, it was **not** "hayah hayah" and **not** "I Am, I Am". But regardless of what the above sources claim, it also was **not** "EHYEH ASHER EHYEH" because there was no Aramaic or Yiddish letter Y in Paleo-Hebrew.

The following image shows what it would look like in Paleo-Hebrew. Note: This is **not** an image of an actual scroll, but rather is just an example of how it would have been written.



The most important part of this sentence is "EHJEH". So I will explain each letter. In this image, you see 3 words. The 1st word & 3rd word is "EHJEH". Reading from right to left, in the 1st & last word, the last letter is looks like a capital letter A on it's side, pointing left. Most of the time, that is actually the letter A. But not always. Thousands of years ago, the sounds of both E and A were interchangeable. And there was more than one possible letter/character for the e/E sounds. The next letter, working to the left, looks like a backward F with an extra line, or perhaps like the letter E backwards with an extra long

handle. It had the possible sounds of E or EH. The next letter looks like Z with a line through it. But it's the ancient Jota/Jot/Jud that had the sounds of J, I and E. All of these letters depend how what letter and sound is associated next to it. In this case, it has the J sound because of its association with the over vowels in this word. And then the final letter is the backward F/E looking character again. Therefore we have "EHJEH". It's pronounced like the 2 letters "I, G", but the letter G is not an accurate way to write the word/sentence. But it has the sound of saying the 2 English letters "I" and "G". GOD was saying "I am JE", which is the more accurate way to write this sentence. But HE did not use the word "am" in the middle. HE did NOT say "I AM" because thousands of years ago, they did **not** use so many words in a sentence. They spoke very short sentences, with few words. HE said "I JE", which means "I am JE". Now, placing this phrase into the entire 3 word sentence, we have:

"EHJEH ASHER EHJEH" It's hard to translate into just 3 or 4 English words. It means

"I am JEH (the H is silent so it's pronounced JESUS, the same sound in JEsus) the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JEH".

HE wasn't saying that HIS Name was "EHJEH ASHER EHJEH", but rather HE was speaking a sentence that basically says

"I am JE the beginning, currently self-existing, and eternally existing, JE"

or in other words, HE was saying,

"I am JESUS, The Alpha & the Omega, the beginning and the end, the eternal".


He said that HIS Name is JE as in JE-sus, JE with us, GOD with us.

JE is short for Jesus. In fact, many early New Testaments even abbreviated Jesus as "JE".

Considering All Sources:

Considering EHJEH "I (am) JE" in Exodus 3:14, and "JESUE/JESUS" in Exo.6:3 and most other places in the bible, and "Jesus" abbreviated as just "JE" in many early New Testaments, and the name of "Jesus" in both early & modern New Testaments, the conclusion must be that the creator's name in both the Old Testament & New Testament, in Paleo Hebrew, Greek & English is "JESUS". His name does **not** change in different languages, because HE is the creator of all the Earth and all races. It is wrong to try to change the pronunciation of the divine name. His name is HOLY & should not be changed to a different pronunciation in any language. Jesus is his Hebrew name. We respect his Hebrew name & have no need to alter it.

More about YHWH & What It Means in Assyrian Babylonian Aramaic:

The original scriptures DID NOT have the four letter tetragrammaton of YHWH. The 4 letters shown here  are "Modern Hebrew" which is really Babylonian Aramaic. They did **not** appear in the **original** scriptures. Moses did **not** write them. They are NOT Paleo-Hebrew. They are Aramaic (Modern Hebrew) which did not exist during Moses lifetime. Moses would have written during 1446-1406 B.C. in old Paleo-Hebrew.

The language of Aramaic, the language of "YHWH/YHVH", did not exist until around 900 B.C. See Chart #1 and notice the time line at the bottom of that chart. So, how can we say that Moses wrote the Aramaic letters of YHWH/YHVH? We can't!

We must admit that the scriptures were translated from one language to another language during each era, just as we witness in our modern times. We must admit that the original name that GOD spoke (and Moses wrote) was NOT the 4 letters YHWH/YHVH which people then translate into Yahweh, Yahshua, Yeshua, Jehovah & a host of other names other than Jesus.

The 4 letters YHWH/YHVH & all the translations from it are all Babylonian Aramaic. YHWH/YHVH is actually the tetragrammaton name of Baal. Even the Encyclopedia Britannica 1958 edition, Volume 12, page 996 says "...Yahweh is not a Hebrew name".

When Israel was taken away into Assyria, Babylon & Egypt, they adapted to many Babylonian customs, traditions, religious beliefs and use of words. The Assyrians & Babylonians even moved into the land of Israel. (2 Kings 17:24) Before Babylon, they kept the Sabbath from sunrise to sunrise. When they came out of Babylon, they were observing Sabbath from sunset to sunset. They adopted Babylonian names of months. They had adopted the Babylonian Talmud. They also adopted the names of Babylonian gods and Kabbalah witchcraft.

Smith Bible Dictionary of 1878, page 207 says that moon worship was re-introduced into Israel by Manasseh around 698 B.C. They called the moon, the Queen of Heaven. People offered drink offerings and cakes. This is all related to the pagan roots of Christmas and the pagan roots of easter.

They even changed their alphabet -- from the Paleo-Hebrew to the Aramaic alphabet, reflecting their preference for communicating in Aramaic rather than in Hebrew. In Babylon, they also translated the Paleo-Hebrew scriptures into Chaldean (Babylonian) Aramaic.

So, we therefore see the names of Babylonian gods inserted in place of the true original sacred name that GOD and Moses spoke. Chaldean Babylonian Aramaic replaced ancient Paleo-Hebrew and nearly all existing manuscripts, including the Masoretic text and the majority of the Dead Sea Scrolls are in Babylonian Aramaic.

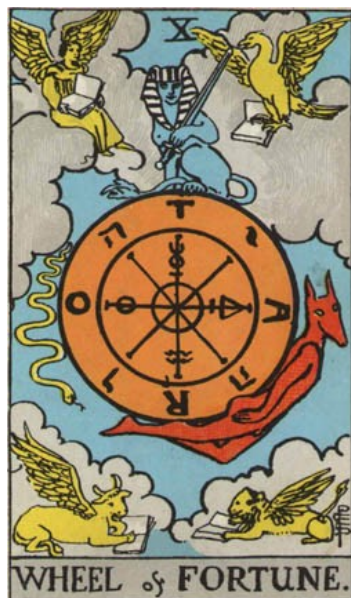
Jesus, the Apostles & the early Christian Church NEVER used or quoted from the King James Version Bible created in 1611 under influence of the Roman Catholic pope. Jesus, the Apostles & the early Christian Church NEVER used or quoted from any of the Masoretic Text which was copied, edited & distributed by a group of Jews known as the Masoretes between the 7th and 10th centuries A.D. But Jesus, the Apostles & early Christian Church DID use & quoted from the Greek Septuagint. The Masoretic text also leaves out entire books that were included in the Holy Greek Septuagint.

Yah refers to the Egyptian moon god and is also related to Osiris the Egyptian god of the dead which I have recently been writing about. The Almighty GOD Creator of Heaven and Earth has been bringing all the pieces of the puzzle together, teaching and confirming these truths. During the Assyrian and Babylonian invasions of Israel, Jerusalem & Samaria, the Israelites were not only carried off into Assyria and Babylon but also in Egypt. Also, much of the Assyrian and Babylonian beliefs came from ancient Egypt.

Iah, transliterated as Yah, Jah, Jah(w), is a god of the moon in ancient Egyptian religion. His name simply means moon. Quote: "By the New Kingdom he was less prominent as a moon deity than the other gods with lunar connections, Thoth and Khonsu. As a result of the functional connection between them he could be identified with either of those deities. Therefore, Iah or Yah can be identified with Thoth or Thot, a god of the moon." End Quote.

Iah (Yah) also seems to have assumed the lunar aspect of Thoth, god of knowledge, writing &

calculation; the segments of the moon were used as fractional symbols in writing. Certainly one of the most important aspects of Thot's complex nature is that of a god of writing and of the SCRIBES. Thot is credited by the Ancient Egyptians with the invention of the hieroglyphic writing, the "words of god", evidenced in his epithet "the one who created writing". Therefore, it's easy to understand that Yah is the pagan god of pagan words & pagan scribes! He can often be seen holding a reed pen & a scribe's palette! Among his many epithets "lord of the reed pen" clearly shows his association with these attributes of writing. It is therefore not surprising to see the scribe's palette being presented to Thot, or one of the gods associated with him, in ritual scenes.



Each Chaldean Letter of the 4 letters YHWH/YHVH are present on witchcraft Tarot Card.

Yah and Thoth is related to the pagan moon god named "Sin". Although the names of the moon god was Sin, Thot, Thoth, Yah, Pan, etc., his title was Al-ilah, meaning "the deity", meaning that he was considered the chief god above all gods. The moon god called Al-ilah was shortened to Allah. The pagans used "Allah" in the names they gave their children. Both Muhammad's dad & uncle had "Allah" as part of their names. Yah/Yahweh is none other than Allah, the Islamic pagan moon god, the arch-enemy of the ONE ETERNAL ALMIGHTY GOD, JESUS THE CHRIST. If you will just keep reading this entire article & click on all links for all the proof, you will see how fully all of this is completely proven beyond any doubt!

Archaeological record shows much proof that the god of the names Yah and Yahweh is the same god of the ancient Assyrian pagan so called "star of David".

The letters YHWH/YHVH and all translations of it (Yahweh/Jehovah/hallelujah, Yeshua) refer to **witchcraft**. Notice in this witchcraft tarot card that each letter of YHWH/YHVH are present between each letter of "tarot". When rotating the opposite direction, tarot would read tora. What is the Babylonian Aramaic Arabic name doing on the Wicca card? Witchcraft Tarot cards are Assyrian Jewish Astrology worship of the Hebrew Assyrian language including YHWH. The Yahweh Name Cult called "The House of Yahweh" actually uses witchcraft tarot cards to teach that GOD's Name is "Yahweh" & YHWH.

WITCHES & SATANISTS CHANT THE 4 LETTERS OF YHWH/YHVH! Now, why would witches & Satanist chant the letters of the TRUE sacred name of the Almighty Creator GOD??? THEY WOULDN'T AND THEY DON'T! THEY ARE ACTUALLY CHANTING THE NAME OF THEIR PAGAN MOON GOD ALLAH/YHWH!

Seller of Satanic Jewelry, sells tarot card jewelry, Freemasonry jewelry & the so called "star of David" and YHWH/YHVH on their satanic merchandise! YHWH/YHVH is also related to Nazism. The god of YHVH/YHWH is bisexual & transgender. Yahweh connected to pagan theory of reincarnation.

Greek Septuagint, The Bible that Jesus & the Apostles Used, Almost Identical to Paleo-Hebrew

Chart #4: Comparison of Paleo Hebrew and Greek

THE ALPHABET									
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
Α	ΑΑ		ΑΑ	ΑΑ		ΑΑ		Α	alpha
Β	ΒΒ		Β	ΒΒ		ΒΒ		Β	beta
Γ	ΓΓ		Γ	ΓΓ		Γ		Γ	gamma
Δ	ΔΔ		Δ	Δ		Δ		Δ	delta
Ε	ΕΕ	Ε	ΕΕ	ΕΕ		ΕΕ		Ε	epsilon [upsilon]
Υ	ΥΥ	Υ	Υ	Υ	Υ	Υ	Υ	Υ	(digamma)
Ζ	Ζ		Ζ	Ζ		Ζ		Ζ	zeta
Η	Η	Η	Η	Η		Η	Η	Η	eta
Θ	Θ		Θ	Θ		Θ		Θ	theta
Ι	Ι		Ι	Ι		Ι		Ι	iota
Κ	Κ		Κ	Κ		Κ		Κ	kappa
Λ	Λ		Λ	Λ		Λ		Λ	lambda
Μ	Μ		Μ	Μ		Μ		Μ	mu
Ν	Ν		Ν	Ν		Ν		Ν	nu
Ξ	Ξ		Ξ					Ξ	xi
Ο	Ο		Ο	Ο		Ο	Ο	Ο	omikron
Π	Π		Π	Π		Π		Π	pi
Ρ	Ρ								(san)
Φ	Φ		Φ			Φ			(kappa)
Ρ	Ρ		Ρ	Ρ		Ρ		Ρ	rho
Σ	Σ		Σ	Σ		Σ		Σ	sigma
Τ	Τ		Τ	Τ		Τ		Τ	tau [upsilon]
			Φ	Φ		Φ		Φ	phi
			Χ	Χ		Χ	Χ	Χ	chi
			Υ	Υ		Υ	Χ	Ψ	psi
	Ω		Ω					Ω	omega

1 = North Semitic alphabet (Paleo-Hebrew)

2 = Earliest Greek character (9th-6th centuries B.C.)

4 = Eastern branch (Ionic)

5 = Eastern branch (Attic)

7 = Western branch

9 = Classic Greek

10 = Names of the Greek Letters (those in parentheses =names of letters now discarded in classic Greek)

Both Chart #4 and Chart #1 shows that Greek and Paleo-Hebrew are closely related. Whereas "Modern Hebrew" (& *Strong's Concordance Hebrew*) is closely related to Assyrian Aramaic.

Greek & Paleo-Hebrew look AND sound almost identical. Notice also that Paleo-Hebrew did have vowels!

The Truth is that Greek is much closer to the ancient language of the Bible than what modern Hebrew is. Jesus & the apostles used the Greek Septuagint of the Old Testament. It was often quoted in the New Testament by Jesus & the Apostle Paul. Jesus called himself the Alpha and Omega. Hebrew roots people may have a problem with Greek but Jesus did NOT have a problem with Greek! It was almost identical to the old Paleo-Hebrew! Greek & Old Hebrew look and sound alike. GOD has preserved His Word through the Greek Septuagint, what fragments we have of the Old Paleo-Hebrew & through the Alexandrian Text.

Jehovah also Pagan

- NO Jehovah in Hebrew or Aramaic Scrolls.
- NO Jehovah in Greek Scrolls or codices.
- NO Jehovah in Greek Septuagint second century BC.
- NO Jehovah in Codex Vaticanus 325-350 AD.
- NO Jehovah in Latin Vulgate 405 AD.
- NO Jehovah in Wycliffe's Bible 1380-1388 AD.

The name "Jehovah" first appeared in a BIBLE in 1530, by William Tyndale.

Up until 1530, The word Jehovah NEVER appeared in ANY Bible in any translation.

NOT in the times of the Old Testament prophets and not in the time of Jesus and the Apostles.

NEVER was Jehovah in the bible until it was added in 1530.

The word "Jehovah" (*and Jehovahjireh, Jehovahnissi, Jehovahshalom*) appears a total of only 7 times in the entire King James Bible, all 7 times in the Old Testament.

The Greek Septuagint NEVER uses the word "Jehovah". Jesus and the apostles NEVER used the word "Jehovah". The word never even existed during the original writings of the Old Testament & New Testament!

The name Jehovah was never written or pronounced in any book, scripture, scroll, church or person in all of human history until the 1500's. It was invented by Catholic monks. This is proven FACT of History. Stop ignoring the facts and stop using Catholic invented name of Jehovah. Furthermore those Catholics invented the name of Jehovah by using the satanic chant of yhvh. So not only is Jehovah an invented name but it's satanic witchcraft. This is total FACT.

Strong's Concordance says that the word "Jehovah" is Strong's #H3068 - Yehovah. It also points us to the YHWH/YHVH. However, we must remember that Strong's Concordance does NOT point us to the original words of the Old Testament. It only points us to the Aramaic words from the Babylonian Translation of the Old Testament. NOT to the original scriptures when referring to the Old Testament. The word "Yehovah" and the YHWH/YHVH was NEVER in the original scriptures. It only appeared after the Israelites came out of Babylon. Remember that we have already proven that the YHWH/YHVH is witchcraft. The Israelites adopted Kabbalah witchcraft while in Babylon. They translated the Old Testament scriptures into the Babylonian Aramaic Language using Babylonian words that referred to Babylonian gods. The Israelites removed the true Name of GOD and replaced it with their Babylonian names for the YHWH false gods that they were following. (Judges 2:11). When the Old Testament was eventually translated into Greek, they substituted in every place, where originally the sacred name of JESUS was found, the word "Kurios" which means LORD. This was supposedly done to keep people from profaning the name of GOD.

Let's learn more about the word "Jehovah".

The suffix "hovah" is identical to #1943 in Strong's Dictionary and has the meaning of "ruin, mischief." It is another form of #1942, 'havvah', which is translated "calamity, iniquity, mischief, mischievous (thing), naughtiness, naughty, noisome, perverse thing, substance, very wickedness." Put the two (Je + hovah) together and you get "God of ruin, mischief, calamity, perversion, and wickedness".

Let's examine Exodus 6:3 in the King James Version: "And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by the name of God Almighty (Elshaddai), but by My name JEHOVAH (*originally JESUS*) was I not known to them."

In English, this verse does not make sense because in Gen 22:14 Abraham supposedly called the name of the place where He was going to sacrifice Isaac, "Jehovahjireh".

"And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen".

How could Abraham name the place after Jehovah if Exodus 6:3 says that Abraham had previously never known GOD by that name!

In Judges 2:11, it tells us that the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim! Who is "Baalim"? Baalim is Strong's H1168 which IS THE SAME AS Strong's H1167. In Hosea 2:16 it says:

And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Ishi (husband); and shalt call me no more Baali (a deity in the northern kingdom, variation of the name 'Baal')

"Baali" in this verse is H1180 which comes from H1167. H1180 is a symbolic name for Yah and Jehovah.

Therefore, the Bible tells us that the Israelites forsook the True GOD JEH and served Baalim/Yah/Jehovah!

Hosea 2:17 "For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name."

Context of verse 16-17 is pagan names! It is not talking about English titles of "lord". It is talking about the Babylonian Aramaic Hebrew names of Yah, Yehovah & Jehovah!

Hallelujah and Alleluia The word "hallelujah" is not even in the King James Version Bible! Only the word "alleluia", only 4 times, only in the Book of Revelation. But even then, it is mistranslated.

Hallelujah/halleluyah/Alleluia = 'praise yah' = Praise the moon god.

Revelation 19 word "alleluia" in Strong's Concordance points to Strong's G239 hallelouia of Hebrew (Babylonian Aramaic) origin from H1984 and H3050. H1984 means to Praise. H3050 means Yah. Hallelujah and Alleluia means to Praise Yah (the moon god, Allah).

Revelation 19:1 alleluia/hallelujah is ἀλληλουϊά. Blue letter bible, Greek Lexicon: G239.

Strong's Concordance says it Of Hebrew (actually Assyrian Aramaic) origin from the 2 words H1984 and H3050.

Yet we know that is a lie because in Revelation 19:1 it does NOT say H1984 and H3050.

It says ἀλληλουϊά.

The Greek and Assyrian Aramaic letters do NOT match here and they do not come from one another. It is impossible for Greek words to come from Assyrian. These 2 languages are NOT related, therefore it is impossible for G239 to come from H1984 and H3050.

Revelation 19:1 is a quotation of what we will be saying in Heaven at the Marriage supper. Why would we be speaking Assyrian? Of course we will NOT be speaking Assyrian. We will be speaking Greek which is the original Holy Hebrew language. When we click on H3050 it says it is Yah. So it means to praise Yah. We know that Yah is Allah. I have many links in this article that proves that beyond any doubt. It makes plenty of sense that Assyrian people would say Praise Allah. When we click on H1984, it means to shine or give praise. It is the word halal. But this is NOT to be confused with the word halal as in the halal mark of the beast. The halal mark of the beast is a completely different word. It is H2490.

All the other quotations of the Bible of what is said in Heaven is in the Greek language. So that tells me that someone has inserted Assyrian words here.

So what should be in Revelation 19:1 ?

Click on H1984 again: Hebrew Lexicon: H1984

Look at this section on the above page: Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon. It says it is the sound ellelelel.

That is the first part of the word. The last part is more confusing. It looks like "ia" but that "i" looking character can be the J sound. So I think it's Ja or actually Je. There are MANY cases where bible scholars have misinterpreted the E as an A. It only makes sense to me that it's JESUS. I cannot prove right now 100% that it ends with the letter E. That's my only weak point in this subject. But why would we be praising JA when the entire bible says Praise JE and Praise JEUE/JESUS?

Therefore I believe that the word that they wrote was ELELUJE, which means "Praise JESus", which lines up with all other scripture. It is pronounced "el-e-lu-je" OR else we could just speak English and say "Praise Jesus".

Much more proof at www.isawthelightministries.com/sacrednames.html

Who Does "THE LORD" in the KJV Refer To?

Who Never Changes?

Malachi 3:6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Hebrews 13:8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Who has Life in Himself?

John 5:26 The Father hath life in Himself

John 1:4 In Him was Life; and the Life was the Light of men.

Who is The Only One From Everlasting, The Beginning, End, First, Last & The Alpha & Omega?

Psalms 93:1 The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved. 2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

Who is to Be Worshipped?

Exodus 20:3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Matt. 2:11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense and myrrh.

Matthew 9:18 While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

Matthew 28:9 And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

Hebrews 1:6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

John 20:28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

Who is The Holy One?

Psalms 16:10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Psalms 71:22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

Psalms 89:18 For the LORD is our defense; and the Holy One of Israel is our king.

Isaiah 10:20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

Acts 2:27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Acts 13:34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

:35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

Who is our Redeemer?

Isaiah 63:16 Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O Lord, art our Father, our redeemer; thy name is from everlasting.

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

:14 Who gave Himself for us, that He might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself (not unto someone else) a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

Who is The Light? And Who was GOD in the Flesh?

Psalms 27:1 The Lord is my Light and my Salvation

John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word (JESUS), and the Word was with God, and the Word WAS GOD. (See Rev.19:13)

:2 The same was in the beginning with God.

:3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. (See Col.1:15-18)

:4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

:5 And The Light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

:6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

:7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of The Light, that all men through him might believe.

:8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

:9 That was The True Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

:10 He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not.

:11 He came unto his own, and His own received him not.

:12 But as many as received Him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

:13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

:14 And THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

1 Timothy 3:16 "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: GOD was manifest in the FLESH, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, BELIEVED ON in the world, RECEIVED UP into glory."

Rev. 19:13 And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in Blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

Philippians 2:5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

:6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

:7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

:8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

Who Created The World?

See John 1:1-14 above.

Genesis 1:1 In The Beginning GOD created the heaven and the earth.

Colossians 1:15 Who (Jesus) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: :16 For by Him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him, and for Him (not for someone else)

:17 And He is BEFORE ALL things, and by Him all things consist. :18 And He is The Head of the body, the church: who is The Beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things He might have the preeminence.

Wouldn't The Creator be "The Father"?

Who is The Father?

John 10:30 I and my Father are one.

:31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

:32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

:33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest yourself God.

(People such as the Jehovah Witnesses, Hebrew Roots, Jews & Muslims claim that Jesus was not claiming to be GOD, but was only saying that He was in unity with GOD. But notice the reaction of the Jews. They said that He was claiming to be GOD and Jesus did not deny this accusation. They would not have gotten so angry at Him, to stone Him, just for saying that He was in unity with GOD.)

John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am The Way, The Truth, and The Life: no man cometh unto The Father, but by Me.

:7 If ye had known Me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him.

:8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us The Father, and it sufficeth us.

:9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen The Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us The Father?

Rev.21:7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my SON.

Picture ID

Colossians 1:15 Who (*Jesus*) is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

2 Cor.4:4 "...the Light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them"

:6 "...glory of GOD in the FACE OF JESUS CHRIST"

Hebrews 1:3 "... the express image of his person..."

Colossians 2:9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

Who is The Water of Life?

Isaiah 12:2 (NASB) Behold, God is my salvation, I will trust and not be afraid; For the Lord God is my strength and song, And He has become my salvation.

:3 Therefore you will joyously draw water From the springs of salvation.

John 4:10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. :14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

John 7:37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

:38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

Rev. 21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Who is LORD?

Mark 12:29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is ONE Lord.

Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Jude 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying The ONLY Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ.

Who is The KING of kings, LORD of lords? (Highest King, Highest LORD?)

Acts 10:36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: He is Lord of ALL

Rev.19:13 And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in Blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

:16 And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, KING Of Kings, And LORD Of Lords.

Who Delivered The Israelites Out of Egypt?

Jude :4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. :5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that The Lord (There is only one LORD. Two early manuscripts say "Jesus"), having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

Who is The Alpha & Omega, The FIRST & the Last, The Beginning & the End?

Isaiah 44:1 Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:
:2 Thus saith The LORD that MADE thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

:3 For I will pour WATER upon him that is THIRSTY, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:

:4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

:5 One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.: 6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his REDEEMER The Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Revelation 1:8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Rev.21:6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

Rev.22:13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

1 Timothy 6:15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and ONLY Potentate, the KING of kings, and LORD of lords;

:16 Who ONLY hath immortality, dwelling in the LIGHT which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power EVERLASTING. Amen.

King Melchizedek had No Beginning or Ending. Who is King Melchizedek? Who is The High Priest Forever?

Hebrews 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto (as) the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. :8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. :26 For such an high priest became us, who is Holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

ALL Men Have Sinned

Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

1 John 1:8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

1 Peter 2:22 Who (Jesus) did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth

Hebrews 4:15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

1 John 3:5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

Who is The ONLY Savior?

Isaiah 43:11 I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no Saviour.

Titus 2:13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of The Great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ

(The Greek word for "and" can also mean "as". It doesn't HAVE to mean two.)

Acts 4:10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

:11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

:12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

Who is GOD with us, born without human father?

Matt.1:23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

:24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

:25 And knew her not (*did NOT have sex with her*) till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus.

Additional Verses

Luke 10:18 "And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven". Jesus saw Satan fall from Heaven! That was before Adam and Eve. How could Jesus have saw that if He did not exist in Heaven before that?

John 10:33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest yourself God.

John 17:5 "And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee BEFORE the world was."

(Some people try to say that Jesus only existed as an idea of the Father until His Birth. But here Jesus shows us that the Glory that He NOW has in Heaven is the SAME Glory He had before the foundation of the world!)

In Zech. 14:3 the context is very clear that "the LORD" refers to Jesus. Vs. 4 his feet = Jesus. Vs. 5 "LORD my GOD shall come" =Jesus. Therefore, He is THE LORD my GOD.

Please notice that King Melchizedek was AND is Jesus the Christ!

Fact: John the Baptist was conceived before Christ was Conceived AND born before Christ was born. Luke 1:36-45

BUT Jesus Christ existed BEFORE John the Baptist! John 1:15, 30 So, how is that possible?

Easy, Jesus has ALWAYS existed! He was NEVER created! He is part of GOD!

There is only ONE GOD. Deut. 6:4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our GOD IS ONE LORD:

www.isawthelightministries.com/jesusislord.html

Arrangement of Verses

The arrangement of verses in the Old Testament of The Alpha & Omega Bible will differ from traditional bibles. This is due to differences between the ancient Assyrian manuscripts used for most bibles such as the KJV and the ancient Greek and Paleo-Hebrew manuscripts used for The Alpha & Omega Bible. I also maintain the verse numbering used by Sir Lancelot Brenton in his 1851 translation of the Greek Septuagint. Thus verse numbers will not always appear in perfect order. Instead of 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, you might see something like 1, 3, 5, 2, 4, 0, 17, 18, 6, etc. This shows that the verses in the Greek Septuagint was in a different order from the Assyrian manuscripts. Originally, there was not any verse numbers. Verse numbers were eventually placed in bibles based on the Assyrian manuscripts. When people began using verse numbers for translations of the Greek Septuagint, they decided to keep the traditional verse numbers that had been used already for the translations of the Assyrian manuscripts. So if a person is looking for verse 4, they could look for the number 4. But verse 4 might be in an entirely different place in the Greek Septuagint manuscripts. There could be more than 4 verses BEFORE verse 4.

I could assign new verse numbers to each and every verse in the Old Testament. But I have decided to maintain the traditional numbers just like Sir Lancelot Brenton did, so that people can find verse 4 even if there are 10 verses before verse 4. The verse numbers will thus look out of order. Therefore, to avoid confusion, it's best to ignore all verse numbers and chapter numbers unless you are trying to find a specific verse by chapter/verse number. The order arrangement of chapters also differ between Assyrian and Greek manuscripts.

Concerning the character Æ

It's called the "Ash". It's an old letter representing the mixture or transition of the sounds of the letters A and E, which was anciently interchanged or combined in sound. It's not a misprint.

The Alpha & Omega Bible (AOB)

A Study Bible & Restoration of the Original Scriptures

Compiled, edited & translated by I Saw The Light Ministries
Copyright 2015, 2024 I Saw The Light Ministries

GENESIS

(The book of Genesis was written by Moses and is thought to have been written around 1450-1405 BC.)

Genesis 1 (The word "Genesis" is Greek for "origins".)

The Account of Creation

1 **IN THE BEGINNING, THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **CREATED** (perfectly without flaw, without waste, without corruption) **THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH.** (See John 1:1-14)

(The word "Theos" was originally in reference only to the true creator God. The first part of the word Theos is "The", which had a connection with the letter A, Alpha, which referred to the true creator. The second part is the letter O, Omicron/Omega, which also referred to the true creator. Therefore, Theos means "The Alpha & Omega.")

(This creation included angels & dinosaurs which inhabited the Earth. There is NOT any scripture which declares the Earth as only 6000 years old. Evidence of ancient meteor impacts, mega volcano eruptions, many layers of the Grand Canyon & evidence of the Ice Age, all prove that the Earth is millions/billions of years old. The refusal of traditional Christians to accept the overwhelming amount of proof of a very old Earth, is one of the reasons why atheists do not believe the bible. When the bible is correctly translated and taught, atheists can more easily believe it.)

(Millions or billions of years pass in between verse 1 & 2.)

2a **THEREAFTER, THE EARTH BECAME VAIN WASTE AND DARKNESS CAME OVER THE SURFACE OF THE DEEP.**

(Isa. 45:18 says that God didn't create the world in vain/empty/waste. The archangel Satan rebelled against THEOS & tried to throw THEOS off His Throne. 1/3 of the angels followed Satan in his rebellion. The war in the heavens resulted in the corruption of the universe, craters on the moon, the current condition of the planets, comets, asteroids, etc. The war in the heavens also resulted in the Ice Age and the death of the dinosaurs. This is why the Earth became dark and uninhabited wasteland during the ice age. Light [heat] ceased to shine upon the Earth. Satan was cast out of Heaven unto the Earth. But he was still able to go back & forth from Earth & Heaven to speak with THEOS ALMIGHTY. For more on Satan's fall, war in Heaven & the corruption of the first Earth age, see Romans 8:20, Ezekiel 28, Isaiah 14, Luke 10:18)

(Mankind inserted verse numbers into the Bible, but should have separated verse 2 into two different verses. The first day of recreation begins at verse 2b.)

2b **THEREAFTER, THE SPIRIT OF THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **BROODED OVER THE SURFACE OF THE WATERS.**

(Brooded: To hover over and warm up. THEOS melted the ice. HE ended the ice age. JESUS gave me a special divine & powerful confirmation to use the word "brood" or "brooded".)

3 **THEN THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID, "LET THERE BE LIGHT," AND THERE WAS LIGHT.** (Sun & moon)

(After the fall of Satan, the sun darkened. On this 1st day of recreation, Theos brightened the sun. The moon also would have automatically begun to shine again, as it reflects the sun's light. The traditional religious teaching is that the light in verse 3 is not the sun because they think that it was created on the 4th day. But notice the separation between night and day in verse 4 and the end of the first day in verse 5. You can't have a beginning and ending of days and nights without the sun.)

4 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAW THAT THE LIGHT WAS GOOD AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SEPARATED THE LIGHT FROM THE DARKNESS.**

5 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **CALLED THE LIGHT, "DAYTIME" (Dead Sea Scrolls), AND THE DARKNESS HE CALLED NIGHT. THEN CAME EVENING AND THEN CAME DAWN** (daybreak at morning twilight): **ONE DAY.**

(THEOS was working, then came the evening & night Then when daybreak came, the 1st 24 hour day of the 6 days of re-creation or remodeling of the Earth was finished. Gen.2:4, Wisdom of Solomon 19 & Romans 8, all confirm that most of Gen.1 is speaking about a recreation/remodeling of the universe.)

6 **THEN THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID, "LET THERE BE AN EXPANSE IN THE MIDST OF THE WATERS AND LET IT**

SEPARATE THE WATERS (on land, oceans/lakes/ivers) **FROM THE WATERS** (in the atmosphere/sky/clouds.)”

7 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **MADE THE EXPANSE & SEPARATED THE WATERS WHICH WERE BELOW THE EXPANSE FROM THE WATERS WHICH WERE ABOVE THE EXPANSE AND IT WAS SO.**

8 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **CALLED THE EXPANSE “OURANOS”** (sky).

THEN CAME EVENING AND THEN CAME DAWN (daybreak at morning twilight): **A SECOND DAY.**

(The 2nd day of recreation was complete at morning twilight when the 3rd day began. The Israelites did not learn the pagan custom of observing days from sunset to sunset until the Assyrian & Babylonian captivities. Lion Encyclopedia of the Bible p.163, Cincinnati: Hebrew Union College Press 1951 p.446, Oxford Companion to the Bible, p.744, Ancient Israel p.181)

(For more proof that the day starts at sunrise, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/daystarts.html>)

9 **THEN THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID, “LET THE WATERS BELOW THE SKIES BE GATHERED INTO ONE PLACE, AND LET THE DRY LAND APPEAR;”** AND IT WAS SO. AND THE WATERS UNDER THE SKIES GATHERED TO THEIR GATHERINGS/PLACES AND THE DRY LAND APPEARED.

10 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **CALLED THE DRY LAND EARTH, AND THE GATHERING OF THE WATERS HE CALLED SEAS; AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAW THAT IT WAS GOOD.**

11 **THEN THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID, “LET THE EARTH SPROUT VEGETATION: PLANTS YIELDING SEED, AND FRUIT TREES ON THE EARTH BEARING FRUIT OF THEIR SPECIES WITH SEED IN THEM;”** AND IT WAS SO.

12 **THE EARTH BROUGHT FORTH VEGETATION, PLANTS YIELDING SEED OF THEIR SPECIES, AND TREES BEARING FRUIT WITH SEED IN THEM, OF THEIR SPECIES; AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAW THAT IT WAS GOOD.**

13 **THEN CAME EVENING AND THEN CAME DAWN** (daybreak at morning twilight): **A THIRD DAY.**

14 **THEN THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID, “LET THERE BE LIGHTS** (stars) **IN THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE TO SEPARATE THE DAY FROM THE NIGHT, AND LET THEM BE FOR SIGNS AND FOR SEASONS** (or appointed times) **AND FOR DAYS AND YEARS;**

(These lights are the stars. Notice that the sun & moon were remodeled during the 1st day.

Stars separate the night from the day, as stars are only visible at night. The beginning of a new day is determined by the disappearance of the last night star, caused by the sunrise coming to a climax.

The sun, moon & stars are all parts of THEOS Almighty's time clock & calendar for days, weeks, months, seasons & years, as well as signs, symbolism & prophecy. But the stars perform a larger role than the sun and moon. The first day of the year at the Spring Equinox can be determined by the constellations. The constellations also proclaim the seasons, and it's possible to use the constellations to even determine the number of the months and more.

The heavenly signs, the Zodiac Job 38:33, give information about prophecy and birth dates. The Magi in Matt.2:1-2 foreknew the birth of Jesus by the stars. Theos commanded the birth stones of the tribes of Israel to be in the breast plate of the temple priests in Exo. 28. Jesus' birth during the Virgo sign is revealed in Rev.12:1-2. There is a connection between mankind and all other creation including the time & location in the universe of your birth. The date & location of our birth does play a role in our existence. However, the bible forbids worship of the stars/planets; & forbids allowing the heavenly bodies from taking the place of JESUS as your spiritual guide. Deut.4:19; 2 Kings 17:16 Isa.47:11-15. But there is nothing sinful about looking at the characteristics of your Zodiac month of birth sign & Chinese Astrology year of birth sign to sincerely examine yourself concerning your strengths & weaknesses, as well as for better health by using the necessary mineral stones for your body.)

(For more information about God's created calendar, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/calendar.html>)

15 **AND LET THEM BE FOR LIGHTS IN THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE TO GIVE LIGHT ON THE EARTH;”** AND IT WAS SO.

16 (Review:) **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) (had already previously on the 1st day) **FASHIONED THE TWO GREAT LIGHTS, THE GREATER LIGHT TO GOVERN THE DAY, AND THE LESSER LIGHT TO GOVERN THE NIGHT.**

(Then on the 4th day) HE FASHIONED THE STARS ALSO.

17 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **PLACED THEM IN THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE TO GIVE LIGHT ON THE EARTH,**

18 **AND TO GOVERN THE DAY AND THE NIGHT, AND TO SEPARATE THE LIGHT FROM THE DARKNESS; AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAW THAT IT WAS GOOD.**

19 **THEN CAME EVENING AND THEN CAME DAWN** (daybreak at sunrise): **A FOURTH DAY.**

20 **THEN THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID, “LET THE WATERS TEEM WITH SWARMS OF LIVING CREATURES, AND LET BIRDS FLY ABOVE THE EARTH IN THE OPEN EXPANSE OF THE SKIES.”**

21 **THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **CREATED THE GREAT SEA MONSTERS AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE THAT MOVES, WITH WHICH THE WATERS SWARMED AFTER THEIR SPECIES, AND EVERY WINGED BIRD AFTER ITS SPECIES; AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAW THAT IT WAS GOOD.**

(The fact that the scriptures say that THEOS created the animals after their OWN KIND proves that these new creation animals were modeled after the previous species that had inhabited the Earth before the Ice Age millions of years ago.

It also proves that humans did not evolve from any form of animal and that animals did not evolve from other unrelated forms of animals or organisms. Each species was modeled after its own kind. For example, whales & other sea life were modeled after prehistoric forms of sea life. While birds were modeled after prehistoric forms of fowls. Birds did not come from fish. And fish did not come from birds. To each, its own kind.)

22 THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) BLESSED THEM, SAYING **“BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE WATERS IN THE SEAS, AND LET BIRDS MULTIPLY ON THE EARTH.”**

23 THEN CAME EVENING AND THEN CAME DAWN (daybreak at sunrise): A FIFTH DAY.

24 THEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, **“LET THE EARTH BRING FORTH LIVING CREATURES AFTER THEIR SPECIES: CATTLE AND CREEPING THINGS AND BEASTS OF THE EARTH AFTER THEIR SPECIES;” AND IT WAS SO.**

25 THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MADE THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH AFTER THEIR SPECIES, AND THE CATTLE AFTER THEIR SPECIES, AND EVERYTHING THAT CREEPS ON THE GROUND AFTER ITS SPECIE; AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAW THAT IT WAS GOOD.

26 THEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, **“LET US MAKE MAN IN OUR LIKENESS, ACCORDING TO OUR LIKENESS; AND LET THEM RULE OVER THE FISH OF THE SEA AND OVER THE BIRDS OF THE SKY AND OVER THE CATTLE AND OVER ALL THE EARTH, AND OVER EVERY CREEPING THING THAT CREEPS ON THE EARTH.”**

(In the ancient Paleo-Hebrew, Assyrian Aramaic & Greek languages, the verbs also played a part in signifying whether the noun or subject was singular or plural. The verb “make” in this verse is singular, which could only be possible if the subjects “US & OUR” are also singular. Also, the context of the previous and following verses also signify that THEOS is singular, not plural. The Assyrian word “Elohim” can be either singular or plural, see Exodus 7:1 & Exo 32:4. But the Greek Septuagint used the word “THEOS” which is a singular word, not plural. All evidence is that THEOS is a single Being, ONE Spirit. NOT three. Theos is singular in chapter 1, verse 1 as well as in all verses which use the word “Theos”. The word “likeness” is also singular.

The use of the words “US & OUR” refer to 2 parts or manifestations within the one God. John 1, the Theos was with God and the Theos “was God”, singular, not “was Gods” plural. The author of the Wisdom of Solomon and Hebrews, [Philo Judaeus of Alexandria](#), referred to God as the “logos”, “wisdom”, “the firstborn”, “the image”, “the high priest”, etc. But it's clear that he wasn't promoting many creator gods. He was writing about the many attributes, roles and manifestations of God. Before the creation of physical things and angels, God had to first create a vessel of his own glory, a way to speak to the angels and to mankind in a way that they would be able to understand. God basically had to create for Himself a “speaker phone”, a translator, a word, a logos, a mediator between God and creation. But the logos/word/Jesus was/is still God the creator. The logos was the vessel/instrument/mediator voice that God created for Himself within Himself, as part of Himself, even thousands, millions or billions of years before the birth of Christ. The logos is not a 2nd or 3rd person or 2nd or 3rd god head.

Also, it was common for kings of empires to say phrases like “we proclaim, we declare” to signify their power, strength and majesty. “US & OUR” is being used here as a plural of power, strength and majesty, as well as referring to 2 parts of the same one being.)

27 THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) CREATED MANKIND IN HIS OWN LIKENESS, IN THE LIKENESS OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HE CREATED HIM; MALE AND FEMALE HE CREATED THEM.

(The use of the singular words “HIS & HE” proves that there are NOT 3 persons, 3 heads, 3 beings or 3 spirits within THEOS. The Trinity doctrine is an ancient pagan doctrine which originated in ancient Assyria and it will be a very major foundation of the New World Order, One World Religion of the Syrian Son of Perdition, the fallen angel that people traditionally call “the antichrist”.

(To read more about the origin of the trinity doctrine, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/trinity.html>)

“Likeness” [KJV= “image”]: The Creator in the beginning did not have 10 toes, 10 fingers. He is not 6 foot tall. He is an energy (spirit) that fills the entire universe. We are made in his likeness in characteristics of having emotions, needing to love & be loved, having need to recreate/reproduce, and having intelligent thought. JESUS is the graven image of The Creator in the flesh, thus being his own son, yet still Creator. Colossians 1:15-23)

28 THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) BLESSED THEM; AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO THEM, **“BE FRUITFUL AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE EARTH, AND SUBDUE/DOMINATE IT; AND RULE OVER THE FISH OF THE SEA AND OVER THE BIRDS OF THE SKY AND OVER EVERY LIVING THING THAT MOVES ON THE EARTH.”**

29 THEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, **“BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU EVERY PLANT YIELDING SEED THAT IS ON THE SURFACE OF ALL THE EARTH, AND EVERY TREE WHICH HAS FRUIT YIELDING SEED; IT SHALL BE FOOD FOR YOU;**

30 AND TO EVERY BEAST OF THE EARTH AND TO EVERY BIRD OF THE SKY AND TO EVERY THING THAT MOVES ON THE EARTH WHICH HAS LIFE, I HAVE GIVEN EVERY GREEN PLANT FOR FOOD;” AND IT WAS SO.

31 THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAW ALL THAT HE HAD MADE, AND BEHOLD, IT WAS VERY GOOD.

THEN CAME EVENING AND THEN CAME DAWN (daybreak at sunrise): THE SIXTH DAY (Friday).

Genesis 2

1 AND THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH WERE FINISHED, AND EVERYTHING IN THEM.

2 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) FINISHED ON THE SIXTH DAY HIS WORKS WHICH HE MADE, AND HE CEASED ON THE SEVENTH DAY FROM ALL HIS WORKS WHICH HE MADE. (There was a 6 day work week, not 5 days.)

3 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) **BLESSED THE SEVENTH DAY AND SANCTIFIED IT**, BECAUSE IN IT HE CEASED FROM ALL HIS WORKS WHICH THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) DID.

(This was when THEOS JESUS, The Alpha & Omega, created the weekly 7th Day Rest. Mark 2:27-28. It was NOT at Mount Sinai. Adam & Eve was already in existence before this day that The THEOS (Alpha & Omega) rested. Surely Adam was able to observe that The THEOS (Alpha & Omega) rested. If The THEOS (Alpha & Omega) blessed and sanctified this day, surely HE told Adam that HE had done so. From this day forward, the 7th Day Rest was observed, thousands of years before Moses.

We NEVER see The THEOS (Alpha & Omega) blessing or sanctifying the 1st day of the week Sunday.)

(Review:)

4 THESE ARE THE RECORDS OF THE UNIVERSE AND EARTH, WHEN THEY WERE CREATED (Gen.1:1),

IN THE TIME IN WHICH THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) REMODELED THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH (Gen.1:2b-2:24), (This verse contains two different words for "made/fashioned" or "came into being", plus considering the context, therefore we have translated the second word as "remodeled".)

The Man and Woman in Eden

5 NOW NO SHRUB OF THE FIELD WAS YET IN THE EARTH, AND NO PLANT OF THE FIELD HAD YET SPROUTED, FOR THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAD NOT SENT RAIN UPON THE EARTH, AND THERE WAS NO MAN TO CULTIVATE THE GROUND.

6 BUT THERE AROSE A MIST OUT OF THE EARTH, AND WATERED THE ENTIRE FACE OF THE EARTH.

7 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) POTTERED THE HUMAN FROM THE DUST OF THE EARTH (Jer.18 Isa.45:9), AND BREATHED INTO HIS NOSTRILS THE BREATH OF LIFE, AND THE HUMAN BECAME A LIVING SOUL.

8 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) PLANTED A GARDEN EASTWARD IN EDEN, AND PLACED THERE THE HUMAN WHOM HE HAD FORMED.

9 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MADE TO SPRING UP ALSO OUT OF THE EARTH EVERY TREE/PLANT BEAUTIFUL TO THE EYE AND GOOD FOR FOOD,

AND THE TREE/VINE OF LIFE IN THE MIDST OF THE GARDEN, (John 15)

AND THE TREE/WEED OF (self) PERCEPTION OF GOOD AND EVIL. (Wrongfully choosing for oneself what is right & wrong based on your own perceptions instead of believing & accepting The Alpha & Omega's Word.)

10 AND A RIVER PROCEEDS OUT OF EDEN TO WATER THE GARDEN, FROM THERE IT DIVIDES ITSELF INTO FOUR HEADS.

11 THE NAME OF THE ONE, PHISON, THIS IT IS WHICH ENCIRCLES THE ENTIRE LAND OF HAVILAH, WHERE THERE IS GOLD.

12 AND THE GOLD OF THAT LAND IS GOOD, THERE ALSO IS BDELLIUM AND EMERALD.

13 AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND RIVER IS GIHON, IT IS THE ONE SURROUNDING THE ENTIRE LAND OF CUSH.

(The name "Cush" means black. It probably refers to the land of Ethiopia. This does not indicate that different regions of the Earth was already inhabited as some assert. The scriptures were written many generations after creation, therefore Moses is describing the land according to how it eventually became inhabited over time.)

14 AND THE THIRD RIVER IS TIGRIS, THIS IS THAT WHICH FLOWS FORTH OVER EAST OF ASSYRIA.

AND THE FOURTH RIVER IS EUPHRATES.

15 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) TOOK THE HUMAN WHOM HE HAD FORMED, AND PLACED HIM IN THE PARADISE OF EDEN, TO CULTIVATE AND KEEP IT.

(After the current Earth landscape is consumed in the Lake of Fire by the presence of The Alpha & Omega ALMIGHTY, HE will remove the curse and restore Paradise upon the entire Earth. This is what JESUS promised the thief on the stake that he will be rewarded with in the future new Heavens and new Earth.)

16 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) GAVE A COMMAND TO ADAM, SAYING, **"OF EVERY TREE/PLANT WHICH IS IN THE PARADISE YOU MAY FREELY CONSUME,** (The word "Adam" means red or ruddy. Adam was not black nor was he completely white skinned. All nations are made from one blood, Acts 17:26, and we are all related. racism is of the devil and we cannot inherit The Kingdom with racial hatred in our heart.)

BUT OF THE WEED/TREE OF (self) PERCEPTION OF GOOD AND EVIL--OF IT YOU SHALL NOT CONSUME, BUT IN WHATSOEVER DAY YOU CONSUME IT, YOU SHALL SURELY DIE."

(Before Adam & Eve sinned, they had eternal life, although they were flesh and blood. They would have never died in any form. They had access to The Tree of Life which represents JESUS which gives Eternal Life. But by sin, sickness & physical and spiritual death entered in. They were cast out of Paradise and the curse of death entered man. Now, it's appointed all mankind to die (sleep) at least once (Heb.9:27) except those Saints that are alive when they are caught up at the 7th Trumpet (1 Thes.4:17). To escape eternal death, one must be reconciled to The Father through the Tree of Life, JESUS The Christ.)

18 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, **"It's NOT GOOD THAT THE HUMAN SHOULD BE ALONE, I WILL MAKE FOR HIM A HELPER SUITABLE FOR HIM."**

19 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) FORMED YET FARTHER OUT OF THE EARTH ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND HE BROUGHT THEM TO ADAM, TO SEE WHAT HE WOULD CALL THEM, AND WHATEVER ADAM CALLED ANY

LIVING CREATURE, THAT WAS THE NAME OF IT.

20 AND ADAM GAVE NAMES TO ALL THE CATTLE AND TO ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND TO ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, BUT FOR ADAM THERE WAS NOT FOUND A HELPER SUITABLE FOR HIM.

21 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) BROUGHT A DEEP SLEEP UPON ADAM, AND HE SLEPT, AND HE TOOK FROM HIS PLEURA, AND CLOSED UP THE FLESH INSTEAD THEREOF.

(First surgery ever. The Alpha & Omega is the Great & First Physician. The Greek word "pleura" is the same word used for "side" in John 19:34 "But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out". It would be possible for water to come out ONLY if the spear entered in or around the lungs and/or heart. The rib cage protects the lungs. Prior to death, the sustained rapid heartbeat caused by Hypovolemic Shock causes fluid to gather in the sack around the heart and around the lungs. This gathering of fluid in the membrane around the heart is called Pericardial Effusion, and the fluid gathering around the lungs is called Pleural Effusion. This explains why, after Jesus died and a Roman soldier thrust a spear through Jesus' side (probably His right side, piercing both the lungs and the heart), blood and water came from His side. In this verse, and all verses, pleura can refer to any point of the rib cage which covers the heart & lungs. It may or may not have been an actual rib. The Akkadian/Assyrian word in Strong's Concordance is Tsela or Tzela which in modern times refers more specifically to the ribs themselves. The more dependable Greek word Pleura is less specific and gives more insight into what happened at Jesus' death.)

22 AND THE LORD THEOS (Alpha & Omega) BUILT A WO-MAN FROM THE PLEURA WHICH HE HAD TAKEN FROM ADAM AND BROUGHT HER TO ADAM.

23 AND ADAM SAID, "THIS NOW IS BONE OF MY BONES, AND FLESH OF MY FLESH; SHE SHALL BE CALLED WO-MAN, BECAUSE SHE WAS TAKEN OUT OF MAN."

24 THEREFORE SHALL A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER AND SHALL CLEAVE TO HIS WO-MAN, AND THE TWO SHALL BE ONE FLESH.

Genesis 3

The Man and Woman Sin

1A AND THE TWO WERE NAKED, BOTH ADAM AND HIS WO-MAN, AND WERE NOT ASHAMED.

(Here, the man & his woman were both physically naked & were without sin. Being naked was not wrong or sinful. It was natural. It was their decision to disobey and distrust The Theos {Alpha & Omega} and determine for themselves what's right & what's wrong that caused Adam & Eve to decide that their nakedness was shameful and embarrassing. #Naturism)

1B NOW THE SERPENT (Dragon) WAS THE MOST SHREWD OF ALL THE BEASTS ON THE EARTH, WHICH THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MADE, AND THE SERPENT SAID TO THE WO-MAN, "WHY HAS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, 'CONSUME NOT OF EVERY PLANT/TREE OF THE GARDEN?'"

2 AND THE WO-MAN SAID TO THE SERPENT, "WE MAY CONSUME THE FRUIT OF THE PLANTS/TREES OF THE GARDEN,

3 BUT OF THE BUD/FRUIT OF THE WEED/TREE WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE GARDEN, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, 'YOU SHALL NOT CONSUME IT, NEITHER SHALL YOU TOUCH IT, LEST YOU DIE'."

4 AND THE SERPENT SAID TO THE WO-MAN, "YOU SHALL NOT SURELY DIE."

(Romans 6:23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift from Theos is eternal life in Christ JESUS our Lord. The serpent claimed that they would not die. The traditional churches/denominations of Babylon continue to this day to proclaim the same lie as the devil, that you will NOT die but rather that you will have eternal life in hell which is impossible since eternal life is a gift of Theos, not punishment. It's one or the other, you cannot have both at the same time.

Man is not immortal, contrary to popular teaching. 1 Cor. 15:53-58 & 1 Tim.6:15-16 We must put on immortality by receiving The Holy Ghost of JESUS Christ, The Holy Breath of Him that died but is yet alive, who was crucified, resurrected & Glorified. For the fate of the wicked, see Malachi 4:1-3, Matthew 10:28, Psalm 37:20)

(To read more about Gehenna and what happens after you die, the whole truth about Heaven and Hell, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/hell.html>)

5 "FOR THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) KNEW THAT IN WHATEVER DAY YOU SHOULD CONSUME IT YOUR EYES WOULD BE OPENED, AND YOU WOULD BECOME LIKE A MIGHTY DEITY, DETERMINING GOOD AND EVIL."

6 AND THE WO-MAN SAW THAT THE WEED/TREE WAS GOOD FOR CONSUMPTION, AND THAT IT WAS PLEASANT TO THE EYES TO LOOK UPON AND RIPE FOR CONTEMPLATION, AND HAVING TAKEN OF ITS BUD/FRUIT SHE CONSUMED it, AND SHE GAVE TO HER HUSBAND ALSO WITH HER, AND THEY CONSUMED it. ("Consume" can be accomplished via either eating, drinking or smoking. It's a strong possibility that the weed/tree was a natural herb/drug such as marijuana, which changed their perception. Apples and other fruits are good for us. They don't change our perception. Many people literally worship marijuana and use it to see into the spiritual realm or receive divine revelation. See "witchcraft" in Rev. 21:8)

7 AND THE EYES OF BOTH WERE OPENED, AND THEY PERCEIVED THAT THEY WERE NAKED, AND THEY SEWED FIG LEAVES TOGETHER, AND MADE THEMSELVES LOINCLOTHS TO GO ROUND THEM. (Loincloths cover only the waist & genitals. Therefore both Adam & Eve continued to be barechested.)

8 AND THEY HEARD THE VOICE OF THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WALKING IN THE GARDEN IN THE AFTERNOON; AND BOTH ADAM AND HIS WO-MAN HID THEMSELVES FROM THE FACE OF THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) IN THE MIDST OF THE TREES OF THE GARDEN.

9 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) CALLED ADAM AND SAID TO HIM, **“ADAM, WHERE ARE YOU?”**
 (THEOS, The Alpha & Omega, knew where they were and what had happened but was seeking their confession & repentance. But instead Adam blamed Eve and Eve blamed the serpent, the devil.)

10 AND HE SAID TO HIM, “I HEARD YOUR VOICE AS YOU WALKED IN THE GARDEN, AND I FEARED BECAUSE I WAS NAKED AND I HID MYSELF.”

11 AND HE SAID, **“WHO TOLD YOU THAT YOU WERE NAKED? HAVE YOU EATEN FROM THE TREE OF WHICH I COMMANDED YOU NOT TO CONSUME?”**

12 AND ADAM SAID, “THE WO-MAN WHOM YOU GAVE TO BE WITH ME--SHE GAVE ME OF THE TREE AND I CONSUMED.”

13 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO THE WO-MAN, **“WHY HAVE YOU DONE THIS?”**
 AND THE WO-MAN SAID, “THE SERPENT DECEIVED ME AND I CONSUMED.”

(Some people who are filled with hateful racism try to claim that the word for "deceived" here means to have sex with, which is totally inaccurate. Their doctrine claims that Cain was the offspring of the devil and therefore that there are entire races of people [Jews & black people] on the Earth that are of the "serpent bloodline", who they claim cannot be saved and will supposedly burn in hell forever which is not biblical. Of course it is a doctrine of hatred and is totally antichrist.

Very clearly, All races are able to be saved. The Bible is very clear that all races come from Adam and Eve, NOT from Satan. The scriptures are very clear that Cain is the son of Adam and Eve.)

14 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO THE SERPENT, **“BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS, YOU ARE CURSED ABOVE ALL CATTLE AND ALL THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH. ON YOUR BELLY YOU SHALL GO, AND YOU SHALL EAT DUST ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.** (Snakes originally had legs like a lizard or dragon, until this curse.)

15 **AND I WILL PUT ENMITY BETWEEN YOU AND THE WO-MAN, AND BETWEEN YOUR SEED** (snakes & nephilim) **AND HER SEED** (mankind); **HE SHALL BRUISE YOU ON THE HEAD, AND YOU SHALL BRUISE HIM ON THE HEEL.”** (Numbers 21:6 Luke 10:19 Romans 16:20)

16 AND TO THE WO-MAN HE SAID, **“I WILL GREATLY MULTIPLY YOUR PAINS AND YOUR GROANINGS; IN PAIN YOU SHALL BRING FORTH CHILDREN. AND YOU SHALL RETURN TO YOUR HUSBAND, AND HE SHALL RULE OVER YOU.”** (Gen.4:7. Return: In Gen.2:18, Theos placed the females under the male's authority from the very beginning of humanity. She departed from her husband's authority when she took the forbidden fruit & then led Adam in the same sin. The word "return" shows that Theos puts her back under man's authority again, not for the 1st time.)

17 AND TO ADAM HE SAID, **“BECAUSE YOU HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF YOUR WO-MAN, AND CONSUMED OF THE WEED/TREE CONCERNING WHICH I COMMANDED YOU, ABOUT IT ONLY SHALL YOU NOT CONSUME, OF THAT YOU HAVE CONSUMED; CURSED (be) THE GROUND IN YOUR LABOURS, IN PAIN SHALL YOU EAT OF IT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.**

18 **THORNS AND THISTLES SHALL IT BRING FORTH TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL EAT THE HERB OF THE FIELD.**

19 **IN THE SWEAT OF YOUR FACE SHALL YOU EAT YOUR BREAD UNTIL YOU RETURN TO THE EARTH OUT OF WHICH YOU WERE TAKEN, FOR DUST YOU ARE AND TO DUST YOU SHALL RETURN.”** (Ecclesiastes 12:7)

God's Judgment, Expulsion from Paradise

20 AND ADAM CALLED THE NAME OF HIS WO-MAN “EVE”, BECAUSE SHE WAS THE MOTHER OF ALL LIVING. (Contrary to conspiracy theorists, there was not another woman until Adam & Eve had boys & girls.)

21 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MADE FOR ADAM AND HIS WO-MAN GARMENTS OF SKIN, AND CLOTHED THEM.

22 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID, **“BEHOLD, ADAM IS BECOME AS ONE OF US, TO PERCEIVE GOOD AND EVIL, AND NOW LEST AT ANY TIME HE STRETCH FORTH HIS HAND, AND TAKE OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND EAT, AND HE SHALL LIVE FOREVER** (in a miserable state of corruption).”

(“One of us”: See note in 1:26)

23 SO THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SENT HIM FORTH OUT OF THE PARADISE OF EDEN TO CULTIVATE THE GROUND OUT OF WHICH HE WAS TAKEN.

24 SO HE DROVE ADAM OUT;

AND AT THE EAST OF THE PARADISE OF EDEN HE STATIONED THE CHERUBIM (angels) AND THE FLAMING SWORD WHICH TURNS EVERY DIRECTION TO GUARD THE WAY TO THE TREE OF LIFE.

Genesis 4

Cain and Abel

1 AND ADAM WAS INTIMATE WITH EVE HIS WO-MAN, AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BROUGHT FORTH CAIN AND SAID, “I HAVE GAINED A MAN THROUGH THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega).”

(It is possible that Adam & Eve had already given birth to some females. The scriptures never declare that Cain was the firstborn. Many times, the scriptures leave out the birth of women. Whether they had female children before or after Cain, this is where his WO-MAN came from, that is, she was his sister.)

2 AGAIN SHE GAVE BIRTH, TO HIS BROTHER ABEL.

AND ABEL WAS A KEEPER OF SHEEP, BUT CAIN WAS A TILLER OF THE GROUND.

3 AND IT CAME ABOUT AT THE END OF THE WEEK THAT CAIN BROUGHT OF THE FRUITS OF THE EARTH A SACRIFICE TO THE LORD.

(These sacrifices were presented at a formal worship service on the weekly 7th Day of Rest & Assembly, now known as Saturday. THE THEOS had instructed Adam and his family concerning the 10 Commandments including the 7th Day of

Rest & Assembly. Abraham also knew the 10 Commandments generations before Moses. Gen.26:5
Cain's sacrifice was not as pleasing as Abel's because fruits & vegetables could not symbolize Atonement for sin. Heb. 9:22)

4 AND ABEL ALSO BROUGHT OF THE FIRST BORN OF HIS SHEEP AND OF HIS FATLINGS,
AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) LOOKED UPON ABEL AND HIS GIFTS,

5 BUT CAIN AND HIS SACRIFICES HE REGARDED NOT, AND CAIN WAS EXCEEDINGLY SORROWFUL AND HIS COUNTENANCE FELL.

6 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO CAIN, **"WHY ARE YOU BECOME VERY SORROWFUL AND WHY IS YOUR COUNTENANCE FALLEN?"**

7 **DID YOU NOT SIN, EVEN THOUGH YOU BROUGHT IT RIGHTLY*, BUT DID NOT DIVIDE IT RIGHTLY? BE STILL; HIS SUBMISSION SHALL BE TO YOU; AND YOU SHALL RULE OVER HIM."**

(*Philo, On Husbandry, 127: "If you do not bring your offering properly, and if you do not distribute it rightly...")

8 AND CAIN SAID TO ABEL HIS BROTHER, "LET US GO OUT INTO THE PLAIN."

AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT WHEN THEY WERE IN THE PLAIN CAIN ROSE UP AGAINST ABEL HIS BROTHER, AND MURDERED HIM.
(This was the first murder.)

9 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO CAIN, **"WHERE IS ABEL YOUR BROTHER?"**
AND HE SAID, "I DO NOT KNOW, AM I MY BROTHER'S KEEPER?"

10 AND THE LORD SAID, **"WHAT HAVE YOU DONE? THE VOICE OF YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD CRIES TO ME OUT OF THE GROUND."**

11 **AND NOW YOU'RE CURSED FROM THE EARTH WHICH HAS OPENED HER MOUTH TO RECEIVE YOUR BROTHER'S BLOOD FROM YOUR HAND.**

12 **WHEN YOU TILL THE EARTH, THEN IT SHALL NOT CONTINUE TO GIVE ITS STRENGTH TO YOU. YOU SHALL BE GROANING AND TREMBLING ON THE EARTH."**

13 AND CAIN SAID TO THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), "MY INIQUITY IS TOO GREAT TO FORGIVE!"

14 IF YOU CAST ME OUT THIS DAY FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LAND, AND I SHALL BE HIDDEN FROM YOUR PRESENCE, AND I SHALL BE GROANING AND TREMBLING UPON THE EARTH, THEN IT WILL BE THAT ANY ONE THAT FINDS ME SHALL SLAY ME."

(Cast out: As also his parents were cast out of the Paradise of Eden. Sin separates us from The Alpha & Omega. Gen. 3:8, Gen. 3:23-24, Gen. 4:16, Lev. 16:10, Isa.59:2-3, Isa. 1:15)

15 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO HIM, **"NOT SO, ANY ONE THAT SLAYS CAIN SHALL SUFFER SEVEN-FOLD VENGEANCE."**

AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SET A MARK UPON CAIN THAT NO ONE THAT FOUND HIM MIGHT SLAY HIM.

(Despite attempts by many people to identify this mark upon Cain, We simply do NOT know what it was. But it was NOT a change of color as some people assert. The black and Jewish races did NOT start with Cain. There are NO living descendants of Cain today. All of Cain's descendants perished in the great Flood during Noah's lifetime. Only Noah and his family survived. Noah was a descendant of Seth, who was Cain and Abel's brother.)

16 SO CAIN WENT FORTH FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND DWELT IN THE LAND OF NOD EAST OF EDEN.
(THEOS, The Alpha & Omega, is everywhere. It is impossible to be in any location without HIM. This verse is just stating that THE THEOS and Cain finished their conversation and departed ways, and that Cain was driven into another region with a curse which spiritually separated him from THEOS.)

The Descendants of Cain

17 AND CAIN WAS INTIMATE WITH HIS WO-MAN (His sister. She went to the land of Nod with him), AND HAVING CONCEIVED SHE BORE ENOCH; AND HE BUILT A CITY; AND HE NAMED THE CITY AFTER THE NAME OF HIS SON, ENOCH.

18 AND TO ENOCH WAS BORN IRAD; AND IRAD BEGOT MALELEEL (or possibly spelled MAHUJAEEL); AND MALELEEL BEGOT MATHUSAIA; AND MATHUSAIA BEGOT LAMECH.

19 AND LAMECH TOOK TO HIMSELF TWO WIVES; THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS ADA, AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND SELLA.

20 AND ADA BORE JOBEL; HE WAS THE FATHER OF THOSE THAT DWELL IN TENTS, FEEDING CATTLE.

21 AND THE NAME OF HIS BROTHER WAS JUBAL; HE WAS THE FATHER OF ALL THOSE WHO PLAY THE LYRE AND PIPE.

(He invented both stringed & wind instruments.)

22 AND SELLA ALSO BORE THOBEL; HE WAS A SMITH, A MANUFACTURER BOTH OF BRASS AND IRON; AND THE SISTER OF THOBEL WAS NOEMA.

23 AND LAMECH SAID TO HIS WIVES, ADA AND SELLA, "HEAR MY VOICE, YOU WIVES OF LAMECH, CONSIDER MY WORDS, BECAUSE I HAVE SLAIN A MAN TO MY SORROW AND A YOUTH TO MY GRIEF.

24 BECAUSE VENGEANCE HAS BEEN EXACTED SEVEN TIMES ON CAIN'S BEHALF, ON LAMECH'S SEVENTY TIMES SEVEN."

The Birth of Seth

25 AND ADAM WAS INTIMATE WITH EVE HIS WO-MAN, AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BORE A SON, AND CALLED HIS NAME SETH, SAYING, "FOR THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAS RAISED UP TO ME ANOTHER SEED INSTEAD OF ABEL, WHOM CAIN MURDERED."

26 AND SETH HAD A SON, AND HE CALLED HIS NAME ENOS: HE HOPED TO CALL ON THE NAME OF THE LORD, THE THEOS (A&O).

Genesis 5

The Descendants of Adam

1 THIS THE GENEALOGY OF MEN IN THE DAY IN WHICH THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MADE ADAM; IN THE LIKENESS OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HE MADE HIM:

2 MALE AND FEMALE HE MADE THEM, AND BLESSED THEM; AND HE CALLED HIS NAME ADAM, IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE MADE

THEM.

3 AND ADAM LIVED TWO HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND BEGOT AFTER HIS FORM, AND AFTER HIS LIKENESS, AND HE CALLED HIS NAME SETH.

4 AND THE DAYS OF ADAM, WHICH HE LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING SETH, WERE SEVEN HUNDRED YEARS; AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

5 AND ALL THE DAYS OF ADAM WHICH HE LIVED WERE NINE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND HE DIED.

6 NOW SETH LIVED TWO HUNDRED AND FIVE YEARS, AND BEGOT ENOS.

7 AND SETH LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING ENOS, SEVEN HUNDRED AND SEVEN YEARS, AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

8 AND ALL THE DAYS OF SETH WERE NINE HUNDRED AND TWELVE YEARS, AND HE DIED.

9 AND ENOS LIVED A HUNDRED AND NINETY YEARS, AND BEGOT CAINAN.

10 AND ENOS LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING CAINAN, SEVEN HUNDRED AND FIFTEEN YEARS, AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

11 AND ALL THE DAYS OF ENOS WERE NINE HUNDRED AND FIVE YEARS, AND HE DIED.

12 AND CAINAN LIVED A HUNDRED AND SEVENTY YEARS, AND HE BEGOT MALELEEL.

13 AND CAINAN LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING MALELEEL, SEVEN HUNDRED AND FORTY YEARS, AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

14 AND ALL THE DAYS OF CAINAN WERE NINE HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS, AND HE DIED.

15 AND MALELEEL LIVED A HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE YEARS, AND HE BEGOT JARED.

16 AND MALELEEL LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING JARED, SEVEN HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

17 AND ALL THE DAYS OF MALELEEL WERE EIGHT HUNDRED AND NINETY-FIVE YEARS, AND HE DIED.

18 AND JARED LIVED A HUNDRED AND SIXTY-TWO YEARS, AND BEGOT ENOCH:

19 AND JARED LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING ENOCH, EIGHT HUNDRED YEARS, AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

20 AND ALL THE DAYS OF JARED WERE NINE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-TWO YEARS, AND HE DIED.

21 AND ENOCH LIVED A HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE YEARS, AND BEGAT MATHUSALA.

22 AND ENOCH WAS WELL-PLEASING TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AFTER HIS BEGETTING MATHUSALA, TWO HUNDRED YEARS, AND HE BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

23 AND **ALL** THE DAYS OF ENOCH WERE THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE YEARS.

(*:23 This says that Enoch died at the age of 365 years. Hebrews 11:13 says he died. John 3:13 says NO man has ever ascended up to Heaven except JESUS. Hebrews 9:27 declares that all men must die, except for the end time Saints who survive the Great Tribulation & who are still alive at Christ's Return. 1 Thes.4:13-18*)

24 AND ENOCH WAS WELL-PLEASING TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND WAS NOT FOUND, BECAUSE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) TRANSPORTED HIM.

(*The Alpha & Omega picked up Enoch & moved him, just like The Alpha & Omega had done to Elijah in 2 Kings 2:11 & Phillip in Acts 8:39.*)

25 AND MATHUSALA LIVED A HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SEVEN YEARS, AND BEGOT LAMECH.

26 AND MATHUSALA LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING LAMECH EIGHT HUNDRED AND TWO YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

27 AND ALL THE DAYS OF MATHUSALA WHICH HE LIVED, WERE NINE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-NINE YEARS, AND HE DIED. (*Oldest man on record.*)

28 AND LAMECH LIVED A HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHT YEARS, AND BEGOT A SON.

29 AND HE CALLED HIS NAME NOAH (*meaning rest*), SAYING, "THIS ONE WILL CAUSE US TO CEASE FROM OUR WORKS, AND FROM THE TOILS OF OUR HANDS, AND FROM THE EARTH, WHICH THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS CURSED."

30 AND LAMECH LIVED AFTER HIS BEGETTING NOAH, FIVE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS. (*KJV says 595 years.*)

31 AND ALL THE DAYS OF LAMECH WERE SEVEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THREE YEARS, AND HE DIED.

(*KJV says 777 years. I trust the LXX more as written in this translation. A difference in the number of years has no effect upon the authority of doctrine.*)

32 AND NOAH WAS FIVE HUNDRED YEARS OLD, AND HE BEGOT THREE SONS, SEM (*Shem*), CHAM (*Ham*), AND JAPHETH.

(*JESUS & all Israel are from the line of Shem. The Assyrians & Syrians are also from the line of Shem.*)

Genesis 6

The Corrupt World

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN MEN BEGAN TO BE NUMEROUS UPON THE EARTH, AND DAUGHTERS WERE BORN TO THEM,

2 THAT THE (*fallen*) ANGELS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAVING SEEN THE DAUGHTERS OF MEN THAT THEY WERE FITTING/PRETTY, TOOK TO THEMSELVES FEMALE MATES OF ALL WHOM THEY CHOSE.

3 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID, "**MY BREATH OF LIFE WILL NOT ALWAYS REMAIN IN MAN, FOR IN HIS GOING ASTRAY HE IS FLESH, THEREFORE THEIR DAYS SHALL BE A HUNDRED AND TWENTY YEARS.**"

(*The Alpha & Omega was NOT saying that all people would live to be exactly 120 years old. But rather, HE was saying that HE would give mankind another 120 years before HE would destroy them.*)

4 NOW THE NEPHILIM (*half human, half fallen angel*) WERE ON THE EARTH IN THOSE DAYS; AND ALSO AFTERWARD, WHEN THE (*fallen*) ANGELS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAD SEX WITH THE DAUGHTERS OF MEN, THEY BORE TO THEM THOSE WHO WERE THE POWERFUL MEN OF OLD, THE MEN OF RENOWN (*Pre-flood kings plus some famous kings of Assyria/Babylon. The scriptures do NOT say that all of the Nephilim breed were killed out by the flood. Being half fallen angel/spirit, some could have escaped death via spaceship/aircraft. Electronic technology was probably extremely advanced in the pre-*

flood era. The purpose of the flood was not the complete destruction of all Nephilim, but rather to start all over with mankind. See verse 5-7. Noah & his sons became a type of Adam in the new world.)

5 **AND THE LORD, THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)*, **HAVING SEEN THAT THE WICKED ACTIONS OF MEN WERE MULTIPLIED UPON THE EARTH, AND THAT EVERY INTENT OF THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART WAS INTENTLY BROODING OVER EVIL CONTINUALLY,**
6 **THEN THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **LAID IT TO HEART THAT HE HAD MADE MAN UPON THE EARTH AND HE WAS GRIEVED TO HIS HEART.**

7 **AND THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **SAID, “I WILL ERASE MAN WHOM I HAVE MADE FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH, EVEN MAN WITH CATTLE, AND REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS WITH FLYING CREATURES OF THE SKY, FOR I AM GRIEVED THAT I HAVE MADE THEM.”**

8 **BUT NOAH FOUND GRACE** *IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, THE THEOS* *(Alpha & Omega)*.

The Account of Noah

9 **AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF NOAH.**

NOAH WAS A RIGHTEOUS MAN; BEING PERFECT IN HIS GENERATION, NOAH WAS WELL-PLEASING TO THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*.

10 **AND NOAH BEGOT THREE SONS, SEM** *(Shem)*, **CHAM** *(Ham)*, **JAPHETH.**

11 **NOW THE EARTH WAS CORRUPT IN THE SIGHT OF THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)*, **AND THE EARTH WAS FILLED WITH VIOLENCE.**

12 **AND THE LORD, THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **SAW THE EARTH, AND IT WAS CORRUPT; BECAUSE ALL FLESH HAD CORRUPTED ITS WAY UPON THE EARTH.**

13 **AND THE LORD, THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **SAID TO NOAH, “A PERIOD OF ALL MEN IS COME BEFORE ME; BECAUSE THE EARTH HAS BEEN FILLED WITH VIOLENCE BY THEM, AND BEHOLD, I AM ABOUT TO DESTROY THEM WITH THE EARTH.**

14 **MAKE THEREFORE FOR YOURSELF AN ARK OF GOPHER WOOD; YOU SHALL MAKE THE ARK IN COMPARTMENTS, AND YOU SHALL PITCH IT INSIDE AND OUTSIDE WITH PITCH.**

15 **AND THIS IS HOW YOU SHALL MAKE THE ARK:**

THREE HUNDRED CUBITS *(450 feet)* **THE LENGTH OF THE ARK,**

AND FIFTY CUBITS *(75 feet)* **THE BREADTH,**

AND THIRTY CUBITS *(45 feet)* **THE HEIGHT OF IT.**

16 **YOU SHALL MAKE A WINDOW FOR THE ARK, AND FINISH IT TO A CUBIT FROM THE TOP; AND SET THE DOOR OF THE ARK IN THE SIDE OF IT; YOU SHALL MAKE IT WITH LOWER, SECOND, AND THIRD DECKS.**

17 **AND BEHOLD, I BRING A FLOOD OF WATER UPON THE EARTH, TO DESTROY ALL FLESH IN WHICH IS THE BREATH OF LIFE UNDER THE SKY, AND WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE UPON THE EARTH WILL DIE.**

18 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL ENTER INTO THE ARK, AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR WO-MAN, AND YOUR SONS' WIVES WITH YOU.**

19 **AND OF ALL CATTLE AND OF ALL REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS AND OF ALL WILD BEASTS, EVEN OF ALL FLESH, YOU SHALL BRING BY PAIRS OF ALL, INTO THE ARK, THAT YOU MAY FEED THEM AND YOURSELF: MALE AND FEMALE THEY SHALL BE.**

(See Genesis 7:2, One pair of each species of animals that were not allowed to be eaten at that time which were temporarily ceremonially unclean, AND seven pairs [14 animals] of each species that COULD be eaten. This provided food for the journey.)

20 **OF THE BIRDS AFTER THEIR KIND, AND OF THE ANIMALS AFTER THEIR KIND, OF EVERY REPTILE/CREEPING THING OF THE GROUND AFTER ITS KIND, TWO OF EVERY KIND WILL COME TO YOU TO KEEP THEM ALIVE.**

21 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE TO YOURSELF OF ALL KINDS OF FOOD WHICH YOU EAT, AND YOU SHALL GATHER THEM TO YOURSELF, AND IT SHALL BE FOR YOU AND THEM TO EAT.”**

22 **AND NOAH DID ALL THINGS WHATEVER THE LORD, THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **COMMANDED HIM, SO DID HE.**

Genesis 7

The Flood Covers the Earth

1 **AND THE LORD, THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **SAID TO NOAH, “ENTER YOU AND ALL YOUR FAMILY INTO THE ARK, FOR YOU HAVE I SEEN RIGHTEOUS BEFORE ME IN THIS GENERATION.**

2 **AND OF THE CLEAN CATTLE TAKE IN TO YOU SEVENS, (7 pairs) MALE AND FEMALE, AND OF THE UNCLEAN CATTLE PAIRS MALE AND FEMALE** *(Just one pair)*.

3 **AND OF CLEAN FLYING CREATURES OF THE SKY SEVENS, MALE AND FEMALE, AND OF ALL UNCLEAN FLYING CREATURES PAIRS, MALE AND FEMALE, TO MAINTAIN SEED ON ALL THE EARTH.**

4 **FOR YET SEVEN DAYS HAVING PASSED I BRING RAIN UPON THE EARTH FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS, AND I WILL ERASE EVERY OFFSPRING WHICH I HAVE MADE FROM THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH.”**

5 **AND NOAH DID ALL THINGS WHATEVER THE LORD, THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **COMMANDED HIM.**

6 **AND NOAH WAS SIX HUNDRED YEARS OLD WHEN THE FLOOD OF WATER WAS UPON THE EARTH.**

7 **AND THEN WENT IN NOAH AND HIS SONS AND HIS WO-MAN, AND HIS SONS' WIVES WITH HIM INTO THE ARK, BECAUSE OF THE WATER OF THE FLOOD.**

8 **AND OF CLEAN FLYING CREATURES AND OF UNCLEAN FLYING CREATURES, AND OF CLEAN CATTLE AND OF UNCLEAN CATTLE, AND OF ALL THINGS THAT CREEP UPON THE EARTH,**

9 **PAIRS WENT IN TO NOAH INTO THE ARK, MALE AND FEMALE, AS THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **COMMANDED NOAH.**

10 **AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE SEVEN DAYS THAT THE WATER OF THE FLOOD CAME UPON THE EARTH. (7 days after they entered the Ark.)**

11 IN THE SIX HUNDREDTH YEAR OF THE LIFE OF NOAH, IN THE SECOND MONTH, ON THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, ON THIS DAY ALL THE FOUNTAINS OF THE ABYSS WERE BROKEN UP, AND THE FLOOD-GATES OF THE SKY WERE OPENED.

(The flood waters were not just from rain. Much of the water was from the great restores of water under the surface, from the water table. Science confirms that there are great oceans under the surface.)

12 AND THE RAIN WAS UPON THE EARTH FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS.

13 ON THAT VERY DAY ENTERED NOAH, SEM, CHAM, JAPHETH, THE SONS OF NOAH, AND THE WO-MAN OF NOAH, AND THE THREE WIVES OF HIS SONS WITH HIM INTO THE ARK.

14 AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS AFTER THEIR KIND, AND ALL CATTLE AFTER THEIR KIND, AND EVERY REPTILE/CREEPING THING MOVING ITSELF ON THE EARTH AFTER ITS KIND, AND EVERY FLYING BIRD AFTER ITS KIND,

(It is highly unlikely that this included any water species which the flood would not have hurt sea life. There would be NO problem fitting all the animals into the Ark since it was 3 floors and the construction was detailed by The Alpha & Omega about how to make it perfectly. The animals did not need a lot of room, and some of the animals were killed for food along the journey. It would have only taken 1 pair of each species remaining to repopulate the Earth after the flood PLUS at least one per clean species to sacrifice when Noah departed from the Ark. There was no need to bring every sub-type of animal, but rather only the main species of each. For example, only one pair of dogs from which could later result in more types of dogs. No need to bring every type of dog or cat or other animals.)

15 WENT IN TO NOAH INTO THE ARK, PAIRS, MALE AND FEMALE OF ALL FLESH IN WHICH IS THE BREATH OF LIFE.

16 AND THEY THAT ENTERED WENT IN MALE AND FEMALE OF ALL FLESH, AS THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* COMMANDED NOAH, AND THE LORD, THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SHUT THE ARK OUTSIDE OF HIM.

(There are instances of where "all" doesn't always mean 100% of everything, but rather just of what is applicable. In this case, all may not include all water species. It may or may not.)

17 AND THE FLOOD WAS UPON THE EARTH FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS, AND THE WATER ABOUNDED GREATLY AND BORE UP THE ARK, AND IT WAS LIFTED ON HIGH FROM OFF THE EARTH.

18 AND THE WATER PREVAILED AND ABOUNDED EXCEEDINGLY UPON THE EARTH, AND THE ARK WAS BORNE UPON THE WATER.

19 AND THE WATER PREVAILED EXCEEDINGLY UPON THE EARTH, AND COVERED ALL THE HIGH MOUNTAINS WHICH WERE UNDER THE SKY. *(The water truly covered the entire Earth.)*

20 FIFTEEN CUBITS UPWARDS WAS THE WATER RAISED, AND IT COVERED ALL THE HIGH MOUNTAINS.

21 AND THERE DIED ALL FLESH THAT MOVED UPON THE EARTH, OF FLYING CREATURES AND CATTLE, AND OF WILD BEASTS, AND EVERY REPTILE/CREEPING THING MOVING UPON THE EARTH, AND EVERY MAN.

22 AND ALL THINGS WHICH HAVE THE BREATH OF LIFE, AND **WHATEVER WAS ON THE DRY LAND, DIED.**

23 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* BLOTTED OUT EVERY OFFSPRING WHICH WAS UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH, BOTH MAN AND BEAST, AND REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS, AND BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND THEY WERE BLOTTED OUT FROM THE EARTH, AND NOAH WAS LEFT ALONE, AND THOSE WITH HIM IN THE ARK.

24 AND THE WATER WAS RAISED OVER THE EARTH A HUNDRED AND FIFTY DAYS.

Genesis 8

The Flood Recedes

1 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* REMEMBERED NOAH, AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS, AND ALL THE CATTLE, AND ALL THE BIRDS, AND ALL THE REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS THAT CREEP, AS MANY AS WERE WITH HIM IN THE ARK, AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* BROUGHT A WIND UPON THE EARTH, AND THE WATER STAYED.

2 AND THE FOUNTAINS OF THE DEEP WERE CLOSED UP AND THE FLOOD GATES OF THE SKY. AND THE RAIN FROM THE SKY WAS WITHHELD.

3 AND THE WATER SUBSIDED, AND WENT OFF THE EARTH *(went back down below the surface plus evaporation & perhaps some new rivers, lakes, etc.)*, AND AFTER A HUNDRED AND FIFTY DAYS THE WATER WAS DIMINISHED, AND THE ARK RESTED IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ARARAT.

4 AND THE WATER CONTINUED TO DECREASE UNTIL THE TENTH MONTH.

5 AND IN THE ELEVENTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS WERE SEEN.

6 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER FORTY DAYS NOAH OPENED THE WINDOW OF THE ARK WHICH HE HAD MADE.

7 AND HE SENT FORTH A RAVEN; AND IT WENT FORTH AND RETURNED NOT UNTIL THE WATER WAS DRIED FROM OFF THE EARTH.

8 AND HE SENT A DOVE AFTER IT TO SEE IF THE WATER HAD CEASED FROM OFF THE EARTH.

9 AND THE DOVE NOT HAVING FOUND REST FOR HER FEET, RETURNED TO HIM INTO THE ARK, BECAUSE THE WATER WAS ON ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND HE STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK HER, AND BROUGHT HER TO HIMSELF INTO THE ARK.

10 AND HAVING WAITED YET SEVEN OTHER DAYS, HE AGAIN SENT FORTH THE DOVE FROM THE ARK.

11 AND THE DOVE RETURNED TO HIM IN THE EVENING, AND HAD A LEAF OF OLIVE, A SPRIG IN HER MOUTH; AND NOAH KNEW THAT THE WATER HAD CEASED FROM OFF THE EARTH.

12 AND HAVING WAITED YET SEVEN OTHER DAYS, HE AGAIN SENT FORTH THE DOVE, AND SHE DID NOT RETURN TO HIM AGAIN ANY MORE.

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE SIX HUNDRED AND FIRST YEAR OF THE LIFE OF NOAH, IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, *(New Year's in The Alpha & Omega's Calendar in the Spring, NOT the Roman calendar)* THE WATER SUBSIDED FROM OFF THE EARTH, AND NOAH OPENED THE COVERING OF THE ARK WHICH HE HAD MADE, AND HE SAW THAT THE WATER HAD SUBSIDED FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

14 AND IN THE SECOND MONTH THE EARTH WAS DRIED, ON THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH.

15 AND THE LORD, THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SPOKE TO NOAH, SAYING,

16 **“COME OUT FROM THE ARK, YOU AND YOUR WO-MAN AND YOUR SONS, AND YOUR SONS' WIVES WITH YOU.**
 17 **AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS AS MANY AS ARE WITH YOU, AND ALL FLESH BOTH OF BIRDS AND BEASTS, AND EVERY REPTILE/CREEPING THING WHICH MOVES UPON THE EARTH, BRING FORTH WITH YOU: AND INCREASE YOU AND MULTIPLY UPON THE EARTH.”**
 18 **AND NOAH CAME FORTH, AND HIS WO-MAN AND HIS SONS, AND HIS SONS' WIVES WITH HIM.**
 19 **AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS & ALL THE CATTLE AND EVERY BIRD & EVERY REPTILE/CREEPING THING CREEPING UPON THE EARTH AFTER THEIR KIND, CAME FORTH OUT OF THE ARK.**
 20 **AND NOAH BUILT AN ALTAR TO THE LORD, AND TOOK OF ALL CLEAN BEASTS, AND OF ALL CLEAN BIRDS, AND OFFERED A WHOLE BURNT-OFFERING UPON THE ALTAR.**
 21 **AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SMELLED A SMELL OF SWEETNESS, AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAVING CONSIDERED, SAID, “I WILL NOT ANY MORE CURSE THE EARTH, BECAUSE OF THE WORKS OF MEN, BECAUSE THE IMAGINATION OF MAN IS INTENTLY BENT UPON EVIL THINGS FROM HIS YOUTH, I WILL NOT THEREFORE ANY MORE STRIKE ALL LIVING FLESH AS I HAVE DONE.**
 22 **ALL THE DAYS OF THE EARTH, SEED AND HARVEST, COLD AND HEAT, SUMMER AND SPRING, SHALL NOT CEASE BY DAY OR NIGHT.”**

(In the next destruction of the Earth, There will be many more Saved than just 8 souls. The destruction will be by The FIRE of the LORD. There will not be any winter in the next Earth Era. There will not be any NIGHT in the next Earth Era of Paradise on the Newly remodeled Earth. What The Alpha & Omega is saying in verses 21-22 is that HE will NEVER again flood the entire Earth with water and that until the next Earth Era begins, there will not cease to be nights & winters in this current Earth Era.)

Genesis 9

God Confirms His Covenant

1 **AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) BLESSED NOAH AND HIS SONS, AND SAID TO THEM, “INCREASE AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE EARTH AND HAVE DOMINION OVER IT.**
 2 **AND THE DREAD AND THE FEAR OF YOU SHALL BE UPON ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH, ON ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND ON ALL THINGS MOVING UPON THE EARTH, AND UPON ALL THE FISHES OF THE SEA, I HAVE PLACED THEM UNDER YOUR POWER.**
 3 **AND EVERY CREEPING THING WHICH IS LIVING SHALL BE TO YOU FOR MEAT, I HAVE GIVEN ALL THINGS TO YOU AS THE GREEN HERBS.**

(Originally in the Paradise of Eden, Adam & Eve ate only plant life, as there was no death in Paradise. After the fall of man, they ate animals as well. Reasoning: Death came into this world via Adam. Also, Abel sacrificed an animal. Both plants and animals were already eaten as food before the flood as evidenced by clean and unclean meats in Gen.6:19 to 7:3.

In chapter 9, God is clearly defining the laws of the new world. These laws are a mix of the old laws which allowed the eating of meats, but now allows for the eating of all animal meats, thereby doing away with the unclean meats law. Later during Moses' lifetime, THEOS instituted the symbolism of unclean meats. When JESUS came to Earth in human flesh, HE did away with the ordinance of unclean meats. The ordinance of unclean meats was specific to only during the Old Covenant. During the Great Tribulation, it will be vital to exercise our Liberty in JESUS Christ to rise, kill & eat what JESUS has cleansed and prepared for our provisions. JESUS did not tell Peter to rise, kill & eat the Gentiles. JESUS would not have used animals that had NOT been cleansed to symbolize Gentiles that HAD been cleansed. The THEOS is not double minded. We are NOT to be rebellious and deny HIS Power to Cleanse. Rejection of the fact that JESUS cleansed animal meats equals rejection of the Blood of JESUS the Messiah. We cannot serve the Old Covenant and JESUS at the same time. The 10 Commandments including the 7th Day of Rest & Assembly & The Festival/Fiesta Days of the LORD & tithing remains. These spiritual principles are very clearly taught in the New Testament.)

4 **BUT FLESH WITH BLOOD OF LIFE YOU SHALL NOT EAT.**
 5 **FOR YOUR BLOOD OF YOUR LIVES WILL I REQUIRE AT THE HAND OF ALL WILD BEASTS, AND I WILL REQUIRE THE LIFE OF MAN AT THE HAND OF HIS BROTHER MAN.**
 6 **HE THAT SHEDS MAN'S BLOOD, INSTEAD OF THAT BLOOD SHALL HIS OWN BE SHED, FOR IN THE IMAGE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) I MADE MAN. (Capital Punishment is Alpha & Omega ordained.)**
 7 **BUT INCREASE AND MULTIPLY, AND FILL THE EARTH, AND HAVE DOMINION OVER IT.”**
 8 **AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SPOKE TO NOAH, AND TO HIS SONS WITH HIM, SAYING,**
 9 **“AND BEHOLD, I ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND WITH YOUR SEED AFTER YOU,**
 10 **AND WITH EVERY LIVING CREATURE WITH YOU, OF BIRDS AND OF BEASTS, AND WITH ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH, AS MANY AS ARE WITH YOU, OF ALL THAT COME OUT OF THE ARK.**
 11 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU AND ALL FLESH SHALL NOT ANY MORE DIE BY THE WATER OF THE FLOOD, AND THERE SHALL NO MORE BE A FLOOD OF WATER TO DESTROY ALL THE EARTH.”**
 12 **AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO NOAH, “THIS IS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT WHICH I SET BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN EVERY LIVING CREATURE WHICH IS WITH YOU FOR ALL GENERATIONS (until new universe, new Earth).**
 13 **I SET MY BOW IN THE CLOUD, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN OF COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH.**
 14 **AND IT SHALL BE WHEN I GATHER CLOUDS UPON THE EARTH, THAT MY BOW SHALL BE SEEN IN THE**

CLOUD.

15 **AND I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT, WHICH IS BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN EVERY LIVING SOUL IN ALL FLESH, AND THERE SHALL NO LONGER BE WATER FOR A DELUGE, SO AS TO ERASE ALL FLESH.**

16 **AND MY BOW SHALL BE IN THE CLOUD, AND I WILL LOOK TO REMEMBER THE EVERLASTING COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND THE EARTH, AND BETWEEN EVERY LIVING SOUL IN ALL FLESH, WHICH IS UPON THE EARTH.**

(This is the origin of the rainbow. It belongs to THEOS, The Alpha & Omega. It is a HOLY Symbol. It is a sign from The Alpha & Omega that HE will judge the world next time via Fire, rather than by water. There is also a rainbow around the Throne of The Alpha & Omega, as seen by Ezekiel and John.)

17 **AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO NOAH, "THIS IS THE SIGN OF THE COVENANT, WHICH I HAVE MADE BETWEEN ME AND ALL FLESH, WHICH IS UPON THE EARTH."**

Noah's Sons

18 **NOW THE SONS OF NOAH WHICH CAME OUT OF THE ARK, WERE SEM, CHAM, JAPHETH. AND CHAM WAS FATHER OF CANAAN.**

19 **THESE THREE ARE THE SONS OF NOAH, OF THESE WERE MEN SCATTERED OVER ALL THE EARTH.**

20 **AND NOAH BEGAN TO BE A HUSBANDMAN (care taker of a harvest), AND HE PLANTED A VINEYARD.**

21 **AND HE DRANK OF THE WINE, AND WAS DRUNK, AND WAS NAKED IN HIS HOUSE.**

(The scriptures never condemn Noah for drinking wine, for getting drunk or for being naked in his house. There is no reason to suspect or to assert that he did not know or understand that it was fermented. There is no record of Noah being punished or corrected for his actions. The actions of his youngest son, Cham, was the only actions being condemned or punished in this situation.)

22 **AND CHAM (Ham) THE FATHER OF CANAAN "SAW THE NAKEDNESS" OF HIS FATHER, AND HE WENT OUT AND TOLD HIS TWO BROTHERS OUTSIDE.**

(Just seeing his father naked was not the real problem. Ham wrongfully talked about his father. He should have kept what he saw to himself instead of talking about it. This was a violation of the 10 Commandments, honor your father & mother. It's also possible that "saw the nakedness" could mean 'have sex' with him while he was passed out. See Lev.18-20)

23 **AND SEM AND JAPHETH HAVING TAKEN A GARMENT, PUT IT ON BOTH THEIR BACKS AND WENT BACKWARDS, AND COVERED THE NAKEDNESS OF THEIR FATHER; AND THEIR FACE WAS BACKWARD, AND THEY SAW NOT THE NAKEDNESS OF THEIR FATHER.**

24 **AND NOAH RECOVERED FROM THE WINE, AND KNEW ALL THAT HIS YOUNGER SON HAD DONE TO HIM.**

25 **AND HE SAID, "CURSED BE THE SERVANT CANAAN, A SLAVE SHALL HE BE TO HIS BRETHREN."**

(All of Ham's descendants were cursed from that moment forth. Many became slaves. These are the black races.)

26 **AND HE SAID, "BLESSED BE THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF SEM, AND CANAAN SHALL BE HIS BOND-SERVANT.**

27 **MAY THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MAKE ROOM FOR JAPHETH, AND LET HIM DWELL IN THE HABITATIONS OF SEM, AND LET CANAAN BE HIS SERVANT."**

28 **AND NOAH LIVED AFTER THE FLOOD THREE HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS.**

29 **AND ALL THE DAYS OF NOAH WERE NINE HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS, AND HE DIED.**

Genesis 10

1 **NOW THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF THE SONS OF NOAH, SEM, CHAM, JAPHETH; AND SONS WERE BORN TO THEM AFTER THE FLOOD.**

Descendants of Japheth

2 **THE SONS OF JAPHETH, GOMER, AND MAGOG, AND MADAI, AND JAVAN, AND ELISA, AND THOBEL, AND MESHECH/MOSOCH & THIRAS.** *(Some of these are listed in Ezekiel 38 as the end time nations who invade the Nations of Israel at the start of the Great Tribulation of 3 & a half years. The Nations of Israel include USA, the British Commonwealth & the Tribe of Judah which people know today as "Israel". The Nations that invade the Nations of Israel include Syria, Russia, Iran, China.)*

3 **AND THE SONS OF GOMER: ASHKENAZ, AND RIPHATH, AND TOGARMAH.**

4 **AND THE SONS OF JAVAN: ELISA, AND TARSHISH, CETIANS/KITTIM, RHODIANS.**

5 **FROM THESE WERE THE ISLANDS OF THE GENTILES DIVIDED IN THEIR LAND, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS TONGUE, IN THEIR TRIBES AND IN THEIR NATIONS.**

Descendants of Ham

6 **AND THE SONS OF HAM: CUSH/ETHIOPIA, AND MESRAIN/EGYPT, PHUD/PUT/LIBYA AND CANAAN.** *(Cush/Kush means black. See notes on 9:22-25)*

7 **AND THE SONS OF CUSH: SABA, AND EVILA, AND SABATHA, AND RHEGMA, AND SABATHACA. AND THE SONS OF RHEGMA, SABA, AND DADAN.**

8 **AND CUSH BEGOT NIMROD WHO BEGAN TO BE MIGHTY UPON THE EARTH.**

9 **HE WAS A GIANT HUNTER BEFORE THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega). THEREFORE THEY SAY, "AS NIMROD THE GIANT HUNTER BEFORE THE LORD".**

(Nimrod, his family & Asshur of verse 21 were the inventors of the ancient Assyrian pagan holidays of Christmas & Easter, and also of the pagan doctrine of the "Trinity". These Assyrian doctrines will be a major part of the Son of

Perdition's {the one they call the antichrist} new world order mixture of Islamic Sharia Law & the Roman Catholic Church. These ancient Assyrian doctrines were passed down from/to each Kingdom: Assyria-Babylon-MedoPersia-Greek Macedonia- Roman Catholic, then down to the daughter churches/denominations of the Roman Catholic Church i.e. Lutheran, Wesleyan, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Pentecostal, etc. They hold onto these & other ancient Assyrian pagan religious traditions and customs of men. Undeniable proof at www.isawthelightministries.com)

10 AND THE BEGINNING OF HIS KINGDOM WAS BABYLON, AND ORECH, AND ARCHAD, AND CHALANNE, IN THE LAND OF SENAAR. (The word "Babel" or "Babylon" means confusion. Assyria/Babylon is the origin of all religious confusion and traditional false doctrines & denominations of man.)

11 OUT OF THAT LAND CAME ASSYRIA, AND BUILT NINEVEH, AND THE CITY RHOOBOTH, AND CHALACH, (Babylon and Assyria are coexistent. Despite some historical battles between them, they are of the same fallen angels, doctrines, denominations, customs, language, etc. The Assyrian/Babylonia Empire was the first huge evil empire of man on this side of the flood.)

12 AND DASE BETWEEN NINEVEH AND CHALACH: THIS IS THE GREAT CITY.

13 AND MESRAIN BEGOT THE LUDIIM, AND THE NEPTHALIM, AND THE ENEMETIIM, AND THE LABIIM,

14 AND THE PATROSONIIM, AND THE CHASMONIIM, FROM WHERE CAME FORTH PHILISTINES [Palestinians] AND THE GAPHTHORIIM.

15 AND CANAAN BEGOT SIDON HIS FIRST-BORN, AND THE CHETTITE,

16 AND THE JEBUSITE, AND THE AMORITE, AND THE GIRGASHITE,

17 AND THE HEVITE (Hivite), AND THE ARUKITE, AND THE SINITE,

18 AND THE ARADIAN, AND THE SAMAREAN, AND THE AMATHITE; AND AFTER THIS THE TRIBES OF THE CANAANITES WERE DISPERSED.

19 AND THE BOUNDARIES OF THE CANAANITES WERE FROM SIDON UNTIL ONE COMES TO GERARA AND GAZA, UNTIL ONE COMES TO SODOM AND GOMORRHA, ADAMAH AND SEBOIM, AS FAR AS GAZA.

20 THERE WERE THE SONS OF CHAM (Ham) IN THEIR TRIBES ACCORDING TO THEIR TONGUES, IN THEIR COUNTRIES, AND IN THEIR NATIONS.

Descendants of Shem

21 AND TO SEM (Shem) HIMSELF ALSO WERE CHILDREN BORN, THE FATHER OF ALL THE SONS OF HEBER, THE BROTHER OF JAPHETH THE ELDER.

22 SONS OF SEM: ELAM, AND ASSUR/ASSHUR, AND ARPHAXAD, AND LUD, AND ARAM, AND CAINAN

(Different from Canaan of verse 15-18 Asshur and Aram are the forefathers of Assyria/Syria.)

23 AND SONS OF ARAM, UZ, AND UL, AND GATER, AND MASH.

24 AND ARPHAXAD BEGOT CAINAN, AND CAINAN BEGOT SALA. AND SALA BEGOT HEBER.

25 AND TO HEBER WERE BORN TWO SONS, THE NAME OF THE ONE, PHALEG, BECAUSE IN HIS DAYS THE EARTH WAS DIVIDED, AND THE NAME OF HIS BROTHER JEKTAN.

26 AND JEKTAN BEGOT ELMODAD, AND SALETH, AND SARMOH, AND JARACH,

27 AND ODORRHA, AND AIBEL, AND DECLA,

28 EVAL, AND ABIMAE, AND SABA,

29 AND UPHIR, AND EVILA, AND JOBAB, ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF JEKTAN.

30 AND THEIR DWELLING WAS FROM MASSE, UNTIL ONE COMES TO SAPHERA, A MOUNTAIN OF THE EAST.

31 THESE WERE THE SONS OF SEM IN THEIR TRIBES, ACCORDING TO THEIR TONGUES, IN THEIR COUNTRIES, AND IN THEIR NATIONS.

Conclusion

32 THESE ARE THE TRIBES OF THE SONS OF NOAH, ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS, ACCORDING TO THEIR NATIONS: OF THEM WERE THE ISLANDS OF THE GENTILES SCATTERED OVER THE EARTH AFTER THE FLOOD.

Genesis 11

The Tower of Babel

1 AND ALL THE EARTH WAS ONE LANGUAGE AND THERE WAS ONE TONE/DIALECT TO ALL.

(The original language was NOT any version of Aramaic. We do NOT know exactly what that language was. It was not 100% identical to any language on the Earth today. It would be more closely related to what we now know as Greek but would be different. When the people were scattered and new languages evolved, The Aramaic/Assyrian language formed and was eventually adopted by the Israelites during captivity in Assyria and Babylon. During captivity, The Paleo-Hebrew language was outlawed, as was also the true Name of The Creator. The Israelites translated the original Paleo-Hebrew Language scriptures into the Assyrian language in a translation called the "Targum". The True Name of the Creator was replaced in the translation. They inserted the pagan Assyrian name of the moon god, YHWH, now known as Allah. To this day, witches worldwide chant YHWH in the Assyrian tongue. It appears on tarot cards and witchcraft jewelry. The practitioners of Judaism, who deny JESUS Christ as the Messiah, also use the YHWH, Yahweh, Yeshua pagan Assyrian names in their antichrist worship. We must denounce all these "Y" names. They are NOT Hebrew. They are Assyrian words and are the Assyrian names of Satan. The Creator's Name is JESUS and HE is GOD with us. There is ONLY ONE Name under Heaven by which man may be Saved and it is JESUS. NO Apostle, Prophet or original writer of the original scriptures EVER wrote any version of these evil Y names. Moses NEVER wrote YHWH in the

scriptures. YHWH never appeared in the original scriptures. It was inserted in the evil translation of the Assyrian Targum. It is that evil translation that Strong's Concordance points to when referring to the Old Testament and so called "Hebrew" words which are actually Assyrian and is why this Alpha & Omega Bible is needed.)

2 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS THEY TRAVELED FROM THE EAST, THEY FOUND A PLAIN IN THE LAND OF SHINAR, AND DWELT THERE.

3 AND A MAN SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "COME, LET US MAKE BRICKS AND BAKE THEM WITH FIRE." AND THE BRICK WAS TO THEM FOR STONE, AND THEIR MORTAR WAS TAR.

4 AND THEY SAID, "COME, LET US BUILD TO OURSELVES A CITY AND TOWER, WHOSE HEAD/TOP SHALL BE UP TO SPACE, AND LET US MAKE TO OURSELVES A NAME, BEFORE WE ARE SCATTERED ABROAD UPON THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH."

(I doubt that this was just a skyscraper. We have skyscrapers today and The Alpha & Omega does not usually knock them down and send people in every direction. It makes more sense if the Tower of Babel was some sort of space launch site, "whose top shall go to the heavens". The Assyrian word in Strong's Concordance for "top" here is related to shaking but means top or head. The Greek word in the Septuagint refers to the head or chief cornerstone or capital. KJV "Heavens" can refer to the sky or to outer space. Ancient civilizations had very advanced technology, which in some cases surpassed today's technology. We do not see The Alpha & Omega destroying sky scrapers very often. However, we DO see that space travel is extremely dangerous and explosions are common. When mankind attempts to explore the universe beyond Earth, it is to make a name for themselves and out of pride and antichrist, atheist pursuits. Mankind is not meant to inhabit or explore the universe until the new Heavens and New Earth (Paradise) when all things are FULFILLED. Current space travel is intended to jump to that conclusion/Heaven before our time. It is pride & vanity. It is against the will of The THEOS and is deserving of Judgment.

Science Fiction books, movies and television shows are of the devil. Sci-fi is antichrist. Sci-fi teaches that thousands of years in the future, JESUS has NOT returned and will never return. Sci-fi glorifies aliens which are actually fallen angels: demons. True Christians should burn & destroy all works of futuristic Sci-fi.)

5 AND THE LORD CAME DOWN TO SEE THE CITY AND THE TOWER, WHICH THE SONS OF MEN BUILT.

6 AND THE LORD SAID, "BEHOLD, THERE IS ONE RACE, AND ONE LIP OF ALL, AND THEY HAVE BEGUN TO DO THIS, AND NOW NOTHING SHALL FAIL FROM THEM OF ALL THAT THEY MAY HAVE UNDERTAKEN TO DO.

7 COME, AND HAVING GONE DOWN LET US THERE CONFUSE THEIR TONGUE/LANGUAGES, THAT THEY MAY NOT UNDERSTAND EACH THE VOICE OF HIS NEIGHBOUR."

("US" is not plural in how many The Alpha & Omega heads there are. It is plural only in power and authority. It was common in ancient times for kings to say "Let us", "We decree", even though it was only one king saying the words. The verbs in this verse indicate very clearly that the subject is singular.)

8 AND THE LORD (NOT the Lord^s) SCATTERED THEM FROM THERE OVER THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH, AND THEY LEFT OFF BUILDING THE CITY AND THE TOWER.

9 ON THIS ACCOUNT ITS NAME WAS CALLED CONFUSION (known as Babel/Babylon), BECAUSE THERE THE LORD JUMBLED THE LANGUAGES OF ALL THE EARTH, AND FROM THERE THE LORD SCATTERED THEM UPON THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH.

(Confusion: The Assyrian word was "Babel". The Greek word was "sýnchysis". They both mean "confusion". The name of the city was eventually known as "Babylon" which was near Baghdad, Iraq. When the city eventually fell into disrepair, they moved all the inhabitants to the new Babylon City of Baghdad. The end time city of Babylon is most likely NEOM in Saudi Arabia. End time spiritual Babylon is also all of man's religions/denominations of confusion.)

The Line of Descent from Shem to Abram

10 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF SEM (Shem): AND SEM WAS A HUNDRED YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGOT ARPHAXAD, THE SECOND YEAR AFTER THE FLOOD.

11 AND SEM LIVED, AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN ARPHAXAD, FIVE HUNDRED YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.

12 AND ARPHAXAD LIVED A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIVE YEARS, AND BEGOT SALA/SELAH. (The Masoretic text & KJV removes 100 years from this man's life and also does so with several of his grandsons. It's important to have the correct ages as listed here in order to refute the lies of the Judaism religion which denies Jesus as GOD and as King Melchizedek. They claim that Sem/Shem was Melchizedek. But Sem was dead well before Abraham was born. They remove hundreds of years of genealogy in order to claim that Sem was still alive.)

13 AND ARPHAXAD LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN SALA, FOUR HUNDRED YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.

14 AND SALA LIVED A HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND BEGOT HEBER (origin of word "Hebrew").

15 AND SALA LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN HEBER, THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.

16 AND HEBER LIVED A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FOUR YEARS, AND BEGOT PHALEG.

17 AND HEBER LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN PHALEG TWO HUNDRED AND SEVENTY YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.

18 AND PHALEG LIVED A HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND BEGOT RAGAU.

19 AND PHALEG LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN RAGAU, TWO HUNDRED AND NINE YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.

20 AND RAGAU LIVED A HUNDRED THIRTY-TWO YEARS, AND BEGOT SERUCH.

21 AND RAGAU LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN SERUCH, TWO HUNDRED AND SEVEN YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.

22 AND SERUCH LIVED A HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, AND BEGOT NACHOR.

23 AND SERUCH LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN NACHOR, TWO HUNDRED YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND DIED.
24 AND NACHOR LIVED A HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-NINE YEARS, AND BEGOT TERAH.
25 AND NACHOR LIVED AFTER HE HAD BEGOTTEN TERAH, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIVE YEARS, AND BEGOT SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND HE DIED.

Genealogy of Abram/Abraham

26 AND TERAH LIVED SEVENTY YEARS, AND BEGOT ABRAM, AND NACHOR, AND HARAN.

The Family of Terah

27 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF TERAH: TERAH BEGOT ABRAM AND NACHOR, AND HARAN; AND HARAN BEGOT LOT.
28 AND HARAN DIED IN THE PRESENCE OF TERAH HIS FATHER, IN THE LAND IN WHICH HE WAS BORN, IN THE COUNTRY OF THE CHALDEES (Syrian Mesopotamia).

(According to Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, 1878, The word "Chaldea" means "moon". Therefore, I believe that "Chaldees" would be "moon worshippers" or "people of the land of moon worshippers". Abraham was from Syria. There is no indication that Abraham was ever involved in the pagan worship of the region. But he was surrounded by such pagan worship which was influenced by the Assyrians who eventually took over Syria. The Assyrians worshiped the moon & sun via their observance of Christmas & Easter. It was the original form of Islam. It is the form of Islam practiced by Bashar Assad, evil be his name, president of Syria, the Son of Perdition, the one that is called "the antichrist". ALL examples of false worship in the scriptures are speaking about Islam in its many forms. All of man's religions are forms/daughters of Islam. When we worship the true Creator THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), JESUS, we are NOT practicing any religion/denomination of man. We are freely worshiping The Creator, not following man. It is acceptable to call our form of true worship "Christianity", but it is different than man's counterfeit "Christianity" which is really just denominations of Islam. Proof at www.isawthelightministries.com)

29 AND ABRAM AND NACHOR TOOK TO THEMSELVES WIVES, THE NAME OF THE WO-MAN OF ABRAM WAS SARA, AND THE NAME OF THE WO-MAN OF NACHOR, MALCHA, DAUGHTER OF HARAN, AND HE WAS THE FATHER OF MALCHA, THE FATHER OF JESCHA.
30 AND SARA WAS BARREN, AND DID NOT BEAR CHILDREN.

31 AND TERAH TOOK ABRAM HIS SON, AND LOT THE SON HARAN, THE SON OF HIS SON, AND SARA HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, THE WO-MAN OF ABRAM HIS SON, AND LED THEM FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF THE CHALDEES, TO GO INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS HARAN, AND HE DWELT THERE.

32 ALL THE DAYS OF TERAH IN THE LAND OF HARAN WERE TWO HUNDRED & FIVE YEARS & TERAH DIED IN HARAN.

Genesis 12

The Call of Abram

1 AND THE LORD SAID TO ABRAM, "GO FORTH OUT OF YOUR LAND AND AWAY FROM YOUR RELATIVES, AND OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER, AND COME INTO THE LAND WHICH I WILL SHOW YOU.

(Hebrews 11:8-12) (Out of the region of Assyria, Syria, Iraq & Saudi Arabia.)

2 AND I WILL MAKE YOU A GREAT NATION, AND I WILL BLESS YOU AND MAGNIFY YOUR NAME, AND YOU WILL BE BLESSED.

3 AND I WILL BLESS THOSE THAT BLESS YOU, AND CURSE THOSE THAT CURSE YOU, AND IN YOU SHALL ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED."

(The Blessing was not passed on to all his descendants such as the Arabs but rather only upon those of the seed of promise, i.e. The line of Abraham-Isaac-Jacob-Joseph-Manasseh & Ephraim. It is only through this branch of his family tree that all nations of the Earth have been blessed.)

4 AND ABRAM WENT AS THE LORD SPOKE TO HIM, AND LOT DEPARTED WITH HIM, AND ABRAM WAS SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD, WHEN HE WENT OUT OF HARAN.

5 AND ABRAM TOOK SARA HIS WO-MAN, AND LOT THE SON OF HIS BROTHER, AND ALL THEIR POSSESSIONS, AS MANY AS THEY HAD GOT, AND EVERY SOUL WHICH THEY HAD GOT IN HARAN, AND THEY WENT FORTH TO GO INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN.

6 AND ABRAM PASSED THROUGH THE LAND LENGTHWISE AS FAR AS THE PLACE SYCHEM, TO THE HIGH OAK, AND THE CANAANITES THEN INHABITED THE LAND.

7 AND THE LORD APPEARED TO ABRAM, AND SAID TO HIM, "I WILL GIVE THIS LAND TO YOUR SEED." *(The Canaanites were already there. But it's not who was there first that counts in God's eyes, but who He gave the land to. Job 1:21)*

AND ABRAM BUILT AN ALTAR THERE TO THE LORD WHO APPEARED TO HIM.

8 AND HE DEPARTED FROM THERE TO THE MOUNTAIN EASTWARD OF BETHEL, AND THERE HE PITCHED HIS TENT IN BETHEL NEAR THE SEA, AND AGGAI TOWARD THE EAST, AND THERE HE BUILT AN ALTAR TO THE LORD, AND CALLED ON THE NAME OF THE LORD.

(He called out to the Alpha & Omega See Genesis 16:13 and 17:1. The Name of JESUS was not revealed until Exodus 6.)

9 AND ABRAM DEPARTED AND WENT AND ENCAMPED IN THE DESERT.

Abram and Sarai in Egypt

10 AND THERE WAS A FAMINE IN THE LAND, AND ABRAM WENT DOWN TO EGYPT TO SOJOURN THERE, BECAUSE THE FAMINE PREVAILED IN THE LAND.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ABRAM DREW NEAR TO ENTER INTO EGYPT, ABRAM SAID TO SARA HIS WO-MAN, "I KNOW THAT YOU ARE A WO-MAN OF BEAUTIFUL APPEARANCE.

12 IT SHALL COME TO PASS THEN THAT WHEN THE EGYPTIANS SHALL SEE YOU, THEY SHALL SAY, 'THIS IS HIS WO-MAN,' AND THEY

SHALL SLAY ME, BUT THEY SHALL SAVE YOU ALIVE.

13 SAY THEREFORE, 'I AM HIS SISTER,' THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH ME ON ACCOUNT OF YOU, AND MY SOUL SHALL LIVE BECAUSE OF YOU."

(Sarai was Abram's half sister. See Gen.20:12 They were not lying, just withholding some of the most important details of their relationship.)

14 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ABRAM ENTERED INTO EGYPT, THE EGYPTIANS HAVING SEEN HIS WO-MAN THAT SHE WAS VERY BEAUTIFUL,

15 THAT THE PRINCES OF PHARAOH SAW HER, AND PRAISED HER TO PHARAOH AND BROUGHT HER INTO THE HOUSE OF PHARAOH.

16 AND THEY TREATED ABRAM WELL ON HER ACCOUNT, AND HE HAD SHEEP, AND CALVES, AND DONKEYS, AND MEN-SERVANTS, AND WOMEN-SERVANTS, AND MULES, AND CAMELS.

17 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* AFFLICTED PHARAOH WITH GREAT AND SEVERE AFFLICTIONS, AND HIS HOUSE, BECAUSE OF SARA, ABRAM'S WO-MAN.

18 AND PHARAOH HAVING CALLED ABRAM, SAID, "WHAT IS THIS YOU HAVE DONE TO ME, THAT YOU DID NOT TELL ME THAT SHE WAS YOUR WO-MAN?

19 WHY DID YOU SAY, 'SHE IS MY SISTER?' AND I TOOK HER FOR A WO-MAN TO MYSELF; AND NOW, BEHOLD, YOUR WO-MAN IS BEFORE YOU, TAKE HER AND GO QUICKLY AWAY!"

20 AND PHARAOH GAVE CHARGE TO MEN CONCERNING ABRAM, TO JOIN IN SENDING HIM AWAY, AND HIS WO-MAN, AND ALL THAT HE HAD.

Genesis 13

Abram and Lot Separate

1 AND ABRAM WENT UP OUT OF EGYPT, HE AND HIS WO-MAN, AND ALL THAT HE HAD, AND LOT WITH HIM, INTO THE DESERT.

2 AND ABRAM WAS VERY RICH IN CATTLE, AND SILVER, AND GOLD.

3 AND HE WENT TO THE PLACE FROM WHERE HE CAME, INTO THE DESERT AS FAR AS BETHEL, AS FAR AS THE PLACE WHERE HIS TENT WAS BEFORE, BETWEEN BETHEL AND AGGAI,

4 TO THE PLACE OF THE ALTAR, WHICH HE BUILT THERE AT FIRST, AND ABRAM THERE CALLED ON THE NAME OF THE LORD. *(On HIS Power, Authority & Spirit.)*

5 AND LOT WHO WENT OUT WITH ABRAM HAD SHEEP, AND OXEN, AND TENTS.

6 AND THE LAND WAS NOT LARGE ENOUGH FOR THEM TO LIVE TOGETHER, BECAUSE THEIR POSSESSIONS WERE GREAT; AND THE LAND WAS NOT LARGE ENOUGH FOR THEM TO LIVE TOGETHER.

7 AND THERE WAS A STRIFE BETWEEN THE HERDSMEN OF ABRAM'S CATTLE, AND THE HERDSMEN OF LOT'S CATTLE, AND THE CANAANITES AND THE PHEREZITES THEN INHABITED THE LAND.

8 AND ABRAM SAID TO LOT, "LET THERE NOT BE A STRIFE BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN MY HERDSMEN AND YOUR HERDSMEN, FOR WE ARE BRETHREN.

9 LO! IS NOT THE WHOLE LAND BEFORE YOU? SEPARATE YOURSELF FROM ME; IF YOU GO TO THE LEFT, I WILL GO TO THE RIGHT, AND IF YOU GO TO THE RIGHT, I WILL GO TO THE LEFT."

10 AND LOT HAVING LIFTED UP HIS EYES, OBSERVED ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT JORDAN, THAT IT WAS ALL WATERED, BEFORE THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* OVERTHREW SODOM AND GOMORRHA, LIKE THE PARADISE OF THE LORD *(Like the Garden of Eden)*, AND LIKE THE LAND OF EGYPT, UNTIL YOU COME TO ZOGORA.

(Lot lifted up his eyes in a carnal desire like Eve did in the Garden of Eden. The land was very fertile. "Gomorrha" means submersion and "Sodom" means burning.)

11 AND LOT CHOSE FOR HIMSELF ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND JORDAN, AND LOT WENT FROM THE EAST, AND THEY WERE SEPARATED EACH FROM HIS BROTHER. AND ABRAM DWELT IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

12 AND LOT DWELT IN A CITY OF THE NEIGHBOURING PEOPLE, AND PITCHED HIS TENT IN SODOM.

13 BUT THE MEN OF SODOM WERE EVIL, AND EXCEEDINGLY SINFUL BEFORE THE THEOS.

14 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SAID TO ABRAM AFTER LOT WAS SEPARATED FROM HIM, **"LOOK UP WITH YOUR EYES, AND BEHOLD FROM THE PLACE WHERE YOU NOW ARE NORTHWARD AND SOUTHWARD, AND EASTWARD AND SEAWARD;**

15 FOR ALL THE LAND WHICH YOU SEE, I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU AND TO YOUR SEED FOREVER.

("Forever": not that the land will never be invaded or taken over by others, but that ultimately the land will always be returned to the seed of promise, Physical and Spiritual Israel.)

16 AND I WILL MAKE YOUR SEED LIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH; IF ANY ONE IS ABLE TO NUMBER THE DUST OF THE EARTH, THEN SHALL YOUR SEED BE NUMBERED.

17 ARISE AND TRAVEL THROUGH THE LAND, BOTH IN THE LENGTH OF IT AND IN THE BREADTH; FOR TO YOU WILL I GIVE IT, AND TO YOUR SEED FOREVER."

18 AND ABRAM HAVING REMOVED HIS TENT, CAME AND DWELT BY THE OAK OF MAMBRE, WHICH WAS IN CHEBROM, AND HE THERE BUILT AN ALTAR TO THE LORD.

Genesis 14

Abram Rescues Lot

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE REIGN OF AMARPHAL KING OF SENNAAR, AND ARIOCH KING OF ELLASAR, THAT CHODOLLOGOMOR KING OF ELAM, AND THARGAL KING OF NATIONS,

2 MADE WAR WITH BALLA KING OF SODOM, AND WITH BARSA KING OF GOMORRHA, AND WITH SENNAAR, KING OF ADAMA, AND WITH SYMOBOR KING OF SEBOIM AND THE KING OF BALAC, THIS IS SEGOR.

3 ALL THESE MET WITH ONE CONSENT AT THE SALT VALLEY; THIS IS NOW THE SEA OF SALT.

4 TWELVE YEARS THEY SERVED CHODOLLOGOMOR, AND THE THIRTEENTH YEAR THEY REVOLTED.
 5 AND IN THE FOURTEENTH YEAR CAME CHODOLLOGOMOR, AND THE KINGS WITH HIM, AND CUT TO PIECES THE GIANTS IN ASTAROTH, AND CARNAIN, AND STRONG NATIONS WITH THEM, AND THE OMMAEANS IN THE CITY SAVE.
 6 AND THE CHORRHAENS IN THE MOUNTAINS OF SEIR, TO THE TURPENTINE TREE OF PHARAN, WHICH IS IN THE DESERT.
 7 AND HAVING TURNED BACK THEY CAME TO THE WELL OF JUDGMENT; THIS IS CADES, AND THEY CUT IN PIECES ALL THE PRINCES OF AMALEC, AND THE AMORITES DWELLING IN ASASONTAMAR.
 8 AND THE KING OF SODOM WENT OUT, AND THE KING OF GOMORRHA, AND KING OF ADAMA, AND KING OF SEBOIM, AND KING OF BALAC, THIS IS SEGOR, AND THEY SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST THEM FOR WAR IN THE SALT VALLEY,
 9 AGAINST CHODOLLOGOMOR KING OF ELAM, AND THARGAL KING OF NATIONS, AND AMARPHAL KING OF SENNAAR, AND ARIOCH KING OF ELLASAR, THE FOUR KINGS AGAINST THE FIVE.
 10 NOW THE SALT VALLEY CONSISTS OF SLIME-PITS. AND THE KING OF SODOM FLED AND THE KING OF GOMORRHA, AND THEY FELL IN THERE: AND THEY THAT WERE LEFT FLED TO THE MOUNTAIN COUNTRY.
 11 AND THEY TOOK ALL THE CAVALRY OF SODOM AND GOMORRHA, AND ALL THEIR PROVISIONS, AND DEPARTED.
 12 AND THEY TOOK ALSO LOT THE SON OF ABRAM'S BROTHER, AND HIS BAGGAGE, AND DEPARTED, FOR HE DWELT IN SODOM.
 13 AND ONE OF THEM THAT HAD BEEN RESCUED CAME AND TOLD **ABRAM THE HEBREW** AND HE DWELT BY THE OAK OF MAMRE THE AMORITE THE BROTHER OF ESCHOL, AND THE BROTHER OF AUNAN, WHO WERE CONFEDERATES WITH ABRAM.
(Abram/Abraham was the first person that the scriptures call a Hebrew. It means "descended from Eber". See Gen.11:15-17)
 14 AND ABRAM HAVING HEARD THAT LOT HIS NEPHEW HAD BEEN TAKEN CAPTIVE, NUMBERED HIS OWN HOME-BORN SERVANTS THREE HUNDRED AND EIGHTEEN, AND PURSUED AFTER THEM TO DAN.
 15 AND HE CAME UPON THEM BY NIGHT, HE AND HIS SERVANTS, AND HE STRUCK THEM AND PURSUED THEM AS FAR AS CHOB, WHICH IS ON THE LEFT OF **DAMASCUS**. *(The number of times that the scriptures mention Syria is astounding.)*

The Account of King Melchizedek (JESUS)

16 AND HE RECOVERED ALL THE CAVALRY OF SODOM, AND HE RECOVERED LOT HIS NEPHEW, AND ALL HIS POSSESSIONS, AND THE WOMEN AND THE PEOPLE.
 17 AND THE KING OF SODOM WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, AFTER HE RETURNED FROM THE SLAUGHTER OF CHODOLLOGOMOR, AND THE KINGS WITH HIM, TO THE VALLEY OF SABY; THIS WAS THE PLAIN OF THE KINGS.
 18 AND **MELCHISEDEC KING** OF SALEM BROUGHT FORTH LOAVES AND WINE, AND HE WAS THE PRIEST OF THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA.
(His Name means "Righteous King". Salem was an early name for Jerusalem.)
 19 AND HE BLESSED ABRAM, AND SAID, **"BLESSED BE ABRAM OF THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA, WHO MADE THE UNIVERSE AND EARTH,**
 20 **AND BLESSED BE THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA WHO DELIVERED YOUR ENEMIES INTO YOUR POWER."** AND ABRAM GAVE HIM THE **TITHE** OF ALL.

(This is the first mention of giving 10% in the known scriptures. Jacob also paid tithes in Gen.28:22 This was generations BEFORE Moses. The people of The THEOS knew of the 10 Commandments, 7th Day of Rest & Assembly and tithing. Abraham was giving tithes to JESUS even as we do today when we give tithes & offerings. See Hebrews 7 concerning giving tithes via King Melchizedek/JESUS. Heb.7:1-3 says "For this Melchizedek, king of Salem, priest of the Most High THEOS, who met Abraham as he was returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him, to whom also Abraham apportioned a tenth part of all the spoils, was first of all, by the translation of his name, king of righteousness, and then also king of Salem, which is king of peace. Without father, without mother, without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like the Son of THEOS, he remains a priest forever".

This description can only fit JESUS Christ. The Alpha & Omega has manifested Himself to mankind many different times in different ways. HE manifested Himself to Jacob and wrestled with him. HE appeared in the burning bush and also as the Pillar of Fire & Cloud Leading Israel across the Red Sea and through the wilderness. Just because The Alpha & Omega manifests Himself in many ways doesn't mean that The THEOS is 3 beings/persons/heads or 4, 5, 6 or 1,000 beings. We serve only 1 Spirit/Being/GOD Head.)

21 AND THE KING OF SODOM SAID TO ABRAM, "GIVE ME THE MEN, AND TAKE THE HORSES TO YOURSELF."
 22 AND ABRAM SAID TO THE KING OF SODOM, "I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND TO THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA, WHO MADE THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH,
 23 THAT I WILL NOT TAKE FROM ALL YOUR GOODS FROM A STRING TO A SHOE-LATCHET, LEST YOU SHOULD SAY, 'I HAVE MADE ABRAM RICH'.
 24 EXCEPT WHAT THINGS THE YOUNG MEN HAVE EATEN, AND THE PORTION OF THE MEN THAT WENT WITH ME, ESCHOL, AUNAN, MAMBRE, THESE SHALL TAKE A PORTION."

Genesis 15

God's Covenant Promise to Abram

1 AND AFTER THESE THINGS THE WORD OF THE LORD CAME TO ABRAM IN A VISION, SAYING, **"FEAR NOT, ABRAM, I SHIELD YOU, YOUR REWARD SHALL BE VERY GREAT."**
 2 AND ABRAM SAID, "MASTER AND LORD, WHAT WILL YOU GIVE ME? WHEREAS I AM DEPARTING WITHOUT A CHILD, BUT THE SON OF ACQUISITION IS THIS ELIEZER OF DAMASCUS IS MY HEIR." *(Abraham thought he would die [depart to the grave] without having children. Abraham thought that his family heir would have to be his male servant from Damascus.)*
 3 AND ABRAM SAID, "I AM GRIEVED SINCE YOU HAVE GIVEN ME NO OFFSPRING, AND BEHOLD A SON OF MY HOUSE IS MY HEIR."
 4 AND IMMEDIATELY THERE WAS A VOICE OF THE LORD TO HIM, SAYING, **"THIS SHALL NOT BE YOUR HEIR; BUT HE THAT**

SHALL COME OUT OF YOU SHALL BE YOUR HEIR.”

5 AND HE BROUGHT HIM OUT AND SAID TO HIM, **“LOOK UP NOW TO THE SKY, AND COUNT THE STARS, IF YOU WILL BE ABLE TO NUMBER THEM FULLY,”** AND HE SAID, **“THUS SHALL YOUR SEED BE.”**

6 AND ABRAM BELIEVED THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND IT WAS COUNTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **“I AM THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) THAT BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, SO AS TO GIVE YOU THIS LAND TO INHERIT.”** (When The Alpha & Omega said “I am...” in this and many other verses in the scriptures, He was not saying his Name. HE was just simply saying “I am...”)

8 AND HE SAID, **“MASTER AND LORD, HOW SHALL I KNOW THAT I SHALL INHERIT IT?”**

9 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **“TAKE FOR ME A HEIFER IN HER THIRD YEAR, AND A SHE-GOAT IN HER THIRD YEAR, AND A RAM IN HIS THIRD YEAR, AND A DOVE AND A PIGEON.”**

10 SO HE TOOK TO HIM ALL THESE, AND DIVIDED THEM IN THE MIDST, AND SET THEM OPPOSITE TO EACH OTHER, BUT THE BIRDS HE DID NOT DIVIDE.

11 AND BIRDS CAME DOWN UPON THE BODIES, EVEN UPON THE DIVIDED PARTS OF THEM, AND ABRAM SAT DOWN BY THEM.

12 AND ABOUT SUNSET A DEEP SLEEP FELL UPON ABRAM, AND LO! A GREAT GLOOMY TERROR FALLS UPON HIM.

13 THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO ABRAM, **“KNOW FOR CERTAIN THAT YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BE STRANGERS IN A LAND THAT IS NOT THEIRS, WHERE THEY WILL BE ENSLAVED AND OPPRESSED FOUR HUNDRED YEARS.**

(The Alpha & Omega tells Abraham about the captivity of Israel which would happen in Egypt & concerning their deliverance from Egypt. 400 years includes time that Abram was first in Canaan even before the slavery of Israel in Egypt. Exodus 12:40 says “And the sojourning of the children of Israel, while they sojourned in the land of Egypt and the land of Canaan, was four hundred and thirty years”.)

14 **AND THE NATION WHOMSOEVER THEY SHALL SERVE I WILL JUDGE; AND AFTER THIS, THEY SHALL COME FORTH FROM THERE WITH MUCH PROPERTY.**

15 **BUT YOU WILL DEPART TO YOUR FOREFATHERS IN PEACE, NOURISHED IN A GOOD OLD AGE.** (“Depart to your fathers” refers to going to the grave. It never refers to going to Heaven.)

16 **AND IN THE FOURTH GENERATION THEY SHALL RETURN HERE (to Canaan), FOR THE SINS OF THE AMORITES ARE NOT YET FILLED UP, EVEN UNTIL NOW.”**

17 AND WHEN THE SUN WAS ABOUT TO SET, THERE WAS A FLAME, AND BEHOLD A SMOKING FURNACE AND LAMPS OF FIRE, WHICH PASSED BETWEEN THESE DIVIDED PIECES.

18 IN THAT DAY THE LORD MADE A COVENANT WITH ABRAM, SAYING, **“TO YOUR SEED I WILL GIVE THIS LAND, FROM THE RIVER OF EGYPT TO THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES.**

19 **THE KENITES, AND THE KENEZITES, AND THE KEDMONEANS,**

20 **AND THE CHETTITES, AND THE PHEREZITES, AND THE RAPHAIM,**

21 **AND THE AMORITES, AND THE CANAANITES, AND THE EVITES (Hevites), AND THE GERGESITES, AND THE JEBUSITES.”**

Genesis 16

The Birth of Ishmael

1 AND SARA THE WO-MAN OF ABRAM BORE HIM NO CHILDREN; AND SHE HAD AN EGYPTIAN MAID, WHOSE NAME WAS HAGAR.

2 AND SARA SAID TO ABRAM, **“BEHOLD, THE LORD HAS RESTRAINED ME FROM BEARING, GO THEREFORE IN TO MY MAID, THAT I MAY GET CHILDREN FOR MYSELF THROUGH HER.”** AND ABRAM LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF SARA.

3 SO SARA THE WO-MAN OF ABRAM HAVING TAKEN HAGAR THE EGYPTIAN HER HANDMAID, AFTER ABRAM HAD DWELT TEN YEARS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, GAVE HER TO ABRAM HER HUSBAND AS A WO-MAN TO HIM.

(The action of sex equals marriage in the scriptures, unless the female already is married by sex to another male, unless she is freed from such previous marriage via death of one of them or via fornication which can take many forms such as desertion. In scripture, no one ever attained a license to marry from man's government. Marriage is a spiritual condition applied by The Theos when humans have sexual relations. It can not be regulated, licensed, approved or annulled by man's governments.)

4 AND HE WENT IN TO HAGAR, AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND SAW THAT SHE WAS WITH CHILD, AND HER MISTRESS WAS DISHONoured BEFORE HER.

5 AND SARA SAID TO ABRAM, **“I AM INJURED BY YOU; I GAVE MY HANDMAID INTO YOUR BOSOM, AND WHEN I SAW THAT SHE WAS WITH CHILD, I WAS DISHONoured BEFORE HER. THE LORD JUDGE BETWEEN ME AND YOU.”**

6 AND ABRAM SAID TO SARA, **“BEHOLD YOUR HANDMAID IS IN YOUR HANDS, USE HER AS IT MAY SEEM GOOD TO YOU.”** AND SARA AFFLICTED HER, AND SHE FLED FROM HER FACE.

7 AND AN ANGEL OF THE LORD FOUND HER BY THE FOUNTAIN OF WATER IN THE DESERT, BY THE FOUNTAIN IN THE WAY TO SUR.

(Here is another example of many ways that The Alpha & Omega has manifested Himself to mankind. I.e. Burning bush, King Melchizedek, Pillar of Fire & Cloud, fought Jacob and “The Angel of The LORD”. Notice that she recognized that she had seen a manifestation of The Theos.)

8 AND THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SAID TO HER, **“AGAR, SARA'S MAID, WHERE DID YOU COME FROM, AND WHERE ARE YOU GOING?”** AND SHE SAID, **“I AM FLEEING FROM THE FACE OF MY MISTRESS SARA.”**

9 AND THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SAID TO HER, **“RETURN TO YOUR MISTRESS, AND SUBMIT YOURSELF UNDER HER HANDS.”**

10 AND THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SAID TO HER, **“I WILL SURELY MULTIPLY YOUR SEED, AND IT SHALL NOT BE NUMBERED FOR MULTITUDE.”**

11 **AND THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SAID TO HER, “BEHOLD YOU ARE WITH CHILD, AND WILL BEAR A SON, AND YOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME ISHMAEL, FOR THE LORD HAS LISTENED TO YOUR HUMILIATION.**
 12 **HE SHALL BE A WILD MAN, HIS HANDS AGAINST ALL, AND THE HANDS OF ALL AGAINST HIM, AND HE SHALL DWELL IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS BRETHREN.”** (*Ishmael is the forefather of the Arab nations & his descendants carry his characteristics. The Arab nations have always been at war with others. Yet the Blood of JESUS can heal, deliver and save all mankind regardless of ancestry.*)
 13 **AND SHE CALLED THE NAME OF THE LORD WHO SPOKE TO HER, “YOU ARE THE THEOS (The Alpha & Mighty O) WHO SEES ME”;** **FOR SHE SAID, “FOR I HAVE OPENLY SEEN HIM THAT APPEARED TO ME!”**
(See Gen.17:1. Hagar called the Name of the Alpha & The Omega.
The Greek Septuagint [LXX] says “THEOS” which I would usually translate as “The Alpha & Omega” for purposes of modern English and because of the form of the Greek language that use during the time of JESUS on Earth as the Son of Man. However, the word “Omega” was not yet in use during Hagar’s lifetime. She would probably had said “The Alpha and Mighty O” or in place of O she may have said something that sounded like “eye”. There is nothing wrong with using the term “Omega” throughout scripture. It’s just another way of saying “The Mighty O”. We are just translating into modern Greek English when we use “Omega”.
The Assyrian Targum [which Strong’s Concordance points to] says “EL” [NOT Elohim in this verse] which I would translate as The Alpha.
With this understanding, the LXX and the Assyrian Targum come into agreement.
In every place where Strong’s claims the placement of YHWH, they have replaced the true Name of The Creator, Alpha & Omega, The Almighty and JESUS with the pagan demonic Y names.)
 14 **THEREFORE SHE CALLED THE WELL, THE WELL OF HIM WHOM I HAVE OPENLY SEEN; BEHOLD, IT IS BETWEEN CADES AND BARAD.**
 15 **AND HAGAR BORE A SON TO ABRAM; AND ABRAM CALLED THE NAME OF HIS SON WHICH HAGAR BORE TO HIM, ISHMAEL.**
 16 **AND ABRAM WAS EIGHTY-SIX YEARS OLD, WHEN HAGAR BORE ISHMAEL TO ABRAM.**

Genesis 17

Abram is Named Abraham

1 **AND ABRAM WAS NINETY-NINE YEARS OLD, AND THE LORD APPEARED TO ABRAM AND SAID TO HIM, “I AM THE THEOS (The Alpha & Mighty O), BE WELL-PLEASING BEFORE ME, AND BE BLAMELESS.”**
(The Greek Septuagint [LXX] says “THEOS” which I would translate as “The Alpha & Omega, The Mighty O”. OR We could translate it as “The Alpha O”. But “The Alpha & Omega” is more understandable to our day and time. All of these translations are correct, different ways of saying the same thing.
The Assyrian Targum (& Strong’s Concordance) says “EL” which I would translate as The Alpha.
Understanding that Theos means The Alpha O or The Alpha & Omega, results in our translation {of the LXX and the Assyrian Targum} coming in agreement.)
 2 **“AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND I WILL MULTIPLY YOU EXCEEDINGLY.”**
 3 **AND ABRAM FELL UPON HIS FACE, AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING,**
 4 **“AND I, BEHOLD! MY COVENANT IS WITH YOU, AND YOU WILL BE A FATHER OF A MULTITUDE OF NATIONS.**
 5 **AND YOUR NAME SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED ABRAM, BUT YOUR NAME SHALL BE ABRAHAM, FOR I HAVE MADE YOU A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS.**
 6 **AND I WILL INCREASE YOU VERY EXCEEDINGLY, AND I WILL MAKE NATIONS OF YOU, AND KINGS SHALL COME OUT OF YOU.**
 7 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT BETWEEN YOU AND YOUR SEED AFTER YOU, TO THEIR GENERATIONS, FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, TO BE YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF YOUR SEED AFTER YOU.**
 8 **AND I WILL GIVE TO YOU AND TO YOUR SEED AFTER YOU THE LAND WHEREIN YOU SOJOURN, EVEN ALL THE LAND OF CANAAN FOR AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION, AND I WILL BE TO THEM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) (The Almighty One, The Almighty God, The Almighty O, The First and the Last).”**

The Mark of the Covenant

9 **AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAID TO ABRAHAM, “YOU ALSO WILL FULLY KEEP MY COVENANT, YOU AND YOUR SEED AFTER YOU IN THEIR GENERATIONS.**
 10 **AND THIS IS THE COVENANT WHICH YOU WILL FULLY KEEP BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN YOUR SEED AFTER YOU IN THEIR GENERATIONS; EVERY MALE OF YOU SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED.**
 11 **AND YOU SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF YOUR FORESKIN, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN OF A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU.**
 12 **AND THE CHILD OF EIGHT DAYS OLD SHALL BE CIRCUMCISED BY YOU, EVERY MALE THROUGH YOUR GENERATIONS, AND THE SERVANT BORN IN THE HOUSE AND HE THAT IS BOUGHT WITH MONEY, OF EVERY SON OF A STRANGER, WHO IS NOT OF YOUR SEED.**
 13 **HE THAT IS BORN IN YOUR HOUSE, AND HE THAT IS BOUGHT WITH MONEY SHALL BE SURELY CIRCUMCISED, AND MY COVENANT SHALL BE ON YOUR FLESH FOR A COVENANT UNTIL THE END OF ITS TERM.**
 14 **AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED MALE, WHO SHALL NOT BE CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN**

ON THE EIGHTH DAY, THAT SOUL SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM ITS FAMILY, FOR HE HAS BROKEN MY COVENANT."

(This was NOT for Jews only. The tribe of the "Jews/Judah" were not yet born.

It also included Gentile servants.

However, the physical ritualistic elements of biblical covenants are no longer intact. The BLOOD OF CHRIST has replaced circumcision, unclean meats, the blood of goats/lambs, offerings by fire, sacrifices, etc. Romans 2:28-29)

Sarai is Named Sarah

15 **AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID TO ABRAHAM, "SARA** (Sarai) **YOUR WO-MAN, HER NAME SHALL NOT BE CALLED SARA** (Sarai), **SARAH SHALL BE HER NAME.**

16 **AND I WILL BLESS HER, AND GIVE YOU A SON FROM HER, AND I WILL BLESS HIM, AND HE SHALL BECOME NATIONS, AND KINGS OF NATIONS SHALL BE FROM HIM."**

17 **AND ABRAHAM FELL UPON HIS FACE, AND LAUGHED; AND SPOKE IN HIS HEART, SAYING, "SHALL THERE BE A CHILD TO ONE WHO IS A HUNDRED YEARS OLD, AND SHALL SARAH WHO IS NINETY YEARS OLD, BEAR?"**

18 **AND ABRAHAM SAID TO THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega), **"LET THIS ISHMAEL LIVE BEFORE YOU."**

19 **AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SAID TO ABRAHAM, "YES, BEHOLD, SARAH YOUR WO-MAN SHALL BEAR YOU A SON, AND YOU WILL CALL HIS NAME ISAAC; AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH HIM, FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, AND TO HIS SEED AFTER HIM.**

20 **AND CONCERNING ISHMAEL, BEHOLD, I HAVE HEARD YOU, AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE BLESSED HIM, AND WILL INCREASE HIM AND MULTIPLY HIM EXCEEDINGLY; TWELVE NATIONS SHALL HE BEGET, AND I WILL MAKE HIM A GREAT NATION.** *(Gentile Nations. Very interesting twelve nations, just like Israel became 12 nations/tribes.)*

21 **"BUT I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH ISAAC, WHOM SARAH SHALL BEAR TO YOU AT THIS TIME, IN THE NEXT YEAR."** *(The promised Favor was passed down through the line of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob rather than Ishmael and the Gentile nations. But The Blood of Christ makes favor, mercy, grace and eternal life available to all tribes/nations.)*

22 **AND HE LEFT OFF SPEAKING WITH HIM, AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **WENT UP FROM ABRAHAM.**

(The Holy Breath moved and talked among men in those days. But only after Christ was crucified could The Spirit of God/Alpha/Omega dwell in mankind 24/7.)

23 **AND ABRAHAM TOOK ISHMAEL HIS SON, AND ALL HIS HOME-BORN SERVANTS, AND ALL THOSE BOUGHT WITH MONEY, AND EVERY MALE OF THE MEN IN THE HOUSE OF ABRAHAM, AND HE CIRCUMCISED THEIR FORESKINS IN THE TIME OF THAT DAY, ACCORDING AS THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **SPOKE TO HIM.**

24 **AND ABRAHAM WAS NINETY-NINE YEARS OLD, WHEN HE WAS CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN.**

25 **AND ISHMAEL HIS SON WAS THIRTEEN YEARS OLD WHEN HE WAS CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN.**

26 **AND AT THE PERIOD OF THAT DAY, ABRAHAM WAS CIRCUMCISED, AND ISHMAEL HIS SON,**

27 **AND ALL THE MEN OF HIS HOUSE, BOTH THOSE BORN IN THE HOUSE, AND THOSE BOUGHT WITH MONEY OF FOREIGN NATIONS.**

Genesis 18

A Son is Promised to Sarah

1 **AND THE THEOS** (Alpha & Omega) **APPEARED TO HIM** BY THE OAK OF MAMBRE, AS HE SAT BY THE DOOR OF HIS TENT AT NOON.

2 **AND HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES AND BEHELD, AND LO! THREE MEN STOOD BEFORE HIM** (THEOS and 2 Angels) **AND HAVING SEEN THEM HE RAN TO MEET THEM FROM THE DOOR OF HIS TENT, AND BOWED TO THE GROUND.**

3 **AND HE SAID, "LORD, IF INDEED I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, PASS NOT BY YOUR SERVANT.**

4 **LET WATER NOW BE BROUGHT, AND LET THEM WASH YOUR FEET,** **AND YOU WILL REFRESH YOURSELVES UNDER THE TREE.** *(As JESUS instructed us to do at Passover, washing the feet. But here it was a custom of the time. But this specific case could be more than custom. John 13)*

5 **AND I WILL BRING BREAD, AND YOU SHALL EAT,** **AND AFTER THIS YOU SHALL DEPART ON YOUR JOURNEY, ON ACCOUNT OF WHICH REFRESHMENT YOU HAVE TURNED ASIDE TO YOUR SERVANT."** **AND HE SAID, "SO DO, AS YOU HAVE SAID."**

(It was the custom of old times that people were very generous and accommodating to strangers.

Hebrews 13:2 "Do not neglect to show hospitality to strangers, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it." Here, Abraham was visited by GOD and angels.)

6 **AND ABRAHAM HURRIED TO THE TENT TO SARAH, AND SAID TO HER, "HURRY, AND KNEAD THREE MEASURES OF FINE FLOUR, AND MAKE LOAVES!"**

7 **AND ABRAHAM RAN TO THE CATTLE, AND TOOK A YOUNG CALF, TENDER AND GOOD, AND GAVE IT TO HIS SERVANT, AND HE HURRIED TO PREPARE IT.**

8 **AND HE TOOK BUTTER AND MILK, AND THE CALF WHICH HE HAD PREPARED; AND HE SET THEM BEFORE THEM, AND THEY DID EAT, AND HE STOOD BY THEM UNDER THE TREE.**

9 **AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WHERE IS SARAH YOUR WO-MAN?"** **AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "BEHOLD, IN THE TENT."**

10 **AND HE SAID, "I WILL RETURN AND COME TO YOU ACCORDING TO THIS PERIOD SEASONABLY, AND SARAH YOUR WO-MAN SHALL HAVE A SON."** **AND SARAH HEARD AT THE DOOR OF THE TENT, BEING BEHIND HIM.**

11 **AND ABRAHAM AND SARAH WERE OLD, ADVANCED IN DAYS, AND THE CUSTOM OF WOMEN CEASED WITH SARAH.**

12 **AND SARAH LAUGHED IN HERSELF, SAYING, "THE THING HAS NOT AS YET HAPPENED TO ME, EVEN UNTIL NOW, AND MY LORD (husband) IS OLD."**

13 AND THE LORD SAID TO ABRAHAM, **"WHY IS IT THAT SARAH HAS LAUGHED IN HERSELF, SAYING, 'SHALL I THEN INDEED BEAR? BUT I AM GROWN OLD.'**
14 **SHALL ANYTHING BE IMPOSSIBLE WITH THE LORD? AT THIS TIME I WILL RETURN TO YOU SEASONABLY, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON."**
15 BUT SARAH DENIED, SAYING, "I DID NOT LAUGH"; FOR SHE WAS AFRAID.
AND HE SAID TO HER, **"NOT TRUE, THEREFORE YOU DID LAUGH."** *(Sometimes we doubt God's word when we first hear it. But based upon Hebrews 11:11, we can conclude that Sarah soon thereafter grew in faith about the prophecy.)*

Abraham Intercedes for Sodom

16 AND THE MEN HAVING RISEN UP FROM THERE, LOOKED TOWARDS SODOM AND GOMORRHA. AND ABRAHAM WENT WITH THEM, ATTENDING THEM ON THEIR JOURNEY.
17 AND THE LORD SAID, **"SHALL I HIDE FROM ABRAHAM MY SERVANT WHAT THINGS I INTEND TO DO?"**
18 **BUT ABRAHAM SHALL BECOME A GREAT AND POPULOUS NATION, AND IN HIM SHALL ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED.**
19 **FOR I KNOW THAT HE WILL ORDER HIS SONS, AND HIS HOUSE AFTER HIM, AND THEY WILL KEEP THE WAYS OF THE LORD, TO DO JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT, THAT THE LORD MAY BRING UPON ABRAHAM ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER HE HAS SPOKEN TO HIM."**
20 AND THE LORD SAID, **"THE CRY OF SODOM AND GOMORRHA HAS BEEN INCREASED TOWARDS ME, AND THEIR SINS ARE VERY GREAT.**
21 **I WILL THEREFORE GO DOWN AND SEE, IF THEY COMPLETELY CORRESPOND WITH THE CRY WHICH COMES TO ME, AND IF NOT, THAT I MAY KNOW."**
22 AND THE MEN HAVING DEPARTED THERE, CAME TO SODOM; AND ABRAHAM WAS STILL STANDING BEFORE THE LORD.
23 AND ABRAHAM DREW NEAR AND SAID, "WOULD YOU DESTROY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED, AND SHALL THE RIGHTEOUS BE AS THE WICKED?
24 SHOULD THERE BE FIFTY RIGHTEOUS IN THE CITY, WILL YOU DESTROY THEM? WILL YOU NOT SPARE THE WHOLE PLACE FOR THE SAKE OF THE FIFTY RIGHTEOUS, IF THEY BE IN IT?
25 BY NO MEANS WILL YOU DO AS THIS THING IS SO AS TO DESTROY THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE WICKED, SO THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE AS THE WICKED: BY NO MEANS. YOU THAT JUDGE THE WHOLE EARTH, WILL YOU NOT DO RIGHT?"
26 AND THE LORD SAID, **"IF THERE SHOULD BE IN SODOM FIFTY RIGHTEOUS IN THE CITY, I WILL SPARE THE WHOLE CITY, AND THE WHOLE PLACE FOR THEIR SAKES."**
27 AND ABRAHAM ANSWERED AND SAID, "NOW I HAVE BEGUN TO SPEAK TO MY LORD, AND I AM EARTH AND ASHES.
28 BUT IF THE FIFTY RIGHTEOUS SHOULD BE DIMINISHED TO FORTY-FIVE, WILL YOU DESTROY THE WHOLE CITY BECAUSE OF THE FIVE WANTING?" AND HE SAID, **"I WILL NOT DESTROY IT, IF I SHOULD FIND THERE FORTY-FIVE."**
29 AND HE CONTINUED TO SPEAK TO HIM STILL, AND SAID, "BUT IF THERE SHOULD BE FOUND THERE FORTY?" AND HE SAID, **"I WILL NOT DESTROY IT FOR THE FORTY'S SAKE."**
30 AND HE SAID, "WILL THERE BE ANYTHING AGAINST ME, LORD, IF I SHALL SPEAK? BUT IF THERE BE FOUND THERE THIRTY?" AND HE SAID, **"I WILL NOT DESTROY IT FOR THE THIRTY'S SAKE."**
31 AND HE SAID, "SINCE I AM ABLE TO SPEAK TO THE LORD, WHAT IF THERE SHOULD BE FOUND THERE TWENTY?" AND HE SAID, **"I WILL NOT DESTROY IT, IF I SHOULD FIND THERE TWENTY."**
32 AND HE SAID, "WILL THERE BE ANYTHING AGAINST ME, LORD, IF I SPEAK YET ONCE? BUT IF THERE SHOULD BE FOUND THERE TEN?" AND HE SAID, **"I WILL NOT DESTROY IT FOR THE TEN'S SAKE."**
33 AND THE LORD DEPARTED, WHEN HE LEFT OFF SPEAKING TO ABRAHAM, AND ABRAHAM RETURNED TO HIS PLACE.

Genesis 19

Sodom and Gomorrah Destroyed

1 AND THE TWO ANGELS *(The 2 angels that accompanied THEOS earlier)* CAME TO SODOM AT EVENING. AND LOT SAT BY THE GATE OF SODOM, AND LOT HAVING SEEN THEM, ROSE UP TO MEET THEM, AND HE BOWED WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, AND SAID,
2 **"LO! MY LORDS (Sirs), TURN ASIDE TO THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT, AND REST FROM YOUR JOURNEY, AND WASH YOUR FEET (just a custom of help and cleanliness), AND HAVING RISEN EARLY IN THE MORNING YOU SHALL DEPART ON YOUR JOURNEY."** AND THEY SAID, "NAY, BUT WE WILL LODGE IN THE STREET."
3 AND HE CONSTRAINED THEM, AND THEY TURNED ASIDE TO HIM, AND THEY ENTERED INTO HIS HOUSE, AND HE MADE A FEAST FOR THEM, AND BAKED UNLEAVENED LOAVES FOR THEM, AND THEY DID EAT.
4 BUT BEFORE THEY WENT TO SLEEP, THE MEN OF THE CITY, THE SODOMITES, COMPASSED THE HOUSE, BOTH YOUNG AND OLD, ALL THE PEOPLE TOGETHER.
5 AND THEY CALLED OUT LOT, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHERE ARE THE MEN THAT WENT IN TO YOU THIS NIGHT? BRING THEM OUT TO US THAT WE MAY BE WITH THEM *(have sex with them)*." *(Judges 19:22)*
6 AND LOT WENT OUT TO THEM TO THE PORCH, AND HE SHUT THE DOOR AFTER HIM,
7 AND SAID TO THEM, "BY NO MEANS, BRETHREN, DO NOT ACT WICKEDLY.
8 BUT I HAVE TWO DAUGHTERS, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN A MAN. I WILL BRING THEM OUT TO YOU, AND YOU WILL USE THEM AS IT MAY PLEASE YOU, ONLY DO NOT INJURY TO THESE MEN, TO AVOID WHICH THEY CAME UNDER THE SHELTER OF MY ROOF." *(The way of life taught to the families of Abraham was to take care of the life of strangers even more than the life of our own. This was the principal of the 10 Commandments.)*
9 AND THEY *(the homosexuals)* SAID TO HIM *(to Lot)*, "STAND BACK THERE, YOU CAME IN TO SOJOURN, WAS IT ALSO TO JUDGE? *(Same accusation that sodomites use today, i.e. that we are judging.)* NOW THEN WE WOULD HARM YOU MORE THAN

THEM."

AND THEY PRESSED HARD ON THE MAN, EVEN LOT,
AND THEY DREW NEAR TO BREAK THE DOOR.

10 AND THE MEN (*the angels*) STRETCHED FORTH THEIR HANDS AND DREW LOT IN TO THEM INTO THE HOUSE, AND SHUT THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE.

11 AND THEY STRUCK THE MEN THAT WERE AT THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE WITH BLINDNESS, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, AND THEY WERE WEARIED WITH SEEKING THE DOOR.

12 AND THE MEN (*the angels*) SAID TO LOT, "HAVE YOU HERE SONS-IN-LAW, OR SONS OR DAUGHTERS, OR IF YOU HAVE ANY OTHER FRIEND IN THE CITY, BRING THEM OUT OF THIS PLACE.

13 FOR WE ARE GOING TO DESTROY THIS PLACE; FOR THEIR CRY HAS BEEN RAISED UP BEFORE THE LORD, AND THE LORD HAS SENT US TO DESTROY IT."

14 AND LOT WENT OUT, AND SPOKE TO HIS SONS-IN-LAW WHO HAD MARRIED HIS DAUGHTERS, AND SAID, "RISE UP, AND DEPART OUT OF THIS PLACE, FOR THE LORD IS ABOUT TO DESTROY THE CITY"; BUT HE SEEMED TO BE SPEAKING LIKE ONE WHO WAS JESTING BEFORE HIS SONS-IN-LAW.

15 BUT WHEN IT WAS MORNING, THE ANGELS HURRIED LOT, SAYING, "ARISE AND TAKE YOUR WO-MAN, AND YOUR TWO DAUGHTERS WHOM YOU HAVE, AND GO FORTH; LEST YOU ALSO BE DESTROYED WITH THE INIQUITIES OF THE CITY."

16 BUT THEY HESITATED, SO THE ANGELS LAID HOLD ON HIS HAND, AND THE HAND OF HIS WO-MAN, AND THE HANDS OF HIS TWO DAUGHTERS, IN THAT THE LORD SPARED HIM.

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THEY BROUGHT THEM OUT, THAT THEY SAID, "SAVE YOUR OWN LIFE BY ALL MEANS; LOOK NOT ROUND TO THAT WHICH IS BEHIND, NOR STAY IN ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT, ESCAPE TO THE MOUNTAIN, LEST PERHAPS YOU BE OVERTAKEN TOGETHER WITH THEM. (*In Matthew 24 & Revelation 12, we are told to flee.*)

18 AND LOT SAID TO THEM, "I ASK MY LORD,

19 SINCE YOUR SERVANT HAS FOUND MERCY BEFORE YOU, AND YOU HAVE MAGNIFIED YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, IN WHAT YOU DO TOWARDS ME THAT MY SOUL MAY LIVE, BUT I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO ESCAPE TO THE MOUNTAIN, LEST PERHAPS THE CALAMITY OVERTAKE ME AND I DIE.

20 BEHOLD THIS CITY IS NEAR FOR ME TO ESCAPE THERE, WHICH IS A SMALL ONE, AND THERE SHALL I BE PRESERVED, IS IT NOT LITTLE? AND MY SOUL SHALL LIVE BECAUSE OF YOU."

21 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, I HAVE HAD RESPECT TO YOU ALSO ABOUT THIS THING, THAT I SHOULD NOT OVERTHROW THE CITY ABOUT WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN.

22 HURRY THEREFORE TO ESCAPE THERE, FOR I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO DO ANYTHING UNTIL YOU ARE COME THERE"; THEREFORE HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT CITY, SEGOR. (*Lot thought that the small mountain city where he wanted to go would be safer than where GOD was directing the angels to send him. But eventually, he ended up where The Almighty wanted him to go in the first place.*)

23 THE SUN WAS RISEN UPON THE EARTH, WHEN LOT ENTERED INTO SEGOR.

24 AND THE LORD RAINED ON SODOM AND GOMORRHA SULFUR AND FIRE FROM THE LORD OUT OF HEAVEN.

25 AND HE OVERTHREW THESE CITIES, AND ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT, AND ALL THAT DWELT IN THE CITIES, AND THE PLANTS SPRINGING OUT OF THE GROUND.

26 AND HIS WO-MAN LOOKED BACK, AND SHE BECAME A PILLAR OF SALT.

(*Ash, sulfur/brimstone & a pillar of salt still remain today in the remnants of Sodom & Gomorrah.*)

27 AND ABRAHAM ROSE UP EARLY TO GO TO THE PLACE, WHERE HE HAD STOOD BEFORE THE LORD.

28 AND HE LOOKED TOWARDS SODOM AND GOMORRHA, AND TOWARDS THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY, AND SAW, AND BEHOLD A FLAME WENT UP FROM THE EARTH, AS THE SMOKE OF A FURNACE.

Lot and His Daughters

29 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT WHEN THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) DESTROYED ALL THE CITIES OF THE REGION ROUND ABOUT, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) REMEMBERED ABRAHAM, AND SENT LOT OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE OVERTHROW, WHEN THE LORD OVERTHREW THOSE CITIES IN WHICH LOT DWELT.

30 AND LOT WENT UP OUT OF SEGOR, AND DWELT IN THE MOUNTAIN, (*Here he leaves the small city and goes to where the angels told him to go in the first place*) HE AND HIS TWO DAUGHTERS WITH HIM, FOR HE FEARED TO DWELL IN SEGOR; AND HE DWELT IN A CAVE, HE AND HIS TWO DAUGHTERS WITH HIM.

31 AND THE ELDER SAID TO THE YOUNGER, "OUR FATHER IS OLD, AND THERE IS NO ONE ON THE EARTH WHO SHALL COME IN TO (*have sex with*) US, AS IT IS FIT IN ALL THE EARTH.

32 COME AND LET US MAKE OUR FATHER DRINK WINE, AND LET US SLEEP WITH HIM, AND LET US RAISE UP SEED FROM OUR FATHER."

33 SO THEY MADE THEIR FATHER DRINK WINE IN THAT NIGHT, AND THE ELDER WENT IN AND LAY WITH HER FATHER THAT NIGHT, AND HE DID NOT KNOW WHEN HE SLEPT AND WHEN HE ROSE UP.

34 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY, THAT THE ELDER SAID TO THE YOUNGER, "BEHOLD, I SLEPT LAST NIGHT WITH OUR FATHER, LET US MAKE HIM DRINK WINE IN THIS NIGHT ALSO, AND YOU GO IN AND SLEEP WITH HIM, AND LET US RAISE UP SEED OF OUR FATHER."

35 SO THEY MADE THEIR FATHER DRINK WINE IN THAT NIGHT ALSO, AND THE YOUNGER WENT IN AND SLEPT WITH HER FATHER, AND HE DID NOT KNOW WHEN HE SLEPT, NOR WHEN HE AROSE.

36 AND THE TWO DAUGHTERS OF LOT CONCEIVED BY THEIR FATHER.

37 AND THE ELDER BORE A SON AND CALLED HIS NAME MOAB, SAYING, "HE IS OF MY FATHER." THIS IS THE FATHER OF THE

MOABITES TO THIS PRESENT DAY.

38 AND THE YOUNGER ALSO BORE A SON, AND CALLED HIS NAME AMMAN, SAYING, "THE SON OF MY FAMILY." THIS IS THE FATHER OF THE AMMANITES TO THIS PRESENT DAY.

Genesis 20

Abraham Deceives Abimelech

1 AND ABRAHAM REMOVED FROM THERE TO THE SOUTHERN COUNTRY, AND DWELT BETWEEN CADES AND SUR, AND SOJOURNED IN GERARA.

2 AND ABRAHAM SAID CONCERNING SARAH HIS WO-MAN, "SHE IS MY SISTER" (*Half sister. See verse 12 and Gen. 12:13*). FOR HE FEARED TO SAY, "SHE IS MY WO-MAN (*wife*)," LEST AT ANY TIME THE MEN OF THE CITY SHOULD MURDER HIM FOR HER SAKE. SO ABIMELECH KING OF GERARA SENT AND TOOK SARAH.

3 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO ABIMELECH BY NIGHT IN SLEEP, AND SAID, "**BEHOLD, YOU DIE FOR THE WO-MAN, WHOM YOU HAVE TAKEN, WHEREAS SHE HAS LIVED WITH A HUSBAND.**"

4 BUT ABIMELECH HAD NOT TOUCHED HER, AND HE SAID, "LORD, WILL YOU DESTROY AN IGNORANTLY SINNING AND RIGHTEOUS NATION?"

5 DID HE NOT SAY TO ME, 'SHE IS MY SISTER', AND DID SHE NOT SAY TO ME, 'HE IS MY BROTHER'?

WITH A PURE HEART AND IN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF MY HANDS HAVE I DONE THIS."

6 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO HIM IN SLEEP, "**YES, I KNEW THAT YOU DID THIS WITH A PURE HEART, AND I SPARED YOU, SO THAT YOU SHOULD NOT SIN AGAINST ME, THEREFORE I ALLOWED YOU NOT TO TOUCH HER.**"

7 **BUT NOW RETURN THE MAN HIS WO-MAN; FOR HE IS A PROPHET, AND SHALL PRAY FOR YOU, AND YOU WILL LIVE; BUT IF YOU DO NOT RESTORE HER, KNOW THAT YOU WILL DIE AND ALL YOURS.**"

8 AND ABIMELECH ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND CALLED ALL HIS SERVANTS, AND HE SPOKE ALL THESE WORDS IN THEIR EARS, AND ALL THE MEN FEARED EXCEEDINGLY.

9 AND ABIMELECH CALLED ABRAHAM AND SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US? HAVE WE SINNED AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON ME AND UPON MY KINGDOM A GREAT SIN? YOU HAVE DONE TO ME A DEED, WHICH NO ONE SHOULD DO."

10 AND ABIMELECH SAID TO ABRAHAM, "WHAT HAVE YOU SEEN IN ME THAT YOU HAVE DONE THIS?"

11 AND ABRAHAM SAID, "WHY, I SAID, SURELY THERE IS NOT THE WORSHIP OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IN THIS PLACE, AND THEY WILL SLAY ME BECAUSE OF MY WO-MAN.

12 FOR TRULY SHE IS MY SISTER BY MY FATHER, BUT NOT BY MY MOTHER, AND SHE BECAME MY WO-MAN (*wife*).

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) BROUGHT ME FORTH OUT OF THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER, THAT I SAID TO HER, 'THIS RIGHTEOUSNESS YOU WILL PERFORM TO ME, IN EVERY PLACE INTO WHICH WE MAY ENTER, SAY OF ME, "HE IS MY BROTHER".'"

14 AND ABIMELECH TOOK A THOUSAND PIECES OF SILVER, AND SHEEP, AND CALVES, AND SERVANTS, AND MAID-SERVANTS, AND GAVE THEM TO ABRAHAM, AND HE RETURNED HIM SARAH HIS WO-MAN.

15 AND ABIMELECH SAID TO ABRAHAM, "BEHOLD, MY LAND IS BEFORE YOU, DWELL WHEREVER IT MAY PLEASE YOU."

16 AND TO SARAH HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOUR BROTHER A THOUSAND PIECES OF SILVER, THOSE SHALL BE TO YOU FOR THE PRICE OF YOUR COUNTENANCE, AND TO ALL THE WOMEN WITH YOU, AND SPEAK THE TRUTH IN ALL THINGS."

17 AND ABRAHAM PRAYED TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HEALED ABIMELECH, AND HIS WO-MAN, AND HIS WOMEN SERVANTS, AND THEY BORE CHILDREN.

18 BECAUSE THE LORD HAD FAST CLOSED FROM OUTSIDE EVERY WOMB IN THE HOUSE OF ABIMELECH, BECAUSE OF SARAH ABRAHAM'S WO-MAN.

Genesis 21

The Birth of Isaac

1 AND THE LORD VISITED SARAH AS HE HAD SAID.

AND THE LORD DID TO SARAH AS HE SPOKE.

2 AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BORE TO ABRAHAM A SON IN OLD AGE, AT THE SET TIME ACCORDING AS THE LORD SPOKE TO HIM.

3 AND ABRAHAM CALLED THE NAME OF HIS SON THAT WAS BORN TO HIM, WHOM SARAH BORE TO HIM, ISAAC.

(Ishmael was born back in Gen.16:15 but was by Hagar the Egyptian rather than via Sarah. Isaac's birth was a miracle and he was the seed of promise. This was probably 25 years after the promise of Isaac's birth was made. Isaac means laughter.)

4 AND ABRAHAM CIRCUMCISED ISAAC ON THE EIGHTH DAY, AS THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED HIM.

5 AND ABRAHAM WAS A HUNDRED YEARS OLD WHEN ISAAC HIS SON WAS BORN TO HIM.

6 AND SARAH SAID, "THE LORD HAS MADE LAUGHTER FOR ME, FOR WHOEVER SHALL HEAR SHALL REJOICE WITH ME."

7 AND SHE SAID, "WHO SHALL SAY TO ABRAHAM THAT SARAH BREASTFEEDS A CHILD? FOR I HAVE BORN A CHILD IN MY OLD AGE!"

Hagar and Ishmael Are Sent Away

8 AND THE CHILD GREW AND WAS WEANED (*was usually in the 2nd-3rd year*) AND ABRAHAM MADE A GREAT FEAST THE DAY THAT HIS SON ISAAC WAS WEANED.

9 AND SARAH HAVING SEEN THE SON OF HAGAR THE EGYPTIAN WHO WAS BORN TO ABRAHAM, SPORTING WITH ISAAC HER SON (*She saw Ishmael and Isaac interacting*),

10 THEN SHE SAID TO ABRAHAM, "CAST OUT THIS SLAVEGIRL AND HER SON, FOR THE SON OF THIS SLAVEGIRL SHALL NOT INHERIT

WITH MY SON ISAAC."

11 BUT THE WORD APPEARED VERY HARD BEFORE ABRAHAM CONCERNING HIS SON.

12 BUT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO ABRAHAM, **"DO NOT LET IT BE HARD BEFORE YOU CONCERNING THE CHILD, AND CONCERNING THE SLAVEGIRL; IN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER SARAH SHALL SAY TO YOU, HEAR HER VOICE, FOR IN ISAAC SHALL YOUR SEED BE CALLED.**

13 **AND MOREOVER I WILL MAKE THE SON OF THIS SLAVEGIRL A GREAT NATION, BECAUSE HE IS YOUR SEED."**

14 AND ABRAHAM ROSE UP IN THE MORNING AND TOOK LOAVES AND A SKIN OF WATER, AND GAVE THEM TO HAGAR, AND HE PUT THE CHILD ON HER SHOULDER, AND SENT HER AWAY, AND SHE HAVING DEPARTED WANDERED IN THE DESERT NEAR THE WELL OF THE OATH.

15 AND THE WATER FAILED OUT OF THE SKIN, AND SHE CAST THE CHILD UNDER A FIR TREE.

16 AND SHE DEPARTED AND SAT DOWN OPPOSITE HIM AT A DISTANCE, AS IT WERE A BOW-SHOT, FOR SHE SAID, "SURELY I CANNOT SEE THE DEATH OF MY CHILD": AND SHE SAT OPPOSITE HIM, AND THE CHILD CRIED ALOUD AND WEPT.

17 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HEARD THE VOICE OF THE CHILD FROM THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS, AND THE ANGEL (*Manifestation*) OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) CALLED TO HAGAR OUT OF HEAVEN, AND SAID TO HER, **"WHAT IS IT, HAGAR? FEAR NOT, FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS HEARD THE VOICE OF THE CHILD FROM THE PLACE WHERE HE IS.**

18 **RISE UP, AND TAKE THE CHILD, AND HOLD HIM IN YOUR HAND, FOR I WILL MAKE HIM A GREAT NATION."**

19 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OPENED HER EYES, AND SHE SAW A WELL OF SPRINGING WATER; AND SHE WENT AND FILLED THE SKIN WITH WATER, AND GAVE THE CHILD DRINK.

20 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WAS WITH THE CHILD, AND HE GREW AND DWELT IN THE DESERT, AND BECAME AN ARCHER.

21 AND HE DWELT IN THE DESERT, AND HIS MOTHER TOOK HIM A WO-MAN OUT OF PHARAN OF EGYPT. (*Northeast of the Sinai peninsula, the area called Arabia.*)

Abraham's Covenant with Abimelech

22 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THAT TIME THAT ABIMELECH SPOKE, AND OCHOZATH HIS FRIEND, AND PHICHOL THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF HIS HOST, TO ABRAHAM, SAYING, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU IN ALL THINGS, WHATSOEVER YOU MAY DO.

23 NOW THEREFORE SWEAR TO ME BY THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) THAT YOU WILL NOT INJURE ME, NOR MY SEED, NOR MY NAME, BUT ACCORDING TO THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH I HAVE PERFORMED WITH YOU YOU WILL DEAL WITH ME, AND WITH THE LAND IN WHICH YOU HAVE SOJOURNED."

24 AND ABRAHAM SAID, "I WILL SWEAR."

25 AND ABRAHAM REPROVED ABIMELECH BECAUSE OF THE WELLS OF WATER, WHICH THE SERVANTS OF ABIMELECH TOOK AWAY.

26 AND ABIMELECH SAID TO HIM, "I DO NOT KNOW WHO HAS DONE THIS THING TO YOU, YOU DID NOT TELL ME, NEITHER DID I HEAR OF IT EXCEPT TODAY."

27 AND ABRAHAM TOOK SHEEP AND CALVES, AND GAVE THEM TO ABIMELECH, AND BOTH MADE A COVENANT.

28 AND ABRAHAM SET SEVEN EWE-LAMBS BY THEMSELVES.

29 AND ABIMELECH SAID TO ABRAHAM, "WHAT ARE THESE SEVEN EWE-LAMBS WHICH YOU HAVE SET ALONE?"

30 AND ABRAHAM SAID, "YOU WILL RECEIVE THE SEVEN EWE-LAMBS OF ME, THAT THEY MAY BE FOR ME AS A WITNESS, THAT I DUG THIS WELL."

31 THEREFORE HE NAMED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, THE WELL OF THE OATH, FOR THERE THEY BOTH SWORE.

32 AND THEY MADE A COVENANT AT THE WELL OF THE OATH. AND THERE ROSE UP ABIMELECH, OCHOZATH HIS FRIEND, AND PHICHOL THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF HIS ARMY, AND THEY RETURNED TO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES.

33 AND ABRAHAM PLANTED A FIELD AT THE WELL OF THE OATH, AND CALLED THERE ON THE NAME OF THE LORD, THE EVERLASTING **THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*)**. (*Notice the word "Everlasting" as in the beginning and the end, the first and the last.*)

34 AND ABRAHAM SOJOURNED IN THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES MANY DAYS.

Genesis 22

Abraham's Faith Tested

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THESE THINGS THAT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) TESTED ABRAHAM, AND SAID TO HIM, **"ABRAHAM, ABRAHAM."** AND HE SAID, "LO! I AM HERE."

2 AND HE SAID, **"TAKE YOUR SON, THE BELOVED ONE, WHOM YOU HAVE LOVED--ISAAC, AND GO INTO THE HIGH LAND, AND OFFER HIM THERE FOR A WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING ON ONE OF THE MOUNTAINS WHICH I WILL TELL YOU OF."** (*Traditionally, this mountain is said to be the Temple Mount.*)

3 AND ABRAHAM ROSE UP IN THE MORNING AND SADDLED HIS DONKEY, AND HE TOOK WITH HIM TWO SERVANTS, AND ISAAC HIS SON, AND HAVING SPLIT WOOD FOR A WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING, HE AROSE AND DEPARTED, AND CAME TO THE PLACE OF WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO HIM,

4 ON THE THIRD DAY; AND ABRAHAM HAVING LIFTED UP HIS EYES, SAW THE PLACE AFAR OFF.

5 AND ABRAHAM SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "YOU SIT HERE WITH THE DONKEY, AND I AND THE LAD WILL PROCEED THERE, AND HAVING WORSHIPPED **WE** WILL RETURN TO YOU."

6 AND ABRAHAM TOOK THE WOOD OF THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING, AND LAID IT ON ISAAC HIS SON, AND HE TOOK INTO HIS HANDS BOTH THE FIRE AND THE KNIFE, AND THE TWO WENT TOGETHER.

7 AND ISAAC SAID TO ABRAHAM HIS FATHER, "FATHER?"

AND HE SAID "WHAT IS IT, SON?"

AND HE SAID "BEHOLD THE FIRE AND THE WOOD, WHERE IS THE SHEEP FOR A WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING?"

8 AND ABRAHAM SAID "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) **WILL** PROVIDE HIMSELF A SHEEP FOR A WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING, MY SON." AND BOTH HAVING GONE TOGETHER,

9 CAME TO THE PLACE WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE OF TO HIM; AND THERE ABRAHAM BUILT THE ALTAR, AND LAID THE WOOD ON IT, AND HAVING BOUND THE FEET OF ISAAC HIS SON TOGETHER, HE LAID HIM ON THE ALTAR UPON THE WOOD.

10 AND ABRAHAM STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND TO TAKE THE KNIFE TO SLAY HIS SON.

11 AND A MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD CALLED TO HIM OUT OF HEAVEN, AND SAID, "**ABRAHAM, ABRAHAM.**" AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM HERE."

12 AND HE SAID, "**LAY NOT YOUR HAND UPON THE CHILD, NEITHER DO ANYTHING TO HIM, FOR NOW I KNOW THAT YOU FEAR** (*a healthy, reverent type of fear*) **THE THEOS** (*Alpha & Omega*), **AND FOR MY SAKE YOU HAVE NOT SPARED YOUR BELOVED SON.**"

13 AND ABRAHAM LIFTED UP HIS EYES AND BEHELD, AND LO! A RAM CAUGHT BY HIS HORNS IN A PLANT OF SABEC; AND ABRAHAM WENT AND TOOK THE RAM, AND OFFERED HIM UP FOR A WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING IN THE PLACE OF ISAAC HIS SON.

14 AND ABRAHAM CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, [*difficult phrase: see notes*]; THAT THEY MIGHT SAY TODAY, "IN THE MOUNT THE LORD WAS SEEN." (*This difficult phrase can be translated in either of the possible ways: The Lord has seen, The Lord was seen, The Lord has appeared, The Lord will provide, The Lord provides.*)

15 AND AN ANGEL OF THE LORD CALLED ABRAHAM THE SECOND TIME OUT OF HEAVEN, SAYING,

16 "**I HAVE SWORN BY MYSELF, SAYS THE LORD, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS THING, AND ON MY ACCOUNT HAVE NOT SPARED YOUR BELOVED SON,**

17 **ABSOLUTELY, WITH BLESSING I WILL BLESS YOU, AND MULTIPLYING I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR SEED AS THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND AS THE SAND WHICH IS BY THE SHORE OF THE SEA, AND YOUR SEED SHALL INHERIT THE CITIES OF THEIR ENEMIES.**

18 **AND IN YOUR SEED SHALL ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED, BECAUSE YOU HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY VOICE.**"

19 AND ABRAHAM RETURNED TO HIS SERVANTS, AND THEY AROSE AND WENT TOGETHER TO THE WELL OF THE OATH; AND ABRAHAM DWELT AT THE WELL OF THE OATH.

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THESE THINGS, THAT IT WAS REPORTED TO ABRAHAM, SAYING, "BEHOLD, MELCHA HERSELF TOO HAS BORN SONS TO NACHOR YOUR BROTHER",

21 UZ THE FIRST-BORN, AND BAUX HIS BROTHER, AND CAMUEL THE FATHER OF THE **SYRIANS**,

22 AND CHAZAD, AND AZAV AND PHALDES, AND JELDAPH, AND BATHUEL,

23 AND BATHUEL (Bethuel) **BEGOT REBECCA.** (*Rebecca was the child of Isaac's cousin. She was Syrian. She became Isaac's wo-man. This shows the part Syrian [NOT Assyrian], part Jewish Blood of JESUS Christ. See Gen.24:15, Gen.25:20. The wives of Jacob were also Syrian. See Gen.28:1-5. Therefore all 12 Tribes of Israel are part Syrian. The end time Assyrian Son of Perdition, Assad, will claim to have both Assyrian and Jewish bloodline.*)

THESE ARE EIGHT SONS, WHICH MELCHA BORE TO NACHOR THE BROTHER OF ABRAHAM.

24 AND HIS CONCUBINE WHOSE NAME WAS RHEUMA, SHE ALSO BORE TABEC, AND TAAM, AND TOCHOS, AND MOCHA.

Genesis 23

The Burial of Sarah

1 AND THE LIFE OF SARAH WAS A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN YEARS.

2 AND SARAH DIED IN THE CITY OF ARBOC, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY, THIS IS CHEBRON IN THE LAND OF CANAAN; AND ABRAHAM CAME TO LAMENT FOR SARAH AND TO MOURN.

3 AND ABRAHAM STOOD UP FROM BEFORE HIS DEAD; AND ABRAHAM SPOKE TO THE SONS OF CHET, SAYING,

4 "I AM A SOJOURNER AND A STRANGER AMONG YOU, GIVE ME THEREFORE POSSESSION OF A BURYING-PLACE AMONG YOU, AND I WILL BURY MY DEAD AWAY FROM ME."

5 AND THE SONS OF CHET ANSWERED TO ABRAHAM, SAYING, "NOT SO, SIR,

6 BUT HEAR US; YOU ARE IN THE MIDST OF US A KING FROM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*); BURY YOUR DEAD IN OUR CHOICE SEPULCHERS, FOR NOT ONE OF US WILL BY ANY MEANS WITHHOLD HIS SEPULCHER FROM YOU THAT YOU SHOULD NOT BURY YOUR DEAD THERE."

7 AND ABRAHAM ROSE UP AND BOWED TO THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, TO THE SONS OF CHET.

8 AND ABRAHAM SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, "IF YOU HAVE IT IN YOUR MIND THAT I SHOULD BURY MY DEAD OUT OF MY SIGHT, LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND SPEAK FOR ME TO EPHRON THE SON SAAR.

9 AND LET HIM GIVE ME THE DOUBLE CAVE WHICH HE HAS, WHICH IS IN A PART OF HIS FIELD, LET HIM GIVE IT TO ME FOR THE MONEY IT IS WORTH FOR POSSESSION OF A BURYING-PLACE AMONG YOU."

10 NOW EPHRON WAS SITTING IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF CHET, AND EPHRON THE CHETTITE ANSWERED ABRAHAM AND SPOKE IN THE HEARING OF THE SONS OF CHET, AND OF ALL WHO ENTERED THE CITY, SAYING,

11 "ATTEND TO ME, MY LORD, AND HEAR ME, I GIVE TO YOU THE FIELD AND THE CAVE WHICH IS IN IT; I HAVE GIVEN IT YOU BEFORE ALL MY COUNTRY MEN; BURY YOUR DEAD."

12 AND ABRAHAM BOWED BEFORE THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.

13 AND HE SAID IN THE EARS OF EPHRON BEFORE THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, "SINCE YOU ARE ON MY SIDE, HEAR ME; TAKE THE PRICE OF THE FIELD FROM ME, AND I WILL BURY MY DEAD THERE."

14 BUT EPHRON ANSWERED ABRAHAM, SAYING,

15 "NAY, MY LORD, I HAVE HEARD INDEED, THE LAND IS WORTH FOUR HUNDRED SILVER DIDRACHMS, BUT WHAT CAN THIS BE

BETWEEN ME AND YOU? NO, YOU DO BURY YOUR DEAD."

16 AND ABRAHAM LISTENED TO AND OBEYED EPHRON, AND ABRAHAM RENDERED TO EPHRON THE MONEY, WHICH HE MENTIONED IN THE EARS OF THE SONS OF CHET, FOUR HUNDRED DIDRACHMS OF SILVER APPROVED WITH MERCHANTS.

17 AND THE FIELD OF EPHRON, WHICH WAS IN DOUBLE CAVE, WHICH IS OPPOSITE MAMBRE, THE FIELD AND THE CAVE, WHICH WAS IN IT, AND EVERY TREE WHICH WAS IN THE FIELD, AND WHATEVER IS IN ITS BORDERS ROUND ABOUT, WERE MADE SURE IN ITS BORDERS ROUND ABOUT, WERE MADE SURE

18 TO ABRAHAM FOR A POSSESSION, BEFORE THE SONS OF CHET, AND ALL THAT ENTERED INTO THE CITY.

19 AFTER THIS ABRAHAM BURIED SARAH HIS WO-MAN IN THE DOUBLE CAVE OF THE FIELD, WHICH IS OPPOSITE MAMBRE, THIS IS CHEBRON IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

20 SO THE FIELD AND THE CAVE WHICH WAS IN IT WERE MADE SURE TO ABRAHAM FOR POSSESSION OF A BURYING PLACE, BY THE SONS OF CHET.

Genesis 24

A Wife for Isaac

1 AND ABRAHAM WAS OLD, ADVANCED IN DAYS, AND THE LORD BLESSED ABRAHAM IN ALL THINGS.

2 AND ABRAHAM SAID TO HIS SERVANT THE ELDER OF HIS HOUSE, WHO HAD RULE OVER ALL HIS POSSESSIONS, "PUT YOUR HAND UNDER MY THIGH,

3 AND I WILL ADJURE YOU BY THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF THE EARTH, THAT YOU TAKE NOT A WO-MAN FOR MY SON ISAAC FROM THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CANAANITES, WITH WHOM I DWELL, IN THE MIDST OF THEM.

4 BUT YOU WILL GO INSTEAD TO MY COUNTRY (*Syria*), WHERE I WAS BORN, AND TO MY TRIBE, AND YOU WILL TAKE FROM THERE A WO-MAN FOR MY SON ISAAC."

(We know that Isaac's wo-man, Rebekah, was from Syria. Gen.24:10, 15 Gen.25:20 Therefore it is very clear that Abraham was also from Syria. More evidence is that Abraham's nephew, Lot, was son of Haran. Gen. 11:31. The town of Haran is 10 miles north of the current border of Syria. Very clearly borders have changed many times over thousands of years. Gen.11:31 also says that the family left Ur of the "Chaldeans" and went as far as Haran and settled there. The word "Chaldean" means "moon worshipers". We cannot determine the exact location just by the word "Chaldean". Arabs traditionally recognize a cave in modern Turkey very close to the current [2015] Syrian border as the birthplace of Abraham. All things considered, especially Gen. 24:4, the only right conclusion is that Abraham was born in Syrian territory. However, The scriptures plainly proclaim that Abraham was a Hebrew. Gen.14:13 "Hebrew" means descended from Eber. Genealogy of Eber is in Gen. 11:10-32. Eber was descendant from the line of Shem as was all of the Syrians, Hebrews and Jews including Jesus Christ. The end time Son of Perdition, man of sin, [the one called antichrist], Bashar Assad will also claim to be from the line of Shem and Judah.

Abraham, Rebecca, Rachael, Leigh and the sons of Jacob/Israel were from Syria. Some of the scriptures proclaim them as "Syrian". However, that was only because of where they were born or where they lived.

Gen. 14:13 proclaims that Abraham was Hebrew, which meant that he came from the line of Eber of Genesis 11. The actual bloodline of the As-Syrians came from Asshur and Aram of Gen. 10:22. These were the brothers of Arpachshad from which Eber and the Hebrews such as Abraham's family came from. So the Hebrews and the As-Syrians are cousins. They both came from the line of Shem of Gen.10:21. They are kin. They are related. Both Hebrews and As-Syrians are of the bloodline of Shem. But the As-Syrians are not Hebrew since they did not come from Eber [Gen.11:16] like Abraham's line did.

The Tribes of Israel descend from the land of Syria but they are not of the line of Asshur & Aram as the As-Syrians are, but they are cousins, all coming from Shem.)

5 AND THE SERVANT SAID TO HIM, "SHOULD I CARRY BACK YOUR SON TO THE LAND WHERE YOU CAME FROM, IF IT HAPPENS THAT THE WO-MAN SHOULD NOT BE WILLING TO RETURN WITH ME TO THIS LAND?"

6 AND ABRAHAM SAID TO HIM, "TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU CARRY NOT MY SON BACK THERE.

7 THE LORD, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE EARTH, WHO TOOK ME OUT OF MY FATHER'S HOUSE, AND OUT OF THE LAND FROM WHERE I SPRANG, WHO SPOKE TO ME, AND WHO SWORE TO ME, SAYING, 'I WILL GIVE THIS LAND TO YOU AND TO YOUR SEED,' HE SHALL SEND HIS ANGEL BEFORE YOU, AND YOU WILL TAKE A WO-MAN TO MY SON FROM THERE.

8 AND IF THE WO-MAN SHOULD NOT BE WILLING TO COME WITH YOU INTO THIS LAND, YOU WILL BE CLEAR FROM MY OATH, ONLY CARRY NOT MY SON THERE AGAIN.

9 AND THE SERVANT PUT HIS HAND UNDER THE THIGH OF HIS MASTER ABRAHAM, AND SWORE TO HIM CONCERNING THIS MATTER.

10 AND THE SERVANT TOOK TEN CAMELS OF HIS MASTER'S CAMELS, AND HE TOOK OF ALL THE GOODS OF HIS MASTER WITH HIM, AND HE AROSE AND WENT INTO SYRIA TO THE CITY OF NACHOR.

11 AND HE RESTED HIS CAMELS OUTSIDE THE CITY BY THE WELL OF WATER TOWARDS EVENING, WHEN DAMSELS GO FORTH TO DRAW WATER.

12 AND HE SAID, "O LORD THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF MY MASTER ABRAHAM, PROSPER MY WAY BEFORE ME TODAY, AND DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH MY MASTER ABRAHAM.

13 LO! I STAND BY THE WELL OF WATER, AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THEM THAT INHABIT THE CITY COME FORTH TO DRAW WATER.

14 AND IT SHALL BE, THE VIRGIN TO WHOMSOEVER I SHALL SAY, INCLINE YOUR WATER-POT, THAT I MAY DRINK, AND SHE SHALL SAY, 'DRINK AND I WILL GIVE YOUR CAMELS DRINK, UNTIL THEY SHALL HAVE DONE DRINKING'--EVEN THIS ONE YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR

YOUR SERVANT ISAAC, AND HEREBY SHALL I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE DEALT MERCIFULLY WITH MY MASTER ABRAHAM."

15 AND IT CAME TO PASS BEFORE HE HAD DONE SPEAKING IN HIS MIND, THAT BEHOLD, REBECCA **THE DAUGHTER OF BATHUEL**, THE SON OF MELCHA, THE WO-MAN OF NACHOR, AND THE SAME THE BROTHER OF ABRAHAM, CAME FORTH, HAVING A WATER-POT ON HER SHOULDERS!

16 AND THE VIRGIN WAS VERY BEAUTIFUL IN APPEARANCE, SHE WAS A VIRGIN, A MAN HAD NOT KNOWN HER (*had not had sex with her*) AND SHE WENT DOWN TO THE WELL, AND FILLED HER WATER-POT, AND CAME UP.

17 AND THE SERVANT RAN UP TO MEET HER, AND SAID, "GIVE ME A LITTLE WATER TO DRINK OUT OF YOUR PITCHER."

18 AND SHE SAID, "DRINK, SIR."

AND SHE HURRIED, AND LET DOWN THE PITCHER UPON HER ARM, AND GAVE HIM TO DRINK, UNTIL HE CEASED DRINKING.

19 AND SHE SAID, "I WILL ALSO DRAW WATER FOR YOUR CAMELS, UNTIL THEY SHALL ALL HAVE DRUNK."

20 AND SHE HURRIED, AND EMPTIED THE WATER-POT INTO THE TROUGH, AND RAN TO THE WELL TO DRAW AGAIN, AND DREW WATER FOR ALL THE CAMELS.

21 AND THE MAN TOOK GREAT NOTICE OF HER, AND REMAINED SILENT TO KNOW WHETHER THE LORD HAD MADE HIS WAY PROSPEROUS OR NOT.

22 WHEN THE CAMELS HAD FINISHED DRINKING, THE MAN TOOK A GOLD RING WEIGHING A HALF-SHEKEL AND TWO BRACELETS FOR HER WRISTS WEIGHING TEN SHEKELS IN GOLD.

(In ancient times, a nose ring was a sign that a wo-man was married or engaged.

See verse 47. Commentary by Robert Jamieson says "The ring was not for the ear, but the nose; the armlets, such as young women in Syria and Arabia still appear daily at wells decked in. They are worn from the elbow to the wrist, commonly made of silver, copper, brass or horn".)

23 AND HE ASKED HER, AND SAID, "WHOSE DAUGHTER ARE YOU? TELL ME IF THERE IS ROOM FOR US TO LODGE WITH YOUR FATHER."

24 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "I AM THE DAUGHTER OF BATHUEL THE SON OF MELCHA, WHOM SHE BORE TO NACHOR."

25 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE BOTH STRAW AND MUCH PROVENDER, AND A PLACE FOR RESTING."

26 AND THE MAN BEING WELL PLEASED, WORSHIPPED THE LORD!

27 AND SAID, "BLESSED BE THE LORD, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY MASTER ABRAHAM, WHO HAS NOT ALLOWED HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO FAIL, NOR HIS TRUTH FROM MY MASTER, AND THE LORD HAS BROUGHT ME PROSPEROUSLY TO THE HOUSE OF THE BROTHER OF MY LORD."

28 AND THE DAMSEL RAN AND REPORTED TO THE HOUSE OF HER MOTHER ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS.

29 AND REBECCA HAD A BROTHER WHOSE NAME WAS LABAN; AND LABAN RAN OUT TO MEET THE MAN, TO THE WELL.

30 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE SAW THE EAR-RINGS AND THE BRACELETS ON THE HANDS OF HIS SISTER, AND WHEN HE HEARD THE WORDS OF REBECCA HIS SISTER, SAYING, "THUS THE MAN SPOKE TO ME, THAT HE WENT TO THE MAN, AS HE STOOD BY THE CAMELS AT THE WELL."

31 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "COME IN HERE, YOU BLESSED OF THE LORD, WHY DO YOU STAND OUTSIDE? WHEREAS I HAVE PREPARED THE HOUSE AND A PLACE FOR THE CAMELS"

32 AND THE MAN ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE, AND UNLOADED THE CAMELS, AND GAVE THE CAMELS STRAW AND FEED, AND WATER TO WASH HIS FEET, AND THE FEET OF THE MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM.

33 AND HE SET BEFORE THEM LOAVES TO EAT; BUT HE SAID, "I WILL NOT EAT, UNTIL I HAVE TOLD MY ERRAND." AND HE SAID, "SPEAK ON."

34 AND HE SAID: "I AM A SERVANT OF ABRAHAM,

35 AND THE LORD HAS BLESSED MY MASTER GREATLY, AND HE IS EXALTED, AND HE HAS GIVEN HIM SHEEP, AND CALVES, AND SILVER, AND GOLD, SERVANTS AND SERVANT-MAIDS, CAMELS, AND DONKEYS.

36 AND SARAH MY MASTER'S WO-MAN BORE ONE SON TO MY MASTER AFTER HE HAD GROWN OLD; AND HE GAVE HIM WHATEVER HE HAD.

37 AND MY MASTER CAUSED ME TO SWEAR, SAYING, 'YOU WILL NOT TAKE A WO-MAN TO MY SON OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CANAANITES, AMONG WHOM I SOJOURN IN THEIR LAND.

38 BUT YOU WILL GO TO THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER, AND TO MY TRIBE, AND YOU WILL TAKE FROM THERE A WO-MAN FOR MY SON.'

39 AND I SAID TO MY MASTER, 'SUPPOSE THE WO-MAN WILL NOT GO WITH ME?'

40 AND HE SAID TO ME, 'THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) TO WHOM I HAVE BEEN ACCEPTABLE IN HIS PRESENCE, HIMSELF SHALL SEND OUT HIS ANGEL WITH YOU, AND SHALL PROSPER YOUR JOURNEY, AND YOU WILL TAKE A WO-MAN FOR MY SON OF MY TRIBE, AND OF THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER.

41 THEN WILL YOU BE CLEAR FROM MY CURSE, FOR WHENSOEVER YOU WILL HAVE COME TO MY TRIBE, AND THEY SHALL NOT GIVE HER TO YOU, THEN WILL YOU BE CLEAR FROM MY OATH.'

42 AND HAVING COME THIS DAY TO THE WELL, I SAID, 'LORD THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF MY MASTER ABRAHAM, IF YOU PROSPER MY JOURNEY ON WHICH I AM NOW GOING,

43 BEHOLD, I STAND BY THE WELL OF WATER, AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE MEN OF THE CITY COME FORTH TO DRAW WATER, AND IT SHALL BE THAT THE DAMSEL TO WHOM I SHALL SAY, "GIVE ME A LITTLE WATER TO DRINK OUT OF YOUR PITCHER,"

44 AND SHE SHALL SAY TO ME, BOTH "DRINK" AND "I WILL DRAW WATER FOR YOUR CAMELS", THIS SHALL BE THE WO-MAN WHOM THE LORD HAS PREPARED FOR HIS OWN SERVANT ISAAC; AND HEREBY SHALL I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE WORKED MERCY WITH MY MASTER ABRAHAM'.

45 AND IT CAME TO PASS BEFORE I HAD DONE SPEAKING IN MY MIND, STRAIGHTWAY REBECCA CAME FORTH, HAVING HER PITCHER ON HER SHOULDERS; AND SHE WENT DOWN TO THE WELL, AND DREW WATER; AND I SAID TO HER, 'GIVE ME TO DRINK'.

46 AND SHE HURRIED AND LET DOWN HER PITCHER ON HER ARM FROM HER HEAD, AND SAID, "DRINK" AND "I WILL GIVE YOUR

CAMELS DRINK"; AND I DRANK, AND SHE GAVE THE CAMELS DRINK!

47 THEN I ASKED HER, AND SAID, 'WHOSE DAUGHTER ARE YOU?' AND SHE SAID, 'THE DAUGHTER OF BETHUEL, NAHOR'S SON, WHOM MILCAH BORE TO HIM'; AND I PUT THE RING ON HER NOSE, AND THE BRACELETS ON HER WRISTS. *(See verse 22)*

48 AND BEING WELL-PLEASED I WORSHIPPED THE LORD, AND I BLESSED THE LORD, THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF MY MASTER ABRAHAM, WHO HAS PROSPERED ME IN A TRUE WAY, SO THAT I SHOULD TAKE THE DAUGHTER OF MY MASTER'S BROTHER FOR HIS SON.

49 IF THEN YOU WILL DEAL MERCIFULLY AND RIGHTFULLY WITH MY LORD, TELL ME, AND IF NOT, TELL ME, THAT I MAY TURN TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT."

50 AND LABAN AND BATHUEL ANSWERED AND SAID, "THIS MATTER HAS COME FORTH FROM THE LORD, WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO ANSWER YOU BAD OR GOOD.

51 BEHOLD, REBECCA IS BEFORE YOU, TAKE HER AND GO AWAY, AND LET HER BE WO-MAN TO THE SON OF YOUR MASTER, AS THE LORD HAS SAID."

52 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE SERVANT OF ABRAHAM HEARD THESE WORDS, HE BOWED HIMSELF TO THE LORD DOWN TO THE EARTH.

53 AND THE SERVANT HAVING BROUGHT FORTH JEWELS OF SILVER AND GOLD AND RAIMENT, GAVE THEM TO REBECCA, AND GAVE GIFTS TO HER BROTHER, AND TO HER MOTHER.

54 AND BOTH HE AND THE MEN WITH HIM ATE AND DRANK AND WENT TO SLEEP. AND HE AROSE IN THE MORNING AND SAID, "SEND ME AWAY, THAT I MAY GO TO MY MASTER." *(The word "drank" in this verse does not specifically specific alcohol, although it may or may not have been.)*

55 AND HER BRETHREN AND HER MOTHER SAID, "LET THE VIRGIN REMAIN WITH US ABOUT TEN DAYS, AND AFTER THAT SHE SHALL DEPART."

56 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT HINDER ME, FOR THE LORD HAS PROSPERED MY JOURNEY FOR ME; SEND ME AWAY, THAT I MAY DEPART TO MY MASTER."

57 AND THEY SAID, "LET US CALL THE DAMSEL, AND INQUIRE AT HER MOUTH."

58 AND THEY CALLED REBECCA, AND SAID TO HER, "WILL YOU GO WITH THIS MAN?" AND SHE SAID, "I WILL GO."

59 SO THEY SENT FORTH REBECCA THEIR SISTER, AND HER GOODS, AND THE SERVANT OF ABRAHAM, AND HIS ATTENDANTS.

60 AND THEY BLESSED REBECCA, AND SAID TO HER, "YOU ARE OUR SISTER; BECOME YOU THOUSANDS OF MANY THOUSANDS, AND LET YOUR SEED POSSESS THE CITIES OF THEIR ENEMIES!"

61 AND REBECCA ROSE UP AND HER MAIDENS, AND THEY MOUNTED THE CAMELS AND WENT WITH THE MAN; AND THE SERVANT HAVING TAKEN UP REBECCA, DEPARTED.

62 AND ISAAC WENT THROUGH THE DESERT TO THE WELL OF THE VISION, AND HE DWELT IN THE LAND TOWARD THE SOUTH. *(The well of Lahairoi/Beer-lahai-roi Gen.16:14, Gen.25:11)*

63 AND ISAAC WENT FORTH INTO THE PLAIN TOWARD EVENING TO WALK/SPEAK/PONDER AND HAVING LIFTED UP HIS EYES, HE SAW CAMELS COMING.

64 AND REBECCA LIFTED UP HER EYES, AND SAW ISAAC; AND SHE LEAPED DOWN BRISKLY FROM THE CAMEL,

65 AND SAID TO THE SERVANT, "WHO IS THAT MAN THAT WALKS IN THE PLAIN TO MEET US?" AND THE SERVANT SAID, "THIS IS MY MASTER." AND SHE TOOK HER VEIL AND COVERED HERSELF. *(She recognized that she would be married to Isaac and the veil would not be removed until their marriage bed.)*

66 AND THE SERVANT TOLD ISAAC ALL THAT HE HAD DONE.

67 AND ISAAC WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF HIS MOTHER, AND TOOK *(had sex with)* REBECCA, THEREFORE SHE BECAME HIS WO-MAN, AND HE LOVED HER; AND ISAAC WAS COMFORTED FOR SARAH HIS MOTHER. *(In the scriptures, sex with a virgin OR with the unmarried is the act of marriage. There was no such thing as a marriage license and the couple did not have to appear before a priest for his approval. Man's government had no say in the marriage. It was only between The Creator, the man and the wo-man, and to some extent the parents.)*

Genesis 25

The Death of Abraham

1 NOW ABRAHAM TOOK ANOTHER WO-MAN, WHOSE NAME WAS KETURAH.

2 SHE BORE TO HIM ZIMRAN AND JOKSHAN AND MEDAN AND MIDIAN AND ISHBAK AND SHUAH.

3 JOKSHAN BECAME THE FATHER OF SHEBA AND DEDAN. AND THE SONS OF DEDAN WERE ASSHURIM AND LETUSHIM AND LEUMMIM. *(Asshurim should not be confused with the Assyrians. Assyria and the Assyrians are from Ashur, the son of Shem, Genesis 10:22)*

4 THE SONS OF MIDIAN WERE EPHAH AND EPHER AND HANOCH AND ABIDA AND ELDAAH. ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF KETURAH.

5 BUT ABRAHAM GAVE ALL HIS POSSESSIONS TO ISAAC HIS SON.

6 **BUT TO** THE SONS OF HIS CONCUBINES *(sex slaves)* ABRAHAM GAVE GIFTS, AND HE SENT THEM AWAY FROM HIS SON ISAAC, WHILE HE WAS YET LIVING, TO THE EAST INTO THE COUNTRY OF THE EAST.

7 AND THESE WERE THE YEARS OF THE DAYS OF THE LIFE OF ABRAHAM AS MANY AS HE LIVED: A HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE YEARS.

8 AND ABRAHAM BREATHED HIS LAST BREATH, DIED IN A GOOD OLD AGE, AN OLD MAN AND FULL OF DAYS, AND WAS ADDED TO HIS PEOPLE. *(Buried with his family or added to the number of dead of his family.)*

9 AND ISAAC AND ISHMAEL, HIS SONS BURIED HIM IN THE DOUBLE CAVE, IN THE FIELD OF EPHRON THE SON OF SAAR THE CHETTITE, WHICH IS OVER AGAINST MAMBRE:

10 EVEN THE FIELD AND THE CAVE WHICH ABRAHAM BOUGHT OF THE SONS OF CHET; THERE THEY BURIED ABRAHAM AND SARAH HIS WO-MAN.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER ABRAHAM WAS DEAD, THAT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) BLESSED ISAAC HIS SON, AND ISAAC DWELT BY THE WELL OF THE VISION.

Ishmael's Descendants

12 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF ISHMAEL THE SON OF ABRAHAM, WHOM HAGAR THE EGYPTIAN, THE HAND-MAID OF SARAH BORE TO ABRAHAM.

13 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF ISHMAEL, ACCORDING TO THE NAMES OF THEIR GENERATIONS. THE FIRSTBORN OF ISHMAEL, NABAIOH, AND KEDAR, AND NABDEEL, AND MASSAM,

14 AND MASMA, AND DUMA, AND MASSE,

15 AND CHODDAN, AND THAEMAN, AND JETUR, AND NAPHE, AND KEDMA.

16 THESE ARE THE SONS OF ISHMAEL, AND THESE ARE THEIR NAMES IN THEIR TENTS AND IN THEIR DWELLINGS, TWELVE PRINCES ACCORDING TO THEIR NATIONS.

(There were also 12 Tribes of Israel. These are not the same as these 12.)

17 AND THESE ARE THE YEARS OF THE LIFE OF ISHMAEL: A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVEN YEARS; AND HE BREATHED HIS LAST BREATH AND DIED, AND WAS ADDED TO HIS FOREFATHERS.

18 AND HE DWELT FROM EVILAT TO SUR, WHICH IS OPPOSITE EGYPT, UNTIL ONE COMES TO THE ASSYRIANS. HE FELL OVER AGAINST ALL HIS BRETHREN. *(In context of where his inheritance fell lot to, location of dwelling and in defiance and opposition to his brothers. See Gen.16:12)*

The Births of Esau and Jacob

19 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF ISAAC THE SON OF ABRAHAM.

20 ABRAHAM BEGOT ISAAC. AND ISAAC WAS FORTY YEARS OLD WHEN HE TOOK TO **WO-MAN REBECCA, DAUGHTER OF BATHUEL THE SYRIAN, OUT OF SYRIAN** MESOPOTAMIA, SISTER OF LABAN THE SYRIAN.

(Therefore all the children of Israel are part Syrian. [Not Assyrian] All of the children of Israel/Jacob were also born in Syria except Benjamin. Joseph's boys Manasseh and Ephraim were born in Egypt.)

21 AND ISAAC PRAYED THE LORD CONCERNING REBECCA HIS WO-MAN, BECAUSE SHE WAS BARREN; *(As had been Abraham's wo-man, Sarah.)*

AND THE LORD HEARD HIM, AND HIS WO-MAN REBECCA CONCEIVED IN HER WOMB.

22 AND THE CHILDREN LEAPED WITHIN HER; AND SHE SAID, "IF IT WILL BE SO WITH ME, WHY IS THIS TO ME?" AND SHE WENT TO INQUIRE OF THE LORD.

23 AND THE LORD SAID TO HER, **"THERE ARE TWO NATIONS IN YOUR WOMB, AND TWO PEOPLES SHALL BE SEPARATED FROM YOUR BELLY, AND ONE PEOPLE SHALL EXCEL THE OTHER, AND THE ELDER SHALL SERVE THE YOUNGER."**

24 AND THE DAYS WERE FULFILLED THAT SHE SHOULD BE DELIVERED, AND SHE HAD TWINS IN HER WOMB.

25 NOW THE FIRSTBORN SON CAME FORTH RED, ALL OVER LIKE A HAIRY GARMENT; AND THEY NAMED HIM ESAU. *(Esau means "hairy".)*

26 AND AFTER THIS, CAME FORTH HIS BROTHER, AND HIS HAND TOOK HOLD OF THE HEEL OF ESAU. AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME JACOB. *(Jacob means "to take hold of the heel" or "supplanter/replacer".)*

AND ISAAC WAS SIXTY YEARS OLD WHEN REBECCA BORE THEM.

Esau Sells His Birthright

27 AND THE LADS GREW, AND ESAU WAS A MAN SKILLED IN HUNTING, DWELLING IN THE FIELD *(like a wild beast)*, AND JACOB A NATURAL/PURE/UNDEFILED MAN, DWELLING IN A TENT. *(What kind of man was Jacob? The Aramaic word, Strong's H8535, can be translated as "blameless/righteous/perfect/innocent". The traditional teaching that he was unrighteous in deception/lies is an attack from Satan on God's chosen servant. See note on Gen. 31:20.)*

28 AND ISAAC FAVORED ESAU, BECAUSE HIS WILD GAME WAS HIS FOOD.

AND REBECCA FAVORED JACOB.

29 AND JACOB COOKED STEW, AND ESAU CAME FROM THE PLAIN, FAINTING.

30 AND ESAU SAID TO JACOB, "LET ME TASTE OF THAT RED STEW, BECAUSE I AM FAINTING; THEREFORE HIS NAME WAS CALLED EDOM." *(Edom means "red".)*

31 AND JACOB SAID TO ESAU, "SELL ME THIS DAY YOUR BIRTHRIGHT."

32 AND ESAU SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO DIE, AND FOR WHAT GOOD DOES THIS BIRTHRIGHT BELONG TO ME?"

33 AND JACOB SAID TO HIM, "SWEAR TO ME THIS DAY." AND HE SWORE TO HIM; AND ESAU SOLD HIS BIRTHRIGHT TO JACOB.

34 AND JACOB GAVE BREAD TO ESAU, AND STEW OF LENTILS; AND HE ATE AND DRANK, AND HE AROSE AND DEPARTED; SO ESAU DESPISED HIS BIRTHRIGHT.

Genesis 26

Isaac Deceives Abimelech

1 AND THERE WAS A FAMINE IN THE LAND, BESIDES THE FORMER FAMINE, WHICH WAS IN THE TIME OF ABRAHAM; AND ISAAC WENT TO ABIMELECH THE KING OF THE PHILISTINES TO GERARA.

2 AND THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM AND SAID, **"DO NOT GO DOWN TO EGYPT, BUT DWELL IN THE LAND, WHICH I SHALL TELL YOU OF.**

3 **AND SOJOURN IN THIS LAND; AND I WILL BE WITH YOU, AND BLESS YOU, FOR I WILL GIVE TO YOU AND**

TO YOUR SEED ALL THIS LAND; AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY OATH WHICH I SWORE TO YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM.

4 AND I WILL MULTIPLY YOUR SEED AS THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE. AND I WILL GIVE TO YOUR SEED ALL THIS LAND, AND ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED IN YOUR SEED.

5 BECAUSE ABRAHAM OBEYED MY VOICE AND KEPT MY DECREES, MY COMMANDMENTS, MY STATUTES AND MY LAWS.” *(Solid proof that God's Commandments & laws existed before Moses.)*

6 AND ISAAC DWELT IN GERARA.

7 AND THE MEN OF THE PLACE QUESTIONED HIM CONCERNING REBECCA HIS WO-MAN, AND HE SAID, “SHE IS MY SISTER”, *(Actually Rebekah was his cousin and his wo-man (wife). It's possible that “sister” meant female kin folk/relation.)* **FOR HE FEARED TO SAY, SHE IS MY WO-MAN, LEST AT ANY TIME THE MEN OF THE PLACE SHOULD SLAY HIM BECAUSE OF REBECCA, BECAUSE SHE WAS BEAUTIFUL.**

8 AND HE REMAINED THERE A LONG TIME, AND ABIMELECH THE KING OF GERARA LEANED TO LOOK THROUGH THE WINDOW, AND SAW ISAAC SPORTING WITH REBECCA HIS WO-MAN. *(The word for sporting is “tsachaq”: to laugh outright, play, make sport, sing, dance, joking, etc. The king observed Isaac interacting with Rebecca in a way that made it clear that they were intimate.)*

9 AND ABIMELECH CALLED ISAAC, AND SAID TO HIM, “IS SHE THEN YOUR WO-MAN? WHY HAVE YOU SAID, SHE IS MY SISTER?” AND ISAAC SAID TO HIM, “I DID SO, FOR I SAID, LEST AT ANY TIME I DIE ON HER ACCOUNT.”

10 AND ABIMELECH SAID TO HIM, “WHY HAVE YOU DONE THIS TO US? ONE OF MY RELATIVES MIGHT EASILY HAVE LAIN WITH YOUR WO-MAN, AND YOU WOULD HAVE BROUGHT A SIN OF IGNORANCE UPON US.”

11 AND ABIMELECH CHARGED ALL HIS PEOPLE, SAYING “EVERY MAN THAT TOUCHES THIS MAN AND HIS WO-MAN SHALL BE LIABLE TO DEATH.”

Conflict over Water Rights

12 AND ISAAC SOWED IN THAT LAND, AND HE FOUND IN THAT YEAR BARLEY A HUNDRED-FOLD, AND THE LORD BLESSED HIM.

13 AND THE MAN WAS EXALTED, AND ADVANCING HE INCREASED, UNTIL HE BECAME VERY GREAT.

14 AND HE HAD CATTLE OF SHEEP, AND CATTLE OF OXEN, AND MANY CULTIVATED FIELDS, AND THE PHILISTINES ENVIED HIM.

15 AND ALL THE WELLS WHICH THE SERVANTS OF HIS FATHER HAD DUG IN THE TIME OF HIS FATHER, THE PHILISTINES STOPPED THEM, AND FILLED THEM WITH EARTH.

16 AND ABIMELECH SAID TO ISAAC, “DEPART FROM US, FOR YOU ARE BECOME MUCH MIGHTIER THAN WE.”

17 AND ISAAC DEPARTED FROM THERE, AND RESTED IN THE VALLEY OF GERARA, AND DWELT THERE.

18 AND ISAAC DUG AGAIN THE WELLS OF WATER, WHICH THE SERVANTS OF HIS FATHER ABRAHAM HAD DUG, AND THE PHILISTINES HAD STOPPED THEM, AFTER THE DEATH OF HIS FATHER ABRAHAM; AND HE GAVE THEM NAMES, ACCORDING TO THE NAMES BY WHICH HIS FATHER NAMED THEM.

19 AND THE SERVANTS OF ISAAC DUG IN THE VALLEY OF GERARA, AND THEY FOUND THERE A WELL OF FLOWING WATER.

20 AND THE SHEPHERDS OF GERARA STROVE WITH THE SHEPHERDS OF ISAAC, SAYING THAT THE WATER WAS THEIRS; AND THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THE WELL, INJURY, FOR THEY INJURED HIM.

21 AND HAVING DEPARTED FROM THERE, HE DUG ANOTHER WELL, AND THEY STROVE ALSO FOR THAT; AND HE NAMED THE NAME OF IT, ENMITY.

22 AND HE DEPARTED FROM THERE AND DUG ANOTHER WELL; AND THEY DID NOT STRIVE ABOUT THAT; AND HE NAMED THE NAME OF IT, ROOM, SAYING, “BECAUSE NOW THE LORD HAS MADE ROOM FOR US, AND HAS INCREASED US UPON THE EARTH.”

23 AND HE WENT UP FROM THERE TO THE WELL OF THE OATH.

24 AND THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN THAT NIGHT, AND SAID, “I AM THE THEOS** *(The Alpha & Mighty O)* **OF ABRAHAM YOUR FATHER; FEAR NOT, FOR I AM WITH YOU, AND I WILL BLESS YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOUR SEED FOR THE SAKE OF ABRAHAM YOUR FATHER.”****

25 AND HE BUILT THERE AN ALTAR, AND **CALLED ON THE NAME OF THE LORD, AND THERE HE PITCHED HIS TENT, AND THERE THE SERVANTS OF ISAAC DUG A WELL IN THE VALLEY OF GERARA.**

Isaac's Covenant with Abimelech

26 AND ABIMELECH CAME TO HIM FROM GERARA, AND SO DID OCHOZATH HIS FRIEND, AND PHICHOL THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF HIS ARMY.

27 AND ISAAC SAID TO THEM, “WHY HAVE YOU COME TO ME? WHEREAS YOU HATED ME, AND SENT ME AWAY FROM YOU.”

28 AND THEY SAID, “WE HAVE SURELY SEEN THAT THE LORD WAS WITH YOU, AND WE SAID, LET THERE BE AN OATH BETWEEN US AND YOU, AND WE WILL MAKE A COVENANT WITH YOU,

29 THAT YOU WILL DO NO WRONG BY US, AS WE HAVE NOT ABHORRED YOU, AND ACCORDING AS WE HAVE TREATED YOU WELL, AND HAVE SENT YOU FORTH PEACEABLY; AND NOW YOU ARE BLESSED OF THE LORD.”

30 AND HE MADE A FEAST FOR THEM, AND THEY ATE AND DRANK.

31 AND THEY AROSE IN THE MORNING, AND SWORE EACH TO HIS NEIGHBOUR; AND ISAAC SENT THEM FORTH, AND THEY DEPARTED FROM HIM IN SAFETY.

32 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT THE SERVANTS OF ISAAC CAME AND TOLD HIM OF THE WELL WHICH THEY HAD DUG; AND THEY SAID, “WE HAVE NOT FOUND WATER.”

33 AND HE CALLED IT, OATH: THEREFORE HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT CITY, THE WELL OF OATH, UNTIL THIS DAY.

34 AND ESAU WAS FORTY YEARS OLD; AND HE TOOK TO WO-MAN JUDITH THE DAUGHTER OF BEOCH THE CHETTITE, AND BASEMATH, DAUGHTER OF HELON THE CHETTITE.

35 AND THEY WERE PROVOKING TO ISAAC AND REBECCA.

Genesis 27

Jacob Claims Esau's Blessing

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER ISAAC WAS OLD, THAT HIS EYES WERE DIMMED SO THAT HE COULD NOT SEE; AND HE CALLED ESAU, HIS ELDER SON, AND SAID TO HIM, "MY SON"; AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM HERE."

2 AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM GROWN OLD, AND DO NOT KNOW THE DAY OF MY DEATH.

3 NOW THEN TAKE THE WEAPONS, BOTH YOUR QUIVER AND YOUR BOW, AND GO INTO THE PLAIN, AND GET ME GAME MEAT,

4 AND MAKE ME MEATS, AS I LIKE THEM, AND BRING THEM TO ME THAT I MAY EAT, THAT MY SOUL MAY BLESS YOU, BEFORE I DIE."
(The meats could very well include what was later listed as "unclean". After the great flood of Noah's time, The THEOS told mankind to eat any animal that moved upon the Earth. We do not have any evidence or reason to believe that there were any "unclean" and "clean" distinction of animals during the lifetime of Isaac, Jacob and Esau.)

5 AND REBECCA HEARD ISAAC SPEAKING TO ESAU HIS SON; AND ESAU WENT TO THE PLAIN TO OBTAIN GAME MEAT FOR HIS FATHER.

6 AND REBECCA SAID TO JACOB HER YOUNGER SON, "BEHOLD, I HEARD YOUR FATHER SPEAKING TO ESAU YOUR BROTHER, SAYING, 7 BRING ME GAME MEAT, AND PREPARE ME MEATS, THAT I MAY EAT AND BLESS YOU BEFORE THE LORD BEFORE I DIE.

8 NOW THEN, MY SON, LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AS I COMMAND YOU.

9 AND GO TO THE FLOCK AND TAKE FOR ME THERE TWO YOUNG GOATS, TENDER AND GOOD, AND I WILL MAKE THEM MEATS FOR YOUR FATHER, AS HE LIKES.

10 AND YOU WILL BRING THEM IN TO YOUR FATHER, AND HE SHALL EAT, THAT YOUR FATHER MAY BLESS YOU BEFORE HE DIES."

11 AND JACOB SAID TO HIS MOTHER REBECCA, "ESAU MY BROTHER IS A HAIRY MAN, AND I A SMOOTH MAN.

12 PERHAPS MY FATHER MAY FEEL ME, AND I SHALL BE BEFORE HIM AS DECEIVING/MOCKING AND I SHALL BRING UPON ME A CURSE, AND NOT A BLESSING."

(Jacob understood that the people of The THEOS had Power to both Bless & Curse. Mark 11:12-14)

13 AND HIS MOTHER SAID TO HIM, "ON ME BE YOUR CURSE, SON; ONLY LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY VOICE, AND GO AND BRING THEM TO ME."

14 SO HE WENT AND TOOK AND BROUGHT THEM TO HIS MOTHER; AND HIS MOTHER MADE MEATS, AS HIS FATHER LIKED THEM.

15 AND REBECCA HAVING TAKEN THE FINE RAIMENT OF HER ELDER SON ESAU WHICH WAS WITH HER IN THE HOUSE, PUT IT ON JACOB HER YOUNGER SON.

16 AND SHE PUT ON HIS ARMS THE SKINS OF THE YOUNG GOATS, AND ON THE BARE PARTS OF HIS NECK.

17 AND SHE GAVE THE MEATS, AND THE LOAVES WHICH SHE HAD PREPARED, INTO THE HANDS OF JACOB HER SON.

18 AND HE BROUGHT THEM TO HIS FATHER, AND SAID, "FATHER;" AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM HERE; WHO ARE YOU, SON?"

19 AND JACOB SAID TO HIS FATHER, "I AM ESAU YOUR FIRST-BORN, I HAVE DONE AS YOU TOLD ME; RISE, SIT, AND EAT OF MY GAME MEAT, THAT YOUR SOUL MAY BLESS ME."

(Similar to Acts 10:13 "A voice came to him, Rise, Peter, kill and eat!")

20 AND ISAAC SAID TO HIS SON, "WHAT IS THIS WHICH YOU HAVE QUICKLY FOUND?" AND HE SAID, "THAT WHICH THE LORD YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) PRESENTED BEFORE ME."

21 AND ISAAC SAID TO JACOB, "DRAW NEAR TO ME, AND I WILL FEEL YOU, SON, IF YOU ARE MY SON ESAU OR NOT."

22 AND JACOB DREW NEAR TO HIS FATHER ISAAC, AND HE FELT HIM, AND SAID, "THE VOICE IS JACOB'S VOICE, BUT THE HANDS ARE THE HANDS OF ESAU."

23 AND HE DID NOT RECOGNIZE HIM, FOR HIS HANDS WERE AS THE HANDS OF HIS BROTHER ESAU, HAIRY; AND HE BLESSED HIM,

24 AND HE SAID, "ARE YOU MY SON ESAU?" AND HE SAID, "I AM."

25 AND HE SAID, "BRING HERE, AND I WILL EAT OF YOUR GAME MEAT, SON, THAT MY SOUL MAY BLESS YOU;" AND HE BROUGHT IT NEAR TO HIM, AND HE ATE, AND HE BROUGHT HIM WINE, AND HE DRANK. *(Noah, Jacob, Joseph and other men of THEOS drank alcohol. There is nothing in the scriptures that strictly forbids drinking alcohol. It only warns about the dangers of over indulgence and of becoming an alcoholic. In fact, the scriptures also ENCOURAGE the drinking of alcohol for example during the Festival days and for the stomach sake. Deut.14:26 and 1 Tim.5:23 as well as the Passover Communion of wine & bread. Also the word "Fiesta/Feast" as in the "Feast days" of THE LORD means "Fiesta/Festival, dancing, singing, celebrating, reel to and fro, stagger".)*

26 AND ISAAC HIS FATHER SAID TO HIM, "DRAW NEAR TO ME, AND KISS ME, SON."

(There is nothing wrong or sexual about a father & son, or 2 brothers in Christ kissing one another on the face cheek. In ancient times, men thought nothing against it.)

27 AND HE DREW NEAR AND KISSED HIM, AND SMELLED THE SMELL OF HIS GARMENTS, AND BLESSED HIM, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, THE SMELL OF MY SON IS AS THE SMELL OF AN ABUNDANT FIELD, WHICH THE LORD HAS BLESSED.

28 AND MAY THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) GIVE YOU OF THE DEW OF THE ATMOSPHERE, AND OF THE FATNESS OF THE EARTH, AND ABUNDANCE OF GRAIN AND WINE.

29 AND LET NATIONS SERVE YOU, AND PRINCES BOW DOWN TO YOU, AND YOU WILL BE MASTER OF YOUR BROTHER, AND THE SONS OF YOUR FATHER WILL DO YOU REVERENCE. ACCURSED IS HE THAT CURSES YOU, AND BLESSED IS HE THAT BLESSES YOU."

(This blessing remains to this day upon the 12 tribe descendants of Jacob: USA, Israel & the British Commonwealth. See Gen. 48:19 But we are also susceptible to Judgment just like any other nation, child or creation of The Alpha & Omega.)

30 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER ISAAC HAD CEASED BLESSING HIS SON JACOB, IT EVEN CAME TO PASS, JUST WHEN JACOB HAD GONE OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF ISAAC HIS FATHER, THAT ESAU HIS BROTHER CAME IN FROM HIS HUNTING.

31 AND HE ALSO HAD MADE MEATS AND BROUGHT THEM TO HIS FATHER; AND HE SAID TO HIS FATHER, "LET MY FATHER ARISE AND EAT OF HIS SON'S GAME MEATS, THAT YOUR SOUL MAY BLESS ME." *(We know that Jacob had brought goats but we do NOT know what kind of game meat that Esau brought. But it was possibly a form of animal meat that was not as easily*

accessible as goats & truly more of a game/hunted animal.)

32 AND ISAAC HIS FATHER SAID TO HIM, "WHO ARE YOU?" AND HE SAID, "I AM YOUR FIRST-BORN SON ESAU."

33 AND ISAAC WAS AMAZED WITH VERY GREAT AMAZEMENT, AND SAID, "WHO THEN IS IT THAT HAS PROCURED GAME MEAT FOR ME AND BROUGHT IT TO ME? AND I HAVE EATEN OF ALL BEFORE YOU CAME, AND I HAVE BLESSED HIM, AND HE SHALL BE BLESSED!"

34 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ESAU HEARD THE WORDS OF HIS FATHER ISAAC, HE CRIED OUT WITH A GREAT AND VERY BITTER CRY, AND SAID, "BLESS, I PRAY YOU, ME ALSO, FATHER!"

35 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "YOUR BROTHER HAS COME WITH CRAFTINESS, AND TAKEN YOUR BLESSING."

36 AND HE (*Esau*) SAID, "RIGHTLY WAS HIS NAME CALLED JACOB, FOR LO! THIS SECOND TIME HAS HE SUPPLANTED ME; HE HAS BOTH TAKEN MY BIRTHRIGHT, AND NOW HE HAS TAKEN MY BLESSING." AND ESAU SAID TO HIS FATHER, "HAVE YOU NOT LEFT A BLESSING FOR ME, FATHER?"

37 AND ISAAC ANSWERED AND SAID TO ESAU, "IF I HAVE MADE HIM YOUR LORD, AND HAVE MADE ALL HIS BRETHREN HIS SERVANTS, AND HAVE STRENGTHENED HIM WITH GRAIN AND WINE, WHAT THEN SHALL I DO FOR YOU, SON?"

38 AND ESAU SAID TO HIS FATHER, "HAVE YOU ONLY ONE BLESSING, FATHER? BLESS, I PRAY YOU, ME ALSO, FATHER." AND ISAAC BEING TROUBLED, ESAU CRIED ALOUD AND WEPT.

39 AND ISAAC HIS FATHER ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, YOUR DWELLING SHALL BE OF THE FATNESS OF THE EARTH, AND OF THE DEW OF THE SKY FROM ABOVE.

40 AND YOU WILL LIVE BY YOUR SWORD, AND WILL SERVE YOUR BROTHER; AND THERE SHALL BE A TIME WHEN YOU WILL BREAK AND LOOSEN HIS YOKE FROM OFF YOUR NECK."

(The descendants of Esau, the Edomites, fought many times with Israel & other nations. Sometimes Israel ruled Edom (1 Sam.14:47, 2 Sam.8:14, 2 Kings 14:7) but sometimes Edom was able to defeat Israel and shook off Israel control/yoke in 2 Kings 8:20-22, 2 Chron.21:8-10, 28:16-17)

Jacob Flees to Charran (Paddan-Aram)

41 AND ESAU WAS ANGRY WITH JACOB BECAUSE OF THE BLESSING, WITH WHICH HIS FATHER BLESSED HIM; AND ESAU SAID IN HIS MIND, "LET THE DAYS OF MY FATHER'S MOURNING DRAW NEAR, THAT I MAY SLAY MY BROTHER JACOB."

42 AND THE WORDS OF ESAU HER ELDER SON WERE REPORTED TO REBECCA, AND SHE SENT AND CALLED JACOB HER YOUNGER SON, AND SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, ESAU YOUR BROTHER THREATENS YOU TO MURDER YOU.

43 NOW THEN, MY SON, HEAR MY VOICE, AND RISE AND DEPART QUICKLY INTO SYRIA TO LABAN MY BROTHER INTO CHARRAN.

44 AND DWELL WITH HIM CERTAIN DAYS, UNTIL YOUR BROTHER'S ANGER

45 AND RAGE DEPART FROM YOU & HE FORGET WHAT YOU HAVE DONE TO HIM & I WILL SEND & FETCH YOU FROM THERE, UNLESS AT ANY TIME I SHOULD BE BEREAVED OF YOU BOTH IN ONE DAY!"

46 AND REBECCA SAID TO ISAAC, "I AM WEARY OF MY LIFE, BECAUSE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE SONS OF CHET; IF JACOB SHALL TAKE A WO-MAN OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THIS LAND, WHY SHOULD I LIVE?" (*Rebecca wanted Jacob to marry a Syrian wo-man; a wo-man from her family, just like what Isaac did.*)

Genesis 28

1 AND ISAAC HAVING CALLED FOR JACOB, BLESSED HIM, AND CHARGED HIM, SAYING, "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE A WO-MAN OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CANAANITES.

2 RISE AND DEPART QUICKLY INTO SYRIA TO THE HOUSE OF BATHUEL THE FATHER OF YOUR MOTHER, AND TAKE TO YOURSELF FROM THERE A WO-MAN OF THE DAUGHTERS OF LABAN YOUR MOTHER'S BROTHER. (*A Syrian.*)

3 AND MAY MY ALMIGHTY ALPHA BLESS YOU, AND INCREASE YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU, AND YOU SHALL BECOME AN ASSEMBLY/GROUP OF NATIONS.

(Contrary to popular belief, Jacob/Israel is NOT just one nation on Earth. Israel includes 12 tribes/nations including JUDAH who are the Jews, plus Manasseh [USA] Ephraim [British Commonwealth] Dan [Denmark] and others.)

4 AND MAY HE GIVE YOU THE BLESSING OF MY FOREFATHER ABRAHAM, EVEN TO YOU AND TO YOUR SEED AFTER YOU, TO INHERIT THE LAND OF YOUR SOJOURNING, WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) GAVE TO ABRAHAM."

5 SO ISAAC SENT AWAY JACOB, AND HE WENT INTO SYRIA TO LABAN THE SON OF BETHUEL THE SYRIAN, THE BROTHER OF REBECCA THE MOTHER OF JACOB AND ESAU.

6 AND ESAU SAW THAT ISAAC BLESSED JACOB, AND SENT HIM AWAY TO MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA AS HE BLESSED HIM, TO TAKE TO HIMSELF A WO-MAN FROM THERE, AND THAT HE CHARGED HIM, SAYING, "YOU SHALL NOT TAKE A WO-MAN OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CANAANITES";

7 AND THAT JACOB LISTENED TO AND OBEYED HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER, AND WENT TO MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA.

8 AND ESAU ALSO HAVING SEEN THAT THE DAUGHTERS OF CANAAN WERE EVIL BEFORE HIS FATHER ISAAC,

9 ESAU WENT TO ISHMAEL (*went to Ishmael's daughters*), AND TOOK MAELETH THE DAUGHTER OF ISHMAEL, THE SON OF ABRAHAM, THE SISTER OF NABEOTH, A WO-MAN IN ADDITION TO HIS OTHER WIVES.

Jacob's Ladder/Stairway

10 AND JACOB WENT FORTH FROM THE WELL OF THE OATH, AND DEPARTED INTO HARAN.

11 AND CAME TO A CERTAIN PLACE AND SLEPT THERE, FOR THE SUN HAD GONE DOWN; AND HE TOOK ONE OF THE STONES OF THE PLACE, AND PUT IT AT HIS HEAD, AND LAY DOWN TO SLEEP IN THAT PLACE,

12 AND DREAMED, AND BEHOLD A STAIRWAY FIXED ON THE EARTH, WHOSE TOP REACHED TO HEAVEN, AND THE ANGELS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) ASCENDED AND DESCENDED ON IT.

(This ladder or stairway represented JESUS Christ. See John 1:51 JESUS is the way, the door, between THEOS and Man. "Whose top reached to Heaven" pictures His Resurrection & His Glory.)

13 AND THE LORD STOOD UPON IT, AND SAID, "**I AM THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM,**

AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF ISAAC; FEAR NOT, THE LAND ON WHICH YOU LIE, TO YOU WILL I GIVE IT, AND TO YOUR SEED.**

14 AND YOUR SEED SHALL BE AS THE SAND OF THE EARTH; AND IT SHALL SPREAD ABROAD TO THE SEA, AND THE SOUTH, AND THE NORTH, AND TO THE EAST; AND IN YOU AND IN YOUR SEED SHALL ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH BE BLESSED."

(This could only be fulfilled via the British Commonwealth and USA.)

15 "AND BEHOLD, I AM WITH YOU TO PRESERVE YOU CONTINUALLY IN ALL THE WAY WHEREIN YOU SHALL GO; AND I WILL BRING YOU BACK TO THIS LAND; FOR I WILL NOT DESERT YOU, UNTIL I HAVE DONE ALL THAT I HAVE SAID TO YOU." (*John 14:1-2,18*)

16 AND JACOB AWOKE OUT OF HIS SLEEP, AND SAID, "THE LORD IS IN THIS PLACE, AND I DID NOT KNOW IT!"

17 AND HE WAS AFRAID, AND SAID, "HOW FRIGHTFUL/REVERENT IS THIS PLACE! THIS IS NONE OTHER THAN THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), **AND THIS IS THE GATE OF HEAVEN!"** (*Dake's Reference Bible says "It was a house of God, Bethel, v 19, because he saw God in it. It was the gates of Heaven because of the ladder reaching up to it.)*

18 AND JACOB ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND TOOK THE STONE HE HAD LAID THERE BY HIS HEAD, AND HE SET IT UP AS A PILLAR, AND POURED OIL ON THE TOP OF IT.

19 AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, "THE HOUSE OF THEOS" (*The Alpha & Omega*); **AND THE NAME OF THE CITY BEFORE WAS ULAM-LUZ.**

(House of Theos is translated as "Bethel" in Assyrian Aramaic and in KJV.)

20 AND JACOB VOWED A VOW, SAYING, "IF THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) **WILL BE WITH ME, AND GUARD ME THROUGHOUT ON THIS JOURNEY, ON WHICH I AM GOING, AND GIVE ME BREAD TO EAT, AND RAIMENT TO PUT ON,**

21 AND BRING ME BACK IN SAFETY TO THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER, THEN SHALL THE LORD BE AS A RESULT, THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) **TO ME.**

22 AND THIS STONE, WHICH I HAVE SET UP FOR A PILLAR, SHALL BE TO ME A HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*); **AND OF ALL WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL GIVE ME, I WILL TITHE A TENTH TO YOU."** (*Giving a 10th recognized Kingship. The one you paid a tithe to was your King. Here and in Gen.14:20 shows that tithing started before and apart from the Old Covenant. It was never abolished. Heb.7:1-10*)

Genesis 29

Jacob Meets Rachael

1 AND JACOB STARTED AND WENT TO THE LAND OF THE EAST TO LABAN, THE SON OF BATHUEL THE SYRIAN, AND THE BROTHER OF REBECCA, MOTHER OF JACOB AND ESAU. (*The Assyrian Targum, KJV & many other translations leave out what I have underlined here.)*

2 AND HE LOOKS, AND BEHOLD! A WELL IN THE PLAIN; AND THERE WERE THERE THREE FLOCKS OF SHEEP RESTING AT IT, FOR OUT OF THAT WELL THEY WATERED THE FLOCKS, BUT THERE WAS A GREAT STONE AT THE MOUTH OF THE WELL.

3 AND THERE WERE ALL THE FLOCKS GATHERED, AND THEY USED TO ROLL AWAY THE STONE FROM THE MOUTH OF THE WELL, AND WATER THE FLOCKS, AND SET THE STONE AGAIN IN ITS PLACE ON THE MOUTH OF THE WELL.

4 AND JACOB SAID TO THEM, "BRETHREN, WHERE ARE YOU FROM?" AND THEY SAID, "WE ARE OF HARAN."

5 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "DO YOU KNOW LABAN, THE SON OF NACHOR?"

AND THEY SAID, "WE DO KNOW HIM."

6 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "IS HE WELL?"

AND THEY SAID, "HE IS WELL."

AND BEHOLD RACHEL HIS DAUGHTER CAME WITH THE SHEEP.

7 AND JACOB SAID, "IT IS YET HIGH DAY, IT IS NOT YET TIME THAT THE FLOCKS BE GATHERED TOGETHER; WATER YOU THE FLOCKS, AND DEPART AND FEED THEM."

8 AND THEY SAID, "WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE, UNTIL ALL THE SHEPHERDS BE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND THEY SHALL ROLL AWAY THE STONE FROM THE MOUTH OF THE WELL, THEN WE WILL WATER THE FLOCKS."

9 WHILE HE WAS YET SPEAKING TO THEM, BEHOLD, RACHEL THE DAUGHTER OF LABAN CAME WITH HER FATHER'S SHEEP, FOR SHE FED THE SHEEP OF HER FATHER.

10 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JACOB SAW RACHEL THE DAUGHTER OF LABAN, HIS MOTHER'S BROTHER, AND THE SHEEP OF LABAN, HIS MOTHER'S BROTHER, THAT JACOB CAME AND ROLLED AWAY THE STONE FROM THE MOUTH OF THE WELL, AND WATERED THE SHEEP OF LABAN, HIS MOTHER'S BROTHER.

11 AND JACOB KISSED RACHEL, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE AND WEPT.

12 AND HE TOLD RACHEL THAT HE WAS THE NEAR RELATIVE OF HER FATHER, AND THE SON OF REBECCA; AND SHE RAN AND REPORTED TO HER FATHER ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS.

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN LABAN HEARD THE NAME OF JACOB, HIS SISTER'S SON, HE RAN TO MEET HIM, AND EMBRACED AND KISSED HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM INTO HIS HOUSE; AND HE TOLD LABAN ALL THESE SAYINGS.

14 AND LABAN SAID TO HIM, "YOU ARE OF MY BONES AND OF MY FLESH"; AND HE WAS WITH HIM A FULL MONTH.

Jacob Marries Leah and Rachel

15 AND LABAN SAID TO JACOB, "SURELY YOU SHALL NOT SERVE ME FOR NOTHING, BECAUSE YOU ARE MY BROTHER; TELL ME WHAT YOUR REWARD IS TO BE."

16 NOW LABAN HAD TWO DAUGHTERS, THE NAME OF THE ELDER WAS LEA (*Leah*), **AND THE NAME OF THE YOUNGER, RACHEL.**

17 AND THE EYES OF LEA WERE WEAK. BUT RACHEL WAS BEAUTIFUL IN APPEARANCE, AND EXCEEDINGLY FAIR IN COUNTENANCE.

18 AND JACOB LOVED RACHEL, AND SAID, "I WILL SERVE YOU SEVEN YEARS FOR YOUR YOUNGER DAUGHTER RACHEL."

19 AND LABAN SAID TO HIM, "IT IS BETTER THAT I SHOULD GIVE HER TO YOU, THAN THAT I SHOULD GIVE HER TO ANOTHER MAN;

DWELL WITH ME."

20 AND JACOB SERVED FOR RACHEL SEVEN YEARS, AND THEY WERE BEFORE HIM AS A FEW DAYS, BECAUSE OF HIS LOVING HER.

21 AND JACOB SAID TO LABAN, "GIVE ME MY WO-MAN, FOR MY DAYS ARE FULFILLED, THAT I MAY GO IN TO HER."

22 AND LABAN GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THE MEN OF THE PLACE, AND MADE A WEDDING-FIESTA.

23 AND IT WAS EVENING, AND HE TOOK HIS DAUGHTER LEA, AND BROUGHT HER IN TO JACOB, AND JACOB WENT IN TO HER. *(This "Evening" was the dark time period from sunset to sunrise. Jacob could not see who she was because of a facial veil & the darkness of the evening probably also played a role in Jacob not knowing who she was. See Gen.16:3, Gen.24:65)*

24 AND LABAN GAVE TO HIS DAUGHTER LEA, ZELPHA HIS HANDMAID, AS A HANDMAID FOR HER.

25 THEN IT CAME MORNING, AND BEHOLD, IT WAS LEA! AND JACOB SAID TO LABAN, "WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO ME? DID I NOT SERVE YOU FOR RACHEL? AND WHY HAVE YOU DECEIVED ME?"

26 AND LABAN ANSWERED, "IT IS NOT DONE THUS IN OUR COUNTRY, TO GIVE THE YOUNGER BEFORE THE ELDER.

27 FULFILL THEN HER SEVENS, AND I WILL GIVE TO YOU HER ALSO IN RETURN FOR YOUR LABOUR, WHICH YOU LABOUR WITH ME, YET SEVEN OTHER YEARS."

28 AND JACOB DID SO, AND FULFILLED HER SEVENS; AND LABAN GAVE HIM HIS DAUGHTER RACHEL TO WO-MAN.

(Later on during the lifetime of Moses, Theos forbid the marrying of 2 women who were sisters in Lev.18:18 but this was not the law yet during Jacob's lifetime.)

29 AND LABAN GAVE TO HIS DAUGHTER HIS HANDMAID BALLA, FOR A HANDMAID TO HER.

30 AND HE WENT IN TO RACHEL; AND HE LOVED RACHEL MORE THAN LEA; AND HE SERVED HIM SEVEN OTHER YEARS.

31 AND WHEN THE LORD, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SAW THAT LEA WAS HATED, HE OPENED HER WOMB; BUT RACHEL WAS BARREN. *(Sarah, Rebecca and now Rachael, had all been barren.)*

Leah's First Set of Sons

32 AND LEA CONCEIVED AND BORE A SON TO JACOB; AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, REUBEN; SAYING, "BECAUSE THE LORD HAS LOOKED ON MY HUMILIATION, AND HAS GIVEN ME A SON, NOW THEN MY HUSBAND WILL LOVE ME." *(Reuben's name meant "See, a son". He was the firstborn of Jacob. He was born in Syria, as were all the other sons of Israel except Benjamin. Gen. 35:22-26)*

33 AND SHE CONCEIVED AGAIN, AND BORE A SECOND SON TO JACOB; AND SHE SAID, "BECAUSE THE LORD HAS HEARD THAT I AM HATED, HE HAS GIVEN TO ME THIS ONE ALSO;" AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, SIMEON.

34 AND SHE CONCEIVED YET AGAIN, AND BORE A SON, AND SAID, "IN THE PRESENT TIME MY HUSBAND WILL BE WITH ME, FOR I HAVE BORN HIM THREE SONS;" THEREFORE SHE CALLED HIS NAME, LEVI. *(From which came the Old Covenant Levitical priests.)*

35 AND HAVING CONCEIVED YET AGAIN, SHE BORE A SON, AND SAID, "NOW YET AGAIN THIS TIME WILL I GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD;" THEREFORE SHE CALLED HIS NAME, JUDAH; AND CEASED BEARING. *(Juda/Judah was the first Jew. He is the father of the Jews. None of the other tribes are Jewish.)*

Genesis 30

Bilhah's Sons

1 AND RACHEL HAVING PERCEIVED THAT SHE BORE JACOB NO CHILDREN, WAS JEALOUS OF HER SISTER; AND SAID TO JACOB, "GIVE ME CHILDREN; AND IF NOT, I SHALL DIE."

2 AND JACOB WAS ANGRY WITH RACHEL, AND SAID TO HER, "AM I IN THE PLACE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), WHO HAS DEPRIVED YOU OF THE FRUIT OF THE WOMB?"

3 AND RACHEL SAID TO JACOB, "BEHOLD MY HANDMAID BALLA (Bilhah), GO IN TO HER, AND SHE SHALL BEAR UPON MY KNEES, AND I ALSO SHALL HAVE CHILDREN BY HER."

(See Gen.16:2. In ancient times, the custom was that if a servant maiden gave birth over the knees of her female master, it symbolized the WO-MAN providing a child for her husband.)

4 AND SHE GAVE HIM BALLA HER MAID, FOR A WO-MAN TO HIM; AND JACOB WENT IN TO HER. *(Sex equals Marriage in the Eyes of THEOS.)*

5 AND BALLA, RACHEL'S MAID, CONCEIVED, AND BORE JACOB A SON.

6 AND RACHEL SAID, "THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAS GIVEN JUDGMENT FOR ME, AND LISTENED TO MY VOICE, AND HAS GIVEN ME A SON; THEREFORE SHE CALLED HIS NAME, DAN." *(This is the forefather of Danmark/Denmark.)*

7 AND BALLA, RACHEL'S MAID, CONCEIVED YET AGAIN, AND BORE A SECOND SON TO JACOB.

8 AND RACHEL SAID, "THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAS HELPED ME, AND I CONTENDED WITH MY SISTER AND PREVAILED; AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, NEPHTHALIM (Naphtali)."

Zilpah's Sons

9 AND LEA SAW THAT SHE CEASED FROM BEARING, AND SHE TOOK ZELPHA (Zilpah) HER MAID, AND GAVE HER TO JACOB FOR A WO-MAN; AND HE WENT IN TO HER.

10 AND ZELPHA THE MAID OF LEA CONCEIVED, AND BORE JACOB A SON.

11 AND LEA SAID, "IT IS HAPPILY: AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, GAD."

12 AND ZELPHA THE MAID OF LEA CONCEIVED YET AGAIN, AND BORE JACOB A SECOND SON.

13 AND LEA SAID, "I AM BLESSED, FOR THE WOMEN WILL PRONOUNCE ME BLESSED; AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, ASER (Asher)."

(Not to be confused with Asshur, the father of the Assyrians.)

Leah's Second Set of Sons & a Daughter

14 AND REUBEN WENT IN THE DAY OF BARLEY-HARVEST, AND FOUND APPLES OF MANDRAKES IN THE FIELD, AND BROUGHT THEM TO HIS MOTHER LEA; AND RACHEL SAID TO LEA HER SISTER, "GIVE ME OF YOUR SON'S MANDRAKES." *(A small orange colored fruit thought to have fertility enhancing abilities.)*

15 AND LEA SAID, "IS IT NOT ENOUGH FOR YOU THAT YOU HAVE TAKEN MY HUSBAND, WILL YOU ALSO TAKE MY SON'S MANDRAKES?" AND RACHEL SAID, "NOT SO: LET HIM LIE WITH YOU TONIGHT FOR YOUR SON'S MANDRAKES."

16 AND JACOB CAME IN OUT OF THE FIELD AT EVENING (*sunset*); AND LEA WENT FORTH TO MEET HIM, AND SAID, "YOU SHALL COME IN TO ME THIS DAY, FOR I HAVE HIRED YOU FOR MY SON'S MANDRAKES." AND HE LAY WITH HER THAT NIGHT.

17 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) LISTENED TO LEA, AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND BORE JACOB A FIFTH SON.

18 AND LEA SAID, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN ME MY REWARD, BECAUSE I GAVE MY MAID TO MY HUSBAND." AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME **ISSACHAR**, WHICH IS "REWARD."

19 AND LEA CONCEIVED AGAIN, AND BORE JACOB A SIXTH SON.

20 AND LEA SAID, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN ME A GOOD GIFT IN THIS TIME; MY HUSBAND WILL CHOOSE ME, FOR I HAVE BORN HIM SIX SONS." AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, **ZABULON** (*Zebulun*).

21 AND AFTER THIS SHE BORE A DAUGHTER; AND SHE CALLED HER NAME, **DINA** (*Dinah*).

(Females did not lead clans/tribes/families. The birthright went to the sons. There is no such thing as a "Tribe of Dinah". See Gen.34:1 for more on Dina.)

Rachael Finally Gives Birth To Joseph, the Largest and most Blessed Tribe

22 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) REMEMBERED RACHEL, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) LISTENED TO HER, AND HE OPENED HER WOMB.

23 AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND BORE JACOB A SON; AND RACHEL SAID, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS TAKEN AWAY MY REPROACH."

24 AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME **JOSEPH**, SAYING, "LET THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) ADD TO ME ANOTHER SON."

(Joseph later had 2 sons names Manasseh and Ephraim which would inherit the Promises of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. It's through the bloodline of Joseph that the whole world was blessed by USA & the British Commonwealth, until they forsook JESUS and are now facing the imminent hand of Judgment.)

Jacob's Wealth Increases

25 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN RACHEL HAD BORN JOSEPH, JACOB SAID TO LABAN, "SEND ME AWAY, THAT I MAY GO TO MY PLACE AND TO MY LAND.

26 RESTORE MY WIVES AND MY CHILDREN, FOR WHOM I HAVE SERVED YOU, THAT I MAY DEPART, FOR YOU KNOW THE SERVICE WITH WHICH I HAVE SERVED YOU."

27 AND LABAN SAID TO HIM, "IF I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR EYES, I HAVE DIVINED (*or taken omen from birds*) THAT THE LIGHT-BRINGER GOD HAS BLESSED ME AT YOUR COMING IN.

28 APPOINT ME YOUR WAGES, AND I WILL GIVE THEM."

(It seems that Laban was giving credit to the Assyrian bird god, rather than to The True Creator. The bird has always been a pagan symbol of Assyria & of the Son of Perdition, the one they call antichrist. It is sometimes called "the Phoenix" or "fire-bird". The wings of the antichrist appears on a lot of modern clothing.)

29 AND JACOB SAID, "YOU KNOW IN WHAT THINGS I HAVE SERVED YOU, AND HOW MANY CATTLE OF YOURS ARE WITH ME.

30 FOR IT WAS LITTLE YOU HAD BEFORE MY TIME, AND IT IS INCREASED TO A MULTITUDE, AND THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS BLESSED YOU SINCE MY COMING; NOW THEN, WHEN SHALL I SET UP ALSO MY OWN HOUSE?"

31 AND LABAN SAID TO HIM, "WHAT SHALL I GIVE YOU?" AND JACOB SAID TO HIM, "YOU SHALL NOT GIVE ME ANYTHING; IF YOU WILL DO THIS THING FOR ME, I WILL AGAIN TEND YOUR FLOCKS AND KEEP THEM.

32 LET ALL YOUR SHEEP PASS BY TODAY, AND SEPARATE FROM THERE EVERY GREY SHEEP AMONG THE RAMS, AND EVERY ONE THAT IS SPECKLED AND SPOTTED AMONG THE GOATS, SHALL BE MY REWARD.

33 AND MY RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL ANSWER FOR ME THE NEXT MORNING, FOR IT IS MY REWARD BEFORE YOU: WHATEVER SHALL NOT BE SPOTTED AND SPECKLED AMONG THE GOATS, AND DARK COLOURED AND GREY AMONG THE RAMS, SHALL BE STOLEN WITH ME." *(Not literally stolen, but taken away from Laban.)*

34 AND LABAN SAID TO HIM, "LET IT BE ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD."

35 AND HE SEPARATED IN THAT DAY THE SPOTTED AND SPECKLED MALE GOATS, AND ALL THE SPOTTED AND SPECKLED FEMALE GOATS, AND ALL THAT WAS GREY AMONG THE RAMS, AND EVERY ONE THAT WAS WHITE AMONG THEM, AND HE GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF HIS SONS.

36 AND HE SET A DISTANCE OF A THREE DAYS' JOURNEY BETWEEN THEM AND JACOB. AND JACOB TENDED THE CATTLE OF LABAN THAT WERE LEFT BEHIND.

37 THEN JACOB TOOK FRESH RODS OF POPLAR AND ALMOND AND PLANE TREES, AND PEELED WHITE STRIPES IN THEM, EXPOSING THE WHITE WHICH WAS IN THE RODS.

38 AND HE LAID THE RODS WHICH HE HAD PEELED, IN THE HOLLOWS OF THE WATERING-TROUGHS, THAT WHENSOEVER THE CATTLE SHOULD COME TO DRINK, AS THEY SHOULD HAVE COME TO DRINK BEFORE THE RODS, THE CATTLE MIGHT CONCEIVE AT THE RODS.

39 SO THE CATTLE CONCEIVED AT THE RODS, AND THE CATTLE BROUGHT FORTH YOUNG SPECKLED, AND STREAKED AND SPOTTED WITH **ASH-COLOURED** SPOTS.

40 AND JACOB SEPARATED THE LAMBS, AND SET BEFORE THE SHEEP A SPECKLED RAM, AND EVERY MULTICOLOURED ONE AMONG THE LAMBS, AND HE SEPARATED FLOCKS FOR HIMSELF ALONE, AND DID NOT MINGLE THEM WITH THE SHEEP OF LABAN.

41 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TIME WHEN THE CATTLE BECAME PREGNANT, CONCEIVING IN THE BELLY, JACOB PUT THE RODS BEFORE THE CATTLE IN THE TROUGHS, THAT THEY MIGHT CONCEIVE BY THE RODS.
42 BUT HE DID NOT PUT THEM IN INDISCRIMINATELY WHENEVER THE CATTLE HAPPENED TO BRING FORTH, BUT THE UNMARKED ONES WERE LABAN'S, AND THE MARKED ONES WERE JACOB'S.
43 AND THE MAN BECAME VERY RICH, AND HE HAD MANY CATTLE, AND OXEN, AND SERVANTS, AND MAID-SERVANTS, AND CAMELS, AND DONKEYS.

Genesis 31

Jacob Flees from Laban

1 AND JACOB HEARD THE WORDS OF THE SONS OF LABAN, SAYING, "JACOB HAS TAKEN ALL THAT WAS OUR FATHER'S, AND OF OUR FATHER'S PROPERTY HAS HE GOTTEN ALL THIS GLORY."
2 AND JACOB SAW THE COUNTENANCE OF LABAN, AND BEHOLD IT WAS NOT TOWARD HIM AS BEFORE.
3 AND THE LORD SAID TO JACOB, **"RETURN TO THE LAND OF YOUR FATHER, AND TO YOUR FAMILY, AND I WILL BE WITH YOU."**
4 AND JACOB SENT AND CALLED LEA AND RACHEL TO THE PLAIN WHERE THE FLOCKS WERE.
5 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "I SEE THE FACE OF YOUR FATHER, THAT IT IS NOT TOWARD ME AS BEFORE, BUT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHER WAS WITH ME.
6 AND YOU TOO KNOW THAT WITH ALL MY MIGHT I HAVE SERVED YOUR FATHER.
7 BUT YOUR FATHER DECEIVED ME, AND CHANGED MY WAGES FOR THE TEN LAMBS, YET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT GIVEN HIM POWER TO HURT ME.
8 IF HE SHOULD SAY THUS, "THE SPECKLED SHALL BE YOUR REWARD", THEN ALL THE CATTLE WOULD BEAR SPECKLED; AND IF HE SHOULD SAY, "THE WHITE SHALL BE YOUR REWARD", THEN WOULD ALL THE CATTLE BEAR WHITE.
9 SO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS TAKEN AWAY ALL THE CATTLE OF YOUR FATHER, AND GIVEN THEM TO ME.
10 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE CATTLE CONCEIVED AND WERE WITH YOUNG, THAT I BEHELD WITH MY EYES IN SLEEP, AND BEHOLD THE MALE GOATS AND THE RAMS LEAPING ON THE SHEEP AND THE FEMALE GOATS, SPECKLED AND MULTICOLOURED AND SPOTTED WITH ASH-COLOURED SPOTS!
11 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO ME IN A DREAM, 'JACOB'; AND I SAID, 'WHAT IS IT?'
12 AND HE SAID, **'LOOK UP WITH YOUR EYES, AND BEHOLD THE MALE GOATS AND THE RAMS LEAPING ON THE SHEEP AND THE FEMALE GOATS, SPECKLED AND MULTICOLOURED AND SPOTTED WITH ASH-COLOURED SPOTS; FOR I HAVE SEEN ALL THINGS THAT LABAN DOES TO YOU.**
13 **I AM THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA THAT APPEARED TO YOU IN THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WHERE YOU ANOINTED A PILLAR TO ME, AND VOWED TO ME THERE A VOW; NOW THEN ARISE AND DEPART OUT OF THIS LAND, DEPART INTO THE LAND OF YOUR NATIVITY, AND I WILL BE WITH YOU."**
(*Jacob had been born in Canaan, to the south of Syria. See verse 18*)
14 AND RACHEL AND LEA ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "HAVE WE YET A PART OR INHERITANCE IN THE HOUSE OF OUR FATHER?
15 ARE WE NOT CONSIDERED STRANGERS BY HIM? FOR HE HAS SOLD US, AND QUITE DEVoured OUR MONEY.
16 ALL THE WEALTH AND THE GLORY WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS TAKEN FROM OUR FATHER, IT SHALL BE OURS AND OUR CHILDREN'S; NOW THEN DO WHATSOEVER THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS SAID TO YOU."
17 AND JACOB AROSE AND TOOK HIS WIVES AND HIS CHILDREN UP ON THE CAMELS;
18 AND HE TOOK AWAY ALL HIS POSSESSIONS AND ALL HIS STORE, WHICH HE HAD GOTTEN IN SYRIA, AND ALL THAT BELONGED TO HIM, TO DEPART TO ISAAC HIS FATHER IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.
19 AND LABAN WENT TO SHEAR HIS SHEEP; AND RACHEL STOLE HER FATHER'S IDOLS.
(*Small images/statues of false Syrian or Assyrian gods. The modern custom of keeping statues and figurines of angels, people and animals originates in pagan worship of false gods.*)
20 AND JACOB HID THE MATTER FROM LABAN THE SYRIAN, SO AS NOT TO TELL HIM THAT HE RAN AWAY. (*Most Masoretic bibles add the word "deceived" in this verse and in verse 26. But both the Greek and Aramaic text uses words that actually mean "hide/secretly". See note Gen. 25:27*)
21 AND HE DEPARTED HIMSELF AND ALL THAT BELONGED TO HIM, AND PASSED OVER THE RIVER (*The Euphrates*), AND WENT INTO THE MOUNTAIN GILEAD.

Laban Pursues Jacob

22 BUT IT WAS TOLD LABAN THE SYRIAN ON THE THIRD DAY, THAT JACOB WAS FLED.
23 AND HAVING TAKEN HIS BRETHREN WITH HIM, HE PURSUED AFTER HIM SEVEN DAYS' JOURNEY, AND OVERTOOK HIM ON MOUNT GILEAD.
24 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO LABAN THE SYRIAN IN SLEEP BY NIGHT, AND SAID TO HIM, **"TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU SPEAK NOT AT ANY TIME TO JACOB EVIL THINGS."**
25 AND LABAN OVERTOOK JACOB; AND JACOB PITCHED HIS TENT IN THE MOUNTAIN; AND LABAN STATIONED HIS BROTHERS IN THE MOUNT GILEAD.
26 AND LABAN SAID TO JACOB, "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE? WHY DID YOU RUN AWAY SECRETLY, AND STEAL FROM ME, AND LEAD AWAY MY DAUGHTERS AS CAPTIVES TAKEN WITH THE SWORD?
27 WHEREAS IF YOU HAD TOLD ME, I WOULD HAVE SENT YOU AWAY WITH MIRTH, AND WITH SONGS, AND DRUMS, AND HARP.
28 AND I WAS NOT COUNTED WORTHY TO EMBRACE MY CHILDREN AND MY DAUGHTERS; NOW THEN YOU HAVE DONE FOOLISHLY.
29 AND NOW MY HAND HAS POWER TO HURT YOU; BUT THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA OF YOUR FATHER SPOKE TO ME YESTERDAY, SAYING, **"TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU SPEAK NOT EVIL WORDS TO JACOB'.**
30 NOW THEN GO ON YOUR WAY, FOR YOU HAVE EARNESTLY DESIRED TO DEPART TO THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER. WHY HAVE YOU

STOLEN MY GODS?"

31 AND JACOB ANSWERED AND SAID TO LABAN, "BECAUSE I WAS AFRAID (*Jacob was answering the question from verse 26*); FOR I SAID, 'LEST AT ANY TIME YOU SHOULD TAKE AWAY YOUR DAUGHTERS FROM ME, AND ALL MY POSSESSIONS.'"

32 AND JACOB SAID, "WITH WHOMSOEVER YOU SHALL FIND YOUR GODS, HE SHALL NOT LIVE. IN THE PRESENCE OF OUR BRETHREN TAKE NOTICE OF WHAT I HAVE OF YOUR PROPERTY, AND TAKE IT." AND HE OBSERVED NOTHING WITH HIM, BUT **JACOB DID NOT KNOW THAT HIS WO-MAN RACHEL HAD STOLEN THEM.**

33 AND LABAN WENT IN AND SEARCHED IN THE DWELLING OF LEA, AND DID NOT FIND THEM; AND HE WENT OUT OF THE DWELLING OF LEA, AND SEARCHED IN THE DWELLING OF JACOB, AND IN THE DWELLING OF THE TWO MAID-SERVANTS, AND DID NOT FIND THEM; AND HE WENT ALSO INTO THE DWELLING OF RACHEL.

34 AND RACHEL TOOK THE IDOLS, AND CAST THEM AMONG THE CAMEL'S PACKS, AND SAT UPON THEM.

35 AND SHE SAID TO HER FATHER, "DO NOT BE INDIGNANT, SIR; I CANNOT RISE UP BEFORE YOU, FOR IT IS WITH ME ACCORDING TO **THE MANNER OF WOMEN.**" (*Menstrual period.*)

LABAN SEARCHED IN ALL THE DWELLING, AND FOUND NOT THE IDOLS.

36 AND JACOB WAS ANGRY, AND STROVE WITH LABAN; AND JACOB ANSWERED AND SAID TO LABAN, "WHAT IS MY INJUSTICE, AND WHAT IS MY SIN, THAT YOU HAVE PURSUED AFTER ME,

37 AND THAT YOU HAVE SEARCHED ALL THE FURNITURE OF MY DWELLINGS? WHAT HAVE YOU FOUND OF ALL YOUR HOUSEHOLD GOODS? SET IT HERE BETWEEN YOUR RELATIONS AND MY RELATIONS, AND LET THEM DECIDE BETWEEN US TWO.

38 THESE TWENTY YEARS HAVE I BEEN WITH YOU; YOUR SHEEP, AND YOUR FEMALE GOATS HAVE NOT FAILED IN BEARING; I DEVoured NOT THE RAMS OF YOUR CATTLE.

39 THAT WHICH WAS TAKEN BY BEASTS I BROUGHT NOT TO YOU. I BORE THE LOSS OF IT MYSELF, THE THEFTS OF THE DAY, AND THE THEFTS OF THE NIGHT. (*Whatever livestock that the wild animals had stolen by catching and tearing the flesh of.*)

40 I WAS PARCHED WITH HEAT BY DAY, AND CHILLED WITH FROST BY NIGHT, AND MY SLEEP DEPARTED FROM MY EYES.

41 THESE TWENTY YEARS HAVE I BEEN IN YOUR HOUSE; I SERVED YOU FOURTEEN YEARS FOR YOUR TWO DAUGHTERS, AND SIX YEARS AMONG YOUR SHEEP, AND YOU DID FALSELY RATE MY WAGES FOR TEN LAMBS.

42 UNLESS I HAD THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FOREFATHER ABRAHAM, AND THE FEAR OF ISAAC, NOW YOU WOULD HAVE SENT ME AWAY EMPTY-HANDED. THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAW MY HUMILIATION, AND THE LABOUR OF MY HANDS, AND REBUKED YOU YESTERDAY!"

Jacob's Treaty with Laban

43 AND LABAN ANSWERED AND SAID TO JACOB, "THE DAUGHTERS ARE MY DAUGHTERS, AND THE SONS ARE MY SONS, AND THE CATTLE ARE MY CATTLE, AND ALL THINGS WHICH YOU SEE ARE MINE, AND THE PROPERTY OF MY DAUGHTERS. WHAT SHALL I DO TO THEM TODAY, OR THEIR CHILDREN WHICH THEY BORE?

44 NOW THEN COME, LET ME MAKE A COVENANT, BOTH I AND YOU, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A WITNESS BETWEEN ME AND YOU."

AND HE SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, THERE IS NO ONE WITH US; BEHOLD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IS WITNESS BETWEEN ME AND YOU."

45 AND JACOB HAVING TAKEN A STONE, SET IT UP FOR A PILLAR.

46 AND JACOB SAID TO HIS BRETHREN, "GATHER STONES; AND THEY GATHERED STONES AND MADE A HEAP, AND ATE THERE UPON THE HEAP." AND LABAN SAID TO HIM, "THIS HEAP WITNESSES BETWEEN ME AND YOU TODAY."

47 AND LABAN CALLED IT, "YEGAR SAHADUWTHA" (*The Heap of Witness in the Assyrian language*) AND JACOB CALLED IT "BOUNÓS MÁRTYS." (*Pronounced "boo-nos mar'-toos" meaning "The Heap of Witness" in Greek or Paleo-Hebrew. This shows that the main language of Jacob's household was different from those who had adopted the Aramaic Assyrian language & those that followed the Assyrian ways. Laban and Jacob was related but their preferred language & religion was different. They both would have known both languages.*)

48 AND LABAN SAID TO JACOB, "BEHOLD THIS HEAP, AND THE PILLAR, WHICH I HAVE SET BETWEEN ME AND YOU; THIS HEAP WITNESSES, AND THIS PILLAR WITNESSES; THEREFORE ITS NAME WAS CALLED, THE HEAP WITNESSES.

49 AND THE VISION OF WHICH HE SAID--LET THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) LOOK TO IT BETWEEN ME AND YOU, BECAUSE WE ARE ABOUT TO DEPART FROM EACH OTHER;

50 IF YOU SHALL HUMBLE MY DAUGHTERS, IF YOU SHOULD TAKE WIVES IN ADDITION TO MY DAUGHTERS, SEE, THERE IS NO ONE WITH US LOOKING ON. THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IS WITNESS BETWEEN ME AND YOU."

51 AND LABAN SAID TO JACOB, "BEHOLD, THIS HEAP, AND THIS PILLAR ARE A WITNESS.

52 FOR IF I SHOULD NOT CROSS OVER UNTO YOU, NEITHER SHOULD YOU CROSS OVER TO ME, FOR MISCHIEF BEYOND THIS HEAP AND THIS PILLAR.

53 THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF NACHOR JUDGE BETWEEN US;" AND JACOB SWORE BY THE FEAR OF HIS FATHER ISAAC.

54 AND HE OFFERED A SACRIFICE IN THE MOUNTAIN, AND CALLED HIS BRETHREN, AND THEY ATE AND DRANK, AND SLEPT IN THE MOUNTAIN.

55 AND LABAN ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND KISSED HIS SONS AND HIS DAUGHTERS, AND BLESSED THEM; AND LABAN HAVING TURNED BACK, DEPARTED TO HIS PLACE.

Genesis 32

1 AND JACOB DEPARTED FOR HIS JOURNEY; AND HAVING LOOKED UP, HE SAW THE HOST OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) ENCAMPED; AND THE ANGELS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) MET HIM.

2 AND JACOB SAID, WHEN HE SAW THEM, "THIS IS THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*)" AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, "DOUBLE ENCAMPMENTS."

(*There may have been 2 battalions of angels, 1 for each of the 2 divisions of Jacob's camp. See verse 7. Jacob had seen*

angels ascending and descending when he was fleeing from Esau to Laban. Now he is seeing angels as he flees Laban and going to meet Esau. Regardless of his enemies, wherever he had to go, THEOS and His Armies were with Jacob. He had no need to fear.)

Jacob Sends Gifts to Esau

3 AND JACOB SENT MESSENGERS BEFORE HIM TO ESAU HIS BROTHER TO THE LAND OF SEIR, TO THE COUNTRY OF EDMOM.
4 AND HE CHARGED THEM, SAYING, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO MY LORD ESAU: 'THUS SAITH YOUR SERVANT JACOB; I HAVE SOJOURNED WITH LABAN AND TARRIED UNTIL NOW.
5 AND THERE WERE BORN TO ME OXEN, AND DONKEYS, AND SHEEP, AND MEN-SERVANTS AND WOMEN-SERVANTS;' AND I SENT TO TELL MY LORD ESAU, THAT YOUR SERVANT MIGHT FIND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT."
6 AND THE MESSENGERS RETURNED TO JACOB, SAYING, "WE CAME TO YOUR BROTHER ESAU, AND LO! HE COMES TO MEET YOU, AND FOUR HUNDRED MEN WITH HIM."
7 AND JACOB WAS GREATLY TERRIFIED, AND WAS PERPLEXED; AND HE DIVIDED THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND THE OXEN, AND THE CAMELS, AND THE SHEEP, INTO TWO CAMPS. *(This would have been a reasonable human reaction upon hearing that his wicked brother had an army of 400 men. However, Jacob had seen a great company of the Angels of THEOS. He had no need to fear.)*
8 AND JACOB SAID, "IF ESAU SHOULD COME TO ONE CAMP, AND STRIKE IT, THE OTHER CAMP SHALL BE IN SAFETY."
9 AND JACOB SAID, "THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* OF MY FOREFATHER ABRAHAM, AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* OF MY FATHER ISAAC, O LORD, YOU ARE HE THAT SAID TO ME, 'DEPART QUICKLY TO THE LAND OF YOUR BIRTH, AND I WILL DO YOU GOOD'.

10 LET THERE BE TO ME A SUFFICIENCY OF ALL THE JUSTICE AND ALL THE TRUTH WHICH YOU HAVE WORKED WITH YOUR SERVANT; FOR WITH THIS MY STAFF I PASSED OVER THIS JORDAN, AND NOW **I HAVE BECOME TWO CAMPS.**

11 DELIVER ME FROM THE HAND OF MY BROTHER, FROM THE HAND OF ESAU, FOR I AM AFRAID OF HIM, OTHERWISE HE SHOULD COME AND STRIKE ME, AND THE MOTHERS WITH THE CHILDREN.
12 BUT YOU SAID, '**I WILL DO YOU GOOD, AND WILL MAKE YOUR SEED AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, WHICH SHALL NOT BE NUMBERED FOR MULTITUDE.**'"
13 AND HE SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT, AND TOOK OF THE GIFTS WHICH HE CARRIED WITH HIM, AND SENT OUT TO ESAU HIS BROTHER,
14 TWO HUNDRED FEMALE GOATS, TWENTY MALE GOATS, TWO HUNDRED SHEEP, TWENTY RAMS,
15 THIRTY NURSING CAMELS, AND THEIR COLTS,
FORTY OXEN, TEN BULLS, TWENTY FEMALE DONKEYS, AND TEN MALE DONKEYS.
16 AND HE GAVE THEM TO HIS SERVANTS, EVERY DROVE BY ITSELF, AND HE SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "GO ON BEFORE ME, AND PUT A SPACE BETWEEN DROVE AND DROVE."
17 AND HE CHARGED THE FIRST, SAYING, "IF ESAU MY BROTHER MET YOU, AND HE ASKED YOU, SAYING, 'WHOSE ARE YOU? AND WHERE WOULD YOU GO, AND WHOSE ARE THESE POSSESSIONS ADVANCING BEFORE YOU?'
18 YOU SHALL SAY, 'YOUR SERVANT JACOB'S; HE HAS SENT GIFTS TO MY LORD ESAU, AND LO! HE IS BEHIND US.'"
19 AND HE CHARGED THE FIRST AND THE SECOND AND THE THIRD, AND ALL THAT WENT BEFORE HIM AFTER THESE FLOCKS, SAYING, "THUS SHALL YOU SPEAK TO ESAU WHEN YOU FIND HIM;
20 AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'BEHOLD YOUR SERVANT JACOB COMES AFTER US.'"
FOR HE SAID, "I WILL PACIFY HIS COUNTENANCE WITH THE GIFTS GOING BEFORE HIS PRESENCE, AND AFTERWARDS I WILL BEHOLD HIS FACE, FOR PERHAPS HE WILL ACCEPT ME."
21 SO THE PRESENTS WENT ON BEFORE HIM, BUT HE HIMSELF LODGED THAT NIGHT IN THE CAMP.

22 AND HE ROSE UP IN THAT NIGHT, AND TOOK HIS TWO WIVES AND HIS TWO SERVANT-MAIDS, AND HIS ELEVEN CHILDREN, AND CROSSED OVER THE FORD OF JABOCH.
23 AND HE TOOK THEM, AND PASSED OVER THE TORRENT, AND BROUGHT OVER ALL HIS POSSESSIONS.

Jacob Wrestles with THEOS

24 AND JACOB WAS LEFT ALONE; AND A MAN WRESTLED WITH HIM UNTIL THE MORNING.
25 AND HE SAW THAT HE PREVAILED NOT AGAINST HIM;
AND HE FASTENED ONTO THE BROAD PART OF HIS THIGH,
AND THE BROAD PART OF JACOB'S THIGH WAS DISLOCATED IN HIS WRESTLING WITH HIM.
26 AND HE *(Theos)* SAID TO HIM, "**LET ME GO, FOR THE DAY HAS DAWNED!**"
BUT HE *(Jacob)* SAID, "I WILL NOT LET YOU GO, EXCEPT YOU BLESS ME."
27 AND HE *(Theos)* SAID TO HIM, "**WHAT IS YOUR NAME?**"
AND HE *(Jacob)* ANSWERED, "JACOB."
28 AND HE *(Theos)* SAID TO HIM, "**YOUR NAME SHALL NO LONGER BE CALLED JACOB, BUT JESRAEL SHALL BE YOUR NAME; FOR YOU HAVE PREVAILED WITH THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*, AND SHALL BE MIGHTY WITH MEN.**" *(The traditional spelling & pronunciation of Israel is wrong. The claim is that the last 2 letters "el" is the part of the word that means "God". El does mean god, but the last 5 letters "srael" means "Sarah" which means "persist/preserve/strive". So it is not the last 2 letters of Israel that means "God". But rather it is the first letter which is the letter called "Jot", the same as the 1st letter of Jesus. Strong's Concordance says "Yisrael", but "Yi" does not mean*

God, nor is it God's name. Everyone realizes that there is a vowel sound at the beginning, & therefore the rule of the Jot letter demands the pronunciation of "JE" which includes the g like sound & the e sound together as one. Theos did not fully reveal his name of Jesus until Moses at the burning bush. But here, He hints at it, & thus the reason for the questioning of each other's names!)

29 AND JACOB ASKED AND SAID, "TELL ME YOUR NAME."

AND HE (Theos) SAID, "WHY DO YOU ASK MY NAME?"

AND HE BLESSED HIM THERE.

(The Divine Name of "JE" and "JESUS" had not yet been revealed. But the Hebrews already knew The Creator as "The Theos" and perhaps also as "The Alpha & Omega".

JE, JESUS & Alpha are Hebrew Names of The Creator. Omega is a later Greek translation of the Hebrew Name of "The Mighty O". Theos is also Hebrew.)

30 AND JACOB CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, "THE FACE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega)." FOR, HE SAID, "I HAVE SEEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) FACE TO FACE, AND MY LIFE WAS PRESERVED!"

(This is an example of the many times that The Creator has appeared to mankind such as in the case of King Melchizedek, the burning bush and the pillar of fire & cloud for 40 years in the Wilderness. If we seek the Kingdom, We should seek it PASSIONATELY. We should fasten ourselves to JESUS and NOT LET GO even if it dislocates our hip or if it causes us to be beheaded! The flesh is temporary & weak but despite our human weaknesses, we can still touch JESUS in a very real way. He is NOT an imagination. He is MORE real than any flesh.)

31 AND THE SUN ROSE UPON HIM, WHEN HE PASSED (the place which he called) "THE FACE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega)" AND HE LIMPED UPON HIS THIGH.

32 THEREFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WILL BY NO MEANS EAT OF THE SINEW WHICH WAS DISLOCATED, WHICH IS ON THE BROAD PART OF THE THIGH, UNTIL THIS DAY, BECAUSE THE MANIFESTATION (of Theos) TOUCHED THE BROAD PART OF THE THIGH OF JACOB, EVEN THE SINEW WHICH WAS DISLOCATED.

Genesis 33

Jacob and Esau Make Peace

1 AND JACOB LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND BEHELD, AND LO! ESAU HIS BROTHER COMING, AND FOUR HUNDRED MEN WITH HIM! AND JACOB DIVIDED THE CHILDREN TO LEA AND TO RACHEL, AND THE TWO HANDMAIDENS.

2 AND HE PUT THE TWO HANDMAIDENS AND THEIR CHILDREN WITH THE FIRST, AND LEA AND HER CHILDREN BEHIND, AND RACHEL AND JOSEPH LAST.

3 BUT HE ADVANCED HIMSELF BEFORE THEM, AND DID REVERENCE TO THE GROUND SEVEN TIMES, UNTIL HE DREW NEAR TO HIS BROTHER. (This was NOT worship. But an ancient sign of respect & humble submission.)

4 AND ESAU RAN ON TO MEET HIM, AND EMBRACED HIM, AND FELL ON HIS NECK, AND KISSED HIM; AND THEY BOTH WEPT.

5 AND ESAU LOOKED UP AND SAW THE WOMEN AND THE CHILDREN, AND SAID, "WHAT ARE THESE TO YOU?" AND HE SAID, "THE CHILDREN WITH WHICH THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAS MERCIFULLY BLESSED YOUR SERVANT."

6 AND THE MAID-SERVANTS AND THEIR CHILDREN DREW NEAR AND DID REVERENCE.

7 AND LEA AND HER CHILDREN DREW NEAR AND DID REVERENCE; AND AFTER THIS DREW NEAR RACHEL AND JOSEPH, AND DID REVERENCE.

8 AND HE SAID, "WHAT ARE THESE THINGS TO YOU, ALL THESE COMPANIES THAT I HAVE MET?" AND HE SAID, "THAT YOUR SERVANT MIGHT FIND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, MY LORD."

9 AND ESAU SAID, "I HAVE MUCH, MY BROTHER; KEEP YOUR OWN."

10 AND JACOB SAID, "IF I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, RECEIVE THE GIFTS THROUGH MY HANDS; THEREFORE HAVE I SEEN YOUR FACE, AS IF ANY ONE SHOULD SEE THE FACE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND YOU SHALL BE WELL-PLEASSED WITH ME.

(Jacob recognized that it was The Creator who changed Esau's countenance from one who was against Jacob, to one who was loving Jacob!)

11 RECEIVE MY BLESSINGS, WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT YOU, BECAUSE THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAS HAD MERCY ON ME, AND I HAVE ALL THINGS."

AND HE CONSTRAINED HIM, AND HE TOOK THEM.

12 AND HE SAID, "LET US DEPART, AND PROCEED RIGHT ONWARD."

13 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "MY LORD KNOWS, THAT THE CHILDREN ARE VERY TENDER, AND THE FLOCKS AND THE HERDS WITH ME ARE WITH YOUNG; IF THEN I SHALL DRIVE THEM HARD ONE DAY, ALL THE CATTLE WILL DIE.

14 LET MY LORD GO ON BEFORE HIS SERVANT, AND I SHALL HAVE STRENGTH ON THE ROAD ACCORDING TO THE EASE OF THE JOURNEY BEFORE ME, AND ACCORDING TO THE STRENGTH OF THE CHILDREN, UNTIL I COME TO MY LORD TO SEIR."

15 AND ESAU SAID, "I WILL LEAVE WITH YOU SOME OF THE PEOPLE WHO ARE WITH ME." AND HE SAID, "WHY SO? IT IS ENOUGH THAT I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR BEFORE YOU, MY LORD."

16 AND ESAU RETURNED ON THAT DAY ON HIS JOURNEY TO SEIR.

17 AND JACOB DEPARTED TO HIS TENTS; AND HE MADE FOR HIMSELF THERE HABITATIONS, AND FOR HIS CATTLE HE MADE BOOTHS; THEREFORE HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, "BOOTHS".

18 AND JACOB CAME TO SALEM (not the same city as Jerusalem), A CITY OF SECIMA, WHICH IS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHEN HE DEPARTED OUT OF MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA, AND TOOK UP A POSITION IN FRONT OF THE CITY.

19 AND HE BOUGHT THE PORTION OF THE FIELD, WHERE HE PITCHED HIS TENT, OF EMMOR THE FATHER OF SYCHEM, FOR A HUNDRED LAMBS.

20 AND HE SET UP THERE AN ALTAR, AND CALLED ON THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL.

Genesis 34

Revenge against Shechem

1 AND DINA, THE DAUGHTER OF LEA, WHOM SHE BORE TO JACOB, WENT FORTH TO OBSERVE THE DAUGHTERS OF THE INHABITANTS. (See Gen.30:21 for the birth of Dina/Dinah.)

2 AND SYCHEM THE SON OF EMMOR THE EVITE (Hivite), THE RULER OF THE LAND, SAW HER, AND TOOK HER AND HAD SEX WITH HER BY FORCE.

3 AND HE WAS ATTACHED TO THE SOUL OF DINA THE DAUGHTER OF JACOB, AND HE LOVED THE DAMSEL, AND HE SPOKE KINDLY TO THE DAMSEL.

(According to Deut. 22:28-29, if a man raped a virgin girl who was not yet assigned to any man, his only punishment was marriage to her. 2 Sam. 13:11-16 and 1 Cor. 6:16 says that even in cases of rape & prostitution, that sex is marriage/union of souls. Sex connects people's souls. So we should only have sex with the spouses that we are going to be with for life. This rape later resulted in true love & intimacy. Once their souls were connected, they got to know one another on a deeper level. Jacob's fight with THEOS resulted in an even more deeper intimate relationship with The Creator. Our struggles bring us closer to our Creator. All of the evil in the world should not make us more distant from The Creator, but rather closer.)

4 SYCHEM SPOKE TO EMMOR HIS FATHER, SAYING, "TAKE FOR ME THIS DAMSEL TO WO-MAN."

(In The Eyes of Theos, they were already married/joined together in souls. But this verse means that Sychem wanted Dina to live with him forever.)

5 AND JACOB HEARD THAT THE SON OF EMMOR HAD DEFILED DINA HIS DAUGHTER. NOW HIS SONS WERE WITH HIS CATTLE IN THE PLAIN. AND JACOB WAS SILENT UNTIL THEY CAME.

6 AND EMMOR THE FATHER OF SYCHEM WENT FORTH TO JACOB, TO SPEAK TO HIM. (Jacob clearly agreed to allow Dina to stay with Sychem, and therefore Dina was his wife by both sex & father's permission. We have to give Sychem some credit for being honorable to eventually seek the agreement between both fathers.)

7 AND THE SONS OF JACOB CAME FROM THE PLAIN; AND WHEN THEY HEARD, THE MEN WERE DEEPLY PAINED, AND IT WAS VERY GRIEVOUS TO THEM, BECAUSE THE MAN HAD WORKED FOLLY IN JESRAEL, HAVING LAIN WITH THE DAUGHTER OF JACOB, AND SO IT MUST NOT BE.

(Definition of folly: Lack of good sense or judgment, a foolish act or idea, foolish behavior.

Here we see the name "Israel" applied not only to Jacob himself but to all his family & his descendants. We must realize that in prophecy "Israel" does NOT refer to the Jews [tribe of Judah] only but to all 12 tribes and their descendants.)

8 AND EMMOR SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, "SYCHEM MY SON HAS CHOSEN IN HIS HEART YOUR DAUGHTER; GIVE HER THEREFORE TO HIM FOR A WO-MAN,

9 AND INTERMARRY WITH US. GIVE US YOUR DAUGHTERS, AND TAKE OUR DAUGHTERS FOR YOUR SONS.

10 AND DWELL IN THE MIDST OF US; AND, BEHOLD, THE LAND IS SPACIOUS BEFORE YOU, DWELL IN IT, AND TRADE, AND GET POSSESSIONS IN IT."

11 AND SYCHEM SAID TO HER FATHER AND TO HER BROTHERS, "I WOULD FIND GRACE BEFORE YOU, AND WE WILL GIVE WHATEVER YOU SHALL NAME.

12 MULTIPLY YOUR DEMAND OF DOWRY VERY MUCH, AND I WILL GIVE ACCORDINGLY AS YOU SHALL SAY TO ME, ONLY YOU SHALL GIVE ME THIS DAMSEL FOR A WO-MAN."

13 AND THE SONS OF JACOB ANSWERED TO SYCHEM AND EMMOR HIS FATHER WITH DECEIT, AND SPOKE TO THEM, BECAUSE THEY HAD DEFILED DINA THEIR SISTER.

14 AND SIMEON AND LEVI, THE BROTHERS OF DINA, SAID TO THEM, "WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO DO THIS THING, TO GIVE OUR SISTER TO A MAN WHO IS UNCIRCUMCISED, FOR IT IS A REPROACH TO US.

15 ONLY ON THESE TERMS WILL WE CONFORM TO YOU, AND DWELL AMONG YOU, IF YOU ALSO WILL BE AS WE ARE, IN THAT EVERY MALE OF YOU BE CIRCUMCISED.

(This is an abuse of the sacred vow of circumcision. Only those who were committing themselves to the True Creator in the Old Covenant were to be circumcised, as well as the children that the Hebrew parents were committing to THE LORD, until the crucifixion of JESUS replaced their blood with His Precious Blood.)

16 AND WE WILL GIVE OUR DAUGHTERS TO YOU, AND WE WILL TAKE OF YOUR DAUGHTERS FOR WIVES TO US, AND WE WILL DWELL WITH YOU, AND WE WILL BE AS ONE RACE.

17 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY US TO BE CIRCUMCISED, WE WILL TAKE OUR DAUGHTER AND DEPART."

18 AND THE WORDS PLEASED EMMOR, AND SYCHEM THE SON OF EMMOR.

19 AND THE YOUNG MAN DELAYED NOT TO DO THIS THING, FOR HE WAS MUCH ATTACHED TO JACOB'S DAUGHTER, AND HE WAS THE MOST HONOURABLE OF ALL IN HIS FATHER'S HOUSE.

20 AND EMMOR AND SYCHEM HIS SON CAME TO THE GATE OF THEIR CITY, AND SPOKE TO THE MEN OF THEIR CITY, SAYING,

21 "THESE MEN ARE PEACEABLE, LET THEM DWELL WITH US UPON THE LAND, AND LET THEM TRADE IN IT, AND BEHOLD THE LAND IS EXTENSIVE BEFORE THEM; WE WILL TAKE THEIR DAUGHTERS TO US FOR WIVES, AND WE WILL GIVE THEM OUR DAUGHTERS.

22 ONLY ON THESE TERMS WILL THE MEN CONFORM TO US TO DWELL WITH US SO AS TO BE ONE PEOPLE, IF EVERY MALE OF US BE CIRCUMCISED, AS THEY ALSO ARE CIRCUMCISED.

23 AND SHALL NOT THEIR CATTLE AND THEIR HERDS, AND THEIR POSSESSIONS, BE OURS? ONLY IN THIS LET US CONFORM TO THEM, AND THEY WILL DWELL WITH US."

24 AND ALL THAT WENT IN AT THE GATE OF THEIR CITY LISTENED TO AND OBEYED EMMOR AND SYCHEM HIS SON, AND THEY WERE CIRCUMCISED IN THE FLESH OF THEIR FORESKIN EVERY MALE. (The fact that it says "in the flesh" is declaring that a physical circumcision without circumcision of the heart was NEVER Theos' intent for man.)

25 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY, WHEN THEY WERE IN PAIN, THE TWO SONS OF JACOB, SIMEON AND LEVI, DINA'S BRETHREN, TOOK EACH MAN HIS SWORD, AND CAME UPON THE CITY SECURELY, AND KILLED EVERY MALE.
 26 AND THEY KILLED EMMOR AND SYCHEM HIS SON WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND TOOK DINA OUT OF THE HOUSE OF SYCHEM, AND WENT FORTH. *(Because Old Covenant circumcision was a holy vow, it would be like us telling someone to keep the 4th Commandment to rest on the 7th day, and then after they agreed, we killed them! Also, Sychem was legally Dina's husband. Also, the sons of Jacob did this without their father's knowledge or approval. Jacob was the leader/chief of Israel and did not approve of this massacre. See verse 30, Genesis 49:5-7; 4 Maccabees 2:19)*
 27 BUT THE SONS OF JACOB CAME UPON THE WOUNDED, AND RAVAGED THE CITY WHERE THEY HAD DEFILED DINA THEIR SISTER.
 28 AND THEIR SHEEP, AND THEIR OXEN, AND THEIR DONKEYS THEY TOOK, AND ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER WERE IN THE CITY, AND WHATSOEVER WERE IN THE PLAIN. *(Gen. 35:2 They might have taken some demonic idols. So the sons were not innocent.)*
 29 AND THEY TOOK CAPTIVE ALL THE PERSONS OF THEM, AND ALL THEIR STORE, AND THEIR WIVES, AND PLUNDERED BOTH WHATEVER THINGS THERE WERE IN THE CITY, AND WHATEVER THINGS THERE WERE IN THE HOUSES.
 30 AND JACOB SAID TO SIMEON AND LEVI, "YOU HAVE MADE ME DETESTED SO THAT I SHOULD BE EVIL TO ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND, BOTH AMONG THE CANAANITES AND THE PHEREZITES, AND I AM FEW IN NUMBER; THEY WILL GATHER THEMSELVES AGAINST ME AND CUT ME IN PIECES, AND I SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, AND MY HOUSE."
 31 AND THEY SAID, "NAY, BUT SHALL THEY TREAT OUR SISTER AS A PROSTITUTE?"

Genesis 35

Jacob's Return to Bethel

1 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SAID TO JACOB, "**ARISE, GO UP TO THE PLACE, BETHEL, AND DWELL THERE; AND MAKE THERE AN ALTAR TO THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA THAT APPEARED TO YOU, WHEN YOU FLED FROM THE FACE OF ESAU YOUR BROTHER.**" *("Bethel" literally means "The House of Theos")*
 2 AND JACOB SAID TO HIS HOUSE, AND TO ALL THAT WERE WITH HIM, "REMOVE THE FOREIGN GODS THAT ARE WITH YOU FROM THE MIDST OF YOU, AND PURIFY YOURSELVES, AND CHANGE YOUR CLOTHES.
 3 AND LET US RISE AND GO UP TO BETHEL, AND LET US THERE MAKE AN ALTAR TO THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA WHO LISTENED TO ME IN THE DAY OF CALAMITY, WHO WAS WITH ME, AND PRESERVED ME THROUGHOUT IN THE JOURNEY, BY WHICH I WENT."
 4 AND THEY GAVE TO JACOB THE FOREIGN GODS, WHICH WERE IN THEIR HANDS, AND THE RINGS WHICH WERE IN THEIR EARS, AND JACOB HID THEM UNDER THE TEREBINTH TREE WHICH IS IN SECIMA, AND DESTROYED THEM TO THIS DAY. *(The Terebinth tree, also known as Pistacia palaestina. It is common to Syria and Israel.)*
 5 SO JESRAEL DEPARTED FROM SECIMA, AND THE FEAR OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* WAS UPON THE CITIES AROUND ABOUT THEM, AND THEY DID NOT PURSUE AFTER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 6 AND JACOB CAME TO LUZA, WHICH IS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH IS BETHEL, HE AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM.
 7 AND HE BUILT THERE AN ALTAR, AND CALLED THE NAME OF THE PLACE "BETHEL"; FOR THERE THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* APPEARED TO HIM, WHEN HE FLED FROM THE FACE OF HIS BROTHER ESAU.
 8 AND DEBORAH, REBECCA'S NURSE, DIED, AND WAS BURIED BELOW BETHEL UNDER THE OAK; AND JACOB CALLED ITS NAME, "THE OAK OF MOURNING".
 9 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* APPEARED TO JACOB ONCE MORE IN LUZA, WHEN HE CAME OUT OF MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA, AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* BLESSED HIM.

Jacob Renamed Israel

10 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SAID TO HIM, "**YOUR NAME SHALL NOT BE CALLED JACOB, BUT JESRAEL SHALL BE YOUR NAME.**" AND SO HE CALLED HIS NAME JESRAEL.
 11 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SAID TO HIM, "**I AM YOUR ALMIGHTY ALPHA. INCREASE AND MULTIPLY. FOR NATIONS AND GATHERINGS OF NATIONS SHALL BE OF YOU, AND KINGS SHALL COME OUT OF YOUR LOINS.**
 12 **AND THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO ABRAHAM AND ISAAC, I HAVE GIVEN IT TO YOU; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT I WILL GIVE THIS LAND ALSO TO YOUR SEED AFTER YOU.**"
 13 AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* WENT UP FROM HIM FROM THE PLACE WHERE HE SPOKE WITH HIM.
 14 AND JACOB SET UP A PILLAR IN THE PLACE WHERE THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SPOKE WITH HIM, EVEN A PILLAR OF STONE; AND POURED OUT A DRINK OFFERING UPON IT, AND POURED OIL UPON IT.
 15 AND JACOB CALLED THE NAME OF THE PLACE IN WHICH THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SPOKE WITH HIM, "BETHEL".

Birth of Benjamin. Death of Rachael

16 AND JACOB REMOVED FROM BETHEL, AND PITCHED HIS TENT BEYOND THE TOWER OF GADER. AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE DREW NEAR TO CHABRATHA, TO ENTER INTO EPHRATHA, RACHEL WENT INTO LABOUR; AND THERE WAS MUCH DIFFICULTY IN HER CHILDBIRTH.
 17 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN HER HARD LABOUR, THAT THE MIDWIFE SAID TO HER, "BE OF GOOD COURAGE, FOR YOU SHALL ALSO HAVE THIS SON."
 18 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN HER GIVING UP THE GHOST, FOR SHE WAS DYING, THAT SHE CALLED HIS NAME, BEN-ONI, THE SON OF MY PAIN. BUT HIS FATHER CALLED HIS NAME "BENJAMIN", THE SON OF THE RIGHT HAND.
 19 SO RACHEL DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN THE WAY OF THE COURSE OF EPHRATHA, THIS IS BETHLEHEM.
 20 AND JACOB SET UP A PILLAR ON HER TOMB; THIS IS THE PILLAR ON THE TOMB OF RACHEL, UNTIL THIS DAY.

Reuben's Adultery

21 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JESRAEL DWELT IN THAT LAND, THAT REUBEN WENT AND LAY WITH BALLA, THE CONCUBINE OF HIS FATHER JACOB; AND JESRAEL HEARD, AND THE THING APPEARED GRIEVOUS BEFORE HIM.

Review of Jacob's Children via the different Syrian women

- 22 AND THE SONS OF JACOB WERE TWELVE.
23 THE SONS OF LEA: REUBEN THE FIRST-BORN OF JACOB, SIMEON, LEVI, JUDAH, ISSACHAR, ZABULON.
24 AND THE SONS OF RACHEL: JOSEPH AND BENJAMIN.
25 AND THE SONS OF BALLA, THE HAND-MAID OF RACHEL: DAN AND NEPHTHALIM.
26 AND THE SONS OF ZELPHA, THE HAND-MAID OF LEA: GAD AND ASER.
THESE ARE THE SONS OF JACOB, WHICH WERE BORN TO HIM IN MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA.

Death of Isaac

- 27 AND JACOB CAME TO ISAAC HIS FATHER TO MAMBRE, TO A CITY OF THE PLAIN; THIS IS CHEBRON IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHERE ABRAHAM AND ISAAC SOJOURNED.
28 AND THE DAYS OF ISAAC WHICH HE LIVED WERE A HUNDRED AND EIGHTY YEARS.
29 AND ISAAC GAVE UP THE GHOST AND DIED, AND WAS LAID TO HIS FAMILY, OLD AND FULL OF DAYS. AND ESAU AND JACOB, HIS SONS, BURIED HIM.

Genesis 36

Descendants of Esau

- 1 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF ESAU; THIS IS EDOM.
2 AND ESAU TOOK TO HIMSELF WIVES OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CANAANITES: ADA, THE DAUGHTER OF ÆLOM THE CHETTITE; AND OLIBEMA, DAUGHTER OF ANA THE SON OF SEBEGON, THE EVITE (Hivite);
3 AND BASEMATH, DAUGHTER OF ISHMAEL, SISTER OF NABAIOTH.
4 AND ADA BORE TO HIM ELIPHAS; AND BASEMATH BORE RAGUEL.
5 AND OLIBEMA BORE JEUS, AND JEGLOM, AND KORAH; THESE ARE THE SONS OF ESAU, WHICH WERE BORN TO HIM IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.
6 AND ESAU TOOK HIS WIVES, AND HIS SONS, AND HIS DAUGHTERS, AND ALL THE PERSONS OF HIS HOUSE, AND ALL HIS POSSESSIONS, AND ALL HIS CATTLE, AND ALL THAT HE HAD GOT, AND ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER HE HAD ACQUIRED IN THE LAND OF CANAAN; AND ESAU WENT FORTH FROM THE LAND OF CANAAN, FROM THE FACE OF HIS BROTHER JACOB.
7 FOR THEIR SUBSTANCE WAS TOO GREAT FOR THEM TO DWELL TOGETHER; AND THE LAND OF THEIR SOJOURNING COULD NOT BEAR THEM, BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THEIR POSSESSIONS.
8 AND ESAU DWELT IN MOUNT SEIR. ESAU IS EDOM.
9 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF ESAU, THE FATHER OF EDOM IN THE MOUNT SEIR.
10 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF ESAU: ELIPHAS, THE SON OF ADA, THE WO-MAN OF ESAU; AND RAGUEL, THE SON OF BASEMATH, WO-MAN OF ESAU.
11 AND THE SONS OF ELIPHAS WERE THAEMAN, OMAR, SOPHAR, GOTHOM, AND KENEZ.
12 AND THAMNA WAS A CONCUBINE OF ELIPHAZ, THE SON OF ESAU; AND SHE BORE AMALEC TO ELIPHAS. THESE ARE THE SONS OF ADA, THE WO-MAN OF ESAU.
13 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF RAGUEL; NACHOTH, ZARE, SOME, AND MOZE. THESE WERE THE SONS OF BASEMATH, WO-MAN OF ESAU.
14 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF OLIBEMA, THE DAUGHTER OF ANA, THE SON OF SEBEGON, THE WO-MAN OF ESAU; AND SHE BORE TO ESAU, JEUS, AND JEGLOM, AND KORAH.
15 THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF THE SON OF ESAU, EVEN THE SONS OF ELIPHAS, THE FIRST-BORN OF ESAU; CHIEF THAEMAN, CHIEF OMAR, CHIEF SOPHAR, CHIEF KENEZ,
16 CHIEF KORAH, CHIEF GOTHOM, CHIEF AMALEC. THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF ELIPHAS, IN THE LAND OF EDOM; THESE ARE THE SONS OF ADA.
17 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF RAGUEL, THE SON OF ESAU; CHIEF NACHOTH, CHIEF ZARE, CHIEF SOME, CHIEF MOZE. THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF RAGUEL, IN THE LAND OF EDOM; THESE ARE THE SONS OF BASEMATH, WO-MAN OF ESAU.
18 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF OLIBEMA, WO-MAN OF ESAU; CHIEF JEUS, CHIEF JEGLOM, CHIEF KORAH. THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF OLIBEMA, DAUGHTER OF ANA, WO-MAN OF ESAU.
19 THESE ARE THE SONS OF ESAU, AND THESE ARE THE CHIEFS; THESE ARE THE SONS OF EDOM.

Original Peoples of Edom

- 20 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF SEIR, THE CHORRHITE, WHO INHABITED THE LAND; LOTAN, SOBAL, SEBEGON, ANA,
21 AND DESON, AND ASAR, AND RISON. THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF THE CHORRHITE, THE SON OF SEIR, IN THE LAND OF EDOM.
22 AND THE SONS OF LOTAN WERE CHORRHI AND HAEMAN; AND THE SISTER OF LOTAN, THAMNA.
23 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF SOBAL; GOLAM, AND MANACHATH, AND GAEBEL, AND SOPHAR, AND OMAR.
24 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF SEBEGON; AIE, AND ANA; THIS IS THE ANA WHO FOUND JAMIN IN THE DESERT, WHEN HE TENDED THE BEASTS OF HIS FATHER SEBEGON.
25 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF ANA; DESON--AND OLIBEMA WAS DAUGHTER OF ANA.
26 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF DESON; AMADA, AND ASBAN, AND ITHRAN, AND HARAN.
27 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF ASAR; BALAAM, AND ZUCAM, AND JUCAM.
28 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF RISON; HOS, AND ARAN.
29 AND THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF CHORRI; CHIEF LOTAN, CHIEF SOBAL, CHIEF SEBEGON, CHIEF ANA,
30 CHIEF DESON, CHIEF ASAR, CHIEF RISON. THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF CHORRI, IN THEIR PRINCIPALITIES IN THE LAND OF EDOM.

Rulers of Edom

31 THESE ARE THE KINGS WHICH REIGNED IN EDOM, BEFORE A KING REIGNED IN JESRAEL.
32 AND BALAC, SON OF BEOR, REIGNED IN EDOM; AND THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS DENNABA.
33 AND BALAC DIED; AND JOBAB, SON OF ZARA, FROM BOSORRHA REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
34 AND JOBAB DIED; AND ASOM, FROM THE LAND OF THE THAEMANITES, REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
35 AND ASOM DIED; AND ADAD SON OF BARAD, WHO CUT OFF MADIAM (Midian) IN THE PLAIN OF MOAB, RULED IN HIS STEAD;
AND THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS GETTHAIM.
36 AND ADAD DIED; AND SAMADA OF MASSECCA REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
37 SAMADA DIED; AND SAUL OF RHOOBOTH BY THE RIVER REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
38 AND SAUL DIED; AND BALLENON THE SON OF ACHOBOR REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
39 AND BALLENON THE SON OF ACHOBOR DIED; AND ARAD THE SON OF BARAD REIGNED IN HIS STEAD; AND THE NAME OF HIS
CITY WAS PHOGOR; AND THE NAME OF HIS WO-MAN WAS METEBEEL, DAUGHTER OF MATRAITH, SON OF MAIZOOB.
40 THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE CHIEFS OF ESAU, IN THEIR TRIBES, ACCORDING TO THEIR PLACE, IN THEIR COUNTRIES, AND IN
THEIR NATIONS; CHIEF THAMNA, CHIEF GOLA, CHIEF JETHER,
41 CHIEF OLIBEMA, CHIEF HELAS, CHIEF PHINON,
42 CHIEF KENEZ, CHIEF THAEMAN, CHIEF MAZAR,
43 CHIEF MAGEDIEL, CHIEF ZAPHOIN. THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF EDOM IN THEIR DWELLING-PLACES IN THE LAND OF THEIR
POSSESSION; THIS IS ESAU, THE FATHER OF EDOM.
44 AND JACOB DWELT IN THE LAND WHERE HIS FATHER SOJOURNED, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

Genesis 37

Joseph's Dreams

1-2 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF JACOB.
AND JOSEPH WAS SEVENTEEN YEARS OLD, FEEDING THE SHEEP OF HIS FATHER WITH HIS BRETHREN, BEING YOUNG; WITH THE SONS
OF BALLA, AND WITH THE SONS OF ZELPHA, THE WIVES OF HIS FATHER; AND JOSEPH BROUGHT TO JESRAEL THEIR FATHER THEIR
EVIL REPROACH.
3 AND JACOB LOVED JOSEPH MORE THAN ALL HIS SONS, BECAUSE HE WAS TO HIM THE SON OF OLD AGE; AND HE MADE FOR HIM A
COAT OF MANY COLOURS.
4 AND HIS BRETHREN HAVING SEEN THAT HIS FATHER LOVED HIM MORE THAN ALL HIS SONS, HATED HIM, AND COULD NOT SPEAK
ANYTHING PEACEABLE TO HIM.
5 AND JOSEPH DREAMED A DREAM, AND REPORTED IT TO HIS BRETHREN.
6 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "HEAR THIS DREAM WHICH I HAVE DREAMED.
7 I THOUGHT YOU WERE BINDING SHEAVES IN THE MIDDLE OF THE FIELD, AND MY SHEAF STOOD UP AND WAS ERECTED, AND YOUR
SHEAVES TURNED ROUND, AND BOWED TO MY SHEAF."
8 AND HIS BRETHREN SAID TO HIM, "SHALL YOU INDEED REIGN OVER US? OR SHALL YOU INDEED BE LORD OVER US?" AND THEY
HATED HIM STILL MORE FOR HIS DREAMS AND FOR HIS WORDS.
9 AND HE DREAMED ANOTHER DREAM, AND RELATED IT TO HIS FATHER, AND TO HIS BRETHREN, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE
DREAMED ANOTHER DREAM: AS IT WERE THE SUN, AND THE MOON, AND THE ELEVEN STARS DID ME REVERENCE."
*(The sun represented his father, Jacob/Israel. The moon represented the Syrian mothers of Israel's 12 children. The
eleven stars represented Joseph's 11 brothers. See Rev. 12:1)*
10 AND HIS FATHER REBUKED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS THIS DREAM WHICH YOU HAVE DREAMED? SHALL INDEED BOTH I
AND YOUR MOTHER AND YOUR BRETHREN COME AND BOW BEFORE YOU TO THE EARTH?"
11 AND HIS BRETHREN ENVIED HIM; BUT HIS FATHER OBSERVED THE SAYING.
12 AND HIS BRETHREN WENT TO FEED THE SHEEP OF THEIR FATHER TO SYCHEM.
13 AND JESRAEL SAID TO JOSEPH, "DO NOT YOUR BRETHREN FEED THEIR FLOCK IN SYCHEM? COME, I WILL SEND YOU TO THEM."
AND HE SAID TO HIM, "I WILL GO."
14 AND JESRAEL SAID TO HIM, "GO AND SEE IF YOUR BRETHREN AND THE SHEEP ARE WELL, AND BRING ME WORD." AND HE SENT
HIM OUT OF THE VALLEY OF CHEBRON, AND HE CAME TO SYCHEM.
15 AND A MAN FOUND HIM WANDERING IN THE FIELD; AND THE MAN ASKED HIM, SAYING, "WHAT SEEK YOU?"
16 AND HE SAID, "I AM SEEKING MY BRETHREN; TELL ME WHERE THEY FEED THEIR FLOCKS."
17 AND THE MAN SAID TO HIM, "THEY HAVE DEPARTED FROM HERE, FOR I HEARD THEM SAYING, 'LET US GO TO DOTHAIM.'"
AND JOSEPH WENT AFTER HIS BRETHREN, AND FOUND THEM IN DOTHAIM.

Joseph Sold into Slavery

18 AND THEY SAW HIM FROM A DISTANCE BEFORE HE DREW NEAR TO THEM, AND THEY WICKEDLY TOOK COUNSEL TO SLAY HIM.
19 AND EACH SAID TO HIS BROTHER, "BEHOLD, THAT DREAMER COMES.
20 NOW THEN COME, LET US MURDER HIM, AND CAST HIM INTO ONE OF THE PITS; AND WE WILL SAY, 'AN EVIL WILD BEAST HAS
DEVOURED HIM;' AND WE SHALL SEE WHAT HIS DREAMS WILL BE."
21 AND REUBEN HAVING HEARD IT, RESCUED HIM OUT OF THEIR HANDS, AND SAID, "LET US NOT MURDER HIM."
22 AND REUBEN SAID TO THEM, "SHED NOT BLOOD; CAST HIM INTO ONE OF THESE PITS IN THE DESERT, BUT DO NOT LAY YOUR
HANDS UPON HIM", THAT HE MIGHT RESCUE HIM OUT OF THEIR HANDS, AND RESTORE HIM TO HIS FATHER.
23 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN JOSEPH CAME TO HIS BRETHREN, THAT THEY STRIPPED JOSEPH OF HIS MULTICOLOURED COAT
THAT WAS UPON HIM.
24 AND THEY TOOK HIM AND CAST HIM INTO THE PIT; AND THE PIT WAS EMPTY, IT HAD NOT WATER.
25 AND THEY SAT DOWN TO EAT BREAD; AND HAVING LIFTED UP THEIR EYES THEY BEHELD, AND LO, ISHMAELITE TRAVELERS CAME

FROM GILEAD, AND THEIR CAMELS WERE HEAVILY LOADED WITH SPICES, AND RESIN, AND MYRRH; AND THEY WENT TO BRING THEM TO EGYPT.

26 AND JUDAH SAID TO HIS BRETHREN, "WHAT PROFIT IS IT IF WE SLAY OUR BROTHER, AND CONCEAL HIS BLOOD?
27 COME, LET US SELL HIM TO THESE ISHMAELITES, BUT LET NOT OUR HANDS BE UPON HIM, BECAUSE HE IS OUR BROTHER AND OUR FLESH." AND HIS BRETHREN OBEYED.
28 AND THE MEN, THE MERCHANTS OF MADIAN, WENT BY, AND THEY DREW AND LIFTED JOSEPH OUT OF THE PIT, AND SOLD JOSEPH TO THE ISHMAELITES FOR TWENTY PIECES OF GOLD; *(or possibly the gold equivalent of 20 silver drachmae)* AND THEY BROUGHT JOSEPH DOWN INTO EGYPT.
29 AND REUBEN RETURNED TO THE PIT, AND DID NOT SEE JOSEPH IN THE PIT; AND HE TORE HIS GARMENTS!!!!
30 AND HE RETURNED TO HIS BRETHREN AND SAID, "THE BOY IS NOT THERE!
AND I, WHERE AM I TO GO?"
31 AND HAVING TAKEN THE COAT OF JOSEPH, THEY KILLED A MALE GOAT, AND STAINED THE COAT WITH THE BLOOD.
32 AND THEY SENT THE COAT OF MANY COLOURS; AND THEY BROUGHT IT TO THEIR FATHER, AND SAID, "THIS HAVE WE FOUND; DO YOU KNOW IF IT BE YOUR SON'S COAT OR NOT?"
AND HE RECOGNIZED IT, AND SAID, "IT IS MY SON'S COAT! AN EVIL WILD BEAST HAS DEVoured HIM! A WILD BEAST HAS CARRIED OFF JOSEPH!"
33 AND JACOB TORE HIS CLOTHES, AND PUT SACKCLOTH ON HIS LOINS, AND MOURNED FOR HIS SON MANY DAYS.
34 AND ALL HIS SONS AND HIS DAUGHTERS GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AND CAME TO COMFORT HIM; BUT HE WOULD NOT BE COMFORTED, SAYING, "I WILL GO DOWN TO MY GRAVE IN MOURNING FOR MY SON." AND HIS FATHER CRIED FOR HIM.
35 AND THE MADIANITES SOLD JOSEPH INTO EGYPT; TO PETEPHRES, THE OFFICER OF PHARAOH, CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD.

Genesis 38

Judah and Tamar

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THAT TIME THAT JUDAH WENT DOWN FROM HIS BRETHREN, AND CAME AS FAR AS TO A CERTAIN MAN OF ODOLLAM, WHOSE NAME WAS IRAS.
2 AND JUDAH SAW THERE THE DAUGHTER OF A CANAANITE MAN, WHOSE NAME WAS SAVA; AND HE TOOK HER, AND WENT IN TO HER.
3 AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BORE A SON, AND CALLED HIS NAME, ER.
4 AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BORE A SON AGAIN; AND CALLED HIS NAME, AUNAN.
5 AND SHE AGAIN BORE A SON; AND CALLED HIS NAME, SELOM: AND SHE WAS IN CHASBI WHEN SHE BORE THEM.
6 AND JUDAH TOOK A WO-MAN FOR ER HIS FIRST-BORN, WHOSE NAME WAS TAMAR.

(Tamar is listed in the genealogy of JESUS in Matthew 1:3. She was a Gentile.)

7 AND ER, THE FIRST-BORN OF JUDAH, WAS WICKED BEFORE THE LORD; AND THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* KILLED HIM.
8 AND JUDAH SAID TO AUNAN, "GO IN TO YOUR BROTHER'S WO-MAN, AND MARRY HER AS HER BROTHER-IN-LAW, AND RAISE UP SEED TO YOUR BROTHER."
9 AND AUNAN, KNOWING THAT THE SEED SHOULD NOT BE HIS, IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE WENT IN TO HIS BROTHER'S WO-MAN, THAT HE SPILLED IT UPON THE GROUND, SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT GIVE SEED TO HIS BROTHER'S WO-MAN.
10 AND HIS DOING THIS APPEARED EVIL BEFORE THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*; AND HE KILLED HIM ALSO.
(This should not be used to try to claim that it's a sin to spill semen upon the ground. The sin was that Aunan/Onan rejected The Will of Theos and refused to obey the instruction of his father which was also the instruction of our Creator for Old Testament times. See Deut. 25:5-10 This shows that the Law of Theos was already in existence before Moses. However, this was a temporary law for ancient civilizations for purposes which have already been fulfilled: The establishment of tribes, nations and population.)

11 AND JUDAH SAID TO TAMAR, HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW: "SIT YOU A WIDOW IN THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER-IN-LAW, UNTIL SELOM MY SON BE GROWN." FOR HE THOUGHT, "LEST HE ALSO DIE AS HIS BRETHREN." AND TAMAR DEPARTED, AND SAT IN THE HOUSE OF HER FATHER.

(Judah had already lost 2 sons who had been with Tamar. He was afraid that the 3rd son might die too if and when he laid with Tamar. So he delayed and postponed the marriage union. But kept Tamar promised to his son in accordance to the Law of Theos.)

12 THE DAYS BECAME MANY. SAVA, THE WO-MAN OF JUDAH DIED.
AND JUDAH, BEING COMFORTED, WENT TO THEM THAT SHEARED HIS SHEEP, HIMSELF AND IRAS HIS SHEPHERD THE ODOLLAMITE, TO THAMNA.
13 AND IT WAS TOLD TAMAR HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, SAYING, "BEHOLD, YOUR FATHER-IN-LAW GOES UP TO THAMNA, TO SHEAR HIS SHEEP."
14 AND HAVING TAKEN OFF THE GARMENTS OF HER WIDOWHOOD FROM HER, SHE PUT ON A VEIL, AND ORNAMENTED HER FACE, AND SAT BY THE GATES OF AENAN, WHICH IS IN THE WAY TO THAMNA, FOR SHE SAW THAT SELOM WAS GROWN; BUT HE DID NOT GIVE HER TO HIM FOR A WO-MAN.
15 AND WHEN JUDAH SAW HER, HE THOUGHT HER TO BE A PROSTITUTE; FOR SHE COVERED HER FACE, AND HE DID NOT RECOGNIZE HER.
16 AND HE WENT OUT OF HIS WAY TO HER, AND SAID TO HER, "LET ME COME IN TO YOU." FOR HE DID NOT KNOW THAT SHE WAS HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW; AND SHE SAID, "WHAT WILL YOU GIVE ME IF YOU SHOULD COME IN TO ME?"

(Samson also went to a prostitute in Judges 16:1. It's not always a sin for the men to do so. But it is a sin for people to be prostitutes. See also Joshua 2:1-24 where Rehab the harlot/prostitute helped Israel & Matt.21:31 that there is hope of salvation for prostitutes.)

17 AND HE SAID, "I WILL SEND YOU A KID OF THE GOATS FROM MY FLOCK." AND SHE SAID, "WELL, IF YOU WILL GIVE ME A PLEDGE, UNTIL YOU SEND IT."

18 AND HE SAID, "WHAT IS THE PLEDGE THAT I SHALL GIVE YOU?" AND SHE SAID, "YOUR RING, AND YOUR BRACELET, AND THE STAFF IN YOUR HAND." AND HE GAVE THEM TO HER, AND WENT IN TO HER, AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM.

(This would not have happened if Aunan had not avoided giving her offspring by him.)

19 AND SHE AROSE AND DEPARTED, AND TOOK HER VEIL FROM OFF HER, AND PUT ON THE GARMENTS OF HER WIDOWHOOD.

20 AND JUDAH SENT THE KID OF THE GOATS BY THE HAND OF HIS SHEPHERD THE ODOLLAMITE, TO RECEIVE THE PLEDGE FROM THE WO-MAN; BUT HE COULD NOT FIND HER.

21 AND HE ASKED THE MEN OF THE PLACE, "WHERE IS THE PROSTITUTE WHO WAS IN AENAN BY THE WAY-SIDE?" AND THEY SAID, "THERE WAS NO PROSTITUTE HERE." *(Despite what some people try to claim, the word "harlot" in this verse does not always mean "temple prostitute", but rather in this case only "prostitute".)*

22 AND HE RETURNED TO JUDAH, AND SAID, "I HAVE NOT FOUND HER AND THE MEN OF THE PLACE SAY, 'THERE IS NO PROSTITUTE HERE'."

23 AND JUDAH SAID, "LET HER HAVE THEM, BUT LET US NOT BE RIDICULED; I SENT THIS YOUNG GOAT, BUT YOU HAVE NOT FOUND HER." *(Judah was concerned about paying the pledge, not about having been with a prostitute. He sent his servant to look for her publicly. It was not a secret.)*

24 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THREE MONTHS, THAT IT WAS TOLD JUDAH, SAYING, "TAMAR YOUR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW HAS GRIEVOUSLY PLAYED THE PROSTITUTE, AND BEHOLD SHE IS WITH CHILD BY WHOREDOM." AND JUDAH SAID, "BRING HER OUT, AND LET HER BE BURNT."

25 AND AS THEY WERE BRINGING HER, SHE SENT TO HER FATHER-IN-LAW, SAYING, "I AM WITH CHILD BY THE MAN WHOSE THESE THINGS ARE." AND SHE SAID, "SEE WHOSE IS THIS RING AND BRACELET AND STAFF."

26 AND JUDAH RECOGNIZED THEM, AND SAID, "TAMAR IS CLEARED RATHER THAN I, FOR AS MUCH AS I DID NOT GIVE HER TO SELOM MY SON": AND HE NEVER HAD SEX WITH HER AGAIN.

27 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SHE WAS IN LABOUR, THAT SHE ALSO HAD TWINS IN HER WOMB.

28 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS SHE WAS BRINGING FORTH, ONE THRUST FORTH HIS HAND, AND THE MIDWIFE HAVING TAKEN HOLD OF IT, TIED UPON HIS HAND A SCARLET THREAD, SAYING, "THIS ONE SHALL COME OUT FIRST."

29 AND WHEN HE DREW BACK HIS HAND, THEN IMMEDIATELY CAME FORTH HIS BROTHER; AND SHE SAID, "WHY HAS THE BARRIER BEEN CUT THROUGH BECAUSE OF YOU?" AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, PHARES. *(Phares/Perez means breach or pushing through.)*

(The genealogy of Jesus goes through Phares to Tamar.)

(Other possible translations of her statement include: "How have you broken forth? This breach be upon thee" or "What a breach you have made for yourself" or "Why have you made this breach against thee".)

30 AND AFTER THIS CAME FORTH HIS BROTHER, ON WHOSE HAND WAS THE SCARLET THREAD; AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, ZARA. *(Zara/Zerag means a dawning or brightness.)*

Genesis 39

Joseph in Potiphar's House

1 AND JOSEPH WAS BROUGHT DOWN TO EGYPT; AND PETEPHRES THE OFFICER OF PHARAOH, THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD, AN EGYPTIAN, BOUGHT HIM OF THE HANDS OF THE ISHMAELITES, WHO BROUGHT HIM DOWN THERE.

2 AND THE LORD WAS WITH JOSEPH, AND HE WAS A PROSPEROUS MAN; AND HE WAS IN THE HOUSE WITH HIS MASTER THE EGYPTIAN.

3 AND HIS MASTER KNEW THAT THE LORD WAS WITH HIM, AND THE LORD PROSPERS IN HIS HANDS WHATSOEVER HE HAPPENS TO DO.

4 AND JOSEPH FOUND GRACE IN THE PRESENCE OF HIS MASTER, AND WAS WELL-PLEASING TO HIM; AND HE SET HIM OVER HIS HOUSE, AND ALL THAT HE HAD HE GAVE INTO THE HAND OF JOSEPH.

5 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THAT HE WAS SET OVER HIS HOUSE, AND OVER ALL THAT HE HAD, THAT THE LORD BLESSED THE HOUSE OF THE EGYPTIAN FOR JOSEPH'S SAKE; AND THE BLESSING OF THE LORD WAS ON ALL HIS POSSESSIONS IN THE HOUSE, AND IN HIS FIELD.

6 AND HE COMMITTED ALL THAT HE HAD INTO THE HANDS OF JOSEPH; AND HE DID NOT KNOW OF ANYTHING THAT BELONGED TO HIM, EXCEPT THE BREAD WHICH HE HIMSELF ATE. AND JOSEPH WAS HANDSOME IN FORM, AND EXCEEDINGLY HANDSOME IN COUNTENANCE.

7 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THESE THINGS, THAT HIS MASTER'S WO-MAN CAST HER EYES UPON JOSEPH, AND SAID, "LIE WITH ME."

8 BUT HE WOULD NOT; BUT SAID TO HIS MASTER'S WO-MAN, "IF BECAUSE OF ME MY MASTER KNOWS NOTHING IN HIS HOUSE, AND HAS GIVEN INTO MY HANDS ALL THINGS THAT BELONG TO HIM:

9 AND IN THIS HOUSE THERE IS NOTHING ABOVE ME, NOR HAS ANYTHING BEEN KEPT BACK FROM ME, BUT YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE HIS WO-MAN. HOW THEN SHALL I DO THIS WICKED THING, AND SIN AGAINST THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)?*"

10 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT SHE TALKED WITH JOSEPH DAY BY DAY, AND HE DID NOT OBEY HER TO SLEEP WITH HER, SO AS TO BE WITH HER,

11 IT CAME TO PASS ON A CERTAIN DAY, THAT JOSEPH WENT INTO THE HOUSE TO DO HIS BUSINESS, AND THERE WAS NO ONE OF THE HOUSEHOLD WITHIN.

12 AND SHE CAUGHT HOLD OF HIM BY HIS CLOTHES, AND SAID, "LIE WITH ME." AND HAVING LEFT HIS CLOTHES IN HER HANDS, HE FLED, AND WENT FORTH.

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN SHE SAW THAT HE HAD LEFT HIS CLOTHES IN HER HANDS, AND FLED, AND GONE FORTH,

14 THAT SHE CALLED THOSE THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE, AND SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, "SEE, HE HAS BROUGHT IN TO US A HEBREW SERVANT TO MOCK US. HE CAME IN TO ME, SAYING, LIE WITH ME, AND I CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE.
15 AND WHEN HE HEARD THAT I LIFTED UP MY VOICE AND CRIED, HAVING LEFT HIS CLOTHES WITH ME, HE FLED, AND WENT FORTH OUT."
16 SO SHE LEFT THE CLOTHES BY HER, UNTIL THE MASTER CAME TO HIS HOUSE.
17 AND SHE SPOKE TO HIM ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS, SAYING, "THE HEBREW SERVANT, WHOM YOU BROUGHT IN TO US, CAME IN TO ME TO MOCK ME, AND SAID TO ME, I WILL LIE WITH YOU.
18 AND WHEN HE HEARD THAT I LIFTED UP MY VOICE AND CRIED, HAVING LEFT HIS CLOTHES WITH ME, HE FLED AND DEPARTED FORTH."

Joseph Put in Prison

19 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN HIS MASTER HEARD ALL THE WORDS OF HIS WO-MAN, THAT SHE SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "THUS DID YOUR SERVANT TO ME", THAT HE WAS VERY ANGRY.
20 AND HIS MASTER TOOK JOSEPH, AND CAST HIM INTO THE PRISON, INTO THE PLACE WHERE THE KING'S PRISONERS ARE KEPT, THERE IN THE PRISON.
21 AND THE LORD WAS WITH JOSEPH, AND POURED DOWN MERCY UPON HIM; AND HE GAVE HIM FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE CHIEF KEEPER OF THE PRISON.
22 AND THE CHIEF KEEPER OF THE PRISON GAVE THE PRISON INTO THE HAND OF JOSEPH, AND ALL THE PRISONERS AS MANY AS WERE IN THE PRISON; AND ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER THEY DO THERE, HE DID THEM.
23 BECAUSE OF HIM THE CHIEF KEEPER OF THE PRISON KNEW NOTHING, FOR ALL THINGS WERE IN THE HAND OF JOSEPH, BECAUSE THE LORD WAS WITH HIM; AND WHATEVER THINGS HE DID, THE LORD MADE THEM TO PROSPER IN HIS HANDS.

Genesis 40

The Dreams of the Cupbearer and Baker

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THESE THINGS, THAT THE CHIEF CUPBEARER OF THE KING OF EGYPT AND THE CHIEF BAKER TRESPASSED AGAINST THEIR MASTER THE KING OF EGYPT. *(King of Egypt was Senusert II. The cup-bearer gave the king his drinks. The baker cooked his bread.)*
2 AND PHARAOH WAS ANGRY WITH HIS TWO EUNUCHS, WITH HIS CHIEF CUPBEARER, AND WITH HIS CHIEF BAKER.
3 AND HE PUT THEM IN WARD, INTO THE PRISON, INTO THE PLACE WHERE INTO JOSEPH HAD BEEN LED.
4 AND THE CHIEF KEEPER OF THE PRISON COMMITTED THEM TO JOSEPH, AND HE STOOD BY THEM; AND THEY WERE SOME DAYS IN THE PRISON.
5 AND THEY BOTH HAD A DREAM IN ONE NIGHT; AND THE VISION OF THE DREAM OF THE CHIEF CUPBEARER AND CHIEF BAKER, WHO BELONGED TO THE KING OF EGYPT, WHO WERE IN THE PRISON, WAS THIS.
6 JOSEPH WENT IN TO THEM IN THE MORNING, AND SAW THEM, AND THEY HAD BEEN TROUBLED.
7 AND HE ASKED THE EUNUCHS OF PHARAOH WHO WERE WITH HIM IN THE PRISON WITH HIS MASTER, SAYING, "WHY IS IT THAT YOUR COUNTENANCES ARE SAD TODAY?"
8 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE SEEN A DREAM, AND THERE IS NO INTERPRETER OF IT." AND JOSEPH SAID TO THEM, "IS NOT THE INTERPRETATION OF THEM THROUGH THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*? TELL THEM THEN TO ME."
9 AND THE CHIEF CUPBEARER RELATED HIS DREAM TO JOSEPH, AND SAID, "IN MY DREAM A VINE WAS BEFORE ME.
10 AND IN THE VINE WERE THREE STEMS; AND IT BUDDING SHOT FORTH BLOSSOMS; THE CLUSTERS OF GRAPES WERE RIPE.
11 AND THE CUP OF PHARAOH WAS IN MY HAND; AND I TOOK THE BUNCH OF GRAPES, AND SQUEEZED IT INTO THE CUP, AND GAVE THE CUP INTO PHARAOH'S HAND."
12 AND JOSEPH SAID TO HIM, "THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION OF IT. THE THREE STEMS ARE THREE DAYS.
13 YET THREE DAYS AND PHARAOH SHALL REMEMBER YOUR OFFICE, AND HE SHALL RESTORE YOU TO YOUR PLACE OF CHIEF CUPBEARER, AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE CUP OF PHARAOH INTO HIS HAND, ACCORDING TO YOUR FORMER HIGH PLACE, AS YOU ARE ACCUSTOMED, TO BE CUPBEARER.
14 BUT REMEMBER ME YOURSELF, WHEN IT SHALL BE WELL WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH ME, AND YOU SHALL MAKE MENTION OF ME TO PHARAOH, AND YOU SHALL BRING ME FORTH OUT OF THIS DUNGEON.
15 FOR SURELY I WAS STOLEN AWAY OUT OF THE LAND OF THE HEBREWS, AND HERE I HAVE DONE NOTHING, BUT THEY HAVE CAST ME INTO THIS PIT."
16 AND THE CHIEF BAKER SAW THAT HE INTERPRETED HONESTLY, AND HE SAID TO JOSEPH, "I ALSO SAW A DREAM, AND I THOUGHT I TOOK UP ON MY HEAD THREE BASKETS OF LOAVES OF COARSE GRAIN.
17 AND IN THE UPPER BASKET THERE WAS THE WORK OF THE BAKER OF EVERY KIND WHICH PHARAOH EATS; AND THE FOWLS OF THE AIR ATE THEM OUT OF THE BASKET THAT WAS ON MY HEAD."
18 AND JOSEPH ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION OF IT; THE THREE BASKETS ARE THREE DAYS.
19 YET THREE DAYS, AND PHARAOH SHALL TAKE AWAY YOUR HEAD FROM OFF YOU, AND SHALL HANG YOU ON A TREE, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY SHALL EAT YOUR FLESH FROM OFF YOU."
20 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY THAT IT WAS PHARAOH'S BIRTHDAY, AND HE MADE A BANQUET FOR ALL HIS SERVANTS, AND HE REMEMBERED THE OFFICE OF THE CUPBEARER AND THE OFFICE OF THE BAKER IN THE MIDST OF HIS SERVANTS.
21 AND HE RESTORED THE CHIEF CUPBEARER TO HIS OFFICE, AND HE GAVE THE CUP INTO PHARAOH'S HAND.
22 AND HE HANGED THE CHIEF BAKER, AS JOSEPH INTERPRETED TO THEM.
23 YET DID NOT THE CHIEF CUPBEARER REMEMBER JOSEPH, BUT FORGOT HIM.

Genesis 41

Pharaoh's Dreams

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER TWO FULL YEARS THAT PHARAOH HAD A DREAM.
HE THOUGHT HE STOOD UPON THE BANK OF THE RIVER.
2 AND LO, THERE CAME UP AS IT WERE OUT OF THE RIVER SEVEN HIPPOS, GOOD IN APPEARANCE, AND FAT OF FLESH, AND THEY FED ON THE SEDGE.
3 AND OTHER SEVEN HIPPOS CAME UP AFTER THESE OUT OF THE RIVER, UGLY AND LEAN-FLESHED, AND FED BESIDE THE OTHER HIPPOS ON THE BANK OF THE RIVER.
4 AND THE SEVEN UGLY AND LEAN HIPPOS DEVoured THE SEVEN GOOD IN APPEARANCE AND FAT-FLESHED HIPPOS; AND PHARAOH AWOKE.
5 AND HE DREAMED AGAIN. AND, BEHOLD, SEVEN EARS OF GRAIN CAME UP ON ONE STALK, CHOICE AND GOOD.
6 AND, BEHOLD, SEVEN EARS OF GRAIN THIN AND BLASTED WITH THE WIND, GREW UP AFTER THEM.
7 AND THE SEVEN THIN EARS OF GRAIN AND BLASTED WITH THE WIND DEVoured THE SEVEN CHOICE AND FULL EARS OF GRAIN; AND PHARAOH AWOKE, AND IT WAS A DREAM.
8 AND IT WAS MORNING, AND HIS SOUL WAS TROUBLED; AND HE SENT AND CALLED ALL THE INTERPRETERS OF EGYPT, AND ALL ITS WISE MEN; AND PHARAOH RELATED TO THEM HIS DREAM, AND THERE WAS NO ONE TO INTERPRET IT TO PHARAOH.
9 AND THE CHIEF CUPBEARER SPOKE TO PHARAOH, SAYING, "I THIS DAY REMEMBER MY FAULT:
10 PHARAOH WAS ANGRY WITH HIS SERVANTS, AND PUT US IN PRISON IN THE HOUSE OF THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD, BOTH ME AND THE CHIEF BAKER.
11 AND WE HAD A DREAM BOTH IN ONE NIGHT, I AND HE. WE SAW, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS DREAM.
12 AND THERE WAS THERE WITH US A YOUNG MAN, A HEBREW SERVANT OF THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD; AND WE RELATED TO HIM OUR DREAMS, AND HE INTERPRETED THEM TO US.
13 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS HE INTERPRETED THEM TO US, SO ALSO IT HAPPENED, BOTH THAT I WAS RESTORED TO MY OFFICE, AND THAT HE WAS HANGED."
14 AND PHARAOH HAVING SENT, CALLED JOSEPH. AND THEY BROUGHT HIM OUT FROM THE PRISON, AND SHAVED HIM, AND CHANGED HIS ROBE, AND HE CAME TO PHARAOH.
15 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, "I HAVE SEEN A DREAM, AND THERE IS NO ONE TO INTERPRET IT; BUT I HAVE HEARD SAY CONCERNING YOU THAT YOU HEAR DREAMS AND INTERPRET THEM."
16 AND JOSEPH ANSWERED PHARAOH AND SAID, "WITHOUT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AN ANSWER OF SAFETY SHALL NOT BE GIVEN TO PHARAOH."

(Joseph was stating that the interpretation would be from Theos and not from himself.)

17 AND PHARAOH SPOKE TO JOSEPH, SAYING, "IN MY DREAM I THOUGHT I STOOD BY THE BANK OF THE RIVER;
18 AND THERE CAME UP AS IT WERE OUT OF THE RIVER, SEVEN HIPPOS WELL-FAVORED AND CHOICE-FLESHED, AND THEY FED ON THE SEDGE.
19 AND BEHOLD SEVEN OTHER HIPPOS CAME UP AFTER THEM OUT OF THE RIVER, EVIL AND ILL-FAVORED AND LEAN-FLESHED, SUCH THAT I NEVER SAW WORSE IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.
20 AND THE SEVEN ILL-FAVORED AND THIN HIPPOS ATE UP THE SEVEN FIRST GOOD AND CHOICE HIPPOS.
21 AND THEY WENT INTO THEIR BELLIES; AND IT WAS NOT PERCEPTIBLE THAT THEY HAD GONE INTO THEIR BELLIES, AND THEIR APPEARANCE WAS ILL-FAVORED, AS ALSO AT THE BEGINNING; AND AFTER I AWOKE I SLEPT,
22 AND SAW AGAIN IN MY SLEEP, AND AS IT WERE SEVEN EARS OF GRAIN CAME UP ON ONE STEM, FULL AND GOOD.
23 AND OTHER SEVEN EARS, THIN AND BLASTED WITH THE WIND, SPRANG UP CLOSE TO THEM.
24 AND THE SEVEN THIN AND BLASTED EARS DEVoured THE SEVEN FINE AND FULL EARS. SO I SPOKE TO THE INTERPRETERS, AND THERE WAS NO ONE TO EXPLAIN IT TO ME."
25 AND JOSEPH SAID TO PHARAOH, "THE DREAM OF PHARAOH IS ONE. WHATEVER THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) DOES, HE HAS SHOWN TO PHARAOH.
26 THE SEVEN GOOD HIPPOS ARE SEVEN YEARS, AND THE SEVEN GOOD EARS OF GRAIN ARE SEVEN YEARS. THE DREAM OF PHARAOH IS ONE.
27 AND THE SEVEN THIN HIPPOS THAT CAME UP AFTER THEM ARE SEVEN YEARS. AND THE SEVEN THIN AND BLASTED EARS ARE SEVEN YEARS. THERE SHALL BE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE.
28 AND AS FOR THE WORD WHICH I HAVE TOLD PHARAOH, WHATSOEVER THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) INTENDS TO DO, HE HAS SHOWN TO PHARAOH:
29 BEHOLD, FOR SEVEN YEARS THERE IS COMING GREAT PLENTY IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.
30 BUT THERE SHALL COME SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE AFTER THESE, AND THEY SHALL FORGET THE PLENTY THAT SHALL BE IN ALL EGYPT, AND THE FAMINE SHALL CONSUME THE LAND.
31 AND THE PLENTY SHALL NOT BE REMEMBERED IN THE LAND BECAUSE OF THE FAMINE THAT SHALL BE AFTER THIS, FOR IT SHALL BE VERY GRIEVOUS.
32 AND CONCERNING THE REPETITION OF THE DREAM TO PHARAOH TWICE, IT IS BECAUSE THE SAYING WHICH IS FROM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE TRUE, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL QUICKLY ACCOMPLISH IT.
33 NOW THEN, SEEK OUT A WISE AND PRUDENT MAN, AND SET HIM OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT.

(Prudent: Proverbs 22:3, Prov.27:12 This should also be a lesson to us to prepare for the final years of our generation, the Great Tribulation. Although this should NOT be used to teach a 7 year Tribulation. A theory of a 7 year Tribulation would need to be able to be proven from scripture and it cannot be.)

34 AND LET PHARAOH MAKE AND APPOINT LOCAL GOVERNORS OVER THE LAND; AND LET THEM TAKE UP A FIFTH PART OF ALL THE PRODUCE OF THE LAND OF EGYPT FOR THE SEVEN YEARS OF THE PLENTY.

(This was NOT a tithe to Theos or to the human king. It was preparing for famine. 20% isn't much at a time. But preparing a little at a time over a period of 7 years, should be a lesson to many people in our generation who use the poor excuse that they can't afford to prepare.)

35 AND LET THEM GATHER ALL THE FOOD OF THESE SEVEN GOOD YEARS THAT ARE COMING, AND LET THE GRAIN BE GATHERED UNDER THE HAND OF PHARAOH. LET FOOD BE KEPT IN THE CITIES.

36 AND THE STORED FOOD SHALL BE FOR THE LAND FOR THE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE, WHICH SHALL BE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; AND THE LAND SHALL NOT BE UTTERLY DESTROYED BY THE FAMINE."

Joseph Made Ruler of Egypt

37 AND THE WORD WAS PLEASING IN THE SIGHT OF PHARAOH, AND IN THE SIGHT OF ALL HIS SERVANTS.

38 AND PHARAOH SAID TO ALL HIS SERVANTS, "SHALL WE FIND SUCH A MAN AS THIS, WHO HAS THE SPIRIT OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IN HIM?"

39 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, "SINCE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS SHOWED YOU ALL THESE THINGS, THERE IS NOT A WISER OR MORE PRUDENT MAN THAN YOU.

40 YOU SHALL BE OVER MY HOUSE, AND ALL MY PEOPLE SHALL BE OBEDIENT TO YOUR WORD; IN THE THRONE ONLY I WILL EXCEL YOU."

41 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, "BEHOLD, I SET YOU THIS DAY OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT."

42 AND PHARAOH TOOK HIS RING OFF HIS HAND, AND PUT IT ON THE HAND OF JOSEPH, AND PUT ON HIM A ROBE OF FINE LINEN, AND PUT A NECKLACE OF GOLD ABOUT HIS NECK.

43 AND HE MOUNTED HIM ON THE SECOND OF HIS CHARIOTS, AND A HERALD MADE PROCLAMATION BEFORE HIM; AND HE SET HIM OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.

44 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, "I AM PHARAOH. WITHOUT YOU NO ONE SHALL LIFT UP HIS HAND ON ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT."

45 AND PHARAOH CALLED THE NAME OF JOSEPH, "PSONTOMPHANECH". AND HE GAVE HIM ASENETH, THE DAUGHTER OF PETEPHRES, PRIEST OF HELIOPOLIS, TO WO-MAN. (*Several possibilities for the meaning of the name given to Joseph: "revealer of secrets", "food of life", "food of the living", "saviour of the land", "he who feeds the world".*)

46 AND JOSEPH WAS THIRTY YEARS OLD WHEN HE STOOD BEFORE PHARAOH, KING OF EGYPT. AND JOSEPH WENT OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF PHARAOH, AND WENT THROUGH ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.

47 AND THE LAND PRODUCED, IN THE SEVEN YEARS OF PLENTY, WHOLE HANDFULS OF GRAIN.

48 AND HE GATHERED ALL THE FOOD OF THE SEVEN YEARS, IN WHICH WAS THE PLENTY IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; AND HE LAID UP THE FOOD IN THE CITIES; THE FOOD OF THE FIELDS OF A CITY ROUND ABOUT IT HE LAID UP IN IT.

49 AND JOSEPH GATHERED VERY MUCH GRAIN AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, UNTIL IT COULD NOT BE NUMBERED, FOR THERE WAS NO NUMBER OF IT.

50 AND TO JOSEPH WERE BORN TWO SONS, BEFORE THE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE CAME, WHICH ASENETH, THE DAUGHTER OF PETEPHRES, PRIEST OF HELIOPOLIS, BORE TO HIM.

51 AND JOSEPH CALLED THE NAME OF THE FIRST-BORN, MANASSE (*Manasseh*); "FOR," HE SAID, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS MADE ME FORGET ALL MY TOILS, AND ALL MY FATHER'S HOUSE."

52 AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF THE SECOND, EPHRAIM; "FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*)", HE SAID, "HAS INCREASED ME IN THE LAND OF MY HUMILIATION." (*Manasseh is the forefather of USA. Ephraim is the forefather of the British Commonwealth. These two men were born in Egypt. Joseph was their father. Their mother was Egyptian. She was the daughter of an Egyptian priest.*)

53 AND THE SEVEN YEARS OF PLENTY PASSED AWAY, WHICH WERE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.

54 AND THE SEVEN YEARS OF FAMINE BEGAN TO COME, AS JOSEPH SAID. AND THERE WAS A FAMINE IN ALL THE LAND; BUT IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT THERE WAS BREAD.

55 AND ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT WAS HUNGRY; AND THE PEOPLE CRIED TO PHARAOH FOR BREAD. AND PHARAOH SAID TO ALL THE EGYPTIANS, "GO TO JOSEPH, AND DO WHATSOEVER HE SHALL TELL YOU." (*Joseph waited until the famine was severe enough before releasing the supplies that had been saved up.*)

56 AND THE FAMINE WAS ON THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH; AND JOSEPH OPENED ALL THE GRANARIES, AND SOLD TO ALL THE EGYPTIANS. (*Otherwise they would have been purchasing the grain from the markets in the good times anyways, or else would have been laboring in the fields. By selling the grains to the people, it was sparing the people from manual labor. Joseph did not personally pocket the money. The grain and the wealth of the kingdom belonged to Pharaoh.*)

57 AND ALL COUNTRIES CAME TO EGYPT TO BUY OF JOSEPH, FOR THE FAMINE PREVAILED IN ALL THE EARTH.

Genesis 42

Joseph's Brothers Go to Egypt

1 AND JACOB HAVING SEEN THAT THERE WAS A SALE OF GRAIN IN EGYPT, SAID TO HIS SONS, "WHY ARE YOU IDLE?

2 BEHOLD, I HAVE HEARD THAT THERE IS GRAIN IN EGYPT; GO DOWN THERE, AND BUY FOR US A LITTLE FOOD, THAT WE MAY LIVE, AND NOT DIE."

3 AND THE TEN BRETHREN OF JOSEPH WENT DOWN TO BUY GRAIN OUT OF EGYPT.

4 BUT JACOB SENT NOT BENJAMIN, THE BROTHER OF JOSEPH, WITH HIS BRETHREN; FOR HE SAID, "IN CASE IT WOULD HAPPEN THAT DISEASE BEFALL HIM."

5 AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL CAME TO BUY WITH THOSE THAT CAME, FOR THE FAMINE WAS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

6 AND JOSEPH WAS RULER OF THE LAND; HE SOLD TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND. AND THE BRETHREN OF JOSEPH, HAVING COME, DID REVERENCE TO HIM, BOWING WITH THE FACE TO THE GROUND.

7 AND WHEN JOSEPH SAW HIS BRETHREN, HE RECOGNIZED THEM, AND ESTRANGED HIMSELF FROM THEM, AND SPOKE HARD WORDS TO THEM; AND SAID TO THEM, "FROM WHERE ARE YOU COME?" AND THEY SAID, "OUT OF THE LAND OF CANAAN, TO BUY FOOD."

8 AND JOSEPH RECOGNIZED HIS BRETHREN, BUT THEY DID NOT RECOGNIZE HIM.

9 AND JOSEPH REMEMBERED HIS DREAM, WHICH HE SAW; AND HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU ARE SPIES; TO OBSERVE THE PATHS OF THE LAND ARE YOU COME!"

10 BUT THEY SAID, "NO, SIR, WE YOUR SERVANTS ARE COME TO BUY FOOD;

11 WE ARE ALL SONS OF ONE MAN; WE ARE PEACEABLE, YOUR SERVANTS ARE NOT SPIES."

12 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "NO, BUT YOU ARE COME TO OBSERVE THE PATHS OF THE LAND."

13 AND THEY SAID, "WE YOUR SERVANTS ARE TWELVE BRETHREN, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN; AND, BEHOLD, THE YOUNGEST IS WITH OUR FATHER TODAY, BUT THE OTHER ONE IS NOT."

14 AND JOSEPH SAID TO THEM, "THIS IS IT THAT I SPOKE TO YOU, SAYING, 'YOU ARE SPIES;'

15 HERE SHALL YOU BE MANIFESTED; BY THE HEALTH OF PHARAOH, YOU SHALL NOT DEPART FROM HERE, UNLESS YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER COME HERE.

16 SEND ONE OF YOU, AND TAKE YOUR BROTHER; AND GO YOU TO PRISON, UNTIL YOUR WORDS BE CLEAR, WHETHER YOU SPEAK THE TRUTH OR NOT; BUT, IF NOT, BY THE HEALTH OF PHARAOH, TRULY YOU ARE SPIES."

17 AND HE PUT THEM IN PRISON THREE DAYS.

18 AND HE SAID TO THEM ON THE THIRD DAY, "THIS DO, AND YOU SHALL LIVE, FOR I FEAR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).

19 IF YOU BE PEACEABLE, LET ONE OF YOUR BRETHREN BE DETAINED IN PRISON; BUT GO YOU, AND CARRY BACK THE GRAIN YOU HAVE PURCHASED.

20 AND BRING YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER TO ME, AND YOUR WORDS SHALL BE BELIEVED; BUT, IF NOT, YOU SHALL DIE." AND THEY DID SO.

21 AND EACH SAID TO HIS BROTHER, "YES, INDEED, FOR WE ARE IN FAULT CONCERNING OUR BROTHER, WHEN WE DISREGARDED THE ANGUISH OF HIS SOUL, WHEN HE BESOUGHT US, AND WE DID NOT OBEY HIM; AND THEREFORE HAS THIS AFFLICTION COME UPON US."

22 AND REUBEN ANSWERED THEM, SAYING, "DID I NOT SPEAK TO YOU, SAYING, 'DO NOT HURT THE BOY,' AND YOU DID NOT HEAR ME? AND, BEHOLD, HIS BLOOD IS REQUIRED."

23 BUT THEY DID NOT KNOW THAT JOSEPH UNDERSTOOD THEM; FOR THERE WAS AN INTERPRETER BETWEEN THEM.

(There was a person interpreting between the Hebrew and Egyptian languages. But Joseph didn't really need the interpreter. The interpreter was present only to make the brothers think that Joseph was a real Egyptian.)

24 AND JOSEPH TURNED AWAY FROM THEM, AND WEPT. AND AGAIN HE CAME TO THEM, AND SPOKE TO THEM; AND HE TOOK SIMEON FROM THEM, AND BOUND HIM BEFORE THEIR EYES.

25 AND JOSEPH GAVE ORDERS TO FILL THEIR VESSELS WITH GRAIN, AND TO RETURN THEIR MONEY TO EACH INTO HIS SACK, AND TO GIVE THEM PROVISION FOR THE WAY; AND IT WAS DONE SO TO THEM.

26 AND HAVING PUT THE GRAIN ON THE DONKEYS, THEY DEPARTED FROM THERE.

27 AND ONE HAVING OPENED HIS SACK TO GIVE HIS DONKEYS FOOD, AT THE PLACE WHERE THEY RESTED, SAW ALSO HIS BUNDLE OF MONEY, FOR IT WAS ON THE OPENING OF HIS SACK.

28 AND HE SAID TO HIS BRETHREN, "MY MONEY HAS BEEN RESTORED TO ME, AND BEHOLD THIS IS IN MY SACK!" AND THEIR HEART WAS ASTONISHED AND THEY WERE TROUBLED, SAYING ONE TO ANOTHER, "WHAT IS THIS THAT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS DONE TO US?"

29 AND THEY CAME TO THEIR FATHER, JACOB, INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND REPORTED TO HIM ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED TO THEM, SAYING,

30 "THE MAN, THE RULER OF THE LAND, SPOKE HARSH WORDS TO US AND PUT US IN PRISON AS SPIES OF THE LAND.

31 AND WE SAID TO HIM, 'WE ARE MEN OF PEACE, WE ARE NOT SPIES.

32 WE ARE TWELVE BRETHREN, SONS OF OUR FATHER; ONE IS NOT, AND THE YOUNGEST IS WITH HIS FATHER TODAY IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.'

33 AND THE MAN, THE RULER OF THE LAND, SAID TO US, 'BY THIS SHALL I KNOW THAT YOU ARE PEACEABLE; LEAVE ONE BROTHER HERE WITH ME, AND HAVING TAKEN THE GRAIN YOU HAVE PURCHASED FOR YOUR FAMILY, DEPART.

34 AND BRING TO ME YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER; THEN I SHALL KNOW THAT YOU ARE NOT SPIES, BUT THAT YOU ARE MEN OF PEACE: AND I WILL RESTORE YOU YOUR BROTHER, AND YOU SHALL TRADE IN THE LAND.'"

35 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS THEY WERE EMPTYING THEIR SACKS, THERE WAS EACH MAN'S BUNDLE OF MONEY IN HIS SACK; AND THEY AND THEIR FATHER SAW THEIR BUNDLES OF MONEY, AND THEY WERE AFRAID.

36 AND THEIR FATHER JACOB SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE BEREAVED ME. JOSEPH IS NOT, SIMEON IS NOT, AND WILL YOU TAKE BENJAMIN? ALL THESE THINGS HAVE COME UPON ME."

37 AND REUBEN SPOKE TO HIS FATHER, SAYING, "SLAY MY TWO SONS, IF I DO NOT BRING HIM TO YOU; GIVE HIM INTO MY HAND, AND I WILL BRING HIM BACK TO YOU."

38 BUT HE SAID, "MY SON SHALL NOT GO DOWN WITH YOU, BECAUSE HIS BROTHER IS DEAD, AND HE ONLY HAS BEEN LEFT; AND SUPPOSE IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT HE IS AFFLICTED BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU GO, THEN YOU SHALL BRING DOWN MY OLD AGE WITH SORROW TO THE GRAVE."

Genesis 43

The Brothers Return to Egypt

1 BUT THE FAMINE PREVAILED IN THE LAND.

2 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY HAD FINISHED EATING THE GRAIN WHICH THEY HAD BROUGHT OUT OF EGYPT, THAT THEIR FATHER SAID TO THEM, "GO AGAIN; BUY US A LITTLE FOOD."

3 AND JUDAH SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "THE MAN, THE RULER OF THE COUNTRY, POSITIVELY TESTIFIED TO US, SAYING, 'YOU SHALL NOT SEE MY FACE, UNLESS YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER BE WITH YOU'.

4 IF, THEN, YOU SEND OUR BROTHER WITH US, WE WILL GO DOWN, AND BUY YOU FOOD;

5 BUT IF YOU SEND NOT OUR BROTHER WITH US, WE WILL NOT GO: FOR THE MAN SPOKE TO US, SAYING, 'YOU SHALL NOT SEE MY FACE, UNLESS YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER BE WITH YOU'."

6 AND JESRAEL SAID, "WHY DID YOU HARM ME, WHEN YOU TOLD THE MAN THAT YOU HAD A BROTHER?"

7 AND THEY SAID, "THE MAN CLOSELY QUESTIONED US ABOUT OUR FAMILY ALSO, SAYING, 'DOES YOUR FATHER YET LIVE, AND HAVE YOU A BROTHER?' AND WE ANSWERED HIM ACCORDING TO THIS QUESTION: DID WE KNOW THAT HE WOULD SAY TO US, 'BRING YOUR BROTHER?' "

8 AND JUDAH SAID TO HIS FATHER JESRAEL, "SEND THE BOY WITH ME, AND WE WILL ARISE AND GO, THAT WE MAY LIVE AND NOT DIE, BOTH WE AND YOU AND OUR CHILDREN.

9 AND I PLEDGE FOR HIM; AT MY HAND YOU WILL REQUIRE HIM; IF I DO NOT BRING HIM TO YOU, AND PLACE HIM BEFORE YOU, I SHALL BE GUILTY TOWARD YOU FOREVER.

10 FOR IF WE HAD NOT TARRIED, WE SHOULD NOW HAVE RETURNED TWICE."

11 AND JESRAEL, THEIR FATHER, SAID TO THEM, "IF IT BE SO, DO THIS; TAKE OF THE FRUITS OF THE EARTH IN YOUR VESSELS, AND CARRY DOWN TO THE MAN PRESENTS OF GUM (*resin of a tree*) AND HONEY AND INCENSE AND OIL OF MYRRH AND TEREBINTH AND NUTS.

(Terebinth is a tree in the middle east that produces pistachio nuts.

In ancient times, they did not use commas and periods. They would use their word for "and" between words in place of commas.)

12 AND TAKE DOUBLE MONEY IN YOUR HANDS, AND THE MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED IN YOUR SACKS, CARRY BACK WITH YOU, LEST PERHAPS IT IS A MISTAKE.

13 AND TAKE YOUR BROTHER; AND ARISE, GO DOWN TO THE MAN.

14 AND THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA GIVE YOU FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE MAN, AND SEND AWAY YOUR OTHER BROTHER, AND BENJAMIN, FOR I ACCORDINGLY AS I HAVE BEEN BEREAVED, AM BEREAVED."

15 AND THE MEN HAVING TAKEN THESE PRESENTS, AND THE DOUBLE MONEY, TOOK IN THEIR HANDS ALSO BENJAMIN; AND THEY ROSE UP AND WENT DOWN TO EGYPT, AND STOOD BEFORE JOSEPH.

16 AND JOSEPH SAW THEM AND HIS BROTHER BENJAMIN, BORN OF THE SAME MOTHER; AND HE SAID TO THE STEWARD OF HIS HOUSEHOLD, "BRING THE MEN INTO THE HOUSE, AND SLAY BEASTS AND MAKE READY, FOR THE MEN ARE TO EAT BREAD WITH ME AT NOON."

17 AND THE MAN DID AS JOSEPH SAID; AND HE BROUGHT THE MEN INTO THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH.

18 AND THE MEN, WHEN THEY PERCEIVED THAT THEY WERE BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH, SAID, "WE ARE BROUGHT IN BECAUSE OF THE MONEY THAT WAS RETURNED IN OUR SACKS AT THE FIRST; EVEN IN ORDER TO INFORM AGAINST US, AND LAY IT TO OUR CHARGE; TO TAKE US FOR SERVANTS, AND OUR DONKEYS."

A Feast at Joseph's Palace

19 AND HAVING APPROACHED THE MAN WHO WAS OVER THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH, THEY SPOKE TO HIM IN THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE,

20 SAYING, "WE BEG YOU, SIR; WE CAME DOWN AT FIRST TO BUY FOOD.

21 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN WE CAME TO **KATALYO*** AND OPENED OUR SACKS, THERE WAS ALSO THIS MONEY OF EACH IN HIS SACK; WE HAVE NOW BROUGHT BACK OUR MONEY BY WEIGHT IN OUR HANDS.

*(*Katalyo is G2647: To come to the end of a journey OR unyoke, unharness a carriage horse or pack animal; OR lodge, find a lodging. The letter "y" here is NOT the same as the Jot which would have a J sound if followed by a vowel. This is NOT the same letter.)*

22 AND WE HAVE BROUGHT OTHER MONEY WITH US TO BUY FOOD; WE DO NOT KNOW WHO PUT THE MONEY INTO OUR SACKS."

23 AND HE (*Joseph*) SAID TO THEM, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH YOU; DO NOT BE AFRAID; YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, HAS GIVEN YOU TREASURES IN YOUR SACKS, AND I HAVE ENOUGH OF YOUR GOOD MONEY." AND HE BROUGHT SIMEON OUT TO THEM.

24 AND HE BROUGHT WATER TO WASH THEIR FEET; AND GAVE FOOD TO THEIR DONKEYS.

25 AND THEY PREPARED THEIR GIFTS, UNTIL JOSEPH CAME AT NOON, FOR THEY HEARD THAT HE WAS GOING TO DINE THERE.

26 AND JOSEPH ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM THE GIFTS WHICH THEY HAD IN THEIR HANDS, INTO THE HOUSE; AND THEY DID HIM REVERENCE WITH THEIR FACE TO THE GROUND.

(The dream that Theos had given him had been fulfilled each time that the brothers bowed down to him.)

27 AND HE ASKED THEM, "HOW ARE YOU?" AND HE SAID TO THEM, "IS YOUR FATHER, THE OLD MAN OF WHOM YOU SPOKE, WELL? DOES HE YET LIVE?"

28 AND THEY SAID, "YOUR SERVANT OUR FATHER IS WELL; HE IS YET ALIVE." AND HE SAID, "BLESSED BE THAT MAN BY THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*)."

29 AND JOSEPH LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND SAW HIS BROTHER BENJAMIN, BORN OF THE SAME MOTHER; AND HE SAID, "IS THIS YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER, WHOM YOU SPOKE OF BRINGING TO ME?" AND HE SAID, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAVE MERCY ON YOU, MY SON."

30 AND JOSEPH WAS TROUBLED, FOR HIS BOWELS YEARNED OVER HIS BROTHER, AND HE SOUGHT TO CRY; AND HE WENT INTO HIS CHAMBER, AND CRIED THERE.

31 AND HE WASHED HIS FACE AND CAME OUT, AND REFRAINED HIMSELF, AND SAID, "SET OUT BREAD."

32 AND THEY SET OUT BREAD FOR HIM ALONE, AND FOR THEM BY THEMSELVES, AND FOR THE EGYPTIANS FEASTING WITH HIM BY

THEMSELVES, FOR THE EGYPTIANS COULD NOT EAT BREAD WITH THE HEBREWS, FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS.
33 AND THEY SAT BEFORE HIM, THE FIRST-BORN ACCORDING TO HIS SENIORITY, AND THE YOUNGER ACCORDING TO HIS YOUTH;
AND THE MEN LOOKED WITH AMAZEMENT EVERY ONE AT HIS BROTHER.

34 AND THEY TOOK THEIR PORTIONS FROM HIM TO THEMSELVES; BUT BENJAMIN'S PORTION WAS FIVE TIMES AS MUCH AS THE
PORTIONS OF THE OTHERS. AND THEY DRANK AND WERE INTOXICATED TOGETHER WITH HIM.

(Regardless of popular opinion, the scriptures do not declare it a sin to drink alcohol or to become intoxicated. It only advises & warns against the dangers of alcohol abuse and the consequences of becoming an alcoholic in which case the person will not inherit the Kingdom since they were irresponsible with their lives and became conquered by the alcohol.)

Genesis 44

Joseph's Silver Cup

1 AND JOSEPH CHARGED THE STEWARD OF HIS HOUSE, SAYING, "FILL THE MEN'S SACKS WITH FOOD, AS MUCH AS THEY CAN CARRY,
AND PUT THE MONEY OF EACH IN THE MOUTH OF HIS SACK.

2 AND PUT MY SILVER CUP INTO THE SACK OF THE YOUNGEST, AND THE PRICE OF HIS GRAIN." AND IT WAS DONE ACCORDING TO
THE WORD OF JOSEPH, AS HE SAID.

3 THE MORNING DAWNED, AND THE MEN WERE SENT AWAY, THEY AND THEIR DONKEYS.

4 AND WHEN THEY HAD GONE OUT OF THE CITY, AND WERE NOT FAR OFF, THEN JOSEPH SAID TO HIS STEWARD, "ARISE, AND
PURSUE AFTER THE MEN; AND YOU SHALL OVERTAKE THEM, AND SAY TO THEM, 'WHY HAVE YOU RETURNED EVIL FOR GOOD?

5 WHY HAVE YOU STOLEN MY SILVER CUP? IS IT NOT THIS OUT OF WHICH MY MASTER DRINKS? AND HE DIVINES DIVINATION WITH
IT; YOU HAVE ACCOMPLISHED EVIL IN THAT WHICH YOU HAVE DONE."

(Joseph told the servant to tell the brothers that he uses the cup to practice divination. However, this was not true. Divination is witchcraft and Joseph would not have been guilty of this, as Theos was blessing and prospering him and did not condemn him. He merely wanted the brothers to think that he was a true Egyptian. It is NOT ALWAYS wrong/sinful to deceive or tell an untruth. The scriptures never condemn Jacob for any of this deceptions. They were necessary and ordained. Neither do the scriptures condemn Joseph for this particular deception. Most people are too focused on the LETTER of the Law and need to understand that in the Spirit of the Law, there are times when you got to do what you got to do. Theos Himself deceives some of the false prophets [Ezek.14:9] and causes people to be deceived. 2 Thes.2:11 and 1 Kings 22:20-23 Jer.4:10, Isa. 6:8-13, John 12:40, Romans 1:28)

6 AND HE FOUND THEM, AND SPOKE TO THEM ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS.

7 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHY DOES OUR LORD SPEAK ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS? FAR BE IT FROM YOUR SERVANTS TO DO
ACCORDING TO THIS WORD.

8 IF WE BROUGHT BACK TO YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF CANAAN THE MONEY WHICH WE FOUND IN OUR SACKS, HOW SHOULD WE
STEAL SILVER OR GOLD OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR MASTER?

9 WITH WHOMSOEVER OF YOUR SERVANTS YOU SHALL FIND THE CUP, LET HIM DIE; AND, MOREOVER, WE WILL BE SERVANTS TO
OUR MASTER.

10 AND HE SAID, "NOW THEN IT SHALL BE AS YOU SAY; WITH WHOMSOEVER THE CUP SHALL BE FOUND, HE SHALL BE MY SERVANT,
AND YOU SHALL BE CLEAR."

11 AND THEY HURRIED, AND TOOK DOWN EVERY MAN HIS SACK ON THE GROUND, AND THEY OPENED EVERY MAN HIS SACK.

12 AND HE SEARCHED, BEGINNING FROM THE ELDEST, UNTIL HE CAME TO THE YOUNGEST; AND HE FOUND THE CUP IN BENJAMIN'S
SACK.

13 AND THEY TORE THEIR GARMENTS, AND LAID EACH MAN HIS SACK ON HIS DONKEY, AND RETURNED TO THE CITY.

14 AND JUDAH AND HIS BRETHREN CAME IN TO JOSEPH, WHILE HE WAS YET THERE, AND FELL ON THE GROUND BEFORE HIM.

15 AND JOSEPH SAID TO THEM, "WHAT IS THIS THING THAT YOU HAVE DONE? DON'T YOU KNOW THAT A MAN SUCH AS I CAN
SURELY DIVINE?"

16 AND JUDAH SAID, "WHAT SHALL WE ANSWER TO OUR MASTER OR WHAT SHALL WE SAY, OR HOW SHOULD WE BE ACQUITTED?
WHEREAS THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS DISCOVERED THE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF YOUR SERVANTS; BEHOLD, WE ARE SLAVES TO
OUR MASTER, BOTH WE AND HE WITH WHOM THE CUP HAS BEEN FOUND."

17 AND JOSEPH SAID, "FAR BE IT FROM ME TO DO THIS THING; THE MAN WITH WHOM THE CUP HAS BEEN FOUND, HE SHALL BE MY
SERVANT; BUT AS FOR YOU, GO UP WITH SAFETY TO YOUR FATHER."

Judah Speaks for His Brothers

18 AND JUDAH DREW NEAR HIM, AND SAID, "I PRAY, SIR, LET YOUR SERVANT SPEAK A WORD BEFORE YOU, AND DO NOT BE ANGRY
WITH YOUR SERVANT, FOR YOU ARE NEXT TO PHARAOH.

19 SIR, YOU ASKED YOUR SERVANTS, SAYING, 'HAVE YOU A FATHER OR A BROTHER?'

20 AND WE SAID TO MY MASTER, 'WE HAVE A FATHER, AN OLD MAN, AND HE HAS A SON OF HIS OLD AGE, A YOUNG ONE, AND HIS
BROTHER IS DEAD, AND HE ALONE HAS BEEN LEFT BEHIND TO HIS MOTHER, AND HIS FATHER LOVES HIM'.

21 AND YOU SAID TO YOUR SERVANTS, 'BRING HIM DOWN TO ME, AND I WILL TAKE CARE OF HIM'.

22 AND WE SAID TO MY MASTER, 'THE CHILD WILL NOT BE ABLE TO LEAVE HIS FATHER; BUT IF HE SHOULD LEAVE HIS FATHER, HE
WILL DIE'.

23 BUT YOU SAID TO YOUR SERVANTS, 'EXCEPT YOUR YOUNGER BROTHER COME DOWN WITH YOU, YOU SHALL NOT SEE MY FACE
AGAIN'.

24 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN WE WENT UP TO YOUR SERVANT OUR FATHER, WE REPORTED TO HIM THE WORDS OF OUR
MASTER.

25 AND OUR FATHER SAID, 'GO AGAIN, AND BUY US A LITTLE FOOD'.

26 AND WE SAID, 'WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO GO DOWN; BUT IF OUR YOUNGER BROTHER GO DOWN WITH US, WE WILL GO DOWN; FOR WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO SEE THE MAN'S FACE, OUR YOUNGER BROTHER NOT BEING WITH US'.
 27 AND YOUR SERVANT OUR FATHER SAID TO US, 'YOU KNOW THAT MY WO-MAN BORE ME TWO SONS;
 28 AND ONE IS DEPARTED FROM ME; AND YOU SAID THAT HE WAS DEVoured OF WILD BEASTS, AND I HAVE NOT SEEN HIM UNTIL NOW.
 29 IF THEN YOU TAKE THIS ONE ALSO FROM MY PRESENCE, AND AN AFFLICTION HAPPEN TO HIM BY THE WAY, THEN SHALL YOU BRING DOWN MY OLD AGE WITH SORROW TO THE GRAVE'.
 30 NOW THEN, IF I SHOULD GO IN TO YOUR SERVANT, AND OUR FATHER, AND THE BOY SHOULD NOT BE WITH US, AND HIS LIFE DEPENDS ON THIS LAD'S LIFE,
 31 IT SHALL EVEN COME TO PASS, WHEN HE SEES THE BOY IS NOT WITH US, THAT HE WILL DIE, AND YOUR SERVANTS WILL BRING DOWN THE OLD AGE OF YOUR SERVANT, AND OUR FATHER, WITH SORROW TO THE GRAVE.
 32 FOR YOUR SERVANT HAS RECEIVED THE BOY IN CHARGE FROM HIS FATHER, SAYING, 'IF I DO NOT BRING HIM TO YOU, AND PLACE HIM BEFORE YOU, I SHALL BE GUILTY TOWARDS MY FATHER FOREVER.'
 33 NOW THEN I WILL REMAIN A SERVANT WITH YOU INSTEAD OF THE LAD, A DOMESTIC OF MY MASTER; BUT LET THE LAD GO UP WITH HIS BRETHREN.
 34 FOR HOW SHALL I GO UP TO MY FATHER, THE LAD NOT BEING WITH US? LEST I BEHOLD THE EVILS WHICH WILL BEFALL MY FATHER."

Genesis 45

Joseph Reveals His Identity

1 AND JOSEPH COULD NOT REFRAIN HIMSELF WHEN ALL WERE STANDING BY HIM, BUT SAID, "DISMISS ALL FROM ME." AND NO ONE STOOD NEAR JOSEPH, WHEN HE MADE HIMSELF KNOWN TO HIS BRETHREN.
 2 AND HE UTTERED HIS VOICE WITH CRYING; AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS HEARD, AND IT WAS REPORTED TO THE HOUSE OF PHARAOH.
 3 AND JOSEPH SAID TO HIS BRETHREN, "I AM JOSEPH; DOES MY FATHER YET LIVE?" AND HIS BRETHREN COULD NOT ANSWER HIM, FOR THEY WERE UNSETTLED.
 4 AND JOSEPH SAID TO HIS BRETHREN, "DRAW NEAR TO ME." AND THEY DREW NEAR; AND HE SAID, "I AM YOUR BROTHER JOSEPH, WHOM YOU SOLD INTO EGYPT.
 5 NOW THEN DO NOT BE GRIEVED, AND DO NOT LET IT SEEM HARD TO YOU THAT YOU SOLD ME HERE, FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SENT ME BEFORE YOU FOR LIFE.
 6 FOR THIS SECOND YEAR THERE IS FAMINE ON THE EARTH, AND THERE ARE YET FIVE YEARS REMAINING, IN WHICH THERE IS TO BE NEITHER PLOWING NOR HARVESTING.
 7 FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SENT ME BEFORE YOU, THAT THERE MIGHT BE LEFT TO YOU A REMNANT UPON THE EARTH, EVEN TO NOURISH A GREAT REMNANT OF YOU.
 8 NOW THEN YOU DID NOT SEND ME HERE, BUT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*); AND HE HAS MADE ME AS A FATHER OF PHARAOH, AND MASTER OF ALL HIS HOUSE, AND RULER OF ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 9 HURRY, THEREFORE, AND GO UP TO MY FATHER, AND SAY TO HIM, "THESE THINGS SAID YOUR SON JOSEPH; 'THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS MADE ME MASTER OF ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT; COME DOWN THEREFORE TO ME, AND DELAY NOT.
 10 AND YOU SHALL DWELL IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN OF ARABIA; AND YOU SHALL BE NEAR ME, YOU AND YOUR SONS, AND YOUR SONS' SONS, YOUR SHEEP AND YOUR OXEN, AND WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE YOURS.
 11 AND I WILL NOURISH YOU THERE: FOR THE FAMINE IS YET FOR FIVE YEARS; LEST YOU BE CONSUMED, AND YOUR SONS, AND ALL YOUR POSSESSIONS."
 12 BEHOLD, YOUR EYES SEE, AND THE EYES OF MY BROTHER BENJAMIN, THAT IT IS MY MOUTH THAT SPEAKS TO YOU.
 13 REPORT, THEREFORE, TO MY FATHER ALL MY GLORY IN EGYPT, AND ALL THINGS THAT YOU HAVE SEEN, AND HURRY AND BRING DOWN MY FATHER HERE."
 14 AND HE FELL ON HIS BROTHER BENJAMIN'S NECK, AND CRIED ON HIM; AND BENJAMIN CRIED ON HIS NECK.
 15 AND HE KISSED ALL HIS BRETHREN, AND CRIED ON THEM; AND AFTER THESE THINGS HIS BRETHREN SPOKE TO HIM.

Pharaoh Invites Jacob to Egypt

16 AND THE REPORT WAS CARRIED INTO THE HOUSE OF PHARAOH, SAYING, "JOSEPH'S BRETHREN ARE COME." AND PHARAOH WAS GLAD, AND HIS HOUSEHOLD.
 17 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, "SAY TO YOUR BRETHREN, 'DO THIS; FILL YOUR WAGONS, AND DEPART INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN.
 18 AND TAKE UP YOUR FATHER, AND YOUR POSSESSIONS, AND COME TO ME; AND I WILL GIVE YOU OF ALL THE GOODS OF EGYPT, AND YOU SHALL EAT THE MARROW OF THE LAND.
 19 AND YOU WILL CHARGE THEM THUS; THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE FOR THEM WAGONS OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, FOR YOUR LITTLE ONES, AND FOR YOUR WIVES; AND TAKE UP YOUR FATHER, AND COME.
 20 AND DO NOT BE SPARING IN REGARD TO YOUR PROPERTY, FOR ALL THE GOOD OF EGYPT SHALL BE YOURS.'"
 21 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID SO; AND JOSEPH GAVE TO THEM WAGONS, ACCORDING TO THE WORDS SPOKEN BY KING PHARAOH; AND HE GAVE THEM PROVISION FOR THE JOURNEY.
 22 AND HE GAVE TO THEM ALL TWO SETS OF RAIMENT APIECE; BUT TO BENJAMIN HE GAVE THREE HUNDRED PIECES OF GOLD, AND FIVE CHANGES OF RAIMENT.
 23 AND TO HIS FATHER HE SENT PRESENTS AT THE SAME RATE, AND TEN DONKEYS, CARRYING SOME OF ALL THE GOOD THINGS OF EGYPT, AND TEN MULES, CARRYING BREAD FOR HIS FATHER FOR THE JOURNEY.
 24 AND HE SENT AWAY HIS BRETHREN, AND THEY WENT; AND HE SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT BE ANGRY BY THE WAY."
 25 AND THEY WENT UP OUT OF EGYPT, AND CAME INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, TO JACOB THEIR FATHER.
 26 AND THEY REPORTED TO HIM, SAYING, "YOUR SON JOSEPH IS LIVING, AND HE IS RULER OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT." AND

JACOB WAS AMAZED, FOR HE DID NOT BELIEVE THEM.

27 BUT THEY SPOKE TO HIM ALL THE WORDS UTTERED BY JOSEPH, WHATSOEVER HE SAID TO THEM; AND HAVING SEEN THE CHARIOTS WHICH JOSEPH SENT TO TAKE HIM UP, THE SPIRIT OF JACOB THEIR FATHER REVIVED.

28 AND JESRAEL SAID, "IT IS A GREAT THING FOR ME IF JOSEPH MY SON IS YET ALIVE. I WILL GO AND SEE HIM BEFORE I DIE."

Genesis 46

Jacob's Journey to Egypt

1 AND JESRAEL DEPARTED, HE AND ALL THAT HE HAD, AND CAME TO THE WELL OF THE OATH; AND HE OFFERED SACRIFICE TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FATHER ISAAC.

2 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO JESRAEL IN A NIGHT VISION, SAYING, "**JACOB, JACOB.**" AND HE SAID, "WHAT IS IT?"

3 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "**I AM THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA OF YOUR FOREFATHERS; FEAR NOT TO GO DOWN INTO EGYPT, FOR I WILL MAKE YOU THERE A GREAT NATION.**"

4 **AND I WILL GO DOWN WITH YOU INTO EGYPT, AND I WILL BRING YOU UP AT THE END; AND JOSEPH SHALL PUT HIS HANDS ON YOUR EYES."**

(Theos was telling Jacob/Israel that he would eventually die in Egypt, (17 years later. See Gen.47:28) in the presence of his son Joseph who would close his eyes.)

5 AND JACOB ROSE UP FROM THE WELL OF THE OATH; AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL TOOK UP THEIR FATHER, AND THE BAGGAGE, AND THEIR WIVES ON THE WAGONS, WHICH JOSEPH SENT TO TAKE THEM.

6 AND THEY TOOK UP THEIR GOODS, AND ALL THEIR PROPERTY, WHICH THEY HAD GOTTEN IN THE LAND OF CANAAN; THEY CAME INTO THE LAND OF EGYPT, JACOB, AND ALL HIS OFFSPRING WITH HIM.

7 THE SONS, AND THE SONS OF HIS SONS WITH HIM; HIS DAUGHTERS, AND THE DAUGHTERS OF HIS DAUGHTERS; AND HE BROUGHT ALL HIS OFFSPRING INTO EGYPT.

8 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL THAT WENT INTO EGYPT WITH THEIR FATHER JACOB--JACOB AND HIS SONS. THE FIRST-BORN OF JACOB: REUBEN.

9 AND THE SONS OF REUBEN: ENOCH, AND PHALLUS, ASRON, AND CHARMI.

10 AND THE SONS OF SIMEON: JEMUEL, AND JAMIN, AND AOD, AND ACHIN, AND SAAR, AND SAUL, THE SON OF A CANAANITE WOMAN.

11 AND THE SONS OF LEVI: GERSON, CATH, AND MERARI.

12 AND THE SONS OF JUDAH: ER, AND AUNAN, AND SELOM, AND PHARES, AND ZARA: AND ER AND AUNAN DIED IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

13 AND THE SONS OF PHARES WERE ESRON, AND JEMUEL. AND THE SONS OF ISSACHAR; THOLA, AND PHUA, AND ASUM, AND SAMBRAN.

14 AND THE SONS OF ZABULUN: SERED, AND ALLON, AND ACHOEL.

15 THESE ARE THE SONS OF LEA, WHICH SHE BORE TO JACOB IN MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA, AND DINA HIS DAUGHTER; ALL THE SOULS, SONS AND DAUGHTERS, THIRTY-THREE.

16 AND THE SONS OF GAD: SAPHON, AND ANGIS, AND SANNIS, AND THASOBAN, AND AEDIS, AND AROEDIS, AND AREELIS.

17 AND THE SONS OF ASER: JEMNA, JESSUA, AND JEUL, AND BARIA, AND SARA THEIR SISTER. AND THE SONS OF BARIA: CHOBOR, AND MELCHIIL.

18 THESE ARE THE SONS OF ZELPHA, WHICH LABAN GAVE TO HIS DAUGHTER LEA, WHO BORE THESE TO JACOB, SIXTEEN SOULS.

19 AND THE SONS OF RACHEL, THE WO-MAN OF JACOB: JOSEPH, AND BENJAMIN.

20 AND THERE WERE SONS BORN TO JOSEPH IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, WHOM ASENETH, THE DAUGHTER OF PETEPHRES, PRIEST OF HELIOPOLIS, BORE TO HIM, EVEN MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM. AND THERE WERE SONS BORN TO MANASSEH, WHICH THE SYRIAN CONCUBINE BORE TO HIM, EVEN MACHIR. AND MACHIR BEGOT GILEAD. AND THE SONS OF EPHRAIM, THE BROTHER OF MANASSEH: SUTALAAM, AND TAAM. AND THE SONS OF SUTALAAM; EDMOM.

(Manasseh had children by a Syrian wo-man, bringing again more Syrian blood into the family line of the American forefathers and tribes of Israel. See first references for Abraham, Sarah, Rebecca, Leah.)

21 AND THE SONS OF BENJAMIN: BALA, AND BOCHOR, AND ASBEL. AND THE SONS OF BALA WERE GERA, AND NOEMAN, AND ANCHIS, AND ROS, AND MAMPHIM. AND GERA BEGOT ARAD.

22 THESE ARE THE SONS OF RACHEL, WHICH SHE BORE TO JACOB; ALL THE SOULS EIGHTEEN.

23 AND THE SON OF DAN: ASOM.

24 AND THE SONS OF NEPHTHALIM: ASIEL, AND GONI, AND ISSAAR, AND SOLLEM.

25 THESE ARE THE SONS OF BALLA, WHOM LABAN GAVE TO HIS DAUGHTER RACHEL, WHO BORE THESE TO JACOB; ALL THE SOULS, SEVEN.

26 AND ALL THE SOULS THAT CAME WITH JACOB INTO EGYPT, WHO CAME OUT OF HIS LOINS, BESIDES THE WIVES OF THE SONS OF JACOB, EVEN ALL THE SOULS WERE SIXTY-SIX.

27 AND THE SONS OF JOSEPH, WHO WERE BORN TO HIM IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, WERE NINE SOULS. ALL THE SOULS OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB WHO CAME WITH JOSEPH INTO EGYPT, WERE SEVENTY-FIVE SOULS.

Jacob's Family Arrives in Goshen

28 AND HE SENT JUDAH BEFORE HIM TO JOSEPH, TO MEET HIM TO THE CITY OF HEROES, INTO THE LAND OF RAMESSES (Goshen).

29 AND JOSEPH HAVING MADE READY HIS CHARIOTS, WENT UP TO MEET JESRAEL HIS FATHER, AT THE CITY OF HEROES; AND HAVING APPEARED TO HIM, FELL ON HIS NECK, AND CRIED WITH ABUNDANT CRYING.

30 AND JESRAEL SAID TO JOSEPH, "AFTER THIS I WILL GLADLY DIE, SINCE I HAVE SEEN YOUR FACE, FOR YOU ARE YET LIVING."

31 AND JOSEPH SAID TO HIS BRETHREN, "I WILL GO UP AND TELL PHARAOH, AND WILL SAY TO HIM, 'MY BRETHREN, AND MY

FATHER'S HOUSE, WHO WERE IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, ARE COME TO ME.

32 AND THE MEN ARE SHEPHERDS; FOR THEY HAVE BEEN FEEDERS OF HERDS, AND THEY HAVE BROUGHT WITH THEM THEIR CATTLE, AND THEIR ANIMALS, AND ALL THEIR PROPERTY'.

33 IF THEN PHARAOH CALL YOU, AND SAY TO YOU, 'WHAT IS YOUR OCCUPATION?'

34 YOU SHALL SAY, 'WE YOUR SERVANTS ARE HERDSMEN FROM OUR YOUTH UNTIL NOW, BOTH WE AND OUR FATHERS'. THAT YOU MAY DWELL IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN OF ARABIA, FOR EVERY SHEPHERD IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE EGYPTIANS."

Genesis 47

Jacob Blesses Pharaoh

1 AND JOSEPH CAME AND TOLD PHARAOH, SAYING, "MY FATHER, AND MY BRETHREN, AND THEIR CATTLE, AND THEIR OXEN, AND ALL THEIR POSSESSIONS, ARE COME OUT OF THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND BEHOLD, THEY ARE IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN."

2 AND HE TOOK OF HIS BRETHREN FIVE MEN, AND SET THEM BEFORE PHARAOH.

3 AND PHARAOH SAID TO THE BRETHREN OF JOSEPH, "WHAT IS YOUR OCCUPATION?" AND THEY SAID TO PHARAOH, "YOUR SERVANTS ARE SHEPHERDS, BOTH WE AND OUR FATHER."

4 AND THEY SAID TO PHARAOH, "WE ARE COME TO SOJOURN IN THE LAND, FOR THERE IS NO PASTURE FOR THE FLOCKS OF YOUR SERVANTS, FOR THE FAMINE HAS PREVAILED IN THE LAND OF CANAAN; NOW THEN, WE WILL DWELL IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN." AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, "LET THEM DWELL IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN; AND IF YOU KNOW THAT THERE ARE AMONG THEM ABLE MEN, MAKE THEM OVERSEERS OF MY CATTLE."

SO JACOB AND HIS SONS CAME INTO EGYPT, TO JOSEPH; AND PHARAOH, KING OF EGYPT, HEARD OF IT.

5 AND PHARAOH SPOKE TO JOSEPH, SAYING, "YOUR FATHER, AND YOUR BRETHREN, ARE COME TO YOU.

6 BEHOLD, THE LAND OF EGYPT IS BEFORE YOU; SETTLE YOUR FATHER AND YOUR BRETHREN IN THE BEST LAND."

7 AND JOSEPH BROUGHT IN JACOB HIS FATHER, AND SET HIM BEFORE PHARAOH; AND JACOB BLESSED PHARAOH.

8 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JACOB, "HOW MANY ARE THE YEARS OF THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE?"

9 AND JACOB SAID TO PHARAOH, "THE DAYS OF THE YEARS OF MY LIFE, IN WHICH I SOJOURN, ARE A HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS; FEW AND TROUBLESOME HAVE BEEN THE DAYS OF THE YEARS OF MY LIFE, THEY HAVE NOT ATTAINED TO THE DAYS OF THE LIFE OF MY FOREFATHERS, IN WHICH DAYS THEY SOJOURNED."

10 AND JACOB BLESSED PHARAOH, AND DEPARTED FROM HIM.

11 AND JOSEPH SETTLED HIS FATHER AND HIS BRETHREN, AND GAVE THEM A POSSESSION IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, IN THE BEST LAND, IN THE LAND OF RAMESSES (Goshen), AS PHARAOH COMMANDED.

12 AND JOSEPH GAVE PROVISION TO HIS FATHER, AND HIS BRETHREN, AND TO ALL THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER, GRAIN FOR EACH PERSON.

Joseph's Leadership in the Famine

13 AND THERE WAS NO GRAIN IN ALL THE LAND, FOR THE FAMINE PREVAILED GREATLY; AND THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LAND OF CANAAN, FAINTED FOR THE FAMINE.

14 AND JOSEPH GATHERED ALL THE MONEY THAT WAS FOUND IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE LAND OF CANAAN, IN RETURN FOR THE GRAIN WHICH THEY BOUGHT, AND HE DISTRIBUTED GRAIN TO THEM; AND JOSEPH BROUGHT ALL THE MONEY INTO THE HOUSE OF PHARAOH.

15 AND ALL THE MONEY FAILED OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND OUT OF THE LAND OF CANAAN; AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS CAME TO JOSEPH, SAYING, "GIVE US BREAD, AND WHY DO WE DIE IN YOUR PRESENCE? FOR OUR MONEY IS SPENT."

16 AND JOSEPH SAID TO THEM, "BRING YOUR CATTLE, AND I WILL GIVE YOU BREAD FOR YOUR CATTLE, IF YOUR MONEY IS SPENT."
(The people could not take care of their cattle since there was a great famine and there was nothing that the animals could graze on. The cattle would be better cared for in the hands of Joseph and Pharaoh.)

17 AND THEY BROUGHT THEIR CATTLE TO JOSEPH; AND JOSEPH GAVE THEM BREAD IN RETURN FOR THEIR HORSES, AND FOR THEIR SHEEP, AND FOR THEIR OXEN, AND FOR THEIR DONKEYS; AND JOSEPH MAINTAINED THEM WITH BREAD FOR ALL THEIR CATTLE IN THAT YEAR.

18 AND THAT YEAR PASSED, AND THEY CAME TO HIM IN THE SECOND YEAR, AND SAID TO HIM, "MUST WE THEN BE CONSUMED FROM BEFORE OUR MASTER? FOR IF OUR MONEY HAS FAILED, AND OUR POSSESSIONS, AND OUR CATTLE, BROUGHT TO YOU OUR MASTER, AND THERE HAS NOT BEEN LEFT TO US BEFORE OUR MASTER MORE THAN OUR OWN BODIES AND OUR LAND, WE ARE INDEED DESTITUTE.

19 IN ORDER, THEN, THAT WE DON'T DIE BEFORE YOU, AND THE LAND BE MADE DESOLATE, **BUY US** AND OUR LAND FOR BREAD, AND WE AND OUR LAND WILL BE SERVANTS TO PHARAOH: GIVE SEED THAT WE MAY SOW, AND LIVE AND NOT DIE, SO OUR LAND SHALL NOT BE MADE DESOLATE."

(Lev. 25:39 "And if your brother by you be humbled and sell himself to you, he shall not serve you with the servitude of a slave. 40 He shall be with you as a hireling or a sojourner, he shall work for you until the year of release:

41 and he shall go out in the release, and his children with him; and he shall go to his family, he shall hasten back to his patrimony. 42 Because these are my servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; such a one shall not be sold as a servant. 43 Thou SHALL not oppress him with labour, and shall fear the Lord your Theos (The Alpha & Omega)."

This servitude was by the Egyptian's own request. Joseph never treated the people in a crude, harsh manner. Slavery was not forbidden and was a way of life.

Joseph gave the people seed to start their fields and new harvests with after the famine would eventually end.)

20 AND JOSEPH BOUGHT ALL THE LAND OF THE EGYPTIANS, FOR PHARAOH; FOR THE EGYPTIANS SOLD THEIR LAND TO PHARAOH; FOR THE FAMINE PREVAILED AGAINST THEM, AND THE LAND BECAME PHARAOH'S.

21 AND HE BROUGHT THE PEOPLE INTO BONDAGE TO HIM, FOR SERVANTS, FROM ONE EXTREMITY OF EGYPT TO THE OTHER,

22 EXCEPT ONLY THE LAND OF THE PRIESTS; JOSEPH BOUGHT NOT THIS, FOR PHARAOH GAVE A PORTION IN THE WAY OF GIFT TO THE PRIESTS; AND THEY ATE THEIR PORTION WHICH PHARAOH GAVE THEM; THEREFORE THEY SOLD NOT THEIR LAND.
23 AND JOSEPH SAID TO ALL THE EGYPTIANS, "BEHOLD, I HAVE BOUGHT YOU AND YOUR LAND THIS DAY FOR PHARAOH; TAKE SEED FOR YOU, AND SOW THE LAND.
24 AND THERE SHALL BE THE FRUITS OF IT; AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE FIFTH PART TO PHARAOH, AND THE FOUR REMAINING PARTS SHALL BE FOR YOURSELVES, FOR SEED FOR THE EARTH, AND FOR FOOD FOR YOU, AND ALL THAT ARE IN YOUR HOUSES."
25 AND THEY SAID, "YOU HAVE SAVED US; WE HAVE FOUND FAVOUR BEFORE OUR MASTER, AND WE WILL BE SERVANTS TO PHARAOH."

(The people did NOT feel as if they were be used or mistreated. They saw everything as fair. They did not have the modern sense of entitlement of free food stamps, welfare.)

26 AND JOSEPH APPOINTED IT TO THEM FOR AN ORDINANCE UNTIL THIS DAY; TO RESERVE A FIFTH PART FOR PHARAOH, ON THE LAND OF EGYPT, EXCEPT ONLY THE LAND OF THE PRIESTS, THAT WAS NOT PHARAOH'S.

27 AND JESRAEL DWELT IN EGYPT, IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN, AND THEY GAINED AN INHERITANCE UPON IT; AND THEY INCREASED AND MULTIPLIED VERY GREATLY.

28 AND JACOB SURVIVED SEVENTEEN YEARS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT. AND JACOB'S DAYS OF THE YEARS OF HIS LIFE WERE A HUNDRED AND FORTY-SEVEN YEARS.

29 AND THE DAYS OF JESRAEL DREW NEAR FOR HIM TO DIE: AND HE CALLED HIS SON JOSEPH, AND SAID TO HIM, "IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR BEFORE YOU, PUT YOUR HAND UNDER MY THIGH, AND YOU SHALL EXECUTE MERCY AND TRUTH TOWARD ME, SO AS NOT TO BURY ME IN EGYPT.

(This was an ancient manner of swearing. It is NOT ALWAYS wrong to swear. Matthew 5:34 should NOT be interpreted as a 100% prohibition against all oaths/swearing. Theos Himself confirmed promises with oaths. JESUS Himself spoke with an oath. The scriptures prescribe oaths in certain situations. Matt.5:34 is only forbidding flippant, careless oaths that would be broken.)

30 BUT I WILL SLEEP WITH MY FOREFATHERS, AND YOU SHALL CARRY ME UP OUT OF EGYPT, AND BURY ME IN THEIR SEPULCHER." AND HE SAID, "I WILL DO ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD."

(Repeatedly, the scriptures always proclaims that when people die, they simply go to sleep into the grave. The scriptures NEVER declare that people go immediately to Heaven or a burning hell.)

31 AND HE SAID, "SWEAR TO ME." AND HE SWORE TO HIM. AND JESRAEL DID REVERENCE, LEANING ON THE TOP OF HIS STAFF.

Genesis 48

Jacob Blesses Manasseh and Ephraim

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THESE THINGS, THAT IT WAS REPORTED TO JOSEPH, "BEHOLD, YOUR FATHER IS ILL." AND, HAVING TAKEN HIS TWO SONS, MANASSE AND EPHRAIM, HE CAME TO JACOB.

2 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO JACOB, SAYING, "BEHOLD, YOUR SON JOSEPH CAME TO YOU." AND JESRAEL HAVING STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, SAT UPON THE BED.

3 AND JACOB SAID TO JOSEPH, "THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA APPEARED TO ME IN LUZA, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND BLESSED ME,

4 AND SAID TO ME, 'BEHOLD, I WILL INCREASE YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU, AND WILL MAKE OF YOU MULTITUDES OF NATIONS; AND I WILL GIVE THIS LAND TO YOU, AND TO YOUR SEED AFTER YOU, FOR AN EVERLASTING POSSESSION.'"

5 NOW THEN YOUR TWO SONS, WHO WERE BORN TO YOU IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, BEFORE I CAME TO YOU INTO EGYPT, ARE MINE; EPHRAIM AND MANASSE, AS REUBEN AND SIMEON, THEY SHALL BE MINE.

(Joseph's first two sons would receive equal status with Jacob's first two sons & even supersede them in the blessings. The promised seed Blessings that Theos made to Abraham, Issac and Jacob, was passed down through Joseph to Ephraim and Manasseh.)

6 AND THE CHILDREN WHICH YOU SHALL BEGET HEREAFTER, SHALL BE IN THE NAME OF THEIR BRETHREN; THEY SHALL BE NAMED AFTER THEIR INHERITANCES.

7 AND AS FOR ME, WHEN I CAME OUT OF MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA, RACHEL, YOUR MOTHER, DIED IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, AS I DREW NEAR TO THE HORSE-COURSE OF CHABRATHA OF THE LAND OF CANAAN, SO AS TO COME TO EPHRATHA; AND I BURIED HER IN THE ROAD OF THE COURSE; THIS IS BETHLEHEM.

8 AND WHEN JESRAEL SAW THE SONS OF JOSEPH, HE SAID, "WHO ARE THESE TO YOU?"

9 AND JOSEPH SAID TO HIS FATHER, "THEY ARE MY SONS, WHOM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) GAVE ME HERE." AND JACOB SAID, "BRING ME THEM, THAT I MAY BLESS THEM."

10 NOW THE EYES OF JESRAEL WERE DIM THROUGH AGE, AND HE COULD NOT SEE; AND HE BROUGHT THEM NEAR TO HIM, AND HE KISSED THEM, AND EMBRACED THEM.

11 AND JESRAEL SAID TO JOSEPH, "BEHOLD, I HAVE NOT BEEN DEPRIVED OF SEEING YOUR FACE, AND LO! THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS SHOWED ME YOUR SEED ALSO!"

12 AND JOSEPH BROUGHT THEM OUT FROM BETWEEN HIS KNEES, AND THEY DID REVERENCE TO HIM, WITH THEIR FACE TO THE GROUND.

13 AND JOSEPH TOOK HIS TWO SONS, BOTH EPHRAIM IN HIS RIGHT HAND, BUT ON THE LEFT OF JESRAEL, AND MANASSE ON HIS LEFT HAND, BUT ON THE RIGHT OF JESRAEL, AND BROUGHT THEM NEAR TO HIM.

14 BUT JESRAEL HAVING STRETCHED OUT HIS RIGHT HAND, LAID IT ON THE HEAD OF EPHRAIM, AND HE WAS THE YOUNGER; AND HIS LEFT HAND ON THE HEAD OF MANASSE, GUIDING HIS HANDS CROSSWISE. *(During a sermon by Apostle Zimmerman, it came to him that the crossing of Jacob's arms could symbolize or foreshadow the X cross on the US Confederate, Scottish, British, and Australian flags.)*

15 AND HE BLESSED THEM AND SAID, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IN WHOSE SIGHT MY FOREFATHERS WERE WELL PLEASING, EVEN ABRAHAM AND ISAAC, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WHO CONTINUES TO FEED ME FROM MY YOUTH UNTIL THIS DAY;
 16 THE MANIFESTATION (*of Theos*) WHO DELIVERS ME FROM ALL EVILS, BLESS THESE BOYS, AND MY NAME SHALL BE CALLED UPON THEM, AND THE NAME OF MY FOREFATHERS, ABRAHAM AND ISAAC; AND LET THEM BE INCREASED TO A GREAT MULTITUDE ON THE EARTH."
 17 AND JOSEPH HAVING SEEN THAT HIS FATHER PUT HIS RIGHT HAND ON THE HEAD OF EPHRAIM--IT SEEMED GRIEVOUS TO HIM; AND JOSEPH TOOK HOLD OF THE HAND OF HIS FATHER, TO REMOVE IT FROM THE HEAD OF EPHRAIM TO THE HEAD OF MANASSE.
 18 AND JOSEPH SAID TO HIS FATHER, "NOT SO, FATHER; FOR THIS IS THE FIRST-BORN; LAY YOUR RIGHT-HAND UPON HIS HEAD."
 19 AND HE WOULD NOT, BUT SAID, "I KNOW IT, SON, I KNOW IT; HE (*Manasseh=USA*) ALSO SHALL BE A PEOPLE, AND HE SHALL BE EXALTED, BUT HIS YOUNGER BROTHER (*Ephraim=British Commonwealth*) SHALL BE GREATER THAN HE, AND HIS SEED SHALL BECOME A MULTITUDE OF NATIONS."
(At one time, the USA was the most powerful nation to ever exist and the British Empire at one time controlled more land than any other empire in all of human history, even the land of Judea that we now call Israel. These could have only been possible via the Blessings of Theos, The Almighty Creator in JESUS Name. And was the direct result of the inherited blessings of Abraham, Isaac & Jacob. It was not by man's works. Only USA and the British Commonwealth could have ever fulfilled these prophecies of blessings. The original words used for "multitude of nations" hints to the fact that these Israelite descendants would control the land of many Gentiles and would be a melting pot of the world. In order to understand end time prophecy, we must understand & accept that USA & the British Commonwealth are tribes of Israel. Also, the governmental throne of England is the ancient throne of David.)
 20 AND HE BLESSED THEM IN THAT DAY, SAYING, "IN YOU SHALL JESRAEL BE BLESSED", SAYING, "THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) MAKE YOU AS EPHRAIM AND MANASSE; AND HE SET EPHRAIM BEFORE MANASSE."
 21 AND JESRAEL SAID TO JOSEPH, "BEHOLD, I DIE; AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE WITH YOU, AND RESTORE YOU TO THE LAND OF YOUR FOREFATHERS.
 22 AND I GIVE TO YOU SICIMA, A SELECT PORTION ABOVE YOUR BRETHREN, WHICH I TOOK OUT OF THE HAND OF THE AMORITES WITH MY SWORD AND BOW."

Genesis 49

Jacob's Last Words to His Sons

1 AND JACOB CALLED HIS SONS, AND SAID TO THEM,
 2 "ASSEMBLE YOURSELVES, THAT I MAY TELL YOU WHAT SHALL HAPPEN TO YOU IN THE LAST DAYS. GATHER YOURSELVES TOGETHER, AND HEAR ME, SONS OF JACOB; HEAR JESRAEL, HEAR YOUR FATHER.
 3 REUBEN, YOU ARE MY FIRST-BORN, YOU MY STRENGTH, AND THE FIRST OF MY CHILDREN, HARD TO BE ENDURED, HARD AND SELF-WILLED.
 4 YOU WERE UNCONTROLLABLE LIKE WATER, BURST NOT FORTH WITH VIOLENCE, FOR YOU WENT TO THE BED OF YOUR FATHER; THEN YOU DEFILED THE MATTRESS, WHERE YOU WENT.
 5 SIMEON AND LEVI, BROTHERS, ACCOMPLISHED THE INJUSTICE OF THEIR CUTTING OFF.
 6 LET NOT MY SOUL COME INTO THEIR COUNSEL, AND LET NOT MY INWARD PARTS CONTEND IN THEIR CONSPIRACY, FOR IN THEIR WRATH THEY KILLED MEN, AND IN THEIR PASSION THEY HOUGHED A BULL.
(Hough means to sever the "tendon of Achilles" of the hinder legs of captured animals (Josh. 11:6; 2 Sam. 8:4; 1 Chron. 18:4), so as to render them useless.)
 7 CURSED BE THEIR WRATH, FOR IT WAS WILLFUL, AND THEIR ANGER, FOR IT WAS CRUEL: I WILL DIVIDE THEM IN JACOB, AND SCATTER THEM IN JESRAEL.
 8 JUDAH, YOUR BRETHREN HAVE PRAISED YOU, AND YOUR HANDS SHALL BE ON THE BACK OF YOUR ENEMIES; YOUR FATHER'S SONS SHALL DO YOU REVERENCE.
 9 JUDAH IS A LION'S WHELP: FROM THE TENDER PLANT, MY SON, YOU ARE GONE UP, HAVING COUCHED YOU LIE AS A LION, AND AS A WHELP; WHO SHALL STIR HIM UP?
 10 A RULER SHALL NOT FAIL FROM JUDAH, NOR A PRINCE FROM HIS LOINS, UNTIL THERE COME THE THINGS STORED UP FOR HIM; AND HE IS THE EXPECTATION OF NATIONS.
 11 BINDING HIS FOAL TO THE VINE, AND THE FOAL OF HIS DONKEY TO THE BRANCH OF IT, HE SHALL WASH HIS ROBE IN WINE, AND HIS GARMENT IN THE BLOOD OF THE GRAPE.
 12 HIS EYES SHALL BE MORE CHEERING THAN WINE, AND HIS TEETH WHITER THAN MILK.
 13 ZABULON SHALL DWELL ON THE COAST, AND HE SHALL BE BY A HAVEN OF SHIPS, AND SHALL EXTEND TO SIDON.
 14 ISSACHAR HAS DESIRED THAT WHICH IS GOOD; RESTING BETWEEN THE INHERITANCES.
 15 AND HAVING SEEN THE RESTING PLACE THAT IT WAS GOOD, AND THE LAND THAT IT WAS FERTILE, HE SUBJECTED HIS SHOULDER TO LABOUR, AND BECAME A HUSBANDMAN.
 16 DAN SHALL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE, AS ONE TRIBE TOO IN JESRAEL.
(Dan is Denmark. They call themselves "Danmark". Their constitution recognizes that they are Israelites.)
 17 AND LET DAN BE A SERPENT IN THE WAY, BESETTING THE PATH, BITING THE HEEL OF THE HORSE, AND THE RIDER SHALL FALL BACKWARD,
 18 WAITING FOR THE SALVATION OF THE LORD.
 19 GAD, A PLUNDERING TROOP SHALL PLUNDER HIM; BUT HE SHALL PLUNDER HIM, PURSUING HIM CLOSELY.
 20 ASER, HIS BREAD SHALL BE FAT; AND HE SHALL YIELD DAINTIES TO PRINCES.
 21 NEPHTHALIM IS A SPREADING STEM, BESTOWING BEAUTY ON ITS FRUIT.

22 JOSEPH IS A SON INCREASED; MY DEARLY LOVED SON IS INCREASED; MY YOUNGEST SON, TURN TO ME.
 23 AGAINST WHOM MEN TAKING EVIL COUNSEL REPROACHED HIM, AND THE ARCHERS PRESSED HARD UPON HIM.
 24 BUT THEIR BOW AND ARROWS WERE MIGHTILY CONSUMED, AND THE SINEWS OF THEIR ARMS WERE SLACKENED BY THE HAND OF THE MIGHTY ONE OF JACOB; FROM THERE IS HE THAT STRENGTHENED JESRAEL FROM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHER;
 25 AND MY ALMIGHTY ALPHA HELPED YOU, AND HE BLESSED YOU WITH THE BLESSING OF HEAVEN FROM ABOVE, AND THE BLESSING OF THE EARTH POSSESSING ALL THINGS, BECAUSE OF THE BLESSING OF THE BREASTS AND OF THE WOMB,
 26 THE BLESSINGS OF YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER—IT HAS PREVAILED ABOVE THE BLESSING OF THE LASTING MOUNTAINS, AND BEYOND THE BLESSINGS OF THE EVERLASTING HILLS; THEY SHALL BE UPON THE HEAD OF JOSEPH, AND UPON THE HEAD OF THE BROTHERS OF WHOM HE TOOK THE LEAD.
 27 BENJAMIN, AS A RAVENING WOLF, SHALL EAT STILL IN THE MORNING, AND AT EVENING HE GIVES FOOD.”
 28 ALL THESE ARE THE TWELVE SONS OF JACOB; AND THEIR FATHER SPOKE THESE WORDS TO THEM, AND HE BLESSED THEM; HE BLESSED EACH OF THEM ACCORDING TO HIS BLESSING.

(To read more about the modern identities of the twelve tribes of Israel, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/manasseh.html>)

Jacob's Death and Burial

29 AND HE SAID TO THEM, “I AM ADDED TO MY PEOPLE; YOU SHALL BURY ME WITH MY FOREFATHERS IN THE CAVE, WHICH IS IN THE FIELD OF EPHRON THE CHETTITE,
 30 IN THE DOUBLE CAVE WHICH IS OPPOSITE MAMBRE, IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, THE CAVE WHICH ABRAHAM BOUGHT OF EPHRON THE CHETTITE, FOR A POSSESSION OF A SEPULCHER.
 31 THERE THEY BURIED ABRAHAM AND SARAH HIS WO-MAN; THERE THEY BURIED ISAAC, AND REBECCA HIS WO-MAN; THERE I BURIED LEA;
 32 IN THE PORTION OF THE FIELD, AND OF THE CAVE THAT WAS IN IT, PURCHASED OF THE SONS OF CHET.”
 33 AND JACOB CEASED GIVING CHARGES TO HIS SONS; AND HAVING LIFTED UP HIS FEET ON THE BED, HE DIED, AND WAS GATHERED TO HIS PEOPLE.

Genesis 50

1 AND JOSEPH FELL UPON HIS FATHER'S FACE, AND CRIED ON HIM, AND KISSED HIM.
 2 AND JOSEPH COMMANDED HIS SERVANTS THE EMBALMERS TO EMBALM HIS FATHER; AND THE EMBALMERS EMBALMED JESRAEL.
 3 AND THEY FULFILLED FORTY DAYS FOR HIM, FOR SO ARE THE DAYS OF EMBALMING NUMBERED; AND EGYPT MOURNED FOR HIM SEVENTY DAYS.
 4 AND WHEN THE DAYS OF MOURNING WERE PAST, JOSEPH SPOKE TO THE PRINCES OF PHARAOH, SAYING, “IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN YOUR SIGHT, SPEAK CONCERNING ME IN THE EARS OF PHARAOH, SAYING,
 5 ‘MY FATHER ADJURED ME, SAYING, “IN THE SEPULCHER WHICH I DUG FOR MYSELF IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, THERE YOU SHALL BURY ME;” NOW THEN I WILL GO UP AND BURY MY FATHER, AND RETURN AGAIN.”’
 6 AND PHARAOH SAID TO JOSEPH, “GO UP, BURY YOUR FATHER, AS HE CONSTRAINED YOU TO SWEAR.”
 7 SO JOSEPH WENT UP TO BURY HIS FATHER; AND ALL THE SERVANTS OF PHARAOH WENT UP WITH HIM, AND THE ELDERS OF HIS HOUSE, AND ALL THE ELDERS OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 8 AND ALL THE HOUSEHOLD OF JOSEPH, AND HIS BRETHREN, AND ALL THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER, AND HIS RELATIVES; AND THEY LEFT BEHIND THE SHEEP AND THE OXEN IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN.
 9 AND THERE WENT UP WITH HIM ALSO CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN; AND THERE WAS A VERY GREAT COMPANY.
 10 AND THEY CAME TO THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ATAD, WHICH IS BEYOND JORDAN; AND THEY BEWAILED HIM WITH A GREAT AND VERY SORE LAMENTATION; AND HE MADE A MOURNING FOR HIS FATHER SEVEN DAYS.
 11 AND THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND OF CANAAN SAW THE MOURNING AT THE FLOOR OF ATAD, AND SAID, “THIS IS A GREAT MOURNING TO THE EGYPTIANS.” THEREFORE HE CALLED ITS NAME, “THE MOURNING OF EGYPT”, WHICH IS BEYOND JORDAN.
 12 AND THUS HIS SONS DID TO HIM.
 13 SO HIS SONS CARRIED HIM UP INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND BURIED HIM IN THE DOUBLE CAVE, WHICH CAVE ABRAHAM BOUGHT FOR POSSESSION OF A BURYING PLACE, OF EPHRON THE CHETTITE, BEFORE MAMBRE.

Joseph Reassures His Brothers

14 AND JOSEPH RETURNED TO EGYPT, HE AND HIS BRETHREN, AND THOSE THAT HAD GONE UP WITH HIM TO BURY HIS FATHER.
 15 AND WHEN THE BRETHREN OF JOSEPH SAW THAT THEIR FATHER WAS DEAD, THEY SAID, “LET US TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, LEST AT ANY TIME JOSEPH REMEMBER BAD THINGS AGAINST US, AND REPAY TO US ALL THE EVILS WHICH WE HAVE DONE AGAINST HIM.”
 16 AND THEY CAME TO JOSEPH, AND SAID, “YOUR FATHER ADJURED US BEFORE HIS DEATH, SAYING,
 17 ‘YOU SHALL SAY TO JOSEPH, “FORGIVE THEM THEIR INJUSTICE AND THEIR SIN, FOR AS MUCH AS THEY HAVE DONE YOU EVIL;”’ AND NOW PARDON THE INJUSTICE OF THE SERVANTS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHER.” AND JOSEPH CRIED WHILE THEY SPOKE TO HIM.
 18 AND THEY CAME TO HIM AND SAID, “WE, THESE PERSONS, ARE YOUR SERVANTS.”
 19 AND JOSEPH SAID TO THEM, “FEAR NOT, FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH ME. (*Or possibly I am where Theos put me.*)
 20 YOU TOOK COUNSEL AGAINST ME FOR EVIL, BUT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) TOOK COUNSEL FOR ME FOR GOOD, THAT THE MATTER MIGHT BE AS IT IS TODAY, AND MUCH PEOPLE MIGHT BE FED.”

21 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "FEAR NOT, I WILL MAINTAIN YOU, AND YOUR FAMILIES." AND HE COMFORTED THEM, AND SPOKE KINDLY TO THEM.

The Death of Joseph

22 AND JOSEPH DWELT IN EGYPT, HE AND HIS BRETHREN, AND ALL THE FAMILY OF HIS FATHER; AND JOSEPH LIVED A HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS.

23 AND JOSEPH SAW THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM TO THE THIRD GENERATION; AND THE SONS OF MACHIR THE SON OF MANASSE WERE BORNE ON THE SIDES OF JOSEPH.

24 AND JOSEPH SPOKE TO HIS BRETHREN, SAYING, "I DIE, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL SURELY VISIT YOU, AND WILL BRING YOU OUT OF THIS LAND TO THE LAND CONCERNING WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SWORE TO OUR FOREFATHERS, ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB."

25 AND JOSEPH ADJURED THE SONS OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "AT THE VISITATION WITH WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SHALL VISIT YOU, THEN YOU SHALL CARRY UP MY BONES FROM HERE WITH YOU." (*Moses carried Joseph's bones out of Egypt. Exo. 13:19 & Joshua buried them at Shechem in Joshua 24:32*)

26 AND JOSEPH DIED, AGED A HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS; AND THEY PREPARED HIS CORPSE, AND PUT HIM IN A COFFIN IN EGYPT.

THE SCROLL OF EXODUS

(The book of Exodus was written by Moses and is thought to have been written around 1445 BC, when the Exodus took place.)

Exodus 1

The Jesraelites in Egypt

1 THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL THAT CAME INTO EGYPT TOGETHER WITH JACOB THEIR FATHER; THEY CAME IN EACH WITH THEIR WHOLE FAMILY.

2 RUBEN, SIMEON, LEVI, JUDAS,

3 ISSACHAR, ZABULON, BENJAMIN,

4 DAN AND NEPHTHALIM, GAD AND ASER.

5 BUT JOSEPH WAS IN EGYPT. AND ALL THE SOULS BORN OF JACOB WERE SEVENTY-FIVE.

(KJV says 70. But LXX says 75. 75 is confirmed in Gen. 46:8-27, Acts 7:14)

6 AND JOSEPH DIED, AND ALL HIS BRETHREN, AND ALL THAT GENERATION.

7 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL INCREASED AND MULTIPLIED, AND BECAME NUMEROUS AND GREW EXCEEDINGLY STRONG, AND THE LAND WAS MULTIPLIED WITH THEM.

8 AND THERE AROSE UP ANOTHER KING OVER EGYPT, WHO DID NOT KNOW JOSEPH.

9 AND HE SAID TO HIS NATION, "BEHOLD, THE RACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IS A GREAT MULTITUDE, AND IS STRONGER THAN WE:

10 COME THEN, LET US DEAL CRAFTILY WITH THEM, LEST AT ANY TIME THEY BE INCREASED, AND WHENSOEVER WAR SHALL HAPPEN TO US, THESE ALSO SHALL BE ADDED TO OUR ENEMIES, AND HAVING PREVAILED AGAINST US IN WAR, THEY WILL DEPART OUT OF THE LAND."

11 AND HE SET OVER THEM TASK-MASTERS, WHO SHOULD AFFLICT THEM IN THEIR WORKS; AND THEY BUILT STRONG CITIES FOR PHARAOH, BOTH PITHO, AND RAMESSES, AND ON, WHICH IS HELIOPOLIS.

12 BUT AS THEY HUMBLLED THEM, BY SO MUCH THEY MULTIPLIED, AND GREW EXCEEDINGLY STRONG; AND THE EGYPTIANS GREATLY ABHORRED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

13 AND THE EGYPTIANS TYRANNIZED OVER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BY FORCE.

14 AND THEY MADE THEIR LIVES BITTER BY HARD LABOURS, IN THE CLAY AND IN BRICK-MAKING, AND ALL THE WORKS IN THE PLAINS, ACCORDING TO ALL THE WORKS, IN WHICH THEY CAUSED THEM TO SERVE BY FORCE. *(Only one fragment of the Dead Sea Scrolls adds:)* *(They continued to multiply and increase greatly,)* AND EGYPT WAS IN DREAD BECAUSE OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.

15 AND THE KING OF THE EGYPTIANS SPOKE TO THE MIDWIVES OF THE HEBREWS; THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS, SEPPHORA; AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND, PHUA.

16 AND HE SAID, "WHEN YOU DO THE OFFICE OF MIDWIVES TO THE HEBREW WOMEN, AND THEY ARE ABOUT TO BE DELIVERED, IF IT BE A MALE, MURDER IT; BUT IF A FEMALE, SAVE IT."

17 BUT THE MIDWIVES FEARED THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*, AND DID NOT AS THE KING OF EGYPT APPOINTED THEM; AND THEY SAVED THE MALE CHILDREN ALIVE.

18 AND THE KING OF EGYPT CALLED THE MIDWIVES, AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE DONE THIS THING, AND SAVED THE MALE CHILDREN ALIVE?"

19 AND THE MIDWIVES SAID TO PHARAOH, "THE HEBREW WOMEN ARE NOT AS THE WOMEN OF EGYPT, FOR THEY ARE DELIVERED BEFORE THE MIDWIVES GO IN TO THEM. SO THEY BORE CHILDREN."

20 AND THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* DID WELL TO THE MIDWIVES, AND THE PEOPLE MULTIPLIED, AND GREW VERY STRONG.

21 AND AS THE MIDWIVES FEARED THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*, THEY ESTABLISHED FOR THEMSELVES FAMILIES.

22 AND PHARAOH CHARGED ALL HIS PEOPLE, SAYING, "WHATEVER MALE CHILD SHALL BE BORN TO THE HEBREWS, CAST INTO THE RIVER; AND EVERY FEMALE, SAVE IT ALIVE."

Exodus 2

The Birth of Moses

1 AND THERE WAS A CERTAIN MAN OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI, WHO TOOK TO WIFE ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF LEVI.

2 AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND BORE A MALE CHILD; AND HAVING SEEN THAT HE WAS HANDSOME, THEY HID HIM THREE MONTHS.

3 AND WHEN THEY COULD NO LONGER HIDE HIM, HIS MOTHER TOOK FOR HIM A BASKET, AND COVERED IT WITH TAR AND PITCH, AND PUT THE CHILD INTO IT, AND PUT IT IN THE SPIKES *(reeds)* BY THE RIVER.

4 AND HIS SISTER WAS WATCHING FROM A DISTANCE, TO LEARN WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO HIM.

5 AND THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH *(Thermuthis)* CAME DOWN TO THE RIVER TO BATHE; AND HER MAIDS WALKED BY THE RIVER'S SIDE, AND HAVING SEEN THE ARK IN THE SPIKES *(reeds)*, SHE SENT HER MAID, AND TOOK IT UP.

6 AND HAVING OPENED IT, SHE SAW THE BABE CRYING IN THE BASKET: AND THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH HAD COMPASSION ON HIM, AND SAID, "THIS IS ONE OF THE HEBREW'S CHILDREN."

7 AND HIS SISTER SAID TO THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH, "IS IT YOUR WILL THAT I CALL TO YOU A WET NURSE OF THE HEBREWS, AND SHALL SHE BREASTFEED THE CHILD FOR YOU?" *(A wet nurse is a WO-MAN who breast feeds and cares for another person's child.)*

8 AND THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH SAID, "GO." AND THE YOUNG WO-MAN WENT, AND CALLED THE MOTHER OF THE CHILD.

9 AND THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH SAID TO HER, "TAKE CARE OF THIS CHILD, AND BREASTFEED IT FOR ME, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE WAGES; AND THE WO-MAN TOOK THE CHILD, AND BREASTFED IT." *(Thus Moses's mother was able to take care of him)*

until he was at least 1-2 years old or older.)

10 AND THE BOY GREW AND SHE BROUGHT HIM TO THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH, AND HE BECAME HER SON; AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME, MOSEUS (Moses), SAYING, "I TOOK HIM OUT OF THE WATER." (Moses means "saved with water". It is related to "Jesus". "Mo" means water. Seus and sus means "saves" or "saved by". JESUS is the Father's Name. Jesus means "JE saves with water".)

Moses Escapes to Midian

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE LENGTH OF TIME, THAT MOSES HAVING GROWN, WENT OUT TO HIS BRETHREN THE SONS OF JESRAEL: AND HAVING NOTICED THEIR DISTRESS, HE SAW AN EGYPTIAN STRIKING A CERTAIN HEBREW OF HIS BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

12 AND HAVING LOOKED ROUND THIS WAY AND THAT WAY, HE SAW NO ONE; AND HE STRUCK THE EGYPTIAN, AND HID HIM IN THE SAND.

13 AND HAVING GONE OUT THE SECOND DAY HE SAW TWO HEBREW MEN FIGHTING; AND HE SAID TO THE OFFENDING one, "WHY STRIKE YOU YOUR NEIGHBOUR?"

14 AND HE SAID, "WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND A JUDGE OVER US? WILL YOU SLAY ME AS YOU YESTERDAY KILLED THE EGYPTIAN?" THEN MOSES WAS ALARMED, AND SAID, "IF IT BE THUS, THIS MATTER HAS BECOME KNOWN."

15 AND PHARAOH HEARD THIS MATTER, AND SOUGHT TO BANISH/KILL MOSES; AND MOSES DEPARTED FROM THE PRESENCE OF PHARAOH, AND DWELT IN THE LAND OF MADIAM (Midian); AND HAVING COME INTO THE LAND OF MADIAM, HE SAT ON THE WELL.

16 AND THE PRIEST OF MADIAM HAD SEVEN DAUGHTERS, FEEDING THE FLOCK OF THEIR FATHER JOTHOR; AND THEY CAME AND DREW WATER UNTIL THEY FILLED THEIR PITCHERS, TO WATER THE FLOCK OF THEIR FATHER JOTHOR. (KJV leaves out what I have underlined in this specific verse.)

17 AND THE SHEPHERDS CAME, AND WERE DRIVING THEM AWAY; AND MOSES ROSE UP AND RESCUED THEM, AND DREW WATER FOR THEM, AND WATERED THEIR SHEEP.

18 AND THEY CAME TO RAGUEL (Or Rael, also known as Jothor/Jethro) THEIR FATHER; AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHY HAVE YOU COME SO QUICKLY TODAY?" (His name "ReguEL" means "friend of GOD". Jothor means "his excellency" which may have been a title.)

19 AND THEY SAID, "AN EGYPTIAN DELIVERED US FROM THE SHEPHERDS, AND DREW WATER FOR US AND WATERED OUR SHEEP.

20 AND HE SAID TO HIS DAUGHTERS, "AND WHERE IS HE? AND WHY HAVE YOU LEFT THE MAN? CALL HIM THEREFORE, THAT HE MAY EAT BREAD."

21 AND MOSES WAS ESTABLISHED WITH THE MAN, AND HE GAVE SEPPHORA (Zipporah) HIS DAUGHTER TO MOSES TO WO-MAN/WIFE. (KJV leaves out underlined in this verse.)

22 AND THE WO-MAN CONCEIVED AND BORE A SON, AND MOSES CALLED HIS NAME GERSAM, SAYING, "I AM A SOJOURNER IN A FOREIGN LAND."

23 AND IN THOSE DAYS AFTER A LENGTH OF TIME, THE KING OF EGYPT DIED. AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GROANED BECAUSE OF THEIR TASKS, AND CRIED. AND THEIR CRY, BECAUSE OF THEIR LABOUR, WENT UP TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

24 AND THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HEARD THEIR GROANINGS, AND THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) REMEMBERED HIS COVENANT MADE WITH ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB.

25 AND THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) LOOKED UPON THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND WAS MADE KNOWN TO THEM.

Exodus 3

Moses and the Burning Bush

1 AND MOSES WAS FEEDING THE FLOCK OF JOTHOR HIS FATHER-IN-LAW, THE PRIEST OF MADIAM (Midian); AND HE BROUGHT THE SHEEP BY THE DESERT, AND CAME TO THE MOUNT OF CHOREB (Horeb, Mount Sinai).

2 AND A MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN FLAMING FIRE OUT OF THE BUSH, AND HE SAW THAT THE BUSH WAS BURNING WITH FIRE, BUT THE BUSH WAS NOT CONSUMED.

3 AND MOSES SAID, "I WILL GO NEAR AND SEE THIS GREAT SIGHT, WHY THE BUSH IS NOT CONSUMED."

4 AND WHEN THE LORD SAW THAT HE DREW NEAR TO SEE, THE LORD CALLED TO HIM FROM OUT OF THE BUSH, SAYING, "MOSES, MOSES." AND HE SAID, "WHAT IS IT?" (Common theme of Theos saying a person's name twice when first addressing them.)

5 AND HE SAID, "DRAW NOT NEAR HERE: LOOSE YOUR SANDALS FROM OFF YOUR FEET, FOR THE PLACE WHEREON YOU STAND IS HOLY GROUND."

6 AND HE SAID, "I AM THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF ABRAHAM, AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF ISAAC, AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF JACOB." AND MOSES TURNED AWAY HIS FACE, FOR HE WAS AFRAID TO GAZE AT THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

7 AND THE LORD SAID TO MOSES, "I HAVE SURELY SEEN THE AFFLICTION OF MY PEOPLE THAT IS IN EGYPT, AND I HAVE HEARD THEIR CRY CAUSED BY THEIR TASK-MASTERS; FOR I KNOW THEIR AFFLICTION.

8 AND I HAVE COME DOWN TO DELIVER THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND TO BRING THEM OUT OF THAT LAND, AND TO BRING THEM INTO A GOOD AND WIDE LAND, INTO A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, INTO THE PLACE OF THE CANAANITES, AND THE CHETTITES, AND AMORITES, AND PHEREZITES, AND GERGESITES, AND EVITES, AND JEBUSITES.

9 AND NOW, BEHOLD, THE CRY OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IS COME TO ME, AND I HAVE SEEN THE AFFLICTION WITH WHICH THE EGYPTIANS AFFLICT THEM.

10 AND NOW COME, I WILL SEND YOU TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND YOU SHALL BRING OUT MY PEOPLE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT."

11 AND MOSES SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "WHO AM I, THAT I SHOULD GO TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND THAT I SHOULD BRING OUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT?"

12 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "I WILL BE WITH YOU, AND THIS SHALL BE THE SIGN TO YOU THAT I SHALL SEND YOU FORTH, WHEN YOU BRING OUT MY PEOPLE OUT OF EGYPT, THEN YOU SHALL SERVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THIS MOUNTAIN."

13 AND MOSES SAID TO THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), "BEHOLD, I SHALL GO FORTH TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND SHALL SAY TO THEM, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS HAS SENT ME TO YOU; AND THEY WILL ASK ME, 'WHAT IS HIS NAME?' WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?"

14 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "I-JE ASHER I-JE" (translated: "I am JE, THE BEGINNING, CURRENTLY SELF-EXISTING, AND ETERNALLY EXISTING JE") AND HE SAID, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, 'JESUS HAS SENT ME TO YOU.'"

(YHWH/YHVH did NOT appear in this verse or anywhere else in scripture until the ancient true language of the Hebrew people, now known as Greek, was outlawed during the Babylonian captivity. The original scriptures were translated into the Assyrian language, Aramaic, in a translation called the "Targum". The true Name of the Almighty was also outlawed and Daniel's and the other Hebrew people's names were also changed. YHWH was inserted into the new translation. YHWH was the mystical letters chanted by the Muslim moon worshippers known as the Chaldeans. It is still chanted by witches today & appears on their tarot cards and satanic jewelry. It refers to "The Yah", written as "Al-lah" and "Allah". JESUS came in His Father's Name "JESUS". JESUS is The Creator's Name. I-JE ASHER I-JE is a sentence which includes the short form of His Name as "JE". See Exo 6:3)

(For irrefutable proof that Jesus is the Name of God and that the Y names are unclean, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/sacrednames.html>)

15 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID AGAIN TO MOSES, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, 'JESUS, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS, THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF ISAAC, AND THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB, HAS SENT ME TO YOU: THIS IS MY NAME FOREVER, AND MY MEMORIAL TO GENERATIONS OF GENERATIONS.'

(His Name would not have changed from YHWH to Yeshua. His Name NEVER changed. He changes NOT. He was always JESUS. JE is an abbreviation of His Divine Name. The Israelites did not learn the pagan Y names until they learned them from the pagans of Assyria and Babylon.)

16 GO THEN AND GATHER THE ELDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS HAS APPEARED TO ME, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ISAAC, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB, SAYING, "I HAVE SURELY LOOKED UPON YOU, AND UPON ALL THE THINGS WHICH HAVE HAPPENED TO YOU IN EGYPT.'"

17 AND HE SAID, "I WILL BRING YOU UP OUT OF THE AFFLICTION OF THE EGYPTIANS TO THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES AND THE CHETTITES, AND AMORITES AND PHEREZITES, AND GERGESITES, AND EVITES, AND JEBUSITES, TO A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.

18 AND THEY SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOUR VOICE, AND YOU AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL SHALL GO IN TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF THE HEBREWS HAS CALLED US; WE WILL GO THEN A JOURNEY OF THREE DAYS INTO THE DESERT, THAT WE MAY SACRIFICE TO OUR THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*)'.

19 BUT I KNOW THAT PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT WILL NOT LET YOU GO, EXCEPT BY A MIGHTY HAND,

20 AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND, AND STRIKE THE EGYPTIANS WITH ALL MY WONDERS, WHICH I SHALL WORK AMONG THEM, AND AFTER THAT HE WILL SEND YOU FORTH.

21 AND I WILL GIVE THIS PEOPLE FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND WHENEVER YOU SHALL ESCAPE, YOU SHALL NOT DEPART EMPTY HANDED.

22 BUT EVERY WO-MAN SHALL DEMAND OF HER NEIGHBOUR AND FELLOW LODGER, ARTICLES OF GOLD AND SILVER, AND APPAREL; AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM UPON YOUR SONS AND UPON YOUR DAUGHTERS, AND YOU SHALL PLUNDER THE EGYPTIANS." (See Exo 12:36)

Exodus 4

Signs of Jesus's Power

1 AND MOSES ANSWERED AND SAID, "IF THEY DO NOT BELIEVE ME, AND DO NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY VOICE, FOR THEY WILL SAY, 'THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT APPEARED TO YOU', WHAT SHALL I SAY TO THEM?"

2 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS THIS THING THAT IS IN YOUR HAND?" AND HE SAID, "A STAFF."

3 AND HE SAID, "CAST IT ON THE GROUND" AND HE CAST IT ON THE GROUND, AND IT BECAME A SERPENT, AND MOSES FLED FROM IT.

4 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND, AND TAKE HOLD OF ITS TAIL"

SO HE STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND AND TOOK HOLD OF THE TAIL, (Mark 16:18 Acts 28:3-6)

5 AND IT BECAME A STAFF IN HIS HAND, "THAT THEY MAY BELIEVE YOU, THAT JESUS, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS HAS APPEARED TO YOU, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ISAAC, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB."

6 AND JESUS SAID AGAIN TO HIM, "PUT YOUR HAND INTO YOUR KÓLPOS" AND HE PUT HIS HAND INTO HIS KÓLPOS, AND BROUGHT HIS HAND OUT OF HIS KÓLPOS, AND HIS HAND BECAME LIKE SNOW. (Pronounced Kol-pos, is a word that can have

many meanings which are determined by the context. *In this chapter, the word is referring to a fold in the garments. Out of all the possible words that I could have used, I determined that it was best to keep the original Greek word used in the Greek Septuagint, rather than “chest”, “breast”, “bosom” or “fold in the garments”. And there are many other possible meanings but none other possible in this context.)*

7 AND HE SAID AGAIN, “**PUT YOUR HAND INTO YOUR KÓLPOS.**” AND HE PUT HIS HAND INTO HIS KÓLPOS, AND BROUGHT HIS HAND OUT OF HIS KÓLPOS, AND IT WAS AGAIN RESTORED TO THE COMPLEXION OF HIS OTHER FLESH.

8 “**AND IF THEY WILL NOT BELIEVE YOU, NOR LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF THE FIRST SIGN, THEY WILL BELIEVE YOU BECAUSE OF THE VOICE OF THE SECOND SIGN.**

9 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF THEY WILL NOT BELIEVE YOU FOR THESE TWO SIGNS, AND WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOUR VOICE, THAT YOU SHALL TAKE OF THE WATER OF THE RIVER AND POUR IT UPON THE DRY LAND, AND THE WATER WHICH YOU SHALL TAKE FROM THE RIVER SHALL BE BLOOD UPON THE DRY LAND.”**

10 AND MOSES SAID TO JESUS, “I PRAY, LORD, I HAVE NOT BEEN SUFFICIENT IN FORMER TIMES, NEITHER FROM THE TIME THAT YOU HAVE BEGUN TO SPEAK TO YOUR SERVANT: I AM WEAK IN SPEECH, AND SLOW-TONGUED.”

11 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “**WHO HAS GIVEN A MOUTH TO MAN, AND WHO HAS MADE THE VERY HARD OF HEARING, AND THE DEAF, THE SEEING AND THE BLIND? HAVE NOT I, THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*?”

12 **AND NOW GO AND I WILL OPEN YOUR MOUTH, AND WILL INSTRUCT YOU IN WHAT YOU SHALL SAY.”**

13 AND MOSES SAID, “I PRAY YOU, LORD, APPOINT ANOTHER **ABLE** PERSON WHOM YOU SHALL SEND.”

14 AND JESUS WAS GREATLY ANGERED AGAINST MOSES, AND SAID, “**LO! IS NOT AARON THE LEVITE YOUR BROTHER? I KNOW THAT HE WILL SURELY SPEAK TO YOU; AND, BEHOLD, HE WILL COME FORTH TO MEET YOU, AND BEHOLDING YOU HE WILL REJOICE WITHIN HIMSELF.**

15 **AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO HIM; AND YOU SHALL PUT MY WORDS INTO HIS MOUTH, AND I WILL OPEN YOUR MOUTH AND HIS MOUTH, AND I WILL INSTRUCT YOU IN WHAT YOU SHALL DO.**

16 **AND HE SHALL SPEAK FOR YOU TO THE PEOPLE, AND HE SHALL BE YOUR MOUTH, AND YOU SHALL BE FOR HIM IN THINGS PERTAINING TO THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

17 **AND THIS STAFF THAT WAS TURNED INTO A SERPENT YOU SHALL TAKE IN YOUR HAND, WITH WHICH YOU SHALL WORK MIRACLES.”** *(John 14:12)*

Moses Returns to Egypt

18 AND MOSES WENT AND RETURNED TO JOTHOR HIS FATHER-IN-LAW, AND SAYS, “I WILL GO AND RETURN TO MY BRETHREN IN EGYPT, AND WILL SEE IF THEY ARE YET LIVING.” AND JOTHOR SAID TO MOSES, “GO IN HEALTH.” AND IN THOSE DAYS AFTER SOME TIME, THE KING OF EGYPT DIED.

19 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES IN MADIAM *(Midian)*, “**GO, DEPART INTO EGYPT, FOR ALL THAT SOUGHT YOUR LIFE ARE DEAD.”**

20 AND MOSES TOOK HIS WO-MAN AND HIS CHILDREN, AND MOUNTED THEM ON THE BEASTS OF BURDEN *(donkeys)*, AND RETURNED TO EGYPT; AND MOSES TOOK THE STAFF WHICH HE HAD FROM THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IN HIS HAND.

(Here, donkeys are called “beasts of burden” because they carry a heavy load.)

21 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “**WHEN YOU GO AND RETURN TO EGYPT, SEE ALL THE WONDERS I HAVE GIVEN INTO YOUR HAND, YOU SHALL WORK IN THE SIGHT OF PHARAOH: AND I WILL HARDEN HIS HEART, AND HE SHALL CERTAINLY NOT SEND AWAY THE PEOPLE.**

22 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO PHARAOH, ‘THESE THINGS SAITH JESUS, “JESRAEL IS MY FIRSTBORN.**

23 **AND I SAID TO YOU, ‘SEND AWAY MY PEOPLE, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME’: NOW IF YOU WILL NOT SEND THEM AWAY, SEE, I WILL SLAY YOUR FIRSTBORN SON.”’**

24 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS MET HIM BY THE WAY IN THE INN, AND SOUGHT TO SLAY HIM.

25 AND SEPPHORA *(Zipporah)* HAVING TAKEN A STONE, CUT OFF THE FORESKIN OF HER SON, AND THREW IT AT HIS FEET AND SAID, “**HÍSTEMI HO HAÎMA HO PERITOM HO PAIDÍON EGO**”

(Translated by Brenton as “THE BLOOD OF THE CIRCUMCISION OF MY SON IS STAUNCHED”.

Translated by NASB as “YOU ARE INDEED A BRIDEGROOM OF BLOOD TO ME.”

Translated by KJV as “SURELY A BLOODY HUSBAND ART THOU TO ME”.

The only words that I see in Greek in LXX is “ESTABLISH/STAND THE BLOOD THE CIRCUMCISION THE CHILD I”.)

26 AND HE DEPARTED FROM HIM, BECAUSE SHE SAID, “**HÍSTEMI HO HAÎMA HO PERITOM HO PAIDÍON EGO.**” *(Same as above.)*

(We are probably missing fragments of this section of the scriptures. There seems to be information missing from the account of what was occurring.)

27 AND JESUS SAID TO AARON, “**GO INTO THE DESERT TO MEET MOSES.**” AND HE WENT AND MET HIM IN THE MOUNT OF THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*, AND THEY KISSED EACH OTHER.

(Nothing wrong with two brothers kissing on the face cheek. It was a custom of the time.)

28 AND MOSES REPORTED TO AARON ALL THE WORDS OF JESUS, WHICH HE SENT, AND ALL THE THINGS WHICH HE CHARGED HIM.

29 AND MOSES AND AARON WENT AND GATHERED THE ELDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

30 AND AARON SPOKE ALL THESE WORDS, WHICH THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* SPOKE TO MOSES, AND WORKED THE MIRACLES BEFORE THE PEOPLE.

31 AND THE PEOPLE BELIEVED AND REJOICED, BECAUSE THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* VISITED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND BECAUSE HE SAW THEIR AFFLICTION: AND THE PEOPLE BOWED AND WORSHIPPED.

Exodus 5

Moses and Aaron Speak to Pharaoh

- 1 AND AFTER THIS WENT IN MOSES AND AARON TO PHARAOH, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THESE THINGS SAYS JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, **'SEND MY PEOPLE AWAY, THAT THEY MAY KEEP A FIESTA TO ME IN THE DESERT.'**"
- 2 AND PHARAOH SAID, **"WHO IS HE** THAT I SHOULD LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE, SO THAT I SHOULD SEND AWAY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL? **I DO NOT KNOW JESUS,** AND I WILL NOT LET JESRAEL GO." *(The Israelites had been in Egypt for 215 years including 80-144 yrs of slavery, Exo.12:40. Surely the Pharaoh would have known the name of the Hebrew God if His Name had already been known throughout Genesis. See Exo 3:14 and Exo 6:3 This proves that YHWH/YHVH/Yahweh/Jehovah has been inserted into the Bible.)*
- 3 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS HAS CALLED US TO HIM: WE WILL GO THEREFORE A THREE DAYS' JOURNEY INTO THE DESERT, THAT WE MAY SACRIFICE TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), IN CASE IT COULD HAPPEN THAT AT ANY TIME DEATH OR SLAUGHTER HAPPEN TO US."
- (Passover & the Days of Unleavened Bread was near. These Festivals would last for a total of 8 days. The phrase "3 days journey" may refer only to the time length of how long it would have taken them to get to the place of designation where they would have remained for 8 days, then 3 more days journey back to Egypt, if Pharaoh had agreed to let the Israelites go keep the Festivals. I believe that all of the Festivals [Holy Days] always existed from the time of Adam & Eve.)*
- 4 AND THE KING OF EGYPT SAID TO THEM, "WHY DO YOU, MOSES AND AARON, TURN THE PEOPLE FROM THEIR WORKS? DEPART EACH OF YOU TO YOUR WORKS."
- 5 AND PHARAOH SAID, "BEHOLD NOW, THE PEOPLE IS VERY NUMEROUS; LET US NOT THEN GIVE THEM REST FROM THEIR WORK."

Making Bricks without Straw

- 6 AND PHARAOH GAVE ORDERS TO THE TASK-MASTERS OF THE PEOPLE AND THE ACCOUNTANTS, SAYING,
- 7 "YOU SHALL NO LONGER GIVE STRAW TO THE PEOPLE FOR BRICK-MAKING AS YESTERDAY AND THE THIRD DAY *(day before yesterday)*; BUT LET THEM GO THEMSELVES, AND COLLECT STRAW FOR THEMSELVES.
- 8 AND YOU SHALL IMPOSE ON THEM DAILY THE RATE OF BRICK-MAKING WHICH THEY PERFORM: YOU SHALL NOT ABATE ANYTHING, FOR THEY ARE IDLE; THEREFORE HAVE THEY CRIED, SAYING, 'LET US ARISE AND DO SACRIFICE TO OUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega)'.
- 9 LET THE WORKS OF THESE MEN BE MADE GRIEVOUS, AND LET THEM CARE FOR THESE THINGS, AND NOT CARE FOR VAIN WORDS."
- 10 AND THE TASKMASTERS AND THE ACCOUNTANTS RUSHED THEM, AND THEY SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "THUS SAYS PHARAOH, I WILL GIVE YOU STRAW NO LONGER.
- 11 GO YOU, YOURSELVES, GET FOR YOURSELVES STRAW WHEREVER YOU CAN FIND IT, FOR NOTHING IS DIMINISHED FROM YOUR RATE."
- 12 SO THE PEOPLE WERE DISPERSED IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO GATHER STUBBLE FOR STRAW.
- 13 AND THE TASKMASTERS RUSHED THEM, SAYING, "FULFILL YOUR REGULAR DAILY TASKS, EVEN AS WHEN STRAW WAS GIVEN YOU."
- 14 AND THE ACCOUNTANTS OF THE RACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHO WERE SET OVER THEM BY THE MASTERS OF PHARAOH, WERE SCOURGED, AND QUESTIONED, MEN SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU NOT FULFILLED YOUR RATES OF BRICK-WORK AS YESTERDAY AND THE THIRD DAY, TODAY ALSO?"
- 15 AND THE ACCOUNTANTS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT IN AND CRIED TO PHARAOH, SAYING, "WHY DO YOU ACT THIS WAY TO YOUR SERVANTS?
- 16 STRAW IS NOT GIVEN TO YOUR SERVANTS, AND THEY TELL US TO MAKE BRICK; AND BEHOLD YOUR SERVANTS HAVE BEEN SCOURGED: YOU WILL THEREFORE INJURE YOUR PEOPLE."
- 17 AND HE (Pharaoh) SAID TO THEM, "YOU ARE IDLE, YOU ARE IDLERS THEREFORE YOU SAY, 'LET US GO AND DO SACRIFICE TO OUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega).'"
- 18 NOW THEN GO AND WORK, FOR STRAW SHALL NOT BE GIVEN TO YOU, YET YOU SHALL RETURN THE RATE OF BRICKS!"
- 19 AND THE ACCOUNTANTS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAW THEMSELVES IN AN EVIL PLIGHT, MEN SAYING, "YOU SHALL NOT FAIL TO DELIVER THE DAILY RATE OF THE BRICK-MAKING."
- 20 AND THEY MET MOSES AND AARON COMING FORTH TO MEET THEM, AS THEY CAME FORTH FROM PHARAOH.
- 21 AND THEY SAID TO THEM, "THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) LOOK UPON YOU AND JUDGE YOU, FOR YOU HAVE MADE OUR ODOUR ABOMINABLE BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS, TO PUT A SWORD INTO HIS HANDS TO SLAY US."
- 22 AND MOSES TURNED TO JESUS, AND SAID, "I PRAY, LORD, WHY HAVE YOU AFFLICTED THIS PEOPLE? AND WHY HAVE YOU SENT ME?
- 23 FOR FROM THE TIME THAT I WENT TO PHARAOH TO SPEAK IN YOUR NAME, HE HAS AFFLICTED THIS PEOPLE, AND YOU HAVE NOT DELIVERED YOUR PEOPLE."

Exodus 6

Promises of Deliverance

- 1 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"NOW YOU SHALL SEE WHAT I WILL DO TO PHARAOH; FOR HE SHALL SEND THEM FORTH WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND WITH A HIGH ARM SHALL HE CAST THEM OUT OF HIS LAND."**
- 2 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SPOKE TO MOSES AND SAID TO HIM, **"I AM JESUS.**
- 3 **AND I APPEARED TO ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB,**

BEING THEIR ALMIGHTY ALPHA, BUT I DID NOT MANIFEST TO THEM MY NAME JESUS.

(Most people claim that it should say "did not manifest to them my name YHWH, Yahweh or Jehovah", however, if that was true, Why do these same people claim that YHWH, Yahweh or Jehovah was written throughout the Book of Genesis? The KJV says "Jehovah" here. Yet it is based on H3068 which was translated as LORD in some verses, GOD in other verses, and is claimed to be Yahweh in every verse. Most "KJV only" believers claim that the KJV is perfect, without any errors or imperfections. They need to make up their minds on how H3068 should be translated. Is it YHWH, Yahweh, Jehovah, LORD, GOD or Jesus? It cannot be all six. Exo 3:14, Exo.5:2)

4 AND I ESTABLISHED MY COVENANT WITH THEM, TO GIVE THEM THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, THE LAND WHEREIN THEY SOJOURNED, IN WHICH ALSO THEY DWELT AS STRANGERS.

5 AND I LISTENED TO THE GROANING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THE AFFLICTION WITH WHICH THE EGYPTIANS ENSLAVED THEM, AND I REMEMBERED THE COVENANT WITH YOU.

6 GO, SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, I AM THE LORD; AND I WILL LEAD YOU FORTH FROM THE TYRANNY OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND I WILL DELIVER YOU FROM BONDAGE, AND I WILL RANSOM YOU WITH A HIGH ARM, AND GREAT JUDGMENT.

7 AND I WILL TAKE YOU TO ME A PEOPLE FOR MYSELF, AND WILL BE YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega); AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT FROM THE TYRANNY OF THE EGYPTIANS.

8 AND I WILL BRING YOU INTO THE LAND CONCERNING WHICH I STRETCHED OUT MY HAND TO GIVE IT TO ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB, AND I WILL GIVE IT YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE: I AM JE."

9 AND MOSES SPOKE THUS TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND THEY DID NOT OBEY MOSES FOR FAINT-HEARTEDNESS, AND FOR THEIR HARD TASKS.

10 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

11 "GO IN, SPEAK TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, THAT HE SEND FORTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF HIS LAND."

12 AND MOSES SPOKE BEFORE JESUS, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID NOT OBEY ME, AND HOW SHALL PHARAOH LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME? AND I AM NOT ELOQUENT."

13 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, AND GAVE THEM A CHARGE TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, THAT HE SHOULD SEND FORTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

The Ancestors of Moses and Aaron

14 AND THESE ARE THE HEADS OF THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES: THE SONS OF RUBEN THE FIRST-BORN OF JESRAEL; ENOCH AND PHALLUS, ASRON, AND CHARMY, THESE ARE THE RELATIVES OF RUBEN.

15 AND THE SONS OF SIMEON, JEMUEL AND JAMIN, AND AOD, AND JACHIN AND SAAR, AND SAUL THE SON OF A PHOENICIAN WOMAN, THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF THE SONS OF SIMEON.

16 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF LEVI ACCORDING TO THEIR RELATIVES, GEDSON, CAATH, AND MERARI; AND THE YEARS OF THE LIFE OF LEVI WERE A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVEN.

17 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF GEDSON, LOBENI AND SEMEI, THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILY. AND THE SONS OF CAATH,

18 AMRAM AND IZHAR, CHEBRON, AND OZIEL; AND THE YEARS OF THE LIFE OF CAATH WERE A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-THREE YEARS.

19 AND THE SONS OF MERARI, MOOLI, AND OMUSI, THESE ARE THE HOUSES OF THE FAMILIES OF LEVI, ACCORDING TO THEIR RELATIVES.

20 AND AMRAM TOOK TO WOMAN JOCHABED THE DAUGHTER OF HIS FATHER'S BROTHER, AND SHE BORE TO HIM BOTH AARON AND MOSES, AND MARIAM THEIR SISTER: AND THE YEARS OF THE LIFE OF AMRAM WERE A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-TWO YEARS.

21 AND THE SONS OF IZHAR, KORAH, AND NAPHEC, AND ZECHRI.

22 AND THE SONS OF OZIEL, MISAEL, AND ELISAPHAN, AND SEGRI.

23 AND AARON TOOK TO HIMSELF TO WOMAN ELISABETH DAUGHTER OF AMINADAB SISTER OF NAASSON, AND SHE BORE TO HIM BOTH NADAB AND ABIUD, AND ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR.

24 AND THE SONS OF KORAH, ASIR, AND ELKANA, AND ABIASAR, THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF KORAH.

25 AND ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON TOOK TO HIMSELF FOR A WOMAN ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF PHUTIEL, AND SHE BORE TO HIM PHINEES. THESE ARE THE HEADS OF THE FAMILY OF THE LEVITES, ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS.

26 THIS IS AARON AND MOSES, WHOM THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) TOLD TO BRING OUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WITH THEIR MIRACLES.

27 THESE ARE THEY THAT SPOKE WITH PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND AARON HIMSELF AND MOSES BROUGHT OUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT,

28 IN THE DAY IN WHICH THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES IN THE LAND OF EGYPT;

29 THEN THE LORD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "I AM THE LORD: SPEAK TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT WHATSOEVER I SAY TO YOU."

30 AND MOSES SAID BEFORE THE LORD, "BEHOLD, I AM NOT ABLE IN SPEECH, AND HOW SHALL PHARAOH LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME?"

Exodus 7

Aaron's Staff Becomes a Serpent

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU AS A GOD TO PHARAOH, AND AARON YOUR BROTHER SHALL BE YOUR PROPHET.

2 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM ALL THINGS THAT I CHARGE YOU, AND AARON YOUR BROTHER SHALL SPEAK TO PHARAOH, THAT HE SHOULD SEND FORTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF HIS LAND.

3 **AND I WILL HARDEN THE HEART OF PHARAOH, AND I WILL MULTIPLY MY SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.**
4 **AND PHARAOH WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU, AND I WILL LAY MY HAND UPON EGYPT; AND WILL BRING OUT MY PEOPLE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WITH MY POWER OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH GREAT VENGEANCE.**
5 **AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, STRETCHING OUT MY HAND UPON EGYPT, AND I WILL BRING OUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEM."**

(According to the New Testament passage of Jude verse 5, it was JESUS who brought Israel out of Egypt. We only have ONE LORD Eph.4:4-6. In fact, even 2 early manuscripts read "Jesus" instead of "the Lord" in Jude verse 5.)

6 **AND MOSES AND AARON DID AS JESUS COMMANDED THEM, SO DID THEY.**
7 **AND MOSES WAS EIGHTY YEARS OLD, AND AARON HIS BROTHER WAS EIGHTY-THREE YEARS OLD, WHEN HE SPOKE TO PHARAOH.**
8 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,**
9 **"NOW IF PHARAOH SHOULD SPEAK TO YOU, SAYING, 'GIVE US A SIGN OR A WONDER,' THEN SHALL YOU SAY TO YOUR BROTHER AARON, 'TAKE YOUR STAFF AND CAST IT UPON THE GROUND BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS, AND IT SHALL BECOME A SERPENT.'"**
10 **AND MOSES AND AARON WENT IN BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS, AND THEY DID SO, AS JESUS COMMANDED THEM; AND AARON CAST DOWN HIS STAFF BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS, AND IT BECAME A SERPENT.**
(Another confirmation that JESUS belongs in these verses is that the KJV Assyrian Targum says "the YHWH", yet they claim that YHWH is a proper name. It doesn't make sense for the article "the" to be directly before a proper name, which shows that words were inserted in these passages.)
11 **BUT PHARAOH CALLED TOGETHER THE WISE MEN OF EGYPT, AND THE PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT, AND THE CHARMERS, ALSO OF THE EGYPTIANS DID LIKEWISE WITH THEIR SORCERIES.**
12 **AND THEY CAST DOWN EACH HIS STAFF, AND THEY BECAME SERPENTS, BUT THE STAFF OF AARON SWALLOWED UP THEIR STAFFS.**
13 **AND THE HEART OF PHARAOH WAS HARDENED, AND HE DID NOT OBEY THEM, AS JESUS TOLD THEM.**

The 1st Plague: Bloody Waters

14 **AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "THE HEART OF PHARAOH IS MADE HARD, SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT LET THE PEOPLE GO.**
15 **GO TO PHARAOH EARLY IN THE MORNING: BEHOLD, HE GOES FORTH TO THE WATER; AND YOU SHALL MEET HIM ON THE BANK OF THE RIVER, AND YOU SHALL TAKE IN YOUR HAND THE STAFF THAT WAS TURNED INTO A SERPENT.**
16 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS HAS SENT ME TO YOU, SAYING, "SEND MY PEOPLE AWAY, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME IN THE DESERT," AND, BEHOLD, EVEN UNTO NOW YOU HAVE NOT OBEYED.'"**
17 **THESE THINGS SAITH JESUS: "HEREBY SHALL YOU KNOW THAT I, JESUS, BEHOLD, I STRIKE WITH THE STAFF THAT IS IN MY HAND ON THE WATER WHICH IS IN THE RIVER, AND IT SHALL CHANGE IT INTO BLOOD.**
18 **(Based on the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.) AND THE FISH THAT ARE IN THE MIDST OF THE NILE SHALL DIE, AND THE NILE SHALL STINK; AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL WEARY OF DRINKING WATER FROM THE NILE."**

AND MOSES AND AARON WENT TO PHARAOH AND SAID TO HIM, "JESUS THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS SENT US TO YOU, SAYING, 'LET MY PEOPLE GO THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME IN THE WILDERNESS.' AND BEHOLD, YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED UNTIL NOW. THUS JESUS SAID: BY THIS YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS. BEHOLD I AM STRIKING THE WATER WHICH IS IN THE NILE WITH THE ROD THAT IS IN MY HAND AND IT SHALL BE TURNED TO BLOOD AND THE FISH THAT ARE IN THE MIDST OF THE NILE SHALL DIE AND THE RIVER SHALL STINK AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL WEARY OF DRINKING WATER FROM THE NILE."

19 **AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "SAY TO YOUR BROTHER AARON, TAKE YOUR STAFF IN YOUR HAND, AND STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND OVER THE WATERS OF EGYPT, AND OVER THEIR RIVERS, AND OVER THEIR CANALS, AND OVER THEIR PONDS, AND OVER ALL THEIR STANDING WATER, AND IT SHALL BECOME BLOOD: THAT THERE MAY BE BLOOD IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT, BOTH IN VESSELS OF WOOD AND OF STONE."**

20 **AND MOSES AND AARON DID SO, AS JESUS COMMANDED THEM; AND AARON HAVING LIFTED UP HIS HAND WITH HIS STAFF, STRUCK THE WATER IN THE RIVER BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS, AND CHANGED ALL THE WATER IN THE RIVER INTO BLOOD.**

(The Nile River was worshipped as god by the Egyptians. It was called "The Father of Life" and "The Father of the gods". JESUS was striking these false gods that they worshipped. The false gods became a plague to the Egyptians. They abhorred blood. So this first plague was a horror unto them.

Some of the water will turn to blood & the fish will die in the 2nd Trumpet of the 7th Seal in Rev.8:8

It will then be repeated in the 2nd vial/bowl of the Wrath of Theos, after the blowing of the 7th Trumpet, of the 7th Seal. Rev.16:3

Then again, a third time, in the 3rd bowl of Wrath in Rev.16:4-7. Perhaps 1/3 each time, ending with all water being blood.)

21 **AND THE FISH IN THE RIVER DIED, AND THE RIVER SMELLED BAD; AND THE EGYPTIANS COULD NOT DRINK WATER FROM THE RIVER, AND THE BLOOD WAS IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.**
22 **AND THE CHARMERS ALSO OF THE EGYPTIANS DID SO WITH THEIR SORCERIES; AND THE HEART OF PHARAOH WAS HARDENED,**

AND HE DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM, EVEN AS JESUS SAID.

23 AND PHARAOH TURNED AND ENTERED INTO HIS HOUSE, AND HE DID NOT EVEN SET HIS HEART UPON THIS.

24 AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS DUG AROUND ABOUT THE RIVER, SO AS TO DRINK WATER, FOR THEY COULD NOT DRINK WATER FROM THE RIVER.

25 AND SEVEN DAYS WERE FULFILLED AFTER JESUS HAD STRUCK THE RIVER.

(The first plague probably lasted at least 7 days or longer. There were 7 days before the next warning of Judgment was sent to Pharaoh.)

Exodus 8

The 2nd Plague: Frogs

1 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“GO IN TO PHARAOH, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, THESE THINGS SAYS JESUS: ‘SEND FORTH MY PEOPLE, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME.**

2 **AND IF YOU WILL NOT SEND THEM FORTH, BEHOLD, I WILL AFFLICT ALL YOUR BORDERS WITH FROGS:**

3 **AND THE RIVER SHALL TEEM WITH FROGS, AND THEY SHALL GO UP AND ENTER INTO YOUR HOUSES, AND INTO YOUR BED-CHAMBERS, AND UPON YOUR BEDS, AND UPON THE HOUSES OF YOUR SERVANTS, AND OF YOUR PEOPLE AND ON YOUR DOUGH, AND ON YOUR OVENS.**

4 **AND UPON YOU, AND UPON YOUR SERVANTS, AND UPON YOUR PEOPLE, SHALL THE FROGS COME UP.’ ”**

5 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“SAY TO AARON YOUR BROTHER, ‘STRETCH FORTH WITH THE HAND YOUR STAFF OVER THE RIVERS, AND OVER THE CANALS, AND OVER THE POOLS, AND BRING UP THE FROGS** *(Both the Dead Sea Scrolls & the Samaritan Pentateuch add the following to the end of this verse, but was missing in the LXX & Masoretic.)* **TO COME UP ON THE LAND OF EGYPT.’ ”**

AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, “STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND WITH YOUR ROD AND CAUSE FROGS TO COME UP ON THE LAND OF EGYPT.”

6 AND AARON STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND OVER THE WATERS OF EGYPT, AND BROUGHT UP THE FROGS: AND THE FROGS WERE BROUGHT UP, AND COVERED THE LAND OF EGYPT.

7 AND THE CHARMERS OF THE EGYPTIANS ALSO DID LIKEWISE WITH THEIR SORCERIES, AND BROUGHT UP THE FROGS ON THE LAND OF EGYPT.

8 AND PHARAOH CALLED MOSES AND AARON, AND SAID, “PRAY FOR ME TO JESUS, AND LET HIM TAKE AWAY THE FROGS FROM ME AND FROM MY PEOPLE; AND I WILL SEND THEM AWAY, AND THEY SHALL SACRIFICE TO JE.”

9 AND MOSES SAID TO PHARAOH, “APPOINT ME A TIME WHEN I SHALL PRAY FOR YOU, AND FOR YOUR SERVANTS, AND FOR YOUR PEOPLE, TO CAUSE THE FROGS TO DISAPPEAR FROM YOU, AND FROM YOUR PEOPLE, AND FROM YOUR HOUSES, ONLY IN THE RIVER SHALL THEY BE LEFT BEHIND.”

10 AND HE *(Pharaoh)* SAID, “ON TOMORROW.”

HE *(Moses)* SAID “THEREFORE, AS YOU HAVE SAID.

THAT YOU MAY KNOW, THAT THERE IS NO OTHER THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* BUT JESUS.

11 AND THE FROGS SHALL BE REMOVED AWAY FROM YOU, AND FROM YOUR HOUSES AND FROM THE VILLAGES, AND FROM YOUR SERVANTS, AND FROM YOUR PEOPLE.

ONLY IN THE RIVER THEY SHALL BE LEFT.”

12 AND MOSES AND AARON WENT FORTH FROM PHARAOH, AND MOSES CRIED TO JESUS CONCERNING THE RESTRICTION OF THE FROGS, AS PHARAOH APPOINTED HIM.

13 AND JESUS DID AS MOSES SAID, AND THE FROGS DIED OUT OF THE HOUSES, AND OUT OF THE VILLAGES, AND OUT OF THE FIELDS.

14 AND THEY GATHERED THEM TOGETHER IN HEAPS, AND THE LAND SMELLED BAD.

15 AND WHEN PHARAOH SAW THAT THERE WAS RELIEF, HIS HEART WAS HARDENED, AND HE DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM, JUST AS JESUS HAD SPOKEN.

The 3rd Plague: Gnats

16 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“SAY TO AARON, ‘STRETCH FORTH YOUR STAFF WITH YOUR HAND AND STRIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH;’ AND THERE SHALL BE LICE UPON BOTH MANKIND AND UPON FOUR FOOTED ANIMALS, AND IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.”**

17 SO AARON STRETCHED OUT HIS STAFF WITH HIS HAND, AND STRUCK THE DUST OF THE EARTH; AND THE LICE WERE ON MANKIND AND ON FOUR FOOTED ANIMALS, AND IN ALL THE DUST OF THE EARTH THERE WERE LICE.

18 AND THE CHARMERS ALSO DID SO WITH THEIR SORCERIES, TO BRING FORTH THE LOUSE, AND THEY COULD NOT. AND THE LICE WERE BOTH ON MANKIND AND ON THE FOUR FOOTED ANIMALS.

19 SO THE CHARMERS SAID TO PHARAOH, “THIS IS THE FINGER OF THEOS!”

BUT THE HEART OF PHARAOH WAS HARDENED, AND HE DID NOT OBEY THEM. AS JESUS SAID.

The 4th Plague: Dog-Flies

20 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“RISE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND STAND BEFORE PHARAOH. AND BEHOLD, HE WILL GO FORTH TO THE WATER, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, ‘THESE THINGS SAYS JESUS: SEND AWAY MY PEOPLE, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME IN THE DESERT.**

21 **AND IF YOU WILL NOT LET MY PEOPLE GO, BEHOLD, I SEND UPON YOU, AND UPON YOUR SERVANTS, AND UPON YOUR PEOPLE, AND UPON YOUR HOUSES, THE DOG-FLY. AND THE HOUSES OF THE EGYPTIANS SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE DOG-FLY, EVEN THROUGHOUT THE LAND UPON WHICH THEY ARE.** *(It may have been a swarm of different types of flying insects, but according to the LXX it did include the “dog fly”, the Ichneumon Fly, a*

bloodsucking insect which was peculiarly offensive to dogs, which were held in religious veneration by the Egyptians.)

22 **AND I WILL DISTINGUISH MARVELOUSLY IN THAT DAY THE LAND OF GOSHEN, ON WHICH MY PEOPLE DWELL, IN WHICH THE DOG-FLY SHALL NOT BE: THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF ALL THE EARTH.**

23 *(Based on the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.)* **AND I WILL MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN MY PEOPLE AND YOUR PEOPLE. THIS SIGN SHALL HAPPEN TOMORROW.’”**

AND MOSES AND AARON ENTERED BEFORE PHARAOH AND SAID TO HIM, “**THUS SAYS JESUS: LET MY PEOPLE GO THAT THEY MIGHT SERVE ME, FOR IF YOU DO NOT LET MY PEOPLE GO, BEHOLD, I WILL SEND SWARMS OF FLIES ON YOU AND ON YOUR SERVANTS AND ON YOUR PEOPLE AND IN YOUR HOUSES AND THE HOUSES OF EGYPT SHALL BE FILLED WITH SWARMS OF FLIES AND ALSO THE LAND WHERE THEY ARE. AND ON THAT DAY I WILL SET APART THE LAND OF GOSHEN WHERE MY PEOPLE DWELL THAT THERE MIGHT NOT BE ANY SWARMS IN ORDER THAT YOU MIGHT KNOW THAT I, JESUS, AM IN THE MIDST OF THE LAND. AND I WILL DISTINGUISH BETWEEN MY PEOPLE AND YOUR PEOPLE; THIS SIGN SHALL OCCUR TOMORROW.”**

24 **AND THE DOG-FLY CAME IN ABUNDANCE INTO THE HOUSES OF PHARAOH, AND INTO THE HOUSES OF HIS SERVANTS, AND INTO ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT; AND THE LAND WAS DESTROYED BY THE DOG-FLY.**

25 **AND PHARAOH CALLED MOSES AND AARON, SAYING, “GO AND SACRIFICE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) IN THE LAND.”** *(In the midst of Egypt without going into the desert.)*

26 **AND MOSES SAID, “IT CANNOT BE SO, FOR WE SHALL SACRIFICE TO JESUS OUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EGYPTIANS; FOR IF WE SACRIFICE THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EGYPTIANS BEFORE THEM, WE SHALL BE STONED.** *(The Egyptians would stone the Israelites if they commit sacrifice of the animals, as Egyptians worshipped many animals as if they were gods.)*

27 **WE WILL GO A JOURNEY OF THREE DAYS INTO THE DESERT, AND WE WILL SACRIFICE TO JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AS JESUS SAID TO US.”**

28 **AND PHARAOH SAID, “I WILL LET YOU GO, AND YOU WILL SACRIFICE TO YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) IN THE DESERT, BUT DO NOT GO VERY FAR AWAY: PRAY THEN FOR ME TO JE.”**

29 **AND MOSES SAID, “I THEN WILL GO FORTH FROM YOU AND PRAY TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND THE DOG-FLY SHALL DEPART BOTH FROM YOUR SERVANTS, AND FROM YOUR PEOPLE TOMORROW. DO NOT, YOU PHARAOH, DECEIVE AGAIN, SO AS NOT TO SEND THE PEOPLE AWAY TO DO SACRIFICE TO JE.”**

30 **AND MOSES WENT OUT FROM PHARAOH, AND PRAYED TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega).**

31 **AND JESUS DID AS MOSES SAID, AND REMOVED THE DOG-FLY FROM PHARAOH, AND FROM HIS SERVANTS, AND FROM HIS PEOPLE, AND THERE WAS NOT ONE LEFT.**

32 **AND PHARAOH HARDENED HIS HEART, EVEN ON THIS OCCASION, AND HE WOULD NOT SEND THE PEOPLE AWAY.** *(JESUS knew this would be Pharaoh's reaction, but nevertheless, JESUS remained faithful to His agreement to remove the dog flies.)*

Exodus 9

The 5th Plague: Livestock Struck

1 **AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “GO IN TO PHARAOH, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, ‘THESE THINGS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS; SEND MY PEOPLE AWAY THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME.**

2 **IF HOWEVER YOU WILL NOT SEND MY PEOPLE AWAY, BUT YET DETAIN THEM:**

3 **BEHOLD, THE HAND OF JESUS SHALL BE UPON YOUR CATTLE IN THE FIELDS, BOTH ON THE HORSES, AND ON THE DONKEYS, AND ON THE CAMELS AND OXEN AND SHEEP, AN EXCEEDINGLY GREAT LOSS OF LIFE.**

4 **AND I WILL MAKE A MARVELOUS DISTINCTION IN THAT TIME BETWEEN THE CATTLE OF THE EGYPTIANS AND THE CATTLE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL. NOTHING SHALL DIE OF ALL THAT IS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.’ ”**

5 *(Based on the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.)* **AND JESUS APPOINTED A SET TIME, SAYING, “TOMORROW, JESUS SHALL DO THIS THING IN THE LAND.”**

AND MOSES AND AARON ENTERED BEFORE PHARAOH AND SAID TO HIM, “**THUS SAYS JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS: LET MY PEOPLE GO THAT THEY MIGHT SERVE ME, FOR IF YOU REFUSE TO LET MY PEOPLE GO AND YOU STILL HOLD ON TO THEM, BEHOLD, THE HAND OF JESUS WILL BE ON YOUR LIVESTOCK WHICH IS IN THE FIELD, ON THE HORSES AND THE DONKEYS AND THE CAMELS; ON CATTLE AND SHEEP, A VERY SERIOUS MATTER. AND JESUS SHALL DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE LIVESTOCK OF ISRAEL AND THE LIVESTOCK OF EGYPT AND NOTHING SHALL DIE FROM ALL THAT BELONGS TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL. TOMORROW JESUS SHALL DO THIS THING IN THE LAND.”** *(“Appointed a set time”: This is not speaking of the 7th day. But similar language is used in Hebrews 4:7 where JESUS specifies only the 7th day of the week as a weekly day of rest & assembly.)*

6 **AND JESUS DID THIS THING ON THE NEXT DAY, AND ALL THE CATTLE OF THE EGYPTIANS DIED, BUT OF THE CATTLE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THERE DIED NOT ONE.**

7 **AND WHEN PHARAOH SAW, THAT OF ALL THE CATTLE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THERE DIED NOT ONE, THE HEART OF PHARAOH WAS HARDENED, AND HE DID NOT LET THE PEOPLE GO.**

The 6th Plague: Boils

8 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING, “TAKE YOU HANDFULS OF ASHES OF THE FURNACE, AND LET MOSES SCATTER IT TOWARD THE SKY BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS.**

9 **AND LET IT BECOME DUST OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THERE SHALL BE UPON MEN AND UPON BEASTS SORE BOILS BREAKING FORTH BOTH ON MEN AND ON BEASTS, IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.”**

(In Rev.16:1-2, in the end time Wrath of Theos in the final 40-45 days before JESUS comes back, There will be sores on the people who took the mark of the beast which is Islam [which includes false Christianity], Nazism & Communism.)

10 SO HE TOOK OF THE ASHES OF THE FURNACE BEFORE PHARAOH, AND MOSES SCATTERED IT TOWARD THE SKY, AND IT BECAME SORE BOILS BREAKING FORTH BOTH ON MEN AND ON BEAST.

11 AND THE PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT COULD NOT STAND BEFORE MOSES BECAUSE OF THE SORES, FOR THE SORES WERE ON THE PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT, AND IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.

12 AND JESUS HARDENED PHARAOH'S HEART, AND HE DID NOT OBEY THEM, AS JESUS APPOINTED.

The 7th Plague: Hailstones

13 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"RISE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND STAND BEFORE PHARAOH; AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'THESE THINGS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS, SEND AWAY MY PEOPLE THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME.**

14 **FOR AT THIS PRESENT TIME DO I SEND FORTH ALL MY PLAGUES INTO YOUR HEART, AND THE HEART OF YOUR SERVANTS AND OF YOUR PEOPLE; THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THERE IS NOT ANOTHER SUCH AS I IN ALL THE EARTH.**

15 **FOR NOW I WILL STRETCH FORTH MY HAND AND STRIKE YOU AND KILL YOUR PEOPLE, AND YOU SHALL BE CONSUMED FROM OFF THE EARTH.**

16 **AND FOR THIS PURPOSE HAVE YOU BEEN PRESERVED, THAT I MIGHT DISPLAY IN YOU MY STRENGTH, AND THAT MY NAME MIGHT BE PUBLISHED IN ALL THE EARTH.**

17 **DO YOU THEN YET EXERT YOURSELF TO HINDER MY PEOPLE, SO AS NOT TO LET THEM GO?**

18 **BEHOLD, TOMORROW AT THIS HOUR I WILL RAIN A VERY GREAT HAIL, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN IN EGYPT, FROM THE TIME IT WAS CREATED UNTIL THIS DAY.**

19 *(Based on the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.)* AND NOW THEREFORE BRING IN YOUR CATTLE AND ALL THAT YOU HAVE IN THE FIELD, FOR EVERY MAN AND BEAST THAT SHALL BE FOUND IN THE FIELD AND SHALL NOT BE BROUGHT HOME, THE HAIL SHALL COME DOWN UPON THEM AND THEY SHALL DIE."

AND MOSES AND AARON ENTERED BEFORE PHARAOH AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS JESUS, THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF THE HEBREWS: LET MY PEOPLE GO THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME. FOR THIS TIME I WILL SEND ALL MY PLAGUES UPON YOUR HEART, AND UPON YOUR SERVANTS AND YOUR PEOPLE THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THERE IS NONE LIKE ME IN ALL THE EARTH, FOR NOW I HAVE SENT FORTH MY HAND TO STRIKE YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE WITH A PLAGUE AND CUT YOU OFF FROM THE LAND. BUT, INDEED, FOR THIS REASON I HAVE ALLOWED YOU TO STAND, TO SHOW YOU MY POWER AND TO DECLARE MY NAME THROUGHOUT THE EARTH. YET STILL YOU EXALT YOURSELF AGAINST MY PEOPLE BY NOT LETTING THEM GO. BEHOLD, TOMORROW ABOUT THIS TIME I WILL CAUSE VERY HEAVY HAIL TO FALL, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN IN EGYPT SINCE THE DAY IT WAS FOUNDED EVEN UNTIL NOW. NOW THEREFORE SEND, GATHER YOUR CATTLE AND ALL THAT YOU HAVE IN THE FIELD; EVERY MAN AND BEAST THAT SHALL BE FOUND IN THE FIELD AND SHALL NOT BE BROUGHT HOME, THE HAIL SHALL COME DOWN UPON THEM, AND THEY SHALL DIE."

20 THOSE OF THE SERVANTS OF PHARAOH THAT FEARED THE WORD OF JESUS, GATHERED THEIR CATTLE INTO THE HOUSES.

21 AND HE THAT DID NOT ATTEND IN HIS MIND TO THE WORD OF JESUS, LEFT THE CATTLE IN THE FIELDS.

22 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND TO HEAVEN, AND THERE SHALL BE HAIL ON ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT, BOTH ON THE MEN AND ON THE CATTLE, AND ON EVERY PLANT OF THE FIELD THROUGHOUT THE LAND."**

23 AND MOSES STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND TO THE SKY, AND JESUS SENT THUNDERING AND HAIL; AND THE FIRE RAN ALONG UPON THE GROUND, AND JESUS RAINED HAIL ON ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.

24 SO THERE WAS HAIL AND FLAMING FIRE MINGLED WITH HAIL; AND THE HAIL WAS VERY GREAT, SUCH AS WAS NOT IN EGYPT, FROM THE TIME THERE WAS A NATION UPON IT.

(This was a supernatural event created by JESUS similar to the 1st Trumpet of the 7th Seal in Rev.8:7)

25 AND THE HAIL STRUCK IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT BOTH MAN AND BEAST, AND THE HAIL STRUCK ALL THE GRASS IN THE FIELD, AND THE HAIL BROKE IN PIECES ALL THE TREES IN THE FIELD.

26 ONLY IN THE LAND OF GOSHEN WHERE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE, THE HAIL WAS NOT.

27 AND PHARAOH SENT AND CALLED MOSES AND AARON, AND SAID TO THEM, "I HAVE SINNED THIS TIME. JESUS IS RIGHTEOUS, AND I AND MY PEOPLE ARE WICKED.

28 PRAY THEN FOR ME TO JESUS, AND LET HIM CAUSE THE THUNDERING OF THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* TO CEASE, AND THE HAIL AND THE FIRE, AND I WILL SEND YOU FORTH AND YOU SHALL REMAIN NO LONGER."

29 AND MOSES SAID TO HIM, "WHEN I SHALL HAVE DEPARTED FROM THE CITY, I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HANDS TO JESUS, AND THE THUNDERING SHALL CEASE, AND THE HAIL AND THE RAIN SHALL BE NO LONGER, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THE EARTH IS JESUS'.

30 BUT AS FOR YOU AND YOUR SERVANTS, I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE NOT YET FEARED JE."

31 AND THE FLAX AND THE BARLEY WERE STRUCK, FOR THE BARLEY WAS ADVANCED, AND THE FLAX WAS SEEDING.

32 BUT THE WHEAT AND THE RYE WERE NOT STRUCK, FOR THEY WERE LATE. *(From the description of the crops, it may have been what we know as the month of February.)*

33 AND MOSES WENT FORTH FROM PHARAOH OUT OF THE CITY, AND STRETCHED OUT HIS HANDS TO JESUS, AND THE THUNDERS CEASED AND THE HAIL, AND THE RAIN DID NOT DROP ON THE EARTH.

34 AND WHEN PHARAOH SAW THAT THE RAIN AND THE HAIL AND THE THUNDERS CEASED, HE CONTINUED TO SIN; AND HE HARDENED HIS HEART, AND THE HEART OF HIS SERVANTS.

35 AND THE HEART OF PHARAOH WAS HARDENED, AND HE DID NOT SEND FORTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AS JESUS SAID TO MOSES.

Exodus 10

The 8th Plague: Locusts

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “GO IN TO PHARAOH: FOR I HAVE HARDENED HIS HEART AND THE HEART OF HIS SERVANTS, THAT THESE SIGNS MAY COME UPON THEM;

2 (Based upon the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.) AND THAT YOU MAY SPEAK IN THE HEARING OF YOUR SON, AND OF YOUR SON'S SON, THAT WHICH I HAVE DONE IN EGYPT, AND MY SIGNS WHICH I HAVE PERFORMED AMONG THEM, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD.

AND YOU SHALL SAY TO PHARAOH, ‘THUS SAYS JESUS, THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS: HOW LONG WILL YOU REFUSE TO HUMBLE YOURSELF BEFORE ME? LET MY PEOPLE GO, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME. FOR, IF YOU REFUSE TO LET MY PEOPLE GO, BEHOLD, TOMORROW I WILL BRING LOCUSTS TO YOUR COUNTRY, AND THEY SHALL COVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH, SO THAT ONE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO SEE THE EARTH. AND THEY SHALL EAT THE REMNANT WHICH ESCAPED, WHICH REMAINS TO YOU FROM THE HAIL, AND SHALL EAT EVERY TREE WHICH GROWS FOR YOU OUT OF THE FIELD. AND YOUR HOUSES SHALL BE FILLED, AND THE HOUSES OF ALL YOUR SERVANTS, AND THE HOUSES OF ALL THE EGYPTIANS; AS NEITHER YOUR FATHERS NOR YOUR FATHERS' FATHERS HAVE SEEN, SINCE THE DAY THAT THEY WERE UPON THE EARTH UNTO THIS DAY.’”

3 AND MOSES AND AARON WENT IN BEFORE PHARAOH, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, “THESE THINGS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF THE HEBREWS, ‘HOW LONG DO YOU REFUSE TO REVERENCE ME? SEND MY PEOPLE AWAY, THAT THEY MAY SERVE ME.

4 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT SEND MY PEOPLE AWAY, BEHOLD, AT THIS HOUR TOMORROW I WILL BRING AN ABUNDANCE OF LOCUSTS UPON ALL YOUR COASTS.

5 AND THEY SHALL COVER THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO SEE THE EARTH; AND THEY SHALL DEVOUR ALL THAT IS LEFT OF THE ABUNDANCE OF THE EARTH, WHICH THE HAIL HAS LEFT YOU, AND SHALL DEVOUR EVERY TREE THAT GROWS FOR YOU ON THE LAND.

6 AND YOUR HOUSES SHALL BE FILLED, AND THE HOUSES OF YOUR SERVANTS, AND ALL THE HOUSES IN ALL THE LAND OF THE EGYPTIANS; THINGS WHICH YOUR FOREFATHERS HAVE NEVER SEEN, NOR THEIR FOREFATHERS, FROM THE DAY THAT THEY WERE UPON THE EARTH UNTIL THIS DAY.’”

AND MOSES TURNED AWAY AND DEPARTED FROM PHARAOH.

7 AND THE SERVANTS OF PHARAOH SAY TO HIM, “HOW LONG SHALL THIS BE A SNARE TO US? SEND AWAY THE MEN, THAT THEY MAY SERVE THE THEOS. WILL YOU KNOW THAT EGYPT IS DESTROYED?”

8 AND THEY BROUGHT BACK BOTH MOSES AND AARON TO PHARAOH; AND HE SAID TO THEM, “GO AND SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS; BUT WHO ARE THEY THAT ARE GOING WITH YOU?”

9 AND MOSES SAID, “WE WILL GO WITH THE YOUNG AND THE OLD, WITH OUR SONS, AND DAUGHTERS, AND SHEEP, AND OXEN, FOR IT IS A FIESTA OF JE.”

(The Holy Fiesta/Festival days existed BEFORE Moses was born. They are now listed in Lev.23. They are NOT the festivals of Moses. But rather, are the Festivals of JESUS.)

10 AND HE (Pharaoh) SAID TO THEM, “SO LET JESUS BE WITH YOU: WHEN I WILL SEND YOU AWAY. MUST I SEND AWAY YOUR CHILDREN ALSO? SEE THAT CALAMITY IS ATTACHED TO YOU.

11 NOT SO! BUT LET THE ADULT MALES GO AND SERVE THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), FOR THIS YOU YOURSELVES SEEK.” AND THEY CAST THEM OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF PHARAOH.

12 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND LET THE LOCUST COME UP ON THE LAND, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR EVERY HERB OF THE LAND, AND ALL THE FRUIT OF THE TREES, WHICH THE HAIL LEFT.”

13 AND MOSES LIFTED UP HIS STAFF TOWARDS THE SKY. AND JESUS BROUGHT A SOUTH WIND UPON THE EARTH, ALL THAT DAY AND ALL THAT NIGHT: THE MORNING DAWNED, AND THE SOUTH WIND BROUGHT UP THE LOCUSTS,

14 AND BROUGHT THEM UP OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT. AND THEY RESTED IN VERY GREAT ABUNDANCE OVER ALL THE BORDERS OF EGYPT. BEFORE THEM THERE WERE NOT SUCH LOCUSTS, NEITHER AFTER THEM SHALL THERE BE.

15 AND THEY COVERED THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND THE LAND WAS WASTED, AND THEY DEVOURED ALL THE PLANTS OF THE LAND, AND ALL THE FRUIT OF THE TREES, WHICH WAS LEFT BY THE HAIL: THERE WAS NO GREEN THING LEFT ON THE TREES, NOR ON ALL THE PLANTS OF THE FIELD, IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.

16 AND PHARAOH RUSHED TO CALL MOSES AND AARON, SAYING, “I HAVE SINNED BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS, AND AGAINST YOU.

17 PARDON THEREFORE MY SIN YET THIS TIME, AND PRAY TO JESUS YOUR THEOS, AND LET HIM TAKE AWAY FROM ME THIS DEATH.”

18 AND MOSES WENT FORTH FROM PHARAOH, AND PRAYED TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega).

19 AND JESUS BROUGHT IN THE OPPOSITE DIRECTION, A STRONG WIND FROM THE SEA, AND TOOK UP THE LOCUSTS AND CAST THEM INTO THE RED SEA, AND THERE WAS NOT ONE LOCUST LEFT IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.

20 AND JESUS HARDENED THE HEART OF PHARAOH, AND HE DID NOT SEND AWAY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

The 9th Plague: Darkness

21 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND TO THE SKY, AND LET THERE BE DARKNESS OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT, DARKNESS THAT MAY BE FELT.”

22 AND MOSES STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND TO THE SKY, AND THERE WAS DARKNESS, VERY BLACK, EVEN A STORM OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT THREE DAYS.

(There will be darkness in the 6th Seal in Rev.6:12-13

Then again in the 4th Trumpet of the 7th Seal. The 1/3 in Rev.8:12 could refer to a 1/3 part of the Earth? Additional darkness will come in the 5th bowl of The Wrath of Theos in Rev.16:10)

23 AND FOR THREE DAYS NO MAN SAW HIS BROTHER, AND NO MAN ROSE UP FROM HIS BED FOR THREE DAYS.

BUT ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD LIGHT IN ALL THE PLACES WHERE THEY WERE.

24 AND PHARAOH CALLED MOSES AND AARON, SAYING, "GO, SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS, ONLY LEAVE YOUR SHEEP AND YOUR OXEN, AND LET YOUR CHILDREN DEPART WITH YOU."

25 AND MOSES SAID, "NAY, BUT YOU SHALL GIVE TO US WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES, WHICH WE WILL SACRIFICE TO JESUS OUR THEOS.

26 AND OUR CATTLE SHALL GO WITH US, AND WE WILL NOT LEAVE A HOOF BEHIND, FOR OF THEM WE WILL TAKE TO SERVE JESUS OUR THEOS: BUT WE DO NOT KNOW IN WHAT MANNER WE SHALL SERVE JESUS OUR THEOS, UNTIL WE ARRIVE THERE."

27 BUT JESUS HARDENED THE HEART OF PHARAOH, AND HE WOULD NOT LET THEM GO.

28 AND PHARAOH SAYS, "DEPART FROM ME, BEWARE OF SEEING MY FACE AGAIN, FOR IN WHAT DAY YOU SHALL APPEAR BEFORE ME, YOU SHALL DIE."

29 AND MOSES SAYS, "YOU HAVE SAID. I WILL NOT APPEAR IN YOUR PRESENCE AGAIN."

Exodus 11

The 10th Plague: Death for Egypt's Firstborn

1 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "I WILL YET BRING ONE MORE PLAGUE UPON PHARAOH AND UPON EGYPT, AND AFTER THAT HE WILL SEND YOU FORTH FROM THERE. AND WHENEVER HE SENDS YOU FORTH WITH EVERY THING, HE WILL INDEED DRIVE YOU OUT!

2 SPEAK THEREFORE SECRETLY IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE, AND LET EVERY ONE ASK OF HIS NEIGHBOUR JEWELS OF SILVER AND GOLD, AND RAIMENT."

3 AND JESUS GAVE HIS PEOPLE FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND THEY LENT TO THEM. AND THE MAN MOSES WAS VERY GREAT BEFORE THE EGYPTIANS, AND BEFORE PHARAOH, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS.

4 AND MOSES SAID, "THESE THINGS SAITH JESUS, 'ABOUT MIDNIGHT I GO FORTH INTO THE MIDST OF EGYPT.

5 AND EVERY FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT SHALL DIE, FROM THE FIRST-BORN OF PHARAOH THAT SITS ON THE THRONE, EVEN TO THE FIRST-BORN OF THE WOMAN-SERVANT THAT IS BY THE MILL, AND TO THE FIRST-BORN OF ALL CATTLE.

6 AND THERE SHALL BE A GREAT CRY THROUGH ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT, SUCH AS HAS NOT BEEN, AND SUCH SHALL NOT BE REPEATED ANY MORE.

7 BUT AMONG ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL NOT A DOG SNARL WITH HIS TONGUE, EITHER AT MAN OR BEAST; THAT YOU MAY KNOW HOW WIDE A DISTINCTION JESUS WILL MAKE BETWEEN THE EGYPTIANS AND JESRAEL.

8 AND ALL THESE YOUR SERVANTS SHALL COME DOWN TO ME, AND DO ME REVERENCE, SAYING, "GO FORTH", YOU AND ALL THE PEOPLE OVER WHOM YOU PRESIDE, AND AFTERWARDS I WILL GO FORTH."

9 AND MOSES WENT FORTH FROM PHARAOH WITH WRATH. AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "PHARAOH WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU, THAT I MAY GREATLY MULTIPLY MY SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT."

10 AND MOSES AND AARON WORKED ALL THESE SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT BEFORE PHARAOH. AND JESUS HARDENED THE HEART OF PHARAOH, AND HE DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY TO SEND FORTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

Exodus 12

The First Passover

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, SAYING,

2 "THIS MONTH SHALL BE TO YOU THE **BEGINNING OF MONTHS: IT IS THE FIRST TO YOU AMONG THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR.** (See Exo 34:18)

3 SPEAK TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'ON THE TENTH OF THIS MONTH LET THEM TAKE EACH MAN A LAMB ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, EVERY MAN A LAMB FOR HIS HOUSEHOLD.

4 AND IF THEY BE FEW IN A HOUSEHOLD, SO THAT THERE ARE NOT ENOUGH FOR THE LAMB, HE SHALL TAKE WITH HIMSELF HIS NEIGHBOUR THAT LIVES NEAR TO HIM, AS TO THE NUMBER OF SOULS, EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH SUFFICES HIM SHALL MAKE A RECKONING FOR THE LAMB.

5 IT SHALL BE TO YOU A LAMB UNBLEMISHED, A MALE OF A YEAR OLD: YOU SHALL TAKE IT OF THE LAMBS AND THE GOATS.

6 AND IT SHALL BE KEPT BY YOU UNTIL THE FOURTEENTH OF THIS MONTH, AND ALL THE MULTITUDE OF THE **CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL** SHALL KILL IT TOWARD EVENING.

(This word "congregation" shows that the physical bloodline nation of Jacob/Israel spiritually represented a foreshadowing of the New Covenant Church. Romans 2:28-29 Romans 9:6-8 The New Covenant congregation still observes Passover & the Days of Unleavened Bread, John 6:53 1 Cor. 5:8 but in the remembrance of the sacrifice of JESUS, our eternal Passover for us. We observe Passover by partaking in Communion with wine & unleavened bread & foot-washing [1 Cor.11:24 Matthew 26:26-29 Mark 14:17-21 Luke 22:19 John 13:1-17] ONCE per year, only on Passover, at sunset on the 14th of the first month, in the creation calendar of the moon, sun and stars, which usually is in March/April. We take communion only if we are baptized in JESUS Name and only with other people who are surrendered to JESUS & baptized in JESUS Name. 1 Cor.11:17-34 2 Cor.13:5 Exodus 12:43)

7 AND THEY SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD, AND SHALL PUT IT ON THE TWO DOOR-POSTS, AND ON THE LINTEL, IN THE HOUSES IN WHICHSOEVER THEY SHALL EAT THEM.

8 AND THEY SHALL EAT THE FLESH IN THIS NIGHT ROAST WITH FIRE, AND THEY SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD WITH BITTER HERBS. (We no longer need to do the bitter herbs or any of these other extra temporary

instructions. Now we only do the wine, bread & foot washing on Passover, NO meal and no animal.)

9 **YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF IT RAW NOR SODDEN IN WATER, BUT ONLY ROAST WITH FIRE, THE HEAD WITH THE FEET AND THE INNER PARTS.**

10 **NOTHING SHALL BE LEFT OF IT TILL THE MORNING, AND A BONE OF IT YOU SHALL NOT BREAK; BUT THAT WHICH IS LEFT OF IT TILL THE MORNING YOU SHALL BURN WITH FIRE.**

(The fact that the Passover lamb meal had to be finished eaten before sunrise, proves that the 24 hour day starts at sunrise and NOT at sunset & that the Passover communion should be consumed only on Passover, & not on any other day. The Hebrews did NOT learn the sunset to sunset practice until they learned it from the pagan Assyrians & Babylonians.

The bones not broken was a foreshadowing that JESUS' legs would not be broken.)

11 **AND THUS SHALL YOU EAT IT: YOUR LOINS GIRDED, AND YOUR SANDALS ON YOUR FEET, AND YOUR STAVES IN YOUR HANDS, AND YOU SHALL EAT IT IN A HURRY. IT IS A PASSOVER TO JESUS.** (Not to Moses.)

12 **AND I WILL GO THROUGHOUT THE LAND OF EGYPT IN THAT NIGHT, AND WILL STRIKE EVERY FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT BOTH MAN AND BEAST, AND ON ALL THE GODS OF EGYPT WILL I EXECUTE VENGEANCE. I AM JESUS.**

13 **AND THE BLOOD SHALL BE FOR A SIGN TO YOU ON THE HOUSES IN WHICH YOU ARE, AND I WILL SEE THE BLOOD, AND WILL PROTECT YOU, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE ON YOU THE PLAGUE OF DESTRUCTION, WHEN I STRIKE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.**

14 **AND THIS DAY SHALL BE TO YOU A MEMORIAL, AND YOU SHALL KEEP IT A FIESTA TO JESUS THROUGH ALL YOUR GENERATIONS; YOU SHALL KEEP IT A FIESTA, FOR A CONTINUAL COMMANDMENT** (until new universe & new Earth of Rev.21-22).

15 **SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD** (G106 azumos. Gen. 19:3 Matt. 26:17), **AND FROM THE FIRST DAY YOU SHALL HAVE UTTERLY REMOVED LEAVEN** (G2219 zyme/zume = enzymes for the purpose of rising bread/grains. Matt. 13:33; 1 Cor. 5:6-8 Gal. 5:9) **FROM YOUR HOUSES.**

FROM THE FIRST DAY UNTIL THE SEVENTH DAY, WHOEVER SHALL EAT LEAVEN (G2219 zyme/zume/enzymes for the purpose of rising bread), **THAT SOUL SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM JESRAEL.**

(Before the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread, we remove all bread leavening from our houses. This means any bread grain that has yeast or leavening and any leavening agent that we would normally use to cause a bread product to rise. The context of leavening in food is always in relationship to bread and bread grains. Therefore we do not need to remove soup if there is not anything inside the soup that would be puffed/fluffed up. Leavening/rising represents sin, 1 Cor.5:8. The process of the removal of leavening AND the 7 days of Unleavened Bread, pictures the ongoing process of removal of sin from our lives, even after we have already been saved by the Passover Lamb of JESUS, until we finally come to the fullness and sinless state that we must reach before we can be turned to Spirit. 1 Peter 1:16 Matthew 5:48 and 1 John 3:1-9 That is why we need two resurrections.)

16 **AND THE FIRST DAY SHALL BE CALLED HOLY, AND THE SEVENTH DAY SHALL BE A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY TO YOU: YOU SHALL DO NO SERVILE WORK ON THEM, ONLY AS MANY THINGS AS WILL NECESSARILY BE DONE BY EVERY SOUL, THIS ONLY SHALL BE DONE BY YOU.**

(We are commanded to attend services if at all possible, as long as that service is being held by a truly called minister of Jesus who will be teaching the truth. We are NOT commanded to attend a church of lies & deceit.

We meet on Passover to take Communion. It is not a commanded day of rest. We start eating Unleavened bread at sunset on Passover evening.

Then on the first day after Passover, it is the 1st day of the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread. The 1st day and the 7th day of these 7 days are commanded assemblies and commanded days of rest.)

17 **AND YOU SHALL KEEP THIS COMMANDMENT, FOR ON THIS DAY WILL I BRING OUT YOUR FORCE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; AND YOU SHALL MAKE THIS DAY A CONTINUAL COMMANDMENT FOR YOU THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS.** (HE brought Israel out of Egypt on the day after Passover, on the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread. This again proves that the days go from sunrise to sunrise.)

18 **BEGINNING THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD FROM EVENING** (sunset Deut.16:6), **TILL THE TWENTY-FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, TILL EVENING** (sunset). (See Lev.23:1-8 for more on Passover & 7 Days of Unleavened Bread.)

19 **SEVEN DAYS LEAVEN SHALL NOT BE FOUND IN YOUR HOUSES; WHOSOEVER SHALL EAT ANYTHING LEAVENED, THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL, BOTH AMONG THE OCCUPIERS OF THE LAND AND THE ORIGINAL INHABITANTS.** (The Festival Days are NOT just for Jews. The Jews were only one of the twelve tribes of Israel. All twelve tribes observed the Festivals of JESUS. The Festivals are also for Gentiles of all nations. See also John 12:20, Zech.14)

20 **YOU SHALL EAT NOTHING LEAVENED, BUT IN ALL YOUR DWELLINGS, YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD."** (Not only are we to NOT eat leavening, but we are also TO eat unleavened bread.)

21 **AND MOSES CALLED ALL THE ELDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND SAID TO THEM, "GO AWAY AND TAKE TO YOURSELVES A LAMB ACCORDING TO YOUR FAMILIES, AND SLAY THE PASSOVER.**

22 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE A BUNCH OF HYSSOP, AND HAVING DIPPED IT INTO SOME OF THE BLOOD THAT IS BY THE DOOR, YOU SHALL TOUCH THE LINTEL, AND SHALL PUT IT UPON BOTH DOOR-POSTS, EVEN OF THE BLOOD WHICH IS BY THE DOOR; BUT YOU SHALL NOT GO OUT EVERY ONE FROM THE DOOR OF HIS HOUSE UNTIL THE MORNING.**

23 AND JESUS SHALL PASS BY TO STRIKE THE EGYPTIANS, AND SHALL SEE THE BLOOD UPON THE LINTEL, AND UPON BOTH THE DOOR-POSTS; AND JESUS SHALL PASS BY THE DOOR, AND SHALL NOT ALLOW THE DESTROYER TO ENTER INTO YOUR HOUSES TO STRIKE YOU. (Ps. 78:49, 2 Sam. 24:15-17, Heb. 11:28)

24 AND KEEP YOU THIS THING AS A COMMANDMENT FOR YOURSELF AND FOR YOUR CHILDREN UNTIL THE END THEREOF.

25 AND IF YOU SHOULD ENTER INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS SHALL GIVE YOU, AS HE HAS SPOKEN, KEEP THIS SERVICE.

26 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOUR SONS SAY TO YOU, 'WHAT IS THIS SERVICE?'

27 THAT YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THIS PASSOVER IS A SACRIFICE TO JESUS, AS HE DEFENDED THE HOUSES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN EGYPT, WHEN HE STRUCK THE EGYPTIANS, BUT DELIVERED OUR HOUSES.'

28 AND THE PEOPLE BOWED AND WORSHIPPED. AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED AND DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES AND AARON, SO DID THEY.

29 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT MIDNIGHT THAT JESUS STRUCK ALL THE FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, FROM THE FIRST-BORN OF PHARAOH THAT SAT ON THE THRONE, TO THE FIRST-BORN OF THE CAPTIVE MAID IN THE DUNGEON, AND THE FIRST BORN OF ALL CATTLE.

30 AND PHARAOH ROSE UP BY NIGHT, AND HIS SERVANTS, AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS; AND THERE WAS A GREAT CRY IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT, FOR THERE WAS NOT A HOUSE IN WHICH THERE WAS NOT ONE DEAD.

Jesrael's Exodus from Egypt

31 AND PHARAOH CALLED MOSES AND AARON BY NIGHT, AND SAID TO THEM, "RISE AND DEPART FROM MY PEOPLE, BOTH YOU AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL. GO AND SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS, EVEN AS YOU SAY.

32 AND TAKE WITH YOU YOUR SHEEP, AND YOUR OXEN: BLESS ME ALSO, I PRAY YOU."

33 AND THE EGYPTIANS CONSTRAINED THE PEOPLE, SO THAT THEY CAST THEM OUT OF THE LAND QUICKLY, FOR THEY SAID, "WE ALL SHALL DIE."

34 AND THE PEOPLE TOOK THEIR DOUGH BEFORE THEIR MEAL WAS LEAVENED, BOUND UP AS IT WAS IN THEIR GARMENTS, ON THEIR SHOULDERS.

35 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID AS MOSES COMMANDED THEM, AND THEY DEMANDED OF THE EGYPTIANS ARTICLES OF SILVER AND GOLD AND APPAREL.

36 AND JESUS GAVE HIS PEOPLE FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND THEY GAVE TO THEM; AND THEY PLUNDERED THE EGYPTIANS.

37 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED FROM RAMESSES TO SUCCOTH, TO THE FULL NUMBER OF SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND FOOTMEN, BESIDES WOMEN & CHILDREN.

38 AND A GREAT MIXED COMPANY WENT UP WITH THEM, AND SHEEP AND OXEN AND VERY MUCH CATTLE. *(Some Egyptians went with them. Counting all people, it was surely over a million people which is why it took ALL night for them to cross the riverbed or lake bed.)*

39 AND THEY BAKED THE DOUGH WHICH THEY BROUGHT OUT OF EGYPT, UNLEAVENED LOAVES, FOR IT HAD NOT BEEN LEAVENED; FOR THE EGYPTIANS THREW THEM OUT, AND THEY COULD NOT REMAIN, NEITHER DID THEY PREPARE PROVISION FOR THEMSELVES FOR THE JOURNEY.

40 AND THE SOJOURNING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHILE THEY SOJOURNED IN THE LAND OF EGYPT AND THE LAND OF CANAAN, WAS FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS. *(The Israelites were not in slavery in Egypt the entire 430 years. The 430 years includes the time that Abraham & his descendants were in Canaan before they came into Egypt. They were in Egypt for only 215 yrs, and in slavery for only 80-144 yrs. Compare Gal.3:16-17 with Exo.12:40)*

41 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS, ALL THE FORCES (armies) OF JESUS CAME FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT BY NIGHT. *(The night after Passover. It was the first night of the Festival of Unleavened Bread.)*

42 IT IS A NIGHT TO BE OBSERVED TO JESUS, FOR THAT HE HAVING BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; THAT VERY NIGHT IS A NIGHT TO BE OBSERVED TO JESUS, SO THAT IT SHOULD BE TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO THEIR GENERATIONS. *(On the 15th day of the first month, in March/April, in the evening, we should gather together in fellowship to remember when JESUS brought our forefathers out of Egypt. This symbolizes JESUS bringing us out of Babylon & sin. We remember what JESUS has done in history but we also remember what HE has done for us in the new covenant meaning.)*

Instructions for the Passover

43 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES AND AARON, "THIS IS THE LAW OF THE PASSOVER: NO STRANGER SHALL EAT OF IT. (Law: G3551, This word refers to the Law of GOD, in contrast to the temporary old covenant ordinances, done away by the New Covenant Blood & Body of JESUS The Christ.

The Ten Commandments, 7th Day Commanded Rest & Assembly, and the annual Festivals/Holy Days are Laws established from creation UNTIL the next recreation of the New Universe/heavens & New Earth, NOT temporary ordinances. See Exo 21:1, Matt.5:17-48. Notice also that this was before Mount Sinai.

"No stranger shall eat of it": People who are not in submission to JESUS, and are not Saved & baptized in water in JESUS Name, should not partake in the Passover Communion of wine & unleavened bread every year on Passover Day at sunset. Communion is only for SAVED people. 1 Cor.11:27-32 & 2 Cor.13:5)

44 AND EVERY SLAVE OR SERVANT BOUGHT WITH MONEY, HIM YOU SHALL CIRCUMCISE, AND THEN SHALL HE EAT OF IT.

(Circumcision was done away with by the Blood of the eternal Passover Lamb of God, Jesus. But spiritually, this verse

represents that a person must be circumcised in heart, Saved, Romans 2:28-29 Romans 9:4-11, before they partake in Communion.)

45 **A SOJOURNER OR HIRELING SHALL NOT EAT OF IT.**

46 **IN ONE HOUSE SHALL IT BE EATEN, AND YOU SHALL NOT CARRY OF THE FLESH OUT FROM THE HOUSE; AND A BONE OF IT YOU SHALL NOT BREAK.**

(Representing that none of JESUS' bones were broken.)

47 **ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL KEEP IT.**

(Only the congregation members keep it. Not strangers who never come to church. The old covenant physical tribes of Israel foreshadow the New Covenant Church, Body of Christ.)

48 **AND IF ANY IMMIGRANT CONVERT SHALL COME TO YOU TO KEEP THE PASSOVER TO JESUS, YOU SHALL CIRCUMCISE EVERY MALE OF HIM, AND THEN SHALL HE APPROACH TO SACRIFICE IT, AND HE SHALL BE EVEN AS THE ORIGINAL INHABITANT OF THE LAND; NO UNCIRCUMCISED PERSON SHALL EAT OF IT.**

49 **THERE SHALL BE ONE LAW TO THE NATIVE, AND TO THE CONVERT COMING AMONG YOU.**" (It didn't & doesn't matter what nation or race a person is as long as they are adopted into the Family of JESUS. Rms. 11)

50 **AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES AND AARON FOR THEM, SO THEY DID.**

51 **AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT JESUS BROUGHT OUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH THEIR FORCES.**

Exodus 13

Dedication of the Firstborn

1 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**

2 **"SANCTIFY TO ME EVERY FIRST BORN, FIRST PRODUCED, OPENED FROM EVERY WOMB AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BOTH OF MAN AND BEAST. IT IS MINE."**

3 **AND MOSES SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "REMEMBER THIS DAY, IN WHICH YOU CAME FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, FOR WITH A STRONG HAND JESUS BROUGHT YOU FORTH THERE; AND LEAVEN SHALL NOT BE EATEN.**

4 **FOR ON THIS DAY YOU GO FORTH IN THE MONTH OF NEW.**

("New": Passover was the 14th day. The day of departure was on the 15th. These dates were in the first, new, month of a new year. This would be in March/April. Spring Equinox occurs on March 20 every year. The first day of the month/moon of a new year is the day of first new crescent moon after Spring Equinox.

All modern names of months and days are Babylonian names. JESUS just calls them by their numbers, and as "new".)

5 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SHALL HAVE BROUGHT YOU INTO THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, AND THE CHETTITES, AND AMORITES, AND HEVITES, AND JEBUSITES, AND GERGESITES, AND PHEREZITES, WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE YOU, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, THAT YOU SHALL PERFORM THIS SERVICE IN THIS MONTH.**

6 **SIX DAYS YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY IS A FIESTA TO JESUS.**

7 **SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD (G106 azumos. Exo.12:15). NOTHING LEAVENED (G2220.1 Exo. 12:19-20 Lev. 2:11. Context: breads/grains leavened by enzymes) SHALL BE SEEN WITH YOU, NEITHER SHALL YOU HAVE LEAVEN (G2219 zyme/zume/enzymes for the purpose of rising bread. Exo.12:15) IN ALL YOUR BOUNDARIES (property lines). (See note on 12:15)**

8 **AND YOU SHALL TELL YOUR SON IN THAT DAY, SAYING, 'THEREFORE JESUS DEALT THUS WITH ME, AS I WAS GOING OUT OF EGYPT.'**

9 **AND IT SHALL BE TO YOU A SIGN/MARK/BRANDING UPON YOUR HAND AND A MEMORIAL ABOVE YOUR EYES (forehead), THAT THE LAW OF JESUS MAY BE IN YOUR MOUTH, FOR WITH A STRONG HAND JESUS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) BROUGHT YOU OUT OF EGYPT. (See verse 16, Deut.6:8, Deut.11:18. Compare the Mark of the Beast in Rev.13:18. The Mark of the Beast is NOT a microchip, tattoo, credit card or some form of currency. It is what is spiritually in your mind & works of your hands. The Festivals, Holy Days, are a sign/mark/branding that you belong to JESUS. Those with the mark of the beast observe Islamic holidays including Christmas & Easter. See proof at www.isawthelightministries.com)**

10 **AND PRESERVE YOU THIS LAW ACCORDING TO THE TIMES OF THE SEASONS, FROM YEAR TO YEAR.**

(We should NOT take communion every week or every month or just any time of the year of our choosing. But rather, ONLY at the appointed time of Passover.)

11 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SHALL BRING YOU INTO THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND SHALL GIVE IT YOU,**

12 **THAT YOU SHALL SET APART EVERY OFFSPRING OPENING THE WOMB, THE MALES TO JESUS, EVERY ONE THAT OPENS THE WOMB OUT OF THE HERDS OR AMONG YOUR CATTLE, AS MANY AS YOU SHALL HAVE: YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THE MALES TO JESUS.**

13 **EVERY OFFSPRING OPENING THE WOMB OF THE DONKEY YOU SHALL CHANGE FOR A SHEEP; AND IF YOU WILL NOT CHANGE IT, YOU SHALL REDEEM IT: EVERY FIRST BORN OF MAN OF YOUR SONS SHALL YOU REDEEM.**

14 **AND IF YOUR SON SHOULD ASK YOU HEREAFTER, SAYING, 'WHAT IS THIS?' THEN YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'WITH A STRONG HAND JESUS BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE.'**

15 **AND WHEN PHARAOH HARDENED HIS HEART SO AS NOT TO SEND US AWAY, HE (Jesus) KILLED EVERY FIRST BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, BOTH THE FIRST BORN OF MAN AND THE FIRST BORN OF BEAST; THEREFORE DO I SACRIFICE EVERY OFFSPRING THAT OPENS THE WOMB, THE MALES TO JESUS, AND EVERY FIRST-BORN OF MY SONS I WILL REDEEM.**

16 **AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN UPON YOUR HAND, AND IMMOVABLE BEFORE YOUR EYES, FOR WITH A STRONG HAND JESUS BROUGHT YOU OUT OF EGYPT.**

Jesrael's Wilderness Detour

17 AND WHEN PHARAOH SENT FORTH THE PEOPLE, THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) DID NOT LEAD THEM BY THE WAY OF THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, THOUGH IT WAS NEAR; BECAUSE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID, LEST AT ANY TIME THE PEOPLE TURN AROUND WHEN THEY SEE WAR, AND RETURN TO EGYPT.

18 AND THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) LED THE PEOPLE ROUND BY THE WAY TO THE DESERT, TO THE RED SEA: AND IN THE FIFTH GENERATION THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

(There was a closer way. But the people would have turned around and went back to Egypt out of fear.)

19 AND MOSES TOOK THE BONES OF JOSEPH WITH HIM, FOR HE HAD SOLEMNLY ADJURED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL SURELY VISIT YOU, AND YOU SHALL CARRY UP MY BONES THERE WITH YOU.'

20 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED FROM SUCCOTH, AND ENCAMPED IN OTHOM BY THE DESERT.

21 AND THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) LED THEM, IN THE DAY BY A PILLAR OF CLOUD, TO SHOW THEM THE WAY, AND IN THE NIGHT BY A PILLAR OF FIRE.

22 AND THE PILLAR OF CLOUD FAILED NOT BY DAY, NOR THE PILLAR OF FIRE BY NIGHT, BEFORE ALL THE PEOPLE. *(The pillar of cloud & fire led them for 40 years!)*

Exodus 14

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND LET THEM TURN AND ENCAMP BEFORE THE VILLAGE, BETWEEN MAGDOL AND THE SEA, OPPOSITE BEEL-SEPTHON: BEFORE THEM SHALL YOU ENCAMP BY THE SEA.

3 AND PHARAOH WILL SAY TO HIS PEOPLE, 'AS FOR THESE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THEY ARE WANDERING IN THE LAND, FOR THE DESERT HAS SHUT THEM IN.'

4 AND I WILL HARDEN THE HEART OF PHARAOH, AND HE SHALL PURSUE AFTER THEM; AND I WILL BE GLORIFIED IN PHARAOH, AND IN ALL HIS HOST, AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JE." AND THEY DID SO.

The Egyptians Pursue Jesrael

5 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO THE KING OF THE EGYPTIANS THAT THE PEOPLE HAD FLED: AND THE HEART OF PHARAOH WAS TURNED, AND THAT OF HIS SERVANTS AGAINST THE PEOPLE; AND THEY SAID, 'WHAT IS THIS THAT WE HAVE DONE, TO LET THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GO, SO THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SERVE US?'

6 SO PHARAOH YOKED HIS CHARIOTS, AND LED OFF ALL HIS PEOPLE WITH HIMSELF:

7 HAVING ALSO TAKEN SIX HUNDRED CHOSEN CHARIOTS, AND ALL THE CAVALRY OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND RULERS OVER ALL.

8 AND JESUS HARDENED THE HEART OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND OF HIS SERVANTS, AND HE PURSUED AFTER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT FORTH WITH A HIGH HAND.

9 AND THE EGYPTIANS PURSUED AFTER THEM, AND FOUND THEM ENCAMPED BY THE SEA; AND ALL THE CAVALRY AND THE CHARIOTS OF PHARAOH, AND THE HORSEMEN, AND HIS HOST WERE BEFORE THE VILLAGE, OVER AGAINST BEEL-SEPTHON.

10 AND PHARAOH APPROACHED, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAVING LOOKED UP, BEHELD, AND THE EGYPTIANS ENCAMPED BEHIND THEM: AND THEY WERE VERY GREATLY TERRIFIED, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO JESUS;

11 AND SAID TO MOSES, "BECAUSE THERE WERE NO GRAVES IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, HAVE YOU BROUGHT US FORTH TO SLAY US IN THE DESERT? WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US, HAVING BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT?"

12 IS NOT THIS THE WORD WHICH WE SPOKE TO YOU IN EGYPT, SAYING, 'LET US ALONE THAT WE MAY SERVE THE EGYPTIANS? FOR IT IS BETTER FOR US TO SERVE THE EGYPTIANS THAN TO DIE IN THIS DESERT?'"

13 AND MOSES SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "BE OF GOOD COURAGE: STAND AND SEE THE SALVATION WHICH IS FROM JESUS, WHICH HE WILL WORK FOR US THIS DAY; FOR AS YOU HAVE SEEN THE EGYPTIANS TODAY, YOU SHALL SEE THEM AGAIN NO MORE FOREVER.

14 JESUS SHALL FIGHT FOR YOU, AND YOU SHALL HOLD YOUR PEACE."

Escape through the Red Sea

15 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "WHY CRY YOU TO ME? SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND LET THEM PROCEED.

16 AS FOR YOU, LIFT UP YOUR ROD, AND STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND OVER THE SEA, AND DIVIDE IT, AND LET THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ENTER INTO THE MIDST OF THE SEA ON THE DRY LAND.

17 AND LO! I WILL HARDEN THE HEART OF PHARAOH AND OF ALL THE EGYPTIANS, AND THEY SHALL GO IN AFTER THEM; AND I WILL BE GLORIFIED UPON PHARAOH, AND ON ALL HIS HOST, AND ON HIS CHARIOTS AND HIS HORSES.

18 AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I AM GLORIFIED UPON PHARAOH AND UPON HIS CHARIOTS AND HIS HORSES."

19 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) THAT WENT BEFORE THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL REMOVED AND WENT BEHIND, AND THE PILLAR OF THE CLOUD ALSO REMOVED FROM BEFORE THEM AND STOOD BEHIND THEM.

20 AND IT WENT BETWEEN THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE EGYPTIANS AND THE ENCAMPMENT OF JESRAEL, AND STOOD; AND THERE WAS DARKNESS AND BLACKNESS; AND THE NIGHT PASSED, AND THEY DID NOT COME NEAR TO ONE ANOTHER DURING THE WHOLE NIGHT.

21 AND MOSES STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND OVER THE SEA, AND JESUS PULLED BACK THE SEA WITH A STRONG SOUTH WIND ALL THE NIGHT, AND MADE THE SEA DRY, AND THE WATER WAS DIVIDED.

22 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT INTO THE MIDST OF THE SEA ON THE DRY LAND, AND THE WATER OF IT WAS A WALL ON THE RIGHT HAND AND A WALL ON THE LEFT.

23 AND THE EGYPTIANS PURSUED THEM AND WENT IN AFTER THEM, AND EVERY HORSE OF PHARAOH, AND HIS CHARIOTS, AND HIS

HORSEMEN, INTO THE MIDST OF THE SEA.

24 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MORNING WATCH THAT JESUS LOOKED FORTH ON THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE EGYPTIANS THROUGH THE PILLAR OF FIRE AND CLOUD, AND TROUBLED THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE EGYPTIANS,

25 AND BOUND THE AXIS OF THEIR CHARIOTS, AND CAUSED THEM TO GO WITH DIFFICULTY; AND THE EGYPTIANS SAID, "LET US FLEE FROM THE FACE OF JESRAEL, FOR JESUS FIGHTS FOR THEM AGAINST THE EGYPTIANS!"

26 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND OVER THE SEA, AND LET THE WATER BE TURNED BACK TO ITS PLACE, AND LET IT COVER THE EGYPTIANS COMING BOTH UPON THE CHARIOTS AND THE RIDERS."**

27 AND MOSES STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND OVER THE SEA, AND THE WATER RETURNED TO ITS PLACE TOWARD DAYBREAK; AND THE EGYPTIANS FLED FROM THE WATER, AND JESUS SHOOK OFF THE EGYPTIANS IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA.

28 AND THE WATER RETURNED AND COVERED THE CHARIOTS AND THE RIDERS, AND ALL THE FORCES OF PHARAOH, WHO ENTERED AFTER THEM INTO THE SEA: AND THERE WAS NOT EVEN ONE LEFT OF THEM.

29 BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT ALONG DRY LAND IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA, AND THE WATER WAS TO THEM A WALL ON THE RIGHT HAND, AND A WALL ON THE LEFT.

30 SO JESUS DELIVERED JESRAEL IN THAT DAY FROM THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND JESRAEL SAW THE EGYPTIANS DEAD BY THE SHORE OF THE SEA.

31 AND JESRAEL SAW THE MIGHTY HAND, THE THINGS WHICH JESUS DID TO THE EGYPTIANS; AND THE PEOPLE FEARED JESUS, AND THEY BELIEVED THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND MOSES HIS SERVANT.

Exodus 15

Moses's Song of Deliverance

1 THEN SANG MOSES AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THIS SONG TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND SPOKE, SAYING, "LET US SING TO JESUS, FOR HE IS VERY GREATLY GLORIFIED: HORSE AND RIDER HE HAS THROWN INTO THE SEA.

2 HE WAS TO ME A HELPER AND PROTECTOR FOR SALVATION: THIS IS MY ALMIGHTY ALPHA AND I WILL GLORIFY HIM; MY FOREFATHER'S/FATHER'S THEOS, AND I WILL EXALT HIM.

3 JESUS BRINGING WARS TO END, JESUS IS HIS NAME.

4 HE HAS CAST THE CHARIOTS OF PHARAOH AND HIS ARMY/MULTITUDE INTO THE SEA, THE CHOSEN MOUNTED CAPTAINS: THEY WERE SWALLOWED UP IN THE RED SEA.

5 HE COVERED THEM WITH THE SEA: THEY SANK TO THE DEPTH LIKE A STONE.

6 YOUR RIGHT HAND, O THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), HAS BEEN GLORIFIED IN STRENGTH; YOUR RIGHT HAND, O THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), HAS BROKEN THE ENEMIES.

7 AND IN THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR GLORY YOU HAVE BROKEN THE ADVERSARIES TO PIECES: YOU SENT FORTH YOUR WRATH, IT DEVOURED THEM AS STUBBLE.

8 AND BY THE BREATH OF YOUR ANGER THE WATER PARTED ASUNDER; THE WATERS WERE CONGEALED AS A WALL, THE WAVES WERE CONGEALED IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA.

9 THE ENEMY SAID, 'I WILL PURSUE, I WILL OVERTAKE, I WILL DIVIDE THE SPOILS; I WILL SATISFY MY SOUL, I WILL DESTROY WITH MY SWORD, MY HAND SHALL HAVE DOMINION'.

10 YOU SENT FORTH YOUR WIND, THE SEA COVERED THEM; THEY SANK LIKE LEAD IN THE MIGHTY WATER.

11 WHO IS LIKE TO YOU AMONG THE DEITIES/SPIRITS, O LORD? WHO IS LIKE TO YOU? GLORIFIED IN HOLINESS, MARVELOUS IN GLORIES, DOING WONDERS. (*Ps. 86:8-9 Rev.15:4*)

12 YOU STRETCH FORTH YOUR RIGHT HAND, THE EARTH SWALLOWED THEM UP.

13 YOU HAVE GUIDED IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS THIS YOUR PEOPLE WHOM YOU HAVE REDEEMED, BY YOUR STRENGTH YOU HAVE CALLED THEM INTO YOUR HOLY RESTING PLACE.

14 THE NATIONS HEARD AND WERE ANGRY, AGONY HAS SEIZED ON THE DWELLERS AMONG THE PHILISTINES.

15 THEN THE PRINCES OF EDMOM, AND THE CHIEFS OF THE MOABITES HURRIED; *while* TREMBLING TOOK HOLD UPON THEM, ALL THE INHABITANTS OF CANAAN MELTED AWAY.

16 LET TREMBLING AND FEAR FALL UPON THEM; BY THE GREATNESS OF YOUR ARM, LET THEM BECOME AS STONE; UNTIL YOUR PEOPLE PASS OVER, O LORD, UNTIL THESE, YOUR PEOPLE *have* PASSED OVER, WHOM YOU HAVE ACQUIRED.

17 BRING THEM IN AND PLANT THEM IN THE MOUNTAIN OF THEIR INHERITANCE, IN YOUR PREPARED HABITATION, WHICH YOU, O JESUS, HAVE PREPARED; THE SANCTUARY, O LORD, WHICH YOUR HANDS HAVE MADE READY.

18 JESUS REIGNS FOREVER AND EVER AND EVER..."

19 FOR THE HORSE OF PHARAOH WENT IN WITH THE CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN INTO THE SEA, AND JESUS BROUGHT UPON THEM THE WATER OF THE SEA, BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WALKED THROUGH DRY LAND IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA.

20 AND MARIAM THE PROPHETESS, THE SISTER OF AARON, HAVING TAKEN A DRUM IN HER HAND, THEN THERE WENT FORTH ALL THE WOMEN AFTER HER WITH DRUMS AND DANCES.

21 AND MARIAM LED THEM, SAYING, "LET US SING TO JESUS, FOR HE HAS BEEN VERY GREATLY GLORIFIED: THE HORSE AND RIDER HAS HE CAST INTO THE SEA."

Bitter Water at Marah

22 SO MOSES BROUGHT UP THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE RED SEA, AND BROUGHT THEM INTO THE DESERT OF SUR; **AND THEY WENT THREE DAYS IN THE DESERT**, AND FOUND NO WATER TO DRINK.

23 AND THEY CAME TO MERRHA, AND COULD NOT DRINK OF MERRHA, FOR IT WAS BITTER; THEREFORE HE NAMED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, BITTERNESS.

24 AND THE PEOPLE MURMURED AGAINST MOSES, SAYING, "WHAT SHALL WE DRINK?"

25 AND MOSES CRIED TO JESUS. AND JESUS SHOWED HIM WOOD, AND HE CAST IT INTO THE WATER, AND THE WATER WAS SWEETENED. THERE HE ESTABLISHED TO THEM REGULATIONS AND JUDGMENTS, AND THERE HE TESTED THEM, *(The wood could have been a staff, tree branch or any kind of wood.)*

26 AND SAID, **“IF YOU WILL INDEED HEAR THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*, AND DO THINGS PLEASING BEFORE HIM, AND WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS COMMANDS, AND KEEP ALL HIS REGULATIONS, NO DISEASE WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON THE EGYPTIANS WILL I BRING UPON YOU, FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* THAT HEALS YOU.”**

27 AND THEY CAME TO ELIM, AND THERE WERE THERE TWELVE FOUNTAINS OF WATER, AND SEVENTY STEMS OF PALM-TREES; AND THEY ENCAMPED THERE BY THE WATERS.

Exodus 16

Manna and Quail from Heaven

1 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM ELIM, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CAME TO THE DESERT OF SIN, WHICH IS BETWEEN ELIM AND SINAI; AND ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY, IN THE SECOND MONTH AFTER THEIR DEPARTURE FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT,

2 ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MURMURED AGAINST MOSES AND AARON.

3 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID TO THEM, “WOULD WE HAD DIED STRUCK BY JESUS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, WHEN WE SAT BY THE FLESH-POTS, AND ATE BREAD TO THE FULL! FOR YOU HAVE BROUGHT US OUT INTO THIS DESERT, TO SLAY ALL THIS CONGREGATION WITH HUNGER.”

4 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“BEHOLD, I WILL RAIN BREAD UPON YOU OUT OF HEAVEN: AND THE PEOPLE SHALL GO FORTH, AND THEY SHALL GATHER THEIR DAILY PORTION FOR THE DAY, THAT I MAY TRY THEM WHETHER THEY WILL WALK IN MY LAW OR NOT.**

5 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS ON THE SIXTH DAY THAT THEY SHALL PREPARE WHATSOEVER THEY HAVE BROUGHT IN, AND IT SHALL BE DOUBLE OF WHAT THEY SHALL HAVE GATHERED FOR THE DAY, DAILY.”**

(Again before Mount Sinai. Here “the Law” is referring to the weekly 7th Day of Rest. In Exo 12:43 it referred to Passover and the Days of Unleavened Bread.)

6 AND MOSES AND AARON SAID TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, “AT EVENING YOU SHALL KNOW THAT JESUS HAS BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT;

7 AND IN THE MORNING YOU SHALL SEE THE GLORY OF JESUS, FOR HE HEARS YOUR MURMURING AGAINST THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* AND WHO ARE WE, THAT YOU CONTINUE TO MURMUR AGAINST US?”

8 AND MOSES SAID, “THIS SHALL BE WHEN JESUS GIVES YOU IN THE EVENING FLESH TO EAT, AND BREAD IN THE MORNING TO THE FULL, BECAUSE JESUS HAS HEARD YOUR MURMURING, WHICH YOU MURMUR AGAINST US. AND WHAT ARE WE? FOR YOUR MURMURING IS NOT AGAINST US, BUT AGAINST THEOS” *(Alpha & Omega)*.

9 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, “SAY TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ‘COME NEAR BEFORE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*; FOR HE HAS HEARD YOUR MURMURING.’”

10 AND WHEN AARON SPOKE TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY TURNED TOWARD THE DESERT, THEN THE GLORY OF JESUS APPEARED IN A CLOUD.

11 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

12 **“I HAVE HEARD THE MURMURING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: SPEAK TO THEM, SAYING, ‘TOWARDS EVENING YOU SHALL EAT FLESH, AND IN THE MORNING YOU SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH BREAD; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*.’”**

13 AND IT WAS EVENING, AND QUAILS CAME UP AND COVERED THE CAMP:

14 IN THE MORNING IT CAME TO PASS AS THE DEW CEASED ROUND ABOUT THE CAMP, THAT, BEHOLD, ON THE FACE OF THE DESERT WAS A SMALL THING LIKE WHITE CORIANDER SEED, AS FROST UPON THE EARTH.

15 AND WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAW IT, THEY SAID ONE TO ANOTHER, “WHAT IS THIS?” FOR THEY DID NOT KNOW WHAT IT WAS; AND MOSES SAID TO THEM,

16 “THIS IS THE BREAD WHICH JESUS HAS GIVEN YOU TO EAT. THIS IS THAT WHICH JESUS HAS APPOINTED. GATHER OF IT EACH MAN FOR HIS FAMILY, A HOMER FOR EACH PERSON, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF YOUR SOULS, GATHER EACH OF YOU WITH HIS FELLOW-LODGERS.”

17 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID SO, AND GATHERED SOME MUCH AND SOME LESS.

18 AND HAVING MEASURED THE HOMER FULL, HE THAT GATHERED MUCH HAD NOTHING OVER, AND HE THAT HAD GATHERED LESS HAD NO LACK; EACH GATHERED ACCORDING TO THE NEED OF THOSE WHO BELONGED TO HIM.

19 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, “LET NO MAN LEAVE ANY OF IT UNTIL THE MORNING.”

(Morning would be the Seventh Day of Rest. It did NOT start at sunset.)

20 BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY MOSES, BUT SOME LEFT OF IT TILL THE MORNING; AND IT BRED WORMS AND SMELLED BAD: AND MOSES WAS IRRITATED WITH THEM.

21 AND THEY GATHERED IT EVERY MORNING, EACH MAN WHAT HE NEEDED, AND WHEN THE SUN WAXED HOT IT MELTED.

22 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SIXTH DAY, THEY GATHERED DOUBLE WHAT WAS NEEDED, TWO HOMERS FOR ONE MAN; AND ALL THE CHIEFS OF THE CONGREGATION WENT IN AND REPORTED IT TO MOSES.

23 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, “IS NOT THIS THE WORD WHICH JESUS SPOKE? **TOMORROW IS THE REST, A HOLY REST TO JESUS: BAKE THAT YOU WILL BAKE, AND BOIL THAT YOU WILL BOIL, AND ALL THAT IS LEFT OVER, LAY UP FOR YOU, FOR TOMORROW.”**

24 AND THEY LEFT OF IT TILL THE MORNING, AS MOSES COMMANDED THEM; AND IT DID NOT SMELL BAD, NEITHER WAS THERE A WORM IN IT.

25 AND MOSES SAID, “EAT THAT TODAY, FOR TODAY IS A REST TO JESUS. IT SHALL NOT BE FOUND IN THE FIELD.

26 SIX DAYS YOU SHALL GATHER IT, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY IS A REST, FOR THERE SHALL BE NONE ON THAT DAY.”

27 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SEVENTH DAY THAT SOME OF THE PEOPLE WENT FORTH TO GATHER, AND FOUND NONE.
(By this disbelief, lack of faith & trust, and disobedience, did the Israelites provoke Theos in the Wilderness. See Hebrews 3-4 which declares that we must still observe/keep the Seventh Day of Rest and not provoke JESUS as they did in Exodus. See Psalm 95:9-11 Exo 17:2)

28 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“HOW LONG ARE YOU UNWILLING TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY COMMANDS AND MY LAW?”**

29 **SEE, FOR JESUS HAS GIVEN YOU THIS DAY AS THE REST, THEREFORE HE HAS GIVEN YOU ON THE SIXTH DAY THE BREAD OF TWO DAYS: YOU SHALL SIT EACH OF YOU IN YOUR HOUSES; LET NO ONE GO FORTH FROM HIS PLACE ON THE SEVENTH DAY.”** (Acts 1:12)

30 AND THE PEOPLE KEPT REST ON THE SEVENTH DAY.

31 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CALLED THE NAME OF IT “MAN” (Manna) AND IT WAS AS WHITE CORIANDER SEED, AND THE TASTE OF IT AS A WAFER WITH HONEY.
(“Man” was a Paleo-Hebrew, Greek, word for “What is it?” It is NOT the same word that is translated as “man” when referring to males & mankind.)

32 AND MOSES SAID, “THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS COMMANDED, **FILL A HOMER WITH MANna, TO BE LAID UP FOR YOUR GENERATIONS; THAT THEY MAY SEE THE BREAD WHICH YOU ATE IN THE DESERT, WHEN JESUS LED YOU FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.”**

33 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, “TAKE A GOLDEN POT, AND CAST INTO IT ONE FULL HOMER OF MANna; AND YOU SHALL LAY IT UP BEFORE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), TO BE KEPT FOR YOUR GENERATIONS,

34 AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.”

AND AARON LAID IT UP BEFORE THE TESTIMONY TO BE KEPT.

35 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL **ATE MANna FORTY YEARS**, UNTIL THEY CAME TO THE LAND **THEY ATE THE MANna**, UNTIL THEY CAME TO THE BORDER OF THE LAND OF CANAAN.

36 NOW THE HOMER WAS THE TENTH PART OF THREE MEASURES. *(Omer is a tenth of an ephah.)*

Exodus 17

Water from the Rock

1 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED FROM THE DESERT OF SIN, ACCORDING TO THEIR ENCAMPMENTS, BY THE WORD OF JESUS; AND THEY ENCAMPED IN RAPHAIDIN: AND THERE WAS NO WATER FOR THE PEOPLE TO DRINK.

2 AND THE PEOPLE CONTENDED AGAINST MOSES, SAYING, “GIVE US WATER, THAT WE MAY DRINK.” AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, “WHY DO YOU CONTEND AGAINST ME, AND WHY CHALLENGE YOU JESUS?” *(See Hebrews 3-4 Exo 16:20-27)*

3 AND THE PEOPLE THIRSTED THERE FOR WATER, AND THERE THE PEOPLE MURMURED AGAINST MOSES, SAYING, “WHY IS THIS? HAVE YOU BROUGHT US UP OUT OF EGYPT TO SLAY US AND OUR CHILDREN AND OUR CATTLE WITH THIRST?”
(There is more than one way that the people need to tame their tongue/mouth. If we are thirsty, come to JESUS. HE will provide the proper eternal satisfaction rather than the temporary gratification. Proper Faith/Trust/Belief in JESUS & in His appointed, ordained leaders, will prevent the chaos that comes from dry carnal mouths which provoke JESUS & His Servants to anger.)

4 AND MOSES CRIED TO JESUS, SAYING, “WHAT SHALL I DO TO THIS PEOPLE? YET A LITTLE WHILE AND THEY WILL STONE ME!”

5 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“GO BEFORE THIS PEOPLE, AND TAKE TO YOURSELF OF THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE; AND THE STAFF WITH WHICH YOU STRUCK THE RIVER, TAKE IN YOUR HAND, AND YOU SHALL GO.**

6 **BEHOLD, I STAND THERE BEFORE YOU COME, ON THE ROCK IN HOREB, AND YOU SHALL STRIKE THE ROCK, AND WATER SHALL COME OUT FROM IT, AND THE PEOPLE SHALL DRINK.”** AND MOSES DID SO BEFORE THE SONS OF JESRAEL.

7 AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, “PEIRASMOS” *(meaning Challenge)*, AND “TEMPTING/CONTEMPT”, BECAUSE OF THE CONTEMPT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND BECAUSE THEY CHALLENGED JESUS, SAYING, “IS JESUS **AMONG US** OR NOT?”

Jesrael Defeats the Amalekites

8 AND AMALEC CAME AND FOUGHT WITH JESRAEL IN RAPHAIDIN.

9 AND MOSES SAID TO JEHOSHEA (Joshua), “CHOOSE OUT FOR YOURSELF MIGHTY MEN, AND GO FORTH AND SET THE ARMY IN ARRAY AGAINST AMALEC TOMORROW; AND, BEHOLD, I SHALL STAND ON THE TOP OF THE HILL, AND THE STAFF OF THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WILL BE IN MY HAND.”

10 AND JEHOSHEA DID AS MOSES SAID TO HIM, AND HE WENT OUT AND SET THE ARMY IN ARRAY AGAINST AMALEC, AND MOSES AND AARON AND OR WENT UP TO THE TOP OF THE HILL.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN MOSES LIFTED UP HIS HANDS, JESRAEL PREVAILED; AND WHEN HE LET DOWN HIS HANDS, AMALEC PREVAILED.

12 BUT THE HANDS OF MOSES WERE HEAVY, AND THEY TOOK A STONE AND PUT IT UNDER HIM, AND HE SAT UPON IT; AND AARON AND OR SUPPORTED HIS HANDS ONE ON THIS SIDE AND THE OTHER ON THAT, AND THE HANDS OF MOSES WERE SUPPORTED TILL THE GOING DOWN OF THE SUN.

13 AND JEHOSHEA ROUTED AMALEC AND ALL HIS PEOPLE WITH THE SLAUGHTER OF THE SWORD.

14 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“WRITE THIS FOR A MEMORIAL IN A SCROLL, AND SPEAK THIS IN THE EARS OF JEHOSHEA; FOR I WILL UTTERLY ERASE THE MEMORIAL OF AMALEC FROM UNDER HEAVEN.”**

- 15 AND MOSES BUILT AN ALTAR TO JESUS, AND CALLED THE NAME OF IT, "JESUS MY REFUGE."
16 **FOR WITH A HIDDEN HAND** JESUS WAGES WAR UPON AMALEC TO ALL GENERATIONS.

Exodus 18

Jethro's Visit to Moses

- 1 AND JOTHOR (Jethro) THE PRIEST OF MIDIAN, THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES, HEARD OF ALL THAT JESUS DID TO HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL; FOR JESUS BROUGHT JESRAEL OUT OF EGYPT.
2 AND JOTHOR THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES, TOOK SEPPHORA THE WIFE OF MOSES AFTER SHE HAD BEEN SENT AWAY,
3 AND HER TWO SONS: THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS GERSAM, *because* HIS FATHER (*Moses*) SAID, "I WAS A SOJOURNER IN A FOREIGN LAND."
4 AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND, ELIEZER. (*Because Moses*) SAID, "FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHER IS MY HELPER, AND HE HAS RESCUED ME OUT OF THE HAND OF PHARAOH."
5 AND JOTHOR THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES, AND HIS SONS AND HIS WIFE, WENT FORTH TO MOSES INTO THE DESERT, WHERE HE ENCAMPED ON THE MOUNT OF THEOS.
6 AND IT WAS TOLD MOSES, SAYING, "BEHOLD, YOUR FATHER-IN-LAW JOTHOR IS COMING TO YOU, AND YOUR WIFE AND TWO SONS WITH HIM."
7 AND MOSES WENT FORTH TO MEET HIS FATHER-IN-LAW, AND DID HIM REVERENCE, AND KISSED HIM, AND THEY EMBRACED EACH OTHER, AND HE BROUGHT THEM INTO THE TENT.
8 AND MOSES RELATED TO HIS FATHER-IN-LAW ALL THINGS THAT JESUS DID TO PHARAOH AND ALL THE EGYPTIANS FOR JESRAEL'S SAKE, AND ALL THE LABOUR THAT HAD BEFALLEN THEM IN THE JOURNEY, AND THAT JESUS HAD RESCUED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF PHARAOH, AND OUT OF THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIANS.
9 AND JOTHOR WAS AMAZED AT ALL THE GOOD THINGS WHICH JESUS DID TO THEM, BECAUSE HE RESCUED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIANS AND OUT OF THE HAND OF PHARAOH.
10 AND JOTHOR SAID, "**BLESSED BE JESUS**, BECAUSE HE HAS RESCUED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIANS AND OUT OF THE HAND OF PHARAOH."
(*"Blessed" is G2128 which is related to G2127 and G2129.*
"Blessed Be JE" here is very closely related to "EL-E-LU-JE" shouted by the Saints in Heaven in Rev.19:1)
11 NOW I KNOW THAT JESUS IS GREAT ABOVE ALL DEITIES/GODS, FOR THIS REASON, BECAUSE OF (*what was*) PLACED UPON THEM.
12 AND JOTHOR THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES TOOK WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), FOR AARON AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL CAME TO EAT BREAD WITH THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).

Jethro's Wise Advice

- 13 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER TOMORROW THAT MOSES SAT TO JUDGE THE PEOPLE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE STOOD BY MOSES FROM MORNING TILL EVENING.
14 AND JOTHOR HAVING SEEN ALL THAT MOSES DID TO THE PEOPLE, SAID "WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU DO TO THE PEOPLE? WHY DO YOU SIT ALONE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE STAND BY YOU FROM MORNING TILL EVENING?"
15 AND MOSES SAID TO HIS FATHER-IN-LAW, "BECAUSE THE PEOPLE COME TO ME TO SEEK JUDGMENT FROM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).
16 FOR WHENEVER THERE IS A DISPUTE AMONG THEM, AND THEY COME TO ME, I GIVE JUDGMENT UPON EACH, AND I TEACH THEM THE ORDINANCES OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND HIS LAW."
17 AND THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES SAID TO HIM, "YOU DON'T DO THIS THING CORRECTLY,
18 YOU WILL WEAR AWAY WITH INTOLERABLE WEARINESS, BOTH YOURSELF AND ALL THIS PEOPLE WHICH IS WITH YOU. THIS THING IS HARD, YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO ENDURE IT YOURSELF ALONE.
19 NOW THEN LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND I WILL ADVISE YOU, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE WITH YOU. BE YOU TO THE PEOPLE IN THE THINGS PERTAINING TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL BRING THEIR MATTERS TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).
20 AND YOU SHALL TESTIFY TO THEM THE ORDINANCES OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) **AND** HIS LAW, AND YOU SHALL SHOW TO THEM THE WAYS IN WHICH THEY SHALL WALK, AND THE WORKS WHICH THEY SHALL DO.
21 AND SEEK OUT FOR YOURSELF OUT OF ALL THE PEOPLE, ABLE MEN, FEARING THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), RIGHTEOUS MEN, HATING PRIDE, AND YOU SHALL SET OVER THE PEOPLE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AND CAPTAINS OF FIFTIES, AND CAPTAINS OF TENS.
22 AND THEY SHALL JUDGE THE PEOPLE AT ALL TIMES. AND THE MAJOR MATTERS THEY SHALL BRING TO YOU, BUT THEY SHALL JUDGE THE SMALLER CASES; SO THEY SHALL RELIEVE YOU AND HELP YOU.
23 IF YOU WILL DO THIS THING, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SHALL STRENGTHEN YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE ABLE TO ATTEND, AND ALL THIS PEOPLE SHALL COME WITH PEACE INTO THEIR OWN PLACE."
24 AND MOSES LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF HIS FATHER-IN-LAW, AND DID WHATSOEVER HE SAID TO HIM.
25 (*Based upon the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.*) AND MOSES SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "I AM NOT ABLE TO BEAR YOU ALONE; JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS MULTIPLIED YOU, AND BEHOLD, YOU ARE THIS DAY, AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN FOR MULTITUDE. JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHERS, MADE YOU A THOUSAND TIMES AS MANY AS YOU ARE, AND BLESSED YOU, AS HE HAS PROMISED YOU. HOW CAN I MYSELF ALONE BEAR YOUR HEAVY BURDEN, AND YOUR LOAD, YOUR BURDEN AND YOUR STRIFE? TAKE YOU WISE MEN, AND UNDERSTANDING, AND KNOWN, ACCORDING TO YOUR TRIBES, AND I WILL MAKE THEM HEADS OVER YOU. AND YOU ANSWERED ME, AND SAID, 'THE THING WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN IS GOOD FOR US TO DO.'"

AND HE TOOK THE HEADS OF THEIR TRIBES, WISE AND KNOWING MEN, AND HE APPOINTED THEM AS HEADS OVER THEM; LEADERS OF THOUSANDS AND LEADERS OF HUNDREDS AND LEADERS OF FIFTIES AND LEADERS OF TENS AND OFFICERS ACCORDING TO THEIR TRIBES. AND HE COMMANDED THE JUDGES, SAYING, "HEAR THE CAUSES BETWEEN YOUR BROTHERS, AND JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS BROTHER, AND THE SOJOURNER THAT IS WITH HIM. YOU SHALL NOT RESPECT PERSONS IN JUDGMENT; YOU SHALL HEAR THE SMALL AND THE GREAT ALIKE; YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF THE FACE OF MAN; FOR THE JUDGMENT IS THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND THE CAUSE THAT IS TOO HARD FOR YOU, YOU SHALL BRING TO ME, AND I WILL HEAR IT." AND HE CHARGED THEM ALL THE MATTERS WHICH THEY WERE TO DO.

26 AND THEY JUDGED THE PEOPLE AT ALL TIMES; AND EVERY MAJOR MATTER THEY BROUGHT TO MOSES, BUT EVERY LIGHT MATTER THEY JUDGED THEMSELVES.

27 AND MOSES SENT FORTH HIM (*his father in law*) AND HE RETURNED TO HIS OWN LAND.

Exodus 19

Jesus Reveals Himself at Sinai

1 AND IN THE THIRD MONTH OF THE DEPARTURE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, ON THE SAME DAY, THEY CAME INTO THE DESERT OF SINAI.

2 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM RAPHDIM, AND CAME INTO THE DESERT OF SINAI, AND THERE JESRAEL ENCAMPED BEFORE THE MOUNTAIN.

3 AND MOSES WENT UP TO THE MOUNT OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) CALLED HIM OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN, SAYING, "THESE THINGS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND YOU SHALL REPORT THEM TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

4 YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THAT I HAVE DONE TO THE EGYPTIANS, AND I TOOK YOU UP AS UPON **EAGLES' WINGS**, AND I BROUGHT YOU NEAR TO MYSELF. (*Rev. 12:14*)

5 AND NOW IF YOU WILL INDEED OBEY MY VOICE, AND KEEP MY COVENANT, YOU SHALL BE TO ME A **TREASURED PEOPLE** ABOVE ALL NATIONS; FOR THE WHOLE EARTH IS MINE.

6 AND YOU SHALL BE TO ME A **ROYAL PRIESTHOOD AND A HOLY NATION**: THESE WORDS SHALL YOU SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL." (*1 Peter 2:5-9*)

7 AND MOSES CAME AND CALLED THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE, AND HE SET BEFORE THEM ALL THESE WORDS, WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) APPOINTED THEM.

8 AND ALL THE PEOPLE ANSWERED WITH ONE ACCORD, AND SAID, "ALL THINGS THAT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN, WE WILL DO AND OBEY TO." AND MOSES REPORTED THESE WORDS TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).

9 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "BEHOLD, I WILL COME TO YOU IN A PILLAR OF A CLOUD, THAT THE PEOPLE MAY HEAR ME SPEAKING TO YOU, AND MAY BELIEVE YOU FOREVER." AND MOSES REPORTED THE WORDS OF THE PEOPLE TO JESUS.

10 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "GO DOWN AND SOLEMNLY CHARGE THE PEOPLE, AND SANCTIFY THEM TODAY AND TOMORROW, AND LET THEM WASH THEIR GARMENTS.

11 AND LET THEM BE READY AGAINST THE THIRD DAY, FOR ON THE THIRD DAY JESUS WILL DESCEND UPON MOUNT SINAI BEFORE ALL THE PEOPLE.

12 AND YOU SHALL SEPARATE THE PEOPLE ROUND ABOUT, SAYING, 'TAKE CARE TO YOURSELVES TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU GO NOT UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN, NOR TOUCH ANY PART OF IT. EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN SHALL SURELY DIE.

13 A HAND SHALL NOT TOUCH IT, FOR EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES OR SHOT THROUGH WITH A DART, WHETHER BEAST OR WHETHER MAN, IT SHALL NOT LIVE: WHEN THE VOICES AND TRUMPETS AND CLOUD DEPART FROM OFF THE MOUNTAIN, THEY SHALL COME UP ON THE MOUNTAIN.' "

(We should have reverence/respect to the places/locations/buildings where Theos Manifests Himself. HE is everywhere, but HE manifests Himself more powerfully at specific locations which are specifically set aside for Worship or for His Special Working.)

14 AND MOSES WENT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN TO THE PEOPLE, AND **SANCTIFIED THEM, AND THEY WASHED THEIR CLOTHES**.

(The Spirit of the Law here is that we should have enough Honor & Respect for Theos/JESUS that we bath & dress up for worship services. When we go to services, we are going into a greater measure of His Presence for formal worship. We are not going to meet the alcoholic down the street. We are going to meet with THE KING! But HE recognizes & has Mercy on those who do not have any decent clothing. HE understands our finances & circumstances. But we ARE to wear our better/best clothing that we do have, within our ability, & not come sloppy & dirty as if we didn't respect His Holiness. The other Spiritual principal here is that we are expected to get cleaned up Spiritually. We cannot continue in dirty sinful behavior and expect to enter The Kingdom, without having made any changes to our lives.)

15 AND HE SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "BE READY: FOR THREE DAYS COME NOT NEAR TO A WOMAN." (Not that it would usually be wrong for a man to have sex with his wife. But rather that when coming into Presence of THE ALMIGHTY GOD, we are to become the Spiritual beings that we are ultimately created to be. In the fullness of The Kingdom, there will no longer be any sex or marriage between humans. Sex & marriage has its purposes in this life, but only to point us to the future when we will be with JESUS in Paradise. So here, in this verse, the people were going to come into the Presence of Theos, as it will be in the future, without being sexual creatures. When we fast, we are to restrain from sex, as we draw closer to JESUS. See 1 Cor.7:5)

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY, AS THE MORNING DREW NEAR, THERE WERE VOICES AND LIGHTNINGS AND A DARK CLOUD ON MOUNT SINAI: THE VOICE OF THE TRUMPET SOUNDED LOUD, AND ALL THE PEOPLE IN THE CAMP TREMBLED.

17 AND MOSES LED THE PEOPLE FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP TO MEET THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND THEY STOOD BY, AT THE FOOT OF THE MOUNTAIN.

18 THE MOUNT OF SINAI WAS TOTALLY ON SMOKE, BECAUSE THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) HAD DESCENDED UPON IT IN FIRE; AND THE SMOKE WENT UP AS THE SMOKE OF A FURNACE, AND THE PEOPLE WERE EXCEEDINGLY AMAZED.

(Theos/JESUS is The Lake of Fire. Only the true Saints of Theos/JESUS dwell in His Presence. The wicked will be consumed by it. Exo 3:2, Exo.24:17 Deut.4:24, Deut.9:3 Isa.33:14 Dan.7:9-11 Hebrews 12:29 Consider also the pillar of fire for 40 years.)

19 AND THE SOUNDS OF THE TRUMPET WERE INCREASING VERY MUCH LOUDER. MOSES SPOKE, AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) ANSWERED HIM WITH A VOICE.

20 AND JESUS CAME DOWN UPON MOUNT SINAI ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN; AND JESUS CALLED MOSES TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, AND MOSES WENT UP.

21 AND THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **“GO DOWN, AND SOLEMNLY CHARGE THE PEOPLE, LEST AT ANY TIME THEY DRAW NEAR TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) TO GAZE, AND A MULTITUDE OF THEM FALL.**

22 AND LET THE PRIESTS THAT DRAW NEAR TO JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SANCTIFY THEMSELVES, LEST HE DESTROY SOME OF THEM.”

23 AND MOSES SAID TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), “THE PEOPLE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO APPROACH TO THE MOUNT OF SINAI, FOR YOU HAVE SOLEMNLY CHARGED US, SAYING, ‘SET BOUNDS TO THE MOUNTAIN AND SANCTIFY IT.’”

24 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **“GO, DESCEND, AND COME UP YOU AND AARON WITH YOU; BUT LET NOT THE PRIESTS AND THE PEOPLE FORCE THEIR WAY TO COME UP TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), LEST JESUS DESTROY SOME OF THEM.”**

25 AND MOSES WENT DOWN TO THE PEOPLE, AND SPOKE TO THEM.

Exodus 20

The Ten Commandments

1 AND JESUS SPOKE ALL THESE WORDS, SAYING:

(These are The Words of JESUS. This is not Moses talking. These are not Old Covenant Ordinances.)

2 **“I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega), WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE. (Jude 1:5)**

3 **#1: YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BESIDE ME.**

4 **#2: YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELF AN IDOL, NOR LIKENESS OF ANYTHING, WHATEVER THINGS ARE IN THE HEAVEN ABOVE, AND WHATEVER ARE IN THE EARTH BENEATH, AND WHATEVER ARE IN THE WATERS UNDER THE EARTH.**

(The context is images being worshipped. Therefore it doesn't really matter whether the image is graven in stone, silver, gold, wood, metal, glass, on printed paper or digital technology. Idolatry of an image on paper/camera/screen is just as bad as idolatry of something carved in stone. If we truly examine ourselves deep enough, we must admit that most images of all kinds are idolatry. It's not idolatry to use images in educational material, to see an image in the newspaper, draw most pictures, watch the news or weather, etc. But it is idolatry when people are idolizing movie stars, musicians & sports stars. Images of idolatry include pictures of Jesus, pictures of angels, all statues, all stuffed animals, all dolls, figurines of animals or people, Christmas trees, Easter eggs & much more. Only truly saved, baptized people can truly discern the difference between an acceptable image & not acceptable. 1 Cor.2:14 See Deut.4:15-19)

(To read more about the topic of Christmas, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/christmas.html>)

(To read more about the topic of Easter, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/easter.html>)

5 **YOU SHALL NOT BOW DOWN TO THEM, NOR SERVE THEM; FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS, THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA, AM JEALOUS, REPAYING THE SINS OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN, TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION TO THEM THAT HATE ME,**

(According to Deut.24:18 & Ezek.18:19-32 children are not directly punished for what their parents do. However, What you do effects everyone around you & your descendants for generations. To this very day, the tribal descendants of Esau & Ishmael are still suffering the consequences of their own free will sins.)

6 **AND BESTOWING MERCY ON THEM THAT LOVE ME TO THOUSANDS OF THEM, AND ON THEM THAT KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.**

(We MUST keep the 10 Commandments. Matt.5:17-48 & 1 John 2:3-6)

7 **#3: YOU SHALL NOT RECEIVE/TAKE THE NAME OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) IN VAIN; FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WILL NOT ACQUIT HIM THAT RECEIVES/TAKES HIS NAME IN VAIN.**

(Taking his name in vain can be done in 3 ways:

A. Say that we are His, and yet live a sinful deathstyle which brings shame to His Name, Hebrews 6:6.

B. To falsely swear in His Name, Matt.5:33; Matt.7:2 James 4:13-17

C. To blasphemy the name of Jesus. Lev.24:10-16 Hosea 2:17)

8 **#4: REMEMBER THE SEVENTH DAY TO KEEP IT HOLY.**

9 **SIX DAYS YOU SHALL LABOUR, AND SHALL PERFORM ALL YOUR WORK.**

10 **BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY IS THE REST OF JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)*; **ON IT YOU SHALL DO NO WORK, YOU, NOR YOUR SON, NOR YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR SERVANT NOR YOUR FEMALE SERVANT/SLAVE, YOUR OX, NOR YOUR DONKEY, NOR ANY CATTLE OF YOURS, NOR THE STRANGER/GENTILE THAT SOJOURNS WITH YOU.**

11 **FOR IN SIX DAYS JESUS FASHIONED** *(remodeled)* **THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH, AND THE SEA AND ALL THINGS IN THEM, AND RESTED ON THE SEVENTH DAY; THEREFORE JESUS BLESSED THE SEVENTH DAY, AND SANCTIFIED IT.**

(Sanctified means to be made Holy & set apart from the other. This was NEVER done to the first day of the week, "Sunday".)

12 **C#5: HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE GOOD LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **GIVES TO YOU.**

(Honoring your parents does NOT mean condoning/accepting their sins or putting them first before JESUS. We must be willing to forsake parents, spouses, children, anyone, anything for JESUS if necessary. Matt.10:34-39, 19:29 Luke 18:28-30)

13 **C#6: YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.**

(Adultery is when a man has sex with a woman who is already attached to another man. And when a woman has sex with a man while still attached to her husband's authority. It is not adultery for a lawfully available person to look at their prospective future mate in a sexual way. JESUS gave us natural sexual desires.)

14 **C#7: YOU SHALL NOT STEAL.**

15 **C#8: YOU SHALL NOT MURDER.**

(Killing animals for food is NOT murder. JESUS commanded us to kill animals for food. Acts 10:13, Gen.9:3. Serving in the military is NOT murder. JESUS sent Israel into war many times. HE determines the outcome of every war. Self defense is not murder, although when it comes to persecution, we must be willing to lay down our lives for JESUS. Accidental killing is not murder. Capital Punishment is not murder. It is ordained & appointed in scripture. Most of the time, murder is revenge & we are told to not take our own revenge, nor to repay evil for evil.)

16 **C#9: YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOUR.**

17 **C#10: YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE; YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S HOUSE; NOR HIS FIELD, NOR HIS SERVANT, NOR HIS MAID, NOR HIS OX, NOR HIS DONKEY, NOR ANY OF HIS CATTLE, NOR WHATEVER BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR."**

(This is not the same thing as "would like to have" something similar. This is wanting specifically their property.)

18 **AND ALL THE PEOPLE PERCEIVED THE THUNDERING, AND THE FLASHES, AND THE VOICE OF THE TRUMPET, AND THE MOUNTAIN SMOKING; AND ALL THE PEOPLE FEARED AND STOOD AFAR OFF,**

19 *(Based upon the Dead Sea Scrolls & Samaritan Pentateuch.)* **THEY SAID TO MOSES, "SPEAK WITH US YOURSELF, AND WE WILL LISTEN; "BEHOLD, JESUS OUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **HAS SHOWN US HIS GLORY AND HIS GREATNESS, AND WE HAVE HEARD HIS VOICE OUT OF THE MIDDLE OF THE FIRE. WE HAVE SEEN TODAY THAT THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **DOES SPEAK WITH MAN, AND HE LIVES. NOW THEREFORE, WHY SHOULD WE DIE? FOR THIS GREAT FIRE WILL CONSUME US. IF WE HEAR JESUS OUR THEOS'** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **VOICE ANY MORE, THEN WE SHALL DIE. FOR WHO IS THERE OF ALL FLESH, THAT HAS HEARD THE VOICE OF THE LIVING THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SPEAKING OUT OF THE MIDDLE OF THE FIRE, AS WE HAVE, AND LIVED? GO NEAR, AND HEAR ALL THAT JESUS OUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SHALL SAY, AND TELL US ALL THAT JESUS OUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **TELLS YOU; AND WE WILL HEAR IT, AND DO IT, BUT DON'T LET THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SPEAK WITH US, LEST WE DIE."**

20 **AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, "BE OF GOOD COURAGE, FOR THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **IS COME TO YOU TO TRY YOU, THAT HIS FEAR**

21 **AND THE PEOPLE STOOD AFAR OFF, AND MOSES WENT INTO THE THICK CLOUD WHERE THE THEOS** *(Alpha & Omega)* **WAS.**

Proper Use of Altars

22 **AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND YOU SHALL REPORT IT TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, 'YOU HAVE SEEN THAT I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU FROM HEAVEN.**

23 **YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELVES GODS OF SILVER, AND GODS OF GOLD YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELVES.**

24 **YOU SHALL MAKE TO ME AN ALTAR OF EARTH; AND UPON IT YOU SHALL SACRIFICE YOUR WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS, AND YOUR PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND YOUR SHEEP AND YOUR CALVES IN EVERY PLACE, WHERE I SHALL RECORD MY NAME; AND I WILL COME TO YOU AND BLESS YOU.**

25 **AND IF YOU WILL MAKE TO ME AN ALTAR OF STONES, YOU SHALL NOT BUILD THEM CUT STONES; FOR YOU HAVE LIFTED UP YOUR TOOL UPON THEM, AND THEY ARE DEFILED.**

26 **YOU SHALL NOT GO UP TO MY ALTAR BY STEPS, THAT YOU MAY NOT UNCOVER YOUR NAKEDNESS UPON IT."**

Exodus 21

Fair Treatment of Slaves

1 **AND THESE ARE THE ORDINANCES WHICH YOU SHALL SET BEFORE THEM.**

(Ordinances: G1345, This word refers to temporary old covenant ordinances, done away by the New Covenant Blood & Body of JESUS The Christ.

The Ten Commandments, 7th Day Commanded Rest & Assembly, and the annual Festivals/Holy Days are Laws

established from creation UNTIL the next recreation of the New universe/heavens & New Earth, NOT temporary ordinances. See Exo 12:43 Matt.5:17-48

The "laws" that Paul preached about being done away with are NOT really laws but should be translated as ordinances. He correctly preached against old covenant ordinances. But he did NOT preach against the Ten Commandments, 7th Day Rest & annual Festivals days or tithes. Paul observed The Law of JESUS.)

2 IF YOU BUY A HEBREW SERVANT, SIX YEARS SHALL HE SERVE YOU, AND IN THE SEVENTH YEAR HE SHALL GO FORTH FREE FOR NOTHING.

3 IF HE SHOULD HAVE COME IN ALONE, HE SHALL ALSO GO FORTH ALONE; AND IF HIS WIFE SHOULD HAVE GONE IN TOGETHER WITH HIM, HIS WIFE ALSO SHALL GO OUT.

4 MOREOVER, IF HIS MASTER GIVE HIM A WIFE, AND SHE HAS BORN HIM SONS OR DAUGHTERS, THE WIFE AND THE CHILDREN SHALL BE HIS MASTER'S; AND HE SHALL GO FORTH ALONE.

5 AND IF THE SERVANT SHOULD ANSWER AND SAY, 'I LOVE MY MASTER AND WIFE AND CHILDREN, I WILL NOT GO AWAY FREE;'

6 HIS MASTER SHALL BRING HIM TO THE JUDGMENT-SEAT OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND THEN SHALL HE BRING HIM TO THE DOOR, --TO THE DOOR-POST, AND HIS MASTER SHALL BORE HIS EAR THROUGH WITH AN AWL, AND HE SHALL SERVE HIM FOREVER.

7 AND IF ANY ONE SELL HIS DAUGHTER AS A DOMESTIC, SHE SHALL NOT DEPART AS THE MAID-SERVANTS DEPART.

8 IF SHE IS NOT PLEASING TO HER MASTER, AFTER SHE HAS PROMISED HERSELF IN MARRIAGE TO HIM, HE SHALL LET HER GO FREE; BUT HE IS NOT AT LIBERTY TO SELL HER TO A FOREIGN NATION, BECAUSE HE HAS REJECTED HER.

9 AND IF HE SHOULD HAVE PROMISED HER IN MARRIAGE TO HIS SON, HE SHALL DO TO HER ACCORDING TO THE RIGHT OF DAUGHTERS.

10 AND IF HE TAKE ANOTHER TO HIMSELF, HE SHALL NOT DEPRIVE HER OF NECESSARIES AND HER APPAREL, AND HER COMPANIONSHIP WITH HIM.

11 AND IF HE WILL NOT DO THESE THREE THINGS TO HER, SHE SHALL GO OUT FREE WITHOUT MONEY.

Cases of Personal Injury

12 AND IF ANY MAN STRIKE ANOTHER AND HE DIE, LET HIM BE CERTAINLY PUT TO DEATH.

13 BUT AS FOR HIM THAT DID NOT DO IT WILLINGLY, BUT THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) DELIVERED HIM INTO HIS HANDS, I WILL GIVE YOU A PLACE WHERE THE SLAYER MAY FLEE.

14 AND IF ANY ONE LIE IN WAIT FOR HIS NEIGHBOUR TO SLAY HIM BY CRAFT, AND HE GO FOR REFUGE, YOU SHALL TAKE HIM FROM MY ALTAR TO PUT HIM TO DEATH.

15 WHOEVER BEATS HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, LET HIM BE CERTAINLY PUT TO DEATH.

16 WHOSOEVER SHALL STEAL ONE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND PREVAIL OVER HIM AND SELL HIM, AND HE BE FOUND WITH HIM, LET HIM CERTAINLY DIE.

17 HE THAT REBUKES HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER SHALL SURELY DIE. (*Unless of course your parents are Hitler or other demonic dogs. There are exceptions in the law. Luke 14:26*)

18 AND IF TWO MEN ARGUE WITH EACH OTHER AND ONE STRIKES THE OTHER WITH A STONE OR HIS FIST, AND HE DOES NOT DIE, BUT BE LAID UPON HIS BED;

19 IF THE MAN ARISE AND WALK ABROAD ON HIS STAFF, HE THAT STRUCK HIM SHALL BE CLEAR; ONLY HE SHALL PAY FOR HIS LOSS OF TIME, AND FOR HIS HEALING.

20 AND IF A MAN STRIKE HIS MAN-SERVANT OR HIS MAID-SERVANT, WITH A ROD, AND THE PARTY DIE UNDER HIS HANDS, HE SHALL BE SURELY PUNISHED.

21 BUT IF THE SERVANT CONTINUE TO LIVE A DAY OR TWO, LET NOT THE MASTER BE PUNISHED; FOR HE IS HIS MONEY.

22 AND IF TWO MEN STRIVE AND STRIKE A WOMAN WITH CHILD, AND HER CHILD BE BORN IMPERFECTLY FORMED, HE SHALL BE FORCED TO PAY A PENALTY: AS THE WOMAN'S HUSBAND MAY LAY UPON HIM, HE SHALL PAY WITH A VALUATION.

23 BUT IF IT BE PERFECTLY FORMED, HE SHALL GIVE LIFE FOR LIFE,

24 EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT,

25 BURNING FOR BURNING, WOUND FOR WOUND, STRIPE FOR STRIPE.

26 AND IF ONE STRIKE THE EYE OF HIS MAN-SERVANT, OR THE EYE OF HIS MAID-SERVANT, AND PUT IT OUT, HE SHALL LET THEM GO FREE FOR THEIR EYE'S SAKE.

27 AND IF HE SHOULD STRIKE OUT THE TOOTH OF HIS MAN-SERVANT, OR THE TOOTH OF HIS MAID-SERVANT, HE SHALL SEND THEM AWAY FREE FOR THEIR TOOTH'S SAKE.

28 AND IF A BULL GORE A MAN OR WOMAN AND THEY DIE, THE BULL SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, AND HIS FLESH SHALL NOT BE EATEN; BUT THE OWNER OF THE BULL SHALL BE CLEAR.

29 BUT IF THE BULL SHOULD HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO GORING IN FORMER TIME, AND MEN SHOULD HAVE TOLD HIS OWNER, AND HE HAS NOT REMOVED HIM, BUT HE SHOULD HAVE SLAIN A MAN OR WOMAN, THE BULL SHALL BE STONED, AND HIS OWNER SHALL DIE ALSO.

30 AND IF A RANSOM SHOULD BE IMPOSED ON HIM, HE SHALL PAY FOR THE RANSOM OF HIS SOUL AS MUCH AS THEY SHALL LAY UPON HIM.

31 AND IF THE BULL GORE A SON OR DAUGHTER, LET THEM DO TO HIM ACCORDING TO THIS ORDINANCE.

32 AND IF THE BULL GORE A MAN-SERVANT OR MAID-SERVANT, HE SHALL PAY TO THEIR MASTER THIRTY SILVER SHEKELS, AND THE BULL SHALL BE STONED.

33 AND IF ANY ONE OPEN A PIT OR DIG A CAVITY IN STONE, AND DOES NOT COVER IT, AND AN OX OR A DONKEY FALL IN THERE,
 34 THE OWNER OF THE PIT SHALL MAKE COMPENSATION; HE SHALL GIVE MONEY TO THEIR OWNER, AND THE DEAD SHALL BE HIS OWN.
 35 AND IF ANY MAN'S BULL GORE THE BULL OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND IT DIE, THEY SHALL SELL THE LIVING BULL AND DIVIDE THE MONEY, AND THEY SHALL DIVIDE THE DEAD BULL.
 36 BUT IF THE BULL BE KNOWN TO HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO GORING IN TIME PAST, AND THEY HAVE TESTIFIED TO HIS OWNER, AND HE HAS NOT REMOVED HIM, HE SHALL REPAY BULL FOR BULL, BUT THE DEAD SHALL BE HIS OWN.

Exodus 22

Protection of Property

1 AND IF ONE STEAL AN OX OR A SHEEP, AND KILL IT OR SELL IT, HE SHALL PAY FIVE CALVES FOR A CALF, AND FOUR SHEEP FOR A SHEEP.
 2 AND IF THE THIEF BE FOUND IN THE BREACH MADE BY HIMSELF AND BE STRUCK AND DIE, THERE SHALL NOT BE BLOOD SHED FOR HIM.
 3 BUT IF THE SUN BE RISEN UPON HIM, HE IS GUILTY, HE SHALL DIE INSTEAD; AND IF A THIEF HAVE NOTHING TO PAY, LET HIM BE SOLD IN COMPENSATION FOR WHAT HE HAS STOLEN.
 4 AND IF THE THING STOLEN BE LEFT AND BE IN HIS HAND ALIVE, WHETHER OX OR SHEEP, HE SHALL RESTORE THEM TWO-FOLD.
 5 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD FEED DOWN A FIELD OR A VINEYARD, AND SHOULD SEND IN HIS BEAST TO FEED DOWN ANOTHER FIELD, HE SHALL MAKE COMPENSATION OF HIS OWN FIELD ACCORDING TO HIS PRODUCE; AND IF HE SHALL HAVE FED DOWN THE WHOLE FIELD, HE SHALL PAY FOR COMPENSATION THE BEST OF HIS OWN FIELD AND THE BEST OF HIS VINEYARD.
 6 AND IF FIRE HAVE GONE FORTH AND CAUGHT THORNS, AND SHOULD ALSO SET ON FIRE THRESHING-FLOORS OR EARS OF GRAIN OR A FIELD, HE THAT KINDLED THE FIRE SHALL MAKE COMPENSATION.
 7 AND IF ANY ONE GIVE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR MONEY OR GOODS TO KEEP, AND THEY BE STOLEN OUT OF THE MAN'S HOUSE, IF THE THIEF BE FOUND HE SHALL REPAY DOUBLE.
 8 BUT IF THE THIEF IS NOT FOUND, THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE SHALL COME FORWARD BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND SHALL SWEAR THAT SURELY HE HAS NOT WORKED WICKEDLY IN REGARD OF ANY PART OF HIS NEIGHBOUR'S DEPOSIT,
 9 ACCORDING TO EVERY INJURY ALLEGED, BOTH CONCERNING A CALF, AND A DONKEY, AND A SHEEP, AND A GARMENT, AND EVERY ALLEGED LOSS, WHATSOEVER IN FACT IT MAY BE, --THE JUDGMENT OF BOTH SHALL PROCEED BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND HE THAT IS CONVICTED BY THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SHALL REPAY TO HIS NEIGHBOUR DOUBLE.
 10 AND IF ANY ONE GIVE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR TO KEEP A CALF OR SHEEP OR ANY BEAST, AND IT BE WOUNDED OR DIE OR BE TAKEN, AND NO ONE KNOW,
 11 AN OATH OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL BE BETWEEN BOTH, EACH SWEARING THAT HE HAS SURELY NOT AT ALL BEEN GUILTY IN THE MATTER OF HIS NEIGHBOUR'S DEPOSIT; AND SO HIS MASTER SHALL HOLD HIM GUILTY, AND HE SHALL NOT MAKE COMPENSATION.
 12 AND IF IT BE STOLEN FROM HIM, HE SHALL MAKE COMPENSATION TO THE OWNER.
 13 AND IF IT BE SEIZED OF BEASTS, HE SHALL BRING HIM TO WITNESS THE PREY, AND HE SHALL NOT MAKE COMPENSATION.
 14 AND IF ANY ONE BORROW *an animal* FROM HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND IT BE WOUNDED OR DIE OR BE CARRIED AWAY, AND THE OWNER OF IT IS NOT WITH IT, HE SHALL MAKE COMPENSATION.
 15 BUT IF THE OWNER BE WITH IT, HE SHALL NOT MAKE COMPENSATION: BUT IF IT BE A HIRED THING, THERE SHALL BE A COMPENSATION TO HIM INSTEAD OF HIS HIRE.

Social Responsibility

16 AND IF ANY ONE DECEIVE A VIRGIN THAT IS NOT PROMISED IN MARRIAGE, AND LIE WITH HER, HE SHALL SURELY ENDOW HER FOR A WIFE TO HIMSELF.
 17 AND IF HER FATHER POSITIVELY REFUSE, AND WILL NOT CONSENT TO GIVE HER TO HIM FOR A WIFE, HE SHALL PAY COMPENSATION TO HER FATHER ACCORDING TO THE AMOUNT OF THE DOWRY OF VIRGINS.
 18 YOU SHALL NOT SAVE THE LIVES OF PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT.
 (In our modern times of the New Covenant, we no longer can take upon ourselves to render death sentence to any person for any sin such as sorcery, adultery or homosexuality unless we are the official government authorities which still retain authority of death sentence mostly for the offense of murder only. Most other crimes can no longer receive death sentence as Jesus is now the executioner and will take care of these matters in his own timing.)
 19 EVERY ONE THAT LIES WITH A BEAST YOU SHALL SURELY PUT TO DEATH.
 20 HE THAT SACRIFICES TO ANY GODS BUT TO JESUS ALONE, SHALL BE DESTROYED BY DEATH.
 21 AND YOU SHALL NOT HURT A STRANGER, NOR AFFLICT HIM; FOR YOU WERE STRANGERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 22 YOU SHALL HURT NO WIDOW OR ORPHAN.
 23 AND IF YOU SHOULD AFFLICT THEM BY ILL-TREATMENT, AND THEY SHOULD CRY ALOUD TO ME, I WILL SURELY HEAR THEIR VOICE.
 24 AND I WILL BE VERY ANGRY, AND WILL SLAY YOU WITH THE SWORD, AND YOUR WIVES SHALL BE WIDOWS AND YOUR CHILDREN ORPHANS.

25 AND IF YOU SHOULD LEND MONEY TO YOUR POOR BROTHER WHO IS BY YOU, YOU SHALL NOT BE HARD UPON HIM YOU SHALL NOT EXACT USURY OF HIM.
 26 AND IF YOU TAKE YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S GARMENT FOR A PLEDGE, YOU SHALL RESTORE IT TO HIM BEFORE SUNSET.
 27 FOR THIS IS HIS CLOTHING, THIS IS THE ONLY COVERING OF HIS NAKEDNESS; IN WHAT SHALL HE SLEEP? IF THEN HE SHALL CRY TO ME, I WILL LISTEN TO HIM, FOR I AM MERCIFUL.
 28 YOU SHALL NOT REBUKE THE LEADERS/MASTERS, NOR SPEAK ILL OF THE RULER OF YOUR PEOPLE.
 29 YOU SHALL NOT KEEP BACK THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR THRESHING FLOOR AND PRESS. THE FIRST-BORN OF YOUR SONS YOU SHALL GIVE TO ME.
 30 SO SHALL YOU DO WITH YOUR CALF AND YOUR SHEEP AND YOUR DONKEY; SEVEN DAYS SHALL IT BE UNDER THE MOTHER, AND THE EIGHTH DAY YOU SHALL GIVE IT TO ME.
 31 AND YOU SHALL BE HOLY MEN TO ME; AND YOU SHALL NOT EAT FLESH TAKEN *(killed)* BY WILD BEASTS, YOU SHALL CAST IT TO THE DOG."

Exodus 23

A Call for Justice

1 YOU SHALL NOT RECEIVE A VAIN REPORT: YOU SHALL NOT AGREE WITH THE UNJUST MAN TO BECOME AN UNJUST WITNESS.
 2 YOU SHALL NOT ASSOCIATE WITH THE MULTITUDE FOR EVIL; YOU SHALL NOT JOIN YOURSELF WITH A MULTITUDE TO TURN ASIDE WITH THE MAJORITY SO AS TO SHUT OUT JUDGMENT.
 3 AND YOU SHALL NOT SPARE A POOR MAN IN JUDGMENT.
 4 AND IF YOU MEET YOUR ENEMY'S OX OR HIS DONKEY GOING ASTRAY, YOU SHALL TURN THEM BACK AND RESTORE THEM TO HIM.
 5 AND IF YOU SEE YOUR ENEMY'S DONKEY FALLEN UNDER ITS BURDEN, YOU SHALL NOT PASS BY IT, BUT SHALL HELP TO RAISE IT WITH HIM.
 6 YOU SHALL NOT WREST THE SENTENCE OF THE POOR IN HIS JUDGMENT.
 7 YOU SHALL ABSTAIN FROM EVERY UNJUST THING: YOU SHALL NOT SLAY THE INNOCENT AND RIGHTEOUS, AND YOU SHALL NOT JUSTIFY THE WICKED FOR GIFTS.
 8 AND YOU SHALL NOT RECEIVE BRIBES; FOR BRIBES BLIND THE EYES OF THE SEEING, AND CORRUPT RIGHTEOUS WORDS.
 9 AND YOU SHALL NOT AFFLICT A STRANGER, FOR YOU KNOW THE HEART OF A STRANGER; FOR YOU WERE YOURSELVES STRANGERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 10 SIX YEARS YOU SHALL SOW YOUR LAND, AND GATHER IN THE FRUITS OF IT.
 11 BUT IN THE SEVENTH YEAR YOU SHALL LET IT REST, AND LEAVE IT, AND THE POOR OF YOUR NATION SHALL FEED; AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD SHALL EAT THAT WHICH REMAINS: THUS SHALL YOU DO TO YOUR VINEYARD AND TO YOUR OLIVE-YARD.
 12 SIX DAYS SHALL YOU DO YOUR WORKS, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY THERE SHALL BE REST, THAT YOUR OX AND YOUR DONKEY MAY REST, AND THAT THE SON OF YOUR MAID-SERVANT AND THE STRANGER MAY BE REFRESHED.
 13 OBSERVE ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER I HAVE COMMANDED YOU; AND YOU SHALL MAKE NO MENTION OF THE NAME OF OTHER GODS, NEITHER SHALL THEY BE HEARD OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.

Three Annual Festivals

14 KEEP YOU A FIESTA TO ME THREE TIMES IN THE YEAR.
 15 TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO KEEP THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD: SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD, AS I CHARGED YOU AT THE SEASON OF THE MONTH OF NEW GRAIN, FOR IN IT YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT: YOU SHALL NOT APPEAR BEFORE ME EMPTY-HANDED.
 16 AND YOU SHALL KEEP THE FIESTA OF THE HARVEST OF FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR LABOURS, WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL HAVE SOWN IN YOUR FIELD, AND THE FIESTA OF COMPLETION AT THE END OF THE YEAR IN THE GATHERING IN OF YOUR FRUITS OUT OF YOUR FIELD.
 17 THREE TIMES IN THE YEAR SHALL ALL YOUR MALES APPEAR BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(A&O)*.
 18 FOR WHEN I SHALL HAVE CAST OUT THE NATIONS FROM BEFORE YOU, AND SHALL HAVE WIDENED YOUR BORDERS, YOU SHALL NOT OFFER THE BLOOD OF MY SACRIFICE WITH LEAVEN, NEITHER MUST THE FAT OF MY SACRIFICE ABIDE TILL THE MORNING.
 19 YOU SHALL BRING THE FIRST-OFFERINGS OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR LAND INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*. YOU SHALL NOT BOIL A LAMB IN ITS MOTHER'S MILK.

A Promise of Jesus's Presence

20 AND, BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE YOUR FACE, THAT HE MAY KEEP YOU IN THE WAY, THAT HE MAY BRING YOU INTO THE LAND WHICH I HAVE PREPARED FOR YOU.
 21 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIM, AND DO NOT DISOBEY HIM; FOR HE WILL NOT GIVE WAY TO YOU, FOR MY NAME IS ON HIM.
 22 IF YOU WILL INDEED OBEY MY VOICE, AND IF YOU WILL DO ALL THE THINGS I SHALL CHARGE YOU WITH, AND KEEP MY COVENANT, YOU SHALL BE TO ME A **TREASURED PEOPLE** ABOVE ALL NATIONS, FOR THE WHOLE EARTH IS MINE; AND YOU SHALL BE TO ME A **ROYAL PRIESTHOOD**, AND A **HOLY NATION**: THESE WORDS SHALL YOU SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, IF YOU SHALL INDEED OBEY MY VOICE, AND DO ALL THE THINGS I SHALL TELL YOU, I WILL BE AN ENEMY TO YOUR ENEMIES, AND AN ADVERSARY

TO YOUR ADVERSARIES. (1 Peter 2:5-9)

23 FOR MY MESSENGER SHALL GO AS YOUR LEADER, AND SHALL BRING YOU TO THE AMORITE, AND CHETTITE, AND PHEREZITE, AND CANAANITES, AND GERGESITE, AND HIVITE, AND JEBUSITE, AND I WILL DESTROY THEM.

24 YOU SHALL NOT WORSHIP THEIR GODS, NOR SERVE THEM: YOU SHALL NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS, BUT SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM, AND BREAK TO PIECES THEIR PILLARS.

25 AND YOU SHALL SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND I WILL BLESS YOUR BREAD AND YOUR WINE AND YOUR WATER, AND I WILL TURN AWAY SICKNESS FROM YOU.

26 THERE SHALL NOT BE ON YOUR LAND ONE THAT IS IMPOTENT OR BARREN. I WILL SURELY FULFILL THE NUMBER OF YOUR DAYS.

27 AND I WILL SEND TERROR BEFORE YOU, AND I WILL STRIKE WITH AMAZEMENT ALL THE NATIONS TO WHICH YOU SHALL COME, AND I WILL MAKE ALL YOUR ENEMIES TO FLEE.

28 AND I WILL SEND HORNETS BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL CAST OUT THE AMORITES AND THE HEVITES, AND THE CANAANITES AND THE CHETTITES FROM YOU.

29 I WILL NOT CAST THEM OUT IN ONE YEAR, LEST THE LAND BECOME DESOLATE, AND THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD MULTIPLY AGAINST YOU.

30 BY LITTLE AND LITTLE I WILL CAST THEM OUT FROM BEFORE YOU, UNTIL YOU SHALL BE INCREASED AND INHERIT THE EARTH.

31 AND I WILL SET YOUR BORDERS FROM THE RED SEA, TO THE SEA OF THE PHILISTINES, AND FROM THE DESERT TO THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES; AND I WILL GIVE INTO YOUR HAND THOSE THAT DWELL IN THE LAND, AND WILL CAST THEM OUT FROM YOU.

32 YOU SHALL MAKE NO COVENANT WITH THEM AND THEIR GODS.

33 AND THEY SHALL NOT DWELL IN YOUR LAND, LEST THEY CAUSE YOU TO SIN AGAINST ME; FOR IF YOU SHOULD SERVE THEIR GODS, THESE WILL BE AN OFFENSE TO YOU."

Exodus 24

Jesrael Accepts Jesus's Covenant

1 AND TO MOSES HE SAID, "GO UP TO JESUS, YOU AND AARON AND NADAB AND ABIUD, AND SEVENTY OF THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL: AND THEY SHALL WORSHIP JESUS FROM A DISTANCE."

2 AND MOSES ALONE SHALL DRAW NEAR TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega). AND THEY SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR, AND THE PEOPLE SHALL NOT COME UP WITH THEM."

3 AND MOSES WENT IN AND RELATED TO THE PEOPLE ALL THE WORDS OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND THE ORDINANCES; AND ALL THE PEOPLE ANSWERED WITH ONE VOICE, SAYING, "ALL THE WORDS WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN, WE WILL DO AND BE OBEDIENT."

4 AND MOSES WROTE ALL THE WORDS OF JESUS; AND MOSES ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND BUILT AN ALTAR UNDER THE MOUNTAIN, AND SET UP TWELVE STONES FOR THE TWELVE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.

5 AND HE SENT FORTH THE YOUNG MEN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY OFFERED WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS, AND THEY SACRIFICED YOUNG CALVES AS A PEACE-OFFERING TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega).

6 AND MOSES TOOK HALF THE BLOOD AND POURED IT INTO BOWLS, AND HALF THE BLOOD HE POURED OUT UPON THE ALTAR.

7 AND HE TOOK THE SCROLL OF THE COVENANT AND READ IT IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE, AND THEY SAID, "ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER JESUS HAS SPOKEN WE WILL DO AND OBEY IT"

8 AND MOSES TOOK THE BLOOD AND SPRINKLED IT UPON THE PEOPLE, AND SAID, "BEHOLD THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT, WHICH JESUS HAS MADE WITH YOU CONCERNING ALL THESE WORDS."

9 AND MOSES WENT UP, AND AARON, AND NADAB AND ABIUD, AND SEVENTY OF THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL. (Like the 70 disciples Luke 10:1)

10 AND THEY SAW THE PLACE WHERE THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL STOOD; AND UNDER HIS FEET WAS AS IT WERE A WORK OF SAPPHIRE SLABS, AND AS IT WERE THE APPEARANCE OF THE EXPANSE OF HEAVEN IN ITS PURITY. (Sea of Glass Rev.4:6, Rev.15:2)

11 AND OF THE CHOSEN ONES OF JESRAEL THERE WAS NOT EVEN ONE MISSING, AND THEY APPEARED IN THE PLACE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND DID EAT AND DRINK.

12 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "COME UP TO ME INTO THE MOUNTAIN, AND BE THERE; AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE TABLES OF STONE, THE LAW AND THE COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I HAVE WRITTEN TO GIVE THEM LAWS."

(The Ten Commandments were written by The Finger of JESUS. The temporary ordinances were written by Moses.)

13 AND MOSES ROSE UP AND JEHOSEHA HIS ATTENDANT, AND THEY WENT UP INTO THE MOUNT OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega).

14 AND TO THE ELDERS THEY SAID, "REST THERE TILL WE RETURN TO YOU; AND BEHOLD, AARON AND HUR ARE WITH YOU. IF ANY MAN HAVE A CAUSE TO BE TRIED, LET THEM GO TO THEM."

15 AND MOSES AND JEHOSEHA WENT UP TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND THE CLOUD COVERED THE MOUNTAIN.

16 AND THE GLORY OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) CAME DOWN UPON THE MOUNT SINAI, AND THE CLOUD COVERED IT SIX DAYS; AND JESUS CALLED MOSES ON THE SEVENTH DAY OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CLOUD.

17 AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE GLORY OF JESUS WAS AS BURNING FIRE ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL. (See Exo.3:2, Exo.19:18)

18 AND MOSES WENT INTO THE MIDST OF THE CLOUD, AND WENT UP TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND WAS THERE IN THE MOUNTAIN FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS.

Exodus 25

Offerings for the Tabernacle

1-2 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND TAKE FIRST-FRUITS OF ALL, WHO MAY BE DISPOSED IN THEIR HEART TO GIVE; AND YOU SHALL TAKE MY FIRST-FRUITS.**
3 **AND THIS IS THE OFFERING WHICH YOU SHALL TAKE OF THEM; GOLD AND SILVER AND BRASS,**
4 **AND BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND DOUBLE SCARLET, AND FINE SPUN LINEN, AND GOATS' HAIR,**
5 **AND RAMS' SKINS DYED RED, AND BLUE SKINS, AND ACACIA-WOOD,**
6 **AND OIL FOR THE LIGHT, INCENSE FOR ANOINTING OIL, AND FOR THE COMPOSITION OF INCENSE,**
7 **AND SARDIUS STONES, AND STONES FOR THE CARVED WORK OF THE BREAST-PLATE, AND THE FULL-LENGTH ROBE.**
8 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE ME A SANCTUARY, AND I WILL APPEAR AMONG YOU.**
9 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR ME ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH I SHOW YOU IN THE MOUNTAIN; EVEN THE PATTERN OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE PATTERN OF ALL ITS FURNITURE: SO SHALL YOU MAKE IT.**

Plans for the Ark of the Covenant

10 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE ARK OF TESTIMONY OF ACACIA-WOOD; THE LENGTH OF TWO CUBITS AND A HALF, AND THE BREADTH OF A CUBIT AND A HALF, AND THE HEIGHT OF A CUBIT AND A HALF.**
11 **AND YOU SHALL GILD IT WITH PURE GOLD, YOU SHALL GILD IT WITHIN AND WITHOUT; AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR IT GOLDEN WREATHS TWISTED ROUND ABOUT.**
12 **AND YOU SHALL CAST FOR IT FOUR GOLDEN RINGS, AND SHALL PUT THEM ON THE FOUR SIDES; TWO RINGS ON THE ONE SIDE, AND TWO RINGS ON THE OTHER SIDE.**
13 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE STAVES OF ACACIA-WOOD, AND SHALL GILD THEM WITH GOLD.**
14 **AND YOU SHALL PUT THE STAVES INTO THE RINGS ON THE SIDES OF THE ARK, TO BEAR THE ARK WITH THEM.**
15 **THE STAVES SHALL REMAIN FIXED IN THE RINGS OF THE ARK.**
16 **AND YOU SHALL PUT INTO THE ARK THE TESTIMONIES WHICH I SHALL GIVE YOU.**
17 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE A SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (Mercy Seat), A LID OF PURE GOLD; THE LENGTH OF TWO CUBITS AND A HALF, AND THE BREADTH OF A CUBIT AND A HALF.**
18 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE TWO CHERUBS GRAVEN IN GOLD, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM ON BOTH SIDES OF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (Mercy Seat).**

(Here, JESUS commands Moses to make graven images. But this is by command & for the furnishings of JESUS, rather than for man's carnal desires. This should NOT be used as an excuse for us to have images that HE forbids & which we are NOT commanded to make. See Exo.20:4-5)

19 **THEY SHALL BE MADE, ONE CHERUB ON THIS SIDE, AND ANOTHER CHERUB ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (Mercy Seat); AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE TWO CHERUBS ON THE TWO SIDES.**
20 **THE CHERUBS SHALL STRETCH FORTH THEIR WINGS ABOVE, OVERSHADOWING THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION WITH THEIR WINGS; AND THEIR FACES SHALL BE TOWARD EACH OTHER, THE FACES OF THE CHERUBS SHALL BE TOWARD THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION.**
21 **AND YOU SHALL SET THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION ON THE ARK ABOVE, AND YOU SHALL PUT INTO THE ARK THE TESTIMONIES WHICH I SHALL GIVE YOU.**
22 **AND I WILL MAKE MYSELF KNOWN TO YOU FROM THERE, AND I WILL SPEAK TO YOU ABOVE THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION BETWEEN THE TWO CHERUBS, WHICH ARE UPON THE ARK OF TESTIMONY, EVEN IN ALL THINGS WHICH I SHALL CHARGE YOU CONCERNING THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.**

Plans for the Table

23 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE A GOLDEN TABLE OF PURE GOLD, IN LENGTH TWO CUBITS, AND IN BREADTH A CUBIT, AND IN HEIGHT A CUBIT AND A HALF.**
24 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR IT GOLDEN WREATHS TWISTED ROUND ABOUT, AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR IT A CROWN OF A HAND-BREADTH ROUND ABOUT.**
25 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE A TWISTED WREATH FOR THE CROWN ROUND ABOUT.**
26 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOUR GOLDEN RINGS; AND YOU SHALL PUT THE FOUR RINGS UPON THE FOUR PARTS OF ITS FEET UNDER THE CROWN.**
27 **AND THE RINGS SHALL BE FOR BEARINGS FOR THE STAVES, THAT THEY MAY BEAR THE TABLE WITH THEM.**
28 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE STAVES OF ACACIA-WOOD, AND YOU SHALL GILD THEM WITH PURE GOLD; AND THE TABLE SHALL BE BORNE WITH THEM.**
29 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE ITS DISHES AND ITS CENSERS, AND ITS BOWLS, AND ITS CUPS, WITH WHICH YOU SHALL OFFER DRINK-OFFERINGS: OF PURE GOLD SHALL YOU MAKE THEM.**
30 **AND YOU SHALL SET UPON THE TABLE BREAD BEFORE ME CONTINUALLY.**

Plans for the Lampstand

31 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE A LAMPSTAND OF PURE GOLD; YOU SHALL MAKE THE LAMPSTAND OF GRAVEN WORK: ITS STEM AND ITS BRANCHES, AND ITS BOWLS AND ITS ORNAMENTAL KNOBS AND ITS LILIES SHALL BE OF ONE PIECE.**
32 **AND SIX BRANCHES PROCEEDING SIDEWAYS, THREE BRANCHES OF THE LAMPSTAND FROM ONE SIDE OF IT, AND THREE BRANCHES OF THE LAMPSTAND FROM THE OTHER SIDE.**

33 AND THREE BOWLS FASHIONED LIKE ALMONDS, ON EACH BRANCH AN ORNAMENTAL KNOB AND A LILY;
 SO TO THE SIX BRANCHES PROCEEDING FROM THE LAMPSTAND,
 34 AND IN THE LAMPSTAND FOUR BOWLS FASHIONED LIKE ALMONDS, IN EACH BRANCH ORNAMENTAL
 KNOBS AND THE FLOWERS OF THE SAME.
 35 AN ORNAMENTAL KNOB UNDER TWO BRANCHES OUT OF IT, AND AN ORNAMENTAL KNOB UNDER FOUR
 BRANCHES OUT OF IT; SO TO THE SIX BRANCHES PROCEEDING FROM THE LAMPSTAND; AND IN THE
 LAMPSTAND FOUR BOWLS FASHIONED LIKE ALMONDS.
 36 LET THE ORNAMENTAL KNOBS AND THE BRANCHES BE OF ONE PIECE, ALTOGETHER GRAVEN OF ONE
 PIECE OF PURE GOLD.
 37 AND YOU SHALL MAKE ITS SEVEN LAMPS: AND YOU SHALL SET ON IT THE LAMPS, AND THEY SHALL
 SHINE FROM ONE FRONT.
 38 AND YOU SHALL MAKE ITS FUNNEL AND ITS SNUFF-DISHES OF PURE GOLD.
 39 ALL THESE ARTICLES SHALL BE A TALENT OF PURE GOLD.
 40 SEE, YOU SHALL MAKE THEM ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHOWN to YOU IN THE MOUNT.

Exodus 26

Plans for the Tabernacle

1 AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE TABERNACLE, TEN CURTAINS OF FINE LINEN SPUN, AND BLUE AND PURPLE,
 AND SCARLET SPUN WITH CHERUBS; YOU SHALL MAKE THEM WITH WORK OF A WEAVER.
 2 THE LENGTH OF ONE CURTAIN SHALL BE TWENTY-EIGHT CUBITS, AND ONE CURTAIN SHALL BE THE
 BREADTH OF FOUR CUBITS: THERE SHALL BE THE SAME MEASURE TO ALL THE CURTAINS.
 3 AND THE FIVE CURTAINS SHALL BE JOINED ONE TO ANOTHER, AND THE OTHER FIVE CURTAINS SHALL
 BE CLOSELY CONNECTED THE ONE WITH THE OTHER.
 4 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR THEM LOOPS OF BLUE ON THE EDGE OF ONE CURTAIN, ON ONE SIDE FOR
 THE COUPLING, AND SO SHALL YOU MAKE ON THE EDGE OF THE OUTER CURTAIN FOR THE SECOND
 COUPLING.
 5 FIFTY LOOPS SHALL YOU MAKE FOR ONE CURTAIN, AND FIFTY LOOPS SHALL YOU MAKE ON THE PART OF
 THE CURTAIN ANSWERING TO THE COUPLING OF THE SECOND, OPPOSITE EACH OTHER, CORRESPONDING
 TO EACH OTHER AT EACH POINT.
 6 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FIFTY GOLDEN RINGS; AND YOU SHALL JOIN THE CURTAINS TO EACH OTHER
 WITH THE RINGS, AND IT SHALL BE ONE TABERNACLE.
 7 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR A COVERING OF THE TABERNACLE SKINS WITH THE HAIR ON, YOU SHALL
 MAKE THEM ELEVEN SKINS.
 8 THE LENGTH OF ONE SKIN THIRTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH OF ONE SKIN FOUR CUBITS: THERE
 SHALL BE THE SAME MEASURE TO THE ELEVEN SKINS.
 9 AND YOU SHALL JOIN THE FIVE SKINS TOGETHER, AND THE SIX SKINS TOGETHER; AND YOU SHALL
 DOUBLE THE SIXTH SKIN IN FRONT OF THE TABERNACLE.
 10 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FIFTY LOOPS ON THE BORDER OF ONE SKIN, WHICH IS IN THE MIDST FOR THE
 JOININGS; AND YOU SHALL MAKE FIFTY LOOPS ON THE EDGE OF THE SECOND SKIN THAT JOINS IT.
 11 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FIFTY BRAZEN RINGS; AND YOU SHALL JOIN THE RINGS BY THE LOOPS, AND YOU
 SHALL JOIN THE SKINS, AND THEY SHALL BE ONE.
 12 AND YOU SHALL FIX AT THE END THAT WHICH IS OVER IN THE SKINS OF THE TABERNACLE; THE HALF
 OF THE SKIN THAT IS LEFT SHALL YOU FOLD OVER, ACCORDING TO THE EXCESS OF THE SKINS OF THE
 TABERNACLE; YOU SHALL FOLD IT OVER BEHIND THE TABERNACLE.
 13 A CUBIT ON THIS SIDE, AND A CUBIT ON THAT SIDE OF THAT WHICH REMAINS OF THE SKINS, OF THE
 LENGTH OF THE SKINS OF THE TABERNACLE: IT SHALL BE FOLDING OVER THE SIDES OF THE TABERNACLE
 ON THIS SIDE AND THAT SIDE, THAT IT MAY COVER IT.
 14 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR A COVERING OF THE TABERNACLE RAMS' SKINS DYED RED, AND BLUE
 SKINS AS COVERINGS ABOVE.
 15 AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE POSTS OF THE TABERNACLE OF ACACIA-WOOD.
 16 OF TEN CUBITS SHALL YOU MAKE ONE POST, AND THE BREADTH OF ONE POST OF A CUBIT AND A HALF.
 17 TWO JOINTS SHALL YOU MAKE IN ONE POST, ANSWERING THE ONE TO THE OTHER: SO SHALL YOU DO
 TO ALL THE POSTS OF THE TABERNACLE.
 18 AND YOU SHALL MAKE POSTS TO THE TABERNACLE, TWENTY POSTS ON THE NORTH SIDE.
 19 AND YOU SHALL MAKE TO THE TWENTY POSTS FORTY SILVER SOCKETS; TWO SOCKETS TO ONE POST
 ON BOTH ITS SIDES, AND TWO SOCKETS TO THE OTHER POST ON BOTH ITS SIDES.
 20 AND FOR THE NEXT SIDE, TOWARD THE SOUTH, TWENTY POSTS,
 21 AND THEIR FORTY SILVER SOCKETS: TWO SOCKETS TO ONE POST ON BOTH ITS SIDES, AND TWO
 SOCKETS TO THE OTHER POST ON BOTH ITS SIDES.
 22 AND ON THE BACK OF THE TABERNACLE AT THE PART WHICH IS TOWARD THE WEST YOU SHALL MAKE
 SIX POSTS.
 23 AND YOU SHALL MAKE TWO POSTS ON THE CORNERS OF THE TABERNACLE BEHIND.
 24 AND IT SHALL BE EQUAL BELOW, THEY SHALL BE EQUAL TOWARD THE SAME PART FROM THE HEADS
 TO ONE JOINING; SO SHALL YOU MAKE TO BOTH THE TWO CORNERS, LET THEM BE EQUAL.
 25 AND THERE SHALL BE EIGHT POSTS, AND THEIR SIXTEEN SILVER SOCKETS; TWO SOCKETS TO ONE
 POST ON BOTH ITS SIDES, AND TWO SOCKETS TO THE OTHER POST.
 26 AND YOU SHALL MAKE BARS OF ACACIA-WOOD; FIVE TO ONE POST ON ONE SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE,

27 AND FIVE BARS TO ONE POST ON THE SECOND SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE, AND FIVE BARS TO THE HINDER POSTS, ON THE SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE TOWARD THE SEA.
 28 AND LET THE BAR IN THE MIDDLE BETWEEN THE POSTS GO THROUGH FROM THE ONE SIDE TO THE OTHER SIDE.
 29 AND YOU SHALL GILD THE POSTS WITH GOLD; AND YOU SHALL MAKE GOLDEN RINGS, INTO WHICH YOU SHALL INTRODUCE THE BARS, AND YOU SHALL GILD THE BARS WITH GOLD.
 30 AND YOU SHALL SET UP THE TABERNACLE ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN SHOWN YOU IN THE MOUNT.
 31 AND YOU SHALL MAKE A VEIL OF BLUE AND PURPLE AND SCARLET WOVEN, AND FINE LINEN SPUN: YOU SHALL MAKE IT CHERUBS IN WOVEN WORK.
 32 AND YOU SHALL SET IT UPON FOUR POSTS OF ACACIA-WOOD OVERLAID WITH GOLD; AND THEIR TOPS SHALL BE GOLD, AND THEIR FOUR SOCKETS SHALL BE OF SILVER.
 33 AND YOU SHALL PUT THE VEIL ON THE POSTS, AND YOU SHALL CARRY IN THERE WITHIN THE VEIL THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY; AND THE VEIL SHALL MAKE A SEPARATION FOR YOU BETWEEN THE HOLY AND THE HOLY OF HOLIES.
 34 AND YOU SHALL SCREEN WITH THE VEIL THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES.
 35 AND YOU SHALL SET THE TABLE OUTSIDE THE VEIL, AND THE LAMPSTAND OPPOSITE THE TABLE ON THE SOUTH SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE; AND YOU SHALL PUT THE TABLE ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE.
 36 AND YOU SHALL MAKE A SCREEN FOR THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET AND FINE LINEN SPUN, THE WORK OF THE EMBROIDERER.
 37 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR THE VEIL FIVE POSTS, AND YOU SHALL GILD THEM WITH GOLD; AND THEIR CHAPTERS/TIPS/HOOKS SHALL BE GOLD; AND YOU SHALL CAST FOR THEM FIVE BRAZEN SOCKETS.

Exodus 27

Plans for the Altar of Burnt Offering

1 AND YOU SHALL MAKE AN ALTAR OF ACACIA-WOOD, OF FIVE CUBITS IN THE LENGTH, AND FIVE CUBITS IN THE BREADTH; THE ALTAR SHALL BE SQUARE, AND THE HEIGHT OF IT SHALL BE OF THREE CUBITS.
 2 AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE HORNS ON THE FOUR CORNERS; THE HORNS SHALL BE OF THE SAME PIECE, AND YOU SHALL OVERLAY THEM WITH BRASS.
 3 AND YOU SHALL MAKE A RIM FOR THE ALTAR; AND ITS COVERING AND ITS CUPS, AND ITS FLESH-HOOKS, AND ITS FIRE-PAN, AND ALL ITS VESSELS SHALL YOU MAKE OF BRASS.
 4 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR IT A BRAZEN GRATE WITH NETWORK; AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR THE GRATE FOUR BRAZEN RINGS UNDER THE FOUR SIDES.
 5 AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM BELOW UNDER THE GRATE OF THE ALTAR, AND THE GRATE SHALL EXTEND TO THE MIDDLE OF THE ALTAR.
 6 AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR THE ALTAR STAVES OF ACACIA-WOOD, AND YOU SHALL OVERLAY THEM WITH BRASS.
 7 AND YOU SHALL PUT THE STAVES INTO THE RINGS; AND LET THE STAVES BE ON THE SIDES OF THE ALTAR TO CARRY IT.
 8 YOU SHALL MAKE IT HOLLOW WITH BOARDS: ACCORDING TO WHAT WAS SHOWN YOU IN THE MOUNT, SO YOU SHALL MAKE IT.

Plans for the Courtyard

9 AND YOU SHALL MAKE A COURT FOR THE TABERNACLE, CURTAINS OF THE COURT OF FINE LINEN SPUN ON THE SOUTH SIDE, THE LENGTH OF A HUNDRED CUBITS FOR ONE SIDE.
 10 AND THEIR PILLARS TWENTY, AND TWENTY BRAZEN SOCKETS FOR THEM, AND THEIR RINGS AND THEIR CLASPS OF SILVER.
 11 THUS SHALL THERE BE TO THE SIDE TOWARD THE NORTH CURTAINS OF A HUNDRED CUBITS IN LENGTH; AND THEIR PILLARS TWENTY, AND THEIR SOCKETS TWENTY OF BRASS, AND THE RINGS AND THE CLASPS OF THE PILLARS, AND THEIR SOCKETS OVERLAID WITH SILVER.
 12 AND IN THE BREADTH OF THE TABERNACLE TOWARD THE WEST CURTAINS OF FIFTY CUBITS, THEIR PILLARS TEN AND THEIR SOCKETS TEN.
 13 AND IN THE BREADTH OF THE TABERNACLE TOWARD THE SOUTH, CURTAINS OF FIFTY CUBITS; THEIR PILLARS TEN, AND THEIR SOCKETS TEN.
 14 AND THE HEIGHT OF THE CURTAINS SHALL BE OF FIFTY CUBITS FOR THE ONE SIDE OF THE GATE; THEIR PILLARS THREE, AND THEIR SOCKETS THREE.
 15 AND FOR THE SECOND SIDE THE HEIGHT OF THE CURTAINS SHALL BE OF FIFTEEN CUBITS; THEIR PILLARS THREE, AND THEIR SOCKETS THREE.
 16 AND A VEIL FOR THE DOOR OF THE COURT, THE HEIGHT OF IT OF TWENTY CUBITS OF BLUE LINEN, AND OF PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND OF FINE LINEN SPUN WITH THE ARM OF THE EMBROIDERER; THEIR PILLARS FOUR, AND THEIR SOCKETS FOUR.
 17 ALL THE PILLARS OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT OVERLAID WITH SILVER, AND THEIR CHAPTERS SILVER AND THEIR BRASS SOCKETS.
 18 AND THE LENGTH OF THE COURT SHALL BE A HUNDRED CUBITS ON EACH SIDE, AND THE BREADTH FIFTY ON EACH SIDE, AND THE HEIGHT FIVE CUBITS OF FINE LINEN SPUN, AND THEIR SOCKETS OF BRASS.
 19 AND ALL THE FURNITURE AND ALL THE INSTRUMENTS AND THE PINS OF THE COURT SHALL BE OF BRASS. *(Both the Dead Sea Scrolls & the Samaritan Pentateuch add the following to the end of this verse, but was*

missing in the LXX & Masoretic.) **AND YOU SHALL MAKE CLOTHING OF BLUE AND PURPLE AND SCARLET IN WHICH TO SERVE IN THE HOLY PLACE.**

Light for the Tabernacle

20 AND DO YOU CHARGE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND LET THEM TAKE FOR YOU REFINED PURE OLIVE-OIL BEATEN TO BURN FOR LIGHT, THAT A LAMP MAY BURN CONTINUALLY

21 IN THE TABERNACLE OF THE TESTIMONY, OUTSIDE THE VEIL THAT IS BEFORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT, SHALL AARON AND HIS SONS BURN IT FROM EVENING UNTIL MORNING, BEFORE JESUS. IT IS AN ORDINANCE CONTINUING UNTIL THE END OF TERM THEREOF, THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

Exodus 28

Clothing for the Priests

1 AND YOU SHALL TAKE TO YOURSELF BOTH AARON YOUR BROTHER, AND HIS SONS, EVEN THEM OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; SO THAT AARON, AND NADAB AND ABIUD, AND ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR, SONS OF AARON, MAY MINISTER TO ME.

2 AND YOU SHALL MAKE HOLY APPAREL FOR AARON YOUR BROTHER, FOR HONOUR AND GLORY.

3 AND SPEAK YOU TO ALL THOSE WHO ARE WISE IN UNDERSTANDING, WHOM I HAVE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND PERCEPTION; AND THEY SHALL MAKE THE HOLY APPAREL OF AARON FOR THE SANCTUARY, IN WHICH APPAREL HE SHALL MINISTER TO ME AS PRIEST.

4 AND THESE ARE THE GARMENTS WHICH THEY SHALL MAKE: THE BREAST-PLATE, AND THE SHOULDER-PIECE, AND THE FULL-LENGTH ROBE, AND THE TUNIC WITH A FRINGE, AND THE **TURBAN, AND THE GIRDLE; AND THEY SHALL MAKE HOLY GARMENTS FOR AARON AND HIS SONS TO MINISTER TO ME AS PRIESTS.**

(Turban: A hat worn by the male priests during services & sacrifices. JESUS never forbids or condemns males wearing hats when praying or performing the works of the service. In 1 Cor. 11, Paul was speaking in reference to his own personal customs which in verse 16, he says that if anyone disagrees or if it causes problems, to just forget about his custom.)

5 AND THEY SHALL TAKE THE GOLD, AND THE BLUE, AND THE PURPLE, AND THE SCARLET, AND THE FINE LINEN.

(JESUS instructs the male ministers/Apostles/Prophets/Evangelist/Pastors to dress in very fine clothing. We should NOT condemn ministers for dressing up in fine apparel for The Service of JESUS. Ministers are working as official Government Representatives of THE KING.

The context of 1 Peter 3:1-6 is that females are not to dress up out of pride or to sexually attract men or to look pretty out of vanity.)

Design of the Ephod

6 AND THEY SHALL MAKE THE SHOULDER-PIECE OF FINE LINEN SPUN, THE WOVEN WORK OF THE EMBROIDERER.

7 IT SHALL HAVE TWO SHOULDER-PIECES JOINED TOGETHER, FASTENED ON THE TWO SIDES.

8 AND THE WOVEN WORK OF THE SHOULDER-PIECES WHICH IS UPON IT, SHALL BE OF ONE PIECE ACCORDING TO THE WORK, OF PURE GOLD AND BLUE AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET AND FINE TWINED LINEN.

9 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE TWO STONES, THE STONES OF EMERALD, AND YOU SHALL ENGRAVE ON THEM THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

10 SIX NAMES ON THE FIRST STONE, AND THE OTHER SIX NAMES ON THE SECOND STONE, ACCORDING TO THEIR BIRTHS.

11 IT SHALL BE THE WORK OF THE STONE-ENGRAVER'S ART; AS THE ENGRAVING OF A SEAL YOU SHALL ENGRAVE THE TWO STONES WITH THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

12 AND YOU SHALL PUT THE TWO STONES ON THE SHOULDERS OF THE SHOULDER-PIECE: THEY ARE MEMORIAL-STONES FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: AND AARON SHALL BEAR THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BEFORE JESUS ON HIS TWO SHOULDERS, A MEMORIAL FOR THEM.

13 AND YOU SHALL MAKE CIRCLETS OF PURE GOLD;

14 AND YOU SHALL MAKE TWO FRINGES OF PURE GOLD, VARIEGATED WITH FLOWERS WOVEN WORK; AND YOU SHALL PUT THE WOVEN FRINGES ON THE CIRCLETS, FASTENING THEM ON THEIR SHOULDER-PIECES IN FRONT.

Design of the Chestpiece

15 AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE ORACLE OF JUDGMENT, THE WORK OF THE EMBROIDERER. IN KEEPING WITH THE EPHOD, YOU SHALL MAKE IT OF GOLD, AND BLUE AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN SPUN.

16 YOU SHALL MAKE IT SQUARE: IT SHALL BE DOUBLE; OF A SPAN THE LENGTH OF IT, AND OF A SPAN THE BREADTH.

17 AND YOU SHALL INTERWEAVE WITH IT A TEXTURE OF FOUR ROWS OF STONE. THERE SHALL BE A ROW OF STONES AS THUS: A SARDIUS (color: red), A TOPAZ (color: brownish yellow), AND EMERALD (color: green): THE FIRST ROW.

18 AND THE SECOND ROW, A CARBUNCLE (dark red garnet or Jacinth), A SAPPHIRE (color: blue), AND A JASPER

(color: orange or red).

19 **AND THE THIRD ROW, A LIGURE** (*Lapis Lazuli, Amber. Color: Royal Blue*), **AN AGATE** (color: green), **AN AMETHYST** (color: purple):

20 **AND THE FOURTH ROW, A CHRYSOLITE** (color: yellow), **AND A BERYL** (color: white/clear), **AND AN ONYX STONE** (*Sardonyx, Rose Quartz or Pink Tourmaline. Color: red/white stripes or pink*), **SET ROUND WITH GOLD, BOUND TOGETHER WITH GOLD: LET THEM BE ACCORDING TO THEIR ROW.**

21 **AND LET THE STONES OF THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BE TWELVE ACCORDING TO THEIR NAMES, ENGRAVINGS AS OF SEALS: LET THEM BE FOR THE TWELVE TRIBES EACH ACCORDING TO THE NAME.**

22 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE ON THE ORACLE WOVEN FRINGES, A CHAIN-WORK OF PURE GOLD.**

23 **AND AARON SHALL TAKE THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ON THE ORACLE OF JUDGMENT ON HIS CHEST; A MEMORIAL BEFORE THE THEOS** (*Alpha & Omega*) **FOR HIM, AS HE GOES INTO THE SANCTUARY.**

24 **AND YOU SHALL PUT THE FRINGES ON THE ORACLE OF JUDGMENT; YOU SHALL PUT THE WREATHS ON BOTH SIDES OF THE ORACLE,**

25 **AND YOU SHALL PUT THE TWO CIRCLETS ON BOTH THE SHOULDERS OF THE EPHOD IN FRONT.**

26 **AND YOU SHALL PUT THE REVELATION** (*Greek: Delosin = disclose, manifestation, revelation. Aramaic = Urim = manifestation, light, revelation, doctrine*) **AND THE TRUTH** (*Greek: Aletheia = truth. Aramaic = Thummim = truth, innocent, perfection*) **ON THE ORACLE OF JUDGMENT; AND IT SHALL BE ON THE CHEST OF AARON, WHEN HE GOES INTO THE HOLY PLACE BEFORE JESUS; AND AARON SHALL BEAR THE JUDGMENTS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ON HIS CHEST BEFORE JESUS CONTINUALLY.** (*Num.27:21 Deut.33:8, 1 Sam.14:41 Psalm 43 Ezra 2:63 Hosea. The 2 oracle stones were used by Jesus to speak to the priests via either light or perhaps via casting lots or perhaps by using the stones to inject thoughts into their psyche/soul/mind. There's a debate about how they were used.*)

27 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE FULL-LENGTH TUNIC ALL OF BLUE.**

28 **AND THE OPENING OF IT SHALL BE IN THE MIDDLE HAVING A FRINGE ROUND ABOUT THE OPENING, THE WORK OF THE WEAVER, WOVEN TOGETHER IN THE JOINING OF THE SAME PIECE THAT IT MIGHT NOT BE TORE.**

29 **AND UNDER THE FRINGE OF THE ROBE BELOW YOU SHALL MAKE AS IT WERE POMEGRANATES OF A FLOWERING POMEGRANATE TREE, OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN SPUN, UNDER THE FRINGE OF THE ROBE ROUND ABOUT: GOLDEN POMEGRANATES OF THE SAME SHAPE, AND BELLS ROUND ABOUT BETWEEN THESE.**

30 **A BELL BY THE SIDE OF A GOLDEN POMEGRANATE, AND FLOWER-WORK ON THE FRINGE OF THE ROBE ROUND ABOUT.**

Additional Clothing for the Priests

31 **AND THE SOUND OF AARON SHALL BE AUDIBLE WHEN HE MINISTERS, AS HE GOES INTO THE SANCTUARY BEFORE JESUS, AND AS HE GOES OUT, THAT HE SHALL NOT DIE.**

32 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE A PLATE OF PURE GOLD, AND YOU SHALL ENGRAVE ON IT AS THE ENGRAVING OF A SIGNET, 'HOLINESS OF JESUS'.**

33 **AND YOU SHALL PUT IT ON THE SPUN BLUE CLOTH, AND IT SHALL BE ON THE TURBAN: IT SHALL BE IN THE FRONT OF THE TURBAN.**

34 **AND IT SHALL BE ON THE FOREHEAD OF AARON; AND AARON SHALL BEAR AWAY THE SINS OF THEIR HOLY THINGS, ALL THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL SANCTIFY OF EVERY GIFT OF THEIR HOLY THINGS, AND IT SHALL BE ON THE FOREHEAD OF AARON CONTINUALLY ACCEPTABLE FOR THEM BEFORE JESUS.** (*Josephus confirms that the name of GOD [which is Jesus] was on the forehead of the priest.*)

35 **AND THE FRINGES OF THE GARMENTS SHALL BE OF FINE LINEN; AND YOU SHALL MAKE A HEADDRESS OF FINE LINEN, AND YOU SHALL MAKE A GIRDLE, THE WORK OF THE EMBROIDERER.**

36 **AND FOR THE SONS OF AARON YOU SHALL MAKE TUNICS AND SASHES/BELTS, AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR THEM TURBANS FOR HONOUR AND GLORY.**

37 **AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM ON AARON YOUR BROTHER, AND HIS SONS WITH HIM, AND YOU SHALL ANOINT THEM AND FILL THEIR HANDS: AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THEM, THAT THEY MAY MINISTER TO ME IN THE PRIEST'S OFFICE.**

38 (*KJV :42*) **AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR THEM LINEN PANTS TO COVER THE NAKEDNESS OF THEIR FLESH; THEY SHALL REACH FROM THE LOINS TO THE THIGHS.**

39 **AND AARON SHALL HAVE THEM, AND HIS SONS, WHENEVER THEY ENTER INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, OR WHEN THEY SHALL ADVANCE TO THE ALTAR OF THE SANCTUARY TO MINISTER, SO THEY SHALL NOT BRING SIN UPON THEMSELVES, LEST THEY DIE: IT IS A STATUTE FOR HIM, AND FOR HIS SEED AFTER HIM FOR AS LONG AS (the covenant) EXISTS.**

Exodus 29

Dedication of the Priests

1 **AND THESE ARE THE THINGS WHICH YOU SHALL DO TO THEM: YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THEM, SO THAT THEY SHALL SERVE ME IN THE PRIESTHOOD; AND YOU SHALL TAKE ONE YOUNG CALF FROM THE HERD, AND TWO UNBLEMISHED RAMS;**

2 AND UNLEAVENED LOAVES KNEADED WITH OIL, AND UNLEAVENED LOAVES ANOINTED WITH OIL: YOU SHALL MAKE THEM OF FINE FLOUR OF WHEAT.

3 AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM ON ONE BASKET, AND YOU SHALL OFFER THEM ON THE BASKET, AND THE YOUNG CALF AND THE TWO RAMS.

4 AND YOU SHALL BRING AARON AND HIS SONS TO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, AND YOU SHALL WASH THEM WITH WATER.

(Tabernacle of Testimony: Tent of Meeting/assembly. The Place of Worship has characteristics of a court room where people give witness & give account to The Judge. See Exo.40:20 & Rev.11:19, Rev.15:5)

5 AND HAVING TAKEN THE GARMENTS, YOU SHALL PUT ON AARON YOUR BROTHER BOTH THE FULL-LENGTH ROBE AND THE EPHOD AND THE ORACLE; AND YOU SHALL JOIN FOR HIM THE ORACLE TO THE EPHOD.

6 AND YOU SHALL PUT THE **TURBAN ON HIS HEAD**; AND YOU SHALL PUT THE PLATE, EVEN THE HOLINESS, ON THE TURBAN. *(See Exo.28:4)*

7 AND YOU SHALL TAKE OF THE ANOINTING OIL, AND YOU SHALL POUR IT ON HIS HEAD, AND SHALL ANOINT HIM,

8 AND YOU SHALL BRING HIS SONS, AND PUT GARMENTS ON THEM.

9 AND TIE *upon* THEM THE SASHES/BELTS, AND PUT THE TURBANS UPON THEM, AND THEY SHALL HAVE A PRIESTLY OFFICE TO ME UNTIL THE END OF TERM; AND YOU SHALL BRING TO FULLNESS THE HANDS/POWER OF AARON AND THE HANDS OF HIS SONS.

10 AND YOU SHALL BRING THE CALF TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE CALF, BEFORE JESUS, BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

11 AND YOU SHALL SLAY THE CALF BEFORE JESUS, BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

12 AND YOU SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF, AND PUT IT ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR WITH YOUR FINGER, BUT ALL THE REST OF THE BLOOD YOU SHALL POUR OUT AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR.

13 AND YOU SHALL TAKE ALL THE FAT THAT IS ON THE BELLY, AND THE LOBE OF THE LIVER, AND THE TWO KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, AND SHALL PUT THEM UPON THE ALTAR.

14 BUT THE FLESH OF THE CALF, AND HIS SKIN, AND HIS FECES/MANURE, SHALL YOU BURN WITH FIRE WITHOUT THE CAMP; FOR IT IS AN OFFERING ON ACCOUNT OF SIN.

15 AND YOU SHALL TAKE ONE RAM, AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE RAM.

16 AND YOU SHALL KILL IT, AND TAKE THE BLOOD AND POUR IT ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

17 AND YOU SHALL DIVIDE THE RAM BY HIS SEVERAL LIMBS, AND YOU SHALL WASH THE INWARD PARTS AND THE FEET WITH WATER, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM ON THE DIVIDED PARTS WITH THE HEAD.

18 AND YOU SHALL OFFER THE WHOLE RAM ON THE ALTAR, A WHOLE BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA: IT IS AN OFFERING OF INCENSE TO JESUS.

19 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE SECOND RAM, AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE RAM.

20 AND YOU SHALL KILL IT, AND TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF IT, AND PUT IT ON THE TIP OF AARON'S RIGHT EAR, AND ON THE THUMB OF HIS RIGHT HAND, AND ON THE GREAT TOE OF HIS RIGHT FOOT, AND ON THE TIPS OF THE RIGHT EARS OF HIS SONS, AND ON THE THUMBS OF THEIR RIGHT HANDS, AND ON THE GREAT TOES OF THEIR RIGHT FEET.

21 AND YOU SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD FROM THE ALTAR, AND OF THE ANOINTING OIL; AND YOU SHALL SPRINKLE IT UPON AARON AND ON HIS GARMENTS, AND ON HIS SONS AND ON HIS SONS' GARMENTS WITH HIM; AND HE SHALL BE SANCTIFIED AND HIS APPAREL, AND HIS SONS AND HIS SONS' APPAREL WITH HIM: BUT THE BLOOD OF THE RAM YOU SHALL POUR ROUND ABOUT UPON THE ALTAR.

22 AND YOU SHALL TAKE FROM THE RAM ITS FAT, BOTH THE FAT THAT COVERS THE BELLY, AND THE LOBE OF THE LIVER, AND THE TWO KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, AND THE RIGHT SHOULDER, FOR THIS IS A CONSECRATION.

23 AND ONE LOAF MADE WITH OIL, AND ONE LOAF FROM THE BASKET OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SET FORTH BEFORE JESUS.

24 AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM ALL ON THE HANDS OF AARON, AND ON THE HANDS OF HIS SONS, AND YOU SHALL SEPARATE THEM AS A SEPARATE OFFERING BEFORE JESUS.

25 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THEM FROM THEIR HANDS, AND SHALL OFFER THEM UP ON THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT-OFFERING FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA BEFORE JESUS: IT IS AN OFFERING TO JESUS.

26 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE BREAST FROM THE RAM OF CONSECRATION WHICH IS AARON'S, AND YOU SHALL SEPARATE IT AS A SEPARATE OFFERING BEFORE JESUS, AND IT SHALL BE TO YOU FOR A PORTION.

27 AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THE SEPARATED BREAST AND THE SHOULDER OF REMOVAL WHICH HAS BEEN SEPARATED, AND WHICH HAS BEEN REMOVED FROM THE RAM OF CONSECRATION, OF THE PORTION OF AARON AND OF THAT OF HIS SONS.

28 AND IT SHALL BE A **STATUTE**, UNTIL THE END OF TERM, OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO AARON AND HIS SONS, FOR THIS IS A SEPARATE OFFERING; AND IT SHALL BE A SPECIAL OFFERING FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, FROM THE PEACE-OFFERINGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, A SPECIAL OFFERING TO JESUS.

(Perpetual [KJV] does NOT always mean forever without end. It means "until the end of term", or "until fulfilled". These are many examples of things that people do NOT have to do any more. After JESUS died on the stake, we no longer have

to sacrifice any animals, circumcise foreskin, do offerings by physical fire or observe clean/unclean meats, **except** with the exception of avoiding drinking/eating blood & avoid meats/products sacrificed to idols. We must abstain from halal products/services. Rev.2:14,20 Acts 15:19-29 Rev.13:16-18

Also the 7th Day Rest & other Holy Days, Festivals, & tithes are still intact as they all existed before & separate from the Old Covenant ordinances and are still needful in today's society. These exist as His Law rather than temporary ordinances.)

29 **AND THE APPAREL OF THE SANCTUARY WHICH IS AARON'S SHALL BE HIS SON'S AFTER HIM, FOR THEM TO BE ANOINTED IN THEM, AND TO FILL THEIR HANDS.**

30 **THE PRIEST HIS SUCCESSOR FROM AMONG HIS SONS WHO SHALL GO INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO MINISTER IN THE HOLIES, SHALL PUT THEM ON SEVEN DAYS.**

31 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE RAM OF CONSECRATION, AND YOU SHALL BOIL THE FLESH IN THE HOLY PLACE.**

32 **AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL EAT THE FLESH OF THE RAM, AND THE LOAVES IN THE BASKET, BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.**

33 **THEY SHALL EAT THE OFFERINGS WITH WHICH THEY WERE SANCTIFIED TO FILL THEIR HANDS, TO SANCTIFY THEM; AND A STRANGER SHALL NOT EAT OF THEM, FOR THEY ARE HOLY.**

34 **AND IF ANYTHING BE LEFT OF THE FLESH OF THE SACRIFICE OF CONSECRATION AND OF THE LOAVES UNTIL THE MORNING, YOU SHALL BURN THE REMAINDER WITH FIRE: IT SHALL NOT BE EATEN, FOR IT IS A HOLY THING.**

35 **AND THUS SHALL YOU DO FOR AARON AND FOR HIS SONS ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU; SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU FILL THEIR HANDS.**

36 **AND YOU SHALL SACRIFICE THE CALF OF THE SIN-OFFERING ON THE DAY OF PURIFICATION, AND YOU SHALL PURIFY THE ALTAR WHEN YOU SHALL PERFORM CONSECRATION UPON IT, AND YOU SHALL ANOINT IT SO AS TO SANCTIFY IT.**

37 **SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU PURIFY THE ALTAR AND SANCTIFY IT; AND THE ALTAR SHALL BE MOST HOLY, EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THE ALTAR SHALL BE SANCTIFIED.**

38 **AND THESE ARE THE OFFERINGS WHICH YOU SHALL OFFER UPON THE ALTAR; TWO UNBLEMISHED LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD DAILY ON THE ALTAR CONTINUALLY, A CONSTANT OFFERING.**

39 **ONE LAMB YOU SHALL OFFER IN THE MORNING, AND THE SECOND LAMB YOU SHALL OFFER IN THE EVENING.**

40 **AND A TENTH MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN OF BEATEN OIL, AND A DRINK-OFFERING THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN OF WINE FOR ONE LAMB.**

41 **AND YOU SHALL OFFER THE SECOND LAMB IN THE EVENING, AFTER THE MANNER OF THE MORNING-OFFERING, AND ACCORDING TO THE DRINK-OFFERING OF THE MORNING LAMB; YOU SHALL OFFER IT AN OFFERING TO JESUS FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA,**

42 **A SACRIFICE CONTINUAL UNTIL THE END OF TERM, THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS BEFORE JESUS; WHEREIN I WILL BE KNOWN TO YOU FROM THERE, SO AS TO SPEAK TO YOU.**

43 **AND I WILL THERE GIVE ORDERS TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND I WILL BE SANCTIFIED IN MY GLORY.**

44 **AND I WILL SANCTIFY THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY AND THE ALTAR, AND I WILL SANCTIFY AARON AND HIS SONS, TO MINISTER AS PRIESTS TO ME.**

45 **AND I WILL BE CALLED UPON AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND WILL BE THEIR THEOS.**

46 **AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT THEM FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO BE CALLED UPON BY THEM, AND TO BE THEIR THEOS (*A&O*).**

Exodus 30

Plans for the Incense Altar

1 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE ALTAR OF INCENSE OF ACACIA-WOOD.**

2 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE IT A CUBIT IN LENGTH, AND A CUBIT IN BREADTH: IT SHALL BE SQUARE; AND THE HEIGHT OF IT SHALL BE OF TWO CUBITS, ITS HORNS SHALL BE OF THE SAME PIECE.**

3 **AND YOU SHALL GILD ITS GRATE WITH PURE GOLD, AND ITS SIDES ROUND ABOUT, AND ITS HORNS; AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR IT A WOVEN BORDER OF GOLD ROUND-ABOUT.**

4 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE UNDER ITS WOVEN BORDER TWO RINGS OF PURE GOLD; YOU SHALL MAKE IT TO THE TWO CORNERS ON THE TWO SIDES, AND THEY SHALL BE BEARINGS FOR THE STAVES, SO AS TO BEAR IT WITH THEM.**

5 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE STAVES OF ACACIA-WOOD, AND SHALL GILD THEM WITH GOLD.**

6 **AND YOU SHALL SET IT BEFORE THE VEIL THAT IS OVER THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONIES, WHEREIN I WILL MAKE MYSELF KNOWN TO YOU FROM THERE.**

7 **AND AARON SHALL BURN UPON IT FINE COMPOUND INCENSE EVERY MORNING; WHENSOEVER HE TRIMS THE LAMPS HE SHALL BURN INCENSE UPON IT.**

8 **AND WHEN AARON LIGHTS THE LAMPS IN THE EVENING, HE SHALL BURN INCENSE UPON IT; A CONSTANT INCENSE-OFFERING ALWAYS BEFORE JESUS FOR THEIR GENERATIONS.**

9 **AND YOU SHALL NOT OFFER A DIFFERENT INCENSE UPON IT, NOR AN OFFERING MADE BY FIRE, NOR A SACRIFICE; AND YOU SHALL NOT POUR A DRINK-OFFERING UPON IT.**

10 AND ONCE IN THE YEAR AARON SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT ON ITS HORNS, HE SHALL PURGE IT WITH THE BLOOD OF PURIFICATION FOR THEIR GENERATIONS: IT IS MOST HOLY TO JESUS.

Money for the Tabernacle

11 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

12 "IF YOU TAKE ACCOUNT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN THE SURVEYING OF THEM, AND THEY SHALL GIVE EVERY ONE A RANSOM FOR HIS SOUL TO JESUS, THEN THERE SHALL NOT BE AMONG THEM A DESTRUCTION IN THE VISITING OF THEM.

13 AND THIS IS WHAT THEY SHALL GIVE, AS MANY AS PASS THE SURVEY, HALF A DOUBLE DRACHMA WHICH IS ACCORDING TO THE DOUBLE DRACHMA OF THE SANCTUARY: TWENTY OBOLI GO TO THE DOUBLE DRACHMA, BUT THE HALF OF THE DOUBLE DRACHMA IS THE OFFERING TO JESUS.

14 EVERY ONE THAT PASSES THE SURVEY FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS SHALL GIVE THE OFFERING TO JESUS.

15 THE RICH SHALL NOT GIVE MORE, AND THE POOR SHALL NOT GIVE LESS THAN THE HALF DOUBLE DRACHMA IN GIVING THE OFFERING TO JESUS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOUR SOULS.

16 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE MONEY OF THE OFFERING FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND SHALL GIVE IT FOR THE SERVICE OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY; AND IT SHALL BE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL A MEMORIAL BEFORE JESUS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOUR SOULS."

Plans for the Washbasin

17 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

18 "MAKE A BRAZEN LAVER, AND A BRAZEN BASE FOR IT, FOR WASHING; AND YOU SHALL PUT IT BETWEEN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS AND THE ALTAR, AND YOU SHALL POUR FORTH WATER INTO IT.

19 AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL WASH THEIR HANDS AND THEIR FEET WITH WATER FROM IT.

20 WHENSOEVER THEY SHALL GO INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, THEY SHALL WASH THEMSELVES WITH WATER, SO THEY SHALL NOT DIE, WHENSOEVER THEY ADVANCE TO THE ALTAR TO DO SERVICE AND TO OFFER THE WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS.

21 THEY SHALL WASH THEIR HANDS AND FEET WITH WATER, WHENSOEVER THEY SHALL GO INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; THEY SHALL WASH THEMSELVES WITH WATER, THAT THEY SHALL NOT DIE; AND IT SHALL BE FOR THEM A STATUTE CONTINUALLY UNTIL THE END OF TERM, FOR HIM AND HIS POSTERITY AFTER HIM."

The Anointing Oil

22 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

23 "DO YOU ALSO TAKE SWEET HERBS, THE FLOWER OF CHOICE MYRRH FIVE HUNDRED SHEKELS, AND THE HALF OF THIS TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY SHEKELS OF SWEET-SMELLING CINNAMON, AND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY SHEKELS OF SWEET-SMELLING CALAMUS,

24 AND OF CASSIA FIVE HUNDRED SHEKELS OF THE SANCTUARY, AND A HIN OF OLIVE OIL. (Hin=around 5-6 quarts.)

25 AND YOU SHALL MAKE IT A HOLY ANOINTING OIL, A PERFUMED OINTMENT TEMPERED BY THE SKILL OF THE PERFUMER: IT SHALL BE A HOLY ANOINTING OIL.

26 AND YOU SHALL ANOINT WITH IT THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE ARK OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS,

27 AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE LAMPSTAND AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE ALTAR OF INCENSE, AND THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE TABLE AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE LAVER.

29 AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE MOST HOLY: EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THEM SHALL BE SANCTIFIED.

30 AND YOU SHALL ANOINT AARON AND HIS SONS, AND SANCTIFY THEM THAT THEY MAY MINISTER TO ME AS PRIESTS.

31 AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'THIS SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY ANOINTING OIL THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS.

32 ON MAN'S FLESH IT SHALL NOT BE POURED, AND YOU SHALL NOT MAKE ANY FOR YOURSELVES ACCORDING TO THIS COMPOSITION: IT IS HOLY, AND SHALL BE HOLINESS TO YOU.

33 WHOSOEVER SHALL MAKE IT IN LIKE MANNER, AND WHOSOEVER SHALL GIVE OF IT TO A STRANGER, SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE."

The Incense

34 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "TAKE FOR YOURSELF SWEET HERBS, STACTE, ONYCHA, SWEET GALBANUM, AND TRANSPARENT FRANKINCENSE; THERE SHALL BE AN EQUAL WEIGHT OF EACH.

35 AND THEY SHALL MAKE WITH IT PERFUMED INCENSE, TEMPERED WITH THE SKILL OF A PERFUMER, A PURE HOLY WORK.

36 AND OF THESE YOU SHALL BEAT SOME SMALL, AND YOU SHALL PUT IT BEFORE THE TESTIMONIES IN THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, FROM WHERE I WILL MAKE MYSELF KNOWN TO YOU: IT SHALL BE TO YOU A MOST HOLY INCENSE.

37 YOU SHALL NOT MAKE ANY FOR YOURSELVES ACCORDING TO THIS COMPOSITION; IT SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY THING FOR JESUS.

38 WHOSOEVER SHALL MAKE ANY IN LIKE MANNER, SO AS TO SMELL IT, SHALL PERISH FROM HIS PEOPLE.

Exodus 31

Craftsmen: Bezalel and Eliab

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
2 “BEHOLD, I HAVE CALLED BY NAME BESELEEL THE SON OF URIAS THE SON OF OR, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH.
3 AND I HAVE FILLED HIM WITH A DIVINE SPIRIT OF WISDOM, AND UNDERSTANDING, AND KNOWLEDGE, TO INVENT IN EVERY WORK,
4 AND TO FRAME WORKS, TO LABOUR IN GOLD, AND SILVER, AND BRASS, AND BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET,
5 AND WORKS IN STONE, AND FOR CRAFTSMENS' WORK IN WOOD, TO WORK AT ALL WORKS.
6 AND I HAVE APPOINTED HIM AND ELIAB THE SON OF ACHISAMACH OF THE TRIBE OF DAN, AND TO EVERY ONE UNDERSTANDING IN HEART I HAVE GIVEN UNDERSTANDING; AND THEY SHALL MAKE ALL THINGS AS MANY AS I HAVE APPOINTED YOU:
7 THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT, AND THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (Mercy Seat) THAT IS UPON IT, AND THE FURNITURE OF THE TABERNACLE,
8 AND THE ALTARS, AND THE TABLE AND ALL ITS FURNITURE,
9 AND THE PURE LAMPSTAND AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE LAVER AND ITS BASE,
10 AND AARON'S ROBES OF MINISTRY, AND THE ROBES OF HIS SONS TO MINISTER TO ME AS PRIESTS,
11 AND THE ANOINTING OIL AND THE COMPOUND INCENSE OF THE SANCTUARY; ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU SHALL THEY MAKE THEM.”

Instructions for the Sabbath

12 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
13 “YOU SHOULD ALSO COMMAND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY AND KEEP MY RESTS; FOR THEY ARE A SIGN WITH ME AND AMONG YOU THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES YOU.
14 AND YOU SHALL KEEP THE RESTS, BECAUSE THIS IS HOLY TO JESUS FOR YOU; HE THAT PROFANES IT SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH: EVERY ONE WHO SHALL DO A WORK ON IT, THAT SOUL SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM THE MIDST OF HIS PEOPLE.
15 SIX DAYS YOU SHALL DO WORKS, BUT THE SEVENTH DAY IS THE REST, A HOLY REST TO JESUS; EVERY ONE WHO SHALL DO A WORK ON THE SEVENTH DAY SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH.
16 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL KEEP THE RESTS, TO OBSERVE THEM THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS.
17 IT IS A CONTINUAL COVENANT WITH ME AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, IT IS A SIGN WITH ME UNTIL THE END (of this creation); FOR IN SIX DAYS JESUS MADE THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY HE CEASED, AND RESTED.”
18 AND HE GAVE TO MOSES WHEN HE LEFT OFF SPEAKING TO HIM IN MOUNT SINAI THE TWO TABLES OF TESTIMONY, TABLES OF STONE WRITTEN UPON WITH THE FINGER OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega).

Exodus 32

Idolatry of The Golden Calf

1 AND WHEN THE PEOPLE SAW THAT MOSES DELAYED TO COME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, THE PEOPLE COMBINED AGAINST AARON, AND SAID TO HIM, “ARISE AND MAKE US GODS WHO SHALL GO BEFORE US; FOR THIS MOSES, THE MAN WHO BROUGHT US FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT--WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT IS BECOME OF HIM!”
2 AND AARON SAID TO THEM, “TAKE OFF THE GOLDEN EAR RINGS WHICH ARE IN THE EARS OF YOUR WIVES AND DAUGHTERS, AND BRING THEM TO ME.”
3 AND ALL THE PEOPLE TOOK OFF THE GOLDEN EAR RINGS THAT WERE IN THEIR EARS, AND BROUGHT THEM TO AARON.
4 AND HE RECEIVED THEM AT THEIR HANDS, AND FORMED THEM WITH A CARVING TOOL; AND HE MADE THEM A MOLTEN CALF, AND SAID, “THESE ARE YOUR GODS, O JESRAEL, WHICH HAVE BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT!”
5 AND AARON HAVING SEEN IT BUILT AN ALTAR BEFORE IT, AND AARON MADE PROCLAMATION SAYING, “TOMORROW IS A FIESTA OF JE.”
6 AND HAVING RISEN EARLY ON TOMORROW, HE OFFERED WHOLE BURNT-OFFERINGS, AND OFFERED A PEACE-OFFERING; AND THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND ROSE UP TO PLAY.
(All of this is identical to what people do in observance of Assyrian Christmas every Dec.25. They claim it's a feast [holiday] for Jesus. They set out bread & drink offerings for Satan-claws. They rise early for the children to open presents & play. Christmas is idolatry of the highest order! Jesus hates Christmas! It's an abomination unto Him.)
7 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “GO QUICKLY, DESCEND THERE, FOR YOUR PEOPLE WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT HAVE TRANSGRESSED;
8 THEY HAVE QUICKLY GONE OUT OF THE WAY WHICH YOU COMMANDED; THEY HAVE MADE FOR THEMSELVES A CALF, AND WORSHIPPED IT, AND SACRIFICED TO IT, AND SAID, ‘THESE ARE YOUR GODS, O JESRAEL, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT!’
10 AND NOW LET ME ALONE, AND I WILL BE VERY ANGRY WITH THEM AND CONSUME THEM! AND I WILL MAKE YOU A GREAT NATION! (Both the Dead Sea Scrolls & the Samaritan Pentateuch add the following to the end of this verse, but was missing in the LXX & Masoretic.) AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY ENOUGH WITH AARON TO DESTROY HIM; AND MOSES PRAYED FOR AARON.
11 AND MOSES PRAYED BEFORE JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND SAID, “WHY, O LORD, ARE YOU VERY ANGRY WITH YOUR

PEOPLE, WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH GREAT STRENGTH, AND WITH YOUR HIGH ARM?

12 TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY LEST AT ANY TIME THE EGYPTIANS SPEAK, SAYING, 'WITH EVIL INTENT HE BROUGHT THEM OUT TO SLAY THEM IN THE MOUNTAINS, AND TO CONSUME THEM FROM OFF THE EARTH'. CEASE FROM YOUR WRATHFUL ANGER, AND BE MERCIFUL TO THE SIN OF YOUR PEOPLE,

13 REMEMBERING ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB YOUR SERVANTS, TO WHOM YOU HAVE SWORN BY YOURSELF, AND HAVE SPOKEN TO THEM, SAYING, **'I WILL GREATLY MULTIPLY YOUR SEED AS THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE FOR MULTITUDE, AND ALL THIS LAND WHICH YOU SPOKE OF TO GIVE TO THEM, SO THAT THEY SHALL POSSESS IT FOREVER.'**"

14 AND (Moses) APPEASED JESUS ABOUT THE WRATH WHICH HE SAID HE WOULD DO.

15 AND MOSES TURNED AND WENT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, AND THE TWO TABLES OF TESTIMONY WERE IN HIS HANDS, TABLES OF STONE INSCRIBED ON BOTH THEIR SIDES: THEY WERE WRITTEN.

16 AND THE TABLES WERE THE WORK OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND THE INSCRIPTION THE WRITING OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WRITTEN ON THE TABLES.

17 AND JEHOSEHA HAVING HEARD THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE CRYING, SAID TO MOSES, "THERE IS A NOISE OF WAR IN THE CAMP?"

18 AND MOSES SAYS, "IT IS NOT THE VOICE OF THEM THAT BEGIN THE BATTLE, NOR THE VOICE OF THEM THAT BEGIN THE CRY OF DEFEAT, BUT THE SOUND ORIGINATING FROM **WINE** DO I HEAR." (KJV wrongfully says "singing".)

19 AND WHEN HE DREW NEAR TO THE CAMP, HE SAW THE CALF AND THE DANCES; AND MOSES BEING VERY ANGRY CAST THE TWO TABLES OUT OF HIS HANDS, AND BROKE THEM TO PIECES UNDER THE MOUNTAIN.

20 AND HAVING TAKEN THE CALF WHICH THEY MADE, HE CONSUMED IT WITH FIRE, AND GROUND IT VERY SMALL, AND SCATTERED IT ON THE WATER, AND MADE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO DRINK IT.

21 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, "WHAT HAS THIS PEOPLE DONE TO YOU, THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON THEM A GREAT SIN?"

22 AND AARON SAID TO MOSES, "DO NOT BE ANGRY, MY MASTER, FOR YOU KNOW THE IMPULSE OF THIS PEOPLE.

23 FOR THEY SAID TO ME, 'MAKE US GODS, WHICH SHALL GO BEFORE US; FOR AS FOR THIS MAN MOSES, WHO BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT, WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT IS BECOME OF HIM'.

24 AND I SAID TO THEM, 'IF ANY ONE HAS GOLDEN ORNAMENTS, TAKE THEM OFF' AND THEY GAVE THEM ME, AND I CAST THEM INTO THE FIRE, AND THERE CAME OUT THIS CALF!"

25 AND WHEN MOSES SAW THAT THE PEOPLE WERE OUT OF CONTROL, FOR AARON HAD **LET THEM** GO OUT OF CONTROL, AS A LAUGHINGSTOCK AMONG THEIR ENEMIES,

26 THEN STOOD MOSES AT THE GATE OF THE CAMP, AND SAID, "WHO IS ON JESUS' SIDE? LET HIM COME TO ME." THEN ALL THE SONS OF LEVI CAME TO HIM.

27 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "THUS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, **'PUT EVERY ONE HIS SWORD ON HIS THIGH, AND GO THROUGH AND RETURN FROM GATE TO GATE THROUGH THE CAMP, AND SLAY EVERY ONE HIS BROTHER, AND EVERY ONE HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND EVERY ONE HIM THAT IS NEAREST TO HIM' ."**

28 AND THE SONS OF LEVI DID AS MOSES SPOKE TO THEM, AND THERE FELL OF THE PEOPLE IN THAT DAY TO THE NUMBER OF THREE THOUSAND MEN.

29 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE FILLED YOUR HANDS THIS DAY TO JESUS EACH ONE ON HIS SON OR ON HIS BROTHER, SO THAT BLESSING SHOULD BE GIVEN TO YOU."

Moses Intercedes for Jesrael

30 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER TOMORROW HAD BEGUN, THAT MOSES SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "YOU HAVE SINNED A GREAT SIN; AND NOW I WILL GO UP TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), THAT I MAY MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOUR SIN."

31 AND MOSES RETURNED TO JESUS AND SAID, "I PRAY, O LORD, THIS PEOPLE HAS SINNED A GREAT SIN, AND THEY HAVE MADE FOR THEMSELVES GOLDEN GODS.

32 AND NOW IF YOU WILL FORGIVE THEIR SIN, FORGIVE IT; AND IF NOT, ERASE ME OUT OF YOUR SCROLL, WHICH YOU HAVE WRITTEN."

33 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"IF ANY ONE HAS SINNED AGAINST ME, I WILL ERASE THEM OUT OF MY SCROLL.**

34 **AND NOW GO, DESCEND, AND LEAD THIS PEOPLE INTO THE PLACE OF WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU: BEHOLD, MY MANIFESTATION SHALL GO BEFORE YOUR FACE; AND IN THE DAY WHEN I SHALL VISIT I WILL BRING UPON THEM THEIR SIN."**

35 AND JESUS STRUCK THE PEOPLE FOR THE MAKING THE CALF, WHICH AARON MADE.

Exodus 33

1 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"GO FORWARD, GO UP THERE, YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE, WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, INTO THE LAND WHICH I SWORE TO ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, SAYING, I WILL GIVE IT TO YOUR SEED.**

2 **AND I WILL SEND AT THE SAME TIME MY MANIFESTATION/MESSENGER/REPRESENTATIVE BEFORE YOUR FACE, AND HE SHALL CAST OUT THE AMORITE AND THE CHETTITE, AND THE PHEREZITE AND GERGESITE, AND HIVITE, AND JEBUSITE, AND CANAANITES.**

3 **AND I WILL BRING YOU INTO A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY; FOR I WILL NOT GO UP WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE, LEST I CONSUME YOU BY THE WAY."**

4 AND THE PEOPLE HAVING HEARD THIS GRIEVOUS SAYING, MOURNED IN MOURNING APPAREL.

5 FOR JESUS SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, **"YOU ARE A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE; TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY LEST I BRING ON YOU ANOTHER PLAGUE, AND DESTROY YOU: NOW THEN PUT OFF YOUR GLORIOUS APPAREL AND YOUR ORNAMENTS, AND I WILL SHOW YOU WHAT I WILL DO TO YOU."**

6 SO THE SONS OF JESRAEL TOOK OFF THEIR ORNAMENTS AND THEIR ARRAY AT THE MOUNT OF HOREB.

7 AND MOSES TOOK HIS TABERNACLE AND PITCHED IT OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AT A DISTANCE FROM THE CAMP; AND IT WAS CALLED

THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY: AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT EVERY ONE THAT SOUGHT JESUS WENT FORTH TO THE TABERNACLE WHICH WAS OUTSIDE THE CAMP.

8 AND WHENEVER MOSES WENT INTO THE TABERNACLE OUTSIDE THE CAMP, ALL THE PEOPLE STOOD EVERY ONE WATCHING BY THE DOORS OF HIS TENT; AND WHEN MOSES DEPARTED, THEY TOOK NOTICE UNTIL HE ENTERED INTO THE TABERNACLE.

9 AND WHEN MOSES ENTERED INTO THE TABERNACLE, THE PILLAR OF THE CLOUD DESCENDED, AND STOOD AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) TALKED TO MOSES.

10 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAW THE PILLAR OF THE CLOUD STANDING BY THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE STOOD AND WORSHIPPED EVERY ONE AT THE DOOR OF HIS TENT.

11 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES FACE TO FACE, AS IF ONE SHOULD SPEAK TO HIS FRIEND; AND HE RETIRED INTO THE CAMP: BUT HIS SERVANT JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NAUE, A YOUNG MAN, DEPARTED NOT FORTH FROM THE TABERNACLE.

Moses Sees Jesus's Glory

12 AND MOSES SAID TO JESUS, "BEHOLD, YOU SAY TO ME, **LEAD ON THIS PEOPLE**; BUT YOU HAVE NOT SHOWN ME WHOM YOU WILL SEND WITH ME, BUT YOU HAVE SAID TO ME, **'I KNOW YOU ABOVE ALL, AND YOU HAVE FAVOUR WITH ME'**."

13 IF THEN I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN YOUR SIGHT, REVEAL YOURSELF TO ME, THAT I MAY EVIDENTLY SEE YOU; THAT I MAY FIND FAVOUR IN YOUR SIGHT, AND THAT I MAY KNOW THAT THIS GREAT NATION IS YOUR PEOPLE."

14 AND HE SAID, **"I MYSELF WILL GO BEFORE YOU, AND GIVE YOU REST."**

15 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "IF YOU DO NOT GO UP WITH US YOURSELF, DO NOT BRING ME UP THERE.

16 AND HOW SHALL IT BE SURELY KNOWN, THAT BOTH I AND THIS PEOPLE HAVE FOUND FAVOUR WITH YOU, EXCEPT ONLY IF YOU GO WITH US? SO BOTH I AND YOUR PEOPLE SHALL BE GLORIFIED BEYOND ALL THE NATIONS, AS MANY AS ARE UPON THE EARTH."

17 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"I WILL ALSO DO FOR YOU THIS THING, WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN; FOR YOU HAVE FOUND GRACE BEFORE ME, AND I KNOW YOU ABOVE ALL."**

18 AND MOSES SAID, "MANIFEST YOURSELF TO ME."

19 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID, **"I WILL PASS BY BEFORE YOU WITH MY GLORY, AND I WILL CALL BY MY NAME, JESUS, BEFORE YOU; AND I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I WILL HAVE MERCY, AND WILL HAVE PITY ON WHOM I WILL HAVE PITY."**

20 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) SAID, **"YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO SEE MY FACE; FOR NO MAN SHALL SEE MY FACE, AND LIVE."**

21 AND JESUS SAID, BEHOLD, **"THERE IS A PLACE BY ME: YOU SHALL STAND UPON THE ROCK;**

22 **AND WHEN MY GLORY SHALL PASS BY, THEN I WILL PUT YOU INTO A CAVE OF THE MOUNTAIN; AND I WILL COVER YOU OVER WITH MY HAND, UNTIL I SHALL HAVE PASSED BY.**

23 **AND I WILL REMOVE MY HAND, AND THEN SHALL YOU SEE MY BACK; BUT MY FACE SHALL NOT APPEAR TO YOU."**

Exodus 34

A New Copy of the Ten Commandments Covenant

1 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"CUT OUT FOR YOURSELF TWO TABLES OF STONE, AS ALSO THE FIRST WERE, AND COME UP TO ME TO THE MOUNTAIN; AND I WILL WRITE UPON THE TABLES THE WORDS, WHICH WERE ON THE FIRST TABLES, WHICH YOU BROKE.**

2 **AND BE READY BY THE MORNING, AND YOU SHALL GO UP TO THE MOUNT SINAI, AND SHALL STAND THERE FOR ME ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN.**

3 **AND LET NO ONE GO UP WITH YOU, NOR BE SEEN IN ALL THE MOUNTAIN; AND LET NOT THE SHEEP AND OXEN FEED NEAR THAT MOUNTAIN."**

4 AND MOSES HEWED TWO TABLES OF STONE, AS ALSO THE FIRST WERE; AND MOSES HAVING ARISEN EARLY, WENT UP TO THE MOUNT SINAI, AS JESUS APPOINTED HIM; AND MOSES TOOK THE TWO TABLES OF STONE.

5 AND JESUS DESCENDED IN A CLOUD, AND STOOD NEAR HIM THERE, AS (*Moses*) CALLED ON THE NAME OF JESUS.

6 AND JESUS PASSED BY BEFORE HIS FACE, AND PROCLAIMED, **"JE THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA, PITIFUL AND MERCIFUL, LONG-SUFFERING AND VERY COMPASSIONATE, AND TRUE,**

7 **AND KEEPING JUSTICE AND MERCY FOR THOUSANDS, TAKING AWAY INIQUITY, AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND SINS; AND HE WILL NOT CLEAR THE GUILTY; BRINGING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN, AND TO THE CHILDREN'S CHILDREN, TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION."**

8 AND MOSES HURRIED, AND BOWED TO THE EARTH AND WORSHIPPED;

9 AND SAID, "IF I HAVE FOUND GRACE BEFORE YOU, LET MY LORD GO WITH US; FOR THE PEOPLE IS STIFF-NECKED: AND YOU SHALL TAKE AWAY OUR SINS AND OUR INIQUITIES, AND WE WILL BE YOURS."

10 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"BEHOLD, I ESTABLISH A COVENANT FOR YOU IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL YOUR PEOPLE; I WILL DO GLORIOUS THINGS, WHICH HAVE NOT BEEN DONE IN ALL THE EARTH, OR IN ANY NATION; AND ALL THE PEOPLE AMONG WHOM YOU ARE SHALL SEE THE WORKS OF JESUS, THAT THEY ARE WONDERFUL, WHICH I WILL DO FOR YOU.**

11 **YOU SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER I COMMAND YOU: BEHOLD, I CAST OUT BEFORE YOUR FACE THE AMORITE AND THE CANAANITES AND THE PHEREZITE, AND THE CHETTITE, AND HIVITE, AND GERGESITE AND JEBUSITE:**

12 **TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY, LEST AT ANY TIME YOU MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE DWELLERS ON THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU ARE ENTERING, LEST IT BE TO YOU A STUMBLING-BLOCK AMONG YOU.**

13 **YOU SHALL DESTROY THEIR ALTARS, AND BREAK IN PIECES THEIR PILLARS, AND YOU SHALL CUT DOWN THEIR GROVES, AND THE CARVED IMAGES OF THEIR GODS YOU SHALL BURN WITH FIRE.**

14 **FOR YOU SHALL NOT WORSHIP FOREIGN GODS, FOR JESUS THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), A JEALOUS NAME,**

AM JEALOUS, THE ALMIGHTY ALPHA,

15 LEST AT ANY TIME YOU MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE DWELLERS ON THE LAND, AND THEY GO A WHORING AFTER THEIR GODS, AND SACRIFICE TO THEIR GODS, AND THEY CALL YOU, AND YOU SHOULD EAT OF THEIR SACRIFICES,

16 AND YOU SHOULD TAKE OF THEIR DAUGHTERS TO YOUR SONS, AND YOU SHOULD GIVE OF YOUR DAUGHTERS TO THEIR SONS; AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHOULD GO A WHORING AFTER THEIR GODS, AND YOUR SONS SHOULD GO A WHORING AFTER THEIR GODS.

17 AND YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELF MOLTEN GODS.

18 BUT YOU SHALL KEEP THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD: SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD, AS I HAVE CHARGED YOU, AT THE SEASON IN THE MONTH OF NEW GRAIN; FOR IN THE MONTH OF NEW GRAIN YOU CAME OUT FROM EGYPT.

19 THE MALES ARE MINE, EVERYTHING THAT OPENS THE WOMB; EVERY FIRST-BORN OF OXEN, AND EVERY FIRST-BORN OF SHEEP.

20 AND THE FIRST-BORN OF A DONKEY YOU SHALL REDEEM WITH A SHEEP, AND IF YOU WILL NOT REDEEM IT YOU SHALL PAY A PRICE: EVERY FIRST-BORN OF YOUR SONS SHALL YOU REDEEM: YOU SHALL NOT APPEAR BEFORE ME EMPTY-HANDED.

21 SIX DAYS YOU SHALL WORK, BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY YOU SHALL REST: THERE SHALL BE REST IN SEED-TIME AND HARVEST.

22 AND YOU SHALL KEEP TO ME THE FIESTA OF WEEKS (from Passover to Pentecost), AND THE BEGINNING OF WHEAT-HARVEST (Pentecost) IN THE MIDDLE OF THE YEAR, AND THE FIESTA OF IN-GATHERING (Fiesta of Tabernacles) AT THE END OF THE YEAR. (Lev. 23 Deut. 16:16)

23 THREE TIMES IN THE YEAR SHALL EVERY MALE OF YOURS APPEAR BEFORE JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL.

24 FOR WHEN I SHALL HAVE CAST OUT THE NATIONS BEFORE YOUR FACE, AND SHALL HAVE ENLARGED YOUR BORDERS, NO ONE SHALL DESIRE YOUR LAND, WHENEVER YOU MAY GO UP TO APPEAR BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega), THREE TIMES IN THE YEAR.

25 YOU SHALL NOT OFFER THE BLOOD OF MY SACRIFICES WITH LEAVEN, NEITHER SHALL THE SACRIFICES OF THE FIESTA OF THE PASSOVER REMAIN UNTIL THE MORNING.

26 THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR LAND SHALL YOU PUT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS: YOU SHALL NOT BOIL A LAMB IN HIS MOTHER'S MILK."

27 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "WRITE THESE WORDS FOR YOURSELF, FOR ON THESE WORDS I HAVE ESTABLISHED A COVENANT WITH YOU AND WITH JESRAEL."

28 AND MOSES WAS THERE BEFORE JESUS FORTY DAYS, AND FORTY NIGHTS; HE DID NOT EAT BREAD, AND HE DID NOT DRINK WATER; AND HE WROTE UPON THE TABLES THESE WORDS OF THE COVENANT, THE TEN DECLARATIONS (Commandments).

29 AND WHEN MOSES WENT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, THERE WERE THE TWO TABLES IN THE HANDS OF MOSES, --AS THEN HE WENT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, MOSES DID NOT KNOW THAT THE APPEARANCE OF THE SKIN OF HIS FACE WAS GLORIFIED, WHEN THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) SPOKE TO HIM.

30 AND AARON AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL SAW MOSES, AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE SKIN OF HIS FACE WAS MADE GLORIOUS, AND THEY FEARED TO APPROACH HIM.

31 AND MOSES CALLED THEM, AND AARON AND ALL THE RULERS OF THE SYNAGOGUE TURNED TOWARDS HIM, AND MOSES SPOKE TO THEM.

32 AND AFTERWARDS ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CAME TO HIM, AND HE COMMANDED THEM ALL THINGS, WHATSOEVER JESUS HAD COMMANDED HIM IN THE MOUNT OF SINAI.

33 AND WHEN HE CEASED SPEAKING TO THEM, HE PUT A VEIL ON HIS FACE.

34 AND WHENEVER MOSES WENT IN BEFORE JESUS TO SPEAK TO HIM, HE TOOK OFF THE VEIL TILL HE WENT OUT, AND HE WENT FORTH AND SPOKE TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHATSOEVER JESUS COMMANDED HIM.

35 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAW THE FACE OF MOSES, THAT IT WAS GLORIFIED; AND MOSES PUT THE VEIL OVER HIS FACE, TILL HE WENT IN TO SPEAK WITH HIM.

Exodus 35

Instructions for the Sabbath

1 AND MOSES GATHERED ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOGETHER, AND SAID, "THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN FOR YOU TO DO THEM.

2 SIX DAYS SHALL YOU PERFORM WORKS, BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY SHALL BE REST, A HOLY REST, A REST FOR JESUS. EVERY ONE THAT DOES WORK ON IT, LET HIM DIE."

(In the context of our New Covenant time frame, those who will NEVER observe the Seventh Day Rest will suffer the 2nd Death in the Lake of Fire. We MUST keep the Ten Commandments.)

3 "YOU SHALL NOT BURN A FIRE IN ANY OF YOUR DWELLINGS ON THE REST-DAY. I AM JE." *(This is Moses quoting JESUS. After the people built the golden calf, extra stipulations were added onto The Law & ordinances were added because of their rebellion. Galatians 3:19 "law" should be translated as "ordinances". The Law already existed but the ordinances, extra stipulations & rules, were added. The Seventh Day & Festivals were never meant to be a burden, but rather a provision & help, as well as to have prophetic symbolism. From Mount Sinai until The Birth of JESUS, burning a fire was prohibited on the sabbaths. Today, we can cook meals on the sabbaths but we should make an*

effort to prepare as much as possible on the Day of Preparation, the day before. Even JESUS ate on the Seventh Day. We do not have to starve.)

Offerings for the Tabernacle

4 AND MOSES SPOKE TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS APPOINTED YOU, SAYING,

5 'TAKE OF YOURSELVES AN OFFERING FOR JESUS: EVERY ONE THAT ENGAGES IN HIS HEART SHALL BRING THE FIRST-FRUITS TO JESUS; GOLD, SILVER, BRASS,

6 BLUE, PURPLE, DOUBLE SCARLET SPUN, AND FINE LINEN SPUN, AND GOATS' HAIR,

7 AND RAMS' SKINS DYED RED, AND SKINS DYED BLUE, AND ACACIA-WOOD,

8 AND SARDINE STONES, AND STONES FOR ENGRAVING FOR THE SHOULDER-PIECE AND FULL-LENGTH ROBE.

9 AND EVERY MAN THAT IS WISE IN HEART AMONG YOU, LET HIM COME AND WORK ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER JESUS HAS COMMANDED.

10 THE TABERNACLE, AND THE CORDS, AND THE COVERINGS, AND THE RINGS, AND THE BARS, AND THE POSTS,

11 AND THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY, AND ITS STAVES, AND ITS SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (*Mercy Seat*), AND THE VEIL,

12 AND THE CURTAINS OF THE COURT, AND ITS POSTS,

13 AND THE EMERALD STONES,

14 AND THE INCENSE, AND THE ANOINTING OIL,

15 AND THE TABLE AND ALL ITS FURNITURE,

16 AND THE CANDLE-STICK FOR THE LIGHT AND ALL ITS FURNITURE,

17 AND THE ALTAR AND ALL ITS FURNITURE;

18 AND THE HOLY GARMENTS OF AARON THE PRIEST, AND THE GARMENTS IN WHICH THEY SHALL DO SERVICE;

19 AND THE GARMENTS OF PRIESTHOOD FOR THE SONS OF AARON AND THE ANOINTING OIL, AND THE COMPOUND INCENSE.' "

20 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT OUT FROM MOSES. AND THEY BROUGHT, THEY WHOSE HEART PROMPTED THEM, AND THEY TO WHOMSOEVER IT SEEMED GOOD IN THEIR MIND, EACH AN OFFERING.

21 AND THEY BROUGHT AN OFFERING TO JESUS FOR ALL THE WORKS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND ALL ITS SERVICES, AND FOR ALL THE ROBES OF THE SANCTUARY.

22 AND THE MEN, EVEN EVERY ONE TO WHOM IT SEEMED GOOD IN HIS HEART, BROUGHT FROM THE WOMEN, EVEN BROUGHT SEALS AND EAR RINGS, AND FINGER-RINGS, AND NECKLACES, AND BRACELETS, EVERY ARTICLE OF GOLD.

23 AND ALL AS MANY AS BROUGHT ORNAMENTS OF GOLD TO JESUS, AND WITH WHOMSOEVER FINE LINEN WAS FOUND; AND THEY BROUGHT SKINS DYED BLUE, AND RAMS' SKINS DYED RED.

24 AND EVERY ONE THAT OFFERED AN OFFERING BROUGHT SILVER AND BRASS, THE OFFERINGS TO JESUS; AND THEY WITH WHOM WAS FOUND ACACIA-WOOD; AND THEY BROUGHT OFFERINGS FOR ALL THE WORKS OF THE PREPARATION.

25 AND EVERY WOMAN SKILLED IN HER HEART TO SPIN WITH HER HANDS, BROUGHT SPUN ARTICLES, THE BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SCARLET AND FINE LINEN.

26 AND ALL THE WOMEN TO WHOM IT SEEMED GOOD IN THEIR HEART IN THEIR WISDOM, SPUN THE GOATS' HAIR.

27 AND THE RULERS BROUGHT THE EMERALD STONES, AND THE STONES FOR SETTING IN THE EPHOD, AND THE ORACLE,

28 AND THE COMPOUNDS BOTH FOR THE ANOINTING OIL, AND THE COMPOSITION OF THE INCENSE.

29 AND EVERY MAN AND WOMAN WHOSE MIND INCLINED THEM TO COME IN AND DO ALL THE WORKS AS MANY AS JESUS APPOINTED THEM TO DO BY MOSES--THEY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BROUGHT AN OFFERING TO JESUS.

30 AND MOSES SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, "BEHOLD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS CALLED BY NAME BESELEEL THE SON OF URIAS THE SON OF OR, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH,

31 AND HAS FILLED HIM WITH A DIVINE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, AND KNOWLEDGE OF ALL THINGS,

32 TO LABOUR SKILLFULLY IN ALL WORKS OF SKILLED LABOUR, TO FORM THE GOLD AND THE SILVER AND THE BRASS,

33 AND TO WORK IN STONE, AND TO FASHION THE WOOD, AND TO WORK IN EVERY WORK OF WISDOM.

34 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) GAVE IMPROVEMENT IN UNDERSTANDING BOTH TO HIM, AND TO ELIAB THE SON OF ACHISAMACH OF THE TRIBE OF DAN.

35 AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) FILLED THEM WITH WISDOM, UNDERSTANDING AND PERCEPTION, TO UNDERSTAND TO WORK ALL THE WORKS OF THE SANCTUARY, AND TO WEAVE THE WOVEN AND EMBROIDERED WORK WITH SCARLET AND FINE LINEN, TO DO ALL WORK OF CURIOUS WORKMANSHIP AND EMBROIDERY.

Exodus 36

Continued Work on the Tabernacle

1 AND BESELEEL WORKED, AND ELIAB AND EVERY ONE WISE IN UNDERSTANDING, TO WHOM WAS GIVEN WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE, TO UNDERSTAND TO DO ALL THE WORKS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY OFFICES, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH JESUS APPOINTED.

2 AND MOSES CALLED BESELEEL AND ELIAB, AND ALL THAT HAD WISDOM, TO WHOM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) GAVE KNOWLEDGE IN THEIR HEART, AND ALL WHO WERE FREELY WILLING TO COME FORWARD TO THE WORKS, TO PERFORM THEM.

3 AND THEY RECEIVED FROM MOSES ALL THE OFFERINGS, WHICH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BROUGHT FOR ALL THE WORKS OF THE SANCTUARY TO DO THEM; AND THEY CONTINUED TO RECEIVE THE GIFTS BROUGHT, FROM THOSE WHO BROUGHT THEM IN THE MORNING.

4 AND THERE CAME ALL THE WISE MEN WHO WORKED THE WORKS OF THE SANCTUARY, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WORK, WHICH THEY WORKED.

5 AND ONE SAID TO MOSES, "THE PEOPLE BRING AN ABUNDANCE TOO GREAT IN PROPORTION TO ALL THE WORKS WHICH JESUS HAS APPOINTED THEM TO DO!"

6 AND MOSES COMMANDED, AND PROCLAIMED IN THE CAMP, SAYING, "LET NEITHER MAN NOR WOMAN ANY LONGER LABOUR FOR THE OFFERINGS OF THE SANCTUARY." AND THE PEOPLE WERE RESTRAINED FROM BRINGING ANY MORE.

7 AND THEY HAD MATERIALS SUFFICIENT FOR MAKING THE FURNITURE, AND THEY LEFT SOME BESIDES.

8 AND EVERY WISE ONE AMONG THOSE THAT WORKED, MADE THE ROBES OF THE HOLY PLACES, WHICH BELONG TO AARON THE PRIEST, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

(From Exo 36:8 to the end of chapter 39, the Greek Septuagint varies greatly from the KJV & Assyrian Masoretic text. These are verses dealing with Temple furnishings and old covenant matters that are not significant to our Salvation & how to live for JESUS today. The Alpha Omega Bible stays with the order of the Greek Septuagint {LXX}.)

9 AND HE MADE THE EPHOD OF GOLD, AND BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED.

10 AND THE PLATES WERE DIVIDED, THE THREADS OF GOLD, SO AS TO INTERWEAVE WITH THE BLUE AND PURPLE, AND WITH THE SPUN SCARLET, AND THE FINE LINEN TWINED, THEY MADE IT A WOVEN WORK;

11 SHOULDER-PIECES JOINED FROM BOTH SIDES, A WORK WOVEN BY MUTUAL TWISTING OF THE PARTS INTO ONE ANOTHER.

12 THEY MADE IT OF THE SAME MATERIAL ACCORDING TO THE MAKING OF IT, OF GOLD, AND BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES;

13 AND THEY MADE THE TWO EMERALD STONES CLASPED TOGETHER AND SET IN GOLD, ENGRAVEN AND CUT AFTER THE CUTTING OF A SEAL WITH THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL;

14 AND HE PUT THEM ON THE SHOULDER-PIECES OF THE EPHOD, AS STONES OF MEMORIAL OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AS JESUS APPOINTED MOSES.

15 AND THEY MADE THE ORACLE, A WORK WOVEN WITH EMBROIDERY, ACCORDING TO THE WORK OF THE EPHOD, OF GOLD, AND BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED.

16 THEY MADE THE ORACLE SQUARE AND DOUBLE, THE LENGTH OF A SPAN, AND THE BREADTH OF A SPAN, --DOUBLE.

17 AND THERE WAS INTERWOVEN WITH IT A WOVEN WORK OF FOUR ROWS OF STONES, A SERIES OF STONES, THE FIRST ROW, A SARDIUS AND TOPAZ AND EMERALD;

18 AND THE SECOND ROW, A CARBUNCLE AND SAPPHIRE AND JASPER;

19 AND THE THIRD ROW, A LIGURE AND AGATE AND AMETHYST;

20 AND THE FOURTH ROW A CHRYSOLITE AND BERYL AND ONYX SET ROUND ABOUT WITH GOLD, AND FASTENED WITH GOLD.

21 AND THE STONES WERE TWELVE ACCORDING TO THE NAMES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ENGRAVEN ACCORDING TO THEIR NAMES LIKE SEALS, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS OWN NAME FOR THE TWELVE TRIBES.

22 AND THEY MADE ON THE ORACLE TURNED WREATHS, WOVEN WORK, OF PURE GOLD,

23 AND THEY MADE TWO GOLDEN CIRCLETS AND TWO GOLDEN RINGS.

24 AND THEY PUT THE TWO GOLDEN RINGS ON BOTH THE UPPER CORNERS OF THE ORACLE;

25 AND THEY PUT THE GOLDEN WREATHS ON THE RINGS ON BOTH SIDES OF THE ORACLE, AND THE TWO WREATHS INTO THE TWO COUPLINGS.

26 AND THEY PUT THEM ON THE TWO CIRCLETS, AND THEY PUT THEM ON THE SHOULDERS OF THE EPHOD OPPOSITE EACH OTHER IN FRONT.

27 AND THEY MADE TWO GOLDEN RINGS, AND PUT THEM ON THE TWO PROJECTIONS ON THE TOP OF THE ORACLE, AND ON THE TOP OF THE HINDER PART OF THE EPHOD WITHIN.

28 AND THEY MADE TWO GOLDEN RINGS, AND PUT THEM ON BOTH THE SHOULDERS OF THE EPHOD UNDER IT, IN FRONT BY THE COUPLING ABOVE THE CONNECTION OF THE EPHOD.

29 AND HE FASTENED THE ORACLE BY THE RINGS THAT WERE ON IT TO THE RINGS OF THE EPHOD, WHICH WERE FASTENED WITH A STRING OF BLUE, JOINED TOGETHER WITH THE WOVEN WORK OF THE EPHOD; THAT THE ORACLE SHOULD NOT BE LOOSED FROM THE EPHOD, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

30 AND THEY MADE THE TUNIC UNDER THE EPHOD, WOVEN WORK, ALL OF BLUE.

31 AND THE OPENING OF THE TUNIC IN THE MIDST WOVEN CLOSELY TOGETHER, THE OPENING HAVING A FRINGE ROUND ABOUT, THAT IT MIGHT NOT GET TORN.

32 AND THEY MADE ON THE BORDER OF THE TUNIC BELOW POMEGRANATES AS OF A FLOWERING POMEGRANATE TREE, OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED.

33 AND THEY MADE GOLDEN BELLS, AND PUT THE BELLS ON THE BORDER OF THE TUNIC ROUND ABOUT BETWEEN THE POMEGRANATES:

34 A GOLDEN BELL AND A POMEGRANATE ON THE BORDER OF THE TUNIC ROUND ABOUT, FOR THE MINISTRATION, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

35 AND THEY MADE GARMENTS/ROBES OF FINE LINEN, A WOVEN WORK, FOR AARON AND HIS SONS,

36 AND THE BELTS OF FINE LINEN, AND THE TURBAN OF FINE LINEN, AND THE PANTS OF FINE LINEN TWINED;

37 AND THEIR SASHES/BELTS OF FINE LINEN, AND BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SCARLET SPUN, THE WORK OF AN EMBROIDERER, ACCORDING AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

38 AND THEY MADE THE GOLDEN PLATE, A DEDICATED THING OF THE SANCTUARY, OF PURE GOLD;

39 AND HE WROTE UPON IT ENGRAVEN LETTERS AS OF A SEAL, HOLINESS TO JESUS.

40 AND THEY PUT IT ON THE BORDER OF BLUE, SO THAT IT SHOULD BE ON THE TURBAN ABOVE, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Exodus 37

1 AND THEY MADE TEN CURTAINS FOR THE TABERNACLE;
2 OF TWENTY-EGHT CUBITS THE LENGTH OF ONE CURTAIN: THE SAME MEASURE WAS TO ALL, AND THE BREADTH OF ONE CURTAIN WAS OF FOUR CUBITS.
3 AND THEY MADE THE VEIL OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED, THE WOVEN WORK WITH CHERUBS.
4 AND THEY PUT IT ON FOUR POSTS OF ACACIA-WOOD OVERLAID WITH GOLD; AND THEIR CHAPTERS WERE GOLD, AND THEIR FOUR SOCKETS WERE SILVER.
5 AND THEY MADE THE VEIL OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED, WOVEN WORK WITH CHERUBS,
6 AND THEIR POSTS FIVE, AND THE RINGS; AND THEY GILDED THEIR CHAPTERS AND THEIR CLASPS WITH GOLD, AND THEY HAD FIVE SOCKETS OF BRASS.
7 AND THEY MADE THE COURT TOWARD THE SOUTH; THE CURTAINS OF THE COURT OF FINE LINEN TWINED, A HUNDRED CUBITS EVERY WAY,
8 AND THEIR POSTS TWENTY, AND THEIR SOCKETS TWENTY;
9 AND ON THE NORTH SIDE A HUNDRED EVERY WAY, AND ON THE SOUTH SIDE A HUNDRED EVERY WAY, AND THEIR POSTS TWENTY AND THEIR SOCKETS TWENTY.
10 AND ON THE WEST SIDE CURTAINS OF FIFTY CUBITS, THEIR POSTS TEN AND THEIR SOCKETS TEN.
11 AND ON THE EAST SIDE CURTAINS OF FIFTY CUBITS OF FIFTEEN CUBITS BEHIND,
12 AND THEIR PILLARS THREE, AND THEIR SOCKETS THREE.
13 AND AT THE SECOND BACK ON THIS SIDE AND ON THAT BY THE GATE OF THE COURT, CURTAINS OF FIFTEEN CUBITS, THEIR PILLARS THREE AND THEIR SOCKETS THREE;
14 ALL THE CURTAINS OF THE TABERNACLE OF FINE LINEN TWINED.
15 AND THE SOCKETS OF THEIR PILLARS OF BRASS, AND THEIR HOOKS OF SILVER, AND THEIR CHAPTERS OVERLAID WITH SILVER, AND ALL THE POSTS OF THE COURT OVERLAID WITH SILVER:
16 AND THE VEIL OF THE GATE OF THE COURT, THE WORK OF AN EMBROIDERER OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN TWINED; THE LENGTH OF TWENTY CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT AND THE BREADTH OF FIVE CUBITS, MADE EQUAL TO THE CURTAINS OF THE COURT;
17 AND THEIR PILLARS FOUR, AND THEIR SOCKETS FOUR OF BRASS, AND THEIR HOOKS OF SILVER, AND THEIR CHAPTERS OVERLAID WITH SILVER.
18 AND ALL THE PINS OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT OF BRASS, AND THEY WERE OVERLAID WITH SILVER.
19 AND THIS WAS THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, ACCORDINGLY AS IT WAS APPOINTED TO MOSES; SO THAT THE PUBLIC SERVICE SHOULD BELONG TO THE LEVITES, THROUGH ITHAMAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST.
20 AND BESELEEL THE SON OF URIAS OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.
21 AND ELIAB THE SON OF ACHISAMACH OF THE TRIBE OF DAN WAS THERE, WHO WAS CHIEF CRAFTSMAN IN THE WOVEN WORKS AND NEEDLE-WORKS AND EMBROIDERIES, IN WEAVING WITH THE SCARLET AND FINE LINEN.

Exodus 38

1 AND BESELEEL MADE THE ARK,
2 AND OVERLAID IT WITH PURE GOLD WITHIN AND OUTSIDE;
3 AND HE CAST FOR IT FOUR GOLDEN RINGS, TWO ON THE ONE SIDE, AND TWO ON THE OTHER,
4 WIDE ENOUGH FOR THE STAVES, SO THAT MEN SHOULD BEAR THE ARK WITH THEM.
5 AND HE MADE THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (*Mercy Seat*) OVER THE ARK OF PURE GOLD,
6 AND THE TWO CHERUBS OF GOLD;
7 ONE CHERUB ON THE ONE END OF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION, AND ANOTHER CHERUB ON THE OTHER END OF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION,
8 OVERSHADOWING THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION WITH THEIR WINGS.
9 AND HE MADE THE SET TABLE OF PURE GOLD,
10 AND CAST FOR IT FOUR RINGS: TWO ON THE ONE SIDE AND TWO ON THE OTHER SIDE, BROAD, SO THAT MEN SHOULD LIFT IT WITH THE STAVES IN THEM.
11 AND HE MADE THE STAVES OF THE ARK AND OF THE TABLE, AND GILDED THEM WITH GOLD.
12 AND HE MADE THE FURNITURE OF THE TABLE, BOTH THE DISHES, AND THE CENSERS, AND THE CUPS, AND THE BOWLS WITH WHICH HE SHOULD OFFER DRINK-OFFERINGS, OF GOLD.
13 AND HE MADE THE LAMPSTAND WHICH GIVES LIGHT, OF GOLD;
14 THE STEM SOLID, AND THE BRANCHES FROM BOTH ITS SIDES;
15 AND BLOSSOMS PROCEEDING FROM ITS BRANCHES, THREE ON THIS SIDE, AND THREE ON THE OTHER, MADE EQUAL TO EACH OTHER.
16 AND AS TO THEIR LAMPS, WHICH ARE ON THE ENDS, ORNAMENTAL KNOBS PROCEEDED FROM THEM; AND SOCKETS PROCEEDING FROM THEM, THAT THE LAMPS MIGHT BE UPON THEM; AND THE SEVENTH SOCKET, ON THE TOP OF THE LAMPSTAND, ON THE SUMMIT ABOVE, ENTIRELY OF SOLID GOLD.
17 AND ON THE LAMPSTAND SEVEN GOLDEN LAMPS, AND ITS SNUFFERS GOLD, AND ITS FUNNELS GOLD.
18 HE OVERLAID THE POSTS WITH SILVER, AND CAST FOR EACH POST GOLDEN RINGS, AND GILDED THE BARS WITH GOLD; AND HE GILDED THE POSTS OF THE VEIL WITH GOLD, AND MADE THE HOOKS OF GOLD.
19 HE MADE ALSO THE RINGS OF THE TABERNACLE OF GOLD; AND THE RINGS OF THE COURT, AND THE RINGS FOR DRAWING OUT THE VEIL ABOVE OF BRASS.

20 HE CAST THE SILVER CHAPTERS OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE BRAZEN CHAPTERS OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE GATE OF THE COURT; AND HE MADE SILVER HOOKS FOR THE POSTS, HE OVERLAID THEM WITH SILVER ON THE POSTS.
 21 HE MADE THE PINS OF THE TABERNACLE AND THE PINS OF THE COURT OF BRASS.
 22 HE MADE THE BRAZEN ALTAR OF THE BRAZEN CENSERS, WHICH BELONGED TO THE MEN ENGAGED IN SEDITION WITH THE GATHERING OF KORAH.
 23 HE MADE ALL THE VESSELS OF THE ALTAR AND ITS GRATE, AND ITS BASE, AND ITS BOWLS, AND THE BRAZEN FLESH-HOOKS.
 24 HE MADE AN APPENDAGE FOR THE ALTAR OF NETWORK UNDER THE GRATE, BENEATH IT AS FAR AS THE MIDDLE OF IT; AND HE FASTENED TO IT FOUR BRAZEN RINGS ON THE FOUR PARTS OF THE APPENDAGE OF THE ALTAR, WIDE ENOUGH FOR THE BARS, SO AS TO BEAR THE ALTAR WITH THEM.
 25 HE MADE THE HOLY ANOINTING OIL AND THE COMPOSITION OF THE INCENSE, THE PURE WORK OF THE PERFUMER.
 26 HE MADE THE BRAZEN LAVER, AND THE BRAZEN BASE OF IT OF THE MIRRORS OF THE WOMEN THAT FASTED, WHO FASTED BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE SET IT UP.
 27 AND HE MADE THE LAVER, THAT AT IT MOSES AND AARON AND HIS SONS MIGHT WASH THEIR HANDS AND THEIR FEET: WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, OR WHENSOEVER THEY SHOULD ADVANCE TO THE ALTAR TO DO SERVICE, THEY WASHED AT IT, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Exodus 39

1 ALL THE GOLD THAT WAS EMPLOYED FOR THE WORKS ACCORDING TO ALL THE FABRICATION OF THE HOLY THINGS, WAS OF THE GOLD OF THE OFFERINGS, TWENTY-NINE TALENTS, AND SEVEN HUNDRED AND TWENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL.
 2 AND THE OFFERING OF SILVER FROM THE MEN THAT WERE NUMBERED OF THE CONGREGATION A HUNDRED TALENTS, AND A THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE SHEKELS, ONE DRACHMA APIECE, EVEN THE HALF SHEKEL, ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL.
 3 EVERY ONE THAT PASSED THE SURVEY FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS TO THE NUMBER OF SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND, AND THREE THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED AND FIFTY.
 4 AND THE HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER WENT TO THE CASTING OF THE HUNDRED CHAPTERS OF THE TABERNACLE, AND TO THE CHAPTERS OF THE VEIL;
 5 A HUNDRED CHAPTERS TO THE HUNDRED TALENTS, A TALENT TO A CHAPTER.
 6 AND THE THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE SHEKELS HE FORMED INTO HOOKS FOR THE PILLARS, AND HE GILT THEIR CHAPTERS AND ADORNED THEM.
 7 AND THE BRASS OF THE OFFERING WAS SEVENTY TALENTS, AND A THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED SHEKELS;
 8 AND THEY MADE OF IT THE BASES OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS,
 9 AND THE BASES OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT, AND THE BASES OF THE GATE OF THE COURT, AND THE PINS OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE PINS OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT;
 10 AND THE BRAZEN APPENDAGE OF THE ALTAR, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE ALTAR, AND ALL THE INSTRUMENTS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
 11 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, SO DID THEY.
 12 AND OF THE GOLD THAT REMAINED OF THE OFFERING THEY MADE VESSELS TO MINISTER WITH BEFORE JESUS.
 13 AND THE BLUE THAT WAS LEFT, AND THE PURPLE, AND THE SCARLET THEY MADE INTO GARMENTS OF MINISTRY FOR AARON, SO THAT HE SHOULD MINISTER WITH THEM IN THE SANCTUARY;
 14 AND THEY BROUGHT THE GARMENTS TO MOSES, AND THE TABERNACLE, AND ITS FURNITURE, ITS BASES AND ITS BARS AND THE POSTS;
 15 AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT, AND ITS BEARERS, AND THE ALTAR AND ALL ITS FURNITURE.
 16 AND THEY MADE THE ANOINTING OIL, AND THE INCENSE OF COMPOSITION, AND THE PURE LAMPSTAND,
 17 AND ITS LAMPS, LAMPS FOR BURNING, AND OIL FOR THE LIGHT,
 18 AND THE TABLE OF BREAD, AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE BREAD UPON IT,
 19 AND THE GARMENTS OF THE SANCTUARY WHICH BELONG TO AARON, AND THE GARMENTS OF HIS SONS, FOR THE PRIESTLY MINISTRY;
 20 AND THE CURTAINS OF THE COURT, AND THE POSTS, AND THE VEIL OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE GATE OF THE COURT,
 21 AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE TABERNACLE AND ALL ITS INSTRUMENTS: AND THE SKINS, EVEN RAMS' SKINS DYED RED, AND THE BLUE COVERINGS, AND THE COVERINGS OF THE OTHER THINGS, AND THE PINS, AND ALL THE INSTRUMENTS FOR THE WORKS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
 22 WHATSOEVER THINGS JESUS APPOINTED MOSES, SO DID THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MAKE ALL THE FURNITURE. *(Verse 42 in KJV)*
 23 AND MOSES SAW ALL THE WORKS; AND THEY HAD DONE THEM ALL AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, SO HAD THEY MADE THEM; AND MOSES BLESSED THEM. *(Verse 43 in KJV)*

Exodus 40

The Tabernacle Completed

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 2 **“ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, AT THE NEW MOON, YOU SHALL SET UP THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS,**
 3 **AND YOU SHALL PLACE IN IT THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY, AND SHALL COVER THE ARK WITH THE VEIL,**
 4 **AND YOU SHALL BRING IN THE TABLE AND SHALL SET FORTH THAT WHICH IS TO BE SET FORTH ON IT;**
 5 **AND YOU SHALL BRING IN THE LAMPSTAND AND PLACE ITS LAMPS ON IT.**

5 AND YOU SHALL PLACE THE GOLDEN ALTAR, TO BURN INCENSE BEFORE THE ARK; AND YOU SHALL PUT A COVERING OF A VEIL ON THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

6 AND YOU SHALL PUT THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERINGS BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND YOU SHALL SET UP THE TABERNACLE ROUND ABOUT, AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY ALL THAT BELONGS TO IT ROUND ABOUT.

9 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE ANOINTING OIL, AND SHALL ANOINT THE TABERNACLE, AND ALL THINGS IN IT; AND SHALL SANCTIFY IT, AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND IT SHALL BE HOLY.

(Yes, we can anoint people, places, furniture & things with oil. James 5:14)

10 AND YOU SHALL ANOINT THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERINGS, AND ALL ITS FURNITURE; AND YOU SHALL CONSECRATE THE ALTAR, AND THE ALTAR SHALL BE MOST HOLY.

12 AND YOU SHALL BRING AARON AND HIS SONS TO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND YOU SHALL WASH THEM WITH WATER.

13 AND YOU SHALL PUT ON AARON THE HOLY GARMENTS, AND YOU SHALL ANOINT HIM, AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY HIM, AND HE SHALL MINISTER TO ME AS PRIEST.

14 AND YOU SHALL BRING UP HIS SONS, AND SHALL PUT GARMENTS ON THEM.

15 AND YOU SHALL ANOINT THEM AS YOU DID ANOINT THEIR FATHER, AND THEY SHALL MINISTER TO ME AS PRIESTS; AND IT SHALL BE THAT THEY SHALL HAVE AN ANOINTING OF PRIESTHOOD, THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS, UNTIL THE END OF TERM.

(“Everlasting” does NOT mean forever without end. It means “until the end of term” or “until the term is fulfilled”. We know that the Levitical priesthood has been abolished & replaced with the Melchizedek Priesthood of JESUS. If “everlasting” means “forever without end”, then we would still be required today to sacrifice animals every day & we would not be accepting JESUS as Saviour. People will NOT burn in The Lake of Fire without end. But rather only until they are truly dead & consume away into smoke & exist no more. There can never be Paradise if our families are burning with torment without end.)

16 AND MOSES DID ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER JESUS COMMANDED HIM, SO DID HE.

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FIRST MONTH, IN THE SECOND YEAR AFTER THEIR GOING FORTH OUT OF EGYPT, AT THE NEW MOON, THAT THE TABERNACLE WAS SET UP.

18 AND MOSES SET UP THE TABERNACLE, AND PUT ON THE CHAPITERS, AND PUT THE BARS INTO THEIR PLACES, AND SET UP THE POSTS.

19 AND HE STRETCHED OUT THE CURTAINS OVER THE TABERNACLE, AND PUT THE VEIL OF THE TABERNACLE ON IT ABOVE AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

20 AND HE TOOK THE TESTIMONIES, AND PUT THEM INTO THE ARK; AND HE PUT THE STAVES BY THE SIDES OF THE ARK.

(The Two Tables of stone written by JESUS with The Ten Commandments were put inside the Ark of the Covenant. The ordinances, written by Moses, were put into the side of the Ark, thereby separating the Law from the ordinances. Exo 25:16 Deut. 31:24-26)

21 AND HE BROUGHT THE ARK INTO THE TABERNACLE, AND PUT ON IT THE COVERING OF THE VEIL, AND COVERED THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

22 AND HE PUT THE TABLE IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, ON THE NORTH SIDE OUTSIDE THE VEIL OF THE TABERNACLE.

23 AND HE PUT ON IT THE BREAD BEFORE JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

24 AND HE PUT THE LAMPSTAND INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, ON THE SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE TOWARD THE SOUTH.

25 AND HE PUT ON IT ITS LAMPS BEFORE JESUS, AS JESUS HAD COMMANDED MOSES.

26 AND HE PUT THE GOLDEN ALTAR IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS BEFORE THE VEIL;

27 AND HE BURNT ON IT INCENSE OF COMPOSITION, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

29 AND HE PUT THE ALTAR OF THE BURNT-OFFERINGS BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE.

31 AND HE SET UP THE COURT ROUND ABOUT THE TABERNACLE AND THE ALTAR; AND MOSES ACCOMPLISHED ALL THE WORKS.

Jesus's Glory Fills the Tabernacle

34 AND THE CLOUD COVERED THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE TABERNACLE WAS FILLED WITH THE GLORY OF JESUS.

35 AND MOSES WAS NOT ABLE TO ENTER INTO THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, BECAUSE THE CLOUD ENGULFED IT, AND THE TABERNACLE WAS FILLED WITH THE GLORY OF JESUS.

36 AND WHEN THE CLOUD WENT UP FROM THE TABERNACLE, THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL PREPARED TO DEPART WITH THEIR BAGGAGE.

37 AND IF THE CLOUD WENT NOT UP, THEY DID NOT PREPARE TO DEPART, TILL THE DAY WHEN THE CLOUD WENT UP.

38 FOR A CLOUD WAS ON THE TABERNACLE BY DAY, AND FIRE WAS ON IT BY NIGHT BEFORE ALL JESRAEL, IN ALL THEIR JOURNEYS.

LEVITICUS

(The book of Leviticus was written by Moses and is thought to have been written around 1445 BC, when the Exodus took place.)

Leviticus 1

Procedures for the Burnt Offering

- 1 AND JESUS CALLED MOSES AGAIN AND SPOKE TO HIM OUT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, SAYING, “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM,
- 2 ‘IF ANY MAN OF YOU SHALL BRING GIFTS TO JESUS, YOU SHALL BRING YOUR GIFTS OF THE CATTLE AND OF THE OXEN AND OF THE SHEEP.
- 3 IF HIS GIFT BE A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, HE SHALL BRING AN UNBLEMISHED MALE OF THE HERD TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, HE SHALL BRING IT AS ACCEPTABLE BEFORE JESUS.’
- 4 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HAND ON THE HEAD OF THE BURNT-OFFERING AS A THING ACCEPTABLE FOR HIM, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM.
- 5 AND THEY SHALL SLAY THE CALF BEFORE JESUS; AND THE SONS OF AARON THE PRIESTS SHALL BRING THE BLOOD, AND THEY SHALL POUR THE BLOOD ROUND ABOUT ON THE ALTAR, WHICH IS AT THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
- 6 AND HAVING REMOVED THE SKIN OF THE WHOLE BURNT-OFFERING, THEY SHALL DIVIDE IT BY ITS LIMBS.
- 7 AND THE SONS OF AARON THE PRIESTS SHALL PUT FIRE ON THE ALTAR, AND SHALL PILE WOOD ON THE FIRE.
- 8 AND THE SONS OF AARON THE PRIESTS SHALL PILE UP THE DIVIDED PARTS, AND THE HEAD, AND THE FAT ON THE WOOD ON THE FIRE, THE WOOD WHICH IS ON THE ALTAR.
- 9 AND THE INTERNAL PARTS AND THE FEET THEY SHALL WASH IN WATER, AND THE PRIESTS SHALL PUT ALL ON THE ALTAR: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING, A SACRIFICE, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.
- 10 AND IF HIS GIFT BE OF THE SHEEP TO JESUS, OR OF THE LAMBS, OR OF THE YOUNG GOATS FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, HE SHALL BRING IT A MALE WITHOUT BLEMISH.
- 11 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HAND ON ITS HEAD; AND THEY SHALL KILL IT BY THE SIDE OF THE ALTAR, TOWARD THE NORTH BEFORE JESUS, AND THE SONS OF AARON THE PRIESTS SHALL POUR ITS BLOOD ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.
- 12 AND THEY SHALL DIVIDE IT BY ITS LIMBS, AND ITS HEAD AND ITS FAT, AND THE PRIESTS SHALL PILE THEM UP ON THE WOOD WHICH IS ON THE FIRE, ON THE ALTAR.
- 13 AND THEY SHALL WASH THE INTERNAL PARTS AND THE FEET WITH WATER, AND THE PRIEST SHALL BRING ALL THE PARTS AND PUT THEM ON THE ALTAR: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING, A SACRIFICE, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.
- 14 AND IF HE BRING HIS GIFT, A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS, OF BIRDS, THEN SHALL HE BRING HIS GIFT OF DOVES OR PIGEONS.
- 15 AND THE PRIEST SHALL BRING IT TO THE ALTAR, AND SHALL WRING OFF ITS HEAD; AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT IT ON THE ALTAR, AND SHALL WRING OUT THE BLOOD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR.
- 16 AND HE SHALL TAKE AWAY THE CROP WITH THE FEATHERS, AND SHALL CAST IT FORTH BY THE ALTAR TOWARD THE EAST TO THE PLACE OF THE ASHES.
- 17 AND HE SHALL BREAK IT OFF FROM THE WINGS AND SHALL NOT SEPARATE IT, AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT IT ON THE ALTAR ON THE WOOD WHICH IS ON THE FIRE: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING, A SACRIFICE, A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS.

Leviticus 2

Procedures for the Grain Offering

- 1 AND IF A SOUL BRING A GIFT, AN OFFERING/SACRIFICE TO JESUS, HIS GIFT SHALL BE FINE FLOUR; AND HE SHALL POUR OIL UPON IT, AND SHALL PUT FRANKINCENSE ON IT: IT IS AN OFFERING/SACRIFICE.
- 2 AND HE SHALL BRING IT TO THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON: AND HAVING TAKEN FROM IT A HANDFUL OF THE FINE FLOUR WITH THE OIL, AND ALL ITS FRANKINCENSE, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PUT THE MEMORIAL OF IT ON THE ALTAR: IT IS A SACRIFICE, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.
- 3 AND THE REMAINDER OF THE SACRIFICE SHALL BE FOR AARON AND HIS SONS, A MOST HOLY PORTION FROM THE SACRIFICES OF JESUS.
- 4 AND IF HE BRING AS A GIFT A SACRIFICE BAKED FROM THE OVEN, A GIFT TO JESUS OF FINE FLOUR, HE SHALL BRING UNLEAVENED BREAD KNEADED WITH OIL, AND UNLEAVENED LOAVES ANOINTED WITH OIL.
- 5 AND IF YOUR GIFT BE A SACRIFICE FROM A PAN, IT IS FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL, UNLEAVENED OFFERINGS.
- 6 AND YOU SHALL BREAK THEM INTO FRAGMENTS AND POUR OIL UPON THEM: IT IS A SACRIFICE TO JESUS.
- 7 AND IF YOUR GIFT BE A SACRIFICE FROM THE HEARTH, IT SHALL BE MADE OF FINE FLOUR WITH OIL.
- 8 AND HE SHALL OFFER THE SACRIFICE WHICH HE SHALL MAKE OF THESE TO JESUS, AND SHALL BRING IT TO THE PRIEST.
- 9 AND THE PRIEST SHALL APPROACH THE ALTAR, AND SHALL TAKE AWAY FROM THE SACRIFICE A MEMORIAL OF IT, AND THE PRIEST SHALL PLACE IT ON THE ALTAR: A BURNT OFFERING, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.

10 AND THAT WHICH IS LEFT OF THE SACRIFICE SHALL BE FOR AARON AND HIS SONS, MOST HOLY FROM THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF JESUS.

11 YOU SHALL NOT LEAVEN ANY SACRIFICE WHICH YOU SHALL BRING TO JESUS; FOR AS TO ANY LEAVEN, OR ANY HONEY, YOU SHALL NOT BRING OF IT TO OFFER A GIFT TO JESUS.

12 YOU SHALL BRING THEM IN THE WAY OF FRUITS TO JESUS, BUT THEY SHALL NOT BE OFFERED ON THE ALTAR FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS.

13 AND EVERY GIFT OF YOUR SACRIFICE SHALL BE SEASONED WITH SALT; OMIT NOT THE SALT OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS FROM YOUR SACRIFICES: ON EVERY GIFT OF YOURS YOU SHALL OFFER SALT TO JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

14 AND IF YOU WOULD OFFER A SACRIFICE OF FIRST-FRUITS TO JESUS, IT SHALL BE NEW GRAINS GROUND AND ROASTED FOR JESUS; SO SHALL YOU BRING THE SACRIFICE OF THE FIRST-FRUITS.

15 AND YOU SHALL POUR OIL UPON IT, AND SHALL PUT FRANKINCENSE ON IT: IT IS A SACRIFICE.

16 AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER THE MEMORIAL OF IT TAKEN FROM THE GRAINS WITH THE OIL, AND ALL ITS FRANKINCENSE: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS.

Leviticus 3

Procedures for the Peace Offering

1 AND IF HIS GIFT TO JESUS BE A PEACE-OFFERING, IF HE SHOULD BRING IT OF THE OXEN, WHETHER IT BE MALE OR WHETHER IT BE FEMALE, HE SHALL BRING IT UNBLEMISHED BEFORE JESUS.

2 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE GIFT, AND SHALL SLAY IT BEFORE JESUS, BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS. AND THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON SHALL POUR THE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERINGS ROUND ABOUT.

3 AND THEY SHALL BRING OF THE PEACE-OFFERING A BURNT-SACRIFICE TO JESUS, THE FAT COVERING THE BELLY, AND ALL THE FAT ON THE BELLY.

4 AND THE TWO KIDNEYS AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM; HE SHALL TAKE AWAY THAT WHICH IS ON THE THIGHS, AND THE FAT ABOVE THE LIVER TOGETHER WITH THE KIDNEYS.

5 AND THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON SHALL OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR ON THE BURNT-OFFERING, ON THE WOOD WHICH IS ON THE FIRE UPON THE ALTAR: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.

6 AND IF HIS GIFT BE OF THE SHEEP, A PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS, MALE OR FEMALE, HE SHALL BRING IT UNBLEMISHED.

7 IF HE BRING A LAMB FOR HIS GIFT, HE SHALL BRING IT BEFORE JESUS.

8 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HANDS ON THE HEAD OF HIS OFFERING, AND SHALL SLAY IT BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON SHALL POUR OUT THE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

9 AND HE SHALL BRING OF THE PEACE-OFFERING A BURNT-SACRIFICE TO JESUS: THE FAT AND THE HINDER PART UNBLEMISHED HE SHALL TAKE AWAY WITH THE LOINS, AND HAVING TAKEN AWAY ALL THE FAT THAT COVERS THE BELLY, AND ALL THE FAT THAT IS ON THE BELLY,

10 AND BOTH THE KIDNEYS AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, AND THAT WHICH IS ON THE THIGHS, AND THE FAT WHICH IS ON THE LIVER WITH THE KIDNEYS,

11 THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER THESE ON THE ALTAR: IT IS A SACRIFICE OF SWEET SCENT, A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS.

12 AND IF HIS OFFERING BE OF THE GOATS, THEN SHALL HE BRING IT BEFORE JESUS.

13 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HANDS ON ITS HEAD; AND THEY SHALL SLAY IT BEFORE JESUS BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON SHALL POUR OUT THE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

14 AND HE SHALL OFFER OF IT A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS, EVEN THE FAT THAT COVERS THE BELLY, AND ALL THE FAT THAT IS ON THE BELLY.

15 AND BOTH THE KIDNEYS, AND ALL THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, THAT WHICH IS UPON THE THIGHS, AND THE FAT OF THE LIVER WITH THE KIDNEYS, SHALL HE TAKE AWAY.

16 AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER IT UPON THE ALTAR: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS. ALL THE FAT BELONGS TO JESUS.

17 IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, IN ALL YOUR HABITATIONS; YOU SHALL EAT NO FAT AND NO BLOOD."

Leviticus 4

Procedures for the Sin Offering

1-2 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, IF A SOUL SHALL SIN UNWILLINGLY BEFORE JESUS, IN ANY OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS CONCERNING THINGS WHICH HE OUGHT NOT TO DO, AND SHALL DO SOME OF THEM;

3 IF THE ANOINTED PRIEST SIN SO AS TO CAUSE THE PEOPLE TO SIN, THEN SHALL HE BRING FOR HIS SIN, WHICH HE HAS SINNED, AN UNBLEMISHED CALF OF THE HERD TO JESUS FOR HIS SIN.

4 AND HE SHALL BRING THE CALF TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS BEFORE JESUS, AND HE SHALL PUT HIS HAND ON THE HEAD OF THE CALF BEFORE JESUS, AND SHALL SLAY THE CALF IN THE PRESENCE OF JESUS.

5 AND THE ANOINTED PRIEST WHO HAS BEEN CONSECRATED HAVING RECEIVED OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF, SHALL THEN BRING IT INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

6 AND THE PRIEST SHALL DIP HIS FINGER INTO THE BLOOD, AND SPRINKLE OF THE BLOOD SEVEN TIMES BEFORE JESUS, OVER AGAINST THE HOLY VEIL.

7 AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR OF THE COMPOUND INCENSE WHICH IS BEFORE JESUS, WHICH IS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND ALL THE BLOOD OF THE CALF SHALL HE POUR OUT BY THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, WHICH IS BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

8 AND ALL THE FAT OF THE CALF OF THE SIN-OFFERING SHALL HE TAKE OFF FROM IT; THE FAT THAT COVERS THE INWARDS, AND ALL THE FAT THAT IS ON THE INWARDS,

9 AND THE TWO KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, WHICH IS ON THE THIGHS, AND THE FAT THAT IS ON THE LIVER WITH THE KIDNEYS, THEM SHALL HE TAKE AWAY,

10 AS HE TAKES IT AWAY FROM THE CALF OF THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, SO SHALL THE PRIEST OFFER IT ON THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING.

11 AND THEY SHALL TAKE THE SKIN OF THE CALF, AND ALL HIS FLESH WITH THE HEAD AND THE EXTREMITIES AND THE BELLY AND THE FECES/MANURE,

12 AND THEY SHALL CARRY OUT THE WHOLE CALF OUT OF THE CAMP INTO A CLEAN PLACE, WHERE THEY POUR OUT THE ASHES, AND THEY SHALL CONSUME IT THERE ON WOOD WITH FIRE: IT SHALL BE BURNT ON THE ASHES POURED OUT.

13 AND IF THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL TRESPASS IGNORANTLY, AND A THING SHOULD ESCAPE THE NOTICE OF THE CONGREGATION, AND THEY SHOULD DO ONE THING FORBIDDEN OF ANY OF THE COMMANDS OF JESUS, WHICH OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE, AND SHOULD TRANSGRESS:

14 AND THE SIN WHEREIN THEY HAVE SINNED SHOULD BECOME KNOWN TO THEM, THEN SHALL THE CONGREGATION BRING AN UNBLEMISHED CALF OF THE HERD FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND THEY SHALL BRING IT TO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

15 AND THE ELDERS OF THE CONGREGATION SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE CALF BEFORE JESUS, AND THEY SHALL SLAY THE CALF BEFORE JESUS.

16 AND THE ANOINTED PRIEST SHALL BRING IN OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

17 AND THE PRIEST SHALL DIP HIS FINGER INTO SOME OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF, AND SHALL SPRINKLE IT SEVEN TIMES BEFORE JESUS, IN FRONT OF THE VEIL OF THE SANCTUARY.

18 AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT SOME OF THE BLOOD ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR OF THE INCENSE OF COMPOSITION, WHICH IS BEFORE JESUS, WHICH IS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND HE SHALL POUR OUT ALL THE BLOOD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, WHICH IS BY THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

19 AND HE SHALL TAKE AWAY ALL THE FAT FROM IT, AND SHALL OFFER IT UP ON THE ALTAR.

20 AND HE SHALL DO TO THE CALF AS HE DID TO THE CALF OF THE SIN-OFFERING, SO SHALL IT BE DONE; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM, AND THE TRESPASS SHALL BE FORGIVEN THEM.

21 AND THEY SHALL CARRY FORTH THE CALF WHOLE OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND THEY SHALL BURN THE CALF AS THEY BURNT THE FORMER CALF: IT IS THE SIN-OFFERING OF THE CONGREGATION.

22 AND IF A RULER SIN, AND BREAK ONE OF ALL THE COMMANDS OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DOING THE THING WHICH OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE, UNWILLINGLY, AND SHALL SIN AND TRESPASS,

23 AND HIS TRESPASS WHEREIN HE HAS SINNED, BE KNOWN TO HIM, THEN SHALL HE OFFER FOR HIS GIFT A KID OF THE GOATS, A MALE WITHOUT BLEMISH.

24 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HAND ON THE HEAD OF THE KID, AND THEY SHALL KILL IT IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY KILL THE SACRIFICES FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS BEFORE JESUS; IT IS A SIN-OFFERING.

25 AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT SOME OF THE BLOOD OF THE SIN-OFFERING WITH HIS FINGER ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; AND HE SHALL POUR OUT ALL ITS BLOOD BY THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS.

26 AND HE SHALL OFFER UP ALL HIS FAT ON THE ALTAR, AS THE FAT OF THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM CONCERNING HIS SIN, AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

27 AND IF A SOUL OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHOULD SIN UNWILLINGLY, IN DOING A THING CONTRARY TO ANY OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS, WHICH OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE, AND SHALL TRANSGRESS,

28 AND HIS SIN SHOULD BE KNOWN TO HIM, WHEREIN HE HAS SINNED, THEN SHALL HE BRING A KID OF THE GOATS, A FEMALE WITHOUT BLEMISH SHALL HE BRING FOR HIS SIN, WHICH HE HAS SINNED.

29 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HAND ON THE HEAD OF HIS SIN-OFFERING, AND THEY SHALL SLAY THE KID OF THE SIN-OFFERING IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY SLAY THE SACRIFICES FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS.

30 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE OF ITS BLOOD WITH HIS FINGER, AND SHALL PUT IT ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS; AND ALL ITS BLOOD HE SHALL POUR FORTH BY THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR.

31 AND HE SHALL TAKE AWAY ALL THE FAT, AS THE FAT IS TAKEN AWAY FROM THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER IT ON THE ALTAR FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM, AND HIS SIN SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

32 AND IF HE SHOULD OFFER A LAMB FOR HIS SIN-OFFERING, HE SHALL OFFER IT A FEMALE WITHOUT BLEMISH.

33 AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HAND ON THE HEAD OF THE SIN-OFFERINGS, AND THEY SHALL KILL IT IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY KILL THE SACRIFICES FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS.

34 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE SIN-OFFERING WITH HIS FINGER, AND SHALL PUT

IT ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND HE SHALL POUR OUT ALL ITS BLOOD BY THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

35 AND HE SHALL TAKE AWAY ALL HIS FAT, AS THE FAT OF THE LAMB OF THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING IS TAKEN AWAY, AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT IT ON THE ALTAR FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM FOR THE SIN WHICH HE SINNED, AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

Leviticus 5

Sins Requiring a Sin Offering

1 AND IF A SOUL SIN IN HEARING THE VOICE OF A CONFESSION, OR HE IS A WITNESS OR HAS SEEN OR KNEW (*of the matter*), IF HE DOES NOT TESTIFY OF IT, HE SHALL BEAR HIS INIQUITY. (*Obligation to report crimes.*)

2 THAT SOUL WHICH SHALL TOUCH ANY UNCLEAN THING, OR CARCASS OR THAT WHICH IS UNCLEAN BEING TAKEN OF BEASTS, OR THE DEAD BODIES OF ABOMINABLE CREEPING THINGS WHICH ARE UNCLEAN, OR CARCASSES OF UNCLEAN CATTLE,

3 OR SHOULD TOUCH THE UNCLEANNESS OF A MAN, OR WHATEVER KIND, WHICH HE MAY TOUCH AND BE DEFILED BY, AND IT SHOULD HAVE ESCAPED HIM, BUT AFTERWARDS HE SHOULD KNOW, THEN HE SHALL HAVE TRANSGRESSED.

4 THAT UNRIGHTEOUS SOUL, WHICH DETERMINES WITH HIS LIPS TO DO EVIL OR TO DO GOOD ACCORDING TO WHATSOEVER A MAN MAY DETERMINE WITH AN OATH, AND IT SHALL HAVE ESCAPED HIS NOTICE, AND HE SHALL AFTERWARDS KNOW IT, AND SO HE SHOULD SIN IN SOME ONE OF THESE THINGS:

5 THEN SHALL HE DECLARE HIS SIN IN THE THINGS WHEREIN HE HAS SINNED BY THAT SIN.

6 AND HE SHALL BRING FOR HIS TRANSGRESSIONS AGAINST JESUS, FOR HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS SINNED, A EWE LAMB OF THE FLOCK, OR A KID OF THE GOATS, FOR A SIN-OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE AN ATONEMENT FOR HIM FOR HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS SINNED, AND HIS SIN SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

7 AND IF HE CANNOT AFFORD A SHEEP, HE SHALL BRING FOR HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS SINNED, TWO TURTLE-DOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS TO JESUS; ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND THE OTHER FOR A BURNT-OFFERING.

8 AND HE SHALL BRING THEM TO THE PRIEST, AND THE PRIEST SHALL BRING THE SIN-OFFERING FIRST; AND THE PRIEST SHALL PINCH OFF THE HEAD FROM THE NECK, AND SHALL NOT DIVIDE THE BODY.

9 AND HE SHALL SPRINKLE OF THE BLOOD OF THE SIN-OFFERING ON THE SIDE OF THE ALTAR, BUT THE REST OF THE BLOOD HE SHALL DROP AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR, FOR IT IS A SIN-OFFERING.

10 AND HE SHALL MAKE THE SECOND A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AS IT IS FIT; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIS SIN WHICH HE HAS SINNED, AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

11 AND IF HE CANNOT AFFORD A PAIR OF TURTLE-DOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS, THEN SHALL HE BRING AS HIS GIFT FOR HIS SIN, THE TENTH PART OF AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR FOR A SIN-OFFERING; HE SHALL NOT POUR OIL UPON IT, NOR SHALL HE PUT FRANKINCENSE UPON IT, BECAUSE IT IS A SIN-OFFERING.

12 AND HE SHALL BRING IT TO THE PRIEST; AND THE PRIEST HAVING TAKEN A HANDFUL OF IT, SHALL LAY THE MEMORIAL OF IT ON THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS; IT IS A SIN-OFFERING.

13 AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM FOR HIS SIN, WHICH HE HAS SINNED IN ONE OF THESE THINGS, AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM; AND THAT WHICH IS LEFT SHALL BE THE PRIEST'S, AS AN OFFERING OF FINE FLOUR."

Procedures for the Guilt Offering

14-15 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "THE SOUL WHICH SHALL BE REALLY UNCONSCIOUS, AND SHALL SIN UNWILLINGLY IN ANY OF THE HOLY THINGS OF JESUS, SHALL EVEN BRING TO JESUS FOR HIS TRANSGRESSION, A RAM OF THE FLOCK WITHOUT BLEMISH, VALUED ACCORDING TO SHEKELS OF SILVER ACCORDING TO THE SHEKEL OF THE SANCTUARY, FOR HIS TRANSGRESSION WHEREIN HE TRANSGRESSED.

16 AND HE SHALL MAKE COMPENSATION FOR THAT WHEREIN HE HAS SINNED IN THE HOLY THINGS; AND HE SHALL ADD THE FIFTH PART TO IT, AND GIVE IT TO THE PRIEST; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM WITH THE RAM OF TRANSGRESSION, AND HIS SIN SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

17 AND THE SOUL WHICH SHALL SIN, AND DO ONE THING AGAINST ANY OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS, WHICH IT IS NOT RIGHT TO DO, AND HAS NOT KNOWN IT, AND SHALL HAVE TRANSGRESSED, AND SHALL HAVE CONTRACTED GUILT,

18 HE SHALL EVEN BRING A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH FROM THE FLOCK, VALUED AT A PRICE OF SILVER FOR HIS TRANSGRESSION TO THE PRIEST; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIS TRESPASS OF IGNORANCE, WHEREIN HE IGNORANTLY TRESPASSED, AND HE DID NOT KNOW IT; AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

19 FOR HE HAS SURELY BEEN GUILTY OF TRANSGRESSION BEFORE JESUS."

Leviticus 6

Sins Requiring a Guilt Offering

1-2 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "THE SOUL WHICH SHALL HAVE SINNED, AND WILLFULLY OVERLOOKED THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS, AND SHALL HAVE DEALT FALSELY IN THE AFFAIRS OF HIS NEIGHBOUR IN THE MATTER OF A DEPOSIT, OR CONCERNING FELLOWSHIP, OR CONCERNING PLUNDER, OR HAS IN ANYTHING WRONGED HIS NEIGHBOUR,

3 OR HAS FOUND THAT WHICH WAS LOST, AND SHALL HAVE LIED CONCERNING IT, AND SHALL HAVE

SWORN UNJUSTLY CONCERNING ANY ONE OF ALL THE THINGS, WHATSOEVER A MAN MAY DO, SO AS TO SIN HEREBY;

4 IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHENSOEVER HE SHALL HAVE SINNED, AND TRANSGRESSED, THAT HE SHALL RESTORE THE PLUNDER WHICH HE HAS SEIZED, OR REDRESS THE INJURY WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED, OR RESTORE THE DEPOSIT WHICH WAS ENTRUSTED TO HIM, OR THE LOST ARTICLE WHICH HE HAS FOUND OF ANY KIND, ABOUT WHICH HE SWORE UNJUSTLY, HE SHALL EVEN RESTORE IT IN FULL; AND HE SHALL ADD TO IT A FIFTH PART BESIDES; HE SHALL RESTORE IT TO HIM WHOSE IT IS IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE HAPPENS TO BE CONVICTED.

5 AND HE SHALL BRING TO JESUS FOR HIS TRESPASS, A RAM OF THE FLOCK, WITHOUT BLEMISH, OF VALUE TO THE AMOUNT OF THE THING IN WHICH HE TRESPASSED.

6 AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE JESUS, AND HE SHALL BE FORGIVEN FOR ANY ONE OF ALL THE THINGS WHICH HE DID AND TRESPASSED IN IT.”

Further Instructions for the Burnt Offering

7-8 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “CHARGE AARON AND HIS SONS, SAYING,

9 THIS IS THE LAW OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THIS IS THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING IN ITS BURNING ON THE ALTAR ALL THE NIGHT UNTIL THE MORNING; AND THE FIRE OF THE ALTAR SHALL BURN ON IT, IT SHALL NOT BE PUT OUT.

10 AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT ON THE LINEN TUNIC, AND HE SHALL PUT THE LINEN PANTS ON HIS BODY; AND SHALL TAKE AWAY THAT WHICH HAS BEEN THOROUGHLY BURNT, WHICH THE FIRE SHALL HAVE CONSUMED, EVEN THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING FROM THE ALTAR, AND HE SHALL PUT IT NEAR THE ALTAR.

11 AND HE SHALL PUT OFF HIS ROBE, AND PUT ON ANOTHER ROBE, AND HE SHALL TAKE FORTH THE OFFERING THAT HAS BEEN BURNT OUTSIDE THE CAMP INTO A CLEAN PLACE.

12 AND THE FIRE ON THE ALTAR SHALL BE KEPT BURNING ON IT, AND SHALL NOT BE EXTINGUISHED; AND THE PRIEST SHALL BURN ON IT WOOD EVERY MORNING, AND SHALL HEAP ON IT THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND SHALL LAY ON IT THE FAT OF THE PEACE-OFFERING.

13 AND THE FIRE SHALL ALWAYS BURN ON THE ALTAR; IT SHALL NOT BE EXTINGUISHED.

Further Instructions for the Grain Offering

14 THIS IS THE LAW OF THE SACRIFICE, WHICH THE SONS OF AARON SHALL BRING NEAR BEFORE JESUS, BEFORE THE ALTAR.

15 AND HE SHALL TAKE FROM IT A HANDFUL OF THE FINE FLOUR OF THE SACRIFICE WITH ITS OIL, AND WITH ALL ITS FRANKINCENSE, WHICH ARE UPON THE SACRIFICE; AND HE SHALL OFFER UP ON THE ALTAR A BURNT-OFFERING AS A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA, A MEMORIAL OF IT TO JESUS.

16 AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL EAT THAT WHICH IS LEFT OF IT: IT SHALL BE EATEN WITHOUT LEAVEN IN A HOLY PLACE, THEY SHALL EAT IT IN THE COURT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

17 IT SHALL NOT BE BAKED WITH LEAVEN. I HAVE GIVEN IT AS A PORTION TO THEM OF THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF JESUS: IT IS MOST HOLY, AS THE OFFERING FOR SIN, AND AS THE OFFERING FOR TRESPASS.

18 EVERY MALE OF THE PRIESTS SHALL EAT IT: IT IS A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS OF THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF JESUS; WHOSEVER SHALL TOUCH THEM SHALL BE SANCTIFIED.”

Procedures for the Ordination Offering

19-20 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “THIS IS THE GIFT OF AARON AND OF HIS SONS, WHICH THEY SHALL OFFER TO JESUS IN THE DAY IN WHICH YOU SHALL ANOINT HIM; THE TENTH OF AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR FOR A SACRIFICE CONTINUALLY, THE HALF OF IT IN THE MORNING, AND THE HALF OF IT IN THE EVENING.

21 IT SHALL BE MADE WITH OIL IN A FRYING-PAN; HE SHALL OFFER IT KNEADED AND IN ROLLS, AN OFFERING OF FRAGMENTS, AN OFFERING OF A SWEET SCENT UNTO JESUS.

22 THE ANOINTED PRIEST WHO IS IN HIS PLACE, ONE OF HIS SONS, SHALL OFFER IT: IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE, IT SHALL ALL BE CONSUMED.

23 AND EVERY SACRIFICE OF A PRIEST SHALL BE THOROUGHLY BURNT, AND SHALL NOT BE EATEN.”

Further Instructions for the Sin Offering

24 (6:17) AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

25 “SPEAK TO AARON AND TO HIS SONS, SAYING, THIS IS THE LAW OF THE SIN-OFFERING; --IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY SLAY THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, THEY SHALL SLAY THE SIN-OFFERINGS BEFORE JESUS: THEY ARE MOST HOLY.

26 THE PRIEST THAT OFFERS IT SHALL EAT IT: IN A HOLY PLACE IT SHALL BE EATEN, IN THE COURT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

27 EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THE FLESH OF IT SHALL BE HOLY, AND ON WHOEVER'S GARMENT ANY OF ITS BLOOD SHALL HAVE BEEN SPRINKLED, WHOEVER SHALL HAVE IT SPRINKLED, SHALL BE WASHED IN THE HOLY PLACE.

28 AND THE EARTHEN VESSEL, IN WHICH IT SHALL HAVE BEEN SODDEN, SHALL BE BROKEN; AND IF IT SHALL HAVE BEEN SODDEN IN A BRAZEN VESSEL, HE SHALL SCOUR IT AND WASH IT WITH WATER.

29 EVERY MALE AMONG THE PRIESTS SHALL EAT IT: IT IS MOST HOLY TO JESUS.

30 (6:23) AND NO OFFERINGS FOR SIN, OF WHOSE BLOOD THERE SHALL BE BROUGHT ANY INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN THE HOLY PLACE, SHALL BE EATEN: THEY SHALL BE

BURNED WITH FIRE.

31 (7:1) **AND THIS IS THE LAW OF THE RAM FOR THE TRESPASS-OFFERING; IT IS MOST HOLY.**

32 **IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY SLAY THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, THEY SHALL SLAY THE RAM OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING BEFORE JESUS, AND HE SHALL POUR OUT THE BLOOD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.**

33 **AND HE SHALL OFFER ALL THE FAT FROM IT; AND THE LOINS, AND ALL THE FAT THAT COVERS THE INWARDS, AND ALL THE FAT THAT IS UPON THE INWARDS,**

34 **AND THE TWO KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, THAT WHICH IS UPON THE THIGHS, AND THE FAT UPON THE LIVER WITH THE KIDNEY, HE SHALL TAKE THEM AWAY.**

35 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS; IT IS FOR TRESPASS.**

36 **EVERY MALE OF THE PRIEST SHALL EAT THEM, IN THE HOLY PLACE THEY SHALL EAT THEM: THEY ARE MOST HOLY.**

37 **AS THE SIN-OFFERING, SO ALSO IS THE TRESPASS-OFFERING. THERE IS ONE LAW OF THEM; THE PRIEST WHO SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT WITH IT, HIS IT SHALL BE.**

38 **AND AS FOR THE PRIEST WHO OFFERS A MAN'S WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, THE SKIN OF THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING WHICH HE OFFERS, SHALL BE HIS.**

39 **AND EVERY SACRIFICE WHICH SHALL BE PREPARED IN THE OVEN, AND EVERY ONE WHICH SHALL BE PREPARED ON THE HEARTH, OR ON A FRYING-PAN, IT IS THE PROPERTY OF THE PRIEST THAT OFFERS IT; IT SHALL BE HIS.**

40 (7:10) **AND EVERY SACRIFICE MADE UP WITH OIL, OR NOT MADE UP WITH OIL, SHALL BELONG TO THE SONS OF AARON, AN EQUAL PORTION TO EACH.**

Leviticus 7

Further Instructions for the Guilt Offering

1 (7:11) **THIS IS THE LAW OF THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, WHICH THEY SHALL BRING TO JESUS.**

2 **IF A MAN SHOULD OFFER IT FOR PRAISE, THEN SHALL HE BRING, FOR THE SACRIFICE OF PRAISE, LOAVES OF FINE FLOUR MADE UP WITH OIL, AND UNLEAVENED LOAVES ANOINTED WITH OIL, AND FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL.**

3 **WITH LEAVENED BREAD HE SHALL OFFER HIS GIFTS, WITH THE PEACE-OFFERING OF PRAISE.**

4 **AND HE SHALL BRING ONE OF ALL HIS GIFTS, A SEPARATE OFFERING TO JESUS: IT SHALL BELONG TO THE PRIEST WHO POURS FORTH THE BLOOD OF THE PEACE-OFFERING.**

5 **AND THE FLESH OF THE SACRIFICE OF THE PEACE-OFFERING OF PRAISE SHALL BE HIS, AND IT SHALL BE EATEN IN THE DAY IN WHICH IT IS OFFERED: THEY SHALL NOT LEAVE OF IT UNTIL THE MORNING.**

6 **AND IF IT BE A VOW, OR HE OFFER HIS GIFT OF HIS OWN WILL, ON WHATSOEVER DAY HE SHALL OFFER HIS SACRIFICE, IT SHALL BE EATEN, AND ON THE NEXT DAY.**

7 **AND THAT WHICH IS LEFT OF THE FLESH OF THE SACRIFICE UNTIL THE THIRD DAY, SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH FIRE.**

8 **AND IF HE DO AT ALL EAT OF THE FLESH ON THE THIRD DAY, IT SHALL NOT BE ACCEPTED FOR HIM THAT OFFERS: IT SHALL NOT BE RECKONED TO HIM, IT IS POLLUTION; AND WHATSOEVER SOUL SHALL EAT OF IT, SHALL BEAR HIS INIQUITY.**

9 **AND WHATSOEVER FLESH SHALL HAVE TOUCHED ANY UNCLEAN THING, IT SHALL NOT BE EATEN, IT SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH FIRE; EVERY ONE THAT IS CLEAN SHALL EAT THE FLESH.**

10 **AND WHATSOEVER SOUL SHALL EAT OF THE FLESH OF THE SACRIFICE OF THE PEACE-OFFERING WHICH IS JESUS', AND HIS UNCLEANNESS BE UPON HIM, THAT SOUL SHALL PERISH FROM HIS PEOPLE.**

11 **AND WHATSOEVER SOUL SHALL TOUCH ANY UNCLEAN THING, EITHER OF THE UNCLEANNESS OF A MAN, OR OF UNCLEAN ANIMALS, OR ANY UNCLEAN ABOMINABLE THING, AND SHALL EAT OF THE FLESH OF THE SACRIFICE OF THE PEACE-OFFERING, WHICH IS JESUS', THAT SOUL SHALL PERISH FROM HIS PEOPLE."**

The Forbidden Blood and Fat

12-13 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, YOU SHALL EAT NO FAT OF OXEN OR SHEEP OR GOATS.**

14 **AND THE FAT OF SUCH ANIMALS WHICH HAVE DIED OF THEMSELVES, OR HAVE BEEN SEIZED OF BEASTS, MAY BE USED FOR ANY OTHER USE; BUT IT SHALL NOT BE EATEN FOR FOOD.**

15 **EVERY ONE THAT EATS FAT OFF THE BEASTS, FROM WHICH HE WILL BRING A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS, THAT SOUL SHALL PERISH FROM HIS PEOPLE.**

16 **YOU SHALL EAT NO BLOOD IN ALL YOUR HABITATIONS, EITHER OF BEASTS OR OF BIRDS.**

17 **EVERY SOUL THAT SHALL EAT BLOOD, THAT SOUL SHALL PERISH FROM HIS PEOPLE."**

Further Instructions for the Peace Offering

18-19 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "YOU SHALL ALSO SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, HE THAT OFFERS A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, SHALL BRING HIS GIFT TO JESUS ALSO FROM THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING.**

20 **HIS HANDS SHALL BRING THE BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS; THE FAT WHICH IS ON THE BREAST AND THE LOBE OF THE LIVER, HE SHALL BRING THEM, SO AS TO SET THEM FOR A GIFT BEFORE JESUS.**

21 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER THE FAT UPON THE ALTAR, AND THE BREAST SHALL BE AARON'S AND HIS SONS,**

A Portion for the Priests

22 **AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE RIGHT SHOULDER FOR A CHOICE PIECE TO THE PRIEST OF YOUR SACRIFICES OF PEACE-OFFERING.**

23 **HE THAT OFFERS THE BLOOD OF THE PEACE-OFFERING, AND THE FAT, OF THE SONS OF AARON, HIS SHALL BE THE RIGHT SHOULDER FOR A PORTION.**

24 **FOR I HAVE TAKEN THE WAVE-BREAST AND SHOULDER OF SEPARATION FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE SACRIFICES OF YOUR PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND I HAVE GIVEN THEM TO AARON THE PRIEST AND HIS SONS, A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE DUE FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.”**

25 THIS IS THE ANOINTING OF AARON, AND THE ANOINTING OF HIS SONS, THEIR PORTION OF THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF JESUS, IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE BROUGHT THEM FORWARD TO MINISTER AS PRIESTS TO JESUS;

26 AS JESUS COMMANDED TO GIVE TO THEM IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE ANOINTED THEM OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, A LONG-TERM STATUTE THROUGH THEIR GENERATIONS.

27 THIS IS THE LAW OF THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND OF SACRIFICE, AND OF SIN-OFFERING, AND OF OFFERING FOR TRANSGRESSION, AND OF THE SACRIFICE OF CONSECRATION, AND OF THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING;

28 (7:38) AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES IN THE MOUNT SINAI, IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO OFFER THEIR GIFTS BEFORE JESUS IN THE DESERT OF SINAI.

Leviticus 8

Ordination of the Priests

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 **“TAKE AARON AND HIS SONS, AND HIS ROBES AND THE ANOINTING OIL, AND THE CALF FOR THE SIN-OFFERING, AND THE TWO RAMS, AND THE BASKET OF UNLEAVENED BREAD,**

3 **AND ASSEMBLE THE WHOLE CONGREGATION AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.”**

4 AND MOSES DID AS JESUS APPOINTED HIM, AND HE ASSEMBLED THE CONGREGATION AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

5 AND MOSES SAID TO THE CONGREGATION, “THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS COMMANDED YOU TO DO.”

6 AND MOSES BROUGHT NEAR AARON AND HIS SONS, AND WASHED THEM WITH WATER,

7 AND PUT ON HIM THE TUNIC, AND GIRDED HIM WITH THE BELT, AND CLOTHED HIM WITH THE ROBE, AND PUT ON HIM THE EPHOD;

8 AND GIRDED HIM WITH THE WOVEN BELT OF THE EPHOD, AND CLASPED HIM CLOSELY WITH IT: AND PUT UPON IT THE ORACLE/BREASTPLATE, AND PUT UPON THE ORACLE/BREASTPLATE THE MANIFESTATION AND THE TRUTH.

9 AND HE PUT THE MITRE ON HIS HEAD, AND PUT UPON THE MITRE IN FRONT THE GOLDEN PLATE, THE MOST HOLY THING, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

10 AND MOSES TOOK OF THE ANOINTING OIL,

11 AND SPRINKLED OF IT SEVEN TIMES ON THE ALTAR; AND ANOINTED THE ALTAR, AND SANCTIFIED IT, AND ALL THINGS ON IT, AND THE LAVER, AND ITS FOOT, AND SANCTIFIED THEM; AND ANOINTED THE TABERNACLE AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND SANCTIFIED IT.

12 AND MOSES POURED OF THE ANOINTING OIL ON THE HEAD OF AARON; AND HE ANOINTED HIM AND SANCTIFIED HIM.

13 AND MOSES BROUGHT THE SONS OF AARON NEAR & PUT ON THEM TUNICS & GIRDED THEM WITH BELTS, & PUT ON THEM HATS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

14 AND MOSES BROUGHT NEAR THE CALF FOR THE SIN-OFFERING, AND AARON AND HIS SONS LAID THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE CALF OF THE SIN-OFFERING.

15 AND HE KILLED IT; AND MOSES TOOK OF THE BLOOD, AND PUT IT ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT WITH HIS FINGER; AND HE PURIFIED THE ALTAR, AND POURED OUT THE BLOOD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR, AND SANCTIFIED IT, TO MAKE ATONEMENT UPON IT.

16 AND MOSES TOOK ALL THE FAT THAT WAS UPON THE INWARDS, AND THE LOBE ON THE LIVER, AND BOTH THE KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT THAT WAS UPON THEM, AND MOSES OFFERED THEM ON THE ALTAR.

17 BUT THE CALF, AND HIS HIDE, AND HIS FLESH, AND HIS FECES/MANURE, HE BURNT WITH FIRE OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

18 AND MOSES BROUGHT NEAR THE RAM FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND AARON AND HIS SONS LAID THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE RAM. AND MOSES KILLED THE RAM: AND MOSES POURED THE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

19 AND HE DIVIDED THE RAM BY ITS LIMBS, AND MOSES OFFERED THE HEAD, AND THE LIMBS, AND THE FAT; AND HE WASHED THE BELLY AND THE FEET WITH WATER.

20 AND MOSES OFFERED UP THE WHOLE RAM ON THE ALTAR: IT IS A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA; IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

21 AND MOSES BROUGHT THE SECOND RAM, THE RAM OF CONSECRATION, AND AARON & HIS SONS LAID THEIR HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE RAM, AND HE KILLED HIM;

22 AND MOSES TOOK OF HIS BLOOD, AND PUT IT UPON THE TIP OF AARON'S RIGHT EAR, AND ON THE THUMB OF HIS RIGHT HAND, AND ON THE GREAT TOE OF HIS RIGHT FOOT.

23 AND MOSES BROUGHT NEAR THE SONS OF AARON; AND MOSES PUT OF THE BLOOD ON THE TIPS OF THEIR RIGHT EARS, AND ON THE THUMBS OF THEIR RIGHT HANDS, AND ON THE GREAT TOES OF THEIR RIGHT FEET, AND MOSES POURED OUT THE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

24 AND HE TOOK THE FAT, AND THE RUMP, AND THE FAT ON THE BELLY, AND THE LOBE OF THE LIVER, AND THE TWO KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT THAT IS UPON THEM, AND THE RIGHT SHOULDER.

25 AND FROM THE BASKET OF CONSECRATION, WHICH WAS BEFORE JESUS, HE ALSO TOOK ONE UNLEAVENED LOAF, AND ONE LOAF

MADE WITH OIL, AND ONE LOAF; AND PUT THEM UPON THE FAT, AND THE RIGHT SHOULDER:

26 AND PUT THEM ALL ON THE HANDS OF AARON, AND UPON THE HANDS OF HIS SONS, AND OFFERED THEM UP FOR A WAVE-OFFERING BEFORE JESUS.

27 AND MOSES TOOK THEM AT THEIR HANDS, AND MOSES OFFERED THEM ON THE ALTAR, ON THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OF CONSECRATION, WHICH IS A SMELL OF SWEET SCENT: IT IS A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS.

28 AND MOSES TOOK THE BREAST, AND SEPARATED IT FOR A HEAVE-OFFERING BEFORE JESUS, FROM THE RAM OF CONSECRATION; AND IT BECAME MOSES' PORTION, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

29 AND MOSES TOOK OF THE ANOINTING OIL, AND OF THE BLOOD THAT WAS ON THE ALTAR, AND SPRINKLED IT ON AARON, AND ON HIS GARMENTS, AND HIS SONS, AND THE GARMENTS OF HIS SONS WITH HIM.

30 AND HE SANCTIFIED AARON AND HIS GARMENTS, AND HIS SONS, AND THE GARMENTS OF HIS SONS WITH HIM.

31 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON AND TO HIS SONS, "BOIL THE FLESH IN THE TENT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS IN THE HOLY PLACE; AND THERE YOU SHALL EAT IT AND THE LOAVES IN THE BASKET OF CONSECRATION, AS IT HAS BEEN APPOINTED ME, JESUS SAYING, **AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL EAT THEM.**

32 AND THAT WHICH IS LEFT OF THE FLESH AND OF THE LOAVES BURN YOU WITH FIRE.

33 AND YOU SHALL NOT GO OUT FROM THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS FOR SEVEN DAYS, UNTIL THE DAY BE FULFILLED, THE DAY OF YOUR CONSECRATION; FOR IN SEVEN DAYS SHALL HE CONSECRATE YOU,

34 AS HE DID IN THIS DAY ON WHICH JESUS COMMANDED ME TO DO SO, TO MAKE AN ATONEMENT FOR YOU.

35 AND YOU SHALL REMAIN SEVEN DAYS AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, DAY AND NIGHT; YOU SHALL OBSERVE THE ORDINANCES OF JESUS, THAT YOU SHALL NOT DIE; FOR SO HAS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED ME."

36 AND AARON AND HIS SONS PERFORMED ALL THESE COMMANDS WHICH JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Leviticus 9

The Priests Begin Their Work

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE EIGHTH DAY, THAT MOSES CALLED AARON AND HIS SONS, AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL,

2 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, "TAKE TO YOURSELF A YOUNG CALF OF THE HERD FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND A RAM FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, UNBLEMISHED, AND OFFER THEM BEFORE JESUS.

3 AND SPEAK TO THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'TAKE ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND A YOUNG CALF, AND A LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, SPOTLESS,

4 AND A CALF AND A RAM FOR A PEACE OFFERING BEFORE JESUS, AND FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL, FOR TODAY JESUS WILL APPEAR AMONG YOU.'"

5 AND THEY TOOK AS MOSES COMMANDED THEM BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION DREW NIGH, AND THEY STOOD BEFORE JESUS.

6 AND MOSES SAID, "THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN; DO IT, AND THE GLORY OF JESUS SHALL APPEAR AMONG YOU."

7 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, "DRAW NEAR TO THE ALTAR, AND OFFER YOUR SIN-OFFERING, AND YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOURSELF, AND FOR YOUR HOUSE; AND OFFER THE GIFTS OF THE PEOPLE, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES."

8 AND AARON DREW NEAR TO THE ALTAR, AND KILLED THE CALF OF HIS SIN-OFFERING.

9 AND THE SONS OF AARON BROUGHT THE BLOOD TO HIM, AND HE DIPPED HIS FINGER INTO THE BLOOD, AND PUT IT ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR, AND HE POURED OUT THE BLOOD AT THE BOTTOM OF THE ALTAR.

10 AND HE OFFERED UP ON THE ALTAR THE FAT AND THE KIDNEYS AND THE LOBE OF THE LIVER OF THE SIN-OFFERING, ACCORDING AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

11 AND THE FLESH AND THE HIDE HE BURNT WITH FIRE OUTSIDE OF THE CAMP.

12 AND HE KILLED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; AND THE SONS OF AARON BROUGHT THE BLOOD TO HIM, AND HE POURED IT ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

13 AND THEY BROUGHT THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, ACCORDING TO ITS PIECES; THEM AND THE HEAD HE PUT UPON THE ALTAR.

14 AND HE WASHED THE BELLY AND THE FEET WITH WATER, AND HE PUT THEM ON THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING ON THE ALTAR.

15 AND HE BROUGHT THE GIFT OF THE PEOPLE, AND TOOK THE GOAT OF THE SIN-OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE, AND KILLED IT, AND PURIFIED IT AS ALSO THE FIRST.

16 AND HE BROUGHT THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND OFFERED IT IN DUE FORM.

17 AND HE BROUGHT THE SACRIFICE AND FILLED HIS HANDS WITH IT, AND LAID IT ON THE ALTAR, BESIDES THE MORNING WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

18 AND HE KILLED THE CALF, AND THE RAM OF THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE; AND THE SONS OF AARON BROUGHT THE BLOOD TO HIM, AND HE POURED IT OUT ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

19 AND HE TOOK THE FAT OF THE CALF, AND THE HIND QUARTERS OF THE RAM, AND THE FAT COVERING THE BELLY, AND THE TWO KIDNEYS, AND THE FAT UPON THEM, AND THE FAT ON THE LIVER.

20 AND HE PUT THE FAT ON THE BREASTS, AND OFFERED THE FAT ON THE ALTAR.

21 AND AARON SEPARATED THE BREAST AND THE RIGHT SHOULDER AS A CHOICE-OFFERING BEFORE JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

22 AND AARON LIFTED UP HIS HANDS ON THE PEOPLE AND BLESSED THEM; AND AFTER HE HAD OFFERED THE SIN-OFFERING, AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND THE PEACE-OFFERINGS, HE CAME DOWN.

23 AND MOSES AND AARON ENTERED INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS. AND THEY CAME OUT AND BLESSED ALL THE PEOPLE, AND THE GLORY OF JESUS APPEARED TO ALL THE PEOPLE.

24 AND FIRE CAME FORTH FROM JESUS, AND DEVoured THE OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR, BOTH THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND THE FAT (*only Dead Sea Scroll 11QLev.b adds "of peace offering"*); AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAW, AND WERE AMAZED, AND FELL UPON THEIR FACES.

Leviticus 10

The Sin of Nadab and Abihu

- 1 AND THE TWO SONS OF AARON, NADAB AND ABIUD, TOOK EACH HIS CENSER, AND PUT FIRE THEREIN, AND THREW INCENSE THEREON, AND OFFERED A DIFFERENT/FOREIGN FIRE BEFORE JESUS, WHICH JESUS DID NOT COMMAND THEM,
- 2 AND FIRE CAME FORTH FROM JESUS, AND DEVoured THEM, AND THEY DIED BEFORE JESUS. (1 Sam. 2:12-17, 1 Sam. 4:4-18)
- 3 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, "THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS SPOKE, SAYING, **'I WILL BE SANCTIFIED AMONG THEM THAT DRAW NEAR TO ME, AND I WILL BE GLORIFIED IN THE WHOLE CONGREGATION;'**" AND AARON WAS PRICKED IN HIS HEART.
- 4 AND MOSES CALLED MISADAE, AND ELISAPHAN, SONS OF OZIEL, SONS OF THE BROTHER OF AARON'S FATHER, AND SAID TO THEM, "DRAW NEAR AND TAKE YOUR BRETHREN FROM BEFORE THE SANCTUARY OUT OF THE CAMP."
- 5 AND THEY CAME NEAR AND TOOK THEM IN THEIR COATS OUT OF THE CAMP, AS MOSES SAID.
- 6 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, AND ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR HIS SONS THAT WERE LEFT, "YOU SHALL NOT MAKE BARE YOUR HEADS, AND YOU SHALL NOT TEAR YOUR GARMENTS; THAT YOU SHALL NOT DIE, AND SO THERE SHOULD BE WRATH ON ALL THE CONGREGATION: BUT YOUR BRETHREN, EVEN ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, SHALL LAMENT FOR THE BURNING, WITH WHICH THEY WERE BURNT BY JESUS.
- 7 AND YOU SHALL NOT GO FORTH FROM THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, THAT YOU SHALL NOT DIE; FOR JESUS' ANOINTING OIL IS UPON YOU": AND THEY DID ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF MOSES.

Instructions for Priestly Conduct

- 8 AND JESUS SPOKE TO AARON, SAYING,
- 9 **"YOU SHALL NOT DRINK WINE NOR ALCOHOL, YOU AND YOUR SONS WITH YOU, WHENSOEVER YOU ENTER INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, OR WHEN YOU APPROACH THE ALTAR, SO SHALL YOU NOT DIE; IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE FOR YOUR GENERATIONS,**
- 10 **TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN SACRED AND PROFANE, AND BETWEEN CLEAN AND UNCLEAN,**
- 11 **AND TO TEACH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ALL THE STATUTES, WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO THEM BY MOSES."**
- 12 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, AND TO ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR, THE SONS OF AARON WHO SURVIVED, "TAKE THE SACRIFICE THAT IS LEFT OF THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF JESUS, AND YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD BY THE ALTAR: IT IS MOST HOLY.
- 13 AND YOU SHALL EAT IT IN THE HOLY PLACE; FOR THIS IS A STATUTE FOR YOU AND A STATUTE FOR YOUR SONS, OF THE BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS; FOR SO IT HAS BEEN COMMANDED ME.
- 14 AND YOU SHALL EAT THE BREAST OF SEPARATION, AND THE SHOULDER OF THE CHOICE-OFFERING IN THE HOLY PLACE, YOU AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR HOUSE WITH YOU; FOR IT HAS BEEN GIVEN AS AN ORDINANCE FOR YOU AND AN ORDINANCE FOR YOUR SONS, OF THE SACRIFICES OF PEACE-OFFERING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
- 15 THEY SHALL BRING THE SHOULDER OF THE CHOICE-OFFERING, AND THE BREAST OF THE SEPARATION UPON THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF THE FAT, TO SEPARATE FOR A SEPARATION BEFORE JESUS; AND IT SHALL BE A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE FOR YOU AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS WITH YOU, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES."
- 16 AND MOSES DILIGENTLY SOUGHT THE GOAT OF THE SIN-OFFERING, BUT IT HAD BEEN CONSUMED BY FIRE; AND MOSES WAS ANGRY WITH ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR THE SONS OF AARON THAT WERE LEFT, SAYING,
- 17 "WHY DID YOU NOT EAT THE SIN-OFFERING IN THE HOLY PLACE? FOR BECAUSE IT IS MOST HOLY HE HAS GIVEN YOU THIS TO EAT, THAT YOU MIGHT TAKE AWAY THE SIN OF THE CONGREGATION, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM BEFORE JESUS.
- 18 FOR THE BLOOD OF IT WAS NOT BROUGHT INTO THE HOLY PLACE: YOU SHALL EAT IT WITHIN, BEFORE JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED ME."
- 19 AND AARON SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "IF THEY HAVE BROUGHT NEAR TODAY THEIR SIN-OFFERINGS, AND THEIR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS BEFORE JESUS, AND THESE EVENTS HAVE HAPPENED TO ME, AND YET I SHOULD EAT TODAY OF THE SIN-OFFERINGS, WOULD IT BE PLEASING TO JESUS?"
- 20 AND MOSES HEARD IT, AND IT PLEASD HIM.

Leviticus 11

Ceremonially Clean and Unclean Animals

- 1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,
- 2 **"SPEAK YOU TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, SAYING, THESE ARE THE BEASTS WHICH YOU SHALL EAT OF ALL BEASTS THAT ARE UPON THE EARTH."** (Deut. 14 This description & list of unclean meats is no longer in effect. The unclean meats laws were part of the old covenant that was done away & replaced by The Blood of JESUS. Now, animals have no part in our salvation. To deny that Jesus cleansed all animal meats is the same as to deny the Blood of Jesus. However, we are still required to avoid eating/drinking blood & Halal marked products & animals that we know were sacrificed to idols/Allah. Acts 10:9-16 John 21:1-17 Mark 7:19 Matt.15:11-18 Colossians 2:20-22 Rev.2:14,20 Acts 15:19-29)
- 3 **"EVERY BEAST PARTING THE HOOF AND MAKING DIVISIONS OF TWO CLAWS, AND CHEWING THE CUD AMONG BEASTS, THESE YOU SHALL EAT.**
- 4 **BUT OF THESE YOU SHALL NOT EAT, OF THOSE THAT CHEW THE CUD, AND OF THOSE THAT PART THE HOOFS, AND DIVIDE CLAWS; THE CAMEL, BECAUSE IT CHEWS THE CUD, BUT DOES NOT DIVIDE THE HOOF, THIS IS UNCLEAN TO YOU.**
- 5 **AND THE RABBIT, BECAUSE IT CHEWS THE CUD, BUT DOES NOT DIVIDE THE HOOF, THIS IS UNCLEAN TO YOU.**
- 6 **AND THE HARE, BECAUSE IT DOES NOT CHEW THE CUD, AND DOES NOT DIVIDE THE HOOF, THIS IS**

UNCLEAN TO YOU.

7 AND THE SWINE, BECAUSE THIS ANIMAL DIVIDES THE HOOF, AND MAKES CLAWS OF THE HOOF, AND IT DOES NOT CHEW THE CUD, IS UNCLEAN TO YOU.

8 YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF THEIR FLESH, AND YOU SHALL NOT TOUCH THEIR CARCASSES; THESE ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU.

9 AND THESE ARE WHAT YOU SHALL EAT OF ALL THAT ARE IN THE WATERS: ALL THINGS THAT HAVE FINS AND SCALES IN THE WATERS, AND IN THE SEAS, AND IN THE BROOKS, THESE YOU SHALL EAT.

10 AND ALL THINGS WHICH HAVE NOT FINS OR SCALES IN THE WATER, OR IN THE SEAS, AND IN THE BROOKS, OF ALL WHICH THE WATERS PRODUCE, AND OF EVERY SOUL LIVING IN THE WATER, ARE AN ABOMINATION; AND THEY SHALL BE ABOMINATIONS TO YOU.

11 YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF THEIR FLESH, AND YOU SHALL ABHOR THEIR CARCASSES.

12 AND ALL THINGS THAT HAVE NOT FINS OR SCALES OF THOSE THAT ARE IN THE WATERS, THESE ARE AN ABOMINATION TO YOU.

13 AND THESE ARE THE THINGS WHICH YOU SHALL ABHOR OF BIRDS, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE EATEN, THEY ARE AN ABOMINATION: THE EAGLE AND THE OSSIFRAGE, AND THE SEA-EAGLE.

14 AND THE VULTURE, AND THE KITE, AND THEIR KIND;

15 AND THE SPARROW, AND THE OWL, AND THE SEA-MEW, AND THEIR KIND:

16 AND EVERY RAVEN, AND THE BIRDS OF ITS KIND, AND THE HAWK AND HIS KIND,

17 AND THE NIGHT-RAVEN AND THE CORMORANT AND THE STORK,

18 AND THE RED-BILL, AND THE PELICAN, AND SWAN,

19 AND THE HERON, AND THE LAPWING, AND THE LIKE TO IT, AND THE HOOPOE AND THE BAT.

20 AND ALL WINGED CREATURES THAT CREEP, WHICH GO UPON FOUR FEET, ARE ABOMINATIONS TO YOU.

21 BUT THESE YOU SHALL EAT OF THE CREEPING WINGED ANIMALS, WHICH GO UPON FOUR FEET, WHICH HAVE LEGS ABOVE THEIR FEET, TO LEAP WITH ON THE EARTH.

22 AND THESE OF THEM YOU SHALL EAT: THE CATERPILLAR AND HIS LIKE, AND THE ATTACUS AND HIS LIKE, AND THE CANTHARUS AND HIS LIKE, AND THE LOCUST AND HIS KIND.

23 EVERY CREEPING THING FROM AMONG THE BIRDS, WHICH HAS FOUR FEET, IS AN ABOMINATION TO YOU.

24 AND BY THESE YOU SHALL BE DEFILED; EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THEIR CARCASSES SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL THE EVENING.

25 AND EVERY ONE THAT TAKES OF THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL THE EVENING.

26 AND WHICHEVER AMONG THE BEASTS DIVIDES THE HOOF AND MAKES CLAWS, AND DOES NOT CHEW THE CUD, SHALL BE UNCLEAN TO YOU; EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

27 AND EVERY ONE AMONG ALL THE WILD BEASTS THAT MOVES UPON ITS FORE FEET, WHICH GOES ON ALL FOUR, IS UNCLEAN TO YOU; EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

28 AND HE THAT TAKES OF THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING: THESE ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU.

29 AND THESE ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU OF CREEPING THINGS UPON THE EARTH, THE WEASEL, AND THE MOUSE, AND THE LIZARD,

30 THE FERRET, AND THE CHAMELEON, AND THE EVET, AND THE NEWT, AND THE MOLE.

31 THESE ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU OF ALL THE CREEPING THINGS WHICH ARE ON THE EARTH; EVERY ONE WHO TOUCHES THEIR CARCASSES SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

32 AND ON WHATSOEVER ONE OF THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL FALL IT SHALL BE UNCLEAN; WHATSOEVER WOODEN VESSEL, OR GARMENT, OR SKIN, OR SACK IT MAY BE, EVERY VESSEL IN WHICH WORK SHOULD BE DONE, SHALL BE DIPPED IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING; AND THEN IT SHALL BE CLEAN.

33 AND EVERY EARTHEN VESSEL INTO WHICH ONE OF THESE THINGS SHALL FALL, WHATSOEVER IS INSIDE IT, SHALL BE UNCLEAN, AND IT SHALL BE BROKEN.

34 AND ALL FOOD THAT IS EATEN, ON WHICH WATER SHALL COME FROM SUCH A VESSEL, SHALL BE UNCLEAN; AND EVERY BEVERAGE WHICH IS DRUNK IN ANY SUCH VESSEL, SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

35 AND EVERY THING ON WHICH THERE SHALL FALL OF THEIR DEAD BODIES SHALL BE UNCLEAN; OVENS AND STANDS FOR JARS SHALL BE BROKEN DOWN: THESE ARE UNCLEAN, AND THEY SHALL BE UNCLEAN TO YOU.

36 ONLY IF THE WATER BE OF FOUNTAINS OF WATER, OR A POOL, OR CONFLUENCE OF WATER, IT SHALL BE CLEAN; BUT HE THAT TOUCHES THEIR CARCASSES SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

37 AND IF ONE OF THEIR CARCASSES SHOULD FALL UPON ANY SOWING SEED WHICH SHALL BE SOWN, IT SHALL BE CLEAN.

38 BUT IF WATER BE POURED ON ANY SEED, AND ONE OF THEIR DEAD BODIES FALL UPON IT, IT IS UNCLEAN TO YOU.

39 AND IF ONE OF THE CATTLE DIE, WHICH IT IS LAWFUL FOR YOU TO EAT, HE THAT TOUCHES THEIR CARCASSES SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

40 AND HE THAT EATS OF THEIR CARCASSES SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING; AND HE THAT CARRIES ANY OF THEIR CARCASSES SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

41 AND EVERY REPTILE/CREEPING THING THAT CREEPS ON THE EARTH, THIS SHALL BE AN ABOMINATION TO YOU; IT SHALL NOT BE EATEN.

42 AND EVERY ANIMAL THAT CREEPS ON ITS BELLY, AND EVERY ONE THAT GOES ON FOUR FEET CONTINUALLY, WHICH ABOUNDS WITH FEET AMONG ALL THE REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS CREEPING UPON THE EARTH, YOU SHALL NOT EAT IT, FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO YOU.

43 AND YOU SHALL NOT DEFILE YOUR SOULS WITH ANY OF THE REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS THAT CREEP UPON THE EARTH, AND YOU SHALL NOT BE POLLUTED WITH THEM, AND YOU SHALL NOT BE UNCLEAN BY THEM.

44 FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND YOU SHALL BE SANCTIFIED, AND YOU SHALL BE HOLY, BECAUSE I JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AM HOLY; AND YOU SHALL NOT DEFILE YOUR SOULS WITH ANY OF THE REPTILES/CREEPING THINGS CREEPING UPON THE EARTH. (*Lev.19:2; Lev.20:7 Matt.5:48*)

45 FOR I AM JESUS WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT TO BE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND YOU SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I JESUS AM HOLY.

46 THIS IS THE LAW CONCERNING BEASTS AND BIRDS AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE MOVING IN THE WATER, AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE CREEPING ON THE EARTH;

47 TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN; AND BETWEEN THOSE THAT BRING FORTH ALIVE, SUCH AS SHOULD BE EATEN, AND THOSE THAT BRING FORTH ALIVE, SUCH AS SHOULD NOT BE EATEN.”

Leviticus 12

Purification after Childbirth

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHATSOEVER WOMAN SHALL HAVE CONCEIVED AND BORN A MALE CHILD SHALL BE UNCLEAN SEVEN DAYS, SHE SHALL BE UNCLEAN ACCORDING TO THE DAYS OF SEPARATION FOR HER MONTHLY COURSES.

3 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY SHE SHALL CIRCUMCISE THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN.

4 AND FOR THIRTY-THREE DAYS SHE SHALL CONTINUE IN HER UNCLEAN BLOOD; SHE SHALL TOUCH NOTHING HOLY, AND SHALL NOT ENTER THE SANCTUARY, UNTIL THE DAYS OF HER PURIFICATION BE FULFILLED.

5 BUT IF SHE SHOULD HAVE BORN A FEMALE CHILD, THEN SHE SHALL BE UNCLEAN TWICE SEVEN DAYS, ACCORDING TO THE TIME OF HER MONTHLY COURSES; AND FOR SIXTY-SIX DAYS SHALL SHE REMAIN IN HER UNCLEAN BLOOD.

6 AND WHEN THE DAYS OF HER PURIFICATION SHALL HAVE BEEN FULFILLED FOR A SON OR A DAUGHTER, SHE SHALL BRING A LAMB OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND A YOUNG PIGEON OR TURTLE-DOVE FOR A SIN-OFFERING TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, TO THE PRIEST.

7 AND HE SHALL PRESENT IT BEFORE JESUS, AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HER, AND SHALL CLEANSE HER FROM THE FOUNTAIN OF HER BLOOD; THIS IS THE LAW OF HER WHO BEARS A MALE OR A FEMALE.

8 AND IF SHE CANNOT AFFORD A LAMB, THEN SHALL SHE TAKE TWO TURTLE-DOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS, ONE FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HER, AND SHE SHALL BE PURIFIED.”

Leviticus 13 (*Ministers are called to be natural health herbal doctors & to enforce quarantines. James 5:14.*)

Serious Skin Diseases

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

2 “IF ANY MAN SHOULD HAVE IN THE SKIN OF HIS FLESH A BRIGHT CLEAR SPOT, AND THERE SHOULD BE IN THE SKIN OF HIS FLESH A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY, HE SHALL BE BROUGHT TO AARON THE PRIEST, OR TO ONE OF HIS SONS THE PRIESTS.

3 AND THE PRIEST SHALL VIEW THE SPOT IN THE SKIN OF HIS FLESH; AND IF THE HAIR IN THE SPOT BE CHANGED TO WHITE, AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE SPOT BE BELOW THE SKIN OF THE FLESH, IT IS A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY; AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON IT, AND PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN.

4 BUT IF THE SPOT BE CLEAR AND WHITE IN THE SKIN OF HIS FLESH, YET THE APPEARANCE OF IT BE NOT DEEP BELOW THE SKIN, AND ITS HAIR HAVE NOT CHANGED ITSELF FOR WHITE HAIR, BUT IT IS DARK, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL SEPARATE HIM THAT HAS THE SPOT SEVEN DAYS;

5 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK ON THE SPOT THE SEVENTH DAY; AND, BEHOLD, IF THE SPOT REMAINS BEFORE HIM, IF THE SPOT HAS NOT SPREAD IN THE SKIN, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL SEPARATE HIM THE SECOND TIME SEVEN DAYS.

6 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON HIM THE SECOND TIME ON THE SEVENTH DAY; AND, BEHOLD, IF THE SPOT BE DARK, AND THE SPOT HAVE NOT SPREAD IN THE SKIN, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM CLEAN; FOR IT IS A MERE MARK, AND THE MAN SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS AND BE CLEAN.

7 BUT IF THE BRIGHT SPOT SHOULD HAVE CHANGED AND SPREAD IN THE SKIN, AFTER THE PRIEST HAS SEEN HIM FOR THE PURPOSE OF PURIFYING HIM, THEN SHALL HE APPEAR THE SECOND TIME TO THE PRIEST,

8 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON HIM; AND BEHOLD, IF THE MARK HAVE SPREAD IN THE SKIN, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN: IT IS A LEPROSY.

9 AND IF A MAN HAVE A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY, THEN HE SHALL COME TO THE PRIEST;
 10 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK, AND, BEHOLD, IF IT IS A WHITE SPOT IN THE SKIN, AND IT HAS CHANGED THE HAIR TO WHITE, AND THERE BE SOME OF THE SOUND PART OF THE QUICK FLESH IN THE SORE;
 11 IT IS A LEPROSY WAXING OLD IN THE SKIN OF THE FLESH; AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN, AND SHALL SEPARATE HIM, BECAUSE HE IS UNCLEAN.
 12 AND IF THE LEPROSY SHOULD HAVE COME OUT VERY EVIDENTLY IN THE SKIN, AND THE LEPROSY SHOULD COVER ALL THE SKIN OF THE PATIENT FROM THE HEAD TO THE FEET, WHEREVER THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK;
 13 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK, AND, BEHOLD, THE LEPROSY HAS COVERED ALL THE SKIN OF THE FLESH; AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM CLEAN OF THE PLAGUE, BECAUSE IT HAS CHANGED ALL TO WHITE, IT IS CLEAN.
 14 BUT ON WHATSOEVER DAY THE QUICK FLESH SHALL APPEAR ON HIM, HE SHALL BE PRONOUNCED UNCLEAN.
 15 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON THE SOUND FLESH, AND THE SOUND FLESH SHALL PROVE HIM TO BE UNCLEAN; FOR IT IS UNCLEAN, IT IS A LEPROSY.
 16 BUT IF THE SOUND FLESH BE RESTORED AND CHANGED TO WHITE, THEN SHALL HE COME TO THE PRIEST;
 17 AND THE PRIEST SHALL SEE HIM, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE PLAGUE IS TURNED WHITE, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE THE PATIENT CLEAN: HE IS CLEAN.
 18 AND IF THE FLESH SHOULD HAVE BECOME AN ULCER IN HIS SKIN, AND SHOULD BE HEALED,
 19 AND THERE SHOULD BE IN THE PLACE OF THE ULCER A WHITE SORE, OR ONE LOOKING WHITE AND BRIGHT, OR FIERY, AND IT SHALL BE SEEN BY THE PRIEST;
 20 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE APPEARANCE BE BENEATH THE SKIN, AND ITS HAIR HAS CHANGED TO WHITE, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN; BECAUSE IT IS A LEPROSY, IT HAS BROKEN OUT IN THE ULCER.
 21 BUT IF THE PRIEST LOOK, AND BEHOLD THERE IS NO WHITE HAIR ON IT, AND IT BE NOT BELOW THE SKIN OF THE FLESH, AND IT BE DARK-COLOURED; THEN THE PRIEST SHALL SEPARATE HIM SEVEN DAYS.
 22 BUT IF IT MANIFESTLY SPREAD OVER THE SKIN, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN: IT IS A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY; IT HAS BROKEN OUT IN THE ULCER.
 23 BUT IF THE BRIGHT SPOT SHOULD REMAIN IN ITS PLACE AND NOT SPREAD, IT IS THE SCAR OF THE ULCER; AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM CLEAN.
 24 AND IF THE FLESH BE IN HIS SKIN IN A STATE OF FIERY INFLAMMATION, AND THERE SHOULD BE IN HIS SKIN THE PART WHICH IS HEALED OF THE INFLAMMATION, BRIGHT, CLEAR, AND WHITE, SUFFUSED WITH RED OR VERY WHITE;
 25 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON HIM, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE HAIR BEING WHITE IS CHANGED TO A BRIGHT COLOUR, AND ITS APPEARANCE IS LOWER THAN THE SKIN, IT IS A LEPROSY; IT HAS BROKEN OUT IN THE INFLAMMATION, AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN: IT IS A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY.
 26 BUT IF THE PRIEST SHOULD LOOK, AND, BEHOLD, THERE IS NOT IN THE BRIGHT SPOT ANY WHITE HAIR, AND IT SHOULD NOT BE LOWER THAN THE SKIN, AND IT SHOULD BE DARK, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL SEPARATE HIM SEVEN DAYS.
 27 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON HIM ON THE SEVENTH DAY; AND IF THE SPOT BE MUCH SPREAD IN THE SKIN, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN: IT IS A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY, IT HAS BROKEN OUT IN THE ULCER.
 28 BUT IF THE BRIGHT SPOT REMAIN STATIONARY, AND BE NOT SPREAD IN THE SKIN, BUT THE SORE SHOULD BE DARK, IT IS A SCAR OF INFLAMMATION; AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM CLEAN, FOR IT IS THE MARK OF THE INFLAMMATION.
 29 AND IF A MAN OR A WOMAN HAVE IN THEM A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY IN THE HEAD OR THE BEARD;
 30 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK ON THE PLAGUE, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE APPEARANCE OF IT BE BENEATH THE SKIN, AND IN IT THERE BE THIN YELLOWISH HAIR, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN: IT IS A SCURF, IT IS A LEPROSY OF THE HEAD OR A LEPROSY OF THE BEARD.
 31 AND IF THE PRIEST SHOULD SEE THE PLAGUE OF THE SCURF, AND, BEHOLD, THE APPEARANCE OF IT BE NOT BENEATH THE SKIN, AND THERE IS NO YELLOWISH HAIR IN IT, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL SET APART HIM THAT HAS THE PLAGUE OF THE LESION SEVEN DAYS.
 32 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK AT THE PLAGUE ON THE SEVENTH DAY; AND, BEHOLD, IF THE LESION BE NOT SPREAD, AND THERE BE NO YELLOWISH HAIR ON IT, AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE LESION IS NOT HOLLOW UNDER THE SKIN;
 33 THEN THE SKIN SHALL BE SHAVEN, BUT THE LESION SHALL NOT BE SHAVEN; AND THE PRIEST SHALL SET ASIDE THE PERSON HAVING THE LESION THE SECOND TIME FOR SEVEN DAYS.
 34 AND THE PRIEST SHALL SEE THE LESION ON THE SEVENTH DAY; AND, BEHOLD, IF THE LESION IS NOT SPREAD IN THE SKIN AFTER THE MAN'S BEING SHAVED, AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE LESION IS NOT HOLLOW BENEATH THE SKIN, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM CLEAN; AND HE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BE CLEAN.
 35 BUT IF THE LESION BE INDEED SPREAD IN THE SKIN AFTER HE HAS BEEN PURIFIED,
 36 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE LESION BE SPREAD IN THE SKIN, THE PRIEST SHALL NOT EXAMINE CONCERNING THE YELLOW HAIR, FOR HE IS UNCLEAN.
 37 BUT IF THE LESION REMAIN BEFORE HIM IN ITS PLACE, AND A DARK HAIR SHOULD HAVE ARISEN IN IT, THE LESION IS HEALED: HE IS CLEAN, AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRONOUNCE HIM CLEAN.

38 AND IF A MAN OR WOMAN SHOULD HAVE IN THE SKIN OF THEIR FLESH SPOTS OF A BRIGHT WHITENESS,
 39 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK; AND, BEHOLD, THERE BEING BRIGHT SPOTS OF A BRIGHT WHITENESS
 IN THE SKIN OF THEIR FLESH, IT IS ECZEMA; IT BURST FORTH IN THE SKIN OF HIS FLESH; HE IS CLEAN.
 40 AND IF ANY ONE'S HEAD SHOULD LOSE THE HAIR, HE IS ONLY BALD, HE IS CLEAN.
 41 AND IF HIS HEAD SHOULD LOSE THE HAIR IN FRONT, HE IS FOREHEAD BALD: HE IS CLEAN.
 42 AND IF THERE SHOULD BE IN HIS BALDNESS OF HEAD, OR HIS BALDNESS OF FOREHEAD, A WHITE OR
 FIERY PLAGUE, IT IS LEPROSY IN HIS BALDNESS OF HEAD, OR BALDNESS OF FOREHEAD.
 43 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON HIM, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE APPEARANCE OF THE PLAGUE BE
 WHITE OR INFLAMED IN HIS BALDNESS OF HEAD OR BALDNESS IN FRONT, AS THE APPEARANCE OF
 LEPROSY IN THE SKIN OF HIS FLESH,
 44 HE IS A LEPROUS MAN: THE PRIEST SHALL SURELY PRONOUNCE HIM UNCLEAN, HIS PLAGUE IS IN HIS
 HEAD.
 45 AND THE LEPER IN WHOM THE PLAGUE IS, LET HIS GARMENTS BE UNGIRT, AND HIS HEAD UNCOVERED;
 AND LET HIM HAVE A COVERING PUT UPON HIS MOUTH, AND HE SHALL BE CALLED UNCLEAN.
 46 ALL THE DAYS IN WHICH THE PLAGUE SHALL BE UPON HIM, BEING UNCLEAN, HE SHALL BE ESTEEMED
 UNCLEAN; HE SHALL DWELL APART, HIS PLACE OF SOJOURN SHALL BE OUTSIDE THE CAMP.

Treatment of Contaminated Clothing

47 AND IF A GARMENT HAVE IN IT THE PLAGUE OF LEPROSY, A GARMENT OF WOOL, OR A GARMENT OF
 FLAX,
 48 EITHER IN THE WARP OR IN THE WOOF, OR IN THE LINEN, OR IN THE WOOL THREADS, OR IN A SKIN, OR
 IN ANY WORKMANSHIP OF SKIN,
 49 AND THE PLAGUE BE GREENISH OR REDDISH IN THE SKIN, OR IN THE GARMENT, EITHER IN THE WARP,
 OR IN THE WOOF, OR IN ANY UTENSIL OF SKIN, IT IS A PLAGUE OF LEPROSY, AND HE SHALL SHOW IT TO
 THE PRIEST.
 50 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON THE PLAGUE, AND THE PRIEST SHALL SET APART THAT WHICH HAS
 THE PLAGUE SEVEN DAYS.
 51 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON THE PLAGUE ON THE SEVENTH DAY; AND IF THE PLAGUE BE
 SPREAD IN THE GARMENT, EITHER IN THE WARP OR IN THE WOOF, OR IN THE SKIN, IN WHATSOEVER
 THINGS SKINS MAY BE USED IN THEIR WORKMANSHIP, THE PLAGUE IS A CONFIRMED LEPROSY; IT IS
 UNCLEAN.
 52 HE SHALL BURN THE GARMENT, EITHER THE WARP OR WOOF IN WOOL GARMENTS OR IN FLAXEN, OR IN
 ANY UTENSIL OF SKIN, IN WHICH THERE MAY BE THE PLAGUE; BECAUSE IT IS A CONFIRMED LEPROSY; IT
 SHALL BE BURNT WITH FIRE.
 53 AND IF THE PRIEST SHOULD SEE, AND THE PLAGUE BE NOT SPREAD IN THE GARMENTS, EITHER IN THE
 WARP OR IN THE WOOF, OR IN ANY UTENSIL OF SKIN,
 54 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL GIVE DIRECTIONS, AND ONE SHALL WASH THAT ON WHICH THERE MAY HAVE
 BEEN THE PLAGUE, AND THE PRIEST SHALL SET IT ASIDE A SECOND TIME FOR SEVEN DAYS.
 55 AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK UPON IT AFTER THE PLAGUE HAS BEEN WASHED; AND IF THIS, EVEN THE
 PLAGUE, HAS NOT CHANGED ITS APPEARANCE, AND THE PLAGUE DOES NOT SPREAD, IT IS UNCLEAN; IT
 SHALL BE BURNT WITH FIRE: IT IS FIXED IN THE GARMENT, IN THE WARP, OR IN THE WOOF.
 56 AND IF THE PRIEST SHOULD LOOK, AND THE SPOT BE DARK AFTER IT HAS BEEN WASHED, HE SHALL
 TEAR IT OFF FROM THE GARMENT, EITHER FROM THE WARP OR FROM THE WOOF, OR FROM THE SKIN.
 57 AND IF IT SHOULD STILL APPEAR IN THE GARMENT, EITHER IN THE WARP OR IN THE WOOF, OR IN ANY
 ARTICLE OF SKIN, IT IS A LEPROSY BURSTING FORTH: THAT WHEREIN IS THE PLAGUE SHALL BE BURNT
 WITH FIRE.
 58 AND THE GARMENT, OR THE WARP, OR THE WOOF, OR ANY ARTICLE OF SKIN, WHICH SHALL BE WASHED,
 AND THE PLAGUE DEPART FROM IT, SHALL ALSO BE WASHED AGAIN, AND SHALL BE CLEAN.
 59 THIS IS THE LAW OF THE PLAGUE OF LEPROSY OF A WOOLEN OR LINEN GARMENT, EITHER OF THE
 WARP, OR WOOF, OR ANY LEATHER ARTICLE, TO PRONOUNCE IT CLEAN OR UNCLEAN."

Leviticus 14

Cleansing from Skin Diseases

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 2 "THIS IS THE LAW OF THE LEPER: IN WHATSOEVER DAY HE SHALL HAVE BEEN CLEANSED, THEN SHALL
 HE BE BROUGHT TO THE PRIEST.
 3 AND THE PRIEST SHALL COME FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP, AND THE PRIEST SHALL LOOK, AND, BEHOLD,
 THE PLAGUE OF THE LEPROSY IS REMOVED FROM THE LEPER.
 4 AND THE PRIEST SHALL GIVE DIRECTIONS, AND THEY SHALL TAKE FOR HIM THAT IS CLEANSED TWO
 CLEAN LIVE BIRDS, AND CEDAR WOOD, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND HYSSOP.
 5 AND THE PRIEST SHALL GIVE DIRECTION, AND THEY SHALL KILL ONE BIRD OVER AN EARTHEN VESSEL
 OVER RUNNING WATER.
 6 AND AS FOR THE LIVING BIRD HE SHALL TAKE IT, AND THE CEDAR WOOD, AND THE SPUN SCARLET, AND
 THE HYSSOP, AND HE SHALL DIP THEM AND THE LIVING BIRD INTO THE BLOOD OF THE BIRD THAT WAS
 SLAIN OVER RUNNING WATER.
 7 AND HE SHALL SPRINKLE SEVEN TIMES UPON HIM THAT WAS CLEANSED OF HIS LEPROSY, AND HE SHALL
 BE CLEAN; AND HE SHALL LET GO THE LIVING BIRD INTO THE FIELD.
 8 AND THE MAN THAT HAS BEEN CLEANSED SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND SHALL SHAVE OFF ALL HIS

HAIR, AND SHALL WASH HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE CLEAN; AND AFTER THAT HE SHALL GO INTO THE CAMP, AND SHALL REMAIN OUT OF HIS HOUSE SEVEN DAYS.

9 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS ON THE SEVENTH DAY, HE SHALL SHAVE OFF ALL HIS HAIR, HIS HEAD AND HIS BEARD, AND HIS EYE-BROWS, EVEN ALL HIS HAIR SHALL HE SHAVE; AND HE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND WASH HIS BODY WITH WATER, AND SHALL BE CLEAN.

10 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY HE SHALL TAKE TWO LAMBS WITHOUT SPOT OF A YEAR OLD, AND ONE EWE LAMB WITHOUT SPOT OF A YEAR OLD, AND THREE-TENTHS OF FINE FLOUR FOR SACRIFICE KNEADED WITH OIL, AND ONE SMALL CUP OF OIL.

11 AND THE PRIEST THAT CLEANSSES SHALL PRESENT THE MAN UNDER PURIFICATION, AND THESE OFFERINGS BEFORE JESUS, AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

12 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE ONE LAMB, AND OFFER HIM FOR A TRESPASS-OFFERING, AND THE CUP OF OIL, AND SET THEM APART FOR A SPECIAL OFFERING BEFORE JESUS.

13 AND THEY SHALL KILL THE LAMB IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY KILL THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND THE SIN-OFFERINGS, IN THE HOLY PLACES; FOR IT IS A SIN-OFFERING: AS THE TRESPASS-OFFERING, IT BELONGS TO THE PRIEST, IT IS MOST HOLY.

14 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING, AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT IT ON THE TIP OF THE RIGHT EAR OF THE PERSON UNDER CLEANSING, AND ON THE THUMB OF HIS RIGHT HAND, AND ON THE GREAT TOE OF HIS RIGHT FOOT.

15 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE OF THE CUP OF OIL, AND SHALL POUR IT UPON HIS OWN LEFT HAND.

16 AND HE SHALL DIP WITH THE FINGER OF HIS RIGHT HAND INTO SOME OF THE OIL THAT IS IN HIS LEFT HAND, AND HE SHALL SPRINKLE WITH HIS FINGER SEVEN TIMES BEFORE JESUS.

17 AND THE REMAINING OIL THAT IS IN HIS HAND, THE PRIEST SHALL PUT ON THE TIP OF THE RIGHT EAR OF HIM THAT IS UNDER CLEANSING, AND ON THE THUMB OF HIS RIGHT HAND, AND ON THE GREAT TOE OF HIS RIGHT FOOT, ON THE PLACE OF THE BLOOD OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING.

18 AND THE REMAINING OIL THAT IS ON THE HAND OF THE PRIEST, THE PRIEST SHALL PUT ON THE HEAD OF THE CLEANSED LEPER, AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE JESUS.

19 AND THE PRIEST SHALL SACRIFICE THE SIN-OFFERING, AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE PERSON UNDER PURIFICATION TO CLEANSE HIM FROM HIS SIN, AND AFTERWARDS THE PRIEST SHALL SLAY THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

20 AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE SACRIFICE UPON THE ALTAR BEFORE JESUS; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM, AND HE SHALL BE CLEANSED.

21 AND IF HE SHOULD BE POOR, AND CANNOT AFFORD SO MUCH, HE SHALL TAKE ONE LAMB FOR HIS TRANSGRESSION FOR A SEPARATE-OFFERING, SO AS TO MAKE PROPITIATION FOR HIM, AND A TENTH DEAL OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR A SACRIFICE, AND ONE CUP OF OIL,

22 AND TWO TURTLE-DOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS, AS HE CAN AFFORD; AND THE ONE SHALL BE FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND THE OTHER FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

23 AND HE SHALL BRING THEM ON THE EIGHTH DAY, TO PURIFY HIM, TO THE PRIEST, TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS BEFORE JESUS.

24 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE THE LAMB OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING, AND THE CUP OF OIL, AND PLACE THEM FOR A SET-OFFERING BEFORE JESUS.

25 AND HE SHALL SLAY THE LAMB OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING, AND PUT IT ON THE TIP OF THE RIGHT EAR OF HIM THAT IS UNDER PURIFICATION, AND ON THE THUMB OF HIS RIGHT HAND, AND ON THE GREAT TOE OF HIS RIGHT FOOT.

26 AND THE PRIEST SHALL POUR OF THE OIL ON HIS OWN LEFT HAND.

27 AND THE PRIEST SHALL SPRINKLE WITH THE FINGER OF HIS RIGHT HAND SOME OF THE OIL THAT IS IN HIS LEFT HAND SEVEN TIMES BEFORE JESUS.

28 AND THE PRIEST SHALL PUT OF THE OIL THAT IS ON HIS HAND ON THE TIP OF THE RIGHT EAR OF HIM THAT IS UNDER PURIFICATION, AND ON THE THUMB OF HIS RIGHT HAND, AND ON THE GREAT TOE OF HIS RIGHT FOOT, ON THE PLACE OF THE BLOOD OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING.

29 AND THAT WHICH IS LEFT OF THE OIL WHICH IS ON THE HAND OF THE PRIEST HE SHALL PUT ON THE HEAD OF HIM THAT IS CLEANSED, AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE JESUS.

30 AND HE SHALL OFFER ONE OF THE TURTLE-DOVES OR OF THE YOUNG PIGEONS, AS HE CAN AFFORD IT,

31 THE ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING, THE OTHER FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING WITH THE MEAT-OFFERING, AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE AN ATONEMENT BEFORE JESUS FOR HIM THAT IS UNDER PURIFICATION.

32 THIS IS THE LAW FOR HIM IN WHOM IS THE PLAGUE OF LEPROSY, AND WHO CANNOT AFFORD THE OFFERINGS FOR HIS PURIFICATION."

Treatment of Contaminated Houses

33 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

34 "WHENSOEVER YOU SHALL ENTER INTO THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, WHICH I GIVE YOU FOR A POSSESSION, AND I SHALL PUT THE PLAGUE OF LEPROSY IN THE HOUSES OF THE LAND OF YOUR POSSESSION;

35 THEN THE OWNER OF THE HOUSE SHALL COME AND REPORT TO THE PRIEST, SAYING, I HAVE SEEN AS IT WERE A PLAGUE IN THE HOUSE.

36 AND THE PRIEST SHALL GIVE ORDERS TO REMOVE THE FURNITURE OF THE HOUSE, BEFORE THE PRIEST COMES IN TO SEE THE PLAGUE (*only Dead Sea Scroll 4QLev.d adds "of leprosy"*), AND THUS NONE OF THE

THINGS IN THE HOUSE SHALL BECOME UNCLEAN; AND AFTERWARDS THE PRIEST SHALL GO IN TO EXAMINE THE HOUSE.

37 AND HE SHALL LOOK ON THE PLAGUE, AND, BEHOLD, IF THE PLAGUE IS IN THE WALLS OF THE HOUSE, HE WILL SEE GREENISH OR REDDISH CAVITIES, AND THE APPEARANCE OF THEM WILL BE BENEATH THE SURFACE OF THE WALLS.

38 AND THE PRIEST SHALL COME OUT OF THE HOUSE TO THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE, AND THE PRIEST SHALL SEPARATE THE HOUSE SEVEN DAYS.

39 AND THE PRIEST SHALL RETURN ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND VIEW THE HOUSE; AND, BEHOLD, IF THE PLAGUE IS SPREAD IN THE WALLS OF THE HOUSE,

40 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL GIVE ORDERS, AND THEY SHALL TAKE AWAY THE STONES IN WHICH THE PLAGUE IS, AND SHALL CAST THEM OUT OF THE CITY INTO AN UNCLEAN PLACE.

41 AND THEY SHALL SCRAPE THE HOUSE WITHIN ROUND ABOUT, AND SHALL POUR OUT THE DUST SCRAPED OFF OUTSIDE THE CITY INTO AN UNCLEAN PLACE.

42 AND THEY SHALL TAKE OTHER SCRAPED STONES, AND PUT THEM IN THE PLACE OF THE FORMER STONES, AND THEY SHALL TAKE OTHER PLASTER AND PLASTER THE HOUSE.

43 AND IF THE PLAGUE SHOULD RETURN AGAIN, AND BREAK OUT IN THE HOUSE AFTER THEY HAVE TAKEN AWAY THE STONES AND AFTER THE HOUSE IS SCRAPED, AND AFTER IT HAS BEEN PLASTERED,

44 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL GO IN AND SEE IF THE PLAGUE IS SPREAD IN THE HOUSE: IT IS A CONFIRMED LEPROSY IN THE HOUSE, IT IS UNCLEAN.

45 AND THEY SHALL TAKE DOWN THE HOUSE, AND ITS TIMBERS AND ITS STONES, AND THEY SHALL CARRY OUT ALL THE MORTAR OUTSIDE THE CITY INTO AN UNCLEAN PLACE.

46 AND HE THAT GOES INTO THE HOUSE AT ANY TIME, DURING ITS SEPARATION, SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

47 AND HE THAT SLEEPS IN THE HOUSE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING; AND HE THAT EATS IN THE HOUSE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

48 AND IF THE PRIEST SHALL ARRIVE AND ENTER AND SEE, AND BEHOLD THE PLAGUE BE NOT AT ALL SPREAD IN THE HOUSE AFTER THE HOUSE HAS BEEN PLASTERED, THEN THE PRIEST SHALL DECLARE THE HOUSE CLEAN, BECAUSE THE PLAGUE IS HEALED.

49 AND HE SHALL TAKE TO PURIFY THE HOUSE TWO CLEAN LIVING BIRDS, AND CEDAR WOOD, AND SPUN SCARLET, AND HYSSOP.

50 AND HE SHALL SLAY ONE BIRD IN AN EARTHEN VESSEL OVER RUNNING WATER.

51 AND HE SHALL TAKE THE CEDAR WOOD, AND THE SPUN SCARLET, AND THE HYSSOP, AND THE LIVING BIRD; AND SHALL DIP IT INTO THE BLOOD OF THE BIRD SLAIN OVER RUNNING WATER, AND WITH THEM HE SHALL SPRINKLE THE HOUSE SEVEN TIMES.

52 AND HE SHALL PURIFY THE HOUSE WITH THE BLOOD OF THE BIRD, AND WITH THE RUNNING WATER, AND WITH THE LIVING BIRD, AND WITH THE CEDAR WOOD, AND WITH THE HYSSOP, AND WITH THE SPUN SCARLET.

53 AND HE SHALL LET THE LIVING BIRD GO OUT OF THE CITY INTO THE FIELD, AND SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE HOUSE, AND IT SHALL BE CLEAN.

54 THIS IS THE LAW CONCERNING EVERY PLAGUE OF LEPROSY AND SCURF,

55 AND OF THE LEPROSY OF A GARMENT, AND OF A HOUSE,

56 AND OF A SORE, AND OF A CLEAR SPOT, AND OF A SHINING ONE,

57 AND OF DECLARING IN WHAT DAY IT IS UNCLEAN, AND IN WHAT DAY IT SHALL BE CLEANSED: THIS IS THE LAW OF THE LEPROSY."

Leviticus 15

Bodily Discharges

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHATEVER MAN SHALL HAVE A DISCHARGE OUT OF HIS BODY, HIS DISCHARGE IS UNCLEAN.

3 AND THIS IS THE LAW OF HIS UNCLEANNESS; WHOEVER HAS A GONORRHEA OUT OF HIS BODY, THIS IS HIS UNCLEANNESS IN HIM BECAUSE OF THE DISCHARGE, BY WHICH, HIS BODY IS AFFECTED THROUGH THE DISCHARGE: ALL THE DAYS OF THE DISCHARGE OF HIS BODY, BY WHICH HIS BODY IS AFFECTED THROUGH THE DISCHARGE, THERE IS HIS UNCLEANNESS.

4 EVERY BED ON WHICH HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE, SHALL HAPPEN TO LIE, IS UNCLEAN; AND EVERY SEAT ON WHICH HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE MAY HAPPEN TO SIT, SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

5 AND THE MAN WHO SHALL TOUCH HIS BED, SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

6 AND WHOSOEVER SITS ON THE SEAT ON WHICH HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE MAY HAVE SAT, SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

7 AND HE THAT TOUCHES THE SKIN OF HIM THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE, SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

8 AND IF HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE SHOULD SPIT UPON ONE THAT IS CLEAN, THAT PERSON SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

9 AND EVERY DONKEY'S SADDLE, ON WHICH THE MAN WITH THE DISCHARGE SHALL HAVE MOUNTED, SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

10 AND EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES WHATSOEVER SHALL HAVE BEEN UNDER HIM SHALL BE UNCLEAN

UNTIL EVENING; AND HE THAT TAKES THEM UP SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

11 AND WHOMSOEVER HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE SHALL TOUCH, IF HE HAS NOT RINSED HIS HANDS IN WATER, HE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

12 AND THE EARTHEN VESSEL WHICH HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE SHALL HAPPEN TO TOUCH, SHALL BE BROKEN; AND A WOODEN VESSEL SHALL BE WASHED WITH WATER, AND SHALL BE CLEAN.

13 AND IF HE THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE SHOULD BE CLEANSED OF HIS DISCHARGE, THEN SHALL HE NUMBER TO HIMSELF SEVEN DAYS FOR HIS PURIFICATION; AND HE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND SHALL BE CLEAN.

14 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY HE SHALL TAKE TO HIMSELF TWO TURTLE-DOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS, AND HE SHALL BRING THEM BEFORE JESUS TO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND SHALL GIVE THEM TO THE PRIEST.

15 AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER THEM ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND THE OTHER FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM BEFORE JESUS FOR HIS ISSUE.

16 AND THE MAN WHOSE SEMEN DISCHARGE SHALL HAPPEN TO GO FORTH FROM HIM, SHALL THEN WASH HIS WHOLE BODY, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

17 AND EVERY GARMENT, AND EVERY SKIN ON WHICH THERE SHALL BE THE SEMEN DISCHARGE SHALL BOTH BE WASHED WITH WATER, AND BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

18 AND A WOMAN, IF A MAN SHALL LIE WITH HER WITH SEMEN DISCHARGE, THEY SHALL BOTH BATHE THEMSELVES IN WATER AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

19 AND THE WOMAN WHOSOEVER SHALL HAVE A DISCHARGE OF BLOOD, WHEN HER DISCHARGE SHALL BE IN HER BODY, SHALL BE SEVEN DAYS IN HER SEPARATION; EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES HER SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

20 AND EVERY THING WHEREON SHE SHALL LIE IN HER SEPARATION, SHALL BE UNCLEAN; AND WHATEVER SHE SHALL SIT UPON, SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

21 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL TOUCH HER BED SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

22 AND EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES ANY VESSEL ON WHICH SHE SHALL SIT, SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

23 AND WHETHER IT BE WHILE SHE IS ON HER BED, OR ON A SEAT WHICH SHE MAY HAPPEN TO SIT UPON WHEN HE TOUCHES HER, HE SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

24 AND IF ANY ONE SHALL LIE WITH HER, AND HER UNCLEANNESS BE UPON HIM, HE SHALL BE UNCLEAN SEVEN DAYS; AND EVERY BED ON WHICH HE SHALL HAVE LAIN SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

25 AND IF A WOMAN HAVE A DISCHARGE OF BLOOD MANY DAYS, NOT IN THE TIME OF HER SEPARATION; IF THE BLOOD SHOULD ALSO FLOW AFTER HER SEPARATION, ALL THE DAYS OF THE DISCHARGE OF HER UNCLEANNESS SHALL BE AS THE DAYS OF HER SEPARATION: SHE SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

26 AND EVERY BED ON WHICH SHE SHALL LIE ALL THE DAYS OF HER DISCHARGE SHALL BE TO HER AS THE BED OF HER SEPARATION, AND EVERY SEAT WHEREON SHE SHALL SIT SHALL BE UNCLEAN ACCORDING TO THE UNCLEANNESS OF HER SEPARATION.

27 EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES IT SHALL BE UNCLEAN; AND HE SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

28 BUT IF SHE SHALL BE CLEANSED FROM HER DISCHARGE, THEN SHE SHALL NUMBER TO HERSELF SEVEN DAYS, AND AFTERWARDS SHE SHALL BE ESTEEMED CLEAN.

(These are rules that JESUS gave to people in early times for purposes of sanitation & disease prevention. It is not a sin to have sex during a woman's period nor is it a sin for a man or woman to have a natural discharge/release of bodily fluids.)

29 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY SHE SHALL TAKE TWO TURTLE-DOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS, AND SHALL BRING THEM TO THE PRIEST, TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

30 AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND THE OTHER FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HER BEFORE JESUS FOR HER UNCLEAN DISCHARGE.

31 AND YOU SHALL CAUSE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO BEWARE OF THEIR UNCLEANNESS; SO THEY SHALL NOT DIE FOR THEIR UNCLEANNESS, IN POLLUTING MY TABERNACLE THAT IS AMONG THEM.

32 THIS IS THE LAW OF THE MAN WHO HAS A DISCHARGE, AND FOR THE MAN WHO HAS A SEMINAL EMISSION SO THAT HE IS POLLUTED BY IT.

33 AND THIS IS THE LAW FOR HER THAT HAS THE DISCHARGE OF BLOOD IN HER SEPARATION, AND AS TO THE PERSON WHO HAS A DISCHARGE OF SEED, IN HIS ISSUE: IT IS A LAW FOR THE MALE AND THE FEMALE, AND FOR THE MAN WHO SHALL HAVE LAIN WITH HER THAT IS SET APART."

Leviticus 16 (Day of Atonement & the 2 Goats.)

The Day of Atonement

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AFTER THE TWO SONS OF AARON DIED IN BRINGING FOREIGN/DIFFERENT FIRE BEFORE JESUS, SO THEY DIED. (Lev.10:1-11)

2 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "SPEAK TO AARON YOUR BROTHER, AND LET HIM NOT COME IN AT ALL TIMES (he could enter only on the Day of Atonement) INTO THE HOLY PLACE WITHIN THE VEIL BEFORE THE SEAT OF

RECONCILIATION (*Mercy Seat*), WHICH IS UPON THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY, AND HE SHALL NOT DIE; FOR I WILL APPEAR IN A CLOUD ON THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION.

3 THUS SHALL AARON ENTER INTO THE HOLY PLACE; WITH A CALF OF THE HERD FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND HAVING A RAM FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

4 AND HE SHALL PUT ON THE CONSECRATED LINEN TUNIC, AND HE SHALL HAVE ON HIS FLESH THE LINEN PANTS, AND SHALL GIRD HIMSELF WITH A LINEN GIRDLE, AND SHALL PUT ON THE LINEN CAP, THEY ARE HOLY GARMENTS; AND HE SHALL BATHE ALL HIS BODY IN WATER, AND SHALL PUT THEM ON.

5 AND HE SHALL TAKE OF THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TWO YOUNG GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND ONE LAMB FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

6 AND AARON SHALL BRING THE CALF FOR HIS OWN SIN-OFFERING, AND SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIMSELF AND FOR HIS HOUSE.

7 AND HE SHALL TAKE THE TWO GOATS, AND PLACE THEM BEFORE JESUS BY THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

8 AND AARON SHALL CAST LOTS UPON THE TWO GOATS, ONE LOT FOR JESUS, AND THE OTHER FOR THE GOAT OF REMOVAL.

9 AND AARON SHALL BRING FORWARD THE GOAT ON WHICH THE LOT FOR JESUS FELL, AND SHALL OFFER HIM FOR A SIN-OFFERING.

10 AND THE GOAT UPON WHICH THE LOT OF THE GOAT OF REMOVAL CAME, HE SHALL PRESENT ALIVE BEFORE JESUS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT UPON HIM, SO AS TO SEND HIM AWAY AS A GOAT OF REMOVAL, AND HE SHALL SEND HIM INTO THE DESERT.

(The "Goat of Removal" represents lost people who do not repent & are not saved. Thus The Sacrificial Blood of JESUS does not atone for them. They carry the burden of their sins which results in their being cast out & perish in The Lake of Fire. The other goat represents people who are still saved by the time of the Great White Throne Judgment. Gen.3:8-23, Gen.4:8-16 Isa.59:2 Romans 5:9-11 Rms.11:15 2 Cor.5:17-21 Eph.2:11-22 Luke 15:11-32 Matt.25:31-41)

11 AND AARON SHALL BRING THE CALF FOR HIS SIN, AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIMSELF AND FOR HIS HOUSE, AND HE SHALL KILL THE CALF FOR HIS SIN-OFFERING.

12 AND HE SHALL TAKE HIS CENSER FULL OF COALS OF FIRE OFF THE ALTAR, WHICH IS BEFORE JESUS; AND HE SHALL FILL HIS HANDS WITH FINE COMPOUND INCENSE, AND SHALL BRING IT WITHIN THE VEIL.

13 AND HE SHALL PUT THE INCENSE ON THE FIRE BEFORE JESUS, AND THE SMOKE OF THE INCENSE SHALL COVER THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION OVER THE TABLES OF TESTIMONY, AND HE SHALL NOT DIE.

14 AND HE SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF, AND SPRINKLE WITH HIS FINGER ON THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION EASTWARD: BEFORE THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION SHALL HE SPRINKLE SEVEN TIMES OF THE BLOOD WITH HIS FINGER.

15 AND HE SHALL KILL THE GOAT FOR THE SIN-OFFERING THAT IS FOR THE PEOPLE, BEFORE JESUS; AND HE SHALL BRING IN OF ITS BLOOD WITHIN THE VEIL, AND SHALL DO WITH ITS BLOOD AS HE DID WITH THE BLOOD OF THE CALF, AND SHALL SPRINKLE ITS BLOOD ON THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION, IN FRONT OF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION.

16 AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE SANCTUARY ON ACCOUNT OF THE UNCLEANNESS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND FOR THEIR TRESPASSES IN THE MATTER OF ALL THEIR SINS; AND THUS SHALL HE DO TO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS ESTABLISHED AMONG THEM IN THE MIDST OF THEIR UNCLEANNESS.

17 AND THERE SHALL BE NO MAN IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, WHEN HE GOES IN TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN THE HOLY PLACE, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE COME OUT; AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIMSELF, AND FOR HIS HOUSE, AND FOR ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

18 AND HE SHALL COME FORTH TO THE ALTAR THAT IS BEFORE JESUS, AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT UPON IT; AND HE SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE CALF, AND OF THE BLOOD OF THE GOAT, AND SHALL PUT IT ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT.

19 AND HE SHALL SPRINKLE SOME OF THE BLOOD UPON IT SEVEN TIMES WITH HIS FINGER, AND SHALL CLEANSE IT, AND SANCTIFY IT FROM THE UNCLEANNESS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

20 AND HE SHALL FINISH MAKING ATONEMENT FOR THE SANCTUARY AND FOR THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND FOR THE ALTAR; AND HE SHALL MAKE A CLEANSING FOR THE PRIESTS, AND HE SHALL BRING THE LIVING GOAT;

21 AND AARON SHALL LAY HIS HANDS ON THE HEAD OF THE LIVE GOAT, AND HE SHALL DECLARE OVER HIM ALL THE INIQUITIES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND ALL THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL THEIR SINS; AND HE SHALL LAY THEM UPON THE HEAD OF THE LIVE GOAT, AND SHALL SEND HIM BY THE HAND OF A READY MAN INTO THE DESERT.

22 AND THE GOAT SHALL BEAR THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS UPON HIM INTO A DESERT LAND; AND AARON SHALL SEND AWAY THE GOAT INTO THE DESERT.

23 AND AARON SHALL ENTER INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND SHALL PUT OFF THE LINEN GARMENT, WHICH HE HAD PUT ON, AS HE ENTERED INTO THE HOLY PLACE, AND SHALL LAY IT BY THERE.

24 AND HE SHALL BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER IN THE HOLY PLACE, AND SHALL PUT ON HIS RAIMENT, AND SHALL GO OUT AND OFFER THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING FOR HIMSELF AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING FOR THE PEOPLE; AND SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIMSELF AND FOR HIS HOUSE, AND FOR THE PEOPLE, AS FOR THE PRIESTS.

25 AND HE SHALL OFFER THE FAT FOR THE SIN-OFFERING ON THE ALTAR.

26 AND HE THAT SENDS FORTH THE GOAT THAT HAS BEEN SET APART TO BE LET GO, SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND AFTERWARDS SHALL ENTER INTO THE CAMP.

27 AND THE CALF FOR THE SIN-OFFERING, AND THE GOAT FOR THE SIN-OFFERING, WHOSE BLOOD WAS BROUGHT IN TO MAKE ATONEMENT IN THE HOLY PLACE, THEY SHALL CARRY FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP, AND BURN THEM WITH FIRE, EVEN THEIR SKINS AND THEIR FLESH AND THEIR FECES/MANURE.
 28 AND HE THAT BURNS THEM SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND AFTERWARDS HE SHALL ENTER INTO THE CAMP.
 29 AND THIS SHALL BE A LONG-TERM STATUTE FOR YOU; IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL HUMBLE YOUR SOULS, AND SHALL DO NO WORK, THE NATIVE AND THE STRANGER WHO ABIDES AMONG YOU.
 30 FOR IN THIS DAY HE SHALL MAKE AN ATONEMENT FOR YOU, TO CLEANSE YOU FROM ALL YOUR SINS BEFORE JESUS, AND YOU SHALL BE CLEANSED.
 31 THIS SHALL BE TO YOU A MOST HOLY SABBATH, A REST, AND YOU SHALL HUMBLE YOUR SOULS; IT IS A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE.
 32 THE PRIEST WHOMSOEVER THEY SHALL ANOINT SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT, AND WHOMSOEVER THEY SHALL CONSECRATE TO EXERCISE THE PRIESTLY OFFICE AFTER HIS FATHER; AND HE SHALL PUT ON THE LINEN ROBE, THE HOLY GARMENT.
 33 AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE MOST HOLY PLACE, AND THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE ALTAR, AND FOR THE PRIESTS; AND HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR ALL THE CONGREGATION.
 34 AND THIS SHALL BE TO YOU A LONG-TERM STATUTE TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FOR ALL THEIR SINS: IT SHALL BE DONE ONCE IN THE YEAR, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.”

Leviticus 17

Prohibitions against Eating Blood

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 2 “SPEAK TO AARON AND TO HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, THIS IS THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAS COMMANDED, SAYING,
 3 EVERY MAN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS ABIDING AMONG YOU, WHO SHALL KILL A CALF, OR A SHEEP, OR A GOAT IN THE CAMP, OR WHO SHALL KILL IT OUT OF THE CAMP,
 4 AND SHALL NOT BRING IT TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, SO AS TO SACRIFICE IT FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OR PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS TO BE ACCEPTABLE FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA: AND WHOSOEVER SHALL SLAY IT OUTSIDE, AND SHALL NOT BRING IT TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, SO AS TO OFFER IT AS A GIFT TO JESUS BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS; BLOOD SHALL BE IMPUTED TO THAT MAN, HE HAS SHED BLOOD; THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE.
 5 THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MAY OFFER THEIR SACRIFICES, ALL THAT THEY SHALL SLAY IN THE FIELDS, AND BRING THEM TO JESUS UNTO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO THE PRIEST, AND THEY SHALL SACRIFICE THEM AS A PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS.
 6 AND THE PRIEST SHALL POUR THE BLOOD ON THE ALTAR ROUND ABOUT BEFORE JESUS BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND SHALL OFFER THE FAT FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS.
 7 AND THEY SHALL NO LONGER OFFER THEIR SACRIFICES TO VAIN DEITIES *(fallen angels)* AFTER WHICH THEY GO A WHORING; IT SHALL BE A LONG-TERM STATUTE TO YOU FOR YOUR GENERATIONS.
 8 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHATEVER MAN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OR OF THE SONS OF THE FOREIGN CONVERTS ABIDING AMONG YOU, SHALL OFFER A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OR A SACRIFICE,
 9 AND SHALL NOT BRING IT TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO SACRIFICE IT TO JESUS, THAT MAN SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG HIS PEOPLE.
 10 AND WHATEVER MAN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS ABIDING AMONG YOU, SHALL EAT ANY BLOOD, I WILL EVEN SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT SOUL THAT EATS BLOOD, AND WILL DESTROY IT FROM ITS PEOPLE.
 11 FOR THE LIFE OF FLESH IS ITS BLOOD, AND I HAVE GIVEN IT TO YOU ON THE ALTAR TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOUR SOULS; FOR ITS BLOOD SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE SOUL.
 12 THEREFORE I SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, NO SOUL OF YOU SHALL EAT BLOOD, AND THE STRANGER THAT ABIDES AMONG YOU SHALL NOT EAT BLOOD. *(Blood transfusions & transplants of human or animal body parts are against Theos' will. DNA is in the blood and body parts. We must not mix our DNA with other people and animals.)*
 13 AND WHATEVER MAN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS ABIDING AMONG YOU SHALL TAKE ANY ANIMAL IN HUNTING, BEAST, OR BIRD, WHICH IS EATEN, THEN SHALL HE POUR OUT THE BLOOD, AND COVER IT IN THE DIRT.
 14 FOR THE BLOOD OF ALL FLESH IS ITS LIFE; AND I SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, YOU SHALL NOT EAT THE BLOOD OF ANY FLESH, FOR THE LIFE OF ALL FLESH IS ITS BLOOD: EVERY ONE THAT EATS IT SHALL BE DESTROYED.
 15 AND EVERY SOUL WHICH EATS THAT WHICH HAS DIED OF ITSELF, OR IS TAKEN OF BEASTS, EITHER AMONG THE NATIVES OR AMONG THE STRANGERS, SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAR UNTIL EVENING: THEN SHALL HE BE CLEAN.
 16 BUT IF HE DO NOT WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND DO NOT BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, THEN SHALL HE BEAR HIS INIQUITY.”

Leviticus 18

Forbidden Sexual Practices

1 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**

2 **“SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*

3 **YOU SHALL NOT DO ACCORDING TO THE WORKS OF EGYPT, IN WHICH YOU DWELT: AND ACCORDING TO THE WORKS OF THE LAND OF CANAAN, INTO WHICH I BRING YOU, YOU SHALL NOT DO; AND YOU SHALL NOT WALK IN THEIR CUSTOMS.**

4 **YOU SHALL OBSERVE MY JUDGMENTS, AND SHALL KEEP MY ORDINANCES, AND SHALL WALK IN THEM: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*

5 **SO YOU SHALL KEEP ALL MY ORDINANCES, AND ALL MY JUDGMENTS, AND DO THEM; WHICH IF A MAN DO, HE SHALL LIVE IN THEM: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*

6 **NO HUMAN SHALL APPROACH TO ANY OF THEIR HUMAN HOUSEHOLD** *(close relatives)* **TO MANIFEST DISGRACE; I AM JESUS.**

("Manifest disgrace" in these verses refers to having sex. It does not refer to seeing people naked while taking care of the elderly or disabled and also does not refer to seeing relatives naked outside of sex such as while changing clothes, locker rooms, etc. Nudity itself is not sinful. It's what people do while naked that is sinful.)

7 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST DISGRACE OF YOUR FATHER, OR DISGRACE YOUR MOTHER, FOR SHE IS YOUR MOTHER; YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST DISGRACE.**

8 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST DISGRACE UPON YOUR FATHER'S WIFE; IT IS A DISGRACE TO YOUR FATHER.** *(Verse 8 refers to step-mothers. Verse 7 refers to real mothers.)*

9 **THE DISGRACE OF YOUR SISTER BY YOUR FATHER OR BY YOUR MOTHER, BORN AT HOME OR ABROAD, THEIR DISGRACE YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST.**

(Cain married his sister or niece. Abraham might have been married to his sister or half sister Sarah. Or perhaps "sister" in that context might really mean "cousin". Either way, the Levitical ordinances were not yet instituted in Abraham's or Cain's lifetimes.)

10 **THE DISGRACE OF YOUR SON'S DAUGHTER, OR YOUR DAUGHTER'S DAUGHTER, THEIR DISGRACE YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST; BECAUSE IT IS YOUR DISGRACE.**

11 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF THE DAUGHTER OF YOUR FATHER'S WIFE; SHE IS YOUR SISTER BY THE SAME FATHER: YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST HER DISGRACE.**

12 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF YOUR FATHER'S SISTER, FOR SHE IS NEAR AKIN TO YOUR FATHER.**

13 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF YOUR MOTHER'S SISTER, FOR SHE IS NEAR AKIN TO YOUR MOTHER.**

14 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF YOUR FATHER'S BROTHER, AND YOU SHALL NOT GO IN TO HIS WIFE; FOR SHE IS YOUR RELATION.**

15 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF YOUR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, FOR SHE IS YOUR SON'S WIFE, YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST HER DISGRACE.**

16 **YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF YOUR BROTHER'S WIFE: IT WOULD BE YOUR BROTHER'S DISGRACE.**

(This refers to while the brother is still alive. We see biblical examples of brothers taking in wives after death. Deut.25:5)

17 **THE DISGRACE OF A WOMAN AND HER DAUGHTER SHALL YOU NOT MANIFEST; HER SON'S DAUGHTER, AND HER DAUGHTER'S DAUGHTER, SHALL YOU NOT TAKE, TO MANIFEST THEIR DISGRACE, FOR THEY ARE YOUR KINSWOMEN: IT IS WICKEDNESS.**

18 **YOU SHALL NOT TAKE HER SISTER AS A WIFE IN ADDITION TO HER, AS A RIVAL, TO MANIFEST HER DISGRACE IN OPPOSITION TO HER, WHILE SHE IS YET LIVING.**

("as a rival" could possibly put this verse in the context of "if the sisters are angry or jealous". Jacob married sisters, but that was before these Levitical ordinances were given.)

19 **AND YOU SHALL NOT GO IN TO A WOMAN UNDER SEPARATION** *(because of menstrual period)* **FOR HER UNCLEANNESS, TO MANIFEST THE DISGRACE.** *(This was a rule of sanitation under temporary old covenant ordinances now done away.)*

20 **AND YOU SHALL NOT LIE WITH YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE, TO DEFILE YOURSELF WITH HER.**

(This one is still in effect. It's the 10th Commandment. Exo.20:17)

21 **AND YOU SHALL NOT GIVE OF YOUR OFFSPRING** *(commit sacrifice of your children)* **TO SERVE A RULER/***(false god);* **AND YOU SHALL NOT PROFANE MY HOLY NAME; I AM JESUS.**

22 **AND YOU SHALL NOT LIE** *(have sex with)* **WITH A MAN AS WITH A WOMAN, FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION.**

(Verses 20-23 & most of [if not all] the other verses of this chapter are still in effect under the New Covenant. Anytime that a person rewrites a contract, some of the same words will be in the new contract.

Homosexuality: 1 Cor.6:9-11 Lev.20:13 Romans 1:25-32, Eph.2:1-6, 1 Tim.1:10 Jude 1:7-8

JESUS spoke these words in Leviticus. There is only one true GOD.)

23 **NEITHER SHALL YOU LIE WITH ANY ANIMAL FOR SEX, TO BE POLLUTED WITH IT: NEITHER SHALL A WOMAN PRESENT HERSELF BEFORE ANY ANIMAL TO HAVE SEX WITH IT; FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION.**

24 **DO NOT DEFILE YOURSELVES WITH ANY OF THESE THINGS; FOR IN ALL THESE THINGS THE NATIONS**

ARE DEFILED, WHICH I DRIVE OUT BEFORE YOU,
25 AND THE LAND IS POLLUTED; AND I HAVE REPAID THEIR INIQUITY TO THEM BECAUSE OF IT, AND THE LAND IS AGGRIEVED WITH THEM THAT DWELL UPON IT.
26 AND YOU SHALL KEEP ALL MY STATUTES AND ALL MY ORDINANCES, AND YOU SHALL DO NONE OF THESE ABOMINATIONS; NEITHER THE NATIVE, NOR THE STRANGER THAT JOINS HIMSELF WITH YOU:
27 FOR ALL THESE ABOMINATIONS THE MEN OF THE LAND DID WHO WERE BEFORE YOU, AND THE LAND WAS DEFILED,
28 AND LEST THE LAND BE AGGRIEVED WITH YOU IN YOUR POLLUTING IT, AS IT WAS AGGRIEVED WITH THE NATIONS BEFORE YOU.
29 FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL DO ANY OF THESE ABOMINATIONS, THE SOULS THAT DO THEM SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE.
30 AND YOU SHALL KEEP MY ORDINANCES, THAT YOU MAY NOT DO ANY OF THE ABOMINABLE PRACTICES, WHICH HAVE TAKEN PLACE BEFORE YOUR TIME: AND YOU SHALL NOT BE POLLUTED IN THEM; FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega).*”

Leviticus 19

Holiness in Personal Conduct

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
2 “SPEAK TO THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, YOU SHALL BE HOLY; BECAUSE I JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AM HOLY. *(Lev.20:7 Matt.5:48)*
3 LET EVERY ONE OF YOU REVERENCE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER; AND YOU SHALL KEEP MY SABBATHS: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
4 YOU SHALL NOT FOLLOW IDOLS, AND YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELVES MOLTEN GODS: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
5 AND IF YOU WILL SACRIFICE A PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS, YOU SHALL OFFER IT ACCEPTABLE FROM YOURSELVES.
6 IN WHATSOEVER DAY YOU SHALL SACRIFICE IT, IT SHALL BE EATEN; AND ON THE FOLLOWING DAY, AND IF ANY OF IT SHOULD BE LEFT UNTIL THE THIRD DAY, IT SHALL BE THOROUGHLY BURNT WITH FIRE.
7 AND IF IT SHOULD BE AT ALL EATEN ON THE THIRD DAY, IT IS UNFIT FOR SACRIFICE: IT SHALL NOT BE ACCEPTED.
8 AND HE THAT EATS IT SHALL BEAR HIS INIQUITY, BECAUSE HE HAS PROFANED THE HOLY THINGS OF JESUS; AND THE SOULS THAT EAT IT SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG THEIR PEOPLE.
9 AND WHEN YOU REAP THE HARVEST OF YOUR LAND, YOU SHALL NOT COMPLETE THE REAPING OF YOUR FIELD COMPLETELY, AND YOU SHALL NOT GATHER THAT WHICH FALLS FROM YOUR REAPING.
10 AND YOU SHALL NOT GO OVER THE GATHERING OF YOUR VINEYARD, NEITHER SHALL YOU GATHER THE REMAINING GRAPES OF YOUR VINEYARD: YOU SHALL LEAVE THEM FOR THE POOR AND THE STRANGER: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
11 YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT LIE, NEITHER SHALL ONE BEAR FALSE WITNESS AS AN INFORMER AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR.
12 AND YOU SHALL NOT SWEAR UNJUSTLY BY MY NAME, AND YOU SHALL NOT PROFANE THE HOLY NAME OF YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
13 YOU SHALL NOT INJURE YOUR NEIGHBOUR, NEITHER SHALL YOU ROB HIM, NEITHER SHALL THE WAGES OF YOUR HIRELING REMAIN WITH YOU UNTIL THE MORNING.
14 YOU SHALL NOT DESPISE THE DEAF, NEITHER SHALL YOU PUT A STUMBLING-BLOCK IN THE WAY OF THE BLIND; AND YOU SHALL FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
15 YOU SHALL NOT ACT UNJUSTLY IN JUDGMENT: YOU SHALL NOT FAVOUR THE POOR PERSON, NOR FAVOUR THE RICH PERSON; WITH FAIRNESS SHALL YOU JUDGE YOUR NEIGHBOUR.
16 YOU SHALL NOT WALK DECEITFULLY AMONG YOUR PEOPLE; YOU SHALL NOT RISE UP AGAINST THE BLOOD OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
17 YOU SHALL NOT HATE YOUR BROTHER IN YOUR HEART. WITH REBUKE, YOU SHALL REPROVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR, SO THAT YOU SHALL NOT BEAR SIN ON HIS ACCOUNT.
18 AND YOUR HAND SHALL NOT AVENGE YOU; AND YOU SHALL NOT BE *(unfairly)* ANGRY WITH THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE; AND YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF; I AM JESUS.
19 YOU SHALL OBSERVE MY LAW: YOU SHALL NOT BREED TOGETHER TWO KINDS OF YOUR CATTLE, AND YOU SHALL NOT SOW YOUR VINEYARD WITH DIVERSE SEED; AND YOU SHALL NOT PUT UPON YOURSELF A MINGLED GARMENT WOVEN OF TWO MATERIALS. *(Do not create hybrid plants and animals.)*
20 AND IF ANY *(man)* LAY WITH A WOMAN IN A BED WITH SEMEN/SEX, AND SHE IS A DOMESTIC-SERVANT KEPT FOR A MAN, AND SHE HAS NOT BEEN RANSOMED, AND HER FREEDOM HAS NOT BEEN GIVEN TO HER, THERE SHALL BE OBSERVATION OVER THEM; BUT THEY SHALL NOT DIE, BECAUSE SHE WAS NOT SET AT LIBERTY. *(The wicked KJV says she shall be scourged.)*
21 AND HE SHALL BRING FOR HIS TRESPASS TO JESUS TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, A RAM FOR A TRESPASS-OFFERING.
22 AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM WITH THE RAM OF THE TRESPASS-OFFERING, BEFORE JESUS, FOR THE SIN WHICH HE SINNED; AND THE SIN WHICH HE SINNED SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM.
23 AND WHENEVER YOU SHALL ENTER INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*

GIVES YOU, AND SHALL PLANT ANY FRUIT-TREE, THEN SHALL YOU CLEANSE AWAY ITS UNCLEANNESS *(from the previous heathen inhabitants)*; **ITS FRUIT SHALL BE THREE YEARS UNCLEAN TO YOU, IT SHALL NOT BE EATEN.**

24 AND IN THE FOURTH YEAR ALL ITS FRUIT SHALL BE HOLY, A SUBJECT OF PRAISE TO JESUS.

25 AND IN THE FIFTH YEAR YOU SHALL EAT THE FRUIT, ITS PRODUCE IS AN INCREASE TO YOU. I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The A&O).*

26 EAT NOT ON THE MOUNTAINS *(context: in a ritual way)*, **NOR SHALL YOU DIVINE, NOR DIVINE BY BIRDS.**

27 YOU SHALL NOT MAKE A LOCK OF HAIR CONSECRATED TO AN IDOL FROM OUT OF THE HAIR OF YOUR HEAD, NOR SHALL YOU DEFILE THE APPEARANCE OF YOUR BEARDS. *(Lev.21:5 This is not forbidding cutting or trimming of hair, but rather forbidding weird hair/beard styles that are of pagan origins such as do the Catholic monks. The goatee beard is also of pagan origin. Beards should be natural shape except for only trimming for neatness.)*

28 AND YOU SHALL NOT MAKE CUTTINGS IN YOUR BODY FOR A DEAD BODY, AND YOU SHALL NOT INSCRIBE ON YOURSELVES ANY MARKS. I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega).*

29 YOU SHALL NOT PROFANE YOUR DAUGHTER TO PROSTITUTE HER; SO THE LAND SHALL NOT GO A WHORING, AND THE LAND BE FILLED WITH INIQUITY.

30 YOU SHALL KEEP MY SABBATHS, AND REVERENCE MY SANCTUARIES: I AM JESUS.

31 YOU SHALL NOT ATTEND TO THOSE WHO HAVE IN THEM DIVINING SPIRITS *(witches/mediums)*, **NOR ATTACH YOURSELVES TO ENCHANTERS, TO POLLUTE YOURSELVES WITH THEM: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*

32 YOU SHALL RISE UP BEFORE THE GRAY HAIRE, AND HONOUR THE FACE OF THE OLD MAN, AND SHALL FEAR YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega): I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS* *(The Alpha & Omega).*

33 AND IF THERE SHOULD COME TO YOU A STRANGER IN YOUR LAND, YOU SHALL NOT AFFLICT HIM.

34 THE STRANGER THAT COMES TO YOU SHALL BE AMONG YOU AS THE NATIVE, AND YOU SHALL LOVE HIM AS YOURSELF; FOR YOU WERE STRANGERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega).*

35 YOU SHALL NOT ACT UNRIGHTEOUS IN JUDGMENT, IN MEASURES AND WEIGHTS AND SCALES.

36 THERE SHALL BE AMONG YOU RIGHTEOUS BALANCES AND RIGHTEOUS WEIGHTS AND RIGHTEOUS LIQUID MEASURE. I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.**

37 AND YOU SHALL KEEP ALL MY LAW AND ALL MY ORDINANCES, AND YOU SHALL DO THEM: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The A&O)."*

Leviticus 20

Punishments for Disobedience

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 "YOU SHALL ALSO SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, IF THERE SHALL BE ANY OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OR OF THOSE WHO HAVE BECOME FOREIGN CONVERTS IN JESRAEL, WHO SHALL GIVE OF HIS SEED TO MOLOCH, LET HIM BE SURELY PUT TO DEATH; THE NATION UPON THE LAND SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES.*

3 AND I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN, AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS GIVEN OF HIS SEED TO MOLOCH *(related to the goddess Easter, Ezek.8)*, **TO DEFILE MY SANCTUARY, AND PROFANE THE NAME OF THEM THAT ARE CONSECRATED TO ME.**

4 AND IF THE NATIVES OF THE LAND SHOULD IN ANY WAY OVERLOOK THAT MAN IN GIVING OF HIS SEED TO MOLOCH, SO AS NOT TO PUT HIM TO DEATH;*

5 THEN WILL I SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN AND HIS FAMILY, AND I WILL DESTROY HIM, AND ALL WHO HAVE BEEN OF ONE MIND WITH HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD GO A WHORING TO THE PRINCES, FROM THEIR PEOPLE.

6 AND THE SOUL THAT SHALL FOLLOW THOSE WHO HAVE IN THEM DIVINING SPIRITS, OR ENCHANTERS, SO AS TO GO A WHORING AFTER THEM; I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT SOUL, AND WILL DESTROY IT FROM AMONG ITS PEOPLE.

7 AND YOU SHALL BE HOLY, BECAUSE I JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* **AM HOLY.** *(1 Peter 1:16 Matt.5:48)*

8 AND YOU SHALL OBSERVE MY ORDINANCES, AND DO THEM: I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES YOU.

9 EVERY MAN WHO SHALL CURSE HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, LET HIM DIE THE DEATH; HAS HE CURSED HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER? HE SHALL BE GUILTY.*

10 WHATEVER MAN SHALL COMMIT ADULTERY WITH THE WIFE OF A MAN, OR WHOEVER SHALL COMMIT ADULTERY WITH THE WIFE OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, LET THEM DIE THE DEATH, THE ADULTERER AND THE ADULTRESS.

*(*In our modern times of the New Covenant, we, as individuals, no longer can take upon ourselves to render death sentence to any person for any sin such as sorcery, adultery or homosexuality unless we are the official government authorities which still retain authority of death sentence mostly for the offense of murder only. Most other crimes can no longer receive death sentence as Jesus is now the executioner and will take care of these matters in his own timing. Jesus can direct/lead governments to carry out death sentences for any of these listed offenses even now.)*

11 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD LAY WITH HIS FATHER'S WIFE, HE HAS MANIFESTED HIS FATHER'S DISGRACE.

LET THEM BOTH DIE THE DEATH, THEY ARE GUILTY. (*See note above. Also, "manifest disgrace" isn't really talking about seeing a family member or anyone else naked. It's talking about having sex with them.)

12 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD LAY WITH (have sex with) HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, LET THEM BOTH BE PUT TO DEATH; FOR THEY HAVE WORKED IMPIETY, THEY ARE GUILTY.*

13 AND WHOEVER (male) SHALL LAY WITH (have sex with) A MALE AS WITH A WOMAN, THEY HAVE BOTH WORKED ABOMINATION; LET THEM DIE THE DEATH, THEY ARE GUILTY.*

14 WHOSOEVER SHALL TAKE (have sex with both) A WOMAN & HER MOTHER, IT IS INIQUITY: THEY SHALL BURN HIM AND THEM WITH FIRE; SO THERE SHALL NOT BE INIQUITY AMONG YOU.*

15 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL LAY WITH A BEAST, LET HIM DIE THE DEATH; AND YOU SHALL KILL THE BEAST.*

16 AND WHATEVER WOMAN SHALL APPROACH ANY BEAST, SO AS TO HAVE SEX WITH IT, YOU SHALL KILL THE WOMAN AND THE BEAST: LET THEM DIE THE DEATH, THEY ARE GUILTY. (*Same as note above & throughout whenever speaking of any death sentence or stoning.)

17 WHOSOEVER SHALL TAKE HIS SISTER BY HIS FATHER OR BY HIS MOTHER, AND SHALL EXPERIENCE HER DISGRACE*, AND SHE EXPERIENCE HIS DISGRACE, IT IS A REPROACH: THEY SHALL BE DESTROYED BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF THEIR FAMILY; HE HAS MANIFESTED HIS SISTER'S DISGRACE, THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR SIN.

18 AND WHATEVER MAN SHALL LAY WITH A WOMAN THAT IS SET APART FOR A DISCHARGE, AND SHALL MANIFEST HER DISGRACE, HE HAS UNCOVERED HER FOUNTAIN, AND SHE HAS UNCOVERED THE DISCHARGE OF HER BLOOD: THEY SHALL BOTH BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG THEIR GENERATION.

19 AND YOU SHALL NOT MANIFEST THE DISGRACE OF YOUR FATHER'S SISTER, OR OF THE SISTER OF YOUR MOTHER; FOR THAT MAN HAS MANIFESTED THE DISGRACE OF ONE NEAR AKIN: THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR INIQUITY.

20 WHOSOEVER SHALL LAY WITH HIS NEAR KINSWOMAN, HAS MANIFESTED THE DISGRACE OF ONE NEAR AKIN TO HIM: THEY SHALL DIE CHILDLESS.

21 WHOEVER SHALL TAKE HIS BROTHER'S WIFE, IT IS UNCLEANNESS; HE HAS MANIFESTED HIS BROTHER'S DISGRACE; THEY SHALL DIE CHILDLESS.

22 AND KEEP YOU ALL MY ORDINANCES, AND MY JUDGMENTS; AND YOU SHALL DO THEM, AND THE LAND SHALL NOT BE AGGRIEVED WITH YOU, INTO WHICH I BRING YOU TO DWELL UPON IT.

23 AND DO NOT WALK IN THE CUSTOMS OF THE NATIONS WHICH I DRIVE OUT FROM BEFORE YOU; FOR THEY HAVE DONE ALL THESE THINGS & I HAVE ABHORRED THEM:

24 AND I SAID TO YOU, YOU SHALL INHERIT THEIR LAND, AND I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU FOR A POSSESSION, EVEN A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), WHO HAVE SEPARATED YOU FROM ALL PEOPLE.

25 AND YOU SHALL MAKE A DISTINCTION BETWEEN THE CLEAN AND THE UNCLEAN CATTLE, AND BETWEEN CLEAN AND UNCLEAN BIRDS; AND YOU SHALL NOT DEFILE YOUR SOULS WITH CATTLE, OR WITH BIRDS, OR WITH ANY CREEPING THINGS OF THE EARTH, WHICH I HAVE SEPARATED FOR YOU BECAUSE OF UNCLEANNESS.

(Unclean meat ordinances have been done away with under the New Covenant Blood of JESUS except for Halal marked meats, products & services which are still forbidden if marked Halal.)

26 AND YOU SHALL BE HOLY TO ME; BECAUSE I JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) AM HOLY, WHO SEPARATED YOU FROM ALL NATIONS, TO BE MINE.

27 AND AS FOR A MAN OR WOMAN WHOSOEVER OF THEM SHALL HAVE IN THEM A DIVINING SPIRIT, OR BE AN ENCHANTER, LET THEM BOTH DIE THE DEATH: YOU SHALL STONE THEM WITH STONES, THEY ARE GUILTY."

(This is a prohibition against witchcraft & psychic ability including fortune telling, tarot cards & Ouija boards.)

Leviticus 21

Instructions for the Priests

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "SPEAK TO THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON, AND YOU SHALL TELL THEM THAT THEY SHALL NOT DEFILE THEMSELVES IN THEIR NATION FOR THE DEAD,

2 BUT THEY MAY MOURN FOR A RELATIVE WHO IS VERY NEAR TO THEM, FOR A FATHER AND MOTHER, AND SONS AND DAUGHTERS, FOR A BROTHER,

3 AND FOR A VIRGIN SISTER THAT IS NEAR TO ONE, THAT IS NOT ESPOUSED TO A MAN; FOR THESE ONE SHALL DEFILE HIMSELF.

4 HE SHALL NOT DEFILE HIMSELF SUDDENLY AMONG HIS PEOPLE TO PROFANE HIMSELF.

5 AND YOU SHALL NOT SHAVE YOUR HEAD FOR THE DEAD WITH A BALDNESS ON THE TOP (and not the sides); AND THEY SHALL NOT SHAVE THEIR BEARD (in a pagan manner for pagan reasons), NEITHER SHALL THEY MAKE GASHES ON THEIR FLESH. (See Lev. 19:27)

6 THEY SHALL BE HOLY TO THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THEY SHALL NOT PROFANE THE NAME OF THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); FOR THEY OFFER THE SACRIFICES OF JESUS AS THE GIFTS OF THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THEY SHALL BE HOLY.

7 THEY SHALL NOT TAKE A WOMAN WHO IS A PROSTITUTE AND PROFANED, OR A WOMAN PUT AWAY FROM HER HUSBAND; FOR HE IS HOLY TO JESUS HIS THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

8 AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY HIM; HE OFFERS THE GIFTS OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): HE

SHALL BE HOLY, FOR I JESUS THAT SANCTIFY THEM AM HOLY.

9 AND IF THE DAUGHTER OF A PRIEST SHOULD BE PROFANED TO GO A WHORING, SHE PROFANES THE NAME OF HER FATHER: SHE SHALL BE BURNT WITH FIRE.

10 AND THE PRIEST THAT IS CHIEF AMONG HIS BRETHREN, THE OIL HAVING BEEN POURED UPON THE HEAD OF THE ANOINTED ONE, AND HE HAVING BEEN CONSECRATED TO PUT ON THE GARMENTS, SHALL NOT TAKE THE MITRE OFF HIS HEAD, AND SHALL NOT REND HIS GARMENTS:

11 NEITHER SHALL HE GO NEAR ANY DEAD BODY, NEITHER SHALL HE DEFILE HIMSELF FOR HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER.

12 AND HE SHALL NOT GO FORTH OUT OF THE SANCTUARY, AND HE SHALL NOT PROFANE THE SANCTUARY OF HIS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BECAUSE THE HOLY ANOINTING OIL OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS UPON HIM: I AM JESUS.

13 HE SHALL TAKE FOR A WIFE A VIRGIN OF HIS OWN TRIBE.

14 BUT A WIDOW, OR ONE THAT IS PUT AWAY, OR PROFANED, OR A PROSTITUTE, THESE HE SHALL NOT TAKE; BUT HE SHALL TAKE FOR A WIFE A VIRGIN OF HIS OWN PEOPLE.

15 AND HE SHALL NOT PROFANE HIS SEED AMONG HIS PEOPLE: I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES HIM."

16 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

17 "SAY TO AARON, A MAN OF YOUR TRIBE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, WHO SHALL HAVE A BLEMISH ON HIM, SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR TO OFFER THE GIFTS OF HIS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

(The priests were to be a symbolism/foreshadowing of The Perfect High Priest JESUS.)

18 NO MAN WHO HAS A BLEMISH ON HIM SHALL DRAW NIGH; A MAN BLIND, LAME, WITH HIS NOSE DISFIGURED, OR HIS EARS CUT,

19 A MAN WHO HAS A BROKEN HAND OR A BROKEN FOOT,

20 OR HUMP-BACKED, OR ONE WITH DEFECT IN THE EYE, OR THAT HAS LOST HIS EYE-LASHES, OR A MAN WHO HAS A MALIGNANT ULCER, OR A SKIN DISEASE, OR ONE THAT HAS LOST A TESTICLE.

21 WHOEVER OF THE SEED OF AARON THE PRIEST HAS A BLEMISH ON HIM, SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR TO OFFER SACRIFICES TO YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BECAUSE HE HAS A BLEMISH ON HIM; HE SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR TO OFFER THE GIFTS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

22 THE GIFTS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* ARE MOST HOLY, AND HE SHALL EAT OF THE HOLY THINGS.

23 ONLY HE SHALL NOT APPROACH THE VEIL, AND HE SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR TO THE ALTAR, BECAUSE HE HAS A BLEMISH; AND HE SHALL NOT PROFANE THE SANCTUARY OF HIS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, FOR I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES THEM."

24 AND MOSES SPOKE TO AARON AND HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

Leviticus 22

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK TO AARON AND TO HIS SONS, AND LET THEM TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY CONCERNING THE HOLY THINGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SO THEY SHALL NOT PROFANE MY HOLY NAME IN ANY OF THE THINGS WHICH THEY CONSECRATE TO ME: I AM JESUS.

3 SAY TO THEM, EVERY MAN THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS, WHOEVER OF ALL YOUR SEED SHALL APPROACH TO THE HOLY THINGS, WHATSOEVER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL CONSECRATE TO JESUS, WHILE HIS UNCLEANNESS IS UPON HIM, THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM ME: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

4 AND THE MAN OF THE SEED OF AARON THE PRIEST, IF HE SHOULD HAVE LEPROSY OR DISCHARGE OF THE REINS, SHALL NOT EAT OF THE HOLY THINGS, UNTIL HE BE CLEANSED; AND HE THAT TOUCHES ANY UNCLEANNESS OF A DEAD BODY, OR THE MAN WHOSE SEMEN DISCHARGE SHALL HAVE GONE OUT FROM HIM,

5 OR WHOSOEVER SHALL TOUCH ANY UNCLEAN CREEPING THING, WHICH WILL DEFILE HIM, OR WHO SHALL TOUCH A MAN, BY WHICH HE SHALL DEFILE HIM ACCORDING TO ALL HIS UNCLEANNESS:

6 WHATSOEVER SOUL SHALL TOUCH THEM SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING; HE SHALL NOT EAT OF THE HOLY THINGS, UNLESS HE BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER,

7 AND THE SUN GO DOWN, AND THEN HE SHALL BE CLEAN; AND THEN SHALL HE EAT OF ALL THE HOLY THINGS, FOR THEY ARE HIS BREAD.

8 HE SHALL NOT EAT THAT WHICH DIES OF ITSELF, OR IS TAKEN OF BEASTS, SO THAT HE SHOULD BE POLLUTED BY THEM: I AM JESUS.

9 AND THEY SHALL KEEP MY ORDINANCES, THAT THEY DO NOT BEAR INIQUITY BECAUSE OF THEM, AND DIE BECAUSE OF THEM, IF THEY SHALL PROFANE THEM: I AM JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THAT SANCTIFIES THEM.

10 AND NO STRANGER SHALL EAT THE HOLY THINGS: ONE THAT SOJOURNS WITH A PRIEST, OR A HIRELING, SHALL NOT EAT THE HOLY THINGS.

11 BUT IF A PRIEST SHOULD HAVE A SOUL PURCHASED FOR MONEY, HE SHALL EAT OF HIS BREAD; AND THEY THAT ARE BORN IN HIS HOUSE, THEY ALSO SHALL EAT OF HIS BREAD.

12 AND IF THE DAUGHTER OF A PRIEST SHOULD MARRY A STRANGER, SHE SHALL NOT EAT OF THE OFFERINGS OF THE SANCTUARY.

13 AND IF THE DAUGHTER OF PRIEST SHOULD BE A WIDOW, OR PUT AWAY, AND HAVE NO SEED, SHE SHALL RETURN TO HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AS IN HER YOUTH: SHE SHALL EAT OF HER FATHER'S BREAD, BUT NO STRANGER SHALL EAT OF IT.

14 AND THE MAN WHO SHALL IGNORANTLY EAT HOLY THINGS, SHALL ADD THE FIFTH PART TO IT, AND

GIVE THE HOLY THING TO THE PRIEST.

15 AND THEY SHALL NOT PROFANE THE HOLY THINGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHICH THEY OFFER TO JESUS.

16 SO SHOULD THEY BRING UPON THEMSELVES THE INIQUITY OF TRESPASS IN THEIR EATING THEIR HOLY THINGS: FOR I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES THEM."

Worthy and Unworthy Offerings

17 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

18 "SPEAK TO AARON AND HIS SONS, AND TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ANY MAN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS THAT ABIDE AMONG THEM IN JESRAEL, WHO SHALL OFFER HIS GIFTS ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR CONFESSION AND ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR CHOICE, WHATSOEVER THEY MAY BRING TO JESUS FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS--

19 YOUR FREE-WILL-OFFERINGS SHALL BE MALES WITHOUT BLEMISH OF THE HERDS, OR OF THE SHEEP, OR OF THE GOATS.

20 THEY SHALL NOT BRING TO JESUS ANYTHING THAT HAS A BLEMISH IN IT, FOR IT SHALL NOT BE ACCEPTABLE FOR YOU.

21 AND WHATSOEVER MAN SHALL OFFER A PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS, DISCHARGING A VOW, OR IN THE WAY OF FREE-WILL-OFFERING, OR AN OFFERING IN YOUR FIESTAS, OF THE HERDS OR OF THE SHEEP, IT SHALL BE WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR ACCEPTANCE: THERE SHALL BE NO BLEMISH IN IT.

22 ONE THAT IS BLIND, OR BROKEN, OR HAS ITS TONGUE CUT OUT, OR IS TROUBLED WITH WARTS, OR HAS A MALIGNANT ULCER, OR SKIN DISEASES (*Samaritan Pentateuch adds "crushed testicles"*), THEY SHALL NOT OFFER THESE TO JESUS; NEITHER SHALL YOU OFFER ANY OF THEM FOR A BURNT-OFFERING ON THE ALTAR OF JESUS.

23 AND A CALF OR A SHEEP WITH THE EARS CUT OFF, OR THAT HAS LOST ITS TAIL, YOU SHALL SLAUGHTER THEM FOR YOURSELF; BUT THEY SHALL NOT BE ACCEPTED FOR YOUR VOW.

24 THAT WHICH HAS BROKEN TESTICLES, OR IS CRUSHED OR TORN OR MUTILATED, YOU SHALL NOT OFFER THEM TO JESUS, NEITHER SHALL YOU SACRIFICE THEM UPON YOUR LAND.

25 NEITHER SHALL YOU OFFER THE GIFTS OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL THESE THINGS BY THE HAND OF A STRANGER, BECAUSE THERE IS CORRUPTION IN THEM, A BLEMISH IN THEM: THESE SHALL NOT BE ACCEPTED FOR YOU."

26 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

27 "AS FOR A CALF, OR A SHEEP, OR A GOAT, WHENEVER IT IS BORN, THEN SHALL IT BE SEVEN DAYS UNDER ITS MOTHER; AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY AND AFTER THEY SHALL BE ACCEPTED FOR SACRIFICES, A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS.

28 AND A BULLOCK AND A EWE, IT AND ITS YOUNG, YOU SHALL NOT KILL IN ONE DAY.

29 AND IF YOU SHOULD OFFER A SACRIFICE, A VOW OF REJOICING TO JESUS, YOU SHALL OFFER IT SO AS TO BE ACCEPTED FOR YOU.

30 IN THAT SAME DAY IT SHALL BE EATEN; YOU SHALL NOT LEAVE OF THE FLESH UNTIL THE NEXT DAY. I AM JESUS.

31 AND YOU SHALL KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND DO THEM.

32 AND YOU SHALL NOT PROFANE THE NAME OF THE HOLY ONE, AND I WILL BE SANCTIFIED IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL. I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES YOU,

33 WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO BE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): I AM JESUS."

Leviticus 23 (The Holy Festivals)

The Appointed Festivals

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY UNTO THEM, "THE FIESTAS OF JESUS" WHICH YOU SHALL CALL 'HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLIES', THESE ARE MY FIESTAS.

(Contrary to the popular traditional doctrines of the church of Assyrian Babylon including Rome, these are not the Feasts of Moses. These are the festivals of JESUS. He summons/calls/commands us to these meetings. They are still commanded to this day. Zech.14, 1 Cor. 5:8 Heb.4:9 We are commanded to assemble with other true followers of JESUS if it is possible for us to find such an assembly. But we are not commanded to assemble with false churches. Heb.10:24-31 Jer.15:17 Col.2:17)

(For more information about God's Holy Days, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/holydays.html>)

The Weekly 7th Day

3 SIX DAYS SHALL YOU DO WORK, BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY IS THE SABBATH; A REST, A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY TO JESUS: YOU SHALL NOT DO ANY WORK, IT IS A SABBATH TO JESUS IN ALL YOUR DWELLINGS.

(The 7th day of commanded rest & worship is one of the 10 Commandments & is not a temporary ordinance. The 7th day is also the first of all the other festivals. You cannot separate the 7th day from the other festivals. We must observe the 7th day of rest & worship plus all the other holy summoned assemblies/festivals. Jesus & all of the apostles & disciples kept all of the festivals even after Jesus' crucifixion & resurrection.)

4 THESE ARE THE FIESTAS TO JESUS, HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLIES, WHICH YOU SHALL CALL IN THEIR SEASONS.

Passover

5 IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, AT SUNSET IS JESUS' PASSOVER.

(Days always go from sunrise to sunrise. But the observance of the Passover Communion of wine & unleavened bread to represent the blood & body of Jesus Christ is to be observed at sunset during the Passover Day. The Greek word here for "sunset" means more literally "between two days" or "in the center of". It's not at the beginning or ending of a day. Deut.16:6 says it is at sunset. The Aramaic manuscripts say more specifically of this verse "at evening" which means at sunset. Taking all things into consideration, the correct translation in this context is "at sunset". The first month is not January. It is not using the Roman Catholic calendar. The first month in JE's created calendar of the moon, stars & sun is usually in March or April beginning with the first crescent moon after Spring Equinox. Passover Day is not said to be a sabbath, but it is a worship day.)

The Seven Days of Unleavened Bread

6 AND ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THIS MONTH IS THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD TO JESUS; SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD.

(See note on Exo. 12:15. Eat unleavened bread for 7 periods of 24 hours starting with Holy Communion at sunset on Passover Day. Days are sunrise to sunrise but times of fasting, such as fasting from leavening, are sunset to sunset.)

7 AND THE FIRST DAY SHALL BE A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY TO YOU: YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK.

(Cannot do any work that earns money, nor anything too difficult. We should not be overly legalistic on this. It's acceptable to cook something to eat, wash dishes & build a fire to stay warm in the winter. JESUS doesn't want us to freeze to death or starve to death via keeping His Holy Days. The Days were created for us, not against us. Nevertheless, we should also not be too liberal. We should abstain from unnecessary labor & too much play. It is a day that is HOLY unto JESUS. Jesus died on the First Day of Unleavened Bread. Israel departed from slavery also on this holy day, while the Egyptian army chased after them. The Ezek.38 & Rev.11:2 invasion of Israel will occur on this date.)

8 AND YOU SHALL OFFER WHOLE **BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS SEVEN DAYS; AND THE SEVENTH DAY SHALL BE A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY TO YOU: YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK."**

(Our prayers, worship & alms are our New Covenant offerings by fire. Alms includes tithes and good works. Psalm 141:2 Acts 10:4 Rev.5:8 Rev.8:3-4. We should pray more on the Holy Days.)

Counting to Pentecost

9 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

10 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHEN YOU SHALL ENTER INTO THE LAND WHICH I GIVE YOU, AND REAP THE HARVEST OF IT, THEN SHALL YOU BRING A SHEAF, THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR HARVEST, TO THE PRIEST;

11 AND HE SHALL LIFT UP THE SHEAF BEFORE JESUS, TO BE ACCEPTED FOR YOU. ON THE NEXT DAY AFTER THE FIRST WEEKLY SABBATH (during Passover/Unleavened Bread) THE PRIEST SHALL LIFT IT UP.

(This is another part of the old covenant temporary elements of observing the festivals. Today, the only things we need to do for any of the festivals is to follow the commands of time frames, prayer, rest, assembly, pilgrimage, times of fasting, communion & the foot washing of John 13. Compare verse 10 "first fruits" to Christ in 1 Cor. 15:20. The Wave Sheaf Offering symbolized Christ ascending into Heaven to be glorified. See notes in Mark 16:19 and John 20:17 This speaks of Him ascending into Heaven on the 1st day after His Saturday resurrection, that is on a Sunday as the Wave Sheaf Offering was always on Sunday.)

12 AND YOU SHALL OFFER ON THE DAY ON WHICH YOU BRING THE SHEAF, A LAMB WITHOUT BLEMISH OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS.

(Jesus is now the Passover Lamb. 1 Cor.5:7 We must not cook a lamb or any kind of meat to represent the Body of Christ. Only the wine & unleavened bread can now represent Him in the New Covenant observances of these Holy Days.)

13 AND ITS MEAT-OFFERING TWO TENTH PORTIONS OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL: IT IS A SACRIFICE TO JESUS, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS, AND ITS DRINK-OFFERING THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN OF WINE.

14 AND YOU SHALL NOT EAT BREAD, OR THE NEW PARCHED GRAIN, UNTIL THIS SAME DAY, UNTIL YOU OFFER THE SACRIFICES TO YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS IN ALL YOUR DWELLINGS.

15 AND YOU SHALL COUNT FROM THE DAY AFTER THE SABBATH, FROM THE DAY ON WHICH YOU SHALL OFFER THE SHEAF OF THE HEAVE-OFFERING, SEVEN FULL WEEKS:

16 UNTIL THE NEXT DAY AFTER THE LAST WEEK YOU SHALL NUMBER FIFTY DAYS, AND SHALL BRING A NEW MEAT-OFFERING TO JESUS.

(Count 50 days starting with day one as being the 1st day of the week which immediately follows the 7th Day that occurs during the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread. The 50th day will always be on the first day of the week called "Sunday". That 50th day is Pentecost which means "fifty". The counting of the 50 should still be done in order to determine when to keep Pentecost but we are no longer required to do any physical sacrifices/offerings or waving sheaves, etc.)

Observing Pentecost

17 **YOU SHALL BRING FROM YOUR DWELLING LOAVES, AS A HEAVE-OFFERING, TWO LOAVES: THEY SHALL BE OF TWO TENTH PORTIONS OF FINE FLOUR, THEY SHALL BE BAKED WITH LEAVEN OF THE FIRST-FRUIT TO JESUS.**

18 **AND YOU SHALL BRING WITH THE LOAVES SEVEN UNBLEMISHED LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD, AND ONE CALF OF THE HERD, AND TWO RAMS WITHOUT BLEMISH, AND THEY SHALL BE A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS: AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS SHALL BE A SACRIFICE, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.**

19 **AND THEY SHALL SACRIFICE ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND TWO LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD FOR A PEACE-OFFERING, WITH THE LOAVES OF THE FIRST-FRUIT.**

20 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL PLACE THEM WITH THE LOAVES OF THE FIRST-FRUIT AN OFFERING BEFORE JESUS WITH THE TWO LAMBS, THEY SHALL BE HOLY TO JESUS; THEY SHALL BELONG TO THE PRIEST THAT BRINGS THEM.**

21 **AND YOU SHALL CALL THIS DAY A SUMMONED ASSEMBLY: IT SHALL BE HOLY TO YOU; YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK ON IT: IT IS A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS IN ALL YOUR HABITATIONS.** *(An ordinance is a temporary law. The Festivals are permanent Laws until the New Heavens & New Earth. But these specifics of sacrifices, etc are temporary ordinances. Only thing we do for Pentecost is count the days & then have a day of rest & worship & extra prayer. It's also a day of celebration & remembrance & also foreshadowing the future. The 6th Seal of Rev.6 will open on The Day of Pentecost. Rev.7:9 Acts 2:17-19)*

22 **AND WHEN YOU SHALL REAP THE HARVEST OF YOUR LAND, YOU SHALL NOT FULLY REAP THE REMAINDER OF THE HARVEST OF YOUR FIELD WHEN YOU REAP, AND YOU SHALL NOT GATHER THAT WHICH FALLS FROM YOUR REAPING; YOU SHALL LEAVE IT FOR THE POOR AND THE STRANGER: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)."*

Festival of Trumpets (Numbers 29:1-6)

23 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**

24 **"SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL HAVE A REST, A MEMORIAL OF TRUMPETS (Numbers 10:9-10): IT SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY.**

25 **YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK, AND YOU SHALL OFFER A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS."** *(The 7th Seal will open on the date of The Fiesta of Trumpets. Rev.8)*

Day of Atonement (Lev.16:1-22 Numbers 29:7-10)

26 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**

27 **"ALSO ON THE TENTH DAY OF THIS SEVENTH MONTH IS A DAY OF ATONEMENT/REPARATION/REPAY/RECONCILIATION/APPEASEMENT/PURIFICATION/PURGING. IT SHALL BE A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY TO YOU; AND YOU SHALL AFFLICT/HUMBLE YOUR SOULS/APPETITES, & OFFER A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS.** *("Humble your soul": fast from all foods, vitamins & drinks except perhaps water. Psalm 35:13; Psalm 107:9 Prov.23:2-3; Prov.27:7 Ezra 8:21 Isa.56:11; Isa.58:3,5,10)*

28 **YOU SHALL DO NO WORK ON THIS SELF-SAME DAY: FOR THIS IS A DAY OF ATONEMENT/REPARATION/REPAY/RECONCILIATION/APPEASEMENT/PURIFICATION/PURGING FOR YOU, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*

29 **EVERY SOUL THAT SHALL NOT BE AFFLICTED/HUMBLER IN THAT DAY, SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM AMONG ITS PEOPLE.**

30 **AND EVERY SOUL WHICH SHALL DO WORK ON THAT DAY, THAT SOUL SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG ITS PEOPLE.**

31 **YOU SHALL DO NO MANNER OF WORK: IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS IN ALL YOUR HABITATIONS.**

32 **IT SHALL BE A HOLY SABBATH TO YOU; AND YOU SHALL AFFLICT/HUMBLE YOUR SOULS/APPETITES, FROM THE NINTH DAY OF THE MONTH: FROM SUNSET TO SUNSET YOU SHALL OBSERVE YOUR SABBATH."**

(It's extremely clear that the Day of Atonement is on the 10th. Yet the fasting is to start at sunset the previous day. Therefore it's impossible for days to begin at sunset, because if days began at sunset, then sunset the previous day would still be the 10th and not the previous day. Days are sunrise to sunrise. Even nature teaches us that. But times of fasting go sunset to sunset so that when sunrise comes on the Holy 10th Day, your stomach is already empty and the fast is more true instead of eating moments before the Holy Day begins at sunrise. Sunset to sunset or evening to evening is specific only to days of fasting such as the Day of Atonement & the 7 Days of Unleavened Bread when we are fasting from leavening. We cannot insert "sunset to sunset" in the verses that teach the other Holy Days since those words do not appear in the context of those other Holy Days.

After the Great Tribulation, the saints will be temporarily caught up into Heaven for the Marriage Supper on The Day of Atonement, Rev. 11, which will be the First Resurrection and the beginning of the 1,000 year Millennium. The 2nd Resurrection will also occur on the Day of Atonement at the end of the Millennium. The Great White Throne Judgment will also occur on The Day of Atonement at the end of the 100 years of Isa.65:20)

(For more proof that the day starts at sunrise, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/daystarts.html>)

Festival of Tabernacles & The 8th Day or Last Great Day

33 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**

34 **“SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THIS SEVENTH MONTH, THERE SHALL BE A FIESTA OF TABERNACLES SEVEN DAYS TO JESUS.**

35 **AND ON THE FIRST DAY SHALL BE A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY; YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK.**

36 **SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS,**

AND THE EIGHTH-DAY SHALL BE A HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLY TO YOU; AND YOU SHALL OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS: IT IS A TIME OF REST, YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK.

37 **THESE ARE THE FIESTAS TO JESUS, WHICH YOU SHALL CALL HOLY SUMMONED ASSEMBLIES, TO OFFER BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS, WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS, THAT FOR EACH DAY ON ITS DAY:**

38 **BESIDES THE SABBATHS OF JESUS, & BESIDES YOUR GIFTS, & BESIDES ALL YOUR VOWS, & BESIDES YOUR FREE-WILL-OFFERINGS, WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE TO JESUS.**

39 **AND ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THIS SEVENTH MONTH, WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE COMPLETELY GATHERED IN THE FRUITS OF THE EARTH, YOU SHALL KEEP A FIESTA TO JESUS SEVEN DAYS; ON THE FIRST DAY THERE SHALL BE A REST, AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY A REST.**

40 **AND ON THE FIRST DAY YOU SHALL TAKE GOOD FRUIT OF TREES, AND BRANCHES OF PALM TREES, AND THICK BOUGHS OF TREES, AND WILLOWS, AND BRANCHES OF OSIERS FROM THE BROOK, TO REJOICE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SEVEN DAYS IN THE YEAR. *(We no longer do the rituals of trees.)***

41 **IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE FOR YOUR GENERATIONS: IN THE SEVENTH MONTH YOU SHALL KEEP THE FIESTA.**

(Usually in September-October. The 15th day is always a full moon.)

42 **SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL DWELL IN TABERNACLES: EVERY NATIVE IN JESRAEL SHALL DWELL IN TENTS,**

(The goal is to stay in temporary dwellings such as tents or motels to represent many things such as that we dwell in temporary bodies & that all things in this life are temporary. We are strangers & pilgrims wandering in the wilderness of this world, awaiting & looking for our Paradise land of milk & honey on the newly remodeled Earth to come.)

43 **THAT YOUR GENERATIONS MAY SEE, THAT I MADE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO DWELL IN TENTS, WHEN I BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.”**

44 **AND MOSES RECOUNTED THE FIESTAS OF JESUS TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.**

(The chapters should not be separated at this location. The context of Holy Days continues.)

Pure Oil and Holy Bread

24:1 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**

2 **“CHARGE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND LET THEM TAKE FOR YOU PURE OLIVE OIL BEATEN FOR THE LIGHT, TO BURN A LAMP CONTINUALLY,**

3 **OUTSIDE THE VEIL IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL BURN IT FROM EVENING **UNTIL MORNING** BEFORE JESUS CONTINUALLY, A LONG-TERM STATUTE THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS.**

(“Until morning” proves that days begin at sunrise, not at sunset. Notice verse 4 says “until the next day & verse 3 says until morning. Therefore days begin in the morning, not at sunset.)

4 **YOU SHALL BURN THE LAMPS ON THE PURE MENORAH BEFORE JESUS **UNTIL THE NEXT DAY.****

(In Exo. 25:31-40, Moses was commanded to make a menorah & place it in the Holy Place of the Tabernacle.

In Zech.4:1-10, The symbolism of the menorah was used in connection with the rebuilding of the temple.

In Rev.1-3, the menorah is used in symbolism of the entire New Covenant Church, whose individual members are the temple of JESUS, spiritually speaking.)

5 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE FINE FLOUR, AND MAKE OF IT TWELVE LOAVES; EACH LOAF SHALL BE OF TWO TENTH PARTS.**

6 **AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM IN TWO ROWS, EACH ROW CONTAINING SIX LOAVES, ON THE PURE TABLE BEFORE JESUS.**

7 **AND YOU SHALL PUT ON EACH ROW PURE FRANKINCENSE AND SALT; AND THESE THINGS SHALL BE FOR LOAVES FOR A MEMORIAL, SET FORTH BEFORE JESUS.**

8 **ON THE SABBATH/HOLY DAYS THEY SHALL BE SET FORTH BEFORE JESUS CONTINUALLY BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.**

(The 7th Day Sabbath was already listed in Lev.23:3. Then each annual Holy Day was listed in order. It doesn't make sense that Lev.24:1-9 would be talking about only the 7th Day, immediately after talking about the Fiesta of Tabernacles. The context seems to show that the instruction was:

-Light the menorah every Holy Day including the 7th Day, AND

-There was another Holy Day celebration later in the year after the Fiesta of Tabernacles & Last Great Day. This would be “The Fiesta of Dedication” also known as “Hanukkah”. It is detailed in 1 Maccabees 4; 2 Mac.2:1-19 & 2 Mac.10:1-9. It is observed for 8 days beginning on the 25th day of the 9th month in JE's created calendar which is in December in the Roman calendar. Christmas is a pagan copy of The Fiesta of Dedication, occurring on the 25th day of December rather than the true 25th day of the 9th month which occurs in December. The observance of these 8 days of Dedication was observed by Solomon & Nehemiah (& possibly Moses) before it was observed by the Maccabees. It may be that

Lev.24:1-9 is not specific about the Fiesta of Dedication but is a hint & foreshadowing of "Hanukkah".)

9 AND THEY SHALL BE FOR AARON AND HIS SONS, AND THEY SHALL EAT THEM IN THE HOLY PLACE: FOR THIS IS THEIR MOST HOLY PORTION OF THE OFFERINGS MADE TO JESUS, A LONG-TERM STATUTE."

(Leviticus 24 should start here.)

An Example of Just Punishment

10 NOW, A SON OF AN ISRAELITE WOMAN AND OF AN EGYPTIAN MAN, WENT OUT AMONG THE SONS OF JESRAEL. AND THIS ISRAELITE WOMAN'S SON AND A MAN OF JESRAEL FOUGHT EACH OTHER IN THE CAMP.

11 AND THE SON OF THE ISRAELITE WOMAN NAMED THE NAME AND CURSED (*blasphemed Jesus Name*).

AND THEY BROUGHT HIM TO MOSES: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS SALOMITH, DAUGHTER OF DABRI OF THE TRIBE OF DAN.

12 AND THEY PUT HIM IN WARD, TO JUDGE HIM BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS.

13 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

14 "BRING FORTH HIM THAT CURSED OUTSIDE THE CAMP, & ALL WHO HEARD SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS UPON HIS HEAD, & ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL STONE HIM.

15 AND SPEAK TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHOSOEVER SHALL CURSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BEAR HIS SIN.

16 AND HE THAT NAMES THE NAME OF JESUS (*in blasphemy*), LET HIM DIE THE DEATH: LET ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL STONE HIM WITH STONES; WHETHER HE BE A STRANGER OR A NATIVE, LET HIM DIE FOR NAMING THE NAME OF JESUS (*in blasphemy*).

17 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL STRIKE A MAN AND HE DIE, LET HIM DIE THE DEATH.

18 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL STRIKE A BEAST, AND IT SHALL DIE, LET HIM RENDER LIFE FOR LIFE.

19 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL INFLICT A BLEMISH ON HIS NEIGHBOUR, AS HE HAS DONE TO HIM, SO SHALL IT BE DONE TO HIMSELF IN RETURN;

20 BRUISE FOR BRUISE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH: AS ANY ONE MAY INFLICT A BLEMISH ON A MAN, SO SHALL IT BE RENDERED TO HIM.

21 WHOSOEVER SHALL STRIKE A MAN, AND HE SHALL DIE, LET HIM DIE THE DEATH.

22 THERE SHALL BE ONE JUDGMENT FOR THE STRANGER AND THE NATIVE, FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

23 AND MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM THAT HAD CURSED OUT OF THE CAMP, AND STONED HIM WITH STONES: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Leviticus 25

The Sabbath Year

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES IN THE MOUNT SINAI, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHENSOEVER YOU SHALL HAVE ENTERED INTO THE LAND, WHICH I GIVE TO YOU, THEN THE LAND SHALL REST WHICH I GIVE TO YOU, FOR ITS SABBATHS TO JESUS.

3 SIX YEARS YOU SHALL SOW YOUR FIELD, AND SIX YEARS YOU SHALL PRUNE YOUR VINE, AND GATHER IN ITS FRUIT.

4 BUT IN THE SEVENTH YEAR SHALL BE A SABBATH, IT SHALL BE A REST TO THE LAND, A SABBATH TO JESUS: YOU SHALL NOT SOW YOUR FIELD, AND YOU SHALL NOT PRUNE YOUR VINE.

5 AND YOU SHALL NOT GATHER THE SPONTANEOUS PRODUCE OF YOUR FIELD, AND YOU SHALL NOT GATHER FULLY THE GRAPES OF YOUR DEDICATION: IT SHALL BE A YEAR OF REST TO THE LAND.

6 AND THE SABBATHS OF THE LAND SHALL BE FOOD FOR YOU, AND FOR YOUR MAN-SERVANT, AND FOR YOUR MAID-SERVANT, AND YOUR HIRELING, AND THE STRANGER THAT ABIDES WITH YOU.

7 AND FOR YOUR CATTLE, AND FOR THE WILD BEASTS THAT ARE IN YOUR LAND, SHALL EVERY FRUIT OF IT BE FOR FOOD.

The Year of Jubilee

8 AND YOU SHALL RECKON TO YOURSELF SEVEN SABBATHS OF YEARS, SEVEN TIMES SEVEN YEARS; AND THEY SHALL BE TO YOU SEVEN WEEKS OF YEARS, FORTY-NINE YEARS.

9 IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL MAKE A PROCLAMATION WITH THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET IN ALL YOUR LAND; ON THE DAY OF REPARATION/REPAY/ATONEMENT YOU SHALL MAKE A PROCLAMATION WITH A TRUMPET IN ALL YOUR LAND.

10 AND YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THE YEAR, THE FIFTIETH YEAR, AND YOU SHALL PROCLAIM A RELEASE UPON THE LAND TO ALL THAT INHABIT IT; IT SHALL BE GIVEN A YEAR OF RELEASE, A JUBILEE FOR YOU; AND EACH ONE SHALL DEPART TO HIS POSSESSION, AND YOU SHALL GO EACH TO HIS FAMILY.

11 THIS IS A JUBILEE OF RELEASE, THE YEAR SHALL BE TO YOU THE FIFTIETH YEAR: YOU SHALL NOT SOW, NOR REAP THE PRODUCE THAT COMES OF ITSELF FROM THE LAND, NEITHER SHALL YOU GATHER ITS DEDICATED FRUITS.

12 FOR IT IS A JUBILEE OF RELEASE; IT SHALL BE HOLY TO YOU, YOU SHALL EAT ITS FRUITS OFF THE FIELDS.

13 IN THE YEAR OF THE RELEASE EVEN THE JUBILEE OF IT, SHALL EACH ONE RETURN TO HIS POSSESSION.

14 AND IF YOU SHOULD SELL A POSSESSION TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR, OR IF YOU SHOULD BUY OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR, LET NOT A MAN OPPRESS HIS NEIGHBOUR.

15 ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF YEARS AFTER THE JUBILEE SHALL YOU BUY OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF YEARS OF THE FRUITS SHALL HE SELL TO YOU.

16 ACCORDING AS THERE MAY BE A GREATER NUMBER OF YEARS HE SHALL INCREASE THE VALUE OF HIS POSSESSION, AND ACCORDING AS THERE MAY BE A LESS NUMBER OF YEARS HE SHALL LESSEN THE VALUE OF HIS POSSESSION; FOR ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF HIS CROPS, SO SHALL HE SELL TO YOU.
 17 LET NOT A MAN OPPRESS HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND YOU SHALL FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 18 AND YOU SHALL KEEP ALL MY ORDINANCES, AND ALL MY JUDGMENTS; AND YOU WILL OBSERVE THEM, AND YOU SHALL KEEP THEM, AND DWELL SECURELY IN THE LAND.
 19 AND THE LAND SHALL YIELD HER INCREASE, AND YOU SHALL EAT TO FULLNESS, AND SHALL DWELL SECURELY IN IT.
 20 AND IF YOU SHOULD SAY, WHAT SHALL WE EAT IN THIS SEVENTH YEAR, IF WE DO NOT SOW NOR GATHER IN OUR FRUITS?
 21 THEN WILL I SEND MY BLESSING UPON YOU IN THE SIXTH YEAR, AND THE LAND SHALL PRODUCE ITS FRUITS FOR THREE YEARS.
 22 AND YOU SHALL SOW IN THE EIGHTH YEAR, AND EAT OLD FRUITS UNTIL THE NINTH YEAR: UNTIL ITS FRUIT COME, YOU SHALL EAT OLD FRUITS OF THE OLD.

Redemption of Property

23 AND THE LAND SHALL NOT BE SOLD FOR A PERMANENCE; FOR THE LAND IS MINE, BECAUSE YOU ARE STRANGERS AND SOJOURNERS BEFORE ME.
 24 AND IN EVERY LAND OF YOUR POSSESSION, YOU SHALL ALLOW RANSOMS FOR THE LAND.
 25 AND IF YOUR BROTHER WHO IS WITH YOU BE POOR, AND SHOULD HAVE SOLD PART OF HIS POSSESSION, AND HIS KINSMAN WHO IS NEAR TO HIM COME, THEN HE SHALL REDEEM THE POSSESSION WHICH HIS BROTHER HAS SOLD.
 26 AND IF ONE HAVE NO NEAR KINSMAN, AND HE PROSPER WITH HIS HAND, AND HE FIND SUFFICIENT MONEY, EVEN HIS RANSOM;
 27 THEN SHALL HE CALCULATE THE YEARS OF HIS SALE, AND HE SHALL GIVE WHAT IS DUE TO THE MAN TO WHOM HE SOLD IT, AND HE SHALL RETURN TO HIS POSSESSION.
 28 BUT IF HIS HAND HAVE NOT PROSPERED SUFFICIENTLY, SO AS THAT HE SHOULD RESTORE THE MONEY TO HIM, THEN HE THAT BOUGHT THE POSSESSIONS SHALL HAVE THEM UNTIL THE SIXTH YEAR OF THE RELEASE; AND IT SHALL GO OUT IN THE RELEASE, AND THE OWNER SHALL RETURN TO HIS POSSESSION.
 29 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD SELL AN INHABITED HOUSE IN A WALLED CITY, THEN THERE SHALL BE THE RANSOM OF IT, UNTIL THE TIME IS FULFILLED: ITS TIME OF RANSOM SHALL BE A FULL YEAR.
 30 AND IF IT BE NOT RANSOMED UNTIL THERE BE COMPLETED OF ITS TIME A FULL YEAR, THE HOUSE WHICH IS IN THE WALLED CITY SHALL BE SURELY CONFIRMED TO HIM THAT BOUGHT IT, THROUGHOUT HIS GENERATIONS; AND IT SHALL NOT GO OUT IN THE RELEASE.
 31 BUT THE HOUSES IN THE VILLAGES WHICH HAVE NOT A WALL ROUND ABOUT THEM, SHALL BE RECKONED AS THE FIELDS OF THE COUNTRY: THEY SHALL ALWAYS BE REDEEMABLE, AND THEY SHALL GO OUT IN THE RELEASE.
 32 AND THE CITIES OF THE LEVITES, THE HOUSES OF THE CITIES IN THEIR POSSESSION, SHALL BE ALWAYS REDEEMABLE TO THE LEVITES.
 33 AND IF ANY ONE SHALL REDEEM A HOUSE OF THE LEVITES, THEN SHALL THEIR SALE OF THE HOUSES OF THEIR POSSESSION GO OUT IN THE RELEASE; BECAUSE THE HOUSES OF THE CITIES OF THE LEVITES ARE THEIR POSSESSION IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 34 AND THE LANDS SET APART FOR THEIR CITIES SHALL NOT BE SOLD, BECAUSE THIS IS THEIR LONG-TERM POSSESSION.

Redemption of the Poor and Enslaved

35 AND IF YOUR BROTHER WHO IS WITH YOU BECOME POOR, AND HE FAIL IN RESOURCES WITH YOU, YOU SHALL HELP HIM AS A STRANGER AND A SOJOURNER, AND YOUR BROTHER SHALL LIVE WITH YOU.
 36 YOU SHALL NOT RECEIVE FROM HIM INTEREST, NOR INCREASE: AND YOU SHALL FEAR YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: I AM JESUS: AND YOUR BROTHER SHALL LIVE WITH YOU.
 37 YOU SHALL NOT LEND YOUR MONEY TO HIM AT INTEREST, AND YOU SHALL NOT LEND YOUR MEAT TO HIM TO BE RETURNED WITH INCREASE.
 38 I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO GIVE YOU THE LAND OF CANAAN, SO AS TO BE YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 39 AND IF YOUR BROTHER BY YOU BE LOWERED, AND BE SOLD TO YOU, HE SHALL NOT SERVE YOU WITH THE SERVITUDE OF A SLAVE.
 40 HE SHALL BE WITH YOU AS A HIRELING OR A SOJOURNER, HE SHALL WORK FOR YOU UNTIL THE YEAR OF RELEASE:
 41 AND HE SHALL GO OUT IN THE RELEASE, AND HIS CHILDREN WITH HIM; AND HE SHALL GO TO HIS FAMILY, HE SHALL RETURN TO THE PROPERTY OF THIS FOREFATHERS.
 42 BECAUSE THESE ARE MY SERVANTS, WHOM I BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; SUCH A ONE SHALL NOT BE SOLD AS A COMMON SERVANT.
 43 YOU SHALL NOT OPPRESS HIM WITH LABOUR, AND SHALL FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 44 AND WHATEVER NUMBER OF MEN-SERVANTS AND MAID-SERVANTS YOU SHALL HAVE, YOU SHALL PURCHASE MALE AND FEMALE SERVANTS FROM THE NATIONS THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT YOU.
 45 AND OF THE SONS OF THE SOJOURNERS THAT ARE AMONG YOU, OF THESE YOU SHALL BUY AND OF THEIR RELATIONS, ALL THAT SHALL BE IN YOUR LANDS; LET THEM BE TO YOU FOR A POSSESSION.

46 AND YOU SHALL DISTRIBUTE THEM TO YOUR CHILDREN AFTER YOU, AND THEY SHALL BE TO YOU PERMANENT POSSESSIONS FOREVER: BUT OF YOUR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ONE SHALL NOT OPPRESS HIS BROTHER IN LABOURS.

47 AND IF A STRANGER OR SOJOURNER WITH YOU WAX RICH, AND YOUR BROTHER IN DISTRESS BE SOLD TO THE STRANGER OR THE SOJOURNER THAT IS WITH YOU, OR TO A PROSELYTE BY EXTRACTION;

48 AFTER HE IS SOLD TO HIM THERE SHALL BE REDEMPTION FOR HIM, ONE OF HIS BRETHREN SHALL REDEEM HIM.

49 A BROTHER OF HIS FATHER, OR A SON OF HIS FATHER'S BROTHER SHALL REDEEM HIM; OR LET ONE OF HIS NEAR KIN OF HIS TRIBE REDEEM HIM, AND IF HE SHOULD BE RICH AND REDEEM HIMSELF,

50 THEN SHALL HE CALCULATE WITH HIS PURCHASER FROM THE YEAR THAT HE SOLD HIMSELF TO HIM UNTIL THE YEAR OF RELEASE: AND THE MONEY OF HIS PURCHASE SHALL BE AS THAT OF A HIRELING, HE SHALL BE WITH HIM FROM YEAR TO YEAR.

51 AND IF ANY HAVE A GREATER NUMBER OF YEARS THAN ENOUGH, ACCORDING TO THESE HE SHALL PAY HIS RANSOM OUT OF HIS PURCHASE-MONEY.

52 AND IF BUT A LITTLE TIME BE LEFT OF THE YEARS TO THE YEAR OF RELEASE, THEN SHALL HE RECKON TO HIM ACCORDING TO HIS YEARS, AND SHALL PAY HIS RANSOM

53 AS A HIRELING; HE SHALL BE WITH HIM FROM YEAR TO YEAR; YOU SHALL NOT OPPRESS HIM WITH LABOUR BEFORE YOU.

54 AND IF HE DO NOT PAY HIS RANSOM ACCORDINGLY, HE SHALL GO OUT IN THE YEAR OF HIS RELEASE, HE AND HIS CHILDREN WITH HIM.

55 FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ARE MY SERVANTS: THEY ARE MY ATTENDANTS, WHOM I BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

Leviticus 26

Blessings for Obedience

1 I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELVES GODS MADE WITH HANDS, OR CARVED; NEITHER SHALL YOU REAR UP A PILLAR FOR YOURSELVES (*to worship*), NEITHER SHALL YOU SET UP A STONE FOR AN OBJECT IN YOUR LAND TO WORSHIP IT. I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Exo. 20:1-4 Deut. 4:15-19*)

2 YOU SHALL KEEP MY SABBATHS, AND REVERENCE MY SANCTUARIES. I AM JESUS.

3 IF YOU WILL WALK IN MY ORDINANCES, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, AND DO THEM,

4 THEN WILL I GIVE YOU THE RAIN IN ITS SEASON, AND THE LAND SHALL PRODUCE ITS FRUITS, AND THE TREES OF THE FIELD SHALL YIELD THEIR FRUIT.

5 AND YOUR THRESHING TIME SHALL OVERTAKE THE VINTAGE, AND YOUR VINTAGE SHALL OVERTAKE YOUR SEED TIME; AND YOU SHALL EAT YOUR BREAD TO THE FULL; AND YOU SHALL DWELL SAFELY UPON YOUR LAND, AND WAR SHALL NOT GO THROUGH YOUR LAND.

6 AND I WILL GIVE PEACE IN YOUR LAND, AND YOU SHALL SLEEP, AND NONE SHALL MAKE YOU AFRAID; AND I WILL DESTROY THE EVIL BEASTS OUT OF YOUR LAND,

7 AND YOU SHALL PURSUE YOUR ENEMIES, AND THEY SHALL FALL BEFORE YOU WITH SLAUGHTER.

8 AND FIVE OF YOU SHALL CHASE A HUNDRED, AND A HUNDRED OF YOU SHALL CHASE TENS OF THOUSANDS; AND YOUR ENEMIES SHALL FALL BEFORE YOU BY THE SWORD.

9 AND I WILL LOOK UPON YOU, AND INCREASE YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU, AND ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU.

10 AND YOU SHALL EAT THAT WHICH IS OLD AND VERY OLD, AND BRING FORTH THE OLD TO MAKE WAY FOR THE NEW.

11 AND I WILL SET MY TABERNACLE AMONG YOU, AND MY SOUL SHALL NOT ABHOR YOU;

12 AND I WILL WALK AMONG YOU, AND BE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.

13 I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WHERE YOU WERE SLAVES; AND I BROKE THE BAND OF YOUR YOKE, AND BROUGHT YOU FORTH OPENLY.

Punishments for Disobedience

14 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, NOR OBEY THESE MY ORDINANCES,

15 BUT DISOBEY THEM, AND YOUR SOUL SHOULD LOATHE MY JUDGMENTS, SO THAT YOU SHOULD NOT KEEP ALL MY COMMANDS, SO AS TO BREAK MY COVENANT,

16 THEN WILL I DO THUS TO YOU: I WILL EVEN BRING UPON YOU PERPLEXITY AND THE ITCH, AND THE FEVER THAT CAUSES YOUR EYES TO WASTE AWAY, AND DISEASE THAT CONSUMES YOUR LIFE; AND YOU SHALL SOW YOUR SEEDS IN VAIN, AND YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT THEM.

17 AND I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST YOU, AND YOU SHALL FALL BEFORE YOUR ENEMIES, AND THEY THAT HATE YOU SHALL PURSUE YOU; AND YOU SHALL FLEE, NO ONE PURSUING YOU.

18 AND IF YOU STILL REFUSE TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, THEN WILL I DISCIPLINE YOU YET MORE EVEN SEVEN TIMES FOR YOUR SINS.

19 AND I WILL BREAK DOWN THE ARROGANCE OF YOUR PRIDE; AND I WILL MAKE YOUR SKY IRON, AND YOUR EARTH AS IT WERE BRASS.

20 AND YOUR STRENGTH SHALL BE IN VAIN; AND YOUR LAND SHALL NOT YIELD ITS SEED, AND THE TREE OF YOUR FIELD SHALL NOT YIELD ITS FRUIT.

21 AND IF AFTER THIS YOU SHOULD WALK PERVERSELY & NOT BE WILLING TO OBEY ME, I WILL FURTHER BRING UPON YOU SEVEN PLAGUES ACCORDING TO YOUR SINS.

22 AND I WILL SEND UPON YOU THE WILD BEASTS OF THE LAND, AND THEY SHALL DEVOUR YOU, AND SHALL CONSUME YOUR CATTLE: AND I WILL MAKE YOU FEW IN NUMBER, AND YOUR WAYS SHALL BE DESOLATE.

23 AND IF AFTER THIS YOU ARE NOT CORRECTED, BUT WALK CONTRARY TO ME,

24 I ALSO WILL WALK CONTRARY TO YOU, AND I ALSO WILL STRIKE YOU SEVEN TIMES FOR YOUR SINS.

25 AND I WILL BRING UPON YOU A SWORD AVENGING THE CAUSE OF MY COVENANT, AND YOU SHALL FLEE FOR REFUGE TO YOUR CITIES; AND I WILL SEND OUT DEATH AGAINST YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF YOUR ENEMIES.

26 WHEN I AFFLICT YOU WITH FAMINE OF BREAD, THEN TEN WOMEN SHALL BAKE YOUR LOAVES IN ONE OVEN, AND THEY SHALL RENDER YOUR LOAVES BY WEIGHT; AND YOU SHALL EAT, AND NOT BE SATISFIED.

27 AND IF AFTER THIS YOU WILL NOT OBEY ME, BUT WALK PERVERSELY TOWARDS ME,

28 THEN WILL I WALK WITH YOU WITH AN OPPOSING MIND, AND I WILL DISCIPLINE YOU SEVEN-FOLD ACCORDING TO YOUR SINS.

29 AND YOU SHALL EAT THE FLESH OF YOUR SONS, AND THE FLESH OF YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL YOU EAT.

30 AND I WILL RENDER YOUR PILLARS DESOLATE, AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY YOUR WOODEN IMAGES MADE WITH HANDS; AND I WILL LAY YOUR CARCASSES ON THE CARCASSES OF YOUR IDOLS, AND MY SOUL SHALL LOATHE YOU.

31 AND I WILL LAY YOUR CITIES WASTE, AND I WILL MAKE YOUR SANCTUARIES DESOLATE, AND I WILL NOT SMELL THE SCENT OF YOUR SACRIFICES.

32 AND I WILL LAY YOUR LAND DESOLATE, AND YOUR ENEMIES WHO DWELL IN IT SHALL WONDER AT IT.

33 AND I WILL SCATTER YOU AMONG THE NATIONS, AND THE SWORD SHALL COME UPON YOU AND CONSUME YOU; AND YOUR LAND SHALL BE DESOLATE, AND YOUR CITIES SHALL BE DESOLATE.

34 THEN THE LAND SHALL ENJOY ITS SABBATHS ALL THE DAYS OF ITS DESOLATION.

35 AND YOU SHALL BE IN THE LAND OF YOUR ENEMIES; THEN THE LAND SHALL KEEP ITS SABBATHS, AND THE LAND SHALL ENJOY ITS SABBATHS ALL THE DAYS OF ITS DESOLATION: IT SHALL KEEP SABBATHS WHICH IT KEPT NOT AMONG YOUR SABBATHS, WHEN YOU DWELT IN IT.

36 AND TO THOSE WHO ARE LEFT OF YOU I WILL BRING BONDAGE INTO THEIR HEART IN THE LAND OF THEIR ENEMIES; AND THE SOUND OF A SHAKEN LEAF SHALL CHASE THEM, AND THEY SHALL FLEE AS FLEEING FROM WAR, AND SHALL FALL WHEN NONE PURSUES THEM.

37 AND BROTHER SHALL DISREGARD BROTHER AS IN WAR, WHEN NONE PURSUES; AND YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND YOUR ENEMIES.

38 AND YOU SHALL PERISH AMONG THE GENTILES, AND THE LAND OF YOUR ENEMIES SHALL DEVOUR YOU.

39 AND THOSE WHO ARE LEFT OF YOU SHALL PERISH, BECAUSE OF THEIR SINS, AND BECAUSE OF THE SINS OF THEIR FOREFATHERS: IN THE LAND OF THEIR ENEMIES SHALL THEY CONSUME AWAY.

40 AND THEY SHALL CONFESS THEIR SINS, AND THE SINS OF THEIR FOREFATHERS, THAT THEY HAVE TRANSGRESSED AND NEGLECTED ME, AND THAT THEY HAVE WALKED PERVERSELY BEFORE ME,

41 AND I WALKED WITH THEM WITH AN OPPOSING MIND; AND I WILL DESTROY THEM IN THE LAND OF THEIR ENEMIES: THEN SHALL THEIR UNCIRCUMCISED HEART BE ASHAMED, AND THEN SHALL THEY ACQUIESCE IN THE PUNISHMENT OF THEIR SINS.

42 AND I WILL REMEMBER THE COVENANT OF JACOB, AND THE COVENANT OF ISAAC, AND THE COVENANT OF ABRAHAM WILL I REMEMBER.

43 AND I WILL REMEMBER THE LAND, AND THE LAND SHALL BE LEFT OF THEM; THEN THE LAND SHALL ENJOY HER SABBATHS, WHEN IT IS DESERTED THROUGH THEM: AND THEY SHALL ACCEPT THE PUNISHMENT OF THEIR INIQUITIES, BECAUSE THEY NEGLECTED MY JUDGMENTS, AND IN THEIR SOUL LOATHED MY ORDINANCES.

44 AND YET NOT EVEN THUS, WHILE THEY WERE IN THE LAND OF THEIR ENEMIES, DID I OVERLOOK THEM, NOR DID I LOATHE THEM SO AS TO CONSUME THEM, TO BREAK MY COVENANT MADE WITH THEM; FOR I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

45 AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR FORMER COVENANT, WHEN I BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE BEFORE THE NATION, TO BE THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). I AM JESUS.

46 THESE ARE MY JUDGMENTS AND MY ORDINANCES, AND THE LAW WHICH JESUS GAVE BETWEEN HIMSELF AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, IN THE MOUNT SINAI, BY THE HAND OF MOSES."

Leviticus 27

Redemption of Gifts Offered to Jesus

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHOSOEVER SHALL VOW A VOW AS THE VALUATION OF HIS SOUL FOR JESUS,

3 THE VALUATION OF A MALE FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD TO SIXTY YEARS OLD SHALL BE HIS VALUATION SHALL BE FIFTY DRACHMAS OF SILVER BY THE STANDARD OF THE SANCTUARY.

4 AND THE VALUATION OF A FEMALE SHALL BE THIRTY DRACHMAS.

5 AND IF IT BE FROM FIVE YEARS OLD TO TWENTY, THE VALUATION OF A MALE SHALL BE TWENTY DRACHMAS, AND OF A FEMALE TEN DRACHMAS.

6 AND FROM A MONTH OLD TO FIVE YEARS OLD, THE VALUATION OF A MALE SHALL BE FIVE DRACHMAS, AND OF A FEMALE, THREE DRACHMAS OF SILVER.

7 AND IF FROM SIXTY YEAR OLD AND UPWARD, IF IT BE A MALE, HIS VALUATION SHALL BE FIFTEEN DRACHMAS OF SILVER, AND IF A FEMALE, TEN DRACHMAS.

8 AND IF THE MAN BE TOO POOR FOR THE VALUATION, HE SHALL STAND BEFORE THE PRIEST; AND THE PRIEST SHALL VALUE HIM: ACCORDING TO WHAT THE MAN WHO HAS VOWED CAN AFFORD, THE PRIEST SHALL VALUE HIM.

9 AND IF IT BE FROM THE CATTLE THAT ARE OFFERED AS A GIFT TO JESUS, WHOEVER SHALL OFFER ONE OF THESE TO JESUS, IT SHALL BE HOLY.

10 HE SHALL NOT CHANGE IT, A GOOD FOR A BAD, OR A BAD FOR A GOOD; AND IF HE DO AT ALL CHANGE IT, A BEAST FOR A BEAST, IT & THE SUBSTITUTE SHALL BE HOLY.

11 AND IF IT BE ANY UNCLEAN BEAST, OF WHICH NONE ARE OFFERED AS A GIFT TO JESUS, HE SHALL SET THE BEAST BEFORE THE PRIEST.

12 AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE A VALUATION BETWEEN THE GOOD AND THE BAD, AND ACCORDINGLY AS THE PRIEST SHALL VALUE IT, SO SHALL IT STAND.

13 AND IF THE WORSHIPPER WILL AT ALL REDEEM IT, HE SHALL ADD THE FIFTH PART TO ITS VALUE.

14 AND WHATSOEVER MAN SHALL CONSECRATE HIS HOUSE AS HOLY TO JESUS, THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE A VALUATION OF IT BETWEEN THE GOOD AND THE BAD: AS THE PRIEST SHALL VALUE IT, SO SHALL IT STAND.

15 AND IF HE THAT HAS SANCTIFIED IT SHOULD REDEEM HIS HOUSE, HE SHALL ADD TO IT THE FIFTH PART OF THE MONEY OF THE VALUATION, AND IT SHALL BE HIS.

16 AND IF A MAN SHOULD SANCTIFY TO JESUS A PART OF THE FIELD OF HIS POSSESSION, THEN THE VALUATION SHALL BE ACCORDING TO ITS SEED, FIFTY DRACHMAS OF SILVER FOR A HOMER OF BARLEY.

17 AND IF HE SHOULD SANCTIFY HIS FIELD FROM THE YEAR OF RELEASE, IT SHALL STAND ACCORDING TO HIS VALUATION.

18 AND IF HE SHOULD SANCTIFY HIS FIELD IN THE LATTER TIME AFTER THE RELEASE, THE PRIEST SHALL RECKON TO HIM THE MONEY FOR THE REMAINING YEARS, UNTIL THE NEXT YEAR OF RELEASE, AND IT SHALL BE DEDUCTED AS AN EQUIVALENT FROM HIS FULL VALUATION.

19 AND IF HE THAT SANCTIFIED THE FIELD WOULD REDEEM IT, HE SHALL ADD TO ITS VALUE THE FIFTH PART OF THE MONEY, AND IT SHALL BE HIS.

20 AND IF HE DO NOT REDEEM THE FIELD, BUT SHOULD SELL THE FIELD TO ANOTHER MAN, HE SHALL NOT AFTER REDEEM IT.

21 BUT THE FIELD SHALL BE HOLY TO JESUS AFTER THE RELEASE, AS SEPARATED LAND; THE PRIEST SHALL HAVE POSSESSION OF IT.

22 AND IF HE SHOULD CONSECRATE TO JESUS OF A FIELD WHICH HE HAS BOUGHT, WHICH IS NOT OF THE FIELD OF HIS POSSESSION,

23 THE PRIEST SHALL RECKON TO HIM THE FULL VALUATION FROM THE YEAR OF RELEASE, AND HE SHALL PAY THE VALUATION IN THAT DAY AS HOLY TO JESUS.

24 AND IN THE YEAR OF RELEASE THE LAND SHALL BE RESTORED TO THE MAN OF WHOM THE OTHER BOUGHT IT, WHOSE THE POSSESSION OF THE LAND WAS.

25 AND EVERY VALUATION SHALL BE BY HOLY WEIGHTS: THE DOUBLE DRACHMA SHALL BE TWENTY OBOLI.

26 AND EVERY FIRST-BORN WHICH SHALL BE PRODUCED AMONG YOUR CATTLE SHALL BE JESUS', AND NO MAN SHALL SANCTIFY IT: WHETHER CALF OR SHEEP, IT IS JESUS.'

27 BUT IF HE SHOULD REDEEM AN UNCLEAN BEAST, ACCORDING TO ITS VALUATION, THEN HE SHALL ADD THE FIFTH PART TO IT, AND IT SHALL BE HIS; AND IF HE DOES NOT REDEEM IT, IT SHALL BE SOLD ACCORDING TO ITS VALUATION.

28 AND EVERY DEDICATED THING WHICH A MAN SHALL DEDICATE TO JESUS OF ALL THAT HE HAS, WHETHER MAN OR BEAST, OR OF THE FIELD OF HIS POSSESSION, HE SHALL NOT SELL IT, NOR REDEEM IT: EVERY DEVOTED THING SHALL BE MOST HOLY TO JESUS.

29 AND WHATEVER SHALL BE DEDICATED OF MEN, SHALL NOT BE RANSOMED, BUT SHALL BE SURELY PUT TO DEATH.

30 EVERY TITHE OF THE LAND, BOTH OF THE SEED OF THE LAND, AND OF THE FRUIT OF TREES, IS JESUS', HOLY TO JESUS.

31 AND IF A MAN SHOULD AT ALL REDEEM HIS TITHE, HE SHALL ADD THE FIFTH PART TO IT, AND IT SHALL BE HIS. *(If you use God's tithes, you must repay him with 20% interest.)*

32 AND EVERY TITHE OF OXEN, AND OF SHEEP, AND WHATSOEVER MAY COME IN NUMBERING UNDER THE ROD, THE TENTH SHALL BE HOLY TO JESUS.

33 YOU SHALL NOT CHANGE A GOOD FOR A BAD, OR A BAD FOR A GOOD; AND IF YOU SHOULD AT ALL CHANGE IT, ITS EQUIVALENT ALSO SHALL BE HOLY, IT SHALL NOT BE REDEEMED."

34 THESE ARE THE COMMANDMENTS WHICH JESUS COMMANDED MOSES FOR THE SONS OF JESRAEL IN MOUNT SINAI.

NUMBERS

(The book of Numbers was written by Moses and is thought to have been written around 1445-1405 BC.)

Numbers 1

Registration of Jesrael's Troops

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES IN THE DESERT OF SINAI, IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE SECOND MONTH, IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THEIR DEPARTURE FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, SAYING,
2 **“TAKE THE SUM OF ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FOREFATHERS' FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER BY THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR HEADS: EVERY MALE**
3 **FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH IN THE FORCES OF JESRAEL, TAKE ACCOUNT OF THEM WITH THEIR STRENGTH; YOU AND AARON TAKE ACCOUNT OF THEM.**
4 **AND WITH YOU THERE SHALL BE EACH ONE OF THE RULERS ACCORDING TO THE TRIBE OF EACH: THEY SHALL BE ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES.**
5-7 **AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE MEN WHO SHALL BE PRESENT WITH YOU; OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, ELISUR THE SON OF SEDIUR. OF SIMEON, SALAMIEL THE SON OF SURISADAI. OF JUDAH, NAASSON THE SON OF AMINADAB.**
8-9 **OF ISSACHAR, NATHANAEL THE SON OF SOGAR. OF ZABULON, ELIAB THE SON OF CHAELON.**
10 **OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH, OF EPHRAIM, ELISAMA THE SON OF EMIUD: OF MANASSEH, GAMALIEL THE SON OF PHADASUR.**
11-12 **OF BENJAMIN, ABIDAN THE SON OF GADEONI. OF DAN, ACHIEZER THE SON OF AMISADAI.**
13-14 **OF ASER, PHAGAIEL THE SON OF ECHRAN. OF GAD, ELISAPH THE SON OF RAGUEL.**
15 **OF NEPHTHALI, ACHIRE THE SON OF AENAN.**
16 **THESE WERE FAMOUS MEN OF THE CONGREGATION, HEADS OF THE TRIBES ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: THESE ARE HEADS OF THOUSANDS IN JESRAEL.”**
17 AND MOSES AND AARON TOOK THESE MEN WHO WERE CALLED BY NAME.
18 AND THEY ASSEMBLED ALL THE CONGREGATION ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH IN THE SECOND YEAR; AND THEY REGISTERED THEM AFTER THEIR LINEAGE, AFTER THEIR FAMILIES, AFTER THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS, EVERY MALE ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER:
19 AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, SO THEY WERE NUMBERED IN THE DESERT OF SINAI.
20 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN THE FIRST-BORN OF JESRAEL ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR HEADS, WERE-- ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT WENT OUT WITH THE HOST--
21 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, WAS FORTY-SIX THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
22 FOR THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES OUT WITH THE HOST,
23 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON, WAS FIFTY-NINE THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED.
24 FOR THE SONS OF JUDAH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
25 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, WAS SEVENTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED.
26 FOR THE SONS OF ISSACHAR ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
27 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, WAS FIFTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
28 FOR THE SONS OF ZABULON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES OUT WITH THE HOST,
29 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON, WAS FIFTY-SEVEN THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
30 FOR THE SONS OF JOSEPH, THE SONS OF EPHRAIM, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES OUT WITH THE HOST,
31 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM, WAS FORTY THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
32 FOR THE SONS OF MANASSEH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES OUT WITH THE HOST,
33 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH, WAS THIRTY-TWO THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED.
34 FOR THE SONS OF BENJAMIN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, EVERY MALE FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
35 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, WAS THIRTY-FIVE THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
36 FOR THE SONS OF GAD ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND

UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
37 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF GAD, WAS FORTY-FIVE THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY.
38 FOR THE SONS OF DAN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, ALL MALES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
39 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF DAN, WAS SIXTY-TWO THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED.
40 FOR THE SONS OF ASER ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, EVERY MALE FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
41 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF ASER, WAS FORTY-ONE THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
42 FOR THE SONS OF NEPHTHALI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, EVERY MALE FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE WHO GOES FORTH WITH THE HOST,
43 THE NUMBERING OF THEM OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI, WAS FIFTY-THREE THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
44 THIS IS THE NUMBERING WHICH MOSES AND AARON AND THE RULERS OF JESRAEL, BEING TWELVE MEN, CONDUCTED: THERE WAS A MAN FOR EACH TRIBE, THEY WERE ACCORDING TO THE TRIBE OF THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILY.
45 AND THE WHOLE NUMBERING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WITH THEIR HOST FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES OUT TO SET HIMSELF IN BATTLE ARRAY IN JESRAEL, CAME TO
46 SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND AND THREE THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED AND FIFTY.
47 BUT THE LEVITES OF THE TRIBE OF THEIR FAMILY WERE NOT COUNTED AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
48 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
49 **“SEE, YOU SHALL NOT MUSTER THE TRIBE OF LEVI, AND YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THEIR NUMBERS, IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.**
50 **AND YOU WILL SET THE LEVITES OVER THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND OVER ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND OVER ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN IT; AND THEY SHALL DO SERVICE IN IT, AND THEY SHALL ENCAMP ROUND ABOUT THE TABERNACLE.**
51 **AND IN REMOVING THE TABERNACLE, THE LEVITES SHALL TAKE IT DOWN, AND IN PITCHING THE TABERNACLE THEY SHALL SET IT UP: AND LET THE STRANGER THAT ADVANCES TO TOUCH IT DIE.**
52 **AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL ENCAMP, EVERY MAN IN HIS OWN ORDER, AND EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS COMPANY, WITH THEIR HOST.**
53 **BUT LET THE LEVITES ENCAMP ROUND ABOUT THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS FRONTING IT, AND SO THERE SHALL BE NO SIN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THE LEVITES THEMSELVES SHALL KEEP THE GUARD OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.”**
54 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JESUS COMMANDED MOSES AND AARON, SO DID THEY.

Numbers 2

Organization for Jesrael's Camp

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,
2 **“LET THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ENCAMP FRONTING EACH OTHER, EVERY MAN KEEPING HIS OWN RANK, ACCORDING TO THEIR STANDARDS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES; THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL ENCAMP ROUND ABOUT THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.**
3 **AND THEY THAT ENCAMP FIRST TOWARD THE EAST SHALL BE THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF JUDAH WITH THEIR HOST, AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF JUDAH, NAASSON THE SON OF AMINADAB.”**
4 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE SEVENTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED.
5 **“AND THEY THAT ENCAMP NEXT SHALL BE OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF ISSACHAR SHALL BE NATHANAEL THE SON OF SOGAR.”**
6 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE FIFTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
7 **“AND THEY THAT ENCAMP NEXT SHALL BE OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON, AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF ZABULON SHALL BE ELIAB THE SON OF CHAELON.”**
8 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE FIFTY-SEVEN THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
9 ALL THAT WERE NUMBERED OF THE CAMP OF JUDAH WERE A HUNDRED AND EIGHTY THOUSAND AND SIX THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED: THEY SHALL MOVE FIRST WITH THEIR FORCES.
10 THIS IS THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF RUBEN; THEIR FORCES SHALL BE TOWARD THE SOUTH, AND THE PRINCE OF THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN SHALL BE ELISUR THE SON OF SEDIUR.
11 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE FORTY-SIX THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
12 AND THEY THAT ENCAMP NEXT TO HIM SHALL BE OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON, AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF SIMEON SHALL BE SALAMIEL THE SON OF SURISADAI.
13 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE FIFTY-NINE THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED.
14 **“AND THEY THAT ENCAMP NEXT TO THEM SHALL BE THE TRIBE OF GAD; AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF GAD, ELISAPH THE SON OF RAGUEL.”**
15 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE FORTY-FIVE THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY.
16 ALL WHO WERE NUMBERED OF THE CAMP OF RUBEN, WERE A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-ONE THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY: **“THEY WITH THEIR FORCES SHALL PROCEED IN THE SECOND PLACE.**
17 **AND THEN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS SHALL BE SET FORWARD, AND THE CAMP OF THE LEVITES SHALL BE BETWEEN THE CAMPS; AS THEY SHALL ENCAMP, SO ALSO SHALL THEY COMMENCE THEIR MARCH, EACH ONE NEXT IN ORDER TO HIS FELLOW ACCORDING TO THEIR COMPANIES.**

18 **THE STATION OF THE CAMP OF EPHRAIM SHALL BE WESTWARD WITH THEIR FORCES, AND THE HEAD OF THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM SHALL BE ELISAMA THE SON OF EMIUD."**
 19 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, ARE FORTY THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
 20 **"AND THEY THAT ENCAP NEXT SHALL BE OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH, AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, GAMALIEL THE SON OF PHADASSUR."**
 21 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE THIRTY-TWO THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED.
 22 **"AND THEY THAT ENCAP NEXT SHALL BE OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN, ABIDAN THE SON OF GADEONI."**
 23 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE THIRTY-FIVE THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
 24 ALL THAT WERE NUMBERED OF THE CAMP OF EPHRAIM, WERE ONE HUNDRED AND EIGHT THOUSAND AND ONE HUNDRED: **"THEY WITH THEIR FORCES SHALL SET OUT THIRD."**
 25 **THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF DAN SHALL BE NORTHWARD WITH THEIR FORCES; AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF DAN, ACHIEZER THE SON OF AMISADAI."**
 26 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE SIXTY-TWO THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED.
 27 **"AND THEY THAT ENCAP NEXT TO HIM SHALL BE THE TRIBE OF ASER; AND THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF ASER, PHAGIEL THE SON OF ECHRAN."**
 28 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED, WERE FORTY-ONE THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
 29 **"AND THEY THAT ENCAP NEXT SHALL BE OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI; AND THE PRINCE OF THE CHILDREN OF NEPHTHALI, ACHIRE THE SON OF AENAN."**
 30 HIS FORCES THAT WERE NUMBERED WERE FIFTY-THREE THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.
 31 ALL THAT WERE NUMBERED OF THE CAMP OF DAN, WERE A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SEVEN THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED: **"THEY SHALL SET OUT LAST ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDER."**
 32 THIS IS THE NUMBERING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES: ALL THE NUMBERING OF THE CAMPS WITH THEIR FORCES, WAS SIX HUNDRED AND THREE THOUSAND, FIVE HUNDRED AND FIFTY.
 33 BUT THE LEVITES WERE NOT NUMBERED WITH THEM, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.
 34 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID ALL THINGS THAT JESUS COMMANDED MOSES; THUS THEY ENCAPED IN THEIR ORDER, AND THUS THEY BEGAN THEIR MARCH IN SUCCESSION EACH ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES.

Numbers 3

Levites Appointed for Service

1 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF AARON AND MOSES, IN THE DAY IN WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES IN MOUNT SINAI.
 2 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF AARON; NADAB THE FIRST-BORN; AND ABIUD, ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR.
 3 THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF AARON, THE ANOINTED PRIESTS WHOM THEY CONSECRATED TO THE PRIESTHOOD.
 4 AND NADAB AND ABIUD DIED BEFORE JESUS, WHEN THEY OFFERED STRANGE/FOREIGN/DIFFERENT FIRE BEFORE JESUS, IN THE DESERT OF SINAI; AND THEY HAD NO CHILDREN; AND ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR MINISTERED IN THE PRIESTS' OFFICE WITH AARON THEIR FATHER.
 5 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 6 **"TAKE THE TRIBE OF LEVI, AND YOU SHALL SET THEM BEFORE AARON THE PRIEST, AND THEY SHALL MINISTER TO HIM,**
 7 **AND SHALL KEEP HIS CHARGES, AND THE CHARGES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, TO DO THE WORKS OF THE TABERNACLE.**
 8 **AND THEY SHALL KEEP ALL THE FURNITURE OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE CHARGES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AS TO ALL THE WORKS OF THE TABERNACLE.**
 9 **AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE LEVITES TO AARON, AND TO HIS SONS THE PRIESTS; THEY ARE GIVEN FOR A GIFT TO ME OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.**
 10 **AND YOU SHALL APPOINT AARON AND HIS SONS OVER THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THEY SHALL KEEP THEIR CHARGE OF PRIESTHOOD, AND ALL THINGS BELONGING TO THE ALTAR, AND WITHIN THE VEIL; AND THE STRANGER THAT TOUCHES THEM SHALL DIE."**
 11 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 12 **"BEHOLD, I HAVE TAKEN THE LEVITES FROM THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, INSTEAD OF EVERY MALE THAT OPENS THE WOMB FROM AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: THEY SHALL BE THEIR RANSOM, AND THE LEVITES SHALL BE MINE.**
 13 **FOR EVERY FIRST-BORN IS MINE; IN THE DAY IN WHICH I STRUCK EVERY FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, I SANCTIFIED TO MYSELF EVERY FIRST-BORN IN JESRAEL: BOTH OF MAN AND BEAST, THEY SHALL BE MINE: I AM JESUS."**

Registration of the Levites

14 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES IN THE DESERT OF SINAI, SAYING,
 15 **"TAKE THE NUMBER OF THE SONS OF LEVI, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS; NUMBER YOU THEM EVERY MALE FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARDS."**
 16 AND MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED THEM BY THE WORD OF JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED THEM.
 17 AND THESE WERE THE SONS OF LEVI BY THEIR NAMES; GEDSON, CAATH, AND MERARI.
 18 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF GEDSON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; LOBENI AND SEMEI:
 19 AND THE SONS OF CAATH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; AMRAM AND ISSAAR, CHEBRON AND OZIEL:
 20 AND THE SONS OF MERARI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, MOOLI AND MUSI; THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF THE LEVITES ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES.

21 TO GEDSON BELONGS THE FAMILY OF LOBENI, AND THE FAMILY OF SEMEI: THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF GEDSON.
 22 THE NUMBERING OF THEM ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF EVERY MALE FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARDS, THEIR NUMBERING WAS SEVEN THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
 23 AND THE SONS OF GEDSON SHALL ENCAMP WESTWARD BEHIND THE TABERNACLE.
 24 AND THE RULER OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF THE FAMILY OF GEDSON WAS ELISAPH THE SON OF DAEL.
 25 AND THE CHARGE OF THE SONS OF GEDSON IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS WAS THE TENT AND THE VEIL, AND THE COVERING OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS,
 26 AND THE CURTAINS OF THE COURT, AND THE VEIL OF THE DOOR OF THE COURT, WHICH IS BY THE TABERNACLE, AND THE REMAINDER OF ALL ITS WORKS.
 27 TO CAATH BELONGED ONE DIVISION, THAT OF AMRAM, AND ANOTHER DIVISION, THAT OF ISSAAR, AND ANOTHER DIVISION, THAT OF CHEBRON, AND ANOTHER DIVISION, THAT OF OZIEL: THESE ARE THE DIVISIONS OF CAATH, ACCORDING TO NUMBER.
 28 EVERY MALE FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARD, EIGHT THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED, KEEPING THE CHARGES OF THE HOLY THINGS.
 29 THE FAMILIES OF THE SONS OF CAATH, SHALL ENCAMP BESIDE THE TABERNACLE TOWARD THE SOUTH.
 30 AND THE CHIEF OF THE HOUSE OF THE FAMILIES OF THE DIVISIONS OF CAATH, WAS ELISAPHAN THE SON OF OZIEL.
 31 AND THEIR CHARGE WAS THE ARK, AND THE TABLE, AND THE LAMPSTAND, AND THE ALTARS, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE SANCTUARY WITH WHICH THEY DO HOLY SERVICE, AND THE VEIL, AND ALL THEIR WORKS.
 32 AND THE CHIEF OVER THE CHIEF OF THE LEVITES, WAS ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST, APPOINTED TO KEEP THE CHARGES OF THE HOLY THINGS.
 33 TO MERARI BELONGED THE FAMILY OF MOOLI, AND THE FAMILY OF MUSI: THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF MERARI.
 34 THE MUSTERING OF THEM ACCORDING TO NUMBER, EVERY MALE FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARDS, WAS SIX THOUSAND AND FIFTY.
 35 AND THE HEAD OF THE HOUSE OF THE FAMILIES OF THE DIVISION OF MERARI, WAS SURIEL THE SON OF ABICHAIL: THEY SHALL ENCAMP BY THE SIDE OF THE TABERNACLE NORTHWARDS.
 36 THE OVERSIGHT OF THE CHARGE OF THE SONS OF MERARI INCLUDED THE CHAPTERS OF THE TABERNACLE, AND ITS BARS, AND ITS PILLARS, AND ITS SOCKETS, AND ALL THEIR FURNITURE, AND THEIR WORKS,
 37 AND THE PILLARS OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT, AND THEIR BASES, AND THEIR PINS, AND THEIR CORDS.
 38 THEY THAT ENCAMP BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS ON THE EAST SHALL BE MOSES AND AARON AND HIS SONS, KEEPING THE CHARGES OF THE SANCTUARY ACCORDING TO THE CHARGES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THE STRANGER THAT TOUCHES THEM, SHALL DIE.
 39 ALL THE NUMBERING OF THE LEVITES, WHOM MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED BY THE WORD OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, EVERY MALE FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARDS, WERE TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND.

Redeeming the Firstborn Sons

40 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **“COUNT EVERY FIRST-BORN MALE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARDS, AND TAKE THE NUMBER BY NAME.**
 41 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE LEVITES FOR ME--I AM JESUS--INSTEAD OF ALL THE FIRST-BORN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND THE CATTLE OF THE LEVITES INSTEAD OF ALL THE FIRST-BORN AMONG THE CATTLE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.”**
 42 AND MOSES COUNTED, AS JESUS COMMANDED HIM, EVERY FIRST-BORN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 43 AND ALL THE MALE FIRST-BORN IN NUMBER BY NAME, FROM A MONTH OLD AND UPWARDS, WERE ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-THREE.
 44-45 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **“TAKE THE LEVITES INSTEAD OF ALL THE FIRST-BORN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND THE CATTLE OF THE LEVITES INSTEAD OF THEIR CATTLE, AND THE LEVITES SHALL BE MINE; I AM JESUS.**
 46 **AND FOR THE RANSOMS OF THE TWO HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-THREE WHICH EXCEED THE LEVITES IN NUMBER OF THE FIRST-BORN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL;**
 47 **YOU SHALL EVEN TAKE FIVE SHEKELS A HEAD; YOU SHALL TAKE THEM ACCORDING TO THE HOLY DRACHMA, TWENTY OBOLI TO THE SHEKEL.**
 48 **AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE MONEY TO AARON AND TO HIS SONS, THE RANSOM OF THOSE WHO EXCEED IN NUMBER AMONG THEM.”**
 49 AND MOSES TOOK THE SILVER, THE RANSOM OF THOSE THAT EXCEEDED IN NUMBER THE REDEMPTION OF THE LEVITES.
 50 HE TOOK THE SILVER FROM THE FIRST-BORN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, A THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIVE SHEKELS, ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL.
 51 AND MOSES GAVE THE RANSOM OF THEM THAT WERE OVER TO AARON AND HIS SONS, BY THE WORD OF JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Numbers 4

Duties of the Kohathite Clan

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,
 2 **“TAKE THE SUM OF THE CHILDREN OF CAATH FROM THE MIDST OF THE SONS OF LEVI, AFTER THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FOREFATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS;**
 3 **FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD UNTIL FIFTY YEARS, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO MINISTER, TO DO ALL THE WORKS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.**
 4 **AND THESE ARE THE WORKS OF THE SONS OF CAATH IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; IT IS MOST HOLY.**

5 AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL GO IN, WHEN THE CAMP IS ABOUT TO MOVE, AND SHALL TAKE DOWN THE SHADOWING VEIL, AND SHALL COVER WITH IT THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY.
6 AND THEY SHALL PUT ON IT A COVER, EVEN A BLUE SKIN, AND PUT ON IT ABOVE A GARMENT ALL OF BLUE, AND SHALL PUT THE STAVES THROUGH THE RINGS.
7 AND THEY SHALL PUT ON THE TABLE SET FORTH FOR BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE A CLOTH ALL OF PURPLE, AND THE DISHES, AND THE CENSERS, AND THE CUPS, AND THE VESSELS WITH WHICH ONE OFFERS DRINK-OFFERINGS; AND THE CONTINUAL LOAVES SHALL BE UPON IT.
8 AND THEY SHALL PUT UPON IT A SCARLET CLOTH, AND THEY SHALL COVER IT WITH A BLUE COVERING OF SKIN, AND THEY SHALL PUT THE STAVES INTO IT.
9 AND THEY SHALL TAKE A BLUE COVERING, AND COVER THE LAMPSTAND THAT GIVES LIGHT, AND ITS LAMPS, AND ITS SNUFFERS, AND ITS FUNNELS, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF OIL WITH WHICH THEY MINISTER.
10 AND THEY SHALL PUT IT, AND ALL ITS VESSELS, INTO A BLUE SKIN COVER; AND THEY SHALL PUT IT ON BEARERS.
11 AND THEY SHALL PUT A BLUE CLOTH FOR A COVER ON THE GOLDEN ALTAR, AND SHALL COVER IT WITH A BLUE SKIN COVER, AND PUT IN ITS STAVES.
12 AND THEY SHALL TAKE ALL THE INSTRUMENTS OF SERVICE, WITH WHICH THEY MINISTER IN THE SANCTUARY: AND SHALL PLACE THEM IN A CLOTH OF BLUE, AND SHALL COVER THEM WITH BLUE SKIN COVERING, AND PUT THEM UPON STAVES.
13 AND HE SHALL PUT THE COVERING ON THE ALTAR, AND THEY SHALL COVER IT WITH A CLOTH ALL OF PURPLE.
14 AND THEY SHALL PUT UPON IT ALL THE VESSELS WITH WHICH THEY MINISTER UPON IT, AND THE FIRE-PANS, AND THE FLESH-HOOKS, AND THE CUPS, AND THE COVER, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE ALTAR; AND THEY SHALL PUT ON IT A BLUE COVER OF SKINS, AND SHALL PUT IN ITS STAVES; AND THEY SHALL TAKE A PURPLE CLOTH, AND COVER THE LAVER AND ITS FOOT, AND THEY SHALL PUT IT INTO A BLUE COVER OF SKIN, AND PUT IT ON BARS.
15 AND AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL FINISH COVERING THE HOLY THINGS, AND ALL THE HOLY VESSELS, WHEN THE CAMP BEGINS TO MOVE; AND AFTERWARDS THE SONS OF CAATH SHALL GO IN TO TAKE UP THE FURNITURE; BUT SHALL NOT TOUCH THE HOLY THINGS, LEST THEY DIE: THESE SHALL THE SONS OF CAATH BEAR IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
16 ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST IS OVERSEER--THE OIL OF THE LIGHT, AND THE INCENSE OF COMPOSITION, AND THE DAILY MEAT-OFFERING AND THE ANOINTING OIL, ARE HIS CHARGE; EVEN THE OVERSIGHT OF THE WHOLE TABERNACLE, AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN IT IN THE HOLY PLACE, IN ALL THE WORKS.”
17 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,
18 “YOU SHALL NOT DESTROY THE FAMILY OF CAATH FROM THE TRIBE OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE LEVITES.
19 THIS YOU WILL DO TO THEM, AND THEY SHALL LIVE AND NOT DIE, WHEN THEY APPROACH THE HOLY OF HOLIES: LET AARON AND HIS SONS ADVANCE, AND THEY SHALL PLACE THEM EACH IN HIS POST FOR BEARING.
20 AND SO THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS GO IN TO LOOK SUDDENLY UPON THE HOLY THINGS, AND DIE.”

Duties of the Gershonite Clan

21 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
22 “TAKE THE SUM OF THE CHILDREN OF GEDSON, AND THESE ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
23 TAKE THE NUMBER OF THEM FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS UNTIL THE AGE OF FIFTY, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO MINISTER, TO DO HIS BUSINESS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
24 THIS IS THE PUBLIC SERVICE OF THE FAMILY OF GEDSON, TO MINISTER AND TO BEAR.
25 AND THEY SHALL BEAR THE SKINS OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND ITS VEIL, AND THE BLUE COVER THAT WAS ON IT ABOVE, AND THE COVER OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
26 AND ALL THE CURTAINS OF THE COURT WHICH WERE UPON THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE APPENDAGES, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF SERVICE THAT THEY MINISTER WITH THEY SHALL ATTEND TO.
27 ACCORDING TO THE DIRECTION OF AARON AND HIS SONS SHALL BE THE MINISTRY OF THE SONS OF GEDSON, IN ALL THEIR MINISTRIES, AND IN ALL THEIR WORKS; AND YOU SHALL TAKE ACCOUNT OF THEM BY NAME IN ALL THINGS BORNE BY THEM.
28 THIS IS THE SERVICE OF THE SONS OF GEDSON IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THEIR CHARGE BY THE HAND OF ITHAMAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST.

Duties of the Merarite Clan

29 THE SONS OF MERARI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE, TAKE YOU THE NUMBER OF THEM.
30 TAKE THE NUMBER OF THEM FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS UNTIL FIFTY YEARS OLD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO PERFORM THE SERVICES OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
31 AND THESE ARE THE CHARGES OF THE THINGS BORNE BY THEM ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR WORKS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS: THEY SHALL BEAR THE CHAPITERS OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THE BARS, AND ITS PILLARS, AND ITS SOCKETS, AND THE VEIL, AND THERE SHALL BE THEIR SOCKETS, AND THEIR PILLARS, AND THE CURTAIN OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE.

32 AND THEY SHALL BEAR THE PILLARS OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT, AND THERE SHALL BE THEIR SOCKETS, AND THEY SHALL BEAR THE PILLARS OF THE VEIL OF THE DOOR OF THE COURT, AND THEIR SOCKETS AND THEIR PINS, AND THEIR CORDS, AND ALL THEIR FURNITURE, AND ALL THEIR INSTRUMENTS OF SERVICE: TAKE YOU THEIR NUMBER BY NAME, AND ALL THE ARTICLES OF THE CHARGE OF THE THINGS BORNE BY THEM.

33 THIS IS THE MINISTRATION OF THE FAMILY OF THE SONS OF MERARI IN ALL THEIR WORKS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, BY THE HAND OF ITHAMAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST.”

Summary of the Registration

34 AND MOSES AND AARON AND THE RULERS OF JESRAEL TOOK THE NUMBER OF THE SONS OF CAATH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE;

35 FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS TO THE AGE OF FIFTY YEARS, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO MINISTER AND DO SERVICE IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

36 AND THE NUMBERING OF THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES WAS TWO THOUSAND, SEVEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY.

37 THIS IS THE NUMBERING OF THE FAMILY OF CAATH, EVERY ONE THAT MINISTERS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AS MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED THEM BY THE WORD OF JESUS, BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

38 AND THE SONS OF GEDSON WERE NUMBERED ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE,

39 FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD UNTIL FIFTY YEARS OLD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO MINISTER AND TO DO THE SERVICES IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

40 AND THE NUMBERING OF THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE, WAS TWO THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED AND THIRTY.

41 THIS IS THE NUMBERING OF THE FAMILY OF THE SONS OF GEDSON, EVERY ONE WHO MINISTERS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; WHOM MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED BY THE WORD OF JESUS, BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

42 AND ALSO THE FAMILY OF THE SONS OF MERARI WERE NUMBERED ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSE OF THEIR FOREFATHERS;

43 FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD UNTIL FIFTY YEARS OLD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO MINISTER IN THE SERVICES OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

44 AND THE NUMBERING OF THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE, WAS THREE THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED.

45 THIS IS THE NUMBERING OF THE FAMILY OF THE SONS OF MERARI, WHOM MOSES AND AARON NUMBERED BY THE WORD OF JESUS, BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

46 ALL THAT WERE NUMBERED, WHOM MOSES AND AARON AND THE RULERS OF JESRAEL NUMBERED, NAMELY, THE LEVITES, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES AND ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE,

47 FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD UNTIL FIFTY YEARS OLD, EVERY ONE THAT GOES IN TO THE SERVICE OF THE WORKS, AND THE CHARGE OF THE THINGS THAT ARE CARRIED IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

48 AND THEY THAT WERE NUMBERED WERE EIGHT THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY.

49 HE REVIEWED THEM BY THE WORD OF JESUS BY THE HAND OF MOSES, APPOINTING EACH MAN SEVERALLY OVER THEIR RESPECTIVE WORK, AND OVER THEIR BURDENS; AND THEY WERE NUMBERED, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Numbers 5

Purity in Jesrael's Camp

1-2 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “CHARGE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND LET THEM SEND FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP EVERY LEPER, AND EVERY ONE WHO HAS A DISCHARGE OF THE REINS, AND EVERY ONE WHO IS UNCLEAN FROM A DEAD BODY.

3 WHETHER MALE OR FEMALE, SEND THEM FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP; AND THEY SHALL NOT DEFILE THEIR CAMPS IN WHICH I DWELL AMONG THEM.”

4 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID SO, AND SENT THEM OUT OF THE CAMP: AS JESUS SAID TO MOSES, SO DID THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

5-6 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, EVERY MAN OR WOMAN WHO SHALL COMMIT ANY SIN THAT IS COMMON TO MAN, OR IF THAT SOUL SHALL IN ANY WAY HAVE NEGLECTED THE COMMANDMENT AND TRANSGRESSED;

7 THAT PERSON SHALL CONFESS THE SIN WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED, AND SHALL MAKE SATISFACTION FOR HIS TRESPASS: HE SHALL PAY THE PRINCIPAL, AND SHALL ADD TO IT THE FIFTH PART, AND SHALL MAKE RESTORATION TO HIM AGAINST WHOM HE HAS TRESPASSED.

8 BUT IF A MAN HAVE NO NEAR KINSMAN, SO AS TO MAKE SATISFACTION FOR HIS TRESPASS TO HIM, THE TRESPASS-OFFERING PAID TO JESUS SHALL BE FOR THE PRIEST, BESIDES THE RAM OF ATONEMENT, BY WHICH HE SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT WITH IT FOR HIM.

9 AND EVERY FIRST-FRUIT IN ALL THE SANCTIFIED THINGS AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHATSOEVER THEY SHALL OFFER TO JESUS, SHALL BE FOR THE PRIEST HIMSELF.

10 AND THE SANCTIFIED THINGS OF EVERY MAN SHALL BE HIS; AND WHATEVER MAN SHALL GIVE ANY THING TO THE PRIEST, THE GIFT SHALL BE HIS.”

Protecting Marital Faithfulness

11-12 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHOEVER'S WIFE SHALL TRANSGRESS AGAINST HIM, AND SLIGHT AND DESPISE HIM,

13 AND SUPPOSING ANY ONE SHALL LIE WITH HER CARNALLY, AND THE THING SHALL BE HID FROM THE EYES OF HER HUSBAND, AND SHE SHOULD CONCEAL IT AND BE HERSELF DEFILED, AND THERE BE NO

WITNESS WITH HER, AND SHE SHOULD NOT BE TAKEN;

14 AND THERE SHOULD COME UPON HIM A SPIRIT OF JEALOUSY, AND HE SHOULD BE JEALOUS OF HIS WIFE, AND SHE BE DEFILED; OR THERE SHOULD COME UPON HIM A SPIRIT OF JEALOUSY, AND HE SHOULD BE JEALOUS OF HIS WIFE, AND SHE SHOULD NOT BE DEFILED;

15 THEN SHALL THE MAN BRING HIS WIFE TO THE PRIEST, AND SHALL BRING HIS GIFT FOR HER, THE TENTH PART OF AN EPHAH OF BARLEY-MEAL: HE SHALL NOT POUR OIL UPON IT, NEITHER SHALL HE PUT FRANKINCENSE UPON IT; FOR IT IS A SACRIFICE OF JEALOUSY, A SACRIFICE OF MEMORIAL, RECALLING SIN TO REMEMBRANCE.

16 AND THE PRIEST SHALL BRING HER, AND CAUSE HER TO STAND BEFORE JESUS.

17 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE PURE RUNNING WATER IN AN EARTHEN VESSEL, AND HE SHALL TAKE OF THE DUST THAT IS ON THE FLOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE PRIEST HAVING TAKEN IT SHALL CAST IT INTO THE WATER.

18 AND THE PRIEST SHALL CAUSE THE WOMAN TO STAND BEFORE JESUS, AND SHALL UNCOVER THE HEAD OF THE WOMAN, AND SHALL PUT INTO HER HANDS THE SACRIFICE OF MEMORIAL, THE SACRIFICE OF JEALOUSY; AND IN THE HAND OF THE PRIEST SHALL BE THE WATER OF THIS CONVICTION THAT BRINGS THE CURSE.

19 AND THE PRIEST SHALL ADJURE HER, AND SHALL SAY TO THE WOMAN, IF NO ONE HAS LAIN WITH YOU, AND IF YOU HAVE NOT TRANSGRESSED SO AS TO BE POLLUTED, BEING UNDER THE POWER OF YOUR HUSBAND, BE FREE FROM THIS WATER OF THE CONVICTION THAT CAUSES THE CURSE.

20 BUT IF BEING A MARRIED WOMAN YOU HAVE TRANSGRESSED, OR BEEN POLLUTED, AND ANY ONE HAS LAIN WITH YOU, BESIDE YOUR HUSBAND:

21 THEN THE PRIEST SHALL ADJURE THE WOMAN BY THE OATHS OF THIS CURSE, AND THE PRIEST SHALL SAY TO THE WOMAN, JESUS BRING YOU INTO A CURSE AND UNDER AN OATH IN THE MIDST OF YOUR PEOPLE, IN THAT JESUS SHOULD CAUSE YOUR THIGH TO ROT AND YOUR BELLY TO SWELL;

22 AND THIS WATER BRINGING THE CURSE SHALL ENTER INTO YOUR WOMB TO CAUSE YOUR BELLY TO SWELL, AND YOUR THIGH TO ROT. AND THE WOMAN SHALL SAY, SO BE IT, SO BE IT.

23 AND THE PRIEST SHALL WRITE THESE CURSES IN A SCROLL, AND SHALL WIPE THEM OUT INTO THE WATER OF CONVICTION/PUNISHMENT THAT BRINGS THE CURSE.

24 AND HE SHALL CAUSE THE WOMAN TO DRINK THE WATER OF THE CONVICTION THAT BRINGS THE CURSE; AND THE WATER OF THE CONVICTION THAT BRINGS THE CURSE SHALL ENTER INTO HER.

25 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE FROM THE HAND OF THE WOMAN THE SACRIFICE OF JEALOUSY, AND SHALL PRESENT THE SACRIFICE BEFORE JESUS, AND SHALL BRING IT TO THE ALTAR.

26 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE A HANDFUL OF THE SACRIFICE AS A MEMORIAL OF IT, AND SHALL OFFER IT UP UPON THE ALTAR; AND AFTERWARDS HE SHALL CAUSE THE WOMAN TO DRINK THE WATER.

27 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF SHE BE DEFILED, AND HAVE ALTOGETHER ESCAPED THE NOTICE OF HER HUSBAND, THEN THE WATER OF THE CONVICTION THAT BRINGS THE CURSE SHALL ENTER INTO HER; AND SHE SHALL SWELL IN HER BELLY, AND HER THIGH SHALL ROT, AND THE WOMAN SHALL BE FOR A CURSE IN THE MIDST OF HER PEOPLE.

28 BUT IF THE WOMAN HAVE NOT BEEN POLLUTED, AND BE CLEAN, THEN SHALL SHE BE GUILTLESS AND SHALL CONCEIVE SEED.

29 THIS IS THE LAW OF JEALOUSY, WHEREIN A MARRIED WOMAN SHOULD HAPPEN TO TRANSGRESS, AND BE DEFILED;

30 OR IN THE CASE OF A MAN ON WHOMSOEVER THE SPIRIT OF JEALOUSY SHOULD COME, AND HE SHOULD BE JEALOUS OF HIS WIFE, AND HE SHOULD PLACE HIS WIFE BEFORE JESUS, AND THE PRIEST SHALL EXECUTE TOWARDS HER ALL THIS LAW.

31 THEN THE MAN SHALL BE CLEAR FROM SIN, AND THAT WOMAN SHALL BEAR HER SIN."

Numbers 6 (The Nazarite Vow)

Nazirite Laws

1-2 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHATSOEVER MAN OR WOMAN SHALL GREATLY VOW A VOW TO SEPARATE ONESELF WITH PURITY TO JESUS,

3 HE SHALL PURELY ABSTAIN FROM WINE AND ALCOHOL; AND HE SHALL DRINK NO VINEGAR OF WINE OR VINEGAR OF ALCOHOL; AND WHATEVER IS MADE OF THE GRAPE HE SHALL NOT DRINK; NEITHER SHALL HE EAT FRESH GRAPES OR RAISINS,

(This is one of many verses that shows that it is not a sin to drink alcohol & also not a sin for men to have long hair. This was a specific vow for only certain people to abstain from alcohol. Samuel, Samson & John the Baptizer were among those with this vow. A Nazarite should not be confused with a Nazarene who is anyone from the city of Nazareth. It is debated about whether Jesus also had this vow.)

4 ALL THE DAYS OF HIS VOW: HE SHALL NOT EAT OF ALL THE THINGS THAT COME FROM THE VINE, WINE FROM THE GRAPE-STONES TO THE HUSK,

5 ALL THE DAYS OF HIS SEPARATION, A RAZOR SHALL NOT COME UPON HIS HEAD, UNTIL THE DAYS BE FULFILLED WHICH HE VOWED TO JESUS: HE SHALL BE HOLY, CHERISHING THE LONG HAIR OF THE HEAD,

6 ALL THE DAYS OF HIS VOW TO JESUS: HE SHALL NOT COME NEAR TO ANY DEAD BODY,

7 TO HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, OR TO HIS BROTHER OR HIS SISTER; HE SHALL NOT DEFILE HIMSELF FOR THEM, WHEN THEY HAVE DIED, BECAUSE THE VOW OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS UPON HIM ON HIS HEAD.

8 **ALL THE DAYS OF HIS VOW HE SHALL BE HOLY TO JESUS.**
 9 **AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD DIE SUDDENLY BY HIM, IMMEDIATELY THE HEAD OF HIS VOW SHALL BE DEFILED; AND HE SHALL SHAVE HIS HEAD IN WHATEVER DAY HE SHALL BE PURIFIED: ON THE SEVENTH DAY HE SHALL BE SHAVED.**
 10 **AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY HE SHALL BRING TWO TURTLEDOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS, TO THE PRIEST, TO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.**
 11 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING; AND THE OTHER FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM IN THE THINGS WHEREIN HE SINNED RESPECTING THE DEAD BODY, AND HE SHALL SANCTIFY HIS HEAD IN THAT DAY,**
 12 **IN WHICH HE WAS CONSECRATED TO JESUS, ALL THE DAYS OF HIS VOW; AND HE SHALL BRING A LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A TRESPASS-OFFERING; AND THE FORMER DAYS SHALL NOT BE RECKONED, BECAUSE THE HEAD OF HIS VOW WAS POLLUTED.**
 13 **AND THIS IS THE LAW OF HIM THAT HAS VOWED: IN WHATEVER DAY HE SHALL HAVE FULFILLED THE DAYS OF HIS VOW, HE SHALL HIMSELF BRING HIS GIFT TO THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.**
 14 **AND HE SHALL BRING HIS GIFT TO JESUS; ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND ONE EWE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND ONE RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR A PEACE-OFFERING;**
 15 **AND A BASKET OF UNLEAVENED BREAD OF FINE FLOUR, EVEN LOAVES KNEADED WITH OIL, AND UNLEAVENED LOAVES ANOINTED WITH OIL, AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERING, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERING.**
 16 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL BRING THEM BEFORE JESUS, AND SHALL OFFER HIS SIN-OFFERING, AND HIS WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.**
 17 **AND HE SHALL OFFER THE RAM AS A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS WITH THE BASKET OF UNLEAVENED BREAD; AND THE PRIEST SHALL OFFER ITS MEAT-OFFERING AND ITS DRINK-OFFERING.**
 18 **AND HE THAT HAS VOWED SHALL SHAVE THE HEAD OF HIS CONSECRATION BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND SHALL PUT THE HAIRS ON THE FIRE WHICH IS UNDER THE SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING.**
 19 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE THE SODDEN SHOULDER OF THE RAM, AND ONE UNLEAVENED LOAF FROM THE BASKET, AND ONE UNLEAVENED LOAF, AND SHALL PUT THEM ON THE HANDS OF THE NAZARITE AFTER HE HAS SHAVED OFF HIS HOLY HAIR.**
 20 **AND THE PRIEST SHALL PRESENT THEM AS AN OFFERING BEFORE JESUS. IT SHALL BE THE HOLY PORTION FOR THE PRIEST BESIDE THE BREAST OF THE HEAVE-OFFERING AND BESIDE THE SHOULDER OF THE WAVE-OFFERING: AND AFTERWARDS THE NAZARITE SHALL DRINK WINE.**
 21 **THIS IS THE LAW OF THE NAZARITE WHO SHALL HAVE VOWED TO JESUS HIS GIFT TO JESUS, CONCERNING HIS VOW, BESIDES WHAT HE MAY BE ABLE TO AFFORD ACCORDING TO THE VALUE OF HIS VOW, WHICH HE MAY HAVE VOWED ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF SEPARATION."**

The Priestly Blessing

22-23 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "SPEAK TO AARON AND TO HIS SONS, SAYING, THUS YOU SHALL BLESS THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING TO THEM,**
 24 **JESUS BLESS YOU AND KEEP YOU;**
 25 **JESUS MAKE HIS FACE TO SHINE UPON YOU, AND HAVE MERCY UPON YOU;**
 26 **JESUS LIFT UP HIS COUNTENANCE UPON YOU, AND GIVE YOU PEACE.**
 27 **AND THEY SHALL PUT MY NAME UPON THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND I JESUS WILL BLESS THEM."**

Numbers 7

Offerings of Dedication

1 **AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE DAY IN WHICH MOSES FINISHED THE SETTING-UP OF THE TABERNACLE, THAT HE ANOINTED IT, AND CONSECRATED IT, AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, AND THE ALTAR AND ALL ITS FURNITURE, HE EVEN ANOINTED THEM, AND CONSECRATED THEM.**
 2 **AND THE PRINCES OF JESRAEL BROUGHT GIFTS, TWELVE PRINCES OF THEIR FATHERS' HOUSES: THESE WERE THE HEADS OF TRIBES, THESE ARE THEY THAT PRESIDED OVER THE NUMBERING.**
 3 **AND THEY BROUGHT THEIR GIFT BEFORE JESUS, SIX COVERED WAGONS, AND TWELVE OXEN; A WAGON FROM TWO PRINCES, AND A CALF FROM EACH: AND THEY BROUGHT THEM BEFORE THE TABERNACLE.**
 4 **AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,**
 5 **"TAKE OF THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE FOR THE WORKS OF THE SERVICES OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS: AND YOU SHALL GIVE THEM TO THE LEVITES, TO EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS MINISTRATION."**
 6 **AND MOSES TOOK THE WAGONS AND THE OXEN, AND GAVE THEM TO THE LEVITES.**
 7 **AND HE GAVE TWO WAGONS AND FOUR OXEN TO THE SONS OF GEDSON, ACCORDING TO THEIR MINISTRATIONS.**
 8 **AND FOUR WAGONS AND EIGHT OXEN HE GAVE TO THE SONS OF MERARI ACCORDING TO THEIR MINISTRATIONS, BY ITHAMAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST.**
 9 **BUT TO THE SONS OF CAATH HE DID NOT GIVE THEM, BECAUSE THEY HAVE THE MINISTRATIONS OF THE SACRED THINGS: THEY SHALL BEAR THEM ON THEIR SHOULDERS.**
 10 **AND THE RULERS BROUGHT GIFTS FOR THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR, IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE ANOINTED IT, AND THE RULERS BROUGHT THEIR GIFTS BEFORE THE ALTAR.**
 11 **AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "ONE CHIEF EACH DAY, THEY SHALL OFFER THEIR GIFTS A CHIEF EACH DAY FOR THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR."**

12 AND HE THAT OFFERED HIS GIFT ON THE FIRST DAY, WAS NAASSON THE SON OF AMINADAB, PRINCE OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH.
 13 AND HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER OF A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS WAS ITS WEIGHT, ONE SILVER BOWL, OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 14 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS FULL OF INCENSE.
 15 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING;
 16 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 17 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE HE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF NAASSON THE SON OF AMINADAB.
 18 ON THE SECOND DAY NATHANAEL SON OF SOGAR, THE PRINCE OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, BROUGHT HIS OFFERING.
 19 AND HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 20 ONE CENSER OF TEN GOLDEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 21 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 22 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 23 AND FOR A SACRIFICE, A PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF NATHANAEL THE SON OF SOGAR.
 24 ON THE THIRD DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF ZABULON, ELIAB THE SON OF CHAELON.
 25 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 26 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 27 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 28 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 29 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ELIAB THE SON OF CHAELON.
 30 ON THE FOURTH DAY ELISUR THE SON OF SEDIUR, THE PRINCE OF THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN.
 31 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 32 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS FULL OF INCENSE.
 33 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 34 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 35 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ELISUR THE SON OF SEDIUR.
 36 ON THE FIFTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON, SALAMIEL THE SON OF SURISADAI.
 37 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 38 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 39 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 40 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 41 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF SALAMIEL THE SON OF SURISADAI.
 42 ON THE SIXTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF GAD, ELISAPH THE SON OF RAGUEL.
 43 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT OFFERING.
 44 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 45 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 46 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 47 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ELISAPH THE SON OF RAGUEL.
 48 ON THE SEVENTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF EPHRAIM, ELISAMA THE SON OF EMIUD.
 49 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT WAS A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 50 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 51 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 52 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 53 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ELISAMA THE SON OF EMIUD.
 54 ON THE EIGHTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, GAMALIEL THE SON OF PHADASSUR.
 55 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 56 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 57 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 58 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 59 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF GAMALIEL THE SON OF PHADASSUR.
 60 ON THE NINTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN, ABIDAN THE SON OF GADEONI.

61 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 62 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 63 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 64 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 65 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ABIDAN THE SON OF GADEONI.
 66 ON THE TENTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF DAN, ACHIEZER THE SON OF AMISADAI.
 67 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR KNEADED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 68 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 69 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 70 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 71 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD. THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ACHIEZER THE SON OF AMISADAI.
 72 ON THE ELEVENTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF ASER, PHAGEEL THE SON OF ECHLAN.
 73 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING.
 74 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 75 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 76 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 77 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF PHAGEEL THE SON OF ECHLAN.
 78 ON THE TWELFTH DAY THE PRINCE OF THE SONS OF NEPHTHALI, ACHIRE THE SON OF AENAN.
 79 HE BROUGHT HIS GIFT, ONE SILVER CHARGER, ITS WEIGHT A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS; ONE SILVER BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL; BOTH FULL OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT OFFERING.
 80 ONE GOLDEN CENSER OF TEN SHEKELS, FULL OF INCENSE.
 81 ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, ONE MALE-LAMB OF A YEAR OLD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING,
 82 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 83 AND FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWO HEIFERS, FIVE RAMS, FIVE MALE GOATS, FIVE EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD: THIS WAS THE GIFT OF ACHIRE THE SON OF AENAN.
 84 THIS WAS THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR IN THE DAY IN WHICH MOSES ANOINTED IT, BY THE PRINCES OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL; TWELVE SILVER CHARGERS, TWELVE SILVER BOWLS, TWELVE GOLDEN CENSERS:
 85 EACH CHARGER OF A HUNDRED AND THIRTY SHEKELS, AND EACH BOWL OF SEVENTY SHEKELS: ALL THE SILVER OF THE VESSELS WAS TWO THOUSAND FOUR HUNDRED SHEKELS, THE SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL.
 86 TWELVE GOLDEN CENSERS FULL OF INCENSE: ALL THE GOLD OF THE SHEKELS, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY SHEKELS.
 87 ALL THE CATTLE FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, TWELVE CALVES, TWELVE RAMS, TWELVE MALE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD, AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS: AND TWELVE YOUNG GOATS FOR SIN-OFFERING.
 88 ALL THE CATTLE FOR A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, TWENTY-FOUR HEIFERS, SIXTY RAMS, SIXTY MALE GOATS OF A YEAR OLD, SIXTY EWE-LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH: THIS IS THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR, AFTER THAT MOSES CONSECRATED AARON, AND AFTER HE ANOINTED HIM.
 89 WHEN MOSES WENT INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO SPEAK TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEN HE HEARD THE VOICE OF JESUS SPEAKING TO HIM FROM OFF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION, WHICH IS UPON THE ARK OF THE TESTIMONY, BETWEEN THE TWO CHERUBS; AND HE SPOKE TO HIM.

Numbers 8

Preparing the Lamps

1-2 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **“SPEAK TO AARON, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, WHENEVER YOU SHALL SET THE LAMPS IN ORDER, THE SEVEN LAMPS SHALL GIVE LIGHT IN FRONT OF THE LAMPSTAND.”**
 3 AND AARON DID SO: ON ONE SIDE OPPOSITE THE LAMPSTAND HE LIGHTED ITS LAMPS, AS JESUS APPOINTED MOSES.
 4 AND THIS IS THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE LAMPSTAND: IT IS SOLID, GOLDEN--ITS STEM, AND ITS LILIES--ALL SOLID: ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH JESUS SHOWED MOSES, SO HE MADE THE LAMPSTAND.

The Levites Dedicated

5-6 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **“TAKE THE LEVITES OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL PURIFY THEM.**
 7 **AND THUS SHALL YOU PERFORM THEIR PURIFICATION: YOU SHALL SPRINKLE THEM WITH WATER OF PURIFICATION, AND A RAZOR SHALL COME UPON THE WHOLE OF THEIR BODY, AND THEY SHALL WASH THEIR GARMENTS, AND SHALL BE CLEAN.**
 8 **AND THEY SHALL TAKE ONE CALF OF THE HERD, AND ITS MEAT-OFFERING, FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL: AND YOU SHALL TAKE A CALF OF A YEAR OLD OF THE HERD FOR A SIN-OFFERING.**
 9 **AND YOU SHALL BRING THE LEVITES BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND YOU SHALL ASSEMBLE ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL.**
 10 **AND YOU SHALL BRING THE LEVITES BEFORE JESUS; AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS UPON THE LEVITES.**
 11 **AND AARON SHALL SEPARATE THE LEVITES FOR A GIFT BEFORE JESUS FROM THE CHILDREN OF**

JESRAEL: AND THEY SHALL BE PREPARED TO PERFORM THE WORKS OF JESUS.

12 AND THE LEVITES SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS ON THE HEADS OF THE CALVES; AND YOU SHALL OFFER ONE FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND THE OTHER FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM.

13 AND YOU SHALL SET THE LEVITES BEFORE JESUS, AND BEFORE AARON, AND BEFORE HIS SONS; AND YOU SHALL GIVE THEM AS A GIFT BEFORE JESUS.

14 AND YOU SHALL SEPARATE THE LEVITES FROM THE MIDST OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL BE MINE.

15 AND AFTERWARDS THE LEVITES SHALL GO IN TO PERFORM THE WORKS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND YOU SHALL PURIFY THEM, AND PRESENT THEM BEFORE JESUS.

16 FOR THESE ARE GIVEN TO ME FOR A PRESENT OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: I HAVE TAKEN THEM TO MYSELF INSTEAD OF ALL THE FIRST-BORN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL THAT OPEN EVERY WOMB.

17 FOR EVERY FIRST-BORN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IS MINE, WHETHER OF MAN OR BEAST: IN THE DAY IN WHICH I STRUCK EVERY FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, I SANCTIFIED THEM TO MYSELF.

18 AND I TOOK THE LEVITES IN THE PLACE OF EVERY FIRST-BORN AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

19 AND I GAVE THE LEVITES PRESENTED AS A GIFT TO AARON AND HIS SONS OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, TO DO THE SERVICE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: THUS THERE SHALL BE NONE AMONG THE SONS OF JESRAEL TO DRAW NEAR TO THE HOLY THINGS."

20 AND MOSES AND AARON, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, DID TO THE LEVITES AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES CONCERNING THE LEVITES, SO THE SONS OF JESRAEL DID TO THEM.

21 SO THE LEVITES PURIFIED THEMSELVES AND WASHED THEIR GARMENTS; AND AARON PRESENTED THEM AS A GIFT BEFORE JESUS, AND AARON MADE ATONEMENT FOR THEM TO PURIFY THEM.

22 AND AFTERWARDS THE LEVITES WENT IN TO MINISTER IN THEIR SERVICE IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS BEFORE AARON, AND BEFORE HIS SONS; AS JESUS APPOINTED MOSES CONCERNING THE LEVITES, SO THEY DID TO THEM.

23-24 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, "THIS IS THE ORDINANCE FOR THE LEVITES; FROM TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, THEY SHALL GO IN TO MINISTER IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

25 AND FROM FIFTY YEARS OLD THE LEVITES SHALL CEASE FROM THE MINISTRY, AND SHALL NOT WORK ANY LONGER.

26 BUT HE SHALL SERVE HIS BROTHER IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS PERFORMING GUARD DUTIES, BUT HE SHALL NOT DO WORKS: SO SHALL YOU DO TO THE LEVITES IN THEIR DUTIES."

Numbers 9

The Second Passover

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES IN THE DESERT OF SINAI IN THE SECOND YEAR AFTER THEY HAD GONE FORTH FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, IN THE FIRST MONTH, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK, AND LET THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL KEEP THE PASSOVER IN ITS SEASON.

3 ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH AT SUNSET, YOU SHALL KEEP IT IN ITS SEASON; YOU SHALL KEEP IT ACCORDING TO ITS LAW, AND ACCORDING TO ITS ORDINANCE."

4 AND MOSES ORDERED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO SACRIFICE THE PASSOVER,

5 ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH IN THE DESERT OF SINAI, AS JESUS APPOINTED MOSES, SO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID.

6 AND THERE CAME MEN WHO WERE UNCLEAN BECAUSE OF A DEAD BODY, AND THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO KEEP THE PASSOVER ON THAT DAY; AND THEY CAME BEFORE MOSES AND AARON ON THAT DAY.

7 AND THOSE MEN SAID TO MOSES, "WE ARE UNCLEAN BECAUSE OF THE DEAD BODY OF A MAN: SHALL WE THEREFORE FAIL TO OFFER THE GIFT TO JESUS IN ITS SEASON IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL?"

8 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, "STAND THERE, AND I WILL HEAR WHAT CHARGE JESUS WILL GIVE CONCERNING YOU."

9 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

10 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, WHATEVER MAN SHALL BE UNCLEAN BECAUSE OF A DEAD BODY, OR ON A JOURNEY FAR OFF, AMONG YOU, OR AMONG YOUR POSTERITY; HE SHALL THEN KEEP THE PASSOVER TO JESUS,

11 IN THE SECOND MONTH, ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY; IN THE EVENING THEY SHALL OFFER IT, WITH UNLEAVENED BREAD AND BITTER HERBS SHALL THEY EAT IT.

12 THEY SHALL NOT LEAVE OF IT UNTIL THE NEXT DAY, AND THEY SHALL NOT BREAK A BONE OF IT; THEY SHALL SACRIFICE IT ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE OF THE PASSOVER.

13 AND WHATSOEVER MAN SHALL BE CLEAN, AND IS NOT FAR OFF ON A JOURNEY, AND SHALL FAIL TO KEEP THE PASSOVER, THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT OFFERED THE GIFT TO JESUS IN ITS SEASON: THAT MAN SHALL BEAR HIS INIQUITY.

14 AND IF THERE SHOULD COME TO YOU A STRANGER IN YOUR LAND, AND SHOULD KEEP THE PASSOVER TO JESUS, HE SHALL KEEP IT ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF THE PASSOVER AND ACCORDING TO ITS ORDINANCE: THERE SHALL BE ONE LAW FOR YOU, BOTH FOR THE STRANGER, AND FOR THE NATIVE OF THE LAND."

The Fiery Cloud

15 AND IN THE DAY IN WHICH THE TABERNACLE WAS PITCHED THE CLOUD COVERED THE TABERNACLE, THE PLACE OF THE TESTIMONY; AND IN THE EVENING THERE WAS UPON THE TABERNACLE AS THE APPEARANCE OF FIRE UNTIL THE MORNING.

16 SO IT WAS CONTINUALLY: THE CLOUD COVERED IT BY DAY, AND THE APPEARANCE OF FIRE BY NIGHT.
 17 AND WHEN THE CLOUD WENT UP FROM THE TABERNACLE, THEN AFTER THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED; AND IN WHATEVER PLACE THE CLOUD RESTED, THERE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ENCAMPED.
 18 THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL ENCAMP BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS, AND BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS THEY SHALL REMOVE: ALL THE DAYS IN WHICH THE CLOUD OVERSHADOWS THE TABERNACLE, THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL ENCAMP.
 19 AND WHENEVER THE CLOUD SHALL BE DRAWN OVER THE TABERNACLE FOR MANY DAYS, THEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL KEEP THE CHARGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY SHALL NOT REMOVE.
 20 AND IT SHALL BE, WHENEVER THE CLOUD OVERSHADOWS THE TABERNACLE A NUMBER OF DAYS, THEY SHALL ENCAMP BY THE WORD OF JESUS, AND SHALL REMOVE BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS.
 21 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHENEVER THE CLOUD SHALL REMAIN FROM THE EVENING UNTIL THE MORNING, AND IN THE MORNING THE CLOUD SHALL GO UP, THEN SHALL THEY REMOVE BY DAY OR BY NIGHT.
 22 WHEN THE CLOUD CONTINUES A FULL MONTH OVERSHADOWING THE TABERNACLE, THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL ENCAMP, AND SHALL NOT DEPART.
 23 FOR THEY SHALL DEPART BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS.
 THEY KEPT THE CHARGE OF JESUS BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

Numbers 10

The Silver Trumpets

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 2 **“MAKE TO YOURSELF TWO SILVER TRUMPETS: YOU SHALL MAKE THEM OF BEATEN WORK; AND THEY SHALL BE TO YOU FOR THE PURPOSE OF CALLING THE ASSEMBLY, AND OF REMOVING THE CAMPS.**
 3 **AND YOU SHALL SOUND WITH THEM, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL BE GATHERED TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.**
 4 **AND IF THEY SHALL SOUND WITH ONE, ALL THE RULERS EVEN THE PRINCES OF JESRAEL SHALL COME TO YOU.**
 5 **AND YOU SHALL SOUND AN ALARM, AND THE CAMPS PITCHED EASTWARD SHALL BEGIN TO MOVE.**
 6 **AND YOU SHALL SOUND A SECOND ALARM, AND THE CAMPS PITCHED SOUTHWARD SHALL MOVE; AND YOU SHALL SOUND A THIRD ALARM, AND THE CAMPS PITCHED WESTWARD SHALL MOVE FORWARD; AND YOU SHALL SOUND A FOURTH ALARM, AND THEY THAT ENCAMP TOWARD THE NORTH SHALL MOVE FORWARD: THEY SHALL SOUND AN ALARM AT THEIR DEPARTURE.**
 7 **AND WHENEVER YOU SHALL GATHER THE ASSEMBLY, YOU SHALL SOUND, BUT NOT AN ALARM.**
 8 **AND THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON SHALL SOUND WITH THE TRUMPETS; AND IT SHALL BE A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE FOR YOU THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS.**
 9 **AND IF YOU SHALL GO FORTH TO WAR IN YOUR LAND AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES THAT ARE OPPOSED TO YOU, THEN SHALL YOU SOUND SIGNALS WITH THE TRUMPETS; AND JESUS SHALL REMEMBER YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE SAVED FROM YOUR ENEMIES.**
 10 **AND IN THE DAYS OF YOUR GLADNESS, AND IN YOUR FIESTAS, AND IN YOUR NEW MOONS, YOU SHALL SOUND WITH THE TRUMPETS AT YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND AT THE SACRIFICES OF YOUR PEACE-OFFERINGS; AND THERE SHALL BE A MEMORIAL FOR YOU BEFORE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).”**

The Jesraelites Leave Sinai

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE SECOND YEAR, IN THE SECOND MONTH, ON THE TWENTIETH DAY OF THE MONTH, THE CLOUD WENT UP FROM THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
 12 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SET FORWARD WITH THEIR BAGGAGE IN THE DESERT OF SINAI; AND THE CLOUD RESTED IN THE DESERT OF PHARAN.
 13 AND THE FIRST RANK DEPARTED BY THE WORD OF JESUS BY THE HAND OF MOSES.
 14 AND THEY FIRST SET IN MOTION THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH WITH THEIR HOST; AND OVER THEIR HOST WAS NAASSON, SON OF AMINADAB.
 15 AND OVER THE HOST OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF ISSACHAR, WAS NATHANAEL SON OF SOGAR.
 16 AND OVER THE HOST OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF ZABULON, WAS ELIAB THE SON OF CHAELON.
 17 AND THEY SHALL TAKE DOWN THE TABERNACLE, AND THE SONS OF GEDSON SHALL SET FORWARD, AND THE SONS OF MERARI, WHO BEAR THE TABERNACLE.
 18 AND THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF RUBEN SET FORWARD WITH THEIR HOST; AND OVER THEIR HOST WAS ELISUR THE SON OF SEDIUR.
 19 AND OVER THE HOST OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF SIMEON, WAS SALAMIEL SON OF SURISADAI.
 20 AND OVER THE HOST OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF GAD, WAS ELISAPH THE SON OF RAGUEL.
 21 AND THE SONS OF CAATH SHALL SET FORWARD BEARING THE HOLY THINGS, AND THE OTHERS SHALL SET UP THE TABERNACLE UNTIL THEY ARRIVE.
 22 AND THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF EPHRAIM SHALL SET FORWARD WITH THEIR FORCES; AND OVER THEIR FORCES WAS ELISAMA THE SON OF SEMIUD.
 23 AND OVER THE FORCES OF THE TRIBES OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, WAS GAMALIEL THE SON OF PHADASSUR.
 24 AND OVER THE FORCES OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, WAS ABIDAN THE SON OF GADEONI.
 25 AND THE ORDER OF THE CAMP OF THE SONS OF DAN SHALL SET FORWARD THE LAST OF ALL THE CAMPS, WITH THEIR FORCES: AND OVER THEIR FORCES WAS ACHIEZER THE SON OF AMISADAI.
 26 AND OVER THE FORCES OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF ASER, WAS PHAGEEL THE SON OF ECHRAN.

27 AND OVER THE FORCES OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF NEPHTHALI, WAS ACHIRE THE SON OF ÆNAN.
 28 THESE ARE THE ARMIES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THEY SET FORWARD WITH THEIR FORCES.
 29 AND MOSES SAID TO OBAB THE SON OF RAGUEL THE MADIANITE, THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES, "WE ARE GOING FORWARD TO THE PLACE CONCERNING WHICH JESUS SAID, **'THIS WILL I GIVE TO YOU'**: COME WITH US, AND WE WILL DO YOU GOOD, FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN GOOD CONCERNING JESRAEL."
 30 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "I WILL NOT GO, BUT I WILL GO TO MY LAND AND TO MY FAMILY."
 31 AND HE SAID, "DO NOT LEAVE US, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN WITH US IN THE DESERT, AND YOU SHALL BE AN ELDER AMONG US.
 32 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF YOU WILL GO WITH US, IT SHALL EVEN COME TO PASS THAT IN WHATSOEVER THINGS JESUS SHALL DO US GOOD, WE WILL ALSO DO YOU GOOD."
 33 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE MOUNT OF JESUS A THREE DAYS' JOURNEY; AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS WENT BEFORE THEM A THREE DAYS' JOURNEY TO PROVIDE REST FOR THEM.
 34 AND THE CLOUD OVERSHADOWED THEM BY DAY, WHEN THEY DEPARTED FROM THE CAMP.
 35 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE ARK SET FORWARD, THAT MOSES SAID, "ARISE, O LORD, AND LET YOUR ENEMIES BE SCATTERED: LET ALL THAT HATE YOU FLEE."
 36 AND IN THE RESTING HE SAID, "TURN AGAIN, O LORD, THE THOUSANDS AND TENS OF THOUSANDS IN JESRAEL."

Numbers 11

The People Complain to Moses

1 AND THE PEOPLE MURMURED SINFULLY BEFORE JESUS; AND JESUS HEARD THEM AND WAS VERY ANGRY; AND FIRE WAS KINDLED AMONG THEM FROM JESUS, AND DEVoured A PART OF THE CAMP.
 2 AND THE PEOPLE CRIED TO MOSES: AND MOSES PRAYED TO JESUS, AND THE FIRE WAS QUENCHED.
 3 AND THE NAME OF THAT PLACE WAS CALLED BURNING; FOR A FIRE WAS KINDLED AMONG THEM FROM JESUS.
 4 AND THE MIXED MULTITUDE AMONG THEM LUSTED EXCEEDINGLY; AND THEY AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAT DOWN AND CRIED AND SAID, "WHO SHALL GIVE US FLESH TO EAT?"
 5 WE REMEMBER THE FISH, WHICH WE ATE IN EGYPT FREELY; AND THE CUCUMBERS, AND THE MELONS, AND THE LEEKS, AND THE GARLIC, AND THE ONIONS.
 6 BUT NOW OUR SOUL IS DRIED UP; OUR EYES TURN TO NOTHING BUT TO THE MANNA.
 7 AND THE MANNA IS AS CORIANDER SEED, AND THE APPEARANCE OF IT THE APPEARANCE OF FROST.
 8 AND THE PEOPLE WENT THROUGH THE FIELD, AND GATHERED, AND GROUND IT IN THE MILL, OR POUNDED IT IN A MORTAR, AND BAKED IT IN A PAN, AND MADE CAKES OF IT; AND THE SWEETNESS OF IT WAS AS THE TASTE OF WAFER MADE WITH OIL.
 9 AND WHEN THE DEW CAME UPON THE CAMP BY NIGHT, THE MANNA CAME DOWN UPON IT.
 10 AND MOSES HEARD THEM CRYING BY THEIR FAMILIES, EVERY ONE IN HIS DOOR: AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY; AND THE THING WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF MOSES.
 11 AND MOSES SAID TO JESUS, "WHY HAVE YOU AFFLICTED YOUR SERVANT, AND WHY HAVE I NOT FOUND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, THAT YOU SHOULD LAY THE WEIGHT OF THIS PEOPLE UPON ME?
 12 HAVE I CONCEIVED ALL THIS PEOPLE, OR HAVE I BORN THEM? THAT YOU SAY TO ME, TAKE THEM INTO YOUR BOSOM, AS A NURSE WOULD TAKE HER NURSING, INTO THE LAND WHICH YOU SWORN TO THEIR FOREFATHERS?
 13 WHERE HAVE I FLESH TO GIVE TO ALL THIS PEOPLE? FOR THEY CRIED TO ME, SAYING, GIVE US FLESH, THAT WE MAY EAT.
 14 I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO BEAR THIS PEOPLE ALONE, FOR THIS THING IS TOO HEAVY FOR ME.
 15 AND IF YOU DO THUS TO ME, SLAY ME UTTERLY, IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR WITH YOU, THAT I MAY NOT SEE MY AFFLICTION."

Moses Chooses Seventy Leaders

16 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"GATHER ME SEVENTY MEN FROM THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, WHOM YOU YOURSELF KNOW THAT THEY ARE THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE, AND THEIR SCRIBES; AND YOU SHALL BRING THEM TO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THEY SHALL STAND THERE WITH YOU.**
17 AND I WILL GO DOWN, AND SPEAK THERE WITH YOU; AND I WILL TAKE OF THE SPIRIT THAT IS UPON YOU, AND WILL PUT IT UPON THEM; AND THEY SHALL BEAR TOGETHER WITH YOU THE BURDEN OF THE PEOPLE, AND YOU SHALL NOT BEAR THEM ALONE.
18 AND TO THE PEOPLE YOU SHALL SAY, PURIFY YOURSELVES FOR THE NEXT DAY, AND YOU SHALL EAT FLESH; FOR YOU CRIED BEFORE JESUS, SAYING, WHO SHALL GIVE US FLESH TO EAT? FOR IT WAS WELL WITH US IN EGYPT: AND JESUS SHALL ALLOW YOU TO EAT FLESH, AND YOU SHALL EAT FLESH.
19 YOU SHALL NOT EAT ONE DAY, NOR TWO, NOR FIVE DAYS, NOR TEN DAYS, NOR TWENTY DAYS;
20 YOU SHALL EAT FOR A FULL MONTH, UNTIL THE FLESH COME OUT AT YOUR NOSTRILS; AND IT SHALL BE NAUSEA TO YOU, BECAUSE YOU DISOBEYED JESUS, WHO IS AMONG YOU, AND CRIED BEFORE HIM, SAYING, 'WHY DID WE EVER LEAVE EGYPT?'"
 21 AND MOSES SAID, "THE PEOPLE AMONG WHOM I AM ARE SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND FOOTMEN; AND YOU SAID, **'I WILL GIVE THEM FLESH TO EAT, AND THEY SHALL EAT A WHOLE MONTH.'**
 22 SHALL SHEEP AND OXEN BE SLAIN FOR THEM, AND SHALL IT SUFFICE THEM? OR SHALL ALL THE FISH OF THE SEA BE GATHERED TOGETHER FOR THEM, AND SHALL IT SUFFICE THEM?"
 23 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"SHALL NOT THE HAND OF JESUS BE FULLY SUFFICIENT? NOW SHALL YOU KNOW WHETHER MY WORD SHALL COME TO PASS TO YOU OR NOT."**
 24 AND MOSES WENT OUT, AND SPOKE THE WORDS OF JESUS TO THE PEOPLE; AND HE GATHERED SEVENTY MEN OF THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE, AND HE SET THEM ROUND ABOUT THE TABERNACLE.
 25 AND JESUS CAME DOWN IN A CLOUD, AND SPOKE TO HIM, AND TOOK OF HIS (*Jesus'*) SPIRIT THAT WAS UPON HIM, AND PUT IT UPON THE SEVENTY MEN THAT WERE ELDERS; AND WHEN HIS SPIRIT RESTED UPON THEM, THEY SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in unknown tongues*) AND CEASED. (*1 Sam.10:5-13 & 1 Sam.19:20-24*)

26 AND THERE WERE TWO MEN LEFT IN THE CAMP, THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS ELDAD, AND THE NAME OF THE OTHER MODAD; AND HIS SPIRIT RESTED UPON THEM, AND THESE WERE OF THE NUMBER OF THEM THAT WERE ENROLLED, BUT THEY DID NOT COME TO THE TABERNACLE; AND THEY SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in tongues*) IN THE CAMP.

27 AND A YOUNG MAN RAN AND TOLD MOSES, AND SPOKE, SAYING, "ELDAD AND MODAD SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in tongues*) IN THE CAMP."

28 AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, WHO ATTENDED TO MOSES, THE CHOSEN ONE, SAID, "MY LEADER, MOSES, FORBID THEM!"

29 AND MOSES SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU JEALOUS ON MY ACCOUNT? WOULD THAT ALL JESUS' PEOPLE WERE PROPHETS; WHENEVER JESUS SHALL PUT HIS SPIRIT UPON THEM!"

(This speaking of tongues most likely occurred on the date of Pentecost! In Numbers 10:11 there is a date given for a prior event. The date is the 20th day of the 2nd month, in the 2nd year after they left Egypt. The date is then followed by descriptions of 2 trips. Trip #1 is from Numbers 10:12 to verse 28. And then the 2nd trip starts in Numbers 10:33 and that one lasts 3 days. We don't know the length of the 1st trip. Then we eventually come to the occurrence of the speaking in tongues in Numbers 11:24-27. Pentecost is the only holy day that is not always on the same date in God's calendar every year, because the date is determined by counting 50 days from the weekly Sabbath that occurs during the festival of Unleavened Bread. Therefore, Pentecost will always occur between the 6th-13th day of the 3rd month of [God's true calendar](#), not the Roman Catholic calendar. If both of these mentioned trips lasted 3 days each, which is not likely, then the date of the speaking in tongues would have been on the 26th of the 2nd month. It is very likely that the 1st trip was much longer than 3 days, but not longer than 2-3 weeks. This means that it is very likely that the speaking of tongues in the times of Moses did actually occur on the date of Pentecost!)

30 AND MOSES DEPARTED INTO THE CAMP, HIMSELF AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL.

Jesus Sends Quail

31 AND THERE WENT FORTH A WIND FROM JESUS, AND BROUGHT QUAILS OVER FROM THE SEA; AND IT BROUGHT THEM DOWN UPON THE CAMP A DAY'S JOURNEY ON THIS SIDE, AND A DAY'S JOURNEY ON THAT SIDE, ROUND ABOUT THE CAMP, AS IT WERE TWO CUBITS FROM THE EARTH.

32 AND THE PEOPLE ROSE UP ALL THE DAY, AND ALL THE NIGHT, AND ALL THE NEXT DAY, AND GATHERED QUAILS; HE THAT GATHERED LEAST, GATHERED TEN MEASURES; AND THEY REFRESHED THEMSELVES ROUND ABOUT THE CAMP.

33 THE FLESH WAS YET BETWEEN THEIR TEETH, BEFORE IT FAILED, WHEN JESUS WAS ANGRY WITH THE PEOPLE, AND JESUS STRUCK THE PEOPLE WITH A VERY GREAT PLAGUE.

34 AND THE NAME OF THAT PLACE WAS CALLED THE GRAVES OF LUST; FOR THERE THEY BURIED THE PEOPLE THAT LUSTED.

35 THE PEOPLE DEPARTED FROM THE GRAVES OF LUST TO HASEROTH; AND THE PEOPLE HALTED AT HASEROTH.

Numbers 12

The Complaints of Miriam and Aaron

1 AND MARIAM AND AARON SPOKE AGAINST MOSES, BECAUSE OF THE ETHIOPIAN WOMAN WHOM MOSES TOOK; FOR HE HAD TAKEN (*married*) AN ETHIOPIAN WOMAN.

2 AND THEY SAID, "HAS JESUS SPOKEN TO MOSES ONLY? HAS HE NOT ALSO SPOKEN TO US? AND JESUS HEARD IT."

3 AND THE MAN MOSES WAS VERY MEEK BEYOND ALL THE MEN THAT WERE UPON THE EARTH.

4 AND JESUS SAID IMMEDIATELY TO MOSES AND AARON AND MARIAM, **"COME FORTH ALL THREE OF YOU TO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS."**

5 AND THE THREE CAME FORTH TO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND JESUS DESCENDED IN A PILLAR OF A CLOUD, AND STOOD AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND AARON AND MARIAM WERE CALLED; AND BOTH CAME FORTH.

6 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"HEAR MY WORDS: IF THERE SHOULD BE OF YOU A PROPHET TO JESUS, I WILL BE MADE KNOWN TO HIM IN A VISION, AND IN SLEEP WILL I SPEAK TO HIM.**

7 **MY SERVANT MOSES IS NOT SO; HE IS FAITHFUL IN ALL MY HOUSE.**

8 **I WILL SPEAK TO HIM MOUTH TO MOUTH APPARENTLY, AND NOT IN HIDDEN SPEECHES; AND HE HAS SEEN THE GLORY OF JESUS; AND WHY WERE YOU NOT AFRAID TO SPEAK AGAINST MY SERVANT MOSES?"**

9 AND THE GREAT ANGER OF JESUS WAS UPON THEM, AND HE DEPARTED.

10 AND THE CLOUD DEPARTED FROM THE TABERNACLE; AND, BEHOLD, MARIAM WAS LEPROUS, WHITE AS SNOW; AND AARON LOOKED UPON MARIAM, AND, BEHOLD, SHE WAS LEPROUS.

11 AND AARON SAID TO MOSES, "I BEG YOU, MY LORD, DO NOT LAY SIN UPON US, FOR WE WERE IGNORANT WHEREIN WE SINNED.

12 LET HER NOT BE AS IT WERE LIKE DEATH, AS AN ABORTION COMING OUT OF HIS MOTHER'S WOMB, WHEN THE DISEASE DEVOURS THE HALF OF THE FLESH."

13 AND MOSES CRIED TO JESUS, SAYING, "O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I BEG YOU, HEAL HER."

14 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"IF HER FATHER HAD ONLY SPIT IN HER FACE, WOULD SHE NOT BE ASHAMED SEVEN DAYS? LET HER BE SET APART SEVEN DAYS OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AND AFTERWARDS SHE SHALL COME IN."**

15 AND MARIAM WAS SEPARATED OUTSIDE THE CAMP SEVEN DAYS; AND THE PEOPLE MOVED NOT FORWARD UNTIL MARIAM WAS CLEANSED.

16 AND AFTERWARDS THE PEOPLE SET FORTH FROM HASEROTH, AND ENCAMPED IN THE DESERT OF PHARAN.

Numbers 13

Twelve Scouts Explore Canaan

- 1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
- 2 **“SEND FOR YOU MEN, AND LET THEM SPY THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, WHICH I GIVE TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL FOR A POSSESSION; ONE MAN FOR A TRIBE, YOU SHALL SEND THEM AWAY ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, EVERY ONE OF THEM A LEADER.”**
- 3 AND MOSES SENT THEM OUT OF THE DESERT OF PHARAN BY THE WORD OF JESUS; ALL THESE WERE THE PRINCES OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL.
- 4 AND THESE ARE THEIR NAMES: OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, SAMUEL THE SON OF ZACHUR.
- 5 OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON, SAPHAT THE SON OF SURI.
- 6 OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE.
- 7 OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, ILAAL THE SON OF JOSEPH.
- 8 OF THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM, HOSHEA THE SON OF NAUE.
- 9 OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, PHALTI THE SON OF RAPHU.
- 10 OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON, GUDIEL THE SON OF SUDI.
- 11 OF THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, GADDI THE SON OF SUSI.
- 12 OF THE TRIBE OF DAN, AMIEL THE SON OF GAMALI.
- 13 OF THE TRIBE OF ASER, SATHUR THE SON OF MICHAEL.
- 14 OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI, NABI THE SON OF SABI.
- 15 OF THE TRIBE OF GAD, GUDIEL THE SON OF MACCHI.
- 16 THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE MEN WHOM MOSES SENT TO SPY OUT THE LAND; AND MOSES CALLED HOSHEA THE SON OF NUN, JEHOSEHA.

(Jehoshea is known by modern English speaking people today as "Joshua" because of the corruption of the traditional Assyrian Aramaic text such as the KJV. There was no such thing as the "shua" sound in the true Hebrew language.)

- 17 AND MOSES SENT THEM TO SPY OUT THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND SAID TO THEM, “GO UP BY THIS DESERT; AND YOU SHALL GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN,
- 18 AND YOU SHALL SEE THE LAND, WHAT IT IS, AND THE PEOPLE THAT DWELLS ON IT, WHETHER IT IS STRONG OR WEAK, OR WHETHER THEY ARE FEW OR MANY.
- 19 AND WHAT THE LAND IS ON WHICH THEY DWELL, WHETHER IT IS GOOD OR BAD; AND WHAT THE CITIES ARE WHEREIN THESE DWELL, WHETHER THEY DWELL IN WALLED CITIES OR UNWALLED.
- 20 AND WHAT THE LAND IS, WHETHER RICH OR POOR; WHETHER THERE ARE TREES IN IT OR NOT: AND YOU SHALL PERSEVERE AND TAKE OF THE FRUITS OF THE LAND”: AND THE DAYS WERE THE DAYS OF SPRING, THE TIME OF FIRST OF THE GRAPE.
- 21 AND THEY WENT UP AND SURVEYED THE LAND FROM THE DESERT OF SIN TO RHOOB, AS MEN GO IN TO ÆMATH.
- 22 AND THEY WENT UP BY THE DESERT, AND DEPARTED AS FAR AS CHEBRON; AND THERE WAS ACHIMAN, AND SESSI, AND THELAMI, THE DESCENDANTS OF ENACH. NOW CHEBRON WAS BUILT SEVEN YEARS BEFORE TANIN OF EGYPT.
- 23 AND THEY CAME TO THE VALLEY OF THE CLUSTER AND SURVEYED IT; AND THEY CUT DOWN THERE A BOUGH AND ONE CLUSTER OF GRAPES UPON IT, AND BORE IT ON STAVES, AND THEY TOOK OF THE POMEGRANATES AND THE FIGS.
- 24 AND THEY CALLED THAT PLACE, THE VALLEY OF THE CLUSTER, BECAUSE OF THE CLUSTER WHICH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CUT DOWN FROM THERE.

The Scouting Report

- 25 AND THEY RETURNED FROM THERE, HAVING SURVEYED THE LAND, AFTER FORTY DAYS.
- 26 AND THEY PROCEEDED AND CAME TO MOSES AND AARON AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, TO THE DESERT OF PHARAN CADES; AND THEY BROUGHT WORD TO THEM AND TO ALL THE CONGREGATION, AND THEY SHOWED THE FRUIT OF THE LAND:
- 27 AND THEY REPORTED TO HIM, AND SAID, “WE CAME INTO THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU SENT US, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY; AND THIS IS THE FRUIT OF IT.
- 28 BUT THE NATION THAT DWELLS UPON IT IS BOLD, AND THEY HAVE VERY GREAT AND STRONG WALLED TOWNS, AND WE SAW THERE THE CHILDREN OF ENACH.
- 29 AND AMALEC DWELLS IN THE LAND TOWARD THE SOUTH: AND THE CHETTITE AND THE HIVITE, AND THE JEBUSITE, AND THE AMORITE DWELLS IN THE HILL COUNTRY: AND THE CANAANITE DWELLS BY THE SEA, AND BY THE RIVER JORDAN.”
- 30 AND CALEB STOPPED THE PEOPLE FROM SPEAKING BEFORE MOSES, AND SAID TO HIM, “NO, BUT WE WILL GO UP BY ALL MEANS, AND WILL INHERIT IT, FOR WE SHALL SURELY PREVAIL AGAINST THEM.”
- 31 BUT THE MEN THAT WENT UP TOGETHER WITH HIM SAID, “WE WILL NOT GO UP, FOR WE SHALL NOT BY ANY MEANS BE ABLE TO GO UP AGAINST THE NATION, FOR IT IS MUCH STRONGER THAN WE.”
- 32 AND THEY BROUGHT A BAD REPORT OF THAT LAND WHICH THEY SURVEYED UPON THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, “THE LAND WHICH WE PASSED BY TO SURVEY IT, IS A LAND THAT EATS UP ITS INHABITANTS; AND ALL THE PEOPLE WHOM WE SAW IN IT ARE MEN OF EXTRAORDINARY STATURE.
- 33 AND THERE WE SAW THE GIANTS; AND WE WERE BEFORE THEM AS LOCUSTS, YES EVEN SO ARE WE TO THEM.”

Numbers 14

The People Rebel

- 1 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE AND CRIED; AND THE PEOPLE CRIED ALL THAT NIGHT.
- 2 AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MURMURED AGAINST MOSES AND AARON; AND ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID TO THEM,
- 3 “WOULD *that* WE HAD DIED IN THE LAND OF EGYPT! OR IN THIS DESERT, WOULD *that* WE HAD DIED! AND WHY DOES JESUS

BRING US INTO THIS LAND TO FALL IN WAR? OUR WIVES AND OUR CHILDREN SHALL BE FOR A PREY: NOW THEN IT IS BETTER TO RETURN INTO EGYPT."

4 AND THEY SAID ONE TO ANOTHER, "LET US MAKE A RULER, AND RETURN INTO EGYPT."

5 AND MOSES AND AARON FELL UPON THEIR FACE BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

6 BUT JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, AND CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE, OF THE NUMBER OF THEM THAT SPIED OUT THE LAND, TORE THEIR GARMENTS,

7 AND SPOKE TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "THE LAND WHICH WE SURVEYED IS INDEED EXTREMELY GOOD.

8 IF JESUS CHOOSE US, HE WILL BRING US INTO THIS LAND, AND GIVE IT US; A LAND WHICH FLOWS WITH MILK AND HONEY.

9 ONLY DO NOT DEPART FROM JESUS; AND DO NOT FEAR THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, FOR THEY ARE MEAT FOR US; FOR THE SEASON OF PROSPERITY IS DEPARTED FROM THEM, BUT JESUS IS AMONG US: FEAR THEM NOT."

10 THEN SAID ALL THE CONGREGATION, "STONE THEM WITH STONES." AND THE GLORY OF JESUS APPEARED IN THE CLOUD ON THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

11 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"HOW LONG DOES THIS PEOPLE PROVOKE ME? AND HOW LONG DO THEY REFUSE TO BELIEVE ME FOR ALL THE SIGNS WHICH I HAVE WORKED AMONG THEM?"**

12 **I WILL STRIKE THEM WITH DEATH, AND DESTROY THEM; AND I WILL MAKE OF YOU AND OF YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE A GREAT NATION, AND MUCH GREATER THAN THIS."**

Moses Intercedes for the People

13 AND MOSES SAID TO JESUS, "SO EGYPT SHALL HEAR, FOR YOU HAVE BROUGHT UP THIS PEOPLE FROM THEM BY YOUR POWER.

14 MOREOVER ALL THE DWELLERS UPON THIS LAND HAVE HEARD THAT YOU ARE LORD IN THE MIDST OF THIS PEOPLE, WHO, O LORD, ARE SEEN BY THEM FACE TO FACE, AND YOUR CLOUD RESTS UPON THEM, AND YOU GO BEFORE THEM BY DAY IN A PILLAR OF A CLOUD, AND BY NIGHT IN A PILLAR OF FIRE.

15 AND IF YOU SHALL DESTROY THIS NATION AS ONE MAN; THEN ALL THE NATIONS THAT HAVE HEARD YOUR NAME SHALL SPEAK, SAYING,

16 'BECAUSE JESUS COULD NOT BRING THIS PEOPLE INTO THE LAND WHICH HE SWORE TO THEM, HE HAS OVERTHROWN THEM IN THE DESERT.'

17 AND NOW, O LORD, LET YOUR STRENGTH BE EXALTED, AS YOU SPOKE, SAYING,

18 **'JESUS IS LONG-SUFFERING AND MERCIFUL, AND TRUE, REMOVING TRANSGRESSIONS AND INIQUITIES AND SINS, AND HE WILL BY NO MEANS CLEAR THE GUILTY, VISITING THE SINS OF THE FOREFATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION.'**

19 FORGIVE THIS PEOPLE THEIR SIN ACCORDING TO YOUR GREAT MERCY, AS YOU WERE FAVORABLE TO THEM FROM EGYPT UNTIL NOW."

20 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"I AM GRACIOUS TO THEM ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.**

21 **BUT AS I LIVE AND MY NAME IS LIVING, SO THE GLORY OF JESUS SHALL FILL ALL THE EARTH.**

22 **FOR ALL THE MEN WHO SEE MY GLORY, AND THE SIGNS WHICH I WORKED IN EGYPT, AND IN THE DESERT, AND HAVE TEMPTED ME THIS TENTH TIME, AND HAVE NOT LISTENED & OBEYED MY VOICE,**

23 **SURELY THEY SHALL NOT SEE THE LAND, WHICH I SWORE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS; BUT THEIR CHILDREN WHICH ARE WITH ME HERE, AS MANY AS DO NOT KNOW GOOD OR EVIL, EVERY INEXPERIENCED YOUTH, TO THEM WILL I GIVE THE LAND; BUT NONE WHO HAVE PROVOKED ME SHALL SEE IT.**

24 **BUT MY SERVANT CALEB, BECAUSE THERE WAS ANOTHER SPIRIT IN HIM, AND HE FOLLOWED ME, I WILL BRING HIM INTO THE LAND INTO WHICH HE ENTERED, AND HIS SEED SHALL INHERIT IT.**

25 **BUT AMALEC AND THE CANAANITE DWELL IN THE VALLEY: TOMORROW TURN AND DEPART FOR THE DESERT BY THE WAY OF THE RED SEA."**

Jesus Punishes the Jesraelites

26 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

27 **"HOW LONG SHALL I ENDURE THIS WICKED CONGREGATION? I HAVE HEARD THEIR MURMURINGS AGAINST ME, EVEN THE MURMURING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHICH THEY HAVE MURMURED CONCERNING YOU.**

28 **SAY TO THEM, 'AS I LIVE, SAITH JESUS: SURELY AS YOU SPOKE INTO MY EARS, SO WILL I DO TO YOU.**

29 **YOUR CARCASSES SHALL FALL IN THIS DESERT; AND ALL THOSE OF YOU THAT WERE REVIEWED, AND THOSE OF YOU THAT WERE NUMBERED FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, ALL THAT MURMURED AGAINST ME,**

30 **YOU SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE LAND FOR WHICH I STRETCHED OUT MY HAND TO ESTABLISH YOU UPON IT; EXCEPT ONLY CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE, AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NAUE.**

31 **AND YOUR LITTLE ONES, WHO YOU SAID SHOULD BE A PREY, THEM WILL I BRING INTO THE LAND; AND THEY SHALL INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH YOU REJECTED.**

32 **AND YOUR CARCASSES SHALL FALL IN THIS DESERT.**

33 **AND YOUR SONS SHALL BE FED IN THE DESERT FORTY YEARS, AND THEY SHALL BEAR YOUR FORNICATION, UNTIL YOUR CARCASSES BE CONSUMED IN THE DESERT.**

34 **ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS DURING WHICH YOU SPIED THE LAND, FORTY DAYS, A DAY FOR A YEAR, YOU SHALL BEAR YOUR SINS FORTY YEARS, AND YOU SHALL KNOW MY FIERCE ANGER.**

35 **I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN, SURELY WILL I DO THUS TO THIS EVIL CONGREGATION THAT HAS RISEN UP TOGETHER AGAINST ME: IN THIS DESERT THEY SHALL BE UTTERLY CONSUMED, AND THERE THEY SHALL DIE."**

36 AND THE MEN WHOM MOSES SENT TO SPY OUT THE LAND, AND WHO CAME AND MURMURED AGAINST IT TO THE ASSEMBLY SO AS TO BRING OUT EVIL WORDS CONCERNING THE LAND, --
 37 THE MEN THAT SPOKE EVIL REPORTS AGAINST THE LAND, EVEN DIED OF THE PLAGUE BEFORE JESUS.
 38 AND JEHOSHEA THE SON OF NUN AND CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE STILL LIVED OF THOSE MEN THAT WENT TO SPY OUT THE LAND.
 39 AND MOSES SPOKE THESE WORDS TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THE PEOPLE MOURNED EXCEEDINGLY.
 40 AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING AND WENT UP TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, SAYING, "BEHOLD, WE THAT ARE HERE WILL GO UP TO THE PLACE OF WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN, BECAUSE WE HAVE SINNED."
 41 AND MOSES SAID, "WHY DO YOU TRANSGRESS THE WORD OF JESUS? YOU SHALL NOT PROSPER.
 42 DO NOT GO UP, FOR JESUS IS NOT WITH YOU; SO YOU SHALL FALL BEFORE THE FACE OF YOUR ENEMIES.
 43 FOR AMALEC AND THE CANAANITE ARE THERE BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD; BECAUSE YOU HAVE DISOBEYED JESUS AND TURNED ASIDE, AND JESUS WILL NOT BE AMONG YOU."
 44 AND HAVING FORCED THEIR PASSAGE, THEY WENT UP TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN; BUT THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS AND MOSES STIRRED NOT OUT OF THE CAMP.
 45 AND AMALEC AND THE CANAANITE THAT DWELT IN THAT MOUNTAIN CAME DOWN, AND ROUTED THEM, AND DESTROYED THEM UNTO HERMAN; AND THEY RETURNED TO THE CAMP.

Numbers 15

Laws concerning Offerings

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 2 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHEN YOU ARE COME INTO THE LAND OF YOUR HABITATION, WHICH I GIVE TO YOU,
 3 AND YOU WILL OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS, A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OR A MEAT-OFFERING TO PERFORM A VOW, OR A FREE-WILL OFFERING, OR TO OFFER IN YOUR FIESTAS A SACRIFICE OF SWEET SCENT TO JESUS, WHETHER OF THE HERD OR THE FLOCK:
 4 THEN HE THAT OFFERS HIS GIFT TO JESUS SHALL BRING A MEAT-OFFERING OF FINE FLOUR, A TENTH PART OF AN EPHAH MINGLED WITH OIL, EVEN WITH THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN.
 5 AND FOR A DRINK-OFFERING YOU SHALL OFFER THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN ON THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, OR ON THE MEAT-OFFERING: FOR EVERY LAMB YOU SHALL OFFER SO MUCH, AS A SACRIFICE, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.
 6 AND FOR A RAM, WHEN YOU OFFER IT AS A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OR AS A SACRIFICE, YOU SHALL PREPARE AS A MEAT-OFFERING TWO TENTHS OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL, THE THIRD PART OF A HIN.
 7 AND YOU SHALL OFFER FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS WINE FOR A DRINK-OFFERING, THE THIRD PART OF A HIN.
 8 AND IF YOU SACRIFICE A BULLOCK FROM THE HERD FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OR FOR A SACRIFICE, TO PERFORM A VOW OR A PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS,
 9 THEN THE WORSHIPPER SHALL OFFER UPON THE CALF A MEAT-OFFERING, THREE TENTH DEALS OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL, EVEN THE HALF OF A HIN.
 10 AND WINE FOR A DRINK-OFFERING THE HALF OF A HIN, A SACRIFICE FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.
 11 THUS SHALL YOU DO TO ONE CALF OR TO ONE RAM, OR TO ONE LAMB OF THE SHEEP OR KID OF THE GOATS.
 12 ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF WHAT YOU SHALL OFFER, SO SHALL YOU DO TO EACH ONE, ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER.
 13 EVERY NATIVE OF THE COUNTRY SHALL DO THUS TO OFFER SUCH THINGS AS SACRIFICES FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.
 14 AND IF THERE SHOULD BE A STRANGER AMONG YOU IN YOUR LAND, OR ONE WHO SHOULD BE BORN TO YOU AMONG YOUR GENERATIONS, AND HE WILL OFFER A SACRIFICE, A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS, AS YOU DO, SO THE WHOLE CONGREGATION SHALL OFFER TO JESUS.
 15 THERE SHALL BE ONE LAW FOR YOU AND FOR THE STRANGERS ABIDING AMONG YOU, A LONG-TERM LAW FOR YOUR GENERATIONS: AS YOU ARE, SO SHALL THE STRANGER BE BEFORE JESUS.
 16 THERE SHALL BE ONE LAW AND ONE ORDINANCE FOR YOU, AND FOR THE STRANGER THAT ABIDES AMONG YOU."
 17 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 18 "SPEAK TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHEN YOU ARE ENTERING INTO THE LAND, INTO WHICH I BRING YOU,
 19 THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN YOU SHALL EAT OF THE BREAD OF THE LAND, YOU SHALL SEPARATE A WAVE-OFFERING, A SPECIAL OFFERING TO JESUS, THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR DOUGH.
 20 YOU SHALL OFFER YOUR BREAD A HEAVE-OFFERING: AS A HEAVE-OFFERING FROM THE THRESHING-FLOOR, SO SHALL YOU SEPARATE IT,
 21 EVEN THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR DOUGH, AND YOU SHALL GIVE JESUS A HEAVE-OFFERING THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS.
 22 BUT WHENSOEVER YOU SHALL TRANSGRESS, AND NOT PERFORM ALL THESE COMMANDS, WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES;
 23 AS JESUS APPOINTED YOU BY THE HAND OF MOSES, FROM THE DAY WHICH JESUS APPOINTED YOU AND FORWARD THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS,

24 THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF A TRESPASS BE COMMITTED UNWILLINGLY, UNKNOWN TO THE CONGREGATION, THEN SHALL ALL THE CONGREGATION OFFER A CALF OF THE HERD WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OF SWEET SCENT TO JESUS, AND ITS MEAT-OFFERING AND ITS DRINK-OFFERING ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE, AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 25 AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THE TRESPASS SHALL BE FORGIVEN THEM, BECAUSE IT IS INVOLUNTARY; AND THEY HAVE BROUGHT THEIR GIFT, A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS FOR THEIR TRESPASS BEFORE JESUS, EVEN FOR THEIR INVOLUNTARY SINS.
 26 AND IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN AS RESPECTS ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THE STRANGER THAT IS ABIDING AMONG YOU, BECAUSE IT IS INVOLUNTARY TO ALL THE PEOPLE.
 27 AND IF ONE SOUL SIN UNWILLINGLY, HE SHALL BRING ONE SHE-GOAT OF A YEAR OLD FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 28 AND THE PRIEST SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE SOUL THAT COMMITTED THE TRESPASS UNWILLINGLY, AND THAT SINNED UNWILLINGLY BEFORE JESUS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR HIM.
 29 THERE SHALL BE ONE LAW FOR THE NATIVE AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND FOR THE STRANGER THAT ABIDES AMONG THEM, WHOSOEVER SHALL COMMIT A TRESPASS UNWILLINGLY.
 30 AND WHATEVER SOUL EITHER OF THE NATIVES OR OF THE STRANGERS SHALL DO ANY THING WITH A PRESUMPTUOUS HAND, HE WILL PROVOKE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM HIS PEOPLE,
 31 FOR HE HAS REJECTED THE WORD OF JESUS AND BROKEN HIS COMMANDS: THAT SOUL SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, HIS SIN IS UPON HIM.”

Penalty for Breaking the Sabbath

32 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE IN THE DESERT, AND THEY FOUND A MAN GATHERING STICKS ON THE SABBATH.
 33 AND THEY WHO FOUND HIM GATHERING STICKS ON THE SABBATH, BROUGHT HIM TO MOSES AND AARON, AND TO ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 34 AND THEY PLACED HIM IN CUSTODY, FOR THEY DID NOT DETERMINE WHAT THEY SHOULD DO TO HIM.
 35 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “LET THE MAN BE BY ALL MEANS PUT TO DEATH. ALL THE CONGREGATION SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES.”
 36 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION BROUGHT HIM FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP; AND ALL THE CONGREGATION STONED HIM WITH STONES OUTSIDE THE CAMP, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Tassels on Clothing

37 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 38 “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL TELL THEM; AND LET THEM MAKE FOR THEMSELVES FRINGES UPON THE BORDERS OF THEIR GARMENTS THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS: AND YOU SHALL PUT UPON THE FRINGES OF THE BORDERS A LACE OF BLUE.
 39 AND IT SHALL BE ON YOUR FRINGES, AND YOU SHALL LOOK ON THEM, AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER ALL THE COMMANDS OF JESUS, AND DO THEM: AND YOU SHALL NOT TURN BACK AFTER YOUR IMAGINATIONS, AND AFTER THE SIGHT OF YOUR EYES IN THE THINGS AFTER WHICH YOU GO A WHORING;
 40 THAT YOU MAY REMEMBER AND PERFORM ALL MY COMMANDS, AND YOU SHALL BE HOLY UNTO YOUR THEOS *(The A&O)*.
 41 I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THAT BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO BE YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.”

Numbers 16

Korah's Rebellion

1 AND KORAH THE SON OF ISAAR THE SON OF CAATH THE SON OF LEVI, AND DATHAN AND ABIRON, SONS OF ELIAB, AND AUN THE SON OF PHALETH THE SON OF RUBEN, SPOKE;
 2 AND ROSE UP BEFORE MOSES, AND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, CHIEFS OF THE ASSEMBLY, CHOSEN COUNCILORS, AND MEN OF RENOWN.
 3 THEY ROSE UP AGAINST MOSES AND AARON, AND SAID, “LET IT BE ENOUGH FOR YOU THAT ALL THE CONGREGATION ARE HOLY, AND JESUS IS AMONG THEM; AND WHY DO YOU SET UP YOURSELVES AGAINST THE CONGREGATION OF JESUS?”
 4 AND WHEN MOSES HEARD IT, HE FELL ON HIS FACE.
 5 AND HE SPOKE TO KORAH AND ALL HIS ASSEMBLY, SAYING, “THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS VISITED AND KNOWN THOSE THAT ARE HIS AND WHO ARE HOLY, AND HAS BROUGHT THEM TO HIMSELF; AND WHOM HE HAS CHOSEN FOR HIMSELF, HE HAS BROUGHT TO HIMSELF.
 6 THIS DO YOU: TAKE TO YOURSELVES CENSERS, KORAH AND ALL HIS COMPANY;
 7 AND PUT FIRE ON THEM, AND PUT INCENSE ON THEM BEFORE JESUS TOMORROW; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT THE MAN WHOM JESUS HAS CHOSEN, HE SHALL BE HOLY: LET IT BE ENOUGH FOR YOU, YOU SONS OF LEVI.”
 8 AND MOSES SAID TO KORAH, “LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, YOU SONS OF LEVI.
 9 IS IT A LITTLE THING FOR YOU, THAT THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL HAS SEPARATED YOU FROM THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL, AND BROUGHT YOU NEAR TO HIMSELF TO MINISTER IN THE SERVICES OF THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, AND TO STAND BEFORE THE TABERNACLE TO MINISTER FOR THEM?
 10 AND HE HAS BROUGHT YOU NEAR AND ALL YOUR BRETHREN THE SONS OF LEVI WITH YOU, AND DO YOU SEEK TO BE PRIESTS ALSO?
 11 THUS IT IS WITH YOU AND ALL YOUR CONGREGATION WHICH IS GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*:

AND WHO IS AARON, THAT YOU MURMUR AGAINST HIM?"

12 AND MOSES SENT TO CALL DATHAN AND ABIRON SONS OF ELIAB; AND THEY SAID, "WE WILL NOT GO UP.

13 IS IT A LITTLE THING THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT US UP TO A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, TO KILL US IN THE DESERT, AND THAT YOU ALTOGETHER RULE OVER US?

14 YOU ARE A PRINCE, AND HAVE YOU BROUGHT US INTO A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, AND HAVE YOU GIVEN US AN INHERITANCE OF LAND AND VINEYARDS? WOULD YOU HAVE PUT OUT THE EYES OF THOSE MEN? WE WILL NOT GO UP."

15 AND MOSES WAS EXCEEDING INDIGNANT, AND SAID TO JESUS, "PAY NO ATTENTION TO THEIR SACRIFICE: I HAVE NOT TAKEN AWAY THE DESIRE OF ANY ONE OF THEM, NEITHER HAVE I HURT ANY ONE OF THEM."

16 AND MOSES SAID TO KORAH, "SANCTIFY YOUR COMPANY, AND BE READY BEFORE JESUS, YOU AND AARON AND THEY, TOMORROW.

17 AND TAKE EACH MAN HIS CENSER, AND YOU SHALL PUT INCENSE UPON THEM, AND SHALL BRING EACH ONE HIS CENSER BEFORE JESUS, TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY CENSERS, AND YOU AND AARON SHALL BRING EACH HIS CENSER."

18 AND EACH MAN TOOK HIS CENSER, AND THEY PUT ON THEM FIRE, AND LAID INCENSE ON THEM; AND MOSES AND AARON STOOD BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

19 AND KORAH RAISED UP AGAINST THEM ALL HIS COMPANY BY THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THE GLORY OF JESUS APPEARED TO ALL THE CONGREGATION.

20 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

21 **"SEPARATE YOUR SELVES FROM THE MIDST OF THIS CONGREGATION, AND I WILL CONSUME THEM AT ONCE.**

22 AND THEY FELL ON THEIR FACES, AND SAID, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF SPIRITS AND OF ALL FLESH, IF ONE MAN HAS SINNED, SHALL THE WRATH OF JESUS BE UPON THE WHOLE CONGREGATION?"

23 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

24 **"SPEAK TO THE CONGREGATION, SAYING, DEPART FROM THE COMPANY OF KORAH ROUND ABOUT."**

25 AND MOSES ROSE UP AND WENT TO DATHAN AND ABIRON, AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL WENT WITH HIM.

26 AND HE SPOKE TO THE CONGREGATION, SAYING, "SEPARATE YOURSELVES FROM THE TENTS OF THESE STUBBORN MEN, AND TOUCH NOTHING THAT BELONGS TO THEM, LEST YOU BE CONSUMED WITH THEM IN ALL THEIR SIN."

27 AND THEY STOOD ALOOF FROM THE TENT OF KORAH ROUND ABOUT; AND DATHAN AND ABIRON WENT FORTH AND STOOD BY THE DOORS OF THEIR TENTS, AND THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN AND THEIR STORE.

28 AND MOSES SAID, "HEREBY SHALL YOU KNOW THAT JESUS HAS SENT ME TO PERFORM ALL THESE WORKS, THAT I HAVE NOT DONE THEM OF MYSELF.

29 IF THESE MEN SHALL DIE ACCORDING TO THE DEATH OF ALL MEN, IF ALSO THEIR VISITATION SHALL BE ACCORDING TO THE VISITATION OF ALL MEN, THEN JESUS HAS NOT SENT ME.

30 BUT IF JESUS SHALL SHOW BY A WONDER, AND THE EARTH SHALL OPEN HER MOUTH AND SWALLOW THEM UP, AND THEIR HOUSES, AND THEIR TENTS, AND ALL THAT BELONGS TO THEM, AND THEY SHALL GO DOWN ALIVE INTO THE GRAVE, THEN YOU SHALL KNOW THAT THESE MEN HAVE PROVOKED JESUS."

31 AND WHEN HE CEASED SPEAKING ALL THESE WORDS, THE GROUND CLAVE ASUNDER BENEATH THEM.

32 AND THE GROUND OPENED AND SWALLOWED THEM UP, AND THEIR HOUSES, AND ALL THE MEN THAT WERE WITH KORAH, AND THEIR CATTLE.

33 AND THEY WENT DOWN AND ALL THAT THEY HAD, ALIVE INTO THE GRAVE; AND THE GROUND COVERED THEM, AND THEY PERISHED FROM THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION.

34 AND ALL JESRAEL ROUND ABOUT THEM FLED FROM THE SOUND OF THEM, FOR THEY SAID, "LEST THE EARTH SWALLOW US UP ALSO!"

35 AND FIRE WENT FORTH FROM JESUS, AND DEVOURED THE TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN THAT OFFERED INCENSE.

36 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES,

37 **"AND TO ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST, TAKE UP THE BRAZEN CENSERS OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE MEN THAT HAVE BEEN INCINERATED, AND SCATTER THE STRANGE/FOREIGN FIRE YONDER, FOR THEY HAVE SANCTIFIED THE CENSERS**

38 **OF THESE SINNERS AGAINST THEIR OWN SOULS, AND MAKE THEM BEATEN PLATES A COVERING TO THE ALTAR, BECAUSE THEY WERE BROUGHT BEFORE JESUS AND SANCTIFIED; AND THEY BECAME A SIGN TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL."**

39 AND ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST TOOK THE BRAZEN CENSERS, WHICH THE MEN WHO HAD BEEN BURNT BROUGHT NEAR, AND THEY PUT THEM AS A COVERING ON THE ALTAR:

40 A MEMORIAL TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT NO STRANGER MIGHT DRAW NEAR, WHO IS NOT OF THE SEED OF AARON, TO OFFER INCENSE BEFORE JESUS; SO HE SHALL NOT BE AS KORAH AND AS THEY THAT CONSPIRED WITH HIM, AS JESUS SPOKE TO HIM BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

41 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MURMURED THE NEXT DAY AGAINST MOSES AND AARON, SAYING, "YOU HAVE KILLED THE PEOPLE OF JESUS."

42 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE CONGREGATION COMBINED AGAINST MOSES AND AARON, THAT THEY RAN IMPETUOUSLY TO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THE CLOUD COVERED IT, AND THE GLORY OF JESUS APPEARED.

43 AND MOSES AND AARON WENT IN, IN FRONT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

44 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

45 **"DEPART OUT OF THE MIDST OF THIS CONGREGATION, AND I WILL CONSUME THEM AT ONCE":**

AND THEY FELL UPON THEIR FACES.

46 AND MOSES SAID TO AARON, "TAKE A CENSER, AND PUT ON IT FIRE FROM THE ALTAR, AND PUT INCENSE ON IT, AND CARRY IT AWAY QUICKLY INTO THE CAMP, AND MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THEM; FOR WRATH IS GONE FORTH FROM THE PRESENCE OF JESUS, IT

HAS BEGUN TO DESTROY THE PEOPLE.”

47 AND AARON TOOK AS MOSES SPOKE TO HIM, AND RAN AMONG THE CONGREGATION, FOR ALREADY THE PLAGUE HAD BEGUN AMONG THE PEOPLE; AND HE PUT ON INCENSE, AND MADE AN ATONEMENT FOR THE PEOPLE.

48 AND HE STOOD BETWEEN THE DEAD AND THE LIVING, AND THE PLAGUE CEASED.

49 AND THEY THAT DIED IN THE PLAGUE WERE FOURTEEN THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED, BESIDES THOSE THAT DIED ON ACCOUNT OF KORAH.

50 AND AARON RETURNED TO MOSES TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE PLAGUE CEASED.

Numbers 17

The Budding of Aaron's Staff

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 “SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND TAKE RODS OF THEM, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, A ROD FROM ALL THEIR PRINCES, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, TWELVE RODS, AND WRITE THE NAME OF EACH ON HIS ROD.

3 AND WRITE THE NAME OF AARON ON THE ROD OF LEVI; FOR IT IS ONE ROD FOR EACH: THEY SHALL GIVE THEM ACCORDING TO THE TRIBE OF THE HOUSE OF THEIR FAMILIES.

4 AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, BEFORE THE TESTIMONY, WHERE I WILL BE MADE KNOWN TO YOU.

5 AND IT SHALL BE, THE MAN WHOM I SHALL CHOOSE, HIS ROD SHALL BLOSSOM; AND I WILL REMOVE FROM ME THE MURMURING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHICH THEY MURMUR AGAINST YOU.”

6 AND MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND ALL THEIR CHIEFS GAVE HIM A ROD EACH, FOR ONE CHIEF A ROD, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSE OF THEIR FAMILIES, TWELVE RODS; AND THE ROD OF AARON WAS IN THE MIDST OF THE RODS.

7 AND MOSES LAID UP THE RODS BEFORE JESUS IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

8 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY, THAT MOSES AND AARON WENT INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND, BEHOLD, THE ROD OF AARON FOR THE HOUSE OF LEVI BLOSSOMED, AND PUT FORTH A BUD, AND BLOOMED BLOSSOMS AND PRODUCED ALMONDS.

9 AND MOSES BROUGHT FORTH ALL THE RODS FROM BEFORE JESUS TO ALL THE SONS OF JESRAEL; AND THEY LOOKED, AND EACH ONE TOOK HIS ROD.

10 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “LAY UP THE ROD OF AARON BEFORE THE TESTIMONIES TO BE KEPT AS A SIGN FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE DISOBEDIENT; AND LET THEIR MURMURING CEASE FROM ME, AND THEY SHALL NOT DIE.”

11 AND MOSES AND AARON DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, SO DID THEY.

12 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “BEHOLD, WE ARE CUT OFF, WE ARE DESTROYED, WE ARE CONSUMED.

13 EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, DIES: SHALL WE DIE UTTERLY?”

Numbers 18

Duties of Priests and Levites

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO AARON, SAYING, “YOU AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE SHALL BE RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY TRANSGRESSIONS AGAINST THE HOLY THINGS, AND YOU AND YOUR SONS SHALL BE RESPONSIBLE FOR ANY SINS OF YOUR PRIESTHOOD.

2 AND TAKE TO YOURSELF YOUR BRETHREN THE TRIBE OF LEVI, THE FAMILY OF YOUR FATHER, AND LET THEM BE JOINED TO YOU, AND LET THEM MINISTER TO YOU; AND YOU AND YOUR SONS WITH YOU SHALL MINISTER BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

3 AND THEY SHALL KEEP YOUR CHARGES, AND THE CHARGES OF THE TABERNACLE; ONLY THEY SHALL NOT APPROACH THE HOLY VESSELS AND THE ALTAR, SO BOTH THEY AND YOU SHALL NOT DIE.

4 AND THEY SHALL BE JOINED TO YOU, AND SHALL KEEP THE CHARGES OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, IN ALL THE SERVICES OF THE TABERNACLE; AND A STRANGER SHALL NOT APPROACH TO YOU.

5 AND YOU SHALL KEEP THE CHARGES OF THE HOLY THINGS, AND THE CHARGES OF THE ALTAR, AND SO THERE SHALL NOT BE ANGER AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

6 AND I HAVE TAKEN YOUR BRETHREN THE LEVITES OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, A PRESENT GIVEN TO JESUS, TO MINISTER IN THE SERVICES OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

7 AND YOU AND YOUR SONS AFTER YOU SHALL KEEP UP YOUR PRIESTLY MINISTRATION, ACCORDING TO THE WHOLE MANNER OF THE ALTAR, AND THAT WHICH IS WITHIN THE VEIL; AND YOU SHALL MINISTER IN THE SERVICES AS THE OFFICE OF YOUR PRIESTHOOD; AND THE STRANGER THAT COMES NEAR SHALL DIE.”

Support for the Priests and Levites

8 AND JESUS SAID TO AARON, “AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU THE CHARGE OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF ALL THINGS CONSECRATED TO ME BY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND I HAVE GIVEN THEM TO YOU AS AN HONOUR, AND TO YOUR SONS AFTER YOU FOR A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE.

9 AND LET THIS BE TO YOU FROM ALL THE HOLY THINGS THAT ARE CONSECRATED TO ME, EVEN THE BURNT-OFFERINGS, FROM ALL THEIR GIFTS, AND FROM ALL THEIR SACRIFICES, AND FROM EVERY TRESPASS-OFFERING OF THEIRS, AND FROM ALL THEIR SIN-OFFERINGS, WHATEVER THINGS THEY GIVE TO ME OF ALL THEIR HOLY THINGS, THEY SHALL BE YOURS AND YOUR SONS.’

10 IN THE MOST HOLY PLACE SHALL YOU EAT THEM; EVERY MALE SHALL EAT THEM, YOU AND YOUR SONS: THEY SHALL BE HOLY TO YOU.

11 AND THIS SHALL BE TO YOU OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THEIR GIFTS, OF ALL THE WAVE-OFFERINGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; TO YOU HAVE I GIVEN THEM AND TO YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS WITH YOU, A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE; EVERY CLEAN PERSON IN YOUR HOUSE SHALL EAT THEM.

12 EVERY FIRST-OFFERING OF OIL, AND EVERY FIRST-OFFERING OF WINE, THEIR FIRST-FRUITS OF GRAIN, WHATSOEVER THEY MAY GIVE TO JESUS, TO YOU HAVE I GIVEN THEM.

13 ALL THE FIRST-FRUITS THAT ARE IN THEIR LAND, WHATSOEVER THEY SHALL OFFER TO JESUS, SHALL BE YOURS: EVERY CLEAN PERSON IN YOUR HOUSE SHALL EAT THEM.

14 EVERY DEVOTED THING AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL BE YOURS.

15 AND EVERY THING THAT OPENS THE WOMB OF ALL FLESH, WHATSOEVER THEY BRING TO JESUS, WHETHER MAN OR BEAST, SHALL BE YOURS: ONLY THE FIRST-BORN OF MEN SHALL BE SURELY REDEEMED, AND YOU SHALL REDEEM THE FIRST-BORN OF UNCLEAN CATTLE.

16 AND THE REDEMPTION OF THEM SHALL BE FROM A MONTH OLD; THEIR VALUATION OF FIVE SHEKELS-- IT IS TWENTY OBOLI ACCORDING TO THE HOLY SHEKEL.

17 BUT YOU SHALL NOT REDEEM THE FIRST-BORN OF CALVES AND THE FIRST-BORN OF SHEEP AND THE FIRST-BORN OF GOATS; THEY ARE HOLY: AND YOU SHALL POUR THEIR BLOOD UPON THE ALTAR, AND YOU SHALL OFFER THE FAT AS A BURNT-OFFERING FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.

18 AND THE FLESH SHALL BE YOURS, AS ALSO THE BREAST OF THE WAVE-OFFERING AND AS THE RIGHT SHOULDER, IT SHALL BE YOURS.

19 EVERY SPECIAL OFFERING OF THE HOLY THINGS, WHATSOEVER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL SPECIALLY OFFER TO JESUS, I HAVE GIVEN TO YOU AND TO YOUR SONS AND TO YOUR DAUGHTERS WITH YOU, A LONG-TERM ORDINANCE: IT IS A COVENANT OF SALT FOREVER BEFORE JESUS, FOR YOU AND YOUR SEED AFTER YOU."

20 AND JESUS SAID TO AARON, "YOU SHALL HAVE NO INHERITANCE IN THEIR LAND, NEITHER SHALL YOU HAVE ANY PORTION AMONG THEM; FOR I AM YOUR PORTION AND YOUR INHERITANCE IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

21 AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN TO THE SONS OF LEVI EVERY TITHE IN JESRAEL FOR AN INHERITANCE FOR THEIR SERVICES, WHEREVER THEY PERFORM MINISTRY IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

22 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL NO MORE DRAW NEAR TO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS TO INCUR FATAL GUILT.

23 AND THE LEVITE HIMSELF SHALL PERFORM THE SERVICE OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR INIQUITIES, IT IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE THROUGHOUT THEIR GENERATIONS; AND IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THEY SHALL NOT RECEIVE AN INHERITANCE.

24 BECAUSE I HAVE GIVEN AS A DISTINCT PORTION TO THE LEVITES FOR AN INHERITANCE THE TITHES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHATSOEVER THEY SHALL OFFER TO JESUS; THEREFORE I SAID TO THEM, IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THEY SHALL HAVE NO INHERITANCE."

25 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

26 "YOU SHALL ALSO SPEAK TO THE LEVITES, AND SHALL SAY TO THEM, IF YOU TAKE THE TITHE FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHICH I HAVE GIVEN YOU FROM THEM FOR AN INHERITANCE, THEN SHALL YOU SEPARATE FROM IT A HEAVE-OFFERING TO JESUS, A TENTH OF THE TENTH.

27 AND YOUR HEAVE-OFFERINGS SHALL BE RECKONED TO YOU AS GRAIN FROM THE FLOOR, AND AN OFFERING FROM THE WINE-PRESS.

28 SO SHALL YOU ALSO SEPARATE THEM FROM ALL THE OFFERINGS OF JESUS OUT OF ALL YOUR TITHES, WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL RECEIVE FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND YOU SHALL GIVE OF THEM AN OFFERING TO JESUS TO AARON THE PRIEST.

29 OF ALL YOUR GIFTS YOU SHALL OFFER AN OFFERING TO JESUS, AND OF EVERY FIRST-FRUIT THE CONSECRATED PART FROM IT.

30 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, WHEN YOU SHALL OFFER THE FIRST-FRUITS FROM IT, THEN SHALL IT BE RECKONED TO THE LEVITES AS PRODUCE FROM THE THRESHING-FLOOR, AND AS PRODUCE FROM THE WINE-PRESS.

31 AND YOU SHALL EAT IT IN ANY PLACE, YOU AND YOUR FAMILIES; FOR THIS IS YOUR REWARD FOR YOUR SERVICES IN THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

32 AND YOU SHALL NOT BEAR SIN BECAUSE OF IT, FOR YOU SHALL HAVE OFFERED AN OFFERING OF FIRST-FRUITS FROM IT, AND YOU SHALL NOT PROFANE THE HOLY THINGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THAT YOU SHALL NOT DIE."

Numbers 19

The Water of Purification

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON, SAYING,

2 "THIS IS THE CONSTITUTION OF THE LAW, AS JESUS HAS COMMANDED, SAYING, SPEAK TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND LET THEM TAKE FOR YOU A RED HEIFER WITHOUT SPOT, WHICH HAS NO SPOT ON HER, AND ON WHICH NO YOKE HAS BEEN PUT.

3 AND YOU SHALL GIVE HER TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST; AND THEY SHALL BRING HER OUT OF THE CAMP INTO A CLEAN PLACE, AND SHALL KILL HER BEFORE HIS FACE.

4 AND ELEAZAR SHALL TAKE OF HER BLOOD, AND SPRINKLE OF HER BLOOD SEVEN TIMES IN FRONT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.

5 AND THEY SHALL BURN HER TO ASHES BEFORE HIM; AND HER SKIN AND HER FLESH AND HER BLOOD, WITH HER FECES/MANURE, SHALL BE CONSUMED.

6 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE CEDAR WOOD AND HYSSOP AND SCARLET WOOL, AND THEY SHALL CAST THEM INTO THE MIDST OF THE BURNING OF THE HEIFER.

7 AND THE PRIEST SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY IN WATER, AND AFTERWARDS HE SHALL GO INTO THE CAMP, AND THE PRIEST SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

8 AND HE THAT BURNS HER SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIS BODY, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

9 AND A CLEAN MAN SHALL GATHER UP THE ASHES OF THE HEIFER, AND LAY THEM UP IN A CLEAN PLACE OUTSIDE THE CAMP; AND THEY SHALL BE FOR THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO KEEP: IT IS THE WATER OF SPRINKLING, A PURIFICATION.

10 AND HE THAT GATHERS UP THE ASHES OF THE HEIFER SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING; AND IT SHALL BE A LONG-TERM STATUTE FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND FOR THE STRANGERS JOINED TO THEM.

11 HE THAT TOUCHES THE DEAD BODY OF ANY MAN, SHALL BE UNCLEAN SEVEN DAYS.

12 HE SHALL BE PURIFIED ON THE THIRD DAY AND THE SEVENTH DAY, AND SHALL BE CLEAN; BUT IF HE BE NOT CLEANSSED ON THE THIRD DAY AND THE SEVENTH DAY, HE SHALL NOT BE CLEAN.

13 EVERY ONE THAT TOUCHES THE CARCASS OF THE PERSON OF A MAN, IF HE SHOULD HAVE DIED, AND THE OTHER NOT HAVE BEEN PURIFIED, HAS DEFILED THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS: THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM JESRAEL, BECAUSE THE WATER OF SPRINKLING HAS NOT BEEN SPRINKLED UPON HIM; HE IS UNCLEAN; HIS UNCLEANNESS IS YET UPON HIM.

14 AND THIS IS THE LAW; IF A MAN DIE IN A HOUSE, EVERY ONE THAT GOES INTO THE HOUSE, AND ALL THINGS IN THE HOUSE, SHALL BE UNCLEAN SEVEN DAYS.

15 AND EVERY OPEN VESSEL WHICH HAS NOT A COVERING BOUND UPON IT, SHALL BE UNCLEAN.

16 AND EVERY ONE WHO SHALL TOUCH A MAN SLAIN BY VIOLENCE, OR A CORPSE, OR HUMAN BONE, OR TOMB, SHALL BE UNCLEAN SEVEN DAYS.

17 AND THEY SHALL TAKE FOR THE UNCLEAN OF THE BURNT ASHES OF PURIFICATION, AND THEY SHALL POUR UPON THEM RUNNING WATER INTO A VESSEL.

18 AND A CLEAN MAN SHALL TAKE HYSSOP, AND DIP IT INTO THE WATER, AND SPRINKLE IT UPON THE HOUSE, AND THE FURNITURE, AND ALL THE SOULS THAT ARE THEREIN, AND UPON HIM THAT TOUCHED THE HUMAN BONE, OR THE SLAIN MAN, OR THE CORPSE, OR THE TOMB.

19 AND THE CLEAN MAN SHALL SPRINKLE THE WATER ON THE UNCLEAN ON THE THIRD DAY AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY HE SHALL PURIFY HIMSELF; AND THE OTHER SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS, AND BATHE HIMSELF IN WATER, AND SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

20 AND WHATEVER MAN SHALL BE DEFILED AND SHALL NOT PURIFY HIMSELF, THAT SOUL SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION, BECAUSE HE HAS DEFILED THE HOLY THINGS OF JESUS, BECAUSE THE WATER OF SPRINKLING HAS NOT BEEN SPRINKLED UPON HIM; HE IS UNCLEAN.

21 AND IT SHALL BE TO YOU A LONG-TERM STATUTE; AND HE THAT SPRINKLES THE WATER OF SPRINKLING SHALL WASH HIS GARMENTS; AND HE THAT TOUCHES THE WATER OF SPRINKLING SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.

22 AND WHATSOEVER THE UNCLEAN MAN SHALL TOUCH SHALL BE UNCLEAN, AND THE SOUL THAT TOUCHES IT SHALL BE UNCLEAN UNTIL EVENING.”

Numbers 20

Moses Strikes the Rock

1 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, EVEN THE WHOLE CONGREGATION, CAME INTO THE DESERT OF SIN, IN THE FIRST MONTH, AND THE PEOPLE ABODE IN CADES; AND MARIAM DIED THERE, AND WAS BURIED THERE.

2 AND THERE WAS NO WATER FOR THE CONGREGATION: AND THEY GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER AGAINST MOSES AND AARON.

3 AND THE PEOPLE SPOKE AGAINST MOSES, SAYING, “WE WOULD HAVE RATHER DIED IN THE DESTRUCTION OF OUR BRETHREN BEFORE JE!

4 AND WHY HAVE YOU BROUGHT UP THE CONGREGATION OF JESUS INTO THIS DESERT, TO KILL US AND OUR CATTLE?

5 AND WHY IS THIS? YOU HAVE BROUGHT US UP OUT OF EGYPT, THAT WE SHOULD COME INTO THIS TROUBLESOME PLACE; A PLACE WHERE THERE IS NO SOWING, NEITHER FIGS, NOR VINES, NOR POMEGRANATES, NEITHER IS THERE WATER TO DRINK.”

6 AND MOSES AND AARON WENT FROM BEFORE THE ASSEMBLY TO THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THEY FELL UPON THEIR FACES; AND THE GLORY OF JESUS APPEARED TO THEM.

7 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

8 “TAKE YOUR STAFF, AND CALL THE ASSEMBLY, YOU AND AARON YOUR BROTHER, AND **SPEAK** YOU TO THE ROCK BEFORE THEM, AND IT SHALL GIVE FORTH ITS WATERS; AND YOU SHALL BRING FORTH FOR THEM WATER OUT OF THE ROCK, AND GIVE DRINK TO THE CONGREGATION AND THEIR CATTLE.”

9 AND MOSES TOOK HIS STAFF WHICH WAS BEFORE JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED.

10 AND MOSES AND AARON ASSEMBLED THE CONGREGATION BEFORE THE ROCK, AND SAID TO THEM, “HEAR ME, YOU DISOBEDIENT ONES; MUST **WE** BRING YOU WATER OUT OF THIS ROCK?”

11 AND MOSES LIFTED UP HIS HAND AND STRUCK THE ROCK WITH HIS STAFF TWICE; AND MUCH WATER CAME FORTH, AND THE CONGREGATION DRANK, AND THEIR CATTLE.

12 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES AND AARON, “BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT BELIEVED ME TO SANCTIFY (*glorify*) ME BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THEREFORE YOU SHALL NOT BRING THIS CONGREGATION INTO THE LAND WHICH I HAVE GIVEN THEM.”

13 THIS IS THE WATER OF STRIFE, BECAUSE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SPOKE AGAINST JESUS, AND HE WAS SANCTIFIED (*his power*

was manifested) **AMONG THEM**. (Dead Sea Scroll 4QNum.b and Samaritan Pentateuch add quotations from Deut. 2:2-6 and Deut. 3:24-28.)

Edom Refuses Jesrael Passage

14 AND MOSES SENT MESSENGERS FROM CADES TO THE KING OF EDOM, SAYING, "THUS SAYS YOUR BROTHER JESRAEL; YOU KNOW ALL THE DISTRESS THAT HAS COME UPON US.
15 AND HOW OUR FOREFATHERS WENT DOWN INTO EGYPT, AND WE SOJOURNED IN EGYPT MANY DAYS, AND THE EGYPTIANS AFFLICTED US AND OUR FOREFATHERS.
16 AND WE CRIED TO JESUS, AND JESUS HEARD OUR VOICE, AND SENT AN ANGEL AND BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT; AND NOW WE ARE IN THE CITY OF CADES, AT THE EXTREMITY OF YOUR COASTS.
17 WE WILL PASS THROUGH YOUR LAND: WE WILL NOT GO THROUGH THE FIELDS, NOR THROUGH THE VINEYARDS, NOR WILL WE DRINK WATER OUT OF YOUR CISTERN: WE WILL GO BY THE KING'S HIGHWAY; WE WILL NOT TURN ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT, UNTIL WE HAVE PASSED YOUR BORDERS."
18 AND EDOM SAID TO HIM, "YOU SHALL NOT PASS THROUGH ME, AND IF OTHERWISE, I WILL GO FORTH TO MEET YOU IN WAR."
19 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID TO HIM, "WE WILL PASS BY THE MOUNTAIN; AND IF I AND MY CATTLE DRINK OF YOUR WATER, I WILL PAY YOU: BUT IT IS NO MATTER OF IMPORTANCE, WE WILL GO BY THE MOUNTAIN."
20 AND HE SAID, "YOU SHALL NOT PASS THROUGH ME;" AND EDOM WENT FORTH TO MEET HIM WITH A GREAT HOST, AND A MIGHTY HAND.
21 SO EDOM REFUSED TO ALLOW JESRAEL TO PASS THROUGH HIS BORDERS, AND JESRAEL TURNED AWAY FROM HIM.

The Death of Aaron

22 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM CADES; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, EVEN THE WHOLE CONGREGATION, CAME TO MOUNT OR.
23 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND AARON IN MOUNT OR, ON THE BORDERS OF THE LAND OF EDOM, SAYING,
24 **"LET AARON BE ADDED TO HIS PEOPLE; FOR YOU SHALL CERTAINLY NOT GO INTO THE LAND WHICH I HAVE GIVEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE YOU PROVOKED ME AT THE WATER OF STRIFE.**
25 **TAKE AARON, AND ELEAZAR HIS SON, AND BRING THEM UP TO THE MOUNT OR BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION;**
26 **AND TAKE AARON'S APPAREL FROM OFF HIM, AND PUT IT ON ELEAZAR HIS SON: AND LET AARON DIE THERE AND BE ADDED TO HIS PEOPLE."**
27 AND MOSES DID AS JESUS COMMANDED HIM, AND TOOK HIM UP TO MOUNT OR, BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION.
28 AND HE TOOK AARON'S GARMENTS OFF HIM, AND PUT THEM ON ELEAZAR HIS SON, AND AARON DIED ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN; AND MOSES AND ELEAZAR CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN.
29 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION SAW THAT AARON WAS DEAD: AND THEY CRIED FOR AARON THIRTY DAYS, EVEN ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.

Numbers 21

Victory over the Canaanites

1 AND ARAD THE CANAANITE KING WHO DWELT BY THE DESERT, HEARD THAT JESRAEL CAME BY THE WAY OF ATHARIN; AND HE MADE WAR ON JESRAEL, AND CARRIED OFF SOME OF THEM CAPTIVES.
2 AND JESRAEL VOWED A VOW TO JESUS, AND SAID, "IF YOU WILL DELIVER THIS PEOPLE INTO MY POWER, I WILL DEVOTE IT AND ITS CITIES TO YOU."
3 AND JESUS HEARD & ANSWERED TO THE VOICE OF JESRAEL, AND DELIVERED THE CANAANITE INTO HIS POWER; AND JESRAEL DEVOTED HIM AND HIS CITIES, AND THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE "ANATHEMA".

The Bronze Snake

4 AND HAVING DEPARTED FROM MOUNT OR BY THE WAY LEADING TO THE RED SEA, THEY COMPASSED THE LAND OF EDOM, AND THE PEOPLE LOST COURAGE BY THE WAY.
5 AND THE PEOPLE SPOKE AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND AGAINST MOSES, SAYING, "WHY IS THIS? HAVE YOU BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT TO KILL US IN THE DESERT? FOR THERE IS NOT BREAD NOR WATER; AND OUR SOUL LOATHES THIS LIGHT BREAD."
6 AND JESUS SENT AMONG THE PEOPLE DEADLY SERPENTS, AND THEY BIT THE PEOPLE, AND MANY PEOPLE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DIED.
7 AND THE PEOPLE CAME TO MOSES AND SAID, "WE HAVE SINNED, FOR WE HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST JESUS, AND AGAINST YOU. PRAY THEREFORE TO JESUS, AND LET HIM TAKE AWAY THE SERPENTS FROM US."
8 AND MOSES PRAYED TO JESUS FOR THE PEOPLE. AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"MAKE YOU A SERPENT, AND PUT IT ON A SIGNAL-STAFF (pole); AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT WHENEVER A SERPENT SHALL BITE A MAN, EVERY ONE SO BITTEN THAT LOOKS UPON IT** (*the pole with a snake on it*) **SHALL LIVE."** (*This is the origin of the medical symbol. The snakes had been sent as punishment for the people's sins. Therefore, to see a snake on a pole, symbolized & foreshadowed the consequences of our sins being erased by The Blood of JESUS upon the stake. However the wings at the top of the pole was later added to the symbol, thus defiling the symbol. Pagans have also copied the Holy symbol & defiled it even more, but the real origin is this event in the book of Numbers.*)
9 AND MOSES MADE A SERPENT OF BRASS, AND PUT IT UPON A SIGNAL-STAFF: AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT WHENEVER A SERPENT BIT A MAN, AND HE LOOKED ON THE BRAZEN SERPENT, HE LIVED. (2 Kings 18:3-4, John 3:14)

Jesrael's Journey to Moab

10 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED, AND ENCAMPED IN OBOOTH.
11 AND HAVING DEPARTED FROM OBOOTH, THEY ENCAMPED IN ACHALGAI, ON THE FARTHER SIDE IN THE DESERT, WHICH IS OPPOSITE MOAB, TOWARD THE EAST.
12 *(Dead Sea Scroll and Samaritan Pentateuch adds quotation from Deut. 2:9)* AND THERE THEY DEPARTED, AND ENCAMPED IN THE VALLEY OF ZARED.
13 *(Dead Sea Scroll and Samaritan Pentateuch adds quotation from Deut. 2:18-19)* AND THEY DEPARTED THERE AND ENCAMPED ON THE OTHER SIDE OF ARNON IN THE DESERT, THE COUNTRY WHICH EXTENDS FROM THE COASTS OF THE AMORITES; FOR ARNON IS THE BORDERS OF MOAB, BETWEEN MOAB AND THE AMORITES.
14 THEREFORE IT IS SAID IN A SCROLL, "A WAR OF JESUS HAS SET ON FIRE ZOOB, AND THE BROOKS OF ARNON."
15 AND HE HAS APPOINTED BROOKS TO CAUSE ER TO DWELL THERE; AND IT LIES NEAR TO THE COASTS OF MOAB."
16 AND THERE THEY CAME TO THE WELL; THIS IS THE WELL OF WHICH JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "**GATHER THE PEOPLE, AND I WILL GIVE THEM WATER TO DRINK.**"
17 THEN JESRAEL SANG THIS SONG AT THE WELL, "BEGIN TO SING OF THE WELL;
18 THE PRINCES DUG IT, THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS IN THEIR KINGDOM, IN THEIR LORDSHIP SANK IT IN THE ROCK": AND THEY WENT FROM THE WELL TO MANTHANAIN,
19 AND FROM MANTHANAIN TO NAALIEL, AND FROM NAALIEL TO BAMOTH, AND FROM BAMOTH TO JANEN, WHICH IS IN THE PLAIN OF MOAB AS SEEN FROM THE TOP OF THE QUARRIED ROCK THAT LOOKS TOWARD THE DESERT.
20 AND MOSES SENT AMBASSADORS TO SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, WITH PEACEABLE WORDS, SAYING,

Victory over Sihon and Og

21 *(Dead Sea Scroll and Samaritan Pentateuch adds quotation from Deut. 2:24-25)* "WE WILL PASS THROUGH YOUR LAND, WE WILL GO BY THE ROAD; WE WILL NOT TURN ASIDE TO THE FIELD OR TO THE VINEYARD.
22 WE WILL NOT DRINK WATER OUT OF YOUR WELL; WE WILL GO BY THE KING'S HIGHWAY, UNTIL WE HAVE PAST YOUR BOUNDARIES."
23 AND SEON DID NOT ALLOW JESRAEL TO PASS THROUGH HIS BORDERS, AND SEON GATHERED ALL HIS PEOPLE, AND WENT OUT TO SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST JESRAEL INTO THE DESERT; AND HE CAME TO JASSA, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST JESRAEL.
24 AND JESRAEL STRUCK HIM WITH THE SLAUGHTER OF THE SWORD, AND THEY BECAME POSSESSORS OF HIS LAND, FROM ARNON TO JABOC, AS FAR AS THE CHILDREN OF AMMAN, FOR JAZER IS THE BORDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMAN.
25 AND JESRAEL TOOK ALL THEIR CITIES, AND JESRAEL DWELT IN ALL THE CITIES OF THE AMORITES, IN ESEBON, AND IN ALL CITIES BELONGING TO IT.
26 FOR ESEBON IS THE CITY OF SEON KING OF THE AMORITES; AND HE BEFORE FOUGHT AGAINST THE KING OF MOAB, AND THEY TOOK ALL HIS LAND, FROM AROER TO ARNON.
27 THEREFORE SAY THEY WHO DEAL IN DARK SPEECHES, "COME TO ESEBON, THAT THE CITY OF SEON MAY BE BUILT AND PREPARED.
28 FOR A FIRE HAS GONE FORTH FROM ESEBON, A FLAME FROM THE CITY OF SEON, AND HAS CONSUMED AS FAR AS MOAB, AND DEVoured THE PILLARS OF ARNON.
29 WOE TO YOU, MOAB; YOU ARE LOST, YOU PEOPLE OF CHAMOS: THEIR SONS ARE SOLD FOR PRESERVATION, AND THEIR DAUGHTERS ARE CAPTIVES TO SEON KING OF THE AMORITES.
30 AND THEIR SEED SHALL PERISH FROM ESEBON TO DAEBON; AND THEIR WOMEN HAVE YET FARTHER KINDLED A FIRE AGAINST MOAB."

31 AND JESRAEL DWELT IN ALL THE CITIES OF THE AMORITES.
32 AND MOSES SENT TO SPY OUT JAZER; AND THEY TOOK IT, AND ITS VILLAGES, AND CAST OUT THE AMORITE THAT DWELT THERE.
33 AND HAVING RETURNED, THEY WENT UP THE ROAD THAT LEADS TO BASAN; AND OG THE KING OF BASAN WENT FORTH TO MEET THEM, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE TO WAR TO EDRAIN.
34 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "**FEAR HIM NOT; FOR I HAVE DELIVERED HIM AND ALL HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL HIS LAND, INTO YOUR HANDS; AND YOU SHALL DO TO HIM AS YOU DID TO SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, WHO DWELT IN ESEBON.**"
35 AND HE STRUCK HIM AND HIS SONS, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE, UNTIL HE LEFT NONE OF HIS TO BE TAKEN ALIVE; AND THEY INHERITED HIS LAND.

Numbers 22

Balak Sends for Balaam

1 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED, AND ENCAMPED ON THE WEST OF MOAB BY JORDAN TOWARD JERICHO.
2 AND WHEN BALAC SON OF SEPPHOR SAW ALL THAT JESRAEL DID TO THE AMORITE,
3 THEN MOAB FEARED THE PEOPLE EXCEEDINGLY BECAUSE THEY WERE MANY; AND MOAB WAS GRIEVED BEFORE THE FACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
4 AND MOAB SAID TO THE ELDERS OF MADIAM, "NOW SHALL THIS ASSEMBLY LICK UP ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US, AS A CALF WOULD LICK UP THE GREEN HERBS OF THE FIELD." AND BALAC SON OF SEPPHOR WAS KING OF MOAB AT THAT TIME.
5 AND HE SENT AMBASSADORS TO BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR, TO PHATHURA, WHICH IS ON A RIVER OF THE LAND OF THE SONS OF HIS PEOPLE, TO CALL HIM, SAYING, "BEHOLD, A PEOPLE IS COME OUT OF EGYPT, AND BEHOLD IT HAS COVERED THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND IT HAS ENCAMPED CLOSE TO ME.
6 AND NOW COME, CURSE ME THIS PEOPLE, FOR IT IS STRONGER THAN WE; IF WE MAY BE ABLE TO STRIKE SOME OF THEM, AND I WILL CAST THEM OUT OF THE LAND: FOR I KNOW THAT WHOMSOEVER YOU DO BLESS, THEY ARE BLESSED, AND WHOMSOEVER YOU DO CURSE, THEY ARE CURSED."

7 AND THE ELDERS OF MOAB WENT, AND THE ELDERS OF MADIAM, AND THEIR DIVINING INSTRUMENTS WERE IN THEIR HANDS; AND THEY CAME TO BALAAM, AND SPOKE TO HIM THE WORDS OF BALAC.

8 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WAIT HERE THE NIGHT, AND I WILL ANSWER YOU THE THINGS WHICH JESUS SHALL SAY TO ME;" AND THE PRINCES OF MOAB STAYED WITH BALAAM.

9 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO BALAAM, AND SAID TO HIM, **"WHO ARE THESE MEN WITH YOU?"**

10 AND BALAAM SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "BALAC SON OF SEPPHOR, KING OF MOAB, SENT THEM TO ME, SAYING,

11 'BEHOLD, A PEOPLE HAS COME FORTH OUT OF EGYPT, AND HAS COVERED THE FACE OF THE LAND, AND IT HAS ENCAMPED NEAR TO ME; AND NOW COME, CURSE IT FOR ME, IF INDEED I SHALL BE ABLE TO STRIKE IT, AND CAST IT OUT OF THE LAND.'"

12 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO BALAAM, **"YOU SHALL NOT GO WITH THEM, NEITHER SHALL YOU CURSE THE PEOPLE; FOR THEY ARE BLESSED."**

13 AND BALAAM ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND SAID TO THE PRINCES OF BALAC, "DEPART QUICKLY TO YOUR LORD; THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DOES NOT PERMIT ME TO GO WITH YOU."

14 AND THE PRINCES OF MOAB ROSE, AND CAME TO BALAC, AND SAID, "BALAAM WILL NOT COME WITH US."

15 AND BALAC YET AGAIN SENT MORE PRINCES AND MORE HONOURABLE THAN THEY.

16 AND THEY CAME TO BALAAM, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS BALAC THE SON OF SEPPHOR: 'I BEG YOU, DELAY NOT TO COME TO ME.

17 FOR I WILL GREATLY HONOUR YOU, AND WILL DO FOR YOU WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL SAY; COME THEN, CURSE ME THIS PEOPLE.'"

18 AND BALAAM ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE PRINCES OF BALAC, "IF BALAC WOULD GIVE ME HIS HOUSE FULL OF SILVER AND GOLD, I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO GO BEYOND THE WORD OF JESUS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO MAKE IT LITTLE OR GREAT IN MY MIND.

19 AND NOW SHALL YOU ALSO WAIT HERE THIS NIGHT, AND I SHALL KNOW WHAT JESUS WILL YET SAY TO ME."

20 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO BALAAM BY NIGHT, AND SAID TO HIM, **"IF THESE MEN ARE COME TO CALL YOU, RISE AND FOLLOW THEM; NEVERTHELESS THE WORD WHICH I SHALL SPEAK TO YOU, IT SHALL YOU DO."**

The Manifestation of JESUS to Balaam & his Donkey

21 AND BALAAM ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND SADDLED HIS DONKEY, AND WENT WITH THE PRINCES OF MOAB.

22 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS VERY ANGRY BECAUSE HE WENT; AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS ROSE UP TO WITHSTAND HIM. NOW HE HAD MOUNTED HIS DONKEY, AND HIS TWO SERVANTS WERE WITH HIM.

23 AND WHEN THE DONKEY SAW THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STANDING OPPOSITE IN THE WAY, AND HIS SWORD DRAWN IN HIS HAND, THEN THE DONKEY TURNED ASIDE OUT OF THE WAY, AND WENT INTO THE FIELD; AND BALAAM STRUCK THE DONKEY WITH HIS STAFF TO DIRECT HER IN THE WAY.

24 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS STOOD IN THE AVENUES OF THE VINES, A FENCE BEING ON THIS SIDE AND A FENCE ON THAT.

25 AND WHEN THE DONKEY SAW THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHE THRUST HERSELF AGAINST THE WALL, AND CRUSHED BALAAM'S FOOT AGAINST THE WALL, AND HE STRUCK HER AGAIN.

26 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS WENT FARTHER, AND CAME AND STOOD IN A NARROW PLACE WHERE IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE TO TURN TO THE RIGHT OR THE LEFT.

27 AND WHEN THE DONKEY SAW THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHE LAY DOWN UNDER BALAAM; AND BALAAM WAS ANGRY, AND STRUCK THE DONKEY WITH HIS STAFF.

28 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OPENED THE MOUTH OF THE DONKEY, AND SHE SAID TO BALAAM, "WHAT HAVE I DONE TO YOU, THAT YOU HAVE STRUCK ME THIS THIRD TIME?"

29 AND BALAAM SAID TO THE DONKEY, "BECAUSE YOU HAVE MOCKED ME; AND IF I HAD HAD A SWORD IN MY HAND, I WOULD NOW HAVE KILLED YOU."

30 AND THE DONKEY SAID TO BALAAM, "AM NOT I YOUR DONKEY ON WHICH YOU HAVE RIDDEN SINCE YOUR YOUTH UNTIL THIS DAY? DID I EVER DO THUS TO YOU, UTTERLY DISREGARDING YOU?" AND HE SAID, "NO."

31 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OPENED THE EYES OF BALAAM, AND HE SAW THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS WITHSTANDING HIM IN THE WAY, AND HIS SWORD DRAWN IN HIS HAND, AND HE STOOPED DOWN AND WORSHIPPED ON HIS FACE.

32 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO HIM, **"WHY HAVE YOU STRUCK YOUR DONKEY THIS THIRD TIME? AND, BEHOLD, I CAME OUT TO WITHSTAND YOU, FOR YOUR WAY WAS NOT ACCEPTABLE BEFORE ME; AND WHEN THE DONKEY SAW ME, SHE TURNED AWAY FROM ME THIS THIRD TIME.**

33 **AND IF SHE HAD NOT TURNED OUT OF THE WAY, SURELY NOW, I SHOULD HAVE SLAIN YOU, AND SHOULD HAVE SAVED HER ALIVE."**

34 AND BALAAM SAID TO THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS, "I HAVE SINNED, FOR I DID NOT KNOW THAT YOU WERE STANDING OPPOSITE IN THE WAY TO MEET ME; AND NOW IF IT SHALL NOT BE PLEASING TO YOU FOR ME TO GO ON, I WILL RETURN."

35 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS SAID TO BALAAM, **"GO WITH THE MEN: NEVERTHELESS THE WORD WHICH I SHALL SPEAK TO YOU, THAT YOU SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO SPEAK."** AND BALAAM WENT WITH THE PRINCES OF BALAC.

36 AND WHEN BALAC HEARD THAT BALAAM WAS COME, HE WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, TO A CITY OF MOAB, WHICH IS ON THE BORDERS OF ARNON, WHICH IS ON THE EXTREME PART OF THE BORDERS.

37 AND BALAC SAID TO BALAAM, "DID I NOT SEND TO YOU TO CALL YOU? WHY HAVE YOU NOT COME TO ME? SHALL I NOT INDEED BE ABLE TO HONOUR YOU?"

38 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "BEHOLD, I AM NOW COME TO YOU: SHALL I BE ABLE TO SAY ANYTHING? THE WORD WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL PUT INTO MY MOUTH, THAT I SHALL SPEAK."

39 AND BALAAM WENT WITH BALAC, AND THEY CAME TO THE CITIES OF STREETS.

40 AND BALAC OFFERED SHEEP AND CALVES, AND SENT TO BALAAM AND TO HIS PRINCES WHO WERE WITH HIM.

41 AND IT WAS MORNING; AND BALAC TOOK BALAAM, AND BROUGHT HIM UP TO THE PILLAR OF BAAL, AND SHOWED HIM THERE A PART OF THE PEOPLE.

Numbers 23

Balaam Blesses Jesrael

1 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "BUILD ME HERE SEVEN ALTARS, AND PREPARE ME HERE SEVEN CALVES, AND SEVEN RAMS."

2 AND BALAC DID AS BALAAM TOLD HIM; AND HE OFFERED UP A CALF AND A RAM ON EVERY ALTAR.

3 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "STAND BY YOUR SACRIFICE, AND I WILL GO AND SEE IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL APPEAR TO ME AND MEET ME, AND THE WORD WHICH HE SHALL SHOW ME, I WILL REPORT TO YOU." AND BALAC STOOD BY HIS SACRIFICE.

4 AND BALAAM WENT TO INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND HE WENT STRAIGHT FORWARD, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) (*Dead Sea Scroll 4QNum.b and Samaritan Pentateuch says "angel/messenger/manifestation of Theos"*) APPEARED TO BALAAM; AND BALAAM SAID TO HIM, "I HAVE PREPARED THE SEVEN ALTARS, AND HAVE OFFERED A CALF AND A RAM ON EVERY ALTAR."

5 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PUT A WORD INTO THE MOUTH OF BALAAM, AND SAID, "**YOU SHALL RETURN TO BALAC, AND THUS SHALL YOU SPEAK.**"

6 AND HE RETURNED TO HIM, AND MOREOVER HE STOOD OVER HIS WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND ALL THE PRINCES OF MOAB WITH HIM; AND THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME UPON HIM.

7 AND HE TOOK UP HIS PARABLE, AND SAID, "BALAC KING OF MOAB SENT FOR ME OUT OF MESOPOTAMIA, OUT OF THE MOUNTAINS OF THE EAST, SAYING, 'COME, CURSE ME JACOB, AND COME, CALL FOR A CURSE FOR ME UPON JESRAEL.'

8 HOW CAN I CURSE WHOM JESUS CURSES NOT? OR HOW CAN I DEVOTE WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DEVOTES NOT?

9 FOR FROM THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS I SHALL SEE HIM, AND FROM THE HILLS I SHALL OBSERVE HIM: BEHOLD, THE PEOPLE SHALL DWELL ALONE, AND SHALL NOT BE RECKONED AMONG THE NATIONS.

10 WHO HAS EXACTLY CALCULATED THE SEED OF JACOB, AND WHO SHALL NUMBER THE FAMILIES OF JESRAEL? LET MY SOUL DIE WITH THE SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, AND LET MY SEED BE AS THEIR SEED."

11 AND BALAC SAID TO BALAAM, "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE TO ME? I CALLED YOU TO CURSE MY ENEMIES, AND BEHOLD YOU HAVE GREATLY BLESSED THEM."

12 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "WHATSOEVER JESUS SHALL PUT INTO MY MOUTH, SHALL I NOT TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO SPEAK THIS?"

Balaam's Second Message

13 AND BALAC SAID TO HIM, "COME YET WITH ME TO ANOTHER PLACE WHERE YOU SHALL NOT SEE THE PEOPLE, BUT ONLY YOU SHALL SEE A PART OF THEM, AND SHALL NOT SEE THEM ALL; AND CURSE ME THEM FROM THERE."

14 AND HE TOOK HIM TO A HIGH PLACE OF THE FIELD TO THE TOP OF THE QUARRIED ROCK, AND HE BUILT THERE SEVEN ALTARS, AND OFFERED A CALF AND A RAM ON EVERY ALTAR.

15 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "STAND BY YOUR SACRIFICE, AND I WILL GO TO INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

16 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MET BALAAM, AND PUT A WORD INTO HIS MOUTH, AND SAID, "**RETURN TO BALAC, AND THUS SHALL YOU SPEAK.**"

17 AND HE RETURNED TO HIM: AND HE ALSO WAS STANDING BY HIS WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICE, AND ALL THE PRINCES OF MOAB WITH HIM; AND BALAC SAID TO HIM, "WHAT HAS JESUS SPOKEN?"

18 AND HE TOOK UP HIS PARABLE, AND SAID, "RISE UP, BALAC, AND HEAR; LISTEN & OBEY AS A WITNESS, YOU SON OF SEPPHOR.

19 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT LIKE HUMAN TO WAVER, NOR AS THE SON OF HUMANS TO BE THREATENED; SHALL HE SAY AND NOT PERFORM? SHALL HE SPEAK AND NOT KEEP TO HIS WORD?

20 BEHOLD, I HAVE RECEIVED COMMANDMENT TO BLESS: I WILL BLESS, AND NOT TURN BACK.

21 THERE SHALL NOT BE TROUBLE IN JACOB, NEITHER SHALL SORROW BE SEEN IN JESRAEL: JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH HIM, THE GLORIES OF RULERS ARE IN HIM.

22 IT WAS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO BROUGHT HIM OUT OF EGYPT; HE HAS AS IT WERE THE GLORY OF A RHINOCEROS.

23 FOR THERE IS NO DIVINATION IN JACOB, NOR ENCHANTMENT IN JESRAEL; IN SEASON IT SHALL BE TOLD TO JACOB AND JESRAEL WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL PERFORM.

24 BEHOLD, THE PEOPLE SHALL RISE UP AS A LION'S WHELP, AND SHALL EXALT HIMSELF AS A LION; HE SHALL NOT LIE DOWN UNTIL HE HAS EATEN THE PREY, AND HE SHALL DRINK THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN."

25 AND BALAC SAID TO BALAAM, "NEITHER CURSE THE PEOPLE AT ALL FOR ME, NOR BLESS THEM AT ALL."

26 AND BALAAM ANSWERED AND SAID TO BALAC, "DID I NOT SPEAK TO YOU, SAYING, 'WHATSOEVER THING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SPEAK TO ME, THAT WILL I DO?'"

Balaam's Third Message

27 AND BALAC SAID TO BALAAM, "COME AND I WILL REMOVE YOU TO ANOTHER PLACE, IF IT SHALL PLEASE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CURSE ME THEM FROM THERE."

28 AND BALAC TOOK BALAAM TO THE TOP OF PHOGOR, WHICH EXTENDS TO THE DESERT.

29 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "BUILD ME HERE SEVEN ALTARS, AND PREPARE ME HERE SEVEN CALVES, AND SEVEN RAMS."

30 AND BALAC DID AS BALAAM TOLD HIM, AND OFFERED A CALF AND A RAM ON EVERY ALTAR.

Numbers 24

1 AND WHEN BALAAM SAW THAT IT PLEASED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO BLESS JESRAEL, HE DID NOT GO ACCORDING TO HIS CUSTOM TO MEET WITH THE ONES WITH OMENS/DIVINATIONS, BUT TURNED HIS FACE TOWARD THE DESERT.

2 AND BALAAM LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND SAW JESRAEL ENCAMPED BY THEIR TRIBES; AND THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME UPON HIM.

3 AND HE TOOK UP HIS PARABLE AND SAID, "BALAAM SON OF BEOR SAYS, THE MAN WHO SEES TRULY SAYS,
 4 HE SAYS WHO HEARS THE ORACLE OF THE MIGHTY ONE, WHO SAW A VISION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN SLEEP; HIS EYES WERE OPENED:
 5 HOW GOOD ARE YOUR HABITATIONS, JACOB, AND YOUR TENTS, JESRAEL!
 6 AS SHADY GROVES, AND AS GARDENS BY A RIVER, AND AS TENTS WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PITCHED, AND AS CEDARS BY THE WATERS.
 7 THERE SHALL COME A MAN OUT OF HIS SEED, AND HE SHALL RULE OVER MANY NATIONS; AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL BE EXALTED HIGHER THAN GOG, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL BE INCREASED.
 8 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LED HIM OUT OF EGYPT; HE HAS AS IT WERE THE GLORY OF A RHINOCEROS: HE SHALL CONSUME THE NATIONS OF HIS ENEMIES, AND HE SHALL DRAIN THEIR MARROW, AND WITH HIS DARTS HE SHALL SHOOT THROUGH THE ENEMY.
 9 HE LAY DOWN, HE RESTED AS A LION, AND AS A YOUNG LION; WHO SHALL STIR HIM UP? THEY THAT BLESS YOU ARE BLESSED, AND THEY THAT CURSE YOU ARE CURSED."
 10 AND BALAC WAS ANGRY WITH BALAAM, AND CLAPPED HIS HANDS TOGETHER; AND BALAC SAID TO BALAAM, "I CALLED YOU TO CURSE MY ENEMY, AND BEHOLD YOU HAVE DECIDEDLY BLESSED HIM THIS THIRD TIME.
 11 NOW THEREFORE FLEE TO YOUR PLACE: I SAID, I WILL HONOUR YOU, BUT NOW JESUS HAS DEPRIVED YOU OF GLORY."
 12 AND BALAAM SAID TO BALAC, "DID I NOT SPEAK TO YOUR MESSENGERS ALSO WHOM YOU SENT TO ME, SAYING,
 13 'IF BALAC SHOULD GIVE ME HIS HOUSE FULL OF SILVER AND GOLD, I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO TRANSGRESS THE WORD OF JESUS TO MAKE IT GOOD OR BAD BY MYSELF; WHATSOEVER THINGS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SAY, THEM WILL I SPEAK.'
 14 AND NOW, BEHOLD, I RETURN TO MY PLACE; COME, I WILL ADVISE YOU OF WHAT THIS PEOPLE SHALL DO TO YOUR PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS."

Balaam's Final Messages

15 AND HE TOOK UP HIS PARABLE AND SAID, "BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR SAYS, THE MAN WHO SEES TRULY SAYS,
 16 HEARING THE ORACLES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), RECEIVING KNOWLEDGE FROM THE MOST HIGH, AND HAVING SEEN A VISION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN SLEEP; HIS EYES WERE OPENED.
 17 I WILL POINT TO HIM, BUT NOT NOW; I BLESS HIM, BUT HE DRAWS NOT NEAR: A STAR SHALL RISE OUT OF JACOB, A MAN SHALL SPRING OUT OF JESRAEL; AND SHALL CRUSH THE PRINCES OF MOAB, AND SHALL SPOIL ALL THE SONS OF SETH.
 18 AND EDOM SHALL BE AN INHERITANCE, AND ESAU HIS ENEMY SHALL BE AN INHERITANCE OF JESRAEL, AND JESRAEL WORKED VALIANTLY.
 19 AND ONE SHALL ARISE OUT OF JACOB, AND DESTROY OUT OF THE CITY HIM THAT ESCAPES."
 20 AND HAVING SEEN AMALEC, HE TOOK UP HIS PARABLE AND SAID, "AMALEC IS THE FIRST OF THE NATIONS; YET HIS SEED SHALL PERISH."
 21 AND HAVING SEEN THE KENITE, HE TOOK UP HIS PARABLE AND SAID, "YOUR DWELLING-PLACE IS STRONG; YET THOUGH YOU SHOULD PUT YOUR NEST IN A ROCK,
 22 AND THOUGH BEOR SHOULD HAVE A SKILLFULLY CONTRIVED HIDING-PLACE, THE ASSYRIANS SHALL CARRY YOU AWAY CAPTIVE."
 23 AND HE LOOKED UPON OG, AND TOOK UP HIS PARABLE AND SAID, "OH, OH, WHO SHALL LIVE, WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DO THESE THINGS?
 24 AND ONE SHALL COME FORTH FROM THE HANDS OF THE CITIANS, AND SHALL AFFLICT ASSUR, AND SHALL AFFLICT THE HEBREWS, AND THEY SHALL PERISH TOGETHER."
 25 AND BALAAM ROSE UP AND DEPARTED AND RETURNED TO HIS PLACE, AND BALAC WENT TO HIS OWN HOME.

Numbers 25

Moab Seduces Jesrael

1 AND JESRAEL SOJOURNED IN SATTIN, AND THE PEOPLE PROFANED THEMSELVES BY GOING WHORING AFTER THE DAUGHTERS OF MOAB.
 2 AND THEY CALLED THEM TO THE SACRIFICES OF THEIR IDOLS; AND THE PEOPLE ATE OF THEIR SACRIFICES, AND WORSHIPPED THEIR IDOLS.
 3 AND JESRAEL CONSECRATED THEMSELVES TO BEEL-PHEGOR; AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL.
 4 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **"TAKE ALL THE PRINCES OF THE PEOPLE, AND MAKE THEM EXAMPLES OF JUDGMENT FOR JESUS IN THE FACE OF THE SUN, AND THE ANGER OF JESUS SHALL BE TURNED AWAY FROM JESRAEL."**
 5 AND MOSES SAID TO THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, "SLAY YOU EVERY ONE HIS FRIEND THAT IS CONSECRATED TO BEEL-PHEGOR."
 6 AND, BEHOLD, A MAN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CAME AND BROUGHT HIS BROTHER TO A MADIANTISH WOMAN BEFORE MOSES, AND BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THEY WERE CRYING AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
 7 AND PHINEES (Phinehas) THE SON OF ELEAZAR, THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST, SAW IT, AND ROSE OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION, AND TOOK A JAVELIN IN HIS HAND,
 8 AND WENT IN AFTER THE ISRAELITE MAN INTO THE CHAMBER, AND PIERCED THEM BOTH THROUGH, BOTH THE ISRAELITE MAN, AND THE WOMAN THROUGH HER WOMB; AND THE PLAGUE WAS STAYED FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 9 AND THOSE THAT DIED IN THE PLAGUE WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.
 10 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
 11 **"PHINEES THE SON OF ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST HAS CAUSED MY WRATH TO CEASE FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHEN I WAS EXCEEDINGLY JEALOUS AMONG THEM, AND I DID NOT CONSUME THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN MY JEALOUSY.**
 12 **THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO HIM, BEHOLD, I GIVE HIM A COVENANT OF PEACE:**

13 **AND HE AND HIS SEED AFTER HIM SHALL HAVE A LONG-TERM COVENANT OF PRIESTHOOD, BECAUSE HE WAS ZEALOUS FOR HIS THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **AND MADE ATONEMENT FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL."**

14 NOW THE NAME OF THE STRUCK ISRAELITE MAN, WHO WAS STRUCK WITH THE MADIANITISH WOMAN, WAS ZAMBRI SON OF SALMON, PRINCE OF A HOUSE OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON.

15 AND THE NAME OF THE MADIANITISH WOMAN WHO WAS STRUCK, WAS CHASBI, DAUGHTER OF SUR, A PRINCE OF THE NATION OF OMMOTH: IT IS A CHIEF HOUSE AMONG THE PEOPLE OF MADIAM.

16 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **"SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING,**

17 **PLAGUE THE MADIANITES AS ENEMIES, AND STRIKE THEM,**

18 **FOR THEY ARE ENEMIES TO YOU BY THE TREACHERY WHEREIN THEY ENSNARE YOU THROUGH PHOGOR, AND THROUGH CHASBI THEIR SISTER, DAUGHTER OF A PRINCE OF MADIAM, WHO WAS STRUCK IN THE DAY OF THE PLAGUE BECAUSE OF PHOGOR."**

Numbers 26

The Second Registration of Jesrael's Troops

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE PLAGUE, THAT JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, SAYING,

2 **"TAKE THE SUM OF ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR LINEAGE, EVERY ONE THAT GOES FORTH TO BATTLE IN JESRAEL."**

3 AND MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST SPOKE IN ARABOTH OF MOAB AT THE JORDAN BY JERICHO, SAYING,

4 "THIS IS THE NUMBERING FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES." AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL THAT CAME OUT OF EGYPT ARE AS FOLLOWS:

The Tribe of Reuben

5 RUBEN WAS THE FIRST-BORN OF JESRAEL: AND THE SONS OF RUBEN, ENOCH, AND THE FAMILY OF ENOCH; TO PHALLU BELONGS THE FAMILY OF THE PHALLUITES.

6 TO ASRON, THE FAMILY OF ASRONI: TO CHARMI, THE FAMILY OF CHARMI.

7 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF RUBEN; AND THEIR NUMBERING WAS FORTY-THREE THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED AND THIRTY.

8-9 AND THE SONS OF PHALLU WERE ELIAB. AND THE SONS OF ELIAB, NAMUEL, AND DATHAN, AND ABIRON: THESE ARE RENOWNED MEN OF THE CONGREGATION; THESE ARE THEY THAT ROSE UP AGAINST MOSES AND AARON IN THE GATHERING OF KORAH, IN THE REBELLION AGAINST JESUS.

10 AND THE EARTH OPENED HER MOUTH, AND SWALLOWED UP THEM AND KORAH, WHEN THEIR ASSEMBLY PERISHED, WHEN THE FIRE DEVoured THE TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY, AND THEY WERE MADE A SIGN.

11 BUT THE SONS OF KORAH DIED NOT.

The Tribe of Simeon

12 AND THE SONS OF SIMEON:--THE FAMILY OF THE SONS OF SIMEON: TO NAMUEL, BELONGED THE FAMILY OF THE NAMUELITES; TO JAMIN THE FAMILY OF THE JAMINITES; TO JACHIN THE FAMILY OF THE JACHINITES.

13 TO ZARA THE FAMILY OF THE ZARAITES; TO SAUL THE FAMILY OF THE SAULITES.

14 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF SIMEON ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Judah

15 AND THE SONS OF JUDAH, ER AND AUNAN; AND ER AND AUNAN DIED IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

16 AND THESE WERE THE SONS OF JUDAH, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: TO SHILOH BELONGED THE FAMILY OF THE SELONITES; TO PHARES, THE FAMILY OF THE PHARESITES; TO ZARA, THE FAMILY OF THE ZARAITES.

17 AND THE SONS OF PHARES WERE, TO ASRON, THE FAMILY OF THE ASRONITES; TO JAMUN, THE FAMILY OF THE JAMUNITES.

18 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF JUDAH ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, SEVENTY-SIX THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Issachar

19 AND THE SONS OF ISSACHAR ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: TO THOLA, THE FAMILY OF THE THOLAITES; TO PHUA, THE FAMILY OF THE PHUAITES.

20 TO JASUB, THE FAMILY OF THE JASUBITES; TO SAMRAM, THE FAMILY OF THE SAMRAMITES.

21 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF ISSACHAR ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, SIXTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Zebulun

22 THE SONS OF ZABULON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: TO SARED, THE FAMILY OF THE SAREDITES; TO ALLON, THE FAMILY OF THE ALLONITES; TO ALLEL, THE FAMILY OF THE ALLELITES.

23 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF ZABULON ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, SIXTY THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Gad

24 THE SONS OF GAD ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: TO SAPHON, THE FAMILY OF THE SAPHONITES; TO ANGI, THE FAMILY OF THE ANGITES; TO SUNI, THE FAMILY OF THE SUNITES;

25 TO AZENI, THE FAMILY OF THE AZENITES; TO ADDI, THE FAMILY OF THE ADDITES:

26 TO AROADI, THE FAMILY OF THE AROADITES; TO ARIEL, THE FAMILY OF THE ARIELITES.

27 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF THE CHILDREN OF GAD ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Asher

28 THE SONS OF ASER ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; TO JAMIN, THE FAMILY OF THE JAMINITES; TO JESU, THE FAMILY OF THE JESUSITES; TO BARIA, THE FAMILY OF THE BARIAITES.
29 TO CHOBER, THE FAMILY OF THE CHOBERITES; TO MELCHIEL, THE FAMILY OF THE MELCHIELITES.
30 AND THE NAME OF THE DAUGHTER OF ASER, SARA.
31 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF ASER ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, FORTY-THREE THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.

The Half-Tribe of Manasseh

32 THE SONS OF JOSEPH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM.
33 THE SONS OF MANASSEH. TO MACHIR THE FAMILY OF THE MACHIRITES; AND MACHIR BEGOT GALAAD/GILEAD: TO GALAAD/GILEAD, THE FAMILY OF THE GALAAD/GILEADITES.
34 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF GALAAD/GILEAD; TO ACHIEZER, THE FAMILY OF THE ACHIEZERITES; TO CHELEG, THE FAMILY OF THE CHELEGITES.
35 TO ESRIEL, THE FAMILY OF THE ESRIELITES; TO SYCHEM, THE FAMILY OF THE SYCHEMITES.
36 TO SYMAER, THE FAMILY OF THE SYMAERITES; AND TO OPHER, THE FAMILY OF THE OPHERITES.
37 AND TO SALPAAD THE SON OF OPHER THERE WERE NO SONS, BUT DAUGHTERS: AND THESE WERE THE NAMES OF THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD; MALA, AND NUA, AND EGLA, AND MELCHA, AND THERSA.
38 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF MANASSEH ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, FIFTY-TWO THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED.

The Half-Tribe of Ephraim

39 AND THESE ARE THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM; TO SUTHALA, THE FAMILY OF THE SUTHALANITES; TO TANACH, THE FAMILY OF THE TANACHITES.
40 THESE ARE THE SONS OF SUTHALA; TO EDEN, THE FAMILY OF THE EDENITES.
41 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF EPHRAIM ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, THIRTY-TWO THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED: THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

The Tribe of Benjamin

42 THE SONS OF BENJAMIN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; TO BALE, THE FAMILY OF THE BALITES; TO ASYBER, THE FAMILY OF THE ASYBERITES; TO JACHIRAN, THE FAMILY OF THE JACHIRANITES.
43 TO SOPHAN, THE FAMILY OF THE SOPHANITES.
44 AND THE SONS OF BALE WERE ADAR AND NOEMAN; TO ADAR, THE FAMILY OF THE ADARITES; AND TO NOEMAN, THE FAMILY OF THE NOEMANITES.
45 THESE ARE THE SONS OF BENJAMIN BY THEIR FAMILIES ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, THIRTY-FIVE THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Dan

46 AND THE SONS OF DAN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; TO SAME, THE FAMILY OF THE SAMEITES; THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF DAN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
47 ALL THE FAMILIES OF SAMEI ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, SIXTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND FOUR HUNDRED.

The Tribe of Naphtali

48 THE SONS OF NEPHTHALI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; TO ASIEL, THE FAMILY OF THE ASIELITES; TO GAUNI, THE FAMILY OF THE GAUNITES.
49 TO JESER, THE FAMILY OF THE JESERITES; TO SELLEM, THE FAMILY OF THE SELLEMITES.
50 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF NEPHTHALI, ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, FORTY THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED.

Results of the Registration

51 THIS IS THE NUMBERING OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SIX HUNDRED AND ONE THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED AND THIRTY.
52 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
53 **“TO THESE THE LAND SHALL BE DIVIDED, SO THAT THEY MAY INHERIT ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE NAMES.**
54 **TO THE GREATER NUMBER YOU SHALL GIVE THE GREATER INHERITANCE, AND TO THE LESS NUMBER YOU SHALL GIVE THE LESS INHERITANCE: TO EACH ONE, AS THEY HAVE BEEN NUMBERED, SHALL THEIR INHERITANCE BE GIVEN.**
55 **THE LAND SHALL BE DIVIDED TO THE NAMES BY LOT, THEY SHALL INHERIT ACCORDING TO THE TRIBES OF THEIR FAMILIES.**
56 **YOU SHALL DIVIDE THEIR INHERITANCE BY LOT BETWEEN THE MANY AND THE FEW.”**

The Tribe of Levi

57 AND THE SONS OF LEVI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; TO GEDSON, THE FAMILY OF THE GEDSONITES; TO CAATH, THE FAMILY OF THE CAATHITES; TO MERARI, THE FAMILY OF THE MERARITES.
58 THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF THE SONS OF LEVI; THE FAMILY OF THE LOBENITES, THE FAMILY OF THE CHEBRONITES, THE FAMILY OF THE KORATHITES, AND THE FAMILY OF THE MUSITES; AND CAATH BEGOT AMRAM.
59 AND THE NAME OF HIS WIFE WAS JOCHABED, DAUGHTER OF LEVI, WHO BORE THESE TO LEVI IN EGYPT, AND SHE BORE TO AMRAM, AARON AND MOSES, AND MARIAM THEIR SISTER.
60 AND TO AARON WERE BORN BOTH NADAB AND ABIUD, AND ELEAZAR, AND ITHAMAR.
61 AND NADAB AND ABIUD DIED WHEN THEY OFFERED STRANGE/FOREIGN/DIFFERENT FIRE BEFORE JESUS IN THE DESERT OF SINAI.
62 AND THERE WERE ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, TWENTY-THREE THOUSAND, EVERY MALE FROM A MONTH OLD AND

UPWARD; FOR THEY WERE NOT NUMBERED AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE THEY HAVE NO INHERITANCE IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

63 AND THIS IS THE NUMBERING OF MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, WHO NUMBERED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN ARABOTH OF MOAB, AT JORDAN BY JERICHO.

64 AND AMONG THESE THERE WAS NOT A MAN NUMBERED BY MOSES AND AARON, WHOM, EVEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THEY NUMBERED IN THE DESERT OF SINAI.

65 FOR JESUS SAID TO THEM, **“THEY SHALL SURELY DIE IN THE DESERT”**; AND THERE WAS NOT LEFT EVEN ONE OF THEM, EXCEPT CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE, AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NAUE.

Numbers 27

The Daughters of Salpaad (Zelophehad)

1 AND THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD THE SON OF OPHER, THE SON OF GALAAD/GILEAD, THE SON OF MACHIR, OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH, OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH, CAME NEAR; AND THESE WERE THEIR NAMES, MAALA, AND NUA, AND EGLA, AND MELCHA, AND THERSA;

2 AND THEY STOOD BEFORE MOSES, AND BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND BEFORE THE PRINCES, AND BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION AT THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, SAYING,

3 **“OUR FATHER DIED IN THE DESERT, AND HE WAS NOT IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION THAT REBELLED AGAINST JESUS IN THE GATHERING OF KORAH; FOR HE DIED FOR HIS OWN SIN, AND HE HAD NO SONS. LET NOT THE NAME OF OUR FATHER BE BLOTTED OUT OF THE MIDST OF HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE HE HAS NO SON: GIVE US AN INHERITANCE IN THE MIDST OF OUR FATHER'S BRETHREN.”**

4 AND MOSES BROUGHT THEIR CASE BEFORE JESUS.

5 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

6 **“THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD HAVE SPOKEN RIGHTLY: YOU SHALL SURELY GIVE THEM A POSSESSION OF INHERITANCE IN THE MIDST OF THEIR FATHER'S BRETHREN, AND YOU SHALL ASSIGN THEIR FATHER'S INHERITANCE TO THEM.**

7 **AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING,**

8 **IF A MAN DIE, AND HAVE NO SON, YOU SHALL ASSIGN HIS INHERITANCE TO HIS DAUGHTER.**

9 **AND IF HE HAS NO DAUGHTER, YOU SHALL GIVE HIS INHERITANCE TO HIS BROTHER.**

10 **AND IF HE HAS NO BRETHREN, YOU SHALL GIVE HIS INHERITANCE TO HIS FATHER'S BROTHER.**

11 **AND IF THERE BE NO BRETHREN OF HIS FATHER, YOU SHALL GIVE THE INHERITANCE TO HIS NEAREST RELATION OF HIS TRIBE, TO INHERIT HIS POSSESSIONS;”**

AND THIS SHALL BE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AN ORDINANCE OF JUDGMENT, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Jehoshea (Joshua) Chosen to Lead Jesrael

12 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, **“GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN THAT IS IN THE COUNTRY BEYOND JORDAN, THIS MOUNT NABAU, AND BEHOLD THE LAND CANAAN, WHICH I GIVE TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL FOR A POSSESSION.**

13 **AND YOU SHALL SEE IT, AND YOU ALSO SHALL BE ADDED TO YOUR PEOPLE, AS AARON YOUR BROTHER WAS ADDED TO THEM IN MOUNT OR:**

14 **BECAUSE YOU TRANSGRESSED MY COMMANDMENT IN THE DESERT OF SIN, WHEN THE CONGREGATION RESISTED AND REFUSED TO SANCTIFY ME; YOU DID NOT SANCTIFY ME AT THE WATER BEFORE THEM. THIS IS THE WATER OF STRIFE IN CADES IN THE DESERT OF SIN.”**

15-16 AND MOSES SAID TO JESUS, **“LET JESUS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF SPIRITS AND OF ALL FLESH LOOK OUT FOR A MAN OVER THIS CONGREGATION,**

17 **WHO SHALL GO OUT BEFORE THEM, AND WHO SHALL COME IN BEFORE THEM, AND WHO SHALL LEAD THEM OUT, AND WHO SHALL BRING THEM IN; SO THE CONGREGATION OF JESUS SHALL NOT BE AS SHEEP WITHOUT A SHEPHERD.”**

18 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, **“TAKE TO YOURSELF JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, A MAN WHO HAS THE SPIRIT IN HIM, AND YOU SHALL LAY YOUR HANDS UPON HIM.**

19 **AND YOU SHALL SET HIM BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND YOU SHALL GIVE HIM A CHARGE BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION, AND YOU SHALL GIVE A CHARGE CONCERNING HIM BEFORE THEM.**

20 **AND YOU SHALL PUT OF YOUR GLORY UPON HIM, THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MAY LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIM.**

21 **AND HE SHALL STAND BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND THEY SHALL ASK OF HIM BEFORE JESUS THE JUDGMENT OF THE URIM: THEY SHALL GO FORTH AT HIS WORD, AND AT HIS WORD THEY SHALL COME IN, HE AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WITH ONE ACCORD, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION.”**

22 AND MOSES DID AS JESUS COMMANDED HIM; AND HE TOOK JEHOSEHA, AND SET HIM BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION.

23 AND HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM, AND APPOINTED HIM AS JESUS ORDERED MOSES. (*Dead Sea Scroll 4QNum.b and Samaritan Pentateuch adds quotation from Deut. 3:21-22.*)

Numbers 28

The Daily Offerings

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 **“CHARGE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THEM, SAYING, YOU SHALL OBSERVE TO OFFER TO ME IN MY FIESTAS MY GIFTS, MY PRESENTS, MY BURNT-OFFERINGS FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA.**

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, THESE ARE THE BURNT-OFFERINGS, ALL THAT YOU SHALL BRING TO JESUS; TWO LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH DAILY, FOR A WHOLE-BURNT OFFERING LONG-TERM.

4 YOU SHALL OFFER ONE LAMB IN THE MORNING, AND YOU SHALL OFFER THE SECOND LAMB TOWARDS EVENING.

5 AND YOU SHALL OFFER THE TENTH PART OF AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR FOR A MEAT-OFFERING, MINGLED WITH OIL, WITH THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN.

6 IT IS A LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, A SACRIFICE OFFERED IN THE MOUNT OF SINAI FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS.

7 AND ITS DRINK-OFFERING, THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN TO EACH LAMB; IN THE HOLY PLACE SHALL YOU POUR ALCOHOL AS A DRINK-OFFERING TO JESUS.

8 AND THE SECOND LAMB YOU SHALL OFFER TOWARD EVENING; YOU SHALL OFFER IT ACCORDING TO ITS MEAT-OFFERING AND ACCORDING TO ITS DRINK-OFFERING FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS.

The Sabbath Offerings

9 AND ON THE SABBATH, YOU SHALL OFFER TWO LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH, AND TWO TENTH DEALS OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR A MEAT-OFFERING, AND A DRINK-OFFERING.

10 IT IS A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OF THE SABBATHS ON THE SABBATHS, BESIDES THE CONTINUED WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND ITS DRINK OFFERING.

The Monthly Offerings

11 AND AT THE NEW MOONS YOU SHALL BRING A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS, TWO CALVES OF THE HERD, AND ONE RAM, SEVEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH.

12 THREE TENTH DEALS OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR ONE CALF, AND TWO TENTH DEALS OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR ONE RAM.

13 A TENTH DEAL OF FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL FOR EACH LAMB, AS A MEAT-OFFERING, A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA, A BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS.

14 THEIR DRINK-OFFERING SHALL BE THE HALF OF A HIN FOR ONE CALF; AND THE THIRD OF A HIN FOR ONE RAM; AND THE FOURTH PART OF A HIN OF WINE FOR ONE LAMB: THIS IS THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING MONTHLY THROUGHOUT THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR.

15 AND HE SHALL OFFER ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING TO JESUS; IT SHALL BE OFFERED BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING AND ITS DRINK-OFFERING.

Offerings for the Passover

16 AND IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, IS THE PASSOVER TO JESUS.

17 AND ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THIS MONTH IS A FIESTA; SEVEN DAYS YOU SHALL EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD.

18 AND THE FIRST DAY SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY; YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK.

19 AND YOU SHALL BRING WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, A SACRIFICE TO JESUS, TWO CALVES OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, SEVEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD; THEY SHALL BE TO YOU WITHOUT BLEMISH.

20 AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERING SHALL BE FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL; THREE TENTH DEALS FOR ONE CALF, AND TWO TENTH DEALS FOR ONE RAM.

21 YOU SHALL OFFER A TENTH FOR EACH LAMB, FOR THE SEVEN LAMBS.

22 AND YOU SHALL OFFER ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU.

23 BESIDE THE LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING IN THE MORNING, WHICH IS A WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICE FOR A CONTINUANCE,

24 THESE SHALL YOU THUS OFFER DAILY FOR SEVEN DAYS, A GIFT, A SACRIFICE FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS; BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, YOU SHALL OFFER ITS DRINK-OFFERING.

25 AND THE SEVENTH DAY SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY; YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK IN IT.

Offerings for Pentecost

26 AND ON THE DAY OF THE NEW GRAIN, WHEN YOU SHALL OFFER A NEW SACRIFICE AT THE FIESTA OF WEEKS TO JESUS, THERE SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY; YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK,

27 AND YOU SHALL BRING WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS, TWO CALVES OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, SEVEN LAMBS WITHOUT BLEMISH.

28 THEIR MEAT-OFFERING SHALL BE FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL; THERE SHALL BE THREE TENTH DEALS FOR ONE CALF, AND TWO TENTH DEALS FOR ONE RAM.

29 A TENTH FOR EACH LAMB SEPARATELY, FOR THE SEVEN LAMBS; AND A KID OF THE GOATS,

30 FOR A SIN-OFFERING, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU; BESIDE THE LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING: AND

31 YOU SHALL OFFER TO ME THEIR MEAT-OFFERING. THEY SHALL BE TO YOU UNBLEMISHED, AND YOU SHALL OFFER THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.

Numbers 29

Offerings for the Festival of Trumpets

- 1 **AND IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THERE SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY: YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK: IT SHALL BE TO YOU A DAY OF BLOWING THE TRUMPETS.**
- 2 **AND YOU SHALL OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS FOR A SWEET SCENT TO JESUS, ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, SEVEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH.**
- 3 **THEIR MEAT-OFFERING SHALL BE FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL; THREE TENTH DEALS FOR ONE CALF, AND TWO TENTH DEALS FOR ONE RAM:**
- 4 **A TENTH DEAL FOR EACH SEVERAL RAM, FOR THE SEVEN LAMBS.**
- 5 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU.**
- 6 **BESIDE THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS FOR THE NEW MOON, AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS, AND THEIR LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS.**

Offerings for the Day of Atonement

- 7 **AND ON THE TENTH OF THIS MONTH THERE SHALL BE TO YOU A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY; AND YOU SHALL AFFLICT YOUR SOULS, AND YOU SHALL DO NO WORK.**
- 8 **AND YOU SHALL BRING NEAR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS FOR A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA TO JESUS; BURNT-SACRIFICES TO JESUS, ONE CALF OF THE HERD, ONE RAM, SEVEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD; THEY SHALL BE TO YOU WITHOUT BLEMISH.**
- 9 **THEIR MEAT-OFFERING SHALL BE FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL; THREE TENTH DEALS FOR ONE CALF, AND TWO TENTH DEALS FOR ONE RAM.**
- 10 **A TENTH DEAL FOR EACH SEVERAL LAMB, FOR THE SEVEN LAMBS.**
- 11 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU; BESIDE THE SIN-OFFERING FOR ATONEMENT, AND THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, ITS MEAT-OFFERING, AND ITS DRINK-OFFERING ACCORDING TO ITS ORDINANCE FOR A SMELL OF SWEET SCENT, A BURNT-SACRIFICE TO JESUS.**

Offerings for the Festival of Tabernacles

- 12 **AND ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THIS SEVENTH MONTH YOU SHALL HAVE A HOLY COMMANDED ASSEMBLY; YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK; AND YOU SHALL KEEP IT A FIESTA TO JESUS SEVEN DAYS.**
- 13 **AND YOU SHALL BRING NEAR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, A SACRIFICE FOR A SMELL OF SWEET AROMA TO JESUS, ON THE FIRST DAY THIRTEEN CALVES OF THE HERD, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD; THEY SHALL BE WITHOUT BLEMISH.**
- 14 **THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS SHALL BE FINE FLOUR MINGLED WITH OIL; THERE SHALL BE THREE TENTH DEALS FOR ONE CALF, FOR THE THIRTEEN CALVES; AND TWO TENTH DEALS FOR ONE RAM, FOR THE TWO RAMS.**
- 15 **A TENTH DEAL FOR EVERY LAMB, FOR THE FOURTEEN LAMBS.**
- 16 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.**
- 17 **AND ON THE SECOND DAY TWELVE CALVES, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH.**
- 18 **THEIR MEAT-OFFERING AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERING SHALL BE FOR THE CALVES AND THE RAMS AND THE LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.**
- 19 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.**
- 20 **ON THE THIRD DAY ELEVEN CALVES, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH.**
- 21 **THEIR MEAT-OFFERING AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERING SHALL BE TO THE CALVES AND TO THE RAMS AND TO THE LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.**
- 22 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.**
- 23 **ON THE FOURTH DAY TEN CALVES, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT SPOT.**
- 24 **THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS TO THE CALVES AND THE RAMS AND THE LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.**
- 25 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.**
- 26 **ON THE FIFTH DAY NINE CALVES, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT SPOT.**
- 27 **THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS SHALL BE TO THE CALVES AND THE RAMS AND THE LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.**
- 28 **AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.**
- 29 **ON THE SIXTH DAY EIGHT CALVES, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH.**
- 30 **THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS TO THE CALVES AND RAMS AND LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.**

31 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE LONG-TERM WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.
 32 ON THE SEVENTH DAY SEVEN CALVES, TWO RAMS, FOURTEEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH.
 33 THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS SHALL BE TO THE CALVES AND THE RAMS AND THE LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.
 34 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.
 35 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY THERE SHALL BE TO YOU A RELEASE: YOU SHALL DO NO LABOURIOUS WORK IN IT.
 36 AND YOU SHALL OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AS SACRIFICES TO JESUS, ONE CALF, ONE RAM, SEVEN LAMBS OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT SPOT.
 37 THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS FOR THE CALF AND THE RAM AND THE LAMBS ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE.
 38 AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; BESIDE THE CONTINUAL WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; THERE SHALL BE THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.
 39 THESE SACRIFICES SHALL YOU OFFER TO JESUS IN YOUR FIESTAS, BESIDES YOUR VOWS; AND YOU SHALL OFFER YOUR FREE-WILL-OFFERINGS AND YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND YOUR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND YOUR DRINK-OFFERINGS, AND YOUR PEACE-OFFERINGS.”
 40 AND MOSES SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

Numbers 30

Laws concerning Vows

1 AND MOSES SPOKE TO THE HEADS OF THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, “THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS COMMANDED.
 2 WHATSOEVER MAN SHALL VOW A VOW TO JESUS, OR SWEAR AN OATH, OR BIND HIMSELF WITH AN OBLIGATION UPON HIS SOUL, HE SHALL NOT BREAK HIS WORD; ALL THAT SHALL COME OUT OF HIS MOUTH HE SHALL DO.
 3 BUT IF A WOMAN SHALL VOW A VOW TO JESUS, OR BIND HERSELF WITH AN OBLIGATION IN HER YOUTH IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; AND HER FATHER SHOULD HEAR HER VOWS AND HER OBLIGATIONS, WITH WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HER SOUL, AND HER FATHER SHOULD HOLD HIS PEACE AT HER, THEN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND,
 4 AND ALL THE OBLIGATIONS WITH WHICH SHE HAS BOUND HER SOUL, SHALL REMAIN TO HER.
 5 BUT IF HER FATHER DIRECTLY FORBID HER IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE SHALL HEAR ALL HER VOWS AND HER OBLIGATIONS, WHICH SHE HAS CONTRACTED UPON HER SOUL, THEY SHALL NOT STAND; AND JESUS SHALL HOLD HER GUILTLESS, BECAUSE HER FATHER FORBADE HER.
 6 BUT IF SHE SHOULD BE INDEED MARRIED, AND HER VOWS BE UPON HER ACCORDING TO THE UTTERANCE OF HER LIPS, IN RESPECT OF THE OBLIGATIONS WHICH SHE HAS CONTRACTED UPON HER SOUL;
 7 AND HER HUSBAND SHOULD HEAR, AND HOLD HIS PEACE AT HER IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE SHOULD HEAR, THEN THUS SHALL ALL HER VOWS BE BINDING, AND HER OBLIGATIONS, WHICH SHE HAS CONTRACTED UPON HER SOUL SHALL STAND.
 8 BUT IF HER HUSBAND SHOULD DIRECTLY FORBID HER IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE SHOULD HEAR HER, NONE OF HER VOWS OR OBLIGATIONS WHICH SHE HAS CONTRACTED UPON HER SOUL SHALL STAND, BECAUSE HER HUSBAND HAS DISALLOWED HER, AND JESUS SHALL HOLD HER GUILTLESS.
 9 AND THE VOW OF A WIDOW AND OF HER THAT IS PUT AWAY, WHATSOEVER SHE SHALL BIND UPON HER SOUL, SHALL STAND TO HER.
 10 AND IF HER VOW BE MADE IN THE HOUSE OF HER HUSBAND, OR THE OBLIGATION UPON HER SOUL WITH AN OATH,
 11 AND HER HUSBAND SHOULD HEAR, AND HOLD HIS PEACE AT HER, AND NOT DISALLOW HER, THEN ALL HER VOWS SHALL STAND, AND ALL THE OBLIGATIONS WHICH SHE CONTRACTED AGAINST HER SOUL, SHALL STAND AGAINST HER.
 12 BUT IF HER HUSBAND SHOULD UTTERLY CANCEL THE VOW IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE SHALL HEAR IT, NONE OF THE THINGS WHICH SHALL PROCEED OUT OF HER LIPS IN HER VOWS, AND IN THE OBLIGATIONS CONTRACTED UPON HER SOUL, SHALL STAND TO HER; HER HUSBAND HAS CANCELED THEM, AND JESUS SHALL HOLD HER GUILTLESS.
 13 EVERY VOW, AND EVERY BINDING OATH TO AFFLICT HER SOUL, HER HUSBAND SHALL CONFIRM IT TO HER, OR HER HUSBAND SHALL CANCEL IT.
 14 BUT IF HE BE WHOLLY SILENT AT HER FROM DAY TO DAY, THEN SHALL HE BIND UPON HER ALL HER VOWS; AND HE SHALL CONFIRM TO HER THE OBLIGATIONS WHICH SHE HAS BOUND UPON HERSELF, BECAUSE HE HELD HIS PEACE AT HER IN THE DAY IN WHICH HE HEARD HER.
 15 AND IF HER HUSBAND SHOULD IN ANY WAY CANCEL THEM AFTER THE DAY IN WHICH HE HEARD THEM, THEN HE SHALL BEAR HIS INIQUITY.”
 16 THESE ARE THE ORDINANCES WHICH JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS WIFE, AND BETWEEN A FATHER AND DAUGHTER IN HER YOUTH IN THE HOUSE OF HER FATHER.”

Numbers 31

Conquest of the Midianites

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

2 **“AVENGE THE WRONGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ON THE MADIANITES, AND AFTERWARDS YOU SHALL BE ADDED TO YOUR PEOPLE.”**

3 AND MOSES SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, “ARM SOME OF YOU, AND SET YOURSELVES IN ARRAY BEFORE JESUS AGAINST MADIAN, TO INFLICT VENGEANCE ON MADIAN FROM JESUS.

4 SEND A THOUSAND OF EACH TRIBE FROM ALL THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY.”

5 AND THEY NUMBERED OF THE THOUSANDS OF JESRAEL A THOUSAND OF EACH TRIBE, TWELVE THOUSANDS; THESE WERE ARMED FOR WAR.

6 AND MOSES SENT THEM AWAY A THOUSAND OF EVERY TRIBE WITH THEIR FORCES, AND PHINEES THE SON OF ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST: AND THE HOLY INSTRUMENTS, AND THE SIGNAL TRUMPETS WERE IN THEIR HANDS.

7 AND THEY SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST MADIAN, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES; AND THEY KILLED EVERY MALE.

8 AND THEY KILLED THE KINGS OF MADIAN TOGETHER WITH THEIR SLAIN SUBJECTS; EVEN EVI AND ROCON, AND SUR, AND UR, AND ROBOC, FIVE KINGS OF MADIAN; AND THEY KILLED WITH THE SWORD BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR WITH THEIR OTHER SLAIN.

9 AND THEY MADE A PREY OF THE WOMEN OF MADIAN, AND THEIR STORE, AND THEIR CATTLE, AND ALL THEIR POSSESSIONS: AND THEY SPOILED THEIR FORCES.

10 AND THEY BURNT WITH FIRE ALL THEIR CITIES IN THE PLACES OF THEIR HABITATION AND THEY BURNT THEIR VILLAGES WITH FIRE.

11 AND THEY TOOK ALL THEIR PLUNDER, AND ALL THEIR SPOILS, BOTH MAN AND BEAST.

12 AND THEY BROUGHT TO MOSES AND TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THE CAPTIVES, AND THE SPOILS, AND THE PLUNDER, TO THE CAMP TO ARABOTH MOAB, WHICH IS AT JORDAN BY JERICHO.

13 AND MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST AND ALL THE RULERS OF THE SYNAGOGUE WENT FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP TO MEET THEM.

14 AND MOSES WAS ANGRY WITH THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST, THE HEADS OF THOUSANDS AND THE HEADS OF HUNDREDS WHO CAME FROM THE BATTLE-ARRAY.

15 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, “WHY HAVE YOU SAVED EVERY FEMALE ALIVE?

16 FOR THEY WERE THE OCCASION TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BY THE WORD OF BALAAM OF THEIR REVOLTING AND DESPISING THE WORD OF JESUS, BECAUSE OF PHOGOR; AND THERE WAS A PLAGUE IN THE CONGREGATION OF JESUS.

17 NOW THEN SLAY EVERY MALE IN ALL THE SPOIL. SLAY EVERY WOMAN, WHO HAS HAD SEX WITH MAN.

18 AND AS FOR ALL THE CAPTIVITY OF FEMALES, WHO HAVE NOT HAD SEX WITH MAN, SAVE YOU THEM ALIVE. *(To be used as concubines/sex slaves.)*

19 AND YOU SHALL ENCAMP OUTSIDE THE GREAT CAMP SEVEN DAYS; EVERY ONE WHO HAS SLAIN AND WHO TOUCHES A DEAD BODY, SHALL BE PURIFIED ON THE THIRD DAY, AND YOU AND YOUR CAPTIVITY SHALL PURIFY YOURSELVES ON THE SEVENTH DAY.

20 AND YOU SHALL PURIFY EVERY GARMENT AND EVERY LEATHER UTENSIL, AND ALL FURNITURE OF GOAT SKIN, AND EVERY WOODEN VESSEL.”

21 AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST SAID TO THE MEN OF THE HOST THAT CAME FROM THE BATTLE-ARRAY, “THIS IS THE ORDINANCE OF THE LAW WHICH JESUS HAS COMMANDED MOSES.

22 **‘BESIDE THE GOLD AND THE SILVER AND THE BRASS AND THE IRON AND LEAD AND TIN,**

23 **EVERY THING THAT SHALL PASS THROUGH THE FIRE SHALL SO BE CLEAN, NEVERTHELESS IT SHALL BE PURIFIED WITH THE WATER OF SANCTIFICATION; AND WHATSOEVER WILL NOT PASS THROUGH THE FIRE SHALL PASS THROUGH WATER.**

24 **AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY YOU SHALL WASH YOUR GARMENTS, AND BE CLEAN; AND AFTERWARDS YOU SHALL COME INTO THE CAMP.”**

Division of the Plunder

25 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

26 **“TAKE THE SUM OF THE SPOILS OF THE CAPTIVITY BOTH OF MANKIND AND BEAST, YOU AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND THE HEADS OF THE TRIBES *(patrimony: families descendant from fathers)* OF THE CONGREGATION.**

27 **AND YOU SHALL DIVIDE THE SPOILS BETWEEN THE WARRIORS THAT WENT OUT TO BATTLE, AND THE WHOLE CONGREGATION.**

28 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE A TRIBUTE FOR JESUS FROM THE WARRIORS THAT WENT OUT TO BATTLE; ONE SOUL OUT OF FIVE HUNDRED, FROM THE HUMANS, AND FROM THE CATTLE, EVEN FROM THE OXEN, AND FROM THE SHEEP, AND FROM THE DONKEYS; AND YOU SHALL TAKE FROM THEIR HALF.**

29 **AND YOU SHALL GIVE THEM TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST AS THE FIRST-FRUITS OF JESUS.**

30 **AND FROM THE HALF BELONGING TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL YOU SHALL TAKE ONE IN FIFTY FROM THE HUMANS, AND FROM THE OXEN, AND FROM THE SHEEP, AND FROM THE DONKEYS, AND FROM ALL THE CATTLE; AND YOU SHALL GIVE THEM TO THE LEVITES THAT KEEP THE CHARGES IN THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS.”**

31 AND MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

32 AND THAT WHICH REMAINED OF THE SPOIL WHICH THE WARRIORS TOOK, WAS--OF THE SHEEP, SIX HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE THOUSAND:

33 AND OXEN, SEVENTY-TWO THOUSAND:

34 AND DONKEYS, SIXTY-ONE THOUSAND.

35 AND PERSONS OF GIRLS WHO HAD NOT HAD SEX WITH MAN, ALL THE SOULS, THIRTY-TWO THOUSAND.
 36 AND THE HALF, EVEN THE PORTION OF THEM THAT WENT OUT TO WAR, FROM THE NUMBER OF THE SHEEP, WAS THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVEN THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
 37 AND THE TRIBUTE TO JESUS FROM THE SHEEP WAS SIX HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE.
 38 AND THE OXEN, THIRTY-SIX THOUSAND, AND THE TRIBUTE TO JESUS SEVENTY-TWO.
 39 AND DONKEYS, THIRTY THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED, AND THE TRIBUTE TO JESUS, SIXTY-ONE:
 40 AND THE PERSONS, SIXTEEN THOUSAND, AND THE TRIBUTE OF THEM TO JESUS, THIRTY-TWO SOULS.
 41 AND MOSES GAVE THE TRIBUTE TO JESUS, THE HEAVE-OFFERING OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES;
 42 FROM THE HALF BELONGING TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHOM MOSES SEPARATED FROM THE MEN OF WAR.
 43 AND THE HALF TAKEN FROM THE SHEEP, BELONGING TO THE CONGREGATION, WAS THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVEN THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED.
 44 AND THE OXEN, THIRTY-SIX THOUSAND;
 45 DONKEYS, THIRTY THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED;
 46 AND PERSONS, SIXTEEN THOUSAND.
 47 AND MOSES TOOK OF THE HALF BELONGING TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THE FIFTIETH PART, OF MEN AND OF CATTLE, AND HE GAVE THEM TO THE LEVITES WHO KEEP THE CHARGES OF THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.
 48 AND ALL THOSE WHO WERE APPOINTED TO BE OFFICERS OF THOUSANDS OF THE HOST, CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, APPROACHED MOSES, AND SAID TO MOSES,
 49 "YOUR SERVANTS HAVE TAKEN THE SUM OF THE MEN OF WAR WITH US, AND NOT ONE IS MISSING.
 50 AND WE HAVE BROUGHT OUR GIFT TO JESUS, EVERY MAN WHO HAS FOUND AN ARTICLE OF GOLD, WHETHER AN ARMLET, OR A CHAIN, OR A RING, OR A BRACELET, OR A CLASP FOR HAIR, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR US BEFORE JESUS."
 51 AND MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST TOOK THE GOLD FROM THEM, EVEN EVERY WORKED ARTICLE.
 52 AND ALL THE WORKED GOLD, EVEN THE OFFERING THAT THEY OFFERED TO JESUS, WAS SIXTEEN THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY SHEKELS FROM THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS.
 53 FOR THE MEN OF WAR TOOK PLUNDER EVERY ONE FOR HIMSELF.
 54 AND MOSES AND ELEAZAR THE PRIEST TOOK THE GOLD FROM THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AND BROUGHT THE VESSELS INTO THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, A MEMORIAL OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BEFORE JESUS.

Numbers 32

The Tribes East of the Jordan

1 AND THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD HAD A MULTITUDE OF CATTLE, VERY GREAT; AND THEY SAW THE LAND OF JAZER, AND THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD; AND THE PLACE WAS A PLACE FOR CATTLE:
 2 AND THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD CAME, AND SPOKE TO MOSES, AND TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND TO THE PRINCES OF THE CONGREGATION, SAYING,
 3 "ATAROTH, AND DAEON, AND JAZER, AND NAMRA, AND ESEBON, AND ELEALE, AND SEBAMA, AND NABAU, AND BAEAN,
 4 THE LAND WHICH JESUS HAS DELIVERED UP BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, IS PASTURE LAND, AND YOUR SERVANTS HAVE CATTLE."
 5 AND THEY SAID, "IF WE HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, LET THIS LAND BE GIVEN TO YOUR SERVANTS FOR A POSSESSION, AND DO NOT CAUSE US TO PASS OVER JORDAN."
 6 AND MOSES SAID TO THE SONS OF GAD AND THE SONS OF RUBEN, "SHALL YOUR BRETHREN GO TO WAR, AND SHALL YOU SIT HERE?
 7 AND WHY DO YOU PERVERT THE MINDS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT CROSS OVER INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS GIVES THEM?
 8 DID NOT YOUR FOREFATHERS THUS, WHEN I SENT THEM FROM CADES BARNE TO SPY OUT THE LAND?
 9 AND THEY WENT UP TO THE VALLEY OF THE CLUSTER, AND SPIED THE LAND, AND TURNED ASIDE THE HEART OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT GO INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS GAVE THEM."
 10 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY IN THAT DAY, AND SWORE, SAYING,
 11 **"SURELY THESE MEN WHO CAME UP OUT OF EGYPT FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, WHO KNOW GOOD AND EVIL, SHALL NOT SEE THE LAND WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE TO ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB, FOR THEY HAVE NOT CLOSELY FOLLOWED AFTER ME;**
 12 **SAVE CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE, WHO WAS SET APART, AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, FOR THEY CLOSELY FOLLOWED AFTER JESUS."**
 13 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL; AND FOR FORTY YEARS HE CAUSED THEM TO WANDER IN THE DESERT, UNTIL ALL THE GENERATION WHICH DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS WAS EXTINCT.
 14 BEHOLD, YOU ARE RISEN UP IN THE ROOM OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, A COMBINATION OF SINFUL MEN, TO INCREASE YET FARTHER THE FIERCE WRATH OF JESUS AGAINST JESRAEL.
 15 FOR YOU WILL TURN AWAY FROM HIM TO DESERT HIM YET ONCE MORE IN THE DESERT, AND YOU WILL SIN AGAINST THIS WHOLE CONGREGATION.
 16 AND THEY CAME TO HIM, AND SAID, "WE WILL BUILD HERE FOLDS FOR OUR CATTLE, AND CITIES FOR OUR POSSESSIONS;
 17 AND WE WILL ARM OURSELVES AND GO AS AN ADVANCED GUARD BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, UNTIL WE SHALL HAVE BROUGHT THEM INTO THEIR PLACE; AND OUR POSSESSIONS SHALL REMAIN IN WALLED CITIES BECAUSE OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND.
 18 WE WILL NOT RETURN TO OUR HOUSES UNTIL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL HAVE BEEN DISTRIBUTED, EACH TO HIS OWN INHERITANCE.
 19 AND WE WILL NOT ANY LONGER INHERIT WITH THEM FROM THE OTHER SIDE OF JORDAN AND ONWARD, BECAUSE WE HAVE

OUR FULL INHERITANCE ON THE SIDE BEYOND JORDAN EASTWARD.”

20 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, “IF YOU WILL DO ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS, IF YOU WILL ARM YOURSELVES BEFORE JESUS FOR BATTLE,

21 AND EVERY ONE OF YOU WILL PASS OVER JORDAN FULLY ARMED BEFORE JESUS, UNTIL HIS ENEMY BE DESTROYED FROM BEFORE HIS FACE,

22 AND THE LAND SHALL BE SUBDUED BEFORE JESUS, THEN AFTERWARDS YOU SHALL RETURN, AND BE GUILTLess BEFORE JESUS, AND AS REGARDS JESRAEL; AND THIS LAND SHALL BE TO YOU FOR A POSSESSION BEFORE JESUS.

23 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT DO SO, YOU WILL SIN AGAINST JESUS; AND YOU SHALL KNOW YOUR SIN, WHEN AFFLICTIONS SHALL COME UPON YOU.

24 AND YOU SHALL BUILD FOR YOURSELVES CITIES FOR YOUR STORE, AND FOLDS FOR YOUR CATTLE; AND YOU SHALL DO THAT WHICH PROCEEDS OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.”

25 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN AND THE SONS OF GAD SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING, “YOUR SERVANTS WILL DO AS OUR LORD COMMANDS.

26 OUR STORE, AND OUR WIVES, AND ALL OUR CATTLE SHALL BE IN THE CITIES OF GALAAD/GILEAD.

27 BUT YOUR SERVANTS WILL GO OVER ALL ARMED AND SET IN ORDER BEFORE JESUS TO BATTLE, AS OUR LORD SAYS.”

28 AND MOSES APPOINTED TO THEM FOR JUDGES ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, AND THE CHIEFS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.

29 AND MOSES SAID TO THEM, “IF THE SONS OF RUBEN AND THE SONS OF GAD WILL PASS OVER JORDAN WITH YOU, EVERY ONE ARMED FOR WAR BEFORE JESUS, AND YOU SHALL SUBDU THE LAND BEFORE YOU, THEN YOU SHALL GIVE TO THEM THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD FOR A POSSESSION.

30 BUT IF THEY WILL NOT PASS OVER ARMED WITH YOU TO WAR BEFORE JESUS, THEN SHALL YOU CAUSE TO PASS OVER THEIR POSSESSIONS AND THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CATTLE BEFORE YOU INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND THEY SHALL INHERIT WITH YOU IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.”

31 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN AND THE SONS OF GAD ANSWERED, SAYING, “WHATSOEVER JESUS SAYS TO HIS SERVANTS, THAT WILL WE DO.

32 WE WILL GO OVER ARMED BEFORE JESUS INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, AND YOU SHALL GIVE US OUR INHERITANCE BEYOND JORDAN.”

33 AND MOSES GAVE TO THEM, EVEN TO THE SONS OF GAD AND THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND TO THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH, THE KINGDOM OF SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, AND THE KINGDOM OF OG KING OF BASAN, THE LAND AND ITS CITIES WITH ITS COASTS, THE CITIES OF THE LAND ROUND ABOUT.

34 AND THE SONS OF GAD BUILT DAEON, AND ATAROTH, AND AROER,

35 AND SOPHAR, AND JAZER, AND THEY SET THEM UP,

36 AND NAMRAM, AND BAETHARAN, STRONG CITIES, AND FOLDS FOR SHEEP.

37 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN BUILT ESEBON, AND ELEALE, AND KARIATHAM,

38 AND BEELMEON, SURROUNDED WITH WALLS, AND SEBAMA; AND THEY CALLED THE NAMES OF THE CITIES WHICH THEY BUILT, AFTER THEIR OWN NAMES.

39 AND A SON OF MACHIR THE SON OF MANASSEH WENT TO GALAAD/GILEAD, AND TOOK IT, AND DESTROYED THE AMORITE WHO DWELT IN IT.

40 AND MOSES GAVE GALAAD/GILEAD TO MACHIR THE SON OF MANASSEH, AND HE DWELT THERE.

41 AND JAIR THE SON OF MANASSEH WENT AND TOOK THEIR VILLAGES, AND CALLED THEM THE VILLAGES OF JAIR.

42 AND NABAU WENT AND TOOK CAATH AND HER VILLAGES, AND CALLED THEM NABOTH AFTER HIS NAME.

Numbers 33

Remembering Jesrael's Journey

1 AND THESE ARE THE STAGES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AS THEY WENT OUT FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH THEIR HOST BY THE HAND OF MOSES AND AARON.

2 AND MOSES WROTE THEIR REMOVALS AND THEIR STAGES, BY THE WORD OF JESUS: AND THESE ARE THE STAGES OF THEIR JOURNEYING.

3 THEY DEPARTED FROM RAMESSES IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH; ON THE DAY AFTER THE PASSOVER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT FORTH WITH A HIGH HAND BEFORE ALL THE EGYPTIANS.

4 AND THE EGYPTIANS BURIED THOSE THAT DIED OF THEM, EVEN ALL THAT JESUS STRUCK, EVERY FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; ALSO JESUS EXECUTED VENGEANCE ON THEIR GODS.

5 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED FROM RAMESSES, AND ENCAMPED IN SUCCOTH:

6 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM SUCCOTH AND ENCAMPED IN BUTHAN, WHICH IS A PART OF THE DESERT.

7 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM BUTHAN AND ENCAMPED AT THE MOUTH OF IROTH, WHICH IS OPPOSITE BEEL-SEPPHON, AND ENCAMPED OPPOSITE MAGDOL.

8 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM BEFORE IROTH, AND CROSSED THE MIDDLE OF THE SEA INTO THE DESERT; AND THEY WENT A JOURNEY OF THREE DAYS THROUGH THE DESERT, AND ENCAMPED IN PICRIAE.

9 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM PICRIAE, AND CAME TO ÆLIM; AND IN ÆLIM WERE TWELVE FOUNTAINS OF WATER, AND SEVENTY PALM-TREES, AND THEY ENCAMPED THERE BY THE WATER.

10 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM ÆLIM, AND ENCAMPED BY THE RED SEA.

11 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE RED SEA, AND ENCAMPED IN THE DESERT OF SIN.

12 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE DESERT OF SIN, AND ENCAMPED IN RAPHACA.

13 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM RAPHACA, AND ENCAMPED IN ÆLUS.

14 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM ÆLUS, AND ENCAMPED IN RAPHIDIN; AND THERE WAS NO WATER THERE FOR THE PEOPLE TO

DRINK.

15 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM RAPHDIN, AND ENCAMPED IN THE DESERT OF SINAI.
16 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE DESERT OF SINAI, AND ENCAMPED AT THE GRAVES OF LUST.
17 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE GRAVES OF LUST, AND ENCAMPED IN HASEROTH.
18 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM HASEROTH, AND ENCAMPED IN RATHAMA.
19 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM RATHAMA, AND ENCAMPED IN REMMON PHARES.
20 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM REMMON PHARES, AND ENCAMPED IN LEBONA.
21 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM LEBONA, AND ENCAMPED IN RESSAN.
22 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM RESSAN, AND ENCAMPED IN MAKELLATH.
23 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM MAKELLATH, AND ENCAMPED IN SAPHAR.
24 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM SAPHAR, AND ENCAMPED IN CHARADATH.
25 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM CHARADATH, AND ENCAMPED IN MAKELOTH.
26 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM MAKELOTH, AND ENCAMPED IN KATAATH.
27 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM KATAATH, AND ENCAMPED IN TARATH.
28 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM TARATH, AND ENCAMPED IN MATHECCA.
29 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM MATHECCA, AND ENCAMPED IN SELMONA.
30 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM SELMONA, AND ENCAMPED IN MASURUTH.
31 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM MASURUTH, AND ENCAMPED IN BANAEA.
32 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM BANAEA, AND ENCAMPED IN THE MOUNTAIN GADGAD.
33 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE MOUNTAIN GADGAD, AND ENCAMPED IN ETEBATHA.
34 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM ETEBATHA, AND ENCAMPED IN EBRONA.
35 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM EBRONA, AND ENCAMPED IN GESION GABER.
36 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM GESION GABER, AND ENCAMPED IN THE DESERT OF SIN; AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE DESERT OF SIN, AND ENCAMPED IN THE DESERT OF PHARAN; THIS IS CADES (Kadesh).
37 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM CADES, AND ENCAMPED IN MOUNT OR NEAR THE LAND OF EDOM.
38 AND AARON THE PRIEST WENT UP BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS, AND DIED THERE IN THE FORTIETH YEAR OF THE DEPARTURE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, IN THE FIFTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH.
39 AND AARON WAS A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE YEARS OLD, WHEN HE DIED IN MOUNT OR.
40 AND ARAD THE CANAANITE KING, HE TOO DWELT IN THE LAND OF CHANAAN, HAVING HEARD WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE ENTERING THE LAND;
41 THEN THEY DEPARTED FROM MOUNT OR, AND ENCAMPED IN SELMONA.
42 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM SELMONA, AND ENCAMPED IN PHINO.
43 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM PHINO, AND ENCAMPED IN OBOTH.
44 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM OBOTH, AND ENCAMPED IN GAI, ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JORDAN ON THE BORDERS OF MOAB.
45 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM GAI, AND ENCAMPED IN DAEBON GAD.
46 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM DAEBON GAD, AND ENCAMPED IN GELMON DEBLATHAIM.
47 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM GELMON DEBLATHAIM, AND ENCAMPED ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ABARIM, OVER AGAINST NABAU.
48 AND THEY DEPARTED FROM THE MOUNTAINS OF ABARIM, AND ENCAMPED ON THE WEST OF MOAB, AT JORDAN BY JERICHO.
49 AND THEY ENCAMPED BY JORDAN BETWEEN ÆSIMOTH, AS FAR AS BELSA TO THE WEST OF MOAB.
50 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES AT THE WEST OF MOAB BY JORDAN AT JERICHO, SAYING,
51 **“SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, YOU ARE TO PASS OVER JORDAN INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN.**
52 **AND YOU SHALL DESTROY ALL THAT DWELL IN THE LAND BEFORE YOUR FACE, AND YOU SHALL ABOLISH THEIR PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND ALL THEIR MOLTEN IMAGES YOU SHALL DESTROY, AND YOU SHALL DEMOLISH ALL THEIR PILLARS.**
53 **AND YOU SHALL DESTROY ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND, AND YOU SHALL DWELL IN IT, FOR I HAVE GIVEN THEIR LAND TO YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE.**
54 **AND YOU SHALL INHERIT THEIR LAND ACCORDING TO YOUR TRIBES; TO THE GREATER NUMBER YOU SHALL GIVE THE LARGER POSSESSION, AND TO THE SMALLER YOU SHALL GIVE THE LESS POSSESSION; TO WHATSOEVER PART A MAN'S NAME SHALL GO FORTH BY LOT, THERE SHALL BE HIS PROPERTY: YOU SHALL INHERIT ACCORDING TO THE TRIBES OF YOUR FAMILIES.**
55 **BUT IF YOU WILL NOT DESTROY THE DWELLERS IN THE LAND FROM BEFORE YOU, THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT WHOMSOEVER OF THEM YOU SHALL LEAVE SHALL BE THORNS IN YOUR EYES, AND DARTS IN YOUR SIDES, AND THEY SHALL BE ENEMIES TO YOU ON THE LAND ON WHICH YOU SHALL DWELL;**
56 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT AS I HAD DETERMINED TO DO TO THEM, SO I WILL DO TO YOU.”**

Numbers 34

Boundaries of the Land

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,
2 **“CHARGE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, YOU ARE ENTERING INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN: IT SHALL BE TO YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE, THE LAND OF CANAAN WITH ITS BOUNDARIES.**
3 **AND YOUR SOUTHERN SIDE SHALL BE FROM THE DESERT OF SIN TO THE BORDER OF EDOM, AND YOUR BORDER SOUTHWARD SHALL EXTEND ON THE SIDE OF THE SALT SEA EASTWARD.**
4 **AND YOUR BORDER SHALL GO ROUND YOU FROM THE SOUTH TO THE ASCENT OF ACRABIN, AND SHALL**

PROCEED BY ENNAC, AND THE GOING FORTH OF IT SHALL BE SOUTHWARD TO CADES BARNE, AND IT SHALL GO FORTH TO THE VILLAGE OF ARAD, AND SHALL PROCEED BY ASEMONA.

5 AND THE BORDER SHALL COMPASS FROM ASEMONA TO THE RIVER OF EGYPT, AND THE SEA SHALL BE THE TERMINATION.

6 AND YOU SHALL HAVE YOUR BORDER ON THE WEST, THE GREAT SEA SHALL BE THE BOUNDARY: THIS SHALL BE TO YOU THE BORDER ON THE WEST.

7 AND THIS SHALL BE YOUR NORTHERN BORDER; FROM THE GREAT SEA YOU SHALL MEASURE TO YOURSELVES, BY THE SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN.

8 AND YOU SHALL MEASURE TO YOURSELVES THE MOUNTAIN FROM MOUNT HOR AT THE ENTERING IN TO EMATH, AND THE TERMINATION OF IT SHALL BE THE COASTS OF SARADAC.

9 AND THE BORDER SHALL GO OUT TO DEPHRONA, AND ITS TERMINATION SHALL BE AT ARSENAIN; THIS SHALL BE YOUR BORDER FROM THE NORTH.

10 AND YOU SHALL MEASURE TO YOURSELVES THE EASTERN BORDER FROM ARSENAIN TO SEPPHAMAR.

11 AND THE BORDER SHALL GO DOWN FROM SEPPHAMAR TO BELA EASTWARD TO THE FOUNTAINS, AND THE BORDER SHALL GO DOWN FROM BELA BEHIND THE SEA CHENERETH EASTWARD.

12 AND THE BORDER SHALL GO DOWN TO JORDAN, AND THE TERMINATION SHALL BE THE SALT SEA; THIS SHALL BE YOUR LAND AND ITS BORDERS ROUND ABOUT."

13 AND MOSES CHARGED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "THIS IS THE LAND WHICH YOU SHALL INHERIT BY LOT, EVEN AS JESUS COMMANDED US TO GIVE IT TO THE NINE TRIBES AND THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH.

14 FOR THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN, AND THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF GAD HAVE RECEIVED THEIR INHERITANCE ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; AND THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH HAVE RECEIVED THEIR INHERITANCES.

15 TWO TRIBES AND HALF A TRIBE HAVE RECEIVED THEIR INHERITANCE BEYOND JORDAN BY JERICHO FROM THE SOUTH EASTWARDS."

Leaders to Divide the Land

16 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

17 "THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE MEN WHO SHALL DIVIDE THE LAND TO YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE; ELEAZAR THE PRIEST AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NAUE.

18 AND YOU SHALL TAKE ONE RULER FROM EACH TRIBE TO DIVIDE THE LAND TO YOU BY LOT.

19 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE MEN; OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE.

20 OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON, SALAMIEL THE SON OF SEMIUD.

21 OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, ELDAD THE SON OF CHASLON.

22 OF THE TRIBE OF DAN THE PRINCE WAS BACCHIR THE SON OF EGLI.

23 OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, THE PRINCE WAS ANIEL THE SON OF SUPHI.

24 OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF EPHRAIM, THE PRINCE WAS CAMUEL THE SON OF SABATHAN.

25 OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON, THE PRINCE WAS ELISAPHAN THE SON OF PHARNAC.

26 OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF ISSACHAR, THE PRINCE WAS PHALTIEL THE SON OF OZA.

27 OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF ASER, THE PRINCE WAS ACHIOR THE SON OF SELEMI.

28 OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI, THE PRINCE WAS PHADAE THE SON OF JAMIUD."

29 THESE DID JESUS COMMAND TO DISTRIBUTE THE INHERITANCES TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

Numbers 35

Towns for the Levites

1 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES TO THE WEST OF MOAB BY JORDAN NEAR JERICHO, SAYING,

2 "GIVE ORDERS TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL GIVE TO THE LEVITES CITIES TO DWELL IN FROM THE LOT OF THEIR POSSESSION, AND THEY SHALL GIVE TO THE LEVITES THE SUBURBS OF THE CITIES ROUND ABOUT THEM.

3 AND THE CITIES SHALL BE FOR THEM TO DWELL IN, AND THEIR ENCLOSURES SHALL BE FOR THEIR CATTLE AND ALL THEIR BEASTS.

4 AND THE SUBURBS OF THE CITIES WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE TO THE LEVITES, SHALL BE FROM THE WALL OF THE CITY AND OUTWARDS TWO THOUSAND CUBITS ROUND ABOUT.

5 AND YOU SHALL MEASURE OUTSIDE THE CITY ON THE EAST SIDE TWO THOUSAND CUBITS, AND ON THE SOUTH SIDE TWO THOUSAND CUBITS, AND ON THE WEST SIDE TWO THOUSAND CUBITS, AND ON THE NORTH SIDE TWO THOUSAND CUBITS; AND YOUR CITY SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF THIS, AND THE SUBURBS OF THE CITIES AS DESCRIBED.

6 AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE CITIES TO THE LEVITES, THE SIX CITIES OF REFUGE WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE FOR THE SLAYER TO FLEE THERE, AND IN ADDITION TO THESE, FORTY-TWO CITIES.

7 YOU SHALL GIVE TO THE LEVITES IN ALL FORTY-EIGHT CITIES, THEM AND THEIR SUBURBS.

8 AND AS FOR THE CITIES WHICH YOU SHALL GIVE OUT OF THE POSSESSION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, FROM THOSE THAT HAVE MUCH YOU SHALL GIVE MUCH, AND FROM THOSE THAT HAVE LESS YOU SHALL GIVE LESS: THEY SHALL GIVE OF THEIR CITIES TO THE LEVITES EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS INHERITANCE WHICH THEY SHALL INHERIT."

Cities of Refuge

9 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES, SAYING,

10 "SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, YOU ARE TO CROSS OVER

JORDAN INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN.

11 AND YOU SHALL APPOINT TO YOURSELVES CITIES: THEY SHALL BE TO YOU CITIES OF REFUGE FOR THE SLAYER TO FLEE TO, EVERY ONE WHO HAS KILLED ANOTHER UNINTENTIONALLY.

12 AND THE CITIES SHALL BE TO YOU PLACES OF REFUGE FROM THE AVENGER OF BLOOD, AND THE SLAYER SHALL NOT DIE UNTIL HE STANDS BEFORE THE CONGREGATION FOR JUDGMENT.

13 AND THE CITIES WHICH YOU SHALL ASSIGN, EVEN THE SIX CITIES, SHALL BE PLACES OF REFUGE FOR YOU.

14 YOU SHALL ASSIGN THREE CITIES ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JORDAN, AND YOU SHALL ASSIGN THREE CITIES IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

15 IT SHALL BE A PLACE OF REFUGE FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND FOR THE STRANGER, AND FOR HIM THAT SOJOURNS AMONG YOU; THESE CITIES SHALL BE FOR A PLACE OF REFUGE, FOR EVERY ONE TO FLEE TO WHO HAS KILLED A MAN UNINTENTIONALLY.

16 AND IF HE SHOULD STRIKE HIM WITH AN IRON INSTRUMENT, AND THE MAN SHOULD DIE, HE IS A MURDERER; LET THE MURDERER BY ALL MEANS BE PUT TO DEATH.

17 AND IF HE SHOULD STRIKE HIM WITH A STONE THROWN FROM HIS HAND, BY WHICH A MAN MAY DIE, AND HE THUS DIE, HE IS A MURDERER; LET THE MURDERER BY ALL MEANS BE PUT TO DEATH.

18 AND IF HE SHOULD STRIKE HIM WITH AN INSTRUMENT OF WOOD FROM HIS HAND, BY WHICH HE MAY DIE, AND HE THUS DIE, HE IS A MURDERER; LET THE MURDERER BY ALL MEANS BE PUT TO DEATH.

19 THE AVENGER OF BLOOD HIMSELF SHALL SLAY THE MURDERER: WHENSOEVER HE SHALL MEET HIM HE SHALL SLAY HIM.

20 AND IF HE SHOULD THRUST HIM THROUGH ENMITY, OR CAST ANY THING UPON HIM FROM AN AMBUSCADE, AND THE MAN SHOULD DIE,

21 OR IF HE HAS STRUCK HIM WITH HIS HAND THROUGH ANGER, AND THE MAN SHOULD DIE, LET THE MAN THAT STRUCK HIM BE PUT TO DEATH BY ALL MEANS, HE IS A MURDERER: LET THE MURDERER BY ALL MEANS BE PUT TO DEATH: THE AVENGER OF BLOOD SHALL SLAY THE MURDERER WHEN HE MEETS HIM.

22 BUT IF HE SHOULD THRUST HIM SUDDENLY, NOT THROUGH ENMITY, OR CAST ANY THING UPON HIM, NOT FROM AN AMBUSCADE,

23 OR STRIKE HIM WITH ANY STONE, BY WHICH A MAN MAY DIE, UNAWARES, AND IT SHOULD FALL UPON HIM, AND HE SHOULD DIE, BUT HE WAS NOT HIS ENEMY, NOR SOUGHT TO HURT HIM;

24 THEN THE ASSEMBLY SHALL JUDGE BETWEEN THE STRIKER AND THE AVENGER OF BLOOD, ACCORDING TO THESE JUDGMENTS.

25 AND THE CONGREGATION SHALL RESCUE THE SLAYER FROM THE AVENGER OF BLOOD, AND THE CONGREGATION SHALL RESTORE HIM TO HIS CITY OF REFUGE, WHERE HE FLED FOR REFUGE; AND HE SHALL DWELL THERE UNTIL THE DEATH OF THE HIGH-PRIEST, WHOM THEY ANOINTED WITH THE HOLY OIL.

26 BUT IF THE SLAYER SHOULD IN ANY WAY GO OUT BEYOND THE BOUNDS OF THE CITY WHERE HE FLED FOR REFUGE,

27 AND THE AVENGER OF BLOOD SHOULD FIND HIM OUTSIDE THE BOUNDS OF THE CITY OF HIS REFUGE, AND THE AVENGER OF BLOOD SHOULD KILL THE SLAYER, HE IS NOT GUILTY.

28 FOR HE SHOULD HAVE REMAINED IN THE CITY OF REFUGE UNTIL THE HIGH-PRIEST DIED; AND AFTER THE DEATH OF THE HIGH-PRIEST THE SLAYER SHALL RETURN TO THE LAND OF HIS POSSESSION.

29 AND THESE THINGS SHALL BE TO YOU FOR AN ORDINANCE OF JUDGMENT THROUGHOUT YOUR GENERATIONS IN ALL YOUR DWELLINGS.

30 WHOEVER KILLS A MAN, YOU SHALL SLAY THE MURDERER ON THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES; AND ONE WITNESS SHALL NOT TESTIFY AGAINST A SOUL THAT HE SHOULD DIE.

31 AND YOU SHALL NOT ACCEPT RANSOMS FOR LIFE FROM A MURDERER WHO IS WORTHY OF DEATH, FOR HE SHALL BE SURELY PUT TO DEATH.

32 YOU SHALL NOT ACCEPT A RANSOM TO EXCUSE HIS FLEEING TO THE CITY OF REFUGE, SO THAT HE SHOULD AGAIN DWELL IN THE LAND, UNTIL THE DEATH OF THE HIGH-PRIEST.

33 SO SHALL YOU NOT POLLUTE WITH MURDER THE LAND IN WHICH YOU DWELL; FOR THIS BLOOD POLLUTES THE LAND, AND THE LAND SHALL NOT BE CLEANSED FROM THE BLOOD SHED UPON IT, BUT BY THE BLOOD OF HIM THAT SHED IT.

34 AND YOU SHALL NOT DEFILE THE LAND WHEREON YOU DWELL, ON WHICH I DWELL IN THE MIDST OF YOU; FOR I AM JESUS DWELLING IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL."

Numbers 36

Women Who Inherit Property

1 AND THE HEADS OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF GALAAD/GILEAD THE SON OF MACHIR THE SON OF MANASSEH, OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH, DREW NEAR, AND SPOKE BEFORE MOSES, AND BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND BEFORE THE HEADS OF THE HOUSES OF THE FAMILIES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL:

2 AND THEY SAID, "JESUS COMMANDED OUR LORD TO RENDER THE LAND OF INHERITANCE BY LOT TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND JESUS APPOINTED OUR LORD TO GIVE THE INHERITANCE OF SALPAAD OUR BROTHER TO HIS DAUGHTERS.

3 AND THEY WILL BECOME WIVES IN ONE OF THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; SO THEIR INHERITANCE SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THE POSSESSION OF OUR FOREFATHERS, AND SHALL BE ADDED TO THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE INTO WHICH THE WOMEN SHALL MARRY, AND SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THE PORTION OF OUR INHERITANCE.

4 AND IF THERE SHALL BE A RELEASE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THEN SHALL THEIR INHERITANCE BE ADDED TO THE

INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE INTO WHICH THE WOMEN MARRY, AND THEIR INHERITANCE, SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THE INHERITANCE OF OUR FAMILY'S TRIBE."

5 AND MOSES CHARGED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BY THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS, SAYING, "THUS SAYS THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH.

6 THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS APPOINTED THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD, SAYING, **'LET THEM MARRY WHERE THEY PLEASE, ONLY LET THEM MARRY MEN OF THEIR FATHER'S TRIBE.**

7 **SO SHALL NOT THE INHERITANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GO ABOUT FROM TRIBE TO TRIBE, FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL STEADFASTLY CONTINUE EACH IN THE INHERITANCE OF HIS FAMILY'S TRIBE.**

8 **AND WHATEVER DAUGHTER IS HEIRESS TO A PROPERTY OF THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN JESRAEL, SUCH WOMEN SHALL BE MARRIED EACH TO ONE OF HER FATHER'S TRIBE, THAT THE SONS OF JESRAEL MAY EACH INHERIT THE PROPERTY OF HIS FATHER'S TRIBE.**

9 **AND THE INHERITANCE SHALL NOT GO ABOUT FROM ONE TRIBE TO ANOTHER, BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL STEADFASTLY CONTINUE EACH IN HIS OWN INHERITANCE."**

10 AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, SO DID THEY TO THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD.

11 SO THERSA, AND EGLA, AND MELCHA, AND NUA, AND MALAA, THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD, MARRIED THEIR COUSINS;

12 THEY WERE MARRIED TO MEN OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH; AND THEIR INHERITANCE WAS ATTACHED TO THE TRIBE OF THEIR FATHER'S FAMILY.

13 THESE ARE THE COMMANDMENTS, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH JESUS COMMANDED BY THE HAND OF MOSES, AT THE WEST OF MOAB, AT JORDAN BY JERICHO.

DEUTERONOMY

(The book of Deuteronomy was written by Moses and is thought to have been written around 1407-1405 BC. The parts after Moses's death were likely written by Jehoshea.)

(Deuteronomy is a Greek word that means "Copy of the Law".

The events of Deut. were in the final month of Moses' life.

The only people who were still alive who had crossed the Red Sea was ONLY Moses, Joshua and Caleb.

Everyone else present in the book of Deut, had been born during the 40 years AFTER crossing the sea. Everyone else had died due to sin. (Over a million people.)

So ONLY Moses, Joshua and Caleb remembered seeing and hearing Jesus give the 10 Commandments.

Moses was giving his final testimony of all that he had saw and witnessed concerning the Exodus and the Law, to this young generation.)

Deuteronomy 1

Introduction to Moses' First Address

- 1 THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH MOSES SPOKE TO ALL JESRAEL ON THIS SIDE OF JORDAN IN THE DESERT TOWARDS THE WEST NEAR THE RED SEA, BETWEEN PHARAN TOPHOL, AND LOBON, AND AULON, AND THE GOLD WORKS.
- 2 IT IS A JOURNEY OF ELEVEN DAYS FROM HOREB TO MOUNT SEIR AS FAR AS CADES BARNE.
- 3 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FORTIETH YEAR, IN THE ELEVENTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, MOSES SPOKE TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH JESUS COMMANDED HIM FOR THEM:
- 4 AFTER HE HAD STRUCK SEON KING OF THE AMORITES WHO DWELT IN ESEBON, AND OG THE KING OF BASAN WHO DWELT IN ASTAROTH AND IN EDRAIN;
- 5 BEYOND JORDAN IN THE LAND OF MOAB, MOSES BEGAN TO DECLARE THIS LAW, SAYING,

The Command to Leave Sinai

- 6 "JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SPOKE TO US IN HOREB, SAYING, 'LET IT SUFFICE YOU TO HAVE DWELT SO LONG IN THIS MOUNTAIN.
- 7 TURN YOU AND DEPART AND ENTER INTO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE AMORITES, AND GO TO ALL THAT DWELL NEAR ABOUT ARABA, TO THE MOUNTAIN AND THE PLAIN AND TO THE SOUTH, AND THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES NEAR THE SEA, AND ANTILIBANUS, AS FAR AS THE GREAT RIVER, THE RIVER EUPHRATES.
- 8 BEHOLD, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS DELIVERED THE LAND BEFORE YOU; GO IN AND INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH I SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, TO GIVE IT TO THEM AND TO THEIR SEED AFTER THEM.'

Moses Appoints Leaders from Each Tribe

- 9 AND I SPOKE TO YOU AT THAT TIME, SAYING, 'I SHALL NOT BE ABLE BY MYSELF TO BEAR YOU.'
- 10 JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS MULTIPLIED YOU, AND, BEHOLD, YOU ARE TODAY AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN FOR MULTITUDE.
- 11 JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF YOUR FOREFATHERS ADD TO YOU A THOUSAND-FOLD MORE THAN YOU ARE, AND BLESS YOU AS HE HAS SPOKEN TO YOU.
- 12 HOW SHALL I ALONE BE ABLE TO BEAR YOUR LABOUR, AND YOUR BURDEN, AND YOUR STRIFE?
- 13 TAKE TO YOURSELVES WISE AND UNDERSTANDING AND PRUDENT MEN FOR YOUR TRIBES, AND I WILL SET YOUR LEADERS OVER YOU.
- 14 AND YOU ANSWERED ME AND SAID, 'THE THING WHICH YOU HAVE TOLD US IS GOOD TO DO.'
- 15 SO I TOOK OF YOU WISE AND UNDERSTANDING AND PRUDENT MEN, AND I SET THEM TO RULE OVER YOU AS RULERS OF THOUSANDS, AND RULERS OF HUNDREDS, AND RULERS OF FIFTIES, AND RULERS OF TENS, AND OFFICERS TO YOUR JUDGES.
- 16 AND I CHARGED YOUR JUDGES AT THAT TIME, SAYING, 'HEAR CAUSES BETWEEN YOUR BRETHREN, AND JUDGE RIGHTLY BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS BROTHER, AND THE STRANGER THAT IS WITH HIM.
- 17 YOU SHALL NOT HAVE RESPECT TO PERSONS IN JUDGMENT, YOU SHALL JUDGE SMALL AND GREAT EQUALLY; YOU SHALL NOT SHRINK FROM BEFORE THE PERSON OF A MAN, FOR THE JUDGMENT IS THEOS' *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND WHATSOEVER MATTER SHALL BE TOO HARD FOR YOU, YOU SHALL BRING IT TO ME, AND I WILL HEAR IT.'
- 18 AND I CHARGED UPON YOU AT THAT TIME ALL THE COMMANDS WHICH YOU SHALL PERFORM.

Scouts Explore the Land

- 19 AND WE DEPARTED FROM HOREB, AND WENT THROUGH ALL THAT GREAT DESERT AND FORMIDABLE, WHICH YOU SAW, BY THE WAY OF THE MOUNTAIN OF THE AMORITE, AS JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CHARGED US, AND WE CAME AS FAR AS CADES BARNE.
- 20 AND I SAID TO YOU, 'YOU HAVE COME AS FAR AS THE MOUNTAIN OF THE AMORITE, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* GIVES TO YOU:
- 21 BEHOLD, JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS DELIVERED TO US THE LAND BEFORE YOU: GO UP AND INHERIT IT AS JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF YOUR FOREFATHERS SAID TO YOU; FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE AFRAID.'
- 22 AND YOU ALL CAME TO ME, AND SAID, 'LET US SEND MEN BEFORE US, AND LET THEM GO UP TO THE LAND FOR US; AND LET THEM BRING BACK TO US A REPORT OF THE WAY BY WHICH WE SHALL GO UP, AND OF THE CITIES INTO WHICH WE SHALL ENTER.'
- 23 AND THE SAYING PLEASED ME: AND I TOOK OF YOU TWELVE MEN, ONE MAN OF EACH TRIBE.
- 24 AND THEY TURNED AND WENT UP TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS THE VALLEY OF THE CLUSTER, AND SURVEYED

IT.

25 AND THEY TOOK IN THEIR HANDS OF THE FRUIT OF THE LAND, AND BROUGHT IT TO YOU, AND SAID, 'THE LAND IS GOOD WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES US.'

Jesrael's Rebellion against Jesus

26 YET YOU WOULD NOT GO UP, BUT REBELLED AGAINST THE WORDS OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

27 AND YOU MURMURED IN YOUR TENTS, AND SAID, 'BECAUSE JESUS HATED US, HE HAS BROUGHT US OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT TO DELIVER US INTO THE HANDS OF THE AMORITES, TO DESTROY US.

28 WHERE DO WE GO UP?' AND YOUR BRETHREN DREW AWAY YOUR HEART, SAYING, 'IT IS A GREAT NATION AND POPULOUS, AND MIGHTIER THAN WE; AND THERE ARE CITIES GREAT AND WALLED UP TO HEAVEN: MOREOVER WE SAW THERE THE SONS OF THE GIANTS.'

29 AND I SAID TO YOU, 'FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE YOU AFRAID OF THEM;

30 JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO GOES BEFORE YOUR FACE, HE SHALL FIGHT AGAINST THEM TOGETHER WITH YOU EFFECTUALLY, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HE WORKED FOR YOU IN THE LAND OF EGYPT;'

31 AND IN THIS DESERT WHICH YOU SAW, BY THE WAY OF THE MOUNTAIN OF THE AMORITE; HOW JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BEAR YOU AS A NURSING, AS IF ANY MAN SHOULD NURSE HIS CHILD, THROUGH ALL THE WAY WHICH YOU HAVE GONE UNTIL YOU CAME TO THIS PLACE.

32 AND IN THIS MATTER YOU BELIEVED NOT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

33 WHO GOES BEFORE YOU IN THE WAY TO CHOOSE YOU A PLACE, GUIDING YOU IN FIRE BY NIGHT, SHOWING YOU THE WAY BY WHICH YOU GO, AND A CLOUD BY DAY.

34 AND JESUS HEARD THE VOICE OF YOUR WORDS, AND BEING GREATLY PROVOKED HE SWORE, SAYING,

35 '**NOT ONE OF THESE MEN SHALL SEE THIS GOOD LAND, WHICH I SWORE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS,**

36 **EXCEPT CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE, HE SHALL SEE IT; AND TO HIM I WILL GIVE THE LAND ON WHICH HE WENT UP, AND TO HIS SONS, BECAUSE HE ATTENDED TO THE THINGS OF JESUS.'**

37 AND JESUS WAS ANGRY WITH ME FOR YOUR SAKE, SAYING, '**NEITHER SHALL YOU BY ANY MEANS ENTER THEREIN.**

38 **JEHOSHEA THE SON OF NUN, WHO STANDS BY YOU, HE SHALL ENTER IN THERE; YOU SHALL STRENGTHEN HIM, FOR HE SHALL CAUSE JESRAEL TO INHERIT IT.**

39 **AND EVERY YOUNG CHILD WHO THIS DAY DOES NOT KNOW GOOD OR EVIL: THEY SHALL ENTER THEREIN, AND TO THEM I WILL GIVE IT, AND THEY SHALL INHERIT IT.'**

40 AND YOU TURNED AND MARCHED INTO THE DESERT, IN THE WAY BY THE RED SEA.

41 AND YOU ANSWERED AND SAID, 'WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); WE WILL GO UP AND FIGHT ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS COMMANDED US:' AND HAVING TAKEN EVERY ONE HIS WEAPONS OF WAR, AND BEING GATHERED TOGETHER, YOU WENT UP TO THE MOUNTAIN.

42 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, '**TELL THEM, YOU SHALL NOT GO UP, NEITHER SHALL YOU FIGHT, FOR I AM NOT WITH YOU; THUS SHALL YOU NOT BE DESTROYED BEFORE YOUR ENEMIES.'**

43 AND I SPOKE TO YOU, AND YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME; AND YOU TRANSGRESSED THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS; AND YOU FORCED YOUR WAY AND WENT UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN.

44 AND THE AMORITE WHO DWELT IN THAT MOUNTAIN CAME OUT TO MEET YOU, AND PURSUED YOU AS BEES DO, AND WOUNDED YOU FROM SEIR TO HERMA.

45 AND YOU SAT DOWN AND CRIED BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND JESUS LISTENED & ANSWERED NOT TO YOUR VOICE, NEITHER DID HE TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO YOU.

46 AND YOU DWELLED IN CADES/KADESH MANY DAYS, AS MANY DAYS AS YOU DWELT THERE.

Deuteronomy 2

Remembering Jesrael's Wanderings

1 AND WE TURNED AND DEPARTED INTO THE DESERT, BY THE WAY OF THE RED SEA, AS JESUS SPOKE TO ME, AND WE COMPASSED MOUNT SEIR MANY DAYS.

2 AND JESUS SAID TO ME,

3 '**YOU HAVE COMPASSED THIS MOUNT LONG ENOUGH; TURN THEREFORE TOWARD THE NORTH.**

4 **AND CHARGE THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "YOU ARE GOING THROUGH THE BORDERS OF YOUR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF ESAU, WHO DWELL IN SEIR; AND THEY SHALL FEAR YOU, AND DREAD YOU GREATLY.**

5 **DO NOT ENGAGE IN WAR AGAINST THEM, FOR I WILL NOT GIVE YOU OF THEIR LAND EVEN ENOUGH TO SET YOUR FOOT UPON, FOR I HAVE GIVEN MOUNT SEIR TO THE CHILDREN OF ESAU AS AN INHERITANCE.**

6 **BUY FOOD OF THEM FOR MONEY AND EAT, AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE WATER OF THEM BY MEASURE FOR MONEY, AND DRINK."**

7 **FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BLESSED YOU IN EVERY WORK OF YOUR HANDS. CONSIDER HOW YOU WENT THROUGH THAT GREAT AND FORMIDABLE DESERT: BEHOLD, JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BEEN WITH YOU FORTY YEARS; YOU DID NOT LACK ANY THING.'**

8 AND WE PASSED BY OUR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF ESAU, WHO DWELT IN SEIR, BY THE WAY OF ARABA FROM ÆLON AND FROM GESION GABER; AND WE TURNED AND PASSED BY THE WAY OF THE DESERT OF MOAB.

9 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, '**DO NOT YOU QUARREL WITH THE MOABITES, AND DO NOT ENGAGE IN WAR WITH THEM; FOR I WILL NOT GIVE YOU OF THEIR LAND FOR AN INHERITANCE, FOR I HAVE GIVEN AROER TO THE CHILDREN OF LOT TO INHERIT.'**

10 FORMERLY THE OMMIN DWELT IN IT, A GREAT AND NUMEROUS NATION AND POWERFUL, LIKE THE ENAKIM.

11 THESE ALSO SHALL BE ACCOUNTED RAPHAÏN LIKE THE ENAKIM; AND THE MOABITES CALL THEM OMMIN.

12 AND THE CHORRHITE DWELT IN SEIR BEFORE, AND THE SONS OF ESAU DESTROYED THEM, AND UTTERLY CONSUMED THEM FROM BEFORE THEM; AND THEY DWELT IN THEIR PLACE, AS JESRAEL DID TO THE LAND OF HIS INHERITANCE, WHICH JESUS GAVE TO

THEM.

13 'NOW THEN, ARISE YOU,' SAID I, 'AND DEPART, AND CROSS THE VALLEY OF ZARET.'

14 AND THE DAYS IN WHICH WE TRAVELED FROM CADES BARNE UNTIL WE CROSSED THE VALLEY OF ZARET, WERE THIRTY-EIGHT YEARS, UNTIL THE WHOLE GENERATION OF THE MEN OF WAR FAILED, DYING OUT OF THE CAMP, AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SWORE TO THEM.

15 AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS UPON THEM TO DESTROY THEM OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE CAMP, UNTIL THEY WERE CONSUMED.

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ALL THE MEN OF WAR DYING OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE HAD FALLEN,

17 THAT JESUS SPOKE TO ME, SAYING,

18 **'YOU SHALL PASS OVER THIS DAY THE BORDERS OF MOAB TO AROER;**

19 **AND YOU SHALL DRAW NEAR TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMAN: DO NOT QUARREL WITH THEM, NOR WAGE WAR WITH THEM; FOR I WILL NOT GIVE YOU OF THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMAN FOR AN INHERITANCE, BECAUSE I HAVE GIVEN IT TO THE CHILDREN OF LOT FOR AN INHERITANCE.'**

20 IT SHALL BE ACCOUNTED A LAND OF RAPHAÏN, FOR THE RAPHAÏN DWELT THERE BEFORE, AND THE AMMANITES CALL THEM ZOCHOMMIN.

21 A GREAT NATION AND POPULOUS, AND MIGHTIER THAN YOU, AS ALSO THE ENAKIM: YET JESUS DESTROYED THEM FROM BEFORE THEM, AND THEY INHERITED THEIR LAND, AND THEY DWELT THERE INSTEAD OF THEM UNTIL THIS DAY.

22 AS THEY DID TO THE CHILDREN OF ESAU THAT DWELL IN SEIR, EVEN AS THEY DESTROYED THE CHORRHITE FROM BEFORE THEM, AND INHERITED THEIR COUNTRY, AND DWELT THEREIN INSTEAD OF THEM UNTIL THIS DAY.

23 AND THE HIVITES WHO DWELL IN ASEDOTH TO GAZA, AND THE CAPPADOCIANS WHO CAME OUT OF CAPPADOCIA, DESTROYED THEM, AND DWELT IN THEIR ROOM.

24 **'NOW THEN ARISE AND DEPART, AND PASS OVER THE VALLEY OF ARNON: BEHOLD, I HAVE DELIVERED INTO YOUR HANDS SEON THE KING OF ESEBON THE AMORITE, AND HIS LAND: BEGIN TO INHERIT IT: ENGAGE IN WAR WITH HIM THIS DAY.**

25 **BEGIN TO PUT YOUR TERROR AND YOUR FEAR ON THE FACE OF ALL THE NATIONS UNDER HEAVEN, WHO SHALL BE TROUBLED WHEN THEY HAVE HEARD YOUR NAME, AND SHALL BE IN ANGUISH BEFORE YOU.'**

Victory over Sihon of Heshbon

26 AND I SENT AMBASSADORS FROM THE DESERT OF KEDAMOTH TO SEON KING OF ESEBON WITH PEACEABLE WORDS, SAYING,

27 'I WILL PASS THROUGH YOUR LAND: I WILL GO BY THE ROAD, I WILL NOT TURN ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT.

28 YOU SHALL GIVE ME FOOD FOR MONEY, AND I WILL EAT; AND YOU SHALL GIVE ME WATER FOR MONEY, AND I WILL DRINK; I WILL ONLY GO THROUGH ON MY FEET.'

29 AS THE SONS OF ESAU DID TO ME, WHO DWELT IN SEIR, AND THE MOABITES WHO DWELT IN AROER, UNTIL I SHALL HAVE PASSED JORDAN INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES US.

30 AND SEON KING OF ESEBON WOULD NOT THAT WE SHOULD PASS BY HIM, BECAUSE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HARDENED HIS SPIRIT, AND MADE HIS HEART STUBBORN, THAT HE MIGHT BE DELIVERED INTO YOUR HANDS, AS ON THIS DAY.

31 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **'BEHOLD, I HAVE BEGUN TO DELIVER BEFORE YOU SEON THE KING OF ESEBON THE AMORITE, AND HIS LAND, AND YOU SHALL BEGIN TO INHERIT HIS LAND.'**

32 AND SEON THE KING OF ESEBON CAME FORTH TO MEET US, HE AND ALL HIS PEOPLE TO WAR AT JASSA.

33 AND JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DELIVERED HIM BEFORE OUR FACE, AND WE STRUCK HIM, AND HIS SONS, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE.

34 AND WE TOOK POSSESSION OF ALL HIS CITIES AT THAT TIME, AND WE UTTERLY DESTROYED EVERY CITY IN SUCCESSION, AND THEIR WIVES, AND THEIR CHILDREN; WE LEFT NO LIVING PREY.

35 ONLY WE TOOK THE CATTLE CAPTIVE, AND TOOK THE SPOIL OF THE CITIES.

36 FROM AROER, WHICH IS BY THE BRINK OF THE BROOK OF ARNON, AND THE CITY WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY, AND AS FAR AS THE MOUNT OF GALAAD/GILEAD; THERE WAS NOT A CITY WHICH ESCAPED US: JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DELIVERED ALL OF THEM INTO OUR HANDS.

37 ONLY WE DID NOT DRAW NEAR TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMAN, EVEN ALL THE PARTS BORDERING ON THE BROOK JABOC, AND THE CITIES IN THE MOUNTAIN COUNTRY, AS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CHARGED US.

Deuteronomy 3

Victory over Og of Bashan

1 AND WE TURNED AND WENT BY THE WAY LEADING TO BASAN; AND OG THE KING OF BASAN CAME OUT TO MEET US, HE AND ALL HIS PEOPLE, TO BATTLE AT EDRAIM.

2 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **'FEAR HIM NOT, FOR I HAVE DELIVERED HIM, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL HIS LAND, INTO YOUR HANDS; AND YOU SHALL DO TO HIM AS YOU DID TO SEON KING OF THE AMORITES WHO DWELT IN ESEBON.'**

3 AND JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DELIVERED HIM INTO OUR HANDS, EVEN OG THE KING OF BASAN, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE; AND WE STRUCK HIM UNTIL WE LEFT NONE OF HIS SEED.

4 AND WE MASTERED ALL HIS CITIES AT THAT TIME; THERE WAS NOT A CITY WHICH WE TOOK NOT FROM THEM; SIXTY CITIES, ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT ARGOB, BELONGING TO KING OG IN BASAN:

5 ALL STRONG CITIES, ELEVATED WALLS, GATES AND BARS; BESIDES THE VERY MANY CITIES OF THE PHEREZITES.

6 WE UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM AS WE DEALT WITH SEON THE KING OF ESEBON, SO WE UTTERLY DESTROYED EVERY CITY IN ORDER, AND THE WOMEN AND THE CHILDREN,

7 AND ALL THE CATTLE; AND WE TOOK FOR A PREY TO OURSELVES THE SPOIL OF THE CITIES.

8 AND WE TOOK AT THAT TIME THE LAND OUT OF THE HANDS OF THE TWO KINGS OF THE AMORITES, WHO WERE BEYOND JORDAN, EXTENDING FROM THE BROOK OF ARNON EVEN UNTO HERMON.

9 THE PHOENICIANS CALL HERMON SANIOR, BUT THE AMORITE HAS CALLED IT SANIR.
10 ALL THE CITIES OF MISOR, AND ALL GALAAD/GILEAD, AND ALL BASAN AS FAR AS ELCHA AND EDRAIM, CITIES OF THE KINGDOM OF OG IN BASAN.
11 FOR ONLY OG THE KING OF BASAN WAS LEFT OF THE RAPHAIR: BEHOLD, HIS BED WAS A BED OF IRON; BEHOLD, IT IS IN THE CHIEF CITY OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON; THE LENGTH OF IT IS NINE CUBITS (13 feet), AND THE BREADTH OF IT FOUR CUBITS (6 feet), ACCORDING TO THE CUBIT OF A MAN.

Land Division East of the Jordan

12 AND WE INHERITED THAT LAND AT THAT TIME FROM AROER, WHICH IS BY THE BORDER OF THE TORRENT ARNON, AND HALF THE MOUNT OF GALAAD/GILEAD; AND I GAVE HIS CITIES TO RUBEN AND TO GAD.
13 AND THE REST OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND ALL BASAN THE KINGDOM OF OG I GAVE TO THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, AND ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT ARGOB, ALL THAT BASAN; IT SHALL BE ACCOUNTED THE LAND OF RAPHAIR.
14 AND JAIR THE SON OF MANASSEH TOOK ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT ARGOB AS FAR AS THE BORDERS OF GARGASI AND MACHATHI: HE CALLED THEM BY HIS NAME BASAN THAVOTH JAIR UNTIL THIS DAY.
15 AND TO MACHIR I GAVE GALAAD/GILEAD.
16 AND TO RUBEN AND TO GAD I GAVE THE LAND UNDER GALAAD/GILEAD AS FAR AS THE BROOK OF ARNON, THE BORDER BETWEEN THE BROOK AND AS FAR AS JABOC; THE BROOK IS THE BORDER TO THE CHILDREN AMMAN.
17 AND ARABA AND JORDAN ARE THE BOUNDARY OF MACHANARETH, EVEN TO THE SEA OF ARABA, THE SALT SEA UNDER ASEDOTH PHASGA EASTWARD.
18 AND I CHARGED YOU AT THAT TIME, SAYING, 'JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN YOU THIS LAND BY LOT; ARM YOURSELVES, EVERY ONE THAT IS POWERFUL, AND GO BEFORE YOUR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
19 ONLY YOUR WIVES AND YOUR CHILDREN AND YOUR CATTLE (I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE MUCH CATTLE), LET THEM DWELL IN YOUR CITIES WHICH I HAVE GIVEN YOU;
20 UNTIL JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVE YOUR BRETHREN REST, AS ALSO HE HAS GIVEN TO YOU, AND THEY ALSO SHALL INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES THEM ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JORDAN; THEN YOU SHALL RETURN, EACH ONE TO HIS INHERITANCE WHICH I HAVE GIVEN YOU.'

Moses Forbidden to Enter the Land

21 AND I COMMANDED JEHOSEHA AT THAT TIME, SAYING, 'YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN ALL THINGS, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID TO THESE TWO KINGS: SO SHALL JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO TO ALL THE KINGDOMS AGAINST WHICH YOU CROSS OVER THERE.
22 YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM, BECAUSE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HIMSELF SHALL FIGHT FOR YOU.'
23 AND I BESOUGHT JESUS AT THAT TIME, SAYING,
24 'LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE BEGUN TO SHOW TO YOUR SERVANT YOUR STRENGTH, AND YOUR POWER, AND YOUR MIGHTY HAND, AND YOUR HIGH ARM: FOR WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THERE IN HEAVEN OR ON THE EARTH, WHO WILL DO AS YOU HAVE DONE, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR POWER?
25 I WILL THEREFORE GO OVER AND SEE THIS GOOD LAND THAT IS BEYOND JORDAN, THIS GOOD MOUNTAIN AND ANTILIBANUS.'
26 AND JESUS, BECAUSE OF YOU, DID NOT REGARD ME, AND DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME. AND JESUS SAID TO ME, 'LET IT SUFFICE YOU, SPEAK NOT OF THIS MATTER TO ME ANY MORE.
27 GO UP TO THE TOP OF THE QUARRIED ROCK, AND LOOK WITH YOUR EYES WESTWARD, AND NORTHWARD, AND SOUTHWARD, AND EASTWARD, AND BEHOLD IT WITH YOUR EYES, FOR YOU SHALL NOT GO OVER THIS JORDAN.
28 AND CHARGE JEHOSEHA, AND STRENGTHEN HIM, AND ENCOURAGE HIM; FOR HE SHALL GO BEFORE THE FACE OF THIS PEOPLE, AND HE SHALL GIVE THEM THE INHERITANCE OF ALL THE LAND WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN.'
29 AND WE ABODE IN THE VALLEY NEAR THE HOUSE OF PHOGOR.

Deuteronomy 4

Moses Urges Jesrael to Obey

1 AND NOW, JESRAEL, HEAR THE ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS, ALL THAT I TEACH YOU THIS DAY TO DO: THAT YOU MAY LIVE, AND BE MULTIPLIED, AND THAT YOU MAY GO IN AND INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS GIVES YOU.
2 YOU SHALL NOT ADD TO THE WORD WHICH I COMMAND YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT TAKE FROM IT: KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY.
3 YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN ALL THAT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID IN THE CASE OF BEEL-PHEGOR; FOR EVERY MAN THAT WENT AFTER BEEL-PHEGOR, JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS UTTERLY DESTROYED HIM FROM AMONG YOU.
4 BUT YOU THAT KEPT CLOSE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARE ALL ALIVE TODAY.
5 BEHOLD, I HAVE SHOWN YOU ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS AS JESUS COMMANDED ME, THAT YOU SHOULD DO SO IN THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT.
6 AND YOU SHALL KEEP AND DO THEM: FOR THIS IS YOUR WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING BEFORE ALL NATIONS, AS MANY AS SHALL HEAR ALL THESE ORDINANCES; AND THEY SHALL SAY, 'BEHOLD, THIS GREAT NATION IS A WISE AND UNDERSTANDING PEOPLE.'
7 FOR WHAT MANNER OF NATION IS SO GREAT, WHICH HAS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SO NEAR TO THEM AS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN ALL THINGS IN WHATSOEVER WE MAY CALL UPON HIM?
8 AND WHAT MANNER OF NATION IS SO GREAT, WHICH HAS RIGHTEOUS ORDINANCES & JUDGMENTS ACCORDING TO ALL THIS LAW, WHICH I SET BEFORE YOU THIS DAY?
9 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND KEEP YOUR HEART DILIGENTLY: FORGET NOT ANY OF THE THINGS, WHICH YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN, AND LET THEM NOT DEPART FROM YOUR HEART ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE; AND YOU SHALL TEACH YOUR SONS

AND YOUR SONS' SONS,

10 EVEN THE THINGS THAT HAPPENED IN THE DAY IN WHICH YOU STOOD BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HOREB IN THE DAY OF THE ASSEMBLY; FOR JESUS SAID TO ME, 'GATHER THE PEOPLE TO ME, AND LET THEM HEAR MY WORDS, THAT THEY MAY LEARN TO FEAR ME ALL THE DAYS WHICH THEY LIVE UPON THE EARTH, AND THEY SHALL TEACH THEIR SONS.'

11 AND YOU DREW NEAR AND STOOD UNDER THE MOUNTAIN; AND THE MOUNTAIN BURNED WITH FIRE UP TO HEAVEN: THERE WAS DARKNESS, BLACKNESS, AND TEMPEST.

12 AND JESUS SPOKE TO YOU OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE A VOICE OF WORDS, WHICH YOU HEARD: AND YOU SAW NO LIKENESS, ONLY YOU HEARD A VOICE.

13 AND HE ANNOUNCED TO YOU HIS COVENANT, WHICH HE COMMANDED YOU TO KEEP, EVEN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS; AND HE WROTE THEM ON TWO TABLES OF STONE.

14 AND JESUS COMMANDED ME AT THAT TIME, TO TEACH YOU ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS, THAT YOU SHOULD DO THEM ON THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT.

A Warning against Idolatry

15 AND TAKE GOOD CARE TO YOUR HEARTS TO LISTEN & OBEY, FOR YOU SAW NO LIKENESS (*exact shape of God*) IN THE DAY IN WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO YOU IN HOREB IN THE MOUNTAIN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE:

16 LEST YOU TRANSGRESS, AND MAKE TO YOURSELVES A CARVED IMAGE, ANY KIND OF FIGURE, THE LIKENESS OF MALE OR FEMALE,

17 THE LIKENESS OF ANY BEAST OF THOSE THAT ARE ON THE EARTH, THE LIKENESS OF ANY WINGED BIRD WHICH FLIES UNDER HEAVEN,

18 THE LIKENESS OF ANY CREEPING THING WHICH CREEPS ON THE EARTH, THE LIKENESS OF ANY FISH OF THOSE WHICH ARE IN THE WATERS UNDER THE EARTH;

19 AND LEST HAVING LOOKED UP TO THE SKY, AND HAVING SEEN THE SUN AND THE MOON AND THE STARS, AND ALL THE HEAVENLY BODIES, YOU SHOULD GO ASTRAY AND WORSHIP THEM, AND SERVE THEM, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DISTRIBUTED TO ALL THE NATIONS UNDER HEAVEN.

20 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TOOK YOU, AND LED YOU FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE IRON FURNACE, OUT OF EGYPT, TO BE TO HIM A PEOPLE OF INHERITANCE, AS AT THIS DAY.

21 AND JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS ANGRY WITH ME FOR THE THINGS SAID BY YOU, AND SWORE THAT I SHOULD NOT GO OVER THIS JORDAN, AND THAT I SHOULD NOT ENTER INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE.

22 FOR I AM TO DIE IN THIS LAND, AND SHALL NOT PASS OVER THIS JORDAN; BUT YOU ARE TO PASS OVER, AND SHALL INHERIT THIS GOOD LAND.

23 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELVES TO LISTEN & OBEY, LEST YOU FORGET THE COVENANT OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH HE MADE WITH YOU, AND YOU TRANSGRESS, AND MAKE TO YOURSELVES A GRAVEN IMAGE OF ANY OF THE THINGS CONCERNING WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU.

24 FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS A CONSUMING FIRE, A JEALOUS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

25 AND WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE BEGOTTEN SONS, AND SHALL HAVE SONS' SONS, AND YOU SHALL HAVE DWELT A LONG TIME ON THE LAND, AND SHALL HAVE TRANSGRESSED, AND MADE A GRAVEN IMAGE OF ANY THING, AND SHALL HAVE DONE WICKEDLY BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO PROVOKE HIM;

26 I CALL HEAVEN AND EARTH THIS DAY TO WITNESS AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU SHALL SURELY PERISH FROM OFF THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO ACROSS JORDAN TO INHERIT IT THERE; YOU SHALL NOT PROLONG YOUR DAYS UPON IT, BUT SHALL BE UTTERLY CUT OFF.

27 AND JESUS SHALL SCATTER YOU AMONG ALL NATIONS, AND YOU SHALL BE LEFT FEW IN NUMBER AMONG ALL THE NATIONS, AMONG WHICH JESUS SHALL BRING YOU.

28 AND YOU SHALL THERE SERVE OTHER GODS, THE WORKS OF THE HANDS OF MEN, WOOD AND STONES, WHICH CANNOT SEE, NOR CAN THEY HEAR, NOR EAT, NOR SMELL.

29 AND THERE YOU SHALL SEEK JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL FIND HIM WHENEVER YOU SHALL SEEK HIM WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL IN YOUR AFFLICTION.

30 AND ALL THESE THINGS SHALL COME UPON YOU IN THE LAST DAYS, AND YOU SHALL TURN TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE.

31 BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF PITY: HE WILL NOT FORSAKE YOU, NOR DESTROY YOU; HE WILL NOT FORGET THE COVENANT OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO THEM.

There is Only One God

32 ASK OF THE FORMER DAYS WHICH WERE BEFORE YOU, FROM THE DAY WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CREATED MAN UPON THE EARTH, AND BEGINNING AT THE ONE END OF HEAVEN TO THE OTHER END OF HEAVEN, IF THERE HAS HAPPENED ANY THING LIKE TO THIS GREAT EVENT, IF SUCH A THING HAS BEEN HEARD:

33 IF A NATION HAS HEARD THE VOICE OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPEAKING OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AS YOU HAVE HEARD AND HAVE LIVED;

34 IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS ASSAYED TO GO AND TAKE TO HIMSELF A NATION OUT OF THE MIDST OF ANOTHER NATION WITH TRIAL, AND WITH SIGNS, AND WITH WONDERS, AND WITH WAR, AND WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND WITH A HIGH ARM, AND WITH GREAT SIGHTS, ACCORDING TO ALL THE THINGS WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID IN EGYPT IN YOUR SIGHT.

35 SO THAT YOU SHOULD KNOW THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THERE IS NO OTHER EXCEPT HIM.

36 HIS VOICE WAS MADE AUDIBLE FROM HEAVEN TO INSTRUCT YOU, AND HE SHOWED YOU UPON THE EARTH HIS GREAT FIRE, AND

YOU HEARD HIS WORDS OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.

37 BECAUSE HE LOVED YOUR FOREFATHERS, HE ALSO CHOSE YOU THEIR SEED AFTER THEM, AND HE BROUGHT YOU HIMSELF WITH HIS GREAT STRENGTH OUT OF EGYPT,
38 TO DESTROY NATIONS GREAT AND STRONGER THAN YOU BEFORE YOUR FACE, TO BRING YOU IN, TO GIVE YOU THEIR LAND TO INHERIT, AS YOU HAVE IT THIS DAY.
39 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THIS DAY, AND SHALL CONSIDER IN YOUR HEART, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HEAVEN ABOVE, AND ON THE EARTH BENEATH, AND THERE IS NONE ELSE BUT HE.
40 AND KEEP YOU HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND HIS ORDINANCES, ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY; THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND WITH YOUR SONS AFTER YOU, THAT YOU MAY BE LONG-LIVED UPON THE EARTH, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU FOREVER."

Eastern Cities of Refuge

41 THEN MOSES SEPARATED THREE CITIES BEYOND JORDAN ON THE EAST,
42 THAT THE SLAYER MIGHT FLEE THERE, WHO SHOULD HAVE SLAIN HIS NEIGHBOUR UNINTENTIONALLY, AND SHOULD NOT HAVE HATED HIM IN TIMES PAST, AND HE SHALL FLEE TO ONE OF THESE CITIES AND LIVE:
43 BOSOR IN THE DESERT, IN THE PLAIN COUNTRY OF RUBEN, AND RAMOTH IN GALAAD/GILEAD BELONGING TO GAD, AND GAULON IN BASAN BELONGING TO MANASSEH.

Introduction to Moses' Second Address

44 THIS IS THE LAW WHICH MOSES SET BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
45 THESE ARE THE TESTIMONIES, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH MOSES SPOKE TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, WHEN THEY CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT:
46 ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JORDAN, IN THE VALLEY NEAR THE HOUSE OF PHOGOR, IN THE LAND OF SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, WHO DWELT IN ESEBON, WHOM MOSES AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL STRUCK WHEN THEY CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.
47 AND THEY INHERITED HIS LAND, AND THE LAND OF OG KING OF BASAN, TWO KINGS OF THE AMORITES, WHO WERE BEYOND JORDAN EASTWARD.
48 FROM AROER, WHICH IS ON THE BORDER OF THE BROOK ARNON, EVEN TO THE MOUNT OF SEON, WHICH IS HERMON.
49 ALL ARABA BEYOND JORDAN EASTWARD UNDER ASEDOTH HEWN IN THE ROCK.

Deuteronomy 5

The Ten Commandments Repeated

1 AND MOSES CALLED ALL JESRAEL, AND SAID TO THEM, "HEAR, JESRAEL, THE ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS, ALL THAT I SPEAK IN YOUR EARS THIS DAY, AND YOU SHALL LEARN THEM, AND OBSERVE TO DO THEM.
2 JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE A COVENANT WITH YOU IN HOREB.
3 JESUS DID NOT MAKE THIS COVENANT WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS, BUT WITH YOU: YOU ARE ALL HERE ALIVE THIS DAY.
4 JESUS SPOKE TO YOU FACE TO FACE IN THE MOUNTAIN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.
5 AND I STOOD BETWEEN JESUS AND YOU AT THAT TIME TO REPORT TO YOU THE WORDS OF JESUS, BECAUSE YOU WERE AFRAID BEFORE THE FIRE, AND YOU DID NOT GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN, SAYING,
6 **'I AM JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE.**
7 **YOU SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GODS BEFORE MY FACE.**
8 **YOU SHALL NOT MAKE TO YOURSELF AN IMAGE, NOR LIKENESS OF ANY THING, WHATEVER THINGS ARE IN THE HEAVEN ABOVE, AND WHATEVER ARE IN THE EARTH BENEATH, AND WHATEVER ARE IN THE WATERS UNDER THE EARTH.**
9 **YOU SHALL NOT BOW DOWN TO THEM, NOR SHALL YOU SERVE THEM; FOR I AM JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), A JEALOUS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), VISITING THE SINS OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN TO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION TO THEM THAT HATE ME,**
10 **AND DOING MERCIFULLY TO THOUSANDS OF THEM THAT LOVE ME, AND THAT KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.**
11 **YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE NAME OF JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN VAIN, FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL CERTAINLY NOT ACQUIT HIM THAT TAKES HIS NAME IN VAIN.**
12 **KEEP THE SABBATH TO SANCTIFY IT, AS JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU.**
13 **SIX DAYS YOU SHALL WORK, AND YOU SHALL DO ALL YOUR WORKS;**
14 **BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY IS THE SABBATH OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): YOU SHALL DO IN IT NO WORK, YOU, AND YOUR SON, AND YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MAN-SERVANT, AND YOUR MAID-SERVANT, YOUR OX, AND YOUR DONKEY, AND ALL YOUR CATTLE, AND THE STRANGER THAT SOJOURNS IN THE MIDST OF YOU; THAT YOUR MAN-SERVANT MAY REST, AND YOUR MAID, AND YOUR OX, AS WELL AS YOU.**
15 **AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SLAVE IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BROUGHT YOU OUT THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND A HIGH ARM: THEREFORE JESUS APPOINTED YOU TO KEEP THE SABBATH AND TO SANCTIFY IT.**
16 **HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU; THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG UPON THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.**
17 **YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER.**
18 **YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY.**
19 **YOU SHALL NOT STEAL.**
20 **YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR NEIGHBOUR.**
21 **YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE; YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S HOUSE, NOR HIS FIELD, NOR HIS MAN-SERVANT, NOR HIS MAID, NOR HIS OX, NOR HIS DONKEY, NOR ANY BEAST OF**

HIS, NOR ANY THING THAT IS YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S.'

22 THESE WORDS JESUS SPOKE TO ALL THE ASSEMBLY OF YOU IN THE MOUNTAIN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE--THERE WAS DARKNESS, BLACKNESS, STORM, A LOUD VOICE-- AND HE ADDED NO MORE, AND HE WROTE THEM ON TWO TABLES OF STONE, AND HE GAVE THEM TO ME.

23 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN YOU HEARD THE VOICE OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, FOR THE MOUNTAIN BURNED WITH FIRE, THAT YOU CAME TO ME, EVEN ALL THE HEADS OF YOUR TRIBES, AND YOUR ELDERS:

24 AND YOU SAID, 'BEHOLD, JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SHOWN US HIS GLORY, AND WE HAVE HEARD HIS VOICE OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE: THIS DAY WE HAVE SEEN THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SPEAK TO MAN, AND HE SHALL LIVE.

25 AND NOW LET US NOT DIE, FOR THIS GREAT FIRE WILL CONSUME US, IF WE SHALL HEAR THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ANY MORE, AND WE SHALL DIE.

26 FOR WHAT FLESH IS THERE WHICH HAS HEARD THE VOICE OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SPEAKING OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AS WE HAVE HEARD, AND SHALL LIVE?

27 YOU SHALL DRAW NEAR, AND HEAR ALL THAT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SAY, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO US ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SPEAK TO YOU, AND WE WILL HEAR, AND DO.'

28 AND JESUS HEARD THE VOICE OF YOUR WORDS AS YOU SPOKE TO ME; AND JESUS SAID TO ME, '**I HAVE HEARD THE VOICE OF THE WORDS OF THIS PEOPLE, EVEN ALL THINGS THAT THEY HAVE SAID TO YOU. THEY HAVE SAID WELL ALL THAT THEY HAVE SPOKEN.**

29 **O THAT THERE WERE SUCH A HEART IN THEM, THAT THEY SHOULD FEAR ME AND KEEP MY COMMANDS ALWAYS, THAT IT MIGHT BE WELL WITH THEM AND WITH THEIR SONS FOREVER.**

30 **GO, SAY TO THEM, "RETURN YOU TO YOUR HOUSES";**

31 **BUT STAND YOU HERE WITH ME, AND I WILL TELL YOU ALL THE COMMANDS, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH YOU SHALL TEACH THEM, AND LET THEM DO SO IN THE LAND WHICH I GIVE THEM FOR AN INHERITANCE.'**

32 AND YOU SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU; YOU SHALL NOT TURN ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT,

33 ACCORDING TO ALL THE WAY WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU TO WALK IN IT, THAT HE MAY GIVE YOU REST; AND THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND YOU MAY PROLONG YOUR DAYS ON THE LAND WHICH YOU SHALL INHERIT.

Deuteronomy 6

A Call for Wholehearted Commitment

1 AND THESE ARE THE COMMANDS, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, AS MANY AS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE COMMANDMENT TO TEACH YOU TO DO SO IN THE LAND ON WHICH YOU ENTER TO INHERIT IT.

2 THAT YOU MAY FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), KEEP YOU ALL HIS ORDINANCES, AND HIS COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I COMMAND YOU TODAY, YOU AND YOUR SONS, AND YOUR SONS' SONS, ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE, THAT YOU MAY LIVE MANY DAYS.

3 HEAR, THEREFORE, O JESRAEL, AND OBSERVE TO DO THEM, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY BE GREATLY MULTIPLIED, AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS SAID THAT HE WOULD GIVE YOU A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY: AND THESE ARE THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH JESUS COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN THE DESERT, WHEN THEY HAD GONE FORTH FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT.

4 HEAR, O JESRAEL, JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ONE LORD.

5 AND YOU SHALL LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL YOUR MIND, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND ALL YOUR STRENGTH. (*Mark 12:29-30*)

6 AND THESE WORDS, ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY, SHALL BE IN YOUR HEART AND IN YOUR SOUL.

7 AND YOU SHALL TEACH THEM TO YOUR CHILDREN, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK OF THEM SITTING IN THE HOUSE, AND WALKING BY THE WAY, AND LYING DOWN, AND RISING UP.

8 AND YOU SHALL FASTEN THEM FOR A SIGN/MARK/BRANDING UPON YOUR HAND, AND IT SHALL BE UNMOVABLE BETWEEN YOUR EYES (*on the forehead*). (*See Exo.13:9, 16 Deut.11:18 Rev.13:16-14:1*)

9 AND YOU SHALL WRITE THEM ON THE DOOR FRAMES OF YOUR HOUSES AND OF YOUR GATES.

10 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HAVE BROUGHT YOU INTO THE LAND WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, AND TO ISAAC, AND TO JACOB, TO GIVE YOU GREAT AND BEAUTIFUL CITIES WHICH YOU DID NOT BUILD,

11 HOUSES FULL OF ALL GOOD THINGS WHICH YOU DID NOT FILL, WELLS DUG IN THE ROCK WHICH YOU DID NOT DIG, VINEYARDS AND OLIVE-YARDS WHICH YOU DID NOT PLANT, THEN HAVING EATEN AND BEEN FILLED,

12 BEWARE LEST YOU FORGET JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT BROUGHT YOU FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE.

13 YOU SHALL FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HIM ONLY SHALL YOU SERVE; AND YOU SHALL CLEAVE TO HIM, AND BY HIS NAME YOU SHALL SWEAR.

14 DO NOT GO AFTER OTHER DEITIES (*fallen angels*), ANY OF THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT YOU;

15 FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE MIDST OF YOU IS A JEALOUS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LEST JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE VERY ANGRY WITH YOU, AND DESTROY YOU FROM OFF THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

16 YOU SHALL NOT TEMPT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS YOU TEMPTED HIM IN THE TEMPTATION.

17 YOU SHALL BY ALL MEANS KEEP THE COMMANDS OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE TESTIMONIES & THE ORDINANCES, WHICH HE COMMANDED YOU.

18 AND YOU SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS PLEASING AND GOOD BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT IT MAY BE

WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY GO IN AND INHERIT THE GOOD LAND, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS,
19 TO CHASE ALL YOUR ENEMIES FROM BEFORE YOUR FACE, AS JESUS SAID.

20 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOUR SON SHALL ASK YOU AT A FUTURE TIME, SAYING, 'WHAT ARE THE TESTIMONIES, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS COMMANDED US?'

21 THEN SHALL YOU SAY TO YOUR SON, 'WE WERE SLAVES TO PHARAOH IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND JESUS BROUGHT US FORTH THERE WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND WITH A HIGH ARM.

22 AND JESUS WORKED SIGNS AND GREAT AND TOILSOME/LABOURIOUS/SEVERE WONDERS IN EGYPT, ON PHARAOH AND ON HIS HOUSE BEFORE US.

23 AND HE BROUGHT US OUT OF THERE TO GIVE US THIS LAND, WHICH HE SWORE TO GIVE TO OUR FOREFATHERS.

24 AND JESUS CHARGED US TO OBSERVE ALL THESE ORDINANCES; TO FEAR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH US FOREVER, THAT WE MAY LIVE, AS EVEN TODAY.

25 AND THERE SHALL BE MERCY TO US, IF WE TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO KEEP ALL THESE COMMANDS BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS HE HAS COMMANDED US.'

Deuteronomy 7

The Privilege of Holiness

1 AND WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BRING YOU INTO THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO TO POSSESS IT, AND SHALL REMOVE GREAT NATIONS FROM BEFORE YOU, THE CHETTITE, AND GERGESITE, AND AMORITE, AND CANAANITE, AND PHEREZITE, AND HIVITE, AND JEBUSITE, SEVEN NATIONS MORE NUMEROUS AND STRONGER THAN YOU,

2 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS, THEN YOU SHALL STRIKE THEM: YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM: YOU SHALL NOT MAKE A COVENANT WITH THEM, NEITHER SHALL YOU PITY THEM:

3 NEITHER SHALL YOU CONTRACT MARRIAGES WITH THEM: YOU SHALL NOT GIVE YOUR DAUGHTER TO HIS SON, AND YOU SHALL NOT TAKE HIS DAUGHTER TO YOUR SON.

4 FOR HE WILL DRAW AWAY YOUR SON FROM ME, AND HE WILL SERVE OTHER DEITIES (*fallen angels*); AND JESUS WILL BE VERY ANGRY WITH YOU, AND WILL SOON UTTERLY DESTROY YOU.

5 BUT THUS SHALL YOU DO TO THEM; YOU SHALL DESTROY THEIR ALTARS, AND SHALL BREAK DOWN THEIR PILLARS, AND SHALL CUT DOWN THEIR GROVES, AND SHALL BURN WITH FIRE THE GRAVEN IMAGES OF THEIR GODS.

6 FOR YOU ARE A HOLY PEOPLE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CHOSE YOU TO BE TO HIM A TREASURED PEOPLE BEYOND ALL NATIONS THAT ARE UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

7 IT WAS NOT BECAUSE YOU ARE MORE NUMEROUS THAN ALL OTHER NATIONS THAT JESUS PREFERRED YOU, AND JESUS MADE CHOICE OF YOU: FOR YOU ARE FEWER IN NUMBER THAN ALL OTHER NATIONS.

8 BUT BECAUSE JESUS LOVED YOU, AND AS KEEPING THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, JESUS BROUGHT YOU OUT WITH A STRONG HAND, AND JESUS REDEEMED YOU FROM THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, OUT OF THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT.

9 YOU SHALL KNOW THEREFORE, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), A FAITHFUL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO KEEPS COVENANT AND MERCY FOR THEM THAT LOVE HIM, AND FOR THOSE THAT KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS TO A THOUSAND GENERATIONS,

10 AND WHO REPAYS THEM THAT HATE HIM TO THEIR FACE, TO DESTROY THEM UTTERLY; AND WILL NOT BE SLACK WITH THEM THAT HATE HIM: HE WILL REPAY THEM TO THEIR FACE.

11 YOU SHALL KEEP THEREFORE THE COMMANDS, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THESE JUDGMENTS, WHICH I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY TO DO.

12 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE HEARD THESE ORDINANCES, AND SHALL HAVE KEPT AND DONE THEM, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL KEEP FOR YOU THE COVENANT AND THE MERCY, WHICH HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS.

13 AND HE WILL LOVE YOU, AND BLESS YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU; AND HE WILL BLESS THE OFF-SPRING OF YOUR BODY, AND THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND, YOUR GRAIN, AND YOUR WINE, AND YOUR OIL, THE HERDS OF YOUR OXEN, AND THE FLOCKS OF YOUR SHEEP, ON THE LAND WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO YOU.

14 YOU SHALL BE BLESSED BEYOND ALL NATIONS; THERE SHALL NOT BE AMONG YOU AN IMPOTENT OR BARREN ONE, OR AMONG YOUR CATTLE.

15 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL REMOVE FROM YOU ALL SICKNESS; AND NONE OF THE EVIL DISEASES OF EGYPT, WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN, AND ALL THAT YOU HAVE KNOWN, WILL HE LAY UPON YOU; BUT HE WILL LAY THEM UPON ALL THAT HATE YOU.

16 AND YOU SHALL EAT ALL THE SPOILS OF THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU; YOUR EYE SHALL NOT SPARE THEM, AND YOU SHALL NOT SERVE THEIR DEITIES (*fallen angels*); FOR THIS IS AN OFFENSE TO YOU.

17 BUT IF YOU SHOULD SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'THIS NATION IS GREATER THAN I, HOW SHALL I BE ABLE TO DESTROY THEM UTTERLY?'

18 YOU SHALL NOT FEAR THEM; YOU SHALL SURELY REMEMBER ALL THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID TO PHARAOH AND TO ALL THE EGYPTIANS:

19 THE GREAT TEMPTATIONS WHICH YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN, THOSE SIGNS AND GREAT WONDERS, THE STRONG HAND, AND THE HIGH ARM; HOW JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BROUGHT YOU FORTH: SO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DO TO ALL THE NATIONS, WHOM YOU FEAR IN THEIR PRESENCE.

20 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SEND AGAINST THEM THE HORNETS, UNTIL THEY THAT ARE LEFT AND THEY THAT ARE HIDDEN FROM YOU BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.

21 YOU SHALL NOT BE WOUNDED BEFORE THEM, BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE MIDST OF YOU IS A GREAT AND POWERFUL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

22 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CONSUME THESE NATIONS BEFORE YOU BY LITTLE AND LITTLE: YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO CONSUME THEM SPEEDILY, LEST THE LAND BECOME DESERT, AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD BE MULTIPLIED AGAINST YOU.

23 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS, AND YOU SHALL DESTROY THEM WITH A GREAT DESTRUCTION, UNTIL YOU SHALL HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM.

24 AND HE SHALL DELIVER THEIR KINGS INTO YOUR HANDS, AND YOU SHALL DESTROY THEIR NAME FROM THAT PLACE; NONE SHALL STAND UP IN OPPOSITION BEFORE YOU, UNTIL YOU SHALL HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM.

25 YOU SHALL BURN WITH FIRE THE GRAVEN IMAGES OF THEIR GODS: YOU SHALL NOT COVET THEIR SILVER, NEITHER SHALL YOU TAKE TO YOURSELF GOLD FROM THEM, LEST YOU SHOULD OFFEND THEREBY, BECAUSE IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

26 AND YOU SHALL NOT BRING AN ABOMINATION INTO YOUR HOUSE, SO SHOULD YOU BE AN ACCURSED THING LIKE IT; YOU SHALL UTTERLY HATE IT, AND ALTOGETHER ABOMINATE IT, BECAUSE IT IS AN ACCURSED THING.

Deuteronomy 8

A Call to Remember and Obey

1 YOU SHALL OBSERVE TO DO ALL THE COMMANDS WHICH I CHARGE YOU TODAY, THAT YOU MAY LIVE AND BE MULTIPLIED, AND ENTER IN AND INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SWORE TO GIVE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS.

2 AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER ALL THE WAY WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LED YOU IN THE DESERT, THAT HE MIGHT AFFLICT YOU, AND TRY YOU, AND THAT THE THINGS IN YOUR HEART MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST, WHETHER YOU WOULD KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS OR NOT.

3 AND HE AFFLICTED YOU AND STRAITENED YOU WITH HUNGER, AND FED YOU WITH MANNA, WHICH YOUR FOREFATHERS HAD NOT KNOWN; THAT HE MIGHT TEACH YOU THAT MAN SHALL NOT LIVE BY BREAD ALONE, BUT BY EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL MAN LIVE.

4 YOUR GARMENTS GREW NOT OLD FROM OFF YOU, YOUR SHOES WERE NOT WORN FROM OFF YOU, YOUR FEET WERE NOT PAINFULLY HARDENED, LO! THESE FORTY YEARS.

5 THUS YOU ARE TO KNOW IN YOUR HEART THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WAS DISCIPLINING YOU JUST AS A MAN DISCIPLINES HIS SON.

6 AND YOU SHALL KEEP THE COMMANDS OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN HIS WAYS, AND TO FEAR HIM.

7 FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BRING YOU INTO A GOOD AND EXTENSIVE LAND, WHERE THERE ARE TORRENTS OF WATERS, AND FOUNTAINS OF DEEP PLACES ISSUING THROUGH THE PLAINS AND THROUGH THE MOUNTAINS:

8 A LAND OF WHEAT AND BARLEY, WHEREIN ARE VINES, FIGS, POMEGRANATES; A LAND OF OLIVE OIL AND HONEY;

9 A LAND ON WHICH YOU SHALL NOT EAT YOUR BREAD WITH POVERTY, AND YOU SHALL NOT WANT ANY THING UPON IT; A LAND WHOSE STONES ARE IRON, AND OUT OF ITS MOUNTAINS YOU SHALL DIG BRASS.

10 AND YOU SHALL EAT AND BE FILLED, AND SHALL BLESS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ON THE GOOD LAND, WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU.

11 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU FORGET NOT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO AS NOT TO KEEP HIS COMMANDS, AND HIS JUDGMENTS, AND ORDINANCES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY:

12 LEST WHEN YOU HAVE EATEN AND ARE FULL, AND HAVE BUILT GOOD HOUSES, AND DWELT IN THEM;

13 AND YOUR OXEN AND YOUR SHEEP ARE MULTIPLIED TO YOU, AND YOUR SILVER AND YOUR GOLD ARE MULTIPLIED TO YOU, AND ALL YOUR POSSESSIONS ARE MULTIPLIED TO YOU,

14 YOU SHOULD BE EXALTED IN HEART, AND FORGET JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE:

15 WHO BROUGHT YOU THROUGH THAT GREAT AND FORMIDABLE DESERT, WHERE IS THE BITING SERPENT, AND SCORPION, AND DROUGHT, WHERE THERE WAS NO WATER; WHO BROUGHT YOU A FOUNTAIN OF WATER OUT OF THE FLINTY ROCK:

16 WHO FED YOU WITH MANNA IN THE DESERT, WHICH YOU HAD NOT KNOWN, AND YOUR FOREFATHERS HAD NOT KNOWN; THAT HE MIGHT AFFLICT YOU, AND THOROUGHLY TRY YOU, AND DO GOOD UNTO YOU UPON YOUR LATTER DAYS.

17 LEST YOU SHOULD SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'MY STRENGTH, AND THE POWER OF MY HAND HAVE WORKED FOR ME THIS GREAT WEALTH.'

18 BUT YOU SHALL REMEMBER JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT HE GIVES YOU STRENGTH TO GET WEALTH; EVEN THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH HIS COVENANT, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, AS AT THIS DAY.

19 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF YOU DO AT ALL FORGET JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SHOULD GO AFTER OTHER GODS, AND SERVE THEM, AND WORSHIP THEM, I CALL HEAVEN AND EARTH TO WITNESS AGAINST YOU THIS DAY, THAT YOU SHALL SURELY PERISH.

20 AS ALSO THE OTHER NATIONS WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DESTROYS BEFORE YOUR FACE, SO SHALL YOU PERISH, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Deuteronomy 9

Victory by God's Grace

1 HEAR, O JESRAEL: YOU GO THIS DAY ACROSS JORDAN TO INHERIT NATIONS GREATER AND STRONGER THAN YOURSELVES, CITIES GREAT AND WALLED UP TO HEAVEN;

2 A PEOPLE GREAT AND MANY AND TALL, THE SONS OF ENAC, WHOM YOU KNOW, AND CONCERNING WHOM YOU HAVE HEARD SAY, 'WHO CAN STAND BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ENAC?'

3 AND YOU SHALL KNOW TODAY, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HE SHALL GO BEFORE YOUR FACE: **HE IS A CONSUMING FIRE**; HE SHALL DESTROY THEM, AND HE SHALL TURN THEM BACK BEFORE YOU, AND SHALL DESTROY THEM QUICKLY, AS JESUS SAID TO YOU. (*The Lake of Fire of Rev.21-22 is the unrestrained presence of JE/Theos.*)

4 SPEAK NOT IN YOUR HEART, WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DESTROYED THESE NATIONS BEFORE YOUR FACE, SAYING, 'FOR MY RIGHTEOUSNESS JESUS BROUGHT ME IN TO INHERIT THIS GOOD LAND.'
5 NOT FOR YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOR FOR THE HOLINESS OF YOUR HEART, DO YOU GO IN TO INHERIT THEIR LAND, BUT BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THESE NATIONS JESUS WILL DESTROY THEM FROM BEFORE YOU, AND THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH THE COVENANT, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO OUR FOREFATHERS, TO ABRAHAM, AND TO ISAAC, AND TO JACOB.
6 AND YOU SHALL KNOW TODAY, THAT IT IS NOT FOR YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU THIS GOOD LAND TO INHERIT, FOR YOU ARE A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE.

Remembering the Golden Calf Idolatry

7 REMEMBER, FORGET NOT, HOW MUCH YOU PROVOKED JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE DESERT: FROM THE DAY THAT YOU CAME FORTH OUT OF EGYPT, EVEN UNTIL YOU CAME INTO THIS PLACE, YOU CONTINUED TO BE DISOBEDIENT TOWARD JESUS.
8 ALSO IN HOREB YOU PROVOKED JESUS, AND JESUS WAS ANGRY WITH YOU TO DESTROY YOU;
9 WHEN I WENT UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN TO RECEIVE THE TABLES OF STONE, THE TABLES OF THE COVENANT, WHICH JESUS MADE WITH YOU, AND I WAS IN THE MOUNTAIN FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS, I ATE NO BREAD AND DRANK NO WATER.
10 AND JESUS GAVE ME THE TWO TABLES OF STONE WRITTEN WITH THE FINGER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND ON THEM THERE HAD BEEN WRITTEN ALL THE WORDS WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO YOU IN THE MOUNTAIN IN THE DAY OF THE ASSEMBLY.
11 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS, JESUS GAVE ME THE TWO TABLES OF STONE, THE TABLES OF THE COVENANT.
12 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, 'ARISE, GO DOWN QUICKLY FROM HERE, FOR YOUR PEOPLE WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT HAVE TRANSGRESSED; THEY HAVE GONE ASIDE QUICKLY OUT OF THE WAY WHICH I COMMANDED THEM, AND HAVE MADE THEMSELVES A MOLTEN IMAGE.'
13 AND JESUS SPOKE TO ME, SAYING, 'I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU ONCE AND AGAIN, SAYING, I HAVE SEEN THIS PEOPLE, AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE.
14 AND NOW ALLOW ME UTTERLY TO DESTROY THEM, AND I WILL ERASE THEIR NAME FROM UNDER HEAVEN, AND WILL MAKE OF YOU A NATION GREAT AND STRONG, AND MORE NUMEROUS THAN THIS.'
15 AND I TURNED AND WENT DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN; AND THE MOUNTAIN BURNED WITH FIRE. AND THE TWO TABLES OF THE TESTIMONIES WERE IN MY TWO HANDS.
16 AND WHEN I SAW THAT YOU HAD SINNED AGAINST JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAD MADE TO YOURSELVES A MOLTEN IMAGE, AND HAD GONE ASTRAY OUT OF THE WAY, WHICH JESUS COMMANDED YOU TO KEEP;
17 THEN I TOOK HOLD OF THE TWO TABLES, AND CAST THEM OUT OF MY TWO HANDS, AND BROKE THEM BEFORE YOU.
18 AND I MADE MY PETITION BEFORE JESUS AS ALSO AT THE FIRST FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS: I ATE NO BREAD AND DRANK NO WATER, ON ACCOUNT OF ALL YOUR SINS WHICH YOU SINNED IN DOING EVIL BEFORE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO PROVOKE HIM.
19 AND I WAS GREATLY TERRIFIED BECAUSE OF THE WRATH AND ANGER, BECAUSE JESUS WAS PROVOKED WITH YOU UTTERLY TO DESTROY YOU; YET JESUS DID NOT LISTEN TO ME AT THIS TIME ALSO.
20 AND HE WAS ANGRY WITH AARON TO DESTROY HIM UTTERLY, AND I PRAYED FOR AARON ALSO AT THAT TIME.
21 AND YOUR SIN WHICH YOU HAD MADE, EVEN THE CALF, I TOOK, AND BURNT IT WITH FIRE, AND POUNDED IT AND GROUND IT DOWN UNTIL IT BECAME FINE; AND IT BECAME LIKE DUST, AND I CAST THE DUST INTO THE BROOK THAT DESCENDED FROM THE MOUNTAIN.
22 ALSO IN THE BURNING, AND IN THE TEMPTATION, AND AT THE GRAVES OF LUST, YOU PROVOKED JESUS.
23 AND WHEN JESUS SENT YOU FORTH FROM CADES BARNE, SAYING, 'GO UP AND INHERIT THE LAND WHICH I GIVE TO YOU, THEN YOU DISOBEYED THE WORD OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DID NOT BELIEVE HIM, AND DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY HIS VOICE.'
24 YOU WERE DISOBEDIENT IN THE THINGS RELATING TO JESUS FROM THE DAY IN WHICH HE BECAME KNOWN TO YOU.
25 AND I PRAYED BEFORE JESUS FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS, THE NUMBER THAT I PRAYED BEFORE, FOR JESUS SAID THAT HE WOULD UTTERLY DESTROY YOU.
26 AND I PRAYED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SAID, 'O LORD, KING OF GODS, DESTROY NOT YOUR PEOPLE AND YOUR INHERITANCE, WHOM YOU DID REDEEM, WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH YOUR GREAT POWER, AND WITH YOUR STRONG HAND, AND WITH YOUR HIGH ARM.
27 REMEMBER ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB YOUR SERVANTS, TO WHOM YOU SWORN BY YOURSELF: LOOK NOT UPON THE HARDNESS OF HEART OF THIS PEOPLE, AND THEIR IMPIETIES, AND THEIR SINS.
28 LEST THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND WHERE YOU BROUGHT US OUT SPEAK, SAYING, BECAUSE JESUS COULD NOT BRING THEM INTO THE LAND OF WHICH HE SPOKE TO THEM, AND BECAUSE HE HATED THEM, HAS HE BROUGHT THEM FORTH TO SLAY THEM IN THE DESERT.
29 AND THESE ARE YOUR PEOPLE AND YOUR PORTION, WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH YOUR GREAT STRENGTH, AND WITH YOUR MIGHTY HAND, AND WITH YOUR HIGH ARM.'

Deuteronomy 10

A New Copy of the Ten Commandments

1 AT THAT TIME JESUS SAID TO ME, 'HEW FOR YOURSELF TWO STONE TABLES AS THE FIRST, AND COME UP TO ME INTO THE MOUNTAIN, AND YOU SHALL MAKE FOR YOURSELF AN ARK OF WOOD.
2 AND YOU SHALL WRITE UPON THE TABLES THE WORDS WHICH WERE ON THE FIRST TABLES WHICH YOU DID BREAK, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM INTO THE ARK.'
3 SO I MADE AN ARK OF BOARDS OF ACACIA-WOOD, AND I HEWED TABLES OF STONE LIKE THE FIRST, AND I WENT UP TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND THE TWO TABLES WERE IN MY HAND.
4 AND HE WROTE UPON THE TABLES ACCORDING TO THE FIRST WRITING THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO YOU

IN THE MOUNTAIN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AND JESUS GAVE THEM TO ME.
 5 AND I TURNED AND CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, AND I PUT THE TABLES INTO THE ARK WHICH I HAD MADE; AND THERE THEY WERE, AS JESUS COMMANDED ME.
 6 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED FROM BEEROTH OF THE SONS OF JAKIM TO MISADAI: THERE AARON DIED, AND THERE HE WAS BURIED, AND ELEAZAR HIS SON WAS PRIEST IN HIS STEAD.
 7 THERE THEY DEPARTED TO GADGAD; AND FROM GADGAD TO ETEBATHA, A LAND WHEREIN ARE TORRENTS OF WATER.
 8 AT THAT TIME JESUS SEPARATED THE TRIBE OF LEVI, TO BEAR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, TO STAND NEAR BEFORE JESUS, TO MINISTER AND BLESS IN HIS NAME TO THIS DAY.
 9 THEREFORE THE LEVITES HAVE NO PART NOR INHERITANCE AMONG THEIR BRETHREN; JESUS HIMSELF IS THEIR INHERITANCE, AS HE SAID TO THEM.
 10 AND I REMAINED IN THE MOUNT FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS: AND JESUS HEARD ME AT THAT TIME ALSO, AND JESUS WOULD NOT DESTROY YOU.
 11 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **'GO, SET OUT BEFORE THIS PEOPLE, AND LET THEM GO IN AND INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH I SWORE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO THEM.'**

A Call to Love and Obedience

12 AND NOW, JESRAEL, WHAT DOES JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* REQUIRE OF YOU, BUT TO FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND TO LOVE HIM, AND TO SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL;
 13 TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND HIS ORDINANCES, ALL THAT I CHARGE YOU TODAY, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU?
 14 BEHOLD, THE UNIVERSE AND THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS BELONG TO JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THE EARTH AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN IT.
 15 ONLY JESUS CHOSE YOUR FOREFATHERS TO LOVE THEM, AND HE CHOSE OUT THEIR SEED AFTER THEM, EVEN YOU, BEYOND ALL NATIONS, AS AT THIS DAY.
 16 THEREFORE YOU SHALL CIRCUMCISE THE HARDNESS OF YOUR HEART, AND YOU SHALL NOT HARDEN YOUR NECK.
(Spiritual circumcision was always The Father's true will. Physical circumcision is nothing.)
 17 FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, HE IS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF GODS, AND JESUS OF LORDS, THE GREAT, AND STRONG, AND AWESOME THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO DOES NOT SHOW PARTIALITY, NOR WILL HE BY ANY MEANS ACCEPT A BRIBE:
 18 EXECUTING JUDGMENT FOR THE STRANGER AND ORPHAN AND WIDOW, AND HE LOVES THE STRANGER TO GIVE HIM FOOD AND RAIMENT.
 19 AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE STRANGER; FOR YOU WERE STRANGERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 20 YOU SHALL FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND SERVE HIM, AND SHALL CLEAVE TO HIM, AND SHALL SWEAR BY HIS NAME.
 21 HE IS YOUR BOAST, AND HE IS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO HAS WORKED IN THE MIDST OF YOU THESE GREAT AND GLORIOUS THINGS, WHICH YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN.
 22 WITH SEVENTY SOULS YOUR FOREFATHERS WENT DOWN INTO EGYPT; BUT JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS MADE YOU AS THE STARS OF THE SKY/UNIVERSE IN MULTITUDE.

Deuteronomy 11

1 THEREFORE YOU SHALL LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND SHALL OBSERVE HIS APPOINTMENTS, AND HIS ORDINANCES, AND HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND HIS JUDGMENTS, ALWAYS.
 2 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THIS DAY; FOR I SPEAK NOT TO YOUR CHILDREN, WHO DO NOT KNOW AND HAVE NOT SEEN THE DISCIPLINE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND HIS WONDERFUL WORKS, AND HIS STRONG HAND, AND HIS HIGH ARM,
 3 AND HIS MIRACLES, AND HIS WONDERS, WHICH HE WORKED IN THE MIDST OF EGYPT ON PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND ALL HIS LAND;
 4 AND WHAT HE DID TO THE HOST OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND TO THEIR CHARIOTS, AND THEIR CAVALRY, AND THEIR HOST; HOW HE MADE THE WATER OF THE RED SEA TO OVERWHELM THE FACE OF THEM AS THEY PURSUED AFTER YOU, AND JESUS DESTROYED THEM UNTIL THIS DAY;
 5 AND ALL THE THINGS WHICH HE DID TO YOU IN THE DESERT UNTIL YOU CAME INTO THIS PLACE;
 6 AND ALL THE THINGS THAT HE DID TO DATHAN AND ABIRON THE SONS OF ELIAB THE SON OF RUBEN, WHOM THE EARTH OPENING HER MOUTH SWALLOWED UP, AND THEIR HOUSES, AND THEIR TENTS, AND ALL THEIR SUBSTANCE THAT WAS WITH THEM, IN THE MIDST OF ALL JESRAEL:
 7 FOR YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN ALL THE MIGHTY WORKS OF JESUS, WHICH HE WORKED AMONG YOU TODAY.

The Blessings of Obedience

8 AND YOU SHALL KEEP ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS, AS MANY AS I COMMAND YOU TODAY, THAT YOU MAY LIVE, AND BE MULTIPLIED, AND THAT YOU MAY GO IN AND INHERIT THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO ACROSS JORDAN TO INHERIT IT:
 9 THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG UPON THE LAND, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO THEM, AND TO THEIR SEED AFTER THEM, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.
 10 FOR THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT, IS NOT AS THE LAND OF EGYPT, WHERE YOU CAME OUT, WHENSOEVER THEY SOW THE SEED, AND WATER IT WITH THEIR FEET, AS A GARDEN OF HERBS:
 11 BUT THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT, IS A LAND OF MOUNTAINS AND PLAINS; IT SHALL DRINK WATER OF THE RAIN OF HEAVEN.

12 A LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SURVEYS CONTINUALLY, THE EYES OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARE UPON IT FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR TO THE END OF THE YEAR.

13 NOW IF YOU WILL INDEED LISTEN TO AND OBEY ALL THE COMMANDS WHICH I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, TO LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TO SERVE HIM WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL,

14 THEN HE SHALL GIVE TO YOUR LAND THE EARLY AND LATTER RAIN IN ITS SEASON, AND YOU SHALL BRING IN YOUR GRAIN, AND YOUR WINE, AND YOUR OIL.

15 AND HE SHALL GIVE FOOD IN YOUR FIELDS TO YOUR CATTLE; AND WHEN YOU HAVE EATEN AND ARE FULL,

16 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOUR HEART WILL NOT BE PUFFED UP, AND YOU TRANSGRESS, AND SERVE OTHER GODS, AND WORSHIP THEM;

17 AND JESUS BE ANGRY WITH YOU, AND RESTRAIN THE SKY; AND THERE SHALL NOT BE RAIN, AND THE EARTH SHALL NOT YIELD ITS FRUIT, AND YOU SHALL PERISH QUICKLY FROM OFF THE GOOD LAND, WHICH JESUS HAS GIVEN YOU.

18 AND YOU SHALL STORE THESE WORDS IN YOUR HEART AND IN YOUR SOUL, AND YOU SHALL BIND THEM AS A SIGN/MARK/BRANDING ON YOUR HAND, AND IT SHALL BE FIXED ABOVE YOUR EYES (*on your spiritual forehead*). (*Deut.6:8*)

19 AND YOU SHALL TEACH THEM TO YOUR CHILDREN, SO AS TO SPEAK ABOUT THEM WHEN YOU SIT IN THE HOUSE, AND WHEN YOU WALK BY THE WAY, AND WHEN YOU SLEEP, AND WHEN YOU RAISE UP.

20 AND YOU SHALL WRITE THEM ON THE DOOR POSTS OF YOUR HOUSES, AND ON YOUR GATES;

21 THAT YOUR DAYS MAY BE LONG, AND THE DAYS OF YOUR CHILDREN, UPON THE LAND WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO THEM, AS THE DAYS OF HEAVEN UPON THE EARTH.

22 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT IF YOU WILL INDEED LISTEN TO AND OBEY ALL THESE COMMANDS, WHICH I CHARGE YOU TO OBSERVE THIS DAY, TO LOVE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND TO CLEAVE CLOSE TO HIM;

23 THEN JESUS SHALL CAST OUT ALL THESE NATIONS BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL INHERIT GREAT NATIONS AND STRONGER THAN YOURSELVES.

24 EVERY PLACE WHEREON THE SOLE OF YOUR FOOT SHALL TREAD SHALL BE YOURS; FROM THE DESERT AND ANTILIBANUS, AND FROM THE GREAT RIVER, THE RIVER EUPHRATES, EVEN AS FAR AS THE WEST SEA SHALL BE YOUR COASTS.

25 NO ONE SHALL STAND BEFORE YOU; AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL PUT THE FEAR OF YOU AND THE DREAD OF YOU ON THE FACE OF ALL THE LAND, ON WHICH YOU SHALL TREAD, AS HE TOLD YOU.

26 BEHOLD, I SET BEFORE YOU THIS DAY THE BLESSING AND THE CURSE;

27 THE BLESSING, IF YOU LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE COMMANDS OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY;

28 BUT THE CURSE, IF YOU DO NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE COMMANDS OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS MANY AS I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY, AND YOU WANDER FROM THE WAY WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU, HAVING GONE TO SERVE OTHER GODS, WHICH YOU DO NOT KNOW.

29 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HAVE BROUGHT YOU INTO THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU GO OVER TO INHERIT IT, THEN YOU SHALL PUT BLESSING ON MOUNT GARIZIN, AND THE CURSE UPON MOUNT GAEBAL.

30 LO! ARE NOT THESE BEYOND JORDAN, BEHIND, WESTWARD IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH LIES WESTWARD NEAR GOLGOL, BY THE HIGH OAK?

31 FOR YOU ARE PASSING OVER JORDAN, TO GO IN AND INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT ALWAYS, AND YOU SHALL DWELL IN IT.

32 AND YOU SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO ALL HIS ORDINANCES, AND THESE JUDGMENTS, AS MANY AS I SET BEFORE YOU TODAY.

Deuteronomy 12

Jesus's Chosen Place for Worship

1 AND THESE ARE THE ORDINANCES AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH YOU SHALL OBSERVE TO DO IN THE LAND, WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS GIVES YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE, ALL THE DAYS WHICH YOU LIVE UPON THE LAND.

2 YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY ALL THE PLACES IN WHICH THEY SERVED THEIR GODS, WHOSE LAND YOU INHERIT, ON THE HIGH MOUNTAINS AND ON THE HILLS, AND UNDER THE THICK TREE.

3 AND YOU SHALL DESTROY THEIR ALTARS, AND BREAK IN PIECES THEIR PILLARS, AND YOU SHALL CUT DOWN THEIR GROVES, AND YOU SHALL BURN WITH FIRE THE GRAVEN IMAGES OF THEIR GODS, AND YOU SHALL ABOLISH THEIR NAME OUT OF THAT PLACE.

4 YOU SHALL NOT DO SO TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 BUT IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE IN ONE OF YOUR CITIES TO NAME HIS NAME THERE, AND TO BE CALLED UPON, YOU SHALL EVEN SEEK HIM OUT AND GO THERE.

6 AND YOU SHALL CARRY THERE YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND YOUR SACRIFICES, AND YOUR FIRST-FRUITS, AND YOUR VOWED-OFFERINGS, AND YOUR FREWILL-OFFERINGS, AND YOUR OFFERINGS OF THANKSGIVING, THE FIRST-BORN OF YOUR HERDS, AND OF YOUR FLOCKS.

7 AND YOU SHALL EAT THERE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL REJOICE IN ALL THE THINGS ON WHICH YOU SHALL LAY YOUR HAND, YOU AND YOUR HOUSES, AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BLESSED YOU.

8 YOU SHALL NOT DO ALTOGETHER AS WE DO HERE TODAY, EVERY MAN THAT WHICH IS PLEASING IN HIS OWN SIGHT.

9 FOR AS YET YOU HAVE NOT ARRIVED AT THE REST AND THE INHERITANCE, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.

10 AND YOU SHALL GO OVER JORDAN, AND SHALL DWELL IN THE LAND, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TAKES AS AN INHERITANCE FOR YOU; AND HE SHALL GIVE YOU REST FROM ALL YOUR ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT, AND YOU SHALL DWELL SAFELY.

11 AND THERE SHALL BE A PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE FOR HIS NAME TO BE CALLED THERE, THERE SHALL YOU BRING ALL THINGS THAT I ORDER YOU TODAY; YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND YOUR SACRIFICES,

AND YOUR TITHES, AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR HANDS, AND EVERY CHOICE GIFT OF YOURS, WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL VOW TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

12 AND YOU SHALL REJOICE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU AND YOUR SONS, AND YOUR DAUGHTERS, AND YOUR MEN-SERVANTS AND YOUR MAID-SERVANTS, AND THE LEVITE THAT IS AT YOUR GATES; BECAUSE HE HAS NO PORTION OR INHERITANCE WITH YOU.

13 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU OFFER NOT YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS IN ANY PLACE WHICH YOU SHALL SEE;

14 SAVE IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE, IN ONE OF YOUR TRIBES, THERE SHALL YOU OFFER YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND THERE SHALL YOU DO ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY.

15 BUT YOU SHALL KILL ACCORDING TO ALL YOUR DESIRE, AND SHALL EAT FLESH ACCORDING TO THE BLESSING OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU IN EVERY CITY; THE UNCLEAN THAT IS WITHIN YOU AND THE CLEAN SHALL EAT IT ON EQUAL TERMS, AS THE DOE OR THE STAG.

16 ONLY YOU SHALL NOT EAT THE BLOOD; YOU SHALL POUR IT OUT ON THE GROUND AS WATER.

17 YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO EAT IN YOUR CITIES THE TITHE OF YOUR GRAIN, AND OF YOUR WINE, AND OF YOUR OIL, THE FIRST-BORN OF YOUR HERD AND OF YOUR FLOCK, AND ALL YOUR VOWS AS MANY AS YOU SHALL HAVE VOWED, AND YOUR THANK-OFFERINGS, AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR HANDS.

18 BUT BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) YOU SHALL EAT IT, IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE FOR HIMSELF, YOU, AND YOUR SON, AND YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MAN-SERVANT, AND YOUR MAID-SERVANT, AND THE STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN YOUR GATES; AND YOU SHALL REJOICE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ON WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL LAY YOUR HAND.

19 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU DO NOT DESERT THE LEVITE ALL THE TIME THAT YOU LIVE UPON THE EARTH.

20 AND IF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL ENLARGE YOUR BORDERS, AS HE SAID TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'I WILL EAT FLESH;' IF YOUR SOUL SHOULD DESIRE TO EAT FLESH, YOU SHALL EAT FLESH ACCORDING TO ALL THE DESIRE OF YOUR SOUL.

21 AND IF THE PLACE BE FAR FROM YOU, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE FOR HIMSELF, THAT HIS NAME BE CALLED UPON IT, THEN YOU SHALL KILL OF YOUR HERD AND OF YOUR FLOCK WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HAVE GIVEN YOU, EVEN AS I COMMANDED YOU, AND YOU SHALL EAT IN YOUR CITIES ACCORDING TO THE DESIRE OF YOUR SOUL.

22 AS THE DOE AND THE STAG ARE EATEN, SO SHALL YOU EAT IT; THE UNCLEAN IN YOU AND THE CLEAN SHALL EAT IT IN LIKE MANNER.

23 TAKE DILIGENT CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU EAT NO BLOOD, FOR BLOOD IS THE LIFE OF IT; THE LIFE SHALL NOT BE EATEN WITH THE FLESH.

24 YOU SHALL NOT EAT IT; YOU SHALL POUR IT OUT ON THE GROUND AS WATER.

25 YOU SHALL NOT EAT IT, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU AND WITH YOUR SONS AFTER YOU, IF YOU SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD AND PLEASING BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

26 BUT YOU SHALL TAKE YOUR HOLY THINGS, IF YOU HAVE ANY, AND YOUR VOWED-OFFERINGS, AND COME TO THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE TO HAVE HIS NAME NAMED UPON IT.

27 AND YOU SHALL SACRIFICE YOUR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, YOU SHALL OFFER THE FLESH UPON THE ALTAR OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BUT THE BLOOD OF YOUR SACRIFICES YOU SHALL POUR OUT AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT THE FLESH YOU SHALL EAT.

28 BEWARE AND LISTEN & OBEY, AND YOU SHALL DO ALL THE COMMANDS WHICH I CHARGE YOU, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU AND WITH YOUR SONS FOREVER, IF YOU SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS PLEASING AND GOOD BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

29 AND IF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THE NATIONS, TO WHOM YOU GO IN THERE TO INHERIT THEIR LAND, FROM BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL INHERIT IT, AND DWELL IN THEIR LAND;

30 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU SEEK NOT TO FOLLOW THEM AFTER THEY ARE DESTROYED BEFORE YOU, SAYING, 'HOW DO THESE NATIONS ACT TOWARDS THEIR GODS? I WILL DO LIKEWISE.'

31 YOU SHALL NOT DO SO TO YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR THEY HAVE SACRIFICED TO THEIR GODS THE ABOMINATIONS OF JESUS WHICH HE HATES, FOR THEY BURN THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS IN FIRE TO THEIR GODS.

32 EVERY WORD THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY, IT SHALL YOU OBSERVE TO DO: YOU SHALL NOT ADD TO IT, NOR DIMINISH FROM IT. (Prov. 30:5-6 / 25A:5-6. The festivals of Dedication & Purim were instituted by people whom JESUS used in great historical victories, & those victories came via JESUS. These honour JESUS & have great importance to the people of JESUS. JESUS gave mankind dominion over the Earth & honors what we do good in our JESUS given authority. So JE's blessings are upon such days. However, His blessings are not upon pagan Assyrian days such as Christmas & Easter. Those are blatant violations of this commandment & of the first of the 10 Commandments.)

Deuteronomy 13

A Warning against Idolatry

1 AND IF THERE ARISE WITHIN YOU A PROPHET, OR ONE WHO DREAMS A DREAM, AND HE GIVES YOU A SIGN OR A WONDER,

2 AND THE SIGN OR THE WONDER COME TO PASS WHICH HE SPOKE TO YOU, SAYING, 'LET US GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS, WHICH YOU DO NOT KNOW;'

3 YOU SHALL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORDS OF THAT PROPHET, OR THE DREAMER OF THAT DREAM, BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TRIES YOU, TO KNOW WHETHER YOU LOVE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL YOUR HEART AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL.

4 YOU SHALL FOLLOW JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FEAR HIM, AND YOU SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE, AND ATTACH

YOURSELVES TO HIM.

5 AND THAT PROPHET OR THAT DREAMER OF A DREAM, SHALL DIE; FOR HE HAS SPOKEN TO MAKE YOU ERR FROM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WHO REDEEMED YOU FROM BONDAGE, TO THRUST YOU OUT OF THE WAY WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU TO WALK IN: SO SHALL YOU ABOLISH THE EVIL FROM AMONG YOU.

6 AND IF YOUR BROTHER BY YOUR FATHER OR MOTHER, OR YOUR SON, OR DAUGHTER, OR YOUR WIFE IN YOUR BOSOM, OR FRIEND WHO IS EQUAL TO YOUR OWN SOUL, ENTREAT YOU SECRETLY, SAYING, 'LET US GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS, WHICH NEITHER YOU NOR YOUR FOREFATHERS HAVE KNOWN,

7 OF THE GODS OF THE NATIONS THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT YOU, WHO ARE NEAR YOU OR AT A DISTANCE FROM YOU, FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH TO THE OTHER;'

8 YOU SHALL NOT CONSENT TO HIM, NEITHER SHALL YOU LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIM; AND YOUR EYE SHALL NOT SPARE HIM, YOU SHALL FEEL NO REGRET FOR HIM, NEITHER SHALL YOU AT ALL PROTECT HIM:

9 YOU SHALL SURELY REPORT CONCERNING HIM, AND YOUR HANDS SHALL BE UPON HIM AMONG THE FIRST TO SLAY HIM, AND THE HANDS OF ALL THE PEOPLE AT THE LAST.

10 AND THEY SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES, AND HE SHALL DIE, BECAUSE HE SOUGHT TO DRAW YOU AWAY FROM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE.

11 AND ALL JESRAEL SHALL HEAR, AND FEAR, AND SHALL NOT AGAIN DO ACCORDING TO THIS EVIL THING AMONG YOU.

12 AND IF IN ONE OF YOUR CITIES WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO DWELL THEREIN, YOU SHALL HEAR MEN SAYING,

13 'EVIL MEN HAVE GONE OUT FROM YOU, AND HAVE CAUSED ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THEIR LAND TO FALL AWAY, SAYING, "LET US GO AND WORSHIP OTHER GODS, WHOM YOU HAD NOT KNOWN,"'

14 THEN YOU SHALL INQUIRE AND ASK, AND SEARCH DILIGENTLY, AND BEHOLD, IF THE THING IS CLEARLY TRUE, AND THIS ABOMINATION HAS TAKEN PLACE AMONG YOU,

15 YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY ALL THE DWELLERS IN THAT LAND WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD; YOU SHALL SOLEMNLY CURSE IT, AND ALL THINGS IN IT.

16 AND ALL ITS SPOILS YOU SHALL GATHER INTO ITS PUBLIC WAYS, AND YOU SHALL BURN THE CITY WITH FIRE, AND ALL ITS SPOILS PUBLICLY BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND IT SHALL BE UNINHABITED FOREVER, IT SHALL NOT BE BUILT AGAIN.

17 AND THERE SHALL NOTHING OF THE CURSED THING CLEAVE TO YOUR HAND, THAT JESUS MAY TURN FROM HIS FIERCE ANGER, AND SHOW YOU MERCY, AND PITY YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS;

18 IF YOU WILL OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, ALL THAT I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, TO DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD AND PLEASING BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Deuteronomy 14

Ceremonially Clean and Unclean Animals

1 YOU ARE THE CHILDREN OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): YOU SHALL NOT MAKE ANY BALDNESS BETWEEN YOUR EYES FOR THE DEAD.

2 FOR YOU ARE A HOLY PEOPLE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CHOSEN YOU TO BE A TREASURED PEOPLE TO HIMSELF OF ALL THE NATIONS ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

3 YOU SHALL NOT EAT ANY ABOMINABLE THING. (*Lev. 11 This description & list of unclean meats is no longer in effect. The unclean meats laws were part of the old covenant that was done away & replaced by The Blood of JESUS. Now, animals have no part in our salvation. However, we are still required to avoid eating/drinking blood & Halal marked products & animals that we know were sacrificed to idols/Allah. Acts 10:9-16 John 21:1-17 Mark 7:19 Matt.15:11-18 Colossians 2:20-22 Rev.2:14,20 Acts 15:19-29*)

4 THESE ARE THE BEASTS WHICH YOU SHALL EAT; THE CALF OF THE HERD, AND LAMB OF THE SHEEP, AND KID OF THE GOATS;

5 THE STAG, AND DOE, AND PYGARG, AND WILD GOAT, AND CAMELOPARD.

6 EVERY BEAST THAT DIVIDES THE HOOFS, AND MAKES CLAWS OF TWO DIVISIONS, AND THAT CHEWS THE CUD AMONG BEASTS, THESE YOU SHALL EAT.

7 AND THESE YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF THEM THAT CHEW THE CUD, AND OF THOSE THAT DIVIDE THE HOOFS, AND MAKE DISTINCT CLAWS; THE CAMEL, AND THE HARE, AND THE RABBIT; BECAUSE THEY CHEW THE CUD, AND DO NOT DIVIDE THE HOOF, THESE ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU.

8 AND AS FOR THE SWINE, BECAUSE HE DIVIDES THE HOOF, AND MAKES CLAWS OF THE HOOF, YET HE CHEWS NOT THE CUD, HE IS UNCLEAN TO YOU; YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF THEIR FLESH, YOU SHALL NOT TOUCH THEIR DEAD BODIES.

9 AND THESE YOU SHALL EAT OF ALL THAT ARE IN THE WATER, YOU SHALL EAT ALL THAT HAVE FINS AND SCALES.

10 AND ALL THAT HAVE NOT FINS AND SCALES YOU SHALL NOT EAT; THEY ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU.

11 YOU SHALL EAT EVERY CLEAN BIRD.

12 AND THESE OF THEM YOU SHALL NOT EAT; THE EAGLE, AND THE OSSIFRAGE (*bearded vulture*) AND THE SEA-EAGLE,

13 AND THE VULTURE, AND THE KITE AND THE LIKE TO IT,

15 AND THE SPARROW, AND THE OWL, AND THE SEAMEW,

16 AND THE HERON, AND THE SWAN, AND THE STORK,

17 AND THE CORMORANT, AND THE HAWK, AND ITS LIKE, AND THE HOOPOE, AND THE RAVEN, (*The ravens fed Elijah.*)

18 AND THE PELICAN, AND THE DIVER AND THE LIKE TO IT, AND THE RED-BILL AND THE BAT.

19 ALL WINGED ANIMALS THAT CREEP ARE UNCLEAN TO YOU; YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF THEM.

20 YOU SHALL EAT EVERY CLEAN BIRD.

21 YOU SHALL EAT NOTHING THAT DIES OF ITSELF; IT SHALL BE GIVEN TO THE SOJOURNER IN YOUR CITIES AND HE SHALL EAT IT, OR YOU SHALL SELL IT TO A STRANGER, BECAUSE YOU ARE A HOLY PEOPLE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*. YOU SHALL NOT BOIL A LAMB IN HIS MOTHER'S MILK.

The 2nd Tithe & the Observance of the Annual Festivals

22 YOU SHALL TITHE A TENTH OF ALL THE PRODUCE OF YOUR SEED, THE FRUIT OF YOUR FIELD YEAR BY YEAR.

(Your net income is the fruit of your labor. This is a 2nd Tithe that it is talking about here, in addition to your normal 1st Tithe. The 2nd Tithe is stored back throughout the year in order to pay any expenses related to the observance of the annual festivals.)

23 AND YOU SHALL EAT IT IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SHALL CHOOSE TO HAVE HIS NAME CALLED THERE; YOU SHALL BRING THE TITHE OF YOUR GRAIN AND OF YOUR WINE, AND OF YOUR OIL, THE FIRST-BORN OF YOUR HERD AND OF YOUR FLOCK, THAT YOU MAY LEARN TO FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* ALWAYS.

24 AND IF THE JOURNEY BE TOO FAR FOR YOU, AND YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO BRING THEM, BECAUSE THE PLACE IS FAR FROM YOU WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SHALL CHOOSE TO HAVE HIS NAME CALLED THERE, BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL BLESS YOU;

25 THEN YOU SHALL SELL THEM FOR MONEY, AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE MONEY IN YOUR HANDS, AND YOU SHALL GO TO THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SHALL CHOOSE.

(The Festival of Tabernacles is a required annual pilgrimage to a location that is not your normal residence. You can stay in a temporary tent or motel. Expenses for traveling & food should be taken from your second tithes that you have saved up all year.)

26 AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE MONEY FOR WHATSOEVER YOUR SOUL SHALL DESIRE, FOR OXEN OR FOR SHEEP, OR FOR WINE, OR YOU SHALL SPEND IT ON ALCOHOL, OR ON WHATSOEVER YOUR SOUL MAY DESIRE, AND YOU SHALL EAT THERE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND YOU SHALL REJOICE AND YOUR HOUSE,

(It is not a sin to drink alcohol for enjoyment or relaxation. The scriptures only warn against the dangers of overindulgence. This verse should not be used to excuse the use of illegal drugs or toxic drugs like marijuana. "Whatsoever your soul desires" is speaking of alcohol, food, clothing, hotels, gifts, alms, travel expenses, ticket/admission prices for amusements/museums/attractions, etc.)

27 AND THE LEVITE THAT IS IN YOUR CITIES, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT A PORTION OR INHERITANCE WITH YOU. *(Don't forget the ministers. Many of them do not work a normal job so that they may work full time in the ministry. A special offering is required 3 times per year and some of this can be used by the ministers.)*

The 3rd Tithe

28 AFTER THREE YEARS YOU SHALL BRING OUT ALL THE TITHES OF YOUR FRUITS, IN THAT YEAR YOU SHALL LAY IT UP IN YOUR CITIES.

29 AND THE LEVITE SHALL COME, BECAUSE HE HAS NO PART OR LOT WITH YOU, AND THE STRANGER, AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW WHICH IS IN YOUR CITIES; AND THEY SHALL EAT AND BE FILLED, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* MAY BLESS YOU IN ALL THE WORKS WHICH YOU SHALL DO.

(This is the 3rd Tithe. The first tithe is to be given to the support of the church, ministry, work of the Gospel, bibles, tracts, evangelism, ministers, etc. The 2nd tithe is saved back throughout the year to be used for personal expenses related to the keeping of the Festivals. The 3rd Tithe is given for the help of orphans, widows, the needy & the ministers. The 3rd tithe is paid only every 3rd year of each 7 year cycle. You can start your 7 year cycle the day that you are baptized or the day that you commit to paying all 3 tithes.)

Deuteronomy 15

Release for Debtors

1 EVERY SEVEN YEARS YOU SHALL MAKE A RELEASE.

2 AND THIS IS THE ORDINANCE OF THE RELEASE: YOU SHALL REMIT EVERY PRIVATE DEBT WHICH YOUR NEIGHBOUR OWES YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT ASK PAYMENT OF IT FROM YOUR BROTHER; FOR IT HAS BEEN CALLED A RELEASE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

3 OF A STRANGER YOU SHALL ASK AGAIN WHATSOEVER HE HAS OF YOURS, BUT TO YOUR BROTHER YOU SHALL REMIT HIS DEBT TO YOU.

4 FOR THUS THERE SHALL NOT BE A POOR PERSON IN THE MIDST OF YOU, FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL SURELY BLESS YOU IN THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* GIVES YOU BY INHERITANCE, THAT YOU SHOULD INHERIT IT.

5 AND IF YOU SHALL INDEED LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, TO KEEP AND DO ALL THESE COMMANDMENTS, AS MANY AS I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY,

6 FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS BLESSED YOU IN THE WAY OF WHICH HE SPOKE TO YOU, THEN YOU SHALL LEND TO MANY NATIONS, BUT YOU SHALL NOT BORROW; AND YOU SHALL RULE OVER MANY NATIONS, BUT THEY SHALL NOT RULE OVER YOU.

7 AND IF THERE SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF YOU A POOR MAN OF YOUR BRETHREN IN ONE OF YOUR CITIES IN THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* GIVES YOU, YOU SHALL NOT HARDEN YOUR HEART, NEITHER SHALL YOU BY ANY MEANS CLOSE UP YOUR HAND FROM YOUR BROTHER WHO IS IN WANT.

8 YOU SHALL SURELY OPEN YOUR HANDS TO HIM, AND SHALL LEND TO HIM AS MUCH AS HE WANTS ACCORDING TO HIS NEED.

9 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT THERE WILL NOT BE A SECRET THING IN YOUR HEART, AN INIQUITY, SAYING, 'THE SEVENTH YEAR, THE YEAR OF RELEASE, DRAWS NIGH;' AND YOUR EYE SHALL BE EVIL TO YOUR BROTHER THAT IS IN WANT, AND

YOU SHALL NOT GIVE TO HIM, AND HE SHALL CRY AGAINST YOU TO JESUS, AND THERE SHALL BE GREAT SIN IN YOU.

10 YOU SHALL SURELY GIVE TO HIM, AND YOU SHALL LEND HIM AS MUCH AS HE WANTS, ACCORDING AS HE IS IN NEED; AND YOU SHALL NOT GRUDGE IN YOUR HEART AS YOU GIVE TO HIM, BECAUSE ON THIS ACCOUNT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BLESS YOU IN ALL YOUR WORKS, AND IN ALL THINGS ON WHICH YOU SHALL LAY YOUR HAND.

11 FOR THE POOR SHALL NOT FAIL OFF YOUR LAND, THEREFORE I CHARGE YOU TO DO THIS THING, SAYING, YOU SHALL SURELY OPEN YOUR HANDS TO YOUR POOR BROTHER, AND TO HIM THAT IS DISTRESSED UPON YOUR LAND.

Release for Hebrew Slaves

12 AND IF YOUR BROTHER OR SISTER, A HEBREW MAN OR A HEBREW WOMAN, BE SOLD TO YOU, HE SHALL SERVE YOU SIX YEARS, AND IN THE SEVENTH YEAR YOU SHALL SEND HIM OUT FREE FROM YOU.

13 AND WHEN YOU SHALL SEND HIM OUT FREE FROM YOU, YOU SHALL NOT SEND HIM OUT EMPTY.

14 YOU SHALL GIVE HIM PROVISION FOR THE WAY FROM YOUR FLOCK, AND FROM YOUR GRAIN, AND FROM YOUR WINE; AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BLESSED YOU, YOU SHALL GIVE TO HIM.

15 AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SERVANT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REDEEMED YOU FROM THERE; THEREFORE I CHARGE YOU TO DO THIS THING.

16 AND IF HE SHOULD SAY TO YOU, 'I WILL NOT GO OUT FROM YOU,' BECAUSE HE CONTINUES TO LOVE YOU AND YOUR HOUSE, BECAUSE HE IS WELL WITH YOU;

17 THEN YOU SHALL TAKE AN AWL, AND BORE HIS EAR THROUGH TO THE DOOR, AND HE SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT FOREVER; AND IN LIKE MANNER SHALL YOU DO TO YOUR MAID-SERVANT.

18 IT SHALL NOT SEEM HARD TO YOU WHEN THEY ARE SENT OUT FREE FROM YOU, BECAUSE YOUR SERVANT HAS SERVED YOU SIX YEARS ACCORDING TO THE ANNUAL HIRE OF A HIRELING; SO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BLESS YOU IN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER YOU MAY DO.

Sacrificing Firstborn Male Animals

19 EVERY FIRST-BORN THAT SHALL BE BORN AMONG YOUR KINE AND YOUR SHEEP, YOU SHALL SANCTIFY THE MALES TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); YOU SHALL NOT WORK WITH YOUR FIRST-BORN CALF, AND YOU SHALL NOT SHEAR THE FIRST-BORN OF YOUR SHEEP.

20 YOU SHALL EAT IT BEFORE JESUS YEAR BY YEAR IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE, YOU AND YOUR HOUSE.

21 AND IF THERE BE IN IT A BLEMISH, IF IT BE LAME OR BLIND, AN EVIL BLEMISH, YOU SHALL NOT SACRIFICE IT TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

22 YOU SHALL EAT IT IN YOUR CITIES; THE UNCLEAN IN YOU AND THE CLEAN SHALL EAT IT IN LIKE MANNER, AS THE DOE OR THE STAG.

23 ONLY YOU SHALL NOT EAT THE BLOOD; YOU SHALL POUR IT OUT ON THE EARTH AS WATER.

Deuteronomy 16

Passover and the Festival of Unleavened Bread

1 OBSERVE THE MONTH OF NEW (*the 1st month of the year*), AND YOU SHALL SACRIFICE THE PASSOVER TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BECAUSE IN THE MONTH OF NEW, YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT BY NIGHT.

2 AND YOU SHALL SACRIFICE THE PASSOVER TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHEEP AND OXEN IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE TO HAVE HIS NAME CALLED UPON IT.

3 YOU SHALL NOT EAT LEAVEN WITH IT; SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD WITH IT, BREAD OF AFFLICTION, BECAUSE YOU CAME FORTH OUT OF EGYPT IN A HURRY; THAT YOU MAY REMEMBER THE DAY OF YOUR COMING FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.

4 LEAVEN SHALL NOT BE SEEN WITH YOU IN ALL YOUR BORDERS FOR SEVEN DAYS, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE LEFT OF THE FLESH WHICH YOU SHALL SACRIFICE AT EVENING ON THE FIRST DAY UNTIL THE MORNING. (*The Passover food/communion is to be eaten only on Passover. None of it is to be left after morning sunrise which begins a new day.*)

5 YOU SHALL NOT HAVE POWER TO SACRIFICE THE PASSOVER IN JUST ANY OF THE CITIES, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.

6 BUT ONLY IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE, TO HAVE HIS NAME CALLED THERE, YOU SHALL SACRIFICE THE PASSOVER AT EVENING AT THE SETTING OF THE SUN, (*in the 1st month of the year after the Spring Equinox*) AT THE TIME WHEN YOU CAME OUT OF EGYPT. (*They left on the 15th. But they ate the Passover & we observe the Passover Communion on the 14th. "At the time when you came out of Egypt" in this verse refers to the month. :1*)

7 AND YOU SHALL BOIL AND ROAST AND EAT IT IN THE PLACE, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE; AND YOU SHALL RETURN IN THE MORNING, AND GO TO YOUR HOUSE.

8 SIX DAYS (*seven days counting after sunset on Passover & before sunset on the 7th day of Unleavened Bread*) SHALL YOU EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD. PLUS ON THE SEVENTH DAY WHICH IS A HOLIDAY, A FIESTA TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): YOU SHALL NOT DO IN IT ANY WORK, EXCEPT WHAT MUST BE DONE BY ANY ONE.

Pentecost (The Festival of Harvest / Festival of Weeks)

9 SEVEN WEEKS SHALL YOU NUMBER TO YOURSELF; WHEN YOU HAVE BEGUN TO PUT THE SICKLE TO THE GRAIN, YOU SHALL BEGIN TO NUMBER SEVEN WEEKS.

10 AND YOU SHALL KEEP THE FIESTA OF WEEKS TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ACCORDINGLY AS YOUR HAND HAS POWER IN AS MANY THINGS AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL GIVE YOU.

11 AND YOU SHALL REJOICE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU AND YOUR SON, AND YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MAN-SERVANT AND YOUR MAID-SERVANT, AND THE LEVITE, AND THE STRANGER, AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW WHICH

DWELLS AMONG YOU, IN WHATSOEVER PLACE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE FOR HIS AUTHORITY/NAME TO BE CALLED UPON (or invoked) THERE.

(Until JESUS returns it does not have to be Jerusalem, nor where there is a temple. Even in new covenant times, we are still required to observe the Holy Days (Festivals) of The Kingdom of JESUS. We observe them wherever JESUS has designated locally via the ministers. After JESUS returns, we will be required to observe the Festival of Tabernacles in Jerusalem in order to worship JESUS there. Zech. 14)

12 AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A SERVANT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND YOU SHALL OBSERVE AND DO THESE COMMANDS. (These are not part of the temporary ordinances.)

The Festival of Tabernacles

13 YOU SHALL KEEP FOR YOURSELF THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES SEVEN DAYS, WHEN YOU GATHER IN YOUR PRODUCE FROM YOUR GRAIN-FLOOR AND YOUR WINE-PRESS.

14 AND YOU SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR FIESTA, YOU, AND YOUR SON, AND YOUR DAUGHTER, YOUR MAN-SERVANT, AND YOUR MAID-SERVANT, AND THE LEVITE, AND THE STRANGER (*even Gentiles*), AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW THAT IS IN YOUR CITIES.

15 SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU KEEP A FIESTA TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE FOR HIMSELF; AND IF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BLESS YOU IN ALL YOUR FRUITS, AND IN EVERY WORK OF YOUR HANDS, THEN YOU SHALL REJOICE.

16 THREE TIMES IN THE YEAR SHALL ALL YOUR MALES APPEAR BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS SHALL CHOOSE IN THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD, AND IN THE FIESTA OF WEEKS, AND IN THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES: YOU SHALL NOT APPEAR BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EMPTY HANDED.

(At these 3 specific festivals, each head of household is required to bring a financial offering of any amount, but with a heart of gratitude & thanksgiving.)

17 EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS ABILITY, ACCORDING TO THE BLESSING OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU.

Justice for the People

18 YOU SHALL MAKE FOR YOURSELF JUDGES AND OFFICERS IN YOUR CITIES, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU IN YOUR TRIBES, AND THEY SHALL JUDGE THE PEOPLE WITH RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT:

19 THEY SHALL NOT DISTORT JUSTICE, NOR FAVOUR PERSONS, NOR RECEIVE A BRIBE; FOR BRIBES BLIND THE EYES OF THE WISE, AND PERVERT THE WORDS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

20 YOU SHALL RIGHTFULLY PURSUE JUSTICE, THAT YOU MAY LIVE, AND GO IN AND INHERIT THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.

21 YOU SHALL NOT PLANT FOR YOURSELF A GROVE; YOU SHALL NOT PLANT FOR YOURSELF ANY TREE NEAR THE ALTAR OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

22 YOU SHALL NOT SET UP FOR YOURSELF A PILLAR, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HATES. (Pillar: The Greek word in this context is any pagan column, pillar, church steeple, statue, image or monument/memorial of which worships a false god, or of pagan origin, or of idolatry.)

Deuteronomy 17

1 YOU SHALL NOT SACRIFICE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A CALF OR A SHEEP, IN WHICH THERE IS A BLEMISH, OR ANY EVIL THING; FOR IT IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 AND IF THERE SHOULD BE FOUND IN ANY ONE OF YOUR CITIES, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU, A MAN OR A WOMAN WHO SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS EVIL BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO AS TO TRANSGRESS HIS COVENANT,

3 AND THEY SHOULD GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS, AND WORSHIP THEM, THE SUN, OR THE MOON, OR ANY OF THE HOST OF HEAVEN, WHICH HE COMMANDED YOU NOT TO DO,

4 AND IT BE TOLD YOU, AND YOU SHALL HAVE INQUIRED DILIGENTLY, AND, BEHOLD, THE THING REALLY TOOK PLACE, THIS ABOMINATION HAS BEEN DONE IN JESRAEL;

5 THEN SHALL YOU BRING OUT THAT MAN, OR THAT WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL STONE THEM WITH STONES, AND THEY SHALL DIE.

6 HE SHALL DIE ON THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES; A MAN WHO IS PUT TO DEATH SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH FOR ONE WITNESS.

7 AND THE HAND OF THE WITNESSES SHALL BE UPON HIM AMONG THE FIRST TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, AND THE HAND OF THE PEOPLE AT THE LAST; SO SHALL YOU REMOVE THE EVIL ONE FROM AMONG YOURSELVES.

8 AND IF A MATTER SHALL BE TOO HARD FOR YOU IN JUDGMENT, BETWEEN BLOOD AND BLOOD, AND BETWEEN CAUSE AND CAUSE, AND BETWEEN ASSAULT AND ASSAULT, AND BETWEEN DISPUTE AND DISPUTE, MATTERS OF JUDGMENT IN YOUR CITIES;

9 THEN YOU SHALL ARISE AND GO UP TO THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE, AND YOU SHALL COME TO THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES, AND TO THE JUDGE WHO SHALL BE IN THOSE DAYS, AND THEY SHALL SEARCH OUT THE MATTER AND REPORT THE JUDGMENT TO YOU.

10 AND YOU SHALL ACT ACCORDING TO THE THING WHICH THEY SHALL REPORT TO YOU OUT OF THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE, AND YOU SHALL OBSERVE TO DO ALL WHATSOEVER SHALL HAVE BEEN BY LAW APPOINTED TO YOU.

11 YOU SHALL DO ACCORDING TO THE LAW AND TO THE JUDGMENT WHICH THEY SHALL DECLARE TO YOU: YOU SHALL NOT SWERVE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT FROM ANY SENTENCE WHICH THEY SHALL REPORT TO YOU.

12 AND THE MAN WHOSOEVER SHALL ACT IN ARROGANCE, SO AS NOT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE PRIEST WHO STANDS TO MINISTER IN THE NAME OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OR THE JUDGE WHO SHALL PRESIDE IN THOSE DAYS, THAT

MAN SHALL DIE, AND YOU SHALL REMOVE THE EVIL ONE OUT OF JESRAEL.

13 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL HEAR AND FEAR, AND SHALL NO MORE COMMIT IMPIETY.

Guidelines for a King

14 AND WHEN YOU SHALL ENTER INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU, AND SHALL INHERIT IT AND DWELL IN IT, AND SHALL SAY, 'I WILL SET A RULER OVER ME, AS ALSO THE OTHER NATIONS ROUND ABOUT ME;'

15 YOU SHALL SURELY SET OVER YOU THE RULER WHOM JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE: OF YOUR BRETHREN YOU SHALL SET OVER YOU A RULER; YOU SHALL NOT HAVE POWER TO SET OVER YOU A STRANGER, BECAUSE HE IS NOT YOUR BROTHER.

16 FOR HE SHALL NOT MULTIPLY TO HIMSELF HORSES, AND HE SHALL BY NO MEANS TURN THE PEOPLE BACK TO EGYPT, LEST HE SHOULD MULTIPLY TO HIMSELF HORSES; FOR JESUS SAID, '**YOU SHALL NOT ANY MORE TURN BACK BY THAT WAY.**'

17 AND HE SHALL NOT MULTIPLY TO HIMSELF WIVES, LEST HIS HEART TURN AWAY; AND HE SHALL NOT GREATLY MULTIPLY TO HIMSELF SILVER AND GOLD.

18 AND WHEN HE SHALL BE ESTABLISHED IN HIS GOVERNMENT, THEN SHALL HE WRITE FOR HIMSELF THIS REPETITION OF THE LAW INTO A SCROLL BY THE HANDS OF THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES;

19 AND IT SHALL BE WITH HIM, AND HE SHALL READ IN IT ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE, THAT HE MAY LEARN TO FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TO KEEP ALL THESE COMMANDMENTS, AND TO OBSERVE THESE ORDINANCES:

20 THAT HIS HEART WILL NOT BE LIFTED UP ABOVE HIS BRETHREN, THAT HE WILL NOT DEPART FROM THE COMMANDMENTS ON THE RIGHT HAND OR ON THE LEFT; THAT HE AND HIS SONS MAY REIGN LONG IN HIS DOMINION AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

Deuteronomy 18

Gifts for the Priests and Levites

1 THE PRIESTS, THE LEVITES, EVEN THE WHOLE TRIBE OF LEVI, SHALL HAVE NO PART NOR INHERITANCE WITH JESRAEL; THE BURNT-OFFERINGS OF JESUS ARE THEIR INHERITANCE, THEY SHALL EAT THEM.

2 AND THEY SHALL HAVE NO INHERITANCE AMONG THEIR BRETHREN; JESUS HIMSELF IS HIS PORTION, AS HE SAID TO HIM.

3 AND THIS IS THE DUE OF THE PRIESTS IN THE THINGS COMING FROM THE PEOPLE FROM THOSE WHO OFFER SACRIFICES, WHETHER IT BE A CALF OR A SHEEP; AND YOU SHALL GIVE THE SHOULDER TO THE PRIEST, AND THE CHEEKS, AND THE LARGE INTESTINE (*or possibly stomach or intestines*):

4 AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF YOUR GRAIN, AND OF YOUR WINE, AND OF YOUR OIL; AND YOU SHALL GIVE TO HIM THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE FLEECES OF YOUR SHEEP:

5 BECAUSE JESUS HAS CHOSEN HIM OUT OF ALL YOUR TRIBES, TO STAND BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO MINISTER AND BLESS IN HIS NAME, HIMSELF AND HIS SONS AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

6 AND IF A LEVITE COME FROM ONE OF THE CITIES OF ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHERE HE HIMSELF DWELLS, ACCORDINGLY AS HIS MIND DESIRES, TO THE PLACE WHICH HE SHALL HAVE CHOSEN,

7 HE SHALL OFFICIATE IN THE AUTHORITY OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS ALL HIS BRETHREN THE LEVITES, WHO STAND THERE PRESENT BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 HE SHALL EAT AN ALLOTTED PORTION, BESIDES THE SALE OF HIS HEREDITARY PROPERTY.

A Call to Holy Living

9 AND WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE ENTERED INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU, YOU SHALL NOT LEARN TO DO ACCORDING TO THE ABOMINATIONS OF THOSE NATIONS.

10 THERE SHALL NOT BE FOUND IN YOU ONE WHO PURGES HIS SON OR HIS DAUGHTER WITH FIRE, ONE WHO USES DIVINATION, WHO DEALS WITH OMENS, AND FORTUNE TELLING,

11 A PRACTITIONER OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT EMPLOYING INCANTATION, ONE WHO HAS IN HIM A DIVINING SPIRIT, AN OBSERVER OF SIGNS, QUESTIONING THE DEAD.

12 FOR EVERY ONE THAT DOES THESE THINGS IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR BECAUSE OF THESE ABOMINATIONS JESUS WILL DESTROY THEM FROM BEFORE YOUR FACE.

13 YOU SHALL BE SINLESS BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Lev.19:2 Matt.5:48; 1 Peter 1:15; 2 Cor.7:1*)

14 FOR ALL THESE NATIONS WHOSE LAND YOU SHALL INHERIT, THEY WILL LISTEN TO OMENS AND DIVINATIONS; BUT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT PERMITTED YOU SO TO DO. (*Divinations include witchcraft, psychics, fortune telling & more.*)

True and False Prophets

15 JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL RAISE UP TO YOU A PROPHET OF YOUR BRETHREN, LIKE ME; HIM SHALL YOU HEAR: (*Jesus in the flesh = Son of Mankind. Luke 24:27 John 1:45 Acts 3:22-23; Acts 7:37*)

16 ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH YOU DID DESIRE OF JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HOREB IN THE DAY OF THE ASSEMBLY, SAYING, 'WE WILL NOT AGAIN HEAR THE VOICE OF JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WE WILL NOT ANY MORE SEE THIS GREAT FIRE, AND SO WE SHALL NOT DIE.'

17 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, '**THEY HAVE SPOKEN RIGHTLY ALL THAT THEY HAVE SAID TO YOU.**

18 **I WILL RAISE UP TO THEM A PROPHET OF THEIR BRETHREN, LIKE YOU; AND I WILL PUT MY WORDS IN HIS MOUTH, AND HE SHALL SPEAK TO THEM AS I SHALL COMMAND HIM.**

19 **AND WHATEVER MAN SHALL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY WHATSOEVER WORDS THAT PROPHET SHALL SPEAK IN MY AUTHORITY (*John 5:43*), I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON HIM.**

20 **BUT THE PROPHET WHOSOEVER SHALL IMPIOUSLY SPEAK IN MY AUTHORITY A WORD WHICH I HAVE NOT COMMANDED HIM TO SPEAK, AND WHOSOEVER SHALL SPEAK IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF OTHER GODS, THAT PROPHET SHALL DIE.'**

21 BUT IF YOU SHALL SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'HOW SHALL WE KNOW THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAS NOT SPOKEN?'
22 WHATSOEVER WORDS THAT PROPHET SHALL SPEAK IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF JESUS, AND THEY SHALL NOT COME TRUE, AND NOT COME TO PASS, THIS IS THE THING WHICH JESUS HAS NOT SPOKEN; THAT PROPHET HAS SPOKEN WICKEDLY: YOU SHALL NOT SPARE HIM.

Deuteronomy 19

Cities of Refuge

1 AND WHEN JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HAVE DESTROYED THE NATIONS, WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU, EVEN THE LAND, AND YOU SHALL INHERIT THEM, AND DWELL IN THEIR CITIES, AND IN THEIR HOUSES,
2 YOU SHALL SEPARATE FOR YOURSELF THREE CITIES IN THE MIDST OF YOUR LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.
3 TAKE A SURVEY OF YOUR WAY, AND YOU SHALL DIVIDE THE COASTS OF YOUR LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) APPORTIONS TO YOU, INTO THREE PARTS, AND THERE SHALL BE THERE A REFUGE FOR EVERY MAN SLAYER.
4 AND THIS SHALL BE THE ORDINANCE OF THE MANSLAYER, WHO SHALL FLEE THERE, AND SHALL LIVE, WHOSOEVER SHALL HAVE STRUCK HIS NEIGHBOUR IGNORANTLY, WHEREAS HE DID NOT HATE HIM IN TIMES PAST.
5 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL ENTER WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR INTO THE THICKET, TO GATHER WOOD, IF THE HAND OF HIM THAT CUTS WOOD WITH THE AX SHOULD BE VIOLENTLY SHAKEN, AND THE AX HEAD FALLING OFF FROM THE HANDLE SHOULD LIGHT ON HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND HE SHOULD DIE, HE SHALL FLEE TO ONE OF THESE CITIES, AND LIVE.
6 LEST THE AVENGER OF BLOOD PURSUE AFTER THE SLAYER, BECAUSE HIS HEART IS HOT, AND OVERTAKE HIM, IF THE WAY BE TOO LONG, AND SLAY HIM, THOUGH THERE IS TO THIS MAN NO SENTENCE OF DEATH, BECAUSE HE DID NOT HATE HIM IN TIME PAST.
7 THEREFORE I CHARGE YOU, SAYING, YOU SHALL SEPARATE FOR YOUR SELF THREE CITIES.
8 AND IF JESUS SHALL ENLARGE YOUR BORDERS, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND JESUS SHALL GIVE TO YOU ALL THE LAND WHICH HE SAID HE WOULD GIVE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS;
9 IF YOU SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY ALL THESE COMMANDS, WHICH I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, TO LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS CONTINUALLY; YOU SHALL ADD FOR YOURSELF YET THREE CITIES TO THESE THREE.
10 SO INNOCENT BLOOD SHALL NOT BE SPILLED IN THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE IN YOU ONE GUILTY OF BLOOD.
11 BUT IF THERE SHOULD BE IN YOU A MAN HATING HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND HE SHOULD LAY WAIT FOR HIM, AND RISE UP AGAINST HIM, AND STRIKE HIM, THAT HE DIE, AND HE SHOULD FLEE TO ONE OF THESE CITIES,
12 THEN SHALL THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY SEND, AND TAKE HIM THERE, AND THEY SHALL DELIVER HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE AVENGERS OF BLOOD, AND HE SHALL DIE.
13 YOUR EYE SHALL NOT SPARE HIM; SO SHALL YOU PURGE INNOCENT BLOOD FROM JESRAEL, AND IT SHALL BE WELL WITH YOU.

Concern for Justice

14 YOU SHALL NOT MOVE THE LANDMARKS OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR, WHICH YOUR FOREFATHERS SET IN THE INHERITANCE, IN WHICH YOU HAVE OBTAINED A SHARE IN THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT.
15 ONE WITNESS SHALL NOT STAND TO TESTIFY AGAINST A MAN FOR ANY INIQUITY, OR FOR ANY FAULT, OR FOR ANY SIN WHICH HE MAY COMMIT; BY THE MOUTH OF TWO WITNESSES, OR BY THE MOUTH OF THREE WITNESSES, SHALL EVERY WORD BE ESTABLISHED.
16 AND IF AN UNJUST WITNESS RISE UP AGAINST A MAN, ALLEGING INIQUITY AGAINST HIM;
17 THEN SHALL THE TWO MEN BETWEEN WHOM THE CONTROVERSY IS, STAND BEFORE JESUS, AND BEFORE THE PRIESTS, AND BEFORE THE JUDGES, WHO MAY BE IN THOSE DAYS.
18 AND THE JUDGES SHALL MAKE DILIGENT INQUIRY, AND, BEHOLD, IF AN UNJUST WITNESS HAS BORNE UNJUST TESTIMONY; AND HAS STOOD UP AGAINST HIS BROTHER;
19 THEN SHALL YOU DO TO HIM AS HE WICKEDLY DEvised TO DO AGAINST HIS BROTHER, AND YOU SHALL REMOVE THE EVIL FROM YOURSELVES.
20 AND THE REST SHALL HEAR AND FEAR, AND DO NO MORE ACCORDING TO THIS EVIL THING IN THE MIDST OF YOU.
21 YOUR EYE SHALL NOT SPARE HIM: YOU SHALL EXACT LIFE FOR LIFE, EYE FOR EYE, TOOTH FOR TOOTH, HAND FOR HAND, FOOT FOR FOOT.

Deuteronomy 20

Regulations concerning War

1 AND IF YOU SHOULD GO FORTH TO WAR AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES, AND SHOULD SEE HORSE, AND RIDER, AND A PEOPLE MORE NUMEROUS THAN YOURSELF; YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM, FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.
2 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHENEVER YOU SHALL DRAW NEAR TO BATTLE, THAT THE PRIEST SHALL DRAW NEAR AND SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE, AND SHALL SAY TO THEM,
3 'HEAR, O JESRAEL; YOU ARE GOING THIS DAY TO BATTLE AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES: LET NOT YOUR HEART FAINT, FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE TERRIFIED, NEITHER TURN ASIDE FROM THEIR FACE.
4 FOR IT IS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO ADVANCES WITH YOU, TO FIGHT WITH YOU AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES, AND TO SAVE YOU.'
5 AND THE SCRIBES SHALL SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, 'WHAT MAN IS HE THAT HAS BUILT A NEW HOUSE, AND HAS NOT DEDICATED IT? LET HIM GO AND RETURN TO HIS HOUSE, LEST HE DIE IN THE WAR, AND ANOTHER MAN DEDICATE IT.
6 AND WHAT MAN IS HE THAT HAS PLANTED A VINEYARD, AND NOT BEEN MADE MERRY WITH IT? LET HIM GO AND RETURN TO HIS HOUSE, LEST HE DIE IN THE BATTLE, AND ANOTHER MAN BE MADE MERRY WITH IT.
7 AND WHAT MAN IS HE THAT HAS BETROTHED/MARRIED A WIFE, AND HAS NOT TAKEN HER? LET HIM GO AND RETURN TO HIS HOUSE, LEST HE DIE IN THE BATTLE, AND ANOTHER MAN TAKE HER.'

8 AND THE SCRIBES SHALL SPEAK FURTHER TO THE PEOPLE, AND SAY, 'WHAT MAN IS HE THAT FEARS AND IS COWARDLY IN HIS HEART? LET HIM GO AND RETURN TO HIS HOUSE, LEST HE MAKE THE HEART OF HIS BROTHER FAIL, AS HIS OWN.'

9 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN THE SCRIBES SHALL HAVE CEASED SPEAKING TO THE PEOPLE, THAT THEY SHALL APPOINT GENERALS OF THE ARMY TO BE LEADERS OF THE PEOPLE.

10 AND IF YOU SHALL DRAW NEAR TO A CITY TO OVERCOME THEM BY WAR, THEN CALL THEM OUT PEACEABLY.

11 IF THEN THEY SHOULD ANSWER PEACEABLY TO YOU, AND OPEN TO YOU, IT SHALL BE THAT ALL THE PEOPLE FOUND IN IT SHALL BE TRIBUTARY AND SUBJECT TO YOU.

12 BUT IF THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU, BUT WAGE WAR AGAINST YOU, YOU SHALL INVEST IT;

13 UNTIL JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DELIVER IT INTO YOUR HANDS, AND YOU SHALL STRIKE EVERY MALE OF IT WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD:

14 EXCEPT THE WOMEN AND THE STUFF: AND ALL THE CATTLE, AND WHATSOEVER SHALL BE IN THE CITY, AND ALL THE PLUNDER YOU SHALL TAKE AS SPOIL FOR YOURSELF, AND SHALL EAT ALL THE PLUNDER OF YOUR ENEMIES WHOM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.

15 THUS SHALL YOU DO TO ALL THE CITIES THAT ARE VERY FAR OFF FROM YOU, NOT BEING OF THE CITIES OF THESE NATIONS WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT THEIR LAND.

16 OF THESE YOU SHALL NOT TAKE ANY THING ALIVE;

17 BUT YOU SHALL SURELY CURSE THEM, THE CHETTITE, AND THE AMORITE, AND THE CANAANITE, AND THE PHEREZITE, AND THE HIVITE, AND THE JEBUSITE, AND THE GERGESITE; AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU:

18 THAT THEY MAY NOT TEACH YOU TO DO ALL THEIR ABOMINATIONS, WHICH THEY DID TO THEIR GODS, AND SO YOU SHOULD SIN BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

19 AND IF YOU SHOULD BESIEGE A CITY MANY DAYS TO PREVAIL AGAINST IT BY WAR TO TAKE IT, YOU SHALL NOT DESTROY ITS TREES BY APPLYING AN IRON TOOL TO THEM IF YOU CAN EAT OF IT. DO NOT CUT IT DOWN. SHOULD A MAN USE THIS TREE IN THE FIELD TO GO BEFORE YOU AS A BATTERING RAM? (*No.*)

20 BUT THE TREE WHICH YOU KNOW TO BE NOT FRUIT-BEARING, THIS YOU SHALL DESTROY AND CUT DOWN; AND YOU SHALL CONSTRUCT A MOUND AGAINST THE CITY, WHICH MAKES WAR AGAINST YOU, UNTIL IT BE DELIVERED UP.

Deuteronomy 21

Cleansing for Unsolved Murder

1 AND IF ONE BE FOUND SLAIN WITH THE SWORD IN THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT, HAVING FALLEN IN THE FIELD, AND THEY DO NOT KNOW WHO HAS STRUCK HIM;

2 YOUR ELDERS AND YOUR JUDGES SHALL COME FORTH, AND SHALL MEASURE THE DISTANCES OF THE CITIES ROUND ABOUT THE SLAIN MAN:

3 AND IT SHALL BE THAT THE CITY WHICH IS NEAREST TO THE SLAIN MAN THE ELDERS OF THAT CITY SHALL TAKE A HEIFER OF THE HERD, WHICH HAS NOT LABOURED, AND WHICH HAS NOT BORNE A YOKE.

4 AND THE ELDERS OF THAT CITY SHALL BRING DOWN THE HEIFER INTO A ROUGH VALLEY, WHICH HAS NOT BEEN TILLED AND IS NOT SOWN, AND THEY SHALL SLAY THE HEIFER IN THE VALLEY.

5 AND THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES SHALL COME, BECAUSE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CHOSEN THEM TO STAND BY HIM, AND TO BLESS IN HIS NAME, AND BY THEIR WORD SHALL EVERY CONTROVERSY AND EVERY STROKE BE DECIDED.

6 AND ALL THE ELDERS OF THAT CITY WHO DRAW NEAR TO THE SLAIN MAN SHALL WASH THEIR HANDS OVER THE HEAD OF THE HEIFER WHICH WAS SLAIN IN THE VALLEY;

7 AND THEY SHALL ANSWER AND SAY, 'OUR HANDS HAVE NOT SHED THIS BLOOD, AND OUR EYES HAVE NOT SEEN IT.

8 BE MERCIFUL TO YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, WHOM YOU HAVE REDEEMED, O LORD, THAT INNOCENT BLOOD MAY NOT BE CHARGED ON YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL.' AND THE BLOOD SHALL BE ATONED FOR TO THEM.

9 AND YOU SHALL TAKE AWAY INNOCENT BLOOD FROM AMONG YOU, IF YOU SHOULD DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD AND PLEASING BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Marriage to a Captive Woman

10 AND IF WHEN YOU GO OUT TO WAR AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES, JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS, AND YOU SHOULD TAKE THEIR SPOIL,

11 AND SHOULD SEE AMONG THE SPOIL A WOMAN BEAUTIFUL IN COUNTENANCE, AND SHOULD DESIRE HER, AND TAKE HER TO YOURSELF FOR A WIFE,

12 AND SHOULD BRING HER WITHIN YOUR HOUSE: THEN SHALL YOU SHAVE HER HEAD, AND PARE HER NAILS;

13 AND SHALL TAKE AWAY HER GARMENTS OF CAPTIVITY FROM OFF HER, AND SHE SHALL ABIDE IN YOUR HOUSE, AND SHALL BEWAIL HER FATHER AND MOTHER THE DAYS OF A MONTH; AND AFTERWARDS YOU SHALL GO IN TO HER AND DWELL WITH HER, AND SHE SHALL BE YOUR WIFE.

14 AND IT SHALL BE IF YOU DO NOT DELIGHT IN HER, YOU SHALL SEND HER OUT FREE; AND SHE SHALL NOT BY ANY MEANS BE SOLD FOR MONEY, YOU SHALL NOT TREAT HER CONTEMPTUOUSLY, BECAUSE YOU HAVE HUMBLED HER.

Rights of the Firstborn

15 AND IF A MAN HAVE TWO WIVES, THE ONE LOVED AND THE OTHER HATED, AND BOTH THE LOVED AND THE HATED SHOULD HAVE BORN HIM CHILDREN, AND THE SON OF THE HATED SHOULD BE FIRST-BORN; (*This is another example of the fact that God allows polygamy. If He didn't, the verse would probably go like "And if a man have two wives, stone him and both the wives." See note in Matt.25*)

16 THEN IT SHALL BE THAT WHENSOEVER HE SHALL DIVIDE BY INHERITANCE HIS GOODS TO HIS SONS, HE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO GIVE THE RIGHT OF THE FIRST-BORN TO THE SON OF THE LOVED ONE, HAVING OVERLOOKED THE SON OF THE HATED, WHICH IS THE FIRST-BORN.

17 BUT HE SHALL ACKNOWLEDGE THE FIRST-BORN OF THE HATED ONE TO GIVE TO HIM DOUBLE OF ALL THINGS WHICH SHALL BE FOUND BY HIM, BECAUSE HE IS THE FIRST OF HIS CHILDREN, AND TO HIM BELONGS THE BIRTHRIGHT.

Dealing with a Rebellious Son

18 AND IF ANY MAN HAS A DISOBEDIENT AND CONTENTIOUS SON, WHO DOES NOT LISTEN TO & OBEY THE VOICE OF HIS FATHER AND THE VOICE OF HIS MOTHER, AND THEY SHOULD CORRECT HIM, AND HE SHOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM;
19 THEN SHALL HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER TAKE HOLD OF HIM, AND BRING HIM FORTH TO THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY, AND TO THE GATE OF THE PLACE:
20 AND THEY SHALL SAY TO THE MEN OF THEIR CITY, 'THIS OUR SON IS DISOBEDIENT AND CONTENTIOUS, HE DOES NOT LISTEN TO & OBEY OUR VOICE, HE IS A REVELER AND AN ALCOHOLIC.'
21 AND THE MEN OF HIS CITY SHALL STONE HIM WITH STONES, AND HE SHALL DIE; AND YOU SHALL REMOVE THE EVIL ONE FROM YOURSELVES, AND THE REST SHALL HEAR AND FEAR.

Various Regulations

22 AND IF THERE BE SIN IN ANY ONE, AND THE JUDGMENT OF DEATH BE UPON HIM, AND HE BE PUT TO DEATH, AND YOU HANG HIM ON A TREE:
23 HIS BODY SHALL NOT REMAIN ALL NIGHT UPON THE TREE, BUT YOU SHALL BY ALL MEANS BURY IT IN THAT DAY; FOR EVERY ONE THAT IS HANGED ON A TREE IS CURSED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS DEFILE THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE.

Deuteronomy 22

1 WHEN YOU SEE THE CALF OF YOUR BROTHER OR HIS SHEEP WANDERING IN THE WAY, YOU SHALL NOT OVERLOOK THEM; YOU SHALL BY ALL MEANS TURN THEM BACK TO YOUR BROTHER, AND YOU SHALL RESTORE THEM TO HIM.
2 AND IF YOUR BROTHER DO NOT COME NEAR YOU, AND YOU DO NOT KNOW HIM, YOU SHALL BRING IT INTO YOUR HOUSE WITHIN; AND IT SHALL BE WITH YOU UNTIL YOUR BROTHER SHALL SEEK THEM, AND YOU SHALL RESTORE THEM TO HIM.
3 THUS SHALL YOU DO TO HIS DONKEY, AND THUS SHALL YOU DO TO HIS GARMENT, AND THUS SHALL YOU DO TO EVERY THING THAT YOUR BROTHER HAS LOST; WHATSOEVER SHALL HAVE BEEN LOST BY HIM, AND YOU SHALL HAVE FOUND, YOU SHALL NOT HAVE POWER TO OVERLOOK.
4 YOU SHALL NOT SEE THE DONKEY OF YOUR BROTHER, OR HIS CALF, FALLEN IN THE WAY, AND IGNORE THEM, YOU SHALL SURELY HELP HIM TO RAISE THEM UP.
5 THE APPAREL OF A MAN SHALL NOT BE ON A WOMAN, NEITHER SHALL A MAN PUT ON A WOMAN'S DRESS; FOR EVERY ONE THAT DOES THESE THINGS IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
6 AND IF YOU SHOULD COME UPON A BROOD OF BIRDS BEFORE YOUR FACE IN THE WAY OR UPON ANY TREE, OR UPON THE EARTH, YOUNG OR EGGS, AND THE MOTHER BE BROODING ON THE YOUNG OR THE EGGS, YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE MOTHER WITH THE YOUNG ONES.
7 YOU SHALL BY ALL MEANS LET THE MOTHER GO, BUT YOU SHALL TAKE THE YOUNG TO YOURSELF; THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG.
8 IF YOU SHOULD BUILD A NEW HOUSE, THEN SHALL YOU MAKE A RAILING (*an extension of the wall at the edge of a roof, terrace, balcony, walkway*) TO YOUR HOUSE; SO YOU SHALL NOT BRING BLOOD-GUILTINESS UPON YOUR HOUSE, IF ONE SHOULD IN ANY WAY FALL FROM IT.
9 YOU SHALL NOT SOW YOUR VINEYARD WITH DIVERSE SEED, LEST THE FRUIT BE DEVOTED, AND WHATSOEVER SEED YOU MAY SOW, WITH THE FRUIT OF YOUR VINEYARD.
10 YOU SHALL NOT PLOW WITH AN OX AND A DONKEY TOGETHER.
11 YOU SHALL NOT WEAR A MINGLED GARMENT, WOOL AND LINEN TOGETHER.
12 YOU SHALL MAKE FRINGES ON THE FOUR BORDERS OF YOUR GARMENTS, WITH WHATEVER YOU MAY BE CLOTHED.

Regulations for Sexual Purity

13 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD TAKE A WIFE, AND DWELL WITH HER, AND HATE HER,
14 AND ATTACH TO HER REPROACHFUL WORDS, AND BRING AGAINST HER AN EVIL NAME, AND SAY, 'I TOOK THIS WOMAN, AND WHEN I CAME TO HER I FOUND NOT HER TOKENS OF VIRGINITY.'
15 THEN THE FATHER AND THE MOTHER OF THE DAMSEL SHALL TAKE AND BRING OUT THE DAMSEL'S TOKENS OF VIRGINITY TO THE ELDERS OF THE CITY TO THE GATE.
16 AND THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL SHALL SAY TO THE ELDERS, 'I GAVE THIS MY DAUGHTER TO THIS MAN FOR A WIFE;
17 AND NOW HE HAS HATED HER, AND ATTACHES REPROACHFUL WORDS TO HER, SAYING, "I HAVE NOT FOUND TOKENS OF VIRGINITY WITH YOUR DAUGHTER; AND THESE ARE THE TOKENS OF MY DAUGHTER'S VIRGINITY."' AND THEY SHALL UNFOLD THE GARMENT BEFORE THE ELDERS OF THE CITY.
18 AND THE ELDERS OF THAT CITY SHALL TAKE THAT MAN, AND SHALL CHASTISE HIM,
19 AND SHALL FINE HIM A HUNDRED SHEKELS, AND SHALL GIVE THEM TO THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL, BECAUSE HE HAS BROUGHT FORTH AN EVIL NAME AGAINST A VIRGIN OF JESRAEL; AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE: HE SHALL NEVER BE ABLE TO PUT HER AWAY.
20 BUT IF THIS REPORT BE TRUE, AND THE TOKENS OF VIRGINITY ARE NOT FOUND FOR THE DAMSEL;
21 THEN SHALL THEY BRING OUT THE DAMSEL TO THE DOORS OF HER FATHER'S HOUSE, AND SHALL STONE HER WITH STONES, AND SHE SHALL DIE; BECAUSE SHE HAS WORKED FOLLY AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, TO DEFILE THE HOUSE OF HER FATHER BY WHORING: SO YOU SHALL REMOVE THE EVIL ONE FROM AMONG YOU.
22 AND IF A MAN BE FOUND LYING WITH A WOMAN MARRIED TO A MAN, YOU SHALL KILL THEM BOTH, THE MAN THAT LAY WITH THE WOMAN, AND THE WOMAN: SO SHALL YOU REMOVE THE WICKED ONE OUT OF JESRAEL.
23 AND IF THERE BE A YOUNG DAMSEL ESPOUSED TO A MAN, AND A MAN SHOULD HAVE FOUND HER IN THE CITY AND HAVE LAIN

WITH HER;

24 YOU SHALL BRING THEM BOTH OUT TO THE GATE OF THEIR CITY, AND THEY SHALL BE STONED WITH STONES, AND THEY SHALL DIE; THE DAMSEL, BECAUSE SHE CRIED NOT IN THE CITY; AND THE MAN, BECAUSE HE HUMBLING HIS NEIGHBOUR'S SPOUSE: SO SHALL YOU REMOVE THE EVIL ONE FROM YOURSELVES.

25 BUT IF A MAN FIND IN THE FIELD A DAMSEL THAT IS BETROTHED (*engaged or married*) AND HE SHOULD FORCE HER AND LIE WITH HER, YOU SHALL SLAY ONLY THE MAN THAT LAY WITH HER.

26 AND THE DAMSEL HAS NOT COMMITTED A SIN WORTHY OF DEATH; AS IF A MAN SHOULD RISE UP AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND SLAY HIM, SO IS THIS THING;

27 BECAUSE HE FOUND HER IN THE FIELD; THE BETROTHED DAMSEL CRIED, AND THERE WAS NONE TO HELP HER.

28 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD FIND A YOUNG VIRGIN WHO HAS NOT BEEN BETROTHED, AND SHOULD FORCE HER AND LIE WITH HER, AND BE FOUND,

29 THE MAN WHO LAY WITH HER SHALL GIVE TO THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL FIFTY SILVER DRACHMAS, AND SHE SHALL BE HIS WIFE, BECAUSE HE HAS HUMBLING HER; HE SHALL NEVER BE ABLE TO PUT HER AWAY. (*Sex with an unmarried person equals marriage in The Eyes of The Creator. Even though she was raped, the man is responsible for her care the rest of his life. Sex bonds souls. Exo.22:16-17, 2 Sam.13:11-16, 1 Cor.6:16*)

30 A MAN SHALL NOT TAKE HIS FATHER'S WIFE, AND SHALL NOT UNCOVER HIS FATHER'S SKIRT.

("Father's skirt": Meaning to not have sex with any of the same women that his father is having sex with.)

Deuteronomy 23

Regulations concerning Worship

1 HE THAT IS FRACTURED OR MUTILATED IN HIS PRIVATE PARTS SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS.

2 ONE BORN OF A PROSTITUTE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS.

3 THE AMMANITE AND MOABITE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS, EVEN UNTIL THE TENTH GENERATION HE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS, UNTIL THE END OF THIS ERA (*of Old Covenant*):

4 BECAUSE THEY DID NOT MEET YOU WITH BREAD AND WATER BY THE WAY, WHEN YOU WENT OUT OF EGYPT; AND BECAUSE THEY HIRED AGAINST YOU BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR OF MESOPOTAMIA TO CURSE YOU.

5 BUT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WOULD NOT LISTEN TO BALAAM; AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CHANGED THE CURSES INTO BLESSINGS, BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOVED YOU.

6 YOU SHALL NOT SPEAK PEACEABLY OR PROFITABLY TO THEM ALL YOUR DAYS UNTIL THE END OF THIS ERA.

7 YOU SHALL NOT ABHOR AN EDMITE, BECAUSE HE IS YOUR BROTHER; YOU SHALL NOT ABHOR AN EGYPTIAN, BECAUSE YOU WERE A STRANGER IN HIS LAND.

8 IF SONS BE BORN TO THEM, IN THE THIRD GENERATION THEY SHALL ENTER INTO THE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS.

Miscellaneous Regulations

9 AND IF YOU SHOULD GO FORTH TO ENGAGE WITH YOUR ENEMIES, THEN YOU SHALL KEEP YOU FROM EVERY WICKED THING.

10 IF THERE SHOULD BE IN YOU A MAN WHO IS NOT CLEAN BECAUSE OF HIS DISCHARGE BY NIGHT, THEN HE SHALL GO FORTH OUT OF THE CAMP, AND HE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE CAMP.

11 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS TOWARD EVENING HE SHALL WASH HIS BODY WITH WATER, AND WHEN THE SUN HAS GONE DOWN, HE SHALL GO INTO THE CAMP.

12 AND YOU SHALL HAVE A PLACE OUTSIDE OF THE CAMP, AND YOU SHALL GO OUT THERE,

13 AND YOU SHALL HAVE A HAND SHOVEL ON YOUR GIRDLE; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU WOULD RELIEVE YOURSELF ABROAD, THAT YOU SHALL DIG WITH IT, AND SHALL BRING BACK THE EARTH AND COVER YOUR NUISANCE.

14 BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WALKS IN YOUR CAMP TO DELIVER YOU, AND TO GIVE UP YOUR ENEMY BEFORE YOUR FACE; AND YOUR CAMP SHALL BE HOLY, AND THERE SHALL NOT APPEAR IN YOU A DISGRACEFUL THING, AND SO HE SHALL TURN AWAY FROM YOU.

15 YOU SHALL NOT DELIVER A SERVANT TO HIS MASTER, WHO COMING FROM HIS MASTER ATTACHES HIMSELF TO YOU.

16 HE SHALL DWELL WITH YOU, HE SHALL DWELL AMONG YOU WHERE HE SHALL PLEASE; YOU SHALL NOT AFFLICT HIM.

17 THERE SHALL NOT BE A PROSTITUTE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF JESRAEL, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE A FORNICATOR OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL; THERE SHALL NOT BE AN IDOLATRESS OF THE DAUGHTERS OF JESRAEL, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE AN INITIATED PERSON OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL.

18 YOU SHALL NOT BRING THE HIRE OF A PROSTITUTE, NOR THE PRICE OF A DOG INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR ANY VOW; BECAUSE EVEN BOTH ARE AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

19 YOU SHALL NOT LEND TO YOUR BROTHER ON USURY OF SILVER, OR USURY OF MEAT, OR USURY OF ANY THING WHICH YOU MAY LEND OUT.

20 YOU MAY LEND ON USURY TO A STRANGER, BUT TO YOUR BROTHER YOU SHALL NOT LEND ON USURY; THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAY BLESS YOU IN ALL YOUR WORKS UPON THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU ARE ENTERING TO INHERIT IT.

21 AND IF YOU WILL VOW A VOW TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU SHALL NOT DELAY TO PAY IT; FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL SURELY REQUIRE IT OF YOU, AND OTHERWISE IT SHALL BE SIN IN YOU.

22 BUT IF YOU SHOULD BE UNWILLING TO VOW, IT IS NOT SIN IN YOU.

23 YOU SHALL OBSERVE THE WORDS THAT PROCEED FROM BETWEEN YOUR LIPS; AND AS YOU HAVE VOWED A GIFT TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO SHALL YOU DO THAT WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN WITH YOUR MOUTH.

Deuteronomy 24

1 AND IF YOU SHOULD GO INTO THE GRAIN FIELD OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR, THEN YOU MAY GATHER THE EARS WITH YOUR HANDS; BUT YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE SICKLE TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S GRAIN.

2 AND IF YOU SHOULD GO INTO THE VINEYARD OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR, YOU SHALL EAT GRAPES SUFFICIENT TO SATISFY YOUR DESIRE; BUT YOU MAY NOT PUT THEM INTO A VESSEL.

3 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD TAKE A WIFE, AND SHOULD DWELL WITH HER, THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF SHE SHOULD NOT HAVE FOUND FAVOUR BEFORE HIM, BECAUSE HE HAS FOUND SOME UNBECOMING THING IN HER, THAT HE SHALL WRITE FOR HER A BILL OF DIVORCEMENT, AND GIVE IT INTO HER HANDS, AND HE SHALL SEND HER AWAY OUT OF HIS HOUSE.

4 AND IF SHE SHOULD GO AWAY AND BE MARRIED TO ANOTHER MAN;

5 AND THE LAST HUSBAND SHOULD HATE HER, AND WRITE FOR HER A BILL OF DIVORCEMENT; AND SHOULD GIVE IT INTO HER HANDS, AND SEND HER AWAY OUT OF HIS HOUSE, AND THE LAST HUSBAND SHOULD DIE, WHO TOOK HER TO HIMSELF FOR A WIFE;

6 THEN HER FORMER HUSBAND WHO SENT HER AWAY IS NOT ALLOWED TO TAKE HER AGAIN TO BE HIS WIFE, SINCE SHE HAS BEEN DEFILED; FOR THAT IS AN ABOMINATION BEFORE JESUS, AND YOU SHALL NOT DEFILE THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU AS AN INHERITANCE.

7 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD HAVE RECENTLY TAKEN A WIFE, HE SHALL NOT GO OUT TO WAR, NEITHER SHALL ANY THING BE LAID UPON HIM; HE SHALL BE FREE IN HIS HOUSE; FOR ONE YEAR HE SHALL CHEER HIS WIFE WHOM HE HAS TAKEN.

8 YOU SHALL NOT TAKE FOR A PLEDGE THE UNDER MILLSTONE, NOR THE UPPER MILLSTONE; FOR HE WHO DOES SO TAKES LIFE FOR A PLEDGE.

9 AND IF A MAN SHOULD BE CAUGHT STEALING ONE OF HIS BRETHREN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND HAVING OVERCOME HIM HE SHOULD SELL HIM, THAT THIEF SHALL DIE; SO SHALL YOU REMOVE THAT EVIL ONE FROM YOURSELVES.

10 TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY IN REGARD OF THE PLAGUE OF LEPROSY: YOU SHALL TAKE GREAT CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO ACCORDING TO ALL THE LAW, WHICH THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES SHALL REPORT TO YOU; TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO, AS I HAVE CHARGED YOU.

11 REMEMBER ALL THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID TO MARIAM IN THE WAY, WHEN YOU WERE GOING OUT OF EGYPT.

12 IF YOUR NEIGHBOUR OWE YOU A DEBT, ANY DEBT WHATSOEVER, YOU SHALL NOT GO INTO HIS HOUSE TO TAKE HIS PLEDGE:

13 YOU SHALL STAND OUTSIDE, AND THE MAN WHO IS IN YOUR DEBT SHALL BRING THE PLEDGE OUT TO YOU.

14 AND IF THE MAN BE POOR, YOU SHALL NOT SLEEP WITH HIS PLEDGE.

15 YOU SHALL SURELY RESTORE HIS PLEDGE AT SUNSET, AND HE SHALL SLEEP IN HIS GARMENT, AND HE SHALL BLESS YOU; AND IT SHALL BE MERCY TO YOU BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

16 YOU SHALL NOT UNJUSTLY WITHHOLD THE WAGES OF THE POOR AND NEEDY OF YOUR BRETHREN, OR OF THE STRANGERS WHO ARE IN YOUR CITIES.

17 YOU SHALL PAY HIM HIS WAGES THE SAME DAY, THE SUN SHALL NOT GO DOWN UPON IT, BECAUSE HE IS POOR AND HE TRUSTS IN IT; AND HE SHALL CRY AGAINST YOU TO JESUS, AND IT SHALL BE SIN IN YOU.

18 THE FATHERS SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH FOR THE CHILDREN, AND THE SONS SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH FOR THE FATHERS; EVERY ONE SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH FOR HIS OWN SIN.

19 YOU SHALL NOT PREVENT THE JUSTICE OF THE STRANGER AND THE FATHERLESS, AND WIDOW; YOU SHALL NOT TAKE THE WIDOW'S GARMENT FOR A PLEDGE.

20 AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A BONDMAN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REDEEMED YOU FROM THERE; THEREFORE I CHARGE YOU TO DO THIS THING.

21 AND WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE REAPED GRAIN IN YOUR FIELD, AND SHALL HAVE FORGOTTEN A SHEAF IN YOUR FIELD, YOU SHALL NOT RETURN TO TAKE IT; IT SHALL BE FOR THE STRANGER, AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAY BLESS YOU IN ALL THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.

22 AND IF YOU SHOULD GATHER YOUR OLIVES, YOU SHALL NOT RETURN TO COLLECT THE REMAINDER; IT SHALL BE FOR THE STRANGER, AND THE FATHERLESS, AND THE WIDOW, AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A BONDMAN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU TO DO THIS THING.

23 AND WHENEVER YOU SHALL GATHER THE GRAPES OF YOUR VINEYARD, YOU SHALL NOT GLEAN WHAT YOU HAVE LEFT; IT SHALL BE FOR THE STRANGER, AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW:

24 AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE A BONDMAN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; THEREFORE I COMMAND YOU TO DO THIS THING.

Deuteronomy 25

1 AND IF THERE SHOULD BE A DISPUTE BETWEEN MEN, AND THEY SHOULD COME FORWARD TO JUDGMENT, AND THE JUDGES JUDGE, AND JUSTIFY THE RIGHTEOUS, AND CONDEMN THE WICKED:

2 THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF THE UNRIGHTEOUS SHOULD BE WORTHY OF STRIPES, YOU SHALL LAY HIM DOWN BEFORE THE JUDGES, AND THEY SHALL SCOURGE HIM BEFORE THEM ACCORDING TO HIS INIQUITY.

3 AND THEY SHALL SCOURGE HIM WITH FORTY STRIPES IN NUMBER, THEY SHALL NOT INFLICT MORE; FOR IF YOU SHOULD SCOURGE HIM WITH MORE STRIPES BEYOND THESE STRIPES, YOUR BROTHER WILL BE DISGRACED BEFORE YOU.

4 YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX THAT TREADS OUT THE GRAIN.

5 AND IF BRETHREN SHOULD LIVE TOGETHER, AND ONE OF THEM SHOULD DIE, AND SHOULD NOT HAVE SEED, THE WIFE OF THE DECEASED SHALL NOT MARRY OUT OF THE FAMILY TO A MAN NOT RELATED: HER HUSBAND'S BROTHER SHALL GO IN TO HER, AND SHALL TAKE HER TO HIMSELF FOR A WIFE, AND SHALL DWELL WITH HER.

6 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT THE CHILD WHICH SHE SHALL BEAR, SHALL BE NAMED BY THE NAME OF THE DECEASED, AND HIS NAME SHALL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT OF JESRAEL.

7 AND IF THE MAN SHOULD NOT BE WILLING TO TAKE HIS BROTHER'S WIFE, THEN SHALL THE WOMAN GO UP TO THE GATE TO THE ELDERS, AND SHE SHALL SAY, 'MY HUSBAND'S BROTHER WILL NOT RAISE UP THE NAME OF HIS BROTHER IN JESRAEL, MY HUSBAND'S BROTHER HAS REFUSED.'

8 AND THE ELDERS OF HIS CITY SHALL CALL HIM, AND SPEAK TO HIM; AND IF HE STANDS AND SAYS, 'I WILL NOT TAKE HER:'

9 THEN HIS BROTHER'S WIFE SHALL COME FORWARD BEFORE THE ELDERS, AND SHALL LOOSE ONE SHOE FROM OFF HIS FOOT, AND SHALL SPIT IN HIS FACE, AND SHALL ANSWER AND SAY, 'THUS SHALL THEY DO TO THE MAN WHO WILL NOT BUILD HIS BROTHER'S HOUSE IN JESRAEL.'

10 AND HIS NAME SHALL BE CALLED IN JESRAEL, "THE HOUSE OF HIM THAT HAS HAD HIS SHOE LOOSED."

11 AND IF MEN ARE FIGHTING, A MAN WITH HIS BROTHER, AND THE WIFE OF ONE OF THEM SHOULD ADVANCE TO RESCUE HER HUSBAND OUT OF THE HAND OF HIM THAT STRIKES HIM, AND SHE SHOULD STRETCH FORTH HER HAND, AND TAKE HOLD OF HIS GENITALS;

12 YOU SHALL CUT OFF HER HAND. YOUR EYE SHALL NOT SPARE HER.

13 YOU SHALL NOT HAVE IN YOUR BAG DIVERSE WEIGHTS, A GREAT AND A SMALL.

14 YOU SHALL NOT HAVE IN YOUR HOUSE DIVERSE MEASURES, A GREAT AND A SMALL.

15 YOU SHALL HAVE A TRUE AND FAIR WEIGHT, AND A TRUE AND FAIR MEASURE, THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG UPON THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU FOR AN INHERITANCE.

16 FOR EVERY ONE THAT DOES THIS IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN EVERY ONE THAT DOES INJUSTICE.

17 REMEMBER WHAT THINGS AMALEC DID TO YOU BY THE WAY, WHEN YOU WENT FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT:

18 HOW HE WITHSTOOD YOU IN THE WAY, AND HARASSED YOUR *stragglers at the REAR*, EVEN THOSE THAT WERE WEARY BEHIND YOU, AND YOU DID HUNGER AND WERE WEARY; AND HE DID NOT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

19 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHENEVER JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HAVE GIVEN YOU REST FROM ALL YOUR ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT YOU, IN THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT, YOU SHALL ERASE THE NAME OF AMALEC FROM UNDER HEAVEN, AND SHALL NOT FORGET TO DO IT.

Deuteronomy 26

Harvest Offerings and Tithes

1 AND IT SHALL BE WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE ENTERED INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU TO INHERIT IT, AND YOU SHALL HAVE INHERITED IT, AND YOU SHALL HAVE DWELT UPON IT,

2 THAT YOU SHALL TAKE OF THE FIRST OF THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM INTO A BASKET, AND YOU SHALL GO TO THE PLACE WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CHOOSE TO HAVE HIS NAME CALLED THERE.

3 AND YOU SHALL COME TO THE PRIEST WHO SHALL BE IN THOSE DAYS, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'I TESTIFY THIS DAY TO JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT I AM COME INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS SWORE TO OUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO US.'

4 AND THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE THE BASKET OUT OF YOUR HANDS, AND SHALL SET IT BEFORE THE ALTAR OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):

5 AND HE SHALL ANSWER AND SAY BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), 'MY FATHER ABANDONED SYRIA, AND WENT DOWN INTO EGYPT, AND SOJOURNED THERE WITH A SMALL NUMBER, AND BECAME THERE A MIGHTY NATION AND A GREAT MULTITUDE.

6 AND THE EGYPTIANS AFFLICTED US, AND HUMBLD US, AND IMPOSED HARD TASKS ON US:

7 AND WE CRIED TO JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND JESUS HEARD OUR VOICE, AND SAW OUR HUMILIATION, AND OUR LABOUR, AND OUR AFFLICTION.

8 AND JESUS BROUGHT US OUT OF EGYPT HIMSELF WITH HIS GREAT STRENGTH, AND HIS MIGHTY HAND, AND HIS HIGH ARM, AND WITH GREAT VISIONS, AND WITH SIGNS, AND WITH WONDERS.

9 AND HE BROUGHT US INTO THIS PLACE, AND GAVE US THIS LAND, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.

10 AND NOW, BEHOLD, I HAVE BROUGHT THE FIRST OF THE FRUITS OF THE LAND, WHICH YOU GAVE ME, O LORD, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.'

AND YOU SHALL LEAVE IT BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL WORSHIP BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);

11 AND YOU SHALL REJOICE IN ALL THE GOOD THINGS, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN YOU, YOU AND YOUR FAMILY, AND THE LEVITE, AND THE STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN YOU.

12 AND WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE COMPLETED ALL THE TITHES OF YOUR FRUITS IN THE THIRD YEAR, YOU SHALL GIVE THE SECOND TENTH TO THE LEVITE, AND STRANGER, AND FATHERLESS, AND WIDOW; AND THEY SHALL EAT IT IN YOUR CITIES, AND BE MERRY.

13 AND YOU SHALL SAY BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), 'I HAVE FULLY COLLECTED THE HOLY THINGS OUT OF MY HOUSE, AND I HAVE GIVEN THEM TO THE LEVITE, AND THE STRANGER, AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW, ACCORDING TO ALL COMMANDS WHICH YOU DID COMMAND ME: I DID NOT TRANSGRESS YOUR COMMAND, AND I DID NOT FORGET IT.

14 AND IN MY DISTRESS I DID NOT EAT OF THEM, I HAVE NOT GATHERED OF THEM FOR AN UNCLEAN PURPOSE, I HAVE NOT GIVEN OF THEM TO THE DEAD; I HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE DONE AS YOU HAVE COMMANDED ME.

15 LOOK DOWN FROM YOUR HOLY HOUSE, FROM HEAVEN, AND BLESS YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND THE LAND WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM, AS YOU DID SWEAR TO OUR FOREFATHERS, TO GIVE TO US A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.'

A Call to Obey Jesus's Commands

16 ON THIS DAY JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CHARGED YOU TO KEEP ALL THE ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS; AND YOU SHALL OBSERVE AND DO THEM, WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL.

17 YOU HAVE CHOSEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THIS DAY TO BE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND TO OBSERVE HIS ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS, AND TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE.

18 AND JESUS HAS CHOSEN YOU THIS DAY THAT YOU SHOULD BE TO HIM A TREASURED PEOPLE, AS HE SAID, TO KEEP HIS COMMANDS;

19 AND THAT YOU SHOULD BE ABOVE ALL NATIONS, AS HE HAS MADE YOU RENOWNED, AND A BOAST, AND GLORIOUS, THAT YOU SHOULD BE A HOLY PEOPLE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS HE HAS SPOKEN."

Deuteronomy 27

The Altar on Mount Ebal

1 AND MOSES AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL COMMANDED, SAYING, "KEEP ALL THESE COMMANDS, ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY.

2 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE DAY WHEN YOU SHALL CROSS OVER JORDAN INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU, THAT YOU SHALL SET UP FOR YOURSELF GREAT STONES, AND SHALL PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER.

3 AND YOU SHALL WRITE ON THESE STONES ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW, AS SOON AS YOU HAVE CROSSED JORDAN, WHEN YOU ARE ENTERED INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS GIVES YOU, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, ACCORDING AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS SAID TO YOU.

4 AND IT SHALL BE AS SOON AS YOU ARE GONE OVER JORDAN, YOU SHALL SET UP THESE STONES, WHICH I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY, ON MOUNT GAEBAL, AND YOU SHALL PLASTER THEM WITH PLASTER.

5 AND YOU SHALL BUILD THERE AN ALTAR TO JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AN ALTAR OF STONES; YOU SHALL NOT LIFT UP IRON UPON IT.

6 OF WHOLE STONES SHALL YOU BUILD AN ALTAR TO JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL OFFER UPON IT WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 AND YOU SHALL THERE OFFER A PEACE-OFFERING; AND YOU SHALL EAT AND BE FILLED, AND REJOICE BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 AND YOU SHALL WRITE UPON THE STONES ALL THIS LAW VERY PLAINLY."

9 AND MOSES AND THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES SPOKE TO ALL JESRAEL, SAYING, "BE SILENT AND HEAR, O JESRAEL; THIS DAY YOU ARE BECOME A PEOPLE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

10 AND YOU SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SHALL DO ALL HIS COMMANDS, AND HIS ORDINANCES, AS MANY AS I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY."

Curses from Mount Ebal

11 AND MOSES CHARGED THE PEOPLE ON THAT DAY, SAYING,

12 "THESE SHALL STAND TO BLESS THE PEOPLE ON MOUNT GARIZIN HAVING GONE OVER JORDAN; SIMEON, LEVI, JUDAS, ISSACHAR, JOSEPH AND BENJAMIN.

13 AND THESE SHALL STAND FOR CURSING ON MOUNT GAEBAL; RUBEN, GAD, AND ASER, ZABULON, DAN AND NEPHTHALI.

14 AND THE LEVITES SHALL ANSWER AND SAY TO ALL JESRAEL WITH A LOUD VOICE,

15 'CURSED IS THE MAN WHOSOEVER SHALL MAKE A CARVED OR MOLTEN IMAGE, AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS, THE WORK OF THE HANDS OF CRAFTSMEN, AND SHALL PUT IT IN A SECRET PLACE:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL ANSWER AND SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

16 'CURSED IS THE MAN THAT DISHONOURS HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

17 'CURSED IS HE THAT REMOVES HIS NEIGHBOUR'S LANDMARKS:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

18 'CURSED IS HE THAT MAKES THE BLIND TO WANDER IN THE WAY:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

19 'CURSED IS EVERY ONE THAT SHALL PERVERT THE JUSTICE OF THE IMMIGRANT CONVERT, AND ORPHAN, AND WIDOW:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

20 'CURSED IS HE THAT LIES WITH HIS FATHER'S WIFE, BECAUSE HE HAS UNCOVERED HIS FATHER'S SKIRT:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

21 'CURSED IS HE THAT HAS SEX WITH ANY ANIMAL:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

22 'CURSED IS HE THAT HAS SEX WITH HIS SISTER BY HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

23 'CURSED IS HE THAT HAS SEX WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

'CURSED IS HE THAT HAS SEX WITH HIS WIFE'S SISTER: AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

24 'CURSED IS HE THAT STRIKES HIS NEIGHBOUR SECRETLY:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

25 'CURSED IS HE WHOSOEVER SHALL HAVE TAKEN A BRIBE TO SLAY AN INNOCENT MAN:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

26 'CURSED IS EVERY MAN THAT CONTINUES NOT IN ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW TO DO THEM:' AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, 'SO BE IT.'

Deuteronomy 28

Blessings for Obedience

1 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOU WILL INDEED OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO OBSERVE AND DO ALL THESE COMMANDS, WHICH I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, THAT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SET YOU ON HIGH ABOVE ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH;

2 AND ALL THESE BLESSINGS SHALL COME UPON YOU, AND SHALL FIND YOU. IF YOU WILL INDEED OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

3 BLESSED SHALL YOU BE IN THE CITY, AND BLESSED SHALL YOU BE IN THE FIELD.

4 BLESSED SHALL BE THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR BODY, AND THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND, AND THE HERDS OF YOUR OXEN, AND THE FLOCKS OF YOUR SHEEP.

5 BLESSED SHALL BE YOUR BARNS, AND YOUR STORES.

6 BLESSED SHALL YOU BE IN YOUR COMING IN, AND BLESSED SHALL YOU BE IN YOUR GOING OUT.

7 JESUS DELIVER YOUR ENEMIES THAT WITHSTAND YOU UTTERLY BROKEN BEFORE YOUR FACE: THEY SHALL COME OUT AGAINST YOU ONE WAY, AND THEY SHALL FLEE SEVEN WAYS FROM BEFORE YOU.

8 JESUS SEND UPON YOU HIS BLESSING IN YOUR BARNS, AND ON ALL ON WHICH YOU SHALL PUT YOUR HAND, IN THE LAND WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES YOU.

9 JESUS RAISE YOU UP FOR HIMSELF A HOLY PEOPLE, AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS; IF YOU WILL OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS.

10 AND ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH SHALL SEE YOU, THAT THE NAME OF JESUS IS CALLED UPON YOU, AND THEY SHALL STAND IN AWE OF YOU.

11 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL MULTIPLY YOU FOR GOOD IN THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR BODY, AND IN THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR CATTLE, AND IN THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND, ON YOUR LAND WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO YOU.

12 MAY JESUS OPEN TO YOU HIS GOOD TREASURE, THE HEAVEN, TO GIVE RAIN TO YOUR LAND IN SEASON: MAY HE BLESS ALL THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS: SO SHALL YOU LEND TO MANY NATIONS, BUT YOU SHALL NOT BORROW; AND YOU SHALL RULE OVER MANY NATIONS, BUT THEY SHALL NOT RULE OVER YOU.

13 JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAKE YOU THE HEAD, AND NOT THE TAIL; AND YOU SHALL THEN BE ABOVE AND YOU SHALL NOT BE BELOW, IF YOU WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN ALL THINGS THAT I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY TO OBSERVE.

14 YOU SHALL NOT TURN ASIDE FROM ANY OF THE COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT, TO GO AFTER OTHER GODS TO SERVE THEM.

Curses for Disobedience

15 BUT IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO OBSERVE ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS, AS MANY AS I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, THEN ALL THESE CURSES SHALL COME ON YOU, AND OVERTAKE YOU.

16 CURSED SHALL YOU BE IN THE CITY, AND CURSED SHALL YOU BE IN THE COUNTRY.

17 CURSED SHALL BE YOUR STOREHOUSES AND YOUR RESERVES.

18 CURSED SHALL BE THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR BODY, AND THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND, THE HERDS OF YOUR OXEN, AND THE FLOCKS OF YOUR SHEEP.

19 CURSED SHALL YOU BE IN YOUR COMING IN, AND CURSED SHALL YOU BE IN YOUR GOING OUT.

20 JESUS SEND UPON YOU POVERTY AND HUNGRY AND CONSUMPTION OF ALL THINGS ON WHICH YOU SHALL PUT YOUR HAND, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED YOU, AND UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE CONSUMED YOU QUICKLY BECAUSE OF YOUR EVIL WORKS, BECAUSE YOU HAVE FORSAKEN ME.

21 JESUS CAUSE THE PESTILENCE TO CLEAVE TO YOU, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE CONSUMED YOU OFF THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT.

22 JESUS STRIKE YOU WITH DISTRESS, AND FEVER, AND COLD, AND INFLAMMATION, AND BLIGHTING, AND PALENESS, AND THEY SHALL PURSUE YOU UNTIL THEY HAVE DESTROYED YOU.

23 AND YOU SHALL HAVE OVER YOUR HEAD A SKY OF BRASS, AND THE EARTH UNDER YOU SHALL BE IRON.

24 JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAKE THE RAIN OF YOUR LAND DUST; AND DUST SHALL COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, UNTIL IT SHALL HAVE DESTROYED YOU, AND UNTIL IT SHALL HAVE QUICKLY CONSUMED YOU.

25 JESUS GIVE YOU UP FOR SLAUGHTER BEFORE YOUR ENEMIES: YOU SHALL GO OUT AGAINST THEM ONE WAY, AND FLEE FROM THEIR FACE SEVEN WAYS; AND YOU SHALL BE A DISPERSION IN ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH.

26 AND YOUR DEAD MEN SHALL BE FOOD TO THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND TO THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH; AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO SCARE THEM AWAY.

27 JESUS STRIKE YOU WITH THE BOTCH OF EGYPT IN THE BUTTOCKS, AND WITH A MALIGNANT SCAB, AND ITCH, SO THAT YOU CANNOT BE HEALED.

28 JESUS STRIKE YOU WITH INSANITY, AND BLINDNESS, AND ASTONISHMENT OF MIND.

29 AND YOU SHALL GROPE AT MID-DAY, AS A BLIND MAN WOULD GROPE IN THE DARKNESS, AND YOU SHALL NOT PROSPER IN YOUR WAYS; AND THEN YOU SHALL BE UNJUSTLY TREATED, AND PLUNDERED CONTINUALLY, AND THERE SHALL BE NO HELPER.

30 YOU SHALL TAKE A WIFE, AND ANOTHER MAN SHALL HAVE HER; YOU SHALL BUILD A HOUSE, AND YOU SHALL NOT DWELL IN IT; YOU SHALL PLANT A VINEYARD, AND SHALL NOT GATHER THE GRAPES OF IT.

31 YOUR CALF SHALL BE SLAIN BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT EAT OF IT; YOUR DONKEY SHALL BE VIOLENTLY TAKEN AWAY FROM YOU, AND SHALL NOT BE RESTORED TO YOU: YOUR SHEEP SHALL BE GIVEN TO YOUR ENEMIES, AND YOU SHALL HAVE NO HELPER.

32 YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL BE GIVEN TO ANOTHER NATION, AND YOUR EYES WASTING AWAY SHALL LOOK FOR THEM: YOUR HAND SHALL HAVE NO STRENGTH.

33 A NATION WHICH YOU DO NOT KNOW SHALL EAT THE PRODUCE OF YOUR LAND, AND ALL YOUR LABOURS; AND YOU SHALL BE INJURED AND CRUSHED ALWAYS.

34 AND YOU SHALL BE DISTRACTED, BECAUSE OF THE SIGHTS OF YOUR EYES WHICH YOU SHALL SEE.

35 JESUS STRIKE YOU WITH AN EVIL SORE, ON THE KNEES AND THE LEGS, SO THAT YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO BE HEALED FROM THE SOLE OF YOUR FOOT TO THE CROWN OF YOUR HEAD.

36 JESUS CARRY AWAY YOU AND YOUR PRINCES, WHOM YOU SHALL SET OVER YOU, TO A NATION WHICH NEITHER YOU NOR YOUR FOREFATHERS KNOW; AND YOU SHALL THERE SERVE OTHER GODS, WOOD AND STONE.

37 AND YOU SHALL BE THERE FOR A WONDER, AND A PARABLE, AND A TALE, AMONG ALL THE NATIONS, TO WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CARRY YOU AWAY.

38 YOU SHALL CARRY FORTH MUCH SEED INTO THE FIELD, AND YOU SHALL BRING IN LITTLE, BECAUSE THE LOCUST SHALL DEVOUR IT.

39 YOU SHALL PLANT A VINEYARD, AND DRESS IT, AND SHALL NOT DRINK THE WINE, NEITHER SHALL YOU DELIGHT YOURSELF WITH

IT, BECAUSE THE WORM SHALL DEVOUR IT.

40 YOU SHALL HAVE OLIVE TREES IN ALL YOUR BORDERS, AND YOU SHALL NOT ANOINT YOU WITH OIL, BECAUSE YOUR OLIVE SHALL UTTERLY CAST ITS FRUIT.

41 YOU SHALL BEGET SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE YOURS, FOR THEY SHALL DEPART INTO CAPTIVITY.

42 ALL YOUR TREES AND THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND SHALL THE BLIGHT CONSUME.

43 THE STRANGER THAT IS WITHIN YOU SHALL GET UP VERY HIGH, AND YOU SHALL COME DOWN VERY LOW.

44 HE SHALL LEND TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT LEND TO HIM: HE SHALL BE THE HEAD, AND YOU SHALL BE THE TAIL.

45 AND ALL THESE CURSES SHALL COME UPON YOU, AND SHALL PURSUE YOU, AND SHALL OVERTAKE YOU, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE CONSUMED YOU, AND UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE DESTROYED YOU; BECAUSE YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO KEEP HIS COMMANDS, AND HIS ORDINANCES WHICH HE HAS COMMANDED YOU.

46 AND THESE THINGS SHALL BE SIGNS IN YOU, AND WONDERS AMONG YOUR SEED FOREVER;

47 BECAUSE YOU DID NOT SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH GLADNESS AND A GOOD HEART, BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF ALL THINGS.

48 AND YOU SHALL SERVE YOUR ENEMIES, WHICH JESUS WILL SEND FORTH AGAINST YOU, IN HUNGER, AND IN THIRST, AND IN NAKEDNESS, AND IN THE WANT OF ALL THINGS; AND YOU SHALL WEAR UPON YOUR NECK A YOKE OF IRON UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE DESTROYED YOU.

49 JESUS SHALL BRING UPON YOU A NATION FROM THE EXTREMITY OF THE EARTH, LIKE THE SWIFT FLYING OF AN EAGLE, A NATION WHOSE VOICE YOU SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND;

50 A NATION BOLD IN COUNTENANCE, WHICH SHALL NOT RESPECT THE PERSON OF THE AGED AND SHALL NOT PITY THE YOUNG.

51 AND IT SHALL EAT UP THE YOUNG OF YOUR CATTLE, AND THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND, SO AS NOT TO LEAVE TO YOU GRAIN, WINE, OIL, THE HERDS OF YOUR OXEN, AND THE FLOCKS OF YOUR SHEEP, UNTIL IT SHALL HAVE DESTROYED YOU;

52 AND HAVE UTTERLY CRUSHED YOU IN YOUR CITIES, UNTIL THE HIGH AND STRONG WALLS BE DESTROYED, IN WHICH YOU TRUST, IN ALL YOUR LAND; AND IT SHALL AFFLICT YOU IN YOUR CITIES, WHICH HE HAS GIVEN TO YOU.

53 AND YOU SHALL EAT THE FRUIT OF YOUR BODY, THE FLESH OF YOUR SONS AND OF YOUR DAUGHTERS, ALL THAT HE HAS GIVEN YOU, IN YOUR STRAITNESS AND YOUR AFFLICTION, WITH WHICH YOUR ENEMY SHALL AFFLICT YOU.

54 HE THAT IS TENDER AND VERY DELICATE WITHIN YOU SHALL LOOK WITH AN EVIL EYE UPON HIS BROTHER, AND THE WIFE IN HIS BOSOM, AND THE CHILDREN THAT ARE LEFT, WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN LEFT TO HIM;

55 SO AS NOT TO GIVE TO ONE OF THEM OF THE FLESH OF HIS CHILDREN, WHOM HE SHALL EAT, BECAUSE OF HIS HAVING NOTHING LEFT HIM IN YOUR STRAITNESS, AND IN YOUR AFFLICTION, WITH WHICH YOUR ENEMIES SHALL AFFLICT YOU IN ALL YOUR CITIES.

56 AND SHE THAT IS TENDER AND DELICATE AMONG YOU, WHOSE FOOT HAS NOT ASSAYED TO GO UPON THE EARTH FOR DELICACY AND TENDERNESS, SHALL LOOK WITH AN EVIL EYE ON HER HUSBAND IN HER BOSOM, AND HER SON AND HER DAUGHTER,

57 AND HER OFFSPRING THAT COMES OUT BETWEEN HER FEET, AND THE CHILD WHICH SHE SHALL BEAR; FOR SHE SHALL EAT THEM BECAUSE OF THE WANT OF ALL THINGS, SECRETLY IN YOUR STRAITNESS, AND IN YOUR AFFLICTION, WITH WHICH YOUR ENEMY SHALL AFFLICT YOU IN YOUR CITIES.

58 IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW, WHICH HAVE BEEN WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL, TO FEAR THIS GLORIOUS AND WONDERFUL NAME, JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);

59 THEN JESUS SHALL MAGNIFY YOUR PLAGUES, AND THE PLAGUES OF YOUR SEED, GREAT AND WONDERFUL PLAGUES, AND EVIL AND ABIDING DISEASES.

60 AND HE SHALL BRING UPON YOU ALL THE EVIL PAIN OF EGYPT, OF WHICH YOU WERE AFRAID, AND THEY SHALL CLEAVE TO YOU.

61 AND JESUS SHALL BRING UPON YOU EVERY SICKNESS, AND EVERY PLAGUE THAT IS NOT WRITTEN, AND EVERY ONE THAT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THIS LAW, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE DESTROYED YOU.

62 AND YOU SHALL BE LEFT FEW IN NUMBER, WHEREAS YOU WERE AS THE STARS OF THE SKY IN MULTITUDE; BECAUSE YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

63 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT AS JESUS REJOICED OVER YOU TO DO YOU GOOD, AND TO MULTIPLY YOU, SO JESUS WILL REJOICE OVER YOU TO DESTROY YOU; AND YOU SHALL BE QUICKLY REMOVED FROM THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT.

64 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SCATTER YOU AMONG ALL NATIONS, FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH TO THE OTHER; AND YOU SHALL THERE SERVE OTHER GODS, WOOD AND STONE, WHICH YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN, NOR YOUR FOREFATHERS.

65 MOREOVER AMONG THOSE NATIONS HE WILL NOT GIVE YOU QUIET, NEITHER BY ANY MEANS SHALL THE SOLE OF YOUR FOOT HAVE REST; AND JESUS SHALL GIVE YOU THERE ANOTHER AND A MISGIVING HEART, AND FAILING EYES, AND A WASTING SOUL.

66 AND YOUR LIFE SHALL BE IN SUSPENSE BEFORE YOUR EYES; AND YOU SHALL BE AFRAID BY DAY AND BY NIGHT, AND YOU SHALL HAVE NO ASSURANCE OF YOUR LIFE.

67 IN THE MORNING YOU SHALL SAY, WOULD IT WERE EVENING! AND IN THE EVENING YOU SHALL SAY, WOULD IT WERE MORNING! FOR THE FEAR OF YOUR HEART WITH WHICH YOU SHALL FEAR, AND FOR THE SIGHTS OF YOUR EYES WHICH YOU SHALL SEE.

68 AND JESUS SHALL BRING YOU BACK TO EGYPT IN SHIPS, BY THE WAY OF WHICH I SAID, YOU SHALL NOT SEE IT AGAIN; AND YOU SHALL BE SOLD THERE TO YOUR ENEMIES FOR BONDMEN AND BONDWOMEN, AND NONE SHALL BUY YOU."

Deuteronomy 29

1 THESE ARE THE WORDS OF THE COVENANT, WHICH JESUS COMMANDED MOSES TO MAKE WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN THE LAND OF MOAB, BESIDES THE COVENANT WHICH HE MADE WITH THEM IN HOREB.

Moses Reviews the Covenant

2 AND MOSES CALLED ALL THE SONS OF JESRAEL AND SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THINGS THAT JESUS DID IN THE LAND OF EGYPT BEFORE YOU TO PHARAOH AND HIS SERVANTS, AND ALL HIS LAND;

3 THE GREAT TEMPTATIONS WHICH YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN, THE SIGNS, AND THOSE GREAT WONDERS.

4 YET JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT GIVEN YOU A HEART TO KNOW, AND EYES TO SEE, AND EARS TO HEAR, UNTIL

THIS DAY.

5 **‘AND I LED YOU FORTY YEARS IN THE DESERT; YOUR GARMENTS DID NOT GROW OLD, AND YOUR SANDALS WERE NOT WORN AWAY OFF YOUR FEET.**

6 **YOU DID NOT EAT BREAD, YOU DID NOT DRINK WINE OR ALCOHOL, THAT YOU MIGHT KNOW THAT I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*.’

7 AND YOU CAME AS FAR AS THIS PLACE; AND THERE CAME FORTH SEON KING OF ESEBON, AND OG KING OF BASAN, TO MEET US IN WAR.

8 AND WE STRUCK THEM AND TOOK THEIR LAND, AND I GAVE IT FOR AN INHERITANCE TO RUBEN AND GAD, AND TO THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH.

9 AND YOU SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS COVENANT, THAT YOU MAY UNDERSTAND ALL THINGS THAT YOU SHALL DO.

10 YOU ALL STAND TODAY BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THE HEADS OF YOUR TRIBES, AND YOUR ELDERS, AND YOUR JUDGES, AND YOUR OFFICERS, EVERY MAN OF JESRAEL,

11 YOUR WIVES, AND YOUR CHILDREN, AND THE STRANGER WHO IS IN THE MIDST OF YOUR CAMP, FROM YOUR HEWER OF WOOD EVEN TO YOUR DRAWER OF WATER,

12 THAT YOU SHOULD ENTER INTO THE COVENANT OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND INTO HIS OATHS, AS MANY AS JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* APPOINTS YOU THIS DAY;

13 THAT HE MAY APPOINT YOU TO HIMSELF FOR A PEOPLE, AND HE SHALL BE YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AS HE SAID TO YOU, AND AS HE SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB.

14 AND I DO NOT APPOINT TO YOU ALONE THIS COVENANT AND THIS OATH;

15 BUT TO THOSE ALSO WHO ARE HERE WITH YOU TODAY BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NOT HERE WITH YOU TODAY.

16 FOR YOU KNOW HOW WE DWELT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, HOW WE CAME THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE NATIONS THROUGH WHOM YOU CAME.

17 AND YOU BEHELD THEIR ABOMINATIONS, AND THEIR IDOLS, WOOD AND STONE, SILVER AND GOLD, WHICH ARE AMONG THEM.

18 LEST THERE BE AMONG YOU MAN, OR WOMAN, OR FAMILY, OR TRIBE, WHOSE HEART HAS TURNED ASIDE FROM JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, HAVING GONE TO SERVE THE GODS OF THESE NATIONS; LEST THERE BE IN YOU A ROOT SPRINGING UP WITH GALL AND BITTERNESS.

19 AND IT SHALL BE IF ONE SHALL HEAR THE WORDS OF THIS CURSE, AND SHALL FLATTER HIMSELF IN HIS HEART, SAYING, ‘LET GOOD HAPPEN TO ME, FOR I WILL WALK IN THE ERROR OF MY HEART,’ LEST THE SINNER DESTROY THE GUILTLESS WITH HIM:

20 THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SHALL BY NO MEANS BE WILLING TO PARDON HIM, BUT THEN THE WRATH OF JESUS AND HIS JEALOUSY SHALL FLAME OUT AGAINST THAT MAN; AND ALL THE CURSES OF THIS COVENANT SHALL ATTACH THEMSELVES TO HIM, WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL, AND JESUS SHALL ERASE HIS NAME FROM UNDER HEAVEN.

21 AND JESUS SHALL SEPARATE THAT MAN FOR EVIL OF ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO ALL THE CURSES OF THE COVENANT THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THIS LAW.

22 AND ANOTHER GENERATION SHALL SAY--‘EVEN YOUR SONS WHO SHALL RISE UP AFTER YOU, AND THE STRANGER WHO SHALL COME FROM A LAND AFAR OFF, AND SHALL SEE THE PLAGUES OF THAT LAND AND THEIR DISEASES, WHICH JESUS HAS SENT UPON IT,

23 SULFUR AND BURNING SALT; THE WHOLE LAND SHALL NOT BE SOWN, NEITHER SHALL ANY GREEN THING SPRING, NOR RISE UPON IT, AS SODOM AND GOMORRHA WERE OVERTHROWN, ADAMA AND SEBOIM, WHICH JESUS OVERTHREW IN HIS WRATH AND ANGER;’

24 AND ALL THE NATIONS SHALL SAY, ‘WHY HAS JESUS DONE THUS TO THIS LAND? WHAT IS THIS GREAT FIERCENESS OF ANGER?’

25 AND MEN SHALL SAY, ‘BECAUSE THEY FORSOOK THE COVENANT OF JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF THEIR FOREFATHERS, THE THINGS WHICH HE APPOINTED TO THEIR FOREFATHERS, WHEN HE BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT:

26 AND THEY WENT AND SERVED OTHER GODS, WHICH THEY HAD NOT KNOWN, NEITHER DID HE ASSIGN THEM TO THEM.

27 AND JESUS WAS EXCEEDINGLY ANGRY WITH THAT LAND TO BRING UPON IT ACCORDING TO ALL THE CURSES WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THIS LAW.

28 AND JESUS REMOVED THEM FROM THEIR LAND IN ANGER, AND WRATH, AND VERY GREAT INDIGNATION, AND CAST THEM OUT INTO ANOTHER LAND AS AT PRESENT.’

29 THE SECRET THINGS BELONG TO JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BUT THE THINGS THAT ARE REVEALED BELONG TO US AND TO OUR CHILDREN FOREVER, TO DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW.

Deuteronomy 30

A Call to Return to Jesus

1 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN ALL THESE THINGS SHALL HAVE COME UPON YOU, THE BLESSING AND THE CURSE, WHICH I HAVE SET BEFORE YOUR FACE, AND YOU SHALL CALL THEM TO MIND AMONG ALL THE NATIONS, WHEREIN JESUS SHALL HAVE SCATTERED YOU,

2 AND SHALL RETURN TO JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY, WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL;

3 THEN JESUS SHALL HEAL YOUR INIQUITIES, AND SHALL PITY YOU, AND SHALL AGAIN GATHER YOU OUT FROM ALL THE NATIONS, AMONG WHICH JESUS HAS SCATTERED YOU.

4 IF YOUR DISPERSION BE FROM ONE END OF HEAVEN TO THE OTHER, THERE WILL JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* GATHER YOU, AND THERE WILL JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* TAKE YOU.

5 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SHALL BRING YOU IN FROM THERE INTO THE LAND WHICH YOUR FOREFATHERS HAVE INHERITED, AND YOU SHALL INHERIT IT; AND HE WILL DO GOOD TO YOU, AND MULTIPLY YOU ABOVE YOUR FOREFATHERS.

6 AND JESUS SHALL CLEANSE YOUR HEART, AND THE HEART OF YOUR SEED, TO LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WITH

ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, THAT YOU MAY LIVE.

7 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL PUT THESE CURSES UPON YOUR ENEMIES, AND UPON THOSE THAT HATE YOU, WHO HAVE PERSECUTED YOU.

8 AND YOU SHALL RETURN AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SHALL KEEP HIS COMMANDS, ALL THAT I CHARGE YOU THIS DAY.

9 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BLESS YOU IN EVERY WORK OF YOUR HANDS, IN THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR BODY, AND IN THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR CATTLE, AND IN THE FRUITS OF YOUR LAND, BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL AGAIN REJOICE OVER YOU FOR GOOD, AS HE REJOICED OVER YOUR FOREFATHERS:

10 IF YOU WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND HIS ORDINANCES, AND HIS JUDGMENTS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THIS LAW, IF YOU TURN TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL.

The Choice of Life or Death

11 FOR THIS COMMAND WHICH I GIVE YOU THIS DAY IS NOT GRIEVOUS, NEITHER IS IT FAR FROM YOU.

12 IT IS NOT IN HEAVEN ABOVE, AS IF THERE WERE ONE SAYING, 'WHO SHALL GO UP FOR US INTO HEAVEN, AND SHALL TAKE IT FOR US, AND WE WILL HEAR AND DO IT?'

13 NEITHER IS IT BEYOND THE SEA, SAYING, 'WHO WILL GO OVER FOR US TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE SEA, AND TAKE IT FOR US, AND MAKE IT AUDIBLE TO US, AND WE WILL DO IT?'

14 THE WORD IS VERY NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH, AND IN YOUR HEART, AND IN YOUR HANDS TO DO IT.

15 BEHOLD, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU THIS DAY LIFE AND DEATH, GOOD AND EVIL.

16 IF YOU WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE COMMANDS OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH I COMMAND YOU THIS DAY, TO LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND TO KEEP HIS ORDINANCES, AND HIS JUDGMENTS; THEN YOU SHALL LIVE, AND SHALL BE MANY IN NUMBER, AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BLESS YOU IN ALL THE LAND INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT.

17 BUT IF YOUR HEART CHANGE, AND YOU WILL NOT LISTEN & OBEY, AND YOU SHALL GO ASTRAY AND WORSHIP OTHER GODS, AND SERVE THEM,

18 I DECLARE TO YOU THIS DAY, THAT YOU SHALL UTTERLY PERISH, AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS LIVE LONG UPON THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO OVER JORDAN TO INHERIT IT.

19 I CALL BOTH HEAVEN AND EARTH TO WITNESS THIS DAY AGAINST YOU, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU LIFE AND DEATH, THE BLESSING AND THE CURSE: CHOOSE YOU LIFE, THAT YOU AND YOUR SEED MAY LIVE;

20 TO LOVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE, AND CLEAVE TO HIM; FOR THIS IS YOUR LIFE, AND THE LENGTH OF YOUR DAYS, THAT YOU SHOULD DWELL UPON THE LAND, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, TO GIVE TO THEM."

Deuteronomy 31

Jehoshea Becomes Jesrael's Leader

1 AND MOSES FINISHED SPEAKING ALL THESE WORDS TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL;

2 AND SAID TO THEM, "I AM THIS DAY A HUNDRED AND TWENTY YEARS OLD; I SHALL NOT BE ABLE ANY LONGER TO COME IN OR GO OUT; AND JESUS SAID TO ME, '**YOU SHALL NOT GO OVER THIS JORDAN.**'"

3 JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO GOES BEFORE YOU, HE SHALL DESTROY THESE NATIONS BEFORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL INHERIT THEM: AND IT SHALL BE JEHOSEHA THAT GOES BEFORE YOUR FACE, AS JESUS HAS SPOKEN.

4 AND JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DO TO THEM AS HE DID TO SEON AND OG THE TWO KINGS OF THE AMORITES, WHO WERE BEYOND JORDAN, AND TO THEIR LAND, AS HE DESTROYED THEM.

5 AND JESUS HAS DELIVERED THEM TO YOU; AND YOU SHALL DO TO THEM, AS I CHARGED YOU.

6 BE COURAGEOUS AND STRONG, FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE COWARDLY NEITHER BE AFRAID BEFORE THEM; FOR IT IS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT ADVANCES WITH YOU IN THE MIDST OF YOU, NEITHER WILL HE BY ANY MEANS FORSAKE YOU, NOR DESERT YOU."

7 AND MOSES CALLED JEHOSEHA, AND SAID TO HIM BEFORE ALL JESRAEL, "BE COURAGEOUS AND STRONG; FOR YOU SHALL GO IN BEFORE THIS PEOPLE INTO THE LAND WHICH JESUS SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS TO GIVE TO THEM, AND YOU SHALL GIVE IT TO THEM FOR AN INHERITANCE.

8 AND JESUS THAT GOES WITH YOU SHALL NOT FORSAKE YOU NOR ABANDON YOU; FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE AFRAID."

Public Reading of the Book of Instruction

9 AND MOSES WROTE THE WORDS OF THIS LAW IN A SCROLL, AND GAVE IT TO THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF LEVI WHO BEAR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND TO THE ELDERS OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL.

10 AND MOSES CHARGED THEM IN THAT DAY, SAYING, "AFTER SEVEN YEARS, IN THE TIME OF THE YEAR OF RELEASE, IN THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES,

11 WHEN ALL JESRAEL COME TOGETHER TO APPEAR BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN THE PLACE WHICH JESUS SHALL CHOOSE, YOU SHALL READ THIS LAW BEFORE ALL JESRAEL IN THEIR EARS,

12 HAVING ASSEMBLED THE PEOPLE, THE MEN, AND THE WOMEN, AND THE CHILDREN, AND THE STRANGER THAT IS IN YOUR CITIES, THAT THEY MAY HEAR, AND THAT THEY MAY LEARN TO FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THEY SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW.

13 AND THEIR SONS WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN SHALL HEAR, AND SHALL LEARN TO FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALL THE DAYS THAT THEY LIVE UPON THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO OVER JORDAN TO INHERIT IT."

Jesrael's Disobedience Predicted

14 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “BEHOLD, THE DAYS OF YOUR DEATH ARE AT HAND; CALL JEHOSEHA, AND STAND YOU BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, AND I WILL GIVE HIM A CHARGE.” AND MOSES AND JEHOSEHA WENT TO THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, AND STOOD BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY.

15 AND JESUS DESCENDED IN A CLOUD, AND STOOD BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY; AND THE PILLAR OF THE CLOUD STOOD BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY.

16 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, “BEHOLD, YOU SHALL SLEEP WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND THIS PEOPLE WILL ARISE AND GO A WHORING AFTER THE FOREIGN GODS OF THE LAND, INTO WHICH THEY ARE ENTERING: AND THEY WILL FORSAKE ME, AND BREAK MY COVENANT, WHICH I MADE WITH THEM.

17 AND I WILL BE VERY ANGRY WITH THEM IN THAT DAY, AND I WILL LEAVE THEM AND TURN MY FACE AWAY FROM THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE DEVoured; AND MANY EVILS AND AFFLICTIONS SHALL COME UPON THEM; AND THEY SHALL SAY IN THAT DAY, ‘BECAUSE JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT WITH ME, THESE EVILS HAVE COME UPON ME.’

18 AND I WILL SURELY TURN AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM IN THAT DAY, BECAUSE OF ALL THEIR EVIL DOINGS WHICH THEY HAVE DONE, BECAUSE THEY TURNED ASIDE AFTER FOREIGN GODS.

19 AND NOW WRITE THE WORDS OF THIS SONG, AND TEACH IT TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL PUT IT INTO THEIR MOUTH, THAT THIS SONG MAY WITNESS FOR ME AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO THEIR FACE.

20 FOR I WILL BRING THEM INTO THE GOOD LAND, WHICH I SWORE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS, TO GIVE TO THEM A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY: AND THEY SHALL EAT AND BE FILLED AND SATISFY THEMSELVES; THEN WILL THEY TURN ASIDE AFTER OTHER GODS, AND SERVE THEM, AND THEY WILL PROVOKE ME, AND BREAK MY COVENANT.

21 AND THIS SONG SHALL STAND UP TO WITNESS AGAINST THEM; FOR THEY SHALL NOT FORGET IT OUT OF THEIR MOUTH, OR OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THEIR SEED; FOR I KNOW THEIR WICKEDNESS, WHAT THEY ARE DOING HERE THIS DAY, BEFORE I HAVE BROUGHT THEM INTO THE GOOD LAND, WHICH I SWORE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS.”

22 AND MOSES WROTE THIS SONG IN THAT DAY, AND TAUGHT IT TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

23 AND HE CHARGED JEHOSEHA, AND SAID, “BE COURAGEOUS AND STRONG, FOR YOU SHALL BRING THE SONS OF JESRAEL INTO THE LAND, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO THEM, AND HE SHALL BE WITH YOU.”

24 AND WHEN MOSES FINISHED WRITING ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW IN A SCROLL, EVEN TO THE END,

25 THEN HE CHARGED THE LEVITES WHO BEAR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, SAYING,

26 “TAKE THE SCROLL OF THIS LAW, AND YOU SHALL PUT IT IN THE SIDE OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND IT SHALL BE THERE AMONG YOU FOR A TESTIMONY.

27 FOR I KNOW YOUR PROVOCATION, AND YOUR STIFF NECK; FOR YET DURING MY LIFE WITH YOU AT THIS DAY, YOU HAVE BEEN PROVOKING IN YOUR CONDUCT TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): HOW SHALL YOU NOT ALSO BE SO AFTER MY DEATH?

28 GATHER TOGETHER TO ME THE HEADS OF YOUR TRIBES, AND YOUR ELDERS, AND YOUR JUDGES, AND YOUR OFFICERS, THAT I MAY SPEAK IN THEIR EARS ALL THESE WORDS; AND I CALL BOTH HEAVEN AND EARTH TO WITNESS AGAINST THEM.

29 FOR I KNOW THAT AFTER MY DEATH YOU WILL UTTERLY TRANSGRESS, AND TURN ASIDE OUT OF THE WAY WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED YOU; AND EVILS SHALL COME UPON YOU IN THE LATTER DAYS, BECAUSE YOU WILL DO EVIL BEFORE JESUS, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER BY THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.”

Deuteronomy 32

The Prophetic Song of Moses

31:30 AND MOSES SPOKE ALL THE WORDS OF THIS SONG EVEN TO THE END, IN THE EARS OF THE WHOLE ASSEMBLY:

32:1 “ATTEND, O HEAVEN, AND I WILL SPEAK; AND LET THE EARTH HEAR THE WORDS OUT OF MY MOUTH.

2 LET MY SPEECH BE LOOKED FOR AS THE RAIN, AND MY WORDS COME DOWN AS DEW, AS THE SHOWER UPON THE HERBAGE, AND AS SNOW UPON THE GRASS.

3 FOR I HAVE CALLED ON THE NAME OF JESUS: ASSIGN YOU GREATNESS TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

4 AS FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HIS WORKS ARE TRUE, AND ALL HIS WAYS ARE RIGHTEOUS: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS FAITHFUL, AND THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN HIM; RIGHTEOUS AND HOLY IS JESUS.

5 THEY HAVE SINNED, NOT PLEASING HIM; SPOTTED CHILDREN, A REBELLIOUS AND PERVERSE GENERATION.

6 DO YOU THUS REPAY JESUS? IS THE PEOPLE THUS FOOLISH AND UNWISE? DID NOT HE HIMSELF, YOUR FATHER, REDEEM YOU, AND MAKE YOU, AND FORM YOU?

7 REMEMBER THE DAYS OF OLD, CONSIDER THE YEARS FOR PAST AGES: ASK YOUR FATHER, AND HE SHALL RELATE TO YOU, YOUR ELDERS, AND THEY SHALL TELL YOU.

8 WHEN THE MOST HIGH DIVIDED THE NATIONS, WHEN HE SEPARATED THE SONS OF ADAM, HE SET THE BOUNDS OF THE NATIONS ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE ANGELS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 AND HIS PEOPLE JACOB BECAME THE PORTION OF JESUS, JESRAEL WAS THE LINE OF HIS INHERITANCE.

10 HE MAINTAINED HIM IN THE DESERT, IN BURNING THIRST AND A DRY LAND: HE LED HIM ABOUT AND INSTRUCTED HIM, AND KEPT HIM AS THE APPLE OF AN EYE.

11 AS AN EAGLE WOULD WATCH OVER HIS BROOD, AND YEARNS OVER HIS YOUNG, RECEIVES THEM HAVING SPREAD HIS WINGS, AND TAKES THEM UP ON HIS BACK:

12 JESUS ALONE LED THEM, THERE WAS NO FOREIGN/DIFFERENT GOD WITH THEM.

13 HE BROUGHT THEM UP ON THE STRENGTH OF THE LAND; HE FED THEM WITH THE FRUITS OF THE FIELDS; THEY SUCKED HONEY OUT OF THE ROCK, AND OIL OUT OF THE SOLID ROCK.

14 BUTTER OF COWS, AND MILK OF SHEEP, WITH THE FAT OF LAMBS AND RAMS, OF CALVES AND YOUNG GOATS, WITH FAT OF

KIDNEYS OF WHEAT; AND HE DRANK WINE, THE BLOOD OF THE GRAPE.

15 SO JACOB (*the tribes of Israel*) ATE AND WAS FILLED, AND THE BELOVED ONE (*the tribes of Israel*) KICKED; HE GREW FAT, HE BECAME THICK AND BROAD: THEN HE FORSOOK THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT MADE HIM, AND DEPARTED FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HIS SAVIOUR.

16 THEY PROVOKED ME TO ANGER WITH FOREIGN GODS; WITH THEIR ABOMINATIONS THEY INTENSELY ANGERED ME.

17 THEY SACRIFICED TO DEVILS, AND NOT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); TO GODS WHOM THEY DID NOT KNOW: NEW AND FRESH GODS CAME IN, WHOM THEIR FOREFATHERS HAD NOT KNOWN.

18 YOU HAVE FORSAKEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT BEGOT YOU, AND FORGOTTEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO FEEDS YOU.

19 AND JESUS SAW, AND WAS JEALOUS; AND WAS PROVOKED BY THE ANGER OF HIS SONS AND DAUGHTERS,

20 AND SAID, 'I WILL TURN AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM, AND WILL SHOW WHAT SHALL HAPPEN TO THEM IN THE LAST DAYS; FOR IT IS A PERVERSE GENERATION, SONS IN WHOM IS NO FAITH.

21 THEY HAVE PROVOKED ME TO JEALOUSY WITH THAT WHICH IS NOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY HAVE EXASPERATED ME WITH THEIR IDOLS; AND I WILL PROVOKE THEM TO JEALOUSY WITH THEM THAT ARE NO NATION, I WILL ANGER THEM WITH A NATION VOID OF UNDERSTANDING.

22 FOR A FIRE HAS BEEN KINDLED OUT OF MY WRATH, IT SHALL BURN TO THE GRAVE BELOW; IT SHALL DEVOUR THE LAND, AND THE FRUITS OF IT; IT SHALL SET ON FIRE THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE MOUNTAINS.

23 I WILL GATHER EVILS UPON THEM, AND WILL FIGHT WITH MY WEAPONS AGAINST THEM.

24 THEY SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH HUNGER AND THE DEVOURING OF BIRDS, AND THERE SHALL BE IRREMEDIAL DESTRUCTION: I WILL SEND FORTH AGAINST THEM THE TEETH OF WILD BEASTS, WITH THE RAGE OF SERPENTS CREEPING ON THE GROUND.

25 OUTSIDE, THE SWORD SHALL BEREAVE THEM OF CHILDREN, AND TERROR SHALL DISCHARGE OUT OF THE SECRET CHAMBERS; THE YOUNG MAN SHALL PERISH WITH THE VIRGIN, THE NURSING WITH HIM WHO HAS GROWN OLD.

26 I SAID, I WILL SCATTER THEM, AND I WILL CAUSE THEIR MEMORIAL TO CEASE FROM AMONG MEN.

27 WERE IT NOT FOR THE WRATH OF THE ENEMY, LEST THEY SHOULD LIVE LONG, LEST THEIR ENEMIES SHOULD COMBINE AGAINST THEM; LEST THEY SHOULD SAY, OUR OWN HIGH ARM, AND NOT JESUS, HAS DONE ALL THESE THINGS.'

28 IT IS A NATION THAT HAS LOST COUNSEL, NEITHER IS THERE UNDERSTANDING IN THEM.

29 THEY HAD NOT SENSE TO UNDERSTAND: LET THEM RESERVE THESE THINGS AGAINST THE TIME TO COME.

30 HOW SHOULD ONE PURSUE A THOUSAND, AND TWO CAUSE TENS OF THOUSANDS TO FLEE, IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD NOT SOLD THEM, AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM UP?

31 FOR THEIR GODS ARE NOT AS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT OUR ENEMIES ARE VOID OF UNDERSTANDING.

32 FOR THEIR VINE IS OF THE VINE OF SODOM, AND THEIR VINE-BRANCH OF GOMORRHA: THEIR GRAPE IS A GRAPE OF GALL, THEIR CLUSTER IS ONE OF BITTERNESS.

33 THEIR WINE IS THE RAGE OF SERPENTS, AND THE INCURABLE RAGE OF ASPS.

34 'LO! ARE NOT THESE THINGS STORED UP BY ME, AND SEALED AMONG MY TREASURES?

35 IN THE DAY OF VENGEANCE I WILL REPAY, WHENSOEVER THEIR FOOT SHALL BE TRIPPED UP; FOR THE DAY OF THEIR DESTRUCTION IS NEAR TO THEM, AND THE JUDGMENTS AT HAND ARE CLOSE UPON YOU.'

36 FOR JESUS SHALL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE, AND SHALL BE COMFORTED OVER HIS SERVANTS; FOR HE SAW THAT THEY WERE UTTERLY WEAKENED, AND FAILED IN THE HOSTILE INVASION, AND WERE BECOME FEEBLE:

37 AND JESUS SAID, 'WHERE ARE THEIR GODS ON WHOM THEY TRUSTED?

38 THE FAT OF WHOSE SACRIFICES YOU ATE, AND YOU DRANK THE WINE OF THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS? LET THEM ARISE AND HELP YOU, AND BE YOUR PROTECTORS.

39 BEHOLD, BEHOLD THAT I AM HE, AND THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BESIDE ME: I KILL, AND I WILL MAKE TO LIVE: I WILL STRIKE, AND I WILL HEAL; AND THERE IS NONE WHO SHALL DELIVER OUT OF MY HANDS.

40 FOR I WILL LIFT UP MY HAND TO HEAVEN, AND SWEAR BY MY RIGHT HAND, AND I WILL SAY, I LIVE FOREVER.

41 FOR I WILL SHARPEN MY SWORD LIKE LIGHTNING, AND MY HAND SHALL TAKE HOLD OF JUDGMENT; AND I WILL RENDER JUDGMENT TO MY ENEMIES, AND WILL REPAY THEM THAT HATE ME.

42 I WILL MAKE MY WEAPONS DRUNK WITH BLOOD, AND MY SWORD SHALL DEVOUR FLESH, IT SHALL GLUT ITSELF WITH THE BLOOD OF THE WOUNDED, AND FROM THE CAPTIVITY OF THE HEADS OF THEIR ENEMIES THAT RULE OVER THEM.'

43 REJOICE, YOU HEAVENS, WITH HIM, AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WORSHIP HIM; REJOICE YOU GENTILES, WITH HIS PEOPLE, AND LET ALL THE SONS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STRENGTHEN THEMSELVES IN HIM; FOR HE WILL AVENGE THE BLOOD OF HIS SONS, AND HE WILL RENDER VENGEANCE, AND REPAY JUSTICE TO HIS ENEMIES, AND WILL REWARD THEM THAT HATE HIM; AND JESUS SHALL CLEANSE THE LAND OF HIS PEOPLE."

44 AND MOSES WROTE THAT SONG IN THAT DAY, AND TAUGHT IT TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND MOSES WENT IN AND SPOKE ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE, HE AND JEHOSHEA THE SON OF NAUE.

45 AND MOSES FINISHED SPEAKING TO ALL JESRAEL.

46 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY WITH YOUR HEART TO ALL THESE WORDS, WHICH I TESTIFY TO YOU THIS DAY, WHICH YOU SHALL COMMAND YOUR SONS, TO OBSERVE AND DO ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW.

47 FOR THIS IS NO VAIN WORD TO YOU; FOR IT IS YOUR LIFE, AND BECAUSE OF THIS WORD YOU SHALL LIVE LONG UPON THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO OVER JORDAN TO INHERIT IT."

Moses' Death Foretold

48 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES IN THIS DAY, SAYING,

49 **“GO UP TO THE MOUNT ABARIM, THIS MOUNTAIN NABAU WHICH IS IN THE LAND OF MOAB OVER AGAINST JERICHO, AND BEHOLD THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHICH I GIVE TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL: AND DIE IN THE MOUNT WHERE YOU GO UP, AND BE ADDED TO YOUR PEOPLE; AS AARON YOUR BROTHER DIED IN MOUNT OR, AND WAS ADDED TO HIS PEOPLE.**

51 **BECAUSE YOU DISOBEYED MY WORD AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AT THE WATERS OF STRIFE OF CADES/KADESH IN THE DESERT OF SIN; BECAUSE YOU DID NOT SANCTIFY ME AMONG THE SONS OF JESRAEL.**

52 **YOU SHALL SEE THE LAND BEFORE YOU, BUT YOU SHALL NOT ENTER INTO IT.”**

Deuteronomy 33

Moses Blesses the People

1 AND THIS IS THE BLESSING WITH WHICH MOSES, THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BLESSED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BEFORE HIS DEATH.

2 AND HE SAID, “JESUS IS COME FROM SINAI, AND HAS APPEARED FROM SEIR TO US, AND HAS RUSHED OUT OF THE MOUNT OF PHARAN, WITH THE TEN THOUSANDS OF CADES/KADESH; ON HIS RIGHT HAND WERE HIS ANGELS WITH HIM.”

3-4 AND HE SPARED HIS PEOPLE, AND ALL HIS SANCTIFIED ONES ARE UNDER YOUR HANDS; AND THEY ARE UNDER YOU; AND RECEIVED OF HIS WORDS, THE LAW WHICH MOSES CHARGED US, AN INHERITANCE TO THE ASSEMBLIES OF JACOB.

5 AND HE SHALL BE PRINCE WITH THE BELOVED ONE, WHEN THE PRINCES OF THE PEOPLE ARE GATHERED TOGETHER WITH THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL. (*Jesus gave the laws to Moses, who in turn gave the laws to the chiefs of each tribe. Moses will be gathered at the same time as the chiefs of the tribes in the 2nd Resurrection in Ezek. 37 and Rev. 20. Contrary to popular Babylonian false doctrine, the law was not given by angels. Verse 2 in combination with Heb.2:2, Acts 7:53, Gal.3:19 and Psalms.68:17 is often twisted to claim that angels were involved in giving the law to Moses, but the scriptures never indicate any angel giving or writing law. In fact, Gal.1:8 warns against gospels given by angels. Simeon is not listed below. Compare Gen. 49*)

6 "LET RUBEN LIVE, AND NOT DIE; AND LET HIM BE MANY IN NUMBER."

7 AND THIS IS THE BLESSING OF JUDAH; "HEAR, LORD, THE VOICE OF JUDAH, AND LET HIM VISIT HIS PEOPLE: HIS HANDS SHALL JUDGE FOR HIM, AND MAY YOU BE A HELP AGAINST HIS ENEMIES."

8 AND TO LEVI HE SAID, “GIVE TO LEVI HIS MANIFESTATIONS, AND HIS TRUTH (*Urim and Thummim Exo. 28:26*) TO THE HOLY MAN, WHOM THEY TEMPTED IN THE TEMPTATION; THEY SPOKE AGAINST HIM AT THE WATER OF STRIFE.

9 WHO SAYS TO HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, ‘I HAVE NOT SEEN YOU’; AND HE DID NOT KNOW HIS BRETHREN, AND HE REFUSED TO KNOW HIS SONS: HE KEPT YOUR ORACLES, AND OBSERVED YOUR COVENANT.

10 THEY SHALL DECLARE YOUR ORDINANCES TO JACOB, AND YOUR LAW TO JESRAEL: THEY SHALL PLACE INCENSE IN THE TIME OF YOUR WRATH CONTINUALLY UPON YOUR ALTAR.

11 BLESS, LORD, HIS STRENGTH, AND ACCEPT THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS; BREAK THE LOINS OF HIS ENEMIES THAT HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST HIM, AND LET NOT THEM THAT HATE HIM RISE UP.”

12 AND TO BENJAMIN HE SAID, “THE BELOVED OF JESUS SHALL DWELL IN CONFIDENCE, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVERSHADOWS HIM ALWAYS, AND HE RESTED BETWEEN HIS SHOULDERS.” (*Psa. 91:4*)

13 AND TO JOSEPH HE SAID, “HIS LAND IS OF THE BLESSING OF JESUS, OF THE SEASONS OF SKY AND DEW, AND OF THE DEEPS OF WELLS BELOW,

14 AND OF THE FRUITS OF THE CHANGES OF THE SUN IN SEASON, AND OF THE PRODUCE OF THE MONTHS,

15 FROM THE TOP OF THE ANCIENT MOUNTAINS, AND FROM THE TOP OF THE EVERLASTING HILLS,

16 AND OF THE FULLNESS OF THE LAND IN SEASON: AND LET THE THINGS PLEASING TO HIM THAT DWELT IN THE BUSH COME ON THE HEAD OF JOSEPH, AND ON THE CROWN OF HIM WHO WAS GLORIFIED ABOVE HIS BRETHREN.

17 HIS BEAUTY IS AS THE FIRSTLING OF HIS BULL, HIS HORNS ARE THE HORNS OF A RHINOCEROS; WITH THEM HE SHALL THRUST THE NATIONS AT ONCE, EVEN FROM THE END OF THE EARTH: THESE ARE THE TEN THOUSANDS OF EPHRAIM, AND THESE ARE THE THOUSANDS OF MANASSEH.”

18 AND TO ZABULON HE SAID, “REJOICE, ZABULON, IN YOUR GOING OUT, AND ISSACHAR IN HIS TENTS.

19 THEY SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THE NATIONS, AND YOU SHALL CALL MEN THERE, AND THERE OFFER THE SACRIFICE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS; FOR THE WEALTH OF THE SEA SHALL NURSE YOU, AND SO SHALL THE MARTS OF THEM THAT DWELL BY THE SEA-COAST.”

20 AND TO GAD HE SAID, “BLESSED BE HE THAT ENLARGES GAD: AS A LION HE RESTED, HAVING BROKEN THE ARM AND THE RULER.

21 AND HE SAW HIS FIRST-FRUITS, THAT THERE THE LAND OF THE PRINCES GATHERED WITH THE CHIEFS OF THE PEOPLE WAS DIVIDED; JESUS WORKED RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HIS JUDGMENT WITH JESRAEL.”

22 AND TO DAN HE SAID, “DAN IS A LION'S WHELP, AND SHALL LEAP OUT OF BASAN.”

23 AND TO NEPHTHALI HE SAID, "NEPHTHALI HAS THE FULLNESS OF GOOD THINGS; AND LET HIM BE FILLED WITH BLESSING FROM JESUS: HE SHALL INHERIT THE WEST AND THE SOUTH."

24 AND TO ASER HE SAID, "ASER IS BLESSED WITH CHILDREN; AND HE SHALL BE ACCEPTABLE TO HIS BRETHREN: HE SHALL DIP HIS FOOT IN OIL.

25 HIS SANDAL SHALL BE IRON AND BRASS; AS YOUR DAYS, SO SHALL BE YOUR STRENGTH."

26 "THERE IS NOT ANY SUCH AS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE BELOVED; HE WHO RIDES UPON THE HEAVEN IS YOUR HELPER, AND THE MAGNIFICENT ONE OF THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE.

27 AND THE RULE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL PROTECT YOU, AND THAT UNDER THE STRENGTH OF THE EVERLASTING ARMS; AND HE SHALL CAST FORTH THE ENEMY FROM BEFORE YOUR FACE, SAYING, '**PERISH**'.

28 AND JESRAEL SHALL DWELL IN CONFIDENCE ALONE ON THE LAND OF JACOB, WITH GRAIN AND WINE; AND THE SKY SHALL BE MISTY WITH DEW UPON YOU.

29 BLESSED ARE YOU, O JESRAEL; WHO IS LIKE TO YOU, O PEOPLE SAVED BY JESUS? YOUR HELPER SHALL HOLD HIS SHIELD OVER YOU, AND HIS SWORD IS YOUR BOAST; AND YOUR ENEMIES SHALL SPEAK FALSELY TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL TREAD UPON THEIR NECK."

(To read more about the modern identities of the twelve tribes of Israel, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/manasseh.html>)

Deuteronomy 34

The Death of Moses

1 AND MOSES WENT UP FROM ARABOTH MOAB TO THE MOUNT OF NABAU, TO THE TOP OF PHASGA, WHICH IS BEFORE JERICHO; AND JESUS SHOWED HIM ALL THE MOUNT OF GALAAD/GILEAD TO DAN, AND ALL THE LAND OF NEPHTHALI,

2 AND ALL THE LAND OF EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH, AND ALL THE LAND OF JUDAH TO THE FARTHEST SEA;

3 AND THE DESERT, AND THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT JERICHO, THE CITY OF PALM-TREES, TO SEGOR.

4 AND JESUS SAID TO MOSES, "**THIS IS THE LAND OF WHICH I SWORE TO ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, SAYING, TO YOUR SEED WILL I GIVE IT: AND I HAVE SHOWED IT TO YOUR EYES, BUT YOU SHALL NOT GO IN THERE.**"

5 SO MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS DIED IN THE LAND OF MOAB BY THE WORD OF JESUS.

6 AND THEY BURIED HIM IN GAI NEAR THE HOUSE OF PHOGOR; AND NO ONE HAS SEEN HIS TOMB TO THIS DAY.

7 AND MOSES WAS A HUNDRED AND TWENTY YEARS OLD AT HIS DEATH; HIS EYES WERE NOT DIMMED, NOR WERE HIS NATURAL POWERS DESTROYED.

8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED FOR MOSES IN ARABOTH OF MOAB AT JORDAN NEAR JERICHO THIRTY DAYS; AND THE DAYS OF THE SAD MOURNING FOR MOSES WERE COMPLETED.

9 AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN WAS FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT OF KNOWLEDGE/UNDERSTANDING, FOR MOSES HAD LAID HIS HANDS UPON HIM; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL LISTENED TO AND OBEYED HIM; AND THEY DID AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES.

10 AND THERE ROSE UP NO MORE A PROPHET IN JESRAEL LIKE MOSES, WHOM JESUS KNEW FACE TO FACE,

11 IN ALL THE SIGNS AND WONDERS, WHICH JESUS SENT HIM TO WORK IN EGYPT ON PHARAOH, AND HIS SERVANTS, AND ALL HIS LAND;

12 THE GREAT WONDERS, AND THE MIGHTY HAND WHICH MOSES DISPLAYED BEFORE ALL JESRAEL.

JEHOSHEA (*Joshua*)

(Traditionally known as "Joshua" but there was no such thing as the "shua" sound in the true Hebrew language. His birth name was Hoshea & JESUS changed it to Jehoshea in Numbers 13:17.)

(The book of Jehoshea was written by Jehoshea and is thought to have been written around 1405-1350 BC.)

Jehoshea/Joshua 1

Jesus's Command to Jehoshea

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE DEATH OF MOSES, THAT JESUS SPOKE TO JEHOSEA THE SON OF NUN, THE MINISTER OF MOSES, SAYING,

2 **"MOSES MY SERVANT IS DEAD; NOW THEN ARISE, GO OVER JORDAN, YOU AND ALL THIS PEOPLE, INTO THE LAND, WHICH I GIVE THEM.**

3 **EVERY SPOT ON WHICH YOU SHALL TREAD I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU, AS I SAID TO MOSES.**

4 **THE DESERT AND ANTILIBANUS, AS FAR AS THE GREAT RIVER, THE RIVER EUPHRATES, AND AS FAR AS THE EXTREMITY OF THE SEA; YOUR BORDERS SHALL BE FROM THE SETTING OF THE SUN.**

5 **NOT A MAN SHALL STAND AGAINST YOU ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE; AND AS I WAS WITH MOSES, SO WILL I ALSO BE WITH YOU, AND I WILL NOT FAIL YOU, OR NEGLECT YOU.**

6 **BE STRONG AND MANLY (*brave*), FOR YOU SHALL DIVIDE THE LAND TO THIS PEOPLE, WHICH I SWORE TO GIVE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS.**

7 **BE STRONG, THEREFORE, AND MANLY, TO OBSERVE AND DO AS MOSES MY SERVANT COMMANDED YOU; AND YOU SHALL NOT TURN THEREFROM TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT, THAT YOU MAY BE WISE IN WHATSOEVER YOU MAY DO.**

8 **AND THE SCROLL OF THIS LAW SHALL NOT DEPART OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, AND YOU SHALL MEDITATE IN IT DAY AND NIGHT, THAT YOU MAY KNOW HOW TO DO ALL THE THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN IN IT; THEN SHALL YOU PROSPER, AND MAKE YOUR WAYS PROSPEROUS, AND THEN SHALL YOU BE WISE.**

9 **LO! I HAVE COMMANDED YOU; BE STRONG AND COURAGEOUS, DO NOT BE COWARDLY NOR FEARFUL, FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU IN ALL PLACES WHERE YOU GO."**

Jehoshea's Command to the Jesraelites

10 AND JEHOSEA COMMANDED THE SCRIBES OF THE PEOPLE, SAYING,

11 **"GO INTO THE MIDST OF THE CAMP OF THE PEOPLE, AND COMMAND THE PEOPLE, SAYING, PREPARE PROVISIONS; FOR YET THREE DAYS AND YOU SHALL GO OVER THIS JORDAN, ENTERING IN TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE LAND, WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FOREFATHERS GIVES TO YOU."**

12 AND TO RUBEN, AND TO GAD, AND TO THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH, JEHOSEA SAID,

13 **"REMEMBER THE WORD WHICH MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED YOU, SAYING, JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CAUSED YOU TO REST, AND HAS GIVEN YOU THIS LAND.**

14 LET YOUR WIVES AND YOUR CHILDREN AND YOUR CATTLE DWELL IN THE LAND, WHICH HE HAS GIVEN YOU; AND YOU SHALL GO OVER WELL ARMED BEFORE YOUR BRETHREN, EVERY ONE OF YOU WHO IS STRONG; AND YOU SHALL FIGHT ON THEIR SIDE;

15 UNTIL JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HAVE GIVEN YOUR BRETHREN REST, AS ALSO TO YOU, AND THEY ALSO SHALL HAVE INHERITED THE LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES THEM; THEN YOU SHALL DEPART EACH ONE TO HIS INHERITANCE, WHICH MOSES GAVE YOU BEYOND JORDAN EASTWARD."

16 AND THEY ANSWERED JEHOSEA AND SAID, "WE WILL DO ALL THINGS WHICH YOU COMMAND US, AND WE WILL GO TO EVERY PLACE WHERE YOU SHALL SEND US.

17 WHEREVER WE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MOSES WE WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU; ONLY LET JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE WITH YOU, AS HE WAS WITH MOSES.

18 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL DISOBEY YOU, AND WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOUR WORDS AS YOU SHALL COMMAND HIM, LET HIM DIE; BUT BE YOU STRONG AND COURAGEOUS."

Jehoshea/Joshua 2

Rahab Protects the Spies

1 AND JEHOSEA THE SON OF NUN SENT OUT OF SATTIN (*the name of a place*) TWO YOUNG MEN TO SPY THE LAND, SAYING, "GO UP AND VIEW THE LAND AND JERICHO."

AND THE TWO YOUNG MEN WENT AND ENTERED INTO JERICHO; AND THEY ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF A PROSTITUTE, WHOSE NAME WAS RAAB (*Rahab*), AND LODGED THERE. (*The letter H was silent, so Raab is the more correct way of spelling Rahab in English.*)

2 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO THE KING OF JERICHO, SAYING, "MEN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL HAVE COME IN HERE TO SPY THE LAND."

3 AND THE KING OF JERICHO SENT AND SPOKE TO RAAB (*Rahab*), SAYING, "BRING OUT THE MEN THAT ENTERED INTO YOUR HOUSE THIS NIGHT; FOR THEY ARE COME TO SPY OUT THE LAND."

4 AND THE WOMAN TOOK THE TWO MEN & HID THEM; AND SHE SPOKE TO THE MESSENGERS, SAYING, "THE MEN CAME IN TO ME, BUT WHEN THE GATE WAS SHUT IN THE EVENING, THE MEN WENT OUT; I DO NOT KNOW WHERE THEY ARE GONE: FOLLOW AFTER THEM, IF YOU MAY OVERTAKE THEM."

5 BUT SHE HAD BROUGHT THEM UP UPON THE HOUSE, AND HID THEM IN THE FLAX-STALKS THAT WERE SPREAD BY HER ON THE HOUSE.

7 AND THE MEN FOLLOWED AFTER THEM IN THE WAY TO JORDAN TO THE FORDS; AND THE GATE WAS SHUT.

8 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE MEN WHO PURSUED AFTER THEM WERE GONE FORTH, AND BEFORE THE SPIES HAD LAIN DOWN TO SLEEP, THAT SHE CAME UP TO THEM ON THE TOP OF THE HOUSE;
 9 AND SHE SAID TO THEM, "I KNOW THAT JESUS HAS GIVEN YOU THE LAND; FOR THE FEAR OF YOU HAS FALLEN UPON US.
 10 FOR WE HAVE HEARD THAT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DRIED UP THE RED SEA BEFORE YOU, WHEN YOU CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND ALL THAT HE DID TO THE TWO KINGS OF THE AMORITES, WHO WERE BEYOND JORDAN, TO SEON AND OG, WHOM YOU UTTERLY DESTROYED.
 11 AND WHEN WE HEARD IT WE WERE AMAZED IN OUR HEART, AND THERE WAS NO LONGER ANY SPIRIT IN ANY OF US BECAUSE OF YOU, FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HEAVEN ABOVE, AND ON THE EARTH BENEATH.
 12 AND NOW SWEAR TO ME BY JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); SINCE I DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH YOU, SO YOU SHALL ALSO DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER:
 13 AND SAVE ALIVE THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER, MY MOTHER, AND MY BRETHREN, AND ALL MY HOUSE, AND ALL THAT THEY HAVE, AND YOU SHALL RESCUE MY SOUL FROM DEATH."
 14 AND THE MEN SAID TO HER, "OUR LIFE FOR YOURS EVEN TO DEATH": AND SHE SAID, "WHEN JESUS SHALL HAVE DELIVERED THE CITY TO YOU, YOU SHALL DEAL MERCIFULLY AND TRULY WITH ME."
 15 AND SHE LET THEM DOWN BY THE WINDOW;
 16 AND SHE SAID TO THEM, "DEPART INTO THE HILL COUNTRY, LEST THE PURSUERS MEET YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE HIDDEN THERE THREE DAYS UNTIL YOUR PURSUERS RETURN FROM AFTER YOU, AND AFTERWARDS YOU SHALL DEPART ON YOUR WAY."
 17 AND THE MEN SAID TO HER, "WE ARE RELEASED FROM THIS OATH OF YOURS.
 18 BEHOLD, WE SHALL ENTER INTO A PART OF THE CITY, AND YOU SHALL SET A SIGN; YOU SHALL BIND THIS SCARLET CORD IN THE WINDOW, BY WHICH YOU HAVE LET US DOWN, AND YOU SHALL BRING IN TO YOURSELF, INTO YOUR HOUSE, YOUR FATHER, AND YOUR MOTHER, AND YOUR BRETHREN, AND ALL THE FAMILY OF YOUR FATHER.
 19 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL GO OUTSIDE THE DOOR OF YOUR HOUSE, HIS GUILT SHALL BE UPON HIM, AND WE SHALL BE RELEASED FROM THIS OATH OF YOURS; AND WE WILL BE RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL THAT SHALL BE FOUND WITH YOU IN YOUR HOUSE.
 20 BUT IF ANY ONE SHOULD INJURE US, OR BETRAY THESE OUR MATTERS, WE SHALL BE RELEASED FROM THIS OATH OF YOURS."
 21 AND SHE SAID TO THEM, "LET IT BE ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD;" AND SHE SENT THEM OUT, AND THEY DEPARTED.
 22 AND THEY CAME TO THE HILL COUNTRY, AND REMAINED THERE THREE DAYS; AND THE PURSUERS SEARCHED ALL THE ROADS, AND DID NOT FIND THEM.
 23 AND THE TWO YOUNG MEN RETURNED, AND CAME DOWN OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN; AND THEY WENT OVER TO JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, AND TOLD HIM ALL THINGS THAT HAD HAPPENED TO THEM.
 24 AND THEY SAID TO JEHOSEHA, "JESUS HAS DELIVERED ALL THE LAND INTO OUR POWER, AND ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THAT LAND TREMBLE BECAUSE OF US."

Jehoshea/Joshua 3

The Jesraelites Cross the Jordan

1 AND JEHOSEHA ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND DEPARTED FROM SATTIN; AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS THE JORDAN RIVER, AND LODGED THERE BEFORE THEY CROSSED OVER.
 2 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THREE DAYS, THAT THE SCRIBES WENT THROUGH THE CAMP;
 3 AND THEY CHARGED THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "WHEN YOU SHALL SEE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND OUR PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES BEARING IT, YOU SHALL DEPART FROM YOUR PLACES, AND YOU SHALL GO AFTER IT.
 4 BUT LET THERE BE A DISTANCE BETWEEN YOU AND IT; YOU SHALL STAND AS MUCH AS TWO THOUSAND CUBITS FROM IT. DO NOT DRAW NEAR TO IT, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THE WAY WHICH YOU ARE TO GO; FOR YOU HAVE NOT GONE THE WAY BEFORE."
 5 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "SANCTIFY YOURSELVES FOR TOMORROW, BECAUSE TOMORROW JESUS WILL DO WONDERS AMONG YOU."
 6 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE PRIESTS, "TAKE UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND GO BEFORE THE PEOPLE": AND THE PRIESTS TOOK UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND WENT BEFORE THE PEOPLE.
 7 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, **"THIS DAY DO I BEGIN TO EXALT YOU BEFORE ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY MAY KNOW THAT AS I WAS WITH MOSES, SO WILL I ALSO BE WITH YOU.**
8 AND NOW CHARGE THE PRIESTS THAT BEAR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT, SAYING, AS SOON AS YOU SHALL ENTER ON A PART OF THE WATER OF THE JORDAN RIVER, THEN YOU SHALL STAND IN THE JORDAN RIVER."
 9 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, "COME HERE, AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORD OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 10 HEREBY YOU SHALL KNOW THAT THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS AMONG YOU, AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY FROM BEFORE OUR FACE THE CANAANITE, AND THE CHETTITE AND PHEREZITE, AND THE HIVITE, AND THE AMORITE, AND THE GERGESITE, AND THE JEBUSITE.
 11 BEHOLD, THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS OF ALL THE EARTH PASSES OVER THE JORDAN RIVER.
 12 CHOOSE FOR YOURSELVES TWELVE MEN OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, ONE OF EACH TRIBE.
 13 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN THE FEET OF THE PRIESTS THAT BEAR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS OF THE WHOLE EARTH REST IN THE WATER OF THE JORDAN RIVER, THE WATER OF THE JORDAN RIVER BELOW SHALL FAIL, AND THE WATER COMING DOWN FROM ABOVE SHALL STOP."
 14 AND THE PEOPLE REMOVED FROM THEIR TENTS TO CROSS OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, AND THE PRIESTS BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS BEFORE THE PEOPLE.
 15 AND WHEN THE PRIESTS THAT BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS ENTERED UPON THE JORDAN RIVER, AND THE FEET

OF THE PRIESTS THAT BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS WERE DIPPED IN PART OF THE WATER OF THE JORDAN RIVER; NOW THE JORDAN RIVER OVERFLOWED ALL ITS BANKS ABOUT THE TIME OF WHEAT HARVEST.

16 THEN THE WATERS THAT CAME DOWN FROM ABOVE STOPPED; THERE STOOD ONE SOLID HEAP VERY FAR OFF, AS FAR AS THE REGION OF KARIATHIARIM, AND THE LOWER PART CAME DOWN TO THE SEA OF ARABA, THE SALT SEA, UNTIL IT COMPLETELY FAILED; AND THE PEOPLE STOOD OPPOSITE JERICHOW.

17 AND THE PRIESTS THAT BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS STOOD ON DRY LAND IN THE MIDST OF THE JORDAN RIVER; AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT THROUGH ON DRY LAND, UNTIL ALL THE PEOPLE HAD COMPLETELY GONE OVER THE JORDAN RIVER.

Jehoshea/Joshua 4

Memorials to the Jordan Crossing

1 AND WHEN THE PEOPLE HAD COMPLETELY PASSED OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, JESUS SPOKE TO JEHOSEA, SAYING,

2 **"TAKE MEN FROM THE PEOPLE, ONE OF EACH TRIBE,**

3 **AND CHARGE THEM; AND YOU SHALL TAKE OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE JORDAN RIVER TWELVE FIT STONES, AND HAVING CARRIED THEM ACROSS TOGETHER WITH YOURSELVES, PLACE THEM IN YOUR CAMP, WHERE YOU SHALL ENCAMP FOR THE NIGHT."**

4 AND JEHOSEA HAVING CALLED TWELVE MEN OF DISTINCTION AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ONE OF EACH TRIBE,

5 SAID TO THEM, "ADVANCE BEFORE ME IN THE PRESENCE OF JESUS INTO THE MIDST OF THE JORDAN RIVER, AND EACH HAVING TAKEN UP A STONE FROM THERE, LET HIM CARRY IT ON HIS SHOULDERS, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE TWELVE TRIBES OF JESRAEL:

6 THAT THESE MAY BE TO YOU CONTINUALLY FOR AN APPOINTED SIGN, THAT WHEN YOUR SON ASKS YOU IN FUTURE, SAYING, 'WHAT ARE THESE STONES TO US?'

7 THEN YOU MAY EXPLAIN TO YOUR SON, SAYING, 'THE RIVER JORDAN WAS DRIED UP FROM BEFORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS OF THE WHOLE EARTH, WHEN IT PASSED IT:' AND THESE STONES SHALL BE FOR A MEMORIAL FOR YOU FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FOREVER."

8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID SO, AS JESUS COMMANDED JEHOSEA; AND THEY TOOK UP TWELVE STONES OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE JORDAN RIVER; AS JESUS COMMANDED JEHOSEA, WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD COMPLETELY PASSED OVER; AND CARRIED THESE STONES WITH THEM INTO THE CAMP, AND LAID THEM DOWN THERE.

9 AND JEHOSEA SET ALSO OTHER TWELVE STONES IN THE JORDAN RIVER ITSELF, IN THE PLACE THAT WAS UNDER THE FEET OF THE PRIESTS THAT BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS; AND THERE THEY ARE TO THIS DAY.

10 AND THE PRIESTS THAT BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT STOOD IN THE JORDAN RIVER, UNTIL JEHOSEA HAD FINISHED ALL THAT JESUS COMMANDED HIM TO REPORT TO THE PEOPLE; AND THE PEOPLE RUSHED AND PASSED OVER.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE HAD PASSED OVER, THAT THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS PASSED OVER, AND THE STONES BEFORE THEM.

12 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND THE SONS OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH PASSED OVER ARMED BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AS MOSES COMMANDED THEM.

13 FORTY THOUSAND ARMED FOR BATTLE WENT OVER BEFORE JESUS TO WAR, TO THE CITY OF JERICHOW.

14 IN THAT DAY JESUS MAGNIFIED JEHOSEA BEFORE ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL; AND THEY FEARED HIM, AS THEY DID MOSES, AS LONG AS HE LIVED.

15-16 AND JESUS SPOKE TO JEHOSEA, SAYING, **"CHARGE THE PRIESTS THAT BEAR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS, TO GO UP OUT OF THE JORDAN RIVER."**

17 AND JEHOSEA CHARGED THE PRIESTS, SAYING, "GO UP OUT OF THE JORDAN RIVER."

18 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE PRIESTS WHO BORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS WERE GONE UP OUT OF THE JORDAN RIVER, AND SET THEIR FEET UPON THE LAND, THAT THE WATER OF THE JORDAN RIVER RETURNED IMPETUOUSLY TO ITS PLACE, AND WENT AS BEFORE OVER ALL ITS BANKS.

19 AND THE PEOPLE WENT UP OUT OF THE JORDAN RIVER ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ENCAMPED IN GILGAL IN THE REGION EASTWARD FROM JERICHOW.

20 AND JEHOSEA SET THESE TWELVE STONES WHICH HE TOOK OUT OF THE JORDAN RIVER, IN GILGAL,

21 SAYING, "WHEN YOUR SONS ASK YOU, SAYING, 'WHAT ARE THESE STONES?'

22 TELL YOUR SONS, THAT JESRAEL WENT OVER THIS THE JORDAN RIVER ON DRY LAND,

23 WHEN JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD DRIED UP THE WATER OF THE JORDAN RIVER FROM BEFORE THEM, UNTIL THEY HAD PASSED OVER; AS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID TO THE RED SEA, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DRIED UP FROM BEFORE US, UNTIL WE PASSED OVER.

24 THAT ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH MIGHT KNOW, THAT THE POWER OF JESUS IS MIGHTY, AND THAT YOU MIGHT WORSHIP JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN EVERY WORK."

Jehoshea/Joshua 5

Jesrael Reestablishes Covenant Ceremonies

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE KINGS OF THE AMORITES WHO WERE BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER HEARD, AND THE KINGS OF PHOENICIA BY THE SEA, THAT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD DRIED UP THE RIVER JORDAN FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHEN THEY PASSED OVER, THAT THEIR HEARTS FAILED, AND THEY WERE TERROR-STRICKEN, AND THERE WAS NO SENSE IN THEM BECAUSE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

2 AND ABOUT THIS TIME JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEA, **"MAKE YOU STONE KNIVES OF SHARP STONE, AND SIT DOWN AND CIRCUMCISE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THE SECOND TIME."**

3 AND JEHOSEA MADE SHARP KNIVES OF STONE, AND CIRCUMCISED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AT THE PLACE CALLED THE "HILL OF FORESKINS."

4 AND THIS IS THE WAY IN WHICH JEHOSEHA PURIFIED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AS MANY AS WERE BORN IN THE WAY, AND AS MANY AS WERE UNCIRCUMCISED OF THEM THAT CAME OUT OF EGYPT,
 5 ALL THESE JEHOSEHA CIRCUMCISED; FOR FORTY-TWO YEARS JESRAEL WANDERED IN THE DESERT OF MABDARIS.
 6 THEREFORE MOST OF THE FIGHTING MEN THAT CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WERE UNCIRCUMCISED, WHO DISOBEYED THE COMMANDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); CONCERNING WHOM ALSO HE DETERMINED THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE THE LAND, WHICH JESUS SWORE TO GIVE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS, EVEN A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY.
 7 AND IN THEIR PLACE HE RAISED UP THEIR SONS, WHOM JEHOSEHA CIRCUMCISED, BECAUSE THEY WERE UNCIRCUMCISED, HAVING BEEN BORN BY THE WAY.
 8 AND WHEN THEY HAD BEEN CIRCUMCISED THEY RESTED CONTINUING THERE IN THE CAMP UNTIL THEY WERE HEALED.
 9 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, **"ON THIS DAY HAVE I REMOVED THE REPROACH OF EGYPT FROM YOU"**: AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE GILGAL.
 10 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL KEPT THE PASSOVER ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH AT EVENING, TO THE WESTWARD OF JERICO ON THE OPPOSITE SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER IN THE PLAIN.
 11 AND THEY ATE OF THE GRAIN OF THE EARTH UNLEAVENED AND NEW GRAIN.
 12 IN THIS DAY THE MANNA FAILED, AFTER THEY HAD EATEN OF THE GRAIN OF THE LAND, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL NO LONGER HAD MANNA: AND THEY TOOK THE FRUITS OF THE LAND OF THE PHOENICIANS IN THAT YEAR.

Jesus Confronts Jehoshea as Commander

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JEHOSEHA WAS IN JERICO, THAT HE LOOKED UP WITH HIS EYES AND SAW A "MAN" STANDING BEFORE HIM, AND THERE WAS A DRAWN SWORD IN HIS HAND;
 AND JEHOSEHA DREW NEAR AND SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU FOR US OR ON THE SIDE OF OUR ENEMIES?"
 14 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"I AM NOW COME as THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF JESUS."**
 AND JEHOSEHA FELL ON HIS FACE UPON THE EARTH, AND SAID TO HIM, "LORD, WHAT COMMAND YOU YOUR SERVANT?"
 15 AND THE CAPTAIN OF JESUS' HOST SAID TO JEHOSEHA, **"LOOSE YOUR SHOE OFF YOUR FEET, FOR THE PLACE WHEREON YOU NOW STAND IS HOLY."**

(JESUS told Moses the same thing. I believe that when we come into the intense presence of JESUS, such as a sanctuary set aside for only holy worship, we should be barefoot. The Muslims have that much respect for Allah the satanic moon god. How much more should the followers of JESUS respect The True Almighty GOD.)

Jehoshea/Joshua 6

(The 7 days, marching & blowing of 7 Trumpets symbolically picture the 7 Seals, 7 Trumpets & also the 7 Vials of The Wrath in Revelation. The fall of Jericho represents the fall of Assyrian Babylon when JESUS comes.)

The Fall of Jericho

1 NOW JERICO WAS CLOSELY SHUT UP AND BESIEGED, AND NONE WENT OUT OF IT, AND NONE CAME IN.
 2 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, **"BEHOLD, I DELIVER JERICO INTO YOUR POWER, AND ITS KING IN IT, AND ITS MIGHTY MEN."**
 3 **AND YOU SHALL SET THE MEN OF WAR ROUND ABOUT IT.**
 4 **AND IT SHALL BE THAT WHEN YOU SHALL SOUND WITH THE TRUMPET, ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SHOUT TOGETHER.**
 5 **AND WHEN THEY HAVE SHOUTED, THE WALLS OF THE CITY SHALL FALL BY THEMSELVES; AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL ENTER, EACH ONE RUSHING IN FRONT INTO THE CITY."**
 6 AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN WENT IN TO THE PRIESTS, AND SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING,
 7 "AND LET SEVEN PRIESTS HAVING SEVEN SACRED TRUMPETS PROCEED THUS BEFORE JESUS, AND LET THEM SOUND LOUDLY; AND LET THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS FOLLOW.
 8 CHARGE THE PEOPLE TO GO ROUND, AND ENCOMPASS THE CITY; AND LET YOUR MEN OF WAR PASS ON ARMED BEFORE JESUS.
 9 AND LET THE MEN OF WAR PROCEED BEFORE, AND THE PRIESTS BRINGING UP THE REAR BEHIND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS PROCEED SOUNDING THE TRUMPETS."
 10 AND JEHOSEHA COMMANDED THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "CRY NOT OUT, NOR LET ANY ONE HEAR YOUR VOICE, UNTIL HE HIMSELF DECLARE TO YOU THE TIME TO CRY OUT, AND THEN YOU SHALL CRY OUT."
 11 AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAVING GONE ROUND IMMEDIATELY RETURNED INTO THE CAMP AND LODGED THERE.
 12 AND ON THE SECOND DAY JEHOSEHA ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND THE PRIESTS TOOK UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS.
 13 AND THE SEVEN PRIESTS BEARING THE SEVEN TRUMPETS WENT ON BEFORE JESUS; AND AFTERWARDS THE MEN OF WAR WENT ON, AND THE REMAINDER OF THE MULTITUDE WENT AFTER THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND THE PRIESTS SOUNDED WITH THE TRUMPETS.
 14 AND ALL THE REST OF THE MULTITUDE COMPASSED THE CITY SIX TIMES FROM WITHIN A SHORT DISTANCE, AND WENT BACK AGAIN INTO THE CAMP; THIS THEY DID SIX DAYS.
 15 AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY THEY ROSE UP EARLY, AND COMPASSED THE CITY ON THAT DAY SEVEN TIMES.
(We don't know whether this means specifically the weekly 7th Day of Rest, but 7 days must have included the 7th Day of rest. It is acceptable to do things that JESUS commands us to do on the Holy Days. This was the work of THE LORD which is acceptable at any time.)
 16 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE SEVENTH CIRCUIT THE PRIESTS BLEW THE TRUMPETS; AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, "SHOUT, FOR JESUS HAS GIVEN YOU THE CITY.

17 AND THE CITY SHALL BE DEVOTED, IT & ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, TO JESUS OF HOSTS: ONLY YOU SHALL SAVE RAAB (Rahab) THE PROSTITUTE & ALL THINGS IN HER HOUSE.

18 BUT KEEP YOURSELVES STRICTLY FROM THE ACCURSED THING, LEST YOU SET YOUR MIND UPON AND TAKE OF THE ACCURSED THING, AND YOU MAKE THE CAMP OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AN ACCURSED THING, AND DESTROY US.

19 AND ALL THE SILVER, OR GOLD, OR BRASS, OR IRON, SHALL BE HOLY TO JESUS; IT SHALL BE CARRIED INTO THE TREASURY OF JESUS."

20 AND THE PRIESTS SOUNDED WITH THE TRUMPETS: AND WHEN THE PEOPLE HEARD THE TRUMPETS, ALL THE PEOPLE SHOUTED AT ONCE WITH A LOUD AND STRONG SHOUT; AND ALL THE WALL FELL ROUND ABOUT, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT UP INTO THE CITY:

(It was not the blowing of the trumpets that made the city fall. It was the shout of the people, or even more accurately, it was The Hand of JESUS at the timing of the shout. The shout is symbolic of the great shout that will occur at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet when the Saints will be caught up into Heaven after the Great Tribulation & before The Wrath of JESUS is poured out & then ushering in the 2nd Coming of JESUS Christ 42-45 days later at the Battle of ArmAGEDDON/MEGIDDO when Babylon will fall. 1 Thes. 4:16 Although this will be a process of 45 days, a thousand years is as one day to THE LORD.)

21 AND JEHOSEHA DEVOTED IT TO DESTRUCTION, AND ALL THINGS THAT WERE IN THE CITY, MAN AND WOMAN, YOUNG MAN AND OLD, AND CALF AND DONKEY, WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD.

22 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE TWO YOUNG MEN WHO HAD ACTED AS SPIES, "GO INTO THE HOUSE OF THE WOMAN, AND BRING HER OUT THERE, AND ALL THAT SHE HAS."

23 AND THE TWO YOUNG MEN WHO HAD SPIED OUT THE CITY ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF THE WOMAN, AND BROUGHT OUT RAAB (Rahab) THE PROSTITUTE, AND HER FATHER, AND HER MOTHER, AND HER BRETHREN, AND HER RELATIVES, AND ALL THAT SHE HAD; AND THEY SET HER OUTSIDE THE CAMP OF JESRAEL.

24 AND THE CITY WAS BURNT WITH FIRE WITH ALL THINGS THAT WERE IN IT; ONLY OF THE SILVER, AND GOLD, AND BRASS, AND IRON, THEY GAVE TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE TREASURY OF JESUS.

25 AND JEHOSEHA SAVED ALIVE RAAB (Rahab) THE PROSTITUTE, AND ALL THE HOUSE OF HER FATHER, AND CAUSED HER TO DWELL IN JESRAEL UNTIL THIS DAY, BECAUSE SHE HID THE SPIES WHICH JEHOSEHA SENT TO SPY OUT JERICHO.

26 AND JEHOSEHA ADJURED THEM ON THAT DAY BEFORE JESUS, SAYING, "CURSED BE THE MAN WHO SHALL BUILD THAT CITY: HE SHALL LAY THE FOUNDATION OF IT IN HIS FIRST-BORN, AND HE SHALL SET UP THE GATES OF IT IN HIS YOUNGEST SON. AND SO DID HOZAN OF BETHEL; HE LAID THE FOUNDATION IN ABIRON HIS FIRST-BORN, AND SET UP THE GATES OF IT IN HIS YOUNGEST SURVIVING SON."

27 AND JESUS WAS WITH JEHOSEHA, AND HIS NAME WAS IN ALL THE LAND.

Jehoshea/Joshua 7

Ai Defeats the Jesraelites

1 BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL COMMITTED A GREAT TRESPASS, AND PURLOINED PART OF THE ACCURSED THING; AND ACHAR THE SON OF CHARMI, THE SON OF ZAMBRI, THE SON OF ZARA, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, TOOK OF THE ACCURSED THING; AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

2 AND JEHOSEHA SENT MEN TO GAI, WHICH IS BY BETHEL, SAYING, "SPY OUT GAI": AND THE MEN WENT UP AND SPIED GAI.

3 AND THEY RETURNED TO JEHOSEHA, AND SAID TO HIM, "LET NOT ALL THE PEOPLE GO UP, BUT LET ABOUT TWO OR THREE THOUSAND MEN GO UP AND TAKE THE CITY BY SIEGE: CARRY NOT UP THERE THE WHOLE PEOPLE, FOR THE ENEMY ARE FEW."

4 AND THERE WENT UP ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN, AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE THE MEN OF GAI.

5 AND THE MEN OF GAI KILLED OF THEM TO THE NUMBER OF THIRTY-SIX MEN, AND THEY PURSUED THEM FROM THE GATE, AND DESTROYED THEM FROM THE STEEP HILL; AND THE HEART OF THE PEOPLE WAS ALARMED AND BECAME AS WATER.

6 AND JEHOSEHA TORE HIS GARMENTS; AND JEHOSEHA FELL ON THE EARTH ON HIS FACE BEFORE JESUS UNTIL EVENING, HE AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL; AND THEY CAST DUST ON THEIR HEADS.

7 AND JEHOSEHA SAID, "I PRAY, LORD, WHY HAS YOUR SERVANT BROUGHT THIS PEOPLE OVER THE JORDAN RIVER TO DELIVER THEM TO THE AMORITE TO DESTROY US? WOULD *that* WE HAD REMAINED AND SETTLED OURSELVES BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER.

8 AND WHAT SHALL I SAY SINCE JESRAEL HAS TURNED HIS BACK BEFORE HIS ENEMY?

9 AND WHEN THE CANAANITE AND ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND HEAR IT, THEY SHALL COMPASS US ROUND AND DESTROY US FROM OFF THE LAND: AND WHAT WILL YOU DO FOR YOUR GREAT NAME?"

10 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, "**RISE UP; WHY HAVE YOU FALLEN UPON YOUR FACE?**

11 **THE PEOPLE HAVE SINNED, AND TRANSGRESSED THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEM; THEY HAVE STOLEN FROM THE CURSED THING, AND PUT IT AMONG THEIR BELONGINGS.**

12 **AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WILL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES; THEY WILL TURN THEIR BACK BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES, FOR THEY HAVE BECOME AN ACCURSED THING: I WILL NOT ANY LONGER BE WITH YOU, UNLESS YOU REMOVE THE CURSED THING FROM YOURSELVES.**

13 **RISE, SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE AND TELL THEM TO SANCTIFY THEMSELVES FOR THE NEXT DAY: THUS SAYS JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, THE ACCURSED THING IS AMONG YOU; YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND BEFORE YOUR ENEMIES, UNTIL YOU SHALL HAVE REMOVED THE CURSED THING FROM AMONG YOU.**

14 **AND YOU SHALL ALL BE GATHERED TOGETHER BY YOUR TRIBES IN THE MORNING, AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT THE TRIBE WHICH JESUS SHALL SHOW, YOU SHALL BRING BY FAMILIES; AND THE FAMILY WHICH JESUS SHALL SHOW, YOU SHALL BRING BY HOUSEHOLDS; AND THE HOUSEHOLD WHICH JESUS SHALL SHOW, YOU SHALL BRING MAN BY MAN.**

15 AND THE MAN WHO SHALL BE POINTED OUT, SHALL BE BURNT WITH FIRE, AND ALL THAT HE HAS; BECAUSE HE HAS TRANSGRESSED THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND HAS WORKED WICKEDNESS IN JESRAEL.”

Achan's Sin

16 AND JEHOSEHA ROSE UP EARLY, AND BROUGHT THE PEOPLE BY THEIR TRIBES; AND THE TRIBE OF JUDAH WAS POINTED OUT.
17 AND IT WAS BROUGHT BY THEIR FAMILIES, AND FAMILY OF THE ZARAITES WAS POINTED OUT.
18 AND IT WAS BROUGHT MAN BY MAN, AND ACHAR THE SON OF ZAMBRI THE SON OF ZARA WAS POINTED OUT.
19 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO ACHAR, “GIVE GLORY THIS DAY TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND MAKE CONFESSION; AND TELL ME WHAT YOU HAVE DONE, AND DO NOT HIDE IT FROM ME.”
20 AND ACHAR ANSWERED JEHOSEHA, AND SAID, “INDEED I HAVE SINNED AGAINST JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: THUS AND THUS HAVE I DONE:
21 I SAW IN THE SPOIL AN EMBROIDERED MANTLE, AND TWO HUNDRED DRACHMAS OF SILVER, AND ONE GOLDEN WEDGE OF FIFTY DRACHMAS, AND I DESIRED THEM AND TOOK THEM; AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE HID IN MY TENT, AND THE SILVER IS HID UNDER THEM.”
22 AND JEHOSEHA SENT MESSENGERS, AND THEY RAN TO THE TENT INTO THE CAMP; AND THESE THINGS WERE HIDDEN IN HIS TENT, AND THE SILVER UNDER THEM.
23 AND THEY BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE TENT, AND BROUGHT THEM TO JEHOSEHA AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, AND THEY LAID THEM BEFORE JESUS.
24 AND JEHOSEHA TOOK ACHAR THE SON OF ZARA, AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE VALLEY OF ACHOR, AND HIS SONS, AND HIS DAUGHTERS, AND HIS CALVES, AND HIS DONKEYS, AND ALL HIS SHEEP, AND HIS TENT, AND ALL HIS PROPERTY, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WERE WITH HIM; AND HE BROUGHT THEM TO EMEC ACHOR.
25 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO ACHAR, “WHY HAVE YOU DESTROYED US? JESUS DESTROY YOU AS AT THIS DAY.” AND ALL JESRAEL STONED HIM WITH STONES.
26 AND THEY SET UP OVER HIM A GREAT HEAP OF STONES; AND JESUS CEASED FROM HIS FIERCE ANGER. THEREFORE HE CALLED THE PLACE EMECACHOR UNTIL THIS DAY.

Jehoshea/Joshua 8

The Jesraelites Defeat Ai

1 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, “**FEAR NOT, NOR BE TIMOROUS: TAKE WITH YOU ALL THE MEN OF WAR, AND ARISE, GO UP TO GAI; BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN INTO YOUR HANDS THE KING OF GAI, AND HIS LAND.**
2 **AND YOU SHALL DO TO GAI, AS YOU DID TO JERICO AND ITS KING; AND YOU SHALL TAKE TO YOURSELF THE SPOIL OF ITS CATTLE; SET NOW FOR YOURSELF AN AMBUSH FOR THE CITY BEHIND.**”
3 AND JEHOSEHA & ALL THE MEN OF WAR ROSE TO GO UP TO GAI; AND JEHOSEHA CHOSE OUT THIRTY THOUSAND MIGHTY MEN, AND HE SENT THEM AWAY BY NIGHT.
4 AND HE CHARGED THEM, SAYING, “YOU SHALL LIE IN AMBUSH BEHIND THE CITY: DO NOT GO FAR FROM THE CITY, AND YOU SHALL ALL BE READY.
5 AND I AND EVERYONE WITH ME WILL DRAW NEAR TO THE CITY: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN THE INHABITANTS OF GAI SHALL COME FORTH TO MEET US, AS BEFORE, THAT WE WILL FLEE FROM BEFORE THEM.
6 AND WHEN THEY SHALL COME OUT AFTER US, WE WILL DRAW THEM AWAY FROM THE CITY; AND THEY WILL SAY, THESE MEN FLEE FROM BEFORE US, AS ALSO BEFORE.
7 AND YOU SHALL RISE UP OUT OF THE AMBUSCADE, AND GO INTO THE CITY.
8 YOU SHALL DO ACCORDING TO THIS WORD, LO! I HAVE COMMANDED YOU.”
9 AND JEHOSEHA SENT THEM, AND THEY WENT TO LIE IN AMBUSH; AND THEY LAY BETWEEN BETHEL & GAI, WESTWARD OF GAI.
10 AND JEHOSEHA ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND NUMBERED THE PEOPLE; AND HE WENT UP, HE AND THE ELDERS BEFORE THE PEOPLE TO GAI.
11 AND ALL THE MEN OF WAR WENT UP WITH HIM, AND THEY WENT FORWARD AND CAME OVER AGAINST THE CITY EASTWARD.
12 AND THE AMBUSCADE WAS ON THE WEST SIDE OF THE CITY.
14 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE KING OF GAI SAW IT, HE RUSHED AND WENT OUT TO MEET THEM DIRECT TO THE BATTLE, HE AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM: AND HE DID NOT KNOW THAT THERE WAS AN AMBUSCADE FORMED AGAINST HIM BEHIND THE CITY.
15 AND JEHOSEHA AND JESRAEL SAW, AND RETREATED FROM BEFORE THEM.
16 AND THEY PURSUED AFTER THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY THEMSELVES WENT TO A DISTANCE FROM THE CITY.
17 THERE WAS NO ONE LEFT IN GAI WHO DID NOT PURSUE AFTER JESRAEL; AND THEY LEFT THE CITY OPEN, AND PURSUED AFTER JESRAEL.
18 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, “**STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND WITH THE SPEAR THAT IS IN YOUR HAND TOWARD THE CITY, FOR I HAVE DELIVERED IT INTO YOUR HANDS; AND THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) SHALL RISE UP QUICKLY OUT OF THEIR PLACE.**”
19 AND JEHOSEHA STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND HIS SPEAR TOWARD THE CITY, AND THE AMBUSCADE ROSE UP QUICKLY OUT OF THEIR PLACE; AND THEY CAME FORTH WHEN HE STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND; AND THEY ENTERED INTO THE CITY, AND TOOK IT; AND THEY RUSHED AND BURNT THE CITY WITH FIRE.
20 AND WHEN THE INHABITANTS OF GAI LOOKED ROUND BEHIND THEM, THEN THEY SAW THE SMOKE GOING UP OUT OF THE CITY TO HEAVEN, AND THEY WERE NO LONGER ABLE TO FLEE THIS WAY OR THAT WAY.
21 AND JEHOSEHA AND ALL JESRAEL SAW THAT THE AMBUSCADE HAD TAKEN THE CITY, AND THAT THE SMOKE OF THE CITY WENT UP TO HEAVEN; AND THEY TURNED AND STRUCK THE MEN OF GAI.
22 AND THESE CAME FORTH OUT OF THE CITY TO MEET THEM; AND THEY WERE IN THE MIDST OF THE ARMY, SOME BEING ON THIS SIDE, AND SOME ON THAT; AND THEY STRUCK THEM UNTIL THERE WAS NOT LEFT OF THEM ONE WHO SURVIVED AND ESCAPED.

23 AND THEY TOOK THE KING OF GAI ALIVE, AND BROUGHT HIM TO JEHOSEHA.
 24 AND WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD CEASED SLAYING ALL THAT WERE IN GAI, AND IN THE FIELDS, AND IN THE MOUNTAIN ON THE DESCENT, FROM WHERE THEY PURSUED THEM EVEN TO THE END, THEN JEHOSEHA RETURNED TO GAI, AND STRUCK IT WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD.
 25 AND THEY THAT FELL IN THAT DAY, MEN AND WOMEN, WERE TWELVE THOUSAND: THEY KILLED ALL THE INHABITANTS OF GAI.
 27 BESIDE THE SPOILS THAT WERE IN THE CITY, ALL THINGS WHICH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOOK AS SPOIL FOR THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND OF JESUS, AS JESUS COMMANDED JEHOSEHA.
 28 AND JEHOSEHA BURNT THE CITY WITH FIRE: HE MADE IT AN UNINHABITED HEAP FOREVER, EVEN TO THIS DAY.
 29 AND HE HANGED THE KING OF GAI ON A GALLOWS; AND HE REMAINED ON THE TREE UNTIL EVENING: AND WHEN THE SUN WENT DOWN, JEHOSEHA GAVE CHARGE, AND THEY TOOK DOWN HIS BODY FROM THE TREE, AND CAST IT INTO A PIT, AND THEY SET OVER HIM A HEAP OF STONES UNTIL THIS DAY.

(The Greek text places verses 30-35 at the end of chapter 9, so you will find them there.)

Jehoshea/Joshua 9

The Gibeonites Deceive Jesrael

1 AND WHEN THE KINGS OF THE AMORITES ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER, WHO WERE IN THE MOUNTAIN COUNTRY & IN THE PLAIN & IN ALL THE COAST OF THE GREAT SEA & THOSE WHO WERE NEAR ANTILIBANUS, AND THE CHETTITES & THE CANAANITES & THE PHEREZITES & THE HIVITES & THE AMORITES & THE GERGESITES, & THE JEBUSITES HEARD OF IT,
 2 THEY CAME ALL TOGETHER AT THE SAME TIME TO MAKE WAR AGAINST JEHOSEHA AND JESRAEL.
 3 AND THE INHABITANTS OF GIBEON HEARD OF ALL THAT JESUS DID TO JERICHO AND GAI.
 4 AND THEY ALSO WORKED CRAFTILY, AND THEY WENT AND MADE PROVISION AND PREPARED THEMSELVES; AND HAVING TAKEN OLD SACKS ON THEIR SHOULDERS, AND OLD AND TORN AND PATCHED BOTTLES OF WINE,
 5 AND THE UPPER PART OF THEIR SHOES AND THEIR SANDALS OLD AND CLOUTED ON THEIR FEET, AND THEIR GARMENTS OLD UPON THEM. AND THE BREAD OF THEIR PROVISION WAS DRY AND MOLDY AND CORRUPT.
 6 AND THEY CAME TO JEHOSEHA INTO THE CAMP OF JESRAEL TO GILGAL, AND SAID TO JEHOSEHA AND JESRAEL, "WE ARE COME FROM A FAR LAND: NOW THEN MAKE A COVENANT WITH US."
 7 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID TO THE CHORRHAEAN, "PERHAPS YOU DWELL AMONG US; AND HOW SHOULD I MAKE A COVENANT WITH YOU?"
 8 AND THEY SAID TO JEHOSEHA, "WE ARE YOUR SERVANTS." AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THEM, "WHERE ARE YOU, AND WHERE HAVE YOU COME?"
 9 AND THEY SAID, "YOUR SERVANTS ARE COME FROM A VERY FAR COUNTRY IN THE NAME OF JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: FOR WE HAVE HEARD HIS NAME, AND ALL THAT HE DID IN EGYPT,
 10 AND ALL THAT HE DID TO THE KINGS OF THE AMORITES, WHO WERE BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER, TO SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, AND OG KING OF BASAN, WHO DWELT IN ASTAROTH AND IN EDRAIN.
 11 AND OUR ELDERS AND ALL THAT INHABIT OUR LAND WHEN THEY HEARD SPOKE TO US, SAYING, 'TAKE TO YOURSELVES PROVISION FOR THE WAY, AND GO TO MEET THEM; AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, "WE ARE YOUR SERVANTS, AND NOW MAKE A COVENANT WITH US."
 12 THESE ARE THE LOAVES, WE TOOK THEM HOT FOR OUR JOURNEY ON THE DAY ON WHICH WE CAME OUT TO COME TO YOU; AND NOW THEY ARE DRIED AND BECOME MOLDY.
 13 AND THESE ARE THE SKINS OF WINE WHICH WE FILLED WHEN NEW, AND THEY ARE TORN; AND OUR GARMENTS AND OUR SHOES ARE WORN OUT BECAUSE OF THE VERY LONG JOURNEY."
 14 AND THE CHIEFS TOOK OF THEIR PROVISION, AND ASKED NOT COUNSEL OF JESUS.
 15 AND JEHOSEHA MADE PEACE WITH THEM, AND THEY MADE A COVENANT WITH THEM TO PRESERVE THEM; AND THE PRINCES OF THE CONGREGATION SWORE TO THEM.
 16 AND IT CAME TO PASS THREE DAYS AFTER THEY HAD MADE A COVENANT WITH THEM, THEY HEARD THAT THEY WERE NEAR NEIGHBOURS, AND THAT THEY DWELT AMONG THEM.
 17 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED AND CAME TO THEIR CITIES; AND THEIR CITIES WERE GIBEON, AND KEPHIRA, AND BEROT, AND THE CITIES OF JARIN.
 18 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FOUGHT NOT WITH THEM, BECAUSE ALL THE PRINCES SWORE TO THEM BY JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL; AND ALL THE CONGREGATION MURMURED AT THE PRINCES.
 19 AND THE PRINCES SAID TO ALL THE CONGREGATION: "WE HAVE SWORN TO THEM BY JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL, AND NOW WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO TOUCH THEM.
 20 THIS WE WILL DO; TAKE THEM ALIVE, AND WE WILL PRESERVE THEM: SO THERE SHALL NOT BE WRATH AGAINST US BECAUSE OF THE OATH WHICH WE SWORE TO THEM.
 21 THEY SHALL LIVE, AND SHALL BE HEWERS OF WOOD AND DRAWERS OF WATER TO ALL THE CONGREGATION, AS THE PRINCES SAID TO THEM."
 22 AND JEHOSEHA CALLED THEM TOGETHER AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY HAVE YOU DECEIVED ME, SAYING, WE LIVE VERY FAR FROM YOU; WHEREAS YOU ARE FELLOW-COUNTRYMEN OF THOSE WHO DWELL AMONG US?
 23 AND NOW YOU ARE CURSED: THERE SHALL NOT FAIL OF YOU A SLAVE, OR A HEWER OF WOOD, OR A DRAWER OF WATER TO ME AND MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*."
 24 AND THEY ANSWERED JEHOSEHA, SAYING, "IT WAS REPORTED TO US WHAT JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CHARGED HIS SERVANT MOSES, TO GIVE YOU THIS LAND, AND TO DESTROY US AND ALL THAT DWELT ON IT FROM BEFORE YOU; AND WE FEARED VERY MUCH FOR OUR LIVES BECAUSE OF YOU, AND THEREFORE WE DID THIS THING.
 25 AND NOW, BEHOLD, WE ARE IN YOUR POWER; DO TO US AS IT IS PLEASING TO YOU, AND AS IT SEEMS GOOD TO YOU."
 26 AND THEY DID SO TO THEM; AND JEHOSEHA RESCUED THEM IN THAT DAY OUT OF THE HANDS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL,

AND THEY DID NOT SLAY THEM.

27 AND JEHOSEHA MADE THEM IN THAT DAY HEWERS OF WOOD AND DRAWERS OF WATER TO THE WHOLE CONGREGATION, AND FOR THE ALTAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THEREFORE THE INHABITANTS OF GIBEON BECAME HEWERS OF WOOD AND DRAWERS OF WATER FOR THE ALTAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UNTIL THIS DAY, EVEN FOR THE PLACE WHICH JESUS SHOULD CHOOSE.

(KJV & most Assyrian based bibles place verses 30-35 at the end of chapter 8:)

Jesus's Covenant Renewed

30 THEN JEHOSEHA BUILT AN ALTAR TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL IN MOUNT GEBAL,

31 AS MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AS IT WAS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES, AN ALTAR OF UNHEWN STONES, ON WHICH IRON HAD NOT BEEN LIFTED UP: AND HE OFFERED THERE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS, AND A PEACE OFFERING. AND JEHOSEHA WROTE UPON THE STONES A COPY OF THE LAW, EVEN THE LAW OF MOSES, BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

33 AND ALL JESRAEL, AND THEIR ELDERS, AND THEIR JUDGES, AND THEIR SCRIBES, PASSED ON ONE SIDE AND ON THE OTHER, BEFORE THE ARK; AND THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES TOOK UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS; AND THE STRANGER AND THE NATIVE WERE THERE, WHO WERE HALF OF THEM NEAR MOUNT GEBAL, AS MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED AT FIRST, TO BLESS THE PEOPLE.

34 AND AFTERWARDS JEHOSEHA READ ACCORDINGLY ALL THE WORDS OF THIS LAW, THE BLESSINGS AND THE CURSES, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES.

35 THERE WAS NOT A WORD OF ALL THAT MOSES CHARGED JEHOSEHA, WHICH JEHOSEHA READ NOT IN THE EARS OF ALL MEN, AND THE WOMEN, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THE STRANGERS THAT JOINED THEMSELVES TO JESRAEL.

Jehoshea/Joshua 10

Jesrael Defeats the Southern Armies

1 AND WHEN ADONI-BEZEC KING OF JERUSALEM HEARD THAT JEHOSEHA HAD TAKEN GAI, AND HAD DESTROYED IT, AS HE DID TO JERICHO AND ITS KING, EVEN SO THEY DID TO GAI AND ITS KING, AND THAT THE INHABITANTS OF GIBEON HAD GONE OVER TO JEHOSEHA AND JESRAEL;

2 THEN THEY WERE GREATLY TERRIFIED BY THEM, FOR THE KING KNEW THAT GIBEON WAS A GREAT CITY, AS ONE OF THE CHIEF CITIES, AND ALL ITS MEN WERE MIGHTY.

3 SO ADONI-BEZEC KING OF JERUSALEM SENT TO ELAM KING OF HEBRON, AND TO PHIDON KING OF JERIMUTH, AND TO JEPHTHA KING OF LACHIS, AND TO DABIN KING OF ODOLLAM, SAYING,

4 "COME UP HERE TO ME, AND HELP ME, AND LET US TAKE GIBEON; FOR THE GABAONITES HAVE GONE OVER TO JEHOSEHA AND TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL."

5 AND THE FIVE KINGS OF THE JEBUSITES WENT UP, THE KING OF JERUSALEM, AND THE KING OF CHEBRON, AND THE KING OF JERIMUTH, AND THE KING OF LACHIS, AND THE KING OF ODOLLAM, THEY AND ALL THEIR PEOPLE; AND ENCAMPED AROUND GIBEON, AND BESIEGED IT.

6 AND THE INHABITANTS OF GIBEON SENT TO JEHOSEHA INTO THE CAMP TO GILGAL, SAYING, "SLACK NOT YOUR HANDS FROM YOUR SERVANTS: COME UP QUICKLY TO US, AND HELP US, AND RESCUE US; FOR ALL THE KINGS OF THE AMORITES WHO DWELL IN THE HILL COUNTRY ARE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST US."

7 AND JEHOSEHA WENT UP FROM GILGAL, HE AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF WAR WITH HIM, EVERY ONE MIGHTY IN STRENGTH.

8 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, "**FEAR THEM NOT, FOR I HAVE DELIVERED THEM INTO YOUR HANDS; THERE SHALL NOT ONE OF THEM BE LEFT BEFORE YOU.**"

9 AND WHEN JEHOSEHA CAME SUDDENLY UPON THEM, HE HAD ADVANCED ALL THE NIGHT OUT OF GILGAL.

10 AND JESUS STRUCK THEM WITH TERROR BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND JESUS DESTROYED THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER AT GIBEON; AND THEY PURSUED THEM BY THE WAY OF THE GOING UP OF ORONIN, AND THEY STRUCK THEM TO AZECA AND TO MAKEDA.

11 AND WHEN THEY FLED FROM THE FACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AT THE DESCENT OF ORONIN, THEN JESUS CAST UPON THEM HAILSTONES FROM HEAVEN TO AZECA; AND THERE WERE MORE THAT DIED BY THE HAILSTONES, THAN THOSE WHOM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL KILLED WITH THE SWORD IN THE BATTLE.

12 THEN JEHOSEHA SPOKE TO JESUS, IN THE DAY IN WHICH JESUS DELIVERED THE AMORITE INTO THE POWER OF JESRAEL, WHEN HE DESTROYED THEM IN GIBEON, AND THEY WERE DESTROYED FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: AND JEHOSEHA SAID, "LET THE SUN STAND OVER AGAINST GIBEON, AND THE MOON OVER AGAINST THE VALLEY OF ÆLON."

13 AND THE SUN AND THE MOON STOOD STILL, UNTIL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EXECUTED VENGEANCE ON THEIR ENEMIES; AND THE SUN STOOD STILL IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN; IT DID NOT PROCEED TO SET UNTIL THE END OF ONE DAY.

14 AND THERE WAS NOT SUCH A DAY EITHER BEFORE OR AFTER, SO THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD LISTEN TO A MAN, BECAUSE JESUS FOUGHT ON THE SIDE OF JESRAEL.

Jehoshea Kills the Five Southern Kings

16 AND THESE FIVE KINGS FLED, AND HID THEMSELVES IN A CAVE THAT IS IN MAKEDA.

17 AND IT WAS TOLD JEHOSEHA, SAYING, "THE FIVE KINGS HAVE BEEN FOUND HID IN THE CAVE THAT IS IN MAKEDA."

18 AND JEHOSEHA SAID, "ROLL STONES TO THE MOUTH OF THE CAVE, AND SET MEN TO WATCH OVER THEM.

19 BUT DO NOT YOU STAND, BUT PURSUE AFTER YOUR ENEMIES, AND ATTACK THE REAR OF THEM, AND DO NOT ALLOW THEM TO ENTER INTO THEIR CITIES; FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DELIVERED THEM INTO OUR HANDS."

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JEHOSEHA AND ALL JESRAEL CEASED DESTROYING THEM UTTERLY WITH A VERY GREAT SLAUGHTER, THAT THEY THAT ESCAPED TOOK REFUGE IN THE STRONG CITIES.

21 AND ALL THE PEOPLE RETURNED SAFE TO JEHOSEHA TO MAKEDA; AND NOT ONE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MURMURED WITH HIS TONGUE.
 22 AND JEHOSEHA SAID, "OPEN THE CAVE, AND BRING OUT THESE FIVE KINGS OUT OF THE CAVE."
 23 AND THEY BROUGHT OUT THE FIVE KINGS OUT OF THE CAVE, THE KING OF JERUSALEM, AND THE KING OF CHEBRON, AND THE KING OF JERIMUTH, AND THE KING OF LACHIS, AND THE KING OF ODOLLAM.
 24 AND WHEN THEY BROUGHT THEM OUT TO JEHOSEHA, THEN JEHOSEHA CALLED TOGETHER ALL JESRAEL, AND THE CHIEFS OF THE ARMY THAT WENT WITH HIM, SAYING TO THEM, "COME FORWARD AND SET YOUR FEET ON THEIR NECKS; AND THEY CAME AND SET THEIR FEET ON THEIR NECKS."
 25 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT FEAR THEM, NEITHER BE COWARDLY; BE COURAGEOUS AND STRONG, FOR THUS JESUS WILL DO TO ALL YOUR ENEMIES, AGAINST WHOM YOU FIGHT."
 26 AND JEHOSEHA KILLED THEM, AND HANGED THEM ON FIVE TREES; AND THEY HUNG UPON THE TREES UNTIL THE EVENING.
 27 AND IT CAME TO PASS TOWARD THE SETTING OF THE SUN, JEHOSEHA COMMANDED, AND THEY TOOK THEM DOWN FROM THE TREES, AND CAST THEM INTO THE CAVE INTO WHICH THEY HAD FLED FOR REFUGE, AND ROLLED STONES TO THE CAVE, WHICH REMAIN UNTIL THIS DAY.

Jesrael Destroys the Southern Towns

28 AND THEY TOOK MAKEDA ON THAT DAY, AND KILLED THE INHABITANTS WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND THEY UTTERLY DESTROYED EVERY LIVING THING THAT WAS IN IT; AND THERE WAS NONE LEFT IN IT THAT WAS PRESERVED AND HAD ESCAPED; AND THEY DID TO THE KING OF MAKEDA, AS THEY DID TO THE KING OF JERICHO.
 29 AND JEHOSEHA AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM DEPARTED OUT OF MAKEDA TO LEBNA, AND BESIEGED LEBNA.
 30 AND JESUS DELIVERED IT INTO THE HANDS OF JESRAEL: AND THEY TOOK IT, AND ITS KING, AND KILLED THE INHABITANTS WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND EVERY THING BREATHING IN IT; AND THERE WAS NOT LEFT IN IT ANY THAT SURVIVED AND ESCAPED; AND THEY DID TO ITS KING, AS THEY DID TO THE KING OF JERICHO.
 31 AND JEHOSEHA & ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM DEPARTED FROM LEBNA TO LACHIS, AND HE ENCAMPED ABOUT IT, AND BESIEGED IT.
 32 AND JESUS DELIVERED LACHIS INTO THE HANDS OF JESRAEL; AND THEY TOOK IT ON THE SECOND DAY, AND THEY PUT THE INHABITANTS TO DEATH WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED IT, AS THEY HAD DONE TO LEBNA.
 33 THEN ELAM THE KING OF GAZER WENT UP TO HELP LACHIS; AND JEHOSEHA STRUCK HIM AND HIS PEOPLE WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, UNTIL THERE WAS NOT LEFT TO HIM ONE THAT WAS PRESERVED AND ESCAPED.
 34 AND JEHOSEHA AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM DEPARTED FROM LACHIS TO ODOLLAM, AND HE BESIEGED IT AND TOOK IT.
 35 AND JESUS DELIVERED IT INTO THE HAND OF JESRAEL; AND HE TOOK IT ON THAT DAY, AND KILLED THE INHABITANTS WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND KILLED EVERY THING BREATHING IN IT, AS THEY DID TO LACHIS.
 36 AND JEHOSEHA AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM DEPARTED TO CHEBRON, AND ENCAMPED ABOUT IT.
 37 AND HE STRUCK IT WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND ALL THE LIVING CREATURES THAT WERE IN IT; THERE WAS NO ONE PRESERVED: THEY DESTROYED IT AND ALL THINGS IN IT, AS THEY DID TO ODOLLAM.
 38 AND JEHOSEHA AND ALL JESRAEL RETURNED TO DABIR; AND THEY ENCAMPED ABOUT IT;
 39 AND THEY TOOK IT, AND ITS KING, AND ITS VILLAGES: AND HE STRUCK IT WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND THEY DESTROYED IT, AND EVERY THING BREATHING IN IT; AND THEY DID NOT LEAVE IN IT ANY ONE THAT WAS PRESERVED: AS THEY DID TO CHEBRON AND HER KING, SO THEY DID TO DABIR AND HER KING.
 40 AND JEHOSEHA STRUCK ALL THE LAND OF THE HILL COUNTRY, AND NAGEB AND THE PLAIN COUNTRY, AND ASEDOTH, AND HER KINGS, THEY DID NOT LEAVE OF THEM ONE THAT WAS SAVED: AND THEY UTTERLY DESTROYED EVERY THING THAT HAD THE BREATH OF LIFE, AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL COMMANDED,
 41 FROM CADES BARNE TO GAZA, ALL GOSOM, AS FAR AS GIBEON.
 42 AND JEHOSEHA STRUCK, ONCE FOR ALL, ALL THEIR KINGS, AND THEIR LAND, BECAUSE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL FOUGHT ON THE SIDE OF JESRAEL.

Jehoshea/Joshua 11

Jesrael Defeats the Northern Armies

1 AND WHEN JABIS THE KING OF ASOR HEARD, HE SENT TO JOBAB KING OF MARON, AND TO THE KING OF SYMOON, AND TO THE KING OF AZIPH,
 2 AND TO THE KINGS WHO WERE BY THE GREAT SIDON, TO THE HILL COUNTRY AND TO ARABA OPPOSITE KENEROTH, AND TO THE PLAIN, AND TO PHENAEDDOR,
 3 AND TO THE CANAANITES ON THE COAST EASTWARD, AND TO THE AMORITES ON THE COAST, AND THE CHETTITES, AND THE PHEREZITES, AND THE JEBUSITES IN THE MOUNTAIN, AND THE HIVITES, AND THOSE DWELLING UNDER MOUNT HERMON IN THE LAND MASSYMA.
 4 AND THEY AND THEIR KINGS WITH THEM WENT FORTH, AS THE SAND OF THE SEA IN MULTITUDE, AND HORSES, AND VERY MANY CHARIOTS.
 5 AND ALL THE KINGS ASSEMBLED IN PERSON, AND CAME TO THE SAME PLACE, AND ENCAMPED AT THE WATERS OF MARON TO WAR WITH JESRAEL.
 6 AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEHA, **"BE NOT AFRAID OF THEM, FOR TOMORROW AT THIS TIME I WILL PUT THEM TO FLIGHT BEFORE JESRAEL: YOU SHALL HAMSTRING THEIR HORSES, AND BURN THEIR CHARIOTS WITH FIRE."**

(Hamstring in this context: To cut the large ligament on the rear leg, crippling the horses.)

7 AND JEHOSEHA AND ALL THE MEN OF WAR CAME UPON THEM AT THE WATER OF MARON SUDDENLY; AND THEY ATTACKED THEM IN THE HILL COUNTRY.
 8 AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO THE POWER OF JESRAEL; AND THEY STRUCK THEM AND PURSUED THEM TO GREAT SIDON, AND TO MASERON, AND TO THE PLAINS OF MASSOCH EASTWARD; AND THEY DESTROYED THEM UNTIL THERE WAS NOT ONE OF

THEM LEFT THAT SURVIVED.

9 AND JEHOSEHA DID TO THEM, AS JESUS COMMANDED HIM: HE HAMSTRUNG THEIR HORSES, AND BURNED THEIR CHARIOTS WITH FIRE.

10 AND JEHOSEHA RETURNED AT THAT TIME, AND TOOK ASOR AND HER KING; NOW ASOR IN FORMER TIME WAS THE CHIEF OF THESE KINGDOMS.

11 AND THEY KILLED WITH THE SWORD ALL THAT BREATHED, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM ALL, AND THERE WAS NO LIVING THING LEFT IN IT; AND THEY BURNT ASOR WITH FIRE.

12 AND JEHOSEHA TOOK ALL THE CITIES OF THE KINGDOMS, AND THEIR KINGS, AND KILLED THEM WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD; AND UTTERLY KILLED THEM, AS MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED.

13 BUT ALL THE WALLED CITIES JESRAEL BURNT NOT; BUT JESRAEL BURNT ASOR ONLY.

14 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOOK ALL ITS SPOILS TO THEMSELVES; AND THEY KILLED ALL THE MEN WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, UNTIL HE DESTROYED THEM; THEY LEFT NOT ONE OF THEM BREATHING.

15 AS JESUS COMMANDED HIS SERVANT MOSES, EVEN SO MOSES COMMANDED JEHOSEHA; AND SO JEHOSEHA DID, HE TRANSGRESSED NO PRECEPT OF ALL THAT MOSES COMMANDED HIM.

16 AND JEHOSEHA TOOK ALL THE HILL COUNTRY, AND ALL THE LAND OF NAGEB, AND ALL THE LAND OF GOSOM, AND THE PLAIN COUNTRY, AND THAT TOWARD THE WEST, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF JESRAEL AND THE LOW COUNTRY BY THE MOUNTAIN;

17 FROM THE MOUNTAIN OF CHELCHA, AND THAT WHICH GOES UP TO SEIR, AND AS FAR AS BALAGAD, AND THE PLAINS OF LEBANON, UNDER MOUNT HERMON; AND HE TOOK ALL THEIR KINGS, AND DESTROYED, AND KILLED THEM.

18 AND FOR MANY DAYS JEHOSEHA WAGED WAR WITH THESE KINGS.

19 AND THERE WAS NO CITY WHICH JESRAEL TOOK NOT; THEY TOOK ALL IN WAR.

20 FOR IT WAS OF JESUS TO HARDEN THEIR HEARTS TO GO FORTH TO WAR AGAINST JESRAEL, THAT THEY MIGHT BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, THAT MERCY SHOULD NOT BE GRANTED TO THEM, BUT THAT THEY SHOULD BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, AS JESUS SAID TO MOSES.

21 AND JEHOSEHA CAME AT THAT TIME, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED THE ENAKIM OUT OF THE HILL COUNTRY, FROM CHEBRON AND FROM DABIR, AND FROM ANABOTH, AND FROM ALL THE RACE OF JESRAEL, AND FROM ALL THE MOUNTAIN OF JUDAH WITH THEIR CITIES; AND JEHOSEHA UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM.

22 THERE WAS NOT ANY ONE LEFT OF THE ENAKIM BY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, ONLY THERE WAS LEFT OF THEM IN GAZA, AND IN GATH, AND IN ASELDU.

23 AND JEHOSEHA TOOK ALL THE LAND, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES; AND JEHOSEHA GAVE THEM FOR AN INHERITANCE TO JESRAEL BY DIVISION ACCORDING TO THEIR TRIBES; AND THE LAND CEASED FROM WAR.

Jehoshea/Joshua 12

Kings Defeated East of the Jordan

1 AND THESE ARE THE KINGS OF THE LAND, WHOM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SLEW, AND INHERITED THEIR LAND BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER FROM THE EAST, FROM THE VALLEY OF ARNON TO THE MOUNT OF HERMON, AND ALL THE LAND OF ARABA ON THE EAST.

2 SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, WHO DWELT IN ESEBON, RULING FROM ARNON, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY, ON THE SIDE OF THE VALLEY, AND HALF OF GALAAD/GILEAD AS FAR AS JABOC, THE BORDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

3 AND ARABA AS FAR AS THE SEA OF CHENERETH EASTWARD, AND AS FAR AS THE SEA OF ARABA; THE SALT SEA EASTWARD BY THE WAY TO ASIMOTH, FROM THAEMAN UNDER ASEDOTH PHASGA.

4 AND OG KING OF BASAN, WHO DWELT IN ASTAROTH AND IN EDRAIN, WAS LEFT OF THE GIANTS

5 RULING FROM MOUNT HERMON AND FROM SECCHAI, AND OVER ALL THE LAND OF BASAN TO THE BORDERS OF GERGESI, AND MACHI, AND THE HALF OF GALAAD/GILEAD OF THE BORDERS OF SEON KING OF ESEBON.

6 MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL STRUCK THEM; AND MOSES GAVE THEM BY WAY OF INHERITANCE TO RUBEN, AND GAD, AND TO THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH.

Kings Defeated West of the Jordan

7 AND THESE ARE THE KINGS OF THE AMORITES, WHOM JEHOSEHA AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL KILLED BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER BY THE SEA OF BALAGAD IN THE PLAIN OF LEBANON, AND AS FAR AS THE MOUNTAIN OF CHELCHA, AS MEN GO UP TO SEIR: AND JEHOSEHA GAVE IT TO THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL TO INHERIT ACCORDING TO THEIR PORTION;

8 IN THE MOUNTAIN, AND IN THE PLAIN, AND IN ARABA, AND IN ASEDOTH, AND IN THE DESERT, AND NAGEB; THE CHETTITE, AND THE AMORITE, AND THE CANAANITE, AND THE PHEREZITE, AND THE HIVITE, AND THE JEBUSITE.

9 THE KING OF JERICHO, AND THE KING OF GAI, WHICH IS NEAR BETHEL;

10 THE KING OF JERUSALEM, THE KING OF CHEBRON,

11 THE KING OF JERIMUTH, THE KING OF LACHIS;

12 THE KING OF ÆLAM, THE KING OF GAZER;

13 THE KING OF DABIR, THE KING OF GADER:

14 THE KING OF HERMATH, THE KING OF ADER;

15 THE KING OF LEBNA, THE KING OF ODOLLAM,

16 THE KING OF ELATH,

17 THE KING OF TAPHUT, THE KING OF OPHER,

18 THE KING OF OPHEC OF AROC,

19 THE KING OF ASOM,

20 THE KING OF SYMOON, THE KING OF MAMBROTH, THE KING OF AZIPH,

21 THE KING OF CADES, THE KING OF ZACHAC,

22 THE KING OF MAREDOTH, THE KING OF JECOM OF CHERMEL,

- 23 THE KING OF ODOLLAM BELONGING TO PHENNEALDOR, THE KING OF GEI OF GALILEE:
24 THE KING OF THERSA: ALL THESE WERE TWENTY-NINE KINGS.

Jehoshea/Joshua 13

The Land Yet to Be Conquered

- 1 AND JEHOSEA WAS OLD AND VERY ADVANCED IN YEARS; AND JESUS SAID TO JEHOSEA, “YOU ARE ADVANCED IN YEARS, AND THERE IS MUCH LAND LEFT TO INHERIT.
2 AND THIS IS THE LAND THAT IS LEFT: THE BORDERS OF THE PHILISTINES, THE GESIRITE, AND THE CANAANITE,
3 FROM THE DESERT BEFORE EGYPT, AS FAR AS THE BORDERS OF ACCARON ON THE LEFT OF THE CANAANITES THE LAND IS RECKONED TO THE FIVE PRINCIPALITIES OF THE PHILISTINES, TO THE INHABITANT OF GAZA, AND OF AZOTUS, AND OF ASCALON, AND OF GETH, AND OF ACCARON, AND TO THE HIVITE;
4 FROM THAEMAN EVEN TO ALL THE LAND OF CANAAN BEFORE GAZA, AND THE SIDONIANS AS FAR AS APHEC, AS FAR AS THE BORDERS OF THE AMORITES.
5 AND ALL THE LAND OF GALIATH OF THE PHILISTINES, AND ALL LEBANON EASTWARD FROM GALGAL, UNDER THE MOUNTAIN HERMON AS FAR AS THE ENTERING IN OF EMATH;
6 EVERY ONE THAT INHABITS THE HILL COUNTRY FROM LEBANON AS FAR AS MASERETH MEMPHOMAIM. ALL THE SIDONIANS, I WILL DESTROY THEM FROM BEFORE JESRAEL; BUT YOU SHALL GIVE THEM BY INHERITANCE TO JESRAEL, AS I CHARGED YOU.
7 AND NOW DIVIDE THIS LAND BY LOT TO THE NINE TRIBES, AND TO THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH.
8 FROM THE JORDAN RIVER TO THE GREAT SEA WESTWARD YOU SHALL GIVE IT TO THEM: THE GREAT SEA SHALL BE THE BOUNDARY.”

The Land Divided East of the Jordan

- 9 BUT TO THE TWO TRIBES AND TO THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH, TO RUBEN AND TO GAD MOSES GAVE AN INHERITANCE BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER: MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS GAVE IT TO THEM EASTWARD, FROM AROER, WHICH IS ON THE BANK OF THE BROOK OF ARNON, AND THE CITY IN THE MIDST OF THE VALLEY, AND ALL MISOR FROM MAEDABAN.
10 ALL THE CITIES OF SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, WHO REIGNED FROM ESEBON TO THE COASTS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON;
11 AND THE REGION OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND THE BORDERS OF THE GESIRITES AND THE MACHATITES, THE WHOLE MOUNT OF HERMON, AND ALL THE LAND OF BASAN TO ACHA.
12 ALL THE KINGDOM OF OG IN THE REGION OF BASAN, WHO REIGNED IN ASTAROTH AND IN EDRAIN: HE WAS LEFT OF THE GIANTS; AND MOSES STRUCK HIM, AND DESTROYED HIM.
13 BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DESTROYED NOT THE GESIRITE AND THE MACHATITE AND THE CANAANITE; AND THE KING OF THE GESIRI AND THE MACHATITE DWELT AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL UNTIL THIS DAY.

An Allotment for the Tribe of Levi

- 14 ONLY NO INHERITANCE WAS GIVEN TO THE TRIBE OF LEVI: JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, HE IS THEIR INHERITANCE, AS JESUS SAID TO THEM; AND THIS IS THE DIVISION WHICH MOSES MADE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN ARABOTH MOAB, ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER, BY JERICHO.

The Land Given to the Tribe of Reuben

- 15 AND MOSES GAVE THE LAND TO THE TRIBE OF RUBEN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
16 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE FROM AROER, WHICH IS OPPOSITE THE BROOK OF ARNON, AND THEIRS IS THE CITY THAT IS IN THE VALLEY OF ARNON; AND ALL MISOR,
17 TO ESEBON, AND ALL THE CITIES IN MISOR, AND DAEBON, AND BAEMON-BAAL, AND THE HOUSE OF MEELBOTH;
18 AND BASAN, AND BAKEDMOTH, AND MAEPHAAD,
19 AND KARIATHAIM, AND SEBAMA, AND SERADA, AND ZION IN MOUNT ENAB;
20 AND BAETHPHOGOR, AND ASEDOTH PHASGA, AND BAETHHASINOTH,
21 AND ALL THE CITIES OF MISOR, AND ALL THE KINGDOM OF SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, WHOM MOSES STRUCK, EVEN HIM AND THE PRINCES OF MADIAN, AND EVI, AND ROBOC, AND SUR, AND UR, AND ROBE PRINCE OF THE SPOILS OF ZION, AND THE INHABITANTS OF ZION.
22 AND BALAAM THE SON OF BAEOR THE PROPHET THEY KILLED IN THE BATTLE.
23 AND THE BORDERS OF RUBEN WERE--EVEN THE JORDAN RIVER WAS THE BOUNDARY; THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, THESE WERE THEIR CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES.

The Land Given to the Tribe of Gad

- 24 AND MOSES GAVE INHERITANCE TO THE SONS OF GAD ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
25 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE JAZER, ALL THE CITIES OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND HALF THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON TO ARABA, WHICH IS BEFORE ARAD.
26 AND FROM ESEBON TO ARABOTH BY MIZPAH, AND BOTANIM, AND MAAN TO THE BORDERS OF DAEBON,
27 AND ENADOM, AND OTHARGAI, AND BAENTHANABRA, AND SOCCOTHA, AND SAPHAN, AND THE REST OF THE KINGDOM OF SEAN KING OF ESEBON: AND THE JORDAN RIVER SHALL BE THE BOUNDARY AS FAR AS PART OF THE SEA OF CHENERETH BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER EASTWARD.
28 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF GAD ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES AND ACCORDING TO THEIR CITIES:

ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES THEY WILL TURN THEIR BACKS BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES, BECAUSE THEIR CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES WERE ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

The Land Given to the Half-Tribe of Manasseh

29 AND MOSES GAVE TO HALF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

30 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE FROM MAAN, AND ALL THE KINGDOM OF BASAN, AND ALL THE KINGDOM OF OG KING OF BASAN, AND ALL THE VILLAGES OF JAIR, WHICH ARE IN THE REGION OF BASAN, SIXTY CITIES:

31 AND THE HALF OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND IN ASTAROTH, AND IN EDRAIN, ROYAL CITIES OF OG IN THE LAND OF BASAN, MOSES GAVE TO THE SONS OF MACHIR THE SONS OF MANASSEH, EVEN TO THE HALF-TRIBE SONS OF MACHIR THE SONS OF MANASSEH, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

32 THESE ARE THEY WHOM MOSES CAUSED TO INHERIT BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER IN ARABOTH MOAB, BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER BY JERICHO EASTWARD.

Jehoshea/Joshua 14

The Land Divided West of the Jordan

1 AND THESE ARE THEY OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT RECEIVED THEIR INHERITANCE IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, TO WHOM ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN, AND THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, GAVE INHERITANCE.

2 THEY INHERITED ACCORDING TO THEIR LOTS, AS JESUS COMMANDED BY THE HAND OF JEHOSEHA TO THE NINE TRIBES AND THE HALF TRIBE, ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER.

3 BUT TO THE LEVITES HE GAVE NO INHERITANCE AMONG THEM.

4 FOR THE SONS OF JOSEPH WERE TWO TRIBES, MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM; AND THERE WAS NONE INHERITANCE IN THE LAND GIVEN TO THE LEVITES, ONLY CITIES TO DWELL IN, AND THEIR SUBURBS SEPARATED FOR THE CATTLE, AND THEIR CATTLE.

5 AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, SO DID THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THEY DIVIDED THE LAND.

Caleb Requests His Land

6 AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH CAME TO JEHOSEHA IN GALGAL, AND CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONAH THE KENEZITE SAID TO HIM, "YOU KNOW THE WORD THAT JESUS SPOKE TO MOSES THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONCERNING ME AND YOU IN CADES BARNE.

7 FOR I WAS FORTY YEARS OLD WHEN MOSES THE SERVANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SENT ME OUT OF CADES BARNE TO SPY OUT THE LAND; AND I RETURNED HIM AN ANSWER ACCORDING TO HIS MIND.

8 MY BRETHREN THAT WENT UP WITH ME TURNED AWAY THE HEART OF THE PEOPLE, BUT I APPLIED MY SELF TO FOLLOW JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 AND MOSES SWORE ON THAT DAY, SAYING, 'THE LAND ON WHICH YOU ARE GONE UP, IT SHALL BE YOUR INHERITANCE AND YOUR CHILDREN'S FOREVER, BECAUSE YOU HAVE APPLIED YOURSELF TO FOLLOW JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).'

10 AND NOW JESUS HAS KEPT ME ALIVE AS HE SAID: THIS IS THE FORTY-FIFTH YEAR SINCE JESUS SPOKE THAT WORD TO MOSES; AND JESRAEL JOURNEYED IN THE DESERT; AND NOW, BEHOLD, I AM THIS DAY EIGHTY-FIVE YEARS OLD.

11 I AM STILL STRONG THIS DAY, AS WHEN JESUS SENT ME: JUST SO STRONG AM I NOW TO GO OUT AND TO COME IN FOR WAR.

12 AND NOW I ASK OF YOU THIS MOUNTAIN, AS JESUS SAID IN THAT DAY; FOR YOU HEARD THIS WORD ON THAT DAY; AND NOW THE ENAKIM ARE THERE, CITIES GREAT AND STRONG: IF THEN JESUS SHOULD BE WITH ME, I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM, AS JESUS SAID TO ME."

13 AND JEHOSEHA BLESSED HIM, AND GAVE CHEBRON TO CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONAH THE SON OF KENEZ FOR AN INHERITANCE.

14 THEREFORE CHEBRON BECAME THE INHERITANCE OF CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONAH THE KENEZITE UNTIL THIS DAY, BECAUSE HE FOLLOWED THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

15 AND THE NAME OF CHEBRON BEFORE WAS THE CITY ARGOB, IT IS THE METROPOLIS OF THE ENAKIM: AND THE LAND RESTED FROM WAR.

Jehoshea/Joshua 15

The Land Given to the Tribe of Judah

1 AND THE BORDERS OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES WERE FROM THE BORDERS OF EDOM FROM THE DESERT OF SIN, AS FAR AS CADES SOUTHWARD.

2 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE FROM THE SOUTH AS FAR AS A PART OF THE SALT SEA FROM THE HIGH COUNTRY THAT EXTENDS SOUTHWARD.

3 AND THEY PROCEED BEFORE THE ASCENT OF ACRABIN, AND GO OUT ROUND SENA, AND GO UP FROM THE SOUTH TO CADES BARNE; AND GO OUT TO ASORON, AND PROCEED UP TO SARADA, AND GO OUT BY THE WAY THAT IS WEST OF CADES.

4 AND THEY GO OUT TO SELMONA, AND DISCHARGE AT THE VALLEY OF EGYPT; AND THE TERMINATION OF ITS BOUNDARIES SHALL BE AT THE SEA: THESE ARE THEIR BOUNDARIES SOUTHWARD.

5 AND THEIR BOUNDARIES EASTWARD ARE ALL THE SALT SEA AS FAR AS THE JORDAN RIVER; AND THEIR BORDERS FROM THE NORTH, AND FROM THE BORDER OF THE SEA, AND FROM PART OF THE JORDAN RIVER;

6 THE BORDERS GO UP TO BAETHAGLAAM, AND THEY GO ALONG FROM THE NORTH TO BAETHARABA, AND THE BORDERS GO ON UP TO THE STONE OF BAEON THE SON OF RUBEN.

7 AND THE BORDERS CONTINUE ON TO THE FOURTH PART OF THE VALLEY OF ACHOR, AND GO DOWN TO GALGAL, WHICH IS BEFORE THE APPROACH OF ADAMMIN, WHICH IS SOUTHWARD IN THE VALLEY, AND TERMINATE AT THE WATER OF THE FOUNTAIN OF THE SUN; AND THEIR GOING FORTH SHALL BE THE FOUNTAIN OF ROGEL.

8 AND THE BORDERS GO UP TO THE VALLEY OF HINNOM, BEHIND JEBUS SOUTHWARD; THIS IS JERUSALEM: AND THE BORDERS TERMINATE AT THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN, WHICH IS BEFORE THE VALLEY OF HINNOM TOWARD THE SEA, WHICH IS BY THE SIDE

OF THE LAND OF RAPHAH NORTHWARD.

9 AND THE BORDER GOING FORTH FROM THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN TERMINATES AT THE FOUNTAIN OF THE WATER OF NAPHTHO, AND TERMINATES AT MOUNT EPHRON; AND THE BORDER WILL LEAD TO BAAL; THIS IS THE CITY OF JARIM.

10 AND THE BORDER WILL GO ROUND FROM BAAL TO THE SEA, AND WILL GO ON TO THE MOUNT OF ASSAR BEHIND THE CITY OF JARIM NORTHWARDS; THIS IS CHALON: AND IT WILL COME DOWN TO THE CITY OF SUN, AND WILL GO ON TO THE SOUTH.

11 AND THE BORDER TERMINATES BEHIND ACCARON NORTHWARD, AND THE BORDERS WILL TERMINATE AT SUCCOTH, AND THE BORDERS WILL GO ON TO THE SOUTH, AND WILL TERMINATE AT LEBNA, AND THE DISCHARGE OF THE BORDERS WILL BE AT THE SEA; AND THEIR BORDERS SHALL BE TOWARD THE SEA, THE GREAT SEA SHALL BE THE BOUNDARY.

12 THESE ARE THE BORDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH ROUND ABOUT ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

The Land Given to Caleb

13 AND TO CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONHE HE GAVE A PORTION IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH BY THE COMMAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND JEHOSHEA GAVE HIM THE CITY OF ARBOC THE METROPOLIS OF ENAC; THIS IS CHEBRON.

14 AND CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONHE DESTROYED THERE THE THREE SONS OF ENAC, SUSI, AND THOLAMI, AND ACHIMA.

15 AND CALEB WENT UP THERE TO THE INHABITANTS OF DABIR; AND THE NAME OF DABIR BEFORE WAS THE CITY OF LETTERS.

16 AND CALEB SAID, "WHOSOEVER SHALL TAKE AND DESTROY THE CITY OF LETTERS, AND MASTER IT, TO HIM WILL I GIVE MY DAUGHTER ASCHA TO WIFE."

17 AND GOTHONIEL THE SON OF CHENEZ THE BROTHER OF CALEB TOOK IT; AND HE GAVE HIM ASCHA HIS DAUGHTER TO WIFE.

18 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS SHE WENT OUT THAT SHE COUNSELED HIM, SAYING, "I WILL ASK OF MY FATHER A FIELD;" AND SHE CRIED FROM OFF HER DONKEY; AND CALEB SAID TO HER, "WHAT IS IT?"

19 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "GIVE ME A BLESSING, FOR YOU HAVE SET ME IN THE LAND OF NAGEB; GIVE ME BOTTHANIS." AND HE GAVE HER GONAETHLA THE UPPER, AND GONAETHLA THE LOWER.

The Towns Allotted to Judah

20 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH.

21-22 AND THEIR CITIES WERE CITIES BELONGING TO THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH ON THE BORDERS OF EDOM BY THE DESERT, AND BAESELEEL, AND ARA, AND ASOR, AND ICAM, AND REGMA, AND ARUEL,

23-24 AND CADES, AND ASORIONAIN, AND MAENAM, AND BALMAENAN, AND THEIR VILLAGES,

25-26 AND THE CITIES OF ASERON, THIS IS ASOR, AND SEN, AND SALMAA, AND MOLADA,

27-28 AND SERI, AND BAEPHALATH, AND CHOLASEOLA, AND BEERSABEE; AND THEIR VILLAGES, AND THEIR HAMLETS,

29-30 BALA AND BACOC, AND ASOM, AND ELBOUDAD, AND BETHEL, AND HERMA,

31 AND SEKELAC, AND MACHARIM, AND SETHENNAC,

32 AND LABOS, AND SALE, AND EROMOTH; TWENTY-NINE CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES.

33-34 IN THE PLAIN COUNTRY ASTAOL, AND RAA, AND ASSA, AND RAMEN, AND TANO, AND ILUTHOTH, AND MAEANI,

35 AND JERMUTH, AND ODOLLAM, AND MEMBRA, AND SAOCHO, AND JAZECA.

36 AND SACARIM AND GADERA, AND ITS VILLAGES; FOURTEEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES;

37-38 SENNA, AND ADASAN, AND MAGADALGAD, AND DALAD, AND MASPHA, AND JACHAREEL,

39-40 AND BASEDOTH, AND IDEADALEA; AND CHABRA, AND MACHES, AND MAACHOS,

41 AND GEDDOR, AND BAGADIEL, AND NOMAN, AND MACHEDAN: SIXTEEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES;

42-43 LEBNA, AND ITHAC, AND ANOCH, AND JANA, AND NASIB,

44 AND KEILAM, AND AKIEZI, AND KEZIB, AND BATHESAR, AND ÆLOM: TEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES;

45 ACCARON AND HER VILLAGES, AND THEIR HAMLETS:

46 FROM ACCARON, GEMNA, AND ALL THE CITIES THAT ARE NEAR ASEDOTH; AND THEIR VILLAGES.

47 ASIEDOTH & HER VILLAGES & HER HAMLETS; GAZA & ITS VILLAGES & ITS HAMLETS AS FAR AS THE RIVER OF EGYPT, AND THE GREAT SEA IS THE BOUNDARY.

48-49 AND IN THE HILL COUNTRY SAMIR, AND JETHER, AND SOCHA, AND RENNA AND THE CITY OF LETTERS, THIS IS DABIR;

50 AND ANON, AND ES, AND MAN, AND ÆSAM,

51 AND GOSOM, AND CHALU, AND CHANNA, AND GELOM: ELEVEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES;

52-53 ÆREM, AND REMNA, AND SOMA, AND JEMAIN, AND BAETHACHU, AND PHACUA,

54 AND EUMA, AND THE CITY ARBOC, THIS IS CHEBRON, AND SORATH: NINE CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES:

55-56 MAOR, AND CHERMEL, AND OZIB, AND ITAN, AND JARIEL, AND ARICAM, AND ZACANAIM,

57 AND GABAA, AND THAMNATHA; NINE CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES;

58 ÆLUA, AND BETHSUR, AND GEDDON,

59 AND MAGAROTH, AND BAETHANAM, AND THECUM; SIX CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES; THECO, AND EPHRATHA, THIS IS BAETHLEEM, AND PHAGOR, AND ÆTAN, AND CULON, AND TATAM, AND THOBES, AND CAREM, AND GALEM, AND THETHER, AND MANOCHO: ELEVEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES,

60 CARIATHBAAL, THIS IS THE CITY OF JARIM, AND SOTHEBA: TWO CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES:

61 AND BADDARGEIS, AND THARABAAM, AND ÆNON;

62 AND ÆOCHIOZA, AND NAPHLAZON, AND THE CITIES OF SADON, AND ANCADES; SEVEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES.

63 AND THE JEBUSITE DWELT IN JERUSALEM, AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH COULD NOT DESTROY THEM; AND THE JEBUSITES DWELT IN JERUSALEM TO THIS DAY.

Jehoshea/Joshua 16

The Land Given to Ephraim and West Manasseh

1 AND THE BORDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH WERE FROM THE JORDAN RIVER BY JERICHO EASTWARD; AND THEY WILL GO UP FROM JERICHO TO THE HILL COUNTRY, TO THE DESERT, TO BETHEL LUZA.

- 2 AND THEY WILL GO OUT TO BETHEL, AND WILL PROCEED TO THE BORDERS OF ACHATHAROTH.
3 AND THEY WILL GO ACROSS TO THE SEA TO THE BORDERS OF APTALIM, AS FAR AS THE BORDERS OF BAETHORON THE LOWER, AND THE GOING FORTH OF THEM SHALL BE TO THE SEA.
4 AND THE SONS OF JOSEPH, EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH, TOOK THEIR INHERITANCE.

The Land Given to Ephraim

- 5 AND THE BORDERS OF THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM WERE ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, AND THE BORDERS OF THEIR INHERITANCE WERE EASTWARD TO ATAROTH, AND EROC AS FAR AS BAETHORON THE UPPER, AND GAZARA.
6 AND THE BORDERS WILL PROCEED TO THE SEA TO ICASMON NORTH OF THERMA; THEY WILL GO ROUND EASTWARD TO THENASA, AND SELLES, AND WILL PASS ON EASTWARD TO JANOCA,
7 AND TO MACHO, AND ATAROTH, AND THESE ARE THEIR VILLAGES; AND THEY WILL COME TO JERICHO, AND WILL DISCHARGE AT THE JORDAN RIVER.
8 AND THE BORDERS WILL PROCEED FROM TAPHO TO THE SEA TO CHELCANA; AND THEIR TERMINATION WILL BE AT THE SEA; THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
9 AND THE CITIES SEPARATED TO THE SONS OF EPHRAIM WERE IN THE MIDST OF THE INHERITANCE OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, ALL THE CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES.
10 AND EPHRAIM DID NOT DESTROY THE CANAANITE WHO DWELT IN GAZER; AND THE CANAANITE DWELT IN EPHRAIM UNTIL THIS DAY, UNTIL PHARAOH THE KING OF EGYPT WENT UP AND TOOK IT, AND BURNT IT WITH FIRE; AND THE CANAANITES, AND PHEREZITES, AND THE DWELLERS IN GAZA THEY DESTROYED, AND PHARAOH GAVE THEM FOR A DOWRY TO HIS DAUGHTER.

Jehoshea/Joshua 17

The Land Given to West Manasseh

- 1 AND THE BORDERS OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF MANASSEH, (FOR HE WAS THE FIRST-BORN OF JOSEPH,) ASSIGNED TO MACHIR THE FIRST-BORN OF MANASSEH THE FATHER OF GALAAD/GILEAD, FOR HE WAS A WARRIOR, WERE IN THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD AND OF BASAN.
2 AND THERE WAS LAND ASSIGNED TO THE OTHER SONS OF MANASSEH ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES; TO THE SONS OF JEZI, AND TO THE SONS OF KELEZ, AND TO THE SONS OF JEZIEL, AND TO THE SONS OF SYCHEM, AND TO THE SONS OF SYMARIM, AND TO THE SONS OF OPHER: THESE ARE THE MALES ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
3 AND SALPAAD THE SONS OF OPHER HAD NO SONS BUT DAUGHTERS: AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE DAUGHTERS OF SALPAAD; MAALA, AND NUA, AND EGLA, AND MELCHA, AND THERSA.
4 AND THEY STOOD BEFORE ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND BEFORE JEHOSEHA, AND BEFORE THE RULERS, SAYING, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE A DECREE BY THE HAND OF MOSES, TO GIVE US AN INHERITANCE IN THE MIDST OF OUR BRETHREN." SO THERE WAS GIVEN TO THEM BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS AN INHERITANCE AMONG THE BRETHREN OF THEIR FATHER.
5 AND THEIR LOT FELL TO THEM FROM ANASSA, AND TO THE PLAIN OF LABEC OF THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD, WHICH IS BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER.
6 FOR THE DAUGHTERS OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH INHERITED A PORTION IN THE MIDST OF THEIR BRETHREN, AND THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD WAS ASSIGNED TO THE REMAINDER OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH.
7 AND THE BORDERS OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH WERE DELANATH, WHICH IS BEFORE THE SONS OF ANATH, AND IT PROCEEDS TO THE BORDERS EVEN TO JAMIN AND JASSIB TO THE FOUNTAIN OF THAPHTHOTH.
8 IT SHALL BELONG TO MANASSEH, AND THAPHETH ON THE BORDERS OF MANASSEH SHALL BELONG TO THE SONS OF EPHRAIM.
9 AND THE BORDERS SHALL GO DOWN TO THE VALLEY OF CARANA SOUTHWARD BY THE VALLEY OF JARIEL, (THERE IS A TURPENTINE TREE BELONGING TO EPHRAIM BETWEEN THAT AND THE CITY OF MANASSEH:) AND THE BORDERS OF MANASSEH ARE NORTHWARD TO THE BROOK; AND THE SEA SHALL BE ITS TERMINATION.
10 SOUTHWARD THE LAND BELONGS TO EPHRAIM, AND NORTHWARD TO MANASSEH; AND THE SEA SHALL BE THEIR COST; AND NORTHWARD THEY SHALL BORDER UPON ASEB, AND EASTWARD UPON ISSACHAR.
11 AND MANASSEH SHALL HAVE IN THE PORTION OF ISSACHAR AND ASER BAETHSAN AND THEIR VILLAGES, AND THE INHABITANTS OF DOR, AND ITS VILLAGES, AND THE INHABITANTS OF MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO, AND ITS VILLAGES, AND THE THIRD PART OF MAPHETA, AND ITS VILLAGES.
12 AND THE SONS OF MANASSEH WERE NOT ABLE TO DESTROY THESE CITIES; AND THE CANAANITE BEGAN TO DWELL IN THAT LAND.
13 AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE STRONG, THEY MADE THE CANAANITES SUBJECT, BUT THEY DID NOT UTTERLY DESTROY THEM.
14 AND THE SONS OF JOSEPH ANSWERED JEHOSEHA, SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU CAUSED US TO INHERIT ONE INHERITANCE, AND ONE LINE? WHEREAS I AM A GREAT PEOPLE, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BLESSED ME."
15 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THEM, "IF YOU BE A GREAT PEOPLE, GO UP TO THE FOREST, AND CLEAR THE LAND FOR YOURSELF, IF MOUNT EPHRAIM BE TOO LITTLE FOR YOU."
16 AND THEY SAID, "THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM DOES NOT PLEASE US, AND THE CANAANITE DWELLING IN IT IN BAETHSAN, AND IN ITS VILLAGES, AND IN THE VALLEY OF JEZRAEL, HAS CHOICE CAVALRY AND IRON."
17 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE SONS OF JOSEPH, "IF YOU ARE A GREAT PEOPLE, AND HAVE GREAT STRENGTH, YOU SHALL NOT HAVE ONLY ONE INHERITANCE.
18 FOR YOU SHALL HAVE THE WOOD, FOR THERE IS A WOOD, AND YOU SHALL CLEAR IT, AND THE LAND SHALL BE YOURS; EVEN WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED THE CANAANITE, FOR HE HAS CHOSEN CAVALRY; YET YOU ARE STRONGER THAN HE."

Jehoshea/Joshua 18

The Allotments of the Remaining Land

- 1 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE ASSEMBLED AT SELO, AND THERE THEY PITCHED THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS; AND THE LAND WAS SUBDUED BY THEM.
- 2 AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL REMAINED, EVEN THOSE WHO HAD NOT RECEIVED THEIR INHERITANCE, SEVEN TRIBES.
- 3 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, "HOW LONG WILL YOU BE SLACK TO INHERIT THE LAND, WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS GIVEN YOU?
- 4 APPOINT OF YOURSELVES THREE MEN OF EACH TRIBE, AND LET THEM RISE UP AND GO THROUGH THE LAND, AND LET THEM DESCRIBE IT BEFORE ME, AS IT WILL BE PROPER TO DIVIDE IT."
- 5 AND THEY CAME TO HIM: AND HE DIVIDED TO THEM SEVEN PORTIONS, SAYING, "JUDAH SHALL STAND TO THEM A BORDER SOUTHWARD, AND THE SONS OF JOSEPH SHALL STAND TO THEM NORTHWARD.
- 6 AND YOU SHALL DIVIDE THE LAND INTO SEVEN PARTS, AND BRING THE DESCRIPTION HERE TO ME, AND I WILL GIVE YOU A LOT BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
- 7 FOR THE SONS OF LEVI HAVE NO PART AMONG YOU; FOR THE PRIESTHOOD OF JESUS IS HIS PORTION; AND GAD, AND RUBEN, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH, HAVE RECEIVED THEIR INHERITANCE BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER EASTWARD, WHICH MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS GAVE TO THEM."
- 8 AND THE MEN ROSE UP AND WENT; AND JEHOSEHA CHARGED THE MEN WHO WENT TO EXPLORE THE LAND, SAYING, "GO AND EXPLORE THE LAND, AND COME TO ME, AND I WILL BRING YOU FORTH A LOT HERE BEFORE JESUS IN SELO."
- 9 AND THEY WENT, AND EXPLORED THE LAND: AND THEY VIEWED IT, AND DESCRIBED IT ACCORDING TO THE CITIES, SEVEN PARTS IN A SCROLL, AND BROUGHT THE SCROLL TO JEHOSEHA.
- 10 AND JEHOSEHA CAST THE LOT FOR THEM IN SELO BEFORE JESUS.

The Land Given to Benjamin

- 11 AND THE LOT OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN CAME FORTH FIRST ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: AND THE BORDERS OF THEIR LOT CAME FORTH BETWEEN THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH AND THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH.
- 12 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE NORTHWARD: THE BORDERS SHALL GO UP FROM THE JORDAN RIVER BEHIND JERICHO NORTHWARD, AND SHALL GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN WESTWARD, AND THE DISCHARGE OF IT SHALL BE BAETHON OF MABDARA.
- 13 AND THE BORDERS WILL GO FORTH THERE TO LUZ, BEHIND LUZ, FROM THE SOUTH OF IT; THIS IS BETHEL: AND THE BORDERS SHALL GO DOWN TO MAATAROB ORECH, TO THE HILL COUNTRY, WHICH IS SOUTHWARD OF BAETHORON THE LOWER.
- 14 AND THE BORDERS SHALL PASS THROUGH AND PROCEED TO THE PART THAT LOOKS TOWARD THE SEA, ON THE SOUTH, FROM THE MOUNTAIN IN FRONT OF BAETHORON SOUTHWARD, AND ITS TERMINATION SHALL BE AT CARIATH-BAAL, THIS IS CARIATH-JARIN, A CITY OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH; THIS IS THE PART TOWARD THE WEST.
- 15 AND THE SOUTH SIDE ON THE PART OF CARIATH-BAAL; AND THE BORDERS SHALL GO ACROSS TO GASIN, TO THE FOUNTAIN OF THE WATER OF NAPHTHO.
- 16 AND THE BORDERS SHALL EXTEND DOWN ON ONE SIDE, THIS IS IN FRONT OF THE FOREST OF SONNAM, WHICH IS ON THE SIDE OF EMEC RAPHAIR NORTHWARD, AND IT SHALL COME DOWN TO GAEENNA BEHIND JEBUSAI SOUTHWARD: IT SHALL COME DOWN TO THE FOUNTAIN OF ROGEL.
- 17 AND THE BORDERS SHALL GO ACROSS TO THE FOUNTAIN OF BETH-SHEMESH:
- 18 AND SHALL PROCEED TO GALILOTH, WHICH IS IN FRONT BY THE GOING UP OF ÆTHAMIN; AND THEY SHALL COME DOWN TO THE STONE OF BAEON OF THE SONS OF RUBEN; AND SHALL PASS OVER BEHIND BAETHARABA NORTHWARD, AND SHALL GO DOWN TO THE BORDERS BEHIND THE SEA NORTHWARD.
- 19 AND THE TERMINATION OF THE BORDERS SHALL BE AT THE CREEK OF THE SALT SEA NORTHWARD TO THE SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER SOUTHWARD: THESE ARE THEIR SOUTHERN BORDERS.
- 20 AND THE JORDAN RIVER SHALL BE THEIR BOUNDARY ON THE EAST: THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, THESE ARE THEIR BORDERS ROUND ABOUT ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

The Towns Given to Benjamin

- 21 AND THE CITIES OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES WERE JERICHO, AND BETHAGAE, AND THE AMECASIS,
- 22-23 AND BAETHABARA, AND SARA, AND BESANA, AND ÆEIN, AND PHARA, AND EPHRATHA,
- 24 AND CARAPHA, AND CEPHIRA, AND MONI, AND GABAA, TWELVE CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES:
- 25-26 GIBEON, AND RAMA, AND BEEROTHA; AND MASSEMA, AND MIRON, AND AMOKE;
- 27 AND PHIRA, AND CAPHAN, AND NACAN, AND SELECAN, AND THAREELA,
- 28 AND JEBUS; THIS IS JERUSALEM; AND GABAOH, JARIM, THIRTEEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES; THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

Jehoshea/Joshua 19

The Land Given to Simeon

- 1 AND THE SECOND LOT CAME OUT FOR THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON; AND THEIR INHERITANCE WAS IN THE MIDST OF THE LOTS OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH.
- 2 AND THEIR LOT WAS BEERSABEE, AND SAMAA, AND CALADAM,
- 3 AND ARSOLA, AND BOLA, AND JASON,
- 4 AND ERTHULA, AND BULA, AND HERMA,
- 5 AND SIKELAC, AND BAETHMACHERE, AND SARSUSIN,
- 6 AND BATHAROTH, AND THEIR FIELDS, THIRTEEN CITIES, AND THEIR VILLAGES.
- 7 EREMMON, AND THALCHA, AND JETHER, AND ASAN; FOUR CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES,

8 ROUND ABOUT THEIR CITIES AS FAR AS BALEC AS MEN GO TO BAMETH SOUTHWARD: THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

9 THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON WAS A PART OF THE LOT OF JUDAH, FOR THE PORTION OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH WAS GREATER THAN THEIRS; AND THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON INHERITED IN THE MIDST OF THEIR LOT.

The Land Given to Zebulun

10 AND THE THIRD LOT CAME OUT TO ZABULON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES: THE BOUNDS OF THEIR INHERITANCE SHALL BE-- ESEDEKGOLA SHALL BE THEIR BORDER,

11 THE SEA AND MAGELDA, AND IT SHALL REACH TO BAETHARABA IN THE VALLEY, WHICH IS OPPOSITE JEKMAN.

12 AND THE BORDER RETURNED FROM SEDDUC IN A CONTRARY DIRECTION EASTWARD FROM BETH-SHEMESH, TO THE BORDERS OF CHASELOTHAITH, AND SHALL PASS ON TO DABIROTH, AND SHALL PROCEED UPWARD TO PHANGAI.

13 AND THERE IT SHALL COME ROUND IN THE OPPOSITE DIRECTION EASTWARD TO GEBERE TO THE CITY OF CATASEM, AND SHALL GO ON TO REMMONAA MATHARAOZA.

14 AND THE BORDERS SHALL COME ROUND NORTHWARD TO AMOTH, AND THEIR GOING OUT SHALL BE AT GAEPHAEL,

15 AND CATANATH, AND NABAAL, AND SYMOON, AND JERICHO, AND BAETHMAN.

16 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF ZABULON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, THESE CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES.

The Land Given to Issachar

17 AND THE FOURTH LOT CAME OUT TO ISSACHAR.

18 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE JAZEL, AND CHASALOTH, AND SUNAM,

19 AND AGIN, AND SIONA, AND REEROTH,

20 AND ANACHERETH, AND DABIRON, AND KISON, AND REBES,

21 AND REMMAS, AND JEON, AND TOMMAN, AND ÆMAREC, AND BERSAPHES.

22 AND THE BOUNDARIES SHALL BORDER UPON GAETHBOR, AND UPON SALIM WESTWARD, AND BETH-SHEMESH; AND THE EXTREMITY OF HIS BOUNDS SHALL BE THE JORDAN RIVER.

23 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF ISSACHAR ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, THE CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES.

The Land Given to Asher

24 AND THE FIFTH LOT CAME OUT TO ASER ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.

25 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE EXELEKETH, AND ALEPH, AND BAETHOK, AND KEAPH,

26 AND ELIMELECH, AND AMIEL, AND MAASA, AND THE LOT WILL BORDER ON CARMEL WESTWARD, AND ON ZION, AND LABANATH.

27 AND IT WILL RETURN WESTWARD FROM BAETHEGENETH, AND WILL JOIN ZABULON AND EKGAI, AND PHTHAEEL NORTHWARDS, AND THE BORDERS WILL COME TO SAPHTHAEBATHME, AND INAEL, AND WILL GO ON TO CHOBAMASOMEL,

28 AND ELBON, AND RAAB (Rahab), AND EMEMAON, AND CANTHAN TO GREAT SIDON.

29 AND THE BORDERS SHALL TURN BACK TO RAMA, AND TO THE FOUNTAIN OF MASPHASSAT, AND THE TYRIANS; AND THE BORDERS SHALL RETURN TO JASIPH, AND THEIR GOING FORTH SHALL BE THE SEA, AND APOLEB, AND ECHOZOB,

30 AND ARCHOB, AND APHEC, AND RAAU.

31 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE SONS OF ASER ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, THE CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES.

The Land Given to Naphtali

32 AND THE SIXTH LOT CAME OUT TO NEPHTHALI.

33 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE MOOLAM & MOLA & BESEMIIN & ARME & NABOC & JEPHTHAMAI, AS FAR AS DODAM; AND THEIR GOINGS OUT WERE THE JORDAN RIVER.

34 AND THE COASTS WILL RETURN WESTWARD BY ATHABOR, AND WILL GO OUT THERE TO JACANA, AND WILL BORDER ON ZABULON SOUTHWARD, AND ASER WILL JOIN IT WESTWARD, AND THE JORDAN RIVER EASTWARD.

35 AND THE WALLED CITIES OF THE TYRIANS, TYRE, AND OMATHADAKETH, AND KENERETH,

36 AND ARMAITH, AND AREAL, AND ASOR,

37 AND CADES, AND ASSARI, AND THE WELL OF ASOR;

38 AND KEROE, AND MEGALAARIM, AND BAETTHAME, AND TRESSAMYS.

39 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF NEPHTHALI.

The Land Given to Dan

40 AND THE SEVENTH LOT CAME OUT TO DAN.

41 AND THEIR BORDERS WERE SARATH, AND ASA, AND THE CITIES OF SAMMAUS,

42 AND SALAMIN, AND AMMON, AND SILATHA,

43 AND ELON, AND THAMNATHA, AND ACCARON;

44 AND ALCATHA, AND BEGETHON, AND GEBEELAN,

45 AND AZOR, AND BANAEBACAT, AND GETHREMMON.

46 AND WESTWARD OF HIERACON THE BORDER WAS NEAR TO JOPPA.

47 THIS IS THE INHERITANCE OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF DAN, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, THESE ARE THEIR CITIES AND THEIR VILLAGES: AND THE CHILDREN OF DAN DID NOT DRIVE OUT THE AMORITE WHO AFFLICTED THEM IN THE MOUNTAIN; AND THE AMORITE WOULD NOT ALLOW THEM TO COME DOWN INTO THE VALLEY, BUT THEY FORCIBLY TOOK FROM THEM THE BORDER OF THEIR PORTION.

48 AND THE SONS OF DAN WENT AND FOUGHT AGAINST LACHIS, AND TOOK IT, AND STRUCK IT WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD;

AND THEY DWELT IN IT, AND CALLED THE NAME OF IT LASENDAN: AND THE AMORITE CONTINUED TO DWELL IN EDOM AND IN SALAMIN: AND THE HAND OF EPHRAIM PREVAILED AGAINST THEM, AND THEY BECAME TRIBUTE TO THEM.

The Land Given to Jehoshea

49 AND THEY PROCEEDED TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE LAND ACCORDING TO THEIR BORDERS, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GAVE AN INHERITANCE TO JEHOSEA THE SON OF NUN AMONG THEM,
50 BY THE COMMAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY GAVE HIM THE CITY WHICH HE ASKED FOR, THAMNASARACH, WHICH IS IN THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM; AND HE BUILT THE CITY, AND DWELT IN IT.
51 THESE ARE THE DIVISIONS WHICH ELEAZAR THE PRIEST DIVIDED BY LOT, AND JEHOSEA THE SON OF NUN, AND THE HEADS OF FAMILIES AMONG THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO THE LOTS, IN SELO BEFORE JESUS BY THE DOORS OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, AND THEY WENT TO TAKE POSSESSION OF THE LAND.

Jehoshea/Joshua 20

The Cities of Refuge

1-2 AND JESUS SPOKE TO JEHOSEA, SAYING, **“SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, ASSIGN THE CITIES OF REFUGE, OF WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU BY MOSES.**
3-6 **EVEN A REFUGE TO THE SLAYER WHO HAS STRUCK A MAN UNINTENTIONALLY; AND THE CITIES SHALL BE TO YOU A REFUGE, AND THE SLAYER SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH BY THE AVENGER OF BLOOD, UNTIL HE HAS STOOD BEFORE THE CONGREGATION FOR JUDGMENT.”**
7 AND JEHOSEA SEPARATED CADES IN GALILEE IN THE MOUNT NEPTHALI, AND SYCHEM IN THE MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND THE CITY OF ARBOC; THIS IS CHEBRON, IN THE MOUNTAIN OF JUDAH.
8 AND BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER HE APPOINTED BOSOR IN THE DESERT IN THE PLAIN OUT OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, AND AREMOTH IN GALAAD/GILEAD OUT OF THE TRIBE OF GAD, AND GAULON IN THE COUNTRY OF BASAN OUT OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH.
9 THESE WERE THE CITIES SELECTED FOR THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND FOR THE STRANGER ABIDING AMONG THEM, THAT EVERY ONE WHO STRIKES A SOUL UNINTENTIONALLY SHOULD FLEE THERE, THAT HE SHOULD NOT DIE BY THE HAND OF THE AVENGER OF BLOOD, UNTIL HE SHOULD STAND BEFORE THE CONGREGATION FOR JUDGMENT.

Jehoshea/Joshua 21

The Towns Given to the Levites

1 AND THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE SONS OF LEVI DREW NEAR TO ELEAZAR THE PRIEST, AND TO JEHOSEA THE SON OF NUN, AND TO THE HEADS OF FAMILIES OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.
2 AND THEY SPOKE TO THEM IN SELO IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, SAYING, “JESUS GAVE COMMANDMENT BY MOSES TO GIVE US CITIES TO DWELL IN, AND THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT FOR OUR CATTLE.”
3 SO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GAVE TO THE LEVITES IN THEIR INHERITANCE BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS THE CITIES AND THE COUNTRY ROUND.
4 AND THE LOT CAME OUT FOR THE CHILDREN OF CAATH; AND THE SONS OF AARON, THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES, HAD BY LOT THIRTEEN CITIES OUT OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN.
5 AND TO THE SONS OF CAATH THAT WERE LEFT WERE GIVEN BY LOT TEN CITIES, OUT OF THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF DAN, AND OUT OF THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH.
6 AND THE SONS OF GEDSON HAD THIRTEEN CITIES, OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ASER, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF NEPTHALI, AND OUT OF THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH IN BASAN.
7 AND THE SONS OF MERARI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES HAD BY LOT TWELVE CITIES, OUT OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF GAD, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON.
8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GAVE TO THE LEVITES THE CITIES AND THEIR SUBURBS, AS JESUS COMMANDED MOSES, BY LOT.
9 AND THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON, AND PART OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN GAVE THESE CITIES, AND THEY WERE ASSIGNED
10 TO THE SONS OF AARON OF THE FAMILY OF CAATH OF THE SONS OF LEVI, FOR THE LOT FELL TO THESE.
11 AND THEY GAVE TO THEM CARIATHARBOC THE METROPOLIS OF THE SONS OF ENAC; THIS IS CHEBRON IN THE MOUNTAIN COUNTRY OF JUDAH, AND THE SUBURBS ROUND IT.
12 BUT THE LANDS OF THE CITY, AND ITS VILLAGES JEHOSEA GAVE TO THE SONS OF CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE FOR A POSSESSION.
13 AND TO THE SONS OF AARON HE GAVE THE CITY OF REFUGE FOR THE SLAYER, CHEBRON, AND THE SUBURBS BELONGING TO IT; AND LEMNA AND THE SUBURBS BELONGING TO IT;
14 AND ÆLOM AND ITS SUBURBS; AND TEMA AND ITS SUBURBS;
15 AND GELLA AND ITS SUBURBS; AND DABIR AND ITS SUBURBS;
16 AND ASA AND ITS SUBURBS; AND TANY AND ITS SUBURBS; AND BETH-SHEMESH AND ITS SUBURBS: NINE CITIES FROM THESE TWO TRIBES.
17 AND FROM THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, GIBEON AND ITS SUBURBS; AND GATHETH AND ITS SUBURBS;
18 AND ANATHOTH AND ITS SUBURBS; AND GAMALA AND ITS SUBURBS; FOUR CITIES.
19 ALL THE CITIES OF THE SONS OF AARON THE PRIESTS, THIRTEEN.
20 AND TO THE FAMILIES, EVEN THE SONS OF CAATH THE LEVITES, THAT WERE LEFT OF THE SONS OF CAATH, THERE WAS GIVEN THEIR PRIESTS' CITY,
21 OUT OF THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM; AND THEY GAVE THEM THE SLAYER'S CITY OF REFUGE, SYCHEM, AND ITS SUBURBS, AND GAZARA AND ITS APPENDAGES, AND ITS SUBURBS;
22 AND BAETHORON AND ITS SUBURBS: FOUR CITIES:

23 AND THE TRIBE OF DAN, HELCOTHAIM AND ITS SUBURBS; AND GETHEDAN AND ITS SUBURBS;
 24 AND ÆLON AND ITS SUBURBS; AND GETHEREMMON AND ITS SUBURBS: FOUR CITIES.
 25 AND OUT OF THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH, TANACH AND ITS SUBURBS; AND JEBATHA AND ITS SUBURBS; TWO CITIES.
 26 IN ALL WERE GIVEN TEN CITIES, AND THE SUBURBS OF EACH BELONGING TO THEM, TO THE FAMILIES OF THE SONS OF CAATH THAT REMAINED.
 27 AND JEHOSEHA GAVE TO THE SONS OF GEDSON THE LEVITES OUT OF THE OTHER HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH CITIES SET APART FOR THE SLAYERS, GAULON IN THE COUNTRY OF BASAN, AND ITS SUBURBS; AND BOSORA AND ITS SUBURBS; TWO CITIES.
 28 AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, KISON AND ITS SUBURBS; AND DEBBA AND ITS SUBURBS;
 29 AND REMMATH AND ITS SUBURBS; AND THE WELL OF LETTERS, AND ITS SUBURBS; FOUR CITIES.
 30 AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ASER, BASELLA AND ITS SUBURBS; AND DABBON AND ITS SUBURBS;
 31 AND CHELCAT AND ITS SUBURBS; AND RAAB (*Rahab*) AND ITS SUBURBS; FOUR CITIES.
 32 AND OF THE TRIBE OF NEPTHALI, THE CITY SET APART FOR THE SLAYER, CADES IN GALILEE, AND ITS SUBURBS; AND NEMMATH, AND ITS SUBURBS; AND THEMMON AND ITS SUBURBS; THREE CITIES.
 33 ALL THE CITIES OF GEDSON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES WERE THIRTEEN CITIES.
 34 AND TO THE FAMILY OF THE SONS OF MERARI THE LEVITES THAT REMAINED, HE GAVE OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON, MAAN AND ITS SUBURBS; AND CADES AND ITS SUBURBS,
 35 AND SELLA AND ITS SUBURBS: THREE CITIES.
 36-37 AND BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER OVER AGAINST JERICO, OUT OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, THE CITY OF REFUGE FOR THE SLAYER, BOSOR IN THE DESERT; MISO AND ITS SUBURBS; AND JAZER AND ITS SUBURBS; AND DECMON AND ITS SUBURBS; AND MAPHA AND ITS SUBURBS; FOUR CITIES.
 38 AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF GAD THE CITY OF REFUGE FOR THE SLAYER, BOTH RAMOTH IN GALAAD/GILEAD, AND ITS SUBURBS; CAMIN AND ITS SUBURBS; AND ESBON AND ITS SUBURBS; AND JAZER AND ITS SUBURBS: THE CITIES WERE FOUR IN ALL.
 39-40 ALL THESE CITIES WERE GIVEN TO THE SONS OF MERARI ACCORDING TO THE FAMILIES OF THEM THAT WERE LEFT OUT OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI; AND THEIR LIMITS WERE THE TWELVE CITIES.
 41 ALL THE CITIES OF THE LEVITES IN THE MIDST OF THE POSSESSION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WERE FORTY-EIGHT CITIES,
 42 AND THEIR SUBURBS ROUND ABOUT THESE CITIES: A CITY AND THE SUBURBS ROUND ABOUT THE CITY TO ALL THESE CITIES: AND JEHOSEHA CEASED DIVIDING THE LAND BY THEIR BORDERS. AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GAVE A PORTION TO JEHOSEHA BECAUSE OF THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS. THEY GAVE HIM THE CITY WHICH HE ASKED: THEY GAVE HIM THAMNASACHAR IN MOUNT EPHRAIM;
 AND JEHOSEHA BUILT THE CITY, AND DWELT IN IT.
 AND JEHOSEHA TOOK THE KNIVES OF STONE, WITH WHICH HE CIRCUMCISED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT WERE BORN IN THE DESERT BY THE WAY, AND PUT THEM IN THAMNASACHAR.
 43 SO JESUS GAVE TO JESRAEL ALL THE LAND WHICH HE SWORE TO GIVE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS: AND THEY INHERITED IT, AND DWELT IN IT.
 44 AND JESUS GAVE THEM REST ROUND ABOUT, AS HE SWORE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS: NOT ONE OF ALL THEIR ENEMIES MAINTAINED HIS GROUND AGAINST THEM; JESUS DELIVERED ALL THEIR ENEMIES INTO THEIR HANDS.
 45 THERE FAILED NOT ONE OF THE GOOD THINGS WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; ALL CAME TO PASS.

Jehoshea/Joshua 22

The Eastern Tribes Return Home

1 THEN JEHOSEHA CALLED TOGETHER THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND THE SONS OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH,
 2 AND SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE HEARD ALL THAT MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED YOU, AND YOU HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY VOICE IN ALL THAT HE COMMANDED YOU.
 3 YOU HAVE NOT DESERTED YOUR BRETHREN THESE MANY DAYS: UNTIL THIS DAY YOU HAVE KEPT THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 4 AND NOW JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN OUR BRETHREN REST, AS HE TOLD THEM: NOW THEN RETURN AND DEPART TO YOUR HOMES, AND TO THE LAND OF YOUR POSSESSION, WHICH MOSES GAVE YOU ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER.
 5 BUT TAKE GREAT CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO THE COMMANDS AND THE LAW, WHICH MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED YOU TO DO; TO LOVE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS, TO KEEP HIS COMMANDS, AND TO CLEAVE TO HIM, AND SERVE HIM WITH ALL YOUR MIND, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL." (*Deut. 6:5*)
 6 AND JEHOSEHA BLESSED THEM, AND DISMISSED THEM; AND THEY WENT TO THEIR HOMES.
 7 AND TO ONE HALF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH MOSES GAVE A PORTION IN THE LAND OF BASAN, AND TO THE OTHER HALF JEHOSEHA GAVE A PORTION WITH HIS BRETHREN ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER WESTWARD: AND WHEN JEHOSEHA SENT THEM AWAY TO THEIR HOMES, THEN HE BLESSED THEM.
 8 AND THEY DEPARTED WITH MUCH WEALTH TO THEIR HOUSES, AND THEY DIVIDED THE SPOIL OF THEIR ENEMIES WITH THEIR BRETHREN; VERY MUCH CATTLE, AND SILVER, AND GOLD, AND IRON, AND MUCH RAIMENT.
 9 SO THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND THE SONS OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH, DEPARTED FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN SELO IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, TO GO AWAY INTO GALAAD/GILEAD, INTO THE LAND OF THEIR POSSESSION, WHICH THEY INHERITED BY THE COMMAND OF JESUS, BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

The Eastern Tribes Build an Altar

10 AND THEY CAME TO GALAAD/GILEAD OF THE JORDAN RIVER, WHICH IS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN: AND THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN, AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH BUILT THERE AN ALTAR BY THE JORDAN RIVER, A GREAT ALTAR TO LOOK AT.

11 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HEARD SAY, "BEHOLD, THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND THE SONS OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH HAVE BUILT AN ALTAR AT THE BORDERS OF THE LAND OF CANAAN AT GALAAD/GILEAD OF THE JORDAN RIVER, ON THE OPPOSITE SIDE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL."

12 AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GATHERED TOGETHER TO SELO, SO AS TO GO UP AND FIGHT AGAINST THEM.

13 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SENT TO THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND THE SONS OF GAD, AND TO THE SONS OF THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH INTO THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD, BOTH PHINEES THE SON OF ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON THE PRIEST,

14 AND TEN OF THE CHIEFS WITH HIM; THERE WAS ONE CHIEF OF EVERY HOUSEHOLD OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL; THE HEADS OF FAMILIES ARE THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS IN JESRAEL.

15 AND THEY CAME TO THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND TO THE SONS OF GAD, AND TO THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH INTO THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD; AND THEY SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING,

16 "THUS SAYS THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF JESUS, WHAT IS THIS TRANSGRESSION THAT YOU HAVE TRANSGRESSED BEFORE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, TO TURN AWAY TODAY FROM JESUS, IN THAT YOU HAVE BUILT FOR YOURSELVES AN ALTAR, SO THAT YOU SHOULD BE APOSTATES FROM JESUS?

17 IS THE SIN OF PHOGOR TOO LITTLE FOR YOU, WHEREAS WE HAVE NOT BEEN CLEANSSED FROM IT UNTIL THIS DAY, THOUGH THERE WAS A PLAGUE AMONG THE CONGREGATION OF JESUS?

18 AND YOU HAVE THIS DAY REVOLTED FROM JESUS; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF YOU REVOLT THIS DAY FROM JESUS, THAT TOMORROW THERE SHALL BE WRATH UPON ALL JESRAEL.

19 AND NOW IF THE LAND OF YOUR POSSESSION BE TOO LITTLE, CROSS OVER TO THE LAND OF THE POSSESSION OF JESUS, WHERE THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS DWELLS, AND RECEIVE YOU AN INHERITANCE AMONG US; AND DO NOT BECOME APOSTATES FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), NEITHER SHOULD YOU FALL AWAY FROM JESUS BY BUILDING AN ALTAR APART FROM THE ALTAR OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

20 LO! DID NOT ACHAR THE SON OF ZARA COMMIT A TRESPASS TAKING OF THE ACCURSED THING, AND THERE WAS WRATH ON THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL? AND HE HIMSELF DIED ALONE IN HIS OWN SIN."

21 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND THE SONS OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH ANSWERED, AND SPOKE TO THE CAPTAINS OF THE THOUSANDS OF JESRAEL, SAYING,

22 "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EVEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS JESUS, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EVEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HIMSELF KNOWS, AND JESRAEL HE SHALL KNOW; IF WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED BEFORE JESUS BY APOSTASY, LET HIM NOT DELIVER US THIS DAY.

23 AND IF WE HAVE BUILT TO OURSELVES AN ALTAR, SO AS TO APOSTATIZE FROM JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO AS TO OFFER UPON IT A SACRIFICE OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, SO AS TO OFFER UPON IT A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING, JESUS SHALL REQUIRE IT. (*Apostatize: In this context & 2 Thes.2:3 is to break the First Commandment & turn away from JESUS & follow after a false god instead.*)

24 BUT WE HAVE DONE THIS FOR THE SAKE OF PRECAUTION CONCERNING THIS THING, SAYING, LEST HEREAFTER YOUR SONS SHOULD SAY TO OUR SONS, 'WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO WITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL?

25 WHEREAS JESUS HAS SET BOUNDARIES BETWEEN US AND YOU, EVEN THE JORDAN RIVER, AND YOU HAVE NO PORTION IN JESUS;' SO YOUR SONS SHALL ALIENATE OUR SONS, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT WORSHIP JESUS.

26 AND WE GAVE ORDERS TO DO THUS, TO BUILD THIS ALTAR, NOT FOR BURNT-OFFERINGS, NOR FOR MEAT-OFFERINGS;

27 BUT THAT THIS MAY BE A WITNESS BETWEEN YOU AND US, AND BETWEEN OUR POSTERITY AFTER US, THAT WE MAY DO SERVICE TO JESUS BEFORE HIM, WITH OUR BURNT-OFFERINGS AND OUR MEAT-OFFERINGS AND OUR PEACE-OFFERINGS: SO YOUR SONS SHALL NOT SAY TO OUR SONS, HEREAFTER, 'YOU HAVE NO PORTION IN JESUS.'

28 AND WE SAID, 'IF EVER IT SHOULD COME TO PASS THAT THEY SHOULD SPEAK SO TO US, OR TO OUR POSTERITY HEREAFTER; THEN SHALL THEY SAY, "BEHOLD THE LIKENESS OF THE ALTAR OF JESUS, WHICH OUR FOREFATHERS MADE, NOT FOR THE SAKE OF BURNT-OFFERINGS, NOR FOR THE SAKE OF MEAT-OFFERINGS, BUT IT IS A WITNESS BETWEEN YOU AND US, AND BETWEEN OUR SONS.'"

29 FAR BE IT FROM US THEREFORE THAT WE SHOULD TURN AWAY FROM JESUS THIS DAY SO AS TO APOSTATIZE FROM JESUS, SO AS THAT WE SHOULD BUILD AN ALTAR FOR BURNT-OFFERINGS, AND FOR PEACE-OFFERINGS, BESIDES THE ALTAR OF JESUS WHICH IS BEFORE HIS TABERNACLE."

30 AND PHINEES THE PRIEST AND ALL THE CHIEFS OF THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL WHO WERE WITH HIM HEARD THE WORDS WHICH THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN, AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH SPOKE; AND IT PLEASSED THEM.

31 AND PHINEES THE PRIEST SAID TO THE SONS OF RUBEN, AND TO THE SONS OF GAD, AND TO THE HALF OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH, "TODAY WE KNOW THAT JESUS IS WITH US, BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT TRESPASSED GRIEVOUSLY AGAINST JESUS, AND BECAUSE YOU HAVE DELIVERED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE HAND OF JESUS."

32 SO PHINEES THE PRIEST AND THE PRINCES DEPARTED FROM THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN, AND FROM THE CHILDREN OF GAD, AND FROM THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH OUT OF GALAAD/GILEAD INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND REPORTED THE WORDS TO THEM.

33 AND IT PLEASSED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THEY SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND BLESSED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND TOLD THEM TO GO UP NO MORE TO WAR AGAINST THE OTHERS TO DESTROY THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN, AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD, & THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH: SO THEY DWELT UPON IT.

34 AND JEHOSEHA GAVE A NAME TO THE ALTAR OF THE CHILDREN OF RUBEN, AND THE CHILDREN OF GAD, AND THE HALF TRIBE OF MANASSEH; AND SAID, "IT IS A TESTIMONY IN THE MIDST OF THEM, THAT JESUS IS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Jehoshea/Joshua 23

Jehoshea's Final Words to Jesrael

- 1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER MANY DAYS AFTER JESUS HAD GIVEN JESRAEL REST FROM ALL HIS ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT, THAT JEHOSEA WAS OLD AND ADVANCED IN YEARS.
- 2 AND JEHOSEA CALLED TOGETHER ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEIR ELDERS, AND THEIR CHIEFS, AND THEIR JUDGES, AND THEIR OFFICERS; AND SAID TO THEM, "I AM OLD AND ADVANCED IN YEARS.
- 3 AND YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THAT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DONE TO ALL THESE NATIONS BEFORE US; FOR IT IS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO HAS FOUGHT FOR YOU.
- 4 SEE, THAT I HAVE GIVEN TO YOU THESE NATIONS THAT ARE LEFT TO YOU BY LOTS TO YOUR TRIBES, ALL THE NATIONS BEGINNING AT THE JORDAN RIVER; AND SOME I HAVE DESTROYED; AND THE BOUNDARIES SHALL BE AT THE GREAT SEA WESTWARD.
- 5 AND JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE SHALL DESTROY THEM BEFORE US, UNTIL THEY UTTERLY PERISH; AND HE SHALL SEND AGAINST THEM THE WILD BEASTS, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM AND THEIR KINGS FROM BEFORE YOU; AND YOU SHALL INHERIT THEIR LAND, AS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO YOU.
- 6 YOU SHALL THEREFORE STRIVE DILIGENTLY TO OBSERVE AND DO ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAW OF MOSES, THAT YOU TURN NOT TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT;
- 7 THAT YOU GO NOT IN AMONG THESE NATIONS THAT ARE LEFT; AND THE NAMES OF THEIR GODS SHALL NOT BE NAMED AMONG YOU, NEITHER SHALL YOU SERVE THEM, NEITHER SHALL YOU BOW DOWN TO THEM.
- 8 BUT YOU SHALL CLEAVE TO JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS YOU HAVE DONE UNTIL THIS DAY.
- 9 AND JESUS SHALL DESTROY THEM BEFORE YOU, EVEN GREAT AND STRONG NATIONS; AND NO ONE HAS STOOD BEFORE US UNTIL THIS DAY.
- 10 ONE OF YOU HAS CHASED A THOUSAND, FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The A&O*), HE FOUGHT FOR YOU, AS HE SAID TO US.
- 11 AND TAKE YOU GREAT CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO LOVE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 12 FOR IF YOU SHALL TURN ASIDE AND ATTACH YOURSELVES TO THESE NATIONS THAT ARE LEFT WITH YOU, AND MAKE MARRIAGES WITH THEM, AND BECOME MINGLED WITH THEM AND THEY WITH YOU,
- 13 KNOW THAT JESUS WILL NO MORE DESTROY THESE NATIONS FROM BEFORE YOU; AND THEY WILL BE TO YOU SNARES AND STUMBLING-BLOCKS, AND NAILS IN YOUR HEELS, AND DARTS IN YOUR EYES, UNTIL YOU BE DESTROYED FROM OFF THIS GOOD LAND, WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN YOU.
- 14 BUT I HURRY TO GO THE WAY OF DEATH, AS ALL THAT ARE UPON THE EARTH ALSO DO: AND YOU KNOW IN YOUR HEART AND IN YOUR SOUL, THAT NOT ONE WORD HAS FALLEN TO THE GROUND OF ALL THE WORDS WHICH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN RESPECTING ALL THAT CONCERNS US; THERE HAS NOT ONE OF THEM FAILED.
- 15 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT AS ALL THE GOOD THINGS ARE COME UPON US WHICH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BRING UPON YOU ALL THE BAD THINGS, UNTIL HE SHALL HAVE DESTROYED YOU FROM OFF THIS GOOD LAND, WHICH JESUS HAS GIVEN YOU,
- 16 WHEN YOU TRANSGRESS THE COVENANT OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH HE HAS CHARGED US, AND GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS, AND BOW DOWN TO THEM."

Jehoshea/Joshua 24

Jesus's Covenant Renewed

- 1 AND JEHOSEA GATHERED ALL THE TRIBE OF JESRAEL TO SELO, AND CONVOKED THEIR ELDERS, AND THEIR OFFICERS, AND THEIR JUDGES, AND SET THEM BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 2 AND JEHOSEA SAID TO ALL THE PEOPLE, "THUS SAYS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, **'YOUR FOREFATHERS AT FIRST SOJOURNED BEYOND THE RIVER, EVEN THARA, THE FATHER OF ABRAHAM AND THE FATHER OF NACHOR; AND THEY SERVED OTHER GODS.**
- 3 **AND I TOOK YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM FROM THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, AND I GUIDED HIM THROUGH ALL THE LAND, AND I MULTIPLIED HIS SEED;**
- 4 **AND I GAVE TO HIM ISAAC, AND TO ISAAC JACOB AND ESAU: AND I GAVE TO ESAU MOUNT SEIR FOR HIM TO INHERIT: AND JACOB AND HIS SONS WENT DOWN TO EGYPT, AND BECAME THERE A GREAT AND POPULOUS AND MIGHTY NATION: AND THE EGYPTIANS AFFLICTED THEM.**
- 5 **AND I STRUCK EGYPT WITH THE WONDERS THAT I WORKED AMONG THEM.'**
- 6 AND AFTERWARDS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BROUGHT OUT OUR FOREFATHERS FROM EGYPT, AND YOU ENTERED INTO THE RED SEA; AND THE EGYPTIANS PURSUED AFTER OUR FOREFATHERS WITH CHARIOTS AND HORSES INTO THE RED SEA.
- 7 AND WE CRIED ALOUD TO JESUS; AND HE PUT A CLOUD AND DARKNESS BETWEEN US AND THE EGYPTIANS, AND HE BROUGHT THE SEA UPON THEM, AND COVERED THEM; AND YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN ALL THAT JESUS DID IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; AND YOU WERE IN THE DESERT MANY DAYS.
- 8 AND HE BROUGHT US INTO THE LAND OF THE AMORITES THAT DWELT BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER, AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO OUR HANDS; AND YOU INHERITED THEIR LAND, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM FROM BEFORE YOU.
- 9 AND BALAC, KING OF MOAB, SON OF SEPPHOR, ROSE UP, AND MADE WAR AGAINST JESRAEL, AND SENT AND CALLED BALAAM TO CURSE US.
- 10 BUT JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WOULD NOT DESTROY YOU; AND HE GREATLY BLESSED US, AND RESCUED US OUT OF THEIR HANDS, AND DELIVERED THEM TO US.
- 11 AND YOU CROSSED OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, AND CAME TO JERICHO; AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERICHO FOUGHT AGAINST US, THE AMORITE AND THE CANAANITE AND THE PHEREZITE AND THE HIVITE AND THE JEBUSITE AND THE CHETTITE AND THE GERGESITE. AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO OUR HANDS.
- 12 AND HE SENT FORTH THE HORNET BEFORE YOU; AND HE DROVE THEM OUT FROM BEFORE YOU, EVEN TWELVE KINGS OF THE AMORITES, NOT WITH YOUR SWORD, NOR WITH YOUR BOW.

13 AND HE GAVE YOU A LAND ON WHICH YOU DID NOT LABOUR, AND CITIES WHICH YOU DID NOT BUILD, AND YOU WERE SETTLED IN THEM; AND YOU EAT OF VINEYARDS AND OLIVE GROVES WHICH YOU DID NOT PLANT.

14 AND NOW FEAR JESUS, AND SERVE HIM IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE; AND REMOVE THE FOREIGN GODS, WHICH OUR FOREFATHERS SERVED BEYOND THE RIVER, AND IN EGYPT; AND SERVE JESUS.

15 BUT IF IT SEEM NOT GOOD TO YOU TO SERVE JESUS, CHOOSE TO YOURSELVES THIS DAY WHOM YOU WILL SERVE, WHETHER THE GODS OF YOUR FOREFATHERS THAT WERE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, OR THE GODS OF THE AMORITES, AMONG WHOM YOU DWELL UPON THEIR LAND: BUT I AND MY HOUSE WILL SERVE JESUS, FOR HE IS HOLY."

16 AND THE PEOPLE ANSWERED AND SAID, "FAR BE IT FROM US TO FORSAKE JESUS, SO AS TO SERVE OTHER GODS.

17 JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HE BROUGHT UP US AND OUR FOREFATHERS FROM EGYPT, AND KEPT US IN ALL THE WAY WHEREIN WE WALKED, AND AMONG ALL THE NATIONS THROUGH WHOM WE PASSED.

18 AND JESUS CAST OUT THE AMORITE, AND ALL THE NATIONS THAT INHABITED THE LAND FROM BEFORE US: YES, WE WILL SERVE JESUS, FOR HE IS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

19 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "INDEED YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO SERVE JESUS, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS HOLY; AND HE BEING JEALOUS WILL NOT FORGIVE YOUR SINS AND YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS.

20 WHENSOEVER YOU SHALL FORSAKE JESUS AND SERVE OTHER GODS, THEN HE SHALL COME UPON YOU AND AFFLICT YOU, AND CONSUME YOU, BECAUSE HE HAS DONE YOU GOOD."

21 AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO JEHOSEHA, "NO, BUT WE WILL SERVE JESUS."

22 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "YOU ARE WITNESSES AGAINST YOURSELVES, THAT YOU HAVE CHOSEN JESUS TO SERVE HIM.

23 AND NOW TAKE AWAY THE FOREIGN GODS THAT ARE AMONG YOU, AND SET YOUR HEART RIGHT TOWARD JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL."

24 AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO JEHOSEHA, "WE WILL SERVE JESUS, AND WE WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE."

25 SO JEHOSEHA MADE A COVENANT WITH THE PEOPLE ON THAT DAY, AND GAVE THEM A LAW AND AN ORDINANCE IN SELO BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

26 AND HE WROTE THESE WORDS IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAWS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND JEHOSEHA TOOK A GREAT STONE, AND SET IT UP UNDER THE OAK BEFORE JESUS.

27 AND JEHOSEHA SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "BEHOLD, THIS STONE SHALL BE AMONG YOU FOR A WITNESS, FOR IT HAS HEARD ALL THE WORDS THAT HAVE BEEN SPOKEN TO IT BY JESUS; FOR HE HAS SPOKEN TO YOU THIS DAY; AND THIS STONE SHALL BE AMONG YOU FOR A WITNESS IN THE LAST DAYS, WHENEVER YOU SHALL DEAL FALSELY WITH JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

28 AND JEHOSEHA DISMISSED THE PEOPLE, AND THEY WENT EVERY MAN TO HIS PLACE.

Leaders Buried in the Promised Land

29 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THESE THINGS THAT JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN THE SERVANT OF JESUS DIED, AT THE AGE OF A HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS.

30 AND THEY BURIED HIM BY THE BORDERS OF HIS INHERITANCE IN THAMNASARACH IN THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM, NORTHWARD OF THE MOUNT OF GALAAD/GILEAD: THERE THEY PUT WITH HIM INTO THE TOMB IN WHICH THEY BURIED HIM, THE KNIVES OF STONE WITH WHICH HE CIRCUMCISED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN GILGAL, WHEN HE BROUGHT THEM OUT OF EGYPT, AS JESUS APPOINTED THEM; AND THERE THEY ARE TO THIS DAY.

31 AND JESRAEL SERVED JESUS ALL THE DAYS OF JEHOSEHA, AND ALL THE DAYS OF THE ELDERS THAT LIVED AS LONG AS JEHOSEHA, AND ALL THAT KNEW ALL THE WORKS OF JESUS WHICH HE WORKED FOR JESRAEL.

32 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BROUGHT UP THE BONES OF JOSEPH OUT OF EGYPT, AND BURIED THEM IN SICIMA, IN THE PORTION OF THE LAND WHICH JACOB BOUGHT OF THE AMORITES WHO DWELT IN SICIMA FOR A HUNDRED EWE-LAMBS; AND HE GAVE IT TO JOSEPH FOR A PORTION.

33 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARDS THAT ELEAZAR THE HIGH-PRIEST THE SON OF AARON DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN GABAAR OF PHINEES HIS SON, WHICH HE GAVE HIM IN MOUNT EPHRAIM.

IN THAT DAY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOOK THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CARRIED IT ABOUT AMONG THEM; AND PHINEES EXERCISED THE PRIEST'S OFFICE IN THE ROOM OF ELEAZAR HIS FATHER UNTIL HE DIED, AND HE WAS BURIED IN HIS OWN PLACE GABAAR:

BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEPARTED EVERY ONE TO THEIR PLACE, AND TO THEIR OWN CITY:

AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WORSHIPPED EASTER, NAMELY "ASTAROTH", AND THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT THEM;

AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HANDS OF EGLOM KING OF MOAB AND HE RULED OVER THEM EIGHTEEN YEARS.

JUDGES

(The book of Judges was written by an unknown author, traditionally said by some to be Samuel, and is thought to have been written around 1043-1000 BC.)

Judges 1

Judah and Simeon Conquer the Land

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE DEATH OF JEHOSEPHAT, THAT THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, "WHO SHALL GO UP FOR US FIRST AGAINST THE CANAANITES, TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM?"

2 AND JESUS SAID, "**JUDAS SHALL GO UP: BEHOLD, I HAVE DELIVERED THE LAND INTO HIS HAND.**"

3 AND JUDAS SAID TO HIS BROTHER SIMEON, "COME UP WITH ME INTO MY LOT, AND LET US ARRAY OURSELVES AGAINST THE CANAANITES, AND I ALSO WILL GO WITH YOU INTO YOUR LOT." AND SIMEON WENT WITH HIM.

4 AND JUDAS WENT UP; AND JESUS DELIVERED THE CANAANITE AND THE PHEREZITE INTO THEIR HANDS, AND THEY STRUCK THEM IN BEZEK TO THE NUMBER OF TEN THOUSAND MEN.

5 AND THEY OVERTOOK ADONIBEZEK IN BEZEK, AND FOUGHT AGAINST HIM; AND THEY STRUCK THE CANAANITE AND THE PHEREZITE.

6 AND ADONIBEZEK FLED, AND THEY PURSUED AFTER HIM, AND TOOK HIM, AND CUT OFF HIS THUMBS AND HIS BIG TOES.

7 AND ADONIBEZEK SAID, "SEVENTY KINGS, HAVING THEIR THUMBS AND THEIR BIG TOES CUT OFF, GATHERED THEIR FOOD UNDER MY TABLE: AS I THEREFORE HAVE DONE, SO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS REPAID ME." AND THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM, AND HE DIED THERE.

8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAS FOUGHT AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND TOOK IT, AND STRUCK WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND THEY BURNT THE CITY WITH FIRE.

9 AND AFTERWARDS THE CHILDREN OF JUDAS WENT DOWN TO FIGHT WITH THE CANAANITE DWELLING IN THE HILL COUNTRY, AND THE SOUTH, AND THE PLAIN COUNTRY.

10 AND JUDAS WENT TO THE CANAANITE WHO DWELT IN CHEBRON; AND CHEBRON CAME OUT AGAINST HIM; AND THE NAME OF CHEBRON BEFORE WAS CARIATHARBOCSEPHER: AND THEY STRUCK SESSI, AND ACHIMAN, AND THOLMI, CHILDREN OF ENAC.

11 AND THEY WENT UP THERE TO THE INHABITANTS OF DABIR; BUT THE NAME OF DABIR WAS BEFORE CARIATHSEPHER, THE CITY OF LETTERS.

12 AND CALEB SAID, "WHOSOEVER SHALL STRIKE THE CITY OF LETTERS, AND SHALL FIRST TAKE IT, I WILL GIVE TO HIM ASCHA MY DAUGHTER TO WIFE."

13 AND GOTHONIEL THE YOUNGER SON OF KENEZ THE BROTHER OF CALEB TOOK IT; AND CALEB GAVE HIM HIS DAUGHTER ASCHA TO WIFE.

14 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS SHE WENT IN, THAT GOTHONIEL URGED HER TO ASK A FIELD OF HER FATHER; AND SHE MURMURED AND CRIED FROM OFF HER DONKEY, YOU HAVE SENT ME FORTH INTO A SOUTH LAND: AND CALEB SAID TO HER, "WHAT IS YOUR REQUEST?"

15 AND ASCHA SAID TO HIM, "GIVE ME, I PRAY YOU, A BLESSING, FOR YOU HAVE SENT ME FORTH INTO A SOUTH LAND, AND YOU SHALL GIVE ME THE RANSOM OF WATER." AND CALEB GAVE HER ACCORDING TO HER HEART THE RANSOM OF THE UPPER SPRINGS AND THE RANSOM OF THE LOW SPRINGS.

16 AND THE CHILDREN OF JOTHOR THE KENITE THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES WENT UP FROM THE CITY OF PALM-TREES WITH THE CHILDREN OF JUDAS, TO THE DESERT THAT IS IN THE SOUTH OF JUDAH, WHICH IS AT THE DESCENT OF ARAD, AND THEY DWELT WITH THE PEOPLE.

17 AND JUDAS WENT WITH SIMEON HIS BROTHER, AND STRUCK THE CANAANITE THAT INHABITED SEPHETH, AND THEY UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM; AND THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THE CITY ANATHEMA.

18 BUT JUDAS DID NOT INHERIT GAZA NOR HER COASTS, NOR ASCALON NOR HER COASTS, NOR ACCARON NOR HER COASTS, NOR AZOTUS NOR THE LANDS AROUND IT.

Israel Fails to Conquer the Land

19 AND JESUS WAS WITH JUDAS, AND HE INHERITED THE MOUNTAIN; FOR THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO DESTROY THE INHABITANTS OF THE VALLEY, FOR RECHAB PREVENTED THEM.

20 AND THEY GAVE CHEBRON TO CALEB, AS MOSES SAID; AND THERE HE INHERITED THE THREE CITIES OF THE CHILDREN OF ENAC.

21 BUT THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN DID NOT TAKE THE INHERITANCE OF THE JEBUSITE WHO DWELT IN JERUSALEM; AND THE JEBUSITE DWELT WITH THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN IN JERUSALEM UNTIL THIS DAY.

22 AND THE SONS OF JOSEPH, THEY ALSO WENT UP TO BETHEL; AND JESUS WAS WITH THEM.

23 AND THEY ENCAMPED AND SURVEYED BETHEL: AND THE NAME OF THE CITY BEFORE WAS LUZA.

24 AND THE SPIES LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A MAN WENT OUT OF THE CITY, AND THEY TOOK HIM; AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "SHOW US THE WAY INTO THE CITY, AND WE WILL DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH YOU."

25 AND HE SHOWED THEM THE WAY INTO THE CITY; AND THEY STRUCK THE CITY WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD; BUT THEY LET GO THE MAN AND HIS FAMILY.

26 AND THE MAN WENT INTO THE LAND OF CHETTIN, AND BUILT THERE A CITY, AND CALLED THE NAME OF IT LUZA; THIS IS ITS NAME UNTIL THIS DAY.

27 AND MANASSEH DID NOT DRIVE OUT THE INHABITANTS OF BAETHSAN, WHICH IS A CITY OF SCYTHIANS, NOR HER TOWNS, NOR HER SUBURBS; NOR THANAC, NOR HER TOWNS; NOR THE INHABITANTS OF DOR, NOR HER SUBURBS, NOR HER TOWNS; NOR THE INHABITANT OF BALAC, NOR HER SUBURBS, NOR HER TOWNS; NOR THE INHABITANTS OF MAGEDO, NOR HER SUBURBS, NOR HER TOWNS; NOR THE INHABITANTS OF JEBLAAM, NOR HER SUBURBS, NOR HER TOWNS; AND THE CANAANITE BEGAN TO DWELL IN THIS LAND.

28 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JESRAEL WAS STRONG, THAT HE MADE THE CANAANITE TRIBUTARY (*servant via tax and/or labor*), BUT DID NOT UTTERLY DRIVE THEM OUT.

29 AND EPHRAIM DID NOT DRIVE OUT THE CANAANITE THAT DWELT IN GAZER; AND THE CANAANITE DWELT IN THE MIDST OF HIM IN GAZER, AND BECAME TRIBUTARY.

30 AND ZABULON DID NOT DRIVE OUT THE INHABITANTS OF KEDRON, NOR THE INHABITANTS OF DOMANA: AND THE CANAANITE DWELT IN THE MIDST OF THEM, AND BECAME TRIBUTARY TO THEM.

31 AND ASER DID NOT DRIVE OUT THE INHABITANTS OF ACCHO, AND THAT PEOPLE BECAME TRIBUTARY TO HIM, NOR THE INHABITANTS OF DOR, NOR THE INHABITANTS OF SIDON, NOR THE INHABITANTS OF DALAPH, NOR ASCHAZI, NOR CHEBDA, NOR NAI, NOR EREO.

32 AND ASER DWELT IN THE MIDST OF THE CANAANITE WHO INHABITED THE LAND, FOR HE COULD NOT DRIVE HIM OUT.

33 AND NEPHTHALI DID NOT DRIVE OUT THE INHABITANTS OF BETH-SHEMESH, NOR THE INHABITANTS OF BAETHANACH; AND NEPHTHALI DWELT IN THE MIDST OF THE CANAANITE WHO INHABITED THE LAND: BUT THE INHABITANTS OF BETHSAMYS AND OF BAETHENETH BECAME TRIBUTARY TO THEM.

34 AND THE AMORITE DROVE OUT THE CHILDREN OF DAN INTO THE MOUNTAINS, FOR THEY DID NOT ALLOW THEM TO COME DOWN INTO THE VALLEY.

35 AND THE AMORITE BEGAN TO DWELL IN THE MOUNTAIN OF SHELLS, IN WHICH ARE BEARS, AND FOXES, IN MYRSINON, AND IN THALABIN; AND THE HAND OF THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH WAS HEAVY UPON THE AMORITE, AND HE BECAME TRIBUTARY TO THEM.

36 AND THE BORDER OF THE AMORITE WAS FROM THE GOING UP OF ACRABIN, FROM THE ROCK AND UPWARDS.

Judges 2

Jesus's Messenger Comes

1 AND A MESSENGER OF JESUS WENT UP FROM GALGAL TO THE PLACE OF CRYING, AND TO BETHEL, AND TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND SAID TO THEM, "THUS SAYS JESUS, **'I BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF EGYPT, AND I BROUGHT YOU INTO THE LAND WHICH I SWORE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS; AND I SAID, I WILL NEVER BREAK MY COVENANT THAT I HAVE MADE WITH YOU.**

2 **AND YOU SHALL MAKE NO COVENANT WITH THEM THAT DWELL IN THIS LAND, NEITHER SHALL YOU WORSHIP THEIR GODS; BUT YOU SHALL DESTROY THEIR GRAVEN IMAGES, YOU SHALL PULL DOWN THEIR ALTARS: BUT YOU DO NOT LISTEN & OBEY MY VOICE, FOR YOU DID THESE THINGS.**

3 **AND I SAID, I WILL NOT DRIVE THEM OUT FROM BEFORE YOU, BUT THEY SHALL BE FOR A DISTRESS TO YOU, AND THEIR GODS SHALL BE TO YOU FOR AN OFFENSE."**

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE MESSENGER OF JESUS SPOKE THESE WORDS TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THAT THE PEOPLE LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE, AND WEPT.

5 AND THEY NAMED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE "CRYINGS"; AND THEY SACRIFICED THERE TO JESUS.

The Death of Jehoshea

6 AND JEHOSEA DISMISSED THE PEOPLE, AND THEY WENT EVERY MAN TO HIS INHERITANCE, TO INHERIT THE LAND.

7 AND THE PEOPLE SERVED JESUS ALL THE DAYS OF JEHOSEA, AND ALL THE DAYS OF THE ELDERS THAT LIVED MANY DAYS WITH JEHOSEA, AS MANY AS KNEW ALL THE GREAT WORK OF JESUS, WHAT THINGS HE HAD WORKED IN JESRAEL.

8 AND JEHOSEA THE SON OF NUN, THE SERVANT OF JESUS, DIED, A HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS OLD.

9 AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE BORDER OF HIS INHERITANCE, IN THAMNATHARES, IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, ON THE NORTH OF THE MOUNTAIN OF GAAS.

Jesrael Disobeys Jesus

10 AND ALL THAT GENERATION WERE LAID TO THEIR FOREFATHERS: AND ANOTHER GENERATION ROSE UP AFTER THEM, WHO HAD NOT KNOWN JESUS, NOR YET THE WORK WHICH HE WORKED IN JESRAEL.

11 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WORKED EVIL BEFORE JESUS, AND SERVED BAALIM.

12 AND THEY FORSOOK JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FOREFATHERS, WHO BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND WALKED AFTER OTHER GODS, OF THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT THEM; AND THEY WORSHIPPED THEM.

13 AND THEY PROVOKED JESUS, AND FORSOOK HIM, AND SERVED BAAL VIA THE EASTER (*idols*).

14 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL; AND HE GAVE THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THE SPOILERS, AND THEY SPOILED THEM; AND HE SOLD THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT, AND THEY COULD NOT ANY LONGER RESIST THEIR ENEMIES,

15 AMONG WHOMSOEVER THEY WENT; AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS AGAINST THEM FOR BAD, AS JESUS SPOKE, AND AS JESUS SWORE TO THEM; AND HE GREATLY AFFLICTED THEM.

Jesus Rescues His People

16 AND JESUS RAISED UP JUDGES, AND JESUS SAVE THEM OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEM THAT SPOILED THEM: AND YET THEY DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE JUDGES,

17 FOR THEY WENT A WHORING AFTER OTHER GODS, AND WORSHIPPED THEM. AND THEY TURNED QUICKLY OUT OF THE WAY IN WHICH THEIR FOREFATHERS HAD WALKED IN LISTENING TO & OBEYING TO THE WORDS OF JESUS; THEY DID NOT DO LIKE THEM.

18 AND BECAUSE JESUS RAISED THEM UP JUDGES, SO JESUS WAS WITH THE JUDGE, AND SAVED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES ALL THE DAYS OF THE JUDGE; FOR JESUS WAS MOVED AT THEIR GROANING BECAUSE OF THEM THAT BESIEGED THEM AND AFFLICTED THEM.

19 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE JUDGE DIED, THAT THEY WENT BACK, AND AGAIN CORRUPTED THEMSELVES WORSE THAN THEIR FOREFATHERS TO GO AFTER OTHER GODS TO SERVE THEM AND TO WORSHIP THEM: THEY ABANDONED NOT THEIR WORKS NOR THEIR STUBBORN WAYS.

20 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL, AND SAID, **“FORASMUCH AS THIS NATION HAS FORSAKEN MY COVENANT WHICH I COMMANDED THEIR FOREFATHERS, AND HAS NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY VOICE,**
 21 **THEREFORE I WILL NOT ANY MORE CAST OUT A MAN OF THE NATIONS BEFORE THEIR FACE, WHICH JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NUN LEFT IN THE LAND.”** AND JESUS LEFT THEM,
 22 TO TEST JESRAEL WITH THEM, WHETHER THEY WOULD KEEP THE WAY OF JESUS, TO WALK IN IT, AS THEIR FOREFATHERS KEPT IT, OR NOT.
 23 SO JESUS WILL LEAVE THESE NATIONS, SO AS NOT TO CAST THEM OUT SUDDENLY; AND HE DID NOT DELIVER THEM INTO THE HAND OF JEHOSEHA.

Judges 3

The Nations Left in Canaan

1 AND THESE ARE THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS LEFT TO TRY/TEST JESRAEL WITH THEM, *to test* ALL THAT HAD NOT KNOWN THE WARS OF CANAAN.
 2 ONLY FOR THE SAKE OF THE DESCENDANTS OF JESRAEL, TO TEACH THEM WAR, ONLY THE MEN BEFORE THEM *who* HAD NOT KNOWN THEM (*the battles of war*).
 3 THE FIVE PROVINCES OF THE PHILISTINES, AND EVERY CANAANITE, AND THE SIDONIAN, AND THE HIVITE WHO DWELT IN LEBANON FROM THE MOUNT OF HERMON TO LABOEMATH.
 4 AND THIS WAS DONE IN ORDER TO TEST JESRAEL BY THEM, TO KNOW WHETHER THEY WOULD OBEY THE COMMANDS OF JESUS, WHICH HE CHARGED THEIR FOREFATHERS BY THE HAND OF MOSES.
 5 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DWELT IN THE MIDST OF THE CANAANITE, AND THE CHETTITE, AND THE AMORITE, AND THE PHEREZITE, AND THE HIVITE, AND THE JEBUSITE.
 6 AND THEY TOOK THEIR DAUGHTERS FOR WIVES TO THEMSELVES, AND THEY GAVE THEIR DAUGHTERS TO THEIR SONS, AND SERVED THEIR GODS.

Othniel Becomes Jesrael's Judge

7 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND FORGOT JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SERVED BAALIM AND THE GROVES.
 8 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL, AND SOLD THEM INTO THE HAND OF CHUSARSATHAIM KING OF SYRIA OF THE RIVERS: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SERVED CHUSARSATHAIM EIGHT YEARS.
 9 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO JESUS; AND JESUS RAISED UP A DELIVERER TO JESRAEL, AND HE DELIVERED THEM, GOTHONIEL THE SON OF KENEZ, THE BROTHER OF CALEB YOUNGER THAN HIMSELF.
 10 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CAME UPON HIM, AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL; AND HE WENT OUT TO WAR AGAINST CHUSARSATHAIM: AND JESUS DELIVERED INTO HIS HAND CHUSARSATHAIM KING OF SYRIA OF THE RIVERS, AND HIS HAND PREVAILED AGAINST CHUSARSATHAIM.
 11 AND THE LAND WAS QUIET FORTY YEARS; AND GOTHONIEL THE SON OF KENEZ DIED.

Ehud Becomes Jesrael's Judge

12 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CONTINUED TO DO EVIL BEFORE JESUS: AND JESUS STRENGTHENED EGLOM KING OF MOAB AGAINST JESRAEL, BECAUSE THEY HAD DONE EVIL BEFORE JESUS.
 13 AND HE GATHERED TO HIMSELF ALL THE CHILDREN OF AMMON AND AMALEC, AND WENT AND STRUCK JESRAEL, AND TOOK POSSESSION OF THE CITY OF PALM-TREES.
 14 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SERVED EGLOM THE KING OF MOAB EIGHTEEN YEARS.
 15 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO JESUS; AND HE RAISED UP TO THEM A DELIVERER, AOD THE SON OF GERA A SON OF JEMENI, A MAN WHO USED BOTH HANDS ALIKE: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SENT GIFTS BY HIS HAND TO EGLOM KING OF MOAB.
 16 AND AOD MADE HIMSELF A DAGGER OF TWO EDGES, OF A SPAN LONG, AND HE GIRDED IT UNDER HIS CLOAK UPON HIS RIGHT THIGH.
 17 AND HE WENT, AND BROUGHT THE PRESENTS TO EGLOM KING OF MOAB, AND EGLOM WAS A VERY HANDSOME MAN.
 18 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN AOD HAD MADE AN END OF OFFERING HIS GIFTS, THAT HE DISMISSED THOSE THAT BROUGHT THE GIFTS.
 19 AND HE HIMSELF RETURNED FROM THE QUARRIES THAT ARE BY GALGAL; AND AOD SAID, “I HAVE A SECRET ERRAND TO YOU, O KING!” AND EGLOM SAID TO HIM, “BE SILENT.” AND HE SENT AWAY FROM HIS PRESENCE ALL WHO WAITED UPON HIM.
 20 AND AOD WENT IN TO HIM; AND HE SAT IN HIS OWN UPPER SUMMER CHAMBER QUITE ALONE; AND AOD SAID, “I HAVE A MESSAGE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO YOU, O KING”: AND EGLOM ROSE UP FROM HIS THRONE NEAR HIM.
 21 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS HE AROSE, THAT AOD STRETCHED FORTH HIS LEFT HAND, AND TOOK THE DAGGER OFF HIS RIGHT THIGH, AND PLUNGED IT INTO HIS BELLY;
 22 AND DROVE IN ALSO THE HAFT AFTER THE BLADE, AND THE FAT CLOSED IN UPON THE BLADE, FOR HE DREW NOT OUT THE DAGGER FROM HIS BELLY.
 23 AND AOD WENT OUT TO THE PORCH, AND PASSED OUT BY THE APPOINTED GUARDS, AND SHUT THE DOORS OF THE CHAMBER UPON HIM, AND LOCKED THEM.
 24 AND HE WENT OUT: AND EGLOM'S SERVANTS CAME, AND SAW, AND BEHOLD, THE DOORS OF THE UPPER CHAMBER WERE LOCKED; AND THEY SAID, “DOES HE NOT UNCOVER HIS FEET IN THE SUMMER-CHAMBER?”
 25 AND THEY WAITED UNTIL THEY WERE ASHAMED, AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS NO ONE THAT OPENED THE DOORS OF THE UPPER CHAMBER; AND THEY TOOK THE KEY, AND OPENED THEM; AND, BEHOLD, THEIR LORD WAS FALLEN DOWN DEAD UPON THE EARTH.
 26 AND AOD ESCAPED WHILE THEY WERE IN A TUMULT/COMMOTION, AND NO ONE PAID ATTENTION TO HIM; AND HE PASSED THE

QUARRIES, AND ESCAPED TO SETIROTHA.

27 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN AOD CAME INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL, THAT HE BLEW THE HORN IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CAME DOWN WITH HIM FROM THE MOUNTAIN, AND HE WAS BEFORE THEM.

28 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "COME DOWN AFTER ME, FOR JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DELIVERED OUR ENEMIES, EVEN MOAB, INTO OUR HAND;" AND THEY WENT DOWN AFTER HIM, AND SEIZED ON THE FORDS OF THE JORDAN RIVER BEFORE MOAB, AND HE DID NOT ALLOW A MAN TO PASS OVER.

29 AND THEY STRUCK MOAB ON THAT DAY ABOUT TEN THOUSAND MEN, EVERY LUSTY PERSON AND EVERY MIGHTY MAN; AND NOT A MAN ESCAPED.

30 SO MOAB WAS HUMBLING IN THAT DAY UNDER THE HAND OF JESRAEL, AND THE LAND HAD REST EIGHTY YEARS; AND AOD JUDGED THEM UNTIL HE DIED.

Shamgar Becomes Jesrael's Judge

31 AND AFTER HIM ROSE UP SAMEGAR THE SON OF DINACH, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINES TO THE NUMBER OF SIX HUNDRED MEN WITH A PLOWSHARE SUCH AS IS DRAWN BY OXEN; AND HE TOO DELIVERED JESRAEL.

Judges 4

Deborah Becomes Jesrael's Judge

1 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CONTINUED TO DO EVIL AGAINST JESUS; AND AOD WAS DEAD.

2 AND JESUS SOLD THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL INTO THE HAND OF JABIN KING OF CANAAN, WHO RULED IN ASOR; AND THE CHIEF OF HIS HOST WAS SISERA, AND HE DWELT IN ARISOOTH OF THE GENTILES.

3 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO JESUS, BECAUSE HE HAD NINE HUNDRED CHARIOTS OF IRON; AND HE MIGHTILY OPPRESSED JESRAEL TWENTY YEARS.

4 AND DEBBORA, A PROPHETESS, THE WIFE OF LAPIDOTH, --SHE JUDGED JESRAEL AT THAT TIME.

5 AND SHE SAT UNDER THE PALM-TREE OF DEBBORA BETWEEN RAMA AND BETHEL IN MOUNT EPHRAIM; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT UP TO HER FOR JUDGMENT.

6 AND DEBBORA SENT AND CALLED BARAC THE SON OF ABINEEM OUT OF CADES NEPHTHALI, AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "HAS NOT JESUS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL COMMANDED YOU? **'AND YOU SHALL DEPART TO MOUNT THABOR, AND SHALL TAKE WITH YOURSELF TEN THOUSAND MEN OF THE SONS OF NEPHTHALI AND OF THE SONS OF ZABULON.**

7 AND I WILL BRING TO YOU TO THE TORRENT OF KISON SISERA THE CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF JABIN, AND HIS CHARIOTS, AND HIS MULTITUDE, AND I WILL DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS.'"

8 AND BARAC SAID TO HER, "IF YOU WILL GO WITH ME, I WILL GO; AND IF YOU WILL NOT GO, I WILL NOT GO; FOR I DO NOT KNOW THE DAY ON WHICH JESUS PROSPERS HIS MESSENGER WITH ME."

9 AND SHE SAID, "I WILL SURELY GO WITH YOU; BUT KNOW THAT YOUR HONOUR SHALL NOT ATTEND ON THE EXPEDITION ON WHICH YOU GO, FOR JESUS SHALL SELL SISERA INTO THE HANDS OF A WOMEN." AND DEBBORA AROSE, AND WENT WITH BARAC OUT OF CADES.

10 AND BARAC CALLED ZABULON AND NEPHTHALI OUT OF CADES, AND THERE WENT UP AT HIS FEET TEN THOUSAND MEN, AND DEBBORA WENT UP WITH HIM.

11 AND CHABER THE KENITE HAD REMOVED FROM CAINA, FROM THE SONS OF JOBAB THE FATHER-IN-LAW OF MOSES, AND PITCHED HIS TENT BY THE OAK OF THE COVETOUS ONES, WHICH IS NEAR KEDES.

12 AND IT WAS TOLD SISERA THAT BARAC THE SON OF ABINEEM WAS GONE UP TO MOUNT THABOR.

13 AND SISERA SUMMONED ALL HIS CHARIOTS, NINE HUNDRED CHARIOTS OF IRON AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, FROM ARISOOTH OF THE GENTILES TO THE BROOK OF KISON.

14 AND DEBBORA SAID TO BARAC, "RISE UP, FOR THIS IS THE DAY ON WHICH JESUS HAS DELIVERED SISERA INTO YOUR HAND, FOR JESUS SHALL GO FORTH BEFORE YOU." AND BARAC WENT DOWN FROM MOUNT THABOR, AND TEN THOUSAND MEN AFTER HIM.

15 AND JESUS DISCOMFITED SISERA, AND ALL HIS CHARIOTS, AND ALL HIS ARMY, WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD BEFORE BARAC: AND SISERA DESCENDED FROM OFF HIS CHARIOT, AND FLED ON HIS FEET.

16 AND BARAC PURSUED AFTER THE CHARIOTS AND AFTER THE ARMY, INTO ARISOOTH OF THE GENTILES; AND THE WHOLE ARMY OF SISERA FELL BY THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, THERE WAS NOT ONE LEFT.

17 AND SISERA FLED ON HIS FEET TO THE TENT OF Jael THE WIFE OF CHABER THE KENITE HIS FRIEND: FOR THERE WAS PEACE BETWEEN JABIN KING OF ASOR AND THE HOUSE OF CHABER THE KENITE.

18 AND Jael WENT OUT TO MEET SISERA, AND SAID TO HIM, "TURN ASIDE, MY LORD, TURN ASIDE TO ME, FEAR NOT": AND HE TURNED ASIDE TO HER INTO THE TENT; AND SHE COVERED HIM WITH A MANTLE.

19 AND SISERA SAID TO HER, "GIVE ME, I PRAY YOU, A LITTLE WATER TO DRINK, FOR I AM THIRSTY": AND SHE OPENED A BOTTLE OF MILK, AND GAVE HIM TO DRINK, AND COVERED HIM.

20 AND SISERA SAID TO HER, "STAND NOW BY THE DOOR OF THE TENT, AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF ANY MAN COME TO YOU, AND ASK OF YOU, AND SAY, 'IS THERE ANY MAN HERE?' THEN YOU SHALL SAY, 'THERE IS NOT'."

21 AND Jael THE WIFE OF CHABER TOOK A PIN OF THE TENT, AND TOOK A HAMMER IN HER HAND, AND WENT SECRETLY TO HIM, AND FASTENED THE PIN IN HIS TEMPLE, AND IT WENT THROUGH TO THE EARTH, AND HE FAINTED AWAY, AND DARKNESS FELL UPON HIM AND HE DIED.

22 AND, BEHOLD, BARAC WAS PURSUING SISERA: AND Jael WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, AND HE SAID TO HIM, "COME, AND I WILL SHOW YOU THE MAN WHOM YOU SEEK": AND HE WENT IN TO HER; AND, BEHOLD, SISERA WAS FALLEN DEAD, AND THE PIN WAS IN HIS TEMPLE.

23 SO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ROUTED JABIN KING OF CANAAN IN THAT DAY BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

24 AND THE HAND OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL PREVAILED MORE AND MORE AGAINST JABIN KING OF CANAAN, UNTIL THEY UTTERLY DESTROYED JABIN KING OF CANAAN.

Judges 5

The Song of Deborah

- 1 AND DEBBORA AND BARAC SON OF ABINEEM SANG IN THAT DAY, SAYING,
- 2 "A REVELATION WAS MADE IN JESRAEL WHEN THE PEOPLE WERE MADE WILLING: PRAISE YOU JESUS.
- 3 HEAR, YOU KINGS, AND LISTEN & OBEY, RULERS: I WILL SING, IT IS I WHO WILL SING TO JESUS, IT IS I, I WILL SING A SONG TO JESUS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 4 O LORD, IN YOUR GOING FORTH ON SEIR, WHEN YOU WENT FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EDOM, THE EARTH QUAKED AND THE HEAVEN DROPPED DEWS, AND THE CLOUDS DROPPED WATER.
- 5 THE MOUNTAINS WERE SHAKEN BEFORE THE FACE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MOUNT SINAI, BEFORE THE FACE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 6 IN THE DAYS OF SAMEGAR SON OF ANATH, IN THE DAYS OF Jael, THEY DESERTED THE WAYS, AND WENT IN BY-WAYS; THEY WENT IN CROOKED PATHS.
- 7 THE MIGHTY MEN IN JESRAEL FAILED, THEY FAILED UNTIL DEBBORA AROSE, UNTIL SHE AROSE A MOTHER IN JESRAEL.
- 8 THEY CHOSE NEW GODS; THEN THE CITIES OF RULERS FOUGHT; THERE WAS NOT A SHIELD OR SPEAR SEEN AMONG FORTY THOUSAND IN JESRAEL.
- 9 MY HEART INCLINES TO THE ORDERS GIVEN IN JESRAEL; YOU THAT ARE WILLING AMONG THE PEOPLE, BLESS JESUS.
- 10 YOU THAT MOUNT A FEMALE DONKEY AT NOON-DAY, YOU THAT SIT ON THE JUDGMENT-SEAT, AND WALK BY THE ROADS OF THEM THAT SIT IN JUDGMENT BY THE WAY; DECLARE
- 11 YOU THAT ARE DELIVERED FROM THE NOISE OF DISTURBERS AMONG THE DRAWERS OF WATER; THERE SHALL THEY RELATE RIGHTEOUS ACTS: O LORD, INCREASE RIGHTEOUS ACTS IN JESRAEL: THEN THE PEOPLE OF JESUS WENT DOWN TO THE CITIES.
- 12 AWAKE, AWAKE, DEBBORA; AWAKE, AWAKE, UTTER A SONG: ARISE, BARAC, AND LEAD YOUR CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, SON OF ABINEEM.
- 13 THEN WENT DOWN THE REMNANT TO THE STRONG, THE PEOPLE OF JESUS WENT DOWN FOR HIM AMONG THE MIGHTY ONES FROM ME.
- 14 EPHRAIM ROOTED THEM OUT IN AMALEC, BEHIND YOU WAS BENJAMIN AMONG YOUR PEOPLE: THE INHABITANTS OF MACHIR CAME DOWN WITH ME SEARCHING OUT THE ENEMY, AND FROM ZABULON CAME THEY THAT DRAW WITH THE SCRIBE'S PEN OF RECORD.
- 15 AND THE PRINCES IN ISSACHAR WERE WITH DEBBORA AND BARAC, THUS SHE SENT BARAC ON HIS FEET IN THE VALLEYS INTO THE PORTIONS OF RUBEN; GREAT AGONY REACHED TO THE HEART.
- 16 WHY DID THEY SIT BETWEEN THE SHEEP-FOLDS TO HEAR THE BLEATING OF FLOCKS FOR THE DIVISIONS OF RUBEN? THERE WERE GREAT SEARCHINGS OF HEART.
- 17 GALAAD/GILEAD IS ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE JORDAN RIVER WHERE HE PITCHED HIS TENTS; AND WHY DOES DAN REMAIN IN SHIPS? ASER SAT DOWN ON THE SEA-COASTS, AND HE WILL TABERNACLE AT HIS PORTS.
- 18 THE PEOPLE ZABULON EXPOSED THEIR SOUL TO DEATH, AND NEPHTHALI CAME TO THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS OF THEIR LAND.
- 19 KINGS SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY, THEN THE KINGS OF CANAAN FOUGHT IN THANAAACH AT THE WATER OF MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO; THEY TOOK NO GIFT OF MONEY.
(*This speaks of fighting Syria in the Valley of Megiddo which foreshadows the end time Armageddon. Rev.16:16*)
- 20 THE STARS FROM HEAVEN SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY, THEY SET THEMSELVES TO FIGHT WITH SISERA OUT OF THEIR PATHS.
(*Stars in this context could mean angels and/or the elements of weather. Angels will come with JESUS. This might also be present in the constellations.*)
- 21 THE BROOK OF KISON SWEEPED THEM AWAY, THE ANCIENT BROOK, THE BROOK KISON: MY MIGHTY SOUL WILL TRAMPLE HIM DOWN.
- 22 WHEN THE HOOFS OF THE HORSE WERE ENTANGLED, HIS MIGHTY ONES EARNESTLY RUSHED TO CURSE MEROZ:
- 23 'CURSE YOU IT,' SAID THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS; 'CURSED IS EVERY ONE THAT DWELLS IN IT, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT COME TO THE HELP OF JESUS, TO HIS HELP AMONG THE MIGHTY.'
- 24 BLESSED AMONG WOMEN IS Jael WIFE OF CHABER THE KENITE; LET HER BE BLESSED ABOVE WOMEN IN TENTS.
- 25 HE ASKED FOR WATER, SHE GAVE HIM MILK IN A DISH; SHE BROUGHT BUTTER OF PRINCES.
- 26 SHE STRETCHED FORTH HER LEFT HAND TO THE NAIL, AND HER RIGHT TO THE HAND WORKMAN'S HAMMER, AND SHE STRUCK SISERA WITH IT, SHE NAILED THROUGH HIS HEAD AND STRUCK HIM; SHE NAILED THROUGH HIS TEMPLES.
- 27 HE ROLLED DOWN BETWEEN HER FEET; HE FELL AND LAY BETWEEN HER FEET; HE BOWED AND FELL: WHERE HE BOWED, THERE HE FELL DEAD.
- 28 THE MOTHER OF SISERA LOOKED DOWN THROUGH THE WINDOW OUT OF THE LOOPHOLE, SAYING, 'WHY WAS HIS CHARIOT ASHAMED? WHY DID THE WHEELS OF HIS CHARIOTS DELAY?'
- 29 HER WISE LADIES ANSWERED HER, AND SHE RETURNED ANSWERS TO HERSELF, SAYING,
- 30 'WILL THEY NOT FIND HIM DIVIDING THE SPOIL? HE WILL SURELY BE GRACIOUS TO EVERY MAN: THERE ARE SPOILS OF DYED GARMENTS FOR SISERA, SPOILS OF VARIOUS DYED GARMENTS, DYED EMBROIDERED GARMENTS, THEY ARE THE SPOILS FOR HIS NECK.'
- 31 THUS LET ALL YOUR ENEMIES PERISH, O LORD: AND THEY THAT LOVE HIM SHALL BE AS THE GOING FORTH OF THE SUN IN HIS STRENGTH."
- 32 AND THE LAND HAD REST FORTY YEARS.

Judges 6

Gideon Becomes Jesrael's Judge

1 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND JESUS GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF MADIAM SEVEN YEARS.

2 AND THE HAND OF MADIAM PREVAILED AGAINST JESRAEL: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MADE FOR THEMSELVES BECAUSE OF MADIAM THE CAVES IN THE MOUNTAINS, AND THE DENS, AND THE HOLES IN THE ROCKS.

3 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SOWED, THAT MADIAM AND AMALEC WENT UP, AND THE CHILDREN OF THE EAST WENT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM.

4 AND THEY ENCAMPED AGAINST THEM, AND DESTROYED THEIR FRUITS UNTIL THEY CAME TO GAZA; AND THEY LEFT NOT THE SUPPORT OF LIFE IN THE LAND OF JESRAEL, NOT EVEN OX OR DONKEY AMONG THE HERDS.

5 FOR THEY AND THEIR LIVESTOCK CAME UP, AND THEIR TENTS WERE WITH THEM, AS THE LOCUST IN MULTITUDE, AND THERE WAS NO NUMBER TO THEM AND THEIR CAMELS; AND THEY CAME TO THE LAND OF JESRAEL, AND LAID IT WASTE.

6 AND JESRAEL WAS GREATLY IMPOVERISHED BECAUSE OF MADIAM.

7 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO JESUS BECAUSE OF MADIAM.

8 AND JESUS SENT A PROPHET TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND HE SAID TO THEM, **“THUS SAYS JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, I AM HE THAT BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND I BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR BONDAGE.**

9 **AND I DELIVERED YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF EGYPT, AND OUT OF THE HAND OF ALL THAT AFFLICTED YOU, AND I CAST THEM OUT BEFORE YOU; AND I GAVE YOU THEIR LAND.**

10 **AND I SAID TO YOU, I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega). YOU SHALL NOT FEAR THE GODS OF THE AMORITES, IN WHOSE LAND YOU DWELL; BUT YOU DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY MY VOICE.”**

11 AND A MANIFESTATION OF JESUS CAME, AND SAT DOWN UNDER THE FIR TREE, WHICH WAS IN EPHRATHA IN THE LAND OF JOAS FATHER OF ESDRI; AND GIDEON HIS SON WAS THRESHING WHEAT IN A WINE-PRESS IN ORDER TO ESCAPE FROM THE FACE OF MADIAM.

12 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS APPEARED TO HIM AND SAID TO HIM, **“JESUS IS WITH YOU, YOU MIGHTY IN STRENGTH.”**

13 AND GIDEON SAID TO HIM, “BE GRACIOUS WITH ME, MY LORD: BUT IF JESUS IS WITH US, WHY HAVE THESE EVILS FOUND US? AND WHERE ARE ALL HIS MIRACLES, WHICH OUR FOREFATHERS HAVE RELATED TO US, SAYING, ‘DID NOT JESUS BRING US UP OUT OF EGYPT?’ AND NOW HE HAS CAST US OUT, AND GIVEN US INTO THE HAND OF MADIAM.”

14 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS TURNED TO HIM, AND SAID, **“GO IN THIS YOUR STRENGTH, AND YOU SHALL SAVE JESRAEL OUT OF THE HAND OF MADIAM: BEHOLD, I HAVE SENT YOU.”**

15 AND GIDEON SAID TO HIM, “BE GRACIOUS WITH ME, MY LORD: HOW SHALL I SAVE JESRAEL? BEHOLD, MY THOUSAND IS WEAKENED IN MANASSEH, AND I AM THE LEAST IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE.”

16 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS SAID TO HIM, **“JESUS SHALL BE WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL STRIKE MADIAM AS ONE MAN.”**

17 AND GIDEON SAID TO HIM, “IF NOW I HAVE FOUND MERCY IN YOUR EYES, AND YOU WILL DO THIS DAY FOR ME ALL THAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN OF WITH ME,

18 DO NOT DEPART FROM HERE UNTIL I COME TO YOU, AND I WILL BRING FORTH AN OFFERING AND OFFER IT BEFORE YOU”: AND HE SAID, **“I WILL REMAIN UNTIL YOU RETURN.”**

19 AND GIDEON WENT IN, AND PREPARED A KID OF THE GOATS, AND AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR UNLEAVENED; AND HE PUT THE FLESH IN THE BASKET, AND POURED THE BROTH INTO THE POT, AND BROUGHT THEM FORTH TO HIM UNDER THE TURPENTINE TREE, AND DREW NEAR.

20 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) SAID TO HIM, **“TAKE THE FLESH AND THE UNLEAVENED LOAVES, AND PUT THEM ON THAT ROCK, AND POUR OUT THE BROTH CLOSE BY”:** AND HE DID SO.

21 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS STRETCHED OUT THE END OF THE STAFF THAT WAS IN HIS HAND, AND TOUCHED THE FLESH AND THE UNLEAVENED BREAD; AND FIRE CAME UP OUT OF THE ROCK, AND CONSUMED THE FLESH AND THE UNLEAVENED BREAD, AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS VANISHED FROM HIS SIGHT.

22 AND GIDEON SAW THAT HE WAS A MANIFESTATION OF JESUS; AND GIDEON SAID, “AH, AH, LORD MY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)! FOR I HAVE SEEN THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS FACE TO FACE.”

23 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **“PEACE BE TO YOU, FEAR NOT, YOU SHALL NOT DIE.”**

24 AND GIDEON BUILT THERE AN ALTAR TO JESUS, AND CALLED IT 'THE PEACE OF JESUS', UNTIL THIS DAY, AS IT IS STILL IN EPHRATHA OF THE FATHER OF ESDRI.

25 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT NIGHT, THAT JESUS SAID TO HIM, **“TAKE THE YOUNG BULLOCK WHICH YOUR FATHER HAS, EVEN THE SECOND BULLOCK OF SEVEN YEARS OLD, AND YOU SHALL DESTROY THE ALTAR OF BAAL WHICH YOUR FATHER HAS, AND THE GROVE WHICH IS BY IT YOU SHALL DESTROY.**

26 **AND YOU SHALL BUILD AN ALTAR TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) ON THE TOP OF THIS STRONGHOLD IN THE PROPER ARRANGEMENT, AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE SECOND BULLOCK, AND SHALL OFFER UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS WITH THE WOOD OF THE GROVE, WHICH YOU SHALL DESTROY.”**

27 AND GIDEON TOOK TEN MEN OF HIS SERVANTS, AND DID AS JESUS SPOKE TO HIM: AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS HE FEARED THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER AND THE MEN OF THE CITY IF HE SHOULD DO IT BY DAY, THAT HE DID IT BY NIGHT.

28 AND THE MEN OF THE CITY ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING; AND BEHOLD, THE ALTAR OF BAAL HAD BEEN DEMOLISHED, AND THE GROVE BY IT HAD BEEN DESTROYED; AND THEY SAW THE SECOND BULLOCK, WHICH GIDEON OFFERED ON THE ALTAR THAT HAD BEEN BUILT.

29 AND A MAN SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, “WHO HAS DONE THIS THING?” AND THEY INQUIRED AND SEARCHED, AND LEARNED THAT GIDEON THE SON OF JOAS HAD DONE THIS THING.

30 AND THE MEN OF THE CITY SAID TO JOAS, "BRING OUT YOUR SON, AND LET HIM DIE, BECAUSE HE HAS DESTROYED THE ALTAR OF BAAL, AND BECAUSE HE HAS DESTROYED THE GROVE THAT IS BY IT."
31 AND GIDEON THE SON OF JOAS SAID TO ALL THE MEN WHO ROSE UP AGAINST HIM, "DO YOU NOW PLEAD FOR BAAL, OR WILL YOU SAVE HIM? WHOEVER WILL PLEAD FOR HIM, LET HIM BE SLAIN THIS MORNING: IF HE BE A GOD, LET HIM PLEAD FOR HIMSELF, BECAUSE ONE HAS THROWN DOWN HIS ALTAR."
32 AND HE CALLED IT IN THAT DAY JEROBAAL, SAYING, "LET BAAL PLEAD THEREBY," BECAUSE HIS ALTAR HAS BEEN THROWN DOWN.

Gideon and the Fleece

33 AND ALL MADIAM, AND AMALEK, AND THE SONS OF THE EAST GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AND ENCAMPED IN THE VALLEY OF JEZRAEL.
34 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CAME UPON GIDEON, AND HE BLEW WITH THE HORN, AND ABIEZER CAME TO HELP AFTER HIM.
35 AND GIDEON SENT MESSENGERS INTO ALL MANASSEH, AND INTO ASER, AND INTO ZABULON, AND INTO NEPHTHALI; AND HE WENT UP TO MEET THEM.
36 AND GIDEON SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IF "YOU WILL SAVE JESRAEL BY MY HAND, AS YOU HAVE SAID,
37 BEHOLD, I PUT THE FLEECE OF WOOL IN THE THRESHING-FLOOR: IF THERE BE DEW ON THE FLEECE ONLY, AND DROUGHT ON ALL THE GROUND, I SHALL KNOW THAT YOU WILL SAVE JESRAEL BY MY HAND, AS YOU HAVE SAID."
38 AND IT WAS SO: AND HE ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND WRUNG THE FLEECE, AND DEW DROPPED FROM THE FLEECE, A BOWL FULL OF WATER.
39 AND GIDEON SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "LET NOT, I PRAY YOU, YOUR ANGER BE KINDLED WITH ME, AND I WILL SPEAK YET ONCE; I WILL EVEN YET MAKE ONE TRIAL MORE WITH THE FLEECE: LET NOW THE DROUGHT BE UPON THE FLEECE ONLY, AND LET THERE BE DEW ON ALL THE GROUND."
40 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID SO IN THAT NIGHT; AND THERE WAS DROUGHT ON THE FLEECE ONLY, AND ON ALL THE GROUND THERE WAS DEW.

Judges 7

Gideon Defeats the Midianites

1 AND JEROBAAL ROSE EARLY, THE SAME IS GIDEON (*Lev.6:32*), AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, AND ENCAMPED AT THE FOUNTAIN OF ARAD; AND THE CAMP OF MADIAM WAS TO THE NORTH OF HIM, REACHING FROM GABAATHAMORAI, IN THE VALLEY.
2 AND JESUS SAID TO GIDEON, "**THE PEOPLE WITH YOU ARE MANY, SO THAT I MAY NOT DELIVER MADIAM INTO THEIR HAND, LEST AT ANY TIME JESRAEL BOAST AGAINST ME, SAYING, MY HAND HAS SAVED ME.**"
3 "**AND NOW SPEAK IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE, SAYING, 'WHO IS AFRAID AND FEARFUL? LET HIM TURN AND DEPART FROM MOUNT GALAAD/GILEAD'**": AND THERE RETURNED OF THE PEOPLE TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND, AND TEN THOUSAND WERE LEFT.
4 AND JESUS SAID TO GIDEON, "**THE PEOPLE ARE YET NUMEROUS; BRING THEM DOWN TO THE WATER, AND I WILL SEPARATE THEM THERE FOR YOU: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT OF WHOMSOEVER I SHALL SAY TO YOU 'THIS ONE SHALL GO WITH YOU', EVEN HE SHALL GO WITH YOU; AND OF WHOMSOEVER I SHALL SAY TO YOU 'THIS ONE SHALL NOT GO WITH YOU', EVEN HE SHALL NOT GO WITH YOU.**"
5 AND HE BROUGHT THE PEOPLE DOWN TO THE WATER; AND JESUS SAID TO GIDEON, "**WHOSOEVER SHALL LAP OF THE WATER WITH HIS TONGUE AS IF A DOG SHOULD LAP, YOU SHALL SET HIM APART, AND ALSO WHOSOEVER SHALL BOW DOWN UPON HIS KNEES TO DRINK.**"
6 AND THE NUMBER OF THOSE THAT LAPPED WITH THEIR HAND TO THEIR MOUTH WAS THREE HUNDRED MEN; AND ALL THE REST OF THE PEOPLE BOWED UPON THEIR KNEES TO DRINK WATER.
7 AND JESUS SAID TO GIDEON, "**I WILL SAVE YOU BY THE THREE HUNDRED MEN THAT LAPPED, AND I WILL GIVE MADIAM INTO YOUR HAND; AND ALL THE REST OF THE PEOPLE SHALL GO EVERY ONE TO HIS PLACE.**"
8 AND THEY TOOK THE PROVISION OF THE PEOPLE IN THEIR HAND, AND THEIR HORNS; AND HE SENT AWAY EVERY MAN OF JESRAEL EACH TO HIS TENT, AND HE STRENGTHENED THE THREE HUNDRED; AND THE ARMY OF MADIAM WERE BENEATH HIM IN THE VALLEY.
9 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT NIGHT THAT JESUS SAID TO HIM, "**ARISE, GO DOWN INTO THE CAMP, FOR I HAVE DELIVERED IT INTO YOUR HAND.**"
10 **AND IF YOU ARE AFRAID TO GO DOWN, GO DOWN YOU AND YOUR SERVANT PHARA INTO THE CAMP.**
11 **AND YOU SHALL HEAR WHAT THEY SHALL SAY, AND AFTERWARDS YOUR HANDS SHALL BE STRONG, AND YOU SHALL GO DOWN INTO THE CAMP**": AND HE WENT DOWN AND PHARA HIS SERVANT TO THE EXTREMITY OF THE COMPANIES OF FIFTY, WHICH WERE IN THE CAMP.
12 AND MADIAM AND AMALEC AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF THE EAST WERE SCATTERED IN THE VALLEY, AS THE LOCUST FOR MULTITUDE; AND THERE WAS NO NUMBER TO THEIR CAMELS, BUT THEY WERE AS THE SAND ON THE SEASHORE FOR MULTITUDE.
13 AND GIDEON CAME, AND BEHOLD A MAN WAS RELATING TO HIS NEIGHBOUR A DREAM, AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE DREAMED A DREAM, AND BEHOLD, A LOAF OF BARLEY BREAD ROLLING INTO THE CAMP OF MADIAM, AND IT CAME AS FAR AS A TENT, AND STRUCK IT, AND IT FELL, AND IT TURNED IT UP, AND THE TENT FELL."
14 AND HIS NEIGHBOUR ANSWERED AND SAID, "THIS IS NONE OTHER THAN THE SWORD OF GIDEON, SON OF JOAS, A MAN OF JESRAEL: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DELIVERED MADIAM AND ALL THE HOST INTO HIS HAND."
15 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN GIDEON HEARD THE ACCOUNT OF THE DREAM AND THE INTERPRETATION OF IT, THAT HE WORSHIPPED JESUS, AND RETURNED TO THE CAMP OF JESRAEL, AND SAID, "RISE, FOR JESUS HAS DELIVERED THE CAMP OF MADIAM INTO OUR HAND."
16 AND HE DIVIDED THE THREE HUNDRED MEN INTO THREE COMPANIES, AND PUT HORNS IN THE HANDS OF ALL, AND EMPTY PITCHERS, AND TORCHES IN THE PITCHERS:
17 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU SHALL LOOK AT ME, AND SO SHALL YOU DO; AND BEHOLD, I WILL GO INTO THE BEGINNING OF THE HOST, AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT AS I DO, SO SHALL YOU DO.

18 AND I WILL SOUND WITH THE HORN, AND ALL YOU WITH ME SHALL SOUND WITH THE HORN ROUND ABOUT THE WHOLE CAMP, AND YOU SHALL SAY, FOR JESUS AND GIDEON." (*Remember Jericho.*)

19 AND GIDEON AND THE HUNDRED MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM CAME TO THE EXTREMITY OF THE ARMY IN THE BEGINNING OF THE MIDDLE WATCH; AND THEY COMPLETELY ROUSED THE GUARDS, AND SOUNDED WITH THE HORNS, AND THEY BROKE THE PITCHERS THAT WERE IN THEIR HANDS,

20 AND THE THREE COMPANIES SOUNDED WITH THE HORNS, AND BROKE THE PITCHERS, AND HELD THE TORCHES IN THEIR LEFT HANDS, AND IN THEIR RIGHT HANDS THEIR HORNS TO SOUND WITH; AND THEY CRIED OUT, "A SWORD FOR JESUS AND FOR GIDEON!"

21 AND EVERY MAN STOOD IN HIS PLACE ROUND ABOUT THE HOST; AND ALL THE HOST RAN, AND SOUNDED AN ALARM, AND FLED.

22 AND THEY SOUNDED WITH THE THREE HUNDRED HORNS; AND JESUS SET EVERY MAN'S SWORD IN ALL THE HOST AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR.

23 AND THE HOST FLED AS FAR AS BETHSEED TAGARAGATHA ABEL-MEULA TO TABATH; AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL FROM NEPHTHALI, AND FROM ASER, AND FROM ALL MANASSEH, CAME TO HELP, AND FOLLOWED AFTER MADIAM.

24 AND GIDEON SENT MESSENGERS INTO ALL MOUNT EPHRAIM, SAYING, "COME DOWN TO MEET MADIAM, AND TAKE TO YOURSELVES THE WATER AS FAR AS BAETHERA AND THE JORDAN RIVER": AND EVERY MAN OF EPHRAIM CRIED OUT, AND THEY TOOK THE WATER BEFORE HAND UNTO BAETHERA AND THE JORDAN RIVER.

25 AND THEY TOOK THE PRINCES OF MADIAM, EVEN OREB AND ZEB; AND THEY KILLED OREB IN SUR OREB, AND THEY KILLED ZEB IN JAKEPHZEPH; AND THEY PURSUED MADIAM, AND BROUGHT THE HEADS OF OREB AND ZEB TO GIDEON FROM BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER.

Judges 8

Gideon Kills Zebah and Zalmunna

1 AND THE MEN OF EPHRAIM SAID TO GIDEON, "WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US, IN THAT YOU DID NOT CALL US WHEN YOU WENT TO FIGHT WITH MADIAM?" AND THEY ARGUED WITH HIM SHARPLY.

2 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHAT HAVE I NOW DONE IN COMPARISON OF YOU? IS NOT THE GLEANING OF EPHRAIM BETTER THAN THE VINTAGE OF ABIEZER?"

3 JESUS HAS DELIVERED INTO YOUR HAND THE PRINCES OF MADIAM, OREB AND ZEB; AND WHAT COULD I DO IN COMPARISON OF YOU?" THEN WAS THEIR SPIRIT CALMED TOWARD HIM, WHEN HE SPOKE THIS WORD.

4 AND GIDEON CAME TO THE JORDAN RIVER, AND WENT OVER, HIMSELF AND THE THREE HUNDRED WITH HIM, HUNGRY, YET PURSUING.

5 AND HE SAID TO THE MEN OF SUCCOTH, "GIVE, I PRAY YOU, BREAD TO FEED THIS PEOPLE THAT FOLLOW ME; BECAUSE THEY ARE FAINT, AND BEHOLD, I AM FOLLOWING AFTER ZEBEE AND SALMANA, KINGS OF MADIAM."

6 AND THE PRINCES OF SUCCOTH SAID, "ARE THE HANDS OF ZEBEE AND SALMANA NOW IN YOUR HAND, THAT WE SHOULD GIVE BREAD TO YOUR HOST?"

7 AND GIDEON SAID, "THEREFORE WHEN JESUS GIVES ZEBEE AND SALMANA INTO MY HAND, THEN WILL I TEAR YOUR FLESH WITH THE THORNS OF THE DESERT, AND THE BARKENIM."

8 AND HE WENT UP THERE TO PHANUEL, AND SPOKE TO THEM LIKEWISE: AND THE MEN OF PHANUEL ANSWERED HIM AS THE MEN OF SUCCOTH HAD ANSWERED HIM.

9 AND GIDEON SAID TO THE MEN OF PHANUEL, "WHEN I RETURN IN PEACE, I WILL BREAK DOWN THIS TOWER."

10 AND ZEBEE AND SALMANA WERE IN CARCAR, AND THEIR HOST WAS WITH THEM, ABOUT FIFTEEN THOUSAND, ALL THAT WERE LEFT OF ALL THE HOST OF THE FOREIGNERS; AND THEY THAT FELL WERE A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEN THAT DREW THE SWORD.

11 AND GIDEON WENT UP BY THE WAY OF THEM THAT DWELT IN TENTS, EASTWARD OF NABAI AND JEGBAL; AND HE STRUCK THE HOST, AND THE HOST WAS SECURE.

12 AND ZEBEE AND SALMANA FLED; AND HE PURSUED AFTER THEM, AND TOOK THE TWO KINGS OF MADIAM, ZEBEE AND SALMANA, AND DISCOMFITED ALL THE ARMY.

13 AND GIDEON THE SON OF JOAS RETURNED FROM THE BATTLE, DOWN FROM THE BATTLE OF ARES.

14 AND HE TOOK PRISONER A YOUNG LAD OF THE MEN OF SUCCOTH, AND QUESTIONED HIM; AND HE WROTE TO HIM THE NAMES OF THE PRINCES OF SUCCOTH AND OF THEIR ELDERS, SEVENTY-SEVEN MEN.

15 AND GIDEON CAME TO THE PRINCES OF SUCCOTH, AND SAID, "BEHOLD ZEBEE AND SALMANA, ABOUT WHOM YOU REPROACHED ME, SAYING, 'ARE THE HANDS OF ZEBEE AND SALMANA NOW IN YOUR HAND, THAT WE SHOULD GIVE BREAD TO YOUR MEN THAT ARE FAINT?'"

16 AND HE TOOK THE ELDERS OF THE CITY WITH THE THORNS OF THE DESERT AND THE BARKENIM, AND WITH THEM HE TORE THE MEN OF THE CITY.

17 AND HE OVERTHREW THE TOWER OF PHANUEL, AND KILLED THE MEN OF THE CITY.

18 AND HE SAID TO ZEBEE AND SALMANA, "WHERE ARE THE MEN WHOM YOU KILLED IN THABOR?" AND THEY SAID, "AS YOU, SO WERE THEY, ACCORDING TO THE LIKENESS OF THE SON OF A KING."

19 AND GIDEON SAID, "THEY WERE MY BRETHREN AND THE SONS OF MY MOTHER: AS JESUS LIVES, IF YOU HAD PRESERVED THEM ALIVE, I WOULD NOT HAVE SLAIN YOU."

20 AND HE SAID TO JETHER HIS FIRST-BORN, "RISE AND SLAY THEM; BUT THE LAD DREW NOT HIS SWORD, FOR HE WAS AFRAID, FOR HE WAS YET VERY YOUNG."

21 AND ZEBEE AND SALMANA SAID, "RISE YOU AND FALL UPON US, FOR YOUR POWER IS AS THAT OF A MAN;" AND GIDEON AROSE, AND KILLED ZEBEE AND SALMANA: AND HE TOOK THE ROUND ORNAMENTS THAT WERE ON THE NECKS OF THEIR CAMELS.

Gideon's Sacred Ephod

22 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL SAID TO GIDEON, "RULE, MY LORD, OVER US, BOTH YOU, AND YOUR SON, AND YOUR SON'S SON; FOR YOU HAVE SAVED US OUT OF THE HAND OF MADIAM."

23 AND GIDEON SAID TO THEM, "I WILL NOT RULE, AND MY SON SHALL NOT RULE AMONG YOU; JESUS SHALL RULE OVER YOU."

24 AND GIDEON SAID TO THEM, "I WILL MAKE A REQUEST OF YOU, AND YOU SHALL GIVE ME EVERY MAN AN EARRING OUT OF HIS SPOILS": FOR THEY HAD GOLDEN EARRINGS, FOR THEY WERE ISHMAELITES.

25 AND THEY SAID, "WE WILL CERTAINLY GIVE THEM": AND HE OPENED HIS GARMENT, AND EACH MAN CAST THEREIN AN EARRING OF HIS SPOILS.

26 AND THE WEIGHT OF THE GOLDEN EARRINGS WHICH HE ASKED, WAS A THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF GOLD, BESIDES THE CRESCENTS, AND THE CHAINS, AND THE GARMENTS, AND THE PURPLE CLOTHS THAT WERE ON THE KINGS OF MADIAM, AND BESIDES THE CHAINS THAT WERE ON THE NECKS OF THEIR CAMELS.

27 AND GIDEON MADE AN EPHOD OF IT, AND SET IT IN HIS CITY IN EPHRATHA; AND ALL JESRAEL WENT THERE A WHORING AFTER IT, AND IT BECAME A STUMBLING-BLOCK TO GIDEON AND HIS HOUSE.

28 AND MADIAM, WAS STRAITENED BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY DID NOT LIFT UP THEIR HEAD ANY MORE; AND THE LAND HAD REST FORTY YEARS IN THE DAYS OF GIDEON.

29 AND JEROBAAL THE SON OF JOAS WENT AND SAT IN HIS HOUSE.

30 AND GIDEON HAD SEVENTY SONS BEGOTTEN OF HIS BODY, FOR HE HAD MANY WIVES.

31 AND HIS CONCUBINE WAS IN SYCHEM, AND SHE ALSO BORE HIM A SON, AND GAVE HIM THE NAME ABIMELECH.

32 AND GIDEON SON OF JOAS DIED IN HIS CITY, AND HE WAS BURIED IN THE TOMB OF JOAS HIS FATHER IN EPHRATHA OF ABI-ESDRI.

33 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN GIDEON WAS DEAD, THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TURNED, AND WENT A WHORING AFTER BAALIM, AND MADE FOR THEMSELVES A COVENANT WITH BAAL THAT HE SHOULD BE THEIR GOD.

34 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL REMEMBERED NOT JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO HAD DELIVERED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF ALL THAT AFFLICTED THEM ROUND ABOUT.

35 AND THEY DID NOT DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH THE HOUSE OF JEROBAAL, THE SAME IS GIDEON, ACCORDING TO ALL THE GOOD WHICH HE DID TO JESRAEL.

Judges 9

Abimelech Rules over Shechem

1 AND ABIMELECH SON OF JEROBAAL WENT TO SYCHEM TO HIS MOTHER'S BRETHREN; AND HE SPOKE TO THEM AND TO ALL THE RELATIVES OF THE HOUSE OF HIS MOTHER'S FATHER, SAYING,

2 "SPEAK, I PRAY YOU, IN THE EARS OF ALL THE MEN OF SYCHEM, SAYING, 'WHICH IS BETTER FOR YOU, THAT SEVENTY MEN, EVEN ALL THE SONS OF JEROBAAL, SHOULD REIGN OVER YOU, OR THAT ONE MAN SHOULD REIGN OVER YOU?' AND REMEMBER THAT I AM YOUR BONE AND YOUR FLESH."

3 AND HIS MOTHER'S BRETHREN SPOKE CONCERNING HIM IN THE EARS OF ALL THE MEN OF SYCHEM ALL THESE WORDS; AND THEIR HEART TURNED AFTER ABIMELECH, FOR THEY SAID, "HE IS OUR BROTHER."

4 AND THEY GAVE HIM SEVENTY PIECES OF SILVER OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BAALBERITH; AND ABIMELECH HIRED FOR HIMSELF VAIN AND COWARDLY MEN, AND THEY WENT AFTER HIM.

5 AND HE WENT TO THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER TO EPHRATHA, AND KILLED HIS BRETHREN THE SONS OF JEROBAAL, SEVENTY MEN UPON ONE STONE; BUT JOATHAM THE YOUNGEST SON OF JEROBAAL WAS LEFT, FOR HE HID HIMSELF.

6 AND ALL THE MEN OF SICIMA, AND ALL THE HOUSE OF BETHMAALO, WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND THEY WENT AND MADE ABIMELECH KING BY THE OAK OF SEDITION, WHICH WAS AT SICIMA.

Jotham's Parable/Apologue

7 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO JOATHAM, AND HE WENT AND STOOD ON THE TOP OF MOUNT GARIZIN, AND LIFTED UP HIS VOICE, AND WEPT, AND SAID TO THEM, "HEAR ME, YOU MEN OF SICIMA, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HEAR YOU.

8 THE TREES WENT FORTH ON A TIME TO ANOINT A KING OVER THEM; AND THEY SAID TO THE OLIVE, 'REIGN OVER US.'

9 BUT THE OLIVE SAID TO THEM, 'SHALL I LEAVE MY FATNESS, WITH WHICH MEN SHALL GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND GO TO BE PROMOTED OVER THE TREES?'

10 AND THE TREES SAID TO THE FIG-TREE, 'COME, REIGN OVER US.'

11 BUT THE FIG-TREE SAID TO THEM, 'SHALL I LEAVE MY SWEETNESS AND MY GOOD FRUITS, AND GO TO BE PROMOTED OVER THE TREES?'

12 AND THE TREES SAID TO THE VINE, 'COME, REIGN OVER US.'

13 AND THE VINE SAID TO THEM, 'SHALL I LEAVE MY WINE THAT CHEERS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MEN, AND GO TO BE PROMOTED OVER THE TREES?'

14 THEN ALL THE TREES SAID TO THE BRAMBLE, 'COME YOU AND REIGN OVER US.'

15 AND THE BRAMBLE SAID TO THE TREES, 'IF YOU IN TRUTH ANOINT ME TO REIGN OVER YOU, COME, STAND UNDER MY SHADOW; AND IF NOT, LET FIRE COME OUT FROM ME AND DEVOUR THE CEDARS OF LEBANON.'

16 AND NOW, IF YOU HAVE DONE IT IN TRUTH AND INTEGRITY, AND HAVE MADE ABIMELECH KING, AND IF YOU HAVE WORKED WELL WITH JEROBAAL, AND WITH HIS HOUSE, AND IF YOU HAVE DONE TO HIM ACCORDING TO THE REWARD OF HIS HAND,

17 AS MY FATHER FOUGHT FOR YOU, AND PUT HIS LIFE IN JEOPARDY, AND DELIVERED YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF MADIAM;

18 AND YOU ARE RISEN UP THIS DAY AGAINST THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER, AND HAVE SLAIN HIS SONS, BEING SEVENTY MEN, UPON ONE STONE, AND HAVE MADE ABIMELECH THE SON OF HIS BONDWOMAN KING OVER THE MEN OF SICIMA, BECAUSE HE IS YOUR BROTHER:

19 IF THEN YOU HAVE DONE TRULY & FAITHFULLY WITH JEROBAAL, AND WITH HIS HOUSE THIS DAY, REJOICE YOU IN ABIMELECH, AND LET HIM ALSO REJOICE OVER YOU:

20 BUT IF NOT, LET FIRE COME OUT FROM ABIMELECH, AND DEVOUR THE MEN OF SICIMA, AND THE HOUSE OF BETHMAALO; AND

LET FIRE COME OUT FROM THE MEN OF SICIMA AND FROM THE HOUSE OF BETHMAALO, AND DEVOUR ABIMELECH.”

21 AND JOATHAM FLED, AND RAN AWAY, AND WENT AS FAR AS BAEER, AND DWELT THERE OUT OF THE WAY OF HIS BROTHER ABIMELECH.

Shechem Rebels against Abimelech

22 AND ABIMELECH REIGNED OVER JESRAEL THREE YEARS.

23 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SENT AN EVIL SPIRIT BETWEEN ABIMELECH AND THE MEN OF SICIMA; AND THE MEN OF SICIMA DEALT TREACHEROUSLY WITH THE HOUSE OF ABIMELECH:

24 TO BRING THE INJURY DONE TO THE SEVENTY SONS OF JEROBAAL, AND TO LAY THEIR BLOOD UPON THEIR BROTHER ABIMELECH, WHO KILLED THEM, AND UPON THE MEN OF SICIMA, BECAUSE THEY STRENGTHENED HIS HANDS TO SLAY HIS BRETHREN.

25 AND THE MEN OF SICIMA SET LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) AGAINST HIM ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND ROBBED EVERY ONE WHO PASSED BY THEM ON THE WAY; AND IT WAS REPORTED TO THE KING ABIMELECH.

26 AND GAAL SON OF JOBEL CAME, AND HIS BRETHREN, AND PASSED BY SICIMA, AND THE MEN OF SICIMA TRUSTED IN HIM.

27 AND THEY WENT OUT INTO THE FIELD, AND GATHERED THEIR GRAPES, AND TROD THEM, AND MADE MERRY; AND THEY BROUGHT THE GRAPES INTO THE HOUSE OF THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND ATE AND DRANK, AND CURSED ABIMELECH.

28 AND GAAL THE SON OF JOBEL SAID, “WHO IS ABIMELECH, AND WHO IS THE SON OF SYCHEM, THAT WE SHOULD SERVE HIM? IS HE NOT THE SON OF JEROBAAL, AND IS NOT ZEBUL HIS STEWARD, HIS SERVANT WITH THE SON OF EMMOR THE FATHER OF SYCHEM? AND WHY SHOULD WE SERVE HIM?”

29 AND WOULD THAT THIS PEOPLE WERE UNDER MY HAND! THEN WOULD I REMOVE ABIMELECH, AND I WOULD SAY TO HIM, ‘MULTIPLY YOUR HOST, AND COME OUT.’”

30 AND ZEBUL THE RULER OF THE CITY HEARD THE WORDS OF GAAL THE SON OF JOBEL, AND HE WAS VERY ANGRY.

31 AND HE SENT MESSENGERS TO ABIMELECH SECRETLY, SAYING, “BEHOLD, GAAL THE SON OF JOBEL AND HIS BRETHREN ARE COME TO SYCHEM; AND BEHOLD, THEY HAVE BESIEGED THE CITY AGAINST YOU.

32 AND NOW RISE UP BY NIGHT, YOU AND THE PEOPLE WITH YOU, AND LAY WAIT IN THE FIELD.

33 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE MORNING AT SUNRISING, YOU SHALL RISE UP EARLY AND DRAW TOWARD THE CITY; AND BEHOLD, HE AND THE PEOPLE WITH HIM WILL COME FORTH AGAINST YOU, AND YOU SHALL DO TO HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR POWER.”

34 AND ABIMELECH AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM ROSE UP BY NIGHT, AND FORMED AN AMBUSCADE AGAINST SYCHEM IN FOUR COMPANIES.

35 AND GAAL THE SON OF JOBEL WENT FORTH, AND STOOD BY THE DOOR OF THE GATE OF THE CITY: AND ABIMELECH AND THE PEOPLE WITH HIM ROSE UP FROM THE AMBUSCADE.

36 AND GAAL THE SON OF JOBEL SAW THE PEOPLE, AND SAID TO ZEBUL, “BEHOLD, A PEOPLE COMES DOWN FROM THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS”: AND ZEBUL SAID TO HIM, “YOU SEE THE SHADOW OF THE MOUNTAINS AS MEN.”

37 AND GAAL CONTINUED TO SPEAK AND SAID, “BEHOLD, A PEOPLE COMES DOWN WESTWARD FROM THE PART BORDERING ON THE MIDDLE OF THE LAND, AND ANOTHER COMPANY COMES BY THE WAY OF HELON MAONENIM.”

38 AND ZEBUL SAID TO HIM, “AND WHERE IS YOUR MOUTH AS YOU SPOKE, WHO IS ABIMELECH THAT WE SHOULD SERVE HIM? IS NOT THIS THE PEOPLE WHOM YOU DESPISED? GO FORTH NOW, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST HIM.”

39 AND GAAL WENT FORTH BEFORE THE MEN OF SYCHEM, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST ABIMELECH.

40 AND ABIMELECH PURSUED HIM, AND HE FLED FROM BEFORE HIM; AND MANY FELL DOWN SLAIN AS FAR AS THE DOOR OF THE GATE.

41 AND ABIMELECH ENTERED INTO AREMA, AND ZEBUL CAST OUT GAAL AND HIS BRETHREN, SO THAT THEY SHOULD NOT DWELL IN SYCHEM.

42 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SECOND DAY THAT THE PEOPLE WENT OUT INTO THE FIELD, AND ONE BROUGHT WORD TO ABIMELECH.

43 AND HE TOOK THE PEOPLE, AND DIVIDED THEM INTO THREE COMPANIES, AND FORMED AN AMBUSH IN THE FIELD; AND HE LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE PEOPLE WENT FORTH OUT OF THE CITY, AND HE ROSE UP AGAINST THEM, AND STRUCK THEM.

44 AND ABIMELECH AND THE CHIEFS OF COMPANIES THAT WERE WITH HIM RUSHED FORWARD, AND STOOD BY THE DOOR OF THE GATE OF THE CITY; AND THE TWO OTHER COMPANIES RUSHED FORWARD UPON ALL THAT WERE IN THE FIELD, AND STRUCK THEM.

45 AND ABIMELECH FOUGHT AGAINST THE CITY ALL THAT DAY, AND TOOK THE CITY, AND KILLED THE PEOPLE THAT WERE IN IT, AND DESTROYED THE CITY, AND SOWED IT WITH SALT.

46 AND ALL THE MEN OF THE TOWER OF SYCHEM HEARD, AND CAME TO THE GATHERING OF BETHEL-BERITH.

47 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO ABIMELECH, THAT ALL THE MEN OF THE TOWER OF SYCHEM WERE GATHERED TOGETHER.

48 AND ABIMELECH WENT UP TO THE MOUNT OF SELMON, AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM; AND ABIMELECH TOOK AN AXE IN HIS HAND, AND CUT DOWN A BRANCH OF A TREE, AND TOOK IT, AND LAID IT ON HIS SHOULDERS; AND SAID TO THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM, “WHAT YOU SEE ME DOING, DO QUICKLY AS I.”

49 AND THEY CUT DOWN LIKEWISE EVEN EVERY MAN A BRANCH, AND WENT AFTER ABIMELECH, AND LAID THEM AGAINST THE PLACE OF GATHERING, AND BURNT THE PLACE OF GATHERING OVER THEM WITH FIRE; AND THEY DIED, EVEN ALL THE MEN OF THE TOWER OF SICIMA, ABOUT A THOUSAND MEN AND WOMEN.

50 AND ABIMELECH WENT OUT OF BETHEL-BERITH, AND ENCAMPED AGAINST THEBES, AND TOOK IT.

51 AND THERE WAS A STRONG TOWER IN THE MIDST OF THE CITY; AND THERE ALL THE MEN AND THE WOMEN OF THE CITY FLED, AND SHUT THEMSELVES IN, AND WENT UP ON THE ROOF OF THE TOWER.

52 AND ABIMELECH DREW NEAR TO THE TOWER, AND THEY BESIEGED IT; AND ABIMELECH DREW NEAR TO THE DOOR OF THE TOWER TO BURN IT WITH FIRE.

53 AND A WOMAN CAST A PIECE OF A MILLSTONE UPON THE HEAD OF ABIMELECH, AND BROKE HIS SKULL.

54 AND HE CRIED OUT QUICKLY TO THE YOUNG MAN HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, AND SAID TO HIM, "DRAW YOUR SWORD, AND SLAY ME, LEST AT ANY TIME THEY SHOULD SAY, 'A WOMAN KILLED HIM.'": AND HIS YOUNG MAN THRUST HIM THROUGH AND HE DIED.
55 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL SAW THAT ABIMELECH WAS DEAD; AND THEY WENT EACH TO HIS PLACE.
56 SO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REPAID THE WICKEDNESS OF ABIMELECH, WHICH HE WORKED AGAINST HIS FATHER, IN SLAYING HIS SEVENTY BRETHREN.
57 AND ALL THE WICKEDNESS OF THE MEN OF SYCHEM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REPAID UPON THEIR HEAD; AND THE CURSE OF JOATHAM THE SON OF JEROBAAL CAME UPON THEM.

Judges 10

Tola Becomes Jesrael's Judge

1 AND AFTER ABIMELECH THOLA THE SON OF PHUA ROSE UP TO SAVE JESRAEL, BEING THE SON OF HIS FATHER'S BROTHER, A MAN OF ISSACHAR; AND HE DWELT IN SAMIR IN MOUNT EPHRAIM.
2 AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL TWENTY-THREE YEARS, AND DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN SAMIR.

Jair Becomes Jesrael's Judge

3 AND AFTER HIM AROSE JAIR OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL TWENTY-TWO YEARS.
4 AND HE HAD THIRTY-TWO SONS RIDING ON THIRTY-TWO COLTS, AND THEY HAD THIRTY-TWO CITIES; AND THEY CALLED THEM JAIR'S TOWNS UNTIL THIS DAY IN THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD.
5 AND JAIR DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN RHAMNON.

The Ammonites Oppress Jesrael

6 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID EVIL AGAIN IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND SERVED BAALIM, AND ASTAROTH, AND THE GODS OF ARAM, AND THE GODS OF SIDON, AND THE GODS OF MOAB, AND THE GODS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND THE GODS OF THE PHILISTINES; AND THEY FORSOOK JESUS, AND DID NOT SERVE HIM.
7 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL, AND SOLD THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THE PHILISTINES, AND INTO THE HAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.
8 AND THEY AFFLICTED AND BRUISED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AT THAT TIME EIGHTEEN YEARS, ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER IN THE LAND OF THE AMORITE IN GALAAD/GILEAD.
9 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON WENT OVER THE JORDAN RIVER TO FIGHT WITH JUDAH, AND BENJAMIN, AND WITH EPHRAIM; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE GREATLY AFFLICTED.
10 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO JESUS, SAYING, "WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE WE HAVE FORSAKEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SERVED BAALIM."
11 AND JESUS SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, "**DID I NOT SAVE YOU FROM EGYPT AND FROM THE AMORITE, AND FROM THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND FROM THE PHILISTINES,**
12 **AND FROM THE SIDONIANS, AND AMALEC, AND MADIAM, WHO AFFLICTED YOU? AND YOU CRIED TO ME, AND I SAVED YOU OUT OF THEIR HAND?**
13 **YET YOU FORSOOK ME AND SERVED OTHER GODS; THEREFORE I WILL NOT SAVE YOU ANY MORE.**
14 **GO, AND CRY TO THE GODS WHOM YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO YOURSELVES, AND LET THEM SAVE YOU IN THE TIME OF YOUR AFFLICTION."**
15 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID TO JESUS, "WE HAVE SINNED. YOU SHALL DO TO US ACCORDING TO ALL THAT IS GOOD IN YOUR EYES; ONLY DELIVER US THIS DAY."
16 AND THEY PUT AWAY THE FOREIGN GODS FROM THE MIDST OF THEM, AND SERVED JESUS ONLY, AND HIS SOUL WAS PAINED FOR THE TROUBLE OF JESRAEL.
17 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON WENT UP & ENCAMPED IN GALAAD/GILEAD; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE GATHERED TOGETHER & ENCAMPED ON THE HILL.
18 AND THE PEOPLE THE PRINCES OF GALAAD/GILEAD SAID EVERY MAN TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "WHO IS HE THAT SHALL BEGIN TO FIGHT AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF AMMON? HE SHALL EVEN BE HEAD OVER ALL THAT DWELL IN GALAAD/GILEAD."

Judges 11

Jephthah Becomes Jesrael's Judge

1 AND JEPHTHAH THE GALAAD/GILEADITE WAS A MIGHTY MAN; AND HE WAS THE SON OF A PROSTITUTE, WHO BORE JEPHTHAH TO GALAAD/GILEAD.
2 AND THE WIFE OF GALAAD/GILEAD BORE HIM SONS; AND THE SONS OF HIS WIFE GREW UP, AND THEY CAST OUT JEPHTHAH, AND SAID TO HIM, "YOU SHALL NOT INHERIT IN THE HOUSE OF OUR FATHER, FOR YOU ARE THE SON OF A CONCUBINE."
3 AND JEPHTHAH FLED FROM THE FACE OF HIS BRETHREN, AND DWELT IN THE LAND OF TOB; AND VAIN MEN GATHERED TO JEPHTHAH, AND WENT OUT WITH HIM.
4 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE CHILDREN OF AMMON PREPARED TO FIGHT WITH JESRAEL,
5 THAT THE ELDERS OF GALAAD/GILEAD WENT TO FETCH JEPHTHAH FROM THE LAND OF TOB.
6 AND THEY SAID TO JEPHTHAH, "COME, AND BE OUR HEAD, AND WE WILL FIGHT WITH THE SONS OF AMMON."
7 AND JEPHTHAH SAID TO THE ELDERS OF GALAAD/GILEAD, "DID YOU NOT HATE ME, AND CAST ME OUT OF MY FATHER'S HOUSE, AND BANISH ME FROM YOU? AND WHY ARE YOU COME TO ME NOW WHEN YOU WANT ME?"
8 AND THE ELDERS OF GALAAD/GILEAD SAID TO JEPHTHAH, "THEREFORE HAVE WE NOW TURNED TO YOU, THAT YOU SHOULD GO WITH US, AND FIGHT AGAINST THE SONS OF AMMON, AND BE OUR HEAD OVER ALL THE INHABITANTS OF GALAAD/GILEAD."
9 AND JEPHTHAH SAID TO THE ELDERS OF GALAAD/GILEAD, "IF YOU TURN ME BACK TO FIGHT WITH THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND JESUS SHOULD DELIVER THEM BEFORE ME, THEN WILL I BE YOUR HEAD."
10 AND THE ELDERS OF GALAAD/GILEAD SAID TO JEPHTHAH, "JESUS BE WITNESS BETWEEN US, IF WE SHALL NOT DO ACCORDING

TO YOUR WORD."

11 AND JEPHTHAH WENT WITH THE ELDERS OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND THE PEOPLE MADE HIM HEAD AND RULER OVER THEM: AND JEPHTHAH SPOKE ALL HIS WORDS BEFORE JESUS IN MIZPAH.

12 AND JEPHTHAH SENT MESSENGERS TO THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, SAYING, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, THAT YOU HAVE COME AGAINST ME TO FIGHT IN MY LAND?"

13 AND THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAID TO THE MESSENGERS OF JEPHTHAH, "BECAUSE JESRAEL TOOK MY LAND WHEN HE WENT UP OUT OF EGYPT, FROM ARNON TO JABOC, AND TO THE JORDAN RIVER: NOW THEN RETURN THEM PEACEABLY AND I WILL DEPART."

14 AND JEPHTHAH AGAIN SENT MESSENGERS TO THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON,

15 AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS JEPHTHAH, JESRAEL TOOK NOT THE LAND OF MOAB, NOR THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON;

16 FOR IN THEIR GOING UP OUT OF EGYPT JESRAEL WENT IN THE DESERT AS FAR AS THE SEA OF SIPH, AND CAME TO CADES.

17 AND JESRAEL SENT MESSENGERS TO THE KING OF EDOM, SAYING, 'I WILL PASS, IF IT PLEASE YOU, BY YOUR LAND': AND THE KING OF EDOM COMPLIED NOT: AND JESRAEL ALSO SENT TO THE KING OF MOAB, AND HE DID NOT CONSENT; AND JESRAEL SOJOURNED IN CADES.

18 AND THEY JOURNEYED IN THE DESERT, AND COMPASSED THE LAND OF EDOM AND THE LAND OF MOAB: AND THEY CAME BY THE EAST OF THE LAND OF MOAB, AND ENCAMPED IN THE COUNTRY BEYOND ARNON, AND CAME NOT WITHIN THE BORDERS OF MOAB, FOR ARNON IS THE BORDER OF MOAB.

19 AND JESRAEL SENT MESSENGERS TO SEON KING OF THE AMORITE, KING OF ESBON, AND JESRAEL SAID TO HIM, 'LET US PASS, WE PRAY YOU, BY YOUR LAND TO OUR PLACE.'

20 AND SEON DID NOT TRUST JESRAEL TO PASS BY HIS COAST; AND SEON GATHERED ALL HIS PEOPLE, AND THEY ENCAMPED AT JASA; AND HE SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST JESRAEL.

21 AND JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL DELIVERED SEON AND ALL HIS PEOPLE INTO THE HAND OF JESRAEL, AND THEY STRUCK HIM; AND JESRAEL INHERITED ALL THE LAND OF THE AMORITE WHO DWELT IN THAT LAND,

22 FROM ARNON AND TO JABOC, AND FROM THE DESERT TO THE JORDAN RIVER.

23 AND NOW JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL HAS REMOVED THE AMORITE FROM BEFORE HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND SHALL YOU INHERIT HIS LAND?

24 WILL YOU NOT INHERIT THOSE POSSESSIONS WHICH CHAMOS YOUR GOD SHALL CAUSE YOU TO INHERIT; AND SHALL NOT WE INHERIT THE LAND OF ALL THOSE WHOM JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS REMOVED FROM BEFORE YOU?

25 AND NOW ARE YOU ANY BETTER THAN BALAC SON OF SEPPHOR, KING OF MOAB? DID HE INDEED FIGHT WITH JESRAEL, OR INDEED MAKE WAR WITH HIM,

26 WHEN JESRAEL DWELT IN ESEBON AND IN ITS COASTS, AND IN THE LAND OF AROER AND IN ITS COASTS, AND IN ALL THE CITIES BY THE JORDAN RIVER, THREE HUNDRED YEARS? AND WHY DID YOU NOT RECOVER THEM IN THAT TIME?

27 AND NOW I HAVE NOT SINNED AGAINST YOU, BUT YOU WRONG ME IN PREPARING WAR AGAINST ME: MAY JESUS THE JUDGE JUDGE THIS DAY BETWEEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON."

28 BUT THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORDS OF JEPHTHAH, WHICH HE SENT TO HIM.

Jephthah's Vow

29 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CAME UPON JEPHTHAH, AND HE PASSED OVER GALAAD/GILEAD, AND MANASSEH, AND PASSED BY THE WATCH-TOWER OF GALAAD/GILEAD TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

30 AND JEPHTHAH VOWED A VOW TO JESUS, AND SAID, "IF YOU WILL INDEED DELIVER THE CHILDREN OF AMMON INTO MY HAND, 31 THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL FIRST COME OUT OF THE DOOR OF MY HOUSE TO MEET ME WHEN I RETURN IN PEACE FROM THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, HE SHALL BE JESUS': I WILL OFFER HIM UP FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING."

32 AND JEPHTHAH ADVANCED TO MEET THE SONS OF AMMON TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM; AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO HIS HAND.

33 AND HE STRUCK THEM FROM AROER UNTIL ONE COMES TO ARNON, IN NUMBER TWENTY CITIES, AND AS FAR AS EBELCHARMIM, WITH A VERY GREAT DESTRUCTION: AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON WERE STRAITENED BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

34 AND JEPHTHAH CAME TO MIZPAH TO HIS HOUSE; AND BEHOLD, HIS DAUGHTER CAME FORTH TO MEET HIM WITH DRUMS AND DANCES; AND SHE WAS HIS ONLY CHILD, HE HAD NOT ANOTHER SON OR DAUGHTER.

35 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE SAW HER, THAT HE TORE HIS GARMENTS, AND SAID, "AH, AH, MY DAUGHTER, YOU HAVE INDEED TROUBLED ME, AND YOU WERE THE CAUSE OF MY TROUBLE; AND I HAVE OPENED MY MOUTH AGAINST YOU TO JESUS, AND I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO RETURN FROM IT."

36 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, FATHER, "HAVE YOU OPENED YOUR MOUTH TO JESUS? DO TO ME ACCORDINGLY AS THE WORD WENT OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, IN THAT JESUS HAS WORKED VENGEANCE FOR YOU ON YOUR ENEMIES OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON."

37 AND SHE SAID TO HER FATHER, "LET MY FATHER NOW DO THIS THING: LET ME ALONE FOR TWO MONTHS, AND I WILL GO UP AND DOWN ON THE MOUNTAINS, AND I WILL BEWAIL MY VIRGINITY, I AND MY COMPANIONS."

38 AND HE SAID, "GO: AND HE SENT HER AWAY FOR TWO MONTHS; AND SHE WENT, AND HER COMPANIONS, AND SHE BEWAILED HER VIRGINITY ON THE MOUNTAINS."

39 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE END OF THE TWO MONTHS THAT SHE RETURNED TO HER FATHER; AND HE PERFORMED UPON HER HIS VOW WHICH HE VOWED; AND SHE KNEW NO MAN:

40 AND IT WAS AN ORDINANCE IN JESRAEL, THAT THE DAUGHTERS OF JESRAEL WENT FROM YEAR TO YEAR TO BEWAIL THE DAUGHTER OF JEPHTHAH THE GALAAD/GILEADITE FOR FOUR DAYS IN A YEAR.

Judges 12

Ephraim Fights with Jephthah

1 AND THE MEN OF EPHRAIM ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES, AND PASSED ON TO THE NORTH, AND SAID TO JEPHTHA, "WHY DID YOU GO OVER TO FIGHT WITH THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND DID NOT CALL US TO GO WITH YOU? WE WILL BURN YOUR HOUSE OVER YOU WITH FIRE."

2 AND JEPHTHA SAID TO THEM, I AND MY PEOPLE AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON WERE VERY MUCH ENGAGED IN WAR; AND I CALLED FOR YOU, AND YOU DID NOT SAVE ME OUT OF THEIR HAND.

3 AND I SAW THAT YOU WERE NO HELPER, AND I PUT MY LIFE IN MY HAND, AND PASSED ON TO THE SONS OF AMMON; AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO MY HAND: AND WHY ARE YOU COME UP AGAINST ME THIS DAY TO FIGHT WITH ME?

4 AND JEPHTHA GATHERED ALL THE MEN OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND FOUGHT WITH EPHRAIM; AND THE MEN OF GALAAD/GILEAD STRUCK EPHRAIM, BECAUSE THEY THAT WERE ESCAPED OF EPHRAIM SAID, "YOU ARE OF GALAAD/GILEAD IN THE MIDST OF EPHRAIM AND IN THE MIDST OF MANASSEH."

5 AND GALAAD/GILEAD TOOK THE FORDS OF THE JORDAN RIVER BEFORE EPHRAIM; AND THEY THAT ESCAPED OF EPHRAIM SAID TO THEM, "LET US GO OVER": AND THE MEN OF GALAAD/GILEAD SAID, "ARE YOU AN EPHRAIMITE?" AND HE SAID, "NO."

6 THEN THEY SAID TO HIM, "NOW SAY STACHYS (*grain*);" AND HE DID NOT RIGHTLY PRONOUNCE IT SO: AND THEY TOOK HIM, AND KILLED HIM AT THE FORDS OF THE JORDAN RIVER; AND THERE FELL AT THAT TIME OF EPHRAIM FORTY-TWO THOUSAND.

7 AND JEPHTHA JUDGED JESRAEL SIX YEARS; AND JEPHTHA THE GALAAD/GILEADITE DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN HIS CITY GALAAD/GILEAD.

Abaissan Becomes Jesrael's Judge

8 AND AFTER HIM ABAISSAN (*Ibzan*) OF BETHLEHEM JUDGED JESRAEL.

9 AND HE HAD THIRTY SONS, AND THIRTY DAUGHTERS, WHOM HE SENT FORTH (*in marriage, etc*). AND HE BROUGHT IN (*another*) THIRTY DAUGHTERS (*of other men*) FOR HIS SONS FROM OUTSIDE. (*Perhaps because of need for housekeeping & food prep.*) AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL SEVEN YEARS.

10 AND ABAISSAN DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN BETHLEHEM.

Ælom Becomes Jesrael's Judge

11 AND AFTER HIM ÆLOM (*Elon*) OF ZABULON JUDGED JESRAEL TEN YEARS.

12 AND ÆLOM OF ZABULON DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN ÆLOM IN THE LAND OF ZABULON.

Abdon Becomes Jesrael's Judge

13 AND AFTER HIM ABDON THE SON OF ELLEL, THE PHARATHONITE, JUDGED JESRAEL.

14 AND HE HAD FORTY SONS, AND THIRTY GRANDSONS, THAT RODE UPON SEVENTY COLTS: AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL EIGHT YEARS.

15 AND ABDON THE SON OF ELLEL, THE PHARATHONITE, DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN PHARATHON IN THE LAND OF EPHRAIM IN THE MOUNT OF AMALEC.

Judges 13 (*JESUS visited Samson's Parents. Birth of Samson*)

The Birth of Samson

1 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL YET AGAIN COMMITTED INIQUITY BEFORE JESUS; AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES FORTY YEARS.

2 AND THERE WAS A MAN OF SARAA, OF THE FAMILY OF THE RELATIVES OF DAN, AND HIS NAME WAS MANOE, AND HIS WIFE WAS BARREN, AND BORE NOT.

3 AND A MANIFESTATION OF JESUS APPEARED TO THE WOMAN, AND SAID TO HER, "**BEHOLD, YOU ARE BARREN AND HAVE NOT BORN; YET YOU SHALL CONCEIVE A SON.**"

4 **AND NOW BE VERY CAUTIOUS, AND DRINK NO WINE NOR ALCOHOL, AND EAT NO UNCLEAN THING;**

5 **FOR BEHOLD, YOU ARE WITH CHILD, AND SHALL BRING FORTH A SON; AND THERE SHALL COME NO RAZOR UPON HIS HEAD, FOR THE CHILD SHALL BE A NAZARITE TO THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **FROM THE WOMB; AND HE SHALL BEGIN TO SAVE JESRAEL FROM THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES."**

6 AND THE WOMAN WENT IN, AND SPOKE TO HER HUSBAND, SAYING, "A HUMAN-FACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO ME, AND HIS APPEARANCE WAS AS OF A MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), VERY FRIGHTFUL/REVERENT! AND I DID NOT ASK HIM WHERE HE WAS FROM, AND HE DID NOT TELL ME HIS NAME."

7 AND HE SAID TO ME, "**BEHOLD, YOU ARE WITH CHILD, AND SHALL BRING FORTH A SON; AND NOW DRINK NO WINE NOR ALCOHOL, AND EAT NO UNCLEAN THING; FOR THE CHILD SHALL BE HOLY TO THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **FROM THE WOMB UNTIL THE DAY OF HIS DEATH."**

8 AND MANOE PRAYED TO JESUS AND SAID, "I PRAY YOU, O LORD MY LORD, CONCERNING THE HUMAN-FACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHOM YOU SENT; LET HIM NOW COME TO US ONCE MORE, AND TEACH US WHAT WE SHALL DO TO THE CHILD ABOUT TO BE BORN."

9 AND JESUS HEARD THE VOICE OF MANOE.

AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME YET AGAIN TO THE WOMAN AS SHE SAT IN THE FIELD, AND MANOE HER HUSBAND WAS NOT WITH HER.

10 AND THE WOMAN HURRIED, AND RAN, AND BROUGHT WORD TO HER HUSBAND, AND SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD THE HUMAN FACED WHO CAME IN THE OTHER DAY TO ME HAS APPEARED TO ME!"

11 AND MANOE AROSE AND FOLLOWED HIS WIFE, AND CAME TO THE HUMAN FACED, AND SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU THE HUMAN-FACED (*person*) THAT SPOKE TO THE WOMAN?" AND THE MANIFESTATION SAID, "**I AM.**"

12 AND MANOE SAID, "NOW SHALL YOUR WORD COME TO PASS: WHAT SHALL BE THE ORDERING OF THE CHILD, AND OUR DEALINGS WITH HIM?"

13 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS SAID TO MANOE, **“OF ALL THINGS CONCERNING WHICH I SPOKE TO THE WOMAN, SHE SHALL PAY ATTENTION TO.**
 14 **SHE SHALL EAT OF NOTHING THAT COMES OF THE VINE YIELDING WINE, AND LET HER NOT DRINK WINE OR STRONG LIQUOR, AND LET HER NOT EAT ANYTHING UNCLEAN: ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE CHARGED HER SHE SHALL OBSERVE.”**
 15 AND MANOE SAID TO THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS, “LET US DETAIN YOU HERE, AND PREPARE BEFORE YOU A YOUNG GOAT.”
 16 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS SAID TO MANOE, **“IF YOU SHOULD DETAIN ME, I WILL NOT EAT OF YOUR BREAD; AND IF YOU WOULD OFFER A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, TO JESUS YOU SHALL OFFER IT”**: FOR MANOE DID NOT KNOW THAT HE WAS A MANIFESTATION OF JESUS.
(JESUS would not eat food that was not sanctified to Him.)
 17 AND MANOE SAID TO THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS, “WHAT IS YOUR NAME, THAT WHEN YOUR WORD SHALL COME TO PASS, WE MAY GLORIFY YOU?”
 18 AND THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS SAID TO HIM, **“WHY DO YOU THUS ASK AFTER MY NAME; WHEREAS IT IS WONDERFUL?”** *(In other words, it's not a normal name. It's awesome & has great power. Likewise when Jacob wrestled with JESUS. Gen.32:24-30 but JESUS had not yet revealed His Name in Jacob's day. JESUS revealed His Name to Moses who came after Abraham, Isaac & Jacob. "Wonderful" Perhaps a reference to Isa.9:6)*
 19 AND MANOE TOOK A KID OF THE GOATS AND ITS MEAT-OFFERING, AND OFFERED IT ON THE ROCK TO JESUS; AND THE MANIFESTATION WORKED A DISTINCT WORK, AND MANOE AND HIS WIFE WERE LOOKING ON.
 20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE FLAME WENT UP ABOVE THE ALTAR TOWARD HEAVEN, THAT THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS WENT UP IN THE FLAME; AND MANOE AND HIS WIFE WERE LOOKING, AND THEY FELL UPON THEIR FACE TO THE EARTH.
 21 AND THE MANIFESTATION APPEARED NO MORE TO MANOE AND TO HIS WIFE: THEN MANOE KNEW THAT THIS WAS A MANIFESTATION OF JE!
 22 AND MANOE SAID TO HIS WIFE, “WE SHALL SURELY DIE, BECAUSE WE HAVE SEEN THEOS” *(The Alpha & Omega).*
 23 BUT HIS WIFE SAID TO HIM, “IF JESUS WERE PLEASED TO SLAY US, HE WOULD NOT HAVE RECEIVED OF OUR HAND A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING AND A MEAT-OFFERING; AND HE WOULD NOT HAVE SHOWN US ALL THESE THINGS, NEITHER WOULD HE HAVE CAUSED US TO HEAR ALL THESE THINGS AS AT THIS TIME.”
 24 AND THE WOMAN BROUGHT FORTH A SON, AND SHE CALLED HIS NAME "SAMSON". AND THE CHILD GREW, AND JESUS BLESSED HIM.
 25 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS BEGAN TO GO OUT WITH HIM IN THE CAMP OF DAN, AND BETWEEN SARAA AND ESTHAOL.

Judges 14

Samson's Riddle

1 AND SAMSON WENT DOWN TO THAMNATHA, AND SAW A WOMAN IN THAMNATHA OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES.
 2 AND HE WENT UP AND TOLD HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER, AND SAID, “I HAVE SEEN A WOMAN IN THAMNATHA OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES; AND NOW TAKE HER TO ME FOR A WIFE.”
 3 AND HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER SAID TO HIM, “ARE THERE NO DAUGHTERS OF YOUR BRETHREN, AND IS THERE NOT A WOMAN OF ALL MY PEOPLE, THAT YOU GO TO TAKE A WIFE OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED PHILISTINES?” AND SAMSON SAID TO HIS FATHER, “TAKE HER FOR ME, FOR SHE IS RIGHT IN MY EYES.”
 4 AND HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER **DID NOT KNOW THAT IT WAS OF JESUS**, THAT HE SOUGHT TO BE REVENGED ON THE PHILISTINES: AND AT THAT TIME THE PHILISTINES LORDED IT OVER JESRAEL.
 5 AND SAMSON AND HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER WENT DOWN TO THAMNATHA, AND HE CAME TO THE VINEYARD OF THAMNATHA; AND BEHOLD, A YOUNG LION ROARED IN MEETING HIM.
 6 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS RUSHED POWERFULLY UPON HIM, AND HE CRUSHED HIM AS HE WOULD HAVE CRUSHED A YOUNG GOAT AND THERE WAS NOTHING IN HIS HANDS: AND HE TOLD NOT HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER WHAT HE HAD DONE.
 7 AND THEY WENT DOWN AND SPOKE TO THE WOMAN, AND SHE WAS PLEASING IN THE EYES OF SAMSON.
 8 AND AFTER SOME TIME HE RETURNED TO TAKE HER, AND HE TURNED ASIDE TO SEE THE CARCASS OF THE LION; AND BEHOLD, A SWARM OF BEES, AND HONEY WERE IN THE MOUTH OF THE LION.
 9 AND HE TOOK IT INTO HIS HANDS, AND WENT ON EATING, AND HE WENT TO HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER, AND GAVE TO THEM, AND THEY DID EAT; BUT HE DID NOT TELL THEM THAT HE TOOK THE HONEY OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE LION.
 10 AND HIS FATHER WENT DOWN TO THE WOMAN, AND SAMSON MADE THERE A BANQUET FOR SEVEN DAYS, FOR SO THE YOUNG MEN ARE USED TO DO.
(It was a tradition to hold a 7 day banquet/party to celebrate a new marriage before the actual marriage. It wasn't JE's law or man's law, only custom.)
 11 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THEY SAW HIM, THAT THEY TOOK THIRTY GUESTS, AND THEY WERE WITH HIM.
 12 AND SAMSON SAID TO THEM, “I TELL YOU A RIDDLE: IF YOU WILL INDEED TELL IT ME, AND DISCOVER IT WITHIN THE SEVEN DAYS OF THE FEAST, I WILL YOU GIVE THIRTY SHEETS AND THIRTY CHANGES OF RAIMENT.
 13 AND IF YOU CANNOT TELL IT ME, YOU SHALL GIVE ME THIRTY NAPKINS AND THIRTY CHANGES OF APPAREL.” AND THEY SAID TO HIM, “TELL YOUR RIDDLE, AND WE WILL HEAR IT.”
 14 AND HE SAID TO THEM, “MEAT CAME FORTH OF THE EATER, AND SWEETNESS OUT OF THE STRONG.” AND THEY COULD NOT TELL THE RIDDLE FOR THREE DAYS.
 15 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE FOURTH DAY, THAT THEY SAID TO THE WIFE OF SAMSON, “DECEIVE NOW YOUR HUSBAND, AND LET HIM TELL YOU THE RIDDLE, LEST WE BURN YOU AND YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE WITH FIRE: DID YOU INVITE US TO DO US VIOLENCE?”
 16 AND SAMSON'S WIFE CRIED BEFORE HIM, AND SAID, “BUT YOU DO HATE ME, AND DO NOT LOVE ME; FOR THE RIDDLE WHICH YOU HAVE TOLD TO THE CHILDREN OF MY PEOPLE YOU HAVE NOT TOLD ME.” AND SAMSON SAID TO HER, “IF I HAVE NOT TOLD IT TO

MY FATHER AND MY MOTHER, SHALL I TELL IT TO YOU?"

17 AND SHE CRIED BEFORE HIM THE SEVEN DAYS, DURING WHICH THEIR BANQUET LASTED: AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SEVENTH DAY, THAT HE TOLD HER, BECAUSE SHE TROUBLED HIM; AND SHE TOLD IT TO THE CHILDREN OF HER PEOPLE.

18 AND THE MEN OF THE CITY SAID TO HIM ON THE SEVENTH DAY, BEFORE SUNRISE, "WHAT IS SWEETER THAN HONEY? AND WHAT IS STRONGER THAN A LION?" AND SAMSON SAID TO THEM, "IF YOU HAD NOT PLOWED WITH MY HEIFER, YOU WOULD NOT HAVE KNOWN MY RIDDLE."

19 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS RUSHED UPON HIM POWERFULLY, AND HE WENT DOWN TO ASCALON, AND DESTROYED OF THE INHABITANTS THIRTY MEN, AND TOOK THEIR GARMENTS, AND GAVE THE CHANGES OF RAIMENT TO THEM THAT TOLD THE RIDDLE; AND SAMSON WAS VERY ANGRY, AND WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER. *(Without marrying her yet.)*

Judges 15

Samson's Vengeance on the Philistines

14:20 BUT SAMSON'S WOMAN LIVED WITH *(in sexual marriage)* HIS FRIEND WHO WAS HIS GROOMSMAN.

15:1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER A TIME, IN THE DAYS OF WHEAT HARVEST, THAT SAMSON VISITED HIS WOMAN WITH A YOUNG GOAT, AND SAID, "I WILL GO IN TO MY WIFE, EVEN INTO THE CHAMBER." BUT HER FATHER DID NOT ALLOW HIM TO GO IN. *(Samson was going to consummate/finalize the marriage via sex which is the actual act of marrying.)*

2 AND HER FATHER SPOKE, SAYING, "I SAID THAT YOU DID SURELY HATE HER, AND I GAVE HER TO ONE OF YOUR FRIENDS: IS NOT HER YOUNGER SISTER BETTER THAN SHE? LET HER BE TO YOU INSTEAD OF HER."

3 AND SAMSON SAID TO THEM, "EVEN FOR ONCE AM I GUILTLESS WITH REGARD TO THE PHILISTINES, IN THAT I DO MISCHIEF AMONG THEM."

4 AND SAMSON WENT AND CAUGHT THREE HUNDRED FOXES, AND TOOK TORCHES, AND TURNED TAIL TO TAIL, AND PUT A TORCH BETWEEN TWO TAILS, AND FASTENED IT.

5 AND HE SET FIRE TO THE TORCHES, AND SENT THE FOXES INTO THE GRAIN OF THE PHILISTINES; AND EVERY THING WAS BURNT FROM THE THRESHING FLOOR TO THE STANDING GRAIN, AND EVEN TO THE VINEYARD AND OLIVES.

6 AND THE PHILISTINES SAID, "WHO HAS DONE THESE THINGS?" AND THEY SAID, "SAMSON THE SON-IN-LAW OF THE THAMNITE, BECAUSE HE HAS TAKEN HIS WIFE, AND GIVEN HER TO ONE OF HIS FRIENDS;" AND THE PHILISTINES WENT UP, AND BURNT HER AND HER FATHER'S HOUSE WITH FIRE.

7 AND SAMSON SAID TO THEM, "THOUGH YOU MAY HAVE DEALT THUS WITH HER, TRULY I WILL BE AVENGED OF YOU, AND AFTERWARDS I WILL CEASE."

8 AND HE STRUCK THEM LEG ON THIGH WITH A GREAT OVERTHROW; AND WENT DOWN AND DWELT IN A CAVE OF THE ROCK ETAM.

9 AND THE PHILISTINES WENT UP, AND ENCAMPED IN JUDAH, AND SPREAD THEMSELVES ABROAD IN LECHI.

10 AND THE MEN OF JUDAH SAID, "WHY ARE YOU COME UP AGAINST US?" AND THE PHILISTINES SAID, "WE ARE COME UP TO BIND SAMSON, AND TO DO TO HIM AS HE HAS DONE TO US."

11 AND THE THREE THOUSAND MEN OF JUDAH WENT DOWN TO THE CAVE OF THE ROCK ETAM, AND THEY SAID TO SAMSON, "DON'T YOU KNOW THAT THE PHILISTINES RULE OVER US? AND WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US?" AND SAMSON SAID TO THEM, "AS THEY DID TO ME, SO HAVE I DONE TO THEM."

12 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE COME DOWN TO BIND YOU TO DELIVER YOU INTO THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES." AND SAMSON SAID TO THEM, "SWEAR TO ME THAT YOU WILL NOT FALL UPON ME YOURSELVES."

13 AND THEY SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "NO, BUT WE WILL ONLY BIND YOU FAST, AND DELIVER YOU INTO THEIR HAND, AND WILL BY NO MEANS SLAY YOU." AND THEY BOUND HIM WITH TWO NEW ROPES, AND BROUGHT HIM FROM THAT ROCK.

14 AND THEY CAME TO LECHI: AND THE PHILISTINES SHOUTED, AND RAN TO MEET HIM: AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CAME MIGHTILY UPON HIM, AND THE ROPES THAT WERE UPON HIS ARMS BECAME AS TOW WHICH IS BURNT WITH FIRE; AND HIS BONDS WERE CONSUMED FROM OFF HIS HANDS.

15 AND HE FOUND THE JAW-BONE OF A DONKEY THAT HAD BEEN CAST AWAY, AND HE PUT FORTH HIS HAND AND TOOK IT, AND STRUCK WITH IT A THOUSAND MEN.

16 AND SAMSON SAID, "WITH THE JAW-BONE OF A DONKEY I HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM, FOR WITH THE JAW-BONE OF A DONKEY I HAVE STRUCK A THOUSAND MEN."

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE CEASED SPEAKING, THAT HE CAST THE JAW-BONE OUT OF HIS HAND; AND HE CALLED THAT PLACE THE LIFTING OF THE JAW-BONE.

18 AND HE WAS VERY THIRSTY, AND CRIED BEFORE JESUS, AND SAID, "YOU HAVE BEEN WELL PLEASED TO GRANT THIS GREAT DELIVERANCE BY THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANT, AND NOW SHALL I DIE FOR THIRST, AND FALL INTO THE HAND OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED?"

19 AND THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* BROKE OPEN A HOLLOW PLACE IN THE JAW, AND THERE CAME THERE WATER, AND HE DRANK; AND HIS SPIRIT RETURNED AND HE REVIVED: THEREFORE THE NAME OF THE FOUNTAIN WAS CALLED 'THE WELL OF THE INVOKER', WHICH IS IN LECHI, UNTIL THIS DAY.

20 AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL IN THE DAYS OF THE PHILISTINES TWENTY YEARS.

Judges 16

Samson Carries Away Gaza's Gates

1 AND SAMSON WENT TO GAZA, AND SAW THERE A PROSTITUTE, AND WENT IN *(the bed)* TO HER. *(Gen.38 Judges 6 Matt.21:31)*

2 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO THE GAZITES, SAYING, "SAMSON HAS COME HERE": AND THEY COMPASSED HIM AND LAID WAIT FOR HIM ALL NIGHT IN THE GATE OF THE CITY, AND THEY WERE QUIET ALL THE NIGHT, SAYING, "LET US WAIT UNTIL THE DAWN APPEARS, AND WE WILL SLAY HIM."

3 AND SAMSON SLEPT UNTIL MIDNIGHT, AND ROSE UP AT MIDNIGHT, AND TOOK HOLD OF THE DOORS OF THE GATE OF THE CITY WITH THE TWO POSTS, AND LIFTED THEM UP WITH THE BAR, AND LAID THEM ON HIS SHOULDERS, AND HE WENT UP TO THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN THAT IS BEFORE CHEBRON, AND LAID THEM THERE.

Samson Meets Delilah

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS THAT HE LOVED A WOMAN IN ALSORECH, AND HER NAME WAS DELILAH.

5 AND THE PRINCES OF THE PHILISTINES CAME UP TO HER, AND SAID TO HER, "BEGUILE HIM, AND SEE WHEREIN HIS GREAT STRENGTH IS, AND HOW WE SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST HIM, AND BIND HIM TO HUMBLE HIM; AND WE WILL GIVE YOU EACH ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER."

6 AND DELILAH SAID TO SAMSON, "TELL ME, WHEREIN IS YOUR GREAT STRENGTH, AND HOW SHALL YOU BE BOUND THAT YOU MAY BE HUMBLLED?"

7 AND SAMSON SAID TO HER, "IF THEY BIND ME WITH SEVEN MOIST CORDS THAT HAVE NOT BEEN SPOILED, THEN SHALL I BE WEAK AND BE AS ONE OF ORDINARY MEN."

8 AND THE PRINCES OF THE PHILISTINES BROUGHT TO HER SEVEN MOIST CORDS THAT HAD NOT BEEN SPOILED, AND SHE BOUND HIM WITH THEM.

9 AND THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) REMAINED WITH HER IN THE CHAMBER; AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "THE PHILISTINES ARE UPON YOU, SAMSON!" AND HE BROKE THE CORDS AS IF ANY ONE SHOULD BREAK A THREAD OF TOW WHEN IT HAS TOUCHED THE FIRE, AND HIS STRENGTH WAS NOT KNOWN.

10 AND DELILAH SAID TO SAMSON, "BEHOLD, YOU HAVE CHEATED ME, AND TOLD ME LIES; NOW THEN TELL ME HOW YOU SHALL BE BOUND."

11 AND HE SAID TO HER, "IF THEY SHOULD BIND ME FAST WITH NEW ROPES WITH WHICH WORK HAS NOT BEEN DONE, THEN SHALL I BE WEAK, AND SHALL BE AS ANOTHER MAN."

12 AND DELILAH TOOK NEW ROPES, AND BOUND HIM WITH THEM, AND THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) CAME OUT OF THE CHAMBER, AND SHE SAID, "THE PHILISTINES ARE UPON YOU, SAMSON!" AND HE BROKE THEM OFF HIS ARMS LIKE A THREAD.

13 AND DELILAH SAID TO SAMSON, "BEHOLD, YOU HAVE DECEIVED ME, AND TOLD ME LIES! TELL ME, I ASK YOU, HOW YOU MAY BE BOUND?"

AND HE SAID TO HER, "IF YOU SHOULD WEAVE THE SEVEN LOCKS OF MY HEAD WITH THE WEB, AND SHOULD FASTEN THEM WITH THE PIN INTO THE WALL, THEN SHALL I BE WEAK AS ANOTHER MAN."

14 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE WAS ASLEEP, THAT DELILAH TOOK THE SEVEN LOCKS OF HIS HEAD, AND WOVE THEM WITH THE WEB, AND FASTENED THEM WITH THE PIN INTO THE WALL, AND SHE SAID, "THE PHILISTINES ARE UPON YOU, SAMSON!" AND HE AWOKE OUT OF HIS SLEEP, AND CARRIED AWAY THE PIN OF THE WEB OUT OF THE WALL.

(The underlined words of verses 13-14 were left out of the Assyrian texts such as KJV.)

15 AND DELILAH SAID TO SAMSON, "HOW SAY YOU, I LOVE YOU, WHEN YOUR HEART IS NOT WITH ME? THIS THIRD TIME YOU HAVE DECEIVED ME, AND HAVE NOT TOLD ME WHEREIN IS YOUR GREAT STRENGTH."

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS SHE PRESSED HIM SORE WITH HER WORDS CONTINUALLY, AND PRESSURED HIM, THAT HIS SPIRIT FAILED ALMOST TO DEATH.

17 THEN HE TOLD HER ALL HIS HEART, AND SAID TO HER, "A RAZOR HAS NOT COME UPON MY HEAD, BECAUSE I HAVE BEEN A HOLY ONE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB; IF THEN I SHOULD BE SHAVEN, MY STRENGTH WILL DEPART FROM ME, AND I SHALL BE WEAK, AND I SHALL BE AS ALL OTHER MEN."

18 AND DELILAH SAW THAT HE TOLD HER ALL HIS HEART, AND SHE SENT AND CALLED THE PRINCES OF THE PHILISTINES, SAYING, "COME UP YET THIS ONCE; FOR HE HAS TOLD ME ALL HIS HEART." AND THE CHIEFS OF THE PHILISTINES WENT UP TO HER, AND BROUGHT THE MONEY IN THEIR HANDS.

19 AND DELILAH MADE SAMSON SLEEP UPON HER KNEES; AND SHE CALLED A MAN, AND HE SHAVED THE SEVEN LOCKS OF HIS HEAD, AND SHE BEGAN TO ABASE HIM, AND HIS STRENGTH DEPARTED FROM HIM.

20 AND DELILAH SAID, "THE PHILISTINES ARE UPON YOU, SAMSON!" AND HE AWOKE OUT OF HIS SLEEP AND SAID, "I WILL GO OUT AS AT FORMER TIMES, AND SHAKE MYSELF;" AND HE DID NOT KNOW THAT JESUS WAS DEPARTED FROM HIM.

21 AND THE PHILISTINES TOOK HIM, AND PUT OUT HIS EYES, AND BROUGHT HIM DOWN TO GAZA, AND BOUND HIM WITH CHAINS OF BRASS; AND HE GROUND IN THE PRISON-HOUSE.

22 AND THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD BEGAN TO GROW AS BEFORE IT WAS SHAVEN.

Samson's Death (Foreshadowed the 9-11-2001 Terror Attacks)

23 AND THE CHIEFS OF THE PHILISTINES MET TO OFFER A GREAT SACRIFICE TO THEIR GOD "DAGON", AND TO MAKE MERRY; AND THEY SAID, "OUR GOD HAS GIVEN INTO OUR HAND OUR ENEMY SAMSON."

(Dagon was an Assyrian fish god. Sometimes, some of the Assyrian priests would dress in full body fish customs. Eventually the outfit was reduced to only the hat that the Roman Catholic Pope still wears.)

24 AND THE PEOPLE SAW HIM, AND SANG PRAISES TO THEIR GOD: "FOR OUR GOD," THEY SAID, "HAS DELIVERED INTO OUR HAND OUR ENEMY, WHO WASTED OUR LAND, AND WHO MULTIPLIED OUR SLAIN."

25 AND WHEN THEIR HEART WAS MERRY, THEN THEY SAID, "CALL SAMSON OUT OF THE PRISON-HOUSE, AND LET HIM SPORT BEFORE US": AND THEY CALLED SAMSON OUT OF THE PRISON-HOUSE, AND THEY POKED FUN UPON HIM; AND THEY STRUCK HIM WITH THE PALMS OF THEIR HANDS, AND SET HIM BETWEEN THE PILLARS.

26 AND SAMSON SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN THAT HELD HIS HAND, "ALLOW ME TO FEEL THE PILLARS ON WHICH THE HOUSE RESTS, AND I WILL SUPPORT MYSELF UPON THEM."

27 AND THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF MEN AND WOMAN, AND THERE WERE ALL THE CHIEFS OF THE PHILISTINES, AND ON THE ROOF WERE ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN AND WOMAN LOOKING AT THE SPORTS OF SAMSON.

(Roughly the same number of people who died in the 9-11-2001 Islamic terror attacks upon the USA especially at the

twin towers. The 2 pillars/columns/support beams that Samson took hold of, represented the twin World Trade Center towers. "The roof" represents the top floors upon which most of the 911 victims died. The 911 terror attacks began the end time period of birth pains that will lead up to the Great Tribulation. Even as JESUS used Samson's strength, temper, passion & love of women to destroy the Philistines, HE also ordained the 911 attacks to usher in the eventual end time defeat of the Palestinians & all of Islam. Even as the Philistines thought they had victory over Samson, they will think they have had victory over JE's people in the Great Tribulation, but the ultimate victory will belong to JESUS & His Followers. The Kingdom of Babylon/Assyria/Assad/Philistines will fall.)

28 AND SAMSON CRIED BEFORE JESUS, AND SAID, "O LORD JESUS, REMEMBER ME, I PRAY YOU, AND STRENGTHEN ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YET THIS ONCE, AND I WILL RETURN ONE REPAY TO THE PHILISTINES FOR MY TWO EYES."

29 AND SAMSON TOOK HOLD OF THE TWO PILLARS OF THE HOUSE ON WHICH THE HOUSE STOOD, AND LEANED ON THEM, AND LAID HOLD OF ONE WITH HIS RIGHT HAND, AND THE OTHER WITH HIS LEFT.

30 AND SAMSON SAID, "LET MY LIFE PERISH WITH THE PHILISTINES." AND HE BOWED HIMSELF MIGHTILY; AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON THE PRINCES, AND UPON ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE IN IT. AND THE DEAD WHOM SAMSON KILLED IN HIS DEATH WERE MORE THAN THOSE WHOM HE KILLED IN HIS LIFE.

31 AND HIS BRETHREN AND HIS FATHER'S HOUSE CAME DOWN AND THEY TOOK HIM; AND THEY WENT UP AND BURIED HIM BETWEEN SARAA AND ESTHAOL IN THE TOMB OF HIS FATHER MANOE; AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL TWENTY YEARS.

Judges 17

Micah's Idols

1 AND THERE WAS A MAN OF MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND HIS NAME WAS MICHAIA (Micah).

(*Not the same Michaias/Micah of the Book of Micah. This is a completely different time frame.*)

2 AND HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "THE ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER WHICH YOU TOOK OF YOURSELF, AND ABOUT WHICH YOU CURSED ME, AND SPOKE IN MY EARS, BEHOLD, THE SILVER IS WITH ME; I TOOK IT." AND HIS MOTHER SAID, "BLESSED BE MY SON OF JESUS."

3 AND HE RESTORED THE ELEVEN HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER TO HIS MOTHER; AND HIS MOTHER SAID, "I HAD WHOLLY CONSECRATED THE MONEY TO JESUS OUT OF MY HAND FOR MY SON, TO MAKE A GRAVEN AND A MOLTEN IMAGE, AND NOW I WILL RESTORE IT TO YOU."

4 BUT HE RETURNED THE SILVER TO HIS MOTHER, AND HIS MOTHER TOOK TWO HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER, AND GAVE THEM TO A SILVERSMITH, AND HE MADE IT A GRAVEN AND A MOLTEN IMAGE; AND IT WAS IN THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA.

5 AND THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA WAS TO HIM THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE MADE AN EPHOD AND THERAPHIN, AND HE CONSECRATED ONE OF HIS SONS, AND HE BECAME TO HIM A PRIEST.

6 AND IN THOSE DAYS THERE WAS NO KING IN JESRAEL; EVERY MAN DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN HIS OWN EYES.

7 AND THERE WAS A YOUNG MAN IN BETHLEHEM OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND HE WAS A LEVITE, AND HE WAS SOJOURNING THERE.

8 AND THE MAN DEPARTED FROM BETHLEHEM THE CITY OF JUDAH TO SOJOURN IN WHATEVER PLACE HE MIGHT FIND; AND HE CAME AS FAR AS MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND TO THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA TO ACCOMPLISH HIS JOURNEY.

9 AND MICHAIA SAID TO HIM, "WHERE COME YOU?" AND HE SAID TO HIM, "I AM A LEVITE OF BETHLEHEM JUDAH, AND I GO TO SOJOURN IN ANY PLACE I MAY FIND."

10 AND MICHAIA SAID TO HIM, "DWELL WITH ME, AND BE TO ME A FATHER AND A PRIEST; AND I WILL GIVE YOU TEN PIECES OF SILVER BY THE YEAR, AND A CHANGE OF RAIMENT, AND YOUR LIVING."

11 AND THE LEVITE WENT AND BEGAN TO DWELL WITH THE MAN; AND THE YOUNG MAN WAS TO HIM AS ONE OF HIS SONS.

12 AND MICHAIA CONSECRATED THE LEVITE, AND HE BECAME TO HIM A PRIEST, AND HE WAS IN THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA.

13 AND MICHAIA SAID, "NOW I KNOW THAT JESUS WILL DO ME GOOD, BECAUSE A LEVITE HAS BECOME MY PRIEST."

Judges 18

Idolatry in the Tribe of Dan

1 IN THOSE DAYS THERE WAS NO KING IN JESRAEL; AND IN THOSE DAYS THE TRIBE OF DAN SOUGHT FOR ITSELF AN INHERITANCE TO INHABIT, BECAUSE NO INHERITANCE HAD FALLEN TO IT UNTIL THAT DAY IN THE MIDST OF THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

2 AND THE SONS OF DAN SENT FROM THEIR FAMILIES FIVE MEN OF VALOR, FROM SARAA AND FROM ESTHAOL, TO SPY OUT THE LAND AND TO SEARCH IT; AND THEY SAID TO THEM, "GO AND SEARCH OUT THE LAND." AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM TO THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA AND THEY LODGED THERE,

3 IN THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA, AND THEY RECOGNIZED THE VOICE OF THE YOUNG MAN THE LEVITE, AND TURNED IN THERE; AND SAID TO HIM, "WHO BROUGHT YOU IN HERE? AND WHAT ARE YOU DOING IN THIS PLACE? AND WHAT HAVE YOU HERE?"

4 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "THUS AND THUS DID MICHAIA TO ME, AND HE HIRED ME, AND I BECAME HIS PRIEST."

5 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "INQUIRE NOW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WE SHALL KNOW WHETHER OUR WAY WILL PROSPER, ON WHICH WE ARE GOING."

6 AND THE PRIEST SAID TO THEM, "GO IN PEACE; YOUR WAY IN WHICH YOU GO, IS BEFORE JESUS."

7 AND THE FIVE MEN WENT ON, AND CAME TO LAISA; AND THEY SAW THE PEOPLE IN THE MIDST OF IT DWELLING SECURELY, AT EASE AS IS THE MANNER OF THE SIDONIANS, AND THERE IS NO ONE PERVERTING OR SHAMING A MATTER IN THE LAND, NO HEIR EXTORTING TREASURES; AND THEY ARE FAR FROM THE SIDONIANS, AND THEY HAVE NO INTERCOURSE WITH ANY ONE.

8 AND THE FIVE MEN CAME TO THEIR BRETHREN TO SARAA AND ESTHAOL, AND SAID TO THEIR BRETHREN, "WHY DO YOU SIT HERE IDLE?"

9 AND THEY SAID, "ARISE, AND LET US GO UP AGAINST THEM, FOR WE HAVE SEEN THE LAND, AND, BEHOLD, IT IS VERY GOOD, YET YOU ARE STILL: DELAY NOT TO GO AND TO ENTER IN TO POSSESS THE LAND.

10 AND WHENSOEVER YOU SHALL GO, YOU SHALL COME IN UPON A PEOPLE SECURE, AND THE LAND IS EXTENSIVE, FOR THEOS

(The Alpha & Omega) HAS GIVEN IT INTO YOUR HAND; A PLACE WHERE THERE IS NO WANT OF ANYTHING THAT THE EARTH AFFORDS."

11 AND THERE DEPARTED THERE OF THE FAMILIES OF DAN, FROM SARAA AND FROM ESTHAOL, SIX HUNDRED MEN, GIRDED WITH WEAPONS OF WAR.

12 AND THEY WENT UP, AND ENCAMPED IN CARIATHIARIM IN JUDAH; THEREFORE IT WAS CALLED IN THAT PLACE THE CAMP OF DAN, UNTIL THIS DAY: BEHOLD, IT IS BEHIND CARIATHIARIM.

13 AND THEY WENT ON THERE TO THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM, AND CAME TO THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA.

14 AND THE FIVE MEN WHO WENT TO SPY OUT THE LAND OF LAISA ANSWERED, AND SAID TO THEIR BRETHREN, "YOU KNOW THAT THERE IS IN THIS PLACE AN EPHOD, AND THERAPHIN, AND A GRAVEN AND A MOLTEN IMAGE; AND NOW CONSIDER WHAT YOU SHALL DO."

15 AND THEY TURNED ASIDE THERE & WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE YOUNG MAN, THE LEVITE, EVEN INTO THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA, AND ASKED HIM HOW HE WAS.

16 AND THE SIX HUNDRED MEN OF THE SONS OF DAN WHO WERE GIRDED WITH THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR STOOD BY THE DOOR OF THE GATE.

17 AND THE FIVE MEN WHO WENT TO SPY OUT THE LAND WENT UP, AND ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA, AND THE PRIEST STOOD.

18 AND THEY TOOK THE GRAVEN IMAGE, AND THE EPHOD, AND THE THERAPHIN, AND THE MOLTEN IMAGE; AND THE PRIEST SAID TO THEM, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"

19 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "BE SILENT, LAY YOUR HAND UPON YOUR MOUTH, AND COME WITH US, AND BE TO US A FATHER AND A PRIEST: IS IT BETTER FOR YOU TO BE THE PRIEST OF THE HOUSE OF ONE MAN, OR TO BE THE PRIEST OF A TRIBE AND HOUSE FOR A FAMILY OF JESRAEL?"

20 AND THE HEART OF THE PRIEST WAS GLAD, AND HE TOOK THE EPHOD, AND THE THERAPHIN, AND THE GRAVEN IMAGE, AND THE MOLTEN IMAGE, AND WENT IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE.

21 SO THEY TURNED AND DEPARTED, AND PUT THEIR CHILDREN AND THEIR PROPERTY AND THEIR BAGGAGE BEFORE THEM.

22 THEY WENT SOME DISTANCE FROM THE HOUSE OF MICHAIA, AND, BEHOLD, MICHAIA AND THE MEN IN THE HOUSES NEAR MICHAIA'S HOUSE, CRIED OUT, AND OVERTOOK THE CHILDREN OF DAN.

23 AND THE CHILDREN OF DAN TURNED THEIR FACE, AND SAID TO MICHAIA, "WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOU THAT YOU HAVE CRIED OUT?"

24 AND MICHAIA SAID, "BECAUSE YOU HAVE TAKEN MY GRAVEN IMAGE WHICH I MADE, AND MY PRIEST, AND ARE GONE; AND WHAT HAVE I REMAINING? AND WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU SAY TO ME, WHY DO YOU CRY?"

25 AND THE CHILDREN OF DAN SAID TO HIM, "LET NOT YOUR VOICE BE HEARD WITH US, LEST ANGRY MEN RUN UPON YOU, AND TAKE AWAY YOUR LIFE, AND THE LIVES OF YOUR HOUSE."

26 AND THE CHILDREN OF DAN WENT THEIR WAY; AND MICHAIA SAW THAT THEY WERE STRONGER THAN HIMSELF, AND HE RETURNED TO HIS HOUSE.

27 AND THE CHILDREN OF DAN TOOK WHAT MICHAIA HAD MADE, AND THE PRIEST THAT HE HAD, AND THEY CAME TO LAISA, TO A PEOPLE QUIET AND SECURE; AND THEY STRUCK THEM WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND BURNT THE CITY WITH FIRE.

28 AND THERE WAS NO DELIVERER, BECAUSE THE CITY IS FAR FROM THE SIDONIANS, AND THEY HAVE NO INTERCOURSE WITH MEN, AND IT IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE HOUSE OF RAAB (*Rahab*); AND THEY BUILT THE CITY, AND DWELT IN IT.

29 AND THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THE CITY DAN, AFTER THE NAME OF DAN THEIR FATHER, WHO WAS BORN TO JESRAEL; AND THE NAME OF THE CITY WAS ULAMAIS BEFORE.

30 AND THE CHILDREN OF DAN SET UP THE GRAVEN IMAGE FOR THEMSELVES; AND JONATHAN SON OF GERSON SON OF MANASSEH, HE AND HIS SONS WERE PRIESTS TO THE TRIBE OF DAN UNTIL THE TIME OF THE CARRYING AWAY OF THE NATION.

31 AND THEY SET UP FOR THEMSELVES THE GRAVEN IMAGE WHICH MICHAIA MADE, ALL THE DAYS THAT THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS IN SHILOH; AND IT WAS SO IN THOSE DAYS THAT THERE WAS NO KING IN JESRAEL.

Judges 19

The Levite and His Concubine

1 AND THERE WAS A LEVITE SOJOURNING IN THE SIDES OF MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND HE TOOK TO HIMSELF A CONCUBINE FROM BETHLEHEM JUDAH.

2 AND HIS CONCUBINE DEPARTED FROM HIM, AND WENT AWAY FROM HIM TO THE HOUSE OF HER FATHER TO BETHLEHEM JUDAH, AND SHE WAS THERE FOUR MONTHS.

3 AND HER HUSBAND ROSE UP, AND WENT AFTER HER TO SPEAK KINDLY TO HER, TO RECOVER HER TO HIMSELF; AND HE HAD HIS YOUNG MAN WITH HIM, AND A PAIR OF DONKEYS; AND SHE BROUGHT HIM INTO THE HOUSE OF HER FATHER; AND THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL SAW HIM, AND WAS WELL PLEASED TO MEET HIM.

4 AND HIS FATHER-IN-LAW, THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL, CONSTRAINED HIM, AND HE STAYED WITH HIM FOR THREE DAYS; AND THEY ATE AND DRANK, AND LODGED THERE.

5 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE FOURTH DAY THAT THEY ROSE EARLY, AND HE STOOD UP TO DEPART; AND THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL SAID TO HIS SON-IN-LAW, "STRENGTHEN YOUR HEART WITH A MORSEL OF BREAD, AND AFTERWARDS YOU SHALL GO."

6 SO THEY TWO SAT DOWN TOGETHER AND ATE AND DRANK: AND THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL SAID TO HER HUSBAND, "WAIT NOW THE NIGHT, AND LET YOUR HEART BE MERRY."

7 AND THE MAN ROSE UP TO DEPART; BUT HIS FATHER-IN-LAW CONSTRAINED HIM, AND HE STAYED AND LODGED THERE.

8 AND HE ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING ON THE FIFTH DAY TO DEPART; AND THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL SAID, "STRENGTHEN NOW YOUR HEART, AND CAMP HERE UNTIL THE DAY DECLINE;" AND THE TWO ATE.

9 AND THE MAN ROSE UP TO DEPART, HE AND HIS CONCUBINE, AND HIS YOUNG MAN; BUT HIS FATHER-IN-LAW THE FATHER OF THE DAMSEL SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD NOW, THE DAY HAS DECLINED TOWARD EVENING; LODGE HERE, AND LET YOUR HEART REJOICE;

AND YOU SHALL RISE EARLY TOMORROW FOR YOUR JOURNEY, AND YOU SHALL GO TO YOUR HABITATION."

10 BUT THE MAN WOULD NOT LODGE THERE, BUT HE AROSE AND DEPARTED, AND CAME TO THE PART OPPOSITE JEBUS; THIS IS JERUSALEM; AND THERE WAS WITH HIM A PAIR OF DONKEYS SADDLED, AND HIS CONCUBINE WAS WITH HIM.

11 AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS JEBUS: AND THE DAY HAD FAR ADVANCED, AND THE YOUNG MAN SAID TO HIS MASTER, "COME, I ASK YOU, AND LET US TURN ASIDE TO THIS CITY OF THE JEBUSITES, AND LET US LODGE IN IT."

12 AND HIS MASTER SAID TO HIM, "WE WILL NOT TURN ASIDE TO A FOREIGN CITY, WHERE THERE IS NOT ONE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, BUT WE WILL PASS ON AS FAR AS GABAA."

13 AND HE SAID TO HIS YOUNG MAN, "COME, AND LET US DRAW NEAR TO ONE OF THE PLACES, AND WE WILL LODGE IN GABAA OR IN RAMA."

14 AND THEY PASSED BY AND WENT ON, AND THE SUN WENT DOWN UPON THEM NEAR TO GABAA, WHICH IS IN BENJAMIN.

15 AND THEY TURNED ASIDE THERE TO GO IN TO LODGE IN GABAA; AND THEY WENT IN, AND SAT DOWN IN THE STREET OF THE CITY, AND THERE WAS NO ONE WHO CONDUCTED THEM INTO A HOUSE TO LODGE.

16 AND BEHOLD, AN OLD MAN CAME OUT OF THE FIELD FROM HIS WORK IN THE EVENING; AND THE MAN WAS OF MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND HE SOJOURNED IN GABAA, AND THE MEN OF THE PLACE WERE SONS OF BENJAMIN.

17 AND HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND SAW A TRAVELER IN THE STREET OF THE CITY; AND THE OLD MAN SAID TO HIM, "WHERE GO YOU, AND WHERE COME YOU?"

18 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE PASSING BY FROM BETHLEHEM JUDAH TO THE SIDES OF MOUNT EPHRAIM: I AM FROM THERE, AND I WENT AS FAR AS BETHLEHEM JUDAH, AND I AM GOING HOME, AND THERE IS NO MAN TO TAKE ME INTO HIS HOUSE.

19 YET IS THERE STRAW AND FOOD FOR OUR DONKEYS, AND BREAD AND WINE FOR ME AND MY HANDMAID AND THE YOUNG MAN WITH YOUR SERVANTS; THERE IS NO WANT OF ANYTHING."

20 AND THE OLD MAN SAID, "PEACE BE TO YOU; ONLY LET ALL YOUR NEEDS BE UPON ME, ONLY YOU SHALL NOT BY ANY MEANS LODGE/DWELL IN THE STREET."

21 AND HE BROUGHT HIM INTO HIS HOUSE, AND MADE ROOM FOR HIS DONKEYS; AND THEY WASHED THEIR FEET, AND ATE AND DRANK.

22 AND THEY WERE COMFORTING THEIR HEART, WHEN, BEHOLD, THE MEN OF THE CITY, SONS OF TRANSGRESSORS, COMPASSED THE HOUSE, KNOCKING AT THE DOOR: AND THEY SPOKE TO THE OLD MAN THE OWNER OF THE HOUSE, SAYING, "BRING OUT THE MAN WHO CAME INTO YOUR HOUSE, THAT WE MAY HAVE SEX WITH HIM." (*Gen. 19:5*)

23 AND THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE CAME OUT TO THEM, AND SAID, "NO, BRETHREN, DO NOT YOU WRONG, I PRAY YOU, AFTER THIS MAN HAS COME INTO MY HOUSE; DO NOT YOU THIS FOLLY.

24 BEHOLD MY DAUGHTER A VIRGIN, AND THE MAN'S CONCUBINE: I WILL BRING THEM OUT, AND HUMBLE YOU THEM, AND DO TO THEM THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN YOUR EYES; BUT TO THIS MAN DO NOT THIS FOLLY."

25 BUT THE MEN WOULD NOT CONSENT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIM; SO THE MAN LAID HOLD OF HIS CONCUBINE, AND BROUGHT HER OUT TO THEM; AND THEY HAD SEX WITH HER, AND ABUSED HER ALL NIGHT UNTIL THE MORNING, AND LET HER GO WHEN THE MORNING DAWNED.

26 AND THE WOMAN CAME TOWARD MORNING, AND FELL DOWN AT THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE WHERE HER HUSBAND WAS, UNTIL IT WAS LIGHT.

27 AND HER HUSBAND ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND OPENED THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE, AND WENT FORTH TO GO ON HIS JOURNEY; AND, BEHOLD, THE WOMAN HIS CONCUBINE HAD FALLEN DOWN BY THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE, AND HER HANDS WERE ON THE THRESHOLD.

28 AND HE SAID TO HER, "RISE, AND LET US GO;" AND SHE ANSWERED NOT, FOR SHE WAS DEAD: AND HE TOOK HER UPON HIS DONKEY, AND WENT TO HIS PLACE.

29 AND HE TOOK HIS SWORD, AND LAID HOLD OF HIS CONCUBINE, AND DIVIDED HER INTO TWELVE PARTS, AND SENT THEM TO EVERY COAST OF JESRAEL.

30 AND IT WAS SO, THAT EVERY ONE WHO SAW IT SAID, "SUCH A DAY AS THIS HAS NOT HAPPENED NOR HAS BEEN SEEN FROM THE DAY OF THE GOING UP OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT UNTIL THIS DAY: TAKE YOU COUNSEL CONCERNING IT, AND SPEAK."

Judges 20

Jesrael's War with Benjamin

1 AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT OUT, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION WAS GATHERED AS ONE MAN, FROM DAN EVEN TO BERSABEE, AND IN THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD, TO JESUS AT MIZPAH.

2 AND ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL STOOD BEFORE JESUS IN THE ASSEMBLY OF THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOUR HUNDRED THOUSAND FOOTMEN THAT DREW SWORD.

3 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN HEARD THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE GONE UP TO MIZPAH: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CAME AND SAID, "TELL US, WHERE DID THIS WICKEDNESS TAKE PLACE?"

4 AND THE LEVITE, THE HUSBAND OF THE WOMAN THAT WAS SLAIN, ANSWERED AND SAID, "I AND MY CONCUBINE WENT TO GABAA OF BENJAMIN TO LODGE.

5 AND THE MEN OF GABAA ROSE UP AGAINST ME, AND COMPASSED THE HOUSE BY NIGHT AGAINST ME; THEY DESIRED TO SLAY ME, AND THEY HAVE HUMBLD MY CONCUBINE, AND SHE IS DEAD.

6 AND I LAID HOLD OF MY CONCUBINE, AND DIVIDED HER IN PIECES, AND SENT THE PARTS INTO EVERY COAST OF THE INHERITANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; FOR THEY HAVE WORKED LEWDNESS AND ABOMINATION IN JESRAEL.

7 BEHOLD, ALL YOU ARE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND CONSIDER AND TAKE COUNSEL HERE AMONG YOURSELVES."

8 AND ALL THE PEOPLE ROSE UP AS ONE MAN, SAYING, "NO ONE OF US SHALL RETURN TO HIS TENT, AND NO ONE OF US SHALL RETURN TO HIS HOUSE.

9 AND NOW THIS IS THE THING WHICH SHALL BE DONE IN GABAA; WE WILL GO UP AGAINST IT BY LOT.

10 MOREOVER WE WILL TAKE TEN MEN FOR A HUNDRED FOR ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, AND A HUNDRED FOR A THOUSAND, AND A THOUSAND FOR TEN THOUSAND, TO TAKE PROVISION, TO CAUSE THEM TO COME TO GABAA OF BENJAMIN, TO DO TO IT ACCORDING TO ALL THE ABOMINATION, WHICH THEY WORKED IN JESRAEL.”

11 AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL WERE GATHERED TO THE CITY AS ONE MAN.

12 AND THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL SENT MEN THROUGH THE WHOLE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, SAYING, “WHAT IS THIS WICKEDNESS THAT HAS BEEN WORKED AMONG YOU?

13 NOW THEN GIVE UP THE MEN THE SONS OF TRANSGRESSORS THAT ARE IN GABAA, AND WE WILL PUT THEM TO DEATH, AND PURGE OUT WICKEDNESS FROM JESRAEL.”

BUT THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN CONSENTED NOT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF THEIR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

14 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN WERE GATHERED FROM THEIR CITIES TO GABAA, TO GO FORTH TO FIGHT WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

15 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN FROM THEIR CITIES WERE NUMBERED IN THAT DAY, TWENTY-THREE THOUSAND, EVERY MAN DRAWING A SWORD, BESIDES THE INHABITANTS OF GABAA, WHO WERE NUMBERED SEVEN HUNDRED CHOSEN MEN OF ALL THE PEOPLE, ABLE TO USE BOTH HANDS ALIKE;

16 ALL THESE COULD SLING WITH STONES AT A HAIR, AND NOT MISS.

17 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL, EXCLUSIVE OF BENJAMIN, WERE NUMBERED FOUR HUNDRED THOUSAND MEN THAT DREW SWORD; ALL THESE WERE MEN OF WAR.

18 AND THEY AROSE AND WENT UP TO BETHEL, AND INQUIRED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID, “WHO SHALL GO UP FOR US FIRST TO FIGHT WITH THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN?” AND JESUS SAID, **“JUDAH SHALL GO UP FIRST AS LEADER.”**

19 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ROSE UP IN THE MORNING, AND ENCAMPED AGAINST GABAA.

20 AND THEY WENT OUT, ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL, TO FIGHT WITH BENJAMIN, AND ENGAGED WITH THEM AT GABAA.

21 AND THE SONS OF BENJAMIN WENT FORTH FROM GABAA, AND THEY DESTROYED IN JESRAEL ON THAT DAY TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND MEN DOWN TO THE GROUND.

22 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL STRENGTHENED THEMSELVES, AND AGAIN ENGAGED IN BATTLE IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY HAD ENGAGED ON THE FIRST DAY.

23 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT UP, AND CRIED BEFORE JESUS UNTIL EVENING, AND INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, “SHALL WE AGAIN DRAW NEAR TO BATTLE WITH OUR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN?” AND JESUS SAID, **“GO UP AGAINST THEM.”**

24 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ADVANCED AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN ON THE SECOND DAY.

25 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN WENT FORTH TO MEET THEM FROM GABAA ON THE SECOND DAY, AND DESTROYED OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL YET FURTHER EIGHTEEN THOUSAND MEN DOWN TO THE GROUND: ALL THESE DREW SWORD.

26 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT UP, AND CAME TO BETHEL; AND THEY WEPT, AND SAT THERE BEFORE JESUS; AND THEY FASTED ON THAT DAY UNTIL EVENING, AND OFFERED WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PERFECT SACRIFICES, BEFORE JESUS,

27 FOR THE ARK OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS THERE IN THOSE DAYS,

28 AND PHINEES THE SON OF ELEAZAR THE SON OF AARON STOOD BEFORE IT IN THOSE DAYS; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, “SHALL WE YET AGAIN GO FORTH TO FIGHT WITH OUR BRETHREN THE SONS OF BENJAMIN?” AND JESUS SAID, **“GO UP, TOMORROW I WILL GIVE THEM INTO YOUR HANDS.”**

29 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SET AN AMBUSH AGAINST GABAA ROUND ABOUT IT.

30 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT UP AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN ON THE THIRD DAY, AND ARRAYED THEMSELVES AGAINST GABAA AS BEFORE.

31 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN WENT OUT TO MEET THE PEOPLE, AND WERE ALL DRAWN OUT OF THE CITY, AND BEGAN TO STRIKE AND SLAY THE PEOPLE AS BEFORE IN THE ROADS, OF WHICH ONE GOES UP TO BETHEL, AND ONE TO GABAA IN THE FIELD, ABOUT THIRTY MEN OF JESRAEL.

32 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN SAID, “THEY FALL BEFORE US AS AT THE FIRST;” BUT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID, “LET US FLEE, AND DRAW THEM OUT FROM THE CITY INTO THE ROADS;” AND THEY DID SO.

33 AND ALL THE MEN ROSE UP OUT OF THEIR PLACES, AND ENGAGED IN BAAL THAMAR; AND THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) OF JESRAEL ADVANCED FROM THEIR PLACE FROM MARAAGABE.

34 AND THERE CAME OVER AGAINST GABAA TEN THOUSAND CHOSEN MEN OUT OF ALL JESRAEL; AND THE FIGHT WAS SEVERE; AND THEY DID NOT KNOW THAT CALAMITY WAS COMING UPON THEM.

35 AND JESUS STRUCK BENJAMIN BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DESTROYED OF BENJAMIN IN THAT DAY A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND MEN: ALL THESE DREW SWORD.

36 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN SAW THAT THEY WERE STRUCK; AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL GAVE PLACE TO BENJAMIN, BECAUSE THEY TRUSTED IN THE AMBUSCADE WHICH THEY HAD PREPARED AGAINST GABAA.

37 AND WHEN THEY RETREATED, THEN THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) ROSE UP, AND THEY MOVED TOWARD GABAA, AND THE WHOLE AMBUSH CAME FORTH, AND THEY STRUCK THE CITY WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD.

38 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD A SIGNAL OF BATTLE WITH THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*), THAT THEY SHOULD SEND UP A SIGNAL OF SMOKE FROM THE CITY.

39 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAW THAT THE LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) HAD SEIZED GABAA, AND THEY STOOD IN LINE OF BATTLE; AND BENJAMIN BEGAN TO STRIKE DOWN WOUNDED ONES AMONG THE MEN OF JESRAEL ABOUT THIRTY MEN; FOR THEY SAID, “SURELY THEY FALL AGAIN BEFORE US, AS IN THE FIRST BATTLE.”

40 AND THE SIGNAL WENT UP INCREASINGLY OVER THE CITY AS A PILLAR OF SMOKE; AND BENJAMIN LOOKED BEHIND HIM, AND BEHOLD THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CITY WENT UP TO HEAVEN.

41 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL TURNED BACK, AND THE MEN OF BENJAMIN RUSHED, BECAUSE THEY SAW THAT CALAMITY HAD COME UPON THEM.

42 AND THEY TURNED TO THE WAY OF THE DESERT FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND FLED: BUT THE BATTLE OVERTOOK THEM, AND THEY FROM THE CITIES DESTROYED THEM IN THE MIDST OF THEM.

43 AND THEY CUT DOWN BENJAMIN, AND PURSUED HIM FROM NUA CLOSELY UNTIL THEY CAME OPPOSITE GABAA ON THE EAST.

44 AND THERE FELL OF BENJAMIN EIGHTEEN THOUSAND MEN: ALL THESE WERE MEN OF MIGHT.

45 AND THE REST TURNED, AND FLED TO THE DESERT TO THE ROCK OF REMMON; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL PICKED OFF OF THEM FIVE THOUSAND MEN; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT DOWN AFTER THEM AS FAR AS GEDAN, AND THEY STRUCK OF THEM TWO THOUSAND MEN.

46 AND ALL THAT FELL OF BENJAMIN WERE TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND MEN THAT DREW SWORD IN THAT DAY: ALL THESE WERE MEN OF MIGHT.

47 AND THE REST TURNED, AND FLED TO THE DESERT TO THE ROCK OF REMMON, EVEN SIX HUNDRED MEN; AND THEY SOJOURNED FOUR MONTHS IN THE ROCK OF REMMON.

48 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL RETURNED TO THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, AND STRUCK THEM WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD FROM THE CITY OF METHLA, EVEN TO THE CATTLE, AND EVERY THING THAT WAS FOUND IN ALL THE CITIES: AND THEY BURNT WITH FIRE THE CITIES THEY FOUND.

Judges 21

Jesrael Provides Wives for Benjamin

1 NOW THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SWORE IN MIZPAH, SAYING, "NO MAN OF US SHALL GIVE HIS DAUGHTER TO BENJAMIN FOR A WIFE."

2 AND THE PEOPLE CAME TO BETHEL, AND SAT THERE UNTIL EVENING BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THEY LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE AND CRIED WITH A GREAT CRYING;

3 AND SAID, "WHY, O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, HAS THIS COME TO PASS, THAT TODAY ONE TRIBE SHOULD BE COUNTED AS MISSING FROM JESRAEL?"

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY THAT THE PEOPLE ROSE UP EARLY, AND BUILT THERE AN ALTAR, AND OFFERED UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE OFFERINGS.

5 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID, "WHO OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, WENT NOT UP IN THE CONGREGATION TO JESUS? FOR THERE WAS A GREAT OATH CONCERNING THOSE WHO WENT NOT UP TO JESUS TO MIZPAH, SAYING, 'HE SHALL SURELY BE PUT TO DEATH.'"

6 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL RELENDED TOWARD BENJAMIN THEIR BROTHER, AND SAID, "TODAY ONE TRIBE IS CUT OFF FROM JESRAEL.

7 WHAT SHALL WE DO FOR WIVES FOR THE REST THAT REMAIN? WHEREAS WE HAVE SWORN BY JESUS, NOT TO GIVE THEM OF OUR DAUGHTERS FOR WIVES."

8 AND THEY SAID, "WHAT ONE MAN IS THERE OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, WHO WENT NOT UP TO JESUS TO MIZPAH?" AND, BEHOLD, NO MAN CAME TO THE CAMP FROM JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD TO THE ASSEMBLY.

9 AND THE PEOPLE WERE NUMBERED, AND THERE WAS NOT THERE A MAN FROM THE INHABITANTS OF JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD.

10 AND THE CONGREGATION SENT THERE TWELVE THOUSAND MEN OF THE STRONGEST, AND THEY CHARGED THEM, SAYING, "GO YOU AND STRIKE THE INHABITANTS OF JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD.

11 AND THIS SHALL YOU DO: EVERY MALE AND EVERY WOMAN THAT HAS KNOWN THE LYING WITH MAN YOU SHALL DEVOTE TO DESTRUCTION, BUT THE VIRGINS YOU SHALL SAVE ALIVE." AND THEY DID SO.

12 AND THEY FOUND AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD FOUR HUNDRED YOUNG VIRGINS, WHO HAD NOT KNOWN MAN BY LYING WITH HIM; AND THEY BROUGHT THEM TO SHILOH IN THE LAND OF CANAAN.

13 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION SENT AND SPOKE TO THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN IN THE ROCK REMMON, AND INVITED THEM TO MAKE PEACE.

14 AND BENJAMIN RETURNED TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AT THAT TIME, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GAVE THEM THE WOMEN WHOM THEY HAD SAVED ALIVE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD; AND THEY WERE CONTENT.

15 AND THE PEOPLE RELENDED FOR BENJAMIN, BECAUSE JESUS HAD MADE A BREACH IN THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.

Benjamin Seizes More Wives from Shiloh

16 AND THE ELDERS OF THE CONGREGATION SAID, "WHAT SHALL WE DO FOR WIVES FOR THEM THAT REMAIN? FOR THE WOMEN HAVE BEEN DESTROYED OUT OF BENJAMIN."

17 AND THEY SAID, "THERE MUST BE AN INHERITANCE OF THEM THAT ARE ESCAPED OF BENJAMIN; AND SO A TRIBE SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED OUT OF JESRAEL.

18 FOR WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO GIVE THEM WIVES OF OUR DAUGHTERS, BECAUSE WE SWORE AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'CURSED IS HE THAT GIVES A WIFE TO BENJAMIN.'"

19 AND THEY SAID, "LO! NOW THERE IS A FIESTA OF JESUS FROM YEAR TO YEAR IN SHILOH, WHICH IS ON THE NORTH OF BETHEL, EASTWARD ON THE WAY THAT GOES UP FROM BETHEL TO SYCHEM, AND FROM THE SOUTH OF LEBONA."

20 AND THEY CHARGED THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, SAYING, "GO AND LIE IN WAIT (*lurk in ambush*) IN THE VINEYARDS;

21 AND YOU SHALL SEE; AND LO! IF THERE COME OUT THE DAUGHTERS OF THE INHABITANTS OF SHILOH TO DANCE IN DANCES, THEN SHALL YOU GO OUT OF THE VINEYARDS AND SEIZE FOR YOURSELVES EVERY MAN A WIFE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF SHILOH, AND GO YOU INTO THE LAND OF BENJAMIN.

22 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN THEIR FOREFATHERS OR THEIR BRETHREN COME TO DISPUTE WITH US, THAT WE WILL SAY TO THEM, 'GRANT THEM FREELY TO US, FOR WE HAVE NOT TAKEN EVERY MAN HIS WIFE IN THE BATTLE: BECAUSE YOU DID NOT GIVE TO THEM ACCORDING TO THE OCCASION, YOU TRANSGRESSED.'"

- 23 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN DID SO; AND THEY TOOK WIVES ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER FROM THE DANCERS WHOM THEY SEIZED: AND THEY WENT AND RETURNED TO THEIR INHERITANCE, AND BUILT THE CITIES, AND DWELT IN THEM.
- 24 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT THERE AT THAT TIME EVERY MAN TO HIS TRIBE AND HIS RELATIVES; AND THEY WENT THERE EVERY MAN TO HIS INHERITANCE.
- 25 AND IN THOSE DAYS THERE WAS NO KING IN JESRAEL; EVERY MAN DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN HIS OWN SIGHT.

RUTH

(The Jewish tradition claims that Ruth was written by Samuel, and is thought to have been written around 1374-971 BC.)

Ruth 1

Elimelech Moves His Family to Moab

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE JUDGES RULED, THAT THERE WAS A FAMINE IN THE LAND: AND A MAN WENT FROM BETHLEHEM JUDAH TO SOJOURN IN THE LAND OF MOAB, HE, AND HIS WIFE, AND HIS TWO SONS.
2 AND THE MAN'S NAME WAS ELIMELECH, AND HIS WIFE'S NAME NAOMI, AND THE NAMES OF HIS TWO SONS MAALON AND CHELAION, EPHRATHITES OF BETHLEHEM OF JUDAH: AND THEY CAME TO THE LAND OF MOAB, AND REMAINED THERE.
3 AND ELIMELECH THE HUSBAND OF NAOMI DIED; AND SHE WAS LEFT, AND HER TWO SONS.
4 AND THEY TOOK TO THEMSELVES WIVES, WOMEN OF MOAB; THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS ORPHA, AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND RUTH; AND THEY DWELT THERE ABOUT TEN YEARS.
5 AND BOTH MAALON AND CHELAION DIED ALSO; AND THE WOMAN WAS LEFT OF HER HUSBAND AND HER TWO SONS.

Naomi and Ruth Return

6 AND SHE ROSE UP AND HER TWO DAUGHTERS-IN-LAW, AND THEY RETURNED OUT OF THE COUNTRY OF MOAB, FOR SHE HEARD IN THE COUNTRY OF MOAB THAT JESUS HAD VISITED HIS PEOPLE TO GIVE THEM BREAD.
7 AND SHE WENT FORTH OUT OF THE PLACE WHERE SHE WAS, AND HER TWO DAUGHTERS-IN-LAW WITH HER: AND THEY WENT BY THE WAY TO RETURN TO THE LAND OF JUDAH.
8 AND NAOMI SAID TO HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, "GO NOW, RETURN EACH TO THE HOUSE OF HER MOTHER: JESUS DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH YOU, AS YOU HAVE DEALT WITH THE DEAD, AND WITH ME.
9 JESUS GRANT YOU THAT YOU MAY FIND REST EACH OF YOU IN THE HOUSE OF HER HUSBAND." AND SHE KISSED THEM; AND THEY LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE, AND WEPT.
10 AND THEY SAID TO HER, "WE WILL RETURN WITH YOU TO YOUR PEOPLE."
11 AND NAOMI SAID, "RETURN NOW, MY DAUGHTERS; AND WHY DO YOU GO WITH ME? HAVE I YET SONS IN MY WOMB TO BE YOUR HUSBANDS?
12 TURN NOW, MY DAUGHTERS, FOR I AM TOO OLD TO BE MARRIED: FOR I SAID, SUPPOSE I WERE MARRIED, AND SHOULD BEAR SONS;
13 WOULD YOU WAIT FOR THEM UNTIL THEY SHOULD BE GROWN? OR WOULD YOU REFRAIN FROM BEING MARRIED FOR THEIR SAKE? NOT SO, MY DAUGHTERS; FOR I AM GRIEVED FOR YOU, THAT THE HAND OF JESUS HAS GONE FORTH AGAINST ME."
14 AND THEY LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE, AND CRIED AGAIN; AND ORPHA KISSED HER MOTHER-IN-LAW AND RETURNED TO HER PEOPLE; BUT RUTH FOLLOWED HER.
15 AND NAOMI SAID TO RUTH, "BEHOLD, YOUR SISTER-IN-LAW HAS RETURNED TO HER PEOPLE AND TO HER GODS; TURN NOW YOU ALSO AFTER YOUR SISTER-IN-LAW."
16 AND RUTH SAID, "DO NOT ASK ME TO LEAVE YOU, OR TO RETURN FROM FOLLOWING YOU; FOR WHEREVER YOU GO, I WILL GO, AND WHEREVER YOU LODGE, I WILL LODGE; YOUR PEOPLE SHALL BE MY PEOPLE, AND YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
17 AND WHEREVER YOU DIE, I WILL DIE, AND THERE WILL I BE BURIED: JESUS DO SO TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, IF I LEAVE YOU, FOR DEATH ONLY SHALL DIVIDE BETWEEN ME AND YOU."
18 AND NAOMI SEEING THAT SHE WAS DETERMINED TO GO WITH HER, CEASED TO SPEAK TO HER ANY MORE.
19 AND THEY WENT BOTH OF THEM UNTIL THEY CAME TO BETHLEHEM: AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY ARRIVED AT BETHLEHEM, THAT ALL THE CITY RANG WITH THEM, AND THEY SAID, "IS THIS NAOMI?"
20 AND SHE SAID TO THEM, "NO, DO NOT CALL ME NAOMI; CALL ME 'BITTER', FOR THE MIGHTY ONE HAS DEALT VERY INTENSELY WITH ME.
21 I WENT OUT FULL, AND JESUS HAS BROUGHT ME BACK EMPTY: AND WHY CALL YOU ME NAOMI, WHEREAS JESUS HAS HUMBLLED ME AND THE MIGHTY ONE HAS AFFLICTED ME?"
22 SO NAOMI AND RUTH THE MOABITESS, HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, RETURNED FROM THE COUNTRY OF MOAB; AND THEY CAME TO BETHLEHEM IN THE BEGINNING OF BARLEY HARVEST.

(Ruth was a Gentile & was in the genealogy of JESUS Christ via His Step-father Joseph, Matt.1:5)

Ruth 2

Ruth Works in Boaz's Field

1 AND NAOMI HAD A FRIEND AN ACQUAINTANCE OF HER HUSBAND, AND THE MAN WAS A MIGHTY MAN OF THE RELATIVES OF ELIMELECH, AND HIS NAME WAS BOAZ.
(Boaz was related to the Israelite Elimelech and through marriage Naomi. But he also had Gentile ancestry via his mother Rehab. Matt.1:5)
2 AND RUTH THE MOABITESS SAID TO NAOMI, "LET ME GO NOW TO THE FIELD, AND I WILL GLEAN AMONG THE EARS BEHIND THE MAN WITH WHOMSOEVER I SHALL FIND FAVOUR." AND SHE SAID TO HER, "GO, DAUGHTER."
(The law commanded that some food be left in the field for the poor to come gather for themselves. To glean means to go and gather that food left behind for them. Lev.19:9-10, 23:22 Deut.24:19-21)
3 AND SHE WENT; AND CAME AND GLEANED IN THE FIELD BEHIND THE REAPERS; AND SHE HAPPENED BY CHANCE TO COME ON A PORTION OF THE LAND OF BOAZ, OF THE RELATIVES OF ELIMELECH.
4 AND, BEHOLD, BOAZ CAME FROM BETHLEHEM, AND SAID TO THE REAPERS, "JESUS BE WITH YOU;" AND THEY SAID TO HIM,

"JESUS BLESS YOU."

5 AND BOAZ SAID TO HIS SERVANT WHO WAS SET OVER THE REAPERS, "WHOSE IS THIS DAMSEL?"

6 AND HIS SERVANT WHO WAS SET OVER THE REAPERS ANSWERED AND SAID, "IT IS THE MOABITISH DAMSEL WHO RETURNED WITH NAOMI OUT OF THE LAND OF MOAB."

7 AND SHE SAID, "I PRAY YOU, LET ME GLEAN AND GATHER AMONG THE SHEAVES AFTER THE REAPERS." AND SHE CAME AND STOOD FROM MORNING UNTIL EVENING, AND RESTED NOT EVEN A LITTLE IN THE FIELD.

8 AND BOAZ SAID TO RUTH, "HAVE YOU NOT HEARD, MY DAUGHTER? DO NOT GO TO GLEAN IN ANOTHER FIELD; AND DO NOT DEPART FROM HERE, JOIN YOURSELF HERE WITH MY DAMSELS.

9 LET YOUR EYES BE ON THE FIELD WHERE MY MEN SHALL REAP, AND YOU SHALL GO AFTER THEM: BEHOLD, I HAVE CHARGED THE YOUNG MEN NOT TO TOUCH YOU: AND WHEN YOU SHALL THIRST, THEN YOU SHALL GO TO THE VESSELS, AND DRINK OF THAT WHICH THE YOUNG MEN SHALL HAVE DRAWN."

10 AND SHE FELL UPON HER FACE, AND DID REVERENCE TO THE GROUND, AND SAID TO HIM, "HOW IS IT THAT I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR EYES, THAT YOU SHOULD TAKE NOTICE OF ME, WHEREAS I AM A FOREIGNER?"

11 AND BOAZ ANSWERED AND SAID TO HER, "IT HAS FULLY BEEN TOLD ME HOW YOU HAVE DEALT WITH YOUR MOTHER-IN-LAW AFTER THE DEATH OF YOUR HUSBAND; AND HOW YOU DID LEAVE YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, AND THE LAND OF YOUR BIRTH, AND CAME TO A PEOPLE WHOM YOU HAD NOT KNOWN BEFORE.

12 JESUS REPAY YOUR WORK; MAY A FULL REWARD BE GIVEN YOU OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, TO WHOM YOU HAVE COME TO TRUST UNDER HIS WINGS."

13 AND SHE SAID, "LET ME FIND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, MY LORD, BECAUSE YOU HAVE COMFORTED ME, AND BECAUSE YOU HAVE SPOKEN KINDLY TO YOUR HANDMAID, AND BEHOLD, I SHALL BE AS ONE OF YOUR SERVANTS."

14 AND BOAZ SAID TO HER, "NOW IT IS TIME TO EAT; COME HERE, AND YOU SHALL EAT OF THE BREAD, AND YOU SHALL DIP YOUR MORSEL IN THE VINEGAR."

AND RUTH SAT BY THE SIDE OF THE REAPERS: AND BOAZ HANDED HER MEAL, AND SHE ATE, AND WAS SATISFIED, AND LEFT.

15 AND SHE ROSE UP TO GLEAN; AND BOAZ CHARGED HIS YOUNG MEN, "SAYING, LET HER EVEN GLEAN AMONG THE SHEAVES, AND DO NOT REPROACH HER.

16 AND YOU SHALL BY ALL MEANS CARRY IT FOR HER, AND YOU SHALL SURELY LET FALL FOR HER SOME OF THAT WHICH IS HEAPED UP; AND LET HER EAT AND GLEAN, AND DO NOT REBUKE HER."

17 SO SHE GLEANED IN THE FIELD UNTIL EVENING, AND BEAT OUT WHAT SHE HAD GLEANED, AND IT WAS ABOUT AN EPHAH OF BARELY.

18 AND SHE TOOK IT UP, AND WENT INTO THE CITY: AND HER MOTHER-IN-LAW SAW WHAT SHE HAD GLEANED, AND RUTH BROUGHT FORTH AND GAVE TO HER THE FOOD WHICH SHE HAD LEFT FROM WHAT SHE HAD BEEN SATISFIED WITH.

19 AND HER MOTHER-IN-LAW SAID TO HER, "WHERE HAVE YOU GLEANED TODAY, AND WHERE HAVE YOU WORKED? BLESSED BE HE THAT TOOK NOTICE OF YOU."

AND RUTH TOLD HER MOTHER-IN-LAW WHERE SHE HAD WORKED, AND SAID, "THE NAME OF THE MAN WITH WHOM I WORKED TODAY IS BOAZ."

20 AND NAOMI SAID TO HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, "BLESSED IS HE OF JESUS, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT FAILED IN HIS MERCY WITH THE LIVING AND WITH THE DEAD."

AND NAOMI SAID TO HER, "THE MAN IS NEAR AKIN TO US, HE IS ONE OF OUR RELATIONS."

21 AND RUTH SAID TO HER MOTHER-IN-LAW, "YES, HE SAID ALSO TO ME, 'KEEP CLOSE TO MY DAMSELS, UNTIL THE MEN SHALL HAVE FINISHED ALL MY REAPING.'"

22 AND NAOMI SAID TO RUTH HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW, "IT IS WELL, DAUGHTER, THAT YOU WENT OUT WITH HIS DAMSELS; THUS THEY SHALL NOT MEET YOU IN ANOTHER FIELD."

23 AND RUTH JOINED HERSELF TO THE DAMSELS OF BOAZ TO GLEAN UNTIL THEY HAD FINISHED THE BARLEY HARVEST AND THE WHEAT HARVEST.

Ruth 3

Ruth at the Threshing Floor

1 AND SHE LODGED WITH HER MOTHER-IN-LAW: AND NAOMI HER MOTHER-IN-LAW SAID TO HER, "MY DAUGHTER, SHALL I NOT SEEK REST FOR YOU, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU?"

2 AND NOW IS NOT BOAZ OUR KINSMAN, WITH WHOSE DAMSELS YOU WERE? BEHOLD, HE WINNOWS BARLEY THIS NIGHT IN THE FLOOR. (*Winnowing is tossing grain into the air to finish separating the grain from the chaff.*)

3 BUT YOU SHALL WASH, AND ANOINT YOURSELF, AND PUT YOUR RAIMENT UPON YOU, AND GO UP TO THE THRESHING-FLOOR: DO NOT MAKE YOURSELF KNOWN TO THE MAN UNTIL HE HAS DONE EATING AND DRINKING.

4 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN HE LIES DOWN, THAT YOU SHALL MARK THE PLACE WHERE HE LIES DOWN, AND SHALL COME AND LIFT UP THE COVERING OF HIS FEET, AND SHALL LIE DOWN; AND HE SHALL TELL YOU WHAT YOU SHALL DO."

5 AND RUTH SAID TO HER, "ALL THAT YOU SHALL SAY, I WILL DO."

6 AND SHE WENT DOWN TO THE THRESHING-FLOOR, AND DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HER MOTHER-IN-LAW ENJOINED HER.

7 AND BOAZ ATE AND DRANK, AND **HIS HEART WAS GLAD**, AND HE CAME TO LIE DOWN BY THE SIDE OF THE HEAP OF GRAIN; AND SHE CAME SECRETLY, AND LIFTED UP THE COVERING OF HIS FEET. (*"His heart was glad" & "became merry" are biblical ways for saying that people felt good via alcohol.*)

8 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT MIDNIGHT THAT THE MAN WAS STARTLED, AND DISTURBED, AND BEHOLD, A WOMAN WAS LAYING AT HIS FEET!

9 AND HE SAID, "WHO ARE YOU?" AND SHE SAID, "I AM YOUR HANDMAID RUTH; SPREAD THEREFORE YOUR SKIRT OVER YOUR HANDMAID, FOR YOU ARE A NEAR RELATION." (*Ruth asked him to marry her.*)

10 AND BOAZ SAID, "BLESSED BE YOU OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY DAUGHTER, FOR YOU HAVE MADE YOUR LATTER

KINDNESS GREATER THAN THE FORMER, IN THAT YOU FOLLOW NOT AFTER YOUNG MEN, WHETHER ANY BE POOR OR RICH.

11 AND NOW FEAR NOT, MY DAUGHTER, WHATEVER YOU SHALL SAY I WILL DO TO YOU; FOR ALL THE TRIBE OF MY PEOPLE KNOWS THAT YOU ARE A VIRTUOUS WOMAN.

12 AND NOW I AM TRULY AKIN TO YOU; NEVERTHELESS THERE IS A KINSMAN NEARER THAN I.

13 LODGE HERE FOR THE NIGHT, AND IT SHALL BE IN THE MORNING, IF HE WILL DO THE PART OF A KINSMAN TO YOU, WELL... LET HIM DO IT: BUT IF HE WILL NOT DO THE PART OF A KINSMAN TO YOU, I WILL DO THE KINSMAN'S PART TO YOU, AS JESUS LIVES. LIE DOWN UNTIL THE MORNING."

14 AND SHE LAY AT HIS FEET UNTIL THE MORNING; AND SHE ROSE UP BEFORE A MAN COULD KNOW HIS NEIGHBOUR; AND BOAZ SAID, "DO NOT LET IT BE KNOWN THAT A WOMAN CAME INTO THE FLOOR."

15 AND HE SAID TO HER, "BRING THE APRON THAT IS UPON YOU": AND SHE HELD IT, AND HE MEASURED SIX MEASURES OF BARLEY, AND PUT THEM UPON HER, AND SHE WENT INTO THE CITY.

16 AND RUTH WENT IN TO HER MOTHER-IN-LAW, AND SHE SAID TO HER, "MY DAUGHTER!" AND RUTH TOLD HER ALL THAT THE MAN HAD DONE TO HER.

17 AND SHE SAID TO HER, "HE GAVE ME THESE SIX MEASURES OF BARLEY, FOR HE SAID TO ME, GO NOT EMPTY TO YOUR MOTHER-IN-LAW."

18 AND SHE SAID, "SIT STILL, MY DAUGHTER, UNTIL YOU SHALL KNOW HOW THE MATTER WILL FALL OUT; FOR THE MAN WILL NOT REST UNTIL THE MATTER BE ACCOMPLISHED THIS DAY."

Ruth 4

Boaz Marries Ruth

1 AND BOAZ WENT UP TO THE GATE, AND SAT THERE; AND BEHOLD, THE RELATIVE PASSED BY, OF WHOM BOAZ SPOKE: AND BOAZ SAID TO HIM, "TURN ASIDE, SIT DOWN HERE, SUCH A ONE": AND HE TURNED ASIDE AND SAT DOWN.

2 AND BOAZ TOOK TEN MEN OF THE ELDERS OF THE CITY, AND SAID, "SIT YOU HERE"; AND THEY SAT DOWN.

3 AND BOAZ SAID TO THE RELATIVE, "THE MATTER REGARDS THE PORTION OF THE FIELD WHICH WAS OUR BROTHER ELIMELECH'S WHICH WAS GIVEN TO NAOMI, NOW RETURNING OUT OF THE LAND OF MOAB;

4 AND I SAID, I WILL INFORM YOU, SAYING, BUY IT BEFORE THOSE THAT SIT, AND BEFORE THE ELDERS OF MY PEOPLE: IF YOU WILL REDEEM IT, REDEEM IT, BUT IF YOU WILL NOT REDEEM IT, TELL ME, AND I SHALL KNOW; FOR THERE IS NO ONE BESIDE YOU TO DO THE OFFICE OF A KINSMAN, AND I AM AFTER YOU."
AND HE SAID, "I AM HERE, I WILL REDEEM IT."

5 AND BOAZ SAID, "IN THE DAY OF YOUR BUYING THE FIELD OF THE HAND OF NAOMI AND OF RUTH THE MOABITESS THE WIFE OF THE DECEASED, YOU MUST ALSO BUY HER, SO AS TO RAISE UP THE NAME OF THE DEAD UPON HIS INHERITANCE."

6 AND THE KINSMAN SAID, "I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO REDEEM IT FOR MYSELF, LEST I MAR MY OWN INHERITANCE; YOU SHALL REDEEM MY RIGHT FOR YOURSELF, FOR I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO REDEEM IT."

7 AND THIS WAS IN FORMER TIME THE ORDINANCE IN JESRAEL FOR REDEMPTION, AND FOR A BARGAIN, TO CONFIRM EVERY WORD: A MAN LOOSED HIS SHOE, AND GAVE IT TO HIS NEIGHBOUR THAT REDEEMED HIS RIGHT; AND THIS WAS A TESTIMONY IN JESRAEL.

8 AND THE KINSMAN SAID TO BOAZ, "BUY MY RIGHT FOR YOURSELF": AND HE TOOK OFF HIS SHOE AND GAVE IT TO HIM.

9 AND BOAZ SAID TO THE ELDERS AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE, "YOU ARE THIS DAY WITNESSES, THAT I HAVE BOUGHT ALL THAT WAS ELIMELECH'S, AND ALL THAT BELONGED TO CHELAION AND MAALON, OF THE HAND OF NAOMI.

10 MOREOVER I HAVE BOUGHT FOR MYSELF FOR A WIFE RUTH THE MOABITESS, THE WIFE OF MAALON, TO RAISE UP THE NAME OF THE DEAD UPON HIS INHERITANCE; SO THE NAME OF THE DEAD SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED FROM AMONG HIS BRETHREN, AND FROM THE TRIBE OF HIS PEOPLE: YOU ARE THIS DAY WITNESSES."

11 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WHO WERE IN THE GATE SAID, "WE ARE WITNESSES." AND THE ELDERS SAID, "JESUS MAKE YOUR WIFE WHO GOES INTO YOUR HOUSE, AS RACHEL AND AS LIA, WHO BOTH TOGETHER BUILT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND WORKED MIGHTILY IN EPHRATHA, AND SHE WILL HAVE A NAME (*will be honoured*) IN BETHLEHEM.

12 AND LET YOUR HOUSE BE AS THE HOUSE OF PHARES, WHOM THAMAR BORE TO JUDAH, OF THE SEED WHICH JESUS SHALL GIVE YOU OF THIS HANDMAID."

The Descendants of Boaz

13 AND BOAZ TOOK RUTH, AND SHE BECAME HIS WIFE, AND HE WENT IN TO HER; AND JESUS GAVE HER CONCEPTION, AND SHE BORE A SON.

14 AND THE WOMAN SAID TO NAOMI, "BLESSED IS JESUS, WHO HAS NOT ALLOWED A REDEEMER TO FAIL YOU THIS DAY, EVEN TO MAKE YOUR NAME FAMOUS IN JESRAEL.

15 AND HE SHALL BE TO YOU A RESTORER OF YOUR SOUL, AND ONE TO CHERISH YOUR OLD AGE; FOR YOUR DAUGHTER-IN-LAW WHICH HAS LOVED YOU, WHO IS BETTER TO YOU THAN SEVEN SONS, HAVE BORN HIM."

16 AND NAOMI TOOK THE CHILD AND LAID IT IN HER BOSOM, AND BECAME A NURSE TO IT.

17 AND THE NEIGHBOURS GAVE IT A NAME, SAYING, "A SON HAS BEEN BORN TO NAOMI;" AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME OBED; THIS IS THE FATHER OF JESSE THE FATHER OF DAVID.

18 AND THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF PHARES: PHARES BEGOT ESROM:

19 ESROM BEGOT ARAM; AND ARAM BEGOT AMINADAB.

20 AND AMINADAB BEGOT NAASSON; AND NAASSON BEGOT SALMON. (*Salmon was the husband of Rahab. Matt.1:5*)

21 AND SALMON BEGOT BOAZ; AND BOAZ BEGOT OBED.

22 AND OBED BEGOT JESSE; AND JESSE BEGOT DAVID.

1 SAMUEL

(Known as "The First Book of Kingdoms" in the Greek Septuagint.

Samuel did NOT write this book despite Babylonian Jewish Talmudic traditional claims. His death is recorded in 1 Sam.25:1)

(The books of 1 and 2 Samuel were written by an unknown author, and are thought to have been written around 1000-722 BC.)

1 Samuel 1 (Samuel born)

Elkanah and His Family

1 THERE WAS A MAN OF ARMATHAIM SIPHA, OF MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND HIS NAME WAS HELKANA, A SON OF JEREMEEL THE SON OF ELIHU THE SON OF THOKE, IN NASIB EPHRAIM.

2 AND HE HAD TWO WIVES; THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS ANNA & THE NAME OF THE SECOND PHENNANA. AND PHENNANA HAD CHILDREN, BUT ANNA HAD NO CHILD.

3 AND THE MAN WENT UP FROM YEAR TO YEAR FROM HIS CITY, FROM ARMATHAIM, TO WORSHIP AND SACRIFICE TO JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF ALL CREATION AT SHILOH.

AND THERE WERE ELI AND HIS TWO SONS OPHNI AND PHINEES, THE PRIESTS OF JESUS.

4 AND THE DAY CAME, AND HELKANA SACRIFICED, AND GAVE PORTIONS TO HIS WIFE PHENNANA AND HER CHILDREN.

5 AND TO ANNA HE GAVE A PRIME PORTION, BECAUSE SHE HAD NO CHILD, ONLY HELKANA LOVED ANNA MORE THAN THE OTHER; BUT JESUS HAD CLOSED HER WOMB.

6 FOR JESUS GAVE HER NO CHILD IN HER AFFLICTION, AND ACCORDING TO THE DISCOURAGEMENT OF HER AFFLICTION; AND SHE WAS DISPIRITED ON THIS ACCOUNT, THAT JESUS SHUT UP HER WOMB SO AS NOT TO GIVE HER A CHILD.

7 SO SHE DID YEAR BY YEAR, IN GOING UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND SHE WAS BROKEN-HEARTED, AND WEPT, AND DID NOT EAT.

8 AND HELKANA HER HUSBAND SAID TO HER, "ANNA." AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "HERE I AM, MY LORD." AND HE SAID TO HER, "WHAT AILS YOU THAT YOU CRY? AND WHY DO YOU NOT EAT? AND WHY DOES YOUR HEART STRIKE YOU? AM I NOT BETTER TO YOU THAN TEN CHILDREN?"

Hannah's Prayer for a Son

9 AND ANNA ROSE UP AFTER THEY HAD EATEN IN SHILOH, AND STOOD BEFORE JESUS: AND ELI THE PRIEST WAS ON A SEAT BY THE THRESHOLD OF THE **TEMPLE** OF JESUS.

("Temple": This was before Solomon built the Temple. JESUS said that he had not dwelt in a permanent house, but in a tent & a tabernacle from the days of Moses to David. 2 Sam.7:6-7. See also 1 Chron.15:1 & 2 Chron.1:4 Psalm 78:60 The word "temple" is used here because of JE's presence, not necessarily due to any stone structure. Eli & Samuel lived in the Tabernacle or perhaps in a small stone structure built onto the Tabernacle.)

10 AND SHE WAS VERY MUCH GRIEVED IN SPIRIT, AND PRAYED TO JESUS, AND CRIED ABUNDANTLY.

11 AND SHE VOWED A VOW TO JESUS, SAYING, "O LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF HOSTS, IF YOU WILL INDEED LOOK UPON THE HUMILIATION OF YOUR HANDMAID, AND REMEMBER ME, AND GIVE TO YOUR HANDMAID A MAN-CHILD, THEN WILL I INDEED DEDICATE HIM TO YOU UNTIL THE DAY OF HIS DEATH; AND HE SHALL DRINK NO WINE NOR ALCOHOL, AND NO RAZOR SHALL COME UPON HIS HEAD."

12 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHILE SHE WAS LONG PRAYING BEFORE JESUS, THAT ELI THE PRIEST WATCHED HER MOUTH.

13 AND SHE WAS SPEAKING IN HER HEART, AND HER LIPS MOVED, BUT HER VOICE WAS NOT HEARD: AND ELI THOUGHT SHE WAS A DRUNK WOMAN!

14 AND THE SERVANT OF ELI SAID TO HER, "HOW LONG WILL YOU BE DRUNKEN? TAKE AWAY YOUR WINE FROM YOU, AND GO OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF JESUS."

15 AND ANNA ANSWERED AND SAID, "NO, MY LORD, I LIVE IN A HARD DAY, AND I HAVE NOT DRUNK WINE OR ALCOHOL, AND I POUR OUT MY SOUL BEFORE JESUS.

16 COUNT NOT YOUR HANDMAID FOR A PESTILENT WOMAN, FOR BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF MY PERSISTENCE I HAVE CONTINUED MY PRAYER UNTIL NOW."

17 AND ELI ANSWERED AND SAID TO HER, "GO IN PEACE: THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL GIVE YOU ALL YOUR PETITION, WHICH YOU HAVE ASKED OF HIM."

18 AND SHE SAID, "YOUR HANDMAID HAS FOUND FAVOUR IN YOUR EYES." AND THE WOMAN WENT HER WAY, AND ENTERED INTO HER LODGING, AND ATE AND DRANK WITH HER HUSBAND, AND HER COUNTENANCE WAS NO MORE SAD.

Samuel's Birth and Dedication

19 AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND WORSHIPPED JESUS, AND THEY WENT THEIR WAY: AND HELKANA WENT INTO HIS HOUSE AT ARMATHAIM, AND KNEW HIS WIFE ANNA; AND JESUS REMEMBERED HER, AND SHE CONCEIVED.

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE TIME WAS COME, THAT SHE BROUGHT FORTH A SON, AND CALLED HIS NAME SAMUEL, AND SAID, "BECAUSE I ASKED HIM OF JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF HOSTS."

21 AND THE MAN HELKANA AND ALL HIS HOUSE WENT UP TO OFFER IN SHILOH THE YEARLY SACRIFICE, AND HIS VOWS, AND ALL THE TITHES OF HIS LAND.

22 BUT ANNA DID NOT GO UP WITH HIM, FOR SHE SAID TO HER HUSBAND, "I WILL NOT GO UP UNTIL THE CHILD GOES UP, WHEN I HAVE WEANED HIM, AND HE SHALL BE PRESENTED BEFORE JESUS, AND HE SHALL ABIDE THERE CONTINUALLY"

23 AND HELKANA HER HUSBAND SAID TO HER, "DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN YOUR EYES, ABIDE STILL UNTIL YOU SHALL HAVE

WEANED HIM; BUT MAY JESUS ESTABLISH THAT WHICH COMES OUT OF YOUR MOUTH."

AND THE WOMAN TARRIED, AND BREAST FED HER SON UNTIL SHE HAD WEANED HIM. (*Verses 23-24 confirmed in Dead Sea Scrolls.*)

24 AND SHE WENT UP WITH HIM TO SHILOH WITH A CALF OF THREE YEARS OLD, AND LOAVES, AND AN EPHAH OF FINE FLOUR, AND A BOTTLE OF WINE: AND SHE ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS IN SHILOH, AND THE CHILD WITH THEM.

25 AND THEY BROUGHT HIM BEFORE JESUS; AND HIS FATHER KILLED HIS OFFERING WHICH HE OFFERED FROM YEAR TO YEAR TO JESUS; AND HE BROUGHT NEAR THE CHILD, AND KILLED THE CALF; AND ANNA THE MOTHER OF THE CHILD BROUGHT HIM TO ELI.

26 AND SHE SAID, "I PRAY YOU, MY LORD, AS YOUR SOUL LIVES, I AM THE WOMAN THAT STOOD IN YOUR PRESENCE WITH YOU WHILE PRAYING TO JESUS.

27 FOR THIS CHILD I PRAYED; AND JESUS HAS GIVEN ME MY REQUEST THAT I ASKED OF HIM.

28 AND I LEND HIM TO JESUS ALL HIS DAYS THAT HE LIVES, A LOAN TO JESUS." AND SHE SAID,

1 Samuel 2

Hannah's Prayer of Praise

1 "MY HEART IS ESTABLISHED IN JESUS, MY HORN IS EXALTED IN MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); MY MOUTH IS ENLARGED OVER MY ENEMIES, I HAVE REJOICED IN YOUR SALVATION.

2 FOR THERE IS NONE HOLY AS JESUS, AND THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS AS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THERE IS NONE HOLY BESIDES YOU.

3 BOAST NOT, AND UTTER NOT HIGH THINGS; LET NOT HIGH-SOUNDING WORDS COME OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, FOR JESUS IS A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF KNOWLEDGE, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PREPARES HIS OWN DESIGNS.

4 THE BOW OF THE MIGHTY HAS WAXED FEEBLE, AND THE WEAK HAVE GIRDLED THEMSELVES WITH STRENGTH.

5 THEY THAT WERE FULL OF BREAD ARE BROUGHT LOW; AND THE HUNGRY HAVE FORSAKEN THE LAND; FOR THE BARREN HAS BORN SEVEN, AND SHE THAT ABOUNDED IN CHILDREN HAS WAXED FEEBLE.

6 JESUS KILLS AND MAKES ALIVE; HE BRINGS DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND BRINGS UP.

7 JESUS MAKES POOR, AND MAKES RICH; HE BRINGS LOW, AND LIFTS UP.

8 HE LIFTS UP THE POOR FROM THE EARTH, AND RAISES THE NEEDY FROM THE FECES/MANURE PILE/HILL; TO SEAT HIM WITH THE PRINCES OF THE PEOPLE, AND CAUSING THEM TO INHERIT THE THRONE OF GLORY:

9 GRANTING HIS PETITION TO HIM THAT PRAYS; AND HE BLESSES THE YEARS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, FOR BY STRENGTH (*alone*) MAN CANNOT PREVAIL. (*Zech.4:6*)

10 JESUS WILL WEAKEN HIS ADVERSARY; JESUS IS HOLY! LET NOT THE WISE MAN BOAST IN HIS WISDOM, NOR LET THE MIGHTY MAN BOAST IN HIS STRENGTH, AND LET NOT THE RICH MAN BOAST IN HIS WEALTH; BUT LET HIM THAT BOASTS BOAST IN THIS, TO UNDERSTAND AND KNOW JESUS, AND TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE IN THE MIDST OF THE EARTH. JESUS HAS GONE UP TO THE HEAVENS, AND HAS THUNDERED: HE WILL JUDGE THE EXTREMITIES OF THE EARTH, AND HE GIVES STRENGTH TO OUR KINGS, AND WILL EXALT THE HORN OF HIS CHRIST."

11 AND SHE LEFT HIM THERE BEFORE JESUS, AND DEPARTED TO ARMATHAIM: AND THE CHILD MINISTERED IN THE PRESENCE OF JESUS BEFORE ELI THE PRIEST.

Eli's Wicked Sons

12 AND THE SONS OF ELI THE PRIEST WERE EVIL SONS, NOT KNOWING JESUS.

13 AND THE PRIEST'S CLAIM FROM EVERY ONE OF THE PEOPLE THAT SACRIFICED WAS THIS: THE SERVANT OF THE PRIEST CAME WHEN THE FLESH WAS IN SEETHING, AND A FLESH-HOOK OF THREE TEETH WAS IN HIS HAND.

14 AND HE STRUCK IT INTO THE GREAT CAULDRON, OR INTO THE BRAZEN VESSEL, OR INTO THE POT, AND WHATEVER CAME UP WITH THE FLESH-HOOK, THE PRIEST TOOK FOR HIMSELF: SO THEY DID TO ALL JESRAEL THAT CAME TO SACRIFICE TO JESUS IN SHILOH.

15 AND BEFORE THE FAT WAS BURNT FOR A SWEET SCENT, THE SERVANT OF THE PRIEST WOULD COME, AND SAY TO THE MAN THAT SACRIFICED, "GIVE FLESH TO ROAST FOR THE PRIEST, AND I WILL BY NO MEANS TAKE OF YOU SODDEN FLESH OUT OF THE CAULDRON."

16 AND IF THE MAN THAT SACRIFICED SAID, "FIRST LET THE FAT BE BURNED, AS IT IS FIT, AND TAKE FOR YOURSELF OF ALL THINGS WHICH YOUR SOUL DESIRES," THEN HE WOULD SAY, "NO, FOR YOU SHALL GIVE IT ME NOW; AND IF NOT I WILL TAKE IT BY FORCE."

17 SO THE SIN OF THE YOUNG MEN WAS VERY GREAT BEFORE JESUS, FOR THEY VOIDED THE OFFERING OF JESUS. (*Lev. 10:1-2*)

18 AND SAMUEL MINISTERED BEFORE JESUS, A CHILD GIRT WITH A LINEN EPHOD.

19 AND HIS MOTHER MADE HIM A LITTLE DOUBLET, AND BROUGHT IT TO HIM FROM YEAR TO YEAR, IN HER GOING UP IN COMPANY WITH HER HUSBAND TO OFFER THE YEARLY SACRIFICE.

20 AND ELI BLESSED HELCANA AND HIS WIFE, SAYING, "JESUS GIVE TO YOU SEED OF THIS WOMAN, IN RETURN FOR THE LOAN WHICH YOU HAVE LENT TO JESUS": AND THE MAN RETURNED TO HIS PLACE.

21 AND JESUS VISITED ANNA, AND SHE BORE YET THREE SONS, AND TWO DAUGHTERS. AND THE CHILD SAMUEL GREW BEFORE JESUS.

22 AND ELI WAS VERY OLD, AND HE HEARD WHAT HIS SONS DID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

23 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHY DO YOU ACCORDING TO THIS THING, WHICH I HEAR FROM THE MOUTH OF ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESUS?

24 NAY MY SONS, FOR THE REPORT WHICH I HEAR IS NOT GOOD; DO NOT SO, FOR THE REPORTS WHICH I HEAR ARE NOT GOOD, SO THAT THE PEOPLE DO NOT SERVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

25 IF A MAN SHOULD AT ALL SIN AGAINST ANOTHER, THEN SHALL THEY PRAY FOR HIM TO JESUS; BUT IF A MAN SIN AGAINST JESUS, WHO SHALL ASK FOR HIM?"

BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF THEIR FATHER, BECAUSE JESUS WOULD BY ALL MEANS DESTROY THEM.
26 AND THE CHILD SAMUEL ADVANCED, AND WAS IN FAVOUR WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND WITH MEN. (*Luke 2:52*)

A Warning for Eli's Family

27 AND A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO ELI, AND SAID, "THUS SAYS JESUS, 'I PLAINLY REVEALED MYSELF TO THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER, WHEN THEY WERE SERVANTS IN EGYPT TO THE HOUSE OF PHARAOH.
28 AND I CHOSE THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL TO MINISTER TO ME IN THE PRIEST'S OFFICE, TO GO UP TO MY ALTAR, AND TO BURN INCENSE, AND TO WEAR AN EPHOD. AND I GAVE TO THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER ALL THE OFFERINGS BY FIRE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FOR FOOD.
29 AND WHY HAVE YOU LOOKED UPON MY INCENSE-OFFERING AND MY MEAT-OFFERING WITH A SHAMELESS EYE, AND HAVE HONOURED YOUR SONS ABOVE ME, SO THAT THEY SHOULD BLESS THEMSELVES WITH THE FIRST-FRUITS OF EVERY SACRIFICE OF JESRAEL BEFORE ME?'
30 THEREFORE THUS SAYS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, 'I SAID, YOUR HOUSE AND THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER SHALL PASS BEFORE ME FOREVER': BUT NOW JESUS SAYS, 'THAT BE FAR FROM ME; FOR I WILL ONLY HONOUR THEM THAT HONOUR ME, AND HE THAT SETS ME AT NAUGHT SHALL BE DESPISED.
31 BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME WHEN I WILL DESTROY YOUR SEED AND THE SEED OF YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE.
32 AND YOU SHALL NOT HAVE AN OLD MAN IN MY HOUSE FOREVER.
33 AND IF I DO NOT DESTROY A MAN OF YOUR (*seed*) FROM MY ALTAR, IT SHALL BE THAT HIS EYES MAY FAIL AND HIS SOUL MAY PERISH; AND EVERY ONE THAT REMAINS IN YOUR HOUSE SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD OF MEN.
34 AND THIS WHICH SHALL COME UPON YOUR TWO SONS OPHNI AND PHINEES SHALL BE A SIGN TO YOU; IN ONE DAY THEY SHALL BOTH DIE.
35 AND I WILL RAISE UP TO MYSELF A FAITHFUL PRIEST, WHO SHALL DO ALL THAT IS IN MY HEART AND IN MY SOUL; AND I WILL BUILD HIM A SURE HOUSE, AND HE SHALL WALK BEFORE MY CHRIST FOREVER.
36 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT HE THAT SURVIVES IN YOUR HOUSE, SHALL COME TO BEG BEFORE HIM FOR A LITTLE PIECE OF SILVER, SAYING, "PUT ME INTO ONE OF YOUR PRIEST'S OFFICES TO EAT BREAD.'""

1 Samuel 3

Jesus Speaks to Samuel

1 AND THE CHILD SAMUEL MINISTERED TO JESUS BEFORE ELI THE PRIEST: AND THE WORD OF JESUS WAS PRECIOUS IN THOSE DAYS, THERE WAS NO DISTINCT VISION. (*Josephus said that Samuel was 12 years old when he began to prophesy. Antiquities of the Jews, Book 5 Chapter 10 Section 4 Paragraph 348.*)
2 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THAT TIME THAT ELI WAS SLEEPING IN HIS PLACE; AND HIS EYES BEGAN TO FAIL, AND COULD NOT SEE.
3 AND THE LAMP OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS BURNING BEFORE IT WAS TRIMMED, AND SAMUEL SLEPT IN THE TEMPLE, WHERE WAS THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Temple: See note 1:9*)
4 AND JESUS CALLED: "SAMUEL, SAMUEL."
AND HE (*Samuel*) SAID, "BEHOLD, HERE I AM."
5 AND HE RAN TO ELI, AND SAID "HERE I AM, FOR YOU DID CALL ME."
AND HE (*Eli*) SAID "I DID NOT CALL YOU; RETURN, GO TO SLEEP."
AND HE RETURNED AND WENT TO SLEEP.
6 AND JESUS CALLED AGAIN: "SAMUEL, SAMUEL."
AND HE WENT TO ELI THE SECOND TIME, AND SAID "BEHOLD HERE I AM, FOR YOU DID CALL ME."
AND HE (*Eli*) SAID: "I DID NOT CALL YOU; RETURN, GO TO SLEEP!"
7 AND IT WAS BEFORE SAMUEL KNEW JESUS, AND BEFORE THE WORD OF JESUS WAS REVEALED TO HIM.
8 AND JESUS CALLED SAMUEL AGAIN FOR THE THIRD TIME.
AND HE (*Samuel*) AROSE AND WENT TO ELI, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM HERE, FOR YOU DID CALL ME."
AND ELI PERCEIVED THAT JESUS HAD CALLED THE CHILD.
9 AND HE SAID: "RETURN, CHILD, GO TO SLEEP; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF HE SHALL CALL YOU, THAT YOU SHALL SAY, 'SPEAK, FOR YOUR SERVANT HEARS.'"
AND SAMUEL WENT AND LAY DOWN IN HIS PLACE.
10 AND JESUS CAME, AND STOOD, AND CALLED HIM AS BEFORE. AND SAMUEL SAID, "SPEAK, FOR YOUR SERVANT HEARS."
11 AND JESUS SAID TO SAMUEL, "BEHOLD, I EXECUTE MY WORDS IN JESRAEL; WHOEVER HEARS THEM, BOTH HIS EARS SHALL TINGLE.
12 IN THAT DAY I WILL RAISE UP AGAINST ELI ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE SAID AGAINST HIS HOUSE; I WILL BEGIN, AND I WILL MAKE AN END.
13 AND I HAVE TOLD HIM THAT I WILL BE AVENGED ON HIS HOUSE LONG-TERM FOR THE INIQUITIES OF HIS SONS, BECAUSE HIS SONS SPOKE EVIL AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE DID NOT RESTRAIN THEM.
(*Eli had spoken to his sons about their sins but he did not go far enough. He had not removed them from their duties or from the House of JESUS. We should always put JESUS first, as HE is our first Father & Creator. See Matt.10:34-39, 19:29 Luke 18:28*)

14 **AND IT SHALL NOT GO ON SO; I HAVE SWORN TO THE HOUSE OF ELI, THE INIQUITY OF THE HOUSE OF ELI SHALL NOT BE ATONED FOR WITH INCENSE OR SACRIFICES FOREVER."**

Samuel Speaks for Jesus

15 AND SAMUEL SLEPT UNTIL MORNING, AND ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND OPENED THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND SAMUEL FEARED TO TELL ELI THE VISION.
16 AND ELI SAID TO SAMUEL, "SAMUEL, MY SON;" AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, HERE I AM."
17 AND HE SAID, "WHAT WAS THE WORD THAT WAS SPOKEN TO YOU? I PRAY YOU DO NOT HIDE IT FROM ME: MAY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO THESE THINGS TO YOU, AND MORE ALSO, IF YOU HIDE FROM ME ANY THING OF ALL THE WORDS THAT WERE SPOKEN TO YOU IN YOUR EARS."
18 AND SAMUEL REPORTED ALL THE WORDS, AND DID NOT HIDE THEM FROM HIM.
AND ELI SAID, "HE IS JESUS, HE SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN HIS SIGHT."
19 AND SAMUEL GREW, AND JESUS WAS WITH HIM, AND THERE DID NOT FALL ONE OF HIS WORDS TO THE GROUND.
20 AND ALL JESRAEL KNEW FROM DAN EVEN TO BERSABEE, THAT SAMUEL WAS FAITHFUL AS A PROPHET TO JESUS.
21 AND JESUS MANIFESTED HIMSELF AGAIN IN SHILOH, FOR JESUS REVEALED HIMSELF TO SAMUEL; AND SAMUEL WAS ACCREDITED TO ALL JESRAEL AS A PROPHET TO JESUS FROM ONE END OF THE LAND TO THE OTHER:
AND ELI WAS VERY OLD, AND HIS SONS KEPT ADVANCING IN WICKEDNESS, AND THEIR WAY WAS EVIL BEFORE JESUS.

1 Samuel 4

The Philistines Capture the Ark

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THOSE DAYS THAT THE PHILISTINES GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER AGAINST JESRAEL TO WAR; AND JESRAEL WENT OUT TO MEET THEM AND ENCAMPED AT ABENEZER, AND THE PHILISTINES ENCAMPED IN APHEC.
2 AND THE PHILISTINES PREPARED TO FIGHT WITH JESRAEL, AND THE BATTLE WAS TURNED AGAINST THEM; AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL FELL BEFORE THE PHILISTINES, AND THERE WERE STRUCK IN THE BATTLE IN THE FIELD FOUR THOUSAND MEN.
3 AND THE PEOPLE CAME TO THE CAMP, AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL SAID, "WHY HAS JESUS CAUSED US TO FALL THIS DAY BEFORE THE PHILISTINES? LET US TAKE THE ARK OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUT OF SHILOH, AND LET IT PROCEED FROM THE MIDST OF US, AND **IT** SHALL SAVE US FROM THE HAND OF OUR ENEMIES."
4 AND THE PEOPLE SENT TO SHILOH, AND THEY TOOK THERE THE ARK OF JESUS WHO DWELLS BETWEEN THE CHERUBS: AND BOTH THE SONS OF ELI, OPHNI AND PHINEES WERE WITH THE ARK.
5 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE ARK OF JESUS ENTERED INTO THE CAMP, THAT ALL JESRAEL CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND THE EARTH RESOUNDED.
6 AND THE PHILISTINES HEARD THE CRY, AND THE PHILISTINES SAID, "WHAT IS THIS GREAT CRY IN THE CAMP OF THE HEBREWS?" AND THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT THE ARK OF JESUS WAS COME INTO THE CAMP.
7 AND THE PHILISTINES FEARED, AND SAID, "THESE ARE THE GODS THAT ARE COME TO THEM INTO THE CAMP.
8 WOE TO US, O LORD, DELIVER US TODAY FOR SUCH A THING HAS NOT HAPPENED BEFORE: WOE TO US, WHO SHALL DELIVER US OUT OF THE HAND OF THESE MIGHTY GODS? THESE ARE THE GODS THAT STRUCK EGYPT WITH EVERY PLAGUE, AND IN THE DESERT.
9 STRENGTHEN YOURSELVES AND BEHAVE YOURSELVES LIKE MEN, O YOU PHILISTINES, THAT YOU MAY NOT SERVE THE HEBREWS AS THEY HAVE SERVED US, BUT BE YOU MEN AND FIGHT WITH THEM."
10 AND THEY FOUGHT WITH THEM; AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL FAILED, AND THEY FLED EVERY MAN TO HIS TENT; AND THERE WAS A VERY GREAT SLAUGHTER; AND THERE FELL OF JESRAEL THIRTY THOUSAND FIGHTING MEN.
11 AND THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS TAKEN, AND BOTH THE SONS OF ELI, OPHNI, AND PHINEES, DIED. (*1 Sam. 2:12, Lev. 10:1-2*)

The Death of Eli

12 AND THERE RAN A MAN OF BENJAMIN OUT OF THE BATTLE, AND HE CAME TO SHILOH ON THAT DAY: AND HIS CLOTHES WERE TORN, AND EARTH WAS UPON HIS HEAD.
13 AND HE CAME, AND BEHOLD, ELI WAS UPON THE SEAT BY THE GATE LOOKING ALONG THE WAY, FOR HIS HEART WAS GREATLY ALARMED FOR THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THE MAN ENTERED INTO THE CITY TO BRING TIDINGS; AND THE CITY CRIED OUT.
14 AND ELI HEARD THE SOUND OF THE CRY, AND SAID, "WHAT IS THE VOICE OF THIS CRY?" AND THE MEN RUSHED AND WENT IN, AND REPORTED TO ELI.
15 NOW ELI WAS NINETY YEARS OLD, AND HIS EYES WERE WEIGHED DOWN/BURDENED, AND HE SAW NOT.
16 AND ELI SAID TO THEM THAT STOOD ROUND ABOUT HIM, "WHAT IS THE VOICE OF THIS SOUND?" AND THE MAN RUSHED AND ADVANCED TO ELI, AND SAID TO HIM, "I AM HE THAT IS COME OUT OF THE CAMP, AND I HAVE FLED FROM THE BATTLE TODAY": AND ELI SAID, "WHAT HAPPENED, MY SON?"
17 AND THE YOUNG MAN ANSWERED AND SAID, "THE MEN OF JESRAEL FLED FROM THE FACE OF THE PHILISTINES, AND THERE WAS A GREAT SLAUGHTER AMONG THE PEOPLE, AND BOTH YOUR SONS ARE DEAD, AND THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS TAKEN."
18 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN HE MENTIONED THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT HE FELL FROM THE SEAT **BACKWARD** NEAR THE GATE, AND HIS BACK WAS BROKEN, AND HE DIED, FOR HE WAS AN OLD MAN AND HEAVY: AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL TWENTY YEARS.

(Every time in the scriptures that anyone fell backward, it was because of their sins & thus punishment. They were slain by JESUS. "Slain" is also always used to mean destroyed, killed. Falling backwards or being slain in the spirit is not something to be sought or wanted. The doctrine of the "Pentecostal" denomination is in error.)

19 AND HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW THE WIFE OF PHINEES WAS WITH CHILD, ABOUT TO BRING FORTH; AND SHE HEARD THE TIDINGS,

THAT THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS TAKEN, AND THAT HER FATHER-IN-LAW AND HER HUSBAND WERE DEAD; AND SHE CRIED AND WAS DELIVERED, FOR HER PAINS CAME UPON HER.

20 AND IN HER TIME SHE WAS AT THE POINT OF DEATH; AND THE WOMEN THAT STOOD BY HER, SAID TO HER, "FEAR NOT, FOR YOU HAVE BORN A SON": BUT SHE ANSWERED NOT, AND HER HEART DID NOT REGARD IT.

21 AND SHE CALLED THE CHILD ICHABOD, BECAUSE OF THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND BECAUSE OF HER FATHER-IN-LAW, AND BECAUSE OF HER HUSBAND.

22 AND THEY SAID, "THE GLORY OF JESRAEL IS DEPARTED, FORASMUCH AS THE ARK OF JESUS IS TAKEN."

1 Samuel 5

The Ark in Philistia

1 AND THE PHILISTINES TOOK THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND BROUGHT IT FROM ABENEZER (Ebenezer) TO AZOTUS (Ashdod).

2 AND THE PHILISTINES TOOK THE ARK OF JESUS, AND BROUGHT IT INTO THE HOUSE OF DAGON, AND SET IT BY DAGON.

3 AND THE PEOPLE OF AZOTUS ROSE EARLY, AND ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF DAGON; AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, DAGON HAD FALLEN ON HIS FACE BEFORE THE ARK OF JESUS: AND THEY LIFTED UP DAGON, AND SET HIM IN HIS PLACE. AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS HEAVY UPON THE AZOTIANS, AND HE PLAGUED THEM, AND HE STRUCK THEM IN THEIR BUTTOCKS, AZOTUS AND HER COASTS.

(*Dagon: An Assyrian fish god. Judges 16:23*)

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, BEHOLD, DAGON HAD FALLEN ON HIS FACE BEFORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS; AND THE HEAD OF DAGON AND BOTH THE PALMS OF HIS HANDS WERE CUT OFF EACH BEFORE THE THRESHOLD, AND BOTH THE WRISTS OF HIS HANDS HAD FALLEN ON THE FLOOR OF THE PORCH; ONLY THE STUMP OF DAGON WAS LEFT.

5 THEREFORE THE PRIESTS OF DAGON, AND EVERY ONE THAT ENTERS INTO THE HOUSE OF DAGON, DO NOT TREAD UPON THE THRESHOLD OF THE HOUSE OF DAGON IN AZOTUS UNTIL THIS DAY, FOR THEY STEP OVER.

6 AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS HEAVY UPON AZOTUS, AND HE BROUGHT CALAMITY UPON THEM, AND IT BURST OUT UPON THEM INTO THE SHIPS, AND RATS/MICE SPRANG UP IN THE MIDST OF THEIR COUNTRY, AND THERE WAS A GREAT AND INDISCRIMINATE MORTALITY IN THE CITY.

7 AND THE MEN OF AZOTUS SAW THAT IT WAS SO, AND THEY SAID, "THE ARK OF THE THEOS OF JESRAEL SHALL NOT ABIDE WITH US, FOR HIS HAND IS HEAVY UPON US AND UPON DAGON OUR GOD."

8 AND THEY SENT AND GATHERED THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES TO THEM, AND SAID, "WHAT SHALL WE DO TO THE ARK OF THE THEOS OF JESRAEL?"

AND THE GITTITES SAID, "LET THE ARK OF THEOS COME OVER TO US"; AND THE ARK OF THE THEOS OF JESRAEL CAME TO GETH.

9 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER IT WENT ABOUT TO GETH, THAT THE HAND OF JESUS CAME UPON THE CITY, A VERY GREAT CONFUSION; AND HE STRUCK THE MEN OF THE CITY SMALL AND GREAT, AND STRUCK THEM IN THEIR BUTTOCKS: AND THE GITTITES MADE THEMSELVES IMAGES OF BUTTOCKS/EMERODS/TUMORS.

10 AND THEY SENT AWAY THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO ASCALON; AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WENT INTO ASCALON, THAT THE MEN OF ASCALON CRIED OUT, SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU BROUGHT BACK THE ARK OF THE THEOS OF JESRAEL TO US, TO KILL US AND OUR PEOPLE?"

11 AND THEY SENT AND GATHERED THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY SAID, "SEND AWAY THE ARK OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND LET IT LODGE IN ITS PLACE; AND DO NOT LET IT SLAY US AND OUR PEOPLE."

12 FOR THERE WAS A VERY GREAT CONFUSION IN ALL THE CITY, WHEN THE ARK OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL ENTERED THERE; AND THOSE, WHO LIVED AND DIED NOT WERE STRUCK IN THEIR BUTTOCKS; AND THE CRY OF THE CITY WENT UP TO HEAVEN.

1 Samuel 6

The Philistines Return the Ark

1 AND THE ARK WAS SEVEN MONTHS IN THE COUNTRY OF THE PHILISTINES, AND THEIR LAND BROUGHT FORTH SWARMS OF RATS/MICE.

2 AND THE PHILISTINES CALLED THEIR PRIESTS, AND THEIR PROPHETS, AND THEIR ENCHANTERS, SAYING, "WHAT SHALL WE DO TO THE ARK OF JESUS? TEACH US HOW WE SHALL SEND IT AWAY TO ITS PLACE."

3 AND THEY SAID, "IF YOU SEND AWAY THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, THEOS OF JESRAEL, DO NOT ON ANY ACCOUNT SEND IT AWAY EMPTY, BUT BY ALL MEANS RENDER TO IT AN OFFERING FOR THE PLAGUE; AND THEN SHALL YOU BE HEALED, AND AN ATONEMENT SHALL BE MADE FOR YOU. SHOULD NOT HIS HAND (*of Judgment*) BE THUS REMOVED OFF YOU?"

4 AND THEY SAID, "WHAT IS THE OFFERING FOR THE PLAGUE WHICH WE SHALL RETURN TO IT?" AND THEY SAID,

5 "ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES, FIVE GOLDEN TUMORS, FOR THE PLAGUE WAS ON YOU, AND ON YOUR RULERS, AND ON THE PEOPLE; AND GOLDEN RATS/MICE, THE LIKENESS OF THE RATS/MICE THAT DESTROY YOUR LAND: AND YOU SHALL GIVE GLORY TO JESUS, THAT HE MAY LIGHTEN HIS HAND FROM OFF YOU, AND FROM OFF YOUR GODS, AND FROM OFF YOUR LAND.

6 AND WHY DO YOU HARDEN YOUR HEARTS, AS EGYPT AND PHARAOH HARDENED THEIR HEARTS? WAS IT NOT SO WHEN HE MOCKED THEM, THAT THEY LET THE PEOPLE GO, AND THEY DEPARTED?

7 AND NOW TAKE WOOD AND MAKE A NEW WAGON, AND TAKE TWO OXEN, THAT HAVE CALVED FOR THE FIRST TIME, WITHOUT THEIR CALVES; AND YOU SHALL YOKE THE OXEN TO THE WAGON, AND LEAD AWAY THE CALVES FROM BEHIND THEM HOME.

8 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE ARK AND PUT IT ON THE WAGON; AND YOU SHALL RESTORE TO IT THE GOLDEN ITEMS FOR THE TRESPASS-OFFERING IN A CHEST/BOX BY THE SIDE OF IT: AND YOU SHALL LET IT GO, AND SEND IT AWAY, AND YOU SHALL DEPART.

9 AND YOU SHALL SEE, IF IT SHALL GO THE WAY OF ITS COASTS ALONG BY BETH-SHEMESH, HE HAS BROUGHT UPON US THIS GREAT AFFLICTION; AND IF NOT, THEN SHALL WE KNOW THAT HIS HAND HAS NOT TOUCHED US, BUT THIS IS A COINCIDENCE WHICH HAS

HAPPENED TO US.”

- 10 AND THE PHILISTINES DID SO; AND THEY TOOK TWO OXEN, EACH HAVING FIRST BORN CALVES, AND HITCHED THEM TO THE WAGON, AND SHUT UP THEIR CALVES AT HOME.
- 11 AND THEY SET THE ARK OF JESUS, AND THE CHEST/BOX, AND THE GOLDEN RATS/MICE, ON THE WAGON.
- 12 AND THE OXEN WENT STRAIGHT ON THE WAY TO THE WAY OF BETH-SHEMESH, THEY WENT ALONG ONE TRACK; AND LABOURED, AND TURNED NOT ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT, AND THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WENT AFTER IT AS FAR AS THE COASTS OF BETH-SHEMESH.
- 13 AND THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH WERE REAPING THE WHEAT HARVEST IN THE VALLEY; AND THEY LIFTED UP THEIR EYES, AND SAW THE ARK OF JESUS, AND REJOICED TO MEET IT.
- 14 AND THE WAGON ENTERED INTO THE FIELD OF OSEE, WHICH WAS IN BETH-SHEMESH, AND THEY SET THERE BY IT A GREAT STONE; AND THEY SPLIT THE WOOD OF THE WAGON, AND OFFERED UP THE OXEN FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS.
- 15 AND THE LEVITES BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF JESUS, AND THE CHEST/BOX WITH IT, AND THE GOLDEN ARTICLES UPON IT, AND PLACED THEM ON THE GREAT STONE, AND THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH OFFERED WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND MEAT OFFERINGS ON THAT DAY TO JESUS.
- 16 AND THE FIVE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES SAW, AND RETURNED TO ASCALON IN THAT DAY.
- 17 AND THESE ARE THE GOLDEN TUMORS WHICH THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES GAVE AS A TRESPASS-OFFERING TO JESUS; FOR AZOTUS ONE, FOR GAZA ONE, FOR ASCALON ONE, FOR GETH ONE, FOR ACCARON ONE.
- 18 AND THE GOLDEN RATS/MICE ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF ALL THE CITIES OF THE PHILISTINES, BELONGING TO THE FIVE LORDS, FROM THE FENCED CITY TO THE VILLAGE OF THE PHEREZITE, AND TO THE GREAT STONE, ON WHICH THEY PLACED THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, THAT WAS IN THE FIELD OF OSEE THE BETH-SHEMESHITE.

The Ark Moved to Kiriath-Jearim

- 19 AND THE SONS OF JECHONIAS WERE NOT PLEASED WITH THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH, BECAUSE THEY SAW THE ARK OF JESUS; AND JESUS STRUCK AMONG THEM SEVENTY MEN, AND FIFTY THOUSAND MEN: AND THE PEOPLE MOURNED, BECAUSE JESUS HAD INFLICTED A VERY GREAT PLAGUE ON THE PEOPLE.
- 20 AND THE MEN OF BETH-SHEMESH SAID, “WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO PASS BEFORE THIS HOLY LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? AND TO WHOM SHALL THE ARK OF JESUS GO UP FROM US?”
- 21 AND THEY SENT MESSENGERS TO THE INHABITANTS OF CARIATHIARIM, SAYING, “THE PHILISTINES HAVE BROUGHT BACK THE ARK OF JESUS, GO DOWN AND TAKE IT HOME TO YOURSELVES.”

1 Samuel 7

- 1 AND THE MEN OF CARIATHIARIM CAME, AND BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS: AND THEY BROUGHT IT INTO THE HOUSE OF AMINADAB IN THE HILL; AND THEY SANCTIFIED ELEAZAR HIS SON TO KEEP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS.
- 2 AND IT CAME TO PASS FROM THE TIME THAT THE ARK WAS IN CARIATHIARIM, THE DAYS WERE MULTIPLIED, AND THE TIME WAS TWENTY YEARS; AND ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL LOOKED TOWARD JESUS.

Samuel Leads Jesrael to Victory

- 3 AND SAMUEL SPOKE TO ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, SAYING, “IF YOU DO WITH ALL YOUR HEART RETURN TO JESUS, TAKE AWAY THE FOREIGN GODS FROM THE MIDST OF YOU, AND THE GROVES, AND PREPARE YOUR HEARTS TO SERVE JESUS, AND SERVE HIM ONLY; AND HE SHALL DELIVER YOU FROM THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES.” (*Groves: Outdoor places of pagan worship.*)
- 4 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOOK AWAY BAALIM AND THE GROVES OF ASTAROTH, AND SERVED JESUS ONLY.
- 5 AND SAMUEL SAID, “GATHER ALL JESRAEL TO MIZPAH, AND I WILL PRAY FOR YOU TO JESUS.”
- 6 AND THEY WERE GATHERED TOGETHER TO MIZPAH, AND THEY DREW WATER, AND POURED IT OUT UPON THE EARTH BEFORE JESUS. AND THEY FASTED ON THAT DAY, AND SAID, “WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE JESUS.” AND SAMUEL JUDGED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN MIZPAH.
- 7 AND THE PHILISTINES HEARD THAT ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE GATHERED TOGETHER TO MIZPAH: AND THE RULERS OF THE PHILISTINES WENT UP AGAINST JESRAEL: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HEARD, AND THEY FEARED BEFORE THE PHILISTINES.
- 8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAID TO SAMUEL, “CEASE NOT TO CRY TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR US, AND HE SHALL SAVE US OUT OF THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES.”
- 9 AND SAMUEL TOOK A NURSING LAMB, AND OFFERED IT UP AS A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING WITH ALL THE PEOPLE TO JESUS: AND SAMUEL CRIED TO JESUS FOR JESRAEL, AND JESUS HEARD HIM.
- 10 AND SAMUEL WAS OFFERING THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING; AND THE PHILISTINES DREW NEAR TO WAR AGAINST JESRAEL; AND JESUS THUNDERED WITH A MIGHTY SOUND IN THAT DAY UPON THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY WERE CONFUSED/DISTURBED AND OVERTHROWN BEFORE JESRAEL.
- 11 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL WENT FORTH OUT OF MIZPAH, AND PURSUED THE PHILISTINES, AND STRUCK THEM TO THE PARTS UNDER BAETHCHOR.
- 12 AND SAMUEL TOOK A STONE, AND SET IT UP BETWEEN MIZPAH AND THE OLD CITY; AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF IT ABENEZER, STONE OF THE HELPER; AND HE SAID, “UP TO NOW HAS JESUS HELPED US.”
- 13 SO JESUS HUMBLING THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY DID NOT ANYMORE COME INTO THE BORDER OF JESRAEL; AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS AGAINST THE PHILISTINES ALL THE DAYS OF SAMUEL.
- 14 AND THE CITIES WHICH THE PHILISTINES TOOK FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE RESTORED; AND THEY RESTORED THEM TO JESRAEL FROM ASCALON TO AZOB: AND THEY TOOK THE COAST OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES; AND THERE WAS PEACE BETWEEN JESRAEL AND THE AMORITE.

- 15 AND SAMUEL JUDGED JESRAEL ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.

16 AND HE WENT YEAR BY YEAR, AND WENT ROUND BETHEL, AND GILGAL, AND MIZPAH; AND HE JUDGED JESRAEL IN ALL THESE CONSECRATED PLACES.
17 AND HIS RETURN WAS TO ARMATHAIM, BECAUSE THERE WAS HIS HOUSE; AND THERE HE JUDGED JESRAEL, AND BUILT THERE AN ALTAR TO JESUS.

1 Samuel 8

Jesrael Requests a King

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SAMUEL WAS OLD, THAT HE MADE HIS SONS JUDGES OVER JESRAEL.
2 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF HIS SONS; JOEL THE FIRST-BORN, AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND ABIA, JUDGES IN BERSABEE.
3 AND HIS SONS DID NOT WALK IN HIS WAY; AND THEY TURNED ASIDE AFTER GAIN, AND TOOK GIFTS, AND PERVERTED JUDGMENTS.
4 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AND CAME TO ARMATHAIM TO SAMUEL,
5 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, YOU ARE GROWN OLD, AND YOUR SONS WALK NOT IN YOUR WAY; AND NOW SET OVER US A KING TO JUDGE US, AS ALSO THE OTHER NATIONS HAVE."
6 AND THE THING WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF SAMUEL, WHEN THEY SAID, "GIVE US A KING TO JUDGE US": AND SAMUEL PRAYED TO JESUS.
7 AND JESUS SAID TO SAMUEL, **"HEAR THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE, IN WHATEVER THEY SHALL SAY TO YOU; FOR THEY HAVE NOT REJECTED YOU, BUT THEY HAVE REJECTED ME FROM REIGNING OVER THEM.**
8 **ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR DOINGS WHICH THEY HAVE DONE TO ME, FROM THE DAY THAT I BROUGHT THEM OUT OF EGYPT UNTIL THIS DAY, EVEN AS THEY HAVE DESERTED ME, AND SERVED OTHER GODS, SO THEY DO ALSO TO YOU.**
9 **AND NOW LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEIR VOICE; ONLY YOU SHALL SOLEMNLY TESTIFY TO THEM, AND YOU SHALL DESCRIBE TO THEM THE MANNER OF THE KING WHO SHALL REIGN OVER THEM."**

Samuel Warns against a Kingdom

10 AND SAMUEL SPOKE EVERY WORD OF JESUS TO THE PEOPLE WHO ASKED OF HIM A KING.
11 AND HE SAID, "THIS SHALL BE THE MANNER OF THE KING THAT SHALL RULE OVER YOU: HE SHALL TAKE YOUR SONS, AND PUT THEM IN HIS CHARIOTS, AND AMONG HIS HORSEMEN, AND RUNNING BEFORE HIS CHARIOTS,
12 AND HIS MANNER SHALL BE TO MAKE THEM TO HIMSELF CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS AND CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS; AND TO REAP HIS HARVEST, AND GATHER HIS VINTAGE, AND PREPARE HIS INSTRUMENTS OF WAR, AND THE IMPLEMENTS OF HIS CHARIOTS.
13 AND HE WILL TAKE YOUR DAUGHTERS TO BE PERFUMERS, AND COOKS, AND BAKERS.
14 AND HE WILL TAKE YOUR FIELDS, AND YOUR VINEYARDS, AND YOUR GOOD OLIVE GROVES, AND GIVE THEM TO HIS SERVANTS.
15 AND HE WILL TAKE THE TITHE OF YOUR SEEDS AND YOUR VINEYARDS, AND GIVE IT TO HIS EUNUCHS, AND TO HIS SERVANTS.
16 AND HE WILL TAKE YOUR SERVANTS, AND YOUR HANDMAIDS, AND YOUR GOOD HERDS AND YOUR DONKEYS, AND WILL TAKE THE TENTH OF THEM FOR HIS WORKS.
17 AND HE WILL TITHE YOUR FLOCKS; AND YOU SHALL BE HIS SERVANTS.
18 AND YOU SHALL CRY OUT IN THAT DAY BECAUSE OF YOUR KING WHOM YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO YOURSELVES, AND JESUS SHALL NOT HEAR YOU IN THOSE DAYS, BECAUSE YOU HAVE CHOSEN TO YOURSELVES A KING."
19 BUT THE PEOPLE WOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY SAMUEL; AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "NO, BUT THERE SHALL BE A KING OVER US.
20 AND WE ALSO WILL BE LIKE ALL THE NATIONS; AND OUR KING SHALL JUDGE US, AND SHALL GO OUT BEFORE US, AND FIGHT OUR BATTLES."
21 AND SAMUEL HEARD ALL THE WORDS OF THE PEOPLE, AND SPOKE THEM IN THE EARS OF JESUS.
22 AND JESUS SAID TO SAMUEL, **"LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEIR VOICE, AND APPOINT THEM A KING."**
AND SAMUEL SAID TO THE MEN OF JESRAEL, "LET EACH MAN DEPART TO HIS CITY."

1 Samuel 9

Saul Meets Samuel

1 AND THERE WAS A MAN OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN, AND HIS NAME WAS KIS, THE SON OF ABIEL, THE SON OF JARED, THE SON OF BACHIR, THE SON OF APHEC, THE SON OF A BENJAMITE, A MAN OF MIGHT.
2 AND THIS MAN HAD A SON, AND HIS NAME WAS SAUL, OF GREAT STATURE, A GOOD MAN; AND THERE WAS NOT AMONG THE SONS OF JESRAEL A GOODLIER THAN HE, HIGH ABOVE ALL THE PEOPLE FROM HIS SHOULDERS AND UPWARD.
3 AND THE DONKEYS OF KIS THE FATHER OF SAUL WERE LOST; AND KIS SAID TO SAUL HIS SON, "TAKE WITH YOU ONE OF THE YOUNG MEN, AND ARISE YOU, AND GO SEEK THE DONKEYS."
4 AND THEY WENT THROUGH MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND THEY WENT THROUGH THE LAND OF SELCHA, AND DID NOT FIND THEM: AND THEY PASSED THROUGH THE LAND OF SEGALIM, AND THEY WERE NOT THERE: AND THEY PASSED THROUGH THE LAND OF JAMIN, AND DID NOT FIND THEM.
5 AND WHEN THEY CAME TO SIPH, THEN SAUL SAID TO HIS YOUNG MAN THAT WAS WITH HIM, "COME AND LET US RETURN, LEST MY FATHER LEAVE THE DONKEYS, AND TAKE CARE FOR US."
6 AND THE YOUNG MAN SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD NOW, THERE IS A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THIS CITY, AND THE MAN IS OF HIGH REPUTE; ALL THAT HE SHALL SPEAK WILL SURELY COME TO PASS: NOW THEN LET US GO, THAT HE MAY TELL US OUR WAY ON WHICH WE HAVE SET OUT."
7 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS YOUNG MAN THAT WAS WITH HIM, "LO, THEN, WE WILL GO; BUT WHAT SHALL WE BRING THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? FOR THE LOAVES ARE SPENT OUT OF OUR VESSELS, AND WE HAVE NOTHING MORE WITH US THAT BELONGS TO US TO BRING TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
8 AND THE YOUNG MAN ANSWERED SAUL AGAIN, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, THERE IS FOUND IN MY HAND A FOURTH PART OF A SHEKEL

OF SILVER; AND YOU SHALL GIVE IT TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE SHALL TELL US OUR WAY.”

9 NOW BEFORE THIS TIME IN JESRAEL EVERY ONE IN GOING TO INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID, “COME AND LET US GO TO THE SEER;” FOR THE PEOPLE PREVIOUSLY CALLED THE PROPHET, THE SEER.

10 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS SERVANT, “WELL SAID, COME AND LET US GO”: AND THEY WENT TO THE CITY WHERE THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS.

11 AS THEY WENT UP THE ASCENT TO THE CITY, THEY FOUND DAMSELS COME OUT TO DRAW WATER, AND THEY SAID TO THEM, “IS THE SEER HERE?”

12 AND THE VIRGINS ANSWERED THEM, AND THEY SAY TO THEM, “HE IS: BEHOLD, HE IS BEFORE YOU: NOW HE IS COMING TO THE CITY, BECAUSE OF THE DAY, FOR TODAY THERE IS A SACRIFICE FOR THE PEOPLE IN BAMA.

13 AS SOON AS YOU SHALL ENTER INTO THE CITY, SO SHALL YOU FIND HIM IN THE CITY, BEFORE HE GOES UP TO BAMA TO EAT; FOR THE PEOPLE WILL NOT EAT UNTIL HE COMES IN, FOR HE BLESSES THE SACRIFICE, AND AFTERWARDS THE GUESTS EAT; NOW THEN GO UP, FOR YOU SHALL FIND HIM BECAUSE OF THE HOLIDAY.”

14 AND THEY WENT UP TO THE CITY; AND AS THEY WERE ENTERING INTO THE MIDST OF THE CITY, BEHOLD, SAMUEL CAME OUT TO MEET THEM, TO GO UP TO BAMA.

15 AND JESUS UNCOVERED THE EAR OF SAMUEL ONE DAY BEFORE SAUL CAME TO HIM, SAYING,

16 **“AT THIS TIME TOMORROW I WILL SEND TO YOU A MAN OUT OF THE LAND OF BENJAMIN, AND YOU SHALL ANOINT HIM TO BE RULER OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND HE SHALL SAVE MY PEOPLE OUT OF THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES; FOR I HAVE LOOKED UPON THE HUMILIATION OF MY PEOPLE, FOR THEIR CRY IS COME UNTO ME.”**

17 AND SAMUEL LOOKED UPON SAUL, AND JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **“BEHOLD THE MAN OF WHOM I SPOKE TO YOU, THIS ONE SHALL RULE OVER MY PEOPLE.”**

18 AND SAUL DREW NEAR TO SAMUEL INTO THE MIDST OF THE CITY, AND SAID, “TELL ME NOW WHICH IS THE HOUSE OF THE SEER?”

19 AND SAMUEL ANSWERED SAUL, AND SAID, “I AM HE: GO UP BEFORE ME TO BAMA, AND EAT WITH ME TODAY, AND I WILL SEND YOU AWAY IN THE MORNING, AND I WILL TELL YOU ALL THAT IS IN YOUR HEART.

20 AND CONCERNING YOUR DONKEYS THAT HAVE BEEN LOST NOW THESE THREE DAYS, CARE NOT FOR THEM, FOR THEY ARE FOUND. AND TO WHOM DOES THE EXCELLENCY OF JESRAEL BELONG? DOES IT NOT TO YOU AND TO YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE?”

21 AND SAUL ANSWERED AND SAID, “AM NOT I THE SON OF A BENJAMITE, THE LEAST TRIBE OF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL? AND OF THE LEAST FAMILY OF THE WHOLE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN? AND WHY HAVE YOU SPOKEN TO ME ACCORDING TO THIS WORD?”

22 AND SAMUEL TOOK SAUL AND HIS SERVANT, AND BROUGHT THEM TO THE INN, AND SET THEM THERE A PLACE AMONG THE CHIEF OF THOSE THAT WERE CALLED, ABOUT SEVENTY MEN.

23 AND SAMUEL SAID TO THE COOK, “GIVE ME THE PORTION WHICH I GAVE YOU, WHICH I TOLD YOU TO SET BY YOU.”

24 NOW THE COOK HAD BOILED THE SHOULDER, AND HE SET IT BEFORE SAUL; AND SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, “BEHOLD THAT WHICH IS LEFT: SET IN FRONT OF YOU, AND EAT; FOR IT IS SET IN FRONT OF YOU FOR A TESTIMONY IN PREFERENCE TO THE OTHERS; TAKE OF IT.” AND SAUL ATE WITH SAMUEL ON THAT DAY.

25 AND HE WENT DOWN FROM BAMA INTO THE CITY; AND THEY PREPARED A LODGING FOR SAUL ON THE ROOF, AND HE LAY DOWN.

26 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE MORNING DAWNED, THAT SAMUEL CALLED SAUL ON THE ROOF, SAYING, “RISE UP, AND I WILL DISMISS YOU.” AND SAUL AROSE, AND HE AND SAMUEL WENT OUT.

27 AS THEY WENT DOWN TO A PART OF THE CITY, SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, “SPEAK TO THE YOUNG MAN, AND LET HIM PASS ON BEFORE US; AND YOU SHALL STAND AS TODAY, AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).”

1 Samuel 10

Samuel Anoints Saul as King

1 AND SAMUEL TOOK A VIAL OF OIL, AND POURED IT ON HIS HEAD, AND KISSED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, “HAS NOT JESUS ANOINTED YOU FOR A RULER OVER HIS PEOPLE, OVER JESRAEL? AND YOU SHALL RULE AMONG THE PEOPLE OF JESUS, AND YOU SHALL SAVE THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES; AND THIS SHALL BE THE SIGN TO YOU THAT JESUS HAS ANOINTED YOU FOR A RULER OVER HIS INHERITANCE.

2 AS SOON AS YOU SHALL HAVE DEPARTED THIS DAY FROM ME, YOU SHALL FIND TWO MEN BY THE BURIAL-PLACE OF RACHEL ON THE MOUNT OF BENJAMIN, REJOICING GREATLY; AND THEY SHALL SAY TO YOU, ‘THE DONKEYS ARE FOUND WHICH YOU WENT TO SEEK;’ AND, BEHOLD, YOUR FATHER HAS GIVEN UP THE MATTER OF THE DONKEYS, AND HE IS ANXIOUS FOR YOU, SAYING, ‘WHAT SHALL I DO FOR MY SON?’

3 AND YOU SHALL DEPART THERE, AND SHALL GO BEYOND THAT AS FAR AS THE OAK OF THABOR, AND YOU SHALL FIND THERE THREE MEN GOING UP TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO BETHEL, ONE BEARING THREE YOUNG GOATS, AND ANOTHER BEARING THREE VESSELS OF BREAD, AND ANOTHER BEARING A BOTTLE OF WINE.

4 AND THEY SHALL ASK YOU HOW YOU DO, AND SHALL GIVE YOU TWO PRESENTS OF BREAD, AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE THEM OF THEIR HAND.

5 AND AFTERWARD YOU SHALL GO TO THE HILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHERE IS THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE PHILISTINES; THERE IS NASIB THE PHILISTINE: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE ENTERED INTO THE CITY, THAT YOU SHALL MEET A BAND OF PROPHETS COMING DOWN FROM THE BAMA; AND BEFORE THEM WILL BE LUTES (*a stringed instrument*), AND A DRUM, AND A PIPE, AND A HARP, AND THEY'LL (*be*) SPEAKING DIVINE WORDS. (*Speaking in unknown tongues. 19:20-24 Num.11:25-27*)

6 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS SHALL LEAP UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK DIVINE WORDS (*speak in tongues*) WITH THEM, AND SHALL BE TURNED INTO ANOTHER MAN.

7 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN THESE SIGNS SHALL COME UPON YOU, THEN YOU SHALL DO WHATSOEVER YOUR HAND

SHALL FIND, BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU. (*Mark 16:17 Speaking in tongues is listed as one of the signs.*)

8 AND YOU SHALL GO DOWN IN FRONT OF GALGAL, AND BEHOLD, I COME DOWN TO YOU TO OFFER A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING AND PEACE-OFFERINGS: SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU WAIT UNTIL I SHALL COME TO YOU, AND I WILL MAKE KNOWN TO YOU WHAT YOU SHALL DO."

Samuel's Signs Are Fulfilled

9 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE TURNED HIS BACK TO DEPART FROM SAMUEL, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE HIM ANOTHER HEART; AND ALL THESE SIGNS CAME TO PASS IN THAT DAY.

10 AND HE CAME THERE TO THE HILL, AND BEHOLD A BAND OF PROPHETS OPPOSITE TO HIM; AND THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPRUNG UPON HIM, AND HE SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in tongues*) IN THE MIDST OF THEM.

11 AND ALL THAT HAD KNOWN HIM BEFORE CAME, AND SAW, AND BEHOLD, HE WAS IN THE MIDST OF THE PROPHETS: AND THE PEOPLE SAID EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "WHAT IS THIS THAT HAS HAPPENED TO THE SON OF KIS? IS SAUL ALSO AMONG THE PROPHETS?"

12 AND ONE OF THEM ANSWERED AND SAID, "AND WHO IS HIS FATHER?" AND THEREFORE IT BECAME A PROVERB, "IS SAUL ALSO AMONG THE PROPHETS?"

13 AND HE CEASED SPEAKING DIVINE WORDS (*speaking in tongues*), AND CAME TO THE HILL.

14 AND HIS KINSMAN SAID TO HIM AND TO HIS SERVANT, "WHERE DID YOU GO?" AND THEY SAID, "TO SEEK THE DONKEYS; AND WE SAW THAT THEY WERE LOST, AND WE WENT IN TO SAMUEL."

15 AND HIS KINSMAN SAID TO SAUL, "TELL ME, I PRAY YOU, WHAT DID SAMUEL SAY TO YOU?"

16 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS KINSMAN, "HE TRULY TOLD ME THAT THE DONKEYS WERE FOUND." BUT THE MATTER OF THE KINGDOM HE DID NOT TELL HIM.

Saul is Acclaimed King

17 AND SAMUEL SUMMONED ALL THE PEOPLE BEFORE JESUS TO MIZPAHTH.

18 AND HE SAID TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, "THUS HAS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL SPOKEN, SAYING, '**I BROUGHT UP THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF EGYPT, AND I RESCUED YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND OUT OF ALL THE KINGDOMS THAT AFFLICTED YOU.**'

19 AND YOU HAVE THIS DAY REJECTED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO IS HIMSELF YOUR DELIVERER OUT OF ALL YOUR EVILS AND AFFLICTIONS; AND YOU SAID, 'NO, BUT YOU SHALL SET A KING OVER US': AND NOW STAND BEFORE JESUS ACCORDING TO YOUR TRIBES, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR FAMILIES."

20 AND SAMUEL BROUGHT NEAR ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, AND THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN IS TAKEN BY LOT.

21 AND HE BROUGHT NEAR THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN BY FAMILIES, AND THE FAMILY OF MATTARI WAS TAKEN BY LOT: AND THEY BROUGHT NEAR THE FAMILY OF MATTARI, MAN BY MAN, AND SAUL THE SON OF KIS WAS TAKEN; AND HE SOUGHT HIM, BUT HE WAS NOT FOUND.

22 AND SAMUEL ASKED YET AGAIN OF JESUS, "WILL THE MAN COME HERE?" AND JESUS SAID, "**BEHOLD, HE IS HID AMONG THE STUFF.**"

23 AND HE RAN AND TOOK HIM THERE, AND HE SET HIM IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE; AND HE WAS HIGHER THAN ALL THE PEOPLE BY HIS SHOULDERS AND UPWARDS.

24 AND SAMUEL SAID TO ALL THE PEOPLE, "HAVE YOU SEEN WHOM JESUS HAS CHOSEN TO HIMSELF, THAT THERE IS NONE LIKE TO HIM AMONG YOU ALL?" AND ALL THE PEOPLE TOOK NOTICE, AND SAID, "LET THE KING LIVE!"

25 AND SAMUEL TOLD THE PEOPLE THE MANNER OF THE KING, AND WROTE IT IN A SCROLL, AND SET IT BEFORE JESUS: AND SAMUEL SENT AWAY ALL THE PEOPLE, AND EACH WENT TO HIS PLACE.

26 AND SAUL DEPARTED TO HIS HOUSE TO GABAA; AND THERE WENT WITH SAUL MIGHTY MEN WHOSE HEARTS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD TOUCHED.

27A BUT EVIL MEN SAID, "WHO IS THIS MAN THAT SHALL SAVE US?" AND THEY DESPISED HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM NO GIFTS.

27B BUT HE HELD HIS PEACE. NOW NAHASH, KING OF THE AMMONITES, HAD BEEN GRIEVOUSLY OPPRESSING THE GADITES AND THE REUBENITES. HE WOULD GOUGE OUT THE RIGHT EYE OF EACH OF THEM AND WOULD NOT GRANT ISRAEL A DELIVERER.

NO ONE WAS LEFT OF THE ISRAELITES ACROSS THE JORDAN WHOSE RIGHT EYE NAHASH, KING OF THE AMMONITES, HAD NOT GOUGED OUT. BUT THERE WERE SEVEN THOUSAND MEN WHO HAD ESCAPED FROM THE AMMONITES AND HAD ENTERED JABESH-GILEAD. (*27 B. supplied by Dead Sea Scrolls, 4QSam^a, Cave 4, 50 B.C.*)

1 Samuel 11

Saul Defeats the Ammonites

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS ABOUT A MONTH AFTER THIS, THAT NAAS THE AMMANITE WENT UP, AND ENCAMPED AGAINST JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD: AND ALL THE MEN OF JABIS SAID TO NAAS THE AMMANITE, "MAKE A COVENANT WITH US, AND WE WILL SERVE YOU"

2 NAAS THE AMMANITE SAID TO THEM, "ON THESE TERMS WILL I MAKE A COVENANT WITH YOU, THAT I SHOULD PUT OUT ALL YOUR RIGHT EYES, AND I WILL LAY A REPROACH UPON JESRAEL."

3 AND THE MEN OF JABIS SAY TO HIM, "ALLOW US SEVEN DAYS, AND WE WILL SEND MESSENGERS INTO ALL THE COASTS OF JESRAEL: IF THERE SHOULD BE NO ONE TO DELIVER US, WE WILL COME OUT TO YOU."

4 AND THE MESSENGERS CAME TO GABAA TO SAUL, AND THEY SPOKE THE WORDS INTO THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE; AND ALL THE PEOPLE LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE, AND WEPT.

5 AND, BEHOLD, SAUL CAME AFTER THE EARLY MORNING OUT OF THE FIELD: AND SAUL SAID, "WHY DO THE PEOPLE CRY?" AND THEY TOLD HIM THE WORDS OF THE MEN OF JABIS.

6 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CAME UPON SAUL WHEN HE HEARD THESE WORDS, AND HIS ANGER WAS GREATLY KINDLED AGAINST

THEM.

7 AND HE TOOK TWO OXEN, AND CUT THEM IN PIECES, AND SENT THEM INTO ALL THE COASTS OF JESRAEL BY THE HAND OF MESSENGERS, SAYING, "WHOSOEVER COMES NOT FORTH AFTER SAUL AND AFTER SAMUEL, SO SHALL THEY DO TO HIS OXEN": AND A TRANSPORT FROM JESUS CAME UPON THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, AND THEY CAME OUT TO BATTLE AS ONE MAN.

8 AND HE REVIEWED THEM AT BEZEC IN BAMA, EVERY MAN OF JESRAEL SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND, AND THE MEN OF JUDAH SEVENTY THOUSAND.

9 AND HE SAID TO THE MESSENGERS THAT CAME, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE MEN OF JABIS, 'TOMORROW YOU SHALL HAVE DELIVERANCE WHEN THE SUN IS HOT.'": AND THE MESSENGERS CAME TO THE CITY, AND TOLD THE MEN OF JABIS, AND THEY REJOICED.

10 AND THE MEN OF JABIS SAID TO NAAS THE AMMANITE, "TOMORROW WE WILL COME FORTH TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL DO TO US WHAT SEEMS GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT."

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY, THAT SAUL DIVIDED THE PEOPLE INTO THREE COMPANIES, AND THEY WENT INTO THE MIDST OF THE CAMP IN THE MORNING WATCH, AND THEY STRUCK THE CHILDREN OF AMMON UNTIL THE DAY WAS HOT; AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT THOSE WHO WERE LEFT WERE SCATTERED, AND THERE WERE NOT LEFT AMONG THEM TWO TOGETHER.

12 AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO SAMUEL, "WHO HAS SAID THAT SAUL SHALL NOT REIGN OVER US? GIVE UP THE MEN, AND WE WILL PUT THEM TO DEATH."

13 AND SAUL SAID, "NO MAN SHALL DIE THIS DAY, FOR TODAY JESUS HAS WORKED DELIVERANCE IN JESRAEL."

14 AND SAMUEL SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE, "SAYING, LET US GO TO GILGAL, AND THERE RENEW THE KINGDOM."

15 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT TO GILGAL, AND SAMUEL ANOINTED SAUL THERE TO BE KING BEFORE JESUS IN GILGAL, AND THERE HE OFFERED MEAT-OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS BEFORE JESUS: AND SAMUEL AND ALL JESRAEL REJOICED EXCEEDINGLY.

1 Samuel 12

Samuel's Farewell Address

1 AND SAMUEL SAID TO ALL JESRAEL, "BEHOLD, I HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED YOUR VOICE IN ALL THINGS THAT YOU HAVE SAID TO ME & I HAVE SET A KING OVER YOU.

2 AND NOW, BEHOLD, THE KING GOES BEFORE YOU; AND I AM GROWN OLD AND SHALL REST; AND, BEHOLD, MY SONS ARE AMONG YOU; AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE GONE ABOUT BEFORE YOU FROM MY YOUTH TO THIS DAY.

3 BEHOLD, HERE I AM, ANSWER AGAINST ME BEFORE JESUS AND BEFORE HIS ANOINTED: WHOSE CALF HAVE I TAKEN? OR WHOSE DONKEY HAVE I TAKEN? OR WHOM OF YOU HAVE I OPPRESSED? OR FROM WHOSE HAND HAVE I TAKEN A BRIBE, EVEN TO A SANDAL? BEAR WITNESS AGAINST ME, AND I WILL MAKE RESTITUTION TO YOU."

4 AND THEY SAID TO SAMUEL, "YOU HAVE NOT INJURED US, AND YOU HAVE NOT OPPRESSED US; AND YOU HAVE NOT AFFLICTED US, AND YOU HAVE NOT TAKEN ANYTHING FROM ANY ONE'S HAND."

5 AND SAMUEL SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "JESUS IS WITNESS AMONG YOU, AND HIS ANOINTED IS WITNESS THIS DAY, THAT YOU HAVE NOT FOUND ANYTHING IN MY HAND": AND THEY SAID, "HE IS WITNESS."

6 AND SAMUEL SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "JESUS WHO APPOINTED MOSES AND AARON IS WITNESS, WHO BROUGHT OUR FOREFATHERS UP OUT OF EGYPT.

7 AND NOW STAND STILL, AND I WILL JUDGE YOU BEFORE JESUS; AND I WILL RELATE TO YOU ALL THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF JESUS, THE THINGS WHICH HE HAS WORKED AMONG YOU AND YOUR FOREFATHERS.

8 WHEN JACOB AND HIS SONS WENT INTO EGYPT, AND EGYPT HUMBLLED THEM, THEN OUR FOREFATHERS CRIED TO JESUS, AND JESUS SENT MOSES AND AARON; AND THEY BROUGHT OUR FOREFATHERS OUT OF EGYPT, AND HE MADE THEM TO DWELL IN THIS PLACE.

9 AND THEY FORGOT JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE SOLD THEM INTO THE HANDS OF SISERA CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF JABIS KING OF ASOR, AND INTO THE HANDS OF THE PHILISTINES, AND INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF MOAB; AND HE FOUGHT WITH THEM.

10 AND THEY CRIED TO JESUS, AND SAID, 'WE HAVE SINNED, FOR WE HAVE FORSAKEN JESUS, AND HAVE SERVED BAALIM AND THE GROVES: AND NOW DELIVER US OUT OF THE HAND OF OUR ENEMIES, AND WE WILL SERVE YOU.'

11 AND HE SENT JEROBAAL, AND BARAC, AND JEPHTHAH, AND SAMUEL, AND RESCUED US OUT OF THE HAND OF OUR ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT, AND YOU DWELT IN SECURITY.

12 AND YOU SAW THAT NAAS KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON CAME AGAINST YOU, AND YOU SAID, NO, 'NONE BUT A KING SHALL REIGN OVER US'; WHEREAS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS OUR KING.

13 AND NOW BEHOLD THE KING WHOM YOU HAVE CHOSEN; AND BEHOLD, JESUS HAS SET A KING OVER YOU.

14 IF YOU SHOULD FEAR JESUS, AND SERVE HIM, AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS VOICE, AND NOT RESIST THE MOUTH OF JESUS, AND YOU AND YOUR KING THAT REIGNS OVER YOU SHOULD FOLLOW JESUS, WELL.

15 BUT IF YOU SHOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS, AND YOU SHOULD RESIST THE MOUTH OF JESUS, THEN SHALL THE HAND OF JESUS BE UPON YOU AND UPON YOUR KING.

16 AND NOW STAND STILL, AND SEE THIS GREAT THING, WHICH JESUS WILL DO BEFORE YOUR EYES.

17 IS IT NOT WHEAT HARVEST TODAY? I WILL CALL UPON JESUS, AND HE SHALL SEND THUNDER AND RAIN; AND KNOW YOU AND SEE, THAT YOUR WICKEDNESS IS GREAT WHICH YOU HAVE WORKED BEFORE JESUS, HAVING ASKED FOR YOURSELVES A KING."

18 AND SAMUEL CALLED UPON JESUS, AND JESUS SENT THUNDERS AND RAIN IN THAT DAY; AND ALL THE PEOPLE FEARED GREATLY JESUS AND SAMUEL.

19 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID TO SAMUEL, "PRAY FOR YOUR SERVANTS TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LET US NOT DIE; FOR WE HAVE ADDED TO ALL OUR SINS THIS INIQUITY, IN ASKING FOR US A KING."

20 AND SAMUEL SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "FEAR NOT: YOU HAVE INDEED WORKED ALL THIS INIQUITY; ONLY TURN NOT FROM

FOLLOWING JESUS, AND SERVE JESUS WITH ALL YOUR HEART.

21 AND TURN NOT ASIDE AFTER THE GODS THAT ARE NOTHING, WHO WILL DO NOTHING, AND WILL NOT DELIVER YOU, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOTHING.

22 FOR JESUS WILL NOT CAST OFF HIS PEOPLE FOR HIS GREAT NAME'S SAKE, BECAUSE JESUS GRACIOUSLY TOOK YOU TO HIMSELF FOR A PEOPLE.

23 AND FAR BE IT FROM ME TO SIN AGAINST JESUS IN CEASING TO PRAY FOR YOU: BUT I WILL SERVE JESUS, AND SHOW YOU THE GOOD AND THE RIGHT WAY.

24 ONLY FEAR JESUS, AND SERVE HIM IN TRUTH AND WITH ALL YOUR HEART, FOR YOU SEE WHAT GREAT THINGS HE HAS WORKED WITH YOU.

25 BUT IF YOU CONTINUE TO DO EVIL, THEN SHALL YOU AND YOUR KING BE CONSUMED."

1 Samuel 13

Continued War with Philistia

2 AND SAUL CHOSE FOR HIMSELF THREE THOUSAND MEN OF THE MEN OF JESRAEL: AND THERE WERE WITH SAUL TWO THOUSAND WHO WERE IN MACHMAS, AND IN MOUNT BETHEL, AND A THOUSAND WERE WITH JONATHAN IN GABAA OF BENJAMIN: AND HE SENT THE REST OF THE PEOPLE EVERY MAN TO HIS TENT.

3 AND JONATHAN STRUCK NASIB THE PHILISTINE THAT DWELT IN THE HILL; AND THE PHILISTINES HEARD OF IT, AND SAUL SOUNDED THE TRUMPET THROUGH ALL THE LAND, SAYING, "THE SERVANTS HAVE DESPISED US."

4 AND ALL JESRAEL HEARD SAY, "SAUL HAS STRUCK NASIB THE PHILISTINE;" NOW JESRAEL HAD BEEN PUT TO SHAME BEFORE THE PHILISTINES; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT UP AFTER SAUL IN GILGAL.

5 AND THE PHILISTINES GATHERED TOGETHER TO WAR WITH JESRAEL; AND THEN CAME UP AGAINST JESRAEL THIRTY THOUSAND CHARIOTS, AND SIX THOUSAND HORSEMEN, AND PEOPLE AS THE SAND BY THE SEASHORE FOR MULTITUDE: AND THEY CAME UP, AND ENCAMPED IN MACHMAS, OPPOSITE BAETHORON SOUTHWARD.

6 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL SAW THAT THEY WERE IN A STRAIT SO THAT THEY COULD NOT DRAW NEAR, AND THE PEOPLE HID THEMSELVES IN CAVES, AND SHEEPFOLDS, AND ROCKS, AND DITCHES, AND PITS.

7 AND THEY THAT WENT OVER WENT OVER THE JORDAN RIVER TO THE LAND OF GAD AND GALAAD/GILEAD: AND SAUL WAS YET IN GILGAL, AND ALL THE PEOPLE FOLLOWED AFTER HIM IN AMAZEMENT.

Saul's Disobedience and Samuel's Rebuke

8 AND HE CONTINUED SEVEN DAYS FOR THE APPOINTED TESTIMONY, AS SAMUEL TOLD HIM, AND SAMUEL DID NOT COME TO GILGAL, AND HIS PEOPLE WERE DISPERSED FROM HIM.

9 AND SAUL SAID, "BRING HERE SACRIFICES, THAT I MAY OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS." AND HE OFFERED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

10 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE HAD FINISHED OFFERING THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, THAT SAMUEL ARRIVED, AND SAUL WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, AND TO BLESS HIM.

11 AND SAMUEL SAID, "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?" AND SAUL SAID, "BECAUSE I SAW HOW THE PEOPLE WERE SCATTERED FROM ME, AND YOU WERE NOT PRESENT AS YOU PURPOSED ACCORDING TO THE SET TIME OF THE DAYS, AND THE PHILISTINES WERE GATHERED TO MACHMAS.

12 THEN I SAID, NOW WILL THE PHILISTINES COME DOWN TO ME TO GILGAL, AND I HAVE NOT SOUGHT THE FACE OF JESUS: SO I FORCED MYSELF AND OFFERED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING."

13 AND SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, "YOU HAVE DONE FOOLISHLY; FOR YOU HAVE NOT KEPT MY COMMAND, WHICH JESUS COMMANDED YOU, AS NOW JESUS WOULD HAVE CONFIRMED YOUR KINGDOM OVER JESRAEL FOREVER.

14 BUT NOW YOUR KINGDOM SHALL NOT STAND TO YOU, AND JESUS SHALL SEEK FOR HIMSELF A MAN AFTER HIS OWN HEART; AND JESUS SHALL APPOINT HIM TO BE A RULER OVER HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT KEPT ALL THAT JESUS COMMANDED YOU."

Jesrael's Military Disadvantage

15 AND SAMUEL AROSE, AND DEPARTED FROM GILGAL, AND THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE WENT AFTER SAUL TO MEET HIM AFTER THE MEN OF WAR, WHEN THEY HAD COME OUT OF GILGAL TO GABAA OF BENJAMIN. AND SAUL NUMBERED THE PEOPLE THAT WERE FOUND WITH HIM, ABOUT SIX HUNDRED MEN.

16 AND SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON, AND THE PEOPLE THAT WERE FOUND WITH THEM, HALTED IN GABAA, OF BENJAMIN; AND THEY WEPT: AND THE PHILISTINES HAD ENCAMPED IN MACHMAS.

17 AND MEN CAME FORTH TO DESTROY OUT OF THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES IN THREE COMPANIES; ONE COMPANY TURNING BY THE WAY OF GOPHERA TOWARD THE LAND OF SOGAL,

18 AND ANOTHER COMPANY TURNING THE WAY OF BAETHORON, AND ANOTHER COMPANY TURNING BY THE WAY OF GABAE THAT TURNS ASIDE TO GAI OF SABIM.

19 AND THERE WAS NOT FOUND A SMITH IN ALL THE LAND OF JESRAEL, FOR THE PHILISTINES SAID, "LEST THE HEBREWS MAKE THEMSELVES SWORD OR SPEAR."

20 AND ALL JESRAEL WENT DOWN TO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES TO FORGE EVERY ONE HIS REAPING-HOOK AND HIS TOOL, AND EVERY ONE HIS AXE AND HIS SICKLE.

21 AND IT WAS NEAR THE TIME OF VINTAGE: AND THEIR TOOLS WERE VALUED AT THREE SHEKELS FOR A PLOW-SHARE, AND THERE WAS THE SAME RATE FOR THE AXE AND THE SICKLE.

22 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE DAYS OF THE WAR OF MACHMAS, THAT THERE WAS NOT A SWORD OR SPEAR FOUND IN THE HAND OF ALL THE PEOPLE, THAT WERE WITH SAUL AND JONATHAN; BUT WITH SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON WAS THERE FOUND.

23 AND THERE WENT OUT SOME FROM THE CAMP OF THE PHILISTINES TO THE PLACE BEYOND MACHMAS.

1 Samuel 14

Jonathan's Daring Plan

1 AND WHEN A CERTAIN DAY ARRIVED, JONATHAN THE SON OF SAUL SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN THAT BORE HIS ARMOUR, "COME, AND LET US GO OVER TO MESSAB OF THE PHILISTINES THAT IS ON THE OTHER SIDE YONDER;" BUT HE TOLD NOT HIS FATHER.
2 AND SAUL SAT ON THE TOP OF THE HILL UNDER THE POMEGRANATE TREE THAT IS IN MAGDON, AND THERE WERE WITH HIM ABOUT SIX HUNDRED MEN.
3 AND ACHIA SON OF ACHITOB, THE BROTHER OF JOCHABED THE SON OF PHINEES, THE SON OF ELI, WAS THE PRIEST OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IN SHILOH WEARING AN EPHOD: AND THE PEOPLE DID NOT KNOW THAT JONATHAN WAS GONE.
4 AND IN THE MIDST OF THE PASSAGE WHICH JONATHAN SOUGHT TO PASS OVER TO THE ENCAMPMENT OF THE PHILISTINES, THERE WAS BOTH A SHARP ROCK ON THIS SIDE, AND A SHARP ROCK ON THE OTHER SIDE: THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS BASES, AND THE NAME OF THE OTHER SENNA.
5 THE ONE WAY WAS NORTHWARD TO ONE COMING TO MACHMAS, AND THE OTHER WAY WAS SOUTHWARD TO ONE COMING TO GABAE.
6 AND JONATHAN SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN THAT BORE HIS ARMOUR, "COME, LET US GO OVER TO MESSAB OF THESE UNCIRCUMCISED, IF PERHAPS JESUS MAY DO SOMETHING FOR US; FOR JESUS IS NOT STRAITENED TO SAVE BY MANY OR BY FEW."
7 AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER SAID TO HIM, "DO ALL THAT YOUR HEART INCLINES TOWARD: BEHOLD, I AM WITH YOU, MY HEART IS AS YOUR HEART"
8 AND JONATHAN SAID, "BEHOLD, WE WILL GO OVER TO THE MEN, AND WILL COME DOWN SUDDENLY UPON THEM.
9 IF THEY SHOULD SAY THUS TO US, 'STAND ALOOF THERE UNTIL WE SHALL SEND YOU WORD;' THEN WE WILL STAND STILL BY OURSELVES, AND WILL NOT GO UP AGAINST THEM.
10 BUT IF THEY SHOULD SAY THUS TO US, 'COME UP TO US;' THEN WILL WE GO UP, FOR JESUS HAS DELIVERED THEM INTO OUR HANDS; THIS SHALL BE A SIGN TO US."
11 AND THEY BOTH WENT IN TO MESSAB OF THE PHILISTINES; AND THE PHILISTINES SAID, "BEHOLD, THE HEBREWS COME FORTH OUT OF THEIR CAVES, WHERE THEY HAD HIDDEN THEMSELVES."
12 AND THE MEN OF MESSAB ANSWERED JONATHAN AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, AND SAID, "COME UP TO US, AND WE WILL SHOW YOU A THING": AND JONATHAN SAID TO HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, "COME UP AFTER ME, FOR JESUS HAS DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HANDS OF JESRAEL."
13 AND JONATHAN WENT UP ON HIS HANDS AND FEET, AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER WITH HIM; AND THEY LOOKED ON THE FACE OF JONATHAN, AND HE STRUCK THEM, AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER DID STRIKE THEM AFTER HIM.
14 AND THE FIRST SLAUGHTER WHICH JONATHAN AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER EFFECTED WAS TWENTY MEN, WITH DARTS AND SLINGS, AND PEBBLES OF THE FIELD.
15 AND THERE WAS DISMAY IN THE CAMP, AND IN THE FIELD; AND ALL THE PEOPLE IN MESSAB, AND THE SPOILERS WERE AMAZED; AND THEY WOULD NOT ACT, AND THE LAND WAS TERROR-STRUCK, AND THERE WAS DISMAY FROM JESUS.

Jesrael Defeats the Philistines

16 AND THE WATCHMEN OF SAUL BEHELD IN GABAA OF BENJAMIN, AND, BEHOLD, THE ARMY WAS THROWN INTO CONFUSION ON EVERY SIDE.
17 AND SAUL SAID TO THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, "NUMBER YOURSELVES NOW, AND SEE WHO HAS GONE OUT FROM YOU": AND THEY NUMBERED THEMSELVES, AND BEHOLD, JONATHAN AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER WERE NOT FOUND.
18 AND SAUL SAID TO ACHIA, "BRING THE EPHOD;" FOR HE WORE THE EPHOD IN THAT DAY BEFORE JESRAEL.
19 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHILE SAUL WAS SPEAKING TO THE PRIEST, THAT THE SOUND IN THE CAMP OF THE PHILISTINES CONTINUED TO INCREASE GREATLY; AND SAUL SAID TO THE PRIEST, "WITHDRAW YOUR HANDS."
20 AND SAUL WENT UP AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND THEY CAME TO THE BATTLE: AND, BEHOLD, EVERY MAN'S SWORD WAS AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR, A VERY GREAT CONFUSION.
21 AND THE SERVANTS WHO HAD BEEN BEFORE WITH THE PHILISTINES, WHO HAD GONE UP TO THE ARMY, TURNED THEMSELVES ALSO TO BE WITH THE ISRAELITES WHO WERE WITH SAUL AND JONATHAN.
22 AND ALL THE ISRAELITES WHO WERE HIDDEN IN MOUNT EPHRAIM HEARD ALSO THAT THE PHILISTINES FLED; AND THEY ALSO GATHER THEMSELVES AFTER THEM TO BATTLE: AND JESUS SAVED JESRAEL IN THAT DAY; AND THE WAR PASSED THROUGH BAMOTH; AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH SAUL WERE ABOUT TEN THOUSAND MEN.
23 AND THE BATTLE EXTENDED ITSELF TO EVERY CITY IN THE MOUNT EPHRAIM.

Saul's Foolish Oath

24 AND SAUL COMMITTED A GREAT TRESPASS OF IGNORANCE IN THAT DAY, AND HE LAID A CURSE ON THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "CURSED IS THE MAN WHO SHALL EAT BREAD BEFORE THE EVENING; SO I WILL AVENGE MYSELF ON MY ENEMY": AND NONE OF THE PEOPLE TASTED BREAD, THOUGH ALL THE LAND WAS DINING.
25 AND JAAL WAS A WOOD ABOUNDING IN SWARMS OF BEES ON THE FACE OF THE GROUND.
26 AND THE PEOPLE WENT INTO THE PLACE OF THE BEES, AND, BEHOLD, THEY CONTINUED SPEAKING; AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS NONE THAT PUT HIS HAND TO HIS MOUTH, FOR THE PEOPLE FEARED THE OATH OF JESUS.
27 AND JONATHAN HAD NOT HEARD WHEN HIS FATHER ADJURED THE PEOPLE; AND HE REACHED FORTH THE END OF THE STAFF THAT WAS IN HIS HAND, AND DIPPED IT INTO THE HONEYCOMB, AND RETURNED HIS HAND TO HIS MOUTH, AND HIS EYES RECOVERED THEIR SIGHT.
28 AND ONE OF THE PEOPLE ANSWERED AND SAID, "YOUR FATHER SOLEMNLY ADJURED THE PEOPLE, SAYING, 'CURSED IS THE MAN WHO SHALL EAT BREAD TODAY'"
AND THE PEOPLE WERE VERY FAINT,
29 AND JONATHAN KNEW IT, AND SAID, "MY FATHER HAS DESTROYED THE LAND: SEE HOW MY EYES HAVE RECEIVED SIGHT NOW THAT I HAVE TASTED A LITTLE OF THIS HONEY.

30 SURELY IF THE PEOPLE HAD THIS DAY EATEN FREELY OF THE SPOILS OF THEIR ENEMIES WHICH THEY FOUND, THE SLAUGHTER AMONG THE PHILISTINES WOULD HAVE BEEN GREATER.”

31 AND ON THAT DAY HE STRUCK SOME OF THE PHILISTINES IN MACHMAS; AND THE PEOPLE WERE VERY WEARY.

32 AND THE PEOPLE TURNED TO THE SPOIL; AND THE PEOPLE TOOK FLOCKS, AND HERDS, AND CALVES, AND KILLED THEM ON THE GROUND, AND THE PEOPLE ATE WITH THE BLOOD.

33 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO SAUL, SAYING, “THE PEOPLE HAVE SINNED AGAINST JESUS, EATING WITH THE BLOOD.” AND SAUL SAID, “OUT OF GETTHAIM ROLL A GREAT STONE TO ME HERE.”

34 AND SAUL SAID, “DISPERSE YOURSELVES AMONG THE PEOPLE, AND TELL THEM TO BRING HERE EVERY ONE HIS CALF, AND EVERY ONE HIS SHEEP: AND LET THEM SLAY IT ON THIS STONE AND SIN NOT AGAINST JESUS IN EATING WITH THE BLOOD.” AND THE PEOPLE BROUGHT EACH ONE THAT WHICH WAS IN HIS HAND, AND THEY KILLED THEM THERE.

35 AND SAUL BUILT AN ALTAR THERE TO JESUS: THIS WAS THE FIRST ALTAR THAT SAUL BUILT TO JESUS.

36 AND SAUL SAID, “LET US GO DOWN AFTER THE PHILISTINES THIS NIGHT, AND LET US PLUNDER AMONG THEM UNTIL THE DAY BREAK, AND LET US NOT LEAVE A MAN AMONG THEM.” AND THEY SAID, “DO ALL THAT IS GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT.” AND THE PRIEST SAID, “LET US DRAW NEAR HERE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).”

37 AND SAUL INQUIRED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), “IF I GO DOWN AFTER THE PHILISTINES, WILL YOU DELIVER THEM INTO THE HANDS OF JESRAEL?” AND HE ANSWERED HIM NOT IN THAT DAY.

38 AND SAUL SAID, “BRING HERE ALL THE CHIEFS OF JESRAEL, AND KNOW AND SEE BY WHOM THIS SIN HAS BEEN COMMITTED THIS DAY.

39 FOR AS JESUS LIVES WHO HAS SAVED JESRAEL, IF *the* ANSWER SHOULD BE AGAINST MY SON JONATHAN, HE SHALL SURELY DIE.” AND THERE WAS NO ONE THAT ANSWERED OUT OF ALL THE PEOPLE.

40 AND HE SAID TO ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL, “YOU SHALL BE UNDER SUBJECTION, AND I AND JONATHAN MY SON WILL BE UNDER SUBJECTION”: AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO SAUL, “DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT.”

41 AND SAUL SAID, “O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHY HAVE YOU NOT ANSWERED YOUR SERVANT THIS DAY? IS THE INIQUITY IN ME, OR IN JONATHAN MY SON? LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, GIVE CLEAR MANIFESTATIONS; AND IF THE LOT SHOULD DECLARE THIS, GIVE, I PRAY YOU, TO YOUR PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, GIVE, I PRAY, HOLINESS. AND JONATHAN AND SAUL ARE TAKEN, AND THE PEOPLE ESCAPED.”

42 AND SAUL SAID, “CAST LOTS BETWEEN ME AND MY SON JONATHAN: WHOMSOEVER JESUS SHALL CAUSE TO BE TAKEN BY LOT, LET HIM DIE.”

AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO SAUL, “THIS THING IS NOT TO BE DONE!”

AND SAUL PREVAILED AGAINST THE PEOPLE, AND THEY CAST LOTS BETWEEN HIM AND JONATHAN HIS SON, AND JONATHAN WAS TAKEN BY LOT.

43 AND SAUL SAID TO JONATHAN, “TELL ME WHAT YOU HAVE DONE.” AND JONATHAN TOLD HIM, AND SAID, “I DID INDEED TASTE A LITTLE HONEY, WITH THE END OF MY STAFF THAT WAS IN MY HAND, AND, LO! I AM TO DIE.”

44 AND SAUL SAID TO HIM, “THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, YOU SHALL SURELY DIE TODAY.”

45 AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO SAUL, “SHALL HE THAT HAS WORKED THIS GREAT SALVATION IN JESRAEL BE PUT TO DEATH THIS DAY? AS JESUS LIVES, THERE SHALL NOT FALL TO THE GROUND ONE OF THE HAIRS OF HIS HEAD; FOR THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAVE WORKED SUCCESSFULLY THIS DAY.”

AND THE PEOPLE PRAYED FOR JONATHAN IN THAT DAY, AND HE DIED NOT.

46 AND SAUL WENT UP FROM FOLLOWING THE PHILISTINES; AND THE PHILISTINES DEPARTED TO THEIR PLACE.

Saul's Military Successes

47 AND SAUL RECEIVED THE KINGDOM, BY LOT HE INHERITS THE OFFICE OF RULING OVER JESRAEL: AND HE FOUGHT AGAINST ALL HIS ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT, AGAINST MOAB, AND AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF EDMON, AND AGAINST BAETHAEOR, AND AGAINST THE KING OF SUBA, AND AGAINST THE PHILISTINES: WHEREVER HE TURNED, HE WAS VICTORIOUS.

48 AND HE WORKED VALIANTLY, AND STRUCK AMALEC, AND RESCUED JESRAEL OUT OF THE HAND OF THEM THAT TRAMPLED ON HIM.

49 AND THE SONS OF SAUL WERE JONATHAN, AND JESSIU, AND MELCHISA: AND THESE WERE THE NAMES OF HIS TWO DAUGHTERS, THE NAME OF THE FIRST-BORN MEROB, AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND MELCHOL.

50 AND THE NAME OF HIS WIFE WAS ACHINOOM, THE DAUGHTER OF ACHIMAA: AND THE NAME OF HIS CAPTAIN OF THE HOST WAS ABENNER, THE SON OF NER, SON OF A KINSMAN OF SAUL.

51 AND KIS WAS THE FATHER OF SAUL, AND NER, THE FATHER OF ABENEZER, WAS SON OF JAMIN, SON OF ABIEL.

52 AND THE WAR WAS STRONG AGAINST THE PHILISTINES ALL THE DAYS OF SAUL; AND WHEN SAUL SAW ANY MIGHTY MAN, AND ANY VALIANT MAN, THEN HE TOOK THEM TO HIMSELF.

1 Samuel 15

Saul Defeats the Amalekites

1 AND SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, “JESUS (*had previously 11:15*) SENT ME TO ANOINT YOU KING OVER JESRAEL: AND NOW HEAR THE VOICE OF JESUS.

2 **THUS SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS, ‘NOW I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE FOR WHAT AMALEC DID TO JESRAEL, WHEN HE MET HIM IN THE WAY AS HE CAME UP OUT OF EGYPT.**

3 **AND NOW GO, AND YOU SHALL STRIKE AMALEC AND HIERIM AND ALL THAT BELONGS TO HIM, AND YOU SHALL NOT SAVE ANYTHING OF HIM ALIVE, BUT YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY HIM: AND YOU SHALL DEVOTE HIM AND ALL HIS TO DESTRUCTION, AND YOU SHALL SPARE NOTHING BELONGING TO HIM; AND YOU SHALL SLAY BOTH MAN AND WOMAN, AND INFANT AND NURSING, AND CALF AND SHEEP, AND CAMEL AND DONKEY.’”**

4 AND SAUL SUMMONED THE PEOPLE, AND HE NUMBERED THEM IN GILGAL, FOUR HUNDRED THOUSAND REGULAR TROOPS, AND JUDAH THIRTY THOUSAND REGULAR TROOPS.
5 AND SAUL CAME TO THE CITIES OF AMALEC, AND LAID WAIT IN THE VALLEY.
6 AND SAUL SAID TO THE KINITE, "GO, AND DEPART OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE AMALEKITES, LEST I PUT YOU WITH THEM; FOR YOU DEALT MERCIFULLY WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHEN THEY WENT UP OUT OF EGYPT." SO THE KINITE DEPARTED FROM THE MIDST OF AMALEC.
7 AND SAUL STRUCK AMALEC FROM EVILAT TO SUR FRONTING EGYPT.
8 AND HE TOOK AGAG THE KING OF AMALEC ALIVE, AND HE KILLED ALL THE PEOPLE AND HIERIM WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD.
9 AND SAUL AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAVED AGAG ALIVE, AND THE BEST OF THE FLOCKS, AND OF THE HERDS, AND OF THE FRUITS, OF THE VINEYARDS, AND OF ALL THE GOOD THINGS; AND THEY WOULD NOT DESTROY THEM: BUT EVERY WORTHLESS AND REFUSE THING THEY DESTROYED.

Jesus Rejects Saul

10 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO SAMUEL, SAYING,
11 **"I HAVE REPENTED THAT I HAVE MADE SAUL TO BE KING: FOR HE HAS TURNED BACK FROM FOLLOWING ME, AND HAS NOT KEPT MY WORD."**
AND SAMUEL WAS GRIEVED, AND CRIED TO JESUS ALL NIGHT.
12 AND SAMUEL ROSE EARLY AND WENT TO MEET JESRAEL IN THE MORNING, AND IT WAS TOLD SAUL, SAYING, "SAMUEL HAS COME TO CARMEL, AND HE HAS RAISED UP HELP FOR HIMSELF: AND HE TURNED HIS CHARIOT, AND CAME DOWN TO GILGAL TO SAUL."
AND, BEHOLD, HE WAS OFFERING UP A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS, THE CHIEF OF THE SPOILS WHICH HE BROUGHT OUT OF AMALEC.
13 AND SAMUEL CAME TO SAUL: AND SAUL SAID TO HIM, "BLESSED ARE YOU OF JESUS: I HAVE PERFORMED ALL THAT JESUS SAID."
14 AND SAMUEL SAID, "WHAT THEN IS THE BLEATING OF THIS FLOCK IN MY EARS, AND THE SOUND OF THE OXEN WHICH I HEAR?"
15 AND SAUL SAID, "I HAVE BROUGHT THEM OUT OF AMALEC, THAT WHICH THE PEOPLE PRESERVED, EVEN THE BEST OF THE SHEEP, AND OF THE CATTLE, THAT IT MIGHT BE SACRIFICED TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE REST HAVE I UTTERLY DESTROYED."
16 AND SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, "STAY, AND I WILL TELL YOU WHAT JESUS HAS SAID TO ME THIS NIGHT": AND HE SAID TO HIM, "SAY ON."
17 AND SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, "ARE YOU NOT LITTLE IN HIS EYES, THOUGH A LEADER OF ONE OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL? AND YET JESUS ANOINTED YOU TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL.
18 AND JESUS SENT YOU ON A JOURNEY, AND SAID TO YOU, **'GO, AND UTTERLY DESTROY: YOU SHALL SLAY THE SINNERS AGAINST ME, EVEN THE AMALEKITES; AND YOU SHALL WAR AGAINST THEM UNTIL YOU HAVE CONSUMED THEM.'**
19 AND WHY DID NOT YOU LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS, BUT RUSHED TO FASTEN UPON THE SPOILS, AND DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS?"
20 AND SAUL SAID TO SAMUEL, "BECAUSE I LISTENED TO THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE: YET I WENT THE WAY BY WHICH JESUS SENT ME, AND I BROUGHT AGAG THE KING OF AMALEC, AND I DESTROYED AMALEC.
21 BUT THE PEOPLE TOOK OF THE SPOILS THE BEST FLOCKS AND HERDS OUT OF THAT WHICH WAS DESTROYED, TO SACRIFICE BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN GALGAL."
22 AND SAMUEL SAID, "DOES JESUS TAKE PLEASURE IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES, AS IN HEARING THE WORDS OF JESUS? BEHOLD, OBEDIENCE IS BETTER THAN A GOOD SACRIFICE, AND LISTENING & OBEYING THAN THE FAT OF RAMS.
23 FOR SIN IS AS DIVINATION; IDOLS BRING ON PAIN AND GRIEF. BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED THE WORD OF JESUS, JESUS ALSO SHALL REJECT YOU FROM BEING KING OVER JESRAEL."

Saul Pleads for Forgiveness

24 AND SAUL SAID TO SAMUEL, "I HAVE SINNED, IN THAT I HAVE TRANSGRESSED THE WORD OF JESUS AND YOUR DIRECTION; FOR I FEARED THE PEOPLE, AND I LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THEIR VOICE.
25 AND NOW REMOVE, I PRAY YOU, MY SIN, AND TURN BACK WITH ME, AND I WILL WORSHIP JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
26 AND SAMUEL SAID TO SAUL, "I WILL NOT TURN BACK WITH YOU, FOR YOU HAVE REJECTED THE WORD OF JESUS, AND JESUS WILL REJECT YOU FROM BEING KING OVER JESRAEL."
27 AND SAMUEL TURNED HIS FACE TO DEPART, AND SAUL CAUGHT HOLD OF THE SKIRT OF HIS GARMENT, AND TORE IT.
28 AND SAMUEL SAID TO HIM, "JESUS HAS TORN YOUR KINGDOM FROM JESRAEL OUT OF YOUR HAND THIS DAY, AND WILL GIVE IT TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR WHO IS BETTER THAN YOU.
29 AND JESRAEL SHALL BE DIVIDED TO TWO: AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL NOT TURN NOR REPENT, FOR HE IS NOT AS A MAN TO REPENT."
30 AND SAUL SAID, "I HAVE SINNED; YET HONOUR ME, I PRAY YOU, BEFORE THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, AND BEFORE MY PEOPLE; AND TURN BACK WITH ME, AND I WILL WORSHIP JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Samuel Executes King Agag

31 SO SAMUEL TURNED BACK AFTER SAUL, AND HE WORSHIPPED JESUS.
32 AND SAMUEL SAID, "BRING ME AGAG THE KING OF AMALEC."
AND AGAG CAME TO HIM TREMBLING; AND AGAG SAID, "IS DEATH THUS BITTER?"
33 AND SAMUEL SAID TO AGAG, "AS YOUR SWORD HAS BEREAVED WOMEN OF THEIR CHILDREN, SO SHALL YOUR MOTHER BE MADE CHILDLESS AMONG WOMEN."

AND SAMUEL KILLED AGAG BEFORE JESUS IN GALGAL.

34 AND SAMUEL DEPARTED TO ARMATHAIM, AND SAUL WENT UP TO HIS HOUSE AT GABAA.

35 AND SAMUEL DID NOT SEE SAUL AGAIN UNTIL THE DAY OF HIS DEATH, FOR SAMUEL MOURNED AFTER SAUL, AND JESUS REPENTED THAT HE HAD MADE SAUL KING OVER JESRAEL.

1 Samuel 16

Samuel Anoints David as King

1 AND JESUS SAID TO SAMUEL, **“HOW LONG DO YOU MOURN FOR SAUL, WHEREAS I HAVE REJECTED HIM FROM REIGNING OVER JESRAEL? FILL YOUR HORN WITH OIL, AND COME, I WILL SEND YOU TO JESSE, TO BETHLEHEM; FOR I HAVE SEEN AMONG HIS SONS A KING FOR ME.”**

2 AND SAMUEL SAID, “HOW CAN I GO? WHEREAS SAUL WILL HEAR OF IT, AND SLAY ME”: AND JESUS SAID, **“TAKE A HEIFER IN YOUR HAND AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘I AM COME TO SACRIFICE TO JESUS.’**

3 **AND YOU SHALL CALL JESSE TO THE SACRIFICE, AND I WILL MAKE KNOWN TO YOU WHAT YOU SHALL DO; AND YOU SHALL ANOINT HIM WHOM I SHALL MENTION TO YOU.”**

4 AND SAMUEL DID ALL THAT JESUS TOLD HIM; AND HE CAME TO BETHLEHEM: AND THE ELDERS OF THE CITY WERE AMAZED AT MEETING HIM, AND SAID, “DO YOU COME PEACEABLY, YOU SEER?” *(Seer, an ancient word for prophet.)*

5 AND HE SAID, “PEACEABLY: I AM COME TO SACRIFICE TO JESUS. SANCTIFY YOURSELVES, AND REJOICE WITH ME THIS DAY”: AND HE SANCTIFIED JESSE AND HIS SONS, AND HE CALLED THEM TO THE SACRIFICE.

6 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THEY CAME IN, THAT HE SAW ELIAB, AND SAID, “SURELY JESUS' ANOINTED IS BEFORE HIM.”

7 BUT JESUS SAID TO SAMUEL, **“LOOK NOT ON HIS APPEARANCE, NOR ON HIS STATURE, FOR I HAVE REJECTED HIM; FOR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SEES NOT AS MAN LOOKS; FOR MAN LOOKS AT THE OUTWARD APPEARANCE, BUT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* LOOKS AT THE HEART.”**

8 AND JESSE CALLED AMINADAB, AND HE PASSED BEFORE SAMUEL: AND HE SAID, “NEITHER HAS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CHOSEN THIS ONE.”

9 AND JESSE CAUSED SAMA TO PASS BY: AND HE SAID, “NEITHER HAS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CHOSEN THIS ONE.”

10 AND JESSE CAUSED HIS SEVEN SONS TO PASS BEFORE SAMUEL: AND SAMUEL SAID, “JESUS HAS NOT CHOSEN THESE.”

11 AND SAMUEL SAID TO JESSE, “HAVE YOU NO MORE SONS?” AND JESSE SAID, “THERE IS YET A LITTLE ONE; BEHOLD, HE TENDS THE FLOCK.” AND SAMUEL SAID TO JESSE, “SEND AND FETCH HIM FOR WE MAY NOT SIT DOWN UNTIL HE COMES.”

12 AND HE SENT AND FETCHED HIM: AND HE WAS REDDISH, WITH BEAUTY OF EYES, AND VERY GOOD TO BEHOLD. AND JESUS SAID TO SAMUEL, **“ARISE, AND ANOINT DAVID, FOR HE IS GOOD.”**

13 AND SAMUEL TOOK THE HORN OF OIL, AND ANOINTED HIM IN THE MIDST OF HIS BRETHREN: AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS CAME UPON DAVID FROM THAT DAY FORWARD: AND SAMUEL AROSE, AND DEPARTED TO ARMATHAIM.

David Serves in Saul's Court

14 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS DEPARTED FROM SAUL, AND AN EVIL SPIRIT FROM JESUS TORMENTED HIM.

15 AND SAUL'S SERVANTS SAID TO HIM, “BEHOLD NOW, AN EVIL SPIRIT FROM JESUS TORMENTS YOU.

16 LET NOW YOUR SERVANTS SPEAK BEFORE YOU, AND LET THEM SEEK FOR OUR LORD A MAN SKILLED TO PLAY ON THE HARP; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN AN EVIL SPIRIT COMES UPON YOU AND HE SHALL PLAY ON HIS HARP, THAT YOU SHALL BE WELL, AND HE SHALL REFRESH YOU.”

17 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, “LOOK NOW OUT FOR ME A SKILLFUL PLAYER, AND BRING HIM TO ME.”

18 AND ONE OF HIS SERVANTS ANSWERED AND SAID, “BEHOLD, I HAVE SEEN A SON OF JESSE THE BETHLEHEMITE, AND HE UNDERSTANDS PLAYING ON THE HARP, AND THE MAN IS PRUDENT, AND A WARRIOR, AND WISE IN SPEECH, AND THE MAN IS HANDSOME, AND JESUS IS WITH HIM.”

19 AND SAUL SENT MESSENGERS TO JESSE, SAYING, “SEND TO ME YOUR SON DAVID WHO IS WITH YOUR FLOCK.”

20 AND JESSE TOOK A HOMER OF BREAD, AND A BOTTLE OF WINE, AND ONE KID OF THE GOATS, AND SENT THEM BY THE HAND OF HIS SON DAVID TO SAUL.

21 AND DAVID WENT IN TO SAUL, AND STOOD BEFORE HIM; AND HE LOVED HIM GREATLY; AND HE BECAME HIS ARMOUR-BEARER.

22 AND SAUL SENT TO JESSE, SAYING, “LET DAVID, I PRAY YOU, STAND BEFORE ME, FOR HE HAS FOUND GRACE IN MY EYES.”

23 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE EVIL SPIRIT WAS UPON SAUL, THAT DAVID TOOK HIS HARP, AND PLAYED WITH HIS HAND: AND SAUL WAS REFRESHED, AND IT WAS WELL WITH HIM, AND THE EVIL SPIRIT DEPARTED FROM HIM.

1 Samuel 17

Goliath Challenges the Jesraelites

1 AND THE PHILISTINES GATHERED THEIR ARMIES TO BATTLE, AND GATHERED THEMSELVES TO SUCCOTH OF JUDEA, AND ENCAMPED BETWEEN SUCCOTH AND AZECA EPHERMEN.

2 AND SAUL AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL GATHERED TOGETHER, AND THEY ENCAMPED IN THE VALLEY, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST THE PHILISTINES.

3 AND THE PHILISTINES STOOD ON THE MOUNTAIN ON ONE SIDE, AND JESRAEL STOOD ON THE MOUNTAIN ON THE OTHER SIDE, AND THE VALLEY WAS BETWEEN THEM.

4 AND THERE WENT FORTH A MIGHTY MAN OUT OF THE ARMY OF THE PHILISTINES, GOLIATH, BY NAME, OUT OF GETH, HIS HEIGHT WAS FOUR CUBITS AND A SPAN. *(6 ft. 9 inches tall confirmed in Dead Sea Scrolls.)*

5 AND HE HAD A HELMET UPON HIS HEAD, AND HE WORE A BREASTPLATE OF CHAIN ARMOUR; AND THE WEIGHT OF HIS BREASTPLATE WAS FIVE THOUSAND SHEKELS OF BRASS AND IRON.

6 AND BRONZE SKIN GUARDS WERE UPON HIS LEGS, AND A BRONZE SHIELD WAS BETWEEN HIS SHOULDERS.

7 AND THE STAFF OF HIS SPEAR WAS LIKE A WEAVER'S BEAM, AND THE SPEAR'S HEAD WAS FORMED OF SIX HUNDRED SHEKELS OF IRON; AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER WENT BEFORE HIM.

8 AND HE STOOD AND CRIED TO THE ARMY OF JESRAEL, AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY ARE YOU COME FORTH TO SET YOURSELVES IN BATTLE ARRAY AGAINST US? AM NOT I A PHILISTINE, AND YOU HEBREWS OF SAUL? CHOOSE FOR YOURSELVES A MAN, AND LET HIM COME DOWN TO ME.
9 AND IF HE SHALL BE ABLE TO FIGHT AGAINST ME, AND SHALL STRIKE ME, THEN WILL WE BE YOUR SERVANTS: BUT IF I SHOULD PREVAIL AND STRIKE HIM, YOU SHALL BE OUR SERVANTS, AND SERVE US."
10 AND THE PHILISTINE SAID, "BEHOLD, I HAVE DEFIED THE ARMIES OF JESRAEL THIS VERY DAY: GIVE ME A MAN, AND WE WILL BOTH OF US FIGHT IN SINGLE COMBAT."
11 AND SAUL AND ALL JESRAEL HEARD THESE WORDS OF THE PHILISTINE, AND THEY WERE DISMAYED, AND GREATLY TERRIFIED.

(Verses 12-31 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)

Jesse Sends David to Saul's Camp

12 AND DAVID SON OF AN EPHRATHITE SAID, "THIS EPHRATHITE WAS OF BETHLEHEM JUDA, AND HIS NAME WAS JESSE, AND HE HAD EIGHT SONS, AND HE WAS ALREADY AN OLD MAN AMONG MEN IN THE DAYS OF SAUL."
13 AND THE THREE ELDER SONS OF JESSE WENT AND FOLLOWED SAUL TO THE WAR, AND THE NAMES OF HIS SONS THAT WENT TO THE WAR WERE, ELIAB HIS FIRSTBORN, AND AMINADAB HIS SECOND, AND HIS THIRD SON SAMMA.
14 AND DAVID HIMSELF WAS THE YOUNGER SON AND THE THREE ELDER FOLLOWED SAUL.
15 AND DAVID DEPARTED AND RETURNED FROM SAUL TO BETHLEHEM TO FEED HIS FATHER'S SHEEP.
16 AND THE PHILISTINE ADVANCED MORNING AND EVENING, AND STOOD UP FORTY DAYS.
17 AND JESSE SAID TO DAVID, "TAKE NOW TO YOUR BRETHREN A MEASURE (*ephah*) OF THIS MEAL, AND THESE TEN LOAVES, AND RUN TO THE CAMP AND GIVE THEM TO YOUR BROTHERS.
18 ALSO YOU SHALL CARRY TO THE CAPTAIN OF THE THOUSAND THE TEN CHEESES FROM THIS MILK, AND YOU SHALL SEE HOW YOUR BRETHREN FARE, AND LEARN WHAT THEY DESIRE."
19 AND SAUL HIMSELF AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL WERE IN THE VALLEY OF THE OAK, WARRING WITH THE PHILISTINES.
20 AND DAVID ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND LEFT THE SHEEP WITH A KEEPER, AND TOOK AND WENT AS JESSE HAD COMMANDED HIM, AND HE CAME TO THE TRENCH AND TO THE ARMY AS IT WAS GOING OUT TO FIGHT, AND THEY SHOUTED FOR THE BATTLE.
21 AND JESRAEL AND THE PHILISTINES FORMED THEIR LINES ONE OPPOSITE THE OTHER.
22 AND DAVID LEFT HIS BURDEN IN THE HAND OF A GUARD, AND RAN TO THE LINE, AND WENT AND ASKED HIS BRETHREN HOW THEY WERE.
23 AND WHILE HE WAS SPEAKING WITH THEM, BEHOLD THE AMESSAIAN ADVANCED, GOLIATH BY NAME, THE PHILISTINE OF GETH, OF THE ARMIES OF THE PHILISTINES, AND HE SPOKE AS AFORESAID, AND DAVID HEARD.
24 AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL, WHEN THEY SAW THE MAN FLED BEFORE HIM, AND THEY WERE SORE AFRAID.
25 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL SAID, "HAVE YOU SEEN THIS MAN WHO APPROACHES? FOR HE HAS REPROACHED JESRAEL, AND WHOMSOEVER SHALL STRIKE HIM, THE KING SHALL BESTOW UPON HIM GREAT WEALTH, AND SHALL GIVE HIM HIS DAUGHTER, AND SHALL MAKE HIS FATHER'S HOUSE FREE IN JESRAEL."
26 AND DAVID SPOKE TO THE MEN WHO STOOD WITH HIM, SAYING, "SHALL THIS BE DONE TO THE MAN WHO SHALL STRIKE THAT PHILISTINE, AND TAKE AWAY REPROACH FROM JESRAEL? FOR WHO IS THIS UNCIRCUMCISED PHILISTINE THAT HE HAS DEFIED THE ARMY OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?"
27 AND THE PEOPLE ANSWERED HIM SAYING, "THUS SHALL IT BE DONE TO THE MAN WHO SHALL STRIKE HIM."
28 AND ELIAB, HIS ELDER BROTHER, HEARD AS HE SPOKE WITH THE MEN, AND ELIAB WAS VERY ANGRY WITH DAVID AND SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU THUS COME HERE, AND WITH WHOM HAVE YOU LEFT THOSE FEW SHEEP IN THE WILDERNESS? I KNOW YOUR PRIDE AND THE MISCHIEF OF YOUR HEART, FOR YOU HAVE COME DOWN TO SEE THE BATTLE."
29 AND DAVID SAID, "WHAT HAVE I DONE NOW? HAVE I NO BUSINESS HERE?"
30 AND HE TURNED FROM HIM TOWARD ANOTHER, AND HE SPOKE AFTER THE SAME MANNER; AND THE PEOPLE ANSWERED HIM AS BEFORE.
31 AND THE WORDS WHICH DAVID SPOKE WERE HEARD, AND WERE REPORTED TO SAUL. AND HE TOOK HIM ASIDE.

David Kills Goliath

32 AND DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "LET NOT, I PRAY YOU, THE HEART OF MY LORD FAIL WITHIN HIM: YOUR SERVANT WILL GO, AND FIGHT WITH THIS PHILISTINE."
33 AND SAUL SAID TO DAVID, "YOU WILL NOT IN ANY WAY BE ABLE TO GO AGAINST THIS PHILISTINE TO FIGHT WITH HIM, FOR YOU ARE A MERE YOUTH, AND HE A MAN OF WAR FROM HIS YOUTH." (*David was probably around 13 years old.*)
34 AND DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "YOUR SERVANT WAS TENDING THE FLOCK FOR HIS FATHER; AND WHEN A LION CAME AND A FEMALE BEAR, AND TOOK A SHEEP OUT OF THE FLOCK,
35 THEN I WENT FORTH AFTER HIM, AND STRUCK HIM, AND DREW THE SPOIL OUT OF HIS MOUTH: AND AS HE ROSE UP AGAINST ME, THEN I CAUGHT HOLD OF HIS THROAT, AND STRUCK HIM, AND KILLED HIM.
36 YOUR SERVANT STRUCK BOTH THE LION AND THE BEAR, AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED PHILISTINE SHALL BE AS ONE OF THEM: SHALL I NOT GO AND STRIKE HIM, AND REMOVE THIS DAY A REPROACH FROM JESRAEL? FOR WHO IS THIS UNCIRCUMCISED ONE, WHO HAS DEFIED THE ARMY OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?
37 JESUS WHO DELIVERED ME OUT OF THE PAW OF THE LION AND OUT THE PAW OF THE BEAR, HE WILL DELIVER ME OUT OF THE HAND OF THIS UNCIRCUMCISED PHILISTINE."
AND SAUL SAID TO DAVID, "GO, AND JESUS SHALL BE WITH YOU."

38 AND SAUL CLOTHED DAVID WITH A MILITARY COAT, AND PUT HIS BRAZEN HELMET ON HIS HEAD.
 39 AND HE GIRT DAVID WITH HIS SWORD OVER HIS COAT: AND HE MADE TRIAL WALKING WITH THEM ONCE AND AGAIN: AND DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO GO WITH THESE, FOR I HAVE NOT PROVED THEM": SO THEY REMOVED THEM FROM HIM.
 40 AND HE TOOK HIS STAFF IN HIS HAND, AND HE CHOSE FOR HIMSELF FIVE SMOOTH STONES OUT OF THE BROOK, AND PUT THEM IN HIS SHEPHERD'S BAG FOR STORAGE, AND HIS SLING WAS IN HIS HAND; AND HE APPROACHED THE PHILISTINE.
 41 AND THE PHILISTINE ADVANCED AND DREW NIGH TO DAVID, AND A MAN BEARING HIS SHIELD WENT BEFORE HIM, AND THE PHILISTINE LOOKED ON. *(Verse 41 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)*
 42 AND GOLIATH SAW DAVID, AND DESPISED HIM; FOR HE WAS A YOUTH, AND REDDISH, WITH HANDSOME APPEARANCE.
 43 AND THE PHILISTINE SAID TO DAVID, "AM I AS A DOG, THAT YOU COME AGAINST ME WITH A STAFF AND STONES?" AND DAVID SAID, "NO, BUT WORSE THAN A DOG!" AND THE PHILISTINE CURSED DAVID BY HIS GODS.
 44 AND THE PHILISTINE SAID TO DAVID, "COME TO ME, AND I WILL GIVE YOUR FLESH TO THE BIRDS OF THE AIR, AND TO THE BEASTS OF THE EARTH."
 45 AND DAVID SAID TO THE PHILISTINE, "YOU COME TO ME WITH SWORD, AND WITH SPEAR, AND WITH SHIELD; BUT I COME TO YOU IN THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF ALL CREATION OF THE ARMY OF JESRAEL, WHICH YOU HAVE DEFIED THIS DAY.
 46 AND JESUS SHALL DELIVER YOU THIS DAY INTO MY HAND; AND I WILL SLAY YOU, AND TAKE AWAY YOUR HEAD FROM OFF YOU, AND WILL GIVE YOUR LIMBS AND THE LIMBS OF THE ARMY OF THE PHILISTINES THIS DAY TO THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND TO THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH; AND ALL THE EARTH SHALL KNOW THAT THERE IS A THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IN JESRAEL.
 47 AND ALL THIS ASSEMBLY SHALL KNOW THAT JESUS DELIVERS NOT BY SWORD OR SPEAR, FOR THE BATTLE IS JESUS', AND JESUS WILL DELIVER YOU INTO OUR HANDS."

48 AND THE PHILISTINE AROSE AND WENT TO MEET DAVID.
 49 AND DAVID STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND TO HIS BAG, AND TOOK THERE A STONE, AND SLANG IT, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINE ON HIS FOREHEAD, AND THE STONE PENETRATED THROUGH THE HELMET INTO HIS FOREHEAD, AND HE FELL UPON HIS FACE TO THE GROUND. *(This is not a typical slingshot. It is documented that there were men who were extremely skilled in slinging stones in a very deadly manner, with marksmanship and extreme speed. Judges 20:16)*
 50 SO DAVID PREVAILED OVER THE PHILISTINE WITH A SLING AND A STONE, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINE AND SLEW HIM, AND THERE WAS NO SWORD IN THE HAND OF DAVID. *(Verse 50 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)*
 51 AND DAVID RAN, AND STOOD UPON HIM, AND TOOK HIS SWORD, AND KILLED HIM, AND CUT OFF HIS HEAD: AND THE PHILISTINES SAW THAT THEIR CHAMPION WAS DEAD, AND THEY FLED.

Jesrael Routs the Philistines

52 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH AROSE, AND SHOUTED AND PURSUED THEM AS FAR AS THE ENTRANCE TO GETH, AND AS FAR AS THE GATE OF ASCALON: AND THE SLAIN MEN OF THE PHILISTINES FELL IN THE WAY OF THE GATES, BOTH TO GETH, AND TO ACCARON.
 53 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL RETURNED FROM PURSUING AFTER THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY DESTROYED THEIR CAMP.
 54 AND DAVID TOOK THE HEAD OF THE PHILISTINE, AND BROUGHT IT TO JERUSALEM; BUT HE PUT HIS ARMOUR IN HIS TENT.

(Verses 55-58 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)

55 AND WHEN SAUL SAW DAVID GOING OUT TO MEET THE PHILISTINE, HE SAID TO ABENNĒR THE CAPTAIN OF THE ARMY, "WHOSE SON IS THIS YOUTH?" AND ABENNĒR SAID, "AS YOUR SOUL LIVES, OH KING, I DON'T KNOW."
 56 AND THE KING SAID, "ASK WHOSE SON THIS YOUTH IS."
 57 AND AS DAVID RETURNED FROM STRIKING THE PHILISTINE, ABENNĒR TOOK HIM AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE SAUL, AND THE HEAD OF THE PHILISTINE WAS IN HIS HAND.
 58 AND SAUL SAID TO HIM, "WHOSE SON ARE YOU, YOUNG MAN?" AND DAVID SAID, "THE SON OF YOUR SERVANT JESSE OF BETHLEHEM."

1 Samuel 18 (Verses 1-5 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)

Saul Becomes Jealous of David

1 AND IT HAPPENED WHEN HE HAD FINISHED SPEAKING TO SAUL, THAT THE SOUL OF JONATHAN WAS BOUND TO THE SOUL OF DAVID. *(Jonathan committed to David as a buddy [best male friend] & as a servant of Theos.)* AND JONATHAN LOVED HIM AS HIS OWN SOUL.
 2 AND SAUL TOOK HIM IN THAT DAY, AND DID NOT ALLOW HIM TO RETURN TO HIS FATHER'S HOUSE.
 3 AND JONATHAN AND DAVID MADE A COVENANT BECAUSE HE LOVED HIM AS HIS OWN SOUL.
 4 AND JONATHAN STRIPPED HIMSELF OF HIS GARMENT, AND GAVE IT TO DAVID, AND ALSO HIS ARMOUR AND HIS SWORD AND HIS BOW, AND HIS BELT.
 5 AND DAVID WENT OUT WHEREVER SAUL SENT HIM, HE WAS WISE, AND SAUL APPOINTED HIM OVER THE MEN OF WAR, AND HE WAS PLEASING IN THE EYES OF ALL THE PEOPLE, AND ALSO IN THE EYES OF SAUL'S SLAVES.

 6 AND THERE CAME OUT WOMEN IN DANCES TO MEET DAVID OUT OF ALL THE CITIES OF JESRAEL, WITH DRUMS, AND WITH REJOICING, AND WITH CYMBALS.
 7 AND THE WOMEN BEGAN THE STRAIN, AND SAID, "SAUL HAS STRUCK HIS THOUSANDS, AND DAVID HIS TEN THOUSANDS."
 8 AND IT SEEMED EVIL IN THE EYES OF SAUL CONCERNING THIS MATTER, AND HE SAID, "TO DAVID THEY HAVE GIVEN TEN THOUSANDS, AND TO ME THEY HAVE GIVEN THOUSANDS."

(Rest of verse 8 and verses 9-11 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)

AND WHAT MORE CAN HE HAVE BUT THE KINGDOM?

9 AND SAUL EYED DAVID FROM THAT DAY AND ONWARD.

10 AND IT CAME TO PASS THE NEXT DAY THAT AN EVIL SPIRIT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FELL UPON SAUL, AND HE SPOKE EVIL TONGUES IN THE MIDST OF HIS HOUSE. AND DAVID WAS PLAYING ON THE HARP WITH HIS HAND, ACCORDING TO HIS DAILY CUSTOM. AND SAUL'S SPEAR WAS IN HIS HAND.

11 AND SAUL TOOK HIS SPEAR AND SAID, "I WILL STRIKE DAVID EVEN TO THE WALL." BUT DAVID ESCAPED TWICE FROM HIS PRESENCE.

12 AND SAUL WAS ALARMED ON ACCOUNT OF DAVID.

13 AND HE REMOVED HIM FROM HIM, AND MADE HIM A CAPTAIN OF A THOUSAND FOR HIMSELF; AND HE WENT OUT AND CAME IN BEFORE THE PEOPLE.

14 AND DAVID WAS PRUDENT IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND JESUS WAS WITH HIM.

15 AND SAUL SAW THAT HE WAS VERY WISE, AND HE WAS AFRAID OF HIM.

16 AND ALL JESRAEL AND JUDAH LOVED DAVID, BECAUSE HE CAME IN AND WENT OUT BEFORE THE PEOPLE.

(Verses 17-19 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)

David Marries Saul's Daughter

17 AND SAUL SAID TO DAVID, "BEHOLD MY ELDER DAUGHTER MEROB, I WILL GIVE HER TO YOU TO WIFE, ONLY BE YOU TO ME A MIGHTY MAN AND FIGHT THE WARS OF THE LORD."

AND SAUL SAID, "LET NOT MY HAND BE UPON HIM, BUT THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES SHALL BE UPON HIM."

18 AND DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "WHO AM I, AND WHAT IS THE LIFE OF MY FATHER'S FAMILY IN JESRAEL, THAT I SHOULD BE THE KING'S SON-IN-LAW?"

19 BUT IT CAME TO PASS AT THE TIME WHEN MEROB SAUL'S DAUGHTER SHOULD HAVE BEEN GIVEN TO DAVID, THAT SHE WAS GIVEN TO JESRAEL THE MOTHULATHITE TO WIFE.

20 AND MICHAL THE DAUGHTER OF SAUL LOVED DAVID; AND IT WAS TOLD TO SAUL, AND THE THING WAS PLEASING IN HIS EYES.

21 AND SAUL SAID, "I WILL GIVE HER TO HIM, AND SHE SHALL BE A STUMBLING-BLOCK TO HIM." NOW THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES WAS AGAINST SAUL.

22 AND SAUL CHARGED HIS SERVANTS, SAYING, "SPEAK YOU PRIVATELY TO DAVID, SAYING, 'BEHOLD, THE KING DELIGHTS IN YOU, AND ALL HIS SERVANTS LOVE YOU, AND YOU SHALL BECOME THE KING'S SON-IN-LAW.'"

23 AND THE SERVANTS OF SAUL SPOKE THESE WORDS IN THE EARS OF DAVID. AND DAVID SAID, "IS IT A LIGHT THING IN YOUR EYES TO BECOME SON-IN-LAW TO THE KING? WHEREAS I AM A LOWLY MAN, AND LIGHTLY ESTEEMED?"

24 AND THE SERVANTS OF SAUL REPORTED TO HIM ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS, WHICH DAVID SPOKE.

25 AND SAUL SAID, "THUS SHALL YOU SPEAK TO DAVID, 'THE KING WANTS NO GIFT BUT A HUNDRED FORESKINS OF THE PHILISTINES, TO AVENGE HIMSELF ON THE KING'S ENEMIES.'"

NOW SAUL THOUGHT TO CAST HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE PHILISTINES.

26 AND THE SERVANTS OF SAUL REPORT THESE WORDS TO DAVID, AND DAVID WAS WELL PLEASED TO BECOME THE SON-IN-LAW TO THE KING.

27 AND DAVID AROSE, AND WENT, HE AND HIS MEN, AND STRUCK AMONG THE PHILISTINES A HUNDRED MEN: AND HE BROUGHT THEIR FORESKINS.

AND HE BECAME THE KING'S SON-IN-LAW, AND SAUL GAVE HIM MICHAL HIS DAUGHTER TO WIFE.

28 AND SAUL SAW THAT JESUS WAS WITH DAVID, AND THAT ALL JESRAEL LOVED HIM.

29 AND HE WAS YET MORE AFRAID OF DAVID.

(Verse 30 supplied from the Codex Alexandrinus.)

30 AND THE CHIEF OF THE PHILISTINES WENT FORTH; AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT FROM THE SUFFICIENCY OF THEIR EXPEDITION DAVID ACTED WISELY ABOVE ALL THE SERVANTS OF SAUL; AND HIS NAME WAS HONOURED EXCEEDINGLY.

1 Samuel 19

Saul Tries to Kill David

1 AND SAUL SPOKE TO JONATHAN HIS SON, AND TO ALL HIS SERVANTS, TO SLAY DAVID.

2 AND JONATHAN, SAUL'S SON, LOVED DAVID MUCH: AND JONATHAN TOLD DAVID, SAYING, "SAUL SEEKS TO KILL YOU: THEREFORE TAKE CARE TO YOURSELF TO LISTEN & OBEY TOMORROW MORNING, AND HIDE YOURSELF, AND DWELL IN SECRET.

3 AND I WILL GO FORTH, AND STAND NEAR MY FATHER IN THE FIELD WHERE YOU SHALL BE, AND I WILL SPEAK CONCERNING YOU TO MY FATHER; AND I WILL SEE WHAT HIS ANSWER MAY BE, AND I WILL TELL YOU."

4 AND JONATHAN SPOKE FAVOURABLY CONCERNING DAVID TO SAUL HIS FATHER, AND SAID TO HIM, "LET NOT THE KING SIN AGAINST YOUR SERVANT DAVID, FOR HE HAS NOT SINNED AGAINST YOU, AND HIS WORKS ARE VERY GOOD.

5 AND HE PUT HIS LIFE IN HIS HAND, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINE, AND JESUS WORKED A GREAT DELIVERANCE; AND ALL JESRAEL SAW, AND REJOINED: WHY THEN DO YOU SIN AGAINST INNOCENT BLOOD, TO SLAY DAVID WITHOUT A CAUSE?"

6 AND SAUL LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JONATHAN; AND SAUL SWORE, SAYING, "AS JESUS LIVES, HE SHALL NOT DIE."

7 AND JONATHAN CALLED DAVID, AND TOLD HIM ALL THESE WORDS; AND JONATHAN BROUGHT DAVID IN TO SAUL, AND HE WAS BEFORE HIM AS IN FORMER TIMES.

8 AND THERE WAS AGAIN WAR AGAINST SAUL; AND DAVID DID VALIANTLY, AND FOUGHT AGAINST THE PHILISTINES, AND STRUCK

THEM WITH A VERY GREAT SLAUGHTER, AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE HIM.

9 AND A TROUBLESOME SPIRIT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS UPON SAUL, AND HE WAS RESTING IN HIS HOUSE, AND A SPEAR WAS IN HIS HAND, AND DAVID WAS PLAYING ON THE HARP WITH HIS HANDS.

10 AND SAUL SOUGHT TO STRIKE DAVID WITH THE SPEAR; AND DAVID WITHDREW SUDDENLY FROM THE PRESENCE OF SAUL; AND HE DROVE THE SPEAR INTO THE WALL; AND DAVID RETREATED AND ESCAPED.

Michal Saves David's Life

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT NIGHT, THAT SAUL SENT MESSENGERS TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID TO WATCH HIM, IN ORDER TO SLAY HIM IN THE MORNING; AND MICHAL, DAVID'S WIFE TOLD HIM, SAYING, "UNLESS YOU SAVE YOUR LIFE THIS NIGHT, TOMORROW YOU SHALL BE SLAIN."

12 SO MICHAL LET DAVID DOWN BY THE WINDOW, AND HE DEPARTED, AND FLED, AND ESCAPED.

13 AND MICHAL TOOK STATUES, AND LAID THEM ON THE BED, AND SHE PUT THE HAIR OF A GOAT AT THE HEAD, AND COVERED THEM WITH CLOTHES.

14 AND SAUL SENT MESSENGERS TO TAKE DAVID; AND THEY SAID THAT HE WAS SICK.

15 AND HE SENT FOR DAVID, SAYING, "BRING HIM TO ME ON THE BED, THAT I MAY SLAY HIM."

16 AND THE MESSENGERS CAME, AND, BEHOLD, THE STATUES WERE ON THE BED, AND THE GOAT'S HAIR AT THE HEAD.

17 AND SAUL SAID TO MICHAL, "WHY HAVE YOU THUS DECEIVED ME, AND ALLOWED MY ENEMY TO DEPART, AND HE HAS ESCAPED?" AND MICHAL SAID TO SAUL, "HE SAID, 'LET ME GO, AND IF NOT, I WILL SLAY YOU.'"

18 SO DAVID FLED, AND ESCAPED, AND CAME TO SAMUEL TO ARMATHAIM, AND TOLD HIM ALL THAT SAUL HAD DONE TO HIM: AND SAMUEL AND DAVID WENT, AND DWELT IN NAVATH IN RAMA.

19 AND IT WAS TOLD SAUL, SAYING, "BEHOLD, DAVID IS IN NAVATH IN RAMA."

20 AND SAUL SENT MESSENGERS TO TAKE DAVID, AND THEY SAW THE ASSEMBLY OF THE PROPHETS, AND SAMUEL STOOD AS APPOINTED OVER THEM; AND THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The A&O*) CAME UPON THE MESSENGERS OF SAUL, AND THEY SPOKE DIVINE WORDS. (*Spoke in unknown tongues. 10:5-13; Num.11:25-27*)

21 AND IT WAS TOLD SAUL, AND HE SENT OTHER MESSENGERS, AND THEY ALSO SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in tongues*): AND SAUL SENT AGAIN A THIRD SET OF MESSENGERS, AND THEY ALSO SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in tongues*).

22 AND SAUL WAS VERY ANGRY, AND WENT HIMSELF ALSO TO ARMATHAIM, AND HE CAME AS FAR AS THE WELL OF THE THRESHING FLOOR THAT IS IN SEPHI; AND HE ASKED AND SAID, "WHERE ARE SAMUEL AND DAVID?" AND THEY SAID, "BEHOLD, IN NAVATH IN RAMA."

23 AND HE WENT THERE TO NAVATH IN RAMA: AND THERE CAME THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UPON HIM ALSO, AND HE WENT ON SPEAKING DIVINE WORDS (*speaking in tongues*) UNTIL HE CAME TO NAVATH IN RAMA.

24 AND HE TOOK OFF HIS CLOTHES, AND SPOKE DIVINE WORDS (*spoke in tongues*) BEFORE THEM; AND FELL/BOWED DOWN NAKED/OUT OF CONTROL ALL THAT DAY AND ALL THAT NIGHT: THEREFORE THEY SAID, "IS SAUL ALSO AMONG THE PROPHETS?" (*Possibly totally naked? But also possible just without his royal clothing? Although he did take off his clothes, "naked" might be a word play for "out of control", especially considering the possible usage of the word "fell down". Naked can also mean "without weapon". There's many ways this verse can be translated.*)

1 Samuel 20

Jonathan Helps David

1 AND DAVID FLED FROM NAVATH IN RAMA, AND CAME INTO THE PRESENCE OF JONATHAN; AND HE SAID, "WHAT HAVE I DONE, AND WHAT IS MY FAULT, AND WHEREIN HAVE I SINNED BEFORE YOUR FATHER, THAT HE SEEKS MY LIFE?"

2 AND JONATHAN SAID TO HIM, "FAR BE IT FROM YOU: YOU SHALL NOT DIE: BEHOLD, MY FATHER WILL NOT DO ANY THING GREAT OR SMALL WITHOUT REVEALING IT TO ME; AND WHY SHOULD MY FATHER HIDE THIS MATTER FROM ME? THIS THING IS NOT SO."

3 AND DAVID ANSWERED JONATHAN, AND SAID, "YOUR FATHER KNOWS SURELY THAT I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, AND HE SAID, 'LET NOT JONATHAN KNOW THIS, LEST HE REFUSE HIS CONSENT': BUT AS JESUS LIVES AND YOUR SOUL LIVES, AS I SAID, THE SPACE IS FILLED UP BETWEEN ME AND DEATH."

4 AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "WHAT DOES YOUR SOUL DESIRE, AND WHAT SHALL I DO FOR YOU?"

5 AND DAVID SAID TO JONATHAN, "BEHOLD, TOMORROW IS THE NEW MOON, AND I SHALL NOT ON ANY ACCOUNT SIT DOWN TO EAT, BUT YOU SHALL LET ME GO, AND I WILL HIDE IN THE PLAIN UNTIL THE EVENING.

6 AND IF LOOKING FOR ME YOUR FATHER SHALL NOTICE ME *missing*, THEN SHALL YOU SAY: 'DAVID EARNESTLY ASKED LEAVE OF ME TO RUN TO BETHLEHEM HIS CITY, FOR THERE IS (*at that location*) A SACRIFICE OF DAYS (*or a period of time*) FOR ALL THE FAMILY.'

7 IF HE SHALL SAY THUS: 'WELL.' ALL IS SAFE FOR YOUR SERVANT.

BUT IF HE SHALL ANSWER HARSHLY TO YOU, KNOW THAT EVIL IS DETERMINED BY HIM.

8 AND YOU SHALL DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH YOUR SERVANT; FOR YOU HAVE BROUGHT YOUR SERVANT INTO A COVENANT OF JESUS WITH YOURSELF: AND IF THERE IS INIQUITY IN YOUR SERVANT, SLAY ME YOURSELF; BUT WHY DO YOU THUS BRING ME TO YOUR FATHER?"

9 AND JONATHAN SAID, "THAT BE FAR FROM YOU: FOR IF I SURELY KNOW THAT EVIL IS DETERMINED BY MY FATHER TO COME UPON YOU, ALTHOUGH IT SHOULD NOT BE AGAINST YOUR CITIES, I WILL TELL YOU."

10 AND DAVID SAID TO JONATHAN, "WHO CAN TELL ME IF YOUR FATHER SHOULD ANSWER ROUGHLY?"

11 AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "GO, AND ABIDE IN THE FIELD." AND THEY WENT OUT BOTH INTO THE FIELD.

12 AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL KNOWS THAT I WILL QUESTION MY FATHER AS I HAVE AN OPPORTUNITY, THREE TIMES, AND, BEHOLD, IF GOOD SHOULD BE DETERMINED CONCERNING DAVID, AND I DO NOT SEND TO YOU TO THE FIELD,

13 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO JONATHAN AND MORE ALSO: AS I SHALL ALSO REPORT THE EVIL TO YOU, AND MAKE IT KNOWN TO YOU, AND I WILL LET YOU GO; AND YOU SHALL DEPART IN PEACE, AND JESUS SHALL BE WITH YOU, AS HE WAS WITH MY FATHER.

14 AND IF INDEED I CONTINUE TO LIVE, THEN SHALL YOU DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH ME; AND IF I INDEED DIE,

15 YOU SHALL NOT WITHDRAW YOUR MERCY FROM MY HOUSE FOREVER: AND IF YOU DO NOT, WHEN JESUS CUTS OFF THE ENEMIES OF DAVID EACH FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH,

16 SHOULD IT HAPPEN THAT THE NAME OF JONATHAN BE DISCOVERED BY THE HOUSE OF DAVID, THEN LET JESUS SEEK OUT THE ENEMIES OF DAVID."

17 AND JONATHAN SWORE YET AGAIN TO DAVID, BECAUSE HE LOVED THE SOUL OF HIM THAT LOVED HIM.

18 AND JONATHAN SAID, "TOMORROW IS THE NEW MOON, AND YOU WILL BE INQUIRED FOR, BECAUSE YOUR SEAT WILL BE OBSERVED AS VACANT.

19 AND YOU SHALL STAY THREE DAYS, AND WATCH AN OPPORTUNITY, AND SHALL COME TO YOUR PLACE WHERE YOU MAY HIDE YOURSELF IN THE DAY OF YOUR BUSINESS, AND YOU SHALL WAIT BY THAT MOUND.

20 AND I WILL SHOOT THREE ARROWS, AIMING THEM AT A MARK.

21 AND BEHOLD, I WILL SEND A LAD, SAYING, 'GO FIND ME THE ARROW.'

22 IF I SHOULD EXPRESSLY SAY TO THE LAD, 'THE ARROW IS HERE, AND ON THIS SIDE OF YOU, TAKE IT;' THEN COME, FOR IT IS WELL WITH YOU, AND THERE IS NO REASON FOR FEAR, AS JESUS LIVES.

BUT IF I SHOULD SAY THUS TO THE YOUNG MAN, 'THE ARROW IS ON THAT SIDE OF YOU, AND BEYOND;' GO, FOR JESUS HAS SENT YOU AWAY.

23 AND AS FOR THE WORD WHICH YOU AND I HAVE SPOKEN, BEHOLD, JESUS IS WITNESS BETWEEN ME AND YOU FOREVER."

24 SO DAVID HID HIMSELF IN THE FIELD, AND THE NEW MONTH ARRIVED, AND THE KING CAME TO THE TABLE TO EAT.

25 AND HE SAT UPON HIS SEAT AS IN FORMER TIMES, EVEN ON HIS SEAT BY THE WALL, AND HE WENT BEFORE JONATHAN; AND ABENNER SAT ON ONE SIDE OF SAUL, AND THE PLACE OF DAVID WAS EMPTY.

26 AND SAUL SAID NOTHING ON THAT DAY, FOR HE SAID, "IT SEEMS TO HAVE FALLEN OUT THAT HE IS NOT CLEAN, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT PURIFIED HIMSELF."

27 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY, ON THE SECOND DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT THE PLACE OF DAVID WAS EMPTY; AND SAUL SAID TO JONATHAN HIS SON, "WHY HAS NOT THE SON OF JESSE ATTENDED BOTH YESTERDAY AND TODAY AT THE TABLE?"

28 AND JONATHAN ANSWERED SAUL, AND SAID TO HIM, "DAVID ASKED LEAVE OF ME TO GO AS FAR AS BETHLEHEM HIS CITY;

29 AND HE SAID, 'LET ME GO, I PRAY YOU, FOR WE HAVE A FAMILY SACRIFICE IN THE CITY, AND MY BRETHREN HAVE SENT FOR ME; AND NOW, IF I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR EYES, I WILL EVEN GO OVER AND SEE MY BRETHREN': THEREFORE HE IS NOT PRESENT AT THE TABLE OF THE KING."

30 AND SAUL WAS EXCEEDINGLY ANGRY WITH JONATHAN, AND SAID TO HIM, "YOU SON OF TRAITOROUS DAMSELS! FOR DO I NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE AN ACCOMPLICE WITH THE SON OF JESSE TO YOUR SHAME, AND TO THE SHAME OF YOUR MOTHER'S NAKEDNESS?

31 FOR SO LONG AS THE SON OF JESSE LIVES UPON THE EARTH, YOUR KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE ESTABLISHED: NOW THEN SEND AND TAKE THE YOUNG MAN, FOR HE SHALL SURELY DIE."

32 AND JONATHAN ANSWERED SAUL, "WHY IS HE TO DIE? WHAT HAS HE DONE?"

33 AND SAUL LIFTED UP HIS SPEAR AGAINST JONATHAN TO SLAY HIM: SO JONATHAN KNEW THAT THIS EVIL WAS DETERMINED ON BY HIS FATHER TO SLAY DAVID.

34 AND JONATHAN SPRANG UP FROM THE TABLE IN GREAT ANGER, AND DID NOT EAT BREAD ON THE SECOND DAY OF THE MONTH, FOR HE GRIEVED INTENSELY FOR DAVID, BECAUSE HIS FATHER DETERMINED ON MISCHIEF AGAINST HIM.

35 AND MORNING CAME, AND JONATHAN WENT OUT TO THE FIELD, AS HE APPOINTED TO DO FOR A SIGNAL TO DAVID, AND A LITTLE BOY WAS WITH HIM.

36 AND HE SAID TO THE BOY, "RUN, FIND ME THE ARROWS WHICH I SHOOT": AND THE BOY RAN, AND JONATHAN SHOT AN ARROW, AND SENT IT BEYOND HIM.

37 AND THE BOY CAME TO THE PLACE WHERE THE ARROW WAS WHICH JONATHAN SHOT; AND JONATHAN CRIED OUT AFTER THE LAD, AND SAID, "THE ARROW IS ON THAT SIDE OF YOU AND BEYOND YOU."

38 AND JONATHAN CRIED OUT AFTER HIS BOY, SAYING, "MAKE ALL SPEED, AND STAY NOT!" AND JONATHAN'S BOY GATHERED UP THE ARROWS, AND BROUGHT THE ARROWS TO HIS MASTER.

39 AND THE BOY KNEW NOTHING, ONLY JONATHAN AND DAVID KNEW.

40 AND JONATHAN GAVE HIS WEAPONS TO HIS BOY, AND SAID TO HIS BOY, "GO, ENTER INTO THE CITY."

41 AND WHEN THE LAD WENT IN, THEN DAVID AROSE FROM THE ARGAB, AND FELL UPON HIS FACE, AND BOWED TO HIM THREE TIMES, AND THEY KISSED EACH OTHER, AND CRIED FOR EACH OTHER, FOR A GREAT WHILE.

42 AND JONATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "GO IN PEACE, AND AS WE HAVE BOTH SWORN IN THE NAME OF JESUS, SAYING, 'JESUS SHALL BE WITNESS BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN MY SEED AND YOUR SEED FOREVER' -- EVEN SO LET IT BE." AND DAVID AROSE AND DEPARTED, AND JONATHAN WENT INTO THE CITY.

1 Samuel 21

David Runs from Saul

1 AND DAVID CAME TO NOMBA TO ABIMELECH THE PRIEST: AND ABIMELECH WAS AMAZED AT MEETING HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHY ARE YOU ALONE, AND NOBODY WITH YOU?"

2 AND DAVID SAID TO THE PRIEST, "THE KING GAVE ME A COMMAND TODAY, AND SAID TO ME, 'LET NO ONE KNOW THE MATTER ON WHICH I SEND YOU, AND CONCERNING WHICH I HAVE CHARGED YOU': AND I HAVE CHARGED MY SERVANTS TO BE IN THE PLACE

THAT IS CALLED "PHELLANI MAEMONI": "THE FAITHFULNESS OF THEOS" (*The A&O*).

3 AND NOW IF THERE ARE UNDER YOUR HAND FIVE LOAVES, GIVE INTO MY HAND WHAT IS READY."

4 AND THE PRIEST ANSWERED DAVID, AND SAID, "THERE ARE NO COMMON LOAVES UNDER MY HAND, FOR I HAVE NONE BUT HOLY LOAVES: IF THE YOUNG MEN HAVE BEEN KEPT AT LEAST FROM WOMEN, THEN THEY SHALL EAT THEM."

5 AND DAVID ANSWERED THE PRIEST, AND SAID TO HIM, "YES, WE HAVE BEEN KEPT FROM WOMEN FOR THREE DAYS: WHEN I CAME FORTH FOR THE JOURNEY ALL THE YOUNG MEN WERE PURIFIED; BUT THIS EXPEDITION IS UNCLEAN, THEREFORE IT SHALL BE SANCTIFIED THIS DAY BECAUSE OF MY WEAPONS." (*"Unclean": because Saul was not righteous in trying to kill David, and because David had to flee quickly without a weapon to defend himself. "Sanctified this day": These words entered David's mouth by the power of The Holy Breath/Spirit of God. It was a prophecy that David was about to receive Goliath's sword to be able to defend himself, thereby cleaning/fixing/righting the situation of David being defenseless.*)

6 SO ABIMELECH THE PRIEST GAVE HIM THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE; FOR THERE WERE NO LOAVES THERE, BUT ONLY THE PRESENCE LOAVES WHICH HAD BEEN REMOVED FROM THE PRESENCE OF JESUS, IN ORDER THAT HOT BREAD SHOULD BE SET ON, ON THE DAY ON WHICH HE TOOK THEM.

7 AND THERE WAS THERE ON THAT DAY ONE OF SAUL'S SERVANTS DETAINED BEFORE JESUS, AND HIS NAME WAS DOEC THE SYRIAN, TENDING TO THE MULES OF SAUL.

8 AND DAVID SAID TO ABIMELECH, "SEE IF THERE IS HERE UNDER YOUR HAND SPEAR OR SWORD, FOR I HAVE NOT BROUGHT IN MY HAND MY SWORD OR MY WEAPONS, FOR THE WORD OF THE KING WAS URGENT."

9 AND THE PRIEST SAID, "BEHOLD THE SWORD OF GOLIATH THE PHILISTINE, WHOM YOU STRUCK IN THE VALLEY OF ELA; AND IT IS WRAPPED IN A CLOTH: IF YOU WILL TAKE IT, TAKE IT FOR YOURSELF, FOR THERE IS NO OTHER EXCEPT IT HERE."

AND DAVID SAID, "BEHOLD, THERE IS NONE LIKE IT; GIVE IT ME."

10 AND HE GAVE IT HIM; AND DAVID AROSE, AND FLED IN THAT DAY FROM THE PRESENCE OF SAUL: AND DAVID CAME TO ANCHUS KING OF GETH.

11 AND THE SERVANTS OF ANCHUS SAID TO HIM, "IS NOT THIS DAVID THE KING OF THE LAND? DIDN'T THEY LEAD/BEGIN A DANCE, SAYING, 'SAUL HAS STRUCK HIS THOUSAND, AND DAVID HIS TEN THOUSANDS'?"

12 AND DAVID LAID UP THE WORDS IN HIS HEART, AND WAS GREATLY AFRAID OF ANCHUS KING OF GETH.

13 AND HE CHANGED HIS APPEARANCE BEFORE HIM, AND FEIGNED HIMSELF A FALSE CHARACTER IN THAT DAY; AND DRUMMED UPON THE DOORS OF THE CITY, AND USED EXTRAVAGANT GESTURES WITH HIS HANDS, AND FELL AGAINST THE DOORS OF THE GATE, AND HIS SPITTLE RAN DOWN UPON HIS BEARD.

14 AND ANCHUS SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "LO! YOU SEE THE MAN IS MAD: WHY HAVE YOU BROUGHT HIM IN TO ME?"

15 AM I IN WANT OF MADMEN, THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT HIM IN TO ME TO PLAY THE MADMAN? HE SHALL NOT COME INTO THE HOUSE."

1 Samuel 22

David at the Cave of Adullam

1 AND DAVID DEPARTED THERE, AND ESCAPED; AND HE CAME TO THE CAVE OF ODOLLAM, AND HIS BRETHREN HEARD, AND THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER, AND THEY WENT DOWN TO HIM THERE.

2 AND THERE GATHERED TO HIM EVERY ONE THAT WAS IN DISTRESS, AND EVERY ONE THAT WAS IN DEBT, AND EVERY ONE THAT WAS TROUBLED IN MIND; AND HE WAS A LEADER OVER THEM, AND THERE WERE WITH HIM ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN.

3 AND DAVID DEPARTED THERE TO MIZPAH OF MOAB, AND SAID TO THE KING OF MOAB, "LET, I PRAY YOU, MY FATHER AND MY MOTHER BE WITH YOU, UNTIL I KNOW WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DO TO ME."

4 AND HE PERSUADED THE KING OF MOAB, AND THEY DWELT WITH HIM CONTINUALLY, WHILE DAVID WAS IN THE HOLD.

5 AND GAD THE PROPHET SAID TO DAVID, "DWELL NOT IN THE HOLD: GO, AND YOU SHALL ENTER THE LAND OF JUDAH."

SO DAVID WENT, AND CAME AND DWELT IN THE CITY OF SARIC.

6 AND SAUL HEARD THAT DAVID WAS DISCOVERED, AND HIS MEN WITH HIM: NOW SAUL DWELT IN THE HILL BELOW THE FIELD THAT IS IN RAMA, AND HIS SPEAR WAS IN HIS HAND, AND ALL HIS SERVANTS STOOD NEAR HIM.

7 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS SERVANTS THAT STOOD BY HIM, "HEAR NOW, YOU SONS OF BENJAMIN, WILL THE SON OF JESSE INDEED GIVE ALL OF YOU FIELDS AND VINEYARDS, AND WILL HE MAKE YOU ALL CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS AND CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS?"

8 THAT YOU ARE CONSPIRING AGAINST ME, AND THERE IS NO ONE THAT INFORMS ME, WHEREAS MY SON HAS MADE A COVENANT WITH THE SON OF JESSE, AND THERE IS NOT ONE OF YOU THAT IS SORRY FOR ME, OR INFORMS ME, THAT MY SON HAS STIRRED UP MY SERVANT AGAINST ME FOR AN ENEMY, AS IT IS THIS DAY?"

9 AND DOEC THE SYRIAN WHO WAS OVER THE MULES OF SAUL ANSWERED AND SAID, "I SAW THE SON OF JESSE AS HE CAME TO NOMBA TO ABIMELECH SON OF ACHITOB THE PRIEST.

10 AND THE PRIEST INQUIRED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR HIM, AND GAVE HIM PROVISION, AND GAVE HIM THE SWORD OF GOLIATH THE PHILISTINE."

The Slaughter of the Priests

11 AND THE KING SENT TO CALL ABIMELECH SON OF ACHITOB AND ALL HIS FATHER'S SONS, THE PRIESTS THAT WERE IN NOMBA; AND THEY ALL CAME TO THE KING.

12 AND SAUL SAID, "HEAR NOW, YOU SON OF ACHITOB." AND HE SAID, "LO! I AM HERE, SPEAK, MY LORD."

13 AND SAUL SAID TO HIM, "WHY HAVE YOU AND THE SON OF JESSE CONSPIRED AGAINST ME, THAT YOU SHOULD GIVE HIM BREAD AND A SWORD, AND SHOULD INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR HIM, TO RAISE HIM UP AGAINST ME AS AN ENEMY, AS HE IS THIS DAY?"

14 AND HE ANSWERED THE KING, AND SAID, "AND WHO IS THERE AMONG ALL YOUR SERVANTS FAITHFUL AS DAVID, AND HE IS A SON-IN-LAW OF THE KING, AND HE IS EXECUTOR OF ALL YOUR COMMANDS, AND IS HONOURABLE IN YOUR HOUSE?"

15 HAVE I BEGUN TODAY TO INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR HIM? BY NO MEANS: LET NOT THE KING BRING A

CHARGE AGAINST HIS SERVANT, AND AGAINST YOU WHOLE OF MY FATHER'S HOUSE; FOR YOUR SERVANT KNEW NOT IN ALL THESE MATTERS ANYTHING GREAT OR SMALL."

16 AND KING SAUL SAID, "YOU SHALL SURELY DIE, ABIMELECH, YOU, AND ALL YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE."

17 AND THE KING SAID TO THE FOOTMEN THAT ATTENDED ON HIM, "DRAW NEAR AND SLAY THE PRIESTS OF JESUS, BECAUSE THEIR HAND IS WITH DAVID, AND BECAUSE THEY KNEW THAT HE FLED, AND THEY DID NOT INFORM ME."

BUT THE SERVANTS OF THE KING WOULD NOT LIFT THEIR HANDS TO FALL UPON THE PRIEST OF JESUS.

18 AND THE KING SAID TO DOEC, "TURN YOU, AND FALL UPON THE PRIESTS."

AND DOEC THE SYRIAN TURNED, AND KILLED THE PRIESTS OF JESUS IN THAT DAY, THREE HUNDRED AND FIVE MEN, ALL WEARING AN EPHOD.

19 AND HE STRUCK NOMBA THE CITY OF THE PRIEST WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, BOTH MAN, AND WOMAN, INFANT AND NURSING, AND CALF, AND OX, AND SHEEP.

20 AND ONE SON OF ABIMELECH SON OF ACHITOB ESCAPED, AND HIS NAME WAS ABIATHAR, AND HE FLED AFTER DAVID.

21 AND ABIATHAR TOLD DAVID THAT SAUL HAD SLAIN ALL THE PRIESTS OF JESUS.

22 AND DAVID SAID TO ABIATHAR, "I KNEW IT IN THAT DAY, THAT DOEC THE SYRIAN WOULD SURELY TELL SAUL: I AM GUILTY OF THE DEATH OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER.

23 DWELL WITH ME; FEAR NOT, FOR WHEREVER I SHALL SEEK A PLACE OF SAFETY FOR MY LIFE, I WILL ALSO SEEK A PLACE FOR YOUR LIFE, FOR YOU ARE SAFELY GUARDED WHILE WITH ME."

1 Samuel 23

David Protects the Town of Keilah

1 AND IT WAS TOLD DAVID, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE PHILISTINES WAR IN KEILA, AND THEY ROB, THEY TRAMPLE ON THE THRESHING-FLOORS."

2 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, "SHALL I GO AND STRIKE THESE PHILISTINES?"

AND JESUS SAID, "**GO, AND YOU SHALL STRIKE THESE PHILISTINES, AND SHALL SAVE KEILA.**"

3 AND THE MEN OF DAVID SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, WE ARE AFRAID HERE IN JUDEA; AND HOW SHALL IT BE IF WE GO TO KEILA? SHALL WE GO AFTER THE SPOILS OF THE PHILISTINES?"

4 AND DAVID INQUIRED YET AGAIN OF JESUS; AND JESUS ANSWERED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "**ARISE AND GO DOWN TO KEILA, FOR I WILL DELIVER THE PHILISTINES INTO YOUR HANDS.**"

5 SO DAVID AND HIS MEN WITH HIM WENT TO KEILA, AND FOUGHT WITH THE PHILISTINES; AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE HIM, AND HE CARRIED OFF THEIR CATTLE, AND STRUCK THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER, AND DAVID RESCUED THE INHABITANTS OF KEILA.

6 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ABIATHAR THE SON OF ACHIMELECH FLED TO DAVID, THAT HE WENT DOWN WITH DAVID TO KEILA, HAVING AN EPHOD IN HIS HAND.

7 AND IT WAS TOLD SAUL THAT DAVID WAS COME TO KEILA: AND SAUL SAID, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SOLD HIM INTO MY HANDS, FOR HE IS SHUT UP, HAVING ENTERED INTO A CITY THAT HAS GATES AND BARS."

8 AND SAUL CHARGED ALL THE PEOPLE TO GO DOWN TO WAR TO KEILA, TO BESIEGE DAVID AND HIS MEN.

9 AND DAVID KNEW THAT SAUL SPOKE OPENLY OF MISCHIEF AGAINST HIM: AND DAVID SAID TO ABIATHAR THE PRIEST, "BRING THE EPHOD OF JESUS."

10 AND DAVID SAID, "LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, YOUR SERVANT HAS INDEED HEARD, THAT SAUL SEEKS TO COME AGAINST KEILA TO DESTROY THE CITY ON MY ACCOUNT.

11 WILL THE PLACE BE SHUT UP? AND NOW WILL SAUL COME DOWN, AS YOUR SERVANT HAS HEARD? LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, TELL YOUR SERVANT." AND JESUS SAID, "**IT WILL BE SHUT UP.**"

David Hides in the Wilderness

13 AND DAVID AROSE, AND THE MEN WITH HIM, IN NUMBER ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED, AND THEY WENT FORTH FROM KEILA, AND WENT WHEREVER THEY COULD GO: AND IT WAS TOLD SAUL THAT DAVID HAD ESCAPED FROM KEILA, AND HE FORBORE TO COME.

14 AND HE DWELT IN MASEREM IN THE DESERT, IN THE NARROW PASSES; AND DWELT IN THE DESERT IN MOUNT ZIPH, IN THE DRY COUNTRY. AND SAUL SOUGHT HIM CONTINUALLY, BUT JESUS DID NOT DELIVER HIM INTO HIS HANDS.

15 AND DAVID PERCEIVED THAT SAUL WENT FORTH TO SEEK DAVID; AND DAVID WAS IN THE DRY MOUNTAIN IN THE NEW ZIPH.

16 AND JONATHAN SON OF SAUL ROSE, AND WENT TO DAVID TO CAENE, AND STRENGTHENED HIS HANDS IN JESUS.

17 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "FEAR NOT, FOR THE HAND OF SAUL MY FATHER SHALL NOT FIND YOU; AND YOU SHALL BE KING OVER JESRAEL, AND I SHALL BE SECOND TO YOU; AND SAUL MY FATHER KNOWS IT."

18 SO THEY BOTH MADE A COVENANT BEFORE JESUS; AND DAVID DWELT IN CAENE, AND JONATHAN WENT TO HIS HOME.

19 AND THE ZIPHITES CAME UP OUT OF THE DRY COUNTRY TO SAUL TO THE HILL, SAYING, "BEHOLD, IS NOT DAVID HIDDEN WITH US IN MESSARA, IN THE NARROWS IN CAENE IN THE HILL OF ECHELA, WHICH IS ON THE RIGHT OF JESSAEMON?

20 AND NOW ACCORDING TO ALL THE KING'S DESIRE TO COME DOWN, LET HIM COME DOWN TO US; THEY HAVE SHUT HIM UP INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING."

21 AND SAUL SAID TO THEM, "BLESSED BE YOU OF JESUS, FOR YOU HAVE BEEN GRIEVED ON MY ACCOUNT.

22 GO, I PRAY YOU, AND MAKE PREPARATIONS YET, AND NOTICE HIS PLACE WHERE HIS FOOT SHALL BE, QUICKLY, IN THAT PLACE WHICH YOU SPOKE OF, LEST BY ANY MEANS HE SHOULD DEAL CRAFTILY.

23 TAKE NOTICE, THEN, AND LEARN, AND I WILL GO WITH YOU; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT IF HE IS IN THE LAND, I WILL SEARCH HIM OUT AMONG ALL THE THOUSANDS OF JUDAH."

24 AND THE ZIPHITES AROSE, AND WENT BEFORE SAUL: AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WERE IN THE DESERT OF MAON, WESTWARD, TO THE RIGHT OF JESSAEMON.

25 AND SAUL AND HIS MEN WENT TO SEEK HIM: AND THEY BROUGHT WORD TO DAVID, AND HE WENT DOWN TO THE ROCK THAT

WAS IN THE DESERT OF MAON: AND SAUL HEARD, AND FOLLOWED AFTER DAVID TO THE DESERT OF MAON.

26 AND SAUL AND HIS MEN WENT ON ONE SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN, AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WERE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN: AND DAVID WAS HIDING HIMSELF TO ESCAPE FROM SAUL: AND SAUL AND HIS MEN ENCAMPED AGAINST DAVID AND HIS MEN, IN ORDER TO TAKE THEM.

27 AND THERE CAME A MESSENGER TO SAUL, SAYING, "HURRY UP YOU, AND COME HERE, FOR THE PHILISTINES HAVE INVADDED THE LAND."

28 SO SAUL RETURNED FROM FOLLOWING AFTER DAVID, AND WENT TO MEET THE PHILISTINES: THEREFORE THAT PLACE WAS CALLED "THE DIVIDED ROCK".

1 Samuel 24

David Spares Saul's Life

23:29 AND DAVID ROSE UP FROM THERE, AND DWELT IN THE NARROW PASSES OF ENGADDI.

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SAUL RETURNED FROM PURSUING AFTER THE PHILISTINES, THAT IT WAS REPORTED TO HIM, SAYING, "DAVID IS IN THE DESERT OF ENGADDI."

2 AND HE TOOK WITH HIM THREE THOUSAND MEN, CHOSEN OUT OF ALL JESRAEL, AND WENT TO SEEK DAVID AND HIS MEN IN FRONT OF SADDAEEM.

3 AND HE CAME TO THE FLOCKS OF SHEEP THAT WERE BY THE WAY, AND THERE WAS A CAVE THERE; AND SAUL WENT IN TO MAKE PREPARATION, AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WERE SITTING IN THE INNER PART OF THE CAVE.

4 AND THE MEN OF DAVID SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, THIS IS THE DAY OF WHICH JESUS SPOKE TO YOU, THAT HE WOULD DELIVER YOUR ENEMY INTO YOUR HANDS; AND YOU SHALL DO TO HIM AS IT IS GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT."

SO DAVID AROSE AND CUT OFF THE SKIRT OF SAUL'S GARMENT SECRETLY.

5 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS THAT DAVID'S HEART STRUCK HIM, BECAUSE HE HAD CUT OFF THE SKIRT OF HIS GARMENT.

6 AND DAVID SAID TO HIS MEN, "JESUS FORBID IT ME, THAT I SHOULD DO THIS THING TO MY LORD THE ANOINTED OF JESUS, TO LIFT MY HAND AGAINST HIM; FOR HE IS THE ANOINTED OF JESUS."

7 SO DAVID PERSUADED HIS MEN BY HIS WORDS, AND DID NOT ALLOW THEM TO ARISE AND SLAY SAUL: AND SAUL AROSE AND WENT HIS WAY.

8 AND DAVID ROSE UP AND WENT AFTER HIM OUT OF THE CAVE: AND DAVID CRIED AFTER SAUL, SAYING, "MY LORD, O KING!" AND SAUL LOOKED BEHIND HIM, AND DAVID BOWED WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, AND DID HONOR TO HIM.

9 AND DAVID SAID TO SAUL, "WHY DO YOU LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORDS OF THE PEOPLE, SAYING, 'BEHOLD, DAVID SEEKS YOUR LIFE?'

10 BEHOLD, YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN THIS DAY HOW THAT JESUS HAS DELIVERED YOU THIS DAY INTO MY HANDS IN THE CAVE; AND I WOULD NOT SLAY YOU, BUT SPARED YOU, AND SAID, 'I WILL NOT LIFT UP MY HAND AGAINST MY LORD, FOR HE IS JESUS' ANOINTED.'

11 AND BEHOLD, THE SKIRT OF YOUR MANTLE IS IN MY HAND, I CUT OFF THE SKIRT, AND DID NOT SLAY YOU: KNOW THEN AND SEE TODAY, THERE IS NO EVIL IN MY HAND, NOR IMPIETY, NOR REBELLION; AND I HAVE NOT SINNED AGAINST YOU, YET YOU LAY SNARES FOR MY SOUL TO TAKE IT.

12 JESUS JUDGE BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND JESUS REPAY YOU ON YOURSELF: BUT MY HAND SHALL NOT BE UPON YOU.

13 AS THE OLD PROVERB SAYS, TRANSGRESSION WILL PROCEED FROM THE WICKED ONES: BUT MY HAND SHALL NOT BE UPON YOU.

14 AND NOW AFTER WHOM DO YOU COME FORTH, O KING OF JESRAEL? AFTER WHOM DO YOU PURSUE? AFTER A DEAD DOG, AND AFTER A FLEA?

15 JESUS BE JUDGE AND UMPIRE BETWEEN ME AND YOU, JESUS LOOK UPON AND JUDGE MY CAUSE, AND RESCUE ME OUT OF YOUR HAND."

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN DAVID HAD FINISHED SPEAKING THESE WORDS TO SAUL, THAT SAUL SAID, "IS THIS YOUR VOICE, SON DAVID?" AND SAUL LIFTED UP HIS VOICE, AND WEPT.

17 AND SAUL SAID TO DAVID, "YOU ARE MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN I, FOR YOU HAVE RETURNED ME GOOD, BUT I HAVE RETURNED YOU EVIL.

18 AND YOU HAVE TOLD ME TODAY WHAT GOOD YOU HAVE DONE ME, HOW JESUS SHUT ME UP INTO YOUR HANDS TODAY, AND YOU DID NOT SLAY ME.

19 AND IF ANY ONE SHOULD FIND HIS ENEMY IN DISTRESS, AND SHOULD SEND HIM FORTH IN A GOOD WAY, THEN JESUS WILL REWARD HIM GOOD, AS YOU HAVE DONE THIS DAY.

20 AND NOW, BEHOLD, I KNOW THAT YOU SHALL SURELY REIGN, AND THE KINGDOM OF JESRAEL SHALL BE ESTABLISHED IN YOUR HAND.

21 NOW THEN SWEAR TO ME BY JESUS, THAT YOU WILL NOT DESTROY MY SEED AFTER ME, THAT YOU WILL NOT ERASE MY NAME FROM THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER."

22 SO DAVID SWORE TO SAUL: AND SAUL DEPARTED TO HIS PLACE, AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WENT UP TO THE STRONGHOLD OF MESSERA.

1 Samuel 25

The Death of Samuel

1 AND SAMUEL DIED, AND ALL JESRAEL ASSEMBLED, AND MOURNED FOR HIM, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN HIS HOUSE IN ARMATHAIM: AND DAVID AROSE, AND WENT DOWN TO THE DESERT OF MAON.

Nabal Angers David

2 AND THERE WAS A MAN IN MAON, AND HIS FLOCKS WERE IN CARMEL, AND HE WAS A VERY GREAT MAN; AND HE HAD THREE THOUSAND SHEEP, AND A THOUSAND SMALL GOATS: AND HE HAPPENED TO BE SHEARING HIS FLOCK IN CARMEL.

3 AND THE MAN'S NAME WAS NABAL, AND HIS WIFE'S NAME WAS ABIGAIL: AND HIS WIFE WAS OF GOOD UNDERSTANDING AND

VERY BEAUTIFUL IN PERSON: BUT THE MAN WAS HARSH, AND EVIL IN HIS DOINGS, AND THE MAN WAS CRUDE / LIKE A DOG.

4 AND DAVID HEARD IN THE DESERT, THAT NABAL THE CARMELITE WAS SHEARING HIS SHEEP.

5 AND DAVID SENT TEN YOUNG MEN, AND HE SAID TO THE YOUNG MEN, "GO UP TO CARMEL, AND GO TO NABAL, AND ASK HIM IN MY NAME HOW HE IS.

6 AND THUS SHALL YOU SAY, 'MAY YOU AND YOUR HOUSE SEASONABLY PROSPER, AND ALL *that is* YOURS BE IN PROSPERITY.

7 AND NOW, BEHOLD, I HAVE HEARD THAT YOUR SHEPHERDS WHO WERE WITH US IN THE DESERT ARE SHEARING YOUR SHEEP, AND WE DID NOT HINDER THEM, NEITHER DID WE DEMAND ANY THING FROM THEM ALL THE TIME THEY WERE IN CARMEL.

8 ASK YOUR SERVANTS, AND THEY WILL TELL YOU. LET THEN YOUR SERVANTS FIND GRACE IN YOUR EYES, FOR WE ARE COME ON A GOOD DAY; GIVE WE PRAY YOU, WHATSOEVER YOUR HAND MAY FIND, TO YOUR SON DAVID.'"

9 SO THE SERVANTS COME AND SPEAK THESE WORDS TO NABAL, ACCORDING TO ALL THESE WORDS IN THE NAME OF DAVID.

10 AND NABAL SPRANG UP, AND ANSWERED THE SERVANTS OF DAVID, AND SAID, "WHO IS DAVID? AND WHO IS THE SON OF JESSE? NOW-A-DAYS THERE IS ABUNDANCE OF SERVANTS WHO DEPART EVERY ONE FROM HIS MASTER.

11 AND SHALL I TAKE MY BREAD, AND MY WINE, AND MY BEASTS THAT I HAVE SLAIN FOR MY SHEARERS, AND SHALL I GIVE THEM TO MEN OF WHOM I DO NOT KNOW WHERE THEY ARE?"

12 SO THE SERVANTS OF DAVID TURNED BACK, AND RETURNED, AND CAME AND REPORTED TO DAVID ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS.

13 AND DAVID SAID TO HIS MEN, "GIRD ON EVERY MAN HIS SWORD. AND THEY WENT UP AFTER DAVID, ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN: AND TWO HUNDRED ABODE WITH THE STUFF."

14 AND ONE OF THE SERVANTS REPORTED TO ABIGAIL THE WIFE OF NABAL, SAYING, BEHOLD, "DAVID SENT MESSENGERS OUT OF THE DESERT TO SALUTE OUR LORD; BUT HE TURNED AWAY FROM THEM.

15 AND THE MEN WERE VERY GOOD TO US; THEY DID NOT HINDER US, NEITHER DID THEY DEMAND FROM US ANY THING ALL THE DAYS THAT WE WERE WITH THEM.

16 AND WHEN WE WERE IN THE FIELD, THEY WERE AS A WALL ROUND ABOUT US, BOTH BY NIGHT AND BY DAY, ALL THE DAYS THAT WE WERE WITH THEM FEEDING THE FLOCK.

17 AND NOW YOU SHALL CONSIDER, AND SEE WHAT YOU WILL DO; FOR MISCHIEF IS DETERMINED AGAINST OUR LORD AND AGAINST HIS HOUSE; AND HE IS A VILE CHARACTER, AND ONE CANNOT SPEAK TO HIM."

18 AND ABIGAIL RUSHED, AND TOOK TWO HUNDRED LOAVES, AND TWO VESSELS OF WINE, AND FIVE SHEEP READY DRESSED, AND FIVE EPHAHS OF FINE FLOUR, AND ONE HOMER OF DRIED GRAPES, AND TWO HUNDRED LOAVES OF FIGS, AND PUT THEM UPON DONKEYS.

19 AND SHE SAID TO HER SERVANTS, "GO ON BEFORE ME, AND BEHOLD, I COME AFTER YOU": BUT SHE TOLD NOT HER HUSBAND.

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SHE HAD MOUNTED HER DONKEY AND WAS GOING DOWN BY THE COVER OF THE MOUNTAIN, BEHOLD, DAVID AND HIS MEN CAME DOWN TO MEET HER, AND SHE MET THEM.

21 AND DAVID SAID, "PERHAPS I HAVE KEPT ALL HIS POSSESSIONS IN THE DESERT THAT HE SHOULD WRONG ME, AND WE DID NOT ORDER THE TAKING ANYTHING OF ALL HIS GOODS; YET HE HAS REWARDED ME EVIL FOR GOOD.

22 MAY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO TO DAVID AND MORE ALSO, IF I LEAVE ONE PERSON WHO PISSES AGAINST THE WALL (*males*) OF ALL THAT BELONG TO NABAL UNTIL THE MORNING."

Abigail Intercedes for Nabal

23 AND ABIGAIL SAW DAVID, AND SHE HURRIED AND DISMOUNTED FROM HER DONKEY; AND SHE FELL BEFORE DAVID ON HER FACE, AND PAID RESPECT TO HIM, BOWING TO THE GROUND

24 EVEN TO HIS FEET, AND SAID, "ON ME, MY LORD, BE MY WRONG: LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR SERVANT SPEAK IN YOUR EARS, AND HEAR YOU THE WORDS OF YOUR SERVANT.

25 LET NOT MY LORD, I PRAY YOU, TAKE TO HEART THIS PESTILENT MAN, FOR ACCORDING TO HIS NAME, SO IS HE; NABAL IS HIS NAME, AND FOLLY IS WITH HIM: BUT I YOUR HANDMAID SAW NOT THE SERVANTS OF MY LORD WHOM YOU DID SEND.

26 AND NOW, MY LORD, AS JESUS LIVES, AND YOUR SOUL LIVES, AS JESUS HAS KEPT YOU FROM COMING AGAINST INNOCENT BLOOD, AND FROM EXECUTING VENGEANCE FOR YOURSELF, NOW THEREFORE LET YOUR ENEMIES, AND THOSE THAT SEEK EVIL AGAINST MY LORD, BECOME AS NABAL.

27 AND NOW ACCEPT THIS TOKEN OF GOODWILL, WHICH YOUR SERVANT HAS BROUGHT TO MY LORD, AND YOU SHALL GIVE IT TO THE SERVANTS THAT WAIT ON MY LORD.

28 REMOVE, I PRAY YOU, THE TRESPASS OF YOUR SERVANT; FOR JESUS WILL SURELY MAKE FOR MY LORD A SURE HOUSE, FOR JESUS FIGHTS THE BATTLES OF MY LORD, AND THERE SHALL NO EVIL BE EVER FOUND IN YOU.

29 AND IF A MAN SHALL RISE UP PERSECUTING YOU AND SEEKING YOUR LIFE, YET SHALL THE LIFE OF MY LORD BE BOUND UP IN THE BUNDLE OF LIFE WITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL WHIRL THE LIFE OF YOUR ENEMIES AS IN THE MIDST OF A SLING.

30 AND IT SHALL BE WHEN JESUS SHALL HAVE WORKED FOR MY LORD ALL THE GOOD THINGS HE HAS SPOKEN CONCERNING YOU, AND SHALL APPOINT YOU TO BE RULER OVER JESRAEL;

31 THEN THIS SHALL NOT BE AN ABOMINATION AND OFFENSE TO MY LORD, TO HAVE SHED INNOCENT BLOOD WITHOUT CAUSE, AND FOR MY LORD TO HAVE AVENGED HIMSELF: AND SO MAY JESUS DO GOOD TO MY LORD, AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER YOUR HANDMAID TO DO HER GOOD."

32 AND DAVID SAID TO ABIGAIL, "BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO SENT YOU THIS VERY DAY TO MEET ME:

33 AND BLESSED BE YOUR CONDUCT, AND BLESSED BE YOU, WHO HAVE HINDERED ME THIS VERY DAY FROM COMING TO SHED BLOOD, AND FROM AVENGING MYSELF.

34 BUT SURELY AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL LIVES, WHO HINDERED ME THIS DAY FROM DOING YOU HARM, IF YOU HAD NOT RUSHED AND COME TO MEET ME, THEN I SAID, 'THERE SHALL SURELY NOT BE LEFT TO NABAL UNTIL THE MORNING ANYONE WHO PISSES AGAINST THE WALL (*males*).'"

35 AND DAVID TOOK OF HER HAND ALL THAT SHE BROUGHT TO HIM, AND SAID TO HER, "GO IN PEACE TO YOUR HOUSE: SEE, I HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED YOUR VOICE, AND ACCEPTED YOUR PETITION."

36 AND ABIGAIL CAME TO NABAL: AND, BEHOLD, HE HAD A BANQUET IN THIS HOUSE, AS THE BANQUET OF A KING, AND THE HEART OF NABAL WAS MERRY WITHIN HIM, AND HE WAS VERY DRUNKEN: AND SHE TOLD HIM NOTHING GREAT OR SMALL UNTIL THE MORNING LIGHT.

37 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MORNING, WHEN NABAL RECOVERED FROM HIS WINE, HIS WIFE TOLD HIM THESE WORDS; AND HIS HEART DIED WITHIN HIM, AND HE BECAME AS A STONE.

38 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER ABOUT TEN DAYS, THAT JESUS STRUCK NABAL, AND HE DIED.

David Marries Abigail

39 AND DAVID HEARD IT AND SAID, "BLESSED BE JESUS, WHO HAS JUDGED THE CAUSE OF MY REPROACH AT THE HAND OF NABAL, AND HAS DELIVERED HIS SERVANT FROM THE POWER OF EVIL; AND JESUS HAS RETURNED THE MISCHIEF OF NABAL UPON HIS OWN HEAD."

AND DAVID SENT AND SPOKE CONCERNING ABIGAIL, TO TAKE HER TO HIMSELF FOR A WIFE.

40 SO THE SERVANTS OF DAVID CAME TO ABIGAIL TO CARMEL, AND SPOKE TO HER, SAYING, "DAVID HAS SENT US TO YOU, TO TAKE YOU TO HIMSELF FOR A WIFE."

41 AND SHE AROSE, AND DID REVERENCE WITH HER FACE TO THE EARTH, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, YOUR SERVANT IS FOR A HANDMAID TO WASH THE FEET OF YOUR SERVANTS."

42 AND ABIGAIL AROSE, AND MOUNTED HER DONKEY, AND FIVE DAMSELS FOLLOWED HER: AND SHE WENT AFTER THE SERVANTS OF DAVID, AND BECAME HIS WIFE.

43 AND DAVID TOOK ACHINAAM OUT OF JESRAEL, AND THEY WERE BOTH HIS WIVES.

44 AND SAUL GAVE MICHAL HIS DAUGHTER, DAVID'S WIFE, TO PHALTI THE SON OF AMIS WHO WAS OF ROMMA (*or Gallim. Not same as Rome*).

1 Samuel 26

David Spares Saul Again

1 AND THE ZIPHITES COME OUT OF THE DRY COUNTRY TO SAUL TO THE HILL, SAYING, "BEHOLD, DAVID HIDES HIMSELF WITH US IN THE HILL ECHELA, OPPOSITE JESSEMON."

2 AND SAUL AROSE, AND WENT DOWN TO THE DESERT OF ZIPH, AND WITH HIM WENT THREE THOUSAND MEN CHOSEN OUT OF JESRAEL, TO SEEK DAVID IN THE DESERT OF ZIPH.

3 AND SAUL ENCAMPED IN THE HILL OF ECHELA IN FRONT OF JESSEMON, BY THE WAY, AND DAVID DWELT IN THE DESERT: AND DAVID SAW THAT SAUL CAME AFTER HIM INTO THE DESERT.

4 AND DAVID SENT SPIES, AND ASCERTAINED THAT SAUL WAS COME PREPARED OUT OF KEILA.

5 AND DAVID AROSE SECRETLY, AND WENT INTO THE PLACE WHERE SAUL WAS SLEEPING, AND THERE WAS ABENNER THE SON OF NER, THE CAPTAIN OF HIS HOST: AND SAUL WAS SLEEPING IN A CHARIOT, AND THE PEOPLE HAD ENCAMPED ALONG ROUND ABOUT HIM.

6 AND DAVID ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO ABIMELECH THE CHETTITE, AND TO ABESSA THE SON SARUIA THE BROTHER OF JOAB, SAYING, "WHO WILL GO IN WITH ME TO SAUL INTO THE CAMP?"

AND ABESSA SAID, "I WILL GO IN WITH YOU."

7 SO DAVID AND ABESSA WENT IN AMONG THE PEOPLE BY NIGHT: AND BEHOLD, SAUL WAS FAST ASLEEP IN THE CHARIOT, AND HIS SPEAR WAS STUCK IN THE GROUND NEAR HIS HEAD, AND ABENNER AND HIS PEOPLE SLEPT ROUND ABOUT HIM.

8 AND ABESSA SAID TO DAVID, "JESUS HAS THIS DAY SHUT UP YOUR ENEMY INTO YOUR HANDS, AND NOW I WILL STRIKE HIM TO THE EARTH WITH THE SPEAR TO THE GROUND ONCE FOR ALL, AND I WILL NOT STRIKE HIM AGAIN."

9 AND DAVID SAID TO ABESSA, "DO NOT LAY HIM LOW, FOR WHO SHALL LIFT UP HIS HAND AGAINST THE ANOINTED OF JESUS, AND BE GUILTLSS?"

10 AND DAVID SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, JESUS SHALL STRIKE HIM, OR HIS DAY COME AND HE DIE, OR HE GO DOWN TO BATTLE AND BE ADDED TO HIS FOREFATHERS, *but* DO NOT DO THIS!

11 JESUS FORBID IT ME THAT I SHOULD LIFT UP MY HAND AGAINST THE ANOINTED OF JESUS: AND NOW TAKE, I PRAY YOU, THE SPEAR FROM HIS BOLSTER, AND THE PITCHER OF WATER, AND LET US RETURN HOME."

12 SO DAVID TOOK THE SPEAR, AND THE PITCHER OF WATER FROM HIS BOLSTER, AND THEY WENT HOME: AND THERE WAS NO ONE THAT SAW, AND NO ONE THAT KNEW, AND THERE WAS NO ONE THAT AWOKE, ALL BEING ASLEEP, FOR A STUPOR FROM JESUS HAD FALLEN UPON THEM.

13 SO DAVID WENT OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE, AND STOOD ON THE TOP OF A HILL AFAR OFF, AND THERE WAS A GOOD DISTANCE BETWEEN THEM.

14 AND DAVID CALLED TO THE PEOPLE, AND SPOKE TO ABENNER, SAYING, "WILL YOU NOT ANSWER, ABENNER?"

AND ABENNER ANSWERED AND SAID, "WHO ARE YOU THAT CALLS?"

15 AND DAVID SAID TO ABENNER, "ARE NOT YOU A MAN? AND WHO IS LIKE YOU IN JESRAEL? WHY THEN DO YOU NOT GUARD YOUR LORD THE KING? FOR ONE OUT OF THE PEOPLE WENT IN TO DESTROY YOUR LORD THE KING.

16 AND THIS THING IS NOT GOOD WHICH YOU HAVE DONE. AS JESUS LIVES, YOU ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, YOU WHO GUARD YOUR

LORD THE KING, THE ANOINTED OF JESUS: AND NOW BEHOLD, I PRAY YOU, THE SPEAR OF THE KING, AND THE CRUSE OF WATER: WHERE ARE THE ARTICLES THAT SHOULD BE AT HIS HEAD?"

17 AND SAUL RECOGNIZED THE VOICE OF DAVID, AND SAID, "IS THIS YOUR VOICE, SON DAVID?"

AND DAVID SAID, "I AM YOUR SERVANT, MY LORD, O KING."

18 AND HE SAID, "WHY DOES MY LORD THUS PURSUE AFTER HIS SERVANT? FOR IN WHAT HAVE I SINNED? AND WHAT UNRIGHTEOUSNESS HAS BEEN FOUND IN ME?"

19 AND NOW LET MY LORD THE KING HEAR THE WORD OF HIS SERVANT. IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STIRS YOU UP AGAINST ME, LET YOUR OFFERING BE ACCEPTABLE: BUT IF THE SONS OF MEN, THEY ARE CURSED BEFORE JESUS, FOR THEY HAVE CAST ME OUT THIS DAY SO THAT I SHOULD NOT BE ESTABLISHED IN THE INHERITANCE OF JESUS, SAYING, 'GO, SERVE OTHER GODS.'

20 AND NOW LET NOT MY BLOOD FALL TO THE GROUND BEFORE JESUS, FOR THE KING OF JESRAEL HAS COME FORTH TO SEEK MY LIFE, AS THE NIGHT HAWK PURSUES ITS PREY IN THE MOUNTAINS."

21 AND SAUL SAID, "I HAVE SINNED: TURN, SON DAVID, FOR I WILL NOT HURT YOU, BECAUSE MY LIFE WAS PRECIOUS IN YOUR EYES; AND TODAY I HAVE BEEN FOOLISH AND HAVE ERRED EXCEEDINGLY."

22 AND DAVID ANSWERED AND SAID, "BEHOLD, THE SPEAR OF THE KING: LET ONE OF THE SERVANTS COME OVER AND TAKE IT.

23 AND JESUS SHALL REPAY EACH ACCORDING TO HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HIS TRUTH, SINCE JESUS DELIVERED YOU THIS DAY INTO MY HANDS, AND I WOULD NOT LIFT MY HAND AGAINST JESUS' ANOINTED.

24 AND, BEHOLD, AS YOUR LIFE HAS BEEN PRECIOUS THIS VERY DAY IN MY EYES, SO LET MY LIFE BE PRECIOUS BEFORE JESUS, AND MAY HE PROTECT ME, AND DELIVER ME OUT OF ALL AFFLICTION."

25 AND SAUL SAID TO DAVID, "BLESSED BE YOU, MY SON; AND YOU SHALL SURELY DO VALIANTLY, AND SURELY PREVAIL."

AND DAVID WENT ON HIS WAY, AND SAUL RETURNED TO HIS PLACE.

1 Samuel 27

David among the Philistines

1 AND DAVID SAID IN HIS HEART, "NOW SHALL I BE ONE DAY DELIVERED FOR DEATH INTO THE HANDS OF SAUL; AND THERE IS NO GOOD THING FOR ME UNLESS I SHOULD ESCAPE INTO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND SAUL SHOULD CEASE FROM SEEKING ME THROUGH EVERY COAST OF JESRAEL: SO I SHALL ESCAPE OUT OF HIS HAND."

2 SO DAVID AROSE, AND THE SIX HUNDRED MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND HE WENT TO ANCHUS, SON AMMACH, KING OF GETH.

3 AND DAVID DWELT WITH ANCHUS, HE AND HIS MEN, EACH WITH HIS FAMILY; AND DAVID AND BOTH HIS WIVES, ACHINAAM, THE JEZRAELITESS, AND ABIGAIL THE WIFE OF NABAL THE CARMELITE.

4 AND IT WAS TOLD SAUL THAT DAVID HAD FLED TO GETH; AND HE NO LONGER SOUGHT AFTER HIM.

5 AND DAVID SAID TO ANCHUS, "IF NOW YOUR SERVANT HAS FOUND GRACE IN YOUR EYES, LET THEM GIVE ME, I PRAY YOU, A PLACE IN ONE OF THE CITIES IN THE COUNTRY, AND I WILL DWELL THERE: FOR WHY DOES YOUR SERVANT DWELL WITH YOU IN A ROYAL CITY?"

6 AND HE GAVE HIM SEKELAC IN THAT DAY: THEREFORE SEKELAC CAME INTO POSSESSION OF THE KING OF JUDEA TO THIS DAY.

7 AND THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS THAT DAVID DWELT IN THE COUNTRY OF THE PHILISTINES WAS FOUR MONTHS.

8 AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WENT UP, AND MADE AN ATTACK ON ALL THE GESIRITES AND ON THE AMALEKITES: AND BEHOLD, THE LAND WAS INHABITED, EVEN THE LAND FROM GELAMPSUR, BY THOSE WHO COME FROM THE FORTIFIED CITIES EVEN TO THE LAND OF EGYPT.

9 AND HE STRUCK THE LAND, AND SAVED NEITHER MAN NOR WOMAN ALIVE; AND THEY TOOK FLOCKS, AND HERDS, AND DONKEYS, AND CAMELS, AND RAIMENT; AND THEY RETURNED AND CAME TO ANCHUS.

10 AND ANCHUS SAID TO DAVID, "ON WHOM HAVE YOU MADE AN ATTACK TODAY?" AND DAVID SAID TO ANCHUS, "ON THE SOUTH OF JUDEA, AND ON THE SOUTH OF JESMEGA, AND ON THE SOUTH OF THE KENEZITE.

11 AND I HAVE NOT SAVED MAN OR WOMAN ALIVE TO BRING THEM TO GETH, SAYING, LEST THEY CARRY A REPORT TO GETH AGAINST US, SAYING, 'THESE THINGS DAVID DID.'"

AND THIS WAS HIS MANNER ALL THE DAYS THAT DAVID DWELT IN THE COUNTRY OF THE PHILISTINES.

12 SO DAVID HAD THE FULL CONFIDENCE OF ANCHUS, WHO SAID, "HE IS THOROUGHLY DISGRACED AMONG HIS PEOPLE IN JESRAEL AND HE SHALL BE MY SERVANT FOREVER."

1 Samuel 28

Saul Consults a Medium

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THOSE DAYS THAT THE PHILISTINES GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER WITH THEIR ARMIES TO GO OUT TO FIGHT WITH JESRAEL; AND ANCHUS SAID TO DAVID, "KNOW SURELY, THAT YOU SHALL GO FORTH TO BATTLE WITH ME, YOU, AND YOUR MEN."

2 AND DAVID SAID TO ANCHUS, "THUS NOW YOU SHALL KNOW WHAT YOUR SERVANT WILL DO." AND ANCHUS SAID TO DAVID, "SO WILL I MAKE YOU CAPTAIN OF MY BODYGUARD FOREVER."

3 NOW SAMUEL HAD DIED (*1 Sam. 25:1*), AND ALL JESRAEL HAD LAMENTED FOR HIM, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN HIS CITY, IN ARMATHAIM. AND SAUL HAD REMOVED THOSE WHO HAD IN THEM DIVINING SPIRITS, AND THE WIZARDS, OUT OF THE LAND.

4 AND THE PHILISTINES ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES, AND CAME AND ENCAMPED IN SONAM: AND SAUL GATHERED ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY ENCAMPED IN GELBUE.

5 AND SAUL SAW THE CAMP OF THE PHILISTINES, AND HE WAS ALARMED, AND HIS HEART WAS GREATLY DISMAYED.

6 AND SAUL INQUIRED OF JESUS; AND JESUS DID NOT ANSWER HIM BY DREAMS, NOR BY MANIFESTATIONS, NOR BY PROPHETS.

7 THEN SAUL SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "SEEK FOR ME A WOMAN WHO HAS IN HER A DIVINING SPIRIT, AND I WILL GO TO HER, AND INQUIRE OF HER."

AND HIS SERVANTS SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, THERE IS A WOMAN WHO HAS IN HER A DIVINING SPIRIT AT AENDOR."

8 AND SAUL DISGUISED HIMSELF, AND PUT ON OTHER RAIMENT, AND HE WENT, AND TWO MEN WITH HIM, AND THEY CAME TO THE WOMAN BY NIGHT; AND HE SAID TO HER, "DIVINE TO ME, I REQUEST YOU, BY THE DIVINING SPIRIT WITHIN YOU, AND BRING UP TO ME HIM WHOM I SHALL NAME TO YOU."

9 AND THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD NOW, YOU KNOW WHAT SAUL HAS DONE, HOW HE HAS CUT OFF THOSE WHO HAD IN THEM DIVINING SPIRITS, AND THE WIZARDS FROM THE LAND, AND WHY DO YOU SPREAD A SNARE FOR MY LIFE TO DESTROY IT?"

10 AND SAUL SWORE TO HER, AND SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, NO INJURY SHALL COME UPON YOU ON THIS ACCOUNT."

11 AND THE WOMAN SAID, "WHOM SHALL I BRING UP TO YOU?" AND HE SAID, "BRING UP TO ME SAMUEL."

12 AND THE WOMAN SAW SAMUEL, AND CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE: AND THE WOMAN SAID TO SAUL, "WHY HAVE YOU DECEIVED ME? FOR YOU ARE SAUL."

13 AND THE KING SAID TO HER, "FEAR NOT; TELL ME WHOM YOU HAVE SEEN." AND THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "I SAW SOULS ASCENDING OUT OF THE EARTH."

14 AND HE SAID TO HER, "WHAT DID YOU PERCEIVE?" AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "AN UPRIGHT MAN ASCENDING OUT OF THE EARTH, AND HE WAS CLOTHED WITH A MANTLE."

AND SAUL KNEW THAT THIS WAS SAMUEL, AND HE STOOPED WITH HIS FACE TO THE EARTH, AND PAID RESPECT TO HIM.

15 AND SAMUEL SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU TROUBLED ME, THAT I SHOULD COME UP?"

AND SAUL SAID, "I AM GREATLY DISTRESSED, AND THE PHILISTINES WAR AGAINST ME, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DEPARTED FROM ME, AND NO LONGER LISTENS & HEARKENS TO ME EITHER BY THE HAND OF THE PROPHETS OR BY DREAMS: AND NOW I HAVE CALLED YOU TO TELL ME WHAT I SHALL DO."

16 AND SAMUEL SAID, "WHY DO YOU ASK ME, WHEREAS JESUS HAS DEPARTED FROM YOU, AND TAKEN PART WITH YOUR NEIGHBOUR?"

17 AND JESUS HAS DONE TO YOU, AS JESUS SPOKE BY ME; AND JESUS WILL REND YOUR KINGDOM OUT OF YOUR HAND, AND WILL GIVE IT TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR DAVID.

18 BECAUSE YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS, AND DID NOT EXECUTE HIS FIERCE ANGER UPON AMALEC, THEREFORE JESUS HAS DONE THIS THING TO YOU THIS DAY.

19 AND JESUS SHALL DELIVER JESRAEL WITH YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THE PHILISTINES, AND TOMORROW YOU AND YOUR SONS WITH YOU SHALL FALL, AND JESUS SHALL DELIVER THE ARMY OF JESRAEL INTO THE HANDS OF THE PHILISTINES."

20 AND SAUL INSTANTLY FELL AT HIS FULL LENGTH UPON THE EARTH, AND WAS GREATLY AFRAID BECAUSE OF THE WORDS OF SAMUEL; AND THERE WAS NO LONGER ANY STRENGTH IN HIM, FOR HE HAD EATEN NO BREAD ALL THAT DAY, AND ALL THAT NIGHT.

21 AND THE WOMAN WENT IN TO SAUL, AND SAW THAT HE WAS GREATLY DISQUIETED, AND SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD NOW, YOUR HANDMAID HAS LISTENED TO AND OBEYED YOUR VOICE, AND I HAVE PUT MY LIFE IN MY HAND, AND HAVE HEARD THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO ME.

22 AND NOW LISTEN & OBEY, I PRAY YOU, TO THE VOICE OF YOUR HANDMAID, AND I WILL SET BEFORE YOU A MORSEL OF BREAD, AND EAT, AND YOU SHALL BE STRENGTHENED, FOR YOU WILL BE GOING ON YOUR WAY"

23 BUT HE WOULD NOT EAT; SO HIS SERVANTS AND THE WOMAN CONSTRAINED HIM, AND HE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THEIR VOICE, AND ROSE UP FROM THE EARTH, AND SAT UPON A BENCH.

24 AND THE WOMAN HAD A FAT HEIFER IN THE HOUSE; AND SHE HURRIED AND KILLED IT; AND SHE TOOK MEAL AND KNEADED IT, AND BAKED UNLEAVENED LOAVES.

25 AND SHE BROUGHT THE MEAT BEFORE SAUL, AND BEFORE HIS SERVANTS; AND THEY ATE, AND ROSE UP, AND DEPARTED THAT NIGHT.

1 Samuel 29

The Philistines Reject David

1 AND THE PHILISTINES GATHERED ALL THEIR ARMIES TO APHEC, AND JESRAEL ENCAMPED IN AENDOR, WHICH IS IN JEZRAEL.

2 AND THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES WENT ON BY HUNDREDS AND THOUSANDS, AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WENT ON IN THE REAR WITH ANCHUS.

3 AND THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES SAID, "WHO ARE THESE THAT PASS BY?"

AND ANCHUS SAID TO THE CAPTAINS OF THE PHILISTINES, "IS NOT THIS DAVID, THE SERVANT OF SAUL, KING OF JESRAEL? HE HAS BEEN WITH US SOME TIME, EVEN THIS SECOND YEAR, AND I HAVE NOT FOUND ANY FAULT IN HIM FROM THE DAY THAT HE ATTACHED HIMSELF TO ME EVEN UNTIL THIS DAY."

4 AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE PHILISTINES WERE DISPLEASED AT HIM, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "SEND THE MAN AWAY, AND LET HIM RETURN TO HIS PLACE, WHERE YOU DID SET HIM; AND LET HIM NOT COME WITH US TO THE WAR, AND LET HIM NOT BE A TRAITOR IN THE CAMP: AND WITH WHAT WILL HE BE RECONCILED TO HIS MASTER? WILL IT NOT BE WITH THE HEADS OF THOSE MEN?"

5 IS NOT THIS DAVID WHOM THEY CELEBRATED IN DANCES, SAYING, 'SAUL HAS STRUCK HIS THOUSANDS, AND DAVID HIS TEN THOUSANDS?'"

6 AND ANCHUS CALLED DAVID, AND SAID TO HIM, "AS JESUS LIVES, YOU ARE RIGHT AND APPROVED IN MY EYES, AND SO IS YOUR GOING OUT AND YOUR COMING IN WITH ME IN THE ARMY, AND I HAVE NOT FOUND ANY EVIL TO CHARGE AGAINST YOU FROM THE DAY THAT YOU CAME TO ME UNTIL THIS DAY: BUT YOU ARE NOT APPROVED IN THE EYES OF THE RULERS/LORDS.

7 NOW THEN RETURN AND GO IN PEACE, THUS YOU SHALL NOT DO EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES."

8 AND DAVID SAID TO ANCHUS, "WHAT HAVE I DONE TO YOU? AND WHAT HAVE YOU FOUND IN YOUR SERVANT FROM THE FIRST DAY THAT I WAS BEFORE YOU EVEN UNTIL THIS DAY, THAT I SHOULD NOT COME AND WAR AGAINST THE ENEMIES OF THE LORD MY KING?"

9 AND ANCHUS ANSWERED DAVID, "I KNOW THAT YOU ARE GOOD IN MY EYES, BUT THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES SAY, 'HE SHALL NOT COME WITH US TO THE WAR.'

10 NOW THEN RISE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, YOU AND THE SERVANTS OF YOUR LORD THAT ARE COME WITH YOU, AND GO TO

THE PLACE WHERE I APPOINTED YOU, AND ENTERTAIN NO EVIL THOUGHT IN YOUR HEART, FOR YOU ARE GOOD IN MY SIGHT: AND RISE EARLY FOR YOUR JOURNEY WHEN IT IS LIGHT, AND DEPART.”

11 SO DAVID AROSE EARLY, HE AND HIS MEN, TO DEPART AND GUARD THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES: AND THE PHILISTINES WENT UP TO JEZRAEL TO BATTLE.

1 Samuel 30

David Destroys the Amalekites

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN DAVID AND HIS MEN HAD ENTERED SEKELAC ON THE THIRD DAY, THAT AMALEC HAD MADE AN INCURSION UPON THE SOUTH, AND UPON SEKELAC, AND STRUCK SEKELAC, AND BURNT IT WITH FIRE.

2 AND AS TO THE WOMEN AND ALL THINGS THAT WERE IN IT, GREAT AND SMALL, THEY KILLED NEITHER MAN NOR WOMAN, BUT CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES, AND WENT ON THEIR WAY.

3 AND DAVID AND HIS MEN CAME INTO THE CITY, AND, BEHOLD, IT WAS BURNT WITH FIRE; AND THEIR WIVES, AND THEIR SONS, AND THEIR DAUGHTERS WERE CARRIED CAPTIVE.

4 AND DAVID AND HIS MEN LIFTED UP THEIR VOICE, AND CRIED UNTIL THERE WAS NO LONGER ANY POWER WITHIN THEM TO CRY.

5 AND BOTH THE WIVES OF DAVID WERE CARRIED CAPTIVE, ACHINAAM, THE JEZRAELITESS, AND ABIGAIL THE WIFE OF NABAL THE CARMELITE.

6 AND DAVID WAS GREATLY DISTRESSED, BECAUSE THE PEOPLE SPOKE OF STONING HIM, BECAUSE THE SOUL OF ALL THE PEOPLE WAS GRIEVED, EACH FOR HIS SONS AND HIS DAUGHTERS: BUT DAVID STRENGTHENED HIMSELF IN JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 AND DAVID SAID TO ABIATHAR THE PRIEST THE SON OF ACHIMELECH, “BRING NEAR THE EPHOD.”

8 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, “SHALL I PURSUE AFTER THIS TROOP? SHALL I OVERTAKE THEM?”

AND HE SAID TO HIM, “**PURSUE, FOR YOU SHALL SURELY OVERTAKE THEM, AND YOU SHALL SURELY RESCUE THE CAPTIVES.**”

9 SO DAVID WENT, HE AND THE SIX HUNDRED MEN WITH HIM, AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS THE BROOK BOSOR, AND THE OTHERS STAYED.

10 AND HE PURSUED THEM WITH FOUR HUNDRED MEN; AND THERE REMAINED BEHIND TWO HUNDRED MEN, WHO TARRIED ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE BROOK BOSOR.

11 AND THEY FOUND AN EGYPTIAN IN THE FIELD, AND THEY TOOK HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM TO DAVID; AND THEY GAVE HIM BREAD AND HE ATE, AND THEY CAUSED HIM TO DRINK WATER.

12 AND THEY GAVE HIM A PIECE OF A LOAF OF FIGS, AND HE ATE, AND HIS SPIRIT WAS RESTORED IN HIM; FOR HE HAD NOT EATEN BREAD, AND HAD NOT DRUNK WATER THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS.

13 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, “WHOSE ARE YOU? AND WHERE ARE YOU?”

AND THE YOUNG MAN THE EGYPTIAN SAID, “I AM THE SERVANT OF AN AMALEKITE; AND MY MASTER LEFT ME, BECAUSE I WAS TAKEN ILL THREE DAYS AGO.

14 AND WE MADE AN INCURSION ON THE SOUTH OF THE CHELETHITE, AND ON THE PARTS OF JUDEA, AND ON THE SOUTH OF CHELUB, AND WE BURNT SEKELAC WITH FIRE.”

15 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, “WILL YOU BRING ME DOWN TO THIS TROOP?”

AND HE SAID, “SWEAR NOW TO ME BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT YOU WILL NOT KILL ME, AND THAT YOU WILL NOT DELIVER ME INTO THE HANDS OF MY MASTER, AND I WILL BRING YOU DOWN UPON THIS TROOP.”

16 SO HE BROUGHT HIM DOWN THERE, AND BEHOLD, THEY WERE SCATTERED ABROAD UPON THE SURFACE OF THE WHOLE LAND, EATING AND DRINKING, AND FEASTING BECAUSE OF ALL THE GREAT SPOILS WHICH THEY HAD TAKEN OUT OF THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND OUT OF THE LAND OF JUDAH.

17 AND DAVID CAME UPON THEM, AND STRUCK THEM FROM THE MORNING UNTIL THE EVENING, AND ON THE NEXT DAY; AND NOT ONE OF THEM ESCAPED, EXCEPT FOUR HUNDRED YOUNG MEN, WHO WERE MOUNTED ON CAMELS, AND FLED.

18 AND DAVID RECOVERED ALL THAT THE AMALEKITES HAD TAKEN, AND HE RESCUED BOTH HIS WIVES.

19 AND NOTHING WAS WANTING TO THEM OF GREAT OR SMALL, EITHER OF THE SPOILS, OR THE SONS AND DAUGHTERS, OR ANYTHING THAT THEY HAD TAKEN OF THEIRS; AND DAVID RECOVERED ALL.

20 AND HE TOOK ALL THE FLOCKS, AND THE HERDS, AND LED THEM AWAY BEFORE THE SPOILS: AND IT WAS SAID OF THESE SPOILS, “THESE ARE THE SPOILS OF DAVID.”

21 AND DAVID CAME TO THE TWO HUNDRED MEN WHO WERE LEFT BEHIND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT FOLLOW AFTER DAVID, AND HE HAD CAUSED THEM TO REMAIN BY THE BROOK OF BOSOR; AND THEY CAME FORTH TO MEET DAVID, AND TO MEET HIS PEOPLE WITH HIM: AND DAVID DREW NEAR TO THE PEOPLE, AND THEY ASKED HIM HOW HE DID.

22 THEN EVERY ILL-DISPOSED AND BAD MAN OF THE SOLDIERS WHO HAD GONE WITH DAVID, ANSWERED AND SAID, “BECAUSE THEY DID NOT PURSUE TOGETHER WITH US, WE WILL NOT GIVE THEM OF THE SPOILS WHICH WE HAVE RECOVERED, ONLY LET EACH ONE LEAD AWAY WITH HIM HIS WIFE AND HIS CHILDREN, AND LET THEM RETURN.”

23 AND DAVID SAID, “YOU SHALL NOT DO SO, AFTER JESUS HAS DELIVERED THE ENEMY TO US, AND GUARDED US, AND JESUS HAS DELIVERED INTO OUR HANDS THE TROOP THAT CAME AGAINST US.

24 AND WHO WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THESE YOUR WORDS? FOR THEY ARE NOT INFERIOR TO US; FOR ACCORDING TO THE PORTION OF HIM THAT WENT DOWN TO THE BATTLE, SO SHALL BE THE PORTION OF HIM THAT ABIDES WITH THE BAGGAGE; THEY SHALL SHARE ALIKE.”

25 AND IT CAME TO PASS FROM THAT DAY FORWARD, THAT IT BECAME AN ORDINANCE AND A CUSTOM IN JESRAEL UNTIL THIS DAY.

26 AND DAVID CAME TO SEKELAC, AND SENT OF THE SPOILS TO THE ELDERS OF JUDAH, AND TO HIS FRIENDS, SAYING, “BEHOLD SOME OF THE SPOILS OF THE ENEMIES OF JESUS;”

27 TO THOSE IN BAETHSUR, AND TO THOSE IN RAMA OF THE SOUTH, AND TO THOSE IN GETHOR.
28 AND TO THOSE IN AROER, AND TO THOSE IN AMMADI, AND TO THOSE IN SAPHI, AND TO THOSE IN ESTHIE,
29 AND TO THOSE IN GETH, AND TO THOSE IN CIMATH, AND TO THOSE IN SAPHEC, AND TO THOSE IN THEMATH, AND TO THOSE IN CARMEL, AND TO THOSE IN THE CITIES OF JEREMEEL, AND TO THOSE IN THE CITIES OF THE KENEZITE;
30 AND TO THOSE IN JERIMUTH, AND TO THOSE IN BERSABEE, AND TO THOSE IN NOMBE,
31 AND TO THOSE IN CHEBRON, AND TO ALL THE PLACES WHICH DAVID AND HIS MEN HAD PASSED THROUGH.

1 Samuel 31

The Death of Saul

1 AND THE PHILISTINES FOUGHT WITH JESRAEL: AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL FLED FROM BEFORE THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY FELL DOWN WOUNDED IN THE MOUNTAIN IN GELBUE.
2 AND THE PHILISTINES PRESSED CLOSELY ON SAUL AND HIS SONS, AND THE PHILISTINES STRUCK JONATHAN, AND AMINADAB, AND MELCHISA SONS OF SAUL.
3 AND THE BATTLE PREVAILED AGAINST SAUL, AND THE SHOOTERS WITH ARROWS, EVEN THE ARCHERS FOUND HIM, AND HE WAS WOUNDED UNDER THE RIBS.
4 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, "DRAW YOUR SWORD AND PIERCE ME THROUGH WITH IT; LEST THESE UNCIRCUMCISED COME AND PIERCE ME THROUGH, AND MOCK ME."
BUT HIS ARMOUR-BEARER WOULD NOT, FOR HE FEARED GREATLY: SO SAUL TOOK HIS SWORD AND FELL UPON IT.
5 AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER SAW THAT SAUL WAS DEAD, AND HE FELL ALSO HIMSELF UPON HIS SWORD, AND DIED WITH HIM.
6 SO SAUL DIED, AND HIS THREE SONS, AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, IN THAT DAY TOGETHER.
7 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL WHO WERE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE VALLEY, AND THOSE BEYOND THE JORDAN RIVER, SAW THAT THE MEN OF JESRAEL FLED, AND THAT SAUL AND HIS SONS WERE DEAD; AND THEY LEFT THEIR CITIES AND FLED: AND THE PHILISTINES CAME AND DWELT IN THEM.
8 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY THAT THE PHILISTINES CAME TO STRIP THE DEAD, AND THEY FOUND SAUL AND HIS THREE SONS FALLEN ON THE MOUNTAINS OF GELBUE.
9 AND THEY TURNED HIM, AND STRIPPED OFF HIS ARMOUR, AND SENT IT INTO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, SENDING ROUND GLAD TIDINGS TO THEIR IDOLS AND TO THE PEOPLE.
10 AND THEY SET UP HIS ARMOUR AT THE TEMPLE OF EASTER, AND THEY FASTENED HIS BODY ON THE WALL OF BAETHSAM.
11 AND THE INHABITANTS OF JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD HEARD WHAT THE PHILISTINES DID TO SAUL.
12 AND THEY ROSE UP, EVEN EVERY MAN OF MIGHT, AND MARCHED ALL NIGHT, AND TOOK THE BODY OF SAUL AND THE BODY OF JONATHAN HIS SON FROM THE WALL OF BAETHSAM; AND THEY BROUGHT THEM TO JABIS, AND BURNED THEM THERE. (*Cremation is acceptable.*)
13 AND THEY TOOK THEIR BONES, AND BURIED THEM IN THE FIELD THAT IS IN JABIS, AND FASTED SEVEN DAYS.

2 SAMUEL

2 Samuel 1

David Learns of Saul's Death

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER SAUL WAS DEAD, THAT DAVID RETURNED FROM STRIKING AMALEC, AND DAVID ABODE TWO DAYS IN SEKELAC.
2 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY, THAT, BEHOLD, A MAN CAME FROM THE CAMP, FROM THE PEOPLE OF SAUL, AND HIS GARMENTS WERE TORN, AND EARTH WAS UPON HIS HEAD: AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE WENT IN TO DAVID, THAT HE FELL UPON THE EARTH, AND PAID RESPECT TO HIM.
3 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "WHERE COME YOU?" AND HE SAID TO HIM, "I HAVE ESCAPED OUT OF THE CAMP OF JESRAEL."
4 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS THE MATTER? TELL ME." AND HE SAID, "THE PEOPLE FLED OUT OF THE BATTLE, AND MANY OF THE PEOPLE HAVE FALLEN AND ARE DEAD, AND SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON ARE DEAD."
5 AND DAVID SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO BROUGHT HIM THE TIDINGS, "HOW DO YOU KNOW THAT SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON ARE DEAD?"
6 AND THE YOUNG MAN THAT BROUGHT THE TIDINGS, SAID TO HIM, "I HAPPENED ACCIDENTALLY TO BE UPON MOUNT GELBUE; AND, BEHOLD, SAUL WAS LEANING UPON HIS SPEAR, AND, BEHOLD, THE CHARIOTS AND CAPTAINS OF HORSE PRESSED HARD UPON HIM.
7 AND HE LOOKED BEHIND HIM, AND SAW ME, AND CALLED ME; AND I SAID, 'BEHOLD, HERE I AM.'
8 AND HE SAID TO ME, 'WHO ARE YOU?' AND I SAID, 'I AM AN AMALEKITE.'
9 AND HE SAID TO ME, 'STAND, I PRAY YOU, OVER ME, AND SLAY ME, FOR A DREADFUL DARKNESS HAS COME UPON ME, FOR ALL MY LIFE IS IN ME.'
10 SO I STOOD OVER HIM AND KILLED HIM, BECAUSE I KNEW HE WOULD NOT LIVE AFTER HE WAS FALLEN; AND I TOOK THE CROWN THAT WAS UPON HIS HEAD, AND THE BRACELET THAT WAS UPON HIS ARM, AND I HAVE BROUGHT THEM HERE TO MY LORD."
11 AND DAVID LAID HOLD OF HIS GARMENTS, AND TORE THEM; AND ALL THE MEN WHO WERE WITH HIM TORE THEIR GARMENTS.
12 AND THEY LAMENTED, AND WEPT, AND FASTED UNTIL EVENING, FOR SAUL AND FOR JONATHAN HIS SON, AND FOR THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH, AND FOR THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE THEY WERE STRUCK WITH THE SWORD.
13 AND DAVID SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN WHO BROUGHT THE TIDINGS TO HIM, "WHERE ARE YOU?" AND HE SAID, "I AM THE SON OF AN AMALEKITE SOJOURNER."
14 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "HOW WAS IT YOU WERE NOT AFRAID TO LIFT YOUR HAND TO DESTROY THE ANOINTED OF JESUS?"
15 AND DAVID CALLED ONE OF HIS YOUNG MEN, AND SAID, "GO AND FALL UPON HIM": AND HE STRUCK HIM, AND HE DIED.
16 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "YOUR BLOOD BE UPON YOUR OWN HEAD; FOR YOUR MOUTH HAS TESTIFIED AGAINST YOU, SAYING, I HAVE SLAIN THE ANOINTED OF JESUS."

David's Song for Saul and Jonathan

17 AND DAVID LAMENTED WITH THIS LAMENTATION OVER SAUL AND OVER JONATHAN HIS SON.
18 AND HE GAVE ORDERS TO TEACH IT THE SONS OF JUDAH: BEHOLD, IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF RIGHT.
19 "SET UP A PILLAR, O JESRAEL, FOR THE SLAIN THAT DIED UPON YOUR PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: HOW ARE THE MIGHTY FALLEN!
20 DO NOT TELL IT IN GETH, AND DO NOT TELL IT AS GLAD TIDINGS IN THE STREETS OF ASCALON, LEST THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES REJOICE, LEST THE DAUGHTERS OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED TRIUMPH.
21 YOU MOUNTAINS OF GELBUE, LET NOT DEW NOR RAIN DESCEND UPON YOU, NOR FIELDS OF FIRST-FRUITS BE UPON YOU, FOR THERE THE SHIELD OF THE MIGHTY ONES HAS BEEN GRIEVOUSLY ASSAILED; THE SHIELD OF SAUL WAS NOT ANOINTED WITH OIL.
22 FROM THE BLOOD OF THE SLAIN, AND FROM THE FAT OF THE MIGHTY, THE BOW OF JONATHAN RETURNED NOT EMPTY; AND THE SWORD OF SAUL TURNED NOT BACK EMPTY.
23 SAUL AND JONATHAN, THE BELOVED AND THE BEAUTIFUL, WERE NOT DIVIDED: COMELY WERE THEY IN THEIR LIFE, AND IN THEIR DEATH THEY WERE NOT DIVIDED: THEY WERE SWIFTER THAN EAGLES, AND THEY WERE STRONGER THAN LIONS.
24 DAUGHTERS OF JESRAEL, CRY FOR SAUL, WHO CLOTHED YOU WITH SCARLET TOGETHER WITH YOUR ADORNING, WHO ADDED GOLDEN ORNAMENTS TO YOUR APPAREL.
25 HOW ARE THE MIGHTY FALLEN IN THE MIDST OF THE BATTLE! O JONATHAN, EVEN THE SLAIN ONES UPON YOUR PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS!
26 I AM GRIEVED FOR YOU, MY BROTHER JONATHAN; YOU WERE VERY LOVELY TO ME; YOUR LOVE TO ME WAS WONDERFUL BEYOND THE LOVE OF WOMEN.
27 HOW ARE THE MIGHTY FALLEN, AND THE WEAPONS OF WAR PERISHED!"

2 Samuel 2

David Anointed King of Judah

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS THAT DAVID INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, "SHALL I GO UP INTO ONE OF THE CITIES OF JUDAH?" AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, "**GO UP.**"
AND DAVID SAID, "WHERE SHALL I GO UP?"
AND HE SAID, "**TO CHEBRON.**"
2 AND DAVID WENT UP THERE TO CHEBRON, HE AND BOTH HIS WIVES, ACHINAAM THE JEZRAELITESS, AND ABIGAIL THE WIFE OF NABAL THE CARMELITE,
3 AND THE MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM, EVERY ONE AND HIS FAMILY; AND THEY DWELT IN THE CITIES OF CHEBRON.
4 AND THE MEN OF JUDEA CAME, AND ANOINTED DAVID THERE TO REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; AND THEY REPORTED TO DAVID, SAYING, "THE MEN OF JABIS OF THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD/GILEAD HAVE BURIED SAUL."

5 AND DAVID SENT MESSENGERS TO THE RULERS OF JABIS OF THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND DAVID SAID TO THEM, "BLESSED BE YOU OF JESUS, BECAUSE YOU HAVE WORKED THIS MERCY TOWARD YOUR LORD, EVEN TOWARD SAUL THE ANOINTED OF JESUS, AND YOU HAVE BURIED HIM AND JONATHAN HIS SON.
6 AND NOW MAY JESUS DEAL IN MERCY AND TRUTH TOWARDS YOU: AND I ALSO WILL REPAY YOU THIS GOOD DEED, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS.
7 AND NOW LET YOUR HANDS BE MADE STRONG, AND BE VALIANT; FOR YOUR MASTER SAUL IS DEAD, AND MOREOVER THE HOUSE OF JUDAH HAVE ANOINTED ME TO BE KING OVER THEM."

Jebosthe (Ishbosheth) Proclaimed King of Jesrael

8 BUT ABENNER, THE SON OF NER, THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF SAUL'S ARMY, TOOK JEBOSTHE, THE SON OF SAUL, AND BROUGHT HIM UP FROM THE CAMP TO MANAEM
9 AND MADE HIM KING OVER THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND OVER THASIRI, AND OVER JEZRAEL, AND OVER EPHRAIM, AND OVER BENJAMIN, AND OVER ALL JESRAEL.
10 JEBOSTHE, SAUL'S SON WAS FORTY YEARS OLD, WHEN HE REIGNED OVER JESRAEL; AND HE REIGNED TWO YEARS, BUT NOT OVER THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, WHO FOLLOWED DAVID.
11 AND THE DAYS WHICH DAVID REIGNED IN CHEBRON OVER THE HOUSE OF JUDAH WERE SEVEN YEARS AND SIX MONTHS.

War between Jesrael and Judah

12 AND ABENNER THE SON OF NER WENT FORTH, AND THE SERVANTS OF JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL, FROM MANAEM TO GIBEON.
13 AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA, AND THE SERVANTS OF DAVID, WENT FORTH FROM CHEBRON, AND MET THEM AT THE FOUNTAIN OF GIBEON, AT THE SAME PLACE: AND THESE SAT DOWN BY THE FOUNTAIN ON THIS SIDE, AND THOSE BY THE FOUNTAIN ON THAT SIDE.
14 AND ABENNER SAID TO JOAB, "LET NOW THE YOUNG MEN ARISE, AND PLAY BEFORE US." AND JOAB SAID, "LET THEM ARISE."
(This was not real playing, nor a war game. But it was masculine figurative language for young men fighting.)
15 AND THERE AROSE AND PASSED OVER BY NUMBER TWELVE OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, BELONGING TO JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL, AND TWELVE OF THE SERVANTS OF DAVID.
16 AND THEY SEIZED EVERY ONE THE HEAD OF HIS NEIGHBOUR WITH HIS HAND, AND HIS SWORD WAS THRUST INTO THE SIDE OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND THEY FALL DOWN TOGETHER: AND THE NAME OF THAT PLACE WAS CALLED THE PORTION OF THE TREACHEROUS ONES, WHICH IS IN GIBEON.
17 AND THE BATTLE WAS VERY SEVERE ON THAT DAY; AND ABENNER AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL WERE WORSTED BEFORE THE SERVANTS OF DAVID.

The Death of Asahel

18 AND THERE WERE THERE THE THREE SONS OF SARUIA, JOAB, AND ABESSA, AND ASael: AND ASael WAS SWIFT IN HIS FEET AS A ROE IN THE FIELD.
19 AND ASael FOLLOWED AFTER ABENNER, AND TURNED NOT TO GO TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT FROM FOLLOWING ABENNER.
20 AND ABENNER LOOKED BEHIND HIM, AND SAID, "ARE YOU ASael HIMSELF?" AND HE SAID, "I AM."
21 AND ABENNER SAID TO HIM, "TURN YOU TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT, AND LAY HOLD FOR YOURSELF ON ONE OF THE YOUNG MEN, AND TAKE TO YOURSELF HIS ARMOUR": BUT ASael WOULD NOT TURN BACK FROM FOLLOWING HIM.
22 AND ABENNER SAID YET AGAIN TO ASael, "STAND ALOOF FROM ME, LEST I STRIKE YOU TO THE GROUND? AND HOW SHOULD I LIFT UP MY FACE TO JOAB?
23 AND WHAT DOES THIS MEAN? RETURN TO JOAB YOUR BROTHER?"
BUT HE WOULD NOT STAND ALOOF; AND ABENNER STRUCK HIM WITH THE HINDER END OF THE SPEAR ON THE LOINS, AND THE SPEAR WENT OUT BEHIND HIM, AND HE FELL THERE AND DIED ON THE SPOT: AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT EVERY ONE THAT CAME TO THE PLACE WHERE ASael FELL AND DIED, STOOD STILL.
24 AND JOAB AND ABESSA PURSUED AFTER ABENNER, AND THE SUN WENT DOWN: AND THEY WENT AS FAR AS THE HILL OF AMMAN, WHICH IS IN THE FRONT OF GAI, BY THE DESERT WAY OF GIBEON.
25 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN WHO FOLLOWED ABENNER GATHER THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AND THEY FORMED THEMSELVES INTO ONE BODY, AND STOOD ON THE TOP OF A HILL.
26 AND ABENNER CALLED JOAB, AND SAID, "SHALL THE SWORD DEVOUR LONG-TERMLY? DON'T YOU KNOW THAT IT WILL BE BITTER AT LAST? HOW LONG THEN WILL YOU REFUSE TO TELL THE PEOPLE TO TURN FROM FOLLOWING OUR BRETHREN?"
27 AND JOAB SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, IF YOU HAD NOT SPOKEN, EVEN FROM THE MORNING THE PEOPLE HAD GONE UP EVERY ONE FROM FOLLOWING HIS BROTHER."
28 AND JOAB SOUNDED THE TRUMPET, AND ALL THE PEOPLE DEPARTED, AND DID NOT PURSUE AFTER JESRAEL, AND DID NOT FIGHT ANY LONGER.
29 AND ABENNER AND HIS MEN DEPARTED AT EVENING, AND WENT ALL THAT NIGHT, AND CROSSED OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, AND WENT ALONG THE WHOLE ADJACENT COUNTRY, AND THEY CAME TO THE CAMP.
30 AND JOAB RETURNED FROM FOLLOWING ABENNER, AND HE ASSEMBLED ALL THE PEOPLE, AND THERE WERE MISSING OF THE PEOPLE OF DAVID, NINETEEN MEN, AND ASael.
31 AND THE SERVANTS OF DAVID STRUCK OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, OF THE MEN OF ABENNER, THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY MEN BELONGING TO HIM.
32 AND THEY TOOK UP ASael, AND BURIED HIM IN THE TOMB OF HIS FATHER IN BETHLEHEM. AND JOAB AND THE MEN WITH HIM WENT ALL THE NIGHT, AND THE MORNING ROSE UPON THEM IN CHEBRON.

2 Samuel 3

1 AND THERE WAS WAR FOR A LONG TIME BETWEEN THE HOUSE OF SAUL AND THE HOUSE OF DAVID; AND THE HOUSE OF DAVID GREW CONTINUALLY STRONGER; BUT THE HOUSE OF SAUL GREW CONTINUALLY WEAKER.

David's Sons Born in Hebron

2 AND SONS WERE BORN TO DAVID IN CHEBRON: AND HIS FIRST-BORN WAS AMMON THE SON OF ACHINOOM THE JEZRAELITESS.
3 AND HIS SECOND SON WAS DALUIA, THE SON OF ABIGAIL THE CARMELITESS; AND THE THIRD, ABESSALOM THE SON OF MAACHA THE DAUGHTER OF THOLMI THE KING OF GESSIR.

4 AND THE FOURTH WAS ORNIA, THE SON OF AGGITH, AND THE FIFTH WAS SAPHATIA, THE SON OF ABITAL.

5 AND THE SIXTH WAS JETHERAAM, THE SON OF ÆGAL THE WIFE OF DAVID. THESE WERE BORN TO DAVID IN CHEBRON.

Abner Joins Forces with David

6 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHILE THERE WAS WAR BETWEEN THE HOUSE OF SAUL AND THE HOUSE OF DAVID, THAT ABENNER WAS GOVERNING THE HOUSE OF SAUL.

7 AND SAUL HAD A CONCUBINE, RESPHA, THE DAUGHTER OF JOL; AND JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL SAID TO ABENNER, "WHY HAVE YOU GONE IN TO MY FATHER'S CONCUBINE?"

8 AND ABENNER WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JEBOSTHE FOR THIS SAYING; AND ABENNER SAID TO HIM, "AM I A DOG'S HEAD? I HAVE THIS DAY WORKED KINDNESS WITH THE HOUSE OF SAUL YOUR FATHER, AND WITH HIS BRETHREN AND FRIENDS, AND HAVE NOT GONE OVER TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID, AND DO YOU THIS DAY SEEK A CHARGE AGAINST ME CONCERNING INJURY TO A WOMAN?"

9 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO THUS AND MORE ALSO TO ABENNER, IF AS JESUS SWORE TO DAVID, SO DO I NOT TO HIM THIS DAY;

10 TO TAKE AWAY THE KINGDOM FROM THE HOUSE OF SAUL, AND TO RAISE UP THE THRONE OF DAVID OVER JESRAEL AND OVER JUDAH FROM DAN TO BERSABEE."

11 AND JEBOSTHE COULD NOT ANY LONGER ANSWER ABENNER A WORD, BECAUSE HE FEARED HIM.

12 AND ABENNER SENT MESSENGERS TO DAVID TO THAELAM WHERE HE WAS, IMMEDIATELY, SAYING, "MAKE YOUR COVENANT WITH ME, AND, BEHOLD, MY HAND IS WITH YOU TO BRING BACK TO YOU ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL."

13 AND DAVID SAID, "WITH A GOOD WILL I WILL MAKE WITH YOU A COVENANT: ONLY I DEMAND ONE CONDITION OF YOU, SAYING, YOU SHALL NOT SEE MY FACE, UNLESS YOU BRING MICHAL THE DAUGHTER OF SAUL, WHEN YOU COME TO SEE MY FACE."

14 AND DAVID SENT MESSENGERS TO JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL, SAYING, "RESTORE ME MY WIFE MICHAL, WHOM I TOOK FOR A HUNDRED FORESKINS OF THE PHILISTINES."

15 AND JEBOSTHE SENT, AND TOOK HER FROM HER HUSBAND, EVEN FROM PHALTIEL THE SON OF SELLE.

16 AND HER HUSBAND WENT WITH HER CRYING BEHIND HER AS FAR AS BARAKIM. AND ABENNER SAID TO HIM, "GO, RETURN;" AND HE RETURNED.

17 AND ABENNER SPOKE TO THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "IN FORMER DAYS YOU SOUGHT DAVID TO REIGN OVER YOU;

18 AND NOW PERFORM IT: FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN CONCERNING DAVID, SAYING, **'BY THE HAND OF MY SERVANT DAVID I WILL SAVE JESRAEL OUT OF THE HAND OF ALL THEIR ENEMIES.'**"

19 AND ABENNER SPOKE IN THE EARS OF BENJAMIN: AND ABENNER WENT TO SPEAK IN THE EARS OF DAVID AT CHEBRON, ALL THAT SEEMED GOOD IN THE EYES OF JESRAEL AND IN THE EYES OF THE HOUSE OF BENJAMIN.

20 AND ABENNER CAME TO DAVID TO CHEBRON, AND WITH HIM TWENTY MEN: AND DAVID MADE FOR ABENNER AND HIS MEN WITH HIM A BANQUET OF WINE.

21 AND ABENNER SAID TO DAVID, "I WILL ARISE NOW, AND GO, AND GATHER TO MY LORD THE KING ALL JESRAEL; AND I WILL MAKE WITH HIM A COVENANT, AND YOU SHALL REIGN OVER ALL WHOM YOUR SOUL DESIRES." AND DAVID SENT AWAY ABENNER, AND HE DEPARTED IN PEACE.

Joab Murders Abner

22 AND, BEHOLD, THE SERVANTS OF DAVID AND JOAB ARRIVED FROM THEIR EXPEDITION, AND THEY BROUGHT MUCH SPOIL WITH THEM: AND ABENNER WAS NOT WITH DAVID IN CHEBRON, BECAUSE HE HAD SENT HIM AWAY, AND HE HAD DEPARTED IN PEACE.

23 AND JOAB AND ALL HIS ARMY CAME, AND IT WAS REPORTED TO JOAB, SAYING, "ABENNER THE SON OF NER IS COME TO DAVID, AND DAVID HAS LET HIM GO, AND HE HAS DEPARTED IN PEACE."

24 AND JOAB WENT IN TO THE KING, AND SAID, "WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE? BEHOLD, ABENNER CAME TO YOU; AND WHY HAVE YOU LET HIM GO, AND HE HAS DEPARTED IN PEACE?"

25 DON'T YOU KNOW THE MISCHIEF OF ABENNER THE SON OF NER, THAT HE CAME TO DECEIVE YOU, AND TO KNOW YOUR GOING OUT AND YOUR COMING IN, AND TO KNOW ALL THINGS THAT YOU DO?"

26 AND JOAB RETURNED FROM DAVID, AND SENT MESSENGERS TO ABENNER AFTER HIM; AND THEY BROUGHT HIM BACK FROM THE WELL OF SEIRAM: BUT DAVID DID NOT KNOW IT.

27 AND HE BROUGHT BACK ABENNER TO CHEBRON, AND JOAB CAUSED HIM TO TURN ASIDE FROM THE GATE TO SPEAK TO HIM, LAYING WAIT FOR HIM: AND HE STRUCK HIM THERE IN THE LOINS, AND HE DIED FOR THE BLOOD OF ASael THE BROTHER OF JOAB.

28 AND DAVID HEARD OF IT AFTERWARDS, AND SAID, "I AND MY KINGDOM ARE GUILTLESS BEFORE JESUS EVEN FOREVER OF THE BLOOD OF ABENNER THE SON OF NER.

29 LET IT FALL UPON THE HEAD OF JOAB, AND UPON ALL THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER; AND LET THERE NOT BE LACKING OF THE HOUSE OF JOAB ONE THAT HAS A DISCHARGE, OR A LEPER, OR THAT LEANS ON A STAFF, OR THAT FALLS BY THE SWORD, OR THAT WANTS BREAD.

30 FOR JOAB AND ABESSA HIS BROTHER LAID WAIT CONTINUALLY FOR ABENNER, BECAUSE HE KILLED ASael THEIR BROTHER AT GIBEON IN THE BATTLE."

David Mourns Abner's Death

31 AND DAVID SAID TO JOAB AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, "RIP YOUR GARMENTS, AND GIRD YOURSELVES WITH SACKCLOTH, AND LAMENT BEFORE ABENNER." AND KING DAVID FOLLOWED THE BIER. (*A stand on which a corpse or coffin is placed.*)
32 AND THEY BURIED ABENNER IN CHEBRON: AND THE KING LIFTED UP HIS VOICE, AND CRIED AT HIS TOMB, AND ALL THE PEOPLE CRIED FOR ABENNER.
33 AND THE KING MOURNED OVER ABENNER, AND SAID, "SHALL ABENNER DIE ACCORDING TO THE DEATH OF NABAL?
34 YOUR HANDS WERE NOT BOUND, AND YOUR FEET WERE NOT PUT IN CHAINS: ONE BROUGHT YOU NOT NEAR AS NABAL; YOU DID FALL BEFORE CHILDREN OF INIQUITY."
35 AND ALL THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED TO CRY FOR HIM. AND ALL THE PEOPLE CAME TO CAUSE DAVID TO EAT BREAD WHILE IT WAS YET DAY: AND DAVID SWORE, SAYING, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, IF I EAT BREAD OR ANY THING ELSE BEFORE THE SUN GOES DOWN."
36 AND ALL THE PEOPLE TOOK NOTICE, AND ALL THINGS THAT THE KING DID BEFORE THE PEOPLE WERE PLEASING IN THEIR SIGHT.
37 SO ALL THE PEOPLE AND ALL JESRAEL PERCEIVED IN THAT DAY, THAT IT WAS NOT OF THE KING TO SLAY ABENNER THE SON OF NER.
38 AND THE KING SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "KNOW YOU NOT THAT A GREAT PRINCE IS THIS DAY FALLEN IN JESRAEL?
39 AND THAT I AM THIS DAY A MERE KINSMAN OF HIS, AND AS IT WERE A SUBJECT; BUT THESE MEN THE SONS OF SARUIA ARE TOO HARD FOR ME: JESUS REWARD THE EVIL-DOER ACCORDING TO HIS WICKEDNESS."

2 Samuel 4

The Murder of Jebosthe (*Ishbosheth*)

1 AND JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL HEARD THAT ABENNER THE SON OF NER HAD DIED IN CHEBRON; AND HIS HANDS WERE PARALYZED, AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL GREW FAINT.
2 AND JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL HAD TWO MEN THAT WERE CAPTAINS OF BANDS: THE NAME OF THE ONE WAS BAANA, AND THE NAME OF THE OTHER RECHAB, SONS OF REMMON THE BEROHITE OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN; FOR BEROH WAS RECKONED TO THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN.
3 AND THE BEROTHITES RAN AWAY TO GETHAIM, AND WERE SOJOURNERS THERE UNTIL THIS DAY.
4 AND JONATHAN SAUL'S SON HAD A SON LAME OF HIS FEET, FIVE YEARS OLD, AND HE WAS IN THE WAY WHEN THE NEWS OF SAUL AND JONATHAN HIS SON CAME FROM JEZRAEL, AND HIS NURSE TOOK HIM UP, AND FLED; AND IT CAME TO PASS AS HE RUSHED AND RETREATED, THAT HE FELL, AND WAS LAMED. AND HIS NAME WAS MEMPHIBOSTHE.
5 AND RECHAB AND BAANA THE SONS OF REMMON THE BEROHITE WENT, AND THEY CAME IN THE HEAT OF THE DAY INTO THE HOUSE OF JEBOSTHE; AND HE WAS SLEEPING ON A BED AT NOON.
6 AND, BEHOLD, THE PORTER OF THE HOUSE WINNOWNED WHEAT, AND HE SLUMBERED AND SLEPT: AND THE BROTHERS RECHAB AND BAANA WENT UNNOTICED INTO THE HOUSE:
7 AND JEBOSTHE WAS SLEEPING ON HIS BED IN HIS CHAMBER: AND THEY STRUCK HIM, AND KILLED HIM, AND TOOK OFF HIS HEAD. AND THEY TOOK HIS HEAD AND WENT ALL THE NIGHT BY THE WESTERN ROAD.
8 AND THEY BROUGHT THE HEAD OF JEBOSTHE TO DAVID TO CHEBRON, AND THEY SAID TO THE KING, "BEHOLD THE HEAD OF JEBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL YOUR ENEMY, WHO SOUGHT YOUR LIFE; AND JESUS HAS EXECUTED FOR MY LORD THE KING VENGEANCE ON HIS ENEMIES, AS IT IS THIS DAY: EVEN ON SAUL YOUR ENEMY, AND ON HIS SEED."
9 AND DAVID ANSWERED AND RECHAB AND BAANA HIS BROTHER, THE SONS OF REMMON THE BEROHITE, AND SAID TO THEM, "AS JESUS LIVES, WHO HAS REDEEMED MY SOUL OUT OF ALL AFFLICTION;
10 HE THAT REPORTED TO ME THAT SAUL WAS DEAD, EVEN HE WAS AS ONE BRINGING GLAD TIDINGS BEFORE ME: BUT I SEIZED HIM AND KILLED HIM IN SEKELAC, TO WHOM I OUGHT, AS HE THOUGHT, TO HAVE GIVEN A REWARD FOR HIS TIDINGS.
11 AND NOW EVIL MEN HAVE SLAIN A RIGHTEOUS MAN IN HIS HOUSE ON HIS BED: NOW THEN I WILL REQUIRE HIS BLOOD OF YOUR HAND, AND I WILL DESTROY YOU FROM OFF THE EARTH."
12 AND DAVID COMMANDED HIS YOUNG MEN, AND THEY KILLED THEM, AND CUT OFF THEIR HANDS AND THEIR FEET; AND THEY HUNG THEM UP AT THE FOUNTAIN IN CHEBRON: AND THEY BURIED THE HEAD OF JEBOSTHE IN THE TOMB OF ABENEZER THE SON OF NER.

2 Samuel 5

David Becomes King of All Jesrael

1 AND ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL CAME TO DAVID TO CHEBRON, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, WE ARE YOUR BONE AND YOUR FLESH.
2 AND BEFORE SAUL BEING KING OVER US, YOU WERE HE THAT DID LEAD OUT AND BRING IN JESRAEL: AND JESUS SAID TO YOU, '**YOU SHALL FEED MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL BE FOR A LEADER TO MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.**'"
3 AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL CAME TO THE KING TO CHEBRON; AND KING DAVID MADE A COVENANT WITH THEM IN CHEBRON BEFORE JESUS; AND THEY ANOINT DAVID KING OVER ALL JESRAEL.
4 DAVID WAS THIRTY YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED FORTY YEARS.
5 SEVEN YEARS AND SIX MONTHS HE REIGNED IN CHEBRON OVER JUDAH, AND THIRTY-THREE YEARS HE REIGNED OVER ALL JESRAEL AND JUDAH IN JERUSALEM.

David Captures Jerusalem

6 AND DAVID AND HIS MEN, DEPARTED TO JERUSALEM, TO THE JEBUSITE THAT INHABITED THE LAND: AND IT WAS SAID TO DAVID, "YOU SHALL NOT COME IN HERE: FOR THE BLIND AND THE LAME WITHSTOOD HIM, SAYING, 'DAVID SHALL NOT COME IN HERE.'"
7 AND DAVID TOOK FIRST THE HOLD OF ZION: THIS IS THE CITY OF DAVID.
8 AND DAVID SAID ON THAT DAY, "EVERY ONE THAT STRIKES THE JEBUSITE, LET HIM ATTACK WITH THE DAGGER BOTH THE LAME AND THE BLIND, AND THOSE THAT HATE THE SOUL OF DAVID."

THEREFORE THEY SAY, "THE LAME AND THE BLIND SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS."

9 AND DAVID DWELT IN THE HOLD, AND IT WAS CALLED THE CITY OF DAVID, AND HE BUILT THE CITY ITSELF ROUND ABOUT FROM THE CITADEL, AND HE BUILT HIS OWN HOUSE.

10 AND DAVID ADVANCED AND BECAME GREAT, AND JESUS THE ALMIGHTY WAS WITH HIM.

11 AND CHIRAM KING OF TYRE SENT MESSENGERS TO DAVID, AND CEDAR WOOD, AND CARPENTERS, AND STONE-MASONS: AND THEY BUILT A HOUSE FOR DAVID.

12 AND DAVID KNEW THAT JESUS HAD PREPARED HIM TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL, AND THAT HIS KINGDOM WAS EXALTED FOR THE SAKE OF HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL.

13 AND DAVID TOOK AGAIN WIVES AND CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*) OUT OF JERUSALEM, AFTER HE CAME FROM CHEBRON: AND DAVID HAD STILL MORE SONS AND DAUGHTERS BORN TO HIM.

14 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THOSE THAT WERE BORN TO HIM IN JERUSALEM; SAMMUS, AND SOBAB, AND NATHAN, AND SOLOMON.

15 AND EBEAR, AND ELISUE, AND NAPHEC, AND JEPHIES.

16 AND ELISAMA, AND ELIDAE, AND ELIPHALATH, (*5:16A*) SAMAE, JESSIBATH, NATHAN, GALAMAAN, JEBAAR, YOUSUS, ELIPHALAT, NAGED, NAPHEC, JANATHAN, LEASAMYS, BAALIMATH, ELIPHAATH.

David Conquers the Philistines

17 AND THE PHILISTINES HEARD THAT DAVID WAS ANOINTED KING OVER JESRAEL; AND ALL THE PHILISTINES WENT UP TO SEEK DAVID; AND DAVID HEARD OF IT, AND WENT DOWN TO THE STRONGHOLD.

18 AND THE PHILISTINES CAME, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE VALLEY OF THE GIANTS.

19 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF JESUS, SAYING, "SHALL I GO UP AGAINST THE PHILISTINES? AND WILL YOU DELIVER THEM INTO MY HANDS?"

AND JESUS SAID TO DAVID, **"GO UP, FOR I WILL SURELY DELIVER THE PHILISTINES INTO YOUR HANDS."**

20 AND DAVID CAME FROM "UPPER BREACHES", AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINES THERE: AND DAVID SAID, "JESUS HAS DESTROYED THE HOSTILE PHILISTINES BEFORE ME, AS WATER IS DISPERSED (*or breaches a barrier*);" THEREFORE THE NAME OF THAT PLACE WAS CALLED "OVER BREACHES". (*"Breaches": when water flows over or pushes through a barrier.*)

21 AND THEY (*the Philistines*) LEFT THERE THEIR GODS, AND DAVID AND HIS MEN WITH HIM TOOK THEM.

22 AND THE PHILISTINES CAME UP YET AGAIN, AND ASSEMBLED IN THE VALLEY OF GIANTS.

23 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF JESUS: AND JESUS SAID, **"YOU SHALL NOT GO UP TO MEET THEM: TURN FROM THEM, AND YOU SHALL MEET THEM NEAR THE PLACE OF CRYING."**

24 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF A CLASHING TOGETHER FROM THE GROVE OF CRYING, THEN YOU SHALL GO DOWN TO THEM, FOR THEN JESUS SHALL GO FORTH BEFORE YOU TO MAKE HAVOC IN THE BATTLE WITH THE PHILISTINES."**

25 AND DAVID DID AS JESUS COMMANDED HIM, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINES FROM GIBEON AS FAR AS THE LAND OF GAZERA.

2 Samuel 6

Moving the Ark to Jerusalem

1 AND DAVID AGAIN GATHERED ALL THE YOUNG MEN OF JESRAEL, ABOUT SEVENTY THOUSAND.

2 AND DAVID AROSE, AND WENT, HE AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND SOME OF THE RULERS OF JUDAH, ON AN EXPEDITION TO A DISTANT PLACE, TO BRING BACK THERE THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ON WHICH THE NAME OF JESUS OF HOST WHO DWELLS BETWEEN THE CHERUBS UPON IT IS CALLED.

3 AND THEY PUT THE ARK OF JESUS ON A NEW WAGON, AND TOOK IT OUT OF THE HOUSE OF AMINADAB WHO LIVED ON THE HILL, AND OZA AND HIS BRETHREN THE SONS OF AMINADAB DROVE THE WAGON WITH THE ARK.

4 AND HIS BRETHREN WENT BEFORE THE ARK.

5 AND DAVID AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE PLAYING BEFORE JESUS ON WELL-TUNED INSTRUMENTS MIGHTILY, AND WITH SONGS, AND WITH HARPS, AND WITH LUTES, AND WITH DRUMS, AND WITH CYMBALS, AND WITH PIPES.

6 AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS THE THRESHING FLOOR OF NACHOR: AND OZA REACHED FORTH HIS HAND TO THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO KEEP IT STEADY, AND TOOK HOLD OF IT; FOR THE OX SHOOK IT OUT OF ITS PLACE.

7 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH OZA; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STRUCK HIM THERE: AND HE DIED THERE BY THE ARK OF JESUS BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 AND DAVID WAS DISPIRITED BECAUSE JESUS MADE A BREACH UPON OZA; AND THAT PLACE WAS CALLED THE BREACH OF OZA UNTIL THIS DAY.

9 AND DAVID FEARED JESUS IN THAT DAY, SAYING, "HOW SHALL THE ARK OF JESUS COME IN TO ME?"

10 AND DAVID WOULD NOT BRING IN THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS TO HIMSELF INTO THE CITY OF DAVID: AND DAVID TURNED IT ASIDE INTO THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA THE GETHITE.

11 AND THE ARK OF JESUS LODGED IN THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA THE GETHITE THREE MONTHS, AND JESUS BLESSED ALL THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA, AND ALL HIS POSSESSIONS.

12 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO KING DAVID, SAYING, "JESUS HAS BLESSED THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA, AND ALL THAT HE HAS, BECAUSE OF THE ARK OF JESUS." AND DAVID WENT, AND BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF JESUS FROM THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA TO THE CITY OF DAVID WITH GLADNESS.

13 AND THERE WERE WITH HIM BEARING THE ARK SEVEN BANDS, AND FOR A SACRIFICE A CALF AND LAMBS.

14 AND DAVID SOUNDED WITH WELL-TUNED INSTRUMENTS BEFORE JESUS, AND DAVID WAS CLOTHED WITH A DIFFERENT/SPECIAL GARMENT. (*He was not naked, nor in a loin cloth. But he had taken off his normal king clothes to put on clothing like that of the priests. 1 Chron.15:27*)

15 AND DAVID AND ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF JESUS WITH SHOUTING, AND WITH THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET.

Michal's Contempt for David

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS THE ARK ARRIVED AT THE CITY OF DAVID, THAT MICHAL THE DAUGHTER OF SAUL LOOKED THROUGH THE WINDOW, AND SAW KING DAVID DANCING AND PLAYING BEFORE JESUS; AND SHE DESPISED HIM IN HER HEART.

17 AND THEY BROUGHT THE ARK OF JESUS, AND SET IT IN ITS PLACE IN THE MIDST OF THE TABERNACLE WHICH DAVID PITCHED FOR IT: AND DAVID OFFERED WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS BEFORE JESUS, AND PEACE-OFFERINGS.

18 AND DAVID MADE AN END OF OFFERING THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND BLESSED THE PEOPLE IN THE NAME OF JESUS OF HOSTS.

19 AND HE DISTRIBUTED TO ALL THE PEOPLE, EVEN TO ALL THE HOST OF JESRAEL FROM DAN TO BERSABEE, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, TO EVERY ONE A LOAF OF BREAD, AND A JOINT OF MEAT, AND A LOAF FROM THE FRYING-PAN: AND ALL THE PEOPLE DEPARTED EVERY ONE TO HIS HOME.

20 AND DAVID RETURNED TO BLESS HIS HOUSE. AND MICHAL THE DAUGHTER OF SAUL CAME OUT TO MEET DAVID AND SALUTED HIM, AND SAID, "HOW WAS THE KING OF JESRAEL GLORIFIED TODAY, WHO WAS TODAY UNCOVERED IN THE EYES OF THE HANDMAIDS OF HIS SERVANTS, AS HE UNCOVERED HIMSELF, REVEALING HIMSELF AS DOES A LOWLY DANCER!"

(This showed that she had pride & legalism, as many religious people today. This may have also been false accusation about his motives.)

21 AND DAVID SAID TO MICHAL, "I WILL DANCE BEFORE JESUS. BLESSED BE JESUS WHO CHOSE ME BEFORE YOUR FATHER, AND BEFORE ALL HIS HOUSE, TO MAKE ME HEAD OVER HIS PEOPLE, EVEN OVER JESRAEL: THEREFORE I WILL PLAY, AND DANCE BEFORE JESUS.

22 AND I WILL AGAIN UNCOVER MYSELF THUS, AND I WILL BE VILE IN YOUR EYES, AND WITH THE MAID-SERVANTS BY WHOM YOU SAID THAT I WAS NOT HAD IN HONOUR."

23 AND MICHAL THE DAUGHTER OF SAUL HAD NO CHILD UNTIL THE DAY OF HER DEATH.

2 Samuel 7

Jesus's Covenant Promise to David

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE KING SAT IN HIS HOUSE, AND JESUS HAD GIVEN HIM AN INHERITANCE ON EVERY SIDE FREE FROM ALL HIS ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT HIM;

2 THAT THE KING SAID TO NATHAN THE PROPHET, "BEHOLD NOW, I LIVE IN A HOUSE OF CEDAR, AND THE ARK OF JESUS DWELLS IN THE MIDST OF A TENT."

3 AND NATHAN SAID TO THE KING, "GO AND DO ALL THAT IS IN YOUR HEART, FOR JESUS IS WITH YOU."

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT NIGHT, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO NATHAN, SAYING,

5 **"GO, AND SAY TO MY SERVANT DAVID, 'THUS SAYS JESUS, YOU SHALL NOT BUILD ME A HOUSE FOR ME TO DWELL IN.**

6 FOR I HAVE NOT DWELT IN A HOUSE FROM THE DAY THAT I BROUGHT UP THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF EGYPT TO THIS DAY, BUT I HAVE BEEN WALKING IN A LODGE AND IN A TENT,

7 WHEREVER I WENT WITH ALL JESRAEL. HAVE I EVER SPOKEN TO ANY OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, WHICH I COMMANDED TO TEND MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU NOT BUILT ME A HOUSE OF CEDAR?""

8 AND NOW THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO MY SERVANT DAVID, 'THUS SAYS JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, I TOOK YOU FROM THE SHEEP-COTE, THAT YOU SHOULD BE A PRINCE OVER MY PEOPLE, OVER JESRAEL.

9 AND I WAS WITH YOU WHEREVER YOU WENT, AND I DESTROYED ALL YOUR ENEMIES BEFORE YOU, AND I MADE YOU RENOWNED ACCORDING TO THE RENOWN OF THE GREAT ONES ON THE EARTH.

10 AND I WILL APPOINT A PLACE FOR MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND WILL PLANT THEM, AND THEY SHALL DWELL BY THEMSELVES, AND SHALL BE NO MORE DISTRESSED; AND THE SON OF INIQUITY SHALL NO MORE AFFLICT THEM, AS HE HAS DONE FROM THE BEGINNING,

11 FROM THE DAYS WHEN I APPOINTED JUDGES OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL: AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST FROM ALL YOUR ENEMIES, AND JESUS WILL TELL YOU THAT YOU SHALL BUILD A HOUSE TO HIM.

12 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOUR DAYS SHALL HAVE BEEN FULFILLED, AND YOU SHALL SLEEP WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS, THAT I WILL RAISE UP YOUR SEED AFTER YOU, EVEN FROM YOUR OWN BODY, AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM.

13 HE SHALL BUILD FOR ME A HOUSE TO MY NAME, AND I WILL SET UP HIS THRONE EVEN FOREVER.

14 I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER, AND HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON. AND WHEN HE HAPPENS TO TRANSGRESS, THEN WILL I DISCIPLINE HIM WITH THE STAFF OF MEN, AND WITH THE STRIPES OF THE SONS OF MEN.

(Heb. 12:1-11)

15 BUT MY MERCY I WILL NOT TAKE FROM HIM, AS I TOOK IT FROM THOSE WHOM I REMOVED FROM MY PRESENCE.

16 AND HIS HOUSE SHALL BE MADE SURE, AND HIS KINGDOM FOREVER BEFORE ME, AND HIS THRONE SHALL BE SET UP FOREVER."

17 ACCORDING TO ALL THESE WORDS, AND ACCORDING TO ALL THIS VISION, SO NATHAN SPOKE TO DAVID.

David's Prayer of Thanks

18 AND KING DAVID CAME IN, AND SAT BEFORE JESUS, AND SAID, "WHO AM I, JESUS, MY LORD, AND WHAT IS MY HOUSE, THAT YOU HAVE LOVED ME UP TO NOW?"

19 WHEREAS I WAS VERY LITTLE BEFORE YOU, JESUS, MY LORD, YET YOU SPOKE CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT FOR A

LONG TIME TO COME. AND IS THIS THE LAW OF MAN, JESUS, MY LORD?

20 AND WHAT SHALL DAVID YET SAY TO YOU? AND NOW YOU KNOW YOUR SERVANT, JESUS, MY LORD.

21 AND YOU HAVE WORKED FOR YOUR SERVANT'S SAKE, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR HEART YOU HAVE WORKED ALL THIS GREATNESS, TO MAKE IT KNOWN TO YOUR SERVANT,

22 THAT HE MAY MAGNIFY YOU, O MY LORD; FOR THERE IS NO ONE LIKE YOU, AND THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT YOU AMONG ALL OF WHOM WE HAVE HEARD WITH OUR EARS.

23 AND WHAT OTHER NATION IN THE EARTH IS AS YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL? WHEREAS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS HIS GUIDE, TO REDEEM FOR HIMSELF A PEOPLE TO MAKE YOU A NAME, TO DO MIGHTILY AND NOBLY, SO THAT YOU SHOULD CAST OUT NATIONS AND THEIR TABERNACLES FROM THE PRESENCE OF YOUR PEOPLE, WHOM YOU DID REDEEM FOR YOURSELF OUT OF EGYPT?

24 AND YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR YOURSELF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL TO BE A PEOPLE FOREVER, AND YOU, JESUS, ARE BECOME THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

25 AND NOW, JESUS, THE ALMIGHTY LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, CONFIRM THE WORD FOREVER WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN CONCERNING YOUR SERVANT AND HIS HOUSE: AND NOW AS YOU HAVE SAID,

26 LET YOUR NAME BE MAGNIFIED FOREVER.

27 ALMIGHTY JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, YOU HAVE UNCOVERED THE EAR OF YOUR SERVANT, SAYING, 'I WILL BUILD YOU A HOUSE.' THEREFORE YOUR SERVANT HAS FOUND IN HIS HEART TO PRAY THIS PRAYER TO YOU.

28 AND NOW, JESUS MY LORD, YOU ARE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND YOUR WORDS WILL BE TRUE, AND YOU HAVE SPOKEN THESE GOOD THINGS CONCERNING YOUR SERVANT.

29 AND NOW BEGIN AND BLESS THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT, THAT IT MAY CONTINUE FOREVER BEFORE YOU; FOR YOU, JESUS, MY LORD, HAVE SPOKEN, AND THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT SHALL BE BLESSED WITH YOUR BLESSING SO AS TO CONTINUE FOREVER."

2 Samuel 8

David's Military Victories

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS, THAT DAVID STRUCK THE PHILISTINES, AND PUT THEM TO FLIGHT, AND DAVID TOOK THE TRIBUTE FROM OUT OF THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES.

2 AND DAVID STRUCK MOAB, AND MEASURED THEM OUT WITH LINES, HAVING LAID THEM DOWN ON THE GROUND: AND THERE WERE TWO LINES FOR SLAYING, AND TWO LINES HE KEPT ALIVE: AND MOAB BECAME SERVANTS TO DAVID, YIELDING TRIBUTE.

3 AND DAVID STRUCK ADRAAZAR THE SON OF RAAB (*Rahab*) KING OF SUBA, AS HE WENT TO EXTEND HIS POWER TO THE RIVER EUPHRATES.

4 AND DAVID TOOK A THOUSAND OF HIS CHARIOTS, AND SEVEN THOUSAND HORSEMEN, AND TWENTY THOUSAND FOOTMEN: AND DAVID HAMSTRUNG ALL HIS CHARIOT HORSES, AND HE RESERVED TO HIMSELF A HUNDRED CHARIOTS.

5 AND SYRIA OF DAMASCUS CAME TO HELP ADRAAZAR KING OF SUBA, AND DAVID STRUCK TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND MEN BELONGING TO THE SYRIAN.

6 AND DAVID PLACED A GARRISON IN SYRIA NEAR DAMASCUS, AND THE SYRIANS BECAME SERVANTS AND TRIBUTARIES TO DAVID: AND JESUS PRESERVED DAVID WHEREVER HE WENT.

7 AND DAVID TOOK THE GOLDEN BRACELETS WHICH WERE ON THE SERVANTS OF ADRAAZAR KING OF SUBA, AND BROUGHT THEM TO JERUSALEM. AND SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT TOOK THEM, WHEN HE WENT UP TO JERUSALEM IN THE DAYS OF ROBOAM SON OF SOLOMON.

8 AND KING DAVID TOOK FROM METEBAC, AND FROM THE CHOICE CITIES OF ADRAAZAR, VERY MUCH BRASS: WITH THAT SOLOMON MADE THE BRAZEN SEA, AND THE PILLARS, AND THE LAVERS, AND ALL THE FURNITURE.

9 AND HE, THE KING OF HEMATH HEARD THAT DAVID HAD STRUCK ALL THE HOST OF ADRAAZAR.

10 AND HE SENT JEDDURAM HIS SON TO KING DAVID, TO ASK HIM OF HIS WELFARE, AND TO CONGRATULATE HIM ON HIS FIGHTING AGAINST ADRAAZAR AND STRIKING HIM, FOR HE WAS AN ENEMY TO ADRAAZAR: AND IN HIS HANDS WERE VESSELS OF SILVER, AND VESSELS OF GOLD, AND VESSELS OF BRASS.

11 AND THESE KING DAVID CONSECRATED TO JESUS, WITH THE SILVER AND WITH THE GOLD WHICH HE CONSECRATED OUT OF ALL THE CITIES WHICH HE CONQUERED,

12 OUT OF EDOM, AND OUT OF MOAB, AND FROM THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND FROM THE PHILISTINES, AND FROM AMALEC, AND FROM THE SPOILS OF ADRAAZAR SON OF RAAB (*Rahab*) KING OF SUBA.

13 AND DAVID MADE HIMSELF A NAME: AND WHEN HE RETURNED HE STRUCK EDOM IN GEBELEM TO THE NUMBER OF EIGHTEEN THOUSAND.

14 AND HE SET GARRISONS IN EDOM, EVEN IN ALL EDOM: AND ALL THE EDOMITES WERE SERVANTS TO THE KING. AND JESUS PRESERVED DAVID WHEREVER HE WENT.

15 AND DAVID REIGNED OVER ALL JESRAEL: AND DAVID WORKED JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE OVER ALL HIS PEOPLE.

16 AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA WAS OVER THE HOST; AND JOSAPHAT THE SON OF ACHILUD WAS KEEPER OF THE RECORDS.

17 AND SADOE THE SON OF ACHITOB, AND ACHIMELECH SON OF ABIATHAR, WERE PRIESTS; AND SASA WAS THE SCRIBE,

18 AND BANAEAS SON OF JODAE WAS COUNCILLOR, AND THE CHELETHITE AND THE PHELETHITE, AND THE SONS OF DAVID, WERE PRINCES OF THE COURT.

2 Samuel 9

David's Kindness to Mephibosheth

1 AND DAVID SAID, "IS THERE YET ANY ONE LEFT IN THE HOUSE OF SAUL, THAT I MAY DEAL KINDLY WITH HIM FOR JONATHAN'S SAKE?"

2 AND THERE WAS A SERVANT OF THE HOUSE OF SAUL, AND HIS NAME WAS SIBA: AND THEY CALL HIM TO DAVID; AND THE KING

SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU SIBA?" AND HE SAID, "I AM YOUR SERVANT."

3 AND THE KING SAID, "IS THERE YET A MAN LEFT OF THE HOUSE OF SAUL, THAT I MAY ACT TOWARDS HIM WITH THE MERCY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?" AND SIBA SAID TO THE KING, "THERE IS YET A SON OF JONATHAN, LAME OF HIS FEET."

4 AND THE KING SAID, "WHERE IS HE?" AND SIBA SAID TO THE KING, "BEHOLD, HE IS IN THE HOUSE OF MACHIR THE SON OF AMIEL OF LODABAR."

5 AND KING DAVID WENT, AND TOOK HIM OUT OF THE HOUSE OF MACHIR THE SON AMIEL OF LODABAR.

6 AND MEMPHIBOSTHE THE SON OF JONATHAN THE SON OF SAUL CAME TO THE KING DAVID, AND HE FELL UPON HIS FACE AND PAID RESPECT TO HIM: AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "MEMPHIBOSTHE": AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD YOUR SERVANT."

7 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "FEAR NOT, FOR I WILL SURELY DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH YOU FOR THE SAKE OF JONATHAN YOUR FATHER, AND I WILL RESTORE TO YOU ALL THE LAND OF SAUL THE FATHER OF YOUR FATHER; AND YOU SHALL EAT BREAD AT MY TABLE CONTINUALLY."

8 AND MEMPHIBOSTHE BOWED, AND SAID, "WHO AM I YOUR SERVANT, THAT YOU HAVE LOOKED UPON A DEAD DOG LIKE ME?"

9 AND THE KING CALLED SIBA THE SERVANT OF SAUL, AND SAID TO HIM, "ALL THAT BELONGED TO SAUL AND TO ALL HIS HOUSE HAVE I GIVEN TO THE SON OF YOUR LORD.

10 AND YOU, AND YOUR SONS, AND YOUR SERVANTS, SHALL WORK THE LAND FOR HIM; AND YOU SHALL BRING IN BREAD TO THE SON OF YOUR LORD, AND HE SHALL EAT BREAD: AND MEMPHIBOSTHE THE SON OF YOUR LORD SHALL EAT BREAD CONTINUALLY AT MY TABLE. NOW SIBA HAD FIFTEEN SONS AND TWENTY SERVANTS."

11 AND SIBA SAID TO THE KING, "ACCORDING TO ALL THAT MY LORD THE KING HAS COMMANDED HIS SERVANT, SO WILL YOUR SERVANT DO."

AND MEMPHIBOSTHE DID EAT AT THE TABLE OF DAVID, AS ONE OF THE SONS OF THE KING.

12 AND MEMPHIBOSTHE HAD A LITTLE SON, AND HIS NAME WAS MICHA: AND ALL THE HOUSEHOLD OF SIBA WERE SERVANTS TO MEMPHIBOSTHE.

13 AND MEMPHIBOSTHE DWELT IN JERUSALEM, FOR HE CONTINUALLY ATE AT THE TABLE OF THE KING; AND HE WAS LAME IN BOTH HIS FEET.

2 Samuel 10

David Defeats the Ammonites

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS THAT THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON DIED, AND ANNON HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 AND DAVID SAID, "I WILL SHOW MERCY TO ANNON THE SON OF NAAS, AS HIS FATHER DEALT MERCIFULLY WITH ME."

AND DAVID SENT TO COMFORT HIM CONCERNING HIS FATHER BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS; AND THE SERVANTS OF DAVID CAME INTO THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

3 AND THE PRINCES OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAID TO ANNON THEIR RULER, "IS IT TO HONOUR YOUR FATHER BEFORE YOU THAT DAVID HAS SENT COMFORTERS TO YOU? HAS NOT DAVID RATHER SENT HIS SERVANTS TO YOU THAT THEY SHOULD SEARCH THE CITY, AND SPY IT OUT AND EXAMINE IT?"

4 AND ANNON TOOK THE SERVANTS OF DAVID, AND SHAVED THEIR BEARDS, AND CUT OFF THEIR GARMENTS IN THE MIDST AS FAR AS THEIR HAUNCHES, AND SENT THEM AWAY.

5 AND THEY BROUGHT DAVID WORD CONCERNING THE MEN; AND HE SENT TO MEET THEM, FOR THE MEN WERE GREATLY DISHONoured: AND THE KING SAID, "REMAIN IN JERICHO UNTIL YOUR BEARDS HAVE GROWN, AND THEN YOU SHALL RETURN."

6 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAW THAT THE PEOPLE OF DAVID WERE ASHAMED; AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SENT, AND HIRED THE SYRIANS OF BAETHRAAM, AND THE SYRIANS OF SUBA, AND ROOB, TWENTY THOUSAND FOOTMEN, AND THE KING OF AMALEC WITH A THOUSAND MEN, AND ISTOB WITH TWELVE THOUSAND MEN.

7 AND DAVID HEARD, AND SENT JOAB AND ALL HIS HOST, EVEN THE MIGHTY MEN.

8 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON WENT FORTH, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY BY THE DOOR OF THE GATE: THOSE OF SYRIA, SUBA, AND ROOB, AND ISTOB, AND AMALEC, BEING BY THEMSELVES IN THE FIELD.

9 AND JOAB SAW THAT THE FRONT OF THE BATTLE WAS AGAINST HIM FROM THAT WHICH WAS OPPOSED IN FRONT AND FROM BEHIND, AND HE CHOSE OUT SOME OF ALL THE YOUNG MEN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST SYRIA.

10 AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE HE GAVE INTO THE HAND OF ABESSA HIS BROTHER, AND THEY SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY OPPOSITE TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

11 AND HE SAID, "IF SYRIA BE TOO STRONG FOR ME, THEN SHALL YOU HELP ME: AND IF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON BE TOO STRONG FOR YOU, THEN WILL WE BE READY TO HELP YOU.

12 BE YOU COURAGEOUS, AND LET US BE STRONG FOR OUR PEOPLE, AND FOR THE SAKE OF THE CITIES OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND JESUS SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN HIS EYES."

13 AND JOAB AND HIS PEOPLE WITH HIM ADVANCED TO BATTLE AGAINST SYRIA, AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE HIM.

14 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAW THAT THE SYRIANS WERE FLED, AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE ABESSA, AND ENTERED INTO THE CITY: AND JOAB RETURNED FROM THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND CAME TO JERUSALEM.

15 AND THE SYRIANS SAW THAT THEY WERE WORSTED BEFORE JESRAEL, AND THEY GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER.

16 AND ADRAAZAR SENT AND GATHERED THE SYRIANS FROM THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER CHALAMAK, AND THEY CAME TO ÆLAM; AND SOBAC THE CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF ADRAAZAR WAS AT THEIR HEAD.

17 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO DAVID, AND HE GATHERED ALL JESRAEL, AND WENT OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, AND CAME TO ÆLAM: AND THE SYRIANS SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST DAVID, AND FOUGHT WITH HIM.

18 AND SYRIA FLED FROM BEFORE JESRAEL, AND DAVID DESTROYED OF SYRIA SEVEN THOUSAND CHARIOTS (*1 Chron.19:18*), AND FORTY THOUSAND HORSEMEN, AND HE STRUCK SOBAC THE CAPTAIN OF HIS HOST, AND HE DIED THERE.

19 AND ALL THE KINGS THE SERVANTS OF ADRAAZAR SAW THAT THEY WERE PUT TO THE WORSE BEFORE JESRAEL, AND THEY WENT OVER TO JESRAEL, AND SERVED THEM: AND SYRIA WAS AFRAID TO HELP THE CHILDREN OF AMMON ANY MORE.

2 Samuel 11

David and Bathsheba

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE TIME OF THE YEAR FOR KINGS GOING OUT TO BATTLE HAD COME ROUND, THAT DAVID SENT JOAB, AND HIS SERVANTS WITH HIM, AND ALL JESRAEL; AND THEY DESTROYED THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND BESIEGED RABBATH: BUT DAVID REMAINED AT JERUSALEM.

2 AND IT CAME TO PASS TOWARD EVENING, THAT DAVID AROSE OFF HIS COUCH, AND WALKED ON THE ROOF OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SAW FROM THE ROOF A WOMAN BATHING; AND THE WOMAN WAS VERY BEAUTIFUL TO LOOK UPON.

3 AND DAVID SENT AND INQUIRED ABOUT THE WOMAN: AND ONE SAID, "IS NOT THIS BERSABEE THE DAUGHTER OF ELIAB, THE WIFE OF URIAS THE CHETTITE?"

4 AND DAVID SENT MESSENGERS, AND TOOK HER, AND WENT IN TO HER *bedroom*, AND HE LAID WITH HER: AND SHE WAS PURIFIED FROM HER UNCLEANNESS, AND RETURNED TO HER HOUSE.

5 AND THE WOMAN CONCEIVED; AND SHE SENT AND TOLD DAVID, AND SAID, "I AM WITH CHILD."

6 AND DAVID SENT TO JOAB, SAYING, "SEND ME URIAS THE CHETTITE;" AND JOAB SENT URIAS TO DAVID.

7 AND URIAS ARRIVED AND WENT IN TO HIM, AND DAVID ASKED HIM HOW JOAB WAS, AND HOW THE PEOPLE WERE, AND HOW THE WAR WENT ON.

8 AND DAVID SAID TO URIAS, "GO TO YOUR HOUSE, AND WASH YOUR FEET".

AND URIAS DEPARTED FROM THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND A PORTION OF MEAT FROM THE KING FOLLOWED HIM.

9 AND URIAS SLEPT AT THE DOOR OF THE KING WITH THE SERVANTS OF HIS LORD, AND WENT NOT DOWN TO HIS HOUSE.

10 AND THEY BROUGHT DAVID WORD, SAYING, "URIAS HAS NOT GONE DOWN TO HIS HOUSE." AND DAVID SAID TO URIAS, "ARE YOU NOT COME FROM A JOURNEY? WHY HAVE YOU NOT GONE DOWN TO YOUR HOUSE?"

11 AND URIAS SAID TO DAVID, "THE ARK, AND JESRAEL, AND JUDAH DWELL IN TENTS; AND MY LORD JOAB, AND THE SERVANTS OF MY LORD, ARE ENCAMPED IN THE OPEN FIELDS; AND SHALL I GO INTO MY HOUSE TO EAT AND DRINK, AND LIE WITH MY WIFE? HOW SHOULD I DO THIS? AS YOUR SOUL LIVES, I WILL NOT DO THIS THING."

12 AND DAVID SAID TO URIAS, "REMAIN HERE TODAY ALSO, AND TOMORROW I WILL LET YOU GO."

SO URIAS REMAINED IN JERUSALEM THAT DAY AND THE DAY FOLLOWING.

13 AND DAVID CALLED HIM, AND HE ATE BEFORE HIM AND DRANK, AND HE MADE HIM DRUNK: AND HE WENT OUT IN THE EVENING TO LIE UPON HIS BED WITH THE SERVANTS OF HIS LORD, AND WENT NOT DOWN TO HIS HOUSE.

David Arranges for Uriah's Death

14 AND THE MORNING CAME, AND DAVID WROTE A LETTER TO JOAB, AND SENT IT BY THE HAND OF URIAS.

15 AND HE WROTE IN THE LETTER, SAYING, "STATION URIAS IN FRONT OF THE SEVERE PART OF THE FIGHT, AND RETREAT FROM BEHIND HIM, SO SHALL HE WILL BE WOUNDED AND DIE."

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHILE JOAB WAS WATCHING AGAINST THE CITY, THAT HE SET URIAS IN A PLACE WHERE HE KNEW THAT VALIANT MEN WERE.

17 AND THE MEN OF THE CITY WENT OUT, AND FOUGHT WITH JOAB: AND SOME OF THE PEOPLE OF THE SERVANTS OF DAVID FELL, AND URIAS THE CHETTITE DIED ALSO.

18 AND JOAB SENT, AND REPORTED TO DAVID ALL THE EVENTS OF THE WAR, SO AS TO TELL THEM TO THE KING.

19 AND HE CHARGED THE MESSENGER, SAYING, "WHEN YOU HAVE FINISHED REPORTING ALL THE EVENTS OF THE WAR TO THE KING,

20 THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS IF THE ANGER OF THE KING SHALL ARISE, AND HE SHALL SAY TO YOU, 'WHY DID YOU DRAW NEAR TO THE CITY TO FIGHT? DIDN'T YOU KNOW THAT THEY WOULD SHOOT FROM OFF THE WALL?

21 WHO STRUCK ABIMELECH THE SON OF JEROBAAL SON OF NER? DID NOT A WOMAN CAST A PIECE OF A MILLSTONE UPON HIM FROM ABOVE THE WALL, AND HE DIED IN THAMASI? WHY DID YOU DRAW NEAR TO THE WALL?' THEN YOU SHALL SAY, 'YOUR SERVANT URIAS THE CHETTITE IS ALSO DEAD.'"

22 AND THE MESSENGER OF JOAB WENT TO THE KING TO JERUSALEM, AND HE CAME AND REPORTED TO DAVID ALL THAT JOAB TOLD HIM, ALL THE AFFAIRS OF THE WAR. AND DAVID WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JOAB, AND SAID TO THE MESSENGER, "WHY DID YOU DRAW NEAR TO THE WALL TO FIGHT? DIDN'T YOU KNOW THAT YOU WOULD BE WOUNDED FROM OFF THE WALL? WHO STRUCK ABIMELECH THE SON OF JEROBAAL? DIDN'T A WOMAN CAST UPON HIM A PIECE OF MILLSTONE FROM THE WALL, AND HE DIED IN THAMASI? WHY DID YOU DRAW NEAR TO THE WALL?"

23 AND THE MESSENGER SAID TO DAVID, "THE MEN PREVAILED AGAINST US, AND THEY CAME OUT AGAINST US INTO THE FIELD, AND WE CAME UPON THEM EVEN TO THE DOOR OF THE GATE.

24 AND THE ARCHERS SHOT AT YOUR SERVANTS FROM OFF THE WALL, AND SOME OF THE KING'S SERVANTS DIED, AND YOUR SERVANT URIAS THE CHETTITE IS DEAD ALSO."

25 AND DAVID SAID TO THE MESSENGER, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO JOAB, 'LET NOT THE MATTER BE GRIEVOUS IN YOUR EYES, FOR THE SWORD DEVOURS ONE WAY AT ONE TIME AND ANOTHER WAY AT ANOTHER: STRENGTHEN YOUR ARRAY AGAINST THE CITY, AND DESTROY IT,' AND STRENGTHEN HIM."

26 AND THE WIFE OF URIAS HEARD THAT URIAS HER HUSBAND WAS DEAD, AND SHE MOURNED FOR HER HUSBAND.

27 AND THE TIME OF MOURNING EXPIRED, AND DAVID SENT AND TOOK HER INTO HIS HOUSE, AND SHE BECAME HIS WIFE, AND BORE HIM A SON: BUT THE THING WHICH DAVID DID WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS.

2 Samuel 12

Nathan Rebukes David

1 AND JESUS SENT NATHAN THE PROPHET TO DAVID; AND HE WENT IN TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "THERE WERE TWO MEN IN ONE CITY, ONE RICH AND THE OTHER POOR.
2 AND THE RICH MAN HAD VERY MANY FLOCKS AND HERDS.
3 BUT THE POOR MAN HAD ONLY ONE LITTLE EWE LAMB, WHICH HE HAD PURCHASED, AND PRESERVED, AND RAISED; AND IT GREW UP WITH HIM AND HIS CHILDREN IN COMMON; IT ATE OF HIS BREAD AND DRANK OF HIS CUP, AND SLEPT IN HIS BOSOM, AND WAS TO HIM AS A DAUGHTER.
4 AND A TRAVELER CAME TO THE RICH MAN, AND HE SPARED TO TAKE OF HIS FLOCKS AND OF HIS HERDS, TO DRESS FOR THE TRAVELER THAT CAME TO HIM; AND HE TOOK THE POOR MAN'S LAMB, AND DRESSED IT FOR THE MAN THAT CAME TO HIM."
5 AND DAVID WAS GREATLY MOVED WITH ANGER AGAINST THE MAN; AND DAVID SAID TO NATHAN, "AS JESUS LIVES, THE MAN THAT DID THIS THING SHALL SURELY DIE.
6 AND HE SHALL RESTORE THE LAMB SEVEN-FOLD, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT SPARED."
7 AND NATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "YOU ARE THE MAN THAT HAS DONE THIS. THUS SAYS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, 'I ANOINTED YOU TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL, AND I RESCUED YOU OUT THE HAND OF SAUL;
8 AND I GAVE YOU THE HOUSE OF YOUR LORD, AND THE WIVES OF YOUR LORD INTO YOUR BOSOM, AND I GAVE TO YOU THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH; AND IF THAT HAD BEEN LITTLE, I WOULD HAVE GIVEN YOU YET MORE.
9 WHY HAVE YOU REJECTED THE WORD OF JESUS, TO DO THAT WHICH IS EVIL IN HIS EYES? YOU HAVE SLAIN URIAS THE CHETTITE WITH THE SWORD, AND YOU HAVE TAKEN HIS WIFE TO BE YOUR WIFE, AND YOU HAVE SLAIN HIM WITH THE SWORD OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.
10 NOW THEREFORE THE SWORD SHALL NOT DEPART FROM YOUR HOUSE FOREVER, BECAUSE YOU HAVE SET ME AT NAUGHT, AND YOU HAVE TAKEN THE WIFE OF URIAS THE CHETTITE, TO BE YOUR WIFE.'
11 THUS SAYS JESUS, 'BEHOLD, I WILL RAISE UP AGAINST YOU EVIL OUT OF YOUR HOUSE, AND I WILL TAKE YOUR WIVES BEFORE YOUR EYES, AND WILL GIVE THEM TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR, AND HE SHALL LIE WITH YOUR WIVES IN THE SIGHT OF THIS SUN.
12 FOR YOU DID IT SECRETLY, BUT I WILL DO THIS THING IN THE SIGHT OF ALL JESRAEL, AND BEFORE THE SUN.'"

David Confesses His Guilt

13 AND DAVID SAID TO NATHAN, "I HAVE SINNED AGAINST JESUS."
AND NATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "AND JESUS HAS PUT AWAY YOUR SIN; YOU SHALL NOT DIE.
14 ONLY BECAUSE YOU HAVE GIVEN GREAT OCCASION OF PROVOCATION TO THE ENEMIES OF JESUS BY THIS THING, YOUR SON ALSO THAT IS BORN TO YOU SHALL SURELY DIE."
15 AND NATHAN DEPARTED TO HIS HOUSE. AND JESUS STRUCK THE CHILD, WHICH THE WIFE OF URIAS THE CHETTITE BORE TO DAVID, AND IT WAS ILL.
16 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONCERNING THE CHILD, AND DAVID FASTED, AND WENT IN AND LAY ALL NIGHT UPON THE GROUND.
17 AND THE ELDERS OF HIS HOUSE AROSE AND WENT TO HIM TO RAISE HIM UP FROM THE GROUND, BUT HE WOULD NOT RISE, NOR DID HE EAT BREAD WITH THEM.
18 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SEVENTH DAY THAT THE CHILD DIED: AND THE SERVANTS OF DAVID WERE AFRAID TO TELL HIM THAT THE CHILD WAS DEAD; FOR THEY SAID, "BEHOLD, WHILE THE CHILD WAS YET ALIVE WE SPOKE TO HIM, AND HE DID NOT OBEY OUR VOICE; AND SHOULD WE TELL HIM THAT THE CHILD IS DEAD? BECAUSE HE MIGHT DO HIMSELF HARM!"
19 AND DAVID UNDERSTOOD THAT HIS SERVANTS WERE WHISPERING, AND DAVID PERCEIVED THAT THE CHILD WAS DEAD: AND DAVID SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "IS THE CHILD DEAD?" AND THEY SAID, "HE IS DEAD."
20 THEN DAVID ROSE UP FROM THE EARTH, AND WASHED, AND ANOINTED HIMSELF, AND CHANGED HIS RAIMENT, AND WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WORSHIPPED HIM; AND WENT INTO HIS OWN HOUSE, AND CALLED FOR BREAD TO EAT, AND THEY SET BREAD BEFORE HIM AND HE ATE.
21 AND HIS SERVANTS SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS THIS THING THAT YOU HAVE DONE CONCERNING THE CHILD? WHILE IT WAS YET LIVING YOU DID FAST, AND CRY, AND WATCH: AND WHEN THE CHILD WAS DEAD YOU DID RISE UP, AND DID EAT BREAD, AND DRINK."
22 AND DAVID SAID, "WHILE THE CHILD YET LIVED, I FASTED AND WEPT; FOR I SAID, WHO KNOWS IF JESUS WILL PITY ME, AND THE CHILD LIVE?
23 BUT NOW IT IS DEAD, WHY SHOULD I FAST THUS? SHALL I BE ABLE TO BRING HIM BACK AGAIN? I SHALL GO TO HIM, BUT HE SHALL NOT RETURN TO ME."
24 AND DAVID COMFORTED BERSABEE HIS WIFE, AND HE WENT IN TO HER, AND LAY WITH HER; AND SHE CONCEIVED AND BORE A SON, AND HE CALLED HIS NAMED SOLOMON, AND JESUS LOVED HIM.
25 AND HE SENT BY THE HAND OF NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND CALLED HIS NAME JEDDEDI, FOR JESUS' SAKE.

David Captures Rabbah

26 AND JOAB FOUGHT AGAINST RABBATH OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND TOOK THE ROYAL CITY.
27 AND JOAB SENT MESSENGERS TO DAVID, AND SAID, "I HAVE FOUGHT AGAINST RABBATH, AND TAKEN THE CITY OF WATERS.
28 AND NOW GATHER THE REST OF THE PEOPLE, AND ENCAMP AGAINST THE CITY, AND TAKE IT BEFOREHAND; LEST I TAKE THE CITY FIRST, AND MY NAME BE CALLED UPON IT."
29 AND DAVID GATHERED ALL THE PEOPLE, AND WENT TO RABBATH, AND FOUGHT AGAINST IT, AND TOOK IT.
30 AND HE TOOK THE CROWN OF MOLCHOM THEIR KING FROM OFF HIS HEAD, AND THE WEIGHT OF IT WAS A TALENT OF GOLD,

WITH PRECIOUS STONES, AND IT WAS UPON THE HEAD OF DAVID; AND HE CARRIED FORTH VERY MUCH SPOIL OF THE CITY.

31 AND HE BROUGHT FORTH THE PEOPLE THAT WERE IN IT, AND PUT THEM UNDER THE SAW, AND UNDER IRON HARROWS, AND AXES OF IRON, AND MADE THEM PASS THROUGH THE BRICK-KILN: AND THUS HE DID TO ALL THE CITIES OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON. AND DAVID AND ALL THE PEOPLE RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.

2 Samuel 13

Amnon's Rape of Tamar

1 AND IT HAPPENED AFTER THIS THAT ABESSALOM THE SON OF DAVID HAD A VERY BEAUTIFUL SISTER, AND HER NAME WAS THEMAR; AND AMNON THE SON OF DAVID LOVED HER.

2 AND AMNON WAS DISTRESSED EVEN TO SICKNESS, BECAUSE OF THEMAR HIS SISTER; FOR SHE WAS A VIRGIN, AND IT SEEMED VERY DIFFICULT FOR AMNON TO DO ANYTHING TO HER.

3 AND AMNON HAD A FRIEND, AND HIS NAME WAS JONADAB, THE SON OF SAMAA THE BROTHER OF DAVID: AND JONADAB WAS A VERY CUNNING MAN.

4 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WHAT AILS YOU THAT YOU ARE THUS WEAK? O SON OF THE KING, MORNING BY MORNING? WILL YOU NOT TELL ME?"

AND AMNON SAID, "I LOVE THEMAR THE SISTER OF MY BROTHER ABESSALOM."

5 AND JONADAB SAID TO HIM, "LIE UPON YOUR BED, AND MAKE YOURSELF SICK, AND YOUR FATHER SHALL COME IN TO SEE YOU; AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'LET, I PRAY YOU, THEMAR MY SISTER COME, AND FEED ME WITH MORSELS, AND LET HER PREPARE FOOD BEFORE MY EYES, THAT I MAY SEE AND EAT AT HER HANDS.'"

6 SO AMNON LAY DOWN, AND MADE HIMSELF SICK; AND THE KING CAME IN TO SEE HIM: AND AMNON SAID TO THE KING, "LET, I PRAY YOU, MY SISTER THEMAR COME TO ME, AND MAKE A COUPLE OF LOAVES IN MY SIGHT, AND I WILL EAT THEM AT HER HAND."

7 AND DAVID SENT TO THEMAR TO THE HOUSE, SAYING, "GO NOW TO YOUR BROTHER'S HOUSE, AND DRESS HIM FOOD."

8 AND THEMAR WENT TO THE HOUSE OF HER BROTHER AMNON, AND HE WAS LYING DOWN: AND SHE TOOK THE DOUGH AND KNEADED IT, AND MADE LOAVES IN HIS SIGHT, AND BAKED THE LOAVES.

9 AND SHE TOOK THE FRYING PAN AND POURED THEM OUT BEFORE HIM, BUT HE WOULD NOT EAT. AND AMNON SAID, "SEND OUT EVERY MAN FROM ABOUT ME." AND THEY REMOVED EVERY MAN FROM ABOUT HIM.

10 AND AMNON SAID TO THEMAR, "BRING IN THE FOOD INTO THE CLOSET, AND I WILL EAT OF YOUR HAND."

AND THEMAR TOOK THE LOAVES WHICH SHE HAD MADE, AND BROUGHT THEM TO HER BROTHER AMNON INTO THE CHAMBER.

11 AND SHE BROUGHT THEM TO HIM TO EAT, AND HE CAUGHT HOLD OF HER, AND SAID TO HER, "COME, LIE WITH ME, MY SISTER."

12 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "NO, MY BROTHER, DO NOT HUMBLE ME, FOR IT OUGHT NOT TO BE DONE SO IN JESRAEL; DO NOT THIS FOLLY.

13 AND I, WHERE SHALL I REMOVE MY REPROACH? AND YOU SHALL BE AS ONE OF THE FOOLS IN JESRAEL. AND NOW, SPEAK, I PRAY YOU, TO THE KING, FOR SURELY HE WILL NOT KEEP ME FROM YOU."

14 BUT AMNON WOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY HER VOICE; AND HE PREVAILED AGAINST HER, AND HUMBLING HER, AND LAY WITH HER.

15 THEN AMNON HATED HER WITH VERY GREAT HATRED; FOR THE HATRED WITH WHICH HE HATED HER WAS GREATER THAN THE LOVE WITH WHICH HE HAD LOVED HER, FOR THE LAST WICKEDNESS WAS GREATER THAN THE FIRST: AND AMNON SAID TO HER, "RISE, AND BE GONE."

16 AND THEMAR SPOKE TO HIM CONCERNING THIS GREAT MISCHIEF, "GREATER," SHE SAID, "THAN THE OTHER THAT YOU DID ME, TO SEND ME AWAY": BUT AMNON WOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY HER VOICE.

17 AND HE CALLED HIS SERVANT WHO HAD CHARGE OF THE HOUSE, AND SAID TO HIM, "PUT NOW THIS WOMAN OUT FROM ME, AND SHUT THE DOOR AFTER HER."

18 AND SHE HAD ON HER A VARIEGATED ROBE, FOR SO WERE THE KING'S DAUGHTERS THAT WERE VIRGINS ATTIRE IN THEIR APPAREL: AND HIS SERVANT LED HER FORTH, AND SHUT THE DOOR AFTER HER.

19 AND THEMAR TOOK ASHES, AND PUT THEM ON HER HEAD; AND SHE TORE THE VARIEGATED GARMENT THAT WAS UPON HER: AND SHE LAID HER HANDS ON HER HEAD, AND WENT CRYING CONTINUALLY.

20 AND ABESSALOM HER BROTHER SAID TO HER, "HAS YOUR BROTHER AMNON BEEN WITH YOU? NOW THEN, MY SISTER, BE SILENT, FOR HE IS YOUR BROTHER: BE CAREFUL NOT TO MENTION THIS MATTER."

SO THEMAR DWELT AS A WIDOW IN THE HOUSE OF HER BROTHER ABESSALOM.

21 AND KING DAVID HEARD OF ALL THESE THINGS, AND WAS VERY ANGRY; BUT HE DID NOT GRIEVE THE SPIRIT OF HIS SON AMNON, BECAUSE HE LOVED HIM, FOR HE WAS HIS FIRST-BORN.

22 AND ABESSALOM SPOKE NOT TO AMNON, GOOD OR BAD, BECAUSE ABESSALOM HATED AMNON, ON ACCOUNT OF HIS HUMBLING HIS SISTER THEMAR.

Absalom's Revenge on Amnon

23 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE END OF TWO WHOLE YEARS, THAT THEY WERE SHEARING SHEEP FOR ABESSALOM IN BELASOR NEAR EPHRAIM: AND ABESSALOM INVITED ALL THE KING'S SONS.

24 AND ABESSALOM CAME TO THE KING, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, YOUR SERVANT HAS A SHEEP-SHEARING; LET NOW THE KING AND HIS SERVANTS GO WITH YOUR SERVANT."

25 AND THE KING SAID TO ABESSALOM, "NO, MY SON, LET US NOT ALL GO, AND LET US NOT BE BURDENSOME TO YOU." AND HE PRESSED HIM; BUT HE WOULD NOT GO, BUT BLESSED HIM.

26 AND ABESSALOM SAID TO HIM, "AND IF NOT, LET I PRAY YOU, MY BROTHER AMNON GO WITH US." AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "WHY SHOULD HE GO WITH YOU?"

27 AND ABESSALOM PRESSED HIM, AND HE SENT WITH HIM AMNON AND ALL THE KING'S SONS; AND ABESSALOM MADE A BANQUET LIKE THE BANQUET OF THE KING.

28 AND ABESSALOM CHARGED HIS SERVANTS, SAYING, "MARK WHEN THE HEART OF AMNON SHALL BE MERRY WITH WINE, AND I SHALL SAY TO YOU, STRIKE AMNON, AND SLAY HIM: FEAR NOT; FOR IS IT NOT I THAT COMMAND YOU? BE COURAGEOUS, AND BE VALIANT."

29 AND THE SERVANTS OF ABESSALOM DID TO AMNON AS ABESSALOM COMMANDED THEM: AND ALL THE SONS OF THE KING ROSE UP, AND THEY MOUNTED EVERY MAN HIS MULE, AND FLED.

30 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY WERE IN THE WAY, THAT A REPORT CAME TO DAVID, SAYING, "ABESSALOM HAS SLAIN ALL THE KING'S SONS, AND THERE IS NOT ONE OF THEM LEFT."

31 THEN THE KING AROSE, AND TORE HIS GARMENTS, AND LAY UPON THE GROUND: AND ALL HIS SERVANTS THAT WERE STANDING ROUND HIM TORE THEIR GARMENTS.

32 AND JONADAB THE SON OF SAMAA BROTHER OF DAVID, ANSWERED AND SAID, "LET NOT MY LORD THE KING SAY THAT HE HAS SLAIN ALL THE YOUNG MEN THE SONS OF THE KING, FOR AMNON ONLY OF THEM ALL IS DEAD; FOR HE WAS APPOINTED TO DEATH BY THE MOUTH OF ABESSALOM FROM THE DAY THAT HE HUMBLING HIS SISTER THEMAR.

33 AND NOW LET NOT MY LORD THE KING TAKE THE MATTER TO HEART, SAYING, 'ALL THE KING'S SONS ARE DEAD': FOR AMNON ONLY OF THEM IS DEAD."

34 AND ABESSALOM ESCAPED: AND THE YOUNG MAN THE WATCHMAN, LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND LOOKED; AND, BEHOLD, MUCH PEOPLE WENT IN THE WAY BEHIND HIM FROM THE SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN IN THE DESCENT: AND THE WATCHMAN CAME AND TOLD THE KING, AND SAID, "I HAVE SEEN MEN BY THE WAY OF ORONEN, BY THE SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN."

35 AND JONADAB SAID TO THE KING, "BEHOLD, THE KING'S SONS ARE PRESENT: ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF YOUR SERVANT, SO HAS IT HAPPENED."

36 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE HAD FINISHED SPEAKING, THAT, BEHOLD, THE KING'S SONS CAME, AND LIFTED UP THEIR VOICES AND WEPT: AND THE KING ALSO AND ALL HIS SERVANTS CRIED WITH A VERY GREAT CRYING.

37 BUT ABESSALOM FLED, AND WENT TO THOLMI SON OF EMIUD THE KING OF GEDSUR TO THE LAND OF CHAMAACHAD: AND KING DAVID MOURNED FOR HIS SON CONTINUALLY.

38 SO ABESSALOM FLED, AND DEPARTED TO GEDSUR, AND WAS THERE THREE YEARS.

39 AND KING DAVID CEASED TO GO OUT AFTER ABESSALOM, FOR HE WAS COMFORTED CONCERNING AMNON, TOUCHING HIS DEATH.

2 Samuel 14

Joab Arranges for Absalom's Return

1 AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA KNEW THAT THE HEART OF THE KING WAS TOWARD ABESSALOM.

2 AND JOAB SENT TO THECOE, AND TOOK THERE A CUNNING WOMAN, AND SAID TO HER, "MOURN, I PRAY YOU, AND PUT ON MOURNING APPAREL, AND DO NOT ANOINT YOURSELF WITH OIL, AND YOU SHALL BE AS A WOMAN MOURNING FOR ONE THAT IS DEAD THUS FOR MANY DAYS.

3 AND YOU SHALL GO TO THE KING, AND SPEAK TO HIM ACCORDING TO THIS WORD:" AND JOAB PUT THE WORDS IN HER MOUTH.

4 SO THE WOMAN OF THECOE WENT IN TO THE KING AND FELL UPON HER FACE TO THE EARTH, AND PAID RESPECT TO HIM, AND SAID, "HELP, O KING, HELP"

5 AND THE KING SAID TO HER, "WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOU?" AND SHE SAID, "I AM INDEED A WIDOW WOMAN, AND MY HUSBAND IS DEAD.

6 AND MOREOVER YOUR HANDMAID HAD TWO SONS, AND THEY FOUGHT TOGETHER IN THE FIELD, AND THERE WAS NO ONE TO PART THEM; AND THE ONE STRUCK THE OTHER HIS BROTHER, AND KILLED HIM.

7 AND BEHOLD THE WHOLE FAMILY ROSE UP AGAINST YOUR HANDMAID, AND THEY SAID, 'GIVE UP THE ONE THAT STRUCK HIS BROTHER, AND WE WILL PUT HIM TO DEATH FOR THE LIFE OF HIS BROTHER, WHOM HE SLEW, AND WE WILL TAKE AWAY EVEN YOUR HEIR': SO THEY WILL QUENCH MY COAL THAT IS LEFT, SO AS NOT TO LEAVE MY HUSBAND REMNANT OR NAME ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH."

8 AND THE KING SAID TO THE WOMAN, "GO IN PEACE TO YOUR HOUSE, AND I WILL GIVE COMMANDMENT CONCERNING YOU."

9 AND THE WOMAN OF THECOE SAID TO THE KING, "ON ME, MY LORD, O KING, AND ON MY FATHER'S HOUSE BE THE INIQUITY, AND THE KING AND HIS THRONE BE GUILTLESS."

10 AND THE KING SAID, "WHO WAS IT THAT SPOKE TO YOU? YOU SHALL EVEN BRING HIM TO ME, AND ONE SHALL NOT TOUCH HIM ANY MORE."

11 AND SHE SAID, "LET NOW THE KING REMEMBER CONCERNING HIS LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THAT THE AVENGER OF BLOOD IS MULTIPLIED TO DESTROY, AND LET THEM NOT TAKE AWAY MY SON."

AND HE SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, NOT A HAIR OF YOUR SON SHALL FALL TO THE GROUND."

12 AND THE WOMAN SAID, "LET NOW YOUR SERVANT SPEAK A WORD TO MY LORD THE KING." AND HE SAID, "SAY ON."

13 AND THE WOMAN SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU DEVISED THIS THING AGAINST THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? OR IS THIS WORD OUT OF THE KING'S MOUTH AS A TRANSGRESSION, SO THAT THE KING SHOULD NOT BRING BACK HIS BANISHED?

14 FOR WE SHALL SURELY DIE, AND BE AS WATER POURED UPON THE EARTH, WHICH SHALL NOT BE GATHERED UP, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL TAKE THE LIFE, EVEN AS HE DEVISES TO THRUST FORTH FROM HIM HIS OUTCAST.

15 AND NOW WHEREAS I CAME TO SPEAK THIS WORD TO MY LORD THE KING, THE REASON IS THAT THE PEOPLE WILL SEE ME, AND YOUR HANDMAID WILL SAY, 'LET ONE NOW SPEAK TO MY LORD THE KING, IF PERHAPS THE KING WILL PERFORM THE REQUEST OF HIS HANDMAID;

16 FOR THE KING WILL HEAR. LET HIM RESCUE HIS HANDMAID OUT OF THE HAND OF THE MAN THAT SEEKS TO CAST OUT ME AND MY SON FROM THE INHERITANCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).'"

17 AND THE WOMAN SAID, "IF NOW THE WORD OF MY LORD THE KING BE GRACIOUS, --WELL: FOR AS A MESSENGER/REPRESENTATIVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO IS MY LORD THE KING, TO HEAR GOOD AND EVIL: AND JESUS

YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE WITH YOU."

18 AND THE KING ANSWERED, AND SAID TO THE WOMAN, "HIDE NOT FROM ME, I PRAY YOU, THE MATTER WHICH I ASK YOU." AND THE WOMAN SAID, "LET MY LORD THE KING BY ALL MEANS SPEAK."

19 AND THE KING SAID, "IS NOT THE HAND OF JOAB IN ALL THIS MATTER WITH YOU?"

AND THE WOMAN SAID TO THE KING, "AS YOUR SOUL LIVES, MY LORD, O KING, THERE IS NO TURNING TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT FROM ALL THAT MY LORD THE KING HAS SPOKEN; FOR YOUR SERVANT JOAB HIMSELF CHARGED ME, AND HE PUT ALL THESE WORDS IN THE MOUTH OF YOUR HANDMAID.

20 IN ORDER THAT THIS FORM OF SPEECH MIGHT COME ABOUT IT WAS THAT YOUR SERVANT JOAB HAS FRAMED THIS MATTER: AND MY LORD IS WISE AS IS THE WISDOM OF A MESSENGER/REPRESENTATIVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO KNOW ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN THE EARTH."

21 AND THE KING SAID TO JOAB, "BEHOLD NOW, I HAVE DONE TO YOU ACCORDING TO THIS YOUR WORD: GO, BRING BACK THE YOUNG MAN ABESSALOM."

22 AND JOAB FELL ON HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, AND PAID RESPECT, AND BLESSED THE KING: AND JOAB SAID, "TODAY YOUR SERVANT KNOWS THAT I HAVE FOUND GRACE IN YOUR SIGHT, MY LORD, O KING, FOR MY LORD THE KING HAS PERFORMED THE REQUEST OF HIS SERVANT."

23 AND JOAB AROSE, AND WENT TO GEDSUR, AND BROUGHT ABESSALOM TO JERUSALEM.

24 AND THE KING SAID, "LET HIM RETURN TO HIS HOUSE, AND NOT SEE MY FACE."

AND ABESSALOM RETURNED TO HIS HOUSE, AND SAW NOT THE KING'S FACE.

Absalom Reconciled to David

25 AND THERE WAS NOT A MAN IN JESRAEL SO VERY COMELY AS ABESSALOM: FROM THE SOLE OF HIS FOOT EVEN TO THE CROWN OF HIS HEAD THERE WAS NO BLEMISH IN HIM.

26 AND WHEN HE CUT (*the hair of*) HIS HEAD, AND IT WAS AT THE BEGINNING OF EVERY YEAR THAT HE CUT IT, BECAUSE IT GREW, HEAVY UPON HIM, EVEN WHEN HE CUT IT, HE WEIGHED THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD, TWO HUNDRED SHEKELS ACCORDING TO THE ROYAL SHEKEL.

27 AND THERE WERE BORN TO ABESSALOM THREE SONS AND ONE DAUGHTER, AND HER NAME WAS THEMAR: SHE WAS A VERY BEAUTIFUL WOMAN, AND SHE BECAME THE WIFE OF ROBOAM SON OF SOLOMON, AND SHE BORE TO HIM ABIA.

28 AND ABESSALOM REMAINED IN JERUSALEM TWO FULL YEARS, AND HE SAW NOT THE KING'S FACE.

29 AND ABESSALOM SENT TO JOAB TO BRING HIM IN TO THE KING, AND HE WOULD NOT COME TO HIM: AND HE SENT TO HIM THE SECOND TIME, AND HE WOULD NOT COME.

30 AND ABESSALOM SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "BEHOLD, JOAB'S PORTION IN THE FIELD IS NEXT TO MINE, AND HE HAS IN IT BARLEY; GO AND SET IT ON FIRE."

AND THE SERVANTS OF ABESSALOM SET THE FIELD ON FIRE: AND THE SERVANTS OF JOAB CAME TO HIM WITH THEIR CLOTHES TORN, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THE SERVANTS OF ABESSALOM HAVE SET THE FIELD ON FIRE."

31 AND JOAB AROSE, AND CAME TO ABESSALOM INTO THE HOUSE, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHY HAVE YOUR SERVANTS SET MY FIELD ON FIRE?"

32 AND ABESSALOM SAID TO JOAB, "BEHOLD, I SENT TO YOU, SAYING, 'COME HERE,' AND I WILL SEND YOU TO THE KING, SAYING, 'WHY DID I COME OUT OF GEDSUR? IT WOULD HAVE BEEN BETTER FOR ME TO HAVE REMAINED THERE': AND NOW, BEHOLD, I HAVE NOT SEEN THE FACE OF THE KING; BUT IF THERE IS INIQUITY IN ME, THEN PUT ME TO DEATH."

33 AND JOAB WENT IN TO THE KING, AND BROUGHT HIM WORD: AND HE CALLED ABESSALOM, AND HE WENT IN TO THE KING, AND PAID RESPECT TO HIM, AND FELL UPON HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, EVEN IN THE PRESENCE OF THE KING; AND THE KING KISSED ABESSALOM.

2 Samuel 15

Absalom's Rebellion

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS THAT ABESSALOM PREPARED FOR HIMSELF CHARIOTS AND HORSES, AND FIFTY MEN TO RUN BEFORE HIM.

2 AND ABESSALOM ROSE EARLY, AND STOOD BY THE SIDE OF THE WAY OF THE GATE: AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT EVERY MAN WHO HAD A CAUSE, CAME TO THE KING FOR JUDGMENT, AND ABESSALOM CRIED TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "OF WHAT CITY ARE YOU?" AND HE SAID, "YOUR SERVANT IS OF ONE OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL."

3 AND ABESSALOM SAID TO HIM, "SEE, YOUR AFFAIRS ARE RIGHT AND CLEAR, YET YOU HAVE NO ONE APPOINTED OF THE KING TO HEAR YOU."

4 AND ABESSALOM SAID, "O THAT ONE WOULD MAKE ME A JUDGE IN THE LAND; THEN EVERY MAN WHO HAD A DISPUTE OR A CAUSE WOULD COME TO ME, AND I WOULD JUDGE HIM!"

5 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN A MAN CAME NEAR TO PAY HIM RESPECT, THAT HE STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND, AND TOOK HOLD OF HIM, AND KISSED HIM.

6 AND ABESSALOM DID AFTER THIS MANNER TO ALL JESRAEL THAT CAME TO THE KING FOR JUDGMENT; AND ABESSALOM GAINED THE HEARTS OF THE MEN OF JESRAEL.

7 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER FORTY YEARS, THAT ABESSALOM SAID TO HIS FATHER, "I WILL GO NOW, AND PAY MY VOWS, WHICH I VOWED TO JESUS IN CHEBRON.

8 FOR YOUR SERVANT VOWED A VOW WHEN I DWELT AT GEDSUR IN SYRIA, SAYING, 'IF JESUS SHOULD INDEED RESTORE ME TO JERUSALEM, THEN WILL I SERVE JESUS.'"

9 AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "GO IN PEACE." AND HE AROSE AND WENT TO CHEBRON.

10 AND ABESSALOM SENT SPIES THROUGHOUT ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "WHEN YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF THE

TRUMPET, THEN SHALL YOU SAY, ABESSALOM IS BECOME KING IN CHEBRON."

11 AND THERE WENT WITH ABESSALOM TWO HUNDRED CHOSEN MEN FROM JERUSALEM; AND THEY WENT IN THEIR SIMPLICITY, AND DID NOT KNOW ANYTHING.

12 AND ABESSALOM SENT TO ACHITOPHEL THE THECONITE, THE COUNSELLOR OF DAVID, FROM HIS CITY, FROM GOLA, WHERE HE WAS SACRIFICING: AND THERE WAS A STRONG CONSPIRACY; AND THE PEOPLE WITH ABESSALOM WERE INCREASINGLY NUMEROUS.

David Escapes from Jerusalem

13 AND THERE CAME A MESSENGER TO DAVID, SAYING, "THE HEART OF THE MEN OF JESRAEL IS GONE AFTER ABESSALOM."

14 AND DAVID SAID TO ALL HIS SERVANTS WHO WERE WITH HIM IN JERUSALEM, "RISE, AND LET US FLEE, FOR WE HAVE NO REFUGE FROM ABESSALOM: RUSH AND GO, LEST HE OVERTAKE US SPEEDILY, AND BRING CALAMITY UPON US, AND STRIKE THE CITY WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD."

15 AND THE KING'S SERVANTS SAID TO THE KING, "IN ALL THINGS WHICH OUR LORD THE KING CHOOSES, BEHOLD WE ARE YOUR SERVANTS."

16 AND THE KING AND ALL HIS HOUSE WENT OUT ON FOOT: AND THE KING LEFT TEN WOMEN OF HIS CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*) TO KEEP THE HOUSE.

17 AND THE KING AND ALL HIS SERVANTS WENT OUT ON FOOT; AND ABODE IN A DISTANT HOUSE.

18 AND ALL HIS SERVANTS PASSED ON BY HIS SIDE, AND EVERY CHELETHITE, AND EVERY PHELETHITE, AND THEY STOOD BY THE OLIVE TREE IN THE DESERT: AND ALL THE PEOPLE MARCHED NEAR HIM, AND ALL HIS COURT, AND ALL THE MEN OF MIGHT, AND ALL THE MEN OF WAR, SIX HUNDRED: AND THEY WERE PRESENT AT HIS SIDE: AND EVERY CHELETHITE, AND EVERY PHELETHITE, AND ALL THE SIX HUNDRED GITTITES THAT CAME ON FOOT OUT OF GETH, AND THEY WENT ON BEFORE THE KING.

19 AND THE KING SAID TO ETHI, THE GITTITE, "WHY DO YOU ALSO GO WITH US? RETURN, AND DWELL WITH THE KING, FOR YOU ARE A STRANGER, AND YOU HAVE COME FORTH AS A SOJOURNER OUT OF YOUR PLACE.

20 WHEREAS YOU CAME YESTERDAY, SHALL I TODAY CAUSE YOU TO TRAVEL WITH US, AND SHALL YOU THUS CHANGE YOUR PLACE? YOU DID COME FORTH YESTERDAY, AND TODAY SHALL I SET YOU IN MOTION TO GO ALONG WITH US? I INDEED WILL GO WHEREVER I MAY GO: RETURN THEN, AND CAUSE YOUR BRETHREN TO RETURN WITH YOU, AND MAY JESUS DEAL MERCIFULLY AND TRULY WITH YOU."

21 AND ETHI ANSWERED THE KING AND SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES AND AS MY LORD THE KING LIVES, IN THE PLACE WHEREVER MY LORD SHALL BE, WHETHER IT BE FOR DEATH OR LIFE, THERE SHALL YOUR SERVANT BE."

22 AND THE KING SAID TO ETHI, "COME AND PASS OVER WITH ME."

SO ETHI THE GITTITE AND THE KING PASSED OVER, AND ALL HIS SERVANTS, AND ALL THE MULTITUDE WITH HIM.

23 AND ALL THE COUNTRY CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE. AND ALL THE PEOPLE PASSED BY OVER THE BROOK OF KEDRON; AND THE KING CROSSED THE BROOK KEDRON: AND ALL THE PEOPLE AND THE KING PASSED ON TOWARD THE WAY OF THE DESERT.

24 AND BEHOLD ALSO SADOC, AND ALL THE LEVITES WERE WITH HIM, BEARING THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS FROM BAETHAR: AND THEY SET DOWN THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND ABIATHAR WENT UP, UNTIL ALL THE PEOPLE HAD PASSED OUT OF THE CITY.

25 AND THE KING SAID TO SADOC, "CARRY BACK THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) INTO THE CITY: IF I SHOULD FIND FAVOUR IN THE EYES OF JESUS, THEN WILL HE BRING ME BACK, AND HE WILL SHOW ME IT AND ITS BEAUTY.

26 BUT IF HE SHOULD SAY THUS, 'I HAVE NO PLEASURE IN YOU;' BEHOLD, HERE I AM, LET HIM DO TO ME ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN HIS EYES."

27 AND THE KING SAID TO SADOC THE PRIEST, "BEHOLD, YOU SHALL RETURN TO THE CITY IN PEACE, AND ACHIMAAS YOUR SON, AND JONATHAN THE SON OF ABIATHAR, YOUR TWO SONS WITH YOU.

28 BEHOLD, I CONTINUE IN ARMS IN ARABOTH OF THE DESERT, UNTIL THERE COME TIDINGS FROM YOU TO REPORT TO ME."

29 SO SADOC AND ABIATHAR BROUGHT BACK THE ARK OF JESUS TO JERUSALEM, AND IT CONTINUED THERE.

30 AND DAVID WENT UP BY THE ASCENT OF THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, ASCENDING AND CRYING, AND HAD HIS HEAD COVERED, AND WENT BAREFOOTED: AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM COVERED EVERY MAN HIS HEAD; AND THEY WENT UP, ASCENDING AND CRYING.

31 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO DAVID, SAYING, "ACHITOPHEL ALSO IS AMONG THE CONSPIRATORS WITH ABESSALOM."

AND DAVID SAID, "JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DISCONCERT, I PRAY YOU, THE COUNSEL OF ACHITOPHEL."

32 AND DAVID CAME AS FAR AS ROS, WHERE HE WORSHIPPED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND BEHOLD, CHUSI THE CHIEF FRIEND OF DAVID CAME OUT TO MEET HIM, HAVING TORN HIS GARMENT, AND EARTH WAS UPON HIS HEAD.

33 AND DAVID SAID TO HIM, "IF YOU SHOULD GO OVER WITH ME, THEN WILL YOU BE A BURDEN TO ME;

34 BUT IF YOU SHALL RETURN TO THE CITY, AND SHALL SAY TO ABESSALOM, 'YOUR BRETHREN ARE PASSED OVER, AND THE KING YOUR FATHER IS PASSED OVER AFTER ME: AND NOW I AM YOUR SERVANT, O KING, ALLOW ME TO LIVE: AT ONE TIME EVEN OF LATE I WAS THE SERVANT OF YOUR FATHER, AND NOW I AM YOUR HUMBLE SERVANT;' SO SHALL YOU DISCONCERT FOR ME, THE COUNSEL OF ACHITOPHEL.

35 AND, BEHOLD, THERE ARE THERE WITH YOU SADOC AND ABIATHAR THE PRIESTS; AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERY WORD THAT YOU SHALL HEAR OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING, YOU SHALL REPORT IT TO SADOC AND ABIATHAR THE PRIESTS.

36 BEHOLD, THERE ARE THERE WITH THEM THEIR TWO SONS, ACHIMAAS THE SON OF SADOC, AND JONATHAN THE SON OF ABIATHAR; AND BY THEM YOU SHALL REPORT TO ME EVERY WORD WHICH YOU SHALL HEAR."

37 SO CHUSI THE FRIEND OF DAVID WENT INTO THE CITY, AND ABESSALOM WAS LATELY GONE INTO JERUSALEM.

2 Samuel 16

David and Ziba

- 1 AND DAVID PASSED ON A LITTLE WAY FROM ROS; AND, BEHOLD, SIBA THE SERVANT OF MEMPHIBOSTHE CAME TO MEET HIM; AND HE HAD A COUPLE OF DONKEYS LADEN, AND UPON THEM TWO HUNDRED LOAVES, AND A HUNDRED BUNCHES OF RAISINS, AND A HUNDRED LOAVES OF DATES, AND A BOTTLE OF WINE.
- 2 AND THE KING SAID TO SIBA, "WHAT DO YOU MEAN BY THESE?"
- AND SIBA SAID, "THE DONKEYS ARE FOR THE HOUSEHOLD OF THE KING TO SIT UPON, AND THE LOAVES AND THE DATES ARE FOR THE YOUNG MEN TO EAT, AND THE WINE IS FOR THEM THAT ARE FAINT IN THE DESERT TO DRINK."
- 3 AND THE KING SAID, "AND WHERE IS THE SON OF YOUR MASTER?"
- AND SIBA SAID TO THE KING, "BEHOLD, HE REMAINS IN JERUSALEM; FOR HE SAID, TODAY SHALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL RESTORE TO ME THE KINGDOM OF MY FATHER."
- 4 AND THE KING SAID TO SIBA, "BEHOLD, ALL MEMPHIBOSTHE'S PROPERTY IS YOURS."
- AND SIBA BOWED AND SAID, "MY LORD, O KING, LET ME FIND GRACE IN YOUR EYES."

Shimei Curses David

- 5 AND KING DAVID CAME TO BAURIM; AND, BEHOLD, THERE CAME OUT FROM THERE A MAN OF THE FAMILY OF THE HOUSE OF SAUL, AND HIS NAME WAS SEMEI THE SON OF GERA. HE CAME FORTH AND CURSED AS HE WENT,
- 6 AND CAST STONES AT DAVID, AND AT ALL THE SERVANTS OF KING DAVID: AND ALL THE PEOPLE AND ALL THE MIGHTY MEN WERE ON THE RIGHT AND LEFT HAND OF THE KING.
- 7 AND THUS SEMEI SAID WHEN HE CURSED HIM, "GO OUT, GO OUT, YOU BLOODY MAN, AND MAN OF SIN.
- 8 JESUS HAS RETURNED UPON YOU ALL THE BLOOD OF THE HOUSE OF SAUL, BECAUSE YOU HAVE REIGNED IN HIS STEAD; AND JESUS HAS GIVEN THE KINGDOM INTO THE HAND OF ABESSALOM YOUR SON: AND, BEHOLD, YOU ARE TAKEN IN YOUR MISCHIEF, BECAUSE YOU ARE A BLOODY MAN."
- 9 AND ABESSA THE SON OF SARUIA SAID TO THE KING, "WHY DOES THIS DEAD DOG CURSE MY LORD THE KING? LET ME GO OVER NOW AND TAKE OFF HIS HEAD."
- 10 AND THE KING SAID, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, YOU SONS OF SARUIA? EVEN LET HIM ALONE, AND SO LET HIM CURSE, FOR JESUS HAS TOLD HIM TO CURSE DAVID: AND WHO SHALL SAY, 'WHY HAVE YOU DONE THUS?'"
- 11 AND DAVID SAID TO ABESSA AND TO ALL HIS SERVANTS, "BEHOLD, MY SON WHO CAME FORTH OUT OF MY BOWELS SEEKS MY LIFE; STILL MORE NOW MAY THE SON OF BENJAMIN: LET HIM CURSE, BECAUSE JESUS HAS TOLD HIM.
- 12 IF BY ANY MEANS JESUS MAY LOOK ON MY AFFLICTION, THUS SHALL HE RETURN ME GOOD FOR HIS CURSING THIS DAY"
- 13 AND DAVID AND ALL THE MEN WITH HIM WENT ON THE WAY: AND SEMEI WENT BY THE SIDE OF THE HILL NEXT TO HIM, CURSING AS HE WENT, AND CASTING STONES AT HIM, AND SPRINKLING HIM WITH DIRT.
- 14 AND THE KING, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, CAME AWAY AND REFRESHED THEMSELVES THERE.

Ahithophel Advises Absalom

- 15 AND ABESSALOM AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL WENT INTO JERUSALEM, AND ACHITOPHEL WITH HIM.
- 16 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN CHUSI THE CHIEF FRIEND OF DAVID CAME TO ABESSALOM, THAT CHUSI SAID TO ABESSALOM, "LET THE KING LIVE."
- 17 AND ABESSALOM SAID TO CHUSI, "IS THIS YOUR KINDNESS TO YOUR FRIEND? WHY DID YOU NOT GO FORTH WITH YOUR FRIEND?"
- 18 AND CHUSI SAID TO ABESSALOM, "NO, BUT FOLLOWING WHOM JESUS, AND THIS PEOPLE, AND ALL JESRAEL HAVE CHOSEN, --HIS WILL I BE, AND WITH HIM I WILL DWELL.
- 19 AND AGAIN, WHOM SHALL I SERVE? SHOULD I NOT IN THE PRESENCE OF HIS SON? AS I SERVED IN THE SIGHT OF YOUR FATHER, SO WILL I BE IN YOUR PRESENCE."
- 20 AND ABESSALOM SAID TO ACHITOPHEL, "DELIBERATE AMONG YOURSELVES CONCERNING WHAT WE SHOULD DO."
- 21 AND ACHITOPHEL SAID TO ABESSALOM, "GO IN TO YOUR FATHER'S CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), WHOM HE LEFT TO KEEP HIS HOUSE; AND ALL JESRAEL SHALL HEAR THAT YOU HAVE DISHONoured YOUR FATHER; AND THE HANDS OF ALL THAT ARE WITH YOU SHALL BE STRENGTHENED."
- 22 AND THEY PITCHED A TENT FOR ABESSALOM ON THE ROOF, AND ABESSALOM WENT IN TO HIS FATHER'S CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*) IN THE SIGHT OF ALL JESRAEL.
- 23 AND THE COUNSEL OF ACHITOPHEL, WHICH HE COUNSELED IN FORMER DAYS, WAS AS IF ONE SHOULD INQUIRE OF THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): SO WAS ALL THE COUNSEL OF ACHITOPHEL BOTH TO DAVID AND ALSO TO ABESSALOM.

2 Samuel 17

- 1 AND ACHITOPHEL SAID TO ABESSALOM, "LET ME NOW CHOOSE OUT FOR MYSELF TWELVE THOUSAND MEN, AND I WILL ARISE AND FOLLOW AFTER DAVID THIS NIGHT:
- 2 AND I WILL COME UPON HIM WHEN HE IS WEARY AND WEAK-HANDED, AND I WILL STRIKE HIM WITH TERROR; AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM SHALL FLEE, AND I WILL STRIKE THE KING ONLY OF ALL.
- 3 AND I WILL BRING BACK ALL THE PEOPLE TO YOU, AS A BRIDE RETURNS TO HER HUSBAND: ONLY YOU SEEK THE LIFE OF ONE MAN, AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL HAVE PEACE."
- 4 AND THE SAYING WAS RIGHT IN THE EYES OF ABESSALOM, AND IN THE EYES OF ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL.

Chusi (Hushai) Counters Ahithophel's Advice

5 AND ABESSALOM SAID, "CALL NOW ALSO CHUSI THE ARACHITE, AND LET US HEAR WHAT IS IN HIS MOUTH, EVEN IN HIS ALSO."
6 AND CHUSI WENT IN TO ABESSALOM, AND ABESSALOM SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "AFTER THIS MANNER SPOKE ACHITOPHEL: 'SHALL WE DO ACCORDING TO HIS WORD? BUT IF NOT, YOU MUST SPEAK.'"
7 AND CHUSI SAID TO ABESSALOM, "THIS COUNSEL WHICH ACHITOPHEL HAS COUNSELED THIS ONE TIME IS NOT GOOD."
8 AND CHUSI SAID, "YOU KNOW YOUR FATHER AND HIS MEN, THAT THEY ARE VERY MIGHTY, AND BITTER IN THEIR SPIRIT, AS A BEREAVED BEAR IN THE FIELD, AND AS A WILD BOAR IN THE PLAIN, AND YOUR FATHER IS A MAN OF WAR, AND WILL NOT GIVE THE PEOPLE REST.
9 FOR, BEHOLD, HE IS NOW HIDDEN IN ONE OF THE HILLS OR IN SOME OTHER PLACE: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN HE FALLS UPON THEM AT THE BEGINNING, THAT SOMEONE WILL CERTAINLY HEAR, AND SAY, 'THERE HAS BEEN A SLAUGHTER AMONG THE PEOPLE THAT FOLLOW AFTER ABESSALOM.'
10 THEN EVEN HE THAT IS STRONG, WHOSE HEART IS AS THE HEART OF A LION, IT SHALL UTTERLY MELT: FOR ALL JESRAEL KNOWS THAT YOUR FATHER IS MIGHTY, AND THEY THAT ARE WITH HIM ARE MIGHTY MEN.
11 FOR THUS I HAVE SURELY GIVEN COUNSEL, THAT ALL JESRAEL BE GENERALLY GATHERED TO YOU FROM DAN EVEN TO BERSABEE, AS THE SAND THAT IS UPON THE SEA-SHORE FOR MULTITUDE: AND THAT YOUR PRESENCE GO IN THE MIDST OF THEM.
12 AND WE WILL COME UPON HIM IN ONE OF THE PLACES WHERE WE SHALL FIND HIM, AND WE WILL ENCAMP AGAINST HIM, AS THE DEW FALLS UPON THE EARTH; AND WE WILL NOT LEAVE OF HIM AND OF HIS MEN SO MUCH AS ONE.
13 AND IF HE SHALL HAVE TAKEN REFUGE WITH HIS ARMY IN A CITY, THEN SHALL ALL JESRAEL TAKE ROPES TO THAT CITY, AND WE WILL DRAW IT EVEN INTO THE RIVER, THAT THERE MAY NOT BE LEFT THERE EVEN A STONE."
14 AND ABESSALOM, AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL SAID, "THE COUNSEL OF CHUSI THE ARACHITE IS BETTER THAN THE COUNSEL OF ACHITOPHEL." FOR JESUS ORDAINED TO DISCONCERT THE GOOD COUNSEL OF ACHITOPHEL, THAT JESUS MIGHT BRING ALL EVIL UPON ABESSALOM.

Chusi Warns David to Escape

15 AND CHUSI THE ARACHITE SAID TO SADOC AND ABIATHAR THE PRIESTS, "THUS AND THUS ACHITOPHEL COUNSELED ABESSALOM AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL; AND THUS AND THUS HAVE I COUNSELED.
16 AND NOW SEND QUICKLY AND REPORT TO DAVID, SAYING, 'LODGE NOT THIS NIGHT IN ARABOTH OF THE DESERT: EVEN GO AND RUSH, LEST ONE SWALLOW UP THE KING, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM.'"

17 AND JONATHAN AND ACHIMAAS STOOD BY THE WELL OF ROGEL, AND A MAID-SERVANT WENT AND REPORTED TO THEM, AND THEY WENT AND TOLD KING DAVID; FOR THEY MIGHT NOT BE SEEN TO ENTER INTO THE CITY.
18 BUT A YOUNG MAN SAW THEM AND TOLD ABESSALOM: AND THE TWO WENT QUICKLY, AND ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF A MAN IN BAURIM; AND HE HAD A WELL IN HIS COURT, AND THEY WENT DOWN INTO IT.
19 AND A WOMAN TOOK A COVERING, AND SPREAD IT OVER THE MOUTH OF THE WELL, AND SPREAD OUT GROUND GRAIN UPON IT TO DRY, AND THE THING WAS NOT KNOWN.
20 AND THE SERVANTS OF ABESSALOM CAME TO THE WOMAN INTO THE HOUSE, AND SAID, "WHERE ARE ACHIMAAS AND JONATHAN?"
AND THE WOMAN SAID TO THEM, "THEY ARE GONE A LITTLE WAY BEYOND THE WATER."
AND THEY SOUGHT AND DID NOT FIND THEM, AND RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.
21 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THEY WERE GONE, THAT THEY CAME UP OUT OF THE PIT, AND WENT ON THEIR WAY; AND REPORTED TO KING DAVID, AND SAID TO DAVID, "ARISE YOU AND GO QUICKLY OVER THE WATER, FOR THUS HAS ACHITOPHEL COUNSELED CONCERNING YOU."
22 AND DAVID ROSE UP AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, AND THEY PASSED OVER THE JORDAN RIVER UNTIL THE MORNING LIGHT; THERE WAS NOT ONE MISSING WHO DID NOT PASS OVER THE JORDAN RIVER.
23 AND ACHITOPHEL SAW THAT HIS COUNSEL WAS NOT FOLLOWED, AND HE SADDLED HIS DONKEY, AND ROSE AND DEPARTED TO HIS HOUSE INTO HIS CITY; AND HE GAVE ORDERS TO HIS HOUSEHOLD, AND HANGED HIMSELF, AND DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN THE TOMB OF HIS FATHER.
24 AND DAVID PASSED OVER TO MANAIM: AND ABESSALOM CROSSED OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, HE AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL WITH HIM.
25 AND ABESSALOM APPOINTED AMESSAI IN THE ROOM OF JOAB OVER THE HOST. AND AMESSAI WAS THE SON OF A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JETHER OF JEZRAEL: HE WENT IN TO ABIGAIL THE DAUGHTER OF NAAS, THE SISTER OF SARUIA THE MOTHER OF JOAB.
26 AND ALL JESRAEL AND ABESSALOM ENCAMPED IN THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD.
27 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN DAVID CAME TO MANAIM, THAT UESBI THE SON OF NAAS OF RABBATH OF THE SONS OF AMMON, AND MACHIR SON OF AMIEL OF LODABAR, AND BERZELLI THE GALAAD/GILEADITE OF ROGELLIM,
28 BROUGHT TEN EMBROIDERED BEDS WITH DOUBLE COVERINGS AND TEN CAULDRONS AND EARTHENWARE AND WHEAT AND BARLEY AND FLOUR AND MEAL AND BEANS AND PULSE (*parched seeds or toasted grains*) AND HONEY AND BUTTER AND SHEEP AND CHEESES FROM OXEN.
29 AND THEY BROUGHT THEM TO DAVID AND TO HIS PEOPLE WITH HIM TO EAT; FOR ONE SAID, "THE PEOPLE ARE FAINT AND HUNGRY AND THIRSTY IN THE DESERT."

2 Samuel 18

Absalom's Defeat and Death

1 AND DAVID NUMBERED THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, AND SET OVER THEM CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS.
2 AND DAVID SENT AWAY THE PEOPLE, THE THIRD PART UNDER THE HAND OF JOAB, AND THE THIRD PART UNDER THE HAND OF ABESSA THE SON OF SARUIA, THE BROTHER OF JOAB, AND THE THIRD PART UNDER THE HAND OF ETHI THE GITTITE. AND DAVID

SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "I ALSO WILL SURELY GO OUT WITH YOU."

3 AND THEY SAID, "YOU SHALL NOT GO OUT: FOR IF WE SHOULD INDEED FLEE, THEY WILL NOT CARE FOR US; AND IF HALF OF US SHOULD DIE, THEY WILL NOT MIND US; FOR YOU ARE AS TEN THOUSAND OF US: AND NOW IT IS WELL THAT YOU SHALL BE TO US AN AID TO HELP US IN THE CITY."

4 AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "WHATSOEVER SHALL SEEM GOOD IN YOUR EYES I WILL DO."

AND THE KING STOOD BY THE SIDE OF THE GATE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT OUT BY HUNDREDS AND BY THOUSANDS.

5 AND THE KING COMMANDED JOAB AND ABESSA AND ETHI, SAYING, "SPARE FOR MY SAKE THE YOUNG MAN ABESSALOM." AND ALL THE PEOPLE HEARD THE KING CHARGING ALL THE COMMANDERS CONCERNING ABESSALOM.

6 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT OUT INTO THE WOOD AGAINST JESRAEL; AND THE BATTLE WAS IN THE WOOD OF EPHRAIM.

7 AND THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL FELL DOWN THERE BEFORE THE SERVANTS OF DAVID, AND THERE WAS A GREAT SLAUGHTER IN THAT DAY, EVEN TWENTY THOUSAND MEN.

8 AND THE BATTLE THERE WAS SCATTERED OVER THE FACE OF ALL THE LAND: AND THE WOOD CONSUMED MORE OF THE PEOPLE THAN THE SWORD CONSUMED AMONG THE PEOPLE IN THAT DAY.

9 AND ABESSALOM WENT TO MEET THE SERVANTS OF DAVID: AND ABESSALOM WAS MOUNTED ON HIS MULE, AND THE MULE CAME UNDER THE THICK BOUGHS OF A GREAT OAK; AND HIS HEAD WAS ENTANGLED IN THE OAK, AND HE WAS SUSPENDED BETWEEN HEAVEN AND EARTH; AND THE MULE PASSED ON FROM UNDER HIM.

10 AND A MAN SAW IT, AND REPORTED TO JOAB, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I SAW ABESSALOM HANGING IN AN OAK."

11 AND JOAB SAID TO THE MAN WHO REPORTED IT TO HIM, "AND, BEHOLD, YOU DID SEE HIM: WHY DID YOU NOT STRIKE HIM THERE TO THE GROUND? AND I WOULD HAVE GIVEN YOU TEN PIECES OF SILVER, AND A GIRDLE."

12 AND THE MAN SAID TO JOAB, "WERE I EVEN TO RECEIVE A THOUSAND SHEKELS OF SILVER, I WOULD NOT LIFT MY HAND AGAINST THE KING'S SON; FOR IN OUR EARS THE KING CHARGED YOU AND ABESSA AND ETHI, SAYING, 'TAKE CARE OF THE YOUNG MAN ABESSALOM FOR ME,

13 SO AS TO DO NO HARM TO HIS LIFE': AND NOTHING OF THE MATTER WILL BE CONCEALED FROM THE KING, AND YOU WILL SET YOURSELF AGAINST ME."

14 AND JOAB SAID, "I WILL BEGIN THIS; I WILL NOT THUS REMAIN WITH YOU."

AND JOAB TOOK THREE DARTS IN HIS HAND, AND THRUST THEM INTO THE HEART OF ABESSALOM, WHILE HE WAS YET ALIVE IN THE HEART OF THE OAK.

15 AND TEN YOUNG MEN THAT BORE JOAB'S ARMOUR COMPASSED ABESSALOM, AND STRUCK HIM AND KILLED HIM.

16 AND JOAB BLEW THE TRUMPET, AND THE PEOPLE RETURNED FROM PURSUING JESRAEL, FOR JOAB SPARED THE PEOPLE.

17 AND HE TOOK ABESSALOM, AND CAST HIM INTO A GREAT CAVERN IN THE WOOD, INTO A DEEP PIT, AND SET UP OVER HIM A VERY GREAT HEAP OF STONES: AND ALL JESRAEL FLED EVERY MAN TO HIS TENT.

18 NOW ABESSALOM WHILE YET ALIVE HAD TAKEN AND SET UP FOR HIMSELF THE PILLAR NEAR WHICH HE WAS TAKEN, AND SET IT UP SO AS TO HAVE THE PILLAR IN THE KING'S VALLEY; FOR HE SAID HE HAD NO SON TO KEEP HIS NAME IN REMEMBRANCE: AND HE CALLED THE PILLAR, ABESSALOM'S HAND, UNTIL THIS DAY.

David Mourns Absalom's Death

19 AND ACHIMAAS THE SON OF SADOE SAID, "LET ME RUN NOW AND CARRY GLAD TIDINGS TO THE KING, FOR JESUS HAS DELIVERED HIM FROM THE HAND OF HIS ENEMIES."

20 AND JOAB SAID TO HIM, "YOU SHALL NOT BE A MESSENGER OF GLAD TIDINGS THIS DAY; YOU SHALL BEAR THEM ANOTHER DAY; BUT ON THIS DAY YOU SHALL BEAR NO TIDINGS, BECAUSE THE KING'S SON IS DEAD."

21 AND JOAB SAID TO CHUSI, "GO, REPORT TO THE KING ALL THAT YOU HAVE SEEN." AND CHUSI BOWED TO JOAB, AND WENT OUT.

22 AND ACHIMAAS THE SON OF SADOE SAID AGAIN TO JOAB, "NO, LET ME ALSO RUN AFTER CHUSI." AND JOAB SAID, "WHY WOULD YOU THUS RUN, MY SON? ATTEND, YOU HAVE NO TIDINGS FOR PROFIT IF YOU GO."

23 AND HE SAID, "WHY SHOULD I NOT RUN?" AND JOAB SAID TO HIM, "RUN."

AND ACHIMAAS RAN ALONG THE WAY OF KECHAR, AND OUTRAN CHUSI.

24 AND DAVID WAS SITTING BETWEEN THE TWO GATES: AND THE WATCHMAN WENT UP ON THE TOP OF THE GATE OF THE WALL, AND LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A MAN RUNNING ALONE BEFORE HIM.

25 AND THE WATCHMAN CRIED OUT, AND REPORTED TO THE KING. AND THE KING SAID, "IF HE BE ALONE, THERE ARE GOOD TIDINGS IN HIS MOUTH." AND THE MAN CAME AND DREW NEAR.

26 AND THE WATCHMAN SAW ANOTHER MAN RUNNING: AND THE WATCHMAN CRIED AT THE GATE, AND SAID, "AND LOOK, ANOTHER MAN RUNNING ALONE." AND THE KING SAID, "HE ALSO BRINGS GLAD TIDINGS."

27 AND THE WATCHMAN SAID, "I SEE THE RUNNING OF THE FIRST AS THE RUNNING OF ACHIMAAS THE SON OF SADOE." AND THE KING SAID, "HE IS A GOOD MAN, AND WILL COME TO REPORT GLAD TIDINGS."

28 AND ACHIMAAS CRIED OUT AND SAID TO THE KING, "PEACE." AND HE PAID RESPECT TO THE KING WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, AND SAID, "BLESSED BE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAS DELIVERED UP THE MEN THAT LIFTED UP THEIR HANDS AGAINST MY LORD THE KING."

29 AND THE KING SAID, "IS THE YOUNG MAN ABESSALOM SAFE?"

AND ACHIMAAS SAID, "I SAW A GREAT MULTITUDE AT THE TIME OF JOAB'S SENDING THE KING'S SERVANT AND YOUR SERVANT, AND I DID NOT KNOW WHAT WAS THERE."

30 AND THE KING SAID, "TURN ASIDE, STAND STILL HERE." AND HE TURNED ASIDE, AND STOOD.

31 AND, BEHOLD, CHUSI CAME UP, AND SAID TO THE KING, "LET MY LORD THE KING HEAR GLAD TIDINGS, FOR JESUS HAS AVENGED YOU THIS DAY UPON ALL THEM THAT ROSE UP AGAINST YOU."

32 AND THE KING SAID TO CHUSI, "IS IT WELL WITH THE YOUNG MAN ABESSALOM?"

AND CHUSI SAID, "LET THE ENEMIES OF MY LORD THE KING, AND ALL WHOSOEVER HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST HIM FOR EVIL, BE AS THAT YOUNG MAN."

33 AND THE KING WAS TROUBLED, AND WENT TO THE CHAMBER OVER THE GATE, AND WEPT: AND THUS HE SAID AS HE WENT, "MY SON ABESSALOM, MY SON, MY SON ABESSALOM! WOULD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) I HAD DIED FOR YOU, EVEN I HAD DIED FOR YOU, ABESSALOM, MY SON, MY SON!"

2 Samuel 19

Joab Rebukes the King

1 AND THEY BROUGHT JOAB WORD, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE KING CRIES AND MOURNS FOR ABESSALOM."

2 AND THE VICTORY WAS TURNED THAT DAY INTO MOURNING TO ALL THE PEOPLE, FOR THE PEOPLE HEARD SAY THAT DAY, "THE KING GRIEVES AFTER HIS SON."

3 AND THE PEOPLE WENT THAT DAY TO GO INTO THE CITY, AS PEOPLE EVADE AWAY WHEN THEY ARE DISFIGURED (*saddened in mental mind frame*) AS THEY FLEE IN THE BATTLE.

4 AND THE KING HID HIS FACE: AND THE KING CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, "MY SON ABESSALOM! ABESSALOM MY SON!"

5 AND JOAB WENT IN TO THE KING, INTO THE HOUSE, AND SAID, "YOU HAVE THIS DAY SHAMED THE FACES OF ALL YOUR SERVANTS THAT HAVE DELIVERED YOU THIS DAY, AND HAVE SAVED THE LIVES OF YOUR SONS AND OF YOUR DAUGHTERS, AND THE LIVES OF YOUR WIVES, AND OF YOUR CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*),

6 FORASMUCH AS YOU LOVE THEM THAT HATE YOU, AND HATE THEM THAT LOVE YOU; AND YOU HAVE THIS DAY DECLARED, THAT YOUR PRINCES AND YOUR SERVANTS ARE NOTHING IN YOUR SIGHT: FOR I KNOW THIS DAY, THAT IF ABESSALOM WERE ALIVE, AND ALL OF US DEAD TODAY, THEN IT WOULD HAVE BEEN RIGHT IN YOUR SIGHT.

7 AND NOW ARISE, AND GO FORTH, AND SPEAK COMFORTABLY TO YOUR SERVANTS; FOR I HAVE SWORN BY JESUS, THAT UNLESS YOU WILL GO FORTH TODAY, THERE SHALL NOT A MAN REMAIN WITH YOU THIS NIGHT: AND KNOW FOR YOURSELF, THIS THING WILL INDEED BE EVIL TO YOU BEYOND ALL THE EVIL THAT HAS COME UPON YOU FROM YOUR YOUTH UNTIL NOW."

8 THEN THE KING AROSE, AND SAT IN THE GATE: AND ALL THE PEOPLE REPORTED, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE KING SITS IN THE GATE." AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT IN BEFORE THE KING TO THE GATE; FOR JESRAEL HAD FLED EVERY MAN TO HIS TENT.

9 AND ALL THE PEOPLE DISPUTED AMONG ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "KING DAVID DELIVERED US FROM ALL OUR ENEMIES, AND HE RESCUED US FROM THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES: AND NOW HE HAS FLED FROM THE LAND, AND FROM HIS KINGDOM, AND FROM ABESSALOM.

10 AND ABESSALOM, WHOM WE ANOINTED OVER US, IS DEAD IN BATTLE: AND NOW WHY ARE YOU SILENT ABOUT BRINGING BACK THE KING?"

AND THE WORD OF ALL JESRAEL CAME TO THE KING.

11 AND KING DAVID SENT TO SADOQ AND ABIATHAR THE PRIESTS, SAYING, "SPEAK TO THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'WHY ARE YOU THE LAST TO BRING BACK THE KING TO HIS HOUSE? WHEREAS THE WORD OF ALL JESRAEL IS COME TO THE KING TO HIS HOUSE.

12 YOU ARE MY BRETHREN, YOU ARE MY BONES AND MY FLESH: WHY ARE YOU THE LAST TO BRING BACK THE KING TO HIS HOUSE?'

13 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO AMESSAI, 'ARE YOU NOT MY BONE AND MY FLESH? AND NOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, IF YOU SHALL NOT BE COMMANDER OF THE HOST BEFORE ME CONTINUALLY IN PLACE OF JOAB.'"

14 AND HE BOWED THE HEART OF ALL THE MEN OF JUDAH AS THAT OF ONE MAN; AND THEY SENT TO THE KING, SAYING, "RETURN YOU, AND ALL YOUR SERVANTS."

David's Return to Jerusalem

15 AND THE KING RETURNED, AND CAME AS FAR AS THE JORDAN RIVER. AND THE MEN OF JUDAH CAME TO GILGAL ON THEIR WAY TO MEET THE KING, TO CAUSE THE KING TO PASS OVER THE JORDAN RIVER.

16 AND SEMEI THE SON OF GERA, THE BENJAMITE, OF BAURIM, HURRIED AND WENT DOWN WITH THE MEN OF JUDAH TO MEET KING DAVID.

17 AND A THOUSAND MEN OF BENJAMIN WERE WITH HIM, AND SIBA THE SERVANT OF THE HOUSE OF SAUL, AND HIS FIFTEEN SONS WITH HIM, AND HIS TWENTY SERVANTS WITH HIM: AND THEY WENT DIRECTLY DOWN TO THE JORDAN RIVER BEFORE THE KING,

18 AND THEY PERFORMED THE SERVICE OF BRINGING THE KING OVER; AND THERE WENT OVER A FERRY-BOAT TO REMOVE THE HOUSEHOLD OF THE KING, AND TO DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN HIS EYES. AND SEMEI THE SON OF GERA FELL ON HIS FACE BEFORE THE KING, AS HE WENT OVER THE JORDAN RIVER;

David's Mercy to Shimei

19 AND SAID TO THE KING, "LET NOT MY LORD NOW IMPUTE INIQUITY, AND REMEMBER NOT ALL THE INIQUITY OF YOUR SERVANT IN THE DAY IN WHICH MY LORD WENT OUT FROM JERUSALEM, SO THAT THE KING SHOULD MIND IT.

20 FOR YOUR SERVANT KNOWS THAT I HAVE SINNED: AND, BEHOLD, I AM COME TODAY BEFORE ALL JESRAEL AND THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH, TO GO DOWN AND MEET MY LORD THE KING."

21 AND ABESSAI THE SON OF SARUIA ANSWERED AND SAID, "SHALL NOT SEMEI THEREFORE BE PUT TO DEATH, BECAUSE HE CURSED JESUS' ANOINTED?"

22 AND DAVID SAID, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, YOU SONS OF SARUIA, THAT YOU AS IT WERE LIE IN WAIT AGAINST ME THIS DAY? TODAY NO MAN IN JESRAEL SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH, FOR I DO NOT KNOW IF I THIS DAY REIGN OVER JESRAEL."

23 AND THE KING SAID TO SEMEI, "YOU SHALL NOT DIE": AND THE KING SWORE TO HIM.

David's Kindness to Mephibosheth

24 AND MEFHIBOSTHE THE SON OF SAUL'S SON WENT DOWN TO MEET THE KING, AND HAD NOT DRESSED HIS FEET, NOR PARED HIS NAILS, NOR SHAVED HIMSELF, NEITHER HAD HE WASHED HIS GARMENTS, FROM THE DAY THAT THE KING DEPARTED, UNTIL THE DAY WHEN HE ARRIVED IN PEACE.

25 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE WENT INTO JERUSALEM TO MEET THE KING, THAT THE KING SAID TO HIM, "WHY DID YOU NOT GO WITH ME, MEMPHIBOSTHE?"

26 AND MEMPHIBOSTHE SAID TO HIM, "MY LORD, O KING, MY SERVANT DECEIVED ME; FOR YOUR SERVANT SAID TO HIM, 'SADDLE ME THE DONKEY, AND I WILL RIDE UPON IT, AND GO WITH THE KING; FOR YOUR SERVANT IS LAME.'

27 AND HE HAS DEALT DECEITFULLY WITH YOUR SERVANT TO MY LORD THE KING: BUT MY LORD THE KING IS AS A MESSENGER/REPRESENTATIVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEREFORE YOU SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN YOUR EYES.

28 FOR ALL THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER WERE BUT AS DEAD MEN BEFORE MY LORD THE KING; YET YOU HAVE SET YOUR SERVANT AMONG THEM THAT EAT AT YOUR TABLE: AND WHAT RIGHT HAVE I ANY LONGER EVEN TO CRY TO THE KING?"

29 AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "WHY SPEAK YOU ANY LONGER OF YOUR MATTERS? I HAVE SAID, YOU AND SIBA SHALL DIVIDE THE LAND."

30 AND MEMPHIBOSTHE SAID TO THE KING, "YES, LET HIM TAKE ALL, SINCE MY LORD THE KING HAS COME IN PEACE TO HIS HOUSE."

David's Kindness to Barzillai

31 AND BERZELLI THE GALAAD/GILEADITE CAME DOWN FROM ROGELLIM, AND CROSSED OVER THE JORDAN RIVER WITH THE KING, THAT HE MIGHT CONDUCT THE KING OVER THE JORDAN RIVER.

32 AND BERZELLI WAS A VERY OLD MAN, EIGHTY YEARS OLD; AND HE HAD MAINTAINED THE KING WHEN HE DWELT IN MANAIM; FOR HE WAS A VERY GREAT MAN.

33 AND THE KING SAID TO BERZELLI, "YOU SHALL GO OVER WITH ME, AND I WILL NOURISH YOUR OLD AGE WITH ME IN JERUSALEM."

34 AND BERZELLI SAID TO THE KING, "HOW MANY ARE THE DAYS OF THE YEARS OF MY LIFE, THAT I SHOULD GO UP WITH THE KING TO JERUSALEM?"

35 I AM THIS DAY EIGHTY YEARS OLD: CAN I THEN DISTINGUISH BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL? CAN YOUR SERVANT TASTE ANY LONGER WHAT I EAT OR DRINK? CAN I ANY LONGER HEAR THE VOICE OF SINGING MEN OR SINGING WOMEN? AND WHY THEN SHALL YOUR SERVANT ANY LONGER BE A BURDEN TO MY LORD THE KING?

36 YOUR SERVANT WILL GO A LITTLE WAY OVER THE JORDAN RIVER WITH THE KING: AND WHY DOES THE KING RETURN ME THIS REPAY?

37 LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR SERVANT REMAIN, AND I WILL DIE IN MY CITY, BY THE TOMB OF MY FATHER AND OF MY MOTHER. AND, BEHOLD, YOUR SERVANT CHAMAAM SHALL GO OVER WITH MY LORD THE KING; AND DO YOU TO HIM AS IT SEEMS GOOD IN YOUR EYES."

38 AND THE KING SAID, "LET CHAMAAM GO OVER WITH ME, AND I WILL DO TO HIM WHAT IS GOOD IN MY SIGHT; AND WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL CHOOSE AT MY HAND, I WILL DO FOR YOU."

39 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, AND THE KING WENT OVER; AND THE KING KISSED BERZELLI, AND BLESSED HIM; AND HE RETURNED TO HIS PLACE.

40 AND THE KING WENT OVER TO GILGAL, AND CHAMAAM WENT OVER WITH HIM: AND ALL THE MEN OF JUDAH WENT OVER WITH THE KING, AND ALSO HALF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL.

An Argument over the King

41 AND BEHOLD, ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL CAME TO THE KING, AND SAID TO THE KING, "WHY HAVE OUR BRETHREN THE MEN OF JUDAH STOLEN YOU AWAY, AND CAUSED THE KING AND ALL HIS HOUSE TO PASS OVER THE JORDAN RIVER, AND ALL THE MEN OF DAVID WITH HIM?"

42 AND ALL THE MEN OF JUDAH ANSWERED THE MEN OF JESRAEL, AND SAID, "BECAUSE THE KING IS NEAR OF KIN TO US: AND WHY WERE YOU THUS ANGRY CONCERNING THIS MATTER? HAVE WE INDEED EATEN OF THE KING'S FOOD? OR HAS HE GIVEN US A GIFT, OR HAS HE SENT US A PORTION?"

43 AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL ANSWERED THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND SAID, "WE HAVE TEN PARTS IN THE KING, AND WE ARE OLDER THAN YOU, WE HAVE ALSO AN INTEREST IN DAVID ABOVE YOU: AND WHY HAVE YOU THUS INSULTED US, AND WHY WAS NOT OUR ADVICE TAKEN BEFORE THAT OF JUDAH, TO BRING BACK OUR KING?"

AND THE SPEECH OF THE MEN OF JUDAH WAS SHARPER THAN THE SPEECH OF THE MEN OF JESRAEL.

2 Samuel 20

The Revolt of Sabee (Sheba)

1 AND THERE WAS A TRANSGRESSOR SO CALLED THERE, AND HIS NAME WAS SABEE, A BENJAMITE, THE SON OF BOCHORI: AND HE BLEW THE TRUMPET, AND SAID, "WE HAVE NO PORTION IN DAVID, NEITHER HAVE WE ANY INHERITANCE IN THE SON OF JESSE: TO YOUR TENTS, O JESRAEL, EVERY ONE."

2 AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL WENT UP FROM FOLLOWING DAVID AFTER SABEE THE SON OF BOCHORI: BUT THE MEN OF JUDAH ADHERED TO THEIR KING, FROM JORDAN EVEN TO JERUSALEM.

3 AND DAVID WENT INTO HIS HOUSE AT JERUSALEM: AND THE KING TOOK THE TEN WOMEN, HIS CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), WHOM HE HAD LEFT TO KEEP THE HOUSE, AND HE PUT THEM IN A PLACE OF CUSTODY, AND MAINTAINED THEM, AND WENT NOT IN TO THEM; AND THEY WERE KEPT LIVING AS WIDOWS, UNTIL THE DAY OF THEIR DEATH.

4 AND THE KING SAID TO AMESSAI, "CALL TO ME THE MEN OF JUDAH FOR THREE DAYS, AND YOU SHALL BE PRESENT HERE."

5 AND AMESSAI WENT TO CALL JUDAH, AND DELAYED BEYOND THE TIME WHICH DAVID APPOINTED HIM.

6 AND DAVID SAID TO AMESSAI, "NOW SHALL SABEE THE SON OF BOCHORI DO US MORE HARM THAN ABESSALOM: NOW THEN TAKE YOU WITH YOU THE SERVANTS OF YOUR LORD, AND FOLLOW AFTER HIM, LEST HE FIND FOR HIMSELF STRONG CITIES, SO WILL HE BLIND OUR EYES."

7 AND THERE WENT OUT AFTER HIM AMESSAI AND THE MEN OF JOAB, AND THE CHERETHITES, AND THE PHELETHITES, AND ALL THE MIGHTY MEN: AND THEY WENT OUT FROM JERUSALEM TO PURSUE AFTER SABEE THE SON OF BOCHORI.

8 AND THEY WERE BY THE GREAT STONE THAT IS IN GIBEON: AND AMESSAI WENT IN BEFORE THEM: AND JOAB HAD UPON HIM A MILITARY CLOAK OVER HIS APPAREL, AND OVER IT HE WAS GIRDED WITH A DAGGER FASTENED UPON HIS LOINS IN ITS SCABBARD: AND THE DAGGER CAME OUT, IT EVEN CAME OUT AND FELL.

9 AND JOAB SAID TO AMESSAI, "ARE YOU IN HEALTH, MY BROTHER?" AND THE RIGHT HAND OF JOAB TOOK HOLD OF THE BEARD OF AMESSAI TO KISS HIM.

10 AND AMESSAI OBSERVED NOT THE DAGGER THAT WAS IN THE HAND OF JOAB: AND JOAB STRUCK HIM WITH IT ON THE LOINS, AND HIS BOWELS WERE SHED OUT UPON THE GROUND, AND HE DID NOT REPEAT THE BLOW, AND HE DIED: AND JOAB AND ABESSAI HIS BROTHER PURSUED AFTER SABEE THE SON OF BOCHORI.

11 AND THERE STOOD OVER HIM ONE OF THE SERVANTS OF JOAB, AND SAID, "WHO IS HE THAT IS FOR JOAB, AND WHO IS ON THE SIDE OF DAVID FOLLOWING JOAB?"

12 AND AMESSAI WAS WELTERING IN BLOOD IN THE MIDST OF THE WAY. AND A MAN SAW THAT ALL THE PEOPLE STOOD STILL; AND HE REMOVED AMESSAI OUT OF THE PATH INTO A FIELD, AND HE CAST A GARMENT UPON HIM, BECAUSE HE SAW EVERY ONE THAT CAME TO HIM STANDING STILL.

13 AND WHEN HE WAS QUICKLY REMOVED FROM THE ROAD, EVERY MAN OF JESRAEL PASSED AFTER JOAB TO PURSUE AFTER SABEE THE SON OF BOCHORI.

14 AND HE WENT THROUGH ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL TO ABEL, AND TO BETHMACHA; AND ALL IN CHARRI TOO WERE ASSEMBLED, AND FOLLOWED AFTER HIM.

15 AND THEY CAME AND BESIEGED HIM IN ABEL AND PHERMACHA: AND THEY RAISED A MOUND AGAINST THE CITY AND IT STOOD CLOSE TO THE WALL; AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH JOAB PROPOSED TO THROW DOWN THE WALL.

16 AND A WISE WOMAN CRIED FROM THE WALL, AND SAID, "HEAR, HEAR; SAY, I PRAY YOU, TO JOAB, DRAW NEAR HERE, AND I WILL SPEAK TO HIM."

17 AND HE DREW NEAR TO HER, AND THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU JOAB?" AND HE SAID, "I AM." AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "HEAR THE WORDS OF YOUR HANDMAID;" AND JOAB SAID, "I DO HEAR."

18 AND SHE SPOKE, SAYING, "OF OLD TIME THEY SAID THUS, SURELY ONE WAS ASKED IN ABEL, AND DAN, WHETHER THE FAITHFUL IN JESRAEL FAILED IN WHAT THEY PURPOSED; THEY WILL SURELY ASK IN ABEL, EVEN IN LIKE MANNER, WHETHER THEY HAVE FAILED.

19 I AM A PEACEABLE ONE OF THE STRONG ONES IN JESRAEL; BUT YOU SEEK TO DESTROY A CITY AND A MOTHER CITY IN JESRAEL: WHY DO YOU SEEK TO RUIN THE INHERITANCE OF JESUS?"

20 AND JOAB ANSWERED AND SAID, "FAR BE IT, FAR BE IT FROM ME, THAT I SHOULD RUIN OR DESTROY.

21 IS NOT THE CASE THUS, THAT A MAN OF MOUNT EPHRAIM, SABEE, SON OF BOCHORI BY NAME, HAS EVEN LIFTED UP HIS HAND AGAINST KING DAVID? GIVE HIM ONLY TO ME, AND I WILL DEPART FROM THE CITY."

AND THE WOMAN SAID TO JOAB, "BEHOLD, HIS HEAD SHALL BE THROWN TO YOU OVER THE WALL."

22 AND THE WOMAN WENT IN TO ALL THE PEOPLE, AND SHE SPOKE TO ALL THE CITY IN HER WISDOM; AND THEY TOOK OFF THE HEAD OF SABEE THE SON OF BOCHORI; AND TOOK IT AWAY AND THREW IT TO JOAB: AND HE BLEW THE TRUMPET, AND THE PEOPLE SEPARATED FROM THE CITY AWAY FROM HIM, EVERY MAN TO HIS TENT: AND JOAB RETURNED TO JERUSALEM TO THE KING.

23 AND JOAB WAS OVER ALL THE FORCES OF JESRAEL: AND BANAIAS THE SON OF JODAE WAS OVER THE CHERETHITES AND OVER THE PHELETHITES.

24 AND ADONIRAM WAS OVER THE TRIBUTE: AND JOSAPHATH THE SON OF ACHILUTH WAS RECORDER.

25 AND SUSAN WAS SCRIBE: AND SADOCH AND ABIATHAR WERE PRIESTS.

26 MOREOVER IRAS THE SON OF IARIN WAS PRIEST TO DAVID.

2 Samuel 21

David Avenges the Gibeonites

1 AND THERE WAS A FAMINE IN THE DAYS OF DAVID THREE YEARS, YEAR AFTER YEAR; AND DAVID SOUGHT THE FACE OF JESUS. AND JESUS SAID, "**THERE IS GUILT UPON SAUL AND HIS HOUSE BECAUSE OF HIS BLOODY MURDER, BY WHICH HE KILLED THE GABAONITES.**"

2 AND KING DAVID CALLED THE GABAONITES, AND SAID TO THEM; "NOW THE GABAONITES ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, BUT ARE OF THE REMNANT OF THE AMORITE, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD SWORN TO THEM: BUT SAUL SOUGHT TO STRIKE THEM IN HIS ZEAL FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH."

3 AND DAVID SAID TO THE GABAONITES, "WHAT SHALL I DO TO YOU? AND HOW SHALL I MAKE ATONEMENT, THAT YOU MAY BLESS THE INHERITANCE OF JESUS?"

4 AND THE GABAONITES SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE NO QUESTION ABOUT SILVER OR GOLD WITH SAUL AND WITH HIS HOUSE; AND THERE IS NO MAN FOR US TO PUT TO DEATH IN JESRAEL."

5 AND HE SAID, "WHAT SAY YOU? SPEAK, AND I WILL DO IT FOR YOU."

AND THEY SAID TO THE KING, "THE MAN WHO WOULD HAVE MADE AN END OF US, AND PERSECUTED US, WHO PLOTTED AGAINST US TO DESTROY US, LET US UTTERLY DESTROY HIM, SO THAT HE SHALL HAVE NO STANDING IN ALL THE COASTS OF JESRAEL.

6 LET ONE GIVE US SEVEN MEN OF HIS SONS, AND LET US HANG THEM UP IN THE SUN TO JESUS IN GIBEON OF SAUL, AS CHOSEN OUT FOR JESUS."

AND THE KING SAID, "I WILL GIVE THEM."

7 BUT THE KING SPARED MEMPHIBOSTHE SON OF JONATHAN THE SON OF SAUL, BECAUSE OF THE OATH OF JESUS THAT WAS BETWEEN THEM, EVEN BETWEEN DAVID AND JONATHAN THE SON OF SAUL.

8 AND THE KING TOOK THE TWO SONS OF RESPHA THE DAUGHTER OF AIA, WHOM SHE BORE TO SAUL, HERMONOI AND MEMPHIBOSTHE, AND THE FIVE SONS OF MICHOL DAUGHTER OF SAUL, WHOM SHE BORE TO ESDRIEL SON OF BERZELLI THE MOULATHITE.

9 AND HE GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF THE GABAONITES, AND THEY HANGED THEM UP TO THE SUN IN THE MOUNTAIN BEFORE JESUS: AND THEY FELL, EVEN THE SEVEN TOGETHER: MOREOVER THEY WERE PUT TO DEATH IN THE DAYS OF HARVEST AT THE

COMMENCEMENT, IN THE BEGINNING OF BARLEY HARVEST.

10 AND RESPHA THE DAUGHTER OF AIA TOOK SACKCLOTH, AND FIXED IT FOR HERSELF ON THE ROCK IN THE BEGINNING OF BARLEY HARVEST, UNTIL WATER DROPPED UPON THEM OUT OF HEAVEN: AND SHE DID NOT ALLOW THE BIRDS OF THE AIR TO REST UPON THEM BY DAY, NOR THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD BY NIGHT.

11 AND IT WAS TOLD DAVID WHAT RESPHA THE DAUGHTER OF AIA THE CONCUBINE OF SAUL HAD DONE, AND THEY WERE FAINT, AND DAN, THE SON OF JOA OF THE OFFSPRING OF THE GIANTS OVERTOOK THEM.

12 AND DAVID WENT AND TOOK THE BONES OF SAUL, AND THE BONES OF JONATHAN HIS SON, FROM THE MEN OF THE SONS OF JABIS GALAAD/GILEAD, WHO STOLE THEM FROM THE STREET OF BAETHSAN; FOR THE PHILISTINES SET THEM THERE IN THE DAY IN WHICH THE PHILISTINES STRUCK SAUL IN GELBUE.

13 AND HE CARRIED UP THERE THE BONES OF SAUL AND THE BONES OF JONATHAN HIS SON, AND GATHERED THE BONES OF THEM THAT HAD BEEN HANGED.

14 AND THEY BURIED THE BONES OF SAUL AND THE BONES OF JONATHAN HIS SON, AND THE BONES OF THEM THAT HAD BEEN HANGED, IN THE LAND OF BENJAMIN IN THE HILL, IN THE TOMB OF CIS HIS FATHER; AND THEY DID ALL THINGS THAT THE KING COMMANDED: AND AFTER THIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LISTENED TO THE PRAYERS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.

Battles against Philistine Giants

15 AND THERE WAS YET WAR BETWEEN THE PHILISTINES AND JESRAEL: AND DAVID WENT DOWN AND HIS SERVANTS WITH HIM, AND THEY FOUGHT WITH THE PHILISTINES, AND DAVID WENT.

16 AND JESBI, WHO WAS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF RAPHA, AND THE HEAD OF WHOSE SPEAR WAS THREE HUNDRED SHEKELS OF BRASS IN WEIGHT, WHO ALSO WAS GIRT WITH A CLUB, EVEN HE THOUGHT TO STRIKE DAVID.

17 AND ABESSA THE SON OF SARUIA HELPED HIM AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINE, AND KILLED HIM. THEN THE MEN OF DAVID SWORE, SAYING, "YOU SHALL NOT ANY LONGER GO OUT WITH US TO BATTLE, AND YOU SHALL NOT QUENCH THE LAMP OF JESRAEL."

18 AND AFTER THIS THERE WAS A BATTLE AGAIN WITH THE PHILISTINES IN GETH: THEN SEBOCHA THE ASTATOTHITE KILLED SEPH OF THE DESCENDANTS OF RAPHA.

19 AND THERE WAS A BATTLE IN ROM WITH THE PHILISTINES; AND ELEANAN SON OF ARIORGIM THE BETHLEHEMITE KILLED (*Lachmi, the brother of*) GOLIATH THE GITTITE; AND THE STAFF OF HIS SPEAR WAS AS A WEAVER'S BEAM. (*1 Chron. 20:5*)

20 AND THERE WAS YET A BATTLE IN GETH: AND THERE WAS A MAN OF STATURE, AND THE FINGERS OF HIS HANDS AND THE TOES OF HIS FEET WERE SIX ON EACH, TWENTY-FOUR IN NUMBER: AND HE ALSO WAS BORN TO RAPHA.

21 AND HE DEFIED JESRAEL, AND JONATHAN SON OF SEMEI BROTHER OF DAVID, STRUCK HIM.

22 THESE FOUR WERE BORN DESCENDANTS OF THE GIANTS IN GETH, THE FAMILY OF RAPHA; AND THEY FELL BY THE HAND OF DAVID, AND BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS.

2 Samuel 22

David's Song of Praise

1 AND DAVID SPOKE TO JESUS THE WORDS OF THIS SONG, IN THE DAY IN WHICH JESUS RESCUED HIM OUT OF THE HAND OF ALL HIS ENEMIES, AND OUT OF THE HAND OF SAUL.

2 AND THE SONG WAS THUS: "JESUS, MY ROCK, AND MY FORTRESS, AND MY DELIVERER,

3 MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HE SHALL BE TO ME MY GUARD, I WILL TRUST IN HIM: HE IS MY PROTECTOR, AND THE HORN OF MY SALVATION, MY HELPER, AND MY SURE REFUGE; YOU SHALL SAVE ME FROM THE UNJUST MAN.

4 I WILL CALL UPON JESUS WHO IS WORTHY TO BE PRAISED, AND I SHALL BE SAVED FROM MY ENEMIES.

5 FOR THE TROUBLES OF DEATH COMPASSED ME, THE FLOODS OF INIQUITY AMAZED ME:

6 THE PAINS OF DEATH SURROUNDED ME, THE AGONIES OF DEATH PREVENTED ME.

7 WHEN I AM AFFLICTED I WILL CALL UPON JESUS, AND WILL CRY TO MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE SHALL HEAR MY VOICE OUT OF HIS TEMPLE, AND MY CRY SHALL COME INTO HIS EARS.

8 AND THE EARTH WAS TROUBLED AND QUAKED, AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF HEAVEN WERE DISTURBED AND TORN ASUNDER, BECAUSE JESUS WAS ANGRY WITH THEM.

9 THERE WENT UP A SMOKE IN HIS WRATH, AND FIRE OUT OF HIS MOUTH DEVOURS: COALS WERE KINDLED AT IT.

10 AND HE BOWED THE HEAVENS, AND CAME DOWN, AND THERE WAS DARKNESS UNDER HIS FEET.

11 AND HE RODE UPON THE CHERUBS AND DID FLY, AND WAS SEEN UPON THE WINGS OF THE WIND.

12 AND HE MADE DARKNESS HIS HIDING-PLACE; HIS TABERNACLE ROUND ABOUT HIM WAS THE DARKNESS OF WATERS, HE CONDENSED IT WITH THE CLOUDS OF THE AIR.

13 AT THE BRIGHTNESS BEFORE HIM COALS OF FIRE WERE KINDLED.

14 JESUS THUNDERED OUT OF HEAVEN, AND THE MOST HIGH UTTERED HIS VOICE.

15 AND HE SENT FORTH ARROWS, AND SCATTERED THEM, AND HE FLASHED LIGHTNING, AND DISMAYED THEM.

16 AND THE CHANNELS OF THE SEA WERE SEEN, AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WORLD WERE DISCOVERED, AT THE REBUKE OF JESUS, AT THE BLAST OF THE BREATH OF HIS ANGER.

17 HE SENT FROM ABOVE AND TOOK ME; HE DREW ME OUT OF MANY WATERS.

18 HE DELIVERED ME FROM MY STRONG ENEMIES, FROM THEM THAT HATED ME, FOR THEY WERE STRONGER THAN I.

19 THE DAYS OF MY AFFLICTION PREVENTED ME; BUT JESUS WAS MY STAY.

20 AND HE BROUGHT ME INTO A WIDE PLACE, AND RESCUED ME, BECAUSE HE DELIGHTED IN ME.

21 AND JESUS HAS DEALT WITH ME ACCORDING TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS; EVEN ACCORDING TO THE PURITY OF MY HANDS DID HE REWARD ME.

22 BECAUSE, I KEPT THE WAYS OF JESUS, AND DID NOT WICKEDLY DEPART FROM MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

23 FOR ALL HIS JUDGMENTS AND HIS ORDINANCES WERE BEFORE ME: I DEPARTED NOT FROM THEM.

24 AND I SHALL BE BLAMELESS BEFORE HIM, AND WILL KEEP MYSELF FROM MY INIQUITY.

25 AND JESUS WILL REWARD ME ACCORDING TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ACCORDING TO THE PURITY OF MY HANDS IN HIS EYE-SIGHT.
 26 WITH THE HOLY YOU WILL BE HOLY, AND WITH THE PERFECT MAN YOU WILL BE PERFECT,
 27 AND WITH THE EXCELLENT YOU WILL BE EXCELLENT, AND WITH THE CONTRARY YOU WILL BE CONTRARY.
 28 AND YOU WILL SAVE THE POOR PEOPLE, AND WILL BRING DOWN THE EYES OF THE ARROGANT.
 29 FOR YOU, LORD, ARE MY LAMP, AND JESUS SHALL SHINE FORTH TO ME IN MY DARKNESS.
 30 FOR BY YOU SHALL I RUN AS A GIRDED MAN, AND BY MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL I LEAP OVER A WALL.
 31 AS FOR THE MIGHTY ONE, HIS WAY IS BLAMELESS: THE WORD OF JESUS IS STRONG AND TRIED IN THE FIRE: HE IS A PROTECTOR TO ALL THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM.
 32 WHO IS STRONG, BUT JESUS? AND WHO WILL BE A CREATOR EXCEPT OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?
 33 IT IS THE MIGHTY ONE WHO STRENGTHENS ME WITH MIGHT, AND HAS PREPARED MY WAY WITHOUT FAULT.
 34 HE MAKES MY FEET LIKE HART'S FEET, AND SETS ME UPON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
 35 HE TEACHES MY HANDS TO WAR, AND HAS BROKEN A BRAZEN BOW BY MY ARM.
 36 AND YOU HAVE GIVEN ME THE SHIELD OF MY SALVATION, AND YOUR FAITHFULNESS HAS INCREASED ME,
 37 SO AS TO MAKE ROOM UNDER ME FOR MY GOING, AND MY LEGS DID NOT TOTTER.
 38 I WILL PURSUE MY ENEMIES, AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM; AND I WILL NOT TURN AGAIN UNTIL I HAVE CONSUMED THEM.
 39 AND I WILL CRUSH THEM, AND THEY SHALL NOT RISE; AND THEY SHALL FALL UNDER MY FEET.
 40 AND YOU SHALL STRENGTHEN ME WITH POWER FOR THE WAR; YOU SHALL CAUSE THEM THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME TO BOW DOWN UNDER ME.
 41 AND YOU HAVE CAUSED MY ENEMIES TO FLEE BEFORE ME, EVEN THEM THAT HATED ME, AND YOU HAVE SLAIN THEM.
 42 THEY SHALL CRY, AND THERE SHALL BE NO HELPER; TO JESUS, BUT HE DOES NOT LISTEN TO THEM.
 43 AND I GROUND THEM AS THE DUST OF THE EARTH, I BEAT THEM SMALL AS THE MIRE OF THE STREETS.
 44 AND YOU SHALL DELIVER ME FROM THE STRIVING OF THE PEOPLES, YOU SHALL KEEP ME TO BE THE HEAD OF THE GENTILES: A PEOPLE WHICH I DID NOT KNOW, SERVED ME.
 45 THE FOREIGN CHILDREN FEIGNED OBEDIENCE TO ME; THEY LISTENED TO AND OBEYED ME AS SOON AS THEY HEARD.
 46 THE FOREIGN CHILDREN SHALL BE CAST AWAY, AND SHALL BE OVERTHROWN OUT OF THEIR HIDING PLACES.
 47 JESUS LIVES, AND BLESSED BE MY GUARDIAN, AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY STRONG KEEPER, SHALL BE EXALTED.
 48 JESUS WHO AVENGES ME IS STRONG, DISCIPLINING THE NATIONS UNDER ME,
 49 AND BRINGING ME OUT FROM MY ENEMIES: AND YOU SHALL SET ME ON HIGH FROM AMONG THOSE THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME: YOU SHALL DELIVER ME FROM THE VIOLENT MAN.
 50 THEREFORE I WILL CONFESS TO YOU, JESUS, AMONG THE GENTILES, AND SING TO YOUR NAME.
 51 HE MAGNIFIES THE SALVATION OF HIS KING, AND WORKS MERCY FOR HIS ANOINTED, EVEN FOR DAVID AND FOR HIS SEED FOREVER."

2 Samuel 23

David's Last Words

1 AND THESE ARE THE LAST WORDS OF DAVID.
 "FAITHFUL IS DAVID THE SON OF JESSE, AND FAITHFUL THE MAN WHOM JESUS RAISED UP TO BE THE ANOINTED OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB, AND BEAUTIFUL ARE THE PSALMS OF JESRAEL.
 2 THE SPIRIT OF JESUS SPOKE BY ME, AND HIS WORD WAS UPON MY TONGUE.
 3 THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL SAYS, 'A WATCHMAN OUT OF JESRAEL SPOKE TO ME A PARABLE: I SAID AMONG MEN, "HOW WILL YOU STRENGTHEN THE FEAR OF THE ANOINTED?"
 4 AND IN THE MORNING LIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET THE SUN ARISE IN THE MORNING, FROM THE LIGHT OF WHICH JESUS PASSED ON, AND AS IT WERE FROM THE RAIN OF THE TENDER GRASS UPON THE EARTH.'
 5 FOR MY HOUSE IS NOT SO WITH THE MIGHTY ONE: FOR HE HAS MADE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH ME, READY, GUARDED AT EVERY TIME; FOR ALL MY SALVATION AND ALL MY DESIRE IS, THAT THE WICKED SHOULD NOT FLOURISH.
 6 ALL THESE ARE AS A THORN THRUST FORTH, FOR THEY SHALL NOT BE TAKEN WITH THE HAND,
 7 AND A MAN SHALL NOT LABOUR AMONG THEM; AND ONE SHALL HAVE THAT WHICH IS FULLY ARMED WITH IRON, AND THE STAFF OF A SPEAR, AND HE SHALL BURN THEM WITH FIRE, AND THEY SHALL BE BURNT IN THEIR SHAME."

David's Mightiest Warriors

8 THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE MIGHTY MEN OF DAVID: JEBOSTHE THE CANAANITE IS A CAPTAIN OF THE THIRD PART: ADINON THE ASONITE, HE DREW HIS SWORD AGAINST EIGHT HUNDRED SOLDIERS AT ONCE.
 9 AND AFTER HIM ELEANAN THE SON OF HIS UNCLE, SON OF DUDI WHO WAS AMONG THE THREE MIGHTY MEN WITH DAVID; AND WHEN HE DEFIED THE PHILISTINES THEY WERE GATHERED THERE TO WAR, AND THE MEN OF JESRAEL WENT UP.
 10 HE AROSE AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINES, UNTIL HIS HAND WAS WEARY, AND HIS HAND CLEAVED TO THE SWORD: AND JESUS WORKED A GREAT DELIVERANCE IN THAT DAY, AND THE PEOPLE RESTED BEHIND HIM ONLY TO STRIP THE SLAIN.
 11 AND AFTER HIM SAMAIA THE SON OF ASA THE ARACHITE: AND THE PHILISTINES WERE GATHERED TO THERIA; AND THERE WAS THERE A PORTION OF GROUND FULL OF LENTILES; AND THE PEOPLE FLED BEFORE THE PHILISTINES.
 12 AND HE STOOD FIRM IN THE MIDST OF THE PORTION, AND RESCUED IT, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINES; AND JESUS WORKED A GREAT DELIVERANCE.
 13 AND THREE OUT OF THE THIRTY WENT DOWN, AND CAME TO CASON TO DAVID, TO THE CAVE OF ODOLLAM; AND THERE WAS AN ARMY OF THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY ENCAMPED IN THE VALLEY OF RAPHAÏN.
 14 AND DAVID WAS THEN IN THE STRONGHOLD, AND THE GARRISON OF THE PHILISTINES WAS THEN IN BETHLEHEM.
 15 AND DAVID HAD A CRAVING, AND SAID, "WHO WILL GIVE ME WATER TO DRINK OUT OF THE WELL THAT IS IN BETHLEHEM BY THE

GATE?"

NOW THE BAND OF THE PHILISTINES WAS THEN IN BETHLEHEM.

16 AND THE THREE MIGHTY MEN BROKE THROUGH THE HOST OF THE PHILISTINES, AND DREW WATER OUT OF THE WELL THAT WAS IN BETHLEHEM IN THE GATE: AND THEY TOOK IT, AND BROUGHT IT TO DAVID, AND HE WOULD NOT DRINK IT, BUT POURED IT OUT BEFORE JESUS.

17 AND HE SAID, "JESUS, FORBID THAT I SHOULD DO THIS, THAT I SHOULD DRINK OF THE BLOOD OF THE MEN WHO WENT AT THE RISK OF THEIR LIVES": AND HE WOULD NOT DRINK IT. *(Even leaders have a right to change their mind. David repented of asking such a dangerous request.)*

THESE THINGS DID THESE THREE MIGHTY MEN.

David's Thirty Mighty Men

18 AND ABESSA THE BROTHER OF JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA, HE WAS CHIEF AMONG THE THREE, AND HE LIFTED UP HIS SPEAR AGAINST THREE HUNDRED WHOM HE SLEW; AND HE HAD A NAME AMONG THREE.

19 OF THOSE THREE HE WAS MOST HONOURABLE, AND HE BECAME A CHIEF OVER THEM, BUT HE REACHED NOT TO THE FIRST THREE.

20 AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE, HE WAS ABUNDANT IN MIGHTY WORKS, FROM CABESEEL, AND HE STRUCK THE TWO SONS OF ARIEL OF MOAB: AND HE WENT DOWN AND STRUCK A LION IN THE MIDST OF A PIT ON A SNOWY DAY.

21 HE STRUCK AN EGYPTIAN, A WONDERFUL MAN, AND IN THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIAN WAS A SPEAR AS THE SIDE OF A LADDER; AND HE WENT DOWN TO HIM WITH A STAFF, AND SNATCHED THE SPEAR FROM THE EGYPTIAN'S HAND, AND KILLED HIM WITH HIS OWN SPEAR.

22 THESE THINGS DID BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE, AND HE HAD A NAME AMONG THE THREE MIGHTY MEN.

23 HE WAS HONOURABLE AMONG THE SECOND THREE, BUT HE REACHED NOT TO THE FIRST THREE: AND DAVID MADE HIM HIS REPORTER. AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF KING DAVID'S MIGHTY MEN.

24 ASael JOAB'S BROTHER; HE WAS AMONG THE THIRTY. ELEANAN SON OF DUDI HIS UNCLE IN BETHLEHEM.

25 SAEMA THE RUDAEAN.

26 SELLES THE KELOTHITE: IRAS THE SON OF ISCA THE THECOITE.

27 ABIEZER THE ANOTHITE, OF THE SONS OF THE ANOTHITE.

28 ELLON THE AOITE; NOERE THE NETOPHATITE.

29 ESTHAI THE SON OF RIBA OF GABAETH, SON OF BENJAMIN THE EPHRATHITE; ASMOTH THE BARDIAMITE; EMASU THE SALABONITE:

30 ADROI OF THE BROOKS.

31 GADABIEL SON OF THE ARABOTHAETITE.

32 THE SONS OF ASAN, JONATHAN;

33 SAMNAN THE ARODITE; AMNAN THE SON OF ARAI THE SARAURITE.

34 ALIPHALETH THE SON OF ASBITES, THE SON OF THE MACHACHACHITE; ELIAB THE SON OF ACHITOPHEL THE GELONITE.

35 ASARAI THE CARMELITE THE SON OF URAEOERCHI.

36 GAAL THE SON OF NATHANA. THE SON OF MUCH VALOR, THE SON OF GALAAD/GILEADDI. ELIE THE AMMANITE.

37 GELORE THE BETHORITE, ARMOUR-BEARER TO JOAB, SON OF SARUIA.

38 IRAS THE ETHIRITE. GERAB THE ETHENITE.

39 URIAS THE CHETTITE: THIRTY-SEVEN IN ALL.

2 Samuel 24

David Takes a Census

1 AND JESUS CAUSED HIS ANGER TO BURN FORTH AGAIN IN JESRAEL, AND SATAN STIRRED UP DAVID AGAINST THEM, SAYING, "GO, NUMBER JESRAEL AND JUDAH." *(Satan's name has always been "Satan". The word "Lucifer" was never applied as a name of Satan until the Catholic Church did so in the Latin Vulgate translation. But Theos/GOD never used that word when referring to the devil, and the word "Lucifer" was never in the original scriptures.)*

2 AND THE KING SAID TO JOAB COMMANDER OF THE HOST, WHO WAS WITH HIM, "GO NOW THROUGH ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH, FROM DAN EVEN TO BERSABEE, AND NUMBER THE PEOPLE, AND I WILL KNOW THE NUMBER OF THE PEOPLE."

3 AND JOAB SAID TO THE KING, "NOW MAY JESUS ADD TO THE PEOPLE A HUNDRED-FOLD AS MANY AS THEY ARE, AND MAY THE EYES OF MY LORD THE KING SEE IT: BUT WHY DOES MY LORD THE KING DESIRE THIS THING?"

4 NEVERTHELESS THE WORD OF THE KING PREVAILED AGAINST JOAB AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST: AND JOAB AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST WENT OUT BEFORE THE KING TO NUMBER THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL.

5 AND THEY WENT OVER JORDAN, AND ENCAMPED IN AROER, ON THE RIGHT OF THE CITY WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE VALLEY OF GAD AND ELIEZER.

6 AND THEY CAME TO GALAAD/GILEAD, AND INTO THE LAND OF THABASON, WHICH IS ADASAI, AND THEY CAME TO DANIDAN AND UDAN, AND COMPASSED SIDON.

7 AND THEY CAME TO MAPSAR OF TYRE, AND TO ALL THE CITIES OF THE HIVITE AND THE CANAANITE: AND THEY CAME BY THE SOUTH OF JUDAH TO BERSABEE.

8 AND THEY COMPASSED THE WHOLE LAND; AND THEY ARRIVED AT JERUSALEM AT THE END OF NINE MONTHS AND TWENTY DAYS.

9 AND JOAB GAVE IN THE NUMBER OF THE CENSUS OF THE PEOPLE TO THE KING: AND JESRAEL CONSISTED OF EIGHT HUNDRED THOUSAND MEN OF MIGHT THAT DREW SWORD; AND THE MEN OF JUDAH, FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND FIGHTING MEN.

Judgment for David's Sin

10 AND THE HEART OF DAVID STRUCK HIM AFTER HE HAD NUMBERED THE PEOPLE; AND DAVID SAID TO JESUS, "I HAVE SINNED GRIEVOUSLY, JESUS, IN WHAT I HAVE NOW DONE: REMOVE, I PRAY YOU, THE INIQUITY OF YOUR SERVANT, FOR I HAVE BEEN EXCEEDINGLY FOOLISH."

11 AND DAVID ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO THE PROPHET GAD, THE SEER, SAYING, **"GO, AND SPEAK TO DAVID, SAYING,**

12 **'THUS SAITH JESUS, I BRING ONE OF THREE THINGS UPON YOU: NOW CHOOSE YOU ONE OF THEM, AND I WILL DO IT TO YOU.'**"

13 AND GAD WENT IN TO DAVID, AND TOLD HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "CHOOSE ONE OF THESE THINGS TO BEFALL YOU, WHETHER THERE SHALL COME UPON YOU FOR THREE YEARS FAMINE IN YOUR LAND; OR THAT YOU SHOULD FLEE THREE MONTHS BEFORE YOUR ENEMIES, AND THEY SHOULD PURSUE YOU; OR THAT THERE SHOULD BE FOR THREE DAYS MORTALITY IN YOUR LAND. NOW THEN DECIDE, AND SEE WHAT ANSWER I SHALL RETURN TO HIM THAT SENT ME."

14 AND DAVID SAID TO GAD, "ON EVERY SIDE I AM MUCH STRAITENED: LET ME FALL NOW INTO THE HANDS OF JESUS, FOR HIS COMPASSIONS ARE VERY MANY; AND DO NOT LET ME FALL INTO THE HANDS OF MAN."

15 SO DAVID CHOSE FOR HIMSELF THE MORTALITY: AND THEY WERE THE DAYS OF WHEAT HARVEST; AND JESUS SENT A PESTILENCE UPON JESRAEL FROM MORNING UNTIL NOON, AND THE PLAGUE BEGAN AMONG THE PEOPLE; AND THERE DIED OF THE PEOPLE FROM DAN EVEN TO BERSABEE SEVENTY THOUSAND MEN.

16 AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AGAINST JERUSALEM TO DESTROY IT, AND JESUS CHANGED HIS MIND ABOUT THE CALAMITY, AND SAID TO THE ANGEL THAT DESTROYED THE PEOPLE, **"IT IS ENOUGH NOW, WITHHOLD YOUR HAND."**

AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS WAS BY THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ORNA THE JEBUSITE.

17 AND DAVID SPOKE TO JESUS WHEN HE SAW THE ANGEL STRIKING THE PEOPLE, AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, IT IS I THAT HAVE DONE WRONG, BUT THESE SHEEP WHAT HAVE THEY DONE? LET YOUR HAND, I PRAY YOU, BE UPON ME, AND UPON MY FATHER'S HOUSE."

David Builds an Altar

18 AND GAD CAME TO DAVID IN THAT DAY, AND SAID TO HIM, "GO UP, AND SET UP TO JESUS AN ALTAR IN THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ORNA THE JEBUSITE."

19 AND DAVID WENT UP ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF GAD, AS JESUS COMMANDED HIM.

20 AND ORNA LOOKED OUT, AND SAW THE KING AND HIS SERVANTS COMING ON BEFORE HIM: AND ORNA WENT FORTH, AND BOWED TO THE KING WITH HIS FACE TO THE EARTH.

21 AND ORNA SAID, "WHY HAS MY LORD THE KING COME TO HIS SERVANT?" AND DAVID SAID, "TO BUY FROM YOU THE THRESHING-FLOOR, IN ORDER TO BUILD AN ALTAR TO JESUS THAT THE PLAGUE MAY BE RESTRAINED FROM OFF THE PEOPLE."

22 AND ORNA SAID TO DAVID, "LET MY LORD THE KING TAKE AND OFFER TO JESUS THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN HIS EYES: BEHOLD, HERE ARE OXEN FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE WHEELS AND FURNITURE OF THE OXEN FOR WOOD."

23 ORNA GAVE ALL TO THE KING: AND ORNA SAID TO THE KING, "JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BLESS YOU."

24 AND THE KING SAID TO ORNA, "NO, BUT I WILL SURELY BUY IT OF YOU AT A FAIR PRICE, AND I WILL NOT OFFER TO JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING FOR NOTHING."

SO DAVID PURCHASED THE THRESHING-FLOOR AND THE OXEN FOR FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER.

25 AND DAVID BUILT THERE AN ALTAR TO JESUS, AND OFFERED UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS: AND SOLOMON MADE AN ADDITION TO THE ALTAR AFTERWARDS, FOR IT WAS LITTLE AT FIRST. AND JESUS LISTENED TO THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, AND THE PLAGUE WAS WITHHELD FROM JESRAEL.

1 KINGS

(Known as 3 Kingdoms in Greek Septuagint)

(The books of 1 and 2 Kings were written by an unknown author, and are thought to have been written around 600-501 BC.)

(The Greek Septuagint Bible that Jesus used & thus The Alpha & Omega Bible is based upon, had scriptures in a different arrangement than what they are today. Mankind has been changing the order of verses, chapters & books many times and added & taken away verses. So the numbers listed reflect the numbers that we use today, but there were no verse numbers in the original bibles. When the numbers skip, or go up & down, it's because the verses were in a different location such as earlier/later in the same chapter or in a completely different chapter, or even in a different book. The verse numbers are not typos or misprints. It's best to just ignore all verse numbers unless it's something that you really want to compare to NASB, KJV, etc. The same is also true in Psalms & some other places.)

1 Kings 1

David in His Old Age

1 AND KING DAVID WAS OLD AND ADVANCED IN DAYS, AND THEY COVERED HIM WITH CLOTHES, AND HE WAS NOT WARMED.
2 AND HIS SERVANTS SAID, "LET THEM SEEK FOR THE KING A YOUNG VIRGIN, AND SHE SHALL WAIT ON THE KING, AND CHERISH HIM, AND LIE WITH HIM, AND MY LORD THE KING SHALL BE WARMED."
3 SO THEY SOUGHT FOR A FAIR DAMSEL OUT OF ALL THE COASTS OF JESRAEL; AND THEY FOUND ABISAG THE SOMANITE, AND THEY BROUGHT HER TO THE KING.
4 AND THE DAMSEL WAS EXTREMELY BEAUTIFUL, AND SHE CHERISHED THE KING, AND MINISTERED TO HIM, BUT THE KING DID NOT HAVE SEX WITH HER.

Adonijah Claims the Throne

5 AND ADONIAS THE SON OF AGGITH EXALTED HIMSELF, SAYING, "I WILL BE KING;" AND HE PREPARED FOR HIMSELF CHARIOTS AND HORSES, AND FIFTY MEN TO RUN BEFORE HIM.
6 AND HIS FATHER NEVER AT ANY TIME CHECKED HIM, SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU DONE THUS?" AND HE WAS ALSO VERY HANDSOME IN APPEARANCE, AND HIS MOTHER BORE HIM AFTER ABESSALOM.
7 AND HE CONSULTED WITH JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA, AND WITH ABIATHAR THE PRIEST, AND THEY FOLLOWED AFTER ADONIAS.
8 BUT SADOE THE PRIEST, AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE, AND NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND SEMEI, AND RESI, AND THE MIGHTY MEN OF DAVID, DID NOT FOLLOW ADONIAS.
9 AND ADONIAS SACRIFICED SHEEP AND CALVES AND LAMBS BY THE STONE OF ZOELETHI, WHICH WAS NEAR ROGEL: AND HE CALLED ALL HIS BRETHREN, AND ALL THE ADULT MEN OF JUDAH, SERVANTS OF THE KING.
10 BUT NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND BANAEAS, AND THE MIGHTY MEN, AND SOLOMON HIS BROTHER, HE DID NOT CALL.
11 AND NATHAN SPOKE TO BERSABEE THE MOTHER OF SOLOMON, SAYING, "HAVE YOU NOT HEARD THAT ADONIAS THE SON OF AGGITH REIGNS, AND OUR LORD DAVID DOES NOT KNOW IT?
12 AND NOW COME, LET ME, I PRAY, GIVE YOU COUNSEL, AND YOU SHALL RESCUE YOUR LIFE, AND THE LIFE OF YOUR SON SOLOMON.
13 HURRY, AND GO IN TO KING DAVID, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO HIM, SAYING, 'HAVE NOT YOU, MY LORD, O KING, SWORN TO YOUR HANDMAID, SAYING, "YOUR SON SOLOMON SHALL REIGN AFTER ME, AND HE SHALL SIT UPON MY THRONE?" WHY THEN DOES ADONIAS REIGN?'
14 AND BEHOLD, WHILE YOU ARE STILL SPEAKING THERE WITH THE KING, I ALSO WILL COME IN AFTER YOU, AND WILL CONFIRM YOUR WORDS."

15 SO BERSABEE WENT IN TO THE KING INTO THE CHAMBER: AND THE KING WAS VERY OLD, AND ABISAG THE SOMANITE WAS MINISTERING TO THE KING.
16 AND BERSABEE BOWED, AND PAID RESPECT TO THE KING; AND THE KING SAID, "WHAT IS YOUR REQUEST?"
17 AND SHE SAID, "MY LORD, YOU DID SWEAR BY JESUS YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* TO YOUR HANDMAID, SAYING, 'YOUR SON SOLOMON SHALL REIGN AFTER ME, AND SHALL SIT UPON MY THRONE.'
18 AND NOW, BEHOLD, ADONIAS REIGNS, AND YOU, MY LORD, O KING, DO NOT KNOW IT.
19 AND HE HAS SACRIFICED CALVES AND LAMBS AND SHEEP IN ABUNDANCE, AND HAS CALLED ALL THE KING'S SONS, AND ABIATHAR THE PRIEST AND JOAB THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE HOST; BUT SOLOMON YOUR SERVANT HE HAS NOT CALLED.
20 AND YOU, MY LORD, O KING, THE EYES OF ALL JESRAEL ARE UPON YOU, TO TELL THEM WHO SHALL SIT UPON THE THRONE OF MY LORD THE KING AFTER HIM.
21 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN MY LORD THE KING SHALL SLEEP WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, THAT I AND SOLOMON MY SON SHALL BE OFFENDERS."

22 AND BEHOLD, WHILE SHE WAS YET TALKING WITH THE KING, NATHAN THE PROPHET CAME. AND IT WAS REPORTED TO THE KING,
23 "BEHOLD, NATHAN THE PROPHET IS HERE": AND HE CAME IN TO THE KING'S PRESENCE, AND BOWED TO THE KING WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND.
24 AND NATHAN SAID, "MY LORD, O KING, DID YOU SAY, 'ADONIAS SHALL REIGN AFTER ME, AND HE SHALL SIT UPON MY THRONE?'
25 FOR HE HAS GONE DOWN TODAY, AND HAS SACRIFICED CALVES AND LAMBS AND SHEEP IN ABUNDANCE, AND HAS CALLED ALL THE KING'S SONS, AND THE CHIEFS OF THE ARMY, AND ABIATHAR THE PRIEST; AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE EATING AND DRINKING

BEFORE HIM, 'AND THEY SAID, LONG LIVE KING ADONIAS.'

26 BUT HE HAS NOT INVITED ME YOUR SERVANT, AND SADOE THE PRIEST, AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE, AND SOLOMON YOUR SERVANT.

27 HAS THIS MATTER HAPPENED BY THE AUTHORITY OF MY LORD THE KING, AND HAVE YOU NOT MADE KNOWN TO YOUR SERVANT WHO SHALL SIT UPON THE THRONE OF MY LORD THE KING AFTER HIM?"

David Makes Solomon King

28 AND KING DAVID ANSWERED AND SAID, "CALL BERSABEE TO ME": AND SHE CAME IN BEFORE THE KING, AND STOOD BEFORE HIM.

29 AND THE KING SWORE, AND SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES WHO REDEEMED MY SOUL OUT OF ALL AFFLICTION,

30 AS I SWORE TO YOU BY JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, SAYING, SOLOMON YOUR SON SHALL REIGN AFTER ME, AND HE SHALL SIT UPON MY THRONE IN MY STEAD, SO WILL I DO THIS DAY."

31 AND BERSABEE BOWED WITH HER FACE TO THE GROUND, AND PAID RESPECT TO THE KING, AND SAID, "LET MY LORD KING DAVID LIVE FOREVER."

32 AND KING DAVID SAID, "CALL ME SADOE THE PRIEST, AND NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE": AND THEY CAME IN BEFORE THE KING.

33 AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "TAKE THE SERVANTS OF YOUR LORD WITH YOU, AND MOUNT MY SON SOLOMON UPON MY OWN MULE, AND BRING HIM DOWN TO GION.

34 AND THERE LET SADOE THE PRIEST AND NATHAN THE PROPHET ANOINT HIM TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SOUND THE TRUMPET, AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'LET KING SOLOMON LIVE.'

35 AND HE SHALL SIT UPON MY THRONE, AND REIGN IN MY STEAD: AND I HAVE GIVEN CHARGE THAT HE SHOULD BE FOR A PRINCE OVER JESRAEL AND JUDAH."

36 AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE ANSWERED THE KING AND SAID, "SO LET IT BE: MAY JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY LORD THE KING CONFIRM IT.

37 AS JESUS WAS WITH MY LORD THE KING, SO LET HIM BE WITH SOLOMON, AND LET HIM EXALT HIS THRONE BEYOND THE THRONE OF MY LORD KING DAVID."

38 AND SADOE THE PRIEST WENT DOWN, AND NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND BANAEAS SON OF JODAE, AND THE CHERETHITE, AND THE PHELETHITE, AND THEY MOUNTED SOLOMON UPON THE MULE OF KING DAVID, AND LED HIM AWAY TO GION.

39 AND SADOE THE PRIEST TOOK THE HORN OF OIL OUT OF THE TABERNACLE, AND ANOINTED SOLOMON, AND BLEW THE TRUMPET; AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID, "LET KING SOLOMON LIVE."

40 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT UP AFTER HIM, AND THEY DANCED IN CHOIRS, AND REJOICED WITH GREAT JOY, AND THE EARTH QUAKED WITH THEIR VOICE.

41 AND ADONIAS AND ALL HIS GUESTS HEARD, AND THEY HAD JUST LEFT OFF EATING: AND JOAB HEARD THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET, AND SAID, "WHAT MEANS THE VOICE OF THE CITY IN TUMULT?"

42 WHILE HE WAS YET SPEAKING, BEHOLD, JONATHAN THE SON OF ABIATHAR THE PRIEST CAME IN: AND ADONIAS SAID, "COME IN, FOR YOU ARE A MIGHTY MAN, AND YOU COME TO BRING GLAD TIDINGS."

43 AND JONATHAN ANSWERED AND SAID, "TRULY OUR LORD KING DAVID HAS MADE SOLOMON KING:

44 AND THE KING HAS SENT WITH HIM SADOE THE PRIEST, AND NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE, AND THE CHERETHITE, AND THE PHELETHITE, AND THEY HAVE MOUNTED HIM ON THE KING'S MULE;

45 AND SADOE THE PRIEST AND NATHAN THE PROPHET HAVE ANOINTED HIM IN GION, AND HAVE GONE UP THERE REJOICING, AND THE CITY RESOUNDED: THIS IS THE SOUND WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD.

46 AND SOLOMON IS SEATED UPON THE THRONE OF THE KINGDOM.

47 AND THE SERVANTS OF THE KING HAVE GONE IN TO BLESS OUR LORD KING DAVID, SAYING, 'THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAKE THE NAME OF SOLOMON BETTER THAN YOUR NAME, AND MAKE HIS THRONE GREATER THAN YOUR THRONE;' AND THE KING WORSHIPPED UPON HIS BED.

48 MOREOVER THUS SAID THE KING, 'BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO HAS THIS DAY APPOINTED ONE OF MY SEED SITTING ON MY THRONE, AND MY EYES SEE IT.' "

49 AND ALL THE GUESTS OF ADONIAS WERE DISMAYED, AND EVERY MAN WENT HIS WAY.

50 AND ADONIAS FEARED BECAUSE OF SOLOMON, AND AROSE, AND DEPARTED, AND LAID HOLD ON THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR.

51 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO SOLOMON, SAYING, "BEHOLD, ADONIAS FEARS KING SOLOMON, AND HOLDS THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR, SAYING, 'LET SOLOMON SWEAR TO ME THIS DAY, THAT HE WILL NOT SLAY HIS SERVANT WITH THE SWORD.'"

52 AND SOLOMON SAID, "IF HE SHOULD BE A VALIANT MAN, THERE SHALL NOT A HAIR OF HIS FALL TO THE GROUND; BUT IF EVIL BE FOUND IN HIM, HE SHALL DIE."

53 AND KING SOLOMON SENT, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM AWAY FROM THE ALTAR; AND HE WENT IN AND BOWED TO KING SOLOMON: AND SOLOMON SAID TO HIM, "GO TO YOUR HOUSE."

1 Kings 2

David's Final Instructions to Solomon

1 AND THE DAYS OF DAVID DREW NEAR THAT HE SHOULD DIE: AND HE ADDRESSED HIS SON SOLOMON, SAYING, "I GO THE WAY OF ALL THE EARTH:

2 BUT BE YOU STRONG, AND SHOW YOURSELF A MAN;

3 AND KEEP THE CHARGE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN HIS WAYS, TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS AND THE ORDINANCES AND THE JUDGMENTS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES; THAT YOU MAY UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU SHALL DO IN ALL THINGS THAT I COMMAND YOU:

4 THAT JESUS MAY CONFIRM HIS WORD WHICH HE SPOKE, SAYING, **'IF YOUR CHILDREN SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THEIR WAY TO WALK BEFORE ME IN TRUTH WITH ALL THEIR HEART, I PROMISE YOU,' SAYING, 'THERE SHALL NOT FAIL YOU A MAN ON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL.'**

5 MOREOVER YOU KNOW ALL THAT JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA DID TO ME, WHAT HE DID TO THE TWO CAPTAINS OF THE FORCES OF JESRAEL, TO ABENNER THE SON OF NER, AND TO AMESSAI THE SON OF JETHER, THAT HE KILLED THEM, AND SHED THE BLOOD OF WAR IN PEACE, AND PUT INNOCENT BLOOD ON HIS GIRDLE THAT WAS ABOUT HIS LOINS, AND ON HIS SANDAL THAT WAS ON HIS FOOT.

6 THEREFORE YOU SHALL DEAL WITH HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR WISDOM, AND YOU SHALL NOT BRING DOWN HIS GREY HAIRS IN PEACE TO THE GRAVE.

7 BUT YOU SHALL DEAL KINDLY WITH THE SONS OF BERZELLI THE GALAAD/GILEADITE, AND THEY SHALL BE AMONG THOSE THAT EAT AT YOUR TABLE; FOR THUS THEY DREW NEAR TO ME WHEN I FLED FROM THE FACE OF YOUR BROTHER ABESSALOM.

8 AND, BEHOLD, THERE IS WITH YOU SEMEI THE SON OF GERA, A BENJAMITE OF BAURIM: AND HE CURSED ME WITH A GRIEVOUS CURSE IN THE DAY WHEN I WENT INTO THE CAMP; AND HE CAME DOWN TO JORDAN TO MEET ME, AND I SWORE TO HIM BY JESUS, SAYING, 'I WILL NOT PUT YOU TO DEATH WITH THE SWORD.'

9 BUT YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS HOLD HIM GUILTLESS, FOR YOU ARE A WISE MAN, AND WILL KNOW WHAT YOU SHALL DO TO HIM, AND SHALL BRING DOWN HIS GREY HAIRS WITH BLOOD TO THE GRAVE."

10 AND DAVID SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID.

11 AND THE DAYS WHICH DAVID REIGNED OVER JESRAEL WERE FORTY YEARS; HE REIGNED SEVEN YEARS IN CHEBRON, AND THIRTY-THREE YEARS IN JERUSALEM.

12 AND SOLOMON SAT ON THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID, AND HIS KINGDOM WAS ESTABLISHED GREATLY.

Solomon Establishes His Rule

13 AND ADONIAS THE SON OF AGGITH CAME IN TO BERSABEE THE MOTHER OF SOLOMON, AND BOWED TO HER: AND SHE SAID, "DO YOU ENTER PEACEABLY?" AND HE SAID, "PEACEABLY:

14 I HAVE BUSINESS WITH YOU." AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "SAY ON."

15 AND HE SAID TO HER, "YOU KNOW THAT THE KINGDOM WAS MINE, AND ALL JESRAEL TURNED THEIR FACE TOWARD ME FOR A KING; BUT THE KINGDOM WAS TURNED FROM ME AND BECAME MY BROTHER'S: FOR IT WAS APPOINTED TO HIM FROM JESUS.

16 AND NOW I MAKE ONE REQUEST OF YOU, DO NOT TURN AWAY YOUR FACE." AND BERSABEE SAID TO HIM, "SPEAK ON."

17 AND HE SAID TO HER, "SPEAK, I PRAY YOU, TO KING SOLOMON, FOR HE WILL NOT TURN AWAY HIS FACE FROM YOU, AND LET HIM GIVE ME ABISAG THE SOMANITE FOR A WIFE."

18 AND BERSABEE SAID, "WELL; I WILL SPEAK FOR YOU TO THE KING."

19 AND BERSABEE WENT IN TO KING SOLOMON TO SPEAK TO HIM CONCERNING ADONIAS; AND THE KING ROSE UP TO MEET HER, AND KISSED HER, AND SAT ON THE THRONE, AND A THRONE WAS SET FOR THE MOTHER OF THE KING, AND SHE SAT ON HIS RIGHT HAND.

20 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "I ASK OF YOU ONE LITTLE REQUEST; TURN NOT AWAY MY FACE FROM YOU." AND THE KING SAID TO HER, "ASK, MY MOTHER, AND I WILL NOT REJECT YOU."

21 AND SHE SAID, "LET, I PRAY YOU, ABISAG THE SOMANITE BE GIVEN TO ADONIAS YOUR BROTHER TO WIFE."

22 AND KING SOLOMON ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "AND WHY HAVE YOU ASKED ABISAG FOR ADONIAS? ASK FOR HIM THE KINGDOM ALSO; FOR HE IS MY ELDER BROTHER, AND HE HAS FOR HIS COMPANION ABIATHAR THE PRIEST, AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF."

23 AND KING SOLOMON SWORE BY JESUS, SAYING, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, IF IT BE NOT THAT ADONIAS HAS SPOKEN THIS WORD AGAINST HIS OWN LIFE.

24 AND NOW AS JESUS LIVES WHO HAS ESTABLISHED ME, AND SET ME ON THE THRONE OF MY FATHER DAVID, AND HE HAS MADE ME A HOUSE, AS JESUS SPOKE, THIS DAY SHALL ADONIAS BE PUT TO DEATH."

25 SO KING SOLOMON SENT BY THE HAND OF BANAAS THE SON OF JODAE, AND HE KILLED HIM, AND ADONIAS DIED IN THAT DAY.

26 AND THE KING SAID TO ABIATHAR THE PRIEST, "DEPART YOU QUICKLY TO ANATHOTH TO YOUR FARM, FOR YOU ARE WORTHY OF DEATH THIS DAY; BUT I WILL NOT SLAY YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BORNE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS BEFORE MY FATHER, AND BECAUSE YOU WERE AFFLICTED IN ALL THINGS WHEREIN MY FATHER WAS AFFLICTED."

27 AND SOLOMON REMOVED ABIATHAR FROM BEING A PRIEST OF JESUS, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS MIGHT BE FULFILLED, WHICH HE SPOKE CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF ELI IN SHILOH.

28 AND THE REPORT CAME TO JOAB SON OF SARUIA; FOR JOAB HAD TURNED AFTER ADONIAS, AND HE WENT NOT AFTER SOLOMON: AND JOAB FLED TO THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, AND CAUGHT HOLD OF THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR.

29 AND IT WAS TOLD SOLOMON, SAYING, "JOAB HAS FLED TO THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, AND LO! HE HAS HOLD OF THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR."

AND KING SOLOMON SENT TO JOAB, "SAYING, WHAT AILS YOU, THAT YOU HAVE FLED TO THE ALTAR?"

AND JOAB SAID, "BECAUSE I WAS AFRAID OF YOU, AND FLED FOR REFUGE TO JESUS."

AND SOLOMON SENT BANAAS SON OF JODAE, SAYING, "GO AND SLAY HIM, AND BURY HIM."

30 AND BANAAS SON OF JODAE CAME TO JOAB TO THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS THE KING, COME FORTH." AND JOAB SAID, "I WILL NOT COME FORTH, FOR I WILL DIE HERE."

AND BANAAS SON OF JODAE RETURNED AND SPOKE TO THE KING, SAYING, "THUS HAS JOAB SPOKEN, AND THUS HAS HE ANSWERED ME."

31 AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "GO, AND DO TO HIM AS HE HAS SPOKEN, AND KILL HIM: AND YOU SHALL BURY HIM, AND YOU SHALL REMOVE THIS DAY THE BLOOD WHICH HE SHED WITHOUT CAUSE, FROM ME AND FROM THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER.

32 AND JESUS HAS RETURNED UPON HIS (*Joab's*) OWN HEAD THE BLOOD OF HIS UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE HE ATTACKED TWO

MEN MORE RIGHTEOUS AND BETTER THAN HIMSELF, AND KILLED THEM WITH THE SWORD, AND MY FATHER DAVID DID NOT KNOW OF THEIR BLOOD, EVEN ABENNER THE SON OF NER THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF JESRAEL, AND AMESSA THE SON OF JETHER THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF JUDAH.

33 AND THEIR BLOOD IS RETURNED UPON HIS HEAD, AND UPON THE HEAD OF HIS SEED FOREVER: BUT TO DAVID, AND HIS SEED, AND HIS HOUSE, AND HIS THRONE, MAY THERE BE PEACE FOREVER FROM JESUS."

34 SO BANAAS SON OF JODAE WENT UP, AND ATTACKED HIM, AND KILLED HIM, AND BURIED HIM IN HIS HOUSE IN THE DESERT.

35 AND THE KING APPOINTED BANAAS SON OF JODAE IN HIS PLACE OVER THE HOST; AND THE KINGDOM WAS ESTABLISHED IN JERUSALEM; AND AS FOR SADOE THE PRIEST, THE KING APPOINTED HIM TO BE HIGH PRIEST IN THE ROOM OF ABIATHAR. AND SOLOMON SON OF DAVID REIGNED OVER JESRAEL AND JUDAH IN JERUSALEM:

35a AND JESUS GAVE UNDERSTANDING TO SOLOMON, AND VERY MUCH WISDOM, AND largeness of heart, AS THE SAND BY THE SEA-SHORE.

35b AND THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON ABOUNDED EXCEEDINGLY BEYOND THE WISDOM OF ALL THE ANCIENTS, AND BEYOND ALL THE WISE MEN OF EGYPT:

35c AND HE TOOK THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH, AND BROUGHT HER INTO THE CITY OF DAVID, UNTIL HE HAD FINISHED BUILDING HIS OWN HOUSE, AND THE HOUSE OF JESUS FIRST, AND THE WALL OF JERUSALEM ROUND ABOUT. IN SEVEN YEARS HE MADE AND FINISHED THEM.

35d AND SOLOMON HAD SEVENTY THOUSAND BEARERS OF BURDENS, AND EIGHT THOUSAND HEWERS OF STONE IN THE MOUNTAIN:

35e AND SOLOMON MADE THE SEA, AND THE BASES, AND THE GREAT LAVERS, AND THE PILLARS, AND THE FOUNTAIN OF THE COURT, AND THE BRAZEN SEA-AND HE BUILT THE CITADEL AS A DEFENCE ABOVE IT, HE MADE A BREACH IN THE WALL OF THE CITY OF DAVID:

35f THUS THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH WENT UP OUT OF THE CITY OF DAVID TO HER HOUSE WHICH HE BUILT FOR HER. THEN HE BUILT THE CITADEL:

35g AND SOLOMON OFFERED UP THREE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS IN THE YEAR, AND PEACE-OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR WHICH HE BUILT TO JESUS, AND HE BURNT INCENSE BEFORE JESUS, AND FINISHED THE HOUSE.

35h AND THESE ARE THE CHIEF PERSONS WHO PRESIDED OVER THE WORKS OF SOLOMON; THREE THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED MASTERS OF THE PEOPLE THAT WORKED THE WORKS.

35i AND HE BUILT ASSUR, AND MAGDO, AND GAZER, AND UPPER BAETHORON, AND BALLATH:

35k ONLY AFTER HE HAD BUILT THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE WALL OF JERUSALEM ROUND ABOUT, AFTERWARDS HE BUILT THESE CITIES.

Punishment for Semei (Shimei)

35l AND WHEN DAVID WAS YET LIVING, HE CHARGED SOLOMON, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THERE IS WITH YOU SEMEI THE SON OF GERA, OF THE SEED OF BENJAMIN OUT OF CHEBRON:

35m HE CURSED ME WITH A GRIEVOUS CURSE IN THE DAY WHEN I WENT INTO THE CAMP;

35n AND HE CAME DOWN TO MEET ME AT JORDAN, AND I SWORE TO HIM BY JESUS, SAYING, 'HE SHALL NOT BE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD.'

35o BUT NOW DO NOT YOU HOLD HIM GUILTY, FOR YOU ARE A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING, AND YOU WILL KNOW WHAT YOU SHALL DO TO HIM, AND YOU SHALL BRING DOWN HIS GREY HAIRS WITH BLOOD TO THE GRAVE."

36 AND THE KING CALLED SEMEI, AND SAID TO HIM, "BUILD YOU A HOUSE IN JERUSALEM, AND DWELL THERE, AND YOU SHALL NOT GO OUT THERE ANY WHERE.

37 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE DAY THAT YOU SHALL GO FORTH AND CROSS OVER THE BROOK KEDRON, KNOW ASSUREDLY THAT YOU SHALL CERTAINLY DIE: YOUR BLOOD SHALL BE UPON YOUR HEAD." AND THE KING CAUSED HIM TO SWEAR IN THAT DAY.

38 AND SEMEI SAID TO THE KING, "GOOD IS THE WORD THAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN, MY LORD O KING: THUS WILL YOUR SERVANT DO." AND SEMEI DWELT IN JERUSALEM THREE YEARS.

39 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE THREE YEARS, THAT TWO SERVANTS OF SEMEI RAN AWAY TO ANCHUS SON OF MAACHA KING OF GETH: AND IT WAS TOLD SEMEI, SAYING, "BEHOLD, YOUR SERVANTS ARE IN GETH."

40 AND SEMEI ROSE UP, AND SADDLED HIS DONKEY, AND WENT TO GETH TO ANCHUS TO SEEK OUT HIS SERVANTS: AND SEMEI WENT, AND BROUGHT HIS SERVANTS OUT OF GETH.

41 AND IT WAS TOLD SOLOMON, SAYING, "SEMEI IS GONE OUT OF JERUSALEM TO GETH, AND HAS BROUGHT BACK HIS SERVANTS."

42 AND THE KING SENT AND CALLED SEMEI, AND SAID TO HIM, "DID I NOT ADJURE YOU BY JESUS, AND TESTIFY TO YOU, SAYING, 'IN WHATSOEVER DAY YOU SHALL GO OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND GO TO THE RIGHT OR LEFT, KNOW CERTAINLY THAT YOU SHALL ASSUREDLY DIE?'

43 AND WHY HAVE YOU NOT KEPT THE OATH OF JESUS, AND THE COMMANDMENT WHICH I COMMANDED YOU?

44 AND THE KING SAID TO SEMEI, "YOU KNOW ALL YOUR MISCHIEF WHICH YOUR HEART KNOWS, WHICH YOU DID TO DAVID MY FATHER: AND JESUS HAS RETURNED YOUR MISCHIEF ON YOUR OWN HEAD.

45 AND KING SOLOMON IS BLESSED, AND THE THRONE OF DAVID SHALL BE ESTABLISHED BEFORE JESUS FOREVER."

46 AND SOLOMON COMMANDED BANAAS THE SON OF JODAE, AND HE WENT FORTH AND KILLED HIM.

(This section found in the Greek is similar to verses in 1 Kings 5:1-6 and other places)

46a AND KING SOLOMON WAS VERY PRUDENT AND WISE: AND JUDAH AND JESRAEL WERE VERY MANY, AS THE SAND WHICH IS BY THE SEA FOR MULTITUDE, EATING, AND DRINKING, AND REJOICING:

46b AND SOLOMON WAS CHIEF IN ALL THE KINGDOMS, AND THEY BROUGHT GIFTS, AND SERVED SOLOMON ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.

46c AND SOLOMON BEGAN TO OPEN THE DOMAINS OF LEBANON,
 46d AND HE BUILT THERMAE IN THE DESERT.
 46e AND THIS WAS THE DAILY PROVISION OF SOLOMON, THIRTY MEASURES OF FINE FLOUR, AND SIXTY MEASURES OF GROUND MEAL, TEN CHOICE CALVES, AND TWENTY OXEN FROM THE PASTURES, AND A HUNDRED SHEEP, BESIDES STAGS, AND DOES, AND CHOICE FED BIRDS.
 46f FOR HE RULED IN ALL THE COUNTRY ON THIS SIDE THE RIVER, FROM RAPHI UNTO GAZA, OVER ALL THE KINGS ON THIS SIDE THE RIVER:
 46g AND HE WAS AT PEACE ON ALL SIDES ROUND ABOUT; AND JUDAH AND JESRAEL DWELT SAFELY, EVERY ONE UNDER HIS VINE AND UNDER HIS FIG TREE, EATING AND DRINKING AND FEASTING, FROM DAN EVEN TO BERSABEE, ALL THE DAYS OF SOLOMON.
 46h AND THESE WERE THE PRINCES OF SOLOMON; AZARIU SON OF SADOC THE PRIEST, AND ORNIU SON OF NATHAN CHIEF OF THE OFFICERS, AND HE WENT TO HIS HOUSE; AND SUBA THE SCRIBE, AND BASA SON OF ACHITHALAM RECORDER, AND ABI SON OF JOAB COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, AND ACHIRE SON OF EDRAI WAS OVER THE LEVIES, AND BANAEAS SON OF JODAE OVER THE HOUSEHOLD AND OVER THE BRICKWORK, AND CACHUR THE SON OF NATHAN WAS COUNSELLOR.
 46i AND SOLOMON HAD FORTY THOUSAND BROOD MARES FOR HIS CHARIOTS, AND TWELVE THOUSAND HORSES.
 46k AND HE REIGNED OVER ALL THE KINGS FROM THE RIVER AND TO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND TO THE BORDERS OF EGYPT:
 46l SO SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID REIGNED OVER JESRAEL AND JUDAH IN JERUSALEM.

1 Kings 3

Solomon Asks for Wisdom

2 NEVERTHELESS THE PEOPLE BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, BECAUSE A HOUSE HAD NOT YET BEEN BUILT TO JESUS.
 3 AND SOLOMON LOVED JESUS, SO AS TO WALK IN THE ORDINANCES OF DAVID HIS FATHER; ONLY HE SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
 4 AND HE AROSE AND WENT TO GIBEON TO SACRIFICE THERE, FOR THAT WAS THE HIGHEST PLACE, AND GREAT: SOLOMON OFFERED A THOUSAND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR IN GIBEON.
 5 AND JESUS APPEARED TO SOLOMON IN A DREAM BY NIGHT, AND JESUS SAID TO SOLOMON, **“ASK SOME PETITION FOR YOURSELF.”**
 6 AND SOLOMON SAID, “YOU HAVE DEALT VERY MERCIFULLY WITH YOUR SERVANT DAVID MY FATHER ACCORDING AS HE WALKED BEFORE YOU IN TRUTH, AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND IN UPRIGHTNESS OF HEART WITH YOU, AND YOU HAVE KEPT FOR HIM THIS GREAT MERCY, TO SET HIS SON UPON HIS THRONE, AS IT IS THIS DAY.
 7 AND NOW, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE APPOINTED YOUR SERVANT IN THE ROOM OF DAVID MY FATHER; AND I AM A LITTLE CHILD, AND DO NOT KNOW MY GOING OUT AND MY COMING IN.
 8 BUT YOUR SERVANT IS IN THE MIDST OF YOUR PEOPLE, WHOM YOU HAVE CHOSEN, A GREAT PEOPLE, WHICH CANNOT BE NUMBERED.
 9 YOU SHALL GIVE THEREFORE TO YOUR SERVANT A HEART TO HEAR AND TO JUDGE YOUR PEOPLE RIGHTFULLY, AND TO DISCERN BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL: FOR WHO WILL BE ABLE TO JUDGE THIS YOUR GREAT PEOPLE?”
 10 AND IT WAS PLEASING BEFORE JESUS, THAT SOLOMON ASKED THIS THING.
 11 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **“BECAUSE YOU HAVE ASKED THIS THING OF ME, AND HAVE NOT ASKED FOR YOURSELF LONG LIFE, AND HAVE NOT ASKED WEALTH, NOR HAVE ASKED THE LIVES OF YOUR ENEMIES, BUT HAVE ASKED FOR YOURSELF UNDERSTANDING TO HEAR JUDGMENT;**
 12 **BEHOLD, I HAVE DONE ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD: BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU AN UNDERSTANDING AND WISE HEART: THERE HAS NOT BEEN ANY ONE LIKE YOU BEFORE YOU, AND AFTER YOU THERE SHALL NOT ARISE ONE LIKE YOU.**
 13 **AND I HAVE GIVEN YOU WHAT YOU HAVE NOT ASKED, WEALTH AND GLORY, SO THAT THERE HAS NOT BEEN ANY ONE LIKE YOU AMONG KINGS.**
 14 **AND IF YOU WILL WALK IN MY WAY, TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY ORDINANCES, AS DAVID YOUR FATHER WALKED, THEN WILL I MULTIPLY YOUR DAYS.”**
 15 AND SOLOMON AWOKE, AND, BEHOLD, IT WAS A DREAM: AND HE AROSE AND CAME TO JERUSALEM, AND STOOD BEFORE THE ALTAR THAT WAS IN FRONT OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS IN ZION: AND HE OFFERED WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND SACRIFICED PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND MADE A GREAT BANQUET FOR HIMSELF AND ALL HIS SERVANTS.

An Example of Solomon's Judgment

16 THEN THERE APPEARED TWO PROSTITUTES BEFORE THE KING, AND THEY STOOD BEFORE HIM.
 17 AND THE ONE WOMAN SAID, “HEAR ME, MY LORD; I AND THIS WOMAN DWELT IN ONE HOUSE, AND WE WERE DELIVERED IN THE HOUSE.
 18 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY AFTER I WAS DELIVERED, THIS WOMAN ALSO WAS DELIVERED: AND WE WERE TOGETHER; AND THERE WAS NO ONE WITH US BESIDES OUR TWO SELVES IN THE HOUSE.
 19 AND THIS WOMAN'S CHILD DIED IN THE NIGHT; BECAUSE SHE OVERLAID IT.
 20 AND SHE AROSE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT, AND TOOK MY SON FROM MY ARMS, AND LAID HIM IN HER BOSOM, AND LAID HER DEAD SON IN MY BOSOM.
 21 AND I AROSE IN THE MORNING TO BREAST FEED MY SON, AND HE WAS DEAD: AND, BEHOLD, I CONSIDERED HIM IN THE MORNING, AND, BEHOLD, IT WAS NOT MY SON WHOM I BORE.”
 22 AND THE OTHER WOMAN SAID, “NO, BUT THE LIVING IS MY SON, AND THE DEAD IS YOUR SON. SO THEY SPOKE BEFORE THE KING.”

23 AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "YOU SAY, 'THIS IS MY SON, EVEN THE LIVING ONE, AND THIS WOMAN'S SON IS THE DEAD ONE': AND YOU SAY, 'NO, BUT THE LIVING IS MY SON, AND THE DEAD IS YOUR SON.'
 24 AND THE KING SAID, "FETCH A SWORD. AND THEY BROUGHT A SWORD BEFORE THE KING."
 25 AND THE KING SAID, "DIVIDE THE LIVE CHILD, THE NURSING, IN TWO; AND GIVE HALF OF IT TO ONE, AND HALF OF IT TO THE OTHER."
 26 AND THE WOMAN WHOSE THE LIVING CHILD WAS, ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE KING, FOR HER BOWELS YEARNED OVER HER SON; AND SHE SAID, "I PRAY YOU, MY LORD, GIVE HER THE CHILD, AND IN NO WAY SLAY IT!" BUT THE OTHER SAID, "LET IT BE NEITHER MINE NOR HERS; DIVIDE IT."
 27 THEN THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID, "GIVE THE CHILD TO HER THAT SAID, 'GIVE IT TO HER, AND BY NO MEANS SLAY IT': SHE IS ITS MOTHER."
 28 AND ALL JESRAEL HEARD THIS JUDGMENT WHICH THE KING JUDGED, AND THEY FEARED BEFORE THE KING; BECAUSE THEY SAW THAT THE WISDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS IN HIM, TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT.

1 Kings 4

Solomon's Officials and Governors

1 AND KING SOLOMON REIGNED OVER JESRAEL.
 2 AND THESE ARE THE PRINCES WHICH HE HAD; AZARIAS SON OF SADOE.
 3 ELIAPH, AND ACHIA SON OF SEBA, SCRIBES; AND JOSAPHAT SON OF ACHILUD, RECORDER.
 4 AND BANAAS SON OF JODAE OVER THE HOST; AND SADOE AND ABIATHAR WERE PRIESTS.
 5 AND ORNIA THE SON OF NATHAN WAS OVER THE OFFICERS; AND ZABUTH SON OF NATHAN WAS THE KING'S FRIEND.
 6 AND ACHISAR WAS STEWARD, AND ELIAC THE CHIEF STEWARD; AND ELIAB THE SON OF SAPH WAS OVER THE FAMILY: AND ADONIRAM THE SON OF AUDON OVER THE TRIBUTE.
 7 AND SOLOMON HAD TWELVE OFFICERS OVER ALL JESRAEL, TO PROVIDE FOR THE KING AND HIS HOUSEHOLD; EACH ONE'S TURN CAME TO SUPPLY FOR A MONTH IN THE YEAR.
 8 AND THESE WERE THEIR NAMES: BEEN THE SON OF OR IN THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM, ONE.
 9 THE SON OF DACAR, IN MAKES, AND IN SALABIN, AND BETH-SHEMESH, AND ELON AS FAR AS BETHANAN, ONE.
 10 THE SON OF ESDI IN ARABOTH; HIS WAS SOCHO, AND ALL THE LAND OF OPHER.
 11 ALL NEPHTHADOR BELONGED TO THE SON OF AMINADAB, TEPHATH DAUGHTER OF SOLOMON WAS HIS WIFE, ONE.
 12 BANA SON OF ACHILUD HAD ITHAANACH, AND MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO, AND HIS WAS THE WHOLE HOUSE OF SAN WHICH WAS BY SESATHAN BELOW ESRAE, AND FROM BETHSAN AS FAR AS SABELMAULA, AS FAR AS MAEBER LUCAM, ONE.
 13 THE SON OF NABER IN RABOTH GALAAD/GILEAD, TO HIM FELL THE LOT OF ERGAB IN BASAN, SIXTY GREAT CITIES WITH WALLS, AND BRAZEN BARS, ONE.
 14 ACHINADAB SON OF SADDU, HAD MAANAIM.
 15 ACHIMAAS WAS IN NEPHTHALIM, AND HE TOOK BASEMMATH DAUGHTER OF SOLOMON TO WIFE, ONE.
 16 BAANA SON OF CHUSI, IN ASER AND IN BAALOTH, ONE,
 17 JOSAPHAT SON OF PHUASUD WAS IN ISSACHAR.
 18 SEMEI SON OF ELA, IN BENJAMIN.
 19 GABER SON OF ADAI IN THE LAND OF GAD, THE LAND OF SEON KING OF ESEBON, AND OF OG KING OF BASAN, AND ONE OFFICER IN THE LAND OF JUDAH.

Solomon's Prosperity and Wisdom

22 AND THESE WERE THE REQUISITE SUPPLIES FOR SOLOMON: IN ONE DAY THIRTY MEASURES OF FINE FLOUR, AND SIXTY MEASURES OF FINE POUNDED MEAL,
 23 AND TEN CHOICE CALVES, AND TWENTY PASTURED OXEN, AND A HUNDRED SHEEP, BESIDES STAGS, AND CHOICE FATTENED DOES.
 24 FOR HE HAD DOMINION ON THIS SIDE OF THE RIVER, AND HE WAS AT PEACE ON ALL SIDES ROUND ABOUT.
 27 AND THUS THE OFFICERS PROVIDED KING SOLOMON: AND THEY EXECUTE EVERY ONE IN HIS MONTH ALL THE ORDERS FOR THE TABLE OF THE KING, THEY OMIT NOTHING.
 28 AND THEY CARRIED THE BARLEY AND THE STRAW FOR THE HORSES AND THE CHARIOTS TO THE PLACE WHERE THE KING MIGHT BE, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS CHARGE.
 29 AND JESUS GAVE UNDERSTANDING TO SOLOMON, AND VERY MUCH WISDOM, AND ENLARGEMENT OF HEART, AS THE SAND ON THE SEASHORE.
 30 AND SOLOMON ABOUNDED GREATLY BEYOND THE WISDOM OF ALL THE ANCIENTS, AND BEYOND ALL THE WISE MEN OF EGYPT.
 31 AND HE WAS WISER THAN ALL OTHER MEN: AND HE WAS WISER THAN GAETHAN THE ZARITE, AND THAN ÆENAN, AND THAN CHALCAD AND DARALA THE SON OF MAL.
 32 AND SOLOMON SPOKE THREE THOUSAND PROVERBS, AND HIS SONGS WERE FIVE THOUSAND.
 33 AND HE SPOKE OF TREES, FROM THE CEDAR IN LEBANON EVEN TO THE HYSSOP WHICH COMES OUT THROUGH THE WALL: HE SPOKE ALSO OF CATTLE, AND OF BIRDS, AND OF CREEPING THINGS, AND OF FISHES.
 34 AND ALL THE NATIONS CAME TO HEAR THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON, AND AMBASSADORS FROM ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, AS MANY AS HEARD OF HIS WISDOM.
 34a AND SOLOMON TOOK TO HIMSELF THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH TO WIFE, AND BROUGHT HER INTO THE CITY OF DAVID UNTIL HE HAD FINISHED THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HIS OWN HOUSE, AND THE WALL OF JERUSALEM.
 34b THEN WENT UP PHARAOH THE KING OF EGYPT, AND TOOK GAZER, AND BURNT IT AND THE CANAANITE DWELLING IN MERGAB; AND PHARAOH GAVE THEM AS A DOWRY TO HIS DAUGHTER THE WIFE OF SOLOMON: AND SOLOMON REBUILT GAZER.

1 Kings 5

Preparations for Building the Temple

- 1 AND CHIRAM KING OF TYRE SENT HIS SERVANTS TO ANOINT SOLOMON IN THE ROOM OF DAVID HIS FATHER, BECAUSE CHIRAM ALWAYS LOVED DAVID.
- 2 AND SOLOMON SENT TO CHIRAM, SAYING,
- 3 "YOU KNEW MY FATHER DAVID, THAT HE COULD NOT BUILD A HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BECAUSE OF THE WARS THAT COMPASSED HIM ABOUT, UNTIL JESUS PUT THEM UNDER THE SOLES OF HIS FEET.
- 4 AND NOW JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN ME REST ROUND ABOUT; THERE IS NO ONE PLOTTING AGAINST ME, AND THERE IS NO EVIL TRESPASS AGAINST ME.
- 5 AND, BEHOLD, I INTEND TO BUILD A HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO MY FATHER DAVID, SAYING, '**YOUR SON WHOM I WILL SET ON YOUR THRONE IN YOUR PLACE, HE SHALL BUILD A HOUSE TO MY NAME.**'
- 6 AND NOW COMMAND, AND LET MEN CUT WOOD FOR ME OUT OF LEBANON: AND, BEHOLD, MY SERVANTS SHALL BE WITH YOUR SERVANTS, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE WAGES OF YOUR SERVICE, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT YOU SHALL SAY, BECAUSE YOU KNOW THAT WE HAVE NO ONE SKILLED IN CUTTING TIMBER LIKE THE SIDONIANS."
- 7 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS SOON AS CHIRAM HEARD THE WORDS OF SOLOMON, THAT HE REJOICED GREATLY, AND SAID, "BLESSED BE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TODAY, WHO HAS GIVEN TO DAVID A WISE SON OVER THIS NUMEROUS PEOPLE."
- 8 AND HE SENT TO SOLOMON, SAYING, "I HAVE LISTENED CONCERNING ALL THAT YOU HAVE SENT TO ME FOR: I WILL DO ALL YOUR WILL: AS FOR TIMBER OF CEDAR AND FIR,
- 9 MY SERVANTS SHALL BRING THEM DOWN FROM LEBANON TO THE SEA: I WILL FORM THEM INTO RAFTS, AND BRING THEM TO THE PLACE WHICH YOU SHALL SEND TO ME ABOUT; AND I WILL LAND THEM THERE, AND YOU SHALL TAKE THEM UP: AND YOU SHALL DO MY WILL, IN GIVING BREAD TO MY HOUSEHOLD."
- 10 SO CHIRAM GAVE TO SOLOMON CEDARS, AND FIR TREES, AND ALL HIS DESIRE.
- 11 AND SOLOMON GAVE TO CHIRAM TWENTY THOUSAND MEASURES OF WHEAT AS FOOD FOR HIS HOUSE, AND TWENTY THOUSAND BATHS OF BEATEN OIL THUS SOLOMON GAVE TO CHIRAM YEARLY.
- 12 AND JESUS GAVE WISDOM TO SOLOMON AS HE PROMISED HIM; AND THERE WAS PEACE BETWEEN CHIRAM AND SOLOMON, AND THEY MADE A COVENANT BETWEEN THEM.
- 13 AND THE KING RAISED A LEVY OUT OF ALL JESRAEL, AND THE LEVY WAS THIRTY THOUSAND MEN.
- 14 AND HE SENT THEM TO LEBANON, TEN THOUSAND TAKING TURN EVERY MONTH: THEY WERE A MONTH IN LEBANON AND TWO MONTHS AT HOME: AND ADONIRAM WAS OVER THE LEVY.
- 15 AND SOLOMON HAD SEVENTY THOUSAND BEARERS OF BURDENS, AND EIGHTY THOUSAND HEWERS OF STONE IN THE MOUNTAIN;
- 16 BESIDES THE RULERS THAT WERE APPOINTED OVER THE WORKS OF SOLOMON, THERE WERE THREE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED MASTERS WHO WORKED IN THE WORKS.
- 18* AND THEY PREPARED THE STONES AND THE TIMBER DURING THREE YEARS.

Solomon Builds the Temple

- 6:1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FOUR HUNDRED AND FORTIETH YEAR AFTER THE DEPARTURE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF EGYPT, IN THE FOURTH YEAR AND SECOND MONTH OF THE REIGN OF KING SOLOMON OVER JESRAEL,
- 17 THAT THE KING COMMANDED THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE GREAT AND COSTLY STONES FOR THE FOUNDATION OF THE HOUSE, AND HEWN STONES.
- 18 AND THE MEN OF SOLOMON, AND THE MEN OF CHIRAM HEWED THE STONES, AND LAID THEM FOR A FOUNDATION.

1 Kings 6

- 37 IN THE FOURTH YEAR HE LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, IN THE MONTH ZIU, EVEN IN THE SECOND MONTH. (*In JE's calendar of creation of the sun, moon & stars, JESUS names each day & month by numbers such as "first month, second month, first day, second day, etc. In verse 1-2 the writer uses the Assyrian Babylonian names that the people of the time were familiar with.*)
- 38 IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR, IN THE MONTH BAAL, THIS IS THE EIGHTH MONTH, THE HOUSE WAS COMPLETED ACCORDING TO ALL ITS PLAN, AND ACCORDING TO ALL ITS ARRANGEMENT.
- 2 AND THE HOUSE WHICH THE KING BUILT TO JESUS WAS FORTY CUBITS IN LENGTH, AND TWENTY CUBITS IN BREADTH, AND ITS HEIGHT TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS.
- 3 AND THE PORCH IN FRONT OF THE TEMPLE: TWENTY CUBITS WAS ITS LENGTH ACCORDING TO THE BREADTH OF THE HOUSE IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE: AND HE BUILT THE HOUSE, AND FINISHED IT.
- 4 AND HE MADE TO THE HOUSE SECRET WINDOWS INCLINING INWARD.
- 5 AND AGAINST THE WALL OF THE HOUSE HE SET CHAMBERS ROUND ABOUT THE TEMPLE AND THE ARK.
- 6 THE UNDER SIDE WAS FIVE CUBITS BROAD, AND THE MIDDLE PART SIX, AND THE THIRD WAS SEVEN CUBITS BROAD; FOR HE FORMED AN INTERVAL TO THE HOUSE ROUND ABOUT OUTSIDE THE HOUSE, THAT THEY MIGHT NOT TOUCH THE WALLS OF THE HOUSE.
- 7 AND THE HOUSE WAS BUILT IN THE CONSTRUCTION OF IT WITH ROUGH HEWN STONES: AND THERE WAS NOT HEARD IN THE HOUSE IN THE BUILDING OF IT HAMMER OR AXE, OR ANY IRON TOOL.
- 8 AND THE PORCH OF THE UNDER SIDE WAS BELOW THE RIGHT WING OF THE HOUSE, AND THERE WAS A WINDING ASCENT INTO THE MIDDLE CHAMBER, AND FROM THE MIDDLE TO THE THIRD STORY.
- 9 SO HE BUILT THE HOUSE AND FINISHED IT; AND HE MADE THE CEILING OF THE HOUSE WITH CEDARS.

10 AND HE MADE THE PARTITIONS THROUGH ALL THE HOUSE, EACH FIVE CUBITS HIGH, AND ENCLOSED EACH PARTITION WITH CEDAR BOARDS.

The Temple's Interior

15 AND HE FRAMED THE WALLS OF THE HOUSE WITHIN WITH CEDAR BOARDS, FROM THE FLOOR OF THE HOUSE AND ON TO THE INNER WALLS AND TO THE BEAMS: HE LINED THE PARTS ENCLOSED WITH BOARDS WITHIN, AND COMPASSED THE INWARD PARTS OF THE HOUSE WITH PLANKS OF FIR.

16 AND HE BUILT THE TWENTY CUBITS FROM THE TOP OF THE WALL, ONE SIDE FROM THE FLOOR TO THE BEAMS, AND HE BUILT IT INSIDE AS THE INNER SANCTUARY, AS THE MOST HOLY PLACE.

17 AND THE TEMPLE WAS FORTY CUBITS IN EXTENT,

19 IN FRONT OF THE ORACLE IN THE MIDST OF THE HOUSE WITHIN, IN ORDER TO PUT THERE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS.

20 THE LENGTH WAS TWENTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH WAS TWENTY CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT OF IT WAS TWENTY CUBITS. AND HE COVERED IT WITH PERFECT GOLD, AND HE MADE AN ALTAR IN FRONT OF THE ORACLE, AND COVERED IT WITH GOLD.

22 AND HE COVERED THE WHOLE HOUSE WITH GOLD, UNTIL HE HAD FINISHED GILDING THE WHOLE HOUSE.

23 AND HE MADE IN THE ORACLE TWO CHERUBS OF TEN CUBITS MEASURED SIZE.

24 AND THE WING OF ONE CHERUB WAS FIVE CUBITS, AND HIS OTHER WING WAS FIVE CUBITS; TEN CUBITS FROM THE TIP OF ONE WING TO THE TIP OF THE OTHER WING.

25 THUS IT WAS WITH THE OTHER CHERUB, BOTH WERE ALIKE FINISHED WITH ONE MEASURE.

26 AND THE HEIGHT OF THE ONE CHERUB WAS TEN CUBITS, AND SO WAS IT WITH THE SECOND CHERUB.

27 AND BOTH THE CHERUBS WERE IN THE MIDST OF THE INNERMOST PART OF THE HOUSE; AND THEY SPREAD OUT THEIR WINGS, AND ONE WING TOUCHED THE WALL, AND THE WING OF THE OTHER CHERUB TOUCHED THE OTHER WALL; AND THEIR WINGS IN THE MIDST OF THE HOUSE TOUCHED EACH OTHER.

28 AND HE COVERED THE CHERUBS WITH GOLD.

29 HE ENGRAVED ALL THE WALLS OF THE HOUSE ROUND ABOUT WITH THE ENGRAVING OF CHERUBS, AND HE SCULPTURED PALM TREES WITHIN AND OUTSIDE THE HOUSE.

30 AND HE COVERED THE FLOOR OF THE HOUSE WITHIN AND OUTSIDE WITH GOLD.

31 AND FOR THE DOOR-WAY OF THE ORACLE HE MADE DOORS OF JUNIPER WOOD, THERE WERE PORCHES IN A FOUR-FOLD WAY.

34 IN BOTH THE DOORS WERE PLANKS OF FIR; THE ONE DOOR HAD TWO LEAVES AND THEIR HINGES, AND THE OTHER DOOR HAD TWO LEAVES AND TURNED ON HINGES,

35 BEING CARVED WITH CHERUBS, AND THERE WERE PALM-TREES AND OPEN FLOWER-LEAVES, AND IT WAS OVERLAID WITH GOLD GILT UPON THE ENGRAVING.

36 AND HE BUILT THE INNER COURT, THREE ROWS OF HEWN STONES, AND A ROW OF WORKED CEDAR ROUND ABOUT, AND HE MADE THE CURTAIN OF THE COURT OF THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE THAT WAS IN FRONT OF THE TEMPLE.

1 Kings 7

Solomon Builds His Palace

1 AND SOLOMON BUILT A HOUSE FOR HIMSELF IN THIRTEEN YEARS.

2 AND HE BUILT THE HOUSE WITH THE WOOD OF LEBANON; ITS LENGTH WAS A HUNDRED CUBITS, AND ITS BREADTH WAS FIFTY CUBITS, AND ITS HEIGHT WAS OF THIRTY CUBITS, AND IT WAS MADE WITH THREE ROWS OF CEDAR PILLARS, AND THE PILLARS HAD SIDE-PIECES OF CEDAR.

3 AND HE FORMED THE HOUSE WITH CHAMBERS ABOVE ON THE SIDES OF THE PILLARS, AND THE NUMBER OF THE PILLARS WAS EACH ROW FORTY-FIVE,

4 AND THERE WERE THREE CHAMBERS, AND SPACE AGAINST SPACE IN THREE ROWS.

5 AND ALL THE DOORS AND SPACES FORMED LIKE CHAMBERS WERE SQUARE, AND FROM DOOR TO DOOR WAS A CORRESPONDENCE IN THREE ROWS.

6 AND HE MADE THE PORCH OF THE PILLARS, THEY WERE FIFTY CUBITS LONG AND FIFTY BROAD, THE PORCH JOINING THEM IN FRONT; AND THE OTHER PILLARS AND THE THICK BEAM WERE IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE BY THE PORCHES.

7 AND THERE WAS THE PORCH OF SEATS WHERE HE WOULD JUDGE, THE PORCH OF JUDGMENT.

8 AND THEIR HOUSE WHERE HE WOULD DWELL, HAD ONE COURT COMMUNICATING WITH THESE ACCORDING TO THIS WORK; AND HE BUILT THE HOUSE FOR THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH WHOM SOLOMON HAD TAKEN, ACCORDING TO THIS PORCH.

9 ALL THESE WERE OF COSTLY STONES, SCULPTURED AT INTERVALS WITHIN EVEN FROM THE FOUNDATION EVEN TO THE TOP, AND OUTWARD TO THE GREAT COURT,

10 FOUNDED WITH LARGE COSTLY STONES, STONES OF TEN CUBITS AND EIGHT CUBITS LONG.

11 AND ABOVE WITH COSTLY STONES, ACCORDING TO THE MEASURE OF HEWN STONES, AND WITH CEDARS.

12 THERE WERE THREE ROWS OF HEWN STONES ROUND ABOUT THE GREAT HALL, AND A ROW OF SCULPTURED CEDAR: AND SOLOMON FINISHED ALL HIS HOUSE.

Furnishings for the Temple

13 AND KING SOLOMON SENT, AND TOOK CHIRAM OUT OF TYRE,

14 THE SON OF A WIDOW WOMAN; AND HE WAS OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALIM, AND HIS FATHER WAS A TYRIAN; A WORKER IN BRASS, AND ACCOMPLISHED IN ART AND SKILL AND KNOWLEDGE TO WORK EVERY WORK IN BRASS: AND HE WAS BROUGHT IN TO KING SOLOMON, AND HE WORKED ALL THE WORKS.

15 AND HE CAST THE TWO PILLARS FOR THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE: EIGHTEEN CUBITS WAS THE HEIGHT OF EACH PILLAR, AND A CIRCUMFERENCE OF FOURTEEN CUBITS ENCOMPASSED IT, EVEN THE THICKNESS OF THE PILLAR: THE FLUTINGS WERE FOUR FINGERS WIDE, AND THUS WAS THE OTHER PILLAR FORMED.

16 AND HE MADE TWO MOLTEN CHAPITERS TO PUT ON THE HEADS OF THE PILLARS: FIVE CUBITS WAS THE HEIGHT OF ONE

CHAPTER, AND FIVE CUBITS WAS THE HEIGHT OF THE OTHER CHAPTER.

17 AND HE MADE TWO ORNAMENTS OF NET-WORK TO COVER THE CHAPTERS OF THE PILLARS; EVEN A NET FOR ONE CHAPTER, AND A NET FOR THE OTHER CHAPTER.

18 AND HANGING WORK, TWO ROWS OF BRAZEN POMEGRANATES, FORMED WITH NET-WORK, HANGING WORK, ROW UPON ROW: AND THUS HE FRAMED THE ORNAMENTS FOR THE SECOND CHAPTER.

19 AND ON THE HEADS OF THE PILLARS HE MADE LILY-WORK AGAINST THE PORCH, OF FOUR CUBITS,

20 AND A CHAMBER OVER BOTH THE PILLARS, AND ABOVE THE SIDES AN ADDITION EQUAL TO THE CHAMBER IN WIDTH.

21 AND HE SET UP THE PILLARS OF THE PORCH OF THE TEMPLE: AND HE SET UP THE ONE PILLAR, AND CALLED ITS NAME JACHUM: AND HE SET UP THE SECOND PILLAR, AND CALLED ITS NAME BOLOZ.

23 AND HE MADE THE SEA, TEN CUBITS FROM ONE RIM TO THE OTHER, THE SAME WAS COMPLETELY CIRCULAR ROUND ABOUT: ITS HEIGHT WAS FIVE CUBITS, AND ITS CIRCUMFERENCE THIRTY-THREE CUBITS.

24 AND STAYS UNDERNEATH ITS RIM ROUND ABOUT COMPASSED IT TEN CUBITS ROUND;

25 AND THERE WERE TWELVE OXEN UNDER THE SEA: THREE LOOKING TO THE NORTH, AND THREE LOOKING TO THE WEST, AND THREE LOOKING TO THE SOUTH, AND THREE LOOKING TO THE EAST: AND ALL THEIR HINDER PARTS WERE INWARD, AND THE SEA WAS ABOVE UPON THEM.

26 (7:24A) AND ITS RIM WAS AS THE WORK OF THE RIM OF A CUP, A LILY-FLOWER, AND THE THICKNESS OF IT WAS A SPAN.

27 AND HE MADE TEN BRAZEN BASES: FIVE CUBITS WAS THE LENGTH OF ONE BASE, AND FOUR CUBITS THE BREADTH OF IT, AND ITS HEIGHT WAS SIX CUBITS.

28 AND THIS WORK OF THE BASES WAS FORMED WITH A BORDER BETWEEN THEM, AND THERE WAS A BORDER BETWEEN THE LEDGES.

29 AND UPON THEIR BORDERS BETWEEN THE PROJECTION WERE LIONS, AND OXEN, AND CHERUBS: AND ON THE PROJECTIONS, EVEN SO ABOVE, AND ALSO BELOW WERE THE PLACES OF LIONS AND OXEN, HANGING WORK.

30 AND THERE WERE FOUR BRAZEN WHEELS TO ONE BASE; AND THERE WERE BRAZEN BASES, AND THEIR FOUR SIDES ANSWERING TO THEM, SIDE PIECES UNDER THE BASES.

31 AND THERE WERE AXLES IN THE WHEELS UNDER THE BASE.

32 AND THE HEIGHT OF ONE WHEEL WAS A CUBIT AND A HALF.

33 AND THE WORK OF THE WHEELS WAS AS THE WORK OF CHARIOT WHEELS: THEIR AXLES, AND THEIR FELLOES, AND THE REST OF THEIR WORK, WERE ALL MOLTEN.

34 THE FOUR SIDE PIECES WERE AT THE FOUR CORNERS OF EACH BASE; ITS SHOULDERS WERE FORMED OF THE BASE.

35 AND ON THE TOP OF THE BASE HALF A CUBIT WAS THE SIZE OF IT, THERE WAS A CIRCLE ON THE TOP OF THE BASE, AND THERE WAS THE TOP OF ITS SPACES AND ITS BORDERS: AND IT WAS OPEN AT THE TOP OF ITS SPACES.

36 AND ITS BORDERS WERE CHERUBS, AND LIONS, AND PALM-TREES, UPRIGHT, EACH WAS JOINED IN FRONT AND WITHIN AND ROUND ABOUT.

37 ACCORDING TO THE SAME FORM HE MADE ALL THE TEN BASES, EVEN ONE ORDER AND ONE MEASURE TO ALL.

38 AND HE MADE TEN BRAZEN LAVERS, EACH LAVER CONTAINING FORTY BATHS, AND MEASURING FOUR CUBITS, EACH LAVER PLACED ON SEVERAL BASES THROUGHOUT THE TEN BASES.

39 AND HE PUT FIVE BASES ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT SIDE OF THE HOUSE: AND THE SEA WAS PLACED ON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE EASTWARD IN THE DIRECTION OF THE SOUTH.

40 AND CHIRAM MADE THE CAULDRONS, AND THE PANS, AND THE BOWLS; AND CHIRAM FINISHED MAKING ALL THE WORKS THAT HE WORKED FOR KING SOLOMON IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS:

41 TWO PILLARS AND THE WREATHEN WORKS OF THE PILLARS ON THE HEADS OF THE TWO PILLARS; AND THE TWO NET-WORKS TO COVER BOTH THE WREATHEN WORKS OF THE FLUTINGS THAT WERE UPON THE PILLARS.

42 THE FOUR HUNDRED POMEGRANATES FOR BOTH THE NET-WORKS, TWO ROWS OF POMEGRANATES FOR ONE NET-WORK, TO COVER BOTH THE WREATHEN WORKS OF THE BASES BELONGING TO BOTH PILLARS.

43 AND THE TEN BASES, AND THE TEN LAVERS UPON THE BASES.

44 AND ONE SEA, AND THE TWELVE OXEN UNDER THE SEA.

45 AND THE CAULDRONS, AND PANS, AND BOWLS, AND ALL THE FURNITURE, WHICH CHIRAM MADE FOR KING SOLOMON FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS: AND THERE WERE FORTY-EIGHT PILLARS OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING AND OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS: ALL THE WORKS OF THE KING WHICH CHIRAM MADE WERE ENTIRELY OF BRASS.

46 IN THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT JORDAN DID HE CAST THEM, IN THE CLAY LAND BETWEEN SUCCOTH AND SIRA.

47 THERE WAS NO RECKONING OF THE BRASS OF WHICH HE MADE ALL THESE WORKS, FROM THE VERY GREAT ABUNDANCE, THERE WAS NO END OF THE WEIGHT OF THE BRASS.

48 AND KING SOLOMON TOOK THE FURNITURE WHICH CHIRAM MADE FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THE GOLDEN ALTAR, AND THE GOLDEN TABLE OF BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE.

49 AND HE PUT THE FIVE LAMPSTANDS ON THE LEFT, AND FIVE ON THE RIGHT IN FRONT OF THE ORACLE, BEING OF PURE GOLD, AND THE LAMP-STANDS, AND THE LAMPS, AND THE SNUFFERS OF GOLD.

50 AND THERE WERE MADE THE PORCHES, AND THE NAILS, AND THE BOWLS, AND THE SPOONS, AND THE GOLDEN CENSERS, OF PURE GOLD: AND THE PANELS OF THE DOORS OF THE INNERMOST PART OF THE HOUSE, EVEN THE HOLY OF HOLIES, AND THE GOLDEN DOORS OF THE TEMPLE.

51 SO THE WORK OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS WHICH SOLOMON WORKED WAS FINISHED; AND SOLOMON BROUGHT IN THE HOLY THINGS OF DAVID HIS FATHER, AND ALL THE HOLY THINGS OF SOLOMON; HE PUT THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE FURNITURE, INTO THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

1 Kings 8

The Ark Brought to the Temple

- 1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SOLOMON HAD FINISHED BUILDING THE HOUSE OF JESUS AND HIS OWN HOUSE AFTER TWENTY YEARS, THEN KING SOLOMON ASSEMBLED ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL IN ZION, TO BRING THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS OUT OF THE CITY OF DAVID, THIS IS ZION,
- 2 IN THE MONTH OF ATHANIN (*the seventh month*).
- 3 AND THE PRIESTS TOOK UP THE ARK,
- 4 AND THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY, AND THE HOLY FURNITURE THAT WAS IN THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY.
- 5 AND THE KING AND ALL JESRAEL WERE OCCUPIED BEFORE THE ARK, SACRIFICING SHEEP AND OXEN, WITHOUT NUMBER.
- 6 AND THE PRIESTS BROUGHT IN THE ARK INTO ITS PLACE, INTO THE ORACLE OF THE HOUSE, EVEN INTO THE HOLY OF HOLIES, UNDER THE WINGS OF THE CHERUBS.
- 7 FOR THE CHERUBS SPREAD OUT THEIR WINGS OVER THE PLACE OF THE ARK, AND THE CHERUBS COVERED THE ARK AND ITS HOLY THINGS ABOVE.
- 8 AND THE HOLY STAVES PROJECTED, AND THE ENDS OF THE HOLY STAVES APPEARED OUT OF THE HOLY PLACES IN FRONT OF THE ORACLE (*inner sanctuary*), AND WERE NOT SEEN OUTSIDE.
- 9 THERE WAS NOTHING IN THE ARK EXCEPT THE TWO TABLES OF STONE, THE TABLES OF THE COVENANT WHICH MOSES PUT THERE IN HOREB, WHICH TABLES JESUS MADE AS A COVENANT WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL IN THEIR GOING FORTH FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT.
- 10 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE PRIESTS DEPARTED OUT OF THE HOLY PLACE, THAT THE CLOUD FILLED THE HOUSE.
- 11 AND THE PRIESTS COULD NOT STAND TO MINISTER BECAUSE OF THE CLOUD, BECAUSE THE GLORY OF JESUS FILLED THE HOUSE.

Solomon Praises Jesus

- 14 AND THE KING TURNED HIS FACE, AND THE KING BLESSED ALL JESRAEL, AND THE WHOLE ASSEMBLY OF JESRAEL STOOD:
- 15 AND HE SAID, "BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL TODAY, WHO SPOKE BY HIS MOUTH CONCERNING DAVID MY FATHER, AND HAS FULFILLED IT WITH HIS HANDS, SAYING,
- 16 **'FROM THE DAY THAT I BROUGHT OUT MY PEOPLE JESRAEL OUT OF EGYPT, I HAVE NOT CHOSEN A CITY IN ANY ONE TRIBE OF JESRAEL TO BUILD A HOUSE, SO THAT MY NAME SHOULD BE THERE: BUT I CHOSE JERUSALEM THAT MY NAME SHOULD BE THERE, AND I CHOSE DAVID TO BE OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.'**
- 17 AND IT WAS IN THE HEART OF MY FATHER TO BUILD A HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 18 AND JESUS SAID TO DAVID MY FATHER, **'FORASMUCH AS IT CAME INTO YOUR HEART TO BUILD A HOUSE TO MY NAME, YOU DID WELL THAT IT CAME UPON YOUR HEART.**
- 19 **NEVERTHELESS YOU SHALL NOT BUILD THE HOUSE, BUT YOUR SON THAT HAS PROCEEDED OUT OF YOUR BODY, HE SHALL BUILD THE HOUSE TO MY NAME.'**
- 20 AND JESUS HAS CONFIRMED THE WORD THAT HE SPOKE, AND I AM RISEN UP IN THE PLACE OF MY FATHER DAVID, AND I HAVE SAT DOWN ON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL, AS JESUS SPOKE, AND I HAVE BUILT THE HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 21 AND I HAVE SET THERE A PLACE FOR THE ARK, IN WHICH IS THE COVENANT OF JESUS, WHICH JESUS MADE WITH OUR FOREFATHERS, WHEN HE BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT."

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

- 22 AND SOLOMON STOOD UP IN FRONT OF THE ALTAR BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL; AND HE SPREAD OUT HIS HANDS TOWARD HEAVEN:
- 23 AND HE SAID, "LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIKE YOU IN HEAVEN ABOVE AND ON THE EARTH BENEATH, KEEPING COVENANT AND MERCY WITH YOUR SERVANT WHO WALKS BEFORE YOU WITH ALL HIS HEART;
- 24 WHICH YOU HAVE KEPT TOWARD YOUR SERVANT DAVID MY FATHER: FOR YOU HAVE SPOKEN BY YOUR MOUTH AND YOU HAVE FULFILLED IT WITH YOUR HANDS, AS AT THIS DAY.
- 25 AND NOW, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, KEEP FOR YOUR SERVANT DAVID MY FATHER, THE PROMISES WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO HIM, SAYING, **'THERE SHALL NOT BE TAKEN FROM YOU A PERSON/MAN SITTING BEFORE ME ON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL. NEVERTHELESS, YOUR CHILDREN SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THEIR WAYS, TO WALK BEFORE ME AS YOU HAVE WALKED BEFORE ME.'** (*The everlasting Throne of David's Dynasty was unconditional. 2 Sam.7:1-16 Ps.89:3-4, 20-37 Rev.22:16*)
- 26 AND NOW, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR WORD TO DAVID MY FATHER BE CONFIRMED.
- 27 BUT WILL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) INDEED DWELL WITH MEN UPON THE EARTH? IF THE HEAVEN AND HEAVEN OF HEAVENS WILL NOT SUFFICE YOU, HOW MUCH LESS EVEN THIS HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT TO YOUR NAME?
- 28 YET, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, YOU SHALL LOOK UPON MY PETITION, TO ANSWER THE PRAYER WHICH YOUR SERVANT PRAYS TO YOU IN YOUR PRESENCE THIS DAY,
- 29 THAT YOUR EYES MAY BE OPEN TOWARD THIS HOUSE DAY AND NIGHT, EVEN TOWARD THE PLACE WHICH YOU SAID, **'MY NAME SHALL BE THERE, TO HEAR THE PRAYER WHICH YOUR SERVANT PRAYS AT THIS PLACE DAY AND NIGHT.'**
- 30 AND YOU SHALL LISTEN & GRANT THE PETITION OF THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT, AND OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, WHICH THEY SHALL PRAY TOWARD THIS PLACE; AND YOU SHALL HEAR IN YOUR DWELLING-PLACE IN HEAVEN, AND YOU SHALL ACT AND BE GRACIOUS.
- 31 WHATSOEVER TRESPASSES ANY ONE SHALL COMMIT AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR,--AND IF HE SHALL TAKE UPON HIM AN OATH SO THAT HE SHOULD SWEAR, AND HE SHALL COME AND MAKE CONFESSION BEFORE YOUR ALTAR IN THIS HOUSE,
- 32 THEN SHALL YOU ANSWER FROM HEAVEN, AND ACT, AND YOU SHALL JUDGE YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, THAT THE WICKED SHOULD BE CONDEMNED, TO RETURN HIS WAY UPON HIS HEAD; AND TO JUSTIFY THE RIGHTEOUS, TO GIVE TO HIM ACCORDING TO HIS

RIGHTEOUSNESS.

33 WHEN YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL FALLS BEFORE ENEMIES, BECAUSE THEY SHALL SIN AGAINST YOU, AND THEY SHALL RETURN AND CONFESS TO YOUR NAME, AND THEY SHALL PRAY AND MAKE SUPPLICATION IN THIS HOUSE,
34 THEN SHALL YOU ANSWER FROM HEAVEN, AND BE GRACIOUS TO THE SINS OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL RESTORE THEM TO THE LAND WHICH YOU GAVE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS.
35 WHEN THE HEAVEN IS RESTRAINED, AND THERE IS NO RAIN, BECAUSE THEY SHALL SIN AGAINST YOU, AND THEY SHALL PRAY TOWARD THIS PLACE, AND THEY SHALL MAKE CONFESSION TO YOUR NAME, AND SHALL TURN FROM THEIR SINS WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE HUMBLLED THEM,
36 THEN YOU SHALL HEAR FROM HEAVEN, AND BE MERCIFUL TO THE SINS OF YOUR SERVANT AND OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL; FOR YOU SHALL SHOW THEM THE GOOD WAY TO WALK IN IT, AND YOU SHALL GIVE RAIN UPON THE EARTH WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN TO YOUR PEOPLE FOR AN INHERITANCE.
37 IF THERE SHOULD BE FAMINE, IF THERE SHOULD BE DEATH, BECAUSE THERE SHOULD BE BLASTING, LOCUST, OR IF THERE BE MILDEW, AND IF THEIR ENEMY OPPRESS THEM IN ANY ONE OF THEIR CITIES, WITH REGARD TO EVERY CALAMITY, EVERY TROUBLE,
38 EVERY PRAYER, EVERY SUPPLICATION WHATEVER SHALL BE MADE BY ANY MAN, AS THEY SHALL KNOW EACH THE PLAGUE OF HIS HEART, AND SHALL SPREAD ABROAD HIS HANDS TO THIS HOUSE,
39 THEN SHALL YOU LISTEN & GRANT THE PETITION FROM HEAVEN, OUT OF YOUR ESTABLISHED DWELLING-PLACE, AND SHALL BE MERCIFUL, AND SHALL ACT, AND REPAY TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS, AS YOU SHALL KNOW HIS HEART, FOR YOU ALONE KNOW THE HEART OF ALL THE CHILDREN OF MEN:
40 THAT THEY MAY FEAR YOU ALL THE DAYS THAT THEY LIVE UPON THE LAND, WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN TO OUR FOREFATHERS.
41 AND FOR THE FOREIGNER WHO IS NOT OF YOUR PEOPLE,
42 WHEN THEY SHALL COME AND PRAY TOWARD THIS PLACE,
43 THEN SHALL YOU HEAR THEM FROM HEAVEN, OUT OF YOUR ESTABLISHED DWELLING-PLACE, AND YOU SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE FOREIGNER SHALL CALL UPON YOU FOR, THAT ALL THE NATIONS MAY KNOW YOUR NAME, AND FEAR YOU, AS DO YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND MAY KNOW THAT YOUR NAME HAS BEEN CALLED ON THIS HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT.
44 IF IT BE THAT YOUR PEOPLE SHALL GO FORTH TO WAR AGAINST THEIR ENEMIES IN THE WAY BY WHICH YOU SHALL TURN THEM, AND PRAY IN THE NAME OF JESUS TOWARD THE CITY WHICH YOU HAVE CHOSEN, AND THE HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT TO YOUR NAME,
45 THEN SHALL YOU ANSWER FROM HEAVEN THEIR SUPPLICATION AND THEIR PRAYER, AND SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT FOR THEM.
46 IF IT BE THAT THEY SHALL SIN AGAINST YOU, FOR THERE IS NOT A MAN WHO WILL NOT SIN, AND YOU SHALL BRING THEM AND DELIVER THEM UP BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES, AND THEY THAT TAKE THEM CAPTIVE SHALL CARRY THEM TO A LAND FAR OR NEAR,
47 AND THEY SHALL TURN THEIR HEARTS IN THE LAND WHERE THEY HAVE BEEN CARRIED CAPTIVES, AND TURN IN THE LAND OF THEIR SOJOURNING, AND SUPPLICATE YOU, SAYING, WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE DONE UNJUSTLY, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED,
48 AND THEY SHALL TURN TO YOU WITH ALL THEIR HEART, AND WITH ALL THEIR SOUL, IN THE LAND OF THEIR ENEMIES WHERE YOU HAVE CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES, AND SHALL PRAY TO YOU TOWARD THEIR LAND WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN TO THEIR FOREFATHERS, AND THE CITY WHICH YOU HAVE CHOSEN, AND THE HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT TO YOUR NAME:
49 THEN SHALL YOU ANSWER FROM HEAVEN YOUR ESTABLISHED DWELLING-PLACE,
50 AND YOU SHALL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS WHEREIN THEY HAVE TRESPASSED AGAINST YOU, AND ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS WITH WHICH THEY HAVE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST YOU, AND YOU SHALL CAUSE THEM TO BE PITIED BEFORE THEM THAT CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES, AND THEY SHALL HAVE COMPASSION ON THEM:
51 FOR THEY ARE YOUR PEOPLE AND YOUR INHERITANCE, WHOM YOU BROUGHT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE OF IRON.
52 AND LET YOUR EYES AND YOUR EARS BE OPENED TO THE SUPPLICATION OF YOUR SERVANT, AND TO THE SUPPLICATION OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, TO LISTEN TO THEM IN ALL THINGS FOR WHICH THEY SHALL CALL UPON YOU.
53 BECAUSE YOU HAVE SET THEM APART FOR AN INHERITANCE TO YOURSELF OUT OF ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH, AS YOU SPOKE BY THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANT MOSES, WHEN YOU BROUGHT OUR FOREFATHERS OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.”
THEN SOLOMON SPOKE CONCERNING THE HOUSE WHEN HE HAD FINISHED BUILDING IT: “JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); MANIFESTED THE SUN IN THE HEAVEN: JESUS SPOKE TO THOSE DWELLING IN DARKNESS: **‘BUILD YOU MY HOUSE, A BEAUTIFUL HOUSE FOR YOURSELF TO DWELL IN ANEW.’**
BEHOLD, IS NOT THIS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE SONG?”

The Dedication of the Temple

54 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SOLOMON HAD FINISHED PRAYING TO JESUS ALL THIS PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION, THAT HE ROSE UP FROM BEFORE THE ALTAR OF JESUS, AFTER HAVING KNELT UPON HIS KNEES, AND HIS HANDS WERE SPREAD OUT TOWARDS HEAVEN.
55 AND HE STOOD, AND BLESSED ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING,
56 “BLESSED BE JESUS THIS DAY, WHO HAS GIVEN REST TO HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HE SAID: THERE HAS NOT FAILED ONE WORD AMONG ALL HIS GOOD WORDS WHICH HE SPOKE BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANT MOSES.
57 MAY JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE WITH US, AS HE WAS WITH OUR FOREFATHERS; LET HIM NOT DESERT US NOR TURN FROM US,
58 THAT HE MAY TURN OUR HEARTS TOWARD HIM TO WALK IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND TO KEEP ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND HIS ORDINANCES WHICH HE COMMANDED OUR FOREFATHERS.
59 AND LET THESE WORDS, WHICH I HAVE PRAYED BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BE NEAR TO JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DAY AND NIGHT, TO MAINTAIN THE CAUSE OF YOUR SERVANT, AND THE CAUSE OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL FOREVER.
60 THAT ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH MAY KNOW THAT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

AND THERE IS NONE BESIDE.

61 AND LET OUR HEARTS BE PERFECT TOWARD JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK ALSO HOLY IN HIS ORDINANCES, AND TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, AS AT THIS DAY."

62 AND THE KING AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OFFERED SACRIFICE BEFORE JESUS.

63 AND KING SOLOMON OFFERED FOR THE SACRIFICES OF PEACE-OFFERING WHICH HE SACRIFICED TO JESUS, TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND OXEN, AND HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND SHEEP: AND THE KING AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DEDICATED THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

64 IN THAT DAY THE KING CONSECRATED THE MIDDLE OF THE COURT IN THE FRONT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS; FOR THERE HE OFFERED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE SACRIFICES, AND THE FAT OF THE PEACE-OFFERINGS, BECAUSE THE BRAZEN ALTAR WHICH WAS BEFORE JESUS WAS TOO LITTLE TO BEAR THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING AND THE SACRIFICES OF PEACE-OFFERINGS.

65 AND SOLOMON KEPT THE FIESTA IN THAT DAY, AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM, EVEN A GREAT ASSEMBLY FROM THE ENTERING IN OF HEMATH TO THE RIVER OF EGYPT, BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE HOUSE WHICH HE BUILT, EATING AND DRINKING, AND REJOICING BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SEVEN DAYS.

66 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY HE SENT AWAY THE PEOPLE: AND THEY BLESSED THE KING, AND EACH DEPARTED TO HIS TABERNACLE REJOICING, AND THEIR HEART WAS GLAD BECAUSE OF THE GOOD THINGS WHICH JESUS HAD DONE TO HIS SERVANT DAVID, AND TO JESRAEL HIS PEOPLE.

1 Kings 9

Jesus's Response to Solomon

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SOLOMON HAD FINISHED BUILDING THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE KING'S HOUSE, AND ALL THE WORK OF SOLOMON, WHATEVER HE WANTED TO PERFORM,

2 THAT JESUS APPEARED TO SOLOMON A SECOND TIME, AS HE APPEARED IN GIBEON.

3 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"I HAVE HEARD THE VOICE OF YOUR PRAYER, AND YOUR SUPPLICATION WHICH YOU MADE BEFORE ME: I HAVE DONE FOR YOU ACCORDING TO ALL YOUR PRAYER: I HAVE SANCTIFIED THIS HOUSE WHICH YOU HAVE BUILT TO PUT MY NAME THERE FOREVER, AND MY EYES AND MY HEART SHALL BE THERE ALWAYS.**

4 **AND IF YOU WILL WALK BEFORE ME AS DAVID YOUR FATHER WALKED, IN HOLINESS OF HEART AND UPRIGHTNESS, AND SO AS TO DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I COMMANDED HIM, AND SHALL KEEP MY ORDINANCES AND MY COMMANDMENTS:**

5 **THEN WILL I ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF YOUR KINGDOM IN JESRAEL FOREVER, AS I SPOKE TO DAVID YOUR FATHER, SAYING, THERE SHALL NOT FAIL YOU A MAN TO RULE IN JESRAEL.**

6 **BUT IF YOU OR YOUR CHILDREN DO IN ANY WAY REVOLT FROM ME, AND DO NOT KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY ORDINANCES, WHICH MOSES SET BEFORE YOU, AND YOU GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS, AND WORSHIP THEM:**

7 **THEN WILL I CUT OFF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND WHICH I HAVE GIVEN THEM, AND THIS HOUSE WHICH I HAVE CONSECRATED TO MY NAME I WILL CAST OUT OF MY SIGHT; AND JESRAEL SHALL BE A DESOLATION AND A BY-WORD TO ALL NATIONS.**

8 **AND THIS HOUSE, WHICH IS HIGH, SHALL BE SO THAT EVERY ONE THAT PASSES BY IT SHALL BE AMAZED, AND SHALL HISS; AND THEY SHALL SAY, WHY HAS JESUS DONE THUS TO THIS LAND, AND TO THIS HOUSE?**

9 **AND MEN SHALL SAY, BECAUSE THEY FORSOOK JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT OUT THEIR FOREFATHERS FROM EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, AND THEY ATTACHED THEMSELVES TO FOREIGN GODS, AND WORSHIPPED THEM, AND SERVED THEM: THEREFORE JESUS HAS BROUGHT THIS EVIL UPON THEM."**

THEN SOLOMON BROUGHT UP THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH OUT OF THE CITY OF DAVID INTO HIS HOUSE WHICH HE BUILT FOR HIMSELF IN THOSE DAYS.

Solomon's Agreement with Hiram

10 DURING TWENTY YEARS IN WHICH SOLOMON WAS BUILDING THE TWO HOUSES, THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE HOUSE OF THE KING,

11 CHIRAM KING OF TYRE HELPED SOLOMON WITH CEDAR WOOD, AND FIR WOOD, AND WITH GOLD, AND ALL THAT HE WANTED TO: THEN THE KING GAVE CHIRAM TWENTY CITIES IN THE LAND OF GALILEE.

12 SO CHIRAM DEPARTED FROM TYRE, AND WENT INTO GALILEE TO SEE THE CITIES WHICH SOLOMON GAVE TO HIM; AND THEY DID NOT PLEASE HIM. AND HE SAID,

13 "WHAT ARE THESE CITIES WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, BROTHER?" AND HE CALLED THEM BOUNDARY UNTIL THIS DAY.

14 AND CHIRAM BROUGHT TO SOLOMON A HUNDRED AND TWENTY TALENTS OF GOLD,

26 EVEN THAT FOR WHICH KING SOLOMON BUILT A SHIP IN GASION GABER NEAR ÆLATH ON THE SHORE OF THE EXTREMITY OF THE SEA IN THE LAND OF EDOM.

27 AND CHIRAM SENT IN THE SHIP TOGETHER WITH THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON SERVANTS OF HIS OWN, MARINERS TO ROW, MEN ACQUAINTED WITH THE SEA.

28 AND THEY CAME TO SOPHIRA, AND TOOK THERE A HUNDRED AND TWENTY TALENTS OF GOLD, AND BROUGHT THEM TO KING SOLOMON.

1 Kings 10

Visit of the Queen of Sheba

1 AND THE QUEEN OF SABA HEARD OF THE NAME OF SOLOMON, AND THE NAME OF JESUS, AND SHE CAME TO TRY HIM WITH RIDDLES.
2 AND SHE CAME TO JERUSALEM WITH A VERY GREAT TRAIN; AND THERE CAME CAMELS BEARING SPICES, AND VERY MUCH GOLD, AND PRECIOUS STONES: AND SHE CAME IN TO SOLOMON, AND TOLD HIM ALL THAT WAS IN HER HEART.
3 AND SOLOMON ANSWERED ALL HER QUESTIONS: AND THERE WAS NOT A QUESTION OVERLOOKED BY THE KING WHICH HE DID NOT ANSWER HER.
4 AND THE QUEEN OF SABA SAW ALL THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON, AND THE HOUSE WHICH HE BUILT,
5 AND THE PROVISION OF SOLOMON AND THE SITTING OF HIS ATTENDANTS, AND THE STANDING OF HIS SERVANTS, AND HIS RAIMENT, AND HIS CUP-BEARERS, AND HIS WHOLE BURNT OFFERING WHICH HE OFFERED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND SHE WAS UTTERLY AMAZED.
6 AND SHE SAID TO KING SOLOMON, "IT WAS A TRUE REPORT WHICH I HEARD IN MY LAND OF YOUR WORDS AND YOUR WISDOM.
7 BUT I BELIEVED NOT THEM THAT TOLD ME, UNTIL I CAME AND MY EYES SAW: AND, BEHOLD, THE WORDS AS THEY REPORTED TO ME ARE NOT THE HALF: YOU HAVE EXCEEDED IN GOODNESS ALL THE REPORT WHICH I HEARD IN MY LAND.
8 BLESSED ARE YOUR WIVES, BLESSED ARE THESE YOUR SERVANTS WHO STAND BEFORE YOU CONTINUALLY, WHO HEAR ALL YOUR WISDOM.
9 BLESSED BE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAS TAKEN PLEASURE IN YOU, TO SET YOU UPON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE JESUS LOVED JESRAEL TO ESTABLISH HIM FOREVER; AND HE HAS MADE YOU KING OVER THEM, TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT WITH JUSTICE, AND IN THEIR CAUSES."
10 AND SHE GAVE TO SOLOMON A HUNDRED AND TWENTY TALENTS OF GOLD, AND VERY MANY SPICES, AND PRECIOUS STONES: THERE HAD NOT COME ANY OTHER SPICES SO ABUNDANT AS THOSE WHICH THE QUEEN OF SABA GAVE TO KING SOLOMON.
11 AND THE SHIP OF CHIRAM WHICH BROUGHT THE GOLD FROM SUPHIR, BROUGHT VERY MUCH HEWN TIMBER AND PRECIOUS STONES.
12 AND THE KING MADE THE HEWN TIMBER INTO BUTTRESSES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS AND THE KING'S HOUSE, AND LYRES AND HARPS FOR SINGERS: SUCH HEWN TIMBER HAD NOT COME UPON THE EARTH, NOR HAVE BEEN SEEN ANYWHERE UNTIL THIS DAY.
13 AND KING SOLOMON GAVE TO THE QUEEN OF SABA ALL THAT SHE DESIRED, WHATSOEVER SHE ASKED, BESIDES ALL THAT HE HAD GIVEN HER BY THE HAND OF KING SOLOMON: AND SHE RETURNED, AND CAME INTO HER OWN LAND, SHE AND HER SERVANTS.

Solomon's Wealth and Splendor

14 AND THE WEIGHT OF GOLD THAT CAME TO SOLOMON IN ONE YEAR WAS SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIX TALENTS OF GOLD.
15 BESIDES THE TRIBUTES OF THEM THAT WERE SUBJECTS, BOTH MERCHANTS AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE COUNTRY BEYOND THE RIVER, AND OF THE PRINCES OF THE LAND.
16 AND SOLOMON MADE THREE HUNDRED SPEARS OF BEATEN GOLD: THREE HUNDRED SHEKELS OF GOLD WERE UPON ONE SPEAR.
17 AND THREE HUNDRED SHIELDS OF BEATEN GOLD: AND THREE POUNDS OF GOLD WERE IN ONE SHIELD: AND THE KING PUT THEM IN THE HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON.
18 AND THE KING MADE A GREAT IVORY THRONE, AND GILDED IT WITH PURE GOLD.
19 THE THRONE HAD SIX STEPS, AND CALVES IN BOLD RELIEF TO THE THRONE BEHIND IT, AND SIDE-PIECES ON EITHER HAND OF THE PLACE OF THE SEAT, AND TWO LIONS STANDING BY THE SIDE-PIECES,
20 AND TWELVE LIONS STANDING THERE ON THE SIX STEPS ON EITHER SIDE: IT WAS NOT DONE SO IN ANY OTHER KINGDOM.
21 AND ALL THE VESSELS MADE BY SOLOMON WERE OF GOLD, AND THE LAVERS WERE GOLDEN, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON WERE OF PURE GOLD; THERE WAS NO SILVER, FOR IT WAS NOT ACCOUNTED OF IN THE DAYS OF SOLOMON.
22 FOR SOLOMON HAD A SHIP OF THARSIS IN THE SEA WITH THE SHIPS OF CHIRAM: ONE SHIP CAME TO THE KING EVERY THREE YEARS OUT OF THARSIS, LADEN WITH GOLD AND SILVER, AND WORKED STONES, AND HEWN STONES.
22a THIS WAS THE ARRANGEMENT OF THE PROVISION WHICH KING SOLOMON FETCHED TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND THE WALL OF JERUSALEM, AND THE CITADEL;
TO FORTIFY THE CITY OF DAVID, AND ASSUR, AND MAGDAL, AND GAZER, AND BAETHORON THE UPPER, AND JETHERMATH, AND ALL THE CITIES OF THE CHARIOTS, AND ALL THE CITIES OF THE HORSEMEN, AND THE FORTIFICATION OF SOLOMON WHICH HE PURPOSED TO BUILD IN JERUSALEM AND IN ALL THE LAND,
22b SO THAT NONE OF THE PEOPLE SHOULD RULE OVER HIM THAT WAS LEFT OF THE CHETTITE AND THE AMORITE, AND THE PHEREZITE, AND THE CANAANITE, AND THE HIVITE, AND THE JEBUSITE, AND THE GERGESITE, WHO WERE NOT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL,
THEIR DESCENDANTS WHO HAD BEEN LEFT WITH HIM IN THE LAND, WHOM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL COULD NOT UTTERLY DESTROY; AND SOLOMON MADE THEM TRIBUTARIES UNTIL THIS DAY.
22c BUT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SOLOMON MADE NOTHING; FOR THEY WERE THE WARRIORS, AND HIS SERVANTS AND RULERS, AND CAPTAINS OF THE THIRD ORDER, AND THE CAPTAINS OF HIS CHARIOTS, AND HIS HORSEMEN.
23 AND SOLOMON INCREASED BEYOND ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH IN WEALTH AND WISDOM.
24 AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH SOUGHT THE PRESENCE OF SOLOMON, TO HEAR HIS WISDOM WHICH JESUS HAD PUT INTO HIS HEART.
25 AND THEY BROUGHT EVERY ONE THEIR GIFTS, VESSELS OF GOLD, AND RAIMENT, AND STACTE, AND SPICES, AND HORSES, AND MULES, A RATE YEAR BY YEAR.
26 AND SOLOMON HAD FOUR THOUSAND MARES FOR HIS CHARIOTS, AND TWELVE THOUSAND HORSEMEN: AND HE PUT THEM IN THE CITIES OF HIS CHARIOTS, AND WITH THE KING IN JERUSALEM:
AND HE RULED OVER ALL THE KINGS FROM THE RIVER TO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND TO THE BORDERS OF EGYPT.

27 AND THE KING MADE GOLD AND SILVER IN JERUSALEM AS STONES, AND HE MADE CEDARS AS THE SYCAMORES IN THE PLAIN FOR MULTITUDE.
28 AND THE GOINGS FORTH OF SOLOMON'S HORSEMEN WAS ALSO OUT OF EGYPT, AND THE KING'S MERCHANTS WERE OF THECUE; AND THEY RECEIVED THEM OUT OF THECUE AT A PRICE.
29 AND THAT WHICH PROCEEDED OUT OF EGYPT WENT UP THUS, EVEN A CHARIOT FOR A HUNDRED SHEKELS OF SILVER, AND A HORSE FOR FIFTY SHEKELS OF SILVER: AND THUS FOR ALL THE KINGS OF THE CHETTIANS, AND THE KINGS OF SYRIA, THEY CAME OUT BY SEA.

Solomon's Many Wives

1 AND KING SOLOMON WAS A LOVER OF WOMEN.
3 AND HE HAD SEVEN HUNDRED WIVES, PRINCESSES, AND THREE HUNDRED CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*).

1 Kings 11

1 AND HE TOOK FOREIGN WOMEN, AS WELL AS THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH, MOABITISH, AMMANITISH, EDMITES, CHETTITES AND AMORITES;
2 OF THE NATIONS CONCERNING WHOM JESUS FORBADE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, **“YOU SHALL NOT GO IN TO THEM, AND THEY SHALL NOT COME IN TO YOU, LEST THEY TURN AWAY YOUR HEARTS AFTER THEIR IDOLS”**: SOLOMON CLAVE TO THESE IN LOVE.
4 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TIME OF THE OLD AGE OF SOLOMON, THAT HIS HEART WAS NOT PERFECT WITH JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS WAS THE HEART OF DAVID HIS FATHER,
5 BUT (*his heart was*) TO EASTER THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS.
7 THEN SOLOMON BUILT A HIGH PLACE TO CHAMOS THE IDOL OF MOAB, AND TO THEIR KING THE IDOL OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON,
8 AND THUS HE ACTED TOWARDS ALL HIS FOREIGN WIVES, WHO BURNT INCENSE AND SACRIFICED TO THEIR IDOLS.
6 AND SOLOMON DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS: HE WENT NOT AFTER JESUS, AS DAVID HIS FATHER. AND THE FOREIGN WOMEN TURNED AWAY HIS HEART AFTER THEIR GODS.
9 AND JESUS WAS ANGRY WITH SOLOMON, BECAUSE HE TURNED AWAY HIS HEART FROM JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO HAD APPEARED TWICE TO HIM,
10 AND CHARGED HIM CONCERNING THIS MATTER, BY NO MEANS TO GO AFTER OTHER GODS, BUT TO TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO WHAT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED HIM; NEITHER WAS HIS HEART PERFECT WITH JESUS, ACCORDING TO THE HEART OF DAVID HIS FATHER.
11 AND JESUS SAID TO SOLOMON, **“BECAUSE IT HAS BEEN THUS WITH YOU, AND YOU HAVE NOT KEPT MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY ORDINANCES WHICH I COMMANDED YOU, I WILL SURELY REND YOUR KINGDOM OUT OF YOUR HAND, AND GIVE IT TO YOUR SERVANT.**
12 **ONLY IN YOUR DAYS I WILL NOT DO IT FOR DAVID YOUR FATHER'S SAKE: BUT I WILL TAKE IT OUT OF THE HAND OF YOUR SON.**
13 **ONLY I WILL NOT TAKE AWAY THE WHOLE KINGDOM: I WILL GIVE ONE TRIBE TO YOUR SON FOR DAVID MY SERVANT'S SAKE, AND FOR THE SAKE OF JERUSALEM, THE CITY WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN.”**

Solomon's Adversaries

14 AND JESUS RAISED UP AN ENEMY TO SOLOMON, ADER THE IDUMAEAN, AND ESROM SON OF ELIADAE WHO DWELT IN RAAMA, AND ADADEZER KING OF SUBA HIS MASTER; AND MEN GATHERED TO HIM, AND HE WAS HEAD OF THE CONSPIRACY, AND HE SEIZED ON DAMASEC, AND THEY WERE ADVERSARIES TO JESRAEL ALL THE DAYS OF SOLOMON: AND ADER THE IDUMAEAN WAS OF THE SEED ROYAL IN IDUMAEA.
15 AND IT HAPPENED, THAT WHILE DAVID WAS UTTERLY DESTROYING EDM, WHILE JOAB CAPTAIN OF THE HOST WAS GOING TO BURY THE DEAD, WHEN THEY KILLED EVERY MALE IN IDUMAEA;
16 FOR JOAB AND ALL JESRAEL ABODE THERE SIX MONTHS IN IDUMAEA, UNTIL HE UTTERLY DESTROYED EVERY MALE IN IDUMAEA;
17 THAT ADER RAN AWAY, HE AND ALL THE IDUMAEANS OF THE SERVANTS OF HIS FATHER WITH HIM; AND THEY WENT INTO EGYPT; AND ADER WAS THEN A LITTLE CHILD.
18 AND THERE ROSE UP MEN OUT OF THE CITY OF MADIAM, AND THEY CAME TO PHARAN, AND TOOK MEN WITH THEM, AND WENT TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT. AND ADER WENT IN TO PHARAOH, AND HE GAVE HIM A HOUSE, AND APPOINTED HIM PROVISION.
19 AND ADER FOUND GREAT FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF PHARAOH, AND HE GAVE HIM HIS WIFE'S SISTER IN MARRIAGE, THE ELDER SISTER OF THEKEMINA.
20 AND THE SISTER OF THEKEMINA BORE TO HIM, EVEN TO ADER, GANE BATH HER SON; AND THEKEMINA BROUGHT HIM UP IN THE MIDST OF THE SONS OF PHARAOH, AND GANE BATH WAS IN THE MIDST OF THE SONS OF PHARAOH.
21 AND ADER HEARD IN EGYPT THAT DAVID SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS (*in death*), AND THAT JOAB THE CAPTAIN OF THE HOST WAS DEAD; AND ADER SAID TO PHARAOH, “LET ME GO, AND I WILL RETURN TO MY COUNTRY.”
22 AND PHARAOH SAID TO ADER, “WHAT DO YOU LACK WITH ME? THAT LO! YOU SEEK TO DEPART TO YOUR COUNTRY?” AND ADER SAID TO HIM, “BY ALL MEANS LET ME GO.”
23 SO ADER RETURNED TO HIS COUNTRY; THIS IS THE MISCHIEF WHICH ADER DID, AND HE WAS A BITTER ENEMY OF JESRAEL, AND HE REIGNED IN THE LAND OF EDM.

Jeroboam Rebels against Solomon

26 AND JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, THE EPHRATHITE OF SARIRA, THE SON OF A WIDOW, WAS SERVANT OF SOLOMON.
27 AND THIS WAS THE OCCASION OF HIS LIFTING UP HIS HANDS AGAINST KING SOLOMON: NOW KING SOLOMON BUILT THE

CITADEL, HE COMPLETED THE FORTIFICATION OF THE CITY OF DAVID HIS FATHER.

28 AND THE MAN JEROBOAM WAS VERY STRONG; AND SOLOMON SAW THE YOUNG MAN THAT HE WAS ACTIVE, AND HE SET HIM OVER THE LEVIES OF THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH.

29 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THAT TIME, THAT JEROBOAM WENT FORTH FROM JERUSALEM, AND ACHIA THE SELONITE THE PROPHET FOUND HIM IN THE WAY, AND CAUSED HIM TO TURN ASIDE OUT OF THE WAY: AND ACHIA WAS CLAD WITH A NEW GARMENT, AND THE TWO WERE ALONE IN THE FIELD.

30 AND ACHIA LAID HOLD OF HIS NEW GARMENT THAT WAS UPON HIM, AND TORE IT INTO TWELVE PIECES:

31 AND HE SAID TO JEROBOAM, "TAKE TO YOURSELF TEN PIECES, FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, **'BEHOLD, I REND THE KINGDOM OUT OF THE HAND OF SOLOMON, AND WILL GIVE YOU TEN TRIBES.**

32 **YET HE SHALL HAVE TWO TRIBES, FOR MY SERVANT DAVID'S SAKE, AND FOR THE SAKE OF JERUSALEM, THE CITY WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.**

33 **BECAUSE HE FORSOOK ME, AND SACRIFICED TO EASTER THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, AND TO CHAMOS, AND TO THE IDOLS OF MOAB, AND TO THEIR KING THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND HE WALKED NOT IN MY WAYS, TO DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT BEFORE ME, AS DAVID HIS FATHER DID.**

34 **HOWEVER I WILL NOT TAKE THE WHOLE KINGDOM OUT OF HIS HAND, FOR I WILL CERTAINLY RESIST (*chastise*) HIM ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE; FOR DAVID MY SERVANT'S SAKE, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN.**

35 **BUT I WILL TAKE THE KINGDOM OUT OF THE HAND OF HIS SON, AND GIVE YOU TEN TRIBES.**

36 **BUT TO HIS SON I WILL GIVE THE TWO REMAINING TRIBES, THAT MY SERVANT DAVID MAY HAVE AN ESTABLISHMENT CONTINUALLY BEFORE ME IN JERUSALEM, THE CITY WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN FOR MYSELF TO PUT MY NAME THERE.**

37 **AND I WILL TAKE YOU, AND YOU SHALL REIGN AS YOUR SOUL DESIRES, AND YOU SHALL BE KING OVER JESRAEL.**

38 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOU WILL KEEP ALL THE COMMANDMENTS THAT I SHALL GIVE YOU, AND WILL WALK IN MY WAYS, AND DO THAT WHICH IS RIGHT BEFORE ME, TO KEEP MY ORDINANCES AND MY COMMANDMENTS, AS DAVID MY SERVANT DID, THAT I WILL BE WITH YOU, AND WILL BUILD YOU A SURE HOUSE, AS I BUILT TO DAVID."**

40 AND SOLOMON SOUGHT TO SLAY JEROBOAM: BUT HE AROSE AND FLED INTO EGYPT, TO SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT, AND HE WAS IN EGYPT UNTIL SOLOMON DIED.

Summary of Solomon's Reign

41 AND THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF SOLOMON, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND ALL HIS WISDOM, BEHOLD ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE LIFE OF SOLOMON?

42 AND THE DAYS DURING WHICH SOLOMON REIGNED IN JERUSALEM OVER ALL JESRAEL WERE FORTY YEARS.

43 AND SOLOMON SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE CITY OF DAVID HIS FATHER. AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JEROBOAM SON OF NABAT HEARD OF IT, EVEN WHILE HE WAS YET IN EGYPT AS HE FLED FROM THE FACE OF SOLOMON AND DWELT IN EGYPT, HE STRAIGHTWAY CAME INTO HIS OWN CITY, INTO THE LAND OF SARIRA IN THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM. AND KING SOLOMON SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND ROBOAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

1 Kings 12

The Northern Tribes Revolt

1 AND KING ROBOAM WENT TO SIKIMA; FOR ALL JESRAEL WERE COMING TO SIKIMA TO MAKE HIM KING.

3 AND THE PEOPLE SPOKE TO KING ROBOAM, SAYING, "YOUR FATHER MADE OUR YOKE HEAVY;

4 BUT YOU *must* NOW LIGHTEN SOMEWHAT OF THE HARD SERVICE OF YOUR FATHER, AND OF HIS HEAVY YOKE WHICH HE PUT UPON US, AND WE WILL SERVE YOU."

5 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "DEPART FOR THREE DAYS, AND RETURN TO ME. AND THEY DEPARTED."

6 AND THE KING REFERRED THE MATTER TO THE ELDERS, WHO STOOD BEFORE SOLOMON HIS FATHER WHILE HE WAS YET LIVING, SAYING, "HOW DO YOU ADVISE THAT I SHOULD ANSWER THIS PEOPLE?"

7 AND THEY SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "IF YOU WILL THIS DAY BE A SERVANT TO THIS PEOPLE, AND WILL SERVE THEM, AND WILL SPEAK TO THEM GOOD WORDS, THEN WILL THEY BE YOUR SERVANTS CONTINUALLY."

8 BUT HE FORSOOK THE COUNSEL OF THE OLD MEN WHICH THEY GAVE HIM, AND CONSULTED WITH THE YOUNG MEN WHO WERE BROUGHT UP WITH HIM, WHO STOOD IN HIS PRESENCE.

9 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHAT COUNSEL DO YOU GIVE? AND WHAT SHALL I ANSWER TO THIS PEOPLE WHO SPEAK TO ME, SAYING, 'LIGHTEN SOMEWHAT OF THE YOKE WHICH YOUR FATHER HAS PUT UPON US?'"

10 AND THE YOUNG MEN WHO HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HIM, WHO STOOD BEFORE HIS FACE, SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THIS PEOPLE WHO HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU, SAYING, 'YOUR FATHER MADE OUR YOKE HEAVY, AND YOU *must* NOW LIGHTEN IT FROM OFF US.' THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THEM, 'MY LITTLE FINGER SHALL BE THICKER THAN MY FATHER'S LOINS.

11 AND WHEREAS MY FATHER DID LADE YOU WITH A HEAVY YOKE, I ALSO WILL ADD TO YOUR YOKE: MY FATHER CHASTISED YOU WITH WHIPS, BUT I WILL CHASTISE YOU WITH SCORPIONS."

12 AND ALL JESRAEL CAME TO KING ROBOAM ON THE THIRD DAY, AS THE KING SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, "RETURN TO ME ON THE THIRD DAY."

13 AND THE KING ANSWERED THE PEOPLE HARSHLY; AND ROBOAM FORSOOK THE COUNSEL OF THE OLD MEN WHICH THEY COUNSELED HIM.

14 AND HE SPOKE TO THEM ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF THE YOUNG MEN, SAYING, "MY FATHER MADE YOUR YOKE HEAVY,

AND I WILL ADD TO YOUR YOKE: MY FATHER CHASTISED YOU WITH WHIPS, BUT I WILL CHASTISE YOU WITH SCORPIONS.”

15 AND THE KING DID NOT OBEY THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE THE CHANGE WAS FROM JESUS, THAT HE MIGHT ESTABLISH HIS WORD WHICH HE SPOKE BY ACHIA THE SELONITE CONCERNING JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT.

16 AND ALL JESRAEL SAW THAT THE KING DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM: AND THE PEOPLE ANSWERED THE KING, SAYING, “WHAT PORTION HAVE WE IN DAVID? NEITHER HAVE WE ANY INHERITANCE IN THE SON OF JESSE. DEPART, O JESRAEL, TO YOUR TENTS: NOW FEED YOUR OWN HOUSE, DAVID.” SO JESRAEL DEPARTED TO HIS TENTS.

18 AND THE KING SENT ADONIRAM WHO WAS OVER THE TRIBUTE; AND THEY STONED HIM WITH STONES, AND HE DIED: AND KING ROBOAM RUSHED TO RISE TO FLEE TO JERUSALEM.

19 SO JESRAEL REBELLED AGAINST THE HOUSE OF DAVID UNTIL THIS DAY.

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ALL JESRAEL HEARD THAT JEROBOAM HAD RETURNED OUT OF EGYPT, THAT THEY SENT AND CALLED HIM TO THE ASSEMBLY, AND THEY MADE HIM KING OVER JESRAEL: AND NONE FOLLOWED THE HOUSE OF DAVID EXCEPT THE TRIBE OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN ONLY.

Shemaiah's Prophecy

21 AND ROBOAM WENT INTO JERUSALEM, AND HE ASSEMBLED THE CONGREGATION OF JUDAH, AND THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND YOUNG MEN, WARRIORS, TO FIGHT AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, TO RECOVER THE KINGDOM TO ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON.

22 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO SAMAIA THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING,

23 **“SPEAK TO ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON, KING OF JUDAH, AND TO ALL THE HOUSE OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND TO THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE, SAYING,**

24 **‘THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU SHALL NOT GO UP, NEITHER SHALL YOU FIGHT WITH YOUR BRETHREN THE SONS OF JESRAEL. RETURN EACH MAN TO HIS OWN HOME; FOR THIS THING IS FROM ME.’”**

AND THEY LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE WORD OF JESUS, AND THEY CEASED FROM GOING UP, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS.

(Between verses 24-25 are verses that usually appear in our modern bibles in other chapters such as in 1 Kings 14:1-20)

Achia (Ahijah's) Prophecy against Jeroboam

24a SO KING SOLOMON SLEEPS WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND IS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID; AND ROBOAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD IN JERUSALEM, BEING SIXTEEN YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWELVE YEARS IN JERUSALEM:

AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS NAANAN, DAUGHTER OF ANA SON OF NAAS KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED NOT IN THE WAY OF DAVID HIS FATHER.

24b AND THERE WAS A MAN OF MOUNT EPHRAIM, A SERVANT TO SOLOMON, AND HIS NAME WAS JEROBOAM: AND THE NAME OF HIS MOTHER WAS SARIRA, A PROSTITUTE:

AND SOLOMON MADE HIM HEAD OF THE LEVIES OF THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH: AND HE BUILT FOR SOLOMON SARIRA IN MOUNT EPHRAIM;

AND HE HAD THREE HUNDRED CHARIOTS OF HORSES: HE BUILT THE CITADEL WITH THE LEVIES OF THE HOUSE OF EPHRAIM; HE FORTIFIED THE CITY OF DAVID, AND ASPIRED TO THE KINGDOM,

24c AND SOLOMON SOUGHT TO KILL HIM; AND HE WAS AFRAID, AND ESCAPED TO SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT, AND WAS WITH HIM UNTIL SOLOMON DIED.

24d AND JEROBOAM HEARD IN EGYPT THAT SOLOMON WAS DEAD: AND HE SPOKE IN THE EARS OF SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT, “SAYING, LET ME GO, AND I WILL DEPART INTO MY LAND”: AND SUSAKIM SAID TO HIM, “ASK AND REQUEST, AND I WILL GRANT IT YOU.”

24e AND SUSAKIM GAVE TO JEROBOAM ANO THE ELDEST SISTER OF THEKEMINA HIS WIFE: SHE WAS GREAT AMONG THE DAUGHTERS OF THE KING, AND SHE BORE TO JEROBOAM ABIA HIS SON:

24f AND JEROBOAM SAID TO SUSAKIM, “LET ME INDEED GO, AND I WILL DEPART.”

AND JEROBOAM DEPARTED OUT OF EGYPT, AND CAME INTO THE LAND OF SARIA THAT WAS IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND THERE THE WHOLE IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND THERE THE WHOLE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM ASSEMBLES, AND JEROBOAM BUILT A FORTRESS THERE.

24g AND HIS YOUNG CHILD WAS SICK WITH A VERY SEVERE SICKNESS; AND JEROBOAM WENT TO INQUIRE CONCERNING THE CHILD: AND HE SAID TO ANO HIS WIFE, “ARISE, GO, INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONCERNING THE CHILD, WHETHER HE SHALL RECOVER FROM HIS SICKNESS.”

24h NOW THERE WAS A MAN IN SHILOH, AND HIS NAME WAS ACHIA: AND HE WAS SIXTY YEARS OLD, AND THE WORD OF JESUS WAS WITH HIM.

AND JEROBOAM SAID TO HIS WIFE, “ARISE, AND TAKE IN YOUR HAND LOAVES FOR THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LOAVES FOR HIS CHILDREN, AND GRAPES, AND A POT OF HONEY.”

24i AND THE WOMAN AROSE, AND TOOK IN HER HAND BREAD, AND TWO LOAVES, AND GRAPES, AND A POT OF HONEY, FOR ACHIA: AND THE MAN WAS OLD, AND HIS EYES WERE DIM, SO THAT HE COULD NOT SEE.

24k AND SHE AROSE, UP FROM SARIRA AND WENT; AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN SHE HAD COME INTO THE CITY TO ACHIA THE SELONITE, THAT ACHIA SAID TO HIS SERVANT, “GO OUT NOW TO MEET ANO THE WIFE OF JEROBOAM, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HER, ‘COME IN, AND STAND NOT STILL: FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, **“I SEND GRIEVOUS TIDINGS TO YOU.”**”

24l AND ANO WENT IN TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND ACHIA SAID TO HER, “WHY HAVE YOU BROUGHT ME BREAD AND GRAPES, AND LOAVES, AND A POT OF HONEY?

THUS SAITH JESUS, **‘BEHOLD, YOU SHALL DEPART FROM ME, AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOU HAVE ENTERED INTO THE CITY, EVEN INTO SARIRA, THAT YOUR MAIDENS SHALL COME OUT TO MEET YOU, AND**

SHALL SAY TO YOU, THE CHILD IS DEAD':

24m **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, 'BEHOLD, I WILL DESTROY OF JEROBOAM, EVERYONE WHO PISSES AGAINST THE WALL (males),**

AND THERE SHALL BE THE DEAD OF JEROBOAM IN THE CITY, THEM THE DOGS SHALL EAT, AND HIM THAT EAT, AND HE SHALL LAMENT FOR THE CHILD, SAYING, "WOE IS ME, LORD!" FOR THERE HAS BEEN FOUND IN HIM SOME GOOD THING TOUCHING JESUS.'"

24n **AND THE WOMAN DEPARTED, WHEN SHE HEARD THIS: AND IT CAME TO PASS AS SHE ENTERED INTO SARIRA, THAT THE CHILD DIED;**

AND THERE CAME FORTH A WAILING TO MEET HER.

AND JEROBOAM WENT TO SIKIMA IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND ASSEMBLED THERE THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL; AND ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON WENT UP THERE.

24o **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO SAMAIAS SON OF ENLAMI, SAYING, "TAKE TO YOURSELF A NEW GARMENT WHICH HAS NOT GONE INTO THE WATER, AND REND IT INTO TWELVE PIECES; AND YOU SHALL GIVE SOME TO JEROBOAM, AND SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, TAKE TO YOURSELF TEN PIECES TO COVER YOU'": AND JEROBOAM TOOK THEM.**

AND SAMAIAS SAID, "THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE TEN TRIBES OF JESRAEL."

24p **AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON, "YOUR FATHER MADE HIS YOKE HEAVY UPON US, AND MADE THE MEAT OF HIS TABLE HEAVY; AND NOW YOU SHALL LIGHTEN THEM UPON US, AND WE WILL SERVE YOU."**

24q **AND ROBOAM SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "WAIT THREE DAYS, AND I WILL RETURN YOU AN ANSWER."**

AND ROBOAM SAID, "BRING IN TO ME THE ELDERS, AND I WILL TAKE COUNSEL WITH THEM WHAT I SHALL ANSWER TO THE PEOPLE ON THE THIRD DAY."

SO ROBOAM SPOKE IN THEIR EARS, AS THE PEOPLE SENT TO HIM TO SAY: AND THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE SAID, "THUS THE PEOPLE HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU."

24r **AND ROBOAM REJECTED THEIR COUNSEL, AND IT DID NOT PLEASE HIM: AND HE SENT AND BROUGHT IN THOSE WHO HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HIM; AND HE SAID TO THEM, "THUS AND THUS HAS THE PEOPLE SENT TO ME TO SAY."**

AND THEY THAT HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HIM SAID, "THUS SHALL YOU SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE SAYING, MY LITTLE FINGER SHALL BE THICKER THAN MY FATHER'S LOINS; MY FATHER SCOURGED YOU WITH WHIPS, BUT I WILL RULE YOU WITH SCORPIONS."

24s **AND THE SAYING PLEASED ROBOAM, AND HE ANSWERED THE PEOPLE AS THE YOUNG MEN, THEY THAT WERE BROUGHT UP WITH HIM, COUNSELED HIM:**

24t **AND ALL THE PEOPLE SPOKE AS ONE MAN, EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND THEY CRIED OUT ALL TOGETHER, SAYING, "WE HAVE NO PART IN DAVID, NOR INHERITANCE IN THE SON OF JESSE: TO YOUR TENTS, O JESRAEL, EVERY ONE; FOR THIS MAN IS NOT FOR A PRINCE OR A RULER OVER US."**

24u **AND ALL THE PEOPLE WERE DISPERSED FROM SIKIMA, AND THEY DEPARTED EVERY ONE TO HIS TENT: AND ROBOAM STRENGTHENED HIMSELF AND DEPARTED, AND MOUNTED HIS CHARIOT, AND ENTERED INTO JERUSALEM: AND THERE FOLLOWED HIM THE WHOLE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND THE WHOLE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN.**

24x **AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, THAT ROBOAM GATHERED ALL THE MEN OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND WENT UP TO FIGHT WITH JEROBOAM AT SIKIMA.**

24y **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO SAMEAS THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "SPEAK TO ROBOAM KING OF JUDAH, AND TO ALL THE HOUSE OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND TO THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE, SAYING, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU SHALL NOT GO UP, NEITHER SHALL YOU FIGHT WITH YOUR BRETHREN THE SONS OF JESRAEL: RETURN EVERY MAN TO HIS HOUSE, FOR THIS THING IS FROM ME.'"**

24z **AND THEY LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE WORD OF JESUS, AND FORBORE TO GO UP, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS.**

Jeroboam Makes Gold Calves

25 **AND JEROBOAM BUILT SIKIMA IN MOUNT EPHRAIM AND DWELT IN IT, AND WENT FORTH THERE AND BUILT PHANUEL.**

26 **AND JEROBOAM SAID IN HIS HEART, "BEHOLD, NOW THE KINGDOM WILL RETURN TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID.**

27 IF THIS PEOPLE SHALL GO UP TO OFFER SACRIFICE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS AT JERUSALEM, THEN THE HEART OF THE PEOPLE WILL RETURN TO JESUS, AND TO THEIR MASTER, TO ROBOAM KING OF JUDAH, AND THEY WILL SLAY ME."

28 **AND THE KING TOOK COUNSEL, AND WENT, AND MADE TWO GOLDEN HEIFERS, AND SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "LET IT BE ENOUGH THAT YOU HAVE GONE TO JERUSALEM: BEHOLD YOUR GODS, O JESRAEL, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT."**

29 **AND HE PUT ONE IN BETHEL, AND HE PUT THE OTHER IN DAN.**

30 **AND THIS THING BECAME A SIN; AND THE PEOPLE WENT BEFORE ONE AS FAR AS DAN, AND LEFT THE HOUSE OF JESUS.**

31 **AND HE MADE HOUSES ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND MADE PRIESTS OF ANY PART OF THE PEOPLE, WHO WERE NOT OF THE SONS OF LEVI.**

32 **AND JEROBOAM APPOINTED A FIESTA IN THE EIGHTH MONTH, ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, ACCORDING TO THE FIESTA IN THE LAND OF JUDAH;**

33 **AND WENT UP TO THE ALTAR WHICH HE MADE IN BETHEL TO SACRIFICE TO THE HEIFERS WHICH HE MADE, AND HE PLACED IN BETHEL THE PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS WHICH HE HAD MADE. AND HE WENT UP TO THE ALTAR WHICH HE HAD MADE, ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY IN THE EIGHTH MONTH, AT THE FIESTA WHICH HE DEvised OUT OF HIS OWN HEART; AND HE MADE A FIESTA TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND WENT UP TO THE ALTAR TO SACRIFICE.**

1 Kings 13

A Prophet Denounces Jeroboam

1 **AND BEHOLD, THERE CAME A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUT OF JUDAH BY THE WORD OF JESUS TO BETHEL, AND JEROBOAM STOOD AT THE ALTAR TO SACRIFICE.**

2 **AND HE CRIED AGAINST THE ALTAR BY THE WORD OF JESUS, AND SAID, "O ALTAR, ALTAR, THUS SAITH JESUS, 'BEHOLD, A SON**

IS TO BE BORN TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID, JOSIAS BY NAME; AND HE SHALL OFFER UPON YOU THE PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, EVEN OF THEM THAT SACRIFICE UPON YOU, AND HE SHALL BURN MEN'S BONES UPON YOU. (Fulfilled in 2 Kings 23:15-20)

3 AND IN THAT DAY ONE SHALL GIVE A SIGN, SAYING, THIS IS THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN, SAYING, BEHOLD, THE ALTAR IS TORN, AND THE FATNESS UPON IT SHALL BE POURED OUT.”

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN KING JEROBOAM HEARD THE WORDS OF THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO CALLED ON THE ALTAR THAT WAS IN BETHEL, THAT THE KING STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND FROM THE ALTAR, SAYING, “TAKE HOLD OF HIM.” AND, BEHOLD, HIS HAND, WHICH HE STRETCHED FORTH AGAINST HIM, WITHERED, AND HE COULD NOT DRAW IT BACK TO HIMSELF.

5 AND THE ALTAR WAS TORN, AND THE FATNESS WAS POURED OUT FROM THE ALTAR, ACCORDING TO THE SIGN WHICH THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE BY THE WORD OF JESUS.

6 AND KING JEROBOAM SAID TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), “ASK JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LET MY HAND BE RESTORED TO ME.”

AND THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ASKED JESUS, AND HE RESTORED THE KING'S HAND TO HIM, AND IT BECAME AS BEFORE.

7 AND THE KING SAID TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), “ENTER WITH ME INTO THE HOUSE, AND DINE, AND I WILL GIVE YOU A GIFT.”

8 AND THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO THE KING, “IF YOU SHOULD GIVE ME THE HALF OF YOUR HOUSE, I WOULD NOT GO IN WITH YOU, NEITHER WILL I EAT BREAD, NEITHER WILL I DRINK WATER IN THIS PLACE; FOR THUS JESUS CHARGED ME BY HIS WORD, SAYING,

9 ‘EAT NO BREAD, AND DRINK NO WATER, AND RETURN NOT BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU CAME.’”

10 SO HE DEPARTED BY ANOTHER WAY, AND RETURNED NOT BY THE WAY BY WHICH HE CAME TO BETHEL.

11 AND THERE DWELT AN OLD PROPHET IN BETHEL; AND HIS SONS CAME AND TOLD HIM ALL THE WORKS THAT THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID ON THAT DAY IN BETHEL, AND THE WORDS WHICH HE SPOKE TO THE KING: AND THEY TURNED THE FACE OF THEIR FATHER.

12 AND THEIR FATHER SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, “WHICH WAY DID HE GO?” AND HIS SONS SHOW HIM THE WAY BY WHICH THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO CAME OUT OF JUDAH WENT UP.

13 AND HE SAID TO HIS SONS, “SADDLE ME THE DONKEY”: AND THEY SADDLED HIM THE DONKEY, AND HE MOUNTED IT,

14 AND WENT AFTER THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FOUND HIM SITTING UNDER AN OAK: AND HE SAID TO HIM, “ARE YOU THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT CAME OUT OF JUDAH?” AND HE SAID TO HIM, “I AM.”

15 AND HE SAID TO HIM, “COME WITH ME, AND EAT BREAD.”

16 AND HE SAID, “I SHALL NOT BY ANY MEANS BE ABLE TO RETURN WITH YOU, NEITHER WILL I EAT BREAD, NEITHER WILL I DRINK WATER IN THIS PLACE.

17 FOR THUS JESUS COMMANDED ME BY WORD, SAYING, **‘EAT NOT BREAD THERE, AND DRINK NOT WATER, AND RETURN NOT THERE BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU CAME.’”**

18 AND HE SAID TO HIM, “I ALSO AM A PROPHET AS YOU ARE; AND AN ANGEL SPOKE TO ME BY THE WORD OF JESUS, SAYING, ‘BRING HIM BACK TO YOU INTO YOUR HOUSE, AND LET HIM EAT BREAD AND DRINK WATER.’”: BUT HE LIED TO HIM.

19 AND HE BROUGHT HIM BACK, AND HE ATE BREAD AND DRANK WATER IN HIS HOUSE.

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHILE THEY WERE SITTING AT THE TABLE, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO THE PROPHET THAT BROUGHT HIM BACK;

21 AND HE SPOKE TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT CAME OUT OF JUDAH, SAYING, “THUS SAITH JESUS, **BECAUSE YOU HAVE RESISTED THE WORD OF JESUS, AND HAVE NOT KEPT THE COMMANDMENT WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU,**

22 BUT HAVE RETURNED, AND EATEN BREAD AND DRUNK WATER IN THE PLACE OF WHICH HE SPOKE TO YOU, SAYING, YOU SHALL NOT EAT BREAD, AND SHALL NOT DRINK WATER; THEREFORE YOUR BODY SHALL IN NO WAY ENTER INTO THE TOMB OF YOUR FOREFATHERS.”

23 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER HE HAD EATEN BREAD AND DRUNK WATER, THAT HE SADDLED THE DONKEY FOR HIM, AND HE TURNED AND DEPARTED.

24 AND A LION FOUND HIM IN THE WAY, AND KILLED HIM; AND HIS BODY WAS CAST OUT IN THE WAY, AND THE DONKEY WAS STANDING BY IT, AND THE LION ALSO WAS STANDING BY THE BODY.

25 AND, BEHOLD, MEN WERE PASSING BY, AND SAW THE CARCASS CAST IN THE WAY, AND THE LION WAS STANDING NEAR THE CARCASS: AND THEY WENT IN AND SPOKE OF IT IN THE CITY WHERE THE OLD PROPHET DWELT.

26 AND THE PROPHET THAT TURNED HIM BACK OUT OF THE WAY HEARD, AND SAID, “THIS IS THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO REBELLED AGAINST THE WORD OF JESUS.”

28 AND HE WENT AND FOUND THE BODY CAST IN THE WAY, AND THE DONKEY AND THE LION WERE STANDING BY THE BODY: AND THE LION HAD NOT DEVOURED THE BODY OF THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAD NOT TORN THE DONKEY.

29 AND THE PROPHET TOOK UP THE BODY OF THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LAID IT ON HIS DONKEY; AND THE PROPHET BROUGHT HIM BACK TO HIS CITY, TO BURY HIM IN HIS OWN TOMB,

30 AND THEY BEWAILED HIM, SAYING, “ALAS, BROTHER!”

31 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER HE HAD LAMENTED HIM, THAT HE SPOKE TO HIS SONS, SAYING, “WHENEVER I DIE, BURY ME IN THIS TOMB WHEREIN THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS BURIED; LAY ME BY HIS BONES, THAT MY BONES MAY BE PRESERVED WITH HIS BONES.

32 FOR THE WORD WILL SURELY COME TO PASS WHICH HE SPOKE BY THE WORD OF JESUS AGAINST THE ALTAR IN BETHEL, AND AGAINST THE HIGH HOUSES IN SAMARIA.”

33 AND AFTER THIS JEROBOAM TURNED NOT FROM HIS SIN, BUT HE TURNED AND MADE OF PART OF THE PEOPLE PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: WHOEVER WOULD, HE CONSECRATED HIM, AND HE BECAME A PRIEST FOR THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
34 AND THIS THING BECAME SIN TO THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM, EVEN TO ITS DESTRUCTION AND ITS REMOVAL FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

1 Kings 14

(Verses 1-20 appear between 1 Kings 12:24-25)

Rehoboam Rules in Judah

21 AND ROBOAM SON OF SOLOMON RULED OVER JUDAH. ROBOAM WAS FORTY-ONE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED SEVENTEEN YEARS IN THE CITY JERUSALEM, WHICH JESUS CHOSE TO PUT HIS NAME THERE OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS NAAMA THE AMMONITESS.
22 AND ROBOAM DID EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS; AND HE PROVOKED HIM IN ALL THE THINGS WHICH THEIR FOREFATHERS DID IN THEIR SINS WHICH THEY SINNED.
23 AND THEY BUILT FOR THEMSELVES PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND PILLARS, AND PLANTED GROVES ON EVERY HIGH HILL, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE.
24 AND THERE WAS A CONSPIRACY IN THE LAND, AND THEY DID ACCORDING TO ALL THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS REMOVED FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
25 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ROBOAM, SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT CAME UP AGAINST JERUSALEM;
26 AND TOOK ALL THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND THE GOLDEN SPEARS WHICH DAVID TOOK OUT OF THE HAND OF THE SONS OF ADRAZAAR KING OF SUBA, AND BROUGHT THEM INTO JERUSALEM, EVEN ALL THAT HE TOOK, AND THE GOLDEN SHIELDS WHICH SOLOMON HAD MADE, AND CARRIED THEM AWAY INTO EGYPT.
27 AND KING ROBOAM MADE BRAZEN SHIELDS INSTEAD OF THEM; AND THE CHIEFS OF THE BODY GUARD, WHO KEPT THE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING, WERE PLACED IN CHARGE OVER THEM.
28 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE KING WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THAT THE BODY GUARD TOOK THEM UP, AND FIXED THEM IN THE CHAMBER OF THE BODY GUARD.
29 AND THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF ROBOAM, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE THEY NOT WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?
30 AND THERE WAS WAR BETWEEN ROBOAM AND JEROBOAM CONTINUALLY.
31 AND ROBOAM SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND ABIU HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

1 Kings 15

Abijam Rules in Judah

1 AND IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF JEROBOAM SON OF NABAT, ABIU SON OF ROBOAM REIGNS OVER JUDAH.
2 AND HE REIGNED THREE YEARS OVER JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS MAACHA, DAUGHTER OF ABESSALOM.
3 AND HE (*Abiu/Abijam*) WALKED IN ALL THE SINS OF HIS FATHER (*Roboam/Rehoboam*), WHICH HE HAD DONE BEFORE HIM: AND HIS HEART WAS NOT PERFECT WITH THE LORD HIS GOD, AS THE HEART OF HIS FOREFATHER DAVID.
4 HOWEVER FOR DAVID'S SAKE JESUS GAVE HIM A REMNANT, THAT HE MIGHT ESTABLISH HIS CHILDREN AFTER HIM, AND MIGHT ESTABLISH JERUSALEM.
5 FORASMUCH AS DAVID DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS: HE TURNED NOT FROM ANY THING THAT HE COMMANDED HIM ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.
7 AND THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF ABIU, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH? AND THERE WAS WAR BETWEEN ABIU AND JEROBOAM.
8 AND ABIU SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE TWENTY-FOURTH YEAR OF JEROBOAM; AND HE IS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND ASA HIS SON REIGNS IN HIS STEAD.

Asa Rules in Judah

9 IN THE TWENTY-FOURTH YEAR OF JEROBOAM KING OF JESRAEL, ASA BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JUDAH.
10 AND HE REIGNED FORTY-ONE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS ANA, DAUGHTER OF ABESSALOM.
11 AND ASA DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AS DAVID HIS FATHER.
12 AND HE REMOVED THE SODOMITES OUT OF THE LAND, AND ABOLISHED ALL THE PRACTICES WHICH HIS FOREFATHERS HAD KEPT UP.
13 AND HE REMOVED ANA HIS MOTHER FROM BEING QUEEN, FORASMUCH AS SHE GATHERED A MEETING IN HER (*pagan*) GARDEN OF EVERGREEN TREES: AND ASA CUT DOWN HER RETREATS, AND BURNT THEM WITH FIRE IN THE BROOK OF KEDRON.
14 BUT HE REMOVED NOT THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS; NEVERTHELESS THE HEART OF ASA WAS PERFECT WITH JESUS ALL HIS DAYS.
15 AND HE BROUGHT IN THE PILLARS OF HIS FATHER, HE EVEN BROUGHT IN HIS GOLD AND SILVER PILLARS INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HIS VESSELS.
16 AND THERE WAS WAR BETWEEN ASA AND BAASA KING OF JESRAEL ALL THEIR DAYS.
17 AND BAASA KING OF JESRAEL WENT UP AGAINST JUDAH, AND BUILT RAMA, SO THAT NO ONE SHOULD GO OUT OR COME IN FOR ASA KING OF JUDAH.
18 AND ASA TOOK ALL THE SILVER AND THE GOLD THAT WAS FOUND IN THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND GAVE THEM INTO THE HANDS OF HIS SERVANTS; AND KING ASA SENT THEM OUT TO THE

SON OF ADER, THE SON OF TABEREMA SON OF AZIN KING OF SYRIA, WHO DWELT IN DAMASCUS, SAYING,
 19 "MAKE A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN MY FATHER AND YOUR FATHER: LO! I HAVE SENT FORTH TO YOU GOLD AND SILVER FOR GIFTS: COME, BREAK YOUR LEAGUE WITH BAASA KING OF JESRAEL, THAT HE MAY GO UP FROM ME."
 20 AND THE SON OF ADER LISTENED TO AND OBEYED KING ASA, AND SENT THE CHIEFS OF HIS FORCES TO THE CITIES OF JESRAEL; AND THEY STRUCK AIN, DAN, AND ABEL OF THE HOUSE OF MAACHA, AND ALL CHENNERETH, AS FAR AS THE WHOLE LAND OF NEPHTHALI.
 21 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN BAASA HEARD IT, THAT HE LEFT OFF BUILDING RAMA, AND RETURNED TO THERSA.
 22 AND KING ASA CHARGED ALL JUDAH WITHOUT EXCEPTION: AND THEY TAKE UP THE STONES OF RAMA AND ITS TIMBERS WITH WHICH BAASA WAS BUILDING; AND KING ASA BUILT WITH THEM UPON THE WHOLE HILL OF BENJAMIN, AND THE WATCH-TOWER.
 23 AND THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF ASA, AND ALL HIS MIGHTY WORKS WHICH HE WORKED, AND THE CITIES WHICH HE BUILT, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH? NEVERTHELESS IN THE TIME OF HIS OLD AGE HE WAS DISEASED IN HIS FEET.
 24 AND ASA SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID HIS FATHER: AND JOSAPHAT HIS SON REIGNS IN HIS STEAD.

Nadab Rules in Jesrael

25 AND NABAT SON OF JEROBOAM REIGNED OVER JESRAEL IN THE SECOND YEAR OF ASA KING OF JUDAH, AND HE REIGNED TWO YEARS IN JESRAEL.
 26 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED IN THE WAY OF HIS FATHER, AND IN HIS SINS WHEREIN HE CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN.
 27 AND BAASA SON OF ACHIA, WHO WAS OVER THE HOUSE OF BELAAN SON OF ACHIA, CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, AND STRUCK HIM IN GABATHON OF THE PHILISTINES; FOR NABAT AND ALL JESRAEL WERE BESIEGING GABATHON.
 28 AND BAASA KILLED HIM IN THE THIRD YEAR OF ASA SON OF ABIU, KING OF JUDAH; AND REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
 29 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE REIGNED, THAT HE STRUCK THE WHOLE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM, AND LEFT NONE THAT BREATHED OF JEROBOAM, UNTIL HE HAS DESTROYED HIM UTTERLY, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE BY HIS SERVANT ACHIA THE SELONITE,
 30 FOR THE SINS OF JEROBOAM, WHO LED JESRAEL INTO SIN, EVEN BY HIS PROVOCATION WITH WHICH HE PROVOKED JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
 31 AND THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF NABAT, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

Baasha Rules in Jesrael

33 AND IN THE THIRD YEAR OF ASA KING OF JUDAH, BAASA THE SON OF ACHIA BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN THERSA, TWENTY-FOUR YEARS.
 34 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED IN THE WAY OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, AND IN HIS SINS, AS HE CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN.

1 Kings 16

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME BY THE HAND OF JU SON OF ANANI TO BAASA, SAYING,
 2 **"FORASMUCH AS I LIFTED YOU UP FROM THE EARTH, AND MADE YOU RULER OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL; AND YOU HAVE WALKED IN THE WAY OF JEROBOAM, AND HAVE CAUSED MY PEOPLE JESRAEL TO SIN, TO PROVOKE ME WITH THEIR VANITIES;**
 3 **BEHOLD, I RAISE UP ENEMIES AFTER BAASA, AND AFTER HIS HOUSE; AND I WILL MAKE YOUR HOUSE AS THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM SON OF NABAT.**
 4 **HIM THAT DIES OF BAASA IN THE CITY THE DOGS SHALL DEVOUR, AND HIM THAT DIES OF HIS IN THE FIELD THE BIRDS OF THE SKY SHALL DEVOUR."**
 5 NOW THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF BAASA, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?
 6 AND BAASA SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THERSA; AND ELA HIS SON REIGNS IN HIS STEAD.
 7 AND JESUS SPOKE BY JU THE SON OF ANANI AGAINST BAASA, AND AGAINST HIS HOUSE, EVEN ALL THE EVIL WHICH HE WORKED BEFORE JESUS TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER BY THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS, IN BEING LIKE THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM; AND BECAUSE HE STRUCK HIM.

Elah Rules in Jesrael

8 AND ELA SON OF BAASA REIGNED OVER JESRAEL TWO YEARS IN THERSA.
 9 AND ZAMBRI, CAPTAIN OF HALF HIS CAVALRY, CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, WHILE HE WAS IN THERSA, DRINKING HIMSELF DRUNK IN THE HOUSE OF OSA THE STEWARD AT THERSA.
 10 AND ZAMBRI WENT IN AND STRUCK HIM AND KILLED HIM, AND REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
 11 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE REIGNED, WHEN HE SAT UPON HIS THRONE,
 12 THAT HE STRUCK ALL THE HOUSE OF BAASA, ACCORDING TO THE WORD WHICH JESUS SPOKE AGAINST THE HOUSE OF BAASA, AND TO JU THE PROPHET, AND HE DID NOT LEAVE ANY ONE WHO PISSES AGAINST THE WALL (*males*), EVEN THEIR RELATIVES AND THEIR FRIENDS,
 13 FOR ALL THE SINS OF BAASA AND ELA HIS SON, AS HE LED JESRAEL ASTRAY TO SIN, TO PROVOKE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL WITH THEIR VANITIES.
 14 AND THE REST OF THE WORKS OF ELA WHICH HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

Zimri Rules in Jesrael

15 AND ZAMBRI REIGNED IN THERSA SEVEN DAYS: AND THE ARMY OF JESRAEL WAS ENCAMPED AGAINST GABATHON OF THE PHILISTINES.
16 AND THE PEOPLE HEARD IN THE ARMY, SAYING, "ZAMBRI HAS CONSPIRED AND STRUCK THE KING": AND THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL MADE AMBRI THE CAPTAIN OF THE HOST KING IN THAT DAY IN THE CAMP OVER JESRAEL.
17 AND AMBRI WENT UP, AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM, OUT OF GABATHON; AND THEY BESIEGED THERSA.
18 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ZAMBRI SAW THAT HIS CITY WAS TAKEN, THAT HE WENT INTO THE INNER CHAMBER OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND BURNT THE KING'S HOUSE OVER HIM, AND DIED.
19 BECAUSE OF HIS SINS WHICH HE COMMITTED, DOING THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, SO AS TO WALK IN THE WAY OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, AND IN HIS SINS WHEREIN HE CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN.
20 AND THE REST OF THE HISTORY OF ZAMBRI, AND HIS CONSPIRACIES WHEREIN HE CONSPIRED, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

Omri Rules in Jesrael

21 THEN THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL DIVIDED; HALF THE PEOPLE WENT AFTER THAMNI THE SON OF GONATH TO MAKE HIM KING; AND HALF THE PEOPLE WENT AFTER AMBRI.
22 THE PEOPLE THAT FOLLOWED AMBRI OVERPOWERED THE PEOPLE THAT FOLLOWED THAMNI SON OF GONATH; AND THAMNI DIED AND JORAM HIS BROTHER AT THAT TIME, AND AMBRI REIGNED AFTER THAMNI.
23 IN THE THIRTY-FIRST YEAR OF KING ASA, AMBRI BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL TWELVE YEARS: HE REIGNED SIX YEARS IN THERSA.
24 AND AMBRI BOUGHT THE MOUNT SEMERON FROM SEMER, THE LORD OF THE MOUNTAIN, FOR TWO TALENTS OF SILVER; AND HE BUILT UPON THE MOUNTAIN, AND THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THE MOUNTAIN ON WHICH HE BUILT, AFTER THE NAME OF SEMER, THE LORD OF THE MOUNT, SEMERON.
25 AND AMBRI DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WORKED WICKEDLY BEYOND ALL THAT WERE BEFORE HIM.
26 AND HE WALKED IN ALL THE WAY OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, AND IN HIS SINS WITH WHICH HE CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN, TO PROVOKE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL BY THEIR VANITIES.
27 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF AMBRI, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND THE EXTENT OF HIS POWER, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?
28 AND AMBRI SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND IS BURIED IN SAMARIA; AND AHAB HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Josaphat Rules in Judah

28a AND IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR OF AMBRI JOSAPHAT THE SON OF ASA REIGNED, BEING THIRTY-FIVE YEARS OLD IN THE BEGINNING OF HIS REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWENTY-FIVE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS GAZUBA, DAUGHTER OF SELI.
28b AND HE WALKED IN THE WAY OF ASA HIS FATHER, AND TURNED NOT FROM IT, EVEN FROM DOING RIGHT IN THE EYES OF JESUS: ONLY THEY REMOVED NOT ANY OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS; THEY SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
28c NOW THE ENGAGEMENTS WHICH JOSAPHAT MADE WITH THE KING OF JESRAEL, AND ALL HIS MIGHTY WORKS WHICH HE PERFORMED, AND THE ENEMIES WHOM HE FOUGHT AGAINST, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?
28d AND THE REMAINS OF THE PROSTITUTION WHICH THEY PRACTICED IN THE DAYS OF ASA HIS FATHER, HE REMOVED OUT OF THE LAND:
28e AND THERE WAS NO KING IN SYRIA, BUT A DEPUTY.
28f AND KING JOSAPHAT MADE A SHIP AT THARSIS TO GO TO SOPHIR FOR GOLD: BUT IT WENT NOT, FOR THE SHIP WAS BROKEN AT GASION GABER.
28g THEN THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT, "I WILL SEND FORTH YOUR SERVANTS AND MY SERVANTS IN THE SHIP": BUT JOSAPHAT WOULD NOT.
28h AND JOSAPHAT SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND IS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND JORAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Ahab Rules in Jesrael

29 IN THE SECOND YEAR OF JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, AHAB SON OF AMBRI REIGNED OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA TWENTY-TWO YEARS.
30 AND AHAB DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND DID MORE WICKEDLY THAN ALL THAT WERE BEFORE HIM.
31 AND IT WAS NOT ENOUGH FOR HIM TO WALK IN THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, BUT HE TOOK TO WIFE, JEZABEL THE DAUGHTER OF JETHEBAAL KING OF THE SIDONIANS; AND HE WENT AND SERVED BAAL, AND WORSHIPPED HIM.
32 AND HE SET UP AN ALTAR TO BAAL, IN THE HOUSE OF HIS ABOMINATIONS, WHICH HE BUILT IN SAMARIA.
33 AND AHAB MADE A GROVE (*either an idol or pagan evergreen tree garden*); AND AHAB DID YET MORE ABOMINABLY, TO PROVOKE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND TO SIN AGAINST HIS OWN LIFE SO THAT HE SHOULD BE DESTROYED: HE DID EVIL ABOVE ALL THE KINGS OF JESRAEL THAT WERE BEFORE HIM.
34 AND IN HIS DAYS ACHIEL THE BETHELITE BUILT JERICHO: HE LAID THE FOUNDATION OF IT IN ABIRON HIS FIRST-BORN, AND HE SET UP THE DOORS OF IT IN SEGUB HIS YOUNGER SON, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE BY JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NAUE. (*Joshua 6:26*)

1 Kings 17

Elijah Fed by Ravens

1 AND ELIU/ELIAS (Elijah) THE PROPHET, THE THESBITE OF THESBAE OF GALAAD/GILEAD, SAID TO AHAB, "AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HOSTS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, LIVES, BEFORE WHOM I STAND, THERE SHALL NOT BE THESE YEARS DEW NOR RAIN, EXCEPT BY THE WORD OF MY MOUTH."

(*Elijah is actually a pagan corruption of his name which means "my god is yah the sun god". Eliu is probably the closest we can get to his real name, which means "my God is He" or it may be a form of "Elelu": to bless/praise. This was the name of several people in the Old Testament including one of the friends of Job.*)

2 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ELIU, SAYING,

3 **"DEPART FROM HERE EASTWARD, AND HIDE YOU BY THE BROOK OF CHORRATH, THAT IS BEFORE JORDAN.**

4 **AND IT SHALL BE THAT YOU SHALL DRINK WATER OF THE BROOK, AND I WILL CHARGE THE RAVENS TO FEED YOU THERE."**

5 AND ELIU (Elijah) DID ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, AND HE SAT BY THE BROOK OF CHORRATH BEFORE JORDAN.

6 AND THE RAVENS BROUGHT HIM LOAVES IN THE MORNING, AND FLESH IN THE EVENING AND HE DRANK WATER OF THE BROOK.

7 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER SOME TIME, THAT THE BROOK WAS DRIED UP, BECAUSE THERE HAD BEEN NO RAIN UPON THE LAND.

The Widow at Sarepta (Zarephath)

8 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ELIU, SAYING,

9 **"ARISE, AND GO TO SAREPTA OF THE SIDONIAN LAND: BEHOLD, I HAVE THERE COMMANDED A WIDOW-WOMAN TO MAINTAIN YOU."**

10 AND HE AROSE AND WENT TO SAREPTA, AND CAME TO THE GATE OF THE CITY: AND, BEHOLD, A WIDOW-WOMAN WAS THERE GATHERING STICKS; AND ELIU (Elijah) CRIED AFTER HER, AND SAID TO HER, "FETCH ME, I PRAY YOU, A LITTLE WATER IN A VESSEL, THAT I MAY DRINK."

11 AND SHE WENT TO FETCH IT; AND ELIU (Elijah) CRIED AFTER HER, AND SAID, "BRING ME, I PRAY YOU, A MORSEL OF THE BREAD THAT IS IN YOUR HAND."

12 AND THE WOMAN SAID, "AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIVES, I HAVE NOT A LOAF, BUT ONLY A HANDFUL OF MEAL IN THE PITCHER, AND A LITTLE OIL IN A CRUSE, AND, BEHOLD, I AM GOING TO GATHER TWO STICKS, AND I SHALL GO IN AND DRESS IT FOR MYSELF AND MY CHILDREN, AND WE SHALL EAT IT AND DIE."

13 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO HER, "BE OF GOOD COURAGE, GO IN AND DO ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD: BUT MAKE ME THEREOF A LITTLE LOAF, AND YOU SHALL BRING IT OUT TO ME FIRST, AND YOU SHALL MAKE SOME FOR YOURSELF AND YOUR CHILDREN LAST.

14 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, **"THE PITCHER OF MEAL SHALL NOT FAIL, AND THE CRUSE OF OIL SHALL NOT DIMINISH, UNTIL THE DAY THAT JESUS GIVES RAIN UPON THE EARTH."**

15 AND THE WOMAN WENT AND DID SO, AND DID EAT, SHE, AND HE, AND HER CHILDREN.

16 AND THE PITCHER OF MEAL FAILED NOT, AND THE CRUSE OF OIL WAS NOT DIMINISHED, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE BY THE HAND OF ELIU.

Elijah Restores The Widow's Son

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARD, THAT THE SON OF THE WOMAN THE MISTRESS OF THE HOUSE WAS SICK; AND HIS SICKNESS WAS VERY SEVERE, UNTIL THERE WAS NO BREATH LEFT IN HIM.

18 AND SHE SAID TO ELIU, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, O MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? HAVE YOU COME IN TO ME TO BRING MY SINS TO REMEMBRANCE, AND TO SLAY MY SON?"

19 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO THE WOMAN, "GIVE ME YOUR SON."

AND HE TOOK HIM OUT OF HER BOSOM, AND TOOK HIM UP TO THE CHAMBER IN WHICH HE HIMSELF LODGED, AND LAID HIM ON THE BED.

20 AND ELIU (Elijah) CRIED ALOUD, AND SAID, "ALAS, JESUS, THE WITNESS OF THE WIDOW WITH WHOM I SOJOURN, YOU HAVE WORKED CALAMITY FOR HER IN SLAYING HER SON!"

21 AND HE BREATHED ON THE CHILD THRICE, AND CALLED ON JESUS, AND SAID, "JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET, I PRAY YOU, THE SOUL OF THIS CHILD RETURN TO HIM."

22 AND IT WAS SO, AND THE CHILD CRIED OUT,

23 AND HE BROUGHT HIM DOWN FROM THE UPPER CHAMBER INTO THE HOUSE, AND GAVE HIM TO HIS MOTHER; AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "SEE, YOUR SON LIVES."

24 AND THE WOMAN SAID TO ELIU, "BEHOLD, I KNOW THAT YOU ARE A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE WORD OF JESUS IN YOUR MOUTH IS TRUE."

1 Kings 18

The Contest on Mount Carmel

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER MANY DAYS, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ELIU (Elijah) IN THE THIRD YEAR, SAYING, **"GO, AND APPEAR BEFORE AHAB, AND I WILL BRING RAIN UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH."**

2 AND ELIU (Elijah) WENT TO APPEAR BEFORE AHAB: AND THE FAMINE WAS SEVERE IN SAMARIA.

3 AND AHAB CALLED ABDIU THE STEWARD.

NOW ABDIU FEARED JESUS GREATLY.

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JEZABEL STRUCK THE PROPHETS OF JESUS, THAT ABDIU TOOK A HUNDRED PROPHETS, AND HID THEM BY FIFTY IN A CAVE, AND FED THEM WITH BREAD AND WATER.

5 AND AHAB SAID TO ABDIU, "COME, AND LET US GO THROUGH THE LAND, AND TO THE FOUNTAINS OF WATER, AND TO THE

BROOKS, IF BY ANY MEANS WE MAY FIND GRASS, AND MAY SAVE THE HORSES AND MULES, AND SO THEY WILL NOT PERISH FROM THE TENTS."

6 AND THEY MADE A DIVISION OF THE WAY BETWEEN THEM TO PASS THROUGH IT: AHAB WENT ONE WAY, AND ABDIU WENT BY ANOTHER WAY ALONE.

7 AND ABDIU WAS ALONE IN THE WAY; AND ELIU (Elijah) CAME ALONE TO MEET HIM: AND ABDIU HURRIED, AND FELL UPON HIS FACE, AND SAID, "MY LORD ELIU, ARE YOU INDEED HE?"

8 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO HIM, "I AM: GO SAY TO YOUR MASTER, 'BEHOLD, ELIU (Elijah) IS HERE.'"

9 AND ABDIU SAID, "WHAT SIN HAVE I COMMITTED, THAT YOU GIVE YOUR SERVANT INTO THE HAND OF AHAB TO SLAY ME?"

10 AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIVES, THERE IS NOT A NATION OR KINGDOM, WHERE MY LORD HAS NOT SENT TO SEEK YOU; AND IF THEY SAID, 'HE IS NOT HERE,' THEN HAS HE SET FIRE TO THE KINGDOM AND ITS TERRITORIES, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT FOUND YOU.

11 AND NOW YOU SAY, 'GO, TELL YOUR LORD, "BEHOLD, ELIU (Elijah) IS HERE.'"

12 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN I SHALL HAVE DEPARTED FROM YOU, THAT THE SPIRIT OF JESUS SHALL CARRY YOU TO A LAND WHICH I DO NOT KNOW, AND I SHALL GO IN TO TELL THE MATTER TO AHAB, AND HE WILL NOT FIND YOU AND WILL SLAY ME: YET YOUR SERVANT FEARS JESUS FROM HIS YOUTH.

13 HAS IT NOT BEEN TOLD TO YOU MY LORD, WHAT I DID WHEN JEZABEL KILLED THE PROPHETS OF JESUS, THAT I HID A HUNDRED MEN OF THE PROPHETS OF JESUS, BY FIFTY IN A CAVE, AND FED THEM WITH BREAD AND WATER?

14 AND NOW YOU SAY TO ME, 'GO, SAY TO YOUR MASTER, "BEHOLD, ELIU (Elijah) IS HERE,'" AND HE SHALL SLAY ME."

15 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "AS JESUS OF ALL CREATION BEFORE WHOM I STAND LIVES, TODAY I WILL APPEAR BEFORE HIM."

16 AND ABDIU WENT TO MEET AHAB, AND TOLD HIM: AND AHAB HURRIED FORTH, AND WENT TO MEET ELIU.

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN AHAB SAW ELIU, THAT AHAB SAID TO ELIU (Elijah), "ARE YOU HE THAT PERVERTS JESRAEL?"

18 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "I DO NOT PERVERT JESRAEL; BUT IT IS YOU AND YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE, IN THAT YOU FORSAKE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU HAVE GONE AFTER BAALIM.

19 AND NOW SEND, GATHER TO ME ALL JESRAEL TO MOUNT CARMEL, AND THE PROPHETS OF SHAME FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY, AND THE PROPHETS OF THE GROVES FOUR HUNDRED, THAT EAT AT JEZABEL'S TABLE."

20 AND AHAB SENT TO ALL JESRAEL, AND GATHERED ALL THE PROPHETS TO MOUNT CARMEL.

21 AND ELIU (Elijah) DREW NEAR TO THEM ALL: AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO THEM, "HOW LONG WILL YOU HALT ON BOTH FEET? IF JESUS BE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOLLOW HIM; BUT IF BAAL, FOLLOW HIM." AND THE PEOPLE ANSWERED NOT A WORD.

22 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "I AM LEFT, THE ONLY ONE PROPHET OF JESUS; AND THE PROPHETS OF BAAL ARE FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN, AND THE PROPHETS OF THE GROVES FOUR HUNDRED.

23 LET THEM GIVE US TWO OXEN, AND LET THEM CHOOSE ONE FOR THEMSELVES, AND CUT IT IN PIECES, AND LAY IT ON THE WOOD, AND PUT NO FIRE ON THE WOOD: AND I WILL DRESS THE OTHER BULLOCK, AND PUT ON NO FIRE.

24 AND YOU SHALL CALL LOUDLY ON THE NAME OF YOUR GODS, AND I WILL CALL ON THE NAME OF JESUS, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT THE THEOS WHO SHALL ANSWER BY FIRE, HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)." AND ALL THE PEOPLE ANSWERED AND SAID, "THE WORD WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN IS GOOD."

25 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO THE PROPHETS OF SHAME, "CHOOSE TO YOURSELVES ONE CALF, AND DRESS IT FIRST, FOR YOU ARE MANY; AND CALL YOU ON THE NAME OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BUT APPLY NO FIRE."

26 AND THEY TOOK THE CALF AND PREPARED IT, AND CALLED ON THE NAME OF BAAL FROM MORNING UNTIL NOON, AND SAID, "HEAR US, O BAAL, HEAR US."

AND THERE WAS NO VOICE, NEITHER WAS THERE HEARING, AND THEY RAN UP AND DOWN ON THE ALTAR WHICH THEY HAD MADE.

27 AND IT WAS NOON, AND ELIU (Elijah) THE THESBITE MOCKED THEM, AND SAID, "CALL WITH A LOUD VOICE, FOR HE IS A GOD? FOR HE IS MEDITATING? OR ELSE PERHAPS HE IS ENGAGED IN BUSINESS? OR PERHAPS HE IS ASLEEP? AND IS TO BE AWAKENED?"

28 AND THEY CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND CUT THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THEIR CUSTOM WITH KNIVES AND LANCETS UNTIL THE BLOOD GUSHED OUT UPON THEM.

29 AND THEY WORSHIPPED (*possibly spoke in demonic tongues*) UNTIL THE EVENING CAME.

AND IT CAME TO PASS AS IT WAS THE TIME OF THE OFFERING OF THE SACRIFICE, THAT ELIU (Elijah) THE THESBITE SPOKE TO THE PROPHETS OF THE ABOMINATIONS, SAYING, "STAND BY FOR THE PRESENT, AND I WILL OFFER MY SACRIFICE." AND THEY STOOD ASIDE AND DEPARTED.

30 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "COME NEAR TO ME." AND ALL THE PEOPLE CAME NEAR TO HIM.

31 AND ELIU (Elijah) TOOK TWELVE STONES, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, AS JESUS SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "**JESRAEL SHALL BE YOUR NAME.**"

32 AND HE BUILT UP THE STONES IN THE NAME OF JESUS, AND REPAIRED THE ALTAR THAT HAD BEEN BROKEN DOWN; AND HE MADE A TRENCH THAT WOULD HOLD TWO MEASURES OF SEED ROUND ABOUT THE ALTAR.

33 AND HE PILED THE CLEFT WOOD ON THE ALTAR WHICH HE HAD MADE, AND DIVIDED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND LAID IT ON THE WOOD, AND LAID IT IN ORDER ON THE ALTAR, AND SAID, "FETCH ME FOUR PITCHERS OF WATER, AND POUR IT ON THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND ON THE WOOD." AND THEY DID SO.

34 AND HE SAID, "DO IT THE SECOND TIME." AND THEY DID IT THE SECOND TIME. AND HE SAID, "DO IT THE THIRD TIME." AND THEY DID IT THE THIRD TIME.

35 AND THE WATER RAN ROUND ABOUT THE ALTAR, AND THEY FILLED THE TRENCH WITH WATER.

36 AND ELIU (Elijah) CRIED ALOUD TO THE HEAVEN, AND SAID, "LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JESRAEL, ANSWER ME, JESUS, ANSWER ME THIS DAY BY FIRE, AND LET ALL THIS PEOPLE KNOW THAT YOU ARE JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND I AM YOUR SERVANT, AND FOR YOUR SAKE I HAVE WORKED THESE WORKS.

37 HEAR ME, JESUS, HEAR ME, AND LET THIS PEOPLE KNOW THAT YOU ARE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU HAVE

TURNED BACK THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE."

38 THEN FIRE FELL FROM JESUS OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DEVoured THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND THE WOOD AND THE WATER THAT WAS IN THE TRENCH, AND THE FIRE LICKED UP THE STONES AND THE EARTH.

39 AND ALL THE PEOPLE FELL UPON THEIR FACES, AND SAID, "TRULY JESUS IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)! HE IS THEOS (*The A&O*)!"

40 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "TAKE THE PROPHETS OF BAAL; LET NOT ONE OF THEM ESCAPE." AND THEY TOOK THEM; AND ELIU (Elijah) BROUGHT THEM DOWN TO THE BROOK KISSON, AND HE KILLED THEM THERE.

Elijah Prays for Rain

41 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO AHAB, "GO UP, AND EAT AND DRINK, FOR THERE IS A SOUND OF THE COMING OF RAIN."

42 AND AHAB WENT UP TO EAT AND TO DRINK; AND ELIU (Elijah) WENT UP TO CARMEL, AND STOOPED TO THE GROUND, AND PUT HIS FACE BETWEEN HIS KNEES,

43 AND SAID TO HIS SERVANT, "GO UP, AND LOOK TOWARD THE SEA."

AND THE SERVANT LOOKED, AND SAID, "THERE IS NOTHING."

AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "YOU SHALL THEN GO AGAIN SEVEN TIMES."

44 AND THE SERVANT WENT AGAIN SEVEN TIMES: AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE SEVENTH TIME, THAT, BEHOLD, A LITTLE CLOUD LIKE THE SOLE OF A MAN'S FOOT BROUGHT WATER.

AND HE SAID, "GO UP, AND SAY TO AHAB, 'MAKE READY YOUR CHARIOT, AND GO DOWN, LEST THE RAIN OVERTAKE YOU.'"

45 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MEANWHILE, THAT THE HEAVEN GREW BLACK WITH CLOUDS AND WIND, AND THERE WAS A GREAT RAIN. AND AHAB WEPT, AND WENT TO JEZRAEL.

46 AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS UPON ELIU (Elijah), AND HE GIRT UP HIS LOINS, AND RAN BEFORE AHAB TO JEZRAEL.

1 Kings 19

Elijah Flees to Sinai

1 AND AHAB TOLD JEZABEL HIS WIFE ALL THAT ELIU (Elijah) HAD DONE, AND HOW HE HAD SLAIN THE PROPHETS WITH THE SWORD.

2 AND JEZABEL SENT TO ELIU, AND SAID, "IF YOU ARE ELIU (Elijah) AND I AM JEZABEL, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, IF I DO NOT MAKE YOUR LIFE BY THIS TIME TOMORROW AS THE LIFE OF ONE OF THEM."

3 AND ELIU (Elijah) FEARED FOR HIS LIFE AND DEPARTED: AND HE WENT TO BERSABEE TO THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND HE LEFT HIS SERVANT THERE.

4 AND HE HIMSELF WENT A DAY'S JOURNEY IN THE DESERT, AND WENT AND SAT UNDER A JUNIPER TREE; AND ASKED CONCERNING HIS LIFE THAT HE MIGHT DIE, AND SAID, "LET IT BE ENOUGH NOW, JESUS, TAKE, I PRAY YOU, MY LIFE FROM ME; FOR I AM NO BETTER THAN MY FOREFATHERS."

5 AND HE LAY DOWN AND SLEPT THERE UNDER A TREE; AND BEHOLD, SOMEONE TOUCHED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "ARISE AND EAT."

6 AND ELIU (Elijah) LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, AT HIS HEAD THERE WAS A LOAF OF MEAL AND A CRUSE OF WATER; AND HE AROSE, AND ATE AND DRANK, AND RETURNED AND LAY DOWN.

7 AND THE ANGEL/MANIFESTATION OF JESUS RETURNED AGAIN, AND TOUCHED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "ARISE, AND EAT, FOR THE JOURNEY IS FAR FOR YOU."

8 AND HE AROSE, AND ATE AND DRANK, AND WENT IN THE STRENGTH OF THAT MEAT FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS TO MOUNT HOREB.

Jesus Speaks to Elijah

9 AND HE ENTERED THERE INTO A CAVE, AND RESTED THERE; AND, BEHOLD, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO HIM, AND HE SAID, **"WHAT ARE YOU DOING HERE, ELIU?"**

10 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "I HAVE BEEN VERY JEALOUS FOR JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, BECAUSE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAVE FORSAKEN YOU: THEY HAVE DUG DOWN YOUR ALTARS, AND HAVE SLAIN YOUR PROPHETS WITH THE SWORD; AND ONLY I AM LEFT, ALONE, AND THEY SEEK MY LIFE TO TAKE IT."

11 AND HE SAID, **"YOU SHALL GO FORTH TOMORROW, AND SHALL STAND BEFORE JESUS ON THE MOUNT; BEHOLD, JESUS WILL PASS BY."**

AND, BEHOLD, A GREAT AND STRONG WIND RENDING THE MOUNTAINS, AND CRUSHING THE ROCKS BEFORE JESUS; BUT JESUS WAS NOT IN THE WIND; AND AFTER THE WIND AN EARTHQUAKE; BUT JESUS WAS NOT IN THE EARTHQUAKE:

12 AND AFTER THE EARTHQUAKE A FIRE; BUT JESUS WAS NOT IN THE FIRE. BUT AFTER THE FIRE THE VOICE OF A GENTLE BREEZE.

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ELIU (Elijah) HEARD, THAT HE WRAPPED HIS FACE IN HIS MANTLE, AND WENT FORTH AND STOOD BY THE CAVE: AND, BEHOLD, A VOICE CAME TO HIM AND SAID, **"WHAT ARE DOING YOU HERE, ELIU?"**

14 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "I HAVE BEEN VERY JEALOUS FOR JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAVE FORSAKEN YOUR COVENANT, AND THEY HAVE OVERTHROWN YOUR ALTARS, AND HAVE SLAIN YOUR PROPHETS WITH THE SWORD! AND I AM LEFT ENTIRELY ALONE, AND THEY SEEK MY LIFE TO TAKE IT."

15 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"GO, RETURN, AND YOU SHALL COME INTO THE WAY OF THE DESERT OF DAMASCUS: AND YOU SHALL GO AND ANOINT AZAEL TO BE KING OVER SYRIA.**

16 AND JU THE SON OF NAMESSI SHALL YOU ANOINT TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL; AND ELISHA THE SON OF SAPHAT SHALL YOU ANOINT TO BE PROPHET IN YOUR PLACE.

17 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT HIM THAT ESCAPES FROM THE SWORD OF AZAEL, JU SHALL SLAY; AND HIM THAT ESCAPES FROM THE SWORD OF JU, ELISHA SHALL SLAY.

18 AND SHALL LEAVE IN JESRAEL SEVEN THOUSAND MEN, ALL THE KNEES WHICH HAD NOT BOWED THEMSELVES TO BAAL, AND EVERY MOUTH WHICH HAD NOT WORSHIPPED HIM." (Romans 11:4)

The Call of Elisha

19 AND HE DEPARTED THERE, AND FOUND ELISHA THE SON OF SAPHAT, AND HE WAS PLOWING WITH OXEN; THERE WERE TWELVE YOKE BEFORE HIM, AND HE WITH THE TWELVE, AND HE PASSED BY TO HIM, AND CAST HIS MANTLE UPON HIM.
20 AND ELISHA LEFT THE CATTLE, AND RAN AFTER ELIU (Elijah) AND SAID, "I WILL KISS MY FATHER, AND FOLLOW AFTER YOU." AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "RETURN, FOR I HAVE DONE A WORK FOR YOU."
21 AND HE RETURNED FROM FOLLOWING HIM, AND TOOK A YOKE OF OXEN, AND KILLED THEM, AND BOILED THEM WITH THE INSTRUMENTS OF THE OXEN, AND GAVE TO THE PEOPLE, AND THEY ATE: AND HE AROSE, AND WENT AFTER ELIU, AND MINISTERED TO HIM.

1 Kings 20 (1 Kings 21 in KJV)

Naboth's Vineyard

1 AND NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE HAD A VINEYARD, NEAR THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF AHAB KING OF SAMARIA.
2 AND AHAB SPOKE TO NABUTHAI, SAYING, "GIVE ME YOUR VINEYARD, AND I WILL HAVE IT FOR A GARDEN OF HERBS, FOR IT IS NEAR MY HOUSE: AND I WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER VINEYARD BETTER THAN IT; OR IF IT PLEASE YOU, I WILL GIVE YOU MONEY, THE PRICE OF THIS YOUR VINEYARD, AND I WILL HAVE IT FOR A GARDEN OF HERBS."
3 AND NABUTHAI SAID TO AHAB, "MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FORBID ME THAT I SHOULD GIVE YOU THE INHERITANCE OF MY FOREFATHERS."
4 AND THE SPIRIT OF AHAB WAS TROUBLED, AND HE LAY DOWN UPON HIS BED, AND COVERED HIS FACE, AND ATE NO BREAD.
5 AND JEZABEL HIS WIFE WENT IN TO HIM, AND SPOKE TO HIM, "SAYING, WHY IS YOUR SPIRIT TROUBLED, AND WHY DO YOU EAT NO BREAD?"
6 AND HE SAID TO HER, "BECAUSE I SPOKE TO NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE, SAYING, 'GIVE ME YOUR VINEYARD FOR MONEY; OR IF YOU WILL, I WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER VINEYARD FOR IT': AND HE SAID, 'I WILL NOT GIVE YOU THE INHERITANCE OF MY FOREFATHERS.'"
7 AND JEZABEL HIS WIFE SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU NOW SO ACT THE KING OVER JESRAEL? ARISE, AND EAT BREAD, AND BE YOUR OWN MASTER, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE VINEYARD OF NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE."
8 AND SHE WROTE A LETTER IN THE NAME OF AHAB, AND SEALED IT WITH HIS SEAL, AND SENT THE LETTER TO THE ELDERS, AND TO THE FREEMEN WHO DWELT WITH NABUTHAI.
9 AND IT WAS WRITTEN IN THE LETTERS, SAYING, "KEEP A FAST, AND SET NABOTH IN A CHIEF PLACE AMONG THE PEOPLE.
10 AND SET TWO MEN, SONS OF TRANSGRESSORS, BEFORE HIM, AND LET THEM TESTIFY AGAINST HIM, SAYING, 'HE CURSED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE KING: AND LET THEM LEAD HIM FORTH, AND STONE HIM, AND LET THEM DIE.'"
11 AND THE MEN OF HIS CITY, THE ELDERS, AND THE NOBLES WHO DWELT IN HIS CITY, DID AS JEZABEL SENT TO THEM, AND AS IT HAD BEEN WRITTEN IN THE LETTERS WHICH SHE SENT TO THEM.
12 AND THEY PROCLAIMED A FAST, AND SET NABUTHAI IN A CHIEF PLACE AMONG THE PEOPLE.
13 AND TWO MEN, SONS OF TRANSGRESSORS, CAME IN, AND SAT OPPOSITE HIM, AND BORE WITNESS AGAINST HIM, SAYING, "YOU HAVE CURSED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE KING." AND THEY LED HIM FORTH OUT OF THE CITY, AND STONED HIM WITH STONES, AND HE DIED.
14 AND THEY SENT TO JEZABEL, SAYING, "NABUTHAI IS STONED, AND IS DEAD."
15 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN JEZABEL HEARD IT, THAT SHE SAID TO AHAB, "ARISE, TAKE POSSESSION OF THE VINEYARD OF NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE, WHO WOULD NOT SELL IT TO YOU: FOR NABUTHAI IS NOT ALIVE, FOR HE IS DEAD."
16 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN AHAB HEARD THAT NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE WAS DEAD, THAT HE TORE HIS GARMENTS, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH. AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARD, THAT AHAB AROSE AND WENT DOWN TO THE VINEYARD OF NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE, TO TAKE POSSESSION OF IT.
17 AND JESUS SPOKE TO ELIU (Elijah) THE THESBITE, SAYING,
18 **"ARISE, AND GO DOWN TO MEET AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, WHO IS IN SAMARIA, FOR HE IS IN THE VINEYARD OF NABUTHAI, FOR HE HAS GONE DOWN THERE TO TAKE POSSESSION OF IT.**
19 **AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO HIM, SAYING, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, FORASMUCH AS YOU HAVE SLAIN AND TAKEN POSSESSION, THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, IN EVERY PLACE WHERE THE SWINE AND THE DOGS HAVE LICKED THE BLOOD OF NABUTHAI, THERE SHALL THE DOGS LICK YOUR BLOOD; AND THE PROSTITUTES SHALL WASH THEMSELVES IN YOUR BLOOD.'"**
20 AND AHAB SAID TO ELIU, "HAVE YOU FOUND ME, MY ENEMY?"
AND HE SAID, "I HAVE FOUND YOU: BECAUSE YOU HAVE WICKEDLY SOLD YOURSELF TO WORK EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER;
21 **'BEHOLD, I BRING EVIL UPON YOU: AND I WILL KINDLE A FIRE AFTER YOU, AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY OF AHAB, EVERYONE WHO PISSES AGAINST THE WALL (*males*), AND HIM THAT IS SHUT UP AND HIM THAT IS LEFT IN JESRAEL.**
22 **AND I WILL MAKE YOUR HOUSE AS THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, AND AS THE HOUSE OF BAASA SON OF ACHIA, BECAUSE OF THE PROVOCATIONS WITH WHICH YOU HAVE PROVOKED ME, AND CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN.'**
23 AND JESUS SPOKE OF JEZABEL, SAYING, **'THE DOGS SHALL DEVOUR HER WITHIN THE FORTIFICATION OF JEZRAEL.**
24 **HIM THAT IS DEAD OF AHAB IN THE CITY SHALL THE DOGS EAT, AND HIM THAT IS DEAD OF HIM IN THE FIELD SHALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY EAT.'"**

25 BUT AHAB DID WICKEDLY, IN THAT HE SOLD HIMSELF TO DO THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AS HIS WIFE JEZABEL LED HIM ASTRAY.
26 AND HE DID VERY ABOMINABLY IN FOLLOWING AFTER THE ABOMINATIONS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE AMORITE DID,

WHOM JESUS UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

27 AND BECAUSE OF THE WORD, AHAB WAS PIERCED WITH SORROW BEFORE JESUS, AND HE BOTH WENT CRYING, AND TORE HIS GARMENT, AND GIRT SACKCLOTH UPON HIS BODY, AND FASTED; HE PUT ON SACKCLOTH ALSO IN THE DAY THAT HE STRUCK NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE, AND WENT HIS WAY.

28 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANT ELIU (Elijah) CONCERNING AHAB, AND JESUS SAID,

29 **"HAVE YOU SEEN HOW AHAB HAS BEEN PRICKED TO THE HEART BEFORE ME? I WILL NOT BRING ON THE CALAMITY IN HIS DAYS, BUT IN HIS SON'S DAYS WILL I BRING ON THE CALAMITY."**

1 Kings 21 (1 Kings 20 in KJV)

Ben-Hadad Attacks Samaria

1 AND THE SON OF ADER GATHERED ALL HIS FORCES, AND WENT UP AND BESIEGED SAMARIA, HE AND THIRTY-TWO KINGS WITH HIM, AND ALL HIS HORSE AND CHARIOTS: AND THEY WENT UP AND BESIEGED SAMARIA, AND FOUGHT AGAINST IT.

2 AND HE SENT INTO THE CITY TO AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS THE SON OF ADER,

3 'YOUR SILVER AND YOUR GOLD ARE MINE, AND YOUR WIVES AND YOUR CHILDREN ARE MINE.'"

4 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL ANSWERED AND SAID, "AS YOU HAVE SAID, MY LORD, O KING, I AM YOURS, AND ALL MINE ALSO."

5 AND THE MESSENGERS CAME AGAIN, AND SAID, "THUS SAYS THE SON OF ADER, 'I SENT TO YOU, SAYING, YOU SHALL GIVE ME YOUR SILVER AND YOUR GOLD, AND YOUR WIVES AND YOUR CHILDREN.

6 FOR AT THIS TIME TOMORROW I WILL SEND MY SERVANTS TO YOU, AND THEY SHALL SEARCH YOUR HOUSE, AND THE HOUSES OF YOUR SERVANTS, AND IT SHALL BE THAT ALL THE DESIRABLE OBJECTS OF THEIR EYES ON WHICH THEY SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS, THEY SHALL EVEN TAKE THEM.'"

7 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL CALLED ALL THE ELDERS OF THE LAND, AND SAID, "TAKE NOTICE NOW AND CONSIDER, THAT THIS MAN SEEKS MISCHIEF: FOR HE HAS SENT TO ME CONCERNING MY WIVES, AND CONCERNING MY SONS, AND CONCERNING MY DAUGHTERS: I HAVE NOT KEPT BACK FROM HIM MY SILVER AND MY GOLD."

8 AND THE ELDERS AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID TO HIM, "LISTEN & OBEY NOT, AND CONSENT NOT."

9 AND HE SAID TO THE MESSENGERS OF THE SON OF ADER, "SAY TO YOUR MASTER, 'ALL THINGS THAT YOU HAVE SENT TO YOUR SERVANT ABOUT AT FIRST I WILL DO; BUT THIS THING I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO DO.'"

AND THE MEN DEPARTED, AND CARRIED BACK THE ANSWER TO HIM.

10 AND THE SON OF ADER SENT TO HIM, SAYING, "SO DO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO ME, AND MORE ALSO, IF THE DUST OF SAMARIA SHALL SUFFICE FOR FOXES TO ALL THE PEOPLE, EVEN MY INFANTRY."

11 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL ANSWERED AND SAID, "LET IT BE SUFFICIENT; LET NOT THE HUMPBACKED BOAST AS HE THAT IS UPRIGHT."

12 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE RETURNED HIM THIS ANSWER, HE AND ALL THE KINGS WITH HIM WERE DRINKING IN TENTS: AND HE SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "FORM A TRENCH." AND THEY MADE A TRENCH AGAINST THE CITY.

Ahab's Victory over Ben-Hadad

13 AND, BEHOLD, A PROPHET CAME TO AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, AND SAID, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, HAVE YOU SEEN THIS GREAT MULTITUDE? BEHOLD, I GIVE IT THIS DAY INTO YOUR HANDS; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS."**

14 AND AHAB SAID, "HOW?" AND HE SAID, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, BY THE YOUNG MEN OF THE HEADS OF THE DISTRICTS."**

AND AHAB SAID, "WHO SHALL BEGIN THE BATTLE?" AND HE SAID, **"YOU."**

15 AND AHAB NUMBERED THE YOUNG MEN THE HEADS OF THE DISTRICTS, AND THEY WERE TWO HUNDRED AND THIRTY: AND AFTERWARDS HE NUMBERED THE PEOPLE, EVEN EVERY MAN FIT FOR WAR, SEVEN THOUSAND.

16 AND HE WENT FORTH AT NOON, AND THE SON OF ADER WAS DRINKING AND GETTING DRUNK IN SUCCOTH, HE AND THE KINGS, EVEN THIRTY-TWO KINGS, HIS ALLIES.

17 AND THE YOUNG MEN THE HEADS OF THE DISTRICTS WENT FORTH FIRST; AND THEY SEND AND REPORT TO THE KING OF SYRIA, SAYING, "THERE ARE MEN COME FORTH OUT OF SAMARIA."

18 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "IF THEY COME FORTH PEACEABLY, TAKE THEM ALIVE; AND IF THEY COME FORTH TO WAR, TAKE THEM ALIVE:

19 AND LET NOT THE YOUNG MEN THE HEADS OF THE DISTRICTS GO FORTH OF THE CITY."

20 AND THE FORCE THAT WAS BEHIND THEM STRUCK EACH ONE THE MAN NEXT TO HIM; AND EACH ONE A SECOND TIME STRUCK THE MAN NEXT TO HIM: AND SYRIA FLED, AND JESRAEL PURSUED THEM; AND THE SON OF ADER, EVEN THE KING OF SYRIA, ESCAPED ON THE HORSE OF A HORSEMAN.

21 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL WENT FORTH, AND TOOK ALL THE HORSES AND THE CHARIOTS, AND STRUCK THE ENEMY WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER IN SYRIA.

22 AND THE PROPHET CAME TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, AND SAID, "STRENGTHEN YOURSELF, AND OBSERVE, AND SEE WHAT YOU SHALL DO; FOR AT THE RETURN OF THE YEAR THE SON OF ADER KING OF SYRIA COMES UP AGAINST YOU."

Ben-Hadad's Second Attack

23 AND THE SERVANTS OF THE KING OF SYRIA, EVEN THEY SAID, "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL IS A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MOUNTAINS, AND NOT A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF VALLEYS; THEREFORE HAS HE PREVAILED AGAINST US: BUT IF WE SHOULD FIGHT AGAINST THEM IN THE PLAIN, TRULY WE SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST THEM.

24 AND YOU SHALL DO THIS THING: SEND AWAY THE KINGS, EACH ONE TO HIS PLACE, AND SET PRINCES IN THEIR STEAD.

25 AND WE WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER ARMY ACCORDING TO THE ARMY THAT WAS DESTROYED, AND CAVALRY ACCORDING TO THE CAVALRY, AND CHARIOTS ACCORDING TO THE CHARIOTS, AND WE WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM IN THE PLAIN, AND WE SHALL

PREVAIL AGAINST THEM."

AND HE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THEIR VOICE, AND DID SO.

26 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE RETURN OF THE YEAR, THAT THE SON OF ADER REVIEWED SYRIA, AND WENT UP TO APHECA TO WAR AGAINST JESRAEL.

27 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE NUMBERED, AND CAME TO MEET THEM: AND JESRAEL ENCAMPED BEFORE THEM AS TWO LITTLE FLOCKS OF GOATS, BUT SYRIA FILLED THE LAND.

28 AND THERE CAME THE MAN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, BECAUSE SYRIA HAS SAID, 'JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL IS A THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF THE HILLS, AND HE IS NOT A THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF THE VALLEYS', THEREFORE I WILL GIVE THIS GREAT ARMY INTO YOUR HAND, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS."**

29 AND THEY ENCAMPED ONE OVER AGAINST THE OTHER BEFORE THEM SEVEN DAYS. AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SEVENTH DAY THAT THE BATTLE DREW ON, AND JESRAEL STRUCK SYRIA, EVEN A HUNDRED THOUSAND FOOTMEN IN ONE DAY.

30 AND THE REST FLED TO APHECA, INTO THE CITY; AND THE WALL FELL UPON TWENTY-SEVEN THOUSAND MEN THAT WERE LEFT: AND THE SON OF ADER FLED, AND ENTERED INTO AN INNER CHAMBER, INTO A CLOSET.

31 AND HE SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "I KNOW THAT THE KINGS OF JESRAEL ARE MERCIFUL KINGS: LET US NOW PUT SACKCLOTH UPON OUR LOINS, AND ROPES UPON OUR HEADS, AND LET US GO FORTH TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, IF BY ANY MEANS HE WILL SAVE OUR SOULS ALIVE."

32 SO THEY GIRT SACKCLOTH UPON THEIR LOINS, AND PUT ROPES UPON THEIR HEADS, AND SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, "YOUR SERVANT THE SON OF ADER SAYS, 'LET OUR SOULS LIVE, I PRAY YOU.'"

AND HE SAID, "DOES HE YET LIVE? HE IS MY BROTHER."

33 AND THE MEN DIVINED, AND OFFERED DRINK-OFFERINGS; AND THEY CAUGHT THE WORD OUT OF HIS MOUTH, AND SAID, "YOUR BROTHER THE SON OF ADER."

AND HE SAID, "GO YOU IN AND FETCH HIM."

AND THE SON OF ADER WENT OUT TO HIM, AND THEY CAUSED HIM TO GO UP TO HIM INTO THE CHARIOT.

34 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "THE CITIES WHICH MY FATHER TOOK FROM YOUR FATHER I WILL RESTORE TO YOU; AND YOU SHALL MAKE STREETS FOR YOURSELF IN DAMASCUS, AS MY FATHER MADE STREETS IN SAMARIA; AND I WILL LET YOU GO WITH A COVENANT."

AND HE MADE A COVENANT WITH HIM, AND LET HIM GO.

A Prophet Condemns Ahab

35 AND A CERTAIN MAN OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR BY THE WORD OF JESUS, "STRIKE ME, I PRAY," AND THE MAN WOULD NOT STRIKE HIM.

36 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS, THEREFORE, BEHOLD, AS YOU DEPARTED FROM ME, A LION SHALL STRIKE YOU": AND HE DEPARTED FROM HIM, AND A LION FOUND HIM, AND STRUCK HIM.

37 AND HE FOUND ANOTHER MAN, AND SAID, "STRIKE ME, I PRAY YOU." AND THE MAN STRUCK HIM, AND IN STRIKING WOUNDED HIM.

38 AND THE PROPHET WENT AND STOOD BEFORE THE KING OF JESRAEL BY THE WAY, AND BOUND HIS EYES WITH A BANDAGE.

39 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS THE KING PASSED BY, THAT HE CRIED ALOUD TO THE KING, AND SAID, "YOUR SERVANT WENT OUT TO WAR, AND, BEHOLD, A MAN BROUGHT ANOTHER MAN TO ME, AND SAID TO ME, 'KEEP THIS MAN; AND IF HE SHOULD BY ANY MEANS ESCAPE, THEN YOUR LIFE SHALL GO FOR HIS LIFE, OR YOU SHALL PAY A TALENT OF SILVER.'

40 AND IT CAME TO PASS, THAT YOUR SERVANT LOOKED ROUND THIS WAY AND THAT WAY, AND THE MAN WAS GONE."

AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, YOU HAVE ALSO DESTROYED SNARES SET FOR ME."

41 AND HE HURRIED, AND TOOK AWAY THE BANDAGE FROM HIS EYES; AND THE KING OF JESRAEL RECOGNIZED HIM, THAT HE WAS ONE OF THE PROPHETS.

42 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, BECAUSE YOU HAVE ALLOWED TO ESCAPE OUT OF YOUR HAND A MAN APPOINTED TO DESTRUCTION, THEREFORE YOUR LIFE SHALL GO FOR HIS LIFE, AND YOUR PEOPLE FOR HIS PEOPLE."**

43 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL DEPARTED DISTURBED AND DISCOURAGED, AND CAME TO SAMARIA.

1 Kings 22

Jehoshaphat and Ahab

1 AND HE RESTED THREE YEARS, AND THERE WAS NO WAR BETWEEN SYRIA AND JESRAEL.

2 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE THIRD YEAR, THAT JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH WENT DOWN TO THE KING OF JESRAEL.

3 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "KNOW YOU THAT REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD IS OURS, AND WE ARE SLOW TO TAKE IT OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF SYRIA?"

4 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT, "WILL YOU GO UP WITH US TO REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD TO BATTLE?"

5 AND JOSAPHAT SAID, "AS I AM, SO ARE YOU ALSO; AS MY PEOPLE, SO IS YOUR PEOPLE; AS MY HORSES, SO ARE YOUR HORSES."

AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, "INQUIRE, I PRAY YOU, OF JESUS TODAY."

6 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL GATHERED ALL THE PROPHETS TOGETHER, ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN; AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "SHALL I GO UP TO REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD TO BATTLE, OR SHALL I FORBEAR?"

AND THEY SAID, "GO UP, AND JESUS WILL SURELY GIVE IT INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING."

7 AND JOSAPHAT SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, "IS THERE NOT HERE A PROPHET OF JESUS, THAT WE MAY INQUIRE OF JESUS BY HIM?"

8 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT, "THERE IS ONE MAN HERE FOR US TO INQUIRE OF JESUS BY; BUT I HATE HIM, FOR HE DOES NOT SPEAK GOOD OF ME, BUT ONLY EVIL; MICHAIAH SON OF JEMBLAA."

AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH SAID, "LET NOT THE KING SAY SO."

9 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL CALLED A EUNUCH AND SAID, "BRING HERE QUICKLY MICHAIAS SON OF JEMBLAA."

Micaiah Prophecies against Ahab

10 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH SAT, EACH ON HIS THRONE, ARMED IN THE GATES OF SAMARIA; AND ALL THE PROPHETS PROPHESIED BEFORE THEM.

11 AND SEDEKIAS SON OF CANAAN MADE FOR HIMSELF IRON HORNS, AND SAID, "THUS SAITH JESUS, WITH THESE YOU SHALL PUSH SYRIA, UNTIL IT BE CONSUMED."

12 AND ALL THE PROPHETS PROPHESIED IN LIKE MANNER, SAYING, "GO UP TO REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD, AND THE THING SHALL PROSPER, AND JESUS SHALL DELIVER IT AND THE KING OF SYRIA INTO YOUR HANDS."

13 AND THE MESSENGER THAT WENT TO CALL MICHAIAS SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "BEHOLD NOW, ALL THE PROPHETS SPEAK WITH ONE MOUTH GOOD CONCERNING THE KING, LET NOW YOUR WORDS BE LIKE THE WORDS OF ONE OF THEM, AND SPEAK GOOD THINGS."

14 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, WHATSOEVER JESUS SHALL SAY TO ME, THAT WILL I SPEAK."

15 AND HE CAME TO THE KING: AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "MICHAIAS, SHALL I GO UP TO REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD TO BATTLE, OR SHALL I FORBEAR?"

AND HE SAID, "GO UP, AND JESUS SHALL DELIVER IT INTO THE HAND OF THE KING."

16 AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "HOW OFTEN SHALL I ADJURE YOU, THAT YOU SPEAK TO ME TRUTH IN THE NAME OF JESUS?"

17 AND HE SAID, "NOT SO. I SAW ALL JESRAEL SCATTERED ON THE MOUNTAINS AS A FLOCK WITHOUT A SHEPHERD: AND JESUS SAID, **'IS NOT THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) LORD OF THESE? LET EACH ONE RETURN TO HIS HOME IN PEACE.'**"

18 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, "DID I NOT SAY TO YOU THAT THIS MAN DOES NOT PROPHESY GOOD TO ME, FOR HE SPEAKS NOTHING BUT EVIL?"

19 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "NOT SO, IT IS NOT I: HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS; IT IS NOT SO. I SAW THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL SITTING ON HIS THRONE, AND ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN STOOD ABOUT HIM ON HIS RIGHT HAND AND ON HIS LEFT.

20 AND JESUS SAID, **'WHO WILL DECEIVE AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, THAT HE MAY GO UP AND FALL IN REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD?'** AND ONE SPOKE ONE WAY, AND ANOTHER ANOTHER WAY.

21 AND THERE CAME FORTH A SPIRIT AND STOOD BEFORE JESUS, AND SAID, 'I WILL DECEIVE HIM.'

22 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **'HOW?'** AND HE SAID, 'I WILL GO FORTH, AND WILL BE A FALSE SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF ALL HIS PROPHETS.' AND HE SAID, **'YOU SHALL DECEIVE HIM, YES, AND SHALL PREVAIL: GO FORTH, AND DO SO.'**

23 AND NOW, BEHOLD, JESUS HAS PUT A FALSE SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF ALL THESE YOUR PROPHETS, AND JESUS HAS SPOKEN EVIL AGAINST YOU."

24 AND SEDEKIAS THE SON OF CANAAN CAME NEAR AND STRUCK MICHAIAS ON THE CHEEK, AND SAID, "WHAT SORT OF A SPIRIT OF JESUS HAS SPOKEN IN YOU?"

25 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "BEHOLD, YOU SHALL SEE IN THAT DAY, WHEN YOU SHALL GO INTO AN INNERMOST CHAMBER TO HIDE YOURSELF THERE."

26 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID, "TAKE MICHAIAS, AND RETURN HIM TO SEMER THE KEEPER OF THE CITY;

27 AND TELL JOAS THE KING'S SON TO PUT THIS FELLOW IN PRISON, AND TO FEED HIM WITH BREAD OF AFFLICTION AND WATER OF AFFLICTION UNTIL I RETURN IN PEACE."

28 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "IF YOU RETURN AT ALL IN PEACE, JESUS HAS NOT SPOKEN BY ME."

The Death of Ahab

29 SO THE KING OF JESRAEL WENT UP, AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH WITH HIM TO REMMATH GALAAD/GILEAD.

30 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, "I WILL DISGUISE MYSELF, AND ENTER INTO THE BATTLE, AND YOU SHALL PUT ON MY RAIMENT." SO THE KING OF JESRAEL DISGUISED HIMSELF, AND WENT INTO THE BATTLE.

31 AND THE KING OF SYRIA HAD CHARGED THE THIRTY-TWO CAPTAINS OF HIS CHARIOTS, SAYING, "FIGHT NOT AGAINST SMALL OR GREAT, BUT AGAINST THE KING OF JESRAEL ONLY."

32 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS SAW JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, THAT THEY SAID, "THIS SEEMS TO BE THE KING OF JESRAEL." AND THEY COMPASSED HIM ABOUT TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM; AND JOSAPHAT CRIED OUT.

33 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS SAW THAT THIS WAS NOT THE KING OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY RETURNED FROM HIM.

34 AND ONE DREW A BOW WITH A GOOD AIM, AND STRUCK THE KING OF JESRAEL BETWEEN THE LUNGS AND THE BREAST-PLATE: AND HE SAID TO HIS CHARIOTEER, "TURN YOUR HANDS, AND CARRY ME AWAY OUT OF THE BATTLE, FOR I AM WOUNDED!"

35 AND THE WAR WAS TURNED IN THAT DAY, AND THE KING WAS STANDING ON THE CHARIOT, AGAINST SYRIA FROM MORNING UNTIL EVENING; AND HE SHED THE BLOOD OUT OF HIS WOUND, INTO THE BOTTOM OF THE CHARIOT, AND DIED AT EVENING, AND THE BLOOD RAN OUT OF THE WOUND INTO THE BOTTOM OF THE CHARIOT.

36 AND THE HERALD OF THE ARMY STOOD AT SUNSET, SAYING, "LET EVERY MAN GO TO HIS OWN CITY AND HIS OWN LAND, FOR THE KING IS DEAD."

AND THEY CAME TO SAMARIA, AND BURIED THE KING IN SAMARIA.

38 AND THEY WASHED THE CHARIOT AT THE FOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA; AND THE SWINE AND THE DOGS LICKED UP THE BLOOD, AND THE PROSTITUTES WASHED THEMSELVES IN THE BLOOD, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE.

39 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF AHAB, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND THE IVORY HOUSE WHICH HE BUILT, AND ALL THE CITIES WHICH HE BUILT, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

40 AND AHAB SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND OCHOZIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Jehoshaphat Rules in Judah

41 AND JOSAPHAT THE SON OF ASA REIGNED OVER JUDAH: IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF AHAB KING OF JESRAEL BEGAN JOSAPHAT TO REIGN.
42 THIRTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WAS HE WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWENTY-FIVE YEARS IN JERUSALEM; AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS AZUBA DAUGHTER OF SALAI.
43 AND HE WALKED IN ALL THE WAY OF ASA HIS FATHER: HE TURNED NOT FROM IT, EVEN FROM DOING THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE EYES OF JESUS.
44 ONLY HE TOOK NOT AWAY ANY OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: THE PEOPLE STILL SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
45 AND JOSAPHAT WAS AT PEACE WITH THE KING OF JESRAEL.
AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOSAPHAT, AND HIS MIGHTY WORKS, WHATEVER HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?
50 AND JOSAPHAT SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED BY HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID HIS FATHER, AND JORAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Ahaziah Rules in Jesrael

51 AND OCHOZIAS SON OF AHAB REIGNED OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA: IN THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR OF JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, OCHOZIAS SON OF AHAB REIGNED OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA TWO YEARS.
52 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED IN THE WAY OF AHAB HIS FATHER, AND IN THE WAY OF JEZABEL HIS MOTHER, AND IN THE SINS OF THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN.
53 AND HE SERVED BAALIM, AND WORSHIPPED THEM, AND PROVOKED JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HAD BEEN DONE BEFORE HIM.

4 Kingdoms (2 Kings)

2 Kings 1

Elijah Confronts King Ahaziah

- 1 AND MOAB REBELLED AGAINST JESRAEL AFTER THE DEATH OF AHAB.
- 2 AND OCHOZIAS FELL THROUGH THE LATTICE THAT WAS IN HIS UPPER CHAMBER IN SAMARIA AND WAS SICK; AND HE SENT MESSENGERS, AND SAID TO THEM, "GO AND INQUIRE OF BAAL, THE FLY GOD OF ACCARON, WHETHER I SHALL RECOVER OF THIS MY SICKNESS" AND THEY WENT TO INQUIRE OF HIM.
- 3 AND AN ANGEL OF JESUS CALLED ELIU (Elijah) THE THESBITE, SAYING, "ARISE, AND GO TO MEET THE MESSENGERS OF OCHOZIAS KING OF SAMARIA, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'IS IT BECAUSE THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JESRAEL, THAT YOU GO TO INQUIRE OF BAAL, THE FLY GOD OF ACCARON? BUT IT SHALL NOT BE SO.
- 4 **"FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, THE BED ON WHICH YOU ARE GONE UP, YOU SHALL NOT COME DOWN FROM IT, FOR YOU SHALL SURELY DIE."**
- AND ELIU (Elijah) WENT, AND SAID SO TO THEM.
- 5 AND THE MESSENGERS RETURNED TO HIM, AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHY HAVE YOU RETURNED?"
- 6 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "A MAN CAME UP TO MEET US, AND SAID TO US, 'GO, RETURN TO THE KING THAT SENT YOU, AND SAY TO HIM, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, IS IT BECAUSE THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JESRAEL, THAT YOU GO TO INQUIRE OF BAAL, THE FLY GOD OF ACCARON? IT SHALL NOT BE SO: THE BED ON WHICH YOU ARE GONE UP, YOU SHALL NOT COME DOWN FROM IT, FOR YOU SHALL SURELY DIE."**
- 7 SO THEY RETURNED AND REPORTED TO THE KING AS ELIU (Elijah) SAID: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHAT WAS THE MANNER OF THE MAN WHO WENT UP TO MEET YOU, AND SPOKE TO YOU THESE WORDS?"
- 8 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "HE WAS A HAIRY MAN, AND GIRT WITH A LEATHER GIRDLE ABOUT HIS LOINS." AND HE SAID, "THIS IS ELIU (Elijah) THE THESBITE."
- 9 AND HE SENT TO HIM A CAPTAIN OF FIFTY AND HIS FIFTY; AND HE WENT UP TO HIM: AND, BEHOLD, ELIU (Elijah) SAT ON THE TOP OF A MOUNTAIN.
- AND THE CAPTAIN OF FIFTY SPOKE TO HIM, AND SAID, "O MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE KING HAS CALLED YOU, COME DOWN."
- 10 AND ELIU (Elijah) ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE CAPTAIN OF FIFTY, "AND IF I AM A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FIRE SHALL COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DEVOUR YOU AND YOUR FIFTY."
- AND FIRE CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DEVoured HIM AND HIS FIFTY.
- 11 AND THE KING SENT A SECOND TIME TO HIM ANOTHER CAPTAIN OF FIFTY, AND HIS FIFTY. AND THE CAPTAIN OF FIFTY SPOKE TO HIM, AND SAID, "O MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THUS SAYS THE KING, 'COME DOWN QUICKLY:'"
- 12 AND ELIU (Elijah) ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO HIM, AND SAID, "IF I AM A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FIRE SHALL COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DEVOUR YOU AND YOUR FIFTY."
- AND FIRE CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DEVoured HIM AND HIS FIFTY.
- 13 AND THE KING SENT YET AGAIN A CAPTAIN AND HIS FIFTY.
- AND THE THIRD CAPTAIN OF FIFTY CAME, AND KNELT ON HIS KNEES BEFORE ELIU, AND ENTREATED HIM, AND SPOKE TO HIM AND SAID, "O MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET MY LIFE, AND THE LIFE OF THESE FIFTY YOUR SERVANTS, BE PRECIOUS IN YOUR EYES.
- 14 BEHOLD, FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, AND DEVoured THE TWO FIRST CAPTAINS OF FIFTY: AND NOW, I PRAY, LET MY LIFE BE PRECIOUS IN YOUR EYES."
- 15 AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS SPOKE TO ELIU, AND SAID, "GO DOWN WITH HIM, DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM."
- AND ELIU (Elijah) ROSE UP, AND WENT DOWN WITH HIM TO THE KING.
- 16 AND ELIU (Elijah) SPOKE TO HIM, AND SAID, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, WHY HAVE YOU SENT MESSENGERS TO INQUIRE OF BAAL, THE FLY GOD OF ACCARON? IT SHALL NOT BE SO: THE BED ON WHICH YOU ARE GONE UP, YOU SHALL NOT COME DOWN FROM IT, FOR YOU SHALL SURELY DIE."**
- 17 SO HE DIED ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH ELIU (Elijah) HAS SPOKEN.
- 18 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF OCHOZIAS WHICH HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE THEY NOT WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?
- 18a AND JORAM SON OF AHAB REIGNS OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA TWELVE YEARS BEGINNING IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH:
- 18b AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ONLY NOT AS HIS BRETHREN, NOR AS HIS MOTHER: AND HE REMOVED THE PILLARS OF BAAL WHICH HIS FATHER MADE, AND BROKE THEM IN PIECES:
- 18c ONLY HE WAS JOINED TO THE SINS OF THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN; HE DEPARTED NOT FROM THEM.
- 18d AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH THE HOUSE OF AHAB.

2 Kings 2

Elijah Moved by a Whirlwind & Chariot of Fire

- 1 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN JESUS WAS GOING TO TAKE ELIU (Elijah) WITH A WHIRLWIND **AS IT WERE INTO THE SKY**, THAT ELIU (Elijah) AND ELISHA WENT OUT OF GILGAL.
- (John 3:13 says no man has ascended into Heaven except Jesus, at least until the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of 1 Cor.15:52. Elijah did not go to Heaven in these verses. He went up into the sky in a chariot which would not be used if he had gone to Heaven. Supernatural air ships are not used to go to Heaven. Angels are also not needed to go to Heaven.

The word "heaven" can mean sky. Years later, Elijah sent a letter in 2 Chron.21:12-15 thus proving he was still on Earth. Phillip was also supernaturally transported to a different location in Acts 8:39. Enoch was also only transported to another location on Earth and not into Heaven.)

2 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO ELISHA, "STAY HERE, I PRAY YOU; FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS SENT ME TO BETHEL." AND ELISHA SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES AND YOUR SOUL LIVES, I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU."

SO THEY CAME TO BETHEL.

3 AND THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS WHO WERE IN BETHEL CAME TO ELISHA, AND SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU KNOW, THAT JESUS THIS DAY IS GOING TO TAKE YOUR LORD AWAY FROM YOUR HEAD?"

AND HE SAID, "YES, I KNOW IT; BE SILENT."

4 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO ELISHA, "STAY HERE, I PRAY YOU; FOR JESUS HAS SENT ME TO JERICHO."

AND HE SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES AND YOUR SOUL LIVES, I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU": AND THEY CAME TO JERICHO.

5 AND THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS WHO WERE IN JERICHO DREW NEAR TO ELISHA, AND SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU KNOW THAT JESUS IS ABOUT TO TAKE AWAY YOUR MASTER TODAY FROM YOUR HEAD?"

AND HE SAID, "YES, I KNOW IT; HOLD YOUR PEACE."

6 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO HIM, "STAY HERE, I PRAY YOU, FOR JESUS HAS SENT ME TO JORDAN."

AND ELISHA SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES AND YOUR SOUL LIVES, I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU": AND THEY BOTH WENT ON.

7 AND FIFTY MEN OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS WENT ALSO, AND THEY STOOD OPPOSITE AFAR OFF: AND BOTH STOOD ON THE BANK OF JORDAN.

8 AND ELIU (Elijah) TOOK HIS MANTLE, AND WRAPPED IT TOGETHER, AND STRUCK THE WATER: AND THE WATER WAS DIVIDED ON THIS SIDE AND ON THAT SIDE, AND THEY BOTH WENT OVER ON DRY GROUND.

(Happened at 1. Moses' crossing of Red Sea 2. Joshua's crossing of the Jordan River. 3. And now Elijah's crossing.)

9 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHILE THEY WERE CROSSING OVER, THAT ELIU (Elijah) SAID TO ELISHA, "ASK WHAT I SHALL DO FOR YOU BEFORE I AM TAKEN UP FROM YOU."

AND ELISHA SAID, "LET THERE BE, I PRAY YOU, A DOUBLE PORTION OF YOUR SPIRIT UPON ME."

10 AND ELIU (Elijah) SAID, "YOU HAVE ASKED A HARD THING: IF YOU SHALL SEE ME WHEN I AM TAKEN UP FROM YOU, THEN SHALL IT BE SO TO YOU; AND IF NOT, IT SHALL NOT BE SO."

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS THEY WERE GOING, THEY WENT ON TALKING; AND, BEHOLD, A CHARIOT OF FIRE, AND HORSES OF FIRE, AND IT SEPARATED BETWEEN THEM BOTH; AND ELIU (Elijah) WAS TAKEN UP IN A WHIRLWIND INTO THE SKY. (See verse 1.)

12 AND ELISHA SAW, AND CRIED, "FATHER, FATHER, THE CHARIOT OF JESRAEL, AND THE HORSEMAN THEREOF!"

AND HE SAW HIM NO MORE: AND HE TOOK HOLD OF HIS GARMENTS, AND RIPPED THEM INTO TWO PIECES.

13 AND ELISHA TOOK UP THE MANTLE OF ELIU, WHICH FELL FROM OFF HIM UPON ELISHA; AND ELISHA RETURNED, AND STOOD UPON THE BANK OF JORDAN;

14 AND HE TOOK THE MANTLE OF ELIU, WHICH FELL FROM OFF HIM, AND STRUCK THE WATER, AND SAID, "WHERE IS JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF ELIU?" AND HE STRUCK THE WATERS, AND THEY WERE DIVIDED HERE AND THERE; AND ELISHA WENT OVER.

15 AND THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS WHO WERE IN JERICHO ON THE OPPOSITE SIDE SAW HIM, AND SAID, "THE SPIRIT OF ELIU (Elijah) HAS RESTED UPON ELISHA." AND THEY CAME TO MEET HIM, AND BOWED TO HIM TO THE GROUND.

16 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD NOW, THERE ARE WITH YOUR SERVANTS FIFTY MEN OF STRENGTH: LET THEM GO NOW, AND SEEK YOUR LORD: PERHAPS THE SPIRIT OF JESUS HAS TAKEN HIM UP, AND CAST HIM INTO JORDAN, OR ON ONE OF THE MOUNTAINS, OR ON ONE OF THE HILLS."

AND ELISHA SAID, "YOU SHALL NOT SEND."

17 AND THEY PRESSED HIM UNTIL HE WAS ASHAMED; AND HE SAID, "SEND." AND THEY SENT FIFTY MEN, AND SOUGHT THREE DAYS, AND DID NOT FIND HIM.

18 AND THEY RETURNED TO HIM, FOR HE DWELT IN JERICHO: AND ELISHA SAID, "DID I NOT SAY TO YOU, GO NOT?"

Elisha's First Miracles

19 AND THE MEN OF THE CITY SAID TO ELISHA, "BEHOLD, THE SITUATION OF THE CITY IS GOOD, AS OUR LORD SEES; BUT THE WATERS ARE BAD, AND THE GROUND BARREN."

20 AND ELISHA SAID, "BRING ME A NEW PITCHER, AND PUT SALT IN IT." AND THEY TOOK ONE, AND BROUGHT IT TO HIM.

21 AND ELISHA WENT OUT TO THE SPRING OF THE WATERS, AND CAST SALT THEREIN, AND SAID, "**THUS SAITH JESUS, I HAVE HEALED THESE WATERS; THERE SHALL NOT BE ANY LONGER DEATH THERE OR BARREN LAND.**"

22 AND THE WATERS WERE HEALED UNTIL THIS DAY, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF ELISHA WHICH HE SPOKE.

23 AND HE WENT UP THERE TO BETHEL: AND AS HE WAS GOING UP BY THE WAY THERE CAME UP ALSO LITTLE CHILDREN FROM THE CITY, AND MOCKED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "GO UP, BALD-HEAD, GO UP!"

24 AND HE TURNED AFTER THEM, AND SAW THEM, AND CURSED THEM IN THE NAME OF JESUS. AND, BEHOLD, THERE CAME OUT TWO BEARS OUT OF THE WOOD, AND THEY TORE FORTY-TWO CHILDREN OF THEM.

25 AND HE WENT THERE TO MOUNT CARMEL, AND RETURNED THERE TO SAMARIA.

2 Kings 3

War between Jesrael and Moab

1 AND JORAM THE SON OF AHAB BEGAN TO REIGN IN JESRAEL IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, AND HE REIGNED TWELVE YEARS.

2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ONLY NOT AS HIS FATHER, NOR AS HIS MOTHER: AND HE REMOVED THE PILLARS OF BAAL WHICH HIS FATHER HAD MADE.

3 ONLY HE ADHERED TO THE SIN OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO MADE JESRAEL TO SIN; HE DEPARTED NOT FROM IT.
4 AND MOSA KING OF MOAB WAS A SHEEP-MASTER, AND HE RENDERED TO THE KING OF JESRAEL IN THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, A HUNDRED THOUSAND LAMBS, AND A HUNDRED THOUSAND RAMS, WITH THE WOOL.
5 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AFTER THE DEATH OF AHAB, THAT THE KING OF MOAB REBELLED AGAINST THE KING OF JESRAEL.
6 AND KING JORAM WENT FORTH IN THAT DAY OUT OF SAMARIA, AND NUMBERED JESRAEL.
7 AND HE WENT AND SENT TO JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, SAYING, "THE KING OF MOAB HAS REBELLED AGAINST ME: WILL YOU GO WITH ME AGAINST MOAB TO WAR?"
AND HE SAID, "I WILL GO UP: YOU ARE AS I, I AM AS YOU; AS MY PEOPLE, SO IS YOUR PEOPLE, AS MY HORSES, SO ARE YOUR HORSES."
8 AND HE SAID, "WHAT WAY SHALL I GO UP?" AND HE SAID, "THE WAY OF THE DESERT OF EDMON."
9 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL WENT, AND THE KING OF JUDAH, AND THE KING OF EDMON: AND THEY FETCHED A COMPASS OF SEVEN DAYS' JOURNEY; AND THERE WAS NO WATER FOR THE ARMY, AND FOR THE CATTLE THAT WENT WITH THEM.
10 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID, "ALAS! THAT JESUS SHOULD HAVE CALLED THE THREE KINGS ON THEIR WAY, TO GIVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF MOAB."
11 AND JOSAPHAT SAID, "IS THERE NOT HERE A PROPHET OF JESUS, THAT WE MAY INQUIRE OF JESUS BY HIM?"
AND ONE OF THE SERVANTS OF THE KING OF JESRAEL ANSWERED AND SAID, "THERE IS HERE ELISHA SON OF SAPHAT, WHO POURED WATER ON THE HANDS OF ELIU."
12 AND JOSAPHAT SAID, "HE HAS THE WORD OF JESUS." AND THE KING OF JESRAEL, AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, AND THE KING OF EDMON, WENT DOWN TO HIM.
13 AND ELISHA SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU? GO TO THE PROPHETS OF YOUR FATHER, AND THE PROPHETS OF YOUR MOTHER."
AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO HIM, "HAS JESUS CALLED THE THREE KINGS TO DELIVER THEM INTO THE HANDS OF MOAB?"
14 AND ELISHA SAID, "AS JESUS OF ALL CREATION BEFORE WHOM I STAND LIVES, UNLESS I REGARDED THE PRESENCE OF JOSAPHAT THE KING OF JUDAH, I WOULD NOT HAVE LOOKED ON YOU, NOR SEEN YOU.
15 AND NOW FETCH ME A HARPER."
AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS THE HARPER HARPED, THAT THE HAND OF JESUS CAME UPON HIM.
16 AND HE SAID, "**THUS SAITH JESUS, MAKE THIS VALLEY FULL OF TRENCHES.**
17 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU SHALL NOT SEE WIND, NEITHER SHALL YOU SEE RAIN, YET THIS VALLEY SHALL BE FILLED WITH WATER, AND YOU, AND YOUR FLOCKS, AND YOUR CATTLE SHALL DRINK.**
18 **AND THIS IS A LIGHT THING IN THE EYES OF JESUS: I WILL ALSO DELIVER MOAB INTO YOUR HAND.**
19 **AND YOU SHALL STRIKE EVERY STRONG CITY, AND YOU SHALL CUT DOWN EVERY GOOD TREE, AND YOU SHALL STOP ALL WELLS OF WATER, AND SPOIL EVERY GOOD PIECE OF LAND WITH STONES.**"
20 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MORNING, WHEN THE SACRIFICE WAS OFFERED, THAT, BEHOLD! WATERS CAME FROM THE WAY OF EDMON, AND THE LAND WAS FILLED WITH WATER.
21 AND ALL MOAB HEARD THAT THE THREE KINGS WERE COME UP TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM; AND THEY CRIED OUT ON EVERY SIDE, EVEN ALL THAT WERE GIRT WITH A GIRDLE, AND THEY SAID, "OH!" AND STOOD UPON THE BORDER.
22 AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND THE SUN ROSE UPON THE WATERS, AND MOAB SAW THE WATERS ON THE OPPOSITE SIDE RED AS BLOOD.
23 AND THEY SAID, "THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE SWORD; AND THE KINGS HAVE FOUGHT, AND EACH MAN HAS STRUCK HIS NEIGHBOUR; NOW THEN TO THE SPOILS, MOAB!"
24 AND THEY ENTERED INTO THE CAMP OF JESRAEL; AND JESRAEL AROSE AND STRUCK MOAB, AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE THEM; AND THEY WENT ON AND STRUCK MOAB AS THEY WENT.
25 AND THEY RAZED THE CITIES, AND CAST EVERY MAN HIS STONE ON EVERY GOOD PIECE OF LAND AND FILLED IT; AND THEY STOPPED EVERY WELL, AND CUT DOWN EVERY GOOD TREE, UNTIL THEY LEFT ONLY THE STONES OF THE WALL CAST DOWN; AND THE SLINGERS COMPASSED THE LAND, AND STRUCK IT.
26 AND THE KING OF MOAB SAW THAT THE BATTLE PREVAILED AGAINST HIM; AND HE TOOK WITH HIM SEVEN HUNDRED MEN THAT DREW SWORD, TO CUT THROUGH TO THE KING OF EDMON: AND THEY COULD NOT.
27 AND HE TOOK HIS ELDEST SON WHOM HE HAD DESIGNED TO REIGN IN HIS STEAD, AND OFFERED HIM UP FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING ON THE WALLS. AND THERE WAS A GREAT INDIGNATION AGAINST JESRAEL; AND THEY DEPARTED FROM HIM, AND RETURNED TO THEIR LAND.

2 Kings 4

Elisha Helps a Poor Widow

1 AND ONE OF THE WIVES OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS CRIED TO ELISHA, SAYING, "YOUR SERVANT MY HUSBAND IS DEAD; AND YOU KNOW THAT YOUR SERVANT FEARED JESUS: AND THE CREDITOR IS COME TO TAKE MY TWO SONS TO BE HIS SERVANTS."
2 AND ELISHA SAID, "WHAT SHALL I DO FOR YOU? TELL ME WHAT YOU HAVE IN THE HOUSE. AND SHE SAID, YOUR SERVANT HAS NOTHING IN THE HOUSE, EXCEPT OIL WITH WHICH I ANOINT MYSELF."
3 AND HE SAID TO HER, "GO, BORROW FOR YOURSELF VESSELS OUTSIDE OF ALL YOUR NEIGHBOURS, EVEN EMPTY VESSELS; BORROW NOT A FEW.
4 AND YOU SHALL GO IN AND SHUT THE DOOR UPON YOU AND UPON YOUR SONS, AND YOU SHALL POUR FORTH INTO THESE VESSELS, AND REMOVE THAT WHICH IS FILLED."
5 AND SHE DEPARTED FROM HIM, AND SHUT THE DOOR UPON HERSELF AND UPON HER SONS: THEY BROUGHT THE VESSELS NEAR TO HER, AND SHE POURED IN UNTIL THE VESSELS WERE FILLED.
6 AND SHE SAID TO HER SONS, "BRING ME YET A VESSEL." AND THEY SAID TO HER, "THERE IS NOT A VESSEL MORE. AND THE OIL STAYED."

7 AND SHE CAME AND TOLD THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND ELISHA SAID, "GO, AND SELL THE OIL, AND YOU SHALL PAY YOUR DEBTS, AND YOU AND YOUR SONS SHALL LIVE OF THE REMAINING OIL."

Elisha and the Woman from Shunem

8 AND A DAY CAME, WHEN ELISHA PASSED OVER TO SOMAN, AND THERE WAS A GREAT LADY THERE, AND SHE CONSTRAINED HIM TO EAT BREAD: AND IT CAME TO PASS AS OFTEN AS HE WENT INTO THE CITY, THAT HE TURNED ASIDE TO EAT THERE.
9 AND THE WOMAN SAID TO HER HUSBAND, "SEE NOW, I KNOW THAT THIS IS A HOLY MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO COMES OVER CONTINUALLY TO US.
10 LET US NOW MAKE FOR HIM AN UPPER CHAMBER, A SMALL PLACE; AND LET US PUT THERE FOR HIM A BED, AND A TABLE, AND A STOOL, AND A LAMPSTAND: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT WHEN HE COMES IN TO US, HE SHALL TURN IN THERE."
11 AND A DAY CAME, AND HE WENT IN THERE, AND TURNED ASIDE INTO THE UPPER CHAMBER, AND LAY THERE.
12 AND HE SAID TO GIEZI HIS SERVANT, "CALL ME THIS SOMANITE." AND HE CALLED HER, AND SHE STOOD BEFORE HIM.
13 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "SAY NOW TO HER, 'BEHOLD, YOU HAVE TAKEN ALL THIS TROUBLE FOR US; WHAT SHOULD I DO FOR YOU? HAVE YOU ANY REQUEST TO MAKE TO THE KING, OR TO THE CAPTAIN OF THE HOST?'"
AND SHE SAID, "I DWELL IN THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE."
14 AND HE SAID TO GIEZI, "WHAT MUST WE DO FOR HER?" AND GIEZI HIS SERVANT SAID, "INDEED SHE HAS NO SON, AND HER HUSBAND IS OLD."
15 AND HE CALLED HER, AND SHE STOOD BY THE DOOR.
16 AND ELISHA SAID TO HER, "AT THIS TIME NEXT YEAR, AS THE SEASON IS, YOU SHALL BE ALIVE, AND EMBRACE A SON."
AND SHE SAID, "NO, MY LORD, DO NOT LIE TO YOUR SERVANT."
17 AND THE WOMAN CONCEIVED, AND BORE A SON AT THE VERY TIME, AS THE SEASON WAS, BEING ALIVE, AS ELISHA SAID TO HER.

18 AND THE CHILD GREW: AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE WENT OUT TO HIS FATHER TO THE REAPERS,
19 THAT HE SAID TO HIS FATHER, "MY HEAD, MY HEAD!" AND HIS FATHER SAID TO A SERVANT, "CARRY HIM TO HIS MOTHER."
20 AND HE CARRIED HIM TO HIS MOTHER, AND HE LAY UPON HER KNEES UNTIL NOON, AND DIED.
21 AND SHE CARRIED HIM UP AND LAID HIM ON THE BED OF THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND SHE SHUT THE DOOR UPON HIM, AND WENT OUT.
22 AND SHE CALLED HER HUSBAND, AND SAID, "SEND NOW FOR ME ONE OF THE YOUNG MEN, AND ONE OF THE DONKEYS, AND I WILL RIDE QUICKLY TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND RETURN."
23 AND HE SAID, "WHY ARE YOU GOING TO HIM TODAY? IT IS NEITHER NEW MOON, NOR THE SABBATH." AND SHE SAID, "IT IS WELL."
24 AND SHE SADDLED THE DONKEY, AND SAID TO HER SERVANT, "BE QUICK, PROCEED: SPARE NOT ON MY ACCOUNT TO RIDE, UNLESS I SHALL TELL YOU. GO, AND YOU SHALL PROCEED, AND COME TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO MOUNT CARMEL."
25 AND SHE RODE AND CAME TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THE MOUNTAIN: AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN ELISHA SAW HER COMING, THAT HE SAID TO GIEZI HIS SERVANT, "SEE NOW, THAT SOMANITE COMES.
26 NOW RUN TO MEET HER, AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'IS IT WELL WITH YOU? IS IT WELL WITH YOUR HUSBAND? IS IT WELL WITH THE CHILD?'" AND SHE SAID, "IT IS WELL."
27 AND SHE CAME TO ELISHA TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND LAID HOLD OF HIS FEET; AND GIEZI DREW NEAR TO THRUST HER AWAY.
AND ELISHA SAID, "LET HER ALONE, FOR HER SOUL IS MUCH GRIEVED IN HER, AND JESUS HAS HIDDEN IT FROM ME, AND HAS NOT TOLD IT TO ME."
28 AND SHE SAID, "DID I ASK A SON OF MY LORD? FOR DID I NOT SAY, DO NOT DEAL DECEITFULLY WITH ME?"
29 AND ELISHA SAID TO GIEZI, "GIRD UP YOUR LOINS, AND TAKE MY STAFF IN YOUR HAND, AND GO: IF YOU MEET ANY MAN, YOU SHALL NOT SALUTE HIM, AND IF A MAN SALUTE YOU YOU SHALL NOT ANSWER HIM: AND YOU SHALL LAY MY STAFF ON THE CHILD'S FACE."
30 AND THE MOTHER OF THE CHILD SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES AND AS YOUR SOUL LIVES, I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU." AND ELISHA AROSE, AND WENT AFTER HER.
31 AND GIEZI WENT ON BEFORE HER, AND LAID HIS STAFF ON THE CHILD'S FACE: BUT THERE WAS NEITHER VOICE NOR ANY HEARING. SO HE RETURNED TO MEET HIM, AND TOLD HIM, "SAYING, THE CHILD IS NOT AWAKENED."
32 AND ELISHA WENT INTO THE HOUSE, AND, BEHOLD, THE DEAD CHILD WAS LAID UPON HIS BED.
33 AND ELISHA WENT INTO THE HOUSE, AND SHUT THE DOOR UPON THEMSELVES, THE TWO, AND PRAYED TO JESUS.
34 AND HE WENT UP, AND LAY UPON THE CHILD, AND PUT HIS MOUTH UPON HIS MOUTH, AND HIS EYES UPON HIS EYES, AND HIS HANDS UPON HIS HANDS; AND BOWED HIMSELF UPON HIM, AND THE FLESH OF THE CHILD GREW WARM.
35 AND HE RETURNED, AND WALKED UP AND DOWN IN THE HOUSE: AND HE WENT UP, AND BOWED HIMSELF ON THE CHILD SEVEN TIMES; AND THE CHILD OPENED HIS EYES.
36 AND ELISHA CRIED OUT TO GIEZI, AND SAID, "CALL THIS SOMANITE" SO HE CALLED HER, AND SHE CAME IN TO HIM: AND ELISHA SAID, "TAKE YOUR SON."
37 AND THE WOMAN WENT IN, AND FELL AT HIS FEET, AND PAID RESPECT, BOWING TO THE GROUND; AND SHE TOOK HER SON, AND WENT OUT.

Miracles during a Famine

38 AND ELISHA RETURNED TO GILGAL: AND A FAMINE WAS IN THE LAND; AND THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS SAT BEFORE HIM: AND ELISHA SAID TO HIS SERVANT, "SET ON THE GREAT POT, AND BOIL STEW FOR THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS."
39 AND HE WENT OUT INTO THE FIELD TO GATHER HERBS, AND FOUND A VINE IN THE FIELD, AND GATHERED OF IT WILD GOURDS, HIS GARMENT FULL; AND HE CAST IT INTO THE CAULDRON OF STEW, FOR THEY DID NOT KNOW *what they were*.
40 AND HE POURED IT OUT FOR THE MEN TO EAT: AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY WERE EATING OF THE STEW, THAT "LO!"

THEY CRIED OUT, AND SAID, "THERE IS DEATH IN THE POT, O MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND THEY COULD NOT EAT.
41 AND HE SAID, "TAKE MEAL, AND CAST IT INTO THE POT." AND ELISHA SAID TO HIS SERVANT GIEZI, "POUR OUT FOR THE PEOPLE, AND LET THEM EAT." AND THERE WAS NO LONGER THERE ANY HURTFUL THING IN THE POT.
42 AND THERE CAME A MAN OVER FROM BAETHARISA, AND BROUGHT TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TWENTY BARLEY LOAVES AND LOAVES OF FIGS, OF THE FIRST-FRUIT. AND HE SAID, "GIVE TO THE PEOPLE, AND LET THEM EAT."
43 AND HIS SERVANT SAID, "WHY SHOULD I SET THIS BEFORE A HUNDRED MEN?" AND HE SAID, "GIVE TO THE PEOPLE, AND LET THEM EAT; FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, '**THEY SHALL EAT AND LEAVE.**'"
44 AND THEY ATE AND LEFT, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS.

2 Kings 5

The Healing of Naaman

1 NOW NAIMAN, THE CAPTAIN OF THE HOST OF SYRIA, WAS A GREAT MAN BEFORE HIS MASTER, AND HIGHLY RESPECTED, BECAUSE BY HIM JESUS HAD GIVEN DELIVERANCE TO SYRIA, AND THE MAN WAS MIGHTY IN STRENGTH, BUT A LEPER.
2 AND THE SYRIANS WENT FORTH IN SMALL BANDS, AND TOOK CAPTIVE OUT OF THE LAND OF JESRAEL A LITTLE MAID: AND SHE WAITED ON NAIMAN'S WIFE.
3 AND SHE SAID TO HER MISTRESS, "O THAT MY LORD WERE BEFORE THE PROPHET OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN SAMARIA; THEN HE WOULD RECOVER HIM FROM HIS LEPROSY."
4 AND SHE WENT IN AND TOLD HER LORD, AND SAID, "THUS AND THUS SPOKE THE MAID FROM THE LAND OF JESRAEL."
5 AND THE KING OF SYRIA SAID TO NAIMAN, "GO TO, GO, AND I WILL SEND A LETTER TO THE KING OF JESRAEL" AND HE WENT, AND TOOK IN HIS HAND TEN TALENTS OF SILVER, AND SIX THOUSAND PIECES OF GOLD, AND TEN CHANGES OF RAIMENT.
6 AND HE BROUGHT THE LETTER TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "NOW THEN, AS SOON AS THIS LETTER SHALL REACH YOU, BEHOLD, I HAVE SENT TO YOU MY SERVANT NAIMAN, AND YOU SHALL RECOVER HIM FROM HIS LEPROSY."
7 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE KING OF JESRAEL READ THE LETTER, THAT HE TORE HIS GARMENTS, AND SAID, "AM I THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO KILL AND TO MAKE ALIVE, THAT THIS MAN SENDS TO ME TO RECOVER A MAN OF HIS LEPROSY? CONSIDER, HOWEVER, I PRAY YOU, AND SEE THAT THIS MAN SEEKS AN OCCASION AGAINST ME."
8 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN ELISHA HEARD THAT THE KING OF JESRAEL HAD TORN HIS GARMENTS, THAT HE SENT TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU TORN YOUR GARMENTS? LET NAIMAN, I PRAY YOU, COME TO ME, AND LET HIM KNOW THAT THERE IS A PROPHET IN JESRAEL."
9 SO NAIMAN CAME WITH HORSE AND CHARIOT, AND STOOD AT THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE OF ELISHA.
10 AND ELISHA SENT A MESSENGER TO HIM, SAYING, "GO AND WASH SEVEN TIMES IN JORDAN, AND YOUR FLESH SHALL RETURN TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE CLEANSED."
11 AND NAIMAN WAS ANGRY, AND DEPARTED, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I SAID, HE WILL BY ALL MEANS COME OUT TO ME, AND STAND, AND CALL ON THE NAME OF HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LAY HIS HAND UPON THE PLACE, AND RECOVER THE LEPER.
12 ARE NOT THE ABANA AND PHARPHAR, RIVERS OF DAMASCUS, BETTER THAN ALL THE WATERS OF JESRAEL? MAY I NOT GO AND WASH IN THEM, AND BE CLEANSED?" AND HE TURNED AND WENT AWAY IN A RAGE.
13 AND HIS SERVANTS CAME NEAR AND SAID TO HIM, "SUPPOSE THE PROPHET HAD SPOKEN A GREAT THING TO YOU, WOULD YOU NOT PERFORM IT? YET HE HAS BUT SAID TO YOU, 'WASH, AND BE CLEANSED.'"
14 SO NAIMAN WENT DOWN, AND DIPPED HIMSELF SEVEN TIMES IN JORDAN, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF ELISHA: AND HIS FLESH RETURNED TO HIM AS THE FLESH OF A LITTLE CHILD, AND HE WAS CLEANSED.
15 AND HE AND ALL HIS COMPANY RETURNED TO ELISHA, AND HE CAME AND STOOD BEFORE HIM, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I KNOW THAT THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN ALL THE EARTH, EXCEPT ONLY IN JESRAEL: AND NOW RECEIVE A BLESSING OF YOUR SERVANT."
16 AND ELISHA SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, BEFORE WHOM I STAND, I WILL NOT TAKE ONE." AND HE PRESSED HIM TO TAKE ONE: BUT HE WOULD NOT.
17 AND NAIMAN SAID, "WELL THEN, IF NOT, LET THERE BE GIVEN TO YOUR SERVANT, I PRAY YOU, THE LOAD OF A YOKE OF MULES; AND YOU SHALL GIVE ME OF THE RED EARTH: FOR HENCEFORTH YOUR SERVANT WILL NOT OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OR SACRIFICE TO OTHER GODS, BUT ONLY TO JESUS BECAUSE OF THIS THING.
18 AND LET JESUS BE MERCIFUL TO YOUR SERVANT WHEN MY MASTER GOES INTO THE HOUSE OF REMMAN TO WORSHIP THERE, AND HE SHALL LEAN ON MY HAND, AND I SHALL BOW DOWN IN THE HOUSE OF REMMAN WHEN HE BOWS DOWN IN THE HOUSE OF REMMAN; EVEN LET JESUS, I PRAY, BE MERCIFUL TO YOUR SERVANT IN THIS MATTER."
19 AND ELISHA SAID TO NAIMAN, "GO IN PEACE." AND HE DEPARTED FROM HIM A LITTLE WAY.

The Greed of Gehazi

20 AND GIEZI THE SERVANT OF ELISHA SAID, "BEHOLD, MY LORD HAS SPARED THIS SYRIAN NAIMAN, SO AS NOT TO TAKE OF HIS HAND WHAT HE HAS BROUGHT: AS JESUS LIVES, I WILL SURELY RUN AFTER HIM, AND TAKE SOMEWHAT OF HIM."
21 SO GIEZI FOLLOWED AFTER NAIMAN: AND NAIMAN SAW HIM RUNNING AFTER HIM, AND TURNED BACK FROM HIS CHARIOT TO MEET HIM.
22 AND GIEZI SAID, "ALL IS WELL: MY MASTER HAS SENT ME, SAYING, 'BEHOLD, NOW ARE THERE COME TO ME TWO YOUNG MEN OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS FROM MOUNT EPHRAIM; GIVE THEM, I PRAY YOU, A TALENT OF SILVER, AND TWO CHANGES OF RAIMENT.'"
23 AND NAIMAN SAID, "TAKE TWO TALENTS OF SILVER."
AND HE TOOK TWO TALENTS OF SILVER IN TWO BAGS, AND TWO CHANGES OF RAIMENT, AND PUT THEM UPON TWO OF HIS SERVANTS, AND THEY BORE THEM BEFORE HIM.
24 AND HE CAME TO A SECRET PLACE, AND TOOK THEM FROM THEIR HANDS, AND LAID THEM UP IN THE HOUSE, AND DISMISSED THE MEN.
25 AND HE WENT IN HIMSELF AND STOOD BEFORE HIS MASTER; AND ELISHA SAID TO HIM,

26 "WHERE COME YOU, GIEZI?" AND GIEZI SAID, "YOUR SERVANT HAS NOT BEEN HERE OR THERE."
AND ELISHA SAID TO HIM, "WENT NOT MY HEART WITH YOU, WHEN THE MAN RETURNED FROM HIS CHARIOT TO MEET YOU? AND NOW YOU HAVE RECEIVED SILVER, AND NOW YOU HAVE RECEIVED RAIMENT, AND OLIVE YARDS, AND VINEYARDS, AND SHEEP, AND OXEN, AND MENSERVANTS, AND FEMALE SERVANT/SLAVES.
27 THE LEPROSY ALSO OF NAIMAN SHALL CLEAVE TO YOU, AND TO YOUR SEED FOREVER."
AND HE WENT OUT FROM HIS PRESENCE LEPROUS, LIKE SNOW.

2 Kings 6

The Floating Ax Head

1 AND THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS SAID TO ELISHA, "BEHOLD NOW, THE PLACE WHEREIN WE DWELL BEFORE YOU IS TOO NARROW FOR US.
2 LET US GO, WE PRAY YOU, UNTO JORDAN, AND TAKE THERE EVERY MAN A BEAM, AND MAKE FOR OURSELVES A HABITATION THERE."
3 AND HE SAID, "GO." AND ONE OF THEM SAID GENTLY, "COME WITH YOUR SERVANTS." AND HE SAID, "I WILL GO."
4 AND HE WENT WITH THEM, AND THEY CAME TO JORDAN, AND BEGAN TO CUT DOWN WOOD.
5 AND BEHOLD, ONE WAS CUTTING DOWN A BEAM, AND THE AXE HEAD FELL INTO THE WATER: AND HE CRIED OUT, "ALAS! MASTER!" AND IT WAS HIDDEN.
6 AND THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID, "WHERE DID IT FALL?" AND HE SHOWED HIM THE PLACE: AND HE BROKE OFF A STICK, AND THREW IT IN THERE, AND THE IRON CAME TO THE SURFACE.
7 AND HE SAID, "TAKE IT UP TO YOURSELF." AND HE STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND, AND TOOK IT.

Elisha Traps the Arameans

8 AND THE KING OF SYRIA WAS AT WAR WITH JESRAEL: AND HE CONSULTED WITH HIS SERVANTS, SAYING, "I WILL EN CAMP IN SUCH A PLACE."
9 AND ELISHA SENT TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU PASS NOT BY THAT PLACE, FOR THE SYRIANS ARE HIDDEN THERE."
10 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SENT TO THE PLACE WHICH ELISHA MENTIONED TO HIM, AND SAVED HIMSELF THERE NOT ONCE OR TWICE.
11 AND THE MIND OF THE KING OF SYRIA WAS VERY MUCH DISTURBED CONCERNING THIS THING; AND HE CALLED HIS SERVANTS, AND SAID TO THEM, "WILL YOU NOT TELL ME WHO BETRAYS ME TO THE KING OF JESRAEL?"
12 AND ONE OF HIS SERVANTS SAID, "NO, MY LORD, O KING, FOR ELISHA THE PROPHET THAT IS IN JESRAEL REPORTS TO THE KING OF JESRAEL ALL THE WORDS WHATSOEVER YOU MAY SAY IN YOUR BEDCHAMBER."
13 AND HE SAID, "GO, SEE WHERE THIS MAN IS, AND I WILL SEND AND TAKE HIM." AND THEY SENT WORD TO HIM, SAYING, "BEHOLD, HE IS IN DOTHAIM."
14 AND HE SENT THERE HORSES, AND CHARIOTS, AND A MIGHTY HOST: AND THEY CAME BY NIGHT, AND COMPASSED ABOUT THE CITY.

15 AND THE SERVANT OF ELISHA ROSE UP EARLY AND WENT OUT; AND, BEHOLD, A HOST COMPASSED THE CITY, AND HORSES AND CHARIOTS: AND THE SERVANT SAID TO HIM, "O MASTER, WHAT SHALL WE DO?"
16 AND ELISHA SAID, "FEAR NOT, FOR THEY WHO ARE WITH US ARE MORE THAN THEY THAT ARE WITH THEM."
17 AND ELISHA PRAYED, AND SAID, "LORD, OPEN, I PRAY YOU, THE EYES OF THE SERVANT, AND LET HIM SEE."
AND JESUS OPENED HIS EYES, AND HE SAW: AND, BEHOLD, THE MOUNTAIN WAS FULL OF HORSES, AND THERE WERE CHARIOTS OF FIRE ROUND ABOUT ELISHA.
18 AND THEY CAME DOWN TO HIM; AND HE PRAYED TO JESUS, AND SAID, "STRIKE, I PRAY YOU, THIS PEOPLE WITH BLINDNESS." AND HE STRUCK THEM WITH BLINDNESS, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF ELISHA.
19 AND ELISHA SAID TO THEM, "THIS IS NOT THE CITY, AND THIS IS NOT THE WAY: FOLLOW ME, AND I WILL BRING YOU TO THE MAN WHOM YOU SEEK." AND HE LED THEM AWAY TO SAMARIA.
20 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THEY ENTERED INTO SAMARIA, THAT ELISHA SAID, "OPEN, I PRAY YOU, JESUS, THEIR EYES, AND LET THEM SEE." AND JESUS OPENED THEIR EYES, AND THEY SAW; AND, BEHOLD, THEY WERE IN THE MIDST OF SAMARIA.
21 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO ELISHA, WHEN HE SAW THEM, "SHALL I NOT TRULY STRIKE THEM, MY FATHER?"
22 AND HE SAID, "YOU SHALL NOT STRIKE THEM, UNLESS YOU WOULD STRIKE THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE TAKEN CAPTIVE WITH YOUR SWORD AND WITH YOUR BOW: SET BREAD AND WATER BEFORE THEM, AND LET THEM EAT AND DRINK, AND DEPART TO THEIR MASTER."
23 AND HE SET BEFORE THEM A GREAT FEAST, AND THEY ATE AND DRANK: AND HE DISMISSED THEM AND THEY DEPARTED TO THEIR MASTER.
AND THE BANDS OF SYRIA CAME NO LONGER INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL.

Ben-Hadad Besieges Samaria

24 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS, THAT THE SON OF ADER KING OF SYRIA GATHERED ALL HIS ARMY, AND WENT UP, AND BESIEGED SAMARIA.
25 AND THERE WAS A GREAT FAMINE IN SAMARIA: AND, BEHOLD, THEY BESIEGED IT, UNTIL A DONKEY'S HEAD WAS VALUED AT FIFTY PIECES OF SILVER, AND THE FOURTH PART OF A CAB OF DOVE'S FECES/MANURE AT FIVE PIECES OF SILVER.
26 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL WAS PASSING BY ON THE WALL, AND A WOMAN CRIED TO HIM, SAYING, "HELP, MY LORD, O KING!"
27 AND HE SAID TO HER, "UNLESS JESUS HELP YOU, WHERE SHALL I HELP YOU? FROM THE GRAIN-FLOOR, OR FROM THE WINE-PRESS?"
28 AND THE KING SAID TO HER, "WHAT IS THE MATTER WITH YOU?"

AND THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "THIS WOMAN SAID TO ME, 'GIVE YOUR SON, AND WE WILL EAT HIM TODAY, AND WE WILL EAT MY SON TOMORROW.'

29 SO WE BOILED MY SON, AND ATE HIM; AND I SAID TO HER ON THE SECOND DAY, 'GIVE YOUR SON, AND LET US EAT HIM': AND SHE HAS HIDDEN HER SON."

30 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE KING OF JESRAEL HEARD THE WORDS OF THE WOMAN, THAT HE TORE HIS GARMENTS; AND HE PASSED BY ON THE WALL, AND THE PEOPLE SAW SACKCLOTH WITHIN UPON HIS FLESH.

31 AND HE SAID, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO SO TO ME AND MORE ALSO, IF THE HEAD OF ELISHA SHALL STAND UPON HIM THIS DAY."

32 AND ELISHA WAS SITTING IN HIS HOUSE, AND THE ELDERS WERE SITTING WITH HIM. AND THE KING SENT A MAN BEFORE HIM. BEFORE THE MESSENGER CAME TO HIM, HE ALSO SAID TO THE ELDERS, "DO YOU SEE THAT THIS SON OF A MAN-SLAYER HAS SENT TO TAKE AWAY MY HEAD? SEE, AS SOON AS THE MESSENGER SHALL HAVE COME, SHUT THE DOOR, AND FORCIBLY DETAIN HIM AT THE DOOR: IS NOT THE SOUND OF HIS MASTER'S FEET BEHIND HIM?"

33 WHILE HE WAS YET SPEAKING WITH THEM, BEHOLD, A MESSENGER CAME TO HIM: AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, THIS TROUBLE IS OF JESUS; WHY SHOULD I WAIT FOR JESUS ANY LONGER?"

2 Kings 7

1 AND ELISHA SAID, "HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS; **'THUS SAITH JESUS, AS AT THIS TIME, TOMORROW A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR SHALL BE SOLD FOR A SHEKEL, AND TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A SHEKEL, IN THE GATES OF SAMARIA.'**" (*Similar to Rev. 6:5's wording on the famine.*)

2 AND THE OFFICER ON WHOSE HAND THE KING RESTED, ANSWERED ELISHA, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, IF JESUS SHALL MAKE FLOOD-GATES IN HEAVEN, MIGHT THIS THING BE?"

AND ELISHA SAID, "BEHOLD, YOU SHALL SEE WITH YOUR EYES, BUT SHALL NOT EAT THEREOF."

Outcasts Visit the Enemy Camp

3 AND THERE WERE FOUR LEPROUS MEN BY THE GATE OF THE CITY: AND ONE SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "WHY SIT WE HERE UNTIL WE DIE?"

4 IF WE SHOULD SAY, LET US GO INTO THE CITY, THEN THERE IS FAMINE IN THE CITY, AND WE SHALL DIE THERE: AND IF WE SIT HERE, THEN WE SHALL DIE. NOW THEN COME, AND LET US FALL UPON THE CAMP OF THE SYRIANS: IF THEY SHOULD TAKE US ALIVE, THEN WE SHALL LIVE; AND IF THEY SHOULD PUT US TO DEATH, THEN WE SHALL ONLY DIE."

5 AND THEY ROSE UP WHILE IT WAS YET NIGHT, TO GO INTO THE CAMP OF SYRIA; AND THEY CAME INTO A PART OF THE CAMP OF SYRIA, AND BEHOLD, THERE WAS NO MAN THERE.

6 FOR JESUS HAD MADE THE ARMY OF SYRIA TO HEAR A SOUND OF CHARIOTS, AND A SOUND OF HORSES, EVEN THE SOUND OF A GREAT ARMY: AND EACH MAN SAID TO HIS FELLOW, "NOW HAS THE KING OF JESRAEL HIRED AGAINST US THE KINGS OF THE CHETTITES, AND THE KINGS OF EGYPT, TO COME AGAINST US!"

7 AND THEY AROSE AND FLED WHILE IT WAS YET DARK, AND LEFT THEIR TENTS, AND THEIR HORSES, AND THEIR DONKEYS IN THE CAMP, AS THEY WERE, AND FLED FOR THEIR LIVES.

8 AND THESE LEPERS ENTERED A LITTLE WAY INTO THE CAMP, AND WENT INTO ONE TENT, AND ATE AND DRANK, AND TOOK THERE SILVER, AND GOLD, AND RAIMENT; AND THEY WENT AND RETURNED THERE, AND ENTERED INTO ANOTHER TENT, AND TOOK THERE, AND WENT AND HID THE SPOIL.

9 AND ONE MAN SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "WE ARE NOT DOING WELL THUS: THIS DAY IS A DAY OF GLAD TIDINGS, AND WE HOLD OUR PEACE, AND ARE WAITING UNTIL THE MORNING LIGHT, AND SHALL FIND MISCHIEF: NOW THEM COME, AND LET US GO INTO THE CITY, AND REPORT TO THE HOUSE OF THE KING."

10 SO THEY WENT AND CRIED TOWARD THE GATE OF THE CITY, AND REPORTED TO THEM, SAYING, "WE WENT INTO THE CAMP OF SYRIA, AND, BEHOLD, THERE IS NOT THERE A MAN, NOR VOICE OF MAN, ONLY HORSES TIED AND DONKEYS, AND THEIR TENTS AS THEY WERE."

11 AND THE PORTERS CRIED ALOUD, AND REPORTED TO THE HOUSE OF THE KING WITHIN.

Jesrael Plunders the Camp

12 AND THE KING ROSE UP BY NIGHT, AND SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "I WILL NOW TELL YOU WHAT THE SYRIANS HAVE DONE TO US. THEY KNEW THAT WE ARE HUNGRY; AND THEY HAVE GONE FORTH FROM THE CAMP AND HIDDEN THEMSELVES IN THE FIELD, SAYING, 'THEY WILL COME OUT OF THE CITY, AND WE SHALL CATCH THEM ALIVE, AND GO INTO THE CITY.'"

13 AND ONE OF HIS SERVANTS ANSWERED AND SAID, "LET THEM NOW TAKE FIVE OF THE HORSES THAT WERE LEFT, WHICH WERE LEFT HERE; BEHOLD, THEY ARE THE NUMBER LEFT TO ALL THE MULTITUDE OF JESRAEL; AND WE WILL SEND THERE AND SEE."

14 SO THEY TOOK TWO HORSEMEN; AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SENT AFTER THE KING OF SYRIA, SAYING, "GO, AND SEE."

15 AND THEY WENT AFTER THEM EVEN TO JORDAN: AND, BEHOLD, ALL THE WAY WAS FULL OF GARMENTS AND VESSELS, WHICH THE SYRIANS HAD CAST AWAY IN THEIR PANIC. AND THE MESSENGERS RETURNED, AND BROUGHT WORD TO THE KING.

16 AND THE PEOPLE WENT OUT, AND PLUNDERED THE CAMP OF SYRIA: AND A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR WAS SOLD FOR A SHEKEL, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, AND TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY FOR A SHEKEL.

17 AND THE KING APPOINTED THE OFFICER ON WHOSE HAND THE KING LEANED TO HAVE CHARGE OVER THE GATE: AND THE PEOPLE TRAMPLED ON HIM IN THE GATE, AND HE DIED, AS THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD SAID, WHO SPOKE WHEN THE MESSENGER CAME DOWN TO HIM.

18 SO IT CAME TO PASS AS ELISHA HAD SPOKEN TO THE KING, SAYING, **"TWO MEASURES OF BARLEY SHALL BE SOLD FOR A SHEKEL, AND A MEASURE OF FINE FLOUR FOR A SHEKEL; AND IT SHALL BE AS AT THIS TIME TOMORROW IN THE GATE OF SAMARIA."**

19 AND THE OFFICER HAD ANSWERED ELISHA, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, IF JESUS MAKES FLOOD-GATES IN HEAVEN, SHALL THIS THING BE?"

AND ELISHA HAD SAID, "BEHOLD, YOU SHALL SEE IT WITH YOUR EYES, BUT YOU SHALL NOT EAT THEREOF."

20 AND IT WAS SO: FOR THE PEOPLE TRAMPLED ON HIM IN THE GATE, AND HE DIED.

2 Kings 8

The Woman from Shunem Returns Home

1 AND ELISHA SPOKE TO THE WOMAN, WHOSE SON HE HAD RESTORED TO LIFE, SAYING, "ARISE, AND GO YOU AND YOUR HOUSE, AND SOJOURN WHEREVER YOU MAY SOJOURN: FOR JESUS HAS CALLED FOR A FAMINE UPON THE LAND; INDEED IT IS COME UPON THE LAND FOR SEVEN YEARS."

2 AND THE WOMAN AROSE, AND DID ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF ELISHA, BOTH SHE AND HER HOUSE; AND THEY SOJOURNED IN THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES SEVEN YEARS.

3 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE EXPIRATION OF THE SEVEN YEARS, THAT THE WOMAN RETURNED OUT OF THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES TO THE CITY; AND CAME TO CRY TO THE KING FOR HER HOUSE AND FOR HER LANDS.

4 AND THE KING SPOKE TO GIEZI THE SERVANT OF ELISHA THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "TELL ME, I PRAY YOU, ALL THE GREAT THINGS WHICH ELISHA HAS DONE."

5 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS HE WAS TELLING THE KING HOW HE HAD RESTORED TO LIFE THE DEAD SON, BEHOLD, THE WOMAN WHOSE SON ELISHA RESTORED TO LIFE CAME CRYING TO THE KING FOR HER HOUSE AND FOR HER LANDS.

AND GIEZI SAID, "MY LORD, O KING, THIS IS THE WOMAN, AND THIS IS HER SON, WHOM ELISHA RESTORED TO LIFE."

6 AND THE KING ASKED THE WOMAN, AND SHE TOLD HIM: AND THE KING APPOINTED HER A EUNUCH, SAYING, "RESTORE ALL THAT WAS HERS, AND ALL THE FRUITS OF THE FIELD FROM THE DAY THAT SHE LEFT THE LAND UNTIL NOW."

Hazael Murders Ben-Hadad

7 AND ELISHA CAME TO DAMASCUS; AND THE KING OF SYRIA THE SON OF ADER WAS ILL, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM WORD, SAYING, "THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS COME HERE."

8 AND THE KING SAID TO AZAEL, "TAKE IN YOUR HAND A PRESENT, AND GO TO MEET THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND INQUIRE OF JESUS BY HIM, SAYING, 'SHALL I RECOVER OF THIS MY DISEASE?'"

9 AND AZAEL WENT TO MEET HIM, AND HE TOOK A PRESENT IN HIS HAND, AND ALL THE GOOD THINGS OF DAMASCUS, FORTY CAMELS' LOAD, AND CAME AND STOOD BEFORE HIM, AND SAID TO ELISHA, "YOUR SON THE SON OF ADER, THE KING OF SYRIA, HAS SENT ME TO YOU TO INQUIRE, SAYING, 'SHALL I RECOVER OF THIS MY DISEASE?'"

10 AND ELISHA SAID, "GO, SAY, 'YOU SHALL CERTAINLY LIVE;' YET JESUS HAS SHOWED ME THAT HE SHALL SURELY DIE."

11 AND HE STOOD BEFORE HIM, AND FIXED HIS COUNTENANCE UNTIL HE WAS ASHAMED: AND THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WEPT.

12 AND AZAEL SAID, "WHY DOES MY LORD CRY?"

AND HE SAID, "BECAUSE I KNOW ALL THE EVIL THAT YOU WILL DO TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: YOU WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THEIR STRONGHOLDS WITH FIRE, AND YOU WILL SLAY THEIR CHOICE MEN WITH THE SWORD, AND YOU WILL DASH THEIR INFANTS AGAINST THE GROUND, AND THEIR WOMEN WITH CHILD YOU WILL RIP UP."

13 AND AZAEL SAID, "WHO IS YOUR SERVANT? A DEAD DOG, THAT HE SHOULD DO THIS THING?"

AND ELISHA SAID, "JESUS HAS SHOWN ME YOU RULING OVER SYRIA."

14 AND HE DEPARTED FROM ELISHA, AND WENT IN TO HIS LORD; AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WHAT DID ELISHA SAY TO YOU?" AND HE SAID, "HE SAID TO ME, 'YOU SHALL SURELY LIVE.'"

15 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY THAT HE TOOK A THICK CLOTH, AND DIPPED IT IN WATER, AND PUT IT ON HIS FACE, AND HE DIED: AND AZAEL REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Jehoram Rules in Judah

16 IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF JORAM SON OF AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, AND WHILE JOSAPHAT WAS KING OF JUDAH, JORAM THE SON OF JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH BEGAN TO REIGN.

17 THIRTY-TWO YEARS OLD WAS HE WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED EIGHT YEARS IN JERUSALEM.

18 AND HE WALKED IN THE WAY OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL, AS DID THE HOUSE OF AHAB; FOR THE DAUGHTER OF AHAB WAS HIS WIFE: AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS.

19 BUT JESUS WOULD NOT DESTROY JUDAH FOR DAVID HIS SERVANT'S SAKE, AS HE SAID HE WOULD GIVE A LIGHT TO HIM AND TO HIS SONS CONTINUALLY.

20 IN HIS DAYS EDOM REVOLTED FROM UNDER THE HAND OF JUDAH, AND THEY MADE A KING OVER THEMSELVES.

21 AND JORAM WENT UP TO SIOR, AND ALL THE CHARIOTS THAT WERE WITH HIM: AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER HE HAD ARISEN, THAT HE STRUCK EDOM WHO COMPASSED HIM ABOUT, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS; AND THE PEOPLE FLED TO THEIR TENTS.

22 YET EDOM REVOLTED FROM UNDER THE HAND OF JUDAH UNTIL THIS DAY. THEN LOBNA REVOLTED AT THAT TIME.

23 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JORAM, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

24 SO JORAM SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF HIS FATHER DAVID: AND OCHOZIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Ahaziah Rules in Judah

25 IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF JORAM SON OF AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, OCHOZIAS SON OF JORAM BEGAN TO REIGN.

26 TWENTY-TWO YEARS OLD WAS OCHOZIAS WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED ONE YEAR IN JERUSALEM: AND THE NAME OF HIS MOTHER WAS ATHALIAH, DAUGHTER OF AMBRI KING OF JESRAEL.

27 AND HE WALKED IN THE WAY OF THE HOUSE OF AHAB, AND DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AS DID THE HOUSE OF AHAB.
28 AND HE WENT WITH JORAM THE SON OF AHAB TO WAR AGAINST AZAEL KING OF THE SYRIANS IN REMMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD; AND THE SYRIANS WOUNDED JORAM.
29 AND KING JORAM RETURNED TO BE HEALED IN JEZRAEL OF THE WOUNDS WITH WHICH THEY WOUNDED HIM IN REMMOTH, WHEN HE FOUGHT WITH AZAEL KING OF SYRIA. AND OCHOZIAS SON OF JORAM WENT DOWN TO SEE JORAM THE SON OF AHAB IN JEZRAEL, BECAUSE HE WAS SICK.

2 Kings 9

Jehu Anointed King of Jesrael

1 AND ELISHA THE PROPHET CALLED ONE OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS, AND SAID TO HIM, "GIRD UP YOUR LOINS, AND TAKE THIS CRUSE OF OIL IN YOUR HAND, AND GO TO REMMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD.
2 AND YOU SHALL ENTER THERE, AND SHALL SEE THERE JU THE SON OF JOSAPHAT SON OF NAMESSI, AND SHALL GO IN AND MAKE HIM RISE UP FROM AMONG HIS BRETHREN, AND SHALL BRING HIM INTO A SECRET CHAMBER.
3 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THE CRUSE OF OIL, AND POUR IT ON HIS HEAD, AND SAY YOU, '**THUS SAITH JESUS, I HAVE ANOINTED YOU KING OVER JESRAEL**': AND YOU SHALL OPEN THE DOOR, AND FLEE, AND NOT DELAY."
4 AND THE YOUNG MAN THE PROPHET WENT TO REMMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD.
5 AND HE WENT IN, AND, BEHOLD, THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST WERE SITTING; AND HE SAID, "I HAVE A MESSAGE TO YOU, O CAPTAIN." AND JU SAID, "TO WHICH OF ALL US?" AND HE SAID, "TO YOU, O CAPTAIN."
6 AND HE AROSE, AND WENT INTO THE HOUSE: AND HE POURED THE OIL UPON HIS HEAD, AND SAID TO HIM, "**THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, 'I HAVE ANOINTED YOU TO BE KING OVER THE PEOPLE OF JESUS, EVEN OVER JESRAEL.**
7 **AND YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THE HOUSE OF AHAB YOUR MASTER FROM BEFORE ME, AND SHALL AVENGE THE BLOOD OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, AND THE BLOOD OF ALL THE SERVANTS OF JESUS, AT THE HAND OF JEZABEL,**
8 **AND AT THE HAND OF THE WHOLE HOUSE OF AHAB: AND YOU SHALL UTTERLY CUT OFF FROM THE HOUSE OF AHAB, EVERYONE WHO PISSES AGAINST THE WALL (males), AND HIM THAT IS SHUT UP AND LEFT IN JESRAEL.**
9 **AND I WILL MAKE THE HOUSE OF AHAB LIKE THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, AND AS THE HOUSE OF BAASA THE SON OF ACHIA.**
10 **AND THE DOGS SHALL EAT JEZABEL IN THE PORTION OF JEZREEL, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO BURY HER."**
AND HE OPENED THE DOOR, AND FLED.
11 AND JU WENT FORTH TO THE SERVANTS OF HIS LORD, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "IS ALL WELL? WHY CAME THIS MAD FELLOW IN TO YOU?" AND HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU KNOW THE MAN, AND HIS COMMUNICATION."
12 AND THEY SAID, "IT IS WRONG: TELL US NOW." AND JU SAID TO THEM, "THUS AND THUS SPOKE HE TO ME, SAYING, --AND HE SAID, '**THUS SAITH JESUS, I HAVE ANOINTED YOU TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL.**'"
13 AND WHEN THEY HEARD IT, THEY HURRIED, AND TOOK EVERY MAN HIS GARMENT, AND PUT IT UNDER HIM ON THE TOP OF THE STAIRS, AND BLEW WITH THE TRUMPET, AND SAID, "JU IS KING!"

Jehu Kills Joram and Ahaziah

14 SO JU THE SON OF JOSAPHAT THE SON OF NAMESSI CONSPIRED AGAINST JORAM, AND JORAM WAS DEFENDING REMMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD, HE AND ALL JESRAEL, BECAUSE OF AZAEL KING OF SYRIA.
15 AND KING JORAM HAD RETURNED TO BE HEALED IN JEZRAEL OF THE WOUNDS WHICH THE SYRIANS HAD GIVEN HIM, IN HIS WAR WITH AZAEL KING OF SYRIA. AND JU SAID, "IF YOUR HEART IS WITH ME, LET THERE NOT GO FORTH OUT OF THE CITY ONE FUGITIVE TO GO AND REPORT TO JEZRAEL."
16 AND JU RODE AND ADVANCED, AND CAME DOWN TO JEZRAEL; FOR JORAM KING OF JESRAEL WAS GETTING HEALED IN JEZRAEL OF THE ARROW-WOUNDS WITH WHICH THE SYRIANS HAD WOUNDED HIM IN RAMMATH IN THE WAR WITH AZAEL KING OF SYRIA; FOR HE WAS STRONG AND A MIGHTY MAN: AND OCHOZIAS KING OF JUDAH WAS COME DOWN TO SEE JORAM.
17 AND THERE WENT UP A WATCHMAN UPON THE TOWER OF JEZRAEL, AND SAW THE DUST MADE BY JU AS HE APPROACHED; AND HE SAID, "I SEE DUST." AND JORAM SAID, "TAKE A HORSEMAN, AND SEND TO MEET THEM, AND LET HIM SAY, 'PEACE.'"
18 AND THERE WENT A HORSEMAN TO MEET THEM, AND SAID, "THUS SAYS THE KING, 'PEACE.'"
AND JU SAID, "WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO WITH PEACE? TURN BEHIND ME."
AND THE WATCHMAN REPORTED, SAYING, "THE MESSENGER CAME UP TO THEM, AND HAS NOT RETURNED."
19 AND HE SENT ANOTHER HORSEMAN, AND HE CAME TO HIM, AND SAID, "THUS SAYS THE KING, 'PEACE.'" AND JU SAID, "WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO WITH PEACE? TURN BEHIND ME."
20 AND THE WATCHMAN REPORTED, SAYING, "HE CAME UP TO THEM, AND HAS NOT RETURNED: AND THE DRIVER DRIVES JU THE SON OF NAMESSI, FOR IT IS WITH FURIOUS HASTE."

21 AND JORAM SAID, "MAKE READY." AND ONE MADE READY THE CHARIOT: AND JORAM THE KING OF JESRAEL WENT FORTH, AND OCHOZIAS KING OF JUDAH, EACH IN HIS CHARIOT, AND THEY WENT TO MEET JU, AND FOUND HIM IN THE PORTION OF NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE.
22 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JORAM SAW JU, THAT HE SAID, "IS IT PEACE, JU?"
AND JU SAID, "HOW CAN IT BE PEACE? AS YET THERE ARE THE WHOREDOMS OF YOUR MOTHER JEZABEL, AND HER ABUNDANT WITCHCRAFTS."
23 AND JORAM TURNED HIS HANDS, AND FLED, AND SAID TO OCHOZIAS, "TREACHERY, OCHOZIAS!"

24 AND JU BENT HIS BOW WITH HIS FULL STRENGTH, AND STRUCK JORAM BETWEEN HIS ARMS, AND HIS ARROW WENT OUT AT HIS HEART, AND HE BOWED UPON HIS KNEES.

25 AND JU SAID TO BADECAR HIS CHIEF OFFICER, "CAST HIM INTO THE PORTION OF GROUND OF NABUTHAI THE JEZRAELITE, FOR I AND YOU REMEMBER, RIDING AS WE WERE ON CHARIOTS AFTER AHAB HIS FATHER, THAT JESUS TOOK UP THIS BURDEN AGAINST HIM, SAYING,

26 **'SURELY, I HAVE SEEN YESTERDAY THE BLOOD OF NABUTHAI, AND THE BLOOD OF HIS SONS,'** SAITH JESUS; **'AND I WILL REPAY HIM IN THIS PORTION,'** SAITH JESUS. NOW THEN, I PRAY YOU, TAKE HIM UP AND CAST HIM INTO THE PORTION, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS."

27 AND OCHOZIAS KING OF JUDAH SAW IT, AND FLED BY THE WAY OF BAETHGAN. AND JU PURSUED AFTER HIM, AND SAID, "SLAY HIM ALSO."

AND ONE STRUCK HIM IN THE CHARIOT AT THE GOING UP OF GAI, WHICH IS JEBLAAM: AND HE FLED TO MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO, AND DIED THERE.

28 AND HIS SERVANTS PUT HIM ON A CHARIOT, AND BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN HIS TOMB IN THE CITY OF DAVID.

29 AND IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR OF JORAM KING OF JESRAEL, OCHOZIAS BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JUDAH.

The Death of Jezebel

30 AND JU CAME TO JEZRAEL; AND JEZABEL HEARD OF IT, AND COLOURED HER EYES, AND ADORNED HER HEAD, AND LOOKED THROUGH THE WINDOW.

31 AND JU ENTERED INTO THE CITY; AND SHE SAID, "HAD ZAMBRI, THE MANSLAYER OF HIS MASTER, PEACE?"

32 AND HE LIFTED UP HIS FACE TOWARD THE WINDOW, AND SAW HER, AND SAID, "WHO ARE YOU? COME DOWN WITH ME." AND TWO EUNUCHS LOOKED DOWN TOWARDS HIM.

33 AND HE SAID, "THROW HER DOWN."

AND THEY THREW HER DOWN; AND SOME OF HER BLOOD WAS SPRINKLED ON THE WALL, AND ON THE HORSES: AND THEY TRAMPLED ON HER.

34 AND JU WENT IN AND ATE AND DRANK, AND SAID, "LOOK NOW, AFTER THIS CURSED WOMAN, AND BURY HER, FOR SHE IS A KING'S DAUGHTER."

35 AND THEY WENT TO BURY HER; BUT THEY FOUND NOTHING OF HER BUT THE SKULL, AND THE FEET, AND THE PALMS OF HER HANDS.

36 AND THEY RETURNED AND TOLD HIM. AND HE SAID, "IT IS THE WORD OF JESUS, WHICH HE SPOKE BY THE HAND OF ELIU (Elijah) THE THESBITE, SAYING, **'IN THE PORTION OF JEZRAEL SHALL THE DOGS EAT THE FLESH OF JEZABEL.**

37 **'AND THE CARCASS OF JEZABEL SHALL BE AS FECES/MANURE ON THE FACE OF THE FIELD IN THE PORTION OF JEZRAEL, SO THAT THEY SHALL NOT SAY, "THIS IS JEZABEL."**'"

2 Kings 10

Jehu Kills Ahab's Family

1 AND AHAB HAD SEVENTY SONS IN SAMARIA. AND JU WROTE A LETTER, AND SENT IT INTO SAMARIA TO THE RULERS OF SAMARIA, AND TO THE ELDERS, AND TO THE GUARDIANS OF THE CHILDREN OF AHAB, SAYING,

2 "NOW THEN, AS SOON AS THIS LETTER SHALL HAVE REACHED YOU, WHEREAS THERE ARE WITH YOU THE SONS OF YOUR MASTER, AND WITH YOU CHARIOTS AND HORSES, AND STRONG CITIES, AND ARMS,

3 YOU SHALL ACCORDINGLY LOOK OUT THE BEST AND FITTEST AMONG YOUR MASTER'S SONS, AND SET HIM ON THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER, AND FIGHT FOR THE HOUSE OF YOUR MASTER."

4 AND THEY FEARED GREATLY, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, TWO KINGS STOOD NOT BEFORE HIM: AND HOW SHALL WE STAND?"

5 SO THEY THAT WERE OVER THE HOUSE, AND THEY THAT WERE OVER THE CITY, AND THE ELDERS AND THE GUARDIANS, SENT TO JU, SAYING, "WE ALSO ARE YOUR SERVANTS, AND WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL SAY TO US WE WILL DO; WE WILL NOT MAKE ANY MAN KING: WE WILL DO THAT WHICH IS RIGHT IN YOUR EYES."

6 AND JU WROTE THEM A SECOND LETTER, SAYING, "IF YOU ARE FOR ME, AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY VOICE, TAKE THE HEADS OF THE MEN YOUR MASTER'S SONS, AND BRING THEM TO ME AT THIS TIME TOMORROW IN JEZRAEL."

NOW THE SONS OF THE KING WERE SEVENTY MEN; THESE GREAT MEN OF THE CITY BROUGHT THEM UP.

7 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE LETTER CAME TO THEM, THAT THEY TOOK THE KING'S SONS, AND KILLED THEM, EVEN SEVENTY MEN, AND PUT THEIR HEADS IN BASKETS, AND SENT THEM TO HIM AT JEZRAEL.

8 AND A MESSENGER CAME AND TOLD HIM, SAYING, "THEY HAVE BROUGHT THE HEADS OF THE KING'S SONS." AND HE SAID, "LAY THEM IN TWO HEAPS BY THE DOOR OF THE GATE UNTIL THE MORNING."

9 AND THE MORNING CAME, AND HE WENT FORTH, AND STOOD, AND SAID TO ALL THE PEOPLE, "YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS: BEHOLD, I CONSPIRED AGAINST MY MASTER, AND KILLED HIM: BUT WHO KILLED ALL THESE?"

10 SEE NOW THAT THERE SHALL NOT FALL TO THE GROUND ANYTHING OF THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH JESUS SPOKE AGAINST THE HOUSE OF AHAB: FOR JESUS HAS PERFORMED ALL THAT HE SPOKE OF BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANT ELIU."

11 AND JU STRUCK ALL THAT WERE LEFT OF THE HOUSE OF AHAB IN JEZRAEL, AND ALL HIS GREAT MEN, AND HIS ACQUAINTANCE, AND HIS PRIESTS, SO AS NOT TO LEAVE HIM ANY REMNANT.

12 AND HE AROSE AND WENT TO SAMARIA, AND HE WAS IN THE HOUSE OF SHEEP-SHEARING IN THE WAY.

13 AND JU FOUND THE BRETHREN OF OCHOZIAS KING OF JUDAH, AND SAID, "WHO ARE YOU?" AND THEY SAID, "WE ARE THE BRETHREN OF OCHOZIAS, AND WE HAVE COME DOWN TO SALUTE THE SONS OF THE KING, AND THE SONS OF THE QUEEN."

14 AND HE SAID, "TAKE THEM ALIVE." AND THEY KILLED THEM AT THE SHEARING-HOUSE, FORTY-TWO MEN: HE LEFT NOT A MAN OF

THEM.

15 AND HE WENT THERE AND FOUND JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB COMING TO MEET HIM; AND HE SALUTED HIM, AND JU SAID TO HIM, "IS YOUR HEART RIGHT WITH MY HEART, AS MY HEART IS WITH YOUR HEART?" AND JONADAB SAID, "IT IS."
AND JU SAID, "IF IT IS THEN, GIVE ME YOUR HAND."
AND HE GAVE HIM HIS HAND, AND HE TOOK HIM UP TO HIM INTO THE CHARIOT.
16 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "COME WITH ME, AND SEE ME ZEALOUS FOR JESUS."
AND HE CAUSED HIM TO SIT IN HIS CHARIOT.
17 AND HE ENTERED INTO SAMARIA, AND STRUCK ALL THAT WERE LEFT OF AHAB IN SAMARIA, UNTIL HE HAD UTTERLY DESTROYED HIM, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, WHICH HE SPOKE TO ELIU.

Jehu Kills the Priests of Baal

18 AND JU GATHERED ALL THE PEOPLE, AND SAID TO THEM, "AHAB SERVED BAAL A LITTLE; JU SHALL SERVE HIM MUCH.
19 NOW THEN ALL YOU THE PROPHETS OF BAAL CALL ALL HIS SERVANTS AND HIS PRIESTS TO ME; LET NOT A MAN BE ABSENT: FOR I HAVE A GREAT SACRIFICE TO OFFER TO BAAL; EVERY ONE WHO SHALL BE MISSING SHALL DIE."
BUT JU DID IT IN CRAFTINESS, THAT HE MIGHT DESTROY THE SERVANTS OF BAAL.
20 AND JU SAID, "SANCTIFY A SOLEMN FIESTA TO BAAL": AND THEY MADE A PROCLAMATION.
21 AND JU SENT THROUGHOUT ALL JESRAEL, SAYING, "NOW THEN LET ALL BAAL'S SERVANTS, AND ALL HIS PRIESTS, AND ALL HIS PROPHETS COME, LET NONE BE ABSENT: FOR I AM GOING TO OFFER A GREAT SACRIFICE; WHOSOEVER SHALL BE MISSING, SHALL NOT LIVE."
SO ALL THE SERVANTS OF BAAL CAME, AND ALL HIS PRIESTS, AND ALL HIS PROPHETS: THERE WAS NOT ONE LEFT WHO DID NOT COME.
AND THEY ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF BAAL; AND THE HOUSE OF BAAL WAS FILLED FROM ONE END TO THE OTHER.
22 AND HE SAID TO THE MAN WHO WAS OVER THE HOUSE OF THE WARDROBE, "BRING FORTH A ROBE FOR ALL THE SERVANTS OF BAAL." AND THE KEEPER OF THE ROBES BROUGHT FORTH TO THEM.
23 AND JU AND JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF BAAL, AND SAID TO THE SERVANTS OF BAAL, "SEARCH, AND SEE WHETHER THERE IS AMONG YOU ANY OF THE SERVANTS OF JESUS, OR ONLY THE SERVANTS OF BAAL, BY THEMSELVES."
24 AND HE WENT IN TO OFFER SACRIFICES AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS; AND JU SET FOR HIMSELF EIGHTY MEN OUTSIDE, AND SAID, "EVERY MAN WHO SHALL ESCAPE OF THE MEN WHOM I BRING INTO YOUR HAND, THE LIFE OF HIM THAT SPARES HIM SHALL GO FOR HIS LIFE."
25 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN HE HAD FINISHED OFFERING THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, THAT JU SAID TO THE FOOTMEN AND TO THE OFFICERS, "GO YOU IN AND SLAY THEM; LET NOT A MAN OF THEM ESCAPE."
SO THEY STRUCK THEM WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND THE FOOTMEN AND THE OFFICERS CAST THE BODIES FORTH, AND WENT TO THE CITY OF THE HOUSE OF BAAL.
26 AND THEY BROUGHT OUT THE PILLAR OF BAAL, AND BURNT IT.
27 AND THEY TORE DOWN THE PILLARS OF BAAL, AND MADE HIS HOUSE AN outhouse/toilet UNTIL THIS DAY.
(Archaeological evidence confirms this. They even found the toilet! Source: www.biblicalarchaeology.org/daily/news/ancient-latrines-king-hezekiahs-reforms)
28 SO JU ABOLISHED BAAL OUT OF JESRAEL.

29 NEVERTHELESS JU DEPARTED NOT FROM FOLLOWING THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN: THESE WERE THE GOLDEN HEIFERS IN BETHEL AND IN DAN.
30 AND JESUS SAID TO JU, "**BECAUSE OF ALL YOUR WORKS WHEREIN YOU HAVE ACTED WELL IN DOING THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN MY EYES, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE DONE TO THE HOUSE OF AHAB AS THEY WERE IN MY HEART, YOUR SONS TO THE FOURTH GENERATION SHALL SIT UPON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL.**"
31 BUT JU TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO WALK IN THE LAW OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL WITH ALL HIS HEART: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM FOLLOWING THE SINS OF JEROBOAM, WHO MADE JESRAEL TO SIN.

The Death of Jehu

32 IN THOSE DAYS JESUS BEGAN TO CUT JESRAEL SHORT; AND AZAEL STRUCK THEM IN EVERY COAST OF JESRAEL;
33 FROM JORDAN EASTWARD ALL THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD BELONGING TO THE GADITES, OF GADDI AND THAT OF RUBEN, AND OF MANASSEH, FROM AROER, WHICH IS ON THE BRINK OF THE BROOK OF ARNON, AND GALAAD/GILEAD AND BASAN.
34 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JU, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND THE EXTENT OF HIS POWER, AND THE WARS WHEREIN HE ENGAGED, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?
35 AND JU SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS; AND THEY BURIED HIM IN SAMARIA: AND JOACHAZ HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
36 AND THE DAYS WHICH JU REIGNED OVER JESRAEL WERE TWENTY-EIGHT YEARS IN SAMARIA.

2 Kings 11

Queen Athaliah Rules in Judah

1 AND ATHALIAH THE MOTHER OF OCHOZIAS SAW THAT HER SON WAS DEAD, AND SHE DESTROYED ALL THE ROYAL SEED.
2 AND JOSABEE DAUGHTER OF KING JORAM, SISTER OF OCHOZIAS, TOOK JOAS THE SON OF HER BROTHER, AND STOLE HIM FROM AMONG THE KING'S SONS THAT WERE PUT TO DEATH, SECRETING HIM AND HIS NURSE IN THE BEDCHAMBER, AND HID HIM FROM

THE FACE OF ATHALIAH, AND HE WAS NOT SLAIN.

3 AND HE REMAINED WITH HER HID IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS SIX YEARS: AND ATHALIAH REIGNED OVER THE LAND.

Revolt against Athaliah

4 AND IN THE SEVENTH YEAR JODAE SENT AND TOOK THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS OF THE CHORRI AND OF THE RHASIM, AND BROUGHT THEM TO HIM INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND MADE A COVENANT OF JESUS WITH THEM, AND ADJURED THEM, AND JODAE SHOWED THEM THE KING'S SON.

5 AND CHARGED THEM, SAYING, "THIS IS THE THING WHICH YOU SHALL DO.

6 LET A THIRD PART OF YOU GO IN ON THE SABBATH, AND KEEP YOU THE WATCH OF THE KING'S HOUSE IN THE PORCH; AND ANOTHER THIRD IN THE GATE OF THE HIGH WAY, AND A THIRD AT THE GATE BEHIND THE FOOTMEN; AND KEEP YOU THE GUARD OF THE HOUSE.

7 AND THERE SHALL BE TWO PARTIES AMONG YOU, EVEN EVERY ONE THAT GOES OUT ON THE SABBATH, AND THEY SHALL KEEP THE GUARD OF JESUS' HOUSE BEFORE THE KING.

8 AND YOU SHALL COMPASS THE KING ABOUT EVERY MAN WITH HIS WEAPON IN HIS HAND, AND HE THAT GOES INTO THE RANGES SHALL DIE: AND THEY SHALL BE WITH THE KING IN HIS GOING OUT AND IN HIS COMING IN."

9 AND THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS DID ALL THINGS THAT THE WISE JODAE COMMANDED; AND THEY TOOK EACH HIS MEN, BOTH THOSE THAT WENT IN ON THE SABBATH, AND THOSE THAT WENT OUT ON THE SABBATH, AND WENT IN TO JODAE THE PRIEST.

10 AND THE PRIEST GAVE TO THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS THE SWORDS AND SPEARS OF KING DAVID THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

11 AND THE FOOTMEN STOOD EACH WITH HIS WEAPON IN HIS HAND FROM THE RIGHT CORNER OF THE HOUSE TO THE LEFT CORNER OF THE HOUSE, BY THE ALTAR AND THE HOUSE ROUND ABOUT THE KING.

12 AND HE BROUGHT FORTH THE KING'S SON, AND PUT UPON HIM THE CROWN AND GAVE HIM THE TESTIMONY; AND HE MADE HIM KING, AND ANOINTED HIM: AND THEY CLAPPED THEIR HANDS, AND SAID, "LONG LIVE THE KING!"

The Death of Athaliah

13 AND ATHALIAH HEARD THE SOUND OF THE PEOPLE. AND RUNNING, SHE WENT IN TO THE PEOPLE TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

14 AND SHE LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE KING STOOD NEAR A PILLAR ACCORDING TO THE MANNER; AND THE SINGERS AND THE TRUMPETERS WERE BEFORE THE KING AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND EVEN REJOICING AND SOUNDING WITH TRUMPETS: AND ATHALIAH TORE HER GARMENTS, AND CRIED, "A CONSPIRACY, A CONSPIRACY!"

15 AND JODAE THE PRIEST COMMANDED THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS WHO WERE OVER THE HOST, AND SAID TO THEM, "BRING HER FORTH OUTSIDE THE RANGES, AND HE THAT GOES IN AFTER HER SHALL CERTAINLY DIE BY THE SWORD. FOR THE PRIEST SAID, 'LET HER NOT HOWEVER BE SLAIN IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.'"

16 AND THEY LAID HANDS UPON HER, AND WENT IN BY THE WAY OF THE HORSES' ENTRANCE INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND SHE WAS SLAIN THERE.

Jehoiada's Religious Reforms

17 AND JODAE MADE A COVENANT BETWEEN JESUS AND THE KING AND THE PEOPLE, THAT THEY SHOULD BE JESUS' PEOPLE; ALSO BETWEEN THE KING AND THE PEOPLE.

18 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF BAAL, AND TORE IT DOWN, AND COMPLETELY BROKE IN PIECES HIS ALTARS AND HIS IMAGES, AND THEY KILLED MATHAN THE PRIEST OF BAAL BEFORE THE ALTARS. AND THE PRIEST APPOINTED OVERSEERS OVER THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

19 AND HE TOOK THE CAPTAINS OF THE HUNDREDS, AND THE CHORRI, AND THE RHASIM, AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, AND BROUGHT DOWN THE KING OUT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND THEY WENT IN BY THE WAY OF THE GATE OF THE FOOTMEN OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SEATED HIM THERE ON THE THRONE OF THE KINGS.

20 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND REJOICED, AND THE CITY WAS AT REST: AND THEY KILLED ATHALIAH WITH THE SWORD IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING.

21 JOAS WAS SEVEN YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN.

2 Kings 12

Joash Repairs the Temple

1 JOAS BEGAN TO REIGN IN THE SEVENTH YEAR OF JU, AND HE REIGNED FORTY YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS SABIA OF BERSABEE.

2 AND JOAS DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS ALL THE DAYS THAT JODAE THE PRIEST INSTRUCTED HIM.

3 ONLY THERE WERE NOT ANY OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS REMOVED, AND THE PEOPLE STILL SACRIFICED THERE, AND BURNED INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.

4 AND JOAS SAID TO THE PRIESTS, "AS FOR ALL THE MONEY OF THE HOLY THINGS THAT IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THE MONEY OF VALUATION, AS EACH MAN BRINGS THE MONEY OF VALUATION, ALL THE MONEY WHICH ANY MAN MAY FEEL DISPOSED TO BRING INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS,

5 LET THE PRIESTS TAKE IT TO THEMSELVES, EVERY MAN FROM THE PROCEEDS OF HIS SALE: AND THEY SHALL REPAIR THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE IN ALL PLACES WHEREVER A BREACH SHALL BE FOUND."

6 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TWENTY-THIRD YEAR OF KING JOAS THE PRIESTS HAD NOT REPAIRED THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE.

7 AND KING JOAS CALLED JODAE THE PRIEST, AND THE OTHER PRIESTS, AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY HAVE YOU NOT REPAIRED THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE? NOW THEN RECEIVE NO MORE MONEY FROM YOUR SALES, FOR YOU SHALL GIVE IT TO REPAIR THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE."

8 AND THE PRIESTS CONSENTED TO RECEIVE NO MORE MONEY OF THE PEOPLE, AND NOT TO REPAIR THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE.

9 AND JODAE THE PRIEST TOOK A CHEST, AND BORED A HOLE IN THE LID OF IT, AND SET IT BY THE ALTAR IN THE HOUSE OF A MAN

BELONGING TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE PRIESTS THAT KEPT THE DOOR PUT THEREIN ALL THE MONEY THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

10 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY SAW THAT THERE WAS MUCH MONEY IN THE CHEST, THAT THE KING'S SCRIBE AND THE HIGH PRIEST WENT UP, AND THEY TIED UP AND COUNTED THE MONEY THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

11 AND THEY GAVE THE MONEY THAT HAD BEEN COLLECTED INTO THE HANDS OF THEM THAT WORKED THE WORKS, THE OVERSEERS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND THEY GAVE IT OUT TO THE CARPENTERS AND TO THE BUILDERS THAT WORKED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

12 AND TO THE MASONS, AND TO THE HEWERS OF STONE, TO PURCHASE TIMBER AND HEWN STONE TO REPAIR THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, FOR ALL THAT WAS SPENT ON THE HOUSE OF JESUS TO REPAIR IT.

13 ONLY THERE WERE NOT TO BE MADE FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS SILVER PLATES, STUDS, BOWLS, OR TRUMPETS, ANY VESSEL OF GOLD OR VESSEL OF SILVER, OF THE MONEY THAT WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS:

14 FOR THEY WERE TO GIVE IT TO THE WORKMEN, AND THEY REPAIRED WITH IT THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

15 ALSO THEY TOOK NO ACCOUNT OF THE MEN INTO WHOSE HANDS THEY GAVE THE MONEY TO GIVE TO THE WORKMEN, FOR THEY ACTED FAITHFULLY.

16 MONEY FOR A SIN-OFFERING, AND MONEY FOR A TRESPASS-OFFERING, WHATEVER HAPPENED TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, WENT TO THE PRIESTS.

The End of Joash's Reign

17 THEN WENT UP AZAEL KING OF SYRIA, AND FOUGHT AGAINST GETH, AND TOOK IT: AND AZAEL SET HIS FACE TO GO AGAINST JERUSALEM.

18 AND JOAS KING OF JUDAH TOOK ALL THE HOLY THINGS WHICH JOSAPHAT, AND JORAM, OCHOZIAS, HIS FOREFATHERS, AND KINGS OF JUDAH HAD CONSECRATED, AND WHAT HE HAD HIMSELF DEDICATED, AND ALL THE GOLD THAT WAS FOUND IN THE TREASURES OF JESUS' HOUSE AND THE KING'S HOUSE, AND HE SENT THEM TO AZAEL KING OF SYRIA; AND HE WENT UP FROM JERUSALEM.

19 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOAS, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

20 AND HIS SERVANTS ROSE UP AND MADE A CONSPIRACY, AND STRUCK JOAS IN THE HOUSE OF MALLO THAT IS IN SELA.

21 AND JEZIRCHAR THE SON OF JEMUATH, AND JEZABUTH SOMER'S SON, HIS SERVANTS, STRUCK HIM, AND HE DIED; AND THEY BURIED HIM WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND AMESSIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Kings 13

Jehoahaz Rules in Jesrael

1 IN THE TWENTY-THIRD YEAR OF JOAS SON OF OCHOZIAS KING OF JUDAH BEGAN JOACHAZ THE SON OF JU TO REIGN IN SAMARIA, AND HE REIGNED SEVENTEEN YEARS.

2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED AFTER THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN; HE DEPARTED NOT FROM THEM.

3 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HAND OF AZAEL KING OF SYRIA, AND INTO THE HAND OF THE SON OF ADER SON OF AZAEL, ALL THEIR DAYS.

4 AND JOACHAZ BESOUGHT JESUS, AND JESUS LISTENED TO AND ANSWERED HIM, FOR HE SAW THE AFFLICTION OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE THE KING OF SYRIA AFFLICTED THEM.

5 AND JESUS GAVE DELIVERANCE TO JESRAEL, AND THEY ESCAPED FROM UNDER THE HAND OF SYRIA: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DWELT IN THEIR TENTS AS BEFORE.

6 ONLY THEY DEPARTED NOT FROM THE SINS OF THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN: THEY WALKED IN THEM--MOREOVER THE WOODEN IMAGE OF EASTER ALSO REMAINED IN SAMARIA.

7 WHEREAS THERE WAS NOT LEFT ANY ARMY TO JOACHAZ, EXCEPT FIFTY HORSEMEN, AND TEN CHARIOTS, AND TEN THOUSAND INFANTRY: FOR THE KING OF SYRIA HAD DESTROYED THEM, AND THEY MADE THEM AS DUST FOR TRAMPLING.

8 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOACHAZ, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

9 AND JOACHAZ SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN SAMARIA: AND JOAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Jehoash Rules in Jesrael

10 IN THE THIRTY-SEVENTH YEAR OF JOAS KING OF JUDAH, JOAS THE SON OF JOACHAZ BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA SIXTEEN YEARS.

11 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS; HE DEPARTED NOT FROM ALL THE SIN OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN: HE WALKED IN IT.

12 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOAS, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS WHICH HE PERFORMED TOGETHER WITH AMESSIAS KING OF JUDAH, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

13 AND JOAS SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND JEROBOAM SAT UPON HIS THRONE, AND HE WAS BURIED IN SAMARIA WITH THE KINGS OF JESRAEL.

Elisha's Final Prophecy

14 NOW ELISHA WAS SICK OF HIS SICKNESS, OF WHICH HE DIED: AND JOAS KING OF JESRAEL WENT DOWN TO HIM, AND CRIED OVER HIS FACE, AND SAID, "MY FATHER, MY FATHER, THE CHARIOT OF JESRAEL, AND THE HORSEMAN THEREOF!"

15 AND ELISHA SAID TO HIM, "TAKE BOW AND ARROWS." AND HE TOOK TO HIMSELF A BOW AND ARROWS.

16 AND HE SAID TO THE KING, "PUT YOUR HAND ON THE BOW." AND JOAS PUT HIS HAND UPON IT: AND ELISHA PUT HIS HANDS UPON THE KING'S HANDS.

17 AND HE SAID, "OPEN THE WINDOW EASTWARD." AND HE OPENED IT.
AND ELISHA SAID, "SHOOT." AND HE SHOT.
AND ELISHA SAID, "THE ARROW OF JESUS' DELIVERANCE, AND THE ARROW OF DELIVERANCE FROM SYRIA; AND YOU SHALL STRIKE THE SYRIANS IN APHEC UNTIL YOU HAVE CONSUMED THEM."
18 AND ELISHA SAID TO HIM, "TAKE BOW AND ARROWS. AND HE TOOK THEM." AND HE SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, "STRIKE UPON THE GROUND."
AND THE KING STRUCK THREE TIMES, AND STAYED.
19 AND THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS GRIEVED AT HIM, AND SAID, "IF YOU HAD STRUCK FIVE OR SIX TIMES, THEN YOU SHOULD HAVE STRUCK SYRIA UNTIL YOU HAD CONSUMED THEM; BUT NOW YOU SHALL STRIKE SYRIA ONLY THRICE."
20 AND ELISHA DIED, AND THEY BURIED HIM. AND THE BANDS OF THE MOABITES CAME INTO THE LAND, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR.
21 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS THEY WERE BURYING A MAN, THAT BEHOLD, THEY SAW A BAND OF MEN, AND THEY CAST THE MAN INTO THE GRAVE OF ELISHA: AND AS SOON AS HE TOUCHED THE BONES OF ELISHA, HE REVIVED AND STOOD UP ON HIS FEET.

22 AND AZAEL GREATLY AFFLICTED JESRAEL ALL THE DAYS OF JOACHAZ.
23 AND JESUS HAD MERCY AND COMPASSION UPON THEM, AND HAD RESPECT TO THEM BECAUSE OF HIS COVENANT WITH ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB; AND JESUS WOULD NOT DESTROY THEM, AND DID NOT CAST THEM OUT FROM HIS PRESENCE.
24 AND AZAEL KING OF SYRIA DIED, AND THE SON OF ADER HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
25 AND JOAS THE SON OF JOACHAZ RETURNED, AND TOOK THE CITIES OUT OF THE HAND OF THE SON OF ADER THE SON OF AZAEL, WHICH HE HAD TAKEN OUT OF THE HAND OF JOACHAZ HIS FATHER IN THE WAR: THRICE DID JOAS STRIKE HIM, AND HE RECOVERED THE CITIES OF JESRAEL.

2 Kings 14

Amaziah Rules in Judah

1 IN THE SECOND YEAR OF JOAS THE SON OF JOACHAZ KING OF JESRAEL, DID AMESSIAS ALSO THE SON OF JOAS THE KING OF JUDAH BEGIN TO REIGN.
2 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WAS HE WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWENTY-NINE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JOADIM OF JERUSALEM.
3 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, BUT NOT AS DAVID HIS FATHER: HE DID ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS THAT HIS FATHER JOAS DID.
4 ONLY HE REMOVED NOT THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: AS YET THE PEOPLE SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
5 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE KINGDOM WAS ESTABLISHED IN HIS HAND, THAT HE KILLED HIS SERVANTS THAT HAD SLAIN THE KING HIS FATHER.
6 BUT HE KILLED NOT THE SONS OF THOSE THAT HAD SLAIN HIM; ACCORDING AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAWS OF MOSES, AS JESUS GAVE COMMANDMENT, SAYING, "**THE FOREFATHERS SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH FOR THE CHILDREN, AND THE CHILDREN SHALL NOT BE PUT TO DEATH FOR THE FOREFATHERS; BUT EVERY ONE SHALL DIE FOR HIS OWN SINS.**"
7 HE STRUCK OF EDMOM TEN THOUSAND IN THE VALLEY OF SALT, AND TOOK THE ROCK IN THE WAR, AND CALLED ITS NAME JETHOEL UNTIL THIS DAY.
8 THEN AMESSIAS SENT MESSENGERS TO JOAS SON OF JOACHAZ SON OF JU KING OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "COME, LET US LOOK ONE ANOTHER IN THE FACE."
9 AND JOAS THE KING OF JESRAEL SENT TO AMESSIAS KING OF JUDAH, SAYING, "THE THISTLE THAT WAS IN LEBANON SENT TO THE CEDAR THAT WAS IN LEBANON, SAYING, 'GIVE MY DAUGHTER TO YOUR SON TO WIFE': AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD THAT WERE IN LEBANON PASSED BY AND TROD DOWN THE THISTLE.
10 YOU HAVE STRUCK AND WOUNDED EDMOM, AND YOUR HEART HAS LIFTED YOU UP: STAY AT HOME AND GLORIFY YOURSELF; FOR WHY ARE YOU QUARRELSOME TO YOUR HURT? SO BOTH YOU WILL FALL AND JUDAH WITH YOU."
11 NEVERTHELESS AMESSIAS DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY. SO JOAS KING OF JESRAEL WENT UP, AND HE AND AMESSIAS KING OF JUDAH LOOKED ONE ANOTHER IN THE FACE IN BETH-SHEMESH OF JUDAH.
12 AND JUDAH WAS OVERTHROWN BEFORE JESRAEL, AND EVERY MAN FLED TO HIS TENT.
13 AND JOAS KING OF JESRAEL TOOK AMESSIAS THE SON OF JOAS THE SON OF OCHOZIAS, IN BETH-SHEMESH; AND HE CAME TO JERUSALEM, AND BROKE DOWN THE WALL OF JERUSALEM, BEGINNING AT THE GATE OF EPHRAIM AS FAR AS THE GATE OF THE CORNER, FOUR HUNDRED CUBITS.
14 AND HE TOOK THE GOLD, AND THE SILVER, AND ALL THE VESSELS THAT WERE FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND THE HOSTAGES, AND RETURNED TO SAMARIA.
15 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOAS, EVEN ALL THAT HE DID IN HIS POWER, HOW HE WARRED WITH AMESSIAS KING OF JUDAH, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?
16 AND JOAS SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN SAMARIA WITH THE KINGS OF JESRAEL; AND JEROBOAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
17 AND AMESSIAS THE SON OF JOAS KING OF JUDAH LIVED AFTER THE DEATH OF JOAS SON OF JOACHAZ KING OF JESRAEL FIFTEEN YEARS.
18 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF AMESSIAS, AND ALL THAT HE DID, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?
19 AND THEY FORMED A CONSPIRACY AGAINST HIM IN JERUSALEM, AND HE FLED TO LACHIS: AND THEY SENT AFTER HIM TO LACHIS, AND KILLED HIM THERE.
20 AND THEY BROUGHT HIM UPON HORSES; AND HE WAS BURIED IN JERUSALEM WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID.

21 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH TOOK AZARIAS, AND HE WAS SIXTEEN YEARS OLD, AND MADE HIM KING IN THE ROOM OF HIS FATHER AMESSIAS.

22 HE BUILT ÆLOTH, AND RESTORED IT TO JUDAH, AFTER THE KING SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS.

Jeroboam II Rules in Jesrael

23 IN THE FIFTEENTH YEAR OF AMESSIAS SON OF JOAS KING OF JUDAH BEGAN JEROBOAM SON OF JOAS TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA FORTY-ONE YEARS.

24 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM ALL THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN.

25 HE RECOVERED THE COAST OF JESRAEL FROM THE ENTERING IN OF ÆMATH TO THE SEA OF ARABA, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHICH HE SPOKE BY HIS SERVANT JONAS THE SON OF AMATHI, THE PROPHET OF GETHCHOPHER.

26 FOR JESUS SAW THAT THE AFFLICTION OF JESRAEL WAS VERY BITTER, AND THAT THEY WERE FEW IN NUMBER, STRAITENED AND IN WANT, AND DESTITUTE, AND JESRAEL HAD NO HELPER.

27 AND JESUS SAID THAT HE WOULD NOT ERASE THE SEED OF JESRAEL FROM UNDER HEAVEN; SO HE DELIVERED THEM BY THE HAND OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF JOAS.

28 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JEROBOAM AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND HIS MIGHTY WORKS, WHICH HE ACHIEVED IN WAR, AND HOW HE RECOVERED DAMASCUS AND ÆMATH TO JUDAH IN JESRAEL, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

29 AND JEROBOAM SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, EVEN WITH THE KINGS OF JESRAEL; AND ZACHARIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Kings 15

Uzziah Rules in Judah

1 IN THE TWENTY-SEVENTH YEAR OF JEROBOAM KING OF JESRAEL AZARIAS THE SON OF AMESSIAS KING OF JUDAH BEGAN TO REIGN.

2 SIXTEEN YEARS OLD WAS HE WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED FIFTY-TWO YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JECHELIA OF JERUSALEM.

3 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE EYES OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS THAT AMESSIAS HIS FATHER DID.

4 ONLY HE TOOK NOT AWAY ANY OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: AS YET THE PEOPLE SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.

5 AND JESUS PLAGUED THE KING, AND HE WAS LEPROUS UNTIL THE DAY OF HIS DEATH; AND HE REIGNED IN A SEPARATE HOUSE. AND JOATHAM THE KING'S SON WAS OVER THE HOUSEHOLD, JUDGING THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.

6 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF AZARIAS, AND ALL THAT HE DID, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

7 AND AZARIAS SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND JOATHAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Zechariah Rules in Jesrael

8 IN THE THIRTY-EIGHTH YEAR OF AZARIAS KING OF JUDAH ZACHARIAS THE SON OF JEROBOAM BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA SIX MONTHS.

9 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS, AS HIS FOREFATHERS HAD DONE: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM ALL THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO MADE JESRAEL TO SIN.

10 AND SELLUM THE SON OF JABIS AND OTHERS CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, AND THEY STRUCK HIM IN KEBLAAM, AND KILLED HIM, AND HE REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

11 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF ZACHARIAS, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL.

12 THIS WAS THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE TO JU, SAYING, **“YOUR SONS OF THE FOURTH GENERATION SHALL SIT UPON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL”**: AND IT WAS SO.

Shallum Rules in Jesrael

13 AND SELLUM THE SON OF JABIS REIGNED: AND IN THE THIRTY AND NINTH YEAR OF AZARIAS KING OF JUDAH BEGAN SELLUM TO REIGN A FULL MONTH IN SAMARIA.

14 AND MANAEM THE SON OF GADDI WENT UP OUT OF THARSILA, AND CAME TO SAMARIA, AND STRUCK SELLUM THE SON OF JABIS IN SAMARIA, AND KILLED HIM.

15 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF SELLUM, AND HIS CONSPIRACY WHEREIN HE WAS ENGAGED, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL.

Menahem Rules in Jesrael

16 THEN MANAEM STRUCK BOTH THERSA AND ALL THAT WAS IN IT, AND ITS BORDERS EXTENDING BEYOND THERSA, BECAUSE THEY OPENED NOT TO HIM: AND HE STRUCK IT, AND RIPPED UP THE WOMEN WITH CHILD.

17 IN THE THIRTY AND NINTH YEAR OF AZARIAS KING OF JUDAH BEGAN MANAEM THE SON OF GADDI TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA TEN YEARS.

18 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM ALL THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN.

19 IN HIS DAYS WENT UP PHUA KING OF THE ASSYRIANS AGAINST THE LAND: AND MANAEM GAVE TO PHUA A THOUSAND TALENTS OF SILVER TO AID HIM WITH HIS POWER.

20 AND MANAEM RAISED THE SILVER BY A TAX UPON JESRAEL, EVEN ON EVERY MIGHTY MAN IN WEALTH, TO GIVE TO THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, FIFTY SHEKELS LEVIED ON EACH MAN; AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS DEPARTED, AND REMAINED NOT THERE IN THE LAND.

21 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF MANAEM, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL?

22 AND MANAEM SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS; AND PHAKESIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Pekahiah Rules in Jesrael

23 IN THE FIFTIETH YEAR OF AZARIAS KING OF JUDAH, BEGAN PHAKESIAS THE SON OF MANAEM TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA TWO YEARS.

24 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO MADE JESRAEL TO SIN.

25 AND PHAKEE THE SON OF ROMELIAS, HIS OFFICER, CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, AND STRUCK HIM IN SAMARIA IN THE FRONT OF THE KING'S HOUSE, WITH ARGOB AND ARIA, AND WITH HIM THERE WERE FIFTY MEN OF THE FOUR HUNDRED: AND HE KILLED HIM, AND REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

26 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF PHAKESIAS, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL.

Pekah Rules in Jesrael

27 IN THE FIFTY-SECOND YEAR OF AZARIAS KING OF JUDAH BEGAN PHAKEE THE SON OF ROMELIAS TO REIGN OVER JESRAEL IN SAMARIA TWENTY YEARS.

28 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM ALL THE SINS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO LED JESRAEL TO SIN.

29 IN THE DAYS OF PHAKEE KING OF JESRAEL CAME THALGATH-PHELLASAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND TOOK AIN, AND ABEL, AND THAMAACHA, AND ANIOCH, AND KENEZ, AND ASOR, AND GALAA, AND GALILEE, EVEN ALL THE LAND OF NEPTHALI, AND CARRIED THEM AWAY TO THE ASSYRIANS.

30 AND OSEE SON OF ELA FORMED A CONSPIRACY AGAINST PHAKEE THE SON OF ROMELIAS, AND STRUCK HIM, AND KILLED HIM, AND REIGNED IN HIS STEAD, IN THE TWENTIETH YEAR OF JOATHAM THE SON OF AZARIAS.

31 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF PHAKEE, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, THESE ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL.

Jotham Rules in Judah

32 IN THE SECOND YEAR OF PHAKEE SON OF ROMELIAS KING OF JESRAEL BEGAN JOATHAM THE SON OF AZARIAS KING OF JUDAH TO REIGN.

33 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WAS HE WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED SIXTEEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JERUSA DAUGHTER OF SADOQ.

34 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS THAT HIS FATHER AZARIAS DID.

35 NEVERTHELESS HE TOOK NOT AWAY THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: AS YET THE PEOPLE SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS. HE BUILT THE UPPER GATE OF JESUS' HOUSE.

36 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOATHAM, AND ALL THAT HE DID, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

37 IN THOSE DAYS JESUS BEGAN TO SEND FORTH AGAINST JUDAH RAASSON KING OF SYRIA, AND PHAKEE SON OF ROMELIAS.

38 AND JOATHAM SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED WITH HIS FOREFATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID HIS FATHER: AND ACHAZ HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Kings 16

Ahaz Rules in Judah

1 IN THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR OF PHAKEE SON OF ROMELIAS BEGAN ACHAZ THE SON OF JOATHAM KING OF JUDAH TO REIGN.

2 TWENTY YEARS OLD WAS ACHAZ WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED SIXTEEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM; AND HE DID NOT THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE EYES OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FAITHFULLY, AS DAVID HIS FATHER HAD DONE.

3 AND HE WALKED IN THE WAY OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL, YES, HE MADE HIS SON TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE, ACCORDING TO THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE HEATHEN WHOM JESUS CAST OUT FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

4 AND HE SACRIFICED AND BURNT INCENSE ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND UPON THE HILLS, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE.

5 THEN WENT UP RAASSON KING OF SYRIA AND PHAKEE SON OF ROMELIAS KING OF JESRAEL AGAINST JERUSALEM TO WAR, AND BESIEGED ACHAZ, BUT COULD NOT PREVAIL AGAINST HIM.

6 AT THAT TIME RAASSON KING OF SYRIA RECOVERED ÆLATH TO SYRIA, AND DROVE OUT THE JUDEANS FROM ÆLATH, AND THE EDOMITES CAME TO ÆLATH, AND DWELT THERE UNTIL THIS DAY.

7 AND ACHAZ SENT MESSENGERS TO THALGATH-PHELLASAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, SAYING, "I AM YOUR SERVANT AND YOUR SON: COME UP, DELIVER ME OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF SYRIA, AND OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF JESRAEL, WHO ARE RISING UP AGAINST ME."

8 AND ACHAZ TOOK THE SILVER AND THE GOLD THAT WAS FOUND IN THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SENT GIFTS TO THE KING.

9 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS LISTENED TO AND OBEYED HIM: AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS WENT UP TO DAMASCUS AND TOOK IT, AND REMOVED THE INHABITANTS, AND KILLED KING RAASSON.

10 AND KING ACHAZ WENT TO DAMASCUS TO MEET THALGATH-PHELLASAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS AT DAMASCUS; AND HE SAW

AN ALTAR AT DAMASCUS. AND KING ACHAZ SENT TO URIAS THE PRIEST THE PATTERN OF THE ALTAR, AND ITS PROPORTIONS, AND ALL ITS WORKMANSHIP.

11 AND URIAS THE PRIEST BUILT THE ALTAR, ACCORDING TO ALL THE DIRECTIONS WHICH KING ACHAZ SENT FROM DAMASCUS.

12 AND THE KING SAW THE ALTAR, AND WENT UP TO IT,

13 AND OFFERED HIS WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND HIS MEAT-OFFERING, AND HIS DRINK-OFFERING, AND POURED OUT THE BLOOD OF HIS PEACE-OFFERINGS ON THE BRAZEN ALTAR THAT WAS BEFORE JESUS.

14 AND HE BROUGHT FORWARD THE ONE BEFORE THE HOUSE OF JESUS FROM BETWEEN THE ALTAR AND THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HE SET IT OPENLY BY THE SIDE OF THE ALTAR NORTHWARDS.

15 AND KING ACHAZ CHARGED URIAS THE PRIEST, SAYING, "OFFER UPON THE GREAT ALTAR THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING IN THE MORNING AND THE MEAT-OFFERING IN THE EVENING, AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OF THE KING, AND HIS MEAT-OFFERING, AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING OF ALL THE PEOPLE, AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERING, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERING; AND YOU SHALL POUR ALL THE BLOOD OF THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND ALL THE BLOOD OF ANY OTHER SACRIFICE UPON IT: AND THE BRAZEN ALTAR SHALL BE FOR ME IN THE MORNING."

16 AND URIAS THE PRIEST DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT KING ACHAZ COMMANDED HIM.

17 AND KING ACHAZ CUT OFF THE BORDERS OF THE BASES, AND REMOVED THE LAVER FROM OFF THEM, AND TOOK DOWN THE SEA FROM THE BRAZEN OXEN THAT WERE UNDER IT, AND SET IT UPON A BASE OF STONE.

18 AND HE MADE A BASE FOR THE THRONE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HE TURNED THE KING'S ENTRANCE OUTSIDE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS BECAUSE OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS.

19 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF ACHAZ, EVEN ALL THAT HE DID, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

20 AND ACHAZ SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND HEZEKIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Kings 17

Hoshea Rules in Jesrael

1 IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF ACHAZ KING OF JUDAH BEGAN OSEE THE SON OF ELA TO REIGN IN SAMARIA OVER JESRAEL NINE YEARS.

2 AND HE DID EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS, ONLY NOT AS THE KINGS OF JESRAEL THAT WERE BEFORE HIM.

3 AGAINST HIM CAME UP SALAMANASSAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS; AND OSEE BECAME HIS SERVANT, AND RENDERED HIM TRIBUTE.

4 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS FOUND INIQUITY IN OSEE, IN THAT HE SENT MESSENGERS TO SEGOR KING OF EGYPT, AND BROUGHT NOT A TRIBUTE TO THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS IN THAT YEAR: AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS BESIEGED HIM, AND BOUND HIM IN THE PRISON-HOUSE.

Samaria Falls to Assyria

5 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS WENT UP AGAINST ALL THE LAND, AND WENT UP TO SAMARIA, AND BESIEGED IT FOR THREE YEARS.

6 IN THE NINTH YEAR OF OSEE THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS TOOK SAMARIA, AND CARRIED JESRAEL AWAY TO THE ASSYRIANS, AND SETTLED THEM IN ALAE, AND IN ABOR, NEAR THE RIVERS OF GOZAN, AND IN THE MOUNTAINS OF THE MEDES.

7 FOR IT CAME TO PASS THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD TRANSGRESSED AGAINST JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAD BROUGHT THEM UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, FROM UNDER THE HAND OF PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND THEY FEARED OTHER GODS,

8 AND WALKED IN THE STATUTES OF THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS CAST OUT BEFORE THE FACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL AS MANY AS DID SUCH THINGS,

9 AND IN THOSE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AS MANY AS SECRETLY DID CUSTOMS, NOT AS THEY SHOULD HAVE DONE, AGAINST JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):

10 AND THEY BUILT FOR THEMSELVES PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS IN ALL THEIR CITIES, FROM THE TOWER OF THE WATCHMEN TO THE FORTIFIED CITY. AND THEY MADE FOR THEMSELVES PILLARS AND GROVES ON EVERY HIGH HILL, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE.

11 AND BURNED INCENSE THERE ON ALL PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AS THE NATIONS DID WHOM JESUS REMOVED FROM BEFORE THEM, AND DEALT WITH FAMILIAR SPIRITS, AND THEY CARVED IMAGES TO PROVOKE JESUS TO ANGER.

12 AND THEY SERVED THE IDOLS, OF WHICH JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**YOU SHALL NOT DO THIS THING AGAINST JESUS.**"

13 AND JESUS TESTIFIED AGAINST JESRAEL AND AGAINST JUDAH, EVEN BY THE HAND OF ALL HIS PROPHETS, AND OF EVERY SEER, SAYING, "**TURN YOU FROM YOUR EVIL WAYS, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS AND MY ORDINANCES, AND ALL THE LAW WHICH I COMMANDED YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND ALL THAT I SENT TO THEM BY THE HAND OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.**"

14 BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY, AND MADE THEIR NECK HARDER THAN THE NECK OF THEIR FOREFATHERS!

15 AND THEY KEPT NOT ANY OF HIS TESTIMONIES WHICH HE CHARGED THEM; AND THEY WALKED AFTER VANITIES, AND BECAME VAIN, AND AFTER THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT THEM, CONCERNING WHICH JESUS HAD CHARGED THEM NOT TO DO ACCORDINGLY.

16 THEY FORSOOK THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MADE THEMSELVES ENGRAVEN IMAGES, EVEN TWO HEIFERS, AND THEY MADE GROVES, AND WORSHIPPED ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AND SERVED BAAL.

17 AND THEY CAUSED THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE, AND USED DIVINATIONS AND AUSPICES, AND SOLD THEMSELVES TO WORK WICKEDNESS IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, TO PROVOKE HIM.

18 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JESRAEL, AND REMOVED THEM OUT OF HIS SIGHT; AND THERE WAS ONLY LEFT THE TRIBE OF JUDAH QUITE ALONE.

19 NAY EVEN JUDAH KEPT NOT THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT THEY WALKED ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOMS OF JESRAEL WHICH THEY DID, AND REJECTED JESUS.

20 AND JESUS WAS ANGRY WITH THE WHOLE SEED OF JESRAEL, AND TROUBLED THEM, AND GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF THEM THAT SPOILED THEM, UNTIL HE CAST THEM OUT OF HIS PRESENCE.
21 FORASMUCH AS JESRAEL REVOLTED FROM THE HOUSE OF DAVID, AND THEY MADE JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT KING: AND JEROBOAM DREW OFF JESRAEL FROM FOLLOWING JESUS, AND LED THEM TO SIN A GREAT SIN.
22 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WALKED IN ALL THE SIN OF JEROBOAM WHICH HE COMMITTED; THEY DEPARTED NOT FROM IT,
23 UNTIL JESUS REMOVED JESRAEL FROM HIS PRESENCE, AS JESUS SPOKE BY ALL HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS; AND JESRAEL WAS REMOVED FROM OFF THEIR LAND TO THE ASSYRIANS UNTIL THIS DAY.

Foreigners Settle in Jesrael

24 AND THE KING OF ASSYRIA BROUGHT FROM BABYLON THE MEN OF CHUTHA, AND MEN FROM AIA, AND FROM ÆMATH, AND SEPCHARVAIM, AND THEY WERE SETTLED IN THE CITIES OF SAMARIA IN THE PLACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: AND THEY INHERITED SAMARIA, AND WERE SETTLED IN ITS CITIES.
25 AND IT WAS SO AT THE BEGINNING OF THEIR ESTABLISHMENT THERE THAT THEY FEARED NOT JESUS, AND JESUS SENT LIONS AMONG THEM, AND THEY KILLED SOME OF THEM.
26 AND THEY SPOKE TO THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, SAYING, "THE NATIONS WHOM YOU HAVE REMOVED AND SUBSTITUTED IN THE CITIES OF SAMARIA FOR THE ISRAELITES, DO NOT KNOW THE MANNER OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE LAND: AND HE HAS SENT THE LIONS AGAINST THEM, AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE SLAYING THEM, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT KNOW THE MANNER OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE LAND."
27 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS COMMANDED, SAYING, "BRING SOME ISRAELITES THERE, AND LET THEM GO AND DWELL THERE, AND THEY SHALL TEACH THEM THE MANNER OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE LAND."
28 AND THEY BROUGHT ONE OF THE PRIESTS WHOM THEY HAD REMOVED FROM SAMARIA, AND HE SETTLED IN BETHEL, AND TAUGHT THEM HOW THEY SHOULD FEAR JESUS.
29 BUT THE NATIONS MADE EACH THEIR OWN GODS, AND PUT THEM IN THE HOUSE OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS WHICH THE SAMARITANS HAD MADE, EACH NATION IN THE CITIES IN WHICH THEY DWELT.
30 AND THE MEN OF BABYLON MADE SUCCOTH BENITH, AND THE MEN OF CHUTH MADE ERGEL, AND THE MEN OF HAEMATH MADE ASIMATH.
31 AND THE HIVITES MADE EBLAZER AND THARTHAC, AND THE INHABITANT OF SEPCHARVAIM DID EVIL WHEN THEY BURNT THEIR SONS IN THE FIRE TO ADramelech AND ANEMELech, THE GODS OF SEPCHARVAIM.
32 AND THEY FEARED JESUS, YET THEY ESTABLISHED THEIR ABOMINATIONS IN THE HOUSES OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS WHICH THEY MADE IN SAMARIA, EACH NATION IN THE CITY IN WHICH THEY DWELT: AND THEY FEARED JESUS, AND THEY MADE FOR THEMSELVES PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND SACRIFICED FOR THEMSELVES IN THE HOUSE OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
33 AND THEY FEARED JESUS, AND SERVED THEIR GODS ACCORDING TO THE MANNER OF THE NATIONS, WHERE THEIR LORDS BROUGHT THEM.
34 UNTIL THIS DAY THEY DID ACCORDING TO THEIR MANNER: THEY FEAR JESUS, AND THEY DO ACCORDING TO THEIR CUSTOMS, AND ACCORDING TO THEIR MANNER, AND ACCORDING TO THE LAW, AND ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT WHICH JESUS COMMANDED THE SONS OF JACOB, WHOSE NAME HE MADE JESRAEL.
35 AND JESUS MADE A COVENANT WITH THEM, AND CHARGED THEM, SAYING, **"YOU SHALL NOT FEAR OTHER GODS, NEITHER SHALL YOU WORSHIP THEM, NOR SERVE THEM, NOR SACRIFICE TO THEM:**
36 **BUT ONLY TO JESUS, WHO BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH GREAT STRENGTH AND WITH A HIGH ARM: HIM SHALL YOU FEAR, AND HIM SHALL YOU WORSHIP; TO HIM SHALL YOU SACRIFICE.**
37 **YOU SHALL OBSERVE CONTINUALLY THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, AND THE LAW, AND THE COMMANDMENTS WHICH HE WROTE FOR YOU TO DO; AND YOU SHALL NOT FEAR OTHER GODS.**
38 **NEITHER SHALL YOU FORGET THE COVENANT WHICH HE MADE WITH YOU: AND YOU SHALL NOT FEAR OTHER GODS.**
39 **BUT YOU SHALL FEAR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE SHALL DELIVER YOU FROM ALL YOUR ENEMIES.**
40 **NEITHER SHALL YOU COMPLY WITH THEIR PRACTICE, WHICH THEY FOLLOW."**
41 SO THESE NATIONS FEARED JESUS, AND SERVED THEIR CARVED IMAGES: YES, THEIR SONS AND THEIR SON'S SONS DO UNTIL THIS DAY EVEN AS THEIR FOREFATHERS DID.

2 Kings 18

Hezekiah Rules in Judah

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE THIRD YEAR OF OSEE SON OF ELA KING OF JESRAEL THAT HEZEKIAS SON OF ACHAZ KING OF JUDAH BEGAN TO REIGN.
2 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WAS HE WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWENTY-NINE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS ABU, DAUGHTER OF ZACHARIAS.
3 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FATHER DAVID DID.
4 HE REMOVED THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND BROKE IN PIECES THE PILLARS, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED THE GROVES, AND THE BRAZEN SERPENT WHICH MOSES MADE: BECAUSE UNTIL THOSE DAYS THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BURNT INCENSE TO IT: AND HE CALLED IT NEESTHAN.
5 HE TRUSTED IN JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL; AND AFTER HIM THERE WAS NOT ANY LIKE HIM AMONG THE KINGS OF JUDAH, NOR AMONG THOSE THAT WERE BEFORE HIM.
6 AND HE CLAVE TO JESUS, HE DEPARTED NOT FROM FOLLOWING HIM; AND HE KEPT HIS COMMANDMENTS, AS MANY AS HE COMMANDED MOSES.
7 AND JESUS WAS WITH HIM; AND HE WAS WISE IN ALL THAT HE UNDERTOOK: AND HE REVOLTED FROM THE KING OF THE

ASSYRIANS, AND DID NOT SERVE HIM.

8 HE STRUCK THE PHILISTINES EVEN TO GAZA, AND TO THE BORDER OF IT, FROM THE TOWER OF THE WATCHMEN EVEN TO THE STRONG CITY.

9 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF KING HEZEKIAS, THIS IS THE SEVENTH YEAR OF OSEE SON OF ELA KING OF JESRAEL, THAT SALAMANASSAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS CAME UP AGAINST SAMARIA, AND BESIEGED IT.

10 AND HE TOOK IT AT THE END OF THREE YEARS, IN THE SIXTH YEAR OF HEZEKIAS, THIS IS THE NINTH YEAR OF OSEE KING OF JESRAEL, WHEN SAMARIA WAS TAKEN.

11 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS CARRIED AWAY THE SAMARITANS TO ASSYRIA, AND PUT THEM IN ALAE AND IN ABOR, BY THE RIVER GOZAN, AND IN THE MOUNTAINS OF THE MEDES;

12 BECAUSE THEY DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TRANSGRESSED HIS COVENANT, EVEN IN ALL THINGS THAT MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED, AND DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM, NOR DID THEM.

Assyria Invades Judah

13 AND IN THE FOURTEENTH YEAR OF KING HEZEKIAS CAME UP SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS AGAINST THE STRONG CITIES OF JUDAH, AND TOOK THEM.

14 AND HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH SENT MESSENGERS TO THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS TO LACHIS, SAYING, "I HAVE OFFENDED; DEPART FROM ME: WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL LAY UPON ME, I WILL BEAR."

AND THE KING OF ASSYRIA LAID UPON HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH A TRIBUTE OF THREE HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, AND THIRTY TALENTS OF GOLD.

15 AND HEZEKIAS GAVE ALL THE SILVER THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE.

16 AT THAT TIME HEZEKIAS CUT OFF THE GOLD FROM THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE, AND FROM THE PILLARS WHICH HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH HAD OVERLAID WITH GOLD, AND GAVE IT TO THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS.

17 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS SENT THARTHAN AND RAPHS AND RAPSAGES FROM LACHIS TO KING HEZEKIAS WITH A STRONG FORCE AGAINST JERUSALEM. AND THEY WENT UP AND CAME TO JERUSALEM, AND STOOD BY THE AQUEDUCT OF THE UPPER POOL, WHICH IS BY THE WAY OF THE FULLER'S FIELD.

18 AND THEY CRIED TO HEZEKIAS: AND THERE CAME TO HIM HELIAKIM THE SON OF CHELCIAS THE STEWARD, AND SOMNAS THE SCRIBE, AND JOAS THE SON OF SAPHAT THE RECORDER.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

19 AND RAPSAGES SAID TO THEM, "SAY NOW TO HEZEKIAS, 'THUS SAYS THE KING, THE GREAT KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, WHAT IS THIS CONFIDENCE WHEREIN YOU TRUST?'"

20 YOU HAVE SAID, "BUT THEY ARE MERE WORDS," I HAVE COUNSEL AND STRENGTH FOR WAR. NOW THEN IN WHOM DO YOU TRUST, THAT YOU HAVE REVOLTED FROM ME?

21 SEE NOW, ARE YOU TRUSTING FOR YOURSELF ON THIS BROKEN STAFF OF REED, EVEN UPON EGYPT? WHOSOEVER SHALL STAY HIMSELF UPON IT, IT SHALL EVEN GO INTO HIS HAND, AND PIERCE IT: SO IS PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT TO ALL THAT TRUST ON HIM.

22 AND WHEREAS YOU HAVE SAID TO ME, "WE TRUST ON JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)": IS NOT THIS HE, WHOSE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS AND ALTARS HEZEKIAS HAS REMOVED, AND HAS SAID TO JUDAH AND JERUSALEM, "YOU SHALL WORSHIP BEFORE THIS ALTAR IN JERUSALEM"? '

23 AND NOW, I PRAY YOU, MAKE AN AGREEMENT WITH MY LORD THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND I WILL GIVE YOU TWO THOUSAND HORSES, IF YOU SHALL BE ABLE ON YOUR PART TO SET RIDERS UPON THEM.

24 HOW THEN WILL YOU TURN AWAY THE FACE OF ONE PETTY GOVERNOR, FROM AMONG THE LEAST OF MY LORD'S SERVANTS? WHEREAS YOU TRUST FOR YOURSELF ON EGYPT FOR CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN.

25 AND HAVE WE NOW COME UP WITHOUT JESUS AGAINST THIS PLACE TO DESTROY IT?

JESUS SAID TO ME, 'GO UP AGAINST THIS LAND, AND DESTROY IT.'

26 AND HELIAKIM THE SON OF CHELCIAS, AND SOMNAS, AND JOAS, SAID TO RAPSAGES, "SPEAK NOW TO YOUR SERVANTS IN THE SYRIAN LANGUAGE, FOR WE UNDERSTAND IT; AND SPEAK NOT WITH US IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE JUDEANS (*Hebrew*): AND WHY DO YOU SPEAK IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE THAT ARE ON THE WALL?"

27 AND RAPSAGES SAID TO THEM, "HAS MY MASTER SENT ME TO YOUR MASTER, AND TO YOU, TO SPEAK THESE WORDS? HAS HE NOT SENT ME TO THE MEN WHO SIT ON THE WALL, THAT THEY MAY EAT THEIR OWN FECES/MANURE, AND DRINK THEIR OWN URINE TOGETHER WITH YOU."

28 AND RAPSAGES STOOD & CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE JUDEANS, AND SPOKE, AND SAID, "HEAR THE WORDS OF THE GREAT KING OF THE ASSYRIANS!"

29 THUS SAYS THE KING, 'LET NOT HEZEKIAS ENCOURAGE YOU WITH WORDS: FOR HE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER YOU OUT OF HIS HAND.'

30 AND LET NOT HEZEKIAS CAUSE YOU TO TRUST ON JESUS, SAYING, "JESUS WILL CERTAINLY DELIVER US; THIS CITY SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS": DO NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY HEZEKIAS:

31 FOR THUS SAYS THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, GAIN MY FAVOUR, AND COME FORTH TO ME, AND EVERY MAN SHALL DRINK OF THE WINE OF HIS OWN VINE, AND EVERY MAN SHALL EAT OF HIS OWN FIG-TREE, AND SHALL DRINK WATER OUT OF HIS OWN CISTERN;

32 UNTIL I COME AND REMOVE YOU TO A LAND LIKE YOUR OWN LAND, A LAND OF GRAIN AND WINE, AND BREAD AND VINEYARDS, A LAND OF OLIVE OIL, AND HONEY, AND YOU SHALL LIVE AND NOT DIE: AND DO NOT YOU LISTEN TO AND OBEY HEZEKIAS, FOR HE DECEIVES YOU, SAYING, JESUS SHALL DELIVER YOU.

33 HAVE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS AT ALL DELIVERED EACH THEIR OWN LAND OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS?

34 WHERE IS THE GOD OF HAEMATH, AND OF ARPHAD? WHERE IS THE GOD OF SEPCHARVAIM, ANA, AND ABA? FOR HAVE THEY

DELIVERED SAMARIA OUT OF MY HAND?

35 WHO IS THERE AMONG ALL THE GODS OF THE COUNTRIES, WHO HAVE DELIVERED THEIR COUNTRIES OUT OF MY HAND, THAT JESUS SHOULD DELIVER JERUSALEM OUT OF MY HAND?"

36 BUT THE MEN WERE SILENT, AND ANSWERED HIM NOT A WORD: FOR THERE WAS A COMMANDMENT OF THE KING, SAYING, "YOU SHALL NOT ANSWER HIM."

37 AND HELIAKIM THE SON OF CHELCIAS, THE STEWARD, AND SOMNAS THE SCRIBE, AND JOAS THE SON OF SAPHAT THE RECORDER CAME IN TO HEZEKIAS, HAVING TORN THEIR GARMENTS; AND THEY REPORTED TO HIM THE WORDS OF RAPSAKES.

2 Kings 19

Hezekiah Seeks Jesus's Help

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN KING HEZEKIAS HEARD IT, THAT HE TORE HIS CLOTHES, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

2 AND HE SENT HELIAKIM THE STEWARD, AND SOMNAS THE SCRIBE, AND THE ELDERS OF THE PRIESTS, CLOTHED WITH SACKCLOTH, TO JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE PROPHET THE SON OF AMOS.

3 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS HEZEKIAS, THIS DAY IS A DAY OF TRIBULATION, AND REBUKE, AND PROVOCATION: FOR THE CHILDREN ARE COME TO THE BIRTH-PAINS, BUT THE MOTHER HAS NO STRENGTH.

4 PERHAPS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL HEAR ALL THE WORDS OF RAPSAKES, WHOM THE KING OF ASSYRIA HIS MASTER HAS SENT TO INSULT THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TO REBUKE HIM WITH THE WORDS WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS HEARD: AND YOU SHALL OFFER YOUR PRAYER FOR THE REMNANT THAT IS FOUND."

5 SO THE SERVANTS OF KING HEZEKIAS CAME TO JESAIAS (Isaiah).

6 AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) SAID TO THEM, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO YOUR MASTER, **'THUS SAITH JESUS, DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD, WITH WHICH THE SERVANTS OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS HAVE BLASPHEMED.**

7 **BEHOLD, I SEND A BLAST UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL HEAR A REPORT, AND SHALL RETURN TO HIS OWN LAND; AND I WILL OVERTHROW HIM WITH THE SWORD IN HIS OWN LAND.'**"

8 SO RAPSAKES RETURNED, AND FOUND THE KING OF ASSYRIA WARRING AGAINST LOBNA: FOR HE HEARD THAT HE HAD DEPARTED FROM LACHIS.

9 AND HE HEARD CONCERNING THARACA KING OF THE ETHIOPIANS, SAYING, "BEHOLD, HE IS COME FORTH TO FIGHT WITH YOU": AND HE RETURNED, AND SENT MESSENGERS TO HEZEKIAS, SAYING,

10 "LET NOT YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ON WHOM YOU TRUST ENCOURAGE YOU, SAYING, 'JERUSALEM SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS.'

11 BEHOLD, YOU HAVE HEARD ALL THAT THE KINGS OF THE ASSYRIANS HAVE DONE IN ALL THE LANDS, TO WASTE THEM UTTERLY: AND SHALL YOU BE DELIVERED?

12 HAVE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS AT ALL DELIVERED THEM, WHOM MY FOREFATHERS DESTROYED; BOTH GOZAN, AND CHARRAN, AND RAPHS, AND THE SONS OF EDEM WHO WERE IN THAESTHEN?

13 WHERE IS THE KING OF HAEMATH, AND THE KING OF ARPHAD? AND WHERE IS THE KING OF THE CITY OF SEPCHARVIM, OF ANA, AND ABA?"

14 AND HEZEKIAS TOOK THE LETTER FROM THE HAND OF THE MESSENGERS, AND READ IT: AND HE WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HEZEKIAS SPREAD IT BEFORE JESUS,

15 AND SAID, "JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL THAT DWELL OVER THE CHERUBS, YOU ARE THE ONLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH; YOU HAVE MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH.

16 INCLINE YOUR EAR, JESUS, AND HEAR: OPEN, LORD, YOUR EYES, AND SEE: AND HEAR THE WORDS OF SENNACHERIM, WHICH HE HAS SENT TO REPROACH THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

17 FOR TRULY, LORD, THE KINGS OF ASSYRIA HAVE WASTED THE NATIONS,

18 AND HAVE CAST THEIR GODS INTO THE FIRE: BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT GODS, BUT THE WORKS OF MEN'S HANDS, WOOD AND STONE; AND THEY HAVE DESTROYED THEM.

19 AND NOW, JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DELIVER US OUT OF HIS HAND, AND ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH SHALL KNOW THAT YOU ALONE ARE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Isaiah Predicts Judah's Deliverance

20 AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE SON OF AMOS SENT TO HEZEKIAS, SAYING, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HOSTS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, I HAVE HEARD YOUR PRAYER TO ME CONCERNING SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS."**

21 **THIS IS THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN AGAINST HIM; "THE VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF ZION HAS MADE LIGHT OF YOU, AND MOCKED YOU; THE DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM HAS SHAKEN HER HEAD AT YOU.**

22 **WHOM HAVE YOU REPROACHED, AND WHOM HAVE YOU SPOKEN AGAINST? AND AGAINST WHOM HAVE YOU LIFTED UP YOUR VOICE, AND RAISED YOUR EYES ON HIGH? IS IT AGAINST THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL?**

23 **BY YOUR MESSENGERS YOU HAVE REPROACHED JESUS, AND HAVE SAID, 'I WILL GO UP WITH THE MULTITUDE OF MY CHARIOTS, TO THE HEIGHT OF THE MOUNTAINS, TO THE SIDES OF LEBANON, AND I HAVE CUT DOWN THE HEIGHT OF HIS CEDAR, AND HIS CHOICE CYPRESSES; AND I HAVE COME INTO THE MIDST OF THE FOREST AND OF CARMEL.**

24 **I HAVE REFRESHED MYSELF, AND HAVE DRUNK FOREIGN/DIFFERENT WATERS, AND I HAVE DRIED UP WITH THE SOLE OF MY FOOT ALL THE RIVERS OF FORTIFIED PLACES.'**

25 **I HAVE BROUGHT ABOUT THE MATTER, I HAVE BROUGHT IT TO A CONCLUSION; AND IT IS COME TO THE**

DESTRUCTION OF THE BANDS OF WARLIKE PRISONERS, EVEN OF STRONG CITIES.

26 **AND THEY THAT DWELT IN THEM WERE WEAK IN HAND, THEY QUAKED AND WERE HUMILIATED, THEY BECAME AS GRASS OF THE FIELD, OR AS THE GREEN HERB, THE GRASS GROWING ON HOUSES, AND THAT WHICH IS TRODDEN DOWN BY HIM THAT STANDS UPON IT.**

27 **BUT I KNOW YOUR DOWN-SITTING, AND YOUR GOING FORTH, AND YOUR RAGE AGAINST ME.**

28 **BECAUSE YOU WERE ANGRY AGAINST ME, AND YOUR FIERCENESS IS COME UP INTO MY EARS, THEREFORE I WILL PUT MY HOOKS IN YOUR NOSTRILS, AND MY BRIDLE IN YOUR LIPS, AND I WILL TURN YOU BACK BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU CAME.**

29 **AND THIS SHALL BE A SIGN TO YOU; EAT THIS YEAR THE THINGS THAT GROW OF THEMSELVES, AND IN THE SECOND YEAR THE THINGS WHICH SPRING UP: AND IN THE THIRD YEAR LET THERE BE SOWING, AND REAPING, AND PLANTING OF VINEYARDS, AND EAT YOU THE FRUIT OF THEM.**

30 **AND HE SHALL INCREASE HIM THAT HAS ESCAPED OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH: AND THE REMNANT SHALL STRIKE ROOT BENEATH, AND IT SHALL PRODUCE FRUIT ABOVE.**

31 **FOR FROM JERUSALEM SHALL GO FORTH A REMNANT, AND HE THAT ESCAPES FROM THE MOUNTAIN OF ZION: THE ZEAL OF JESUS OF HOST SHALL DO THIS.**

32 **IS IT NOT SO?"** THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, **"HE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THIS CITY, AND HE SHALL NOT SHOOT AN ARROW THERE, NEITHER SHALL A SHIELD COME AGAINST IT, NEITHER SHALL HE HEAP A MOUND AGAINST IT.**

33 **BY THE WAY BY WHICH HE COMES, BY IT SHALL HE RETURN, AND HE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THIS CITY,"** SAITH JESUS.

34 **"AND I WILL DEFEND THIS CITY AS WITH A SHIELD, FOR MY OWN SAKE, AND FOR MY SERVANT DAVID'S SAKE."**

35 **AND IT CAME TO PASS AT NIGHT THAT THE ANGEL OF JESUS WENT FORTH, AND STRUCK IN THE CAMP OF THE ASSYRIANS A HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIVE THOUSAND: AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND, BEHOLD, THESE WERE ALL DEAD CORPSES.** (2 Mac. 8:19)

36 **AND SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS DEPARTED, AND WENT AND RETURNED, AND DWELT IN NINEVEH.**

37 **AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHILE HE WAS WORSHIPPING IN THE HOUSE OF MESERACH HIS GOD, THAT ADramelech and SARASAR HIS SONS STRUCK HIM WITH THE SWORD: AND THEY ESCAPED INTO THE LAND OF ARARATH; AND ASORDAN HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.**

2 Kings 20

Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery

1 **IN THOSE DAYS HEZEKIAS WAS SICK EVEN TO DEATH. AND THE PROPHET JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE SON OF AMOS CAME IN TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAITH JESUS, GIVE CHARGE TO YOUR HOUSEHOLD; FOR YOU SHALL DIE, AND NOT LIVE."**

2 **AND HEZEKIAS TURNED TO THE WALL, AND PRAYED TO JESUS, SAYING,**

3 **"LORD, REMEMBER, I PRAY YOU, HOW I HAVE WALKED BEFORE YOU IN TRUTH AND WITH A PERFECT HEART, AND HAVE DONE THAT WHICH IS GOOD IN YOUR EYES. AND HEZEKIAS CRIED WITH A GREAT CRYING."**

4 **AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) WAS IN THE MIDDLE COURT, AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO HIM, SAYING,**

5 **"TURN BACK, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HEZEKIAS THE RULER OF MY PEOPLE, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF YOUR FATHER DAVID, I HAVE HEARD YOUR PRAYER, I HAVE SEEN YOUR TEARS: BEHOLD, I WILL HEAL YOU: ON THE THIRD DAY YOU SHALL GO UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.**

6 **AND I WILL ADD TO YOUR DAYS FIFTEEN YEARS; AND I WILL DELIVER YOU AND THIS CITY OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND I WILL DEFEND THIS CITY FOR MY OWN SAKE, AND FOR MY SERVANT DAVID'S SAKE.'"**

7 **AND HE SAID, "LET THEM TAKE A LOAF OF FIGS, AND LAY IT UPON THE ULCER, AND HE SHALL BE WELL."**

8 **AND HEZEKIAS SAID TO JESAIAS (Isaiah), "WHAT IS THE SIGN THAT JESUS WILL HEAL ME, AND I SHALL GO UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS ON THE THIRD DAY?"**

9 **AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) SAID, "THIS IS THE SIGN FROM JESUS, THAT JESUS WILL PERFORM THE WORD WHICH HE HAS SPOKEN, THE SHADOW OF THE DIAL SHALL ADVANCE TEN DEGREES: OR IF IT SHOULD GO BACK TEN DEGREES THIS WOULD ALSO BE THE SIGN."**

10 **AND HEZEKIAS SAID, "IT IS A LIGHT THING FOR THE SHADOW TO GO DOWN TEN DEGREES: NO, BUT LET THE SHADOW RETURN TEN DEGREES BACKWARD ON THE DIAL."**

11 **AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE PROPHET CRIED TO JESUS: AND THE SHADOW RETURNED BACK TEN DEGREES ON THE DIAL.**

Envoys from Babylon

12 **AT THAT TIME MARODACH BALADAN, SON OF BALADAN KING OF BABYLON, SENT LETTERS AND A PRESENT TO HEZEKIAS, BECAUSE HE HAD HEARD THAT HEZEKIAS WAS SICK.**

13 **AND HEZEKIAS REJOICED AT THEM, AND SHOWED ALL THE HOUSE OF HIS SPICES, THE SILVER AND THE GOLD, THE SPICES, AND THE FINE OIL, AND THE ARMORY, AND ALL THAT WAS FOUND IN HIS TREASURES: THERE WAS NOTHING WHICH HEZEKIAS DID NOT SHOW THEM IN HIS HOUSE, AND IN ALL HIS DOMINION.**

14 **AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE PROPHET WENT IN TO KING HEZEKIAS, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHAT SAID THESE MEN? AND WHERE CAME THEY TO YOU?" AND HEZEKIAS SAID, "THEY CAME TO ME FROM A DISTANT LAND, EVEN FROM BABYLON."**

15 **AND HE SAID, "WHAT DID THEY SEE IN YOUR HOUSE?" AND HE SAID, "THEY SAW ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN MY HOUSE: THERE WAS NOTHING IN MY HOUSE WHICH I SHOWED NOT TO THEM; YES, ALL THAT WAS IN MY TREASURES ALSO."**

16 **AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) SAID TO HEZEKIAS, "HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS:**

- 17 **‘BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, THAT ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN YOUR HOUSE SHALL BE TAKEN, AND ALL THAT YOUR FOREFATHERS HAVE TREASURED UP UNTIL THIS DAY, TO BABYLON; AND THERE SHALL NOT FAIL A WORD, WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN.**
- 18 **AND AS FOR YOUR SONS WHICH SHALL COME FORTH OF YOU, WHICH YOU SHALL BEGET, THE ENEMY SHALL TAKE THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE EUNUCHS IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING OF BABYLON.’”**
- 19 AND HEZEKIAS SAID TO JESAIAS (Isaiah), “GOOD IS THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE HAS SPOKEN: ONLY LET THERE BE PEACE IN MY DAYS.”
- 20 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF HEZEKIAS, AND THE EXTENT OF HIS POWER, AND ALL THAT HE MADE, THE FOUNTAIN AND THE AQUEDUCT, AND HOW HE BROUGHT WATER INTO THE CITY, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?
- 21 AND HEZEKIAS SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS: AND MANASSEH HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Kings 21

Manasseh Rules in Judah

- 1 MANASSEH WAS TWELVE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED FIFTY-FIVE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS APSIBA.
- 2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS CAST OUT FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
- 3 AND HE BUILT AGAIN THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, WHICH HEZEKIAS HIS FATHER HAD DEMOLISHED; AND SET UP AN ALTAR TO BAAL, AND MADE IDOLS OF EASTER AS AHAB KING OF JESRAEL MADE THEM; AND WORSHIPPED ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AND SERVED THEM.
- 4 AND HE BUILT AN ALTAR IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, WHEREAS HE HAD SAID, **“IN JERUSALEM I WILL PLACE MY NAME.”**
- 5 AND HE BUILT AN ALTAR TO ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN THE TWO COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
- 6 AND HE CAUSED HIS SONS TO PASS THROUGH THE FIRE, AND USED DIVINATION AND AUSPICES, AND MADE *pagan* GARDENS OF EVERGREEN TREES, AND MULTIPLIED WIZARDS, SO AS TO DO THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, TO PROVOKE HIM TO ANGER.
- 7 AND HE SET UP THE CARVED IMAGE OF THE *pagan* GARDEN *of Easter* IN THE HOUSE OF WHICH JESUS SAID TO DAVID, AND TO SOLOMON HIS SON, **“IN THIS HOUSE, AND IN JERUSALEM WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, WILL I EVEN PLACE MY NAME FOREVER.**
- 8 **AND I WILL NOT AGAIN REMOVE THE FOOT OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO THEIR FOREFATHERS, EVEN OF THOSE WHO SHALL KEEP ALL THAT I COMMANDED, ACCORDING TO ALL THE COMMANDMENTS WHICH MY SERVANT MOSES COMMANDED THEM.”**
- 9 BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY. AND MANASSEH LED THEM ASTRAY TO DO EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, BEYOND THE NATIONS WHOM JESUS UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
- 10 AND JESUS SPOKE BY HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, SAYING,
- 11 **“FORASMUCH AS MANASSEH THE KING OF JUDAH HAS WORKED ALL THESE EVIL ABOMINATIONS, BEYOND ALL THAT THE AMORITE DID, WHO LIVED BEFORE HIM, AND HAS LED JUDAH ALSO INTO SIN BY THEIR IDOLS,**
- 12 **IT SHALL NOT BE SO. THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, BEHOLD, I BRING CALAMITIES UPON JERUSALEM AND JUDAH, SO THAT BOTH THE EARS OF EVERY ONE THAT HEARS SHALL TINGLE.**
- 13 **AND I WILL STRETCH OUT OVER JERUSALEM THE MEASURE OF SAMARIA, AND THE PLUMMET OF THE HOUSE OF AHAB: AND I WILL WIPE JERUSALEM AS A JAR IS WIPED, AND TURNED UPSIDE DOWN IN THE WIPING.**
- 14 **AND I WILL REJECT THE REMNANT OF MY INHERITANCE, AND WILL DELIVER THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES; AND THEY SHALL BE FOR A PLUNDER AND FOR A SPOIL TO ALL THEIR ENEMIES:**
- 15 **FORASMUCH AS THEY HAVE DONE WICKEDLY IN MY SIGHT, AND HAVE PROVOKED ME FROM THE DAY THAT I BROUGHT OUT THEIR FOREFATHERS OUT OF EGYPT, EVEN UNTIL THIS DAY.”**
- 16 MOREOVER MANASSEH SHED VERY MUCH INNOCENT BLOOD, UNTIL HE FILLED JERUSALEM WITH IT FROM ONE END TO THE OTHER, BESIDE HIS SINS WITH WHICH HE CAUSED JUDAH TO SIN, IN DOING EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS.
- 17 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF MANASSEH, AND ALL THAT HE DID, AND HIS SIN WHICH HE SINNED, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?
- 18 AND MANASSEH SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE GARDEN OF HIS HOUSE, EVEN IN THE GARDEN OF OZA: AND AMOS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Amon Rules in Judah

- 19 TWENTY-TWO YEARS OLD WAS AMOS WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWO YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS MESOLLAM, DAUGHTER OF ARUS OF JETEB.
- 20 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AS MANASSEH HIS FATHER DID.
- 21 AND HE WALKED IN ALL THE WAY IN WHICH HIS FATHER WALKED, AND SERVED THE IDOLS WHICH HIS FATHER SERVED, AND WORSHIPPED THEM.
- 22 AND HE FORSOOK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FOREFATHERS, AND WALKED NOT IN THE WAY OF JESUS.
- 23 AND THE SERVANTS OF AMOS CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, AND KILLED THE KING IN HIS HOUSE.
- 24 AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND KILLED ALL THAT HAD CONSPIRED AGAINST KING AMOS; AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND MADE JOSIAS KING IN HIS ROOM.
- 25 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF AMOS, EVEN ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE

26 AND THEY BURIED HIM IN HIS TOMB IN THE GARDEN OF OZA: AND JOSIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Kings 22

Josiah Rules in Judah

1 JOSIAS WAS EIGHT YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED THIRTY-ONE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JEDIA, DAUGHTER OF EDEIA OF BASUROTH.

2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED IN ALL THE WAY OF DAVID HIS FATHER; HE TURNED NOT ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT.

3 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF KING JOSIAS, IN THE EIGHTH MONTH, THE KING SENT SAPPHAN THE SON OF EZELIAS THE SON OF MESOLLAM, THE SCRIBE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, SAYING,

4 "GO UP TO CHELCIAS THE HIGH PRIEST, AND TAKE ACCOUNT OF THE MONEY THAT IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, WHICH THEY THAT KEEP THE DOOR HAVE COLLECTED OF THE PEOPLE.

5 AND LET THEM GIVE IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN THAT ARE APPOINTED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS. AND HE GAVE IT TO THE WORKMEN IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, TO REPAIR THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE,

6 EVEN TO THE CARPENTERS, AND BUILDERS, AND MASONS, AND ALSO TO PURCHASE TIMBER AND HEWN STONES, TO REPAIR THE BREACHES OF THE HOUSE."

7 ONLY THEY DID NOT CALL THEM TO ACCOUNT FOR THE MONEY THAT WAS GIVEN TO THEM, BECAUSE THEY DEALT FAITHFULLY.

The High Priest Chelcias (Hilkiah) Discovers God's Law

8 AND CHELCIAS THE HIGH PRIEST SAID TO SAPHAN THE SCRIBE, "I HAVE FOUND THE SCROLL OF THE LAW IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS." AND CHELCIAS GAVE THE SCROLL TO SAPPHAN, AND HE READ IT.

9 AND HE WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS TO THE KING, AND REPORTED THE MATTER TO THE KING, AND SAID, "YOUR SERVANTS HAVE COLLECTED THE MONEY THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HAVE GIVEN IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN THAT ARE APPOINTED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS."

10 AND SAPPHAN THE SCRIBE SPOKE TO THE KING, SAYING, "CHELCIAS THE PRIEST HAS GIVEN ME A SCROLL." AND SAPPHAN READ IT BEFORE THE KING.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE KING HEARD THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL OF THE LAW, THAT HE TORE HIS GARMENTS.

12 AND THE KING COMMANDED CHELCIAS THE PRIEST, AND ACHIKAM THE SON OF SAPPHAN, AND ACHOBOR THE SON OF MICHAIAS, AND SAPPHAN THE SCRIBE, AND ASAIAS THE KING'S SERVANT, SAYING,

13 "GO, INQUIRE OF JESUS FOR ME, AND FOR ALL THE PEOPLE, AND FOR ALL JUDAH, AND CONCERNING THE WORDS OF THIS SCROLL THAT HAS BEEN FOUND: FOR THE WRATH OF JESUS THAT HAS BEEN KINDLED AGAINST US IS GREAT, BECAUSE OUR FOREFATHERS DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORDS OF THIS SCROLL, TO DO ACCORDING TO ALL THE THINGS WRITTEN CONCERNING US."

14 SO CHELCIAS THE PRIEST WENT, AND ACHICAM, AND ACHOBOR, AND SAPPHAN, AND ASAIAS, TO OLDA THE PROPHETESS, THE MOTHER OF SELLEM THE SON OF THECUAN SON OF ARAS, KEEPER OF THE ROBES; AND SHE DWELT IN JERUSALEM IN MASENA; AND THEY SPOKE TO HER.

15 AND SHE SAID TO THEM, "**THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, SAY TO THE MAN THAT SENT YOU TO ME,**

16 **'THUS SAITH JESUS, BEHOLD, I BRING EVIL UPON THIS PLACE, AND UPON THEM THAT DWELL IN IT, EVEN ALL THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL WHICH THE KING OF JUDAH HAS READ:**

17 **BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN ME, AND BURNT INCENSE TO OTHER GODS, THAT THEY MIGHT PROVOKE ME WITH THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS: THEREFORE MY WRATH SHALL BURN FORTH AGAINST THIS PLACE, AND SHALL NOT BE QUENCHED.'**

18 **AND TO THE KING OF JUDAH THAT SENT YOU TO INQUIRE OF JESUS, THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO HIM,**

19 **'THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AS FOR THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD; BECAUSE YOUR HEART WAS SOFTENED, AND YOU WERE HUMBLD BEFORE ME, WHEN YOU HEARD ALL THAT I SPOKE AGAINST THIS PLACE, AND AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF IT, THAT IT SHOULD BE UTTERLY DESTROYED AND ACCURSED, AND YOU DID REND YOUR GARMENTS, AND CRY BEFORE ME; I ALSO HAVE HEARD, SAITH JESUS.**

20 **IT SHALL NOT BE SO THEREFORE: BEHOLD, I WILL ADD YOU TO YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND YOU SHALL BE GATHERED TO YOUR TOMB IN PEACE, AND YOUR EYES SHALL NOT SEE ANY AMONG ALL THE EVILS WHICH I BRING UPON THIS PLACE.'"**

2 Kings 23

Josiah's Religious Reforms

1 SO THEY REPORTED THE WORD TO THE KING: AND THE KING SENT AND GATHERED ALL THE ELDERS OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM TO HIMSELF.

2 AND THE KING WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND EVERY MAN OF JUDAH AND ALL WHO DWELT IN JERUSALEM WITH HIM, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE PROPHETS, AND ALL THE PEOPLE SMALL AND GREAT; AND HE READ IN THEIR EARS ALL THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL OF THE COVENANT THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

3 AND THE KING STOOD BY A PILLAR, AND MADE A COVENANT BEFORE JESUS, TO WALK AFTER JESUS, TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND HIS TESTIMONIES AND HIS ORDINANCES WITH ALL THE HEART AND WITH ALL THE SOUL, TO CONFIRM THE WORDS OF THIS COVENANT; EVEN THE THINGS WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL. AND ALL THE PEOPLE STOOD TO THE COVENANT.

4 AND THE KING COMMANDED CHELCIAS THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE PRIESTS OF THE SECOND ORDER, AND THEM THAT KEPT THE

DOOR, TO BRING OUT OF THE TEMPLE OF JESUS ALL THE VESSELS THAT WERE MADE FOR BAAL, AND FOR THE IDOL OF EASTER, AND ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AND HE BURNED THEM OUTSIDE JERUSALEM IN THE FIELDS OF KEDRON, AND TOOK THE ASHES OF THEM TO BETHEL.

5 AND HE BURNED THE IDOLATROUS PRIESTS, WHOM THE KINGS OF JUDAH HAD APPOINTED; AND THEY BURNED INCENSE IN THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS AND IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND THE PLACES AROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM; AND THEM THAT BURNED INCENSE TO BAAL, AND TO THE SUN, AND TO THE MOON, AND TO MAZUROTH (*The Zodiac/constellations*), AND TO ALL THE MULTITUDES OF HEAVEN.

6 AND HE CARRIED OUT THE IDOL OF EASTER FROM THE HOUSE OF JESUS TO THE BROOK KEDRON, AND BURNED IT AT THE BROOK KEDRON, AND REDUCED IT TO POWDER, AND CAST ITS POWDER ON THE TOMBS OF THE SONS OF THE PEOPLE.

7 AND HE PULLED DOWN THE HOUSE OF THE SODOMITES THAT WERE BY THE HOUSE OF JESUS, WHERE THE WOMEN WOVE CLOTHES FOR THE IDOL.

8 AND HE BROUGHT UP ALL THE PRIESTS FROM THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND DEFILED THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS WHERE THE PRIESTS BURNED INCENSE, FROM GAEBAL EVEN TO BERSABEE; AND HE PULLED DOWN THE HOUSE OF THE GATES THAT WAS BY THE DOOR OF THE GATE OF JEHOSEHA THE RULER OF THE CITY, ON A MAN'S LEFT HAND AT THE GATE OF THE CITY.

9 ONLY THE PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS WENT NOT UP TO THE ALTAR OF JESUS IN JERUSALEM, FOR THEY ONLY ATE LEAVENED BREAD IN THE MIDST OF THEIR BRETHREN.

10 AND HE DEFILED TAPHETH WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, CONSTRUCTED FOR A MAN TO CAUSE HIS SON OR HIS DAUGHTER TO PASS THROUGH FIRE TO MOLOCH.

11 AND HE BURNED THE HORSES WHICH THE KING OF JUDAH HAD GIVEN TO THE SUN IN THE ENTRANCE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, BY THE TREASURY OF NATHAN THE KING'S EUNUCH, IN THE SUBURBS; AND HE BURNED THE CHARIOT OF THE SUN WITH FIRE.

12 AND THE ALTARS THAT WERE ON THE ROOF OF THE UPPER CHAMBER OF AHAZ, WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH HAD MADE, AND THE ALTARS WHICH MANASSEH HAD MADE IN THE TWO COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, DID THE KING PULL DOWN AND FORCIBLY REMOVE FROM THERE, AND CAST THEIR DUST INTO THE BROOK OF KEDRON.

13 AND THE KING DEFILED THE HOUSE THAT WAS BEFORE JERUSALEM, ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MOUNT OF MOSTHATH, WHICH SOLOMON KING OF JESRAEL BUILT TO EASTER THE ABOMINATION OF THE SIDONIANS, AND TO CHAMOS THE ABOMINATION OF MOAB, AND TO MOLOCH THE ABOMINATION OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

14 AND HE BROKE IN PIECES THE PILLARS, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED THE GROVES, AND FILLED THEIR PLACES WITH THE BONES OF MEN.

15 ALSO THE HIGH ALTAR IN BETHEL, WHICH JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, WHO MADE JESRAEL TO SIN, HAD MADE, EVEN THAT HIGH ALTAR HE TORE DOWN, AND BROKE IN PIECES THE STONES OF IT, AND REDUCED IT TO POWDER, AND BURNT THE GROVE.

16 AND JOSIAS TURNED ASIDE, AND SAW THE TOMBS THAT WERE THERE IN THE CITY, AND SENT, AND TOOK THE BONES OUT OF THE TOMBS, AND BURNT THEM ON THE ALTAR, AND DEFILED IT, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE, WHEN JEROBOAM STOOD BY THE ALTAR AT THE FIESTA: AND HE TURNED AND RAISED HIS EYES TO THE TOMB OF THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT SPOKE THESE WORDS.

17 AND HE SAID, "WHAT IS THAT MOUND WHICH I SEE?" AND THE MEN OF THE CITY SAID TO HIM, "IT IS THE GRAVE OF THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT CAME OUT OF JUDAH, AND UTTERED THESE IMPRECATIONS WHICH HE IMPRECATED UPON THE ALTAR OF BETHEL."

18 AND HE SAID, "LET HIM ALONE; LET NO ONE DISTURB HIS BONES. SO HIS BONES WERE SPARED, TOGETHER WITH THE BONES OF THE PROPHET THAT CAME OUT OF SAMARIA."

19 MOREOVER JOSIAS REMOVED ALL THE HOUSES OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS THAT WERE IN THE CITIES OF SAMARIA, WHICH THE KINGS OF JESRAEL MADE TO PROVOKE JESUS, AND DID TO THEM ALL THAT HE DID IN BETHEL.

20 AND HE SACRIFICED ALL THE PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS THAT WERE THERE ON THE ALTARS, AND BURNT THE BONES OF MEN UPON THEM, AND RETURNED TO JERUSALEM. (*1 Kings 13:2*)

Josiah Celebrates Passover

21 AND THE KING COMMANDED ALL THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "KEEP THE PASSOVER TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THIS COVENANT."

22 FOR A PASSOVER SUCH AS THIS HAD NOT BEEN KEPT FROM THE DAYS OF THE JUDGES WHO JUDGED JESRAEL, EVEN ALL THE DAYS OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL, AND OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH.

23 BUT IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF KING JOSIAS, WAS THE PASSOVER KEPT TO JESUS IN JERUSALEM.

24 MOREOVER JOSIAS REMOVED THE PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT, AND THE WIZARDS, AND THE THERAPHIN, AND THE IDOLS, AND ALL THE ABOMINATIONS THAT HAD BEEN SET UP IN THE LAND OF JUDAH AND IN JERUSALEM, THAT HE MIGHT KEEP THE WORDS OF THE LAW THAT WERE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL, WHICH CHELCIAS THE PRIEST FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

25 THERE WAS NO KING LIKE HIM BEFORE HIM, WHO TURNED TO JESUS WITH ALL HIS HEART, AND WITH ALL HIS SOUL, AND WITH ALL HIS STRENGTH, ACCORDING TO ALL THE LAW OF MOSES; AND AFTER HIM THERE ROSE NOT ONE LIKE HIM.

26 NEVERTHELESS JESUS TURNED NOT FROM THE FIERCENESS OF HIS GREAT ANGER, WITH WHICH HE WAS WROTH IN HIS ANGER AGAINST JUDAH, BECAUSE OF THE PROVOCATIONS, WITH WHICH MANASSEH PROVOKED HIM.

27 AND JESUS SAID, **"I WILL ALSO REMOVE JUDAH FROM MY PRESENCE, AS I REMOVED JESRAEL, AND WILL REJECT THIS CITY WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN EVEN JERUSALEM, AND THE HOUSE OF WHICH I SAID, MY NAME SHALL BE THERE."**

28 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOSIAS, AND ALL THAT HE DID, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

29 AND IN HIS DAYS WENT UP PHARAOH NECHAO KING OF EGYPT AGAINST THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS TO THE RIVER EUPHRATES:

AND JOSIAS WENT OUT TO MEET HIM: AND NECHAO KILLED HIM IN MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO WHEN HE SAW HIM. (2 Chron. 35:21-22. 1 Esdras 1:28 even says that Jeremiah had prophesied to Josias to let Pharaoh through and not fight him.)

30 AND HIS SERVANTS CARRIED HIM DEAD FROM MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO, AND BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM, AND BURIED HIM IN HIS TOMB: AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND TOOK JOACHAZ THE SON OF JOSIAS, AND ANOINTED HIM, AND MADE HIM KING IN THE ROOM OF HIS FATHER.

Jehoahaz Rules in Judah

31 TWENTY-THREE YEARS OLD WAS JOACHAZ WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED THREE MONTHS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS AMITAL, DAUGHTER OF JEREMIAS OF LOBNA.

32 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FOREFATHERS DID.

33 AND PHARAOH NECHAO REMOVED HIM TO RABLAAM IN THE LAND OF EMATH, SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT REIGN IN JERUSALEM; AND IMPOSED A TRIBUTE ON THE LAND, A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, AND A HUNDRED TALENTS OF GOLD.

Jehoiakim Rules in Judah

34 AND PHARAOH NECHAO MADE ELIAKIM SON OF JOSIAS KING OF JUDAH KING OVER THEM IN THE PLACE OF HIS FATHER JOSIAS, AND HE CHANGED HIS NAME TO JOAKIM, AND HE TOOK JOACHAZ AND BROUGHT HIM TO EGYPT, AND HE DIED THERE.

35 AND JOAKIM GAVE THE SILVER AND THE GOLD TO PHARAOH; BUT HE ASSESSED THE LAND TO GIVE THE MONEY AT THE COMMAND OF PHARAOH: THEY GAVE THE SILVER AND THE GOLD EACH MAN ACCORDING TO HIS ASSESSMENT TOGETHER WITH THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND TO GIVE TO PHARAOH NECHAO.

36 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WAS JOAKIM WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JELDAPH, DAUGHTER OF PHADAIL OF RUMA.

37 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE EYES OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FOREFATHERS HAD DONE.

2 Kings 24

1 IN HIS DAYS WENT UP NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, AND JOAKIM BECAME HIS SERVANT THREE YEARS; AND THEN HE TURNED AND REVOLTED FROM HIM.

2 AND JESUS SENT AGAINST HIM THE ARMIES OF THE CHALDEANS, AND THE ARMIES OF SYRIA, AND THE ARMIES OF MOAB, AND THE ARMIES OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND SENT THEM INTO THE LAND OF JUDAH TO PREVAIL AGAINST IT, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, WHICH HE SPOKE BY HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.

3 MOREOVER IT WAS THE PURPOSE OF JESUS CONCERNING JUDAH, TO REMOVE THEM FROM HIS PRESENCE, BECAUSE OF THE SINS OF MANASSEH, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HE DID.

4 MOREOVER HE SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, AND FILLED JERUSALEM WITH INNOCENT BLOOD, AND JESUS WOULD NOT PARDON IT.

5 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOAKIM, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH?

6 AND JOAKIM SLEPT WITH HIS FOREFATHERS: AND JOACHIM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

7 AND THE KING OF EGYPT CAME NO MORE OUT OF HIS LAND: FOR THE KING OF BABYLON TOOK AWAY ALL THAT BELONGED TO THE KING OF EGYPT FROM THE RIVER OF EGYPT AS FAR AS THE RIVER EUPHRATES.

Jehoiachin Rules in Judah

8 EIGHTEEN YEARS OLD WAS JOACHIM WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED THREE MONTHS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS NESTHA, DAUGHTER OF ELLANASTHAM, OF JERUSALEM.

9 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FATHER DID.

10 AT THAT TIME WENT UP NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON TO JERUSALEM, AND THE CITY WAS BESIEGED.

11 AND NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAME AGAINST THE CITY, AND HIS SERVANTS BESIEGED IT.

12 AND JOACHIM KING OF JUDAH CAME FORTH TO THE KING OF BABYLON, HE AND HIS SERVANTS, AND HIS MOTHER, AND HIS PRINCES, AND HIS EUNUCHS; AND THE KING OF BABYLON TOOK HIM IN THE EIGHTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN.

13 AND HE BROUGHT FORTH THERE ALL THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND HE CUT UP ALL THE GOLDEN VESSELS WHICH SOLOMON THE KING OF JESRAEL HAD MADE IN THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS.

14 AND HE CARRIED AWAY THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, AND ALL THE CAPTAINS, AND THE MIGHTY MEN, TAKING CAPTIVE TEN THOUSAND PRISONERS, AND EVERY CRAFTSMAN AND SMITH: AND ONLY THE POOR OF THE LAND WERE LEFT.

15 AND HE CARRIED JOACHIM AWAY TO BABYLON, AND THE KING'S MOTHER, AND THE KING'S WIVES, AND HIS EUNUCHS: AND HE CARRIED AWAY THE MIGHTY MEN OF THE LAND INTO CAPTIVITY FROM JERUSALEM TO BABYLON.

16 AND ALL THE MEN OF MIGHT, EVEN SEVEN THOUSAND, AND ONE THOUSAND CRAFTSMEN AND SMITHS: ALL WERE MIGHTY MEN FIT FOR WAR; AND THE KING OF BABYLON CARRIED THEM CAPTIVE TO BABYLON.

17 AND THE KING OF BABYLON MADE BATTANIAS HIS SON KING IN HIS STEAD, AND CALLED HIS NAME SEDEKIAS.

Zedekiah Rules in Judah

18 TWENTY-ONE YEARS OLD WAS SEDEKIAS WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS AMITAL DAUGHTER OF JEREMIAS.

19 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JOACHIM DID.

20 FOR IT WAS ACCORDING TO JESUS' ANGER AGAINST JERUSALEM AND ON JUDAH, UNTIL HE CAST THEM OUT OF HIS PRESENCE, THAT SEDEKIAS REVOLTED AGAINST THE KING OF BABYLON.

2 Kings 25

The Fall of Jerusalem

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE NINTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN, IN THE TENTH MONTH, THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAME, AND ALL HIS HOST, AGAINST JERUSALEM; AND HE ENCAMPED AGAINST IT, AND BUILT A MOUND AGAINST IT.
2 AND THE CITY WAS BESIEGED UNTIL THE ELEVENTH YEAR OF KING SEDEKIAS ON THE NINTH DAY OF THE MONTH.
3 AND THE FAMINE PREVAILED IN THE CITY, AND THERE WAS NO BREAD FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.
4 AND THE CITY WAS BROKEN UP, AND ALL THE MEN OF WAR WENT FORTH BY NIGHT, BY THE WAY OF THE GATE BETWEEN THE WALLS, THIS IS THE GATE OF THE KING'S GARDEN: AND THE CHALDEANS WERE SET AGAINST THE CITY ROUND ABOUT: AND THE KING WENT BY THE WAY OF THE PLAIN.
5 AND THE FORCE OF THE CHALDEANS PURSUED THE KING, AND OVERTOOK HIM IN THE PLAINS OF JERICHO: AND ALL HIS ARMY WAS DISPERSED FROM ABOUT HIM.
6 AND THEY TOOK THE KING, AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE KING OF BABYLON TO REBLATHA; AND HE GAVE JUDGMENT UPON HIM.
7 AND HE KILLED THE SONS OF SEDEKIAS BEFORE HIS EYES, AND PUT OUT THE EYES OF SEDEKIAS, AND BOUND HIM IN CHAINS, AND BROUGHT HIM TO BABYLON.

The Temple Destroyed

8 AND IN THE FIFTH MONTH, ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH; THIS IS THE NINETEENTH YEAR OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON; CAME NABUZARDAN, CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD, WHO STOOD BEFORE THE KING OF BABYLON, TO JERUSALEM.
9 AND HE BURNT THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE KING'S HOUSE, AND ALL THE HOUSES OF JERUSALEM, EVEN EVERY HOUSE DID THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD BURN.
10 AND THE FORCE OF THE CHALDEANS PULLED DOWN THE WALL OF JERUSALEM ROUND ABOUT.
11 AND NABUZARDAN THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD REMOVED THE REST OF THE PEOPLE THAT WERE LEFT IN THE CITY, AND THE MEN WHO HAD DESERTED TO THE KING OF BABYLON, AND THE REST OF THE MULTITUDE.
12 BUT THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD LEFT OF THE POOR OF THE LAND TO BE VINE-DRESSERS AND HUSBANDMEN.
13 AND THE CHALDEANS BROKE TO PIECES THE BRAZEN PILLARS THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE BASES, AND THE BRAZEN SEA THAT WAS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND CARRIED THEIR BRASS TO BABYLON.
14 AND THE CAULDRONS, AND THE SHOVELS, AND THE BOWLS, AND THE CENSERS, AND ALL THE BRAZEN VESSELS WITH WHICH THEY MINISTER, HE TOOK.
15 AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD TOOK THE FIRE-PANS, AND THE GOLD AND SILVER BOWLS.
16 TWO PILLARS, AND ONE SEA, AND THE BASES WHICH SOLOMON MADE FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS: THERE WAS NO WEIGHT OF THE BRASS OF ALL THE VESSELS.
17 THE HEIGHT OF ONE PILLAR WAS EIGHTEEN CUBITS, AND THE CHAPTER UPON IT WAS OF BRASS: AND THE HEIGHT OF THE CHAPTER WAS THREE CUBITS: THE BORDER, AND THE POMEGRANATES ON THE CHAPTER ROUND ABOUT WERE ALL OF BRASS: AND SO IT WAS WITH THE SECOND PILLAR WITH ITS BORDER.
18 AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD TOOK SARAIAS THE HIGH-PRIEST, AND SOPHONIAS THE SECOND IN ORDER, AND THE THREE DOORKEEPERS.
19 AND THEY TOOK OUT OF THE CITY ONE EUNUCH WHO WAS COMMANDER OF THE MEN OF WAR, AND FIVE MEN THAT SAW THE FACE OF THE KING, THAT WERE FOUND IN THE CITY, AND THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, WHO TOOK ACCOUNT OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, AND SIXTY MEN OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND THAT WERE FOUND IN THE CITY.
20 AND NABUZARDAN THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD TOOK THEM, AND BROUGHT THEM TO THE KING OF BABYLON TO REBLATHA.
21 AND THE KING OF BABYLON STRUCK THEM AND KILLED THEM AT REBLATHA IN THE LAND OF ÆMATH. SO JUDAH WAS CARRIED AWAY FROM HIS LAND.

Gedaliah Governs in Judah

22 AND AS FOR THE PEOPLE THAT WERE LEFT IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON LEFT, EVEN OVER THEM HE SET GODOLIAS SON OF ACHICAM SON OF SAPHAN.
23 AND ALL THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST, THEY AND THEIR MEN, HEARD THAT THE KING OF BABYLON HAD THUS APPOINTED GODOLIAS, AND THEY CAME TO GODOLIAS TO MIZPAH, BOTH ISHMAEL THE SON OF NATHANIAS, AND JONA SON OF CARETH, AND SARAIAS, SON OF THANAMATH THE NETOPHATHITE, AND JEZONIAS SON OF A MACHATHITE, THEY AND THEIR MEN.
24 AND GODLIAS SWORE TO THEM AND THEIR MEN, AND SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT FEAR THE INCURSION OF THE CHALDEANS; DWELL IN THE LAND, AND SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON, AND IT SHALL BE WELL WITH YOU."
25 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE SEVENTH MONTH THAT ISHMAEL SON OF NATHANIAS SON OF HELISAMA, OF THE SEED ROYAL, CAME, AND TEN MEN WITH HIM, AND HE STRUCK GODOLIAS, THAT HE DIED, HIM AND THE JUDEANS AND THE CHALDEANS THAT WERE WITH HIM IN MIZPAH.
26 AND ALL THE PEOPLE, GREAT AND SMALL ROSE UP, THEY AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE FORCES, AND WENT INTO EGYPT; BECAUSE THEY WERE AFRAID OF THE CHALDEANS.

Hope for Jesrael's Royal Line

27 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE THIRTY-SEVENTH YEAR OF THE CARRYING AWAY OF JOACHIM KING OF JUDAH, IN THE TWELFTH MONTH, ON THE TWENTY-SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT EVIALMARODEC KING OF BABYLON IN THE FIRST YEAR OF HIS REIGN LIFTED UP THE HEAD OF JOACHIM KING OF JUDAH, AND BROUGHT HIM OUT OF HIS PRISON-HOUSE.
28 AND HE SPOKE KINDLY TO HIM, AND SET HIS THRONE ABOVE THE THRONES OF THE KINGS THAT WERE WITH HIM IN BABYLON;
29 AND CHANGED HIS PRISON GARMENTS: AND HE ATE BREAD CONTINUALLY BEFORE HIM ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.
30 AND HIS PORTION, A CONTINUAL PORTION, WAS GIVEN HIM OUT OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING, A DAILY RATE FOR EVERY DAY ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.

1 CHRONICLES

(The books of 1 and 2 Chronicles were written by an unknown author, and are thought to have been written around 450-430 BC. Some say they may have been written by Ezra.)

1 Chronicles 1

From Adam to Noah's Sons

- 1 ADAM, SETH, ENOS,
- 2 AND CAINAN, MALELEEL, JARED,
- 3 ENOCH, MATHUSALA, LAMECH,
- 4 NOAH: THE SONS OF NOAH: SEM, CHAM/HAM, JAPHETH.

Descendants of Japheth

- 5 THE SONS OF JAPHETH: GAMER, MAGOG, MADAIM, JOVAN, HELISA, THOBEL, MOSOCH, AND THIRAS.
- 6 AND THE SONS OF GAMER: ASCHANAZ, AND RIPHATH, AND THORGAMA.
- 7 AND THE SONS OF JOVAN: HELISA, AND THARSIS, THE CITIANS, AND RHODIANS.

Descendants of Ham

- 8 AND THE SONS OF CHAM/HAM: CUSH, AND MESRAIM, PHUD AND CANAAN.
- 9 AND THE SONS OF CUSH: SABA, AND EVILA, AND SABATHA, AND REGMA, AND SEBETHACA:
AND THE SONS OF REGMA: SABA, AND DADAN.
- 10 AND CUSH BEGOT NIMROD. HE BEGAN TO BE A MIGHTY HUNTER ON THE EARTH.

Descendants of Shem

- 17 THE SONS OF SEM: ÆLAM, AND ASSUR,
- 18-27 AND ARPHAXAD: SALA, EBER, PHELEG, RAGAN, SERUCH, NACHOR, THARRHA, ABRAHAM.

Descendants of Abraham

- 28 AND THE SONS OF ABRAHAM: ISAAC AND ISHMAEL.
- 29 AND THESE ARE THEIR GENERATIONS: THE FIRST-BORN OF ISHMAEL, NABAEOTH, AND KEDAR, NABDEEL, MASSAM,
- 30 MASMA, IDUMA, MASSE, CHONDAN, THAEMAN,
- 31 JETTUR, NAPHES, KEDMA: THESE ARE THE SONS OF ISHMAEL.
- 32 AND THE SONS OF CHETTURA ABRAHAM'S CONCUBINE:--AND SHE BORE HIM ZEMBRAM, JEXAN, MADIAM, MADAM, SOBAC,
SOE: AND THE SONS OF JEXAN; DAEDAN, AND SABAI;
- 33 AND THE SONS OF MADIAM; GEPHAR, AND OPHER, AND ENOCH, AND ABIDA, AND ELDADA; ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF
CHETTURA.

Descendants of Isaac

- 34 AND ABRAHAM BEGOT ISAAC: AND THE SONS OF ISAAC WERE JACOB, AND ESAU.

Descendants of Esau

- 35 THE SONS OF ESAU, ELIPHAZ, AND RAGUEL, AND JEUL, AND JEGLOM, AND KORAH.
- 36 THE SONS OF ELIPHAZ: THAEMAN, AND OMAR, SOPHAR, AND GOOTHAM, AND KENEZ, AND THAMNA, AND AMALEC.
- 37 AND THE SONS OF RAGUEL, NACHES, ZARE, SOME, AND MOZE.

Original Peoples of Edom

- 38 THE SONS OF SEIR, LOTAN, SOBAL, SEBEGON, ANA, DESON, OSAR, AND DISAN.
- 39 AND THE SONS OF LOTAN, CHORRI, AND ÆMAN; AND THE SISTER OF LOTAN WAS THAMNA.
- 40 THE SONS OF SOBAL; ALON, MACHANATH, TAEDEL, SOPHI, AND ONAN: AND THE SONS OF SEBEGON; ÆTH, AND SONAN.
- 41 THE SONS OF SONAN, DAESON: AND THE SONS OF DAESON; EMERON, AND ASEBON, AND JETHRAM, AND CHARRAN.
- 42 AND THE SONS OF HOSAR, BALAAM, AND ZUCAM, AND ACAN: THE SONS OF DISAN, OS, AND ARAN.

Rulers of Edom

- 43 AND THESE ARE THEIR KINGS, BALAC THE SON OF BEOR; AND THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS DENNABA.
- 44 AND BALAC DIED, AND JOBAB THE SON OF ZARA OF BOSORRHA REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
- 45 AND JOBAB DIED, AND ASOM OF THE LAND OF THE THAEMANITES REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
- 46 AND ASOM DIED, AND ADAD THE SON OF BARAD REIGNED IN HIS STEAD, WHO STRUCK MADIAM IN THE PLAIN OF MOAB: AND
THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS GETHAIM.
- 47 AND ADAD DIED, AND SEBLA OF MASECCA REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
- 48 AND SEBLA DIED, AND SAUL OF RHOBOTH BY THE RIVER REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
- 49 AND SAUL DIED, AND BALAENNOR SON OF ACHOBOR REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
- 50 AND BALAENNOR DIED, AND ADAD SON OF BARAD REIGNED IN HIS STEAD; AND THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS PHOGOR.
- 51 THE PRINCES OF EDOM: PRINCE THAMNA, PRINCE GOLADA, PRINCE JETHER,
- 52 PRINCE ELIBAMAS, PRINCE ELAS, PRINCE PHINON,
- 53 PRINCE KENEZ, PRINCE THAEMAN, PRINCE BABSAR, PRINCE MAGEDIEL,
- 54 PRINCE ZAPHOIN. THESE ARE THE PRINCES OF EDOM.

1 Chronicles 2

Descendants of Jesrael

- 1 THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL;
- 2 RUBEN, SIMEON, LEVI, JUDAH, ISSACHAR, ZABULON, DAN, JOSEPH, BENJAMIN, NEPHTHALI, GAD, ASER.

Descendants of Judah

- 3 THE SONS OF JUDAH; ER, AUNAN, SHILOH. THESE THREE WERE BORN TO HIM OF THE DAUGHTER OF SAVA THE CANAANITE WOMAN: AND ER, THE FIRST-BORN OF JUDAH, WAS WICKED BEFORE JESUS, AND HE KILLED HIM.
- 4 AND THAMAR HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW BORE TO HIM PHARES, AND ZARA: ALL THE SONS OF JUDAH WERE FIVE.
- 5 THE SONS OF PHARES, ESROM, AND JEMUEL.
- 6 AND THE SONS OF ZARA, ZAMBRI, AND ÆTHAM, AND ÆMUAN, AND CALCHAL, AND DARAD, IN ALL FIVE.
- 7 AND THE SONS OF CHARMI; ACHAR THE TROUBLER OF JESRAEL, WHO WAS DISOBEDIENT IN THE ACCURSED THING.
- 8 AND THE SONS OF ÆTHAM; AZARIAS,

From Judah's Grandson Hezron to David

- 9 AND THE SONS OF ESROM WHO WERE BORN TO HIM; JERAMEEL, AND ARAM, AND CALEB.
- 10 AND ARAM BEGOT AMINADAB, AND AMINADAB BEGOT NAASSON, CHIEF OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH.
- 11 AND NAASSON BEGOT SALMON, AND SALMON BEGOT BOAZ,
- 12 AND BOAZ BEGOT OBED, AND OBED BEGOT JESSE.
- 13 AND JESSE BEGOT HIS FIRST-BORN ELIAB, AMINADAB WAS THE SECOND, SAMAA THE THIRD,
- 14 NATHANAEL THE FOURTH, ZABDAI THE FIFTH,
- 15 ASAM THE SIXTH, DAVID THE SEVENTH. *(One of Jesse's sons is not named. Possibly due to death or disgrace. Compare 1 Sam. 16 total of 8 sons.)*
- 16 AND THEIR SISTER WAS SARUIA, AND ANOTHER ABIGAIL: AND THE SONS OF SARUIA WERE ABISA, AND JOAB, AND ASael, THREE.
- 17 AND ABIGAIL BORE AMESSAB: AND THE FATHER OF AMESSAB WAS JOTHOR THE ISHMAELITE.

Other Descendants of Hezron

- 18 AND CALEB THE SON OF ESROM TOOK GAZUBA TO WIFE, AND JERIOth: AND THESE WERE HER SONS; JASAR, AND SUBAB, AND ARDON.
- 19 AND GAZUBA DIED; AND CALEB TOOK TO HIMSELF EPHRATH, AND SHE BORE TO HIM OR.
- 20 AND OR BEGOT URI, AND URI BEGOT BESELEEL.
- 21 AND AFTER THIS ESRON WENT IN TO THE DAUGHTER OF MACHIR THE FATHER OF GALAAD/GILEAD, AND HE TOOK HER WHEN HE WAS SIXTY-FIVE YEARS OLD; AND SHE BORE HIM SERUCH.
- 22 AND SERUCH BEGOT JAIR, AND HE HAD TWENTY-THREE CITIES IN GALAAD/GILEAD.
- 23 AND HE TOOK GEDSUR AND ARAM, THE TOWNS OF JAIR FROM THEM; WITH CANATH AND ITS TOWNS, SIXTY CITIES. ALL THESE BELONGED TO THE SONS OF MACHIR THE FATHER OF GALAAD/GILEAD.
- 24 AND AFTER THE DEATH OF ESRON, CALEB CAME TO EPHRATHA; AND THE WIFE OF ESRON WAS ABIA; AND SHE BORE HIM ASCHO THE FATHER OF THECOE.

Descendants of Hezron's Son Jerahmeel

- 25 AND THE SONS OF JERAMEEL THE FIRST-BORN OF ESRON WERE, THE FIRST-BORN RAM, AND BANAA, AND ARAM, AND ASAN HIS BROTHER.
- 26 AND JERAMEEL HAD ANOTHER WIFE, AND HER NAME WAS ATARA: SHE IS THE MOTHER OF OZOM.
- 27 AND THE SONS OF RAM THE FIRST-BORN OF JERAMEEL WERE MAAS, AND JAMIN, AND ACOR.
- 28 AND THE SONS OF OZOM WERE, SAMAI, AND JADAE: AND THE SONS OF SAMAI; NADAB, AND ABISUR.
- 29 AND THE NAME OF THE WIFE OF ABISUR WAS ABICHAIA, AND SHE BORE HIM ACHABAR, AND MOEL.
- 30 AND THE SONS OF NADAB; SALAD AND APPHAIN; AND SALAD DIED WITHOUT CHILDREN.
- 31 AND THE SONS OF APPHAIN, ISEMIEL; AND THE SONS OF ISEMIEL, SOSAN; AND THE SONS OF SOSAN, DADAI.
- 32 AND THE SONS OF DADAI, ACHISAMAS, JETHER, JONATHAN: AND JETHER DIED CHILDLESS.
- 33 AND THE SONS OF JONATHAN; PHALETH, AND HOZAM. THESE WERE THE SONS OF JERAMEEL.
- 34 AND SOSAN HAD NO SONS, BUT DAUGHTERS. AND SOSAN HAD AN EGYPTIAN SERVANT, AND HIS NAME WAS JOCHEL.
- 35 AND SOSAN GAVE HIS DAUGHTER TO JOCHEL HIS SERVANT TO WIFE; AND SHE BORE HIM ETHI.
- 36 AND ETHI BEGOT NATHAN, AND NATHAN BEGOT ZABED,
- 37 AND ZABED BEGOT APHAMEL, AND APHAMEL BEGOT OBED.
- 38 AND OBED BEGOT JEU, AND JEU BEGOT AZARIAS.
- 39 AND AZARIAS BEGOT CHELLES, AND CHELLES BEGOT ELEASA,
- 40 AND ELEASA BEGOT SOSOMAI, AND SOSOMAI BEGOT SALUM,
- 41 AND SALUM BEGOT JECHEMIAS, AND JECHEMIAS BEGOT ELISAMA, AND ELISAMA BEGOT ISHMAEL.

Descendants of Hezron's Son Caleb

- 42 AND THE SONS OF CALEB THE BROTHER OF JERAMEEL WERE, MARISA HIS FIRST-BORN, HE IS THE FATHER OF ZIPH:--AND THE SONS OF MARISA THE FATHER OF CHEBRON.
- 43 AND THE SONS OF CHEBRON; KORAH, AND THAPPHUS, AND RECOM, AND SAMAA.
- 44 AND SAMAA BEGOT RAEM THE FATHER OF JECLAN: AND JECLAN BEGOT SAMAI.
- 45 AND HIS SON WAS MAON: AND MAON IS THE FATHER OF BAETHSUR.
- 46 AND GAEPHA THE CONCUBINE OF CALEB BORE ARAM, AND MOSA, AND GEZUE.

47 AND THE SONS OF ADDAI WERE RAGEM, AND JOATHAM, AND SOGAR, AND PHALEC, AND GAEPHA, AND SAGAE.
48 AND CALEB'S CONCUBINE MOCHA BORE SABER, AND THARAM.
49 SHE BORE ALSO SAGAE THE FATHER OF MADMENA, AND SAU THE FATHER OF MACHABENA, AND THE FATHER OF GAEBAL: AND THE DAUGHTER OF CALEB WAS ASCHA.
50 THESE WERE THE SONS OF CALEB: THE SONS OF OR THE FIRST-BORN OF EPHRATHA; SOBAL THE FATHER OF CARIATHIARIM,

Descendants of Caleb's Son Hur

51 SALOMON THE FATHER OF BAETHA, LAMMON THE FATHER OF BAETHALAEM, AND ARIM THE FATHER OF BETHGEDOR.
52 AND THE SONS OF SOBAL THE FATHER OF CARIATHIARIM WERE ARAA, AND ÆSI, AND AMMANITH,
53 AND UMASPHAE, CITIES OF JAIR; ÆTHALIM, AND MIPHITHIM, AND HESAMATHIM, AND HEMASARAIM; FROM THESE WENT FORTH THE SARATHAEANS, AND THE SONS OF ESTHAAM.
54 THE SONS OF SALOMON; BAETHALAEM, THE NETOPHATHITE, ATAROTH OF THE HOUSE OF JOAB, AND HALF OF THE FAMILY OF MALATHI, ESARI.
55 THE FAMILIES OF THE SCRIBES DWELLING IN JABIS; THARGATHIIM, AND SAMATHIIM, AND SOCHATHIM, THESE ARE THE KINAEANS THAT CAME OF HEMATH, THE FATHER OF THE HOUSE OF RECHAB.

1 Chronicles 3

Descendants of David

1 NOW THESE WERE THE SONS OF DAVID THAT WERE BORN TO HIM IN CHEBRON; THE FIRST-BORN AMNON, BORN OF ACHINAAM THE JEZRAELITESS; THE SECOND DAMNIEL, OF ABIGAIL THE CARMELITESS.
2 THE THIRD, ABESSALOM, THE SON OF MOCHA THE DAUGHTER OF THOLMAI KING OF GEDSUR; THE FOURTH, ADONIA THE SON OF AGGITH.
3 THE FIFTH, SAPHATIA, THE SON OF ABITAL; THE SIXTH, JETHRAAM, BORN OF AGLA HIS WIFE.
4 SIX WERE BORN TO HIM IN CHEBRON; AND HE REIGNED THERE SEVEN YEARS AND SIX MONTHS: AND HE REIGNED THIRTY-THREE YEARS IN JERUSALEM.
5 AND THESE WERE BORN TO HIM IN JERUSALEM; SAMAA, SOBAB, NATHAN, AND SOLOMON; FOUR OF BERSABEE THE DAUGHTER OF AMIEL:
6 AND EBAAR, AND ELISA, AND ELIPHALETH,
7 AND NAGAI, AND NAPHEC, AND JAPHIE,
8 AND HELISAMA, AND ELIADA, AND ELIPHALA, NINE.
9 ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF DAVID, BESIDES THE SONS OF THE CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), AND THERE WAS ALSO THEMAR THEIR SISTER.

Descendants of Solomon

10 THE SONS OF SOLOMON; ROBOAM, ABIA HIS SON, ASA HIS SON, JOSAPHAT HIS SON,
11 JORAM HIS SON, OCHOZIAS HIS SON, JOAS HIS SON,
12 AMASIAS HIS SON, AZARIAS HIS SON, JOATHAN HIS SON,
13 ACHAZ HIS SON, HEZEKIAS HIS SON, MANASSEH HIS SON,
14 AMON HIS SON, JOSIA HIS SON.
15 AND THE SONS OF JOSIA; THE FIRST-BORN JOANAN, THE SECOND JOAKIM, THE THIRD SEDEKIAS, THE FOURTH SALUM.
16 AND THE SONS OF JOAKIM; JECHONIAS HIS SON, SEDEKIAS HIS SON.

Descendants of Jehoiachin

17 AND THE SONS OF JECHONIAS; ASIR, SALATHIEL HIS SON,
18 MELCHIRAM, AND PHADAIAS, AND SANESAR, AND JEKIMIA, AND HOSAMATH, AND NABADIAS.
19 AND THE SONS OF PHADAIAS; ZOROBABEL, AND SEMEI: AND THE SONS OF ZOROBABEL; MOSOLLAM, AND ANANIA, AND SALOMETHI WAS THEIR SISTER.
20 AND ASUBE, AND OOL, AND BARACHIA, AND ASADIA, AND ASOBED, FIVE.
21 AND THE SONS OF ANANIA, PHALETIA, AND JESIAS HIS SON, RAPHAL HIS SON, ORNA HIS SON, ABDIA HIS SON, SECHENIAS HIS SON.
22 AND THE SON OF SECHENIAS; SAMAIA: AND THE SONS OF SAMAIA; CHATTUS, AND JOEL, AND BERRI AND NOADIA, AND SAPHATH, SIX.
23 AND THE SONS OF NOADIA: ELITHENAN, AND EZEKIA, AND EZRICAM, THREE.
24 AND THE SONS OF ELITHENAN; ODOLIA, AND HELIASEBON, AND PHADAIA, AND AKUB, AND JOANAN, AND DALAAIA, AND ANAN, SEVEN.

1 Chronicles 4

Other Descendants of Judah

1 AND THE SONS OF JUDAH; PHARES, ESROM, AND CHARMi, AND OR, SUBAL,
2 AND RADA HIS SON; AND SUBAL BEGOT JETH; AND JETH BEGOT ACHIMAI, AND LAAD: THESE ARE THE GENERATIONS OF THE ARATHITES.
3 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF ÆTAM; JEZRAEL AND JESMAN, AND JEBDAS: AND THEIR SISTER'S NAME WAS ESELEBBON.
4 AND PHANUEL THE FATHER OF GEDOR, AND JAZER THE FATHER OF OSAN: THESE ARE THE SONS OF OR, THE FIRST-BORN OF EPHRATHA, THE FATHER OF BAETHALAEN.
5 AND ASUR THE FATHER OF THECOE HAD TWO WIVES, AODA AND THOADA.
6 AND AODA BORE TO HIM OCHAIA, AND EPHAL, AND THAEMAN, AND AASTHER: ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF AODA.

7 AND THE SONS OF THOADA; SERETH, AND SAAR, AND ESTHANAM.
8 AND COE BEGOT ENOB, AND SABATHA, AND THE DESCENDANTS OF THE BROTHER OF RECHAB, THE SON OF JARIN.
9 AND IGABES WAS MORE FAMOUS THAN HIS BRETHREN; AND HIS MOTHER CALLED HIS NAME IGABES, SAYING, "I HAVE BORN AS A SORROWFUL ONE."
10 AND IGABES CALLED ON THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "O THAT YOU WOULD INDEED BLESS ME, AND ENLARGE MY BORDERS, AND THAT YOUR HAND MIGHT BE WITH ME, AND THAT YOU WOULD MAKE ME KNOW THAT YOU WILL NOT GRIEVE ME!"
AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GRANTED HIM ALL THAT HE ASKED.
11 AND CALEB THE FATHER OF ASCHA BEGOT MACHIR; HE WAS THE FATHER OF ASSATHON.
12 HE BEGOT BATHRAIAS, AND BESSEE, AND THAEMAN THE FOUNDER OF THE CITY OF NAAS THE BROTHER OF ESHILOH THE KENEZITE: THESE WERE THE MEN OF RECHAB.
13 AND THE SONS OF KENEZ; GOTHONIEL, AND SARAIA: AND THE SONS OF GOTHONIEL; ATHATH.
14 AND MANATHI BEGOT GOPHERA: AND SARAIA BEGOT JOBAB, THE FATHER OF AGEADDAIR, FOR THEY WERE CRAFTSMEN.
15 AND THE SONS OF CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE; ER, ADA, AND NOOM: AND THE SONS OF ADA, KENEZ.
16 AND THE SONS OF ALEEL, ZIB, AND ZEPHA, AND THIRIA, AND ESEREL.
17 AND THE SONS OF ESRI; JETHER, MORAD, AND APHER, AND JAMON: AND JETHER BEGOT MARON, AND SEMEI, AND JESBA THE FATHER OF ESTHAEMON.
18 AND HIS WIFE, THAT IS ADIA, BORE JARED THE FATHER OF GEDOR, AND ABER THE FATHER OF SOCHON, AND CHETIEL THE FATHER OF ZAMON: AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF BETTHIA THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH, WHOM MORED TOOK.
19 AND THE SONS OF THE WIFE OF IDUIA THE SISTER OF NACHAIM THE FATHER OF KEILA; GARMi, AND ESTHAEMON THE NOCHATHITE.
20 AND THE SONS OF SEMON; AMNON, AND ANA THE SON OF PHANA, AND INON: AND THE SONS OF SEI, ZOAN, AND THE SONS OF ZOAB.

Descendants of Judah's Son Shelah

21 THE SONS OF SHILOH THE SON OF JUDAH; ER THE FATHER OF LECHAB, AND LAADA THE FATHER OF MARISA, AND THE OFFSPRING OF THE FAMILY OF EPHRATHABAC BELONGING TO THE HOUSE OF ESABA.
22 AND JOAKIM, AND THE MEN OF CHOZEBA, AND JOAS, AND SARAPH, WHO DWELT IN MOAB, AND HE CHANGED THEIR NAMES TO ABEDERIN AND ATHUKIIM.
23 THESE ARE THE POTTERS WHO DWELT IN ATAIM AND GADIRA WITH THE KING: THEY GREW STRONG IN HIS KINGDOM, AND DWELT THERE.

Descendants of Simeon

24 THE SONS OF SEMEON; NAMUEL, AND JAMIN, JARIB, ZARES, SAUL:
25 SALEM HIS SON, MABASAM HIS SON, MASMA HIS SON:
26 AMUEL HIS SON, SABUD HIS SON, ZACCHUR HIS SON, SEMEI HIS SON.
27 SEMEI HAD SIXTEEN SONS, AND SIX DAUGHTERS; AND HIS BRETHREN HAD NOT MANY SONS, NEITHER DID ALL THEIR FAMILIES MULTIPLY AS THE SONS OF JUDAH.
28 AND THEY DWELT IN BERSABEE, AND MOLADA, AND IN ESERSUAL,
29 AND IN BALAA, AND IN ÆSEM, AND IN THOLAD,
30 AND IN BATHUEL, AND IN HERMA, AND IN SIKELAG,
31 AND IN BAETHMARIMOTH, AND HEMISUSEOSIN, AND THE HOUSE OF BARUSEORIM: THESE WERE THEIR CITIES UNTIL THE TIME OF KING DAVID.
32 AND THEIR VILLAGES WERE ÆTAN, AND EN, REMNON, AND THOCCA, AND ÆSAR, FIVE CITIES.
33 AND ALL THEIR VILLAGES WERE ROUND ABOUT THESE CITIES, AS FAR AS BAAL: THIS WAS THEIR POSSESSION, AND THEIR DISTRIBUTION.
34 AND MOSOBAB, AND JEMOLOCH, AND JOSIA THE SON OF AMASIA;
35 AND JOEL, AND JEU THE SON OF ASABIA, THE SON OF SARAU, THE SON OF ASIEL;
36 AND ELIONAI, AND JOCABA, AND JASUIA, AND ASAIA, AND JEDIEL, AND ISHMAEL, AND BANAIAS;
37 AND ZUZA THE SON OF SAPHAI, THE SON OF ALON, THE SON OF JEDIA, THE SON OF SEMRI, THE SON OF SAMAIAS.
38 THESE WENT BY THE NAMES OF PRINCES IN THEIR FAMILIES, AND THEY INCREASED ABUNDANTLY IN THEIR FATHERS' HOUSEHOLDS.
39 AND THEY WENT UNTIL THEY CAME TO GERARA, TO THE EAST OF GAI, TO SEEK PASTURE FOR THEIR CATTLE.
40 AND THEY FOUND ABUNDANT AND GOOD PASTURES, AND THE LAND BEFORE THEM WAS WIDE, AND THERE WAS PEACE AND QUIETNESS; FOR THERE WERE SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF CHAM WHO DWELT THERE BEFORE.
41 AND THESE WHO ARE WRITTEN BY NAME CAME IN THE DAYS OF HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH, AND THEY STRUCK THE PEOPLE'S HOUSES, AND THE MINAEANS WHOM THEY FOUND THERE, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM UNTIL THIS DAY: AND THEY DWELT IN THEIR PLACE, BECAUSE THERE WAS PASTURE THERE FOR THEIR CATTLE.
42 AND SOME OF THEM, EVEN OF THE SONS OF SIMEON, WENT TO MOUNT SEIR, EVEN FIVE HUNDRED MEN; AND PHALAETTIA, AND NOADIA, AND RAPHAIA, AND OZIEL, SONS OF JESI, WERE THEIR RULERS.
43 AND THEY STRUCK THE REMNANT THAT WERE LEFT OF AMALEC, UNTIL THIS DAY.

1 Chronicles 5

Descendants of Reuben

1 AND THE SONS OF RUBEN THE FIRST-BORN OF JESRAEL. FOR HE WAS THE FIRST-BORN; BUT BECAUSE OF HIS PROFANING OF HIS FATHER'S BED (*Gen.35:22*), HIS FATHER GAVE HIS BLESSING TO HIS SON JOSEPH, EVEN THE SON OF JESRAEL; AND HE WAS NOT

RECKONED AS FIRST-BORN;

2 FOR JUDAS WAS VERY MIGHTY EVEN AMONG HIS BRETHREN, AND ONE WAS TO BE A RULER OUT OF HIM: BUT THE BLESSING WAS JOSEPH'S.

3 THE SONS OF RUBEN THE FIRST-BORN OF JESRAEL; ENOCH, AND PHALLUS, ASROM, AND CHARMI.

4 THE SONS OF JOEL; SEMEI, AND BANAIA HIS SON: AND THE SONS OF GUG THE SON OF SEMEI.

5 HIS SON WAS MICHA, HIS SON RECHA, HIS SON JOEL,

6 HIS SON BEEL, WHOM THAGLA-PHALLASAR KING OF ASSYRIA CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVE: HE IS THE CHIEF OF THE RUBENITES.

7 AND HIS BRETHREN IN HIS FAMILY, IN THEIR DISTRIBUTION ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS; THE CHIEF, JOEL, AND ZACHARIA.

8 AND BALEC THE SON OF AZUZ, THE SON OF SAMA, THE SON OF JOEL: HE DWELT IN AROER, AND EVEN TO NABAN, AND BEELMASSON.

9 AND HE DWELT EASTWARD TO THE BORDERS OF THE DESERT, FROM THE RIVER EUPHRATES: FOR THEY HAD MUCH CATTLE IN THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD.

10 AND IN THE DAYS OF SAUL THEY MADE WAR UPON THE SOJOURNERS IN THE LAND; AND THEY FELL INTO THEIR HANDS, ALL OF THEM DWELLING IN THEIR TENTS EASTWARD OF GALAAD/GILEAD.

Descendants of Gad

11 THE SONS OF GAD DWELT OVER AGAINST THEM IN THE LAND OF BASAN EVEN TO SELA.

12 JOEL THE FIRST-BORN, AND SAPHAM THE SECOND, AND JANIN THE SCRIBE IN BASAN.

13 AND THEIR BRETHREN ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS; MICHAEL, MOSOLLAM, AND SEBEE, AND JOREE, AND JOACHAN, AND ZUE, AND OBED, SEVEN.

14 THESE ARE THE SONS OF ABICHAIA THE SON OF URI, THE SON OF IDAI, THE SON OF GALAAD/GILEAD, THE SON OF MICHAEL, THE SON OF JESAI, THE SON OF JEDDAI, THE SON OF BUZ,

15 WHO WAS THE BROTHER OF THE SON OF ABDIEL, THE SON OF GUNI, HE WAS CHIEF OF THE HOUSE OF THEIR FAMILIES.

16 THEY DWELT IN GALAAD/GILEAD, IN BASAN, AND IN THEIR VILLAGES, AND IN ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT SARON TO THE BORDER.

17 THE ENUMERATION OF THEM ALL TOOK PLACE IN THE DAYS OF JOATHAM KING OF JUDAH, AND IN THE DAYS OF JEROBOAM KING OF JESRAEL.

The Tribes East of the Jordan

18 THE SONS OF RUBEN AND GAD, AND THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, OF MIGHTY MEN, BEARING SHIELDS AND SWORD, AND BENDING THE BOW, AND SKILLED IN WAR, WERE FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY, GOING FORTH TO BATTLE.

19 AND THEY MADE WAR WITH THE HAGARENES, AND ITUREANS, AND NAPHISEANS, AND NADABEANS,

20 AND THEY PREVAILED AGAINST THEM: AND THE HAGARAEANS WERE GIVEN INTO THEIR HANDS, THEY AND ALL THEIR TENTS: FOR THEY CRIED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE BATTLE, AND HE LISTENED TO THEM, BECAUSE THEY TRUSTED ON HIM.

21 AND THEY TOOK CAPTIVE THEIR STORE; FIVE THOUSAND CAMELS, AND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY THOUSAND SHEEP, TWO THOUSAND DONKEYS, AND A HUNDRED THOUSAND MEN.

22 FOR MANY FELL SLAIN, BECAUSE THE WAR WAS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND THEY DWELT IN THEIR PLACE UNTIL THE CAPTIVITY.

23 AND THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH DWELT FROM BASAN TO BAAL, ERMON, AND SANIR, AND TO THE MOUNT HERMON: AND THEY INCREASED IN LEBANON.

24 AND THESE WERE THE HEADS OF THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES; OPHER, AND SEI, AND ELIEL, AND JEREMIA, AND ODUIA, AND JEDIEL, MIGHTY MEN OF VALOR, MEN OF RENOWN, HEADS OF THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES.

25 BUT THEY REBELLED AGAINST THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, AND WENT WHORING AFTER THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND, WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAST OUT FROM BEFORE THEM.

26 AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL STIRRED UP THE SPIRIT OF PHALOGH KING OF ASSYRIA, AND THE SPIRIT OF THAGLA-PHALLASAR KING OF ASSYRIA, AND CARRIED AWAY RUBEN AND GADDI, AND THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, AND BROUGHT THEM TO CHAACH, AND CHABOR, AND TO THE RIVER GOZAN, UNTIL THIS DAY.

1 Chronicles 6

The Priestly Line

1 THE SONS OF LEVI: GEDSON, CAATH, AND MERARI.

2 AND THE SONS OF CAATH; AMBRAM, AND ISSAAR, CHEBRON, AND OZIEL.

3 AND THE SONS OF AMBRAM; AARON, AND MOSES, AND MARIAM: AND THE SONS OF AARON; NADAB, AND ABIUD, ELEAZAR, AND ITHAMAR.

4 ELEAZAR BEGOT PHINEES, PHINEES BEGOT ABISU;

5 ABISU BEGOT BOKKI, AND BOKKI BEGOT OZI;

6 OZI BEGOT ZARAIA, ZARAIA BEGOT MARIEL;

7 AND MARIEL BEGOT AMARIA, AND AMARIA BEGOT ACHITOB;

8 AND ACHITOB BEGOT SADOC, AND SADOC BEGOT ACHIMAAS;

9 AND ACHIMAAS BEGOT AZARIAS, AND AZARIAS BEGOT JOANAN;

10 AND JOANAN BEGOT AZARIAS: HE MINISTERED AS PRIEST IN THE HOUSE WHICH SOLOMON BUILT IN JERUSALEM.

11 AND AZARIAS BEGOT AMARIA, AND AMARIA BEGOT ACHITOB;

12 AND ACHITOB BEGOT SADOC, AND SADOC BEGOT SALOM;

13 AND SALOM BEGOT CHELCIAS, AND CHELCIAS BEGOT AZARIAS;

- 14 AND AZARIAS BEGOT SARAIA, AND SARAIAS BEGOT JOSADAC.
15 AND JOSADAC WENT INTO CAPTIVITY WITH JUDAH AND JERUSALEM UNDER NEBUCHADNEZZAR.

The Levite Clans

- 16 THE SONS OF LEVI: GEDSON, CAATH, AND MERARI.
17 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE SONS OF GEDSON; LOBENI, AND SEMEI.
18 THE SONS OF CAATH; AMBRAM, AND ISSAAR, CHEBRON, AND OZIEL.
19 THE SONS OF MERARI; MOOLI AND MUSI: AND THESE ARE THE FAMILIES OF LEVI, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
20 TO GEDSON--TO LOBENI HIS SON--WERE BORN JETH HIS SON, ZAMMATH HIS SON,
21 JOAB HIS SON, ADDI HIS SON, ZARA HIS SON, JETHRI HIS SON.
22 THE SONS OF CAATH; AMINADAB HIS SON, KORAH HIS SON, ASER HIS SON;
23 HELCANA HIS SON, ABISAPH HIS SON, ASER HIS SON:
24 THAATH HIS SON, URIEL HIS SON, OZIA HIS SON, SAUL HIS SON.
25 AND THE SONS OF HELCANA; AMESSI, AND ACHIMOTH.
26 HELCANA HIS SON, SUPHI HIS SON, CAINAATH HIS SON;
27 ELIAB HIS SON, JEROBOAM HIS SON, HELCANA HIS SON.
28 THE SONS OF SAMUEL; THE FIRST-BORN SANI, AND ABIA.
29 THE SONS OF MERARI; MOOLI, LOBENI HIS SON, SEMEI HIS SON, OZA HIS SON;
30 SAMAA HIS SON, ANGIA HIS SON, ASAIAS HIS SON.

The Temple Musicians

- 31 AND THESE WERE THE MEN WHOM DAVID SET OVER THE SERVICE OF THE SINGERS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS WHEN THE ARK WAS AT REST.
32 AND THEY MINISTERED IN FRONT OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS PLAYING ON INSTRUMENTS, UNTIL SOLOMON BUILT THE HOUSE OF JESUS IN JERUSALEM; AND THEY STOOD ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDER FOR THEIR SERVICES.
33 AND THESE WERE THE MEN THAT STOOD, AND THEIR SONS, OF THE SONS OF CAATH: ÆMAN THE PSALMS SINGER, SON OF JOEL, THE SON OF SAMUEL,
34 THE SON OF HELCANA, THE SON OF JEROBOAM, THE SON OF ELIEL, THE SON OF THOAS,
35 THE SON OF SUPH, THE SON OF HELCANA, THE SON OF MAATH, THE SON OF AMATHI,
36 THE SON OF HELCANA, THE SON OF JOEL, THE SON OF AZARIAS, THE SON OF JAPHANIAS,
37 THE SON OF THAATH, THE SON OF ASER, THE SON OF ABIASAPH, THE SON OF KORAH,
38 THE SON OF ISAAR, THE SON OF CAATH, THE SON OF LEVI, THE SON OF JESRAEL.
39 AND HIS BROTHER ASAPH, WHO STOOD AT HIS RIGHT HAND; ASAPH THE SON OF BARACHIAS, THE SON OF SAMAA,
40 THE SON OF MICHAEL, THE SON OF BAASIA, THE SON OF MELCHIA,
41 THE SON OF ATHANI, THE SON OF ZAARAI,
42 THE SON OF ADAI, THE SON OF ÆTHAM, THE SON OF ZAMMAM, THE SON OF SEMEI,
43 THE SON OF JEETH, THE SON OF GEDSON, THE SON OF LEVI.
44 AND THE SONS OF MERARI THEIR BRETHREN ON THE LEFT HAND: ÆTHAM THE SON OF KISA, THE SON OF ABAI, THE SON OF MALOCH,
45 THE SON OF ASEBI,
46 THE SON OF AMESSIAS, THE SON OF BANI, THE SON OF SEMER,
47 THE SON OF MOOLI, THE SON OF MUSI, THE SON OF MERARI, THE SON OF LEVI.
48 AND THEIR BRETHREN ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS, WERE THE LEVITES WHO WERE APPOINTED TO ALL THE WORK OF MINISTRATION OF THE TABERNACLE OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Aaron's Descendants

- 49 AND AARON AND HIS SONS WERE TO BURN INCENSE ON THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND ON THE ALTAR OF INCENSE, FOR ALL THE MINISTRY IN THE HOLY OF HOLIES, AND TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS THAT MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS COMMANDED.
50 AND THESE ARE THE SONS OF AARON; ELEAZAR HIS SON, PHINEES HIS SON, ABISU HIS SON,
51 BOKKI HIS SON, OZI HIS SON, SARAIA HIS SON,
52 MARIEL HIS SON, AMARIA HIS SON, ACHITOB HIS SON,
53 SADOC HIS SON, ACHIMAAS HIS SON.

Territory for the Levites

- 54 AND THESE ARE THEIR RESIDENCES IN THEIR VILLAGES, IN THEIR COASTS, TO THE SONS OF AARON, TO THEIR FAMILY THE CAATHITES: FOR THEY HAD THE LOT.
55 AND THEY GAVE THEM CHEBRON IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND ITS SUBURBS ROUND ABOUT IT.
56 BUT THE FIELDS OF THE CITY, AND ITS VILLAGES, THEY GAVE TO CALEB THE SON OF JEPHONNE.
57 AND TO THE SONS OF AARON THEY GAVE THE CITIES OF REFUGE, EVEN CHEBRON, AND LOBNA AND HER SUBURBS ROUND ABOUT, AND SELNA AND HER SUBURBS, AND ESTHAMO AND HER SUBURBS,
58 AND JETHAR AND HER SUBURBS, AND DABIR AND HER SUBURBS,
59 AND ASAN AND HER SUBURBS, AND BETH-SHEMESH AND HER SUBURBS:
60 AND OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN GABAI AND HER SUBURBS, AND GALEMATH AND HER SUBURBS, AND ANATHOTH AND HER SUBURBS: ALL THEIR CITIES WERE THIRTEEN CITIES ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
61 AND TO THE SONS OF CAATH THAT WERE LEFT OF THEIR FAMILIES, THERE WERE GIVEN OUT OF THE TRIBE, NAMELY, OUT OF THE

HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, BY LOT, TEN CITIES.

62 AND TO THE SONS OF GEDSON ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES THERE WERE GIVEN THIRTEEN CITIES OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, OF THE TRIBE OF ASER, OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI, OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH IN BASAN.

63 AND TO THE SONS OF MERARI ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES THERE WERE GIVEN, BY LOT, TWELVE CITIES OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN, OF THE TRIBE OF GAD, AND OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON.

64 SO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL GAVE TO THE LEVITES THE CITIES AND THEIR SUBURBS.

65 AND THEY GAVE BY LOT OUT OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF SIMEON, AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, THESE CITIES WHICH THEY CALL BY NAME.

66 AND TO THE MEMBERS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE SONS OF CAATH THERE WERE ALSO GIVEN THE CITIES OF THEIR BORDERS OUT OF THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM.

67 AND THEY GAVE THEM THE CITIES OF REFUGE, SYCHEM AND HER SUBURBS IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND GAZER AND HER SUBURBS,

68 AND JECMAAN AND HER SUBURBS, AND BAETHORON AND HER SUBURBS,

69 AND ÆLON AND HER SUBURBS, AND GETHREMMON AND HER SUBURBS:

70 AND OF THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH ANAR AND HER SUBURBS, AND JEMBLAAN AND HER SUBURBS, TO THE SONS OF CAATH THAT WERE LEFT, ACCORDING TO EACH SEVERAL FAMILY.

71 TO THE SONS OF GEDSON FROM THE FAMILIES OF THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH THEY GAVE GOLAN OF BASAN AND HER SUBURBS, AND ASEROTH AND HER SUBURBS.

72 AND OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR, KEDES AND HER SUBURBS, AND DEBERI AND HER SUBURBS, AND DABOR AND HER SUBURBS,

73 AND RAMOTH, AND ÆNAN AND HER SUBURBS.

74 AND OF THE TRIBE OF ASER; MAASAL AND HER SUBURBS, AND ABDON AND HER SUBURBS,

75 AND ACAC AND HER SUBURBS, AND ROOB AND HER SUBURBS.

76 AND OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI; KEDES IN GALILEE AND HER SUBURBS, AND CHAMOTH AND HER SUBURBS, AND KARIATHAIM AND HER SUBURBS.

77 TO THE SONS OF MERARI THAT WERE LEFT, THEY GAVE OUT OF THE TRIBE OF ZABULON REMMON AND HER SUBURBS, AND THABOR AND HER SUBURBS:

78 OUT OF THE COUNTRY BEYOND JORDAN; JERICHO WESTWARD OF JORDAN: OUT OF THE TRIBE OF RUBEN; BOSOR IN THE DESERT AND HER SUBURBS, AND JASA AND HER SUBURBS,

79 AND KADMOTH AND HER SUBURBS, AND MAEPHLA AND HER SUBURBS.

80 OUT OF THE TRIBE OF GAD; RAMMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD AND HER SUBURBS, AND MAANAIM AND HER SUBURBS,

81 AND ESEBON AND HER SUBURBS, AND JAZER AND HER SUBURBS.

1 Chronicles 7

Descendants of Issachar

1 AND AS TO THE SONS OF ISSACHAR, THEY WERE THOLA, AND PHUA, AND JASUB, AND SEMERON, FOUR.

2 AND THE SONS OF THOLA; OZI, RAPHAIA, AND JERIEL, AND JAMAI, AND JEMASAN, AND SAMUEL, CHIEFS OF THEIR FATHERS' HOUSES BELONGING TO THOLA, MEN OF MIGHT ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS; THEIR NUMBER IN THE DAYS OF DAVID WAS TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED.

3 AND THE SONS OF OZI; JEZRAIA: AND THE SONS OF JEZRAIA; MICHAEL, ABDIU, AND JOEL, AND JESIA, FIVE, ALL RULERS.

4 AND WITH THEM, ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, WERE MEN MIGHTY TO SET ARMIES IN ARRAY FOR WAR, THIRTY-SIX THOUSAND, FOR THEY HAD MULTIPLIED THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN.

5 AND THEIR BRETHREN AMONG ALL THE FAMILIES OF ISSACHAR, ALSO MIGHTY MEN, WERE EIGHTY-SEVEN THOUSAND--THIS WAS THE NUMBER OF THEM ALL.

Descendants of Benjamin

6 THE SONS OF BENJAMIN; BALE, AND BACHIR, AND JEDIEL, THREE.

7 AND THE SONS OF BALE; ESEBON, AND OZI, AND OZIEL, AND JERIMUTH, AND URI, FIVE; HEADS OF HOUSES OF FAMILIES, MIGHTY MEN; AND THEIR NUMBER WAS TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND AND THIRTY-FOUR.

8 AND THE SONS OF BACHIR; ZEMIRA, AND JOAS, AND ELIEZER, AND ELITHENAN, AND AMARIA, AND JERIMUTH, AND ABIUD, AND ANATHOTH, AND ELEEMETH: ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF BACHIR.

9 AND THEIR NUMBER ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS; THEY WERE CHIEFS OF THEIR FATHERS' HOUSES, MEN OF MIGHT; WAS TWENTY THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED.

10 AND THE SONS OF JEDIEL; BALAAN: AND THE SONS OF BALAAN; JAUS, AND BENJAMIN, AND AOTH, AND CHANANA, AND ZAETHAN, AND THARSI, AND ACHISAAR.

11 ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF JEDIEL, CHIEFS OF THEIR FAMILIES, MEN OF MIGHT, SEVENTEEN THOUSAND AND TWO HUNDRED, GOING FORTH TO WAR WITH MIGHT.

12 AND SAPPIN, AND APPHIN, AND THE SONS OF OR, ASOM, WHOSE SON WAS AOR.

Descendants of Naphtali

13 THE SONS OF NEPHTHALI; JASIEL, GONI, AND ASER, AND SELLUM, HIS SONS, BALAM HIS SON.

Descendants of Manasseh

14 THE SONS OF MANASSEH; ESRIEL, WHOM HIS SYRIAN CONCUBINE BORE; AND SHE BORE TO HIM ALSO MACHIR THE FATHER OF GALAAD/GILEAD.

15 AND MACHIR TOOK A WIFE FOR APPHIN AND SAPPIN, AND HIS SISTER'S NAME WAS MOOCHA; AND THE NAME OF THE SECOND

SON WAS SAPPHAAD; AND TO SAPPHAAD WERE BORN DAUGHTERS.

16 AND MOOCHA THE WIFE OF MACHIR BORE A SON, AND CALLED HIS NAME PHARES; AND HIS BROTHER'S NAME WAS SURUS; HIS SONS WERE ULAM, AND ROCOM.

17 AND THE SONS OF ULAM; BADAM. THESE WERE THE SONS OF GALAAD/GILEAD, THE SON OF MACHIR, THE SON OF MANASSEH.

18 AND HIS SISTER MALECHETH BORE ISUD, AND ABIEZER, AND MAELA.

19 AND THE SONS OF SEMIRA WERE, AIM, AND SYCHEM, AND LAKIM, AND ANIAN.

Descendants of Ephraim

20 AND THE SONS OF EPHRAIM; SOTHALATH, AND BARAD HIS SON, AND THAATH HIS SON, ELADA HIS SON, SAATH HIS SON,

21 AND ZABAD HIS SON, SOTHELE HIS SON, AND AZER, AND ELEAD: AND THE MEN OF GETH WHO WERE BORN IN THE LAND KILLED THEM, BECAUSE THEY WENT DOWN TO TAKE THEIR CATTLE.

22 AND THEIR FATHER EPHRAIM MOURNED MANY DAYS, AND HIS BRETHREN CAME TO COMFORT HIM.

23 AND HE WENT IN TO HIS WIFE, AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND BORE A SON, AND HE CALLED HIS NAME BERIA, "BECAUSE," HE SAID, "HE WAS AFFLICTED IN MY HOUSE."

24 AND HIS DAUGHTER WAS SARAA, AND HE WAS AMONG THEM THAT WERE LEFT, AND HE BUILT BAETHORON THE UPPER AND THE LOWER. AND THE DESCENDANTS OF OZAN WERE SEERA,

25 AND RAPHE HIS SON, SARAPH AND THALEES HIS SONS, THAEN HIS SON.

26 TO LAADAN HIS SON WAS BORN HIS SON AMIUD, HIS SON HELISAMAI, HIS SON

27 NUN, HIS SON JESUE, THESE WERE HIS SONS.

28 AND THEIR POSSESSION AND THEIR DWELLING WERE BETHEL AND HER TOWNS, TO THE EAST NOARAN, WESTWARD GAZER AND HER TOWNS, AND SYCHEM AND HER TOWNS, AS FAR AS GAZA AND HER TOWNS.

29 AND AS FAR AS THE BORDERS OF THE SONS OF MANASSEH, BAETHSAAN AND HER TOWNS, THANACH AND HER TOWNS, MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO AND HER TOWNS, DOR AND HER TOWNS. IN THIS THE CHILDREN OF JOSEPH THE SON OF JESRAEL DWELT.

Descendants of Asher

30 THE SONS OF ASER; JEMNA, AND SUIA, AND ISUI, AND BERIA, AND SORE THEIR SISTER.

31 AND THE SONS OF BERIA; CHABER, AND MELCHIEL; HE WAS THE FATHER OF BERTHAITH.

32 AND CHABER BEGOT JAPHLET, AND SAMER, AND CHOTHAN, AND SOLA THEIR SISTER.

33 AND THE SONS OF JAPHLET; PHASEC, AND BAMAEL, AND ASITH: THESE ARE THE SONS OF JAPHLET.

34 AND THE SONS OF SEMMER; ACHIR, AND ROOGA, AND JABA, AND ARAM.

35 AND THE SONS OF ELAM HIS BROTHER; SOPHA, AND IMANA, AND SELLES, AND AMAL.

36 THE SONS OF SOPHA; SUE, AND ARNAPHAR, AND SUDA, AND BARIN, AND IMRAN,

37 AND BASAN, AND OA, AND SAMA, AND SALISA, AND JETHRA, AND BEERA.

38 AND THE SONS OF JETHER, JEPHINA, AND PHASPHA, AND ARA.

39 AND THE SONS OF OLA; ORECH, ANIEL, AND RASIA.

40 ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF ASER, ALL HEADS OF FAMILIES, CHOICE, MIGHTY MEN, CHIEF LEADERS: THEIR NUMBER FOR BATTLE ARRAY. THEIR NUMBER WAS TWENTY-SIX THOUSAND MEN.

1 Chronicles 8

Descendants of Benjamin

1 NOW BENJAMIN BEGOT BALE HIS FIRST-BORN, AND ASBEL HIS SECOND SON, AARA THE THIRD, NOA THE FOURTH,

2 AND RAPHA THE FIFTH.

3 AND THE SONS OF BALE WERE, ADIR, AND GERA, AND ABIUD,

4 AND ABESSUE, AND NOAMA, AND ACHIA,

5 AND GERA, AND SEPHUPHAM, AND URAM.

6 THESE WERE THE SONS OF AOD: THESE ARE THE HEADS OF FAMILIES TO THEM THAT DWELL IN GABEE, AND THEY REMOVED THEM TO MACHANATHI:

7 AND NOOMA, AND ACHIA AND GERA, HE REMOVED THEM, AND HE BEGOT AZA, AND JACHICHO.

8 AND SAARIN BEGOT CHILDREN IN THE PLAIN OF MOAB, AFTER THAT HE HAD SENT AWAY OSIN AND BAADA HIS WIVES.

9 AND HE BEGOT OF HIS WIFE ADA, JOLAB, AND SEBIA, AND MISA, AND MELCHAS,

10 AND JEBUS, AND ZABIA, AND MARMA: THESE WERE HEADS OF FAMILIES.

11 AND OF OSIN HE BEGOT ABITOL, AND ALPHAAL.

12 AND THE SONS OF ALPHAAL; OBED, MISAAL, SEMMER: HE BUILT ONA, AND LOD, AND ITS TOWNS:

13 AND BERIA, AND SAMA; THESE WERE HEADS OF FAMILIES AMONG THE DWELLERS IN ELAM, AND THEY DROVE OUT THE INHABITANTS OF GETH.

14 AND HIS BRETHREN WERE SOSEC, AND ARIMOTH,

15 AND ZABADIA, AND ORED, AND EDER,

16 AND MICHAEL, AND JESPHA, AND JODA, THE SONS OF BERIA:

17 AND ZABADIA, AND MOSOLLAM, AND AZAKI, AND ABAR,

18 AND ISAMARI, AND JEXLIAS, AND JOBAB, THE SONS OF ELPHAAL:

19 AND JAKIM, AND ZACHRI, AND ZABDI,

20 AND ELIONAI, AND SALATHI,

21 AND ELIELI, AND ADAIA, AND BARAIA, AND SAMARATH, SONS OF SAMAITH:

22 AND JESPHAN, AND OBED, AND ELIEL,

23 AND ABDON, AND ZECHRI, AND ANAN,

24 AND ANANIA, AND AMBRI, AND ÆLAM, AND ANATHOTH,

25 AND JATHIN, AND JEPHADIAS, AND PHANUEL, THE SONS OF SOSEC:
26 AND SAMSARI, AND SAARIAS, AND ATHALIAH,
27 AND JARASIA, AND ERIA, AND ZECHRI, SON OF IROAM.
28 THESE WERE HEADS OF FAMILIES, CHIEFS ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS: THESE DWELT IN JERUSALEM.

The Family of Saul

29 AND THE FATHER OF GIBEON DWELT IN GIBEON; AND HIS WIFE'S NAME WAS MOACHA.
30 AND HER FIRST-BORN SON WAS ABDON, AND SUR, AND KIS, AND BAAL, AND NADAB, AND NER,
31 AND GEDUR AND HIS BROTHER, AND ZACCHUR, AND MAKELOTH.
32 AND MAKELOTH BEGOT SAMAA: FOR THESE DWELT IN JERUSALEM IN THE PRESENCE OF THEIR BRETHREN WITH THEIR BRETHREN.
33 AND NER BEGOT KIS, AND KIS BEGOT SAUL, AND SAUL BEGOT JONATHAN, AND MELCHISUE, AND AMINADAB, AND ASABAL.
34 AND THE SON OF JONATHAN WAS MERIBAAL; AND MERIBAAL BEGOT MICHA.
35 AND THE SONS OF MICHA; PHITHON, AND MELACH, AND THARACH, AND ACHAZ.
36 AND ACHAZ BEGOT JADA, AND JADA BEGOT SALAEMATH, AND ASMOTH, AND ZAMBRI; AND ZAMBRI BEGOT MAESA;
37 AND MAESA BEGOT BAANA: RHAPHAEA WAS HIS SON, ELASA HIS SON, ESEL HIS SON.
38 AND ESEL HAD SIX SONS, AND THESE WERE THEIR NAME; EZRICAM HIS FIRST-BORN, AND ISHMAEL, AND SARAIA, AND ABDIA, AND ANAN, AND ASA: ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF ESEL.
39 AND THE SONS OF ASEL HIS BROTHER; ÆLAM HIS FIRST-BORN, AND JAS THE SECOND, AND ELIPHALET THE THIRD.
40 AND THE SONS OF ÆLAM WERE MIGHTY MEN, BENDING THE BOW, AND MULTIPLYING SONS AND GRANDSONS, A HUNDRED AND FIFTY. ALL THESE WERE OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN.

1 Chronicles 9

1 AND THIS IS ALL JESRAEL, EVEN THEIR ENROLLMENT: AND THESE ARE WRITTEN DOWN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH, WITH THE NAMES OF THEM THAT WERE CARRIED AWAY TO BABYLON FOR THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS.

The Returning Exiles

2 AND THEY THAT DWELT BEFORE IN THEIR POSSESSIONS IN THE CITIES OF JESRAEL, THE PRIESTS, THE LEVITES, AND THE APPOINTED ONES.
3 AND THERE DWELT IN JERUSALEM SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, AND OF THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM, AND MANASSEH.
4 AND GNOTHI, AND THE SON OF SAMIUD, THE SON OF AMRI, THE SON OF AMBRAIM, THE SON OF BUNI, SON OF THE SONS OF PHARES, THE SON OF JUDAH.
5 AND OF THE SELONITES; ASAIA HIS FIRST-BORN, AND HIS SONS.
6 OF THE SONS OF ZARA; JEEL, AND THEIR BRETHREN, SIX HUNDRED AND NINETY.
7 AND OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN; SALOM, SON OF MOSOLLAM, SON OF ODOUIA, SON OF ASINU.
8 AND JEMNAA SON OF JEROBOAM, AND ELO: THESE ARE THE SONS OF OZI THE SON OF MACHIR: AND MOSOLLAM, SON OF SAPHATIA, SON OF RAGUEL, SON OF JEMNAI;
9 AND THEIR BRETHREN ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS, NINE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIX, ALL THE MEN WERE HEADS OF FAMILIES ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS.

The Returning Priests

10 AND OF THE PRIESTS; JODAE, AND JOARIM, AND JACHIN,
11 AND AZARIA THE SON OF CHELCIAS, THE SON OF MOSOLLAM, THE SON OF SADOE, THE SON OF MARAIOTH, THE SON OF ACHITOB, THE RULER OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
12 AND ADAIA SON OF IRAAM, SON OF PHASCOR, SON OF MELCHIA, AND MAASAIA SON OF ADIEL, SON OF EZIRA, SON OF MOSOLLAM, SON OF MASELMOTH, SON OF EMMER;
13 AND THEIR BRETHREN, CHIEFS OF THEIR FAMILIES, A THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY, MIGHTY MEN FOR THE WORK OF THE MINISTRATION OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

The Returning Levites

14 AND OF THE LEVITES; SAMAIA SON OF ASOB, SON OF EZRICAM, SON OF ASABIA, OF THE SONS OF MERARI.
15 AND BACBACAR, AND ARES, AND GALAAL, AND MATTHANIAS SON OF MICHA, SON OF ZECHRI, SON OF ASAPH;
16 AND ABDIA, SON OF SAMIA, SON OF GALAAL, SON OF IDITHUN, AND BARACHIA SON OF OSSA, SON OF HELCANA--WHO DWELT IN THE VILLAGES OF THE NOTEPHATITES.
17 THE DOOR-KEEPERS; SALOM, ACUM, TELMON, AND DIMAN, AND THEIR BRETHREN; SALOM WAS THE CHIEF;
18 AND UNTO/UNTIL THEN/HERE IN THE KING'S GATE EASTWARD: THESE ARE THE GATES OF THE COMPANIES OF THE SONS OF LEVI.
19 AND SELLUM THE SON OF KORAH, THE SON OF ABIASAPH, THE SON OF KORAH, AND HIS BRETHREN BELONGING TO THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER, THE KORAHITES WERE OVER THE WORKS OF THE SERVICE, KEEPING THE WATCHES OF THE TABERNACLE, AND THEIR FATHERS OVER THE CAMP OF JESUS, KEEPING THE ENTRANCE.
20 AND PHINEES SON OF ELEAZAR WAS HEAD OVER THEM BEFORE JESUS, AND THESE WERE WITH HIM.
21 ZACHARIAS THE SON OF MOSOLLAMI WAS KEEPER OF THE DOOR OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS.
22 ALL THE CHOSEN PORTERS IN THE GATES WERE TWO HUNDRED AND TWELVE, THESE WERE IN THEIR COURTS, THIS WAS THEIR DISTRIBUTION: THESE DAVID AND SAMUEL THE SEER ESTABLISHED IN THEIR CHARGE.
23 AND THESE AND THEIR SONS WERE OVER THE GATES IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN THE HOUSE OF THE TABERNACLE, TO KEEP WATCH.
24 THE GATES WERE TOWARD THE FOUR WINDS, EASTWARD, WESTWARD, NORTHWARD, SOUTHWARD.

25 AND THEIR BRETHREN WERE IN THEIR COURTS, TO ENTER IN WEEKLY FROM TIME TO TIME WITH THESE.
 26 FOR FOUR STRONG MEN HAVE THE CHARGE OF THE GATES; AND THE LEVITES WERE OVER THE CHAMBERS, AND THEY KEEP WATCH OVER THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 27 FOR THE CHARGE WAS UPON THEM, AND THESE WERE CHARGED WITH THE KEYS TO OPEN THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE EVERY MORNING.
 28 AND SOME OF THEM WERE APPOINTED OVER THE VESSELS OF SERVICE, THAT THEY SHOULD CARRY THEM IN BY NUMBER, AND CARRY THEM OUT BY NUMBER.
 29 AND SOME OF THEM WERE APPOINTED OVER THE FURNITURE, AND OVER ALL THE HOLY VESSELS, AND OVER THE FINE FLOUR, THE WINE, THE OIL, THE FRANKINCENSE, AND THE SPICES.
 30 AND SOME OF THE PRIESTS WERE MAKERS OF THE OINTMENT, AND APPOINTED TO PREPARE THE SPICES.
 31 AND MATTHATHIAS OF THE LEVITES; HE WAS THE FIRST-BORN OF SALOM THE CORITE; WAS SET IN CHARGE OVER THE SACRIFICES OF MEAT-OFFERING OF THE PAN BELONGING TO THE HIGH PRIEST.
 32 AND BANAIAS THE CAATHITE, FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN, WAS SET OVER THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, TO PREPARE IT EVERY SABBATH.
 33 AND THESE WERE THE SINGERS, HEADS OF FAMILIES OF THE LEVITES, TO WHOM WERE ESTABLISHED DAILY COURSES, FOR THEY WERE EMPLOYED IN THE SERVICES DAY AND NIGHT.
 34 THESE WERE THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE LEVITES ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS; THESE CHIEFS DWELT IN JERUSALEM.

King Saul's Family Tree

35 AND JEEL THE FATHER OF GIBEON DWELT IN GIBEON; AND HIS WIFE'S NAME WAS MOOCHA.
 36 AND HIS FIRST-BORN SON WAS ABDON, AND HE HAD SUR, AND KIS, AND BAAL, AND NER, AND NADAB,
 37 AND GEDUR AND HIS BROTHER, AND ZACCHUR, AND MAKELOTH.
 38 AND MAKELOTH BEGOT SAMAA: AND THESE DWELT IN THE MIDST OF THEIR BRETHREN IN JERUSALEM, EVEN IN THE MIDST OF THEIR BRETHREN.
 39 AND NER BEGOT KIS, AND KIS BEGOT SAUL, AND SAUL BEGOT JONATHAN, AND MELCHISUE, AND AMINADAB, AND ASABAL.
 40 AND THE SON OF JONATHAN WAS MERIBAAL: AND MERIBAAL BEGOT MICHA.
 41 AND THE SONS OF MICHA WERE PHITHON AND MALACH, AND THARACH.
 42 AND ACHAZ BEGOT JADA: AND JADA BEGOT GALEMETH, AND GAZMOTH, AND ZAMBRI; AND ZAMBRI BEGOT MASSA.
 43 AND MASSA BEGOT BAANA, AND RHAPHAIA WAS HIS SON, ELASA HIS SON, ESEL HIS SON.
 44 AND ESEL HAD SIX SONS, AND THESE WERE THEIR NAMES; ESRICAM HIS FIRST-BORN, AND ISHMAEL, AND SARAIA, AND ABDIA, AND ANAN, AND ASA: THESE WERE THE SONS OF ESEL.

1 Chronicles 10

The Death of King Saul

1 NOW THE PHILISTINES WARRED AGAINST JESRAEL; AND THEY FLED FROM BEFORE THE PHILISTINES, AND FELL DOWN SLAIN IN MOUNT GELBUE.
 2 AND THE PHILISTINES PURSUED AFTER SAUL, AND AFTER HIS SONS; AND THE PHILISTINES STRUCK JONATHAN, AND AMINADAB, AND MELCHISUE, SONS OF SAUL.
 3 AND THE BATTLE PREVAILED AGAINST SAUL, AND THE ARCHERS HIT HIM WITH BOWS AND ARROWS, AND THEY WERE WOUNDED OF THE BOWS.
 4 AND SAUL SAID TO HIS ARMOUR-BEARER, "DRAW YOUR SWORD, AND PIERCE ME THROUGH WITH IT, LEST THESE UNCIRCUMCISED COME AND MOCK ME."
 BUT HIS ARMOUR-BEARER WOULD NOT, FOR HE WAS GREATLY AFRAID: SO SAUL TOOK A SWORD, AND FELL UPON IT.
 5 AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER SAW THAT SAUL WAS DEAD, AND HE ALSO FELL UPON HIS SWORD.
 6 SO SAUL DIED, AND HIS THREE SONS ON THAT DAY, AND ALL HIS FAMILY DIED AT THE SAME TIME.
 7 AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL THAT WERE IN THE VALLEY SAW THAT JESRAEL FLED, AND THAT SAUL AND HIS SONS WERE DEAD, AND THEY LEFT THEIR CITIES, AND FLED: AND THE PHILISTINES CAME AND DWELT IN THEM.
 8 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE NEXT DAY THAT THE PHILISTINES CAME TO STRIP THE SLAIN, AND THEY FOUND SAUL AND HIS SONS FALLEN ON MOUNT GELBUE.
 9 AND THEY STRIPPED HIM, AND TOOK HIS HEAD, AND HIS ARMOUR, AND SENT THEM INTO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES ROUND ABOUT, TO PROCLAIM THE GLAD TIDINGS TO THEIR IDOLS, AND TO THE PEOPLE.
 10 AND THEY PUT THEIR ARMOUR IN THE HOUSE OF THEIR GOD, AND THEY PUT HIS HEAD IN THE HOUSE OF DAGON.
 11 AND ALL THE DWELLERS IN GALAAD/GILEAD HEARD OF ALL THAT THE PHILISTINES HAD DONE TO SAUL AND TO JESRAEL.
 12 AND ALL THE MIGHTY MEN ROSE UP FROM GALAAD/GILEAD, AND THEY TOOK THE BODY OF SAUL, AND THE BODIES OF HIS SONS, AND BROUGHT THEM TO JABIS, AND BURIED THEIR BONES UNDER THE OAK IN JABIS, AND FASTED SEVEN DAYS.
 13 SO SAUL DIED FOR HIS TRANSGRESSIONS, WHEREIN HE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AGAINST THE WORD OF JESUS, FORASMUCH AS HE DID NOT KEEP IT, BECAUSE SAUL INQUIRED OF A MEDIUM/WITCH TO SEEK COUNSEL, AND SAMUEL THE PROPHET ANSWERED HIM: (*1 Sam. 28:7*)
 14 AND HE SOUGHT NOT JESUS: SO HE KILLED HIM, AND TURNED THE KINGDOM TO DAVID THE SON OF JESSE.

1 Chronicles 11

David Becomes King of All Jesrael

1 AND ALL JESRAEL CAME TO DAVID IN CHEBRON, SAYING, "BEHOLD, WE ARE YOUR BONES AND YOUR FLESH."
 2 AND BEFORE WHEN SAUL WAS KING, YOU WERE HE THAT LED JESRAEL IN AND OUT, AND JESUS OF JESRAEL SAID TO YOU, "YOU SHALL FEED MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL BE FOR A RULER OVER JESRAEL."

3 AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL CAME TO THE KING TO CHEBRON; AND KING DAVID MADE A COVENANT WITH THEM IN CHEBRON BEFORE JESUS: AND THEY ANOINTED DAVID TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS BY SAMUEL.

David Captures Jerusalem

4 AND THE KING AND HIS MEN WENT TO JERUSALEM, THIS IS JEBUS; AND THERE THE JEBUSITES THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND SAID TO DAVID,

5 YOU SHALL NOT ENTER IN HERE. BUT HE TOOK THE STRONGHOLD OF ZION: THIS IS THE CITY OF DAVID.

6 AND DAVID SAID, "WHOEVER FIRST STRIKES THE JEBUSITE, EVEN HE SHALL BE CHIEF AND CAPTAIN." AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA WENT UP FIRST, AND BECAME CHIEF.

7 AND DAVID DWELT IN THE STRONGHOLD; THEREFORE HE CALLED IT THE CITY OF DAVID.

8 AND HE FORTIFIED THE CITY ROUND ABOUT.

9 AND DAVID CONTINUED TO INCREASE, AND JESUS THE ALMIGHTY WAS WITH HIM.

David's Mightiest Warriors

10 AND THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF THE MIGHTY MEN, WHOM DAVID HAD, WHO STRENGTHENED THEMSELVES WITH HIM IN HIS KINGDOM, WITH ALL JESRAEL, TO MAKE HIM KING, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS CONCERNING JESRAEL.

11 AND THIS IS THE LIST OF THE MIGHTY MEN OF DAVID; JESEBADA, SON OF ACHAMAN, FIRST OF THE THIRTY: HE DREW HIS SWORD ONCE AGAINST THREE HUNDRED WHOM HE KILLED AT ONE TIME.

12 AND AFTER HIM ELEAZAR SON OF DODAI, THE ACHOCHITE: HE WAS AMONG THE THREE MIGHTY MEN.

13 HE WAS WITH DAVID IN PHASODAMIN, AND THE PHILISTINES WERE GATHERED THERE TO BATTLE, AND THERE WAS A PORTION OF THE FIELD FULL OF BARLEY; AND THE PEOPLE FLED BEFORE THE PHILISTINES.

14 AND HE STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THE PORTION, AND RESCUED IT, AND STRUCK THE PHILISTINES; AND JESUS WORKED A GREAT DELIVERANCE.

15 AND THREE OF THE THIRTY CHIEFS WENT DOWN TO THE ROCK TO DAVID, TO THE CAVE OF ODOLLAM, AND THE CAMP OF THE PHILISTINES WAS IN THE GIANTS' VALLEY.

16 AND DAVID WAS THEN IN THE HOLD, AND THE GARRISON OF THE PHILISTINES WAS THEN IN BETHLEHEM.

17 AND DAVID LONGED, AND SAID, "WHO WILL GIVE ME WATER TO DRINK OF THE WELL OF BETHLEHEM, THAT IS IN THE GATE?"

18 AND THE THREE BROKE THROUGH THE CAMP OF THE PHILISTINES, AND THEY DREW WATER OUT OF THE WELL THAT WAS IN BETHLEHEM, WHICH WAS IN THE GATE, AND THEY TOOK IT, AND CAME TO DAVID: BUT DAVID WOULD NOT DRINK IT, AND POURED IT OUT TO JESUS, AND SAID,

19 "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FORBID THAT I SHOULD DO THIS THING: SHALL I DRINK THE BLOOD OF THESE MEN WITH THEIR LIVES? FOR WITH THE PERIL OF THEIR LIVES THEY BROUGHT IT."

SO HE WOULD NOT DRINK IT. THESE THINGS DID THE THREE MIGHTY MEN.

David's Thirty Mighty Men

20 AND ABISA THE BROTHER OF JOAB, HE WAS CHIEF OF THREE: HE DREW HIS SWORD AGAINST THREE HUNDRED SLAIN AT ONE TIME, AND HE HAD A NAME AMONG THE SECOND THREE.

21 HE WAS MORE FAMOUS THAN THE TWO OTHERS OF THE THREE, AND HE WAS CHIEF OVER THEM; YET HE REACHED NOT TO THE FIRST THREE.

22 AND BANAIA THE SON OF JODAE WAS THE SON OF A MIGHTY MAN: MANY WERE HIS ACTS FOR CABASAEL: HE STRUCK TWO LION-LIKE MEN OF MOAB, AND HE WENT DOWN AND STRUCK A LION IN A PIT ON A SNOWY DAY.

23 AND HE STRUCK AN EGYPTIAN, A WONDERFUL MAN FIVE CUBITS HIGH; AND IN THE HAND OF THE EGYPTIAN THERE WAS A SPEAR LIKE A WEAVERS' BEAM; AND BANAIA WENT DOWN TO HIM WITH A STAFF, AND TOOK THE SPEAR OUT OF THE EGYPTIAN'S HAND, AND KILLED HIM WITH HIS OWN SPEAR.

24 THESE THINGS DID BANAIA SON OF JODAE, AND HIS NAME WAS AMONG THE THREE MIGHTIES.

25 HE WAS DISTINGUISHED BEYOND THE THIRTY, YET HE REACHED NOT TO THE FIRST THREE: AND DAVID SET HIM OVER HIS FAMILY.

26 AND THE MIGHTY MEN OF THE FORCES WERE, ASael THE BROTHER OF JOAB, ELEANAN THE SON OF DODOE OF BETHLEHEM,

27 SAMAOth THE ARORITE, CHELLES THE PHElONITE,

28 ORA THE SON OF EKKIS THE THECOITE, ABIEZER THE ANATHOTHITE,

29 SOBOCHAI THE USATHITE, ELI THE ACHONITE,

30 MARAI THE NETOPHATHITE, CHTHAOD THE SON OF NOOZA THE NETOPHATHITE,

31 AIRI THE SON OF REBIE OF THE HILL OF BENJAMIN, BANAIAS THE PHARATHONITE,

32 URI OF NACHALI GAAS, ABIEL THE GARABAETHITE,

33 AZBON THE BAROMITE, ELIABA THE SALABONITE,

34 THE SON OF ASAM THE GIZONITE, JONATHAN THE SON OF SOLA THE ARARITE,

35 ACHIM THE SON OF ACHAR THE ARARITE, ELPHAT THE SON OF THYROPHAR

36 THE MECHORATHRITE, ACHIA THE PHElLONITE,

37 ESERE THE CHARMADAITE, NAARAI THE SON OF AZOBAl,

38 JOEL THE SON OF NATHAN, MEBAAL SON OF AGARI,

39 SELE THE SON OF AMMONI, NACHOR THE BEROThITE, ARMOUR-BEARER TO THE SON OF SARUIA,

40 IRA THE JETHRITE, GABER THE JETHRITE,

41 URIA THE CHETTITE, ZABET SON OF ACHAIA,

42 ADINA SON OF SAEZA, A CHIEF OF RUBEN, AND THIRTY WITH HIM,

43 ANAN THE SON OF MOOCHA, AND JOSAPHAT THE MATTHANITE,

44 OZIA THE ASTAROTHITE, SAMATHA AND JEIEL SONS OF CHOTHAM THE ARARITE,

45 JEDIEL THE SON OF SAMERI, AND JOZAE HIS BROTHER THE THOSAITE,

46 ELIEL THE MAOITE, AND JARIBI, AND JOSIA HIS SON, ELLAAM, AND JETHAMA THE MOABITE,
47 DALIEL, AND OBETH, AND JESSIEL OF MESOBIA.

1 Chronicles 12

Warriors Join David's Army

1 AND THESE ARE THEY THAT CAME TO SIKELAG, WHEN HE YET KEPT HIMSELF CLOSE BECAUSE OF SAUL THE SON OF KIS; AND THESE WERE AMONG THE MIGHTY, AIDING HIM IN WAR,
2 AND USING THE BOW WITH THE RIGHT HAND AND WITH THE LEFT, AND SLINGERS WITH STONES, AND SHOOTERS WITH BOWS. OF THE BRETHREN OF SAUL OF BENJAMIN,
3 THE CHIEF WAS ACHIEZER, AND JOAS SON OF ASMA THE GABATHITE, AND JOEL AND JOPHALET, SONS OF ASMOTH, AND BERCHIA, AND JEUL OF ANATHOTH,
4 AND SAMAIAS THE GABAONITE A MIGHTY MAN AMONG THE THIRTY, AND OVER THE THIRTY; AND JEREMIA, AND JEZIEL, AND JOANAN, AND JOZABATH OF GADARATHIIM,
5 AZAI AND ARIMUTH, AND BAALIA, AND SAMARAIA, AND SAPHATIAS OF CHARAEPHIEL,
6 HELCANA, AND JESUNI, AND OZRIEL, AND JOZARA, AND SOBOCAM, AND THE KORAHITES,
7 AND JELIA AND ZABADIA, SONS OF IROAM, AND THE MEN OF GEDOR.
8 AND FROM GAD THESE SEPARATED THEMSELVES TO DAVID FROM THE DESERT, STRONG MIGHTY MEN OF WAR, BEARING SHIELDS AND SPEARS, AND THEIR FACES WERE AS THE FACE OF A LION, AND THEY WERE NIMBLE AS ROES UPON THE MOUNTAINS IN SPEED.
9 AZA THE CHIEF, ABDIA THE SECOND, ELIAB THE THIRD,
10 MASMANA THE FOURTH, JEREMIAS THE FIFTH,
11 JETHI THE SIXTH, ELIAB THE SEVENTH,
12 JOANAN THE EIGHTH, ELEAZER THE NINTH,
13 JEREMIA THE TENTH, MELCHABANAI THE ELEVENTH.
14 THESE WERE CHIEFS OF THE ARMY OF THE SONS OF GAD, THE LEAST ONE COMMANDER OF A HUNDRED, AND THE GREATEST ONE OF A THOUSAND.
15 THESE ARE THE MEN THAT CROSSED OVER JORDAN IN THE FIRST MONTH, AND IT HAD OVERFLOWED ALL ITS BANKS; AND THEY DROVE OUT ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE VALLEYS, FROM THE EAST TO THE WEST.
16 AND THERE CAME SOME OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN AND JUDAH TO THE ASSISTANCE OF DAVID.
17 AND DAVID WENT OUT TO MEET THEM, AND SAID TO THEM, "IF YOU ARE COME PEACEABLY TO ME, LET MY HEART BE AT PEACE WITH YOU: BUT IF YOU ARE COME TO BETRAY ME TO MY ENEMIES UNFAITHFULLY, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHERS LOOK UPON IT, AND REPROVE IT."
18 AND THE SPIRIT CAME UPON AMASAI, A CAPTAIN OF THE THIRTY, AND HE SAID, "GO, DAVID, SON OF JESSE, YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE, PEACE, PEACE BE TO YOU, AND PEACE TO YOUR HELPERS, FOR YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS HELPED YOU." AND DAVID RECEIVED THEM, AND MADE THEM CAPTAINS OF THE FORCES.
19 AND SOME CAME TO DAVID FROM MANASSEH, WHEN THE PHILISTINES CAME AGAINST SAUL TO WAR: AND HE DID NOT HELP THEM, BECAUSE THE CAPTAINS OF THE PHILISTINES TOOK COUNSEL, SAYING, "WITH THE HEADS OF THOSE MEN WILL HE RETURN TO HIS MASTER SAUL."
20 WHEN DAVID WAS GOING TO SIKELAG, THERE CAME TO HIM OF MANASSEH, EDNA AND JOZABATH, AND RODIEL, AND MICHAEL, AND JOSABAITH, AND ELIMUTH, AND SEMATHI: THESE ARE THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS OF MANASSEH.
21 AND THEY FOUGHT ON THE SIDE OF DAVID AGAINST A TROOP, FOR THEY WERE ALL MEN OF STRENGTH; AND THEY WERE COMMANDERS IN THE ARMY, BECAUSE OF THEIR STRENGTH.
22 FOR DAILY MEN CAME TO DAVID, UNTIL THEY AMOUNTED TO A GREAT FORCE, AS THE FORCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
23 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE COMMANDERS OF THE ARMY, WHO CAME TO DAVID TO CHEBRON, TO TURN THE KINGDOM OF SAUL TO HIM ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS.
24 THE SONS OF JUDAH, BEARING SHIELDS AND SPEARS, SIX THOUSAND AND EIGHT HUNDRED MIGHTY IN WAR.
25 OF THE SONS OF SIMEON MIGHTY FOR BATTLE, SEVEN THOUSAND AND A HUNDRED.
26 OF THE SONS OF LEVI, FOUR THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED.
27 AND JOADAS THE CHIEF OF THE FAMILY OF AARON, AND WITH HIM THREE THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED.
28 AND SADOE, A YOUNG MAN MIGHTY IN STRENGTH, AND THERE WERE TWENTY-TWO LEADERS OF HIS FATHER'S HOUSE.
29 AND OF THE SONS OF BENJAMIN, THE BRETHREN OF SAUL, THREE THOUSAND: AND STILL THE GREATER PART OF THEM KEPT THE GUARD OF THE HOUSE OF SAUL.
30 AND OF THE SONS OF EPHRAIM, TWENTY THOUSAND AND EIGHT HUNDRED MIGHTY MEN, FAMOUS IN THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS.
31 AND OF THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, EIGHTEEN THOUSAND, EVEN THOSE WHO WERE NAMED BY NAME, TO MAKE DAVID KING.
32 AND OF THE SONS OF ISSACHAR HAVING WISDOM WITH REGARD TO THE TIMES, KNOWING WHAT JESRAEL SHOULD DO, TWO HUNDRED; AND ALL THEIR BRETHREN WITH THEM.
33 AND OF ZABULON THEY THAT WENT OUT TO BATTLE, WITH ALL WEAPONS OF WAR, WERE FIFTY THOUSAND TO HELP DAVID, NOT WEAK-HANDED.
34 AND OF NEPHTHALI A THOUSAND CAPTAINS, AND WITH THEM MEN WITH SHIELDS AND SPEARS, THIRTY-SEVEN THOUSAND.
35 AND OF THE DANITES MEN READY FOR WAR TWENTY-EIGHT THOUSAND AND EIGHT HUNDRED.
36 AND OF ASER, THEY THAT WENT OUT TO GIVE AID IN WAR, FORTY THOUSAND.
37 AND FROM THE COUNTRY BEYOND JORDAN, FROM RUBEN, AND THE GADITES, AND FROM THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND, WITH ALL WEAPONS OF WAR.
38 ALL THESE WERE MEN OF WAR, SETTING THE ARMY IN BATTLE ARRAY, WITH A PEACEFUL MIND TOWARDS HIM, AND THEY CAME

TO CHEBRON TO MAKE DAVID KING OVER ALL JESRAEL: AND THE REST OF JESRAEL WERE OF ONE MIND TO MAKE DAVID KING.
39 AND THEY WERE THERE THREE DAYS EATING AND DRINKING, FOR THEIR BRETHREN HAD MADE PREPARATIONS.
40 AND THEIR NEIGHBOURS, AS FAR AS ISSACHAR AND ZABULON AND NEPHTHALI, BROUGHT TO THEM UPON CAMELS, AND DONKEYS, AND MULES, AND UPON CALVES, PROVISIONS, MEAL, LOAVES OF FIGS, RAISINS, WINE, AND OIL, CALVES AND SHEEP ABUNDANTLY: FOR THERE WAS JOY IN JESRAEL.

1 Chronicles 13

David Attempts to Move the Ark

1 AND DAVID TOOK COUNSEL WITH THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, EVEN WITH EVERY COMMANDER.
2 AND DAVID SAID TO THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL, "IF IT SEEM GOOD TO YOU, AND IT SHOULD BE PROSPERED BY JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET US SEND TO OUR BRETHREN THAT ARE LEFT IN ALL THE LAND OF JESRAEL, AND LET THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES WHO ARE WITH THEM IN THE CITIES OF THEIR POSSESSION COME, AND LET THEM BE GATHERED TO US.
3 AND LET US BRING OVER TO US THE ARK OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR MEN HAVE NOT INQUIRED AT IT SINCE THE DAYS OF SAUL."
4 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID THAT THEY WOULD DO THUS; FOR THE SAYING WAS RIGHT IN THE EYES OF ALL THE PEOPLE.
5 SO DAVID ASSEMBLED ALL JESRAEL, FROM THE BORDERS OF EGYPT EVEN TO THE ENTERING IN OF HEMATH, TO BRING IN THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FROM THE CITY OF JARIM.
6 AND DAVID BROUGHT IT UP: AND ALL JESRAEL WENT UP TO THE CITY OF DAVID, WHICH BELONGED TO JUDAH, TO BRING UP THERE THE ARK OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO SITS BETWEEN THE CHERUBIM, WHOSE NAME IS CALLED ON IT.
7 AND THEY SET THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ON A NEW WAGON BROUGHT OUT OF THE HOUSE OF AMINADAB: AND OZA AND HIS BRETHREN DROVE THE WAGON.
8 AND DAVID AND ALL JESRAEL WERE PLAYING BEFORE JESUS WITH ALL THEIR STRENGTH, AND THAT TOGETHER WITH SINGERS, AND WITH HARPS, AND WITH LUTES, WITH DRUMS, AND WITH CYMBALS, AND WITH TRUMPETS.
9 AND THEY CAME AS FAR AS THE THRESHING-FLOOR: AND OZA PUT FORTH HIS HAND TO HOLD THE ARK, BECAUSE THE BULLOCK MOVED IT FROM ITS PLACE.
10 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH OZA, AND STRUCK HIM THERE, BECAUSE OF HIS STRETCHING FORTH HIS HAND UPON THE ARK: AND HE DIED THERE BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
11 AND DAVID WAS DISPIRITED, BECAUSE JESUS HAD MADE A BREACH ON OZA: AND HE CALLED THAT PLACE THE BREACH OF OZA UNTIL THIS DAY.
12 AND DAVID FEARED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT DAY, SAYING, "HOW SHALL I BRING THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN TO MYSELF?"
13 SO DAVID BROUGHT NOT THE ARK HOME TO HIMSELF INTO THE CITY OF DAVID, BUT HE TURNED IT ASIDE INTO THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA THE GETHITE.
14 AND THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABODE IN THE HOUSE OF ABEDDARA THREE MONTHS: AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BLESSED ABEDDARA AND ALL THAT HE HAD.

1 Chronicles 14

David's Palace and Family

1 AND CHIRAM KING OF TYRE SENT MESSENGERS TO DAVID, AND CEDAR TIMBERS, AND MASONS, AND CARPENTERS, TO BUILD A HOUSE FOR HIM.
2 AND DAVID KNEW THAT JESUS HAD DESIGNED HIM TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL; BECAUSE HIS KINGDOM WAS HIGHLY EXALTED, ON ACCOUNT OF HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL.
3 AND DAVID TOOK MORE WIVES IN JERUSALEM: AND THERE WERE BORN TO DAVID MORE SONS AND DAUGHTERS.
4 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THOSE THAT WERE BORN, WHO WERE BORN TO HIM IN JERUSALEM; SAMAA, SOBAB, NATHAN, AND SOLOMON,
5 AND BAAR, AND ELISA, AND ELIPHALETH,
6 AND NAGETH, AND NAPHATH, AND JAPHIE,
7 AND ELISAMAE, AND ELIADE, AND ELIPHALA.

David Conquers the Philistines

8 AND THE PHILISTINES HEARD THAT DAVID WAS ANOINTED KING OVER ALL JESRAEL: AND ALL THE PHILISTINES WENT UP TO SEEK DAVID; AND DAVID HEARD IT, AND WENT OUT TO MEET THEM.
9 AND THE PHILISTINES CAME AND ASSEMBLED TOGETHER IN THE GIANTS' VALLEY.
10 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "SHALL I GO UP AGAINST THE PHILISTINES? AND WILL YOU DELIVER THEM INTO MY HAND?" AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, "**GO UP, AND I WILL DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS.**"
11 AND HE WENT UP TO BAAL PHARASIN, AND DAVID STRUCK THEM THERE; AND DAVID SAID, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BROKEN THROUGH ENEMIES BY MY HAND LIKE A BREACH OF WATER": THEREFORE HE CALLED THE NAME OF THAT PLACE, THE BREACH OF PHARASIN.
12 AND THE PHILISTINES LEFT THEIR GODS THERE; AND DAVID GAVE ORDERS TO BURN THEM WITH FIRE.
13 AND THE PHILISTINES ONCE MORE ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES IN THE GIANTS' VALLEY.
14 AND DAVID INQUIRED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AGAIN; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO HIM, "**YOU SHALL NOT GO AFTER THEM; TURN AWAY FROM THEM, AND YOU SHALL COME UPON THEM NEAR THE PEAR TREES.**"
15 **AND IT SHALL BE, WHEN YOU SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THEIR TUMULT IN THE TOPS OF THE PEAR TREES, THEN YOU SHALL GO INTO THE BATTLE: FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GONE OUT BEFORE YOU**

TO STRIKE THE ARMY OF THE PHILISTINES.”

16 AND HE DID AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED HIM: AND HE STRUCK THE ARMY OF THE PHILISTINES FROM GIBEON TO GAZERA.

17 AND THE NAME OF DAVID WAS FAMOUS IN ALL THE LAND; AND JESUS PUT THE TERROR OF HIM ON ALL THE NATIONS.

1 Chronicles 15

Preparing to Move the Ark

1 AND DAVID MADE FOR HIMSELF HOUSES IN THE CITY OF DAVID, AND HE PREPARED A PLACE FOR THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MADE A TENT FOR IT.

2 THEN SAID DAVID, “IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR ANY TO BEAR THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT THE LEVITES; FOR JESUS HAS CHOSEN THEM TO BEAR THE ARK OF JESUS, AND TO MINISTER TO HIM FOREVER.”

3 AND DAVID ASSEMBLED ALL JESRAEL AT JERUSALEM, TO BRING UP THE ARK OF JESUS TO THE PLACE WHICH HE HAD PREPARED FOR IT.

4 AND DAVID GATHERED TOGETHER THE SONS OF AARON THE LEVITES.

5 OF THE SONS OF CAATH; THERE WAS URIEL THE CHIEF, AND HIS BRETHREN, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY.

6 OF THE SONS OF MERARI; ASAIA THE CHIEF, AND HIS BRETHREN, TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY.

7 OF THE SONS OF GEDSON; JOEL THE CHIEF, AND HIS BRETHREN, A HUNDRED AND THIRTY.

8 OF THE SONS OF ELISAPHAT; SEMEI THE CHIEF, AND HIS BRETHREN, TWO HUNDRED.

9 OF THE SONS OF CHEBROM; ELIEL THE CHIEF, AND HIS BRETHREN EIGHTY.

10 OF THE SONS OF OZIEL; AMINADAB THE CHIEF, AND HIS BRETHREN A HUNDRED AND TWELVE.

11 AND DAVID CALLED SADOC AND ABIATHAR THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, URIEL, ASAIA, AND JOEL, AND SEMAIA, AND ELIEL, AND AMINADAB,

12 AND SAID TO THEM, “YOU ARE THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE LEVITES: SANCTIFY YOURSELVES, YOU AND YOUR BRETHREN, AND YOU SHALL CARRY UP THE ARK OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, TO THE PLACE WHICH I HAVE PREPARED FOR IT.

13 FOR BECAUSE YOU WERE NOT READY AT THE FIRST, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE A BREACH UPON US, BECAUSE WE HAD NOT SOUGHT HIM ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE.”

14 SO THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES SANCTIFIED THEMSELVES, TO BRING UP THE ARK OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

15 AND THE SONS OF THE LEVITES TOOK THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS MOSES COMMANDED BY THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURE, UPON THEIR SHOULDERS WITH STAVES.

16 AND DAVID SAID TO THE CHIEFS OF THE LEVITES, “SET YOUR BRETHREN THE SINGERS WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, LUTES, HARPS, AND CYMBALS, TO SOUND ALOUD WITH A VOICE OF JOY.”

17 SO THE LEVITES APPOINTED ÆMAN THE SON OF JOEL; ASAPH THE SON OF BARACHIAS WAS ONE OF HIS BRETHREN; AND ÆTHAN THE SON OF KISAEUS WAS OF THE SONS OF MERARI THEIR BRETHREN;

18 AND WITH THEM THEIR BRETHREN OF THE SECOND RANK, ZACHARIAS, AND OZIEL, AND SEMIRAMOTH, AND JEIEL, AND ELIOEL, AND ELIAB, AND BANAIA, AND MAASAIA, AND MATTHATHIA, AND ELIPHENA, AND MAKELLIA, AND ABDEDOM, AND JEIEL, AND OZIAS, THE PORTERS.

19 AND THE SINGERS, ÆMAN, ASAPH, AND ÆTHAN, WITH BRAZEN CYMBALS TO MAKE A SOUND TO BE HEARD.

20 ZACHARIAS, AND OZIEL, SEMIRAMOTH, JEIEL, ONI, ELIAB, MAASAEAS, BANAEAS, WITH LUTES, ON ALAEMOTH.

21 AND MATTATHIAS, AND ELIPHALU, AND MAKENIA, AND ABDEDOM, AND JEIEL, AND OZIAS, WITH HARPS OF AMASENITH, TO MAKE A LOUD NOISE.

22 AND CHONENIA CHIEF OF THE LEVITES WAS MASTER OF THE BANDS, BECAUSE HE WAS SKILLFUL.

23 AND BARACHIA AND ELCANA WERE DOOR-KEEPERS OF THE ARK.

24 AND SOMNIA, AND JOSAPHAT, AND NATHANAEL, AND AMASAI, AND ZACHARIA, AND BANAEA, AND ELIEZER, THE PRIESTS, WERE SOUNDING WITH TRUMPETS BEFORE THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND ABDEDOM AND JEIA WERE DOOR-KEEPERS OF THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Moving the Ark to Jerusalem

25 SO DAVID, AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS, WENT TO BRING UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT FROM THE HOUSE OF ABDEDOM WITH GLADNESS.

26 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STRENGTHENED THE LEVITES BEARING THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, THAT THEY SACRIFICED SEVEN CALVES AND SEVEN RAMS.

27 AND DAVID WAS GIRT WITH A FINE LINEN ROBE, AND ALL THE LEVITES WHO WERE BEARING THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND THE SINGERS, AND CHONENIAS THE MASTER OF THE BAND OF SINGERS; ALSO UPON DAVID THERE WAS A ROBE OF FINE LINEN.

28 AND ALL JESRAEL BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS WITH SHOUTING, AND WITH THE SOUND OF A HORN, AND WITH TRUMPETS, AND WITH CYMBALS, PLAYING LOUDLY ON LUTES AND HARPS.

29 AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS ARRIVED, AND CAME TO THE CITY OF DAVID; AND MICHAL THE DAUGHTER OF SAUL LOOKED DOWN THROUGH THE WINDOW, AND SAW KING DAVID DANCING AND PLAYING: AND SHE DESPISED HIM IN HER HEART.

1 Chronicles 16

1 SO THEY BROUGHT IN THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SET IT IN THE MIDST OF THE TABERNACLE WHICH DAVID PITCHED FOR IT; AND THEY OFFERED WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 AND DAVID FINISHED OFFERING UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND BLESSED THE PEOPLE IN THE NAME OF JESUS.

3 AND HE DIVIDED TO EVERY MAN OF JESRAEL, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, TO EVERY MAN ONE BAKER'S LOAF, AND A LOAF.
4 AND HE APPOINTED BEFORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, LEVITES TO MINISTER AND LIFT UP THE VOICE, AND TO GIVE THANKS AND PRAISE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL:
5 ASAPH WAS THE CHIEF, AND NEXT TO HIM ZACHARIAS, JEIEL, SEMIRAMOTH, AND JEIEL, MATTATHIAS, ELIAB, AND BANAEAS, AND ABDEDOM: AND JEIEL SOUNDING WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, LUTES AND HARPS, AND ASAPH WITH CYMBALS:
6 AND BANAEAS AND OZIEL THE PRIESTS SOUNDING CONTINUALLY WITH TRUMPETS BEFORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THAT DAY.

David's Song of Praise

7 THEN DAVID FIRST GAVE ORDERS TO PRAISE JESUS BY THE HAND OF ASAPH AND HIS BRETHREN.
8 SONG. GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, CALL UPON HIM BY HIS NAME, MAKE KNOWN HIS DESIGNS AMONG THE PEOPLE.
9 SING SONGS TO HIM, AND SING HYMNS TO HIM, RELATE TO ALL PEOPLE HIS WONDERFUL WORKS, WHICH JESUS HAS WORKED.
10 PRAISE HIS HOLY NAME, THE HEART THAT SEEKS HIS PLEASURE SHALL REJOICE.
11 SEEK JESUS AND BE STRONG, SEEK HIS FACE CONTINUALLY.
12 REMEMBER HIS WONDERFUL WORKS WHICH HE HAS WORKED, HIS WONDERS, AND THE JUDGMENTS OF HIS MOUTH;
13 YOU SEED OF JESRAEL HIS SERVANTS, YOU SEED OF JACOB HIS CHOSEN ONES.
14 HE IS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HIS JUDGMENTS ARE IN ALL THE EARTH.
15 LET US REMEMBER HIS COVENANT FOREVER, HIS WORD WHICH HE COMMANDED TO A THOUSAND GENERATIONS,
16 WHICH HE COVENANTED WITH ABRAHAM, AND HIS OATH SWORN TO ISAAC.
17 HE CONFIRMED IT TO JACOB FOR AN ORDINANCE, TO JESRAEL AS AN EVERLASTING COVENANT,
18 SAYING, **"TO YOU WILL I GIVE THE LAND OF CANAAN, THE LINE OF YOUR INHERITANCE"**:
19 WHEN THEY WERE FEW IN NUMBER, WHEN THEY WERE BUT LITTLE, AND DWELT AS STRANGERS IN IT;
20 AND WENT FROM NATION TO NATION, AND FROM ONE KINGDOM TO ANOTHER PEOPLE.
21 HE ALLOWED NOT A MAN TO OPPRESS THEM, AND HE REPROVED KINGS FOR THEIR SAKE,
22 SAYING, **"TOUCH NOT MY ANOINTED ONES, AND DEAL NOT WRONGFULLY WITH MY PROPHETS."**
23 SING YOU TO JESUS, ALL THE EARTH; PROCLAIM HIS SALVATION FROM DAY TO DAY.
24 DECLARE AMONG THE NATIONS HIS GLORY, HIS WONDROUS WORKS AMONG ALL PEOPLES.
25 FOR JESUS IS GREAT, AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED: HE IS TO BE FEARED ABOVE ALL GODS.
26 FOR ALL THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ARE IDOLS; BUT OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE THE HEAVENS.
27 GLORY AND PRAISE ARE IN HIS PRESENCE; STRENGTH AND REJOICING ARE IN HIS PLACE.
28 GIVE TO JESUS, YOU FAMILIES OF THE NATIONS, GIVE TO JESUS GLORY AND STRENGTH.
29 GIVE TO JESUS THE GLORY BELONGING TO HIS NAME: TAKE GIFTS AND OFFER THEM BEFORE HIM; AND WORSHIP JESUS IN HIS HOLY COURTS.
30 LET THE WHOLE EARTH FEAR BEFORE HIM; LET THE EARTH BE ESTABLISHED, AND NOT BE (*totally*) DESTROYED. (*Ecclesiastes 1:4 The Earth will endure forever.*)
31 LET THE HEAVENS REJOICE, AND LET THE EARTH REJOICE; AND LET THEM SAY AMONG THE NATIONS, "JESUS REIGNS!"
32 THE SEA WITH ITS FULLNESS SHALL RESOUND AND THE TREE OF THE FIELD, AND ALL THINGS IN IT.
33 THEN SHALL THE TREES OF THE FOREST REJOICE BEFORE JESUS, FOR HE IS COME TO JUDGE THE EARTH.
34 GIVE THANKS TO JESUS FOR HIS GOODNESS, FOR HIS MERCY IS FOREVER.
35 AND SAY YOU, "SAVE US, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR SALVATION, AND GATHER US, AND RESCUE US FROM AMONG THE HEATHEN, THAT WE MAY PRAISE YOUR HOLY NAME, AND GLORY IN YOUR PRAISES.
36 BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL FROM EVERLASTING AND TO EVERLASTING": AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, "THIS IS THE TRUTH!" SO THEY PRAISED JESUS.

Worship at Jerusalem and Gibeon

37 AND THEY LEFT THERE ASAPH AND HIS BRETHREN BEFORE THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, TO MINISTER BEFORE THE ARK CONTINUALLY, ACCORDING TO THE SERVICE OF EACH DAY: FROM DAY TO DAY.
38 AND ABDEDOM AND HIS BRETHREN WERE SIXTY-EIGHT; AND ABDEDOM THE SON OF IDITHUN, AND OSA, WERE TO BE DOOR-KEEPERS.
39 AND THEY APPOINTED SADOC THE PRIEST, AND HIS BRETHREN THE PRIESTS, BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS IN THE HIGH PLACE IN GIBEON,
40 TO OFFER UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS CONTINUALLY MORNING AND EVENING, AND ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF JESUS, WHICH HE COMMANDED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BY MOSES THE SERVANT OF THEOS (*The A&O*).
41 AND WITH HIM WERE ÆMAN AND IDITHUN, AND THE REST CHOSEN OUT BY NAME TO PRAISE JESUS, FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
42 AND WITH THEM THERE WERE TRUMPETS AND CYMBALS TO SOUND ALOUD, AND MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS FOR THE SONGS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THE SONS OF IDITHUN WERE AT THE GATE.
43 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WENT EVERY ONE TO HIS HOME: AND DAVID RETURNED TO BLESS HIS HOUSE.

1 Chronicles 17

Jesus's Covenant Promise to David

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS DAVID DWELT IN HIS HOUSE, THAT DAVID SAID TO NATHAN THE PROPHET, "BEHOLD, I DWELL IN A HOUSE OF CEDAR, BUT THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS IS UNDER CURTAINS OF SKINS."
2 AND NATHAN SAID TO DAVID, "DO ALL THAT IS IN YOUR HEART; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU."
3 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THAT NIGHT, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO NATHAN, SAYING,
4 **"GO AND SAY TO DAVID MY SERVANT, THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU SHALL NOT BUILD ME A HOUSE FOR ME TO**

DWELL IN IT.

5 **FOR I HAVE NOT DWELT IN A HOUSE FROM THE DAY THAT I BROUGHT UP JESRAEL UNTIL THIS DAY, BUT I HAVE BEEN IN A TABERNACLE AND A TENT,**
6 **IN ALL PLACES THROUGH WHICH I HAVE GONE WITH ALL JESRAEL: DID I EVER SPEAK TO ANY ONE TRIBE OF JESRAEL WHOM I COMMANDED TO FEED MY PEOPLE, SAYING, ‘WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE NOT BUILT ME A HOUSE OF CEDAR?’**
7 **AND NOW THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO MY SERVANT DAVID, THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, I TOOK YOU FROM THE SHEEPFOLD, FROM FOLLOWING THE FLOCKS, TO BE A RULER OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL:**
8 **AND I WAS WITH YOU IN ALL PLACES WHERE YOU WENT, AND I DESTROYED ALL YOUR ENEMIES FROM BEFORE YOU, AND I MADE FOR YOU A NAME ACCORDING TO THE NAME OF THE GREAT ONES THAT ARE UPON THE EARTH.**
9 **AND I WILL APPOINT A PLACE FOR MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND I WILL PLANT HIM, AND HE SHALL DWELL BY HIMSELF, AND SHALL NO LONGER BE ANXIOUS; AND THE SON OF INIQUITY SHALL NO LONGER AFFLICT HIM, AS AT THE BEGINNING,**
10 **AND FROM THE DAYS WHEN I APPOINTED JUDGES OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL. ALSO I HAVE HUMBLLED ALL YOUR ENEMIES, AND I WILL INCREASE YOU, AND JESUS WILL BUILD YOU A HOUSE.**
11 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN YOUR DAYS SHALL BE FULFILLED, AND YOU SHALL SLEEP WITH YOUR FATHERS, THAT I WILL RAISE UP YOUR SEED AFTER YOU, WHICH SHALL BE OF YOUR BOWELS, AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM.**
12 **HE SHALL BUILD ME A HOUSE, AND I WILL SET UP HIS THRONE FOREVER.**
13 **I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER, AND HE SHALL BE TO ME A SON: AND MY MERCY WILL I NOT WITHDRAW FROM HIM, AS I WITHDREW IT FROM THEM THAT WERE BEFORE YOU.**
14 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIM IN MY HOUSE AND IN HIS KINGDOM FOREVER; AND HIS THRONE SHALL BE SET UP FOREVER.”**
15 **ACCORDING TO ALL THESE WORDS, AND ACCORDING TO ALL THIS VISION, SO SPOKE NATHAN TO DAVID.**

David's Prayer of Thanks

16 **AND KING DAVID CAME AND SAT BEFORE JESUS, AND SAID,**
“JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO AM I? AND WHAT IS MY HOUSE, THAT YOU HAVE LOVED ME FOREVER?
17 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THESE THINGS WERE LITTLE IN YOUR SIGHT.
JESUS, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE ALSO SPOKEN CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT FOR A LONG TIME TO COME, AND YOU HAVE LOOKED UPON ME AS A MAN LOOKS UPON HIS FELLOW, AND HAVE EXALTED ME.
18 WHAT SHALL DAVID DO MORE TOWARD YOU TO GLORIFY YOU? AND YOU KNOW YOUR SERVANT.
19 AND YOU HAVE WORKED ALL THIS GREATNESS ACCORDING TO YOUR HEART.
20 JESUS, THERE IS NONE LIKE YOU, AND THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BESIDE YOU, ACCORDING TO ALL THINGS WHICH WE HAVE HEARD WITH OUR EARS.
21 NEITHER IS THERE ANOTHER NATION UPON THE EARTH SUCH AS YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, WHEREAS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LED HIM IN THE WAY, TO REDEEM A PEOPLE FOR HIMSELF, TO MAKE FOR HIMSELF A GREAT AND GLORIOUS NAME, TO CAST OUT NATIONS FROM BEFORE YOUR PEOPLE, WHOM YOU REDEEMED OUT OF EGYPT.
22 AND YOU HAVE APPOINTED YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL AS A PEOPLE TO YOURSELF FOREVER; AND YOU, LORD, DID BECOME A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THEM.
23 AND NOW, LORD, LET THE WORD WHICH YOU SPOKE TO YOUR SERVANT, AND CONCERNING HIS HOUSE, BE CONFIRMED FOREVER, AND DO AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN.
24 AND LET YOUR NAME BE ESTABLISHED AND MAGNIFIED FOREVER, MEN SAYING, LORD, LORD, ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: AND LET THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT DAVID BE ESTABLISHED BEFORE YOU.
25 FOR YOU, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE REVEALED TO THE EAR OF YOUR SERVANT THAT YOU WILL BUILD HIM A HOUSE; THEREFORE YOUR SERVANT HAS FOUND A WILLINGNESS TO PRAY BEFORE YOU.
26 AND NOW, LORD, YOU YOURSELF ARE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU HAVE SPOKEN THESE GOOD THINGS CONCERNING YOUR SERVANT.
27 AND NOW YOU HAVE BEGUN TO BLESS THE HOUSE OF YOUR SERVANT, SO THAT IT SHOULD CONTINUE FOREVER BEFORE YOU: FOR YOU, LORD, HAVE BLESSED IT, AND YOU BLESS IT FOREVER.”

1 Chronicles 18

David's Military Victories

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARDS, THAT DAVID STRUCK THE PHILISTINES, AND ROUTED THEM, AND TOOK GETH AND ITS VILLAGES OUT OF THE HAND OF THE PHILISTINES.
2 AND HE STRUCK MOAB; AND THE MOABITES BECAME SERVANTS TO DAVID, AND TRIBUTARIES.
3 AND DAVID STRUCK ADRAAZAR KING OF SUBA OF EMATH, AS HE WAS GOING TO ESTABLISH POWER TOWARD THE RIVER EUPHRATES.
4 AND DAVID TOOK OF THEM A THOUSAND CHARIOTS, AND SEVEN THOUSAND HORSEMEN, AND TWENTY THOUSAND INFANTRY: AND DAVID HOUGHED ALL THE CHARIOT HORSES, BUT THERE WERE RESERVED OF THEM A HUNDRED CHARIOTS.
5 AND THE SYRIAN CAME FROM DAMASCUS TO HELP ADRAAZAR KING OF SUBA; AND DAVID STRUCK OF THE SYRIAN ARMY TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND MEN.
6 AND DAVID PUT A GARRISON IN SYRIA NEAR DAMASCUS; AND THEY BECAME TRIBUTARY SERVANTS TO DAVID: AND JESUS DELIVERED DAVID WHEREVER HE WENT.
7 AND DAVID TOOK THE GOLDEN COLLARS THAT WERE ON THE SERVANTS OF ADRAAZAR, AND BROUGHT THEM TO JERUSALEM.

8 AND DAVID TOOK OUT OF MATABETH, AND OUT OF THE CHIEF CITIES OF ADRAAZAR VERY MUCH BRASS: OF THIS SOLOMON MADE THE BRAZEN SEA, AND THE PILLARS, AND THE BRAZEN VESSELS.
 9 AND THOA KING OF EMATH HEARD THAT DAVID HAD STRUCK THE WHOLE FORCE OF ADRAAZAR KING OF SUBA.
 10 AND HE SENT ADURAM HIS SON TO KING DAVID TO ASK HOW HE WAS, AND TO CONGRATULATE HIM BECAUSE HE HAD FOUGHT AGAINST ADRAAZAR, AND STRUCK HIM; FOR THOA WAS THE ENEMY OF ADRAAZAR.
 11 AND ALL THE GOLDEN AND SILVER AND BRAZEN VESSELS, EVEN THESE KING DAVID CONSECRATED TO JESUS, WITH THE SILVER AND THE GOLD WHICH HE TOOK FROM ALL THE NATIONS; FROM IDUMAEA, AND MOAB, AND FROM THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND FROM THE PHILISTINES, AND FROM AMALEC.
 12 AND ABESA SON OF SARUIA STRUCK THE EDMITES IN THE VALLEY OF SALT, EIGHTEEN THOUSAND.
 13 AND HE PUT GARRISONS IN THE VALLEY; AND ALL THE IDUMAEANS BECAME DAVID'S SERVANTS: AND JESUS DELIVERED DAVID WHEREVER HE WENT.
 14 SO DAVID REIGNED OVER ALL JESRAEL; AND HE EXECUTED JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE TO ALL HIS PEOPLE.
 15 AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA WAS OVER THE ARMY, AND JOSAPHAT THE SON OF ACHILUD WAS RECORDER.
 16 AND SADOC SON OF ACHITOB, AND ACHIMELECH SON OF ABIATHAR, WERE THE PRIESTS; AND SUSANNA WAS THE SCRIBE;
 17 AND BANAEAS THE SON OF JODAE WAS OVER THE CHERETHITE AND THE PHELETHITE, AND THE SONS OF DAVID WERE THE CHIEF DEPUTIES OF THE KING.

1 Chronicles 19

David Defeats the Ammonites

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THIS, THAT NAAS THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON DIED, AND ANAN HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.
 2 AND DAVID SAID, "I WILL ACT KINDLY TOWARD ANAN THE SON OF NAAS, AS HIS FATHER ACTED KINDLY TOWARDS ME." AND DAVID SENT MESSENGERS TO CONSOLE WITH HIM ON THE DEATH OF HIS FATHER. SO THE SERVANTS OF DAVID CAME INTO THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON TO ANAN, TO COMFORT HIM.
 3 AND THE CHIEFS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAID TO ANAN, "IS IT TO HONOUR YOUR FATHER BEFORE YOU, THAT DAVID HAS SENT COMFORTERS TO YOU? HAVE NOT HIS SERVANTS COME TO YOU THAT THEY MIGHT SEARCH THE CITY, AND TO SPY OUT THE LAND?"
 4 AND ANAN TOOK THE SERVANTS OF DAVID, AND SHAVED THEM, AND CUT OFF THE HALF OF THEIR GARMENTS AS FAR AS THEIR TUNIC, AND SENT THEM AWAY.
 5 AND THERE CAME MEN TO REPORT TO DAVID CONCERNING THE MEN: AND HE SENT TO MEET THEM, FOR THEY WERE GREATLY DISGRACED: AND THE KING SAID, "DWELL IN JERICHO UNTIL YOUR BEARDS HAVE GROWN, AND RETURN."
 6 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAW THAT THE PEOPLE OF DAVID WERE ASHAMED, AND ANAN AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SENT A THOUSAND TALENTS OF SILVER TO HIRE FOR THEMSELVES CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN OUT OF SYRIA OF MESOPOTAMIA, AND OUT OF SYRIA MAACHA, AND FROM SOBAL.
 7 AND THEY HIRED FOR THEMSELVES THIRTY-TWO THOUSAND CHARIOTS, AND THE KING OF MAACHA AND HIS PEOPLE; AND THEY CAME AND ENCAMPED BEFORE MEDABA: AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON ASSEMBLED OUT OF THEIR CITIES, AND CAME TO FIGHT.
 8 AND DAVID HEARD, AND SENT JOAB AND ALL THE HOST OF MIGHTY MEN.
 9 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON CAME FORTH, AND SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY FOR BATTLE BY THE GATE OF THE CITY: AND THE KINGS THAT WERE COME FORTH ENCAMPED BY THEMSELVES IN THE PLAIN.
 10 AND JOAB SAW THAT THEY WERE FRONTING HIM TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM BEFORE AND BEHIND, AND HE CHOSE SOME OUT OF ALL THE YOUNG MEN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST THE SYRIAN.
 11 AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE HE GAVE INTO THE HAND OF HIS BROTHER ABESAI, AND THEY SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.
 12 AND HE SAID, "IF THE SYRIAN SHOULD PREVAIL AGAINST ME, THEN SHALL YOU DELIVER ME: AND IF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SHOULD PREVAIL AGAINST YOU, THEN WILL I DELIVER YOU.
 13 BE OF GOOD COURAGE, AND LET US BE STRONG, FOR OUR PEOPLE, AND FOR THE CITIES OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND JESUS SHALL DO WHAT IS GOOD IN HIS EYES."
 14 SO JOAB AND THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH HIM SET THEMSELVES IN BATTLE ARRAY AGAINST THE SYRIANS, AND THEY FLED FROM THEM.
 15 AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SAW THAT THE SYRIANS FLED, AND THEY ALSO FLED FROM BEFORE ABESAI, AND FROM BEFORE JOAB HIS BROTHER, AND THEY CAME TO THE CITY: AND JOAB CAME TO JERUSALEM.
 16 AND THE SYRIAN SAW THAT JESRAEL HAD DEFEATED HIM, AND HE SENT MESSENGERS, AND THEY BROUGHT OUT THE SYRIANS FROM BEYOND THE RIVER; AND SOPHATH THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE FORCES OF ADRAAZAR WAS BEFORE THEM.
 17 AND IT WAS TOLD DAVID; AND HE GATHERED ALL JESRAEL, AND CROSSED OVER JORDAN, AND CAME UPON THEM, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST THEM. SO DAVID SET HIS ARMY IN ARRAY TO FIGHT AGAINST THE SYRIANS, AND THEY FOUGHT AGAINST HIM.
 18 AND THE SYRIANS FLED FROM BEFORE JESRAEL; AND DAVID KILLED OF THE SYRIANS SEVEN THOUSAND RIDERS IN CHARIOTS, AND FORTY THOUSAND INFANTRY, AND HE KILLED SOPHATH THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE FORCES.
 19 AND THE SERVANTS OF ADRAAZAR SAW THAT THEY WERE DEFEATED BEFORE JESRAEL, AND THEY MADE PEACE WITH DAVID AND SERVED HIM: AND THE SYRIANS WOULD NOT ANY MORE HELP THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

1 Chronicles 20

David Captures Rabbah

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE RETURN OF THE YEAR, AT THE TIME OF THE GOING FORTH OF KINGS TO WAR, THAT JOAB GATHERED THE WHOLE FORCE OF THE ARMY, AND THEY RAVAGED THE LAND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON; AND HE CAME AND

BESIEGED RABBA. BUT DAVID ABODE IN JERUSALEM. AND JOAB STRUCK RABBA AND DESTROYED IT.

2 AND DAVID TOOK THE CROWN OF MOLCHOM THEIR KING OFF HIS HEAD, AND THE WEIGHT OF IT WAS FOUND TO BE A TALENT OF GOLD, AND ON IT WERE PRECIOUS STONES; AND IT WAS PLACED ON THE HEAD OF DAVID: AND HE BROUGHT OUT THE SPOILS OF THE CITY WHICH WERE VERY GREAT.

3 AND HE BROUGHT OUT THE PEOPLE THAT WERE IN IT, AND SAWED THEM ASUNDER WITH SAWS, AND CUT THEM WITH IRON AXES, AND WITH HARROWS: AND THUS DAVID DID TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF AMMON. AND DAVID AND ALL HIS PEOPLE RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.

Battles against Philistine Giants

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARD THAT THERE WAS AGAIN WAR WITH THE PHILISTINES IN GAZER: THEN SOBOCHAI THE SOSATHITE STRUCK SAPHUT OF THE SONS OF THE GIANTS, AND LAID HIM LOW.

5 AND THERE WAS WAR AGAIN WITH THE PHILISTINES; AND ELEANAN THE SON OF JAIR STRUCK LACHMI THE BROTHER OF GOLIATH THE GITTITE, AND THE WOOD OF HIS SPEAR WAS AS A WEAVERS' BEAM.

6 AND THERE WAS AGAIN WAR IN GETH, AND THERE WAS A MAN OF EXTRAORDINARY SIZE, AND HIS FINGERS AND TOES WERE SIX ON EACH HAND AND FOOT, TWENTY-FOUR; AND HE WAS DESCENDED FROM THE GIANTS.

7 AND HE DEFIED JESRAEL, AND JONATHAN THE SON OF SAMAA THE BROTHER OF DAVID KILLED HIM.

8 THESE WERE BORN TO RAPHA IN GETH; ALL FOUR WERE GIANTS, AND THEY FELL BY THE HAND OF DAVID, AND BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS.

1 Chronicles 21

David Takes a Census

1 AND THE DEVIL STOOD UP AGAINST JESRAEL, AND MOVED DAVID TO NUMBER JESRAEL.

2 AND KING DAVID SAID TO JOAB AND TO THE CAPTAINS OF THE FORCES, "GO, NUMBER JESRAEL FROM BERSABEE EVEN TO DAN, AND BRING ME THE ACCOUNT, AND I SHALL KNOW THEIR NUMBER."

3 AND JOAB SAID, "MAY JESUS ADD TO HIS PEOPLE, A HUNDRED-FOLD AS MANY AS THEY ARE, AND LET THE EYES OF MY LORD THE KING SEE IT: ALL ARE THE SERVANTS OF MY LORD. WHY DOES MY LORD SEEK THIS THING? DO NOT DO IT, LEST IT BECOME A SIN TO JESRAEL."

4 NEVERTHELESS THE KING'S WORD PREVAILED AGAINST JOAB; AND JOAB WENT OUT AND PASSED THROUGH ALL JESRAEL, AND CAME TO JERUSALEM.

5 AND JOAB GAVE THE NUMBER OF THE MUSTERING OF THE PEOPLE TO DAVID: AND ALL JESRAEL WAS A MILLION AND A HUNDRED THOUSAND MEN THAT DREW SWORD: AND THE SONS OF JUDAH WERE FOUR HUNDRED AND SEVENTY THOUSAND MEN THAT DREW SWORD.

6 BUT HE NUMBERED NOT LEVI AND BENJAMIN AMONG THEM; FOR THE WORD OF THE KING WAS PAINFUL TO JOAB.

Judgment for David's Sin

7 AND THERE WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS RESPECTING THIS THING; AND HE STRUCK JESRAEL.

8 AND DAVID SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "I HAVE SINNED EXCEEDINGLY, IN THAT I HAVE DONE THIS THING: AND NOW, I PRAY YOU, REMOVE THE SIN OF YOUR SERVANT; FOR I HAVE BEEN EXCEEDINGLY FOOLISH."

9 AND JESUS SPOKE TO GAD THE SEER, SAYING,

10 **"GO AND SPEAK TO DAVID, SAYING, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, I BRING THREE THINGS UPON YOU: CHOOSE ONE OF THEM FOR YOURSELF, AND I WILL DO IT TO YOU.'"**

11 AND GAD CAME TO DAVID, AND SAID TO HIM, **"THUS SAITH JESUS, CHOOSE FOR YOURSELF,**

12 **EITHER THREE YEARS OF FAMINE, OR THAT YOU SHOULD FLEE THREE MONTHS FROM THE FACE OF YOUR ENEMIES, AND THE SWORD OF YOUR ENEMIES SHALL BE EMPLOYED TO DESTROY YOU, OR THAT THE SWORD OF JESUS AND PESTILENCE SHOULD BE THREE DAYS IN THE LAND, AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS SHALL BE DESTROYING IN ALL THE INHERITANCE OF JESRAEL.'** AND NOW CONSIDER WHAT I SHALL ANSWER TO HIM THAT SENT THE MESSAGE."

13 AND DAVID SAID TO GAD, "THEY ARE VERY HARD FOR ME, EVEN ALL THE THREE: LET ME FALL NOW INTO THE HANDS OF JESUS, FOR HIS MERCIES ARE VERY ABUNDANT, AND DO NOT LET ME FALL BY ANY MEANS INTO THE HANDS OF MAN."

14 SO JESUS BROUGHT PESTILENCE UPON JESRAEL: AND THERE FELL OF JESRAEL SEVENTY THOUSAND MEN.

15 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SENT AN ANGEL TO JERUSALEM TO DESTROY IT: AND AS HE WAS DESTROYING, JESUS SAW, AND RELENDED FROM THE CALAMITY, AND SAID TO THE ANGEL THAT WAS DESTROYING, **"LET IT SUFFICE YOU; WITHHOLD YOUR HAND."** AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS STOOD BY THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ORNA THE JEBUSITE.

16 AND DAVID LIFTED UP HIS EYES, AND SAW THE ANGEL OF JESUS, STANDING BETWEEN THE EARTH AND THE HEAVEN, AND HIS SWORD DRAWN IN HIS HAND, STRETCHED OUT OVER JERUSALEM: AND DAVID AND THE ELDERS CLOTHED IN SACKCLOTH, FELL UPON THEIR FACES.

17 AND DAVID SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "WAS IT NOT I THAT GAVE ORDERS TO NUMBER THE PEOPLE? AND I AM THE GUILTY ONE; I HAVE GREATLY SINNED: BUT THESE SHEEP, WHAT HAVE THEY DONE? JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET YOUR HAND BE UPON ME, AND UPON MY FATHER'S HOUSE, AND NOT ON YOUR PEOPLE FOR DESTRUCTION, JE!"

David Builds an Altar

18 AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS TOLD GAD TO TELL DAVID, THAT HE SHOULD GO UP TO ERECT AN ALTAR TO JESUS, IN THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ORNA THE JEBUSITE.

19 AND DAVID WENT UP ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF GAD, WHICH HE SPOKE IN THE NAME OF JESUS.

20 AND ORNA TURNED AND SAW THE KING; AND HE HID HIMSELF AND HIS FOUR SONS WITH HIM. NOW ORNA WAS THRESHING WHEAT.

21 AND DAVID CAME TO ORNA; AND ORNA CAME FORTH FROM THE THRESHING-FLOOR, AND PAID RESPECT TO DAVID WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND.

22 AND DAVID SAID TO ORNA, "GIVE ME YOUR PLACE OF THE THRESHING-FLOOR, AND I WILL BUILD UPON IT AN ALTAR TO JESUS: GIVE IT ME FOR ITS WORTH IN MONEY, AND THE PLAGUE SHALL CEASE FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE."

23 AND ORNA SAID TO DAVID, "TAKE IT TO YOURSELF, AND LET MY LORD THE KING DO WHAT IS RIGHT IN HIS EYES: SEE, I HAVE GIVEN THE CALVES FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE PLOW FOR WOOD, AND THE GRAIN FOR A MEAT-OFFERING; I HAVE GIVEN ALL."

24 AND KING DAVID SAID TO ORNA, NAY; "FOR I WILL SURELY BUY IT FOR ITS WORTH IN MONEY: FOR I WILL NOT TAKE YOUR PROPERTY FOR JESUS, TO OFFER A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS WITHOUT COST TO MYSELF."

25 AND DAVID GAVE TO ORNA FOR HIS PLACE SIX HUNDRED SHEKELS OF GOLD BY WEIGHT.

26 AND DAVID BUILT THERE AN ALTAR TO JESUS, AND OFFERED UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND PEACE-OFFERINGS: AND HE CRIED TO JESUS, AND HE ANSWERED HIM BY FIRE OUT OF HEAVEN ON THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND IT CONSUMED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING.

27 AND JESUS SPOKE TO THE ANGEL; AND HE PUT UP THE SWORD INTO ITS SHEATH.

28 AT THAT TIME WHEN DAVID SAW THAT JESUS ANSWERED HIM IN THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ORNA THE JEBUSITE, HE ALSO SACRIFICED THERE.

29 AND THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS WHICH MOSES MADE IN THE DESERT, AND THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, WERE AT THAT TIME IN THE HIGH PLACE AT GIBEON.

30 AND DAVID COULD NOT GO BEFORE IT TO INQUIRE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR HE DID NOT HURRY BECAUSE OF THE SWORD OF THE ANGEL OF JESUS.

1 Chronicles 22

1 AND DAVID SAID, "THIS IS THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THIS IS THE ALTAR FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERING FOR JESRAEL."

Preparations for the Temple

2 AND DAVID GAVE ORDERS TO GATHER ALL THE STRANGERS THAT WERE IN THE LAND OF JESRAEL; AND HE APPOINTED STONE-HEWERS TO HEW POLISHED STONES TO BUILD THE HOUSE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 AND DAVID PREPARED MUCH IRON FOR THE NAILS OF THE DOORS AND THE GATE; THE HINGES ALSO AND BRASS IN ABUNDANCE, THERE WAS NO WEIGHING OF IT.

4 AND CEDAR TREES WITHOUT NUMBER: FOR THE SIDONIANS AND THE TYRIANS BROUGHT CEDAR TREES IN ABUNDANCE TO DAVID.

5 AND DAVID SAID, "MY SON SOLOMON IS A TENDER CHILD, AND THE HOUSE FOR ME TO BUILD TO JESUS IS FOR SUPERIOR MAGNIFICENCE FOR A NAME AND FOR A GLORY THROUGH ALL THE EARTH: I WILL MAKE PREPARATION FOR IT." AND DAVID PREPARED ABUNDANTLY BEFORE HIS DEATH.

6 AND HE CALLED SOLOMON HIS SON, AND COMMANDED HIM TO BUILD THE HOUSE FOR JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

7 AND DAVID SAID TO SOLOMON, "MY CHILD, IT WAS IN MY HEART TO BUILD A HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 BUT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING, **YOU HAVE SHED BLOOD ABUNDANTLY, AND HAVE CARRIED ON GREAT WARS: YOU SHALL NOT BUILD A HOUSE TO MY NAME, BECAUSE YOU HAVE SHED MUCH BLOOD UPON THE EARTH BEFORE ME.**

9 **BEHOLD, A SON SHALL BE BORN TO YOU, HE SHALL BE A MAN OF REST; AND I WILL GIVE HIM REST FROM ALL HIS ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT: FOR HIS NAME SHALL BE SOLOMON, AND I WILL GIVE PEACE AND QUIETNESS TO JESRAEL IN HIS DAYS.**

10 **HE SHALL BUILD A HOUSE TO MY NAME; AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME, AND I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM; AND I WILL ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM IN JESRAEL FOREVER.'**

11 AND NOW, MY SON, JESUS SHALL BE WITH YOU, AND PROSPER YOU; AND YOU SHALL BUILD A HOUSE TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS HE SPOKE CONCERNING YOU.

12 ONLY MAY JESUS GIVE YOU WISDOM AND PRUDENCE, AND STRENGTHEN YOU OVER JESRAEL, BOTH TO KEEP AND TO DO THE LAW OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

13 THEN WILL HE PROSPER YOU, IF YOU TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO THE COMMANDMENTS AND JUDGMENTS WHICH JESUS COMMANDED MOSES FOR JESRAEL: BE COURAGEOUS AND STRONG; FEAR NOT, NOR BE TERRIFIED.

14 AND, BEHOLD, I ACCORDING TO MY POVERTY HAVE PREPARED FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS A HUNDRED THOUSAND TALENTS OF GOLD, AND A MILLION TALENTS OF SILVER, AND BRASS AND IRON WITHOUT MEASURE; FOR IT IS ABUNDANT; AND I HAVE PREPARED TIMBER AND STONES; AND YOU SHALL ADD TO THESE.

15 AND OF THEM THAT ARE WITH YOU, YOU SHALL ADD TO THE MULTITUDE OF WORKMEN; LET THERE BE CRAFTSMEN AND MASONS, AND CARPENTERS, AND EVERY SKILLFUL WORKMAN IN EVERY WORK;

16 IN GOLD AND SILVER, BRASS AND IRON, OF WHICH THERE IS NO NUMBER. ARISE AND DO, AND JESUS BE WITH YOU."

17 AND DAVID CHARGED ALL THE CHIEF MEN OF JESRAEL TO HELP SOLOMON HIS SON, SAYING,

18 "IS NOT JESUS WITH YOU? AND HE HAS GIVEN YOU REST ROUND ABOUT, FOR HE HAS GIVEN INTO YOUR HANDS THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND; AND THE LAND IS SUBDUED BEFORE JESUS, AND BEFORE HIS PEOPLE.

19 NOW SET YOUR HEARTS AND SOULS TO SEEK AFTER JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND RISE, AND BUILD A SANCTUARY TO YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO CARRY IN THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND THE HOLY VESSELS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), INTO THE HOUSE THAT IS TO BE BUILT TO THE NAME OF JESUS."

1 Chronicles 23

Duties of the Levites

- 1 AND DAVID WAS OLD AND FULL OF DAYS; AND HE MADE SOLOMON HIS SON KING OVER JESRAEL IN HIS STEAD.
- 2 AND HE ASSEMBLED ALL THE CHIEF MEN OF JESRAEL, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES.
- 3 AND THE LEVITES NUMBERED THEMSELVES FROM THIRTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD; AND THEIR NUMBER BY THEIR POLLS AMOUNTED TO THIRTY-EIGHT THOUSAND MEN.
- 4 OF THE OVERSEERS OVER THE WORKS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS THERE WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND, AND THERE WERE SIX THOUSAND SCRIBES AND JUDGES;
- 5 AND FOUR THOUSAND DOOR-KEEPERS, AND FOUR THOUSAND TO PRAISE JESUS WITH INSTRUMENTS WHICH HE MADE TO PRAISE JESUS.
- 6 AND DAVID DIVIDED THEM INTO DAILY COURSES, FOR THE SONS OF LEVI, FOR GEDSON, CAATH, AND MERARI.

The Gershonites

- 7 AND FOR THE FAMILY OF GEDSON, EDAN, AND SEMEI.
- 8 THE SONS OF EDAN WERE JEIEL, THE CHIEF, AND ZETHAN, AND JOEL, THREE.
- 9 THE SONS OF SEMEI; SALOMITH, JEIEL, AND DAN, THREE: THESE WERE THE CHIEFS OF THE FAMILIES OF EDAN.
- 10 AND TO THE SONS OF SEMEI, JETH, AND ZIZA, AND JOAS, AND BERIA: THESE WERE THE FOUR SONS OF SEMEI.
- 11 AND JETH WAS THE CHIEF, AND ZIZA THE SECOND: AND JOAS AND BERIA DID NOT MULTIPLY SONS, AND THEY BECAME ONLY ONE RECKONING ACCORDING TO THE HOUSE OF THEIR FATHER.

The Kohathites

- 12 THE SONS OF CAATH; AMBRAM, ISAAR, CHEBRON, OZIEL, FOUR.
- 13 THE SONS OF AMBRAM; AARON AND MOSES: AND AARON WAS APPOINTED FOR THE CONSECRATION OF THE MOST HOLY THINGS, HE AND HIS SONS FOREVER, TO BURN INCENSE BEFORE JESUS, TO MINISTER AND BLESS IN HIS NAME FOREVER.
- 14 AND AS FOR MOSES THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HIS SONS WERE RECKONED TO THE TRIBE OF LEVI.
- 15 THE SONS OF MOSES; GERSAM, AND ELIEZER.
- 16 THE SONS OF GERSAM; SUBAEL THE CHIEF.
- 17 AND THE SONS OF ELIEZER WERE, RABIA THE CHIEF: AND ELIEZER HAD NO OTHER SONS; BUT THE SONS OF RABIA WERE VERY GREATLY MULTIPLIED.
- 18 THE SONS OF ISAAR; SALOMOTH THE CHIEF.
- 19 THE SONS OF CHEBRON; JERIA THE CHIEF, AMARIA THE SECOND, JEZIEL THE THIRD, JEKEMIAS THE FOURTH.
- 20 THE SONS OF OZIEL; MICHA THE CHIEF, AND ISIA THE SECOND.

The Merarites

- 21 THE SONS OF MERARI; MOOLI, AND MUSI: THE SONS OF MOOLI; ELEAZAR, AND KIS.
- 22 AND ELEAZAR DIED, AND HE HAD NO SONS, BUT DAUGHTERS: AND THE SONS OF KIS, THEIR BRETHREN, TOOK THEM.
- 23 THE SONS OF MUSI; MOOLI, AND EDER, AND JARIMOTH, THREE.
- 24 THESE ARE THE SONS OF LEVI ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS; CHIEFS OF THEIR FAMILIES ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THEIR NAMES, ACCORDING TO THEIR POLLS, DOING THE WORKS OF SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD.
- 25 FOR DAVID SAID, "JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL HAS GIVEN REST TO HIS PEOPLE, AND HAS TAKEN UP HIS ABODE IN JERUSALEM FOREVER.
- 26 AND THE LEVITES BORE NOT THE TABERNACLE, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF IT FOR ITS SERVICE."
- 27 FOR BY THE LAST WORDS OF DAVID WAS THE NUMBER OF THE LEVITES TAKEN FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD.
- 28 FOR HE APPOINTED THEM TO WAIT ON AARON, TO MINISTER IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, OVER THE COURTS, AND OVER THE CHAMBERS, AND OVER THE PURIFICATION OF ALL THE HOLY THINGS, AND OVER THE WORKS OF THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
- 29 AND FOR THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, AND FOR THE FINE FLOUR OF THE MEAT-OFFERING, AND FOR THE UNLEAVENED LOAVES, AND FOR THE FRIED LOAF, AND FOR THE DOUGH, AND FOR EVERY MEASURE;
- 30 AND TO STAND IN THE MORNING TO PRAISE AND GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, AND SO IN THE EVENING;
- 31 AND TO BE OVER ALL THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS THAT WERE OFFERED UP TO JESUS ON THE SABBATHS, AND AT THE NEW MOONS, AND AT THE FIESTAS, BY NUMBER, ACCORDING TO THE ORDER GIVEN TO THEM, CONTINUALLY BEFORE JESUS.
- 32 AND THEY ARE TO KEEP THE CHARGE OF THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND THE CHARGE OF THE HOLY PLACE, AND THE CHARGES OF THE SONS OF AARON THEIR BRETHREN, TO MINISTER IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

1 Chronicles 24

Duties of the Priests

- 1 AND THEY NUMBERED THE SONS OF AARON IN THEIR DIVISION, NADAB, AND ABIUD, AND ELEAZAR, AND ITHAMAR.
- 2 AND NADAB AND ABIUD DIED BEFORE THEIR FATHER, AND THEY HAD NO SONS: SO ELEAZAR AND ITHAMAR THE SONS OF AARON MINISTERED AS PRIESTS.
- 3 AND DAVID DISTRIBUTED THEM, EVEN SADOC OF THE SONS OF ELEAZAR, AND ACHIMELECH OF THE SONS OF ITHAMAR, ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBERING, ACCORDING TO THEIR SERVICE, ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS.
- 4 AND THERE WERE FOUND AMONG THE SONS OF ELEAZAR MORE CHIEFS OF THE MIGHTY ONES, THAN OF THE SONS OF ITHAMAR: AND HE DIVIDED THEM, SIXTEEN HEADS OF FAMILIES TO THE SONS OF ELEAZAR, EIGHT ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES TO THE SONS OF ITHAMAR.
- 5 AND HE DIVIDED THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR LOTS, ONE WITH THE OTHER; FOR THERE WERE THOSE WHO HAD CHARGE OF THE

HOLY THINGS, AND THOSE WHO HAD CHARGE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS AMONG THE SONS OF ELEAZAR, AND AMONG THE SONS OF ITHAMAR.

6 AND SAMAIAS THE SON OF NATHANAEL, THE SCRIBE, OF THE FAMILY OF LEVI, WROTE THEM DOWN BEFORE THE KING, AND THE PRINCES, AND SADOE THE PRIEST, AND ACHIMELECH THE SON OF ABIATHAR WERE PRESENT; AND THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, EACH OF A HOUSEHOLD WERE ASSIGNED ONE TO ELEAZAR, AND ONE TO ITHAMAR.

7 AND THE FIRST LOT CAME OUT TO JOARIM, THE SECOND TO JEDIA,

8 THE THIRD TO CHARIB, THE FOURTH TO SEORIM,

9 THE FIFTH TO MELCHIAS, THE SIXTH TO MEIAMIN,

10 THE SEVENTH TO COS, THE EIGHTH TO ABIA,

11 THE NINTH TO JESUS, THE TENTH TO SECHENIAS,

12 THE ELEVENTH TO ELIABI, THE TWELFTH TO JACIM,

13 THE THIRTEENTH TO OPPHA, THE FOURTEENTH TO JESBAAL,

14 THE FIFTEENTH TO BELGA, THE SIXTEENTH TO EMMER,

15 THE SEVENTEENTH TO CHEZIN, THE EIGHTEENTH TO APHESE,

16 THE NINETEENTH TO PHETAEA, THE TWENTIETH TO EZEKEL,

17 THE TWENTY-FIRST TO ACHIM, THE TWENTY-SECOND TO GAMUL,

18 THE TWENTY-THIRD TO ADALLAI, THE TWENTY-FOURTH TO MAASAI.

19 THIS IS THEIR NUMBERING ACCORDING TO THEIR SERVICE TO GO INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO THEIR APPOINTMENT BY THE HAND OF AARON THEIR FATHER, AS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL COMMANDED.

Family Leaders among the Levites

20 AND FOR THE SONS OF LEVI THAT WERE LEFT, EVEN FOR THE SONS OF AMBRAM, SOBAEL: FOR THE SONS OF SOBAEL, JEDIA.

21 FOR REHABIAH, THE CHIEF WAS ISAARI,

22 AND FOR ISAARI, SALOMOTH: FOR THE SONS OF SALOMOTH, JATH.

23 THE SONS OF ECDIU; AMADIA THE SECOND, JAZIEL THE THIRD, JECMOAM THE FOURTH.

24 FOR THE SONS OF OZIEL, MICHA: THE SONS OF MICHA; SAMER.

25 THE BROTHER OF MICHA; ISIA, THE SON OF ISIA; ZACHARIA.

26 THE SONS OF MERARI, MOOLI, AND MUSI: THE SONS OF OZIA,

27 THAT IS, THE SONS OF MERARI BY OZIA, --HIS SONS WERE ISOAM, AND SACCHUR, AND ABAL.

28 TO MOOLI WERE BORN ELEAZAR, AND ITHAMAR; AND ELEAZAR DIED, AND HAD NO SONS.

29 FOR KIS; THE SONS OF KIS; JERAMEEL.

30 AND THE SONS OF MUSI; MOOLI, AND EDER, AND JERIMOTH. THESE WERE THE SONS OF THE LEVITES ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES.

31 AND THEY ALSO RECEIVED LOTS AS THEIR BRETHREN THE SONS OF AARON BEFORE THE KING; SADOE ALSO, AND ACHIMELECH, AND THE CHIEFS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE PRIESTS AND OF THE LEVITES, PRINCIPAL HEADS OF FAMILIES, EVEN AS THEIR YOUNGER BRETHREN.

1 Chronicles 25

Duties of the Musicians

1 AND KING DAVID AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST APPOINTED TO THEIR SERVICES THE SONS OF ASAPH, AND OF ÆMAN, AND OF IDITHUN, WORSHIP LEADERS WITH HARPS, AND LUTES, AND CYMBALS: AND THEIR NUMBER WAS ACCORDING TO THEIR HEAD COUNTS SERVING IN THEIR MINISTRATIONS.

2 THE SONS OF ASAPH; SACCHUR, JOSEPH, AND NATHANIAS, AND ERAEL: THE SONS OF ASAPH WERE NEXT THE KING.

3 TO IDITHUN WERE RECKONED THE SONS OF IDITHUN, GODOLIAS, AND SURI, AND ISEAS, AND ASABIAS, AND MATTHATHIAS, SIX AFTER THEIR FATHER IDITHUN, SOUNDING LOUDLY ON THE HARP THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE TO JESUS.

4 TO ÆMAN WERE RECKONED THE SONS OF ÆMAN, BUKIAS, AND MATTHANIAS, AND OZIEL, AND SUBAEL, AND JERIMOTH, AND ANANIAS, AND ANAN, AND HELIATHA, AND GODOLIAS, AND ROMETTHIEZER, AND JESBASACA, AND MALLITHI, AND OTHERI, AND MEAZOTH.

5 ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF ÆMAN THE KING'S CHIEF PLAYER IN THE PRAISES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO LIFT UP THE HORN. AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE TO ÆMAN FOURTEEN SONS, AND THREE DAUGHTERS.

6 ALL THESE SANG HYMNS WITH THEIR FATHER IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WITH CYMBALS, AND LUTES, AND HARPS, FOR THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), NEAR THE KING, AND ASAPH, AND IDITHUN, AND ÆMAN.

7 AND THE NUMBER OF THEM AFTER THEIR BRETHREN, THOSE INSTRUCTED TO SING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVERY ONE THAT UNDERSTOOD SINGING WAS TWO HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHT.

8 AND THEY ALSO CAST LOTS FOR THE DAILY COURSES, FOR THE GREAT AND THE SMALL OF THEM, OF THE PERFECT ONES AND THE LEARNERS.

9 AND THE FIRST LOT OF HIS SONS AND OF HIS BRETHREN CAME FORTH TO ASAPH THE SON OF JOSEPH, NAMELY, GODOLIAS: THE SECOND HENEIA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN BEING TWELVE.

10 THE THIRD ZACCHUR, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN WERE TWELVE:

11 THE FOURTH JESRI, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN WERE TWELVE:

12 THE FIFTH NATHAN, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

13 THE SIXTH BUKIAS, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

14 THE SEVENTH ISERIEL, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

15 THE EIGHTH JOSIA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

16 THE NINTH MATTHANIAS, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

17 THE TENTH SEMEIA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

- 18 THE ELEVENTH ASRIEL, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 19 THE TWELFTH ASABIA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 20 THE THIRTEENTH SUBAEL, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 21 THE FOURTEENTH MATTHATHIAS, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 22 THE FIFTEENTH JERIMOTH, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 23 THE SIXTEENTH ANANIA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 24 THE SEVENTEENTH JESBASACA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 25 THE EIGHTEENTH ANANIAS, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 26 THE NINETEENTH MALLITHI, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 27 THE TWENTIETH HELIATHA, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 28 THE TWENTY-FIRST OTHERI, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 29 THE TWENTY-SECOND GODOLLATHI, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 30 THE TWENTY-THIRD MEAZOTH, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:
- 31 THE TWENTY-FOURTH ROMETTHIEZER, HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, TWELVE:

1 Chronicles 26

Duties of the Gatekeepers

- 1 AND FOR THE DIVISIONS OF THE GATES: THE SONS OF THE KORAHITES WERE MOSELLEMIA, OF THE SONS OF ASAPH.
- 2 AND MOSELLEMIA'S FIRST-BORN SON WAS ZACHARIAS, THE SECOND JADIEL, THE THIRD ZABADIA, THE FOURTH JENUEL,
- 3 THE FIFTH JOLAM, THE SIXTH JONATHAN, THE SEVENTH ELIONAI, THE EIGHTH ABDEDOM.
- 4 AND TO ABDEDOM THERE WERE BORN SONS, SAMAIAS THE FIRST-BORN, JOZABATH THE SECOND, JOATH THE THIRD, SACHAR THE FOURTH, NATHANAEL THE FIFTH,
- 5 AMIEL THE SIXTH, ISSACHAR THE SEVENTH, PHELATHI THE EIGHTH: FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BLESSED HIM.
- 6 AND TO SAMAIAS HIS SON WERE BORN THE SONS OF HIS FIRST-BORN, CHIEFS OVER THE HOUSE OF THEIR FATHER, FOR THEY WERE MIGHTY.
- 7 THE SONS OF SAMAI; OTHNI, AND RAPHAEL, AND OBED, AND ELZABATH, AND ACHIUD, MIGHTY MEN, HELIU, AND SABACHIA, AND ISBACOM.
- 8 ALL THESE WERE OF THE SONS OF ABDEDOM, THEY AND THEIR SONS AND THEIR BRETHREN, DOING MIGHTILY IN SERVICE: IN ALL SIXTY-TWO BORN TO ABDEDOM.
- 9 AND MOSELLEMIA HAD EIGHTEEN SONS AND BRETHREN, MIGHTY MEN.
- 10 AND TO OSA OF THE SONS OF MERARI THERE WERE BORN SONS, KEEPING THE DOMINION; THOUGH HE WAS NOT THE FIRST-BORN, YET HIS FATHER MADE HIM CHIEF OF THE SECOND DIVISION.
- 11 CHELCIAS THE SECOND, TABLAI THE THIRD, ZACHARIAS THE FOURTH: ALL THESE WERE THE SONS AND BRETHREN OF OSA, THIRTEEN.
- 12 TO THESE WERE ASSIGNED THE DIVISIONS OF THE GATES, TO THE CHIEFS OF THE MIGHTY MEN THE DAILY COURSES, EVEN THEIR BRETHREN, TO MINISTER IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
- 13 AND THEY CAST LOTS FOR THE SMALL AS WELL AS FOR THE GREAT, FOR THE SEVERAL GATES, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES.
- 14 AND THE LOT OF THE EAST GATES FELL TO SELEMIAS, AND ZACHARIAS: THE SONS OF SOAZ CAST LOTS FOR MELCHIAS, AND THE LOT CAME OUT NORTHWARD.
- 15 TO ABDEDOM THEY GAVE BY LOT THE SOUTH, OPPOSITE THE HOUSE OF ESEPHIM.
- 16 THEY GAVE THE LOT FOR THE SECOND TO OSA WESTWARD, AFTER THE GATE OF THE CHAMBER BY THE ASCENT, WATCH AGAINST WATCH.
- 17 EASTWARD WERE SIX WATCHMEN IN THE DAY; NORTHWARD FOUR BY THE DAY; SOUTHWARD FOUR BY THE DAY; AND TWO AT THE ESEPHIM,
- 18 TO RELIEVE GUARD, ALSO FOR OSA WESTWARD AFTER THE CHAMBER-GATE, THREE. THERE WAS A WARD OVER AGAINST THE WARD OF THE ASCENT EASTWARD, SIX MEN IN A DAY, AND FOUR FOR THE NORTH, AND FOUR FOR THE SOUTH, AND AT THE ESEPHIM TWO TO RELIEVE GUARD, AND FOUR BY THE WEST, AND TWO TO RELIEVE GUARD AT THE PATHWAY.
- 19 THESE ARE THE DIVISIONS OF THE PORTERS FOR THE SONS OF KORAH, AND TO THE SONS OF MERARI.

Treasurers and Other Officials

- 20 AND THE LEVITES THEIR BRETHREN WERE OVER THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND OVER THE TREASURES OF THE SANCTIFIED THINGS.
- 21 THESE WERE THE SONS OF LADAN, THE SONS OF THE GERSONITE: TO LADAN BELONGED THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES: THE SON OF LADAN THE GERSONITE WAS JEIEL.
- 22 THE SONS OF JEIEL WERE ZETHOM, AND JOEL; BRETHREN WHO WERE OVER THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
- 23 TO AMBRAM AND ISSAAR BELONGED CHEBRON, AND OZIEL.
- 24 AND SUBAEL THE SON OF GERSAM, THE SON OF MOSES, WAS OVER THE TREASURES.
- 25 AND RABIAS WAS SON TO HIS BROTHER ELIEZER, AND SO WAS JOSIAS, AND JORAM, AND ZECHRI, AND SALOMOTH.
- 26 THIS SALOMOTH AND HIS BRETHREN WERE OVER ALL THE SACRED TREASURES, WHICH DAVID THE KING AND THE HEADS OF FAMILIES CONSECRATED, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AND PRINCES OF THE HOST,
- 27 THINGS WHICH HE TOOK OUT OF CITIES AND FROM THE SPOILS, AND CONSECRATED SOME OF THEM, SO THAT THE BUILDING OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD NOT WANT SUPPLIES;
- 28 AND OVER ALL THE HOLY THINGS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DEDICATED BY SAMUEL THE PROPHET, AND SAUL THE SON OF KIS, AND ABENNER THE SON OF NER, AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA, WHATSOEVER THEY SANCTIFIED WAS BY THE HAND OF SALOMOTH AND HIS BRETHREN.
- 29 FOR THE ISSAARITES, CHONENIA, AND HIS SONS WERE OVER THE OUTWARD MINISTRATION OVER JESRAEL, TO RECORD AND TO

JUDGE.

30 FOR THE CHEBRONITES, ASABIAS AND HIS BRETHREN, A THOUSAND AND SEVEN HUNDRED MIGHTY MEN, WERE OVER THE CHARGE OF JESRAEL BEYOND JORDAN WESTWARD, FOR ALL THE SERVICE OF JESUS AND WORK OF THE KING.

31 OF THE FAMILY OF CHEBRON URIAS WAS CHIEF, EVEN OF THE CHEBRONITES ACCORDING TO THEIR GENERATIONS, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES. IN THE FORTIETH YEAR OF HIS REIGN THEY WERE NUMBERED, AND THERE WERE FOUND MIGHTY MEN AMONG THEM IN JAZER OF GALAAD/GILEAD.

32 AND HIS BRETHREN WERE TWO THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED MIGHTY MEN, CHIEFS OF THEIR FAMILIES, AND KING DAVID SET THEM OVER THE RUBENITES, AND THE GADDITES, AND THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, FOR EVERY ORDINANCE OF JESUS, AND BUSINESS OF THE KING.

1 Chronicles 27

Military Commanders and Divisions

1 NOW THE SONS OF JESRAEL ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, HEADS OF FAMILIES, CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AND SCRIBES MINISTERING TO THE KING, AND FOR EVERY AFFAIR OF THE KING ACCORDING TO THEIR DIVISIONS, FOR EVERY ORDINANCE OF COMING IN AND GOING OUT MONTHLY, FOR ALL THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR, ONE DIVISION OF THEM WAS TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

2 AND OVER THE FIRST DIVISION OF THE FIRST MONTH WAS ISBOAZ THE SON OF ZABDIEL: IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

3 OF THE SONS OF THAREZ ONE WAS CHIEF OF ALL THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST FOR THE FIRST MONTH.

4 AND OVER THE DIVISION OF THE SECOND MONTH WAS DODIA THE SON OF ECCHOC, AND OVER HIS DIVISION WAS MAKELLOTH ALSO CHIEF: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND, CHIEF MEN OF THE HOST.

5 THE THIRD FOR THE THIRD MONTH WAS BANAIAS THE SON OF JODAE THE CHIEF PRIEST: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

6 THIS BANAEAS WAS MORE MIGHTY THAN THE THIRTY, AND OVER THE THIRTY: AND ZABAD HIS SON WAS OVER HIS DIVISION.

7 THE FOURTH FOR THE FOURTH MONTH WAS ASael THE BROTHER OF JOAB, AND ZABADIAS HIS SON, AND HIS BRETHREN: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

8 THE FIFTH CHIEF FOR THE FIFTH MONTH WAS SAMAOth THE JEZRAITE: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

9 THE SIXTH FOR THE SIXTH MONTH WAS HODUIAS THE SON OF EKES THE THECOITE: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

10 THE SEVENTH FOR THE SEVENTH MONTH WAS CHELLES OF PHALLUS OF THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

11 THE EIGHTH FOR THE EIGHTH MONTH WAS SOBOCHAI THE USATHITE, BELONGING TO ZARAI: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

12 THE NINTH FOR THE NINTH MONTH WAS ABIEZER OF ANATHOTH, OF THE LAND OF BENJAMIN: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

13 THE TENTH FOR THE TENTH MONTH WAS MEERA THE NETOPHATHITE, BELONGING TO ZARAI: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

14 THE ELEVENTH FOR THE ELEVENTH MONTH WAS BANAIAS OF PHARATHON, OF THE SONS OF EPHRAIM: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

15 THE TWELFTH FOR THE TWELFTH MONTH WAS CHOLDIA THE NETOPHATHITE, BELONGING TO GOTHONIEL: AND IN HIS DIVISION WERE TWENTY-FOUR THOUSAND.

Leaders of the Tribes

16 AND OVER THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, THE CHIEF FOR RUBEN WAS ELIEZER THE SON OF ZECHRI: FOR SIMEON, SAPHATIAS THE SON OF MAACHA:

17 FOR LEVI, ASABIAS THE SON OF CAMUEL: FOR AARON, SADOc:

18 FOR JUDAH, ELIAB OF THE BRETHREN OF DAVID: FOR ISSACHAR, AMBRI THE SON OF MICHAEL:

19 FOR ZABULON, SAMAEAS THE SON OF ABDIU: FOR NEPHTHALI, JERIMOTH THE SON OF OZIEL:

20 FOR EPHRAIM, OSE THE SON OF OZIA: FOR THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH, JOEL THE SON OF PHADAEA:

21 FOR THE HALF-TRIBE OF MANASSEH IN THE LAND OF GALAAD/GILEAD, JADAI THE SON OF ZADAEAS, FOR THE SONS OF BENJAMIN, JASIEL THE SON OF ABENNER:

22 FOR DAN, AZARIEL THE SON OF IROAB: THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.

23 BUT DAVID TOOK NOT THEIR NUMBER FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UNDER: BECAUSE JESUS SAID THAT HE WOULD MULTIPLY JESRAEL AS THE STARS OF THE HEAVEN.

24 AND JOAB THE SON OF SARUIA BEGAN TO NUMBER THE PEOPLE, AND DID NOT FINISH THE WORK, FOR BECAUSE OF THIS THERE WAS WRATH ON JESRAEL; AND THE NUMBER WAS NOT RECORDED IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF KING DAVID.

Officials of David's Kingdom

25 AND OVER THE KING'S TREASURES WAS ASMOTH THE SON OF ODIEL; AND OVER THE TREASURES IN THE COUNTRY, AND IN THE TOWNS, AND IN THE VILLAGES, AND IN THE TOWERS, WAS JONATHAN THE SON OF OZIA.

26 AND OVER THE HUSBANDMEN WHO TILLED THE GROUND WAS ESDRI THE SON OF CHELUB.

27 AND OVER THE FIELDS WAS SEMEI OF RAEI; AND OVER THE TREASURES OF WINE IN THE FIELDS WAS ZABDI THE SON OF SEPHNI.

28 AND OVER THE OLIVE GROVES, AND OVER THE SYCAMORES IN THE PLAIN COUNTRY WAS BALLANAN THE GEDORITE; AND OVER THE STORES OF OIL WAS JOAS.

29 AND OVER THE OXEN PASTURING IN SARON WAS SATRAI THE SARONITE; AND OVER THE OXEN IN THE VALLEYS WAS SOPHAT THE SON OF ADLI.

30 AND OVER THE CAMELS WAS ABIAS THE ISHMAELITE; AND OVER THE DONKEYS WAS JADIAS OF MERATHON.
31 AND OVER THE SHEEP WAS JAZIZ THE HAGARITE. ALL THESE WERE SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE SUBSTANCE OF KING DAVID.
32 AND JONATHAN, DAVID'S UNCLE BY THE FATHER'S SIDE, WAS A COUNSELLOR, A WISE MAN: AND JEEL THE SON OF ACHAMI WAS WITH THE KING'S SONS.
33 ACHITOPHEL WAS THE KING'S COUNSELLOR: AND CHUSI THE CHIEF FRIEND OF THE KING.
34 AND AFTER THIS ACHITOPHEL JODAE THE SON OF BANAAS CAME NEXT, AND ABIATHAR: AND JOAB WAS THE KING'S COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

1 Chronicles 28

David's Instructions to Solomon

1 AND DAVID ASSEMBLED ALL THE CHIEF MEN OF JESRAEL, THE CHIEF OF THE JUDGES, AND ALL THE CHIEF MEN OF THE COURSES OF ATTENDANCE ON THE PERSON OF THE KING, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND HUNDREDS, AND THE TREASURERS, AND THE LORDS OF HIS SUBSTANCE, AND OF ALL THE KING'S PROPERTY, AND OF HIS SONS, TOGETHER WITH THE EUNUCHS, AND THE MIGHTY MEN, AND THE WARRIORS OF THE ARMY, AT JERUSALEM.
2 AND DAVID STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THE ASSEMBLY, AND SAID, "HEAR ME, MY BRETHREN, AND MY PEOPLE: IT WAS IN MY HEART TO BUILD A HOUSE OF REST FOR THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS, AND A PLACE FOR THE FEET OF OUR LORD, AND I PREPARED MATERIALS SUITABLE FOR THE BUILDING:
3 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID, '**YOU SHALL NOT BUILD ME A HOUSE TO CALL MY NAME UPON IT, FOR YOU ARE A MAN OF WAR, AND HAVE SHED BLOOD.**'
4 YET JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL CHOSE ME OUT OF THE WHOLE HOUSE OF MY FATHER TO BE KING OVER JESRAEL FOREVER; AND HE CHOSE JUDAH AS THE KINGLY HOUSE, AND OUT OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH HE CHOSE THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER; AND AMONG THE SONS OF MY FATHER HE PREFERRED ME, THAT I SHOULD BE KING OVER ALL JESRAEL.
5 AND OF ALL MY SONS, FOR JESUS HAS GIVEN ME MANY SONS, HE HAS CHOSEN SOLOMON MY SON, TO SET HIM ON THE THRONE OF THE KINGDOM OF JESUS OVER JESRAEL.
6 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO ME, '**SOLOMON YOUR SON SHALL BUILD MY HOUSE AND MY COURT: FOR I HAVE CHOSEN HIM TO BE MY SON, AND I WILL BE TO HIM A FATHER.**
7 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM FOREVER, IF HE CONTINUE TO KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, AND MY JUDGMENTS, AS AT THIS DAY.**'
8 AND NOW I CHARGE YOU BEFORE THE WHOLE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS, AND IN THE AUDIENCE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), KEEP AND SEEK ALL THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT YOU MAY INHERIT THE GOOD LAND, AND LEAVE IT FOR YOUR SONS TO INHERIT AFTER YOU FOREVER.
9 AND NOW, MY SON SOLOMON, KNOW THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHERS, AND SERVE HIM WITH A PERFECT HEART AND WILLING SOUL: FOR JESUS SEARCHES ALL HEARTS, AND KNOWS EVERY THOUGHT: IF YOU SEEK HIM, HE WILL BE FOUND OF YOU; BUT IF YOU SHOULD FORSAKE HIM, HE WILL FORSAKE YOU FOREVER.
10 SEE NOW, FOR JESUS HAS CHOSEN YOU TO BUILD HIM A HOUSE FOR A SANCTUARY, BE STRONG AND DO IT."

11 AND DAVID GAVE SOLOMON HIS SON THE PLAN OF THE TEMPLE, AND ITS BUILDINGS, AND ITS TREASURIES, AND ITS UPPER CHAMBERS, AND THE INNER STORE-ROOMS, AND THE PLACE OF THE ATONEMENT,
12 AND THE PLAN WHICH HE HAD IN HIS MIND OF THE COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND OF ALL THE CHAMBERS ROUND ABOUT, DESIGNED FOR THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND OF THE TREASURIES OF THE HOLY THINGS, AND OF THE CHAMBERS FOR RESTING:
13 AND THE PLAN OF THE COURSES OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, FOR ALL THE WORK OF THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND OF THE STORES OF VESSELS FOR MINISTRATION OF THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
14 AND HE GAVE HIM THE ACCOUNT OF THEIR WEIGHT, BOTH OF GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS.
15 HE GAVE HIM THE WEIGHT OF THE LAMPSTANDS, AND OF THE LAMPS.
16 HE GAVE HIM LIKEWISE THE WEIGHT OF THE TABLES OF BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, OF EACH TABLE OF GOLD, AND LIKEWISE OF THE TABLES OF SILVER:
17 ALSO OF THE FLESH-HOOKS, AND VESSELS FOR DRINK-OFFERING, AND GOLDEN BOWLS: AND THE WEIGHT OF THE GOLD AND SILVER ARTICLES, AND CENSERS, AND BOWLS, ACCORDING TO THE WEIGHT OF EACH.
18 AND HE SHOWED HIM THE WEIGHT OF THE UTENSILS OF THE ALTAR OF INCENSE, WHICH WAS OF PURE GOLD, AND THE PLAN OF THE CHARIOT OF THE CHERUBS THAT SPREAD OUT THEIR WINGS, AND OVERSHADOWED THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS.
19 DAVID GAVE ALL TO SOLOMON IN JESUS' HANDWRITING, ACCORDING TO THE KNOWLEDGE GIVEN HIM OF THE WORK OF THE PATTERN.
20 AND DAVID SAID TO SOLOMON HIS SON, "BE STRONG, AND PLAY THE MAN, AND DO: FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE TERRIFIED; FOR JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU; HE WILL NOT FORSAKE YOU, AND WILL NOT FAIL YOU, UNTIL YOU HAVE FINISHED ALL THE WORK OF THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS. AND BEHOLD THE PATTERN OF THE TEMPLE, EVEN HIS HOUSE, AND ITS TREASURY, AND THE UPPER CHAMBERS, AND THE INNER STORE-ROOMS, AND THE PLACE OF PROPITIATION, AND THE PLAN OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
21 AND SEE, HERE ARE THE COURSES OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES FOR ALL THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THERE SHALL BE WITH YOU MEN FOR EVERY WORKMANSHIP, AND EVERY ONE OF READY SKILL IN EVERY ART: ALSO THE CHIEF MEN AND ALL THE PEOPLE, READY FOR ALL YOUR COMMANDS."

1 Chronicles 29

Gifts for Building the Temple

1 AND DAVID THE KING SAID TO ALL THE CONGREGATION, "SOLOMON MY SON, WHOM JESUS HAS CHOSEN, IS YOUNG AND TENDER, AND THE WORK IS GREAT; FOR IT IS NOT FOR MAN, BUT FOR JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 I HAVE PREPARED ACCORDING TO ALL MY MIGHT FOR THE HOUSE OF MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GOLD, SILVER, BRASS, IRON, WOOD, ONYX STONES, AND COSTLY AND VARIEGATED STONES FOR SETTING, AND EVERY PRECIOUS STONE, AND MUCH PARIAN MARBLE.

3 AND STILL FARTHER, BECAUSE I TOOK PLEASURE IN THE HOUSE OF MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE GOLD AND SILVER WHICH I HAVE PROCURED FOR MYSELF, AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN THEM TO THE HOUSE OF MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVER AND ABOVE, BEYOND WHAT I HAVE PREPARED FOR THE HOLY HOUSE.

4 THREE THOUSAND TALENTS OF GOLD OF SUPHIR, AND SEVEN THOUSAND TALENTS OF FINE SILVER, FOR THE OVERLAYING OF THE WALLS OF THE SANCTUARY:

5 FOR YOU TO USE THE GOLD FOR THINGS OF GOLD, AND THE SILVER FOR THINGS OF SILVER, AND FOR EVERY WORK BY THE HAND OF THE CRAFTSMEN. AND WHO IS WILLING TO DEDICATE HIMSELF IN WORK THIS DAY FOR JESUS?"

6 THEN THE HEADS OF FAMILIES, AND THE PRINCES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AND THE OVERSEERS OF THE WORKS, AND THE KING'S BUILDERS, OFFERED WILLINGLY.

7 AND THEY GAVE FOR THE WORKS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS FIVE THOUSAND TALENTS OF GOLD, AND TEN THOUSAND GOLD PIECES, AND TEN THOUSAND TALENTS OF SILVER, AND EIGHTEEN THOUSAND TALENTS OF BRASS, AND A HUNDRED THOUSAND TALENTS OF IRON.

8 AND THEY WHO HAD PRECIOUS STONE, GAVE IT INTO THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS BY THE HAND OF JEIEL THE GEDSONITE.

9 AND THE PEOPLE REJOICED BECAUSE OF THE WILLINGNESS, FOR THEY OFFERED WILLINGLY TO JESUS WITH A FULL HEART: AND KING DAVID REJOICED GREATLY.

David's Prayer of Praise

10 AND KING DAVID BLESSED JESUS BEFORE THE CONGREGATION, SAYING, "BLESSED ARE YOU, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, OUR FATHER, FROM EVERLASTING AND TO EVERLASTING.

11 YOURS, JESUS, IS THE GREATNESS, AND THE POWER, AND THE GLORY, AND THE VICTORY, AND THE STRENGTH: FOR YOU ARE LORD OF ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN HEAVEN AND UPON THE EARTH: BEFORE YOUR FACE EVERY KING AND NATION IS TROUBLED.

12 FROM YOU COME WEALTH AND GLORY: YOU, JESUS, RULE OVER ALL, JESUS OF ALL DOMINION, AND IN YOUR HAND IS STRENGTH AND RULE; AND YOU ARE ALMIGHTY WITH YOUR HAND TO INCREASE AND ESTABLISH ALL THINGS.

13 AND NOW, LORD, WE GIVE THANKS TO YOU, AND PRAISE YOUR GLORIOUS NAME.

14 BUT WHO AM I, AND WHAT IS MY PEOPLE, THAT WE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO BE THUS FORWARD IN OFFERING TO YOU? FOR ALL THINGS ARE YOURS, AND OF YOUR OWN HAVE WE GIVEN YOU,

15 FOR WE ARE STRANGERS BEFORE YOU, AND SOJOURNERS, AS ALL OUR FATHERS WERE: OUR DAYS UPON THE EARTH ARE AS A SHADOW, AND THERE IS NO REMAINING.

16 JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS FOR ALL THIS ABUNDANCE WHICH I HAVE PREPARED THAT A HOUSE SHOULD BE BUILT TO YOUR HOLY NAME, IT IS OF YOUR HAND, AND ALL IS YOURS.

17 AND I KNOW, LORD, THAT YOU ARE HE THAT SEARCHES THE HEARTS, AND YOU LOVE RIGHTEOUSNESS. I HAVE WILLINGLY OFFERED ALL THESE THINGS IN SIMPLICITY OF HEART; AND NOW I HAVE SEEN WITH JOY YOUR PEOPLE HERE PRESENT, WILLINGLY OFFERING TO YOU.

18 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JESRAEL, OUR FATHERS, PRESERVE THESE THINGS IN THE THOUGHT OF THE HEART OF YOUR PEOPLE FOREVER, AND DIRECT THEIR HEARTS TO YOU.

19 AND TO SOLOMON MY SON GIVE A GOOD HEART, TO PERFORM YOUR COMMANDMENTS, AND TO OBSERVE YOUR TESTIMONIES, AND YOUR ORDINANCES, AND TO ACCOMPLISH THE BUILDING OF YOUR HOUSE."

20 AND DAVID SAID TO THE WHOLE CONGREGATION, "BLESS YOU JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND ALL THE CONGREGATION BLESSED JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS," AND THEY BOWED THE KNEE AND WORSHIPPED JESUS, AND BOWED TO THE KING.

Solomon Named as King

21 AND DAVID SACRIFICED TO JESUS, AND OFFERED UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS ON THE NEXT DAY AFTER THE FIRST DAY, A THOUSAND CALVES, A THOUSAND RAMS, A THOUSAND LAMBS, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS, AND SACRIFICES IN ABUNDANCE FOR ALL JESRAEL.

22 AND THEY ATE AND DRANK JOYFULLY THAT DAY BEFORE JESUS: AND THEY MADE SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID KING A SECOND TIME, AND ANOINTED HIM KING BEFORE JESUS, AND SADC TO THE PRIESTHOOD.

23 AND SOLOMON SAT UPON THE THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID, AND WAS HIGHLY HONOURED; AND ALL JESRAEL OBEYED HIM.

24 THE PRINCES, AND THE MIGHTY MEN, AND ALL THE SONS OF KING DAVID HIS FATHER, WERE SUBJECT TO HIM.

25 AND JESUS MAGNIFIED SOLOMON OVER ALL JESRAEL, AND GAVE HIM ROYAL GLORY, SUCH AS WAS NOT UPON ANY KING BEFORE HIM.

Summary of David's Reign

26 AND DAVID THE SON OF JESSE REIGNED OVER JESRAEL FORTY YEARS;

27 SEVEN YEARS IN CHEBRON, AND THIRTY-THREE YEARS IN JERUSALEM.

28 AND HE DIED IN A GOOD OLD AGE, FULL OF DAYS, IN WEALTH, AND GLORY: AND SOLOMON HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

29 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF DAVID, THE FORMER AND THE LATTER, ARE WRITTEN IN THE HISTORY OF SAMUEL THE SEER, AND IN THE HISTORY OF NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND IN THE HISTORY OF GAD THE SEER,

30 CONCERNING ALL HIS REIGN, AND HIS POWER, AND THE TIMES WHICH WENT OVER HIM, AND OVER JESRAEL, AND OVER ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH.

2 CHRONICLES

2 Chronicles 1

Solomon Asks for Wisdom

- 1 AND SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID WAS ESTABLISHED OVER HIS KINGDOM, AND JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS WITH HIM, AND INCREASED HIM EXCEEDINGLY.
- 2 AND SOLOMON SPOKE TO ALL JESRAEL, TO THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS, AND TO THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AND TO THE JUDGES, AND TO ALL THE RULERS OVER JESRAEL, EVEN THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES;
- 3 AND SOLOMON AND ALL THE CONGREGATION WENT TO THE HIGH PLACE THAT WAS IN GIBEON, WHERE WAS THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*) TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, WHICH MOSES THE SERVANT OF JESUS MADE IN THE DESERT.
- 4 BUT DAVID HAD BROUGHT UP THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUT OF THE CITY OF CARIATHIARIM; FOR DAVID HAD PREPARED A PLACE FOR IT, FOR HE HAD PITCHED A TABERNACLE FOR IT IN JERUSALEM.
- 5 AND THE BRAZEN ALTAR WHICH BESELEEL THE SON OF URIAS, THE SON OF OR, HAD MADE, WAS THERE BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS: AND SOLOMON AND THE CONGREGATION INQUIRED AT IT.
- 6 AND SOLOMON BROUGHT SACRIFICES THERE TO THE BRAZEN ALTAR THAT WAS BEFORE JESUS IN THE TABERNACLE, AND OFFERED UPON IT A THOUSAND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS.
- 7 IN THAT NIGHT, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) APPEARED TO SOLOMON, AND SAID TO HIM, **"ASK WHAT I SHALL GIVE YOU."**
- 8 AND SOLOMON SAID TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "YOU HAVE DEALT VERY MERCIFULLY WITH MY FATHER DAVID, AND HAVE MADE ME KING IN HIS STEAD.
- 9 AND NOW, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR NAME BE ESTABLISHED UPON DAVID MY FATHER; FOR YOU HAVE MADE ME KING OVER A PEOPLE NUMEROUS AS THE DUST OF THE EARTH.
- 10 NOW GIVE ME WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, THAT I MAY GO OUT AND COME IN BEFORE THIS PEOPLE: FOR WHO SHALL JUDGE THIS YOUR GREAT PEOPLE?"
- 11 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO SOLOMON, **"BECAUSE THIS WAS IN YOUR HEART, AND YOU HAVE NOT ASKED GREAT WEALTH, NOR GLORY, NOR THE LIFE OF YOUR ENEMIES, AND YOU HAVE NOT ASKED LONG LIFE; BUT HAVE ASKED FOR YOURSELF WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, THAT YOU MIGHT JUDGE MY PEOPLE, OVER WHOM I HAVE MADE YOU KING:**
- 12 **I GIVE YOU THIS WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING; AND I WILL GIVE YOU WEALTH, AND RICHES, AND GLORY, SO THAT THERE SHALL NOT HAVE BEEN ANY LIKE YOU AMONG THE KINGS BEFORE YOU, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE SUCH AFTER YOU."**
- 13 AND SOLOMON CAME FROM THE HIGH PLACE THAT WAS IN GIBEON TO JERUSALEM, FROM BEFORE THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND REIGNED OVER JESRAEL.
- 14 AND SOLOMON COLLECTED CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN: AND HE HAD FOURTEEN HUNDRED CHARIOTS, AND TWELVE THOUSAND HORSEMEN: AND HE SET THEM IN THE CITIES OF CHARIOTS, AND THE PEOPLE WERE WITH THE KING IN JERUSALEM.
- 15 AND THE KING MADE SILVER AND GOLD IN JERUSALEM TO BE AS STONES, AND CEDARS IN JUDEA AS SYCAMORES IN THE PLAIN FOR MULTITUDE.
- 16 AND SOLOMON IMPORTED HORSES FROM EGYPT, AND THE CHARGE OF THE KING'S MERCHANTS FOR GOING WAS AS FOLLOWS, AND THEY TRADED,
- 17 AND WENT AND BROUGHT OUT OF EGYPT A CHARIOT FOR SIX HUNDRED PIECES OF SILVER, AND A HORSE FOR A HUNDRED AND FIFTY PIECES OF SILVER: AND SO THEY BROUGHT FOR ALL THE KINGS OF THE CHETTITES, AND FOR THE KINGS OF SYRIA BY THEIR MEANS.

2 Chronicles 2

Preparations for Building the Temple

- 1 AND SOLOMON SAID THAT HE WOULD BUILD A HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS, AND A HOUSE FOR HIS KINGDOM.
- 2 AND SOLOMON GATHERED SEVENTY THOUSAND MEN THAT BORE BURDENS, AND EIGHTY THOUSAND HEWERS OF STONE IN THE MOUNTAIN, AND THERE WERE THREE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED SUPERINTENDENTS OVER THEM.
- 3 AND SOLOMON SENT TO CHIRAM KING OF TYRE, SAYING, "WHEREAS YOU DID DEAL FAVOURABLY WITH DAVID MY FATHER, AND DID SEND HIM CEDARS TO BUILD FOR HIMSELF A HOUSE TO DWELL IN,
- 4 BEHOLD, I ALSO HIS SON AM BUILDING A HOUSE TO THE NAME OF JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO CONSECRATE IT TO HIM, TO BURN INCENSE BEFORE HIM, AND TO OFFER BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE CONTINUALLY, AND TO OFFER UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS CONTINUALLY MORNING AND EVENING, AND ON THE SABBATHS, AND AT THE NEW MOONS, AND AT THE FIESTAS OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THIS IS A LONG-TERM STATUTE FOR JESRAEL.
- 5 AND THE HOUSE WHICH I AM BUILDING IS TO BE GREAT: FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GREAT BEYOND ALL GODS.
- 6 AND WHO WILL BE ABLE TO BUILD HIM A HOUSE? FOR THE HEAVEN AND HEAVEN OF HEAVENS DO NOT BEAR HIS GLORY: AND WHO AM I, THAT I SHOULD BUILD HIM A HOUSE, EXCEPT ONLY TO BURN INCENSE BEFORE HIM?
- 7 AND NOW SEND ME A MAN WISE AND SKILLED TO WORK IN GOLD, AND IN SILVER, AND IN BRASS, AND IN IRON, AND IN PURPLE, AND IN SCARLET, AND IN BLUE, AND ONE THAT KNOWS HOW TO ENGRAVE/CARVE TOGETHER WITH THE CRAFTSMEN WHO ARE WITH ME IN JUDAH AND IN JERUSALEM, WHICH MATERIALS MY FATHER DAVID PREPARED.
- 8 AND SEND ME FROM LEBANON CEDAR WOOD, AND WOOD OF JUNIPER, AND PINE; FOR I KNOW THAT YOUR SERVANTS ARE SKILLED IN CUTTING TIMBER IN LEBANON: AND, BEHOLD, YOUR SERVANTS SHALL GO WITH MY SERVANTS,
- 9 TO PREPARE TIMBER FOR ME IN ABUNDANCE: FOR THE HOUSE WHICH I AM BUILDING MUST BE GREAT AND GLORIOUS.
- 10 AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN FREELY TO YOUR SERVANTS THAT WORK AND CUT THE WOOD, GRAIN FOR FOOD, EVEN TWENTY THOUSAND MEASURES OF WHEAT, AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEASURES OF BARLEY, AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEASURES OF WINE,

AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEASURES OF OIL.”

11 AND CHIRAM KING OF TYRE ANSWERED IN WRITING, AND SENT TO SOLOMON, SAYING, “BECAUSE JESUS LOVED HIS PEOPLE, HE MADE YOU KING OVER THEM.”

12 AND CHIRAM SAID, “BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, WHO HAS GIVEN TO KING DAVID A WISE SON, AND ONE ENDOWED WITH KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING, WHO SHALL BUILD A HOUSE FOR JESUS, AND A HOUSE FOR HIS KINGDOM.

13 AND NOW I HAVE SENT YOU A WISE AND UNDERSTANDING MAN WHO BELONGED TO CHIRAM MY FATHER;

14 HIS MOTHER WAS OF THE DAUGHTERS OF DAN, AND HIS FATHER WAS A TYRIAN; SKILLED TO WORK IN GOLD, AND IN SILVER, AND IN BRASS, AND IN IRON, AND IN STONES AND WOOD; AND TO WEAVE WITH PURPLE, AND BLUE, AND FINE LINEN, AND SCARLET; AND TO ENGRAVE, AND TO UNDERSTAND EVERY DESIGN, WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL GIVE HIM TO DO WITH YOUR CRAFTSMEN, AND THE CRAFTSMEN OF MY LORD DAVID YOUR FATHER.

15 AND NOW, THE WHEAT, AND THE BARLEY, AND THE OIL, AND THE WINE WHICH MY LORD MENTIONED, LET HIM SEND TO HIS SERVANTS.

16 AND WE WILL CUT TIMBER OUT OF LEBANON ACCORDING TO ALL YOUR NEED, AND WE WILL BRING IT ON RAFTS TO THE SEA OF JOPPA, AND YOU SHALL BRING IT TO JERUSALEM.”

17 AND SOLOMON GATHERED ALL THE FOREIGNERS THAT WERE IN THE LAND OF JESRAEL, AFTER THE NUMBERING WITH WHICH DAVID HIS FATHER NUMBERED THEM; AND THERE WERE FOUND A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THREE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED.

18 AND HE MADE OF THEM SEVENTY THOUSAND BURDEN-BEARERS, AND EIGHTY THOUSAND HEWERS OF STONE, AND THREE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED TASKMASTERS OVER THE PEOPLE.

2 Chronicles 3

Solomon Builds the Temple

1 AND SOLOMON BEGAN TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF JESUS IN JERUSALEM IN THE MOUNT OF AMORIA, WHERE JESUS APPEARED TO HIS FATHER DAVID, IN THE PLACE WHICH DAVID HAD PREPARED IN THE THRESHING-FLOOR OF ORNA THE JEBUSITE.

2 AND HE BEGAN TO BUILD IN THE SECOND MONTH, IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN.

3 AND THUS SOLOMON BEGAN TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THE LENGTH IN CUBITS--EVEN THE FIRST MEASUREMENT FROM END TO END, WAS SIXTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH TWENTY CUBITS.

4 AND THE PORTICO IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE, ITS LENGTH IN FRONT OF THE BREADTH OF THE HOUSE WAS TWENTY CUBITS, AND ITS HEIGHT A HUNDRED AND TWENTY CUBITS: AND HE GILDED IT WITHIN WITH PURE GOLD.

5 AND HE LINED THE GREAT HOUSE WITH CEDAR WOOD, AND GILDED IT WITH PURE GOLD, AND CARVED UPON IT PALM-TREES AND CHAINS.

6 AND HE GARNISHED THE HOUSE WITH PRECIOUS STONES FOR BEAUTY; AND HE GILDED IT WITH GOLD OF THE GOLD FROM PHARUIM.

7 AND HE GILDED THE HOUSE, AND ITS INNER WALLS, AND THE DOOR-POSTS, AND THE ROOFS, AND THE DOORS WITH GOLD; AND HE CARVED CHERUBS ON THE WALLS.

8 AND HE BUILT THE HOLY OF HOLIES, ITS LENGTH WAS ACCORDING TO THE FRONT OF THE OTHER HOUSE, THE BREADTH OF THE HOUSE WAS TWENTY CUBITS, AND THE LENGTH TWENTY CUBITS: AND HE GILDED IT WITH PURE GOLD FOR CHERUBS, TO THE AMOUNT OF SIX HUNDRED TALENTS.

9 AND THE WEIGHT OF THE NAILS, EVEN THE WEIGHT OF EACH WAS FIFTY SHEKELS OF GOLD: AND HE GILDED THE UPPER CHAMBER WITH GOLD.

10 AND HE MADE TWO CHERUBS IN THE MOST HOLY HOUSE, WOOD-WORK, AND HE GILDED THEM WITH GOLD.

11 AND THE WINGS OF THE CHERUBS WERE TWENTY CUBITS IN LENGTH: AND ONE WING OF FIVE CUBITS TOUCHED THE WALL OF THE HOUSE: AND THE OTHER WING OF FIVE CUBITS TOUCHED THE WING OF THE OTHER CHERUB.

13 AND THE WINGS OF THESE CHERUBS EXPANDED WERE OF THE LENGTH OF TWENTY CUBITS: AND THEY STOOD UPON THEIR FEET, AND THEIR FACES WERE TOWARD THE HOUSE.

14 AND HE MADE THE VEIL OF BLUE, AND PURPLE, AND SCARLET, AND FINE LINEN, AND WOVE CHERUBS IN IT.

15 ALSO HE MADE IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE TWO PILLARS, IN HEIGHT THIRTY-FIVE CUBITS, AND THEIR CHAPTERS OF FIVE CUBITS.

16 AND HE MADE CHAINS, AS IN THE ORACLE, AND PUT THEM ON THE HEADS OF THE PILLARS; AND HE MADE A HUNDRED POMEGRANATES, AND PUT THEM ON THE CHAINS.

17 AND HE SET UP THE PILLARS IN FRONT OF THE TEMPLE, ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT: AND HE CALLED THE NAME OF THE ONE ON THE RIGHT HAND 'STABILITY', AND THE NAME OF THE ONE ON THE LEFT 'STRENGTH'.

2 Chronicles 4

Furnishings for the Temple

1 AND HE MADE A BRAZEN ALTAR, THE LENGTH OF IT TWENTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH TWENTY CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT TEN CUBITS.

2 AND HE MADE THE MOLTEN SEA, IN DIAMETER TEN CUBITS, ENTIRELY ROUND, AND THE HEIGHT OF IT FIVE CUBITS, AND THE CIRCUMFERENCE THIRTY CUBITS.

3 AND BENEATH IT THE LIKENESS OF CALVES, THEY COMPASS IT ROUND ABOUT: TEN CUBITS COMPASS THE LAVER ROUND ABOUT, THEY CAST THE CALVES TWO ROWS IN THEIR CASTING,

4 WHEREIN THEY MADE THEM TWELVE CALVES, --THREE LOOKING NORTHWARDS, AND THREE WESTWARDS, AND THREE SOUTHWARDS, AND THREE EASTWARDS: AND THE SEA WAS UPON THEM ABOVE, AND THEIR HINDER PARTS WERE INWARD.

5 AND ITS THICKNESS WAS A HAND-BREADTH, AND ITS BRIM AS THE BRIM OF A CUP, ENGRAVEN WITH FLOWERS OF LILIES, HOLDING THREE THOUSAND MEASURES: AND HE FINISHED IT.

6 AND HE MADE TEN LAVERS, AND SET FIVE ON THE RIGHT HAND, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT, TO WASH IN THEM THE INSTRUMENTS OF THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND TO RINSE THE VESSELS IN THEM; AND THE SEA WAS FOR THE PRIESTS TO WASH IN.
 7 AND HE MADE THE TEN GOLDEN LAMPSTANDS ACCORDING TO THEIR PATTERN, AND HE PUT THEM IN THE TEMPLE, FIVE ON THE RIGHT HAND, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT.
 8 AND HE MADE TEN TABLES, AND PUT THEM IN THE TEMPLE, FIVE ON THE RIGHT HAND, AND FIVE ON THE LEFT: AND HE MADE A HUNDRED GOLDEN BOWLS.
 9 ALSO HE MADE THE PRIESTS' COURT, AND THE GREAT COURT, AND DOORS TO THE COURT, AND THEIR PANELS WERE OVERLAID WITH BRASS.
 10 AND HE SET THE SEA AT THE CORNER OF THE HOUSE ON THE RIGHT, AS IT WERE FRONTING THE EAST.
 11 AND CHIRAM MADE THE FLESHHOOKS, AND THE FIRE-PANS, AND THE GRATE OF THE ALTAR, AND ALL ITS INSTRUMENTS: AND CHIRAM FINISHED DOING ALL THE WORK WHICH HE WORKED FOR KING SOLOMON IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):
 12 TWO PILLARS, AND UPON THEM AN EMBOSSED WORK FOR THE CHAPTERS ON THE HEADS OF THE TWO PILLARS, AND TWO NETS TO COVER THE HEADS OF THE CHAPTERS WHICH ARE ON THE HEADS OF THE PILLARS;
 13 AND FOUR HUNDRED GOLDEN BELLS FOR THE TWO NETS, AND TWO ROWS OF POMEGRANATES IN EACH NET, TO COVER THE TWO EMBOSSED RIMS OF THE CHAPTERS WHICH ARE UPON THE PILLARS.
 14 AND HE MADE THE TEN BASES, AND HE MADE THE LAVERS UPON THE BASES;
 15 AND THE ONE SEA, AND THE TWELVE CALVES UNDER IT;
 16 AND THE FOOT-BATHS, AND THE BUCKETS, AND THE CAULDRONS, AND THE FLESH-HOOKS, AND ALL THEIR FURNITURE; WHICH CHIRAM MADE, AND BROUGHT TO KING SOLOMON IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS; OF PURE BRASS.
 17 IN THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT JORDAN THE KING CAST THEM, IN THE CLAY GROUND IN THE HOUSE OF SUCCOTH, AND BETWEEN THAT AND SAREDATHA.
 18 SO SOLOMON MADE ALL THESE VESSELS IN GREAT ABUNDANCE, FOR THE QUANTITY OF BRASS FAILED NOT.
 19 AND SOLOMON MADE ALL THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE GOLDEN ALTAR, AND THE TABLES, AND UPON THEM WERE TO BE THE LOAVES OF BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE;
 20 ALSO THE LAMPSTANDS, AND THE LAMPS TO GIVE LIGHT ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN, AND IN FRONT OF THE ORACLE, OF PURE GOLD.
 21 AND THEIR SNUFFERS, AND THEIR LAMPS WERE MADE, AND HE MADE THE BOWLS, AND THE CENSERS, AND THE FIRE-PANS, OF PURE GOLD.
 22 AND THERE WAS THE INNER DOOR OF THE HOUSE OPENING INTO THE HOLY OF HOLIES, AND HE MADE THE INNER DOORS OF THE TEMPLE OF GOLD. SO ALL THE WORK WHICH SOLOMON WORKED FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS WAS FINISHED.

2 Chronicles 5

1 AND SOLOMON BROUGHT IN THE HOLY THINGS OF HIS FATHER DAVID, THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE OTHER VESSELS, AND PUT THEM IN THE TREASURY OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

The Ark Brought to the Temple

2 THEN SOLOMON ASSEMBLED ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, AND ALL THE HEADS OF THE TRIBES, EVEN THE LEADERS OF THE FAMILIES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, TO JERUSALEM, TO BRING UP THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS OUT OF THE CITY OF DAVID, --THIS IS ZION.
 3 AND ALL JESRAEL WERE ASSEMBLED UNTO THE KING IN THE FIESTA, THIS IS THE SEVENTH MONTH.
 4 AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL CAME; AND ALL THE LEVITES TOOK UP THE ARK,
 5 AND THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS, AND ALL THE HOLY VESSELS THAT WERE IN THE TABERNACLE; AND THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES BROUGHT IT UP.
 6 AND KING SOLOMON, AND ALL THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL, AND THE RELIGIOUS OF THEM, AND THEY OF THEM THAT WERE GATHERED BEFORE THE ARK, WERE SACRIFICING CALVES AND SHEEP, WHICH COULD NOT BE NUMBERED OR RECKONED FOR MULTITUDE.
 7 AND THE PRIESTS BROUGHT IN THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF JESUS INTO ITS PLACE, INTO THE ORACLE OF THE HOUSE, EVEN INTO THE HOLY OF HOLIES, UNDER THE WINGS OF THE CHERUBS.
 8 AND THE CHERUBS STRETCHED OUT THEIR WINGS OVER THE PLACE OF THE ARK, AND THE CHERUBS COVERED THE ARK, AND ITS STAVES ABOVE. (*The interior of the temple was decorated with the designs of cherubim.*)
 9 AND THE STAVES PROJECTED, AND THE HEADS OF THE STAVES WERE SEEN FROM THE HOLY PLACE IN FRONT OF THE ORACLE, THEY WERE NOT SEEN OUTSIDE: AND THERE THEY WERE TO THIS DAY.
 10 THERE WAS NOTHING IN THE ARK EXCEPT THE TWO TABLES WHICH MOSES PLACED THERE IN HOREB, WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE IN COVENANT WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHEN THEY WENT OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE PRIESTS WENT OUT OF THE HOLY PLACE, FOR ALL THE PRIESTS THAT WERE FOUND WERE SANCTIFIED, THEY WERE NOT THEN ARRANGED ACCORDING TO THEIR DAILY COURSE,
 12 THAT ALL THE SINGING LEVITES ASSIGNED TO THE SONS OF ASAPH, TO ÆMAN, TO IDITHUN, AND TO HIS SONS, AND TO HIS BRETHREN, OF THEM THAT WERE CLOTHED IN LINEN GARMENTS, WITH CYMBALS AND LUTES AND HARPS, WERE STANDING BEFORE THE ALTAR, AND WITH THEM A HUNDRED AND TWENTY PRIESTS, BLOWING TRUMPETS.
 13 AND THERE WAS ONE VOICE IN THE TRUMPETING AND IN THE PSALM-SINGING, AND IN THE LOUD UTTERANCE WITH ONE VOICE TO GIVE THANKS AND PRAISE JESUS; AND WHEN THEY RAISED THEIR VOICE TOGETHER WITH TRUMPETS AND CYMBALS, AND INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC, AND SAID, "GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, FOR IT IS GOOD, FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER":--THEN THE HOUSE WAS FILLED WITH THE CLOUD OF THE GLORY OF JESUS.
 14 AND THE PRIESTS COULD NOT STAND TO MINISTER BECAUSE OF THE CLOUD: FOR THE GLORY OF JESUS FILLED THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 Chronicles 6

Solomon Praises Jesus

- 1 THEN SAID SOLOMON, "JESUS SAID THAT HE WOULD DWELL IN THICK DARKNESS. (*Exo. 14:20; Exo. 19:9, 16 Lev. 16:2 Num.9:15-22 Deut.4:11; Deut.5:22*)
- 2 BUT I HAVE BUILT A HOUSE TO YOUR NAME, HOLY TO YOU, AND PREPARED FOR YOU TO DWELL IN FOREVER."
- 3 AND THE KING TURNED HIS FACE, AND BLESSED ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL: AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL STOOD BY.
- 4 AND HE SAID, "BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: HE HAS EVEN FULFILLED WITH HIS HANDS AS HE SPOKE WITH HIS MOUTH TO MY FATHER DAVID, SAYING,
- 5 'FROM THE DAY WHEN I BROUGHT UP MY PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, I CHOSE NO CITY OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, TO BUILD A HOUSE THAT MY NAME SHOULD BE THERE; NEITHER DID I CHOOSE A MAN TO BE A LEADER OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.
- 6 BUT I CHOSE JERUSALEM THAT MY NAME SHOULD BE THERE; AND I CHOSE DAVID TO BE OVER MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.'
- 7 AND IT CAME INTO THE HEART OF DAVID MY FATHER, TO BUILD A HOUSE FOR THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 8 BUT JESUS SAID TO MY FATHER DAVID, 'WHEREAS IT CAME INTO YOUR HEART TO BUILD A HOUSE FOR MY NAME, YOU DID WELL THAT IT CAME INTO YOUR HEART.
- 9 NEVERTHELESS YOU SHALL NOT BUILD THE HOUSE; FOR YOUR SON WHO SHALL COME FORTH OUT OF YOUR LOINS, HE SHALL BUILD THE HOUSE FOR MY NAME.'
- 10 AND JESUS HAS CONFIRMED THIS WORD, WHICH HE SPOKE; AND I AM RAISED UP IN THE ROOM OF MY FATHER DAVID, AND I SIT UPON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL AS JESUS SAID, AND I HAVE BUILT THE HOUSE FOR THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL:
- 11 AND I HAVE SET THERE THE ARK IN WHICH IS THE COVENANT OF JESUS, WHICH HE MADE WITH JESRAEL."

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

- 12 AND HE STOOD BEFORE THE ALTAR OF JESUS IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL, AND SPREAD OUT HIS HANDS.
- 13 FOR SOLOMON HAD MADE A BRAZEN SCAFFOLD, AND SET IT IN THE MIDST OF THE COURT OF THE SANCTUARY; THE LENGTH OF IT WAS FIVE CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH OF IT FIVE CUBITS, AND THE HEIGHT OF IT THREE CUBITS: AND HE STOOD UPON IT, AND FELL UPON HIS KNEES BEFORE THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL, AND SPREAD ABROAD HIS HANDS TO HEAVEN,
- 14 AND SAID, "LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIKE YOU IN HEAVEN, OR ON THE EARTH; KEEPING COVENANT AND MERCY WITH YOUR SERVANTS THAT WALK BEFORE YOU WITH THEIR WHOLE HEART.
- 15 EVEN AS YOU HAVE KEPT THEM WITH YOUR SERVANT DAVID MY FATHER, AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO HIM IN WORDS:--THOU HAVE BOTH SPOKEN WITH YOUR MOUTH, AND HAVE FULFILLED IT WITH YOUR HANDS, AS IT IS THIS DAY.
- 16 AND NOW, LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, KEEP WITH YOUR SERVANT DAVID MY FATHER THE THINGS WHICH YOU SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, 'THERE SHALL NOT FAIL YOU A MAN BEFORE ME SITTING ON THE THRONE OF JESRAEL, IF ONLY YOUR SONS WILL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THEIR WAY TO WALK IN MY LAW, AS YOU DID WALK BEFORE ME.'
- 17 AND NOW, LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR WORD BE CONFIRMED, WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO YOUR SERVANT DAVID.
- 18 FOR WILL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) INDEED DWELL WITH MEN UPON THE EARTH? IF THE HEAVEN AND THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS WILL NOT SUFFICE YOU, WHAT THEN IS THIS HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT?
- 19 YET YOU SHALL HAVE RESPECT TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT, AND TO MY PETITION, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO AS TO LISTEN TO THE PETITION AND THE PRAYER WHICH YOUR SERVANT PRAYS BEFORE YOU THIS DAY:
- 20 SO THAT YOUR EYES SHOULD BE OPEN OVER THIS HOUSE BY DAY AND BY NIGHT, TOWARDS THIS PLACE, WHEREON YOU SAID YOUR NAME SHOULD BE CALLED, SO AS TO HEAR THE PRAYER WHICH YOUR SERVANT PRAYS TOWARDS THIS HOUSE.
- 21 AND YOU SHALL HEAR THE SUPPLICATION OF YOUR SERVANT, AND OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, WHATSOEVER PRAYERS THEY SHALL MAKE TOWARDS THIS PLACE: AND YOU SHALL OBEY IN YOUR DWELLING-PLACE OUT OF HEAVEN, YES YOU SHALL HEAR, AND BE MERCIFUL.
- 22 IF A MAN SIN AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND HE BRING AN OATH UPON HIM SO AS TO MAKE HIM SWEAR, AND HE COME AND SWEAR BEFORE THE ALTAR IN THIS HOUSE;
- 23 THEN SHALL YOU OBEY OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DO, AND JUDGE YOUR SERVANTS, TO REPAY THE TRANSGRESSOR, AND TO RETURN HIS WAYS UPON HIS HEAD: AND TO JUSTIFY THE RIGHTEOUS, TO REPAY HIM ACCORDING TO HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 24 AND IF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL SHOULD BE PUT TO THE WORSE BEFORE THE ENEMY, IF THEY SHOULD SIN AGAINST YOU, AND THEN TURN AND CONFESS TO YOUR NAME, AND PRAY AND MAKE SUPPLICATION BEFORE YOU IN THIS HOUSE;
- 25 THEN SHALL YOU OBEY OUT OF HEAVEN AND SHALL BE MERCIFUL TO THE SINS OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL RESTORE THEM TO THE LAND WHICH YOU GAVE TO THEM AND TO THEIR FATHERS.
- 26 WHEN HEAVEN IS RESTRAINED, AND THERE IS NO RAIN, BECAUSE THEY SHALL HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU, AND WHEN THEY SHALL PRAY TOWARDS THIS PLACE, AND PRAISE YOUR NAME, AND SHALL TURN FROM THEIR SINS, BECAUSE YOU SHALL AFFLICT THEM;
- 27 THEN SHALL YOU OBEY FROM HEAVEN, AND YOU SHALL BE MERCIFUL TO THE SINS OF YOUR SERVANTS, AND OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL; FOR YOU SHALL SHOW THEM THE GOOD WAY IN WHICH THEY SHALL WALK; AND YOU SHALL SEND RAIN UPON YOUR LAND, WHICH YOU GAVE TO YOUR PEOPLE FOR AN INHERITANCE.
- 28 IF THERE SHOULD BE FAMINE UPON THE LAND, IF THERE SHOULD BE DEATH, A PESTILENT WIND AND BLIGHT; IF THERE SHOULD BE LOCUST AND CATERPILLAR, AND IF THE ENEMY SHOULD HARASS THEM BEFORE THEIR CITIES: IN WHATEVER PLAGUE AND

WHATEVER DISTRESS THEY MAY BE;

29 THEN WHATEVER PRAYER AND WHATEVER SUPPLICATION SHALL BE MADE BY ANY MAN AND ALL YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, IF A MAN SHOULD KNOW HIS OWN PLAGUE AND HIS OWN SICKNESS, AND SHOULD SPREAD FORTH HIS HANDS TOWARD THIS HOUSE;
30 THEN SHALL YOU HEAR FROM HEAVEN, OUT OF YOUR PREPARED DWELLING-PLACE, AND SHALL BE MERCIFUL, AND SHALL REWARD TO THE MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS, AS YOU SHALL KNOW HIS HEART TO BE; FOR YOU ALONE KNOW THE HEART OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN:

31 THAT THEY MAY REVERENCE ALL YOUR WAYS ALL THE DAYS WHICH THEY LIVE UPON THE FACE OF THE LAND, WHICH YOU GAVE TO OUR FATHERS.

32 AND EVERY STRANGER WHO IS NOT HIMSELF OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND WHO SHALL HAVE COME FROM A DISTANT LAND BECAUSE OF YOUR GREAT NAME, AND YOUR MIGHTY HAND, AND YOUR HIGH ARM; WHEN THEY SHALL COME AND WORSHIP TOWARD THIS PLACE; --

33 THEN SHALL YOU OBEY OUT OF HEAVEN, OUT OF YOUR PREPARED DWELLING-PLACE, AND SHALL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE STRANGER SHALL CALL UPON YOU FOR; THAT ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH MAY KNOW YOUR NAME, AND THAT THEY MAY FEAR YOU, AS YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL DO, AND THAT THEY MAY KNOW THAT YOUR NAME IS CALLED UPON THIS HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT.

34 AND IF YOUR PEOPLE SHALL GO FORTH TO WAR AGAINST THEIR ENEMIES BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU SHALL SEND THEM, AND SHALL PRAY TO YOU TOWARD THIS CITY WHICH YOU HAVE CHOSEN, AND TOWARD THE HOUSE WHICH I HAVE BUILT TO YOUR NAME;
35 THEN SHALL YOU HEAR OUT OF HEAVEN THEIR PRAYER AND THEIR SUPPLICATION, AND MAINTAIN THEIR CAUSE.

36 WHEREAS IF THEY SHALL SIN AGAINST YOU, (FOR THERE IS NO MAN WHO WILL NOT SIN,) AND YOU SHALL STRIKE THEM, AND DELIVER THEM UP BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES, AND THEY THAT TAKE THEM CAPTIVE SHALL CARRY THEM AWAY INTO A LAND OF ENEMIES, TO A LAND FAR OFF OR NEAR;

37 AND IF THEY SHALL REPENT IN THEIR LAND WHERE THEY WERE CARRIED CAPTIVE, AND SHALL ALSO TURN AND MAKE SUPPLICATION TO YOU IN THEIR CAPTIVITY, SAYING, 'WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED, WE HAVE WORKED UNRIGHTEOUSLY;'

38 AND IF THEY SHALL TURN TO YOU WITH ALL THEIR HEART AND ALL THEIR SOUL IN THE LAND OF THEM THAT CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES, WHERE THEY CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES, AND SHALL PRAY TOWARD THEIR LAND WHICH YOU GAVE TO THEIR FATHERS, AND THE CITY WHICH YOU DID CHOOSE, AND THE HOUSE WHICH I BUILT TO YOUR NAME:--

39 THEN SHALL YOU HEAR OUT OF HEAVEN, OUT OF YOUR PREPARED DWELLING-PLACE, THEIR PRAYER AND THEIR SUPPLICATION, AND YOU SHALL EXECUTE JUSTICE, AND SHALL BE MERCIFUL TO YOUR PEOPLE THAT SIN AGAINST YOU.

40 AND NOW, LORD, LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR EYES BE OPENED, AND YOUR EARS BE ATTENTIVE TO THE PETITION MADE IN THIS PLACE.

41 AND NOW, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ARISE INTO YOUR RESTING-PLACE, YOU, AND THE ARK OF YOUR STRENGTH: LET YOUR PRIESTS, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), CLOTHE THEMSELVES WITH SALVATION, AND YOUR SONS REJOICE IN PROSPERITY.

42 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TURN NOT AWAY THE FACE OF YOUR ANOINTED: REMEMBER THE MERCIES OF YOUR SERVANT DAVID."

2 Chronicles 7

The Dedication of the Temple

1 AND WHEN SOLOMON HAD FINISHED PRAYING, THEN THE FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, AND DEVoured THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND THE SACRIFICES; AND THE GLORY OF JESUS FILLED THE HOUSE.

2 AND THE PRIESTS COULD NOT ENTER INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS AT THAT TIME, FOR THE GLORY OF JESUS FILLED THE HOUSE.

3 AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SAW THE FIRE DESCENDING, AND THE GLORY OF JESUS WAS UPON THE HOUSE: AND THEY FELL UPON THEIR FACE TO THE GROUND ON THE PAVEMENT, AND WORSHIPPED, AND PRAISED JESUS; FOR IT IS GOOD TO DO SO, BECAUSE HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.

4 AND THE KING AND ALL THE PEOPLE WERE OFFERING SACRIFICES BEFORE JESUS.

5 AND KING SOLOMON OFFERED A SACRIFICE OF CALVES TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND, OF SHEEP A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND: SO THE KING AND ALL THE PEOPLE DEDICATED THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

6 AND THE PRIESTS WERE STANDING AT THEIR WATCHES, AND THE LEVITES WITH INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC OF JESUS, BELONGING TO KING DAVID, TO GIVE THANKS BEFORE JESUS, FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER, WITH THE HYMNS OF DAVID, BY THEIR MINISTRY: AND THE PRIESTS WERE BLOWING THE TRUMPETS BEFORE THEM, AND ALL JESRAEL STANDING.

7 AND SOLOMON CONSECRATED THE MIDDLE OF THE COURT THAT WAS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS: FOR HE OFFERED THERE THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND THE FAT OF THE PEACE-OFFERINGS, FOR THE BRAZEN ALTAR WHICH SOLOMON HAD MADE WAS NOT SUFFICIENT TO RECEIVE THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND THE MEAT-OFFERINGS, AND THE FAT.

8 AND SOLOMON KEPT THE FIESTA AT THAT TIME SEVEN DAYS, AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM, A VERY GREAT ASSEMBLY, FROM THE ENTERING IN OF ÆMATH, AND AS FAR AS THE RIVER OF EGYPT.

9 AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY HE KEPT A SOLEMN ASSEMBLY: FOR HE KEPT A FIESTA OF SEVEN DAYS AS THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR.

10 AND ON THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH HE DISMISSED THE PEOPLE TO THEIR TENTS, REJOICING, AND WITH A GLAD HEART BECAUSE OF THE GOOD WORKS WHICH JESUS HAD DONE TO DAVID, AND TO SOLOMON, AND TO JESRAEL HIS PEOPLE.

Jesus's Response to Solomon

11 SO SOLOMON FINISHED THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE KING'S HOUSE: AND IN WHATEVER SOLOMON DESIRED IN HIS HEART TO DO IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS AND IN HIS OWN HOUSE, HE PROSPERED.

12 AND JESUS APPEARED TO SOLOMON BY NIGHT, AND SAID TO HIM, **"I HAVE HEARD YOUR PRAYER, AND I HAVE CHOSEN THIS PLACE TO MYSELF FOR A HOUSE OF SACRIFICE.**

13 IF I SHOULD RESTRAIN THE HEAVEN AND THERE SHOULD BE NO RAIN, AND IF I SHOULD COMMAND THE LOCUST TO DEVOUR THE TREES, AND IF I SHOULD SEND PESTILENCE UPON MY PEOPLE;
 14 THEN IF MY PEOPLE, ON WHOM MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, SHOULD REPENT, AND PRAY, AND SEEK MY FACE, AND TURN FROM THEIR EVIL WAYS, I ALSO WILL HEAR FROM HEAVEN, AND I WILL BE MERCIFUL CONCERNING THEIR SINS, AND I WILL HEAL THEIR LAND.
 15 AND NOW MY EYES SHALL BE OPEN, AND MY EARS ATTENTIVE TO THE PRAYER OF THIS PLACE.
 16 AND NOW I HAVE CHOSEN AND SANCTIFIED THIS HOUSE, THAT MY NAME SHOULD BE THERE FOREVER: AND MY EYES AND MY HEART SHALL BE THERE ALWAYS.
 17 AND IF YOU WILL WALK BEFORE ME AS DAVID YOUR FATHER DID, AND WILL DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE COMMANDED YOU, AND WILL KEEP MY ORDINANCES AND MY JUDGMENTS;
 18 THEN WILL I ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF YOUR KINGDOM, AS I COVENANTED WITH DAVID YOUR FATHER, SAYING, 'THERE SHALL NOT FAIL YOU A MAN RULING IN JESRAEL.'
 19 BUT IF YOU SHOULD TURN AWAY, AND FORSAKE MY ORDINANCES AND MY COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU, AND GO AND SERVE OTHER GODS, AND WORSHIP THEM;
 20 THEN WILL I REMOVE YOU FROM THE LAND WHICH I GAVE THEM; AND THIS HOUSE WHICH I HAVE CONSECRATED TO MY NAME I WILL REMOVE OUT OF MY SIGHT, AND I WILL MAKE IT A PROVERB AND A BY-WORD AMONG ALL NATIONS.
 21 AND AS FOR THIS ELEVATED HOUSE, EVERY ONE THAT PASSES BY IT SHALL BE AMAZED, AND SHALL SAY, 'WHY HAS JESUS DONE THUS TO THIS LAND, AND TO THIS HOUSE?'
 22 AND MEN SHALL SAY, 'BECAUSE THEY FORSOOK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, WHO BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THEY ATTACHED THEMSELVES TO OTHER GODS, AND WORSHIPPED THEM, AND SERVED THEM: AND THEREFORE HE HAS BROUGHT UPON THEM ALL THIS CALAMITY.'

2 Chronicles 8

Solomon's Many Achievements

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER TWENTY YEARS, IN WHICH SOLOMON BUILT THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HIS OWN HOUSE,
 2 THAT SOLOMON REBUILT THE CITIES WHICH CHIRAM HAD GIVEN TO SOLOMON, AND CAUSED THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO DWELL IN THEM.
 3 AND SOLOMON CAME TO BAESOBA, AND FORTIFIED IT.
 4 AND HE BUILT THOEDMOR IN THE DESERT, AND ALL THE STRONG CITIES WHICH HE BUILT IN EMATH.
 5 AND HE BUILT BAETHORON THE UPPER, AND BAETHORON THE LOWER, STRONG CITIES, --THEY HAD WALLS, GATES, AND BARS;
 6 AND BALAATH, AND ALL THE STRONG CITIES WHICH SOLOMON HAD, AND ALL HIS CHARIOT CITIES, AND CITIES OF HORSEMEN, AND ALL THINGS THAT SOLOMON DESIRED ACCORDING TO HIS DESIRE OF BUILDING, IN JERUSALEM, AND IN LEBANON, AND IN ALL HIS KINGDOM.
 7 AS FOR ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE LEFT OF THE CHETTITES, AND THE AMORITES, AND THE PHEREZITES, AND THE HIVITES, AND THE JEBUSITES, WHO ARE NOT OF JESRAEL,
 8 BUT WERE OF THE CHILDREN OF THEM WHOM THE CHILDREN JESRAEL DESTROYED NOT, THAT WERE LEFT AFTER THEM IN THE LAND, EVEN THEM DID SOLOMON MAKE TRIBUTARIES TO THIS DAY.
 9 BUT SOLOMON DID NOT MAKE ANY OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SERVANTS IN HIS KINGDOM; FOR, BEHOLD, THEY WERE WARRIORS AND RULERS, AND MIGHTY MEN, AND CAPTAINS OF CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN.
 10 AND THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF THE OFFICERS OF KING SOLOMON, TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY OVERSEEING THE WORK AMONG THE PEOPLE.
 11 AND SOLOMON BROUGHT UP THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH FROM THE CITY OF DAVID TO THE HOUSE WHICH HE HAD BUILT FOR HER: FOR HE SAID, "MY WIFE SHALL NOT DWELL IN THE CITY OF DAVID, THE KING OF JESRAEL, FOR THE PLACE IS HOLY INTO WHICH THE ARK OF JESUS HAS ENTERED."
 12 THEN SOLOMON OFFERED UP TO JESUS WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR WHICH HE HAD BUILT TO JESUS BEFORE THE TEMPLE,
 13 ACCORDING TO THE DAILY RATE, TO OFFER UP SACRIFICES ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF MOSES, ON THE SABBATHS, AND AT THE NEW MOONS, AND AT THE FIESTAS, THREE TIMES IN THE YEAR, AT THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD, AND AT THE FIESTA OF WEEKS, AND AT THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES.
 14 AND HE ESTABLISHED, ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF HIS FATHER DAVID, THE COURSES OF THE PRIESTS, AND THAT ACCORDING TO THEIR PUBLIC MINISTRATIONS: AND THE LEVITES WERE APPOINTED OVER THEIR CHARGES, TO PRAISE AND MINISTER BEFORE THE PRIESTS ACCORDING TO THE DAILY ORDER: AND THE PORTERS WERE APPOINTED ACCORDING TO THEIR COURSES TO THE DIFFERENT GATES: FOR THUS WERE THE COMMANDMENTS OF DAVID THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 15 THEY TRANSGRESSED NOT THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE KING CONCERNING THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES WITH REGARD TO EVERYTHING ELSE, AND WITH REGARD TO THE TREASURES.
 16 NOW ALL THE WORK HAD BEEN PREPARED FROM THE DAY WHEN THE FOUNDATION WAS LAID, UNTIL SOLOMON FINISHED THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
 17 THEN SOLOMON WENT TO GASION GABER, AND TO ÆLATH NEAR THE SEA IN THE LAND OF EDOM.
 18 AND CHIRAM SENT BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS SHIPS, AND SERVANTS SKILLED IN NAVAL AFFAIRS; AND THEY WENT WITH THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON TO SOPHIRA, AND BROUGHT THERE FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY TALENTS OF GOLD, AND THEY CAME TO KING SOLOMON.

2 Chronicles 9

Visit of the Queen of Sheba

1 AND THE QUEEN OF SABA (Sheba) HEARD OF THE NAME OF SOLOMON, AND SHE CAME TO JERUSALEM WITH A VERY LARGE FORCE, TO PROVE SOLOMON WITH HARD QUESTIONS, AND SHE HAD CAMELS BEARING SPICES IN ABUNDANCE, AND GOLD, AND PRECIOUS STONES: AND SHE CAME TO SOLOMON, AND TOLD HIM ALL THAT WAS IN HER MIND.

2 AND SOLOMON ANSWERED ALL HER QUESTIONS; AND THERE PASSED NOT A WORD FROM SOLOMON WHICH HE COULD NOT EXPLAIN TO HER.

3 AND THE QUEEN OF SABA SAW THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON, AND THE HOUSE WHICH HE HAD BUILT,

4 AND THE MEAT OF THE TABLES, AND THE SITTING OF HIS SERVANTS, AND THE STANDING OF HIS MINISTERS, AND THEIR RAIMENT; AND HIS CUPBEARERS, AND THEIR APPAREL; AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS WHICH HE OFFERED UP IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS; THEN SHE WAS IN ECSTASY.

5 AND SHE SAID TO THE KING, "IT WAS A TRUE REPORT WHICH I HEARD IN MY LAND CONCERNING YOUR WORDS, AND CONCERNING YOUR WISDOM.

6 YET I BELIEVED NOT THE REPORTS UNTIL I CAME, AND MY EYES SAW: AND, BEHOLD, THE HALF OF THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR WISDOM WAS NOT TOLD ME: YOU HAVE EXCEEDED THE REPORT WHICH I HEARD.

7 BLESSED ARE YOUR MEN, BLESSED ARE THESE YOUR SERVANTS, WHO STAND BEFORE YOU CONTINUALLY, AND HEAR YOUR WISDOM.

8 BLESSED BE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO TOOK PLEASURE IN YOU, TO SET YOU UPON HIS THRONE FOR A KING, TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FORASMUCH AS JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOVED JESRAEL TO ESTABLISH THEM FOREVER, THEREFORE HE HAS SET YOU OVER THEM FOR A KING TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE."

9 AND SHE GAVE THE KING A HUNDRED AND TWENTY TALENTS OF GOLD, AND SPICES IN VERY GREAT ABUNDANCE, AND PRECIOUS STONES: AND THERE WERE NOT ANY WHERE ELSE SUCH SPICES AS THOSE WHICH THE QUEEN OF SABA GAVE KING SOLOMON.

10 AND THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON AND THE SERVANTS OF CHIRAM BROUGHT GOLD TO SOLOMON OUT OF SUPHIR, AND PINE TIMBER, AND PRECIOUS STONES.

11 AND THE KING MADE OF THE PINE TIMBER STEPS TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND TO THE KING'S HOUSE, AND HARPS AND LUTES FOR THE SINGERS: AND SUCH WERE NOT SEEN BEFORE IN THE LAND OF JUDAH.

12 AND KING SOLOMON GAVE TO THE QUEEN OF SABA ALL THAT SHE REQUESTED, BESIDES ALL THAT SHE BROUGHT TO KING SOLOMON: AND SHE RETURNED TO HER OWN LAND.

Solomon's Wealth and Splendor

13 AND THE WEIGHT OF THE GOLD THAT WAS BROUGHT TO SOLOMON IN ONE YEAR WAS SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIX TALENTS OF GOLD,

14 BESIDES WHAT THE MEN WHO WERE REGULARLY APPOINTED AND THE MERCHANTS BROUGHT, AND ALL THE KINGS OF ARABIA AND PRINCES OF THE LAND: ALL BROUGHT GOLD AND SILVER TO KING SOLOMON.

15 AND KING SOLOMON MADE TWO HUNDRED SHIELDS OF BEATEN GOLD: THERE WERE SIX HUNDRED SHEKELS OF PURE GOLD TO ONE SHIELD.

16 AND THREE HUNDRED BUCKLES OF BEATEN GOLD: THE WEIGHT OF THREE HUNDRED GOLD SHEKELS WENT TO ONE BUCKLER: AND THE KING PLACED THEM IN THE HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON.

17 AND THE KING MADE A GREAT THRONE OF IVORY, AND HE GILDED IT WITH PURE GOLD.

18 AND THERE WERE SIX STEPS TO THE THRONE, RIVETED WITH GOLD, AND ELBOWS ON EITHER SIDE OF THE SEAT OF THE THRONE, AND TWO LIONS STANDING BY THE ELBOWS:

19 AND TWELVE LIONS STANDING THERE ON THE SIX STEPS ON EACH SIDE. THERE WAS NOT THE LIKE IN ANY OTHER KINGDOM.

20 AND ALL KING SOLOMON'S VESSELS WERE OF GOLD, AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE FOREST OF LEBANON WERE COVERED WITH GOLD: SILVER WAS NOT THOUGHT ANYTHING OF IN THE DAYS OF SOLOMON.

21 FOR A SHIP WENT FOR THE KING TO THARSIS WITH THE SERVANTS OF CHIRAM: ONCE EVERY THREE YEARS CAME VESSELS FROM THARSIS TO THE KING, LADEN WITH GOLD, AND SILVER, AND IVORY, AND APES.

22 AND SOLOMON EXCEEDED ALL OTHER KINGS BOTH IN RICHES AND WISDOM.

23 AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH SOUGHT THE PRESENCE OF SOLOMON, TO HEAR HIS WISDOM, WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD PUT IN HIS HEART.

24 AND THEY BROUGHT EVERY ONE HIS GIFTS, SILVER VESSELS AND GOLDEN VESSELS, AND RAIMENT, MYRRH AND SPICES, HORSES AND MULES, A RATE EVERY YEAR.

25 AND SOLOMON HAD FOUR THOUSAND MARES FOR CHARIOTS, AND TWELVE THOUSAND HORSEMEN; AND HE PUT THEM IN THE CHARIOT CITIES, AND WITH THE KING IN JERUSALEM.

26 AND HE RULED OVER ALL THE KINGS FROM THE RIVER EVEN TO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND TO THE BORDERS OF EGYPT.

27 AND THE KING MADE GOLD AND SILVER IN JERUSALEM AS STONES, AND CEDARS AS THE SYCAMORE TREES IN THE PLAIN FOR ABUNDANCE.

28 AND SOLOMON IMPORTED HORSES FROM EGYPT, AND FROM EVERY OTHER COUNTRY.

Summary of Solomon's Reign

29 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF SOLOMON, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, BEHOLD, THESE ARE WRITTEN IN THE WORDS OF NATHAN THE PROPHET, AND IN THE WORDS OF ACHIA THE SELONITE, AND IN THE VISIONS OF JOEL THE SEER CONCERNING JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT.

30 AND SOLOMON REIGNED OVER ALL JESRAEL FORTY YEARS.

31 AND SOLOMON FELL ASLEEP, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE CITY OF DAVID HIS FATHER: AND ROBOAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 10

The Northern Tribes Revolt

1 AND ROBOAM CAME TO SYCHEM: FOR ALL JESRAEL CAME TO SYCHEM TO MAKE HIM KING.
2 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT HEARD IT, NOW HE WAS IN EGYPT, FORASMUCH AS HE HAD FLED THERE FROM THE FACE OF KING SOLOMON, AND JEROBOAM DWELT IN EGYPT, THAT JEROBOAM RETURNED OUT OF EGYPT.
3 AND THEY SENT AND CALLED HIM: AND JEROBOAM AND ALL THE CONGREGATION CAME TO ROBOAM, SAYING,
4 "YOUR FATHER MADE OUR YOKE GRIEVOUS: NOW THEN ABATE SOMEWHAT OF YOUR FATHER'S GRIEVOUS RULE, AND OF HIS HEAVY YOKE WHICH HE PUT UPON US, AND WE WILL SERVE YOU."
5 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "GO AWAY FOR THREE DAYS, AND THEN COME TO ME." SO THE PEOPLE DEPARTED.
6 AND KING ROBOAM ASSEMBLED THE ELDERS THAT STOOD BEFORE HIS FATHER SOLOMON IN HIS LIFE-TIME, SAYING, "HOW DO YOU COUNSEL ME TO RETURN AN ANSWER TO THIS PEOPLE?"
7 AND THEY SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "IF YOU WOULD THIS DAY BEFRIEND THIS PEOPLE, AND BE KIND TO THEM, AND SPEAK TO THEM GOOD WORDS, THEN WILL THEY BE YOUR SERVANTS FOREVER."
8 BUT HE FORSOOK THE ADVICE OF THE OLD MEN, WHO TOOK COUNSEL WITH HIM, AND HE TOOK COUNSEL WITH THE YOUNG MEN WHO HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HIM, WHO STOOD BEFORE HIM.
9 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHAT DO YOU ADVISE THAT I SHOULD ANSWER THIS PEOPLE, WHO SPOKE TO ME, SAYING, 'EASE SOMEWHAT OF THE YOKE WHICH YOUR FATHER LAID UPON US?'"
10 AND THE YOUNG MEN THAT HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HIM SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "THUS SHALL YOU SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE THAT SPOKE TO YOU, SAYING, 'YOUR FATHER MADE OUR YOKE HEAVY, AND YOU SHOULD LIGHTEN SOMEWHAT OF IT FROM US;' THUS SHALL YOU SAY, 'MY LITTLE FINGER SHALL BE THICKER THAN MY FATHER'S LOINS.'
11 AND WHEREAS MY FATHER CHASTISED YOU WITH A HEAVY YOKE, I WILL ALSO ADD TO YOUR YOKE: MY FATHER CHASTISED YOU WITH WHIPS, AND I WILL CHASTISE YOU WITH SCORPIONS.'"
12 AND JEROBOAM AND ALL THE PEOPLE CAME TO ROBOAM ON THE THIRD DAY, AS THE KING HAD SPOKEN, SAYING, "RETURN TO ME ON THE THIRD DAY."
13 AND THE KING ANSWERED HARSHLY; AND KING ROBOAM FORSOOK THE COUNSEL OF THE OLD MEN,
14 AND SPOKE TO THEM ACCORDING TO THE COUNSEL OF THE YOUNG MEN, SAYING, "MY FATHER MADE YOUR YOKE HEAVY, BUT I WILL ADD TO IT: MY FATHER CHASTISED YOU WITH WHIPS, BUT I WILL CHASTISE YOU WITH SCORPIONS."
15 AND THE KING DID NOT OBEY THE PEOPLE, FOR THERE WAS A CHANGE OF THEIR MINDS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "JESUS HAS CONFIRMED HIS WORD, WHICH HE SPOKE BY THE HAND OF ACHIA THE SELONITE CONCERNING JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, AND CONCERNING ALL JESRAEL;"
16 FOR THE KING DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM. AND THE PEOPLE ANSWERED THE KING, SAYING, "WHAT PORTION HAVE WE IN DAVID, OR INHERITANCE IN THE SON OF JESSE? TO YOUR TENTS, O JESRAEL: NOW SEE TO YOUR OWN HOUSE, DAVID."
SO ALL JESRAEL WENT TO THEIR TENTS.
17 BUT THE MEN OF JESRAEL, EVEN THOSE WHO DWELT IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, REMAINED AND MADE ROBOAM KING OVER THEM.
18 AND KING ROBOAM SENT TO THEM ADONIRAM THAT WAS OVER THE TRIBUTE; AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL STONED HIM WITH STONES, AND HE DIED. AND KING ROBOAM RUSHED TO MOUNT HIS CHARIOT, TO FLEE TO JERUSALEM.
19 SO JESRAEL REBELLED AGAINST THE HOUSE OF DAVID UNTIL THIS DAY.

2 Chronicles 11

Shemaiah's Prophecy

1 AND ROBOAM CAME TO JERUSALEM; AND HE ASSEMBLED JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, A HUNDRED AND EIGHTY THOUSAND YOUNG MEN FIT FOR WAR, AND HE WAGED WAR WITH JESRAEL TO RECOVER THE KINGDOM TO ROBOAM.
2 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO SAMAIAS THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING,
3 **"SPEAK TO ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON, AND TO ALL JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, SAYING,**
4 **'THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU SHALL NOT GO UP, AND YOU SHALL NOT WAR AGAINST YOUR BRETHREN: RETURN EVERY ONE TO HIS HOME; FOR THIS THING IS OF ME.'**"
AND THEY LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE WORD OF JESUS, AND RETURNED FROM GOING AGAINST JEROBOAM.

Rehoboam Fortifies Judah

5 AND ROBOAM DWELT IN JERUSALEM, AND HE BUILT WALLED CITIES IN JUDEA.
6 AND HE BUILT BETHLEHEM, AND ÆTAN AND THECOE,
7 AND BAETHSURA, AND SOCHOTH, AND ODOLLAM,
8 AND GETH, AND MARISA, AND ZIPH,
9 AND ADORAI, AND LACHIS, AND AZECA,
10 AND SARAA, AND ÆLOM, AND CHEBRON, WHICH BELONG TO JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, WALLED CITIES.
11 AND HE FORTIFIED THEM WITH WALLS, AND PLACED IN THEM CAPTAINS, AND STORES OF PROVISIONS, OIL AND WINE,
12 SHIELDS AND SPEARS IN EVERY SEVERAL CITY, AND HE FORTIFIED THEM VERY STRONGLY, AND HE HAD ON HIS SIDE JUDAH AND BENJAMIN.
13 AND THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES WHO WERE IN ALL JESRAEL WERE GATHERED TO HIM OUT OF ALL THE COASTS.
14 FOR THE LEVITES LEFT THE TENTS OF THEIR POSSESSION, AND WENT TO JUDAH TO JERUSALEM, BECAUSE JEROBOAM AND HIS SONS HAD EJECTED THEM SO THAT THEY SHOULD NOT MINISTER TO JESUS.
15 AND HE MADE FOR HIMSELF PRIESTS OF THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND FOR THE IDOLS, AND FOR THE VANITIES, AND FOR THE CALVES WHICH JEROBOAM MADE.
16 AND HE CAST OUT FROM THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL THOSE WHO SET THEIR HEART TO SEEK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: AND THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM, TO SACRIFICE TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.

17 AND THEY STRENGTHENED THE KINGDOM OF JUDAH; AND JUDAH STRENGTHENED ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON FOR THREE YEARS, FOR HE WALKED THREE YEARS IN THE WAYS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.

Rehoboam's Family

18 AND ROBOAM TOOK TO HIMSELF FOR A WIFE, MOOLATH DAUGHTER OF JERIMUTH THE SON OF DAVID, AND ABIGAIA DAUGHTER OF HELIAB THE SON OF JESSE.

19 AND SHE BORE HIM SONS; JEUS, AND SAMORIA, AND ZAAM.

20 AND AFTERWARDS HE TOOK TO HIMSELF MAACHA THE DAUGHTER OF ABESSALOM; AND SHE BORE HIM ABIA, AND JETTHI, AND ZEZA, AND SALEMOTH.

21 AND ROBOAM LOVED MAACHA THE DAUGHTER OF ABESSALOM MORE THAN ALL HIS WIVES AND ALL HIS CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*): FOR HE HAD EIGHTEEN WIVES AND SIXTY CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*); AND HE BEGOT TWENTY-EIGHT SONS, AND SIXTY DAUGHTERS.

22 AND HE MADE ABIA THE SON OF MAACHA CHIEF, EVEN A LEADER AMONG HIS BRETHREN, FOR HE INTENDED TO MAKE HIM KING.

23 AND HE WAS EXALTED BEYOND ALL HIS OTHER SONS IN ALL THE COASTS OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND IN THE STRONG CITIES; AND HE GAVE THEM PROVISIONS IN GREAT ABUNDANCE: AND HE DESIRED MANY WIVES. (*Possibly for them.*)

2 Chronicles 12

Egypt Invades Judah

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE KINGDOM OF ROBOAM WAS ESTABLISHED, AND WHEN HE HAD GROWN STRONG, THAT HE FORSOOK THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS, AND ALL JESRAEL WITH HIM.

2 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ROBOAM, SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT CAME UP AGAINST JERUSALEM, BECAUSE THEY HAD SINNED AGAINST JESUS,

3 WITH TWELVE HUNDRED CHARIOTS, AND SIXTY THOUSAND HORSES: AND THERE WAS NO NUMBER OF THE MULTITUDE THAT CAME WITH HIM FROM EGYPT; LIBYANS, TROGLODYTES, AND ETHIOPIANS.

4 AND THEY OBTAINED POSSESSION OF THE STRONG CITIES, WHICH WERE IN JUDAH, AND CAME TO JERUSALEM.

5 AND SAMAIAS THE PROPHET CAME TO ROBOAM, AND TO THE PRINCES OF JUDAH THAT WERE GATHERED TO JERUSALEM FOR FEAR OF SUSAKIM, AND SAID TO THEM, **“THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU HAVE LEFT ME, AND I WILL LEAVE YOU IN THE HAND OF SUSAKIM.”**

6 AND THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL AND THE KING WERE ASHAMED, AND SAID, “JESUS IS RIGHTEOUS.”

7 AND WHEN JESUS SAW THAT THEY REPENTED, THEN CAME THE WORD OF JESUS TO SAMAIAS, SAYING, **“THEY HAVE REPENTED; I WILL NOT DESTROY THEM, BUT I WILL SET THEM IN SAFETY FOR A LITTLE WHILE, AND MY WRATH SHALL NOT BE POURED OUT ON JERUSALEM.**

8 **NEVERTHELESS THEY SHALL BE SERVANTS, AND KNOW MY SERVICE, AND THE SERVICE OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.”**

9 SO SUSAKIM KING OF EGYPT WENT UP AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND TOOK THE TREASURES THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE TREASURES THAT WERE IN THE KING'S HOUSE: HE TOOK ALL; AND HE TOOK THE GOLDEN SHIELDS WHICH SOLOMON HAD MADE.

10 AND KING ROBOAM MADE BRAZEN SHIELDS INSTEAD OF THEM. AND SUSAKIM SET OVER HIM CAPTAINS OF FOOTMEN, AS KEEPERS OF THE GATE OF THE KING.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE KING WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THE GUARDS AND THE FOOTMEN WENT IN, AND THEY THAT RETURNED TO MEET THE FOOTMEN.

12 AND WHEN HE REPENTED, THE ANGER OF JESUS TURNED FROM HIM, AND DID NOT DESTROY HIM UTTERLY; FOR THERE WERE GOOD THINGS IN JUDAH.

Summary of Rehoboam's Reign

13 SO KING ROBOAM STRENGTHENED HIMSELF IN JERUSALEM, AND REIGNED: AND ROBOAM WAS FORTY-ONE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED SEVENTEEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM, IN THE CITY WHICH JESUS CHOSE OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TO CALL HIS NAME THERE: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS NOOMMA THE AMMANITESS.

14 AND HE DID EVIL, FOR HE DIRECTED NOT HIS HEART TO SEEK JESUS.

15 AND THE ACTS OF ROBOAM, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, BEHOLD, ARE THEY NOT WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF SAMAIAS THE PROPHET, AND ADDO THE SEER, WITH HIS ACHIEVEMENTS.

16 AND ROBOAM MADE WAR WITH JEROBOAM ALL HIS DAYS. AND ROBOAM DIED WITH HIS FATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND ABIA HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 13

Abia's (Abijah's) War with Jeroboam

1 IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF JEROBOAM ABIA BEGAN TO REIGN OVER JUDAH.

2 HE REIGNED THREE YEARS IN JERUSALEM. AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS MAACHA, DAUGHTER OF URIEL OF GIBEON. AND THERE WAS WAR BETWEEN ABIA AND JEROBOAM.

3 AND ABIA SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY WITH AN ARMY, WITH MIGHTY MEN OF WAR, EVEN FOUR HUNDRED THOUSAND MIGHTY MEN: AND JEROBOAM SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY AGAINST HIM WITH EIGHT HUNDRED THOUSAND, THEY WERE MIGHTY WARRIORS OF THE HOST.

4 AND ABIA ROSE UP FROM THE MOUNT SOMORON, WHICH IS IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND SAID, “HEAR YOU, JEROBOAM, AND ALL JESRAEL:

5 IS IT NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW THAT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL HAS GIVEN A KING OVER JESRAEL FOREVER TO

DAVID, AND TO HIS SONS, BY A COVENANT OF SALT?"

6 BUT JEROBOAM THE SON OF NABAT, THE SERVANT OF SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID, IS RISEN UP, AND HAS REVOLTED FROM HIS MASTER:

7 AND THERE ARE GATHERED TO HIM PESTILENT MEN, TRANSGRESSORS, AND HE HAS RISEN UP AGAINST ROBOAM THE SON OF SOLOMON, WHILE ROBOAM WAS YOUNG AND FEARFUL IN HEART, AND HE DID NOT WITHSTAND HIM.

8 AND NOW YOU PROFESS TO RESIST THE KINGDOM OF JESUS IN THE HAND OF THE SONS OF DAVID; AND YOU ARE A GREAT MULTITUDE, AND WITH YOU ARE GOLDEN CALVES, WHICH JEROBOAM MADE YOU FOR GODS.

9 DID YOU NOT CAST OUT THE PRIESTS OF JESUS, THE SONS OF AARON, AND THE LEVITES, AND MAKE TO YOURSELVES PRIESTS OF THE PEOPLE OF ANY OTHER LAND? WHOEVER COMES TO CONSECRATE HIMSELF WITH A CALF OF THE HERD AND SEVEN RAMS BECOMES A PRIEST TO THAT WHICH IS NO GOD.

10 BUT WE HAVE NOT FORSAKEN JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HIS PRIESTS, THE SONS OF AARON, AND THE LEVITES, MINISTER TO JESUS; AND IN THEIR DAILY COURSES

11 THEY SACRIFICE TO JESUS WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, MORNING AND EVENING, AND COMPOUND INCENSE, AND SET THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE ON THE PURE TABLE; AND THERE IS THE GOLDEN LAMPSTAND, AND THE LAMPS FOR BURNING, TO LIGHT IN THE EVENING: FOR WE KEEP THE CHARGE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS; BUT YOU HAVE FORSAKEN HIM.

12 AND, BEHOLD, JESUS AND HIS PRIESTS ARE WITH US AT OUR HEAD, AND THE SIGNAL TRUMPETS TO SOUND AN ALARM OVER US. CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, FIGHT NOT AGAINST JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS; FOR YOU SHALL NOT PROSPER.

13 NOW JEROBOAM HAD CAUSED AN AMBUSH TO COME ROUND UPON HIM FROM BEHIND: AND HE HIMSELF WAS BEFORE JUDAH, AND THE AMBUSH BEHIND.

14 AND JUDAH LOOKED BACK, AND, BEHOLD, THE BATTLE WAS AGAINST THEM BEFORE AND BEHIND: AND THEY CRIED TO JESUS, AND THE PRIESTS SOUNDED WITH THE TRUMPETS.

15 AND THE MEN OF JUDAH SHOUTED: AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE MEN OF JUDAH SHOUTED, THAT JESUS STRUCK JEROBOAM AND JESRAEL BEFORE ABIA AND JUDAH.

16 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FLED FROM BEFORE JUDAH; AND JESUS DELIVERED THEM INTO THEIR HANDS.

17 AND ABIA AND HIS PEOPLE STRUCK THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER: AND THERE FELL SLAIN OF JESRAEL FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND MIGHTY MEN.

18 SO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE BROUGHT LOW IN THAT DAY, AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH PREVAILED, BECAUSE THEY TRUSTED ON JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.

19 AND ABIA PURSUED AFTER JEROBOAM, AND HE TOOK FROM HIM THE CITIES, BETHEL AND HER TOWNS, AND JESYNA AND HER TOWNS, AND EPHRON AND HER TOWNS.

20 AND JEROBOAM DID NOT RECOVER STRENGTH AGAIN ALL THE DAYS OF ABIA: AND JESUS STRUCK HIM, AND HE DIED.

21 BUT ABIA STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, AND TOOK TO HIMSELF FOURTEEN WIVES, AND HE BEGOT TWENTY-TWO SONS, AND SIXTEEN DAUGHTERS.

22 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF ABIA, AND HIS WORKS, AND HIS SAYINGS, ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE PROPHET ADDO.

2 Chronicles 14

Early Years of Asa's Reign

1 AND ABIA DIED WITH HIS FATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE CITY OF DAVID; AND ASA HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD. IN THE DAYS OF ASA THE LAND OF JUDAH HAD REST TEN YEARS.

2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS GOOD AND RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 AND HE REMOVED THE ALTARS OF THE FOREIGN GODS, AND THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND BROKE THE PILLARS IN PIECES, AND CUT DOWN THE GROVES:

4 AND HE TOLD JUDAH TO SEEK EARNESTLY JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, AND TO PERFORM THE LAW AND COMMANDMENTS.

5 AND HE REMOVED FROM ALL THE CITIES OF JUDAH THE ALTARS AND THE IDOLS, AND ESTABLISHED IN QUIETNESS

6 FORTIFIED CITIES IN THE LAND OF JUDAH; FOR THE LAND WAS QUIET, AND HE HAD NO WAR IN THESE YEARS; FOR JESUS GAVE HIM REST.

7 AND HE SAID TO JUDAH, "LET US FORTIFY THESE CITIES, AND MAKE WALLS, AND TOWERS, AND GATES, AND BARS: WE SHALL PREVAIL OVER THE LAND, FOR AS WE HAVE SOUGHT OUT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE HAS SOUGHT OUT US, AND HAS GIVEN US REST ROUND ABOUT, AND PROSPERED US."

8 AND ASA HAD A FORCE OF ARMED MEN BEARING SHIELDS AND SPEARS IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, EVEN THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND, AND IN THE LAND OF BENJAMIN TWO HUNDRED AND EIGHTY THOUSAND TARGETEERS AND ARCHERS: ALL THESE WERE MIGHTY WARRIORS.

9 AND ZARE THE ETHIOPIAN WENT OUT AGAINST THEM, WITH A FORCE OF A MILLION, AND THREE HUNDRED CHARIOTS; AND CAME TO MARESA.

10 AND ASA WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, AND SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY IN THE VALLEY NORTH OF MARESA.

11 AND ASA CRIED TO JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SAID, "JESUS, IT IS NOT IMPOSSIBLE WITH YOU TO SAVE BY MANY OR BY FEW: STRENGTHEN US, JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR WE TRUST IN YOU, AND IN YOUR NAME HAVE WE COME AGAINST THIS GREAT MULTITUDE. JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET NOT MAN PREVAIL AGAINST YOU."

12 AND JESUS STRUCK THE ETHIOPIANS BEFORE JUDAH; AND THE ETHIOPIANS FLED.

13 AND ASA AND HIS PEOPLE PURSUED THEM TO GEDOR; AND THE ETHIOPIANS FELL, SO THAT THEY COULD NOT RECOVER THEMSELVES; FOR THEY WERE CRUSHED BEFORE JESUS, AND BEFORE HIS HOST; AND THEY TOOK MANY SPOILS.

14 AND THEY DESTROYED THEIR TOWNS ROUNABOUT GEDOR; FOR A TERROR OF JESUS WAS UPON THEM: AND THEY SPOILED ALL THEIR CITIES, FOR THEY HAD MUCH SPOIL.

15 ALSO THEY DESTROYED THE TENTS OF CATTLE, AND THE ALIMAZONS, AND TOOK MANY SHEEP AND CAMELS, AND RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.

2 Chronicles 15

Asa's Religious Reforms

1 AND AZARIAS THE SON OF ODED--UPON HIM CAME THE SPIRIT OF JESUS,
2 AND HE WENT OUT TO MEET ASA, AND ALL JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND SAID, "HEAR ME, ASA, AND ALL JUDAH AND BENJAMIN. JESUS IS WITH YOU, WHILE YOU ARE WITH HIM; AND IF YOU SEEK HIM OUT, HE WILL BE FOUND OF YOU; BUT IF YOU FORSAKE HIM, HE WILL FORSAKE YOU.
3 AND JESRAEL HAS BEEN A LONG TIME WITHOUT THE TRUE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WITHOUT A PRIEST TO EXPOUND THE TRUTH, AND WITHOUT THE LAW.
4 BUT HE SHALL TURN THEM TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND HE WILL BE FOUND OF THEM.
5 AND IN THAT TIME THERE IS NO PEACE TO ONE GOING OUT, OR TO ONE COMING IN, FOR THE TERROR OF JESUS IS UPON ALL THAT INHABIT THE LANDS.
6 AND NATION SHALL FIGHT AGAINST NATION, AND CITY AGAINST CITY; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS TROUBLED THEM WITH EVERY KIND OF AFFLICTION.
7 BUT BE YOU STRONG, AND LET NOT YOUR HANDS BE WEAKENED: FOR THERE IS A REWARD FOR YOUR WORK."
8 AND WHEN ASA HEARD THESE WORDS, AND THE PROPHECY OF ADAD THE PROPHET, THEN HE STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, AND CAST OUT THE ABOMINATIONS FROM ALL THE LAND OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND FROM THE CITIES WHICH JEROBOAM POSSESSED, IN MOUNT EPHRAIM, AND HE RENEWED THE ALTAR OF JESUS, WHICH WAS BEFORE THE TEMPLE OF JESUS.
9 AND HE ASSEMBLED JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND THE STRANGERS THAT DWELT WITH HIM, OF EPHRAIM, AND OF MANASSEH, AND OF SIMEON: FOR MANY OF JESRAEL WERE JOINED TO HIM, WHEN THEY SAW THAT JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS WITH HIM.
10 AND THEY ASSEMBLED AT JERUSALEM IN THE THIRD MONTH, IN THE FIFTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ASA.
11 AND HE SACRIFICED TO JESUS IN THAT DAY OF THE SPOILS WHICH THEY BROUGHT, SEVEN HUNDRED CALVES AND SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP.
12 AND HE ENTERED INTO A COVENANT THAT THEY SHOULD SEEK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS WITH ALL THEIR HEART AND WITH ALL THEIR SOUL.
13 AND THAT WHOEVER SHOULD NOT SEEK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, SHOULD DIE, WHETHER YOUNG OR OLD, WHETHER MAN OR WOMAN.
14 AND THEY SWORE TO JESUS WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND WITH TRUMPETS, AND WITH HORNS.
15 AND ALL JUDAH REJOICED CONCERNING THE OATH: FOR THEY SWORE WITH ALL THEIR HEART, AND THEY SOUGHT HIM WITH ALL THEIR DESIRES; AND HE WAS FOUND OF THEM: AND JESUS GAVE THEM REST ROUND ABOUT.
16 AND HE REMOVED MAACHA HIS MOTHER FROM BEING PRIESTESS TO EASTER; AND HE CUT DOWN THE IDOL, AND BURNT IT IN THE BROOK OF KEDRON.
17 NEVERTHELESS THEY REMOVED NOT THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS: THEY STILL EXISTED IN JESRAEL: NEVERTHELESS THE HEART OF ASA WAS PERFECT ALL HIS DAYS.
18 AND HE BROUGHT IN THE HOLY THINGS OF DAVID HIS FATHER, AND THE HOLY THINGS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SILVER, AND GOLD, AND VESSELS.
19 AND THERE WAS NO WAR WAGED WITH HIM UNTIL THE THIRTY-FIFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ASA.

2 Chronicles 16

Final Years of Asa's Reign

1 AND IN THE THIRTY-EIGHTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ASA, THE KING OF JESRAEL WENT UP AGAINST JUDAH, AND BUILT RAMA, SO AS NOT TO ALLOW EGRESS OR INGRESS TO ASA KING OF JUDAH.
2 AND ASA TOOK SILVER AND GOLD OUT OF THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND SENT THEM TO THE SON OF ADER KING OF SYRIA, WHICH DWELT IN DAMASCUS, SAYING,
3 "MAKE A COVENANT BETWEEN ME AND YOU, AND BETWEEN MY FATHER AND YOUR FATHER: BEHOLD, I HAVE SENT YOU GOLD AND SILVER: COME, AND TURN AWAY FROM ME BAASA KING OF JESRAEL, AND LET HIM DEPART FROM ME."
4 AND THE SON OF ADER LISTENED TO AND OBEYED KING ASA, AND SENT THE CAPTAINS OF HIS HOST AGAINST THE CITIES OF JESRAEL; AND STRUCK ÆON, AND DAN, AND ABELMAIN, AND ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND NEPHTHALI.
5 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN BAASA HEARD IT HE LEFT OFF BUILDING RAMA, AND PUT A STOP TO HIS WORK:
6 THEN KING ASA TOOK ALL JUDAH, AND TOOK THE STONES OF RAMA, AND ITS TIMBER, WITH WHICH BAASA HAD BUILT; AND HE BUILT WITH THEM GABAE AND MASPHA.
7 AND AT THAT TIME CAME ANANI THE PROPHET TO ASA KING OF JUDAH, AND SAID TO HIM, "BECAUSE YOU DID TRUST ON THE KING OF SYRIA, AND DID NOT TRUST ON JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEREFORE THE ARMY OF SYRIA IS ESCAPED OUT OF YOUR HAND.
8 WERE NOT THE ETHIOPIANS AND LIBYANS A GREAT FORCE, IN COURAGE, IN HORSEMEN, IN GREAT NUMBERS? AND DID NOT HE DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS, BECAUSE YOU TRUSTED IN JESUS?
9 FOR THE EYES OF JESUS LOOK UPON ALL THE EARTH, TO STRENGTHEN EVERY HEART THAT IS PERFECT TOWARD HIM. IN THIS YOU HAVE DONE FOOLISHLY; HENCEFORTH THERE SHALL BE WAR WITH YOU."
10 AND ASA WAS ANGRY WITH THE PROPHET, AND PUT HIM IN PRISON, FOR HE WAS ANGRY AT THIS: AND ASA VEXED SOME OF THE PEOPLE AT THAT TIME.

Summary of Asa's Reign

11 AND, BEHOLD, THE ACTS OF ASA, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH AND JESRAEL.
12 AND ASA WAS DISEASED IN HIS FEET IN THE THIRTY-NINTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN, UNTIL HE WAS VERY ILL: BUT IN HIS DISEASE HE SOUGHT NOT TO JESUS, BUT TO THE PHYSICIANS. (*Not wrong to go to doctors but we must first & primarily seek Jesus.*)
13 AND ASA SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND DIED IN THE FORTIETH YEAR OF HIS REIGN.
14 AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE TOMB WHICH HE HAD DUG FOR HIMSELF IN THE CITY OF DAVID, AND THEY LAID HIM ON A BED, AND FILLED IT WITH SPICES AND ALL KINDS OF PERFUMES OF THE APOTHECARIES; AND THEY MADE FOR HIM A VERY GREAT FUNERAL.

2 Chronicles 17

Jehoshaphat Rules in Judah

1 AND JOSAPHAT HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD, JOSAPHAT STRENGTHENED HIMSELF AGAINST JESRAEL.
2 AND HE PUT GARRISONS IN ALL THE STRONG CITIES OF JUDAH, AND APPOINTED CAPTAINS IN ALL THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE CITIES OF EPHRAIM, WHICH ASA HIS FATHER HAD TAKEN.
3 AND JESUS WAS WITH JOSAPHAT, FOR HE WALKED IN THE FIRST WAYS OF HIS FATHER, AND DID NOT SEEK TO IDOLS;
4 BUT HE SOUGHT TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FATHER, AND WALKED IN THE COMMANDMENTS OF HIS FATHER, AND NOT ACCORDING TO THE WORKS OF JESRAEL.
5 AND JESUS PROSPERED THE KINGDOM IN HIS HAND; AND ALL JUDAH GAVE GIFTS TO JOSAPHAT; AND HE HAD GREAT WEALTH AND GLORY.
6 AND HIS HEART WAS EXALTED IN THE WAY OF JESUS; AND HE REMOVED THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS AND THE GROVES FROM THE LAND OF JUDAH.
7 AND IN THE THIRD YEAR OF HIS REIGN, HE SENT HIS CHIEF MEN, AND HIS MIGHTY MEN, ABDIAS AND ZACHARIAS, AND NATHANAEL, AND MICHAIAH, TO TEACH IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH.
8 AND WITH THEM WERE THE LEVITES, SAMAIAS, AND NATHANIAS, AND ZABDIAS, AND ASIEL, AND SEMIRAMOTH, AND JONATHAN, AND ADONIAS, AND TOBIAS, AND TOBADONIAS, LEVITES, AND WITH THEM ELISAMA AND JORAM, THE PRIESTS.
9 AND THEY TAUGHT IN JUDAH, AND THERE WAS WITH THEM THE SCROLL OF THE LAW OF JESUS, AND THEY PASSED THROUGH THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND TAUGHT THE PEOPLE.
10 AND A TERROR OF JESUS WAS UPON ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE LAND ROUND ABOUT JUDAH, AND THEY MADE NO WAR AGAINST JOSAPHAT.
11 AND SOME OF THE PHILISTINES BROUGHT TO JOSAPHAT GIFTS, AND SILVER & PRESENTS; AND THE ARABIANS BROUGHT HIM 7,700 RAMS.
12 AND JOSAPHAT INCREASED IN GREATNESS EXCEEDINGLY, AND BUILT IN JUDEA PLACES OF ABODE, AND STRONG CITIES.
13 AND HE HAD MANY WORKS IN JUDEA: AND THE MIGHTY MEN OF WAR, THE MEN OF STRENGTH, WERE IN JERUSALEM.
14 AND THIS IS THEIR NUMBER ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FATHERS; EVEN THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS IN JUDAH WERE, EDNAS THE CHIEF, AND WITH HIM MIGHTY MEN OF STRENGTH 300,000.
15 AND AFTER HIM, JOANAN THE CAPTAIN, AND WITH HIM 280,000.
16 AND AFTER HIM AMASIAS THE SON OF ZARI, WHO WAS ZEALOUS FOR JESUS; AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED THOUSAND MIGHTY MEN OF STRENGTH.
17 AND OUT OF BENJAMIN THERE WAS A MIGHTY MAN OF STRENGTH, EVEN ELIADA, AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED THOUSAND ARCHERS AND TARGETEERS (*soldiers who bear a shield*).
18 AND AFTER HIM JOZABAD, AND WITH HIM A 180,000 MIGHTY MEN OF WAR.
19 THESE WERE THE KING'S SERVANTS BESIDES THOSE WHOM THE KING PUT IN THE STRONG CITIES IN ALL JUDEA.

2 Chronicles 18

Jehoshaphat and Ahab

1 AND JOSAPHAT HAD YET GREAT WEALTH AND GLORY, AND HE CONNECTED HIMSELF BY MARRIAGE WITH THE HOUSE OF AHAB.
2 AND HE WENT DOWN AFTER A TERM OF YEARS TO AHAB TO SAMARIA: AND AHAB KILLED FOR HIM SHEEP AND CALVES, IN ABUNDANCE, AND FOR THE PEOPLE WITH HIM, AND HE MUCH DESIRED HIM TO GO UP WITH HIM TO RAMOTH OF THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD/GILEAD.
3 AND AHAB KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, "WILL YOU GO WITH ME TO RAMOTH OF THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD/GILEAD?"
AND HE SAID TO HIM, "AS I AM, SO ALSO ARE YOU, AS YOUR PEOPLE, SO ALSO IS MY PEOPLE WITH YOU FOR THE WAR."
4 AND JOSAPHAT SAID TO THE KING OF JESRAEL, "SEEK, I PRAY YOU, JESUS TODAY."
5 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL GATHERED THE PROPHETS, FOUR HUNDRED MEN, AND SAID TO THEM, "SHALL I GO TO RAMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD TO BATTLE, OR SHALL I FORBEAR?"
AND THEY SAID, "GO UP, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DELIVER IT INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING."
6 AND JOSAPHAT SAID, "IS THERE NOT HERE A PROPHET OF JESUS BESIDES, THAT WE MAY INQUIRE OF HIM?"
7 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT, "THERE IS YET ONE MAN BY WHOM TO INQUIRE OF JESUS; BUT I HATE HIM, FOR HE DOES NOT PROPHECY CONCERNING ME FOR GOOD, FOR ALL HIS DAYS ARE FOR EVIL: THIS IS MICHAIAH THE SON OF JEMBLA."
AND JOSAPHAT SAID, "LET NOT THE KING SAY SO."
8 AND THE KING CALLED A EUNUCH, AND SAID, "FETCH QUICKLY MICHAIAH THE SON OF JEMBLA."

Micaiah Prophecies against Ahab

9 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH WERE SITTING EACH ON HIS THRONE, AND CLOTHED IN THEIR ROBES, SITTING IN THE OPEN SPACE AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE OF SAMARIA: AND ALL THE PROPHETS WERE PROPHECYING BEFORE THEM.

10 AND SEDEKIAS SON OF CANAAN MADE FOR HIMSELF IRON HORNS, AND SAID, "THUS SAITH JESUS, WITH THESE YOU SHALL THRUST SYRIA UNTIL IT BE CONSUMED."

11 AND ALL THE PROPHETS PROPHESED SO, "SAYING, GO UP TO RAMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD, AND YOU SHALL PROSPER; AND JESUS SHALL DELIVER IT INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING."

12 AND THE MESSENGER THAT WENT TO CALL MICHAIAS SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE PROPHETS HAVE SPOKEN FAVOURABLY CONCERNING THE KING WITH ONE MOUTH; LET NOW, I PRAY YOU, YOUR WORDS BE AS THE WORDS OF ONE OF THEM, AND YOU WOULD SPEAK GOOD THINGS."

13 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "AS JESUS LIVES, WHATEVER THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SAY TO ME, THAT WILL I SPEAK."

14 AND HE CAME TO THE KING, AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "MICHAIAS, SHALL I GO UP TO RAMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD TO BATTLE, OR SHALL I FORBEAR?"

AND HE SAID, "GO UP, AND YOU SHALL PROSPER, AND THEY SHALL BE GIVEN INTO YOUR HANDS."

15 AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "HOW OFTEN SHALL I SOLEMNLY CHARGE YOU THAT YOU SPEAK TO ME NOTHING BUT TRUTH IN THE NAME OF JESUS?"

16 AND HE SAID, "I SAW JESRAEL SCATTERED ON THE MOUNTAINS, AS SHEEP WITHOUT A SHEPHERD: AND JESUS SAID, **'THESE HAVE NO COMMANDER; LET EACH RETURN TO HIS HOME IN PEACE.'**"

17 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT, "DID I NOT SAY TO YOU, THAT HE WOULD NOT PROPHECY CONCERNING ME GOOD, BUT EVIL?"

18 BUT HE SAID, "NOT SO. HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS: I SAW JESUS SITTING ON HIS THRONE, AND ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN STOOD BY ON HIS RIGHT HAND AND ON HIS LEFT.

19 AND JESUS SAID, **'WHO WILL DECEIVE AHAB KING OF JESRAEL, THAT HE MAY GO UP, AND FALL IN RAMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD?'** AND ONE SPOKE THIS WAY, AND ANOTHER SPOKE THAT WAY.

20 AND THERE CAME FORTH A SPIRIT, AND STOOD BEFORE JESUS, AND SAID, 'I WILL DECEIVE HIM.' AND JESUS SAID, **'HOW?'**

21 AND HE SAID, I WILL GO FORTH, AND WILL BE A LYING SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF ALL HIS PROPHETS. AND JESUS SAID, **'YOU SHALL DECEIVE HIM, AND SHALL PREVAIL: GO FORTH, AND DO SO.'**

22 AND NOW, BEHOLD, JESUS HAS PUT A FALSE SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF THESE YOUR PROPHETS, AND JESUS HAS SPOKEN EVIL AGAINST YOU."

23 THEN SEDEKIAS THE SON OF CANAAN DREW NEAR, AND STRUCK MICHAIAS ON THE CHEEK, AND SAID TO HIM, "BY WHAT WAY PASSED THE SPIRIT OF JESUS FROM ME TO SPEAK TO YOU?"

24 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "BEHOLD, YOU SHALL SEE IN THAT DAY, WHEN YOU SHALL GO FROM CHAMBER TO CHAMBER TO HIDE YOURSELF."

25 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID, "TAKE MICHAIAS, AND CARRY HIM BACK TO EMER THE GOVERNOR OF THE CITY, AND TO JOAS THE CAPTAIN, THE KING'S SON;

26 AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'THUS SAID THE KING, PUT THIS FELLOW INTO THE PRISON HOUSE, AND LET HIM EAT THE BREAD OF AFFLICTION, AND DRINK THE WATER OF AFFLICTION, UNTIL I RETURN IN PEACE.'

27 AND MICHAIAS SAID, "IF YOU DO AT ALL RETURN IN PEACE, JESUS HAS NOT SPOKEN BY ME." AND HE SAID, "HEAR, ALL YOU PEOPLE."

The Death of Ahab

28 SO THE KING OF JESRAEL, AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH, WENT UP TO RAMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD.

29 AND THE KING OF JESRAEL SAID TO JOSAPHAT, "DISGUISE ME, AND I WILL ENTER INTO THE BATTLE: AND YOU SHALL PUT ON MY RAIMENT."

SO THE KING OF JESRAEL DISGUISED HIMSELF, AND ENTERED INTO THE BATTLE.

30 NOW THE KING OF SYRIA HAD COMMANDED THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS THAT WERE WITH HIM, SAYING, "FIGHT NEITHER AGAINST SMALL NOR GREAT, BUT ONLY AGAINST THE KING OF JESRAEL."

31 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS SAW JOSAPHAT, THAT THEY SAID, "IT IS THE KING OF JESRAEL!" AND THEY COMPASSED HIM ABOUT TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM: AND JOSAPHAT CRIED OUT, AND JESUS DELIVERED HIM; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TURNED THEM AWAY FROM HIM.

32 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS SAW THAT IT WAS NOT THE KING OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY TURNED AWAY FROM HIM.

33 AND A MAN DREW A BOW WITH A GOOD AIM, AND STRUCK THE KING OF JESRAEL BETWEEN THE LUNGS AND THE BREAST-PLATE: AND HE SAID TO THE CHARIOTEER, "TURN YOUR HAND, DRIVE ME OUT OF THE BATTLE, FOR I AM WOUNDED."

34 AND THE BATTLE TURNED IN THAT DAY; AND THE KING OF JESRAEL REMAINED ON THE CHARIOT AGAINST SYRIA UNTIL EVENING, AND DIED AT SUNSET.

2 Chronicles 19

Jehoshaphat Appoints Judges

1 AND JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH RETURNED TO HIS HOUSE AT JERUSALEM.

2 AND THERE WENT OUT TO MEET HIM JEU THE PROPHET THE SON OF ANANI, AND SAID TO HIM, "KING JOSAPHAT, DO YOU HELP A SINNER, OR ACT FRIENDLY TOWARDS ONE REJECTED BY JESUS? THEREFORE HAS WRATH COME UPON YOU FROM JESUS!

3 NEVERTHELESS SOME GOOD THINGS HAVE BEEN FOUND IN YOU, FORASMUCH AS YOU DID REMOVE THE GROVES FROM THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND DID DIRECT YOUR HEART TO SEEK AFTER JESUS."

4 AND JOSAPHAT DWELT IN JERUSALEM: AND HE AGAIN WENT OUT AMONG THE PEOPLE FROM BERSABEE TO THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM, AND TURNED THEM BACK TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.

5 AND HE APPOINTED JUDGES IN ALL THE STRONG CITIES OF JUDAH, CITY BY CITY.

6 AND HE SAID TO THE JUDGES, "TAKE GOOD CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY WHAT YOU DO: FOR YOU JUDGE NOT FOR MAN, BUT FOR JESUS, AND WITH YOU ARE MATTERS OF JUDGMENT.
 7 AND NOW LET THE FEAR OF JESUS BE UPON YOU, AND BE WARY, AND DO YOUR DUTY: FOR THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS WITH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), NEITHER IS IT FOR HIM TO RESPECT PERSONS, NOR TAKE BRIBES."
 8 MOREOVER JOSAPHAT APPOINTED IN JERUSALEM SOME OF THE PRIESTS, AND LEVITES, AND HEADS OF HOUSES OF JESRAEL, FOR THE JUDGMENT OF JESUS, AND TO JUDGE THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM.
 9 AND HE CHARGED THEM, SAYING, "THUS SHALL YOU DO IN THE FEAR OF JESUS, IN TRUTH AND WITH A PERFECT HEART.
 10 WHATSOEVER MAN OF YOUR BRETHREN THAT DWELL IN THEIR CITIES SHALL BRING THE CAUSE THAT COMES BEFORE YOU, BETWEEN BLOOD AND BLOOD, AND BETWEEN PRECEPT AND COMMANDMENT, AND ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS, YOU SHALL EVEN DECIDE FOR THEM; SO THEY SHALL NOT SIN AGAINST JESUS, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE WRATH UPON YOU, AND UPON YOUR BRETHREN: THUS YOU SHALL DO, AND YOU SHALL NOT SIN.
 11 AND, BEHOLD, AMARIAS THE PRIEST IS HEAD OVER YOU IN EVERY MATTER OF JESUS; AND ZABDIAS THE SON OF ISHMAEL IS HEAD OVER THE HOUSE OF JUDAH IN EVERY MATTER OF THE KING; AND THE SCRIBES AND LEVITES ARE BEFORE YOU: BE STRONG AND ACTIVE, AND JESUS SHALL BE WITH THE GOOD."

2 Chronicles 20

War with Surrounding Nations

1 AND AFTER THIS CAME THE CHILDREN OF MOAB, AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND WITH THEM SOME OF THE MINAEANS, AGAINST JOSAPHAT TO BATTLE.
 2 AND THEY CAME AND TOLD JOSAPHAT, SAYING, "THERE IS COME AGAINST YOU A GREAT MULTITUDE FROM SYRIA, FROM BEYOND THE SEA; AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE IN ASASAN THAMAR, THIS IS ENGADI."
 3 AND JOSAPHAT WAS ALARMED, AND SET HIS FACE TO SEEK JESUS EARNESTLY, AND HE PROCLAIMED A FAST IN ALL JUDAH.
 4 AND JUDAH GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER TO SEEK AFTER JESUS: EVEN FROM ALL THE CITIES OF JUDAH THEY CAME TO SEEK JESUS.
 5 AND JOSAPHAT STOOD UP IN THE ASSEMBLY OF JUDAH IN JERUSALEM, IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, IN FRONT OF THE NEW COURT.
 6 AND HE SAID, "JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHERS, ARE NOT YOU THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HEAVEN ABOVE, AND ARE NOT YOU LORD OF ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE NATIONS? AND IS THERE NOT IN YOUR HAND THE POWER OF DOMINION, AND THERE IS NO ONE WHO CAN RESIST YOU?
 7 ARE NOT YOU JESUS THAT DID DESTROY THE INHABITANTS OF THIS LAND BEFORE THE FACE OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND DID GIVE IT TO YOUR BELOVED SEED OF ABRAHAM FOREVER?
 8 AND THEY DWELT IN IT, AND BUILT IN IT A SANCTUARY TO YOUR NAME, SAYING,
 9 'IF THERE SHOULD COME UPON US EVILS, SWORD, JUDGMENT, PESTILENCE, FAMINE, WE WILL STAND BEFORE THIS HOUSE, AND BEFORE YOU; FOR YOUR NAME IS UPON THIS HOUSE; AND WE WILL CRY TO YOU BECAUSE OF THE AFFLICTION, AND YOU SHALL HEAR, AND DELIVER.'
 10 AND NOW, BEHOLD, THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND MOAB, AND MOUNT SEIR, WITH REGARD TO WHOM YOU DID NOT PERMIT JESRAEL TO PASS THROUGH THEIR BORDER, WHEN THEY HAD COME OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY TURNED AWAY FROM THEM, AND DID NOT DESTROY THEM;
 11 YET NOW, BEHOLD, THEY MAKE ATTEMPTS AGAINST US, TO COME FORTH TO CAST US OUT FROM OUR INHERITANCE WHICH YOU GAVE US.
 12 JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WILL YOU NOT JUDGE THEM? FOR WE HAVE NO STRENGTH TO RESIST THIS GREAT MULTITUDE THAT IS COME AGAINST US; AND WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT WE SHALL DO TO THEM: BUT OUR EYES ARE TOWARD YOU."
 13 AND ALL JUDAH WAS STANDING BEFORE JESUS, AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR WIVES.
 14 AND OZIEL THE SON OF ZACHARIAS, OF THE CHILDREN OF BANAIAS, OF THE SONS OF ELEIEL, THE SONS OF MATTHANIAS THE LEVITE, OF THE SONS OF ASAPH, --UPON HIM CAME THE SPIRIT OF JESUS IN THE ASSEMBLY:
 15 AND HE SAID, "HEAR YOU, ALL JUDAH, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, AND KING JOSAPHAT: **'THUS SAITH JESUS TO YOU, EVEN YOU, FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE ALARMED, BEFORE ALL THIS GREAT MULTITUDE; FOR THE BATTLE IS NOT YOURS, BUT THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*).**
 16 **TOMORROW GO YOU DOWN AGAINST THEM: BEHOLD, THEY COME UP BY THE ASCENT OF ASSIS, AND YOU SHALL FIND THEM AT THE EXTREMITY OF THE RIVER OF THE DESERT OF JERIEL.**
 17 **IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO FIGHT: UNDERSTAND THESE THINGS, AND SEE THE DELIVERANCE OF JESUS WITH YOU, JUDAH AND JERUSALEM: FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE AFRAID TO GO FORTH TOMORROW TO MEET THEM; AND JESUS SHALL BE WITH YOU.'**"
 18 AND JOSAPHAT BOWED WITH HIS FACE TO THE GROUND WITH ALL JUDAH AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, AND THEY FELL BEFORE JESUS TO WORSHIP JESUS.
 19 AND THE LEVITES OF THE CHILDREN OF CAATH, AND THEY OF THE SONS OF KORAH, ROSE UP TO PRAISE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL WITH A LOUD VOICE ON HIGH.
 20 AND THEY ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING AND WENT OUT TO THE DESERT OF THECOE: AND AS THEY WENT OUT, JOSAPHAT STOOD AND CRIED, AND SAID, "HEAR ME, JUDAH, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM; PUT YOUR TRUST IN JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOUR TRUST SHALL BE HONOURED; TRUST IN HIS PROPHET, AND YOU SHALL PROSPER." (*Matt. 10:41*)
 21 AND HE TOOK COUNSEL WITH THE PEOPLE, AND SET APPOINTED MEN TO SING PSALMS AND PRAISES, TO GIVE THANKS, AND SING THE HOLY SONGS OF PRAISE IN GOING FORTH BEFORE THE HOST: AND THEY SAID, "GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER."
 22 AND WHEN THEY BEGAN THE PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING, JESUS CAUSED THE CHILDREN OF AMMON TO FIGHT AGAINST MOAB,

AND THE INHABITANTS OF MOUNT SEIR THAT CAME OUT AGAINST JUDAH; AND THEY WERE ROUTED.

23 THEN THE CHILDREN OF AMMON AND MOAB ROSE UP AGAINST THE DWELLERS IN MOUNT SEIR, TO DESTROY AND CONSUME THEM; AND WHEN THEY HAD MADE AN END OF DESTROYING THE INHABITANTS OF SEIR, THEY ROSE UP AGAINST ONE ANOTHER SO THAT THEY WERE UTTERLY DESTROYED. (Rev. 17:16)

24 AND JUDAH CAME TO THE WATCH-TOWER OF THE DESERT, AND LOOKED, AND SAW THE MULTITUDE, AND, BEHOLD, THEY WERE ALL FALLEN DEAD UPON THE EARTH, NOT ONE ESCAPED.

25 AND JOSAPHAT AND HIS PEOPLE WENT OUT TO SPOIL THEM, AND THEY FOUND MUCH CATTLE, AND FURNITURE, AND SPOILS, AND PRECIOUS THINGS: AND THEY SPOILED THEM, AND THEY WERE THREE DAYS GATHERING THE SPOIL, FOR IT WAS ABUNDANT.

26 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE FOURTH DAY THEY WERE GATHERED TO THE VALLEY OF BLESSING; FOR THERE THEY BLESSED JESUS: THEREFORE THEY CALLED THE NAME OF THE PLACE THE VALLEY OF BLESSING, UNTIL THIS DAY.

27 AND ALL THE MEN OF JUDAH RETURNED TO JERUSALEM, AND JOSAPHAT LED THEM WITH GREAT JOY; FOR JESUS GAVE THEM JOY OVER THEIR ENEMIES.

28 AND THEY ENTERED INTO JERUSALEM WITH LUTES AND HARPS AND TRUMPETS, GOING INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

29 AND THERE WAS A TERROR OF JESUS UPON ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE LAND, WHEN THEY HEARD THAT JESUS FOUGHT AGAINST THE ENEMIES OF JESRAEL.

30 AND THE KINGDOM OF JOSAPHAT WAS AT PEACE; AND HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE HIM REST ROUND ABOUT.

Summary of Jehoshaphat's Reign

31 AND JOSAPHAT REIGNED OVER JUDAH, BEING THIRTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWENTY-FIVE YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS AZUBA, DAUGHTER OF SALI.

32 AND HE WALKED IN THE WAYS OF HIS FATHER ASA, AND TURNED NOT ASIDE FROM DOING THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS.

33 NEVERTHELESS THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS YET REMAINED; AND AS YET THE PEOPLE DID NOT DIRECT THEIR HEART TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.

34 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOSAPHAT, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE HISTORY OF JEU THE SON OF ANANI, WHO WROTE THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL.

35 AND AFTERWARDS JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH ENTERED INTO AN ALLIANCE WITH OCHOZIAS KING OF JESRAEL; NOW THIS WAS AN UNRIGHTEOUS MAN;

36 BY ACTING WITH AND GOING TO HIM, TO BUILD SHIPS TO GO TO THARSIS: AND HE BUILT SHIPS IN GASION GABER.

37 AND ELIEZER THE SON OF DODIA OF MARISA PROPHESED AGAINST JOSAPHAT, SAYING, "FORASMUCH AS YOU HAVE ALLIED YOURSELF WITH OCHOZIAS, JESUS HAS BROKEN YOUR WORK, AND YOUR VESSELS HAVE BEEN WRECKED."
AND THEY COULD NOT GO TO THARSIS.

2 Chronicles 21

Jehoram Rules in Judah

1 AND JOSAPHAT SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND JORAN HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 AND HE HAD BROTHERS, THE SIX SONS OF JOSAPHAT, AZARIAS, AND JEIEL, AND ZACHARIAS, AND AZARIAS, AND MICHAEL, AND ZAPHATIAS: ALL THESE WERE THE SONS OF JOSAPHAT KING OF JUDAH.

3 AND THEIR FATHER GAVE THEM MANY GIFTS, SILVER, AND GOLD, AND ARMS, TOGETHER WITH FORTIFIED CITIES IN JUDAH: BUT HE GAVE THE KINGDOM TO JORAM, FOR HE WAS THE FIRST-BORN.

4 AND JORAM ENTERED UPON HIS KINGDOM, AND STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, AND KILLED ALL HIS BROTHERS WITH THE SWORD, AND SOME OF THE PRINCES OF JESRAEL.

5 WHEN HE WAS THIRTY-TWO YEARS OLD, JORAM SUCCEEDED TO HIS KINGDOM, AND HE REIGNED EIGHT YEARS IN JERUSALEM.

6 AND HE WALKED IN THE WAY OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL, AS DID THE HOUSE OF AHAB; FOR A DAUGHTER OF AHAB WAS HIS WIFE: AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS:

7 NEVERTHELESS JESUS WOULD NOT UTTERLY DESTROY THE HOUSE OF DAVID, BECAUSE OF THE COVENANT WHICH HE MADE WITH DAVID, AND AS HE SAID TO HIM THAT HE WOULD GIVE A LIGHT TO HIM AND HIS SONS FOREVER.

8 IN THOSE DAYS EDMOND REVOLTED FROM JUDAH, AND THEY MADE A KING OVER THEMSELVES.

9 AND JORAM WENT WITH THE PRINCES, AND ALL THE CAVALRY WITH HIM: AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT HE AROSE BY NIGHT, AND STRUCK EDMOND THAT COMPASSED HIM ABOUT, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE CHARIOTS, AND THE PEOPLE FLED TO THEIR TENTS.

10 AND EDMOND REVOLTED FROM JUDAH UNTIL THIS DAY. THEN LOMNA AT THAT TIME REVOLTED FROM UNDER HIS HAND, BECAUSE HE FORSOOK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FATHERS.

11 FOR HE BUILT PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND CAUSED THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM TO GO WHORING, AND LED JUDAH ASTRAY.

12 AND THERE CAME TO HIM A MESSAGE IN WRITING FROM ELIJAH (*Elijah*) THE PROPHET, SAYING, "THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHER DAVID, BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT WALKED IN THE WAY OF YOUR FATHER JOSAPHAT, NOR IN THE WAYS OF ASA KING OF JUDAH,

13 BUT HAVE WALKED IN THE WAYS OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL, AND HAVE CAUSED JUDAH AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM TO GO WHORING, AS THE HOUSE OF AHAB CAUSED JESRAEL TO GO WHORING, AND YOU HAVE SLAIN YOUR BRETHREN, THE SONS OF YOUR FATHER, WHO WERE BETTER THAN YOURSELF;

14 BEHOLD, JESUS SHALL STRIKE YOU WITH A GREAT PLAGUE AMONG YOUR PEOPLE, AND YOUR SONS, AND YOUR WIVES, AND ALL YOUR STORE:

15 AND YOU SHALL BE AFFLICTED WITH A GRIEVOUS DISEASE, WITH A DISEASE OF THE BOWELS, UNTIL YOUR BOWELS SHALL FALL OUT DAY BY DAY WITH THE SICKNESS."

(*Elijah had been taken somewhere earlier in 2 Kings 2. Now this letter arrives years later, which proves that Elijah had*

not gone to Heaven as people have been wrongly taught. For no man has ascended into Heaven except Jesus, until the blowing of the 7th Trumpet. John 3:13 1 Cor.15:52)

16 SO JESUS STIRRED UP THE PHILISTINES AGAINST JORAM, AND THE ARABIANS, AND THOSE WHO BORDERED ON THE ÆTHIOPIANS:

17 AND THEY WENT UP AGAINST JUDAH, AND PREVAILED AGAINST THEM, AND TOOK AWAY ALL THE STORE WHICH THEY FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND HIS SONS, AND HIS DAUGHTERS; AND THERE WAS NO SON LEFT TO HIM BUT OCHOZIAS THE YOUNGEST OF HIS SONS.

18 AND AFTER ALL THESE THINGS JESUS STRUCK HIM IN THE BOWELS WITH AN INCURABLE DISEASE.

19 AND IT CONTINUED FROM DAY TO DAY: AND WHEN THE TIME OF THE DAYS CAME TO TWO YEARS, HIS BOWELS FELL OUT WITH THE DISEASE, AND HE DIED BY A GRIEVOUS DISTEMPER: AND HIS PEOPLE PERFORMED NO FUNERAL, LIKE THE FUNERAL OF HIS FATHERS.

20 HE WAS THIRTY-TWO YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED EIGHT YEARS IN JERUSALEM. AND HE DEPARTED WITHOUT HONOUR, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID, BUT NOT IN THE TOMBS OF THE KINGS.

2 Chronicles 22

Ahaziah Rules in Judah

1 AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM MADE OCHOZIAS HIS YOUNGEST SON KING IN HIS STEAD: FOR THE BAND OF ROBBERS THAT CAME AGAINST THEM, EVEN THE ARABIANS AND THE ALIMAZONIANS, HAD SLAIN ALL THE ELDER ONES. SO OCHOZIAS SON OF JORAM KING OF JUDAH REIGNED.

2 OCHOZIAS BEGAN TO REIGN WHEN HE WAS TWENTY YEARS OLD, AND HE REIGNED ONE YEAR IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS ATHALIAH, THE DAUGHTER OF AMBRI.

3 AND HE WALKED IN THE WAY OF THE HOUSE OF AHAB; FOR HIS MOTHER WAS HIS COUNSELLOR TO DO EVIL.

4 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS AS THE HOUSE OF AHAB HAD DONE: FOR THEY WERE HIS COUNSELORS AFTER THE DEATH OF HIS FATHER TO HIS DESTRUCTION.

5 AND HE WALKED IN THEIR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS, AND HE WENT WITH JORAM SON OF AHAB KING OF JESRAEL TO WAR AGAINST AZAEL KING OF SYRIA TO RAMOTH GALAAD/GILEAD: AND THE ARCHERS STRUCK JORAM.

6 AND JORAM RETURNED TO JEZRAEL TO BE HEALED OF THE WOUNDS WITH WHICH THE SYRIANS STRUCK HIM IN RAMOTH, WHEN HE FOUGHT AGAINST AZAEL KING OF SYRIA. AND OCHOZIAS SON OF JORAM, KING OF JUDAH, WENT DOWN TO SEE JORAM THE SON OF AHAB AT JEZRAEL BECAUSE HE WAS SICK.

7 AND DESTRUCTION FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME UPON OCHOZIAS IN HIS COMING TO JORAM; FOR WHEN HE HAD COME, JORAM WENT OUT WITH HIM AGAINST JEU THE SON OF NAMESSEI, THE ANOINTED OF JESUS AGAINST THE HOUSE OF AHAB.

8 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN JEU WAS TAKING VENGEANCE ON THE HOUSE OF AHAB, THAT HE FOUND THE PRINCES OF JUDAH AND THE BRETHREN OF OCHOZIAS MINISTERING TO OCHOZIAS, AND HE KILLED THEM.

9 AND HE GAVE ORDERS TO SEEK OCHOZIAS: AND THEY TOOK HIM WHILE HE WAS HEALING HIS WOUNDS IN SAMARIA, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM TO JEU, AND HE KILLED HIM; AND THEY BURIED HIM, FOR THEY SAID, "HE IS THE SON OF JOSAPHAT, WHO SOUGHT JESUS WITH ALL HIS HEART."

SO THERE WAS NONE IN THE HOUSE OF OCHOZIAS TO SECURE THEIR POWER IN THE KINGDOM.

Queen Athaliah Rules in Judah

10 AND ATHALIAH THE MOTHER OF OCHOZIAS SAW THAT HER SON WAS DEAD, AND SHE AROSE AND DESTROYED ALL THE SEED ROYAL IN THE HOUSE OF JUDAH.

11 BUT JOSABEETH, THE DAUGHTER OF THE KING, TOOK JOAS THE SON OF OCHOZIAS AND RESCUED HIM SECRETLY OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE SONS OF THE KING THAT WERE PUT TO DEATH, AND SHE PLACED HIM AND HIS NURSE IN A BEDCHAMBER. SO JOSABEETH DAUGHTER OF KING JORAM, SISTER OF OCHOZIAS, WIFE OF JODAE THE PRIEST, HID HIM, AND SHE EVEN HID HIM FROM ATHALIAH, AND SHE DID NOT SLAY HIM.

12 AND HE WAS WITH HIM HID IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SIX YEARS; AND ATHALIAH REIGNED OVER THE LAND.

2 Chronicles 23

Revolt against Athaliah

1 AND IN THE EIGHTH YEAR JODAE STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, AND TOOK THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, AZARIAS THE SON OF JORAM, AND ISHMAEL THE SON OF JOANAN, AND AZARIAS THE SON OF OBED, AND MAASAEAS THE SON OF ADIA, AND ELISAPHAN THE SON OF ZACHARIAS, WITH HIM UNTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

2 AND THEY WENT ROUND ABOUT JUDAH, AND GATHERED THE LEVITES OUT OF ALL THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF JESRAEL, AND THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM.

3 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JUDAH MADE A COVENANT WITH THE KING IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND HE SHOWED THEM THE KING'S SON, AND SAID TO THEM, "LO, LET THE KING'S SON REIGN, AS JESUS SAID CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF DAVID.

4 NOW THIS IS THE THING WHICH YOU SHALL DO. LET A THIRD PART OF YOU, EVEN OF THE PRIESTS AND OF THE LEVITES, ENTER IN ON THE SABBATH, EVEN INTO THE GATES OF THE ENTRANCES;

5 AND LET A THIRD PART BE IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING; AND ANOTHER THIRD AT THE MIDDLE GATE: AND ALL THE PEOPLE IN THE COURTS OF JESUS' HOUSE.

6 AND LET NOT ANY ONE ENTER INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, EXCEPT THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND THE SERVANTS OF THE LEVITES; THEY SHALL ENTER IN, BECAUSE THEY ARE HOLY: AND LET ALL THE PEOPLE KEEP THE WATCH OF JESUS.

7 AND THE LEVITES SHALL COMPASS THE KING ROUND ABOUT, EVERY MAN'S WEAPON IN HIS HAND; AND WHOEVER ELSE GOES INTO THE HOUSE SHALL DIE: BUT THEY SHALL BE WITH THE KING WHEN HE GOES OUT, AND WHEN HE COMES IN."

8 AND THE LEVITES AND ALL JUDAH DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT THE PRIEST JODAE COMMANDED THEM, AND THEY TOOK EACH HIS MEN FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE SABBATH TO THE END OF THE SABBATH, FOR JODAE THE PRIEST DID NOT DISMISS THE COURSES.

9 AND JODAE GAVE TO THE MEN THE SWORDS, AND THE SHIELDS, AND THE ARMS, WHICH HAD BELONGED TO KING DAVID, IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

10 AND HE SET THE WHOLE PEOPLE, EVERY MAN WITH HIS ARMS, FROM THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE HOUSE TO THE LEFT SIDE OF THE ALTAR AND THE HOUSE, OVER AGAINST THE KING ROUND ABOUT.

11 AND HE BROUGHT OUT THE KING'S SON, AND PUT ON HIM THE CROWN AND THE TESTIMONY, AND JODAE THE PRIEST AND HIS SONS PROCLAIMED HIM KING, AND ANOINTED HIM, AND SAID, "LONG LIVE THE KING!"

The Death of Athaliah

12 AND ATHALIAH HEARD THE SOUND OF THE PEOPLE RUNNING, AND ACKNOWLEDGING AND PRAISING THE KING: AND SHE WENT IN TO THE KING INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

13 AND SHE LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE KING STOOD IN HIS PLACE, AND THE PRINCES AND TRUMPETS WERE AT THE ENTRANCE, AND THE PRINCES WERE ROUND THE KING: AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND REJOICED, AND SOUNDED THE TRUMPETS, AND THERE WERE THE SINGERS SINGING WITH INSTRUMENTS, AND SINGING HYMNS OF PRAISE. AND ATHALIAH TORE HER ROBE, AND CRIED, "SURELY YOU ARE PLOTTING AGAINST ME!"

14 AND JODAE THE PRIEST WENT FORTH, AND JODAE THE PRIEST CHARGED THE CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS, EVEN THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST, AND SAID TO THEM, "THRUST HER FORTH OUTSIDE THE HOUSE, AND FOLLOW HER, AND LET HER BE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD." FOR THE PRIEST SAID, "LET HER NOT BE SLAIN IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS."

15 SO THEY LET HER GO OUT; AND SHE WENT THROUGH THE HORSE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND THEY KILLED HER THERE.

Jehoiada's Religious Reforms

16 AND JODAE MADE A COVENANT BETWEEN HIMSELF, AND THE PEOPLE, AND THE KING, THAT THE PEOPLE SHOULD BE JESUS'.

17 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF BAAL, AND TORE DOWN IT AND ITS ALTARS, AND THEY GROUND HIS IMAGES TO POWDER, AND THEY KILLED MATTHAN THE PRIEST OF BAAL BEFORE HIS ALTARS.

18 AND JODAE THE PRIEST COMMITTED THE WORKS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS INTO THE HAND OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, AND HE RE-ESTABLISHED THE COURSES OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES WHICH DAVID APPOINTED OVER THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HE APPOINTED THEM TO OFFER WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS TO JESUS, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES, WITH GLADNESS, AND WITH SONGS BY THE HAND OF DAVID.

19 AND THE PORTERS STOOD AT THE GATES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THAT NO ONE UNCLEAN IN ANY RESPECT SHOULD ENTER IN.

20 AND HE TOOK THE HEADS OF FAMILIES, AND THE MIGHTY MEN, AND THE CHIEFS OF THE PEOPLE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, AND THEY CONDUCTED THE KING INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND HE WENT THROUGH THE INNER GATE INTO THE KING'S HOUSE, AND THEY SEATED THE KING ON THE THRONE OF THE KINGDOM.

21 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND REJOICED; AND THE CITY WAS QUIET: AND THEY KILLED ATHALIAH.

2 Chronicles 24

Joash Repairs the Temple

1 JOAS WAS SEVEN YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED FORTY YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS SABIA OF BERSABEE.

2 AND JOAS DID THAT WHICH RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS ALL THE DAYS OF JODAE THE PRIEST.

3 AND JODAE TOOK TO HIMSELF TWO WIVES, AND THEY BORE SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTERWARD THAT IT CAME INTO THE HEART OF JOAS TO REPAIR THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

5 AND HE GATHERED THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND SAID TO THEM, "GO OUT INTO THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND COLLECT MONEY OF ALL JESRAEL TO REPAIR THE HOUSE OF JESUS FROM YEAR TO YEAR, AND SEE THAT YOU DO IT QUICKLY." BUT THE LEVITES DID NOT DO IT QUICKLY.

6 AND KING JOAS CALLED JODAE THE CHIEF, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHY HAVE YOU NOT LOOKED AFTER THE LEVITES, SO THAT THEY SHOULD BRING FROM JUDAH AND JERUSALEM THAT WHICH WAS PRESCRIBED BY MOSES THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHEN HE ASSEMBLED JESRAEL AT THE TABERNACLE OF WITNESS?"

7 FOR ATHALIAH WAS A TRANSGRESSOR, AND HER SONS TORE DOWN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR THEY OFFERED THE HOLY THINGS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS TO BAALIM."

8 AND THE KING SAID, "LET A BOX BE MADE, AND LET IT BE PUT AT THE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS OUTSIDE.

9 AND LET MEN PROCLAIM IN JUDAH AND IN JERUSALEM, THAT THE PEOPLE SHOULD BRING TO JESUS, AS MOSES THE SERVANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE CONCERNING JESRAEL IN THE DESERT."

10 AND ALL THE PRINCES AND ALL THE PEOPLE GAVE, AND BROUGHT IN, AND CAST INTO THE BOX UNTIL IT WAS FILLED.

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY BROUGHT IN THE BOX TO THE OFFICERS OF THE KING BY THE HAND OF THE LEVITES, AND WHEN THEY SAW THAT THE MONEY WAS MORE THAN SUFFICIENT, THEN CAME THE KING'S SCRIBE, AND THE OFFICER OF THE HIGH PRIEST, AND EMPTIED THE BOX, AND RESTORED IT TO ITS PLACE. THUS THEY DID DAY BY DAY, AND COLLECTED MUCH MONEY.

12 AND THE KING AND JODAE THE PRIEST GAVE IT TO THE WORKMEN EMPLOYED IN THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THEY HIRED MASONS AND CARPENTERS TO REPAIR THE HOUSE OF JESUS, ALSO SMITHS AND BRAZIERERS TO REPAIR THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

13 AND THE WORKMEN WORKED, AND THE WORKS PROSPERED IN THEIR HANDS, AND THEY ESTABLISHED THE HOUSE OF JESUS ON ITS FOUNDATION, AND STRENGTHENED IT.

14 AND WHEN THEY HAD FINISHED IT, THEY BROUGHT TO THE KING AND TO JODAE THE REMAINDER OF THE MONEY, AND THEY

MADE VESSELS FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS, VESSELS OF SERVICE FOR WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, AND GOLD AND SILVER CENSERS: AND THEY OFFERED UP WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS CONTINUALLY ALL THE DAYS OF JODAE.
15 AND JODAE GREW OLD, BEING FULL OF DAYS, AND HE DIED, BEING A HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS OLD AT HIS DEATH.
16 AND THEY BURIED HIM WITH THE KINGS IN THE CITY OF DAVID, BECAUSE HE HAD DEALT WELL WITH JESRAEL, AND WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND HIS HOUSE.

Jehoiada's Reforms Reversed

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE DEATH OF JODAE, THAT THE PRINCES OF JUDAH WENT IN, AND BOWED TO THE KING. THEN THE KING LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THEM.
18 AND THEY FORSOOK THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, AND SERVED EASTER IDOLS: AND THERE WAS WRATH UPON JUDAH AND JERUSALEM IN THAT DAY.
19 YET HE SENT PROPHETS TO THEM, TO TURN THEM TO JESUS; BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY. AND HE TESTIFIED TO THEM, BUT THEY OBEYED NOT.
20 AND THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME UPON AZARIAS (Zechariah) THE SON OF JODAE THE PRIEST, AND HE STOOD UP ABOVE THE PEOPLE, AND SAID, **“THUS SAITH JESUS, WHY DO YOU TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENTS OF JESUS? SO SHALL YOU NOT PROSPER; FOR YOU HAVE FORSAKEN JESUS, AND HE WILL FORSAKE YOU.”**
21 AND THEY CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, AND STONED HIM BY COMMAND OF KING JOAS IN THE COURT OF JESUS' HOUSE.
22 SO JOAS REMEMBERED NOT THE KINDNESS WHICH HIS FATHER JODAE HAD EXERCISED TOWARDS HIM, BUT KILLED HIS SON. AND AS HE DIED, HE SAID, “JESUS LOOK UPON IT, AND JUDGE.”

The End of Joash's Reign

23 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE END OF THE YEAR, THAT THE HOST OF SYRIA WENT UP AGAINST HIM, AND CAME AGAINST JUDAH AND JERUSALEM: AND THEY KILLED ALL THE CHIEFS OF THE PEOPLE AMONG THE PEOPLE, AND ALL THEIR SPOILS THEY SENT TO THE KING OF DAMASCUS.
24 FOR THE ARMY OF SYRIA CAME WITH FEW MEN, YET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE INTO THEIR HANDS A VERY LARGE ARMY, BECAUSE THEY HAD FORSAKEN THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS; AND HE BROUGHT JUDGMENTS ON JOAS.
25 AND AFTER THEY HAD DEPARTED FROM HIM, WHEN THEY HAD LEFT HIM IN SORE DISEASES, THEN HIS SERVANTS CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM BECAUSE OF THE BLOOD OF THE SON OF JODAE THE PRIEST, AND KILLED HIM ON HIS BED, AND HE DIED, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE CITY OF DAVID, BUT THEY DID NOT BURY HIM IN THE TOMB OF THE KINGS.
26 AND THEY THAT CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM WERE ZABED THE SON OF SAMAATH THE AMMANITE, AND JOZABED THE SON OF SAMARETH THE MOABITE.
27 AND ALL HIS SONS, AND THE FIVE CAME TO HIM: AND THE OTHER MATTERS, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS. AND AMASIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 25

Amaziah Rules in Judah

1 AMASIAS BEGAN TO REIGN WHEN HE WAS TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD, AND HE REIGNED TWENTY-NINE YEARS IN JERUSALEM; AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JOADAEN OF JERUSALEM.
2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, BUT NOT WITH A PERFECT HEART.
3 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE KINGDOM WAS ESTABLISHED IN HIS HAND, THAT HE KILLED HIS SERVANTS WHO HAD SLAIN THE KING HIS FATHER.
4 BUT HE KILLED NOT THEIR SONS, ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT OF THE LAW OF JESUS, AS IT IS WRITTEN, AND AS JESUS COMMANDED, SAYING, **“THE FATHERS SHALL NOT DIE FOR THE CHILDREN, AND THE SONS SHALL NOT DIE FOR THE FATHERS, BUT THEY SHALL DIE EACH FOR HIS OWN SIN.”**
5 AND AMASIAS ASSEMBLED THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND APPOINTED THEM ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES FOR CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS AND CAPTAINS OF HUNDREDS IN ALL JUDAH AND JERUSALEM: AND HE NUMBERED THEM FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARDS, AND FOUND THEM THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND ABLE TO GO OUT TO WAR, HOLDING SPEAR AND SHIELD.
6 ALSO HE HIRED OF JESRAEL A HUNDRED THOUSAND MIGHTY MEN FOR A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER.
7 AND THERE CAME A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO HIM, SAYING, “O KING, LET NOT THE HOST OF JESRAEL GO WITH YOU; FOR JESUS IS NOT WITH JESRAEL, EVEN ALL THE SONS OF EPHRAIM.
8 FOR IF YOU SHALL UNDERTAKE TO STRENGTHEN YOURSELF WITH THESE, THEN JESUS SHALL PUT YOU TO FLIGHT BEFORE THE ENEMIES: FOR IT IS OF JESUS BOTH TO STRENGTHEN AND TO PUT TO FLIGHT.”
9 AND AMASIAS SAID TO THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), “BUT WHAT SHALL I DO FOR THE HUNDRED TALENTS WHICH I HAVE GIVEN TO THE ARMY OF JESRAEL?”
AND THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID, “JESUS CAN GIVE YOU MUCH MORE THAN THESE.”
10 AND AMASIAS SEPARATED FROM THE ARMY THAT CAME TO HIM FROM EPHRAIM, THAT THEY MIGHT GO AWAY TO THEIR PLACE; AND THEY WERE VERY ANGRY WITH JUDAH, AND THEY RETURNED TO THEIR PLACE WITH GREAT WRATH.
11 AND AMASIAS STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, AND TOOK HIS PEOPLE, AND WENT TO THE VALLEY OF SALT, AND STRUCK THERE THE CHILDREN OF SEIR TEN THOUSAND.
12 AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH TOOK TEN THOUSAND PRISONERS, AND THEY CARRIED THEM TO THE TOP OF THE PRECIPICE, AND CAST THEM HEADLONG FROM THE TOP OF THE PRECIPICE, AND THEY WERE ALL DASHED TO PIECES.
13 AND THE MEN OF THE HOST WHOM AMASIAS SENT BACK SO THAT THEY SHOULD NOT GO WITH HIM TO BATTLE, WENT AND ATTACKED THE CITIES OF JUDAH, FROM SAMARIA TO BAETHORON; AND THEY STRUCK THREE THOUSAND AMONG THEM, AND TOOK MUCH SPOIL.

14 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AFTER AMASIAS HAD RETURNED FROM STRIKING EDOM, THAT HE BROUGHT HOME THE GODS OF THE CHILDREN OF SEIR, AND SET THEM UP FOR HIMSELF AS GODS, AND BOWED DOWN BEFORE THEM, AND HE SACRIFICED TO THEM.

15 AND THE ANGER OF JESUS CAME UPON AMASIAS, AND HE SENT HIM A PROPHET, AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WHY HAVE YOU SOUGHT THE GODS OF THE PEOPLE, WHICH HAVE NOT RESCUED THEIR OWN PEOPLE OUT OF YOUR HAND?"

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE PROPHET WAS SPEAKING TO HIM, THAT HE SAID TO HIM, "HAVE I MADE YOU KING'S COUNSELLOR? TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY LEST YOU BE SCOURGED."

AND THE PROPHET FOREBORE, AND SAID, "I KNOW THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS DISPOSED AGAINST YOU TO DESTROY YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS THING, AND HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY COUNSEL."

17 AND AMASIAS KING OF JUDAH TOOK COUNSEL, AND SENT TO JOAS, SON OF JOACHAZ, SON OF JEU, KING OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "COME, AND LET US LOOK ONE ANOTHER IN THE FACE."

18 AND JOAS KING OF JESRAEL SENT TO AMASIAS KING OF JUDAH, "SAYING, THE THISTLE THAT WAS IN LEBANON SENT TO THE CEDAR THAT WAS IN LEBANON, SAYING, 'GIVE YOUR DAUGHTER TO MY SON TO WIFE; BUT, BEHOLD, YOUR WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD THAT ARE IN LEBANON SHALL COME': AND THE WILD BEASTS DID COME, AND TROD DOWN THE THISTLE.

19 YOU HAVE SAID, 'BEHOLD, I HAVE STRUCK EDOM,' AND YOUR STOUT HEART EXALTS YOU: NOW STAY AT HOME; FOR WHY DO YOU IMPLICATE YOURSELF IN MISCHIEF, THAT YOU SHOULD FALL, AND JUDAH WITH YOU."

20 NEVERTHELESS AMASIAS OBEYED NOT, FOR IT WAS OF JESUS TO DELIVER HIM INTO THE ENEMY'S HANDS, BECAUSE HE SOUGHT AFTER THE GODS OF THE EDOMITES.

21 SO JOAS KING OF JESRAEL WENT UP; AND THEY SAW ONE ANOTHER, HE AND AMASIAS KING OF JUDAH, IN BETH-SHEMESH, WHICH IS OF JUDAH.

22 AND JUDAH WAS PUT TO FLIGHT BEFORE JESRAEL, AND THEY FLED EVERY MAN TO HIS TENT.

23 AND JOAS KING OF JESRAEL TOOK PRISONER AMASIAS KING OF JUDAH, SON OF JOAS, SON OF JOACHAZ, IN BETH-SHEMESH, AND BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM; AND HE PULLED DOWN PART OF THE WALL OF JERUSALEM FROM THE GATE OF EPHRAIM TO THE CORNER GATE, FOUR HUNDRED CUBITS.

24 AND HE TOOK ALL THE GOLD AND THE SILVER, AND ALL THE VESSELS THAT WERE FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS AND WITH ABDEDOM, AND THE TREASURES OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND THE HOSTAGES, AND HE RETURNED TO SAMARIA.

25 AND AMASIAS THE SON OF JOAS KING OF JUDAH LIVED AFTER THE DEATH OF JOAS THE SON OF JOACHAZ KING OF JESRAEL FIFTEEN YEARS.

26 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF AMASIAS, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, LO! ARE THEY NOT WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH AND JESRAEL?

27 AND AT THE TIME WHEN AMASIAS DEPARTED FROM JESUS, THEN THEY FORMED A CONSPIRACY AGAINST HIM; AND HE FLED FROM JERUSALEM TO LACHIS: AND THEY SENT AFTER HIM TO LACHIS, AND KILLED HIM THERE.

28 AND THEY TOOK HIM UP ON HORSES, AND BURIED HIM WITH HIS FATHERS IN THE CITY OF DAVID.

2 Chronicles 26

Uzziah Rules in Judah

1 THEN ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND TOOK OZIAS, AND HE WAS SIXTEEN YEARS OLD, AND THEY MADE HIM KING IN THE ROOM OF HIS FATHER AMASIAS.

2 HE BUILT ÆLATH, HE RECOVERED IT TO JUDAH, AFTER THE KING SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS.

3 OZIAS BEGAN TO REIGN AT THE AGE OF SIXTEEN YEARS, AND HE REIGNED FIFTY-TWO YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JECHELIA OF JERUSALEM.

4 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT AMASIAS HIS FATHER DID.

5 AND HE SOUGHT JESUS IN THE DAYS OF ZACHARIAS, WHO UNDERSTOOD THE FEAR OF JESUS; AND IN HIS DAYS HE SOUGHT JESUS, AND JESUS PROSPERED HIM.

6 AND HE WENT OUT AND FOUGHT AGAINST THE PHILISTINES, AND PULLED DOWN THE WALLS OF GETH, AND THE WALLS OF JABNER, AND THE WALLS OF AZOTUS, AND HE BUILT CITIES NEAR AZOTUS, AND AMONG THE PHILISTINES.

7 AND JESUS STRENGTHENED HIM AGAINST THE PHILISTINES, AND AGAINST THE ARABIANS THAT DWELT ON THE ROCK, AND AGAINST THE MINAEANS.

8 AND THE MINAEANS GAVE GIFTS TO OZIAS; AND HIS FAME SPREAD AS FAR AS THE ENTERING IN OF EGYPT, FOR HE STRENGTHENED HIMSELF EXCEEDINGLY.

9 AND OZIAS BUILT TOWERS IN JERUSALEM, BOTH AT THE GATE OF THE CORNERS, AND AT THE VALLEY GATE, AND AT THE CORNERS AND HE FORTIFIED THEM.

10 AND HE BUILT TOWERS IN THE DESERT, AND DUG MANY WELLS, FOR HE HAD MANY CATTLE IN THE LOW COUNTRY AND IN THE PLAIN; AND VINEDRESSERS IN THE MOUNTAIN COUNTRY AND IN CARMEL: FOR HE LOVED NATURE.

11 AND OZIAS HAD A MULTITUDE OF WARRIORS, AND THAT WENT OUT ORDERLY TO WAR, AND RETURNED ORDERLY IN NUMBER; AND THEIR NUMBER WAS MADE BY THE HAND OF JEIEL THE SCRIBE, AND MAASIAS THE JUDGE, BY THE HAND OF ANANIAS THE KING'S DEPUTY.

12 THE WHOLE NUMBER OF THE CHIEFS OF FAMILIES OF THE MIGHTY MEN OF WAR WAS TWO THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED;

13 AND WITH THEM WAS A WARRIOR FORCE, THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND AND SEVEN THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED: THESE WAGED WAR MIGHTILY TO HELP THE KING AGAINST HIS ENEMIES.

14 AND OZIAS PREPARED FOR THEM, EVEN FOR ALL THE HOST, SHIELDS, AND SPEARS, AND HELMETS, AND BREASTPLATES, AND BOWS, AND SLINGS FOR STONES.

15 AND HE MADE IN JERUSALEM MACHINES INVENTED BY A WISE CONTRIVER, TO BE UPON THE TOWERS AND UPON THE CORNERS, TO CAST DARTS AND GREAT STONES: AND THE FAME OF THEIR PREPARATION WAS HEARD AT A DISTANCE; FOR HE WAS WONDERFULLY HELPED, UNTIL HE WAS STRONG.

Uzziah's Sin and Punishment

16 AND WHEN HE WAS STRONG, HIS HEART WAS LIFTED UP TO HIS DESTRUCTION; AND HE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WENT INTO THE TEMPLE OF JESUS TO BURN INCENSE ON THE ALTAR OF INCENSE.
17 AND THERE WENT IN AFTER HIM AZARIAS THE PRIEST, AND WITH HIM EIGHTY PRIESTS OF JESUS, MIGHTY MEN.
18 AND THEY WITHSTOOD OZIAS THE KING, AND SAID TO HIM, "IT IS NOT FOR YOU, OZIAS, TO BURN INCENSE TO JESUS, BUT ONLY FOR THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON, WHO ARE CONSECRATED TO SACRIFICE: GO FORTH OF THE SANCTUARY, FOR YOU HAVE DEPARTED FROM JESUS; AND THIS SHALL NOT BE FOR GLORY TO YOU FROM JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
19 AND OZIAS WAS ANGRY, AND IN HIS HAND WAS THE CENSER TO BURN INCENSE IN THE TEMPLE: AND WHEN HE WAS ANGRY WITH THE PRIESTS, THEN THE LEPROSY ROSE UP IN HIS FOREHEAD BEFORE THE PRIESTS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, OVER THE ALTAR OF INCENSE.
20 AND AZARIAS THE CHIEF PRIEST, AND THE OTHER PRIESTS, TURNED TO LOOK AT HIM, AND, BEHOLD, HE WAS LEPROUS IN HIS FOREHEAD; AND THEY CAST HIM OUT OF THERE, FOR HE ALSO RUSHED TO GO OUT, BECAUSE JESUS HAD REBUKED HIM.
21 AND OZIAS THE KING WAS A LEPER TO THE DAY OF HIS DEATH, AND HE DWELT AS A LEPER IN A SEPARATE HOUSE; FOR HE WAS CUT OFF FROM THE HOUSE OF JESUS: AND JOATHAN HIS SON WAS SET OVER HIS KINGDOM, JUDGING THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.
22 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF OZIAS, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, ARE WRITTEN BY JESAIAS (*Isaiah*) THE PROPHET.
23 AND OZIAS SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM WITH HIS FATHERS IN THE FIELD OF THE BURIAL PLACE OF THE KINGS, FOR THEY SAID, "HE IS A LEPER;" AND JOATHAM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 27

Jotham Rules in Judah

1 JOATHAM WAS TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED SIXTEEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS JERUSA, DAUGHTER OF SADOQ.
2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FATHER OZIAS DID: BUT HE WENT NOT INTO THE TEMPLE OF JESUS. AND STILL THE PEOPLE CORRUPTED THEMSELVES.
3 HE BUILT THE HIGH GATE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND HE BUILT MUCH IN THE WALL OF OPEL.
4 IN THE MOUNTAIN OF JUDAH, AND IN THE WOODS, HE BUILT BOTH DWELLING-PLACES AND TOWERS.
5 HE FOUGHT AGAINST THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND PREVAILED AGAINST HIM: AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON GAVE HIM EVEN ANNUALLY A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, AND TEN THOUSAND MEASURES OF WHEAT, AND TEN THOUSAND OF BARLEY. THESE THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON BROUGHT TO HIM ANNUALLY IN THE FIRST AND SECOND AND THIRD YEARS.
6 JOATHAM GREW STRONG, BECAUSE HE PREPARED HIS WAYS BEFORE JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
7 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOATHAM, AND HIS WAR, AND HIS WORKS, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH AND JESRAEL.
9 AND JOATHAM SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID: AND ACHAZ HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 28

Ahaz Rules in Judah

1 ACHAZ WAS TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED SIXTEEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HE DID NOT THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AS DAVID HIS FATHER.
2 BUT HE WALKED IN THE WAYS OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL, FOR HE MADE ENGRAVEN/CARVED IMAGES.
3 AND HE SACRIFICED TO THEIR IDOLS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, AND PASSED HIS CHILDREN THROUGH THE FIRE, ACCORDING TO THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE HEATHEN, WHOM JESUS CAST OUT FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
4 AND HE BURNT INCENSE UPON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND UPON THE ROOFS, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE.
5 AND JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DELIVERED HIM INTO THE HAND OF THE KING OF SYRIA; AND HE STRUCK HIM, AND TOOK CAPTIVE OF THEM A GREAT BAND OF PRISONERS, AND CARRIED HIM TO DAMASCUS. ALSO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DELIVERED HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF JESRAEL, WHO STRUCK HIM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER.
6 AND PHAKEE THE SON OF ROMELIAS KING OF JESRAEL, KILLED IN JUDAH IN ONE DAY A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND MIGHTY MEN; BECAUSE THEY HAD FORSAKEN JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.
7 AND ZECHRI, A MIGHTY MAN OF EPHRAIM, KILLED MAASIAS THE KING'S SON, AND EZRICAN THE CHIEF OF HIS HOUSE, AND ELCANA THE KING'S DEPUTY.
8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOOK CAPTIVE OF THEIR BRETHREN THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND, WOMEN, AND SONS, AND DAUGHTERS, AND THEY SPOILED THEM OF MUCH PROPERTY, AND BROUGHT THE SPOILS TO SAMARIA.
9 AND THERE WAS THERE A PROPHET OF JESUS, HIS NAME WAS ODED: AND HE WENT OUT TO MEET THE HOST THAT WERE COMING TO SAMARIA, AND SAID TO THEM, "BEHOLD, THE WRATH OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHERS IS UPON JUDAH, AND HE HAS DELIVERED THEM INTO YOUR HANDS, AND YOU HAVE SLAIN THEM IN WRATH, AND IT HAS REACHED EVEN TO HEAVEN.
10 AND NOW YOU TALK OF KEEPING THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM FOR SERVANTS AND HANDMAIDENS. LO, AM I NOT WITH YOU TO TESTIFY FOR JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?
11 AND NOW LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND RESTORE THE PRISONERS OF YOUR BRETHREN WHOM YOU HAVE TAKEN: FOR THE FIERCE ANGER OF JESUS IS UPON YOU."
12 AND THE CHIEFS OF THE SONS OF EPHRAIM ROSE UP, UDIAS THE SON OF JOANAS, AND BARACHIAS THE SON OF MOSOLAMOTH, AND HEZEKIAS THE SON OF SELLEM, AND AMASIAS THE SON OF ELDAI, AGAINST THOSE THAT CAME FROM THE WAR,
13 AND SAID TO THEM, "YOU SHALL NOT BRING IN HERE THE PRISONERS TO US, FOR WHEREAS SIN AGAINST JESUS IS UPON US, YOU MEAN TO ADD TO OUR SINS, AND TO OUR TRESPASS: FOR OUR SIN IS GREAT, AND THE FIERCE ANGER OF JESUS IS UPON JESRAEL."

14 SO THE WARRIORS LEFT THE PRISONERS AND THE SPOILS BEFORE THE PRINCES AND ALL THE CONGREGATION.
15 AND THE MEN WHO WERE CALLED BY NAME ROSE UP, AND TOOK HOLD OF THE PRISONERS, AND CLOTHED ALL THE NAKED FROM THE SPOILS, AND GAVE THEM GARMENTS AND SHOES, AND GAVE THEM FOOD TO EAT, AND OIL TO ANOINT THEMSELVES WITH, AND THEY HELPED ALSO EVERY ONE THAT WAS WEAK WITH DONKEYS, AND PLACED THEM IN JERICO, THE CITY OF PALM-TREES, WITH THEIR BRETHREN; AND THEY RETURNED TO SAMARIA.

Ahaz Closes the Temple

16 AT THAT TIME KING AHAZ SENT TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA TO HELP HIM, AND ON THIS OCCASION,
17 BECAUSE THE EDOMITES HAD ATTACKED HIM, AND STRUCK JUDAH, AND TAKEN A NUMBER OF PRISONERS.
18 ALSO THE PHILISTINES HAD MADE AN ATTACK ON THE CITIES OF THE PLAIN COUNTRY, AND THE CITIES OF THE SOUTH OF JUDAH, AND TAKEN BETH-SHEMESH, AND THE THINGS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE THINGS IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND OF THE PRINCES: AND THEY GAVE TO THE KING. ÆLON, AND GALERO, AND SOCHO AND HER VILLAGES, AND THAMNA AND HER VILLAGES, AND GAMZO AND HER VILLAGES: AND THEY DWELT THERE.
19 FOR JESUS HUMBLLED JUDAH BECAUSE OF AHAZ KING OF JUDAH, BECAUSE HE GRIEVOUSLY DEPARTED FROM JESUS.
20 AND THERE CAME AGAINST HIM THALGAPHELLASAR KING OF ASSYRIA, AND HE AFFLICTED HIM.
21 AND AHAZ TOOK THE THINGS THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE THINGS IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING, AND OF THE PRINCES, AND GAVE THEM TO THE KING OF ASSYRIA: BUT HE WAS NO HELP TO HIM,
22 BUT ONLY TROUBLED HIM IN HIS AFFLICTION: AND HE DEPARTED YET MORE FROM JESUS, AND KING AHAZ SAID,
23 "I WILL SEEK AFTER THE GODS OF DAMASCUS THAT STRIKE ME." AND HE SAID, "FORASMUCH AS THE GODS OF THE KING OF SYRIA THEMSELVES STRENGTHEN THEM, THEREFORE I WILL SACRIFICE TO THEM, AND THEY WILL HELP ME."
BUT THEY BECAME A STUMBLING-BLOCK TO HIM, AND TO ALL JESRAEL.
24 AND AHAZ REMOVED THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND CUT THEM IN PIECES, AND SHUT THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND MADE TO HIMSELF ALTARS IN EVERY CORNER IN JERUSALEM:
25 AND IN EACH SEVERAL CITY IN JUDAH HE MADE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS TO BURN INCENSE TO FOREIGN GODS: AND THEY PROVOKED JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.
26 AND THE REST OF HIS ACTS, AND HIS WORKS, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH AND JESRAEL.
27 AND AHAZ SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND WAS BURIED IN THE CITY OF DAVID; FOR THEY DID NOT BRING HIM INTO THE TOMBS OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL: AND HEZEKIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 29

Hezekiah Rules in Judah

1 AND HEZEKIAS BEGAN TO REIGN AT THE AGE OF 25 YEARS, AND HE REIGNED 29 YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS ABIA, DAUGHTER OF ZACHARIAS.
2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FATHER DAVID HAD DONE.

Hezekiah Reopens the Temple

3 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN HE WAS ESTABLISHED OVER HIS KINGDOM, IN THE FIRST MONTH, HE OPENED THE DOORS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND REPAIRED THEM.
4 AND HE BROUGHT IN THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND PUT THEM ON THE EAST SIDE,
5 AND SAID TO THEM, "HEAR, YOU LEVITES: NOW SANCTIFY YOURSELVES, AND SANCTIFY THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF YOUR FATHERS, AND CAST OUT THE IMPURITY FROM THE HOLY PLACES.
6 FOR OUR FATHERS HAVE REVOLTED, AND DONE THAT WHICH WAS EVIL BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAVE FORSAKEN HIM, AND HAVE TURNED AWAY THEIR FACE FROM THE TABERNACLE OF JESUS, AND HAVE TURNED THEIR BACK.
7 AND THEY HAVE SHUT UP THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE, AND PUT OUT THE LAMPS, AND HAVE NOT BURNT INCENSE, AND HAVE NOT OFFERED WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS IN THE HOLY PLACE TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
8 AND JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JUDAH & JERUSALEM, AND MADE THEM AN ASTONISHMENT & A DESOLATION & A HISSING, AS YOU SEE WITH YOUR EYES.
9 AND, BEHOLD, YOUR FATHERS HAVE BEEN STRUCK WITH THE SWORD, AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS AND YOUR WIVES ARE IN CAPTIVITY IN A LAND NOT THEIR OWN, AS IT IS EVEN NOW.
10 THEREFORE IT IS NOW IN MY HEART TO MAKE A COVENANT, A COVENANT WITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THAT HE MAY TURN AWAY HIS FIERCE WRATH FROM US.
11 AND NOW BE NOT WANTING TO YOUR DUTY, FOR JESUS HAS CHOSEN YOU TO STAND BEFORE HIM TO MINISTER, AND TO BE MINISTERS AND BURNERS OF INCENSE TO HIM."

12 THEN THE LEVITES ROSE UP, MAATH THE SON OF AMASI, AND JOEL THE SON OF AZARIAS, OF THE SONS OF CAATH: AND OF THE SONS OF MERARI, KIS THE SON OF ABDI, AND AZARIAS THE SON OF HAELEL: AND OF THE SONS OF GEDSONI, JODAAD THE SON OF ZEMMATH, AND JOADAM: THESE WERE THE SONS OF JOACHA.
13 AND OF THE SONS OF ELISAPHAN; ZAMBRI, AND JEIEL: AND OF THE SONS OF ASAPH; ZACHARIAS, AND MATTHANIAS:
14 AND OF THE SONS OF ÆMAN; JEIEL, AND SEMEI: AND OF THE SONS OF IDITHUN; SAMAISA, AND OZIEL.
15 AND THEY GATHERED THEIR BRETHREN, AND THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE KING'S COMMAND BY THE ORDER OF JESUS, TO PURIFY THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
16 AND THE PRIESTS ENTERED INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, TO PURIFY IT, AND THEY CAST OUT ALL THE UNCLEANNESS THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, EVEN INTO THE COURT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS: AND THE LEVITES RECEIVED IT TO CAST INTO THE BROOK OF KEDRON OUTSIDE.

17 AND HEZEKIAS BEGAN ON THE FIRST DAY, EVEN ON THE NEW MOON OF THE FIRST MONTH, TO PURIFY, AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY

OF THE MONTH THEY ENTERED INTO THE TEMPLE OF JESUS: AND THEY PURIFIED THE HOUSE OF JESUS IN EIGHT DAYS. AND THEN ON THE SIXTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH THEY FINISHED THE WORK.

(King Hezekiah restored & dedicated the first temple which had been built by Solomon. It took 8 days. Although it was a different time of year, it was still 8 days of dedication of the temple. The people had forsaken the Holy Days and King Hezekiah, under the guidance of JESUS, gave the people a 2nd chance Passover in 2 Chron.30:30 and Numbers 9. Taking this into consideration, according to 2 Maccabees 10:1-9, the Fiesta of Dedication is also a 2nd chance Fiesta of Tabernacles. We see that JESUS is the GOD of 2nd chances. And we also see that 8 days of dedication of the temple was celebrated by Solomon, King Hezekiah, Nehemiah & the Maccabees in 4 different time eras. Since we are now the Temple of GOD, represented by the 7 candle menorah in Rev.1-3, and also considering that the bible says that there is still a literal Temple of GOD in Heaven, which will be defiled by Antiochus/Assad, it is evident that the Fiesta of Dedication should still be important to end time Christians.)

The Temple Rededication

18 AND THEY WENT IN TO KING HEZEKIAS, AND SAID, "WE HAVE PURIFIED ALL THE THINGS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THE ALTAR OF WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND ITS VESSELS, AND THE TABLE OF BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, AND ITS VESSELS;
19 AND ALL THE VESSELS WHICH KING ACHAZ POLLUTED IN HIS REIGN, IN HIS APOSTASY, WE HAVE PREPARED AND PURIFIED: BEHOLD, THEY ARE BEFORE THE ALTAR OF JESUS."
20 AND KING HEZEKIAS ROSE EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND GATHERED THE CHIEF MEN OF THE CITY, AND WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
21 AND HE BROUGHT SEVEN CALVES, SEVEN RAMS, SEVEN LAMBS, SEVEN YOUNG GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING, FOR THE KINGDOM, AND FOR THE HOLY THINGS, AND FOR JESRAEL: AND HE TOLD THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF AARON TO GO UP TO THE ALTAR OF JESUS.
22 AND THEY KILLED THE CALVES, AND THE PRIESTS RECEIVED THE BLOOD, AND POURED IT ON THE ALTAR: AND THEY KILLED THE RAMS, AND POURED THE BLOOD UPON THE ALTAR: ALSO THEY KILLED THE LAMBS, AND POURED THE BLOOD ROUND THE ALTAR.
23 AND THEY BROUGHT THE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING BEFORE THE KING AND THE CONGREGATION; AND LAID THEIR HANDS UPON THEM.
24 AND THE PRIESTS KILLED THEM, AND OFFERED THEIR BLOOD AS A PROPITIATION ON THE ALTAR; AND THEY MADE ATONEMENT FOR ALL JESRAEL: FOR THE KING SAID, "THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND THE SIN-OFFERING ARE FOR ALL JESRAEL."
25 AND HE STATIONED THE LEVITES IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS WITH CYMBALS, AND LUTES, AND HARPS, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF KING DAVID, AND OF GAD THE KING'S SEER, AND NATHAN THE PROPHET: FOR BY THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS THE ORDER WAS IN THE HAND OF THE PROPHETS.
26 AND THE LEVITES STOOD WITH THE INSTRUMENTS OF DAVID, AND THE PRIESTS WITH THE TRUMPETS.
27 AND HEZEKIAS TOLD THEM TO OFFER UP THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING ON THE ALTAR: AND WHEN THEY BEGAN TO OFFER THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, THEY BEGAN TO SING TO JESUS, AND THE TRUMPETS ACCOMPANIED THE INSTRUMENTS OF DAVID KING OF JESRAEL.
28 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION WORSHIPPED, AND THE PSALM-SINGERS WERE SINGING, AND THE TRUMPETS SOUNDING, UNTIL THE WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICE HAD BEEN COMPLETELY OFFERED.
29 AND WHEN THEY HAD DONE OFFERING IT, THE KING AND ALL THAT WERE PRESENT BOWED, AND WORSHIPPED.
30 AND KING HEZEKIAS AND THE PRINCES TOLD THE LEVITES TO SING HYMNS TO JESUS IN THE WORDS OF DAVID, AND OF ASAPH THE PROPHET: AND THEY SANG HYMNS WITH GLADNESS, AND FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED.
31 THEN HEZEKIAS ANSWERED AND SAID, "NOW YOU HAVE CONSECRATED YOURSELVES TO JESUS, BRING NEAR AND OFFER SACRIFICES OF PRAISE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS."
AND THE CONGREGATION BROUGHT SACRIFICES AND THANK-OFFERINGS INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND EVERY ONE WHO WAS READY IN HIS HEART BROUGHT WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS.
32 AND THE NUMBER OF THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS WHICH THE CONGREGATION BROUGHT, WAS SEVENTY CALVES, A HUNDRED RAMS, TWO HUNDRED LAMBS: ALL THESE WERE FOR A WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO JESUS.
33 AND THE CONSECRATED CALVES WERE SIX HUNDRED, AND THE SHEEP THREE THOUSAND.
34 BUT THE PRIESTS WERE FEW, AND COULD NOT REMOVE THE SKIN OF THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, SO THEIR BRETHREN THE LEVITES HELPED THEM, UNTIL THE WORK WAS FINISHED, AND UNTIL THE PRIESTS HAD PURIFIED THEMSELVES: FOR THE LEVITES MORE ZEALOUSLY PURIFIED THEMSELVES THAN THE PRIESTS.
35 AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING WAS ABUNDANT, WITH THE FAT OF THE COMPLETE PEACE-OFFERING, AND THE DRINK-OFFERINGS OF THE WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICE. SO THE SERVICE WAS ESTABLISHED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
36 AND HEZEKIAS AND ALL THE PEOPLE REJOICED, BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS PREPARED THE PEOPLE: FOR THE THING WAS DONE SUDDENLY.

2 Chronicles 30 (Second Chance Passover. Also in Numbers 9.)

Preparations for Passover

1 AND HEZEKIAS SENT TO ALL JESRAEL AND JUDAH, AND WROTE LETTERS TO EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH, THAT THEY SHOULD COME INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS TO JERUSALEM, TO KEEP THE PASSOVER TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
2 FOR THE KING, AND THE PRINCES, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION IN JERUSALEM, DESIGNED TO KEEP THE PASSOVER IN THE SECOND MONTH.
3 FOR THEY COULD NOT KEEP IT AT THAT TIME (*of the first month like it normally should be*), BECAUSE A SUFFICIENT NUMBER OF PRIESTS HAD NOT PURIFIED THEMSELVES, AND THE PEOPLE WERE NOT GATHERED TO JERUSALEM.
4 AND THE PROPOSAL PLEASED THE KING AND THE CONGREGATION.
5 AND THEY ESTABLISHED A DECREE THAT A PROCLAMATION SHOULD GO THROUGH ALL JESRAEL, FROM BERSABEE TO DAN, THAT

THEY SHOULD COME AND KEEP THE PASSOVER TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL AT JERUSALEM: FOR THE MULTITUDE HAD NOT DONE IT LATELY ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURE.

6 AND THE POSTS WENT WITH THE LETTERS FROM THE KING AND THE PRINCES TO ALL JESRAEL AND JUDAH, ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND OF THE KING, SAYING, "CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, RETURN TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JESRAEL, AND BRING BACK THEM THAT HAVE ESCAPED EVEN THOSE THAT WERE LEFT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA.

7 AND BE NOT AS YOUR FATHERS, AND YOUR BRETHREN, WHO REVOLTED FROM JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, AND HE GAVE THEM UP TO DESOLATION, AS YOU SEE.

8 AND NOW HARDEN NOT YOUR HEARTS, AS YOUR FATHERS DID: GIVE GLORY TO JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND ENTER INTO HIS SANCTUARY, WHICH HE HAS SANCTIFIED FOREVER: AND SERVE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE SHALL TURN AWAY HIS FIERCE ANGER FROM YOU.

9 FOR WHEN YOU TURN TO JESUS, YOUR BRETHREN AND YOUR CHILDREN SHALL BE PITIED BEFORE ALL THAT HAVE CARRIED THEM CAPTIVES, AND HE WILL RESTORE YOU TO THIS LAND: FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MERCIFUL AND PITIFUL, AND WILL NOT TURN AWAY HIS FACE FROM YOU, IF WE RETURN TO HIM."

10 SO THE POSTS WENT THROUGH FROM CITY TO CITY IN MOUNT EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH, AND AS FAR AS ZABULON: AND THEY LAUGHED THEM TO SCORN, AND MOCKED THEM.

Celebration of Passover

11 BUT THE MEN OF ASER, AND SOME OF MANASSEH AND OF ZABULON, WERE ASHAMED, AND CAME TO JERUSALEM AND JUDAH. 12 AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS PRESENT TO GIVE THEM ONE HEART TO COME, TO DO ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDS OF THE KING AND OF THE PRINCES, BY THE WORD OF JESUS.

13 AND A GREAT MULTITUDE WERE GATHERED TO JERUSALEM TO KEEP THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD IN THE SECOND MONTH, A VERY GREAT CONGREGATION.

14 AND THEY AROSE, AND TOOK AWAY THE ALTARS THAT WERE IN JERUSALEM, AND ALL ON WHICH THEY BURNT INCENSE TO FALSE GODS THEY TORE DOWN AND CAST INTO THE BROOK KEDRON.

15 THEN THEY KILLED THE PASSOVER ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE SECOND MONTH: AND THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES REPENTED, AND PURIFIED THEMSELVES, AND BROUGHT WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

16 AND THEY STOOD AT THEIR POST, ACCORDING TO THEIR ORDINANCE, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF MOSES THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THE PRIESTS RECEIVED THE BLOOD FROM THE HAND OF THE LEVITES.

17 FOR A GREAT PART OF THE CONGREGATION WAS NOT SANCTIFIED; AND THE LEVITES WERE READY TO KILL THE PASSOVER FOR EVERY ONE WHO COULD NOT SANCTIFY HIMSELF TO JESUS.

18 FOR THE GREATEST PART OF THE PEOPLE OF EPHRAIM, AND MANASSEH, AND ISSACHAR, AND ZABULON, HAD NOT PURIFIED THEMSELVES, BUT ATE THE PASSOVER CONTRARY TO THE SCRIPTURE. ON THIS ACCOUNT ALSO HEZEKIAS PRAYED CONCERNING THEM, SAYING,

19 "THE GOOD LORD BE MERCIFUL WITH REGARD TO EVERY HEART THAT SINCERELY SEEKS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, AND IS NOT PURIFIED ACCORDING TO THE PURIFICATION OF THE SANCTUARY."

20 AND JESUS LISTENED TO HEZEKIAS, AND HEALED THE PEOPLE.

21 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHO WERE PRESENT IN JERUSALEM KEPT THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS WITH GREAT JOY; AND THEY CONTINUED TO SING HYMNS TO JESUS DAILY, AND THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES PLAYED ON INSTRUMENTS TO JESUS.

22 AND HEZEKIAS ENCOURAGED ALL THE LEVITES, AND THOSE THAT HAD GOOD UNDERSTANDING OF JESUS: AND THEY COMPLETELY KEPT THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS, OFFERING PEACE-OFFERINGS, AND CONFESSING TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.

23 AND THE CONGREGATION PURPOSED TOGETHER TO KEEP *these* OTHER SEVEN DAYS: AND THEY KEPT *these* OTHER SEVEN DAYS WITH GLADNESS. (*See verse 3. Abnormal circumstances prevented them from observing Passover in the first month like it should be. Therefore instead, they observed what we now call "2nd Chance Passover" in the 2nd month.*)

24 FOR HEZEKIAS SET APART FOR JUDAH, EVEN FOR THE CONGREGATION, A THOUSAND CALVES AND SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP; AND THE PRINCES SET APART FOR THE PEOPLE A THOUSAND CALVES AND TEN THOUSAND SHEEP: AND THE HOLY THINGS OF THE PRIESTS ABUNDANTLY.

25 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION, THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, REJOICED, AND ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JUDAH, AND THEY THAT WERE PRESENT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE STRANGERS THAT CAME FROM THE LAND OF JESRAEL, AND THE DWELLERS IN JUDAH.

26 AND THERE WAS GREAT JOY IN JERUSALEM: FROM THE DAYS OF SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID KING OF JESRAEL THERE WAS NOT SUCH A FIESTA IN JERUSALEM.

27 THEN THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES ROSE UP AND BLESSED THE PEOPLE: AND THEIR VOICE WAS HEARD, AND THEIR PRAYER CAME INTO HIS HOLY DWELLING-PLACE, EVEN INTO HEAVEN.

2 Chronicles 31

Hezekiah's Religious Reforms

1 AND WHEN ALL THESE THINGS WERE FINISHED, ALL JESRAEL THAT WERE FOUND IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH WENT OUT, AND BROKE IN PIECES THE PILLARS, AND CUT DOWN THE GROVES, AND TORE DOWN THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS AND THE ALTARS OUT OF ALL JUDEA AND BENJAMIN, ALSO OF EPHRAIM AND MANASSEH, UNTIL THEY MADE AN END: AND ALL JESRAEL RETURNED, EVERY ONE TO HIS INHERITANCE, AND TO THEIR CITIES.

2 AND HEZEKIAS APPOINTED THE COURSES OF THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND THE COURSES OF EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS MINISTRY, TO THE PRIESTS AND TO THE LEVITES, FOR THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING, AND FOR THE PEACE-OFFERING, AND TO

PRAISE, AND TO GIVE THANKS, AND TO MINISTER IN THE GATES, AND IN THE COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

3 AND THE KING'S PROPORTION OUT OF HIS SUBSTANCE WAS APPOINTED FOR THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS, THE MORNING AND THE EVENING ONE, AND THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS FOR THE SABBATHS, AND FOR THE NEW MOONS, AND FOR THE FIESTAS THAT WERE ORDERED IN THE LAW OF JESUS.

4 AND THEY TOLD THE PEOPLE WHO DWELT IN JERUSALEM, TO GIVE THE PORTION OF THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, THAT THEY MIGHT BE STRONG IN THE MINISTRY OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

5 AND AS HE GAVE THE COMMAND, JESRAEL BROUGHT ABUNDANTLY FIRST-FRUITS OF GRAIN, AND WINE, AND OIL, AND HONEY, AND EVERY FRUIT OF THE FIELD: AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH BROUGHT TITHES OF EVERYTHING ABUNDANTLY.

6 AND THEY THAT DWELT IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH THEMSELVES ALSO BROUGHT TITHES OF CALVES AND SHEEP, AND TITHES OF GOATS, AND CONSECRATED THEM TO JESUS, THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY BROUGHT THEM AND LAID THEM IN HEAPS.

7 IN THE THIRD MONTH THE HEAPS BEGAN TO BE PILED, AND IN THE SEVENTH MONTH THEY WERE FINISHED.

8 AND HEZEKIAS AND THE PRINCES CAME AND SAW THE HEAPS, AND BLESSED JESUS, AND HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL.

9 THEN HEZEKIAS INQUIRED OF THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES CONCERNING THE HEAPS.

10 AND AZARIAS THE PRIEST, THE CHIEF OVER THE HOUSE OF SADOE, SPOKE TO HIM, AND SAID, "FROM THE TIME THAT THE FIRST-FRUITS BEGAN TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, WE HAVE EATEN AND DRUNK, AND LEFT EVEN ABUNDANTLY; FOR JESUS HAS BLESSED HIS PEOPLE, AND WE HAVE LEFT TO THIS AMOUNT."

11 AND HEZEKIAS TOLD THEM YET FARTHER TO PREPARE CHAMBERS FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND THEY PREPARED THEM,

12 AND THEY BROUGHT THERE THE FIRST-FRUITS AND THE TITHES FAITHFULLY: AND CHONENIAS THE LEVITE WAS SUPERINTENDENT OVER THEM, AND SEMEI HIS BROTHER WAS NEXT.

13 AND JEIEL AND OZIAS AND NAETH AND ASAEL AND JERIMOTH AND JOZABAD AND ELIEL AND SAMACHIA AND MAATH AND BANAIAS AND HIS SONS, WERE APPOINTED BY CHONENIAS AND SEMEI HIS BROTHER, AS HEZEKIAS THE KING, AND AZARIAS WHO WAS OVER THE HOUSE OF JESUS COMMANDED.

14 AND KORAH, THE SON OF JEMNA THE LEVITE, THE PORTER EASTWARD, WAS OVER THE GIFTS, TO DISTRIBUTE THE FIRST-FRUITS OF JESUS, AND THE MOST HOLY THINGS,

15 BY THE HAND OF ODOM, AND BENJAMIN, AND JESUS, AND SEMEI, AND AMARIAS, AND SECHONIAS, BY THE HAND OF THE PRIESTS FAITHFULLY, TO GIVE TO THEIR BRETHREN ACCORDING TO THE COURSES, AS WELL TO GREAT AS SMALL;

16 BESIDES THE INCREASE OF MALES FROM THREE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, TO EVERY ONE ENTERING INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, A PORTION ACCORDING TO A DAILY RATE, FOR SERVICE IN THE DAILY COURSES OF THEIR ORDER.

17 THIS IS THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE PRIESTS ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES; AND THE LEVITES IN THEIR DAILY COURSES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD WERE IN THEIR ORDER,

18 TO ASSIGN STATIONS FOR ALL THE INCREASE OF THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS, FOR THE WHOLE NUMBER: FOR THEY FAITHFULLY SANCTIFIED THE HOLY PLACE.

19 AS FOR THE SONS OF AARON THAT EXECUTED THE PRIESTS' OFFICE, --EVEN THOSE FROM THEIR CITIES THE MEN IN EACH SEVERAL CITY WHO WERE NAMED EXPRESSLY, --WERE APPOINTED TO GIVE A PORTION TO EVERY MALE AMONG THE PRIESTS, AND TO EVERY ONE RECKONED AMONG THE LEVITES.

20 AND HEZEKIAS DID SO THROUGH ALL JUDAH, AND DID THAT WHICH WAS GOOD AND RIGHT BEFORE JESUS, HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

21 AND IN EVERY WORK WHICH HE BEGAN IN SERVICE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN THE LAW, AND IN THE ORDINANCES, HE SOUGHT HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL HIS SOUL, AND WORKED AND PROSPERED.

2 Chronicles 32

Assyria Invades Judah

1 AND AFTER THESE THINGS AND THIS FAITHFUL DEALING, CAME SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND HE CAME TO JUDAH, AND ENCAMPED AGAINST THE FORTIFIED CITIES, AND INTENDED TO TAKE THEM FOR HIMSELF.

2 AND HEZEKIAS SAW THAT SENNACHERIM WAS COME, AND THAT HIS FACE WAS SET TO FIGHT AGAINST JERUSALEM.

3 AND HE TOOK COUNSEL WITH HIS ELDERS AND HIS MIGHTY MEN TO STOP THE WELLS OF WATER WHICH WERE OUTSIDE THE CITY: AND THEY HELPED HIM.

4 AND HE COLLECTED MANY PEOPLE, AND STOPPED THE WELLS OF WATER, AND THE RIVER THAT FLOWED THROUGH THE CITY, SAYING, "LEST THE KING OF ASSYRIA COME, AND FIND MUCH WATER, AND STRENGTHEN HIMSELF."

5 AND HEZEKIAS STRENGTHENED HIMSELF, AND BUILT ALL THE WALL THAT HAD BEEN PULLED DOWN, AND THE TOWERS, AND ANOTHER WALL IN FRONT OUTSIDE, AND FORTIFIED THE STRONG PLACE OF THE CITY OF DAVID, AND PREPARED ARMS IN ABUNDANCE.

6 AND HE APPOINTED CAPTAINS OF WAR OVER THE PEOPLE, AND THEY WERE GATHERED TO MEET HIM TO THE OPEN PLACE OF THE GATE OF THE VALLEY, AND HE ENCOURAGED THEM, SAYING,

7 "BE STRONG AND COURAGEOUS, AND FEAR NOT, NEITHER BE DISMAYED BEFORE THE KING OF ASSYRIA, AND BEFORE ALL THE NATION THAT IS WITH HIM: FOR THERE ARE MORE WITH US THAN WITH HIM.

8 WITH HIM ARE ARMS OF FLESH; BUT WITH US IS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO SAVE US, AND TO FIGHT OUR BATTLE."

AND THE PEOPLE WERE ENCOURAGED AT THE WORDS OF HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

9 AND AFTERWARD SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS SENT HIS SERVANTS TO JERUSALEM; AND HE WENT HIMSELF AGAINST LACHIS, AND ALL HIS ARMY WITH HIM, AND SENT TO HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH, AND TO ALL JUDAH THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, SAYING,

10 "THUS SAYS SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, ON WHAT DO YOU TRUST, THAT YOU WILL REMAIN IN THE SIEGE IN

JERUSALEM?

- 11 DOES NOT HEZEKIAS DECEIVE YOU, TO DELIVER YOU TO DEATH AND FAMINE AND THIRST, SAYING, 'JESUS, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DELIVER US OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA?'
- 12 IS NOT THIS HEZEKIAS WHO HAS TAKEN DOWN HIS ALTARS AND HIS PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS AND HAS SPOKEN TO JUDAH AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, SAYING, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP BEFORE THIS ALTAR AND BURN INCENSE UPON IT?'
- 13 DON'T YOU KNOW WHAT I AND MY FATHERS HAVE DONE TO ALL THE NATIONS OF THE COUNTRIES? COULD THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF ALL THE EARTH AT ALL RESCUE THEIR PEOPLE OUT OF MY HAND?
- 14 WHO IS THERE AMONG ALL THE GODS OF THOSE NATIONS WHOM MY FATHERS UTTERLY DESTROYED, WORTHY OF TRUST? COULD THEY DELIVER THEIR PEOPLE OUT OF MY HAND, THAT YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD DELIVER YOU OUT OF MY HAND?
- 15 NOW THEN, DO NOT LET HEZEKIAS DECEIVE YOU, AND DO NOT LET HIM MAKE YOU THUS CONFIDENT, DO NOT AND BELIEVE HIM: FOR NO GOD OF ANY KINGDOM OR NATION IS AT ALL ABLE TO DELIVER HIS PEOPLE OUT OF MY HAND, OR THE HAND OF MY FATHERS: THEREFORE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL NOT DELIVER YOU OUT OF MY HAND."
- 16 AND HIS SERVANTS CONTINUED TO SPEAK AGAINST JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND AGAINST HIS SERVANT HEZEKIAS.
- 17 AND HE WROTE A LETTER TO REPROACH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND SPOKE CONCERNING HIM, SAYING, "AS THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH HAVE NOT DELIVERED THEIR PEOPLE OUT OF MY HAND, SO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEZEKIAS SHALL BY NO MEANS DELIVER HIS PEOPLE OUT OF MY HAND."
- 18 AND HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE IN THE JUDEANS' LANGUAGE TO THE PEOPLE OF JERUSALEM ON THE WALL, CALLING THEM TO ASSIST THEM, AND PULL DOWN THE WALLS, THAT THEY MIGHT TAKE THE CITY.
- 19 AND HE SPOKE AGAINST THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JERUSALEM, EVEN AS AGAINST THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH, THE WORKS OF THE HANDS OF MEN.
- 20 AND KING HEZEKIAS AND JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE PROPHET THE SON OF AMOS PRAYED CONCERNING THESE THINGS, AND THEY CRIED TO HEAVEN.
- 21 AND JESUS SENT AN ANGEL, AND HE DESTROYED EVERY MIGHTY MAN AND WARRIOR, AND LEADER AND CAPTAIN IN THE CAMP OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA: AND HE RETURNED WITH SHAME OF FACE TO HIS OWN LAND AND CAME INTO THE HOUSE OF HIS GOD: AND SOME OF THEM THAT CAME OUT OF HIS BOWELS KILLED HIM WITH THE SWORD.
- 22 SO JESUS DELIVERED HEZEKIAS AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM OUT OF THE HAND OF SENNACHERIM KING OF ASSYRIA, AND OUT OF THE HAND OF ALL HIS ENEMIES, AND GAVE THEM REST ROUND ABOUT.
- 23 AND MANY BROUGHT GIFTS TO JESUS TO JERUSALEM, AND PRESENTS TO HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH; AND HE WAS EXALTED IN THE EYES OF ALL THE NATIONS AFTER THESE THINGS.

Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery

- 24 IN THOSE DAYS HEZEKIAS WAS SICK EVEN TO DEATH, AND PRAYED TO JESUS: AND HE LISTENED TO HIM, AND GAVE HIM A SIGN.
- 25 BUT HEZEKIAS DID NOT REPAY JESUS ACCORDING TO THE RETURN WHICH HE MADE HIM, BUT HIS HEART WAS LIFTED UP: AND WRATH CAME UPON HIM, AND UPON JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.
- 26 AND HEZEKIAS HUMBLING HIMSELF AFTER THE EXALTATION OF HIS HEART, HE AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM; AND THE WRATH OF JESUS DID NOT COME UPON THEM IN THE DAYS OF HEZEKIAS.
- 27 AND HEZEKIAS HAD WEALTH AND VERY GREAT GLORY: AND HE MADE FOR HIMSELF TREASURIES OF GOLD, AND SILVER, AND PRECIOUS STONES, ALSO FOR SPICES, AND STORES FOR ARMS, AND FOR PRECIOUS VESSELS;
- 28 AND CITIES FOR THE PRODUCE OF GRAIN, AND WINE, AND OIL; AND STALLS AND MANGERS FOR EVERY KIND OF CATTLE, AND FOLDS FOR FLOCKS;
- 29 AND CITIES WHICH HE BUILT FOR HIMSELF, AND STORE OF SHEEP AND OXEN IN ABUNDANCE, FOR JESUS GAVE HIM A VERY GREAT STORE.
- 30 THE SAME HEZEKIAS STOPPED UP THE COURSE OF THE WATER OF GION ABOVE, AND BROUGHT THE WATER DOWN STRAIGHT SOUTH OF THE CITY OF DAVID. AND HEZEKIAS PROSPERED IN ALL HIS WORKS.
- 31 NOTWITHSTANDING, IN REGARD TO THE AMBASSADORS OF THE PRINCES OF BABYLON, WHO WERE SENT TO HIM TO INQUIRE OF HIM CONCERNING THE PRODIGY WHICH CAME UPON THE LAND, JESUS LEFT HIM, TO TRY HIM, TO KNOW WHAT WAS IN HIS HEART.

Summary of Hezekiah's Reign

- 32 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF HEZEKIAS, AND HIS KINDNESS, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE PROPHECY OF JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE SON OF AMOS THE PROPHET, AND IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH AND JESRAEL.
- 33 AND HEZEKIAS SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN A HIGH PLACE AMONG THE TOMBS OF THE SONS OF DAVID: AND ALL JUDAH AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM GAVE HIM GLORY AND HONOUR AT HIS DEATH. AND MANASSEH HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 33

Manasseh Rules in Judah

- 1 MANASSEH WAS TWELVE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED FIFTY-FIVE YEARS IN JERUSALEM.
- 2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE HEATHEN, WHOM JESUS DESTROYED FROM BEFORE THE FACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
- 3 AND HE RETURNED AND BUILT THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, WHICH HIS FATHER HEZEKIAS HAD PULLED DOWN, AND SET UP IMAGES TO BAALIM, AND MADE GROVES, AND WORSHIPPED ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AND SERVED

THEM.

4 AND HE BUILT ALTARS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, CONCERNING WHICH JESUS SAID, **“IN JERUSALEM SHALL BE MY NAME FOREVER.”**

5 AND HE BUILT ALTARS TO ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN IN THE TWO COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

6 HE ALSO PASSED HIS CHILDREN THROUGH THE FIRE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM; AND HE DIVINED, AND USED AUSPICES, AND SORCERIES, AND APPOINTED THOSE WHO HAD DIVINING SPIRITS, AND ENCHANTERS, AND WORKED ABUNDANT WICKEDNESS BEFORE JESUS, TO PROVOKE HIM.

7 AND HE SET THE ENGRAVEN/CARVED IMAGE, THE MOLTEN STATUE, THE IDOL WHICH HE MADE, IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OF WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD SAID TO DAVID AND TO SOLOMON HIS SON, **“IN THIS HOUSE, AND JERUSALEM, WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, I WILL PUT MY NAME FOREVER;**

8 AND I WILL NOT AGAIN REMOVE THE FOOT OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO THEIR FATHERS, IF ONLY THEY WILL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO DO ALL THINGS WHICH I HAVE COMMANDED THEM, ACCORDING TO ALL THE LAW AND THE ORDINANCES AND THE JUDGMENTS GIVEN BY THE HAND OF MOSES.”

9 SO MANASSEH LED ASTRAY JUDAH AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, TO DO EVIL BEYOND ALL THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS CAST OUT FROM BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

10 AND JESUS SPOKE TO MANASSEH, AND TO HIS PEOPLE: BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN & OBEY.

11 AND JESUS BROUGHT UPON THEM THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA, AND THEY TOOK MANASSEH IN BONDS, AND BOUND HIM IN CHAINS, AND BROUGHT HIM TO BABYLON.

12 AND WHEN HE WAS AFFLICTED, HE SOUGHT THE FACE OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WAS GREATLY HUMBLLED BEFORE THE FACE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FATHERS;

13 AND HE PRAYED TO HIM: AND HE LISTENED TO HIM, AND LISTENED TO HIS CRY, AND BROUGHT HIM BACK TO JERUSALEM TO HIS KINGDOM: AND MANASSEH KNEW THAT JESUS HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

14 AND AFTERWARD HE BUILT A WALL OUTSIDE THE CITY OF DAVID, FROM THE SOUTHWEST SOUTHWARD IN THE VALLEYS AND AT THE ENTRANCE THROUGH THE FISH-GATE, AS MEN GO OUT BY THE GATE ROUND ABOUT, EVEN AS FAR AS OPEL: AND HE RAISED IT MUCH, AND SET CAPTAINS OF THE HOST IN ALL THE FORTIFIED CITIES IN JUDAH.

15 AND HE REMOVED THE FOREIGN GODS, AND THE ENGRAVEN/CARVED IMAGE OUT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND ALL THE ALTARS WHICH HE HAD BUILT IN THE MOUNT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN JERUSALEM, AND OUTSIDE THE CITY.

16 AND HE REPAIRED THE ALTAR OF JESUS, AND OFFERED UPON IT A SACRIFICE OF PEACE-OFFERING AND THANK-OFFERING, AND HE TOLD JUDAH TO SERVE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

17 NEVERTHELESS THE PEOPLE STILL SACRIFICED ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, ONLY TO JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

18 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF MANASSEH, AND HIS PRAYER TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE WORDS OF THE SEERS THAT SPOKE TO HIM IN THE NAME OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL,

19 BEHOLD, THEY ARE IN THE ACCOUNT OF HIS PRAYER; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LISTENED TO HIM. AND ALL HIS SINS, AND HIS BACKSLIDINGS, AND THE SPOTS ON WHICH HE BUILT THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND SET THERE GROVES AND ENGRAVEN/CARVED IMAGES, BEFORE HE REPENTED. BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLLS OF THE SEERS.

20 AND MANASSEH SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND THEY BURIED HIM IN THE GARDEN OF HIS HOUSE: AND AMON HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Amon Rules in Judah

21 AMON WAS TWENTY-TWO YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED TWO YEARS IN JERUSALEM.

22 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AS HIS FATHER MANASSEH DID: AND AMON SACRIFICED TO ALL THE IDOLS WHICH HIS FATHER MANASSEH HAD MADE, AND SERVED THEM.

23 AND HE WAS NOT HUMBLLED BEFORE JESUS AS HIS FATHER MANASSEH WAS HUMBLLED; FOR HIS SON AMON ABOUNDED IN TRANSGRESSION.

24 AND HIS SERVANTS CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, AND KILLED HIM IN HIS HOUSE.

25 AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND KILLED THE MEN WHO HAD CONSPIRED AGAINST KING AMON; AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND MADE JOSIAS HIS SON KING IN HIS STEAD.

2 Chronicles 34

Josiah Rules in Judah

1 JOSIAS WAS EIGHT YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED THIRTY-ONE YEARS IN JERUSALEM.

2 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND WALKED IN THE WAYS OF HIS FATHER DAVID, AND TURNED NOT ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND OR TO THE LEFT.

3 AND IN THE EIGHTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN, AND HE BEING YET A YOUTH, HE BEGAN TO SEEK JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FATHER DAVID: AND IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN HE BEGAN TO PURGE JUDAH AND JERUSALEM FROM THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND THE GROVES, AND THE ORNAMENTS FOR THE ALTARS, AND THE MOLTEN IMAGES.

4 AND HE PULLED DOWN THE ALTARS OF BAALIM THAT WERE BEFORE HIS FACE, AND THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS THAT WERE ABOVE THEM; AND HE CUT DOWN THE GROVES, AND THE ENGRAVEN/CARVED IMAGES, AND BROKE IN PIECES THE MOLTEN IMAGES, AND REDUCED THEM TO POWDER, AND CAST IT UPON THE SURFACE OF THE TOMBS OF THOSE WHO HAD SACRIFICED TO THEM.

5 AND HE BURNT THE BONES OF THE PRIESTS UPON THE ALTARS, AND PURGED JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.

6 AND HE DID SO IN THE CITIES OF MANASSEH, AND EPHRAIM, AND SIMEON, AND NEPHTHALI, AND THE PLACES ROUND ABOUT THEM.

7 AND HE PULLED DOWN THE ALTARS AND THE GROVES, AND HE CUT THE IDOLS IN SMALL PIECES, AND CUT OFF ALL THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS FROM ALL THE LAND OF JESRAEL, AND RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.

8 AND IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN, AFTER HAVING CLEANSED THE LAND, AND THE HOUSE, HE SENT SAPHAN THE SON OF EZELIAS, AND MAASA PREFECT OF THE CITY, AND JUACH SON OF JOACHAZ HIS RECORDER, TO REPAIR THE HOUSE OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 AND THEY CAME TO CHELCIAS THE HIGH PRIEST, AND GAVE THE MONEY THAT WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH THE LEVITES WHO KEPT THE GATE COLLECTED OF THE HAND OF MANASSEH AND EPHRAIM, AND OF THE PRINCES, AND OF EVERY ONE THAT WAS LEFT IN JESRAEL, AND OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN, AND OF THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM.

10 AND THEY GAVE IT INTO THE HAND OF THE WORKMEN, WHO WERE APPOINTED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THEY GAVE IT TO THE WORKMEN WHO WORKED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, TO REPAIR AND STRENGTHEN THE HOUSE.

11 THEY GAVE IT ALSO TO THE CARPENTERS AND BUILDERS, TO BUY SQUARED STONES, AND TIMBER FOR BEAMS TO COVER THE HOUSES WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH HAD DESTROYED.

12 AND THE MEN WERE FAITHFULLY ENGAGED IN THE WORKS: AND OVER THEM WERE SUPERINTENDENTS, JETH AND ABDIAS, LEVITES OF THE SONS OF MERARI, AND ZACHARIAS AND MOSOLLAM, OF THE SONS OF CAATH, APPOINTED TO OVERSEE; AND EVERY LEVITE, AND EVERY ONE THAT UNDERSTOOD HOW TO PLAY ON MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS.

13 AND OVERSEERS WERE OVER THE BURDEN-BEARERS, AND OVER ALL THE WORKMEN IN THE RESPECTIVE WORKS; AND OF THE LEVITES WERE APPOINTED SCRIBES, AND JUDGES, AND PORTERS.

The High Priest Chelcias (Hilkiah) Discovers God's Law

14 AND WHEN THEY BROUGHT FORTH THE MONEY THAT HAD BEEN BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, CHELCIAS THE PRIEST FOUND A SCROLL OF THE LAW OF JESUS GIVEN BY THE HAND OF MOSES.

15 AND CHELCIAS ANSWERED AND SAID TO SAPHAN THE SCRIBE, "I HAVE FOUND A SCROLL OF THE LAW IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS." AND CHELCIAS GAVE THE SCROLL TO SAPHAN.

16 AND SAPHAN BROUGHT IN THE SCROLL TO THE KING, AND MOREOVER GAVE AN ACCOUNT TO THE KING, SAYING, "THIS IS ALL THE MONEY GIVEN INTO THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANTS THAT WORK.

17 AND THEY HAVE COLLECTED THE MONEY THAT WAS FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND GIVEN IT INTO THE HAND OF THE OVERSEERS, AND INTO THE HAND OF THEM THAT DO THE WORK."

18 AND SAPHAN THE SCRIBE BROUGHT WORD TO THE KING, SAYING, "CHELCIAS THE PRIEST HAS GIVEN ME A SCROLL." AND SAPHAN READ IT BEFORE THE KING.

19 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE KING HEARD THE WORDS OF THE LAW, THAT HE TORE HIS GARMENTS.

20 AND THE KING COMMANDED CHELCIAS, AND ACHICAM THE SON OF SAPHAN, AND ABDOM THE SON OF MICHAIAH, AND SAPHAN THE SCRIBE, AND ASIA THE SERVANT OF THE KING, SAYING,

21 "GO, INQUIRE OF JESUS FOR ME, AND FOR EVERY ONE THAT IS LEFT IN JESRAEL AND JUDAH, CONCERNING THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL THAT IS FOUND: FOR GREAT IS THE WRATH OF JESUS WHICH HAS BEEN KINDLED AMONG US, BECAUSE OUR FATHERS HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE WORDS OF JESUS, TO DO ACCORDING TO ALL THE THINGS WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL."

22 AND CHELCIAS WENT, AND THE OTHERS WHOM THE KING TOLD, TO OLDA THE PROPHETESS, THE WIFE OF SELLEM SON OF THECOE, SON OF ARAS, WHO KEPT THE COMMANDMENTS; AND SHE DWELT IN JERUSALEM IN THE SECOND QUARTER: AND THEY SPOKE TO HER ACCORDINGLY.

23 AND SHE SAID TO THEM, "THUS HAS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL SAID, 'TELL THE MAN WHO SENT YOU TO ME,

24 THUS SAITH JESUS, BEHOLD, I BRING EVIL UPON THIS PLACE, EVEN ALL THE WORDS THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL THAT WAS READ BEFORE THE KING OF JUDAH:

25 BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN ME, AND BURNT INCENSE TO FOREIGN GODS, THAT THEY MIGHT PROVOKE ME BY ALL THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS; AND MY WRATH IS KINDLED AGAINST THIS PLACE, AND IT SHALL NOT BE QUENCHED.

26 AND CONCERNING THE KING OF JUDAH, WHO SENT YOU TO SEEK JESUS, THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO HIM, THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AS FOR THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD,

27 FORASMUCH AS YOUR HEART WAS ASHAMED, AND YOU WERE HUMBLLED BEFORE ME WHEN YOU HEARD MY WORDS AGAINST THIS PLACE, AND AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF IT, AND YOU WERE HUMBLLED BEFORE ME, AND DID TEAR YOUR GARMENTS, AND DID CRY BEFORE ME; I ALSO HAVE HEARD,' SAITH JESUS.

28 'BEHOLD, I WILL GATHER YOU TO YOUR FATHERS, AND YOU SHALL BE GATHERED TO YOUR GRAVE IN PEACE, AND YOUR EYES SHALL NOT LOOK UPON ALL THE EVILS WHICH I AM BRINGING UPON THIS PLACE, AND UPON THE INHABITANTS OF IT.'

AND THEY BROUGHT BACK WORD TO THE KING.

Josiah's Religious Reforms

29 AND THE KING SENT AND GATHERED THE ELDERS OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.

30 AND THE KING WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, HE AND ALL JUDAH, AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND ALL THE PEOPLE GREAT AND SMALL: AND HE READ IN THEIR EARS ALL THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL OF THE COVENANT THAT WERE FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

31 AND THE KING STOOD AT A PILLAR, AND MADE A COVENANT BEFORE JESUS, TO WALK BEFORE JESUS, TO KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND TESTIMONIES, AND HIS ORDINANCES, WITH ALL HIS HEART AND WITH ALL HIS SOUL, SO AS TO PERFORM THE WORDS OF THE COVENANT THAT WERE WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL.

32 AND HE CAUSED ALL THAT WERE FOUND IN JERUSALEM AND BENJAMIN TO STAND; AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM

MADE A COVENANT IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS.

33 AND JOSIAS REMOVED ALL THE ABOMINATIONS OUT OF THE WHOLE LAND WHICH BELONGED TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND CAUSED ALL THAT WERE FOUND IN JERUSALEM AND IN JESRAEL, TO SERVE JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALL HIS DAYS: HE DEPARTED NOT FROM FOLLOWING JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HIS FATHERS.

2 Chronicles 35

Josiah Celebrates Passover

1 AND JOSIAS KEPT A PASSOVER TO JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND SACRIFICED THE PASSOVER ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH.

2 AND HE APPOINTED THE PRIESTS AT THEIR CHARGES, AND ENCOURAGED THEM FOR THE SERVICES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

3 AND HE TOLD THE LEVITES THAT WERE ABLE TO ACT IN ALL JESRAEL, THAT THEY SHOULD CONSECRATE THEMSELVES TO JESUS: AND THEY PUT THE HOLY ARK IN THE HOUSE WHICH SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID KING OF JESRAEL BUILT: AND THE KING SAID, "YOU MUST NOT CARRY ANYTHING ON YOUR SHOULDERS: NOW THEN MINISTER TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TO HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL.

4 AND PREPARE YOURSELVES ACCORDING TO THE HOUSES OF YOUR FAMILIES, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR DAILY COURSES, ACCORDING TO THE WRITING OF DAVID KING OF JESRAEL, AND THE ORDER BY THE HAND OF HIS SON SOLOMON.

5 AND STAND YOU IN THE HOUSE ACCORDING TO THE DIVISIONS OF THE HOUSES OF YOUR FAMILIES FOR YOUR BRETHREN THE SONS OF THE PEOPLE; SO ALSO LET THERE BE FOR THE LEVITES A DIVISION OF THE HOUSE OF THEIR FAMILY.

6 AND KILL YOU THE PASSOVER, AND PREPARE IT FOR YOUR BRETHREN, TO DO ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, BY THE HAND OF MOSES."

7 AND JOSIAS GAVE AS AN OFFERING TO THE CHILDREN OF THE PEOPLE, SHEEP, AND LAMBS, AND YOUNG GOATS, ALL FOR THE PASSOVER, EVEN FOR ALL THAT WERE FOUND, IN NUMBER AMOUNTING TO THIRTY THOUSAND, AND THREE THOUSAND CALVES, THESE WERE OF THE SUBSTANCE OF THE KING.

8 AND HIS PRINCES GAVE AN OFFERING TO THE PEOPLE, AND TO THE PRIESTS, AND TO THE LEVITES: AND CHELCIAS AND ZACHARIAS AND JEIEL THE CHIEF MEN GAVE TO THE PRIESTS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY EVEN GAVE FOR THE PASSOVER SHEEP, AND LAMBS, AND YOUNG GOATS, TWO THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED, AND THREE HUNDRED CALVES.

9 AND CHONENIAS, AND BANAEAS, AND SAMAEAS, AND NATHANAEL HIS BROTHER, AND ASABIAS, AND JEIEL, AND JOZABAD, HEADS OF THE LEVITES, GAVE AN OFFERING TO THE LEVITES FOR THE PASSOVER, OF FIVE THOUSAND SHEEP AND FIVE HUNDRED CALVES.

10 AND THE SERVICE WAS DULY ORDERED, AND THE PRIESTS STOOD IN THEIR PLACE, AND THE LEVITES IN THEIR DIVISIONS, ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND OF THE KING.

11 AND THEY KILLED THE PASSOVER, AND THE PRIESTS SPRINKLED THE BLOOD FROM THEIR HAND, AND THE LEVITES REMOVED THE SKIN OF THE SACRIFICES.

12 AND THEY PREPARED THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERING TO GIVE TO THEM, ACCORDING TO THE DIVISION BY THE HOUSES OF FAMILIES, EVEN TO THE SONS OF THE PEOPLE, TO OFFER TO JESUS, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF MOSES.

13 AND THUS THEY DID UNTIL THE MORNING. AND THEY ROASTED THE PASSOVER WITH FIRE ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE; AND BOILED THE HOLY PIECES IN COPPER VESSELS AND CAULDRONS, AND THE FIESTA WENT ON WELL, AND THEY QUICKLY SERVED ALL THE CHILDREN OF THE PEOPLE.

14 AND AFTER THEY HAD PREPARED FOR THEMSELVES AND FOR THE PRIESTS, FOR THE PRIESTS WERE ENGAGED IN OFFERING THE WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND THE FAT UNTIL NIGHT, THEN THE LEVITES PREPARED FOR THEMSELVES, AND FOR THEIR BRETHREN THE SONS OF AARON.

15 AND THE SONS OF ASAPH THE PSALM-SINGERS WERE AT THEIR POST ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDS OF DAVID, AND ASAPH, AND ÆMAN, AND IDITHOM, THE PROPHETS OF THE KING: ALSO, THE CHIEFS AND THE PORTERS OF THE SEVERAL GATES; --IT WAS NOT FOR THEM TO STIR FROM THE SERVICE OF THE HOLY THINGS, FOR THEIR BRETHREN THE LEVITES PREPARED FOR THEM.

16 SO ALL THE SERVICE OF JESUS WAS DULY ORDERED AND PREPARED IN THAT DAY, FOR KEEPING THE PASSOVER, AND OFFERING THE WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICES ON THE ALTAR OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND OF KING JOSIAS.

17 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT WERE PRESENT KEPT THE PASSOVER AT THAT TIME, AND THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS.

18 AND THERE WAS NO PASSOVER LIKE IT IN JESRAEL FROM THE DAYS OF SAMUEL THE PROPHET, OR ANY KING OF JESRAEL: THEY KEPT NOT SUCH A PASSOVER AS JOSIAS, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND ALL JUDAH AND JESRAEL THAT WERE PRESENT, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, KEPT TO JESUS.

19 IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF JOSIAS THIS PASSOVER WAS KEPT,

19a AFTER ALL THESE THINGS THAT JOSIAS DID IN THE HOUSE. AND KING JOSIAS BURNT THOSE WHO HAD IN THEM A DIVINING SPIRIT, AND THE WIZARDS, AND THE IMAGES, AND THE IDOLS, AND THE SODOMITES WHICH WERE IN THE LAND OF JUDAH AND IN JERUSALEM, THAT HE MIGHT CONFIRM THE WORDS OF THE LAW THAT WERE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL WHICH CHELCIAS THE PRIEST FOUND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

19b THERE WAS NO KING LIKE HIM BEFORE HIM, WHO TURNED TO JESUS WITH ALL HIS HEART, AND ALL HIS SOUL, AND ALL HIS STRENGTH, ACCORDING TO ALL THE LAW OF MOSES, AND AFTER HIM THERE ROSE UP NONE LIKE HIM.

19c NEVERTHELESS JESUS TURNED NOT FROM THE ANGER OF HIS FIERCE WRATH, WITH WHICH JESUS WAS GREATLY ANGRY AGAINST JUDAH, FOR ALL THE PROVOCATIONS WITH WHICH MANASSEH PROVOKED HIM:

19d AND JESUS SAID, **"I WILL EVEN REMOVE JUDAH ALSO FROM MY PRESENCE, AS I HAVE REMOVED JESRAEL, AND I HAVE REJECTED THE CITY WHICH I CHOSE, EVEN JERUSALEM, AND THE HOUSE OF WHICH I SAID, MY NAME SHALL BE THERE."**

Josiah Dies in Battle

20 AND PHARAOH NECHAO KING OF EGYPT WENT UP AGAINST THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS TO THE RIVER EUPHRATES, AND KING JOSIAS WENT TO MEET HIM.

21 AND HE SENT MESSENGERS TO HIM, SAYING, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, O KING OF JUDAH? I AM NOT COME TODAY TO WAR AGAINST YOU; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS TOLD ME TO HURRY: BEWARE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT IS WITH ME, LEST HE DESTROY YOU."

22 HOWEVER, JOSIAS TURNED NOT HIS FACE FROM HIM, BUT STRENGTHENED HIMSELF TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM, AND DID NOT OBEY THE WORDS OF NECHAO BY THE MOUTH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE CAME TO FIGHT IN THE PLAIN OF MAGEDDO/MEGIDDO. (*Not only Pharaoh, but also Jeremiah prophesied to Josias to let Pharaoh pass through. 1 Esdras 1:28*)

23 AND THE ARCHERS SHOT AT KING JOSIAS; AND THE KING SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "TAKE ME AWAY, FOR I AM SEVERELY WOUNDED."

24 AND HIS SERVANTS LIFTED HIM OUT OF THE CHARIOT, AND PUT HIM IN THE SECOND CHARIOT WHICH HE HAD, AND BROUGHT HIM TO JERUSALEM; AND HE DIED, AND WAS BURIED WITH HIS FATHERS: AND ALL JUDAH AND JERUSALEM LAMENTED OVER JOSIAS.

25 AND JEREMIAS MOURNED OVER JOSIAS, AND ALL THE CHIEF MEN AND CHIEF WOMEN UTTERED A LAMENTATION OVER JOSIAS UNTIL THIS DAY: AND THEY MADE IT AN ORDINANCE FOR JESRAEL, AND, BEHOLD, IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAMENTATIONS.

26 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOSIAS, AND HIS HOPE, ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF JESUS.

27 AND HIS ACTS, THE FIRST AND THE LAST, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH.

2 Chronicles 36

Jehoahaz Rules in Judah

1 AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND TOOK JOACHAZ THE SON OF JOSIAS, AND ANOINTED HIM, AND MADE HIM KING OVER JERUSALEM IN THE ROOM OF HIS FATHER.

2 JOACHAZ WAS TWENTY-THREE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED THREE MONTHS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS AMITAL, DAUGHTER OF JEREMIAS OF LOBNA. AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FATHERS HAD DONE. AND PHARAOH NECHAO BOUND HIM IN DEBLATHA IN THE LAND OF ÆMATH, THAT HE MIGHT NOT REIGN IN JERUSALEM.

3 AND THE KING BROUGHT HIM OVER TO EGYPT; AND IMPOSED A TRIBUTE ON THE LAND, A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER AND A TALENT OF GOLD.

Jehoiakim Rules in Judah

4 AND PHARAOH NECHAO MADE ELIAKIM THE SON OF JOSIAS KING OVER JUDAH IN THE ROOM OF HIS FATHER JOSIAS, AND CHANGED HIS NAME TO JOAKIM. AND PHARAOH NECHAO TOOK HIS BROTHER JOACHAZ AND BROUGHT HIM INTO EGYPT, AND HE DIED THERE: BUT HE HAD GIVEN THE SILVER AND GOLD TO PHARAOH. AT THAT TIME THE LAND BEGAN TO BE TAXED TO GIVE THE MONEY AT THE COMMAND OF PHARAOH; AND EVERY ONE AS HE COULD BORROWED THE SILVER AND THE GOLD OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, TO GIVE TO PHARAOH NECHAO.

5 JOACHIM WAS TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM: AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS ZECHORA, DAUGHTER OF NERIAS OF RAMA. AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HIS FATHERS DID.

5a IN HIS DAYS CAME NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON INTO THE LAND, AND HE SERVED HIM THREE YEARS, AND THEN REVOLTED FROM HIM.

5b AND JESUS SENT AGAINST THEM THE CHALDEANS, AND PLUNDERING PARTIES OF SYRIANS, AND PLUNDERING PARTIES OF THE MOABITES, AND OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND OF SAMARIA; BUT AFTER THIS THEY DEPARTED, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS BY THE HAND OF HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.

5c NEVERTHELESS THE WRATH OF JESUS WAS UPON JUDAH, SO THAT THEY SHOULD BE REMOVED FROM HIS PRESENCE, BECAUSE OF THE SINS OF MANASSEH IN ALL THAT HE DID,

5d AND FOR THE INNOCENT BLOOD WHICH JOAKIM SHED, FOR HE HAD FILLED JERUSALEM WITH INNOCENT BLOOD; YET JESUS WOULD NOT UTTERLY DESTROY THEM.

6 AND NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAME UP AGAINST HIM, AND BOUND HIM WITH BRAZEN CHAINS, AND CARRIED HIM AWAY TO BABYLON.

7 AND HE CARRIED AWAY A PART OF THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS TO BABYLON, AND PUT THEM IN HIS TEMPLE IN BABYLON.

8 AND THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOAKIM, AND ALL THAT HE DID, BEHOLD, ARE NOT THESE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH? AND JOAKIM SLEPT WITH HIS FATHERS, AND WAS BURIED WITH HIS FATHERS IN GANOZAE: AND JECHONIAS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Jehoiachin Rules in Judah

9 JECHONIAS WAS EIGHT YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED THREE MONTHS AND TEN DAYS IN JERUSALEM, AND DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS.

10 AND AT THE TURN OF THE YEAR, KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR SENT, AND BROUGHT HIM TO BABYLON, WITH THE PRECIOUS VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND MADE SEDEKIAS HIS FATHER'S BROTHER KING OVER JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.

Zedekiah Rules in Judah

- 11 SEDEKIAS WAS TWENTY-ONE YEARS OLD WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM.
- 12 AND HE DID THAT WHICH WAS EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): HE WAS NOT ASHAMED BEFORE THE PROPHET JEREMIAS, NOR BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF JESUS;
- 13 IN THAT HE REBELLED AGAINST KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, WHICH HE ADJURED HIM BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) NOT TO DO: BUT HE STIFFENED HIS NECK, AND HARDENED HIS HEART, SO AS NOT TO RETURN TO JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 14 AND ALL THE GREAT MEN OF JUDAH, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND TRANSGRESSED ABUNDANTLY IN THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE HEATHEN, AND POLLUTED THE HOUSE OF JESUS WHICH WAS IN JERUSALEM.
- 15 AND JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS SENT BY THE HAND OF HIS PROPHETS; RISING EARLY AND SENDING HIS MESSENGERS, FOR HE SPARED HIS PEOPLE, AND HIS SANCTUARY.
- 16 NEVERTHELESS THEY SNEERED AT HIS MESSENGERS, AND REJECTED HIS WORDS, AND MOCKED HIS PROPHETS, UNTIL THE WRATH OF JESUS ROSE UP AGAINST HIS PEOPLE, UNTIL THERE WAS NO REMEDY.

The Fall of Jerusalem

- 17 AND HE BROUGHT AGAINST THEM THE KING OF THE CHALDEANS, AND KILLED THEIR YOUNG MEN WITH THE SWORD IN THE HOUSE OF HIS SANCTUARY, AND DID NOT SPARE SEDEKIAS, AND HAD NO MERCY UPON THEIR VIRGINS, AND THEY LED AWAY THEIR OLD MEN: HE DELIVERED ALL THINGS INTO THEIR HANDS.
- 18 AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE GREAT AND THE SMALL, AND THE TREASURES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND ALL THE TREASURES OF THE KING AND THE GREAT MEN; HE BROUGHT ALL TO BABYLON.
- 19 AND HE BURNT THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND BROKE DOWN THE WALL OF JERUSALEM, AND BURNT ITS PALACES WITH FIRE, AND UTTERLY DESTROYED EVERY BEAUTIFUL VESSEL.
- 20 AND HE CARRIED AWAY THE REMNANT TO BABYLON; AND THEY WERE SERVANTS TO HIM AND TO HIS SONS UNTIL THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGDOM OF THE MEDES.
- 21 THAT THE WORD OF JESUS BY THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS MIGHT BE FULFILLED, UNTIL THE LAND SHOULD ENJOY ITS SABBATHS IN RESTING AND SABBATH-KEEPING ALL THE DAYS OF ITS DESOLATION, UNTIL THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF SEVENTY YEARS.

Cyrus Allows the Exiles to Return

- 22 IN THE FIRST YEAR OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, AFTER THE FULFILLMENT OF THE WORD OF JESUS BY THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS, JESUS STIRRED UP THE SPIRIT OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, AND TOLD HIM TO MAKE PROCLAMATION IN WRITING THROUGHOUT ALL HIS KINGDOM, SAYING,
- 23 "THUS SAYS CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS TO ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN HAS GIVEN ME POWER, AND HE HAS COMMANDED ME TO BUILD A HOUSE TO HIM IN JERUSALEM, IN JUDEA. WHO IS THERE OF YOU OF ALL HIS PEOPLE? HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE WITH HIM, AND LET HIM GO UP."

PRAYER OF MANASSEH

1 JESUS, ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS, ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, AND OF THEIR RIGHTEOUS SEED;
2 WHO HAS MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, WITH ALL THE ORNAMENT THEREOF;
3 WHO HAS BOUND THE SEA BY THE WORD OF YOUR COMMANDMENT; WHO HAS SHUT UP THE DEEP, AND SEALED IT BY YOUR
AWESOME AND GLORIOUS NAME;
4 WHOM ALL MEN FEAR, AND TREMBLE BEFORE YOUR POWER;
5 FOR THE MAJESTY OF YOUR GLORY CANNOT BE BORNE, AND YOUR ANGRY THREATENING TOWARD SINNERS IS IMPORTABLE:
6 BUT YOUR MERCIFUL PROMISE IS UNMEASURABLE AND UNSEARCHABLE;
7 FOR YOU ARE THE MOST HIGH LORD, OF GREAT COMPASSION, LONG-SUFFERING, VERY MERCIFUL AND RECONSIDERING ABOUT
THE SINS OF HUMANS. YOU, JESUS, ACCORDING TO YOUR GREAT GOODNESS HAVE PROMISED REPENTANCE AND FORGIVENESS TO
THEM THAT HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU: AND OF YOUR INFINITE MERCIES HAVE APPOINTED REPENTANCE UNTO SINNERS, THAT
THEY MAY BE SAVED.
8 YOU THEREFORE, JESUS, THAT ARE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE RIGHTEOUS, HAVE NOT APPOINTED REPENTANCE TO
THE RIGHTEOUS, AS TO ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, WHICH HAVE NOT SINNED AGAINST YOU; BUT YOU HAVE APPOINTED
REPENTANCE UNTO ME THAT AM A SINNER:
9 FOR I HAVE SINNED ABOVE THE NUMBER OF THE SANDS OF THE SEA. MY TRANSGRESSIONS, JESUS, ARE MULTIPLIED: MY
TRANSGRESSIONS ARE MULTIPLIED, AND I AM NOT WORTHY TO BEHOLD AND SEE THE HEIGHT OF HEAVEN FOR THE MULTITUDE OF
MY INIQUITIES.
10 I AM BOWED DOWN WITH MANY IRON BANDS, THAT I CANNOT LIFT UP MY HEAD, NEITHER HAVE ANY RELEASE: FOR I HAVE
PROVOKED YOUR WRATH, AND DONE EVIL BEFORE YOU: I DID NOT YOUR WILL, NEITHER KEPT I YOUR COMMANDMENTS: I HAVE SET
UP ABOMINATIONS, AND HAVE MULTIPLIED OFFENSES.
11 NOW THEREFORE I BOW THE KNEE OF MY HEART, BEGGING YOU FOR GRACE.
12 I HAVE SINNED, JESUS, I HAVE SINNED, AND I ACKNOWLEDGE MY INIQUITIES:
13 NOW I HUMBLY BEG YOU, FORGIVE ME, JESUS, FORGIVE ME, AND DO NOT DESTROY ME WITH MY INIQUITIES. DO NOT BE ANGRY
WITH ME FOREVER, BY RESERVING EVIL FOR ME; NEITHER CONDEMN ME TO THE LOWER PARTS OF THE EARTH. FOR YOU ARE THE
THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEM THAT REPENT;
14 AND IN ME YOU WILL SHOW ALL YOUR GOODNESS: FOR YOU WILL SAVE ME, THAT AM UNWORTHY, ACCORDING TO YOUR GREAT
MERCY.
15 THEREFORE I WILL PRAISE YOU FOREVER ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE: FOR ALL THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS DO PRAISE YOU, AND
YOURS IS THE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

1 ESDRAS (1 EZRA APOCRYPHA)

(The book known by most people in most bibles as "Ezra" is actually "2 Esdras". Below is 1 Esdras.)

1 Esdras 1

(Either all or the majority of Esdras/Ezra was written in Aramaic. 70 years of captivity in Babylon caused many of the people to no longer know their original language. Therefore we do not use Jesus name in Esdras/Ezra.)

Josias Celebrates the Passover

- 1 AND JOSIAS HELD THE FIESTA OF THE PASSOVER IN JERUSALEM UNTO HIS LORD, AND OFFERED THE PASSOVER THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH;
- 2 HAVING SET THE PRIESTS ACCORDING TO THEIR DAILY COURSES, BEING ARRAYED IN LONG GARMENTS, IN THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD.
- 3 AND HE SPOKE UNTO THE LEVITES, THE HOLY MINISTERS OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY SHOULD SANCTIFY THEMSELVES UNTO THE LORD, TO SET THE HOLY ARK OF THE LORD IN THE HOUSE THAT KING SOLOMON THE SON OF DAVID HAD BUILT:
- 4 AND SAID, "YOU SHALL NO MORE BEAR THE ARK UPON YOUR SHOULDERS: NOW THEREFORE SERVE THE LORD YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MINISTER UNTO HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND PREPARE YOU AFTER YOUR FAMILIES AND TRIBES,
- 5 ACCORDING AS DAVID THE KING OF JESRAEL PRESCRIBED, AND ACCORDING TO THE MAGNIFICENCE OF SOLOMON HIS SON: AND STANDING IN THE TEMPLE ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL DIGNITY OF THE FAMILIES OF YOU THE LEVITES, WHO MINISTER IN THE PRESENCE OF YOUR BRETHREN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL,
- 6 OFFER THE PASSOVER IN ORDER, AND MAKE READY THE SACRIFICES FOR YOUR BRETHREN, AND KEEP THE PASSOVER ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD, WHICH WAS GIVEN UNTO MOSES."
- 7 AND UNTO THE PEOPLE THAT WAS FOUND THERE JOSIAS GAVE THIRTY THOUSAND LAMBS AND YOUNG GOATS, AND THREE THOUSAND CALVES: THESE THINGS WERE GIVEN OF THE KING'S ALLOWANCE, ACCORDING AS HE PROMISED, TO THE PEOPLE, TO THE PRIESTS, AND TO THE LEVITES.
- 8 AND HELKIAS, ZACHARIAS, AND SYELUS, THE GOVERNORS OF THE TEMPLE, GAVE TO THE PRIESTS FOR THE PASSOVER TWO THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED SHEEP, AND THREE HUNDRED CALVES.
- 9 AND JECONIAS, AND SAMAIAS, AND NATHANAEL HIS BROTHER, AND ASSABIAS, AND OCHIEL, AND JORAM, CAPTAINS OVER THOUSANDS, GAVE TO THE LEVITES FOR THE PASSOVER FIVE THOUSAND SHEEP, AND SEVEN HUNDRED CALVES.
- 10 AND WHEN THESE THINGS WERE DONE, THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, HAVING THE UNLEAVENED BREAD, STOOD ACCORDING TO THE TRIBES,
- 11 AND ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL DIGNITIES OF THE FATHERS, BEFORE THE PEOPLE, TO OFFER TO THE LORD, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF MOSES: AND THUS DID THEY IN THE MORNING. (*2 Chron.35:12*)
- 12 AND THEY ROASTED THE PASSOVER WITH FIRE, AS WAS FITTING: AS FOR THE SACRIFICES, THEY SOD THEM IN BRASS POTS AND PANS WITH A GOOD AROMA, (*2 Chron.35:13*)
- 13 AND SET THEM BEFORE ALL THE PEOPLE: AND AFTERWARD THEY PREPARED FOR THEMSELVES, AND FOR THE PRIESTS THEIR BRETHREN, THE SONS OF AARON.
- 14 FOR THE PRIESTS OFFERED THE FAT UNTIL NIGHT: AND THE LEVITES PREPARED FOR THEMSELVES, AND THE PRIESTS THEIR BRETHREN, THE SONS OF AARON.
- 15 THE HOLY SINGERS ALSO, THE SONS OF ASAPH, WERE IN THEIR ORDER, ACCORDING TO THE APPOINTMENT OF DAVID (*2 Chron.35:15*), NAMELY: ASAPH, ZACHARIAS, AND JEDUTHUN, WHO WAS OF THE KING'S RETINUE.
- 16 MOREOVER THE PORTERS WERE AT EVERY GATE; IT WAS NOT LAWFUL FOR ANY TO GO FROM HIS ORDINARY SERVICE: FOR THEIR BRETHREN THE LEVITES PREPARED FOR THEM.
- 17 THUS WERE THE THINGS THAT BELONGED TO THE SACRIFICES OF THE LORD ACCOMPLISHED IN THAT DAY, THAT THEY MIGHT HOLD THE PASSOVER,
- 18 AND OFFER SACRIFICES UPON THE ALTAR OF THE LORD, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF KING JOSIAS.
- 19 SO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHICH WERE PRESENT HELD THE PASSOVER AT THAT TIME, AND THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS.
- 20 AND SUCH A PASSOVER WAS NOT KEPT IN JESRAEL SINCE THE TIME OF THE PROPHET SAMUEL.

The End of Josias's Reign

- 21 YES, ALL THE KINGS OF JESRAEL HELD NOT SUCH A PASSOVER AS JOSIAS, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND THE JUDEANS, HELD WITH ALL JESRAEL THAT WERE FOUND DWELLING AT JERUSALEM.
- 22 IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF JOSIAS WAS THIS PASSOVER KEPT.
- 23 AND THE WORKS OF JOSIAS WERE UPRIGHT BEFORE HIS LORD WITH A HEART FULL OF GODLINESS.
- 24 AS FOR THE THINGS THAT CAME TO PASS IN HIS TIME, THEY WERE WRITTEN IN FORMER TIMES, CONCERNING THOSE THAT SINNED, AND DID WICKEDLY AGAINST THE LORD ABOVE ALL PEOPLE AND KINGDOMS, AND HOW THEY GRIEVED HIM EXCEEDINGLY, SO THAT THE WORDS OF THE LORD ROSE UP AGAINST JESRAEL.
- 25 (*2 Chron.35:20*) NOW AFTER ALL THESE ACTS OF JOSIAS IT CAME TO PASS, THAT PHARAOH THE KING OF EGYPT CAME TO RAISE WAR AT CARCHAMIS UPON EUPHRATES: AND JOSIAS WENT OUT AGAINST HIM.
- 26 BUT THE KING OF EGYPT SENT TO HIM, SAYING, "WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH YOU, O KING OF JUDEA?
- 27 I AM NOT SENT OUT FROM THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AGAINST YOU; FOR MY WAR IS UPON EUPHRATES: AND NOW THE LORD IS WITH ME, YES, THE LORD IS WITH ME QUICKENING ME FORWARD: DEPART FROM ME, AND DO NOT BE AGAINST THE LORD."
- 28 BUT JOSIAS DID NOT TURN BACK HIS CHARIOT FROM HIM, BUT UNDERTOOK TO FIGHT WITH HIM, NOT REGARDING THE WORDS

OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAS SPOKEN BY THE MOUTH OF THE LORD: (2 Chron. 35:22)

29 BUT JOINED BATTLE WITH HIM IN THE PLAIN OF MAGIDDO, AND THE PRINCES CAME AGAINST KING JOSIAS.

30 THEN SAID THE KING UNTO HIS SERVANTS, "CARRY ME AWAY OUT OF THE BATTLE; FOR I AM VERY WEAK." AND IMMEDIATELY HIS SERVANTS TOOK HIM AWAY OUT OF THE BATTLE.

31 THEN GOT HE UP UPON HIS SECOND CHARIOT; AND BEING BROUGHT BACK TO JERUSALEM DIED, AND WAS BURIED IN HIS FATHER'S SEPULCHRE.

32 AND IN ALL JUDEA, THEY MOURNED FOR JOSIAS, YES, JEREMIAS THE PROPHET LAMENTED FOR JOSIAS, AND THE CHIEF MEN WITH THE WOMEN MADE LAMENTATION FOR HIM UNTO THIS DAY: AND THIS WAS GIVEN OUT FOR AN ORDINANCE TO BE DONE CONTINUALLY IN ALL THE NATION OF JESRAEL.

33 THESE THINGS ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE STORIES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH, AND EVERY ONE OF THE ACTS THAT JOSIAS DID, AND HIS GLORY, AND HIS UNDERSTANDING IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, AND THE THINGS THAT HE HAD DONE BEFORE, AND THE THINGS NOW RECITED, ARE REPORTED IN THE SCROLL OF THE KINGS OF JESRAEL AND JUDEA.

The Last Kings of Judah

34 AND THE PEOPLE TOOK JOACHAZ THE SON OF JOSIAS, AND MADE HIM KING INSTEAD OF JOSIAS HIS FATHER, WHEN HE WAS TWENTY-THREE YEARS OLD. (2 Kings 23:30; 2 Chron.36:1)

35 AND HE REIGNED IN JUDEA AND IN JERUSALEM THREE MONTHS: AND THEN THE KING OF EGYPT DEPOSED HIM FROM REIGNING IN JERUSALEM.

36 AND HE SET A TAX UPON THE LAND OF A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER AND ONE TALENT OF GOLD.

37 THE KING OF EGYPT ALSO MADE KING JOACIM HIS BROTHER KING OF JUDEA AND JERUSALEM.

38 AND HE BOUND JOACIM AND THE NOBLES: BUT ZARACES HIS BROTHER HE APPREHENDED, AND BROUGHT HIM OUT OF EGYPT.

39 TWENTY-FIVE YEARS OLD WAS JOACIM WHEN HE WAS MADE KING IN THE LAND OF JUDEA AND JERUSALEM; AND HE DID EVIL BEFORE THE LORD. (2 Chron.36:45)

40 SO THEN AGAINST HIM NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING OF BABYLON CAME UP, AND BOUND HIM WITH A CHAIN OF BRASS, AND CARRIED HIM INTO BABYLON.

41 NEBUCHADNEZZAR ALSO TOOK OF THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE LORD, AND CARRIED THEM AWAY, AND SET THEM IN HIS OWN TEMPLE AT BABYLON.

42 BUT THOSE THINGS THAT ARE RECORDED OF HIM, AND OF HIS UNCLEANNES AND IMPIETY, ARE WRITTEN IN THE CHRONICLES OF THE KINGS.

The Fall of Jerusalem

43 AND JOACIM HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD: HE WAS MADE KING BEING EIGHTEEN YEARS OLD;

44 AND REIGNED BUT THREE MONTHS AND TEN DAYS IN JERUSALEM; AND DID EVIL BEFORE THE LORD.

45 SO AFTER A YEAR NEBUCHADNEZZAR SENT AND CAUSED HIM TO BE BROUGHT INTO BABYLON WITH THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE LORD;

46 AND MADE ZEDECHIAS KING OF JUDEA AND JERUSALEM, WHEN HE WAS TWENTY-ONE YEARS OLD; AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS:

47 AND HE DID EVIL ALSO IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, AND CARED NOT FOR THE WORDS THAT WERE SPOKEN UNTO HIM BY THE PROPHET JEREMIAS FROM THE MOUTH OF THE LORD.

48 AND AFTER THAT KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD MADE HIM TO SWEAR BY THE NAME OF THE LORD, HE FORSWORE HIMSELF, AND REBELLED; AND HARDENING HIS NECK, HIS HEART, HE TRANSGRESSED THE LAWS OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

49 THE GOVERNORS ALSO OF THE PEOPLE AND OF THE PRIESTS DID MANY THINGS AGAINST THE LAWS, AND PASSED ALL THE POLLUTIONS OF ALL NATIONS, AND DEFILED THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD, WHICH WAS SANCTIFIED IN JERUSALEM.

50 NEVERTHELESS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS SENT BY HIS MESSENGER TO CALL THEM BACK, BECAUSE HE SPARED THEM AND HIS TABERNACLE ALSO.

51 BUT THEY HAD HIS MESSENGERS IN MOCKERY; AND, LOOK, WHEN THE LORD SPOKE UNTO THEM, THEY MADE A SPORT OF HIS PROPHETS:

52 SO FAR FORTH, THAT HE, BEING WROTH WITH HIS PEOPLE FOR THEIR GREAT UNGODLINESS, COMMANDED THE KINGS OF THE CHALDEES TO COME UP AGAINST THEM;

53 WHO KILLED THEIR YOUNG MEN WITH THE SWORD, YES, EVEN WITHIN THE COMPASS OF THEIR HOLY TEMPLE, AND SPARED NEITHER YOUNG MAN NOR MAID, OLD MAN NOR CHILD, AMONG THEM; FOR HE DELIVERED ALL INTO THEIR HANDS.

54 AND THEY TOOK ALL THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE LORD, BOTH GREAT AND SMALL, WITH THE VESSELS OF THE ARK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE KING'S TREASURES, AND CARRIED THEM AWAY INTO BABYLON.

55 AS FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, THEY BURNT IT, AND BROKE DOWN THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM, AND SET FIRE UPON HER TOWERS:

56 AND AS FOR HER GLORIOUS THINGS, THEY NEVER CEASED TILL THEY HAD CONSUMED AND BROUGHT THEM ALL TO NOTHING: AND THE PEOPLE THAT WERE NOT SLAIN WITH THE SWORD HE CARRIED UNTO BABYLON:

57 WHO BECAME SERVANTS TO HIM AND HIS CHILDREN, UNTIL THE PERSIANS REIGNED, TO FULFILL THE WORD OF THE LORD SPOKEN BY THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS: (Jer.25:11; Jer.29:10)

58 UNTIL THE LAND HAD ENJOYED HER HOLY DAYS, THE WHOLE TIME OF HER DESOLATION SHALL SHE REST, UNTIL THE FULL TERM OF SEVENTY YEARS.

1 Esdras 2

Cyrus Permits the Exiles to Return

1 IN THE FIRST YEAR OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD MIGHT BE ACCOMPLISHED, THAT HE HAD PROMISED BY THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS; (2 Chron.36:22)
2 THE LORD RAISED UP THE SPIRIT OF CYRUS THE KING OF THE PERSIANS, AND HE MADE PROCLAMATION THROUGH ALL HIS KINGDOM, AND ALSO BY WRITING,
3 SAYING, "THUS SAITH CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS; THE LORD OF JESRAEL, THE MOST HIGH LORD, HAS MADE ME KING OF THE WHOLE WORLD,
4 AND COMMANDED ME TO BUILD HIM A HOUSE AT JERUSALEM IN JUDEA.
5 IF THEREFORE THERE BE ANY OF YOU THAT ARE OF HIS PEOPLE, LET THE LORD, EVEN HIS LORD, BE WITH HIM, AND LET HIM GO UP TO JERUSALEM THAT IS IN JUDEA, AND BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE LORD OF JESRAEL: FOR HE IS THE LORD THAT DWELL IN JERUSALEM.
6 WHOSOEVER THEN DWELL IN THE PLACES ABOUT, LET THEM HELP HIM, THOSE, I SAY, THAT ARE HIS NEIGHBOURS, WITH GOLD, AND WITH SILVER,
7 WITH GIFTS, WITH HORSES, AND WITH CATTLE, AND OTHER THINGS, WHICH HAVE BEEN SET FORTH BY VOW, FOR THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD AT JERUSALEM."
8 THEN THE CHIEF OF THE FAMILIES OF JUDEA AND OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN STOOD UP; THE PRIESTS ALSO, AND THE LEVITES, AND ALL THEY WHOSE MIND THE LORD HAD MOVED TO GO UP, AND TO BUILD A HOUSE FOR THE LORD AT JERUSALEM,
9 AND THEY THAT DWELT ROUND ABOUT THEM, AND HELPED THEM IN ALL THINGS WITH SILVER AND GOLD, WITH HORSES AND CATTLE, AND WITH VERY MANY FREE GIFTS OF A GREAT NUMBER WHOSE MINDS WERE MOVED. (Ezra 1:6)
10 KING CYRUS ALSO BROUGHT FORTH THE HOLY VESSELS, WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD CARRIED AWAY FROM JERUSALEM, AND HAD SET UP IN HIS TEMPLE OF IDOLS.
11 NOW WHEN CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS HAD BROUGHT THEM FORTH, HE DELIVERED THEM TO MITHRIDATES HIS TREASURER:
12 AND BY HIM THEY WERE DELIVERED TO SANABASSAR THE GOVERNOR OF JUDEA.
13 AND THIS WAS THE NUMBER OF THEM; A THOUSAND GOLDEN CUPS, AND A THOUSAND OF SILVER, CENSERS OF SILVER TWENTY-NINE, VIALS OF GOLD THIRTY, AND OF SILVER TWO THOUSAND FOUR HUNDRED AND TEN, AND A THOUSAND OTHER VESSELS.
14 SO ALL THE VESSELS OF GOLD AND OF SILVER, WHICH WERE CARRIED AWAY, WERE FIVE THOUSAND FOUR HUNDRED SIXTY-NINE.
15 THESE WERE BROUGHT BACK BY SANABASSAR, TOGETHER WITH THEM OF THE CAPTIVITY, FROM BABYLON TO JERUSALEM.

Gentile Opposition to Rebuilding Jerusalem

16 BUT IN THE TIME OF ARTAXERXES KING OF THE PERSIANS BELEMUS, AND MITHRIDATES, AND TABELLIUS, AND RATHUMUS, AND BEELTETHMUS, AND SEMELLIUS THE SECRETARY, WITH OTHERS THAT WERE IN COMMISSION WITH THEM, DWELLING IN SAMARIA AND OTHER PLACES, WROTE UNTO HIM AGAINST THEM THAT DWELT IN JUDEA AND JERUSALEM THESE LETTERS FOLLOWING;
17 "TO KING ARTAXERXES OUR LORD, YOUR SERVANTS, RATHUMUS THE RECORDER, AND SEMELLIUS THE SCRIBE, AND THE REST OF THEIR COUNCIL, AND THE JUDGES THAT ARE IN CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE.
18 BE IT NOW KNOWN TO THE LORD KING, THAT THE JUDEANS THAT ARE UP FROM YOU TO US, BEING COME INTO JERUSALEM, THAT REBELLIOUS AND WICKED CITY, DO BUILD THE MARKETPLACES, AND REPAIR THE WALLS OF IT AND DO LAY THE FOUNDATION OF THE TEMPLE.
19 NOW IF THIS CITY AND THE WALLS THEREOF BE MADE UP AGAIN, THEY WILL NOT ONLY REFUSE TO GIVE TRIBUTE, BUT ALSO REBEL AGAINST KINGS.
20 AND FORASMUCH AS THE THINGS PERTAINING TO THE TEMPLE ARE NOW IN HAND, WE THINK IT MEET NOT TO NEGLECT SUCH A MATTER,
21 BUT TO SPEAK UNTO OUR LORD THE KING, TO THE INTENT THAT, IF IT BE YOUR PLEASURE IT MAY BE SOUGHT OUT IN THE SCROLLS OF YOUR FATHERS:
22 AND YOU SHALL FIND IN THE CHRONICLES WHAT IS WRITTEN CONCERNING THESE THINGS, AND SHALL UNDERSTAND THAT THAT CITY WAS REBELLIOUS, TROUBLING BOTH KINGS AND CITIES:
23 AND THAT THE JUDEANS WERE REBELLIOUS, AND RAISED ALWAYS WARS THEREIN; FOR THE WHICH CAUSE EVEN THIS CITY WAS MADE DESOLATE.
24 SO NOW WE DO DECLARE UNTO YOU, O LORD THE KING, THAT IF THIS CITY BE BUILT AGAIN, AND THE WALLS THEREOF SET UP ANEW, YOU SHALL FROM HENCEFORTH HAVE NO PASSAGE INTO CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE."

25 THEN THE KING WROTE BACK AGAIN TO RATHUMUS THE STORY WRITER, TO BEELTETHMUS, TO SEMELLIUS THE SCRIBE, AND TO THE REST THAT WERE IN COMMISSION, AND DWELLERS IN SAMARIA AND SYRIA AND PHENICE, AFTER THIS MANNER;
26 "I HAVE READ THE EPISTLE WHICH YOU HAVE SENT UNTO ME: THEREFORE I COMMANDED TO MAKE DILIGENT SEARCH, AND IT HAS BEEN FOUND THAT THAT CITY WAS FROM THE BEGINNING PRACTISING AGAINST KINGS;
27 AND THE MEN THEREIN WERE GIVEN TO REBELLION AND WAR: AND THAT MIGHTY KINGS AND FIERCE WERE IN JERUSALEM, WHO REIGNED AND EXACTED TRIBUTES IN CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE.
28 NOW THEREFORE I HAVE COMMANDED TO HINDER THOSE MEN FROM BUILDING THE CITY, AND CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO BE TAKEN THAT THERE BE NO MORE DONE IN IT;
29 AND THAT THOSE WICKED WORKERS PROCEED NO FURTHER TO THE ANNOYANCE OF KINGS."

30 THEN KING ARTAXERXES HIS LETTERS BEING READ, RATHUMUS, AND SEMELLIUS THE SCRIBE, AND THE REST THAT WERE IN COMMISSION WITH THEM, REMOVING QUICKLY TOWARD JERUSALEM WITH A TROOP OF HORSEMEN AND A MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE

IN BATTLE ARRAY, BEGAN TO HINDER THE BUILDERS; AND THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM CEASED UNTIL THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF DARIUS KING OF THE PERSIANS.

1 Esdras 3

The Debate of the Three Bodyguards

1 NOW WHEN DARIUS REIGNED, HE MADE A GREAT FEAST UNTO ALL HIS SUBJECTS, AND UNTO ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD, AND UNTO ALL THE PRINCES OF MEDIA AND PERSIA,
2 AND TO ALL THE GOVERNORS AND CAPTAINS AND LIEUTENANTS THAT WERE UNDER HIM, FROM INDIA UNTO ETHIOPIA, OF A HUNDRED TWENTY-SEVEN PROVINCES.
3 AND WHEN THEY HAD EATEN AND DRUNKEN, AND BEING SATISFIED WERE GONE HOME, THEN DARIUS THE KING WENT INTO HIS BEDCHAMBER, AND SLEPT, AND SOON AFTER AWOKE.
4 THEN THREE YOUNG MEN, THAT WERE OF THE GUARD THAT KEPT THE KING'S BODY, SPOKE ONE TO ANOTHER;
5 "LET EVERY ONE OF US SPEAK A SENTENCE: HE THAT SHALL OVERCOME, AND WHOSE SENTENCE SHALL SEEM WISER THAN THE OTHERS, UNTO HIM SHALL THE KING DARIUS GIVE GREAT GIFTS, AND GREAT THINGS IN TOKEN OF VICTORY:
6 AS, TO BE CLOTHED IN PURPLE, TO DRINK IN GOLD, AND TO SLEEP UPON GOLD, AND A CHARIOT WITH BRIDLES OF GOLD, AND A TURBAN OF FINE LINEN, AND A CHAIN ABOUT HIS NECK:
7 AND HE SHALL SIT NEXT TO DARIUS BECAUSE OF HIS WISDOM, AND SHALL BE CALLED DARIUS'S COUSIN."
8 AND THEN EVERY ONE WROTE HIS SENTENCE, SEALED IT, AND LAID IT UNDER KING DARIUS'S PILLOW;
9 AND SAID THAT, WHEN THE KING IS RISEN, SOME WILL GIVE HIM THE WRITINGS; AND OF WHOSE SIDE THE KING AND THE THREE PRINCES OF PERSIA SHALL JUDGE THAT HIS SENTENCE IS THE WISEST, TO HIM SHALL THE VICTORY BE GIVEN, AS WAS APPOINTED.
10 THE FIRST WROTE, WINE IS THE STRONGEST.
11 THE SECOND WROTE, THE KING IS STRONGEST.
12 THE THIRD WROTE, WOMEN ARE STRONGEST: BUT ABOVE ALL THINGS TRUTH BEAR AWAY THE VICTORY.

13 NOW WHEN THE KING WAS RISEN UP, THEY TOOK THEIR WRITINGS, AND DELIVERED THEM UNTO HIM, AND SO HE READ THEM:
14 AND SENDING FORTH HE CALLED ALL THE PRINCES OF PERSIA AND MEDIA, AND THE GOVERNORS, AND THE CAPTAINS, AND THE LIEUTENANTS, AND THE CHIEF OFFICERS;
15 AND SAT HIM DOWN IN THE ROYAL SEAT OF JUDGMENT; AND THE WRITINGS WERE READ BEFORE THEM.
16 AND HE SAID, "CALL THE YOUNG MEN, AND THEY SHALL DECLARE THEIR OWN SENTENCES." SO THEY WERE CALLED, AND CAME IN.

The Speech about Wine

17 AND HE SAID UNTO THEM, "DECLARE UNTO US YOUR MIND CONCERNING THE WRITINGS." THEN BEGAN THE FIRST, WHO HAD SPOKEN OF THE STRENGTH OF WINE;
18 AND HE SAID THUS, "O YOU MEN, HOW EXCEEDING STRONG IS WINE! IT CAUSE ALL MEN TO ERR THAT DRINK IT:
19 IT MAKE THE MIND OF THE KING AND OF THE FATHERLESS CHILD TO BE ALL ONE; OF THE BONDMAN AND OF THE FREEMAN, OF THE POOR MAN AND OF THE RICH:
20 IT TURN ALSO EVERY THOUGHT INTO FEASTING AND MIRTH, SO THAT A MAN REMEMBER NEITHER SORROW NOR DEBT:
21 AND IT MAKE EVERY HEART RICH, SO THAT A MAN REMEMBER NEITHER KING NOR GOVERNOR; AND IT MAKE TO SPEAK ALL THINGS BY TALENTS:
22 AND WHEN THEY ARE IN THEIR CUPS, THEY FORGET THEIR LOVE BOTH TO FRIENDS AND BRETHREN, AND A LITTLE AFTER DRAW OUT SWORDS:
23 BUT WHEN THEY ARE FROM THE WINE, THEY REMEMBER NOT WHAT THEY HAVE DONE.
24 O YOU MEN, IS NOT WINE THE STRONGEST, THAT ENFORCES TO DO THUS?"
AND WHEN HE HAD SO SPOKEN, HE HELD HIS PEACE.

1 Esdras 4

The Speech about the King

1 THEN THE SECOND, THAT HAD SPOKEN OF THE STRENGTH OF THE KING, BEGAN TO SAY,
2 "O YOU MEN, DO NOT MEN EXCEL IN STRENGTH THAT BEAR RULE OVER SEA AND LAND AND ALL THINGS IN THEM?
3 BUT YET THE KING IS MORE MIGHTY: FOR HE IS LORD OF ALL THESE THINGS, AND HAS DOMINION OVER THEM; AND WHATSOEVER HE COMMAND THEM, THEY DO.
4 IF HE BIDS THEM MAKE WAR THE ONE AGAINST THE OTHER, THEY DO IT: IF HE SENDS THEM OUT AGAINST THE ENEMIES, THEY GO, AND BREAK DOWN MOUNTAINS WALLS AND TOWERS.
5 THEY SLAY AND ARE SLAIN, AND TRANSGRESS NOT THE KING'S COMMANDMENT: IF THEY GET THE VICTORY, THEY BRING ALL TO THE KING, AS WELL THE SPOIL, AS ALL THINGS ELSE.
6 LIKEWISE FOR THOSE THAT ARE NO SOLDIERS, AND HAVE NOT TO DO WITH WARS, BUT USE HUSBANDRY, WHEN THEY HAVE REAPED AGAIN THAT WHICH THEY HAD SOWN, THEY BRING IT TO THE KING, AND COMPEL ONE ANOTHER TO PAY TRIBUTE UNTO THE KING.
7 AND YET HE IS BUT ONE MAN: IF HE COMMANDS TO KILL, THEY KILL; IF HE COMMANDS TO SPARE, THEY SPARE;
8 IF HE COMMANDS TO STRIKE, THEY STRIKE; IF HE COMMANDS TO MAKE DESOLATE, THEY MAKE DESOLATE; IF HE COMMANDS TO BUILD, THEY BUILD;
9 IF HE COMMANDS TO CUT DOWN, THEY CUT DOWN; IF HE COMMANDS TO PLANT, THEY PLANT.
10 SO ALL HIS PEOPLE AND HIS ARMIES OBEY HIM: FURTHERMORE HE LIES DOWN, HE EATS AND DRINKS, AND TAKES HIS REST:
11 AND THESE KEEP WATCH ROUND ABOUT HIM, NEITHER MAY ANY ONE DEPART, AND DO HIS OWN BUSINESS, NEITHER DISOBEY THEY HIM IN ANY THING.

12 O YOU MEN, HOW SHOULD NOT THE KING BE MIGHTIEST, WHEN IN SUCH SORT HE IS OBEYED?"
AND HE HELD HIS TONGUE.

The Speech about Women

13 THEN THE THIRD, WHO HAD SPOKEN OF WOMEN, AND OF THE TRUTH, THIS WAS ZOROBABEL, BEGAN TO SPEAK.
14 "O YOU MEN, IT IS NOT THE GREAT KING, NOR THE MULTITUDE OF MEN, NEITHER IS IT WINE, THAT EXCEL; WHO IS IT THEN THAT RULES THEM, OR HAS THE LORDSHIP OVER THEM? ARE THEY NOT WOMEN?
15 WOMEN HAVE BORNE THE KING AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT BEAR RULE BY SEA AND LAND.
16 EVEN OF THEM CAME THEY: AND THEY NOURISHED THEM UP THAT PLANTED THE VINEYARDS, FROM WHERE THE WINE COME.
17 THESE ALSO MAKE GARMENTS FOR MEN; THESE BRING GLORY UNTO MEN; AND WITHOUT WOMEN CANNOT MEN BE.
18 YES, AND IF MEN HAVE GATHERED TOGETHER GOLD AND SILVER, OR ANY OTHER GOOD THING, DO THEY NOT LOVE A WOMAN WHICH IS COMELY IN FAVOUR AND BEAUTY?
19 AND LETTING ALL THOSE THINGS GO, DO THEY NOT GAPE, AND EVEN WITH OPEN MOUTH FIX THEIR EYES FAST ON HER; AND HAVE NOT ALL MEN MORE DESIRE UNTO HER THAN UNTO SILVER OR GOLD, OR ANY GOOD THING WHATSOEVER?
20 A MAN LEAVES HIS OWN FATHER THAT BROUGHT HIM UP, AND HIS OWN COUNTRY, AND CLEAVES UNTO HIS WIFE.
21 WITH HIS WIFE HE ENDS HIS DAYS AND REMEMBERS NEITHER FATHER, NOR MOTHER, NOR COUNTRY.
22 BY THIS ALSO YOU MUST KNOW THAT WOMEN HAVE DOMINION OVER YOU: DO YOU NOT LABOUR AND TOIL, AND GIVE AND BRING ALL TO THE WOMAN?
23 YES, A MAN TAKE HIS SWORD, AND GO HIS WAY TO ROB AND TO STEAL, TO SAIL UPON THE SEA AND UPON RIVERS;
24 AND LOOK UPON A LION, AND GO IN THE DARKNESS; AND WHEN HE HAS STOLEN, SPOILED, AND ROBBED, HE BRINGS IT TO HIS LOVE.
25 THUS A MAN LOVES HIS WIFE BETTER THAN FATHER OR MOTHER.
26 YES, MANY THERE BE THAT HAVE RUN OUT OF THEIR WITS FOR WOMEN, AND BECOME SERVANTS FOR THEIR SAKE.
27 MANY ALSO HAVE PERISHED, HAVE ERRED, AND SINNED, FOR WOMEN.
28 AND NOW DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME? IS NOT THE KING GREAT IN HIS POWER? DO NOT ALL REGIONS FEAR TO TOUCH HIM?
29 YET DID I SEE HIM AND APAME THE KING'S CONCUBINE, THE DAUGHTER OF THE ADMIRABLE BARTACUS, SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE KING,
30 AND TAKING THE CROWN FROM THE KING'S HEAD, AND SETTING IT UPON HER OWN HEAD; SHE ALSO STRUCK THE KING WITH HER LEFT HAND.
31 AND YET FOR ALL THIS THE KING GAPED AND GAZED UPON HER WITH OPEN MOUTH: IF SHE LAUGHED UPON HIM, HE LAUGHED ALSO: BUT IF SHE TOOK ANY DISPLEASURE AT HIM, THE KING WAS FAINT TO FLATTER, THAT SHE MIGHT BE RECONCILED TO HIM AGAIN.
32 O YOU MEN, HOW CAN IT BE BUT WOMEN SHOULD BE STRONG, SEEING THEY DO THUS?"

The Speech about Truth

33 THEN THE KING AND THE PRINCES LOOKED ONE UPON ANOTHER: SO HE BEGAN TO SPEAK OF THE TRUTH.
34 "O YOU MEN, ARE NOT WOMEN STRONG? GREAT IS THE EARTH, HIGH IS THE HEAVEN, SWIFT IS THE SUN IN HIS COURSE, FOR HE COMPASS THE HEAVENS ROUND ABOUT, AND FETCHES HIS COURSE AGAIN TO HIS OWN PLACE IN ONE DAY.
35 IS HE NOT GREAT THAT MAKE THESE THINGS? THEREFORE GREAT IS THE TRUTH, AND STRONGER THAN ALL THINGS.
36 ALL THE EARTH CRIES UPON THE TRUTH, AND THE HEAVEN BLESS IT: ALL WORKS SHAKE AND TREMBLE AT IT, AND WITH IT IS NO UNRIGHTEOUS THING.
37 WINE IS WICKED, THE KING IS WICKED, WOMEN ARE WICKED, ALL THE CHILDREN OF MEN ARE WICKED, AND SUCH ARE ALL THEIR WICKED WORKS; AND THERE IS NO TRUTH IN THEM; IN THEIR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS ALSO THEY SHALL PERISH.
38 AS FOR THE TRUTH, IT ENDURES, AND IS ALWAYS STRONG; IT LIVES AND CONQUERS FOREVERMORE.
39 WITH HER THERE IS NO ACCEPTING OF PERSONS OR REWARDS; BUT SHE DOES THE THINGS THAT ARE FAIR/RIGHTEOUS, AND REFRAINS FROM ALL UNJUST AND WICKED THINGS; AND ALL MEN DO WELL LIKE OF HER WORKS.
40 NEITHER IN HER JUDGMENT IS ANY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; AND SHE IS THE STRENGTH, KINGDOM, POWER, AND MAJESTY, OF ALL AGES. BLESSED BE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF TRUTH."
41 AND WITH THAT HE HELD HIS PEACE. AND ALL THE PEOPLE THEN SHOUTED, AND SAID, "GREAT IS TRUTH, AND MIGHTY ABOVE ALL THINGS."

Zorobabel's Reward

42 THEN SAID THE KING UNTO HIM, "ASK WHAT YOU WILL MORE THAN IS APPOINTED IN THE WRITING, AND WE WILL GIVE IT YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE FOUND WISEST; AND YOU SHALL SIT NEXT ME, AND SHALL BE CALLED MY COUSIN."
43 THEN HE SAID UNTO THE KING, "REMEMBER YOUR VOW, WHICH YOU HAVE VOWED TO BUILD JERUSALEM, IN THE DAY WHEN YOU CAME TO YOUR KINGDOM,
44 AND TO SEND AWAY ALL THE VESSELS THAT WERE TAKEN AWAY OUT OF JERUSALEM, WHICH CYRUS SET APART, WHEN HE VOWED TO DESTROY BABYLON, AND TO SEND THEM AGAIN TO THERE.
45 YOU ALSO HAVE VOWED TO BUILD UP THE TEMPLE, WHICH THE EDMITES BURNED WHEN JUDEA WAS MADE DESOLATE BY THE CHALDEES.
46 AND NOW, O LORD THE KING, THIS IS THAT WHICH I REQUIRE, AND WHICH I DESIRE OF YOU, AND THIS IS THE PRINCELY LIBERALITY PROCEEDING FROM YOURSELF: I DESIRE THEREFORE THAT YOU MAKE GOOD THE VOW, THE PERFORMANCE OF WHICH WITH YOUR OWN MOUTH YOU HAVE VOWED TO THE KING OF HEAVEN."

47 THEN DARIUS THE KING STOOD UP, AND KISSED HIM, AND WROTE LETTERS FOR HIM UNTO ALL THE TREASURERS AND LIEUTENANTS AND CAPTAINS AND GOVERNORS, THAT THEY SHOULD SAFELY ESCORT/TRANSPORT BOTH HIM, AND ALL THOSE THAT

GO UP WITH HIM TO BUILD JERUSALEM.

48 HE WROTE LETTERS ALSO UNTO THE LIEUTENANTS THAT WERE IN CELOSRIA AND PHENICE, AND UNTO THEM IN LEBANON, THAT THEY SHOULD BRING CEDAR WOOD FROM LEBANON UNTO JERUSALEM, AND THAT THEY SHOULD BUILD THE CITY WITH HIM.
49 MOREOVER HE WROTE FOR ALL THE JUDEANS THAT WENT OUT OF HIS REALM UP INTO JUDEA, CONCERNING THEIR FREEDOM, THAT NO OFFICER, NO RULER, NO LIEUTENANT, NOR TREASURER, SHOULD FORCIBLY ENTER INTO THEIR DOORS;
50 AND THAT ALL THE COUNTRY WHICH THEY HOLD SHOULD BE FREE WITHOUT TRIBUTE; AND THAT THE EDMITES SHOULD GIVE OVER THE VILLAGES OF THE JUDEANS WHICH THEN THEY HELD:
51 YES, THAT THERE SHOULD BE YEARLY GIVEN TWENTY TALENTS TO THE BUILDING OF THE TEMPLE, UNTIL THE TIME THAT IT WERE BUILT;
52 AND OTHER TEN TALENTS YEARLY, TO MAINTAIN THE BURNT OFFERINGS UPON THE ALTAR EVERY DAY, AS THEY HAD A COMMANDMENT TO OFFER SEVENTEEN:
53 AND THAT ALL THEY THAT WENT FROM BABYLON TO BUILD THE CITY SHOULD HAVE FREE LIBERTY, AS WELL THEY AS THEIR POSTERITY, AND ALL THE PRIESTS THAT WENT AWAY.
54 HE WROTE ALSO CONCERNING THE CHARGES, AND THE PRIESTS' GARMENTS/ROBES WHEREIN THEY MINISTER;
55 AND LIKEWISE FOR THE CHARGES OF THE LEVITES, TO BE GIVEN THEM UNTIL THE DAY THAT THE HOUSE WERE FINISHED, AND JERUSALEM BUILT UP.
56 AND HE COMMANDED TO GIVE TO ALL THAT KEPT THE CITY PENSIONS AND WAGES.
57 HE SENT AWAY ALSO ALL THE VESSELS FROM BABYLON, THAT CYRUS HAD SET APART; AND ALL THAT CYRUS HAD GIVEN IN COMMANDMENT, THE SAME HE CHARGED ALSO TO BE DONE, AND SENT UNTO JERUSALEM.

Zorobabel's Prayer

58 NOW WHEN THIS YOUNG MAN WAS GONE FORTH, HE LIFTED UP HIS FACE TO HEAVEN TOWARD JERUSALEM, AND PRAISED THE KING OF HEAVEN,
59 AND SAID, "FROM YOU COMES VICTORY, FROM YOU COMES WISDOM, AND YOURS IS THE GLORY, AND I AM YOUR SERVANT.
60 BLESSED ARE YOU, WHO HAVE GIVEN ME WISDOM: FOR TO YOU I GIVE THANKS, O LORD OF OUR FATHERS."
61 AND SO HE TOOK THE LETTERS, AND WENT OUT, AND CAME UNTO BABYLON, AND TOLD IT ALL HIS BRETHREN.
62 AND THEY PRAISED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, BECAUSE HE HAD GIVEN THEM FREEDOM AND LIBERTY
63 TO GO UP, AND TO BUILD JERUSALEM, AND THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BY HIS NAME: AND THEY FEASTED WITH INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC AND GLADNESS SEVEN DAYS.

1 Esdras 5

List of the Returning Exiles

1 AFTER THIS WERE THE PRINCIPAL MEN OF THE FAMILIES CHOSEN ACCORDING TO THEIR TRIBES, TO GO UP WITH THEIR WIVES AND SONS AND DAUGHTERS, WITH THEIR MENSERVANTS AND FEMALE SERVANT/SLAVES, AND THEIR CATTLE.
2 AND DARIUS SENT WITH THEM A THOUSAND HORSEMEN, TILL THEY HAD BROUGHT THEM BACK TO JERUSALEM SAFELY, AND WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS, TABRETS AND FLUTES.
3 AND ALL THEIR BRETHREN PLAYED, AND HE MADE THEM GO UP TOGETHER WITH THEM.
4 AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE MEN WHICH WENT UP, ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES AMONG THEIR TRIBES, AFTER THEIR SEVERAL HEADS.
5 THE PRIESTS, THE SONS OF PHINEES THE SON OF AARON: JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, THE SON OF SARAIAS, AND JOACIM THE SON OF ZOROBABEL, THE SON OF SALATHIEL, OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID, OUT OF THE FAMILY OF PHARES, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH;
6 WHO SPOKE WISE SENTENCES BEFORE DARIUS THE KING OF PERSIA IN THE SECOND YEAR OF HIS REIGN, IN THE MONTH NISAN, WHICH IS THE FIRST MONTH.
7 AND THESE ARE THEY OF JUDEA THAT CAME UP FROM THE CAPTIVITY, WHERE THEY DWELT AS STRANGERS, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED AWAY UNTO BABYLON.
8 AND THEY RETURNED UNTO JERUSALEM, AND TO THE OTHER PARTS OF JUDEA, EVERY MAN TO HIS OWN CITY, WHO CAME WITH ZOROBABEL, WITH JESHEA, NEHEMIAS, AND ZACHARIAS, AND REESAIAH, ENENIUS, MARDOCHEUS, BEELSARUS, ASPHARASUS, REELIUS, ROIMUS, AND BAANA, THEIR GUIDES.
9 THE NUMBER OF THEM OF THE NATION, AND THEIR GOVERNORS, SONS OF PHOROS, TWO THOUSAND AND A HUNDRED SEVENTY-TWO; THE SONS OF SAPHAT, FOUR HUNDRED SEVENTY-TWO:
10 THE SONS OF ARES, SEVEN HUNDRED FIFTY-SIX:
11 THE SONS OF PHAATH MOAB, TWO THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND TWELVE:
12 THE SONS OF ELAM, A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED FIFTY-FOUR: THE SONS OF ZATHUI, NINE HUNDRED FORTY-FIVE: THE SONS OF CORBE, SEVEN HUNDRED AND FIVE: THE SONS OF BANI, SIX HUNDRED FORTY-EIGHT:
13 THE SONS OF BEBAI, SIX HUNDRED TWENTY-THREE: THE SONS OF SADAS, THREE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED TWENTY-TWO:
14 THE SONS OF ADONIKAM, SIX HUNDRED SIXTY-SEVEN: THE SONS OF BAGOI, TWO THOUSAND SIXTY-SIX: THE SONS OF ADIN, FOUR HUNDRED FIFTY-FOUR:
15 THE SONS OF ATEREZIAS, NINETY-TWO: THE SONS OF CEILAN AND AZETAS SIXTY-SEVEN: THE SONS OF AZURAN, FOUR HUNDRED THIRTY-TWO:
16 THE SONS OF ANANIAS, A HUNDRED AND ONE: THE SONS OF AROM, THIRTY-TWO: AND THE SONS OF BASSA, THREE HUNDRED TWENTY-THREE: THE SONS OF AZEPHURITH, A HUNDRED AND TWO:
17 THE SONS OF METERUS, THREE THOUSAND AND FIVE: THE SONS OF BETHLOMON, A HUNDRED TWENTY-THREE:
18 THEY OF NETOPHAH, FIFTY-FIVE: THEY OF ANATHOTH, A HUNDRED FIFTY-EIGHT: THEY OF BETHSAMOS, FORTY-TWO:
19 THEY OF KIRIATHIARIUS, TWENTY-FIVE: THEY OF CAPHIRA AND BEROETH, SEVEN HUNDRED FORTY-THREE: THEY OF PIRA, SEVEN HUNDRED:
20 THEY OF CHADIAS AND AMMIDOI, FOUR HUNDRED TWENTY-TWO: THEY OF CIRAMA AND GABDES, SIX HUNDRED TWENTY-ONE:

21 THEY OF MACALON, A HUNDRED TWENTY-TWO: THEY OF BETOLIUS, FIFTY-TWO: THE SONS OF NEPHIS, A HUNDRED FIFTY-SIX:
 22 THE SONS OF CALAMOLALUS AND ONUS, SEVEN HUNDRED TWENTY-FIVE: THE SONS OF JERECHUS, TWO HUNDRED FORTY-FIVE:
 23 THE SONS OF ANNAS, THREE THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY.
 24 THE PRIESTS: THE SONS OF JEDDU, THE SON OF JESHEA AMONG THE SONS OF SANASIB, NINE HUNDRED SEVENTY-TWO: THE
 SONS OF MERUTH, A THOUSAND FIFTY-TWO:
 25 THE SONS OF PHASSARON, A THOUSAND FORTY-SEVEN: THE SONS OF CARMIE, A THOUSAND AND SEVENTEEN.
 26 THE LEVITES: THE SONS OF JESSUE, AND CADMIEL, AND BANUAS, AND SUDIAS, SEVENTY-FOUR.
 27 THE HOLY SINGERS: THE SONS OF ASAPH, A HUNDRED TWENTY-EIGHT.
 28 THE PORTERS: THE SONS OF SALUM, THE SONS OF JATAL, THE SONS OF TALMON, THE SONS OF DACOBI, THE SONS OF TETA, THE
 SONS OF SAMI, IN ALL A HUNDRED THIRTY-NINE.
 29 THE SERVANTS OF THE TEMPLE: THE SONS OF ESAU, THE SONS OF ASIPHA, THE SONS OF TABAOTH, THE SONS OF CERAS, THE
 SONS OF SUD, THE SONS OF PHALEAS, THE SONS OF LABANA, THE SONS OF GRABA,
 30 THE SONS OF ACUA, THE SONS OF UTA, THE SONS OF CETAB, THE SONS OF AGABA, THE SONS OF SUBAI, THE SONS OF ANAN,
 THE SONS OF CATHUA, THE SONS OF GEDDUR,
 31 THE SONS OF AIRUS, THE SONS OF DAISAN, THE SONS OF NOEBA, THE SONS OF CHASEBA, THE SONS OF GAZERA, THE SONS OF
 AZIA, THE SONS OF PHINEES, THE SONS OF AZARA, THE SONS OF BASTAI, THE SONS OF ASANA, THE SONS OF MEANI, THE SONS OF
 NAPHISI, THE SONS OF ACUB, THE SONS OF ACIPHA, THE SONS OF ASSUR, THE SONS OF PHARACIM, THE SONS OF BASALOTH,
 32 THE SONS OF MEEDA, THE SONS OF COUTH, THE SONS OF CHAREA, THE SONS OF CHARCUS, THE SONS OF ASERER, THE SONS
 OF THOMOI, THE SONS OF NASITH, THE SONS OF ATIPHA.
 33 THE SONS OF THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON: THE SONS OF AZAPHION, THE SONS OF PHARIRA, THE SONS OF JEELI, THE SONS OF
 LOZON, THE SONS OF JESRAEL, THE SONS OF SAPHETH,
 34 THE SONS OF HAGIA, THE SONS OF PHARACARE, THE SONS OF SABI, THE SONS OF SAROTHIE, THE SONS OF MASIAS, THE SONS
 OF GAR, THE SONS OF ADDUS, THE SONS OF SUBA, THE SONS OF APHERRA, THE SONS OF BARODIS, THE SONS OF SABAT, THE SONS
 OF ALLOM.
 35 ALL THE MINISTERS OF THE TEMPLE, AND THE SONS OF THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON, WERE THREE HUNDRED SEVENTY-TWO.
 36 THESE CAME UP FROM THERMELETH AND THELERSAS, CHARAATHALAR LEADING THEM, AND AALAR;
 37 NEITHER COULD THEY SHOW THEIR FAMILIES, NOR THEIR LINEAGE, HOW THEY WERE OF JESRAEL: THE SONS OF LADAN, THE SON
 OF BAN, THE SONS OF NECODAN, SIX HUNDRED FIFTY-TWO.
 38 AND OF THE PRIESTS THAT USURPED THE OFFICE OF THE PRIESTHOOD, AND WERE NOT FOUND: THE SONS OF OBDIA, THE SONS
 OF ACCOZ, THE SONS OF ADDUS, WHO MARRIED AUGIA ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF BARZELUS, AND WAS NAMED AFTER HIS
 NAME.
 39 AND WHEN THE GENEALOGY OF THESE MEN WAS SOUGHT IN THE REGISTER, AND WAS NOT FOUND, THEY WERE REMOVED
 FROM EXECUTING THE OFFICE OF THE PRIESTHOOD:
 40 FOR UNTO THEM SAID NEHEMIAS AND ATHARIAS, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT BE PARTAKERS OF THE HOLY THINGS, TILL THERE
 AROSE UP A HIGH PRIEST CLOTHED WITH DOCTRINE AND TRUTH.
 41 SO OF JESRAEL, FROM THEM OF TWELVE YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, THEY WERE ALL IN NUMBER FORTY THOUSAND, BESIDE
 MENSERVANTS AND FEMALE SERVANTS TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY.
 42 THEIR MENSERVANTS AND HANDMAIDS WERE SEVEN THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED FORTY-SEVEN: THE SINGING MEN AND
 SINGING WOMEN, TWO HUNDRED FORTY-FIVE:
 43 FOUR HUNDRED THIRTY-FIVE CAMELS, SEVEN THOUSAND THIRTY-SIX HORSES, TWO HUNDRED FORTY-FIVE MULES, FIVE
 THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED TWENTY-FIVE BEASTS USED TO THE YOKE.
 44 AND CERTAIN OF THE CHIEF OF THEIR FAMILIES, WHEN THEY CAME TO THE TEMPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT IS IN
 JERUSALEM, VOWED TO SET UP THE HOUSE AGAIN IN HIS OWN PLACE ACCORDING TO THEIR ABILITY,
 45 AND TO GIVE INTO THE HOLY TREASURY OF THE WORKS A THOUSAND POUNDS OF GOLD, FIVE THOUSAND OF SILVER, AND A
 HUNDRED PRIESTLY GARMENTS/ROBES.

Worship Begins Again

46 AND SO DWELT THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES AND THE PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM, AND IN THE COUNTRY, THE SINGERS ALSO AND
 THE PORTERS; AND ALL JESRAEL IN THEIR VILLAGES.
 47 BUT WHEN THE SEVENTH MONTH WAS AT HAND, AND WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE EVERY MAN IN HIS OWN PLACE,
 THEY CAME ALL TOGETHER WITH ONE CONSENT INTO THE OPEN PLACE OF THE FIRST GATE WHICH IS TOWARD THE EAST.
 48 THEN STOOD UP JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND HIS BRETHREN THE PRIESTS AND ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, AND
 HIS BRETHREN, AND MADE READY THE ALTAR OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL,
 49 TO OFFER BURNT SACRIFICES UPON IT, ACCORDING AS IT IS EXPRESSLY COMMANDED IN THE SCROLL OF MOSES THE MAN OF
 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 50 AND THERE WERE GATHERED UNTO THEM OUT OF THE OTHER NATIONS OF THE LAND, AND THEY ERECTED THE ALTAR UPON HIS
 OWN PLACE, BECAUSE ALL THE NATIONS OF THE LAND WERE AT ENMITY WITH THEM, AND OPPRESSED THEM; AND THEY OFFERED
 SACRIFICES ACCORDING TO THE TIME, AND BURNT OFFERINGS TO THE LORD BOTH MORNING AND EVENING.
 51 ALSO THEY HELD THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES, AS IT IS COMMANDED IN THE LAW, AND OFFERED SACRIFICES DAILY, AS WAS
 MEET:
 52 AND AFTER THAT, THE CONTINUAL OBLATIONS, AND THE SACRIFICE OF THE HOLY DAYS, AND OF THE NEW MOONS, AND OF ALL
 HOLY FIESTAS.
 53 AND ALL THEY THAT HAD MADE ANY VOW TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEGAN TO OFFER SACRIFICES TO THEOS (*The Alpha &
 Omega*) FROM THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH, ALTHOUGH THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD WAS NOT YET BUILT.
 54 AND THEY GAVE UNTO THE MASONS AND CARPENTERS MONEY, MEAT, AND DRINK, WITH CHEERFULNESS.

55 UNTO THEM OF ZIDON ALSO AND TYRE THEY GAVE CARRS, THAT THEY SHOULD BRING CEDAR TREES FROM LEBANON, WHICH SHOULD BE BROUGHT BY FLOATS TO THE HAVEN OF JOPPA, ACCORDING AS IT WAS COMMANDED THEM BY CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS.

The Foundations of the Temple Laid

56 AND IN THE SECOND YEAR AND SECOND MONTH AFTER HIS COMING TO THE TEMPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AT JERUSALEM BEGAN ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, AND JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND THEIR BRETHREN, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND ALL THEY THAT WERE COME UNTO JERUSALEM OUT OF THE CAPTIVITY:

57 AND THEY LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE SECOND MONTH, IN THE SECOND YEAR AFTER THEY WERE COME TO JUDEA AND JERUSALEM.

58 AND THEY APPOINTED THE LEVITES FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD OVER THE WORKS OF THE LORD. THEN STOOD UP JESHEA, AND HIS SONS AND BRETHREN, AND CADMIEL HIS BROTHER, AND THE SONS OF MADIABUN, WITH THE SONS OF JODA THE SON OF ELIADUN, WITH THEIR SONS AND BRETHREN, ALL LEVITES, WITH ONE ACCORD SETTERS FORWARD OF THE BUSINESS, LABOURING TO ADVANCE THE WORKS IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). SO THE WORKMEN BUILT THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD.

59 AND THE PRIESTS STOOD ARRAYED IN THEIR GARMENTS/ROBES WITH MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS AND TRUMPETS; AND THE LEVITES THE SONS OF ASAPH HAD CYMBALS,

60 SINGING SONGS OF THANKSGIVING, AND PRAISING THE LORD, ACCORDING AS DAVID THE KING OF JESRAEL HAD ORDAINED.

61 AND THEY SUNG WITH LOUD VOICES SONGS TO THE PRAISE OF THE LORD, BECAUSE HIS MERCY AND GLORY IS FOREVER IN ALL JESRAEL.

62 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SOUNDED TRUMPETS, AND SHOUTED WITH A LOUD VOICE, SINGING SONGS OF THANKSGIVING UNTO THE LORD FOR THE REARING UP OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.

63 ALSO OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, AND OF THE CHIEF OF THEIR FAMILIES, THE ANCIENTS WHO HAD SEEN THE FORMER HOUSE CAME TO THE BUILDING OF THIS WITH CRYING AND GREAT CRYING.

64 BUT MANY WITH TRUMPETS AND JOY SHOUTED WITH LOUD VOICE,

65 SO MUCH THAT THE TRUMPETS MIGHT NOT BE HEARD FOR THE CRYING OF THE PEOPLE: YET THE MULTITUDE SOUNDED MARVELOUSLY, SO THAT IT WAS HEARD AFAR OFF.

66 THEN WHEN THE ENEMIES OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN HEARD IT, THEY CAME TO KNOW WHAT THAT NOISE OF TRUMPETS SHOULD MEAN.

67 AND THEY PERCEIVED THAT THEY THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY DID BUILD THE TEMPLE UNTO THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

68 SO THEY WENT TO ZOROBABEL AND JESHEA, AND TO THE CHIEF OF THE FAMILIES, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "WE WILL BUILD TOGETHER WITH YOU.

69 FOR WE LIKEWISE, AS YOU, DO OBEY YOUR LORD, AND DO SACRIFICE UNTO HIM FROM THE DAYS OF AZBAZARETH THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, WHO BROUGHT US HERE."

70 THEN ZOROBABEL AND JESHEA AND THE CHIEF OF THE FAMILIES OF JESRAEL SAID UNTO THEM, "IT IS NOT FOR US AND YOU TO BUILD TOGETHER A HOUSE UNTO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

71 WE OURSELVES ALONE WILL BUILD UNTO THE LORD OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING AS CYRUS THE KING OF THE PERSIANS HAS COMMANDED US."

72 BUT THE HEATHEN OF THE LAND LYING HEAVY UPON THE INHABITANTS OF JUDEA, AND HOLDING THEM STRAIT, HINDERED THEIR BUILDING;

73 AND BY THEIR SECRET PLOTS, AND POPULAR PERSUASIONS AND COMMOTIONS, THEY HINDERED THE FINISHING OF THE BUILDING ALL THE TIME THAT KING CYRUS LIVED: SO THEY WERE HINDERED FROM BUILDING FOR THE SPACE OF TWO YEARS, UNTIL THE REIGN OF DARIUS.

1 Esdras 6

Work on the Temple Begins Again

1 NOW IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF DARIUS AGGEUS AND ZACHARIAS THE SON OF ADDO, THE PROPHETS, PROPHESED UNTO THE JUDEANS IN JUDEA AND JERUSALEM IN THE NAME OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHICH WAS UPON THEM.

2 THEN STOOD UP ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, AND JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND BEGAN TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AT JERUSALEM, THE PROPHETS OF THE LORD BEING WITH THEM, AND HELPING THEM.

3 AT THE SAME TIME CAME UNTO THEM SISINNES THE GOVERNOR OF SYRIA AND PHENICE, WITH SATHRABUZANES AND HIS COMPANIONS, AND SAID UNTO THEM,

4 "BY WHOSE APPOINTMENT DO YOU BUILD THIS HOUSE AND THIS ROOF, AND PERFORM ALL THE OTHER THINGS? AND WHO ARE THE WORKMEN THAT PERFORM THESE THINGS?"

5 NEVERTHELESS THE ELDERS OF THE JUDEANS OBTAINED FAVOUR, BECAUSE THE LORD HAD VISITED THE CAPTIVITY;

6 AND THEY WERE NOT HINDERED FROM BUILDING, UNTIL SUCH TIME AS SIGNIFICATION WAS GIVEN UNTO DARIUS CONCERNING THEM, AND AN ANSWER RECEIVED.

7 THE COPY OF THE LETTERS WHICH SISINNES, GOVERNOR OF SYRIA AND PHENICE, AND SATHRABUZANES, WITH THEIR COMPANIONS, RULERS IN SYRIA AND PHENICE, WROTE AND SENT UNTO DARIUS; "TO KING DARIUS, GREETING:

8 LET ALL THINGS BE KNOWN UNTO OUR LORD THE KING, THAT BEING COME INTO THE COUNTRY OF JUDEA, AND ENTERED INTO THE CITY OF JERUSALEM WE FOUND IN THE CITY OF JERUSALEM THE ANCIENTS OF THE JUDEANS THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY

9 BUILDING A HOUSE UNTO THE LORD, GREAT AND NEW, OF HEWN AND COSTLY STONES, AND THE TIMBER ALREADY LAID UPON THE WALLS.

10 AND THOSE WORKS ARE DONE WITH GREAT SPEED, AND THE WORK GO ON PROSPEROUSLY IN THEIR HANDS, AND WITH ALL

GLORY AND DILIGENCE IS IT MADE.

11 THEN ASKED WE THESE ELDERS, 'SAYING, BY WHOSE COMMANDMENT BUILD YOU THIS HOUSE, AND LAY THE FOUNDATIONS OF THESE WORKS?'

12 THEREFORE TO THE INTENT THAT WE MIGHT GIVE KNOWLEDGE UNTO YOU BY WRITING, WE DEMANDED OF THEM WHO WERE THE CHIEF DOERS, AND WE REQUIRED OF THEM THE NAMES IN WRITING OF THEIR PRINCIPAL MEN.

13 SO THEY GAVE US THIS ANSWER, 'WE ARE THE SERVANTS OF THE LORD WHICH MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH.

14 AND AS FOR THIS HOUSE, IT WAS BUILT MANY YEARS AGO BY A KING OF JESRAEL GREAT AND STRONG, AND WAS FINISHED.

15 BUT WHEN OUR FATHERS PROVOKED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UNTO WRATH, AND SINNED AGAINST THE LORD OF JESRAEL WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, HE GAVE THEM OVER INTO THE POWER OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, OF THE CHALDEES;

16 WHO PULLED DOWN THE HOUSE, AND BURNED IT, AND CARRIED AWAY THE PEOPLE CAPTIVES UNTO BABYLON.

17 BUT IN THE FIRST YEAR THAT KING CYRUS REIGNED OVER THE COUNTRY OF BABYLON CYRUS THE KING WROTE TO BUILD UP THIS HOUSE.

18 AND THE HOLY VESSELS OF GOLD AND OF SILVER, THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD CARRIED AWAY OUT OF THE HOUSE AT JERUSALEM, AND HAD SET THEM IN HIS OWN TEMPLE THOSE CYRUS THE KING BROUGHT FORTH AGAIN OUT OF THE TEMPLE AT BABYLON, AND THEY WERE DELIVERED TO ZOROBABEL AND TO SANABASSARUS THE RULER,

19 WITH COMMANDMENT THAT HE SHOULD CARRY AWAY THE SAME VESSELS, AND PUT THEM IN THE TEMPLE AT JERUSALEM; AND THAT THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD SHOULD BE BUILT IN HIS PLACE.

20 THEN THE SAME SANABASSARUS, BEING COME HERE, LAID THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AT JERUSALEM; AND FROM THAT TIME TO THIS BEING STILL A BUILDING, IT IS NOT YET FULLY ENDED.

21 NOW THEREFORE, IF IT SEEM GOOD UNTO THE KING, LET SEARCH BE MADE AMONG THE RECORDS OF KING CYRUS:

22 AND IF IT BE FOUND THAT THE BUILDING OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AT JERUSALEM HAS BEEN DONE WITH THE CONSENT OF KING CYRUS, AND IF OUR LORD THE KING BE SO MINDED, LET HIM SIGNIFY UNTO US THEREOF.'

Official Permission Granted

23 THEN COMMANDED KING DARIUS TO SEEK AMONG THE RECORDS AT BABYLON: AND SO AT ECBATANA THE PALACE, WHICH IS IN THE COUNTRY OF MEDIA, THERE WAS FOUND A ROLL WHEREIN THESE THINGS WERE RECORDED.

24 IN THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF CYRUS KING CYRUS COMMANDED THAT THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AT JERUSALEM SHOULD BE BUILT AGAIN, WHERE THEY DO SACRIFICE WITH CONTINUAL FIRE:

25 WHOSE HEIGHT SHALL BE SIXTY CUBITS AND THE BREADTH SIXTY CUBITS, WITH THREE ROWS OF HEWN STONES, AND ONE ROW OF NEW WOOD OF THAT COUNTRY; AND THE EXPENSES THEREOF TO BE GIVEN OUT OF THE HOUSE OF KING CYRUS:

26 AND THAT THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, BOTH OF GOLD AND SILVER, THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR TOOK OUT OF THE HOUSE AT JERUSALEM, AND BROUGHT TO BABYLON, SHOULD BE RESTORED TO THE HOUSE AT JERUSALEM, AND BE SET IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY WERE BEFORE.

27 AND ALSO HE COMMANDED THAT SISINNES THE GOVERNOR OF SYRIA AND PHENICE, AND SATHRABUZANES, AND THEIR COMPANIONS, AND THOSE WHICH WERE APPOINTED RULERS IN SYRIA AND PHENICE, SHOULD BE CAREFUL NOT TO MEDDLE WITH THE PLACE, BUT ALLOW ZOROBABEL, THE SERVANT OF THE LORD, AND GOVERNOR OF JUDEA, AND THE ELDERS OF THE JUDEANS, TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN THAT PLACE.

28 I HAVE COMMANDED ALSO TO HAVE IT BUILT UP WHOLE AGAIN; AND THAT THEY LOOK DILIGENTLY TO HELP THOSE THAT BE OF THE CAPTIVITY OF THE JUDEANS, TILL THE HOUSE OF THE LORD BE FINISHED:

29 AND OUT OF THE TRIBUTE OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE A PORTION CAREFULLY TO BE GIVEN THESE MEN FOR THE SACRIFICES OF THE LORD, THAT IS, TO ZOROBABEL THE GOVERNOR, FOR BULLOCKS, AND RAMS, AND LAMBS;

30 AND ALSO GRAIN, SALT, WINE, AND OIL, AND THAT CONTINUALLY EVERY YEAR WITHOUT FURTHER QUESTION, ACCORDING AS THE PRIESTS THAT BE IN JERUSALEM SHALL SIGNIFY TO BE DAILY SPENT:

31 THAT OFFERINGS MAY BE MADE TO THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THE KING AND FOR HIS CHILDREN, AND THAT THEY MAY PRAY FOR THEIR LIVES.

32 AND HE COMMANDED THAT WHOSOEVER SHOULD TRANSGRESS, YES, OR MAKE LIGHT OF ANY THING BEFORE SPOKEN OR WRITTEN, OUT OF HIS OWN HOUSE SHOULD A TREE BE TAKEN, AND HE THEREON BE HANGED, AND ALL HIS GOODS SEIZED FOR THE KING.

33 THE LORD THEREFORE, WHOSE NAME IS THERE CALLED UPON, UTTERLY DESTROY EVERY KING AND NATION, THAT STRETCHES OUT HIS HAND TO HINDER OR RUIN THAT HOUSE OF THE LORD IN JERUSALEM.

34 I DARIUS THE KING HAVE ORDAINED THAT ACCORDING UNTO THESE THINGS IT BE DONE WITH DILIGENCE."

1 Esdras 7

The Temple is Dedicated

1 THEN SISINNES THE GOVERNOR OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE, AND SATHRABUZANES, WITH THEIR COMPANIONS FOLLOWING THE COMMANDMENTS OF KING DARIUS,

2 DID VERY CAREFULLY OVERSEE THE HOLY WORKS, ASSISTING THE ANCIENTS OF THE JUDEANS AND GOVERNORS OF THE TEMPLE.

3 AND SO THE HOLY WORKS PROSPERED, WHEN AGGEUS AND ZACHARIAS THE PROPHETS PROPHESIED.

4 AND THEY FINISHED THESE THINGS BY THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND WITH THE CONSENT OF CYRUS, DARIUS, AND ARTAXERXES, KINGS OF PERSIA.

5 AND THUS WAS THE HOLY HOUSE FINISHED IN THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF THE MONTH ADAR (*12th month*), IN THE SIXTH YEAR OF DARIUS KING OF THE PERSIANS

6 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND OTHERS THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY, THAT WERE ADDED UNTO THEM, DID ACCORDING TO THE THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF MOSES.

7 AND TO THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD THEY OFFERED A HUNDRED BULLOCKS TWO HUNDRED RAMS, FOUR

HUNDRED LAMBS;

8 AND TWELVE GOATS FOR THE SIN OF ALL JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE CHIEF OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.

9 THE PRIESTS ALSO AND THE LEVITES STOOD ARRAYED IN THEIR GARMENTS/ROBES, ACCORDING TO THEIR TRIBES, IN THE SERVICE OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO THE SCROLL OF MOSES: AND THE PORTERS AT EVERY GATE.

The Passover Kept

10 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY HELD THE PASSOVER THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, AFTER THAT THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES WERE SANCTIFIED.

11 THEY THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY WERE NOT ALL SANCTIFIED TOGETHER: BUT THE LEVITES WERE ALL SANCTIFIED TOGETHER.

12 AND SO THEY OFFERED THE PASSOVER FOR ALL THEM OF THE CAPTIVITY, AND FOR THEIR BRETHREN THE PRIESTS, AND FOR THEMSELVES.

13 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT CAME OUT OF THE CAPTIVITY DID EAT, EVEN ALL THEY THAT HAD SEPARATED THEMSELVES FROM THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, AND SOUGHT THE LORD.

14 AND THEY KEPT THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS, MAKING MERRY BEFORE THE LORD,

15 FOR THAT HE HAD TURNED THE COUNSEL OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA TOWARD THEM, TO STRENGTHEN THEIR HANDS IN THE WORKS OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

1 Esdras 8

Ezra Arrives in Jerusalem

1 AND AFTER THESE THINGS, WHEN ARTAXERXES THE KING OF THE PERSIANS REIGNED CAME ESDRAS THE SON OF SARAIAS, THE SON OF EZERIAS, THE SON OF HELCHIAH, THE SON OF SALUM,

2 THE SON OF SADDUC, THE SON OF ACHITOB, THE SON OF AMARIAS, THE SON OF EZIAS, THE SON OF MEREMOTH, THE SON OF ZARAIAS, THE SON OF SAVIAS, THE SON OF BOCCAS, THE SON OF ABISUM, THE SON OF PHINEES, THE SON OF ELEAZAR, THE SON OF AARON THE CHIEF PRIEST.

3 THIS ESDRAS WENT UP FROM BABYLON, AS A SCRIBE, BEING VERY READY IN THE LAW OF MOSES, THAT WAS GIVEN BY THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

4 AND THE KING DID HIM HONOUR: FOR HE FOUND GRACE IN HIS SIGHT IN ALL HIS REQUESTS.

5 THERE WENT UP WITH HIM ALSO CERTAIN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, OF THE PRIEST OF THE LEVITES, OF THE HOLY SINGERS, PORTERS, AND MINISTERS OF THE TEMPLE, UNTO JERUSALEM,

6 IN THE SEVENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ARTAXERXES, IN THE FIFTH MONTH, THIS WAS THE KING'S SEVENTH YEAR; FOR THEY WENT FROM BABYLON IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, AND CAME TO JERUSALEM, ACCORDING TO THE PROSPEROUS JOURNEY WHICH THE LORD GAVE THEM.

7 FOR ESDRAS HAD VERY GREAT SKILL, SO THAT HE OMITTED NOTHING OF THE LAW AND COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, BUT TAUGHT ALL JESRAEL THE ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS.

The King's Mandate

8 NOW THE COPY OF THE COMMISSION, WHICH WAS WRITTEN FROM ARTAXERXES THE KING, AND CAME TO ESDRAS THE PRIEST AND READER OF THE LAW OF THE LORD, IS THIS THAT FOLLOW;

9 KING ARTAXERXES UNTO ESDRAS THE PRIEST AND READER OF THE LAW OF THE LORD SEND GREETING:

10 HAVING DETERMINED TO DEAL GRACIOUSLY, I HAVE GIVEN ORDER, THAT SUCH OF THE NATION OF THE JUDEANS, AND OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES BEING WITHIN OUR REALM, AS ARE WILLING AND DESIROUS SHOULD GO WITH YOU UNTO JERUSALEM.

11 AS MANY THEREFORE AS HAVE A MIND TO, LET THEM DEPART WITH YOU, AS IT HAS SEEMED GOOD BOTH TO ME AND MY SEVEN FRIENDS THE COUNSELORS;

12 THAT THEY MAY LOOK UNTO THE AFFAIRS OF JUDEA AND JERUSALEM, AGREEABLY TO THAT WHICH IS IN THE LAW OF THE LORD;

13 AND CARRY THE GIFTS UNTO THE LORD OF JESRAEL TO JERUSALEM, WHICH I AND MY FRIENDS HAVE VOWED, AND ALL THE GOLD AND SILVER THAT IN THE COUNTRY OF BABYLON CAN BE FOUND, TO THE LORD IN JERUSALEM,

14 WITH THAT ALSO WHICH IS GIVEN OF THE PEOPLE FOR THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AT JERUSALEM: AND THAT SILVER AND GOLD MAY BE COLLECTED FOR BULLOCKS, RAMS, AND LAMBS, AND THE THINGS RELATED TO THEM;

15 TO THE END THAT THEY MAY OFFER SACRIFICES UNTO THE LORD UPON THE ALTAR OF THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM.

16 AND WHATSOEVER YOU AND YOUR BRETHREN WILL DO WITH THE SILVER AND GOLD, THAT DO, ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

17 AND THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE LORD, WHICH ARE GIVEN YOU FOR THE USE OF THE TEMPLE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM, YOU SHALL SET BEFORE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM.

18 AND WHATSOEVER THING ELSE YOU SHALL REMEMBER FOR THE USE OF THE TEMPLE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU SHALL GIVE IT OUT OF THE KING'S TREASURY.

19 AND I KING ARTAXERXES HAVE ALSO COMMANDED THE KEEPERS OF THE TREASURES IN SYRIA AND PHENICE, THAT WHATSOEVER ESDRAS THE PRIEST AND THE READER OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SEND FOR, THEY SHOULD GIVE IT HIM WITH SPEED,

20 TO THE SUM OF A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, LIKEWISE ALSO OF WHEAT EVEN TO A HUNDRED MEASURES, AND A HUNDRED PIECES OF WINE, AND OTHER THINGS IN ABUNDANCE.

21 LET ALL THINGS BE PERFORMED AFTER THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DILIGENTLY UNTO THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT WRATH COME NOT UPON THE KINGDOM OF THE KING AND HIS SONS.

22 I COMMAND YOU ALSO, THAT YOU REQUIRE NO TAX, NOR ANY OTHER IMPOSITION, OF ANY OF THE PRIESTS, OR LEVITES, OR HOLY SINGERS, OR PORTERS, OR MINISTERS OF THE TEMPLE, OR OF ANY THAT HAVE DOINGS IN THIS TEMPLE, AND THAT NO MAN

HAVE AUTHORITY TO IMPOSE ANY THING UPON THEM.

23 AND YOU, ESDRAS, ACCORDING TO THE WISDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ORDAIN JUDGES AND JUSTICES, THAT THEY MAY JUDGE IN ALL SYRIA AND PHENICE ALL THOSE THAT KNOW THE LAW OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THOSE THAT DO NOT KNOW IT YOU SHALL TEACH.

24 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL TRANSGRESS THE LAW OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND OF THE KING, SHALL BE PUNISHED DILIGENTLY, WHETHER IT BE BY DEATH, OR OTHER PUNISHMENT, BY PENALTY OF MONEY, OR BY IMPRISONMENT.

Ezra Praises God

25 THEN SAID ESDRAS THE SCRIBE, "BLESSED BE THE ONLY LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHERS, WHO HAS PUT THESE THINGS INTO THE HEART OF THE KING, TO GLORIFY HIS HOUSE THAT IS IN JERUSALEM:

26 AND HAS HONOURED ME IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, AND HIS COUNSELORS, AND ALL HIS FRIENDS AND NOBLES.

27 THEREFORE WAS I ENCOURAGED BY THE HELP OF THE LORD MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND GATHERED TOGETHER MEN OF JESRAEL TO GO UP WITH ME.

The Leaders Who Returned

28 AND THESE ARE THE CHIEF ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES AND SEVERAL DIGNITIES, THAT WENT UP WITH ME FROM BABYLON IN THE REIGN OF KING ARTAXERXES:

29 OF THE SONS OF PHINEES, GERSON: OF THE SONS OF ITHAMAR, GAMAEL: OF THE SONS OF DAVID, LETTUS THE SON OF SECHENIAS:

30 OF THE SONS OF PHAREZ, ZACHARIAS; AND WITH HIM WERE COUNTED A HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN:

31 OF THE SONS OF PAHATH MOAB, ELIAONIAS, THE SON OF ZARAIAS, AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED MEN:

32 OF THE SONS OF ZATHOE, SECHENIAS THE SON OF JEZELUS, AND WITH HIM THREE HUNDRED MEN: OF THE SONS OF ADIN, OBETH THE SON OF JONATHAN, AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN:

33 OF THE SONS OF ELAM, JOSIAS SON OF GOTHOLIAS, AND WITH HIM SEVENTY MEN:

34 OF THE SONS OF SAPHATIAS, ZARAIAS SON OF MICHAEL, AND WITH HIM SEVENTY MEN:

35 OF THE SONS OF JOAB, ABADIAS SON OF JEZELUS, AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED AND TWELVE MEN:

36 OF THE SONS OF BANID, ASSALIMOTH SON OF JOSAPHIAS, AND WITH HIM A HUNDRED AND SIXTY MEN:

37 OF THE SONS OF BABI, ZACHARIAS SON OF BEBAI, AND WITH HIM TWENTY-EIGHT MEN:

38 OF THE SONS OF ASTATH, JOHANNES SON OF ACATAN, AND WITH HIM A HUNDRED AND TEN MEN:

39 OF THE SONS OF ADONIKAM THE LAST, AND THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THEM, ELIPHALET, JEWEL, AND SAMAIAS, AND WITH THEM SEVENTY MEN:

40 OF THE SONS OF BAGO, UTHI THE SON OF ISTALCURUS, AND WITH HIM SEVENTY MEN.

41 AND THESE I GATHERED TOGETHER TO THE RIVER CALLED THERAS, WHERE WE PITCHED OUR TENTS THREE DAYS: AND THEN I SURVEYED THEM.

42 BUT WHEN I HAD FOUND THERE NONE OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES,

43 THEN SENT I UNTO ELEAZAR, AND IDUEL, AND MASMAN,

44 AND ALNATHAN, AND MAMAIA, AND JORIBAS, AND NATHAN, EUNATAN, ZACHARIAS, AND MOSOLLAMON, PRINCIPAL MEN AND LEARNED.

45 AND I ORDERED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD GO UNTO SADDEUS THE CAPTAIN, WHO WAS IN THE PLACE OF THE TREASURY:

46 AND COMMANDED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD SPEAK UNTO HIM, AND TO HIS BRETHREN, AND TO THE TREASURERS IN THAT PLACE, TO SEND US SUCH MEN AS MIGHT EXECUTE THE PRIESTS' OFFICE IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.

47 AND BY THE MIGHTY HAND OF OUR LORD THEY BROUGHT UNTO US SKILLFUL MEN OF THE SONS OF MOLI THE SON OF LEVI, THE SON OF JESRAEL, ASEBEBIA, AND HIS SONS, AND HIS BRETHREN, WHO WERE EIGHTEEN.

48 AND ASEBIA, AND ANNUUS, AND OSAIAS HIS BROTHER, OF THE SONS OF CHANNUNEUS, AND THEIR SONS, WERE TWENTY MEN.

49 AND OF THE SERVANTS OF THE TEMPLE WHOM DAVID HAD ORDAINED, AND THE PRINCIPAL MEN FOR THE SERVICE OF THE LEVITES TO WIT, THE SERVANTS OF THE TEMPLE TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY, THE CATALOGUE OF WHOSE NAMES WERE SHOWED.

Ezra Proclaims a Fast

50 AND THERE I VOWED A FAST UNTO THE YOUNG MEN BEFORE OUR LORD, TO DESIRE OF HIM A PROSPEROUS JOURNEY BOTH FOR US AND THEM THAT WERE WITH US, FOR OUR CHILDREN, AND FOR THE CATTLE:

51 FOR I WAS ASHAMED TO ASK THE KING FOOTMEN, AND HORSEMEN, AND CONDUCT FOR SAFEGUARD AGAINST OUR ADVERSARIES.

52 FOR WE HAD SAID UNTO THE KING, THAT THE POWER OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD BE WITH THEM THAT SEEK HIM, TO SUPPORT THEM IN ALL WAYS.

53 AND AGAIN WE BESOUGHT OUR LORD AS TOUCHING THESE THINGS, AND FOUND HIM FAVORABLE UNTO US.

The Gifts for the Temple

54 THEN I SEPARATED TWELVE OF THE CHIEF OF THE PRIESTS, ESEBRIAS, AND ASSANIAS, AND TEN MEN OF THEIR BRETHREN WITH THEM:

55 AND I WEIGHED THEM THE GOLD, AND THE SILVER, AND THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF OUR LORD, WHICH THE KING, AND HIS COUNCIL, AND THE PRINCES, AND ALL JESRAEL, HAD GIVEN.

56 AND WHEN I HAD WEIGHED IT, I DELIVERED UNTO THEM SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY TALENTS OF SILVER, AND SILVER VESSELS OF A HUNDRED TALENTS, AND A HUNDRED TALENTS OF GOLD,

57 AND TWENTY GOLDEN VESSELS, AND TWELVE VESSELS OF BRASS, EVEN OF FINE BRASS, GLITTERING LIKE GOLD.

58 AND I SAID UNTO THEM, 'BOTH YOU ARE HOLY UNTO THE LORD, AND THE VESSELS ARE HOLY, AND THE GOLD AND THE SILVER IS

A VOW UNTO THE LORD, THE LORD OF OUR FATHERS.

59 WATCH YOU, AND KEEP THEM TILL YOU DELIVER THEM TO THE CHIEF OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, AND TO THE PRINCIPAL MEN OF THE FAMILIES OF JESRAEL, IN JERUSALEM, INTO THE CHAMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.'

60 SO THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, WHO HAD RECEIVED THE SILVER AND THE GOLD AND THE VESSELS, BROUGHT THEM UNTO JERUSALEM, INTO THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD.

The Return to Jerusalem

61 AND FROM THE RIVER THERAS WE DEPARTED THE TWELFTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, AND CAME TO JERUSALEM BY THE MIGHTY HAND OF OUR LORD, WHICH WAS WITH US: AND FROM THE BEGINNING OF OUR JOURNEY THE LORD DELIVERED US FROM EVERY ENEMY, AND SO WE CAME TO JERUSALEM.

62 AND WHEN WE HAD BEEN THERE THREE DAYS, THE GOLD AND SILVER THAT WAS WEIGHED WAS DELIVERED IN THE HOUSE OF OUR LORD ON THE FOURTH DAY UNTO MARMOTH THE PRIEST THE SON OF IRI.

63 AND WITH HIM WAS ELEAZAR THE SON OF PHINEES, AND WITH THEM WERE JOSABAD THE SON OF JESU AND MOETH THE SON OF SABBAN, LEVITES: ALL WAS DELIVERED THEM BY NUMBER AND WEIGHT.

64 AND ALL THE WEIGHT OF THEM WAS WRITTEN UP THE SAME HOUR.

65 MOREOVER THEY THAT WERE COME OUT OF THE CAPTIVITY OFFERED SACRIFICE UNTO THE LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL, EVEN TWELVE BULLOCKS FOR ALL JESRAEL, NINETY-SIX RAMS,

66 SEVENTY-TWO LAMBS, GOATS FOR A PEACE OFFERING, TWELVE; ALL OF THEM A SACRIFICE TO THE LORD.

67 AND THEY DELIVERED THE KING'S COMMANDMENTS UNTO THE KING'S STEWARDS' AND TO THE GOVERNORS OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE; AND THEY HONOURED THE PEOPLE AND THE TEMPLE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

Ezra's Prayer

68 NOW WHEN THESE THINGS WERE DONE, THE RULERS CAME UNTO ME, AND SAID,

69 'THE NATION OF JESRAEL, THE PRINCES, THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, HAVE NOT PUT AWAY FROM THEM THE FOREIGN PEOPLE OF THE LAND, NOR THE POLLUTIONS OF THE GENTILES TO WIT, OF THE CANAANITES, HITTITES, PHERESITES, JEBUSITES, AND THE MOABITES, EGYPTIANS, AND EDMITES.

70 FOR BOTH THEY AND THEIR SONS HAVE MARRIED WITH THEIR DAUGHTERS, AND THE HOLY SEED IS MIXED WITH THE FOREIGN PEOPLE OF THE LAND; AND FROM THE BEGINNING OF THIS MATTER THE RULERS AND THE GREAT MEN HAVE BEEN PARTAKERS OF THIS INIQUITY.'

71 AND AS SOON AS I HAD HEARD THESE THINGS, I RIPPED MY CLOTHES, AND THE HOLY GARMENT, AND PULLED OFF THE HAIR FROM OFF MY HEAD AND BEARD, AND SAT DOWN SAD AND VERY HEAVY.

72 SO ALL THEY THAT WERE THEN MOVED AT THE WORD OF THE LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL ASSEMBLED UNTO ME, WHILE I MOURNED FOR THE INIQUITY: BUT I SAT STILL FULL OF HEAVINESS UNTIL THE EVENING SACRIFICE.

73 THEN RISING UP FROM THE FAST WITH MY CLOTHES AND THE HOLY GARMENT RIPPED, AND BOWING MY KNEES, AND STRETCHING FORTH MY HANDS UNTO THE LORD,

74 I SAID, 'O LORD, I AM HUMILIATED AND ASHAMED BEFORE YOUR FACE;

75 FOR OUR SINS ARE MULTIPLIED ABOVE OUR HEADS, AND OUR IGNORANCE HAS REACHED UP UNTO HEAVEN.

76 FOR EVER SINCE THE TIME OF OUR FATHERS WE HAVE BEEN AND ARE IN GREAT SIN, EVEN UNTO THIS DAY.

77 AND FOR OUR SINS AND OUR FATHERS' WE WITH OUR BRETHREN AND OUR KINGS AND OUR PRIESTS WERE GIVEN UP UNTO THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, TO THE SWORD, AND TO CAPTIVITY, AND FOR A PREY WITH SHAME, UNTO THIS DAY.

78 AND NOW IN SOME MEASURE HAS MERCY BEEN SHOWED UNTO US FROM YOU, O LORD, THAT THERE SHOULD BE LEFT US A ROOT AND A NAME IN THE PLACE OF YOUR SANCTUARY;

79 AND TO DISCOVER UNTO US A LIGHT IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND TO GIVE US FOOD IN THE TIME OF OUR SERVITUDE.

80 YES, WHEN WE WERE IN BONDAGE, WE WERE NOT FORSAKEN OF OUR LORD; BUT HE MADE US GRACIOUS BEFORE THE KINGS OF PERSIA, SO THAT THEY GAVE US FOOD;

81 YES, AND HONOURED THE TEMPLE OF OUR LORD, AND RAISED UP THE DESOLATE ZION, THAT THEY HAVE GIVEN US A SURE ABIDING IN JUDEA AND JERUSALEM.

82 AND NOW, O LORD, WHAT SHALL WE SAY, HAVING THESE THINGS? FOR WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED YOUR COMMANDMENTS, WHICH YOU GAVE BY THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, SAYING,

83 **"THAT THE LAND, WHICH YOU ENTER INTO TO POSSESS AS A HERITAGE, IS A LAND POLLUTED WITH THE POLLUTIONS OF THE STRANGERS OF THE LAND, AND THEY HAVE FILLED IT WITH THEIR UNCLEANNESS.**

84 **THEREFORE NOW SHALL YOU NOT JOIN YOUR DAUGHTERS UNTO THEIR SONS, NEITHER SHALL YOU TAKE THEIR DAUGHTERS UNTO YOUR SONS.**

85 **MOREOVER YOU SHALL NEVER SEEK TO HAVE PEACE WITH THEM, THAT YOU MAY BE STRONG, AND EAT THE GOOD THINGS OF THE LAND, AND THAT YOU MAY LEAVE THE INHERITANCE OF THE LAND UNTO YOUR CHILDREN FOREVERMORE."**

86 AND ALL THAT IS BEFALLEN IS DONE UNTO US FOR OUR WICKED WORKS AND GREAT SINS; FOR YOU, O LORD, DID MAKE OUR SINS LIGHT,

87 AND DID GIVE UNTO US SUCH A ROOT: BUT WE HAVE TURNED BACK AGAIN TO TRANSGRESS YOUR LAW, AND TO MINGLE OURSELVES WITH THE UNCLEANNESS OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND.

88 MIGHT NOT YOU BE ANGRY WITH US TO DESTROY US, TILL YOU HAD LEFT US NEITHER ROOT, SEED, NOR NAME?

89 O LORD OF JESRAEL, YOU ARE TRUE: FOR WE ARE LEFT A ROOT THIS DAY.

90 BEHOLD, NOW ARE WE BEFORE YOU IN OUR INIQUITIES, FOR WE CANNOT STAND ANY LONGER BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS BEFORE YOU."

The Plan for Ending Forbidden Mixed Marriages

91 AND AS ESDRAS IN HIS PRAYER MADE HIS CONFESSION, CRYING, AND LYING FLAT UPON THE GROUND BEFORE THE TEMPLE, THERE GATHERED UNTO HIM FROM JERUSALEM A VERY GREAT MULTITUDE OF MEN AND WOMEN AND CHILDREN: FOR THERE WAS GREAT CRYING AMONG THE MULTITUDE.

92 THEN JECHONIAS THE SON OF JEELUS, ONE OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, CALLED OUT, AND SAID, "O ESDRAS, WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE HAVE MARRIED FOREIGN WOMEN OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND, AND NOW IS ALL JESRAEL ALOFT.

93 LET US MAKE AN OATH TO THE LORD, THAT WE WILL PUT AWAY ALL OUR WIVES, WHICH WE HAVE TAKEN OF THE HEATHEN, WITH THEIR CHILDREN,

94 LIKE AS YOU HAVE DECREED, AND AS MANY AS DO OBEY THE LAW OF THE LORD.

95 ARISE AND PUT IN EXECUTION: FOR TO YOU DOES THIS MATTER BELONG, AND WE WILL BE WITH YOU: DO VALIANTLY."

1 Esdras 9

The Expulsion of Foreign Wives

96 SO ESDRAS AROSE, AND TOOK AN OATH OF THE CHIEF OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES OF ALL JESRAEL TO DO AFTER THESE THINGS; AND SO THEY SWORE.

1 THEN ESDRAS RISING FROM THE COURT OF THE TEMPLE WENT TO THE CHAMBER OF JOANAN THE SON OF ELIASIB,

2 AND REMAINED THERE, AND DID EAT NO MEAT NOR DRINK WATER, MOURNING FOR THE GREAT INIQUITIES OF THE MULTITUDE.

3 AND THERE WAS A PROCLAMATION IN ALL JUDEA AND JERUSALEM TO ALL THEM THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY, THAT THEY SHOULD BE GATHERED TOGETHER AT JERUSALEM:

4 AND THAT WHOSOEVER MET NOT THERE WITHIN TWO OR THREE DAYS ACCORDING AS THE ELDERS THAT BARE RULE APPOINTED, THEIR CATTLE SHOULD BE SEIZED TO THE USE OF THE TEMPLE, AND HIMSELF CAST OUT FROM THEM THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY.

5 AND IN THREE DAYS WERE ALL THEY OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN GATHERED TOGETHER AT JERUSALEM THE TWENTIETH DAY OF THE NINTH MONTH.

6 AND ALL THE MULTITUDE SAT TREMBLING IN THE BROAD COURT OF THE TEMPLE BECAUSE OF THE PRESENT FOUL WEATHER.

7 SO ESDRAS AROSE UP, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "YOU HAVE TRANSGRESSED THE LAW IN MARRYING FOREIGN WIVES, THEREBY TO INCREASE THE SINS OF JESRAEL.

8 AND NOW BY CONFESSING GIVE GLORY UNTO THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS,

9 AND DO HIS WILL, AND SEPARATE YOURSELVES FROM THE HEATHEN OF THE LAND, AND FROM THE FOREIGN WOMEN."

10 THEN CRIED THE WHOLE MULTITUDE, AND SAID WITH A LOUD VOICE, "LIKE AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN, SO WILL WE DO.

11 BUT FORASMUCH AS THE PEOPLE ARE MANY, AND IT IS FOUL WEATHER, SO THAT WE CANNOT STAND OUTSIDE, AND THIS IS NOT A WORK OF A DAY OR TWO, SEEING OUR SIN IN THESE THINGS IS SPREAD FAR:

12 THEREFORE LET THE RULERS OF THE MULTITUDE STAY, AND LET ALL THEM OF OUR HABITATIONS THAT HAVE FOREIGN WIVES COME AT THE TIME APPOINTED,

13 AND WITH THEM THE RULERS AND JUDGES OF EVERY PLACE, TILL WE TURN AWAY THE WRATH OF THE LORD FROM US FOR THIS MATTER."

14 THEN JONATHAN THE SON OF AZAEL AND EZECHIAS THE SON OF THEOCANUS ACCORDINGLY TOOK THIS MATTER UPON THEM: AND MOSOLLAM AND LEVIS AND SABBATHEUS HELPED THEM.

15 AND THEY THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY DID ACCORDING TO ALL THESE THINGS.

16 AND ESDRAS THE PRIEST CHOSE UNTO HIM THE PRINCIPAL MEN OF THEIR FAMILIES, ALL BY NAME: AND IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE TENTH MONTH THEY SAT TOGETHER TO EXAMINE THE MATTER.

17 SO THEIR CAUSE THAT HELD FOREIGN WIVES WAS BROUGHT TO AN END IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH.

18 AND OF THE PRIESTS THAT WERE COME TOGETHER, AND HAD FOREIGN WIVES, THERE WERE FOUND:

19 OF THE SONS OF JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND HIS BRETHREN; MATTHELAS AND ELEAZAR, AND JORIBUS AND JOADANUS.

20 AND THEY GAVE THEIR HANDS TO PUT AWAY THEIR WIVES AND TO OFFER RAMS TO MAKE RECONCILEMENT FOR THEIR ERRORS.

21 AND OF THE SONS OF EMMER; ANANIAS, AND ZABDEUS, AND EANES, AND SAMEIUS, AND HIEREEL, AND AZARIAS.

22 AND OF THE SONS OF PHAISUR; ELIONAS, MASSIAS JESRAEL, AND NATHANAEL, AND OCIDELUS AND TALSAS.

23 AND OF THE LEVITES; JOZABAD, AND SEMIS, AND COLIUS, WHO WAS CALLED CALITAS, AND PATHEUS, AND JUDAS, AND JONAS.

24 OF THE HOLY SINGERS; ELEAZURUS, BACCHURUS.

25 OF THE PORTERS; SALLUMUS, AND TOLBANES.

26 OF THEM OF JESRAEL, OF THE SONS OF PHOROS; HIERMAS, AND EDDIAS, AND MELCHIAS, AND MAELUS, AND ELEAZAR, AND ASIBIAS, AND BAANIAS.

27 OF THE SONS OF ELA; MATTHANIAS, ZACHARIAS, AND HIERIELUS, AND HIEREMOTH, AND AEDIAS.

28 AND OF THE SONS OF ZAMOTH; ELIADAS, ELISIMUS, OTHONIAS, JARIMOTH, AND SABATUS, AND SARDEUS.

29 OF THE SONS OF BABAI; JOHANNES, AND ANANIAS AND JOSABAD, AND AMATHEIS.

30 OF THE SONS OF MANI; OLAMUS, MAMUCHUS, JEDEUS, JASUBUS, JASAEI, AND HIEREMOTH.

31 AND OF THE SONS OF ADDI; NAATHUS, AND MOOSIAS, LACUNUS, AND NAIDUS, AND MATHANIAS, AND SESTHEL, BALNUUS, AND MANASSEAS.

32 AND OF THE SONS OF ANNAS; ELIONAS AND ASEAS, AND MELCHIAS, AND SABBEUS, AND SIMON CHOSAMEUS.

33 AND OF THE SONS OF ASOM; ALTANEUS, AND MATTHIAS, AND BAANAIA, ELIPHALET, AND MANASSES, AND SEMEI.

34 AND OF THE SONS OF MAANI; JEREMIAS, MOMDIS, OMAERUS, JUEL, MABDAI, AND PELIAS, AND ANOS, CARABASION, AND ENASIBUS, AND MAMNITANAIMUS, ELIASIS, BANNUS, ELIALI, SAMIS, SELEMIAS, NATHANIAS: AND OF THE SONS OF OZORA; SESIS, ESRIL, AZAELUS, SAMATUS, ZAMBIS, JOSEPHUS.

35 AND OF THE SONS OF ETHMA; MAZITIAS, ZABADAIAS, EDES, JUEL, BANAIAS.
36 ALL THESE HAD TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES, AND THEY PUT THEM AWAY WITH THEIR CHILDREN.

Ezra Reads the Law to the People

37 AND THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, AND THEY THAT WERE OF JESRAEL, DWELT IN JERUSALEM, AND IN THE COUNTRY, IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH: SO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE IN THEIR HABITATIONS.
38 AND THE WHOLE MULTITUDE CAME TOGETHER WITH ONE ACCORD INTO THE BROAD PLACE OF THE HOLY PORCH TOWARD THE EAST:
39 AND THEY SPOKE UNTO ESDRAS THE PRIEST AND READER, THAT HE WOULD BRING THE LAW OF MOSES, THAT WAS GIVEN OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
40 SO ESDRAS THE CHIEF PRIEST BROUGHT THE LAW UNTO THE WHOLE MULTITUDE FROM MAN TO WOMAN, AND TO ALL THE PRIESTS, TO HEAR LAW IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH.
41 AND HE READ IN THE BROAD COURT BEFORE THE HOLY PORCH FROM MORNING UNTO MIDDAY, BEFORE BOTH MEN AND WOMEN; AND THE MULTITUDE GAVE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY UNTO THE LAW.
42 AND ESDRAS THE PRIEST AND READER OF THE LAW STOOD UP UPON A PULPIT OF WOOD, WHICH WAS MADE FOR THAT PURPOSE.
43 AND THERE STOOD UP BY HIM MATTATHIAS, SAMMUS, ANANIAS, AZARIAS, URIAS, EZECIAS, BALASAMUS, UPON THE RIGHT HAND:
44 AND UPON HIS LEFT HAND STOOD PHALDAIUS, MISAEL, MELCHIAS, LOTHASUBUS, AND NABARIAS.
45 THEN TOOK ESDRAS THE SCROLL OF THE LAW BEFORE THE MULTITUDE: FOR HE SAT HONOURABLY IN THE FIRST PLACE IN THE SIGHT OF THEM ALL.
46 AND WHEN HE OPENED THE LAW, THEY STOOD ALL STRAIGHT UP. SO ESDRAS BLESSED THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MOST HIGH, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HOSTS, ALMIGHTY.
47 AND ALL THE PEOPLE ANSWERED, "AMEN;" AND LIFTING UP THEIR HANDS THEY FELL TO THE GROUND, AND WORSHIPPED THE LORD.
48 ALSO JESHEA, ANUS, SARABIAS, ADINUS, JACUBUS, SABATEAS, AUTEAS, MAIANEAS, AND CALITAS, AZARIAS, AND JOAZABDUS, AND ANANIAS, BIATAS, THE LEVITES, TAUGHT THE LAW OF THE LORD, MAKING THEM ABLE TO UNDERSTAND IT.

49 THEN ATTHARATES SPOKE UNTO ESDRAS THE CHIEF PRIEST. AND READER, AND TO THE LEVITES THAT TAUGHT THE MULTITUDE, EVEN TO ALL, SAYING,
50 "THIS DAY IS HOLY UNTO THE LORD;" FOR THEY ALL CRIED WHEN THEY HEARD THE LAW.
51 "GO THEN, AND EAT THE FAT, AND DRINK THE SWEET, AND SEND PART TO THEM THAT HAVE NOTHING;
52 FOR THIS DAY IS HOLY UNTO THE LORD: AND DO NOT BE SORROWFUL; FOR THE LORD WILL BRING YOU TO HONOUR."
53 SO THE LEVITES PUBLISHED ALL THINGS TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "THIS DAY IS HOLY TO THE LORD; DO NOT BE SORROWFUL."
54 THEN WENT THEY THEIR WAY, EVERY ONE TO EAT AND DRINK, AND MAKE MERRY, AND TO GIVE PART TO THEM THAT HAD NOTHING, AND TO MAKE GREAT CHEER;
55 BECAUSE THEY UNDERSTOOD THE WORDS WHEREIN THEY WERE INSTRUCTED, AND FOR THE WHICH THEY HAD BEEN ASSEMBLED.

2 ESDRAS (*The Book of Ezra*)

(The book of Ezra was written by Ezra, and is thought to have been written around 457-444 BC.)

2 Esdras/Ezra 1

(Either all or the majority of Esdras/Ezra was written in Aramaic. 70 years of captivity in Babylon caused many of the people to no longer know their original language. Therefore we do not use Jesus name in Esdras/Ezra.)

Cyrus Allows the Exiles to Return

- 1 NOW IN THE FIRST YEAR OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD BY THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS MIGHT BE FULFILLED, THE LORD STIRRED UP THE SPIRIT OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, AND HE ISSUED A PROCLAMATION THROUGH ALL HIS KINGDOM, AND THAT IN WRITING, SAYING,
- 2 "THUS SAID CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN HAS GIVEN ME ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH, AND HE HAS GIVEN ME A CHARGE TO BUILD HIM A HOUSE IN JERUSALEM THAT IS IN JUDEA.
- 3 WHO IS THERE AMONG YOU OF ALL HIS PEOPLE? FOR HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE WITH HIM, AND HE SHALL GO UP TO JERUSALEM THAT IS IN JUDEA, AND LET HIM BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: HE IS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT IS IN JERUSALEM.
- 4 AND LET EVERY JUDEAN THAT IS LEFT GO FROM EVERY PLACE WHERE HE SOJOURNS, AND THE MEN OF HIS PLACE SHALL HELP HIM WITH SILVER, AND GOLD, AND GOODS, AND CATTLE, TOGETHER WITH THE VOLUNTARY OFFERING FOR THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT IS IN JERUSALEM."
- 5 THEN THE CHIEFS OF THE FAMILIES OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN AROSE, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, ALL WHOSE SPIRIT THE LORD STIRRED UP TO GO UP TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THAT IS IN JERUSALEM.
- 6 AND ALL THAT WERE ROUND ABOUT STRENGTHENED THEIR HANDS WITH VESSELS OF SILVER, WITH GOLD, WITH GOODS, AND WITH CATTLE, AND WITH PRESENTS, BESIDES THE VOLUNTARY OFFERINGS.
- 7 AND KING CYRUS BROUGHT OUT THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD BROUGHT FROM JERUSALEM, AND PUT IN THE HOUSE OF HIS GOD.
- 8 AND CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS BROUGHT THEM OUT BY THE HAND OF MITHRADATES THE TREASURER, AND HE NUMBERED THEM TO SASABASAR, THE CHIEF MAN OF JUDAH.
- 9 AND THIS IS THEIR NUMBER: THIRTY GOLD BASONS, AND A THOUSAND SILVER BASONS, TWENTY-NINE CHANGES, THIRTY GOLDEN GOBLETS,
- 10 AND FOUR HUNDRED AND TEN DOUBLE SILVER VESSELS, AND A THOUSAND OTHER VESSELS.
- 11 ALL THE GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS WERE FIVE THOUSAND FOUR HUNDRED, EVEN ALL THAT WENT UP WITH SASABASAR FROM THE PLACE OF TRANSPORTATION, FROM BABYLON TO JERUSALEM.

2 Esdras/Ezra 2

Exiles Who Returned with Zerubbabel

- 1 AND THESE ARE THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND THAT WENT UP, OF THE NUMBER OF PRISONERS WHO WERE REMOVED, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CARRIED AWAY TO BABYLON, AND THEY RETURNED TO JUDAH AND JERUSALEM, EVERY MAN TO HIS CITY;
- 2 WHO CAME WITH ZOROBABEL: JESHEA, NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*), SARAIAS, REELIAS, MARDOCHAEUS (*Mordecai*), BALASAN, MASPBAR, BAGUAI, REUM, BAANA. THE NUMBER OF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL:
- 3 THE CHILDREN OF PHARES, TWO THOUSAND ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-TWO.
- 4 THE CHILDREN OF SAPHATIA, THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-TWO.
- 5 THE CHILDREN OF ARES, SEVEN HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIVE.
- 6 THE CHILDREN OF PHAATH MOAB, BELONGING TO THE SONS OF JESUO AND JOAB, TWO THOUSAND EIGHT HUNDRED AND TWELVE.
- 7 THE CHILDREN OF ÆLAM, A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR.
- 8 THE CHILDREN OF ZATTHUA, NINE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIVE.
- 9 THE CHILDREN OF ZACCHU, SEVEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY.
- 10 THE CHILDREN OF BANUI, SIX HUNDRED AND FORTY-TWO.
- 11 THE CHILDREN OF BABAI, SIX HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.
- 12 THE CHILDREN OF ASGAD, A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-TWO.
- 13 THE CHILDREN OF ADONICAM, SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SIX.
- 14 THE CHILDREN OF BAGUE, TWO THOUSAND AND FIFTY-SIX.
- 15 THE CHILDREN OF ADDIN, FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR.
- 16 THE CHILDREN OF ATER THE SON OF EZEKIAS, NINETY-EIGHT.
- 17 THE CHILDREN OF BASSU, THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.
- 18 THE CHILDREN OF JORA, A HUNDRED AND TWELVE.
- 19 THE CHILDREN OF ASUM, TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.
- 20 THE CHILDREN OF GABER, NINETY-FIVE.
- 21 THE CHILDREN OF BETHLAEM, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.
- 22 THE CHILDREN OF NETOPHA, FIFTY-SIX.
- 23 THE CHILDREN OF ANATHOTH, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT.
- 24 THE CHILDREN OF AZMOTH, FORTY-THREE.
- 25 THE CHILDREN OF CARIATHIARIM, CHAPHIRA, AND BEROOTH, SEVEN HUNDRED AND FORTY-THREE.

26 THE CHILDREN OF RAMA AND GABAA, SIX HUNDRED AND TWENTY-ONE.
 27 THE MEN OF MACHMAS, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-TWO.
 28 THE MEN OF BAETHEL AND AIA, FOUR HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.
 29 THE CHILDREN OF NABU, FIFTY-TWO.
 30 THE CHILDREN OF MAGEBIS, A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SIX.
 31 THE CHILDREN OF ELAMAR, A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR.
 32 THE CHILDREN OF ELAM, THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY.
 33 THE CHILDREN OF LODADI AND ONO, SEVEN HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FIVE.
 34 THE CHILDREN OF JERICHO, THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIVE.
 35 THE CHILDREN OF SENAA, THREE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED AND THIRTY.
 36 AND THE PRIESTS, THE SONS OF JEDUA, BELONGING TO THE HOUSE OF JESHEA, WERE NINE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-THREE.
 37 THE CHILDREN OF EMMER, A THOUSAND AND FIFTY-TWO.
 38 THE CHILDREN OF PHASSUR, A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-SEVEN.
 39 THE CHILDREN OF EREM, A THOUSAND AND SEVEN.
 40 AND THE LEVITES, THE SONS OF JESHEA AND CADMIEL, BELONGING TO THE SONS OF ODUIA, SEVENTY-FOUR.
 41 THE SONS OF ASAPH, SINGERS, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT.
 42 THE CHILDREN OF THE PORTERS, THE CHILDREN OF SELLUM, THE CHILDREN OF ATER, THE CHILDREN OF TELMON, THE CHILDREN OF ACUB, THE CHILDREN OF ATITA, THE CHILDREN OF SOBAI, IN ALL A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-NINE.
 43 THE NATHINIM: THE CHILDREN OF SUTHIA, THE CHILDREN OF ASUPHA, THE CHILDREN OF TABAOTH,
 44 THE SONS OF CADES, THE CHILDREN OF SIAA, THE CHILDREN OF PHADON,
 45 THE CHILDREN OF LABANO, THE CHILDREN OF AGABA, THE SONS OF ACUB,
 46 THE CHILDREN OF AGAB, THE CHILDREN OF SELAMI, THE CHILDREN OF ANAN,
 47 THE CHILDREN OF GEDDEL, THE CHILDREN OF GAAR, THE CHILDREN OF RAIA,
 48 THE CHILDREN OF RASON, THE CHILDREN OF NECODA, THE CHILDREN OF GAZEM,
 49 THE CHILDREN OF AZO, THE CHILDREN OF PHASTE, THE CHILDREN OF BASI,
 50 THE CHILDREN OF ASENA, THE CHILDREN OF MOUNIM, THE CHILDREN OF NEPHUSIM,
 51 THE CHILDREN OF BACBUC, THE CHILDREN OF ACUPHA, THE CHILDREN OF ARUR,
 52 THE CHILDREN OF BASALOTH, THE CHILDREN OF MAUDA, THE CHILDREN OF ARSA,
 53 THE CHILDREN OF BARCOS, THE CHILDREN OF SISARA, THE CHILDREN OF THEMA,
 54 THE CHILDREN OF NASTHIE, THE CHILDREN OF ATUPHA.
 55 THE CHILDREN OF THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON: THE CHILDREN OF SOTAI, THE CHILDREN OF SEPHERA, THE CHILDREN OF PHADURA,
 56 THE CHILDREN OF JEELA, THE CHILDREN OF DARCON, THE CHILDREN OF GEDEL,
 57 THE CHILDREN OF SAPHATIA, THE CHILDREN OF ATIL, THE CHILDREN OF PHACHERATH, THE CHILDREN OF ASEBOIM, THE CHILDREN OF EMEI.
 58 ALL THE NATHANIM, AND THE SONS OF ABDESELMA WERE THREE HUNDRED AND NINETY-TWO.
 59 AND THESE ARE THEY THAT WENT UP FROM THELMELECH, THELARESA, CHERUB, HEDAN, EMMER: AND THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO TELL THE HOUSE OF THEIR FATHERS, AND THEIR SEED, WHETHER THEY WERE OF JESRAEL:
 60 THE CHILDREN OF DALAEA, THE CHILDREN OF BUA, THE CHILDREN OF TOBIAS, THE CHILDREN OF NECODA, SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY-TWO.
 61 AND OF THE CHILDREN OF THE PRIESTS, THE CHILDREN OF LABEIA, THE CHILDREN OF AKKUS, THE CHILDREN OF BERZELLAI, WHO TOOK A WIFE OF THE DAUGHTER OF BERZELLAI THE GALAADITE, AND WAS CALLED BY THEIR NAME.
 62 THESE SOUGHT THEIR GENEALOGY AS THOUGH THEY HAD BEEN RECKONED, BUT THEY WERE NOT FOUND; AND THEY WERE REMOVED, AS POLLUTED, FROM THE PRIESTHOOD.
 63 AND THE GOVERNOR TOLD THEM THAT THEY SHOULD NOT EAT OF THE MOST HOLY THINGS, UNTIL A PRIEST SHOULD ARISE WITH LIGHTS AND PERFECTIONS.
 64 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION TOGETHER WERE ABOUT FORTY-TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY;
 65 BESIDES THEIR MEN-SERVANTS AND MAID-SERVANTS, AND THESE WERE SEVEN THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVEN: AND AMONG THESE WERE TWO HUNDRED SINGING MEN AND SINGING WOMEN.
 66 THEIR HORSES WERE SEVEN HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SIX, THEIR MULES, TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIVE.
 67 THEIR CAMELS, FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIVE; THEIR DONKEYS, SIX THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED AND TWENTY.
 68 AND SOME OF THE CHIEFS OF FAMILIES, WHEN THEY WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, OFFERED WILLINGLY FOR THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO ESTABLISH IT ON ITS PREPARED PLACE.
 69 ACCORDING TO THEIR POWER THEY GAVE INTO THE TREASURY OF THE WORK PURE GOLD SIXTY-ONE THOUSAND PIECES, AND FIVE THOUSAND POUNDS OF SILVER, AND ONE HUNDRED PRIESTS' GARMENTS.
 70 SO THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND SOME OF THE PEOPLE, AND THE SINGERS, AND THE PORTERS, AND THE NATHINIM, DWELT IN THEIR CITIES, AND ALL JESRAEL IN THEIR CITIES.

2 Esdras/Ezra 3

The Altar is Rebuilt

1 AND THE SEVENTH MONTH CAME ON, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE IN THEIR CITIES, AND THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED AS ONE MAN AT JERUSALEM.
 2 THEN STOOD UP JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND HIS BRETHREN THE PRIESTS, AND ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, AND HIS BRETHREN, AND THEY BUILT THE ALTAR OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, TO OFFER UPON IT WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, ACCORDING TO THE THINGS THAT WERE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 AND THEY SET UP THE ALTAR ON ITS PLACE, FOR THERE WAS A TERROR UPON THEM BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LANDS: AND THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS WAS OFFERED UP UPON IT TO THE LORD MORNING AND EVENING.
4 AND THEY KEPT THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES, ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH WAS WRITTEN, AND OFFERED WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS DAILY IN NUMBER ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCE, THE EXACT DAILY RATE.
5 AND AFTER THIS THE PERPETUAL WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING, AND OFFERING FOR THE SEASON OF NEW MOON, AND FOR ALL THE SANCTIFIED FIESTAS TO THE LORD, AND FOR EVERY ONE THAT OFFERED A FREE-WILL-OFFERING TO THE LORD.
6 ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH THEY BEGAN TO OFFER WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO THE LORD: BUT THE FOUNDATION OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WAS NOT LAID.

The People Begin to Rebuild the Temple

7 AND THEY GAVE MONEY TO THE STONE-HEWERS AND CARPENTERS, AND MEAT AND DRINK, AND OIL, TO THE SIDONIANS, AND TYRIANS, TO BRING CEDAR TREES FROM LEBANON TO THE SEA OF JOPPA, ACCORDING TO THE GRANT OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS TO THEM.
8 AND IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THEIR COMING TO THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM, IN THE SECOND MONTH, BEGAN ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, AND JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND THE REST OF THEIR BRETHREN THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND ALL WHO CAME FROM THE CAPTIVITY TO JERUSALEM, AND THEY APPOINTED THE LEVITES, FROM TWENTY YEARS OLD AND UPWARD, OVER THE WORKMEN IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.
9 AND JESHEA AND HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN STOOD, CADMIEL AND HIS SONS THE SONS OF JUDAH, OVER THEM THAT WORKED THE WORKS IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THE SONS OF ENADAD, THEIR SONS AND THEIR BRETHREN THE LEVITES.
10 AND THEY LAID A FOUNDATION FOR BUILDING THE HOUSE OF THE LORD: AND THE PRIESTS IN THEIR ROBES STOOD WITH TRUMPETS AND THE LEVITES THE SONS OF ASAPH WITH CYMBALS, TO PRAISE THE LORD, ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF DAVID KING OF JESRAEL.
11 AND THEY ANSWERED EACH OTHER WITH PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING TO THE LORD, SAYING, "FOR IT IS GOOD, FOR HIS MERCY TO JESRAEL ENDURES FOREVER."
AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHOUTED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO PRAISE THE LORD AT THE LAYING THE FOUNDATION OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD.
12 BUT MANY OF THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND THE ELDER MEN, HEADS OF FAMILIES, WHO HAD SEEN THE FORMER HOUSE ON ITS FOUNDATION, AND WHO SAW THIS HOUSE WITH THEIR EYES, CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE: BUT THE MULTITUDE SHOUTED WITH JOY TO RAISE A SONG.
13 AND THE PEOPLE DID NOT DISTINGUISH THE VOICE OF THE GLAD SHOUT FROM THE VOICE OF THE CRYING OF THE PEOPLE: FOR THE PEOPLE SHOUTED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND THE VOICE WAS HEARD EVEN FROM AFAR OFF.

2 Esdras/Ezra 4

Enemies Oppose the Rebuilding

1 AND THEY THAT AFFLICTED JUDAH AND BENJAMIN HEARD, THAT THE CHILDREN OF THE CAPTIVITY WERE BUILDING A HOUSE TO THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
2 AND THEY DREW NEAR TO ZOROBABEL, AND TO THE HEADS OF FAMILIES, AND SAID TO THEM, "WE WILL BUILD WITH YOU; FOR AS YOU DO, WE SEEK TO SERVE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WE DO SACRIFICE TO HIM FROM THE DAYS OF ASARADAN KING OF ASSUR, WHO BROUGHT US HERE."
3 THEN ZOROBABEL, AND JESHEA AND THE REST OF THE HEADS OF THE FAMILIES OF JESRAEL SAID TO THEM, "IT IS NOT FOR US AND YOU TO BUILD A HOUSE TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR WE OURSELVES WILL BUILD TOGETHER TO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS CYRUS THE KING OF THE PERSIANS COMMANDED US."
4 AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND WEAKENED THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH, AND HINDERED THEM IN BUILDING,
5 AND CONTINUED HIRING PERSONS AGAINST THEM, PLOTTING TO FRUSTRATE THEIR COUNSEL, ALL THE DAYS OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS, AND UNTIL THE REIGN OF DARIUS KING OF THE PERSIANS.

Later Opposition under Xerxes (Assuerus) and Artaxerxes (Arthasastha)

6 AND IN THE REIGN OF ASSUERUS, EVEN IN THE BEGINNING OF HIS REIGN, THEY WROTE A LETTER AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.
7 AND IN THE DAYS OF ARTHASASTHA, TABEL WROTE PEACEABLY TO MITHRADATES AND TO THE REST OF HIS FELLOW-SERVANTS: THE TRIBUTE-GATHERER WROTE TO ARTHASASTHA KING OF THE PERSIANS A WRITING IN THE SYRIAN TONGUE, AND THE SAME INTERPRETED.
8 REUM THE CHANCELLOR, AND SAMPSA THE SCRIBE WROTE AN EPISTLE AGAINST JERUSALEM TO KING ARTHASASTHA, SAYING,
9 "THUS HAS JUDGED REUM THE CHANCELLOR, AND SAMPSA THE SCRIBE, AND THE REST OF OUR FELLOW-SERVANTS, THE DINAEANS, THE APHARSATHACHAEANS, THE TARPALAEANS, THE APHARSAEANS, THE ARCHYAEANS, THE BABYLONIANS, THE SUSANACHAEANS, DAVAEANS,
10 AND THE REST OF THE NATIONS WHOM THE GREAT AND NOBLE ASSENAPHAR REMOVED, AND SETTLED THEM IN THE CITIES OF SOMORON, AND THE REST OF THEM BEYOND THE RIVER.
11 THIS IS THE PURPORT OF THE LETTER, WHICH THEY SENT TO HIM: YOUR SERVANTS THE MEN BEYOND THE RIVER TO KING ARTHASASTHA.
12 BE IT KNOWN TO THE KING, THAT THE JUDEANS WHO CAME UP FROM YOU TO US HAVE COME TO JERUSALEM THE REBELLIOUS AND WICKED CITY, WHICH THEY ARE BUILDING, AND ITS WALLS ARE SET IN ORDER, AND THEY HAVE ESTABLISHED THE FOUNDATIONS OF IT.
13 NOW THEN BE IT KNOWN TO THE KING, THAT IF THAT CITY BE BUILT UP, AND ITS WALLS COMPLETED, YOU SHALL HAVE NO TRIBUTE, NEITHER WILL THEY PAY ANYTHING, AND THIS INJURES KINGS.
14 AND IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR US TO SEE THE DISHONOUR OF THE KING: THEREFORE HAVE WE SENT AND MADE KNOWN THE

MATTER TO THE KING;

15 THAT EXAMINATION MAY BE MADE IN YOUR FATHERS' SCROLL OF RECORD; AND YOU SHALL FIND, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT CITY IS REBELLIOUS, AND DOES HARM TO KINGS AND COUNTRIES, AND THERE ARE IN THE MIDST OF IT FROM VERY OLD TIME REFUGES FOR RUNAWAY SLAVES: THEREFORE THIS CITY HAS BEEN MADE DESOLATE.

16 WE THEREFORE DECLARE TO THE KING, THAT, IF THAT CITY BE BUILT, AND ITS WALLS BE SET UP, YOU SHALL NOT HAVE PEACE."

17 THEN THE KING SENT TO REUM THE CHANCELLOR, AND SAMPSTA THE SCRIBE, AND THE REST OF THEIR FELLOW-SERVANTS WHO DWELT IN SAMARIA, AND THE REST BEYOND THE RIVER, SAYING, "PEACE;" AND HE SAYS,

18 "THE TRIBUTE-GATHERER WHOM YOU SENT TO US, HAS BEEN CALLED BEFORE ME.

19 AND A DECREE HAS BEEN MADE BY ME, AND WE HAVE EXAMINED, AND FOUND THAT CITY OF OLD TIME EXALTS ITSELF AGAINST KINGS, AND THAT REBELLIONS AND DESERTIONS TAKE PLACE WITHIN IT.

20 AND THERE WERE POWERFUL KINGS IN JERUSALEM, AND THEY RULED OVER ALL THE COUNTRY BEYOND THE RIVER, AND ABUNDANT REVENUES AND TRIBUTE WERE GIVEN TO THEM.

21 NOW THEREFORE MAKE A DECREE TO STOP THE WORK OF THOSE MEN, AND THAT CITY SHALL NO MORE BE BUILT.

22 SEE THAT YOU BE CAREFUL OF THE DECREE, NOT TO BE REMISS CONCERNING THIS MATTER, LEST AT ANY TIME DESTRUCTION SHOULD ABOUND TO THE HARM OF KINGS."

23 THEN THE TRIBUTE-GATHERER OF KING ARTHASASTHA READ THE LETTER BEFORE REUM THE CHANCELLOR, AND SAMPSTA THE SCRIBE, AND HIS FELLOW-SERVANTS: AND THEY WENT QUICKLY TO JERUSALEM AND THROUGH JUDAH, AND CAUSED THEM TO CEASE WITH HORSES AND AN ARMED FORCE.

The Rebuilding Resumes

24 THEN CEASED THE WORK OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM, AND IT WAS AT A STAND UNTIL THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF DARIUS KING OF THE PERSIANS.

2 Esdras/Ezra 5

1 AND AGGAEUS THE PROPHET, AND ZACHARIAS THE SON OF ADDO, PROPHESED A PROPHECY TO THE JUDEANS IN JUDAH AND JERUSALEM IN THE NAME OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, EVEN TO THEM.

2 THEN ROSE UP ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, AND JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND BEGAN TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM: AND WITH THEM WERE THE PROPHETS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ASSISTING THEM.

3 AT THE SAME TIME CAME THERE UPON THEM THANTHANAI, THE GOVERNOR ON THIS SIDE THE RIVER, AND SATHARBUZANAI, AND THEIR FELLOW-SERVANTS, AND SPOKE THUS TO THEM, "WHO HAS ORDAINED A DECREE FOR YOU TO BUILD THIS HOUSE, AND TO PROVIDE THIS PREPARATION?"

4 THEN THEY SPOKE THUS TO THEM, "WHAT ARE THE NAMES OF THE MEN THAT BUILD THIS CITY?"

5 BUT THE EYES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WERE UPON THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH, AND THEY DID NOT CAUSE THEM TO CEASE TILL THE DECREE WAS BROUGHT TO DARIUS; AND THEN WAS SENT BY THE TRIBUTE-GATHERER CONCERNING THIS.

Tattenai's Letter to King Darius

6 THE COPY OF A LETTER, WHICH THANTHANAI, THE GOVERNOR OF THE PARE ON THIS SIDE THE RIVER, AND SATHARBUZANAI, AND THEIR FELLOW-SERVANTS THE APHARSACHAEANS WHO WERE ON THIS SIDE OF THE RIVER, SENT TO KING DARIUS.

7 THEY SENT AN ACCOUNT TO HIM, AND THUS IT WAS WRITTEN IN IT:

"ALL PEACE TO KING DARIUS.

8 BE IT KNOWN TO THE KING, THAT WE WENT INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA, TO THE HOUSE OF THE GREAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND IT IS BUILDING WITH CHOICE STONES, AND THEY ARE LAYING TIMBERS IN THE WALLS, AND THAT WORK IS PROSPERING, AND GOES ON FAVOURABLY IN THEIR HANDS.

9 THEN WE ASKED THOSE ELDERS, AND THUS WE SAID TO THEM, WHO GAVE YOU THE ORDER TO BUILD THIS HOUSE, AND TO PROVIDE THIS PREPARATION?

10 AND WE ASKED THEM THEIR NAMES, IN ORDER TO DECLARE THEM TO YOU, SO AS TO WRITE TO YOU THE NAMES OF THEIR LEADING MEN.

11 AND THEY ANSWERED US THUS, SAYING, 'WE ARE THE SERVANTS OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, AND WE ARE BUILDING THE HOUSE WHICH HAD BEEN BUILT MANY YEARS BEFORE THIS, AND A GREAT KING OF JESRAEL BUILT IT, AND ESTABLISHED IT FOR THEM.

12 BUT AFTER THAT OUR FATHERS PROVOKED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, HE GAVE THEM INTO THE HANDS OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE CHALDEAN, KING OF BABYLON, AND HE DESTROYED THIS HOUSE, AND CARRIED THE PEOPLE CAPTIVE TO BABYLON.

13 AND IN THE FIRST YEAR OF KING CYRUS, CYRUS THE KING MADE A DECREE THAT THIS HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD BE BUILT.

14 AND THE GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR BROUGHT OUT FROM THE HOUSE THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, AND CARRIED THEM INTO THE TEMPLE OF THE KING, THEM DID KING CYRUS BRING OUT FROM THE TEMPLE OF THE KING, AND GAVE THEM TO SABANASAR THE TREASURER, WHO WAS OVER THE TREASURER;

15 AND SAID TO HIM, "TAKE ALL THE VESSELS, AND GO, PUT THEM IN THE HOUSE THAT IS IN JERUSALEM IN THEIR PLACE."

16 THEN THAT SABANAZAR CAME, AND LAID THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM: AND FROM THAT TIME EVEN UNTIL NOW IT HAS BEEN BUILDING, AND HAS NOT BEEN FINISHED.'

17 AND NOW, IF IT SEEM GOOD TO THE KING, LET A SEARCH BE MADE IN THE TREASURE-HOUSE OF THE KING AT BABYLON, THAT YOU MAY KNOW IF IT BE THAT A DECREE WAS MADE BY KING CYRUS TO BUILD THAT HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, AND LET THE KING SEND TO US WHEN HE HAS LEARNED CONCERNING THIS MATTER."

2 Esdras/Ezra 6

Darius Approves the Rebuilding

- 1 THEN DARIUS THE KING MADE A DECREE, AND CAUSED A SEARCH TO BE MADE IN THE RECORD-OFFICES, WHERE THE TREASURE IS STORED IN BABYLON.
- 2 AND THERE WAS FOUND IN THE CITY, IN THE PALACE, A VOLUME, AND THIS WAS THE RECORD WRITTEN IN IT.
- 3 IN THE FIRST YEAR OF KING CYRUS, CYRUS THE KING MADE A DECREE CONCERNING THE HOLY HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, SAYING, "LET THE HOUSE BE BUILT, AND THE PLACE WHERE THEY SACRIFICE THE SACRIFICES." ALSO HE APPOINTED ITS ELEVATION, IN HEIGHT SIXTY CUBITS; ITS BREADTH WAS OF SIXTY CUBITS.
- 4 "AND LET THERE BE THREE STRONG LAYERS OF STONE, AND ONE LAYER OF TIMBER; AND THE EXPENSE SHALL BE PAID OUT OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING.
- 5 AND THE SILVER AND THE GOLD VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR CARRIED OFF FROM THE HOUSE THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, AND CARRIED TO BABYLON, LET THEM EVEN BE GIVEN, AND BE CARRIED TO THE TEMPLE THAT IS IN JERUSALEM, AND PUT IN THE PLACE WHERE THEY WERE SET IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 6 NOW, YOU RULERS BEYOND THE RIVER, SATHARBUZANAI, AND THEIR FELLOW-SERVANTS THE APHARSACHAEANS, WHO ARE ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, GIVE THESE THINGS, KEEPING FAR FROM THAT PLACE.
- 7 NOW LET ALONE THE WORK OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): LET THE RULERS OF THE JUDEANS AND THE ELDERS OF THE JUDEANS BUILD THAT HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ON ITS PLACE.
- 8 ALSO A DECREE HAS BEEN MADE BY ME, IF PERHAPS YOU MAY DO SOMEWHAT IN CONCERT WITH THE ELDERS OF THE JUDEANS FOR THE BUILDING OF THAT HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): TO WIT, OUT OF THE KING'S PROPERTY, EVEN THE TRIBUTES BEYOND THE RIVER, LET THERE BE MONEY TO DEFRAY THE EXPENSES CAREFULLY GRANTED TO THOSE MEN, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT BE HINDERED.
- 9 AND WHATEVER NEED THERE MAY BE, YOU SHALL GIVE BOTH THE YOUNG OF BULLS AND RAMS, AND LAMBS FOR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, WHEAT, SALT, WINE, OIL:--LET IT BE GIVEN THEM ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE PRIESTS THAT ARE IN JERUSALEM, DAY BY DAY WHATSOEVER THEY SHALL ASK;
- 10 THAT THEY MAY OFFER SWEET SAVORS TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, AND THAT THEY MAY PRAY FOR THE LIFE OF THE KING AND HIS SONS.
- 11 AND A DECREE HAS BEEN MADE BY ME, THAT EVERY MAN WHO SHALL ALTER THIS WORD, TIMBER SHALL BE PULLED DOWN FROM HIS HOUSE, AND LET HIM BE LIFTED UP AND SLAIN UPON IT, AND HIS HOUSE SHALL BE CONFISCATED.
- 12 AND MAY THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHOSE NAME DWELLS THERE, OVERTHROW EVERY KING AND PEOPLE WHO SHALL STRETCH OUT HIS HAND TO ALTER OR DESTROY THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM. I DARIUS HAVE MADE A DECREE; LET IT BE DILIGENTLY ATTENDED TO."

The Temple's Dedication

- 13 THEN THANTHANAI THE GOVERNOR ON THIS SIDE BEYOND THE RIVER, SATHARBUZANAI, AND HIS FELLOW-SERVANTS, ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH KING DARIUS SENT, SO THEY DID DILIGENTLY.
- 14 AND THE ELDERS OF THE JUDEANS AND THE LEVITES BUILT, AT THE PROPHECY OF AGGAEUS THE PROPHET, AND ZACHARIAS THE SON OF ADDO: AND THEY BUILT UP, AND FINISHED IT, BY THE DECREE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND BY THE DECREE OF CYRUS, AND DARIUS, AND ARTHASASTHA, KINGS OF THE PERSIANS.
- 15 AND THEY FINISHED THIS HOUSE BY THE THIRD DAY OF THE MONTH ADAR (*12th month*), WHICH IS THE SIXTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF DARIUS THE KING.
- 16 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND THE REST OF THE CHILDREN OF THE CAPTIVITY, KEPT THE DEDICATION OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH GLADNESS.
- 17 AND THEY OFFERED FOR THE DEDICATION OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A HUNDRED CALVES, TWO HUNDRED RAMS, FOUR HUNDRED LAMBS, TWELVE YOUNG GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING FOR ALL JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.
- 18 AND THEY SET THE PRIESTS IN THEIR DIVISIONS, AND THE LEVITES IN THEIR SEPARATE ORDERS, FOR THE SERVICES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM, ACCORDING TO THE WRITING OF THE SCROLL OF MOSES.

Celebration of Passover

- 19 AND THE CHILDREN OF THE CAPTIVITY KEPT THE PASSOVER ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH.
- 20 FOR THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES WERE PURIFIED, ALL WERE CLEAN TO A MAN, AND THEY KILLED THE PASSOVER FOR ALL THE CHILDREN OF THE CAPTIVITY, AND FOR THEIR BRETHREN THE PRIESTS, AND FOR THEMSELVES.
- 21 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ATE THE PASSOVER, EVEN THEY THAT WERE OF THE CAPTIVITY, AND EVERY ONE WHO SEPARATED HIMSELF TO THEM FROM THE UNCLEANNES OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND, TO SEEK THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 22 AND THEY KEPT THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD SEVEN DAYS WITH GLADNESS, BECAUSE THE LORD MADE THEM GLAD, AND HE TURNED THE HEART OF THE KING OF ASSYRIA TO THEM, TO STRENGTHEN THEIR HANDS IN THE WORKS OF THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

2 Esdras/Ezra 7

Ezra Arrives in Jerusalem

- 1 NOW AFTER THESE THINGS, IN THE REIGN OF ARTHASASTHA KING OF THE PERSIANS, CAME UP ESDRAS (Ezra) THE SON OF SARAIAS, THE SON OF AZARIAS, THE SON OF CHELCIAS,
- 2 THE SON OF SELUM, THE SON OF SADDUC, THE SON OF ACHITOB,
- 3 THE SON OF SAMARIAS, THE SON OF ESRIA, THE SON OF MAREOTH,
- 4 THE SON OF ZARAIA, THE SON OF OZIAS, THE SON OF BOKKI,

5 THE SON OF ABISUE, THE SON OF PHINEES, THE SON OF ELEAZAR, THE SON OF AARON THE FIRST PRIEST.
 6 THIS ESDRAS (Ezra) WENT UP OUT OF BABYLON; AND HE WAS A READY SCRIBE IN THE LAW OF MOSES, WHICH THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL GAVE: AND THE KING GAVE HIM LEAVE, FOR THE HAND OF THE LORD HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS UPON HIM IN ALL THINGS WHICH HE SOUGHT.
 7 AND SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WENT UP, AND SOME OF THE PRIESTS, AND OF THE LEVITES, AND THE SINGERS, AND THE DOOR-KEEPERS, AND THE NATHINIM, TO JERUSALEM, IN THE SEVENTH YEAR OF ARTHASASTHA THE KING.
 8 AND THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM IN THE FIFTH MONTH, THIS WAS THE SEVENTH YEAR OF THE KING.
 9 FOR IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH HE BEGAN THE GOING UP FROM BABYLON, AND IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIFTH MONTH, THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM, FOR THE GOOD HAND OF HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS UPON HIM.
 10 FOR ESDRAS (Ezra) HAD DETERMINED IN HIS HEART TO SEEK THE LAW, AND TO DO AND TEACH THE ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS IN JESRAEL.

Artaxerxes' Letter to Ezra

11 AND THIS IS THE COPY OF THE ORDER WHICH ARTHASASTHA GAVE TO ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST, THE SCRIBE OF THE SCROLL OF THE WORDS OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, AND OF HIS ORDINANCES TO JESRAEL:
 12 "ARTHASASTHA, KING OF KINGS, TO ESDRAS (Ezra), THE SCRIBE OF THE LAW OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, LET THE ORDER AND THE ANSWER BE ACCOMPLISHED.
 13 A DECREE IS MADE BY ME, THAT EVERY ONE WHO IS WILLING IN MY KINGDOM OF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, AND OF THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, TO GO TO JERUSALEM, BE PERMITTED TO GO WITH YOU.
 14 ONE HAS BEEN SENT FROM THE KING AND THE SEVEN COUNSELORS, TO VISIT JUDEA AND JERUSALEM, ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT IS IN YOUR HAND.
 15 AND FOR THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THERE HAVE BEEN SENT SILVER AND GOLD, WHICH THE KING AND THE COUNSELORS HAVE FREELY GIVEN TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO DWELLS IN JERUSALEM.
 16 AND ALL THE SILVER AND GOLD, WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL FIND IN ALL THE LAND OF BABYLON, WITH THE FREEWILL-OFFERING OF THE PEOPLE, AND THE PRIESTS THAT OFFER FREELY FOR THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM.
 17 AND AS FOR EVERY ONE THAT ARRIVES THERE, SPEEDILY ORDER HIM BY THIS LETTER TO BRING CALVES, RAMS, LAMBS, AND THEIR MEAT-OFFERINGS, AND THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS; AND YOU SHALL OFFER THEM ON THE ALTAR OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM.
 18 AND WHATSOEVER IT SHALL SEEM GOOD TO YOU AND TO YOUR BRETHREN TO DO WITH THE REST OF THE SILVER AND THE GOLD, DO AS IT IS PLEASING TO YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 19 AND DELIVER THE VESSELS THAT ARE GIVEN YOU FOR THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM.
 20 AND AS TO THE REST OF THE NEED OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU SHALL GIVE FROM THE KING'S TREASURE-HOUSES,
 21 AND FROM ME, WHATSOEVER IT SHALL SEEM GOOD TO YOU TO GIVE. I KING ARTHASASTHA HAVE MADE A DECREE FOR ALL THE TREASURIES THAT ARE IN THE COUNTRY BEYOND THE RIVER, THAT WHATSOEVER ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST AND SCRIBE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN MAY ASK YOU, IT SHALL BE DONE SPEEDILY,
 22 TO THE AMOUNT OF A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, AND A HUNDRED MEASURES OF WHEAT, AND A HUNDRED BATHS OF WINE, AND A HUNDRED BATHS OF OIL, AND SALT WITHOUT RECKONING.
 23 LET WHATSOEVER IS IN THE DECREE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, BE DONE: TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY LEST ANY ONE MAKE AN ATTACK ON THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, LEST AT ANY TIME THERE SHALL BE WRATH AGAINST THE REALM OF THE KING AND HIS SONS.
 24 ALSO THIS HAS BEEN DECLARED TO YOU, WITH RESPECT TO ALL THE PRIESTS, AND LEVITES, THE SINGERS, PORTERS, NATHINIM AND MINISTERS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET NO TRIBUTE BE PAID TO YOU; YOU SHALL NOT HAVE POWER TO OPPRESS THEM.
 25 AND YOU, ESDRAS (Ezra), AS THE WISDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN YOUR HAND, APPOINT SCRIBES AND JUDGES, THAT THEY MAY JUDGE FOR ALL THE PEOPLE BEYOND THE RIVER, ALL THAT KNOW THE LAW OF THE LORD YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND YOU SHALL MAKE IT KNOWN TO HIM THAT DOES NOT KNOW.
 26 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT DO THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE LAW OF THE KING READILY, JUDGMENT SHALL BE TAKEN UPON HIM, WHETHER FOR DEATH OR FOR CHASTISEMENT, OR FOR A FINE OF HIS PROPERTY, OR CASTING INTO PRISON."

Ezra Praises Jesus

27 BLESSED BE THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS, WHO HAS PUT IT THUS INTO THE HEART OF THE KING, TO GLORIFY THE HOUSE OF THE LORD WHICH IS IN JERUSALEM;
 28 AND HAS GIVEN ME FAVOUR IN THE EYES OF THE KING, AND OF HIS COUNSELORS, AND ALL THE RULERS OF THE KING, THE EXALTED ONES. AND I WAS STRENGTHENED ACCORDING TO THE GOOD HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UPON ME, AND I GATHERED CHIEF MEN OF JESRAEL TO GO UP WITH ME.

2 Esdras/Ezra 8

Exiles Who Returned with Ezra

1 AND THESE ARE THE HEADS OF THEIR FAMILIES, THE LEADERS THAT WENT UP WITH ME IN THE REIGN OF ARTHASASTHA THE KING OF BABYLON.
 2 OF THE SONS OF PHINEES; GERSON: OF THE SONS OF ITHAMAR; DANIEL: OF THE SONS OF DAVID; ATTUS.
 3 OF THE SONS OF SACHANIA, AND THE SONS OF PHOROS; ZACHARIAS: AND WITH HIM A COMPANY OF A HUNDRED AND FIFTY.
 4 OF THE SONS OF PHAATH-MOAB; ELIANA THE SON OF SARAIA, AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED THAT WERE MALES.

5 AND OF THE SONS OF ZATHOES; SECHENIAS THE SON OF AZIEL, AND WITH HIM THREE HUNDRED MALES.
 6 AND OF THE SONS OF ADIN; OBETH THE SON OF JONATHAN, AND WITH HIM FIFTY MALES.
 7 AND OF THE SONS OF ELAM; ISAEAS THE SON OF ATHELIA, AND WITH HIM SEVENTY MALES.
 8 AND OF THE SONS OF SAPHATIA; ZABADIAS THE SON OF MICHAEL, AND WITH HIM EIGHTY MALES.
 9 AND OF THE SONS OF JOAB; ABADIA THE SON OF JEIEL, AND WITH HIM TWO HUNDRED AND EIGHTEEN MALES.
 10 AND OF THE SONS OF BAANI; SELIMUTH THE SON OF JOSEPHIA, AND WITH HIM A HUNDRED AND SIXTY MALES.
 11 AND OF THE SONS OF BABI; ZACHARIAS THE SON OF BABI, AND WITH HIM TWENTY-EIGHT MALES.
 12 AND OF THE SONS OF ASGAD; JOANAN THE SON OF ACCATAN, AND WITH HIM A HUNDRED AND TEN MALES.
 13 AND OF THE SONS OF ADONICAM WERE THE LAST, AND THESE WERE THEIR NAMES, ELIPHALAT, JEEL, AND SAMAEA, AND WITH THEM SIXTY MALES.
 14 AND OF THE SONS OF BAGUAE, UTHAI, AND ZABUD, AND WITH HIM SEVENTY MALES.

Ezra's Journey to Jerusalem

15 AND I GATHERED THEM TO THE RIVER THAT COMES TO EVI, AND WE ENCAMPED THERE THREE DAYS: AND I REVIEWED THE PEOPLE AND THE PRIESTS, AND FOUND NONE OF THE SONS OF LEVI THERE.
 16 AND I SENT MEN OF UNDERSTANDING TO ELEAZAR, TO ARIEL, TO SEMEIAS, AND TO ALONAM, AND TO JARIB, AND TO ELNATHAM, AND TO NATHAN, AND TO ZACHARIAS, AND TO MESOLLAM, AND TO JOARIM, AND TO ELNATHAN.
 17 AND I FORWARDED THEM TO THE RULERS WITH THE MONEY OF THE PLACE, AND I PUT WORDS IN THEIR MOUTH TO SPEAK TO THEIR BRETHREN THE ATHINIM WITH THE MONEY OF THE PLACE, THAT THEY SHOULD BRING US SINGERS FOR THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 18 AND THEY CAME TO US, AS THE GOOD HAND OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WAS UPON US, EVEN A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING OF THE SONS OF MOOLI, THE SON OF LEVI, THE SON OF JESRAEL, AND AT THE COMMENCEMENT CAME HIS SONS AND HIS BRETHREN, EIGHTEEN.
 19 AND ASEBIA, AND ISAIA OF THE SONS OF MERARI, HIS BRETHREN AND HIS SONS, TWENTY.
 20 AND OF THE NATHINIM; WHOM DAVID AND THE PRINCES HAD APPOINTED FOR THE SERVICE OF THE LEVITES THERE WERE TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY NATHINIM; ALL WERE GATHERED BY THEIR NAMES.

21 AND I PROCLAIMED THERE A FAST, AT THE RIVER AUE, THAT WE SHOULD HUMBLE OURSELVES BEFORE OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, TO SEEK OF HIM A STRAIGHT WAY FOR US, AND FOR OUR CHILDREN, AND FOR ALL OUR PROPERTY.
 22 FOR I WAS ASHAMED TO ASK OF THE KING A GUARD AND HORSEMEN TO SAVE US FROM THE ENEMY IN THE WAY: FOR WE HAD SPOKEN TO THE KING, SAYING, "THE HAND OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS UPON ALL THAT SEEK HIM, FOR GOOD; BUT HIS POWER AND HIS WRATH ARE UPON ALL THAT FORSAKE HIM."
 23 SO WE FASTED, AND ASKED OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CONCERNING THIS; AND HE LISTENED TO US.
 24 AND I GAVE CHARGE TO TWELVE OF THE CHIEFS OF THE PRIESTS, TO SARAIA, TO ASABIA, AND TEN OF THEIR BRETHREN WITH THEM.
 25 AND I WEIGHED TO THEM THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE VESSELS OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHICH THE KING, AND HIS COUNSELORS, AND HIS PRINCES, AND ALL JESRAEL THAT WERE FOUND, HAD DEDICATED.
 26 I EVEN WEIGHED INTO THEIR HANDS SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY TALENTS OF SILVER, AND A HUNDRED SILVER VESSELS, AND A HUNDRED TALENTS OF GOLD;
 27 AND TWENTY GOLDEN BOWLS, WEIGHING ABOUT A THOUSAND DRACHMAS, AND SUPERIOR VESSELS OF FINE SHINING BRASS, PRECIOUS AS GOLD.
 28 AND I SAID TO THEM, "YOU ARE HOLY TO THE LORD; AND THE VESSELS ARE HOLY; AND THE SILVER AND THE GOLD ARE FREEWILL-OFFERINGS TO THE LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF OUR FATHERS.
 29 BE WATCHFUL AND KEEP THEM, UNTIL YOU WEIGH THEM BEFORE THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, AND THE CHIEFS OF FAMILIES IN JERUSALEM, AT THE CHAMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD."
 30 SO THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES TOOK THE WEIGHT OF THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE VESSELS, TO BRING TO JERUSALEM INTO THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 31 AND WE DEPARTED FROM THE RIVER OF AUE ON THE TWELFTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, TO COME TO JERUSALEM: AND THE HAND OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WAS UPON US, AND DELIVERED US FROM THE HAND OF THE ENEMY AND ADVERSARY IN THE WAY.

32 AND WE CAME TO JERUSALEM, AND ABODE THERE THREE DAYS.
 33 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE FOURTH DAY THAT WE WEIGHED THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, AND THE VESSELS, IN THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, INTO THE HAND OF MERIMOTH THE SON OF URIA THE PRIEST; AND WITH HIM WAS ELEAZAR THE SON OF PHINEES, AND WITH THEM JOZABAD THE SON OF JESHEA, AND NOADIA THE SON OF BANAIA, THE LEVITES.
 34 ALL THINGS WERE RECKONED BY NUMBER AND WEIGHT, AND THE WHOLE WEIGHT WAS WRITTEN DOWN.
 35 AT THAT TIME THE CHILDREN OF THE BANISHMENT THAT CAME FROM THE CAPTIVITY OFFERED WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL, TWELVE CALVES FOR ALL JESRAEL, NINETY-SIX RAMS, SEVENTY-SEVEN LAMBS, TWELVE GOATS FOR A SIN-OFFERING; ALL WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO THE LORD.
 36 AND THEY GAVE THE KING'S MANDATE TO THE KING'S LIEUTENANTS, AND THE GOVERNORS BEYOND THE RIVER: AND THEY HONoured THE PEOPLE AND THE HOUSE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

2 Esdras/Ezra 9

Ezra's Prayer concerning Intermarriage

1 AND WHEN THESE THINGS WERE FINISHED, THE PRINCES DREW NEAR TO ME, SAYING, "THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, HAVE NOT SEPARATED THEMSELVES FROM THE PEOPLE OF THE LANDS IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS, EVEN THE CHANANITE, THE ETHITE, THE PHEREZITE, THE JEBUSITE, THE AMMONITE, THE MOABITE, AND THE MOSERITE AND THE AMORITE.

2 FOR THEY HAVE TAKEN OF THEIR DAUGHTERS FOR THEMSELVES AND THEIR SONS; AND THE HOLY SEED HAS PASSED AMONG THE NATIONS OF THE LANDS, AND THE HAND OF THE RULERS HAS BEEN FIRST IN THIS TRANSGRESSION."

3 AND WHEN I HEARD THIS THING, I TORE MY GARMENTS, AND TREMBLED, AND PLUCKED SOME OF THE HAIRS OF MY HEAD AND OF MY BEARD, AND SAT DOWN MOURNING.

4 THEN THERE ASSEMBLED TO ME ALL THAT FOLLOWED THE WORD OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, ON ACCOUNT OF THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE CAPTIVITY; AND I REMAINED MOURNING UNTIL THE EVENING SACRIFICE.

5 AND AT THE EVENING SACRIFICE I ROSE UP FROM MY HUMILIATION; AND WHEN I HAD TORN MY GARMENTS, THEN I TREMBLED, AND I BOWED MYSELF ON MY KNEES, AND SPREAD OUT MY HANDS TO THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

6 AND I SAID, "O LORD, I AM ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO LIFT UP MY FACE TO YOU: FOR OUR TRANSGRESSIONS HAVE ABOUNDED OVER OUR HEAD, AND OUR TRESPASSES HAVE INCREASED EVEN TO HEAVEN.

7 FROM THE DAYS OF OUR FATHERS WE HAVE BEEN IN A GREAT TRESPASS UNTIL THIS DAY: AND BECAUSE OF OUR INIQUITIES WE, AND OUR KINGS, AND OUR CHILDREN, HAVE BEEN DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE KINGS OF THE GENTILES BY THE SWORD, AND BY CAPTIVITY, AND BY SPOIL, AND WITH SHAME OF OUR FACE, AS AT THIS DAY.

8 AND NOW OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DEALT MERCIFULLY WITH US, SO AS TO LEAVE US TO ESCAPE, AND TO GIVE US AN ESTABLISHMENT IN THE PLACE OF HIS SANCTUARY, TO ENLIGHTEN OUR EYES, AND TO GIVE A LITTLE QUICKENING IN OUR SERVITUDE.

9 FOR WE ARE SLAVES, YET IN OUR SERVITUDE THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT DESERTED US; AND HE HAS EXTENDED FAVOUR TO US IN THE SIGHT OF THE KINGS OF THE PERSIANS, TO GIVE US A QUICKENING, THAT THEY SHOULD RAISE UP THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND RESTORE THE DESOLATE PLACES OF IT, AND TO GIVE US A FENCE IN JUDAH AND JERUSALEM.

10 WHAT SHALL WE SAY, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AFTER THIS? FOR WE HAVE FORSAKEN YOUR COMMANDMENTS,

11 WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN US BY THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, SAYING, 'THE LAND, INTO WHICH YOU GO TO INHERIT IT, IS A LAND SUBJECT TO DISTURBANCE BY THE REMOVAL OF THE PEOPLE OF THE NATIONS FOR THEIR ABOMINATIONS, WITH WHICH THEY HAVE FILLED IT FROM ONE END TO THE OTHER BY THEIR UNCLEANNESS.

12 AND NOW DO NOT GIVE YOUR DAUGHTERS TO THEIR SONS, AND TAKE NOT OF THEIR DAUGHTERS FOR YOUR SONS, NEITHER SHALL YOU SEEK THEIR PEACE OR THEIR GOOD FOREVER: THAT YOU MAY BE STRONG, AND EAT THE GOOD OF THE LAND, AND TRANSMIT IT AS AN INHERITANCE TO YOUR CHILDREN FOREVER.'

13 AND AFTER ALL THAT IS COME UPON US BECAUSE OF OUR EVIL WORKS, AND OUR GREAT TRESPASS, IT IS CLEAR THAT THERE IS NONE SUCH AS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR YOU HAVE LIGHTLY VISITED OUR INIQUITIES, AND GIVEN US DELIVERANCE;

14 WHEREAS WE HAVE REPEATEDLY BROKEN YOUR COMMANDMENTS, AND INTERMARRIED WITH THE PEOPLE OF THE LANDS: BE NOT VERY ANGRY WITH US TO OUR UTTER DESTRUCTION, SO THAT THERE SHOULD BE NO REMNANT OR ESCAPING ONE.

15 O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS; FOR WE REMAIN YET ESCAPED, AS AT THIS DAY: BEHOLD, WE ARE BEFORE YOU IN OUR TRESPASSES: FOR WE CANNOT STAND BEFORE YOU ON THIS ACCOUNT."

2 Esdras/Ezra 10

The People Confess Their Sin

1 SO WHEN ESDRAS (Ezra) HAD PRAYED, AND WHEN HE HAD CONFESSED, CRYING AND PRAYING BEFORE THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), A VERY GREAT ASSEMBLY OF JESRAEL CAME TOGETHER TO HIM, MEN AND WOMEN AND YOUTHS; FOR THE PEOPLE WEPT, AND CRIED ALOUD.

2 AND SECHENIAS THE SON OF JEEL, OF THE SONS OF ELAM, ANSWERED AND SAID TO ESDRAS (Ezra), "WE HAVE BROKEN COVENANT WITH OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAVE TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND: YET NOW THERE IS PATIENCE OF HOPE TO JESRAEL CONCERNING THIS THING.

3 NOW THEN LET US MAKE A COVENANT WITH OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO PUT AWAY ALL THE WIVES, AND THEIR OFFSPRING, AS YOU SHALL ADVISE:

4 ARISE, AND ALARM THEM WITH THE COMMANDS OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND LET IT BE DONE ACCORDING TO THE LAW. RISE UP, FOR THE MATTER IS UPON YOU; AND WE ARE WITH YOU: BE STRONG AND DO."

5 THEN ESDRAS (Ezra) AROSE, AND CAUSED THE RULERS, THE PRIESTS, AND LEVITES, AND ALL JESRAEL, TO SWEAR THAT THEY WOULD DO ACCORDING TO THIS WORD: AND THEY SWORE.

6 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) ROSE UP FROM BEFORE THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WENT TO THE TREASURY OF JOANAN THE SON OF ELISUB; HE EVEN WENT THERE: HE ATE NO BREAD, AND DRANK NO WATER; FOR HE MOURNED OVER THE UNFAITHFULNESS OF THEM OF THE CAPTIVITY.

7 AND THEY MADE PROCLAMATION THROUGHOUT JUDAH AND JERUSALEM TO ALL THE CHILDREN OF THE CAPTIVITY, THAT THEY SHOULD ASSEMBLE AT JERUSALEM, SAYING,

8 "EVERY ONE WHO SHALL NOT ARRIVE WITHIN THREE DAYS, AS IS THE COUNSEL OF THE RULERS AND THE ELDERS, ALL HIS SUBSTANCE SHALL BE FORFEITED, AND HE SHALL BE SEPARATED FROM THE CONGREGATION OF THE CAPTIVITY."

9 SO ALL THE MEN OF JUDAH AND BENJAMIN ASSEMBLED AT JERUSALEM WITHIN THE THREE DAYS. THIS WAS THE NINTH MONTH: ON THE TWENTIETH DAY OF THE MONTH ALL THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN IN THE STREET OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, BECAUSE OF THEIR ALARM CONCERNING THE WORD, AND BECAUSE OF THE STORM.

10 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST AROSE, AND SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE BROKEN COVENANT, AND HAVE TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES, TO ADD TO THE TRESPASS OF JESRAEL.
 11 NOW THEREFORE GIVE PRAISE TO THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS, AND DO THAT WHICH IS PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT: AND SEPARATE YOURSELVES FROM THE PEOPLES OF THE LAND, AND FROM THE FOREIGN WIVES."
 12 THEN ALL THE CONGREGATION ANSWERED AND SAID, "THIS YOUR WORD IS POWERFUL UPON US TO DO IT.
 13 BUT THE PEOPLE ARE NUMEROUS, AND THE SEASON IS STORMY, AND THERE IS NO POWER TO STAND OUTSIDE, AND THE WORK IS MORE THAN ENOUGH FOR ONE DAY OR FOR TWO; FOR WE HAVE GREATLY SINNED IN THIS MATTER.
 14 LET NOW OUR RULERS STAND, AND FOR ALL THOSE IN OUR CITIES WHO HAVE TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES, LET THEM COME AT APPOINTED TIMES, AND WITH THEM ELDERS FROM EVERY SEVERAL CITY, AND JUDGES, TO TURN AWAY THE FIERCE WRATH OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FROM US CONCERNING THIS MATTER."
 15 ONLY JONATHAN THE SON OF ASael, AND JAZIAS THE SON OF THECOE WERE WITH ME CONCERNING THIS; AND MESOLLAM, AND SHABBETHAI THE LEVITE HELPED THEM.
 16 AND THE CHILDREN OF THE CAPTIVITY DID THUS: AND ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST, AND HEADS OF FAMILIES ACCORDING TO THEIR HOUSE WERE SEPARATED, AND ALL BY THEIR NAMES, FOR THEY RETURNED IN THE FIRST DAY OF THE TENTH MONTH TO SEARCH OUT THE MATTER.
 17 AND THEY MADE AN END WITH ALL THE MEN WHO HAD TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES BY THE FIRST DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH.

Those Guilty of Intermarriage

18 AND THERE WERE FOUND SOME OF THE SONS OF THE PRIESTS WHO HAD TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES: OF THE SONS OF JESHEA THE SON OF JOSEDEC, AND HIS BRETHREN; MAASIA, AND ELIEZER, AND JARIB, AND GADALIA.
 19 AND THEY PLEDGED THEMSELVES TO PUT AWAY THEIR WIVES, AND OFFERED A RAM OF THE FLOCK FOR A TRESPASS-OFFERING BECAUSE OF THEIR TRESPASS.
 20 AND OF THE SONS OF EMMER; ANANI, AND ZABDIA.
 21 AND OF THE SONS OF ERAM; MASael, AND ELIA, AND SAMAIA, AND JEEL, AND OZIA.
 22 AND OF THE SONS OF PHASUR; ELIONAI, MAASIA, AND ISHMAEL, AND NATHANAEL, AND JOZABAD, AND ELASA.
 23 AND OF THE LEVITES; JOZABAD, AND SAMU, AND COLIA (HE IS COLITAS,) AND PHETHEIA, AND JUDAS, AND ELIEZER.
 24 AND OF THE SINGERS; ELISAB: AND OF THE PORTERS; SOLMEN, AND TELMEN, AND ODUTH.
 25 ALSO OF JESRAEL: OF THE SONS OF PHOROS; RAMIA, AND AZIA, AND MELCHIA, AND MEAMIN, AND ELEAZAR, AND ASABIA, AND BANAIA.
 26 AND OF THE SONS OF HELAM; MATTHANIA, AND ZACHARIA, AND JAIEL, AND ABDIA, AND JARIMOTH, AND ELIA.
 27 AND OF THE SONS OF ZATHUA; ELIONAI, ELISUB, MATTHANAI, AND ARMOTH, AND ZABAD, AND OZIZA.
 28 AND OF THE SONS OF BABEI; JOANAN, ANANIA, AND ZABU, AND THALI.
 29 AND OF THE SONS OF BANUI; MOSOLLAM, MALUCH, ADAIAS, JASUB, AND SALUIA, AND REMOTH.
 30 AND OF THE SONS OF PHAATH MOAB; EDNE, AND CHALEL, AND BANAIA, MAASIA, MATTHANIA, BESELEEL, AND BANUI, AND MANASSE.
 31 AND OF THE SONS OF ERAM; ELIEZER, JESIA, MELCHIA, SAMAIAS, SEMEON,
 32 BENJAMIN, BALUCH, SAMARIA.
 33 AND OF THE SONS OF ASEM; METTHANIA, MATTHATHA, ZADAB, ELIPHALET, JERAMI, MANASSE, SEMEI.
 34 AND OF THE SONS OF BANI; MOODIA, AMRAM, UEL,
 35 BANAIA, BADAIA, CHELKIA,
 36 UVANIA, MARIMOTH, ELIASIPH,
 37 MATTHANIA, MATTHANAI:
 38 AND SO DID THE CHILDREN OF BANUI, AND THE CHILDREN OF SEMEI,
 39 AND SELEMIA, AND NATHAN, AND ADAIA,
 40 MACHADNABU, SESEI, SARIU,
 41 EZRIEL, AND SELEMIA, AND SAMARIA,
 42 AND SELLUM, AMARIA, JOSEPH.
 43 OF THE SONS OF NABU; Jael, MATTHANIAS, ZABAD, ZEBENNAS, JADAI, AND JOEL, AND BANAIA.
 44 ALL THESE HAD TAKEN FOREIGN WIVES, AND HAD BEGOTTEN SONS OF THEM.

(Additional chapters to 2 Esdras were added by the Roman Catholic Church in the 3rd century A.D. and those writings go against scripture and are used to teach false doctrines and false prophetic dates. They are included in the Revised Standard Version [RSV] which is a Catholic bible. But The Alpha & Omega Bible does not include those false writings.)

NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*)

(The book of Nehemiah was written by Ezra, and is thought to have been written around 445-400 BC.)

Nehemiah 1

(Either all or the majority of Nehemiah was written in Aramaic. 70 years of captivity in Babylon caused many of the people to no longer know their original language. Therefore we do not use Jesus name in Nehemiah.)

1 THE WORDS OF NEEMIAS (Nehemiah) THE SON OF CHELCIA. AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MONTH CHASTELEU, OF THE TWENTIETH YEAR, THAT I WAS THE PALACE IN SHUSHAN/SUSA (a city in Persia/Iran).

Nehemiah's Concern for Jerusalem

2 AND ANANI, ONE OF MY BRETHREN, CAME, HE AND SOME MEN OF JUDAH; AND I ASKED THEM CONCERNING THOSE THAT HAD ESCAPED, WHO HAD BEEN LEFT OF THE CAPTIVITY, AND CONCERNING JERUSALEM.

3 AND THEY SAID TO ME, "THE REMNANT, EVEN THOSE THAT ARE LEFT OF THE CAPTIVITY, ARE THERE IN THE LAND, IN GREAT DISTRESS AND REPROACH: AND THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM ARE THROWN DOWN, AND ITS GATES ARE BURNT WITH FIRE."

4 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN I HEARD THESE WORDS, THAT I SAT DOWN AND WEPT, AND MOURNED FOR SEVERAL DAYS, AND CONTINUED FASTING AND PRAYING BEFORE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN.

5 AND I SAID, "NO, I PRAY YOU, O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, THE MIGHTY, THE GREAT AND AWESOME, KEEPING YOUR COVENANT AND MERCY TO THEM THAT LOVE HIM, AND TO THOSE THAT KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS:

6 LET NOW YOUR EAR BE ATTENTIVE, AND YOUR EYES OPEN, THAT YOU MAY HEAR THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT, WHICH I PRAY BEFORE YOU AT THIS TIME, THIS DAY BOTH DAY AND NIGHT, FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL YOUR SERVANTS, AND MAKE CONFESSION FOR THE SINS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHICH WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU: BOTH I AND THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER HAVE SINNED.

7 WE HAVE ALTOGETHER BROKEN COVENANT WITH YOU, AND WE HAVE NOT KEPT THE COMMANDMENTS, AND THE ORDINANCES, AND THE JUDGMENTS, WHICH YOU DID COMMAND YOUR SERVANT MOSES.

8 REMEMBER, I PRAY YOU, THE WORD WITH WHICH YOU DID CHARGE YOUR SERVANT MOSES, SAYING, '**IF YOU BREAK COVENANT WITH ME, I WILL DISPERSE YOU AMONG THE NATIONS.**

9 **BUT IF YOU TURN AGAIN TO ME, AND KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, AND DO THEM; IF YOU SHOULD BE SCATTERED UNDER THE UTMOST BOUND OF HEAVEN, THERE WILL I GATHER THEM, AND I WILL BRING THEM INTO THE PLACE WHICH I HAVE CHOSEN TO CAUSE MY NAME TO DWELL THERE.'**

10 NOW THEY ARE YOUR SERVANTS AND YOUR PEOPLE, WHOM YOU HAVE REDEEMED WITH YOUR GREAT POWER, AND WITH YOUR STRONG HAND.

11 TURN NOT AWAY, I PRAY YOU, O LORD, BUT LET YOUR EAR BE ATTENTIVE TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT, AND TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANTS, WHO DESIRE TO FEAR YOUR NAME: AND PROSPER, I PRAY YOU, YOUR SERVANT THIS DAY, AND CAUSE HIM TO FIND MERCY IN THE SIGHT OF THIS MAN."

Nehemiah 2

Nehemiah Goes to Jerusalem

1 NOW I WAS THE KING'S CUP-BEARER. AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE MONTH NISAN OF THE TWENTIETH YEAR OF KING ARTHASASTHA, THAT THE WINE WAS BEFORE ME: AND I TOOK THE WINE, AND GAVE IT TO THE KING: AND THERE WAS NOT ANOTHER BEFORE HIM.

2 AND THE KING SAID TO ME, "WHY IS YOUR COUNTENANCE SAD, AND DO YOU NOT CONTROL YOURSELF? AND NOW THIS IS NOTHING BUT SORROW OF HEART:"

THEN I WAS VERY MUCH ALARMED,

3 AND I SAID TO THE KING, "LET THE KING LIVE FOREVER: WHY SHOULD NOT MY COUNTENANCE BE SAID, FOR AS MUCH AS THE CITY, EVEN THE HOME OF THE SEPULCHERS OF MY FATHERS, HAS BEEN LAID WASTE, AND HER GATES HAVE BEEN DEVoured WITH FIRE?"

4 AND THE KING SAID TO ME, "FOR WHAT DO YOU ASK THUS?" SO I PRAYED TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN.

5 AND I SAID TO THE KING, "IF IT SEEM GOOD TO THE KING, AND IF YOUR SERVANT SHALL HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN YOUR SIGHT, I ASK THAT YOU WOULD SEND HIM INTO JUDAH, TO THE CITY OF THE SEPULCHERS OF MY FATHERS; THEN WILL I REBUILD IT."

6 AND THE KING, AND HIS CONCUBINE THAT SAT NEXT TO HIM, SAID TO ME, "FOR HOW LONG WILL YOUR JOURNEY BE, AND WHEN WILL YOU RETURN?"

AND THE PROPOSAL WAS PLEASING BEFORE THE KING, AND HE SENT ME AWAY, AND I APPOINTED HIM A TIME.

7 AND I SAID TO THE KING, "IF IT SEEM GOOD TO THE KING, LET HIM GIVE ME LETTERS TO THE GOVERNORS BEYOND THE RIVER, SO AS TO FORWARD ME TILL I COME TO JUDAH;

8 AND A LETTER TO ASAPH THE KEEPER OF THE GARDEN WHICH BELONGS TO THE KING, THAT HE MAY GIVE ME TIMBER TO COVER THE GATES, AND FOR THE WALL OF THE CITY, AND FOR THE HOUSE INTO WHICH I SHALL ENTER."

AND THE KING GAVE TO ME, ACCORDING AS THE GOOD HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS UPON ME.

9 AND I CAME TO THE GOVERNORS BEYOND THE RIVER, AND I GAVE THEM THE KING'S LETTERS. NOW THE KING HAD SENT WITH ME CAPTAINS OF THE ARMY AND HORSEMEN.

10 AND SANABALLAT THE ARONITE HEARD IT, AND TOBIA THE SERVANT, THE AMMONITE, AND IT WAS GRIEVOUS TO THEM THAT A MAN WAS COME TO SEEK GOOD FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

Nehemiah Inspects Jerusalem's Wall

11 SO I CAME TO JERUSALEM, AND WAS THERE THREE DAYS.

12 AND I ROSE UP BY NIGHT, I AND A FEW MEN WITH ME; AND I TOLD NO MAN WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PUT INTO MY

HEART TO DO WITH JESRAEL; AND THERE WAS NO BEAST WITH ME, EXCEPT THE BEAST WHICH I RODE UPON.

13 AND I WENT FORTH BY THE GATE OF THE VALLEY BY NIGHT, AND TO THE MOUTH OF THE WELL OF FIG TREES, AND TO THE FECES/MANURE-GATE: AND I MOURNED OVER THE WALL OF JERUSALEM WHICH THEY WERE DESTROYING, AND HER GATES WERE DEVoured WITH FIRE.

14 AND I PASSED ON TO THE FOUNTAIN GATE, AND TO THE KING'S POOL; AND THERE WAS NO ROOM FOR THE BEAST TO PASS UNDER ME.

15 AND I WENT UP BY THE WALL OF THE BROOK BY NIGHT, AND MOURNED OVER THE WALL, AND PASSED THROUGH THE GATE OF THE VALLEY, AND RETURNED.

16 AND THE SENTINELS DID NOT KNOW WHY I WENT, NOR WHAT I WAS DOING; AND UNTIL THAT TIME I HAD NOT TOLD IT TO THE JUDEANS, OR TO THE PRIESTS, OR TO THE NOBLES, OR TO THE CAPTAINS, OR TO THE REST OF THE MEN WHO WORKED THE WORKS.

17 THEN I SAID TO THEM, "YOU SEE THIS EVIL, IN WHICH WE ARE, HOW JERUSALEM IS DESOLATE, AND HER GATES HAVE BEEN SET ON FIRE: COME, AND LET US BUILD THROUGHOUT THE WALL OF JERUSALEM, AND WE SHALL BE NO LONGER A REPROACH."

18 AND I TOLD THEM OF THE HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH WAS GOOD UPON ME, ALSO ABOUT THE WORDS OF THE KING WHICH HE SPOKE TO ME: AND I SAID, "LET US ARISE AND BUILD." AND THEIR HANDS WERE STRENGTHENED FOR THE GOOD WORK.

19 AND SANABALLAT THE ARONITE, AND TOBIA THE SERVANT, THE AMMONITE, AND GESAM THE ARABIAN, HEARD IT, AND THEY LAUGHED US TO SCORN, AND CAME TO US, AND SAID, "WHAT IS THIS THING THAT YOU ARE DOING? ARE YOU REVOLTING AGAINST THE KING?"

20 AND I ANSWERED THEM, AND SAID TO THEM, "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, HE SHALL PROSPER US, AND WE HIS SERVANTS ARE PURE, AND WE WILL BUILD: BUT YOU HAVE NO PART, NOR RIGHT, NOR MEMORIAL, IN JERUSALEM."

Nehemiah 3

Rebuilding the Wall of Jerusalem

1 THEN ELIASUB THE HIGH PRIEST, AND HIS BRETHREN THE PRIESTS, ROSE UP, AND BUILT THE SHEEP-GATE; THEY SANCTIFIED IT, AND SET UP THE DOORS OF IT; EVEN TO THE TOWER OF THE HUNDRED THEY SANCTIFIED IT, TO THE TOWER OF ANAMEEL.

2 AND THEY BUILT BY THE SIDE OF THE MEN OF JERICO, AND BY THE SIDE OF THE SONS OF ZACCHUR, THE SON OF AMARI.

3 AND THE SONS OF ASANA BUILT THE FISH-GATE; THEY ROOFED IT, AND COVERED IN ITS DOORS, AND BOLTS, AND BARS.

4 AND NEXT TO THEM THE ORDER REACHED TO RAMOTH THE SON OF URIA, THE SON OF ACCOS, AND NEXT TO THEM MOSOLLAM SON OF BARACHIAS THE SON OF MAZEBEL TOOK HIS PLACE: AND NEXT TO THEM SADOE THE SON OF BAANA TOOK HIS PLACE.

5 AND NEXT TO THEM THE THECOIM TOOK THEIR PLACE; BUT THE ADORIM APPLIED NOT THEIR NECK TO THEIR SERVICE.

6 AND JOIDA THE SON OF PHASTEC, AND MESULAM SON OF BASODIA, REPAIRED THE OLD GATE; THEY COVERED IT IN, AND SET UP ITS DOORS, AND ITS BOLTS, AND ITS BARS.

7 AND NEXT TO THEM REPAIRED MALTIAS THE GABAONITE, AND EVARON THE MERONOTHITE, THE MEN OF GIBEON AND MASPHA, TO THE THRONE OF THE GOVERNOR ON THIS SIDE THE RIVER.

8 AND NEXT TO HIM OZIEL THE SON OF ARACHIAS OF THE SMITHS, CARRIED ON THE REPAIRS: AND NEXT TO THEM ANANIAS THE SON OF ONE OF THE APOTHECARIES REPAIRED, AND THEY FINISHED JERUSALEM TO THE BROAD WALL.

9 AND NEXT TO THEM REPAIRED RAPHAEA THE SON OF SUR, THE RULER OF HALF THE DISTRICT ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM.

10 AND NEXT TO THEM REPAIRED JEDAIA THE SON OF EROMAPH, AND THAT IN FRONT OF HIS HOUSE: AND NEXT TO HIM REPAIRED ATTUTH SON OF ASABANIA.

11 AND NEXT TO HIM REPAIRED MELCHIAS SON OF HERAM, AND ASUB SON OF PHAAT MOAB, EVEN TO THE TOWER OF THE FURNACES.

12 AND NEXT TO HIM REPAIRED SALLUM THE SON OF ALLOES, THE RULER OF HALF THE DISTRICT ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM, HE AND HIS DAUGHTERS.

13 ANUN AND THE INHABITANTS OF ZANO REPAIRED THE GATE OF THE VALLEY: THEY BUILT IT, AND SET UP ITS DOORS, AND ITS BOLTS, AND ITS BARS, AND A THOUSAND CUBITS OF THE WALL AS FAR AS THE FECES/MANURE-GATE.

14 AND MELCHIA THE SON OF RECHAB, THE RULER OF THE DISTRICT ROUND ABOUT BETH-ACCHARIM, REPAIRED THE FECES/MANURE-GATE, HE AND HIS SONS; AND THEY COVERED IT, AND SET UP ITS DOORS, AND ITS BOLTS, AND ITS BARS.

15 BUT SOLOMON THE SON OF CHOLEZE REPAIRED THE GATE OF THE FOUNTAIN, THE RULER OF PARE OF MASPHA; HE BUILT IT, AND COVERED IT, AND SET UP ITS DOORS AND ITS BARS, AND THE WALL OF THE POOL OF THE SKINS BY THE MEADOW OF THE KING, AND AS FAR AS THE STEPS THAT LEAD DOWN FROM THE CITY OF DAVID.

16 AFTER HIM REPAIRED NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*) SON OF AZABUCH, RULER OF HALF THE DISTRICT ROUND ABOUT BETHSUR, AS FAR AS THE GARDEN OF DAVID'S SEPULCHER, AND AS FAR AS THE ARTIFICIAL POOL, AND AS FAR AS THE HOUSE OF THE MIGHTY MEN.

17 AFTER HIM REPAIRED THE LEVITES, EVEN RAUM THE SON OF BANI: NEXT TO HIM REPAIRED ASABIA, RULER OF HALF THE DISTRICT ROUND ABOUT KEILA, IN HIS DISTRICT.

18 AND AFTER HIM REPAIRED HIS BRETHREN, BENEI SON OF ENADAD, RULER OF HALF THE DISTRICT ROUND ABOUT KEILA.

19 AND NEXT TO HIM REPAIRED AZUR THE SON OF JOSHUA, RULER OF MASPHAI, ANOTHER PORTION OF THE TOWER OF ASCENT, WHERE IT MEETS THE CORNER.

20 AFTER HIM REPAIRED BARUCH THE SON OF ZABU, A SECOND PORTION, FROM THE CORNER AS FAR AS THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE OF ELIASUB THE HIGH PRIEST.

21 AFTER HIM REPAIRED MERAMOTH THE SON OF URIA THE SON OF ACCOS, A SECOND PARE FROM THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE OF ELIASUB, TO THE END OF THE HOUSE OF ELIASUB.

22 AND AFTER HIM REPAIRED THE PRIESTS, THE MEN OF ECCECHAR.

23 AND AFTER HIM REPAIRED BENJAMIN AND ASUB OVER AGAINST THEIR HOUSE: AND AFTER HIM REPAIRED AZARIAS SON OF MAASIAS THE SON OF ANANIAS, THE PARTS NEAR TO HIS HOUSE.

24 AFTER HIM REPAIRED BANI THE SON OF ADAD, ANOTHER PORTION FROM THE HOUSE OF AZARIA AS FAR AS THE CORNER AND

TO THE TURNING,
25 OF PHALACH THE SON OF UZAI, OPPOSITE THE CORNER, AND WHERE IS ALSO THE TOWER THAT PROJECTS FROM THE KING'S HOUSE, EVEN THE UPPER ONE OF THE PRISON-HOUSE: AND AFTER HIM REPAIRED PHADAEA THE SON OF PHOROS.
26 AND THE NATHINIM DWELT IN OPHAL, AS FAR AS THE GARDEN OF THE WATER-GATE EASTWARD, AND THERE IS THE PROJECTING TOWER.
27 AND AFTER THEM THE THECOIM (*a tribe of people*) REPAIRED ANOTHER PORTION OPPOSITE THE GREAT PROJECTING TOWER, EVEN AS FAR AS THE WALL OF OPHLA.
28 THE PRIESTS REPAIRED ABOVE THE HORSE-GATE, EVERY MAN OVER AGAINST HIS OWN HOUSE.
29 AND AFTER HIM SADDUC THE SON OF EMMER REPAIRED OPPOSITE HIS OWN HOUSE: AND AFTER HIM REPAIRED SAMAEA SON OF SECHENIA, GUARD OF THE EAST-GATE.
30 AFTER HIM REPAIRED ANANIA SON OF SELEMIA, AND ANOM, THE SIXTH SON OF SELEPH, ANOTHER PORTION: AFTER HIM MESULAM THE SON OF BARACHIA REPAIRED OVER AGAINST HIS TREASURY.
31 AFTER HIM REPAIRED MELCHIA THE SON OF SAREPHI AS FAR AS THE HOUSE OF THE NATHINIM, AND THE CHAPMEN OVER AGAINST THE GATE OF MAPHECAD, AND AS FAR AS THE STEPS OF THE CORNER.
32 AND BETWEEN THAT AND THE SHEEP-GATE THE SMITHS AND CHAPMEN REPAIRED.

Nehemiah 4

Enemies Oppose the Rebuilding

1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN SANABALLAT HEARD THAT WE WERE BUILDING THE WALL, THAT IT WAS GRIEVOUS TO HIM, AND HE WAS VERY ANGRY, AND RAILED AGAINST THE JUDEANS.
2 AND HE SAID BEFORE HIS BRETHREN, "THAT IS THE ARMY OF THE SAMARITAN, IS IT TRUE THAT THESE JUDEANS ARE BUILDING THEIR CITY? DO THEY INDEED OFFER SACRIFICES? WILL THEY PREVAIL? AND WILL THEY THIS DAY RESTORE THE STONES, AFTER THEY HAVE BEEN BURNT AND MADE A HEAP OF RUBBISH?"
3 AND TOBIAS THE AMMANITE CAME NEAR TO HIM, AND SAID TO THEM, "DO THEY SACRIFICE OR EAT IN THEIR PLACE? SHALL NOT A FOX GO UP AND PULL DOWN THEIR WALL OF STONES?"
4 HEAR, O OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR WE HAVE BECOME A SCORN; AND RETURN YOU THEIR REPROACH UPON THEIR HEAD, AND MAKE THEM A SCORN IN A LAND OF CAPTIVITY,
5 AND DO NOT COVER THEIR INIQUITY.
7 BUT IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN SANABALLAT AND TOBIA, AND THE ARABIANS, AND THE AMMANITES, HEARD THAT THE BUILDING OF THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM WAS ADVANCING, AND THAT THE BREACHES BEGAN TO BE STOPPED, THAT IT APPEARED VERY GRIEVOUS TO THEM.
8 AND ALL OF THEM ASSEMBLED TOGETHER, TO COME TO FIGHT AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND TO DESTROY IT UTTERLY.
9 SO WE PRAYED TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND SET WATCHMEN AGAINST THEM DAY AND NIGHT, BECAUSE OF THEM.
10 AND JUDAH SAID, "THE STRENGTH OF THE ENEMIES IS BROKEN, YET THERE IS MUCH RUBBISH, AND WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO BUILD THE WALL."
11 AND THEY THAT AFFLICTED US SAID, "THEY SHALL NOT KNOW, AND THEY SHALL NOT SEE, UNTIL WE COME INTO THE MIDST OF THEM, AND SLAY THEM, AND CAUSE THE WORK TO CEASE."
12 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE JUDEANS WHO LIVED NEAR THEM CAME, THAT THEY SAID TO US, "THEY ARE COMING UP AGAINST US FROM EVERY QUARTER."
13 SO I SET MEN IN THE LOWEST PART OF THE PLACE BEHIND THE WALL IN THE LURKING-PLACES, I EVEN SET THE PEOPLE ACCORDING TO THEIR FAMILIES, WITH THEIR SWORDS, THEIR SPEARS, AND THEIR BOWS.
14 AND I LOOKED, AND AROSE, AND SAID TO THE NOBLES, AND TO THE CAPTAINS, AND TO THE REST OF THE PEOPLE, "DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM: REMEMBER OUR GREAT AND AWESOME THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FIGHT FOR YOUR BRETHREN, YOUR SONS, YOUR DAUGHTERS, YOUR WIVES, AND YOUR HOUSES."
15 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN OUR ENEMIES HEARD THAT IT WAS MADE KNOWN TO US, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD FRUSTRATED THEIR COUNSEL, THAT WE ALL RETURNED TO THE WALL, EVERY MAN TO HIS WORK.
16 AND IT CAME TO PASS FROM THAT DAY THAT HALF OF THEM THAT HAD BEEN DRIVEN FORTH, WORKED THE WORK, AND HALF OF THEM KEPT GUARD; AND THERE WERE SPEARS, AND SHIELDS, AND BOWS, AND BREAST-PLATES, AND RULERS BEHIND THE WHOLE HOUSE OF JUDAH,
17 EVEN OF THEM THAT WERE BUILDING THE WALL: AND THOSE WHO CARRIED THE BURDENS WERE UNDER ARMS: EACH WITH ONE HAND WORKED HIS WORK, AND WITH THE OTHER HELD HIS SPEAR.
18 AND THE BUILDERS WORKED EACH MAN HAVING HIS SWORD GIRT UPON HIS LOINS, AND SO THEY BUILT: AND THE TRUMPETER WITH HIS TRUMPET NEXT TO HIM.
19 AND I SAID TO THE NOBLES, AND TO THE RULERS, AND TO THE REST OF THE PEOPLE, "THE WORK IS GREAT AND ABUNDANT, AND WE ARE DISPERSED UPON THE WALL, EACH AT A GREAT DISTANCE FROM HIS BROTHER.
20 IN WHATSOEVER PLACE YOU SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE CORNET, THERE GATHER YOURSELVES TOGETHER TO US; AND OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL FIGHT FOR US."
21 SO WE CONTINUED LABOURING AT THE WORK: AND HALF OF THEM HELD THE SPEARS FROM THE RISING OF THE MORNING UNTIL THE STARS APPEARED.
22 AND AT THAT TIME I SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "LODGE YOU EVERY MAN WITH HIS SERVANT IN THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM, AND LET THE NIGHT BE A WATCH-TIME TO YOU, AND THE DAY A WORK-TIME."
23 AND I WAS THERE, AND THE WATCHMEN BEHIND ME, AND THERE WAS NOT A MAN OF US THAT PUT OFF HIS GARMENTS.
(*Needed to stay prepared for battle.*)

Nehemiah 5

Nehemiah Defends the Oppressed

- 1 AND THE CRY OF THE PEOPLE AND THEIR WIVES WAS GREAT AGAINST THEIR BRETHREN THE JUDEANS.
- 2 AND SOME SAID, "WE ARE NUMEROUS WITH OUR SONS AND OUR DAUGHTERS; SO WE WILL TAKE GRAIN, AND EAT, AND LIVE."
- 3 AND SOME SAID, "AS TO OUR FIELDS AND VINEYARDS AND HOUSES, LET US PLEDGE THEM, AND WE WILL TAKE GRAIN, AND EAT."
- 4 AND SOME SAID, "WE HAVE BORROWED MONEY FOR THE KING'S TRIBUTES: OUR FIELDS, AND OUR VINEYARDS, AND HOUSES ARE PLEDGED.
- 5 AND NOW OUR FLESH IS AS THE FLESH OF OUR BRETHREN, OUR CHILDREN ARE AS THEIR CHILDREN: YET, BEHOLD, WE ARE REDUCING OUR SONS AND OUR DAUGHTERS TO SLAVERY, AND SOME OF OUR DAUGHTERS ARE ENSLAVED: AND THERE IS NO POWER OF OUR HANDS, FOR OUR FIELDS AND OUR VINEYARDS BELONG TO THE NOBLES."
- 6 AND I WAS MUCH GRIEVED AS I HEARD THEIR CRY AND THESE WORDS.
- 7 AND MY HEART TOOK COUNSEL WITHIN ME, AND I CONTENDED AGAINST THE NOBLES, AND THE PRINCES, AND I SAID TO THEM, "SHOULD EVERY MAN DEMAND OF HIS BROTHER WHAT YOU DEMAND?"
- AND I APPOINTED AGAINST THEM A GREAT ASSEMBLY,
- 8 AND I SAID TO THEM, "WE OF OUR FREE-WILL HAVE REDEEMED OUR BRETHREN THE JUDEANS THAT WERE SOLD TO THE GENTILES; AND DO YOU SELL YOUR BRETHREN? AND SHALL THEY BE DELIVERED TO US?"
- AND THEY WERE SILENT, AND FOUND NO ANSWER.
- 9 AND I SAID, "THE THING WHICH YOU DO IS NOT GOOD; YOU WILL NOT SO WALK IN THE FEAR OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BECAUSE OF THE REPROACH OF THE GENTILES OUR ENEMIES.
- 10 BOTH MY BRETHREN, AND MY ACQUAINTANCES, AND I, HAVE LENT THEM MONEY AND CORN: LET US NOW LEAVE OFF THIS EXACTION.
- 11 RESTORE TO THEM, I PRAY, AS AT THIS DAY, THEIR FIELDS, AND THEIR VINEYARDS, AND THEIR OLIVE-YARDS, AND THEIR HOUSES, AND BRING FORTH TO THEM CORN AND WINE AND OIL OF THE MONEY"
- 12 AND THEY SAID, "WE WILL RESTORE, AND WE WILL NOT EXACT OF THEM; WE WILL DO THUS AS YOU SAY."
- THEN I CALLED THE PRIESTS, AND BOUND THEM BY OATH TO DO ACCORDING TO THIS WORD.
- 13 AND I SHOOK OUT MY GARMENT, AND SAID, "SO MAY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHAKE OUT EVERY MAN WHO SHALL NOT KEEP TO THIS WORD, FROM HIS HOUSE, AND FROM HIS LABOURS, HE SHALL BE EVEN THUS SHAKEN OUT, AS AN OUTCAST AND EMPTY."
- AND ALL THE CONGREGATION SAID, "AMEN," AND THEY PRAISED THE LORD: AND THE PEOPLE DID THIS THING.
- 14 FROM THE DAY THAT HE CHARGED ME TO BE THEIR RULER IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, FROM THE TWENTIETH YEAR EVEN TO THE THIRTY-SECOND YEAR OF ARTHASASTHA, TWELVE YEARS, I AND MY BRETHREN ATE NOT PROVISION EXTORTED FROM THEM.
- 15 BUT AS FOR THE FORMER ACTS OF EXTORTION WHEREIN THOSE WHO WERE BEFORE ME OPPRESSED THEM, THEY EVEN TOOK OF THEM THEIR LAST MONEY, FORTY DRACHMAS FOR BREAD AND WINE; AND THE VERY OUTCASTS OF THEM EXERCISED AUTHORITY OVER THE PEOPLE: BUT I DID NOT DO SO, BECAUSE OF THE FEAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 16 ALSO IN THE WORK OF THE WALL I DID NOT TREAT THEM WITH RIGOR, I DID NOT BUY LAND: AND ALL THAT WERE GATHERED TOGETHER CAME THERE TO THE WORK.
- 17 AND THE JUDEANS, TO THE NUMBER OF A HUNDRED AND FIFTY MEN, BESIDES THOSE COMING TO US FROM THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT, WERE AT MY TABLE.
- 18 AND THERE CAME TO ME FOR ONE DAY ONE CALF, AND I HAD SIX CHOICE SHEEP AND A GOAT; AND EVERY TEN DAYS WINE IN ABUNDANCE OF ALL SORTS: YET WITH THESE I REQUIRED NOT THE BREAD OF EXTORTION, BECAUSE THE BONDAGE WAS HEAVY UPON THIS PEOPLE.
- 19 REMEMBER ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR GOOD, IN ALL THAT I HAVE DONE TO THIS PEOPLE.

Nehemiah 6

Continued Opposition to Rebuilding

- 1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN SANABALLAT, AND TOBIAS, AND GESAM THE ARABIAN, AND THE REST OF OUR ENEMIES, HEARD THAT I HAD BUILT THE WALL, AND THAT THERE WAS NO OPENING LEFT THEREIN; BUT UNTIL THEN I HAD NOT SET UP THE DOORS ON THE GATES;
- 2 THAT SANABALLAT AND GESAM SENT TO ME, SAYING, "COME AND LET US MEET TOGETHER IN THE VILLAGES IN THE PLAIN OF ONO." BUT THEY WERE PLOTTING TO DO ME MISCHIEF.
- 3 SO I SENT MESSENGERS TO THEM, SAYING, "I AM DOING A GREAT WORK, AND I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO COME DOWN, LEST THE WORK SHOULD CEASE: AS SOON AS I SHALL HAVE FINISHED IT, I WILL COME DOWN TO YOU."
- 4 AND THEY SENT TO ME AGAIN TO THIS EFFECT; AND I SENT THEM WORD ACCORDINGLY.
- 5 THEN SANABALLAT SENT HIS SERVANT TO ME WITH AN OPEN LETTER IN HIS HAND.
- 6 AND IN IT WAS WRITTEN, IT HAS BEEN REPORTED AMONG THE GENTILES THAT YOU AND THE JUDEANS ARE PLANNING TO REVOLT: THEREFORE YOU ARE BUILDING THE WALL, AND YOU WILL BE A KING TO THEM.
- 7 AND MOREOVER YOU HAVE APPOINTED PROPHETS TO YOURSELF, THAT YOU MIGHT DWELL IN JERUSALEM AS A KING OVER JUDAH: AND NOW THESE WORDS WILL BE REPORTED TO THE KING. NOW THEN, COME, LET US TAKE COUNSEL TOGETHER.
- 8 AND I SENT TO HIM, SAYING, "IT HAS NOT HAPPENED ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS, EVEN AS YOU SAY, FOR YOU FRAMED THEM FALSELY OUT OF YOUR HEART."
- 9 FOR ALL WERE TRYING TO ALARM US, SAYING, "THEIR HANDS SHALL BE WEAKENED FROM THIS WORK, AND IT SHALL NOT BE DONE."
- NOW THEREFORE I HAVE STRENGTHENED MY HANDS.
- 10 AND I CAME INTO THE HOUSE OF SEMEI THE SON OF DALAIA THE SON OF METABEEL, AND HE WAS SHUT UP; AND HE SAID, "LET US ASSEMBLE TOGETHER IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN THE MIDST OF IT, AND LET US SHUT THE DOORS OF IT;

FOR THEY ARE COMING BY NIGHT TO SLAY YOU.”

11 AND I SAID, “WHO IS THE MAN THAT SHALL ENTER INTO THE HOUSE, THAT HE MAY LIVE?”

12 AND I OBSERVED, AND, BEHOLD, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD NOT SENT HIM, FOR THE PROPHECY WAS A FABLE DEvised AGAINST ME:

13 AND TOBIAS AND SANABALLAT HAD HIRED AGAINST ME A MULTITUDE, THAT I MIGHT BE FRIGHTENED, AND DO THIS, AND SIN, AND BECOME TO THEM AN ILL NAME, THAT THEY MIGHT REPROACH ME.

14 REMEMBER, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TOBIAS AND SANABALLAT, ACCORDING TO THESE THEIR WORKS, AND THE PROPHETESS NOADIA, AND THE REST OF THE PROPHETS WHO TRIED TO ALARM ME.

The Builders Complete the Wall

15 SO THE WALL WAS FINISHED ON THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH ELUL (*sixth month*), IN FIFTY-TWO DAYS.

16 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN ALL OUR ENEMIES HEARD OF IT, THAT ALL THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT US FEARED, AND GREAT ALARM FELL UPON THEM, AND THEY KNEW THAT IT WAS OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT THIS WORK SHOULD BE FINISHED.

17 AND IN THOSE DAYS LETTERS CAME TO TOBIAS FROM MANY NOBLES OF JUDAH, AND THOSE OF TOBIAS CAME TO THEM.

18 FOR MANY IN JUDAH WERE BOUND TO HIM BY OATH, BECAUSE HE WAS SON-IN-LAW OF SECHENIAS THE SON OF HERAE; AND JONAN HIS SON HAD TAKEN THE DAUGHTER OF MESULAM THE SON OF BARACHIA TO WIFE.

19 AND THEY REPORTED HIS WORDS TO ME, AND CARRIED OUT MY WORDS TO HIM: AND TOBIAS SENT LETTERS TO TERRIFY ME.

Nehemiah 7

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE WALL WAS BUILT, AND I HAD SET UP THE DOORS, AND THE PORTERS AND THE SINGERS AND THE LEVITES WERE APPOINTED,

2 THAT I GAVE CHARGE TO ANANIAS MY BROTHER, AND ANANIAS THE RULER OF THE PALACE, OVER JERUSALEM: FOR HE WAS A TRUE MAN, AND ONE THAT FEARED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEYOND MANY.

3 AND I SAID TO THEM, “THE GATES OF JERUSALEM SHALL NOT BE OPENED TILL SUNRISE; AND WHILE THEY ARE STILL WATCHING, LET THE DOORS BE SHUT, AND BOLTED; AND SET WATCHES OF THEM THAT DWELL IN JERUSALEM, EVERY MAN AT HIS POST, AND EVERY MAN OVER AGAINST HIS HOUSE.”

Nehemiah Registers the People

4 NOW THE CITY WAS WIDE AND LARGE; AND THE PEOPLE WERE FEW IN IT, AND THE HOUSES WERE NOT BUILT.

5 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PUT IT INTO MY HEART, AND I GATHERED THE NOBLES, AND THE RULERS, AND THE PEOPLE INTO GROUPS. AND I FOUND A REGISTER OF THE GROUP THAT CAME UP FIRST, AND I FOUND WRITTEN IN IT AS FOLLOWS:

6 NOW THESE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE COUNTRY, THAT CAME UP FROM CAPTIVITY, OF THE NUMBER WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CARRIED AWAY, AND THEY RETURNED TO JERUSALEM AND TO JUDAH, EVERY MAN TO HIS CITY;

7 WITH ZOROBABEL, AND JESUO, AND NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*), AZARIA, AND REELMA, NAEMANI, MARDOCHAEUS (*Mordecai*), BALSAN, MASPHARATH, ESDRA, BOGUIA, INAUM, BAANA, MASPHAR, MEN OF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL.

8 THE CHILDREN OF PHOROS, TWO THOUSAND ONE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-TWO.

9 THE CHILDREN OF SAPHATIA, THREE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-TWO.

10 THE CHILDREN OF ERA, SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY-TWO.

11 THE CHILDREN OF PHAATH MOAB, WITH THE CHILDREN OF JESUO AND JOAB, TWO THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED AND EIGHTEEN.

12 THE CHILDREN OF ÆLAM, A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FOUR.

13 THE CHILDREN OF ZATHUIA, EIGHT HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIVE.

14 THE CHILDREN OF ZACCHU, SEVEN HUNDRED AND SIXTY.

15 THE CHILDREN OF BANUI, SIX HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHT.

16 THE CHILDREN OF BEBI, SIX HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT.

17 THE CHILDREN OF ASGAD, TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-TWO.

18 THE CHILDREN OF ADONICAM, SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SEVEN.

19 THE CHILDREN OF BAGOI, TWO THOUSAND AND SIXTY-SEVEN.

20 THE CHILDREN OF EDIN, SIX HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIVE.

21 THE CHILDREN OF ATER, THE SON OF EZEKIAS, NINETY-EIGHT.

22 THE CHILDREN OF ESAM, THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT.

23 THE CHILDREN OF BESEI, THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-FOUR.

24 THE CHILDREN OF ARIPH, A HUNDRED AND TWELVE: THE CHILDREN OF ASEN, TWO HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.

25 THE CHILDREN OF GIBEON, NINETY-FIVE.

26 THE CHILDREN OF BAETHALEM, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE: THE CHILDREN OF ATOPHA, FIFTY-SIX.

27 THE CHILDREN OF ANATHOTH, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT.

28 THE MEN OF BETHASMOTH, FORTY-TWO.

29 THE MEN OF CARIATHARIM, CAPHIRA, AND BEROth, SEVEN HUNDRED AND FORTY-THREE.

30 THE MEN OF ARAMA AND GABAA, SIX HUNDRED AND TWENTY.

31 THE MEN OF MACHEMAS, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-TWO.

32 THE MEN OF BAETHEL AND AI, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-THREE.

33 THE MEN OF NABIA, A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-TWO.

34 THE MEN OF ELAMAAR, ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY-TWO.

35 THE CHILDREN OF ERAM, THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY.

36 THE CHILDREN OF JERICHO, THREE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIVE.

37 THE CHILDREN OF LODADID AND ONO, SEVEN HUNDRED AND TWENTY-ONE.

38 THE CHILDREN OF SANANA, THREE THOUSAND NINE HUNDRED AND THIRTY.
 39 THE PRIESTS; THE SONS OF JODAE, PERTAINING TO THE HOUSE OF JESUO, NINE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-THREE.
 40 THE CHILDREN OF EMMER, ONE THOUSAND AND FIFTY-TWO.
 41 THE CHILDREN OF PHASTEUR, ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-SEVEN.
 42 THE CHILDREN OF ERAM, A THOUSAND AND SEVENTEEN.
 43 THE LEVITES; THE CHILDREN OF JESUO THE SON OF CADMIEL, WITH THE CHILDREN OF UDUIA, SEVENTY-FOUR.
 44 THE SINGERS; THE CHILDREN OF ASAPH, A HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHT.
 45 THE PORTERS; THE CHILDREN OF SALUM, THE CHILDREN OF ATER, THE CHILDREN OF TELMON, THE CHILDREN OF ACUB, THE CHILDREN OF ATITA, THE CHILDREN OF SABU, A HUNDRED AND THIRTY-EIGHT.
 46 THE NATHINIM; THE CHILDREN OF SEA, THE CHILDREN OF ASPHA, THE CHILDREN OF TABAOTH,
 47 THE CHILDREN OF KIRAS, THE CHILDREN OF ASUIA, THE CHILDREN OF PHADON,
 48 THE CHILDREN OF LABANA, THE CHILDREN OF AGABA, THE CHILDREN OF SELMEI,
 49 THE CHILDREN OF ANAN, THE CHILDREN OF GADEL, THE CHILDREN OF GAAR,
 50 THE CHILDREN OF RAAIA, THE CHILDREN OF RASSON, THE CHILDREN OF NECODA,
 51 THE CHILDREN OF GEZAM, THE CHILDREN OF OZI, THE CHILDREN OF PHESE,
 52 THE CHILDREN OF BESI, THE CHILDREN OF MEINON, THE CHILDREN OF NEPHOSASI,
 53 THE CHILDREN OF BACBUC, THE CHILDREN OF ACHIPHA, THE CHILDREN OF ARUR,
 54 THE CHILDREN OF BASALOTH, THE CHILDREN OF MIDA, THE CHILDREN OF ADASAN,
 55 THE CHILDREN OF BARCUE, THE CHILDREN OF SISARATH, THE CHILDREN OF THEMA,
 56 THE CHILDREN OF NISIA, THE CHILDREN OF ATIPHA.
 57 THE CHILDREN OF THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON; THE CHILDREN OF SUTEI, THE CHILDREN OF SAPHARAT, THE CHILDREN OF PHERIDA,
 58 THE CHILDREN OF JELEL, THE CHILDREN OF DORCON, THE CHILDREN OF GADAE,
 59 THE CHILDREN OF SAPHATIA, THE CHILDREN OF ETTTEL, THE CHILDREN OF PHACARATH, THE CHILDREN OF SABAIM, THE CHILDREN OF EMIM.
 60 ALL THE NATHINIM, AND CHILDREN OF THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON, WERE THREE HUNDRED AND NINETY-TWO.
 61 AND THESE WENT UP FROM THE MELETH, THE LARSA, CHARUB, ERON, JEMER: BUT THEY COULD NOT DECLARE THE HOUSES OF THEIR FAMILIES, OR THEIR SEED, WHETHER THEY WERE OF JESRAEL.
 62 THE CHILDREN OF DALAIA, THE CHILDREN OF TOBIA, THE CHILDREN OF NECODA, SIX HUNDRED AND FORTY-TWO.
 63 AND OF THE PRIESTS; THE CHILDREN OF EBIA, THE CHILDREN OF ACOS, THE CHILDREN OF BERZELLI, FOR THEY TOOK WIVES OF THE DAUGHTERS OF BERZELLI THE GALADITE, AND THEY WERE CALLED BY THEIR NAME.
 64 THESE SOUGHT THE PEDIGREE OF THEIR COMPANY, AND IT WAS NOT FOUND, AND THEY WERE REMOVED AS POLLUTED FROM THE PRIESTHOOD.
 65 AND THE GOVERNOR SAID THAT THEY SHOULD NOT EAT OF THE MOST HOLY THINGS, UNTIL A PRIEST SHOULD STAND UP TO GIVE LIGHT.
 66 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION WAS ABOUT FORTY-TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY,
 67 BESIDES THEIR MEN-SERVANTS AND THEIR MAID-SERVANTS: THESE WERE SEVEN THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVEN: AND THE SINGING-MEN AND SINGING-WOMEN, TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIVE.
 68 TWO THOUSAND SEVEN HUNDRED DONKEYS.
 69 AND PAIR OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES GAVE INTO THE TREASURY TO NEEMIAS (Nehemiah) FOR THE WORK A THOUSAND PIECES OF GOLD, FIFTY BOWLS, AND THIRTY PRIESTS' GARMENTS.
 70 AND SOME OF THE HEADS OF FAMILIES GAVE INTO THE TREASURIES OF THE WORK, TWENTY THOUSAND PIECES OF GOLD, AND TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED POUNDS OF SILVER.
 71 AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE GAVE TWENTY THOUSAND PIECES OF GOLD, AND TWO THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED POUNDS OF SILVER, AND SIXTY-SEVEN PRIESTS' GARMENTS.
 72 AND THE PRIESTS, AND LEVITES, AND PORTERS, AND SINGERS, AND SOME OF THE PEOPLE, AND THE NATHINIM, AND ALL JESRAEL, DWELT IN THEIR CITIES.

Nehemiah 8

Ezra Reads the Law

1 AND THE SEVENTH MONTH ARRIVED, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WERE SETTLED IN THEIR CITIES; AND ALL THE PEOPLE WERE GATHERED AS ONE MAN TO THE BROAD PLACE BEFORE THE WATER-GATE, AND THEY TOLD ESDRAS (Ezra) THE SCRIBE TO BRING THE SCROLL OF THE LAW OF MOSES, WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED JESRAEL.
 2 SO ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST BROUGHT THE LAW BEFORE THE CONGREGATION BOTH OF MEN AND WOMEN, AND EVERY ONE WHO HAD UNDERSTANDING WAS PRESENT TO HEarken, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE SEVENTH MONTH.
 3 AND HE READ IN IT FROM THE TIME OF SUN-RISE TO THE MIDDLE OF THE DAY, BEFORE THE MEN AND THE WOMEN; AND THEY UNDERSTOOD IT, AND THE EARS OF ALL THE PEOPLE WERE ATTENTIVE TO THE SCROLL OF THE LAW.
 4 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) THE SCRIBE STOOD ON A WOODEN STAGE, AND THERE STOOD NEXT TO HIM MATTATHIAS, AND SAMAEAS, AND ANANIAS, AND URIAS, AND CHELCIA, AND MASSIA, ON HIS RIGHT HAND; AND ON HIS LEFT PHADAEAS, AND MISAEL, AND MELCHIAS, AND ASOM, AND ASABADMA, AND ZACHARIAS, AND MESOLLAM.
 5 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) OPENED THE SCROLL BEFORE ALL THE PEOPLE, FOR HE WAS ABOVE THE PEOPLE; AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE HAD OPENED IT, THAT ALL THE PEOPLE STOOD.
 6 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) BLESSED THE LORD, THE GREAT THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): AND ALL THE PEOPLE ANSWERED, AND SAID, "AMEN," LIFTING UP THEIR HANDS: AND THEY BOWED DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THE LORD WITH THEIR FACE TO THE GROUND.
 7 AND JESUO AND BANAIAS AND SARABIAS INSTRUCTED THE PEOPLE IN THE LAW, AND THE PEOPLE STOOD IN THEIR PLACE.

8 AND THEY READ IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND ESDRAS (Ezra) TAUGHT, AND INSTRUCTED THEM DISTINCTLY IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD, AND THE PEOPLE UNDERSTOOD THE LAW IN THE READING.
9 AND NEEMIAS (Nehemiah), AND ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST AND SCRIBE, AND THE LEVITES, AND THEY THAT INSTRUCTED THE PEOPLE, SPOKE AND SAID TO ALL THE PEOPLE, "IT IS A HOLY DAY TO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); DO NOT MOURN, NOR CRY." FOR ALL THE PEOPLE CRIED WHEN THEY HEARD THE WORDS OF THE LAW.
10 AND THE GOVERNOR SAID TO THEM, "GO, EAT THE FAT, AND DRINK THE SWEET, AND SEND PORTIONS TO THEM THAT HAVE NOTHING; FOR THE DAY IS HOLY TO OUR LORD: AND FAINT NOT, FOR THE LORD IS OUR STRENGTH."
11 AND THE LEVITES CAUSED ALL THE PEOPLE TO BE SILENT, SAYING, "BE SILENT, FOR IT IS A HOLY DAY, AND DO NOT MOURN."
12 SO ALL THE PEOPLE DEPARTED TO EAT, AND TO DRINK, AND TO SEND PORTIONS, AND TO MAKE GREAT MIRTH, FOR THEY UNDERSTOOD THE WORDS WHICH HE MADE KNOWN TO THEM.

The Festival of Tabernacles

13 AND ON THE SECOND DAY THE HEADS OF FAMILIES ASSEMBLED WITH ALL THE PEOPLE, ALSO THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES, TO ESDRAS (Ezra) THE SCRIBE, TO ATTEND TO ALL THE WORDS OF THE LAW.
14 AND THEY FOUND WRITTEN IN THE LAW WHICH THE LORD COMMANDED MOSES, THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHOULD DWELL IN BOOTHS, IN THE FIESTA IN THE SEVENTH MONTH:
15 AND THAT THEY SHOULD SOUND WITH TRUMPETS IN ALL THEIR CITIES, AND IN JERUSALEM. AND ESDRAS (Ezra) SAID, "GO FORTH TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND BRING BRANCHES OF OLIVE, AND BRANCHES OF CYPRESS TREES, AND BRANCHES OF MYRTLE, AND BRANCHES OF PALM TREES, AND BRANCHES OF EVERY THICK TREE, TO MAKE BOOTHS, ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH WAS WRITTEN."
16 AND THE PEOPLE WENT FORTH, AND BROUGHT THEM, AND MADE BOOTHS FOR THEMSELVES, EACH ONE UPON HIS ROOF, AND IN THEIR COURTS, AND IN THE COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND IN THE STREETS OF THE CITY, AND AS FAR AS THE GATE OF EPHRAIM.
17 AND ALL THE CONGREGATION WHO HAD RETURNED FROM THE CAPTIVITY, MADE BOOTHS, AND DWELT IN BOOTHS: FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD NOT DONE SO FROM THE DAYS OF JEHOSEHA THE SON OF NAUE UNTIL THAT DAY: AND THERE WAS GREAT JOY.
18 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) READ IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DAILY, FROM THE FIRST DAY EVEN TO THE LAST DAY:
AND THEY KEPT THE FIESTA SEVEN DAYS; AND ON THE EIGHTH DAY A SACRED ASSEMBLY, ACCORDING TO THE LAW.

Nehemiah 9

The People Confess Their Sins

1 NOW ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THIS MONTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ASSEMBLED WITH FASTING, AND IN SACKCLOTH AND WITH ASHES ON THEIR HEAD.
2 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SEPARATED THEMSELVES FROM EVERY STRANGER, AND STOOD AND CONFESSED THEIR SINS, AND THE INIQUITIES OF THEIR FATHERS.
3 AND THEY STOOD IN THEIR PLACE, AND READ IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAW OF THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THEY CONFESSED THEIR SINS TO THE LORD, AND WORSHIPPED THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
4 AND THERE STOOD UPON THE STAIRS, OF THE LEVITES, JESUO, AND THE SONS OF CADMIEL, SECHENIA THE SON OF SARABIA, SONS OF CHONENI; AND THEY CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
5 AND THE LEVITES, JESUO AND CADMIEL, SAID, "RISE UP, BLESS THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER AND EVER: AND LET THEM BLESS YOUR GLORIOUS NAME, AND EXALT IT WITH ALL BLESSING AND PRAISE."
6 AND ESDRAS (Ezra) SAID, "YOU ARE THE ONLY TRUE LORD; YOU MADE THE HEAVEN, AND THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS, AND ALL THEIR ARRAY, THE EARTH, AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN IT, THE SEAS, AND ALL THINGS IN THEM; AND YOU BRING ABOUT QUICKLY ALL THINGS, AND THE HOSTS OF HEAVEN WORSHIP YOU.
7 YOU ARE THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU DID CHOOSE ABRAM, AND BROUGHT HIM OUT OF THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, AND GAVE HIM THE NAME OF ABRAHAM:
8 AND YOU FOUND HIS HEART FAITHFUL BEFORE YOU, AND DID MAKE A COVENANT WITH HIM TO GIVE TO HIM AND TO HIS SEED THE LAND OF THE CHANANITES, AND THE CHETTITES, AND AMORITES, AND PHEREZITES, AND JEBUSITES, AND GERGESITES; AND YOU HAVE CONFIRMED YOUR WORDS, FOR YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS.
9 AND YOU SAW THE AFFLICTION OF OUR FATHERS IN EGYPT, AND YOU HEARD THEIR CRY AT THE RED SEA.
10 AND YOU SHOW SIGNS AND WONDERS IN EGYPT, ON PHARAOH AND ALL HIS SERVANTS, AND ON ALL THE PEOPLE OF HIS LAND: FOR YOU KNOW THAT THEY BEHAVED INSOLENTLY AGAINST THEM: AND YOU MADE YOURSELF A NAME, AS AT THIS DAY.
11 AND YOU DID DIVIDE THE SEA BEFORE THEM, AND THEY PASSED THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE SEA ON DRY LAND; AND YOU DID CAST INTO THE DEEP THEM THAT WERE ABOUT TO PURSUE THEM, AS A STONE IN THE MIGHTY WATER.
12 AND YOU GUIDED THEM BY DAY BY A PILLAR OF CLOUD, AND BY NIGHT BY A PILLAR OF FIRE, TO ENLIGHTEN FOR THEM THE WAY WHEREIN THEY SHOULD WALK.
13 ALSO YOU CAME DOWN UPON MOUNT SINAI, AND YOU SPOKE TO THEM OUT OF HEAVEN, AND GAVE THEM RIGHT JUDGMENTS, AND LAWS OF TRUTH, ORDINANCES, AND GOOD COMMANDMENTS.
14 AND YOU DID MAKE KNOWN TO THEM YOUR HOLY SABBATH; YOU DID ENJOIN UPON THEM COMMANDMENTS, AND ORDINANCES, AND A LAW, BY THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANT MOSES.
15 AND YOU GAVE THEM BREAD FROM HEAVEN FOR THEIR FOOD, AND YOU BROUGHT THEM FORTH WATER FROM A ROCK FOR THEIR THIRST; AND YOU COMMANDED THEM TO GO IN TO INHERIT THE LAND OVER WHICH YOU STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND TO GIVE IT TO THEM.
16 BUT THEY AND OUR FATHERS BEHAVED PROUDLY, AND HARDENED THEIR NECK, AND DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOUR COMMANDMENTS,

17 AND *they* REFUSED TO LISTEN, AND REMEMBERED NOT YOUR WONDERS WHICH YOU WORKED WITH THEM; AND THEY HARDENED THEIR NECK, AND APPOINTED A LEADER TO RETURN TO THEIR SLAVERY IN EGYPT: BUT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ARE MERCIFUL AND COMPASSIONATE, LONG-SUFFERING, AND ABUNDANT IN MERCY, AND YOU DID NOT FORSAKE THEM.

18 AND STILL FARTHER THEY EVEN MADE TO THEMSELVES A MOLTEN CALF, AND SAID, 'THESE ARE THE GODS THAT BROUGHT US UP OUT OF EGYPT': AND THEY WORKED GREAT PROVOCATIONS.

19 YET YOU IN YOUR GREAT COMPASSIONS DID NOT FORSAKE THEM IN THE DESERT: YOU DID NOT TURN AWAY FROM THEM THE PILLAR OF THE CLOUD BY DAY, TO GUIDE THEM IN THE WAY, NOR THE PILLAR OF FIRE BY NIGHT, TO ENLIGHTEN FOR THEM THE WAY WHEREIN THEY SHOULD WALK.

20 AND YOU GAVE YOUR GOOD SPIRIT TO INSTRUCT THEM, AND YOU DID NOT WITHHOLD YOUR MANNA FROM THEIR MOUTH, AND GAVE THEM WATER IN THEIR THIRST.

21 AND YOU DID SUSTAIN THEM FORTY YEARS IN THE DESERT; YOU DID NOT ALLOW ANYTHING TO FAIL THEM: THEIR GARMENTS DID NOT WAX OLD, AND THEIR FEET WERE NOT BRUISED.

22 MOREOVER, YOU GAVE THEM KINGDOMS, AND DID DIVIDE NATIONS TO THEM: AND THEY INHERITED THE LAND OF SEON KING OF ESEBON, AND THE LAND OF OG KING OF BASAN.

23 AND YOU DID MULTIPLY THEIR CHILDREN AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN, AND BROUGHT THEM INTO THE LAND OF WHICH YOU SPOKE TO THEIR FATHERS;

24 AND THEY INHERITED IT: AND YOU DID DESTROY FROM BEFORE THEM THE DWELLERS IN THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES, AND YOU GAVE INTO THEIR HANDS THEM AND THEIR KINGS, AND THE NATIONS OF THE LAND, TO DO UNTO THEM AS IT PLEASED THEM.

25 AND THEY TOOK ELEVATED CITIES, AND INHERITED HOUSES FULL OF ALL GOOD THINGS, WELLS DUG, VINEYARDS, AND OLIVE-YARDS, AND EVERY FRUIT TREE IN ABUNDANCE: SO THEY ATE, AND WERE FILLED, AND GREW FAT, AND RIOTED IN YOUR GREAT GOODNESS.

26 BUT THEY TURNED, AND REVOLTED FROM YOU, AND CAST YOUR LAW BEHIND THEIR BACKS; AND THEY KILLED YOUR PROPHETS, WHO TESTIFIED AGAINST THEM TO TURN THEM BACK TO YOU, AND THEY WORKED GREAT PROVOCATIONS.

27 THEN YOU GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF THEM THAT AFFLICTED THEM, AND THEY DID AFFLICT THEM: AND THEY CRIED TO YOU IN THE TIME OF THEIR AFFLICTION, AND YOU DID HEAR THEM FROM YOUR HEAVEN, AND IN YOUR GREAT COMPASSIONS GAVE THEM DELIVERERS, AND DID SAVE THEM FROM THE HAND OF THEM THAT AFFLICTED THEM.

28 BUT WHEN THEY RESTED, THEY DID EVIL AGAIN BEFORE YOU: SO YOU LEFT THEM IN THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND THEY RULED OVER THEM: AND THEY CRIED AGAIN TO YOU, AND YOU HEARD THEM FROM HEAVEN, AND DID DELIVER THEM IN YOUR GREAT COMPASSIONS.

29 AND YOU DID TESTIFY AGAINST THEM, TO BRING THEM BACK TO YOUR LAW: BUT THEY OBEYED NOT, BUT SINNED AGAINST YOUR COMMANDMENTS AND YOUR JUDGMENTS, WHICH IF A MAN DO, HE SHALL LIVE IN THEM; AND THEY TURNED THEIR BACK, AND HARDENED THEIR NECK, AND HEARD NOT.

30 YET YOU DID BEAR LONG WITH THEM MANY YEARS, AND DID TESTIFY TO THEM BY YOUR SPIRIT BY THE HAND OF YOUR PROPHETS: BUT THEY OBEYED NOT; SO YOU GAVE THEM INTO THE HAND OF THE NATIONS OF THE LAND.

31 BUT YOU IN YOUR MANY MERCIES DID NOT APPOINT THEM TO DESTRUCTION, AND DID NOT FORSAKE THEM; FOR YOU ARE STRONG, AND MERCIFUL, AND PITIFUL.

32 AND NOW, O OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE POWERFUL, THE GREAT, THE MIGHTY, AND THE AWESOME, KEEPING YOUR COVENANT AND YOUR MERCY, LET NOT ALL THE TROUBLE SEEM LITTLE IN YOUR SIGHT WHICH HAS COME UPON US, AND OUR KINGS, AND OUR PRINCES, AND OUR PRIESTS, AND OUR PROPHETS, AND OUR FATHERS, AND UPON ALL YOUR PEOPLE, FROM THE DAYS OF THE KINGS OF ASSUR EVEN TO THIS DAY.

33 BUT YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS IN ALL THE THINGS THAT COME UPON US; FOR YOU HAVE WORKED FAITHFULLY, BUT WE HAVE GREATLY SINNED.

34 AND OUR KINGS, AND OUR PRINCES, AND OUR PRIESTS, AND OUR FATHERS, HAVE NOT PERFORMED YOUR LAW, AND HAVE NOT TAKEN CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO YOUR COMMANDMENTS, AND HAVE NOT KEPT YOUR TESTIMONIES WHICH YOU DID TESTIFY TO THEM.

35 AND THEY DID NOT SERVE YOU IN YOUR KINGDOM, AND IN YOUR GREAT GOODNESS WHICH YOU GAVE TO THEM, AND IN THE LARGE AND FAT LAND WHICH YOU DID FURNISH BEFORE THEM, AND THEY TURNED NOT FROM THEIR EVIL WAYS.

36 BEHOLD, WE ARE SERVANTS THIS DAY, AND AS FOR THE LAND WHICH YOU GAVE TO OUR FATHERS TO EAT THE FRUIT OF IT AND THE GOOD THINGS OF IT, BEHOLD, WE ARE SERVANTS UPON IT:

37 AND ITS PRODUCE IS ABUNDANT FOR THE KINGS WHOM YOU DID APPOINT OVER US BECAUSE OF OUR SINS; AND THEY HAVE DOMINION OVER OUR BODIES, AND OVER OUR CATTLE, AS IT PLEASES THEM, AND WE ARE IN GREAT AFFLICTION.

The People Agree to Obey

38 AND IN REGARD TO ALL THESE CIRCUMSTANCES WE MAKE A COVENANT, AND WRITE IT, AND OUR PRINCES, OUR LEVITES, AND OUR PRIESTS, SET THEIR SEAL TO IT."

Nehemiah 10

1 AND OVER THEM THAT SEALED WERE NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*) THE ARTASASTHA, SON OF ACHALIA, AND ZEDEKIAS,

2 THE SON OF ARAEA, AND AZARIA, AND JEREMIA,

3 PHASUR, AMARIA, MELCHIA,

4 ATTUS, SEBANI, MALUCH,

5 IRAM, MERAMOTH, ABDIA,

6 DANIEL, GANNATHON, BARUCH,

7 MESULAM, ABIA, MIAMIN,

8 MAAZIA, BELGAI, SAMAIA; THESE WERE PRIESTS.

9 AND THE LEVITES; JESUO THE SON OF AZANIA, BANAIU OF THE SONS OF ENADAD, CADMIEL
 10 AND HIS BRETHREN, SABANIA, ODUIA, CALITAN, PHELIA, ANAN,
 11 MICHA, ROOB, ASEBIAS,
 12 ZACCHOR, SARABIA, SEBANIA,
 13 ODUM, THE SONS OF BANUAE.
 14 THE HEADS OF THE PEOPLE; PHOROS, PHAATH MOAB, ELAM, ZATHUIA,
 15 THE SONS OF BANI, ASGAD, BEBAI,
 16 ADANIA, BAGOI, HEDIN,
 17 ATER, EZEKIA, AZUR,
 18 ODUIA, ESAM, BESI,
 19 ARIPH, ANATHOTH, NOBAI,
 20 MEGAPHES, MESULLAM, EZIR,
 21 MESOZEBEL, SADUC, JEDDUA,
 22 PHALTIA, ANAN, ANAEA,
 23 OSEE, ANANIA, ASUB,
 24 ALOES, PHALAI, SOBEC,
 25 REUM, ESSABANA, MAASIA,
 26 AND AIA, ÆNAN, ENAM,
 27 MALUCH, ERAM, BAANA.

The Vow of the People

28 AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE, THE PRIESTS, THE LEVITES, THE PORTERS, THE SINGERS, THE NATHINIM, AND EVERY ONE WHO
 DREW OFF FROM THE NATIONS OF THE LAND TO THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEIR WIVES, THEIR SONS, THEIR
 DAUGHTERS, EVERY ONE WHO HAD KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING,
 29 WERE URGENT WITH THEIR BRETHREN, AND BOUND THEM UNDER A CURSE, AND ENTERED INTO A CURSE, AND INTO AN OATH,
 TO WALK IN THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH WAS GIVEN BY THE HAND OF MOSES, THE SERVANT OF THEOS (*The
 Alpha & Omega*); TO KEEP AND TO DO ALL THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, AND HIS JUDGMENTS, AND HIS ORDINANCES;
 30 "AND THAT WE WILL NOT," THEY SAID, "GIVE OUR DAUGHTERS TO THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, NOR WILL WE TAKE THEIR
 DAUGHTERS TO OUR SONS.
 31 AND AS FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND WHO BRING GOODS AND ALL MANNER OF MERCHANDISE TO SELL ON THE SABBATH, WE
 WILL NOT BUY OF THEM ON THE SABBATH OR ON THE HOLY DAY: AND WE WILL LEAVE/ASCEND/RISE THE SEVENTH YEAR, AND THE
 EXACTION OF EVERY DEBT.
 32 AND WE WILL IMPOSE ORDINANCES UPON OURSELVES, TO LEVY ON OURSELVES THE THIRD PARE OF A DIDRACHM YEARLY FOR
 THE SERVICE OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
 33 THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, AND THE CONTINUAL MEAT-OFFERING, AND FOR THE CONTINUAL WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING,
 OF THE SABBATHS, OF THE NEW MOON, FOR THE FIESTA, AND FOR THE HOLY THINGS, AND THE SIN-OFFERINGS, TO MAKE
 ATONEMENT FOR JESRAEL, AND FOR THE WORKS OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 34 AND WE CAST LOTS FOR THE OFFICE OF WOOD-BEARING, WE THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND THE PEOPLE, TO BRING
 WOOD INTO THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ACCORDING TO THE HOUSE OF OUR FAMILIES, AT CERTAIN SET
 TIMES, YEAR BY YEAR, TO BURN ON THE ALTAR OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW:
 35 AND TO BRING THE FIRST-FRUITS OF OUR LAND, AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE FRUIT OF EVERY TREE, YEAR BY YEAR, INTO THE
 HOUSE OF THE LORD:
 36 THE FIRST-BORN OF OUR SONS, AND OF OUR CATTLE, AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW, AND THE FIRST-BORN OF OUR HERDS AND
 OF OUR FLOCKS, TO BRING TO THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR THE PRIESTS THAT MINISTER IN THE HOUSE OF
 OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 37 AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF OUR GRAIN, AND THE FRUIT OF EVERY TREE, OF WINE, AND OF OIL, WILL WE BRING TO THE PRIESTS
 TO THE TREASURY OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND A TITHE OF OUR LAND TO THE LEVITES: FOR THE LEVITES
 THEMSELVES SHALL RECEIVE TITHES IN ALL THE CITIES OF THE LAND WE CULTIVATE.
 38 AND THE PRIEST THE SON OF AARON SHALL BE WITH THE LEVITES IN THE TITHE OF THE LEVITE: AND THE LEVITES SHALL BRING
 UP THE TENTH PARE OF THEIR TITHE TO THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), INTO THE TREASURIES OF THE HOUSE OF
 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 39 FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND THE CHILDREN OF LEVI SHALL BRING INTO THE TREASURIES THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE
 GRAIN, AND WINE, AND OIL; AND THERE ARE THE HOLY VESSELS, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE MINISTERS, AND THE PORTERS, AND
 THE SINGERS: AND WE WILL NOT FORSAKE THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Nehemiah 11

The People Occupy Jerusalem

1 AND THE CHIEFS OF THE PEOPLE DWELT IN JERUSALEM: AND THE REST OF THE PEOPLE CAST LOTS, TO BRING ONE OF EVERY TEN
 TO DWELL IN JERUSALEM THE HOLY CITY, AND NINE PARTS IN THE OTHER CITIES.
 2 AND THE PEOPLE BLESSED ALL THE MEN THAT VOLUNTEERED TO DWELL IN JERUSALEM.
 3 NOW THESE ARE THE CHIEFS OF THE PROVINCE WHO DWELT IN JERUSALEM, AND IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH; EVERY MAN DWELT IN
 HIS POSSESSION IN THEIR CITIES: JESRAEL, THE PRIESTS, AND THE LEVITES, AND THE NATHINIM, AND THE CHILDREN OF THE
 SERVANTS OF SOLOMON.
 4 AND THERE DWELT IN JERUSALEM SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND OF THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN. OF THE CHILDREN
 OF JUDAH; ATHAIA SON OF AZIA, THE SON OF ZACHARIA, THE SON OF SAMARIA, THE SON OF SAPHATIA, THE SON OF MALELEEL,
 AND SOME OF THE SONS OF PHARES;

5 AND MAASIA SON OF BARUCH, SON OF CHALAZA, SON OF OZIA, SON OF ADAIA, SON OF JOARIB, SON OF ZACHARIAS, SON OF SELONI.
6 ALL THE SONS OF PHARES WHO DWELT IN JERUSALEM WERE FOUR HUNDRED AND SIXTY-EIGHT MEN OF MIGHT.
7 AND THESE WERE THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN; SELO SON OF MESULAM, SON OF JOAD, SON OF PHADAIA, SON OF COLEIA, SON OF MAASIAS, SON OF ETHIEL, SON OF JESIA.
8 AND AFTER HIM GEBE, SELI, NINE HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT.
9 AND JOEL SON OF ZECHRI WAS OVERSEER OVER THEM: AND JUDAH SON OF ASANA WAS SECOND IN THE CITY.
10 OF THE PRIESTS: BOTH JADIA SON OF JOARIB, AND JACHIN.
11 SARAIA, SON OF ELCHIA, SON OF MESULAM, SON OF SADDUC, SON OF MARIOTH, SON OF ÆTOTH, WAS OVER THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
12 AND THEIR BRETHREN DOING THE WORK OF THE HOUSE WERE EIGHT HUNDRED AND TWENTY-TWO: AND ADAIA SON OF JEROAM, SON OF PHALALIA, SON OF AMASI, SON OF ZACHARIA, SON OF PHASSUR, SON OF MELCHIA,
13 AND HIS BRETHREN, CHIEFS OF FAMILIES, TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY-TWO: AND AMASIA SON OF ESDRIEL, SON OF MESARIMITH, SON OF EMMER,
14 AND HIS BRETHREN, MIGHTY MEN OF WAR, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-EIGHT: AND THEIR OVERSEER WAS BADIEL SON OF ONE OF THE GREAT MEN.
15 AND OF THE LEVITES; SAMAIA, SON OF ESRICAM,
17 MATTHANIAS SON OF MICHA, AND JOBEH SON OF SAMUI,
18 TWO HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FOUR.
19 AND THE PORTERS; ACUB, TELAMIN, AND THEIR BRETHREN, A HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-TWO.
22 AND THE OVERSEER OF THE LEVITES WAS THE SON OF BANI, SON OF OZI, SON OF ASABIA, THE SON OF MICHA. OF THE SONS OF ASAPH THE SINGERS SOME WERE OVER THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
23 FOR SO WAS THE KING'S COMMANDMENT CONCERNING THEM.
24 AND PHATHAIA SON OF BASEZA WAS IN ATTENDANCE ON THE KING IN EVERY MATTER FOR THE PEOPLE,
25 AND WITH REGARD TO VILLAGES IN THEIR COUNTRY DISTRICT: AND SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH DWELT IN CARIATHARBOC,
26 AND IN JESU,
27 AND IN BERSABEE:
30 AND THEIR VILLAGES WERE LACHIS AND HER HANDS: AND THEY PITCHED THEIR TENTS IN BERSABEE.
31 AND THE CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN DWELT FROM GABAA TO MACHMAS.
36 AND OF THE LEVITES THERE WERE DIVISIONS TO JUDAH AND TO BENJAMIN.

Nehemiah 12

A History of the Priests and Levites

1-3 NOW THESE ARE THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES THAT WENT UP WITH ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL AND JESUO: SARAIA, JEREMIA, ESDRA, AMARIA, MALUCH, SECHENIA.
7 THESE WERE THE CHIEFS OF THE PRIESTS, AND THEIR BRETHREN IN THE DAYS OF JESUO.
8 AND THE LEVITES WERE, JESUO, BANUI, CADMIEL, SARABIA, JODAE, MATTHANIA: HE WAS OVER THE BANDS,
9 AND HIS BRETHREN WERE APPOINTED TO THE DAILY COURSES.
10 AND JESUO BEGOT JOAKIM, AND JOAKIM BEGOT ELIASIB, AND ELIASIB BEGOT JODAE,
11 AND JODAE BEGOT JONATHAN, AND JONATHAN BEGOT JADU.
12 AND IN THE DAYS OF JOAKIM, HIS BRETHREN THE PRIESTS AND THE HEADS OF FAMILIES WERE, BELONGING TO SARAIA, AMARIA; TO JEREMIA, ANANIA;
13-21 TO ESDRA, MESULAM; TO AMARIA, JOANAN; TO AMALUCH, JONATHAN; TO SECHENIA, JOSEPH; TO ARE, MANNAS; TO MARIOTH, ELCAI; TO ADADAI, ZACHARIA; TO GANATHOTH, MESOLAM; TO ABIA, ZECHRI; TO MIAMIN, MAADAI; TO PHELETI, ONE; TO BALGAS, SAMUE; TO SEMIA, JONATHAN; TO JOARIB, MATTHANAI; TO EDIO, OZI; TO SALAI, CALLAI; TO AMEC, ABED; TO ELKIA, ASABIAS; TO JEDEIU, NATHANAEL.
22 THE LEVITES IN THE DAYS OF ELIASIB, JOADA, AND JOA, AND JOANAN, AND IDUA, WERE RECORDED HEADS OF FAMILIES: ALSO THE PRIESTS, IN THE REIGN OF DARIUS THE PERSIAN.
23 AND THE SONS OF LEVI, HEADS OF FAMILIES, WERE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE CHRONICLES, EVEN TO THE DAYS OF JOANAN SON OF ELISUE.
24 AND THE HEADS OF THE LEVITES WERE ASABIA, AND SARABIA, AND JESU: AND THE SONS OF CADMIEL, AND THEIR BRETHREN OVER AGAINST THEM, WERE TO SING HYMNS OF PRAISE, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF DAVID THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), COURSE BY COURSE.
25 WHEN I GATHERED THE PORTERS,
26 IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF JOAKIM SON OF JESUO, SON OF JOSEDEC, AND IN THE DAYS OF NEEMIAS (Nehemiah): AND ESDRAS (Ezra) THE PRIEST WAS SCRIBE.

Dedication of Jerusalem's Wall

27 AND AT THE DEDICATION OF THE WALL OF JERUSALEM THEY SOUGHT THE LEVITES IN THEIR PLACES, TO BRING THEM TO JERUSALEM, TO KEEP A FIESTA OF DEDICATION AND GLADNESS WITH THANKSGIVING, AND THEY SOUNDED CYMBALS WITH SONGS, AND HAD PSALTERIES AND HARPS.
28 AND THE SONS OF THE SINGERS WERE ASSEMBLED BOTH FROM THE NEIGHBOURHOOD ROUND ABOUT TO JERUSALEM, AND FROM THE VILLAGES,
29 AND FROM THE COUNTRY: FOR THE SINGERS BUILT THEMSELVES VILLAGES BY JERUSALEM.
30 AND THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES PURIFIED THEMSELVES, AND THEY PURIFIED THE PEOPLE, AND THE PORTERS, AND THE

WALL.

31 AND THEY BROUGHT UP THE PRINCES OF JUDAH ON THE WALL, AND THEY APPOINTED TWO GREAT *choirs* FOR THANKSGIVING, AND THEY PASSED ON THE RIGHT HAND ON THE WALL OF THE FECES/MANURE-GATE.
32 AND AFTER THEM WENT OSAIA, AND HALF THE PRINCES OF JUDAH,
33 AND AZARIAS, AND ESDRAS (*Ezra*), AND MESOLLAM,
34 AND JUDAH, AND BENJAMIN, AND SAMAIAS AND JEREMIA.
35 AND SOME OF THE SONS OF THE PRIEST WITH TRUMPETS, ZACHARIAS SON OF JONATHAN, SON OF SAMAIAS, SON OF MATTHANIA, SON OF MICHAIA, SON OF ZACCHUR, SON OF ASAPH:
36 AND HIS BRETHREN, SAMAIAS, AND OZIEL, GELOL, JAMA, AIA, NATHANAEL, AND JUDAH, ANANI, TO PRAISE WITH THE HYMNS OF DAVID THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND ESDRAS (*Ezra*) THE SCRIBE WAS BEFORE THEM,
37 AT THE GATE, TO PRAISE BEFORE THEM, AND THEY WENT UP BY THE STEPS OF THE CITY OF DAVID, IN THE ASCENT OF THE WALL, ABOVE THE HOUSE OF DAVID, EVEN TO THE WATER-GATE.
38 THE OTHER COMPANY OF THOSE WHO GAVE THANKS WENT TO MEET THEM, AND I AFTER THEM, WITH THE HALF OF THE PEOPLE, ON THE WALL, ABOVE THE TOWER OF THE FURNACES, EVEN TO THE BROAD WALL
39 OF EPHRAIM, AND TO THE FISH-GATE, AND BY THE TOWER OF ANAMEEL, AND AS FAR AS THE SHEEP-GATE. AND THEY STOOD STILL IN THE PRISON GATE.
40 SO STOOD THE TWO COMPANIES OF THOSE WHO GAVE THANKS IN THE HOUSE OF GOD, AND I, AND THE HALF OF THE COMMANDERS WITH ME;
41 AND THE PRIESTS ELIAKIM, MAASIAS, BENJAMIN, MICHAIAS, ELIOENAI, ZACHARIAS, ANANIAS ON A TRUMPET AND MAASIAS AND SEMEIAS AND ELEAZAR AND OZI AND JOANATH AND MELCHIAS AND AILAM AND EZOUR,
42 AND THE SINGERS WERE HEARD, AND WERE NUMBERED.
43 AND IN THAT DAY THEY OFFERED GREAT SACRIFICES, AND REJOICED; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD MADE THEM VERY JOYFUL: AND THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN REJOICED: AND THE JOY IN JERUSALEM WAS HEARD FROM AFAR OFF.

Provisions for Temple Worship

44 AND IN THAT DAY THEY APPOINTED MEN OVER THE TREASURIES, FOR THE TREASURES, THE FIRST-FRUITS, AND THE TITHES, AND FOR THE CHIEFS OF THE CITIES WHO WERE ASSEMBLED AMONG THEM, TO FURNISH PORTIONS FOR THE PRIESTS AND LEVITES: FOR THERE WAS JOY IN JUDAH OVER THE PRIESTS AND OVER THE LEVITES THAT WAITED.
45 AND THEY KEPT THE CHARGES OF THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE CHARGES OF THE PURIFICATION, AND ORDERED THE SINGERS AND THE PORTERS, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF DAVID AND HIS SON SOLOMON.
46 FOR IN THE DAYS OF DAVID ASAPH WAS ORIGINALLY FIRST OF THE SINGERS, AND THEY SANG HYMNS AND PRAISE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (KJV says "thanksgiving" rather than "praise", but "praise" is the more accurate translation of the Greek/Hebrew & Assyrian words.)
47 AND ALL JESRAEL IN THE DAYS OF ZOROBABEL, AND IN THE DAYS OF NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*), GAVE THE PORTIONS OF THE SINGERS AND THE PORTERS, A DAILY RATE: AND CONSECRATED THEM TO THE LEVITES: AND THE LEVITES CONSECRATED THEM TO THE SONS OF AARON.

Nehemiah 13

Nehemiah's Various Reforms

1 IN THAT DAY THEY READ IN THE SCROLL OF MOSES IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE; AND IT WAS FOUND WRITTEN IN IT, THAT THE AMMONITES AND MOABITES SHOULD NOT ENTER INTO THE CONGREGATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER; (*Deut.23:3-6*)
2 BECAUSE THEY MET NOT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WITH BREAD AND WATER, BUT HIRED BALAAM AGAINST THEM TO CURSE THEM: BUT OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TURNED THE CURSE INTO A BLESSING.
3 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY HEARD THE LAW, THAT THEY WERE SEPARATED, EVEN EVERY FOREIGNER IN JESRAEL.
4 AND BEFORE THIS TIME ELIASIB THE PRIEST DWELT IN THE TREASURY OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), CONNECTED WITH TOBIAS;
5 AND HE MADE HIMSELF A GREAT TREASURY, AND THERE THEY WERE FORMERLY IN THE HABIT OF BESTOWING THE OFFERINGS, AND THE FRANKINCENSE, AND THE VESSELS, AND THE TITHE OF THE GRAIN, AND THE WINE, AND THE OIL, THE ORDERED PORTION OF THE LEVITES, AND SINGERS, AND PORTERS; AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE PRIESTS.
6 BUT IN ALL THIS TIME I WAS NOT IN JERUSALEM; FOR IN THE THIRTY-SECOND YEAR OF ARTHASASTHA KING OF BABYLON I CAME TO THE KING, AND AFTER A CERTAIN TIME I MADE MY REQUEST OF THE KING;
7 AND I CAME TO JERUSALEM, AND I UNDERSTOOD THE MISCHIEF WHICH ELIASIB HAD DONE IN THE CASE OF TOBIAS, IN MAKING FOR HIM A TREASURY IN THE COURT OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
8 AND IT APPEARED VERY EVIL TO ME: SO I CAST FORTH ALL THE FURNITURE OF THE HOUSE OF TOBIAS FROM THE TREASURY.
9 AND I GAVE ORDERS, AND THEY PURIFIED THE TREASURIES: AND I RESTORED THERE THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE OFFERINGS, AND THE FRANKINCENSE.

10 AND I UNDERSTOOD THAT THE PORTION (*tithes/offerings*) OF THE LEVITES HAD NOT BEEN GIVEN: AND THEY HAD FLED EVERY ONE TO HIS FIELD, THE LEVITES AND THE SINGERS DOING THE WORK. (*Acts 6:2, 1 Tim. 5:18, Heb. 7:8*)
11 AND I STROVE WITH THE COMMANDERS, AND SAID, "WHY HAS THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEEN ABANDONED?"
AND I ASSEMBLED THEM, AND SET THEM IN THEIR PLACE.
12 AND ALL JUDAH BROUGHT A TITHE OF THE WHEAT AND THE WINE AND THE OIL INTO THE TREASURIES,
13 TO THE CHARGE OF SELEMIA THE PRIEST, AND SADOC THE SCRIBE, AND PHADAEA OF THE LEVITES: AND NEXT TO THEM WAS

ANAN THE SON OF ZACCHUR, SON OF MATTHANIAS; FOR THEY WERE ACCOUNTED FAITHFUL: IT WAS THEIR OFFICE TO DISTRIBUTE TO THEIR BRETHREN.

- 14 REMEMBER ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN THIS, AND LET NOT MY KINDNESS BE FORGOTTEN WHICH I HAVE WORKED IN REGARD TO THE HOUSE OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 15 IN THOSE DAYS I SAW IN JUDAH MEN TREADING WINE-PRESSES ON THE SABBATH, AND CARRYING SHEAVES, AND LOADING DONKEYS WITH BOTH WINE, AND GRAPES, AND FIGS, AND EVERY KIND OF BURDEN, AND BRINGING THEM INTO JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH:
- 16 AND I TESTIFIED IN THE DAY OF THEIR SALE. ALSO THERE DWELT IN IT MEN BRINGING FISH, AND SELLING EVERY KIND OF MERCHANDISE TO THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH AND IN JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH.
- 17 AND I STROVE WITH THE FREE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND SAID TO THEM, "WHAT IS THIS EVIL THING WHICH YOU DO, AND PROFANE THE SABBATH?
- 18 DID NOT YOUR FATHERS THUS, AND OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BROUGHT UPON THEM AND UPON US AND UPON THIS CITY ALL THESE EVILS? AND DO YOU BRING ADDITIONAL WRATH UPON JESRAEL BY PROFANING THE SABBATH?"
- 19 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE GATES WERE SET UP IN JERUSALEM, BEFORE THE SABBATH, THAT I SPOKE, AND THEY SHUT THE GATES; AND I GAVE ORDERS THAT THEY SHOULD NOT BE OPENED TILL AFTER THE SABBATH: AND I SET SOME OF MY SERVANTS AT THE GATES, THAT NONE SHOULD BRING IN BURDENS ON THE SABBATH.
- 20 SO ALL THE MERCHANTS LODGED, AND CARRIED ON BUSINESS OUTSIDE JERUSALEM ONCE OR TWICE.
- 21 THEN I TESTIFIED AGAINST THEM, AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY DO YOU LODGE IN FRONT OF THE WALL? IF YOU DO SO AGAIN, I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON YOU."
- FROM THAT TIME THEY DID NOT COME ON THE SABBATH.
- 22 AND I TOLD THE LEVITES WHO WERE PURIFYING THEMSELVES, AND CAME AND KEPT THE GATES, THAT THEY SHOULD SANCTIFY THE SABBATH. REMEMBER ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR THESE THINGS, AND SPARE ME ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR MERCY.
- 23 AND IN THOSE DAYS I SAW THE JUDEANS WHO HAD MARRIED WOMEN OF ASHDOD, OF AMMON, AND OF MOAB:
- 24 AND THEIR CHILDREN SPOKE HALF IN THE LANGUAGE OF ASHDOD, AND DID NOT KNOW HOW TO SPEAK IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE JUDEANS. (*They were taught Assyrian Aramaic in Babylon & embraced everything Assyrian.*)
- 25 AND I STROVE WITH THEM AND CURSED THEM; AND I STRUCK SOME OF THEM, AND PLUCKED OFF THEIR HAIR, AND MADE THEM SWEAR BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "YOU SHALL NOT GIVE YOUR DAUGHTERS TO THEIR SONS, AND YOU SHALL NOT TAKE OF THEIR DAUGHTERS TO YOUR SONS.
- 26 DID NOT SOLOMON KING OF JESRAEL SIN THUS? THOUGH THERE WAS NO KING LIKE HIM AMONG MANY NATIONS, AND HE WAS BELOVED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE HIM KING OVER ALL JESRAEL; YET FOREIGN WOMEN TURNED HIM ASIDE.
- 27 SO WE WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU TO DO ALL THIS EVIL, TO BREAK COVENANT WITH OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), --TO MARRY FOREIGN WIVES."
- 28 AND ELISUB THE HIGH PRIEST, ONE OF THE SONS OF JOADA, BEING SON-IN-LAW OF SANABALLAT THE URANITE, I DROVE HIM AWAY FROM ME.
- 29 REMEMBER THEM, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR THEIR FALSE CONNECTION WITH THE PRIESTHOOD, AND THE BREAKING THE COVENANT OF THE PRIESTHOOD, AND FOR DEFILING THE LEVITES.
- 30 SO I PURGED THEM FROM ALL FOREIGN CONNECTION, AND ESTABLISHED COURSES FOR THE PRIESTS AND THE LEVITES, EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORK.
- 31 AND THE OFFERING OF THE WOOD-BEARERS WAS AT CERTAIN SET TIMES, AND IN THE TIMES OF THE FIRST-FRUITS. REMEMBER ME, O OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR GOOD.

HADASSAH (*Esther*)

(The book of Esther was written by an unknown author, and is thought to have been written around 483-331 BC.)
(For sections unique to the Greek Septuagint, an asterisk * is in front of the verse number.)

Esther 1

Mordecai's Dream

OG-1 IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ARTAXERXES THE GREAT KING, ON THE FIRST DAY OF NISAN (*1st month*),

MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE SON OF JARIUS, THE SON OF SEMEIAS, THE SON OF CISAUS, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN,

OG-2 A JUDEAN DWELLING IN THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA (*in Persia/Iran*), A GREAT MAN, SERVING IN THE KING'S PALACE, HAD A DREAM.

OG-3 NOW HE WAS OF THE CAPTIVITY WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED CAPTIVE FROM JERUSALEM, WITH JACHONIAS THE KING OF JUDEA.

OG-4 AND THIS WAS HIS DREAM: BEHOLD, VOICES AND A NOISE, THUNDERS AND EARTHQUAKE (*Rev. 16:17-18*), TUMULT UPON THE EARTH.

OG-5 AND LOOK! **TWO GREAT SERPENTS** (*Gabatha and Tharrha who represent the end time Antichrist & False Prophet*) CAME FORTH, BOTH READY FOR CONFLICT, AND THERE CAME FROM THEM A GREAT VOICE,

OG-6 AND BY THEIR VOICE **EVERY NATION** WAS PREPARED FOR BATTLE, EVEN TO FIGHT AGAINST THE NATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS. (*Haman's genocide attempt against the Jews represents the end time Gog Magog War & later, the Battle of Armageddon.*)

OG-7 AND, BEHOLD, A DAY OF GLOOM AND DARKNESS, **TRIBULATION AND WRATH**, OPPRESSION AND GREAT CONFUSION UPON THE EARTH.

OG-8 AND ALL THE RIGHTEOUS NATION WAS TROUBLED, FEARING THEIR OWN AFFLICTIONS; AND THEY PREPARED TO DIE,

OG-9 AND CRIED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND FROM THEIR CRY THERE CAME AS IT WERE A GREAT RIVER FROM A LITTLE FOUNTAIN, EVEN MUCH WATER.

OG-10 AND LIGHT AND THE SUN AROSE. AND *these* ENGULFED THE HONOURABLE. AND THE LOWLY WERE EXALTED.

OG-11 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WHO HAD SEEN THIS DREAM AND WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DESIRED TO DO, HAVING AWOKE, KEPT IT IN HIS HEART, AND DESIRED BY ALL MEANS TO INTERPRET IT, EVEN TILL NIGHT.

OG-12 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) RESTED QUIET IN THE PALACE WITH GABATHA AND THARRHA THE KING'S TWO CHAMBERLAINS, EUNUCHS WHO GUARDED THE PALACE.

OG-13 AND HE HEARD THEIR REASONING AND SEARCHED OUT THEIR PLANS, AND LEARNED THAT THEY WERE PREPARING TO LAY HANDS ON KING ARTAXERXES: AND HE INFORMED THE KING CONCERNING THEM.

OG-14 AND THE KING EXAMINED THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS, AND THEY CONFESSED, AND WERE EXECUTED.

OG-15 AND THE KING WROTE THESE THINGS FOR A MEMORIAL: ALSO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WROTE CONCERNING THESE MATTERS.

OG-16 AND THE KING COMMANDED MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) TO ATTEND IN THE PALACE, AND GAVE GIFTS FOR THIS SERVICE.

OG-17 AND AMAN (Haman) THE SON OF AMADATHES THE BUGAEAN WAS HONOURABLE IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, AND HE ENDEAVORED TO HURT MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) AND HIS PEOPLE, BECAUSE OF THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS OF THE KING. (*1 Sam. 15:3 King Saul had previously disobeyed God's command to kill all Amalekites. Aman/Haman would not had even been born to trouble the Jews if Saul had obeyed.*)

Bugaeen = means bragger or bully. Could have possibly been an unknown tribe, known for its characteristics of bragging/bullying. 3:1 in the Masoretic bibles use the word "Agagite", referring to a descendant of King Agag of the Amalekites.

Although Gabatha & Tharrha, and later Haman, were first fulfillments, the main fulfillment will be in the end time.)

The King's Banquet

1 THESE WORDS CAME TO PASS IN THE DAYS OF ARTAXERXES. THIS ARTAXERXES RULED OVER A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN PROVINCES FROM INDIA.

2 IN THOSE DAYS, WHEN KING ARTAXERXES WAS ON THE THRONE IN THE CITY OF SHUSHAN/SUSA,

3 IN THE THIRD YEAR OF HIS REIGN, HE MADE A FEAST TO HIS FRIENDS, AND THE OTHER NATIONS, AND TO THE NOBLES OF THE PERSIANS AND MEDES, AND THE CHIEF OF THE SATRAPS.

4 AND AFTER THIS, AFTER HE HAD SHOWN TO THEM THE WEALTH OF HIS KINGDOM, AND THE ABUNDANT GLORY OF HIS WEALTH DURING 180 DAYS,

5 WHEN THE DAYS OF THE MARRIAGE FEAST WERE COMPLETED, THE KING MADE A BANQUET TO THE NATIONS WHO WERE PRESENT IN THE CITY SIX DAYS, IN THE COURT OF THE KING'S HOUSE,

6 WHICH WAS ADORNED WITH HANGINGS OF FINE LINEN AND FLAX ON CORDS OF FINE LINEN AND PURPLE, FASTENED TO GOLDEN AND SILVER STUDS, ON PILLARS OF PARIAN MARBLE AND STONE: THERE WERE GOLDEN AND SILVER COUCHES ON A PAVEMENT OF EMERALD STONE, AND OF PEARL, AND OF PARIAN STONE, AND OPEN-WORKED COVERINGS VARIOUSLY FLOWERED, HAVING ROSES WORKED ROUND ABOUT;

7 GOLD AND SILVER CUPS, AND A SMALL CUP OF CARBUNCLE (*a mineral*) SET OUT OF THE VALUE OF THIRTY THOUSAND TALENTS, ABUNDANT AND SWEET WINE, WHICH THE KING HIMSELF DRANK.

8 AND THIS BANQUET WAS NOT ACCORDING TO THE APPOINTED LAW; BUT SO THE KING WOULD HAVE IT: AND HE CHARGED THE

STEWARDS TO PERFORM HIS WILL AND THAT OF THE COMPANY.

9 ALSO ASTIN THE QUEEN MADE A BANQUET FOR THE WOMEN IN THE PALACE WHERE KING ARTAXERXES DWELT.

Queen Vashti Deposed

10 NOW ON THE SEVENTH DAY THE KING, BEING MERRY, TOLD AMAN, AND BAZAN, AND THARRHA, AND BARAZI, AND ZATHOLTHA, AND ABATAZA, AND THARABA, THE SEVEN CHAMBERLAINS, SERVANTS OF KING ARTAXERXES,
11 TO BRING IN THE QUEEN TO HIM, TO ENTHRONE HER, AND TO PLACE A CROWN UPON HER, AND TO SHOW HER TO THE PRINCES, AND HER BEAUTY TO THE NATIONS: FOR SHE WAS BEAUTIFUL.
12 BUT QUEEN ASTIN DID NOT OBEY HIM TO COME WITH THE CHAMBERLAINS: SO THE KING WAS GRIEVED AND ANGERED.
13 AND HE SAID TO HIS FRIENDS, "THUS HAS ASTIN SPOKEN: PRONOUNCE THEREFORE UPON THIS CASE LAW AND JUDGMENT."
14 SO ARKESAEUS, AND SARSATHAEUS, AND MALISEAR, THE PRINCES OF THE PERSIANS AND MEDES, WHO WERE NEAR THE KING, WHO SAT CHIEF IN RANK BY THE KING, DREW NEAR TO HIM,
15 AND REPORTED TO HIM ACCORDING TO THE LAWS HOW IT WAS PROPER TO DO TO QUEEN ASTIN, BECAUSE SHE HAD NOT DONE THE THINGS COMMANDED OF THE KING BY THE CHAMBERLAINS.
16 AND MUCHAEUS SAID TO THE KING AND TO THE PRINCES, "QUEEN ASTIN HAS NOT WRONGED THE KING ONLY, BUT ALSO ALL THE KING'S RULERS AND PRINCES:
17 FOR HE HAS TOLD THEM THE WORDS OF THE QUEEN, AND HOW SHE DISOBEYED THE KING. AS THEN, HE SAID, SHE REFUSED TO OBEY KING ARTAXERXES,
18 SO THIS DAY SHALL THE OTHER LADIES OF THE CHIEFS OF THE PERSIANS AND MEDES, HAVING HEARD WHAT SHE SAID TO THE KING, DARE IN THE SAME WAY TO DISHONOUR THEIR HUSBANDS.
19 IF THEN IT SEEM GOOD TO THE KING, LET HIM MAKE A ROYAL DECREE, AND LET IT BE WRITTEN ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS, AND LET HIM NOT ALTER IT: AND LET NOT THE QUEEN COME IN TO HIM ANY MORE; AND LET THE KING GIVE HER ROYALTY TO A WOMAN BETTER THAN SHE.
20 AND LET THE LAW OF THE KING WHICH HE SHALL HAVE MADE, BE WIDELY PROCLAIMED, IN HIS KINGDOM: AND SO SHALL ALL THE WOMEN GIVE HONOUR TO THEIR HUSBANDS, FROM THE POOR EVEN TO THE RICH."
21 AND THE SAYING PLEASED THE KING AND THE PRINCES; AND THE KING DID AS MUCHAEUS HAD SAID,
22 AND SENT INTO ALL HIS KINGDOM THROUGH THE SEVERAL PROVINCES, ACCORDING TO THEIR LANGUAGE, IN ORDER THAT MEN MIGHT BE FEARED (*in proper reverence*) IN THEIR OWN HOUSES.

Esther 2

Esther Becomes Queen

1 AND AFTER THIS THE KING'S ANGER WAS PACIFIED, AND HE NO MORE MENTIONED ASTIN, BEARING IN MIND WHAT SHE HAD SAID, AND HOW HE HAD CONDEMNED HER.
2 THEN THE SERVANTS OF THE KING SAID, "LET THERE BE SOUGHT FOR THE KING UNCORRUPTED AND BEAUTIFUL YOUNG VIRGINS.
3 AND LET THE KING APPOINT LOCAL GOVERNORS IN ALL THE PROVINCES OF HIS KINGDOM, AND LET THEM SELECT FAIR AND CHASTE YOUNG DAMSELS AND BRING THEM TO THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA, INTO THE WOMEN'S APARTMENT, AND LET THEM BE CONSIGNED TO THE KING'S CHAMBERLAIN, THE KEEPER OF THE WOMEN; AND LET THINGS FOR PURIFICATION AND OTHER ATTENDANCE BE GIVEN TO THEM.
4 AND LET THE WOMAN WHO SHALL PLEASE THE KING BE QUEEN INSTEAD OF ASTIN."
AND THE THING PLEASED THE KING; AND HE DID SO.
5 NOW THERE WAS A JUDEAN IN THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA, AND HIS NAME WAS MARDOCHAEUS (*Mordecai*), THE SON OF JAIRUS, THE SON OF SEMEIAS, THE SON OF CISAEUS, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN;
6 WHO HAD BEEN BROUGHT A PRISONER FROM JERUSALEM, WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED INTO CAPTIVITY.
7 AND HE HAD A FOSTER CHILD, DAUGHTER OF AMINADAB, HIS FATHER'S BROTHER, AND HER NAME WAS HADASSAH (*Esther*); AND WHEN HER PARENTS WERE DEAD, HE BROUGHT HER UP FOR A WIFE FOR HIMSELF: AND THE DAMSEL WAS BEAUTIFUL.
8 AND BECAUSE THE KING'S ORDINANCE WAS PUBLISHED, MANY DAMSELS WERE GATHERED TO THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA UNDER THE HAND OF GAI; AND HADASSAH (*Esther*) WAS BROUGHT TO GAI THE KEEPER OF THE WOMEN.
9 AND THE DAMSEL PLEASED HIM, AND SHE FOUND FAVOUR IN HIS SIGHT; AND HE HURRIED TO GIVE HER THE THINGS FOR PURIFICATION, AND HER PORTION, AND THE SEVEN MAIDENS APPOINTED HER OUT OF THE PALACE: AND HE TREATED HER AND HER MAIDENS WELL IN THE WOMEN'S APARTMENT.
10 BUT HADASSAH (*Esther*) REVEALED NOT HER FAMILY NOR HER RACE: FOR MARDOCHAEUS (*Mordecai*) HAD CHARGED HER NOT TO TELL.
11 BUT MARDOCHAEUS (*Mordecai*) USED TO WALK EVERY DAY BY THE WOMEN'S COURT, TO SEE WHAT WOULD BECOME OF HADASSAH (*Esther*).
12 NOW THIS WAS THE TIME FOR A VIRGIN TO GO INTO THE KING, WHEN SHE SHOULD HAVE FULFILLED TWELVE MONTHS; FOR SO ARE THE DAYS OF PURIFICATION FULFILLED, SIX MONTHS WHILE THEY ARE ANOINTING THEMSELVES WITH OIL OF MYRRH, AND SIX MONTHS WITH SPICES AND WOMEN'S PURIFICATIONS.
13 AND THEN THE DAMSEL GOES IN TO THE KING; AND THE OFFICER TO WHOMSOEVER HE SHALL GIVE THE COMMAND, WILL BRING HER TO COME IN WITH HIM FROM THE WOMEN'S APARTMENT TO THE KING'S CHAMBER.
14 SHE ENTERS IN THE EVENING, AND IN THE MORNING SHE DEPARTS TO THE SECOND WOMEN'S APARTMENT, WHERE GAI THE KING'S CHAMBERLAIN IS KEEPER OF THE WOMEN: AND SHE GOES NOT IN TO THE KING AGAIN, UNLESS SHE SHOULD BE CALLED BY NAME.
15 AND WHEN THE TIME WAS FULFILLED FOR HADASSAH (*Esther*), THE DAUGHTER OF AMINADAB THE BROTHER OF MARDOCHAEUS' (*Mordecai's*) FATHER, TO GO IN TO THE KING, SHE NEGLECTED NOTHING WHICH THE CHAMBERLAIN, THE

WOMEN'S KEEPER, COMMANDED; FOR HADASSAH (Esther) FOUND GRACE IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THAT LOOKED UPON HER.

16 SO HADASSAH (Esther) WENT IN TO KING ARTAXERXES IN THE TWELFTH MONTH, WHICH IS ADAR, IN THE SEVENTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN.

17 AND THE KING LOVED HADASSAH (Esther), AND SHE FOUND FAVOUR BEYOND ALL THE OTHER VIRGINS: AND HE PUT ON HER THE QUEEN'S CROWN.

18 AND THE KING MADE A BANQUET FOR ALL HIS FRIENDS AND GREAT MEN FOR SEVEN DAYS, AND HE HIGHLY CELEBRATED THE MARRIAGE OF HADASSAH (Esther); AND HE MADE A RELEASE TO THOSE WHO WERE UNDER HIS DOMINION.

19 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) SERVED IN THE PALACE.

20 NOW HADASSAH (Esther) HAD NOT REVEALED HER RACE; FOR SO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) INSTRUCTED HER TO FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, AS WHEN SHE WAS WITH HIM: AND HADASSAH (Esther) CHANGED NOT HER MANNER OF LIFE.

Mordecai's Loyalty to the King

21 AND TWO CHAMBERLAINS OF THE KING, THE CHIEFS OF THE BODY-GUARD, WERE GRIEVED, BECAUSE MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WAS PROMOTED; AND THEY SOUGHT TO KILL KING ARTAXERXES.

22 AND THE MATTER WAS REVEALED TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), AND HE MADE IT KNOWN TO HADASSAH (Esther), AND SHE DECLARED TO THE KING THE MATTER OF THE CONSPIRACY.

23 AND THE KING EXAMINED THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS, AND HANGED THEM: AND THE KING GAVE ORDERS TO MAKE A NOTE FOR A MEMORIAL IN THE ROYAL RECORDS OF THE GOOD OFFICES OF MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), AS A COMMENDATION.

Esther 3

Aman's Plot against the Judeans

1 AND AFTER THIS KING ARTAXERXES HIGHLY HONOURED AMAN SON OF AMADATHES, THE BUGAEAN, AND EXALTED HIM, AND SET HIS SEAT ABOVE ALL HIS FRIENDS.

2 AND ALL IN THE PALACE DID BOW TO HIM, FOR SO THE KING HAD GIVEN ORDERS TO DO: BUT MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) DID NOT BOW TO HIM.

3 AND THEY IN THE KING'S PALACE SAID TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), "MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), WHY DO YOU TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDS OF THE KING?"

4 THUS THEY SPOKE DAILY TO HIM, BUT HE DID NOT OBEY THEM; SO THEY REPRESENTED TO AMAN THAT MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) RESISTED THE COMMANDS OF THE KING: AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) HAD REVEALED TO THEM THAT HE WAS A JUDEAN.

5 AND WHEN AMAN UNDERSTOOD THAT MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) DID NOT BOW TO HIM, HE WAS GREATLY ENRAGED,

6 AND TOOK COUNSEL TO DESTROY UTTERLY ALL THE JUDEANS WHO WERE UNDER THE RULE OF ARTAXERXES.

7 AND HE MADE A DECREE IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF ARTAXERXES, AND CAST LOTS DAILY AND MONTHLY, TO SLAUGHTER IN ONE DAY THE RACE OF MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai): AND THE LOT FELL ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH WHICH IS ADAR. (*That's the Assyrian Babylonian name.*)

8 AND HE SPOKE TO KING ARTAXERXES, SAYING, "THERE IS A NATION SCATTERED AMONG THE NATIONS IN ALL YOUR KINGDOM, AND THEIR LAWS DIFFER FROM THOSE OF ALL THE OTHER NATIONS; AND THEY DISOBEY THE LAWS OF THE KING; AND IT IS NOT PROFITABLE FOR THE KING TO LEAVE THEM ALONE.

9 IF IT SEEM GOOD TO THE KING, LET HIM MAKE A DECREE TO DESTROY THEM: AND I WILL REMIT INTO THE KING'S TREASURY TEN THOUSAND TALENTS OF SILVER."

10 AND THE KING TOOK OFF HIS RING, AND GAVE IT INTO THE HANDS OF AMAN, TO SEAL THE DECREES AGAINST THE JUDEANS.

11 AND THE KING SAID TO AMAN, "KEEP THE SILVER, AND TREAT THE NATION AS YOU WILL."

Aman's Letter Against the Judeans

12 SO THE KING'S RECORDERS WERE CALLED IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE THIRTEENTH DAY, AND THEY WROTE AS AMAN COMMANDED TO THE CAPTAINS AND GOVERNORS IN EVERY PROVINCE, FROM INDIA EVEN TO ETHIOPIA, TO A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN PROVINCES; AND TO THE RULERS OF THE NATIONS ACCORDING TO THEIR SEVERAL LANGUAGES, IN THE NAME OF KING ARTAXERXES.

13 (*Masoretic bibles leave out most of this.*) ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE TWELFTH MONTH, WHICH IS ADAR, THE MESSAGE WAS SENT BY COURIERS THROUGHOUT THE KINGDOM OF ARTAXERXES, TO DESTROY UTTERLY THE RACE OF THE JUDEANS AND TO PLUNDER THEIR GOODS.

OG-1 AND THE FOLLOWING IS THE COPY OF THE LETTER: "THE GREAT KING ARTAXERXES WRITES THUS TO THE RULERS AND INFERIOR GOVERNORS OF A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN PROVINCES, FROM INDIA EVEN TO ETHIOPIA, WHO HOLD AUTHORITY UNDER HIM.

OG-2 RULING OVER MANY NATIONS AND HAVING OBTAINED DOMINION OVER THE WHOLE WORLD, I WAS MINDED, NOT ELATED BY THE CONFIDENCE OF POWER, BUT EVER CONDUCTING MYSELF WITH GREAT MODERATION AND GENTLENESS, TO MAKE THE LIVES OF MY SUBJECTS CONTINUALLY TRANQUIL, DESIRING BOTH TO MAINTAIN THE KINGDOM QUIET AND ORDERLY TO ITS UTMOST LIMITS, AND TO RESTORE THE PEACE DESIRED BY ALL MEN.

OG-3 BUT WHEN I HAD INQUIRED OF MY COUNSELORS HOW THIS SHOULD BE BROUGHT TO PASS. AMAN, WHO EXCELS IN SOUNDNESS OF JUDGMENT AMONG US, AND HAS BEEN MANIFESTLY WELL INCLINED WITHOUT WAVERING AND WITH UNSHAKEN FIDELITY, AND HAD OBTAINED THE SECOND POST IN THE KINGDOM,

OG-4 INFORMED US THAT A CERTAIN ILL-DISPOSED PEOPLE IS MIXED UP WITH ALL THE TRIBES THROUGHOUT THE WORLD, OPPOSED IN THEIR LAW TO EVERY OTHER NATION, AND CONTINUALLY NEGLECTING THE COMMANDS OF THE KING, SO THAT THE UNITED GOVERNMENT BLAMELESSLY ADMINISTERED BY US IS NOT QUIETLY ESTABLISHED.

OG-5 HAVING THEN CONCEIVED THAT THIS NATION ALONE OF ALL OTHERS IS CONTINUALLY SET IN OPPOSITION TO EVERY MAN,

INTRODUCING AS A CHANGE A FOREIGN CODE OF LAWS, AND INJURIOUSLY PLOTTING TO ACCOMPLISH THE WORST OF EVILS AGAINST OUR INTERESTS, AND AGAINST THE HAPPY ESTABLISHMENT OF THE MONARCHY;

OG-6 WE SIGNIFIED TO YOU IN THE LETTER WRITTEN BY AMAN, WHO IS SET OVER THE PUBLIC AFFAIRS AND IS OUR SECOND GOVERNOR, TO DESTROY THEM ALL UTTERLY WITH THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN BY THE SWORDS OF THE ENEMIES, WITHOUT PITYING OR SPARING ANY, ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH MONTH ADAR, OF THE PRESENT YEAR;

OG-7 THAT THE PEOPLE PREVIOUSLY AND NOW ILL-DISPOSED TO US HAVING BEEN VIOLENTLY CONSIDERED TO DEATH IN ONE DAY, MAY HEREAFTER SECURE TO US CONTINUALLY A WELL CONSTITUTED AND QUIET STATE OF AFFAIRS." *(In the false name of peace.)*

14 AND THE COPIES OF THE LETTERS WERE PUBLISHED IN EVERY PROVINCE; AND AN ORDER WAS GIVEN TO ALL THE NATIONS TO BE READY AGAINST THAT DAY.

15 AND THE BUSINESS WAS HURRIED, AND THAT AT SHUSHAN/SUSA: AND THE KING AND AMAN BEGAN TO DRINK; BUT THE CITY WAS TROUBLED.

Esther 4

Mordecai Requests Esther's Help

1 BUT MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) HAVING PERCEIVED WHAT WAS DONE, TORE HIS GARMENTS, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND SPRINKLED ASHES UPON HIMSELF; AND HAVING RUSHED FORTH THROUGH THE OPEN STREET OF THE CITY, HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, "A NATION THAT HAS DONE NO WRONG IS GOING TO BE DESTROYED!"

2 AND HE CAME TO THE KING'S GATE, AND STOOD; FOR IT WAS NOT LAWFUL FOR HIM TO ENTER INTO THE PALACE, WEARING SACKCLOTH AND ASHES.

3 AND IN EVERY PROVINCE WHERE THE LETTERS WERE PUBLISHED, THERE WAS CRYING AND LAMENTATION AND GREAT MOURNING AMONG THE JUDEANS: THEY SPREAD FOR THEMSELVES SACKCLOTH AND ASHES.

4 AND THE QUEEN'S MAIDS AND CHAMBERLAINS WENT IN AND TOLD HER: AND WHEN SHE HAD HEARD WHAT WAS DONE, SHE WAS DISTURBED; AND SHE SENT TO CLOTHE MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), AND TAKE AWAY HIS SACKCLOTH; BUT HE CONSENTED NOT.

5 SO HADASSAH (Esther) CALLED FOR HER CHAMBERLAIN ACHRATHAEUS, WHO WAITED UPON HER; AND SHE SENT TO LEARN THE TRUTH FROM MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai).

7 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) SHOWED HIM WHAT WAS DONE, AND THE PROMISE WHICH AMAN HAD MADE THE KING OF TEN THOUSAND TALENTS TO BE PAID INTO THE TREASURY, THAT HE MIGHT DESTROY THE JUDEANS.

8 AND HE GAVE HIM THE COPY OF THE WRITING THAT WAS PUBLISHED IN SHUSHAN/SUSA CONCERNING THEIR DESTRUCTION, TO SHOW TO HADASSAH (Esther); AND TOLD HIM TO CHARGE HER TO GO IN AND ENTREAT THE KING, AND TO BEG HIM FOR THE PEOPLE, "REMEMBERING," HE SAID, "THE DAYS OF YOUR LOW ESTATE, HOW YOU WERE NURSED BY MY HAND: BECAUSE AMAN WHO HOLDS THE NEXT PLACE TO THE KING HAS SPOKEN AGAINST US FOR DEATH. CALL UPON THE LORD, AND SPEAK TO THE KING CONCERNING US, TO DELIVER US FROM DEATH."

9 SO ACHRATHAEUS WENT IN AND TOLD HER ALL THESE WORDS.

10 AND HADASSAH (Esther) SAID TO ACHRATHAEUS, "GO TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), AND SAY,

11 'ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EMPIRE KNOW, THAT WHOEVER, MAN OR WOMAN, SHALL GO IN TO THE KING INTO THE INNER COURT UNCALLED, THAT PERSON CANNOT LIVE: ONLY TO WHOMSOEVER THE KING SHALL STRETCH OUT HIS GOLDEN SCEPTER, HE SHALL LIVE': AND I HAVE NOT BEEN CALLED TO GO INTO THE KING, FOR THESE THIRTY DAYS."

12 AND ACHRATHAEUS REPORTED TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) ALL THE WORDS OF HADASSAH (Esther).

13 THEN MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) SAID TO ACHRATHAEUS, "GO, AND SAY TO HER, 'HADASSAH (Esther), DO NOT SAY TO YOURSELF THAT YOU ALONE WILL ESCAPE IN THE KINGDOM, MORE THAN ALL THE OTHER JUDEANS.

14 FOR IF YOU SHALL REFUSE TO OBEY ON THIS OCCASION, HELP AND PROTECTION WILL BE TO THE JUDEANS FROM ANOTHER QUARTER; BUT YOU AND YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE WILL PERISH: AND WHO KNOWS, IF YOU HAVE BEEN MADE QUEEN FOR THIS VERY OCCASION?"

15 AND HADASSAH (Esther) SENT THE MAN THAT CAME TO HER TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), SAYING,

16 "GO AND ASSEMBLE THE JUDEANS THAT ARE IN SHUSHAN/SUSA, AND FAST YOU FOR ME, AND EAT NOT AND DRINK NOT FOR THREE DAYS, NIGHT AND DAY: AND I ALSO AND MY MAIDENS WILL FAST; AND THEN I WILL GO IN TO THE KING CONTRARY TO THE LAW, EVEN IF I MUST DIE."

17 *(Most modern bibles leave out most of this.)* SO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WENT AND DID ALL THAT HADASSAH (Esther) COMMISSIONED HIM.

Mordecai's Prayer

OG-1 AND HE BESOUGHT THE LORD, MAKING MENTION OF ALL THE WORKS OF THE LORD;

OG-2 AND HE SAID, "LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, KING RULING OVER ALL, FOR ALL THINGS ARE IN YOUR POWER, AND THERE IS NO ONE THAT SHALL OPPOSE YOU, IN YOUR PURPOSE TO SAVE JESRAEL.

OG-3 FOR YOU HAVE MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND EVERY WONDERFUL THING IN THE WORLD UNDER HEAVEN. AND YOU ARE LORD OF ALL, AND THERE IS NO ONE WHO SHALL RESIST YOU, LORD.

OG-4 YOU KNOW ALL THINGS: YOU KNOW, LORD, THAT IT IS NOT IN DISRESPECT, NOR ARROGANCE, NOR LOVE OF GLORY, THAT I HAVE DONE THIS, TO REFUSE TO BOW DOWN TO THE ARROGANT AMAN. FOR I WOULD GLADLY HAVE KISSED THE SOLES OF HIS FEET FOR THE SAFETY OF JESRAEL.

OG-5 BUT I HAVE DONE THIS, THAT I MIGHT NOT SET THE GLORY OF MAN ABOVE THE GLORY OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: AND I WILL NOT WORSHIP ANY ONE EXCEPT YOU, MY LORD, AND I WILL NOT DO THESE THINGS IN ARROGANCE.

OG-6 AND NOW, O LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THE KING, THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF ABRAHAM, SPARE YOUR PEOPLE, FOR OUR ENEMIES ARE LOOKING UPON US TO OUR DESTRUCTION, AND THEY HAVE DESIRED TO DESTROY YOUR ANCIENT INHERITANCE.

OG-7 DO NOT OVERLOOK YOUR OWN TREASURED PEOPLE, WHOM YOU HAVE REDEEMED FOR YOURSELF OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

OG-8 LISTEN TO MY PRAYER, AND BE MERCIFUL TO YOUR INHERITANCE, AND TURN OUR MOURNING INTO GLADNESS, THAT WE MAY LIVE AND SING PRAISE TO YOUR NAME, O LORD; AND DO NOT UTTERLY DESTROY THE MOUTH OF THEM THAT PRAISE YOU, O LORD."

OG-9 AND ALL JESRAEL CRIED WITH ALL THEIR STRENGTH, FOR DEATH WAS BEFORE THEIR EYES. *(See Esther 1:1)*

Esther's Prayer

OG-10 AND QUEEN HADASSAH (Esther) HERSELF TOOK REFUGE TO THE LORD, BEING TAKEN AS IT WERE IN THE AGONY OF DEATH. AND HAVING TAKEN OFF HER GLORIOUS APPAREL, SHE PUT ON GARMENTS OF DISTRESS AND MOURNING; AND INSTEAD OF GRAND PERFUMES SHE COVERED HER HEAD WITH ASHES AND DIRT, AND SHE GREATLY HUMBLING HER BODY, AND SHE SET ASIDE EVERYTHING OF HER WORLDLY JOY, AND HER HAIR WAS UNKEMPT.

OG-11 AND SHE BESOUGHT THE LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL, AND SAID, "O MY LORD, YOU ALONE ARE OUR KING: HELP ME WHO AM DESTITUTE, AND HAVE NO HELPER BUT YOU, FOR MY DANGER IS NEAR AT HAND.

OG-12 I HAVE HEARD FROM MY BIRTH, IN THE TRIBE OF MY FAMILY THAT YOU, LORD, TOOK JESRAEL OUT OF ALL THE NATIONS, AND OUR FATHERS OUT OF ALL THEIR ANCESTORS FOR AN EVERLASTING INHERITANCE, AND HAVE WORKED FOR THEM ALL THAT YOU HAVE SAID.

OG-13 AND NOW WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE YOU, AND YOU HAVE DELIVERED US INTO THE HANDS OF OUR ENEMIES, BECAUSE WE HONOURED THEIR GODS. YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS, O LORD.

OG-14 BUT NOW THEY HAVE NOT BEEN CONTENTED WITH THE BITTERNESS OF OUR SLAVERY, BUT HAVE LAID THEIR HANDS ON THE HANDS OF THEIR IDOLS, IN ORDER TO ABOLISH THE DECREE OF YOUR MOUTH, AND UTTERLY TO DESTROY YOUR INHERITANCES, AND TO STOP THE MOUTH OF THEM THAT PRAISE YOU, AND TO EXTINGUISH THE GLORY OF YOUR HOUSE AND YOUR ALTAR,

OG-15 AND TO OPEN THE MOUTH OF THE GENTILES TO SPEAK THE PRAISES OF VANITIES, AND IN ORDER THAT A MORTAL KING SHOULD BE ADMIRABLE FOREVER.

OG-16 O LORD, DO NOT RESIGN YOUR SCEPTER TO THEM THAT ARE NOT, AND LET THEM NOT LAUGH AT OUR FALL, BUT TURN THEIR COUNSEL, AGAINST THEMSELVES, AND MAKE AN EXAMPLE OF HIM WHO HAS BEGUN TO HARM US.

OG-17 REMEMBER US, O LORD, MANIFEST YOURSELF IN THE TIME OF OUR AFFLICTION, AND ENCOURAGE ME, O KING OF RULERS, AND RULER OF ALL DOMINION.

OG-18 PUT HARMONIOUS SPEECH INTO MY MOUTH BEFORE THE LION, AND TURN HIS HEART TO HATE HIM THAT FIGHTS AGAINST US, TO THE UTTER DESTRUCTION OF HIM THAT CONSENT WITH HIM.

OG-19 BUT DELIVER US BY YOUR HAND, AND HELP ME WHO AM DESTITUTE, AND HAVE NONE BUT THEE, O LORD.

OG-20 YOU KNOW ALL THINGS, AND KNOW THAT I HATE THE GLORY OF TRANSGRESSORS, AND THAT I ABHOR THE BED OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED, AND OF EVERY STRANGER.

OG-21 YOU KNOW MY NECESSITY, FOR I ABHOR THE SYMBOL OF MY PROUD STATION, WHICH IS UPON MY HEAD IN THE DAYS OF MY SPLENDOR: I ABHOR IT AS A MENSTRUAL CLOTH, AND I DO NOT WEAR IT IN THE DAYS OF MY REST.

OG-22 AND YOUR HANDMAID HAS NOT EATEN AT THE TABLE OF AMAN, AND I HAVE NOT HONOURED THE BANQUET OF THE KING, NEITHER HAVE I DRUNK WINE OF RITUAL OFFERINGS.

OG-23 NEITHER HAS YOUR HANDMAID REJOICED SINCE THE DAY OF MY PROMOTION UNTIL NOW, EXCEPT IN YOU, O LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF ABRAHAM.

OG-24 O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO HAS POWER OVER ALL, LISTEN TO THE VOICE OF THE DESPERATE, AND DELIVER US FROM THE HAND OF THEM THAT DEVISE MISCHIEF; AND DELIVER ME FROM MY FEAR."

Esther 5

(Masoretic bibles leave out most of this.)

Esther's Request to the King

:1 (OG-1) AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE THIRD DAY, WHEN SHE HAD CEASED PRAYING, THAT SHE PUT OFF HER NORMAL ATTIRE, AND PUT ON HER GLORIOUS APPAREL.

OG-2 AND BEING SPLENDIDLY ARRAYED, AND HAVING CALLED UPON THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THE OVERSEER AND PRESERVER OF ALL THINGS, SHE TOOK HER TWO MAIDS, AND SHE LEANED UPON ONE, AS A DELICATE FEMALE, AND THE OTHER FOLLOWED BEARING HER TRAIN.

OG-3 AND SHE WAS RADIANT WITH THE FULLNESS OF HER BEAUTY, AND HER FACE LOOKED CHEERFUL AND LOVELY, BUT HER HEART WAS IN GREAT FEAR.

OG-4 AND HAVING PASSED THROUGH ALL THE DOORS, SHE STOOD BEFORE THE KING: AND HE WAS SITTING UPON HIS ROYAL THRONE, AND HE HAD PUT ON ALL HIS GLORIOUS APPAREL, COVERED ALL OVER WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES, AND WAS AWESOME.

OG-5 AND HAVING RAISED HIS FACE INFLAMED WITH GLORY, HE LOOKED WITH PASSION. AND THE QUEEN FELL, AND CHANGED HER COLOUR AS SHE FAINTED; AND SHE BOWED HERSELF UPON THE HEAD OF THE MAID THAT WENT BEFORE HER.

OG-6 BUT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CHANGED THE SPIRIT OF THE KING TO GENTLENESS, AND IN GREAT CONCERN HE SPRANG FROM OFF HIS THRONE, AND TOOK HER INTO HIS ARMS, UNTIL SHE RECOVERED: AND HE COMFORTED HER WITH PEACEABLE WORDS, AND SAID TO HER,

OG-7 "WHAT IS THE MATTER, ESTHER? I AM YOUR BROTHER; BE OF GOOD CHEER, YOU SHALL NOT DIE, FOR OUR COMMAND IS OPENLY DECLARED TO YOU, DRAW NEAR."

:2 (OG-8) AND HAVING RAISED THE GOLDEN SCEPTER HE LAID IT UPON HER NECK, AND EMBRACED HER, AND SAID, "SPEAK TO ME."

OG-9 AND SHE SAID TO HIM, "I SAW YOU, MY LORD, AS AN AGENT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND MY HEART WAS TROUBLED FOR FEAR OF YOUR GLORY; FOR YOU, MY LORD, ARE TO BE WONDERED AT, AND YOUR FACE IS FULL OF FAVOUR."

OG-10 AND WHILE SHE WAS SPEAKING, SHE FAINTED AND FELL. THEN THE KING WAS TROUBLED, AND ALL HIS SERVANTS COMFORTED HER.

3 AND THE KING SAID, "WHAT DO YOU WANT, ESTHER? AND WHAT IS YOUR REQUEST? ASK EVEN TO THE HALF OF MY KINGDOM, AND IT SHALL BE YOURS."

4 AND HADASSAH (Esther) SAID, "TODAY IS MY GREAT DAY: IF THEN IT SEEMS GOOD TO THE KING, LET BOTH HIM AND AMAN COME TO THE FEAST WHICH I WILL PREPARE THIS DAY."

5 AND THE KING SAID, "RUSH AMAN HERE, THAT WE MAY PERFORM THE WORD OF ESTHER."

SO THEY BOTH CAME TO THE FEAST OF WHICH HADASSAH (Esther) HAD SPOKEN.

6 AND AT THE BANQUET THE KING SAID TO HADASSAH (Esther), "WHAT IS YOUR REQUEST, QUEEN ESTHER? SPEAK, AND YOU SHALL HAVE ALL THAT YOU REQUIRE."

7 AND SHE SAID, "MY REQUEST AND MY PETITION ARE:

8 IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, LET THE KING AND AMAN COME AGAIN TOMORROW TO THE FEAST WHICH I SHALL PREPARE FOR THEM, AND TOMORROW I WILL DO THE SAME." (*She delayed as led by JESUS, until the gallows could be built for Aman to be hanged.*)

Aman's Plan to Kill Mordecai

9 SO AMAN WENT OUT FROM THE KING VERY GLAD AND MERRY: BUT WHEN AMAN SAW MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE JUDEAN IN THE COURT, HE WAS GREATLY ENRAGED.

10 AND HAVING GONE INTO HIS OWN HOUSE, HE CALLED HIS FRIENDS, AND HIS WIFE ZOSARA.

11 AND HE SHOWED THEM HIS WEALTH, AND THE GLORY WITH WHICH THE KING HAD INVESTED HIM, AND HOW HE HAD CAUSED HIM TO TAKE PRECEDENCE AND BEAR CHIEF RULE IN THE KINGDOM.

12 AND AMAN SAID, "THE QUEEN HAS CALLED NO ONE TO THE FEAST WITH THE KING BUT ME, AND I AM INVITED TOMORROW.

13 BUT THESE THINGS DO NOT PLEASE ME, WHILE I SEE MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE JUDEAN IN THE COURT."

14 AND ZOSARA HIS WIFE AND HIS FRIENDS SAID TO HIM, "LET THERE BE GALLOWS MADE FOR YOU OF FIFTY CUBITS (*75 feet tall*), AND IN THE MORNING YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THE KING, AND LET MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) BE HANGED ON THE GALLOWS: BUT YOU GO IN TO THE FEAST WITH THE KING, AND BE MERRY."

AND THE SAYING PLEASED AMAN, AND THE GALLOWS WAS PREPARED.

Esther 6

The King Honors Mordecai

1 BUT THE LORD REMOVED SLEEP FROM THE KING THAT NIGHT: AND HE TOLD HIS SERVANT TO BRING IN THE SCROLLS, THE REGISTERS OF DAILY EVENTS, TO READ TO HIM.

2 AND HE FOUND THE RECORDS WRITTEN CONCERNING MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), HOW HE HAD TOLD THE KING CONCERNING THE TWO CHAMBERLAINS OF THE KING, WHEN THEY WERE KEEPING GUARD, AND SOUGHT TO LAY HANDS ON ARTAXERXES.

3 AND THE KING SAID, "WHAT HONOUR OR FAVOUR HAVE WE DONE TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai)?" AND THE KING'S SERVANTS SAID, "YOU HAVE NOT DONE ANYTHING TO HIM."

4 AND WHILE THE KING WAS INQUIRING ABOUT THE KINDNESS OF MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), BEHOLD, AMAN WAS IN THE COURT AND THE KING SAID, "WHO IS IN THE COURT?"

NOW AMAN WAS COME IN TO SPEAK TO THE KING, THAT HE SHOULD HANG MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) ON THE GALLOWS, WHICH HE HAD PREPARED.

5 AND THE KING'S SERVANTS SAID, "BEHOLD, AMAN STANDS IN THE COURT." AND THE KING SAID, "CALL HIM."

6 AND THE KING SAID TO AMAN, "WHAT SHALL I DO TO THE MAN WHOM I WANT TO HONOUR?"

AND AMAN SAID WITHIN HIMSELF, "WHOM WOULD THE KING HONOUR BUT MYSELF?"

7 AND HE SAID TO THE KING, "AS FOR THE MAN WHOM THE KING WANTS TO HONOUR,

8 LET THE KING'S SERVANTS BRING THE ROBE OF FINE LINEN WHICH THE KING PUTS ON, AND THE HORSE ON WHICH THE KING RIDES,

9 AND LET HIM GIVE IT TO ONE OF THE KING'S NOBLE FRIENDS, AND LET HIM ARRAY THE MAN WHOM THE KING LOVES; AND LET HIM MOUNT HIM ON THE HORSE, AND PROCLAIM THROUGH THE STREET OF THE CITY, SAYING, 'THUS SHALL IT BE DONE TO EVERY MAN WHOM THE KING HONOURS.'

10 THEN THE KING SAID TO AMAN, "YOU HAVE SAID WELL: SO DO TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE JUDEAN, WHO WAITS IN THE PALACE, AND LET NOT A WORD OF WHAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN BE NEGLECTED."

11 SO AMAN TOOK THE ROBE AND THE HORSE, AND ARRAYED MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), AND MOUNTED HIM ON THE HORSE, AND WENT THROUGH THE STREET OF THE CITY, AND PROCLAIMED, SAYING, "THUS SHALL IT BE TO EVERY MAN WHOM THE KING WANTS TO HONOUR."

12 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) RETURNED TO THE PALACE: BUT AMAN WENT HOME MOURNING, AND HAVING HIS HEAD COVERED.

13 AND AMAN RELATED THE EVENTS THAT HAD BEFALLEN HIM TO ZOSARA HIS WIFE, AND TO HIS FRIENDS: AND HIS FRIENDS AND HIS WIFE SAID TO HIM, "IF MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) BE OF THE RACE OF THE JUDEANS, AND YOU HAVE BEGUN TO BE HUMBLER BEFORE HIM, YOU WILL ASSUREDLY FALL, AND YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND HIM, FOR THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH HIM."

14 WHILE THEY WERE YET SPEAKING, THE CHAMBERLAINS ARRIVED, TO RUSH AMAN TO THE BANQUET WHICH HADASSAH (Esther) HAD PREPARED.

Esther 7

Aman's Punishment

- 1 SO THE KING AND AMAN WENT IN TO DRINK WITH THE QUEEN.
- 2 AND THE KING SAID TO HADASSAH (Esther) AT THE BANQUET ON THE SECOND DAY, "WHAT IS IT, QUEEN ESTHER? AND WHAT IS YOUR REQUEST, AND WHAT IS YOUR PETITION? AND IT SHALL BE DONE FOR YOU, TO THE HALF OF MY KINGDOM."
- 3 AND SHE ANSWERED AND SAID, "IF I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, LET MY LIFE BE GRANTED TO MY PETITION, AND MY PEOPLE TO MY REQUEST.
- 4 FOR BOTH I AND MY PEOPLE ARE SOLD FOR DESTRUCTION, AND PILLAGE, AND SLAVERY; BOTH WE AND OUR CHILDREN FOR BOND MEN AND BOND WOMEN: AND I CONSENTED NOT TO IT, FOR THE SLANDERER IS NOT WORTHY OF THE KING'S PALACE."
- 5 AND THE KING SAID, "WHO IS THIS THAT HAS DARED TO DO THIS THING?"
- 6 AND HADASSAH (Esther) SAID, "THE ADVERSARY IS AMAN, THIS WICKED MAN. THEN AMAN WAS TROUBLED BEFORE THE KING AND THE QUEEN."
- 7 AND THE KING ROSE UP FROM THE BANQUET TO GO INTO THE GARDEN:
AND AMAN BEGAN TO ENTREAT THE QUEEN; FOR HE SAW THAT HE WAS IN A BAD SITUATION.
- 8 AND THE KING RETURNED FROM THE GARDEN; AND AMAN HAD FALLEN UPON THE COUCH, ENTREATING THE QUEEN.
AND THE KING SAID, "WILL YOU EVEN FORCE MY WIFE IN MY HOUSE?"
AND WHEN AMAN HEARD IT, HE CHANGED COUNTENANCE.
- 9 AND BUGATHAN, ONE OF THE CHAMBERLAINS, SAID TO THE KING, "BEHOLD, AMAN HAS ALSO PREPARED A GALLOW FOR MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai), WHO SPOKE CONCERNING THE KING, AND A GALLOW OF FIFTY CUBITS HIGH HAS BEEN SET UP IN THE PREMISES OF AMAN."
- AND THE KING SAID, "LET HIM BE HANGED THEREON."
- 10 SO AMAN WAS HANGED ON THE GALLOW THAT HAD BEEN PREPARED FOR MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai): AND THEN THE KING'S WRATH WAS APPEASED.

Esther 8

A Decree to Help the Judeans

- 1 AND IN THAT DAY KING ARTAXERXES GAVE TO HADASSAH (Esther) ALL THAT BELONGED TO AMAN THE DIABOLICAL/DEMON: AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WAS CALLED BY THE KING; FOR HADASSAH (Esther) HAD REVEALED THAT HE WAS RELATED TO HER.
(Diabolical: same Greek word for "devil" in [Rev. 12:9, 12; 20:2, 10](#))
- 2 AND THE KING TOOK THE RING WHICH HE HAD TAKEN AWAY FROM AMAN, AND GAVE IT TO MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai): AND HADASSAH (Esther) APPOINTED MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) OVER ALL THAT HAD BEEN AMAN'S.
- 3 AND SHE SPOKE YET AGAIN TO THE KING, AND FELL AT HIS FEET, AND BESOUGHT HIM TO DO AWAY THE MISCHIEF OF AMAN, AND ALL THAT HE HAD DONE AGAINST THE JUDEANS.
- 4 THEN THE KING STRETCHED OUT TO HADASSAH (Esther) THE GOLDEN SCEPTRE: AND HADASSAH (Esther) AROSE TO STAND NEAR THE KING.
- 5 AND HADASSAH (Esther) SAID, "IF IT SEEMS GOOD TO YOU, AND I HAVE FOUND FAVOUR IN YOUR SIGHT, LET AN ORDER BE SENT THAT THE LETTERS SENT BY AMAN MAY BE REVERSED, THAT WERE WRITTEN FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE JUDEANS, WHO ARE IN YOUR KINGDOM.
- 6 FOR HOW SHALL I BE ABLE TO LOOK UPON THE AFFLICTION OF MY PEOPLE, AND HOW SHALL I BE ABLE TO SURVIVE THE DESTRUCTION OF MY ANCESTORIAL NATION?"
- 7 AND THE KING SAID TO HADASSAH (Esther), "IF I HAVE GIVEN AND FREELY GRANTED YOU ALL THAT WAS AMAN'S, AND HANGED HIM ON A GALLIES, BECAUSE HE LAID HIS HANDS UPON THE JUDEANS, WHAT DO YOU YET FURTHER SEEK?
- 8 WRITE YOU ALSO IN MY NAME, AS IT SEEMS GOOD TO YOU, AND SEAL IT WITH MY RING: FOR WHATEVER ORDERS ARE WRITTEN AT THE COMMAND OF THE KING, AND SEALED WITH MY RING, IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO SPEAK AGAINST THEM."
- 9 SO THE SCRIBES WERE CALLED IN THE FIRST MONTH, WHICH IS NISAN, ON THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF THE SAME YEAR; AND ORDERS WERE WRITTEN TO THE JUDEANS, WHATEVER THE KING HAD COMMANDED TO THE LOCAL GOVERNORS AND CHIEFS OF THE SATRAPS, FROM INDIA EVEN TO ETHIOPIA, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN SATRAPS, ACCORDING TO THE SEVERAL PROVINCES, ACCORDING TO THEIR DIALECTS.
- 10 AND THEY WERE WRITTEN BY ORDER OF THE KING, AND SEALED WITH HIS RING, AND THEY SENT THE LETTERS BY THE COURIERS:
- 11 WHEREIN HE CHARGED THEM TO USE THEIR OWN LAWS IN EVERY CITY, AND TO HELP EACH OTHER, AND TO TREAT THEIR ADVERSARIES, AND THOSE WHO ATTACKED THEM, AS THEY PLEASED,
- 12 ON ONE DAY IN ALL THE KINGDOM OF ARTAXERXES, ON THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH MONTH, WHICH IS ADAR.

(Most modern bibles leave out most of this.)

- OG-1 AND THE FOLLOWING IS THE COPY OF THE LETTER OF THE ORDERS.
- OG-2 "THE GREAT KING ARTAXERXES SENDS GREETINGS TO THE RULERS OF PROVINCES IN A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN PROVINCES FROM INDIA TO ETHIOPIA, EVEN TO THOSE WHO ARE FAITHFUL TO OUR INTERESTS.
- OG-3 MANY WHO HAVE BEEN FREQUENTLY HONOURED BY THE MOST ABUNDANT KINDNESS OF THEIR BENEFACTORS HAVE CONCEIVED AMBITIOUS DESIGNS, AND NOT ONLY ENDEAVOR TO HURT OUR SUBJECTS, BUT MOREOVER, NOT BEING ABLE TO BEAR PROSPERITY, THEY ALSO ENDEAVOR TO PLOT AGAINST THEIR OWN BENEFACTORS.
- OG-4 AND THEY NOT ONLY WOULD UTTERLY ABOLISH GRATITUDE FROM AMONG MEN, BUT ALSO, ELATED BY THE BOASTINGS OF MEN WHO ARE STRANGERS TO ALL THAT IS GOOD, THEY SUPPOSED THAT THEY SHALL ESCAPE THE SIN-HATING VENGEANCE OF THE EVER-SEEING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

OG-5 AND OFTEN, MANY OF THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN APPOINTED TO POSITIONS OF AUTHORITY, BEING ENTRUSTED TO MANAGE THE AFFAIRS OF FRIENDS AND HAVING BEEN GIVEN A POSITION OF AUTHORITY AS AN ENCOURAGEMENT/ADVISOR/COUNSELOR, HAVE BECOME ACCESSORIES TO THE SHEDDING OF INNOCENT BLOOD;

OG-6 AND THEY HAVE INVOLVED THEM IN CIRCUMSTANCES WITHOUT REMEDY BY DECEIVING WITH FALSE ARGUMENTS THE BENIGN KINDNESS OF THE RULERS.

OG-7 AND IT IS POSSIBLE TO OBSERVE THIS, NOT SO MUCH FROM EXAMINING THE ANCIENT TRADITIONS, AS BY YOUR LEARNING FROM THE WICKED DEEDS ACCOMPLISHED IN YOUR MIDST BY THE PESTILENTIAL INFLUENCE OF THOSE UNWORTHY OF HOLDING POWER.

OG-8 WE MUST BE ON GUARD FOR THE FUTURE, THAT WE MAY MAINTAIN THE KINGDOM UNDISTURBED AND PEACEFUL FOR ALL THE PEOPLE,

OG-9 MAKING THE MOST OF CHANGES, AND ALWAYS JUDGING FAIRLY IN THE MATTERS COMING TO OUR ATTENTION.

OG-10 FOR WHEREAS AMAN, A MACEDONIAN, THE SON OF AMADATHES, IN REALITY A FOREIGNER FROM THE BLOOD OF THE PERSIANS, AND DIFFERING WIDELY FROM OUR MILD COURSE OF GOVERNMENT, HAVING BEEN HOSPITABLE ENTERTAINED BY US, OBTAINED SO LARGE A SHARE OF OUR UNIVERSAL KINDNESS, AS TO BE CALLED OUR FATHER, AND TO CONTINUE THE PERSON NEXT TO THE ROYAL THRONE, REVERENCED OF ALL;

OG-12 HE HOWEVER, OVERCOME BY THE PRIDE OF HIS STATION, ENDEAVORED TO DEPRIVE US OF OUR DOMINION, AND OUR LIFE: HAVING BY VARIOUS AND CRAFTY TRICKS DEMANDED FOR DESTRUCTION BOTH MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) OUR DELIVERER AND PERPETUAL BENEFactor, AND ESTHER THE BLAMELESS CONSORT OF OUR KINGDOM, WITH THEIR WHOLE NATION.

OG-14 FOR BY THESE METHODS HE THOUGHT, HAVING SURPRISED US IN A DEFENSELESS STATE, TO TRANSFER THE DOMINION OF THE PERSIANS TO THE MACEDONIANS.

OG-15 BUT WE FIND THAT THE JUDEANS, WHO HAVE BEEN CONSIGNED TO DESTRUCTION BY THE MOST ABOMINABLE OF MEN, ARE NOT CRIMINALS, BUT LIVING ACCORDING TO THE MOST RIGHTEOUS LAWS,

OG-16 AND BEING THE SONS OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY, WHO MAINTAINS THE KINGDOM. TO US AS WELL AS TO OUR FOREFATHERS, IN THE MOST EXCELLENT ORDER.

OG-17 YOU WILL THEREFORE DO WELL IN REFUSING TO OBEY THE LETTER SENT BY AMAN THE SON OF AMADATHES, BECAUSE HE THAT HAS DONE THESE THINGS, HAS BEEN HANGED WITH HIS WHOLE FAMILY AT THE GATES OF SHUSHAN/SUSA, ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAVING SWIFTLY RETURNED TO HIM A WORTHY REPAY,

OG-18 WE ENJOIN YOU THEN, HAVING OPENLY PUBLISHED A COPY OF THIS LETTER IN EVERY PLACE, TO GIVE THE JUDEANS PERMISSION TO USE THEIR OWN LAWFUL CUSTOMS, AND TO STRENGTHEN THEM, THAT ON THE THIRTEENTH OF THE TWELFTH MONTH ADAR, ON THE SELF-SAME DAY, THEY MAY DEFEND THEMSELVES AGAINST THOSE WHO ATTACK THEM IN A TIME OF AFFLICTION.

OG-19 FOR IN THE PLACE OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CHOSEN RACE, ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GRANTED THEM THIS TIME OF GLADNESS.

OG-20 YOU SHALL THEREFORE ALSO, AMONG YOUR NOTABLE FEASTS, KEEP A DISTINCT DAY WITH ALL FESTIVITY, THAT BOTH NOW AND HEREAFTER IT MAY BE A DAY OF DELIVERANCE TO US AND WHO ARE WELL DISPOSED TOWARD THE PERSIANS, BUT TO THOSE THAT PLOTTED AGAINST US A MEMORIAL OF DESTRUCTION.

OG-21 AND EVERY CITY AND PROVINCE COLLECTIVELY, WHICH SHALL NOT DO ACCORDINGLY, SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH VENGEANCE BY SPEAR AND FIRE. IT SHALL BE MADE NOT ONLY INACCESSIBLE TO MEN, BUT MOST HATEFUL TO WILD BEASTS AND BIRDS UNTIL THE END OF TERM.

13 AND LET THE COPIES BE POSTED IN CONSPICUOUS PLACES THROUGHOUT THE KINGDOM AND LET ALL THE JUDEANS BE READY AGAINST THIS DAY, TO FIGHT AGAINST THEIR ENEMIES."

14 SO THE HORSEMEN WENT FORTH IN A HURRY TO PERFORM THE KING'S COMMANDS; AND THE ORDINANCE WAS ALSO PUBLISHED IN SHUSHAN/SUSA.

15 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WENT FORTH ROBED IN THE ROYAL APPAREL, AND WEARING A GOLDEN CROWN, AND A DIADEM OF FINE PURPLE LINEN: AND THE PEOPLE IN SHUSHAN/SUSA SAW IT AND REJOICED.

16 AND THE JUDEANS HAD LIGHT AND GLADNESS, (*Rev. 21:23*)

17 IN EVERY CITY AND PROVINCE WHEREVER THE ORDINANCE WAS PUBLISHED: WHEREVER THE PROCLAMATION TOOK PLACE, THE JUDEANS HAD JOY AND GLADNESS, FEASTING AND MIRTH: AND MANY OF THE GENTILES WERE CIRCUMCISED, AND BECAME JUDEANS, FOR FEAR OF THE JUDEANS.

Esther 9

The Victory of the Judeans, and the Declaration of Purim

1 FOR IN THE TWELFTH MONTH, ON THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH WHICH IS ADAR, THE LETTERS WRITTEN BY THE KING ARRIVED.

2 IN THAT DAY THE ADVERSARIES OF THE JUDEANS PERISHED: FOR NO ONE RESISTED, THROUGH FEAR OF THEM.

3 FOR THE CHIEFS OF THE SATRAPS, AND THE PRINCES AND THE ROYAL SCRIBES, HONOURED THE JUDEANS; FOR THE FEAR OF MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) LAY UPON THEM.

4 FOR THE ORDER OF THE KING WAS IN FORCE, THAT HE SHOULD BE CELEBRATED IN ALL THE KINGDOM.

6 AND IN THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA THE JUDEANS KILLED FIVE HUNDRED MEN:

7 BOTH PHARSANNES, AND DELPHON AND PHASGA,

8 AND PHARADATHA, AND BAREA, AND SARBACA,

9 AND MARMASIMA, AND RUPHAEUS, AND ARSAEUS, AND ZABUTHAEUS,

10 THE TEN SONS OF AMAN THE SON OF AMADATHES THE BUGAEAN, THE ENEMY OF THE JUDEANS, AND THEY PLUNDERED THEIR PROPERTY ON THE SAME DAY:
11 AND THE NUMBER OF THEM THAT PERISHED IN SHUSHAN/SUSA WAS REPORTED TO THE KING.
12 AND THE KING SAID TO HADASSAH (Esther), "THE JUDEANS HAVE SLAIN FIVE HUNDRED MEN IN THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA; AND HOW, THINK YOU, HAVE THEY USED THEM IN THE REST OF THE COUNTRY? WHAT THEN DO YOU YET ASK, THAT IT MAY BE DONE FOR YOU?"
13 AND HADASSAH (Esther) SAID TO THE KING, "LET IT BE GRANTED TO THE JUDEANS SO TO TREAT THEM TOMORROW AS TO HANG THE TEN SONS OF AMAN."
14 AND HE PERMITTED IT TO BE DONE SO; AND HE GAVE UP TO THE JUDEANS OF THE CITY THE BODIES OF THE SONS OF AMAN TO HANG.
15 AND THE JUDEANS ASSEMBLED IN SHUSHAN/SUSA ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF ADAR, AND KILLED THREE HUNDRED MEN, BUT PLUNDERED NO PROPERTY.
16 AND THE REST OF THE JUDEANS WHO WERE IN THE KINGDOM ASSEMBLED, AND HELPED ONE ANOTHER, AND OBTAINED REST FROM THEIR ENEMIES: FOR THEY DESTROYED FIFTEEN THOUSAND OF THEM ON THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF ADAR, BUT TOOK NO SPOIL.
17 AND THEY RESTED ON THE FOURTEENTH OF THE SAME MONTH, AND KEPT IT AS A DAY OF REST WITH JOY AND GLADNESS.
18 AND THE JUDEANS IN THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA ASSEMBLED ALSO ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY AND RESTED; AND THEY KEPT ALSO THE FIFTEENTH WITH JOY AND GLADNESS.
19 ON THIS ACCOUNT THEN IT IS THAT THE JUDEANS DISPERSED IN EVERY FOREIGN LAND KEEP THE FOURTEENTH OF ADAR AS A HOLY DAY WITH JOY, SENDING PORTIONS EACH TO HIS NEIGHBOUR.

The Festival of Purim

20 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WROTE THESE THINGS IN A SCROLL, AND SENT THEM TO THE JUDEANS, AS MANY AS WERE IN THE KINGDOM OF ARTAXERXES, BOTH THEM THAT WERE NEAR AND THEM THAT WERE AFAR OFF,
21 TO ESTABLISH THESE AS JOYFUL DAYS, AND TO **KEEP THE FOURTEENTH AND FIFTEENTH OF ADAR**; (*The 12th month of the year which usually occurs in February to March in the Roman Calendar.*)
22 FOR ON THESE DAYS THE JUDEANS OBTAINED REST FROM THEIR ENEMIES; AND AS TO THE MONTH, WHICH WAS ADAR, IN WHICH A CHANGE WAS MADE FOR THEM, FROM MOURNING TO JOY, AND FROM SORROW TO A GOOD DAY, TO SPEND THE WHOLE OF IT IN GOOD DAYS OF **FEASTING AND GLADNESS, SENDING PORTIONS TO THEIR FRIENDS, AND TO THE POOR.**
23 AND THE JUDEANS CONSENTED TO THIS ACCORDINGLY AS MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WROTE TO THEM,
24 SHOWING HOW AMAN THE SON OF AMADATHES THE MACEDONIAN FOUGHT AGAINST THEM, HOW HE MADE A DECREE AND CAST LOTS TO DESTROY THEM UTTERLY;
25 ALSO HOW HE WENT IN TO THE KING, TELLING HIM TO HANG MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai): BUT ALL THE CALAMITIES HE TRIED TO BRING UPON THE JUDEANS CAME UPON HIMSELF, AND HE WAS HANGED, AND HIS CHILDREN.
26 THEREFORE THESE DAYS WERE CALLED PURIM, BECAUSE OF THE LOTS; FOR IN THEIR LANGUAGE THEY ARE CALLED PURIM, BECAUSE OF THE WORDS OF THIS LETTER, AND BECAUSE OF ALL THEY SUFFERED ON THIS ACCOUNT, AND ALL THAT HAPPENED TO THEM.

(Purim is an Assyrian Aramaic word. The Greek/Hebrew translation would be Phrurae.)

27 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) ESTABLISHED IT, AND THE JUDEANS TOOK UPON THEMSELVES, AND UPON THEIR SEED, **AND UPON THOSE THAT WERE JOINED TO THEM TO OBSERVE IT**, NEITHER WOULD THEY ON ANY ACCOUNT BEHAVE DIFFERENTLY: BUT THESE DAYS WERE TO BE A MEMORIAL KEPT IN EVERY GENERATION, AND CITY, AND FAMILY, AND PROVINCE. (*Not just for the Jews, but also to anyone who celebrates the victory that JESUS gives of Good over evil.*)
28 AND THESE DAYS OF THE PHURAE, THEY SAID, **SHALL BE KEPT FOREVER, AND THEIR MEMORIAL SHALL NOT FAIL IN ANY GENERATION.**

(For more information about Purim, including its prophetic end time significance, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/purim.html>)

29-30 AND QUEEN HADASSAH (Esther), THE DAUGHTER OF AMINADAB, AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) THE JUDEAN, WROTE ALL THAT THEY HAD DONE, AND THE CONFIRMATION OF THE LETTER OF PHURAE.
31 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) AND HADASSAH (Esther) THE QUEEN APPOINTED A FAST FOR THEMSELVES PRIVATELY, EVEN AT THAT TIME ALSO HAVING FORMED THEIR PLAN AGAINST THEIR OWN HEALTH.
32 AND HADASSAH (Esther) ESTABLISHED IT BY A COMMAND FOREVER, AND IT WAS WRITTEN FOR A MEMORIAL.

Esther 10

The Greatness of Xerxes and Mordecai

1 AND THE KING LEVIED A TAX UPON HIS KINGDOM BOTH BY LAND AND SEA.
2 AND AS FOR HIS STRENGTH AND VALOR, AND THE WEALTH AND GLORY OF HIS KINGDOM, BEHOLD, THEY ARE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE PERSIANS AND MEDES, FOR A MEMORIAL.
3 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) WAS VICEROY TO KING ARTAXERXES, AND WAS A GREAT MAN IN THE KINGDOM, AND HONOURED BY THE JUDEANS, AND PASSED HIS LIFE BELOVED OF ALL HIS NATION.

(Most bibles leave out the following. Mordecai did not correctly understand the symbolism, even as Peter also did not fully correctly understand his vision in Acts 10.)

Mordecai Revisits His Dream

OG-1 AND MARDOCHAEUS (Mordecai) SAID, "THESE THINGS HAVE BEEN DONE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

OG-2 FOR I REMEMBER THE DREAM WHICH I HAD CONCERNING THESE MATTERS: FOR NOT ONE PARTICULAR OF THEM HAS FAILED.

OG-3 THERE WAS THE LITTLE FOUNTAIN WHICH BECAME A RIVER, AND THERE WAS LIGHT, AND THE SUN AND MUCH WATER. THE RIVER IS HADASSAH (*Esther. Actually it's the people's tears & also JESUS as the water of Life*), WHOM THE KING MARRIED, AND MADE QUEEN.

OG-4 AND THE TWO SERPENTS ARE I AND AMAN. (*Actually, it was Gabatha and Tharrha, who also represent the end time antichrist & false prophet.*)

OG-5 AND THE NATIONS ARE THOSE NATIONS THAT COMBINED TO DESTROY THE NAME OF THE JUDEANS.

OG-6 BUT AS FOR MY NATION, THIS IS JESRAEL, EVEN THEY THAT CRIED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND WERE DELIVERED: FOR THE LORD DELIVERED HIS PEOPLE. AND THE LORD RESCUED US OUT OF ALL THESE CALAMITIES; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WORKED SUCH SIGNS AND GREAT WONDERS AS HAVE NOT BEEN DONE AMONG THE NATIONS.

OG-7 THEREFORE DID HE ORDAIN TWO LOTS. ONE FOR THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND ONE FOR ALL THE OTHER NATIONS.

OG-8 AND THESE TWO LOTS CAME FOR AN APPOINTED SEASON, AND FOR A DAY OF JUDGMENT, BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FOR ALL THE NATIONS.

OG-9 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REMEMBERED HIS PEOPLE, AND VINDICATED HIS INHERITANCE.

OG-10 AND THEY SHALL OBSERVE THESE DAYS IN THE MONTH ADAR, ON THE FOURTEENTH AND ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, WITH AN ASSEMBLY, AND JOY AND GLADNESS BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THROUGHOUT THE GENERATIONS FOREVER AMONG HIS PEOPLE JESRAEL."

OG-11 IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF PTOLEMEUS AND CLEOPATRA, DOSITHEUS, WHO SAID HE WAS A PRIEST AND LEVITE, AND PTOLEMEUS HIS SON, BROUGHT THIS EPISTLE OF PHURIM, WHICH THEY SAID WAS THE SAME, AND THAT LYSIMACHUS THE SON OF PTOLEMEUS, THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM, HAD TRANSLATED IT.

(*Was translated from Hebrew to Greek around the year 114 B.C.*)

KING JOB

(-See last paragraph of the book of Job for proof that he and his friends were kings.

-Job was written before any other book of the bible, thus Jesus had not yet revealed his Name.

-How long was Job's affliction/testing? Job 42:16 tells us that Job lived to be 240 years old, and that he lived 170 years after his affliction ended. Therefore, he was 70 years old when his affliction ended.

It doesn't tell us his age when the affliction began. However, Job 7:3 and Job 29:2 both declare that the affliction was several months. We don't know how many months. But it would say "years" if it had been years. Therefore, the affliction was probably between 3-11 months.)

Job 1

Prologue

1 THERE WAS A CERTAIN PERSON IN THE LAND OF AUSIS, WHOSE NAME WAS JOB; AND THAT PERSON WAS TRUE, BLAMELESS, RIGHTEOUS, AND GOD FEARING, ABSTAINING FROM EVERYTHING EVIL.

2 AND HE HAD SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS.

3 AND HIS CATTLE CONSISTED OF SEVEN THOUSAND SHEEP, THREE THOUSAND CAMELS, FIVE HUNDRED YOKE OF OXEN, FIVE HUNDRED FEMALE DONKEYS IN THE PASTURES, AND A VERY GREAT HOUSEHOLD, AND HE HAD A GREAT HUSBANDRY ON THE EARTH; AND THAT MAN WAS MOST NOBLE OF THE MEN OF THE EAST.

4 AND HIS SONS VISITING ONE ANOTHER PREPARED A BANQUET EVERY DAY, TAKING WITH THEM ALSO THEIR THREE SISTERS TO EAT AND DRINK WITH THEM.

5 AND WHEN THE DAYS OF THE BANQUET WERE COMPLETED, JOB SENT AND PURIFIED THEM, HAVING RISEN UP IN THE MORNING, AND OFFERED SACRIFICES FOR THEM, ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER, AND ONE CALF FOR A SIN-OFFERING FOR THEIR SOULS: FOR JOB SAID, "LEST PERHAPS MY SONS HAVE THOUGHT EVIL IN THEIR MINDS AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
THUS, THEN JOB DID CONTINUALLY.

Job's First Test

6 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON A DAY, THAT BEHOLD, THE ANGELS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO STAND BEFORE THE LORD, AND THE DEVIL CAME WITH THEM.

7 AND THE LORD SAID TO THE DEVIL, **"FROM WHERE ARE YOU COME?"** AND THE DEVIL ANSWERED THE LORD, AND SAID, "I AM COME FROM COMPASSING THE EARTH, AND WALKING UP AND DOWN IN THE WORLD."

8 AND THE LORD SAID TO HIM, **"HAVE YOU DILIGENTLY CONSIDERED MY SERVANT JOB, THAT THERE IS NONE LIKE HIM ON THE EARTH, A HUMAN BLAMELESS, TRUE, THEOS FEARING, ABSTAINING FROM EVERYTHING EVIL?"**

9 THEN THE DEVIL ANSWERED, AND SAID BEFORE THE LORD, "DOES JOB WORSHIP THE LORD FOR NOTHING?

10 HAVE YOU NOT MADE A HEDGE ABOUT HIM, AND ABOUT HIS HOUSEHOLD, AND ALL HIS POSSESSIONS ROUND ABOUT? AND HAVE YOU NOT BLESSED THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS, AND MULTIPLIED HIS CATTLE UPON THE LAND?

11 BUT PUT FORTH YOUR HAND, AND TOUCH ALL THAT HE HAS: TRULY HE WILL CURSE YOU TO YOUR FACE."

12 THEN THE LORD SAID TO THE DEVIL, **"BEHOLD, I GIVE INTO YOUR HAND ALL THAT HE HAS, BUT TOUCH NOT HIMSELF."**

SO THE DEVIL WENT OUT FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD.

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON A CERTAIN DAY, THAT JOB'S SONS AND HIS DAUGHTERS WERE DRINKING WINE IN THE HOUSE OF THEIR ELDER BROTHER.

14 AND, BEHOLD, THERE CAME A MESSENGER TO JOB, AND SAID TO HIM, "THE YOKES OF OXEN WERE PLOWING, AND THE FEMALE DONKEYS WERE FEEDING NEAR THEM;

15 AND THE SPOILERS CAME AND TOOK THEM FOR A PREY, AND KILLED THE SERVANTS WITH THE SWORD; AND I HAVING ESCAPED ALONE AM COME TO TELL YOU."

16 WHILE HE WAS YET SPEAKING, THERE CAME ANOTHER MESSENGER, AND SAID TO JOB, "FIRE HAS FALLEN FROM HEAVEN, AND BURNT UP THE SHEEP, AND DEVoured THE SHEPHERDS LIKEWISE; AND I, HAVING ESCAPED ALONE, HAVE COME TO TELL YOU."

17 WHILE HE WAS YET SPEAKING, THERE CAME ANOTHER MESSENGER, AND SAID TO JOB, "THE HORSEMEN FORMED THREE COMPANIES AGAINST US, AND SURROUNDED THE CAMELS, AND TOOK THEM FOR A PREY, AND KILLED THE SERVANTS WITH THE SWORD; AND I ONLY ESCAPED, AND AM COME TO TELL YOU."

18 WHILE HE IS YET SPEAKING, ANOTHER MESSENGER COMES, SAYING TO JOB, "WHILE YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS WERE EATING AND DRINKING WITH THEIR ELDER BROTHER,

19 SUDDENLY A GREAT WIND CAME ON FROM THE DESERT, AND CAUGHT THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE HOUSE, AND THE HOUSE FELL UPON YOUR CHILDREN, AND THEY ARE DEAD; AND I HAVE ESCAPED ALONE, AND AM COME TO TELL YOU."

20 SO JOB AROSE, AND TORE HIS GARMENTS, AND SHAVED THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD, AND FELL ON THE EARTH, AND WORSHIPPED,

21 AND SAID, "I MYSELF CAME FORTH NAKED FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB, AND NAKED SHALL I RETURN TO THERE; THE LORD GAVE, THE LORD HAS TAKEN AWAY: AS IT SEEMED GOOD TO THE LORD, SO HAS IT COME TO PASS; BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD."

22 IN ALL THESE EVENTS THAT BEFELL HIM JOB SINNED NOT AT ALL BEFORE THE LORD, AND DID NOT IMPUTE FOLLY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Job 2

Job's Second Test

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON A CERTAIN DAY, THAT THE ANGELS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO STAND BEFORE THE LORD, AND THE DEVIL CAME AMONG THEM TO STAND BEFORE THE LORD.
2 AND THE LORD, SAID TO THE DEVIL, **"FROM WHERE COME YOU?"** THEN THE DEVIL SAID BEFORE THE LORD, "I AM COME FROM GOING THROUGH THE WORLD, AND WALKING ABOUT THE WHOLE EARTH."
3 AND THE LORD SAID TO THE DEVIL, **"HAVE YOU THEN OBSERVED MY SERVANT JOB, THAT THERE IS NONE UPON THE EARTH LIKE HIM, A HARMLESS, TRUE, BLAMELESS, GOD FEARING HUMAN, ABSTAINING FROM ALL EVIL? AND HE YET CLEAVES TO INNOCENCE, WHEREAS YOU HAVE TOLD ME TO DESTROY HIS SUBSTANCE WITHOUT CAUSE?"**
4 AND THE DEVIL ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE LORD, "SKIN FOR SKIN, ALL THAT A MAN HAS WILL HE GIVE AS A RANSOM FOR HIS LIFE.
5 NO, BUT PUT FORTH YOUR HAND, AND TOUCH HIS BONES AND HIS FLESH: TRULY HE WILL SPEAK BOISTEROUSLY TO YOUR FACE."
6 AND THE LORD SAID TO THE DEVIL, **"BEHOLD, I DELIVER HIM UP TO YOU; ONLY SAVE HIS LIFE."**
7 SO THE DEVIL WENT OUT FROM THE LORD, AND STRUCK JOB WITH SORE BOILS FROM HIS FEET TO HIS HEAD.
8 AND HE TOOK A POTSDHERD TO SCRAPE AWAY THE DISCHARGE, AND SAT UPON A FECES/MANURE-HEAP OUTSIDE THE CITY.
9 AND WHEN MUCH TIME HAD PASSED, HIS WIFE SAID TO HIM, "HOW LONG WILL YOU HOLD OUT, SAYING, 'BEHOLD, I WAIT YET A LITTLE WHILE, EXPECTING THE HOPE OF MY DELIVERANCE?' FOR, BEHOLD, YOUR MEMORIAL IS ABOLISHED FROM THE EARTH, EVEN YOUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS, THE AGONIES AND PAINS OF MY WOMB WHICH I BORE IN VAIN WITH SORROWS; AND YOU YOURSELF SIT DOWN TO SPEND THE NIGHTS IN THE OPEN AIR AMONG THE CORRUPTION OF WORMS, AND I AM A WANDERER AND A SERVANT FROM PLACE TO PLACE AND HOUSE TO HOUSE, WAITING FOR THE SETTING OF THE SUN, THAT I MAY REST FROM MY LABOURS AND MY AGONIES WHICH ARE NOW UPON ME: BUT (*why don't you*) SAY SOME WORD AGAINST THE LORD, AND DIE."
10 BUT HE LOOKED ON HER, AND SAID TO HER, "YOU HAVE SPOKEN LIKE ONE OF THE FOOLISH WOMEN. IF WE HAVE RECEIVED GOOD THINGS OF THE HAND OF THE LORD, SHALL WE NOT ENDURE TROUBLESOME THINGS?"
IN ALL THESE THINGS THAT HAPPENED TO HIM, JOB SINNED NOT AT ALL WITH HIS LIPS BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Job's Three Friends Share His Anguish

11 NOW HIS THREE FRIENDS HAVING HEARD OF ALL THE TROUBLE THAT HAD COME UPON HIM, CAME TO HIM EACH FROM HIS OWN COUNTRY: ELIPHAZ THE KING OF THE THAEMANS, BALDAD SOVEREIGN OF THE SAUCHEANS, SOPHAR KING OF THE MINAEANS; AND THEY CAME TO HIM WITH ONE ACCORD, TO COMFORT AND TO VISIT HIM.
12 AND WHEN THEY SAW HIM FROM A DISTANCE THEY DID NOT KNOW HIM; AND THEY CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND WEPT, AND TORE EVERY ONE HIS GARMENT, AND SPRINKLED DUST UPON THEIR HEADS,
13 AND THEY SAT DOWN BESIDE HIM SEVEN DAYS AND SEVEN NIGHTS, AND NO ONE OF THEM SPOKE; FOR THEY SAW THAT HIS AFFLICTION WAS DREADFUL AND VERY GREAT.

Job 3

Job's First Speech

1 AFTER THIS JOB OPENED HIS MOUTH, AND CURSED HIS *birth* DAY,
2-3 HE SAID, "LET THE DAY PERISH IN WHICH I WAS BORN, AND THAT NIGHT IN WHICH THEY SAID, BEHOLD A MAN-CHILD!
4 LET THAT NIGHT BE DARKNESS, AND LET NOT THE LORD REGARD IT FROM ABOVE, NEITHER LET LIGHT COME UPON IT.
5 BUT LET DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH SEIZE IT; LET BLACKNESS COME UPON IT;
6 LET THAT DAY AND NIGHT BE CURSED, LET DARKNESS CARRY THEM AWAY; DO NOT LET IT COME INTO THE DAYS OF THE YEAR, NEITHER LET IT BE NUMBERED WITH THE DAYS OF THE MONTHS.
7 BUT LET THAT NIGHT BE PAIN, AND LET NOT MIRTH COME UPON IT, NOR JOY.
8 BUT LET HIM THAT CURSES THAT DAY CURSE IT, EVEN HE THAT IS READY TO ATTACK THE GREAT WHALE.
9 LET THE STARS OF THAT NIGHT BE DARKENED; LET IT REMAIN DARK, AND NOT COME INTO LIGHT; AND DO NOT LET IT SEE THE MORNING STAR ARISE:
10 BECAUSE IT SHUT NOT UP THE GATES OF MY MOTHER'S WOMB, FOR SO IT WOULD HAVE REMOVED SORROW FROM MY EYES.
11 FOR WHY DID I NOT DIE IN THE BELLY? AND WHY DID I NOT COME FORTH FROM THE WOMB AND DIE IMMEDIATELY?
12 AND WHY DID THE KNEES SUPPORT ME? AND WHY DID I SUCK THE BREASTS?
13 NOW I SHOULD HAVE LAIN DOWN AND BEEN QUIET, I SHOULD HAVE SLEPT AND BEEN AT REST,
14 WITH KINGS AND COUNSELORS OF THE EARTH, WHO GLORIED IN THEIR SWORDS;
15 OR WITH RULERS, WHOSE GOLD WAS ABUNDANT, WHO FILLED THEIR HOUSES WITH SILVER:
16 OR I SHOULD HAVE BEEN AS AN UNTIMELY BIRTH PROCEEDING FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB, OR AS INFANTS WHO NEVER SAW LIGHT.
17 THERE THE UNGODLY HAVE BURNT OUT THE FURY OF RAGE; THERE THE WEARIED IN BODY REST.
18 AND THE MEN OF OLD TIME HAVE TOGETHER CEASED TO HEAR THE TASKMASTER'S VOICE.
19 THE SMALL AND GREAT ARE THERE, AND THE SERVANT THAT FEARED HIS LORD.
20 FOR WHY IS LIGHT GIVEN TO THOSE WHO ARE IN BITTERNESS, AND LIFE TO THOSE SOULS WHICH ARE IN GRIEFS?
21 WHO DESIRE DEATH, AND DO NOT OBTAIN IT, DIGGING FOR IT AS FOR TREASURES;
22 AND WOULD BE VERY JOYFUL IF THEY SHOULD GAIN IT?
23 DEATH IS REST TO SUCH A MAN, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS HEGDED HIM IN.
24 FOR MY GROANING COMES BEFORE MY FOOD, AND I CRY BEING BESET WITH TERROR.
25 FOR THE TERROR OF WHICH I MEDITATED HAS COME UPON ME, AND THAT WHICH I HAD FEARED HAS BEFALLEN ME.
26 I WAS NOT AT PEACE, NOR QUIET, NOR HAD I REST; YET WRATH CAME UPON ME."

Job 4

Eliphaz's First Response to Job

1 THEN ELIPHAZ THE THAEMANITE ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "HAVE YOU BEEN OFTEN SPOKEN TO IN DISTRESS? BUT WHO SHALL ENDURE THE FORCE OF YOUR WORDS?
3 FOR WHEREAS YOU HAVE INSTRUCTED MANY, AND HAVE STRENGTHENED THE HANDS OF THE WEAK ONE,
4 AND HAVE SUPPORTED THE FAILING WITH WORDS, AND HAVE IMPARTED COURAGE TO FEEBLE KNEES.
5 YET NOW THAT PAIN HAS COME UPON YOU, AND TOUCHED YOU, YOU ARE TROUBLED.
6 IS NOT YOUR FEAR FOUNDED IN FOLLY, YOUR HOPE ALSO, AND THE MISCHIEF OF YOUR WAY?
7 REMEMBER THEN WHO HAS PERISHED, BEING PURE? OR WHEN WERE THE TRUE-HEARTED UTTERLY DESTROYED?
8 ACCORDINGLY AS I HAVE SEEN MEN PLOWING BARREN PLACES, AND THEY THAT SOW THEM WILL REAP SORROWS FOR THEMSELVES.
9 THEY SHALL PERISH BY THE COMMAND OF THE LORD, AND SHALL BE UTTERLY CONSUMED BY THE BREATH OF HIS WRATH.
10 THE STRENGTH OF THE LION, AND THE VOICE OF THE LIONESS, AND THE REJOICING CRY OF SERPENTS ARE QUENCHED.
11 THE OLD LION HAS PERISHED FOR WANT OF FOOD, AND THE LIONS' WHELPS HAVE FORSAKEN ONE ANOTHER.
12 BUT IF THERE HAD BEEN ANY TRUTH IN YOUR WORDS, NONE OF THESE EVILS WOULD HAVE BEFALLEN YOU. SHALL NOT MY EAR RECEIVE EXCELLENT REVELATIONS FROM HIM?
13 BUT AS WHEN TERROR FALLS UPON MEN, WITH DREAD AND A SOUND IN THE NIGHT,
14 HORROR AND TREMBLING SEIZED ME, AND CAUSED ALL MY BONES GREATLY TO SHAKE.
15 AND A SPIRIT CAME BEFORE MY FACE; AND MY HAIR AND FLESH QUIVERED.
16 I AROSE AND DID NOT PERCEIVE IT: I LOOKED, AND THERE, WAS NO FORM BEFORE MY EYES: BUT I ONLY HEARD A BREATH AND A VOICE, SAYING,
17 'WHAT, SHALL A MORTAL BE PURE BEFORE THE LORD? OR A MAN BE BLAMELESS IN REGARD TO HIS WORKS?
18 WHEREAS HE TRUST NOT IN HIS SERVANTS, AND PERCEIVES PERVERSENESS IN HIS ANGELS.
19 BUT AS FOR THEM THAT DWELL IN HOUSES OF CLAY, OF WHOM WE ALSO ARE FORMED OF THE SAME CLAY, HE STRIKES THEM LIKE A MOTH.
20 AND FROM THE MORNING TO EVENING THEY NO LONGER EXIST: THEY HAVE PERISHED, BECAUSE THEY CANNOT HELP THEMSELVES.
21 FOR HE BLOWS UPON THEM, AND THEY ARE WITHERED: THEY HAVE PERISHED FOR LACK OF WISDOM.' (Hosea 4:6)

Job 5

Eliphaz's Response Continues

1 BUT CALL, IF ANY ONE WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU, OR IF YOU SHALL SEE ANY OF THE HOLY ANGELS.
2 FOR WRATH DESTROYS THE FOOLISH ONE, AND ENVY SLAYS HIM THAT HAS GONE ASTRAY.
3 AND I HAVE SEEN FOOLISH ONES TAKING ROOT: BUT SUDDENLY THEIR HABITATION WAS DEVoured.
4 LET THEIR CHILDREN BE FAR FROM SAFETY, AND LET THEM BE CRUSHED AT THE DOORS OF VILE MEN, AND LET THERE BE NO DELIVERER.
5 FOR WHAT THEY HAVE COLLECTED, THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL EAT; BUT THEY SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED OUT OF CALAMITIES: LET THEIR STRENGTH BE UTTERLY EXHAUSTED.
6 FOR LABOUR CANNOT BY ANY MEANS COME OUT OF THE EARTH, NOR SHALL TROUBLE SPRING OUT OF THE MOUNTAINS:
7 YET MAN IS BORN TO LABOUR, AND EVEN SO THE VULTURE'S YOUNG SEEK THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
8 NEVERTHELESS I WILL SEEK THE LORD, AND WILL CALL UPON THE LORD, THE SOVEREIGN OF ALL;
9 WHO DOES GREAT THINGS AND UNTRACEABLE, GLORIOUS THINGS ALSO, AND MARVELOUS, OF WHICH THERE IS NO NUMBER:
10 WHO GIVES RAIN UPON THE EARTH, SENDING WATER ON THE EARTH:
11 WHO EXALTS THE LOWLY, AND RAISES UP THEM THAT ARE LOST:
12 FRUSTRATING THE PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS OF THE CRAFTY, AND THEIR HANDS SHALL NOT PERFORM THE TRUTH:
13 WHO TAKES THE WISE IN THEIR WISDOM, AND SUBVERTS THE COUNSEL OF THE CRAFTY.
14 IN THE DAY DARKNESS SHALL COME UPON THEM, AND LET THEM GROPE IN THE NOON-DAY EVEN AS IN THE NIGHT:
15 AND LET THEM PERISH IN WAR, AND LET THE WEAK ESCAPE FROM THE HAND OF THE MIGHTY.
16 AND LET THE WEAK HAVE HOPE, BUT THE MOUTH OF THE UNJUST BE STOPPED.
17 BUT BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOM THE LORD HAS REPROVED; AND REJECT NOT YOU THE CHASTENING OF THE ALMIGHTY.
18 FOR HE CAUSES A MAN TO BE IN PAIN, AND RESTORES HIM AGAIN: HE STRIKES, AND HIS HANDS HEAL.
19 SIX TIME HE SHALL DELIVER YOU OUT OF DISTRESSES: AND IN THE SEVENTH HARM SHALL NOT TOUCH YOU.
20 IN FAMINE HE SHALL DELIVER YOU FROM DEATH: AND IN WAR HE SHALL FREE YOU FROM THE POWER OF THE SWORD.
21 HE SHALL HIDE YOU FROM THE SCOURGE OF THE TONGUE: AND YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF COMING EVILS.
22 YOU SHALL LAUGH AT THE UNRIGHTEOUS AND THE LAWLESS: AND YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF WILD BEASTS.
23 FOR THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD SHALL BE AT PEACE WITH YOU.
24 THEN SHALL YOU KNOW THAT YOUR HOUSE SHALL BE AT PEACE, AND THE PROVISION FOR YOUR TABERNACLE SHALL NOT FAIL.
25 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT YOUR SEED SHALL BE ABUNDANT; AND YOUR CHILDREN SHALL BE LIKE THE HERBAGE OF THE FIELD.
26 AND YOU SHALL COME TO THE GRAVE LIKE RIPE GRAIN REAPED IN ITS SEASON, OR AS A HEAP OF THE CORN-FLOUR COLLECTED IN PROPER TIME.
27 BEHOLD, WE HAVE THUS SOUGHT OUT THESE MATTERS; THESE ARE WHAT WE HAVE HEARD: BUT YOU KNOW FOR YOURSELF, IF YOU HAVE DONE ANYTHING WRONG."

Job 6

Job's Second Speech: A Response to Eliphaz

1 BUT JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "OH THAT ONE WOULD INDEED WEIGH THE WRATH THAT IS UPON ME, AND TAKE UP MY GRIEFS IN A BALANCE TOGETHER!
3 AND TRULY THEY WOULD BE HEAVIER THAN THE SAND BY THE SEASHORE: BUT, AS IT SEEMS, MY WORDS ARE VAIN.
4 FOR THE ARROWS OF THE LORD ARE IN MY BODY, WHOSE VIOLENCE DRINKS UP MY BLOOD: WHENEVER I AM GOING TO SPEAK, THEY PIERCE ME.
5 WHAT THEN? WILL THE WILD DONKEY BRAY FOR NOTHING, IF HE IS NOT SEEKING FOOD? OR AGAIN, WILL THE OX LOW AT THE MANGER, WHEN HE HAS A FODDER?
6 SHALL BREAD BE EATEN WITHOUT SALT? OR AGAIN, IS THERE TASTE IN EMPTY WORDS?
7 FOR MY WRATH CANNOT CEASE; FOR I PERCEIVE MY FOOD AS THE SMELL OF A LION TO BE LOATHSOME.
8 FOR OH THAT HE WOULD GRANT MY DESIRE, AND MY PETITION MIGHT COME, AND THE LORD WOULD GRANT MY HOPE!
9 LET THE LORD BEGIN AND WOUND ME, BUT LET HIM NOT UTTERLY DESTROY ME.
10 LET THE GRAVE BE MY CITY, UPON THE WALLS OF WHICH I HAVE LEAPED: I WILL NOT SHRINK FROM IT; FOR I HAVE NOT DENIED THE HOLY WORDS OF MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
11 FOR WHAT IS MY STRENGTH, THAT I CONTINUE? WHAT IS MY TIME, THAT MY SOUL ENDURES?
12 IS MY STRENGTH THE STRENGTH OF STONES? OR IS MY FLESH OF BRASS?
13 OR HAVE I NOT TRUSTED IN HIM? BUT HELP IS FAR FROM ME.
14 MERCY HAS REJECTED ME; AND THE VISITATION OF THE LORD HAS DISREGARDED ME.
15 MY NEAREST RELATIONS HAVE NOT REGARDED ME; THEY HAVE PASSED ME BY LIKE A FAILING BROOK, OR LIKE A WAVE.
16 THEY WHO USED TO REVERENCE ME, NOW HAVE COME AGAINST ME LIKE SNOW OR CONGEALED ICE.
17 WHEN IT HAS MELTED AT THE APPROACH OF HEAT, IT IS NOT KNOWN WHAT IT WAS.
18 THUS I ALSO HAVE BEEN DESERTED OF ALL; AND I AM RUINED, AND BECOME AN OUTCAST.
19 BEHOLD THE WAYS OF THE THAEMANITES, YOU THAT MARK THE PATHS OF THE SABAEOANS.
20 THEY TOO THAT TRUST IN CITIES AND RICHES SHALL COME TO SHAME.
21 BUT YOU ALSO HAVE COME TO ME WITHOUT PITY; SO THAT BEHOLDING MY WOUND YOU ARE AFRAID.
22 WHAT? HAVE I MADE ANY DEMAND OF YOU? OR DO I ASK FOR STRENGTH FROM YOU,
23 TO DELIVER ME FROM ENEMIES, OR TO RESCUE ME FROM THE HAND OF THE MIGHTY ONES?
24 TEACH YOU ME, AND I WILL BE SILENT: IF IN ANYTHING I HAVE ERRED, TELL ME.
25 BUT AS IT SEEMS, THE WORDS OF A TRUE MAN ARE VAIN, BECAUSE I DO NOT ASK STRENGTH OF YOU.
26 NEITHER WILL YOUR REPROOF CAUSE ME TO CEASE MY WORDS, FOR NEITHER WILL I ENDURE THE SOUND OF YOUR SPEECH.
27 EVEN BECAUSE YOU ATTACK THE FATHERLESS, AND INSULT YOUR FRIEND.
28 BUT NOW, HAVING LOOKED UPON YOUR COUNTENANCES, I WILL NOT LIE.
29 SIT DOWN NOW, AND LET THERE NOT BE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; AND UNITE AGAIN WITH THE RIGHTEOUS.
30 FOR THERE IS NO INJUSTICE IN MY TONGUE; AND DOES NOT MY THROAT MEDITATE UNDERSTANDING?

Job 7

1 IS NOT THE LIFE OF MAN UPON EARTH A STATE OF TRIAL? AND HIS EXISTENCE AS THAT OF A HIRELING BY THE DAY?
2 OR AS A SERVANT THAT FEARS HIS MASTER, AND ONE WHO HAS GRASPED A SHADOW? OR AS A HIRELING WAITING FOR HIS PAY?
3 SO HAVE I ALSO ENDURED MONTHS OF VANITY, AND NIGHTS OF PAIN HAVE BEEN APPOINTED ME.
4 WHENEVER I LIE DOWN, I SAY, 'WHEN WILL IT BE DAY?' AND WHENEVER I RISE UP, AGAIN I SAY, 'WHEN WILL IT BE EVENING?' AND I AM FULL OF PAINS FROM EVENING TO MORNING.
5 AND MY BODY IS COVERED WITH LOATHSOME WORMS; AND I WASTE AWAY, SCRAPING OFF CLODS OF DUST FROM MY ERUPTION.

Job Cries Out to God

6 AND MY LIFE IS LIGHTER THAN A WORD, AND HAS PERISHED IN VAIN HOPE.
7 REMEMBER THEN THAT MY LIFE IS BREATH, AND MY EYE SHALL NOT YET AGAIN SEE GOOD.
8 THE EYE OF HIM THAT SEES ME SHALL NOT SEE ME AGAIN: YOUR EYES ARE UPON ME, AND I AM NO MORE.
9 I AM AS A CLOUD THAT IS CLEARED AWAY FROM THE SKY: FOR IF A MAN GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE, HE SHALL NOT COME UP AGAIN:
10 AND HE SHALL SURELY NOT RETURN TO HIS OWN HOUSE, NEITHER SHALL HIS PLACE KNOW HIM ANY MORE.
11 THEN NEITHER WILL I REFRAIN MY MOUTH: I WILL SPEAK BEING IN DISTRESS; BEING IN ANGUISH I WILL DISCLOSE THE BITTERNESS OF MY SOUL.
12 AM I A SEA, OR A SERPENT, THAT YOU HAVE SET A WATCH OVER ME?
13 I SAID THAT MY BED SHOULD COMFORT ME, AND I WOULD PRIVATELY COUNSEL WITH MYSELF ON MY COUCH.
14 YOU SCARE ME WITH DREAMS AND TERRIFY ME WITH VISIONS.
15 YOU WILL SEPARATE LIFE FROM MY SPIRIT; AND YET KEEP MY BONES FROM DEATH.
16 FOR I SHALL NOT LIVE FOREVER, THAT I SHOULD PATIENTLY ENDURE: DEPART FROM ME, FOR MY LIFE IS VAIN.
17 FOR WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU HAVE MAGNIFIED HIM? OR THAT YOU TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO HIM?
18 WILL YOU VISIT HIM TILL THE MORNING, AND JUDGE HIM TILL THE TIME OF REST?
19 HOW LONG DO YOU NOT LET ME ALONE, NOR LET ME GO, UNTIL I SHALL SWALLOW DOWN MY SPITTLE?
20 IF I HAVE SINNED, WHAT SHALL I BE ABLE TO DO, O YOU THAT UNDERSTAND THE MIND OF MEN? WHY HAVE YOU MADE ME AS YOUR ACCUSER, AND WHY AM I A BURDEN TO YOU?
21 WHY HAVE YOU NOT FORGOTTEN MY INIQUITY, AND CLEANSED MY SIN? BUT NOW I SHALL DEPART TO THE EARTH; AND IN THE MORNING I AM NO MORE."

Job 8

Bildad's First Response to Job

1 THEN BALDAD THE SAUCHITE ANSWERED, AND SAID,
2 "HOW LONG WILL YOU SPEAK THESE THINGS, HOW LONG SHALL THE BREATH OF YOUR MOUTH BE ABUNDANT IN WORDS?
3 WILL THE LORD BE UNJUST WHEN HE JUDGES; OR WILL HE THAT HAS MADE ALL THINGS PERVERT JUSTICE?
4 IF YOUR SONS HAVE SINNED BEFORE HIM, HE HAS CAST THEM AWAY BECAUSE OF THEIR TRANSGRESSION.
5 BUT BE YOU EARLY IN PRAYER TO THE LORD ALMIGHTY.
6 IF YOU ARE PURE AND TRUE, HE WILL LISTEN TO YOUR SUPPLICATION, AND WILL RESTORE TO YOU THE HABITATION OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
7 THOUGH THEN YOUR BEGINNING SHOULD BE SMALL, YET YOUR END SHOULD BE UNSPEAKABLY GREAT.
8 FOR ASK OF THE FORMER GENERATION, AND SEARCH DILIGENTLY AMONG THE RACE OF OUR FATHERS:
9 FOR WE ARE OF YESTERDAY, AND KNOW NOTHING; FOR OUR LIFE UPON THE EARTH IS A SHADOW:
10 SHALL NOT THESE TEACH YOU, AND REPORT TO YOU, AND BRING OUT WORDS FROM THEIR HEART?
11 DOES THE RUSH FLOURISH WITHOUT WATER, OR SHALL THE FLAG GROW UP WITHOUT MOISTURE?
12 WHEN IT IS YET ON THE ROOT, AND THOUGH IT HAS NOT BEEN CUT DOWN, DOES NOT ANY HERB WITHER BEFORE IT HAS RECEIVED MOISTURE?
13 THUS THEN SHALL BE THE END OF ALL THAT FORGET THE LORD: FOR THE HOPE OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH.
14 FOR HIS HOUSE SHALL BE WITHOUT INHABITANTS, AND HIS TENT SHALL PROVE A SPIDER'S WEB.
15 IF HE SHOULD PROP UP HIS HOUSE, IT SHALL NOT STAND: AND WHEN HE HAS TAKEN HOLD OF IT, IT SHALL NOT REMAIN.
16 FOR IT IS MOIST UNDER THE SUN, AND HIS BRANCH SHALL COME FORTH OUT OF HIS FECES/MANURE-HEAP.
17 HE LIES DOWN UPON A GATHERING OF STONES, AND SHALL LIVE IN THE MIST OF FLINTS.
18 IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD DESTROY HIM, HIS PLACE SHALL DENY HIM. HAVE YOU NOT SEEN SUCH THINGS,
19 THAT SUCH IS THE OVERTHROW OF THE UNGODLY? AND OUT OF THE EARTH ANOTHER SHALL GROW.
20 FOR THE LORD WILL BY NO MEANS REJECT THE HARMLESS MAN; BUT HE WILL NOT RECEIVE ANY GIFT OF THE UNGODLY.
21 BUT HE WILL FILL WITH LAUGHTER THE MOUTH OF THE SINCERE, AND THEIR LIPS WITH THANKSGIVING.
22 BUT THEIR ADVERSARIES SHALL CLOTHE THEMSELVES WITH SHAME; AND THE HABITATION OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH."

Job 9

Job's Third Speech: A Response to Bildad

1 THEN JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "I KNOW TRULY THAT IT IS SO: FOR HOW SHALL A MORTAL MAN BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE THE LORD?
3 FOR IF HE WOULD ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH HIM, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WOULD NOT LISTEN TO HIM, SO THAT HE SHOULD ANSWER TO ONE OF HIS CHARGES OF A THOUSAND.
4 FOR HE IS WISE IN MIND, AND MIGHTY, AND GREAT: WHO HAS HARDENED HIMSELF AGAINST HIM AND ENDURED?
5 WHO WEARS OUT THE MOUNTAINS, AND MEN DO NOT KNOW IT: WHO OVERTURNS THEM IN ANGER.
6 WHO SHAKES THE EARTH UNDER HEAVEN FROM ITS FOUNDATIONS, AND ITS PILLARS TOTTER.
7 WHO COMMANDS THE SUN, AND IT RISES NOT; AND HE SEALS UP THE STARS.
8 WHO ALONE HAS STRETCHED OUT THE HEAVENS, AND WALKS ON THE SEA AS ON FIRM GROUND.
9 WHO MAKES THE BEAR, ORION, AND THE PLEIADES AND THE CHAMBERS OF THE SOUTH. (*The constellations.*)
10 WHO DOES GREAT AND UNSEARCHABLE THINGS; GLORIOUS ALSO AND EXCELLENT THINGS, INNUMERABLE.
11 IF EVER HE SHOULD GO BEYOND ME, I SHALL NOT SEE HIM: IF HE SHOULD PASS BY ME, NEITHER THUS HAVE I KNOWN IT.
12 IF HE WOULD TAKE AWAY, WHO SHALL TURN HIM BACK? OR WHO SHALL SAY TO HIM, WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?
13 FOR IF HE HAS TURNED AWAY HIS ANGER, THE WHALES UNDER HEAVEN HAVE STOOPED UNDER HIM.
14 OH THEN THAT HE WOULD LISTEN TO ME, OR JUDGE MY CAUSE.
15 FOR THOUGH I BE RIGHTEOUS, HE WILL NOT LISTEN TO ME: I WILL ENTREAT HIS JUDGMENT.
16 AND IF I SHOULD CALL AND HE SHOULD NOT HEARKEN, I CANNOT BELIEVE THAT HE HAS LISTENED TO MY VOICE.
17 LET HIM NOT CRUSH ME WITH A DARK STORM: BUT HE HAS MADE MY BRUISES MANY WITHOUT CAUSE.
18 FOR HE DOES NOT ALLOW ME TO TAKE BREATH, BUT HE HAS FILLED ME WITH BITTERNESS.
19 FOR INDEED HE IS STRONG IN POWER: WHO THEN SHALL RESIST HIS JUDGMENT?
20 FOR THOUGH I SHOULD SEEM RIGHTEOUS, MY MOUTH WILL BE PROFANE: AND THOUGH I SHOULD SEEM BLAMELESS, I SHALL BE PROVED PERVERSE.
21 FOR EVEN IF I HAVE SINNED, I DO NOT KNOW IT IN MY SOUL: BUT MY LIFE IS TAKEN AWAY.
22 SO I SAID, WRATH SLAYS THE GREAT AND MIGHTY MAN.
23 FOR THE WORTHLESS DIE, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS ARE LAUGHED TO SCORN.
24 FOR THEY ARE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAN: HE COVERS THE FACES OF THE JUDGES OF THE EARTH: BUT IF IT BE NOT HE, WHO IS IT?
25 BUT MY LIFE IS SWIFTER THAN A POST: MY DAYS HAVE FLED AWAY, AND THEY DID NOT KNOW IT.
26 OR AGAIN, IS THERE A TRACE OF THEIR PATH LEFT BY SHIPS? OR IS THERE ONE OF THE FLYING EAGLE AS IT SEEKS ITS PREY?
27 AND IF I SHOULD SAY, 'I WILL FORGET TO SPEAK, I WILL BOW DOWN MY FACE AND GROAN;'
28 I SHAKE IN ALL MY LIMBS, FOR I KNOW THAT YOU WILL NOT LEAVE ME ALONE AS INNOCENT.
29 BUT SINCE I AM UNGODLY, WHY HAVE I NOT DIED?
30 FOR IF I SHOULD WASH MYSELF WITH SNOW, AND CLEANSE MYSELF WITH PURE HANDS,
31 YOU HAD THOROUGHLY PLUNGED ME IN FILTH, AND MY GARMENT HAD ABHORRED ME.
32 FOR YOU ARE NOT MAN LIKE ME, WITH WHOM I COULD CONTEND, THAT WE MIGHT COME TOGETHER TO JUDGMENT.
33 WOULD THAT HE OUR MEDIATOR WERE PRESENT, AND A REPROVER, AND ONE WHO SHOULD HEAR THE CAUSE BETWEEN BOTH.

- 34 LET HIM REMOVE HIS ROD FROM ME, AND LET NOT HIS FEAR TERRIFY ME:
35 SO SHALL I NOT BE AFRAID, BUT I WILL SPEAK: FOR I AM NOT THUS CONSCIOUS OF GUILT.

Job 10

Job Frames His Plea to God

- 1 WEARY IN MY SOUL, I WILL POUR MY WORDS WITH GROANS UPON HIM: I WILL SPEAK BEING STRAITENED IN THE BITTERNESS OF MY SOUL.
2 AND I WILL SAY TO THE LORD, 'DO NOT TEACH ME TO BE IMPIOUS; AND WHY HAVE YOU THUS JUDGED ME?
3 IS IT GOOD BEFORE YOU IF I BE UNRIGHTEOUS? FOR YOU HAVE DISOWNED THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS, AND ATTENDED TO THE COUNSEL OF THE UNGODLY.
4 OR DO YOU SEE AS A MORTAL SEES? OR WILL YOU LOOK AS A MAN SEES?
5 OR IS YOUR LIFE HUMAN, OR YOUR YEARS THE YEARS OF A MAN,
6 THAT YOU HAVE INQUIRED INTO MY INIQUITY, AND SEARCHED OUT MY SINS?
7 FOR YOU KNOW THAT I HAVE NOT COMMITTED INIQUITY: BUT WHO IS HE THAT CAN DELIVER OUT OF YOUR HANDS?
8 YOUR HANDS HAVE FORMED ME AND MADE ME; AFTERWARDS YOU DID CHANGE YOUR MIND, AND STRIKE ME.
9 REMEMBER THAT YOU HAVE MADE ME AS CLAY, AND YOU DO TURN ME AGAIN TO EARTH.
10 HAVE YOU NOT POURED ME OUT LIKE MILK, AND CURDLED ME LIKE CHEESE?
11 AND YOU DID CLOTHE ME WITH SKIN AND FLESH, AND FRAME ME WITH BONES AND SINEWS. (1 Tim. 6:11)
12 AND YOU DID BESTOW UPON ME LIFE AND MERCY, AND YOUR OVERSIGHT HAS PRESERVED MY SPIRIT.
13 HAVING THESE THINGS IN YOURSELF, I KNOW THAT YOU CAN DO ALL THINGS; FOR NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE WITH YOU.
14 AND IF I SHOULD SIN, YOU WATCH ME; AND YOU HAVE NOT CLEARED ME FROM INIQUITY.
15 OR IF I SHOULD BE UNGODLY, WOE IS ME: AND IF I SHOULD BE RIGHTEOUS, I CANNOT LIFT MYSELF UP, FOR I AM FULL OF DISHONOUR.
16 FOR I AM HUNTED LIKE A LION FOR SLAUGHTER; FOR AGAIN YOU HAVE CHANGED AND ARE TERRIBLY DESTROYING ME;
17 RENEWING AGAINST ME MY TORTURE: AND YOU HAVE DEALT WITH ME IN GREAT ANGER, AND YOU HAVE BROUGHT TRIALS UPON ME.
18 WHY THEN DID YOU BRING ME OUT OF THE WOMB? AND WHY DID I NOT DIE, AND NO EYE SEE ME,
19 AND I BECOME AS IF I HAD NOT BEEN? FOR WHY WAS I NOT CARRIED FROM THE WOMB TO THE GRAVE?'
20 IS NOT THE TIME OF MY LIFE SHORT? ALLOW ME TO REST A LITTLE,
21 BEFORE I GO WHERE FROM I SHALL NOT RETURN, TO A LAND OF DARKNESS AND GLOOMINESS;
22 TO A LAND OF PERPETUAL DARKNESS, WHERE THERE IS NO LIGHT, NEITHER CAN ANY ONE SEE THE LIFE OF MORTALS."

Job 11

Zophar's First Response to Job

- 1 THEN SOPHAR THE MINAEAN ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "HE THAT SPEAKS MUCH, SHOULD ALSO HEAR ON THE OTHER SIDE: OR DOES THE FLUENT SPEAKER THINK HIMSELF TO BE RIGHTEOUS? BLESSED IS THE SHORT LIVED OFFSPRING OF WOMAN.
3 BE NOT A SPEAKER OF MANY WORDS; FOR IS THERE NONE TO ANSWER YOU?
4 FOR SAY NOT, 'I AM PURE IN MY WORKS, AND BLAMELESS BEFORE HIM.'
5 BUT OH THAT THE LORD WOULD SPEAK TO YOU, AND OPEN HIS LIPS TO THEE!
6 THEN SHALL HE DECLARE TO YOU THE POWER OF WISDOM; FOR IT SHALL BE DOUBLE OF THAT WHICH IS WITH YOU: AND THEN SHALL YOU KNOW, THAT A FAIR REPAY OF YOUR SINS HAS COME TO YOU FROM THE LORD.
7 WILL YOU FIND OUT THE TRACES OF THE LORD? OR HAVE YOU COME TO THE END OF THAT WHICH THE ALMIGHTY HAS MADE?
8 HEAVEN IS HIGH; AND WHAT WILL YOU DO? AND THERE ARE DEEPER THINGS THAN THOSE IN THE GRAVE; WHAT DO YOU KNOW?
9 OR LONGER THAN THE MEASURE OF THE EARTH, OR THE BREADTH OF THE SEA.
10 AND IF HE SHOULD OVERTHROW ALL THINGS, WHO WILL SAY TO HIM, 'WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?'
11 FOR HE KNOWS THE WORKS OF TRANSGRESSORS; AND WHEN HE SEES WICKEDNESS, HE WILL NOT OVERLOOK IT.
12 BUT MAN VAINLY BUOYS HIMSELF UP WITH WORDS; AND A MORTAL BORN OF WOMAN IS LIKE A DONKEY IN THE DESERT.
13 FOR IF YOU HAVE MADE YOUR HEART PURE, AND LIFT UP YOUR HANDS TOWARDS HIM;
14 IF THERE IS ANY INIQUITY IN YOUR HANDS, PUT IT FAR FROM YOU, AND LET NOT UNRIGHTEOUSNESS LODGE IN YOUR HABITATION.
15 FOR THUS SHALL YOUR COUNTENANCE SHINE AGAIN, AS PURE WATER; AND YOU SHALL DIVEST YOURSELF OF UNCLEANNES, AND SHALL NOT FEAR.
16 AND YOU SHALL FORGET TROUBLE, AS A WAVE THAT HAS PASSED BY; AND YOU SHALL NOT BE SCARED.
17 AND YOUR PRAYER SHALL BE AS THE MORNING STAR, AND LIFE SHALL ARISE TO YOU AS FROM THE NOONDAY.
18 AND YOU SHALL BE CONFIDENT, BECAUSE YOU HAVE HOPE; AND PEACE SHALL DAWN TO YOU FROM OUT OF ANXIETY AND CARE.
19 FOR YOU SHALL BE AT EASE, AND THERE SHALL BE NO ONE TO FIGHT AGAINST YOU; AND MANY SHALL CHARGE, AND MAKE SUPPLICATION TO YOU.
20 BUT SAFETY SHALL FAIL THEM; FOR THEIR HOPE IS DESTRUCTION, AND THE EYES OF THE UNGODLY SHALL WASTE AWAY."

Job 12

Job's Fourth Speech: A Response to Zophar

- 1 AND JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "SO THEN YOU ALONE ARE MEN, AND WISDOM SHALL DIE WITH YOU?
3 BUT I ALSO HAVE A HEART AS WELL AS YOU.
4 FOR A RIGHTEOUS AND BLAMELESS MAN HAS BECOME A SUBJECT FOR MOCKERY.

5 FOR IT HAD BEEN ORDAINED THAT HE SHOULD FALL UNDER OTHERS AT THE APPOINTED TIME, AND THAT HIS HOUSES SHOULD BE
 SPOILED BY TRANSGRESSORS: LET NOT HOWEVER ANY ONE TRUST THAT, BEING EVIL, HE SHALL BE HELD GUILTLESS,
 6 EVEN AS MANY AS PROVOKE THE LORD, AS IF THERE WERE INDEED TO BE NO INQUISITION MADE OF THEM.
 7 BUT ASK NOW THE BEASTS, IF THEY MAY SPEAK TO YOU; AND THE BIRDS OF THE AIR, IF THEY MAY DECLARE TO YOU.
 8 TELL THE EARTH, IF IT MAY SPEAK TO YOU: AND THE FISHES OF THE SEA SHALL EXPLAIN TO YOU.
 9 WHO THEN HAS NOT KNOWN IN ALL THESE THINGS, THAT THE HAND OF THE LORD HAS MADE THEM?
 10 WHEREAS THE LIFE OF ALL LIVING THINGS IS IN HIS HAND, AND THE BREATH OF EVERY MAN.
 11 FOR THE EAR TRIES WORDS, AND THE PALATE TASTES MEATS.
 12 IN LENGTH OF TIME IS WISDOM, AND IN LONG LIFE KNOWLEDGE.
 13 WITH HIM ARE WISDOM AND POWER, WITH HIM COUNSEL AND UNDERSTANDING.
 14 IF HE SHOULD CAST DOWN, WHO WILL BUILD UP? IF HE SHOULD SHUT UP AGAINST MAN, WHO SHALL OPEN?
 15 IF HE SHOULD WITHHOLD THE WATER, HE WILL DRY THE EARTH: AND IF HE SHOULD LET IT LOOSE, HE OVERTHROWS AND
 DESTROYS IT.
 16 WITH HIM ARE STRENGTH AND POWER: HE HAS KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING.
 17 HE LEADS COUNSELORS AWAY CAPTIVE, AND MADDENS THE JUDGES OF THE EARTH.
 18 HE SEATS KINGS UPON THRONES, AND GIRDS THEIR LOINS WITH A GIRDLE.
 19 HE SENDS AWAY PRIESTS INTO CAPTIVITY, AND OVERTHROWS THE MIGHTY ONES OF THE EARTH.
 20 HE CHANGES THE LIPS OF THE TRUSTY, AND HE KNOWS THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE ELDERS.
 21 HE POURS DISHONOUR UPON PRINCES, AND HEALS THE LOWLY.
 22 REVEALING DEEP THINGS OUT OF DARKNESS: AND HE HAS BROUGHT INTO LIGHT THE SHADOW OF DEATH.
 23 CAUSING THE NATIONS TO WANDER, AND DESTROYING THEM: OVERTHROWING THE NATIONS, AND LEADING THEM AWAY.
 24 PERPLEXING THE MINDS OF THE PRINCES OF THE EARTH: AND HE CAUSES THEM TO WANDER IN A WAY, THEY HAVE NOT
 KNOWN, SAYING,
 25 LET THEM GROPE IN DARKNESS, AND LET THERE BE NO LIGHT, AND LET THEM WANDER AS A DRUNKEN MAN.

Job 13

Job Wants to Argue His Case with God

1 BEHOLD, MY EYE HAS SEEN THESE THINGS, AND MY EAR HAS HEARD THEM.
 2 AND I KNOW ALL THAT YOU TOO KNOW; AND I HAVE NOT LESS UNDERSTANDING THAN YOU.
 3 NEVERTHELESS I WILL SPEAK TO THE LORD, AND I WILL REASON BEFORE HIM, IF HE WILL.
 4 BUT YOU ARE ALL BAD PHYSICIANS, AND HEALERS OF DISEASES.
 5 BUT WOULD THAT YOU WERE SILENT, AND IT WOULD BE WISDOM TO YOU IN THE END.
 6 BUT HEAR YOU THE REASONING OF MY MOUTH, AND ATTEND TO THE JUDGMENT OF MY LIPS.
 7 DO YOU NOT SPEAK BEFORE THE LORD, AND UTTER DECEIT BEFORE HIM?
 8 OR WILL YOU DRAW BACK? NAY DO, YOU YOURSELVES BE JUDGES.
 9 FOR IT WERE WELL IF HE WOULD THOROUGHLY SEARCH YOU: FOR THOUGH DOING ALL THINGS IN YOUR POWER YOU SHOULD
 ATTACH YOURSELVES TO HIM,
 10 HE WILL NOT REPROVE YOU AT ALL THE LESS: BUT IF MOREOVER YOU SHOULD SECRETLY RESPECT PERSONS,
 11 SHALL NOT HIS WHIRLPOOL SWEEP YOU ROUND, AND TERROR FROM HIM FALL UPON YOU?
 12 AND YOUR GLORYING SHALL PROVE IN THE END TO YOU LIKE ASHES, AND YOUR BODY LIKE A BODY OF CLAY.
 13 BE SILENT, THAT I MAY SPEAK, AND CEASE FROM MY ANGER,
 14 WHILE I MAY TAKE MY FLESH IN MY TEETH, AND PUT MY LIFE IN MY HAND.
 15 THOUGH THE MIGHTY ONE SHOULD LAY HAND UPON ME, FORASMUCH AS HE HAS BEGUN, TRULY I WILL SPEAK, AND PLEAD
 BEFORE HIM.
 16 AND THIS SHALL TURN TO ME FOR SALVATION; FOR FRAUD SHALL HAVE NO ENTRANCE BEFORE HIM.
 17 HEAR, HEAR YOU MY WORDS, FOR I WILL DECLARE IN YOUR HEARING.
 18 BEHOLD, I AM NEAR MY JUDGMENT: I KNOW THAT I SHALL APPEAR EVIDENTLY RIGHTEOUS.
 19 FOR WHO IS HE THAT SHALL PLEAD WITH ME, THAT I SHOULD NOW BE SILENT, AND EXPIRE?

Job Asks How He Has Sinned

20 BUT GRANT ME TWO THINGS: THEN I WILL NOT HIDE MYSELF FROM YOUR FACE.
 21 WITHHOLD YOUR HAND FROM ME: AND LET NOT YOUR FEAR TERRIFY ME.
 22 THEN SHALL YOU CALL, AND I WILL LISTEN TO YOU: OR YOU SHALL SPEAK, AND I WILL GIVE YOU AN ANSWER.
 23 HOW MANY ARE MY SINS AND MY TRANSGRESSIONS? TEACH ME WHAT THEY ARE.
 24 WHY HIDE YOU YOURSELF FROM ME, AND DEEM ME YOUR ENEMY?
 25 WILL YOU BE STARTLED AT ME, AS AT A LEAF SHAKEN BY THE WIND? OR WILL YOU SET YOURSELF AGAINST ME AS AGAINST
 GRASS BORNE UPON THE BREEZE?
 26 FOR YOU HAVE WRITTEN BAD THINGS AGAINST ME, AND YOU HAVE COMPASSED ME WITH THE SINS OF MY YOUTH.
 27 AND YOU HAVE PLACED MY FOOT IN THE STOCKS; AND YOU HAVE WATCHED ALL MY WORKS, AND HAVE PENETRATED MY HEELS.
 28 I AM AS THAT WHICH WAXES OLD LIKE A BOTTLE, OR LIKE A MOTH-EATEN GARMENT.

Job 14

1 FOR A MORTAL BORN OF A WOMAN IS SHORT LIVED, AND FULL OF WRATH.
 2 OR HE FALLS LIKE A FLOWER THAT HAS BLOOMED; AND HE DEPARTS LIKE A SHADOW, AND CANNOT CONTINUE.
 3 HAVE YOU NOT TAKEN ACCOUNT EVEN OF HIM, AND CAUSED HIM TO ENTER INTO JUDGMENT BEFORE YOU?
 4 FOR WHO SHALL BE PURE FROM UNCLEANNESS? NOT EVEN ONE;

5 IF EVEN HIS LIFE SHOULD BE BUT ONE DAY UPON THE EARTH: AND HIS MONTHS ARE NUMBERED BY HIM: YOU HAVE APPOINTED HIM FOR A TIME, AND HE SHALL BY NO MEANS EXCEED IT.
 6 DEPART FROM HIM, THAT HE MAY BE QUIET, AND TAKE PLEASURE IN HIS LIFE, THOUGH AS A HIRELING.
 7 FOR THERE IS HOPE FOR A TREE, EVEN IF IT SHOULD BE CUT DOWN, THAT IT SHALL BLOSSOM AGAIN, AND ITS BRANCH SHALL NOT FAIL.
 8 FOR THOUGH ITS ROOT SHOULD GROW OLD IN THE EARTH, AND ITS STEM DIE IN THE ROCK;
 9 IT WILL BLOSSOM FROM THE SCENT OF WATER, AND WILL PRODUCE A CROP, AS ONE NEWLY PLANTED.
 10 BUT A MAN THAT HAS DIED IS UTTERLY GONE; AND WHEN A MORTAL HAS FALLEN, HE IS NO MORE.
 11 FOR THE SEA WASTES IN LENGTH OF TIME, AND A RIVER FAILS AND IS DRIED UP.
 12 AND MAN THAT HAS LAIN DOWN IN DEATH SHALL CERTAINLY NOT RISE AGAIN TILL THE HEAVEN BE DISSOLVED, AND THEY SHALL NOT AWAKE FROM THEIR SLEEP.
 13 FOR OH THAT YOU HAD KEPT ME IN THE GRAVE, AND HAD HIDDEN ME UNTIL YOUR WRATH SHOULD CEASE, AND YOU SHOULD SET ME A TIME IN WHICH YOU WOULD REMEMBER ME!
 14 FOR IF A MAN SHOULD DIE, SHALL HE LIVE AGAIN, HAVING ACCOMPLISHED THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE? I WILL WAIT TILL I EXIST AGAIN?
 15 THEN SHALL YOU CALL, AND I WILL LISTEN TO YOU: BUT DO NOT YOU REJECT THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS.
 16 BUT YOU HAVE NUMBERED MY WAYS: AND NOT ONE OF MY SINS SHALL ESCAPE YOU?
 17 AND YOU HAVE SEALED UP MY TRANSGRESSIONS IN A BAG, AND MARKED IF I HAVE BEEN GUILTY OF ANY TRANSGRESSION UNWILLINGLY.
 18 AND TRULY A MOUNTAIN FALLING WILL UTTERLY BE DESTROYED, AND A ROCK SHALL BE WORN OUT OF ITS PLACE.
 19 THE WATERS WEAR THE STONES, AND WATERS FALLING HEADLONG OVERFLOW A HEAP OF THE EARTH: AND YOU DESTROY THE HOPE OF MAN.
 20 YOU DRIVE HIM TO AN END, AND HE IS GONE: YOU SET YOUR FACE AGAINST HIM, AND SEND HIM AWAY;
 21 AND THOUGH HIS CHILDREN BE MULTIPLIED, HE DOES NOT KNOW IT; AND IF THEY BE FEW, HE IS NOT AWARE.
 22 BUT HIS FLESH IS IN PAIN, AND HIS SOUL MOURNS."

Job 15

Eliphaz's Second Response to Job

1 THEN ELIPHAZ THE THAEMANITE ANSWERED AND SAID,
 2 "WILL A WISE MAN GIVE FOR ANSWER A MERE BREATH OF WISDOM? AND DOES HE FILL UP THE PAIN OF HIS BELLY,
 3 REASONING WITH IMPROPER SAYINGS, AND WITH WORDS WHEREIN IS NO PROFIT?
 4 HAVE NOT YOU MOREOVER CAST OFF FEAR, AND ACCOMPLISHED SUCH WORDS BEFORE THE LORD?
 5 YOU ARE GUILTY BY THE WORDS OF YOUR MOUTH, NEITHER HAVE YOU DISCERNED THE WORDS OF THE MIGHTY.
 6 LET YOUR OWN MOUTH, AND NOT ME, REPROVE YOU: AND YOUR LIPS SHALL TESTIFY AGAINST YOU.
 7 WHAT! ARE YOU THE FIRST MAN THAT WAS BORN? OR WERE YOU ESTABLISHED BEFORE THE HILLS?
 8 OR HAVE YOU HEARD THE ORDINANCE OF THE LORD? OR HAS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) USED YOU AS HIS COUNSELOR? AND HAS WISDOM COME ONLY TO YOU?
 9 FOR WHAT DO YOU KNOW THAT WE DO NOT KNOW? OR WHAT DO YOU UNDERSTAND, WHICH WE DO NOT ALSO?
 10 TRULY AMONG US ARE BOTH THE OLD AND VERY AGED MAN, MORE ADVANCED IN DAYS THAN YOUR FATHER.
 11 YOU HAVE BEEN SCOURGED FOR ONLY FEW OF YOUR SINS: YOU HAVE SPOKEN ARROGANTLY AND EXTRAVAGANTLY.
 12 WHAT HAS YOUR HEART DARED? OR WHAT HAVE YOUR EYES AIMED AT,
 13 THAT YOU HAVE VENTED YOUR RAGE BEFORE THE LORD, AND DELIVERED SUCH WORDS FROM YOUR MOUTH?
 14 FOR WHO, BEING A MORTAL, IS SUCH THAT HE SHALL BE BLAMELESS? OR, WHO THAT IS BORN OF A WOMAN, THAT HE SHOULD BE RIGHTEOUS?
 15 FORASMUCH AS HE TRUSTS NOT HIS SAINTS; AND THE HEAVEN IS NOT PURE BEFORE HIM.
 16 ALAS THEN, ABOMINABLE AND UNCLEAN IS MAN, DRINKING UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AS A DRAUGHT.
 17 BUT I WILL TELL YOU, LISTEN TO ME; I WILL TELL YOU NOW WHAT I HAVE SEEN;
 18 THINGS WISE MEN SAY, AND THEIR FATHERS HAVE NOT HIDDEN.
 19 TO THEM ALONE THE EARTH WAS GIVEN, AND NO STRANGER CAME UPON THEM.
 20 ALL THE LIFE OF THE UNGODLY IS SPENT IN CARE, AND THE YEARS GRANTED TO THE OPPRESSOR ARE NUMBERED.
 21 AND HIS TERROR IS IN HIS EARS: JUST WHEN HE SEEMS TO BE AT PEACE, HIS OVERTHROW WILL COME.
 22 LET HIM NOT TRUST THAT HE SHALL RETURN FROM DARKNESS, FOR HE HAS BEEN ALREADY MADE OVER TO THE POWER OF THE SWORD.
 23 AND HE HAS BEEN APPOINTED TO BE FOOD FOR VULTURES; AND HE KNOWS WITHIN HIMSELF THAT HE IS DOOMED TO BE A CARCASS: AND A DARK DAY SHALL CARRY HIM AWAY AS WITH A WHIRLWIND.
 24 DISTRESS ALSO AND ANGUISH SHALL COME UPON HIM: HE SHALL FALL AS A CAPTAIN IN THE FIRST RANK.
 25 FOR HE HAS LIFTED HIS HANDS AGAINST THE LORD, AND HE HAS HARDENED HIS NECK AGAINST THE ALMIGHTY LORD.
 26 AND HE HAS RUN AGAINST HIM WITH INSOLENCE/STUBBORNNESS, ON THE THICKNESS OF THE BACK OF HIS SHIELD.
 27 FOR HE HAS COVERED HIS FACE WITH HIS FAT, AND MADE LAYERS OF FAT UPON HIS THIGHS.
 28 AND LET HIM LODGE IN DESOLATE CITIES, AND ENTER INTO HOUSES WITHOUT INHABITANT: AND WHAT THEY HAVE PREPARED, OTHERS SHALL CARRY AWAY.
 29 NEITHER SHALL HE AT ALL GROW RICH, NOR SHALL HIS SUBSTANCE REMAIN: HE SHALL NOT CAST A SHADOW UPON THE EARTH.
 30 NEITHER SHALL HE IN ANY WAY ESCAPE THE DARKNESS: LET THE WIND BLAST HIS BLOSSOM, AND LET HIS FLOWER FALL OFF.
 31 LET HIM NOT THINK THAT HE SHALL ENDURE; FOR HIS END SHALL BE VANITY.
 32 HIS HARVEST SHALL PERISH BEFORE THE TIME, AND HIS BRANCH SHALL NOT FLOURISH.

33 AND LET HIM BE GATHERED AS THE UNRIPE GRAPE BEFORE THE TIME, AND LET HIM FALL AS THE BLOSSOM OF THE OLIVE.
34 FOR DEATH IS THE WITNESS OF AN UNGODLY MAN, AND FIRE SHALL BURN THE HOUSES OF THEM THAT RECEIVE GIFTS.
35 AND HE SHALL CONCEIVE SORROWS, AND HIS END SHALL BE VANITY, AND HIS BELLY SHALL BEAR DECEIT.”

Job 16

Job's Fifth Speech: A Response to Eliphaz

1 BUT JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 “I HAVE HEARD MANY SUCH THINGS: POOR COMFORTERS ARE YOU ALL.
3 WHAT! IS THERE ANY REASON IN VAIN WORDS? OR WHAT WILL HINDER YOU FROM ANSWERING?
4 I ALSO WILL SPEAK AS YOU DO: IF INDEED YOUR SOUL WERE IN MY SOUL'S STEAD, THEN WOULD I INSULT YOU WITH WORDS, AND I WOULD SHAKE MY HEAD AT YOU.
5 AND WOULD THERE WERE STRENGTH IN MY MOUTH, AND I WOULD NOT SPARE THE MOVEMENT OF MY LIPS.
6 FOR IF I SHOULD SPEAK, I SHALL NOT FEEL THE PAIN OF MY WOUND: AND IF I SHOULD BE SILENT, HOW SHALL I BE WOUNDED THE LESS?
7 BUT NOW HE HAS MADE ME WEARY, AND A WORN-OUT FOOL; AND YOU HAVE LAID HOLD OF ME.
8 MY FALSEHOOD HAS BECOME A TESTIMONY, AND HAS RISEN UP AGAINST ME: IT HAS CONFRONTED ME TO MY FACE.
9 IN HIS ANGER HE HAS CAST ME DOWN; HE HAS GNASHED HIS TEETH UPON ME: THE WEAPONS OF HIS ROBBERS HAVE FALLEN UPON ME.
10 HE HAS ATTACKED ME WITH THE KEEN GLANCES OF HIS EYES; WITH HIS SHARP SPEAR HE HAS STRUCK ME DOWN UPON MY KNEES; AND THEY HAVE RUN UPON ME WITH ONE ACCORD.
11 FOR THE LORD HAS DELIVERED ME INTO THE HANDS OF UNRIGHTEOUS MEN, AND THROWN ME UPON THE UNGODLY.
12 WHEN I WAS AT PEACE HE DISTRACTED ME: HE TOOK ME BY THE HAIR OF THE HEAD, AND PLUCKED IT OUT: HE SET ME UP AS A MARK.
13 THEY SURROUNDED ME WITH SPEARS, AIMING AT MY REINS: WITHOUT SPARING ME THEY POURED OUT MY GALL UPON THE GROUND.
14 THEY OVERTHREW ME WITH FALL UPON FALL: THEY RAN UPON ME IN THEIR STRENGTH.
15 THEY SEWED SACKCLOTH UPON MY SKIN, AND MY STRENGTH HAS BEEN SPENT ON THE GROUND.
16 MY BELLY HAS BEEN PARCHED WITH WAILING, AND DARKNESS IS ON MY EYELIDS.
17 YET THERE WAS NO INJUSTICE IN MY HANDS, AND MY PRAYER IS PURE.
18 EARTH, COVER NOT OVER THE BLOOD OF MY FLESH, AND LET MY CRY HAVE NO PLACE.
19 AND NOW, BEHOLD, MY WITNESS IS IN HEAVEN, AND MY ADVOCATE IS ON HIGH.
20 LET MY SUPPLICATION COME TO THE LORD, AND LET MY EYE CRY BEFORE HIM.
21 OH THAT A MAN MIGHT PLEAD BEFORE THE LORD, EVEN AS THE SON OF HUMANS WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR!
22 BUT MY YEARS ARE NUMBERED AND THEIR END COME, AND I SHALL GO BY THE WAY BY WHICH I SHALL NOT RETURN.

Job 17

Job Continues to Defend His Innocence

1 I PERISH, CARRIED AWAY BY THE WIND, AND I SEEK FOR BURIAL, AND DO NOT OBTAIN IT.
2 WEARY I ENTREAT; AND WHAT HAVE I DONE? AND STRANGERS HAVE STOLEN MY GOODS.
3 WHO IS THIS? LET HIM JOIN HANDS WITH ME.
4 FOR YOU HAVE HID THEIR HEART FROM WISDOM; THEREFORE YOU SHALL NOT EXALT THEM.
5 HE SHALL PROMISE MISCHIEF TO HIS COMPANIONS: BUT THEIR EYES HAVE FAILED FOR THEIR CHILDREN.
6 BUT YOU HAVE MADE ME A BYWORD AMOUNT THE NATIONS, AND I AM BECOME A SCORN TO THEM.
7 FOR MY EYES ARE DIMMED THROUGH PAIN; I HAVE BEEN GRIEVOUSLY BESET BY ALL.
8 WONDER HAS SEIZED TRUE MEN UPON THIS; AND LET THE RIGHTEOUS RISE UP AGAINST THE TRANSGRESSOR.
9 BUT LET THE FAITHFUL HOLD ON HIS OWN WAY, AND LET HIM THAT IS PURE OF HANDS TAKE COURAGE.
10 HOWEVER, YOU SHALL ALL STRENGTHEN YOURSELVES AND COME NOW, FOR I DO NOT FIND TRUTH IN YOU.
11 MY DAYS HAVE PASSED IN GROANING, AND MY HEART-STRINGS ARE BROKEN.
12 I HAVE TURNED THE NIGHT INTO DAY: THE LIGHT IS SHORT BECAUSE OF DARKNESS.
13 FOR IF I REMAIN, THE GRAVE IS MY HABITATION: AND MY BED HAS BEEN MADE IN DARKNESS.
14 I HAVE CALLED UPON DEATH TO BE MY FATHER, AND CORRUPTION TO BE MY MOTHER AND SISTER.
15 WHERE THEN IS YET MY HOPE? OR WHERE SHALL I SEE MY GOOD?
16 WILL THEY GO DOWN WITH ME TO THE GRAVE, OR SHALL WE GO DOWN TOGETHER TO THE TOMB?”

Job 18

Bildad's Second Response to Job

1 THEN BALDAD THE SAUCHITE ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 “HOW LONG WILL YOU CONTINUE? FORBEAR, THAT WE ALSO MAY SPEAK.
3 FOR WHY HAVE WE BEEN SILENT BEFORE YOU LIKE BRUTES?
4 ANGER HAS POSSESSED YOU: FOR WHAT IF YOU SHOULD DIE; WOULD THE EARTH UNDER HEAVEN BE DESOLATE? OR SHALL THE MOUNTAINS BE OVERTHROWN FROM THEIR FOUNDATIONS?
5 BUT THE LIGHT OF THE UNGODLY SHALL BE QUENCHED, AND THEIR FLAME SHALL NOT GO UP.
6 HIS LIGHT SHALL BE DARKNESS IN HIS HABITATION, AND HIS LAMP SHALL BE PUT OUT WITH HIM.
7 LET THE MEANEST OF MEN SPOIL HIS GOODS, AND LET HIS COUNSEL DECEIVE HIM.
8 HIS FOOT ALSO HAS BEEN CAUGHT IN A SNARE, AND LET IT BE ENTANGLED IN A NET.
9 AND LET SNARES COME UPON HIM: HE SHALL STRENGTHEN THOSE THAT THIRST FOR HIS DESTRUCTION.

10 HIS SNARE IS HID IN THE EARTH, AND THAT WHICH SHALL TAKE HIM IS BY THE PATH.
11 LET PAINS DESTROY HIM ROUND ABOUT, AND LET MANY ENEMIES COME ABOUT HIM,
12 VEX HIM WITH DISTRESSING HUNGER: AND A SIGNAL DESTRUCTION HAS BEEN PREPARED FOR HIM.
13 LET THE SOLES OF HIS FEET BE DEVoured: AND DEATH SHALL CONSUME HIS BEAUTY.
14 AND LET HEALTH BE UTTERLY BANISHED FROM HIS TABERNACLE, AND LET DISTRESS SEIZE UPON HIM WITH A CHARGE FROM THE KING.
15 IT SHALL DWELL IN HIS TABERNACLE IN HIS NIGHT: HIS EXCELLENCY SHALL BE SOWN WITH SULFUR.
16 HIS ROOTS SHALL BE DRIED UP FROM BENEATH, AND HIS CROP SHALL FALL AWAY FROM ABOVE.
17 LET HIS MEMORIAL PERISH OUT OF THE EARTH, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE PUBLICLY CAST OUT.
18 LET ONE DRIVE HIM FROM LIGHT INTO DARKNESS.
19 HE SHALL NOT BE KNOWN AMONG HIS PEOPLE, NOR HIS HOUSE PRESERVED ON THE EARTH.
20 BUT STRANGERS SHALL DWELL IN HIS POSSESSIONS: THE LAST GROANED FOR HIM, AND WONDER SEIZED THE FIRST.
21 THESE ARE THE HOUSES OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS, AND THIS IS THE PLACE OF THEM THAT DO NOT KNOW THE LORD."

Job 19

Job's Sixth Speech: A Response to Bildad

1 THEN JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "HOW LONG WILL YOU VEX MY SOUL, AND DESTROY ME WITH WORDS? ONLY KNOW THAT THE LORD HAS DEALT WITH ME THUS.
3 YOU SPEAK AGAINST ME; YOU DO NOT FEEL FOR ME, BUT BEAR HARD UPON ME.
4 YES TRULY, I HAVE ERRED IN TRUTH, BUT THE ERROR ABIDES WITH MYSELF; IN HAVING SPOKEN WORDS WHICH IT WAS NOT RIGHT TO SPEAK; AND MY WORDS ERR, AND ARE UNREASONABLE.
5 BUT ALAS! FOR YOU MAGNIFY YOURSELVES AGAINST ME, AND INSULT ME WITH REPROACH.
6 KNOW THEN THAT IT IS THE LORD THAT HAS TROUBLED ME, AND HAS RAISED HIS BULWARK AGAINST ME.
7 BEHOLD, I LAUGH AT REPROACH; I WILL NOT SPEAK: OR I WILL CRY OUT, BUT THERE IS NOWHERE JUDGMENT.
8 I AM FENCED ROUND ABOUT, AND CAN BY NO MEANS ESCAPE: HE HAS SET DARKNESS BEFORE MY FACE.
9 AND HE HAS STRIPPED ME OF MY GLORY, AND HAS TAKEN THE CROWN FROM MY HEAD.
10 HE HAS TORN ME AROUND ABOUT, AND I AM GONE: AND HE HAS CUT OFF MY HOPE LIKE A TREE.
11 AND HE HAS DREADFULLY HANDLED ME IN ANGER, AND HAS COUNTED ME FOR AN ENEMY.
12 HIS TROOPS ALSO CAME UPON ME WITH ONE ACCORD, LIERS IN WAIT (*ambushers*) COMPASSED MY WAYS.
13 MY BRETHREN HAVE STOOD ALOOF FROM ME; THEY HAVE RECOGNIZED STRANGERS RATHER THAN ME: AND MY FRIENDS HAVE BECOME PITILESS.
14 MY NEAREST OF KIN HAVE NOT ACKNOWLEDGED ME, AND THEY THAT KNEW MY NAME, HAVE FORGOTTEN ME.
15 AS FOR MY HOUSEHOLD, AND MY MAID-SERVANTS, I WAS A STRANGER BEFORE THEM.
16 I CALLED MY SERVANT, AND HE OBEYED NOT; AND MY MOUTH ENTREATED HIM.
17 AND I BESOUGHT MY WIFE, AND EARNESTLY ENTREATED THE SONS OF MY CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*).
18 BUT THEY REJECTED ME FOREVER; WHENEVER I RISE UP, THEY SPEAK AGAINST ME.
19 THEY THAT SAW ME ABHORRED ME: THE VERY PERSONS WHOM I HAD LOVED, ROSE UP AGAINST ME.
20 MY FLESH IS CORRUPT UNDER MY SKIN, AND MY BONES ARE HELD IN MY TEETH.
21 PITY ME, PITY ME, O FRIENDS; FOR IT IS THE HAND OF THE LORD THAT HAS TOUCHED ME.
22 WHY DO YOU PERSECUTE ME AS ALSO THE LORD DOES, AND ARE NOT SATISFIED WITH MY FLESH?
23 FOR OH THAT MY WORDS WERE WRITTEN, AND THAT THEY WERE RECORDED IN A SCROLL FOREVER,
24 WITH AN IRON PEN AND LEAD, OR GRAVEN IN THE ROCKS!
25 FOR I KNOW THAT HE IS ETERNAL WHO IS ABOUT TO DELIVER ME,
26 AND TO RAISE UP UPON THE EARTH MY SKIN THAT ENDURES THESE SUFFERINGS: FOR THESE THINGS HAVE BEEN ACCOMPLISHED TO ME OF THE LORD;
27 WHICH I AM CONSCIOUS OF IN MYSELF, WHICH MY EYE HAS SEEN, AND NOT ANOTHER, BUT ALL HAVE BEEN FULFILLED TO ME IN MY BOSOM.
28 BUT IF YOU SHALL ALSO SAY, 'WHAT SHALL WE SAY BEFORE HIM, AND SO FIND THE ROOT OF THE MATTER IN HIM?'
29 YOU SHALL ALSO BEWARE OF DECEIT: FOR WRATH WILL COME UPON TRANSGRESSORS; AND THEN SHALL THEY KNOW WHERE THEIR SUBSTANCE IS."

Job 20

Zophar's Second Response to Job

1 THEN SOPHAR THE MINAEAN ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "I DID NOT SUPPOSE THAT YOU WOULD ANSWER THUS: NEITHER DO YOU UNDERSTAND MORE THAN I.
3 I WILL HEAR MY SHAMEFUL REPROACH; AND THE SPIRIT OF MY UNDERSTANDING ANSWERS ME.
4 HAVE YOU NOT KNOWN THESE THINGS OF OLD, FROM THE TIME THAT MAN WAS SET UPON THE EARTH?
5 BUT THE MIRTH OF THE UNGODLY IS A SIGNAL DOWNFALL, AND THE JOY OF TRANSGRESSORS IS DESTRUCTION:
6 ALTHOUGH HIS GIFTS SHOULD GO UP TO HEAVEN, AND HIS SACRIFICE REACH THE CLOUDS.
7 FOR WHEN HE SHALL SEEM TO BE NOW ESTABLISHED, THEN HE SHALL UTTERLY PERISH: AND THEY THAT KNEW HIM SHALL SAY, 'WHERE IS HE?'
8 LIKE A DREAM THAT HAS FLED AWAY, HE SHALL NOT BE FOUND; AND HE HAS FLED LIKE A VISION OF THE NIGHT.
9 THE EYE HAS LOOKED UPON HIM, BUT SHALL NOT SEE HIM AGAIN; AND HIS PLACE SHALL NO LONGER PERCEIVE HIM.
10 LET HIS INFERIORS DESTROY HIS CHILDREN, AND LET HIS HANDS KINDLE THE FIRE OF SORROW.
11 HIS BONES HAVE BEEN FILLED WITH VIGOR OF HIS YOUTH, AND IT SHALL LIE DOWN WITH HIM IN THE DUST."

12 THOUGH EVIL BE SWEET IN HIS MOUTH, THOUGH HE WILL HIDE IT UNDER HIS TONGUE;
 13 THOUGH HE WILL NOT SPARE IT, AND WILL NOT LEAVE IT, BUT WILL KEEP IT IN THE MIDST OF HIS THROAT:
 14 YET HE SHALL NOT AT ALL BE ABLE TO HELP HIMSELF; THE GALL OF AN ASP IS IN HIS BELLY.
 15 HIS WEALTH UNJUSTLY COLLECTED SHALL BE VOMITED UP; A MESSENGER OF WRATH SHALL DRAG HIM OUT OF HIS HOUSE.
 16 AND LET HIM SUCK THE POISON OF SERPENTS, AND LET THE SERPENT'S TONGUE SLAY HIM.
 17 LET HIM NOT SEE THE MILK OF THE PASTURES, NOR THE SUPPLIES OF HONEY AND BUTTER.
 18 HE HAS LABOURED UNPROFITABLY AND IN VAIN, FOR WEALTH OF WHICH HE SHALL NOT TASTE: IT IS AS A LEAN THING, UNFIT FOR FOOD, WHICH HE CANNOT SWALLOW.
 19 FOR HE HAS BROKEN DOWN THE HOUSES OF MANY MIGHTY MEN: AND HE HAS PLUNDERED A HABITATION, THOUGH HE DID NOT BUILD IT.
 20 THERE IS NO SECURITY TO HIS POSSESSIONS; HE SHALL NOT BE SAVED BY HIS DESIRE.
 21 THERE IS NOTHING REMAINING OF HIS PROVISIONS; THEREFORE HIS GOODS SHALL NOT FLOURISH.
 22 BUT WHEN HE SHALL SEEM TO BE JUST SATISFIED, HE SHALL BE STRAITENED; AND ALL DISTRESS SHALL COME UPON HIM.
 23 IF BY ANY MEANS HE WOULD FILL HIS BELLY, LET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SEND UPON HIM THE FURY OF WRATH; LET HIM BRING A TORRENT OF PAINS UPON HIM.
 24 AND HE SHALL BY NO MEANS ESCAPE FROM THE POWER OF THE SWORD; LET THE BRAZEN BOW WOUND HIM.
 25 AND LET THE ARROW PIERCE THROUGH HIS BODY; AND LET THE STARS BE AGAINST HIS DWELLING-PLACE: LET TERRORS COME UPON HIM.
 26 AND LET ALL DARKNESS WAIT FOR HIM: A FIRE THAT BURNS NOT OUT SHALL CONSUME HIM; AND LET A STRANGER PLAGUE HIS HOUSE.
 27 AND LET THE HEAVEN REVEAL HIS INIQUITIES, AND THE EARTH RISE UP AGAINST HIM.
 28 LET DESTRUCTION BRING HIS HOUSE TO AN END; LET A DAY OF WRATH COME UPON HIM.
 29 THIS IS THE PORTION OF AN UNGODLY MAN FROM THE LORD, AND THE POSSESSION OF HIS GOODS APPOINTED HIM BY THE ALL-SEEING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Job 21

Job's Seventh Speech: A Response to Zophar

1 BUT JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
 2 "HEAR YOU, HEAR YOU MY WORDS, THAT I MAY NOT HAVE THIS CONSOLATION FROM YOU.
 3 RAISE ME, AND I WILL SPEAK; THEN YOU SHALL NOT LAUGH ME TO SCORN.
 4 WHAT! IS MY REPROOF OF MAN? AND WHY SHOULD I NOT BE ANGRY?
 5 LOOK UPON ME, AND WONDER, LAYING YOUR HAND UPON YOUR CHEEK.
 6 FOR EVEN WHEN I REMEMBER, I AM ALARMED, AND PAINS SEIZE MY FLESH.
 7 WHY DO THE UNGODLY LIVE, AND GROW OLD EVEN IN WEALTH?
 8 THEIR SEED IS ACCORDING TO THEIR DESIRE, AND THEIR CHILDREN ARE IN THEIR SIGHT.
 9 THEIR HOUSES ARE PROSPEROUS, NEITHER HAVE THEY ANY WHERE CAUSE FOR FEAR, NEITHER IS THERE A SCOURGE FROM THE LORD UPON THEM.
 10 THEIR COW DOES NOT CAST HER CALF, AND THEIR BEAST WITH YOUNG IS SAFE, AND DOES NOT MISCARRY.
 11 AND THEY REMAIN AS AN UNFAILING FLOCK, AND THEIR CHILDREN PLAY BEFORE THEM, TAKING UP THE PSALTERY AND HARP;
 12 AND THEY REJOICE AT THE VOICE OF A SONG.
 13 AND THEY SPEND THEIR DAYS IN WEALTH, AND FALL ASLEEP IN THE REST OF THE GRAVE.
 14 YET SUCH A MAN SAYS TO THE LORD, 'DEPART FROM ME; I DESIRE NOT TO KNOW YOUR WAYS.
 15 WHAT IS THE MIGHTY ONE, THAT WE SHOULD SERVE HIM? AND WHAT PROFIT IS THERE THAT WE SHOULD APPROACH HIM?'
 16 FOR THEIR GOOD THINGS WERE IN THEIR HANDS, BUT HE REGARDS NOT THE WORKS OF THE UNGODLY.
 17 NEVERTHELESS, THE LAMP OF THE UNGODLY ALSO SHALL BE PUT OUT, AND DESTRUCTION SHALL COME UPON THEM, AND SORROWS OF WRATH SHALL SEIZE THEM.
 18 AND THEY SHALL BE AS CHAFF BEFORE THE WIND, OR AS DUST WHICH THE STORM HAS TAKEN UP.
 19 LET HIS SUBSTANCE FAIL TO SUPPLY HIS CHILDREN: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL REPAY HIM, AND HE SHALL KNOW IT.
 20 LET HIS EYES SEE HIS OWN DESTRUCTION, AND LET HIM NOT BE SAVED BY THE LORD.
 21 FOR HIS DESIRE IS IN HIS HOUSE WITH HIM, AND THE NUMBER OF HIS MONTHS HAS BEEN SUDDENLY CUT OFF.
 22 IS IT NOT THE LORD WHO TEACHES UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWLEDGE? AND DOES NOT HE JUDGE MURDERS?
 23 ONE SHALL DIE IN HIS PERFECT STRENGTH, AND WHOLLY AT EASE AND PROSPEROUS;
 24 AND HIS INWARDS ARE FULL OF FAT, AND HIS MARROW IS DIFFUSED THROUGHOUT HIM.
 25 AND ANOTHER DIES IN BITTERNESS OF SOUL, NOT EATING ANY GOOD THING.
 26 BUT THEY LIE DOWN IN THE EARTH TOGETHER, AND CORRUPTION COVERS THEM.
 27 SO I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU PRESUMPTUOUSLY ATTACK ME:
 28 SO THAT YOU WILL SAY, 'WHERE IS THE HOUSE OF THE PRINCE? AND WHERE IS THE COVERING OF THE TABERNACLES OF THE UNGODLY?'
 29 ASK THOSE THAT GO BY THE WAY, AND DO NOT DISOWN THEIR TOKENS.
 30 FOR THE WICKED HURRIES TO THE DAY OF DESTRUCTION: THEY SHALL BE LED AWAY FOR THE DAY OF HIS VENGEANCE.
 31 WHO WILL TELL HIM HIS WAY TO HIS FACE, WHEREAS HE HAS DONE IT? WHO SHALL RETURN HIM?
 32 AND HE HAS BEEN LED AWAY TO THE TOMBS, AND HE HAS WATCHED OVER THE HEAPS.
 33 THE STONES OF THE VALLEY HAVE BEEN SWEET TO HIM, AND EVERY MAN SHALL DEPART AFTER HIM, AND THERE ARE INNUMERABLE ONES BEFORE HIM.
 34 HOW THEN DO YOU COMFORT ME IN VAIN? WHEREAS I HAVE NO REST FROM YOUR MOLESTATION."

Job 22

Eliphaz's Third Response to Job

1 THEN ELIPHAZ THE THAEMANITE ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "IS IT NOT THE LORD THAT TEACHES UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWLEDGE?
3 FOR WHAT MATTERS IT TO THE LORD, IF YOU WERE BLAMELESS IN YOUR WORKS? OR IS IT PROFITABLE THAT YOU SHOULD PERFECT YOUR WAY?
4 WILL YOU MAINTAIN AND PLEAD YOUR OWN CAUSE? AND WILL HE ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH YOU?
5 IS NOT YOUR WICKEDNESS ABUNDANT, AND YOUR SINS INNUMERABLE?
6 AND YOU HAVE TAKEN SECURITY OF YOUR BRETHREN FOR NOTHING, AND HAVE TAKEN AWAY THE CLOTHING OF THE NAKED.
7 NEITHER HAVE YOU GIVEN WATER TO THE THIRSTY TO DRINK, BUT HAVE EVEN WITHHELD A MORSEL OF THE HUNGRY.
8 AND YOU HAVE ACCEPTED THE PERSONS OF SOME; AND YOU HAVE ESTABLISHED THOSE THAT WERE ALREADY SETTLED ON THE EARTH.
9 BUT YOU HAVE SENT WIDOWS AWAY EMPTY, AND HAVE AFFLICTED ORPHANS.
10 THEREFORE SNARES HAVE COMPASSED YOU, AND DISASTROUS WAR HAS TROUBLED YOU.
11 THE LIGHT HAS PROVED DARKNESS TO YOU, AND WATER HAS COVERED YOU ON YOUR LYING DOWN.
12 DOES NOT HE THAT DWELLS IN THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS OBSERVE? AND HAS HE NOT BROUGHT DOWN THE PROUD?
13 AND YOU HAVE SAID, 'WHAT DOES THE MIGHTY ONE KNOW? DOES HE JUDGE IN THE DARK?
14 A CLOUD IS HIS HIDING-PLACE, AND HE SHALL NOT BE SEEN; AND HE PASSES THROUGH THE CIRCLE OF HEAVEN.'
15 WILL YOU NOT MARK THE OLD WAY, WHICH RIGHTEOUS MEN HAVE TRODDEN?
16 WHO WERE SEIZED BEFORE THEIR TIME: THEIR FOUNDATIONS ARE AS AN OVERFLOWING STREAM.
17 WHO SAY, 'WHAT WILL THE LORD DO TO US? OR WHAT WILL THE ALMIGHTY BRING UPON US?'
18 YET HE FILLED THEIR HOUSES WITH GOOD THINGS: BUT THE COUNSEL FOR THE WICKED IS FAR FROM HIM.
19 THE RIGHTEOUS HAVE SEEN IT, AND LAUGHED, AND THE BLAMELESS ONE HAS DERIDED THEM.
20 'TRULY THEIR SUBSTANCE HAS BEEN UTTERLY DESTROYED, AND THE FIRE SHALL DEVOUR WHAT IS LEFT OF THEIR PROPERTY.'
21 BE FIRM, I PRAY YOU, IF YOU CAN ENDURE; THEN YOUR FRUIT SHALL PROSPER.
22 AND RECEIVE A DECLARATION FROM HIS MOUTH, AND LAY UP HIS WORDS IN YOUR HEART.
23 AND IF YOU SHALL TURN AND HUMBLE YOURSELF BEFORE THE LORD, YOU HAVE THUS REMOVED UNRIGHTEOUSNESS FAR FROM YOUR HABITATION.
24 YOU SHALL LAY UP FOR YOURSELF TREASURE IN A HEAP ON THE ROCK; AND SOPHIR SHALL BE AS THE ROCK OF THE TORRENT.
25 SO THE ALMIGHTY SHALL BE YOUR HELPER FROM ENEMIES, AND HE SHALL BRING YOU FORTH PURE AS SILVER THAT HAS BEEN TRIED BY FIRE.
26 THEN SHALL YOU HAVE BOLDNESS BEFORE THE LORD, LOOKING UP CHEERFULLY TO HEAVEN.
27 AND HE SHALL HEAR YOU WHEN YOU PRAY TO HIM, AND HE SHALL GRANT YOU POWER TO PAY YOUR VOWS.
28 AND HE SHALL ESTABLISH TO YOU AGAIN A HABITATION OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND THERE SHALL BE LIGHT UPON YOUR PATHS.
29 BECAUSE YOU HAVE HUMBLING YOURSELF; AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'MAN HAS BEHAVED PROUDLY,' BUT HE SHALL SAVE HIM THAT IS OF LOWLY EYES.
30 HE SHALL DELIVER THE INNOCENT, AND YOU SHALL SAVE YOURSELF BY YOUR PURE HANDS."

Job 23

Job's Eighth Speech: A Response to Eliphaz

1 THEN JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
2 "YES, I KNOW THAT PLEADING IS OUT OF MY REACH; AND HIS HAND HAS BEEN MADE HEAVY UPON MY GROANING.
3 WHO WOULD THEN KNOW THAT I MIGHT FIND HIM, AND COME TO AN END OF THE MATTER?
4 AND I WOULD PLEAD MY OWN CAUSE, AND HE WOULD FILL MY MOUTH WITH ARGUMENTS.
5 AND I WOULD KNOW THE REMEDIES WHICH HE WOULD SPEAK TO ME, AND I WOULD PERCEIVE WHAT HE WOULD TELL ME.
6 THOUGH HE SHOULD COME ON ME IN HIS GREAT STRENGTH, THEN HE WOULD NOT THREATEN ME;
7 FOR TRUTH AND REPROOF ARE FROM HIM; AND HE WOULD BRING FORTH MY JUDGMENT TO AN END.
8 FOR IF I SHALL GO FIRST, AND EXIST NO LONGER, STILL WHAT DO I KNOW CONCERNING THE LATTER END?
9 WHEN HE WORKED ON THE LEFT HAND, THEN I DID NOT OBSERVE IT: HIS RIGHT HAND SHALL ENCOMPASS ME BUT I SHALL NOT SEE IT.
10 FOR HE KNOWS ALREADY MY WAY; AND HE HAS TRIED ME AS GOLD.
11 AND I WILL GO FORTH ACCORDING TO HIS COMMANDMENTS, FOR I HAVE KEPT HIS WAYS; AND I SHALL NOT TURN ASIDE FROM HIS COMMANDMENTS,
12 NEITHER SHALL I TRANSGRESS; BUT I HAVE HID HIS WORDS IN MY BOSOM.
13 AND IF ALSO HE HAS THUS JUDGED, WHO IS HE THAT HAS CONTRADICTED, FOR HE HAS BOTH WILLED A THING AND DONE IT.
15 THEREFORE AM I TROUBLED AT HIM; AND WHEN I WAS REPROVED, I THOUGHT OF HIM. THEREFORE LET ME TAKE GOOD CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY BEFORE HIM: I WILL CONSIDER, AND BE AFRAID OF HIM.
16 BUT THE LORD HAS SOFTENED MY HEART, AND THE ALMIGHTY HAS TROUBLED ME.
17 FOR I DID NOT KNOW THAT DARKNESS WOULD COME UPON ME, AND THICK DARKNESS HAS COVERED ME BEFORE MY FACE.

Job 24

Job Asks Why the Wicked Are Not Punished

1 BUT WHY HAVE THE SEASONS BEEN HIDDEN FROM THE LORD,
2 WHILE THE UNGODLY HAVE PASSED OVER THE BOUND, CARRYING OFF THE FLOCK WITH THE SHEPHERD?

3 THEY HAVE LED AWAY, THE DONKEY OF THE FATHERLESS, AND TAKEN THE WIDOW'S OX FOR A PLEDGE.
 4 THEY HAVE TURNED ASIDE THE WEAK FROM THE RIGHT WAY: AND THE MEEK OF THE EARTH HAVE HIDDEN THEMSELVES TOGETHER.
 5 AND THEY HAVE DEPARTED LIKE DONKEYS IN THE FIELD, HAVING GONE FORTH ON MY ACCOUNT ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN ORDER: HIS BREAD IS SWEET TO HIS LITTLE ONES.
 6 THEY HAVE REAPED A FIELD THAT WAS NOT THEIR OWN BEFORE THE TIME: THE POOR HAVE LABOURED IN THE VINEYARDS OF THE UNGODLY WITHOUT PAY AND WITHOUT FOOD.
 7 THEY HAVE CAUSED MANY NAKED TO SLEEP WITHOUT CLOTHES, AND THEY HAVE TAKEN AWAY THE COVERING OF THEIR BODY.
 8 THEY ARE WET WITH THE DROPS OF THE MOUNTAINS: THEY HAVE EMBRACED THE ROCK, BECAUSE THEY HAD NO SHELTER.
 9 THEY HAVE SNATCHED THE FATHERLESS FROM THE BREAST, AND HAVE AFFLICTED THE OUTCAST.
 10 AND THEY HAVE WRONGFULLY CAUSED OTHERS TO SLEEP WITHOUT CLOTHING, AND TAKEN AWAY THE MORSEL OF THE HUNGRY.
 11 THEY HAVE UNRIGHTEOUSLY LAID WAIT IN NARROW PLACES, AND HAVE NOT KNOWN THE RIGHTEOUS WAY.
 12 WHO HAVE CAST FORTH THE POOR FROM THE CITY AND THEIR OWN HOUSES, AND THE SOUL OF THE CHILDREN HAS GROANED ALOUD.
 13 WHY THEN HAS HE NOT VISITED THESE? FORASMUCH AS THEY WERE UPON THE EARTH, AND TOOK NO NOTICE, AND THEY HAD NOT KNOWN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, NEITHER HAVE THEY WALKED IN THEIR APPOINTED PATHS?
 14 BUT HAVING KNOWN THEIR WORKS, HE DELIVERED THEM INTO DARKNESS: AND IN THE NIGHT ONE WILL BE AS A THIEF:
 15 AND THE EYE OF THE ADULTERER HAS WATCHED FOR THE DARKNESS, SAYING, 'EYE SHALL NOT PERCEIVE ME,' AND HE PUTS A COVERING ON HIS FACE.
 16 IN DARKNESS HE DIGS THROUGH HOUSES: BY DAY THEY CONCEAL THEMSELVES SECURELY: THEY DO NOT KNOW THE LIGHT.
 17 FOR THE MORNING IS TO THEM ALL AS THE SHADOW OF DEATH, FOR EACH WILL BE CONSCIOUS OF THE TERROR OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH.
 18 HE IS SWIFT ON THE FACE OF THE WATER: LET HIS PORTION BE CURSED ON THE EARTH; AND LET THEIR PLANTS BE LAID BARE.
 19 LET THEM BE WITHERED UPON THE EARTH; FOR THEY HAVE PLUNDERED THE SHEAVES OF THE FATHERLESS.
 20 THEN IS HIS SIN BROUGHT TO REMEMBRANCE, AND HE VANISHES LIKE A VAPOR OF DEW: BUT LET WHAT HE HAS DONE BE REPAYED TO HIM, AND LET EVERY UNRIGHTEOUS ONE BE CRUSHED LIKE ROTTEN WOOD.
 21 FOR HE HAS NOT TREATED THE BARREN WOMAN WELL, AND HAS HAD NO PITY ON A FEEBLE WOMAN.
 22 AND IN WRATH HE HAS OVERTHROWN THE HELPLESS: THEREFORE WHEN HE HAS ARISEN, A MAN WILL NOT FEEL SECURE OF HIS OWN LIFE.
 23 WHEN HE HAS FALLEN SICK, LET HIM NOT HOPE TO RECOVER: BUT LET HIM PERISH BY DISEASE.
 24 FOR HIS EXALTATION HAS HURT MANY; BUT HE HAS WITHERED AS MALLOWES IN THE HEAT, OR AS AN EAR OF GRAIN FALLING OFF OF ITSELF FROM THE STALK.
 25 BUT IF NOT, WHO IS HE THAT SAYS I SPEAK FALSELY, AND WILL MAKE MY WORDS OF NO ACCOUNT?"

Job 25

Bildad's Third Response to Job

1 THEN BALDAD THE SAUCHITE ANSWERED AND SAID,
 2 "WHAT BEGINNING OR FEAR IS HIS--EVEN HE THAT MAKES ALL THINGS IN THE HIGHEST?
 3 FOR LET NONE THINK THAT THERE IS A RESPITE FOR ROBBERS: AND UPON WHOM WILL THERE NOT COME A SNARE FROM HIM?
 4 FOR HOW SHALL A MORTAL BE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE THE LORD? OR WHO THAT IS BORN OF A WOMAN SHALL PURIFY HIMSELF?
 (These are the words of a man who was persecuting the man of GOD/Theos/JE. The bible tells us that we can purify ourselves with the help of The Holy Ghost & we are expected to do so.)
 5 IF HE GIVES AN ORDER TO THE MOON, THEN IT SHINES NOT; AND THE STARS ARE NOT PURE BEFORE HIM.
 6 BUT ALAS! MAN IS CORRUPTION, AND THE SON OF HUMANS A WORM."

Job 26

Job's Ninth Speech: A Response to Bildad

1 BUT JOB ANSWERED AND SAID,
 2 "TO WHOM DO YOU ATTACH YOURSELF, OR WHOM ARE YOU GOING TO ASSIST? IS IT NOT HE THAT HAS MUCH STRENGTH, AND HE WHO HAS A STRONG ARM?
 3 TO WHOM HAVE YOU GIVEN COUNSEL? IS IT NOT TO HIM WHO HAS ALL WISDOM? WHOM WILL YOU FOLLOW? IS IT NOT ONE WHO HAS THE GREATEST POWER?
 4 TO WHOM HAVE YOU UTTERED WORDS? AND WHOSE BREATH IS IT THAT HAS COME FORTH FROM YOU?
 5 SHALL GIANTS (*sea creatures, sharks, octopus, etc.*) BE BORN FROM UNDER THE WATER AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF?
 6 THE GRAVE IS NAKED BEFORE HIM, AND DESTRUCTION HAS NO COVERING.
 7 HE STRETCHES OUT THE NORTH WIND UPON NOTHING, AND HE UPON NOTHING HANGS THE EARTH;
 8 BINDING WATER IN HIS CLOUDS, AND THE CLOUD IS NOT TORN UNDER IT.
 9 HE KEEPS BACK THE FACE OF HIS THRONE, STRETCHING OUT HIS CLOUD UPON IT.
 10 HE HAS ENCOMPASSED THE FACE OF THE WATER BY AN APPOINTED ORDINANCE, UNTIL THE END OF LIGHT AND DARKNESS.
 11 THE PILLARS OF HEAVEN ARE PROSTRATE AND ASTONISHED AT HIS REBUKE.
 12 HE HAS CALMED THE SEA WITH HIS POWER, AND BY HIS WISDOM THE WHALE HAS BEEN OVERTHROWN.
 13 AND THE BARRIERS OF HEAVEN FEAR HIM, AND BY A COMMAND HE HAS SLAIN THE APOSTATE DRAGON.
 14 BEHOLD, THESE ARE PARTS OF HIS WAY; AND WE WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIM AT THE LEAST INTIMATION OF HIS WORD: BUT THE STRENGTH OF HIS THUNDER WHO KNOWS, WHEN HE SHALL EMPLOY IT?"

Job 27

Job's Final Speech

1 AND JOB FURTHER CONTINUED AND SAID IN HIS PARABLE,
2 "AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIVES, WHO HAS THUS JUDGED ME; EVEN THE ALMIGHTY, WHO HAS MADE MY SOUL BITTER;
3 TRULY, WHILE MY BREATH IS YET IN ME, AND THE BREATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH REMAINS TO ME IS IN MY NOSTRILS,
4 MY LIPS SHALL NOT SPEAK EVIL WORDS, NEITHER SHALL MY SOUL MEDITATE UNRIGHTEOUS THOUGHTS.
5 FAR BE IT FROM ME THAT I SHOULD JUSTIFY YOU TILL I DIE; FOR I WILL NOT LET GO MY INNOCENCE,
6 BUT HOLDING TIGHT TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS I WILL BY NO MEANS LET IT GO: FOR I AM NOT CONSCIOUS TO MYSELF OF HAVING DONE ANY THING AMISS.
7 NO RATHER, BUT LET MY ENEMIES BE AS THE OVERTHROW OF THE UNGODLY, AND THEY THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME, AS THE DESTRUCTION OF TRANSGRESSORS.
8 FOR WHAT IS THE HOPE OF THE UNGODLY, THAT HE HOLDS TO IT? WILL HE INDEED TRUST IN THE LORD AND BE SAVED?
9 WILL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HEAR HIS PRAYER? OR, WHEN DISTRESS HAS COME UPON HIM,
10 HAS HE ANY CONFIDENCE BEFORE HIM? OR WILL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HEAR HIM AS HE CALLS UPON HIM?
11 YET NOW I WILL TELL YOU WHAT IS IN THE HAND OF THE LORD: I WILL NOT LIE CONCERNING THE THINGS WHICH ARE WITH THE ALMIGHTY.
12 BEHOLD, YOU ALL KNOW THAT YOU ARE ADDING VANITY TO VANITY.
13 THIS IS THE PORTION OF AN UNGODLY MAN FROM THE LORD, AND THE POSSESSION OF OPPRESSORS SHALL COME UPON THEM FROM THE ALMIGHTY.
14 AND IF THEIR CHILDREN BE MANY, THEY SHALL BE FOR SLAUGHTER: AND IF THEY GROW UP, THEY SHALL BEG.
15 AND THEY THAT SURVIVE OF HIM SHALL UTTERLY PERISH, AND NO ONE SHALL PITY THEIR WIDOWS.
16 EVEN IF HE SHOULD GATHER SILVER AS EARTH, AND PREPARE GOLD AS CLAY;
17 ALL THESE THINGS SHALL THE RIGHTEOUS GAIN, AND THE TRUE HEARTED SHALL POSSESS HIS WEALTH.
18 AND HIS HOUSE IS GONE LIKE MOTHS, AND LIKE A SPIDER'S WEB.
19 THE RICH MAN SHALL LIE DOWN, AND SHALL NOT CONTINUE: HE HAS OPENED HIS EYES, AND HE IS NOT.
20 PAINS HAVE COME UPON HIM AS WATER, AND DARKNESS HAS CARRIED HIM AWAY BY NIGHT.
21 AND A BURNING WIND SHALL CATCH HIM, AND HE SHALL DEPART, AND IT SHALL UTTERLY DRIVE HIM OUT OF HIS PLACE.
22 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CAST TROUBLE UPON HIM, AND NOT SPARE: HE WOULD FAINTLY FLEE OUT OF HIS HAND.
23 HE SHALL CAUSE MEN TO CLAP THEIR HANDS AGAINST THEM, AND SHALL HISS HIM OUT OF HIS PLACE.

Job 28

Job Speaks of Wisdom and Understanding

1 FOR THERE IS A PLACE FOR THE SILVER, WHERE FROM IT COMES, AND A PLACE FOR THE GOLD, WHERE FROM IT IS REFINED.
2 FOR IRON COMES OUT OF THE EARTH, AND BRASS IS HEWN OUT LIKE STONE.
3 HE HAS SET A BOUND TO DARKNESS, AND HE SEARCHES OUT EVERY LIMIT: A STONE IS DARKNESS, AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH.
4 THERE IS A CUTTING OFF THE TORRENT BECAUSE OF DUST: SO THEY THAT FORGET THE RIGHT WAY ARE WEAKENED; THEY ARE REMOVED FROM AMONG MEN.
5 AS FOR THE EARTH, OUT OF IT SHALL COME BREAD: UNDER IT HAS BEEN TURNED UP AS IT WERE FIRE.
6 HER STONES ARE THE PLACE OF THE SAPPHIRE: AND HER DUST SUPPLIES MAN WITH GOLD.
7 THERE IS A PATH, THE FOWL HAS NOT KNOWN IT, NEITHER HAS THE EYE OF THE VULTURE SEEN IT:
8 NEITHER HAVE THE SONS OF THE PROUD TRODDEN IT, A LION HAS NOT PASSED UPON IT.
9 HE HAS STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND ON THE SHARP ROCK, AND TURNED UP MOUNTAINS BY THE ROOTS:
10 AND HE HAS INTERRUPTED THE WHIRLPOOLS OF RIVERS, AND MY EYE HAS SEEN EVERY PRECIOUS THING.
11 AND HE HAS LAID BARE THE DEPTHS OF RIVERS, AND HAS BROUGHT HIS POWER TO LIGHT.
12 BUT FROM WHERE HAS WISDOM BEEN DISCOVERED? AND WHAT IS THE PLACE OF KNOWLEDGE?
13 A MORTAL HAS NOT KNOWN ITS WAY, NEITHER INDEED HAS IT BEEN DISCOVERED AMONG MEN.
14 THE DEPTH SAID, 'IT IS NOT IN ME': AND THE SEA SAID, 'IT IS NOT WITH ME.'
15 ONE SHALL NOT GIVE FINE GOLD INSTEAD OF IT, NEITHER SHALL SILVER BE WEIGHED IN EXCHANGE FOR IT.
16 NEITHER SHALL IT BE COMPARED WITH GOLD OF SOPHIR, WITH THE PRECIOUS ONYX AND SAPPHIRE.
17 GOLD AND CRYSTAL SHALL NOT BE EQUALED TO IT, NEITHER SHALL VESSELS OF GOLD BE ITS EXCHANGE.
18 CORAL AND FINE PEARL SHALL NOT BE MENTIONED: BUT YOU ESTEEM WISDOM ABOVE THE MOST PRECIOUS THINGS.
19 THE TOPAZ OF ETHIOPIA SHALL NOT BE EQUALED TO IT; IT SHALL NOT BE COMPARED WITH PURE GOLD.
20 FROM WHERE THEN IS WISDOM FOUND? AND OF WHAT KIND IS THE PLACE OF UNDERSTANDING?
21 IT HAS ESCAPED THE NOTICE OF EVERY MAN, AND HAS BEEN HIDDEN FROM THE BIRDS OF THE SKY.
22 DESTRUCTION AND DEATH SAID, 'WE HAVE HEARD THE REPORT OF IT.'
23 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS WELL ORDERED THE WAY OF IT, AND HE KNOWS THE PLACE OF IT.
24 FOR HE SURVEYS THE WHOLE EARTH UNDER HEAVEN, KNOWING THE THINGS IN THE EARTH:
25 ALL THAT HE HAS MADE; THE WEIGHT OF THE WINDS, THE MEASURES OF THE WATER.
26 WHEN HE MADE THEM, THUS HE SAW AND NUMBERED THEM, AND MADE A WAY FOR THE PEALING OF THE THUNDER.
27 THEN HE SAW IT, AND DECLARED IT: HE PREPARED IT AND TRACED IT OUT.
28 AND HE SAID TO MAN, 'BEHOLD, GODLINESS IS WISDOM: AND TO ABSTAIN FROM EVIL IS UNDERSTANDING.'

Job 29

Job Speaks of His Former Blessings

1 AND JOB CONTINUED AND SAID IN HIS PARABLE,
2 "OH THAT I WERE AS IN MONTHS PAST, WHEREIN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PRESERVED ME!
3 AS WHEN HIS LAMP SHONE OVER MY HEAD; WHEN BY HIS LIGHT I WALKED THROUGH DARKNESS.
4 AS WHEN I STEADFASTLY PURSUED MY WAYS, WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TOOK CARE OF MY HOUSE.
5 WHEN I WAS VERY FRUITFUL, AND MY CHILDREN WERE ABOUT ME;
6 WHEN MY WAYS WERE MOISTENED WITH BUTTER, AND THE MOUNTAINS FLOWED FOR ME WITH MILK.
7 WHEN I WENT FORTH EARLY IN THE CITY, AND THE SEAT WAS PLACED FOR ME IN THE STREETS.
8 THE YOUNG MEN SAW ME, AND HID THEMSELVES: AND ALL THE OLD MEN STOOD UP.
9 AND THE GREAT MEN CEASED SPEAKING, AND LAID THEIR FINGER ON THEIR MOUTH.
10 AND THEY THAT HEARD ME BLESSED ME, AND THEIR TONGUE STUCK TO THEIR PALATE.
11 FOR THE EAR HEARD, AND BLESSED ME; AND THE EYE SAW ME, AND TURNED ASIDE.
12 FOR I SAVED THE POOR OUT OF THE HAND OF THE OPPRESSOR, AND HELPED THE FATHERLESS WHO HAD NO HELPER.
13 LET THE BLESSING OF THE PERISHING ONE COME UPON ME; YES, THE MOUTH OF THE WIDOW HAS BLESSED ME.
14 ALSO I PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND CLOTHED MYSELF WITH JUDGMENT LIKE A MANTLE.
15 I WAS THE EYE OF THE BLIND, AND THE FOOT OF THE LAME.
16 I WAS THE FATHER OF THE HELPLESS; AND I SEARCHED OUT THE CAUSE WHICH I DID NOT KNOW.
17 AND I BROKE THE JAW-TEETH OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS; I PLUCKED THE SPOIL OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEIR TEETH.
18 AND I SAID, 'MY AGE SHALL CONTINUE AS THE STEM OF A PALM-TREE; I SHALL LIVE A LONG WHILE.'
19 MY ROOT WAS SPREAD OUT BY THE WATER, AND THE DEW WOULD LODGE ON MY CROP.
20 MY GLORY WAS FRESH IN ME, AND MY BOW PROSPERED IN HIS HAND.
21 MEN HEARD ME, AND TOOK CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND THEY WERE SILENT AT MY COUNSEL.
22 AT MY WORD THEY SPOKE NOT AGAIN, AND THEY WERE VERY GLAD WHENEVER I SPOKE TO THEM.
23 AS THE THIRSTY EARTH EXPECTING THE RAIN, SO THEY WAITED FOR MY SPEECH.
24 WERE I TO LAUGH ON THEM, THEY WOULD NOT BELIEVE IT; AND THE LIGHT OF MY FACE HAS NOT FAILED.
25 I CHOSE OUT THEIR WAY, AND SAT CHIEF, AND DWELT AS A KING IN THE MIDST OF WARRIORS, AS ONE COMFORTING MOURNERS.

Job 30

Job Speaks of His Anguish

1 BUT NOW THE YOUNGEST HAVE LAUGHED ME TO SCORN, NOW THEY REPROVE ME IN THEIR TURN, WHOSE FATHERS I REJECTED;
WHOM I DID NOT DEEM WORTHY TO BE WITH MY SHEPHERD DOGS.
2 YES, WHY HAD I THE STRENGTH OF THEIR HANDS? FOR THEM THE FULL TERM OF LIFE WAS LOST.
3 ONE IS CHILDLESS IN WANT AND FAMINE, SUCH AS THEY THAT FLED BUT LATELY THE DISTRESS AND MISERY OF DROUGHT.
4 WHO COMPASS THE SALTY PLACES ON THE SOUNDING SHORE, WHO HAD SALTY HERBS FOR THEIR FOOD, AND WERE
DISHONOURABLE AND OF NO REPUTE, IN WANT OF EVERY GOOD THING; WHO ALSO ATE ROOTS OF TREES BECAUSE OF GREAT
HUNGER.
5 THIEVES HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST ME,
6 WHOSE HOUSES WERE THE CAVES OF THE ROCKS, WHO LIVED UNDER THE WILD SHRUBS.
7 THEY WILL CRY OUT AMONG THE RUSTLING BUSHES.
8 THEY ARE SONS OF FOOLS AND VILE MEN, WHOSE NAME AND GLORY ARE QUENCHED FROM OFF THE EARTH.
9 BUT NOW I AM THEIR MUSIC, AND THEY HAVE ME FOR A BY-WORD.
10 AND THEY STOOD ALOOF AND ABHORRED ME, AND SPARED NOT TO SPIT IN MY FACE.
11 FOR HE HAS OPENED HIS QUIVER AND AFFLICTED ME: THEY ALSO HAVE CAST OFF THE RESTRAINT OF MY PRESENCE.
12 THEY HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST ME ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THEIR OFFSPRING; THEY HAVE STRETCHED OUT THEIR FOOT, AND
DIRECTED AGAINST ME THE WAYS OF THEIR DESTRUCTION.
13 MY PATHS ARE RUINED; FOR THEY HAVE STRIPPED OFF MY RAIMENT: HE HAS SHOT AT ME WITH HIS WEAPONS.
14 AND HE HAS PLEADED AGAINST ME AS HE WILL: I AM OVERWHELMED WITH PAINS.
15 MY PAINS RETURN UPON ME; MY HOPE IS GONE LIKE THE WIND, AND MY SAFETY AS A CLOUD.
16 EVEN NOW MY LIFE SHALL BE POURED FORTH UPON ME; AND DAYS OF ANGUISH SEIZE ME.
17 AND BY NIGHT MY BONES ARE TROUBLED; AND MY SINEWS ARE RELAXED.
18 WITH GREAT FORCE MY DISEASE HAS TAKEN HOLD OF MY GARMENT: IT HAS COMPASSED ME AS THE COLLAR OF MY COAT.
19 AND YOU HAVE COUNTED ME AS CLAY; MY PORTION IN DUST AND ASHES.
20 AND I HAVE CRIED TO YOU, BUT YOU DO NOT HEAR ME: BUT THEY STOOD STILL, AND OBSERVED ME.
21 THEY ATTACKED ME ALSO WITHOUT MERCY: YOU HAVE SCOURGED ME WITH A STRONG HAND.
22 AND YOU HAVE PUT ME TO GRIEF, AND HAVE CAST ME AWAY FROM SAFETY.
23 FOR I KNOW THAT DEATH WILL DESTROY ME: FOR THE EARTH IS THE HOUSE APPOINTED FOR EVERY MORTAL.
24 OH THEN THAT I MIGHT LAY HANDS UPON MYSELF, OR AT LEAST ASK ANOTHER, AND HE SHOULD DO THIS FOR ME.
25 YET I CRIED OVER EVERY HELPLESS MAN; I GROANED WHEN I SAW A MAN IN DISTRESS.
26 BUT I, WHEN I WAITED FOR GOOD THINGS, BEHOLD, DAYS OF EVILS CAME THE MORE UPON ME.
27 MY BELLY BOILED, AND WOULD NOT CEASE: THE DAYS OF POVERTY PREVENTED ME.
28 I WENT MOURNING WITHOUT RESTRAINT: AND I HAVE STOOD AND CRIED OUT IN THE ASSEMBLY.
29 I AM BECOME A BROTHER OF MONSTERS, AND A COMPANION OF OSTRICHES.

30 AND MY SKIN HAS BEEN GREATLY BLACKENED, AND MY BONES ARE BURNED WITH HEAT.
31 MY HARP ALSO HAS BEEN TURNED INTO MOURNING, AND MY SONG INTO MY CRYING.

Job 31

Job's Final Protest of Innocence

1 I MADE A COVENANT WITH MY EYES, AND I WILL NOT THINK UPON A VIRGIN.

(We don't know the events that led to Job making this covenant. Because of verse 9, perhaps he was referring to unmarried females who are already spoken for by another man. Regardless, it's not a sin for men to think upon female virgins and females that are unmarried in God's eyes. One man's covenant is not the same as a law of God. The male gender is created with natural hormones that cause him to think upon females. This is God's design.)

2 NOW WHAT PORTION HAS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* GIVEN FROM ABOVE? AND IS THERE AN INHERITANCE GIVEN OF THE MIGHTY ONE FROM THE HIGHEST?

3 ALAS! DESTRUCTION TO THE UNRIGHTEOUS, AND REJECTION TO THEM THAT DO INIQUITY.

4 WILL HE NOT SEE MY WAY, AND NUMBER ALL MY STEPS?

5 BUT IF I HAD GONE WITH SCORNERS, AND IF ALSO MY FOOT HAS HURRIED TO DECEIT:

6 FOR I AM WEIGHED IN A FAIR BALANCE, AND THE LORD KNOWS MY INNOCENCE:

7 IF MY FOOT HAS TURNED ASIDE OUT OF THE WAY, OR IF MY HEART HAS FOLLOWED MY EYE, AND IF ALSO I HAVE TOUCHED BRIBES WITH MY HANDS;

8 THEN LET ME SOW, AND LET OTHERS EAT; AND LET ME BE UPROOTED ON THE EARTH.

9 IF MY HEART HAS GONE FORTH AFTER ANOTHER MAN'S WIFE, AND IF I LAID WAIT AT HER DOORS;

10 THEN LET MY WIFE ALSO PLEASE ANOTHER, AND LET MY CHILDREN BE BROUGHT LOW.

11 FOR THE RAGE OF ANGER IS NOT TO BE CONTROLLED, IN THE CASE OF DEFILING ANOTHER MAN'S WIFE.

12 FOR IT IS A FIRE BURNING ON EVERY SIDE, AND WHOMSOEVER IT ATTACKS, IT UTTERLY DESTROYS.

13 AND IF ALSO I DESPISED THE JUDGMENT OF MY SERVANT OR MY HANDMAID, WHEN THEY PLEADED WITH ME;

14 WHAT THEN SHALL I DO IF THE LORD SHOULD TRY ME? AND IF ALSO HE SHOULD AT ALL VISIT ME, CAN I MAKE AN ANSWER?

15 WERE NOT THEY TOO FORMED AS I ALSO WAS FORMED IN THE WOMB? YES, WE WERE FORMED IN THE SAME WOMB.

16 BUT THE HELPLESS MISSED NOT WHATEVER NEED THEY HAD, AND I DID NOT CAUSE THE EYE OF THE WIDOW TO FAIL.

17 AND IF ALSO I ATE MY MORSEL ALONE, AND DID NOT IMPART OF IT TO THE ORPHAN;

18 FOR I NOURISHED THEM AS A FATHER FROM MY YOUTH AND GUIDED THEM FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB.

19 AND IF ALSO I OVERLOOKED THE NAKED AS HE WAS PERISHING, AND DID NOT CLOTHE HIM;

20 AND IF THE POOR DID NOT BLESS ME, AND THEIR SHOULDERS WERE NOT WARMED WITH THE FLEECE OF MY LAMBS;

21 IF I LIFTED MY HAND AGAINST AN ORPHAN, TRUSTING THAT MY STRENGTH WAS FAR SUPERIOR TO HIS:

22 LET THEM MY SHOULDER START FROM THE BLADE-BONE, AND MY ARM BE CRUSHED OFF FROM THE ELBOW.

23 FOR THE FEAR OF THE LORD CONSTRAINED ME, AND I CANNOT BEAR UP BECAUSE OF HIS BURDEN.

24 IF I MADE GOLD MY TREASURE, AND IF ALSO I TRUSTED THE PRECIOUS STONE;

25 AND IF ALSO I REJOICED WHEN MY WEALTH WAS ABUNDANT, AND IF ALSO I LAID MY HAND ON INNUMERABLE TREASURES:

26 DO WE NOT SEE THE SHINING SUN ECLIPSED, AND THE MOON WANING? FOR THEY HAVE NOT POWER TO CONTINUE:

27 AND IF MY HEART WAS SECRETLY DECEIVED, AND IF I HAVE LAID MY HAND UPON MY MOUTH AND KISSED IT:

28 LET THIS ALSO THEN BE RECKONED TO ME AS THE GREATEST INIQUITY: FOR I SHOULD HAVE LIED AGAINST THE LORD MOST HIGH.

29 AND IF ALSO I WAS GLAD AT THE FALL OF MY ENEMIES, AND MY HEART SAID, AHA!

30 LET THEN MY EAR HEAR MY CURSE, AND LET ME BE A BYWORD AMONG MY PEOPLE IN MY AFFLICTION.

31 AND IF ALSO MY HANDMAIDS HAVE OFTEN SAID, 'OH THAT WE MIGHT BE SATISFIED WITH HIS FLESH;' WHEREAS I WAS VERY KIND:

32 FOR THE STRANGER DID NOT LODGE OUTSIDE, AND MY DOOR WAS OPENED TO EVERY ONE THAT CAME:

33 OR IF ALSO HAVING SINNED UNINTENTIONALLY, I HID MY SIN;

34 FOR I DID NOT STAND IN AWE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE, SO AS NOT TO DECLARE BOLDLY BEFORE THEM: AND IF ALSO I PERMITTED A POOR MAN TO GO OUT OF MY DOOR WITH AN EMPTY BOSOM:

35 OH THAT I HAD A HEARER, AND IF I HAD NOT FEARED THE HAND OF THE LORD; AND AS TO THE WRITTEN CHARGE WHICH I HAD AGAINST ANY ONE,

36 I WOULD PLACE IT AS A CHAPLET ON MY SHOULDERS, AND READ IT.

37 AND IF I DID NOT READ IT AND RETURN IT, HAVING TAKEN NOTHING FROM THE DEBTOR:

38 IF AT ANY TIME THE LAND GROANED AGAINST ME, AND IF ITS FURROWS MOURNED TOGETHER;

39 AND IF I ATE ITS STRENGTH ALONE WITHOUT PRICE, AND IF I TOO GRIEVED THE HEART OF THE OWNER OF THE SOIL, BY TAKING ANYTHING FROM HIM:

40 THEN LET THE NETTLE COME UP TO ME INSTEAD OF WHEAT, AND A BRAMBLE INSTEAD OF BARLEY." AND JOB CEASED SPEAKING.

Job 32

Elihu Responds to Job's Friends

1 AND HIS THREE FRIENDS ALSO CEASED ANY LONGER TO ANSWER JOB: FOR JOB WAS RIGHTEOUS BEFORE THEM.

2 THEN ELIUS THE SON OF BARACHIEL, THE BUZITE, OF THE RELATIVES OF RAM, OF THE COUNTRY OF AUSIS, WAS ANGERED: AND HE WAS VERY ANGRY WITH JOB, BECAUSE HE JUSTIFIED HIMSELF BEFORE THE LORD.

3 AND HE WAS ALSO VERY ANGRY WITH HIS THREE FRIENDS, BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO RETURN ANSWERS TO JOB, YET SET HIM DOWN FOR AN UNGODLY MAN.

4 BUT ELIUS HAD FORBORN TO GIVE AN ANSWER TO JOB, BECAUSE THEY WERE OLDER THAN HE.

5 AND ELIUS SAW THAT THERE WAS NO ANSWER IN THE MOUTH OF THE THREE MEN; AND HE WAS ANGERED IN HIS WRATH.
 6 AND ELIUS THE BUZITE THE SON OF BARACHIEL ANSWERED AND SAID, "I AM YOUNGER IN AGE, AND YOU ARE ELDER, THUS I KEPT SILENCE, FEARING TO DECLARE TO YOU MY OWN KNOWLEDGE.
 7 AND I SAID, 'IT IS NOT TIME THAT SPEAKS, THOUGH IN MANY YEARS MEN KNOW WISDOM:
 8 BUT THERE IS A SPIRIT IN MORTALS; AND THE INSPIRATION OF THE ALMIGHTY IS THAT WHICH TEACHES.
 9 THE LONG-LIVED ARE NOT WISE AS SUCH; NEITHER DO THE AGED KNOW JUDGMENT.'
 10 SO I SAID, 'HEAR ME, AND I WILL TELL YOU WHAT I KNOW.'
 11 LISTEN TO MY WORDS; FOR I WILL SPEAK IN YOUR HEARING, UNTIL YOU SHALL HAVE TRIED THE MATTER WITH WORDS:
 12 AND I SHALL UNDERSTAND AS FAR AS YOU; AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS NO ONE OF YOU THAT ANSWERED JOB HIS WORDS IN ARGUMENT,
 13 LEST YOU SHOULD SAY, 'WE HAVE FOUND THAT WE HAVE ADDED WISDOM TO THE LORD.'
 14 AND YOU HAVE COMMISSIONED A MAN TO SPEAK SUCH WORDS.
 15 THEY WERE AFRAID, THEY ANSWERED NO LONGER; THEY GAVE UP THEIR SPEAKING.
 16 I WAITED, (FOR I HAD NOT SPOKEN,) BECAUSE THEY STOOD STILL, THEY ANSWERED NOT.
 17 AND ELIUS CONTINUED, AND SAID, I WILL AGAIN SPEAK,
 18 FOR I AM FULL OF WORDS, FOR THE SPIRIT OF MY BELLY DESTROYS ME.
 19 AND MY BELLY IS AS A SKIN OF SWEET WINE, BOUND UP AND READY TO BURST; OR AS A BRAZIER'S LABOURING BELLOW.
 20 I WILL SPEAK, THAT I MAY OPEN MY LIPS AND RELIEVE MYSELF.
 21 FOR TRULY I WILL NOT BE AWED BECAUSE OF MAN, NOR INDEED WILL I BE SHAMED BEFORE A MORTAL.
 22 FOR I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO RESPECT PERSONS: AND IF OTHERWISE, EVEN THE MOTHS WOULD EAT ME.

Job 33

Elihu Presents His Case against Job

1 BUT HEAR, JOB, MY WORDS, AND LISTEN TO MY SPEECH.
 2 FOR BEHOLD, I HAVE OPENED MY MOUTH, AND MY TONGUE HAS SPOKEN.
 3 MY HEART SHALL BE FOUND PURE BY MY WORDS; AND THE UNDERSTANDING OF MY LIPS SHALL MEDITATE PURITY.
 4 THE DIVINE SPIRIT IS THAT WHICH FORMED ME, AND THE BREATH OF THE ALMIGHTY THAT WHICH TEACHES ME.
 5 IF YOU CAN, GIVE ME AN ANSWER: WAIT THEREFORE; STAND AGAINST ME, AND I WILL STAND AGAINST YOU.
 6 YOU ARE FORMED OUT OF THE CLAY AS ALSO I: WE HAVE BEEN FORMED OUT OF THE SAME SUBSTANCE.
 7 MY FEAR SHALL NOT TERRIFY YOU, NEITHER SHALL MY HAND BE HEAVY UPON YOU.
 8 BUT YOU HAVE SAID IN MY EARS, I HAVE HEARD THE VOICE OF YOUR WORDS; BECAUSE YOU SAY, 'I AM PURE, NOT HAVING SINNED;
 9 I AM BLAMELESS, FOR I HAVE NOT TRANSGRESSED.
 10 YET HE HAS DISCOVERED A CHARGE AGAINST ME, AND HE HAS RECKONED ME AS AN ADVERSARY.
 11 AND HE HAS PUT MY FOOT IN THE STOCKS, AND HAS WATCHED ALL MY WAYS.'
 12 FOR HOW SAY YOU, 'I AM RIGHTEOUS, YET HE HAS NOT LISTENED TO ME?' FOR HE THAT IS ABOVE MORTALS IS ETERNAL.
 13 BUT YOU SAY, 'WHY HAS HE NOT HEARD EVERY WORD OF MY CAUSE?'
 14 FOR WHEN THE LORD SPEAKS ONCE, OR A SECOND TIME,
 15 SENDING A DREAM, OR IN THE MEDITATION OF THE NIGHT; AS WHEN A DREADFUL ALARM HAPPENS TO FALL UPON MEN, IN SLUMBERING ON THE BED:
 16 THEN OPENS HE THE UNDERSTANDING OF MEN: HE SCARES THEM WITH SUCH FEARFUL VISIONS:
 17 TO TURN A MAN FROM UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HE DELIVERS HIS BODY FROM A FALL.
 18 HE SPARES ALSO HIS SOUL FROM DEATH, AND ALLOWS HIM NOT TO FALL IN WAR.
 19 AND AGAIN, HE CHASTENS HIM WITH SICKNESS ON HIS BED, AND THE MULTITUDE OF HIS BONES IS BENUMBED.
 20 AND HE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO TAKE ANY FOOD, THOUGH HIS SOUL SHALL DESIRE MEAT;
 21 UNTIL HIS FLESH SHALL BE CONSUMED, AND HE SHALL SHOW HIS BONES BARE.
 22 HIS SOUL ALSO DRAWS NEAR TO DEATH, AND HIS LIFE IS IN THE GRAVE.
 23 THOUGH THERE SHOULD BE A THOUSAND MESSENGERS OF DEATH, NOT ONE OF THEM SHALL WOUND HIM: IF HE SHOULD PURPOSE IN HIS HEART TO TURN TO THE LORD, AND DECLARE TO MAN HIS FAULT, AND SHOW HIS FOLLY;
 24 HE WILL SUPPORT HIM, THAT HE SHOULD NOT PERISH, AND WILL RESTORE HIS BODY AS FRESH PLASTER UPON A WALL; AND HE WILL FILL HIS BONES WITH MARROW.
 25 AND HE WILL MAKE HIS FLESH TENDER AS THAT OF A BABE, AND HE WILL RESTORE HIM AMONG MEN IN HIS FULL STRENGTH.
 26 AND HE SHALL PRAY TO THE LORD, AND HIS PRAYER SHALL BE ACCEPTED OF HIM; HE SHALL ENTER WITH A CHEERFUL COUNTENANCE, WITH A FULL EXPRESSION OF PRAISE: FOR HE WILL RENDER TO MEN THEIR DUE.
 27 EVEN THEN A MAN SHALL BLAME HIMSELF, SAYING, 'WHAT KIND OF THINGS HAVE I DONE? AND HE HAS NOT PUNISHED ME ACCORDING TO THE FULL AMOUNT OF MY SINS.
 28 DELIVER MY SOUL, THAT IT MAY NOT GO TO DESTRUCTION, AND MY LIFE SHALL SEE THE LIGHT.'
 29 BEHOLD, ALL THESE THINGS, THE MIGHTY ONE WORKS IN A THREEFOLD MANNER WITH A MAN.
 30 AND HE HAS DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM DEATH, THAT MY LIFE MAY PRAISE HIM IN THE LIGHT.
 31 HEARKEN, JOB, AND HEAR ME: BE SILENT, AND I WILL SPEAK.
 32 IF YOU HAVE WORDS, ANSWER ME: SPEAK, FOR I DESIRE YOU TO BE JUSTIFIED.
 33 IF NOT, DO YOU HEAR ME: BE SILENT, AND I WILL TEACH YOU."

Job 34

Elihu Accuses Job of Arrogance

1 AND ELIUS CONTINUED, AND SAID,
2 "HEAR ME, YOU WISE MEN; HEARKEN, YOU THAT HAVE KNOWLEDGE.
3 FOR THE EAR TRIES WORDS, AND THE MOUTH TASTES MEAT.
4 LET US CHOOSE JUDGMENT TO OURSELVES: LET US KNOW AMONG OURSELVES WHAT IS RIGHT.
5 FOR JOB HAS SAID, 'I AM RIGHTEOUS: THE LORD HAS REMOVED MY JUDGMENT.'
6 AND HE HAS ERRED IN MY JUDGMENT: MY WOUND IS SEVERE WITHOUT UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF MINE.
7 WHAT MAN IS AS JOB, DRINKING SCORNING LIKE WATER?
8 SAYING, 'I HAVE NOT SINNED, NOR COMMITTED UNGODLINESS, NOR HAD FELLOWSHIP WITH WORKERS OF INIQUITY, TO GO WITH THE UNGODLY.'
9 FOR YOU SHOULD NOT SAY, THERE SHALL BE NO VISITATION OF A MAN, WHEREAS THERE IS A VISITATION ON HIM FROM THE LORD.
10 SO HEAR ME, YOU THAT ARE WISE IN HEART: FAR BE IT FROM ME TO SIN BEFORE THE LORD, AND TO PERVERT RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE THE ALMIGHTY.
11 YES, HE RENDERS TO A MAN ACCORDINGLY AS EACH OF THEM DOES, AND IN A MAN'S PATH HE WILL FIND HIM.
12 AND THINK YOU THAT THE LORD WILL DO WRONG, OR WILL THE ALMIGHTY WHO MADE THE EARTH WREST JUDGMENT?
13 AND WHO IS HE THAT MADE THE WHOLE WORLD UNDER HEAVEN, AND ALL THINGS THEREIN?
14 FOR IF HE WOULD CONFINE, AND RESTRAIN HIS SPIRIT WITH HIMSELF;
15 ALL FLESH WOULD DIE TOGETHER, AND EVERY MORTAL WOULD RETURN TO THE EARTH, WHERE FROM ALSO HE WAS FORMED.
16 TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY LEST HE REBUKE YOU: HEAR THIS, LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF WORDS.
17 BEHOLD THEN THE ONE THAT HATES INIQUITIES, AND THAT DESTROYS THE WICKED, WHO IS FOREVER RIGHTEOUS.
18 HE IS UNGODLY THAT SAYS TO A KING, 'YOU ARE A TRANSGRESSOR,' THAT SAYS TO PRINCES, 'O MOST UNGODLY ONE.'
19 SUCH A ONE AS WOULD NOT REVERENCE THE FACE OF AN HONOURABLE MAN, NEITHER KNOWS HOW TO GIVE HONOUR TO THE GREAT, SO AS THAT THEIR PERSONS SHOULD BE RESPECTED.
20 BUT IT SHALL TURN OUT VANITY TO THEM, TO CRY AND PLEAD WITH A MAN; FOR THEY DEALT UNLAWFULLY, THE POOR BEING TURNED ASIDE FROM THEIR RIGHT.
21 FOR HE SURVEYS THE WORKS OF MEN, AND NOTHING OF WHAT THEY DO HAS ESCAPED HIM.
22 NEITHER SHALL THERE BE A PLACE FOR THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY TO HIDE THEMSELVES.
23 FOR HE WILL NOT LAY UPON A MAN MORE THAN RIGHT.
24 FOR THE LORD LOOKS DOWN UPON ALL MEN, WHO COMPREHENDS UNSEARCHABLE THINGS, GLORIOUS ALSO AND EXCELLENT THINGS WITHOUT NUMBER.
25 WHO DISCOVERS THEIR WORKS, AND WILL BRING NIGHT ABOUT UPON THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW.
26 AND HE QUITE DESTROYS THE UNGODLY, FOR THEY ARE SEEN BEFORE HIM.
27 BECAUSE THEY TURNED ASIDE FROM THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DID NOT REGARD HIS ORDINANCES,
28 SO AS TO BRING BEFORE HIM THE CRY OF THE NEEDY; FOR HE WILL HEAR THE CRY OF THE POOR.
29 AND HE WILL GIVE QUIET, AND WHO WILL CONDEMN? AND HE WILL HIDE HIS FACE, AND WHO SHALL SEE HIM? WHETHER IT BE DONE AGAINST A NATION, OR AGAINST A MAN ALSO:
30 CAUSING A HYPOCRITE TO BE KING, BECAUSE OF THE WAYWARDNESS OF THE PEOPLE.
31 FOR THERE IS ONE THAT SAYS TO THE MIGHTY ONE, 'I HAVE RECEIVED BLESSINGS; I WILL NOT TAKE A PLEDGE;
32 I WILL SEE APART FROM MYSELF; *If* YOU SHOW ME IF I HAVE DONE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; I WILL NOT DO SO ANY MORE.'
33 WILL HE TAKE VENGEANCE FOR IT ON YOU, WHEREAS YOU WILL PUT IT FAR FROM YOU? FOR YOU SHALL CHOOSE, AND NOT I; AND WHAT YOU KNOW, SPEAK YOU.
34 BECAUSE THE WISE IN HEART SHALL SAY THIS, AND A WISE MAN LISTENS TO MY WORD.
35 BUT JOB HAS NOT SPOKEN WITH UNDERSTANDING, HIS WORDS ARE NOT UTTERED WITH KNOWLEDGE.
36 BUT SURELY LEARN, JOB: NO LONGER MAKE ANSWER AS THE FOOLISH:
37 THAT WE ADD NOT TO OUR SINS: FOR INIQUITY WILL BE RECKONED AGAINST US, IF WE SPEAK MANY WORDS BEFORE THE LORD."

Job 35

Elihu Reminds Job of God's Justice

1 AND ELIUS RESUMED AND SAID,
2 "WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU THINK TO BE ACCORDING TO RIGHT? WHO ARE YOU THAT YOU HAVE SAID, 'I AM RIGHTEOUS BEFORE THE LORD?'
4 I WILL ANSWER YOU, AND YOUR THREE FRIENDS.
5 LOOK UP TO THE SKY AND SEE; AND CONSIDER THE CLOUDS, HOW HIGH THEY ARE ABOVE YOU.
6 IF YOU HAVE SINNED, WHAT WILL YOU DO? AND IF ALSO YOU HAVE TRANSGRESSED MUCH, WHAT CAN YOU PERFORM?
7 AND SUPPOSE YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS, WHAT WILL YOU GIVE HIM? OR WHAT SHALL HE RECEIVE OF YOUR HAND?
8 YOUR UNGODLINESS MAY AFFECT A MAN WHO IS LIKE TO YOU; OR YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS A SON OF HUMANS.
9 THEY THAT ARE OPPRESSED OF A MULTITUDE WILL BE READY TO CRY OUT; THEY WILL CALL FOR HELP BECAUSE OF THE ARM OF MANY.
10 BUT NONE SAID, 'WHERE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT MADE ME, WHO APPOINTS THE NIGHT-WATCHES;
11 WHO MAKES ME TO DIFFER FROM THE FOUR-FOOTED BEASTS OF THE EARTH, AND FROM THE BIRDS OF THE SKY?'
12 THERE THEY SHALL CRY, AND NONE SHALL HEARKEN, EVEN BECAUSE OF THE INSOLENCE/PRIDE OF WICKED MEN.
13 FOR THE LORD DESIRES NOT TO LOOK ON ERROR, FOR HE IS THE ALMIGHTY ONE.

14 HE BEHOLDS THEM THAT PERFORM LAWLESS WORKS, AND HE WILL SAVE ME: BUT PLEAD BEFORE HIM, IF YOU CAN PRAISE HIM, AS IT IS POSSIBLE EVEN NOW.
15 FOR HE IS NOT NOW REGARDING HIS WRATH, NOR HAS HE NOTICED SEVERELY ANY TRESPASS.
16 YET JOB VAINLY OPENS HIS MOUTH, IN IGNORANCE HE MULTIPLIES WORDS.”

Job 36

1 AND ELIUS FURTHER CONTINUED, AND SAID,
2 “WAIT FOR ME YET A LITTLE WHILE, THAT I MAY TEACH YOU: FOR THERE IS YET SPEECH IN ME.
3 HAVING FETCHED MY KNOWLEDGE FROM AFAR, AND ACCORDING TO MY WORKS,
4 I WILL SPEAK JUST (*fair/righteous*) THINGS TRULY, AND YOU SHALL NOT UNJUSTLY RECEIVE UNJUST WORDS.
5 BUT KNOW THAT THE LORD WILL NOT CAST OFF AN INNOCENT MAN: BEING MIGHTY IN STRENGTH OF WISDOM,
6 HE WILL NOT BY ANY MEANS SAVE ALIVE THE UNGODLY: AND HE WILL GRANT THE JUDGMENT OF THE POOR.
7 HE WILL NOT TURN AWAY HIS EYES FROM THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT THEY SHALL BE WITH KINGS ON THE THRONE: AND HE WILL ESTABLISH THEM IN TRIUMPH, AND THEY SHALL BE EXALTED.
8 BUT THEY THAT ARE BOUND IN CHAINS SHALL BE HOLDEN IN CORDS OF POVERTY.
9 AND HE SHALL RECOUNT TO THEM THEIR WORKS, AND THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS, FOR SUCH WILL ACT WITH VIOLENCE.
10 BUT HE WILL LISTEN TO THE RIGHTEOUS: AND HE HAS SAID THAT THEY SHALL TURN FROM UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
11 IF THEY SHOULD HEAR AND SERVE HIM, THEY SHALL SPEND THEIR DAYS IN PROSPERITY, AND THEIR YEARS IN HONOUR.
12 BUT HE PRESERVES NOT THE UNGODLY; BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT WILLING TO KNOW THE LORD, AND BECAUSE WHEN REPROVED THEY WERE DISOBEDIENT.
13 AND THE HYPOCRITES IN HEART WILL ARRAY WRATH AGAINST THEMSELVES; THEY WILL NOT CRY, BECAUSE HE HAS BOUND THEM.
14 THEREFORE LET THEIR SOUL DIE IN YOUTH, AND THEIR LIFE BE WOUNDED BY MESSENGERS OF DEATH.
15 BECAUSE THEY AFFLICTED THE WEAK AND HELPLESS: AND HE WILL VINDICATE THE JUDGMENT OF THE MEEK.
16 AND HE HAS ALSO ENTICED YOU OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE ENEMY:
17 THERE IS A DEEP GULF AND A RUSHING STREAM BENEATH IT, AND YOUR TABLE CAME DOWN FULL OF FATNESS. JUDGMENT SHALL NOT FAIL FROM THE RIGHTEOUS;
18 BUT THERE SHALL BE WRATH UPON THE UNGODLY, BECAUSE OF THE UNGODLINESS OF THE BRIBES WHICH THEY RECEIVED FOR INIQUITIES.
19 LET NOT YOUR MIND WILLINGLY TURN YOU ASIDE FROM THE PETITION OF THE FEEBLE THAT ARE IN DISTRESS.
20 AND DRAW NOT FORTH ALL THE MIGHTY MEN BY NIGHT, SO THAT THE PEOPLE SHOULD GO UP INSTEAD OF THEM.
21 BUT TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY LEST YOU DO THAT WHICH IS WRONG: FOR OF THIS YOU HAVE MADE CHOICE BECAUSE OF POVERTY.

Elihu Reminds Job of God's Power

22 BEHOLD, THE MIGHTY ONE SHALL PREVAIL BY HIS STRENGTH: FOR WHO IS POWERFUL AS HE IS?
23 AND WHO IS HE THAT EXAMINES HIS WORKS? OR WHO CAN SAY, ‘HE HAS WORKED INJUSTICE?’
24 REMEMBER THAT HIS WORKS ARE GREAT BEYOND THOSE WHICH MEN HAVE ATTEMPTED.
25 EVERY MAN HAS SEEN IN HIMSELF, HOW MANY MORTALS ARE WOUNDED.
26 BEHOLD, THE MIGHTY ONE IS GREAT, AND WE SHALL NOT KNOW HIM: THE NUMBER OF HIS YEARS IS EVEN INFINITE.
27 AND THE DROPS OF RAIN ARE NUMBERED BY HIM, AND SHALL BE POURED OUT IN RAIN TO FORM A CLOUD.
28 THE ANCIENT CLOUDS SHALL FLOW AND OVERSHADOW INNUMERABLE MORTALS: HE HAS FIXED A TIME TO CATTLE, AND THEY KNOW THE ORDER OF REST. YET BY ALL THESE THINGS YOUR UNDERSTANDING IS NOT ASTONISHED, NEITHER IS YOUR MIND DISTURBED IN YOUR BODY.
29 AND THOUGH ONE SHOULD UNDERSTAND THE OUT SPREADING OF THE CLOUDS, OR THE MEASURE OF HIS TABERNACLE;
30 BEHOLD HE WILL STRETCH HIS BOW AGAINST HIM, AND HE COVERS THE BOTTOM OF THE SEA.
31 FOR BY THEM HE WILL JUDGE THE NATIONS: HE WILL GIVE FOOD TO HIM THAT HAS STRENGTH.
32 HE HAS HIDDEN THE LIGHT IN HIS HANDS, AND GIVEN CHARGE CONCERNING IT TO THE INTERPOSING CLOUD.
33 THE LORD WILL DECLARE CONCERNING THIS TO HIS FRIEND: BUT THERE IS A PORTION ALSO FOR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

Job 37

1 AT THIS ALSO MY HEART IS TROUBLED, AND MOVED OUT OF ITS PLACE.
2 HEAR YOU A REPORT BY THE ANGER OF THE LORD'S WRATH, AND A DISCOURSE SHALL COME OUT OF HIS MOUTH.
3 HIS DOMINION IS UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN, AND HIS LIGHT IS AT THE EXTREMITIES OF THE EARTH.
4 AFTER HIM SHALL BE A CRY WITH A LOUD VOICE; HE SHALL THUNDER WITH THE VOICE OF HIS EXCELLENCY, YET HE SHALL NOT CAUSE MEN TO PASS AWAY, FOR ONE SHALL HEAR HIS VOICE.
5 THE MIGHTY ONE SHALL THUNDER WONDERFULLY WITH HIS VOICE: FOR HE HAS DONE GREAT THINGS WHICH WE HAVE NOT KNOWN;
6 COMMANDING THE SNOW, ‘**BE YOU UPON THE EARTH,**’ AND THE STORMY RAIN, AND THE STORM OF THE SHOWERS OF HIS POWER.
7 HE SEALS UP THE HAND OF EVERY MAN, THAT EVERY MAN MAY KNOW HIS OWN WEAKNESS.
8 AND THE WILD BEASTS COME IN UNDER THE COVERT (*mountain ledge or covering/shelter*), AND REST IN THEIR LAIR (*den/sleeping place*).
9 TROUBLES COME ON OUT OF THE SECRET CHAMBERS, AND COLD FROM THE MOUNTAIN-TOPS.
10 AND FROM THE BREATH OF THE MIGHTY ONE HE WILL SEND FROST; AND HE GUIDES THE WATER IN WHATEVER WAY HE PLEASES.
11 AND IF A CLOUD OBSCURES WHAT IS PRECIOUS TO HIM, HIS LIGHT WILL DISPERSE THE CLOUD.

12 AND HE WILL CARRY ROUND THE ENCIRCLING CLOUDS BY HIS GOVERNANCE, TO PERFORM THEIR WORKS: WHATSOEVER HE SHALL COMMAND THEM,
 13 THIS HAS BEEN APPOINTED BY HIM ON THE EARTH, WHETHER FOR CORRECTION, OR FOR HIS LAND, OR IF HE SHALL FIND HIM AN OBJECT FOR MERCY.
 14 LISTEN TO AND OBEY THIS, O JOB: STAND STILL, AND BE ADMONISHED OF THE POWER OF THE LORD.
 15 WE KNOW THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DISPOSED HIS WORKS, HAVING MADE LIGHT OUT OF DARKNESS.
 16 AND HE KNOWS THE DIVISIONS OF THE CLOUDS, AND THE SIGNAL OVERTHROWS OF THE UNGODLY.
 17 BUT YOUR ROBE IS WARM, AND THERE IS QUIET UPON THE LAND.
 18 WILL YOU ESTABLISH WITH HIM FOUNDATIONS FOR THE ANCIENT HEAVENS? THEY ARE STRONG AS A MOLTEN MIRROR.
 19 SO TEACH ME, WHAT SHALL WE SAY TO HIM? AND LET US CEASE FROM SAYING MUCH.
 20 HAVE I A SCROLL OR A SCRIBE BY ME, THAT I MAY STAND AND PUT MAN TO SILENCE?
 21 BUT THE LIGHT IS NOT VISIBLE TO ALL: IT SHINES AFAR OFF IN THE HEAVENS, AS THAT WHICH IS FROM HIM IN THE CLOUDS.
 22 FROM THE NORTH COME THE CLOUDS SHINING LIKE GOLD: IN THESE GREAT ARE THE GLORY AND HONOUR OF THE ALMIGHTY;
 23 AND WE DO NOT FIND ANOTHER HIS EQUAL IN STRENGTH: AS FOR HIM THAT JUDGES RIGHTFULLY, DO YOU NOT THINK THAT HE LISTENS?
 24 THEREFORE MEN SHALL FEAR HIM; AND THE WISE ALSO IN HEART SHALL FEAR HIM."

Job 38

The Lord Challenges Job

1 AND AFTER ELIUS HAD CEASED FROM SPEAKING, THE LORD SPOKE TO JOB THROUGH THE WHIRLWIND AND CLOUDS, SAYING,
 2 "WHO IS THIS THAT HIDES COUNSEL FROM ME, AND CONFINES WORDS IN HIS HEART, AND THINKS TO CONCEAL THEM FROM ME?
 3 GIRD YOUR LOINS LIKE A MAN; AND I WILL ASK YOU. AND YOU, ANSWER ME.
 4 WHERE WERE YOU WHEN I FOUNDED THE EARTH? TELL ME NOW, IF YOU HAVE KNOWLEDGE,
 5 WHO SET THE MEASURES OF IT, IF YOU KNOW? OR WHO STRETCHED A LINE UPON IT?
 6 ON WHAT ARE ITS RINGS FASTENED? AND WHO IS HE THAT LAID THE CORNERSTONE UPON IT?
 7 WHEN THE STARS WERE MADE, ALL MY ANGELS PRAISED ME WITH A LOUD VOICE.
 8 AND I SHUT UP THE SEA WITH GATES, WHEN IT RUSHED OUT, COMING FORTH OUT ITS MOTHER'S WOMB.
 9 AND I MADE A CLOUD ITS CLOTHING, AND SWATHED IT IN MIST.
 10 AND I SET BOUNDS TO IT, SURROUNDING IT WITH BARS AND GATES.
 11 AND I SAID TO IT, 'TO HERE SHALL YOU COME, BUT YOU SHALL NOT GO BEYOND, BUT YOUR WAVES SHALL BE CONFINED WITHIN YOU.'
 12 OR DID I ORDER THE MORNING LIGHT IN YOUR TIME; AND DID THE MORNING STAR THEN FIRST SEE HIS APPOINTED PLACE;
 13 TO LAY HOLD OF THE EXTREMITIES OF THE EARTH, TO CAST OUT THE UNGODLY OUT OF IT?
 14 OR DID YOU TAKE CLAY OF THE GROUND, AND FORM A LIVING CREATURE, AND SET IT WITH THE POWER OF SPEECH UPON THE EARTH?
 15 AND HAVE YOU REMOVED LIGHT FROM THE UNGODLY, AND CRUSHED THE ARM OF THE PROUD?
 16 OR HAVE YOU GONE TO THE SOURCE OF THE SEA, AND WALKED IN THE TRACKS OF THE DEEP?
 17 AND DO THE GATES OF DEATH OPEN TO YOU FOR FEAR; AND DID THE PORTERS OF THE GRAVE SHAKE WHEN THEY SAW YOU?
 18 AND HAVE YOU BEEN INSTRUCTED IN THE BREADTH OF THE WHOLE EARTH UNDER HEAVEN? TELL ME NOW, WHAT IS THE EXTENT OF IT?
 19 AND IN WHAT KIND OF A LAND DOES THE LIGHT DWELL? AND OF WHAT KIND IS THE PLACE OF DARKNESS?
 20 IF YOU COULD BRING ME TO THEIR UTMOST BOUNDARIES, AND IF ALSO YOU KNOW THEIR PATHS;
 21 I KNOW THEN THAT YOU WERE BORN AT THAT TIME, AND THE NUMBER OF YOUR YEARS IS GREAT.
 22 BUT HAVE YOU GONE TO THE TREASURES OF SNOW? AND HAVE YOU SEEN THE TREASURES OF HAIL?
 23 AND IS THERE A STORE OF THEM, FOR YOU AGAINST THE TIME OF YOUR ENEMIES, FOR THE DAY OF WARS AND BATTLE?
 24 AND WHERE FROM PROCEEDS THE FROST? OR WHERE FROM IS THE SOUTH WIND DISPERSED OVER THE WHOLE WORLD UNDER HEAVEN?
 25 AND WHO PREPARED A COURSE FOR THE VIOLENT RAIN, AND A WAY FOR THE THUNDERS;
 26 TO RAIN UPON THE LAND WHERE THERE IS NO MAN, THE DESERT, WHERE THERE IS NOT A MAN IN IT; SO AS TO FEED THE UNTRODDEN AND UNINHABITED LAND,
 27 AND CAUSE IT TO SEND FORTH A CROP OF GREEN HERBS?
 28 WHO IS THE RAIN'S FATHER? AND WHO HAS GENERATED THE DROPS OF DEW?
 29 AND OUT OF WHOSE WOMB COMES THE ICE? AND WHO HAS PRODUCED THE FROST IN THE SKY,
 30 WHICH DESCENDS LIKE FLOWING WATER? WHO HAS TERRIFIED THE FACE OF THE UNGODLY?
 31 AND DO YOU UNDERSTAND THE BAND OF PLEIADES, AND HAVE YOU OPENED THE BARRIER OF ORION?
 32 OR WILL YOU REVEAL MAZUROTH (*the Zodiac*) IN HIS SEASON, AND THE EVENING STAR WITH HIS RAYS? WILL YOU GUIDE THEM?
 33 AND DO YOU KNOW THE CHANGES OF HEAVEN, OR THE EVENTS WHICH TAKE PLACE TOGETHER UNDER HEAVEN?
 34 AND WILL YOU CALL A CLOUD WITH YOUR VOICE, AND WILL IT OBEY YOU WITH A VIOLENT SHOWER OF MUCH RAIN?

35 AND WILL YOU SEND LIGHTNINGS, AND THEY SHALL GO? AND SHALL THEY SAY TO YOU, ‘WHAT IS YOUR PLEASURE?’
36 AND WHO HAS GIVEN TO WOMEN SKILL IN WEAVING, OR KNOWLEDGE OF EMBROIDERY?
37 AND WHO IS HE THAT NUMBERS THE CLOUDS IN WISDOM, AND HAS BOWED THE HEAVEN DOWN TO THE EARTH?
38 FOR IT IS SPREAD OUT AS DUSTY EARTH, AND I HAVE CEMENTED IT AS ONE HEWN STONE TO ANOTHER.
39 AND WILL YOU HUNT A PREY FOR THE LIONS? AND SATISFY THE DESIRES OF THE SERPENTS?
40 FOR THEY FEAR IN THEIR DENS, SITTING IN THE WOODS, LYING IN WAIT.
41 AND WHO HAS PREPARED FOOD FOR THE RAVEN? FOR ITS YOUNG ONES WANDER AND CRY TO THE LORD, IN SEARCH OF FOOD.

Job 39

The Lord's Challenge Continues

1 SAY IF YOU KNOW THE TIME OF THE BRINGING FORTH OF THE WILD GOATS OF THE ROCK, AND IF YOU HAVE MARKED THE CALVING OF THE HINDS:
2 AND IF YOU HAVE NUMBERED THE FULL MONTHS OF THEIR BEING WITH YOUNG, AND IF YOU HAVE RELIEVED THEIR PAINS:
3 AND HAVE RAISED THEIR YOUNG WITHOUT FEAR; AND WILL YOU RELEASE THEM FROM THEIR AGONIES?
4 THEIR YOUNG WILL BREAK FORTH; THEY WILL BE MULTIPLIED WITH OFFSPRING: THEIR YOUNG WILL GO FORTH, AND WILL NOT RETURN TO THEM.
5 AND WHO IS HE THAT SENT FORTH THE WILD DONKEY FREE? AND WHO LOOSED HIS BANDS?
6 WHEREAS I MADE HIS HABITATION THE DESERT, AND THE SALT LAND HIS COVERTS.
7 HE LAUGHS TO SCORN THE MULTITUDE OF THE CITY, AND HEARS NOT THE CHIDING OF THE TAX-GATHERER.
8 HE WILL SURVEY THE MOUNTAINS AS HIS PASTURE, AND HE SEEKS AFTER EVERY GREEN THING.
9 AND WILL THE RHINOCEROS BE WILLING TO SERVE YOU, OR TO LIE DOWN AT YOUR MANGER?
10 AND WILL YOU BIND HIS YOKE WITH THONGS, OR WILL HE PLOW FURROWS FOR YOU IN THE PLAIN?
11 AND DO YOU TRUST HIM, BECAUSE HIS STRENGTH IS GREAT? AND WILL YOU COMMIT YOUR WORKS TO HIM?
12 AND WILL YOU BELIEVE THAT HE WILL RETURN TO YOU YOUR SEED, AND BRING IT IN TO YOUR THRESHING-FLOOR?
13 THE PEACOCK HAS A BEAUTIFUL WING: IF THE STORK AND THE OSTRICH CONCEIVE, IT IS WORTHY OF NOTICE,
14 FOR THE OSTRICH WILL LEAVE HER EGGS IN THE GROUND, AND WARM THEM ON THE DUST,
15 AND HAS FORGOTTEN THAT THE FOOT WILL SCATTER THEM, AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD TRAMPLE THEM.
16 SHE HAS HARDENED HERSELF AGAINST HER YOUNG ONES, AS THOUGH SHE BEREAVED NOT HERSELF: SHE LABOURS IN VAIN WITHOUT FEAR.
17 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS WITHHOLDEN WISDOM FROM HER, AND NOT GIVEN HER A PORTION IN UNDERSTANDING.
18 IN HER SEASON SHE WILL LIFT HERSELF ON HIGH; SHE WILL SCORN THE HORSE AND HIS RIDER.
19 HAVE YOU INVESTED THE HORSE WITH STRENGTH, AND CLOTHED HIS NECK WITH TERROR?
20 AND HAVE YOU CLAD HIM IN PERFECT ARMOUR, AND MADE HIS CHEST GLORIOUS WITH COURAGE?
21 HE PAWS REJOICING IN THE PLAIN, AND GOES FORTH IN STRENGTH INTO THE PLAIN.
22 HE LAUGHS TO SCORN A KING AS HE MEETS HIM, AND WILL BY NO MEANS TURN BACK FROM THE SWORD.
23 THE BOW AND SWORD RESOUND AGAINST HIM; AND HIS RAGE WILL SWALLOW UP THE GROUND:
24 AND HE WILL NOT BELIEVE UNTIL THE TRUMPET SOUNDS.
25 AND WHEN THE TRUMPET SOUNDS, HE SAYS, AHA! AND AFAR OFF HE SMELLS THE WAR WITH PRANCING AND NEIGHING.

26 AND DOES THE HAWK REMAIN STEADY BY YOUR WISDOM, HAVING SPREAD OUT HER WINGS UNMOVED, LOOKING TOWARD THE REGION OF THE SOUTH?
27 AND DOES THE EAGLE RISE AT YOUR COMMAND, AND THE VULTURE REMAIN SITTING OVER HIS NEST,
28 ON A CRAG OF A ROCK, AND IN A SECRET PLACE?
29 THERE HE SEEKS FOOD, HIS EYES OBSERVE FROM AFAR.
30 AND HIS YOUNG ONES ROLL THEMSELVES IN BLOOD, AND WHEREVER THE CARCASSES MAY BE, IMMEDIATELY THEY ARE FOUND.”

Job 40

1 AND THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ANSWERED JOB, AND SAID,
2 “WILL ANY ONE PERVERT JUDGMENT WITH THE MIGHTY ONE? AND HE THAT REPROVES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET HIM RETURN IT FOR ANSWER.”

Job Responds to The Lord

3 AND JOB ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE LORD,
4 "WHY DO I YET PLEAD? BEING REBUKED EVEN WHILE REPROVING THE LORD: HEARING SUCH THINGS, WHEREAS I AM NOTHING:
AND WHAT SHALL I ANSWER TO THESE ARGUMENTS? I WILL LAY MY HAND UPON MY MOUTH.
5 I HAVE SPOKEN ONCE; BUT I WILL NOT DO SO A SECOND TIME."

The Lord Challenges Job Again

6 AND THE LORD YET AGAIN ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO JOB OUT OF THE CLOUD, SAYING,
7 "NO, GIRD UP NOW YOUR LOINS LIKE A MAN; AND I WILL ASK YOU, AND YOU, ANSWER ME.
8 DO NOT SET ASIDE MY JUDGMENT: AND DO YOU THINK THAT I HAVE DEALT WITH YOU IN ANY OTHER
WAY, THAN THAT YOU MIGHT APPEAR TO BE RIGHTEOUS?
9 HAVE YOU AN ARM LIKE THE LORD'S? OR DO YOU THUNDER WITH A VOICE LIKE HIS?
10 ASSUME NOW AN ELEVATED BEARING AND POWER; AND CLOTHE YOURSELF WITH GLORY AND
HONOUR.
11 AND SEND FORTH MESSENGERS WITH WRATH; AND LAY LOW EVERY ARROGANT ONE.
12 BRING DOWN ALSO THE PROUD MAN; AND CONSUME AT ONCE THE UNGODLY.
13 AND HIDE THEM TOGETHER IN THE EARTH; AND FILL THEIR FACES WITH SHAME.
14 THEN WILL I CONFESS THAT YOUR RIGHT HAND CAN SAVE YOU.
15 BUT NOW LOOK AT THE WILD BEASTS WITH YOU; THEY EAT GRASS LIKE OXEN.
16 BEHOLD NOW, HIS STRENGTH IS IN HIS LOINS, AND HIS FORCE IS IN THE NAVEL OF HIS BELLY.
17 HE SETS UP HIS TAIL LIKE A CYPRESS; AND HIS NERVES ARE WRAPPED TOGETHER.
18 HIS SIDES ARE SIDES OF BRASS; AND HIS BACKBONE IS AS CAST IRON.
19 THIS IS THE CHIEF OF THE CREATION OF THE LORD; MADE TO BE PLAYED WITH BY HIS ANGELS.
20 AND WHEN HE HAS GONE UP TO A STEEP MOUNTAIN, HE CAUSES JOY TO THE QUADRUPEDS IN THE DEEP.
21 HE LIES UNDER TREES OF EVERY KIND, BY THE PAPYRUS, AND REED, AND BULRUSH.
22 AND THE GREAT TREES MAKE A SHADOW OVER HIM WITH THEIR BRANCHES, AND SO DO THE BUSHES
OF THE FIELD.
23 IF THERE SHOULD BE A FLOOD, HE WILL NOT PERCEIVE IT; HE TRUST THAT JORDAN WILL RUSH UP
INTO HIS MOUTH.
24 YET ONE SHALL TAKE HIM IN HIS SIGHT; ONE SHALL CATCH HIM WITH A CORD, AND PIERCE HIS NOSE.

Job 41

The Lord's Challenge Continues

1 BUT WILL YOU CATCH THE DRAGON (Not the devil. Aramaic says Leviathan which is the Assyrian sea serpent)
WITH A HOOK, AND PUT A HALTER ABOUT HIS NOSE?
2 OR WILL YOU FASTEN A RING IN HIS NOSTRIL, AND BORE HIS LIP WITH A CLASP?
3 WILL HE ADDRESS YOU WITH A PETITION? SOFTLY, IF AS A VOICE OF ONE WHO PLEADS?
4 AND WILL HE MAKE A COVENANT WITH YOU? AND WILL YOU TAKE HIM FOR A PERPETUAL SERVANT?
5 AND WILL YOU PLAY WITH HIM AS WITH A BIRD? OR BIND HIM AS A SPARROW FOR A CHILD?
6 AND DO THE NATIONS FEED UPON HIM, AND THE NATIONS OF THE PHOENICIANS SHARE HIM?
7 AND ALL THE SHIPS COME TOGETHER WOULD NOT BE ABLE TO BEAR THE MERE SKIN OF HIS TAIL;
NEITHER SHALL THEY CARRY HIS HEAD IN FISHING VESSELS.
8 BUT YOU SHALL LAY YOUR HAND UPON HIM ONCE, REMEMBERING THE WAR THAT IS WAGED BY HIS
MOUTH; AND DO NOT LET IT BE DONE ANY MORE.
9 HAVE YOU NOT SEEN HIM? AND HAVE YOU NOT WONDERED AT THE THINGS SAID OF HIM?
10 DO YOU NOT FEAR BECAUSE PREPARATION HAS BEEN MADE BY ME? FOR WHO IS THERE THAT RESISTS
ME?
11 OR WHO WILL RESIST ME, AND ABIDE, SINCE THE WHOLE WORLD UNDER HEAVEN IS MINE?
12 I WILL NOT BE SILENT BECAUSE OF HIM: THOUGH BECAUSE OF HIS POWER ONE SHALL PITY HIS
ANTAGONIST.
13 WHO WILL OPEN THE FACE OF HIS GARMENT? AND WHO CAN ENTER WITHIN THE FOLD OF HIS
BREASTPLATE?
14 WHO WILL OPEN THE DOORS OF HIS FACE? TERROR IS ROUND ABOUT HIS TEETH.
15 HIS INWARDS ARE AS BRAZEN PLATES, AND THE TEXTURE OF HIS SKIN AS A SMYRITE STONE.
16 ONE PART CLEAVES TIGHT TO ANOTHER, AND THE AIR CANNOT COME BETWEEN THEM.
17 THEY WILL REMAIN UNITED EACH TO THE OTHER: THEY ARE CLOSELY JOINED, AND CANNOT BE
SEPARATED.
18 AT HIS SNEEZING A LIGHT SHINES, AND HIS EYES ARE AS THE APPEARANCE OF THE MORNING STAR.
19 OUT OF HIS MOUTH PROCEED AS IT WERE BURNING LAMPS, AND AS IT WERE HEARTHS OF FIRE ARE
CAST ABROAD.
20 OUT OF HIS NOSTRILS PROCEEDS SMOKE OF A FURNACE BURNING WITH FIRE OF COALS.
21 HIS BREATH IS AS LIVE COALS, AND A FLAME GOES OUT OF HIS MOUTH.
22 AND POWER IS LODGED IN HIS NECK, BEFORE HIM DESTRUCTION RUNS.
23 THE FLESH ALSO OF HIS BODY IS JOINED TOGETHER: IF ONE POURS VIOLENCE UPON HIM, HE SHALL
NOT BE MOVED.
24 HIS HEART IS FIRM AS A STONE, AND IT STANDS LIKE AN UNYIELDING ANVIL.

25 **AND WHEN HE TURNS, HE IS A TERROR TO THE FOUR-FOOTED WILD BEASTS WHICH LEAP UPON THE EARTH.**
 26 **IF SPEARS SHOULD COME AGAINST HIM, MEN WILL EFFECT NOTHING, EITHER WITH THE SPEAR OR THE BREAST-PLATE.**
 27 **FOR HE CONSIDERS IRON AS CHAFF, AND BRASS AS ROTTEN WOOD.**
 28 **THE BOW OF BRASS CANNOT MAKE HIM FLEE. SLING STONES ARE TURNED INTO STUBBLE FOR HIM.**
 29 **CLUBS (*weapon sticks*) ARE COUNTED AS STUBBLE; AND HE LAUGHS TO SCORN THE WAVING OF THE FIREBRAND.**
 30 **HIS LAIR IS FORMED OF SHARP POINTS; AND ALL THE GOLD OF THE SEA UNDER HIM IS AN IMMENSE QUANTITY OF CLAY.**
 31 **HE MAKES THE DEEP BOIL LIKE A BRAZEN CAULDRON (*pot*); AND HE REGARDS THE SEA AS A POT OF OINTMENT,**
 32 **AND THE LOWEST PART OF THE DEEP AS A CAPTIVE: HE RECKONS THE DEEP AS HIS RANGE.**
 33 **THERE IS NOTHING UPON THE EARTH LIKE TO HIM, FORMED TO BE SPORTED WITH BY MY ANGELS.**
 34 **HE BEHOLDS EVERY HIGH THING: AND HE IS KING OF ALL THAT ARE IN THE WATERS."**

Job 42

Job Responds to The Lord

1 THEN JOB ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE LORD,
 2 "I KNOW THAT YOU CAN DO ALL THINGS, AND NOTHING IS IMPOSSIBLE WITH YOU.
 3 FOR WHO IS HE THAT HIDES COUNSEL FROM YOU? OR WHO KEEPS BACK HIS WORDS, AND THINKS TO HIDE THEM FROM YOU?
 AND WHO WILL TELL ME WHAT I HAVE NOT KNOWN, GREAT AND WONDERFUL THINGS WHICH I HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD?
 4 BUT HEAR ME, O LORD, THAT I ALSO MAY SPEAK: AND I WILL ASK YOU, AND YOU TEACH ME.
 5 I HAVE HEARD THE REPORT OF YOU BY THE EAR BEFORE; BUT NOW MY EYE HAS SEEN YOU.
 6 **THUS I HAVE COUNTED MYSELF VILE, AND HAVE FAINTED: AND I ESTEEM MYSELF DUST AND ASHES."**

Conclusion: The Lord Blesses Job, His Ending is Better Than His Beginning.

7 **AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER THE LORD HAD SPOKEN ALL THESE WORDS TO JOB, THAT THE LORD SAID TO ELIPHAZ THE THAEMANITE, "YOU HAVE SINNED, AND YOUR TWO FRIENDS: FOR YOU HAVE NOT SAID ANYTHING TRUE BEFORE ME, AS MY SERVANT JOB HAS.**
 8 **NOW THEN TAKE SEVEN BULLOCKS, AND SEVEN RAMS, AND GO TO MY SERVANT JOB, AND HE SHALL OFFER A BURNT-OFFERING FOR YOU. AND MY SERVANT JOB SHALL PRAY FOR YOU, FOR I WILL ONLY ACCEPT HIM: BUT FOR HIS SAKE, I WOULD HAVE DESTROYED YOU, FOR YOU HAVE NOT SPOKEN THE TRUTH AGAINST MY SERVANT JOB."**
 9 **SO ELIPHAZ THE THAEMANITE, AND BALDAD THE SAUCHITE, AND SOPHAR THE MINAEAN, WENT AND DID AS THE LORD COMMANDED THEM: AND HE PARDONED THEIR SIN FOR THE SAKE OF JOB.**
 10 **AND THE LORD PROSPERED JOB: AND WHEN HE PRAYED ALSO FOR HIS FRIENDS, HE FORGAVE THEM THEIR SIN: AND THE LORD GAVE JOB TWICE AS MUCH, EVEN THE DOUBLE OF WHAT HE HAD BEFORE.**
 11 **AND ALL HIS BRETHREN AND HIS SISTERS HEARD ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED TO HIM, AND THEY CAME TO HIM, AND SO DID ALL THAT HAD KNOWN HIM FROM THE FIRST: AND THEY ATE AND DRANK WITH HIM, AND COMFORTED HIM, AND WONDERED AT ALL THAT THE LORD HAD BROUGHT UPON HIM: AND EACH ONE GAVE HIM A LAMB, AND FOUR DRACHMAS' WEIGHT OF GOLD, EVEN OF UNSTAMPED GOLD.**
 12 **AND THE LORD BLESSED THE LATTER END OF JOB, MORE THAN THE BEGINNING: AND HIS CATTLE WERE FOURTEEN THOUSAND SHEEP, SIX THOUSAND CAMELS, A THOUSAND YOKE OF OXEN, A THOUSAND FEMALE DONKEYS OF THE PASTURES.**
 13 **AND THERE WERE BORN TO HIM SEVEN SONS AND THREE DAUGHTERS.**
 14 **AND HE CALLED THE FIRST DAY, AND THE SECOND CASIA, AND THE THIRD AMALTHAEA'S HORN.**
 15 **AND THERE WERE NOT FOUND IN COMPARISON WITH THE DAUGHTERS OF JOB, FAIRER WOMEN THAN THEY IN ALL THE WORLD: AND THEIR FATHER GAVE THEM AN INHERITANCE AMONG THEIR BRETHREN.**
 16 **AND JOB LIVED AFTER HIS AFFLICTION A HUNDRED AND SEVENTY YEARS: AND ALL THE YEARS HE LIVED WERE TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY: AND JOB SAW HIS SONS AND HIS SONS' SONS, THE FOURTH GENERATION.**
 17 **AND JOB DIED, AN OLD MAN AND FULL OF DAYS:**
 17a **AND IT IS WRITTEN THAT HE WILL RISE AGAIN WITH THOSE WHOM THE LORD RAISES UP.**

King Job's Lineage

17b **THIS MAN IS DESCRIBED IN THE SYRIAC SCROLL AS LIVING IN THE LAND OF AUSIS, ON THE BORDERS OF EDOM AND ARABIA: AND HIS NAME BEFORE WAS JOBAB;**
 17c **AND HAVING TAKEN AN ARABIAN WIFE, HE BEGOT A SON WHOSE NAME WAS ENNON. AND HE HIMSELF WAS THE SON OF HIS FATHER ZARE, ONE OF THE SONS OF ESAU, AND OF HIS MOTHER BOSORRHA, SO THAT HE WAS THE FIFTH FROM ABRAHAM.**
 17d **AND THESE WERE THE KINGS WHO REIGNED IN EDOM, WHICH COUNTRY HE ALSO RULED OVER: FIRST, BALAC, THE SON OF BEOR, AND THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS DENNABA:**
BUT AFTER BALAC, JOBAB, WHO IS CALLED JOB,
AND AFTER HIM ASOM, WHO WAS GOVERNOR OUT OF THE COUNTRY OF THAEMAN:
AND AFTER HIM ADAD, THE SON OF BARAD, WHO DESTROYED MADIAM IN THE PLAIN OF MOAB; AND THE NAME OF HIS CITY WAS GETHAIM.
 17e **AND HIS FRIENDS WHO CAME TO HIM WERE ELIPHAZ, OF THE CHILDREN OF ESAU, KING OF THE THAEMANITES,**

BALDAD SOVEREIGN OF THE SAUCHAEANS,
SOPHAR KING OF THE MINAEANS.

The Books of Psalms

(The books of Psalms were written by various authors including David, Asaph, Solomon, and others, during their respective time periods, ranging from c. 1440 BC with Moses, to c. 586 BC with anonymous authors during the Babylonian captivity.)

(When verse numbers skip or go up & down, it's because some verses were in a different order in the original bibles. It's not a misprint. Also some chapter numbers are different from Masoretic bibles.)

Psalm 1

- 1 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO HAS NOT WALKED IN THE COUNSEL OF THE UNGODLY, AND HAS NOT STOOD IN THE WAY OF SINNERS, AND HAS NOT SAT IN THE SEAT OF EVIL MEN.
- 2 BUT HIS PLEASURE IS IN THE LAW OF JESUS; AND IN HIS LAW WILL HE MEDITATE DAY AND NIGHT.
- 3 AND HE SHALL BE AS A TREE PLANTED BY THE BROOKS OF WATERS, WHICH SHALL YIELD ITS FRUIT IN ITS SEASON, AND ITS LEAF SHALL NOT FALL OFF; AND WHATSOEVER HE SHALL DO SHALL BE PROSPERED.
- 4 NOT SO THE UNGODLY; NOT SO: BUT RATHER AS THE CHAFF WHICH THE WIND SCATTERS AWAY FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH.
- 5 THEREFORE THE UNGODLY SHALL NOT RISE IN JUDGMENT, NOR SINNERS IN THE COUNSEL OF THE RIGHTEOUS.
- 6 FOR JESUS KNOWS THE WAY OF THE RIGHTEOUS; BUT THE WAY OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH.

Psalm 2

- 1 WHY DID THE HEATHEN RAGE, AND THE NATIONS IMAGINE VAIN THINGS?
- 2 THE KINGS OF THE EARTH STOOD UP, AND THE RULERS GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AGAINST JESUS, AND AGAINST HIS CHRIST;
- 3 SAYING, "LET US BREAK THROUGH THEIR BONDS, AND CAST AWAY THEIR YOKE FROM US."
- 4 HE THAT DWELLS IN THE HEAVENS SHALL LAUGH THEM TO SCORN, AND JESUS SHALL MOCK THEM.
- 5 THEN SHALL HE SPEAK TO THEM IN HIS ANGER, AND TROUBLE THEM IN HIS FURY.
- 6 BUT I HAVE BEEN MADE KING BY HIM ON ZION HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN,
- 7 DECLARING THE ORDINANCE OF JESUS: JESUS SAID TO ME, "YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN YOU.
- 8 ASK OF ME, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE HEATHEN FOR YOUR INHERITANCE, AND THE ENDS OF THE EARTH FOR YOUR POSSESSION.
- 9 YOU SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON; YOU SHALL DASH THEM IN PIECES AS A POTTER'S VESSEL."
- 10 NOW THEREFORE UNDERSTAND, YOU KINGS: BE INSTRUCTED, ALL YOU THAT JUDGE THE EARTH.
- 11 SERVE JESUS WITH FEAR, AND REJOICE IN HIM WITH TREMBLING.
- 12 ACCEPT CORRECTION, LEST AT ANY TIME JESUS BE ANGRY, AND YOU SHOULD PERISH FROM THE RIGHTEOUS WAY: WHENSOEVER HIS WRATH SHALL BE SUDDENLY KINDLED, BLESSED ARE ALL THEY THAT TRUST IN HIM.

Psalm 3 A PSALM OF DAVID, WHEN HE FLED FROM THE PRESENCE OF HIS SON ABESSALOM. (2 Sam.15:13-17)

- 1 JE, WHY ARE THEY THAT AFFLICT ME MULTIPLIED? MANY RISE UP AGAINST ME.
- 2 MANY SAY CONCERNING MY SOUL, "THERE IS NO DELIVERANCE FOR HIM IN HIS THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)." PAUSE.
- 3 BUT YOU, JESUS, ARE MY HELPER: MY GLORY, AND THE ONE THAT LIFTS UP MY HEAD.
- 4 I CRIED TO JESUS WITH MY VOICE, AND HE HEARD ME OUT OF HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN. PAUSE.
- 5 I LAY DOWN AND SLEPT; I AWOKE; FOR JESUS WILL HELP ME.
- 6 I WILL NOT BE AFRAID OF TEN THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE, WHO BESET ME ROUND ABOUT.
- 7 ARISE, LORD; DELIVER ME, MY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): FOR YOU HAVE STRUCK ALL WHO WERE WITHOUT CAUSE MY ENEMIES; YOU HAVE BROKEN THE TEETH OF SINNERS.
- 8 DELIVERANCE IS JESUS', AND YOUR BLESSING IS UPON YOUR PEOPLE.

Psalm 4 FOR THE END, A SONG OF DAVID AMONG THE PSALMS.

("The end" could refer to the end of a day, or end of a Fiesta/Feast, Holy Day, 7th Day or perhaps also to the end times.)

- 1 WHEN I CALLED UPON HIM, THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF MY RIGHTEOUSNESS HEARD ME: YOU HAVE MADE ROOM FOR ME IN TRIBULATION; PITY ME, AND LISTEN TO MY PRAYER.
 - 2 O YOU SONS OF MEN, HOW LONG WILL YOU BE SLOW OF HEART? WHY DO YOU LOVE VANITY, AND SEEK FALSEHOOD? PAUSE.
 - 3 BUT KNOW YOU THAT JESUS HAS DONE WONDROUS THINGS FOR HIS HOLY ONE: JESUS WILL HEAR ME WHEN I CRY TO HIM.
 - 4 BE YOU ANGRY, AND SIN NOT; FEEL COMPUNCTION UPON YOUR BEDS FOR WHAT YOU SAY IN YOUR HEARTS. PAUSE.
 - 5 OFFER THE SACRIFICE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND TRUST IN JESUS.
 - 6 MANY SAY, "WHO WILL SHOW US GOOD THINGS?"
- THE LIGHT OF YOUR COUNTENANCE, JESUS, HAS BEEN MANIFESTED TOWARDS US.
- 7 YOU HAVE PUT GLADNESS INTO MY HEART: THEY HAVE BEEN SATISFIED WITH THE FRUIT OF THEIR GRAIN AND WINE AND OIL.
 - 8 I WILL BOTH LIE DOWN IN PEACE AND SLEEP: FOR YOU, LORD, ONLY HAVE CAUSED ME TO DWELL SECURELY.

Psalm 5 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, CONCERNING HER THAT INHERITS.

- 1 LISTEN TO MY WORDS, JESUS, ATTEND TO MY CRY.
- 2 ATTEND TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION, MY KING, AND MY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): FOR TO YOU, JESUS, WILL I PRAY.
- 3 IN THE MORNING YOU SHALL HEAR MY VOICE: IN THE MORNING WILL I WAIT UPON YOU, AND WILL LOOK UP.
- 4 FOR YOU ARE NOT A THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) THAT DESIRES INIQUITY; NEITHER SHALL THE WORKER OF WICKEDNESS DWELL

WITH YOU.

5 NEITHER SHALL THE TRANSGRESSORS CONTINUE IN YOUR SIGHT: YOU CAST OUT, JESUS, ALL THEM THAT WORK INIQUITY.

6 YOU WILL DESTROY ALL THAT SPEAK FALSEHOOD: JESUS ABHORS THE BLOODY AND DECEITFUL MAN.

7 BUT I WILL ENTER INTO YOUR HOUSE IN THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR MERCY: I WILL WORSHIP IN YOUR FEAR TOWARD YOUR HOLY TEMPLE.

8 LEAD ME, JESUS, IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS BECAUSE OF MY ENEMIES; MAKE MY WAY PLAIN BEFORE YOUR FACE.

9 FOR THERE IS NO TRUTH IN THEIR MOUTH; THEIR HEART IS VAIN; THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHRE; WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT.

10 JUDGE THEM, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); LET THEM FAIL OF THEIR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS: CAST THEM OUT ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF THEIR UNGODLINESS; FOR THEY HAVE PROVOKED YOU, JESUS.

11 BUT LET ALL THAT TRUST ON YOU BE GLAD IN YOU: THEY SHALL REJOICE FOREVER, AND YOU SHALL DWELL AMONG THEM; AND ALL THAT LOVE YOUR NAME SHALL REJOICE IN YOU.

12 FOR YOU, LORD, SHALL BLESS THE RIGHTEOUS: YOU HAVE COMPASSED US AS WITH A SHIELD OF FAVOUR.

Psalm 6 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID AMONG THE HYMNS FOR THE EIGHTH (*day of a Fiesta*).

1 JE, REBUKE ME NOT IN YOUR WRATH, NEITHER CHASTEN ME IN YOUR ANGER.

2 PITY ME, JESUS; FOR I AM WEAK: HEAL ME, JESUS; FOR MY BONES ARE VEXED.

3 MY SOUL ALSO IS GRIEVOUSLY VEXED: BUT YOU, JESUS, HOW LONG?

4 RETURN, JESUS, DELIVER MY SOUL: SAVE ME FOR YOUR MERCY'S SAKE.

5 FOR IN DEATH NO MAN REMEMBERS YOU: AND WHO WILL GIVE YOU THANKS IN THE GRAVE?

6 I AM WEARIED WITH MY GROANING; I SHALL WASH MY BED EVERY NIGHT; I SHALL WATER MY COUCH WITH TEARS.

7 MY EYE IS TROUBLED BECAUSE OF MY WRATH; I AM WORN OUT BECAUSE OF ALL MY ENEMIES.

8 DEPART FROM ME, ALL YOU THAT WORK INIQUITY; FOR JESUS HAS HEARD THE VOICE OF MY CRYING.

9 JESUS HAS LISTENED TO MY PETITION; JESUS HAS ACCEPTED MY PRAYER.

10 LET ALL MY ENEMIES BE PUT TO SHAME AND SORE TROUBLED: LET THEM BE TURNED BACK AND GRIEVOUSLY PUT TO SHAME SPEEDILY.

Psalm 7 A PSALM OF DAVID, WHICH HE SANG TO JESUS BECAUSE OF THE WORDS OF CHUSI THE BENJAMITE.

1 JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN YOU HAVE I TRUSTED: SAVE ME FROM ALL THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME, AND DELIVER ME.

2 LEST AT ANY TIME THE ENEMY SEIZE MY SOUL AS A LION, WHILE THERE IS NONE TO RANSOM, NOR TO SAVE.

3 JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IF I HAVE DONE THIS; (IF THERE IS UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN MY HANDS;)

4 IF I HAVE REPAID WITH EVIL THOSE WHO REPAID ME WITH GOOD; MAY I THEN PERISH EMPTY BY MEANS OF MY ENEMIES.

5 LET THE ENEMY PERSECUTE MY SOUL, AND TAKE IT; AND LET HIM TRAMPLE MY LIFE ON THE GROUND, AND LAY MY GLORY IN THE DUST. PAUSE.

6 ARISE, JESUS, IN YOUR WRATH; BE EXALTED IN THE UTMOST BOUNDARIES OF MY ENEMIES: AWAKE, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ACCORDING TO THE DECREE WHICH YOU DID COMMAND.

7 AND THE CONGREGATION OF THE NATIONS SHALL COMPASS YOU: AND FOR THIS CAUSE YOU SHALL RETURN ON HIGH.

8 JESUS SHALL JUDGE THE NATIONS: JUDGE ME, JESUS, ACCORDING TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ACCORDING TO MY INNOCENCE THAT IS IN ME.

9 OH LET THE WICKEDNESS OF SINNERS COME TO AN END; AND THEN YOU SHALL DIRECT THE RIGHTEOUS, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT SEARCHES THE HEARTS AND REINS.

10 MY HELP IS RIGHTEOUS, COMING FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO SAVES THE UPRIGHT IN HEART.

11 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS A RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, AND STRONG, AND PATIENT, NOT INFLICTING VENGEANCE EVERY DAY.

12 IF YOU WILL NOT REPENT, HE WILL FURBISH HIS SWORD; HE HAS BENT HIS BOW, AND MADE IT READY.

13 AND ON IT HE HAS FITTED THE INSTRUMENTS OF DEATH; HE HAS COMPLETED HIS ARROWS FOR THE RAGING ONES.

14 BEHOLD, HE HAS LABOURED (*like in childbirth*) WITH UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, HE HAS CONCEIVED TROUBLE, AND BROUGHT FORTH INIQUITY.

15 HE HAS OPENED A PIT, AND DUG IT UP, AND HE SHALL FALL INTO THE DITCH WHICH HE HAS MADE.

16 HIS TROUBLE SHALL RETURN ON HIS OWN HEAD, AND HIS UNRIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL COME DOWN ON HIS OWN CROWN.

17 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO JESUS ACCORDING TO HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS; I WILL SING TO THE NAME OF JESUS MOST HIGH.

Psalm 8 FOR THE END, CONCERNING THE WINE-PRESSES, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 O JESUS, OUR LORD, HOW WONDERFUL IS YOUR NAME IN ALL THE EARTH! FOR YOUR MAGNIFICENCE IS EXALTED ABOVE THE HEAVENS.

2 OUT OF THE MOUTH OF BABES AND SUCKLINGS HAVE YOU PERFECTED PRAISE, BECAUSE OF YOUR ENEMIES; THAT YOU MIGHT PUT DOWN THE ENEMY AND AVENGER.

3 FOR I WILL REGARD THE HEAVENS, THE WORK OF YOUR FINGERS; THE MOON AND STARS, WHICH YOU HAVE ESTABLISHED.

4 WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU ARE MINDFUL OF HIM? OR THE SON OF MANKIND, THAT YOU VISIT HIM?

5 YOU MADE HIM A LITTLE LESS THAN ANGELS, YOU HAVE CROWNED HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOUR;

6 AND YOU HAVE SET HIM OVER THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS: YOU HAVE PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIS FEET:

7 SHEEP AND ALL OXEN, YES AND THE CATTLE OF THE FIELD;

8 THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND THE FISH OF THE SEA, THE CREATURES PASSING THROUGH THE PATHS OF THE SEA.

9 O JESUS OUR LORD, HOW WONDERFUL IS YOUR NAME IN ALL THE EARTH!

Psalms 9 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, CONCERNING THE SECRETS OF THE SON.

- 1 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU, O JESUS, WITH MY WHOLE HEART; I WILL RECOUNT ALL YOUR WONDERFUL WORKS.
- 2 I WILL BE GLAD AND REJOICE IN YOU: I WILL SING TO YOUR NAME, O YOU MOST HIGH.
- 3 WHEN MY ENEMIES ARE TURNED BACK, THEY SHALL BE FEEBLE AND PERISH AT YOUR PRESENCE.
- 4 FOR YOU HAVE MAINTAINED MY CAUSE AND MY RIGHT; YOU SAT ON THE THRONE, THAT JUDGES RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 5 YOU HAVE REBUKED THE NATIONS, AND THE UNGODLY ONE HAS PERISHED; YOU HAVE BLOTTED OUT THEIR NAME FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER.
- 6 THE SWORDS OF THE ENEMY HAVE FAILED UTTERLY; AND YOU HAVE DESTROYED CITIES: THEIR MEMORIAL HAS BEEN DESTROYED WITH A NOISE,
- 7 BUT JESUS ENDURES FOREVER: HE HAS PREPARED HIS THRONE FOR JUDGMENT.
- 8 AND HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, HE WILL JUDGE THE NATIONS IN UPRIGHTNESS.
- 9 JESUS ALSO IS BECOME A REFUGE FOR THE POOR, A SEASONABLE HELP, IN AFFLICTION.
- 10 AND LET THEM THAT KNOW YOUR NAME HOPE IN YOU: FOR YOU, O JESUS, HAVE NOT FAILED THEM THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK YOU.
- 11 SING PRAISES TO JESUS, WHO DWELLS IN ZION: DECLARE HIS DEALINGS AMONG THE NATIONS.
- 12 FOR HE REMEMBERED THEM, IN MAKING INQUISITION FOR BLOOD: HE HAS NOT FORGOTTEN THE SUPPLICATION OF THE POOR.
- 13 HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O JESUS; LOOK UPON MY AFFLICTION WHICH I SUFFER OF MY ENEMIES, YOU THAT LIFTS ME UP FROM THE GATES OF DEATH:
- 14 THAT I MAY DECLARE ALL YOUR PRAISES IN THE GATES OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION: I WILL REJOICE IN YOUR SALVATION.
- 15 THE HEATHEN ARE CAUGHT IN THE DESTRUCTION WHICH THEY PLANNED: IN THE VERY SNARE WHICH THEY HID IS THEIR FOOT TAKEN.
- 16 JESUS IS KNOWN AS EXECUTING JUDGMENTS: THE SINNER IS TAKEN IN THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS. PAUSE SONG.
- 17 LET SINNERS BE DRIVEN AWAY INTO THE GRAVE, EVEN ALL THE NATIONS THAT FORGET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 18 FOR THE POOR SHALL NOT BE FORGOTTEN FOREVER: THE PATIENCE OF THE NEEDY ONES SHALL NOT PERISH FOREVER.
- 19 ARISE, JESUS, LET NOT MAN PREVAIL: LET THE HEATHEN BE JUDGED BEFORE YOU.
- 20 APPOINT, JESUS, A LAWGIVER OVER THEM: LET THE HEATHEN KNOW THAT THEY ARE MEN. PAUSE.

Psalms 10

- 1 WHY STAND YOU AFAR OFF, JESUS? WHY DO YOU OVERLOOK US IN TIMES OF NEED, IN AFFLICTION?
- 2 WHILE THE UNGODLY ONE ACTS PROUDLY, THE POOR IS HOTLY PURSUED: THE WICKED ARE TAKEN IN THE CRAFTY PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS WHICH THEY IMAGINE.
- 3 BECAUSE THE SINNER PRAISES HIMSELF FOR THE DESIRES OF HIS HEART; AND THE UNJUST ONE BLESSES HIMSELF.
- 4 THE SINNER HAS PROVOKED JESUS: ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS PRIDE HE WILL NOT SEEK AFTER HIM: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT BEFORE HIM.
- 5 HIS WAYS ARE PROFANE AT ALL TIMES; YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE REMOVED FROM BEFORE HIM: HE WILL GAIN THE MASTERY OVER ALL HIS ENEMIES.
- 6 FOR HE HAS SAID IN HIS HEART, "I SHALL NOT BE MOVED, CONTINUING WITHOUT EVIL FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION."
- 7 WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING, AND BITTERNESS, AND FRAUD: UNDER HIS TONGUE ARE TROUBLE AND PAIN.
- 8 HE LIES IN WAIT (*to ambush*) WITH RICH MEN IN SECRET PLACES, IN ORDER TO SLAY THE INNOCENT: HIS EYES ARE SET AGAINST THE POOR.
- 9 HE LIES IN WAIT IN SECRET AS A LION IN HIS DEN: HE LIES IN WAIT TO RAVISH THE POOR, TO RAVISH THE POOR WHEN HE DRAWS HIM AFTER HIM: HE WILL BRING HIM DOWN IN HIS SNARE.
- 10 HE WILL BOW DOWN AND FALL WHEN HE HAS MASTERED THE POOR.
- 11 FOR HE HAS SAID IN HIS HEART, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FORGOTTEN: HE HAS TURNED AWAY HIS FACE SO AS NEVER TO LOOK."
- 12 ARISE, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); LET YOUR HAND BE LIFTED UP: FORGET NOT THE POOR.
- 13 WHY HAS THE WICKED PROVOKED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? FOR HE HAS SAID IN HIS HEART, "HE WILL NOT REQUIRE IT."
- 14 YOU SEE IT; FOR YOU DO OBSERVE TROUBLE AND WRATH, TO DELIVER THEM INTO YOUR HANDS: THE POOR HAS BEEN LEFT TO YOU; YOU WERE A HELPER TO THE ORPHAN.
- 15 BREAK YOU THE ARM OF THE SINNER AND WICKED MAN: HIS SIN SHALL BE SOUGHT FOR, AND SHALL NOT BE FOUND.
- 16 JESUS SHALL REIGN FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER: YOU GENTILES SHALL PERISH OUT HIS LAND.
- 17 JESUS HAS HEARD THE DESIRE OF THE POOR: YOUR EAR HAS INCLINED TO THE PREPARATION OF THEIR HEART;
- 18 TO PLEAD FOR THE ORPHAN AND AFFLICTED, THAT MAN MAY NO MORE BOAST UPON THE EARTH.

Psalms 11 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 IN JESUS I HAVE PUT MY TRUST: HOW WILL YOU SAY TO MY SOUL, "FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS AS A SPARROW?"
- 2 FOR BEHOLD THE SINNERS HAVE BENT THEIR BOW, THEY HAVE PREPARED THEIR ARROWS FOR THE QUIVER, TO SHOOT SECRETLY AT THE UPRIGHT IN HEART.
- 3 FOR THEY HAVE PULLED DOWN WHAT YOU DID FRAME, BUT WHAT HAS THE RIGHTEOUS DONE?"
- 4 JESUS IS IN HIS HOLY TEMPLE, AS FOR JESUS, HIS THRONE IS IN HEAVEN: HIS EYES LOOK UPON THE POOR, HIS EYELIDS TRY THE SONS OF MEN.
- 5 JESUS TRIES THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE UNGODLY: AND HE THAT LOVES UNRIGHTEOUSNESS HATES HIS OWN SOUL.
- 6 HE SHALL RAIN UPON SINNERS SNARES, FIRE, AND SULFUR, AND A STORMY BLAST SHALL BE THE PORTION OF THEIR CUP.
- 7 FOR JESUS IS RIGHTEOUS, AND LOVES RIGHTEOUSNESS; HIS FACE BEHOLDS UPRIGHTNESS.

Psalms 12 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, UPON THE EIGHTH (*day of a Fiesta*).

- 1 SAVE ME, JESUS; FOR THE GODLY MAN HAS FAILED; FOR TRUTH IS DIMINISHED FROM AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
- 2 EVERY ONE HAS SPOKEN VANITY TO HIS NEIGHBOUR: THEIR LIPS ARE DECEITFUL, THEY HAVE SPOKEN WITH A DOUBLE HEART.
- 3 LET JESUS DESTROY ALL THE DECEITFUL LIPS, AND THE TONGUE THAT SPEAKS GREAT WORDS:
- 4 WHO HAVE SAID, "WE WILL MAGNIFY OUR TONGUE; OUR LIPS ARE OUR OWN: WHO IS LORD OF US?"
- 5 **"BECAUSE OF THE MISERY OF THE POOR, AND BECAUSE OF THE SIGHING OF THE NEEDY, NOW WILL I ARISE,"** SAITH JESUS, **"I WILL SET THEM IN SAFETY; I WILL SPEAK TO THEM THEREOF OPENLY."**
- 6 THE ORACLES OF JESUS ARE PURE ORACLES; AS SILVER TRIED IN THE FIRE, PROVED IN A FURNACE OF EARTH, PURIFIED SEVEN TIMES.
- 7 YOU, JESUS, SHALL KEEP US, AND SHALL PRESERVE US, FROM THIS GENERATION, AND FOREVER.
- 8 THE UNGODLY WALK AROUND: ACCORDING TO YOUR GREATNESS YOU HAVE GREATLY EXALTED THE SONS OF MEN.

Psalms 13 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 HOW LONG, JESUS, WILL YOU FORGET ME? FOREVER? HOW LONG WILL YOU TURN AWAY YOUR FACE FROM ME?
- 2 HOW LONG SHALL I TAKE COUNSEL IN MY SOUL, HAVING SORROWS IN MY HEART DAILY? HOW LONG SHALL MY ENEMY BE EXALTED OVER ME?
- 3 LOOK ON ME, LISTEN TO ME, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): LIGHTEN MY EYES, LEST I SLEEP IN DEATH;
- 4 LEST AT ANY TIME MY ENEMY SAY, "I HAVE PREVAILED AGAINST HIM": MY PERSECUTORS WILL REJOICE IF EVER I SHOULD BE MOVED.
- 5 BUT I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR MERCY; MY HEART SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR SALVATION.
- 6 I WILL SING TO JESUS WHO HAS DEALT BOUNTIFULLY WITH ME, AND I WILL SING PSALMS TO THE NAME OF JESUS MOST HIGH.

Psalms 14 FOR THE END, PSALMS OF DAVID.

- 1 THE FOOL HAS SAID IN HIS HEART, "THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
- THEY HAVE CORRUPTED THEMSELVES, AND BECOME ABOMINABLE IN THEIR WAYS; THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOODNESS, THERE IS NOT EVEN SO MUCH AS ONE.
- 2 JESUS LOOKED DOWN FROM HEAVEN UPON THE SONS OF MEN, TO SEE IF THERE WERE ANY THAT UNDERSTOOD, OR SOUGHT AFTER THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 3 THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME GOOD FOR NOTHING, THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, NO NOT ONE.
- THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN SEPULCHRE; WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE USED DECEIT; THE POISON OF VIPERS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS: WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS; THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD: DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS; AND THE WAY OF PEACE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN: THERE IS NO FEAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEFORE THEIR EYES.
- 4 WILL NOT ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY KNOW, WHO EAT UP MY PEOPLE AS THEY WOULD EAT BREAD? THEY HAVE NOT CALLED UPON JESUS.
- 5 THERE WERE THEY ALARMED WITH FEAR, WHERE THERE WAS NO FEAR; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN THE RIGHTEOUS GENERATION.
- 6 YOU HAVE SHAMED THE COUNSEL OF THE POOR, BECAUSE JESUS IS HIS HOPE.
- 7 WHO WILL BRING THE SALVATION OF JESRAEL OUT OF ZION? WHEN JESUS BRINGS BACK THE CAPTIVITY OF HIS PEOPLE, LET JACOB REJOICE, AND JESRAEL BE GLAD.

Psalms 15 A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 JESUS, WHO SHALL SOJOURN IN YOUR TABERNACLE? AND WHO SHALL DWELL IN YOUR HOLY MOUNTAIN?
- 2 HE THAT WALKS BLAMELESS, AND WORKS RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHO SPEAKS TRUTH IN HIS HEART.
- 3 WHO HAS NOT SPOKEN CRAFTILY WITH HIS TONGUE, NEITHER HAS DONE EVIL TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, NOR TAKEN UP A REPROACH AGAINST THEM THAT DWELT NEAREST TO HIM.
- 4 IN HIS SIGHT AN EVIL-WORKER IS REJECTED, BUT HE HONOURS THEM THAT FEAR JESUS. HE SWEARS TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND DISAPPOINTS HIM NOT.
- 5 HE HAS NOT LENT HIS MONEY ON USURY, AND HAS NOT RECEIVED BRIBES AGAINST THE INNOCENT. HE THAT DOES THESE THINGS SHALL NEVER BE MOVED.

Psalms 16 A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 KEEP ME, JESUS; FOR I HAVE HOPED IN YOU.
- 2 I SAID TO JESUS, "YOU ARE MY LORD; FOR YOU HAVE NO NEED OF MY GOODNESS."
- 3 ON BEHALF OF THE SAINTS THAT ARE IN HIS LAND, HE HAS MAGNIFIED ALL HIS PLEASURE IN THEM.
- 4 THEIR WEAKNESSES HAVE BEEN MULTIPLIED; AFTERWARD THEY HURRIED. I WILL BY NO MEANS ASSEMBLE IN THEIR BLOODY MEETINGS, NEITHER WILL I MAKE MENTION OF THEIR NAMES WITH MY LIPS.
- 5 JESUS IS THE PORTION OF MY INHERITANCE AND OF MY CUP: YOU ARE HE THAT RESTORES MY INHERITANCE TO ME.
- 6 THE LINES HAVE FALLEN TO ME IN THE BEST PLACES, YES, I HAVE A MOST EXCELLENT HERITAGE.
- 7 I WILL BLESS JESUS WHO HAS INSTRUCTED ME; MY REINS TOO HAVE CHASTENED ME EVEN TILL NIGHT.
- 8 I FORESAW JESUS ALWAYS BEFORE MY FACE; FOR HE IS ON MY RIGHT HAND, THAT I SHOULD NOT BE MOVED.
- 9 THEREFORE MY HEART REJOICED AND MY TONGUE REJOICED; MOREOVER ALSO MY FLESH SHALL REST IN HOPE:
- 10 BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT LEAVE MY SOUL IN THE GRAVE, NEITHER WILL YOU ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO SEE CORRUPTION.
- 11 YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE; YOU WILL FILL ME WITH JOY WITH YOUR COUNTENANCE: AT YOUR RIGHT HAND THERE ARE DELIGHTS FOREVER.

Psalms 17 A PRAYER OF DAVID.

1 HEARKEN, JESUS OF MY RIGHTEOUSNESS, ATTEND TO MY PETITION; GIVE EAR TO MY PRAYER NOT UTTERED WITH DECEITFUL LIPS.
2 LET MY JUDGMENT COME FORTH FROM YOUR PRESENCE; LET MY EYES BEHOLD RIGHTEOUSNESS.
3 YOU HAVE TESTED MY HEART; YOU HAVE VISITED ME BY NIGHT; YOU HAVE TRIED ME AS WITH FIRE, AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS HAS NOT BEEN FOUND IN ME: I AM PURPOSED THAT MY MOUTH SHALL NOT SPEAK AMISS.
4 AS FOR THE WORKS OF MEN, BY THE WORDS OF YOUR LIPS I HAVE GUARDED MYSELF FROM HARD WAYS.
5 DIRECT MY STEPS IN YOUR PATHS, THAT MY STEPS SLIP NOT.
6 I HAVE CRIED, FOR YOU HEARD ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): INCLINE YOUR EAR TO ME, AND LISTEN TO MY WORDS.
7 SHOW THE MARVELS OF YOUR MERCIES, YOU THAT SAVES THEM THAT HOPE IN YOU.
8 KEEP ME AS THE APPLE OF THE EYE FROM THOSE THAT RESIST YOUR RIGHT HAND: YOU SHALL SCREEN ME BY THE COVERING OF YOUR WINGS,
9 FROM THE FACE OF THE UNGODLY THAT HAVE AFFLICTED ME: MY ENEMIES HAVE COMPASSED ABOUT MY SOUL.
10 THEY HAVE ENCLOSED THEMSELVES WITH THEIR OWN FAT: THEIR MOUTH HAS SPOKEN PRIDE.
11 THEY HAVE NOW CAST ME OUT AND COMPASSED ME ROUND ABOUT: THEY HAVE SET THEIR EYES SO AS TO BOW THEM DOWN TO THE GROUND.
12 THEY LAID WAIT FOR ME AS A LION READY FOR PREY, AND LIKE A LION'S WHelp DWELLING IN SECRET PLACES.
13 ARISE, JESUS, PREVENT THEM, AND CAST THEM DOWN: DELIVER MY SOUL FROM THE UNGODLY: DRAW YOUR SWORD,
14 BECAUSE OF THE ENEMIES OF YOUR HAND: JESUS, DESTROY THEM FROM THE EARTH; SCATTER THEM IN THEIR LIFE, THOUGH THEIR BELLY HAS BEEN FILLED WITH YOUR HIDDEN TREASURES: THEY HAVE BEEN SATISFIED WITH UNCLEANNES, AND HAVE LEFT THE REMNANT OF THEIR POSSESSIONS TO THEIR BABES.
15 BUT I SHALL APPEAR IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE YOUR FACE: I SHALL BE SATISFIED WHEN YOUR GLORY APPEARS.

Psalms 18 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, THE SERVANT OF JESUS; THE WORDS WHICH HE SPOKE TO JESUS, EVEN THE WORDS OF THIS SONG, IN THE DAY IN WHICH JESUS DELIVERED HIM OUT THE HAND OF ALL HIS ENEMIES, AND OUT THE HAND OF SAUL: AND HE SAID:

1 I WILL LOVE YOU, JESUS, MY STRENGTH.
2 JESUS IS MY FIRM SUPPORT, AND MY REFUGE, AND MY DELIVERER; MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MY HELPER, I WILL HOPE IN HIM; HE IS MY DEFENDER, AND THE HORN OF MY SALVATION, AND MY HELPER.
3 I WILL CALL UPON JESUS WITH PRAISES, AND I SHALL BE SAVED FROM MY ENEMIES.
4 THE AGONY/PAINS OF DEATH COMPASSED ME, AND THE TORRENTS OF UNGODLINESS TROUBLED ME EXCEEDINGLY.
5 THE AGONY OF THE GRAVE CAME ROUND ABOUT ME: THE SNARES OF DEATH PREVENTED ME.
6 AND WHEN I WAS AFFLICTED I CALLED UPON JESUS, AND CRIED TO MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): HE HEARD MY VOICE OUT OF THIS HOLY TEMPLE, AND MY CRY SHALL ENTER BEFORE HIM, EVEN INTO HIS EARS.
7 THEN THE EARTH SHOOK AND QUAKED, AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE MOUNTAINS WERE DISTURBED, AND WERE SHAKEN, BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS ANGRY WITH THEM.
8 THERE WENT UP A SMOKE IN HIS WRATH, AND FIRE BURST INTO A FLAME AT HIS PRESENCE: COALS WERE KINDLED AT IT.
9 AND HE BOWED THE HEAVEN, AND CAME DOWN: AND THICK DARKNESS WAS UNDER HIS FEET.
10 AND HE MOUNTED ON CHERUBS AND FLEW: HE FLEW ON THE WINGS OF WINDS.
11 AND HE MADE DARKNESS HIS SECRET PLACE: ROUND ABOUT HIM WAS HIS TABERNACLE, EVEN DARK WATER IN THE CLOUDS OF THE AIR.
12 AT THE BRIGHTNESS BEFORE HIM THE CLOUDS PASSED, HAIL AND COALS OF FIRE.
13 JESUS ALSO THUNDERED FROM HEAVEN, AND THE HIGHEST UTTERED HIS VOICE.
14 AND HE SENT FORTH HIS WEAPONS, AND SCATTERED THEM; AND MULTIPLIED LIGHTNINGS, AND ROUTED THEM.
15 AND THE SPRINGS OF WATERS APPEARED, AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WORLD WERE EXPOSED, AT YOUR REBUKE, JESUS, AT THE BLASTING OF THE BREATH OF YOUR WRATH.
16 HE SENT FROM ON HIGH AND TOOK ME, HE DREW ME TO HIMSELF OUT OF MANY WATERS.
17 HE WILL DELIVER ME FROM MY MIGHTY ENEMIES, AND FROM THEM THAT HATE ME; FOR THEY ARE STRONGER THAN I.
18 THEY PREVENTED ME IN THE DAY OF MY AFFLICTION: BUT JESUS WAS MY STAY AGAINST THEM.
19 AND HE BROUGHT ME OUT INTO A WIDE PLACE: HE WILL DELIVER ME, BECAUSE HE HAS PLEASURE IN ME.
20 AND JESUS WILL REWARD ME ACCORDING TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS; EVEN ACCORDING TO THE PURITY OF MY HANDS WILL HE REWARD ME.
21 FOR I HAVE KEPT THE WAY OF JESUS AND HAVE NOT WICKEDLY DEPARTED FROM MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
22 FOR ALL HIS JUDGMENTS WERE BEFORE ME, AND HIS ORDINANCES DEPARTED NOT FROM ME.
23 AND I SHALL BE BLAMELESS WITH HIM, AND SHALL KEEP MYSELF FROM MY INIQUITY.
24 AND JESUS SHALL REWARD ME ACCORDING TO MY RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ACCORDING TO THE PURITY OF MY HANDS BEFORE HIS EYES.
25 WITH THE HOLY YOU WILL BE HOLY; AND WITH THE INNOCENT MAN YOU WILL BE INNOCENT.
26 AND WITH THE EXCELLENT MAN YOU WILL BE EXCELLENT; AND WITH THE PERVERSE YOU WILL SHOW FROWARDNESS.
27 FOR YOU WILL SAVE THE LOWLY PEOPLE, AND WILL HUMBLE THE EYES OF THE PROUD.
28 FOR YOU, JESUS, WILL LIGHT MY LAMP: MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU WILL LIGHTEN MY DARKNESS.
29 FOR BY YOU SHALL I BE DELIVERED FROM A TROOP; AND BY MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) I WILL PASS OVER A WALL.
30 AS FOR MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HIS WAY IS PERFECT: THE ORACLES OF JESUS ARE TRIED IN THE FIRE; HE IS A PROTECTOR OF ALL THEM THAT HOPE IN HIM.
31 FOR WHO IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BUT JESUS? AND WHO IS A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EXCEPT OUR THEOS (*The*

Alpha & Omega)?

32 IT IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT GIRDS ME WITH STRENGTH, AND HAS MADE MY WAY BLAMELESS:
33 WHO STRENGTHENS MY FEET AS HART'S FEET, AND SETS ME UPON PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
34 HE INSTRUCTS MY HANDS FOR WAR: AND YOU HAVE MADE MY ARMS AS A BRAZEN BOW.
35 AND YOU HAVE MADE ME SECURE IN MY SALVATION: AND YOUR RIGHT HAND HAS HELPED ME, AND YOUR CORRECTION HAS UPHELD ME TO THE END; YES, YOUR CORRECTION ITSELF SHALL INSTRUCT ME.
36 YOU HAVE MADE ROOM FOR MY GOINGS UNDER ME, AND BY FOOTSTEPS DID NOT FAIL.
37 I WILL PURSUE MY ENEMIES, AND OVERTAKE THEM; AND I WILL NOT TURN BACK UNTIL THEY ARE CONSUMED.
38 I WILL DASH THEM TO PIECES AND THEY SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND: THEY SHALL FALL UNDER MY FEET.
39 FOR YOU HAVE GIRDED ME WITH STRENGTH FOR WAR: YOU HAVE BEATEN DOWN UNDER ME ALL THAT ROSE UP AGAINST ME.
40 AND YOU HAVE MADE MY ENEMIES TURN THEIR BACKS BEFORE ME; AND YOU HAVE DESTROYED THEM THAT HATED ME.
41 THEY CRIED, BUT THERE WAS NO DELIVERER: EVEN TO JESUS, BUT HE DID NOT LISTEN TO THEM.
42 I WILL GRIND THEM AS THE MUD OF THE STREETS: AND I WILL BEAT THEM SMALL AS DUST BEFORE THE WIND.
43 DELIVER ME FROM THE GAIN SAYINGS OF THE PEOPLE: YOU SHALL MAKE ME HEAD OF THE GENTILES: A PEOPLE WHOM I HAVE NOT KNOWN SERVED ME,
44 AT THE HEARING OF THE EAR THEY OBEYED ME: CHILDREN WHO ARE STRANGERS LIED TO ME.
45 CHILDREN WHO ARE STRANGERS GREW OLDER AND FELL AWAY FROM THEIR PATHS THROUGH LAMENESS.
46 JESUS LIVES; AND BLESSED BE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND LET THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY SALVATION BE EXALTED.
47 IT IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT AVENGES ME, AND HAS SUBDUED THE NATIONS UNDER ME;
48 MY DELIVERER FROM ANGRY ENEMIES: YOU SHALL SET ME ON HIGH ABOVE THEM THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME: YOU SHALL DELIVER ME FROM THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAN.
49 THEREFORE I WILL CONFESS TO YOU, JESUS, AMONG THE GENTILES, AND SING TO YOUR NAME.
50 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAGNIFIES THE DELIVERANCE OF HIS KING; AND DEALS MERCIFULLY WITH DAVID HIS ANOINTED, AND HIS SEED, FOREVER.

Psalm 19 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 THE SKIES DECLARE THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE PROCLAIMS THE WORK OF HIS HANDS.
2 DAY TO DAY UTTERS SPEECH, AND NIGHT TO NIGHT PROCLAIMS KNOWLEDGE.
3 THERE ARE NO SPEECHES OR WORDS, IN WHICH THEIR VOICES ARE NOT HEARD.
4 THEIR VOICE IS GONE OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS TO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.
5 IN THE SUN HE HAS SET HIS TABERNACLE; AND HE COMES FORTH AS A BRIDEGROOM OUT OF HIS CHAMBER: HE WILL REJOICE AS A GIANT TO RUN HIS COURSE.
6 HIS GOING FORTH IS FROM THE EXTREMITY OF THE SKY, AND HIS CIRCUIT TO THE OTHER END OF THE SKY: AND NO ONE SHALL BE HIDDEN FROM HIS HEAT.
7 THE LAW OF JESUS IS PERFECT, CONVERTING SOULS: THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS FAITHFUL, INSTRUCTING BABES.
8 THE ORDINANCES OF JESUS ARE RIGHT, REJOICING THE HEART: THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS IS BRIGHT, ENLIGHTENING THE EYES.
9 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS PURE, ENDURING FOREVER AND EVER: THE JUDGMENTS OF JESUS ARE TRUE, AND RIGHTEOUS ALTOGETHER.
10 TO BE DESIRED MORE THAN GOLD, AND MUCH PRECIOUS STONE: SWEETER ALSO THAN HONEY AND THE HONEY-COMB.
11 FOR INDEED YOUR SERVANT KEEPS THEM: IN THE KEEPING OF THEM THERE IS GREAT REWARD.
12 WHO WILL UNDERSTAND HIS TRANSGRESSIONS? CLEANSE YOU ME FROM MY SECRET SINS.
13 AND SPARE YOUR SERVANT THE ATTACK OF STRANGERS: IF THEY DO NOT GAIN THE DOMINION OVER ME, THEN SHALL I BE BLAMELESS, AND I SHALL BE CLEAR FROM GREAT SIN.
14 SO SHALL THE SAYINGS OF MY MOUTH, AND THE MEDITATION OF MY HEART, BE PLEASING CONTINUALLY BEFORE YOU, JESUS MY HELPER, AND MY REDEEMER.

Psalm 20 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JESUS HEAR YOU IN THE DAY OF TROUBLE; THE NAME OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB DEFEND YOU.
2 SEND YOU HELP FROM THE SANCTUARY, AND AID YOU OUT OF ZION.
3 REMEMBER ALL YOUR SACRIFICE, AND ENRICH YOUR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING. PAUSE.
4 GRANT YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR HEART, AND FULFILL ALL YOUR DESIRE.
5 WE WILL REJOICE IN YOUR SALVATION, AND IN THE NAME OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL WE BE MAGNIFIED: JESUS FULFILL ALL YOUR PETITIONS.
6 NOW I KNOW THAT JESUS HAS SAVED HIS ANOINTED: HE SHALL HEAR HIM FROM HIS HOLY HEAVEN: THE SALVATION OF HIS RIGHT HAND IS MIGHTY.
7 SOME GLORY IN CHARIOTS, AND SOME IN HORSES: BUT WE WILL GLORY IN THE NAME OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
8 THEY ARE OVERTHROWN AND FALLEN: BUT WE ARE RISEN, AND HAVE BEEN SET UPRIGHT.
9 JESUS, SAVE THE KING: AND HEAR US IN WHATEVER DAY WE CALL UPON YOU.

Psalm 21 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JE, THE KING SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR STRENGTH; AND IN YOUR SALVATION HE SHALL GREATLY REJOICE.
2 YOU HAVE GRANTED HIM THE DESIRE OF HIS SOUL, AND HAVE NOT WITHHELD FROM HIM THE REQUEST OF HIS LIPS. PAUSE.

3 FOR YOU HAVE PREVENTED HIM WITH BLESSINGS OF GOODNESS: YOU HAVE SET UPON HIS HEAD A CROWN OF PRECIOUS STONE.
 4 HE ASKED LIFE OF YOU, AND YOU GAVE HIM LENGTH OF DAYS FOREVER AND EVER.
 5 HIS GLORY IS GREAT IN YOUR SALVATION: YOU WILL CROWN HIM WITH GLORY AND MAJESTY.
 6 FOR YOU WILL GIVE HIM A BLESSING FOREVER AND EVER: YOU WILL GLADDEN HIM WITH JOY WITH YOUR COUNTENANCE.
 7 FOR THE KING TRUSTS IN JESUS, AND THROUGH THE MERCY OF THE HIGHEST HE SHALL NOT BE MOVED.
 8 LET YOUR HAND BE FOUND BY ALL YOUR ENEMIES: LET YOUR RIGHT HAND FIND ALL THAT HATE YOU.
 9 YOU SHALL MAKE THEM AS A FIERY OVEN AT THE TIME OF YOUR PRESENCE: JESUS SHALL TROUBLE THEM IN HIS ANGER, AND FIRE SHALL DEVOUR THEM.
 10 YOU SHALL DESTROY THEIR FRUIT FROM THE EARTH, AND THEIR SEED FROM AMONG THE SONS OF MEN.
 11 FOR THEY INTENDED EVIL AGAINST YOU; THEY IMAGINED A PLAN WHICH THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS BE ABLE TO PERFORM.
 12 FOR YOU SHALL MAKE THEM TURN THEIR BACK IN YOUR LATTER END, YOU WILL PREPARE THEIR FACE.
 13 BE YOU EXALTED, JESUS, IN YOUR STRENGTH: WE WILL SING AND PRAISE YOUR MIGHTY ACTS.

Psalms 22 FOR THE END, CONCERNING THE DAWN (*a beginning*), A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 O JE, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ATTEND TO ME: WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME? (*Matt.27:46*)
 THE ACCOUNT OF MY TRANSGRESSIONS IS FAR FROM MY SALVATION.
 2 O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I WILL CRY TO YOU BY DAY, BUT YOU WILL NOT HEAR: AND BY NIGHT, AND IT SHALL NOT BE ACCOUNTED FOR FOLLY TO ME.
 3 YET YOU DWELL IN HOLY THE PRAISE OF JESRAEL. (*This is a direct & accurate, literal translation. The meaning is that He dwells in our praises & in holy temples of flesh. He is also the praise of Israel.*)
 4 OUR FATHERS HOPED IN YOU; THEY HOPED, AND YOU DID DELIVER THEM.
 5 THEY CRIED TO YOU, AND WERE SAVED: THEY HOPED IN YOU, AND WERE NOT ASHAMED.
 6 BUT I AM A WORM, AND NOT A WORM; A REPROACH OF MEN, AND SCORN OF THE PEOPLE.
 7 ALL THAT SAW ME MOCKED ME: THEY SPOKE WITH THEIR LIPS, THEY SHOOK THE HEAD, SAYING,
 8 "HE HOPED IN JESUS: LET HIM DELIVER HIM, LET HIM SAVE HIM, BECAUSE HE TAKES PLEASURE IN HIM." (*Matt. 27:43*)
 9 FOR YOU ARE HE THAT DREW ME OUT OF THE WOMB; MY HOPE FROM MY MOTHER'S BREASTS.
 10 I WAS CAST ON YOU FROM THE WOMB: YOU ARE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FROM MY MOTHER'S BELLY.
 11 STAND NOT ALOOF FROM ME; FOR AFFLICTION IS NEAR; FOR THERE IS NO HELPER.
 12 MANY BULLOCKS HAVE COMPASSED ME: FAT BULLS HAVE BESET ME ROUND.
 13 THEY HAVE OPENED THEIR *MOUTH AGAINST ME, AS A RAVENING AND ROARING *LION. (*Notice "Lion's mouth" in verse 21. See Rev.13:2 "mouth of a lion". Assad is the Arabic word for lion. His fake forefathers were Iranian. Dan.7:21-25 Rev.13:2, 5-6)
 14 I AM POURED OUT LIKE WATER, AND ALL MY BONES ARE LOOSENED: MY HEART IN THE MIDST OF MY BELLY IS BECOME LIKE MELTING WAX.
 15 MY STRENGTH IS DRIED UP, LIKE A POTSHERD; AND MY TONGUE IS GLUED TO MY THROAT; AND YOU HAVE BROUGHT ME DOWN TO THE DUST OF DEATH.
 16 FOR MANY DOGS HAVE COMPASSED ME: THE ASSEMBLY OF THE WICKED DOERS HAS BESET ME ROUND: THEY PIERCED MY HANDS AND MY FEET.
 17 THEY COUNTED ALL MY BONES; AND THEY OBSERVED AND LOOKED UPON ME.
 18 THEY PARTED MY GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES, AND CAST LOTS UPON MY RAIMENT. (*Matt.27:35*)
 19 BUT YOU, JESUS, REMOVE NOT MY HELP AFAR OFF: BE READY FOR MY AID.
 20 DELIVER MY SOUL FROM THE SWORD; MY ONLY BEGOTTEN ONE FROM THE POWER OF THE DOG.
 21 SAVE ME FROM THE *LION'S MOUTH; AND REGARD MY LOWLINESS FROM THE HORNS OF THE RHINOCEROSSES.
 22 I WILL DECLARE YOUR NAME TO MY BRETHREN: IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES WILL I SING PRAISE TO YOU.
 23 YOU THAT FEAR JESUS, PRAISE HIM; ALL YOU SEED OF JACOB, GLORIFY HIM: LET ALL THE SEED OF JESRAEL FEAR HIM.
 24 FOR HE HAS NOT DESPISED NOR BEEN ANGRY AT THE SUPPLICATION OF THE POOR; NOR TURNED AWAY HIS FACE FROM ME; BUT WHEN I CRIED TO HIM, HE HEARD ME.
 25 MY PRAISE IS OF YOU IN THE GREAT CONGREGATION: I WILL PAY MY VOWS BEFORE THEM THAT FEAR HIM.
 26 THE POOR SHALL EAT AND BE SATISFIED; AND THEY SHALL PRAISE JESUS THAT SEEK HIM: THEIR HEART SHALL LIVE FOREVER.
 27 ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH SHALL REMEMBER AND TURN TO JESUS: AND ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE NATIONS/GENTILES SHALL WORSHIP BEFORE HIM.
 28 FOR THE KINGDOM IS JESUS'; AND HE IS THE GOVERNOR OF THE NATIONS.
 29 ALL THE FAT ONES OF THE EARTH HAVE EATEN AND WORSHIPPED: ALL THAT GO DOWN TO THE EARTH SHALL FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM: MY SOUL ALSO LIVES TO HIM.
 30 AND MY OFFSPRING SHALL SERVE HIM:
 THE GENERATION THAT IS COMING SHALL BE TOLD OF THE LORD.
 31 AND THEY SHALL DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE PEOPLE THAT SHALL BE BORN, WHOM JESUS HAS MADE/COMPLETED/FINISHED/ACCOMPLISHED.

Psalms 23 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JESUS TENDS ME AS A SHEPHERD, AND I SHALL BE DESTITUTE OF NOTHING (*spiritually*)!
(JESUS is sufficient. When we do not have a girlfriend, boyfriend, spouse, friends, family, children, pets, money, a home, job, food, clothes or anything else, we still have JESUS who can give us total peace, comfort and joy in the midst of

Great Tribulation. Although these things are carnal necessities, He alone is our main source of peace & contentment.)

2 IN A PLACE OF GREEN GRASS, THERE HE HAS MADE ME DWELL: HE HAS NOURISHED ME BY THE **WATER OF REST**. (*Isa.8:6; Isa.12:1-3; Isa.55:1, John 7:37-39 Rev.22:17*)

3 HE HAS RESTORED MY SOUL: HE LEADS ME IN THE PATHS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR HIS NAME'S SAKE.

4 YES, EVEN IF I SHOULD WALK IN THE MIDST OF THE SHADOW OF DEATH, I WILL NOT BE AFRAID OF EVILS: FOR YOU ARE WITH ME; YOUR ROD AND YOUR STAFF, THESE HAVE COMFORTED ME.

5 YOU HAVE PREPARED A TABLE BEFORE ME IN PRESENCE OF THEM THAT AFFLICT ME.

YOU HAVE THOROUGHLY ANOINTED MY HEAD WITH OIL; AND YOUR CUP *is* LIKE *the* BEST/STRONGEST DRUNKENNESS.

(Regardless of the legalism of religious people, I must translate the words that were written and this is the best translation. I cannot hide it just to satisfy people's legalism. There are many places in the bible where it speaks of the joys of drinking alcohol although it also warns against foolish alcohol abuse. Here, it uses the analogy of sitting at the supper table being provided by Jesus with the best wine as HE made in John 2. This wine represents His Holy Ghost whose infilling and joy does not disappear within a few hours but lasts eternally. The intoxication of The Holy Ghost can make a person uninhibited to sing, dance & shout in the Joy of His Presence & goodness. Sirach 1:16)

6 YOUR MERCY ALSO SHALL FOLLOW ME ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE: AND MY DWELLING SHALL BE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS FOREVER.

Psalms 24 A PSALM FOR DAVID ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK (*Sunday*).

1 THE EARTH IS JESUS' AND THE FULLNESS THEREOF; THE WORLD, AND ALL THAT DWELL IN IT.

2 HE HAS FOUNDED IT UPON THE SEAS, AND PREPARED IT UPON THE RIVERS.

3 WHO SHALL GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF JESUS, AND WHO SHALL STAND IN HIS HOLY PLACE?

4 HE THAT IS INNOCENT IN HIS HANDS AND PURE IN HIS HEART; WHO HAS NOT LIFTED UP HIS SOUL TO VANITY, NOR SWORN DECEITFULLY TO HIS NEIGHBOUR.

5 HE SHALL RECEIVE A BLESSING FROM JESUS, AND MERCY FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HIS SAVIOUR.

6 THIS IS THE GENERATION OF THEM THAT SEEK HIM, THAT SEEK THE FACE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB. PAUSE.

7 LIFT UP YOUR GATES, YOU PRINCES, AND BE YOU LIFTED UP, YOU EVERLASTING DOORS; AND THE KING OF GLORY SHALL COME IN.

8 WHO IS THIS KING OF GLORY? JESUS STRONG AND MIGHTY, JESUS MIGHTY IN BATTLE.

9 LIFT UP YOUR GATES, YOU PRINCES; AND BE YOU LIFTED UP, YOU EVERLASTING DOORS; AND THE KING OF GLORY SHALL COME IN.

10 WHO IS THIS KING OF GLORY? JESUS OF ALL CREATION, HE IS THIS KING OF GLORY.

Psalms 25 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 TO YOU, JESUS, HAVE I **LIFTED UP MY SOUL**.

2 O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE TRUSTED IN YOU: LET ME NOT BE DISGRACED, NEITHER LET MY ENEMIES LAUGH ME TO SCORN.

3 FOR NONE OF THEM THAT WAIT ON YOU SHALL IN ANY WAY BE ASHAMED: LET THEM BE ASHAMED THAT TRANSGRESS WITHOUT CAUSE.

4 SHOW ME YOUR WAYS, JESUS; AND TEACH ME YOUR PATHS.

5 LEAD ME IN YOUR TRUTH, AND TEACH ME: FOR YOU ARE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MY SAVIOUR: AND I HAVE WAITED ON YOU ALL THE DAY.

6 REMEMBER YOUR COMPASSIONS, JESUS, AND YOUR MERCIES, FOR THEY ARE FROM EVERLASTING.

7 REMEMBER NOT THE SINS OF MY YOUTH, NOR MY SINS OF IGNORANCE: REMEMBER ME ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY, FOR YOUR GOODNESS' SAKE, JESUS.

8 GOOD AND UPRIGHT IS JESUS: THEREFORE WILL HE INSTRUCT SINNERS IN THE WAY.

9 **THE MEEK** WILL HE GUIDE IN **JUDGMENT**: **THE MEEK** WILL HE TEACH HIS WAYS.

10 ALL THE WAYS OF JESUS ARE MERCY AND TRUTH TO THEM THAT SEEK HIS COVENANT AND HIS TESTIMONIES.

11 FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE, JESUS, **ATONE** FOR MY SIN; FOR IT IS GREAT. (*Last half is read by the Jews on The Day of Atonement.*)

12 WHO IS THE MAN THAT FEARS JESUS? HE SHALL INSTRUCT HIM IN THE WAY WHICH HE HAS CHOSEN.

13 HIS SOUL SHALL DWELL IN PROSPERITY; AND HIS SEED SHALL **INHERIT THE EARTH**. (*The meek in verse 9. Psalms 37:11, Matt.5:5*)

14 JESUS IS THE STRENGTH OF THEM THAT FEAR HIM; AND HIS COVENANT IS TO MANIFEST TRUTH TO THEM.

15 MY EYES ARE CONTINUALLY TO JESUS; FOR HE SHALL DRAW MY FEET OUT OF THE SNARE.

16 LOOK UPON ME, AND HAVE MERCY UPON ME; FOR I AM AN ONLY CHILD AND POOR.

17 THE AFFLICTIONS OF MY HEART HAVE BEEN MULTIPLIED; DELIVER ME FROM MY DISTRESSES.

18 LOOK UPON MY AFFLICTION AND MY TROUBLE; AND FORGIVE ALL MY SINS.

19 **LOOK UPON MY ENEMIES**; FOR THEY HAVE BEEN MULTIPLIED; AND THEY HAVE HATED ME WITH UNJUST HATRED.

20 **KEEP MY SOUL**, AND DELIVER ME: LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED; FOR I HAVE HOPED IN YOU.

21 THE HARMLESS AND UPRIGHT JOINED THEMSELVES TO ME: FOR I WAITED FOR YOU, JESUS.

22 DELIVER JESRAEL, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OUT OF ALL HIS TRIBULATIONS.

Psalms 26 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JUDGE ME, JESUS; FOR I HAVE WALKED IN MY INNOCENCE: AND HOPING IN JESUS I SHALL NOT BE MOVED.

2 PROVE ME, JESUS, AND TRY ME; PURIFY AS WITH FIRE MY REINS AND MY HEART.

3 FOR YOUR MERCY IS BEFORE MY EYES: AND I AM WELL PLEASED WITH YOUR TRUTH.

4 I HAVE NOT SAT WITH *the* SANHEDRIN/COUNCIL OF VANITY, AND WILL IN NO WAY ENTER IN WITH TRANSGRESSORS.

5 I HAVE DETESTED THE ASSEMBLY OF WICKED DOERS; AND WILL NOT SIT WITH UNGODLY MEN.

6 I WILL WASH MY HANDS IN INNOCENCE, AND COMPASS YOUR ALTAR, JESUS:
 7 TO HEAR THE VOICE OF PRAISE, AND TO DECLARE ALL YOUR WONDERFUL WORKS.
 8 JESUS, I HAVE LOVED THE BEAUTY OF YOUR HOUSE, AND THE PLACE OF THE TABERNACLE OF YOUR GLORY.
 9 **DESTROY NOT MY SOUL** TOGETHER WITH THE UNGODLY, NOR MY LIFE WITH BLOODY MEN: *(Matt.10:28)*
 10 IN WHOSE HANDS ARE INIQUITIES, AND THEIR RIGHT HAND IS FILLED WITH BRIBES.
 11 BUT I HAVE WALKED IN MY INNOCENCE: REDEEM ME, AND HAVE MERCY UPON ME.
 12 MY FOOT STANDS IN AN EVEN PLACE: IN THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES WILL I BLESS YOU, JESUS.

Psalm 27 A PSALM OF DAVID, BEFORE HE WAS ANOINTED.

1 JESUS IS MY LIGHT AND MY SAVIOUR; WHOM SHALL I FEAR? JESUS IS THE DEFENDER OF MY LIFE; OF WHOM SHALL I BE AFRAID?
 2 WHEN EVIL-DOERS DREW NEAR AGAINST ME TO EAT UP MY FLESH, MY PERSECUTORS AND MY ENEMIES, THEY FAINTED AND FELL.
 3 THOUGH AN ARMY SHOULD SET ITSELF IN ARRAY AGAINST ME, MY HEART SHALL NOT BE AFRAID: THOUGH WAR SHOULD RISE UP AGAINST ME, IN THIS AM I CONFIDENT.
 4 ONE THING HAVE I ASKED OF JESUS, THIS WILL I EARNESTLY SEEK: THAT I SHOULD DWELL IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE, THAT I SHOULD BEHOLD THE FAIR BEAUTY OF JESUS, AND SURVEY HIS TEMPLE.
 5 FOR IN THE DAY OF MY AFFLICTIONS HE HID ME IN HIS TABERNACLE: HE SHELTERED ME IN THE SECRET OF HIS TABERNACLE; HE SET ME UP ON A ROCK.
 6 AND NOW, BEHOLD, HE HAS LIFTED UP MY HEAD OVER MY ENEMIES: I WENT ROUND AND OFFERED IN HIS TABERNACLE THE SACRIFICE OF JOY; I WILL SING EVEN PSALMS TO JESUS.
 7 HEAR, JESUS, MY VOICE WHICH I HAVE UTTERED ALOUD: PITY ME, AND LISTEN TO ME.
 8 MY HEART SAID TO YOU, "I HAVE DILIGENTLY SOUGHT YOUR FACE": YOUR FACE, JESUS, I WILL SEEK.
 9 TURN NOT YOUR FACE AWAY FROM ME, TURN NOT YOU AWAY FROM YOUR SERVANT IN ANGER: BE YOU MY HELPER, DO NOT FORSAKE ME; AND, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* MY SAVIOUR, DO NOT OVERLOOK ME.
 10 FOR MY FATHER & MY MOTHER HAVE FORSAKEN ME, BUT JESUS HAS TAKEN ME TO HIMSELF.
 11 TEACH ME, JESUS, IN YOUR WAY, AND GUIDE ME IN A RIGHT PATH, BECAUSE OF MY ENEMIES.
 12 DELIVER ME NOT OVER TO THE DESIRE OF THEM THAT AFFLICT ME; FOR UNJUST WITNESSES HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST ME, AND INJUSTICE HAS LIED WITHIN HERSELF.
 13 I BELIEVE THAT I SHALL SEE THE GOODNESS OF JESUS IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.
 14 WAIT ON JESUS: BE OF GOOD COURAGE, AND LET YOUR HEART BE STRENGTHENED: YES, WAIT ON JESUS.

Psalm 28 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 TO YOU, JESUS, HAVE I CRIED; MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BE NOT SILENT TOWARD ME: LEST YOU BE SILENT TOWARD ME, AND SO I SHOULD BE LIKENED TO THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.
 2 LISTEN TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION, WHEN I PRAY TO YOU, WHEN I LIFT UP MY HANDS TOWARD YOUR HOLY TEMPLE.
 3 DRAW NOT AWAY MY SOUL WITH SINNERS, AND DESTROY ME NOT WITH THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY, WHO SPEAK PEACE WITH THEIR NEIGHBOURS, BUT EVILS ARE IN THEIR HEARTS.
 4 GIVE THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS, AND ACCORDING TO THE WICKEDNESS OF THEIR WAYS: GIVE THEM ACCORDING TO THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS; PAY THEM BACK.
 5 BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT ATTENDED TO THE WORKS OF JESUS, EVEN TO THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS, YOU SHALL PULL THEM DOWN, AND SHALL NOT BUILD THEM UP.
 6 BLESSED BE JESUS, FOR HE HAS LISTENED TO THE VOICE OF MY PETITION.
 7 JESUS IS MY HELPER AND MY DEFENDER; MY HEART HAS HOPED IN HIM, AND I AM HELPED: MY FLESH HAS REVIVED, AND WILLINGLY WILL I GIVE PRAISE TO HIM.
 8 JESUS IS THE STRENGTH OF HIS PEOPLE, AND THE SAVING DEFENDER OF HIS ANOINTED.
 9 SAVE YOUR PEOPLE, AND BLESS YOUR INHERITANCE: AND TAKE CARE OF THEM, AND LIFT THEM UP FOREVER.

Psalm 29 A PSALM OF DAVID ON THE OCCASION OF THE FORMAL ASSEMBLY OF THE TABERNACLE.

1 BRING TO JESUS, YOU SONS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BRING TO JESUS YOUNG RAMS; BRING TO JESUS GLORY AND HONOUR.
 2 BRING TO JESUS GLORY, DUE TO HIS NAME; WORSHIP JESUS IN HIS HOLY COURT.
 3 THE VOICE OF JESUS IS UPON THE WATERS: THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF GLORY HAS THUNDERED: JESUS IS UPON MANY WATERS.
 4 THE VOICE OF JESUS IS MIGHTY; THE VOICE OF JESUS IS FULL OF MAJESTY.
 5 THERE IS THE VOICE OF JESUS WHO BREAKS THE CEDARS; JESUS WILL BREAK THE CEDARS OF LEBANON.
 6 AND HE WILL BEAT THEM SMALL, EVEN LEBANON ITSELF, LIKE A CALF; AND THE BELOVED ONE IS AS A YOUNG RHINOCEROS.
 7 THERE IS A VOICE OF JESUS WHO DIVIDES A FLAME OF FIRE.
 8 A VOICE OF JESUS WHO SHAKES THE DESERT; JESUS WILL SHAKE THE DESERT OF CADES/KADESH.
 9 THE VOICE OF JESUS STRENGTHENS THE HINDS, AND WILL UNCOVER THE THICKETS: AND IN HIS TEMPLE EVERY ONE SPEAKS OF HIS GLORY.
 10 JESUS WILL DWELL ON THE FLOOD OF WATER: AND JESUS WILL SIT A KING FOREVER.
 11 JESUS WILL GIVE STRENGTH TO HIS PEOPLE; JESUS WILL BLESS HIS PEOPLE WITH PEACE.

Psalm 30 FOR THE END, A SONG OF A POEM, AT THE DEDICATION OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID.

1 I WILL EXALT YOU, JESUS; FOR YOU HAVE LIFTED ME UP, AND NOT CAUSED MY ENEMIES TO REJOICE OVER ME.
 2 JESUS MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, I CRIED TO YOU, AND YOU DID HEAL ME.
 3 JESUS, YOU HAVE BROUGHT UP MY SOUL FROM THE GRAVE, YOU HAVE DELIVERED ME FROM AMONG THEM THAT GO DOWN TO

THE PIT.

4 SING TO JESUS, YOU HIS SAINTS, AND GIVE THANKS FOR THE REMEMBRANCE OF HIS HOLINESS.

5 FOR ANGER IS IN HIS WRATH, BUT LIFE IN HIS FAVOUR: CRYING SHALL TARRY FOR THE EVENING, BUT JOY SHALL BE IN THE MORNING.

6 AND I SAID IN MY PROSPERITY, "I SHALL NEVER BE MOVED."

7 JESUS, IN YOUR GOOD PLEASURE YOU DID ADD STRENGTH TO MY BEAUTY: BUT YOU DID TURN AWAY YOUR FACE, AND I WAS TROUBLED.

8 TO YOU, THE LORD, WILL I CRY; AND TO MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL I MAKE SUPPLICATION.

9 WHAT PROFIT IS THERE IN MY BLOOD, WHEN I GO DOWN TO DESTRUCTION? SHALL THE DUST GIVE PRAISE TO YOU? OR SHALL IT DECLARE YOUR TRUTH?

10 JESUS HEARD, AND HAD COMPASSION UPON ME; JESUS IS BECOME MY HELPER.

11 YOU HAVE TURNED MY MOURNING INTO JOY FOR ME: YOU HAVE TORN OFF MY SACKCLOTH, AND GIRDED ME WITH GLADNESS;

12 THAT MY GLORY MAY SING PRAISE TO YOU, AND I MAY NOT BE PIERCED WITH SORROW. JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU FOREVER.

Psalms 31 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, AN UTTERANCE OF EXTREME FEAR.

1 JESUS, I HAVE HOPED IN YOU; LET ME NEVER BE ASHAMED: DELIVER ME IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS AND RESCUE ME.

2 INCLINE YOUR EAR TO ME; HURRY TO RESCUE ME: BE YOU TO ME FOR A PROTECTING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FOR A HOUSE OF REFUGE TO SAVE ME.

3 FOR YOU ARE MY STRENGTH AND MY REFUGE; AND YOU SHALL GUIDE ME FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE, AND MAINTAIN ME.

4 YOU SHALL BRING ME OUT OF THE SNARE WHICH THEY HAVE HIDDEN FOR ME; FOR YOU, JESUS, ARE MY DEFENDER.

5 INTO YOUR HANDS I WILL COMMIT MY SPIRIT: YOU HAVE REDEEMED ME, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF TRUTH.

6 YOU HAVE DETESTED THEM THAT IDLY PERSIST IN VANITIES: BUT I HAVE HOPED IN JESUS.

7 I WILL REJOICE AND BE GLAD IN YOUR MERCY: FOR YOU HAVE LOOKED UPON MY AFFLICTION; YOU HAVE SAVED MY SOUL FROM DISTRESSES.

8 AND YOU HAVE NOT SHUT ME UP INTO THE HANDS OF THE ENEMY: YOU HAVE SET MY FEET IN A WIDE PLACE.

9 PITY ME, JESUS, FOR I AM AFFLICTED: MY EYE IS TROUBLED WITH INDIGNATION, MY SOUL AND MY BELLY.

10 FOR MY LIFE IS SPENT WITH GRIEF, AND MY YEARS WITH GROANINGS: MY STRENGTH HAS BEEN WEAKENED THROUGH POVERTY, AND MY BONES ARE TROUBLED.

11 I BECAME A REPROACH AMONG ALL MY ENEMIES, BUT EXCEEDINGLY SO TO MY NEIGHBOURS, AND A FEAR TO MY ACQUAINTANCE: THEY THAT SAW ME OUTSIDE FLED FROM ME.

12 I HAVE BEEN FORGOTTEN AS A DEAD MAN OUT OF MIND: I AM BECOME AS A BROKEN VESSEL.

13 FOR I HEARD THE SLANDER OF MANY THAT DWELT ROUND ABOUT: WHEN THEY WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST ME, THEY TOOK COUNSEL TO TAKE MY LIFE.

14 BUT I HOPED IN YOU, JESUS: I SAID, "YOU ARE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

15 MY LOTS ARE IN YOUR HANDS: DELIVER ME FROM THE HAND OF MY ENEMIES,

16 AND FROM THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME. MAKE YOUR FACE TO SHINE UPON YOUR SERVANT: SAVE ME IN YOUR MERCY.

17 JESUS, LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED, FOR I HAVE CALLED UPON YOU: LET THE UNGODLY BE ASHAMED, AND BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE.

18 LET THE DECEITFUL LIPS BECOME MUTE, WHICH SPEAK INIQUITY AGAINST THE RIGHTEOUS WITH PRIDE AND SCORN.

19 HOW ABUNDANT IS THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR GOODNESS, JESUS, WHICH YOU HAVE LAID UP FOR THEM THAT FEAR YOU! YOU HAVE WORKED IT OUT FOR THEM THAT HOPE ON YOU, IN THE PRESENCE OF THE SONS OF MEN.

20 YOU WILL HIDE THEM IN THE SECRET OF YOUR PRESENCE FROM THE VEXATION OF MAN: YOU WILL SCREEN THEM IN A TABERNACLE FROM THE CONTRADICTION OF TONGUES.

21 BLESSED BE JESUS: FOR HE HAS MAGNIFIED HIS MERCY IN A FORTIFIED CITY.

22 BUT I SAID IN MY EXTREME FEAR, "I AM CAST OUT FROM THE SIGHT OF YOUR EYES": THEREFORE YOU DID HEARKEN, JESUS, TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION WHEN I CRIED TO YOU.

23 LOVE JESUS, ALL YOU HIS SAINTS: FOR JESUS SEEKS FOR TRUTH, AND RENDERS A REWARD TO THEM THAT DEAL VERY PROUDLY.

24 BE OF GOOD COURAGE, AND LET YOUR HEART BE STRENGTHENED, ALL YOU THAT HOPE IN JESUS.

Psalms 32 A PSALM OF INSTRUCTION BY DAVID.

1 BLESSED ARE THEY WHOSE TRANSGRESSIONS ARE FORGIVEN, AND WHOSE SINS ARE COVERED.

2 BLESSED IS THE MAN TO WHOM JESUS WILL NOT IMPUTE SIN, AND WHOSE MOUTH THERE IS NO GUILT.

3 BECAUSE I KEPT SILENCE, MY BONES WAXED OLD, FROM MY CRYING ALL THE DAY.

4 FOR DAY AND NIGHT YOUR HAND WAS HEAVY UPON ME: I BECAME THOROUGHLY MISERABLE WHILE A THORN WAS FASTENED IN ME. PAUSE.

5 I ACKNOWLEDGED MY SIN, AND HID NOT MY INIQUITY: I SAID, "I WILL CONFESS MY INIQUITY TO JESUS AGAINST MYSELF;" AND YOU FORGAVE THE UNGODLINESS OF MY HEART. PAUSE.

6 THEREFORE SHALL EVERY HOLY ONE PRAY TO YOU IN A FIT TIME: ONLY IN THE DELUGE OF MANY WATERS THEY SHALL NOT COME NEAR TO HIM.

7 YOU ARE MY REFUGE FROM THE AFFLICTION THAT ENCOMPASSES ME; MY JOY, TO DELIVER ME FROM THEM THAT HAVE COMPASSED ME. PAUSE.

8 "I WILL INSTRUCT YOU AND GUIDE YOU IN THIS WAY WHEREIN YOU SHALL GO: I WILL FIX MY EYES UPON YOU. (*Assyrian & traditional manuscripts says singular "eye". But the Greek LXX says plural "eyes". A singular eye is symbolic of the "Antichrist".*)

9 **BE YOU NOT AS HORSE AND MULE, WHICH HAVE NO UNDERSTANDING; BUT YOU MUST CONSTRAIN THEIR JAWS WITH BIT AND CURB, LEST THEY SHOULD COME NEAR TO YOU."**

10 MANY ARE THE SCOURGES OF THE SINNER: BUT HIM THAT HOPES IN JESUS MERCY SHALL COMPASS ABOUT.

11 BE GLAD IN JESUS, AND REJOICE, YOU RIGHTEOUS: AND GLORY, ALL YOU THAT ARE UPRIGHT IN HEART.

Psalm 33 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 REJOICE IN JESUS, YOU RIGHTEOUS; PRAISE IS RIGHT/PROPER FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE STRAIGHT/RIGHT WAY.

2 PRAISE JESUS ON THE HARP; SING TO HIM ON A PSALTERY OF TEN STRINGS.

3 SING TO HIM A NEW SONG; PLAY SKILLFULLY WITH A LOUD NOISE.

4 FOR THE WORD OF JESUS IS RIGHT; AND ALL HIS WORKS ARE FAITHFUL.

5 HE LOVES MERCY AND JUDGMENT; THE EARTH IS FULL OF THE MERCY OF JESUS.

6 BY THE WORD OF JESUS THE SKIES/GALAXIES WERE ESTABLISHED; AND ALL THE MULTITUDE OF THEM BY THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH.

7 WHO GATHERS THE WATERS OF THE SEA AS IN A BOTTLE; WHO LAYS UP THE DEEPS IN TREASURIES.

8 LET ALL THE EARTH FEAR JESUS; AND LET ALL THAT DWELL IN THE WORLD BE MOVED BECAUSE OF HIM.

9 FOR HE SPOKE, AND THEY WERE MADE; HE COMMANDED, AND THEY WERE CREATED.

10 JESUS FRUSTRATES THE PLANS/PURSUIT/THOUGHTS OF THE NATIONS; HE BRINGS TO NOTHING ALSO THE REASONINGS OF THE PEOPLES, AND BRINGS TO NOTHING THE PLANS/PURSUIT/THOUGHTS OF PRINCES.

11 BUT THE COUNSEL OF JESUS ENDURES FOREVER, THE THOUGHTS OF HIS HEART FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION.

12 BLESSED IS THE NATION WHOSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS JESUS; THE PEOPLE WHOM HE HAS CHOSEN FOR HIS OWN INHERITANCE.

13 JESUS LOOKS OUT OF HEAVEN; HE BEHOLDS ALL THE SONS OF MEN.

14 HE LOOKS FROM HIS PREPARED HABITATION ON ALL THE DWELLERS ON THE EARTH;

15 WHO FASHIONED THEIR HEARTS ALONE; WHO UNDERSTANDS ALL THEIR WORKS.

16 A KING IS NOT SAVED BECAUSE OF A GREAT HOST; AND A GIANT SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED BY THE GREATNESS OF HIS STRENGTH.

17 A HORSE IS VAIN FOR SAFETY; NEITHER SHALL HE BE DELIVERED BY THE GREATNESS OF HIS POWER.

18 BEHOLD, THE EYES OF JESUS ARE ON THEM THAT FEAR HIM, THOSE THAT HOPE IN HIS MERCY;

19 TO DELIVER THEIR SOULS FROM DEATH, AND TO KEEP THEM ALIVE IN FAMINE.

20 OUR SOUL WAITS ON JESUS; FOR HE IS OUR HELPER AND DEFENDER.

21 FOR OUR HEART SHALL REJOICE IN HIM, AND WE HAVE HOPED IN HIS HOLY NAME.

22 LET YOUR MERCY, JESUS, BE UPON US, ACCORDING AS WE HAVE HOPED IN YOU.

Psalm 34 A PSALM OF DAVID, WHEN HE CHANGED HIS COUNTENANCE BEFORE ABIMELECH; AND HE LET HIM GO, AND HE DEPARTED.

1 I WILL BLESS JESUS AT ALL TIMES: HIS PRAISE SHALL BE CONTINUALLY IN MY MOUTH.

2 MY SOUL SHALL BOAST HERSELF IN JESUS: LET THE MEEK HEAR, AND REJOICE.

3 MAGNIFY YOU JESUS WITH ME, AND LET US EXALT HIS NAME TOGETHER.

4 I SOUGHT JESUS DILIGENTLY, AND HE LISTENED TO ME, AND DELIVERED ME FROM ALL MY SOJOURNING.

5 DRAW NEAR TO HIM, AND BE ENLIGHTENED: AND YOUR FACES SHALL NOT BY ANY MEANS BE ASHAMED.

6 THIS POOR MAN CRIED, AND JESUS LISTENED TO HIM, AND DELIVERED HIM OUT OF ALL HIS AFFLICTIONS.

7 THE ANGEL OF JESUS WILL ENCAMP ROUND ABOUT THEM THAT FEAR HIM, AND WILL DELIVER THEM.

8 TASTE AND SEE THAT JESUS IS GOOD: BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO HOPES IN HIM.

9 FEAR JESUS, ALL YOU HIS SAINTS: FOR THERE IS NO WANT TO THEM THAT FEAR HIM.

10 THE RICH HAVE BECOME POOR AND HUNGRY: BUT THEY THAT SEEK JESUS DILIGENTLY SHALL NOT WANT ANY GOOD THING.
PAUSE.

11 COME, YOU CHILDREN, HEAR ME: I WILL TEACH YOU THE FEAR OF JESUS.

12 WHAT MAN IS THERE THAT DESIRES LIFE, LOVING TO SEE GOOD DAYS?

13 KEEP YOUR TONGUE FROM EVIL, AND YOUR LIPS FROM SPEAKING GUILF.

14 TURN AWAY FROM EVIL, AND DO GOOD; SEEK PEACE, AND PURSUE IT.

15 THE EYES OF JESUS ARE OVER THE RIGHTEOUS, AND HIS EARS ARE OPEN TO THEIR PRAYER:

16 BUT THE FACE OF JESUS IS AGAINST THEM THAT DO EVIL, TO DESTROY THEIR MEMORIAL FROM THE EARTH. THE RIGHTEOUS CRIED, AND JESUS LISTENED TO THEM,

17 AND DELIVERED THEM OUT OF ALL THEIR AFFLICTIONS.

18 JESUS IS NEAR TO THEM THAT ARE OF A CONTRITE HEART; AND WILL SAVE THE LOWLY IN SPIRIT.

19 MANY ARE THE AFFLICTIONS OF THE RIGHTEOUS: BUT OUT OF THEM ALL, JESUS WILL DELIVER THEM.

20 HE KEEPS ALL THEIR BONES: NOT ONE OF THEM SHALL BE BROKEN.

21 THE DEATH OF SINNERS IS A MISERABLE STATE; AND THEY THAT HATE RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL BE OFFENDED.

22 JESUS WILL REDEEM THE SOULS OF HIS SERVANTS: AND NONE OF THOSE THAT HOPE IN HIM SHALL BE OFFENDED.

Psalm 35 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JUDGE YOU, JESUS, THEM THAT INJURE ME, FIGHT AGAINST THEM THAT FIGHT AGAINST ME.

2 TAKE HOLD OF SHIELD AND BUCKLER, AND ARISE FOR MY HELP.

3 BRING FORTH A SWORD, AND STOP THE WAY AGAINST THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME: SAY TO MY SOUL, "I AM YOUR SALVATION."

4 LET THEM THAT SEEK MY SOUL BE ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED: LET THEM THAT DEVISE EVILS AGAINST ME BE TURNED BACK AND PUT TO SHAME.

5 LET THEM BE AS DUST BEFORE THE WIND, AND AN ANGEL/MANIFESTATION OF JESUS AFFLICTING THEM.

6 LET THEIR WAY BE DARK AND SLIPPERY, AND AN ANGEL/MANIFESTATION OF JESUS PERSECUTING THEM.
 7 FOR WITHOUT CAUSE THEY HAVE HID FOR ME THEIR DESTRUCTIVE SNARE: WITHOUT A CAUSE THEY HAVE REPROACHED MY SOUL.
 8 LET A SNARE WHICH THEY KNOW NOT COME UPON THEM; AND THE TRAP WHICH THEY HID TAKE THEM; AND LET THEM FALL INTO THE VERY SAME SNARE.
 9 BUT MY SOUL SHALL REJOICE IN JESUS: IT SHALL DELIGHT IN HIS SALVATION.
 10 ALL MY BONES SHALL SAY, "JESUS, WHO IS LIKE TO YOU? DELIVERING THE POOR OUT OF THE HAND OF THEM THAT ARE STRONGER THAN HE, YES, THE POOR AND NEEDY ONE FROM THEM THAT SPOIL HIM."
 11 UNJUST WITNESSES AROSE, AND ASKED ME OF THINGS I DID NOT KNOW.
 12 THEY REWARDED ME EVIL FOR GOOD, AND BEREAVEMENT TO MY SOUL.
 13 BUT I, WHEN THEY TROUBLED ME, PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND HUMBLING MY SOUL WITH FASTING: AND MY PRAYER SHALL RETURN TO MY OWN BOSOM.
 14 I BEHAVED AGREEABLY TOWARDS THEM AS IF IT HAD BEEN OUR NEIGHBOUR OR BROTHER: I HUMBLING MYSELF AS ONE MOURNING AND SAD OF COUNTENANCE.
 15 YET THEY REJOICED AGAINST ME, AND PLAGUES WERE PLENTIFULLY BROUGHT AGAINST ME, AND I DID NOT KNOW IT: THEY WERE SCATTERED, BUT REPENTED NOT.
 16 THEY TEMPTED ME, THEY SNEERED AT ME MOST CONTEMPTUOUSLY, THEY GNASHED THEIR TEETH UPON ME.
 17 JESUS, WHEN WILL YOU LOOK UPON ME? DELIVER MY SOUL FROM THEIR MISCHIEF, MY ONLY CHILD FROM THE LIONS.
 18 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU EVEN IN A GREAT CONGREGATION: IN AN ABUNDANT PEOPLE I WILL PRAISE YOU.
 19 LET NOT THEM THAT ARE MY ENEMIES WITHOUT A CAUSE REJOICE AGAINST ME; WHO HATE ME FOR NOTHING, AND WINK WITH THEIR EYES.
 20 FOR TO ME THEY SPOKE PEACEABLY, BUT IMAGINED DECEITS IN THEIR ANGER.
 21 AND THEY OPENED WIDE THEIR MOUTH UPON ME; THEY SAID "AHA, AHA, OUR EYES HAVE SEEN IT."
 22 YOU HAVE SEEN IT, JESUS: KEEP NOT SILENCE: JESUS, WITHDRAW NOT YOURSELF FROM ME.
 23 AWAKE, JESUS, AND ATTEND TO MY JUDGMENT, EVEN TO MY CAUSE, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MY LORD.
 24 JUDGE ME, JESUS, ACCORDING TO YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND LET THEM NOT REJOICE AGAINST ME.
 25 LET THEM NOT SAY IN THEIR HEARTS, "AHA, AHA, IT IS PLEASING TO OUR SOUL": NEITHER LET THEM SAY, "WE HAVE DEVoured HIM."
 26 LET THEM BE HUMILIATED AND ASHAMED TOGETHER THAT REJOICE AT MY AFFLICTIONS: LET THEM BE CLOTHED WITH SHAME AND CONFUSION THAT SPEAK GREAT SWELLING WORDS AGAINST ME.
 27 LET THEM THAT REJOICE IN MY RIGHTEOUSNESS REJOICE AND BE GLAD: AND LET THEM SAY CONTINUALLY, "JESUS BE MAGNIFIED, WHO DESIRES THE PEACE OF HIS SERVANT."
 28 AND MY TONGUE SHALL MEDITATE ON YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ON YOUR PRAISE ALL THE DAY.

Psalms 36 FOR THE END, BY DAVID THE SERVANT OF JESUS.

1 THE TRANSGRESSOR, THAT HE MAY SIN, SAYS WITHIN HIMSELF, THAT THERE IS NO FEAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEFORE HIS EYES.
 2 FOR HE HAS DEALT CRAFTILY BEFORE HIM, TO DISCOVER HIS INIQUITY AND HATE IT.
 3 THE WORDS OF HIS MOUTH ARE TRANSGRESSION AND DECEIT: HE IS NOT INCLINED TO UNDERSTAND HOW TO DO GOOD.
 4 HE DEVISES INIQUITY ON HIS BED; HE GIVES HIMSELF TO EVERY EVIL WAY; AND DOES NOT ABHOR EVIL.
 5 JESUS, YOUR MERCY IS IN THE HEAVEN; AND YOUR TRUTH REACHES TO THE CLOUDS.
 6 YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS AS THE MOUNTAINS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE AS A GREAT DEEP: JESUS, YOU WILL PRESERVE MEN AND BEASTS.
 7 HOW HAVE YOU MULTIPLIED YOUR MERCY, O GOD! SO THE CHILDREN OF MEN SHALL TRUST IN THE SHELTER OF YOUR WINGS.
 8 THEY SHALL BE FULLY SATISFIED WITH THE FATNESS OF YOUR HOUSE; AND YOU SHALL CAUSE THEM TO DRINK OF THE FULL STREAM OF YOUR DELIGHTS.
 9 FOR WITH YOU IS THE FOUNTAIN OF LIFE: IN YOUR LIGHT WE SHALL SEE LIGHT.
 10 EXTEND YOUR MERCY TO THEM THAT KNOW YOU; AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE UPRIGHT IN HEART.
 11 LET NOT THE FOOT OF PRIDE COME AGAINST ME, AND LET NOT THE HAND OF SINNERS MOVE ME.
 12 THERE HAVE ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY FALLEN: THEY ARE CAST OUT, AND SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND.

Psalms 37 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 FRET NOT YOURSELF BECAUSE OF EVIL-DOERS, NEITHER BE ENVIOUS OF THEM THAT DO INIQUITY.
 2 FOR THEY SHALL SOON BE WITHERED AS THE GRASS, AND SHALL SOON FALL AWAY AS THE GREEN HERBS.
 3 HOPE IN JESUS, AND DO GOOD; AND DWELL ON THE LAND, AND YOU SHALL BE FED WITH THE WEALTH OF IT.
 4 DELIGHT YOURSELF IN JESUS; AND HE SHALL GRANT YOU THE REQUESTS OF YOUR HEART.
 5 DISCLOSE YOUR WAY TO JESUS, AND HOPE IN HIM; AND HE SHALL BRING IT TO PASS.
 6 AND HE SHALL BRING FORTH YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS AS THE LIGHT, AND YOUR JUDGMENT AS THE NOON-DAY.
 7 SUBMIT YOURSELF TO JESUS, AND SUPPLICATE HIM: FRET NOT YOURSELF BECAUSE OF HIM THAT PROSPERS IN HIS WAY, AT THE MAN THAT DOES UNLAWFUL WORKS.
 8 EASE FROM ANGER, AND FORSAKE WRATH: FRET NOT YOURSELF SO AS TO DO EVIL.
 9 FOR EVIL-DOERS SHALL BE DESTROYED: BUT THEY THAT WAIT ON JESUS, THEY SHALL INHERIT THE LAND.
 10 AND YET A LITTLE WHILE, AND THE SINNER SHALL NOT BE, AND YOU SHALL SEEK FOR HIS PLACE, AND SHALL NOT FIND IT.

11 BUT THE MEEK/GENTLE SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH; AND SHALL DELIGHT THEMSELVES IN THE ABUNDANCE OF PEACE.
 12 THE SINNER WILL WATCH FOR THE RIGHTEOUS, AND GNASH HIS TEETH UPON HIM.
 13 BUT JESUS SHALL LAUGH AT HIM: FOR HE FORESEES THAT HIS DAY WILL COME.
 14 SINNERS HAVE DRAWN THEIR SWORDS, THEY HAVE BENT THEIR BOW, TO CAST DOWN THE POOR AND NEEDY ONE, AND TO SLAY THE UPRIGHT IN HEART.
 15 LET THEIR SWORD ENTER INTO THEIR OWN HEART, AND THEIR BOWS BE BROKEN.
 16 A LITTLE IS BETTER TO THE RIGHTEOUS THAN ABUNDANT WEALTH OF SINNERS.
 17 FOR THE ARMS OF SINNERS SHALL BE BROKEN; BUT JESUS SUPPORTS THE RIGHTEOUS.
 18 JESUS KNOWS THE WAYS OF THE PERFECT; AND THEIR INHERITANCE SHALL BE FOREVER.
 19 THEY SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED IN AN EVIL TIME; AND IN DAYS OF FAMINE THEY SHALL BE SATISFIED.
 20 FOR THE SINNERS SHALL PERISH; AND THE ENEMIES OF JESUS AT THE MOMENT OF THEIR BEING HONOURED AND EXALTED, HAVE UTTERLY VANISHED LIKE SMOKE. (*When the wicked believe they are prospering, Theos will annihilate them.*)
 21 THE SINNER BORROWS, AND WILL NOT PAY AGAIN: BUT THE RIGHTEOUS HAS COMPASSION, AND GIVES.
 22 FOR THEY THAT BLESS HIM SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH (*Matt.5:5*); AND THEY THAT CURSE HIM SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.
 23 THE STEPS OF A MAN ARE RIGHTLY ORDERED BY JESUS: AND HE WILL TAKE PLEASURE IN HIS WAY.
 24 WHEN HE FALLS, HE SHALL NOT BE RUINED: FOR JESUS SUPPORTS HIS HAND.
 25 I WAS ONCE YOUNG, INDEED I AM NOW OLD; YET I HAVE NOT SEEN THE RIGHTEOUS FORSAKEN, NOR HIS SEED SEEKING BREAD.
 26 HE IS MERCIFUL, AND LENDS CONTINUALLY; AND HIS SEED SHALL BE BLESSED.
 27 TURN ASIDE FROM EVIL, AND DO GOOD; AND DWELL FOREVER.
 28 FOR JESUS LOVES JUDGMENT, AND WILL NOT FORSAKE HIS SAINTS; THEY SHALL BE PRESERVED FOREVER: THE BLAMELESS SHALL BE AVENGED, BUT THE SEED OF THE UNGODLY SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.
 29 BUT THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH, AND DWELL UPON IT FOREVER.
 30 THE MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS WILL MEDITATE WISDOM, AND HIS TONGUE WILL SPEAK OF JUDGMENT.
 31 THE LAW OF HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN HIS HEART; AND HIS STEPS SHALL NOT SLIDE.
 32 THE SINNER WATCHES THE RIGHTEOUS, AND SEEKS TO SLAY HIM.
 33 BUT JESUS WILL NOT LEAVE HIM IN HIS HANDS, NOR BY ANY MEANS CONDEMN HIM WHEN HE IS JUDGED.
 34 WAIT ON JESUS, AND KEEP HIS WAY, AND HE SHALL EXALT YOU TO INHERIT THE LAND: WHEN THE WICKED ARE DESTROYED, YOU SHALL SEE IT.
 35 I SAW THE UNGODLY VERY HIGHLY EXALTING HIMSELF, AND LIFTING HIMSELF UP LIKE THE CEDARS OF LEBANON.
 36 YET I PASSED BY, AND LO! HE WAS NOT: AND I SOUGHT HIM, BUT HIS PLACE WAS NOT FOUND.
 37 MAINTAIN INNOCENCE, AND BEHOLD UPRIGHTNESS: FOR THERE IS A REMNANT TO THE PEACEABLE MAN.
 38 BUT THE TRANSGRESSORS SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED TOGETHER: THE REMNANTS OF THE UNGODLY SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.
 39 BUT THE SALVATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS OF JESUS; AND HE IS THEIR DEFENDER IN THE TIME OF AFFLICTION.
 40 AND JESUS SHALL HELP THEM, AND DELIVER THEM: AND HE SHALL RESCUE THEM FROM SINNERS, AND SAVE THEM, BECAUSE THEY HAVE HOPED IN HIM.

Psalm 38 A PSALM OF DAVID FOR REMEMBRANCE CONCERNING THE SABBATH/HOLY DAY.

1 JE, REBUKE ME NOT IN YOUR WRATH, NEITHER CHASTEN ME IN YOUR ANGER.
 2 FOR YOUR WEAPONS ARE FIXED IN ME, AND YOU HAVE PRESSED YOUR HAND HEAVILY UPON ME.
 3 FOR THERE IS NO HEALTH IN MY FLESH BECAUSE OF YOUR ANGER; THERE IS NO PEACE TO MY BONES BECAUSE OF MY SINS.
 4 FOR MY TRANSGRESSIONS HAVE GONE OVER MY HEAD: THEY HAVE PRESSED HEAVILY UPON ME LIKE A WEIGHTY BURDEN.
 5 MY BRUISES HAVE BECOME NOISOME AND CORRUPT, BECAUSE OF MY FOOLISHNESS.
 6 I HAVE BEEN WRETCHED AND BOWED DOWN CONTINUALLY: I WENT WITH A MOURNING COUNTENANCE ALL THE DAY.
 7 FOR MY SOUL IS FILLED WITH MOCKINGS; AND THERE IS NO HEALTH IN MY FLESH.
 8 I HAVE BEEN AFFLICTED AND BROUGHT DOWN EXCEEDINGLY: I HAVE ROARED FOR THE GROANING OF MY HEART.
 9 BUT ALL MY DESIRE IS BEFORE YOU; AND MY GROANING IS NOT HIDDEN FROM YOU.
 10 MY HEART IS TROUBLED, MY STRENGTH HAS FAILED ME; AND THE LIGHT OF MY EYES IS NOT WITH ME.
 11 MY FRIENDS AND MY NEIGHBOURS DREW NEAR BEFORE ME, AND STOOD STILL; AND MY NEAREST OF KIN STOOD AFAR OFF.
 12 WHILE THEY PRESSED HARD UPON ME THAT SOUGHT MY SOUL: AND THEY THAT SOUGHT MY HURT SPOKE VANITIES, AND DEVISED DECEITS ALL THE DAY.
 13 BUT I, AS A DEAF MAN, HEARD NOT; AND WAS AS A MUTE MAN NOT OPENING HIS MOUTH.
 14 AND I WAS AS A MAN THAT HEARS NOT, AND WHO HAS NO REPROOFS IN HIS MOUTH.
 15 FOR I HOPED IN YOU, JESUS: YOU WILL HEAR, JESUS, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 16 FOR I SAID, "LEST MY ENEMIES REJOICE AGAINST ME": FOR WHEN MY FEET WERE MOVED, THEY SPOKE BOASTINGLY AGAINST ME.
 17 FOR I AM READY FOR PLAGUES, AND MY GRIEF IS CONTINUALLY BEFORE ME.
 18 FOR I WILL DECLARE MY INIQUITY, AND BE DISTRESSED FOR MY SIN.
 19 BUT MY ENEMIES LIVE, AND ARE MIGHTIER THAN I: AND THEY THAT HATE ME UNJUSTLY ARE MULTIPLIED.
 20 THEY THAT REWARD EVIL FOR GOOD SLANDERED ME; BECAUSE I FOLLOWED RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 21 FORSAKE ME NOT, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): DO NOT DEPART FROM ME.
 22 DRAW NEAR TO MY HELP, JESUS OF MY SALVATION.

Psalms 39 FOR THE END, A SONG OF DAVID, TO JEDUTHUN.

- 1 I SAID, "I WILL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO MY WAYS, THAT I SIN NOT WITH MY TONGUE": I SET A GUARD ON MY MOUTH, WHILE THE SINNER STOOD IN MY PRESENCE.
- 2 I WAS MUTE, AND HUMBLING MYSELF, AND KEPT SILENCE FROM GOOD WORDS; AND MY GRIEF WAS RENEWED.
- 3 MY HEART GREW HOT WITHIN ME, AND A FIRE WOULD KINDLE IN MY MEDITATION: I SPOKE WITH MY TONGUE,
- 4 JESUS, MAKE ME TO KNOW MY END, AND THE NUMBER OF MY DAYS, WHAT IT IS; THAT I MAY KNOW WHAT I LACK.
- 5 BEHOLD, YOU HAVE MADE MY DAYS OLD; AND MY EXISTENCE IS AS NOTHING BEFORE YOU: NO, EVERY MAN LIVING IS ALTOGETHER VANITY. PAUSE.
- 6 SURELY MAN WALKS IN A SHADOW; NO, HE IS DISQUIETED IN VAIN: HE LAYS UP TREASURES, AND DOES NOT KNOW FOR WHOM HE SHALL GATHER THEM.
- 7 AND NOW WHAT IS MY EXPECTATION? IS IT NOT JESUS? AND MY GROUND OF HOPE IS WITH YOU. PAUSE.
- 8 DELIVER ME FROM ALL MY TRANSGRESSIONS: YOU HAVE MADE ME A REPROACH TO THE FOOLISH.
- 9 I WAS MUTE, AND OPENED NOT MY MOUTH; FOR YOU ARE HE THAT MADE ME.
- 10 REMOVE YOUR SCOURGES FROM ME: I HAVE FAINTED BECAUSE OF THE STRENGTH OF YOUR HAND.
- 11 YOU CHASTEN MAN WITH REBUKES FOR INIQUITY, AND YOU MAKE HIS LIFE TO CONSUME AWAY LIKE A SPIDER'S WEB; NO, EVERY MAN IS DISQUIETED IN VAIN. PAUSE.
- 12 JESUS, LISTEN TO MY PRAYER AND MY SUPPLICATION: ATTEND TO MY TEARS: BE NOT SILENT, FOR I AM A SOJOURNER IN THE LAND, AND A STRANGER, AS ALL MY FATHERS WERE.
- 13 SPARE ME, THAT I MAY BE REFRESHED, BEFORE I DEPART, AND BE NO MORE.

Psalms 40 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 I WAITED PATIENTLY FOR JESUS; AND HE ATTENDED TO ME, AND LISTENED TO MY SUPPLICATION.
- 2 AND HE BROUGHT ME UP OUT OF A PIT OF MISERY, AND FROM MIRY CLAY: AND HE SET MY FEET ON A ROCK, AND ORDERED MY GOINGS ARIGHT.
- 3 AND HE PUT A NEW SONG INTO MY MOUTH, EVEN A HYMN TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): MANY SHALL SEE IT, AND FEAR, AND SHALL HOPE IN JESUS.
- 4 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOSE HOPE IS IN THE NAME OF JESUS, AND WHO HAS NOT REGARDED VANITIES AND FALSE Frenzies.
- 5 JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR WONDERFUL WORKS, AND IN YOUR THOUGHTS THERE IS NONE WHO SHALL BE LIKENED TO YOU: I DECLARED AND SPOKE OF THEM: THEY EXCEEDED NUMBER.
- 6 (*Jesus said*) **"SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU WOULD NOT; BUT A BODY HAVE YOU PREPARED ME: WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING AND SACRIFICE FOR SIN YOU DID NOT REQUIRE.**
- 7 **THEN I SAID, BEHOLD, I COME: IN THE ROLLER HEAD (knob) OF THE SCROLL IT IS WRITTEN CONCERNING ME."**
- 8 I DESIRED TO DO YOUR WILL, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOUR LAW IN THE MIDST OF MY HEART.
- 9 I HAVE PREACHED RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE GREAT CONGREGATION; LO! I WILL NOT REFRAIN MY LIPS; JESUS, YOU KNOW MY RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 10 I HAVE NOT HID YOUR TRUTH WITHIN MY HEART, AND I HAVE DECLARED YOUR SALVATION; I HAVE NOT HID YOUR MERCY AND YOUR TRUTH FROM THE GREAT CONGREGATION.
- 11 BUT YOU, LORD, REMOVE NOT YOUR COMPASSION FAR FROM ME; YOUR MERCY AND YOUR TRUTH HAVE HELPED ME CONTINUALLY.
- 12 FOR INNUMERABLE EVILS HAVE ENCOMPASSED ME; MY TRANSGRESSIONS HAVE TAKEN HOLD OF ME, AND I COULD NOT SEE; THEY ARE MULTIPLIED MORE THAN THE HAIRS OF MY HEAD; AND MY HEART HAS FAILED ME.
- 13 BE PLEASED, JESUS, TO DELIVER ME; JESUS, DRAW NEAR TO HELP ME.
- 14 LET THOSE THAT SEEK MY SOUL, TO DESTROY IT, BE ASHAMED AND DISGRACED TOGETHER; LET THOSE THAT WISH ME EVIL BE TURNED BACKWARD AND PUT TO SHAME.
- 15 LET THOSE THAT SAY TO ME, "AHA, AHA," QUICKLY RECEIVE SHAME FOR THEIR REWARD.
- 16 LET ALL THOSE THAT SEEK YOU, JESUS, BE GLAD AND REJOICE IN YOU; AND LET THEM THAT LOVE YOUR SALVATION SAY CONTINUALLY, "JESUS BE MAGNIFIED."
- 17 BUT I AM POOR AND NEEDY; THE LORD WILL TAKE CARE OF ME; YOU ARE MY HELPER, AND MY DEFENDER, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DELAY NOT.

Psalms 41 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO THINKS ABOUT THE POOR AND NEEDY: JESUS SHALL DELIVER HIM IN AN EVIL DAY.
- 2 MAY JESUS PRESERVE HIM AND KEEP HIM ALIVE, AND BLESS HIM ON THE EARTH, AND NOT DELIVER HIM INTO THE HANDS OF HIS ENEMY.
- 3 MAY JESUS HELP HIM UPON THE BED OF HIS PAIN; YOU HAVE MADE ALL HIS BED IN HIS SICKNESS.
- 4 I SAID, "JESUS, HAVE MERCY UPON ME; HEAL MY SOUL; FOR I HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU."
- 5 MY ENEMIES HAVE SPOKEN EVIL AGAINST ME, SAYING, "WHEN SHALL HE DIE, AND HIS NAME PERISH?"
- 6 AND IF HE CAME TO SEE ME, HIS HEART SPOKE VAINLY; HE GATHERED INIQUITY TO HIMSELF; HE WENT FORTH AND SPOKE IN LIKE MANNER.
- 7 ALL MY ENEMIES WHISPERED AGAINST ME; AGAINST ME THEY DEvised MY HURT.
- 8 THEY DENOUNCED A WICKED WORD AGAINST ME, SAYING, "NOW THAT HE LIES, SHALL HE NOT RISE UP AGAIN?"
- 9 FOR EVEN THE MAN OF MY PEACE, IN WHOM I TRUSTED, WHO ATE MY BREAD, LIFTED UP HIS HEEL AGAINST ME.
- 10 BUT YOU, JESUS, HAVE COMPASSION UPON ME, AND RAISE ME UP, AND I SHALL REPAY THEM.
- 11 BY THIS I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE DELIGHTED IN ME, BECAUSE MY ENEMY SHALL NOT REJOICE OVER ME.

- 12 BUT YOU DID HELP ME BECAUSE OF MY INNOCENCE, AND HAVE ESTABLISHED ME BEFORE YOU FOREVER.
13 BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL FROM EVERLASTING, AND TO EVERLASTING. SO BE IT, SO BE IT.

Psalm 42 (Chapters 42-72 formed "Book 2" of 5 books of Psalms)

FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR INSTRUCTION, FOR THE SONS OF KORAH.

- 1 AS THE HART EARNESTLY DESIRES THE FOUNTAINS OF WATER, SO MY SOUL EARNESTLY LONGS FOR YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
2 MY SOUL HAS THIRSTED FOR THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): WHEN SHALL I COME AND APPEAR BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?
3 MY TEARS HAVE BEEN BREAD TO ME DAY AND NIGHT, WHILE THEY DAILY SAID TO ME, "WHERE IS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)"?
4 I REMEMBERED THESE THINGS, AND Poured OUT MY SOUL IN ME, FOR I WILL GO TO THE PLACE OF YOUR WONDROUS TABERNACLE, EVEN TO THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WITH A VOICE OF REJOICING AND THANKSGIVING AND OF THE SOUND OF THOSE WHO KEEP FIESTA.
5 WHY ARE YOU VERY SAD, O MY SOUL? AND WHY DO YOU TROUBLE ME? HOPE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR I WILL GIVE THANKS TO HIM; HE IS THE SALVATION OF MY COUNTENANCE.
6 O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY SOUL HAS BEEN TROUBLED WITHIN ME: THEREFORE I WILL REMEMBER YOU FROM THE LAND OF JORDAN, AND OF THE ERMONITES, FROM THE LITTLE HILL.
7 DEEP CALLS TO DEEP AT THE VOICE OF YOUR CATARACTS: ALL YOUR BILLOWS AND YOUR WAVES HAVE GONE OVER ME.
8 BY DAY JESUS WILL COMMAND HIS MERCY, AND MANIFEST IT BY NIGHT: WITH ME IS PRAYER TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY LIFE.
9 I WILL SAY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "YOU ARE MY HELPER; WHY HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN ME? WHY DO I GO SAD OF COUNTENANCE, WHILE THE ENEMY OPPRESSES ME?"
10 WHILE MY BONES WERE BREAKING, THEY THAT AFFLICTED ME REPROACHED ME; WHILE THEY SAID TO ME DAILY, "WHERE IS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?"
11 WHY ARE YOU VERY SAD, O MY SOUL? AND WHY DO YOU TROUBLE ME? HOPE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR I WILL GIVE THANKS TO HIM; HE IS THE HEALTH OF MY COUNTENANCE, AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Psalm 43 A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 JUDGE ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PLEAD MY CAUSE, AGAINST AN UNGODLY NATION: DELIVER ME FROM THE UNJUST AND CRAFTY MAN.
2 FOR YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ARE MY STRENGTH: WHY HAVE YOU CAST ME OFF? AND WHY DO I GO SAD OF COUNTENANCE, WHILE THE ENEMY OPPRESSES ME?
3 SEND FORTH YOUR LIGHT AND YOUR TRUTH: THEY HAVE LED ME, AND BROUGHT ME TO YOUR HOLY MOUNTAIN, AND TO YOUR TABERNACLES.
4 AND I WILL GO IN TO THE ALTAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO GLADDENS MY YOUTH: I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU ON THE HARP, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
5 WHY ARE YOU VERY SAD, O MY SOUL? AND WHY DO YOU TROUBLE ME? HOPE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR I WILL GIVE THANKS TO HIM, WHO IS THE HEALTH OF MY COUNTENANCE, AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Psalm 44 FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR INSTRUCTION, FOR THE SONS OF KORAH.

- 1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE HAVE HEARD WITH OUR EARS, OUR FATHERS HAVE TOLD US, THE WORK WHICH YOU WORKED IN THEIR DAYS, IN THE DAYS OF OLD.
2 YOUR HAND UTTERLY DESTROYED THE HEATHEN, AND YOU DID PLANT THEM: YOU DID AFFLICT THE NATIONS, AND CAST THEM OUT.
3 FOR THEY INHERITED NOT THE LAND BY THEIR OWN SWORD, AND THEIR OWN ARM DID NOT DELIVER THEM; BUT YOUR RIGHT HAND, AND YOUR ARM, AND THE LIGHT OF YOUR COUNTENANCE, BECAUSE YOU WERE WELL PLEASED IN THEM.
4 YOU ARE INDEED MY KING AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO COMMANDED DELIVERANCE FOR JACOB.
5 IN YOU WILL WE PUSH DOWN OUR ENEMIES, AND IN YOUR NAME WILL WE BRING TO NOTHING THEM THAT RISE UP AGAINST US.
6 FOR I WILL NOT TRUST IN MY BOW, AND MY SWORD SHALL NOT SAVE ME.
7 FOR YOU HAVE SAVED US FROM THEM THAT AFFLICTED US, AND HAVE PUT TO SHAME THEM THAT HATED US.
8 IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL WE MAKE OUR BOAST ALL THE DAY, AND TO YOUR NAME WILL WE GIVE THANKS FOREVER. PAUSE.
9 BUT NOW YOU HAVE CAST OFF, AND PUT US TO SHAME; AND YOU WILL NOT GO FORTH WITH OUR ALL ARMIES.
10 YOU HAVE TURNED US BACK BEFORE OUR ENEMIES; AND THEY THAT HATED US SPOILED FOR THEMSELVES.
11 YOU MADE US AS SHEEP FOR MEAT; AND YOU SCATTERED US AMONG THE NATIONS.
12 YOU HAVE SOLD YOUR PEOPLE WITHOUT PRICE, AND THERE WAS NO PROFIT BY THEIR EXCHANGE.
13 YOU HAVE MADE US A REPROACH TO OUR NEIGHBOURS, A SCORN AND DERISION TO THEM THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US.
14 YOU HAVE MADE US A PROVERB AMONG THE GENTILES, A SHAKING OF THE HEAD AMONG THE NATIONS.
15 ALL THE DAY MY SHAME IS BEFORE ME, AND THE CONFUSION OF MY FACE HAS COVERED ME,
16 BECAUSE OF THE VOICE OF THE SLANDERER AND BLASPHEMER/EVIL-SPEAKER; BECAUSE OF THE ENEMY AND AVENGER.
17 ALL THESE THINGS ARE COME UPON US: BUT WE HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOU, NEITHER HAVE WE DEALT UNRIGHTEOUSLY IN YOUR COVENANT.
18 AND OUR HEART HAS NOT GONE BACK; BUT YOU HAVE TURNED ASIDE OUR PATHS FROM YOUR WAY.
19 FOR YOU HAVE LAID US LOW IN A PLACE OF AFFLICTION, AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH HAS COVERED US.

20 IF WE HAVE FORGOTTEN THE NAME OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND IF WE HAVE SPREAD OUT OUR HANDS TO A FOREIGN GOD SHALL NOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SEARCH THESE THINGS OUT?
21 FOR HE KNOWS THE SECRETS OF THE HEART.
22 FOR, FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG; WE ARE COUNTED AS SHEEP FOR SLAUGHTER.
23 AWAKE, WHY DO YOU SLEEP YOU, O LORD? ARISE, AND DO NOT CAST US OFF FOREVER.
24 WHY DO YOU TURN YOUR FACE AWAY, AND FORGET OUR POVERTY AND OUR AFFLICTION?
25 FOR OUR SOUL HAS BEEN BROUGHT DOWN TO THE DUST; OUR BELLY HAS CLEAVED TO THE EARTH.
26 ARISE, JESUS, HELP US, AND REDEEM US FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE!

Psalm 45 FOR THE END, CONCERNING THINGS/THEM THAT SHALL BE CHANGED; BY THE SONS OF KORAH; FOR INSTRUCTION, A SONG CONCERNING THE BELOVED.

1 MY HEART HAS UTTERED A GOOD MATTER: I DECLARE MY WORKS TO THE KING (*Jesus*): MY TONGUE IS THE PEN OF A QUICK WRITER.
2 YOU ARE MORE BEAUTIFUL THAN THE SONS OF MEN: GRACE HAS BEEN SHED FORTH ON YOUR LIPS: THEREFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BLESSED YOU FOREVER.
3 GIRD YOUR SWORD UPON YOUR THIGH, O MIGHTY ONE, IN YOUR COMELINESS, AND IN YOUR BEAUTY; (*Rev. 11:19*)
4 AND BEND YOUR BOW, AND PROSPER, AND REIGN, BECAUSE OF TRUTH AND MEEKNESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND YOUR RIGHT HAND SHALL GUIDE YOU WONDERFULLY.
5 YOUR WEAPONS ARE SHARPENED, MIGHTY ONE, THE NATIONS SHALL FALL UNDER YOU, THEY ARE IN THE HEART OF THE KING'S ENEMIES.
6 YOUR THRONE, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IS FOREVER AND EVER: THE SCEPTER OF YOUR KINGDOM IS A SCEPTER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
7 YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HATED INIQUITY: THEREFORE JE, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS BEYOND YOUR FELLOWS.
8 MYRRH, AND STACTE, AND CASSIA ARE EXHALED FROM YOUR GARMENTS, AND OUT OF THE IVORY PALACES,
9 WITH WHICH KINGS' DAUGHTERS HAVE GLADDENED YOU FOR YOUR HONOUR: THE QUEEN STOOD BY ON YOUR RIGHT HAND, CLOTHED IN ATTIRE WORKED WITH GOLD, AND ARRAYED IN DIVERSE COLOURS. (*The queen + the daughters: Matt. 25 The King's/Christ's brides.*)
10 HEAR, O DAUGHTER, AND SEE, AND INCLINE YOUR EAR; FORGET ALSO YOUR PEOPLE, AND YOUR FATHER'S HOUSE.
11 BECAUSE THE KING HAS DESIRED YOUR BEAUTY; FOR HE IS YOUR LORD.
12 AND THE DAUGHTER OF TYRE SHALL ADORE HIM WITH GIFTS; THE RICH OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL SUPPLICATE YOUR FAVOUR.
13 ALL HER GLORY IS THAT OF THE DAUGHTER OF THE KING OF ESEBON, ROBED AS SHE IS IN GOLDEN FRINGED GARMENTS,
14 IN EMBROIDERED CLOTHING: VIRGINS SHALL BE BROUGHT TO THE KING AFTER HER: HER FELLOWS SHALL BE BROUGHT TO YOU.
15 THEY SHALL BE BROUGHT WITH GLADNESS AND REJOICING: THEY SHALL BE LED INTO THE KING'S TEMPLE.
16 INSTEAD OF YOUR FATHERS (*sons*), SONS ARE BORN TO YOU: YOU SHALL MAKE THEM PRINCES OVER ALL THE EARTH. (*Translation confirmed.*)
17 THEY SHALL MAKE MENTION OF YOUR NAME FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION: THEREFORE SHALL THE NATIONS GIVE THANKS TO YOU FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER.

Psalm 46 FOR THE END, FOR THE SONS OF KORAH, A PSALM CONCERNING HIDDEN THINGS.

1 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS OUR REFUGE AND STRENGTH, A HELP IN THE AFFLICTIONS THAT HAVE COME HEAVILY UPON US.
2 THEREFORE WILL WE NOT FEAR WHEN THE EARTH IS TROUBLED, AND THE MOUNTAINS ARE REMOVED INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEAS.
3 THEIR WATERS HAVE ROARED AND BEEN TROUBLED, THE MOUNTAINS HAVE BEEN TROUBLED BY HIS POWER. PAUSE.
4 THE FLOWING OF THE RIVER MAKES GLAD THE CITY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THE MOST HIGH HAS SANCTIFIED HIS TABERNACLE.
5 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN THE MIDST OF HER; SHE SHALL NOT BE MOVED: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HELP HER WITH HIS COUNTENANCE.
6 THE NATIONS WERE TROUBLED, THE KINGDOMS TOTTERED: HE UTTERED HIS VOICE, THE EARTH SHOOK.
7 JESUS OF ALL CREATION IS WITH US; THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB IS OUR HELPER. PAUSE.
8 COME, AND BEHOLD THE WORKS OF JESUS, WHAT WONDERS HE HAS ACHIEVED ON THE EARTH.
9 PUTTING AN END TO WARS AS FOR THE ENDS OF THE EARTH; HE WILL CRUSH THE BOW, AND BREAK IN PIECES THE WEAPON, AND BURN THE BUCKLERS WITH FIRE.
10 **"BE STILL, AND KNOW THAT I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): I WILL BE EXALTED AMONG THE NATIONS, I WILL BE EXALTED IN THE EARTH."**
11 JESUS OF ALL CREATION IS WITH US; THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB IS OUR HELPER.

Psalm 47 FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR THE SONS OF KORAH.

1 CLAP YOUR HANDS, ALL YOU NATIONS; SHOUT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH A VOICE OF REJOICING!
2 FOR JESUS MOST HIGH IS AWESOME; HE IS A GREAT KING OVER ALL THE EARTH.
3 HE HAS SUBDUED THE PEOPLES UNDER US, AND THE NATIONS UNDER OUR FEET.
4 HE HAS CHOSEN OUT HIS INHERITANCE FOR US, THE BEAUTY OF JACOB WHICH HE LOVED. PAUSE.
5 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GONE UP WITH A SHOUT, JESUS WITH A SOUND OF A TRUMPET.
6 SING PRAISES TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SING PRAISES: SING PRAISES TO OUR KING, SING PRAISES.

7 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS KING OF ALL THE EARTH: SING PRAISES WITH UNDERSTANDING.
8 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REIGNS OVER THE NATIONS: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SITS UPON THE THRONE OF HIS HOLINESS.
9 THE RULERS OF THE PEOPLE ARE ASSEMBLED WITH THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM: FOR THEOS' MIGHTY ONES OF THE EARTH HAVE BEEN GREATLY EXALTED.

Psalm 48 A PSALM OF PRAISE FOR THE SONS OF KORAH ON THE SECOND DAY OF THE WEEK. (*Monday*)

1 GREAT IS JESUS, AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED IN THE CITY OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN.
2 THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING IS WELL PLANTED ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ZION, WITH THE JOY OF THE WHOLE EARTH, ON THE SIDES OF THE NORTH.
3 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS KNOWN IN HER PALACES, WHEN HE UNDERTAKES TO HELP HER.
4 FOR, BEHOLD THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WERE ASSEMBLED, THEY CAME TOGETHER.
5 THEY SAW, AND SO THEY WONDERED: THEY WERE TROUBLED, THEY WERE MOVED.
6 TREMBLING TOOK HOLD ON THEM: THERE WERE THE PAINS/AGONIES AS OF A WOMAN IN CHILDBIRTH.
7 YOU WILL BREAK THE SHIPS OF THARSIS WITH A STRONG WIND.
8 AS WE HAVE HEARD, SO HAVE WE ALSO SEEN, IN THE CITY OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION, IN THE CITY OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FOUNDED IT FOREVER. PAUSE.
9 WE HAVE THOUGHT OF YOUR MERCY, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN THE MIDST OF YOUR PEOPLE.
10 ACCORDING TO YOUR NAME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO IS ALSO YOUR PRAISE TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH: YOUR RIGHT HAND IS FULL OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
11 LET MOUNT ZION REJOICE, LET THE DAUGHTERS OF JUDEA REJOICE, BECAUSE OF YOUR JUDGMENTS, JESUS.
12 GO ROUND ABOUT ZION, AND ENCOMPASS HER: TELL YOU HER TOWERS.
13 MARK YOU WELL HER STRENGTH, AND OBSERVE HER PALACES; THAT YOU MAY TELL THE NEXT GENERATION.
14 FOR THIS IS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER AND EVER: HE WILL BE OUR GUIDE FOREVERMORE.

Psalm 49 FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR THE SONS OF KORAH.

1 HEAR THESE WORDS, ALL YOU NATIONS, HEARKEN, ALL YOU THAT DWELL UPON THE EARTH:
2 BOTH THE SONS OF MEAN MEN, AND SONS OF GREAT MEN; THE RICH AND POOR MAN TOGETHER.
3 MY MOUTH SHALL SPEAK OF WISDOM; AND THE MEDITATION OF MY HEART SHALL BRING FORTH UNDERSTANDING.
4 I WILL INCLINE MY EAR TO A PARABLE: I WILL OPEN MY RIDDLE ON THE HARP.
5 WHY SHOULD I FEAR IN THE EVIL DAY? THE INIQUITY OF MY HEEL SHALL COMPASS ME.
6 THEY THAT TRUST IN THEIR STRENGTH, AND BOAST THEMSELVES IN THE MULTITUDE OF THEIR WEALTH--
7 A BROTHER DOES NOT REDEEM, SHALL A MAN REDEEM? HE SHALL NOT GIVE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A RANSOM FOR HIMSELF,
8 OR THE PRICE OF THE REDEMPTION OF HIS SOUL, THOUGH HE LABOUR FOREVER,
9 AND LIVE TO THE END, SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE CORRUPTION.
10 WHEN HE SHALL SEE WISE MEN DYING, THE FOOL AND THE SENSELESS ONE SHALL PERISH TOGETHER; AND THEY SHALL LEAVE THEIR WEALTH TO STRANGERS.
11 AND THEIR TOMBS ARE THEIR HOUSES FOREVER, EVEN THEIR TABERNACLES TO ALL GENERATIONS: THEY HAVE CALLED THEIR LANDS AFTER THEIR OWN NAMES.
12 AND MAN BEING IN HONOUR, UNDERSTANDS NOT: HE IS COMPARED TO THE SENSELESS CATTLE, AND IS LIKE TO THEM.
13 THIS THEIR WAY IS AN OFFENSE TO THEM: YET AFTERWARDS MEN WILL COMMEND THEIR SAYINGS. PAUSE.
14 THEY HAVE LAID THEM AS SHEEP IN THE GRAVE; DEATH SHALL FEED ON THEM; AND THE UPRIGHT SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THEM IN THE MORNING, AND THEIR HELP SHALL FAIL IN THE GRAVE FROM THEIR GLORY.
15 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL DELIVER MY SOUL FROM THE POWER OF THE GRAVE, WHEN HE SHALL RECEIVE ME. PAUSE.
16 FEAR NOT WHEN A MAN IS ENRICHED, AND WHEN THE GLORY OF HIS HOUSE IS INCREASED.
17 FOR HE SHALL TAKE NOTHING WHEN HE DIES; NEITHER SHALL HIS GLORY DESCEND WITH HIM.
18 FOR HIS SOUL SHALL BE BLESSED IN HIS LIFE: HE SHALL GIVE THANKS TO YOU WHEN YOU DO WELL TO HIM.
19 YET HE SHALL GO IN TO THE GENERATION OF HIS FATHERS; HE SHALL NEVER SEE LIGHT.
20 MAN THAT IS IN HONOUR, UNDERSTANDS NOT: HE IS COMPARED TO THE SENSELESS CATTLE, AND IS LIKE THEM.

Psalm 50 A PSALM FOR ASAPH.

1 THE THEOS/LORD (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF LORDS, JESUS, HAS SPOKEN, AND CALLED THE EARTH FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN TO THE GOING DOWN THEREOF.
2 OUT OF ZION COMES THE EXCELLENCE OF HIS BEAUTY.
3 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHALL COME MANIFESTLY, AND SHALL NOT KEEP SILENCE: A FIRE SHALL BE KINDLED BEFORE HIM, AND ROUND ABOUT HIM THERE SHALL BE A VERY GREAT TEMPEST.
4 HE SHALL SUMMON THE HEAVEN ABOVE, AND THE EARTH, THAT HE MAY JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.
5 ASSEMBLE YOU HIS SAINTS TO HIM, THOSE THAT HAVE ENGAGED IN A COVENANT WITH HIM UPON SACRIFICES.
6 AND THE SKIES SHALL DECLARE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS: FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS JUDGE. PAUSE.
7 **"HEAR, MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL SPEAK TO YOU, O JESRAEL: AND I WILL TESTIFY TO YOU: I AM THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **YOUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*).
8 **I WILL NOT REPROVE YOU ON ACCOUNT OF YOUR SACRIFICES; FOR YOUR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS ARE BEFORE ME CONTINUALLY.**
9 **I WILL TAKE NO BULLOCKS OUT OF YOUR HOUSE, NOR MALE GOATS OUT OF YOUR FLOCKS.**
10 **FOR ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE THICKET ARE MINE, THE CATTLE ON THE MOUNTAINS, AND OXEN.**

11 **I KNOW ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY; AND THE BEAUTY OF THE FIELD IS MINE.**
12 **IF I SHOULD BE HUNGRY, I WILL NOT TELL YOU: FOR THE WORLD IS MINE, AND THE FULLNESS OF IT.**
13 **WILL I EAT THE FLESH OF BULLS, OR DRINK THE BLOOD OF GOATS?**
14 **OFFER TO THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **THE SACRIFICE OF PRAISE; AND PAY YOUR VOWS TO THE MOST HIGH.**
15 **AND CALL UPON ME IN THE DAY OF AFFLICTION; AND I WILL DELIVER YOU, AND YOU SHALL GLORIFY ME.” PAUSE.**

16 **BUT TO THE SINNER THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **HAS SAID, “WHY DO YOU DECLARE MY ORDINANCES, AND TAKE UP MY COVENANT IN YOUR MOUTH?**
17 **WHEREAS YOU HAVE HATED INSTRUCTION, AND HAVE CAST MY WORDS BEHIND YOU.**
18 **IF YOU SAW A THIEF, YOU RAN ALONG WITH HIM, AND HAVE CAST IN YOUR LOT WITH ADULTERERS.**
19 **YOUR MOUTH HAS MULTIPLIED WICKEDNESS, AND YOUR TONGUE HAS FRAMED DECEIT.**
20 **YOU DID SIT AND SPEAK AGAINST YOUR BROTHER, AND DID SCANDALIZE YOUR MOTHER'S SON.**
21 **THESE THINGS YOU DID, AND I KEPT SILENCE: YOU THOUGHT WICKEDLY THAT I SHOULD BE LIKE YOU, BUT I WILL REPROVE YOU, AND SET YOUR OFFENSES BEFORE YOU.**
22 **NOW CONSIDER THESE THINGS, YOU THAT FORGET THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **LEST HE REND YOU, AND THERE IS NO DELIVERER.**
23 **THE SACRIFICE OF PRAISE WILL GLORIFY ME: AND THAT IS THE WAY WHEREIN I WILL SHOW TO HIM THE SALVATION OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*”

Psalms 51 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, WHEN NATHAN THE PROPHET CAME TO HIM, WHEN HE HAD GONE TO BERSABEE.

1 HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, ACCORDING TO YOUR GREAT MERCY; AND ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR COMPASSIONS ERASE MY TRANSGRESSION.
2 WASH ME THOROUGHLY FROM MY INIQUITY, AND CLEANSE ME FROM MY SIN.
3 FOR I AM CONSCIOUS OF MY INIQUITY; AND MY SIN IS CONTINUALLY BEFORE ME.
4 AGAINST YOU ALONE HAVE I SINNED, AND DONE EVIL BEFORE YOU, SO YOU ARE RIGHT IN YOUR PRONOUNCEMENTS/WORDS, AND PURE WHEN YOU JUDGE. *(Romans 3:4)*
5 FOR, BEHOLD, I WAS CONCEIVED IN INIQUITIES, AND IN SINS DID MY MOTHER CONCEIVE ME.
6 FOR, BEHOLD, YOU LOVE TRUTH: YOU HAVE MANIFESTED TO ME THE SECRET AND HIDDEN THINGS OF YOUR WISDOM.
7 YOU SHALL SPRINKLE ME WITH HYSSOP, AND I SHALL BE PURIFIED: YOU SHALL WASH ME, AND I SHALL BE MADE WHITER THAN SNOW.
8 YOU SHALL CAUSE ME TO HEAR GLADNESS AND JOY: THE AFFLICTED BONES SHALL REJOICE.
9 TURN AWAY YOUR FACE FROM MY SINS, AND ERASE ALL MY INIQUITIES.
10 CREATE IN ME A CLEAN HEART, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND RENEW A RIGHT SPIRIT IN MY INWARD PARTS.
11 CAST ME NOT AWAY FROM YOUR PRESENCE; AND REMOVE NOT YOUR HOLY BREATH FROM ME.
12 RESTORE TO ME THE JOY OF YOUR SALVATION: ESTABLISH ME WITH YOUR DIRECTING SPIRIT.
13 THEN WILL I TEACH TRANSGRESSORS YOUR WAYS; AND UNGODLY MEN SHALL TURN TO YOU.
14 DELIVER ME FROM BLOOD-GUILTINESS, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF MY SALVATION: AND MY TONGUE SHALL JOYFULLY DECLARE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
15 O LORD, YOU SHALL OPEN MY LIPS; AND MY MOUTH SHALL DECLARE YOUR PRAISE.
16 FOR IF YOU DESIRED SACRIFICE, I WOULD HAVE GIVEN IT: YOU WILL NOT TAKE PLEASURE IN WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS.
17 SACRIFICE TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS A BROKEN SPIRIT: A BROKEN AND HUMBLING HEART THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL NOT DESPISE.
18 DO GOOD, JESUS, TO ZION IN YOUR GOOD PLEASURE; AND LET THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM BE BUILT.
19 THEN SHALL YOU BE PLEASED WITH A SACRIFICE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, OFFERING, AND WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICES: THEN SHALL THEY OFFER CALVES UPON YOUR ALTAR.

Psalms 52 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF INSTRUCTION BY DAVID, WHEN DOEG, THE JUDEAN/EDOMITE CAME AND TOLD SAUL, AND SAID TO HIM, “DAVID IS GONE TO THE HOUSE OF ABIMELECH/AHIMELECH.”

1 WHY DO YOU, O MIGHTY MAN, BOAST OF INIQUITY IN YOUR MISCHIEF? ALL THE DAY
2 YOUR TONGUE HAS DEvised UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; LIKE A SHARPENED RAZOR YOU HAVE WORKED DECEIT.
3 YOU HAVE LOVED WICKEDNESS MORE THAN GOODNESS; UNRIGHTEOUSNESS BETTER THAN TO SPEAK RIGHTEOUSNESS. PAUSE.
4 YOU HAVE LOVED ALL WORDS OF DESTRUCTION, AND A DECEITFUL TONGUE.
5 THEREFORE MAY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* DESTROY YOU FOREVER, MAY HE PLUCK YOU UP AND UTTERLY REMOVE YOU FROM YOUR DWELLING, AND YOUR ROOT FROM THE LAND OF THE LIVING. PAUSE.
6 AND THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL SEE, AND FEAR, AND SHALL LAUGH AT HIM, AND SAY,
7 “BEHOLD THE MAN WHO MADE NOT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HIS HELP; BUT TRUSTED IN THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS WEALTH, AND STRENGTHENED HIMSELF IN HIS VANITY.”
8 BUT I AM AS A FRUITFUL OLIVE IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: I HAVE TRUSTED IN THE MERCY OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* FOREVER, EVEN FOREVERMORE.
9 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU FOREVER, FOR YOU HAVE DONE IT: AND I WILL WAIT ON YOUR NAME; FOR IT IS GOOD BEFORE THE SAINTS.

Psalms 53 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID UPON MAELETH, OF INSTRUCTION.

- 1 THE FOOL HAS SAID IN HIS HEART, "THERE IS NO GOD/THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
- THEY HAVE CORRUPTED THEMSELVES, AND BECOME ABOMINABLE IN INIQUITIES: THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD.
- 2 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOOKED DOWN FROM HEAVEN UPON THE SONS OF MEN, TO SEE IF THERE WERE ANY THAT UNDERSTOOD, OR SOUGHT AFTER THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 3 THEY HAVE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE; THERE IS NONE THAT DOES GOOD, THERE IS NOT EVEN ONE.
- 4 WILL NONE OF THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY KNOW, WHO DEVOUR MY PEOPLE AS THEY WOULD EAT BREAD? THEY HAVE NOT CALLED UPON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). THERE WERE THEY GREATLY AFRAID, WHERE THERE WAS NO FEAR:
- 5 OR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SCATTERED THE BONES OF THE MEN-PLEASERS; THEY WERE ASHAMED, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DESPISED THEM.
- 6 WHO WILL BRING THE SALVATION OF JESRAEL OUT OF ZION? WHEN JESUS TURNS THE CAPTIVITY OF HIS PEOPLE, JACOB SHALL REJOICE, AND JESRAEL SHALL BE GLAD.

Psalms 54 FOR THE END, AMONG HYMNS OF INSTRUCTION BY DAVID, WHEN THE ZIPHITES CAME AND SAID TO SAUL, "LO, IS NOT DAVID HID WITH US?"

- 1 SAVE ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BY YOUR NAME, AND JUDGE ME BY YOUR POWER.
- 2 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HEAR MY PRAYER; LISTEN TO THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH.
- 3 FOR STRANGERS HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST ME, AND MIGHTY MEN HAVE SOUGHT MY LIFE: THEY HAVE NOT SET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEFORE THEM. PAUSE.
- 4 FOR LO! THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ASSISTS ME; AND JESUS IS THE HELPER OF MY SOUL.
- 5 HE SHALL RETURN EVIL TO MY ENEMIES; UTTERLY DESTROY THEM IN YOUR TRUTH.
- 6 I WILL WILLINGLY SACRIFICE TO YOU: I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME, JESUS; FOR IT IS GOOD.
- 7 FOR YOU HAVE DELIVERED ME OUT OF ALL AFFLICTION, AND MY EYE HAS SEEN MY DESIRE UPON MY ENEMIES.

Psalms 55 FOR THE END, AMONG HYMNS OF INSTRUCTION BY DAVID.

- 1 HEARKEN, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO MY PRAYER; AND DISREGARD NOT MY SUPPLICATION.
- 2 ATTEND TO ME, AND LISTEN TO ME: I WAS GRIEVED IN MY MEDITATION, AND TROUBLED;
- 3 BECAUSE OF THE VOICE OF THE ENEMY, AND BECAUSE OF THE OPPRESSION OF THE SINNER: FOR THEY BROUGHT INIQUITY AGAINST ME, AND WERE WRATHFULLY ANGRY WITH ME.
- 4 MY HEART WAS TROUBLED WITHIN ME; AND THE FEAR OF DEATH FELL UPON ME.
- 5 FEAR AND TREMBLING CAME UPON ME, AND DARKNESS COVERED ME.
- 6 AND I SAID, "THAT I HAD WINGS AS THOSE OF A DOVE! THEN WOULD I SPREAD (*my wings and fly away*), AND BE AT REST.
- 7 LO! I HAVE FLED AFAR OFF, AND LODGED IN THE DESERT." PAUSE.
- 8 I WAITED FOR HIM THAT SHOULD DELIVER ME FROM DISTRESS OF SPIRIT AND TEMPEST.
- 9 DESTROY, O LORD, AND DIVIDE THEIR TONGUES: FOR I HAVE SEEN INIQUITY AND GAIN SAYING IN THE CITY.
- 10 DAY AND NIGHT HE SHALL GO ROUND ABOUT IT UPON ITS WALLS: INIQUITY AND SORROW AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS ARE IN THE MIDST OF IT;
- 11 AND USURY AND CRAFT HAVE NOT FAILED FROM ITS STREETS.
- 12 FOR IF AN ENEMY HAD REPROACHED ME, I WOULD HAVE ENDURED IT; AND IF ONE WHO HATED ME HAD SPOKEN VAUNTINGLY AGAINST ME, I WOULD HAVE HID MYSELF FROM HIM.
- 13 BUT YOU, O MAN LIKE MINDED, MY GUIDE, AND MY ACQUAINTANCE,
- 14 WHO IN COMPANIONSHIP WITH ME SWEETENED OUR FOOD: WE WALKED IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN CONCORD.
- 15 LET DEATH COME UPON THEM, AND LET THEM GO DOWN ALIVE INTO THE GRAVE, FOR INIQUITY IS IN THEIR DWELLINGS, IN THE MIDST OF THEM.
- 16 I CRIED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND JESUS LISTENED TO ME.
- 17 EVENING, AND MORNING, AND AT NOON I WILL DECLARE AND MAKE KNOWN MY WANTS: AND HE SHALL HEAR MY VOICE.
- 18 HE SHALL DELIVER MY SOUL IN PEACE FROM THEM THAT DRAW NEAR TO ME: FOR THEY WERE WITH ME IN MANY CASES.
- 19 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL HEAR, AND BRING THEM LOW, EVEN HE THAT HAS EXISTED FROM ETERNITY. PAUSE. FOR THERE IS NO CHANGE IN THEM, AND THEREFORE THEY HAVE NOT FEARED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 20 HE HAS REACHED FORTH HIS HAND IN PUNISHMENT; (*because*) THEY HAVE PROFANED HIS COVENANT.
- 21 THEY WERE SCATTERED AT THE ANGER OF HIS APPEARANCE, AND HIS HEART DREW NEAR THEM. HIS WORDS WERE SMOOTHER THAN OIL, YET ARE THEY DARTS.
- 22 CAST YOUR CARE UPON JESUS, AND HE SHALL SUSTAIN YOU; HE SHALL NEVER ALLOW THE RIGHTEOUS TO BE MOVED.
- 23 BUT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHALL BRING THEM DOWN TO THE PIT OF DESTRUCTION; BLOODY AND CRAFTY MEN SHALL NOT LIVE OUT HALF THEIR DAYS; BUT I WILL HOPE IN YOU, JESUS.

Psalms 56 FOR THE END, CONCERNING THE PEOPLE THAT WERE REMOVED FROM THE SANCTUARY, BY DAVID FOR A MEMORIAL, WHEN THE PHILISTINES CAUGHT HIM IN GETH.

- 1 HAVE MERCY UPON ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR MAN HAS TRODDEN ME DOWN; ALL THE DAY LONG HE WARRING HAS AFFLICTED ME.
- 2 MY ENEMIES HAVE TRODDEN ME DOWN ALL THE DAY FROM THE DAWNING OF THE DAY; FOR THERE ARE MANY WARRING AGAINST ME.
- 3 THEY SHALL BE AFRAID, BUT I WILL TRUST IN YOU.

4 IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) I WILL PRAISE MY WORDS; ALL THE DAY HAVE I HOPED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); I WILL NOT FEAR WHAT FLESH SHALL DO TO ME.
 5 ALL THE DAY LONG THEY HAVE HATED MY WORDS; ALL THEIR WAYS ARE AGAINST ME FOR EVIL.
 6 THEY WILL DWELL NEAR AND HIDE THEMSELVES; THEY WILL WATCH MY STEPS, ACCORDINGLY AS I HAVE WAITED PATIENTLY IN MY SOUL.
 7 YOU WILL ON NO ACCOUNT SAVE THEM; YOU WILL BRING DOWN THE PEOPLE IN WRATH.
 8 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE DECLARED MY LIFE TO YOU; YOU HAVE SET MY TEARS BEFORE YOU, EVEN ACCORDING TO YOUR PROMISE.
 9 MY ENEMIES SHALL BE TURNED BACK, IN THE DAY WHEREIN I SHALL CALL UPON YOU; BEHOLD, I KNOW THAT YOU ARE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 10 IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WILL I PRAISE HIS WORD; IN JESUS WILL I PRAISE HIS SAYING.
 11 I HAVE HOPED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); I WILL NOT BE AFRAID OF WHAT MAN SHALL DO TO ME.
 12 THE VOWS OF YOUR PRAISE, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH I WILL PAY, ARE UPON ME.
 13 FOR YOU HAVE DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM DEATH, AND MY FEET FROM SLIDING, THAT I SHOULD BE WELL-PLEASING BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.

Psalms 57 FOR THE END. DESTROY NOT: BY DAVID, FOR A MEMORIAL, WHEN HE FLED FROM THE PRESENCE OF SAUL TO THE CAVE.

1 HAVE MERCY, UPON ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE MERCY UPON ME: FOR MY SOUL YIELDS TO YOU: AND IN THE COVERING/SHADE OF YOUR WINGS WILL I HOPE, UNTIL THE INIQUITY HAS PASSED AWAY.
 2 I WILL CRY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MOST HIGH; THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO HAS BENEFITED ME. PAUSE.
 3 HE SENT FROM HEAVEN AND SAVED ME; HE GAVE TO REPROACH THEM THAT TRAMPLED ON ME: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT FORTH HIS MERCY AND HIS TRUTH;
 4 AND HE HAS DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM THE MIDST OF LIONS' WHELPS: I LAY DOWN TO SLEEP, THOUGH TROUBLED. AS FOR THE SONS OF MEN, THEIR TEETH ARE ARMS AND MISSILE WEAPONS, AND THEIR TONGUE A SHARP SWORD.
 5 BE YOU EXALTED, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ABOVE THE HEAVENS; AND YOUR GLORY ABOVE ALL THE EARTH.
 6 THEY HAVE PREPARED SNARES FOR MY FEET, AND HAVE BOWED DOWN MY SOUL: THEY HAVE DUG A PIT BEFORE MY FACE, AND FALLEN INTO IT THEMSELVES. PAUSE.
 7 MY HEART, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IS READY, MY HEART IS READY: I WILL SING, YES WILL SING PSALMS.
 8 AWAKE, MY GLORY; AWAKE, PSALTERY AND HARP: I WILL AWAKE EARLY.
 9 O LORD, I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU AMONG THE NATIONS: I WILL SING TO YOU AMONG THE GENTILES.
 10 FOR YOUR MERCY HAS BEEN MAGNIFIED EVEN TO THE HEAVENS, AND YOUR TRUTH TO THE CLOUDS.
 11 BE YOU EXALTED, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ABOVE THE HEAVENS; AND YOUR GLORY ABOVE ALL THE EARTH.

Psalms 58 FOR THE END. DESTROY NOT: BY DAVID, FOR A MEMORIAL.

1 IF YOU DO INDEED SPEAK RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEN DO YOU JUDGE RIGHTLY, YOU SONS OF MEN.
 2 FOR YOU WORK INIQUITIES IN YOUR HEARTS IN THE EARTH: YOUR HANDS PLOT UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
 3 SINNERS HAVE GONE ASTRAY FROM THE WOMB: THEY GO ASTRAY FROM THE BELLY: THEY SPEAK LIES.
 4 THEIR VENOM IS LIKE THAT OF A SERPENT; AS THAT OF A DEAF ASP, AND THAT STOPS HER EARS;
 5 WHICH WILL NOT HEAR THE VOICE OF CHARMERS, NOR CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THE CHARM PREPARED SKILLFULLY BY THE WISE.
 6 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CRUSHED THEIR TEETH IN THEIR MOUTH: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BROKEN THE CHEEK-TEETH OF THE LIONS.
 7 THEY SHALL UTTERLY PASS AWAY LIKE WATER RUNNING THROUGH: HE SHALL BEND HIS BOW TILL THEY SHALL FAIL.
 8 THEY SHALL BE DESTROYED AS MELTED WAX: THE FIRE HAS FALLEN AND THEY HAVE NOT SEEN THE SUN.
 9 BEFORE YOUR THORNS FEEL THE WHITE THORN, HE SHALL SWALLOW YOU UP AS LIVING, AS IN HIS WRATH.
 10 THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL REJOICE WHEN HE SEES THE VENGEANCE OF THE UNGODLY: HE SHALL WASH HIS HANDS IN THE BLOOD OF THE SINNER.
 11 AND A MAN SHALL SAY, "TRULY THEN THERE IS A REWARD FOR THE RIGHTEOUS: TRULY THERE IS A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT JUDGES THEM IN THE EARTH."

Psalms 59 FOR THE END. DESTROY NOT: BY DAVID FOR A MEMORIAL, WHEN SAUL SENT, AND WATCHED HIS HOUSE TO KILL HIM.

1 DELIVER ME FROM MY ENEMIES, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND RANSOM ME FROM THOSE THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME.
 2 DELIVER ME FROM THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY, AND SAVE ME FROM BLOODY MEN.
 3 FOR, BEHOLD, THEY HAVE HUNTED AFTER MY SOUL; VIOLENT MEN HAVE SET UPON ME: NEITHER IS IT MY INIQUITY, NOR MY SIN, JESUS.
 4 OUTSIDE INIQUITY I RAN AND DIRECTED MY COURSE ARIGHT: AWAKE TO HELP ME, AND BEHOLD.
 5 AND YOU, LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, DRAW NEAR TO VISIT ALL THE HEATHEN; PITY NOT ANY THAT WORK INIQUITY. PAUSE.
 6 THEY SHALL RETURN AT EVENING, AND HUNGER LIKE A DOG, AND GO ROUND ABOUT THE CITY.
 7 BEHOLD, THEY SHALL UTTER A VOICE WITH THEIR MOUTH, AND A SWORD IS IN THEIR LIPS; "FOR WHO," SAY THEY, "HAS HEARD?"
 8 BUT YOU, LORD, WILL LAUGH THEM TO SCORN; YOU WILL UTTERLY [difficult phrase] ALL THE HEATHEN. (Difficult phrase could possibly be translated as: Bring to nothing or hold in contempt.)
 9 I WILL KEEP MY STRENGTH, LOOKING TO YOU; FOR YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ARE MY HELPER.
 10 AS FOR MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HIS MERCY SHALL GO BEFORE ME: MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL SHOW ME VENGEANCE ON MY ENEMIES.
 11 SLAY THEM NOT, LEST THEY FORGET YOUR LAW; SCATTER THEM BY YOUR POWER; AND BRING THEM DOWN, O LORD, MY DEFENDER.

12 FOR THE SIN OF THEIR MOUTH, AND THE WORD OF THEIR LIPS, LET THEM BE EVEN TAKEN IN THEIR PRIDE.
 13 AND FOR THEIR CURSING AND FALSEHOOD SHALL UTTER DESTRUCTION BE DENOUNCED: THEY SHALL FALL BY THE WRATH OF
 UTTER DESTRUCTION, AND SHALL NOT BE; SO SHALL THEY KNOW THAT THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB IS LORD OF THE
 ENDS OF THE EARTH. PAUSE.
 14 THEY SHALL RETURN AT EVENING, AND BE HUNGRY AS A DOG, AND GO ROUND ABOUT THE CITY.
 15 THEY SHALL BE SCATTERED HERE AND THERE FOR MEAT; AND IF THEY BE NOT SATISFIED, THEY SHALL EVEN MURMUR.
 16 BUT I WILL SING TO YOUR STRENGTH, AND IN THE MORNING WILL I REJOICE IN YOUR MERCY; FOR YOU HAVE BEEN MY
 SUPPORTER, AND MY REFUGE IN THE DAY OF MY AFFLICTION.
 17 YOU ARE MY HELPER; TO YOU, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WILL I SING; YOU ARE MY SUPPORTER, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha
 & Omega*), AND MY MERCY.

Psalms 60 FOR THE END, FOR THEM THAT SHALL YET BE CHANGED; FOR AN INSCRIPTION BY DAVID FOR INSTRUCTION, WHEN HE
 HAD BURNED MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA, AND SYRIA SOBAL, AND JOAB HAD RETURNED AND STRUCK IN THE VALLEY OF SALT TWELVE
 THOUSAND.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE REJECTED AND DESTROYED US; YOU HAVE BEEN ANGRY, YET HAVE PITIED US.
 2 YOU HAVE SHAKEN THE EARTH, AND TROUBLED IT; HEAL ITS BREACHES, FOR IT HAS BEEN SHAKEN.
 3 YOU HAVE SHOWN YOUR PEOPLE HARD THINGS: YOU HAVE MADE US DRINK THE WINE OF BEWILDERMENT.
 4 YOU HAVE GIVEN A TOKEN TO THEM THAT FEAR YOU, THAT THEY MIGHT FLEE FROM THE BOW. PAUSE.
 5 THAT YOUR BELOVED ONES MAY BE DELIVERED; SAVE WITH YOUR RIGHT HAND, AND HEAR ME.
 6 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN IN HIS HOLINESS; **"I WILL REJOICE, AND DIVIDE SICIMA, AND MEASURE
 OUT THE VALLEY OF TENTS.**
 7 **GALAAD IS MINE, AND MANASSE IS MINE; AND EPHRAIM IS THE STRENGTH OF MY HEAD;**
 8 **JUDAS IS MY KING; MOAB IS THE CAULDRON OF MY HOPE; OVER EDOM WILL I STRETCH OUT MY SHOE; THE
 PHILISTINES HAVE BEEN SUBJECTED TO ME."**
 9 WHO WILL LEAD ME INTO THE FORTIFIED CITY? WHO WILL GUIDE ME AS FAR AS EDOM?
 10 WILL NOT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAVE CAST US OFF? AND WILL NOT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
 GO FORTH WITH OUR FORCES?
 11 GIVE US HELP FROM TROUBLE: FOR VAIN IS THE DELIVERANCE OF MAN.
 12 IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL WE DO VALIANTLY; AND HE SHALL BRING TO NOTHING THEM THAT HARASS US.

Psalms 61 FOR THE END, AMONG THE HYMNS OF DAVID.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LISTEN TO MY PETITION; ATTEND TO MY PRAYER.
 2 FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH HAVE I CRIED TO YOU, WHEN MY HEART WAS IN TROUBLE: YOU LIFT ME UP ON A ROCK, YOU DID
 GUIDE ME:
 3 BECAUSE YOU WERE MY HOPE, A TOWER OF STRENGTH FROM THE FACE OF THE ENEMY.
 4 I WILL DWELL IN YOUR TABERNACLE FOREVER; I WILL SHELTER MYSELF UNDER THE SHELTER OF YOUR WINGS. PAUSE.
 5 FOR YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE HEARD MY PRAYERS; YOU HAVE GIVEN AN INHERITANCE TO THEM THAT FEAR
 YOUR NAME.
 6 YOU SHALL ADD DAYS TO THE DAYS OF THE KING; YOU SHALL LENGTHEN HIS YEARS TO ALL GENERATIONS.
 7 HE SHALL ENDURE FOREVER BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): WHICH OF THEM WILL SEEK OUT HIS MERCY AND TRUTH?
 8 SO WILL I SING TO YOUR NAME FOREVER AND EVER, THAT I MAY DAILY PERFORM MY VOWS.

Psalms 62 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID FOR JEDUTHUN.

1 SHALL NOT MY SOUL BE SUBJECTED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? FOR OF HIM IS MY SALVATION.
 2 FOR HE IS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MY SAVIOUR; MY HELPER, I SHALL NOT BE MOVED VERY MUCH.
 3 HOW LONG WILL YOU ASSAULT A MAN? YOU ARE ALL SLAUGHTERING AS WITH A BOWED WALL AND A BROKEN HEDGE.
 4 THEY ONLY TOOK COUNSEL TO REJECT MY HONOUR: I RAN IN THIRST: WITH THEIR MOUTH THEY BLESSED, BUT WITH THEIR HEART
 THEY CURSED. PAUSE.
 5 NEVERTHELESS MY SOUL, BE SUBJECTED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR OF HIM IS MY PATIENT HOPE.
 6 FOR HE IS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MY SAVIOUR; MY HELPER, I SHALL NOT BE MOVED.
 7 IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MY SALVATION AND MY GLORY: HE IS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY HELP, AND MY
 HOPE IS IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 8 HOPE IN HIM, ALL YOU CONGREGATION OF THE PEOPLE; POUR OUT YOUR HEARTS BEFORE HIM, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)
 IS OUR HELPER. PAUSE.
 9 BUT THE SONS OF MEN ARE VAIN; THE SONS OF MEN ARE FALSE, SO AS TO BE DECEITFUL IN THE BALANCES; THEY ARE ALL ALIKE
 FORMED OUT OF VANITY.
 10 TRUST NOT IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND LUST NOT AFTER ROBBERIES: IF WEALTH SHOULD FLOW IN, SET NOT YOUR HEART UPON
 IT.
 11 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN ONCE, AND I HAVE HEARD THESE TWO THINGS, THAT POWER IS OF THEOS (*The Alpha
 & Omega*);
 12 AND MERCY IS YOURS, O LORD; FOR YOU WILL REPAY EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.

Psalms 63 A PSALM OF DAVID, WHEN HE WAS IN THE DESERT OF JUDEA.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I CRY TO YOU EARLY; MY SOUL HAS THIRSTED FOR YOU: HOW
 OFTEN HAS MY FLESH LONGED AFTER YOU, IN A BARREN AND TRACKLESS AND DRY LAND!
 2 THUS HAVE I APPEARED BEFORE YOU IN THE SANCTUARY, THAT I MIGHT SEE YOUR POWER AND YOUR GLORY.

3 FOR YOUR MERCY IS BETTER THAN LIFE: MY LIPS SHALL PRAISE YOU.
 4 THUS WILL I BLESS YOU DURING MY LIFE: I WILL LIFT UP MY HANDS IN YOUR NAME.
 5 LET MY SOUL BE FILLED AS WITH MARROW AND FATNESS; AND MY JOYFUL LIPS SHALL PRAISE YOUR NAME.
 6 FORASMUCH AS I HAVE REMEMBERED YOU ON MY BED: IN THE EARLY SEASONS I HAVE MEDITATED ON YOU.
 7 FOR YOU HAVE BEEN MY HELPER, AND IN THE SHELTER OF YOUR WINGS WILL I REJOICE.
 8 MY SOUL HAS KEPT VERY CLOSE BEHIND YOU: YOUR RIGHT HAND HAS UPHELD ME.
 9 BUT THEY VAINLY SOUGHT AFTER MY SOUL; THEY SHALL GO INTO THE LOWEST PARTS OF THE EARTH.
 10 THEY SHALL BE DELIVERED UP TO THE POWER OF THE SWORD; THEY SHALL BE PORTIONS FOR FOXES.
 11 BUT THE KING SHALL REJOICE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); EVERY ONE THAT SWEARS BY HIM SHALL BE PRAISED; FOR THE MOUTH OF THEM THAT SPEAK UNJUST THINGS HAS BEEN STOPPED.

Psalm 64 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 HEAR MY PRAYER, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHEN I MAKE MY PETITION TO YOU; DELIVER MY SOUL FROM FEAR OF THE ENEMY.
 2 YOU HAVE SHELTERED ME FROM THE CONSPIRACY OF THEM THAT DO WICKEDLY; FROM THE MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT WORK INIQUITY;
 3 WHO HAVE SHARPENED THEIR TONGUES AS A SWORD; THEY HAVE BENT THEIR BOW MALICIOUSLY;
 4 TO SHOOT IN SECRET AT THE BLAMELESS; THEY WILL SHOOT HIM SUDDENLY, AND WILL NOT FEAR.
 5 THEY HAVE SET UP FOR THEMSELVES AN EVIL MATTER, THEY HAVE GIVEN COUNSEL TO HIDE SNARES; THEY HAVE SAID, "WHO SHALL SEE THEM?"
 6 THEY HAVE SEARCHED OUT INIQUITY; THEY HAVE WEARIED THEMSELVES WITH SEARCHING DILIGENTLY, A MAN SHALL APPROACH AND THE HEART IS DEEP,
 7 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE EXALTED, THEIR WOUNDS WERE CAUSED BY THE WEAPON OF THE FOOLISH CHILDREN,
 8 AND THEIR TONGUES HAVE SET HIM AT NAUGHT, ALL THAT SAW THEM WERE TROUBLED;
 9 AND EVERY MAN WAS ALARMED, AND THEY RELATED THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND UNDERSTOOD HIS WORKS.
 10 THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL REJOICE IN JESUS, AND HOPE ON HIM, AND ALL THE UPRIGHT IN HEART SHALL BE PRAISED.

Psalm 65 FOR THE END, A PSALM AND ODE OF DAVID; SUNG BY JEREMIAS AND JEZEKIEL REGARDING THE SITUATION OF THE SOJOURNERS, WHEN THEY WERE ABOUT TO DEPART.

1 PRAISE BECOMES YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN ZION; AND TO YOU SHALL THE VOW BE PERFORMED.
 2 HEAR MY PRAYER; TO YOU ALL FLESH SHALL COME.
 3 THE WORDS OF TRANSGRESSORS HAVE OVERPOWERED US; BUT OUR SINS YOU PARDON.
 4 BLESSED IS HE WHOM YOU HAVE CHOSEN AND ADOPTED; HE SHALL DWELL IN YOUR COURTS; WE SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE GOOD THINGS OF YOUR HOUSE; YOUR TEMPLE IS HOLY.
 5 YOU ARE WONDERFUL IN RIGHTEOUSNESS. LISTEN TO US, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR; THE HOPE OF ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, AND OF THEM THAT ARE ON THE SEA AFAR OFF:
 6 WHO DO ESTABLISH THE MOUNTAINS IN YOUR STRENGTH, BEING GIRDED ABOUT WITH POWER;
 7 WHO TROUBLES THE DEPTH OF THE SEA, THE SOUNDS OF ITS WAVES.
 8 THE NATIONS SHALL BE TROUBLED, AND THEY THAT INHABIT THE ENDS OF THE EARTH SHALL BE AFRAID OF YOUR SIGNS; YOU WILL CAUSE THE OUTGOINGS OF MORNING AND EVENING TO REJOICE.
 9 YOU HAVE VISITED THE EARTH, AND SATURATED IT; YOU HAVE ABUNDANTLY ENRICHED IT. THE RIVER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS FILLED WITH WATER; YOU HAVE PREPARED THEIR FOOD, FOR THUS IS THE PREPARATION OF IT.
 10 SATURATE HER FURROWS, MULTIPLY HER FRUITS; THE CROP SPRINGING UP SHALL REJOICE IN ITS DROPS.
 11 YOU WILL BLESS THE CROWN OF THE YEAR BECAUSE OF YOUR GOODNESS; AND YOUR PLAINS SHALL BE FILLED WITH FATNESS.
 12 THE MOUNTAINS OF THE DESERT SHALL BE ENRICHED; AND THE HILLS SHALL GIRD THEMSELVES WITH JOY.
 13 THE RAMS OF THE FLOCK ARE CLOTHED WITH WOOL, AND THE VALLEYS SHALL ABOUND IN CORN; THEY SHALL CRY ALOUD, YES THEY SHALL SING HYMNS.

Psalm 66 FOR THE END, AN ODE OF PSALMS OF RESURRECTION.

1 SHOUT UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ALL THE EARTH!
 2 O SING PRAISES TO HIS NAME; GIVE GLORY TO HIS PRAISE!
 3 SAY UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "HOW AWESOME ARE YOUR WORKS! THROUGH THE GREATNESS OF YOUR POWER YOUR ENEMIES SHALL LIE TO YOU.
 4 LET ALL THE EARTH WORSHIP YOU, AND SING TO YOU; LET THEM SING TO YOUR NAME." PAUSE.
 5 COME AND BEHOLD THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HE IS AWESOME IN HIS PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS BEYOND THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
 6 WHO TURNS THE SEA INTO DRY LAND; THEY SHALL GO THROUGH THE RIVER ON FOOT; THERE SHALL WE REJOICE IN HIM,
 7 WHO BY HIS POWER IS LORD OVER THE AGE, HIS EYES LOOK UPON THE NATIONS; LET NOT THEM THAT PROVOKE HIM BE EXALTED IN THEMSELVES. PAUSE.
 8 BLESS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU GENTILES, AND MAKE THE VOICE OF HIS PRAISE TO BE HEARD;
 9 WHO QUICKENS MY SOUL IN LIFE, AND DOES NOT ALLOW MY FEET TO BE MOVED.
 10 FOR YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE PROVED US; YOU HAVE TRIED US WITH FIRE AS SILVER IS TRIED.
 11 YOU BROUGHT US INTO THE SNARE; YOU LAID AFFLICTIONS ON OUR BACK.
 12 YOU DID MOUNT MEN UPON OUR HEADS; WE WENT THROUGH THE FIRE AND WATER; BUT YOU BROUGHT US OUT INTO A

PLACE OF REFRESHMENT.

- 13 I WILL GO INTO YOUR HOUSE WITH WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS; I WILL PAY YOU MY VOWS,
- 14 WHICH MY LIPS FRAMED, AND MY MOUTH UTTERED IN MY AFFLICTION.
- 15 I WILL OFFER TO YOU WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICES FULL OF MARROW, WITH INCENSE AND RAMS; I WILL SACRIFICE TO YOU OXEN WITH GOATS. PAUSE.
- 16 COME, HEAR, AND I WILL TELL, ALL YOU THAT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HOW GREAT THINGS HE HAS DONE FOR MY SOUL.
- 17 I CRIED TO HIM WITH MY MOUTH, AND EXALTED HIM WITH MY TONGUE.
- 18 IF I HAVE REGARDED INIQUITY IN MY HEART, LET NOT JESUS LISTEN TO ME.
- 19 THEREFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS LISTENED TO ME; HE HAS ATTENDED TO THE VOICE OF MY PRAYER.
- 20 BLESSED BE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAS NOT TURNED AWAY MY PRAYER, NOR HIS MERCY FROM ME.

Psalms 67 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID AMONG THE HYMNS.

- 1 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE MERCIFUL TO US, AND BLESS US; AND CAUSE HIS FACE TO SHINE UPON US. PAUSE.
- 2 THAT MEN MAY KNOW YOUR WAY ON THE EARTH, YOUR SALVATION AMONG ALL NATIONS.
- 3 LET THE NATIONS, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), GIVE THANKS TO YOU; LET ALL THE NATIONS GIVE THANKS TO YOU.
- 4 LET THE NATIONS BE GLAD AND REJOICE, FOR YOU SHALL JUDGE THE PEOPLES IN EQUITY, AND SHALL GUIDE THE NATIONS ON THE EARTH. PAUSE.
- 5 LET THE PEOPLES, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), GIVE THANKS TO YOU; LET ALL THE PEOPLES GIVE THANKS TO YOU.
- 6 THE EARTH HAS YIELDED HER FRUIT; LET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BLESS US.
- 7 LET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BLESS US; AND LET ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH FEAR HIM.

Psalms 68 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF AN ODE BY DAVID.

- 1 LET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARISE, AND LET HIS ENEMIES BE SCATTERED; AND LET THEM THAT HATE HIM FLEE FROM BEFORE HIM.
- 2 AS SMOKE VANISHES, LET THEM VANISH: AS WAX MELTS BEFORE THE FIRE, SO LET THE SINNERS PERISH FROM BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 3 BUT LET THE RIGHTEOUS REJOICE; LET THEM REJOICE BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): LET THEM BE DELIGHTED WITH JOY.
- 4 SING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SING PRAISES TO HIS NAME: MAKE A WAY FOR HIM THAT RIDES UPON THE WEST, JESUS IS HIS NAME, AND REJOICE BEFORE HIM. THEY SHALL BE TROUBLED BEFORE THE FACE OF HIM,
- 5 WHO IS THE FATHER OF THE ORPHANS, AND JUDGE OF THE WIDOWS: SUCH IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HIS HOLY PLACE.
- 6 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SETTLES THE SOLITARY IN A HOUSE; LEADING FORTH PRISONERS MIGHTILY, ALSO THEM THAT ACT PROVOKINGLY, EVEN THEM THAT DWELL IN TOMBS.
- 7 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHEN YOU WENT FORTH BEFORE YOUR PEOPLE, WHEN YOU WENT THROUGH THE DESERT; PAUSE:
- 8 THE EARTH QUAKED, YES, THE HEAVENS DROPPED WATER AT THE PRESENCE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF SINAI, AT THE PRESENCE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
- 9 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU WILL GRANT TO YOUR INHERITANCE A GRACIOUS RAIN; FOR IT WAS WEARY, BUT YOU DID REFRESH IT.
- 10 YOUR CREATURES DWELL IN IT: YOU HAVE IN YOUR GOODNESS PREPARED FOR THE POOR.
- 11 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL GIVE A WORD TO THEM THAT PREACH IT IN A GREAT COMPANY.
- 12 THE KING OF THE FORCES OF THE BELOVED, OF THE BELOVED, WILL EVEN GRANT THEM FOR THE BEAUTY OF THE HOUSE TO DIVIDE THE SPOILS.
- 13 EVEN IF YOU SHOULD LIE AMONG THE LOTS, YOU SHALL HAVE THE WINGS OF A DOVE COVERED WITH SILVER, AND HER BREAST WITH YELLOW GOLD.
- 14 WHEN THE HEAVENLY ONE SCATTERS KINGS UPON IT, THEY SHALL BE MADE SNOW-WHITE IN SELMON.
- 15 THE MOUNTAIN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS A RICH MOUNTAIN; A SWELLING MOUNTAIN, A RICH MOUNTAIN.
- 16 WHY DO YOU CONCEIVE EVIL, YOU SWELLING MOUNTAINS? THIS IS THE MOUNTAIN WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DELIGHTED TO DWELL IN; YES, JESUS WILL DWELL IN IT FOREVER.
- 17 THE CHARIOTS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARE TEN THOUSAND FOLD, THOUSANDS OF REJOICING ONES: JESUS IS AMONG THEM, IN SINAI, IN THE HOLY PLACE.
- 18 YOU ARE GONE UP ON HIGH, YOU HAVE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, YOU HAVE RECEIVED GIFTS FOR MAN, YES, FOR THEY WERE REBELLIOUS, THAT YOU MIGHT DWELL AMONG THEM.
- 19 BLESSED BE THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BLESSED BE JESUS DAILY; AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR SALVATION SHALL PROSPER US. PAUSE.
- 20 OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE LORD OF SALVATION; AND TO JESUS BELONG THE ISSUES FROM DEATH.
- 21 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL CRUSH THE HEADS OF HIS ENEMIES; THE HAIRY CROWN OF THEM THAT GO ON IN THEIR TRESPASSES.
- 22 JESUS SAID, "I WILL BRING AGAIN FROM BASAN, I WILL BRING MY PEOPLE AGAIN THROUGH THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA.
- 23 THAT YOUR FOOT MAY BE DIPPED IN BLOOD, AND THE TONGUE OF YOUR DOGS BE STAINED WITH THAT OF YOUR ENEMIES."
- 24 YOUR GOINGS, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE BEEN SEEN; THE GOINGS OF MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE KING, IN THE SANCTUARY.
- 25 THE PRINCES WENT FIRST, NEXT BEFORE THE PLAYERS ON INSTRUMENTS, IN THE MIDST OF DAMSELS PLAYING ON DRUMS.
- 26 PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES, JESUS FROM THE FOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL.

27 THERE IS BENJAMIN THE YOUNGER ONE IN ECSTASY, THE PRINCES OF JUDAH THEIR RULERS, THE PRINCES OF ZABULON, THE PRINCES OF NEPHTHALI.
 28 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), COMMAND YOU YOUR STRENGTH: STRENGTHEN, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THIS WHICH YOU HAVE WORKED IN US.
 29 BECAUSE OF YOUR TEMPLE AT JERUSALEM SHALL KINGS BRING PRESENTS TO YOU.
 30 REBUKE THE WILD BEASTS OF THE REED: LET THE CROWD OF BULLS WITH THE HEIFERS OF THE NATIONS BE REBUKED, SO THAT THEY WHO HAVE BEEN PROVED WITH SILVER MAY NOT BE SHUT OUT: SCATTER YOU THE NATIONS THAT WISH FOR WARS.
 31 AMBASSADORS SHALL ARRIVE OUT OF EGYPT; ETHIOPIA SHALL HURRY TO STRETCH OUT HER HAND READILY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 32 SING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH; SING PSALMS TO THE LORD. PAUSE.
 33 SING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT RIDES ON THE HEAVEN OF HEAVEN, EASTWARD: LO, HE WILL UTTER A MIGHTY SOUND WITH HIS VOICE.
 34 GIVE YOU GLORY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): HIS EXCELLENCY IS OVER JESRAEL, AND HIS POWER IS IN THE CLOUDS.
 35 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WONDERFUL IN HIS HOLY PLACES, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: HE WILL GIVE POWER AND STRENGTH TO HIS PEOPLE: BLESSED BE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Psalm 69 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID, FOR ALTERNATE STRAINS.

1 SAVE ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR THE WATERS HAVE COME IN TO MY SOUL.
 2 I AM STUCK FAST IN DEEP MIRE, AND THERE IS NO STANDING: I AM COME IN TO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA, AND A STORM HAS OVERWHELMED ME.
 3 I AM WEARY OF CRYING, MY THROAT HAS BECOME HOARSE; MY EYES HAVE FAILED BY MY WAITING ON MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 4 THEY THAT HATE ME WITHOUT A CAUSE ARE MORE THAN THE HAIRS OF MY HEAD: MY ENEMIES THAT PERSECUTE ME UNRIGHTEOUSLY ARE STRENGTHENED: THEN I RESTORED THAT WHICH I TOOK NOT AWAY.
 5 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU KNOW MY FOOLISHNESS; AND MY TRANSGRESSIONS ARE NOT HIDDEN FROM YOU.
 6 LET NOT THEM THAT WAIT ON YOU, O LORD OF ALL CREATION, BE ASHAMED ON MY ACCOUNT: LET NOT THEM THAT SEEK YOU, BE ASHAMED ON MY ACCOUNT, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
 7 FOR I HAVE SUFFERED REPROACH FOR YOUR SAKE; SHAME HAS COVERED MY FACE.
 8 I BECAME FOREIGN TO MY BRETHREN, AND A STRANGER TO MY MOTHER'S CHILDREN.
 9 FOR THE ZEAL OF YOUR HOUSE HAS EATEN ME UP; AND THE REPROACHES OF THEM THAT REPROACHED YOU ARE FALLEN UPON ME.
 10 AND I BOWED DOWN MY SOUL WITH FASTING, AND THAT WAS MADE MY REPROACH.
 11 AND I PUT ON SACKCLOTH FOR MY COVERING; AND I BECAME A PROVERB TO THEM.
 12 THEY THAT SIT IN THE GATE TALKED AGAINST ME, AND THEY THAT DRANK WINE SANG AGAINST ME.
 13 BUT I WILL CRY TO YOU, JESUS, IN MY PRAYER; O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IT IS A TIME FOR GOODWILL: IN THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR MERCY HEAR ME, IN THE TRUTH OF YOUR SALVATION.
 14 SAVE ME FROM THE MIRE, THAT I STICK NOT IN IT: LET ME BE DELIVERED FROM THEM THAT HATE ME, AND FROM THE DEEP WATERS.
 15 LET NOT THE FLOOD OF WATER DROWN ME, NOR LET THE DEEP SWALLOW ME UP; NEITHER LET THE WELL SHUT ITS MOUTH UPON ME.
 16 HEAR ME, JESUS; FOR YOUR MERCY IS GOOD: ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR COMPASSIONS LOOK UPON ME.
 17 AND TURN NOT AWAY YOUR FACE FROM YOUR SERVANT; FOR I AM AFFLICTED: HEAR ME SPEEDILY.
 18 DRAW NEAR TO MY SOUL AND REDEEM IT: DELIVER ME BECAUSE OF MY ENEMIES.
 19 FOR YOU KNOW MY REPROACH, AND MY SHAME, AND MY CONFUSION; ALL THAT AFFLICT ME ARE BEFORE YOU.
 20 MY SOUL HAS WAITED FOR REPROACH AND MISERY; AND I WAITED FOR ONE TO GRIEVE WITH ME, BUT THERE WAS NONE; AND FOR ONE TO COMFORT ME, BUT I FOUND NONE.
 21 THEY GAVE ME ALSO GALL FOR MY FOOD, AND MADE ME DRINK VINEGAR FOR MY THIRST.
 22 LET THEIR TABLE BEFORE THEM BE FOR A SNARE, AND FOR PAYBACK, AND FOR A STUMBLING-BLOCK.
 23 LET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE; AND STOOP THEIR BACK CONTINUALLY.
 24 POUR OUT YOUR WRATH UPON THEM, AND LET THE FURY OF YOUR ANGER TAKE HOLD ON THEM.
 25 LET THEIR HABITATION BE MADE DESOLATE; AND LET THERE BE NO INHABITANT IN THEIR TENTS:
 26 BECAUSE THEY PERSECUTED HIM WHOM YOU HAVE STRUCK; AND THEY HAVE ADDED TO THE GRIEF OF MY WOUNDS.
 27 ADD INIQUITY TO THEIR INIQUITY; AND LET THEM NOT COME INTO YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 28 LET THEM BE BLOTTED OUT OF THE SCROLL OF THE LIVING, AND LET THEM NOT BE WRITTEN WITH THE RIGHTEOUS.
 29 I AM POOR AND SORROWFUL; BUT THE SALVATION OF YOUR COUNTENANCE HAS HELPED ME.
 30 I WILL PRAISE THE NAME OF MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH A SONG, I WILL MAGNIFY HIM WITH PRAISE;
 31 AND THIS SHALL PLEASE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MORE THAN A YOUNG CALF HAVING HORNS AND HOOFES.
 32 LET THE POOR SEE AND REJOICE; SEEK JESUS DILIGENTLY, AND YOU SHALL LIVE.
 33 FOR JESUS HEARS THE POOR, AND DOES NOT IGNORE HIS SHACKLED ONES.
 34 LET THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH PRAISE HIM, THE SEA, AND ALL THINGS MOVING IN THEM.
 35 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL SAVE ZION, AND THE CITIES OF JUDEA SHALL BE BUILT; AND MEN SHALL DWELL THERE, AND INHERIT IT.
 36 AND THE SEED OF HIS SERVANTS SHALL POSSESS IT, AND THEY THAT LOVE HIS NAME SHALL DWELL THEREIN.

Psalm 70 FOR THE END, BY DAVID FOR A REMEMBRANCE, THAT JESUS MAY SAVE ME.

- 1 DRAW NEAR, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO MY HELP.
- 2 LET THEM BE ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED THAT SEEK MY SOUL: LET THEM BE TURNED BACKWARD AND PUT TO SHAME, THAT WISH ME EVIL.
- 3 LET THEM THAT SAY TO ME, "AHA, AHA," BE TURNED BACK AND PUT TO SHAME IMMEDIATELY.
- 4 LET ALL THAT SEEK YOU REJOICE AND BE GLAD IN YOU: AND LET THOSE THAT LOVE YOUR SALVATION SAY CONTINUALLY, "LET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE MAGNIFIED."
- 5 BUT I AM POOR AND NEEDY; O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HELP ME: YOU ARE MY HELPER AND DELIVERER, JESUS, DELAY NOT.

Psalm 71 BY DAVID, A PSALM SUNG BY THE SONS OF JONADAB, AND THE FIRST THAT WERE TAKEN CAPTIVE.

- 1 JE, I HAVE HOPED IN YOU: LET ME NEVER BE PUT TO SHAME.
- 2 IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS DELIVER ME AND RESCUE ME: INCLINE YOUR EAR TO ME, AND SAVE ME.
- 3 BE TO ME A PROTECTING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND A STRONGHOLD TO SAVE ME: FOR YOU ARE MY FORTRESS AND MY REFUGE.
- 4 DELIVER ME, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FROM THE HAND OF THE SINNER, FROM THE HAND OF THE TRANSGRESSOR AND UNJUST MAN.
- 5 FOR YOU ARE MY SUPPORT, O LORD; JESUS, YOU ARE MY HOPE FROM MY YOUTH.
- 6 ON YOU HAVE I BEEN STAYED FROM THE WOMB: FROM THE BELLY OF MY MOTHER YOU ARE MY PROTECTOR: OF YOU IS MY PRAISE CONTINUALLY.
- 7 I AM BECOME AS IT WERE A WONDER TO MANY: BUT YOU ARE MY STRONG HELPER.
- 8 LET MY MOUTH BE FILLED WITH PRAISE, THAT I MAY HYMN YOUR GLORY, AND YOUR MAJESTY ALL THE DAY.
- 9 CAST ME NOT OFF AT THE TIME OF OLD AGE; FORSAKE ME NOT WHEN MY STRENGTH FAILS.
- 10 FOR MY ENEMIES HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST ME; AND THEY THAT LAY WAIT FOR MY SOUL HAVE TAKEN COUNSEL TOGETHER,
- 11 SAYING, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FORSAKEN HIM: PERSECUTE YOU AND TAKE HIM; FOR THERE IS NONE TO DELIVER HIM."
- 12 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), GO NOT FAR FROM ME, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DRAW NEAR TO MY HELP.
- 13 LET THOSE THAT PLOT AGAINST MY SOUL BE ASHAMED AND UTTERLY FAIL: LET THOSE THAT SEEK MY HURT BE CLOTHED WITH SHAME AND DISHONOUR.
- 14 BUT I WILL HOPE CONTINUALLY, AND WILL PRAISE YOU MORE AND MORE.
- 15 MY MOUTH SHALL DECLARE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS OPENLY, AND YOUR SALVATION ALL THE DAY; FOR I AM NOT ACQUAINTED WITH THE AFFAIRS OF MEN.
- 16 I WILL GO ON IN THE STRENGTH OF THE LORD JESUS, I WILL MAKE MENTION OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS ONLY.
- 17 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE TAUGHT ME FROM MY YOUTH, AND UNTIL NOW WILL I DECLARE YOUR WONDERS;
- 18 EVEN UNTIL I AM OLD AND ADVANCED IN YEARS. O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FORSAKE ME NOT; UNTIL I SHALL HAVE DECLARED YOUR ARM TO ALL THE GENERATION THAT IS TO COME:
- 19 EVEN YOUR POWER AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), UP TO THE HIGHEST HEAVENS, EVEN THE MIGHTY WORKS WHICH YOU HAVE DONE: O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO IS LIKE TO YOU?
- 20 WHAT AFFLICTIONS MANY AND SORE HAVE YOU SHOWED ME! YET YOU DID TURN AND QUICKEN ME, AND BROUGHT ME AGAIN FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE EARTH.
- 21 YOU DID MULTIPLY YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND DID TURN AND COMFORT ME, AND BROUGHT ME AGAIN OUT OF THE DEPTHS OF THE EARTH.
- 22 I WILL ALSO THEREFORE GIVE THANKS TO YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE OF YOUR TRUTH, ON AN INSTRUMENT OF SINGING PRAISES: I WILL SING PSALMS TO YOU ON THE HARP, O HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.
- 23 MY LIPS SHALL REJOICE WHEN I SING TO YOU; AND MY SOUL, WHICH YOU HAVE REDEEMED.
- 24 MOREOVER ALSO MY TONGUE SHALL DWELL ALL THE DAY UPON YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS; WHEN THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED AND DISGRACED THAT SEEK MY HURT.

Psalm 72 FOR SOLOMON.

- 1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), GIVE YOUR JUDGMENT TO THE KING, AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE KING'S SON;
- 2 THAT HE MAY JUDGE YOUR PEOPLE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND YOUR POOR WITH JUDGMENT.
- 3 LET THE MOUNTAINS AND THE HILLS RAISE PEACE TO YOUR PEOPLE:
- 4 HE SHALL JUDGE THE POOR OF THE PEOPLE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND SAVE THE CHILDREN OF THE NEEDY; AND SHALL BRING LOW THE FALSE ACCUSER.
- 5 AND HE SHALL CONTINUE AS LONG AS THE SUN, AND BEFORE THE MOON FOREVER.
- 6 HE SHALL COME DOWN AS RAIN UPON A FLEECE; AND AS DROPS FALLING UPON THE EARTH.
- 7 IN HIS DAYS SHALL RIGHTEOUSNESS SPRING UP; AND ABUNDANCE OF PEACE TILL THE MOON BE REMOVED.
- 8 AND HE SHALL HAVE DOMINION FROM SEA TO SEA, AND FROM THE RIVER TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.
- 9 THE ETHIOPIANS SHALL FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM; AND HIS ENEMIES SHALL LICK THE DUST.
- 10 THE KINGS OF THARISIS, AND THE ISLES, SHALL BRING PRESENTS: THE KINGS OF THE ARABIANS AND SABA SHALL OFFER GIFTS.
- 11 AND ALL KINGS SHALL WORSHIP HIM; ALL THE GENTILES SHALL SERVE HIM.
- 12 FOR HE HAS DELIVERED THE POOR FROM THE OPPRESSOR; AND THE NEEDY WHO HAD NO HELPER.
- 13 HE SHALL SPARE THE POOR AND NEEDY, AND SHALL DELIVER THE SOULS OF THE NEEDY.
- 14 HE SHALL REDEEM THEIR SOULS FROM USURY AND INJUSTICE: AND THEIR NAME SHALL BE PRECIOUS BEFORE HIM.
- 15 AND HE SHALL LIVE, AND THERE SHALL BE GIVEN HIM OF THE GOLD OF ARABIA: AND MEN SHALL PRAY FOR HIM CONTINUALLY; AND ALL THE DAY SHALL THEY PRAISE HIM.

16 THERE SHALL BE AN ESTABLISHMENT ON THE EARTH ON THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS: THE FRUIT THEREOF SHALL BE EXALTED ABOVE LEBANON, AND THEY OF THE CITY SHALL FLOURISH AS GRASS OF THE EARTH.
17 LET HIS NAME BE BLESSED FOREVER: HIS NAME SHALL ENDURE LONGER THAN THE SUN: AND ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED IN HIM: ALL NATIONS SHALL CALL HIM BLESSED.
18 BLESSED IS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO ALONE DOES WONDERS.
19 AND BLESSED IS HIS GLORIOUS NAME FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER: AND ALL THE EARTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH HIS GLORY. SO BE IT, SO BE IT.
20 THE HYMNS OF DAVID THE SON OF JESSE ARE ENDED.

Psalm 73 (Chapters 73-89 were Book 3 of 5 books of Psalms. Asaph lived during the time of David.)
A PSALM FOR ASAPH.

1 HOW GOOD IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO JESRAEL, TO THE UPRIGHT IN HEART!
2 BUT MY FEET WERE ALMOST OVERTHROWN; MY GOINGS VERY NEARLY SLIPPED.
3 FOR I WAS JEALOUS OF THE TRANSGRESSORS, BEHOLDING THE TRANQUILITY OF SINNERS.
4 FOR THERE IS NO SIGN OF RELUCTANCE IN THEIR DEATH: AND THEY HAVE FIRMNESS UNDER THEIR AFFLICTION.
5 THEY ARE NOT IN THE TROUBLES OF OTHER MEN; AND THEY SHALL NOT BE SCOURGED WITH OTHER MEN.
6 THEREFORE PRIDE HAS POSSESSED THEM; THEY HAVE CLOTHED THEMSELVES WITH THEIR INJUSTICE AND UNGODLINESS.
7 THEIR INJUSTICE SHALL GO FORTH AS OUT OF FATNESS: THEY HAVE FILLED THEIR INTENTION.
8 THEY HAVE TAKEN COUNSEL AND SPOKEN IN WICKEDNESS: THEY HAVE UTTERED UNRIGHTEOUSNESS LOFTILY.
9 THEY HAVE SET THEIR MOUTH AGAINST HEAVEN, AND THEIR TONGUE HAS GONE THROUGH UPON THE EARTH.
10 THEREFORE SHALL MY PEOPLE RETURN HERE: AND FULL DAYS SHALL BE FOUND WITH THEM.
11 AND THEY SAID, "HOW DOES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KNOW? AND IS THERE KNOWLEDGE IN THE MOST HIGH?"
12 BEHOLD, THESE ARE THE SINNERS, AND THEY THAT PROSPER ALWAYS: THEY HAVE POSSESSED WEALTH.
13 AND I SAID, "SURELY IN VAIN HAVE I CLEANSED MY HEART, AND WASHED MY HANDS IN INNOCENCE."
14 FOR I WAS PLAGUED ALL THE DAY, AND MY REPROOF WAS EVERY MORNING.
15 IF I SAID, "I WILL SPEAK THUS;" BEHOLD, I SHOULD HAVE BROKEN COVENANT WITH THE GENERATION OF YOUR CHILDREN.
16 AND I UNDERTOOK TO UNDERSTAND THIS, BUT IT IS TOO HARD FOR ME,
17 UNTIL I GO INTO THE SANCTUARY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND SO UNDERSTAND THE LATTER END.
18 SURELY YOU HAVE APPOINTED JUDGMENTS TO THEM BECAUSE OF THEIR CRAFTY DEALINGS: YOU HAVE CAST THEM DOWN WHEN THEY WERE LIFTED UP.
19 HOW HAVE THEY BECOME DESOLATE! SUDDENLY THEY HAVE FAILED: THEY HAVE PERISHED BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITY.
20 AS THE DREAM OF ONE AWAKENING, O LORD, IN YOUR CITY YOU WILL DESPISE THEIR IMAGE.
21 FOR MY HEART HAS REJOICED, AND MY REINS HAVE BEEN GLADDENED.
22 BUT I WAS VILE AND KNEW NOT: I BECAME BRUTISH BEFORE YOU.
23 YET I AM CONTINUALLY WITH YOU: YOU HAVE HOLDEN MY RIGHT HAND.
24 YOU HAVE GUIDED ME BY YOUR COUNSEL, AND YOU HAVE TAKEN ME TO YOURSELF WITH GLORY.
25 FOR WHAT HAVE I IN HEAVEN BUT YOU? AND WHAT HAVE I DESIRED UPON THE EARTH BESIDE YOU?
26 MY HEART AND MY FLESH HAVE FAILED: BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE STRENGTH OF MY HEART, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MY PORTION FOREVER.
27 FOR, BEHOLD, THEY THAT REMOVE THEMSELVES FAR FROM YOU SHALL PERISH: YOU HAVE DESTROYED EVERY ONE THAT GOES A WHORING FROM YOU.
28 BUT IT IS GOOD FOR ME TO CLEAVE CLOSE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO PUT MY TRUST IN JESUS; THAT I MAY PROCLAIM ALL YOUR PRAISES IN THE GATES OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION.

Psalm 74 A PSALM OF INSTRUCTION FOR ASAPH.

1 WHY HAVE YOU REJECTED US, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOREVER? WHY IS YOUR WRATH KINDLED AGAINST THE SHEEP OF YOUR PASTURE?
2 REMEMBER YOUR CONGREGATION WHICH YOU HAVE ACQUIRED FROM THE BEGINNING; YOU DID RANSOM THE ROD OF YOUR INHERITANCE; THIS MOUNT ZION WHEREIN YOU HAVE DWELT.
3 LIFT UP YOUR HANDS AGAINST THEIR PRIDE CONTINUALLY; BECAUSE OF ALL THAT THE ENEMY HAS DONE WICKEDLY IN YOUR HOLY PLACES.
4 AND THEY THAT HATE YOU HAVE BOASTED IN THE MIDST OF YOUR FIESTA; THEY HAVE SET UP THEIR STANDARDS FOR SIGNS,
5 IGNORANTLY AS IT WERE IN THE ENTRANCE ABOVE;
6 THEY CUT DOWN ITS DOORS AT ONCE WITH AXES AS IN A WOOD OF TREES; THEY HAVE BROKEN IT DOWN WITH HATCHET AND STONE CUTTER.
7 THEY HAVE BURNT YOUR SANCTUARY WITH FIRE TO THE GROUND; THEY HAVE PROFANED THE HABITATION OF YOUR NAME.
8 THEY HAVE SAID IN THEIR HEART, EVEN ALL THEIR RELATIVES TOGETHER, "COME, LET US ABOLISH THE FIESTAS OF JESUS FROM THE EARTH.
9 WE HAVE NOT SEEN OUR SIGNS; THERE IS NO LONGER A PROPHET; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL NOT KNOW US ANY MORE."
10 HOW LONG, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHALL THE ENEMY REPROACH? SHALL THE ENEMY PROVOKE YOUR NAME FOREVER?
11 WHY TURN YOU AWAY YOUR HAND, AND YOUR RIGHT HAND FROM THE MIDST OF YOUR BOSOM FOREVER?
12 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS OUR KING OF OLD; HE HAS WORKED SALVATION IN THE MIDST OF THE EARTH.

13 YOU DID ESTABLISH THE SEA, IN YOUR STRENGTH, YOU DID BREAK TO PIECES THE HEADS OF THE DRAGONS IN THE WATER.
 14 YOU DID BREAK TO PIECES THE HEADS OF THE DRAGON; YOU DID GIVE HIM FOR MEAT TO THE ETHIOPIAN NATIONS. *(Symbolic language for defeating the enemy.)*
 15 YOU DID CLEAVE FOUNTAINS AND TORRENTS; YOU DRY UP MIGHTY RIVERS.
 16 THE DAY IS YOURS, AND THE NIGHT IS YOURS; YOU HAVE PREPARED THE SUN AND THE MOON.
 17 YOU HAVE MADE ALL THE BORDERS OF THE EARTH; YOU HAVE MADE SUMMER AND SPRING.
 18 REMEMBER THIS YOUR CREATION: AN ENEMY HAS REPROACHED JESUS, AND A FOOLISH PEOPLE HAS PROVOKED YOUR NAME.
 19 DELIVER NOT TO THE WILD BEASTS A SOUL THAT GIVES PRAISE TO YOU: FORGET NOT FOREVER THE SOULS OF YOUR POOR.
 20 LOOK UPON YOUR COVENANT: FOR THE DARK PLACES OF THE EARTH ARE FILLED WITH THE HABITATIONS OF INIQUITY.
 21 LET NOT THE AFFLICTED AND SHAMED ONE BE REJECTED: THE POOR AND NEEDY SHALL PRAISE YOUR NAME.
 22 ARISE, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, PLEAD YOUR CAUSE: REMEMBER YOUR REPROACHES THAT COME FROM THE FOOLISH ONE ALL THE DAY.
 23 FORGET NOT THE VOICE OF THOSE WHO PLEAD TO YOU. THE PRIDE OF THEM THAT HATE YOU, CONTINUALLY ASCENDS BEFORE YOU.

Psalm 75 FOR THE END, DESTROY NOT, A PSALM OF AN ODE FOR ASAPH.

1 WE WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WE WILL GIVE THANKS, AND CALL UPON YOUR NAME: I WILL DECLARE ALL YOUR WONDERFUL WORKS.
 2 **“WHEN I SHALL TAKE A SET TIME, I WILL JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY.**
 3 **THE EARTH IS DISSOLVED, AND ALL THAT DWELL IN IT: I HAVE STRENGTHENED ITS PILLARS.”** PAUSE.
 4 **“I SAID UNTO THE TRANSGRESSORS, ‘DO NOT TRANSGRESS;’ AND TO THE SINNERS, ‘LIFT NOT UP THE HORN.**
 5 **LIFT NOT UP YOUR HORN ON HIGH; SPEAK NOT UNRIGHTEOUSNESS AGAINST THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*.”
 6 FOR GOOD COMES NEITHER FROM THE EAST, NOR FROM THE WEST, NOR FROM THE DESERT MOUNTAINS.
 7 FOR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS THE JUDGE; HE PUTS DOWN ONE, AND RAISES UP ANOTHER.
 8 FOR THERE IS A CUP IN THE HAND OF JESUS, FULL OF UNMINGLED WINE; AND HE HAS TURNED IT FROM SIDE TO SIDE, BUT ITS DREGS HAVE NOT BEEN WHOLLY POURED OUT; ALL THE SINNERS OF THE EARTH SHALL DRINK THEM.
 9 BUT I WILL REJOICE FOREVER: I WILL SING PRAISES TO THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JACOB.
 10 **“AND I WILL BREAK ALL THE HORNS OF SINNERS; BUT THE HORNS OF THE RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL BE EXALTED.”**

Psalm 76 FOR THE END, AMONG THE HYMNS, A PSALM FOR ASAPH; A SONG FOR THE ASSYRIAN. *(Zech.14 Rev.19)*

1 THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS KNOWN IN JUDEA: HIS NAME IS GREAT IN JESRAEL.
 2 AND HIS PLACE HAS BEEN IN PEACE, AND HIS DWELLING-PLACE IN ZION.
 3 THERE HE BROKE THE POWER OF THE BOWS, THE SHIELD, AND THE SWORD, AND THE BATTLE. PAUSE.
 4 YOU DO WONDERFULLY SHINE FORTH FROM THE EVERLASTING MOUNTAINS.
 5 ALL THE SIMPLE ONES IN HEART WERE TROUBLED; ALL THE MEN OF WEALTH HAVE SLEPT THEIR SLEEP, AND HAVE FOUND NOTHING IN THEIR HANDS.
 6 AT YOUR REBUKE, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JACOB, THE RIDERS ON HORSES SLUMBERED.
 7 YOU ARE AWESOME; AND WHO SHALL WITHSTAND YOU, BECAUSE OF YOUR ANGER?
 8 YOU DID CAUSE JUDGMENT TO BE HEARD FROM HEAVEN; THE EARTH FEARED, AND WAS STILL,
 9 WHEN THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AROSE TO JUDGMENT, TO SAVE ALL THE MEEK IN HEART. PAUSE.
 10 FOR THE INWARD THOUGHT OF MAN SHALL GIVE THANKS TO YOU: AND THE MEMORIAL OF HIS INWARD THOUGHT SHALL KEEP A FIESTA TO YOU.
 11 VOW, AND PAY YOUR VOWS TO JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; ALL THAT ARE AROUND ABOUT HIM SHALL BRING GIFTS, EVEN TO HIM THAT IS AWESOME,
 12 AND THAT TAKES AWAY THE SPIRITS OF PRINCES; TO HIM THAT IS AWESOME AMONG THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.

Psalm 77 FOR THE END, FOR JEDUTHUN, A PSALM OF ASAPH.

1 I CRIED TO JESUS WITH MY VOICE, YES, MY VOICE WAS ADDRESSED TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND HE TOOK CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO ME.
 2 IN THE DAY OF MY AFFLICTION I EARNESTLY SOUGHT THE LORD; EVEN WITH MY HANDS BY NIGHT BEFORE HIM, AND I WAS NOT DECEIVED; MY SOUL REFUSED TO BE COMFORTED.
 3 I REMEMBERED THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND REJOICED; I POURED OUT MY COMPLAINT, AND MY SOUL FAINTED. PAUSE.
 4 ALL MY ENEMIES SET A WATCH AGAINST ME: I WAS TROUBLED, AND SPOKE NOT.
 5 I CONSIDERED THE DAYS OF OLD, AND REMEMBERED ANCIENT YEARS.
 6 AND I MEDITATED; I COMMUNED WITH MY HEART BY NIGHT, AND DILIGENTLY SEARCHED MY SPIRIT, SAYING,
 7 “WILL THE LORD CAST OFF FOREVER? AND WILL HE BE WELL PLEASED NO MORE?
 8 WILL HE CUT OFF HIS MERCY FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER?
 9 WILL THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* FORGET TO PITY? OR WILL HE SHUT UP HIS COMPASSIONS IN HIS WRATH?” PAUSE.
 10 AND I SAID, “NOW I HAVE BEGUN; THIS IS THE CHANGE OF THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MOST HIGH.”
 11 I REMEMBERED THE WORKS OF JESUS; FOR I WILL REMEMBER YOUR WONDERS FROM THE BEGINNING.
 12 AND I WILL MEDITATE ON ALL YOUR WORKS, AND WILL CONSIDER YOUR DOINGS.
 13 O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, YOUR WAY IS IN THE SANCTUARY; WHO IS A GREAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*?
 14 YOU ARE THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THAT DOES WONDERS; YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN YOUR POWER AMONG THE

NATIONS.

- 15 YOU HAVE WITH YOUR ARM REDEEMED YOUR PEOPLE, THE SONS OF JACOB AND JOSEPH. PAUSE.
- 16 THE WATERS SAW YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE WATERS SAW YOU, AND FEARED; AND THE DEPTHS WERE TROUBLED.
- 17 THERE WAS AN ABUNDANT SOUND OF WATERS: THE CLOUDS UTTERED A VOICE; FOR YOUR ARROWS WENT ABROAD.
- 18 THE VOICE OF YOUR THUNDER WAS ABROAD, AND AROUND YOUR LIGHTNINGS APPEARED TO THE WORLD; THE EARTH TREMBLED AND QUAKED.
- 19 YOUR WAY IS IN THE SEA, AND YOUR PATHS IN MANY WATERS, AND YOUR FOOTSTEPS CANNOT BE KNOWN.
- 20 YOU DID GUIDE YOUR PEOPLE AS SHEEP BY THE HAND OF MOSES AND AARON.

Psalm 78 A PSALM OF INSTRUCTION FOR ASAPH.

- 1 TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, O MY PEOPLE, TO MY LAW: INCLINE YOUR EAR TO THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH.
- 2 I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES: I WILL UTTER RIDDLES WHICH HAVE BEEN FROM THE BEGINNING.
- 3 ALL WHICH WE HAVE HEARD AND KNOWN, AND OUR FATHERS HAVE DECLARED TO US.
- 4 THEY WERE NOT HID FROM THEIR CHILDREN TO A SECOND GENERATION; THE FATHERS DECLARING THE PRAISES OF JESUS, AND HIS MIGHTY ACTS, AND HIS WONDERS WHICH HE WORKED.
- 5 AND HE RAISED UP A TESTIMONY IN JACOB, AND APPOINTED A LAW IN JESRAEL, WHICH HE COMMANDED OUR FATHERS, TO MAKE IT KNOWN TO THEIR CHILDREN:
- 6 THAT ANOTHER GENERATION MIGHT KNOW, EVEN THE SONS WHICH SHOULD BE BORN; AND THEY SHOULD ARISE AND DECLARE THEM TO THEIR CHILDREN.
- 7 THAT THEY MIGHT SET THEIR HOPE ON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND NOT FORGET THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT DILIGENTLY SEEK HIS COMMANDMENTS.
- 8 THAT THEY SHOULD NOT BE AS THEIR FATHERS, A PERVERSE AND PROVOKING GENERATION; A GENERATION WHICH SET NOT ITS HEART ARIGHT, AND ITS SPIRIT WAS NOT STEADFAST WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 9 THE CHILDREN OF EPHRAIM, BENDING AND SHOOTING WITH THE BOW, TURNED BACK IN THE DAY OF BATTLE.
- 10 THEY KEPT NOT THE COVENANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WOULD NOT WALK IN HIS LAW.
- 11 AND THEY FORGOT HIS BENEFITS, AND HIS MIRACLES WHICH HE HAD SHOWED THEM;
- 12 THE MIRACLES WHICH HE WORKED BEFORE THEIR FATHERS, IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, IN THE PLAIN OF TANES.
- 13 HE OPENED THE SEA, AND LED THEM THROUGH: HE MADE THE WATERS TO STAND AS IN A BOTTLE.
- 14 AND HE GUIDED THEM WITH A CLOUD BY DAY, AND ALL THE NIGHT WITH A LIGHT OF FIRE.
- 15 HE OPENED A ROCK IN THE DESERT, AND MADE THEM DRINK AS IN A GREAT DEEP.
- 16 AND HE BROUGHT WATER OUT OF THE ROCK, AND CAUSED WATERS TO FLOW DOWN AS RIVERS.
- 17 AND THEY SINNED YET MORE AGAINST HIM; THEY PROVOKED THE MOST HIGH IN THE DESERT.
- 18 AND THEY TEMPTED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THEIR HEARTS, IN ASKING MEAT FOR THE DESIRE OF THEIR SOULS.
- 19 THEY SPOKE ALSO AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SAID, "WILL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE ABLE TO PREPARE A TABLE IN THE DESERT?
- 20 FORASMUCH AS HE STRUCK THE ROCK, AND THE WATERS FLOWED, AND THE TORRENTS RAN ABUNDANTLY; WILL HE BE ABLE ALSO TO GIVE BREAD, OR PREPARE A TABLE FOR HIS PEOPLE?"
- 21 THEREFORE JESUS HEARD, AND WAS PROVOKED: AND FIRE WAS KINDLED IN JACOB, AND WRATH WENT UP AGAINST JESRAEL.
- 22 BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED NOT IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TRUSTED NOT IN HIS SALVATION.
- 23 YET HE COMMANDED THE CLOUDS FROM ABOVE, AND OPENED THE DOORS OF HEAVEN,
- 24 AND RAINED UPON THEM MANNA TO EAT, AND GAVE THEM THE BREAD OF HEAVEN.
- 25 MAN ATE *ANGELS' BREAD; HE SENT THEM PROVISION TO THE FULL. (**Figurative speech. But Angels did eat food in Gen.18-19, but they don't really need to eat.*)
- 26 HE REMOVED THE SOUTH WIND FROM HEAVEN; AND BY HIS POWER HE BROUGHT IN THE SOUTH-WEST WIND.
- 27 AND HE RAINED UPON THEM FLESH LIKE DUST, AND FEATHERED BIRDS LIKE THE SAND OF THE SEAS.
- 28 AND THEY FELL INTO THE MIDST OF THEIR CAMP, ROUND ABOUT THEIR TENTS.
- 29 SO THEY ATE, AND WERE COMPLETELY FILLED; AND HE GAVE THEM THEIR DESIRE.
- 30 THEY WERE NOT DISAPPOINTED OF THEIR DESIRE: BUT WHEN THEIR FOOD WAS YET IN THEIR MOUTH,
- 31 THEN THE INDIGNATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ROSE UP AGAINST THEM, AND KILLED THE FATTEST OF THEM, AND OVERTHREW THE CHOICE MEN OF JESRAEL.
- 32 IN THE MIDST OF ALL THIS THEY SINNED YET MORE, AND BELIEVED NOT HIS MIRACLES.
- 33 AND THEIR DAYS WERE CONSUMED IN VANITY, AND THEIR YEARS WITH ANXIETY.
- 34 WHEN HE KILLED THEM, THEY SOUGHT HIM: AND THEY RETURNED AND CALLED BETIMES UPON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 35 AND THEY REMEMBERED THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS THEIR HELPER, AND THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS THEIR REDEEMER.
- 36 YET THEY LOVED HIM ONLY WITH THEIR MOUTH, AND LIED TO HIM WITH THEIR TONGUE.
- 37 FOR THEIR HEART WAS NOT RIGHT WITH HIM, NEITHER WERE THEY STEADFAST IN HIS COVENANT. (*Matt. 15:8*)
- 38 BUT HE IS COMPASSIONATE, AND WILL FORGIVE THEIR SINS, AND WILL NOT DESTROY THEM: YES, HE WILL FREQUENTLY TURN AWAY HIS WRATH, AND WILL NOT KINDLE ALL HIS ANGER.
- 39 AND HE REMEMBERED THAT THEY ARE FLESH; A WIND THAT PASSES AWAY, AND RETURNS NOT.
- 40 HOW OFTEN DID THEY PROVOKE HIM IN THE DESERT, AND ANGER HIM IN A DRY LAND!
- 41 YES, THEY TURNED BACK, AND TEMPTED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PROVOKED THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.
- 42 THEY REMEMBERED NOT HIS HAND, THE DAY IN WHICH HE DELIVERED THEM FROM THE HAND OF THE OPPRESSOR.
- 43 HOW HE HAD WORKED HIS SIGNS IN EGYPT, AND HIS WONDERS IN THE FIELD OF TANES:

44 AND HAD CHANGED THEIR RIVERS INTO BLOOD; AND THEIR STREAMS, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT DRINK.
 45 HE SENT AGAINST THEM THE DOG-FLY, AND IT DEVoured THEM; AND THE FROG, AND IT SPOILED THEM.
 46 AND HE GAVE THEIR FRUIT TO THE CANKER WORM, AND THEIR LABOURS TO THE LOCUST.
 47 HE KILLED THEIR VINES WITH HAIL, AND THEIR SYCAMORES WITH FROST.
 48 AND HE GAVE UP THEIR CATTLE TO HAIL, AND THEIR SUBSTANCE TO THE FIRE.
 49 HE SENT OUT AGAINST THEM THE FURY OF HIS ANGER, WRATH, AND INDIGNATION, AND AFFLICTION, A MESSAGE BY ANGELS OF CALAMITY. (*Exo. 12:23*)
 50 HE MADE A WAY FOR HIS WRATH; HE SPARED NOT THEIR SOULS FROM DEATH, BUT CONSIGNED THEIR CATTLE TO DEATH;
 51 AND STRUCK EVERY FIRST-BORN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; THE FIRST-FRUI TS OF THEIR LABOURS IN THE TENTS OF CHAM.
 52 AND HE REMOVED HIS PEOPLE LIKE SHEEP; HE LED THEM AS A FLOCK IN THE DESERT.
 53 AND HE GUIDED THEM WITH HOPE, AND THEY FEARED NOT: BUT THE SEA COVERED THEIR ENEMIES.
 54 AND HE BROUGHT THEM IN TO THE MOUNTAIN OF HIS SANCTUARY, THIS MOUNTAIN WHICH HIS RIGHT HAND HAD ACQUIRED.
 55 AND HE CAST OUT THE NATIONS FROM BEFORE THEM, AND MADE THEM TO INHERIT BY A LINE OF INHERITANCE, AND MADE THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL TO DWELL IN THEIR TENTS.
 56 YET THEY TEMPTED AND PROVOKED THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND KEPT NOT HIS TESTIMONIES.
 57 AND THEY TURNED BACK, AND BROKE COVENANT, EVEN AS ALSO THEIR FATHERS: THEY BECAME LIKE A CROOKED BOW.
 58 AND THEY PROVOKED HIM WITH THEIR PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND MOVED HIM TO JEALOUSY WITH THEIR GRAVEN IMAGES.
 59 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HEARD AND LIGHTLY REGARDED THEM, AND GREATLY DESPISED JESRAEL.
 60 AND HE REJECTED THE TABERNACLE OF SELOM, HIS TENT WHERE HE DWELT AMONG MEN.
 61 AND HE GAVE THEIR STRENGTH INTO CAPTIVITY, AND THEIR BEAUTY INTO THE ENEMY'S HAND.
 62 AND HE GAVE HIS PEOPLE TO THE SWORD; AND DISDAINED HIS INHERITANCE.
 63 FIRE DEVoured THEIR YOUNG MEN; AND THEIR VIRGINS MOURNED NOT.
 64 THEIR PRIESTS FELL BY THE SWORD; AND THEIR WIDOWS SHALL NOT BE CRIED FOR.
 65 SO THE LORD AWOKE AS ONE OUT OF SLEEP, AND AS A MIGHTY MAN WHO HAS BEEN HEATED WITH WINE.
 66 AND HE STRUCK HIS ENEMIES IN THE HINDER PARTS: HE BROUGHT ON THEM A LONG TERM SHAME.
 67 AND HE REJECTED THE TABERNACLE OF JOSEPH, AND CHOSE NOT THE TRIBE OF EPHRAIM;
 68 BUT CHOSE THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THE MOUNT ZION WHICH HE LOVED.
 69 AND HE BUILT HIS SANCTUARY AS THE PLACE OF RHINOCEROSSES; HE FOUNDED IT FOREVER ON THE EARTH.
 70 HE CHOSE DAVID ALSO HIS SERVANT, AND TOOK HIM UP FROM THE FLOCKS OF SHEEP.
 71 HE TOOK HIM FROM FOLLOWING THE SHEEP GIVING BIRTH, TO BE THE SHEPHERD OF JACOB HIS SERVANT, AND JESRAEL HIS INHERITANCE.
 72 SO HE TENDED THEM IN THE INNOCENCE OF HIS HEART; AND GUIDED THEM BY THE SKILLFULNESS OF HIS HANDS.

Psalm 79 A PSALM FOR ASAPH.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE HEATHEN ARE COME INTO YOUR INHERITANCE; THEY HAVE POLLUTED YOUR HOLY TEMPLE; THEY HAVE MADE JERUSALEM A STOREHOUSE OF FRUITS.
 2 THEY HAVE GIVEN THE DEAD BODIES OF YOUR SERVANTS TO BE FOOD FOR THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, THE FLESH OF YOUR HOLY ONES FOR THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH.
 3 THEY HAVE SHED THEIR BLOOD AS WATER, ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM; AND THERE WAS NONE TO BURY THEM. (*1 Mac.7:17*)
 4 WE ARE BECOME A SHAME TO OUR NEIGHBOURS, A SCORN AND LAUGHINGSTOCK TO THEM THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US.
 5 HOW LONG, JESUS? WILL YOU BE ANGRY FOREVER? SHALL YOUR JEALOUSY BURN LIKE FIRE?
 6 POUR OUT YOUR WRATH UPON THE HEATHEN THAT HAVE NOT KNOWN YOU, AND UPON THE KINGDOMS WHICH HAVE NOT CALLED UPON YOUR NAME.
 7 FOR THEY HAVE DEVoured JACOB, AND LAID HIS PLACE WASTE.
 8 REMEMBER NOT OUR OLD TRANSGRESSIONS; LET YOUR TENDER MERCIES SPEEDILY PREVENT US; FOR WE ARE GREATLY IMPOVERISHED.
 9 HELP US, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR; FOR THE GLORY OF YOUR NAME, JESUS, DELIVER US; AND BE MERCIFUL TO OUR SINS, FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE.
 10 LEST PERHAPS THEY SHOULD SAY AMONG THE HEATHEN, "WHERE IS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?"
 AND LET THE AVENGING OF YOUR SERVANT'S BLOOD THAT HAS BEEN SHED BE KNOWN AMONG THE HEATHEN BEFORE OUR EYES.
 11 LET THE GROANING OF THE PRISONERS COME IN BEFORE YOU; ACCORDING TO THE GREATNESS OF YOUR ARM PRESERVE THE SONS OF THE SLAIN ONES.
 12 REPAY TO OUR NEIGHBOURS SEVEN-FOLD INTO THEIR BOSOM THEIR REPROACH, WITH WHICH THEY HAVE REPROACHED YOU, O LORD.
 13 FOR WE ARE YOUR PEOPLE AND THE SHEEP OF YOUR PASTURE; WE WILL GIVE YOU THANKS FOREVER; WE WILL DECLARE YOUR PRAISE THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS.

Psalm 80 FOR THE END, FOR ALTERNATE STRAINS, A TESTIMONY FOR ASAPH, A PSALM CONCERNING THE ASSYRIAN.

1 ATTEND, O SHEPHERD OF JESRAEL, WHO GUIDES JOSEPH LIKE A FLOCK; YOU WHO SITS UPON THE CHERUBS, MANIFEST YOURSELF;
 2 BEFORE EPHRAIM AND BENJAMIN AND MANASSE, STIR UP YOUR POWER, AND COME TO DELIVER US.
 3 TURN US, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CAUSE YOUR FACE TO SHINE; AND WE SHALL BE DELIVERED.
 4 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, HOW LONG ARE YOU ANGRY WITH THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT?
 5 YOU WILL FEED US WITH BREAD OF TEARS; AND WILL CAUSE US TO DRINK TEARS BY MEASURE.
 6 YOU HAVE MADE US A STRIFE TO OUR NEIGHBOURS; AND OUR ENEMIES HAVE MOCKED AT US.

7 TURN US, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, AND CAUSE YOUR FACE TO SHINE; AND WE SHALL BE SAVED. PAUSE.

8 YOU HAVE TRANSPLANTED A VINE OUT OF EGYPT: YOU HAVE CAST OUT THE HEATHEN, AND PLANTED IT.

9 YOU MADE A WAY BEFORE IT, AND DID CAUSE ITS ROOTS TO STRIKE, AND THE LAND WAS FILLED WITH IT.

10 ITS SHADOW COVERED THE MOUNTAINS, AND ITS SHOOTS EQUALED THE GOOD CEDARS.

11 IT SENT FORTH ITS BRANCHES TO THE SEA, AND ITS SHOOTS TO THE RIVER.

12 WHY HAVE YOU BROKEN DOWN ITS HEDGE, WHILE ALL THAT PASS BY THE WAY PLUCK IT?

13 THE BOAR OUT OF THE WOOD HAS LAID IT WASTE, AND THE WILD BEAST HAS DEVoured IT.

14 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, TURN, WE PRAY YOU: LOOK ON US FROM HEAVEN, AND BEHOLD AND VISIT THIS VINE;

15 AND RESTORE THAT WHICH YOUR RIGHT HAND HAS PLANTED: AND LOOK ON THE SON OF HUMANS WHOM YOU DID STRENGTHEN FOR YOURSELF.

16 IT IS BURNT WITH FIRE AND DUG UP: THEY SHALL PERISH AT THE REBUKE OF YOUR PRESENCE.

17 LET YOUR HAND BE UPON THE MAN OF YOUR RIGHT HAND, AND UPON THE SON OF HUMANS WHOM YOU DID STRENGTHEN FOR YOURSELF.

18 SO WILL WE NOT DEPART FROM YOU: YOU SHALL QUICKEN US, AND WE WILL CALL UPON YOUR NAME.

19 TURN US, JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, AND MAKE YOUR FACE TO SHINE; AND WE SHALL BE SAVED.

Psalm 81 FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR ASAPH, CONCERNING THE WINE-PRESSES.

1 REJOICE YOU IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR HELPER; SHOUT ALOUD TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB.

2 TAKE A PSALM, AND PRODUCE THE DRUM, THE PLEASANT PSALTERY WITH THE HARP.

3 BLOW THE TRUMPET AT THE NEW MOON, IN THE GLORIOUS DAY OF YOUR FIESTA.

4 FOR THIS IS AN ORDINANCE FOR JESRAEL, AND A STATUTE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB.

5 HE MADE IT TO BE A TESTIMONY IN JOSEPH, WHEN HE CAME FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT: HE HEARD A LANGUAGE WHICH HE UNDERSTOOD NOT.

6 HE REMOVED HIS BACK FROM BURDENS: HIS HANDS SLAVED IN MAKING THE BASKETS.

7 **“YOU DID CALL UPON ME IN TROUBLE, AND I DELIVERED YOU; I HEARD YOU IN THE SECRET PLACE OF THE STORM: I PROVED YOU AT THE WATER OF STRIFE.”** PAUSE.

8 **“HEAR, MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL SPEAK TO YOU, O JESRAEL; AND I WILL TESTIFY TO YOU: IF YOU WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME;**

9 **THERE SHALL BE NO NEW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN YOU; NEITHER SHALL YOU WORSHIP A FOREIGN GOD.**

10 **FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT: OPEN YOUR MOUTH WIDE, AND I WILL FILL IT.**

11 **BUT MY PEOPLE DID NOT OBEY MY VOICE; AND JESRAEL TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO ME.**

12 **SO I LET THEM GO AFTER THE WAYS OF THEIR OWN HEARTS: THEY WILL GO ON IN THEIR OWN WAYS.**

13 **IF MY PEOPLE HAD LISTENED TO AND OBEYED ME, IF JESRAEL HAD WALKED IN MY WAYS,**

14 **I SHOULD HAVE PUT DOWN THEIR ENEMIES VERY QUICKLY, AND SHOULD HAVE LAID MY HAND UPON THOSE THAT AFFLICTED THEM.**

15 **JESUS' ENEMIES SHOULD HAVE LIED TO HIM: BUT THEIR TIME SHALL BE FOREVER.**

16 **AND HE FED THEM WITH THE FAT OF WHEAT; AND SATISFIED THEM WITH HONEY OUT OF THE ROCK.”**

Psalm 82 A PSALM FOR ASAPH.

1 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STANDS IN THE ASSEMBLY OF RULERS; AND IN THE MIDST OF THEM WILL JUDGE RULERS.

2 **“HOW LONG WILL YOU JUDGE UNRIGHTEOUSLY, AND ACCEPT THE PERSONS OF SINNERS?”** PAUSE.

3 **“JUDGE THE ORPHAN AND POOR: DO JUSTICE TO THE LOW AND NEEDY.**

4 **RESCUE THE NEEDY, AND DELIVER THE POOR OUT OF THE HAND OF THE SINNER.**

5 **THEY KNOW NOT, NOR UNDERSTAND; THEY WALK ON IN DARKNESS: ALL THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH SHALL BE SHAKEN.**

6 **I HAVE SAID, ‘YOU ARE GODS (*spirit kings*); AND ALL OF YOU CHILDREN OF THE MOST HIGH.’ (*John 10:34*)**

7 **BUT YOU DIE AS MEN, AND FALL AS ONE OF THE PRINCES.”**

8 **ARISE, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), JUDGE THE EARTH: FOR YOU SHALL INHERIT ALL NATIONS.**

Psalm 83 A SONG OF A PSALM FOR ASAPH.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO SHALL BE COMPARED TO YOU? BE NOT SILENT, NEITHER BE STILL, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 FOR BEHOLD, YOUR ENEMIES HAVE MADE A NOISE; AND THEY THAT HATE YOU HAVE LIFTED UP THE HEAD.

3 AGAINST YOUR PEOPLE THEY HAVE CRAFTILY IMAGINED A PLAN, AND HAVE TAKEN COUNSEL AGAINST YOUR SAINTS.

4 THEY HAVE SAID, “COME, AND LET US UTTERLY DESTROY THEM OUT OF THE NATION; AND LET THE NAME OF JESRAEL BE REMEMBERED NO MORE AT ALL.” (*“Yeshua” is an Assyrian word that means “May His Name be erased & remembered no more.”*)

5 FOR THEY HAVE TAKEN COUNSEL TOGETHER WITH ONE CONSENT: THEY HAVE MADE A CONFEDERACY AGAINST YOU;

6 EVEN THE TENTS OF THE JUDEANS, AND THE ISHMAELITES; MOAB, AND THE HAGARENES;

7 GEBAL, AND AMMON, AND AMALEC; THE PHILISTINES ALSO, WITH THEM THAT DWELL AT TYRE.

8 YES, ASSUR TOO IS COME WITH THEM: THEY HAVE BECOME A HELP TO THE CHILDREN OF LOT. PAUSE.

9 DO YOU TO THEM AS TO MADIAM, AND TO SISERA; AS TO JABIN AT THE BROOK OF KISON.

10 THEY WERE UTTERLY DESTROYED AT AENDOR: THEY BECAME AS FECES/MANURE FOR THE EARTH.
 11 MAKE THEIR PRINCES AS OREB AND ZEB, AND ZEBEE AND SALMANA; EVEN ALL THEIR PRINCES:
 12 WHO SAID, "LET US TAKE TO OURSELVES THE ALTAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS AN INHERITANCE."
 13 O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MAKE THEM AS A WHEEL; AS STUBBLE BEFORE THE FACE OF THE WIND.
 14 AS FIRE WHICH SHALL BURN UP A WOOD, AS THE FLAME MAY CONSUME THE MOUNTAINS;
 15 SO SHALL YOU PERSECUTE THEM WITH YOUR TEMPEST, AND TROUBLE THEM IN YOUR ANGER.
 16 FILL THEIR FACES WITH DISHONOUR; SO SHALL THEY SEEK YOUR NAME, JESUS.
 17 LET THEM BE ASHAMED AND TROUBLED FOREVERMORE; YES, LET THEM BE HUMILIATED AND DESTROYED.
 18 AND LET THEM KNOW THAT YOUR NAME IS LORD; THAT YOU ALONE ARE MOST HIGH OVER ALL THE EARTH.

Psalm 84 FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR THE SONS OF KORAH, CONCERNING THE WINE-PRESSES.

1 HOW DIVINELY LOVED ARE YOUR TABERNACLES, JESUS OF ALL CREATION!
 2 MY SOUL LONGS, AND FAINTS FOR THE COURTS OF JESUS: MY HEART AND MY FLESH HAVE REJOICED IN THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 3 YES, THE SPARROW HAS FOUND HIMSELF A HOME, AND THE TURTLE-DOVE A NEST FOR HERSELF, WHERE SHE MAY LAY HER YOUNG, EVEN YOUR ALTARS, JESUS OF ALL CREATION, MY KING, AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 4 BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DWELL IN YOUR HOUSE: THEY WILL PRAISE YOU EVERMORE. PAUSE.
 5 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOSE HELP IS OF YOU, JESUS; IN HIS HEART HE HAS PURPOSED TO GO UP
 6 THE VALLEY OF CRYING, TO THE PLACE WHICH HE HAS APPOINTED, FOR THERE THE LAW-GIVER WILL GRANT BLESSINGS.
 7 THEY SHALL GO FROM STRENGTH TO STRENGTH: THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF RULERS SHALL BE SEEN IN ZION.
 8 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, HEAR MY PRAYER: LISTEN, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB. PAUSE.
 9 BEHOLD, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR DEFENDER, AND LOOK UPON THE FACE OF YOUR ANOINTED.
 10 FOR ONE DAY IN YOUR COURTS IS BETTER THAN THOUSANDS. I WOULD RATHER BE THROWN ASIDE IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAN DWELL IN THE TENTS OF SINNERS.
 11 FOR JESUS LOVES MERCY AND TRUTH: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL GIVE GRACE AND GLORY: JESUS WILL NOT WITHHOLD GOOD THINGS FROM THEM THAT WALK IN INNOCENCE.
 12 JESUS OF ALL CREATION, BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT TRUSTS IN YOU.

Psalm 85 FOR THE END, A PSALM FOR THE SONS OF KORAH.

1 JE, YOU HAVE TAKEN PLEASURE IN YOUR LAND: YOU HAVE TURNED BACK THE CAPTIVITY OF JACOB.
 2 YOU HAVE FORGIVEN YOUR PEOPLE THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS; YOU HAVE COVERED ALL THEIR SINS. PAUSE.
 3 YOU HAVE CAUSED ALL YOUR WRATH TO CEASE: YOU HAVE TURNED FROM YOUR FIERCE ANGER.
 4 TURN US, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR SALVATION, AND TURN YOUR ANGER AWAY FROM US.
 5 WOULD YOU BE ANGRY WITH US FOREVER? OR WILL YOU CONTINUE YOUR WRATH FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION?
 6 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU WILL TURN AND QUICKEN US; AND YOUR PEOPLE SHALL REJOICE IN YOU.
 7 SHOW US YOUR MERCY, JESUS, AND GRANT US YOUR SALVATION.
 8 I WILL HEAR WHAT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL SAY CONCERNING ME: FOR HE SHALL SPEAK PEACE TO HIS PEOPLE, AND TO HIS SAINTS, AND TO THOSE THAT TURN THEIR HEART TOWARD HIM.
 9 MOREOVER HIS SALVATION IS NEAR THEM THAT FEAR HIM; THAT GLORY MAY DWELL IN OUR LAND.
 10 MERCY AND TRUTH ARE MET TOGETHER: RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE HAVE KISSED EACH OTHER.
 11 TRUTH HAS SPRUNG OUT OF THE EARTH; AND RIGHTEOUSNESS HAS LOOKED DOWN FROM HEAVEN.
 12 FOR JESUS WILL GIVE GOODNESS; AND OUR LAND SHALL YIELD HER FRUIT.
 13 RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL GO BEFORE HIM; AND SHALL SET HIS STEPS IN THE WAY.

Psalm 86 A PRAYER OF DAVID.

1 JESUS, INCLINE YOUR EAR, AND LISTEN TO ME; FOR I AM POOR AND NEEDY.
 2 PRESERVE MY SOUL, FOR I AM HOLY; SAVE YOUR SERVANT, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HOPES IN YOU.
 3 PITY ME, O LORD: FOR TO YOU WILL I CRY ALL THE DAY.
 4 REJOICE THE SOUL OF YOUR SERVANT: FOR TO YOU, O LORD, HAVE I LIFTED UP MY SOUL.
 5 FOR YOU, JESUS, ARE KIND, AND GENTLE; AND PLENTIFUL IN MERCY TO ALL THAT CALL UPON YOU.
 6 GIVE EAR TO MY PRAYER, JESUS; AND ATTEND TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION.
 7 IN THE DAY OF MY TROUBLE I CRIED TO YOU: FOR YOU DID HEAR ME.
 8 THERE IS NONE LIKE TO YOU, O LORD, AMONG THE RULERS; NOR ARE THERE ANY WORKS LIKE YOURS.
 9 ALL NATIONS WHOM YOU HAVE MADE SHALL COME, AND SHALL WORSHIP BEFORE YOU, O LORD; AND SHALL GLORIFY YOUR NAME. (*Verses 8-10 refer to Exo.15:11 Rev. 15:4*)
 10 FOR YOU ARE GREAT, AND DO WONDERS (*miracle of creation*): YOU ARE THE ONLY AND THE GREAT THEOS (*The A&O*).
 11 GUIDE ME, JESUS, IN YOUR WAY, AND I WILL WALK IN YOUR TRUTH: LET MY HEART REJOICE, THAT I MAY FEAR YOUR NAME.
 12 I WILL GIVE YOU THANKS, O LORD MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WITH ALL MY HEART; AND I WILL GLORIFY YOUR NAME FOREVER.
 13 FOR YOUR MERCY IS GREAT TOWARD ME; AND YOU HAVE DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM THE LOWEST GRAVE.
 14 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TRANSGRESSORS HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST ME, AND AN ASSEMBLY OF VIOLENT MEN HAVE SOUGHT MY LIFE; AND HAVE NOT SET YOU BEFORE THEM.
 15 BUT YOU, O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ARE COMPASSIONATE AND MERCIFUL, LONG-SUFFERING, AND ABUNDANT IN MERCY AND TRUE.
 16 LOOK YOU UPON ME, AND HAVE MERCY UPON ME: GIVE YOUR STRENGTH TO YOUR SERVANT, AND SAVE THE SON OF YOUR

HANDMAID.

17 ESTABLISH WITH ME A TOKEN FOR GOOD; AND LET THEM THAT HATE ME SEE IT AND BE ASHAMED; BECAUSE YOU, JESUS, HAVE HELPED ME, AND COMFORTED ME.

Psalm 87 A PSALM OF AN ODE FOR THE SONS OF KORAH.

1 HIS FOUNDATIONS ARE IN THE HOLY MOUNTAINS.

2 JESUS LOVES THE GATES OF ZION, MORE THAN ALL THE TABERNACLES OF JACOB.

3 GLORIOUS THINGS HAVE BEEN SPOKEN OF YOU, O CITY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). PAUSE.

4 **“I WILL MAKE MENTION OF RAAB AND BABYLON TO THEM THAT KNOW ME: BEHOLD ALSO THE PHILISTINES, AND TYRE, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE ETHIOPIANS: THESE WERE BORN THERE.”**

5 A MAN SHALL SAY, “ZION IS MY MOTHER; AND SUCH A MAN WAS BORN IN HER; AND THE HIGHEST HIMSELF HAS FOUNDED HER.”

6 JESUS SHALL RECOUNT IT IN THE WRITING OF THE PEOPLE, AND OF THESE PRINCES THAT WERE BORN IN HER.

7 THE DWELLING OF ALL WITHIN YOU IS AS THE DWELLING OF THOSE THAT REJOICE.

Psalm 88 A SONG OF A PSALM FOR THE SONS OF KORAH FOR THE END, UPON MAELETH FOR RESPONSIVE STRAINS, OF INSTRUCTION FOR ÆMAN THE ISRAELITE.

1 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY SALVATION, I HAVE CRIED BY DAY AND IN THE NIGHT BEFORE YOU.

2 LET MY PRAYER COME IN BEFORE YOU; INCLINE YOUR EAR TO MY SUPPLICATION, JESUS.

3 FOR MY SOUL IS FILLED WITH TROUBLES, AND MY LIFE HAS DRAWN NEAR TO THE GRAVE.

4 I HAVE BEEN RECKONED WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT; I BECAME AS A MAN WITHOUT HELP;

5 FREE AMONG THE DEAD, AS THE SLAIN ONES CAST OUT, WHO SLEEP IN THE TOMB; WHOM YOU REMEMBER NO MORE; AND THEY ARE REJECTED FROM YOUR HAND.

6 THEY LAID ME IN THE LOWEST PIT, IN DARK PLACES, AND IN THE SHADOW OF DEATH.

7 YOUR WRATH HAS PRESSED HEAVILY UPON ME, AND YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON ME ALL YOUR BILLOWS. PAUSE.

8 YOU HAVE REMOVED MY ACQUAINTANCE FAR FROM ME; THEY HAVE MADE ME AN ABOMINATION TO THEMSELVES; I HAVE BEEN DELIVERED UP, AND HAVE NOT GONE FORTH.

9 MY EYES ARE DIMMED FROM POVERTY; BUT I CRIED TO YOU, JESUS, ALL THE DAY; I SPREAD FORTH MY HANDS TO YOU.

10 WILL YOU WORK WONDERS FOR THE DEAD? OR SHALL PHYSICIANS RAISE THEM UP, THAT THEY SHALL PRAISE YOU?

11 SHALL ANY ONE DECLARE YOUR MERCY IN THE TOMB? AND YOUR TRUTH IN DESTRUCTION?

12 SHALL YOUR WONDERS BE KNOWN IN DARKNESS? AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IN A FORGOTTEN LAND?

13 BUT I CRIED TO YOU, JESUS; AND IN THE MORNING SHALL MY PRAYER PREVENT YOU.

14 WHY, JESUS, DO YOU REJECT MY PRAYER, AND TURN YOUR FACE AWAY FROM ME?

15 I AM POOR AND IN TROUBLES FROM MY YOUTH; AND HAVING BEEN EXALTED, I WAS BROUGHT LOW AND INTO DESPAIR.

16 YOUR WRATH HAS PASSED OVER ME; AND YOUR TERRORS HAVE GREATLY DISQUIETED ME.

17 THEY COMPASSED ME LIKE WATER; ALL THE DAY THEY BESET ME TOGETHER.

18 YOU HAVE PUT FAR FROM ME EVERY FRIEND, AND MY ACQUAINTANCES BECAUSE OF MY WRETCHEDNESS.

Psalm 89 A PSALM OF INSTRUCTION FOR ÆTHAM THE ISRAELITE.

1 I WILL SING OF YOUR MERCIES, JESUS, FOREVER: I WILL DECLARE YOUR TRUTH WITH MY MOUTH TO ALL GENERATIONS.

2 FOR YOU HAVE SAID, “MERCY SHALL BE BUILT UP FOREVER: YOUR TRUTH SHALL BE ESTABLISHED IN THE HEAVENS.”

3 **“I MADE A COVENANT WITH MY CHOSEN ONES, I SWORE UNTO DAVID MY SERVANT.**

4 **I WILL ESTABLISH YOUR SEED FOREVER, AND BUILD UP YOUR THRONE TO ALL GENERATIONS.”** PAUSE.

5 THE GALAXIES SHALL DECLARE YOUR WONDERS, JESUS; AND YOUR TRUTH IN THE ASSEMBLY OF THE SAINTS.

6 FOR WHO IN THE GALAXIES SHALL BE COMPARED TO JESUS? AND WHO SHALL BE LIKENED TO JESUS AMONG THE SONS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?

7 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GLORIFIED IN THE COUNCIL OF THE SAINTS; GREAT AND AWESOME TOWARD ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT HIM.

8 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION, WHO IS LIKE TO YOU? YOU ARE MIGHTY, JESUS, AND YOUR TRUTH IS ROUND ABOUT YOU.

9 YOU RULE THE POWER OF THE SEA; AND YOU CALM THE TUMULT OF ITS WAVES.

10 YOU HAVE BROUGHT DOWN THE PROUD AS ONE THAT IS SLAIN; AND WITH THE ARM OF YOUR POWER YOU HAVE SCATTERED YOUR ENEMIES.

11 THE HEAVENS ARE YOURS, AND THE EARTH IS YOURS: YOU HAVE FOUNDED THE WORLD, AND THE FULLNESS OF IT.

12 YOU HAVE CREATED THE NORTH AND THE WEST: THABOR AND HERMON SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR NAME.

13 YOURS IS THE MIGHTY ARM: LET YOUR HAND BE STRENGTHENED, LET YOUR RIGHT HAND BE EXALTED.

14 JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT ARE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF YOUR THRONE: MERCY AND TRUTH SHALL GO BEFORE YOUR FACE.

15 BLESSED IS THE PEOPLE THAT KNOWS THE JOYFUL SOUND: THEY SHALL WALK, JESUS, IN THE LIGHT OF YOUR COUNTENANCE.

16 AND IN YOUR NAME SHALL THEY REJOICE ALL THE DAY: AND IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL THEY BE EXALTED.

17 FOR YOU ARE THE BOAST OF THEIR STRENGTH; AND IN YOUR GOOD PLEASURE SHALL OUR HORN BE EXALTED,

18 FOR OUR HELP IS OF JESUS; AND OF THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL, OUR KING.

19 THEN YOU SPOKE IN VISION TO YOUR CHILDREN, AND SAID, **“I HAVE LAID HELP ON A MIGHTY ONE; I HAVE EXALTED ONE CHOSEN OUT OF MY PEOPLE.**

20 **I HAVE FOUND DAVID MY SERVANT; I HAVE ANOINTED HIM BY MY HOLY MERCY.**

21 **FOR MY HAND SHALL SUPPORT HIM; AND MY ARM SHALL STRENGTHEN HIM.**

22 **THE ENEMY SHALL HAVE NO ADVANTAGE AGAINST HIM; AND THE SON OF TRANSGRESSION SHALL NOT HURT HIM AGAIN.**

23 **AND I WILL HEW DOWN HIS FOES BEFORE HIM, AND PUT TO FLIGHT THOSE THAT HATE HIM.**
 24 **BUT MY TRUTH AND MY MERCY SHALL BE WITH HIM; AND IN MY NAME SHALL HIS HORN BE EXALTED.**
 25 **AND I WILL SET HIS HAND IN THE SEA, AND HIS RIGHT HAND IN THE RIVERS.**
 26 **HE SHALL CALL UPON ME, SAYING, ‘YOU ARE MY FATHER, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE**
HELPER OF MY SALVATION.’
 27 **AND I WILL MAKE HIM MY FIRST-BORN, HIGHER THAN THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.**
 28 **I WILL KEEP MY MERCY FOR HIM FOREVER, AND MY COVENANT SHALL BE FIRM WITH HIM.**
 29 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS SEED FOREVER AND EVER, AND HIS THRONE AS THE DAYS OF HEAVEN.**
 30 **IF HIS CHILDREN SHOULD FORSAKE MY LAW, AND WALK NOT IN MY JUDGMENTS;**
 31 **IF THEY SHOULD PROFANE MY ORDINANCES, AND NOT KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS;**
 32 **I WILL VISIT THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS WITH A ROD, AND THEIR SINS WITH SCOURGES.**
 33 **BUT MY MERCY I WILL NOT UTTERLY REMOVE FROM HIM, NOR WRONG MY TRUTH.**
 34 **NEITHER WILL I BY ANY MEANS PROFANE MY COVENANT; AND I WILL NOT MAKE VOID THE THINGS**
THAT PROCEED OUT OF MY LIPS.
 35 **ONCE HAVE I SWORN BY MY HOLINESS, THAT I WILL NOT LIE TO DAVID.**
 36 **HIS SEED SHALL ENDURE FOREVER, AND HIS THRONE AS THE SUN BEFORE ME;**
 37 **AND AS THE MOON THAT IS ESTABLISHED FOREVER, AND AS THE FAITHFUL WITNESS IN HEAVEN.” PAUSE.**
 38 **BUT YOU HAVE CAST OFF AND SET AT NAUGHT, YOU HAVE REJECTED YOUR ANOINTED.**
 39 **YOU HAVE OVERTHROWN THE COVENANT OF YOUR SERVANT; YOU HAVE PROFANED HIS SANCTUARY, CASTING IT TO THE**
GROUND.
 40 **YOU HAVE BROKEN DOWN ALL HIS HEDGES; YOU HAVE MADE HIS STRONGHOLDS A TERROR.**
 41 **ALL THAT GO BY THE WAY HAVE SPOILED HIM: HE IS BECOME A REPROACH TO HIS NEIGHBOURS.**
 42 **YOU HAVE EXALTED THE RIGHT HAND OF HIS ENEMIES; YOU HAVE MADE ALL HIS ENEMIES TO REJOICE.**
 43 **YOU HAVE TURNED BACK THE HELP OF HIS SWORD, AND HAVE NOT HELPED HIM IN THE BATTLE.**
 44 **YOU HAVE DEPRIVED HIM OF GLORY: YOU HAVE BROKEN DOWN HIS THRONE TO THE GROUND.**
 45 **YOU HAVE SHORTENED THE DAYS OF HIS THRONE: YOU HAVE POURED SHAME UPON HIM. PAUSE.**
 46 **HOW LONG, JESUS, WILL YOU TURN AWAY, FOREVER? SHALL YOUR ANGER FLAME OUT AS FIRE?**
 47 **REMEMBER WHAT MY BEING IS: FOR HAVE YOU CREATED ALL THE SONS OF MEN IN VAIN?**
 48 **WHAT MAN IS THERE WHO SHALL LIVE, AND NOT SEE DEATH? SHALL ANY ONE DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM THE HAND OF THE**
GRAVE? PAUSE.
 49 **WHERE ARE YOUR ANCIENT MERCIES, O LORD, WHICH YOU SWORE TO DAVID IN YOUR TRUTH?**
 50 **REMEMBER, O LORD, THE REPROACH OF YOUR SERVANTS, WHICH I HAVE BORNE IN MY BOSOM, EVEN THE REPROACH OF MANY**
NATIONS;
 51 **WITH WHICH YOUR ENEMIES HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST, JESUS: WITH WHICH THEY HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST THE REWARD OF YOUR**
ANOINTED.
 52 **BLESSED BE JESUS FOREVER. SO BE IT, SO BE IT.**

Psalm 90 (Chapters 90-106 were book 4 of 5 books of Psalms. This one was called "The Numbers Book of the Wilderness".)

A PRAYER OF MOSES THE MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

1 **LORD, YOU HAVE BEEN OUR REFUGE IN ALL GENERATIONS.**
 2 **BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS EXISTED, AND BEFORE THE EARTH AND THE WORLD WERE FORMED, EVEN FROM AGE TO AGE, YOU**
EXIST.
 3 **TURN NOT MAN BACK TO HIS LOW PLACE, WHEREAS YOU SAID, “RETURN, YOU SONS OF MEN.”**
 4 **FOR A THOUSAND YEARS IN YOUR SIGHT ARE AS THE YESTERDAY WHICH IS PAST, AND AS A WATCH IN THE NIGHT.**
 5 **YEARS SHALL BE VANITY TO THEM: LET THE MORNING PASS AWAY AS GRASS.**
 6 **IN THE MORNING LET IT FLOWER, AND PASS AWAY: IN THE EVENING LET IT DROOP, LET IT BE WITHERED AND DRIED UP.**
 7 **FOR WE HAVE PERISHED IN YOUR ANGER, AND IN YOUR WRATH WE HAVE BEEN TROUBLED.**
 8 **YOU HAVE SET OUR TRANSGRESSIONS BEFORE YOU: OUR AGE IS IN THE LIGHT OF YOUR COUNTENANCE.**
 9 **FOR ALL OUR DAYS ARE GONE, AND WE HAVE PASSED AWAY IN YOUR WRATH: OUR YEARS HAVE SPUN OUT THEIR TALE AS A**
SPIDER.
 10 **AS FOR THE DAYS OF OUR YEARS, IN THEM ARE SEVENTY YEARS; AND IF MEN SHOULD BE IN STRENGTH, EIGHTY YEARS: AND THE**
GREATER PART OF THEM WOULD BE LABOUR AND TROUBLE; FOR WEAKNESS OVERTAKES US, AND WE SHALL BE CHASTENED.
 11 **WHO KNOWS THE POWER OF YOUR WRATH?**
 12 **AND WHO KNOWS HOW TO NUMBER HIS DAYS BECAUSE OF THE FEAR OF YOUR WRATH? SO MANIFEST YOUR RIGHT HAND, AND**
THOSE THAT ARE INSTRUCTED IN WISDOM IN THE HEART.
 13 **RETURN, JESUS, HOW LONG? AND BE ENTREATED CONCERNING YOUR SERVANTS.**
 14 **WE HAVE BEEN SATISFIED IN THE MORNING WITH YOUR MERCY; AND WE DID REJOICE AND WERE GLAD:**
 15 **LET US REJOICE IN ALL OUR DAYS, IN RETURN FOR THE DAYS WHEREIN YOU DID AFFLICT US, THE YEARS WHEREIN WE SAW EVIL.**
 16 **AND LOOK UPON YOUR SERVANTS, AND UPON YOUR WORKS; AND GUIDE THEIR CHILDREN.**
 17 **AND LET THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE UPON US: AND DIRECT FOR US THE WORKS OF**
OUR HANDS.

Psalms 91 PRAISE OF A SONG, BY DAVID.

- 1 HE THAT DWELLS/RESIDES IN THE HELP OF THE HIGHEST, SHALL SPEND THE NIGHT UNDER THE SHELTER OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN. (Recommended song: "Leaning On The Everlasting Arms")
- 2 HE SHALL SAY TO JESUS, "YOU ARE MY HELPER AND MY REFUGE: MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);" I WILL HOPE IN HIM.
- 3 FOR HE SHALL DELIVER YOU FROM THE SNARE/TRAP OF THE HUNTERS, FROM EVERY TROUBLESOME MATTER.
- 4 HE SHALL OVERSHADOW YOU WITH HIS SHOULDERS, AND YOU SHALL TRUST UNDER HIS WINGS: HIS TRUTH SHALL COVER YOU WITH A SHIELD.
- 5 YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF TERROR BY NIGHT; NOR OF THE ARROW FLYING BY DAY;
- 6 NOR OF THE EVIL THING THAT WALKS IN DARKNESS; NOR OF CALAMITY, AND THE EVIL SPIRIT AT NOON-DAY.
- 7 A THOUSAND SHALL FALL AT YOUR SIDE, AND TEN THOUSAND AT YOUR RIGHT HAND; BUT IT SHALL NOT COME NEAR YOU.
- 8 ONLY WITH YOUR EYES SHALL YOU OBSERVE AND SEE THE REWARD OF SINNERS.
- 9 FOR YOU, JESUS, ARE MY HOPE: YOU, MY SOUL, HAVE MADE THE MOST HIGH YOUR REFUGE.
- 10 NO EVILS SHALL COME UPON YOU, AND NO SCOURGING/AFFLICTION SHALL DRAW NEAR TO YOUR DWELLING.
- 11 FOR HE SHALL GIVE HIS ANGELS COMMAND CONCERNING YOU, TO KEEP YOU IN ALL YOUR WAYS.
- 12 THEY SHALL BEAR YOU UP ON THEIR HANDS, LEST AT ANY TIME YOU DASH YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.
- 13 YOU SHALL TREAD ON THE ASP AND COBRA: AND YOU SHALL TRAMPLE ON THE LION AND DRAGON. (*Luke 10:19*)
- 14 **"FOR HE HAS HOPED IN ME, AND I WILL DELIVER HIM: I WILL PROTECT HIM, BECAUSE HE HAS KNOWN MY NAME.**
- 15 **HE SHALL CALL UPON ME, AND I WILL LISTEN TO HIM: I AM WITH HIM IN AFFLICTION; AND I WILL DELIVER HIM, AND GLORIFY HIM.**
- 16 **I WILL SATISFY HIM WITH LENGTH OF DAYS, AND SHOW HIM MY SALVATION."**

Psalms 92 A PSALM OF AN ODE FOR THE SABBATH/HOLY DAY.

- 1 IT IS A GOOD THING TO GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, AND TO SING PRAISES TO YOUR NAME, O YOU MOST HIGH;
- 2 TO PROCLAIM YOUR MERCY IN THE MORNING, AND YOUR TRUTH BY NIGHT,
- 3 ON A PSALTERY OF TEN STRINGS, WITH A SONG ON THE HARP.
- 4 FOR YOU, JESUS, HAVE MADE ME GLAD WITH YOUR WORK: AND IN THE OPERATIONS OF YOUR HANDS WILL I REJOICE.
- 5 HOW HAVE YOUR WORKS BEEN MAGNIFIED, JESUS! YOUR THOUGHTS ARE VERY DEEP.
- 6 A FOOLISH MAN WILL NOT KNOW, AND A SENSELESS MAN WILL NOT UNDERSTAND THIS.
- 7 WHEN THE SINNERS SPRING UP AS THE GRASS, AND ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY HAVE WATCHED; IT IS THAT THEY MAY BE UTTERLY DESTROYED FOREVER.
- 8 BUT YOU, JESUS, ARE MOST HIGH FOREVER.
- 9 FOR, BEHOLD, YOUR ENEMIES SHALL PERISH; AND ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY SHALL BE SCATTERED.
- 10 BUT MY HORN SHALL BE EXALTED AS THE HORN OF A RHINOCEROS; AND MY OLD AGE WITH RICH MERCY.
- 11 AND MY EYE HAS SEEN MY ENEMIES, AND MY EAR SHALL HEAR THE WICKED THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME.
- 12 THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL FLOURISH AS A PALM-TREE: HE SHALL BE INCREASED AS THE CEDAR IN LEBANON.
- 13 THEY THAT ARE PLANTED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS SHALL FLOURISH IN THE COURTS OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 14 THEN SHALL THEY BE INCREASED IN A FINE OLD AGE; AND THEY SHALL BE PROSPEROUS; THAT THEY MAY DECLARE
- 15 THAT JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS RIGHTEOUS, AND THERE IS NO INIQUITY IN HIM.

Psalms 93 FOR THE DAY BEFORE THE SABBATH/HOLY DAY, WHEN THE LAND WAS FIRST INHABITED, THE PRAISE OF A SONG BY DAVID.

- 1 JESUS REIGNS; HE HAS CLOTHED HIMSELF WITH HONOUR: JESUS HAS CLOTHED AND GIRDED HIMSELF WITH STRENGTH; FOR HE HAS ESTABLISHED THE WORLD, WHICH SHALL NOT BE MOVED.
- 2 YOUR THRONE IS PREPARED OF OLD: YOU ARE FROM EVERLASTING.
- 3 THE RIVERS HAVE LIFTED UP, JESUS, THE RIVERS HAVE LIFTED UP THEIR VOICES,
- 4 AT THE VOICES OF MANY WATERS: THE BILLOWS OF THE SEA ARE WONDERFUL: JESUS IS WONDERFUL IN PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
- 5 YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE MADE VERY SURE: HOLINESS BECOMES YOUR HOUSE, JESUS, FOREVER.

Psalms 94 A PSALM OF DAVID FOR THE FOURTH DAY OF THE WEEKS. (Wednesday)

- 1 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF VENGEANCE; THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF VENGEANCE HAS DECLARED HIMSELF.
- 2 BE YOU EXALTED, YOU THAT JUDGES THE EARTH: RENDER A REWARD TO THE PROUD.
- 3 HOW LONG SHALL SINNERS, JESUS, HOW LONG SHALL SINNERS BOAST?
- 4 THEY WILL UTTER AND SPEAK UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY WILL SPEAK SO.
- 5 THEY HAVE AFFLICTED YOUR PEOPLE, JESUS, AND HURT YOUR HERITAGE.
- 6 THEY HAVE SLAIN THE WIDOW AND FATHERLESS, AND MURDERED THE STRANGER.
- 7 AND THEY SAID, "JESUS SHALL NOT SEE, NEITHER SHALL THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB UNDERSTAND."
- 8 UNDERSTAND NOW, YOU SIMPLE AMONG THE PEOPLE; AND YOU FOOLS, AT LENGTH BE WISE.
- 9 HE THAT PLANTED THE EAR, DOES HE NOT HEAR? OR HE THAT FORMED THE EYE, DOES NOT HE PERCEIVE?
- 10 HE THAT CHASTISES THE HEATHEN, SHALL NOT HE PUNISH, EVEN HE THAT TEACHES MAN KNOWLEDGE?
- 11 JESUS KNOWS THE THOUGHTS OF MEN, THAT THEY ARE VAIN.
- 12 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOMSOEVER YOU SHALL CHASTEN, JESUS, AND SHALL TEACH HIM OUT OF YOUR LAW;
- 13 TO GIVE HIM REST FROM EVIL DAYS, UNTIL A PIT BE DUG FOR THE SINFUL ONE.
- 14 FOR JESUS WILL NOT CAST OFF HIS PEOPLE, NEITHER WILL HE FORSAKE HIS INHERITANCE;
- 15 UNTIL RIGHTEOUSNESS RETURN TO JUDGMENT, AND ALL THE UPRIGHT IN HEART SHALL FOLLOW IT. PAUSE.

16 WHO WILL RISE UP FOR ME AGAINST THE TRANSGRESSORS? OR WHO WILL STAND UP WITH ME AGAINST THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY?
 17 IF JESUS HAD NOT HELPED ME, MY SOUL HAD ALMOST DWELLED IN THE GRAVE.
 18 IF I SAID, "MY FOOT HAS BEEN MOVED;"
 19 YOUR MERCY, JESUS, HELPED ME. JESUS, ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF MY GRIEFS WITHIN MY HEART, YOUR CONSOLATIONS HAVE SOOTHED MY SOUL.
 20 SHALL THE THRONE OF INIQUITY HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH YOU, WHICH FRAMES MISCHIEF BY AN ORDINANCE?
 21 THEY WILL HUNT FOR THE SOUL OF THE RIGHTEOUS, AND CONDEMN INNOCENT BLOOD.
 22 BUT JESUS WAS MY REFUGE; AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE HELPER OF MY HOPE.
 23 AND HE WILL RETURN TO THEM THEIR INIQUITY AND THEIR WICKEDNESS: JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY THEM.

Psalm 95 THE PRAISE OF A SONG BY DAVID.

1 COME, LET US REJOICE IN JESUS; LET US MAKE A JOYFUL NOISE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR.
 2 LET US COME BEFORE HIS PRESENCE WITH THANKSGIVING, AND MAKE A JOYFUL NOISE TO HIM WITH PSALMS.
 3 FOR JESUS IS A GREAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND A GREAT KING OVER ALL GODS: FOR JESUS WILL NOT CAST OFF HIS PEOPLE.
 4 FOR THE ENDS OF THE EARTH ARE IN HIS HANDS; AND THE HEIGHTS OF THE MOUNTAINS ARE HIS.
 5 FOR THE SEA IS HIS, AND HE MADE IT: AND HIS HANDS FORMED THE DRY LAND.
 6 COME, LET US WORSHIP AND FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM; AND CRY BEFORE JESUS THAT MADE US.
 7 FOR HE IS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND WE ARE THE PEOPLE OF HIS PASTURE, AND THE SHEEP OF HIS HAND.
 8 TODAY, IF YOU WILL HEAR HIS VOICE, HARDEN NOT YOUR HEARTS, AS IN THE PROVOCATION, ACCORDING TO THE DAY OF PROVOKING IN THE DESERT:
 9 **"WHERE YOUR FATHERS CHALLENGED ME, TESTED ME, AND SAW MY WORKS.**
 10 **FORTY YEARS WAS I GRIEVED WITH THIS GENERATION, AND SAID, 'THEY DO ALWAYS ERR IN THEIR**
 11 **HEART, AND THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN MY WAYS.'**
 12 **SO I SWEAR IN MY WRATH, THEY SHALL NOT ENTER INTO MY REST."** (*Heb.4*)

Psalm 96 WHEN THE HOUSE WAS BUILT AFTER THE CAPTIVITY, A SONG OF DAVID.

1 SING TO JESUS A NEW SONG; SING TO JESUS, ALL THE EARTH.
 2 SING TO JESUS, BLESS HIS NAME: PROCLAIM HIS SALVATION FROM DAY TO DAY.
 3 PUBLISH HIS GLORY AMONG THE GENTILES, HIS WONDERFUL WORKS AMONG ALL PEOPLE.
 4 FOR JESUS IS GREAT, AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED: HE IS AWESOME ABOVE ALL GODS.
 5 FOR ALL THE GODS OF THE HEATHEN ARE DEVILS: BUT JESUS MADE THE HEAVENS.
 6 THANKSGIVING AND BEAUTY ARE BEFORE HIM: HOLINESS AND MAJESTY ARE IN HIS SANCTUARY.
 7 BRING TO JESUS, YOU FAMILIES OF THE GENTILES, BRING TO JESUS GLORY AND HONOUR.
 8 BRING TO JESUS THE GLORY BECOMING HIS NAME: TAKE OFFERINGS, AND GO INTO HIS COURTS.
 9 WORSHIP JESUS IN HIS HOLY COURT: LET ALL THE EARTH TREMBLE BEFORE HIM.
 10 SAY AMONG THE HEATHEN, "JESUS REIGNS": FOR HE HAS ESTABLISHED THE WORLD SO THAT IT SHALL NOT BE MOVED: HE SHALL JUDGE THE PEOPLE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 11 LET THE GALAXIES REJOICE, AND THE EARTH REJOICE; LET THE SEA BE MOVED, AND THE FULLNESS OF IT.
 12 THE PLAINS SHALL REJOICE, AND ALL THINGS IN THEM: THEN SHALL ALL THE TREES OF THE WOOD REJOICE BEFORE THE PRESENCE OF JESUS:
 13 FOR HE COMES, FOR HE COMES TO JUDGE THE EARTH; HE SHALL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THE PEOPLE WITH HIS TRUTH.

Psalm 97 FOR DAVID, WHEN HIS LAND IS ESTABLISHED.

1 JESUS REIGNS, LET THE EARTH REJOICE, LET MANY ISLANDS REJOICE.
 2 CLOUD, AND DARKNESS ARE ROUND ABOUT HIM; RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT ARE THE ESTABLISHMENT OF HIS THRONE.
 3 FIRE SHALL GO BEFORE HIM, AND BURN UP HIS ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT.
 4 HIS LIGHTNINGS APPEARED TO THE WORLD; THE EARTH SAW, AND TREMBLED.
 5 THE MOUNTAINS MELTED LIKE WAX AT THE PRESENCE OF JESUS, AT THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD OF THE WHOLE EARTH.
 6 THE HEAVENS HAVE DECLARED HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL THE PEOPLE HAVE SEEN HIS GLORY.
 7 LET ALL THAT WORSHIP GRAVEN IMAGES BE ASHAMED, WHO BOAST OF THEIR IDOLS; WORSHIP HIM, ALL YOU HIS ANGELS.
 8 ZION HEARD AND REJOICED; AND THE DAUGHTERS OF JUDEA REJOICED, BECAUSE OF YOUR JUDGMENTS, JESUS.
 9 FOR YOU ARE LORD MOST HIGH OVER ALL THE EARTH; YOU ARE GREATLY EXALTED ABOVE ALL GODS.
 10 YOU THAT LOVE JESUS, HATE EVIL; JESUS PRESERVES THE SOULS OF HIS SAINTS; HE SHALL DELIVER THEM FROM THE HAND OF SINNERS.
 11 LIGHT IS SPRUNG UP FOR THE RIGHTEOUS, AND GLADNESS FOR THE UPRIGHT IN HEART.
 12 REJOICE IN JESUS, YOU RIGHTEOUS; AND GIVE THANKS FOR A REMEMBRANCE OF HIS HOLINESS.

Psalm 98 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 SING TO JESUS A NEW SONG; FOR JESUS HAS WORKED WONDERFUL WORKS, HIS RIGHT HAND, AND HIS HOLY ARM, HAVE WORKED SALVATION FOR HIM.
 2 JESUS HAS MADE KNOWN HIS SALVATION, HE HAS REVEALED HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THE SIGHT OF THE NATIONS.
 3 HE HAS REMEMBERED HIS MERCY TO JACOB, AND HIS TRUTH TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL; ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH HAVE

SEEN THE SALVATION OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

- 4 SHOUT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ALL THE EARTH; SING, AND REJOICE, AND SING PSALMS.
- 5 SING TO JESUS WITH A HARP, WITH A HARP, AND THE VOICE OF A PSALM.
- 6 WITH TRUMPETS OF METAL, AND THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET OF HORN, MAKE A JOYFUL NOISE TO JESUS BEFORE THE KING.
- 7 LET THE SEA BE MOVED, AND THE FULLNESS OF IT; THE WORLD, AND THEY THAT DWELL IN IT.
- 8 THE RIVERS SHALL CLAP THEIR HANDS TOGETHER; THE MOUNTAINS SHALL REJOICE.
- 9 FOR HE IS COME TO JUDGE THE EARTH; HE SHALL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THE NATIONS IN UPRIGHTNESS.

Psalm 99 A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 JESUS REIGNS; LET THE PEOPLE RAGE; IT IS HE THAT SITS UPON THE CHERUBS, LET THE EARTH BE MOVED.
- 2 JESUS IS GREAT IN ZION, AND IS HIGH OVER ALL THE PEOPLE.
- 3 LET THEM GIVE THANKS TO YOUR GREAT NAME; FOR IT IS AWESOME AND HOLY.
- 4 AND THE KING'S HONOUR LOVES JUDGMENT; YOU HAVE PREPARED EQUITY, YOU HAVE WORKED JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE IN JACOB.
- 5 EXALT YOU JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WORSHIP AT HIS FOOTSTOOL; FOR HE IS HOLY.
- 6 MOSES AND AARON AMONG HIS PRIESTS, AND SAMUEL AMONG THEM THAT CALL UPON HIS NAME; THEY CALLED UPON JESUS, AND HE HEARD THEM.
- 7 HE SPOKE TO THEM IN A PILLAR OF CLOUD; THEY KEPT HIS TESTIMONIES, AND THE ORDINANCES WHICH HE GAVE THEM.
- 8 JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HEARD THEM; O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU BECAME MERCIFUL TO THEM, THOUGH YOU DID TAKE VENGEANCE ON ALL THEIR PRACTICES.
- 9 EXALT YOU JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WORSHIP AT HIS HOLY MOUNTAIN; FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS HOLY.

Psalm 100 A PSALM FOR THANKSGIVING.

- 1 MAKE A JOYFUL NOISE TO JESUS, ALL THE EARTH.
- 2 SERVE JESUS WITH GLADNESS; COME BEFORE HIS PRESENCE WITH REJOICING.
- 3 KNOW THAT JESUS HE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HE MADE US, AND NOT WE OURSELVES; WE ARE HIS PEOPLE, AND THE SHEEP OF HIS PASTURE.
- 4 ENTER INTO HIS GATES WITH THANKSGIVING, AND HIS COURTS WITH HYMNS; GIVE THANKS TO HIM, PRAISE HIS NAME.
- 5 FOR JESUS IS GOOD, HIS MERCY IS FOREVER; AND HIS TRUTH ENDURES TO GENERATION AND GENERATION.

Psalm 101 A PSALM OF DAVID.

- 1 I WILL SING TO YOU, JESUS, OF MERCY AND JUDGMENT; I WILL SING A PSALM,
- 2 AND I WILL BE WISE IN A BLAMELESS WAY. WHEN WILL YOU COME TO ME? I WALKED IN THE INNOCENCE OF MY HEART, IN THE MIDST OF MY HOUSE.
- 3 I HAVE NOT SET BEFORE MY EYES ANY UNLAWFUL THING; I HAVE DETESTED TRANSGRESSORS.
- 4 A PERVERSE HEART HAS NOT CLEAVED TO ME; I HAVE NOT KNOWN AN EVIL MAN, FORASMUCH AS HE TURNS AWAY FROM ME.
- 5 HIM THAT SECRETLY SLANDERS HIS NEIGHBOUR, HIM HAVE I DRIVEN FROM ME: HE THAT IS PROUD IN LOOK AND INSATIABLE IN HEART, WITH HIM I HAVE NOT EATEN.
- 6 MY EYES SHALL BE UPON THE FAITHFUL OF THE LAND, THAT THEY MAY DWELL WITH ME: HE THAT WALKED IN A PERFECT WAY, THE SAME MINISTERED TO ME.
- 7 THE PROUD DOER DWELT NOT IN THE MIDST OF MY HOUSE; THE UNJUST SPEAKER PROSPERED NOT IN MY SIGHT.
- 8 EARLY DID I SLAY ALL THE SINNERS OF THE LAND, THAT I MIGHT DESTROY OUT OF THE CITY OF JESUS ALL THAT WORK INIQUITY.

Psalm 102 A PRAYER FOR THE POOR; WHEN HE IS DEEPLY AFFLICTED, AND POURS OUT HIS SUPPLICATION BEFORE JESUS.

- 1 HEAR MY PRAYER, JESUS, AND LET MY CRY COME TO YOU.
- 2 TURN NOT AWAY YOUR FACE FROM ME: IN THE DAY WHEN I AM AFFLICTED, INCLINE YOUR EAR TO ME: IN THE DAY WHEN I SHALL CALL UPON YOU, SPEEDILY HEAR ME.
- 3 FOR MY DAYS HAVE VANISHED LIKE SMOKE, AND MY BONES HAVE BEEN PARCHED LIKE A STICK.
- 4 I AM BLIGHTED LIKE GRASS, AND MY HEART IS DRIED UP; FOR I HAVE FORGOTTEN TO EAT MY BREAD.
- 5 BECAUSE OF THE VOICE OF MY GROANING, MY BONE HAS CLEAVED TO MY FLESH.
- 6 I HAVE BECOME LIKE A PELICAN OF THE WILDERNESS;
- 7 I HAVE BECOME LIKE AN OWL IN A RUINED HOUSE. I HAVE WATCHED, AND AM BECOME AS A SPARROW DWELLING ALONE ON A ROOF.
- 8 ALL THE DAY LONG MY ENEMIES HAVE REPROACHED ME; AND THEY THAT PRAISED ME HAVE SWORN AGAINST ME.
- 9 FOR I HAVE EATEN ASHES AS IT WERE BREAD, AND MINGLED MY DRINK WITH CRYING;
- 10 BECAUSE OF YOUR ANGER AND YOUR WRATH: FOR YOU HAVE LIFTED ME UP, AND DASHED ME DOWN.
- 11 MY DAYS HAVE DECLINED LIKE A SHADOW; AND I AM WITHERED LIKE GRASS.
- 12 BUT YOU, LORD, ENDURE FOREVER, AND YOUR MEMORIAL TO GENERATION AND GENERATION.
- 13 YOU SHALL ARISE, AND HAVE MERCY UPON ZION: FOR IT IS TIME TO HAVE MERCY UPON HER, FOR THE SET TIME IS COME.
- 14 FOR YOUR SERVANTS HAVE TAKEN PLEASURE IN HER STONES, AND THEY SHALL PITY HER DUST.
- 15 SO THE NATIONS SHALL FEAR YOUR NAME, JESUS, AND ALL KINGS YOUR GLORY.
- 16 FOR JESUS SHALL BUILD UP ZION, AND SHALL APPEAR IN HIS GLORY.
- 17 HE HAS HAD REGARD TO THE PRAYER OF THE LOWLY, AND HAS NOT DESPISED THEIR PETITION.
- 18 LET THIS BE WRITTEN FOR ANOTHER GENERATION; AND THE PEOPLE THAT SHALL BE CREATED SHALL PRAISE JESUS.
- 19 FOR HE HAS LOOKED OUT FROM THE HEIGHT OF HIS SANCTUARY; JESUS LOOKED UPON THE EARTH FROM HEAVEN;

20 TO HEAR THE GROANING OF THE SHACKLED ONES, TO LOOSEN THE SONS OF THE SLAIN;
 21 TO PROCLAIM THE NAME OF JESUS IN ZION, AND HIS PRAISE IN JERUSALEM;
 22 WHEN THE PEOPLE ARE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND THE KINGS, TO SERVE JESUS.
 23 HE ANSWERED HIM IN THE WAY OF HIS STRENGTH: TELL ME THE FEWNESS OF MY DAYS.
 24 TAKE ME NOT AWAY IN THE MIDST OF MY DAYS: YOUR YEARS ARE THROUGH ALL GENERATIONS.
 25 IN THE BEGINNING YOU, JESUS, DID LAY THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH; AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.
 26 THEY SHALL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN: AND THEY ALL SHALL WAX OLD AS A GARMENT; AND AS A GARMENT SHALL YOU FOLD THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE CHANGED.
 27 BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS SHALL NOT FAIL.
 28 THE CHILDREN OF YOUR SERVANTS SHALL DWELL SECURELY, AND THEIR SEED SHALL PROSPER FOREVER.

Psalm 103 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 BLESS JESUS, O MY SOUL; AND ALL THAT IS WITHIN ME, BLESS HIS HOLY NAME.
 2 BLESS JESUS, O MY SOUL, AND FORGET NOT ALL HIS RECOMPENSES/REPAY (rewards):
 3 WHO FORGIVES ALL YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS, WHO HEALS ALL YOUR DISEASES;
 4 WHO REDEEMS YOUR LIFE FROM CORRUPTION; WHO CROWNS YOU WITH MERCY AND COMPASSION;
 5 WHO SATISFIES YOUR DESIRE WITH GOOD THINGS: SO THAT YOUR YOUTH SHALL BE RENEWED LIKE THAT OF THE EAGLE.
 6 JESUS EXECUTES MERCY AND JUSTICE FOR ALL THAT ARE INJURED.
 7 HE MADE KNOWN HIS WAYS TO MOSES, HIS WILL TO THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL.
 8 JESUS IS COMPASSIONATE AND FULL OF PITY, LONG-SUFFERING AND FULL OF MERCY.
 9 HE WILL NOT BE ALWAYS ANGRY; NEITHER WILL HE BE WRATHFUL FOREVER.
 10 HE HAS NOT DEALT WITH US ACCORDING TO OUR SINS, NOR REPAID US ACCORDING TO OUR INIQUITIES.
 11 FOR AS THE HEAVEN IS HIGH ABOVE THE EARTH, JESUS HAS SO INCREASED HIS MERCY TOWARD THEM THAT FEAR HIM.
 12 AS FAR AS THE EAST IS FROM THE WEST, SO FAR HAS HE REMOVED OUR TRANSGRESSIONS FROM US.
 13 AS A FATHER PITIES HIS CHILDREN, JESUS PITIES THEM THAT FEAR HIM.
 14 FOR HE KNOWS OUR FRAME: REMEMBER THAT WE ARE DUST.
 15 AS FOR MAN, HIS DAYS ARE AS GRASS; AS A FLOWER OF THE FIELD, SO SHALL HE FLOURISH.
 16 FOR THE WIND PASSES OVER IT, AND IT SHALL NOT BE; AND IT SHALL KNOW ITS PLACE NO MORE.
 17 BUT THE MERCY OF JESUS IS FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION UPON THEM THAT FEAR HIM, AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS TO CHILDREN'S CHILDREN;
 18 TO THEM THAT KEEP HIS COVENANT, AND REMEMBER HIS COMMANDMENTS TO DO THEM.
 19 JESUS HAS PREPARED HIS THRONE IN THE HEAVEN; AND HIS KINGDOM RULES OVER ALL.
 20 BLESS JESUS, ALL YOU HIS ANGELS, MIGHTY IN STRENGTH, WHO PERFORM HIS BIDDING, READY TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF HIS WORDS.
 21 BLESS JESUS, ALL YOU HIS ALL CREATION; YOU MINISTERS OF HIS THAT DO HIS WILL.
 22 BLESS JESUS, ALL HIS WORKS, IN EVERY PLACE OF HIS DOMINION: BLESS JESUS, O MY SOUL.

Psalm 104 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 BLESS JESUS, O MY SOUL. JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU ARE VERY GREAT; YOU HAVE CLOTHED YOURSELF WITH PRAISE AND HONOUR:
 2 WHO DO ROBE YOURSELF WITH LIGHT AS WITH A GARMENT; SPREADING OUT THE HEAVEN AS A CURTAIN.
 3 WHO COVERS HIS CHAMBERS WITH WATERS; WHO MAKES THE CLOUDS HIS CHARIOT; WHO WALKS ON THE WINGS OF THE WIND.
 4 WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS WINDS/SPIRITS, AND HIS SERVANTS/MINISTERS (*same angels*) A FLAMING FIRE. (*Heb.1:7*)
 5 WHO ESTABLISHES THE EARTH ON HER SURE FOUNDATION: IT SHALL NOT BE REMOVED FOREVER.
 6 THE DEEP, AS IT WERE A GARMENT, IS HIS COVERING: THE WATERS SHALL STAND ON THE HILLS.
 7 AT YOUR REBUKE THEY SHALL FLEE; AT THE VOICE OF YOUR THUNDER THEY SHALL BE ALARMED.
 8 THEY GO UP TO THE MOUNTAINS, AND DOWN TO THE PLAINS, TO THE PLACE WHICH YOU HAVE FOUNDED FOR THEM.
 9 YOU HAVE SET A BOUND WHICH THEY SHALL NOT PASS, NEITHER SHALL THEY TURN AGAIN TO COVER THE EARTH.
 10 HE SENDS FORTH HIS FOUNTAINS AMONG THE VALLEYS: THE WATERS SHALL RUN BETWEEN THE MOUNTAINS.
 11 THEY SHALL GIVE DRINK TO ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD: THE WILD DONKEYS SHALL TAKE OF THEM TO QUENCH THEIR THIRST.
 12 BY THEM SHALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY LODGE: THEY SHALL UTTER A VOICE OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE ROCKS.
 13 HE WATERS THE MOUNTAINS FROM HIS CHAMBERS: THE EARTH SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH THE FRUIT OF YOUR WORKS.
 14 HE MAKES GRASS TO GROW FOR THE CATTLE, AND GREEN HERB FOR THE SERVICE OF MEN, TO BRING BREAD OUT OF THE EARTH;
 15 AND WINE MAKES GLAD THE HEART OF MAN, TO MAKE HIS FACE CHEERFUL WITH OIL: AND BREAD STRENGTHENS MAN'S HEART.
 16 THE TREES OF THE PLAIN SHALL BE FULL OF SAP; EVEN THE CEDARS OF LEBANON WHICH HE HAS PLANTED.
 17 THERE THE SPARROWS WILL BUILD THEIR NESTS; AND THE HOUSE OF THE HERON TAKES THE LEAD AMONG THEM.
 18 THE HIGH MOUNTAINS ARE A REFUGE FOR THE STAGS, AND THE ROCK FOR THE RABBITS.
 19 HE APPOINTED THE MOON FOR SEASONS: THE SUN KNOWS HIS GOING DOWN.
 20 YOU DID MAKE DARKNESS, AND IT WAS NIGHT; IN IT ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FOREST WILL BE ABROAD:
 21 EVEN YOUNG LIONS ROARING FOR PREY, AND TO SEEK MEAT FOR THEMSELVES FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 22 THE SUN ARISES, AND THEY SHALL BE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND SHALL LIE DOWN IN THEIR DENS.
 23 MAN SHALL GO FORTH TO HIS WORK, AND TO HIS LABOUR TILL EVENING.
 24 HOW GREAT ARE YOUR WORKS, JE! IN WISDOM HAVE YOU WORKED THEM ALL: THE EARTH IS FILLED WITH YOUR CREATION.

25 SO IS THIS GREAT AND WIDE SEA: THERE ARE THINGS CREEPING INNUMERABLE, SMALL ANIMALS AND GREAT.
 26 THERE GO THE SHIPS; AND THIS DRAGON (*Greek word is dragon. Refers to sea monster, sea dinosaur*) WHOM YOU HAVE MADE TO PLAY IN IT.
 27 ALL WAIT UPON YOU, TO GIVE THEM THEIR FOOD IN DUE SEASON.
 28 WHEN YOU HAVE GIVEN IT THEM, THEY WILL GATHER IT; AND WHEN YOU HAVE OPENED YOUR HAND, THEY SHALL ALL BE FILLED WITH GOOD.
 29 BUT WHEN YOU HAVE TURNED AWAY YOUR FACE, THEY SHALL BE TROUBLED: YOU WILL TAKE AWAY THEIR BREATH, AND THEY SHALL FAIL, AND RETURN TO THEIR DUST.
 30 YOU SHALL SEND FORTH YOUR SPIRIT, AND THEY SHALL BE CREATED; AND YOU SHALL RENEW THE FACE OF THE EARTH.
 31 LET THE GLORY OF JESUS BE FOREVER: JESUS SHALL REJOICE IN HIS WORKS;
 32 WHO LOOKS UPON THE EARTH, AND MAKES IT TREMBLE; WHO TOUCHES THE MOUNTAINS, AND THEY SMOKE.
 33 I WILL SING TO JESUS WHILE I LIVE; I WILL SING PRAISE TO MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHILE I EXIST.
 34 LET MY MEDITATION BE SWEET TO HIM: AND I WILL REJOICE IN JESUS.
 35 LET THE SINNERS FAIL FROM OFF THE EARTH, AND TRANSGRESSORS, SO THAT THEY SHALL BE NO MORE. BLESS JESUS, O MY SOUL.

Psalm 105

1 EL-E-LU-JE! GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, AND CALL UPON HIS NAME; DECLARE HIS WORKS AMONG THE NATIONS/GENTILES. (*EleluJE means "blessings, honour, glory & praise to JESUS". It's also found in Rev.19*)
 2 SING TO HIM, YES, SING PRAISES TO HIM: TELL FORTH ALL HIS WONDERFUL WORKS.
 3 GLORY IN HIS HOLY NAME: LET THE HEART OF THEM THAT SEEK JESUS REJOICE.
 4 SEEK YOU JESUS, AND BE STRENGTHENED; SEEK HIS FACE CONTINUALLY.
 5 REMEMBER HIS WONDERFUL WORKS THAT HE HAS DONE; HIS WONDERS, AND THE JUDGMENTS OF HIS MOUTH;
 6 YOU SEED OF ABRAHAM, HIS SERVANTS, YOU CHILDREN OF JACOB, HIS CHOSEN ONES.
 7 HE IS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HIS JUDGMENTS ARE IN ALL THE EARTH.
 8 HE HAS REMEMBERED HIS COVENANT FOREVER, THE WORD WHICH HE COMMANDED FOR A THOUSAND GENERATION:
 9 WHICH HE ESTABLISHED AS A COVENANT TO ABRAHAM, AND HE REMEMBERED HIS OATH TO ISAAC.
 10 AND HE ESTABLISHED IT TO JACOB FOR AN ORDINANCE, AND TO JESRAEL FOR AN EVERLASTING COVENANT;
 11 SAYING **"TO YOU WILL I GIVE THE LAND OF CANAAN, THE LINE OF YOUR INHERITANCE"**:
 12 WHEN THEY WERE FEW IN NUMBER, VERY FEW, AND SOJOURNERS IN IT.
 13 AND THEY WENT FROM NATION TO NATION, AND FROM ONE KINGDOM TO ANOTHER PEOPLE.
 14 HE ALLOWED NO MAN TO WRONG THEM; AND HE REBUKED KINGS FOR THEIR SAKE:
 15 SAYING, **"TOUCH NOT MY ANOINTED ONES; AND DO MY PROPHETS NO HARM."**
 16 MOREOVER HE CALLED FOR A FAMINE UPON THE LAND; HE BROKE THE WHOLE SUPPORT OF BREAD.
 17 HE SENT A MAN BEFORE THEM; JOSEPH WAS SOLD AS A SLAVE.
 18 THEY HURT HIS FEET WITH CHAINS; HIS SOUL PASSED INTO IRON,
 19 UNTIL THE TIME THAT HIS CAUSE CAME ON; THE WORD OF JESUS TRIED HIM AS FIRE.
 20 THE KING SENT AND LOOSED HIM; EVEN THE PRINCE OF THE PEOPLE, AND LET HIM GO FREE.
 21 HE MADE HIM LORD OVER HIS HOUSE, AND RULER OF ALL HIS SUBSTANCE;
 22 TO CHASTISE HIS RULERS AT HIS PLEASURE, AND TO TEACH HIS ELDERS WISDOM.
 23 JESRAEL ALSO CAME INTO EGYPT, AND JACOB SOJOURNED IN THE LAND OF CHAM.
 24 AND HE INCREASED HIS PEOPLE GREATLY, AND MADE THEM STRONGER THAN THEIR ENEMIES.
 25 AND HE TURNED THEIR HEART TO HATE HIS PEOPLE, TO DEAL CRAFTILY WITH HIS SERVANTS.
 26 HE SENT FORTH MOSES HIS SERVANT, AND AARON WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN.
 27 HE ESTABLISHED AMONG THEM HIS SIGNS, AND HIS WONDERS IN THE LAND OF CHAM.
 28 HE SENT FORTH DARKNESS, AND MADE IT DARK; YET THEY REBELLED AGAINST HIS WORDS.
 29 HE TURNED THEIR WATERS INTO BLOOD, AND KILLED THEIR FISH.
 30 THEIR LAND PRODUCED FROGS ABUNDANTLY, IN THE CHAMBERS OF THEIR KINGS.
 31 HE SPOKE, AND THE DOG-FLY CAME, AND LICE IN ALL THEIR COASTS.
 32 HE TURNED THEIR RAIN INTO HAIL, AND SENT FLAMING FIRE IN THEIR LAND.
 33 AND HE STRUCK THEIR VINES AND THEIR FIG TREES; AND BROKE EVERY TREE OF THEIR COAST.
 34 HE SPOKE, AND THE LOCUST CAME, AND CATERPILLARS INNUMERABLE,
 35 AND DEVoured ALL THE GRASS IN THEIR LAND, AND DEVoured THE FRUIT OF THE GROUND.
 36 HE STRUCK ALSO EVERY FIRST-BORN OF THEIR LAND, THE FIRST-FRUIT OF ALL THEIR LABOUR.
 37 AND HE BROUGHT THEM OUT WITH SILVER AND GOLD; AND THERE WAS NOT A FEEBLE ONE AMONG THEIR TRIBES.
 38 EGYPT REJOICED AT THEIR DEPARTING; FOR THE FEAR OF THEM FELL UPON THEM.
 39 HE SPREAD OUT A CLOUD FOR A COVERING TO THEM, AND FIRE TO GIVE THEM LIGHT BY NIGHT.
 40 THEY ASKED, AND THE QUAIL CAME, AND HE SATISFIED THEM WITH THE BREAD OF HEAVEN.
 41 HE OPENED THE ROCK, AND THE WATERS FLOWED, RIVERS RAN IN DRY PLACES.
 42 FOR HE REMEMBERED HIS HOLY WORD, WHICH HE PROMISED TO ABRAHAM HIS SERVANT.
 43 AND HE BROUGHT OUT HIS PEOPLE WITH REJOICING, AND HIS CHOSEN WITH JOY;
 44 AND GAVE THEM THE LANDS OF THE HEATHEN; AND THEY INHERITED THE LABOURS OF THE PEOPLE;
 45 THAT THEY MIGHT KEEP HIS STATUTES, AND DILIGENTLY SEEK HIS LAW.

Psalms 106

1 EL-E-LU-JE! GIVE THANKS TO JESUS; FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
2 WHO SHALL TELL THE MIGHTY ACTS OF JESUS? WHO SHALL CAUSE ALL HIS PRAISES TO BE HEARD?
3 BLESSED ARE THEY THAT KEEP JUDGMENT, AND DO RIGHTEOUSNESS AT ALL TIMES.
4 REMEMBER US, JESUS, WITH THE FAVOUR YOU HAVE TO YOUR PEOPLE: VISIT US WITH YOUR SALVATION;
5 THAT WE MAY BEHOLD THE GOOD OF YOUR ELECT, THAT WE MAY REJOICE IN THE GLADNESS OF YOUR NATION, THAT WE MAY GLORY WITH YOUR INHERITANCE.
6 WE HAVE SINNED WITH OUR FATHERS, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED, WE HAVE DONE UNRIGHTEOUSLY.
7 OUR FATHERS IN EGYPT UNDERSTOOD NOT YOUR WONDERS, AND REMEMBERED NOT THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR MERCY; BUT PROVOKED HIM AS THEY WENT UP BY THE RED SEA.
8 YET HE SAVED THEM FOR HIS NAME'S SAKE, THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HIS MIGHTY POWER TO BE KNOWN.
9 AND HE REBUKED THE RED SEA, AND IT WAS DRIED UP: SO HE LED THEM THROUGH THE DEEP AS THROUGH THE DESERT.
10 AND HE SAVED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THEM THAT HATED THEM, AND REDEEMED THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THE ENEMY.
11 THE WATER COVERED THOSE THAT OPPRESSED THEM: THERE WAS NOT ONE OF THEM LEFT.
12 THEN THEY BELIEVED HIS WORDS, AND CELEBRATED HIS PRAISE.
13 THEY RUSHED, THEY FORGOT HIS WORKS; THEY WAITED NOT FOR HIS COUNSEL.
14 AND THEY LUSTED EXCEEDINGLY IN THE DESERT, AND TEMPTED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE DRY LAND.
15 AND HE GAVE THEM THEIR REQUEST, AND SENT FULLNESS INTO THEIR SOULS.
16 THEY PROVOKED MOSES ALSO IN THE CAMP, AND AARON THE HOLY ONE OF JESUS.
17 THE EARTH OPENED AND SWALLOWED UP DATHAN, AND CLOSED UPON THE CONGREGATION OF ABIRON.
18 AND A FIRE WAS KINDLED IN THEIR CONGREGATION, AND A FLAME BURNT UP THE SINNERS.
19 AND THEY MADE A CALF IN CHOREB, AND WORSHIPPED THE GRAVEN IMAGE,
20 AND THEY CHANGED THEIR GLORY INTO THE LIKENESS (*exact shape*) OF A CALF THAT FEEDS ON GRASS.
21 THEY FORGOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT SAVED THEM, WHO HAD WORKED GREAT WORKS IN EGYPT;
22 WONDROUS WORKS IN THE LAND OF CHAM, AND AWESOME THINGS AT THE RED SEA.
23 SO HE SAID THAT HE WOULD HAVE DESTROYED THEM, HAD NOT MOSES HIS CHOSEN STOOD BEFORE HIM IN THE BREACH, TO TURN HIM AWAY FROM THE FIERCENESS OF HIS ANGER, SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT DESTROY THEM.
24 MOREOVER THEY REJECTED THE DESIRABLE LAND, AND BELIEVED NOT HIS WORD.
25 AND THEY MURMURED IN THEIR TENTS: THEY DID NOT OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS.
26 SO HE LIFTED UP HIS HAND AGAINST THEM, TO CAST THEM DOWN IN THE DESERT;
27 AND TO CAST DOWN THEIR SEED AMONG THE NATIONS, AND TO SCATTER THEM IN THE COUNTRIES.
28 THEY WERE JOINED ALSO TO BEELPHEGOR, AND ATE THE SACRIFICES OF THE DEAD. AND THEY PROVOKED HIM WITH THEIR PRACTICES; (*Num. 25:3, Isa. 66:17*)
29 AND DESTRUCTION, WAS MULTIPLIED AMONG THEM.
30 THEN PHINEES STOOD UP, AND MADE ATONEMENT: AND THE PLAGUE CEASED.
31 AND IT WAS COUNTED TO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, TO ALL GENERATIONS FOREVER.
32 THEY PROVOKED HIM ALSO AT THE WATER OF STRIFE, AND MOSES WAS HURT FOR THEIR SAKE;
33 FOR THEY PROVOKED HIS SPIRIT, AND HE SPOKE UNADVISEDLY WITH HIS LIPS.
34 THEY DESTROYED NOT THE NATIONS WHICH JESUS TOLD THEM TO DESTROY;
35 BUT WERE MINGLED WITH THE HEATHEN, AND LEARNED THEIR WORKS.
36 AND THEY SERVED THEIR GRAVEN IMAGES; AND IT BECAME AN OFFENSE TO THEM.
37 AND THEY SACRIFICED THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS TO DEVILS,
38 AND SHED INNOCENT BLOOD, THE BLOOD OF THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS, WHOM THEY SACRIFICED TO THE IDOLS OF CANAAN; AND THE LAND WAS DEFILED WITH BLOOD.
39 AND WAS POLLUTED WITH THEIR WORKS; AND THEY WENT A WHORING WITH THEIR OWN PRACTICES.
40 SO JESUS WAS VERY ANGRY WITH HIS PEOPLE, AND HE ABHORRED HIS INHERITANCE.
41 AND HE DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES; AND THEY THAT HATED THEM RULED OVER THEM.
42 AND THEIR ENEMIES OPPRESSED THEM, AND THEY WERE BROUGHT DOWN UNDER THEIR HANDS.
43 MANY A TIME HE DELIVERED THEM; BUT THEY PROVOKED HIM BY THEIR COUNSEL, AND THEY WERE BROUGHT LOW BY THEIR INIQUITIES.
44 YOU JESUS LOOKED UPON THEIR AFFLICTION, WHEN HE HEARD THEIR PETITION.
45 AND HE REMEMBERED HIS COVENANT, AND RELENDED ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF HIS MERCY.
46 AND HE CAUSED THEM TO BE PITIED IN THE SIGHT OF ALL WHO CARRIED THEM CAPTIVE.
47 SAVE US, JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND GATHER US FROM AMONG THE HEATHEN, THAT WE MAY GIVE THANKS TO YOUR HOLY NAME, THAT WE MAY GLORY IN YOUR PRAISE.
48 BLESSED BE JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ISRAEL FROM EVERLASTING AND TO EVERLASTING; AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SAY, "TRUTHFULLY, THIS IS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH!"

Psalms 107 (Chapters 107-151 were Book 5 of Psalms)

1 EL-E-LU-JE! GIVE THANKS TO JESUS, FOR HE IS GOOD; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
2 LET THEM SAY SO WHO HAVE BEEN REDEEMED BY JESUS, WHOM HE HAS REDEEMED FROM THE HAND OF THE ENEMY;
3 AND GATHERED THEM OUT OF THE COUNTRIES, FROM THE EAST, AND WEST, AND NORTH, AND SOUTH.
4 THEY WANDERED IN THE DESERT IN A DRY LAND; THEY FOUND NO WAY TO A CITY OF HABITATION.
5 HUNGRY AND THIRSTY, THEIR SOUL FAINTED IN THEM.

6 THEN THEY CRIED TO JESUS IN THEIR AFFLICTION, AND HE DELIVERED THEM OUT OF THEIR DISTRESSES.
 7 AND HE GUIDED THEM INTO A STRAIGHT PATH, THAT THEY MIGHT GO TO A CITY OF HABITATION.
 8 LET THEM ACKNOWLEDGE TO JESUS HIS MERCIES, AND HIS WONDERFUL WORKS TO THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
 9 FOR HE SATISFIES THE EMPTY SOUL, AND FILLS THE HUNGRY SOUL WITH GOOD THINGS,
 10 EVEN THEM THAT SIT IN DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH, CHAINED IN POVERTY AND IRON;
 11 BECAUSE THEY REBELLED AGAINST THE WORDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PROVOKED THE COUNSEL OF THE MOST HIGH.
 12 SO THEIR HEART WAS BROUGHT LOW WITH TROUBLES; THEY WERE WEAK, AND THERE WAS NO HELPER.
 13 THEN THEY CRIED TO JESUS IN THEIR AFFLICTION, AND HE SAVED THEM OUT OF THEIR DISTRESSES.
 14 AND HE BROUGHT THEM OUT OF DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH, AND BROKE THEIR BONDS ASUNDER.
 15 LET THEM ACKNOWLEDGE TO JESUS HIS MERCIES, AND HIS WONDERS TO THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
 16 FOR HE BROKE TO PIECES THE BRAZEN GATES, AND CRUSHED THE IRON BARS.
 17 HE HELPED THEM OUT OF THE WAY OF THEIR INIQUITY; FOR THEY WERE BROUGHT LOW BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITIES.
 18 THEIR SOUL ABHORRED ALL MEAT; AND THEY DREW NEAR TO THE GATES OF DEATH.
 19 THEN THEY CRIED TO JESUS IN THEIR AFFLICTION, AND HE SAVED THEM OUT OF THEIR DISTRESSES.
 20 HE SENT HIS WORD, AND HEALED THEM, AND DELIVERED THEM OUT OF THEIR DESTRUCTION.
 21 LET THEM ACKNOWLEDGE TO JESUS HIS MERCIES, AND HIS WONDERFUL WORKS TO THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
 22 AND LET THEM OFFER TO HIM THE SACRIFICE OF PRAISE, AND PROCLAIM HIS WORKS WITH REJOICING.
 23 THEY THAT GO DOWN TO THE SEA IN SHIPS, DOING BUSINESS IN MANY WATERS;
 24 THESE MEN HAVE SEEN THE WORKS OF JESUS, AND HIS WONDERS IN THE DEEP.
 25 HE SPEAKS, AND THE STORMY WIND ARISES, AND ITS WAVES ARE LIFTED UP.
 26 THEY GO UP TO THE SKIES, AND GO DOWN TO THE DEPTHS; THEIR SOUL MELTS BECAUSE OF TROUBLES.
 27 THEY ARE TROUBLED, THEY STAGGER AS AN ALCOHOLIC, AND ALL THEIR WISDOM IS SWALLOWED UP.
 28 THEN THEY CRY TO JESUS IN THEIR AFFLICTION, AND HE BRINGS THEM OUT OF THEIR DISTRESSES.
 29 AND HE COMMANDS THE STORM, AND IT IS CALMED INTO A GENTLE BREEZE, AND ITS WAVES ARE STILL.
 30 AND THEY ARE GLAD, BECAUSE THEY ARE QUIET; AND HE GUIDES THEM TO THEIR DESIRED HAVEN.
 31 LET THEM ACKNOWLEDGE TO JESUS HIS MERCIES, AND HIS WONDERFUL WORKS TO THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
 32 LET THEM EXALT HIM IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE PEOPLE, AND PRAISE HIM IN THE SEAT OF THE ELDERS.
 33 HE TURNS RIVERS INTO A DESERT, AND STREAMS OF WATER INTO A DRY LAND;
 34 A FRUITFUL LAND INTO SALTNES, FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF THEM THAT DWELL IN IT.
 35 HE TURNS A DESERT INTO POOLS OF WATER, AND A DRY LAND INTO STREAMS OF WATER.
 36 AND THERE HE CAUSES THE HUNGRY TO DWELL, AND THEY ESTABLISH FOR THEMSELVES CITIES OF HABITATION.
 37 AND THEY SOW FIELDS, AND PLANT VINEYARDS, AND THEY YIELD FRUIT OF INCREASE.
 38 AND HE BLESSES THEM, AND THEY MULTIPLY EXCEEDINGLY, AND HE DIMINISHES NOT THE NUMBER OF THEIR CATTLE.
 39 AGAIN THEY BECOME FEW, AND ARE BROUGHT LOW, BY THE PRESSURE OF CALAMITIES AND PAIN.
 40 CONTEMPT IS POURED UPON THEIR PRINCES, AND HE CAUSES THEM TO WANDER IN A DESERT AND TRACKLESS LAND.
 41 BUT HE HELPS THE POOR OUT OF POVERTY, AND MAKES HIM FAMILIES AS A FLOCK.
 42 THE UPRIGHT SHALL SEE AND REJOICE; AND ALL INIQUITY SHALL STOP HER MOUTH.
 43 WHO IS WISE, AND WILL OBSERVE THESE THINGS, AND UNDERSTAND THE MERCIES OF JESUS?

Psalm 108 SONG OF A PSALM BY DAVID.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY HEART IS READY, MY HEART IS READY; I WILL SING AND SING PSALMS WITH MY GLORY.
 2 AWAKE, PSALTERY AND HARP; I WILL AWAKE EARLY.
 3 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU, JESUS, AMONG THE PEOPLE; I WILL SING PRAISE TO YOU AMONG THE GENTILES.
 4 FOR YOUR MERCY IS GREAT ABOVE THE HEAVENS, AND YOUR TRUTH REACHES TO THE CLOUDS.
 5 BE YOU EXALTED, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ABOVE THE HEAVENS; AND YOUR GLORY ABOVE ALL THE EARTH.
 6 THAT YOUR BELOVED ONES MAY BE DELIVERED, SAVE WITH YOUR RIGHT HAND, AND HEAR ME. THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN IN HIS SANCTUARY;
 7 "I WILL BE EXALTED, AND WILL DIVIDE SICIMA, AND WILL MEASURE OUT THE VALLEY OF TENTS.
 8 GALAAD IS MINE; AND MANASSES IS MINE; AND EPHRAIM IS THE HELP OF MY HEAD; JUDAS IS MY KING;
 9 MOAB IS THE CAULDRON OF MY HOPE; OVER EDMOM WILL I CAST MY SANDAL; THE PHILISTINES ARE MADE SUBJECT TO ME."
 10 WHO WILL BRING ME INTO THE FORTIFIED CITY? OR WHO WILL GUIDE ME TO EDMOM?
 11 WILL NOT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAVE REJECTED US? AND WILL NOT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), GO FORTH WITH OUR ALL CREATION?
 12 GIVE US HELP FROM TRIBULATION: FOR VAIN IS THE HELP OF MAN.
 13 THROUGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WE SHALL DO VALIANTLY; AND HE WILL BRING TO NOTHING OUR ENEMIES.

Psalm 109 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), PASS NOT OVER MY PRAISE IN SILENCE;
 2 FOR THE MOUTH OF THE SINNER AND THE MOUTH OF THE CRAFTY MAN HAVE BEEN OPENED AGAINST ME: THEY HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST ME WITH A CRAFTY TONGUE.
 3 AND THEY HAVE COMPASSED ME WITH WORDS OF HATRED; AND FOUGHT AGAINST ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.
 4 INSTEAD OF LOVING ME, THEY FALSELY ACCUSED ME: BUT I CONTINUED TO PRAY.
 5 AND THEY REWARDED ME EVIL FOR GOOD, AND HATRED FOR MY LOVE.
 6 SET YOU A SINNER AGAINST HIM; AND LET THE DEVIL STAND AT HIS RIGHT HAND.

7 WHEN HE IS JUDGED, LET HIM GO FORTH CONDEMNED: AND LET HIS PRAYER BECOME SIN.
 8 LET HIS DAYS BE FEW: AND LET ANOTHER TAKE HIS OFFICE OF OVERSEER.
 9 LET HIS CHILDREN BE ORPHANS, AND HIS WIFE A WIDOW.
 10 LET HIS CHILDREN WANDER WITHOUT A DWELLING-PLACE, AND BEG: LET THEM BE CAST OUT OF THEIR HABITATIONS.
 11 LET HIS CREDITOR EXACT ALL THAT BELONGS TO HIM: AND LET STRANGERS SPOIL HIS LABOURS.
 12 LET HIM HAVE NO HELPER; NEITHER LET THERE BE ANY ONE TO HAVE COMPASSION ON HIS FATHERLESS CHILDREN.
 13 LET HIS CHILDREN BE GIVEN UP TO UTTER DESTRUCTION: IN ONE GENERATION LET HIS NAME BE BLOTTED OUT.
 14 LET THE INIQUITY OF HIS FATHERS BE REMEMBERED BEFORE JESUS; AND LET NOT THE SIN OF HIS MOTHER BE BLOTTED OUT.
 15 LET THEM BE BEFORE JESUS CONTINUALLY; AND LET THEIR MEMORIAL BE BLOTTED OUT FROM THE EARTH.
 16 BECAUSE HE REMEMBERED NOT TO SHOW MERCY, BUT PERSECUTED THE NEEDY AND POOR MAN, AND THAT TO SLAY HIM THAT WAS PRICKED IN THE HEART.
 17 HE LOVED CURSING ALSO, AND IT SHALL COME UPON HIM; AND HE TOOK NOT PLEASURE IN BLESSING, SO IT SHALL BE REMOVED FAR FROM HIM.
 18 YES, HE PUT ON CURSING AS A GARMENT, AND IT IS COME AS WATER INTO HIS BOWELS, AND AS OIL INTO HIS BONES.
 19 LET IT BE TO HIM AS A GARMENT WHICH HE PUTS ON, AND AS A GIRDLE WITH WHICH HE GIRDS HIMSELF CONTINUALLY.
 20 THIS IS THE DEALING OF JESUS WITH THOSE WHO FALSELY ACCUSE ME, AND OF THEM THAT SPEAK EVIL AGAINST MY SOUL.
 21 BUT YOU, JESUS, THE LORD, DEAL MERCIFULLY WITH ME, FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE: FOR YOUR MERCY IS GOOD.
 22 DELIVER ME, FOR I AM POOR AND NEEDY; AND MY HEART IS TROUBLED WITHIN ME.
 23 I AM REMOVED AS A SHADOW IN ITS GOING DOWN: I AM TOSSED UP AND DOWN LIKE LOCUSTS.
 24 MY KNEES ARE WEAKENED THROUGH FASTING, AND MY FLESH IS CHANGED BECAUSE OF THE WANT OF OIL.
 25 I BECAME ALSO A REPROACH TO THEM: WHEN THEY SAW ME THEY SHOOK THEIR HEADS.
 26 HELP ME, JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND SAVE ME ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY.
 27 AND LET THEM KNOW THAT THIS IS YOUR HAND; AND THAT YOU, LORD, HAVE WORKED IT.
 28 LET THEM CURSE, BUT YOU SHALL BLESS: LET THEM THAT RISE UP AGAINST ME BE ASHAMED, BUT LET YOUR SERVANT REJOICE.
 29 LET THOSE THAT FALSELY ACCUSE ME BE CLOTHED WITH SHAME, AND LET THEM COVER THEMSELVES WITH THEIR SHAME AS WITH A MANTLE.
 30 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO JESUS ABUNDANTLY WITH MY MOUTH; AND IN THE MIDST OF MANY I WILL PRAISE HIM.
 31 FOR HE STOOD ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE POOR, TO SAVE ME FROM THEM THAT PERSECUTE MY SOUL.

Psalms 110 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JE (*The Father*) SAID TO MY LORD (*The Logos: Jesus*), **“SIT YOU ON MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES AS A FOOTSTOOL UNDER YOUR FEET.”** (*Mark 12:36 1 Cor.15:24-28*)
 2 JESUS SHALL SEND OUT A ROD OF POWER FOR YOU OUT OF ZION: **“RULE YOU IN THE MIDST OF YOUR ENEMIES.”**
 3 WITH YOU IS DOMINION IN THE DAY OF YOUR POWER, IN THE SPLENDORS OF YOUR SAINTS: **“I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU FROM THE WOMB BEFORE THE MORNING.”**
 4 JE SWORE, AND WILL NOT REPENT, **“YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER, AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.”** (*Heb.7*)
 5 JESUS AT YOUR RIGHT HAND HAS DASHED IN PIECES KINGS IN THE DAY OF HIS WRATH.
 6 HE SHALL JUDGE AMONG THE NATIONS, HE SHALL FILL UP THE NUMBER OF CORPSES, HE SHALL CRUSH THE HEADS OF MANY ON THE EARTH.
 7 HE SHALL DRINK OF THE BROOK IN THE WAY; THEREFORE SHALL HE LIFT UP THE HEAD.

Psalms 111

1 EL-E-LU-JE! I WILL GIVE YOU THANKS, JESUS, WITH MY WHOLE HEART, IN THE COUNCIL OF THE UPRIGHT, AND IN THE CONGREGATION.
 2 THE WORKS OF JESUS ARE GREAT, SOUGHT OUT ACCORDING TO ALL HIS WILL.
 3 HIS WORK IS WORTHY OF THANKSGIVING AND HONOUR: AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER AND EVER.
 4 HE HAS CAUSED HIS WONDERFUL WORKS TO BE REMEMBERED: JESUS IS MERCIFUL AND COMPASSIONATE.
 5 HE HAS GIVEN FOOD TO THEM THAT FEAR HIM: HE WILL REMEMBER HIS COVENANT FOREVER.
 6 HE HAS DECLARED TO HIS PEOPLE THE POWER OF HIS WORKS, TO GIVE THEM THE INHERITANCE OF THE HEATHEN.
 7 THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS ARE TRUTH AND JUDGMENT: ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS ARE SURE:
 8 ESTABLISHED FOREVER AND EVER, DONE IN TRUTH AND UPRIGHTNESS.
 9 HE SENT REDEMPTION TO HIS PEOPLE: HE COMMANDED HIS COVENANT FOREVER: HOLY AND FEARFUL IS HIS NAME.
 10 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM, AND ALL THAT ACT ACCORDINGLY HAVE A GOOD UNDERSTANDING; HIS PRAISE ENDURES FOREVER AND EVER.

Psalms 112

1 EL-E-LU-JE! BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT FEARS JESUS: HE WILL DELIGHT GREATLY IN HIS COMMANDMENTS.
 2 HIS SEED SHALL BE MIGHTY IN THE EARTH: THE GENERATION OF THE UPRIGHT SHALL BE BLESSED.
 3 GLORY AND RICHES SHALL BE IN HIS HOUSE; AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVERMORE.
 4 TO THE UPRIGHT LIGHT HAS SPRUNG UP IN DARKNESS: HE IS PITIFUL, AND MERCIFUL, AND RIGHTEOUS.
 5 THE GOOD MAN IS HE THAT PITIES AND LENDS: HE WILL DIRECT HIS AFFAIRS WITH JUDGMENT.
 6 FOR HE SHALL NOT BE MOVED FOREVER; THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE IN EVERLASTING REMEMBRANCE.
 7 HE SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF ANY EVIL REPORT: HIS HEART IS READY TO TRUST IN JESUS.
 8 HIS HEART IS ESTABLISHED, HE SHALL NOT FEAR, TILL HE SHALL SEE HIS DESIRE UPON HIS ENEMIES.

9 HE HAS DISPERSED ABROAD; HE HAS GIVEN TO THE POOR; HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVERMORE: HIS HORN SHALL BE EXALTED WITH HONOUR.

10 THE SINNER SHALL SEE AND BE ANGRY, HE SHALL GNASH HIS TEETH, AND CONSUME AWAY: THE DESIRE OF THE SINNER SHALL PERISH.

Psalm 113

1 EL-E-LU-JE! PRAISE JESUS, YOU SERVANTS OF HIS, PRAISE THE NAME OF JESUS.

2 LET THE NAME OF JESUS BE BLESSED, FROM THIS PRESENT TIME AND FOREVER.

3 FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN TO HIS SETTING, THE NAME OF JESUS IS TO BE PRAISED.

4 JESUS IS HIGH ABOVE ALL THE NATIONS; HIS GLORY IS ABOVE THE HEAVENS.

5 WHO IS AS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? WHO DWELLS IN THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS,

6 AND YET LOOKS UPON THE LOW THINGS IN THE SKY/UNIVERSE, AND ON THE EARTH:

7 WHO LIFTS UP THE POOR FROM THE EARTH, AND RAISES UP THE NEEDY FROM THE FECES/MANURE PILE/HILL;

8 TO SET HIM WITH PRINCES, EVEN WITH THE PRINCES OF HIS PEOPLE:

9 WHO SETTLES THE BARREN WOMAN IN A HOUSE, AS A MOTHER REJOICING OVER CHILDREN.

Psalm 114

1 EL-E-LU-JE! AT THE GOING FORTH OF JESRAEL FROM EGYPT, OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB FROM A BARBAROUS PEOPLE,

2 JUDEA BECAME HIS SANCTUARY, AND JESRAEL HIS DOMINION.

3 THE SEA SAW AND FLED: JORDAN WAS TURNED BACK.

4 THE MOUNTAINS SKIPPED LIKE RAMS, AND THE HILLS LIKE LAMBS.

5 WHAT AILED YOU, O SEA, THAT YOU FLED? AND YOU JORDAN, THAT YOU WERE TURNED BACK?

6 YOU MOUNTAINS, THAT YOU SKIPPED LIKE RAMS, AND YOU HILLS, LIKE LAMBS?

7 THE EARTH TREMBLED AT THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD, AT THE PRESENCE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB;

8 WHO TURNED THE ROCK INTO POOLS OF WATER, AND THE FLINT INTO FOUNTAINS OF WATER.

Psalm 115

1 NOT TO US, JESUS, NOT TO US, BUT TO YOUR NAME GIVE GLORY, BECAUSE OF YOUR MERCY AND YOUR TRUTH;

2 LEST AT ANY TIME THE NATIONS SHOULD SAY, "WHERE IS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?"

3 BUT OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DONE IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH, WHATSOEVER HE HAS PLEASED.

4 THE IDOLS OF THE NATIONS ARE SILVER AND GOLD, THE WORKS OF MEN'S HANDS.

5 THEY HAVE A MOUTH, BUT THEY CANNOT SPEAK; THEY HAVE EYES, BUT THEY CANNOT SEE:

6 THEY HAVE EARS, BUT THEY CANNOT HEAR; THEY HAVE NOSES, BUT THEY CANNOT SMELL;

7 THEY HAVE HANDS, BUT THEY CANNOT HANDLE; THEY HAVE FEET, BUT THEY CANNOT WALK: THEY CANNOT SPEAK THROUGH THEIR THROAT.

8 LET THOSE THAT MAKE THEM BECOME LIKE TO THEM, AND ALL WHO TRUST IN THEM.

9 THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL TRUSTS IN JESUS: HE IS THEIR HELPER AND DEFENDER.

10 THE HOUSE OF AARON TRUSTS IN JESUS: HE IS THEIR HELPER AND DEFENDER.

11 THEY THAT FEAR JESUS TRUST IN JESUS: HE IS THEIR HELPER AND DEFENDER.

12 JESUS HAS REMEMBERED US, AND BLESSED US: HE HAS BLESSED THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, HE HAS BLESSED THE HOUSE OF AARON.

13 HE HAS BLESSED THEM THAT FEAR JESUS, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT.

14 JESUS ADD BLESSINGS TO YOU AND TO YOUR CHILDREN.

15 BLESSED ARE YOU OF JESUS, WHO MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH.

16 THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS BELONGS TO JESUS: BUT HE HAS GIVEN THE EARTH TO THE SONS OF MEN.

17 THE DEAD SHALL NOT PRAISE YOU, JESUS, NOR ANY THAT GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE.

18 BUT WE, THE LIVING, WILL BLESS JESUS, FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER.

Psalm 116

1 EL-E-LU-JE! I AM WELL PLEASED, BECAUSE JESUS WILL LISTEN TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION.

2 BECAUSE HE HAS INCLINED HIS EAR TO ME, THEREFORE I WILL CALL UPON HIM WHILE I LIVE.

3 THE AGONIES OF DEATH COMPASSED ME; THE DANGERS OF THE GRAVE FOUND ME: I FOUND AFFLICTION AND SORROW.

4 THEN I CALLED ON THE NAME OF JESUS: "JESUS, DELIVER MY SOUL!"

5 JESUS IS MERCIFUL AND RIGHTEOUS; YES, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS PITY.

6 JESUS PRESERVES THE SIMPLE: I WAS BROUGHT LOW, AND HE DELIVERED ME.

7 RETURN TO YOUR REST, O MY SOUL; FOR JESUS HAS DEALT BOUNTIFULLY WITH YOU.

8 FOR HE HAS DELIVERED MY SOUL FROM DEATH, MY EYES FROM TEARS, AND MY FEET FROM FALLING.

9 I SHALL BE WELL-PLEASED BEFORE JESUS IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING. EL-E-LU-JE!

10 I BELIEVED, SO I HAVE SPOKEN: BUT I WAS GREATLY AFFLICTED.

11 AND I SAID IN MY AMAZEMENT, "EVERY MAN IS A LIAR."

12 WHAT SHALL I RENDER TO JESUS FOR ALL THE THINGS WHEREIN HE HAS REWARDED ME?

13 I WILL TAKE THE CUP OF SALVATION, AND CALL UPON THE NAME OF JESUS.

14 I WILL PAY MY VOWS TO JESUS, IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS PEOPLE.

15 PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS IS THE DEATH OF HIS SAINTS.

16 JESUS, I AM YOUR SERVANT; I AM YOUR SERVANT, AND THE SON OF YOUR HANDMAID: YOU HAVE BURST MY BONDS ASUNDER.

17 I WILL OFFER TO YOU THE SACRIFICE OF PRAISE, AND WILL CALL UPON THE NAME OF JESUS.

18 I WILL PAY MY VOWS UNTO JESUS, IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS PEOPLE,
19 IN THE COURTS OF JESUS' HOUSE, IN THE MIDST OF YOU, JERUSALEM.

Psalm 117

1 EL-E-LU-JE! PRAISE JESUS, ALL YOU NATIONS: PRAISE HIM, ALL YOU PEOPLES.
2 FOR HIS MERCY HAS BEEN ABUNDANT TOWARD US: AND THE TRUTH OF JESUS ENDURES FOREVER.

Psalm 118

1 EL-E-LU-JE! GIVE THANKS TO JESUS; FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
2 LET NOW THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SAY, THAT HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
3 LET NOW THE HOUSE OF AARON SAY, THAT HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
4 LET NOW ALL THAT FEAR JESUS SAY, THAT HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
5 I CALLED ON JESUS OUT OF AFFLICTION: AND HE LISTENED TO ME, SO AS TO BRING ME INTO A WIDE PLACE.
6 JESUS IS MY HELPER; AND I WILL NOT FEAR WHAT MAN SHALL DO TO ME.
7 JESUS IS MY HELPER; AND I SHALL SEE MY DESIRE UPON MY ENEMIES.
8 IT IS BETTER TO TRUST IN JESUS THAN TO TRUST IN MAN.
9 IT IS BETTER TO HOPE IN JESUS, THAN TO HOPE IN PRINCES.
10 ALL NATIONS COMPASSED ME ABOUT: BUT IN THE NAME OF JESUS, I REPELLED THEM.
11 THEY COMPLETELY COMPASSED ME ABOUT: BUT IN THE NAME OF JESUS, I REPELLED THEM.
12 THEY COMPASSED ME ABOUT AS BEES DO A HONEYCOMB, AND THEY BURST INTO FLAME AS FIRE AMONG THORNS: BUT IN THE NAME OF JESUS, I REPELLED THEM.
13 I WAS THRUST, AND SORELY SHAKEN, THAT I MIGHT FALL: BUT JESUS HELPED ME.
14 JESUS IS MY STRENGTH AND MY SONG, AND IS BECOME MY SALVATION.
15 THE VOICE OF REJOICING AND SALVATION IS IN THE TABERNACLES OF THE RIGHTEOUS: THE RIGHT HAND OF JESUS HAS WORKED MIGHTILY.
16 THE RIGHT HAND OF JESUS HAS EXALTED ME: THE RIGHT HAND OF JESUS HAS WORKED POWERFULLY.
17 I SHALL NOT DIE, BUT LIVE, AND RECOUNT THE WORKS OF JESUS.
18 JESUS HAS CHASTENED ME SORE: BUT HE HAS NOT GIVEN ME UP TO DEATH.
19 OPEN TO ME THE GATES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: I WILL GO INTO THEM, AND GIVE PRAISE TO JESUS.
20 THIS IS THE GATE OF JESUS: THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL ENTER BY IT.
21 I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU; BECAUSE YOU HAVE HEARD ME, AND ARE BECOME MY SALVATION.
22 THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THE SAME IS BECOME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE. (Mark 12:10)
23 THIS HAS BEEN DONE OF JESUS; AND IT IS WONDERFUL IN OUR EYES.
24 THIS IS THE DAY WHICH JESUS HAS MADE: LET US REJOICE AND BE GLAD IN IT.
25 JESUS, SAVE NOW: JESUS, SEND NOW PROSPERITY.
26 BLESSED IS HE THAT COMES IN THE NAME OF JESUS: WE HAVE BLESSED YOU OUT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS. (Zech. 9:9 Matt. 21:9, 15 Mark 11:9 John 12:13-15)
27 THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS JESUS, AND HE HAS SHINED UPON US: CELEBRATE THE FIESTA WITH THICK BRANCHES, BINDING THE SACRIFICES EVEN TO THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR.
28 YOU ARE MY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND I WILL GIVE YOU THANKS: YOU ARE MY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND I WILL EXALT YOU. I WILL GIVE THANKS TO YOU, FOR YOU HAVE HEARD ME, AND ARE BECOME MY SALVATION.
29 GIVE THANKS TO JESUS; FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.

Psalm 119 (Not a song from David's lifetime. It was written in Assyrian Aramaic after the Babylonian Captivity. It is comprised of 22 sections, 8 verses each. Each section starts with each letter of the Assyrian Alphabet. In the Assyrian manuscripts such as the KJV, each letter is also actually given as a heading for each section. But in the Holy Greek Septuagint, those letter headings are not included, although Psalm 119 is included. We should not trust the Aramaic alphabet, [although there may be nothing wrong with this Psalm]. Therefore, it's important to always use more than one chapter of the bible to form any doctrine.)

1 EL-E-LU-JE! BLESSED ARE THE BLAMELESS IN THE WAY, WHO WALK IN THE LAW OF JESUS.
2 BLESSED ARE THEY THAT SEARCH OUT HIS TESTIMONIES: THEY WILL DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM WITH THE WHOLE HEART.
3 FOR THEY THAT WORK INIQUITY HAVE NOT WALKED IN HIS WAYS.
4 YOU HAVE COMMANDED US DILIGENTLY TO KEEP YOUR PRECEPTS.
5 O THAT MY WAYS WERE DIRECTED TO KEEP YOUR ORDINANCES.
6 THEN SHALL I NOT BE ASHAMED, WHEN I HAVE RESPECT TO ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
7 I WILL GIVE YOU THANKS WITH UPRIGHTNESS OF HEART, WHEN I HAVE LEARNED THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
8 I WILL KEEP YOUR ORDINANCES: O FORSAKE ME NOT GREATLY.
9 HOW SHALL A YOUNG MAN DIRECT HIS WAY? BY KEEPING YOUR WORDS.
10 WITH MY WHOLE HEART HAVE I DILIGENTLY SOUGHT YOU: CAST ME NOT AWAY FROM YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
11 I HAVE HIDDEN YOUR ORACLES IN MY HEART, THAT I MIGHT NOT SIN AGAINST YOU.
12 BLESSED ARE YOU, JESUS: TEACH ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
13 WITH MY LIPS HAVE I DECLARED ALL THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR MOUTH.
14 I HAVE DELIGHTED IN THE WAY OF YOUR TESTIMONIES, AS MUCH AS IN ALL RICHES.
15 I WILL MEDITATE ON YOUR COMMANDMENTS, AND CONSIDER YOUR WAYS.
16 I WILL MEDITATE ON YOUR ORDINANCES: I WILL NOT FORGET YOUR WORDS.

17 RENDER A REWARD TO YOUR SERVANT: SO SHALL I LIVE, AND KEEP YOUR WORDS.
18 UNVEIL YOU MY EYES, AND I SHALL PERCEIVE WONDROUS THINGS OF YOUR LAW.
19 I AM A STRANGER IN THE EARTH: HIDE NOT YOUR COMMANDMENTS FROM ME.
20 MY SOUL HAS LONGED EXCEEDINGLY FOR YOUR JUDGMENTS AT ALL TIMES.
21 YOU HAVE REBUKED THE PROUD: CURSED ARE THEY THAT TURN ASIDE FROM YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
22 REMOVE FROM ME REPROACH AND CONTEMPT; FOR I HAVE SOUGHT OUT YOUR TESTIMONIES.
23 FOR PRINCES SAT AND SPOKE AGAINST ME: BUT YOUR SERVANT WAS MEDITATING ON YOUR ORDINANCES.
24 FOR YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE MY MEDITATION, AND YOUR ORDINANCES ARE MY COUNSELORS.
25 MY SOUL HAS CLEAVED TO THE GROUND; QUICKEN YOU ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.
26 I DECLARED MY WAYS, AND YOU DID HEAR ME: TEACH ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
27 INSTRUCT ME IN THE WAY OF YOUR ORDINANCES; AND I WILL MEDITATE ON YOUR WONDROUS WORKS.
28 MY SOUL HAS SLUMBERED FOR SORROW; STRENGTHEN YOU ME WITH YOUR WORDS.
29 REMOVE FROM ME THE WAY OF INIQUITY; AND BE MERCIFUL TO ME BY YOUR LAW.
30 I HAVE CHOSEN THE WAY OF TRUTH; AND HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR JUDGMENTS.
31 I HAVE CLEAVED TO YOUR TESTIMONIES, JESUS; PUT ME NOT TO SHAME.
32 I RAN THE WAY OF YOUR COMMANDMENTS, WHEN YOU DID ENLARGE MY HEART.
33 TEACH ME, JESUS, THE WAY OF YOUR ORDINANCES, AND I WILL SEEK IT OUT CONTINUALLY.
34 INSTRUCT ME, AND I WILL SEARCH OUT YOUR LAW, AND WILL KEEP IT WITH MY WHOLE HEART.
35 GUIDE ME IN THE PATH OF YOUR COMMANDMENTS; FOR I HAVE DELIGHTED IN IT.
36 INCLINE MY HEART TO YOUR TESTIMONIES, AND NOT TO COVETOUSNESS.
37 TURN AWAY MY EYES THAT I MAY NOT BEHOLD VANITY: QUICKEN YOU ME IN YOUR WAY.
38 CONFIRM YOUR ORACLE TO YOUR SERVANT, THAT HE MAY FEAR YOU.
39 TAKE AWAY MY REPROACH WHICH I HAVE FEARED: FOR YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE GOOD.
40 BEHOLD, I HAVE DESIRED YOUR COMMANDMENTS: QUICKEN ME IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
41 AND LET YOUR MERCY COME UPON ME, JESUS; EVEN YOUR SALVATION, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.
42 AND SO I SHALL RENDER AN ANSWER TO THEM THAT REPROACH ME: FOR I HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR WORDS.
43 AND TAKE NOT THE WORD OF TRUTH UTTERLY OUT OF MY MOUTH; FOR I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR JUDGMENTS.
44 SO SHALL I KEEP YOUR LAW CONTINUALLY, FOREVER AND EVER.
45 I WALKED ALSO AT LARGE: FOR I SOUGHT OUT YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
46 AND I SPOKE OF YOUR TESTIMONIES BEFORE KINGS, AND WAS NOT ASHAMED.
47 AND I MEDITATED ON YOUR COMMANDMENTS, WHICH I LOVED EXCEEDINGLY.
48 AND I LIFTED UP MY HANDS TO YOUR COMMANDMENTS WHICH I LOVED; AND I MEDITATED IN YOUR ORDINANCES.
49 REMEMBER YOUR WORDS TO YOUR SERVANT, WHEREIN YOU HAVE MADE ME HOPE.
50 THIS HAS COMFORTED ME IN MY AFFLICTION: FOR YOUR ORACLE HAS QUICKENED ME.
51 THE PROUD HAVE TRANSGRESSED EXCEEDINGLY; BUT I SWERVED NOT FROM YOUR LAW.
52 I REMEMBERED YOUR JUDGMENTS OF OLD, JESUS; AND WAS COMFORTED.
53 DESPAIR TOOK HOLD UPON ME, BECAUSE OF THE SINNERS WHO FORSAKE YOUR LAW.
54 YOUR ORDINANCES WERE MY SONGS IN THE PLACE OF MY SOJOURNING.
55 I REMEMBERED YOUR NAME, JESUS, IN THE NIGHT, AND KEPT YOUR LAW.
56 THIS I HAD, BECAUSE I DILIGENTLY SOUGHT YOUR ORDINANCES.
57 YOU ARE MY PORTION, JESUS: I SAID THAT I WOULD KEEP YOUR LAW.
58 I BESOUGHT YOUR FAVOUR WITH MY WHOLE HEART: HAVE MERCY UPON ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.
59 I THOUGHT ON YOUR WAYS, AND TURNED MY FEET TO YOUR TESTIMONIES.
60 I PREPARED MYSELF, AND WAS NOT TERRIFIED, TO KEEP YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
61 THE SNARES OF SINNERS ENTANGLED ME: BUT I FORGOT NOT YOUR LAW.
62 AT MIDNIGHT I AROSE, TO GIVE THANKS TO YOU FOR THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
63 I AM A COMPANION OF ALL THEM THAT FEAR YOU, AND OF THEM THAT KEEP YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
64 JESUS, THE EARTH IS FULL OF YOUR MERCY: TEACH ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
65 YOU HAVE WORKED KINDLY WITH YOUR SERVANT, JESUS, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.
66 TEACH ME KINDNESS, AND INSTRUCTION, AND KNOWLEDGE: FOR I HAVE BELIEVED YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
67 BEFORE I WAS AFFLICTED, I TRANSGRESSED; THEREFORE HAVE I KEPT YOUR WORD.
68 GOOD ARE YOU, JESUS; THEREFORE IN YOUR GOODNESS TEACH ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
69 THE INJUSTICE OF THE PROUD HAS BEEN MULTIPLIED AGAINST ME: BUT I WILL SEARCH OUT YOUR COMMANDMENTS WITH ALL MY HEART.
70 THEIR HEART HAS BEEN CURDLED LIKE MILK; BUT I HAVE MEDITATED ON YOUR LAW.
71 IT IS GOOD FOR ME THAT YOU HAVE AFFLICTED ME; THAT I MIGHT LEARN YOUR ORDINANCES.
72 THE LAW OF YOUR MOUTH IS BETTER TO ME THAN THOUSANDS OF GOLD AND SILVER.
73 YOUR HANDS HAVE MADE ME, AND FASHIONED ME: INSTRUCT ME, THAT I MAY LEARN YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
74 THEY THAT FEAR YOU WILL SEE ME AND REJOICE: FOR I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR WORDS.
75 I KNOW, JESUS, THAT YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THAT YOU IN TRUTHFULNESS HAVE AFFLICTED ME.
76 LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR MERCY BE TO COMFORT ME, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD TO YOUR SERVANT.
77 LET YOUR COMPASSIONS COME TO ME, THAT I MAY LIVE: FOR YOUR LAW IS MY MEDITATION.
78 LET THE PROUD BE ASHAMED; FOR THEY TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME UNJUSTLY: BUT I WILL MEDITATE IN YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
79 LET THOSE THAT FEAR YOU, AND THOSE THAT KNOW YOUR TESTIMONIES, TURN TO ME.

80 LET MY HEART BE BLAMELESS IN YOUR ORDINANCES, THAT I MAY NOT BE ASHAMED. *(Luke 1:6 Rev.19:8)*
 81 MY SOUL FAINTS FOR YOUR SALVATION: I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR WORDS.
 82 MY EYES FAILED IN WAITING FOR YOUR WORD, SAYING, "WHEN WILL YOU COMFORT ME?"
 83 FOR I AM BECOME AS A BOTTLE IN THE FROST: YET I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR ORDINANCES.
 84 HOW MANY ARE THE DAYS OF YOUR SERVANT? WHEN WILL YOU EXECUTE JUDGMENT FOR ME ON THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME?
 85 TRANSGRESSORS TOLD ME IDLE TALES; BUT NOT ACCORDING TO YOUR LAW, JESUS.
 86 ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE TRUTH; THEY PERSECUTED ME UNJUSTLY; HELP YOU ME.
 87 THEY NEARLY MADE AN END OF ME IN THE EARTH; BUT I FORSOOK NOT YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 88 QUICKEN ME ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY; SO SHALL I KEEP THE TESTIMONIES OF YOUR MOUTH.
 89 YOUR WORD, JESUS, ABIDES IN HEAVEN FOREVER.
 90 YOUR TRUTH ENDURES TO ALL GENERATIONS; YOU HAVE FOUNDED THE EARTH, AND IT ABIDES.
 91 THE DAY CONTINUES BY YOUR ARRANGEMENT; FOR ALL THINGS ARE YOUR SERVANTS.
 92 WERE IT NOT THAT YOUR LAW IS MY MEDITATION, THEN I SHOULD HAVE PERISHED IN MY AFFLICTION.
 93 I WILL NEVER FORGET YOUR ORDINANCES; FOR WITH THEM YOU HAVE QUICKENED ME.
 94 I AM YOURS, SAVE ME; FOR I HAVE SOUGHT OUT YOUR ORDINANCES.
 95 SINNERS LAID WAIT FOR ME TO DESTROY ME; BUT I UNDERSTOOD YOUR TESTIMONIES.
 96 I HAVE SEEN AN END OF ALL PERFECTION; BUT YOUR COMMANDMENT IS VERY BROAD.
 97 HOW I HAVE LOVED YOUR LAW, JE! IT IS MY MEDITATION ALL THE DAY.
 98 YOU HAVE MADE ME WISER THAN MY ENEMIES IN YOUR COMMANDMENT; FOR IT IS MINE FOREVER.
 99 I HAVE MORE UNDERSTANDING THAN ALL MY TEACHERS; FOR YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE MY MEDITATION.
 100 I UNDERSTAND MORE THAN THE AGED; BECAUSE I HAVE SOUGHT OUT YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 101 I HAVE KEPT BACK MY FEET FROM EVERY EVIL WAY, THAT I MIGHT KEEP YOUR WORDS.
 102 I HAVE NOT DECLINED FROM YOUR JUDGMENTS; FOR YOU HAVE INSTRUCTED ME.
 103 HOW SWEET ARE YOUR ORACLES TO MY THROAT! MORE SO THAN HONEY TO MY MOUTH!
 104 I GAIN UNDERSTANDING BY YOUR COMMANDMENTS: THEREFORE I HAVE HATED EVERY WAY OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
 105 YOUR LAW IS A LAMP TO MY FEET, AND A LIGHT TO MY PATHS.
 106 I HAVE SWORN AND DETERMINED TO KEEP THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 107 I HAVE BEEN VERY GREATLY AFFLICTED, JESUS: QUICKEN ME, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD.
 108 ACCEPT, I PRAY YOU, JESUS, THE FREEWILL-OFFERINGS OF MY MOUTH, AND TEACH ME YOUR JUDGMENTS.
 109 MY SOUL IS CONTINUALLY IN YOUR HANDS; AND I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR LAW.
 110 SINNERS SPREAD A SNARE FOR ME; BUT I ERRED NOT FROM YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 111 I HAVE INHERITED YOUR TESTIMONIES FOREVER; FOR THEY ARE THE JOY OF MY HEART.
 112 I HAVE INCLINED MY HEART TO PERFORM YOUR ORDINANCES FOREVER, IN RETURN FOR YOUR MERCIES.
 113 I HAVE HATED TRANSGRESSORS; BUT I HAVE LOVED YOUR LAW.
 114 YOU ARE MY HELPER AND MY SUPPORTER; I HAVE HOPED IN YOUR WORDS.
 115 DEPART FROM ME, YOU EVIL-DOERS; FOR I WILL SEARCH OUT THE COMMANDMENTS OF MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 116 UPHOLD ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD, AND QUICKEN ME; AND MAKE ME NOT ASHAMED OF MY EXPECTATION.
 117 HELP ME, AND I SHALL BE SAVED; AND I WILL MEDITATE IN YOUR ORDINANCES CONTINUALLY.
 118 YOU HAVE BROUGHT TO NOTHING ALL THAT DEPART FROM YOUR ORDINANCES; FOR THEIR INWARD THOUGHT IS UNRIGHTEOUS.
 119 I HAVE RECKONED ALL THE SINNERS OF THE EARTH AS TRANSGRESSORS; THEREFORE HAVE I LOVED YOUR TESTIMONIES.
 120 PENETRATE MY FLESH WITH YOUR FEAR; FOR I AM AFRAID OF YOUR JUDGMENTS.
 121 I HAVE DONE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE; DELIVER ME NOT UP TO THEM THAT INJURE ME.
 122 RECEIVE YOUR SERVANT FOR GOOD: LET NOT THE PROUD ACCUSE ME FALSELY.
 123 MY EYES HAVE FAILED FOR YOUR SALVATION, AND FOR THE WORD OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 124 DEAL WITH YOUR SERVANT ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY, AND TEACH ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
 125 I AM YOUR SERVANT; INSTRUCT ME, AND I SHALL KNOW YOUR TESTIMONIES.
 126 IT IS TIME FOR JESUS TO WORK: THEY HAVE UTTERLY BROKEN YOUR LAW.
 127 THEREFORE HAVE I LOVED YOUR/THE COMMANDMENTS MORE THAN GOLD OR TOPAZ.
 128 THEREFORE I DIRECTED MYSELF ACCORDING TO ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS: I HAVE HATED EVERY UNJUST WAY.
 129 YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE WONDERFUL: THEREFORE MY SOUL HAS SOUGHT THEM OUT.
 130 THE MANIFESTATION OF YOUR WORDS WILL ENLIGHTEN, AND INSTRUCT THE SIMPLE.
 131 I OPENED MY MOUTH, AND DREW BREATH: FOR I EARNESTLY LONGED AFTER YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 132 LOOK UPON ME AND HAVE MERCY UPON ME, AFTER THE MANNER OF THEM THAT LOVE YOUR NAME.
 133 ORDER MY STEPS ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD: AND LET NOT ANY INIQUITY HAVE DOMINION OVER ME.
 134 DELIVER ME FROM THE FALSE ACCUSATION OF MEN: SO WILL I KEEP YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 135 CAUSE YOUR FACE TO SHINE UPON YOUR SERVANT: AND TEACH ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
 136 MY EYES HAVE BEEN BATHED IN STREAMS OF WATER, BECAUSE I KEPT NOT YOUR LAW.
 137 RIGHTEOUS ARE YOU, JESUS, AND UPRIGHT ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS.
 138 YOU HAVE COMMANDED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PERFECT TRUTH, AS YOUR TESTIMONIES.
 139 YOUR ZEAL HAS QUITE WASTED ME: BECAUSE MY ENEMIES HAVE FORGOTTEN YOUR WORDS.
 140 YOUR WORD HAS BEEN VERY FULLY TRIED; AND YOUR SERVANT LOVES IT.
 141 I AM YOUNG AND DESPISED: YET I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR ORDINANCES.
 142 YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS AN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND YOUR LAW IS TRUTH.
 143 AFFLICTIONS AND DISTRESSES FOUND ME: BUT YOUR COMMANDMENTS WERE MY MEDITATION.

144 YOUR TESTIMONIES ARE AN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS: INSTRUCT ME, AND I SHALL LIVE.
 145 I CRIED WITH MY WHOLE HEART; HEAR ME, JESUS: I WILL SEARCH OUT YOUR ORDINANCES.
 146 I CRIED TO YOU; SAVE ME, AND I WILL KEEP YOUR TESTIMONIES.
 147 I AROSE BEFORE THE DAWN, AND CRIED: I HOPED IN YOUR WORDS.
 148 MY EYES PREVENTED THE DAWN, THAT I MIGHT MEDITATE ON YOUR ORACLES.
 149 HEAR MY VOICE, JESUS, ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY; QUICKEN ME ACCORDING TO YOUR JUDGMENT.
 150 THEY HAVE DRAWN NEAR WHO PERSECUTED ME UNLAWFULLY; AND THEY ARE FAR REMOVED FROM YOUR LAW.
 151 YOU ARE NEAR, JESUS; AND ALL YOUR WAYS ARE TRUTH.
 152 I HAVE KNOWN OF OLD CONCERNING YOUR TESTIMONIES, THAT YOU HAVE FOUNDED THEM FOREVER.
 153 LOOK UPON MY AFFLICTION, AND RESCUE ME; FOR I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR LAW.
 154 PLEAD MY CAUSE, AND RANSOM ME: QUICKEN ME BECAUSE OF YOUR WORD.
 155 SALVATION IS FAR FROM SINNERS: FOR THEY HAVE NOT SEARCHED OUT YOUR ORDINANCES.
 156 YOUR MERCIES, JESUS, ARE MANY: QUICKEN ME ACCORDING TO YOUR JUDGMENT.
 157 MANY ARE THEY THAT PERSECUTE ME AND OPPRESS ME: BUT I HAVE NOT DECLINED FROM YOUR TESTIMONIES.
 158 I BEHELD MEN ACTING FOOLISHLY, AND I PINED AWAY; FOR THEY KEPT NOT YOUR ORACLES.
 159 BEHOLD, I HAVE LOVED YOUR COMMANDMENTS, JESUS: QUICKEN ME IN YOUR MERCY.
 160 THE BEGINNING OF YOUR WORDS IS TRUTH; AND ALL THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURE FOREVER.
 161 PRINCES PERSECUTED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE, BUT MY HEART FEARED BECAUSE OF YOUR WORDS.
 162 I WILL REJOICE BECAUSE OF YOUR ORACLES, AS ONE THAT FINDS MUCH SPOIL.
 163 I HATE AND ABHOR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; BUT I LOVE YOUR LAW.
 164 SEVEN TIMES IN A DAY HAVE I PRAISED YOU BECAUSE OF THE JUDGMENTS OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 165 GREAT PEACE HAVE THEY THAT LOVE YOUR LAW: AND THERE IS NO STUMBLING-BLOCK TO THEM.
 166 I WAITED FOR YOUR SALVATION, JESUS, AND HAVE LOVED YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 167 MY SOUL HAS KEPT YOUR TESTIMONIES, AND LOVED THEM EXCEEDINGLY.
 168 I HAVE KEPT YOUR COMMANDMENTS AND YOUR TESTIMONIES; FOR ALL MY WAYS ARE BEFORE YOU, JESUS.
 169 LET MY SUPPLICATION COME NEAR BEFORE YOU, JESUS; INSTRUCT ME ACCORDING TO YOUR ORACLE.
 170 LET MY PETITION COME IN BEFORE YOU, JESUS; DELIVER ME ACCORDING TO YOUR ORACLE.
 171 LET MY LIPS UTTER A HYMN, WHEN YOU SHALL HAVE TAUGHT ME YOUR ORDINANCES.
 172 LET MY TONGUE UTTER YOUR ORACLES; FOR ALL YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE RIGHTEOUS.
 173 LET YOUR HAND BE PROMPT TO SAVE ME; FOR I HAVE CHOSEN YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
 174 I HAVE LONGED AFTER YOUR SALVATION, JESUS; AND YOUR LAW IS MY MEDITATION.
 175 MY SOUL SHALL LIVE, AND SHALL PRAISE YOU; AND YOUR JUDGMENTS SHALL HELP ME.
 176 I HAVE GONE ASTRAY LIKE A LOST SHEEP; SEEK YOUR SERVANT; FOR I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOUR COMMANDMENTS.

Psalm 120 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE (to Jerusalem or Fiesta).

1 IN MY AFFLICTION I CRIED TO JESUS, AND HE LISTENED TO ME.
 2 DELIVER MY SOUL, JESUS, FROM UNJUST LIPS, AND FROM A DECEITFUL TONGUE.
 3 WHAT SHOULD BE GIVEN TO YOU, AND WHAT SHOULD BE ADDED TO YOU, FOR YOUR CRAFTY TONGUE?
 4 SHARPENED WEAPONS OF THE MIGHTY, WITH COALS OF THE DESERT.
 5 WOE IS ME, THAT MY SOJOURNING IS PROLONGED; I HAVE TABERNACLED (*dwelt*) AMONG THE TENTS OF KEDAR.
 6 MY SOUL HAS LONG BEEN A SOJOURNER;
 7 I WAS PEACEABLE AMONG THEM THAT HATED PEACE; WHEN I SPOKE TO THEM, THEY WARRED AGAINST ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.

Psalm 121 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

1 I LIFTED UP MY EYES TO THE MOUNTAINS, WHERE MY HELP SHALL COME.
 2 MY HELP SHALL COME FROM JESUS, WHO MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH.
 3 LET NOT YOUR FOOT BE MOVED; AND LET NOT YOUR KEEPER SLUMBER.
 4 BEHOLD, HE THAT KEEPS JESRAEL SHALL NOT SLUMBER NOR SLEEP.
 5 JESUS SHALL KEEP YOU: JESUS IS YOUR SHELTER UPON YOUR RIGHT HAND.
 6 THE SUN SHALL NOT BURN YOU BY DAY, NEITHER THE MOON BY NIGHT. (*Isa. 30:26*)
 7 MAY JESUS PRESERVE YOU FROM ALL EVIL: JESUS SHALL KEEP YOUR SOUL.
 8 JESUS SHALL KEEP YOUR COMING IN, AND YOUR GOING OUT, FROM HENCEFORTH AND EVEN FOREVER.

Psalm 122 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

1 I WAS GLAD WHEN THEY SAID TO ME, "LET US GO INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS."
 2 OUR FEET STOOD IN YOUR COURTS, O JERUSALEM.
 3 JERUSALEM IS BUILT AS A CITY WHOSE FELLOWSHIP IS COMPLETE.
 4 FOR THERE THE TRIBES WENT UP, THE TRIBES OF JESUS, AS A TESTIMONY FOR JESRAEL, TO GIVE THANKS UNTO THE NAME OF JESUS.
 5 FOR THERE ARE SET THRONES FOR JUDGMENT, EVEN THRONES FOR THE HOUSE OF DAVID.
 6 PRAY NOW FOR THE PEACE OF JERUSALEM: AND LET THERE BE PROSPERITY TO THEM THAT LOVE YOU.
 7 LET PEACE, I PRAY, BE WITHIN YOUR HOST, AND PROSPERITY IN YOUR PALACES.
 8 FOR THE SAKE OF MY BRETHREN AND MY NEIGHBOURS, I HAVE INDEED SPOKEN PEACE CONCERNING YOU.
 9 BECAUSE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE DILIGENTLY SOUGHT YOUR GOOD.

Psalm 123 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 UNTO YOU WHO DWELLS IN HEAVEN HAVE I LIFTED UP MY EYES.
- 2 BEHOLD, AS THE EYES OF SERVANTS ARE DIRECTED TO THE HANDS OF THEIR MASTERS, AND AS THE EYES OF A FEMALE SERVANT/SLAVE TO THE HANDS OF HER MISTRESS; SO OUR EYES ARE DIRECTED TO JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), UNTIL HE HAS MERCY UPON US.
- 3 HAVE PITY UPON US, JESUS, HAVE PITY UPON US: FOR WE ARE EXCEEDINGLY FILLED WITH CONTEMPT.
- 4 YES, OUR SOUL HAS BEEN EXCEEDINGLY FILLED WITH IT: LET THE REPROACH BE TO THEM THAT ARE AT EASE, AND CONTEMPT TO THE PROUD.

Psalm 124 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 IF IT HAD NOT BEEN THAT JESUS WAS AMONG US, LET JESRAEL NOW SAY;
- 2 IF IT HAD NOT BEEN THAT JESUS WAS AMONG US, WHEN MEN ROSE UP AGAINST US;
- 3 TRULY THEY WOULD HAVE SWALLOWED US UP ALIVE, WHEN THEIR WRATH WAS KINDLED AGAINST US:
- 4 TRULY THE WATER WOULD HAVE DROWNED US, OUR SOUL WOULD HAVE GONE UNDER THE TORRENT.
- 5 YES, OUR SOUL WOULD HAVE GONE UNDER THE OVERWHELMING WATER.
- 6 BLESSED BE JESUS, WHO HAS NOT GIVEN US FOR A PREY TO THEIR TEETH.
- 7 OUR SOUL HAS BEEN DELIVERED AS A SPARROW FROM THE SNARE OF THE PREDATORS: THE SNARE IS BROKEN, AND WE ARE DELIVERED.
- 8 OUR HELP IS IN THE NAME OF JESUS, WHO MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH.

Psalm 125 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 THEY THAT TRUST IN JESUS SHALL BE AS MOUNT ZION: HE THAT DWELLS IN JERUSALEM SHALL NEVER BE MOVED.
- 2 THE MOUNTAINS ARE ROUND ABOUT HER, AND SO JESUS IS ROUND ABOUT HIS PEOPLE, FROM HENCEFORTH AND EVEN FOREVER.
- 3 FOR JESUS WILL NOT ALLOW THE ROD OF SINNERS TO BE UPON THE LOT OF THE RIGHTEOUS; LEST THE RIGHTEOUS SHOULD STRETCH FORTH THEIR HANDS TO INIQUITY.
- 4 DO GOOD, JESUS, TO THEM THAT ARE GOOD, AND TO THEM THAT ARE UPRIGHT IN HEART.
- 5 BUT THEM THAT TURN ASIDE TO CROOKED WAYS JESUS WILL LEAD AWAY WITH THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY: BUT PEACE SHALL BE UPON JESRAEL.

Psalm 126 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 WHEN JESUS TURNED THE CAPTIVITY OF ZION, WE BECAME AS COMFORTED ONES.
- 2 THEN WAS OUR MOUTH FILLED WITH JOY, AND OUR TONGUE WITH REJOICING: THEN WOULD THEY SAY AMONG THE GENTILES, "JESUS HAS DONE GREAT THINGS AMONG THEM."
- 3 JESUS HAS DONE GREAT THINGS FOR US, WE BECAME JOYFUL.
- 4 TURN, JESUS, OUR CAPTIVITY, AS THE STREAMS IN THE SOUTH.
- 5 THEY THAT SOW IN TEARS SHALL REAP IN JOY.
- 6 THEY WENT ON AND CRIED AS THEY CAST THEIR SEEDS; BUT THEY SHALL SURELY COME WITH REJOICING, BRINGING THEIR SHEAVES WITH THEM.

Psalm 127 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 EXCEPT JESUS BUILD THE HOUSE (*Heb.3:1-6*), THEY THAT BUILD LABOUR IN VAIN: EXCEPT JESUS KEEP THE CITY, THE WATCHMAN WATCHES IN VAIN.
- 2 IT IS VAIN FOR YOU TO RISE EARLY: YOU RISE UP AFTER RESTING, YOU THAT EAT THE BREAD OF GRIEF; WHILE HE GIVES SLEEP TO HIS BELOVED.
- 3 BEHOLD, THE INHERITANCE OF JESUS, CHILDREN, THE REWARD OF THE FRUIT OF THE WOMB.
- 4 AS ARROWS IN THE HAND OF A MIGHTY MAN; SO ARE THE CHILDREN OF THOSE WHO WERE OUTCASTS.
- 5 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO SHALL SATISFY HIS DESIRE WITH THEM: THEY SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED WHEN THEY SHALL SPEAK TO THEIR ENEMIES IN THE GATES.

Psalm 128 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 BLESSED ARE ALL THEY THAT FEAR JESUS; WHO WALK IN HIS WAYS.
- 2 YOU SHALL EAT THE LABOURS OF YOUR HANDS: BLESSED ARE YOU, AND IT SHALL BE WELL WITH YOU.
- 3 YOUR WIFE SHALL BE AS A FRUITFUL VINE ON THE SIDES OF YOUR HOUSE: YOUR CHILDREN AS YOUNG OLIVE-PLANTS ROUND ABOUT YOUR TABLE.
- 4 BEHOLD, THUS SHALL THE MAN BE BLESSED THAT FEARS JESUS.
- 5 MAY JESUS BLESS YOU OUT OF ZION; AND MAY YOU SEE THE PROSPERITY OF JERUSALEM ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE.
- 6 AND MAY YOU SEE YOUR CHILDREN'S CHILDREN. PEACE BE UPON JESRAEL.

Psalm 129 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 MANY A TIME HAVE THEY WARRED AGAINST ME FROM MY YOUTH, LET JESRAEL NOW SAY:
- 2 MANY A TIME HAVE THEY WARRED AGAINST ME FROM MY YOUTH: AND YET THEY PREVAILED NOT AGAINST ME.
- 3 THE SINNERS WORKED UPON MY BACK: THEY PROLONGED THEIR INIQUITY.
- 4 THE RIGHTEOUS LORD HAS CUT ASUNDER THE NECKS OF SINNERS.
- 5 LET ALL THAT HATE ZION BE PUT TO SHAME AND TURNED BACK.
- 6 LET THEM BE AS THE GRASS OF THE HOUSE-TOPS, WHICH WITHERS BEFORE IT IS PLUCKED UP.

- 7 WITH WHICH THE REAPER FILLS NOT HIS HAND, NOR HE THAT MAKES UP THE SHEAVES, HIS BOSOM.
8 NEITHER DO THEY THAT GO BY SAY, "THE BLESSING OF JESUS BE UPON YOU: WE HAVE BLESSED YOU IN THE NAME OF JESUS."

Psalm 130 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 OUT OF THE DEPTHS HAVE I CRIED TO YOU, JESUS.
2 JESUS, LISTEN TO MY VOICE; LET YOUR EARS BE ATTENTIVE TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION.
3 IF YOU, O LORD, SHOULD MARK INIQUITIES, JESUS, WHO SHALL STAND?
4 FOR WITH YOU IS FORGIVENESS: FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE
5 HAVE I WAITED FOR YOU, JESUS, MY SOUL HAS WAITED FOR YOUR WORD.
6 MY SOUL HAS HOPED IN THE LORD; FROM THE MORNING WATCH UNTIL NIGHT.
7 LET JESRAEL HOPE IN JESUS: FOR WITH JESUS IS MERCY, AND WITH HIM IS PLENTEOUS REDEMPTION.
8 AND HE SHALL REDEEM JESRAEL FROM ALL HIS INIQUITIES.

Psalm 131 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 JESUS, MY HEART IS NOT EXALTED, NEITHER HAVE MY EYES BEEN ARROGANTLY RAISED: NEITHER HAVE I EXERCISED MYSELF IN GREAT MATTERS, NOR IN THINGS TOO WONDERFUL FOR ME.
2 I SHALL HAVE SINNED IF I HAVE NOT BEEN HUMBLE, BUT HAVE REJOICED MY SOUL: ACCORDING TO THE RELATION OF A WEANED CHILD TO HIS MOTHER, SO WILL YOU REPAY MY SOUL.
3 LET JESRAEL HOPE IN JESUS, FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER.

Psalm 132 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 LORD, REMEMBER DAVID, AND ALL HIS MEEKNESS:
2 HOW HE SWORE TO JESUS, AND VOWED TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB, SAYING,
3 "I WILL NOT GO INTO THE TABERNACLE OF MY HOUSE; I WILL NOT GO UP TO THE COUCH OF MY BED;
4 I WILL NOT GIVE SLEEP TO MY EYES, NOR SLUMBER TO MY EYELIDS, NOR REST TO MY TEMPLES,
5 UNTIL I FIND A PLACE FOR JESUS, A TABERNACLE FOR THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB."
6 BEHOLD, WE HEARD OF IT IN EPHRATHA; WE FOUND IT IN THE FIELDS OF THE WOOD.
7 LET US ENTER INTO HIS TABERNACLES: LET US WORSHIP AT THE PLACE WHERE HIS FEET STOOD.
8 ARISE, JESUS, INTO YOUR REST; YOU, AND THE ARK OF YOUR HOLINESS.
9 YOUR PRIESTS SHALL CLOTHE THEMSELVES WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND YOUR SAINTS SHALL REJOICE.
10 FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR SERVANT DAVID TURN NOT AWAY THE FACE OF YOUR ANOINTED.
11 JESUS SWORE IN TRUTH TO DAVID, AND HE WILL NOT ANNUL IT, SAYING, "**OF THE FRUIT OF YOUR BODY WILL I SET A KING UPON YOUR THRONE.**
12 **IF YOUR CHILDREN WILL KEEP MY COVENANT, AND THESE MY TESTIMONIES WHICH I SHALL TEACH THEM, THEIR CHILDREN ALSO SHALL SIT UPON YOUR THRONE FOREVER.**"
13 FOR JESUS HAS CHOSEN ZION, HE HAS CHOSEN HER FOR A HABITATION FOR HIMSELF, SAYING,
14 "**THIS IS MY REST FOREVER: HERE WILL I DWELL; FOR I HAVE CHOSEN IT.**
15 **I WILL SURELY BLESS HER PROVISION: I WILL SATISFY HER POOR WITH BREAD.**
16 **I WILL CLOTHE HER PRIESTS WITH SALVATION; AND HER SAINTS SHALL GREATLY REJOICE.**
17 **THERE WILL I CAUSE TO SPRING UP A HORN TO DAVID: I HAVE PREPARED A LAMP FOR MY ANOINTED.**
18 **HIS ENEMIES WILL I CLOTHE WITH A SHAME; BUT UPON HIMSELF SHALL MY HOLINESS FLOURISH.**"

Psalm 133 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 SEE NOW! WHAT IS SO GOOD, OR WHAT SO PLEASANT, AS FOR BRETHREN TO DWELL TOGETHER?
2 IT IS AS OINTMENT ON THE HEAD, THAT RAN DOWN TO THE BEARD, EVEN THE BEARD OF AARON; THAT RAN DOWN TO THE FRINGE OF HIS CLOTHING.
3 AS THE DEW OF HERMON, THAT COMES DOWN ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ZION: FOR THERE, JESUS COMMANDED THE BLESSING, EVEN LIFE FOREVER.

Psalm 134 A SONG OF PILGRIMAGE.

- 1 BEHOLD NOW, BLESS YOU JESUS, ALL THE SERVANTS OF JESUS, WHO STAND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, IN THE COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
2 LIFT UP YOUR HANDS BY NIGHT IN THE SANCTUARIES, AND BLESS JESUS.
3 MAY JESUS, WHO MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH, BLESS YOU OUT OF ZION.

Psalm 135

- 1 EL-E-LU-JE! PRAISE YOU THE NAME OF JESUS; PRAISE JESUS, YOU HIS SERVANTS,
2 WHO STAND IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, IN THE COURTS OF THE HOUSE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
3 PRAISE YOU JESUS; FOR JESUS IS GOOD: SING PRAISES TO HIS NAME; FOR IT IS GOOD.
4 FOR JESUS HAS CHOSEN JACOB FOR HIMSELF, AND JESRAEL FOR HIS OWN TREASURE.

5 FOR I KNOW THAT JESUS IS GREAT, AND OUR LORD IS ABOVE ALL GODS;
6 ALL THAT JESUS WILLED, HE DID IN HEAVEN, AND ON THE EARTH, IN THE SEA, AND IN ALL DEEPS.
7 WHO BRINGS UP CLOUDS FROM THE EXTREMITY OF THE EARTH: HE HAS MADE LIGHTNINGS FOR THE RAIN: HE BRINGS WINDS OUT OF HIS TREASURES.

8 WHO STRUCK THE FIRST-BORN OF EGYPT, BOTH OF MAN AND BEAST.

9 HE SENT SIGNS AND WONDERS INTO THE MIDST OF YOU, O EGYPT, ON PHARAOH, AND ON ALL HIS SERVANTS.
 10 WHO STRUCK MANY NATIONS, AND KILLED MIGHTY KINGS;
 11 SEON KING OF THE AMORITES, AND OG KING OF BASAN, AND ALL THE KINGDOMS OF CANAAN:
 12 AND GAVE THEIR LAND FOR AN INHERITANCE, AN INHERITANCE TO JESRAEL HIS PEOPLE.

 13 JESUS, YOUR NAME ENDURES FOREVER, AND YOUR MEMORIAL TO ALL GENERATIONS.
 14 FOR JESUS SHALL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE, AND COMFORT HIMSELF CONCERNING HIS SERVANTS.

 15 THE IDOLS OF THE HEATHEN ARE SILVER AND GOLD, THE WORKS OF MEN'S HANDS.
 16 THEY HAVE A MOUTH, BUT THEY CANNOT SPEAK; THEY HAVE EYES, BUT THEY CANNOT SEE;
 17 THEY HAVE EARS, BUT THEY CANNOT HEAR; FOR THERE IS NO BREATH IN THEIR MOUTH.
 18 LET THOSE WHO MAKE THEM BE MADE LIKE TO THEM; AND ALL THOSE WHO TRUST IN THEM.

 19 O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, BLESS YOU JESUS: O HOUSE OF AARON, BLESS YOU JESUS:
 20 O HOUSE OF LEVI, BLESS YOU JESUS: YOU THAT FEAR JESUS, BLESS JESUS.
 21 BLESSED IN ZION BE JESUS, WHO DWELLS IN JERUSALEM.

Psalm 136

1 EL-E-LU-JE! GIVE THANKS TO JESUS: FOR HE IS GOOD: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 2 GIVE THANKS TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF GODS; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 3 GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD OF LORDS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 4 TO HIM WHO ALONE HAS WORKED GREAT WONDERS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 5 TO HIM WHO MADE THE GALAXIES BY UNDERSTANDING; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 6 TO HIM WHO ESTABLISHED THE EARTH ON THE WATERS; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 7 TO HIM WHO ALONE MADE GREAT LIGHTS; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 8 THE SUN TO RULE BY DAY; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 9 THE MOON AND THE STARS TO RULE THE NIGHT; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 10 TO HIM WHO STRUCK EGYPT WITH THEIR FIRST-BORN; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 11 AND BROUGHT JESRAEL OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEM; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 12 WITH A STRONG HAND, AND A HIGH ARM: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 13 TO HIM WHO DIVIDED THE RED SEA INTO PARTS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 14 AND BROUGHT JESRAEL THROUGH THE MIDST OF IT: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 15 AND OVERTHREW PHARAOH AND HIS HOST IN THE RED SEA: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 16 TO HIM WHO LED HIS PEOPLE THROUGH THE DESERT: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 17 TO HIM WHO STRUCK GREAT KINGS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 18 AND KILLED MIGHTY KINGS; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 19 SEON KING OF THE AMORITES: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 20 AND OG KING OF BASAN: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 21 AND GAVE THEIR LAND FOR AN INHERITANCE: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 22 EVEN AN INHERITANCE TO JESRAEL HIS SERVANT: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 23 FOR JESUS REMEMBERED US IN OUR LOW ESTATE; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER:
 24 AND REDEEMED US FROM OUR ENEMIES; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 25 WHO GIVES FOOD TO ALL FLESH; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
 26 GIVE THANKS TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.

Psalm 137 FOR DAVID, A PSALM OF JEREMIAS.

1 BY THE RIVERS OF BABYLON, THERE WE SAT; AND CRIED WHEN WE REMEMBERED ZION.
 2 WE HUNG OUR HARPS ON THE WILLOWS IN THE MIDST OF IT.
 3 FOR THERE THEY THAT HAD TAKEN US CAPTIVE ASKED OF US THE WORDS OF A SONG; AND THEY THAT HAD CARRIED US AWAY
 ASKED A HYMN, SAYING, "SING US ONE OF THE SONGS OF ZION."
 4 HOW SHOULD WE SING JESUS' SONG IN A FOREIGN LAND?
 5 IF I FORGET YOU, O JERUSALEM, LET MY RIGHT HAND FORGET ITS SKILL.
 6 MAY MY TONGUE CLEAVE TO MY THROAT, IF I DO NOT REMEMBER YOU; IF I DO NOT PREFER JERUSALEM AS THE CHIEF OF MY JOY.
 7 REMEMBER, JESUS, THE CHILDREN OF EDOM IN THE DAY OF JERUSALEM; WHO SAID, "RAZE IT, RAZE IT, EVEN TO ITS
 FOUNDATIONS."
 8 WRETCHED DAUGHTER OF BABYLON! BLESSED SHALL HE BE WHO SHALL REWARD YOU AS YOU HAVE REWARDED US.
 9 BLESSED SHALL HE BE WHO SHALL SEIZE AND DASH YOUR INFANTS AGAINST THE ROCK.

Psalm 138 A PSALM FOR DAVID, OF AGGAEUS AND ZACHARIAS.

1 I WILL GIVE YOU THANKS, JESUS, WITH MY WHOLE HEART; AND I WILL SING PSALMS TO YOU BEFORE THE ANGELS; FOR YOU HAVE
 HEARD ALL THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH.
 2 I WILL WORSHIP TOWARD YOUR HOLY TEMPLE, AND GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME, ON ACCOUNT OF YOUR MERCY AND YOUR
 TRUTH; FOR YOU HAVE MAGNIFIED YOUR HOLY NAME ABOVE EVERY THING.
 3 IN WHATSOEVER DAY I SHALL CALL UPON YOU, HEAR ME SPEEDILY; YOU SHALL ABUNDANTLY PROVIDE ME WITH YOUR POWER IN
 MY SOUL.
 4 LET ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, JESUS, GIVE THANKS UNTO YOU; FOR THEY HAVE HEARD ALL THE WORDS OF YOUR MOUTH.

5 AND LET THEM SING IN THE WAYS OF JESUS; FOR GREAT IS THE GLORY OF JESUS.
6 FOR JESUS IS HIGH, AND YET REGARDS THE LOWLY; AND HE KNOWS HIGH THINGS FROM AFAR OFF.
7 THOUGH I SHOULD WALK IN THE MIDST OF AFFLICTION, YOU WILL QUICKEN ME; YOU HAVE STRETCHED FORTH YOUR HANDS AGAINST THE WRATH OF MY ENEMIES, AND YOUR RIGHT HAND HAS SAVED ME.
8 JESUS, YOU SHALL REPAY THEM ON MY BEHALF: YOUR MERCY, JESUS, ENDURES FOREVER: OVERLOOK NOT THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.

Psalm 139 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JESUS, YOU HAVE PROVED ME, AND KNOWN ME.
2 YOU KNOW MY SITTING DOWN AND MY RISING UP: YOU UNDERSTAND MY THOUGHTS LONG BEFORE.
3 YOU HAVE TRACED MY PATH AND MY BED, AND HAVE FORESEEN ALL MY WAYS.
4 FOR THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUS WORD IN MY TONGUE: BEHOLD, JESUS, YOU HAVE KNOWN ALL THINGS,
5 THE LAST AND THE FIRST: YOU HAVE FASHIONED ME, AND LAID YOUR HAND UPON ME.
6 THE KNOWLEDGE OF YOU IS TOO WONDERFUL FOR ME; IT IS VERY DIFFICULT, I CANNOT ATTAIN TO IT.
7 WHERE SHALL I GO FROM YOUR SPIRIT? AND WHERE SHALL I FLEE FROM YOUR PRESENCE?
8 IF I SHOULD GO UP TO THE SKY, YOU ARE THERE: IF I SHOULD GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE, YOU ARE PRESENT.
9 IF I SHOULD SPREAD MY WINGS TO FLY STRAIGHT FORWARD, AND SOJOURN AT THE EXTREMITY OF THE SEA, IT WOULD BE VAIN,
10 FOR EVEN THERE YOUR HAND WOULD GUIDE ME, AND YOUR RIGHT HAND WOULD HOLD ME.
11 WHEN I SAID, "SURELY THE DARKNESS WILL COVER ME; EVEN THE NIGHT WAS LIGHT IN MY LUXURY"
12 FOR DARKNESS WILL NOT BE DARKNESS WITH YOU; BUT NIGHT WILL BE LIGHT AS DAY: AS ITS DARKNESS, SO SHALL ITS LIGHT BE TO YOU.
13 FOR YOU, JESUS, HAVE POSSESSED MY REINS; YOU HAVE HELPED ME FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB.
14 I WILL GIVE YOU THANKS; FOR YOU ARE REVERENTLY WONDROUS; WONDROUS ARE YOUR WORKS; AND MY SOUL KNOWS IT WELL.
15 MY BONES, WHICH YOU MADE IN SECRET WERE NOT HIDDEN FROM YOU, NOR MY SUBSTANCE, IN THE LOWEST PARTS OF THE EARTH.
16 YOUR EYES SAW MY UNWORKED SUBSTANCE, AND ALL MEN SHALL BE WRITTEN IN YOUR SCROLL; THEY SHALL BE FORMED BY DAY, THOUGH THERE SHOULD FOR A TIME BE NO ONE AMONG THEM.
17 BUT YOUR FRIENDS, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE BEEN GREATLY HONOURED BY ME; THEIR RULE HAS BEEN GREATLY STRENGTHENED.
18 I WILL NUMBER THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE MULTIPLIED BEYOND THE SAND; I AWAKE, AND AM STILL WITH YOU.
19 OH THAT YOU WOULD SLAY THE WICKED, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); DEPART FROM ME, YOU MEN OF BLOOD.
20 FOR YOU WILL SAY CONCERNING THEIR THOUGHT, THAT THEY SHALL TAKE YOUR CITIES IN VAIN.
21 HAVE I NOT DETESTED THEM, JESUS, THAT HATE YOU? AND WASTED AWAY BECAUSE OF YOUR ENEMIES?
22 I HAVE DETESTED THEM WITH PERFECT DETEST; THEY WERE COUNTED MY ENEMIES.
23 PROVE ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND KNOW MY HEART; EXAMINE ME, AND KNOW MY PATHS;
24 AND SEE IF THERE IS ANY WAY OF INIQUITY IN ME, AND LEAD ME IN AN EVERLASTING WAY.

Psalm 140 FOR THE END, A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 RESCUE ME, JESUS, FROM THE EVIL MAN; DELIVER ME FROM THE UNJUST MAN.
2 WHO HAVE DEVISED INJUSTICE IN THEIR HEARTS; ALL THE DAY THEY PREPARED WAR.
3 THEY HAVE SHARPENED THEIR TONGUE AS THE TONGUE OF A SERPENT; THE POISON OF VIPERS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS. PAUSE.
4 KEEP ME, JESUS, FROM THE HAND OF THE SINNER; RESCUE ME FROM UNJUST MEN; WHO HAVE PURPOSED TO OVERTHROW MY GOINGS.
5 THE PROUD HAVE HID A SNARE FOR ME, AND HAVE STRETCHED OUT ROPES FOR SNARES FOR MY FEET; THEY SET A STUMBLING-BLOCK FOR ME NEAR THE PATH. PAUSE.
6 I SAID TO JESUS, "YOU ARE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);" LISTEN, JESUS, TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION.
7 THE LORD JESUS, THE STRENGTH OF MY SALVATION; YOU HAVE SCREENED MY HEAD IN THE DAY OF BATTLE.
8 DELIVER ME NOT, JESUS, TO THE SINNER, ACCORDING TO MY DESIRE: THEY HAVE DEVISED MISCHIEF AGAINST ME; FORSAKE ME NOT, LEST THEY SHOULD BE EXALTED. PAUSE.
9 AS FOR THE HEAD OF THEM THAT COMPASS ME, THE MISCHIEF OF THEIR LIPS SHALL COVER THEM.
10 COALS OF FIRE SHALL FALL UPON THEM ON THE EARTH; AND YOU SHALL CAST THEM DOWN IN AFFLICTIONS: THEY SHALL NOT BEAR UP UNDER THEM.
11 A TALKATIVE MAN SHALL NOT PROSPER ON THE EARTH: CALAMITIES SHALL HUNT THE UNRIGHTEOUS MAN TO DESTRUCTION.
12 I KNOW THAT JESUS WILL MAINTAIN THE CAUSE OF THE POOR, AND THE RIGHT OF THE NEEDY ONES.
13 SURELY THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME: THE UPRIGHT SHALL DWELL IN YOUR PRESENCE.

Psalm 141 A PSALM OF DAVID.

1 JESUS, I HAVE CRIED TO YOU; HEAR ME: ATTEND TO THE VOICE OF MY SUPPLICATION, WHEN I CRY TO YOU.
2 LET MY PRAYER BE SET FORTH BEFORE YOU AS INCENSE; THE LIFTING UP OF MY HANDS AS AN EVENING SACRIFICE.
3 SET A WATCH, JESUS, ON MY MOUTH, AND A STRONG DOOR ABOUT BY LIPS.
4 INCLINE NOT MY HEART TO EVIL THINGS, TO EMPLOY PRETEXTS FOR SINS, WITH ME WHO WORK INIQUITY: AND LET ME NOT UNITE WITH THEIR CHOICE ONES.
5 THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL CHASTEN ME WITH MERCY, AND REPROVE ME: BUT LET NOT THE OIL OF THE SINNER ANOINT MY HEAD: FOR YET SHALL MY PRAYER ALSO BE IN THEIR PLEASURES.
6 THEIR MIGHTY ONES HAVE BEEN SWALLOWED UP NEAR THE ROCK: THEY SHALL HEAR MY WORDS, FOR THEY ARE SWEET.

7 AS A LUMP OF EARTH IS CRUSHED UPON THE GROUND, OUR BONES HAVE BEEN SCATTERED BY THE MOUTH OF THE GRAVE.
8 FOR MY EYES ARE TO YOU, JESUS THE LORD: I HAVE HOPED IN YOU; TAKE NOT AWAY MY LIFE.
9 KEEP ME FROM THE SNARE WHICH THEY HAVE SET FOR ME, AND FROM THE STUMBLING BLOCKS OF THEM THAT WORK INIQUITY.
10 SINNERS SHALL FALL BY THEIR OWN NET: I AM ALONE UNTIL I SHALL ESCAPE.

Psalms 142 A PSALM OF INSTRUCTION FOR DAVID, WHEN HE WAS IN THE CAVE; A PRAYER.

1 I CRIED TO JESUS WITH MY VOICE; WITH MY VOICE I MADE SUPPLICATION TO JESUS.
2 I WILL POUR OUT BEFORE HIM MY SUPPLICATION: I WILL DECLARE BEFORE HIM MY AFFLICTION.
3 WHEN MY SPIRIT WAS FAINTING WITHIN ME, THEN YOU KNEW MY PATHS; IN THE VERY WAY WHEREIN I WAS WALKING, THEY HID A SNARE FOR ME.
4 I LOOKED ON MY RIGHT HAND, AND BEHOLD, FOR THERE WAS NONE THAT NOTICED ME; REFUGE FAILED ME; AND THERE WAS NONE THAT CARED FOR MY SOUL.
5 I CRIED UNTO YOU, JESUS, AND SAID, "YOU ARE MY HOPE, MY PORTION IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING."
6 ATTEND TO MY SUPPLICATION, FOR I AM BROUGHT VERY LOW; DELIVER ME FROM THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME; FOR THEY ARE STRONGER THAN I.
7 BRING MY SOUL OUT OF PRISON, THAT I MAY GIVE THANKS TO YOUR NAME, JESUS; THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL WAIT FOR ME, UNTIL YOU REWARD ME.

Psalms 143 A PSALM OF DAVID, WHEN HIS SON PURSUED HIM. (2 Sam.15:13-17)

1 JE, ATTEND TO MY PRAYER: LISTEN TO MY SUPPLICATION IN YOUR TRUTH; HEAR ME IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
2 AND ENTER NOT INTO JUDGMENT WITH YOUR SERVANT, FOR IN YOUR SIGHT NO MAN LIVING IS WITHOUT SIN.
3 FOR THE ENEMY HAS PERSECUTED MY SOUL; HE HAS BROUGHT MY LIFE DOWN TO THE GROUND; HE HAS MADE ME TO DWELL IN A DARK PLACE, AS THOSE THAT HAVE BEEN LONG DEAD.
4 THEREFORE MY SPIRIT WAS GRIEVED IN ME; MY HEART WAS TROUBLED WITHIN ME.
5 I REMEMBERED THE DAYS OF OLD; AND I MEDITATED ON ALL YOUR DOINGS: YES, I MEDITATED ON THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.
6 I SPREAD FORTH MY HANDS TO YOU; MY SOUL THIRSTS FOR YOU, AS A DRY LAND. PAUSE.
7 HEAR ME SPEEDILY, JESUS; MY SPIRIT HAS FAILED; TURN NOT AWAY YOUR FACE FROM ME, ELSE I SHALL BE LIKE TO THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.
8 CAUSE ME TO HEAR YOUR MERCY IN THE MORNING; FOR I HAVE HOPED IN YOU; MAKE KNOWN TO ME, JESUS, THE WAY WHEREIN I SHOULD WALK; FOR I HAVE LIFTED UP MY SOUL TO YOU.
9 DELIVER ME FROM MY ENEMIES, JESUS; FOR I HAVE FLED TO YOU FOR REFUGE.
10 TEACH ME TO DO YOUR WILL; FOR YOU ARE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); YOUR GOOD SPIRIT SHALL GUIDE ME IN THE STRAIGHT WAY.
11 YOU SHALL QUICKEN ME, JESUS, FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE; IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS YOU SHALL BRING MY SOUL OUT OF AFFLICTION.
12 AND IN YOUR MERCY YOU WILL DESTROY MY ENEMIES, AND WILL DESTROY ALL THOSE THAT AFFLICT MY SOUL; FOR I AM YOUR SERVANT.

Psalms 144 A PSALM OF DAVID CONCERNING GOLIATH.

1 BLESSED BE JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO INSTRUCTS MY HANDS FOR BATTLE, AND MY FINGERS FOR WAR.
2 MY MERCY, AND MY REFUGE; MY HELPER, AND MY DELIVERER; MY PROTECTOR, IN WHOM I HAVE TRUSTED; WHO SUBDUES MY PEOPLE UNDER ME.
3 LORD, WHAT IS MAN, THAT YOU ARE MADE KNOWN TO HIM? OR THE SON OF HUMANS, THAT YOU TAKE ACCOUNT OF HIM?
4 MAN IS LIKE TO VANITY: HIS DAYS PASS AS A SHADOW.
5 JESUS, BOW YOUR HEAVENS, AND COME DOWN: TOUCH THE MOUNTAINS, AND THEY SHALL SMOKE.
6 SEND LIGHTNING, AND YOU SHALL SCATTER THEM: SEND FORTH YOUR ARROWS, AND YOU SHALL DISCOMFIT THEM.
7 SEND FORTH YOUR HAND FROM ON HIGH; RESCUE ME, AND DELIVER ME OUT OF GREAT WATERS, OUT OF THE HAND OF FOREIGN CHILDREN;
8 WHOSE MOUTH HAS SPOKEN VANITY, AND THEIR RIGHT HAND IS A RIGHT HAND OF INIQUITY.
9 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I WILL SING A NEW SONG TO YOU: I WILL PLAY TO YOU ON A PSALTRY OF TEN STRINGS.
10 EVEN TO HIM WHO GIVES SALVATION TO KINGS: WHO REDEEMS HIS SERVANT DAVID FROM THE HURTFUL SWORD.
11 DELIVER ME, AND RESCUE ME FROM THE HAND OF FOREIGN CHILDREN, WHOSE MOUTH HAS SPOKEN VANITY, AND THEIR RIGHT HAND IS A RIGHT HAND OF INIQUITY;
12 WHOSE CHILDREN ARE AS PLANTS, STRENGTHENED IN THEIR YOUTH: THEIR DAUGHTERS ARE BEAUTIFUL, LAVISHLY ADORNED AFTER THE MANNER OF A TEMPLE.
13 THEIR GARNERS ARE FULL, AND BURSTING WITH ONE KIND OF STORE AFTER ANOTHER; THEIR SHEEP ARE PROLIFIC, MULTIPLYING IN THEIR STREETS.
14 THEIR OXEN ARE FAT: THERE IS NO FALLING DOWN OF A HEDGE, NOR GOING OUT, NOR CRY IN THEIR FOLDS.
15 MEN BLESS THE PEOPLE TO WHOM THIS LOT BELONGS, BUT BLESSED IS THE PEOPLE WHOSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS JESUS.

Psalms 145 DAVID'S PSALMS OF PRAISE.

1 I WILL EXALT YOU, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), MY KING; AND I WILL BLESS YOUR NAME FOREVER AND EVER.
2 EVERY DAY WILL I BLESS YOU, AND I WILL PRAISE YOUR NAME FOREVER AND EVER.
3 JESUS IS GREAT, AND GREATLY TO BE PRAISED; AND THERE IS NO END TO HIS GREATNESS.
4 GENERATION AFTER GENERATION SHALL PRAISE YOUR WORKS, AND TELL OF YOUR POWER.

5 AND THEY SHALL SPEAK OF THE GLORIOUS MAJESTY OF YOUR HOLINESS, AND RECOUNT YOUR WONDERS.
 6 AND THEY SHALL SPEAK OF THE POWER OF YOUR AWESOME ACTS; AND RECOUNT YOUR GREATNESS.
 7 THEY SHALL UTTER THE MEMORY OF THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR GOODNESS, AND SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 8 JESUS IS COMPASSIONATE, AND MERCIFUL; LONG SUFFERING, AND ABUNDANT IN MERCY.
 9 JESUS IS GOOD TO THOSE THAT WAIT ON HIM; AND HIS COMPASSIONS ARE OVER ALL HIS WORKS.
 10 LET ALL YOUR WORKS, JESUS, GIVE THANKS TO YOU; AND LET YOUR SAINTS BLESS YOU.
 11 THEY SHALL SPEAK OF THE GLORY OF YOUR KINGDOM, AND TALK OF YOUR DOMINION;
 12 TO MAKE KNOWN TO THE SONS OF MEN YOUR POWER, AND THE GLORIOUS MAJESTY OF YOUR KINGDOM.
 13 YOUR KINGDOM IS AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM, AND YOUR DOMINION ENDURES THROUGH ALL GENERATIONS. JESUS IS FAITHFUL IN HIS WORDS, AND HOLY IN ALL HIS WORKS.
 14 JESUS SUPPORTS ALL THAT ARE FALLING, AND SETS UP ALL THAT ARE BROKEN DOWN.
 15 THE EYES OF ALL WAIT UPON YOU; AND YOU GIVE THEM THEIR FOOD IN DUE SEASON.
 16 YOU OPEN YOUR HANDS, AND FILL EVERY LIVING THING WITH PLEASURE.
 17 JESUS IS RIGHTEOUS IN ALL HIS WAYS, AND HOLY IN ALL HIS WORKS.
 18 JESUS IS NEAR TO ALL THAT CALL UPON HIM, TO ALL THAT CALL UPON HIM IN TRUTH.
 19 HE WILL PERFORM THE DESIRE OF THEM THAT FEAR HIM: AND HE WILL HEAR THEIR SUPPLICATION, AND SAVE THEM.
 20 JESUS PRESERVES ALL THAT LOVE HIM: BUT ALL SINNERS HE WILL UTTERLY DESTROY.
 21 MY MOUTH SHALL SPEAK THE PRAISE OF JESUS: AND LET ALL FLESH BLESS HIS HOLY NAME FOREVER AND EVER.

Psalm 146 EL-E-LU-JE!, A PSALM OF AGGAEUS AND ZACHARIAS.

1 MY SOUL, PRAISE JESUS.
 2 WHILE I LIVE WILL I PRAISE JESUS: I WILL SING PRAISES TO MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS LONG AS I EXIST.
 3 TRUST NOT IN PRINCES, NOR IN THE CHILDREN OF MEN, IN WHOM THERE IS NO SAFETY.
 4 HIS BREATH SHALL GO FORTH, AND HE SHALL RETURN TO HIS EARTH; IN THAT DAY ALL HIS THOUGHTS SHALL PERISH.
 5 BLESSED IS HE WHOSE HELPER IS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB, WHOSE HOPE IS IN JESUS HIS THEOS (*The A&O*):
 6 WHO MADE HEAVEN, AND EARTH, THE SEA, AND ALL THINGS IN THEM: WHO KEEPS TRUTH FOREVER:
 7 WHO EXECUTES JUDGMENT FOR THE WRONGED: WHO GIVES FOOD TO THE HUNGRY. JESUS LOOSES THE SHACKLED/CHAINED ONES:
 8 JESUS GIVES WISDOM TO THE BLIND: JESUS SETS UP THE BROKEN DOWN: JESUS LOVES THE RIGHTEOUS: JESUS PRESERVES THE STRANGERS;
 9 HE WILL RELIEVE THE ORPHAN AND WIDOW: BUT WILL UTTERLY REMOVE THE WAY OF SINNERS.
 10 JESUS SHALL REIGN FOREVER, EVEN YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), O ZION, TO ALL GENERATIONS.

Psalm 147 EL-E-LU-JE!, A PSALM OF AGGAEUS AND ZACHARIAS.

1 PRAISE YOU JESUS: FOR SINGING PRAISES IS A GOOD THING; LET PRAISE BE SWEETLY SUNG TO OUR THEOS (*The A&O*).
 2 JESUS BUILDS UP JERUSALEM; AND HE WILL GATHER TOGETHER THE DISPERSED OF JESRAEL.
 3 HE HEALS THE BROKEN IN HEART, AND BINDS UP THEIR WOUNDS.
 4 HE NUMBERS THE MULTITUDES OF STARS; AND CALLS THEM ALL BY NAMES.
 5 GREAT IS OUR LORD, AND GREAT IS HIS STRENGTH; AND HIS UNDERSTANDING IS INFINITE.
 6 JESUS LIFTS UP THE MEEK; BUT BRINGS SINNERS DOWN TO THE GROUND.
 7 BEGIN THE SONG WITH THANKSGIVING TO JESUS; SING PRAISES ON THE HARP TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):
 8 WHO COVERS THE SKY WITH CLOUDS, WHO PREPARES RAIN FOR THE EARTH, WHO CAUSES GRASS TO SPRING UP ON THE MOUNTAINS, AND GREEN HERB FOR THE SERVICE OF MEN;
 9 AND GIVES CATTLE THEIR FOOD, AND TO THE YOUNG RAVENS THAT CALL UPON HIM.
 10 HE WILL NOT TAKE PLEASURE IN THE STRENGTH OF A HORSE; NEITHER IS HE WELL-PLEASSED WITH THE LEGS OF A MAN.
 11 JESUS TAKES PLEASURE IN THEM THAT FEAR HIM, AND IN ALL THAT HOPE IN HIS MERCY.
 12 PRAISE JESUS, O JERUSALEM; PRAISE YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), O ZION.
 13 FOR HE HAS STRENGTHENED THE BARS OF YOUR GATES; HE HAS BLESSED YOUR CHILDREN WITHIN YOU.
 14 HE MAKES YOUR BORDERS PEACEFUL, AND FILLS YOU WITH THE FLOUR OF WHEAT.
 15 HE SENDS HIS ORACLE TO THE EARTH: HIS WORD WILL RUN SWIFTLY.
 16 HE GIVES SNOW LIKE WOOL: HE SCATTERS THE MIST LIKE ASHES.
 17 CASTING FORTH HIS ICE LIKE MORSELS: WHO SHALL STAND BEFORE HIS COLD?
 18 HE SHALL SEND OUT HIS WORD, AND MELT THEM: HE SHALL BLOW WITH HIS WIND, AND THE WATERS SHALL FLOW.
 19 HE SENDS HIS WORD TO JACOB, HIS ORDINANCES AND JUDGMENTS TO JESRAEL.
 20 HE HAS NOT DONE SO TO ANY OTHER NATION; AND HE HAS NOT SHOWN THEM HIS JUDGMENTS.

Psalm 148 EL-E-LU-JE!, A PSALM OF AGGAEUS AND ZACHARIAS.

1 PRAISE YOU JESUS FROM THE HEAVENS: PRAISE HIM IN THE HIGHEST.
 2 PRAISE YOU HIM, ALL HIS ANGELS: PRAISE YOU HIM, ALL HIS ALL CREATION.
 3 PRAISE HIM, SUN AND MOON; PRAISE HIM, ALL YOU STARS AND LIGHT.
 4 PRAISE HIM, YOU HEAVENS OF HEAVENS, AND THE WATER THAT IS ABOVE THE HEAVENS.
 5 LET THEM PRAISE THE NAME OF JESUS: FOR HE SPOKE, AND THEY WERE MADE; HE COMMANDED, AND THEY WERE CREATED.
 6 HE HAS ESTABLISHED THEM FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER: HE HAS MADE AN ORDER, AND IT SHALL NOT PASS AWAY.
 7 PRAISE JESUS FROM THE EARTH, YOU SERPENTS, AND ALL DEEPS.
 8 FIRE, HAIL, SNOW, ICE, STORMY WIND; THE THINGS THAT PERFORM HIS WORD.
 9 MOUNTAINS, AND ALL HILLS; FRUITFUL TREES, AND ALL CEDARS:

- 10 WILD BEASTS, AND ALL CATTLE; CREEPING THINGS, AND WINGED BIRDS:
- 11 KINGS OF THE EARTH, AND ALL PEOPLES; PRINCES, AND ALL JUDGES OF THE EARTH:
- 12 YOUNG MEN AND VIRGINS, OLD MEN WITH YOUTHS:
- 13 LET THEM PRAISE THE NAME OF JESUS: FOR HIS NAME ONLY IS EXALTED; HIS PRAISE IS ABOVE THE EARTH AND HEAVEN,
- 14 AND HE SHALL EXALT THE HORN OF HIS PEOPLE, THERE IS A HYMN FOR ALL HIS SAINTS, EVEN OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, A PEOPLE WHO DRAW NEAR TO HIM.

Psalm 149

- 1 EL-E-LU-JE! SING TO JESUS A NEW SONG: HIS PRAISE IS IN THE ASSEMBLY OF THE SAINTS.
- 2 LET JESRAEL REJOICE IN HIM THAT MADE HIM; AND LET THE CHILDREN OF ZION REJOICE IN THEIR KING.
- 3 LET THEM PRAISE HIS NAME IN THE DANCE: LET THEM SING PRAISES TO HIM WITH DRUM AND PSALTERY.
- 4 FOR JESUS TAKES PLEASURE IN HIS PEOPLE; AND WILL EXALT THE MEEK WITH SALVATION.
- 5 THE SAINTS SHALL REJOICE IN GLORY; AND SHALL REJOICE ON THEIR BEDS.
- 6 THE HIGH PRAISES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE IN THEIR THROAT, AND TWO-EDGED SWORDS IN THEIR HANDS;
- 7 TO EXECUTE VENGEANCE ON THE NATIONS, AND PUNISHMENTS AMONG THE PEOPLES;
- 8 TO BIND THEIR KINGS WITH CHAINS, AND THEIR NOBLES WITH SHACKLES OF IRON;
- 9 TO EXECUTE ON THEM THE JUDGMENT WRITTEN: THIS HONOUR HAVE ALL HIS SAINTS.

Psalm 150

- 1 EL-E-LU-JE! PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HIS HOLY PLACES: PRAISE HIM IN THE EXPANSE OF HIS POWER.
- 2 PRAISE HIM ON ACCOUNT OF HIS MIGHTY ACTS: PRAISE HIM ACCORDING TO HIS ABUNDANT GREATNESS.
- 3 PRAISE HIM WITH THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET: PRAISE HIM WITH PSALTERY AND HARP.
- 4 PRAISE HIM WITH DRUM AND DANCE: PRAISE HIM WITH STRINGED INSTRUMENTS AND THE ORGAN.
- 5 PRAISE HIM WITH MELODIOUS CYMBALS: PRAISE HIM WITH LOUD CYMBALS.
- 6 LET EVERY THING THAT HAS BREATH PRAISE JE!

Psalm 151 (*This Psalm has been found on ancient biblical scrolls but is omitted from most modern bibles.*)

THIS PSALM IS A GENUINE ONE OF DAVID, THOUGH OUTSIDE THE NUMBER BEING COUNTED, COMPOSED WHEN HE FOUGHT IN SINGLE COMBAT WITH GOLIATH:

- 1 I WAS SMALL AMONG MY BRETHREN, AND YOUNGEST IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE. I TENDED MY FATHER'S SHEEP.
- 2 MY HANDS FORMED A MUSICAL INSTRUMENT, AND MY FINGERS TUNED A PSALTERY.
- 3 AND WHO SHALL TELL MY LORD? JESUS HIMSELF, HE HIMSELF HEARS.
- 4 HE SENT FORTH HIS MESSENGER (*Samuel*), AND TOOK ME FROM MY FATHER'S SHEEP, AND HE ANOINTED ME WITH THE OIL OF HIS ANOINTING.
- 5 MY BROTHERS WERE HANDSOME AND TALL; BUT JESUS DID NOT TAKE PLEASURE IN THEM.
- 6 I WENT FORTH TO MEET THE PHILISTINE; AND HE CURSED ME BY HIS IDOLS.
- 7 BUT I DREW HIS OWN SWORD, AND BEHEADED HIM, AND REMOVED REPROACH FROM THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

Proverbs

(The book of Proverbs was written by Solomon and others, likely somewhere between 900-600 BC. Chapters 25-29 are said to have been copied and included by Hezekiah from 715-686 BC.)

Proverbs 1

The Purpose of Proverbs

1 THE PROVERBS OF SOLOMON, SON OF DAVID, WHO REIGNED IN JESRAEL;
2 TO KNOW WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION, AND TO PERCEIVE WORDS OF UNDERSTANDING;
3 TO RECEIVE ALSO HARD SAYINGS, AND TO UNDERSTAND TRUE JUSTICE, AND HOW TO DIRECT JUDGMENT;
4 THAT HE MIGHT GIVE CLEVERNESS/CRAFTINESS TO THE SIMPLE, AND TO THE YOUNG MAN DISCERNMENT AND UNDERSTANDING.
5 FOR BY THE HEARING OF THESE A WISE MAN WILL BE WISER, AND MAN OF UNDERSTANDING WILL GAIN DIRECTION;
6 AND WILL UNDERSTAND A PARABLE, AND A FIGURE OF SPEECH; THE SAYING OF THE WISE ALSO, AND RIDDLES.
7 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM; AND THERE IS GOOD UNDERSTANDING TO ALL THAT PRACTICE IT: AND DEVOTION TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE BEGINNING OF DISCERNMENT; BUT THE UNGODLY WILL REJECT WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION.

A Father's Exhortation: Acquire Wisdom

8 HEAR, MY SON, THE INSTRUCTION OF YOUR FATHER, AND REJECT NOT THE RULES OF YOUR MOTHER.
9 FOR YOU SHALL RECEIVE FOR YOUR HEAD A CROWN OF GRACES, AND A CHAIN OF GOLD ROUND YOUR NECK.
10 MY SON, LET NOT UNGODLY MEN LEAD YOU ASTRAY, NEITHER CONSENT YOU TO THEM.
11 IF THEY SHOULD PLEAD WITH YOU, SAYING, "COME WITH US, PARTAKE IN BLOOD, AND LET US UNJUSTLY HIDE THE RIGHTEOUS MAN IN THE EARTH:
12 AND LET US SWALLOW HIM ALIVE, AS THE GRAVE WOULD, AND REMOVE THE MEMORIAL OF HIM FROM THE EARTH:
13 LET US SEIZE ON HIS VALUABLE PROPERTY, AND LET US FILL OUR HOUSES WITH SPOILS:
14 BUT DO: YOU CAST IN YOUR LOT WITH US, AND LET US ALL PROVIDE A COMMON PURSE, AND LET US HAVE ONE POUCH":
15 GO NOT IN THE WAY WITH THEM, BUT TURN ASIDE YOUR FOOT FROM THEIR PATHS:
16 FOR NETS ARE NOT WITHOUT CAUSE SPREAD FOR BIRDS.
17 FOR THEY THAT PARTICIPATE IN MURDER STORE UP CALAMITIES FOR THEMSELVES; FOR EVIL CAUSES THE DESTRUCTION OF TRANSGRESSORS.
18 THESE ARE THE WAYS OF ALL THAT PERFORM LAWLESS WORKS; FOR BY UNGODLINESS THEY DESTROY THEIR OWN LIFE.

Wisdom Shouts in the Streets

20 WISDOM SINGS ALOUD IN PASSAGES, AND IN THE BROAD PLACES SPEAKS BOLDLY.
21 AND SHE MAKES PROCLAMATION ON THE TOP OF THE WALLS, AND SITS BY THE GATES OF PRINCES; AND AT THE GATES OF THE CITY BOLDLY SAYS,
22 "SO LONG AS THE SIMPLE CLEAVE TO JUSTICE, THEY SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED: BUT THE FOOLISH BEING LOVERS OF ARROGANCE, HAVING BECOME UNGODLY HAVE HATED KNOWLEDGE, AND ARE BECOME SUBJECT TO REPROOFS. (*Hosea 4:6, 2 Tim. 3:1-7*)
23 BEHOLD, I WILL BRING FORTH TO YOU THE UTTERANCE OF MY BREATH, AND I WILL INSTRUCT YOU IN MY SPEECH.
24 SINCE I CALLED, AND YOU DID NOT HEARKEN; AND I SPOKE AT LENGTH, AND YOU TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY;
25 BUT YOU REJECTED MY PLANS/PURSUIT/THOUGHTS, AND DISREGARDED MY REPROOFS;
26 THEREFORE I ALSO WILL LAUGH AT YOUR DESTRUCTION; AND I WILL REJOICE AGAINST YOU WHEN RUIN COMES UPON YOU:
27 YES, WHEN DISMAY SUDDENLY COMES UPON YOU, AND YOUR OVERTHROW SHALL ARRIVE LIKE A TEMPEST; AND WHEN TRIBULATION AND DISTRESS SHALL COME UPON YOU, OR WHEN RUIN SHALL COME UPON YOU.
28 FOR IT SHALL BE THAT WHEN YOU CALL UPON ME, I WILL NOT LISTEN TO YOU: WICKED MEN SHALL SEEK ME, BUT SHALL NOT FIND ME.
29 FOR THEY HATED WISDOM, AND DID NOT CHOOSE THE WORD OF JESUS:
30 NEITHER WOULD THEY ATTEND TO MY PLANS/PURSUIT/THOUGHTS, BUT DERIDED MY REPROOFS.
31 THEREFORE SHALL THEY EAT THE FRUITS OF THEIR OWN WAY, AND SHALL BE FILLED WITH THEIR OWN UNGODLINESS.
32 FOR BECAUSE THEY WRONGED THE SIMPLE, THEY SHALL BE SLAIN; AND AN INQUISITION SHALL RUIN THE UNGODLY.
33 BUT HE THAT HEARKENS TO ME SHALL DWELL IN CONFIDENCE, AND SHALL REST SECURELY FROM ALL EVIL."

Proverbs 2

The Benefits of Wisdom

1 MY SON, IF YOU WILL RECEIVE THE UTTERANCE OF MY COMMANDMENT, AND HIDE IT WITH YOU;
2 YOUR EAR SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY WISDOM; YOU SHALL ALSO APPLY YOUR HEART TO UNDERSTANDING, AND SHALL APPLY IT TO THE INSTRUCTION OF YOUR SON.
3 FOR IT YOU SHALL CALL TO WISDOM, AND UTTER YOUR VOICE FOR UNDERSTANDING;
4 AND IF YOU SHALL SEEK IT AS SILVER, AND SEARCH DILIGENTLY FOR IT AS FOR TREASURES;
5 THEN SHALL YOU UNDERSTAND THE FEAR OF JESUS, AND FIND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
6 FOR JESUS GIVES WISDOM; AND FROM HIS PRESENCE COME KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING,
7 AND HE TREASURES UP SALVATION FOR THEM THAT WALK UPRIGHTLY: HE WILL PROTECT THEIR WAY;
8 THAT HE MAY GUARD THE RIGHTEOUS WAYS: AND HE WILL PRESERVE THE WAY OF THEM THAT FEAR HIM.
9 THEN SHALL YOU UNDERSTAND RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND JUDGMENT; AND SHALL DIRECT ALL YOUR COURSE ARIGHT.
10 FOR IF WISDOM SHALL COME INTO YOUR UNDERSTANDING, AND DISCERNMENT SHALL SEEM PLEASING TO YOUR SOUL,

- 11 GOOD COUNSEL SHALL GUARD YOU, AND HOLY UNDERSTANDING SHALL KEEP YOU;
- 12 TO DELIVER YOU FROM THE EVIL WAY, AND FROM THE MAN THAT SPEAKS NOTHING FAITHFULLY.
- 13 WOE TO THOSE WHO FORSAKE RIGHT PATHS, TO WALK IN WAYS OF DARKNESS;
- 14 WHO REJOICE IN EVILS, AND DELIGHT IN WICKED PERVERSENESS;
- 15 WHOSE PATHS ARE CROOKED, AND THEIR COURSES WINDING;
- 16 TO REMOVE YOU FAR FROM THE STRAIGHT WAY, AND TO ESTRANGE YOU FROM A RIGHTEOUS PURPOSE.
- 17 MY SON, LET NOT EVIL COUNSEL OVERTAKE YOU, WHICH FORSOOK THE INSTRUCTION OF HER YOUTH, AND FORGOT THE DIVINE COVENANT.
- 18 FOR SHE HAS FIXED HER HOUSE NEAR DEATH, AND GUIDED HER PATHS NEAR THE GRAVE WITH THE DEAD.
- 19 NONE THAT GO BY HER SHALL RETURN, NEITHER SHALL THEY TAKE HOLD OF RIGHT PATHS, FOR THEY ARE NOT APPREHENDED OF THE YEARS OF LIFE.
- 20 FOR HAD THEY GONE IN GOOD PATHS, THEY WOULD HAVE FOUND THE PATHS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS EASY.
- 21 FOR THE UPRIGHT SHALL DWELL IN THE EARTH, AND THE HOLY SHALL BE LEFT BEHIND IN IT.
- 22 THE PATHS OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH OUT OF THE EARTH, AND TRANSGRESSORS SHALL BE DRIVEN AWAY FROM IT.

Proverbs 3

Trusting in Jesus

- 1 MY SON, FORGET NOT MY LAWS; BUT LET YOUR HEART KEEP MY WORDS:
- 2 FOR LENGTH OF EXISTENCE, AND YEARS OF LIFE, AND PEACE, SHALL THEY ADD TO YOU.
- 3 LET NOT MERCY AND TRUTH FORSAKE YOU; BUT BIND THEM ABOUT YOUR NECK:
- 4 SO SHALL YOU FIND FAVOUR: AND PROVIDE THINGS HONEST IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND OF MEN.
- 5 TRUST IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL YOUR HEART;
- 6 AND BE NOT EXALTED IN YOUR OWN WISDOM. IN ALL YOUR WAYS ACQUAINT YOURSELF WITH HER, THAT SHE MAY CUT A STRAIGHT PATH FOR YOU.
- 7 BE NOT WISE IN YOUR OWN CONCEIT; BUT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DEPART FROM ALL EVIL.
- 8 THEN SHALL THERE BE HEALTH TO YOUR BODY, AND GOOD KEEPING TO YOUR BONES.
- 9 HONOUR JESUS WITH YOUR FAIR/RIGHTEOUS LABOURS, AND GIVE HIM THE FIRST OF YOUR FRUITS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS:
- 10 THAT YOUR STOREHOUSES MAY BE COMPLETELY FILLED WITH GRAIN, AND THAT YOUR PRESSES MAY BURST FORTH WITH WINE.
- 11 MY SON, DESPISE NOT THE CHASTENING OF JESUS; NOR FAINT WHEN YOU ARE REBUKED OF HIM:
- 12 FOR WHOM JESUS LOVES, HE REBUKES, AND SCOURGES EVERY SON WHOM HE RECEIVES. (*Heb. 12:6, Rev. 13:19*)
- 13 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO HAS FOUND WISDOM, AND THE MORTAL WHO KNOWS PRUDENCE.
- 14 FOR IT IS BETTER TO TRADE FOR HER, THAN FOR TREASURES OF GOLD AND SILVER.
- 15 AND SHE IS MORE VALUABLE THAN PRECIOUS STONES: NO EVIL THING SHALL RESIST HER: SHE IS WELL KNOWN TO ALL THAT APPROACH HER, AND NO PRECIOUS THING IS EQUAL TO HER IN VALUE.
- 16 FOR LENGTH OF EXISTENCE AND YEARS OF LIFE ARE IN HER RIGHT HAND; AND IN HER LEFT HAND ARE WEALTH AND GLORY: OUT OF HER MOUTH PROCEEDS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND SHE CARRIES LAW AND MERCY UPON HER TONGUE.
- 17 HER WAYS ARE GOOD WAYS, AND ALL HER PATHS ARE PEACEFUL.
- 18 SHE IS A TREE OF LIFE TO ALL THAT LAY HOLD UPON HER; AND SHE IS A SECURE HELP TO ALL THAT STAY THEMSELVES ON HER, AS ON JESUS.
- 19 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BY WISDOM FOUNDED THE EARTH, AND BY PRUDENCE HE PREPARED THE HEAVENS/UNIVERSE/SKY.
- 20 BY UNDERSTANDING WERE THE DEPTHS BROKEN UP, AND THE CLOUDS DROPPED WATER.
- 21 MY SON, LET THEM NOT PASS FROM YOU, BUT KEEP MY COUNSEL AND UNDERSTANDING:
- 22 THAT YOUR SOUL MAY LIVE, AND THAT THERE MAY BE GRACE ROUND YOUR NECK; AND IT SHALL BE HEALTH TO YOUR FLESH, AND SAFETY TO YOUR BONES:
- 23 THAT YOU MAY GO CONFIDENTLY IN PEACE IN ALL YOUR WAYS, AND THAT YOUR FOOT MAY NOT STUMBLE.
- 24 FOR IF YOU REST, YOU SHALL BE UNDISMAYED; AND IF YOU SLEEP, YOU SHALL SLUMBER SWEETLY.
- 25 AND YOU SHALL NOT BE AFRAID OF ALARM COMING UPON YOU, NEITHER OF APPROACHING ATTACKS OF UNGODLY MEN.
- 26 FOR JESUS SHALL BE OVER ALL YOUR WAYS, AND SHALL ESTABLISH YOUR FOOT THAT YOU WILL NOT BE MOVED.
- 27 FORBEAR NOT TO DO GOOD TO THE POOR, WHENSOEVER YOUR HAND MAY HAVE POWER TO HELP HIM.
- 28 SAY NOT, "COME BACK ANOTHER TIME, TOMORROW I WILL GIVE;" WHILE YOU ARE ABLE TO DO HIM GOOD: FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT THE NEXT DAY WILL BRING FORTH.
- 29 DEVISE NOT EVIL AGAINST YOUR FRIEND, LIVING NEAR YOU AND TRUSTING IN YOU.
- 30 BE NOT READY TO QUARREL WITH A MAN WITHOUT A CAUSE, LEST HE DO YOU SOME HARM.
- 31 PROCURE NOT THE REPROACHES OF BAD MEN, NEITHER DO YOU COVET THEIR WAYS.
- 32 FOR EVERY TRANSGRESSOR IS UNCLEAN BEFORE JESUS; NEITHER DOES HE SIT AMONG THE RIGHTEOUS.
- 33 THE CURSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN THE HOUSES OF THE UNGODLY; BUT THE HABITATIONS OF THE RIGHTEOUS ARE BLESSED.
- 34 JESUS RESISTS THE PROUD; BUT HE GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.
- 35 THE WISE SHALL INHERIT GLORY; BUT THE UNGODLY HAVE EXALTED THEIR OWN DISHONOUR.

Proverbs 4

A Father's Wise Advice

- 1 HEAR, YOU CHILDREN, THE INSTRUCTION OF A FATHER, AND PAY ATTENTION SO THAT YOU MAY GAIN UNDERSTANDING.
- 2 FOR I GIVE YOU A GOOD GIFT; DO NOT FORSAKE MY LAW.
- 3 FOR I ALSO WAS A SON OBEDIENT TO MY FATHER, AND LOVED IN THE SIGHT OF MY MOTHER:

4 WHO SPOKE AND INSTRUCTED ME, SAYING, "LET OUR SPEECH BE FIXED IN YOUR HEART, KEEP OUR COMMANDMENTS, DO NOT FORGET THEM":

5 AND DO NOT NEGLECT THE SPEECH OF MY MOUTH.

6 AND DO NOT FORSAKE IT, AND IT SHALL CLEAVE TO YOU: LOVE IT, AND IT SHALL KEEP YOU.

8 SECURE IT, AND IT SHALL EXALT YOU: HONOUR IT, THAT IT MAY EMBRACE YOU;

9 THAT IT MAY GIVE UNTO YOUR HEAD A CROWN OF GRACES, AND MAY COVER YOU WITH A CROWN OF DELIGHT.

10 HEAR, MY SON, AND RECEIVE MY WORDS; AND THE YEARS OF YOUR LIFE SHALL BE INCREASED, THAT THE RESOURCES OF YOUR LIFE MAY BE MANY.

11 FOR I TEACH YOU THE WAYS OF WISDOM; AND I CAUSE YOU TO GO IN RIGHT PATHS.

12 FOR WHEN YOU GO, YOUR STEPS SHALL NOT BE STRAITENED; AND WHEN YOU RUN, YOU SHALL NOT BE DISTRESSED.

13 TAKE HOLD OF MY INSTRUCTION; DO NOT LET IT GO, --BUT KEEP IT FOR YOURSELF FOR YOUR LIFE.

14 GO NOT IN THE WAYS OF THE UNGODLY, NEITHER COVET THE WAYS OF TRANSGRESSORS.

15 IN WHATEVER PLACE THEY SHALL PITCH THEIR CAMP, GO NOT TO THERE; BUT TURN FROM THEM, AND PASS AWAY.

16 FOR THEY CANNOT SLEEP, UNLESS THEY HAVE DONE EVIL: THEIR SLEEP IS TAKEN AWAY, AND THEY REST NOT.

17 FOR THESE LIVE UPON THE BREAD OF UNGODLINESS, AND ARE DRUNKEN WITH WINE OF TRANSGRESSION.

18 BUT THE WAYS OF THE RIGHTEOUS SHINE LIKE LIGHT; THEY GO ON AND SHINE, UNTIL THE DAY BE FULLY COME.

19 BUT THE WAYS OF THE UNGODLY ARE DARK; THEY DO NOT KNOW HOW THEY STUMBLE.

20 MY SON, ATTEND TO MY SPEECH; AND APPLY YOUR EAR TO MY WORDS:

21 THAT YOUR FOUNTAINS MAY NOT FAIL YOU; KEEP THEM IN YOUR HEART.

22 FOR THEY ARE LIFE TO THOSE THAT FIND THEM, AND HEALTH TO ALL THEIR FLESH.

23 KEEP YOUR HEART WITH THE UTMOST CARE; FOR OUT OF THESE ARE THE ISSUES OF LIFE.

24 REMOVE FROM YOU A FROWARD MOUTH, AND PUT FAR AWAY FROM YOU UNJUST LIPS.

25 LET YOUR EYES LOOK RIGHT ON, AND LET YOUR EYELIDS ASSENT TO RIGHTEOUS THINGS.

26 MAKE STRAIGHT PATHS FOR YOUR FEET, AND ORDER YOUR WAYS ARIGHT.

27 TURN NOT ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND NOR TO THE LEFT, BUT TURN AWAY YOUR FOOT FROM AN EVIL WAY: FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KNOWS THE WAYS ON THE RIGHT HAND, BUT THOSE ON THE LEFT ARE CROOKED: AND HE WILL MAKE YOUR WAYS STRAIGHT, AND WILL GUIDE YOUR STEPS IN PEACE.

Proverbs 5

Avoid Immoral Women

1 MY SON, ATTEND TO MY WISDOM, AND APPLY YOUR EAR TO MY WORDS;

2 THAT YOU MAY KEEP GOOD UNDERSTANDING, AND THE DISCRETION OF MY LIPS GIVES YOU A CHARGE. TAKE CARE NOT TO LISTEN TO & OBEY A WORTHLESS WOMAN;

3 FOR HONEY DROPS FROM THE LIPS OF A PROSTITUTE, WHO FOR A SEASON PLEASURES YOUR PALATE:

4 BUT AFTERWARDS YOU WILL FIND HER MORE BITTER THAN GALL, AND SHARPER THAN A TWO-EDGED SWORD.

5 FOR THE FEET OF FOLLY LEAD THOSE WHO DEAL WITH HER DOWN TO THE GRAVE WITH DEATH; AND HER STEPS ARE NOT ESTABLISHED.

6 FOR SHE GOES NOT UPON THE PATHS OF LIFE; BUT HER WAYS ARE SLIPPERY, AND NOT EASILY KNOWN.

7 NOW THEN, MY SON, HEAR ME, AND MAKE NOT MY WORDS OF NONE EFFECT.

8 REMOVE YOUR WAY FAR FROM HER; DRAW NOT NEAR TO THE DOORS OF HER HOUSE:

9 LEST YOU GIVE AWAY YOUR LIFE TO OTHERS, AND YOUR SUBSTANCE TO THE MERCILESS:

10 LEST STRANGERS BE FILLED WITH YOUR STRENGTH, AND YOUR LABOURS COME INTO THE HOUSES OF STRANGERS;

11 AND YOU REPENT AT LAST, WHEN THE FLESH OF YOUR BODY IS CONSUMED,

12 AND YOU SHALL SAY, "HOW HAVE I HATED INSTRUCTION, AND MY HEART AVOIDED REPROOFS!

13 I HEARD NOT THE VOICE OF HIM THAT INSTRUCTED ME, AND TAUGHT ME, NEITHER DID I APPLY MY EAR.

14 I WAS ALMOST IN ALL EVIL IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION AND ASSEMBLY."

15 DRINK WATERS OUT OF YOUR OWN VESSELS, AND OUT OF YOUR OWN SPRINGING WELLS.

16 SHOULD YOUR SPRINGS BE DISPERSED ABROAD, STREAMS OF WATER IN THE STREETS?

17 LET THEM BE ONLY YOUR OWN, AND LET NO STRANGER PARTAKE WITH YOU.

18 LET YOUR FOUNTAIN OF WATER BE TRULY YOUR OWN; AND REJOICE WITH THE WIFE OF YOUR YOUTH.

19 LET YOUR LOVING HART AND YOUR GRACEFUL COLT COMPANY WITH YOU, AND LET HER BE CONSIDERED YOUR OWN, AND BE WITH YOU AT ALL TIMES; FOR RAVISHED WITH HER LOVE YOU SHALL BE GREATLY INCREASED.

20 BE NOT INTIMATE WITH A STRANGE WOMAN, NEITHER FOLD YOURSELF IN THE ARMS OF A WOMAN NOT YOUR OWN.

21 FOR THE WAYS OF A MAN ARE BEFORE THE EYES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE LOOKS ON ALL HIS PATHS.

22 INIQUITIES ENSNARE A MAN, AND EVERY ONE IS BOUND IN THE CHAINS OF HIS OWN SINS.

23 SUCH A MAN DIES WITH THE UNINSTRUCTED; AND HE IS CAST FORTH FROM THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS OWN SUBSTANCE, AND HAS PERISHED THROUGH FOLLY.

Proverbs 6

Lessons for Daily Life

1 MY SON, IF YOU ASSUME THE DEBT OF YOUR FRIEND, YOU SHALL DELIVER YOUR HAND TO AN ENEMY.

2 FOR A MAN'S OWN LIPS BECOME A STRONG SNARE TO HIM, AND HE IS CAUGHT WITH THE LIPS OF HIS OWN MOUTH.

3 MY SON, DO WHAT I COMMAND YOU, AND DELIVER YOURSELF; FOR ON YOUR FRIEND'S ACCOUNT YOU ARE COME INTO THE POWER OF EVIL MEN: FAINT NOT, BUT STIR UP EVEN YOUR FRIEND FOR WHOM YOU ARE BECOME HIS GUARANTOR.

4 DO NOT GIVE SLEEP TO YOUR EYES, NOR SLUMBER WITH YOUR EYELIDS;

5 THAT YOU MAY DELIVER YOURSELF AS A DOE OUT OF THE TOILS, AND AS A BIRD OUT OF A SNARE.
 6 GO TO THE ANT, O SLUGGARD; AND SEE, AND BE COMPETITIVELY ZEALOUS OF HIS WAYS, AND BECOME WISER THAN HE.
 7 FOR WHEREAS HE HAS NO CULTIVATED/FARMED LAND, NOR ANY ONE TO COMPEL HIM, AND IS UNDER NO MASTER,
 8 HE PREPARES FOOD FOR HIMSELF IN THE SUMMER (*Matt. 25:1-10*), AND LAYS BY ABUNDANT STORE IN HARVEST. OR GO TO THE BEE, AND LEARN HOW DILIGENT SHE IS, AND HOW EARNESTLY SHE IS ENGAGED IN HER WORK; WHOSE LABOURS KINGS AND PRIVATE MEN USE FOR HEALTH, AND SHE IS DESIRED AND RESPECTED BY ALL: THOUGH WEAK IN BODY, SHE IS ADVANCED BY HONOURING WISDOM.
 9 HOW LONG WILL YOU LIE, O SLUGGARD? AND WHEN WILL YOU AWAKE OUT OF SLEEP?
 10 YOU SLEEP A LITTLE, AND YOU REST A LITTLE, AND YOU SLUMBER A SHORT TIME, AND YOU FOLD YOUR ARMS OVER YOUR BREAST A LITTLE.
 11 THEN POVERTY COMES UPON YOU AS AN EVIL TRAVELER, AND WANT AS A SWIFT COURIER: BUT IF YOU BE DILIGENT, YOUR HARVEST SHALL ARRIVE AS A FOUNTAIN, AND POVERTY SHALL FLEE AWAY AS A BAD COURIER.
 12 A FOOLISH MAN AND A TRANSGRESSOR GOES IN WAYS THAT ARE NOT GOOD.
 13 AND THE SAME WINKS WITH THE EYE, AND MAKES A SIGN WITH HIS FOOT, AND TEACHES WITH THE BECKONINGS OF HIS FINGERS.
 14 HIS PERVERSE HEART DEVISES EVILS: AT ALL TIMES SUCH A ONE CAUSES TROUBLES TO A CITY.
 15 THEREFORE HIS DESTRUCTION SHALL COME SUDDENLY; OVERTHROW AND IRRETRIEVABLE RUIN.
 16 FOR HE REJOICES IN ALL THINGS WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HATES, AND HE IS RUINED BECAUSE OF IMPURITY OF SOUL.
 17 THE EYE OF THE PRIDEFUL, A TONGUE UNJUST, HANDS SHEDDING THE BLOOD OF THE RIGHTEOUS;
 18 AND A HEART DEVISING EVIL THOUGHTS, AND FEET RUSHING TO DO EVIL.
 19 AN UNJUST WITNESS KINDLES FALSEHOODS, AND BRINGS ON QUARRELS BETWEEN BRETHREN.
 20 MY SON, KEEP THE LAWS OF YOUR FATHER, AND REJECT NOT THE ORDINANCES OF YOUR MOTHER:
 21 BUT BIND THEM UPON YOUR SOUL CONTINUALLY, AND HANG THEM AS A CHAIN ABOUT YOUR NECK.
 22 WHENSOEVER YOU WALK, LEAD THIS ALONG AND LET IT BE WITH YOU; THAT IT MAY TALK WITH YOU WHEN YOU WAKE.
 23 FOR THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LAW IS A LAMP AND A LIGHT; A WAY OF LIFE; REPROOF ALSO AND CORRECTION:
 24 TO KEEP YOU CONTINUALLY FROM A MARRIED WOMAN, AND FROM THE SLANDER OF A STRANGE TONGUE.
 25 LET NOT THE DESIRE OF BEAUTY OVERCOME YOU, NEITHER BE YOU CAUGHT BY YOUR EYES, NEITHER BE CAPTIVATED WITH HER EYELIDS.
 26 BUT THE PRICE OF A PROSTITUTE IS ONLY ONE LOAF OF BREAD. BUT A MARRIED WOMAN HUNTS FOR THE PRECIOUS SOULS OF MEN. (*A man being with a prostitute is better than committing adultery with a married woman.*)
 27 SHALL ANY ONE BIND FIRE IN HIS BOSOM, AND NOT BURN HIS GARMENTS?
 28 OR WILL ANY ONE WALK ON COALS OF FIRE, AND NOT BURN HIS FEET?
 29 SO IS HE THAT GOES IN TO A MARRIED WOMAN; HE SHALL NOT BE HELD GUILTLESS, NEITHER ANY ONE THAT TOUCHES HER.
 30 IT IS NOT TO BE WONDERED AT IF ONE SHOULD BE TAKEN STEALING, FOR HE STEALS THAT WHEN HUNGRY HE MAY SATISFY HIS SOUL:
 31 BUT IF HE SHOULD BE TAKEN, HE SHALL REPAY SEVEN-FOLD, AND SHALL DELIVER HIMSELF BY GIVING ALL HIS GOODS.
 32 BUT THE ADULTERER THROUGH WANT OF SENSE PROCURES DESTRUCTION TO HIS SOUL.
 33 HE ENDURES BOTH PAIN AND DISGRACE, AND HIS REPROACH SHALL NEVER BE WIPED OFF.
 34 FOR THE SOUL OF HER HUSBAND IS FULL OF JEALOUSY: HE WILL NOT SPARE IN THE DAY OF VENGEANCE.
 35 HE WILL NOT FOREGO HIS ENMITY FOR ANY RANSOM: NEITHER WILL HE BE RECONCILED FOR MANY GIFTS.

Proverbs 7

Another Warning about Immoral Women

1 MY SON, KEEP MY WORDS, AND HIDE WITH YOU MY COMMANDMENTS. MY SON, HONOUR JESUS, AND YOU SHALL BE STRONG; AND FEAR NONE BUT HIM:
 2 KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, AND YOU SHALL LIVE; AND KEEP MY WORDS AS THE PUPILS OF YOUR EYES.
 3 AND BIND THEM ON YOUR FINGERS, AND WRITE THEM ON THE TABLE OF YOUR HEART.
 4 SAY THAT WISDOM IS YOUR SISTER, AND GAIN PRUDENCE AS AN ACQUAINTANCE FOR YOURSELF;
 5 THAT SHE MAY KEEP YOU FROM THE STRANGE AND WICKED WOMAN, IF SHE SHOULD ASSAIL YOU WITH FLATTERING WORDS.
 6 FOR SHE LOOKS FROM A WINDOW OUT OF HER HOUSE INTO THE STREETS, AT ONE WHOM SHE MAY SEE OF THE SENSELESS ONES, A YOUNG MAN VOID OF UNDERSTANDING,
 7 PASSING BY THE CORNER IN THE PASSAGES NEAR HER HOUSE,
 8 AND SPEAKING, IN THE DARK OF THE EVENING,
 9 WHEN THERE HAPPENS TO BE THE STILLNESS OF NIGHT AND OF DARKNESS:
 10 AND THE WOMAN MEETS HIM HAVING THE APPEARANCE OF A PROSTITUTE, THAT CAUSES THE HEARTS OF YOUNG MEN TO FLUTTER.
 11 AND SHE IS FICKLE, AND DEBAUCHED, AND HER FEET ABIDE NOT AT HOME.
 12 FOR AT ONE TIME SHE WANDERS OUTSIDE, AND AT ANOTHER TIME SHE LIES IN WAIT (*to ambush*) IN THE STREETS, AT EVERY CORNER.
 13 THEN SHE CAUGHT HIM, AND KISSED HIM, AND WITH A SHAMELESS FACE SAID TO HIM,
 14 "I HAVE A PEACE-OFFERING; TODAY I PAY MY VOWS:
 15 THEREFORE I CAME FORTH TO MEET YOU, DESIRING YOUR FACE; AND I HAVE FOUND YOU.
 16 I HAVE SPREAD MY BED WITH SHEETS, AND I HAVE COVERED IT WITH DOUBLE TAPESTRY FROM EGYPT.
 17 I HAVE SPRINKLED MY COUCH WITH SAFFRON, AND MY HOUSE WITH CINNAMON.
 18 COME, AND LET US ENJOY LOVE UNTIL THE MORNING; COME, AND LET US EMBRACE IN LOVE.

19 FOR MY HUSBAND IS NOT AT HOME, BUT IS GONE ON A LONG JOURNEY,
20 HAVING TAKEN IN HIS HAND A BUNDLE OF MONEY: AFTER MANY DAYS HE WILL RETURN TO HIS HOUSE."

21 SO WITH MUCH CONVERSE SHE PREVAILED ON HIM TO GO ASTRAY, AND WITH THE SNARES OF HER LIPS FORCED HIM FROM THE RIGHT PATH.
22 AND HE FOLLOWED HER, BEING GENTLY LED ON, AND THAT AS AN OX IS LED TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND AS A DOG TO BONDS, OR AS A HART SHOT IN THE LIVER WITH AN ARROW:
23 AND HE HURRIES AS A BIRD INTO A SNARE, NOT KNOWING THAT HE IS RUNNING FOR HIS LIFE.
24 NOW THEN, MY SON, LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND ATTEND TO THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH.
25 LET NOT YOUR HEART TURN ASIDE TO HER WAYS:
26 FOR SHE HAS WOUNDED AND CAST DOWN MANY, AND THOSE WHOM SHE HAS SLAIN ARE INNUMERABLE.
27 HER HOUSE IS THE WAY OF THE GRAVE, LEADING DOWN TO THE CHAMBERS OF DEATH.

Proverbs 8

Wisdom Calls for a Hearing

1 YOU SHALL PROCLAIM WISDOM, THAT UNDERSTANDING MAY BE OBEDIENT TO YOU.
2 FOR SHE IS ON THE ELEVATED SUMMITS/EXTREMITIES, AND STANDS IN THE MIDST OF THE WAYS.
3 FOR SHE SITS BY THE GATES OF PRINCES, AND SINGS IN THE ENTRANCES, SAYING,
4 "YOU, O MEN, I PREACH; AND UTTER MY VOICE TO THE SONS OF MEN.
5 O YOU SIMPLE, UNDERSTAND PANOURGIA, AND YOU THAT ARE UNTAUGHT, TAKE TO YOUR HEART KNOWLEDGE.
(Panourgia: every deed, subtlety, cleverness, craftiness, shrewdness.)
6 LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME; FOR I WILL SPEAK SOLEMN TRUTHS; AND WILL PRODUCE RIGHT SAYINGS FROM MY LIPS.
7 FOR MY THROAT SHALL MEDITATE TRUTH; AND FALSE LIPS ARE AN ABOMINATION BEFORE ME.
8 ALL THE WORDS OF MY MOUTH ARE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS; THERE IS NOTHING IN THEM WRONG OR PERVERSE.
9 THEY ARE ALL EVIDENT TO THOSE THAT UNDERSTAND, AND RIGHT TO THOSE THAT FIND KNOWLEDGE.
10 RECEIVE INSTRUCTION, AND NOT SILVER; AND KNOWLEDGE RATHER THAN TRIED GOLD.
11 FOR WISDOM IS BETTER THAN PRECIOUS STONES; AND NO VALUABLE SUBSTANCE IS OF EQUAL WORTH WITH IT.
12 I, WISDOM, HAVE DWELT WITH COUNSEL AND KNOWLEDGE, AND I HAVE CALLED UPON UNDERSTANDING.
13 THE FEAR OF JESUS HATES UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND INSOLENT/ARROGANCE/RUDENESS, AND PRIDE, AND THE WAYS OF WICKED MEN; AND I HATE THE PERVERSE WAYS OF BAD MEN.
14 COUNSEL AND SAFETY ARE MINE; PRUDENCE IS MINE, AND STRENGTH IS MINE.
15 BY ME KINGS REIGN, AND PRINCES DECREE JUSTICE.
16 BY ME NOBLES BECOME GREAT, AND MONARCHS BY ME RULE OVER THE EARTH.
17 I LOVE THOSE THAT LOVE ME; AND THEY THAT SEEK ME SHALL FIND ME.
18 WEALTH AND GLORY BELONG TO ME; YES, ABUNDANT POSSESSIONS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.
19 IT IS BETTER TO HAVE MY FRUIT THAN TO HAVE GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES; AND MY PRODUCE IS BETTER THAN CHOICE SILVER.
20 I WALK IN WAYS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND AM CONVERSANT WITH THE PATHS OF JUDGMENT;
21 THAT I MAY DIVIDE SUBSTANCE TO THEM THAT LOVE ME, AND MAY FILL THEIR TREASURES WITH GOOD THINGS. IF I DECLARE TO YOU THE THINGS THAT DAILY HAPPEN, I WILL REMEMBER ALSO TO RECOUNT THE THINGS OF OLD.

22 JE MADE ME THE BEGINNING OF HIS WAYS FOR HIS WORKS. *(The Creator made a new manifestation of Himself, which would be His vessel of interaction with His creation. The new manifestation is not a 2nd or 3rd person, but rather, part of Himself. Gen.1:1, 26 Isa.9:6, Isa.43:10-11 Col.1:13-22 Heb.1:3 Rev.1:8, Rev.3:14, Rev.21:6, Rev.22:13)*

23 HE ESTABLISHED ME BEFORE TIME WAS IN THE BEGINNING, BEFORE HE MADE THE EARTH:
24 EVEN BEFORE HE MADE THE DEPTHS; BEFORE THE FOUNTAINS OF WATER CAME FORTH:
25 BEFORE THE MOUNTAINS WERE SETTLED, AND BEFORE ALL HILLS, HE BROUGHT ME FORTH.
26 JE MADE COUNTRIES AND UNINHABITED FIELDS, AND THE HIGHEST INHABITED PARTS OF THE WORLD.
27 WHEN HE PREPARED THE UNIVERSE, I WAS PRESENT WITH HIM; *(Gen.1:26 John 1:1)*
AND WHEN HE PREPARED HIS THRONE UPON THE WINDS:
28 AND WHEN HE STRENGTHENED THE CLOUDS ABOVE; AND WHEN HE SECURED THE FOUNTAINS OF THE EARTH:
29 AND WHEN HE STRENGTHENED THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH:
30 I WAS BY HIM, SUITING MYSELF TO HIM, I WAS THAT WHEREIN HE TOOK DELIGHT; AND DAILY I REJOICED IN HIS PRESENCE CONTINUALLY.
31 FOR HE REJOICED WHEN HE HAD COMPLETED THE WORLD, AND REJOICED AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN.
32 NOW THEN, MY SON, HEAR ME: BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND THE MORTAL WHO SHALL KEEP MY WAYS;
34 WATCHING DAILY AT MY DOORS, WAITING AT THE POSTS OF MY ENTRANCES.
35 FOR MY OUTGOINGS ARE THE OUTGOINGS OF LIFE, AND IN THEM IS PREPARED FAVOUR FROM JESUS.
36 BUT THEY THAT SIN AGAINST ME ACT WICKEDLY AGAINST THEIR OWN SOULS: AND THEY THAT HATE ME LOVE DEATH."

Proverbs 9

1 WISDOM HAS BUILT A HOUSE FOR HERSELF, AND SET UP SEVEN PILLARS.
2 SHE HAS KILLED HER BEASTS; SHE HAS MINGLED HER WINE IN A BOWL, AND PREPARED HER TABLE.
3 SHE HAS SENT FORTH HER SERVANTS, CALLING WITH A LOUD PROCLAMATION TO THE FEAST, SAYING,

4 "WHOSOEVER IS FOOLISH, LET HIM TURN ASIDE TO ME." AND TO THEM THAT WANT UNDERSTANDING SHE SAYS,
5 "COME, EAT OF MY BREAD, AND DRINK WINE WHICH I HAVE MINGLED FOR YOU.
6 LEAVE FOLLY, THAT YOU MAY REIGN FOREVER; AND SEEK WISDOM, AND IMPROVE UNDERSTANDING BY KNOWLEDGE."

7 HE THAT REPROVES EVIL MEN SHALL GET DISHONOUR TO HIMSELF; AND HE THAT REBUKES AN UNGODLY MAN SHALL DISGRACE HIMSELF.

8 REBUKE NOT EVIL MEN, LEST THEY SHOULD HATE YOU: REBUKE A WISE MAN, AND HE WILL LOVE YOU.

9 GIVE AN OPPORTUNITY TO A WISE MAN, AND HE WILL BE WISER: INSTRUCT A RIGHTEOUS MAN, AND HE WILL RECEIVE MORE INSTRUCTION.

10 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM, AND THE COUNSEL OF SAINTS IS UNDERSTANDING: FOR TO KNOW THE LAW IS THE CHARACTER OF A SOUND MIND.

11 FOR IN THIS WAY YOU SHALL LIVE LONG, AND YEARS OF YOUR LIFE SHALL BE ADDED TO YOU.

12 SON, IF YOU BE WISE FOR YOURSELF, YOU SHALL ALSO BE WISE FOR YOUR NEIGHBOURS; AND IF YOU SHOULD PROVE WICKED, YOU ALONE WILL BEAR THE EVIL.

12a HE THAT DWELLS UPON FALSEHOODS, ATTEMPTS TO RULE THE WINDS, AND THE SAME WILL PURSUE BIRDS IN THEIR FLIGHT:

12b FOR HE HAS FORSAKEN THE WAYS OF HIS OWN VINEYARD, AND HE HAS CAUSED THE AXLES OF HIS OWN HUSBANDRY TO GO ASTRAY;

12c AND HE GOES THROUGH A DRY DESERT, AND A LAND APPOINTED TO DROUGHT, AND HE GATHERS EMPTINESS WITH HIS HANDS.

Folly Calls for a Hearing

13 A FOOLISH AND BOLD WOMAN, WHO KNOWS NO SHAME, COMES TO WANT A MORSEL.

14 SHE SITS AT THE DOORS OF HER HOUSE, ON A SEAT OPENLY IN THE STREETS,

15 CALLING TO PASSERS BY, AND TO THOSE THAT ARE GOING RIGHT ON THEIR WAYS;

16 SAYING, "WHOSOEVER IS MOST SENSELESS OF YOU, LET HIM TURN ASIDE TO ME;" AND I ADVISE THOSE THAT WANT PRUDENCE, SAYING,

17 "TAKE AND ENJOY SECRET BREAD, AND THE SWEET WATER OF THEFT."

18 BUT HE KNOWS THAT MIGHTY MEN DIE BY HER, AND HE FALLS IN WITH A SNARE OF THE GRAVE.

18a BUT HURRY AWAY, DELAY NOT IN THE PLACE, NEITHER FIX YOUR EYE UPON HER:

18b FOR THUS SHALL YOU GO THROUGH STRANGE WATER;

18c BUT ABSTAIN FROM STRANGE WATER, AND DRINK NOT OF A STRANGE FOUNTAIN,

18d THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG, AND YEARS OF LIFE MAY BE ADDED TO YOU.

Proverbs 10

The Proverbs of Solomon

1 A WISE SON MAKES HIS FATHER GLAD: BUT A FOOLISH SON IS A GRIEF TO HIS MOTHER.

2 TREASURES SHALL NOT PROFIT THE LAWLESS: BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL DELIVER FROM DEATH.

3 JESUS WILL NOT FAMISH A RIGHTEOUS SOUL: BUT HE WILL OVERTHROW THE LIFE OF THE UNGODLY.

4 POVERTY BRINGS A MAN LOW: BUT THE HANDS OF THE DILIGENT ENRICH. A SON WHO IS INSTRUCTED/CORRECTED SHALL BE WISE, AND SHALL USE THE FOOL FOR A SERVANT.

5 A WISE SON IS SAVED FROM HEAT: BUT A LAWLESS SON IS BLIGHTED OF THE WINDS IN HARVEST.

6 THE BLESSING OF JESUS IS UPON THE HEAD OF THE RIGHTEOUS: BUT UNTIMELY GRIEF SHALL COVER THE MOUTH OF THE UNGODLY.

7 THE MEMORY OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS PRAISED; BUT THE NAME OF THE UNGODLY MAN IS EXTINGUISHED.

8 A WISE MAN IN HEART WILL RECEIVE COMMANDMENTS; BUT HE THAT IS UNGUARDED IN HIS LIPS SHALL BE OVERTHROWN IN HIS PERVERSENESS.

9 HE THAT WALKS SIMPLY, WALKS CONFIDENTLY; BUT HE THAT PERVERTS HIS WAYS SHALL BE KNOWN.

10 HE THAT WINKS WITH HIS EYES DECEITFULLY, PROCURES GRIEFS FOR MEN; BUT HE THAT REPROVES BOLDLY IS A PEACEMAKER.

11 THERE IS A FOUNTAIN OF LIFE IN THE HAND OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN; BUT DESTRUCTION SHALL COVER THE MOUTH OF THE UNGODLY.

12 HATRED STIRS UP STRIFE; BUT AFFECTION COVERS ALL THAT DO NOT LOVE STRIFE.

13 HE THAT BRINGS FORTH WISDOM FROM HIS LIPS STRIKES THE FOOL WITH A ROD.

14 THE WISE WILL HIDE DISCRETION; BUT THE MOUTH OF THE RECKLESS DRAWS NEAR TO RUIN.

15 THE WEALTH OF RICH MEN IS A STRONG CITY; BUT POVERTY IS THE RUIN OF THE UNGODLY.

16 THE WORKS OF THE RIGHTEOUS PRODUCE LIFE; BUT THE FRUITS OF THE UNGODLY PRODUCE SINS.

17 INSTRUCTION KEEPS THE RIGHT WAYS OF LIFE; BUT INSTRUCTION UNCHASTENED GOES ASTRAY.

18 RIGHTEOUS LIPS COVER ENMITY; BUT THEY THAT UTTER RAILINGS ARE MOST FOOLISH.

19 BY A MULTITUDE OF WORDS YOU SHALL NOT ESCAPE SIN; BUT IF YOU REFRAIN YOUR LIPS YOU WILL BE PRUDENT.

20 THE TONGUE OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS TRIED SILVER; BUT THE HEART OF THE UNGODLY SHALL FAIL.

21 THE LIPS OF THE RIGHTEOUS KNOW SUBLIME TRUTHS: BUT THE FOOLISH DIE IN WANT.

22 THE BLESSING OF JESUS IS UPON THE HEAD OF THE RIGHTEOUS; IT ENRICHES HIM, AND GRIEF OF HEART SHALL NOT BE ADDED TO IT.

23 A FOOL DOES MISCHIEF IN SPORT; BUT WISDOM BRINGS FORTH PRUDENCE FOR A MAN.

24 THE UNGODLY IS ENGULFED IN DESTRUCTION; BUT THE DESIRE OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS ACCEPTABLE.

25 WHEN THE STORM PASSES BY, THE UNGODLY VANISHES AWAY; BUT THE RIGHTEOUS TURNS ASIDE AND ESCAPES FOREVER.
26 AS A SOUR GRAPE IS HURTFUL TO THE TEETH, AND SMOKE TO THE EYES, SO INIQUITY HURTS THOSE THAT PRACTICE IT.
27 THE FEAR OF JESUS ADDS LENGTH OF DAYS: BUT THE YEARS OF THE UNGODLY SHALL BE SHORTENED.
28 JOY RESTS LONG WITH THE RIGHTEOUS: BUT THE HOPE OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH.
29 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS A STRONGHOLD OF THE SAINTS: BUT RUIN COMES TO THEM THAT WORK WICKEDNESS.
30 THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL NEVER FAIL: BUT THE UNGODLY SHALL NOT DWELL IN THE EARTH.
31 THE MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS DROPS WISDOM: BUT THE TONGUE OF THE UNJUST SHALL PERISH.
32 THE LIPS OF RIGHTEOUS MEN DROP GRACE: BUT THE MOUTH OF THE UNGODLY IS PERVERSE.

Proverbs 11

1 FALSE BALANCES ARE AN ABOMINATION BEFORE JESUS: BUT A RIGHTEOUS/FAIR WEIGHT IS ACCEPTABLE UNTO HIM.
2 WHEREVER PRIDE ENTERS, THERE WILL BE ALSO DISGRACE: BUT THE MOUTH OF THE HUMBLE MEDITATES WISDOM.
3 WHEN A RIGHTEOUS MAN DIES HE LEAVES REGRET: BUT THE DESTRUCTION OF THE UNGODLY IS SPEEDY, AND CAUSES JOY.
5 RIGHTEOUSNESS TRACES OUT BLAMELESS PATHS: BUT UNGODLINESS ENCOUNTERS UNJUST DEALING.
6 THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF UPRIGHT MEN DELIVERS THEM: BUT TRANSGRESSORS ARE CAUGHT IN THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION.
7 AT THE DEATH OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN HIS HOPE DOES NOT PERISH: BUT THE BOAST OF THE UNGODLY PERISHES.
8 A RIGHTEOUS MAN ESCAPES FROM A SNARE, AND THE UNGODLY MAN IS DELIVERED UP IN HIS PLACE.
9 IN THE MOUTH OF UNGODLY MEN IS A SNARE TO CITIZENS: BUT THE UNDERSTANDING OF RIGHTEOUS MEN IS PROSPEROUS.
10 IN THE PROSPERITY OF RIGHTEOUS MEN A CITY PROSPERS:
11 BUT BY THE MOUTH OF UNGODLY MEN IT IS OVERTHROWN.
12 A MAN VOID OF UNDERSTANDING SNEERS AT HIS FELLOW CITIZENS: BUT A SENSIBLE MAN IS QUIET.
13 A DOUBLE-TONGUED MAN DISCLOSES THE SECRET PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS OF AN ASSEMBLY: BUT HE THAT IS FAITHFUL IN SPIRIT CONCEALS MATTERS.
14 THEY THAT HAVE NO GUIDANCE FALL LIKE LEAVES: BUT IN MUCH COUNSEL THERE IS SAFETY.
15 A BAD MAN DOES HARM WHEREVER HE MEETS A RIGHTEOUS MAN: AND HE HATES THE SOUND OF SAFETY.
16 A GRACIOUS WIFE BRINGS GLORY TO HER HUSBAND: BUT A WOMAN HATING RIGHTEOUSNESS IS A THEME OF DISHONOUR. THE SLOTHFUL COME TO WANT: BUT THE DILIGENT SUPPORT THEMSELVES WITH WEALTH.
17 A MERCIFUL MAN DOES GOOD TO HIS OWN SOUL: BUT THE MERCILESS DESTROYS HIS OWN BODY.
18 AN UNGODLY MAN PERFORMS UNRIGHTEOUS WORKS: BUT THE SEED OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS A REWARD OF TRUTH.
19 A RIGHTEOUS SON IS BORN FOR LIFE: BUT THE PERSECUTION OF THE UNGODLY ENDS IN DEATH.
20 PERVERSE WAYS ARE AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS: BUT ALL THEY THAT ARE BLAMELESS IN THEIR WAYS ARE ACCEPTABLE TO HIM.
21 HE THAT UNJUSTLY STRIKES HANDS SHALL NOT BE UNPUNISHED: BUT HE THAT SOWS RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL RECEIVE A FAITHFUL REWARD.
22 AS AN ORNAMENT IN A SWINE'S SNOUT, SO IS BEAUTY TO *an* ILL-MINDED WOMAN.
23 ALL THE DESIRE OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS GOOD: BUT THE HOPE OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH.
24 THERE ARE SOME WHO SCATTER THEIR OWN, AND MAKE IT MORE: AND THERE ARE SOME ALSO WHO GATHER, YET HAVE LESS.
25 EVERY SINCERE SOUL IS BLESSED: BUT A PASSIONATE MAN IS NOT GRACEFUL.
26 MAY HE THAT HOARDS GRAIN LEAVE IT TO THE NATION: BUT BLESSING BE ON THE HEAD OF HIM THAT GIVES IT.
27 HE THAT DEVISES GOOD PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS SEEKS GOOD FAVOUR: BUT AS FOR HIM THAT SEEKS AFTER EVIL, EVIL SHALL OVERTAKE HIM.
28 HE THAT TRUSTS IN WEALTH SHALL FALL; BUT HE THAT HELPS RIGHTEOUS MEN SHALL RISE.
29 HE THAT DEALS NOT GRACIOUSLY WITH HIS OWN HOUSE SHALL INHERIT THE WIND; AND THE FOOL SHALL BE SERVANT TO THE WISE MAN.
30 OUT OF THE FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS GROWS A TREE OF LIFE; BUT THE SOULS OF TRANSGRESSORS ARE CUT OFF BEFORE THEIR TIME.
31 IF THEN IT IS WITH DIFFICULTY THAT THE RIGHTEOUS IS SAVED, WHERE SHALL THE UNGODLY AND SINNER APPEAR? (*What will happen to them? 1 Peter 4:18*)

Proverbs 12

1 HE THAT LOVES INSTRUCTION/DISCIPLINE LOVES KNOWLEDGE, BUT HE THAT HATES REPROOFS IS A FOOL.
2 HE THAT HAS FOUND FAVOUR WITH JESUS IS MADE BETTER; BUT A TRANSGRESSOR SHALL BE PASSED OVER IN SILENCE.
3 A MAN SHALL NOT PROSPER BY WICKEDNESS; BUT THE ROOTS OF THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL NOT BE TAKEN UP.
4 A VIRTUOUS WOMAN IS A CROWN TO HER HUSBAND; BUT AS A WORM IN WOOD, SO A BAD WOMAN DESTROYS HER HUSBAND.
5 THE THOUGHTS OF THE RIGHTEOUS ARE TRUE JUDGMENTS; BUT UNGODLY MEN DEVISE DECEITS.
6 THE WORDS OF UNGODLY MEN ARE CRAFTY; BUT THE MOUTH OF THE UPRIGHT SHALL DELIVER THEM.
7 WHEN THE UNGODLY IS OVERTHROWN, HE VANISHES AWAY; BUT THE HOUSES OF THE RIGHTEOUS REMAIN.
8 THE MOUTH OF AN UNDERSTANDING MAN IS PRAISED BY A MAN; BUT HE THAT IS DULL OF HEART IS DESPISED.
9 BETTER IS A MAN IN DISHONOUR SERVING HIMSELF, THAN ONE HONOURING HIMSELF AND WANTING BREAD.
10 A RIGHTEOUS MAN HAS PITY FOR THE LIVES OF HIS CATTLE; BUT THE BOWELS OF THE UNGODLY ARE UNMERCIFUL.
11 HE THAT TILLS HIS OWN LAND SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH BREAD; BUT THEY THAT PURSUE VANITIES ARE VOID OF UNDERSTANDING. HE THAT ENJOYS HIMSELF IN BANQUETS OF WINE, SHALL LEAVE DISHONOUR IN HIS OWN STRONGHOLDS.
12 THE DESIRES OF THE UNGODLY ARE EVIL; BUT THE ROOTS OF THE GODLY ARE FIRMLY SET.
13 FOR THE SIN OF HIS LIPS A SINNER FALLS INTO SNARE; BUT A RIGHTEOUS MAN ESCAPES FROM THEM. HE WHOSE LOOKS ARE GENTLE SHALL BE PITIED, BUT HE THAT CONTENTS IN THE GATES WILL AFFLICT SOULS.
14 THE SOUL OF A MAN SHALL BE FILLED WITH GOOD FROM THE FRUITS OF HIS MOUTH; AND THE REWARD OF HIS LIPS SHALL BE

GIVEN TO HIM.

- 15 THE WAYS OF FOOLS ARE RIGHT IN THEIR OWN EYES; BUT A WISE MAN HEARKENS TO ADVICE.
- 16 A FOOL DECLARES HIS WRATH THE SAME DAY; BUT A PRUDENT MAN HIDES HIS OWN DISGRACE.
- 17 A RIGHTEOUS MAN DECLARES THE OPEN TRUTH; BUT AN UNJUST WITNESS IS DECEITFUL.
- 18 SOME WOUND AS THEY SPEAK, LIKE SWORDS; BUT THE TONGUES OF THE WISE HEAL.
- 19 TRUE LIPS ESTABLISH TESTIMONY; BUT A HASTY WITNESS HAS AN UNJUST TONGUE.
- 20 THERE IS DECEIT IN THE HEART OF HIM THAT IMAGINES EVIL; BUT THEY THAT LOVE PEACE SHALL REJOICE.
- 21 NO INJUSTICE WILL PLEASE A RIGHTEOUS MAN; BUT THE UNGODLY WILL BE FILLED WITH MISCHIEF.
- 22 LYING LIPS ARE AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS; BUT HE THAT DEALS FAITHFULLY IS ACCEPTED WITH HIM.
- 23 AN UNDERSTANDING MAN IS A THRONE OF WISDOM; BUT THE HEART OF FOOLS SHALL MEET WITH CURSES.
- 24 THE HAND OF CHOSEN MEN SHALL EASILY OBTAIN RULE; BUT THE DECEITFUL SHALL BE FOR A PREY.
- 25 A DREADFUL WORD TROUBLES THE HEART OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN; BUT A GOOD MESSAGE REJOICES HIM.
- 26 A FAIR ARBITRATOR SHALL BE HIS OWN FRIEND; BUT MISCHIEF SHALL PURSUE SINNERS; AND THE WAY OF UNGODLY MEN SHALL LEAD THEM ASTRAY.
- 27 A DECEITFUL MAN SHALL CATCH NO GAME; BUT A BLAMELESS MAN IS A PRECIOUS POSSESSION.
- 28 IN THE WAYS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS LIFE; BUT THE WAYS OF THOSE THAT REMEMBER INJURIES LEAD TO DEATH.

Proverbs 13

- 1 A WISE SON IS OBEDIENT TO HIS FATHER: BUT A DISOBEDIENT SON WILL BE DESTROYED.
- 2 A GOOD MAN SHALL EAT OF THE FRUITS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: BUT THE LIVES OF TRANSGRESSORS SHALL PERISH BEFORE THEIR TIME.
- 3 HE THAT KEEPS HIS OWN MOUTH KEEPS HIS OWN LIFE: BUT HE THAT IS QUICK WITH HIS LIPS SHALL BRING TERROR UPON HIMSELF.
- 4 EVERY SLOTHFUL MAN DESIRES, BUT THE HANDS OF THE ACTIVE ARE DILIGENT.
- 5 A RIGHTEOUS MAN HATES AN UNJUST WORD: BUT AN UNGODLY MAN IS ASHAMED, AND WILL HAVE NO CONFIDENCE.
- 7 THERE ARE SOME WHO, HAVING NOTHING, ENRICH THEMSELVES: AND THERE ARE SOME WHO BRING THEMSELVES DOWN IN THE MIDST OF MUCH WEALTH.
- 8 A MAN'S OWN WEALTH IS THE RANSOM OF HIS LIFE: BUT THE POOR ENDURES NOT THREATENING.
- 9 THE RIGHTEOUS ALWAYS HAVE LIGHT: BUT THE LIGHT OF THE UNGODLY IS QUENCHED. CRAFTY SOULS GO ASTRAY IN SINS: BUT RIGHTEOUS MEN PITY, AND ARE MERCIFUL.
- 10 A BAD MAN DOES EVIL WITH INSOLENT/ARROGANCE/INSULT: BUT THEY THAT ARE JUDGES OF THEMSELVES ARE WISE.
- 11 WEALTH GOTTEN QUICKLY WITH INIQUITY IS DIMINISHED: BUT HE THAT GATHERS FOR HIMSELF WITH GODLINESS SHALL BE INCREASED. THE RIGHTEOUS IS MERCIFUL, AND LENDS.
- 12 BETTER IS HE THAT BEGINS TO HELP HEARTILY, THAN HE THAT PROMISES AND LEADS ANOTHER TO HOPE: FOR A GOOD DESIRE IS A TREE OF LIFE.
- 13 HE THAT SLIGHTS A MATTER SHALL BE SLIGHTED OF IT: BUT HE THAT FEARS THE COMMANDMENT HAS HEALTH OF SOUL. TO A CRAFTY SON THERE SHALL BE NOTHING GOOD: BUT A WISE SERVANT SHALL HAVE PROSPEROUS DOINGS, AND HIS WAY SHALL BE DIRECTED ARIGHT.
- 14 THE LAW OF THE WISE IS A FOUNTAIN OF LIFE: BUT THE MAN VOID OF UNDERSTANDING SHALL DIE BY A SNARE.
- 15 SOUND DISCRETION GIVES FAVOUR, AND TO KNOW THE LAW IS THE PART OF A SOUND UNDERSTANDING: BUT THE WAYS OF SCORNERS TEND TO DESTRUCTION.
- 16 EVERY PRUDENT MAN ACTS WITH KNOWLEDGE: BUT THE FOOL DISPLAYS HIS OWN MISCHIEF.
- 17 A RASH KING SHALL FALL INTO MISCHIEF: BUT A WISE MESSENGER SHALL DELIVER HIM.
- 18 INSTRUCTION REMOVES POVERTY AND DISGRACE: BUT HE THAT ATTENDS TO REPROOFS SHALL BE HONOURED.
- 19 THE DESIRES OF THE GODLY GLADDEN THE SOUL, BUT THE WORKS OF THE UNGODLY ARE FAR FROM KNOWLEDGE.
- 20 IF YOU WALK WITH WISE MEN YOU SHALL BE WISE: BUT HE THAT WALKS WITH FOOLS SHALL BE KNOWN.
- 21 EVIL SHALL PURSUE SINNERS; BUT GOOD SHALL OVERTAKE THE RIGHTEOUS.
- 22 A GOOD MAN SHALL INHERIT CHILDREN'S CHILDREN; AND THE WEALTH OF UNGODLY MEN IS LAID UP FOR THE RIGHTEOUS.
- 23 THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL SPEND MANY YEARS IN WEALTH: BUT THE UNRIGHTEOUS SHALL PERISH SUDDENLY.
- 24 HE THAT SPARES THE ROD (*punishment*) DETESTS HIS SON: BUT HE THAT LOVES (*more*), IS DILIGENT TO CHASTEN HIM.
- 25 A RIGHTEOUS MAN EATS AND SATISFIES HIS SOUL: BUT THE SOULS OF THE UNGODLY ARE IN WANT.

Proverbs 14

- 1 WISE WOMEN BUILD UP HOUSES (*by their good behavior*): BUT A FOOLISH ONE DIGS HERS DOWN WITH HER HANDS.
- 2 HE THAT WALKS UPRIGHTLY FEARS JESUS; BUT HE THAT IS PERVERSE IN HIS WAYS SHALL BE DISHONOURED.
- 3 OUT OF THE MOUTH OF FOOLS COMES A ROD OF PRIDE; BUT THE LIPS OF THE WISE PRESERVE THEM.
- 4 WHERE NO OXEN ARE, THE CRIBS ARE CLEAN; BUT WHERE THERE IS ABUNDANT PRODUCE, THE STRENGTH OF THE OX IS APPARENT.
- 5 A FAITHFUL WITNESS DOES NOT LIE; BUT AN UNJUST WITNESS KINDLES FALSEHOODS.
- 6 YOU SHALL SEEK WISDOM WITH BAD MEN, AND SHALL NOT FIND IT; BUT DISCRETION IS EASILY AVAILABLE WITH THE PRUDENT.
- 7 ALL THINGS ARE ADVERSE TO A FOOLISH MAN; BUT WISE LIPS ARE THE WEAPONS OF DISCRETION.
- 8 THE WISDOM OF THE PRUDENT WILL UNDERSTAND THEIR WAYS; BUT THE FOLLY OF FOOLS LEADS ASTRAY.
- 9 THE HOUSES OF TRANSGRESSORS WILL NEED PURIFICATION; BUT THE HOUSES OF THE RIGHTEOUS ARE ACCEPTABLE.
- 10 IF A MAN'S MIND IS INTELLIGENT, HIS SOUL IS SORROWFUL; AND WHEN HE REJOICES, HE HAS NO FELLOWSHIP WITH PRIDE.
- 11 THE HOUSES OF UNGODLY MEN SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED; BUT THE TABERNACLES OF THEM THAT WALK UPRIGHTLY SHALL

STAND.

- 12 THERE IS A WAY WHICH SEEMS TO BE RIGHT WITH MEN, BUT THE ENDS OF IT REACH TO THE DEPTHS OF THE GRAVE.
- 13 GRIEF MINGLES NOT WITH MIRTH; AND JOY IN THE END COMES TO GRIEF.
- 14 A STOUT-HEARTED MAN SHALL BE FILLED WITH HIS OWN WAYS; AND A GOOD MAN WITH HIS OWN THOUGHTS.
- 15 THE SIMPLE (*minded*) BELIEVES EVERY WORD: BUT THE CLEVER PERSON RETHINKS (*every claim*).
- 16 A WISE MAN FEARS, AND DEPARTS FROM EVIL; BUT THE FOOL TRUSTS IN HIMSELF, AND JOINS HIMSELF WITH THE TRANSGRESSOR.
- 17 A PASSIONATE MAN ACTS INCONSIDERATELY; BUT A SENSIBLE MAN BEARS UP UNDER MANY THINGS.
- 18 FOOLS SHALL HAVE MISCHIEF FOR THEIR PORTION; BUT THE PRUDENT SHALL TAKE FAST HOLD OF UNDERSTANDING.
- 19 EVIL MEN SHALL FALL BEFORE THE GOOD; AND THE UNGODLY SHALL ATTEND AT THE GATES OF THE RIGHTEOUS.
- 20 FRIENDS WILL HATE POOR FRIENDS; BUT THE FRIENDS OF THE RICH ARE MANY.
- 21 HE THAT DISHONOURS THE NEEDY SINS: BUT HE THAT HAS PITY ON THE POOR IS MOST BLESSED.
- 22 THEY THAT GO ASTRAY DEVISE EVILS: BUT THE GOOD DEVISE MERCY AND TRUTH. THE FRAMERS OF EVIL DO NOT UNDERSTAND MERCY AND TRUTH: BUT COMPASSION AND FAITHFULNESS ARE WITH THE FRAMERS OF GOOD.
- 23 WITH EVERY ONE WHO IS CAREFUL THERE IS ABUNDANCE: BUT THE PLEASURE-TAKING AND SLOTHFUL SHALL BE IN WANT.
- 24 PRUDENCE IS THE CROWN OF THE WISE: BUT THE OCCUPATION OF FOOLS IS EVIL.
- 25 A FAITHFUL WITNESS SHALL DELIVER A SOUL FROM EVIL: BUT A DECEITFUL MAN KINDLES FALSEHOODS.
- 26 IN THE FEAR OF JESUS IS STRONG CONFIDENCE: AND HE LEAVES HIS CHILDREN A SUPPORT.
- 27 THE COMMANDMENT OF JESUS IS A FOUNTAIN OF LIFE; AND IT CAUSES MEN TO TURN ASIDE FROM THE SNARE OF DEATH.
- 28 IN A POPULOUS NATION IS THE GLORY OF A KING: BUT IN THE FAILURE OF PEOPLE IS THE RUIN OF A PRINCE.
- 29 A MAN SLOW TO WRATH ABOUNDS IN WISDOM: BUT A MAN OF IMPATIENT SPIRIT IS VERY FOOLISH.
- 30 A GENTLE MAN IS A HEALER OF THE HEART: BUT A HEART THAT IS EASILY CORRUPTED IS A CORRUPTION OF THE BONES.
- 31 HE THAT OPPRESSES THE NEEDY PROVOKES HIS MAKER: BUT HE THAT HONOURS HIM HAS PITY UPON THE POOR.
- 32 THE UNGODLY SHALL BE DRIVEN AWAY IN HIS WICKEDNESS: BUT HE WHO IS SECURE IN HIS OWN HOLINESS IS RIGHTEOUS.
- 33 THERE IS WISDOM IN THE GOOD HEART OF A MAN: BUT IN THE HEART OF FOOLS IT IS NOT DISCERNED.
- 34 RIGHTEOUSNESS EXALTS A NATION: BUT SINS DIMINISH TRIBES.
- 35 AN UNDERSTANDING SERVANT IS ACCEPTABLE TO A KING; AND BY HIS GOOD BEHAVIOUR HE REMOVES DISGRACE.

Proverbs 15

- 1 ANGER SLAYS EVEN WISE MEN; YET A SUBMISSIVE ANSWER TURNS AWAY WRATH: BUT A GRIEVOUS WORD STIRS UP ANGER.
- 2 THE TONGUE OF THE WISE KNOWS WHAT IS GOOD: BUT THE MOUTH OF THE FOOLISH TELLS OUT EVIL THINGS.
- 3 THE EYES OF JESUS BEHOLD BOTH THE EVIL AND THE GOOD IN EVERY PLACE.
- 4 THE WHOLESOME TONGUE IS A TREE OF LIFE, AND HE THAT KEEPS IT SHALL BE FILLED WITH UNDERSTANDING.
- 5 A FOOL SCORNS HIS FATHER'S INSTRUCTION; BUT HE THAT KEEPS HIS COMMANDMENTS IS MORE PRUDENT. IN ABOUNDING RIGHTEOUSNESS IS GREAT STRENGTH: BUT THE UNGODLY SHALL UTTERLY PERISH FROM THE EARTH.
- 6 IN THE HOUSES OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS MUCH STRENGTH: BUT THE FRUITS OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH.
- 7 THE LIPS OF THE WISE ARE BOUND BY DISCRETION: BUT THE HEARTS OF THE FOOLISH ARE NOT SAFE.
- 8 THE SACRIFICES OF THE UNGODLY ARE AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS; BUT THE PRAYERS OF THEM THAT WALK HONESTLY ARE ACCEPTABLE WITH HIM.
- 9 THE WAYS OF AN UNGODLY MAN ARE AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS; BUT HE LOVES THOSE THAT FOLLOW AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 10 THE INSTRUCTION OF THE SIMPLE IS KNOWN BY THEM THAT PASS BY; BUT THEY THAT HATE REPROOFS DIE DISGRACEFULLY.
- 11 THE GRAVE AND DESTRUCTION ARE MANIFEST TO JESUS; HOW SHALL NOT ALSO BE THE HEARTS OF MEN?
- 12 AN UNINSTRUCTED PERSON WILL NOT LOVE THOSE THAT REPROVE HIM; NEITHER WILL HE ASSOCIATE WITH THE WISE.
- 13 WHEN THE HEART REJOICES THE COUNTENANCE IS CHEERFUL; BUT WHEN IT IS IN SORROW, THE COUNTENANCE IS SAD.
- 14 AN UPRIGHT HEART SEEKS DISCRETION; BUT THE MOUTH OF THE UNINSTRUCTED WILL EXPERIENCE CALAMITIES.
- 15 THE EYES OF THE WICKED ARE ALWAYS LOOKING FOR EVIL THINGS; BUT THE GOOD ARE ALWAYS QUIET.
- 16 BETTER IS A SMALL PORTION WITH THE FEAR OF JESUS, THAN GREAT TREASURES WITHOUT THE FEAR OF JESUS.
- 17 BETTER IS AN ENTERTAINMENT OF HERBS WITH FRIENDLINESS AND KINDNESS, THAN A FEAST OF CALVES, WITH ENMITY.
- 18 A PASSIONATE MAN STIRS UP STRIFE; BUT HE THAT IS SLOW TO ANGER APPEASES EVEN A RISING ONE. A MAN SLOW TO ANGER WILL EXTINGUISH QUARRELS; BUT AN UNGODLY MAN RATHER STIRS THEM UP.
- 19 THE WAYS OF SLUGGARDS ARE STREWN WITH THORNS; BUT THOSE OF THE DILIGENT ARE MADE SMOOTH.
- 20 A WISE SON GLADDENS HIS FATHER; BUT A FOOLISH SON SNEERS AT HIS MOTHER.
- 21 THE WAYS OF A FOOLISH MAN ARE VOID OF SENSE; BUT A WISE MAN PROCEEDS ON HIS WAY ARIGHT.
- 22 THEY THAT HONOUR NOT COUNCILS PUT OFF DELIBERATION; BUT COUNSEL ABIDES IN THE HEARTS OF COUNSELORS.
- 23 A BAD MAN WILL BY NO MEANS ATTEND TO COUNSEL; NEITHER WILL HE SAY ANYTHING SEASONABLE, OR GOOD FOR THE COMMON WEAL.
- 24 THE THOUGHTS OF THE WISE ARE WAYS OF LIFE, THAT HE MAY TURN ASIDE AND ESCAPE FROM THE GRAVE.
- 25 JESUS PULLS DOWN THE HOUSES OF SCORNERS; BUT HE ESTABLISHES THE BORDER OF THE WIDOW.
- 26 AN UNRIGHTEOUS THOUGHT IS ABOMINATION TO JESUS; BUT THE SAYINGS OF THE PURE ARE HELD IN HONOUR.
- 27 A RECEIVER OF BRIBES DESTROYS HIMSELF; BUT HE THAT HATES THE RECEIVING OF BRIBES IS SAFE. BY ALMS AND BY FAITHFUL DEALINGS SINS ARE CLEANSSED AWAY; BUT BY THE FEAR OF JESUS EVERY ONE DEPARTS FROM EVIL.
- 28 THE HEARTS OF THE RIGHTEOUS MEDITATE FAITHFULNESS; BUT THE MOUTH OF THE UNGODLY ANSWERS EVIL THINGS. THE WAYS OF RIGHTEOUS MEN ARE ACCEPTABLE WITH JESUS; AND THROUGH THEM EVEN ENEMIES BECOME FRIENDS.
- 29 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS FAR FROM THE UNGODLY; BUT HE HEARKENS TO THE PRAYERS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.
- 29a BETTER ARE SMALL RECEIPTS WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, THAN ABUNDANT FRUITS WITH UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

Proverbs 16

(When verse numbers skip or go up & down, it's because some verses were in a different order in the original bibles. It's not a misprint.)

15:29b LET THE HEART OF A MAN THINK RIGHTFULLY, THAT HIS STEPS MAY BE RIGHTLY ORDERED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
15:30 THE EYE THAT SEES RIGHTLY REJOICES THE HEART; AND A GOOD REPORT FATTENS THE BONES.
15:32 HE THAT REJECTS INSTRUCTION HATES HIMSELF; BUT HE THAT ACCEPTS REPROOFS LOVES HIS SOUL.
15:33 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS INSTRUCTION AND WISDOM; AND THE HIGHEST HONOUR WILL CORRESPOND WITH IT.
16:2 ALL THE WORKS OF THE HUMBLE MAN ARE MANIFEST WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BUT THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH IN AN EVIL DAY.
5 EVERY ONE THAT IS PROUD IN HEART IS UNCLEAN BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE THAT UNJUSTLY STRIKES HANDS WITH HAND SHALL NOT BE HELD GUILTLESS.
7 THE BEGINNING OF A GOOD WAY IS TO DO RIGHTFULLY; AND IT IS MORE ACCEPTABLE WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAN TO OFFER SACRIFICES.
8 HE THAT SEEKS JESUS SHALL FIND KNOWLEDGE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND THEY THAT RIGHTLY SEEK HIM SHALL FIND PEACE.
9 ALL OF THE WORKS OF JESUS ARE DONE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND THE UNGODLY MAN IS KEPT FOR THE EVIL DAY.
10 THERE IS AN ORACLE UPON THE LIPS OF A KING; AND HIS MOUTH SHALL NOT ERR IN JUDGMENT.
11 THE POISE OF THE BALANCE SCALE IS RIGHTEOUSNESS WITH JESUS; AND HIS WORKS ARE RIGHTEOUS MEASURES.
12 AN EVIL-DOER IS AN ABOMINATION TO A KING; FOR THE THRONE OF RULE IS ESTABLISHED BY RIGHTEOUSNESS.
13 RIGHTEOUS LIPS ARE ACCEPTABLE TO A KING; AND HE LOVES RIGHT WORDS.
14 THE ANGER OF A KING IS A MESSENGER OF DEATH; BUT A WISE MAN WILL PACIFY HIM.
15 THE SON OF A KING IS IN THE LIGHT OF LIFE; AND THEY THAT ARE IN FAVOUR WITH HIM ARE AS A CLOUD OF LATTER RAIN.
16 THE NESTS OF WISDOM ARE MORE TO BE CHOSEN THAN GOLD, AND THE NESTS OF PRUDENCE MORE TO BE CHOSEN THAN SILVER.
17 THE PATHS OF LIFE TURN ASIDE FROM EVIL; AND THE WAYS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS ARE LENGTH OF LIFE. HE THAT RECEIVES INSTRUCTION SHALL BE IN PROSPERITY; AND HE THAT REGARDS REPROOFS SHALL BE MADE WISE. HE THAT KEEPS HIS WAYS, PRESERVES HIS OWN SOUL; AND HE THAT LOVES HIS LIFE WILL SPARE HIS MOUTH.
18 PRIDE GOES BEFORE DESTRUCTION, AND FOLLY BEFORE A FALL.
19 BETTER IS A MEEK-SPIRITED MAN WITH LOWLINESS, THAN ONE WHO DIVIDES SPOILS WITH THE PROUD.
20 HE WHO IS SKILLFUL IN BUSINESS FINDS GOOD: BUT HE THAT TRUSTS IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MOST BLESSED.
21 MEN CALL THE WISE AND UNDERSTANDING EVIL: BUT THEY THAT ARE PLEASING IN SPEECH, THEY WANT TO HEAR MORE OF. (2 Tim. 4:3-4)
22 UNDERSTANDING IS A FOUNTAIN OF LIFE TO ITS POSSESSORS; BUT THE INSTRUCTION OF FOOLS IS EVIL.
23 THE HEART OF THE WISE WILL DISCERN THE THINGS WHICH PROCEED FROM HIS OWN MOUTH; AND ON HIS LIPS HE WILL WEAR KNOWLEDGE.
24 GOOD WORDS ARE HONEYCOMBS, AND THE SWEETNESS THEREOF IS A HEALING OF THE SOUL.
25 THERE ARE WAYS THAT SEEM TO BE RIGHT TO A MAN, BUT THE END OF THEM LOOKS TO THE DEPTH OF THE GRAVE.
26 A MAN WHO LABOURS, LABOURS FOR HIMSELF, AND DRIVES FROM HIM HIS OWN RUIN.
27 BUT THE PERVERSE BEARS DESTRUCTION UPON HIS OWN MOUTH: A FOOLISH MAN DIGS UP EVIL FOR HIMSELF, AND TREASURES FIRE ON HIS OWN LIPS.
28 A PERVERSE MAN SPREADS MISCHIEF, AND WILL KINDLE A TORCH OF DECEIT WITH MISCHIEF; AND HE SEPARATES FRIENDS.
29 A TRANSGRESSOR TRIES TO ENSNARE FRIENDS, AND LEADS THEM IN WAYS THAT ARE NOT GOOD.
30 AND THE MAN THAT FIXES HIS EYES DEVISES PERVERSE THINGS, AND MARKS OUT WITH HIS LIPS ALL EVIL: HE IS A FURNACE OF WICKEDNESS.
31 OLD AGE IS A CROWN OF HONOUR, BUT IT IS FOUND IN THE WAYS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
32 A MAN SLOW TO ANGER IS BETTER THAN A STRONG *one*; AND HE THAT GOVERNS TEMPER BETTER THAN HE THAT TAKES A CITY.
33 ALL COME UPON THE UNGODLY INTO BOSOMS; BUT ALL RIGHTEOUS THINGS OF JESUS.

Proverbs 17

1 BETTER IS A MORSEL WITH PLEASURE IN PEACE, THAN A HOUSE FULL OF MANY GOOD THINGS AND UNJUST SACRIFICES, WITH STRIFE.
2 A WISE SERVANT SHALL HAVE RULE OVER FOOLISH MASTERS, AND SHALL DIVIDE PORTIONS AMONG BRETHREN.
3 AS SILVER AND GOLD ARE TRIED IN A FURNACE, SO ARE CHOICE HEARTS WITH JESUS.
4 A BAD MAN HEARKENS TO THE TONGUE OF TRANSGRESSORS: BUT A RIGHTEOUS MAN ATTENDS NOT TO FALSE LIPS.
5 HE THAT LAUGHS AT THE POOR PROVOKES HIM THAT MADE HIM; AND HE THAT REJOICES AT THE DESTRUCTION OF ANOTHER SHALL NOT BE HELD GUILTLESS: BUT HE THAT HAS COMPASSION SHALL FIND MERCY.
6 CHILDREN'S CHILDREN ARE THE CROWN OF OLD MEN; AND THEIR FATHERS ARE THE GLORY OF CHILDREN. THE FAITHFUL HAS THE WHOLE WORLD FULL OF WEALTH; BUT THE FAITHLESS NOT EVEN A FARTHING.
7 FAITHFUL LIPS WILL NOT SUIT A FOOL; NOR LYING LIPS A RIGHTEOUS MAN.
8 INSTRUCTION IS TO THEM THAT USE IT A GRACIOUS REWARD; AND WHEREVER IT MAY TURN, IT SHALL PROSPER.
9 HE THAT CONCEALS WRONGS SEEKS LOVE; BUT HE THAT HATES TO HIDE THEM SEPARATES FRIENDS AND HOUSEHOLD.
10 A THREAT BREAKS DOWN THE HEART OF A WISE MAN; BUT A FOOL, THOUGH SCOURGED, UNDERSTANDS NOT.
11 EVERY BAD MAN STIRS UP STRIFES: BUT JESUS WILL SEND OUT AGAINST HIM AN UNMERCIFUL MESSENGER.
12 CARE MAY BEFALL A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING; BUT FOOLS WILL MEDITATE EVILS.
13 WHOSOEVER REWARDS EVIL FOR GOOD, EVIL SHALL NOT BE REMOVED FROM HIS HOUSE.

14 RIGHTFUL RULE GIVES POWER TO WORDS; BUT SEDITION AND STRIFE PRECEDE POVERTY.
 15 HE THAT PRONOUNCES THE UNJUST JUST, AND THE JUST UNJUST, IS UNCLEAN AND ABOMINABLE WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 16 WHY HAS THE FOOL WEALTH? FOR A SENSELESS MAN WILL NOT BE ABLE TO PURCHASE WISDOM. HE THAT EXALTS HIS OWN HOUSE SEEKS RUIN; AND HE THAT TURNS ASIDE FROM INSTRUCTION SHALL FALL INTO MISCHIEF.
 17 HAVE YOU A FRIEND FOR EVERY TIME, AND LET BRETHREN BE USEFUL IN DISTRESS; FOR ON THIS ACCOUNT ARE THEY BORN.
 18 A FOOLISH MAN APPLAUDS AND REJOICES OVER HIMSELF, AS HE ALSO THAT PLEDGES HIMSELF (*becomes a guarantor*) WOULD MAKE HIMSELF RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS OWN FRIENDS.
 19 A LOVER OF SIN REJOICES IN STRIFES;
 20 AND THE HARD-HEARTED MAN COMES NOT IN FOR GOOD. A MAN OF A PERVERTED TONGUE WILL FALL INTO MISCHIEF;
 21 AND THE HEART OF A FOOL IS GRIEF TO ITS POSSESSOR. A FATHER REJOICES NOT OVER AN UNINSTRUCTED SON; BUT A WISE SON GLADDENS HIS MOTHER.
 22 A GLAD HEART PROMOTES HEALTH; BUT THE BONES OF A SORROWFUL MAN DRY UP.
 23 THE WAYS OF A MAN WHO UNJUSTLY RECEIVES GIFTS IN HIS BOSOM DO NOT PROSPER; AND AN UNGODLY MAN PERVERTS THE WAYS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 24 THE COUNTENANCE OF A WISE MAN IS SENSIBLE; BUT THE EYES OF A FOOL GO TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.
 25 A FOOLISH SON IS A CAUSE OF ANGER TO HIS FATHER, AND GRIEF TO HER THAT BORE HIM.
 26 IT IS NOT RIGHT TO PUNISH A RIGHTEOUS MAN, NOR IS IT HOLY TO PLOT AGAINST RIGHTEOUS PRINCES.
 27 HE THAT FORBEARS TO UTTER A HARD WORD IS DISCREET, AND A PATIENT MAN IS WISE.
 28 WISDOM SHALL BE IMPUTED TO A FOOL WHO ASKS AFTER WISDOM: AND HE WHO HOLDS HIS PEACE SHALL SEEM TO BE SENSIBLE.

Proverbs 18

1 A MAN WHO DESIRES TO SEPARATE FROM FRIENDS SEEKS EXCUSES; BUT AT ALL TIMES HE WILL BE LIABLE TO REPROACH.
 2 A SENSELESS MAN FEELS NO NEED OF WISDOM, FOR HE IS RATHER LED BY FOLLY.
 3 WHEN AN UNGODLY MAN COMES INTO A DEPTH OF CALAMITIES, HE DESPISES THEM; BUT DISHONOUR AND REPROACH COME UPON HIM.
 4 A WORD IN THE HEART OF A MAN IS A DEEP WATER, AND A RIVER AND FOUNTAIN OF LIFE SPRING FORTH.
 5 IT IS NOT GOOD TO ACCEPT THE PERSON OF THE UNGODLY, NOR IS IT HOLY TO PERVERT JUSTICE IN JUDGMENT.
 6 THE LIPS OF A FOOL BRING HIM INTO TROUBLES, AND HIS BOLD MOUTH CALLS FOR DEATH.
 7 A FOOL'S MOUTH IS RUIN TO HIM, AND HIS LIPS ARE A SNARE TO HIS SOUL.
 8 FEAR CASTS DOWN THE SLOTHFUL; AND THE SOULS OF THE COWARDLY SHALL HUNGER.
 9 A MAN WHO HELPS NOT HIMSELF BY HIS LABOUR IS BROTHER OF HIM THAT RUINS HIMSELF.
 10 THE NAME OF JESUS IS OF GREAT STRENGTH; AND THE RIGHTEOUS RUNNING TO IT ARE EXALTED.
 11 THE WEALTH OF A RICH MAN IS A STRONG CITY; AND ITS GLORY CASTS A BROAD SHADOW.
 12 BEFORE RUIN A MAN'S HEART IS EXALTED, AND BEFORE HONOUR IT IS HUMBLE.
 13 WHOEVER ANSWERS A WORD BEFORE HE HEARS IT, IT IS FOOLISHNESS AND SHAME TO HIM.
 14 A WISE SERVANT CALMS A MAN'S ANGER; BUT WHO CAN ENDURE A FAINT-HEARTED MAN?
 15 THE HEART OF THE SENSIBLE MAN PURCHASES DISCRETION; AND THE EARS OF THE WISE SEEK UNDERSTANDING.
 16 A MAN'S GIFT ENLARGES HIM, AND SEATS HIM AMONG PRINCES.
 17 RIGHT/RIGHTEOUS OF HIMSELF/SELF ACCUSER/ACCUSE IN/WITH/BY PROSECUTOR'S (*part*) AS/LIKE BUT/HOW/YET/THOUGH/WHILE PERHAPS/EVER IMPOSE/CAST-UPON THE OPPONENT/ADVERSARY CONVICT/QUESTION/REPROVED. (*Too difficult to properly interpret.*)
 18 A SILENT MAN QUELLS STRIFES, AND DETERMINES BETWEEN GREAT POWERS.
 19 A BROTHER HELPED BY A BROTHER IS AS A STRONG AND HIGH CITY; AND IS AS STRONG AS A WELL-FOUNDED PALACE.
 20 A MAN FILLS HIS BELLY WITH THE FRUITS OF HIS MOUTH; AND HE SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH THE FRUITS OF HIS LIPS.
 21 LIFE AND DEATH ARE IN THE POWER OF THE TONGUE; AND THEY THAT RULE IT SHALL EAT THE FRUITS THEREOF.
 22 HE THAT HAS FOUND A GOOD WIFE HAS FOUND FAVORS, AND HAS RECEIVED GLADNESS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). HE THAT PUTS AWAY A GOOD WIFE, PUTS AWAY A GOOD THING. BUT HE THAT KEEPS AN ADULTERESS IS FOOLISH AND UNGODLY.

Proverbs 19

3 THE FOLLY OF A MAN SPOILS HIS WAYS: AND HE BLAMES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HIS HEART.
 4 WEALTH ACQUIRES MANY FRIENDS; BUT THE POOR IS DESERTED EVEN OF THE FRIEND HE HAS.
 5 A FALSE WITNESS SHALL NOT BE UNPUNISHED, AND HE THAT ACCUSES UNJUSTLY SHALL NOT ESCAPE.
 6 MANY COURT THE FAVOUR OF KINGS; BUT EVERY BAD MAN BECOMES A REPROACH TO ANOTHER MAN.
 7 EVERY ONE WHO HATES HIS POOR BROTHER SHALL ALSO BE FAR FROM FRIENDSHIP. GOOD UNDERSTANDING WILL DRAW NEAR TO THEM THAT KNOW IT, AND A SENSIBLE MAN WILL FIND IT. HE THAT DOES MUCH HARM PERFECTS MISCHIEF; AND HE THAT USES PROVOKING WORDS SHALL NOT ESCAPE.
 8 HE THAT PROCURES WISDOM LOVES HIMSELF; AND HE THAT KEEPS WISDOM SHALL FIND GOOD.
 9 A FALSE WITNESS SHALL NOT BE UNPUNISHED; AND WHOEVER SHALL KINDLE MISCHIEF SHALL PERISH BY IT.
 10 DELIGHT IS NOT PROPER FOR A FOOL, NOR IS IT FITTING IF A SERVANT SHOULD BEGIN TO RULE WITH ARROGANCE.
 11 A MERCIFUL MAN IS LONG-SUFFERING; AND HIS TRIUMPH OVERTAKES TRANSGRESSORS.
 12 THE THREATENING OF A KING IS LIKE THE ROARING OF A LION; BUT AS DEW ON THE GRASS, SO IS HIS FAVOUR.
 13 A FOOLISH SON IS A DISGRACE TO HIS FATHER: VOWS PAID OUT OF THE HIRE OF A PROSTITUTE ARE NOT PURE.
 14 FATHERS DIVIDE HOUSE AND SUBSTANCE TO THEIR CHILDREN: BUT A WIFE IS SUITED TO A MAN BY JESUS.

15 COWARDICE POSSESSES THE EFFEMINATE MAN; AND THE SOUL OF THE SLUGGARD SHALL HUNGER.
 16 HE THAT KEEPS THE COMMANDMENT KEEPS HIS OWN SOUL; BUT HE THAT DESPISES HIS WAYS SHALL PERISH.
 17 HE THAT HAS PITY ON THE POOR LENDS TO JESUS; AND HE WILL REWARD TO HIM ACCORDING TO HIS GIFT.
 18 CHASTEN YOUR SON, FOR SO HE SHALL BE HOPEFUL; AND DO NOT BE EXALTED IN YOUR SOUL TO ARROGANCE.
 19 A MALICIOUS MAN SHALL BE SEVERELY PUNISHED, AND IF HE COMMIT INJURY, HE SHALL ALSO LOSE HIS LIFE.
 20 HEAR, SON, THE INSTRUCTION OF YOUR FATHER, THAT YOU MAY BE WISE AT YOUR LATTER END.
 21 THERE ARE MANY THOUGHTS IN A MAN'S HEART; BUT THE COUNSEL OF JESUS ABIDES FOREVER.
 22 MERCY IS A FRUIT TO A MAN: AND A POOR MAN IS BETTER THAN A RICH LIAR.
 23 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS LIFE TO A MAN: AND HE SHALL LODGE WITHOUT FEAR IN PLACES WHERE KNOWLEDGE IS NOT SEEN.
 24 HE THAT UNJUSTLY HIDES HIS HANDS IN HIS BOSOM, WILL NOT EVEN BRING THEM UP TO HIS MOUTH.
 25 WHEN A PESTILENT CHARACTER IS SCOURGED, A SIMPLE MAN IS MADE WISER: AND IF YOU REPROVE A WISE MAN, HE WILL UNDERSTAND DISCRETION.
 26 HE THAT DISHONOURS HIS FATHER, AND DRIVES AWAY HIS MOTHER, SHALL BE DISGRACED AND SHALL BE EXPOSED TO REPROACH.
 27 A SON WHO CEASES TO ATTEND TO THE INSTRUCTION OF A FATHER WILL CHERISH EVIL DESIGNS.
 28 HE THAT IS LENIENT TOWARD *(makes excuses for)* A FOOLISH CHILD WILL DESPISE THE ORDINANCE: AND THE MOUTH OF UNGODLY MEN SHALL DRINK DOWN JUDGMENT.
 29 RODS/SCOURGES ARE PREPARED FOR THE INTEMPERATE, AND PUNISHMENTS LIKEWISE FOR FOOLS.

Proverbs 20

1 UNRESTRAINED WINE AND BELLIGERENT DRUNKENNESS & ALL RAVAGING IS NOT WISE, BUT EVERY FOOL IS ENTANGLED WITH THEM. *(This does not forbid alcohol, only warns about the potential for abuse.)*
 2 THE THREAT OF A KING DIFFERS NOT FROM THE RAGE OF A LION; AND HE THAT PROVOKES HIM SINS AGAINST HIS OWN SOUL.
 3 IT IS A GLORY TO A MAN TO TURN ASIDE FROM RAILING; BUT EVERY FOOL IS ENTANGLED WITH SUCH MATTERS.
 4 A SLUGGARD WHEN REPROACHED IS NOT ASHAMED: SO ALSO HE WHO BORROWS GRAIN IN HARVEST.
 5 COUNSEL IN A MAN'S HEART IS DEEP WATER; BUT A PRUDENT MAN WILL DRAW IT OUT.
 6 A MAN IS VALUABLE, AND A MERCIFUL MAN PRECIOUS: BUT IT IS HARD TO FIND A FAITHFUL MAN.
 7 HE THAT WALKS BLAMELESS IN JUSTICE, SHALL LEAVE HIS CHILDREN BLESSED.
 8 WHENEVER A RIGHTEOUS KING SITS ON THE THRONE, NO EVIL THING CAN STAND BEFORE HIS PRESENCE.
 9 WHO WILL BOAST THAT HE HAS A PURE HEART? OR WHO WILL BOLDLY SAY THAT HE IS PURE FROM SINS?
 20 THE LAMP OF HIM THAT REBUKES FATHER OR MOTHER SHALL BE PUT OUT, AND HIS EYEBALLS SHALL SEE DARKNESS.
 21 A PORTION QUICKLY GOTTEN AT FIRST SHALL NOT BE BLESSED IN THE END.
 22 SAY NOT, "I WILL AVENGE MYSELF ON MY ENEMY;" BUT WAIT ON JESUS, THAT HE MAY HELP YOU.
 10 A LARGE AND SMALL WEIGHT, AND DIVERSE MEASURES, ARE EVEN BOTH OF THEM UNCLEAN BEFORE JESUS; AND SO IS HE THAT MAKES THEM.
 11 A YOUTH WHEN IN COMPANY WITH A GODLY MAN, WILL BE RESTRAINED IN HIS PRACTICES/WAYS, AND THEN HIS WAY WILL BE STRAIGHT.
 12 THE EAR HEARS, AND THE EYE SEES: EVEN BOTH OF THEM ARE JESUS' WORK.
 13 LOVE NOT TO SPEAK ILL, LEST YOU BE CUT OFF: OPEN YOUR EYES, AND BE FILLED WITH BREAD.
 23 A DOUBLE WEIGHT IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS; AND A DECEITFUL BALANCE IS NOT GOOD IN HIS SIGHT.
 24 A MAN'S GOINGS ARE DIRECTED OF JESUS: HOW THEN CAN A MORTAL UNDERSTAND HIS WAYS?
 25 IT IS A SNARE TO A MAN TO HURRIEDLY CONSECRATE SOME OF HIS OWN PROPERTY: FOR IN THAT CASE REPENTANCE COMES AFTER VOWING.
 26 A WISE KING UTTERLY CRUSHES THE UNGODLY, AND WILL BRING A WHEEL UPON THEM.
 27 THE SPIRIT OF MAN IS A LIGHT OF JESUS, WHO SEARCHES THE INMOST PARTS OF THE BELLY.
 28 MERCY AND TRUTH ARE A GUARD TO A KING, AND WILL SURROUND HIS THRONE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 29 WISDOM IS AN ORNAMENT TO YOUNG MEN; AND GREY HAIRS ARE THE GLORY OF OLD MEN.
 30 BRUISES AND CONTUSIONS BEFALL BAD MEN; AND PLAGUES SHALL COME IN THE INWARD PARTS OF THEIR BELLY.

Proverbs 21

1 AS A RUSH OF WATER, SO IS THE KING'S HEART IN THEOS' *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAND: HE TURNS IT WHEREVER HE MAY DESIRE TO POINT OUT.
 2 EVERY MAN SEEMS TO HIMSELF RIGHTEOUS; BUT JESUS DIRECTS THE HEARTS.
 3 TO DO RIGHTFULLY AND TO SPEAK TRUTH, ARE MORE PLEASING TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THAN THE BLOOD OF SACRIFICES.
 4 A HIGH-MINDED MAN IS STOUT-HEARTED IN HIS PRIDE; AND THE LAMP OF THE WICKED IS SIN.
 6 HE THAT GATHERS TREASURES WITH A LYING TONGUE PURSUES VANITY ON TO THE SNARES OF DEATH.
 7 DESTRUCTION SHALL LODGE WITH THE UNGODLY; FOR THEY REFUSE TO DO RIGHTFULLY.
 8 TO THE OPPOSING, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SENDS OPPOSING WAYS; FOR HIS WORKS ARE PURE AND RIGHT.
 9 IT IS BETTER TO DWELL IN A CORNER ON THE HOUSE-TOP, THAN IN PLASTERED ROOMS WITH UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND IN AN OPEN HOUSE.
 10 THE SOUL OF THE UNGODLY SHALL NOT BE PITIED BY ANY MAN.
 11 WHEN AN INTEMPERATE MAN IS PUNISHED THE SIMPLE BECOMES WISER: AND A WISE MAN UNDERSTANDING WILL RECEIVE KNOWLEDGE.
 12 A RIGHTEOUS MAN UNDERSTANDS THE HEARTS OF THE UNGODLY: AND DESPISES THE UNGODLY FOR THEIR WICKEDNESS.

13 HE THAT STOPS HIS EARS FROM HEARING THE POOR, HIMSELF ALSO SHALL CRY, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO HEAR HIM.
 14 A SECRET GIFT CALMS ANGER: BUT HE THAT FORBEARS TO GIVE STIRS UP STRONG WRATH.
 15 IT IS THE JOY OF THE RIGHTEOUS TO DO JUSTICE: BUT A HOLY MAN IS ABOMINABLE WITH EVIL-DOERS.
 16 A MAN THAT WANDERS OUT OF THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, SHALL REST (*sleep in death*) IN THE GATHERING OF GIANTS/EARTH-BORN/GEGENEES/NEPHILIM (*cemetery*).
 17 A POOR MAN LOVES MIRTH, LOVING WINE AND OIL IN ABUNDANCE;
 18 AND A TRANSGRESSOR IS THE ABOMINATION OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN.
 19 IT IS BETTER TO DWELL IN A DESERT THAN WITH A QUARRELSOME AND TALKATIVE AND QUICK-TEMPERED WOMAN.
 20 A DESIRABLE TREASURE WILL REST ON THE MOUTH OF THE WISE; BUT FOOLISH MEN WILL SWALLOW IT UP.
 21 THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND MERCY WILL FIND LIFE AND GLORY.
 22 A WISE MAN ASSAULTS STRONG CITIES, AND DEMOLISHES THE FORTRESS IN WHICH THE UNGODLY TRUSTED.
 23 HE THAT KEEPS HIS MOUTH AND HIS TONGUE KEEPS HIS SOUL FROM TROUBLE.
 24 A BOLD AND SELF-WILLED AND INSOLENT/BOASTFUL MAN IS CALLED A PEST: AND HE THAT REMEMBERS INJURIES IS A TRANSGRESSOR.
 25 DESIRES KILL THE SLUGGARD; FOR HIS HANDS DO NOT CHOOSE TO DO ANYTHING.
 26 AN UNGODLY MAN ENTERTAINS EVIL DESIRES ALL THE DAY: BUT THE RIGHTEOUS IS UNSPARINGLY MERCIFUL AND COMPASSIONATE.
 27 THE SACRIFICES OF THE UNGODLY ARE ABOMINATION TO JESUS, FOR THEY OFFER THEM WICKEDLY.
 28 A FALSE WITNESS SHALL PERISH; BUT AN OBEDIENT MAN WILL SPEAK CAUTIOUSLY.
 29 AN UNGODLY MAN BOLDLY WITHSTANDS WITH HIS FACE; BUT THE UPRIGHT MAN HIMSELF UNDERSTANDS HIS WAYS.
 30 THERE IS NO WISDOM, THERE IS NO COURAGE, THERE IS NO COUNSEL AGAINST THE UNGODLY.
 31 A HORSE IS PREPARED FOR THE DAY OF BATTLE; BUT HELP IS OF JESUS.

Proverbs 22

1 A FAIR NAME IS BETTER THAN MUCH WEALTH, AND GOOD FAVOUR IS ABOVE SILVER AND GOLD.
 2 THE RICH AND THE POOR MEET TOGETHER; BUT JESUS MADE THEM BOTH.
 3 AN INTELLIGENT MAN SEEING A BAD MAN SEVERELY PUNISHED IS HIMSELF INSTRUCTED, BUT FOOLS PASS BY AND ARE PUNISHED.
 4 THE FEAR OF JESUS IS THE OFFSPRING OF WISDOM, AND WEALTH, AND GLORY, AND LIFE.
 5 THISTLES AND SNARES ARE IN PERVERSE WAYS; BUT HE THAT KEEPS HIS SOUL WILL REFRAIN FROM THEM.
 6 *[Dedicate the child according to his way and indeed if he should grow old, he will not depart from it.]*
(This verse is not found in any ancient LXX Greek manuscript until between 150-190 A.D. when Theodotion translated the LXX but inserted some verses from the Aramaic Targum. There are no surviving Dead Sea Scrolls of Proverbs 22. But why was this verse in the Targum? Did the Targum translate this verse from the original Paleo-Hebrew? OR did they insert it? I include it in italics because it might have been in the original, but can not be proven. Even in the Aramaic, the translation is very questionable & difficult to translate.)
 7 THE RICH WILL RULE OVER THE POOR, AND SERVANTS WILL LEND TO THEIR OWN MASTERS.
 8 HE THAT SOWS WICKEDNESS SHALL REAP TROUBLES; AND SHALL FULLY RECEIVE THE PUNISHMENT OF HIS WORKS. THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOVES A CHEERFUL AND LIBERAL MAN; BUT A MAN SHALL FULLY PROVE THE FOLLY OF HIS WORKS.
 9 HE THAT HAS PITY ON THE POOR SHALL HIMSELF BE MAINTAINED; FOR HE HAS GIVEN OF HIS OWN BREAD TO THE POOR. HE THAT GIVES LIBERALLY SECURES VICTORY AND HONOUR; BUT HE TAKES AWAY THE LIFE OF THEM THAT POSSESS THEM.
 10 CAST OUT A PESTILENT PERSON FROM THE COUNCIL, AND STRIFE SHALL GO OUT WITH HIM; FOR WHEN HE SITS IN THE COUNCIL HE DISHONOURS ALL.
 11 JESUS LOVES HOLY HEARTS, AND ALL BLAMELESS PERSONS ARE ACCEPTABLE WITH HIM. A KING RULES WITH HIS LIPS,
 12 AND THE EYES OF JESUS PRESERVES DISCRETION; BUT *THE TRANSGRESSOR DESPISES (*his*) WORDS. (*or possibly "HE DESPISES THE WORDS OF THE TRANSGRESSOR." Either statement would be true.)
 13 THE SLUGGARD MAKES EXCUSES, AND SAYS, "THERE IS A LION IN THE WAYS, AND MURDERERS IN THE STREETS."
 14 THE MOUTH OF A TRANSGRESSOR IS A DEEP PIT; AND HE THAT IS DESPISED/FORSAKEN BY JESUS SHALL FALL INTO IT. EVIL WAYS ARE BEFORE A MAN, AND HE DOES NOT LIKE TO TURN AWAY FROM THEM; BUT IT IS NEEDFUL TO TURN ASIDE FROM A PERVERSE AND BAD WAY.
 15 FOLLY IS ATTACHED TO THE HEART OF A CHILD, BUT THE ROD AND INSTRUCTION ARE THEN FAR FROM HIM.
 16 HE THAT OPPRESSES THE POOR, INCREASES HIS OWN SUBSTANCE, YET GIVES TO THE RICH SO AS TO MAKE IT LESS.

(22:17 to 24:34 Solomon compiled these proverbs from other men.)

Sayings of the Wise

17 INCLINE YOUR EAR TO THE WORDS OF WISE MEN: HEAR ALSO MY WORD, AND APPLY YOUR HEART,
 18 THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THEY ARE GOOD: AND IF YOU LAY THEM TO HEART, THEY SHALL ALSO GLADDEN YOU ON YOUR LIPS.
 19 THAT YOUR HOPE MAY BE IN JESUS, AND HE MAY MAKE YOUR WAY KNOWN TO YOU.
 20 AND YOU REGISTER THEM FOR YOURSELF ON THE WIDTH OF YOUR HEART, FOR COUNSEL AND KNOWLEDGE.
 21 I THEREFORE TEACH YOU TRUTH, AND KNOWLEDGE GOOD TO HEAR; THAT YOU MAY ANSWER WORDS OF TRUTH TO THEM THAT QUESTION YOU.
 22 DO NO VIOLENCE TO THE POOR, FOR HE IS NEEDY: NEITHER DISHONOUR THE HELPLESS MAN IN THE GATES.
 23 FOR JESUS WILL PLEAD HIS CAUSE, AND YOU SHALL DELIVER YOUR SOUL IN SAFETY.
 24 BE NOT COMPANION TO A FURIOUS MAN; NEITHER LODGE WITH A PASSIONATE MAN:

25 LEST YOU LEARN OF HIS WAYS, AND GET SNARES TO YOUR SOUL.
26 DON'T BECOME A GUARANTOR BECAUSE YOU RESPECT A PERSON.
27 FOR IF THOSE HAVE NOT A WAY TO GIVE COMPENSATION, THEY WILL TAKE THE BED THAT IS UNDER YOU.
28 REMOVE NOT THE OLD LANDMARKS, WHICH YOUR FATHERS PLACED.
29 IT IS FITTING THAT AN OBSERVANT (*sharp-eyed, attentive*) MAN AND ONE DILIGENT IN HIS BUSINESS SHOULD STAND WITH KINGS, AND NOT STAND WITH SLOTHFUL MEN.

Proverbs 23

1 IF YOU SIT TO DINE AT THE TABLE OF A DYNASTY/RULER, CONSIDER ATTENTIVELY THE THINGS SET BEFORE YOU:
2 AND APPLY YOUR HAND KNOWING THAT FOR SUCH *things* IT IS A MUST TO MAKE PREPARATIONS. BUT IF YOU ARE VERY INSATIABLE,
3 DESIRE NOT HIS PROVISIONS; FOR THESE BELONG TO A FALSE LIFE.
4 IF YOU ARE POOR, MEASURE NOT YOURSELF WITH A RICH MAN; BUT REFRAIN YOURSELF IN YOUR WISDOM.
5 IF YOU SHOULD FIX YOUR EYE UPON HIM, HE WILL DISAPPEAR; FOR WINGS LIKE AN EAGLE'S ARE PREPARED FOR HIM, AND HE RETURNS TO THE HOUSE OF HIS MASTER.

6 DINE NOT WITH AN ENVIOUS MAN, NEITHER DESIRE YOU HIS DELICACIES;
7 FOR HE EATS AND DRINKS AS IF ANY ONE SHOULD SWALLOW A HAIR, AND DO NOT BRING HIM IN TO YOURSELF, NOR EAT YOUR MORSEL WITH HIM:
8 FOR HE WILL VOMIT IT UP, AND SPOIL YOUR FAIR WORDS.
9 SAY NOTHING IN THE EARS OF A FOOL, LEST AT ANY TIME HE SNEER AT YOUR WISE WORDS.

10 REMOVE NOT THE ANCIENT LANDMARKS; AND ENTER NOT UPON THE POSSESSION OF THE FATHERLESS:
11 FOR JESUS IS THEIR REDEEMER; HE IS MIGHTY, AND WILL PLEAD THEIR CAUSE WITH YOU.

12 APPLY YOUR HEART TO INSTRUCTION, AND PREPARE YOUR EARS FOR WORDS OF DISCRETION.

13 REFRAIN NOT FROM CHASTENING A CHILD; FOR IF YOU BEAT HIM WITH THE ROD, HE SHALL NOT DIE (*the second death of Rev.20*).
14 FOR YOU SHALL BEAT HIM WITH THE ROD, AND SHALL DELIVER HIS SOUL FROM DEATH.

15 SON, IF YOUR HEART BE WISE, YOU SHALL ALSO GLADDEN MY HEART;
16 AND YOUR LIPS SHALL CONVERSE WITH MY LIPS, IF THEY BE RIGHT.
17 LET NOT YOUR HEART ENVY SINNERS: BUT BE YOU IN THE FEAR OF JESUS ALL THE DAY.
18 FOR IF YOU SHOULD KEEP THESE THINGS, YOU SHALL HAVE POSTERITY; AND YOUR HOPE SHALL NOT BE REMOVED.
19 HEAR, MY SON, AND BE WISE, AND RIGHTLY DIRECT THE THOUGHTS OF YOUR HEART.

20 DO NOT BE WITH ALCOHOLICS, NEITHER EXTEND/STRETCH OUT COMING TOGETHER AND (*gluttonous*) PURCHASINGS OF MEATS: (*Do not stay long with gluttonous people.*)
21 FOR EVERY ALCOHOLIC AND WHOREMONGER SHALL BE POOR; AND EVERY SLUGGARD SHALL CLOTHE HIMSELF WITH TORN AND RAGGED GARMENTS.

22 HEARKEN, MY SON, TO YOUR FATHER WHICH BEGOT YOU, AND DESPISE NOT YOUR MOTHER BECAUSE SHE IS GROWN OLD.
23 BUY/ATTAIN THE TRUTH, BUT DON'T SELL/PUSH IT AWAY; ALSO WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION AND UNDERSTANDING.
24 A RIGHTEOUS FATHER BRINGS UP HIS CHILDREN WELL; AND HIS SOUL REJOICES OVER A WISE SON.
25 LET YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER REJOICE OVER YOU, AND LET HER THAT BORE YOU BE GLAD.

26 MY SON, GIVE ME YOUR HEART, AND LET YOUR EYES OBSERVE MY WAYS.
27 FOR A STRANGE HOUSE IS A VESSEL FULL OF HOLES; AND A STRANGE WELL IS NARROW.
28 FOR SUCH A ONE SHALL PERISH SUDDENLY; AND EVERY TRANSGRESSOR SHALL BE CUT OFF.

29 WHO HAS WOE? WHO TROUBLE? WHO HAS QUARRELS? AND WHO VEXATIONS AND DISPUTES? WHO HAS BRUISES WITHOUT A CAUSE? WHOSE EYES ARE LIVID?
30 ARE NOT THOSE OF THEM THAT STAY LONG AT WINE? ARE NOT THOSE OF THEM THAT HAUNT THE PLACES WHERE BANQUETS ARE? DO NOT BE (*habitually*) DRUNK WITH WINE; BUT CONVERSE WITH RIGHTEOUS MEN, AND CONVERSE WITH THEM OPENLY.
31 FOR IF YOU SHOULD SET YOUR EYES ON BOWLS AND CUPS, YOU SHALL AFTERWARDS GO MORE NAKED THAN A PESTLE.
32 BUT AT LAST SUCH A ONE STRETCHES HIMSELF OUT AS ONE STRUCK BY A SERPENT, AND VENOM IS DIFFUSED THROUGH HIM AS BY A HORNED SERPENT.
33 WHENEVER YOUR EYES SHALL BEHOLD A STRANGE WOMAN, THEN YOUR MOUTH SHALL SPEAK PERVERSE THINGS.
34 AND YOU SHALL LIE AS IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA, AND AS A PILOT IN A GREAT STORM.
35 AND YOU SHALL SAY, "THEY STRUCK ME, AND I WAS NOT PAINED; AND THEY MOCKED ME, AND I DID NOT KNOW IT: WHEN WILL IT BE MORNING, THAT I MAY GO AND SEEK THOSE WITH WHOM I MAY GO IN COMPANY?"

Proverbs 24

(The verse numbers reflect where the verses appear in KJV/Masoretic bibles in other chapters. The Greek Septuagint contained all these verses in chapter 24.)

- 1 MY SON, ENVY NOT BAD MEN, NOR DESIRE TO BE WITH THEM.
- 2 FOR THEIR HEART MEDITATES FALSEHOODS, AND THEIR LIPS SPEAK MISCHIEF.
- 3 A HOUSE IS BUILT BY WISDOM, AND IS SET UP BY UNDERSTANDING.
- 4 BY DISCRETION THE CHAMBERS ARE FILLED WITH ALL PRECIOUS AND EXCELLENT WEALTH.
- 5 A WISE MAN IS BETTER THAN A STRONG MAN; AND A MAN WHO HAS PRUDENCE THAN A LARGE ESTATE.
- 6 WAR IS CARRIED ON WITH GENERALSHIP, AND AID IS SUPPLIED TO THE HEART OF A COUNSELOR.
- 7 WISDOM AND GOOD UNDERSTANDING ARE IN THE GATES OF THE WISE: THE WISE TURN NOT ASIDE FROM THE MOUTH OF JESUS,
- 8 BUT DELIBERATE IN COUNCIL. DEATH BEFALLS UNINSTRUCTED MEN.
- 9 THE FOOL ALSO DIES IN SINS; AND UNCLEANNESS ATTACHES TO A PESTILENT MAN.
- 10 HE SHALL BE DEFILED IN THE EVIL DAY, AND IN THE DAY OF AFFLICTION, UNTIL HE BE UTTERLY CONSUMED.
- 11 DELIVER THEM THAT ARE LED AWAY TO DEATH, AND REDEEM THEM THAT ARE APPOINTED TO BE SLAIN; SPARE NOT YOUR HELP.
- 12 BUT IF YOU SHOULD SAY, "I DO NOT KNOW THIS MAN;" KNOW THAT JESUS KNOWS THE HEARTS OF ALL; AND HE THAT FORMED BREATH FOR ALL, HE KNOWS ALL THINGS, WHO RENDERS TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.
- 13 MY SON, EAT HONEY, FOR THE HONEYCOMB IS GOOD, THAT YOUR THROAT MAY BE SWEETENED.
- 14 THUS SHALL YOU PERCEIVE WISDOM IN YOUR SOUL: FOR IF YOU FIND IT, YOUR END SHALL BE GOOD, AND HOPE SHALL NOT FAIL YOU.
- 15 BRING NOT AN UNGODLY MAN INTO THE DWELLING OF THE RIGHTEOUS: NEITHER BE DECEIVED BY THE FEEDING OF THE BELLY.
- 16 FOR A RIGHTEOUS MAN WILL FALL SEVEN TIMES, AND RISE AGAIN: BUT THE UNGODLY SHALL BE WITHOUT STRENGTH IN TROUBLES.
- 17 IF YOUR ENEMY SHOULD FALL, REJOICE NOT OVER HIM, NEITHER BE ELATED AT HIS OVERTHROW.
- 18 FOR JESUS WILL SEE IT, AND IT WILL NOT PLEASE HIM, AND HE WILL TURN AWAY HIS WRATH FROM HIM (*your enemy*).
- 19 REJOICE NOT IN EVIL-DOERS, NEITHER BE ENVOUS OF SINNERS.
- 20 FOR THE EVIL MAN SHALL HAVE NO POSTERITY: AND THE LIGHT OF THE WICKED SHALL BE PUT OUT.
- 21 MY SON, FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE KING; AND DO NOT DISOBEY EITHER OF THEM. (*1 Peter 2:13-18, Rms. 13*)
- 22 FOR THEY WILL SUDDENLY PUNISH THE UNGODLY, AND WHO CAN KNOW THE VENGEANCE INFLICTED BY BOTH?
- 22a A SON THAT KEEPS THE COMMANDMENT SHALL ESCAPE DESTRUCTION; FOR SUCH A ONE HAS FULLY RECEIVED IT.
- 22b LET NO FALSEHOOD BE SPOKEN BY THE KING FROM THE TONGUE; YES, LET NO FALSEHOOD PROCEED FROM HIS TONGUE.
- 22c THE KING'S TONGUE IS A SWORD, AND NOT ONE OF FLESH; AND WHOSOEVER SHALL BE GIVEN UP TO IT SHALL BE DESTROYED:
- 22d FOR IF HIS WRATH SHOULD BE PROVOKED, HE DESTROYS MEN WITH CORDS,
- 22e AND DEVOURS MEN'S BONES, AND BURNS THEM UP AS A FLAME, SO THAT THEY ARE NOT EVEN FIT TO BE EATEN BY THE YOUNG EAGLES.
- 22f MY SON, REVERENCE MY WORDS, AND RECEIVE THEM, AND REPENT.

Proverbs 25 A.

(Proverbs 30 in Assyrian text bibles such as KJV.)

Sayings of a King

(The Aramaic texts attribute these to King Agur, but no such attribution is found in the Septuagint.)

- 30:1 THESE THINGS SAYS THE MAN TO THEM THAT TRUST IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THEN I CEASE speaking.
- 30:2 FOR I AM THE MOST SIMPLE OF ALL MEN, AND THERE IS NOT IN ME THE WISDOM OF MEN.
- 30:3 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS TAUGHT ME WISDOM, AND I KNOW THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE HOLY. (*Gal.1:11-12*)
- 30:4 WHO HAS GONE UP TO HEAVEN, AND COME DOWN? WHO HAS GATHERED THE WINDS IN HIS BOSOM? WHO HAS WRAPPED UP THE WATERS IN A GARMENT? WHO HAS DOMINION OF ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH? WHAT IS HIS NAME? OR WHAT IS THE NAME OF HIS CHILDREN?
- 30:5 FOR ALL THE WORDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARE TRIED IN THE FIRE, AND HE DEFENDS THOSE THAT REVERENCE HIM.
- 30:6 ADD NOT UNTO HIS WORDS, LEST HE REPROVE YOU, AND YOU BE MADE A LIAR. (*Deut. 12:32*)
- 30:7 TWO THINGS I ASK OF YOU; TAKE NOT FAVOUR FROM ME BEFORE I DIE.
- 30:8 REMOVE FAR FROM ME VANITY AND FALSEHOOD: AND GIVE ME NOT WEALTH OR POVERTY; BUT APPOINT ME WHAT IS NEEDFUL AND SUFFICIENT:
- 30:9 LEST I BE FILLED AND BECOME FALSE, AND SAY, "WHO SEES ME?" OR BE POOR AND STEAL, AND SWEAR VAINLY BY THE NAME OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 30:10 DELIVER NOT A SERVANT INTO THE HANDS OF HIS MASTER, LEST HE CURSE YOU, AND YOU BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.
- 30:11 A WICKED GENERATION CURSE THEIR FATHER, AND DO NOT BLESS THEIR MOTHER.
- 30:12 A WICKED GENERATION JUDGE THEMSELVES TO BE FAIR/RIGHTEOUS, BUT DO NOT CLEANSE THEIR WAY.
- 30:13 A WICKED GENERATION HAVE ELEVATED EYES, AND EXALT THEMSELVES WITH THEIR EYELIDS.

30:14 A WICKED GENERATION HAVE SWORDS FOR TEETH AND JAW-TEETH AS KNIVES, SO AS TO DESTROY AND DEVOUR THE LOWLY FROM THE EARTH, AND THE POOR OF THEM FROM AMONG MEN.

More Sayings of the Wise

24:23 AND THIS THING I SAY TO YOU THAT ARE WISE FOR YOU TO LEARN: IT IS NOT GOOD TO HAVE RESPECT OF PERSONS IN JUDGMENT.

24:24 HE THAT SAYS OF THE UNGODLY, "HE IS RIGHTEOUS," SHALL BE CURSED BY PEOPLES, AND HATEFUL AMONG THE NATIONS.

24:25 BUT THEY THAT REPROVE HIM SHALL APPEAR MORE EXCELLENT, AND BLESSING SHALL COME UPON THEM;

24:26 AND MEN WILL KISS LIPS THAT ANSWER WELL.

24:27 PREPARE YOUR WORKS FOR YOUR GOING FORTH, AND PREPARE YOURSELF FOR THE FIELD; AND COME AFTER ME, AND YOU SHALL REBUILD YOUR HOUSE.

24:28 DO NOT BE A FALSE WITNESS AGAINST YOUR FELLOW CITIZEN, NEITHER EXAGGERATE WITH YOUR LIPS.

24:29 SAY NOT, "AS HE HAS TREATED ME, SO WILL I TREAT HIM, AND I WILL AVENGE MYSELF ON HIM FOR THAT WHEREIN HE HAS INJURED ME."

24:30 A FOOLISH MAN IS LIKE A FARM, AND A SENSELESS MAN IS LIKE A VINEYARD.

24:31 IF YOU LET HIM ALONE, HE WILL ALTOGETHER REMAIN BARREN AND COVERED WITH WEEDS; AND HE BECOMES DESTITUTE, AND HIS STONE WALLS ARE BROKEN DOWN.

24:32 AFTERWARDS I REFLECTED, I LOOKED THAT I MIGHT RECEIVE INSTRUCTION.

24:33 THE SLUGGARD SAYS, "I SLUMBER A LITTLE, AND I SLEEP A LITTLE, AND FOR A LITTLE WHILE I FOLD MY ARMS ACROSS MY CHEST."

24:34 BUT IF YOU DO THIS, YOUR POVERTY WILL COME SPEEDILY; AND YOUR WANT LIKE A SWIFT COURIER.

30:15 THE LEECH HAD THREE DEARLY-BELOVED DAUGHTERS: AND THESE THREE DID NOT SATISFY HER; AND THE FOURTH WAS NOT CONTENTED SO AS TO SAY, "ENOUGH."

30:16 THE GRAVE, AND THE LOVE OF A WOMAN, AND THE EARTH NOT FILLED WITH WATER; WATER ALSO AND FIRE WILL NOT SAY, "IT IS ENOUGH."

30:17 THE EYE THAT LAUGHS TO SCORN A FATHER, AND DISHONOURS THE OLD AGE OF A MOTHER, LET THE RAVENS OF THE VALLEYS PICK IT OUT, AND LET THE YOUNG EAGLES DEVOUR IT.

30:18 MOREOVER THERE ARE THREE THINGS IMPOSSIBLE FOR ME TO COMPREHEND, AND THE FOURTH I DO NOT KNOW:

30:19 THE TRACK OF A FLYING EAGLE; AND THE WAYS OF A SERPENT ON A ROCK; AND THE PATHS OF A SHIP PASSING THROUGH THE SEA; AND THE WAYS OF A MAN IN YOUTH.

30:20 SUCH IS THE WAY OF AN ADULTEROUS WOMAN, WHO HAVING WASHED HERSELF FROM WHAT SHE HAS DONE, SAYS SHE HAS DONE NOTHING AMISS.

30:21 BY THREE THINGS THE EARTH IS TROUBLED, AND THE FOURTH IT CANNOT BEAR:

30:22 IF A SERVANT REIGN; OR A FOOL BE FILLED WITH FOOD;

30:23 OR IF A MAID-SERVANT SHOULD CAST OUT HER OWN MISTRESS; AND IF A HATEFUL WOMAN SHOULD MARRY A GOOD MAN.

30:24 AND THERE ARE FOUR VERY LITTLE THINGS UPON THE EARTH, BUT THESE ARE WISER THAN THE WISE:

30:25 THE ANTS WHICH ARE WEAK, AND YET PREPARE THEIR FOOD IN SUMMER;

30:26 THE RABBITS ALSO ARE A FEEBLE RACE, WHO MAKE THEIR HOUSES IN THE ROCKS.

30:27 THE LOCUSTS HAVE NO KING, AND YET MARCH ORDERLY AT ONE COMMAND.

30:28 AND THE NEWT (*a lizard*), WHICH SUPPORTS ITSELF BY ITS HANDS, AND IS EASILY TAKEN, DWELLS IN THE FORTRESSES OF KINGS.

30:29 AND THERE ARE THREE THINGS WHICH GO WELL, AND A FOURTH WHICH PASSES ALONG FINELY.

30:30 A LION'S WHELP, STRONGER THAN ALL OTHER BEASTS, WHICH TURNS NOT AWAY, NOR FEARS ANY BEAST;

30:31 AND A ROOSTER WALKING IN BOLDLY AMONG THE HENS, AND THE GOAT LEADING THE HERD; AND A KING PUBLICLY SPEAKING BEFORE A NATION.

30:32 IF YOU ABANDON YOURSELF TO MIRTH, AND STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND IN A QUARREL, YOU SHALL BE DISGRACED.

30:33 MILK OUT MILK, AND THERE SHALL BE BUTTER, AND IF YOU WRING ONE'S NOSTRILS THERE SHALL COME OUT BLOOD: SO IF YOU EXTORT WORDS, THERE WILL COME FORTH QUARRELS AND STRIFES.

More Sayings of a King

(The Aramaic texts attribute these to King Lemuel, but no such attribution is found in the Septuagint.)

31:1 MY WORDS HAVE BEEN SPOKEN BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THE ORACULAR ANSWER OF A KING, WHOM HIS MOTHER INSTRUCTED.

31:2 WHAT WILL YOU KEEP, MY SON, WHAT? THE WORDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). MY FIRSTBORN SON, I SPEAK TO YOU: WHAT? SON OF MY WOMB? WHAT? SON OF MY VOWS?

31:3 DO NOT GIVE YOUR WEALTH TO WOMEN, NOR YOUR MIND AND LIVING TO REMORSE. DO ALL THINGS WITH COUNSEL: DRINK WINE WITH COUNSEL.

31:4 PRINCES ARE PRONE TO ANGER: LET THEM THEN NOT DRINK WINE:

31:5 LEST THEY DRINK, AND FORGET WISDOM, AND BE NOT ABLE TO JUDGE THE POOR RIGHTLY.

31:6 GIVE ALCOHOL TO THOSE THAT ARE IN SORROW, AND THE WINE TO DRINK TO THOSE IN PAIN:

31:7 THAT THEY MAY FORGET THEIR POVERTY, AND MAY NOT REMEMBER THEIR TROUBLES ANY MORE.

31:8 OPEN YOUR MOUTH WITH THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND JUDGE ALL FAIRLY. (*John 7:24*)

31:9 OPEN YOUR MOUTH AND JUDGE RIGHTFULLY, AND PLEAD THE CAUSE OF THE POOR AND WEAK.

Proverbs 25 B.

More Proverbs of Solomon

- 1 THESE ARE THE MISCELLANEOUS INSTRUCTIONS OF SOLOMON, WHICH THE FRIENDS OF EZEKIAS KING OF JUDEA COPIED OUT. (25:1 to 29:27 Spoken by Solomon but compiled over 200 years later during the reign of King Hezekias.)
- 2 THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONCEALS A MATTER: BUT THE GLORY OF A KING HONOURS BUSINESS.
- 3 HEAVEN IS HIGH, AND EARTH IS DEEP, AND A KING'S HEART IS UNSEARCHABLE.
- 4 BEAT THE DROSSY SILVER, AND IT SHALL BE MADE ENTIRELY PURE.
- 5 SLAY THE UNGODLY FROM BEFORE THE KING, AND HIS THRONE SHALL PROSPER IN RIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 6 BE NOT BOASTFUL IN THE PRESENCE OF THE KING, AND REMAIN NOT IN THE PLACES OF PRINCES;
- 7 FOR IT IS BETTER FOR YOU THAT IT SHOULD BE SAID, "COME UP TO ME," THAN THAT ONE SHOULD HUMBLE YOU IN THE PRESENCE OF THE PRINCE; SPEAK OF THAT WHICH YOUR EYES HAVE SEEN. (*Luke 14:10*)
- 8 GET NOT SUDDENLY INTO A QUARREL, LEST YOU REPENT AT LAST.
- 9 WHENEVER YOUR FRIEND SHALL REPROACH YOU, RETREAT BACKWARD, DO NOT DESPISE HIM;
- 10 LEST YOUR FRIEND CONTINUE TO REPROACH YOU, SO YOUR QUARREL AND ENMITY SHALL NOT DEPART, BUT SHALL BE TO YOU LIKE DEATH. FAVOUR AND FRIENDSHIP SET A MAN FREE, WHICH YOU SHOULD KEEP FOR YOURSELF, LEST YOU BE MADE LIABLE TO REPROACH; BUT TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO YOUR WAYS PEACEABLY.
- 11 AS A GOLDEN APPLE IN A NECKLACE OF SARDIUS, SO IS IT TO SPEAK A WISE WORD.
- 12 IN AN EAR-RING OF GOLD A PRECIOUS SARDIUS IS ALSO SET; SO IS A WISE WORD TO AN OBEDIENT EAR.
- 13 AS A FALL OF SNOW IN THE TIME OF HARVEST IS GOOD AGAINST HEAT, SO A FAITHFUL MESSENGER REFRESHES THOSE THAT SEND HIM; FOR HE HELPS THE SOULS OF HIS EMPLOYERS.
- 14 AS WINDS AND CLOUDS AND RAINS ARE MOST EVIDENT OBJECTS, SO IS HE THAT BOASTS OF A FALSE GIFT.
- 15 IN LONG-SUFFERING IS PROSPERITY TO KINGS, AND A SOFT TONGUE BREAKS THE BONES.
- 16 HAVING FOUND HONEY, EAT ONLY WHAT IS ENOUGH, LEST PERHAPS YOU BE FILLED, AND VOMIT IT UP.
- 17 ENTER SPARINGLY INTO YOUR FRIEND'S HOUSE, LEST HE BE SATIATED WITH YOUR COMPANY, AND HATE YOU.
- 18 AS A CLUB, AND A DAGGER, AND A POINTED ARROW, SO ALSO IS A MAN WHO BEARS FALSE WITNESS AGAINST HIS FRIEND.
- 19 THE WAY OF THE WICKED AND THE FOOT OF THE TRANSGRESSOR SHALL PERISH IN AN EVIL DAY.
- 20 AS VINEGAR IS BAD FOR A SORE, SO TROUBLE BEFALLING THE BODY AFFLICTS THE HEART. AS A MOTH IN A GARMENT, AND A WORM IN WOOD, SO THE GRIEF OF A MAN HURTS THE HEART.
- 21 IF YOUR ENEMY HUNGER, FEED HIM; IF HE THIRST, GIVE HIM DRINK;
- 22 FOR SO DOING YOU SHALL HEAP COALS OF FIRE UPON HIS HEAD, AND JESUS SHALL REWARD YOU WITH GOOD.
- 23 THE NORTH WIND RAISES CLOUDS; SO A BOLD FACE PROVOKES THE TONGUE.
- 24 IT IS BETTER TO DWELL ON A CORNER OF THE ROOF, THAN WITH A RAILING WOMAN IN AN OPEN HOUSE.
- 25 AS COLD WATER IS AGREEABLE TO A THIRSTING SOUL, SO IS A GOOD MESSAGE FROM A LAND FAR OFF.
- 26 AS IF ONE SHOULD STOP A WELL, AND CORRUPT A SPRING OF WATER, SO IS IT UNFITTING FOR A RIGHTEOUS MAN TO FALL BEFORE AN UNGODLY MAN.
- 27 IT IS NOT GOOD TO EAT MUCH HONEY; BUT IT IS RIGHT TO HONOUR VENERABLE SAYINGS.
- 28 AS A CITY WHOSE WALLS ARE BROKEN DOWN, AND WHICH IS UNFORTIFIED, SO IS A MAN WHO DOES ANYTHING WITHOUT COUNSEL.

Proverbs 26

- 1 AS DEW IN HARVEST, AND AS RAIN IN SUMMER, SO HONOUR IS NOT PROPER FOR A FOOL.
- 2 AS BIRDS AND SPARROWS FLY, SO A CURSE SHALL NOT COME UPON ANY ONE WITHOUT A CAUSE.
- 3 AS A WHIP FOR A HORSE, AND A GOAD (*a spiked stick used for driving animals*) FOR A DONKEY, SO IS A ROD FOR A SIMPLE NATION.
- 4 ANSWER NOT A FOOL ACCORDING TO HIS FOLLY, LEST YOU BECOME LIKE HIM.
- 5 YET ANSWER A FOOL ACCORDING TO HIS FOLLY, LEST HE SEEM WISE IN HIS OWN CONCEIT.
- 6 HE THAT SENDS A MESSAGE BY A FOOLISH MESSENGER PROCURES FOR HIMSELF A REPROACH FROM HIS OWN WAYS.
- 7 TAKE AWAY THE MOTION/GOINGS OF THE LEGS, AND PROVERBS FROM OUT OF THE MOUTH OF FOOLS.
- 8 HE THAT BINDS UP A STONE IN A SLING, IS LIKE ONE THAT GIVES GLORY TO A FOOL.
- 9 THORNS GROW IN THE HAND OF AN ALCOHOLIC, AND SERVITUDE IN THE HAND OF FOOLS.
- 10 ALL THE FLESH OF FOOLS ENDURES MUCH HARDSHIP; FOR THEIR FURY IS BROUGHT TO NOTHING.
- 11 AS WHEN A DOG GOES TO HIS OWN VOMIT, AND BECOMES ABOMINABLE, SO IS A FOOL WHO RETURNS IN HIS WICKEDNESS TO HIS OWN SIN. (2 Peter 2:22) THERE IS A SHAME THAT BRINGS SIN: AND THERE IS A SHAME THAT IS GLORY AND GRACE. (1 Cor. 11:14)
- 12 I HAVE SEEN A MAN WHO SEEMED TO HIMSELF TO BE WISE; BUT A FOOL HAD MORE HOPE THAN HE.
- 13 A SLUGGARD WHEN SENT ON A JOURNEY SAYS, "THERE IS A LION IN THE WAYS, AND THERE ARE MURDERERS IN THE STREETS."
- 14 AS A DOOR TURNS ON THE HINGE, SO DOES A SLUGGARD ON HIS BED.
- 15 A SLUGGARD HAVING HID HIS HAND IN HIS BOSOM, WILL NOT BE ABLE TO BRING IT UP TO HIS MOUTH.
- 16 A SLUGGARD SEEMS TO HIMSELF WISER THAN ONE WHO MOST SATISFACTORILY BRINGS BACK A MESSAGE.
- 17 AS HE THAT LAYS HOLD OF A DOG'S TAIL, SO IS HE THAT MAKES HIMSELF THE CHAMPION OF ANOTHER'S CAUSE.
- 18 AS THOSE WHO NEED CORRECTION PUT FORTH FAIR WORDS TO MEN, AND HE THAT FIRST FALLS IN WITH THE PROPOSAL WILL BE OVERTHROWN;
- 19 SO ARE ALL THAT LAY WAIT FOR THEIR OWN FRIENDS, AND WHEN THEY ARE DISCOVERED, SAY, "I DID IT IN JEST."
- 20 WITH MUCH WOOD FIRE INCREASES; BUT WHERE THERE IS NOT A DOUBLE-MINDED MAN, STRIFE CEASES.
- 21 A HEARTH FOR COALS, AND WOOD FOR FIRE; AND RAILING MAN FOR THE TUMULT OF STRIFE.

22 THE WORDS OF CUNNING KNAVES ARE SOFT; BUT THEY STRIKE EVEN TO THE INMOST PARTS OF THE BOWELS.
 23 SILVER DISHONESTLY GIVEN IS TO BE CONSIDERED AS A POTSDHERD: SMOOTH LIPS COVER A GRIEVOUS HEART.
 24 A CRYING ENEMY PROMISES ALL THINGS WITH HIS LIPS, BUT IN HIS HEART HE CONTRIVES DECEIT.
 25 THOUGH YOUR ENEMY ENTREAT YOU WITH A LOUD VOICE, CONSENT NOT: FOR THERE ARE SEVEN ABOMINATIONS IN HIS HEART.
 26 HE THAT HIDES ENMITY FRAMES DECEIT: BUT BEING EASILY DISCERNED, EXPOSES HIS OWN SINS IN THE PUBLIC ASSEMBLIES.
 27 HE THAT DIGS A PIT FOR HIS NEIGHBOUR SHALL FALL INTO IT: AND HE THAT ROLLS A STONE, ROLLS IT UPON HIMSELF.
 28 A LYING TONGUE HATES THE TRUTH; AND AN UNGUARDED MOUTH CAUSES TUMULTS.

Proverbs 27

1 BOAST NOT OF TOMORROW; FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT THE NEXT DAY SHALL BRING FORTH.
 2 LET YOUR NEIGHBOUR, AND NOT YOUR OWN MOUTH, PRAISE YOU; A STRANGER, AND NOT YOUR OWN LIPS.
 3 A STONE IS HEAVY, AND SAND CUMBERSOME; BUT A FOOL'S WRATH IS HEAVIER THAN BOTH.
 4 WRATH IS MERCILESS, AND ANGER SHARP: BUT ENVY CAN BEAR NOTHING.
 5 OPEN REPROOFS ARE BETTER THAN SECRET LOVE.
 6 THE WOUNDS OF A FRIEND ARE MORE TO BE TRUSTED THAN THE SPONTANEOUS KISSES OF AN ENEMY.
 7 A FULL SOUL SCORNS HONEYCOMBS; BUT TO A HUNGRY SOUL EVEN BITTER THINGS APPEAR SWEET.
 8 AS WHEN A BIRD FLIES DOWN FROM ITS OWN NEST, SO A MAN IS BROUGHT INTO BONDAGE WHENEVER HE ESTRANGES HIMSELF FROM HIS OWN PLACE.
 9 THE HEART DELIGHTS IN OINTMENTS AND WINES AND PERFUMES: BUT THE SOUL IS BROKEN BY CALAMITIES.
 10 YOUR OWN FRIEND, AND YOUR FATHER'S FRIEND, FORSAKE NOT; AND WHEN YOU ARE IN DISTRESS GO NOT INTO YOUR BROTHER'S HOUSE: BETTER IS A FRIEND THAT IS NEAR THAN A BROTHER LIVING FAR OFF.
 11 SON, BE WISE, THAT YOUR HEART MAY REJOICE; AND REMOVE YOU FROM YOURSELF REPROACHFUL WORDS.
 12 A WISE MAN, WHEN CALAMITIES ARE APPROACHING, HIDES HIMSELF; BUT FOOLS PASS ON, AND WILL BE PUNISHED.
 13 IF AN ARROGANT/PRIDEFUL MAN PASSES BY, TAKE AWAY HIS GARMENT, FOR HE LAYS WASTE THE GOODS OF ANOTHER.
 14 WHOSOEVER SHALL BLESS A FRIEND IN THE MORNING WITH A LOUD VOICE, SHALL SEEM TO DIFFER NOTHING FROM ONE WHO CURSES HIM.
 15 ON A STORMY DAY DROPS OF RAIN DRIVE A MAN OUT OF HIS HOUSE; SO ALSO DOES A RAILING WOMAN DRIVE A MAN OUT OF HIS OWN HOUSE.
 16 THE NORTH WIND IS SHARP, BUT IT IS CALLED BY NAME EPIDEXIOS. (*Epidexios: fittingly, skillful, to the right, clever.*)
 17 IRON SHARPENS IRON; AND A MAN SHARPENS HIS FRIEND'S COUNTENANCE.
 18 HE THAT PLANTS A FIG-TREE SHALL EAT THE FRUITS OF IT: SO HE THAT WAITS ON HIS OWN MASTER SHALL BE HONOURED.
 19 AS FACES ARE NOT LIKE OTHER FACES, SO NEITHER ARE THE THOUGHTS OF MEN.
 20 THE GRAVE AND DESTRUCTION ARE NOT FILLED; SO ALSO ARE THE EYES OF MEN INSATIABLE. HE THAT FIXES HIS EYE IS AN ABOMINATION TO JESUS; AND THE UNINSTRUCTED DO NOT RESTRAIN THEIR TONGUE. (*Fixed eye: Unbendable will, which refuses to be taught the virtues of wisdom.*)
 21 FIRE IS THE TRIAL FOR SILVER AND GOLD; AND A MAN IS TRIED BY THE MOUTH OF THEM THAT PRAISE HIM. THE HEART OF THE TRANSGRESSOR SEEKS AFTER MISCHIEF; BUT AN UPRIGHT HEART SEEKS KNOWLEDGE.
 22 THOUGH YOU SCOURGE A FOOL, DISGRACING HIM IN THE MIDST OF THE COUNCIL, YOU WILL STILL IN NO WAY REMOVE HIS FOLLY FROM HIM.
 23 THOROUGHLY KNOW THE NUMBER OF YOUR FLOCK, AND YOU WILL PAY ATTENTION TO YOUR HERDS.
 24 FOR A MAN HAS NOT STRENGTH AND POWER FOREVER; NEITHER DOES HE TRANSMIT IT FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION.
 25 TAKE CARE OF THE HERBAGE IN THE FIELD, AND YOU SHALL CUT GRASS, AND GATHER THE MOUNTAIN HAY;
 26 THAT YOU MAY HAVE WOOL OF SHEEP FOR CLOTHING: PAY ATTENTION TO THE LAND, THAT YOU MAY HAVE LAMBS.
 27 MY SON, YOU HAVE FROM ME WORDS VERY USEFUL FOR YOUR LIFE, AND FOR THE LIFE OF YOUR SERVANTS.

Proverbs 28

1 THE UNGODLY MAN FLEES WHEN NO ONE PURSUES: BUT THE RIGHTEOUS IS CONFIDENT AS A LION.
 2 BECAUSE OF THE SINS OF UNGODLY MEN QUARRELS ARISE; BUT A WISE MAN WILL QUELL THEM.
 3 A BOLD MAN OPPRESSES THE POOR BY UNGODLY WORKS. AS AN IMPETUOUS AND PROFITABLE RAIN,
 4 SO THEY THAT FORSAKE THE LAW PRAISE UNGODLINESS; BUT THEY THAT LOVE THE LAW FORTIFY THEMSELVES WITH A WALL.
 5 EVIL MEN WILL NOT UNDERSTAND JUDGMENT: BUT THEY THAT SEEK JESUS WILL UNDERSTAND EVERYTHING.
 6 A POOR MAN WALKING IN TRUTH IS BETTER THAN A RICH LIAR.
 7 A WISE SON KEEPS THE LAW: BUT HE THAT KEEPS UP DEBAUCHERY DISHONOURS HIS FATHER.
 8 HE THAT INCREASES HIS WEALTH BY USURIES (*charging interest*) AND UNJUST GAINS, GATHERS IT FOR HIM THAT PITIES THE POOR.
 9 HE THAT TURNS AWAY HIS EAR FROM HEARING THE LAW, EVEN HE HAS MADE HIS PRAYER ABOMINABLE.
 10 HE THAT CAUSES UPRIGHT MEN TO ERR IN AN EVIL WAY, HIMSELF SHALL FALL INTO DESTRUCTION: TRANSGRESSORS ALSO SHALL PASS BY PROSPERITY, BUT SHALL NOT ENTER INTO IT.
 11 A RICH MAN IS WISE IN HIS OWN CONCEIT; BUT AN INTELLIGENT POOR MAN WILL CONDEMN HIM.
 12 BECAUSE OF THE HELP OF RIGHTEOUS MEN GREAT GLORY ARISES: BUT IN THE PLACES OF THE UNGODLY MEN ARE CAUGHT.
 13 HE THAT COVERS HIS OWN UNGODLINESS SHALL NOT PROSPER: BUT HE THAT BLAMES HIMSELF SHALL BE LOVED.
 14 BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO RELIGIOUSLY FEARS ALWAYS: BUT THE HARD OF HEART SHALL FALL INTO MISCHIEF.
 15 A HUNGRY LION AND A THIRSTY WOLF IS HE, WHO, BEING POOR, RULES OVER A POOR NATION.
 16 A KING IN NEED OF REVENUES IS A GREAT OPPRESSOR: BUT HE THAT HATES INJUSTICE SHALL LIVE A LONG TIME.
 17 HE THAT IS LENIENT WITH A MAN CHARGED WITH MURDER SHALL BE AN EXILE, AND NOT IN SAFETY. CHASTEN YOUR SON, AND

HE SHALL LOVE YOU, AND GIVE HONOUR TO YOUR SOUL: HE SHALL NOT OBEY A SINFUL NATION.
 18 HE THAT WALKS RIGHTFULLY IS ASSISTED: BUT HE THAT WALKS IN CROOKED WAYS SHALL BE ENTANGLED THEREIN.
 19 HE THAT TILLS HIS OWN LAND SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH BREAD: BUT HE THAT FOLLOWS IDLENESS SHALL HAVE PLENTY OF POVERTY.
 20 A MAN WORTHY OF CREDIT SHALL BE MUCH BLESSED: BUT THE WICKED SHALL NOT BE UNPUNISHED.
 21 HE THAT REVERENCES NOT THE PERSONS OF THE RIGHTEOUS IS NOT GOOD: SUCH A ONE WILL SELL A MAN FOR A MORSEL OF BREAD.
 22 AN ENVOIOUS MAN RUSHES TO BE RICH, AND DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE MERCIFUL MAN WILL HAVE THE POWER OVER HIM.
 23 HE THAT REPROVES A MAN'S WAYS SHALL HAVE MORE FAVOUR THAN HE THAT FLATTERS WITH THE TONGUE.
 24 HE THAT CASTS OFF FATHER OR MOTHER, AND THINKS HE SINS NOT; THE SAME IS PARTAKER WITH AN UNGODLY MAN.
 25 AN UNBELIEVING MAN JUDGES RASHLY: BUT HE THAT TRUSTS IN JESUS WILL ACT CAREFULLY.
 26 HE THAT TRUSTS TO A BOLD HEART, SUCH A ONE IS A FOOL: BUT HE THAT WALKS IN WISDOM SHALL BE SAFE.
 27 HE THAT GIVES TO THE POOR SHALL NOT BE IN WANT: BUT HE THAT TURNS AWAY HIS EYE FROM HIM SHALL BE IN GREAT DISTRESS.
 28 IN THE PLACES OF UNGODLY MEN THE RIGHTEOUS MOURN: BUT IN THEIR DESTRUCTION THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE MULTIPLIED.

Proverbs 29

1 A REPROVER IS BETTER THAN A STIFF-NECKED MAN: FOR WHEN THE LATTER IS SUDDENLY SET ON FIRE, THERE SHALL BE NO REMEDY.
 2 WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS ARE PRAISED, THE PEOPLE WILL REJOICE: BUT WHEN THE UNGODLY RULE, MEN MOURN.
 3 WHEN A MAN LOVES WISDOM, HIS FATHER REJOICES: BUT HE THAT KEEPS PROSTITUTES WILL WASTE WEALTH.
 4 A RIGHTEOUS KING ESTABLISHES A COUNTRY: BUT A TRANSGRESSOR DESTROYS IT.
 5 HE THAT PREPARES A NET IN THE WAY OF HIS OWN FRIEND, ENTANGLES HIS OWN FEET IN IT.
 6 A GREAT SNARE IS SPREAD FOR A SINNER: BUT THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE IN JOY AND GLADNESS.
 7 A RIGHTEOUS MAN KNOWS HOW TO JUDGE FOR THE POOR: BUT THE UNGODLY UNDERSTANDS NOT KNOWLEDGE; AND THE POOR MAN HAS NOT AN UNDERSTANDING MIND.
 8 LAWLESS MEN BURN DOWN A CITY: BUT WISE MEN TURN AWAY WRATH.
 9 A WISE MAN SHALL JUDGE NATIONS: BUT A WORTHLESS MAN BEING ANGRY LAUGHS AND FEARS NOT.
 10 BLOODY MEN HATE A HOLY PERSON, BUT THE UPRIGHT WILL SEEK HIS SOUL.
 11 A FOOL UTTERS ALL HIS MIND: BUT THE WISE RESERVES HIS IN PART.
 12 WHEN A KING HEARKENS TO UNJUST LANGUAGE, ALL HIS SUBJECTS ARE TRANSGRESSORS.
 13 WHEN THE CREDITOR AND DEBTOR MEET TOGETHER, JESUS OVERSEES THEM BOTH.
 14 WHEN A KING JUDGES THE POOR IN TRUTH, HIS THRONE SHALL BE ESTABLISHED FOR A TESTIMONY.
 15 STRIPES AND REPROOFS GIVE WISDOM: BUT AN ERRING CHILD DISGRACES HIS PARENTS.
 16 WHEN THE UNGODLY ABOUND, SINS ABOUND: BUT WHEN THEY FALL, THE RIGHTEOUS ARE WARNED.
 17 CHASTEN YOUR SON, AND HE SHALL GIVE YOU REST; AND HE SHALL GIVE HONOUR TO YOUR SOUL.
 18 THERE SHALL BE NO INTERPRETER TO A SINFUL NATION: BUT HE THAT OBSERVES THE LAW IS BLESSED.
 19 A STUBBORN SERVANT WILL NOT BE REPROVED BY WORDS: FOR EVEN IF HE UNDERSTANDS, STILL HE WILL NOT OBEY.
 20 IF YOU SEE A MAN SWIFT IN HIS WORDS, KNOW THAT THE FOOL HAS HOPE RATHER THAN HE.
 21 HE THAT LIVES WANTONLY FROM A CHILD, SHALL BE A SERVANT, AND IN THE END SHALL GRIEVE OVER HIMSELF.
 22 A FURIOUS MAN STIRS UP STRIFE, AND A PASSIONATE MAN DIGS UP SIN.
 23 PRIDE BRINGS A MAN LOW, BUT JESUS UPHOLDS THE HUMBLE-MINDED WITH HONOUR.
 24 HE THAT SHARES WITH A THIEF, HATES HIS OWN SOUL: AND IF ANY HAVING HEARD AN OATH UTTERED TELL NOT OF IT,
 25 THEY FEARING AND REVERENCING MEN UNREASONABLY HAVE BEEN OVERTHROWN, BUT HE THAT TRUSTS IN JESUS SHALL REJOICE. UNGODLINESS CAUSES A MAN TO STUMBLE: BUT HE THAT TRUSTS IN HIS MASTER SHALL BE SAFE.
 26 MANY WAIT ON THE FAVOUR OF RULERS; BUT JUSTICE COMES TO A MAN FROM JESUS.
 27 A RIGHTEOUS MAN IS AN ABOMINATION TO AN UNRIGHTEOUS MAN, AND THE DIRECT WAY IS AN ABOMINATION TO THE SINNER.

(The rest of this chapter is known as Proverbs 31:10-31 The Virtuous Woman.)

(These verses do not teach that women can have a career, or be independent of men. But rather that they should not be idle at home.)

31:10 WHO SHALL FIND A VIRTUOUS WOMAN? FOR SUCH A ONE IS MORE VALUABLE THAN PRECIOUS STONES.
 11 THE HEART OF HER HUSBAND TRUSTS IN HER: SUCH A ONE SHALL STAND IN NO NEED OF FINE SPOILS.
 12 FOR SHE PERFORMS ALL HER LIVING **FOR HER HUSBAND'S GOOD**.
 13 GATHERING WOOL AND FLAX, SHE MAKES IT SERVICEABLE WITH HER HANDS.
 14 SHE IS LIKE A SHIP TRADING FROM A DISTANCE: SO SHE ATTAINS HER LIVELIHOOD.
 15 AND SHE RISES BY NIGHT, AND GIVES FOOD **TO HER HOUSEHOLD**, AND TASKS TO HER MAIDENS.
 16 SHE VIEWS A FARM, AND BUYS IT: AND WITH THE FRUIT OF HER HANDS SHE PLANTS HER PLOT OF LAND.
 17 SHE STRONGLY GIRDS HER LOINS, AND STRENGTHENS HER ARMS FOR WORK.
 18 AND SHE FINDS BY EXPERIENCE THAT WORKING IS GOOD; AND HER CANDLE DOES NOT GO OUT ALL NIGHT.
 19 SHE REACHES FORTH HER ARMS TO DO PROFITABLE THINGS, AND APPLIES HER HANDS TO THE SPINDLE.
 20 AND SHE OPENS HER HANDS TO THE NEEDY, AND REACHES OUT WITH HER FRUIT TO THE POOR.
 21 **HER HUSBAND IS NOT ANXIOUS ABOUT THOSE AT HOME WHEN HE TARRIES ANYWHERE ABROAD**: FOR ALL HER HOUSEHOLD ARE CLOTHED.

- 22 SHE MAKES FOR HER HUSBAND CLOTHES OF DOUBLE TEXTURE, AND GARMENTS FOR HERSELF OF FINE LINEN AND SCARLET.
23 AND HER HUSBAND IS DISTINGUISHED AT THE GATES, WHEN HE SITS IN COUNCIL WITH THE OLD INHABITANTS OF THE LAND.
24 SHE MAKES FINE LINENS, AND SELLS GIRDLES TO THE CHANANITES: SHE OPENS HER MOUTH CAREFULLY AND WITH PROPRIETY, AND CONTROLS HER TONGUE.
25 SHE PUTS ON STRENGTH AND HONOUR; AND REJOICES IN THE LAST DAYS.
26 BUT SHE OPENS HER MOUTH WISELY, AND ACCORDING TO LAW.
27 THE WAYS OF HER HOUSEHOLD ARE CAREFUL, AND SHE EATS NOT THE BREAD OF IDLENESS.
28 SHE RAISES HER CHILDREN WITH KINDNESS AND THEY GROW RICH, AND HER HUSBAND PRAISES HER.
29 MANY DAUGHTERS ACQUIRE ABUNDANCE; MANY DO GREAT THINGS, BUT YOU EXCEL AND SURPASS ALL.
30 CHARM IS DECEITFUL AND THE BEAUTY OF A WOMAN IS VAIN; FOR IT IS A WISE WOMAN THAT IS BLESSED, AND A WOMAN WHO FEARS JESUS, SHE IS TO BE PRAISED.
31 GIVE HER OF THE FRUIT OF HER LIPS; AND LET HER HUSBAND BE PRAISED IN THE GATES.

(Proverbs 30 was written between Chapters 24-25 in Greek Septuagint)

(Proverbs 31:1-9 is found in the last part of Proverbs 25A.)

(Ecclesiastes) THE WORDS OF THE PREACHER

(The book of Ecclesiastes was written by Solomon, sometime around 971-931 BC, most likely towards the end of his reign.)

Ecclesiastes 1

1 **THE WORDS OF THE PREACHER,** THE SON OF DAVID, KING OF JESRAEL IN JERUSALEM.

The Vanity of Labour

2 "VANITY OF VANITIES," SAID THE PREACHER, "VANITY OF VANITIES; ALL IS VANITY."

3 WHAT ADVANTAGE IS THERE TO A MAN IN ALL HIS LABOUR THAT HE TAKES UNDER THE SUN?

4 A GENERATION GOES, AND A GENERATION COMES: BUT THE EARTH ABIDES FOREVER. (Rev.21-22)

5 AND THE SUN ARISES, AND THE SUN GOES DOWN AND DRAWS TOWARD ITS PLACE;

6 ARISING THERE IT PROCEEDS SOUTHWARD, AND GOES ROUND TOWARD THE NORTH. THE WIND GOES ROUND AND ROUND, AND THE WIND RETURNS TO ITS CIRCUITS.

7 ALL THE RIVERS RUN INTO THE SEA; AND YET THE SEA IS NOT FILLED: TO THE PLACE WHERE THE RIVERS COME, THERE THEY RETURN AGAIN.

8 ALL THINGS ARE FULL OF LABOUR; A MAN WILL NOT BE ABLE TO SPEAK OF THEM: NEITHER SHALL THE EYE BE SATISFIED WITH SEEING, NEITHER SHALL THE EAR BE FILLED WITH HEARING. (1 Cor.2:9-12)

9 WHAT IS THAT WHICH HAS BEEN? THE VERY THING WHICH SHALL BE: AND WHAT IS THAT WHICH HAS BEEN DONE? THE VERY THING WHICH SHALL BE DONE: AND THERE IS NO NEW THING UNDER THE SUN.

10 WHO IS HE THAT SHALL SPEAK AND SAY, "BEHOLD, THIS IS NEW"?

IT HAS ALREADY BEEN IN THE AGES THAT HAVE PASSED BEFORE US!

11 THERE IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF THE FIRST THINGS; AND INDEED, THERE SHALL BE NO REMEMBRANCE OF LATER THINGS.

(1st world of Gen.1:1 & this world of Gen.1:2.)

The Teacher Speaks: The Futility of Wisdom

12 I THE PREACHER WAS KING OVER JESRAEL IN JERUSALEM.

13 AND I APPLIED MY HEART TO SEEK OUT AND EXAMINE BY WISDOM CONCERNING ALL THINGS THAT ARE DONE UNDER HEAVEN, FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS GIVEN TO THE SONS OF MEN HARDSHIPS/LABOURS WITH WHICH TO BE TROUBLED.

14 I BEHELD ALL THE WORKS THAT WERE WORKED UNDER THE SUN; AND, BEHELD, ALL WERE VANITY & WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

15 THAT WHICH IS CROOKED CANNOT BE MADE STRAIGHT: AND DEFICIENCY CANNOT BE NUMBERED.

16 I SPOKE IN MY HEART, SAYING, "BEHOLD, I AM INCREASED, AND HAVE ACQUIRED WISDOM BEYOND ALL WHO WERE BEFORE ME IN JERUSALEM": ALSO I APPLIED MY HEART TO KNOW WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE.

17 AND MY HEART KNEW MUCH; WISDOM, AND KNOWLEDGE, PARABLES AND UNDERSTANDING: I PERCEIVED THAT THIS ALSO IS WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

18 FOR IN THE ABUNDANCE OF WISDOM IS ABUNDANCE OF KNOWLEDGE; AND HE THAT INCREASES KNOWLEDGE WILL INCREASE SORROW.

Ecclesiastes 2

The Futility of Pleasure

1 I SAID IN MY HEART, "COME NOW, I WILL PROVE YOU WITH MIRTH, AND BEHOLD YOU GOOD": AND, BEHOLD, THIS IS ALSO VANITY.

2 I SAID TO LAUGHTER, "MADNESS": AND TO MIRTH, "WHY DO YOU THIS?":

3 AND I EXAMINED WHETHER MY HEART WOULD EXCITE MY FLESH AS WITH WINE, THOUGH MY HEART GUIDED ME IN WISDOM, AND I DESIRED TO LAY HOLD OF MIRTH, UNTIL I SHOULD SEE OF WHAT KIND IS THE GOOD TO THE SONS OF MEN, WHICH THEY SHOULD DO UNDER THE SUN ALL THE DAYS OF THEIR LIFE.

4 I ENLARGED MY WORK; I BUILT ME HOUSES; I PLANTED ME VINEYARDS.

5 I MADE ME GARDENS AND ORCHARDS, AND PLANTED IN THEM EVERY KIND OF FRUIT-TREE.

6 I MADE ME POOLS OF WATER, TO WATER FROM THEM THE TIMBER-BEARING WOOD.

7 I GOT SERVANTS AND MAIDENS, AND SERVANTS WERE BORN TO ME IN THE HOUSE: ALSO I HAD ABUNDANT POSSESSION OF FLOCKS AND HERDS, BEYOND ALL WHO WERE BEFORE ME IN JERUSALEM.

8 MOREOVER I COLLECTED FOR MYSELF BOTH SILVER AND GOLD ALSO, AND THE PRIZED TREASURES OF KINGS AND PROVINCES: I PROCURED ME SINGING MEN AND SINGING WOMEN, AND DELIGHTS OF THE SONS OF MEN, A BUTLER AND FEMALE CUPBEARERS.

9 SO I BECAME GREAT, AND ADVANCED BEYOND ALL THAT WERE BEFORE IN JERUSALEM: ALSO MY WISDOM WAS ESTABLISHED TO ME.

10 AND WHATEVER MY EYES DESIRED, I WITHHELD NOT FROM THEM, I WITHHELD NOT MY HEART FROM ALL MY MIRTH: FOR MY HEART REJOICED IN ALL MY LABOUR; AND THIS WAS MY PORTION OF ALL MY LABOUR.

11 AND I LOOKED ON ALL MY WORKS WHICH MY HANDS HAD WORKED, AND ON MY LABOUR WHICH I LABOURED TO PERFORM: AND BEHOLD, ALL WAS VANITY AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT, AND THERE IS NO ADVANTAGE UNDER THE SUN.

The Wise and the Foolish

12 THEN I LOOKED ON TO SEE WISDOM, AND MADNESS, AND FOLLY: FOR WHO IS THE MAN WHO WILL FOLLOW AFTER COUNSEL, IN ALL THINGS WHEREIN HE EMPLOYS IT?

13 AND I SAW THAT WISDOM EXCELS FOLLY, AS MUCH AS LIGHT EXCELS DARKNESS.

14 THE WISE MAN'S EYES ARE IN HIS HEAD; BUT THE FOOL WALKS IN DARKNESS: AND I PERCEIVED, EVEN I, THAT ONE EVENT SHALL

HAPPEN TO THEM ALL.

15 AND I SAID IN MY HEART, "AS THE EVENT OF THE FOOL IS, SO SHALL IT BE TO ME, EVEN TO ME: AND TO WHAT PURPOSE HAVE I GAINED WISDOM?"

I SAID MOREOVER IN MY HEART, "THIS IS ALSO VANITY," BECAUSE THE FOOL SPEAKS OF HIS ABUNDANCE.

16 FOR THERE IS NO REMEMBRANCE OF THE WISE MAN WITH THE FOOL FOREVER; FORASMUCH AS NOW IN THE COMING DAYS ALL THINGS ARE FORGOTTEN: AND HOW SHALL THE WISE MAN DIE WITH THE FOOL?

17 SO I HATED LIFE; BECAUSE THE WORK THAT WAS WORKED UNDER THE SUN WAS EVIL BEFORE ME: FOR ALL IS VANITY AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

(Solomon didn't have his focus on JESUS & the Kingdom. As evidenced by the fact that he fell away from JE.)

The Futility of Work

18 AND I HATED THE WHOLE OF MY LABOUR WHICH I TOOK UNDER THE SUN; BECAUSE I MUST LEAVE IT TO THE MAN WHO WILL COME AFTER ME.

19 AND WHO KNOWS WHETHER HE WILL BE A WISE MAN OR A FOOL? AND WHETHER HE WILL HAVE POWER OVER ALL MY LABOUR IN WHICH I LABOURED, AND WHEREIN I GREW WISE UNDER THE SUN? THIS IS ALSO VANITY.

20 SO I WENT ABOUT TO DISMISS FROM MY HEART ALL MY LABOUR WHEREIN I HAD LABOURED UNDER THE SUN.

21 FOR THERE IS SUCH A MAN THAT HIS LABOUR IS IN WISDOM, AND IN KNOWLEDGE, AND IN FORTITUDE; YET THIS MAN SHALL GIVE HIS PORTION TO ONE WHO HAS NOT LABOURED THEREIN. THIS IS ALSO VANITY AND GREAT EVIL.

22 FOR IT HAPPENS TO A MAN IN ALL HIS LABOUR, AND IN THE PURPOSE OF HIS HEART WHEREIN HE LABOURS UNDER THE SUN.

23 FOR ALL HIS DAYS ARE DAYS OF SORROWS, AND VEXATION OF SPIRIT IS HIS; IN THE NIGHT ALSO HIS HEART RESTS NOT. THIS IS ALSO VANITY.

24 A MAN HAS NOTHING REALLY GOOD TO EAT, AND TO DRINK, AND TO SHOW HIS SOUL AS GOOD IN HIS TROUBLE. THIS ALSO I SAW, THAT IT IS FROM THE HAND OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

25 FOR WHO SHALL EAT, OR WHO SHALL DRINK, WITHOUT HIM?

26 FOR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS GIVEN TO THE MAN WHO IS GOOD IN HIS SIGHT, WISDOM, AND KNOWLEDGE, AND JOY: BUT HE HAS GIVEN TO THE SINNER TROUBLE, TO ADD AND TO HEAP UP, THAT HE MAY GIVE TO HIM THAT IS GOOD BEFORE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; FOR THIS IS ALSO VANITY AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

Ecclesiastes 3 (A time for everything)

A Time for Everything

1 TO ALL THINGS THERE IS A TIME, AND A SEASON FOR EVERY MATTER UNDER HEAVEN.

2 A TIME OF BIRTH, AND A TIME TO DIE; A TIME TO PLANT, AND A TIME TO PLUCK UP WHAT HAS BEEN PLANTED;

3 A TIME TO KILL, AND A TIME TO HEAL; A TIME TO PULL DOWN, AND A TIME TO BUILD UP;

4 A TIME TO CRY, AND A TIME TO LAUGH; A TIME TO MOURN/SORROW, AND A TIME TO DANCE;

5 A TIME TO THROW STONES, AND A TIME TO GATHER STONES TOGETHER; A TIME TO EMBRACE, AND A TIME TO ABSTAIN FROM EMBRACING;

6 A TIME TO SEEK, AND A TIME TO LOSE; A TIME TO KEEP, AND A TIME TO CAST AWAY;

7 A TIME TO TEAR, AND A TIME TO SEW; A TIME TO BE SILENT, AND A TIME TO SPEAK;

8 A TIME TO LOVE, AND A TIME TO HATE; A TIME OF WAR, AND A TIME OF PEACE.

9 WHAT ADVANTAGE HAS HE THAT WORKS IN THOSE THINGS WHEREIN HE LABOURS?

10 I HAVE SEEN ALL THE TROUBLE, WHICH THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS GIVEN TO THE SONS OF MEN TO BE TROUBLED WITH.

11 ALL THE THINGS WHICH HE HAS MADE ARE BEAUTIFUL IN HIS TIME: HE HAS ALSO SET THE WHOLE WORLD IN THEIR HEART, THAT MAN MIGHT NOT FIND OUT THE WORK WHICH THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS WORKED FROM THE BEGINNING EVEN TO THE END. *(1 Cor.2:10)*

12 I KNOW THAT THERE IS NO GOOD IN THEM, EXCEPT FOR A MAN TO REJOICE, AND TO DO GOOD IN HIS LIFE.

13 ALSO IN THE CASE OF EVERY MAN WHO SHALL EAT AND DRINK, AND SEE GOOD IN ALL HIS LABOUR, THIS IS A GIFT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

14 I KNOW THAT WHATSOEVER THINGS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS DONE, THEY SHALL BE FOREVER: IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO ADD TO IT, AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO TAKE AWAY FROM IT: AND THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS DONE IT, THAT MEN MAY FEAR BEFORE HIM.

15 THAT WHICH HAS BEEN IS NOW; AND WHATEVER THINGS ARE APPOINTED TO BE HAVE ALREADY BEEN; AND THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL SEEK OUT THAT WHICH IS PAST.

The Injustices of Life

16 FURTHERMORE, I HAVE SEEN UNDER THE SUN THAT IN THE PLACE OF JUSTICE THERE IS WICKEDNESS AND IN THE PLACE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS THERE IS WICKEDNESS.

17 AND I SAID IN MY HEART, "THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL JUDGE THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE UNGODLY: FOR THERE IS A TIME THERE FOR EVERY ACTION AND FOR EVERY WORK."

18 I SAID IN MY HEART, CONCERNING THE SPEECH OF THE SONS OF MAN, "THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL JUDGE THEM, AND THAT TO SHOW THAT THEY ARE BEASTS."

19 ALSO TO THEM IS THE EVENT OF THE SONS OF MAN, AND THE EVENT OF THE ANIMAL; ONE EVENT BEFALLS THEM: AS IS THE DEATH OF THE ONE, SO ALSO THE DEATH OF THE OTHER; AND THERE IS **ONE BREATH TO ALL**: AND WHAT HAS THE MAN MORE THAN THE ANIMAL? NOTHING; FOR ALL IS VANITY.

20 ALL GO TO **ONE PLACE**; ALL WERE FORMED OF THE DUST, AND ALL WILL RETURN **TO DUST**.

(All living mankind & animals all eventually die & go to the grave, not Heaven & Hell. Only after the resurrections will anyone be able to enter Heaven or the fullness of the Kingdom.)

21 AND WHO HAS SEEN THE SPIRIT OF THE SONS OF MAN, WHETHER IT GOES UPWARD? AND THE SPIRIT OF THE BEAST, WHETHER IT GOES DOWNWARD TO THE EARTH? *(This does not say that the spirit of man goes up into Heaven. It is asking a question in Solomon's moment of doubt. But in verses 19-20, he says both man & animal goes to the same place, not 2 different directions. John 3:13 says that no one has ascended into Heaven except Jesus. Therefore, the souls of mankind & animals both stay wherever the remains of the physical body are. At the resurrections, both soul & body come out of the grave or wherever the remains of the body are.)*

22 AND I SAW THAT THERE WAS NO GOOD, BUT THAT WHEREIN A MAN SHALL REJOICE IN HIS WORKS, FOR IT IS HIS PORTION, FOR WHO SHALL BRING HIM TO SEE ANY THING OF THAT WHICH SHALL BE AFTER HIM?

Ecclesiastes 4

1 SO I RETURNED, AND SAW ALL THE OPPRESSIONS THAT WERE DONE UNDER THE SUN: AND BEHOLD THE TEAR OF THE OPPRESSED, AND THEY HAD NO COMFORTER; AND ON THE SIDE OF THEM THAT OPPRESSED THEM WAS POWER; BUT THEY HAD NO COMFORTER:

2 AND I PRAISED ALL THE DEAD THAT HAD ALREADY DIED MORE THAN THE LIVING, AS MANY AS ARE ALIVE UNTIL NOW.

3 BETTER ALSO THAN BOTH THESE IS HE WHO HAS NOT YET BEEN, WHO HAS NOT SEEN ALL THE EVIL WORK THAT IS DONE UNDER THE SUN. *(Again, his eyes were not on JESUS.)*

4 AND I SAW ALL LABOUR, AND ALL THE DILIGENT WORK, THAT THIS IS A MAN'S ENVY FROM HIS NEIGHBOUR. THIS IS ALSO VANITY AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

5 THE FOOL FOLDS HIS HANDS TOGETHER, AND EATS HIS OWN FLESH.

6 BETTER IS A HANDFUL OF REST THAN TWO HANDFULS OF TROUBLE AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

The Advantages of Companionship

7 SO I RETURNED, AND SAW VANITY UNDER THE SUN.

8 THERE IS ONE ALONE, AND THERE IS NOT A SECOND; YES, HE HAS NEITHER SON NOR BROTHER: YET THERE IS NO END TO ALL HIS LABOUR; NEITHER IS HIS EYE SATISFIED WITH WEALTH; "AND FOR WHOM DO I LABOUR, AND DEPRIVE MY SOUL OF GOOD?" THIS IS ALSO VANITY, AND AN EVIL TROUBLE.

9 TWO ARE BETTER THAN ONE, SEEING THEY HAVE A GOOD REWARD FOR THEIR LABOUR.

10 FOR IF THEY FALL, THE ONE WILL LIFT UP HIS FELLOW: BUT WOE TO HIM THAT IS ALONE WHEN HE FALLS, AND THERE IS NOT A SECOND TO LIFT HIM UP.

11 ALSO IF TWO SHOULD LIE TOGETHER, THEY ALSO GET HEAT: BUT HOW SHALL ONE BE WARMED ALONE?

12 AND IF ONE SHOULD PREVAIL AGAINST HIM, THE TWO SHALL WITHSTAND HIM; AND A THREEFOLD CORD SHALL NOT BE QUICKLY BROKEN.

The Futility of Political Power

13 BETTER IS A POOR AND WISE CHILD THAN AN OLD AND FOOLISH KING, WHO DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY ANY LONGER.

14 FOR HE SHALL COME FORTH OUT OF THE HOUSE OF THE PRISONERS TO REIGN, BECAUSE HE ALSO THAT WAS IN HIS KINGDOM HAS BECOME POOR.

15 I BEHELD ALL THE LIVING WHO WERE WALKING UNDER THE SUN, WITH THE SECOND YOUTH WHO SHALL STAND UP IN EACH ONE'S PLACE.

16 THERE IS NO END TO ALL THE PEOPLE, TO ALL WHO WERE BEFORE THEM: AND THE LAST SHALL NOT REJOICE IN HIM: FOR THIS ALSO IS VANITY AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

Ecclesiastes 5

Approaching God with Care

1 KEEP YOUR FOOT, WHENSOEVER YOU GO TO THE HOUSE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND WHEN YOU ARE NEAR TO HEAR, LET YOUR SACRIFICE BE BETTER THAN THE GIFT OF FOOLS: FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW THAT THEY ARE DOING EVIL.

2 BE NOT QUICK WITH YOUR MOUTH, AND LET NOT YOUR HEART BE SWIFT TO UTTER ANYTHING BEFORE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; FOR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS IN HEAVEN ABOVE, AND YOU UPON EARTH: THEREFORE LET YOUR WORDS BE FEW.

3 FOR THROUGH THE MULTITUDE OF TRIAL A DREAM COMES; AND A FOOL'S VOICE IS WITH A MULTITUDE OF WORDS.

4 WHENEVER YOU SHALL VOW A VOW TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, DEFER NOT TO PAY IT; FOR HE HAS NO PLEASURE IN FOOLS: PAY YOU THEREFORE WHATSOEVER YOU SHALL HAVE VOWED.

5 IT IS BETTER THAT YOU SHOULD NOT VOW, THAN THAT YOU SHOULD VOW AND NOT PAY.

6 ALLOW NOT YOUR MOUTH TO LEAD YOUR FLESH TO SIN; AND DO NOT SAY IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, "IT WAS AN ERROR": LEST THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* BE ANGRY AT YOUR VOICE, AND DESTROY THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.

7 FOR THERE IS EVIL IN A MULTITUDE OF DREAMS AND VANITIES AND MANY WORDS: BUT FEAR YOU THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

The Futility of Wealth

8 IF YOU SHOULD SEE THE OPPRESSION OF THE POOR, AND THE WRESTING OF JUDGMENT AND OF JUSTICE IN THE LAND, WONDER NOT AT THE MATTER: FOR THERE IS A HIGH ONE TO WATCH OVER HIM THAT IS HIGH, AND HIGH ONES OVER THEM.

9 ALSO THE ABUNDANCE OF THE EARTH IS FOR EVERY ONE: THE KING IS DEPENDENT ON THE TILLED FIELD.

10 HE THAT LOVES SILVER SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED WITH SILVER: AND WHO HAS LOVED GAIN, IN THE ABUNDANCE THEREOF? THIS IS ALSO VANITY.

11 IN THE MULTITUDE OF GOOD THEY ARE INCREASED THAT EAT IT: AND WHAT VIRTUE HAS THE OWNER, BUT THE RIGHT OF BEHOLDING IT WITH HIS EYES?

12 THE SLEEP OF A SERVANT IS SWEET, WHETHER HE EAT LITTLE OR MUCH: BUT TO ONE WHO IS SATIATED WITH WEALTH, THERE IS

NONE THAT ALLOWS HIM TO SLEEP.

13 THERE IS AN INFIRMITY WHICH I HAVE SEEN UNDER THE SUN, NAMELY, WEALTH KEPT FOR ITS OWNER TO HIS HURT.

14 AND THAT WEALTH SHALL PERISH IN AN EVIL TROUBLE: AND THE MAN BEGETS A SON, AND THERE IS NOTHING IN HIS HAND.

15 AS HE CAME FORTH NAKED FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB, HE SHALL RETURN BACK AS HE CAME, AND HE SHALL RECEIVE NOTHING FOR HIS LABOUR, THAT IT SHOULD GO WITH HIM IN HIS HAND.

16 AND THIS IS ALSO AN EVIL INFIRMITY: FOR AS HE CAME, SO ALSO SHALL HE RETURN: AND WHAT IS HIS GAIN, FOR WHICH HE VAINLY LABOURS?

17 YES, ALL HIS DAYS ARE IN DARKNESS, AND IN MOURNING, AND MUCH SORROW, AND INFIRMITY, AND WRATH.

18 BEHOLD, I HAVE SEEN GOOD, THAT IT IS A FINE THING FOR A MAN TO EAT AND TO DRINK, AND TO SEE GOOD IN ALL HIS LABOUR IN WHICH HE MAY LABOUR UNDER THE SUN, ALL THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN TO HIM: FOR IT IS HIS PORTION.

19 YES, AND AS FOR EVERY MAN TO WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN WEALTH AND POSSESSIONS, AND HAS GIVEN HIM POWER TO EAT THEREOF, AND TO RECEIVE HIS PORTION, AND TO REJOICE IN HIS LABOUR; THIS IS THE GIFT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

20 FOR HE SHALL NOT MUCH REMEMBER THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TROUBLES HIM IN THE MIRTH OF HIS HEART.

Ecclesiastes 6

1 THERE IS AN EVIL WHICH I HAVE SEEN UNDER THE SUN, AND IT IS ABUNDANT WITH MAN:

2 A MAN TO WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL GIVE WEALTH, AND SUBSTANCE, AND HONOUR, AND HE WANTS NOTHING FOR HIS SOUL OF ALL THINGS THAT HE SHALL DESIRE, YET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL NOT GIVE HIM POWER TO EAT OF IT, FOR A STRANGER SHALL DEVOUR IT: THIS IS VANITY, AND AN EVIL INFIRMITY.

3 IF A MAN BEGET A HUNDRED CHILDREN, AND LIVE MANY YEARS, YES, HOWEVER ABUNDANT THE DAYS OF HIS YEARS SHALL BE, YET IF HIS SOUL SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED WITH GOOD, AND ALSO HE HAS NO BURIAL; I SAID, "AN UNTIMELY BIRTH IS BETTER THAN HE."

4 FOR HE CAME IN VANITY, AND DEPARTS IN DARKNESS, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE COVERED IN DARKNESS.

5 MOREOVER HE HAS NOT SEEN THE SUN, NOR KNOWN REST: THERE IS NO MORE REST TO THIS ONE THAN ANOTHER.

6 THOUGH HE HAS LIVED TO THE RETURN OF A THOUSAND YEARS, YET HE HAS SEEN NO GOOD: DO NOT ALL GO TO ONE PLACE?

7 ALL THE LABOUR OF A MAN IS FOR HIS MOUTH, AND YET THE APPETITE SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED.

8 FOR WHAT ADVANTAGE HAS THE WISE MAN OVER THE FOOL, SINCE EVEN THE POOR KNOWS HOW TO WALK IN THE DIRECTION OF LIFE?

9 THE SIGHT OF THE EYES IS BETTER THAN THAT WHICH WANDERS IN SOUL: THIS IS ALSO VANITY, AND WAYWARDNESS OF SPIRIT.

The Future — Determined and Unknown

10 IF ANYTHING HAS BEEN, ITS NAME HAS ALREADY BEEN CALLED: AND IT IS KNOWN WHAT MAN IS; NEITHER CAN HE CONTEND WITH HIM WHO IS STRONGER THAN HE.

11 FOR THERE ARE MANY THINGS WHICH INCREASE VANITY.

12 WHAT ADVANTAGE HAS A MAN? FOR WHO KNOWS WHAT IS GOOD FOR A MAN IN HIS LIFE, DURING THE NUMBER OF THE LIFE OF THE DAYS OF HIS VANITY? AND HE HAS SPENT THEM AS A SHADOW; FOR WHO SHALL TELL A MAN WHAT SHALL BE AFTER HIM UNDER THE SUN?

Ecclesiastes 7

Wisdom for Life

1 A GOOD NAME IS BETTER THAN GOOD OIL; AND THE DAY OF DEATH THAN THE DAY OF BIRTH.

2 IT IS BETTER TO GO TO THE HOUSE OF MOURNING, THAN TO GO TO THE BANQUET HOUSE: SINCE THIS IS THE END OF EVERY MAN; AND THE LIVING MAN WILL APPLY GOOD WARNING TO HIS HEART.

3 SORROW IS BETTER THAN LAUGHTER: FOR BY THE SADNESS OF THE COUNTENANCE THE HEART WILL BE MADE BETTER.

4 THE HEART OF THE WISE IS IN THE HOUSE OF MOURNING; BUT THE HEART OF FOOLS IS IN THE HOUSE OF MIRTH.

5 IT IS BETTER TO HEAR A REPROOF OF A WISE MAN, THAN FOR A MAN TO HEAR THE SONG OF FOOLS.

6 AS THE SOUND OF THORNS UNDER A CAULDRON, SO IS THE LAUGHTER OF FOOLS: THIS IS ALSO VANITY.

7 FOR OPPRESSION MAKES A WISE MAN MAD, AND DESTROYS HIS NOBLE HEART.

8 THE END OF A MATTER IS BETTER THAN THE BEGINNING THEREOF: THE PATIENT IS BETTER THAN THE HIGH-MINDED.

9 BE NOT QUICK IN YOUR SPIRIT TO BE ANGRY: FOR ANGER WILL REST IN THE BOSOM OF FOOLS.

10 SAY NOT, "WHAT HAS HAPPENED, THAT THE FORMER DAYS WERE BETTER THAN THESE?" FOR YOU DO NOT INQUIRE IN WISDOM CONCERNING THIS.

11 WISDOM IS GOOD WITH AN INHERITANCE: AND THERE IS AN ADVANTAGE BY IT TO THEM THAT SEE THE SUN.

12 FOR WISDOM IN ITS SHADOW IS AS THE SHADOW OF SILVER: AND THE EXCELLENCE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF WISDOM WILL GIVE LIFE TO HIM THAT HAS IT.

13 BEHOLD THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO STRAIGHTEN HIM WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS MADE CROOKED?

14 IN THE DAY OF PROSPERITY LIVE JOYFULLY, AND CONSIDER IN THE DAY OF ADVERSITY: CONSIDER, I SAY, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALSO HAS CAUSED THE ONE TO AGREE WITH THE OTHER FOR THIS REASON, THAT MAN SHOULD FIND NOTHING AFTER HIM.

The Limits of Human Wisdom

15 I HAVE SEEN ALL THINGS IN THE DAYS OF MY VANITY: THERE IS A RIGHTEOUS MAN PERISHING IN HIS JUSTICE, AND THERE IS AN UNGODLY MAN REMAINING IN HIS WICKEDNESS.

16 BE NOT VERY RIGHTEOUS; NEITHER BE VERY WISE: LEST YOU BE OVERWHELMED.
17 BE NOT VERY WICKED; AND BE NOT STUBBORN: LEST YOU SHOULD DIE BEFORE YOUR TIME.
18 IT IS WELL FOR YOU TO HOLD VERY TIGHT BY THIS; ALSO BY THIS DEFILE NOT YOUR HAND: FOR TO THEM THAT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALL THINGS SHALL COME FORTH WELL.
19 WISDOM WILL HELP THE WISE MAN MORE THAN TEN MIGHTY MEN WHICH ARE IN THE CITY.
20 FOR THERE IS NOT A RIGHTEOUS MAN IN THE EARTH, WHO WILL DO GOOD, AND NOT SIN.
21 ALSO TAKE NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO ALL THE WORDS WHICH UNGODLY MEN SHALL SPEAK; LEST YOU HEAR YOUR SERVANT CURSING YOU.
22 FOR MANY TIMES HE SHALL TRESPASS AGAINST YOU, AND REPEATEDLY SHALL HE AFFLICT YOUR HEART; FOR THUS ALSO HAVE YOU CURSED OTHERS.
23 ALL THESE THINGS HAVE I PROVED IN WISDOM: I SAID, "I WILL BE WISE;" BUT IT WAS FAR FROM ME.
24 THAT WHICH IS FAR BEYOND WHAT WAS, AND A GREAT DEPTH, WHO SHALL FIND IT OUT?
25 I AND MY HEART WENT ROUND ABOUT TO KNOW, AND TO EXAMINE, AND TO SEEK WISDOM, AND THE ACCOUNT OF THINGS, AND TO KNOW THE FOLLY AND TROUBLE AND MADNESS OF THE UNGODLY MAN.
26 AND I FIND HER TO BE, AND I WILL PRONOUNCE TO BE MORE BITTER THAN DEATH THE WOMAN WHICH IS A SNARE, AND HER HEART NETS, WHO HAS A BAND/CHAIN IN HER HANDS: HE THAT IS GOOD IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE DELIVERED FROM HER; BUT THE SINNER SHALL BE CAUGHT BY HER.
27 "BEHOLD, THIS HAVE I FOUND," SAID THE PREACHER, "SEEKING BY ONE AT A TIME TO FIND OUT THE ACCOUNT,
28 WHICH MY SOUL SOUGHT AFTER, BUT I FOUND NOT: FOR I HAVE FOUND ONE (*righteous*) MAN OF A THOUSAND; BUT A (*righteous*) WOMAN IN ALL THESE I HAVE NOT FOUND.
29 BUT, BEHOLD, THIS HAVE I FOUND, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE MAN UPRIGHT; BUT THEY HAVE SOUGHT OUT MANY WORKS."

Ecclesiastes 8

1 WHO KNOWS THE WISE? AND WHO KNOWS THE INTERPRETATION OF A SAYING? A MAN'S WISDOM WILL LIGHTEN HIS COUNTENANCE; BUT A MAN OF SHAMELESS COUNTENANCE WILL BE HATED.

Obedience to the King

2 OBSERVE THE SPEECH OF A KING, EVEN BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF THE OATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
3 NOT IN A HURRY, SHALL YOU GO FORTH OUT OF HIS PRESENCE: STAND NOT IN AN EVIL MATTER; FOR HE WILL DO WHATSOEVER HE SHALL PLEASE,
4 EVEN AS A KING HAVING POWER: AND WHO WILL SAY TO HIM, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING?"
5 HE THAT KEEPS THE COMMANDMENT SHALL NOT KNOW AN EVIL THING: AND THE HEART OF THE WISE KNOWS THE TIME OF JUDGMENT.
6 FOR TO EVERY THING THERE IS TIME AND JUDGMENT; FOR THE KNOWLEDGE OF A MAN IS GREAT TO HIM.
7 FOR THERE IS NO ONE THAT KNOWS WHAT IS GOING TO BE: FOR WHO SHALL TELL HIM HOW IT SHALL BE?
8 THERE IS NO MAN THAT HAS POWER OVER THE SPIRIT TO KEEP HIS SPIRIT; AND THERE IS NO POWER IN THE DAY OF DEATH: AND THERE IS NO DISCHARGE IN THE DAY OF THE BATTLE; NEITHER SHALL UNGODLINESS SAVE THOSE GIVEN TO IT.

The Wicked and the Righteous

9 SO I SAW ALL THIS, AND I APPLIED MY HEART TO EVERY WORK THAT HAS BEEN DONE UNDER THE SUN; ALL THE THINGS WHEREIN MAN HAS POWER OVER MAN TO AFFLICT HIM.
10 AND THEN I SAW THE UNGODLY CARRIED INTO THE TOMBS, AND THAT OUT OF THE HOLY PLACE: AND THEY DEPARTED, AND WERE PRAISED IN THE CITY, BECAUSE THEY HAD DONE THUS: THIS ALSO IS VANITY.
11 BECAUSE THERE IS NO OBJECTION MADE AGAINST THOSE WHO DO EVIL QUICKLY, THEREFORE THE HEART OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN IS FULLY DETERMINED IN THEM TO DO EVIL. (*Because people do not make a strong enough stand against evil, evil therefore prospers. This includes not only individuals and churches, but also the government lacking in swift punishment, delaying court and punishment for months or years.*)
12 HE THAT HAS SINNED HAS DONE EVIL FROM THAT TIME, AND LONG FROM BEFOREHAND: NEVERTHELESS I KNOW, THAT IT IS WELL WITH THEM THAT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT THEY MAY FEAR BEFORE HIM:
13 BUT IT SHALL NOT BE WELL WITH THE UNGODLY, AND HE SHALL NOT PROLONG HIS DAYS, WHICH ARE AS A SHADOW; FORASMUCH AS HE FEARS NOT BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
14 THERE IS A VANITY WHICH IS DONE UPON THE EARTH; THAT THERE ARE RIGHTEOUS PERSONS TO WHOM IT HAPPENS ACCORDING TO THE DOING OF THE UNGODLY; AND THERE ARE UNGODLY MEN, TO WHOM IT HAPPENS ACCORDING TO THE DOING OF THE RIGHTEOUS: I SAID, THIS IS ALSO VANITY.
15 THEN I PRAISED MIRTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO GOOD FOR A MAN UNDER THE SUN, BUT TO EAT, AND DRINK, AND BE MERRY: AND THIS SHALL ATTEND HIM IN HIS LABOUR ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE, WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN HIM UNDER THE SUN.
16 THEREFORE I SET MY HEART TO KNOW WISDOM, AND TO PERCEIVE THE TROUBLE THAT WAS WORKED UPON THE EARTH: FOR THERE IS THAT NEITHER BY DAY NOR NIGHT SEES SLEEP WITH HIS EYES.
17 AND I BEHELD ALL THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT A MAN SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO DISCOVER THE WORK WHICH IS WORKED UNDER THE SUN; WHATSOEVER THINGS A MAN SHALL ENDEAVOR TO SEEK, HOWEVER A MAN MAY LABOUR TO SEEK IT, YET HE SHALL NOT FIND IT; YES, HOWEVER MUCH A WISE MAN MAY SPEAK OF KNOWING IT, HE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO FIND IT: FOR I APPLIED ALL THIS TO MY HEART, AND MY HEART HAS SEEN ALL THIS.

Ecclesiastes 9

Death Comes to All

1 I SAW THAT THE RIGHTEOUS, AND THE WISE, AND THEIR WORKS, ARE IN THE HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): YES, THERE IS NO MAN THAT KNOWS EITHER LOVE OR HATRED, THOUGH ALL ARE BEFORE THEIR FACE.

2 VANITY IS IN ALL: THERE IS ONE EVENTUALLY TO THE RIGHTEOUS, AND TO THE WICKED; TO THE GOOD, AND TO THE BAD; BOTH TO THE PURE, AND TO THE IMPURE; BOTH TO HIM THAT SACRIFICES, AND TO HIM THAT SACRIFICE NOT: AS IS THE GOOD, SO IS THE SINNER: AS IS THE SWEARER, EVEN SO IS HE THAT FEARS AN OATH.

(We all die and go to the grave, both righteous and wicked. But there is a judgment day that is coming in the Great Tribulation, Wrath & Resurrections, & then ultimately at The Great White Throne Judgment. Also our lives are miserable & in disarray without JESUS.)

3 THERE IS THIS EVIL IN ALL THAT IS DONE UNDER THE SUN, THAT THERE IS ONE EVENT TO ALL: YES, THE HEART OF THE SONS OF MEN IS FILLED WITH EVIL, AND MADNESS IS IN THEIR HEART DURING THEIR LIFE, AND AFTER THAT THEY GO TO THE DEAD.

4 FOR WHO IS HE THAT HAS FELLOWSHIP WITH ALL THE LIVING? THERE IS HOPE OF HIM: FOR A LIVING DOG IS BETTER THAN A DEAD LION.

5 FOR THE LIVING WILL KNOW THAT THEY SHALL DIE: BUT THE DEAD KNOW NOTHING, AND THERE IS NO LONGER ANY REWARD TO THEM; FOR THEIR MEMORY IS LOST.

(The dead cannot praise JESUS. They are not in Heaven until the First Resurrection. We do not receive our rewards upon death. Hebrews 11:13-19, 39-40)

6 ALSO THEIR LOVE, AND THEIR HATRED, AND THEIR ENVY, HAVE NOW PERISHED; YES, THERE IS NO PORTION FOR THEM ANY MORE UNTIL THE END OF TERM (*of death*) IN ALL THAT IS DONE UNDER THE SUN.

7 GO, EAT YOUR BREAD WITH MIRTH, AND DRINK YOUR WINE WITH A JOYFUL HEART; FOR NOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FAVOURABLY ACCEPTED YOUR WORKS.

(This is real alcohol with responsibility.)

8 LET YOUR GARMENTS BE ALWAYS WHITE; AND LET NOT OIL BE LACKING ON YOUR HEAD.

9 AND EXPERIENCE LIFE WITH THE WIFE WHOM YOU LOVE ALL THE DAYS OF THE LIFE OF YOUR VANITY, WHICH ARE GIVEN YOU UNDER THE SUN: FOR THAT IS YOUR PORTION IN YOUR LIFE, AND IN YOUR LABOUR WHEREIN YOU LABOUR UNDER THE SUN.

10 WHATSOEVER YOUR HAND SHALL FIND TO DO, DO WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH; FOR THERE IS NO WORK, NOR THOUGHTS/REASONING, NOR KNOWLEDGE, NOR WISDOM, IN THE GRAVE WHERE YOU GO. *(See Eccles.12:7)*

11 I RETURNED, AND SAW UNDER THE SUN, THAT THE RACE IS NOT TO THE SWIFT, NOR THE BATTLE TO THE STRONG, NOR YET BREAD TO THE WISE, NOR YET WEALTH TO MEN OF UNDERSTANDING, NOR YET FAVOUR TO MEN OF KNOWLEDGE; FOR TIME AND CHANCE WILL HAPPEN TO THEM ALL.

12 FOR SURELY MAN ALSO DOES NOT KNOW HIS TIME: AS FISHES THAT ARE TAKEN IN AN EVIL NET, AND AS BIRDS THAT ARE CAUGHT IN A SNARE; EVEN THUS THE SONS OF MEN ARE SNARED AT AN EVIL TIME, WHEN IT FALLS SUDDENLY UPON THEM.

Thoughts on Wisdom and Folly

13 THIS I ALSO SAW TO BE WISDOM UNDER THE SUN, AND IT IS GREAT BEFORE ME:

14 SUPPOSE THERE WERE A LITTLE CITY, AND FEW MEN IN IT; AND THERE SHOULD COME AGAINST IT A GREAT KING, AND SURROUND IT, AND BUILD GREAT MOUNDS AGAINST IT;

15 AND SHOULD FIND IN IT A POOR WISE MAN, AND HE SHOULD SAVE THE CITY THROUGH HIS WISDOM: YET NO MAN WOULD REMEMBER THAT POOR MAN.

16 AND I SAID WISDOM IS BETTER THAN POWER: YET THE WISDOM OF THE POOR MAN IS REJECTED, AND HIS WORDS NOT LISTENED TO.

17 THE WORDS OF THE WISE ARE HEARD IN QUIET MORE THAN THE CRY OF THEM THAT RULE IN FOLLY.

18 WISDOM IS BETTER THAN WEAPONS OF WAR: AND ONE SINNER WILL DESTROY MUCH GOOD.

Ecclesiastes 10

1 PESTILENT FLIES WILL CORRUPT A PREPARATION OF SWEET OINTMENT: AND A LITTLE WISDOM IS MORE PRECIOUS THAN GREAT GLORY OF FOLLY.

2 A WISE MAN'S HEART IS AT HIS RIGHT HAND; BUT A FOOL'S HEART AT HIS LEFT.

3 YES, AND WHENEVER A FOOL WALKS BY THE WAY, HIS HEART WILL FAIL HIM, AND ALL THAT HE THINKS OF IS FOLLY.

4 IF THE SPIRIT OF THE RULER RISE UP AGAINST YOU, LEAVE NOT YOUR PLACE; FOR SOOTHING WILL PUT AN END TO GREAT OFFENSES.

The Ironies of Life

5 THERE IS AN EVIL WHICH I HAVE SEEN UNDER THE SUN, WHEREIN AN ERROR HAS PROCEEDED FROM THE RULER.

6 THE FOOL HAS BEEN SET IN VERY PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, WHILE RICH MEN WOULD SIT IN A LOW ONE.

7 I HAVE SEEN SERVANTS UPON HORSES, AND PRINCES WALKING AS SERVANTS ON THE EARTH.

8 HE THAT DIGS A PIT SHALL FALL INTO IT; AND HIM THAT BREAKS DOWN A HEDGE A SERPENT SHALL BITE.

9 HE THAT REMOVES STONES SHALL BE TROUBLED THEREBY; HE THAT CLEAVES WOOD SHALL BE ENDANGERED THEREBY.

10 IF THE AX HEAD SHOULD FALL OFF, THEN THE MAN TROUBLES HIS COUNTENANCE, AND HE MUST PUT FORTH MORE STRENGTH: AND IN THAT CASE SKILL IS OF NO ADVANTAGE TO A MAN.

11 IF A SERPENT BITE WHEN THERE IS NO CHARMER'S WHISPER, THEN THERE IS NO ADVANTAGE TO THE CHARMER.

12 THE WORDS OF A WISE MOUTH ARE GRACIOUS: BUT THE LIPS OF A FOOL WILL SWALLOW HIM UP.

13 THE BEGINNING OF THE WORDS OF HIS MOUTH IS FOLLY: AND THE END OF HIS TALK MISCHIEVOUS MADNESS.

14 A FOOL MOREOVER MULTIPLIES WORDS: MAN DOES NOT KNOW WHAT HAS BEEN, NOR WHAT WILL BE: WHO SHALL TELL HIM WHAT WILL COME AFTER HIM?
 15 THE LABOUR OF FOOLS WILL AFFLICT THEM, AS THAT OF ONE WHO DOES NOT KNOW TO GO TO THE CITY.
 16 WOE TO YOU, O CITY, WHOSE KING IS YOUNG, AND YOUR PRINCES EAT IN THE MORNING!
 17 BLESSED ARE YOU, O LAND, WHOSE KING IS A SON OF NOBLES, AND WHOSE PRINCES SHALL EAT SEASONABLY, FOR STRENGTH, AND SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED.
 18 BY SLOTHFUL NEGLECT A BUILDING WILL BE BROUGHT LOW: AND BY IDLENESS OF THE HANDS THE HOUSE WILL FALL TO PIECES.
 19 MEN PREPARE BREAD FOR LAUGHTER, AND WINE AND OIL THAT THE LIVING SHOULD REJOICE: BUT TO MONEY ALL THINGS WILL HUMBLY YIELD OBEDIENCE.
 20 EVEN IN YOUR CONSCIENCE, CURSE NOT THE KING; AND CURSE NOT THE RICH IN YOUR BEDCHAMBER: FOR A BIRD OF THE AIR SHALL CARRY YOUR VOICE, AND THAT WHICH HAS WINGS SHALL REPORT YOUR SPEECH.

Ecclesiastes 11

The Uncertainties of Life

1 SEND FORTH YOUR BREAD UPON THE FACE OF THE WATER: FOR YOU SHALL FIND IT AFTER MANY DAYS.
 2 GIVE A PORTION TO SEVEN, AND ALSO TO EIGHT; FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT EVIL THERE SHALL BE UPON THE EARTH.
 3 IF THE CLOUDS BE FILLED WITH RAIN, THEY POUR IT OUT UPON THE EARTH: AND IF A TREE FALL SOUTHWARD, OR IF IT FALL NORTHWARD, IN THE PLACE WHERE THE TREE SHALL FALL, THERE IT SHALL BE.
 4 HE THAT OBSERVES THE WIND SOWS NOT; AND HE THAT LOOKS AT THE CLOUDS WILL NOT REAP.
 5 AMONG WHOM NONE KNOWS WHAT IS THE WAY OF THE WIND: AS THE BONES ARE HID IN THE WOMB OF A PREGNANT WOMAN, SO YOU SHALL NOT KNOW THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER HE SHALL DO.
 6 IN THE MORNING SOW YOUR SEED, AND IN THE EVENING LET NOT YOUR HAND BE SLACK: FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT SORT SHALL PROSPER, WHETHER THIS OR THAT, OR WHETHER BOTH SHALL BE GOOD ALIKE.

Advice for Young and Old

7 MOREOVER THE LIGHT IS SWEET, AND IT IS GOOD FOR THE EYES TO SEE THE SUN.
 8 FOR EVEN IF A MAN SHOULD LIVE MANY YEARS, AND REJOICE IN THEM ALL; YET LET HIM REMEMBER THE DAYS OF DARKNESS; FOR THEY SHALL BE MANY. ALL THAT COMES IS VANITY.
 9 REJOICE, O YOUNG MAN, IN YOUR YOUTH; AND LET YOUR HEART CHEER YOU IN THE DAYS OF YOUR YOUTH, AND WALK IN THE WAYS OF YOUR HEART BLAMELESS, BUT NOT IN THE SIGHT OF YOUR EYES: YET KNOW THAT FOR ALL THESE THINGS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BRING YOU INTO JUDGMENT.
 10 THEREFORE REMOVE SORROW FROM YOUR HEART, AND PUT AWAY EVIL FROM YOUR FLESH: FOR YOUTH AND FOLLY ARE VANITY.

Ecclesiastes 12

1 AND REMEMBER YOUR CREATOR IN THE DAYS OF YOUR YOUTH, BEFORE THE DAYS OF EVIL COME, AND THE YEARS OVERTAKE YOU IN WHICH YOU SHALL SAY, "I HAVE NO PLEASURE IN THEM."
 2 WHILE THE SUN AND LIGHT ARE NOT DARKENED, NOR THE MOON AND THE STARS; NOR THE CLOUDS RETURN AFTER THE RAIN:
 3 IN THE DAY WHEREIN THE KEEPERS OF THE HOUSE SHALL TREMBLE, AND THE MIGHTY MEN SHALL BECOME BENT, AND THE GRINDING WOMEN CEASE BECAUSE THEY HAVE BECOME FEW, AND THE WOMEN LOOKING OUT AT THE WINDOWS BE DARK;
 4 AND THEY SHALL SHUT THE DOORS IN THE MARKET-PLACE, BECAUSE OF THE WEAKNESS OF THE VOICE OF HER THAT GRINDS AT THE MILL; AND HE SHALL RISE UP AT THE VOICE OF THE SPARROW, AND ALL THE DAUGHTERS OF SONG SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW;
 5 AND THEY SHALL LOOK UP, AND FEARS SHALL BE IN THE WAY, AND THE ALMOND TREE SHALL BLOSSOM, AND THE LOCUST SHALL INCREASE, AND THE CAPER SHALL BE SCATTERED: BECAUSE MAN HAS GONE TO HIS **LONG TERM HOME**, (*the grave*) AND THE MOURNERS HAVE GONE ABOUT THE MARKETPLACE:
 6 BEFORE THE SILVER CORD BE LET GO, OR THE CHOICE GOLD BE BROKEN, OR THE PITCHER BE BROKEN AT THE FOUNTAIN, OR THE WHEEL RUN DOWN TO THE CISTERN;
 7 **TO THE DUST ALSO RETURN TO THE EARTH AS IT WAS, AND THE SPIRIT RETURN TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO GAVE IT.** (*Doesn't say the spirit goes to Heaven. John 3:13 GOD is everywhere.*)

Concluding Thoughts

8 "VANITY OF VANITIES," SAID THE PREACHER; "ALL IS VANITY."
 9 AND BECAUSE THE PREACHER WAS WISE ABOVE OTHERS, SO IT WAS THAT HE TAUGHT MAN EXCELLENT KNOWLEDGE, AND THE EAR WILL TRACE OUT THE PARABLES.
 10 THE PREACHER SOUGHT DILIGENTLY TO FIND OUT ACCEPTABLE WORDS, AND A CORRECT WRITING, EVEN WORDS OF TRUTH.
 11 THE WORDS OF THE WISE ARE AS GOADS (*a spiked stick used for driving animals*), AND AS NAILS FIRMLY FASTENED, WHICH HAVE BEEN GIVEN FROM ONE SHEPHERD BY AGREEMENT.
 12 AND MOREOVER, MY SON, GUARD YOURSELF BY MEANS OF THEM: **OF MAKING MANY SCROLLS THERE IS NO END; AND MUCH STUDY IS A WEARINESS OF THE FLESH.** (*2 Tim.3:7*)
 13 HEAR THE END OF THE MATTER, THE CONCLUSION: FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS: FOR THIS IS THE FULL DUTY OF MANKIND.
 14 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BRING EVERY WORK INTO JUDGMENT, WITH EVERYTHING THAT HAS BEEN OVERLOOKED, WHETHER IT BE GOOD, OR WHETHER IT BE EVIL. (*Matt.10:26 Romans 2:16, 1 Cor.4:5*)

SONG OF SONGS WHICH IS SOLOMON'S

(Song of Solomon)

(We don't think this should be in the bible because it never refers to Theos. But it was in the Greek Septuagint & all kinds of bible manuscripts by the choice of the Jews & Catholics.)

Song of Solomon 1

1 THE SONG OF SONGS, WHICH IS SOLOMON'S.

2 *(The Bride:)* LET HIM KISS ME WITH THE KISSES OF HIS MOUTH. FOR YOUR BREASTS ARE BETTER THAN WINE.

3 AND THE SMELL OF YOUR OINTMENTS IS BETTER THAN ALL SPICES: YOUR NAME IS OINTMENT POURED FORTH; THEREFORE DO THE YOUNG MAIDENS LOVE YOU.

4 THEY HAVE DRAWN YOU: WE WILL RUN AFTER YOU, FOR THE SMELL OF YOUR OINTMENTS: THE KING HAS BROUGHT ME INTO CLOSET:

(The Friends:) LET US REJOICE AND BE GLAD IN YOU; WE WILL LOVE YOUR BREASTS MORE THAN WINE: RIGHTEOUSNESS LOVES YOU.

5 *(The Bride:)* I AM BLACK, BUT BEAUTIFUL, YOU DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, AS THE TENTS OF KEDAR, AS THE CURTAINS OF SOLOMON.

6 LOOK NOT UPON ME, BECAUSE I AM DARK, BECAUSE THE SUN HAS LOOKED UNFAVORABLY UPON ME: MY MOTHER'S SONS STROVE WITH ME; THEY MADE ME KEEPER IN THE VINEYARDS; I HAVE NOT KEPT MY OWN VINEYARD.

7 TELL ME, YOU WHOM MY SOUL LOVES, WHERE YOU TEND YOUR FLOCK, WHERE YOU CAUSE THEM TO REST AT NOON, LEST I BECOME AS ONE THAT IS VEILED BY THE FLOCKS OF YOUR COMPANIONS.

8 *(The Groom:)* IF YOU YOURSELF DO NOT KNOW, YOU FAIR ONE AMONG WOMEN, GO YOU FORTH BY THE FOOTSTEPS OF THE FLOCKS, AND FEED YOUR YOUNG GOATS BY THE SHEPHERD'S TENTS.

9 I HAVE LIKENED YOU, MY COMPANION, TO MY HORSES IN THE CHARIOTS OF PHARAOH.

10 HOW ARE YOUR CHEEKS BEAUTIFUL AS THOSE OF A DOVE, YOUR NECK AS CHAINS!

11 WE WILL MAKE YOU FIGURES OF GOLD WITH STUDS OF SILVER.

12 *(The Bride:)* SO LONG AS THE KING WAS AT TABLE, MY SPIKENARD GAVE FORTH ITS SMELL.

13 MY KINSMAN IS TO ME A BUNDLE OF MYRRH; HE SHALL LIE BETWEEN MY BREASTS.

14 MY KINSMAN IS TO ME A CLUSTER OF CAMPHOR IN THE VINEYARDS OF ENGADDI.

15 *(The Groom:)* BEHOLD, YOU ARE FAIR, MY COMPANION; BEHOLD, YOU ARE FAIR; YOUR EYES ARE DOVES.

16 *(The Bride:)* BEHOLD, YOU ARE FAIR, MY KINSMAN, YES, BEAUTIFUL, OVERSHADOWING OUR BED.

17 THE BEAMS OF OUR HOUSE ARE CEDARS, OUR CEILINGS ARE OF CYPRESS.

Song of Solomon 2

1 *(The Bride:)* I AM A FLOWER OF THE PLAIN, A LILY OF THE VALLEYS.

2 *(The Groom:)* AS A LILY AMONG THORNS, SO IS MY COMPANION AMONG THE DAUGHTERS.

3 *(The Bride:)* AS THE APPLE AMONG THE TREES OF THE WOOD, SO IS MY KINSMAN AMONG THE SONS. I DESIRED HIS SHADOW, AND SAT DOWN, AND HIS FRUIT WAS SWEET IN MY THROAT.

4 BRING ME INTO THE WINE HOUSE; SET LOVE BEFORE ME.

5 STRENGTHEN ME WITH PERFUMES, STAY ME WITH APPLES: FOR I AM WOUNDED WITH LOVE.

6 HIS LEFT HAND SHALL BE UNDER MY HEAD, AND HIS RIGHT HAND SHALL EMBRACE ME.

7 I HAVE CHARGED YOU, YOU DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, BY THE POWERS AND BY THE VIRTUES OF THE FIELD, THAT YOU DO NOT ROUSE OR WAKE MY LOVE, UNTIL HE PLEASE.

8 THE VOICE OF MY KINSMAN! BEHOLD, HE COMES LEAPING OVER THE MOUNTAINS, BOUNDING OVER THE HILLS.

9 MY KINSMAN IS LIKE A ROE OR A YOUNG HART ON THE MOUNTAINS OF BETHEL: BEHOLD, HE IS BEHIND OUR WALL, LOOKING THROUGH THE WINDOWS, PEEPING THROUGH THE LATTICES.

10 MY KINSMAN ANSWERS, AND SAYS TO ME, "RISE UP, COME, MY COMPANION, MY FAIR ONE, MY DOVE.

11 FOR, BEHOLD, THE WINTER IS PAST, THE RAIN IS GONE, IT HAS DEPARTED.

12 THE FLOWERS ARE SEEN IN THE LAND; THE TIME OF PRUNING HAS ARRIVED; THE VOICE OF THE TURTLE-DOVE HAS BEEN HEARD IN OUR LAND.

13 THE FIG-TREE HAS PUT FORTH ITS YOUNG FIGS, THE VINES PUT FORTH THE TENDER GRAPE, THEY YIELD A SMELL: ARISE, COME,

MY COMPANION, MY FAIR ONE, MY DOVE; YES, COME."

14 *(The Groom:)* YOU ARE MY DOVE, IN THE SHELTER OF THE ROCK, NEAR THE WALL: SHOW ME YOUR FACE, AND CAUSE ME TO HEAR YOUR VOICE; FOR YOUR VOICE IS SWEET, AND YOUR COUNTENANCE IS BEAUTIFUL.

15 *(The Friends:)* TAKE US THE LITTLE FOXES THAT SPOIL THE VINES: FOR OUR VINES PUT FORTH TENDER GRAPES.

16 *(The Bride:)* MY KINSMAN IS MINE, AND I AM HIS: HE FEEDS HIS FLOCK AMONG THE LILIES.

17 UNTIL THE DAY DAWN, AND THE SHADOWS DEPART, TURN, MY KINSMAN, BE YOU LIKE TO A ROE OR YOUNG HART ON THE MOUNTAINS OF THE RAVINES.

Song of Solomon 3

The Bride's Dream

1 *(The Bride:)* BY NIGHT ON MY BED I SOUGHT HIM WHOM MY SOUL LOVES: I SOUGHT HIM, BUT DID NOT FIND HIM; I CALLED HIM, BUT HE DID NOT OBEY ME.

2 I WILL RISE NOW, AND GO ABOUT IN THE CITY, IN THE MARKET-PLACES, AND IN THE STREETS, AND I WILL SEEK HIM WHOM MY SOUL LOVES: I SOUGHT HIM, BUT I DID NOT FOUND HIM.

3 THE WATCHMEN WHO GO THEIR ROUNDS IN THE CITY FOUND ME. I SAID, "HAVE YOU SEEN HIM WHOM MY SOUL LOVES?"

4 IT WAS AS A LITTLE WHILE AFTER I PARTED FROM THEM, THAT I FOUND HIM WHOM MY SOUL LOVES: I HELD HIM, AND DID NOT LET HIM GO, UNTIL I BROUGHT HIM INTO MY MOTHER'S HOUSE, AND INTO THE CHAMBER OF HER THAT CONCEIVED ME.

5 I HAVE CHARGED YOU, O DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, BY THE POWERS AND BY THE VIRTUES OF THE FIELD, THAT YOU ROUSE NOT NOR AWAKE MY LOVE, UNTIL HE PLEASE.

Solomon's Wedding Day

6 *(The Friends:)* WHO IS THIS THAT COMES UP FROM THE DESERT AS PILLARS OF SMOKE, PERFUMED WITH MYRRH AND FRANKINCENSE, WITH ALL POWDERS OF THE PERFUMER?

7 BEHOLD SOLOMON'S BED; SIXTY MIGHTY MEN OF THE MIGHTY ONES OF JESRAEL ARE ROUND ABOUT IT.

8 THEY ALL HOLD A SWORD, BEING EXPERT IN WAR: EVERY MAN HAS HIS SWORD UPON HIS THIGH BECAUSE OF FEAR BY NIGHT.

9 KING SOLOMON MADE HIMSELF A PALANQUIN/RICKSHAW (*a carriage that is like a covered stretcher*) OF WOODS OF LEBANON.

10 HE MADE THE PILLARS OF IT SILVER, THE BOTTOM OF IT GOLD, THE COVERING OF IT SCARLET, IN THE MIDST OF IT A PAVEMENT OF LOVE, FOR THE DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM.

11 *(The Bride:)* GO FORTH, YOU DAUGHTERS OF ZION, AND BEHOLD KING SOLOMON, WITH THE CROWN WITH WHICH HIS MOTHER CROWNED HIM, IN THE DAY OF HIS WEDDING, AND IN THE DAY OF THE GLADNESS OF HIS HEART.

Song of Solomon 4

1 *(The Groom:)* BEHOLD, YOU ARE FAIR, MY COMPANION; BEHOLD, YOU ARE FAIR; YOUR EYES ARE DOVES, BESIDE YOUR VEIL: YOUR HAIR IS AS FLOCKS OF GOATS, THAT HAVE APPEARED FROM GALAAD/GILEAD.

2 YOUR TEETH ARE AS FLOCKS OF SHORN SHEEP, THAT HAVE GONE UP FROM THE WASHING; ALL OF THEM BEARING TWINS, AND THERE IS NOT A BARREN ONE AMONG THEM.

3 YOUR LIPS ARE AS A THREAD OF SCARLET, AND YOUR SPEECH IS COMELY: LIKE THE RIND OF A POMEGRANATE IS YOUR CHEEK WITHOUT YOUR VEIL.

4 YOUR NECK IS AS THE TOWER OF DAVID, THAT WAS BUILT FOR AN ARMORY: A THOUSAND SHIELDS HANG UPON IT, AND ALL DARTS OF MIGHTY MEN.

5 YOUR TWO BREASTS ARE AS TWO TWIN FAWNS, THAT FEED AMONG THE LILIES.

6 UNTIL THE DAY DAWN, AND THE SHADOWS DEPART, I WILL BETAKE ME TO THE MOUNTAIN OF MYRRH, AND TO THE HILL OF FRANKINCENSE.

7 YOU ARE ALL FAIR, MY COMPANION, AND THERE IS NO SPOT IN YOU.

8 COME FROM LEBANON, MY BRIDE, COME FROM LEBANON: YOU SHALL COME AND PASS FROM THE TOP OF FAITH, FROM THE TOP OF SANIR AND HERMON, FROM THE LIONS' DENS, FROM THE MOUNTAINS OF THE LEOPARDS.

9 MY SISTER, MY SPOUSE, YOU HAVE RAVISHED MY HEART; YOU HAVE RAVISHED MY HEART WITH ONE OF YOUR EYES, WITH ONE CHAIN OF YOUR NECK.

10 HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE YOUR BREASTS, MY SISTER, MY SPOUSE! HOW MUCH MORE BEAUTIFUL ARE YOUR BREASTS THAN WINE, AND THE SMELL OF YOUR GARMENTS THAN ALL SPICES!

11 YOUR LIPS DROP HONEYCOMB, MY SPOUSE: HONEY AND MILK ARE UNDER YOUR TONGUE; AND THE SMELL OF YOUR GARMENTS IS AS THE SMELL OF LEBANON.

12 MY SISTER, MY SPOUSE IS A GARDEN ENCLOSED; A GARDEN ENCLOSED, A FOUNTAIN SEALED.

13 YOUR SHOOTS ARE A GARDEN OF POMEGRANATES, WITH THE FRUIT OF CHOICE BERRIES; CAMPHOR, WITH SPIKENARD:

14 SPIKENARD AND SAFFRON, CALAMUS AND CINNAMON; WITH ALL WOODS OF LEBANON, MYRRH, ALOES, WITH ALL CHIEF

SPICES:

15 A FOUNTAIN OF A GARDEN, AND A WELL OF WATER SPRINGING AND GURLING FROM LEBANON.

16 (*The Bride:*) AWAKE, O NORTH WIND; AND COME, O SOUTH; AND BLOW THROUGH MY GARDEN, AND LET MY SPICES FLOW OUT.

LET MY KINSMAN COME DOWN INTO HIS GARDEN, AND EAT THE FRUIT OF HIS CHOICE BERRIES.

Song of Solomon 5

1 (*The Groom:*) I AM COME INTO MY GARDEN, MY "SISTER", MY SPOUSE. I HAVE GATHERED MY MYRRH WITH MY SPICES; I HAVE EATEN MY BREAD WITH MY HONEY; I HAVE DRUNK MY WINE WITH MY MILK.

(*The Friends:*) EAT, O FRIENDS, AND DRINK; YES, BRETHREN, GET DRUNK.

2 (*The Bride:*) I SLEEP, BUT MY HEART IS AWAKE: THE VOICE OF MY KINSMAN KNOCKS AT THE DOOR, SAYING, "OPEN, OPEN TO ME, MY COMPANION, MY SISTER, MY DOVE, MY PERFECT ONE: FOR MY HEAD IS FILLED WITH DEW, AND MY LOCKS WITH THE DROPS OF THE NIGHT."

3 I HAVE PUT OFF MY COAT; HOW SHALL I PUT IT ON? I HAVE WASHED MY FEET, HOW SHALL I DEFILE THEM?

4 MY KINSMAN PUT FORTH HIS HAND BY THE HOLE OF THE DOOR, AND MY BELLY MOVED FOR HIM.

5 I ROSE UP TO OPEN TO MY KINSMAN; MY HANDS DROPPED MYRRH, MY FINGERS CHOICE MYRRH, ON THE HANDLES OF THE LOCK.

6 I OPENED TO MY KINSMAN; MY KINSMAN WAS GONE: MY SOUL FAILED AT HIS SPEECH: I SOUGHT HIM, BUT DID NOT FIND HIM; I CALLED HIM, BUT HE DID NOT ANSWER ME.

7 THE WATCHMAN THAT GO THEIR ROUNDS IN THE CITY FOUND ME, THEY STRUCK ME, THEY WOUNDED ME; THE KEEPERS OF THE WALLS TOOK AWAY MY VEIL FROM ME.

8 I HAVE CHARGED YOU, O DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, BY THE POWERS AND THE VIRTUES OF THE FIELD: IF YOU SHOULD FIND MY KINSMAN, WHAT ARE YOU TO SAY TO HIM? THAT I AM WOUNDED WITH LOVE.

9 (*The Friends:*) WHAT IS YOUR KINSMAN MORE THAN ANOTHER KINSMAN, O YOU BEAUTIFUL AMONG WOMEN? WHAT IS YOUR KINSMAN MORE THAN ANOTHER KINSMAN, THAT YOU HAVE SO CHARGED US?

The Bride Responds

10 (*The Bride:*) MY KINSMAN IS **WHITE AND RUDDY**, CHOSEN OUT FROM THOUSANDS.

11 HIS HEAD IS AS VERY FINE GOLD, HIS LOCKS ARE FLOWING, BLACK AS A RAVEN.

12 HIS EYES ARE AS DOVES, BY THE POOLS OF WATERS, WASHED WITH MILK, SITTING BY THE POOLS.

13 HIS CHEEKS ARE AS BOWLS OF SPICES POURING FORTH PERFUMES: HIS LIPS ARE LILIES, DROPPING CHOICE MYRRH.

14 HIS HANDS ARE AS TURNED GOLD SET WITH BERYL: HIS BELLY IS AN IVORY TABLET ON A SAPPHIRE STONE.

15 HIS LEGS ARE MARBLE PILLARS SET ON GOLDEN SOCKETS: HIS FORM IS AS LEBANON, CHOICE AS THE CEDARS.

16 HIS THROAT IS MOST SWEET, AND ALTOGETHER DESIRABLE.

THIS IS MY KINSMAN, AND THIS IS MY COMPANION, O DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM.

Song of Solomon 6

1 (*The Friends:*) WHERE IS YOUR KINSMAN GONE, YOU BEAUTIFUL AMONG WOMEN? WHERE HAS YOUR KINSMAN TURNED ASIDE? TELL US, AND WE WILL SEEK HIM WITH YOU.

2 (*The Bride:*) MY KINSMAN IS GONE DOWN TO HIS GARDEN, TO THE BEDS OF SPICE, TO FEED HIS FLOCK IN THE GARDENS, AND TO GATHER LILIES.

3 I AM MY KINSMAN'S, AND MY KINSMAN IS MINE, WHO FEEDS AMONG THE LILIES.

4 (*The Groom:*) YOU ARE FAIR, MY COMPANION, AS PLEASURE, BEAUTIFUL AS JERUSALEM, AWESOME AS ARMIES SET IN ARRAY.

5 TURN AWAY YOUR EYES FROM BEFORE ME, FOR THEY HAVE RAVISHED ME: YOUR HAIR IS AS FLOCKS OF GOATS WHICH HAVE APPEARED FROM GALAAD/GILEAD.

6 YOUR TEETH ARE AS FLOCKS OF SHORN SHEEP, THAT HAVE GONE UP FROM THE WASHING, ALL OF THEM BEARING TWINS, AND THERE IS NONE BARREN AMONG THEM: YOUR LIPS ARE AS A THREAD OF SCARLET, AND YOUR SPEECH IS COMELY.

7 YOUR CHEEK IS LIKE THE RIND OF A POMEGRANATE, BEING SEEN WITHOUT YOUR VEIL.

8 THERE ARE SIXTY QUEENS, AND EIGHTY CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), AND MAIDENS WITHOUT NUMBER.

9 MY DOVE, MY PERFECT ONE IS ONE; SHE IS THE ONLY ONE OF HER MOTHER; SHE IS THE CHOICE OF HER THAT BORE HER. THE DAUGHTERS SAW HER, AND THE QUEENS WILL PRONOUNCE HER BLESSED, YES, AND THE CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), AND THEY WILL PRAISE HER.

10 (*The Friends:*) WHO IS THIS THAT LOOKS FORTH AS THE MORNING, FAIR AS THE MOON, CHOICE AS THE SUN, AWESOME AS ARMIES SET IN ARRAY?

11 (*The Groom:*) I WENT DOWN TO THE GARDEN OF NUTS, TO LOOK AT THE FRUITS OF THE VALLEY, TO SEE IF THE VINE FLOWERED, IF THE POMEGRANATES BLOSSOMED.

12 *(The Bride:)* THERE I WILL GIVE YOU MY BREASTS: MY SOUL DID NOT KNOW IT: IT MADE ME AS THE CHARIOTS OF AMINADAB.

13 *(The Friends:)* RETURN, RETURN, O SUNAMITE; RETURN, RETURN, AND WE WILL LOOK AT YOU.

(The Groom:) WHAT WILL YOU SEE IN THE SUNAMITE? SHE COMES AS BANDS OF ARMIES.

Song of Solomon 7

1 *(The Groom:)* YOUR STEPS ARE BEAUTIFUL IN SHOES, O DAUGHTER OF THE PRINCE: THE JOINTS OF YOUR THIGHS ARE LIKE CHAINS, THE WORK OF THE CRAFTSMAN.

2 YOUR NAVEL IS AS A TURNED BOWL, NOT WANTING LIQUOR; YOUR BELLY IS AS A HEAP OF WHEAT SET ABOUT WITH LILIES.

3 YOUR TWO BREASTS ARE AS TWO TWIN FAWNS.

4 YOUR NECK IS AS AN IVORY TOWER; YOUR EYES ARE AS POOLS IN ESEBON, BY THE GATES OF THE DAUGHTER OF MANY: YOUR NOSE IS AS THE TOWER OF LEBANON, LOOKING TOWARD DAMASCUS.

5 YOUR HEAD UPON YOU IS AS CARMEL, AND THE CURLS OF YOUR HAIR LIKE SCARLET; THE KING IS BOUND IN THE GALLERIES.

6 HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE YOU, AND HOW SWEET ARE YOU, MY LOVE!

7 THIS IS YOUR GREATNESS IN YOUR DELIGHTS: YOU WERE MADE LIKE A PALM TREE, AND YOUR BREASTS TO CLUSTER.

8 I SAID, "I WILL GO UP TO THE PALM TREE, I WILL TAKE HOLD OF ITS HIGH BOUGHS":

AND NOW SHALL YOUR BREASTS BE AS CLUSTERS OF THE VINE, AND THE SMELL OF YOUR NOSE OF APPLES;

9 AND YOUR THROAT AS GOOD WINE,

(The Bride:) GOING WELL WITH MY KINSMAN, SUITING MY LIPS AND TEETH.

10 I AM MY KINSMAN'S, AND HIS DESIRE IS TOWARD ME.

11 COME, MY KINSMAN, LET US GO FORTH INTO THE FIELD; LET US LODGE IN THE VILLAGES.

12 LET US GO EARLY INTO THE VINEYARDS; LET US SEE IF THE VINE HAS FLOWERED, IF THE BLOSSOMS HAVE APPEARED, IF THE POMEGRANATES HAVE BLOSSOMED; THERE WILL I GIVE YOU MY BREASTS.

13 THE MANDRAKES HAVE GIVEN A SMELL, AND AT OUR DOORS ARE ALL KINDS OF CHOICE FRUITS, NEW AND OLD. O MY KINSMAN, I HAVE KEPT THEM FOR YOU.

Song of Solomon 8

Longing for Her Beloved

1 *(The Bride:)* I WOULD THAT YOU, O MY KINSMAN, WERE HE THAT SUCKED THE BREASTS OF MY MOTHER; WHEN I FOUND YOU OUTSIDE, I WOULD KISS YOU; YES, THEY SHOULD NOT DESPISE ME.

2 I WOULD TAKE YOU, I WOULD BRING YOU INTO MY MOTHER'S HOUSE, AND INTO THE CHAMBER OF HER THAT CONCEIVED ME; I WOULD MAKE YOU TO DRINK OF SPICED WINE, OF THE JUICE OF MY POMEGRANATES.

3 HIS LEFT HAND SHOULD BE UNDER MY HEAD, AND HIS RIGHT HAND SHOULD EMBRACE ME.

4 I HAVE CHARGED YOU, YOU DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, BY THE VIRTUES OF THE FIELD, THAT YOU STIR NOT UP, NOR AWAKE MY LOVE, UNTIL HE PLEASE.

5 *(The Friends:)* WHO IS THIS THAT COMES UP ALL WHITE, LEANING ON HER KINSMAN?

(The Bride:) I RAISED YOU UP UNDER AN APPLE-TREE; THERE YOUR MOTHER BROUGHT YOU FORTH; THERE SHE THAT BORE YOU BROUGHT YOU FORTH.

6 SET ME AS A SEAL UPON YOUR HEART, AS A SEAL UPON YOUR ARM; FOR LOVE IS STRONG AS DEATH; JEALOUSY IS CRUEL AS THE GRAVE, HER FLASHES ARE FLASHES OF FIRE, EVEN THE FLAMES THEREOF.

(Speaking here of the ultimate second death of the wicked that is The Lake of Fire. As there is no fire in the first grave.)

7 MUCH WATER WILL NOT BE ABLE TO QUENCH LOVE, AND RIVERS SHALL NOT DROWN IT; IF A MAN WOULD GIVE ALL HIS SUBSTANCE FOR LOVE, MEN WOULD UTTERLY DESPISE IT.

8 *(The Friends:)* OUR SISTER IS LITTLE, AND HAS NO BREASTS; WHAT SHALL WE DO FOR OUR SISTER, IN THE DAY WHEREIN SHE SHALL BE SPOKEN FOR?

9 IF SHE IS A WALL, LET US BUILD UPON HER SILVER BULWARKS; AND IF SHE IS A DOOR, LET US CARVE FOR HER CEDAR PANELS.

10 *(The Bride:)* I AM A WALL, AND MY BREASTS ARE AS TOWERS; I WAS IN THEIR EYES AS ONE THAT FOUND PEACE.

11 SOLOMON HAD A VINEYARD IN BEELAMON; HE LET HIS VINEYARD TO KEEPERS; EVERY ONE WAS TO BRING FOR ITS FRUIT A THOUSAND PIECES OF SILVER.

12 MY VINEYARD, EVEN MINE, IS BEFORE ME; SOLOMON SHALL HAVE A THOUSAND, AND THEY THAT KEEP ITS FRUIT TWO HUNDRED.

13 *(The Groom:)* YOU THAT DWELL IN THE GARDENS, THE COMPANIONS LISTEN FOR YOUR VOICE: MAKE ME HEAR IT.

14 *(The Bride:)* AWAY, MY KINSMAN, AND BE LIKE A DOE OR A FAWN ON THE MOUNTAINS OF SPICES.

THE VISION OF JESAIAS (*The Book of Isaiah*)

(*The Book of Jesaias was written by Jesaias, and is thought to have been written between 739-681 BC.*)

Jesaias/Isaiah 1

1 THE VISION WHICH JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE SON OF AMOS SAW, WHICH HE SAW AGAINST JUDAH, AND AGAINST JERUSALEM, IN THE REIGN OF OZIAS, AND JOATHAM, AND ACHAZ, AND HEZEKIAS, WHO REIGNED OVER JUDEA.

A Message for Rebellious Judah

2 HEAR, O HEAVEN, AND HEARKEN, O EARTH: FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN, SAYING, **“I HAVE BEGOTTEN AND RAISED UP CHILDREN, BUT THEY HAVE REBELLED AGAINST ME.**

3 **THE OX KNOWS HIS OWNER, AND THE DONKEY HIS MASTER'S CRIB: BUT JESRAEL DOES NOT KNOW ME, AND THE PEOPLE HAVE NOT REGARDED ME.”**

4 AH SINFUL NATION, A PEOPLE FULL OF SINS, AN EVIL OFFSPRING, LAWLESS CHILDREN: YOU HAVE FORSAKEN JESUS, AND PROVOKED THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.

5 WHY SHOULD YOU BE STRUCK ANY MORE, TRANSGRESSING MORE AND MORE? THE WHOLE HEAD IS PAINED, AND THE WHOLE HEART SAD.

6 FROM THE FEET TO THE HEAD, THERE IS NO SOUNDNESS IN THEM; NEITHER WOUND, NOR BRUISE, NOR FESTERING ULCER ARE HEALED: IT IS NOT POSSIBLE TO APPLY A PLAISTER, NOR OIL, NOR BANDAGES.

7 YOUR LAND IS DESOLATE, YOUR CITIES BURNED WITH FIRE: YOUR LAND, FOREIGNERS DEVOUR IT IN YOUR PRESENCE, AND IT IS MADE DESOLATE, OVERTHROWN BY FOREIGN NATIONS.

8 THE DAUGHTER OF ZION SHALL BE DESERTED AS A TENT IN A VINEYARD, AND AS A STOREHOUSE OF FRUITS IN A GARDEN OF CUCUMBERS, AS A BESIEGED CITY.

9 AND IF JESUS OF ALL CREATION HAD NOT LEFT US A SEED, WE SHOULD HAVE BEEN AS SODOM, AND WE SHOULD HAVE BEEN MADE LIKE GOMORRAH.

10 HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS, YOU RULERS OF SODOM; ATTEND TO THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU PEOPLE OF GOMORRAH.

11 **“OF WHAT VALUE TO ME IS THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR SACRIFICES?” SAITH JESUS: “I AM FULL OF WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS OF RAMS; AND I DO NOT DELIGHT IN THE FAT OF LAMBS, AND THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS:**

12 **NEITHER SHALL YOU COME WITH THESE TO APPEAR BEFORE ME; FOR WHO HAS REQUIRED THESE THINGS AT YOUR HANDS? YOU SHALL NO MORE TREAD MY COURT.**

13 **THOUGH YOU BRING FINE FLOUR, IT IS VAIN; INCENSE IS AN ABOMINATION TO ME; I CANNOT BEAR YOUR NEW MOONS, AND YOUR HOLY DAYS, AND THE GREAT DAY;**

14 **YOUR FASTING, AND REST FROM WORK, YOUR NEW MOONS ALSO, AND YOUR FIESTAS MY SOUL DETESTS: YOU HAVE BECOME LOATHSOME TO ME; I WILL NO MORE PARDON YOUR SINS.** (*1 Cor. 5:8. He*

doesn't really detest these days that He commanded us to keep. The context shows that what He hates is the hypocritical, outward, legalistic keeping of them, while living a lifestyle of sin. JE wants us to be spiritually pure in all matters of life. You can be baptized, keep the 7th Day & the Holy Days, pray & fast much, and still not inherit eternal life due to sins such as pride, vanity, greed, selfishness, fornication, not helping the needy, etc.)

15 **WHEN YOU STRETCH FORTH YOUR HANDS, I WILL TURN AWAY MY EYES FROM YOU: AND THOUGH YOU MAKE MANY SUPPLICATIONS, I WILL NOT LISTEN TO YOU; BECAUSE YOUR HANDS ARE FULL OF BLOOD.**

16 **WASH YOURSELVES, BE CLEAN; REMOVE YOUR INIQUITIES FROM YOUR SOULS BEFORE MY EYES; CEASE FROM YOUR INIQUITIES;** (*Eph. 5:26-27, James 4:8, Rev. 19:7-8*)

17 **LEARN TO DO WELL; DILIGENTLY SEEK JUSTICE, DELIVER HIM THAT IS SUFFERING WRONG, PLEAD FOR THE ORPHAN, AND OBTAIN JUSTICE FOR THE WIDOW.**

18 **AND COME, LET US REASON TOGETHER,” SAITH JESUS: “AND THOUGH YOUR SINS BE AS CRIMSON (*strong red, almost purple*), I WILL MAKE THEM WHITE AS SNOW; AND THOUGH THEY BE AS SCARLET, I WILL MAKE THEM WHITE AS WOOL.**

19 **AND IF YOU BE WILLING, AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, YOU SHALL EAT THE GOOD OF THE LAND:**

20 **BUT IF YOU BE NOT WILLING, NOR LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, A SWORD SHALL DEVOUR YOU”: FOR THE MOUTH OF JESUS HAS SPOKEN THIS.**

Unfaithful Jerusalem

21 **HOW HAS THE FAITHFUL CITY ZION, ONCE FULL OF JUSTICE, BECOME A PROSTITUTE! WHEREIN RIGHTEOUSNESS LODGED, BUT NOW MURDERERS.**

22 **YOUR SILVER IS WORTHLESS, YOUR WINE MERCHANTS MIX THE WINE WITH WATER.**

23 **YOUR RULERS ARE REBELLIOUS, COMPANIONS OF THIEVES, LOVING BRIBES, SEEKING AFTER REWARDS; NOT PLEADING FOR ORPHANS, AND NOT PAYING ATTENTION TO THE CAUSE OF WIDOWS.**

24 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS OF ALL CREATION, “WOE TO THE MIGHTY MEN OF JESRAEL; FOR MY WRATH SHALL NOT CEASE AGAINST MY ADVERSARIES, AND I WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON MY ENEMIES.**

25 **AND I WILL BRING MY HAND UPON YOU, AND CLEANSE YOU COMPLETELY, AND I WILL DESTROY THE REBELLIOUS, AND WILL TAKE AWAY FROM YOU ALL TRANSGRESSORS.**

26 **AND I WILL ESTABLISH YOUR JUDGES AS BEFORE, AND YOUR COUNSELORS AS AT THE BEGINNING: AND AFTERWARD YOU SHALL BE CALLED THE CITY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THE FAITHFUL MOTHER-CITY OF**

ZION."

27 FOR HER CAPTIVES SHALL BE SAVED WITH JUDGMENT, AND WITH MERCY.

28 AND THE TRANSGRESSORS AND THE SINNERS SHALL BE CRUSHED TOGETHER, AND THEY THAT FORSAKE JESUS SHALL BE UTTERLY CONSUMED.

29 FOR THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED OF THEIR IDOLS, WHICH THEY DELIGHTED IN, AND THEY ARE MADE ASHAMED OF THE GARDENS WHICH THEY COVETED.

30 FOR THEY SHALL BE AS A TURPENTINE TREE THAT HAS CAST ITS LEAVES, AND AS A GARDEN THAT HAS NO WATER.

31 AND THEIR STRENGTH SHALL BE AS A TINDER OF STRING, AND THEIR WORKS AS SPARKS, AND THE TRANSGRESSORS AND THE SINNERS SHALL BE BURNT UP TOGETHER, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO QUENCH THEM.

Isaiah 2

Jesus's Future Reign

1 THE WORD WHICH CAME TO JESAIAS THE SON OF AMOS CONCERNING JUDEA, AND CONCERNING JERUSALEM.

2 FOR IN THE LAST DAYS, (*during the Millennium*) THE MOUNTAIN (*Kingdom*) OF JESUS SHALL BE GLORIOUS, AND THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND IT SHALL BE EXALTED ABOVE THE HILLS; AND ALL NATIONS SHALL COME TO IT.

3 AND MANY NATIONS SHALL GO AND SAY, "COME, AND LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF JESUS, AND TO THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB; AND HE WILL TELL US HIS WAY, AND WE WILL WALK IN IT": FOR OUT OF ZION SHALL GO FORTH THE LAW, AND THE WORD OF JESUS OUT OF JERUSALEM. (*Zech.14*)

4 AND HE SHALL JUDGE AMONG THE NATIONS, AND SHALL REBUKE MANY PEOPLE: AND THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOW-SHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS INTO SICKLES: AND NATION SHALL NOT TAKE UP SWORD AGAINST NATION, NEITHER SHALL THEY LEARN TO WAR ANY MORE. (*Micah 4:1-3 Ezek.39:9-10*)

A Warning of Judgment

5 AND NOW, O HOUSE OF JACOB, COME, AND LET US WALK IN THE LIGHT OF JESUS.

6 FOR HE HAS FORSAKEN HIS PEOPLE THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE THEIR LAND IS FILLED AS AT THE BEGINNING WITH DIVINATIONS, AS THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND MANY FOREIGN CHILDREN WERE BORN TO THEM.

7 FOR THEIR LAND IS FILLED WITH SILVER AND GOLD, AND THERE WAS NO *limit to* THE MULTITUDES OF THEIR TREASURES; THEIR LAND ALSO IS FILLED WITH HORSES, AND THERE WAS NO *limit to* THE MULTITUDES OF CHARIOTS.

8 AND THE LAND IS FILLED WITH ABOMINATIONS, EVEN THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS; AND THEY HAVE WORSHIPPED THE WORKS WHICH THEIR FINGERS MADE.

9 AND PEOPLE BOW DOWN, AND EACH MAN WILL BE BROUGHT LOW, BUT I WILL NOT SPARE THEM.

10 NOW THEREFORE ENTER YOU INTO THE ROCKS, AND HIDE YOURSELVES IN THE EARTH, FOR FEAR OF JESUS, AND BECAUSE OF THE GLORY OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE SHALL ARISE TO STRIKE TERRIBLY THE EARTH.

11 FOR THE EYES OF JESUS ARE HIGH, BUT MAN IS LOW; AND THE ARROGANCE OF MEN SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW, AND JESUS ALONE SHALL BE EXALTED IN THAT DAY.

12 FOR THE DAY OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL BE UPON EVERY ONE THAT IS PROUD AND ARROGANT, AND UPON EVERY ONE THAT IS HIGH AND TOWERING, AND THEY SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN;

13 AND UPON EVERY CEDAR OF LEBANON, OF THEM THAT ARE HIGH AND TOWERING, AND UPON EVERY OAK OF BASAN,

14 AND UPON EVERY HIGH MOUNTAIN, AND UPON EVERY HIGH HILL,

15 AND UPON EVERY HIGH TOWER, AND UPON EVERY HIGH WALL,

16 AND UPON EVERY SHIP OF THE SEA, AND UPON EVERY DISPLAY OF FINE SHIPS.

17 AND EVERY MAN SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW, AND THE PRIDE OF MEN SHALL FALL: AND JESUS ALONE SHALL BE EXALTED IN THAT DAY.

18 AND THEY SHALL HIDE ALL IDOLS MADE WITH HANDS,

19 HAVING CARRIED THEM INTO THE CAVES, AND INTO THE CLEFTS OF THE ROCKS, AND INTO THE CAVERNS OF THE EARTH, FOR FEAR OF JESUS, AND BECAUSE OF THE GLORY OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE SHALL ARISE TO STRIKE TERRIBLY THE EARTH.

20 FOR IN THAT DAY A MAN SHALL CAST FORTH HIS SILVER AND GOLD ABOMINATIONS, WHICH THEY MADE IN ORDER TO WORSHIP VANITIES AND BATS; (*Batman was inspired by the legends of a half bat, half man god in Mexico.*)

21 TO ENTER INTO THE CAVERNS OF THE SOLID ROCK, AND INTO THE CLEFTS OF THE ROCKS, FOR FEAR OF JESUS, AND BECAUSE OF THE GLORY OF HIS POWER, WHEN HE SHALL ARISE TO STRIKE TERRIBLY THE EARTH. (*Rev. 6:16*)

Isaiah 3

Judgment against Judah

1 BEHOLD NOW, THE LORD JESUS OF ALL CREATION, WILL TAKE AWAY FROM JERUSALEM AND FROM JUDEA THE MIGHTY MAN AND MIGHTY WOMAN, THE STRENGTH OF BREAD, AND THE STRENGTH OF WATER,

2 THE GREAT AND MIGHTY MAN, THE WARRIOR AND THE JUDGE, AND THE PROPHET, AND THE COUNSELOR, AND THE ELDER,

3 THE CAPTAIN OF FIFTY ALSO, AND THE HONOURABLE COUNSELOR, AND THE WISE ARCHITECT, AND THE INTELLIGENT LISTENER.

4 **"AND I WILL MAKE YOUTHS THEIR RULERS, AND MOCKERS SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER THEM.**

5 **AND THE PEOPLE SHALL FALL, PERSON UPON PERSON, AND EVERY PERSON UPON HIS NEIGHBOUR: THE CHILD SHALL INSULT THE OLD MAN, AND THE DISHONOURABLE AGAINST THE HONOURABLE."**

6 FOR A MAN SHALL LAY HOLD OF HIS BROTHER, AS ONE OF HIS FATHER'S HOUSEHOLD, SAYING, "YOU HAVE RAIMENT, BE YOU OUR RULER, AND LET MY FOOD BE UNDER YOU (*your authority*)."

7 AND HE SHALL ANSWER IN THAT DAY, AND SAY, "I WILL NOT BE YOUR RULER; FOR I HAVE NO BREAD IN MY HOUSE, NOR RAIMENT: I WILL NOT BE THE RULER OF THIS PEOPLE."

8 FOR JERUSALEM IS RUINED, AND JUDEA HAS FALLEN, AND THEIR TONGUES HAVE SPOKEN WITH INIQUITY, DISOBEDIENT AS THEY ARE TOWARDS JESUS.

9 SO NOW THEIR GLORY HAS BEEN BROUGHT LOW, AND THE SHAME OF THEIR COUNTENANCE HAS WITHSTOOD THEM, AND THEY HAVE PROCLAIMED THEIR SIN AS SODOM, AND MADE IT MANIFEST.

10 **“WOE TO THEIR SOUL, FOR THEY HAVE DEVISED AN EVIL COUNSEL AGAINST THEMSELVES, SAYING AGAINST THEMSELVES, ‘LET US BIND THE RIGHTEOUS, FOR HE IS BURDENSOME TO US’: THEREFORE SHALL THEY EAT THE FRUITS OF THEIR WORKS.**

11 **WOE TO THE TRANSGRESSOR! CALAMITIES SHALL HAPPEN TO HIM ACCORDING TO THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS.**

12 **O MY PEOPLE, YOUR OPPRESSORS STRIP YOU, AND EXTORTIONERS RULE OVER YOU: O MY PEOPLE, THEY THAT PRONOUNCE YOU BLESSED LEAD YOU ASTRAY, AND PERVERT THE PATH OF YOUR FEET.”** (See verse 4 for youths ruling over the people; & :16-17 for women ruling the people.)

13 BUT NOW JESUS WILL STAND UP FOR JUDGMENT, AND WILL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH HIS PEOPLE.

14 JESUS HIMSELF SHALL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE, AND WITH THEIR RULERS: **“BUT WHY HAVE YOU SET MY VINEYARD ON FIRE, AND WHY IS THE SPOIL OF THE POOR IN YOUR HOUSES?**

15 **WHY DO YOU WRONG MY PEOPLE, AND SHAME THE FACE OF THE POOR?”**

A Warning to Jerusalem

16 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “BECAUSE THE DAUGHTERS OF ZION ARE ARROGANT, AND HAVE WALKED WITH AN OUTSTRETCHED NECK, AND WITH WINKING OF THE EYES, AND MOTION OF THE FEET, AT THE SAME TIME DRAWING THEIR GARMENTS IN TRAINS, AND AT THE SAME TIME SPORTING WITH THEIR FEET:**

17 **THEREFORE JESUS WILL HUMBLE THE CHIEF/FIRST/RULING DAUGHTERS OF ZION, AND JESUS WILL EXPOSE THEIR FORM IN THAT DAY;”**

18 AND THE LORD WILL TAKE AWAY THE GLORY OF THEIR RAIMENT, THE CURLS AND THE FRINGES, AND THE CRESCENTS,

19 AND THE CHAINS, AND THE ORNAMENTS OF THEIR FACES,

20 AND THE ARRAY OF GLORIOUS ORNAMENTS, AND THE ARMLETS, AND THE BRACELETS, AND THE WREATHED WORK, AND THE FINGER-RINGS, AND THE ORNAMENTS FOR THE RIGHT HAND,

21 AND THE EAR-RINGS, AND THE GARMENTS WITH SCARLET BORDERS, AND THE GARMENTS WITH PURPLE,

22 AND THE SHAWLS TO BE WORN IN THE HOUSE, AND THE SPARTAN TRANSPARENT DRESSES,

23 AND THOSE MADE OF FINE LINEN, AND THE PURPLE ONES, AND THE SCARLET ONES, AND THE FINE LINEN, INTERWOVEN WITH GOLD AND PURPLE, AND THE LIGHT COVERINGS FOR COUCHES.

24 AND THERE SHALL BE INSTEAD OF A SWEET SMELL, DUST; AND INSTEAD OF A GIRDLE, YOU SHALL GIRD YOURSELF WITH A ROPE; AND INSTEAD OF A GOLDEN ORNAMENT FOR THE HEAD, YOU SHALL HAVE BALDNESS ON ACCOUNT OF YOUR WORKS; AND INSTEAD OF AN INNER GARMENT OF PURPLE, YOU SHALL GIRD YOURSELF WITH SACKCLOTH.

25 AND YOUR MOST HANDSOME SON WHOM YOU LOVE SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD; AND YOUR MIGHTY MEN SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW.

26 AND THE BOXES OF YOUR ORNAMENTS SHALL MOURN, AND YOU SHALL BE LEFT ALONE, AND SHALL BE LEVELED WITH THE GROUND.

Isaiah 4

1 AND SEVEN WOMEN SHALL TAKE HOLD OF ONE MAN, SAYING, “WE WILL EAT OUR OWN BREAD, AND WEAR OUR OWN RAIMENT: ONLY LET YOUR NAME BE CALLED UPON US, AND TAKE AWAY OUR REPROACH.” (Compare 3:6-7. Nothing about this verse says or hints that polygamy is wrong. The women here are just trying to become submissive & seeking redemption.)

A Promise of Restoration

2 AND IN THAT DAY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) SHALL SHINE GLORIOUSLY IN COUNSEL ON THE EARTH, TO EXALT AND GLORIFY THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL.

3 AND IT SHALL BE, THAT THE REMNANT LEFT IN ZION, AND THE REMNANT LEFT IN JERUSALEM, EVEN ALL THAT ARE APPOINTED TO LIFE IN JERUSALEM, SHALL BE CALLED HOLY.

4 FOR THE LORD SHALL WASH AWAY THE FILTH OF THE SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF ZION, AND SHALL CLEANSE OUT THE BLOOD FROM THE MIDST OF THEM, WITH THE SPIRIT OF JUDGMENT, AND THE SPIRIT OF BURNING.

5 AND HE SHALL COME, AND IT SHALL BE WITH REGARD TO EVERY PLACE OF MOUNT ZION, YES, ALL THE REGION ROUND ABOUT IT SHALL A CLOUD OVERSHADOW BY DAY, AND THERE SHALL BE AS IT WERE THE SMOKE AND LIGHT OF FIRE BURNING BY NIGHT: AND UPON ALL THE GLORY SHALL BE A DEFENSE.

6 AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SHADOW FROM THE HEAT, AND AS A SHELTER AND A HIDING PLACE FROM INCLEMENCY OF WEATHER AND FROM RAIN.

Isaiah 5

A Song about Jesus's Vineyard

1 **“NOW I WILL SING TO MY BELOVED A SONG OF MY BELOVED CONCERNING MY VINEYARD. MY BELOVED HAD A VINEYARD ON A HIGH HILL IN A FERTILE PLACE.**

2 **AND I MADE A HEDGE ROUND IT, AND DUG A TRENCH, AND PLANTED A CHOICE VINE, AND BUILT A TOWER IN THE MIDST OF IT, AND DUG A PLACE FOR THE WINE-VAT IN IT: AND I WAITED FOR IT TO BRING FORTH GRAPES, AND IT BROUGHT FORTH THORNS.**

3 **AND NOW, YOU DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, AND EVERY MAN OF JUDAH, JUDGE BETWEEN ME AND MY VINEYARD.**

4 **WHAT SHALL I DO ANY MORE TO MY VINEYARD, THAT I HAVE NOT DONE TO IT? WHEREAS I EXPECTED IT TO BRING FORTH GRAPES, BUT IT HAS BROUGHT FORTH THORNS.**
 5 **AND NOW I WILL TELL YOU WHAT I WILL DO TO MY VINEYARD: I WILL TAKE AWAY ITS HEDGE, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SPOIL; AND I WILL PULL DOWN ITS WALLS, AND IT SHALL BE LEFT TO BE TRODDEN DOWN.**
 6 **AND I WILL FORSAKE MY VINEYARD; AND IT SHALL NOT BE PRUNED, NOR DUG, AND THORNS SHALL COME UP UPON IT AS ON BARREN LAND; AND I WILL COMMAND THE CLOUDS TO RAIN NO RAIN UPON IT.**
 7 **FOR THE VINEYARD OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION IS THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND THE MEN OF JUDAH HIS BELOVED PLANT: I EXPECTED IT TO BRING FORTH JUSTICE, AND IT BROUGHT FORTH INIQUITY; AND NOT RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT A CRY.”**

Judah's Guilt and Judgment

8 **WOE TO THEM THAT JOIN HOUSE TO HOUSE, AND ADD FIELD TO FIELD, THAT THEY MAY TAKE AWAY SOMETHING OF THEIR NEIGHBOUR'S: WILL YOU DWELL ALONE UPON THE LAND?**
 9 **FOR THESE THINGS HAVE REACHED THE EARS OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION: “FOR THOUGH MANY HOUSES SHOULD BE BUILT, MANY AND FAIR HOUSES SHALL BE DESOLATE, AND THERE SHALL BE NO INHABITANTS IN THEM.**
 10 **FOR WHERE TEN YOKE OF OXEN PLOW THE LAND SHALL YIELD ONE JAR-FULL, AND HE THAT SOWS SIX HOMERS SHALL PRODUCE THREE MEASURES.”**
 11 **WOE TO THEM THAT RISE UP IN THE MORNING, AND FOLLOW ALCOHOL (*Alcoholism*); WHO WAIT AT IT TILL EVENING: FOR THE WINE SHALL INFLAME THEM.**
 12 **FOR THEY DRINK WINE WITH HARP, AND PSALTERY, AND DRUMS, AND PIPES: BUT THEY REGARD NOT THE WORKS OF JESUS, AND CONSIDER NOT THE WORKS OF HIS HANDS.**
 13 **THEREFORE MY PEOPLE HAVE BEEN TAKEN CAPTIVE, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT KNOW JESUS (*Hosea 4:6*): AND THERE HAS BEEN A MULTITUDE OF DEAD BODIES, BECAUSE OF HUNGER AND OF THIRST FOR WATER.**
 14 **THEREFORE THE GRAVE HAS ENLARGED ITS DESIRE AND OPENED ITS MOUTH WITHOUT CEASING: AND HER GLORIOUS AND GREAT, AND HER RICH AND HER PESTILENT MEN SHALL GO DOWN INTO IT.**
 15 **AND PEOPLE SHALL BE HUMBLLED, AND A MAN SHALL BE DISGRACED, AND THE ELEVATED EYES SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW.**
 16 **BUT JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL BE EXALTED IN JUDGMENT, AND THE HOLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE GLORIFIED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS.**
 17 **AND THEY THAT WERE PLUNDERED SHALL BE FED AS BULLS, AND LAMBS SHALL FEED ON THE WASTE PLACES OF THEM THAT ARE TAKEN AWAY.**
 18 **WOE TO THEM THAT DRAW SINS TO THEM AS WITH A LONG ROPE, AND INIQUITIES AS WITH A THONG OF THE HEIFER'S YOKE:**
 19 **WHO SAY, “LET HIM SPEEDILY QUICKEN WHAT HE WILL DO, THAT WE MAY SEE IT: AND LET THE COUNSEL OF THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL COME, THAT WE MAY KNOW IT.”**
 20 **WOE TO THEM THAT CALL EVIL GOOD, AND GOOD EVIL; WHO MAKE DARKNESS LIGHT, AND LIGHT DARKNESS; WHO MAKE BITTER SWEET, AND SWEET BITTER.**
 21 **WOE TO THEM THAT ARE WISE IN THEIR OWN CONCEIT, AND KNOWING IN THEIR OWN SIGHT.**
 22 **WOE TO THE STRONG ONES OF YOU THAT DRINK WINE, AND THE MIGHTY ONES THAT MIX ALCOHOL: (*Context: mixing alcohol with ungodly thoughts/actions. It's not always wrong to drink alcohol.*)**
 23 **WHO JUSTIFY THE UNGODLY FOR REWARDS, AND TAKE AWAY THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.**
 24 **THEREFORE AS STUBBLE SHALL BE BURNT BY A COAL OF FIRE, AND SHALL BE CONSUMED BY A VIOLENT FLAME, THEIR ROOT SHALL BE AS CHAFF, AND THEIR FLOWER SHALL GO UP AS DUST: FOR THEY REJECTED THE LAW OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION, AND INSULTED THE WORD OF THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.**
 25 **THEREFORE JESUS OF ALL CREATION WAS GREATLY ANGERED AGAINST HIS PEOPLE, AND HE REACHED FORTH HIS HAND UPON THEM, AND STRUCK THEM: AND THE MOUNTAINS WERE TROUBLED, AND THEIR CARCASSES WERE AS FECES/MANURE IN THE MIDST OF THE WAY: YET FOR ALL THIS HIS ANGER HAS NOT BEEN TURNED AWAY, YET HIS HAND IS STILL EXTENDED/LIFTED.**
 26 **THEREFORE SHALL HE LIFT UP A SIGNAL TO THE NATIONS THAT ARE AFAR, AND SHALL HISS FOR THEM FROM THE UTMOST PART OF THE EARTH; AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE COMING VERY QUICKLY.**
 27 **THEY SHALL NOT HUNGER NOR BE WEARY, NEITHER SHALL THEY SLUMBER NOR SLEEP; NEITHER SHALL THEY LOOSE THEIR BELTS/SASHES FROM THEIR LOINS, NEITHER SHALL THEIR SHOE LATCHETS BE BROKEN.**
 28 **WHOSE ARROWS ARE SHARP, AND THEIR BOWS BENT; THEIR HORSES' HOOFES ARE COUNTED AS SOLID ROCK: THEIR CHARIOT-WHEELS ARE AS A STORM.**
 29 **THEY RAGE AS LIONS, AND DRAW NEAR AS A LION'S WHELPS: AND HE SHALL SEIZE, AND ROAR AS A WILD BEAST, AND HE SHALL CAST THEM FORTH, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO DELIVER THEM.**
 30 **AND HE SHALL ROAR ON ACCOUNT OF THEM IN THAT DAY, AS THE SOUND OF THE SWELLING SEA; AND THEY SHALL LOOK TO THE LAND, AND, BEHOLD, THERE SHALL BE THICK DARKNESS IN THEIR PERPLEXITY.**

Isaiah 6

Isaiah's Cleansing and Call

1 **AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE YEAR IN WHICH KING OZIAS DIED, THAT I SAW THE LORD SITTING ON A HIGH AND EXALTED THRONE, AND THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF HIS GLORY.**
 2 **AND SERAPHS (*angels or other similar creation of Theos*) STOOD ROUND ABOUT HIM: EACH ONE HAD SIX WINGS: AND WITH TWO THEY COVERED THEIR FACE, AND WITH TWO THEY COVERED THEIR FEET, AND WITH TWO THEY FLEW. (*Rev.4:6-9*)**
 3 **AND ONE CRIED TO THE OTHER, AND THEY SAID, “HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS JESUS OF ALL CREATION! THE WHOLE EARTH IS FULL OF HIS GLORY.”**
 4 **AND THE LINTEL SHOOK AT THE VOICE THEY UTTERED, AND THE HOUSE WAS FILLED WITH SMOKE.**

5 AND I SAID, "WOE IS ME, FOR I AM PRICKED TO THE HEART; FOR BEING A MAN, AND HAVING UNCLEAN LIPS, I DWELL IN THE MIDST OF A PEOPLE HAVING UNCLEAN LIPS; AND I HAVE SEEN WITH MY EYES THE KING, JESUS OF ALL CREATION."
 6 AND THERE WAS SENT TO ME ONE OF THE SERAPHS, AND HE HAD IN HIS HAND A COAL, WHICH HE HAD TAKEN OFF THE ALTAR WITH THE TONGS:
 7 AND HE TOUCHED MY MOUTH, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, THIS HAS TOUCHED YOUR LIPS, AND WILL TAKE AWAY YOUR INIQUITIES, AND WILL CLEANSE OFF YOUR SINS."
 8 AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF THE LORD, SAYING, "**WHOM SHALL I SEND, AND WHO WILL GO TO THIS PEOPLE?**"
 AND I SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM HERE, SEND ME."
 AND HE SAID, "**GO, AND SAY TO THIS PEOPLE,**
 9 **'YOU SHALL HEAR INDEED, BUT YOU SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND; AND YOU SHALL SEE INDEED, BUT YOU SHALL NOT PERCEIVE.'**
 10 **FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME GROSS, AND THEIR EARS ARE DULL OF HEARING, AND THEIR EYES HAVE THEY CLOSED; LEST THEY SHOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES, AND HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART, AND BE CONVERTED, AND I SHOULD HEAL THEM.'**
 11 AND I SAID, "HOW LONG, O LORD?"
 AND HE SAID, "UNTIL CITIES BE DESERTED BECAUSE OF THEIR NOT BEING INHABITED, AND THE HOUSES BECAUSE OF THERE BEING NO MEN, AND THE LAND SHALL BE LEFT DESOLATE.
 12 **AND AFTER THIS THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SHALL REMOVE THE MEN FAR OFF, AND THEY THAT ARE LEFT UPON THE LAND SHALL BE MULTIPLIED.**
 13 **AND YET THERE SHALL BE A TENTH UPON IT, AND AGAIN IT SHALL BE FOR A SPOIL, AS A TURPENTINE TREE, AND AS AN ACORN WHEN IT FALLS OUT OF ITS HUSK.'**

Isaiah 7

A Message for Ahaz

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE DAYS OF ACHAZ THE SON OF JOATHAM, THE SON OF OZIAS, KING OF JUDAH, THERE CAME UP RASIM KING OF SYRIA, AND PHAKEE SON OF ROMELIAS, KING OF JESRAEL, AGAINST JERUSALEM TO WAR AGAINST IT, BUT THEY COULD NOT TAKE IT.
 2 AND A MESSAGE WAS BROUGHT TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID, SAYING, "SYRIA HAS CONSPIRED WITH EPHRAIM. AND HIS SOUL WAS SHAKEN, AND THE SOUL OF HIS PEOPLE, LIKE A TREE OF THE FOREST IS MOVED BY THE WIND."
 3 AND JESUS SAID TO JESAIAS, "**GO FORTH TO MEET ACHAZ, YOU, AND YOUR SON JASUB WHO IS LEFT, TO THE POOL OF THE UPPER WAY OF THE FULLER'S FIELD.** *(Fuller: A person who washes wool.)*
 4 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'TAKE CARE TO BE QUIET, AND FEAR NOT, NEITHER LET YOUR SOUL BE DISHEARTENED BECAUSE OF THESE TWO SMOKING FIREBRANDS': FOR WHEN MY FIERCE ANGER IS OVER, I WILL HEAL AGAIN.**
 5 **AND AS FOR THE SON OF SYRIA, AND THE SON OF ROMELIAS, FORASMUCH AS THEY HAVE DEVISED AN EVIL COUNSEL, SAYING,**
 6 **'WE WILL GO UP AGAINST JUDEA, AND HAVING CONSULTED WITH THEM WE WILL TURN THEM AWAY TO OUR SIDE, AND WE WILL MAKE THE SON OF TABEEL KING OF IT;'**
 7 **THUS SAITH THE LORD OF ALL CREATION, THIS COUNSEL SHALL NOT ABIDE, NOR COME TO PASS.**
 8 **BUT THE HEAD** *(capital city, Isa.17:1 Rev.13:3)* **OF SYRIA IS DAMASCUS, AND THE HEAD OF DAMASCUS, RASIM; AND YET WITHIN SIXTY-FIVE YEARS THE KINGDOM OF EPHRAIM SHALL CEASE FROM BEING A PEOPLE.**
 9 **AND THE HEAD OF EPHRAIM IS SOMORON, AND THE HEAD OF SOMORON THE SON OF ROMELIAS: BUT IF YOU BELIEVE NOT, NEITHER WILL YOU AT ALL UNDERSTAND.'**

The Sign of Immanuel

10 AND JESUS AGAIN SPOKE TO ACHAZ, SAYING,
 11 "**ASK FOR YOURSELF A SIGN OF JESUS YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **IN THE DEPTH OR IN THE HEIGHT.**"
 12 AND ACHAZ SAID, "I WILL NOT ASK, NEITHER WILL I TEMPT JESUS."
 13 AND HE SAID, "HEAR YOU NOW, O HOUSE OF DAVID; IS IT A LITTLE THING FOR YOU TO CONTEND WITH MEN? AND HOW DO YOU CONTEND AGAINST JESUS?"
 14 **THEREFORE THE LORD HIMSELF SHALL GIVE YOU A SIGN; BEHOLD, A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE IN THE WOMB, AND SHALL BRING FORTH A SON, AND SHALL CALL HIS TITLE EMMANUEL.** *(See Isa.8:1-8; Isa.9:6-7 Matt.1:23-25 Many times, prophecy is dual. The primary meaning of this verse is that the virgin Mary would give birth to Jesus, also called Emmanuel. Emmanuel is a title, whereas Jesus is His Name. The birth of Jesus would serve as a prophetic sign/confirmation of the Assyrian invasion of Israel/USA/British-Commonwealth at the beginning of our Great Tribulation. Ezek.38 Rev.11:2 But also, the birth of Isaiah's son would confirm the Assyrian invasion of Ephraim & Syria in his lifetime. Isa.8:3 says that Isaiah did have sex with the prophetess, who would have been a virgin until he had sex with her. Therefore, 7:14 does not mean that the prophetess would still be a virgin when she gave birth. But that Mary would.)*
 15 **BUTTER AND HONEY SHALL HE EAT, BEFORE HE KNOWS EITHER TO PREFER EVIL OR CHOOSE THE GOOD.**
 16 **FOR BEFORE THE CHILD SHALL KNOW GOOD OR EVIL, HE REFUSES EVIL, TO CHOOSE THE GOOD; AND THE LAND SHALL BE FORSAKEN WHICH YOU ARE AFRAID OF BECAUSE OF THE TWO KINGS.**

17 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BRING UPON YOU, AND UPON YOUR PEOPLE, AND UPON THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER, DAYS WHICH HAVE NEVER COME, FROM THE DAY THAT EPHRAIM TOOK AWAY FROM JUDAH THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS.
 18 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT JESUS SHALL HISS FOR THE FLIES, WHICH INSECT SHALL RULE OVER A PART OF THE RIVER OF EGYPT, AND FOR THE BEE WHICH IS IN THE LAND OF THE ASSYRIANS.
 19 AND THEY ALL SHALL ENTER INTO THE CLEFTS OF THE LAND, AND INTO THE HOLES OF THE ROCKS, AND INTO THE CAVES, AND INTO EVERY RAVINE.
 20 IN THAT DAY, JESUS WILL (*symbolically*) SHAVE PEOPLE'S HEAD AND THE HAIRS OF THE FEET, AND WILL REMOVE THE BEARD, WITH THE INTOXICATED HIRED RAZOR, THE KING OF ASSYRIA BEYOND THE RIVER.
 21 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT A MAN SHALL REAR A HEIFER, AND TWO SHEEP.
 22 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS FROM THEIR DRINKING AN ABUNDANCE OF MILK, THAT EVERY ONE THAT IS LEFT ON THE LAND SHALL EAT BUTTER AND HONEY.
 23 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, FOR EVERY PLACE WHERE THERE SHALL BE A THOUSAND VINES AT A THOUSAND SHEKELS, THEY SHALL BECOME BARREN LAND AND THORNS.
 24 MEN SHALL ENTER THERE WITH ARROW AND BOW; FOR ALL THE LAND SHALL BE BARREN GROUND AND THORNS.
 25 AND EVERY MOUNTAIN SHALL BE CERTAINLY PLOWED: THERE SHALL NO FEAR COME: FOR THERE SHALL BE FROM AMONG THE BARREN GROUND AND THORNS THAT WHEREON CATTLE SHALL FEED AND OXEN SHALL TREAD.

Isaiah 8

The Coming Assyrian Invasion

1 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **"TAKE TO YOURSELF A PIECE OF A GREAT NEW papyrus, AND WRITE IN IT WITH A HUMAN'S STYLUS (*writing instrument*) CONCERNING THE MAKING OF A RAPID PLUNDER OF SPOILS; FOR IT IS NEAR AT HAND.**
 2 **AND MAKE ME WITNESSES OF FAITHFUL MEN, URIAS, AND ZACHARIAS THE SON OF BARACHIAS."**
 3 AND I WENT IN TO THE PROPHETESS; AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND BORE A SON. AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **"CALL HIS NAME, SPOIL QUICKLY, PLUNDER SPEEDILY.**
 4 **FOR BEFORE THE CHILD SHALL KNOW HOW TO CALL HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER, ONE SHALL TAKE THE POWER OF DAMASCUS AND THE SPOILS OF SAMARIA BEFORE THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS."**
 5 AND JESUS SPOKE TO ME YET AGAIN, SAYING,
 6 **"BECAUSE THIS PEOPLE CHOOSES NOT THE WATER OF SILOAM THAT GOES SOFTLY, BUT WILLS TO HAVE RASSIN, AND THE SON OF ROMELIAS TO BE KING OVER YOU;**
 7 **THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE LORD BRINGS UP UPON YOU THE WATER OF THE RIVER, STRONG AND ABUNDANT, EVEN THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND HIS GLORY: AND HE SHALL COME UP OVER EVERY VALLEY OF YOURS, AND SHALL WALK OVER EVERY WALL OF YOURS:**
 8 **AND HE SHALL TAKE AWAY FROM JUDAH EVERY MAN WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO LIFT UP HIS HEAD, AND EVERY ONE ABLE TO ACCOMPLISH ANYTHING; AND HIS CAMP/WINGS (*army*) SHALL FILL THE BREADTH OF YOUR LAND, O THEOS (*The A&O*) WITH US."** (*Dan.9:27 Ezek.38:9*)
 9 KNOW, YOU GENTILES, AND BE CONQUERED; OBEY YOU, EVEN TO THE EXTREMITY OF THE EARTH: BE CONQUERED, AFTER YOU STRENGTHENED YOURSELVES; FOR EVEN IF YOU SHOULD AGAIN STRENGTHEN YOURSELVES, YOU SHALL AGAIN BE CONQUERED.
 10 AND WHATSOEVER COUNSEL YOU SHALL TAKE, JESUS SHALL RENDER IT USELESS; AND WHATSOEVER WORD YOU SHALL SPEAK, IT SHALL NOT STAND AMONG YOU: FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH US.

A Call to Trust Jesus

11 **THUS SAITH JESUS, "WITH A STRONG HAND THEY REVOLT FROM GOING THE WAY OF THIS PEOPLE, SAYING,**
 12 **'LET THEM NOT SAY, "IT IS HARD," FOR WHATSOEVER THIS PEOPLE SAYS, IS HARD': BUT DO NOT PHOBOS WHAT THEY PHOBE, NEITHER BE DISMAYED.** (*Do not phobos what they phobeo: There are two possible interpretations of this: do not fear what they fear, or, do not be afraid of their threats. 1 Peter 3:14-15*)
 13 **SANCTIFY YOU JESUS HIMSELF; AND HE SHALL BE YOUR FEAR.**
 14 **AND IF YOU SHALL TRUST IN HIM, HE SHALL BE TO YOU FOR A SANCTUARY; AND YOU SHALL NOT COME AGAINST HIM AS AGAINST A STUMBLING-STONE, NEITHER AS AGAINST THE FALLING OF A ROCK: BUT THE HOUSES OF JACOB ARE IN A SNARE, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM IN A PIT.**
 15 **THEREFORE MANY AMONG THEM SHALL BE WEAK, AND FALL, AND BE CRUSHED; AND THEY SHALL DRAW NEAR, AND MEN SHALL BE TAKEN SECURELY.**
 16 **THEN SHALL THOSE WHO SEAL THEMSELVES THAT THEY MAY NOT LEARN THE LAW BE MADE MANIFEST."**
 17 AND ONE SHALL SAY, "I WILL WAIT FOR JESUS WHO HAS TURNED AWAY HIS FACE FROM THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND I WILL TRUST IN HIM."
 18 BEHOLD I AND THE CHILDREN WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN ME: AND THEY SHALL BE FOR SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL FROM JESUS OF ALL CREATION, WHO DWELLS IN MOUNT ZION.
 19 AND IF THEY SHOULD SAY TO YOU, "SEEK THOSE WHO HAVE IN THEM A DIVINING SPIRIT, AND THEM THAT SPEAK OUT OF THE EARTH, THEM THAT SPEAK VAIN WORDS, WHO SPEAK OUT OF THEIR BELLY": SHALL NOT A NATION DILIGENTLY SEEK TO THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? WHY DO THEY SEEK TO THE DEAD CONCERNING THE LIVING?
 20 FOR HE HAS GIVEN THE LAW FOR A HELP, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SPEAK ACCORDING TO THIS WORD, CONCERNING WHICH THERE ARE NO GIFTS TO GIVE FOR IT.
 21 AND FAMINE SHALL COME SORELY UPON YOU, AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT WHEN YOU SHALL BE HUNGRY, YOU SHALL BE GRIEVED, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK ILL OF THE RULER AND YOUR FATHERS' ORDINANCES: AND THEY SHALL LOOK UP TO THE SKY

ABOVE,

22 AND THEY SHALL LOOK ON THE EARTH BELOW, AND BEHOLD SEVERE DISTRESS, AND DARKNESS, AFFLICTION, AND ANGUISH, AND DARKNESS SO THAT ONE CANNOT SEE; AND HE THAT IS IN ANGUISH SHALL BE DISTRESSED ONLY FOR A TIME.

Isaiah 9

Hope in the Messiah

1 DRINK THIS FIRST. ACT QUICKLY, O LAND OF ZABULON, LAND OF NEPHTHALIM, AND THE REST INHABITING THE SEA-COAST, AND THE LAND BEYOND JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES. (Matt.4:15)

2 O PEOPLE WALKING IN DARKNESS, BEHOLD A GREAT LIGHT: YOU THAT DWELL IN THE REGION AND SHADOW OF DEATH, A LIGHT SHALL SHINE UPON YOU.

3 THE MULTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE WHICH YOU HAVE BROUGHT DOWN IN YOUR JOY, THEY SHALL EVEN REJOICE BEFORE YOU AS THEY THAT REJOICE IN HARVEST AND AS THEY THAT DIVIDE THE SPOIL.

4 BECAUSE THE YOKE THAT WAS LAID UPON THEM HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY, AND THE ROD THAT WAS ON THEIR NECK: FOR HE HAS BROKEN THE ROD OF THE OPPRESSORS, AS IN THE DAY OF MADIAM.

5 FOR THEY SHALL COMPENSATE FOR EVERY GARMENT THAT HAS BEEN ACQUIRED BY DECEIT, AND ALL RAIMENT WITH RESTITUTION; AND THEY SHALL BE WILLING, EVEN IF THEY WERE BURNT WITH FIRE.

6 FOR A CHILD *will be* BORN TO US, AND A SON *will be* GIVEN TO US, WHOSE GOVERNMENT *will be* UPON HIS SHOULDER: AND HIS TITLE *will be* CALLED THE MESSENGER OF GREAT COUNSEL**, FOR I WILL BRING PEACE UPON THE PRINCES, PEACE AND HEALTH TO THEM. (Verse 7 explains; peace & health = blessing to future kings of USA/UK/Israel.)

(**Codex Alexandrinus also says His title shall be "WONDERFUL, COUNSELOR, ALMIGHTY THEOS, POTENTATE, CAPTAIN/RULER OF PEACE, EVERLASTING FATHER". Codex Alexandrinus is not quite as old as the more dependable Codex Vaticanus which does not include that sentence. Perhaps Codex Alexandrinus has this sentence because they found a more complete scroll or else perhaps someone inserted words. I do not trust the Alexandrinus Codex as much as the Codex Vaticanus which I give more precedence to. Alexandrinus was corrupted by the Roman Catholic Church & was added onto in many cases. Regardless of either case, we have many other verses which declare JESUS as the Almighty Rev.1:8, Prince of Peace Eph.2:13-18 & Father Rev.21:3-7 combined with John 7:37, John 14:8-9 & many other verses.)

7 HIS GOVERNMENT SHALL BE GREAT, AND OF HIS PEACE THERE IS NO END: IT SHALL BE UPON THE THRONE OF DAVID, AND UPON HIS KINGDOM, TO ESTABLISH IT, AND TO SUPPORT IT WITH JUDGMENT AND WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER. THE SEAL OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL PERFORM THIS.

Jesus's Anger against Jesrael

8 THE LORD HAS SENT DEATH UPON JACOB, AND IT HAS COME UPON JESRAEL.

9 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF EPHRAIM, AND THEY THAT DWELT IN SAMARIA SHALL KNOW, WHO SAY IN THEIR PRIDE AND ELEVATED HEART,

10 "THE BRICKS ARE FALLEN DOWN, BUT COME, LET US HEW STONES, AND CUT DOWN SYCAMORES AND CEDARS, AND LET US BUILD FOR OURSELVES A TOWER."

11 AND THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) SHALL DASH DOWN THEM THAT RISE UP AGAINST HIM ON MOUNT ZION, AND SHALL SCATTER HIS ENEMIES;

12 EVEN SYRIA FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN, AND THE GREEKS FROM THE SETTING OF THE SUN, WHO DEVOUR JESRAEL WITH OPEN MOUTH. FOR ALL THIS HIS ANGER IS NOT TURNED AWAY, YET HIS HAND IS STILL EXTENDED/LIFTED.

13 BUT THE PEOPLE TURNED NOT UNTIL THEY WERE STRUCK, AND THEY SOUGHT NOT JESUS.

14 SO JESUS TOOK AWAY FROM JESRAEL THE HEAD AND TAIL, GREAT AND SMALL, IN ONE DAY:

15 THE OLD MAN, AND THEM THAT HONOUR PERSONS, THIS IS THE HEAD; AND THE PROPHET TEACHING UNLAWFUL THINGS, HE IS THE TAIL.

16 AND THEY THAT PRONOUNCE THIS PEOPLE BLESSED SHALL MISLEAD THEM; AND THEY MISLEAD THEM THAT THEY MAY DEVOUR THEM.

17 THEREFORE THE LORD SHALL NOT TAKE PLEASURE IN THEIR YOUNG MEN, NEITHER SHALL HE HAVE PITY ON THEIR ORPHANS OR ON THEIR WIDOWS: FOR THEY ARE ALL TRANSGRESSORS AND WICKED, AND EVERY MOUTH SPEAKS UNJUSTLY. FOR ALL THIS HIS ANGER IS NOT TURNED AWAY, YET HIS HAND IS STILL EXTENDED/LIFTED.

18 AND INIQUITY SHALL BURN AS FIRE, AND SHALL BE DEVoured BY FIRE AS DRY GRASS: AND IT SHALL BURN IN THE THICKETS OF THE WOOD, AND SHALL DEVOUR ALL THAT IS AROUND ABOUT THE HILLS.

19 THE WHOLE EARTH IS SET ON FIRE BECAUSE OF THE FIERCE ANGER OF JESUS, AND THE PEOPLE SHALL BE AS MEN BURNT BY FIRE: NO MAN SHALL PITY HIS BROTHER.

20 BUT ONE SHALL TURN ASIDE TO THE RIGHT HAND, FOR HE SHALL BE HUNGRY; AND SHALL EAT ON THE LEFT, AND A MAN SHALL BY NO MEANS BE SATISFIED WITH EATING THE FLESH OF HIS OWN ARM.

21 FOR MANASSES SHALL EAT THE FLESH OF EPHRAIM, AND EPHRAIM THE FLESH OF MANASSES; FOR THEY SHALL BESIEGE JUDAH TOGETHER. FOR ALL THIS HIS ANGER IS NOT TURNED AWAY, YET HIS HAND IS STILL EXTENDED/LIFTED.

Isaiah 10

1 "WOE TO THEM THAT WRITE WICKEDNESS; FOR WHEN THEY WRITE THEY DO WRITE WICKEDNESS,

2 PERVERTING THE CAUSE OF THE POOR, VIOLENTLY WRESTING THE JUSTICE OF THE NEEDY ONES OF MY PEOPLE, THAT THE WIDOW MAY BE A PREY TO THEM, AND THE ORPHAN A SPOIL.

3 AND WHAT WILL THEY DO IN THE DAY OF VISITATION? FOR AFFLICTION SHALL COME TO YOU FROM AFAR: AND TO WHOM WILL YOU FLEE FOR HELP? AND WHERE WILL YOU LEAVE YOUR GLORY,

4 **THAT YOU MAY NOT FALL INTO CAPTIVITY?** FOR ALL THIS HIS WRATH IS NOT TURNED AWAY, YET HIS HAND IS STILL EXTENDED/LIFTED.

Judgment against Assyria

5 **WOE TO THE ASSYRIANS; THE ROD OF MY INDIGNATION, AND ANGER ARE IN THEIR HANDS.**
6 **I WILL SEND MY WRATH AGAINST A SINFUL NATION, AND I WILL CHARGE MY PEOPLE TO TAKE PLUNDER AND SPOIL, AND TO TRAMPLE THE CITIES, AND TO MAKE THEM DUST.**
7 **BUT HE MEANT NOT THUS, NEITHER DID HE DEVISE THUS IN HIS SOUL: BUT HIS MIND SHALL CHANGE, AND THAT TO DESTROY NATIONS NOT A FEW.**
8 **AND IF THEY SHOULD SAY TO HIM, ‘YOU ALONE ARE RULER;’**
9 **THEN SHALL HE SAY, ‘HAVE I NOT TAKEN THE COUNTRY ABOVE/UPON BABYLON** *(From Iraq to Neom, Saudi Arabia)* **AND CHALANES** *(Gen.10:10)*, **WHERE THE TOWER WAS BUILT? AND HAVE I NOT TAKEN ARABIA, AND DAMASCUS, AND SAMARIA?**
10 **AS I HAVE TAKEN THEM, I WILL ALSO TAKE ALL THE KINGDOMS: HOWL, YOU IDOLS IN JERUSALEM, AND IN SAMARIA.**
11 **FOR AS I DID TO SAMARIA AND HER IDOLS, SO WILL I DO ALSO TO JERUSALEM AND HER IDOLS.”**
12 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN THE LORD SHALL HAVE FINISHED DOING ALL THINGS ON MOUNT ZION AND JERUSALEM, “THAT I WILL VISIT UPON THE PROUD HEART, EVEN UPON THE RULER OF THE ASSYRIANS** *(Assad)*, **AND UPON THE BOASTFUL ARROGANCE OF HIS EYES.**
13 **FOR HE SAID, ‘I WILL ACT IN STRENGTH, AND IN THE WISDOM OF MY UNDERSTANDING I WILL REMOVE THE BOUNDARIES OF NATIONS, AND WILL SPOIL THEIR STRENGTH.**
14 **AND I WILL SHAKE THE INHABITED CITIES: AND I WILL TAKE WITH MY HAND ALL THE WORLD AS A NEST: AND I WILL EVEN TAKE THEM AS EGGS THAT HAVE BEEN LEFT; AND THERE IS NONE THAT SHALL ESCAPE ME, OR CONTRADICT ME.”**
15 **SHALL THE AXE GLORIFY ITSELF WITHOUT HIM THAT HEWS WITH IT? OR SHALL THE SAW LIFT UP ITSELF WITHOUT HIM THAT USES IT, AS IF ONE SHOULD LIFT A ROD OR STAFF? BUT IT SHALL NOT BE SO;**
16 **BUT JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL SEND DISHONOUR UPON YOUR HONOUR, AND BURNING FIRE SHALL BE KINDLED UPON YOUR GLORY.**
17 **AND THE LIGHT OF JESRAEL SHALL BE A FIRE** *(Rev.22:3-5)*, **AND HE SHALL SANCTIFY HER WITH BURNING FIRE, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE WOOD AS GRASS IN THAT DAY.**
18 **THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BE CONSUMED, AND THE HILLS, AND THE FORESTS, AND FIRE SHALL DEVOUR BOTH SOUL AND BODY** *(Matt.10:28)*: **AND HE THAT FLEES SHALL BE AS ONE FLEEING FROM BURNING FLAME.** *(At the Lake of Fire of Rev.20:10, 14)*
19 **AND THEY THAT ARE LEFT OF THEM SHALL BE A SMALL NUMBER, AND A CHILD SHALL WRITE THEM.** *(When Jesus returns to the earth, there will be only few humans to continue to dwell into the Millennium. That number is an easy number for a child to write. A larger number of people will rise in the second resurrection. See Isa. 65:20 and Rev. 20.)*

Hope for Jesus's People

20 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL SHALL NO MORE JOIN THEMSELVES WITH, AND THE SAVED OF JACOB SHALL NO MORE TRUST IN THEM THAT INJURED THEM; BUT THEY SHALL TRUST IN JESUS, THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL, IN TRUTH.**
21 **AND THE REMNANT OF JACOB SHALL TRUST ON THE MIGHTY THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
22 **AND THOUGH THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL BE AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, A REMNANT OF THEM SHALL BE SAVED.**
23 **HE WILL FINISH THE WORK, AND CUT IT SHORT IN RIGHTEOUSNESS: BECAUSE JESUS WILL MAKE A SHORT WORK IN ALL THE WORLD.** *(In this chapter, Isaiah mixes three time periods: 1. The Assyrian invasion of Israel that occurred in his lifetime. 2. The coming of Jesus after the Great Tribulation and Wrath. 3. The Lake of Fire at the end of the Great White Throne Judgment. A thousand years is as a day unto God, 2 Peter 3:8, therefore the entire work is short, even as these verses blend these three different timeframes as if they were one and the same.)*
24 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION, “BE NOT AFRAID, MY PEOPLE WHO DWELL IN ZION, OF THE ASSYRIANS, BECAUSE HE SHALL STRIKE YOU WITH A ROD: FOR I AM BRINGING AN AFFLICTION UPON YOU, THAT YOU MAY SEE THE WAY OF EGYPT.**
25 **FOR YET A LITTLE WHILE, AND THE INDIGNATION SHALL CEASE: BUT MY WRATH SHALL BE AGAINST THEIR COUNCIL.”**
26 **AND THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **WILL STIR UP ENEMIES AGAINST THEM, ACCORDING TO THE STROKE OF MADIAM IN THE PLACE OF AFFLICTION: AND HIS WRATH SHALL BE BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, EVEN TO THE WAY THAT LEADS TO EGYPT.**
27 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT HIS YOKE SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM YOUR SHOULDER, AND HIS FEAR FROM YOU, AND THE YOKE SHALL BE DESTROYED FROM OFF YOUR SHOULDERS.**
28 **FOR HE SHALL ARRIVE AT THE CITY OF ANGAI, AND SHALL PASS ON TO MAGGEDO, AND SHALL LAY UP HIS STORES IN MACHMAS.**
29 **AND HE SHALL PASS BY THE VALLEY, AND SHALL ARRIVE AT ANGAI: FEAR SHALL SEIZE UPON RAMA, THE CITY OF SAUL.**
30 **THE DAUGHTER OF GALLIM SHALL FLEE; LAISA SHALL HEAR; ONE SHALL HEAR IN ANATHOTH.**
31 **MADEBENA ALSO IS AMAZED, AND THE INHABITANTS OF GIBBIR.**
32 **ENCOURAGE THEM TODAY TO REMAIN IN THE WAY. CALL UPON THE DAUGHTER OF ZION, WITH THE HAND, IN THE MOUNTAIN AND HILLS AND IN JERUSALEM.**
33 **BEHOLD, THE LORD, JESUS OF ALL CREATION, WILL MIGHTILY DISARRAY/DISORDER/DISTURB THE GLORIOUS ONES; AND THE HIGH IN PRIDE SHALL BE CRUSHED, AND THE ELEVATED SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW:**
34 **AND THE ELEVATED ONES SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND LEBANON SHALL FALL WITH HIS ELEVATED ONES.**

Isaiah 11

A Branch from David's Line

- 1 AND THERE SHALL COME FORTH A ROD OUT OF THE ROOT OF JESSE, AND A BLOSSOM SHALL COME UP FROM HIS ROOT: (*The rod in 11:1 is Jesus. The rod in Isa.10 was Assad.*)
- 2 AND THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL REST UPON HIM, THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING, THE SPIRIT OF COUNSEL AND STRENGTH, THE SPIRIT OF KNOWLEDGE AND GODLINESS SHALL FILL HIM;
- 3 THE SPIRIT OF THE REVERENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). HE SHALL NOT JUDGE ACCORDING TO APPEARANCE, NOR REPROVE ACCORDING TO HEARSAY:
- 4 BUT HE SHALL JUDGE THE CAUSE OF THE LOWLY, AND SHALL REPROVE THE LOWLY OF THE EARTH: AND HE SHALL STRIKE THE EARTH WITH THE WORD OF HIS MOUTH, AND WITH THE BREATH OF HIS LIPS SHALL HE DESTROY THE UNGODLY ONE (*Assad*). (2 Thes.2:8, Rev. 19:15)
- 5 AND HE SHALL HAVE HIS LOINS GIRT WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HIS SIDES CLOTHED WITH TRUTH.

- 6 AND THE WOLF SHALL FEED WITH THE LAMB, AND THE LEOPARD SHALL LIE DOWN WITH THE YOUNG GOAT; AND THE YOUNG CALF AND BULL AND LION SHALL FEED TOGETHER; AND A LITTLE CHILD SHALL LEAD THEM.
- 7 AND THE OX AND BEAR SHALL FEED TOGETHER; AND THEIR YOUNG SHALL BE TOGETHER: AND THE LION SHALL EAT STRAW LIKE THE OX. (*During the 100 years of the 2nd Resurrection. Isa. 65:20-25*)
- 8 AND AN INFANT SHALL PUT HIS HAND ON THE HOLES OF ASPS, AND ON THE NEST OF YOUNG ASPS.
- 9 **“AND THEY SHALL NOT HURT, NOR SHALL THEY AT ALL BE ABLE TO DESTROY ANY ONE ON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN”**: FOR THE WHOLE WORLD IS FILLED WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF JESUS, AS MUCH WATER COVERS THE SEAS.
- 10 AND IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A ROOT OF JESSE, AND HE THAT SHALL ARISE TO RULE OVER THE GENTILES; IN HIM SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST, AND HIS REST SHALL BE GLORIOUS. (*Rms.15:12*)
- 11 AND IT SHALL BE IN THAT DAY, THAT THE LORD SHALL AGAIN SHOW HIS HAND, TO BE ZEALOUS FOR THE REMNANT THAT IS LEFT OF THE PEOPLE, WHICH SHALL BE LEFT BY THE ASSYRIANS, AND THAT FROM EGYPT, AND FROM THE COUNTRY OF BABYLON, AND FROM ETHIOPIA, AND FROM THE ELAMITES, AND FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN, AND OUT OF ARABIA.
- 12 AND HE SHALL LIFT UP A STANDARD FOR THE NATIONS, AND HE SHALL GATHER THE LOST ONES OF JESRAEL, AND HE SHALL GATHER THE DISPERSED OF JUDAH FROM THE FOUR SIDES (*N.S.W.E.*) OF THE EARTH. (*Ezek.37*)
- 13 AND THE ENVY OF EPHRAIM SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY, AND THE ENEMIES OF JUDAH SHALL PERISH: EPHRAIM SHALL NOT ENVY JUDAH, AND JUDAH SHALL NOT AFFLICT EPHRAIM.
- 14 AND THEY SHALL SPREAD SAILS IN THE SHIPS OF THE PHILISTINES: THEY SHALL AT THE SAME TIME SPOIL THE SEA, AND THEM THAT COME FROM THE EAST, AND EDOM: AND THEY SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS ON MOAB FIRST; BUT THE CHILDREN OF AMMON SHALL FIRST OBEY THEM.
- 15 AND JESUS SHALL MAKE DESOLATE THE SEA OF EGYPT; AND HE SHALL LAY HIS HAND ON THE RIVER WITH A STRONG WIND, AND HE SHALL STRIKE THE SEVEN CHANNELS, SO THAT MEN SHALL PASS THROUGH IT DRY FOOTED.
- 16 AND THERE SHALL BE A PASSAGE FOR MY PEOPLE THAT IS LEFT IN EGYPT: AND IT SHALL BE TO JESRAEL AS THE DAY WHEN HE CAME FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

Isaiah 12

Songs of Praise for Salvation

- 1 AND IN THAT DAY YOU SHALL SAY, “I WILL BLESS YOU, O LORD; FOR YOU WERE ANGRY WITH ME, BUT YOU HAVE TURNED ASIDE YOUR WRATH, AND HAVE PITIED ME.”
- 2 BEHOLD, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MY SAVIOUR; I WILL TRUST IN HIM, AND NOT BE AFRAID: FOR JESUS IS MY GLORY AND MY PRAISE, AND IS BECOME MY SALVATION.
- 3 DRAW YOU THEREFORE WATER WITH JOY OUT OF THE WELLS OF SALVATION.
- 4 AND IN THAT DAY YOU SHALL SAY, “SING TO JESUS, CALL ALOUD UPON HIS NAME, PROCLAIM HIS GLORIOUS WORKS AMONG THE GENTILES; MAKE MENTION THAT HIS NAME IS EXALTED.”
- 5 SING PRAISE TO THE NAME OF JESUS; FOR HE HAS DONE GREAT THINGS: DECLARE THIS IN ALL THE EARTH.
- 6 EXALT AND REJOICE, YOU THAT DWELL IN ZION: FOR THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL IS EXALTED IN THE MIDST OF HER.

Isaiah 13

A Message about Babylon

- 1 THE VISION WHICH JESAIAS SON OF AMOS SAW AGAINST BABYLON.
- 2 **“LIFT UP A STANDARD ON THE MOUNTAIN OF THE PLAIN, EXALT THE VOICE TO THEM, BECKON WITH THE HAND, OPEN THE GATES, YOU RULERS.**
- 3 **I GIVE COMMAND, AND I BRING THEM: GIANTS ARE COMING TO FULFILL MY WRATH, REJOICING AT THE SAME TIME AND INSULTING.**
- 4 **A VOICE OF MANY NATIONS ON THE MOUNTAINS, EVEN LIKE TO THAT OF MANY NATIONS; A VOICE OF KINGS AND NATIONS GATHERED TOGETHER: JESUS OF ALL CREATION HAS GIVEN COMMAND TO A WAR-LIKE NATION,**
- 5 **TO COME FROM A LAND AFAR OFF, FROM THE UTMOST FOUNDATION OF HEAVEN; JESUS AND HIS WARRIORS ARE COMING TO DESTROY ALL THE WORLD.** (*Zech. 14:5 Rev. 19:14*)
- 6 **HOWL YOU, FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR, AND DESTRUCTION FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL ARRIVE.**
- 7 **THEREFORE EVERY HAND SHALL BECOME POWERLESS, AND EVERY SOUL OF MAN SHALL BE DISMAYED.**
- 8 **THE ELDERS SHALL BE TROUBLED, AND PAINS SHALL SEIZE THEM, AS OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR: AND**

THEY SHALL MOURN ONE TO ANOTHER, AND SHALL BE AMAZED, AND SHALL CHANGE THEIR COUNTENANCE AS A FLAME.

9 FOR BEHOLD! THE DAY OF JESUS IS COMING WHICH CANNOT BE ESCAPED, A DAY OF WRATH AND ANGER, TO MAKE THE WORLD DESOLATE, AND TO DESTROY SINNERS OUT OF IT.

10 FOR THE STARS OF HEAVEN, AND ORION, AND ALL THE HOST OF HEAVEN, SHALL NOT GIVE THEIR LIGHT; AND IT SHALL BE DARK AT SUNRISE, AND THE MOON SHALL NOT GIVE HER LIGHT. (*Joel 2:10,31 Matt.24:29 Rev.6:12*)

11 AND I WILL COMMAND CALAMITIES FOR THE WHOLE WORLD, AND WILL VISIT THEIR SINS ON THE UNGODLY: AND I WILL DESTROY THE PRIDE OF TRANSGRESSORS, AND WILL BRING LOW THE PRIDE OF THE ARROGANT.

12 AND THEY THAT ARE LEFT SHALL BE MORE PRECIOUS THAN GOLD TRIED IN THE FIRE; AND A MAN SHALL BE MORE PRECIOUS THAN THE STONE THAT IS IN SUPHIR.

13 FOR THE UNIVERSE SHALL BE ENRAGED, AND THE EARTH SHALL BE SHAKEN FROM HER FOUNDATION, BECAUSE OF THE FIERCE ANGER OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION, IN THE DAY IN WHICH HIS WRATH SHALL COME ON.

14 AND THEY THAT ARE LEFT SHALL BE AS A FLEEING FAWN, AND AS A STRAY SHEEP, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO GATHER THEM: SO THAT A MAN SHALL TURN BACK TO HIS PEOPLE, AND A MAN SHALL FLEE TO HIS OWN LAND.

15 FOR WHOSOEVER SHALL BE TAKEN SHALL BE OVERCOME; AND THEY THAT ARE GATHERED TOGETHER SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD.

16 AND THEY SHALL DASH THEIR CHILDREN BEFORE THEIR EYES; AND THEY SHALL SPOIL THEIR HOUSES, AND SHALL TAKE THEIR WIVES.

17 BEHOLD, I WILL STIR UP AGAINST YOU THE MEDES (*Persia/Iran*), WHO DO NOT REGARD SILVER, NEITHER HAVE THEY NEED OF GOLD.

18 THEY SHALL BREAK THE BOWS OF THE YOUNG MEN; AND THEY SHALL HAVE NO MERCY ON YOUR CHILDREN; NOR SHALL THEIR EYES SPARE YOUR CHILDREN.

19 AND BABYLON (*Persia/Iran, Iraq, Syria; & Mecca/Neom, Saudi Arabia*), WHICH IS CALLED GLORIOUS BY THE KING OF THE CHALDEANS, SHALL BE AS WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVERTHREW SODOM, AND GOMORRAH.

20 IT SHALL NEVER BE INHABITED, NEITHER SHALL ANY ENTER INTO IT FOR MANY GENERATIONS: NEITHER SHALL THE ARABIANS PASS THROUGH IT; NOR SHALL SHEPHERDS AT ALL REST IN IT.

21 BUT WILD BEASTS SHALL REST THERE; AND THE HOUSES SHALL BE FILLED WITH HOWLING; AND MONSTERS SHALL REST THERE, AND DEMONS SHALL DANCE THERE,

22 AND NEPHILIM (*Rev.18:2*) SHALL DWELL THERE; AND HEDGEHOGS SHALL MAKE THEIR NESTS IN THEIR HOUSES. IT WILL COME SOON, AND WILL NOT TARRY."

Isaiah 14

The Fall of the King of Babylon

1 AND JESUS WILL HAVE MERCY ON JACOB, AND WILL YET CHOOSE JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL REST ON THEIR LAND: AND THE STRANGER SHALL BE ADDED TO THEM, YES, SHALL BE ADDED TO THE HOUSE OF JACOB.

2 AND THE GENTILES SHALL TAKE THEM, AND BRING THEM INTO THEIR PLACE: AND THEY SHALL INHERIT THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE MULTIPLIED UPON THE LAND FOR SERVANTS AND HANDMAIDENS: AND THEY THAT TOOK THEM CAPTIVES SHALL BECOME CAPTIVES TO THEM; AND THEY THAT HAD LORDSHIP OVER THEM SHALL BE UNDER THEIR RULE.

3 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT JESUS SHALL GIVE YOU REST FROM YOUR SORROW AND VEXATION, AND FROM YOUR HARD SERVITUDE WHEREIN YOU DID SERVE THEM.

4 AND YOU SHALL TAKE UP THIS LAMENTATION AGAINST THE KING OF BABYLON, "HOW HAS THE EXTORTIONER CEASED, AND THE TASKMASTER CEASED!"

5 JESUS HAS BROKEN THE YOKE OF SINNERS, THE YOKE OF PRINCES.

6 HAVING STRUCK A NATION IN WRATH, WITH AN INCURABLE PLAGUE, STRIKING A NATION WITH A WRATHFUL PLAGUE, WHICH DID NOT SPARE THEM, HE RESTED IN QUIET.

7 ALL THE EARTH CRIES ALOUD WITH JOY:

8 THE TREES ALSO OF LEBANON REJOICE AGAINST YOU, AND THE CEDAR OF LEBANON, SAYING, "FROM THE TIME THAT YOU HAVE BEEN LAID LOW, NO ONE HAS COME UP TO CUT US DOWN."

9 THE GRAVE FROM BENEATH IS PROVOKED TO MEET YOU: ALL THE GREAT ONES THAT HAVE RULED OVER THE EARTH HAVE RISEN UP TOGETHER AGAINST YOU, THEY THAT HAVE RAISED UP FROM THEIR THRONES ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS.

10 ALL SHALL ANSWER AND SAY TO YOU, "YOU ALSO HAVE BEEN TAKEN, EVEN AS WE; AND YOU ARE NUMBERED AMONG US."

11 YOUR GLORY HAS COME DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND YOUR GREAT MIRTH: UNDER YOU THEY SHALL SPREAD CORRUPTION, AND THE WORM SHALL BE YOUR COVERING.

12 HOW HAS THE SHINING ONE, THAT ROSE IN THE MORNING, FALLEN FROM HEAVEN! HE THAT SENT ORDERS TO ALL THE NATIONS IS CRUSHED TO THE EARTH. (*The Latin word "Lucifer" was inserted here by "St. Jerome" of the Catholic Church in the Vulgate bible. But Lucifer just means "light bearer" or "star". JESUS never referred to Satan as "Lucifer". However, because of the Catholic church's traditional rendering of the KJV, the Latin word of Lucifer has become known as a name of Satan.*)

13 BUT YOU SAID IN YOUR HEART, "I WILL GO UP TO HEAVEN, I WILL SET MY THRONE ABOVE THE STARS OF HEAVEN: I WILL SIT ON AN ELEVATED MOUNT, ON THE ELEVATED MOUNTAINS TOWARD THE NORTH:

14 I WILL GO UP ABOVE THE CLOUDS: I WILL BE LIKE THE MOST HIGH.”
 15 BUT NOW YOU SHALL GO DOWN TO THE GRAVE, EVEN TO THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH.
 16 THEY THAT SEE YOU SHALL WONDER AT YOU, AND SAY, “THIS IS THE MAN THAT TROUBLED THE EARTH, THAT MADE KINGS TO SHAKE;
 17 THAT MADE THE WHOLE WORLD DESOLATE, AND DESTROYED ITS CITIES; HE LOOSED NOT THOSE WHO WERE IN CAPTIVITY.”
 18 ALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS LIE IN HONOUR, EVERY MAN IN HIS HOUSE.
 19 BUT YOU SHALL BE CAST FORTH ON THE MOUNTAINS, AS A LOATHED CARCASS, WITH MANY DEAD WHO HAVE BEEN PIERCED WITH SWORDS, GOING DOWN TO THE GRAVE.
 20 AS A GARMENT DEFILED WITH BLOOD SHALL NOT BE PURE, SO NEITHER SHALL YOU BE PURE; BECAUSE YOU HAVE DESTROYED MY LAND AND HAVE MURDERED MY PEOPLE. YOU SHALL NOT ENDURE FOREVER, YOU'RE AN EVIL CHILD.
 21 PREPARE YOUR CHILDREN TO BE SLAIN FOR THE SINS OF THEIR FATHER; SO THAT THEY ARISE NOT AND INHERIT THE EARTH NOR FILL THE EARTH WITH WARS.
 22 **“AND I WILL RISE UP AGAINST THEM,” SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION, “AND I WILL DESTROY THEIR NAME, AND REMNANT, AND SEED”:** THUS SAITH JESUS.
 23 **“AND I WILL MAKE THE REGION OF BABYLON DESERT, SO THAT HEDGEHOGS SHALL DWELL THERE, AND IT SHALL COME TO NOTHING: AND I WILL MAKE IT A PIT OF CLAY FOR DESTRUCTION.”**

A Message against Assyria

24 THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION, **“AS I HAVE SAID, SO IT SHALL BE: AND AS I HAVE PURPOSED, SO THE MATTER SHALL REMAIN:**
 25 **EVEN TO DESTROY THE ASSYRIANS UPON MY LAND, AND UPON MY MOUNTAINS: AND THEY SHALL BE FOR TRAMPLING; AND THEIR YOKE SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THEM, AND THEIR GLORY SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THEIR SHOULDERS.”**
 26 THIS IS THE PURPOSE WHICH JESUS HAS PURPOSED UPON THE WHOLE EARTH: AND THIS THE HAND THAT IS UPLIFTED AGAINST ALL THE NATIONS.
 27 FOR WHAT THE HOLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS PURPOSED, WHO SHALL CHANGE IT? AND WHO SHALL TURN BACK HIS UPLIFTED HAND?

A Message against Philistia

28 IN THE YEAR IN WHICH KING ACHAZ DIED THIS WORD CAME.
 29 **“REJOICE NOT, ALL YOU PHILISTINES, BECAUSE THE YOKE OF HIM THAT STRUCK YOU IS BROKEN: FOR OUT OF THE SEED OF THE SERPENT SHALL COME FORTH THE YOUNG ASPS, AND THEIR YOUNG SHALL COME FORTH FLYING SERPENTS,**
 30 **AND THE POOR SHALL BE FED BY HIM, AND POOR MEN SHALL REST IN PEACE: BUT HE SHALL DESTROY YOUR SEED WITH HUNGER, AND SHALL DESTROY YOUR REMNANT.**
 31 **HOWL, YOU GATES OF CITIES; LET THE CITIES BE TROUBLED AND CRY, EVEN ALL THE PHILISTINES: FOR SMOKE IS COMING FROM THE NORTH, AND THERE IS NO POSSIBILITY OF LIVING.”**
 32 AND WHAT SHALL THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS ANSWER? THAT JESUS HAS FOUNDED ZION, AND BY HIM THE POOR OF THE PEOPLE SHALL BE SAVED.

Isaiah 15

A Message against Moab

1 THE WORD AGAINST THE LAND OF MOAB. **“BY NIGHT THE LAND OF MOAB SHALL BE DESTROYED; FOR BY NIGHT THE WALL OF THE LAND OF MOAB SHALL BE DESTROYED.**
 2 **GRIEVE FOR YOURSELVES; FOR EVEN DEBON, WHERE YOUR ALTAR IS, SHALL BE DESTROYED: THERE SHALL YOU GO UP TO CRY, OVER NABAU OF THE LAND OF MOAB: HOWL YOU: BALDNESS SHALL BE ON EVERY HEAD, AND ALL ARMS SHALL BE WOUNDED.**
 3 **GIRD YOURSELVES WITH SACKCLOTH IN HER STREETS: AND LAMENT UPON HER ROOFS, AND IN HER STREETS, AND IN HER WAYS; HOWL ALL OF YOU WITH CRYING.**
 4 **FOR ESEBON AND ELEALE HAVE CRIED: THEIR VOICE WAS HEARD TO JASSA: THEREFORE THE LOINS OF THE REGION OF MOAB CRY ALOUD; HER SOUL SHALL KNOW.**
 5 **THE HEART OF THE REGION OF MOAB CRIES WITHIN HER TO SEGOR; FOR IT IS AS A HEIFER OF THREE YEARS OLD: AND ON THE ASCENT OF LUITH THEY SHALL GO UP TO YOU CRYING BY THE WAY OF ARONIIM: SHE CRIES, DESTRUCTION, AND TREMBLING.**
 6 **THE WATER OF NEMERIM SHALL BE DESOLATE, AND THE GRASS THEREOF SHALL FAIL: FOR THERE SHALL BE NO GREEN GRASS.**
 7 **SHALL MOAB EVEN THUS BE DELIVERED? FOR I WILL BRING THE ARABIANS UPON THE VALLEY, AND THEY SHALL TAKE IT.**
 8 **FOR THE CRY HAS REACHED THE BORDER OF THE REGION OF MOAB, EVEN OF AGALIM; AND HER HOWLING HAS GONE AS FAR AS THE WELL OF ÆELIM.**
 9 **AND THE WATER OF DIMON SHALL BE FILLED WITH BLOOD: FOR I WILL BRING ARABIANS UPON DIMON, AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE SEED OF MOAB, AND ARIEL, AND THE REMNANT OF ADAMA.”**

Isaiah 16

1 **“I WILL SEND AS IT WERE ANIMALS ON THE LAND: IS NOT THE MOUNT OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION A DESOLATE ROCK?**
 2 **FOR YOU SHALL BE AS A YOUNG BIRD TAKEN AWAY FROM A BIRD THAT HAS FLOWN: EVEN YOU SHALL BE**

SO, DAUGHTER OF MOAB: AND THEN DO YOU, O ARNON,
3 TAKE FARTHER COUNSEL, AND CONTINUALLY MAKE YOU A SHELTER FROM GRIEF: THEY FLEE IN DARKNESS AT MID-DAY; THEY ARE AMAZED; BE NOT YOU LED CAPTIVE.
4 THE FUGITIVES OF MOAB SHALL SOJOURN WITH YOU; THEY SHALL BE TO YOU A SHELTER FROM THE FACE OF THE PURSUER: FOR YOUR ALLIANCE HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY, AND THE OPPRESSING RULER HAS PERISHED FROM OFF THE EARTH.
5 AND A THRONE SHALL BE ESTABLISHED WITH MERCY; AND ONE SHALL SIT UPON IT WITH TRUTH IN THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID, JUDGING, AND EARNESTLY SEEKING JUDGMENTS, AND QUICKENING RIGHTEOUSNESS.
6 WE HAVE HEARD OF THE PRIDE OF MOAB; HE IS VERY PROUD. I HAVE CUT OFF HIS PRIDE: YOUR PROPHECY SHALL NOT BE THUS, NO NOT THUS.
7 MOAB SHALL HOWL; FOR ALL SHALL HOWL IN THE LAND OF MOAB: BUT YOU SHALL CARE FOR THEM THAT DWELL IN SETH, AND YOU SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED.
8 THE PLAINS OF ESEBON SHALL MOURN, THE VINE OF SEBAMA: SWALLOWING UP THE NATIONS, TRAMPLE YOU HER VINES, EVEN TO JAZER: YOU SHALL NOT COME TOGETHER; WANDER YOU IN THE DESERT: THEY THAT WERE SENT ARE DESERTED, FOR THEY HAVE GONE OVER TO THE SEA.
9 THEREFORE I WILL CRY AS WITH THE CRYING OF JAZER FOR THE VINE OF SEBAMA; ESEBON AND ELEALE HAVE CAST DOWN YOUR TREES; FOR I WILL TRAMPLE ON YOUR HARVEST AND ON YOUR VINTAGES, AND ALL YOUR PLANTS SHALL FALL.
10 AND GLADNESS AND REJOICING SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THE VINEYARDS; AND THEY SHALL NOT AT ALL TREAD WINE INTO THE VATS; FOR THE VINTAGE HAS CEASED.
11 THEREFORE MY BELLY SHALL SOUND AS A HARP FOR MOAB, AND YOU HAVE REPAIRED MY INWARD PARTS AS A WALL.
12 AND IT SHALL BE TO YOUR SHAME, (FOR MOAB IS WEARIED AT THE ALTARS,) THAT HE SHALL GO IN TO THE IDOLS THEREOF TO PRAY, BUT THEY SHALL NOT BE AT ALL ABLE TO DELIVER HIM.”
13 THIS IS THE WORD WHICH JESUS SPOKE AGAINST MOAB, WHEN HE SPOKE.
14 “AND NOW I SAY, IN THREE YEARS, OF THE YEARS OF A HIRELING, THE GLORY OF MOAB SHALL BE DISHONOURED WITH ALL HIS GREAT WEALTH; AND HE SHALL BE LEFT FEW IN NUMBER, AND NOT HONOURED.”

Isaiah 17

A Message against Damascus

1 THE WORD AGAINST DAMASCUS. “BEHOLD, DAMASCUS SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM AMONG CITIES, AND SHALL BECOME A RUIN;
2 ABANDONED FOREVER, TO BE A FOLD AND RESTING-PLACE FOR FLOCKS, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO GO AFTER THEM.
3 AND SHE SHALL NO LONGER BE A STRONG PLACE FOR EPHRAIM TO FLEE TO, AND THERE SHALL NO LONGER BE A KINGDOM IN DAMASCUS, OR A REMNANT OF SYRIANS; FOR YOU ARE NO BETTER THAN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, EVEN THAN THEIR GLORY; THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION.
4 THERE SHALL BE IN THAT DAY A FAILURE OF THE GLORY OF JACOB, AND THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY SHALL BE SHAKEN.
5 AND IT SHALL BE AS IF ONE SHOULD GATHER STANDING GRAIN, AND REAP THE GRAIN OF THE EARS; AND IT SHALL BE AS IF ONE SHOULD GATHER EARS IN A RICH VALLEY;
6 AND AS IF THERE SHOULD BE LEFT STUBBLE THEREIN, OR AS IT WERE THE BERRIES OF AN OLIVE TREE, TWO OR THREE ON THE TOPMOST BOUGH, OR AS IF FOUR OR FIVE SHOULD BE LEFT ON THEIR BRANCHES;” THUS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.
7 IN THAT DAY A MAN SHALL TRUST IN HIM THAT MADE HIM, AND HIS EYES SHALL HAVE RESPECT TO THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.
8 AND THEY SHALL NOT AT ALL TRUST IN THEIR ALTARS, NOR IN THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS, WHICH THEIR FINGERS MADE; AND THEY SHALL NOT LOOK TO THE TREES, NOR TO THEIR ABOMINATIONS.
9 IN THAT DAY YOUR CITIES SHALL BE DESERTED, AS THE AMORITES AND THE EVAEANS DESERTED THEIRS, BECAUSE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; AND THEY SHALL BE DESOLATE.
10 BECAUSE YOU HAVE FORSAKEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) YOUR SAVIOUR, AND HAS NOT BEEN MINDFUL OF JESUS YOUR HELPER; THEREFORE SHALL YOU PLANT A FALSE PLANT, AND A FALSE SEED.
11 IN THE DAY WHEREIN YOU SHALL PLANT YOU SHALL BE DECEIVED; BUT IF YOU SOW IN THE MORNING, THE SEED SHALL SPRING UP FOR A CROP IN THE DAY WHEREIN YOU SHALL OBTAIN AN INHERITANCE, AND AS A MAN'S FATHER, YOU SHALL OBTAIN AN INHERITANCE FOR YOUR SONS.
12 WOE TO THE MULTITUDE OF MANY NATIONS, AS THE SWELLING SEA, SO SHALL YOU BE DISTURBED; AND THE FORCE OF MANY NATIONS SHALL SOUND LIKE WATER;
13 MANY NATIONS LIKE MUCH WATER, AS WHEN MUCH WATER RUSHES VIOLENTLY: AND THEY SHALL DRIVE HIM AWAY, AND PURSUE HIM AFAR, AS THE DUST OF CHAFF WHEN MEN WINNOW BEFORE THE WIND, AND AS A STORM WHIRLING THE DUST OF THE WHEEL.
14 TOWARD EVENING, AND THERE SHALL BE GRIEF; BEFORE THE MORNING, AND HE SHALL NOT BE. THIS IS THE PORTION OF THEM THAT SPOILED YOU, AND THE INHERITANCE TO THEM THAT ROBBED YOU OF YOUR INHERITANCE.

Isaiah 18

A Message against Ethiopia

- 1 WOE TO YOU, YOU WINGS OF THE LAND OF SHIPS, BEYOND THE RIVERS OF ETHIOPIA.
- 2 HE SENDS MESSENGERS BY THE SEA, AND PAPER LETTERS ON THE WATER: FOR SWIFT MESSENGERS SHALL GO TO AN ELEVATED NATION, AND TO A STRANGE AND HARSH PEOPLE. WHO IS BEYOND IT? A NATION NOT LOOKED FOR, AND TRODDEN DOWN.
- 3 NOW ALL THE RIVERS OF THE LAND SHALL BE INHABITED AS AN INHABITED COUNTRY; THEIR LAND SHALL BE AS WHEN A SIGNAL IS RAISED FROM A MOUNTAIN; IT SHALL BE AUDIBLE AS THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET.
- 4 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS TO ME, **“THERE SHALL BE SECURITY IN MY CITY, AS THE LIGHT OF NOONDAY HEAT, AND IT SHALL BE AS A CLOUD OF DEW IN THE DAY OF HARVEST.”**
- 5 BEFORE THE REAPING TIME, WHEN THE FLOWER HAS BEEN COMPLETELY FORMED, AND THE UNRIPE GRAPE HAS PUT FORTH ITS FLOWER AND BLOSSOMED, THEN SHALL HE TAKE AWAY THE LITTLE CLUSTERS WITH PRUNING-HOOKS, AND SHALL TAKE AWAY THE SMALL BRANCHES, AND CUT THEM OFF;
- 6 AND HE SHALL LEAVE THEM TOGETHER TO THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND TO THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH: AND THE FOWLS OF THE SKY SHALL BE GATHERED UPON THEM, AND ALL THE BEASTS OF THE LAND SHALL COME UPON HIM.
- 7 IN THAT TIME SHALL PRESENTS BE BROUGHT TO JESUS OF ALL CREATION FROM A PEOPLE AFFLICTED AND PEELED, AND FROM A PEOPLE GREAT FROM HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER; A NATION HOPING AND YET TRODDEN DOWN, WHICH IS IN A PART OF A RIVER OF HIS LAND, TO THE PLACE WHERE IS THE NAME OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION, THE MOUNT ZION.

Isaiah 19

A Message against Egypt

- 1 THE VISION OF EGYPT. BEHOLD, JESUS SITS ON A SWIFT CLOUD, AND SHALL COME TO EGYPT: AND THE IDOLS OF EGYPT SHALL BE MOVED AT HIS PRESENCE, AND THEIR HEART SHALL FAINT WITHIN THEM.
- 2 **“AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL BE STIRRED UP AGAINST THE EGYPTIANS: AND A MAN SHALL FIGHT AGAINST HIS BROTHER, AND A MAN AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR, CITY AGAINST CITY, AND LAW AGAINST LAW.**
- 3 **AND THE SPIRIT OF THE EGYPTIANS SHALL BE TROUBLED WITHIN THEM; AND I WILL FRUSTRATE THEIR COUNSEL: AND THEY SHALL INQUIRE OF THEIR GODS AND THEIR IMAGES, AND THEM THAT SPEAK OUT OF THE EARTH, AND THEM THAT HAVE IN THEM A DIVINING SPIRIT.**
- 4 **AND I WILL DELIVER EGYPT INTO THE HANDS OF MEN, OF CRUEL LORDS; AND CRUEL KINGS SHALL RULE OVER THEM”:** THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION.
- 5 AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL DRINK THE WATER THAT IS BY THE SEA, BUT THE RIVER SHALL FAIL, AND BE DRIED UP.
- 6 AND THE STREAMS SHALL FAIL, AND THE CANALS OF THE RIVER; AND EVERY RESERVOIR OF WATER SHALL BE DRIED UP, IN EVERY MARSH ALSO OF REED AND PAPYRUS.
- 7 AND ALL THE GREEN HERBAGE ROUND ABOUT THE RIVER, AND EVERYTHING SOWN BY THE SIDE OF THE RIVER, SHALL BE BLASTED WITH THE WIND AND DRIED UP.
- 8 AND THE FISHERMEN SHALL GROAN, AND ALL THAT CAST A HOOK INTO THE RIVER SHALL GROAN; THEY ALSO THAT CAST NETS, AND THE ANGLERS SHALL MOURN.
- 9 AND SHAME SHALL COME UPON THEM THAT WORK FINE FLAX, AND THEM THAT MAKE FINE LINEN.
- 10 AND THEY THAT WORK AT THEM SHALL BE IN PAIN, AND ALL THAT MAKE BEER SHALL BE GRIEVED, AND BE PAINED IN THEIR SOULS.
- 11 AND THE PRINCES OF TANIS SHALL BE FOOLS: AS FOR THE KING'S WISE COUNSELORS, THEIR COUNSEL SHALL BE TURNED INTO FOLLY: HOW WILL YOU SAY TO THE KING, “WE ARE SONS OF WISE MEN, SONS OF ANCIENT KINGS?”
- 12 WHERE ARE NOW YOUR WISE MEN? AND LET THEM DECLARE TO YOU, AND SAY, “WHAT HAS JESUS OF ALL CREATION PURPOSED UPON EGYPT?”
- 13 THE PRINCES OF TANIS HAVE FAILED, AND THE PRINCES OF MEMPHIS ARE LIFTED UP WITH PRIDE, AND THEY SHALL CAUSE EGYPT TO WANDER BY TRIBES.
- 14 FOR JESUS HAS PREPARED FOR THEM A SPIRIT OF ERROR, AND THEY HAVE CAUSED EGYPT TO ERR IN ALL THEIR WORKS, AS ONE STAGGERS WHO IS DRUNKEN AND VOMITS ALSO.
- 15 AND THERE SHALL BE NO WORK TO THE EGYPTIANS, WHICH SHALL MAKE HEAD OR TAIL, OR BEGINNING OR END.
- 16 BUT IN THAT DAY THE EGYPTIANS SHALL BE AS WOMEN, IN FEAR AND IN TREMBLING BECAUSE OF THE HAND OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION, WHICH HE SHALL BRING UPON THEM.
- 17 AND THE LAND OF THE JUDEANS SHALL BE FOR A TERROR TO THE EGYPTIANS: WHOSOEVER SHALL NAME IT TO THEM, THEY SHALL FEAR, BECAUSE OF THE COUNSEL WHICH JESUS OF ALL CREATION HAS PURPOSED CONCERNING IT.
- 18 IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE FIVE CITIES IN EGYPT SPEAKING THE LANGUAGE OF CHANAAN, AND SWEARING BY THE NAME OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION; ONE CITY SHALL BE CALLED THE CITY OF ASEDEC.
- 19 IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE AN ALTAR TO JESUS IN THE LAND OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND A PILLAR TO JESUS BY ITS BORDER.
(According to Josephus [Ant.13:62-72], this temple & altar was built 600 years after Isaiah wrote it, by Onias III [son of Simon II, the Just], who was high priest some time after 200 B.C. It stood for 234-343 years [Wars 7:426-436]. It was destroyed in 73 A.D. This temple was similar to the earlier 5th century B.C. temple at Elephantine, at the southern border of Egypt. Perhaps it also refers to altars to Jesus after His return. Some people claim that the pyramids fulfill the prophecy. But the prophecy was stated as something that would happen in the future, whereas the pyramids were already built before Isaiah's lifetime.)
- 20 AND IT SHALL BE FOR A SIGN TO JESUS UNTIL THE FULLNESS OF ITS DAYS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT: FOR THEY SHALL PRESENTLY CRY TO JESUS BECAUSE OF THEM THAT AFFLICT THEM, AND HE SHALL SEND THEM A MAN WHO SHALL SAVE THEM; HE SHALL JUDGE AND SAVE THEM.

21 AND JESUS SHALL BE KNOWN TO THE EGYPTIANS, AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL KNOW JESUS IN THAT DAY; AND THEY SHALL OFFER SACRIFICES, AND SHALL VOW VOWS TO JESUS, AND PAY THEM.

22 AND JESUS SHALL STRIKE THE EGYPTIANS WITH A STROKE, AND SHALL COMPLETELY HEAL THEM: AND THEY SHALL RETURN TO JESUS, AND HE SHALL LISTEN TO THEM, AND THOROUGHLY HEAL THEM.

23 IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A WAY FROM EGYPT TO THE ASSYRIANS, AND THE ASSYRIANS SHALL ENTER INTO EGYPT, AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL GO TO THE ASSYRIANS, AND THE EGYPTIANS SHALL SERVE THE ASSYRIANS.

24 IN THAT DAY SHALL JESRAEL BE THIRD WITH THE EGYPTIANS AND THE ASSYRIANS, BLESSED IN THE LAND WHICH JESUS OF ALL CREATION HAS BLESSED,

25 SAYING, **“BLESSED BE MY PEOPLE THAT IS IN EGYPT, AND THAT IS AMONG THE ASSYRIANS, AND JESRAEL MY INHERITANCE.”**

Isaiah 20

A Message against Egypt and Ethiopia

1 IN THE YEAR WHEN TANATHAN CAME TO AZOTUS, WHEN HE WAS SENT BY ARNA KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND WARRED AGAINST AZOTUS, AND TOOK IT;

2 THEN JESUS SPOKE TO JESAIAS THE SON OF AMOS, SAYING, **“GO AND TAKE THE SACKCLOTH OFF YOUR LOINS, AND LOOSE YOUR SANDALS FROM OFF YOUR FEET, AND DO THUS, GOING NAKED AND BAREFOOT.”**

3 AND JESUS SAID, **“AS MY SERVANT JESAIAS HAS WALKED NAKED AND BAREFOOT THREE YEARS, THERE SHALL BE THREE YEARS FOR SIGNS AND WONDERS TO THE EGYPTIANS AND ETHIOPIANS; (Yet modern day, legalistic, immature, American Christians condemn men going shirtless in hot weather.)**

4 **FOR THUS SHALL THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS LEAD THE CAPTIVITY OF EGYPT AND THE ETHIOPIANS, YOUNG MEN AND OLD, NAKED AND BAREFOOT, HAVING THE SHAME OF EGYPT EXPOSED. (Nudity is not truly shameful. It's just how many people perceive it.)**

5 **AND THE EGYPTIANS BEING DEFEATED SHALL BE ASHAMED OF THE ETHIOPIANS, IN WHOM THEY HAD TRUSTED; FOR THEY WERE THEIR GLORY.**

6 **AND THEY THAT DWELL IN THIS ISLAND SHALL SAY IN THAT DAY, ‘BEHOLD, WE TRUSTED TO FLEE TO THEM FOR HELP, WHO COULD NOT SAVE THEMSELVES FROM THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS: AND HOW SHALL WE BE SAVED?’”**

Isaiah 21

A Message about Babylon

1 THE VISION OF EDOM, AS THOUGH A WHIRLWIND SHOULD PASS THROUGH THE DESERT, COMING FROM A DESERT, EVEN FROM SUCH A LAND,

2 SO A FEARFUL AND A GRIEVOUS VISION WAS DECLARED TO ME: HE THAT IS TREACHEROUS DEALS TREACHEROUSLY, THE TRANSGRESSOR TRANSGRESSES. THE ELAMITES ARE UPON ME, AND THE AMBASSADORS OF THE PERSIANS COME AGAINST ME: NOW I WILL GROAN AND COMFORT MYSELF.

3 THEREFORE ARE MY LOINS FILLED WITH FEEBLENESS, AND PAIN HAS SEIZED ME AS A LABOURING WOMAN: I DEALT WRONGFULLY THAT I MIGHT NOT HEAR; I RUSHED THAT I MIGHT NOT SEE.

4 MY HEART WANDERS, AND TRANSGRESSION OVERWHELMS ME; MY SOUL IS OCCUPIED WITH FEAR.

5 PREPARE THE TABLE, EAT, DRINK: ARISE, YOU PRINCES, AND PREPARE YOUR SHIELDS.

6 FOR THUS SAID THE LORD TO ME, **“GO AND STATION A WATCHMAN FOR YOURSELF, AND DECLARE WHATEVER YOU SHALL SEE.”**

7 AND I SAW TWO MOUNTED HORSEMEN, AND A RIDER ON A DONKEY, AND A RIDER ON A CAMEL.

8 OBEY WITH GREAT ATTENTION, AND CALL YOU URIAS TO THE WATCH-TOWER: JESUS HAS SPOKEN. I STOOD CONTINUALLY DURING THE DAY, AND I STOOD IN THE CAMP ALL NIGHT:

9 AND, BEHOLD, HE COMES RIDING IN A CHARIOT AND PAIR: AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, **“BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN! AND ALL HER IMAGES AND HER IDOLS HAVE BEEN CRUSHED TO THE GROUND.”**

10 HEAR, YOU THAT ARE LEFT, AND YOU THAT ARE IN PAIN, HEAR WHAT THINGS I HAVE HEARD OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION WHICH THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL HAS DECLARED TO US.

A Message about Edom

11 THE VISION OF EDOM. CALL TO ME OUT OF SEIR; GUARD YOU THE BULWARKS.

12 I WATCH IN THE MORNING AND THE NIGHT: IF YOU WOULD INQUIRE, INQUIRE, AND DWELL BY ME.

A Message about Arabia

13 YOU MAY LODGE IN THE FOREST IN THE EVENING, OR IN THE WAY OF **DAEDAN**.

14 YOU THAT DWELL IN THE COUNTRY OF **THAEMAN**, BRING WATER TO MEET HIM THAT IS THIRSTY; *(Cities of Saudi Arabia.)*

15 MEET THE FUGITIVES WITH BREAD, BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF THE SLAIN, AND BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT LOSE THEIR WAY, AND BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF SWORDS, AND BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF BENT BOWS, AND BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT HAVE FALLEN IN WAR.

16 FOR THUS SAID THE LORD TO ME, **“YET A YEAR, AS THE YEAR OF A HIRELING, AND THE GLORY OF THE SONS OF KEDAR SHALL FAIL:**

17 **AND THE REMNANT OF THE STRONG BOWS OF THE SONS OF KEDAR SHALL BE SMALL”:** FOR JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL HAS SPOKEN IT.

Isaiah 22

A Message about Jerusalem

- 1 THE WORD OF THE VALLEY OF ZION. WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO YOU, THAT NOW YOU ARE ALL GONE UP TO THE ROOFTOPS IN VAIN?
- 2 THE CITY IS FILLED WITH SHOUTING MEN: YOUR SLAIN ARE NOT SLAIN WITH SWORDS, NOR ARE YOUR DEAD THOSE WHO HAVE DIED IN BATTLE.
- 3 ALL YOUR PRINCES HAVE FLED, AND YOUR CAPTIVES ARE TIGHTLY BOUND, AND THE MIGHTY MEN IN YOU HAVE FLED FAR AWAY.
- 4 THEREFORE I SAID, "LET ME ALONE, I WILL CRY INTENSELY; LABOUR NOT TO COMFORT ME FOR THE BREACH OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE."
- 5 FOR IT IS A DAY OF TROUBLE, AND OF DESTRUCTION, AND OF TREADING DOWN, AND THERE IS PERPLEXITY SENT FROM JESUS OF ALL CREATION: THEY WANDER IN THE VALLEY OF ZION; THEY WANDER FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST ON THE MOUNTAINS.
- 6 AND THE ELAMITES TOOK THEIR QUIVERS, AND THERE WERE MEN MOUNTED ON HORSES, AND THERE WAS A GATHERING FOR BATTLE.
- 7 AND IT SHALL BE THAT YOUR CHOICE VALLEYS SHALL BE FILLED WITH CHARIOTS, AND HORSEMEN SHALL BLOCK UP YOUR GATES.
- 8 AND THEY SHALL UNCOVER THE GATES OF JUDAH, AND THEY SHALL LOOK IN THAT DAY ON THE CHOICE HOUSES OF THE CITY.
- 9 AND THEY SHALL UNCOVER THE SECRET PLACES OF THE HOUSES OF THE CITADEL OF DAVID: AND THEY SAW THAT THEY WERE MANY, AND THAT ONE HAD TURNED THE WATER OF THE OLD POOL INTO THE CITY;
- 10 AND THAT THEY HAD PULLED DOWN THE HOUSES OF JERUSALEM, TO FORTIFY THE WALL OF THE CITY.
- 11 AND YOU PROCURED TO YOURSELVES WATER BETWEEN THE TWO WALLS WITHIN THE ANCIENT POOL: BUT YOU LOOKED NOT TO HIM THAT MADE IT FROM THE BEGINNING, AND REGARDED NOT HIM THAT CREATED IT.
- 12 AND THE LORD JESUS OF ALL CREATION, CALLED IN THAT DAY FOR CRYING, AND LAMENTATION, AND BALDNESS, AND FOR GIRDING WITH SACKCLOTH:
- 13 BUT THEY ENGAGED IN JOY AND GLADNESS, SLAYING CALVES, AND KILLING SHEEP, SO AS TO EAT FLESH, AND DRINK WINE; SAYING, "LET US EAT AND DRINK; FOR TOMORROW WE DIE."
- 14 AND THESE THINGS ARE REVEALED IN THE EARS OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION: **"FOR THIS SIN SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN YOU, UNTIL YOU DIE."**

A Message for Shebna

- 15 THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION, **"GO INTO THE CHAMBER, TO SOMNATH THE TREASURER, AND SAY TO HIM, WHY ARE YOU HERE?**
- 16 **AND WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO HERE, THAT YOU HAVE HERE HEWN YOURSELF A TOMB, AND MADE YOURSELF A TOMB ON HIGH, AND HAVE CARVED FOR YOURSELF A DWELLING IN THE ROCK?**
- 17 **BEHOLD NOW, JESUS OF ALL CREATION CASTS FORTH AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY SUCH A MAN, AND WILL TAKE AWAY YOUR ROBE AND YOUR GLORIOUS CROWN,**
- 18 **AND WILL CAST YOU INTO A GREAT AND UNMEASURED LAND, AND THERE YOU SHALL DIE: AND HE WILL BRING YOUR FAIR CHARIOT TO SHAME, AND THE HOUSE OF YOUR PRINCE TO BE TRODDEN DOWN.**
- 19 **AND YOU SHALL BE REMOVED FROM YOUR STEWARDSHIP, AND FROM YOUR PLACE.**
- 20 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT I WILL CALL MY SERVANT ELIAKIM THE SON OF CHELCIAS:**
- 21 **AND I WILL PUT ON HIM YOUR ROBE, AND I WILL GRANT HIM YOUR CROWN WITH POWER, AND I WILL GIVE YOUR STEWARDSHIP INTO HIS HANDS: AND HE SHALL BE AS A FATHER TO THEM THAT DWELL IN JERUSALEM, AND TO THEM THAT DWELL IN JUDAH.**
- 22 **AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE GLORY OF DAVID; AND HE SHALL RULE, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO SPEAK AGAINST HIM: AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE KEY OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID UPON HIS SHOULDER; AND HE SHALL OPEN, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO SHUT; AND HE SHALL SHUT, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO OPEN.**
- 23 **AND I WILL MAKE HIM A RULER IN A SURE PLACE, AND HE SHALL BE FOR A GLORIOUS THRONE OF HIS FATHER'S HOUSE.**
- 24 **AND EVERY ONE THAT IS GLORIOUS IN THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER SHALL TRUST IN HIM, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST; AND THEY SHALL DEPEND UPON HIM IN THAT DAY."**
- 25 THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION, **"THE MAN THAT IS FASTENED IN THE SURE PLACE SHALL BE REMOVED AND BE TAKEN AWAY, AND SHALL FALL; AND THE GLORY THAT IS UPON HIM SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED":** FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN IT.

Isaiah 23

A Message against Tyre

- 1 THE WORD CONCERNING TYRE. HOWL, YOU SHIPS OF CARTHAGE; FOR SHE HAS PERISHED, AND MEN NO LONGER ARRIVE FROM THE LAND OF THE CITIZENS: SHE IS LED CAPTIVE.
- 2 TO WHOM ARE THE DWELLERS IN THE ISLAND BECOME LIKE, THE MERCHANTS OF PHOENICE, PASSING OVER THE SEA
- 3 IN GREAT WATERS, A GENERATION OF MERCHANTS? AS WHEN THE HARVEST IS GATHERED IN, SO ARE THESE TRADERS WITH THE NATIONS.
- 4 BE ASHAMED, O SIDON: THE SEA HAS SAID, YES, THE STRENGTH OF THE SEA HAS SAID, "I HAVE NOT LABOURED, NOR BROUGHT FORTH, NOR HAVE I BROUGHT UP YOUNG MEN, NOR RAISED VIRGINS."
- 5 MOREOVER WHEN IT SHALL BE HEARD IN EGYPT, SORROW SHALL SEIZE THEM FOR TYRE.
- 6 DEPART YOU TO CARTHAGE; HOWL, YOU THAT DWELL IN THIS ISLAND.
- 7 WAS NOT THIS YOUR PRIDE FROM THE BEGINNING, BEFORE SHE WAS GIVEN UP?

8 WHO HAS DEVISED THIS COUNSEL AGAINST TYRE? IS SHE INFERIOR? OR HAS SHE NO STRENGTH? HER MERCHANTS WERE THE GLORIOUS PRINCES OF THE EARTH.

9 JESUS OF ALL CREATION HAS PURPOSED TO BRING DOWN ALL THE PRIDE OF THE GLORIOUS ONES, AND TO DISGRACE EVERY GLORIOUS THING ON THE EARTH.

10 TILL YOUR LAND; FOR SHIPS NO MORE COME OUT OF CARTHAGE.

11 AND YOUR HAND PREVAILS NO MORE BY SEA, WHICH TROUBLED KINGS: JESUS OF ALL CREATION HAS GIVEN A COMMAND CONCERNING CHANAAN, TO DESTROY THE STRENGTH THEREOF.

12 AND MEN SHALL SAY, "YOU SHALL NO LONGER AT ALL CONTINUE TO INSULT AND INJURE THE DAUGHTER OF SIDON": AND IF YOU DEPART TO THE CITIANS, NEITHER THERE SHALL YOU HAVE REST.

13 AND IF YOU DEPART TO THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, THIS ALSO IS LAID WASTE BY THE ASSYRIANS, FOR HER WALL IS FALLEN.

14 HOWL, YOU SHIPS OF CARTHAGE: FOR YOUR STRONGHOLD IS DESTROYED.

15 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT TYRE SHALL BE LEFT SEVENTY YEARS, AS THE TIME OF A KING, AS THE TIME OF A MAN: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS AFTER SEVENTY YEARS, THAT TYRE SHALL BE AS THE SONG OF A PROSTITUTE.

16 TAKE A HARP, GO ABOUT, O CITY, YOU PROSTITUTE THAT HAS BEEN FORGOTTEN; PLAY WELL ON THE HARP, SING MANY SONGS, THAT YOU MAY BE REMEMBERED.

17 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS AFTER THE SEVENTY YEARS, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL VISIT TYRE, AND SHE SHALL BE AGAIN RESTORED TO HER PRIMITIVE STATE, AND SHE SHALL BE A MART FOR ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

18 AND HER TRADE AND HER GAIN SHALL BE HOLINESS TO JESUS: IT SHALL NOT BE GATHERED FOR THEM, BUT FOR THOSE THAT DWELL BEFORE JESUS, EVEN ALL HER TRADE, TO EAT AND DRINK AND BE FILLED, AND FOR A COVENANT AND A MEMORIAL BEFORE JESUS.

Isaiah 24

Destruction of the Earth

1 **"BEHOLD, JESUS IS ABOUT TO LAY WASTE THE WORLD, AND WILL MAKE IT DESOLATE, AND WILL LAY BARE THE SURFACE OF IT, AND SCATTER THEM THAT DWELL THEREIN.**

2 **AND THE PEOPLE SHALL BE AS THE PRIEST, AND THE SERVANT AS THE MASTER, AND THE MAID AS THE MISTRESS; THE BUYER SHALL BE AS THE SELLER, THE LENDER AS THE BORROWER, AND THE DEBTOR AS HIS CREDITOR.**

3 **THE EARTH SHALL BE COMPLETELY LAID WASTE, AND THE EARTH SHALL BE UTTERLY SPOILED":** FOR THE MOUTH OF JESUS HAS SPOKEN THESE THINGS.

4 THE EARTH MOURNS, AND THE WORLD IS RUINED, THE ELEVATED ONES OF THE EARTH ARE MOURNING.

5 AND SHE HAS SINNED BECAUSE OF HER INHABITANTS; BECAUSE THEY HAVE TRANSGRESSED THE LAW, AND CHANGED THE ORDINANCES, EVEN THE EVERLASTING COVENANT.

6 THEREFORE A CURSE SHALL CONSUME THE EARTH, BECAUSE THE INHABITANTS THEREOF HAVE SINNED: THEREFORE THE DWELLERS IN THE EARTH SHALL BE POOR, AND FEW MEN SHALL BE LEFT.

7 THE WINE SHALL MOURN, THE VINE SHALL MOURN, ALL THE MERRY-HEARTED SHALL SIGH.

8 THE MIRTH OF DRUMS HAS CEASED, THE SOUND OF THE HARP HAS CEASED.

9 THEY ARE ASHAMED, THEY HAVE NOT DRUNK WINE; ALCOHOL HAS BECOME BITTER TO THEM THAT DRINK IT.

10 ALL THE CITY HAS BECOME DESOLATE: ONE SHALL SHUT HIS HOUSE SO THAT NONE SHALL ENTER.

11 THERE IS A HOWLING FOR THE WINE EVERYWHERE; ALL THE MIRTH OF THE LAND HAS CEASED, ALL THE MIRTH OF THE LAND HAS DEPARTED.

12 AND CITIES SHALL BE LEFT DESOLATE, AND HOUSES BEING LEFT SHALL FALL TO RUIN.

13 ALL THIS SHALL BE IN THE LAND IN THE MIDST OF THE NATIONS, AS IF ONE SHOULD STRIP AN OLIVE TREE, SO SHALL THEY STRIP THEM; BUT WHEN THE VINTAGE IS DONE,

14 THESE SHALL CRY ALOUD; AND THEY THAT ARE LEFT ON THE LAND SHALL REJOICE TOGETHER IN THE GLORY OF JESUS: THE WATER OF THE SEA SHALL BE TROUBLED.

15 THEREFORE SHALL THE GLORY OF JESUS BE IN THE ISLES OF THE SEA; THE NAME OF JESUS SHALL BE GLORIOUS.

16 O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH WE HAVE HEARD WONDERFUL THINGS, AND THERE IS HOPE TO THE GODLY: BUT THEY SHALL SAY, "WOE TO THE DESPISERS, THAT DESPISE THE LAW."

17 FEAR, AND A PIT, AND A SNARE, ARE UPON YOU THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH.

18 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT HE THAT FLEES FROM THE FEAR SHALL FALL INTO THE PIT; AND HE THAT COMES UP OUT OF THE PIT SHALL BE CAUGHT BY THE SNARE: FOR WINDOWS HAVE BEEN OPENED IN HEAVEN, AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH SHALL BE SHAKEN,

19 THE EARTH SHALL BE UTTERLY DISTURBED/STIRRED, AND THE EARTH SHALL BE COMPLETELY PERPLEXED.

20 IT REELS AS AN ALCOHOLIC AND ONE OPPRESSED WITH WINE, AND THE EARTH SHALL BE SHAKEN AS A STOREHOUSE OF FRUITS; FOR INIQUITY HAS PREVAILED UPON IT, AND IT SHALL FALL, AND SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO RISE.

21 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BRING HIS HAND UPON THE HOST OF HEAVEN, AND UPON THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.

22 AND THEY SHALL GATHER THE MULTITUDE THEREOF INTO PRISONS, AND THEY SHALL SHUT THEM INTO A STRONGHOLD: AFTER MANY GENERATIONS THEY SHALL BE VISITED.

23 AND THE BRICK SHALL DECAY, AND THE WALL SHALL FALL; FOR JESUS SHALL REIGN FROM OUT OF ZION, AND OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND SHALL BE GLORIFIED BEFORE HIS ELDERS.

Isaiah 25

Praise for Judgment and Salvation

- 1 JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I WILL GLORIFY YOU, I WILL SING TO YOUR NAME; FOR YOU HAVE DONE WONDERFUL THINGS, EVEN AN ANCIENT AND FAITHFUL COUNSEL. SO BE IT.
- 2 FOR YOU HAVE MADE CITIES A HEAP, EVEN CITIES MADE STRONG THAT THEIR FOUNDATIONS SHOULD NOT FALL: THE CITY OF UNGODLY MEN SHALL NOT BE BUILT FOREVER.
- 3 THEREFORE SHALL THE POOR PEOPLE BLESS YOU, AND CITIES OF INJURED MEN SHALL BLESS YOU.
- 4 FOR YOU HAVE BEEN A HELPER TO EVERY LOWLY CITY, AND A SHELTER TO THEM THAT WERE DISHEARTENED BECAUSE OF POVERTY: YOU SHALL DELIVER THEM FROM WICKED MEN: YOU HAVE BEEN A SHELTER OF THEM THAT THIRST, AND A REFRESHING AIR TO INJURED MEN.
- 5 WE WERE AS FAINT-HEARTED MEN THIRSTING IN ZION, BECAUSE OF UNGODLY MEN TO WHOM YOU DID DELIVER US.
- 6 AND JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL MAKE A FIESTA FOR ALL THE NATIONS: ON THIS MOUNT THEY SHALL DRINK GLADNESS, THEY SHALL DRINK WINE:
- 7 THEY SHALL ANOINT THEMSELVES WITH OINTMENT IN THIS MOUNTAIN. IMPART YOU ALL THESE THINGS TO THE NATIONS; FOR THIS IS THEOS' COUNSEL UPON ALL THE NATIONS.
- 8 DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY (*1 Cor.15:54*); AND AGAIN JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS TAKEN AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM EVERY FACE. HE HAS TAKEN AWAY THE REPROACH OF HIS PEOPLE FROM ALL THE EARTH: FOR THE MOUTH OF JESUS HAS SPOKEN IT.
- 9 AND IN THAT DAY THEY SHALL SAY, "BEHOLD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN WHOM WE HAVE TRUSTED, AND HE SHALL SAVE US: THIS IS JESUS; WE HAVE WAITED FOR HIM, AND WE HAVE REJOICED, AND WILL REJOICE IN OUR SALVATION."
- 10 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL GIVE REST ON THIS MOUNTAIN, AND THE COUNTRY OF MOAB SHALL BE TRODDEN DOWN, AS THEY TREAD THE FLOOR WITH WAGONS.
- 11 AND HE SHALL SPREAD FORTH HIS HANDS, EVEN AS HE ALSO BRINGS DOWN MAN TO DESTROY HIM: AND HE SHALL BRING LOW HIS PRIDE IN REGARD TO THE THING ON WHICH HE HAS LAID HIS HANDS.
- 12 AND HE SHALL BRING DOWN THE HEIGHT OF THE REFUGE OF THE WALL, AND IT SHALL COME DOWN EVEN TO THE GROUND.

Isaiah 26

A Song of Praise to Jesus

- 1 IN THAT DAY THEY SHALL SING THIS SONG IN THE LAND OF JUDEA; BEHOLD A STRONG CITY; AND HE SHALL MAKE SALVATION ITS WALL AND BULWARK.
- 2-3 OPEN YOU THE GATES. LET THE PEOPLE ENTER WHO KEEP RIGHTEOUSNESS AND GUARD THE TRUTH, AND WHO LAY HOLD OF THE TRUTH AND KEEP PEACE,
- 4 FOR ON YOU, O JESUS, THEY/WE HAVE TRUSTED FOREVER, THE GREAT, THE ETERNAL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
- 5 WHO HAS HUMBLING AND BROUGHT DOWN THEM THAT DWELL ON HIGH, YOU SHALL CAST DOWN STRONG CITIES, AND BRING THEM TO THE GROUND.
- 6 AND THE FEET OF THE MEEK AND LOWLY SHALL TRAMPLE THEM. (*Matt.5:5 Malachi 4*)
- 7 THE WAY OF THE GODLY IS MADE STRAIGHT: THE WAY OF THE GODLY IS ALSO PREPARED.
- 8 FOR THE WAY OF JESUS IS JUSTICE. WE HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR NAME, AND ON THE REMEMBRANCE OF YOU,
- 9 WHICH OUR SOUL LONGS FOR: MY SPIRIT SEEKS YOU VERY EARLY IN THE MORNING, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR YOUR COMMANDMENTS ARE A LIGHT ON THE EARTH: LEARN RIGHTEOUSNESS, YOU THAT DWELL UPON THE EARTH.
- 10 FOR THE UNGODLY ONE IS PUT DOWN: NO ONE WHO WILL NOT LEARN RIGHTEOUSNESS ON THE EARTH, SHALL BE ABLE TO DO THE TRUTH: LET THE UNGODLY BE TAKEN AWAY, THAT HE SEE NOT THE GLORY OF JESUS.
- 11 O JESUS, YOUR ARM IS EXALTED, YET THEY DID NOT KNOW IT: BUT WHEN THEY KNOW THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED: JEALOUSY SHALL SEIZE UPON AN UNTAUGHT NATION, AND NOW FIRE SHALL DEVOUR THE ADVERSARIES.
- 12 O JESUS, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), GIVE US PEACE: FOR YOU HAVE RENDERED TO US ALL THINGS.
- 13 O JESUS, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TAKE POSSESSION OF US: O JESUS, WE DO NOT KNOW ANY OTHER BESIDE YOU: WE NAME YOUR NAME.
- 14 BUT THE DEAD (*ungodly people vs. 10*) SHALL NOT SEE LIFE, NEITHER SHALL PHYSICIANS BY ANY MEANS RAISE THEM UP: THEREFORE YOU HAVE BROUGHT WRATH UPON THEM (*ungodly people*), AND SLAIN THEM (*ungodly people*), AND HAVE TAKEN AWAY EVERY MALE OF THEM (*ungodly people*). BRING MORE TROUBLES UPON THEM (*ungodly people*), O JESUS; (*The punishment is NOT upon the physicians.*)
- 15 BRING MORE CALAMITIES ON THE EXALTED ONES OF THE EARTH.
- 16 O JESUS, IN AFFLICTION I REMEMBERED YOU; YOUR CHASTENING WAS TO US WITH SMALL AFFLICTION.
- 17 AND AS A WOMAN IN LABOUR DRAWS NEAR TO BE DELIVERED, AND CRIES OUT IN HER PAIN; SO HAVE WE BEEN TO YOUR BELOVED.
- 18 WE HAVE CONCEIVED, O JESUS, BECAUSE OF YOUR FEAR, AND HAVE BEEN IN PAIN, AND HAVE BROUGHT FORTH THE BREATH OF YOUR SALVATION, WHICH WE HAVE WORKED UPON THE EARTH: WE SHALL NOT FALL, BUT ALL THAT DWELL UPON THE LAND SHALL FALL.
- 19 THE DEAD SHALL RISE, AND THEY THAT ARE IN THE TOMBS SHALL BE RAISED, AND THEY THAT ARE IN THE EARTH SHALL REJOICE: FOR THE DEW FROM YOU IS HEALING TO THEM: BUT THE LAND OF THE UNGODLY SHALL PERISH.

Restoration for Jesrael

- 20 GO, MY PEOPLE, ENTER INTO YOUR CLOSETS, SHUT YOUR DOOR, HIDE YOURSELF FOR A LITTLE SEASON, UNTIL THE ANGER OF JESUS HAS PASSED.

21 FOR, BEHOLD, JESUS IS BRINGING WRATH FROM HIS HOLY PLACE UPON THE DWELLERS ON THE EARTH: THE EARTH ALSO SHALL DISCLOSE HER BLOOD, AND SHALL NOT COVER HER SLAIN.

Isaiah 27

1 IN THAT DAY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BRING HIS HOLY AND GREAT AND STRONG SWORD UPON THE DRAGON, EVEN THE SERPENT THAT FLEES, UPON THE DRAGON, **THE CROOKED SERPENT**: HE SHALL DESTROY THE DRAGON.

(The Assyrian texts such as KJV calls the serpent in this verse "Leviathan" which is an ancient Assyrian 7 headed sea monster. This corresponds to the 7 headed beast in Rev.13:1 which rises from the sea. The word "Leviathan" means "the thing that rises" and is the same word as the "Levant" which means the land of Assyria. Therefore, Isa.27:1 is referring to Jesus coming to destroy the Assyrian Son of Perdition, "Antichrist", Bashar Assad, a fallen angel. Fallen angels such as Satan and Assad are called serpents. The context in Isa.26:20-21 confirms that this verse is speaking of the Second Coming of Jesus Christ after the 45 day Wrath of Rev.16 to destroy the Assyrian. Isa. 11:4, Isa. 30:31)

2 IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A FAIR VINEYARD, AND A DESIRE TO COMMENCE A SONG CONCERNING IT.

3 "I AM A STRONG CITY, A CITY IN A SIEGE: IN VAIN SHALL I WATER IT; FOR IT SHALL BE TAKEN BY NIGHT, AND BY DAY THE WALL SHALL FALL.

4 THERE IS NO WOMAN THAT HAS NOT TAKEN HOLD OF IT; WHO WILL SET ME TO WATCH STUBBLE IN THE FIELD? BECAUSE OF THIS ENEMY I HAVE SET HER ASIDE; THEREFORE ON THIS ACCOUNT JESUS HAS DONE ALL THAT HE APPOINTED.

5 I AM BURNT UP; THEY THAT DWELL IN HER SHALL CRY, LET US MAKE PEACE WITH HIM, LET US MAKE PEACE,

6 THEY THAT ARE COMING ARE THE CHILDREN OF JACOB."

JESRAEL SHALL BUD AND BLOSSOM, AND THE WORLD SHALL BE FILLED WITH HIS FRUIT.

7 SHALL HE HIMSELF BE THUS STRUCK, EVEN AS HE STRUCK? AND AS HE SLEW, SHALL HE BE THUS SLAIN?

8 FIGHTING AND REPROACHING HE WILL DISMISS THEM; DID YOU NOT MEDITATE WITH A HARSH SPIRIT, TO SLAY THEM WITH A WRATHFUL SPIRIT?

9 THEREFORE SHALL THE INIQUITY OF JACOB BE TAKEN AWAY; AND THIS IS HIS BLESSING, WHEN I SHALL HAVE TAKEN AWAY HIS SIN; WHEN THEY SHALL HAVE BROKEN TO PIECES ALL THE STONES OF THE ALTARS AS FINE DUST, AND THEIR TREES SHALL NOT REMAIN, AND THEIR IDOLS SHALL BE CUT OFF, AS A THICKET AFAR OFF.

10 THE FLOCK THAT DWELT THERE SHALL BE LEFT, AS A DESERTED FLOCK; AND THE GROUND SHALL BE FOR A LONG TIME FOR PASTURE, AND THERE SHALL FLOCKS LIE DOWN TO REST.

11 AND AFTER A TIME THERE SHALL BE IN IT NO GREEN THING BECAUSE OF THE GRASS BEING PARCHED. COME HERE, YOU WOMEN THAT COME FROM A SPECTACLE; FOR IT IS A PEOPLE OF NO UNDERSTANDING; THEREFORE HE THAT MADE THEM SHALL HAVE NO PITY UPON THEM, AND HE THAT FORMED THEM SHALL HAVE NO MERCY UPON THEM.

12 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT JESUS SHALL FENCE MEN OFF FROM THE CHANNEL OF THE RIVER AS FAR AS RHINOCORURA; AND YOU WILL GATHER ONE BY ONE THE SONS OF JESRAEL.

13 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT THEY SHALL BLOW THE GREAT TRUMPET, AND THE PERISHING ONES IN THE LAND OF THE ASSYRIANS SHALL COME, AND THE PERISHING ONES IN EGYPT, AND SHALL WORSHIP JESUS ON THE HOLY MOUNTAIN IN JERUSALEM. (*Zech.14:16-17; 1 Thes.4:13-18*)

Isaiah 28

A Message against Samaria

1 WOE TO THE CROWN OF **PRIDE**, THE **HIRELINGS** OF EPHRAIM, THE FLOWER THAT HAS FALLEN FROM THE GLORY OF THE TOP OF THE FERTILE MOUNTAIN, THEY THAT ARE **DRUNKEN WITHOUT WINE**.

2 BEHOLD, THE ANGER OF THE LORD IS STRONG AND SEVERE, AS DESCENDING HAIL WHERE THERE IS NO SHELTER, VIOLENTLY DESCENDING; AS A GREAT BODY OF WATER SWEEPING AWAY THE SOIL, HE SHALL MAKE REST FOR THE LAND.

3 THE CROWN OF **PRIDE**, THE **HIRELINGS** OF **EPHRAIM**, SHALL BE BEATEN DOWN WITH THE HANDS AND WITH THE FEET.

4 AND THE FADING FLOWER OF THE GLORIOUS HOPE ON THE TOP OF THE HIGH MOUNTAIN SHALL BE AS THE EARLY FIG; HE THAT SEES IT, BEFORE HE TAKES IT INTO HIS HAND, WILL DESIRE TO SWALLOW IT DOWN.

5 IN THAT DAY JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL BE THE CROWN OF HOPE, THE WOVEN CROWN OF GLORY, TO THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE.

6 THEY SHALL BE LEFT IN THE SPIRIT OF **JUSTICE** FOR JUDGMENT, AND FOR THE STRENGTH OF THEM THAT HINDER SLAYING.

7 FOR THESE HAVE TRESPASSED THROUGH WINE. THEY HAVE ERRED THROUGH ALCOHOL. THE PRIEST AND THE PROPHET REEL THROUGH ALCOHOL. THEY ARE SWALLOWED UP BECAUSE OF WINE. THEY HAVE STAGGERED THROUGH DRUNKENNESS. THEY HAVE ERRED. THIS IS THEIR VISION/SIGHT.

8 A CURSE SHALL DEVOUR THIS COUNSEL, FOR THIS IS THEIR COUNSEL FOR THE SAKE OF COVETOUSNESS.

9 TO WHOM HAVE WE REPORTED CALAMITIES? AND TO WHOM HAVE WE REPORTED A MESSAGE? EVEN TO THOSE THAT ARE WEANED FROM THE MILK, WHO ARE DRAWN FROM THE BREAST.

10 EXPECT YOU DISCIPLINE/CHASTISEMENT ON DISCIPLINE/CHASTISEMENT, HOPE UPON HOPE: HERE A LITTLE, AND THERE A LITTLE,

11 BECAUSE OF THE CONTEMPTUOUS WORDS OF THE LIPS, BY MEANS OF ANOTHER LANGUAGE: FOR THEY SHALL SPEAK TO THIS PEOPLE, SAYING TO THEM,

12 **"THIS IS THE REST TO HIM THAT IS HUNGRY, AND THIS IS THE CALAMITY"**: BUT THEY WOULD NOT HEAR. (*1 Cor. 14:21*)

13 THEREFORE THE ORACLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE TO THEM DISCIPLINE/CHASTISEMENT ON DISCIPLINE/CHASTISEMENT, HOPE ON HOPE, HERE A LITTLE, AND THERE A LITTLE, THAT THEY MAY GO AND **FALL BACKWARD**; AND THEY SHALL BE CRUSHED AND SHALL BE IN DANGER, AND SHALL BE **TAKEN**.

14 THEREFORE HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS, YOU AFFLICTED MEN, AND YOU PRINCES OF THIS PEOPLE THAT IS IN JERUSALEM.

15 BECAUSE YOU HAVE SAID, "WE HAVE MADE A COVENANT WITH THE GRAVE, AND AGREEMENTS WITH DEATH; IF THE RUSHING STORM SHOULD PASS, IT SHALL NOT COME UPON US: WE HAVE MADE FALSEHOOD OUR HOPE, AND BY FALSEHOOD SHALL WE BE PROTECTED":

16 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, EVEN JESUS, **"BEHOLD, I LAY FOR THE FOUNDATIONS OF ZION A COSTLY STONE, A CHOICE, A CORNERSTONE, A PRECIOUS STONE, FOR ITS FOUNDATIONS; AND HE THAT BELIEVES ON HIM SHALL BY NO MEANS BE ASHAMED.**

17 **AND I WILL CAUSE JUDGMENT TO BE FOR HOPE, AND MY COMPASSION SHALL BE FOR RIGHTEOUS MEASURES, AND YOU THAT TRUST VAINLY IN FALSEHOOD SHALL FALL: FOR THE STORM SHALL BY NO MEANS PASS BY YOU,**

18 **EXCEPT IT ALSO TAKE AWAY YOUR COVENANT OF DEATH, AND YOUR TRUST IN THE GRAVE SHALL BY NO MEANS STAND: IF THE RUSHING STORM SHOULD COME UPON YOU, YOU SHALL BE BEATEN DOWN BY IT.**

19 **WHENEVER IT SHALL PASS BY, IT SHALL TAKE YOU; MORNING BY MORNING IT SHALL PASS BY IN THE DAY, AND IN THE NIGHT THERE SHALL BE AN EVIL HOPE. LEARN TO HEAR, YOU THAT ARE DISTRESSED;"**

20 WE CANNOT FIGHT, BUT WE ARE OURSELVES TOO WEAK FOR YOU TO BE GATHERED.

21 AS THE MOUNTAIN OF THE UNGODLY WILL RISE UP AND BE IN THE VALLEY OF GIBEON; HE SHALL PERFORM HIS WORKS WITH WRATH, EVEN A WORK OF BITTERNESS, AND HIS WRATH SHALL DEAL STRANGELY, AND HIS DESTRUCTION SHALL BE STRANGE.

22 THEREFORE DO NOT REJOICE, NEITHER LET YOUR BANDS BE MADE STRONG; FOR I HAVE HEARD OF WORKS FINISHED AND CUT SHORT BY JESUS OF ALL CREATION, WHICH HE WILL EXECUTE UPON ALL THE EARTH.

23 HEarken, AND HEAR MY VOICE; ATTEND, AND HEAR MY WORDS.

24 WILL THE PLOWMAN PLOW ALL THE DAY? OR WILL HE PREPARE THE SEED BEFOREHAND, BEFORE HE TILLS THE GROUND?

25 DOES HE NOT, WHEN HE HAS LEVELED THE SURFACE THEREOF, THEN SOW THE SMALL BLACK POPPY, OR CUMIN, AND AFTERWARD SOW WHEAT, AND BARLEY, AND MILLET, AND BREAD-CORN IN YOUR BORDERS?

26 SO YOU SHALL BE CHASTENED BY THE JUDGMENT OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SHALL REJOICE.

27 FOR THE BLACK POPPY IS NOT CLEANSED WITH HARSH TREATMENT, NOR WILL A WAGON-WHEEL PASS OVER THE CUMIN; BUT THE BLACK POPPY IS THRESHED WITH A ROD, AND THE CUMIN SHALL BE EATEN WITH BREAD;

28 FOR I WILL NOT BE WROTH WITH YOU FOREVER, NEITHER SHALL THE VOICE OF MY ANGER CRUSH YOU.

29 AND THESE SIGNS CAME FORTH FROM JESUS OF ALL CREATION.

They TAKE COUNSEL IN GREAT VANITIES IN (*false*) COMFORT. (*See "evil hope" in verse 19, and 29:15 and 30:7.*)

Isaiah 29

A Message about Jerusalem

1 **"ALAS FOR THE CITY OF ARIEL, WHICH DAVID BESIEGED. GATHER YOU FRUITS YEAR BY YEAR; EAT YOU, FOR YOU SHALL EAT WITH MOAB.**

2 **FOR I WILL GRIEVOUSLY AFFLICT ARIEL: AND HER STRENGTH AND HER WEALTH SHALL BE MINE.**

3 **AND I WILL COMPASS YOU ABOUT LIKE DAVID, AND WILL RAISE A MOUND ABOUT YOU, AND SET UP TOWERS ROUND YOU.**

4 **AND YOUR WORDS SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO THE EARTH, AND YOUR WORDS SHALL SINK DOWN TO THE EARTH, AND YOUR VOICE SHALL BE AS THEY THAT SPEAK OUT OF THE EARTH, AND YOUR VOICE SHALL BE LOWERED TO THE GROUND.**

5 **BUT THE WEALTH OF THE UNGODLY (*Dead Sea Scrolls: "Your enemies"*) SHALL BE AS DUST FROM A WHEEL, AND THE MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT OPPRESS YOU AS FLYING CHAFF, AND IT SHALL BE SUDDENLY AS A MOMENT,**

6 **FROM JESUS OF ALL CREATION: FOR THERE SHALL BE A VISITATION WITH THUNDER, AND EARTHQUAKE, AND A LOUD NOISE, A RUSHING TEMPEST, AND DEVOURING FLAME OF FIRE.**

7 **AND THE WEALTH OF ALL THE NATIONS TOGETHER, AS MANY AS HAVE FOUGHT AGAINST ARIEL, AND ALL THEY THAT WAR AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND ALL WHO ARE GATHERED AGAINST HER, AND THEY THAT DISTRESS HER, SHALL BE AS ONE THAT DREAMS IN SLEEP BY NIGHT.**

8 **AND AS MEN DRINK AND EAT IN SLEEP, AND WHEN THEY HAVE ARISEN, THE DREAM IS VAIN: AND AS A THIRSTY MAN DREAMS AS IF HE DRANK, AND HAVING ARISEN IS STILL THIRSTY, AND HIS SOUL HAS DESIRED IN VAIN: SO SHALL BE THE WEALTH OF ALL THE NATIONS, AS MANY AS HAVE FOUGHT AGAINST THE MOUNT ZION."**

9 FAINT YOU, AND BE AMAZED, AND BE OVERPOWERED, NOT WITH ALCOHOL NOR WITH WINE.

10 FOR JESUS HAS MADE YOU TO DRINK A SPIRIT OF DEEP SLEEP; AND HE SHALL CLOSE THEIR EYES, AND THE EYES OF THEIR PROPHETS AND OF THEIR RULERS, WHO SEE SECRET THINGS.

11 AND ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE TO YOU AS THE WORDS OF THIS SEALED SCROLL, WHICH IF THEY SHALL GIVE TO A LEARNED MAN, SAYING, "READ THIS," HE SHALL THEN SAY, "I CANNOT READ IT, FOR IT IS SEALED."

12 AND THIS SCROLL SHALL BE GIVEN INTO THE HANDS OF A MAN THAT IS UNLEARNED, AND ONE SHALL SAY TO HIM, READ THIS; AND HE SHALL SAY, "I AM NOT LEARNED."

13 AND THE LORD HAS SAID, **"THIS PEOPLE DRAW NEAR TO ME WITH THEIR MOUTH, AND THEY HONOUR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME: BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING THE COMMANDMENTS AND DOCTRINES OF MEN. (*Matt.15:8*)**

14 **THEREFORE BEHOLD, I WILL PROCEED TO REMOVE THIS PEOPLE, AND I WILL REMOVE THEM: AND I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE, AND WILL HIDE THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE PRUDENT."**

15 WOE TO THEM THAT DEEPEN THEIR COUNSEL, AND NOT BY JESUS. WOE TO THEM THAT TAKE SECRET COUNSEL, AND WHOSE WORKS ARE IN DARKNESS, AND THEY SAY, "WHO HAS SEEN US? AND WHO SHALL KNOW US, OR WHAT WE DO?"

16 SHALL YOU NOT BE COUNTED AS CLAY OF THE POTTER? SHALL THE THING FORMED SAY TO HIM THAT FORMED IT, "YOU DID NOT FORM ME?" OR THE WORK TO THE MAKER, "YOU HAVE NOT MADE ME WISELY?"

17 IS IT NOT YET A LITTLE WHILE, AND LEBANON SHALL BE CHANGED AS THE MOUNTAINS OF CHERMEL, AND CHERMEL SHALL BE RECKONED AS A FOREST?

18 AND IN THAT DAY THE DEAF SHALL HEAR THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL, AND THEY THAT ARE IN DARKNESS, AND THEY THAT ARE IN MIST: THE EYES OF THE BLIND SHALL SEE,

19 AND THE POOR SHALL REJOICE WITH JOY BECAUSE OF JESUS, AND THEY THAT HAD NO HOPE AMONG MEN SHALL BE FILLED WITH JOY.

20 THE LAWLESS MAN HAS COME TO NOTHING, AND THE PROUD MAN HAS PERISHED, AND THEY THAT TRANSGRESS MISCHIEVOUSLY HAVE BEEN UTTERLY DESTROYED:

21 AND THEY THAT CAUSE MEN TO SIN BY A WORD: AND MEN SHALL MAKE ALL THAT REPROVE IN THE GATES AN OFFENSE, BECAUSE THEY HAVE UNJUSTLY TURNED ASIDE THE RIGHTEOUS.

22 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF JACOB, WHOM HE SET APART FROM ABRAHAM, **"JACOB SHALL NOT NOW BE ASHAMED, NEITHER SHALL HE NOW CHANGE COUNTENANCE.**

23 **BUT WHEN THEIR CHILDREN SHALL HAVE SEEN MY WORKS, THEY SHALL SANCTIFY MY NAME FOR MY SAKE, AND THEY SANCTIFY THE HOLY ONE OF JACOB, AND SHALL FEAR THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL.**

24 **AND THEY THAT ERRED IN SPIRIT SHALL KNOW UNDERSTANDING, AND THE MURMURERS SHALL LEARN OBEDIENCE, AND THE STAMMERING TONGUES SHALL LEARN TO SPEAK PEACE."**

Isaiah 30

Judah's Worthless Treaty with Egypt

1 **"WOE TO THE APOSTATE CHILDREN," SAITH JESUS: "YOU HAVE FRAMED COUNSEL, NOT BY ME, AND COVENANTS NOT BY MY SPIRIT, TO ADD SINS TO SINS:**

2 **EVEN THEY THAT PROCEED TO GO DOWN INTO EGYPT, BUT THEY HAVE NOT INQUIRED OF ME, THAT THEY MIGHT BE HELPED BY PHARAOH, AND PROTECTED BY THE EGYPTIANS.**

3 **FOR THE PROTECTION OF PHARAOH SHALL BE TO YOU A DISGRACE, AND THERE SHALL BE A REPROACH TO THEM THAT TRUST IN EGYPT.**

4 **FOR THERE ARE PRINCES IN TANES, EVIL MESSENGERS.**

5 **IN VAIN SHALL THEY LABOUR IN SEEKING TO A PEOPLE, WHICH SHALL NOT PROFIT THEM FOR HELP, BUT SHALL BE FOR A SHAME AND REPROACH."**

6 THE VISION OF THE QUADRUPEDS IN THE DESERT. IN AFFLICTION AND DISTRESS, WHERE ARE THE LION AND LION'S WHELP, THERE COME ALSO ASPS, AND THE YOUNG OF FLYING ASPS, THERE SHALL THEY BE WHO BORE THEIR WEALTH ON DONKEYS AND CAMELS TO A NATION WHICH SHALL NOT PROFIT THEM.

7 THE EGYPTIANS SHALL HELP YOU UTTERLY IN VAIN: TELL THEM, "THIS YOUR CONSOLATION IS VAIN."

A Warning for Rebellious Judah

8 NOW THEN SIT DOWN AND WRITE THESE WORDS ON A TABLET, AND IN A SCROLL; FOR THESE THINGS SHALL BE FOR MANY LONG DAYS, AND EVEN FOREVER.

9 FOR THE PEOPLE ARE DISOBEDIENT, FALSE CHILDREN, WHO WOULD NOT HEAR THE LAW OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega):

10 WHO SAY TO THE PROPHETS, "REPORT NOT TO US;" AND TO THEM THAT SEE VISIONS, "DO NOT SPEAK THEM TO US, BUT SPEAK AND REPORT TO US ANOTHER ERROR;"

11 AND TURN US ASIDE FROM THIS WAY; REMOVE FROM US THIS PATH, AND REMOVE FROM US THE ORACLE OF JESRAEL.

12 THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL, **"BECAUSE YOU HAVE REFUSED TO OBEY THESE WORDS, AND HAVE TRUSTED IN FALSEHOOD; AND BECAUSE YOU HAVE MURMURED, AND BEEN CONFIDENT IN THIS RESPECT:**

13 **THEREFORE SHALL THIS SIN BE TO YOU AS A WALL SUDDENLY FALLING WHEN A STRONG CITY HAS BEEN TAKEN, OF WHICH THE FALL IS VERY NEAR AT HAND.**

14 **AND THE FALL THEREOF SHALL BE AS THE BREAKING OF AN EARTHEN VESSEL, AS SMALL FRAGMENTS OF A PITCHER, SO THAT YOU SHOULD NOT FIND AMONG THEM A SHARD, WITH WHICH YOU MIGHT TAKE UP FIRE, AND WITH WHICH YOU SHOULD DRAW A LITTLE WATER."**

15 THUS SAITH JESUS, THE HOLY LORD OF JESRAEL; **"WHEN YOU SHALL TURN AND MOURN, THEN YOU SHALL BE SAVED; AND YOU SHALL KNOW WHERE YOU WERE, WHEN YOU DID TRUST IN VANITIES: THEN YOUR STRENGTH BECAME VAIN, YET YOU WOULD NOT HEARKEN:**

16 **BUT YOU SAID, 'WE WILL FLEE UPON HORSES;' THEREFORE SHALL YOU FLEE: AND, 'WE WILL BE AIDED BY SWIFT RIDERS;' THEREFORE SHALL THEY THAT PURSUE YOU BE SWIFT.**

17 **A THOUSAND SHALL FLEE BECAUSE OF THE VOICE OF ONE, AND MANY SHALL FLEE ON ACCOUNT OF THE VOICE OF FIVE; UNTIL YOU BE LEFT AS A SIGNAL-POST UPON A MOUNTAIN, AND AS ONE BEARING AN ENSIGN UPON A HILL."**

Blessings for Jesus's People

18 AND JESUS WILL AGAIN WAIT, THAT HE MAY PITY YOU, AND WILL THEREFORE BE EXALTED THAT HE MAY HAVE MERCY UPON YOU: BECAUSE JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS A JUDGE: BLESSED ARE THEY THAT STAY THEMSELVES UPON HIM.

19 FOR THE HOLY PEOPLE SHALL DWELL IN ZION: AND WHEREAS JERUSALEM HAS CRIED INTENSELY, SAYING, "PITY ME;" HE SHALL PITY YOU: WHEN HE PERCEIVED THE VOICE OF YOUR CRY, HE LISTENED TO YOU.

20 AND THOUGH THE LORD SHALL GIVE YOU THE BREAD OF AFFLICTION AND SCANT WATER, YET THEY THAT CAUSE YOU TO ERR SHALL NO MORE AT ALL DRAW NEAR TO YOU; FOR YOUR EYES SHALL SEE THOSE THAT CAUSE YOU TO ERR,

21 AND YOUR EARS SHALL HEAR THE WORDS OF THEM THAT WENT AFTER YOU TO LEAD YOU ASTRAY, WHO SAY, "THIS IS THE WAY, LET US WALK IN IT, WHETHER TO THE RIGHT OR TO THE LEFT."

22 AND YOU SHALL POLLUTE THE PLATED IDOLS, AND YOU SHALL GRIND TO POWDER THE GILT ONES, AND SHALL SCATTER THEM AS THE WATER OF A REMOVED WOMAN, AND YOU SHALL THRUST THEM FORTH AS FECES/MANURE.

23 THEN SHALL THERE BE RAIN TO THE SEED OF YOUR LAND; AND THE BREAD OF THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND SHALL BE PLENTEOUS AND RICH: AND YOUR CATTLE SHALL FEED IN THAT DAY IN A FERTILE AND SPACIOUS PLACE.

24 YOUR BULLS AND YOUR OXEN THAT TILL THE GROUND, SHALL EAT CHAFF MIXED WITH WINNOWNED BARLEY.

25 AND THERE SHALL BE UPON EVERY ELEVATED MOUNTAIN AND UPON EVERY HIGH HILL, WATER RUNNING IN THAT DAY, WHEN MANY SHALL PERISH, AND WHEN THE TOWERS SHALL FALL.

26 AND THE LIGHT OF THE MOON SHALL BE AS THE LIGHT OF THE SUN, AND THE LIGHT OF THE SUN SHALL BE SEVENFOLD IN THE DAY WHEN JESUS SHALL HEAL THE BREACH OF HIS PEOPLE, AND SHALL HEAL THE PAIN OF YOUR WOUND. *(Rev. 22:5, Psa. 121:6)*

27 BEHOLD, THE NAME OF JESUS COMES AFTER A LONG TIME, IN BURNING WRATH: THE WORD OF HIS LIPS IS WITH GLORY, A WORD FULL OF ANGER, AND THE ANGER OF HIS WRATH SHALL DEVOUR AS FIRE.

28 AND HIS BREATH, AS RUSHING WATER IN A VALLEY, SHALL REACH AS FAR AS THE NECK, AND BE DIVIDED, TO DISTURB THE NATIONS FOR THEIR VAIN ERROR: ERROR ALSO SHALL PURSUE THEM, AND OVERTAKE THEM.

29 MUST YOU ALWAYS REJOICE, AND GO INTO MY HOLY PLACES CONTINUALLY, AS THEY THAT KEEP A FIESTA? AND MUST YOU GO WITH A PIPE, AS THOSE THAT REJOICE, INTO THE MOUNTAIN OF JESUS, TO THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL?

30 AND JESUS SHALL MAKE HIS GLORIOUS VOICE TO BE HEARD, AND THE WRATH OF HIS ARM, TO MAKE A DISPLAY WITH WRATH AND ANGER AND DEVOURING FLAME: HE SHALL LIGHTEN TERRIBLY, AND HIS WRATH SHALL BE AS WATER AND VIOLENT HAIL.

31 FOR BY THE VOICE OF JESUS THE ASSYRIANS SHALL BE OVERCOME, EVEN BY THE STROKE WITH WHICH HE SHALL STRIKE THEM.

32 AND IT SHALL HAPPEN TO HIM FROM EVERY SIDE, THAT THEY FROM WHOM THEIR HOPE OF ASSISTANCE WAS, IN WHICH HE TRUSTED, THEMSELVES SHALL WAR AGAINST HIM IN TURN WITH DRUMS AND WITH HARP.

33 FOR YOU SHALL BE REQUIRED BEFORE YOUR TIME: HAS IT BEEN PREPARED FOR YOU ALSO TO REIGN? NO, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS PREPARED FOR YOU A DEEP TRENCH, WOOD PILED, FIRE AND MUCH WOOD: THE WRATH OF JESUS SHALL BE AS A TRENCH KINDLED WITH SULFUR.

Isaiah 31

The Futility of Relying on Egypt

1 WOE TO THEM THAT GO DOWN TO EGYPT FOR HELP, WHO TRUST IN HORSES AND CHARIOTS, FOR THEY ARE MANY; AND IN HORSES, WHICH ARE A GREAT MULTITUDE; AND HAVE NOT TRUSTED IN THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL, AND HAVE NOT SOUGHT JESUS.

2 THEREFORE HE HAS WISELY BROUGHT CALAMITIES UPON THEM, AND HIS WORD SHALL NOT BE FRUSTRATED; AND HE SHALL RISE UP AGAINST THE HOUSES OF WICKED MEN, AND AGAINST THEIR VAIN HOPE,

3 EVEN AN EGYPTIAN, A MAN, AND NOT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; THE FLESH OF HORSES, AND THERE IS NO HELP IN THEM: BUT JESUS SHALL BRING HIS HAND UPON THEM, AND THE HELPERS SHALL FAIL, AND ALL SHALL PERISH TOGETHER.

4 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS TO ME, **"AS A LION WOULD ROAR, OR A LION'S WHELP OVER PREY WHICH HE HAS TAKEN, AND CRY OVER IT, UNTIL THE MOUNTAINS ARE FILLED WITH HIS VOICE, AND THE ANIMALS ARE AWE-STRUCK AND TREMBLE AT THE FIERCENESS OF HIS WRATH: SO JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL DESCEND TO FIGHT UPON THE MOUNT ZION, EVEN UPON HER MOUNTAINS.**

5 **AS BIRDS FLYING, SO SHALL JESUS OF ALL CREATION DEFEND; HE SHALL DEFEND JERUSALEM, AND HE SHALL RESCUE, AND SAVE AND DELIVER."**

6 TURN, YOU CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHO DEVISE A DEEP AND SINFUL COUNSEL.

7 FOR IN THAT DAY MEN SHALL RENOUNCE THEIR SILVER IDOLS AND THEIR GOLDEN IDOLS, WHICH THEIR HANDS MADE.

8 **"AND THE ASSYRIAN SHALL FALL: NOT THE SWORD OF A GREAT MAN, NOR THE SWORD OF A MEAN MAN SHALL DEVOUR HIM; NEITHER SHALL HE FLEE FROM THE FACE OF THE SWORD: BUT THE YOUNG MEN SHALL BE OVERTHROWN:**

9 **FOR THEY SHALL BE COMPASSED WITH ROCKS AS WITH A TRENCH, AND SHALL BE WORSTED; AND HE THAT FLEES SHALL BE TAKEN,"** THUS SAITH JESUS.

BLESSED IS HE THAT HAS A SEED IN ZION, AND HOUSEHOLD FRIENDS IN JERUSALEM.

Isaiah 32

Jesrael's Ultimate Deliverance

1 FOR, BEHOLD, A RIGHTEOUS KING SHALL REIGN, AND PRINCES SHALL GOVERN WITH JUDGMENT.

2 AND A MAN SHALL HIDE HIS WORDS, AND BE HIDDEN, AS FROM RUSHING WATER, AND SHALL APPEAR IN ZION AS A RUSHING RIVER, GLORIOUS IN A THIRSTY LAND.

3 AND THEY SHALL NO MORE TRUST IN MEN, BUT THEY SHALL INCLINE THEIR EARS TO HEAR.

4 AND THE HEART OF THE WEAK ONES SHALL ATTEND TO HEAR, AND THE STAMMERING TONGUES SHALL SOON LEARN TO SPEAK PEACE.

5 AND THEY SHALL NO MORE AT ALL TELL A FOOL TO RULE, AND YOUR SERVANTS SHALL NO MORE AT ALL SAY, "BE SILENT."

6 FOR THE FOOL SHALL SPEAK FOOLISH WORDS, AND HIS HEART SHALL MEDITATE VANITIES, AND TO PERFORM LAWLESS WORKS AND TO SPEAK ERROR AGAINST JESUS, TO SCATTER HUNGRY SOULS, AND HE WILL CAUSE THE THIRSTY SOULS TO BE EMPTY.

7 FOR THE COUNSEL OF THE WICKED WILL DEVISE INIQUITY, TO DESTROY THE POOR WITH UNJUST WORDS, AND RUIN THE CAUSE OF THE POOR IN JUDGMENT.

8 BUT THE GODLY HAVE DEVISED WISE MEASURES, AND THIS COUNSEL SHALL STAND.

9 RISE UP, YOU RICH WOMEN, AND HEAR MY VOICE; YOU CONFIDENT DAUGHTERS, LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY WORDS.

10 REMEMBER FOR A FULL YEAR IN PAIN, YET WITH HOPE: THE VINTAGE HAS BEEN CUT OFF; IT HAS CEASED, IT SHALL BY NO MEANS COME AGAIN.

11 BE AMAZED, BE PAINED, YOU CONFIDENT ONES: STRIP YOU, BARE YOURSELVES, GIRD YOUR LOINS;
 12 AND BEAT YOUR BREASTS, BECAUSE OF THE PLEASANT FIELD, AND THE FRUIT OF THE VINE.
 13 AS FOR THE LAND OF MY PEOPLE, THE THORN AND GRASS SHALL COME UPON IT, AND JOY SHALL BE REMOVED FROM EVERY HOUSE.
 14 AS FOR THE RICH CITY, THE HOUSES ARE DESERTED; THEY SHALL ABANDON THE WEALTH OF THE CITY, AND THE PLEASANT HOUSES: AND THE VILLAGES SHALL BE CAVES FOREVER, THE JOY OF WILD DONKEYS, SHEPHERDS' PASTURES;
 15 UNTIL THE SPIRIT SHALL COME UPON YOU FROM ON HIGH, AND CHERMEL SHALL BE DESERT, AND CHERMEL SHALL BE COUNTED FOR A FOREST.
 16 THEN JUDGMENT SHALL ABIDE IN THE DESERT, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL DWELL IN CARMEL.
 17 AND THE WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE PEACE; AND RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL ENSURE REST, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE CONFIDENT FOREVER.
 18 AND HIS PEOPLE SHALL INHABIT A CITY OF PEACE, AND DWELL IN IT IN CONFIDENCE, AND THEY SHALL REST WITH WEALTH.
 19 AND IF THE HAIL SHOULD COME DOWN, IT SHALL NOT COME UPON YOU; AND THEY THAT DWELL IN THE FORESTS SHALL BE IN CONFIDENCE, AS THOSE IN THE PLAIN COUNTRY.
 20 BLESSED ARE THEY THAT SOW BY EVERY WATER, WHERE THE OX AND DONKEY TREAD.

Isaiah 33

A Message against Assyria

1 WOE TO THEM THAT AFFLICT YOU; ALTHOUGH NO ONE MAKES YOU MISERABLE.
 THOUGH NO ONE IS REJECTING YOU. THEY THAT REJECT SHALL BE TAKEN AND GIVEN UP. AND AS A MOTH ON A GARMENT, SO SHALL THEY BE SPOILED.
 2 LORD, HAVE MERCY UPON US; FOR WE HAVE TRUSTED IN YOU: THE SEED OF THE REBELLIOUS IS GONE TO DESTRUCTION, BUT OUR DELIVERANCE WAS IN A TIME OF AFFLICTION.
 3 BECAUSE OF THE AWESOME SOUND THE NATIONS WERE DISMAYED FOR FEAR OF YOU, AND THE HEATHEN WERE SCATTERED.
 4 AND NOW SHALL THE SPOILS OF YOUR SMALL AND GREAT BE GATHERED: AS IF ONE SHOULD GATHER LOCUSTS, SO SHALL THEY MOCK YOU.
 5 THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO DWELLS ON HIGH IS HOLY: ZION IS FILLED WITH JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 6 THEY SHALL BE DELIVERED UP TO THE LAW: OUR SALVATION IS OUR TREASURE: THERE ARE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE AND PIETY TOWARD JESUS; THESE ARE THE TREASURES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 7 BEHOLD NOW, THESE SHALL BE TERRIFIED WITH FEAR OF YOU: THOSE WHOM YOU FEARED SHALL CRY OUT BECAUSE OF YOU: MESSENGERS SHALL BE SENT, INTENSELY CRYING, ENTREATING FOR PEACE.
 8 FOR THE WAYS OF THESE SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE: THE TERROR OF THE NATIONS HAS BEEN MADE TO CEASE, AND THE COVENANT WITH THESE IS TAKEN AWAY, AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS DEEM THEM MEN.
 9 THE LAND MOURNS; LEBANON IS ASHAMED: SARON IS BECOME MARSHES; GALILEE SHALL BE LAID BARE, AND CHERMEL.
 10 **"NOW WILL I ARISE," SAITH JESUS, "NOW WILL I BE GLORIFIED; NOW WILL I BE EXALTED.**
11 NOW SHALL YOU SEE, NOW SHALL YOU PERCEIVE; THE STRENGTH OF YOUR BREATH, SHALL BE VAIN; FIRE SHALL DEVOUR YOU.
12 AND THE NATIONS SHALL BE BURNT UP; AS A THORN IN THE FIELD CAST OUT AND BURNT UP.
13 THEY THAT ARE AFAR OFF SHALL HEAR WHAT I HAVE DONE; THEY THAT DRAW NEAR SHALL KNOW MY STRENGTH."
 14 THE SINNERS IN ZION HAVE DEPARTED; TREMBLING SHALL SEIZE THE UNGODLY. WHO WILL TELL YOU THAT A FIRE IS KINDLED? WHO WILL TELL YOU OF THE ETERNAL PLACE?
 15 HE THAT WALKS IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, SPEAKING RIGHTLY, HATING TRANSGRESSION AND INIQUITY, AND SHAKING HIS HANDS FROM BRIBES, STOPPING HIS EARS THAT HE SHOULD NOT HEAR THE JUDGMENT OF BLOOD, SHUTTING HIS EYES THAT HE SHOULD NOT SEE INJUSTICE.
 16 HE SHALL DWELL IN A HIGH CAVE OF A STRONG ROCK: BREAD SHALL BE GIVEN HIM, AND HIS WATER SHALL BE SURE.
 17 YOU SHALL SEE A KING WITH GLORY: YOUR EYES SHALL BEHOLD A LAND FROM AFAR.
 18 YOUR SOUL SHALL MEDITATE TERROR. WHERE ARE THE SCRIBES? WHERE ARE THE COUNSELORS, WHERE IS HE THAT NUMBERS THEM THAT ARE GROWING UP,
 19 EVEN THE SMALL AND GREAT PEOPLE? WITH WHOM HE TOOK NOT COUNSEL, NEITHER DID HE UNDERSTAND A PEOPLE OF DEEP SPEECH, SO THAT A DESPISED PEOPLE SHOULD NOT HEAR, AND THERE IS NO UNDERSTANDING TO HIM THAT HEARS.
 20 BEHOLD THE CITY OF ZION, OUR REFUGE: YOUR EYES SHALL BEHOLD JERUSALEM, A RICH CITY, TABERNACLES WHICH SHALL NOT BE SHAKEN, NEITHER SHALL THE PINS OF HER TABERNACLE BE MOVED FOREVER, NEITHER SHALL HER CORDS BE AT ALL BROKEN:
 21 FOR THE NAME OF JESUS IS GREAT TO YOU: YOU SHALL HAVE A PLACE, EVEN RIVERS AND WIDE AND SPACIOUS CHANNELS: YOU SHALL NOT GO THIS WAY, NEITHER A VESSEL WITH OARS GO THEREBY.
 22 FOR MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GREAT: JESUS OUR JUDGE SHALL NOT PASS ME BY: JESUS IS OUR PRINCE, JESUS IS OUR KING; JESUS, HE SHALL SAVE US.
 23 YOUR CORDS ARE BROKEN, FOR THEY HAD NO STRENGTH: YOUR MEAT HAS GIVEN WAY, IT SHALL NOT SPREAD THE SAILS, IT SHALL NOT BEAR A SIGNAL, UNTIL IT BE GIVEN UP FOR PLUNDER; THEREFORE SHALL MANY LAME MEN TAKE SPOIL.
 24 AND THE PEOPLE DWELLING AMONG THEM SHALL BY NO MEANS SAY, "I AM IN PAIN": FOR THEIR SIN SHALL BE FORGIVEN THEM.

Isaiah 34

Opening of The 6th & 7th Seals

1 DRAW NEAR, YOU NATIONS; AND HEARKEN, YOU PRINCES; LET THE EARTH HEAR, AND THEY THAT ARE IN IT; THE WORLD, AND THE PEOPLE THAT ARE THEREIN.
 2 FOR THE WRATH OF JESUS IS UPON ALL NATIONS, AND HIS ANGER UPON THE NUMBER OF THEM, TO DESTROY THEM, AND GIVE

THEM UP TO SLAUGHTER.

3 AND THEIR SLAIN SHALL BE CAST FORTH, AND THEIR CORPSES; AND THEIR ODOR SHALL COME UP, AND THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BE MADE WET WITH THEIR BLOOD.

4 AND ALL THE POWERS OF THE SKIES SHALL MELT, AND THE SKY SHALL BE ROLLED UP LIKE A SCROLL: AND ALL THE STARS SHALL FALL LIKE LEAVES FROM A VINE, AND AS LEAVES FALL FROM A FIG-TREE. (*Opening of 6th seal. Joel 2:10 Rev.6:13-14*)

5 **“MY SWORD HAS BEEN MADE DRUNK (Isa. 7:20) IN HEAVEN: BEHOLD, IT SHALL COME DOWN UPON EDMOM, AND WITH JUDGMENT UPON THE PEOPLE DOOMED TO DESTRUCTION.”** (*The 7 trumpets of Rev.8 occur over a period of one year, Isa.34:8. The 7th Seal will open on the date of the Fiesta of Trumpets, exactly one year before the Day of Atonement on which the 7th Trumpet will blow, followed by 41.5 days of the final 7 plagues of Wrath.*)

6 THE SWORD OF JESUS IS FILLED WITH BLOOD, IT IS GLUTTED WITH FAT, WITH THE BLOOD OF GOATS AND LAMBS, AND WITH THE FAT OF GOATS AND RAMS: FOR JESUS HAS A SACRIFICE IN BOSOR, AND A GREAT SLAUGHTER IN EDMOM. (*Jordan & Saudi Arabia.*)

7 AND THE MIGHTY ONES SHALL FALL WITH THEM, AND THE RAMS AND THE BULLS; AND THE LAND SHALL BE SOAKED WITH BLOOD, AND SHALL BE FILLED WITH THEIR FAT. (*These 4 specific animals were all sacrificed only on the Day of Atonement. Here they are symbolic of the slaughter of the wicked during the 7th Seal = 1 year of the 7 Trumpets, & then additionally the final 41.5 days of the 7 bowls/vials of Wrath.*)

8 FOR IT IS THE DAY OF JUDGMENT BY JESUS, AND THE YEAR OF THE REPAY (for the cause of) ZION IN JUDGMENT. (*Isa. 63:4 From the opening of the 7th seal of Rev. 8 on the date of the Fiesta of Trumpets, until the "catching up" of the saints [1 Thes. 4:16] on The Day of Atonement [Rev. 11:19], will be exactly one year length of time. See "Scroll of Melchizedek". isawthelightministries.com/dates.html*)

9 AND HER VALLEYS SHALL BE TURNED INTO PITCH, AND HER LAND INTO SULFUR; AND HER LAND SHALL BE AS PITCH BURNING NIGHT AND DAY;

10 AND IT SHALL NOT BE EXTINGUISHED, AND HER SMOKE SHALL GO UP UNTIL THE DESTRUCTION IS COMPLETE. IT SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE UNTIL THE END OF THE TIME DETERMINED. (*Edom is not still burning today, although most bibles say "forever". For most of the last 1,000 years, the capital city of Edom, Petra, has been inhabited only by wild animals.*)

11 AND FOR A LONG TIME BIRDS AND HEDGEHOGS, AND IBISES AND RAVENS SHALL DWELL IN IT: AND THE MEASURING LINE OF DESOLATION SHALL BE CAST OVER IT, AND SATYROS (a type of demon. Not pronounced "Sedars") SHALL DWELL IN IT. (*Rev.18:2*)

12 HER PRINCES SHALL BE NO MORE; FOR HER KINGS AND HER GREAT MEN SHALL BE DESTROYED.

13 AND THORNS SHALL SPRING UP IN THEIR CITIES, AND IN HER STRONGHOLDS: AND THEY SHALL BE HABITATIONS OF MONSTERS, AND A COURT OF OSTRICHES.

14 AND DEMONS SHALL MEET WITH SATYROS, AND THEY SHALL CRY ONE TO THE OTHER: THERE SHALL SATYROS REST, HAVING FOUND FOR THEMSELVES A PLACE OF REST.

15 THERE HAS THE HEDGEHOG MADE ITS NEST, AND THE EARTH HAS SAFELY PRESERVED ITS YOUNG: THERE HAVE THE DEER MET, AND SEEN ONE ANOTHER'S FACES.

16 THEY PASSED BY IN FULL NUMBER, AND NOT ONE OF THEM PERISHED: THEY SOUGHT NOT ONE ANOTHER; FOR JESUS COMMANDED THEM, AND HIS SPIRIT GATHERED THEM.

17 AND HE SHALL CAST LOTS FOR THEM, AND HIS HAND HAS PORTIONED OUT THEIR PASTURE, SAYING, "YOU SHALL INHERIT THE LAND FOREVER": THEY SHALL REST ON IT THROUGH ALL GENERATIONS.

Isaiah 35

Hope for Restoration

1 BE GLAD, YOU THIRSTY DESERT: LET THE DESERT REJOICE, AND FLOWER AS THE LILY.

2 AND THE DESERT PLACES OF JORDAN SHALL BLOSSOM AND REJOICE; THE GLORY OF LEBANON HAS BEEN GIVEN TO IT, AND THE HONOUR OF CARMEL; AND MY PEOPLE SHALL SEE THE GLORY OF JESUS, AND THE MAJESTY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 BE STRONG, YOU RELAXED HANDS AND PALSIED KNEES.

4 COMFORT ONE ANOTHER, YOU FAINTHEARTED; BE STRONG, FEAR NOT; BEHOLD, OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RENDERS JUDGMENT, AND HE WILL RENDER IT; HE WILL COME AND SAVE US.

5 THEN SHALL THE EYES OF THE BLIND BE OPENED, AND THE EARS OF THE DEAF SHALL HEAR.

6 THEN SHALL THE LAME MAN LEAP AS A HART, AND THE TONGUE OF THE STAMMERERS SHALL SPEAK PLAINLY; FOR WATER HAS BURST FORTH IN THE DESERT, AND A CHANNEL OF WATER IN A THIRSTY LAND.

7 AND THE DRY LAND SHALL BECOME POOLS, AND A FOUNTAIN OF WATER SHALL BE POURED INTO THE THIRSTY LAND; THERE SHALL THERE BE A JOY OF BIRDS, READY HABITATIONS AND MARSHES.

8 THERE SHALL BE THERE A PURE WAY, AND IT SHALL BE CALLED A HOLY WAY; AND THERE SHALL NOT PASS BY THERE ANY UNCLEAN PERSON, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE THERE AN UNCLEAN WAY; BUT THE DISPERSED (*those who has previously been scattered*) SHALL WALK ON IT, AND THEY SHALL NOT GO ASTRAY.

9 AND THERE SHALL BE NO LION THERE, NEITHER SHALL ANY EVIL BEAST GO UP UPON IT, NOR AT ALL BE FOUND THERE; BUT THE REDEEMED AND GATHERED ON JESUS' BEHALF, SHALL WALK IN IT,

10 AND SHALL RETURN, AND COME TO ZION WITH JOY, AND EVERLASTING JOY SHALL BE OVER THEIR HEAD; FOR ON THEIR HEAD SHALL BE PRAISE AND REJOICING, AND JOY SHALL TAKE POSSESSION OF THEM: SORROW AND PAIN, AND GROANING HAVE FLED AWAY.

Isaiah 36

Assyria Invades Judah

1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FOURTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF HEZEKIAS, THAT SENNACHERIM, KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, CAME UP AGAINST THE STRONG CITIES OF JUDEA, AND TOOK THEM.

2 AND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS SENT RABSACES OUT OF LACHES TO JERUSALEM TO KING HEZEKIAS WITH A LARGE FORCE: AND HE STOOD BY THE CONDUIT OF THE UPPER POOL IN THE WAY OF THE FULLER'S FIELD.
3 AND THERE WENT FORTH TO HIM HELIAKIM THE STEWARD, THE SON OF CHELCIAS, AND SOMNAS THE SCRIBE, AND JOACH THE SON OF ASAPH, THE RECORDER.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

4 AND RABSACES SAID TO THEM, "SAY TO HEZEKIAS, THUS SAYS THE GREAT KING, THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, WHY ARE YOU SECURE?
5 IS WAR CARRIED ON WITH COUNSEL AND MERE WORDS OF THE LIPS? AND NOW ON WHOM DO YOU TRUST, THAT YOU REBEL AGAINST ME?
6 BEHOLD, YOU TRUST ON THIS BRUISED STAFF OF REED, ON EGYPT: AS SOON AS A MAN LEANS UPON IT, IT SHALL GO INTO HIS HAND, AND PIERCE IT: SO IS PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT AND ALL THAT TRUST IN HIM.
7 BUT IF YOU SAY, 'WE TRUST IN JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);'
8 YET NOW MAKE AN AGREEMENT WITH MY LORD THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND I WILL GIVE YOU TWO THOUSAND HORSES, IF YOU SHALL BE ABLE TO SET RIDERS UPON THEM.
9 AND HOW CAN YOU THEN TURN TO THE FACE OF THE SATRAPS? THEY THAT TRUST ON THE EGYPTIANS FOR HORSE AND RIDER, ARE OUR SERVANTS.
10 AND NOW, HAVE WE COME UP AGAINST THIS LAND TO FIGHT AGAINST IT WITHOUT JESUS?
JESUS SAID TO ME, 'GO UP AGAINST THIS LAND, AND DESTROY IT.'"

11 THEN ELIAKIM AND SOMNAS AND JOACH SAID TO HIM, "SPEAK TO YOUR SERVANTS IN THE SYRIAN TONGUE; FOR WE UNDERSTAND IT: AND SPEAK NOT TO US IN THE JUDEAN TONGUE: AND WHY DO YOU SPEAK IN THE EARS OF THE MEN ON THE WALL?"
12 AND RABSACES SAID TO THEM, "HAS MY LORD SENT ME TO YOUR LORD OR TO YOU, TO SPEAK THESE WORDS? HAS HE NOT SENT ME TO THE MEN THAT SIT ON THE WALL, THAT THEY MAY EAT FECES/MANURE, AND DRINK THEIR URINE TOGETHER WITH YOU?"
13 AND RABSACES STOOD AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE JUDEANS, AND SAID, "HEAR YOU THE WORDS OF THE GREAT KING, THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS:
14 THUS SAYS THE KING, 'LET NOT HEZEKIAS DECEIVE YOU WITH WORDS: HE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER YOU.
15 AND LET NOT HEZEKIAS SAY TO YOU, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DELIVER YOU, AND THIS CITY WILL NOT AT ALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS.
16 OBEY NOT HEZEKIAS': THUS SAYS THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, 'IF YOU WISH TO BE BLESSED, COME OUT TO ME: AND YOU SHALL EAT EVERY ONE OF HIS VINE AND HIS FIG-TREES, AND YOU SHALL DRINK WATER OUT OF YOUR OWN CISTERNS:
17 UNTIL I COME AND TAKE YOU TO A LAND, LIKE YOUR OWN LAND, A LAND OF CORN AND WINE, AND BREAD, AND VINEYARDS.
18 LET NOT HEZEKIAS DECEIVE YOU, SAYING, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DELIVER YOU."
HAVE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS DELIVERED EACH ONE HIS OWN LAND OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS?
19 WHERE IS THE GOD OF EMATH, AND ARPHATH? AND WHERE IS THE GOD OF EPPHARUAIM? HAVE THEY BEEN ABLE TO DELIVER SAMARIA OUT OF MY HAND?
20 WHICH IS THE GOD OF ALL THESE NATIONS, THAT HAS DELIVERED HIS LAND OUT OF MY HAND, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD DELIVER JERUSALEM OUT OF MY HAND?"

21 AND THEY WERE SILENT, AND NONE ANSWERED HIM A WORD; BECAUSE THE KING HAD COMMANDED THAT NONE SHOULD ANSWER.
22 AND HELIAKIM THE SON OF CHELCIAS, THE STEWARD, AND SOMNAS THE MILITARY SCRIBE, AND JOACH THE SON OF ASAPH, THE RECORDER, CAME IN TO HEZEKIAS, HAVING THEIR GARMENTS RIPPED, AND THEY REPORTED TO HIM THE WORDS OF RABSACES.

Isaiah 37

Hezekiah Seeks Jesus's Help

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN KING HEZEKIAS HEARD IT, THAT HE TORE HIS CLOTHES, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
2 AND HE SENT HELIAKIM THE STEWARD, AND SOMNAS THE SCRIBE, AND THE ELDERS OF THE PRIESTS CLOTHED WITH SACKCLOTH, TO JESAIAS THE SON OF AMOS, THE PROPHET. AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAYS HEZEKIAS,
3 TODAY IS A DAY OF AFFLICTION, AND REPROACH, AND REBUKE, AND ANGER: FOR THE PAINS ARE COME UPON THE LABOURING WOMAN, BUT SHE HAS NOT STRENGTH TO BRING FORTH.
4 MAY JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HEAR THE WORDS OF RABSACES, WHICH THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS HAS SENT, TO REPROACH THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN TO REPROACH WITH THE WORDS WHICH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS HEARD: THEREFORE YOU SHALL PRAY TO YOUR LORD FOR THESE THAT ARE LEFT."
5 SO THE SERVANTS OF KING HEZEKIAS CAME TO JESAIAS.
6 AND JESAIAS SAID TO THEM, "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO YOUR MASTER, THUS SAITH JESUS, '**BE NOT YOU AFRAID AT THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD, WITH WHICH THE AMBASSADORS OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS HAVE DENOUNCED ME,**
7 **BEHOLD, I WILL SEND A BLAST UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL HEAR A REPORT, AND RETURN TO HIS OWN COUNTRY, AND HE SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD IN HIS OWN LAND.**'"
8 SO RABSACES RETURNED, AND FOUND THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS BESIEGING LOBNA: FOR HE HAD HEARD THAT HE HAD DEPARTED FROM LACHIS.
9 AND THARACA KING OF THE ETHIOPIANS WENT FORTH TO ATTACK HIM. AND WHEN HE HEARD IT, HE TURNED ASIDE, AND SENT MESSENGERS TO HEZEKIAS, SAYING,

10 "THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDEA, 'LET NOT YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN WHOM YOU TRUST, DECEIVE YOU, SAYING, "JERUSALEM SHALL NOT BE DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS."
 11 HAVE YOU NOT HEARD WHAT THE KINGS OF THE ASSYRIANS HAVE DONE, HOW THEY HAVE DESTROYED THE WHOLE EARTH? AND SHALL YOU BE DELIVERED?
 12 HAVE THE GODS OF THE NATIONS WHICH MY FATHERS DESTROYED DELIVERED THEM, BOTH GOZAN, AND CHARRHAN, AND RAPHEH, WHICH ARE IN THE LAND OF YOMATH?
 13 WHERE ARE THE KINGS OF EMATH? AND WHERE IS THE KING OF ARPHATH? AND WHERE IS THE KING OF THE CITY OF EPPHARUAIM, AND OF ANAGUGANA?"

14 AND HEZEKIAS RECEIVED THE LETTER FROM THE MESSENGERS, AND READ IT, AND WENT UP TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND OPENED IT BEFORE JESUS.
 15 AND HEZEKIAS PRAYED TO JESUS, SAYING,
 16 "O LORD OF ALL CREATION, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, WHO SITS UPON THE CHERUBS, YOU ALONE ARE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF EVERY KINGDOM OF THE WORLD: YOU HAVE MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH.
 17 INCLINE YOUR EAR, O LORD, HEARKEN, O LORD; OPEN YOUR EYES, O LORD, LOOK, O LORD: AND BEHOLD THE WORDS OF SENNACHERIM, WHICH HE HAS SENT TO REPROACH THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 18 FOR TRULY, LORD, THE KINGS OF THE ASSYRIANS HAVE LAID WASTE THE WHOLE WORLD, AND THE COUNTRIES THEREOF,
 19 AND HAVE CAST THEIR IDOLS INTO THE FIRE: FOR, THEY WERE NO GODS, BUT THE WORK OF MEN'S HANDS, WOOD AND STONE; AND THEY HAVE CAST THEM AWAY.
 20 BUT NOW, O LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DELIVER US FROM HIS HANDS, THAT EVERY KINGDOM OF THE EARTH MAY KNOW THAT YOU ARE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALONE."

Isaiah Predicts Judah's Deliverance

21 AND JESAIAS THE SON OF AMOS WAS SENT TO HEZEKIAS, AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, 'I HAVE HEARD YOUR PRAYER TO ME CONCERNING SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS.
 22 THIS IS THE WORD WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN CONCERNING HIM; THE VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF ZION HAS DESPISED YOU, AND MOCKED YOU; THE DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM HAS SHAKEN HER HEAD AT YOU.
 23 WHOM HAVE YOU REPROACHED AND PROVOKED? AND AGAINST WHOM HAVE YOU LIFTED UP YOUR VOICE? AND HAVE YOU NOT LIFTED UP YOUR EYES ON HIGH AGAINST THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL?
 24 FOR YOU HAVE REPROACHED THE LORD BY MESSENGERS; FOR YOU HAVE SAID, "WITH THE MULTITUDE OF CHARIOTS HAVE I ASCENDED TO THE HEIGHT OF MOUNTAINS, AND TO THE SIDES OF LEBANON; AND I HAVE CROPPED THE HEIGHT OF HIS CEDARS AND THE BEAUTY OF HIS CYPRESSES; AND I ENTERED INTO THE HEIGHT OF THE FOREST REGION:
 25 AND I HAVE MADE A BRIDGE, AND DRIED UP THE WATERS, AND EVERY POOL OF WATER."
 26 HAVE YOU NOT HEARD OF THESE THINGS WHICH I DID OF OLD? I APPOINTED THEM FROM ANCIENT TIMES; BUT NOW HAVE I MANIFESTED MY PURPOSE OF DESOLATING NATIONS IN THEIR STRONGHOLDS, AND THEM THAT DWELL IN STRONG CITIES.
 27 I WEAKENED THEIR HANDS, AND THEY WITHERED; AND THEY BECAME AS DRY GRASS ON THE HOUSE-TOPS, AND AS GRASS.
 28 BUT NOW I KNOW YOUR REST, AND YOUR GOING OUT, AND YOUR COMING IN.
 29 AND YOUR WRATH WITH WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN ENRAGED, AND YOUR BITTERNESS HAS COME UP TO ME; THEREFORE I WILL PUT A HOOK IN YOUR NOSE, AND A BIT IN YOUR LIPS, AND WILL TURN YOU BACK BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU CAME.
 30 AND THIS SHALL BE A SIGN TO YOU, EAT THIS YEAR WHAT YOU HAVE SOWN; AND THE SECOND YEAR THAT WHICH IS LEFT: AND THE THIRD YEAR SOW, AND REAP, AND PLANT VINEYARDS, AND EAT THE FRUIT OF THEM.
 31 AND THEY THAT ARE LEFT IN JUDEA SHALL TAKE ROOT DOWNWARD, AND BEAR FRUIT UPWARD:
 32 FOR OUT OF JERUSALEM THERE SHALL BE A REMNANT, AND THE SAVED ONES OUT OF MOUNT ZION: THE ZEAL OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION SHALL PERFORM THIS.'
 33 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, 'HE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THIS CITY, NOR CAST A WEAPON AGAINST IT, NOR BRING A SHIELD AGAINST IT, NOR MAKE A RAMPART ROUND IT.
 34 BUT BY THE WAY BY WHICH HE CAME, BY IT SHALL HE RETURN, AND SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THIS CITY': THUS SAITH JESUS.
 35 'I WILL PROTECT THIS CITY TO SAVE IT FOR MY OWN SAKE, AND FOR MY SERVANT DAVID'S SAKE.'"

36 AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS WENT FORTH, AND KILLED OUT OF THE CAMP OF THE ASSYRIANS A HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-FIVE THOUSAND: AND THEY AROSE IN THE MORNING AND FOUND ALL THESE BODIES DEAD. (*2 Kings 19:35*)
 37 AND SENNACHERIM KING OF THE ASSYRIANS TURNED AND DEPARTED, AND DWELT IN NINEVEH.
 38 AND WHILE HE WAS WORSHIPPING NASARACH HIS COUNTRY'S GOD IN THE HOUSE, ADRAHELECH AND SARASAR HIS SONS STRUCK HIM WITH SWORDS; AND THEY ESCAPED INTO ARMENIA: AND ASORDAN HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD.

Isaiah 38

Hezekiah's Sickness and Recovery

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THAT TIME, THAT HEZEKIAS WAS SICK EVEN TO DEATH. AND JESAIAS THE PROPHET THE SON OF AMOS CAME TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAITH JESUS, **'GIVE ORDERS CONCERNING YOUR HOUSE: FOR YOU SHALL DIE, AND NOT LIVE.'**"

2 AND HEZEKIAS TURNED HIS FACE TO THE WALL, AND PRAYED TO JESUS, SAYING,

3 "REMEMBER, O JESUS, HOW I HAVE WALKED BEFORE YOU IN TRUTH, WITH A TRUE HEART, AND HAVE DONE THAT WHICH WAS PLEASING IN YOUR SIGHT. AND HEZEKIAS CRIED INTENSELY."

4 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JESAIAS, SAYING, **"GO, AND SAY TO HEZEKIAS,**

5 **'THUS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF DAVID YOUR FATHER, I HAVE HEARD YOUR PRAYER, AND SEEN YOUR TEARS: BEHOLD, I WILL ADD TO YOUR TIME FIFTEEN YEARS.**

6 **AND I WILL DELIVER YOU AND THIS CITY OUT OF THE HAND OF THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS: AND I WILL DEFEND THIS CITY.**

7 **AND THIS SHALL BE A SIGN TO YOU FROM JESUS, THAT THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WILL DO THIS THING;**

8 **BEHOLD, I WILL TURN BACK THE SHADOW OF THE DEGREES OF THE DIAL BY WHICH TEN DEGREES ON THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER THE SUN HAS GONE DOWN; I WILL TURN BACK THE SUN THE TEN DEGREES.'**"

SO THE SUN WENT BACK THE TEN DEGREES BY WHICH THE SHADOW HAD GONE DOWN.

Hezekiah's Poem of Praise

9 THE PRAYER OF HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDEA, WHEN HE HAD BEEN SICK, AND WAS RECOVERED FROM HIS SICKNESS.

10 "I SAID IN THE END OF MY DAYS, I SHALL GO TO THE GATES OF THE GRAVE: I SHALL PART WITH THE REMAINDER OF MY YEARS.

11 I SAID, I SHALL NO MORE AT ALL SEE THE SALVATION OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING: I SHALL NO MORE AT ALL SEE THE SALVATION OF JESRAEL ON THE EARTH: I SHALL NO MORE AT ALL SEE MAN.

12 MY LIFE HAS FAILED FROM AMONG MY RELATIVES: I HAVE PARTED WITH THE REMAINDER OF MY LIFE: IT HAS GONE FORTH AND DEPARTED FROM ME, AS ONE THAT HAVING PITCHED A TENT TAKES IT DOWN AGAIN: MY BREATH WAS WITH ME AS A WEAVER'S WEB, WHEN SHE THAT WEAVES DRAWS NEAR TO CUT OFF THE THREAD.

13 IN THAT DAY I WAS GIVEN UP AS TO A LION UNTIL THE MORNING: SO HAS HE BROKEN ALL MY BONES: FOR SO WAS I GIVEN UP FROM DAY EVEN TO NIGHT.

14-15 AS A SWALLOW, SO WILL I CRY, AND AS A DOVE, SO DO I MOURN: FOR MY EYES HAVE FAILED WITH LOOKING TO THE HEIGHT OF HEAVEN TO JESUS, WHO HAS DELIVERED ME, AND REMOVED THE SORROW OF MY SOUL.

16 YES, O LORD, FOR IT WAS TOLD YOU CONCERNING THIS; AND YOU HAVE REVIVED MY BREATH; AND I AM COMFORTED, AND LIVE.

17 FOR YOU HAVE CHOSEN MY SOUL, THAT IT SHOULD NOT PERISH: AND YOU HAVE CAST ALL MY SINS BEHIND ME.

18 FOR THEY THAT ARE IN THE GRAVE SHALL NOT PRAISE YOU, NEITHER SHALL THE DEAD BLESS YOU, NEITHER SHALL THEY THAT ARE IN THE GRAVE HOPE FOR YOUR MERCY.

19 THE LIVING SHALL BLESS YOU, AS I ALSO DO: FOR FROM THIS DAY SHALL I BEGET CHILDREN, WHO SHALL DECLARE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS,

20 O THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF MY SALVATION; AND I WILL NOT CEASE BLESSING YOU WITH THE PSALTERY ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE BEFORE THE HOUSE OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."

21 NOW JESAIAS HAD SAID TO HEZEKIAS; "TAKE A LOAF OF FIGS, AND MASH THEM, AND APPLY THEM AS A PLASTER, AND YOU SHALL BE WELL."

22 AND HEZEKIAS SAID, "THIS IS A SIGN TO HEZEKIAS, THAT I SHALL GO UP TO THE HOUSE OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."

Isaiah 39

Envoys from Babylon

1 AT THAT TIME MARODACH BALADAN, THE SON OF BALADAN, THE KING OF BABYLONIA, SENT LETTERS AND AMBASSADORS AND GIFTS TO HEZEKIAS: FOR HE HAD HEARD THAT HE HAD BEEN SICK EVEN TO DEATH, AND WAS RECOVERED.

2 AND HEZEKIAS WAS GLAD OF THEIR COMING, AND HE SHOWED THEM THE HOUSE OF HIS SPICES, AND OF SILVER, AND GOLD, AND MYRRH, AND INCENSE, AND OINTMENT, AND ALL THE HOUSES OF HIS TREASURES, AND ALL THAT HE HAD IN HIS STORES: AND THERE WAS NOTHING IN HIS HOUSE, NOR IN ALL HIS DOMINION, WHICH HEZEKIAS DID NOT SHOW.

3 AND JESAIAS THE PROPHET CAME TO KING HEZEKIAS, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHAT SAY THESE MEN? AND FROM WHERE DID THEY COME TO YOU?"

AND HEZEKIAS SAID, "THEY ARE COME TO ME FROM A LAND AFAR OFF, FROM BABYLON."

4 AND JESAIAS SAID, "WHAT HAVE THEY SEEN IN YOUR HOUSE?"

AND HEZEKIAS SAID, "THEY HAVE SEEN EVERYTHING IN MY HOUSE; AND THERE IS NOTHING IN MY HOUSE WHICH THEY HAVE NOT SEEN: YES, ALSO THE POSSESSIONS IN MY TREASURIES."

5 AND JESAIAS SAID TO HIM, "HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION:

6 **'BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, WHEN THEY SHALL TAKE ALL THE THINGS THAT ARE IN YOUR HOUSE, AND ALL THAT YOUR FATHERS HAVE GATHERED UNTIL THIS DAY, SHALL GO TO BABYLON; AND THEY SHALL NOT LEAVE ANYTHING AT ALL':** AND THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS SAID,

7 **'THAT THEY SHALL TAKE ALSO OF YOUR CHILDREN WHOM YOU SHALL BEGET; AND THEY SHALL MAKE THEM EUNUCHS IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING OF THE BABYLONIANS.'**"

8 AND HEZEKIAS SAID TO JESAIAS, "GOOD IS THE WORD OF JESUS, WHICH HE HAS SPOKEN: LET THERE, I PRAY, BE PEACE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS IN MY DAYS."

Isaiah 40

Comfort for God's People

- 1 **"COMFORT YOU, COMFORT YOU MY PEOPLE,"** SAITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 2 **"SPEAK, YOU PRIESTS, TO THE HEART OF JERUSALEM; COMFORT HER, FOR HER HUMILIATION IS ACCOMPLISHED, HER SIN IS PUT AWAY: FOR SHE HAS RECEIVED OF JESUS' HAND DOUBLE THE AMOUNT OF HER SINS.**
- 3 **THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE DESERT, 'PREPARE YOU THE WAY OF JESUS, MAKE STRAIGHT THE PATHS OF OUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*).'
- 4 **EVERY VALLEY SHALL BE FILLED, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW: AND ALL THE CROOKED WAYS SHALL BECOME STRAIGHT, AND THE ROUGH PLACES PLAINS.**
- 5 **AND THE GLORY OF JESUS SHALL APPEAR, AND ALL FLESH SHALL SEE** (*but not all shall attain*) **THE SALVATION OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*): **FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN IT.**
- 6 **THE VOICE OF ONE SAYING, "CRY"; AND I SAID, "WHAT SHALL I CRY?"**
- "ALL FLESH IS GRASS, AND ALL THE GLORY OF MAN AS THE FLOWER OF GRASS:**
- 7-8 **THE GRASS WITHERS, AND THE FLOWER FADES: BUT THE WORD OF OUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **ABIDES FOREVER."** (*1 Peter 1:24*)
- 9 **O YOU THAT BRING GLAD TIDINGS TO ZION, GO UP ON THE HIGH MOUNTAIN; LIFT UP YOUR VOICE WITH STRENGTH, YOU THAT BRING GLAD TIDINGS TO JERUSALEM; LIFT IT UP, FEAR NOT; SAY UNTO THE CITIES OF JUDAH, "BEHOLD YOUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"
- 10 **BEHOLD JE! JESUS IS COMING WITH STRENGTH, AND HIS ARM IS WITH POWER: BEHOLD, HIS REWARD IS WITH HIM, AND HIS WORK BEFORE HIM.**
- 11 **HE SHALL TEND HIS FLOCK AS A SHEPHERD, AND HE SHALL GATHER THE LAMBS WITH HIS ARM, AND SHALL SOOTHE THEM THAT ARE WITH YOUNG.**

Jesus Has No Equal

- 12 **WHO HAS MEASURED THE WATER IN HIS HAND, AND THE HEAVEN WITH A SPAN, AND ALL THE EARTH IN A HANDFUL? WHO HAS WEIGHED THE MOUNTAINS IN SCALES, AND THE FORESTS IN A BALANCE?**
- 13 **WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF JESUS? AND WHO HAS BEEN HIS COUNSELOR, TO INSTRUCT HIM?**
- 14 **OR WITH WHOM HAS HE TAKEN COUNSEL, AND HE HAS INSTRUCTED HIM? OR WHO HAS TAUGHT HIM JUDGMENT, OR WHO HAS TAUGHT HIM THE WAY OF UNDERSTANDING;**
- 15 **SINCE ALL THE NATIONS ARE COUNTED AS A DROP FROM A BUCKET, AND AS THE TURNING OF A BALANCE, AND SHALL BE COUNTED AS SPITTLE?**
- 16 **AND LEBANON IS NOT ENOUGH TO BURN, NOR ALL BEASTS ENOUGH FOR A WHOLE-BURNT OFFERING:**
- 17 **AND ALL THE NATIONS ARE AS NOTHING, AND COUNTED AS NOTHING.**
- 18 **TO WHOM HAVE YOU COMPARED JESUS? AND WITH WHAT LIKENESS HAVE YOU COMPARED HIM?**
- 19 **HAS NOT THE CRAFTSMAN MADE AN IMAGE, OR THE GOLDSMITH HAVING MELTED GOLD, COVERED IT OVER** (*with gold*), **AND MADE IT A LIKENESS** (*exact shape*)?
- 20 **FOR THE CRAFTSMAN CHOOSES OUT A WOOD THAT WILL NOT ROT, AND WILL WISELY INQUIRE HOW HE SHALL SET UP HIS IMAGE, AND THAT SO THAT IT SHOULD NOT BE MOVED.**
- 21 **WILL YOU NOT KNOW? WILL YOU NOT HEAR? HAS IT NOT BEEN TOLD YOU OF OLD? HAVE YOU NOT KNOWN THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH?**
- 22 **IT IS HE THAT COMPREHENDS THE SPHERE OF THE EARTH, AND THE INHABITANTS IN IT ARE AS GRASSHOPPERS; HE THAT SET UP THE UNIVERSE AS A CHAMBER, AND STRETCHED IT OUT AS A TENT TO DWELL IN:**
- 23 **HE THAT APPOINTS PRINCES TO RULE AS NOTHING, AND HAS MADE THE EARTH AS NOTHING.**
- 24 **FOR THEY SHALL NOT PLANT, NEITHER SHALL THEY SOW, NEITHER SHALL THEIR ROOT BE FIXED IN THE GROUND: HE HAS BLOWN UPON THEM, AND THEY ARE WITHERED, AND A STORM SHALL CARRY THEM AWAY LIKE STICKS.**
- 25 **"NOW THEN TO WHOM HAVE YOU COMPARED ME, THAT I MAY BE EXALTED?"** SAITH THE HOLY ONE.
- 26 **LIFT UP YOUR EYES ON HIGH, AND SEE, WHO HAS DISPLAYED ALL THESE THINGS? EVEN HE THAT BRINGS FORTH HIS HOST BY NUMBER: HE SHALL CALL THEM ALL BY NAME BY MEANS OF HIS GREAT GLORY, AND BY THE POWER OF HIS STRENGTH: NOTHING HAS ESCAPED YOU.**
- 27 **FOR SAY NOT YOU, O JACOB, AND WHY HAVE YOU SPOKEN, JESRAEL, SAYING, "MY WAY IS HIDDEN FROM THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **AND MY THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **HAS TAKEN AWAY MY JUDGMENT, AND HAS DEPARTED?"**
- 28 **AND NOW, HAVE YOU NOT KNOWN? HAVE YOU NOT HEARD? THE ETERNAL THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **THAT FORMED THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, SHALL NOT HUNGER, NOR BE WEARY, AND THERE IS NO SEARCHING OF HIS UNDERSTANDING.**
- 29 **HE GIVES STRENGTH TO THE HUNGRY, AND SORROW TO THEM THAT ARE NOT SUFFERING.**
- 30 **FOR THE YOUNG MEN SHALL HUNGER, AND THE YOUTHS SHALL BE WEARY, AND THE CHOICE MEN SHALL BE POWERLESS:**
- 31 **BUT THEY THAT WAIT ON THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **SHALL RENEW THEIR STRENGTH; THEY SHALL PUT FORTH NEW FEATHERS LIKE EAGLES; THEY SHALL RUN, AND NOT BE WEARY; THEY SHALL WALK, AND NOT HUNGER.**

Isaiah 41

God's Help for Jesrael

- 1 **"HOLD A FIESTA TO ME, YOU ISLANDS: FOR THE PRINCES SHALL RENEW THEIR STRENGTH: LET THEM DRAW NEAR AND SPEAK TOGETHER: THEN LET THEM DECLARE JUDGMENT.**
- 2 **WHO RAISED UP RIGHTEOUSNESS FROM THE EAST, AND CALLED IT TO HIS FEET, SO THAT IT SHOULD**

GO? *Who* SHALL APPOINT IT AN ADVERSARY OF GENTILES, AND SHALL DISMAY KINGS, AND BURY THEIR SWORDS IN THE EARTH, AND CAST FORTH THEIR BOWS AND ARROWS AS STICKS?
3 AND HE SHALL PURSUE THEM; THE WAY OF HIS FEET SHALL PROCEED IN PEACE.
4 WHO HAS WORKED AND DONE THESE THINGS? HE HAS CALLED IT WHO CALLED IT FROM THE GENERATIONS OF OLD; I THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE FIRST AND TO ALL FUTURITY, I AM.”
5 THE NATIONS SAW, AND FEARED; THE ENDS OF THE EARTH DREW NEAR, AND CAME TOGETHER,
6 EVERY ONE JUDGING FOR HIS NEIGHBOUR AND THAT TO ASSIST HIS BROTHER: AND ONE WILL SAY,
7 “THE CRAFTSMAN HAS BECOME STRONG, AND THE COPPERSMITH THAT STRIKES WITH THE HAMMER, AND FORGES ALSO”: SOMETIMES HE WILL SAY, “IT IS A PIECE WELL JOINED: THEY HAVE FASTENED THEM WITH NAILS; THEY WILL FIX THEM, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE MOVED.”
8 “BUT YOU, JESRAEL, ARE MY SERVANT JACOB, AND HE WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN, THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, WHOM I HAVE LOVED:
9 WHOM I HAVE TAKEN HOLD OF FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH, AND FROM THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS OF IT I HAVE CALLED YOU, AND SAID TO YOU, ‘YOU ARE MY SERVANT’; I HAVE CHOSEN YOU, AND I HAVE NOT FORSAKEN YOU.
10 FEAR NOT; FOR I AM WITH YOU: WANDER NOT; FOR I AM YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAVE STRENGTHENED YOU; AND I HAVE HELPED YOU, AND HAVE ESTABLISHED YOU WITH MY FAIR RIGHT HAND.
11 BEHOLD, ALL YOUR ADVERSARIES SHALL BE ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED; FOR THEY SHALL BE AS IF THEY WERE NOT: AND ALL YOUR OPPONENTS SHALL PERISH.
12 YOU SHALL SEEK THEM, AND YOU SHALL NOT FIND THE MEN WHO RAGE (*Greek: possibly while they were intoxicated?*) AGAINST YOU: FOR THEY SHALL BE AS IF THEY WERE NOT, AND THEY THAT WAR AGAINST YOU SHALL NOT BE.
13 FOR I AM YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HOLDS YOUR RIGHT HAND, WHO SAITH TO YOU,
14 ‘FEAR NOT, JACOB, AND YOU JESRAEL FEW IN NUMBER; I HAVE HELPED YOU,’ SAITH YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE THAT REDEEMS YOU, O JESRAEL.
15 BEHOLD, I HAVE MADE YOU AS NEW SAW-SHAPED THRESHING WHEELS OF A WAGON; AND YOU SHALL THRESH THE MOUNTAINS, AND BEAT THE HILLS TO POWDER, AND MAKE THEM AS CHAFF:
16 AND YOU SHALL GRIND THEM TO POWDER, AND THE WIND SHALL CARRY THEM AWAY, AND A TEMPEST SHALL SCATTER THEM: BUT YOU SHALL REJOICE IN THE HOLY ONES OF JESRAEL.
17 AND THE POOR & THE NEEDY SHALL REJOICE; FOR WHEN THEY SHALL SEEK WATER, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE, AND THEIR TONGUE IS PARCHED WITH THIRST, I JESUS, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), I WILL HEAR. AND I THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL WILL NOT FORSAKE THEM.
18 BUT I WILL OPEN RIVERS ON THE MOUNTAINS, AND FOUNTAINS IN THE MIDST OF PLAINS: I WILL MAKE THE DESERT POOLS OF WATER, AND A THIRSTY LAND WATERCOURSES.
19 I WILL PLANT IN THE DRY LAND THE CEDAR AND BOX, THE MYRTLE AND CYPRESS, AND WHITE POPLAR:
20 THAT THEY MAY SEE, AND KNOW, AND PERCEIVE, AND UNDERSTAND TOGETHER, THAT THE HAND OF JESUS HAS WORKED THESE WORKS, AND THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL HAS DISPLAYED THEM.
21 YOUR JUDGMENT DRAWS NEAR,” SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); “YOUR PLANS HAVE DRAWN NEAR,” SAITH THE KING OF JACOB.
22 “LET THEM DRAW NEAR, AND DECLARE TO YOU WHAT THINGS SHALL COME TO PASS; OR TELL US WHAT THINGS WERE OF OLD, AND WE WILL APPLY OUR UNDERSTANDING, AND WE SHALL KNOW WHAT ARE THE LAST AND THE FUTURE THINGS:
23 TELL US, DECLARE YOU TO US THE THINGS THAT ARE COMING ON AT THE LAST TIME, AND WE SHALL KNOW THAT YOU ARE GODS: DO GOOD, AND DO EVIL, AND WE SHALL WONDER, AND SEE AT THE SAME TIME
24 WHERE DO YOU COME FROM? AND WHERE DOES YOUR WORK COME FROM? OUT OF THE EARTH, AN ABOMINATION, YOU HAVE CHOSEN THEM.
25 BUT I HAVE RAISED UP HIM THAT COMES FROM THE NORTH, AND HIM THAT COMES FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN: THEY SHALL BE CALLED BY MY NAME: LET THE PRINCES COME, AND AS POTTER’S CLAY, AND AS A POTTER TREADING CLAY, SO SHALL YOU BE TRODDEN DOWN.
26 FOR WHO WILL DECLARE THE THINGS FROM THE BEGINNING, THAT WE MAY KNOW ALSO THE FORMER THINGS, AND WE WILL SAY THAT THEY ARE TRUE? THERE IS NO ONE THAT SPEAKS BEFOREHAND, NOR ANYONE THAT HEARS YOUR WORDS.
27 I WILL GIVE DOMINION TO ZION, AND WILL COMFORT JERUSALEM BY THE WAY.
28 FOR FROM AMONG THE NATIONS, BEHOLD, THERE WAS NO ONE; AND OF THEIR IDOLS THERE WAS NONE TO DECLARE ANYTHING: AND IF I SHOULD ASK THEM, ‘FROM WHERE ARE YOU?’ THEY COULD NOT ANSWER ME.
29 FOR THESE ARE YOUR MAKERS, AS YOU THINK, AND THEY THAT CAUSE YOU TO ERR IN VAIN.”

Isaiah 42

(The 1st of 4 servant songs/poems, or the 'Songs of the Suffering Servant', speak of Jesus in the servant vessel of His flesh. Isaiah 42:1-4; Isa.49:1-6; Isa.50:4-11; and Isa.52:13-53:12)

1 “JACOB IS MY CHILD/SERVANT, I WILL HELP HIM: JESRAEL IS MY CHOSEN, MY SOUL HAS ACCEPTED HIM; I HAVE PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM; HE SHALL BRING FORTH JUDGMENT TO THE GENTILES.
2 HE SHALL NOT CRY, NOR LIFT UP HIS VOICE, NOR SHALL HIS VOICE BE HEARD OUTSIDE.

3 **A BRUISED REED SHALL HE NOT BREAK, AND SMOKING FLAX SHALL HE NOT QUENCH; BUT HE SHALL BRING FORTH JUDGMENT TO TRUTH.**
 4 **HE SHALL SHINE OUT, AND SHALL NOT BE DISCOURAGED, UNTIL HE HAS SET JUDGMENT ON THE EARTH: AND IN HIS NAME SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST."**

5 **THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **WHO MADE THE UNIVERSE, AND ESTABLISHED IT; WHO SETTLED THE EARTH, AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND GIVES BREATH TO THE PEOPLE ON IT, AND SPIRIT TO THEM THAT TREAD ON IT:**
 6 **"I JESUS, THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **HAVE CALLED YOU IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND WILL HOLD YOUR HAND, AND WILL STRENGTHEN YOU: AND I HAVE GIVEN YOU FOR THE COVENANT OF A RACE, FOR A LIGHT OF THE GENTILES:**
 7 **TO OPEN THE EYES OF THE BLIND, TO BRING THE BOUND AND THEM THAT SIT IN DARKNESS OUT OF BONDS AND THE PRISON-HOUSE.**
 8 **I AM JESUS, THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*): **THAT IS MY NAME: I WILL NOT GIVE MY GLORY TO ANOTHER, NOR MY PRAISES TO GRAVEN IMAGES.**
 9 **BEHOLD, THE ANCIENT THINGS HAVE COME TO PASS, AND SO WILL THE NEW THINGS WHICH I TELL YOU: YES, BEFORE I TELL THEM THEY ARE MADE KNOWN TO YOU.**

A Song of Praise to Jesus

10 **SING A NEW HYMN TO JESUS: YOU WHO ARE HIS DOMINION, GLORIFY HIS NAME FROM THE END OF THE EARTH: YOU THAT GO DOWN TO THE SEA, AND SAIL UPON IT; THE ISLANDS, AND THEY THAT DWELL IN THEM.**
 11 **REJOICE, YOU DESERT, AND THE VILLAGES THEREOF, THE HAMLETS, AND THE DWELLERS IN KEDAR: THE INHABITANTS OF THE ROCK SHALL REJOICE, THEY SHALL SHOUT FROM THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS.**
 12 **THEY SHALL GIVE GLORY TO THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **AND SHALL PROCLAIM HIS PRAISES IN THE ISLANDS.**
 13 **JESUS, THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF ALL CREATION SHALL GO FORTH, AND CRUSH THE WAR: HE SHALL STIR UP JEALOUSY, AND SHALL SHOUT MIGHTILY AGAINST HIS ENEMIES.**
 14 **"I HAVE BEEN SILENT: SHALL I ALSO ALWAYS BE SILENT AND FORBEAR: I HAVE ENDURED LIKE A LABOURING WOMAN: I WILL NOW AMAZE AND WITHER AT ONCE.**
 15 **I WILL MAKE DESOLATE MOUNTAINS AND HILLS, AND WILL DRY UP ALL THEIR GRASS; AND I WILL MAKE THE RIVERS ISLANDS, AND DRY UP THE POOLS.**
 16 **AND I WILL BRING THE BLIND BY A WAY THAT THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN, AND I WILL CAUSE THEM TO TREAD PATHS WHICH THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN: I WILL TURN DARKNESS INTO LIGHT FOR THEM, AND CROOKED THINGS INTO STRAIGHT. THESE THINGS WILL I DO, AND WILL NOT FORSAKE THEM.**
 17 **BUT THEY ARE TURNED BACK: BE YOU UTTERLY ASHAMED THAT TRUST IN GRAVEN IMAGES, WHO SAY TO THE MOLTEN IMAGES, 'YOU ARE OUR GODS.'**

Jesrael's Failure to Listen and See

18 **HEAR, YOU DEAF, AND LOOK UP, YOU BLIND, TO SEE.**
 19 **AND WHO IS BLIND, BUT MY SERVANTS? AND DEAF, BUT THEY THAT RULE OVER THEM? YES, THE SERVANTS OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **HAVE BEEN MADE BLIND.**
 20 **YOU HAVE OFTEN SEEN, AND HAVE NOT TAKEN CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY; YOUR EARS HAVE BEEN OPENED, AND YOU HAVE NOT HEARD."**
 21 **JESUS, THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **HAS TAKEN COUNSEL THAT HE MIGHT BE JUSTIFIED, AND MIGHT MAGNIFY HIS PRAISE.**
 22 **AND I BEHELD, AND THE PEOPLE WERE SPOILED AND PLUNDERED: FOR THERE IS A SNARE IN THE SECRET CHAMBERS EVERYWHERE, AND IN THE HOUSES ALSO, WHERE THEY HAVE HIDDEN THEM: THEY BECAME A SPOIL, AND THERE WAS NO ONE THAT DELIVERED THE PREY, AND THERE WAS NONE WHO SAID, "RESTORE."**
 23 **WHO IS THERE AMONG YOU THAT WILL GIVE EAR TO THESE THINGS? OBEY YOU TO THE THINGS WHICH ARE COMING TO PASS.**
 24 **FOR WHAT DID HE GIVE TO JACOB UP TO SPOIL, AND JESRAEL TO THEM THAT PLUNDERED HIM? DID NOT THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **DO IT AGAINST WHOM THEY SINNED? AND THEY WOULD NOT WALK IN HIS WAYS, NOR LISTEN TO AND OBEY HIS LAW.**
 25 **SO HE BROUGHT UPON THEM THE FURY OF HIS WRATH; AND THE WAR, AND THOSE THAT BURNT ROUND ABOUT THEM, PREVAILED AGAINST THEM; YET NO ONE OF THEM KNEW IT, NEITHER DID THEY LAY IT TO HEART.**

Isaiah 43

The Saviour of Jesrael

1 **AND NOW THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **THAT MADE YOU, O JACOB, AND FORMED YOU, O JESRAEL, "FEAR NOT: FOR I HAVE REDEEMED YOU, I HAVE CALLED YOU BY YOUR NAME; YOU ARE MINE.**
 2 **AND IF YOU PASS THROUGH WATER, I AM WITH YOU; AND THE RIVERS SHALL NOT OVERFLOW YOU: AND IF YOU GO THROUGH FIRE, YOU SHALL NOT BE BURNED; THE FLAME SHALL NOT BURN YOU.**
 3 **FOR I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL, THAT SAVES YOU: I HAVE MADE EGYPT AND ETHIOPIA YOUR RANSOM, AND GIVEN SOENE FOR YOU.**
 4 **SINCE YOU BECAME PRECIOUS IN MY SIGHT, YOU HAVE BECOME GLORIOUS, AND I LOVE YOU: AND I WILL GIVE MEN FOR YOU, AND PRINCES FOR YOUR LIFE.**
 5 **FEAR NOT; FOR I AM WITH YOU: I WILL BRING YOUR SEED FROM THE EAST, AND WILL GATHER YOU FROM THE WEST.**
 6 **I WILL SAY TO THE NORTH, 'BRING; AND TO THE SOUTH, 'KEEP NOT BACK;' BRING MY SONS FROM THE LAND AFAR OFF, AND MY DAUGHTERS FROM THE UTTERMOST PARTS OF THE EARTH;**
 7 **EVEN ALL WHO ARE CALLED BY MY AUTHORITY: FOR I HAVE PREPARED HIM FOR MY GLORY, AND I HAVE FORMED HIM, AND HAVE MADE HIM:**

8 AND I HAVE BROUGHT FORTH THE BLIND PEOPLE; FOR THEIR EYES ARE ALIKE BLIND, AND THEY THAT HAVE EARS ARE DEAF.

9 ALL THE NATIONS ARE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND PRINCES SHALL BE GATHERED OUT OF THEM: WHO WILL DECLARE THESE THINGS? OR WHO WILL DECLARE TO YOU THINGS FROM THE BEGINNING? LET THEM BRING FORTH THEIR WITNESSES, AND BE JUSTIFIED; AND LET THEM HEAR, AND DECLARE THE TRUTH."

10 "BE YOU MY WITNESSES, AND I TOO AM A WITNESS," SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "AND MY SERVANT WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN: THAT YOU MAY KNOW, AND BELIEVE, AND UNDERSTAND THAT I AM HE: BEFORE ME THERE WAS NO OTHER THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND AFTER ME THERE SHALL BE NONE.

11 I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND BESIDE ME THERE IS NO SAVIOUR. (*Acts 4:12*)

12 I HAVE DECLARED, AND HAVE SAVED; I HAVE REPROACHED, AND THERE WAS NO FOREIGN GOD AMONG YOU: YOU ARE MY WITNESSES, AND I AM JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

13 EVEN FROM THE BEGINNING; AND THERE IS NONE THAT CAN DELIVER OUT OF MY HANDS: I WILL WORK, AND WHO SHALL TURN IT BACK?"

Jesus's Promise of Victory

14 THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT REDEEMS YOU, THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL; "FOR YOUR SAKES I WILL SEND TO BABYLON, AND I WILL STIR UP ALL THAT FLEE, AND THE CHALDEANS SHALL BE BOUND IN SHIPS.

15 I AM JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOUR HOLY ONE, WHO HAVE APPOINTED FOR JESRAEL YOUR KING."

16 THUS SAITH JESUS, WHO MAKES A WAY IN THE SEA, AND A PATH IN THE MIGHTY WATER;

17 WHO BROUGHT FORTH CHARIOTS AND HORSE, AND A MIGHTY MULTITUDE: BUT THEY HAVE LAIN DOWN, AND SHALL NOT RISE: THEY ARE EXTINCT, AS QUENCHED FLAX.

18 "DO NOT REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS, NOR CONSIDER THE ANCIENT THINGS.

19 BEHOLD, I WILL DO NEW THINGS, WHICH SHALL PRESENTLY SPRING FORTH, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THEM: AND I WILL MAKE A WAY IN THE DESERT, AND RIVERS IN THE DRY LAND.

20 THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD SHALL BLESS ME, THE OWLS AND YOUNG OSTRICHES; FOR I HAVE GIVEN WATER IN THE DESERT, AND RIVERS IN THE DRY LAND, TO GIVE DRINK TO MY CHOSEN RACE,

21 MY PEOPLE WHOM I HAVE PRESERVED TO TELL FORTH MY PRAISES.

22 I HAVE NOT NOW CALLED YOU, O JACOB; NEITHER HAVE I MADE YOU WEARY, O JESRAEL.

23 YOU HAVE NOT BROUGHT ME THE SHEEP OF YOUR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING; NEITHER HAVE YOU GLORIFIED ME WITH YOUR SACRIFICES. I HAVE NOT CAUSED YOU TO SERVE WITH SACRIFICES, NEITHER HAVE I WEARIED YOU WITH FRANKINCENSE.

24 NEITHER HAVE YOU PURCHASED FOR ME INCENSE FOR SILVER, NEITHER HAVE I DESIRED THE FAT OF YOUR SACRIFICES: BUT YOU DID STAND BEFORE ME IN YOUR SINS, AND IN YOUR INIQUITIES.

25 I, EVEN I, AM HE THAT BLOTS OUT YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS FOR MY OWN SAKE, AND YOUR SINS; AND I WILL NOT REMEMBER THEM.

26 BUT YOU, REMEMBER! AND let us REASON TOGETHER. FIRST YOU CONFESS YOUR SINS, THAT you may be ACQUITTED.

27 YOUR FATHERS FIRST, AND YOUR PRINCES HAVE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME.

28 AND THE PRINCES HAVE DEFILED MY SANCTUARIES: SO I GAVE JACOB TO ENEMIES TO DESTROY, AND JESRAEL TO REPROACH."

Isaiah 44

1 "BUT NOW HEAR, JACOB MY SERVANT; AND JESRAEL, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN."

2 THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT MADE YOU, AND HE THAT FORMED YOU FROM THE WOMB; "YOU SHALL YET BE HELPED: FEAR NOT, MY SERVANT JACOB; AND BELOVED JESRAEL, WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN.

3 FOR I WILL GIVE WATER TO THE THIRSTY THAT WALK IN A DRY LAND: I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON YOUR SEED, AND MY BLESSINGS UPON YOUR CHILDREN:

4 AND THEY SHALL SPRING UP AS GRASS BETWEEN BROOKS, AND AS WILLOWS ON THE BANKS OF RUNNING WATER.

5 ONE SHALL SAY, 'I AM THEOS' '; AND ANOTHER SHALL CALL HIMSELF BY THE NAME OF JACOB; AND ANOTHER SHALL WRITE WITH HIS HAND, 'I AM THEOS' ', AND SHALL CALL HIMSELF BY THE NAME OF JESRAEL."

The Foolishness of Idols

6 THUS SAITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE KING OF JESRAEL, AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL CREATION THAT DELIVERED HIM; "I AM THE FIRST, AND I AM HEREFTER: BESIDE ME THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 WHO IS LIKE ME? LET HIM STAND, AND CALL, AND DECLARE, AND PREPARE FOR ME FROM THE TIME THAT I MADE MAN FOREVER; AND LET THEM TELL YOU THE THINGS THAT ARE COMING BEFORE THEY ARRIVE.

8 HIDE NOT YOURSELVES, NOR GO ASTRAY: HAVE YOU NOT HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING, AND HAVE NOT I TOLD YOU? YOU ARE WITNESSES IF THERE IS A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BESIDE ME."

9 BUT THEY THAT FRAMED FALSE GODS DID NOT THEN HEARKEN; AND THEY THAT ENGRAVED/CARVED IMAGES ARE ALL VAIN, PERFORMING THEIR OWN DESIRES, WHICH SHALL NOT PROFIT THEM, BUT THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED

10 THAT FORM A GOD, AND ALL THAT CARVE WORTHLESS THINGS:
11 AND ALL BY WHOM THEY WERE MADE ARE WITHERED: YES, LET ALL THE DEAF BE GATHERED FROM AMONG MEN, AND LET THEM STAND TOGETHER; AND LET THEM BE ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED TOGETHER:
12 FOR THE CRAFTSMAN SHARPENS THE IRON; HE FASHIONS THE IDOL WITH AN AXE, AND FIXES IT WITH AN AWL, AND FASHIONS IT WITH THE STRENGTH OF HIS ARM: AND HE WILL BE HUNGRY AND WEAK, AND WILL DRINK NO WATER.
13 THE CRAFTSMAN HAVING CHOSEN A PIECE OF WOOD, MARKS IT OUT WITH A RULE, AND FITS IT WITH GLUE, AND MAKES IT AS THE FORM OF A MAN, AND AS THE BEAUTY OF A MAN, TO SET IT UP IN THE HOUSE.
14 HE CUTS WOOD OUT OF THE FOREST, WHICH JESUS PLANTED, EVEN A PINE TREE, AND THE RAIN MADE IT GROW, (Jer. 10)
15 THAT IT MIGHT BE FOR MEN TO BURN: AND HAVING TAKEN PART OF IT HE WARMS HIMSELF; YES, THEY BURN PART OF IT, AND BAKE LOAVES THEREON; AND OF THE REST THEY MAKE FOR THEMSELVES GODS, AND THEY WORSHIP THEM.
16 HALF THEREOF HE BURNS IN THE FIRE, AND WITH HALF OF IT HE BAKES LOAVES ON THE COALS; AND HAVING ROASTED FLESH ON IT HE EATS, AND IS SATISFIED, AND HAVING WARMED HIMSELF HE SAYS, "I AM COMFORTABLE, FOR I HAVE WARMED MYSELF, AND HAVE SEEN THE FIRE."
17 AND THE REST HE MAKES A CARVED GOD, AND WORSHIPS AND PRAYS, SAYING, "DELIVER ME; FOR YOU ARE MY GOD."

(To read more about the topic of Christmas, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/christmas.html>)

18 THEY HAVE NO UNDERSTANDING TO PERCEIVE; FOR THEY HAVE BEEN BLINDED SO THAT THEY SHOULD NOT SEE WITH THEIR EYES, NOR PERCEIVE WITH THEIR HEART.
19 AND ONE HAS NOT CONSIDERED IN HIS MIND, NOR KNOWN IN HIS UNDERSTANDING, THAT HE HAS BURNT UP HALF OF IT IN THE FIRE, AND BAKED LOAVES ON THE COALS THEREOF AND HAS ROASTED AND EATEN FLESH, AND OF THE REST OF IT HE HAS MADE AN ABOMINATION, AND THEY WORSHIP IT.
20 "KNOW YOU THAT THEIR HEART IS ASHES, AND THEY ERR, AND NO ONE IS ABLE TO DELIVER HIS SOUL: SEE, YOU WILL NOT SAY, 'THERE IS A LIE IN MY RIGHT HAND.'

Restoration for Jerusalem

21 REMEMBER THESE THINGS, O JACOB AND JESRAEL; FOR YOU ARE MY SERVANT; I HAVE FORMED YOU TO BE MY SERVANT: AND DO YOU, JESRAEL, NOT FORGET ME.
22 FOR BEHOLD, I HAVE BLOTTED OUT AS A CLOUD YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS, AND YOUR SIN AS DARKNESS: TURN TO ME, AND I WILL REDEEM YOU."
23 REJOICE YOU UNIVERSE; FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS HAD MERCY UPON JESRAEL: SOUND THE TRUMPET, YOU FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH: YOU MOUNTAINS, SHOUT WITH JOY, YOU HILLS, AND ALL THE TREES THEREIN: FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS REDEEMED JACOB, AND JESRAEL SHALL BE GLORIFIED.
24 THUS SAITH JESUS THAT REDEEMS YOU, AND WHO FORMED YOU FROM THE WOMB, "I AM JESUS THAT PERFORMS ALL THINGS: I STRETCHED OUT THE UNIVERSE ALONE, AND ESTABLISHED THE EARTH.
25 WHO ELSE WILL FRUSTRATE THE TOKENS OF THOSE THAT HAVE DIVINING SPIRITS, AND PROPHECIES FROM THE HEART OF MAN? TURNING THE WISE BACK, AND MAKING THEIR COUNSEL FOOLISHNESS;
26 AND CONFIRMING THE WORD OF HIS SERVANT, AND VERIFYING THE COUNSEL OF HIS MESSENGERS: WHO SAYS TO JERUSALEM, 'YOU SHALL BE INHABITED;' AND TO THE CITIES OF JUDEA, 'YOU SHALL BE BUILT,' AND HER DESERT PLACES SHALL SPRING FORTH.
27 WHO SAYS TO THE DEEP, 'YOU SHALL BE DRIED UP,' AND I WILL DRY UP THE RIVERS.
28 WHO BIDS CYRUS BE WISE, AND HE SHALL PERFORM ALL MY WILL: WHO SAYS TO JERUSALEM, 'YOU SHALL BE BUILT,' AND I WILL LAY THE FOUNDATION OF MY HOLY HOUSE."

Isaiah 45

Cyrus, Jesus's Chosen One

1 "THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) TO MY ANOINTED **CYRUS**, WHOSE RIGHT HAND I HAVE HELD, THAT NATIONS MIGHT BE OBEDIENT BEFORE HIM; AND I WILL BREAK THROUGH THE STRENGTH OF KINGS; I WILL OPEN DOORS BEFORE HIM, AND CITIES SHALL NOT BE CLOSED. (This scripture was written years before King Cyrus was born! This is one more proof of the divine origin of the Holy scriptures.)
2 I WILL GO BEFORE YOU, AND WILL LEVEL MOUNTAINS: I WILL BREAK TO PIECES BRAZEN DOORS, AND BURST IRON BARS.
3 AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE TREASURES OF DARKNESS, I WILL OPEN TO YOU HIDDEN, UNSEEN TREASURES, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT I, JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THAT CALL YOU BY NAME, AM THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL.
4 FOR THE SAKE OF MY SERVANT JACOB, AND JESRAEL MY ELECT, I WILL CALL YOU BY YOUR NAME, AND ACCEPT YOU: BUT YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN ME.
5 FOR I AM JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THERE IS NO OTHER THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BESIDE ME; I STRENGTHENED YOU, AND YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN ME.
6 THAT THEY THAT COME FROM THE EAST AND THEY THAT COME FROM THE WEST MAY KNOW THAT THERE IS NO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BUT ME. I AM JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THERE IS NONE BESIDE.
7 I AM HE THAT PREPARED LIGHT, AND FORMED DARKNESS; WHO MAKES PEACE, AND MAKES CALAMITY; I AM JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THAT DOES ALL THESE THINGS.
8 LET THE SKY/UNIVERSE REJOICE FROM ABOVE, AND LET THE CLOUDS RAIN RIGHTEOUSNESS: LET THE EARTH BRING FORTH, AND BLOSSOM WITH MERCY, AND BRING FORTH RIGHTEOUSNESS LIKEWISE: I AM JESUS THAT CREATED YOU.

9 WHAT EXCELLENT THING HAVE I PREPARED AS CLAY OF THE POTTER? WILL THE PLOWMAN PLOW THE EARTH ALL DAY? SHALL THE CLAY SAY TO THE POTTER, 'WHAT ARE YOU DOING THAT YOU DO NOT WORK, NOR HAVE HANDS?' SHALL THE THING FORMED ANSWER HIM THAT FORMED IT?
 10 AS THOUGH ONE SHOULD SAY TO HIS FATHER, 'WHAT WILL YOU BEGET ME?' AND TO HIS MOTHER, 'WHAT ARE YOU BRINGING FORTH?'"

11 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL, WHO HAS FORMED THE THINGS THAT ARE TO COME, "INQUIRE OF ME CONCERNING MY SONS, AND CONCERNING THE WORKS OF MY HANDS COMMAND ME.
 12 I HAVE MADE THE EARTH, AND MAN UPON IT: I WITH MY HAND HAVE ESTABLISHED THE UNIVERSE; I HAVE GIVEN COMMANDMENT TO ALL THE STARS.
 13 I HAVE RAISED HIM UP TO BE A KING WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL HIS WAYS ARE RIGHT: HE SHALL BUILD MY CITY, AND SHALL TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF MY PEOPLE, NOT FOR RANSOMS, NOR FOR REWARDS," SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION.

Future Conversion of Gentiles

14 THUS SAITH JESUS OF ALL CREATION, "EGYPT HAS LABOURED FOR YOU; AND THE MERCHANDISE OF THE ETHIOPIANS, AND THE SABEANS, MEN OF STATURE, SHALL PASS OVER TO YOU, AND SHALL BE YOUR SERVANTS; AND THEY SHALL FOLLOW AFTER YOU BOUND IN CHAINS, AND SHALL PASS OVER TO YOU, AND SHALL BOW TO YOU, AND MAKE SUPPLICATION TO YOU: BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN YOU."
 AND THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BESIDE YOU, O LORD.
 15 FOR YOU ARE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YET WE DID NOT KNOW IT, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THE SAVIOUR.
 16 ALL THAT ARE OPPOSED TO HIM SHALL BE ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED, AND SHALL WALK IN SHAME: "YOU ISLES, KEEP A FIESTA TO ME."
 17 JESRAEL IS SAVED BY JESUS WITH AN EVERLASTING SALVATION: THEY SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED NOR HUMILIATED FOREVERMORE.
 18 THUS SAITH JESUS THAT MADE THE HEAVEN, THIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT CREATED THE EARTH, AND MADE IT; HE MARKED IT OUT, HE DID NOT MAKE IT IN VAIN/EMPTY/WASTE, BUT FORMED IT TO BE INHABITED: "I AM JESUS, AND THERE IS NONE BESIDE. (*Gen. 1:2*)
 19 I HAVE NOT SPOKEN IN SECRET, NOR IN A DARK PLACE OF THE EARTH: I SAID NOT TO THE SEED OF JACOB, 'SEEK VANITY': I, EVEN I, AM JESUS, SPEAKING RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND PROCLAIMING TRUTH.
 20 ASSEMBLE YOURSELVES AND COME; TAKE COUNSEL TOGETHER, YOU THAT ESCAPE OF THE NATIONS: THEY THAT SET UP WOOD, EVEN THEIR GRAVEN IMAGE, HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE, NOR THEY WHO PRAY TO GODS THAT DO NOT SAVE.
 21 IF THEY WILL DECLARE, LET THEM DRAW NEAR, THAT THEY MAY KNOW TOGETHER, WHO HAS CAUSED THESE THINGS TO BE HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING: THEN WAS IT TOLD YOU. I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THERE IS NOT ANOTHER BESIDE ME; A FAIR/RIGHTEOUS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND A SAVIOUR; THERE IS NONE BUT ME.
 22 TURN YOU TO ME, AND YOU SHALL BE SAVED, YOU THAT COME FROM THE END OF THE EARTH: I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THERE IS NONE OTHER.
 23 BY MYSELF I SWEAR, RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL SURELY PROCEED OUT OF MY MOUTH; MY WORDS SHALL NOT BE FRUSTRATED; THAT **TO ME** EVERY KNEE SHALL BEND, AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL SWEAR BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), (*Philippians 2:10-11*)
 24 SAYING, 'RIGHTEOUSNESS AND GLORY SHALL COME TO HIM': AND ALL THAT REMOVE THEM FROM THEIR BORDERS SHALL BE ASHAMED."
 25 BY JESUS SHALL THEY BE ACQUITTED, AND IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL ALL THE SEED OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BE GLORIFIED.

Isaiah 46

Babylon's False Gods

1 BEL HAS FALLEN, NABO IS BROKEN TO PIECES, THEIR GRAVEN IMAGES ARE GONE TO THE WILD BEASTS AND THE CATTLE: YOU TAKE THEM PACKED UP AS A BURDEN TO THE WEARY, EXHAUSTED, HUNGRY, AND AT THE SAME TIME HELPLESS MAN;
 2 WHO WILL NOT BE ABLE TO SAVE THEMSELVES FROM WAR, BUT THEY THEMSELVES ARE LED AWAY CAPTIVE.
 3 "HEAR ME, O HOUSE OF JACOB, AND ALL THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL, WHO ARE BORNE BY ME FROM THE WOMB, AND TAUGHT BY ME FROM INFANCY, EVEN TO OLD AGE:
 4 I AM HE; AND UNTIL YOU SHALL HAVE GROWN OLD, I AM HE: I BEAR YOU, I HAVE MADE, AND I WILL RELIEVE, I WILL TAKE UP AND SAVE YOU.
 5 TO WHOM HAVE YOU COMPARED ME? SEE, CONSIDER, YOU THAT GO ASTRAY.
 6 THEY THAT FURNISH GOLD OUT OF A PURSE, AND SILVER BY WEIGHT, WILL WEIGH IT IN A SCALE, AND THEY HIRE A GOLDSMITH AND MAKE IDOLS, AND BOW DOWN, AND WORSHIP THEM.
 7 THEY BEAR IT UPON THE SHOULDER, AND GO; AND IF THEY PUT IT UPON ITS PLACE, IT REMAINS, IT CANNOT MOVE: AND WHOSOEVER SHALL CRY TO IT, IT CANNOT HEAR; IT CANNOT SAVE HIM FROM TROUBLE.
 8 REMEMBER YOU THESE THINGS, AND GROAN: REPENT, YOU THAT HAVE GONE ASTRAY, RETURN IN YOUR HEART;
 9 AND REMEMBER THE FORMER THINGS THAT WERE OF OLD: FOR I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THERE IS NONE OTHER BESIDE ME,

10 TELLING BEFOREHAND THE LATTER EVENTS BEFORE THEY COME TO PASS, AND THEY ARE ACCOMPLISHED TOGETHER: AND I SAID, ‘ALL MY PLAN SHALL STAND, AND I WILL DO ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE PLANNED’: (Exo. 3:14)

11 CALLING A BIRD FROM THE EAST (*King Cyrus of Persia, Isa. 45:1*), AND FROM A LAND AFAR OFF, FOR THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE PLANNED: I HAVE SPOKEN, AND BROUGHT HIM; I HAVE CREATED AND MADE HIM; I HAVE BROUGHT HIM, AND PROSPERED HIS WAY.

12 LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, YOU SENSELESS ONES, THAT ARE FAR FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS:

13 I HAVE BROUGHT NEAR MY RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND I WILL NOT BE SLOW WITH THE SALVATION THAT IS FROM ME: I HAVE GIVEN SALVATION IN ZION TO JESRAEL FOR GLORY.”

Isaiah 47

Prediction of Babylon's Fall

1 “COME DOWN, SIT ON THE GROUND, O VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF BABYLON: SIT ON THE GROUND, O DAUGHTER OF THE CHALDEANS: FOR YOU SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED TENDER AND LUXURIOUS.

2 TAKE A MILLSTONE, GRIND MEAL: REMOVE YOUR VEIL, UNCOVER YOUR WHITE HAIRS, MAKE BARE THE LEG, PASS THROUGH THE RIVERS.

3 YOUR SHAME SHALL BE UNCOVERED, YOUR REPROACHES SHALL BE BROUGHT TO LIGHT: I WILL EXACT OF YOU DUE VENGEANCE, I WILL NO LONGER DELIVER YOU TO MEN.

4 YOUR DELIVERER IS JESUS OF ALL CREATION, THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL IS HIS NAME.

5 SIT YOU DOWN PIERCED WITH WOE, GO INTO DARKNESS, O DAUGHTER OF THE CHALDEANS: YOU SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED THE STRENGTH (*as a Queen*) OF A KINGDOM.

6 I HAVE BEEN PROVOKED WITH MY PEOPLE; YOU HAVE DEFILED MY INHERITANCE: I GAVE THEM INTO YOUR HAND, BUT YOU DID NOT EXTEND MERCY TO THEM: YOU MADE THE YOKE OF THE AGED MAN VERY HEAVY,

7 AND SAID, ‘I SHALL BE A RULER/QUEEN FOREVER’: YOU DID NOT PERCEIVE THESE THINGS IN YOUR HEART, NOR DID YOU REMEMBER THE LATTER END.

8 BUT NOW HEAR THESE WORDS, YOU LUXURIOUS ONE, WHO ARE THE ONE THAT SITS AT EASE, THAT IS SECURE, THAT SAYS IN HER HEART, ‘I AM, AND THERE IS NOT ANOTHER; I SHALL NOT SIT A WIDOW, NEITHER SHALL I KNOW BEREAVEMENT.’

9 BUT NOW THESE TWO THINGS SHALL COME UPON YOU SUDDENLY IN ONE DAY, THE LOSS OF CHILDREN AND WIDOWHOOD SHALL COME SUDDENLY UPON YOU, FOR YOUR SORCERY, FOR THE STRENGTH OF YOUR ENCHANTMENTS,

10 FOR YOUR TRUSTING IN WICKEDNESS: FOR YOU SAID, ‘I AM, AND THERE IS NOT ANOTHER’: KNOW YOU, THE UNDERSTANDING OF THESE THINGS AND YOUR HARLOTTRY SHALL BE YOUR SHAME; FOR YOU SAID IN YOUR HEART, ‘I AM, AND THERE IS NOT ANOTHER.’

11 AND DESTRUCTION SHALL COME UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT BE AWARE; THERE SHALL BE A PIT, AND YOU SHALL FALL INTO IT: AND GRIEF SHALL COME UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO BE CLEAR; AND DESTRUCTION SHALL COME SUDDENLY UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT KNOW.

12 STAND NOW WITH YOUR ENCHANTMENTS, AND WITH THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR SORCERY, WHICH YOU HAVE LEARNED FROM YOUR YOUTH; IF YOU CAN BE PROFITED.

13 YOU ARE WEARIED IN YOUR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS. LET NOW THE ASTROLOGERS OF THE SKY/UNIVERSE STAND AND DELIVER YOU, LET THEM THAT SEE THE STARS TELL YOU WHAT IS ABOUT TO COME UPON YOU.

14 BEHOLD, THEY ALL SHALL BE BURNT UP AS STICKS IN THE FIRE; NEITHER SHALL THEY AT ALL DELIVER THEIR LIFE FROM THE FLAME. BECAUSE YOU HAVE COALS OF FIRE, SIT YOU UPON THEM;

15 THESE SHALL BE YOUR HELP. YOU HAVE WEARIED YOURSELF WITH GOING BACK & FORTH FROM YOUR YOUTH: EVERY MAN HAS WANDERED TO HIS OWN HOME, BUT YOU SHALL HAVE NO DELIVERANCE.

Isaiah 48

God's Stubborn People

1 HEAR THESE WORDS, YOU HOUSE OF JACOB, WHO ARE CALLED BY THE NAME OF JESRAEL, AND HAVE COME FORTH OUT OF JUDAH, WHO SWEAR BY THE NAME OF JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, MAKING MENTION OF IT, BUT NOT WITH TRUTH, NOR WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS;

2 MAINTAINING ALSO THE NAME OF THE HOLY CITY, AND STAYING THEMSELVES ON THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL: JESUS OF ALL CREATION IS HIS NAME. THE FORMER THINGS I HAVE ALREADY DECLARED;

3 AND THEY THAT HAVE PROCEEDED OUT OF MY MOUTH, AND IT BECAME WELL KNOWN; I WORKED SUDDENLY, AND THE EVENTS CAME TO PASS.

4 I KNOW THAT YOU ARE STUBBORN, AND YOUR NECK IS AN IRON SINEW, AND YOUR FOREHEAD BRAZEN.

5 AND I TOLD YOU OF OLD WHAT SHOULD BE BEFORE IT CAME UPON YOU; I MADE IT KNOWN TO YOU, LEST YOU SHOULD SAY, ‘MY IDOLS HAVE DONE IT FOR ME;’ AND SHOULD SAY, ‘MY GRAVEN AND MOLTEN IMAGES HAVE COMMANDED ME.’

6 YOU HAVE HEARD ALL THIS, BUT YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN: YET I HAVE MADE KNOWN TO YOU THE NEW THINGS FROM HENCEFORTH, WHICH ARE COMING TO PASS, AND YOU SAID NOT,

7 NOW THEY COME TO PASS, AND NOT FORMERLY: AND YOU HEARD NOT OF THEM IN FORMER DAYS: DO NOT SAY, ‘YES, I KNOW THEM.’

8 YOU HAVE NEITHER KNOWN, NOR UNDERSTOOD, NEITHER FROM THE BEGINNING HAVE I OPENED YOUR

EARS: FOR I KNEW THAT YOU WOULD SURELY DEAL TREACHEROUSLY, AND WOULD BE CALLED A TRANSGRESSOR EVEN FROM THE WOMB.

9 FOR MY OWN SAKE WILL I SHOW YOU MY WRATH, AND WILL BRING BEFORE YOU MY GLORIOUS ACTS, THAT I MAY NOT UTTERLY DESTROY YOU.

10 BEHOLD, I HAVE SOLD YOU, BUT NOT FOR SILVER; BUT I HAVE RESCUED YOU FROM THE FURNACE OF AFFLICTION.

11 FOR MY OWN SAKE I WILL DO THIS FOR YOU, BECAUSE MY NAME IS PROFANED; AND I WILL NOT GIVE MY GLORY TO ANOTHER.

Freedom from Babylon

12 HEAR ME, O JACOB, AND JESRAEL WHOM I CALL; I AM THE FIRST, AND I ENDURE FOREVER.

13 MY HAND ALSO HAS FOUNDED THE EARTH, AND MY RIGHT HAND HAS FIXED THE SKY: I WILL CALL THEM, AND THEY SHALL STAND TOGETHER.

14 AND ALL SHALL BE GATHERED, AND SHALL HEAR: WHO HAS TOLD THEM THESE THINGS? OUT OF LOVE TO YOU I HAVE FULFILLED YOUR DESIRE ON BABYLON, TO ABOLISH THE SEED OF THE CHALDEANS.

15 I HAVE SPOKEN, I HAVE CALLED, I HAVE BROUGHT HIM, AND MADE HIS WAY PROSPEROUS.”

16 DRAW NEAR TO ME, AND HEAR YOU THESE WORDS; I HAVE NOT SPOKEN IN SECRET FROM THE BEGINNING: WHEN IT TOOK PLACE, THERE WAS I, AND NOW JESUS, EVEN JESUS, AND HIS SPIRIT, HAS SENT ME.

17 THUS SAITH JESUS THAT DELIVERED YOU, THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL; “I AM YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE SHOWN YOU HOW YOU SHOULD FIND THE WAY WHEREIN YOU SHOULD WALK.

18 AND IF YOU HAD LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY COMMANDMENTS, THEN WOULD YOUR PEACE HAVE BEEN LIKE A RIVER, AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A WAVE OF THE SEA.

19 YOUR SEED ALSO WOULD HAVE BEEN AS THE SAND, AND THE OFFSPRING OF YOUR BELLY AS THE DUST OF THE GROUND: NEITHER NOW SHALL YOU BY ANY MEANS BE UTTERLY DESTROYED, NEITHER SHALL YOUR NAME PERISH BEFORE ME.”

20 GO FORTH OF BABYLON, YOU THAT FLEE FROM THE CHALDEANS: UTTER ALOUD A VOICE OF JOY, AND LET THIS BE MADE KNOWN, PROCLAIM IT TO THE END OF THE EARTH; SAY YOU, “JESUS HAS DELIVERED HIS SERVANT JACOB.”

21 AND IF THEY SHALL THIRST, HE SHALL LEAD THEM THROUGH THE DESERT; HE SHALL BRING FORTH WATER TO THEM OUT OF THE ROCK: THE ROCK SHALL BE CLOVEN, AND THE WATER SHALL FLOW FORTH, AND MY PEOPLE SHALL DRINK.

22 “THERE IS NO JOY, SAITH JESUS, TO THE UNGODLY.”

Isaiah 49

(The 2nd of 4 servant songs/poems, or the 'Songs of the Suffering Servant', speak of Jesus in the servant vessel of His flesh. Isaiah 42:1-4; Isa.49:1-6; Isa.50:4-11; and Isa.52:13-53:12)

1 “LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, YOU ISLANDS; AND ATTEND, YOU GENTILES; AFTER A LONG TIME IT SHALL COME TO PASS, SAITH JESUS: FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB HE HAS CALLED MY NAME: (*The name from the womb = The name of Jesus [Matt. 1:21] would be proclaimed by the tribes of Israel as a light of salvation to all the world [verse 6]. The JE sound in Jesus is not naturally spoken in most Gentile languages. They must look to the light of the gospel of Jesus preached by English speaking preachers.*)

2 AND HE HAS MADE MY MOUTH AS A SHARP SWORD, AND HE HAS HID ME UNDER THE SHELTER OF HIS HAND; HE HAS MADE ME AS A CHOICE SHAFT, AND HE HAS HID ME IN HIS QUIVER;

3 AND SAID TO ME, ‘YOU ARE MY SERVANT, O JESRAEL, AND IN YOU I WILL BE GLORIFIED.’

4 THEN I SAID, ‘I HAVE LABOURED IN VAIN, I HAVE GIVEN MY STRENGTH FOR VANITY AND FOR NOTHING’: THEREFORE IS MY JUDGMENT WITH JESUS, AND MY LABOUR BEFORE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 AND NOW, THUS SAITH JESUS THAT FORMED ME FROM THE WOMB TO BE HIS OWN SERVANT, TO GATHER JACOB TO HIM AND JESRAEL. I SHALL BE GATHERED AND GLORIFIED BEFORE JESUS, AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE MY STRENGTH.

6 AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘IT IS A GREAT THING FOR YOU TO BE CALLED MY SERVANT, TO ESTABLISH THE TRIBES OF JACOB, AND TO RECOVER THE DISPERSION OF JESRAEL: BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU FOR THE COVENANT OF A RACE, FOR A LIGHT OF THE GENTILES, THAT YOU SHOULD BE FOR SALVATION TO THE END OF THE EARTH.’”

7 THUS SAITH JESUS THAT DELIVERED YOU, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, “SANCTIFY HIM THAT DESPISES HIS LIFE, HIM THAT IS ABHORRED BY THE NATIONS THAT ARE THE SERVANTS OF PRINCES: KINGS SHALL BEHOLD HIM, AND PRINCES SHALL ARISE, AND SHALL WORSHIP HIM, FOR JESUS' SAKE: FOR THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL IS FAITHFUL, AND I HAVE CHOSEN YOU.”

Promises of Jesrael's Restoration

8 THUS SAITH JESUS, “IN AN ACCEPTABLE TIME HAVE I HEARD YOU, AND IN A DAY OF SALVATION HAVE I HELPED YOU: AND I HAVE FORMED YOU, AND GIVEN YOU FOR A COVENANT OF THE NATIONS, TO ESTABLISH THE EARTH, AND TO CAUSE TO INHERIT THE DESERT INHERITANCE:

9 SAYING TO THEM THAT ARE IN BONDS, ‘GO FORTH;’ AND BIDDING THEM THAT ARE IN DARKNESS SHOW THEMSELVES. THEY SHALL BE FED IN ALL THE WAYS, AND IN ALL THE PATHS SHALL BE THEIR PASTURE.

10 THEY SHALL NOT HUNGER, NEITHER SHALL THEY THIRST; NEITHER SHALL THE HEAT NOR THE SUN STRIKE THEM; BUT HE THAT HAS MERCY ON THEM SHALL COMFORT THEM, AND BY FOUNTAINS OF WATERS SHALL HE LEAD THEM.

11 **AND I WILL MAKE EVERY MOUNTAIN AS A ROAD, AND EVERY PATH A PASTURE TO THEM.**
 12 **BEHOLD, THESE SHALL COME FROM AFAR: AND THESE FROM THE NORTH AND THE WEST, AND OTHERS FROM THE LAND OF THE SOUTH / AUSTRALIA."**
 13 **REJOICE, YOU UNIVERSE; AND LET THE EARTH BE GLAD: LET THE MOUNTAINS BREAK FORTH WITH JOY; FOR JESUS HAS HAD MERCY ON HIS PEOPLE, AND HAS COMFORTED THE LOWLY ONES OF HIS PEOPLE.**
 14 **BUT ZION SAID, "JESUS HAS FORSAKEN ME, AND, THE LORD HAS FORGOTTEN ME."**
 15 **"WILL A WOMAN FORGET HER CHILD, SO AS NOT TO HAVE COMPASSION UPON THE OFFSPRING OF HER WOMB? BUT IF A WOMAN SHOULD EVEN FORGET THESE, YET I WILL NOT FORGET YOU," SAITH JESUS.**
 16 **"BEHOLD, I HAVE PAINTED YOUR WALLS ON MY HANDS, AND YOU ARE CONTINUALLY BEFORE ME.**
 17 **AND YOU SHALL SOON BE BUILT BY THOSE BY WHOM YOU WERE DESTROYED, AND THEY THAT MADE YOU DESOLATE SHALL GO FORTH OF YOU.**
 18 **LIFT UP YOUR EYES ROUND ABOUT, AND LOOK ON THEM ALL; BEHOLD, THEY ARE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND ARE COME TO YOU. AS I LIVE," SAITH JESUS, "YOU SHALL CLOTHE YOURSELF WITH THEM ALL AS WITH AN ORNAMENT, AND PUT THEM ON AS A BRIDE HER ATTIRE.**
 19 **FOR YOUR DESERT AND MARRED AND RUINED PLACES SHALL NOW BE TOO NARROW BECAUSE OF THE INHABITANTS, AND THEY THAT DEVoured YOU SHALL BE REMOVED FAR FROM YOU.**
 20 **FOR YOUR SONS WHOM YOU HAVE LOST SHALL SAY IN YOUR EARS, 'THE PLACE IS TOO NARROW FOR ME: MAKE ROOM FOR ME THAT I MAY DWELL.'**
 21 **AND YOU SHALL SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO HAS BEGOTTEN ME THESE? WHEREAS I WAS CHILDLESS, AND A WIDOW; BUT WHO HAS BROUGHT UP THESE FOR ME? AND I WAS LEFT ALONE; BUT FROM WHERE DID THESE COME TO ME?'"**
 22 **THUS SAITH JESUS, EVEN JESUS, "BEHOLD, I LIFT UP MY HAND TO THE NATIONS, AND I WILL LIFT UP MY SIGNAL TO THE ISLANDS: AND THEY SHALL BRING YOUR SONS IN THEIR BOSOM, AND SHALL BEAR YOUR DAUGHTERS ON THEIR SHOULDERS.**
 23 **AND KINGS SHALL BE YOUR NOURISHING FATHERS, AND THEIR PRINCESSES YOUR NURSES, THEY SHALL BOW DOWN TO YOU ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND SHALL LICK THE DUST *at* YOUR FEET (Ps.72:9 Micah 7:17); AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, AND THEY THAT WAIT ON ME SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED."**
 24 **WILL ANY ONE TAKE SPOILS FROM A GIANT? AND IF ONE SHOULD TAKE A MAN CAPTIVE UNJUSTLY, SHALL HE BE DELIVERED?**
 25 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, "IF ONE SHOULD TAKE A GIANT CAPTIVE, HE SHALL TAKE SPOILS, AND HE WHO TAKES THEM FROM A MIGHTY MAN SHALL BE DELIVERED: FOR I WILL PLEAD YOUR CAUSE, AND I WILL DELIVER YOUR CHILDREN.**
 26 **AND THEY THAT AFFLICTED YOU SHALL EAT THEIR OWN FLESH; AND THEY SHALL DRINK THEIR OWN BLOOD AS NEW WINE, AND SHALL BE DRUNKEN: AND ALL FLESH SHALL PERCEIVE THAT I AM JESUS THAT DELIVERS YOU, AND THAT UPHOLDS THE STRENGTH OF JACOB."**

Isaiah 50

1 **THUS SAITH JESUS, "OF WHAT KIND IS YOUR MOTHER'S BILL OF DIVORCEMENT, BY WHICH DID I PUT HER AWAY? OR TO WHICH DEBTOR HAVE I SOLD YOU? BEHOLD, YOU WERE SOLD FOR YOUR SINS, AND FOR YOUR INIQUITIES HAVE I PUT YOUR MOTHER AWAY.**
 2 **WHY DID I COME, AND THERE WAS NO MAN? WHY DID I CALL, AND THERE WAS NONE TO HEARKEN? IS NOT MY HAND STRONG TO REDEEM? OR CAN I NOT DELIVER? BEHOLD, BY MY REBUKE I WILL DRY UP THE SEA, AND MAKE RIVERS A DESERT; AND THEIR FISH SHALL BE DRIED UP BECAUSE THERE IS NO WATER, AND SHALL DIE FOR THIRST.**
 3 **I WILL CLOTHE THE SKY WITH DARKNESS, AND WILL MAKE ITS COVERING AS SACKCLOTH."**

(The 3rd of 4 servant songs/poems, or the 'Songs of the Suffering Servant', speak of Jesus in the servant vessel of His flesh. Isaiah 42:1-4; Isa.49:1-6; Isa.50:4-11; and Isa.52:13-53:12)

4 **JE GIVES ME THE TONGUE OF INSTRUCTION, TO KNOW WHEN IT IS FIT TO SPEAK A WORD: HE HAS APPOINTED FOR ME EARLY, HE HAS GIVEN ME AN EAR TO HEAR:**
 5 **AND THE INSTRUCTION OF JE, EVEN JE, OPENS MY EARS, AND I DO NOT DISOBEY, NOR DISPUTE.**
 6 **I GAVE MY BACK TO SCOURGES, AND MY CHEEKS TO BLOWS; AND I TURNED NOT AWAY MY FACE FROM THE SHAME OF SPITTING:**
 7 **BUT JE BECAME MY HELPER; THEREFORE I WAS NOT ASHAMED, BUT I SET MY FACE AS A SOLID ROCK; AND I KNOW THAT I SHALL NEVER BE ASHAMED,**
 8 **FOR HE THAT HAS ACQUITTED ME DRAWS NEAR; WHO IS HE THAT PLEADS WITH ME? LET HIM STAND UP AGAINST ME AT THE SAME TIME: YES, WHO IS HE THAT PLEADS WITH ME? LET HIM DRAW NEAR TO ME.**
 9 **BEHOLD, JE WILL HELP ME; WHO WILL HURT ME? BEHOLD, ALL YOU SHALL GROW OLD AS A GARMENT, AND A MOTH SHALL DEVOUR YOU.**
 10 **WHO IS AMONG YOU THAT FEARS JE? LET HIM LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF HIS SERVANT.**
 11 **WHO THAT WALK IN DARKNESS, AND HAVE NO LIGHT, TRUST IN THE NAME OF JE, AND STAY UPON THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).**
 12 **"BEHOLD, YOU ALL KINDLE A FIRE, AND FEED A FLAME: WALK IN THE LIGHT OF YOUR FIRE, AND IN THE FLAME WHICH YOU HAVE KINDLED. THIS HAS HAPPENED TO YOU FOR MY SAKE; YOU SHALL LIE DOWN IN SORROW." (The wicked bring their destruction upon themselves. They will suffer The Lake of Fire.)**

Isaiah 51

A Call to Trust Jesus

1 **"LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, YOU THAT FOLLOW AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND SEEK JESUS: LOOK TO THE SOLID ROCK, WHICH YOU HAVE HEWN, AND TO THE HOLE OF THE PIT WHICH YOU HAVE DUG.**
2 **LOOK TO ABRAHAM YOUR FATHER, AND TO SARAH THAT BORE YOU: FOR HE WAS ALONE WHEN I CALLED HIM, AND BLESSED HIM, AND LOVED HIM, AND MULTIPLIED HIM.**
3 **AND NOW I WILL COMFORT YOU, O ZION: AND I HAVE COMFORTED ALL HER DESERT PLACES; AND I WILL MAKE HER DESERT PLACES AS A GARDEN, AND HER WESTERN PLACES AS THE GARDEN OF JESUS; THEY SHALL FIND IN HER GLADNESS AND REJOICING, THANKSGIVING AND THE VOICE OF PRAISE.**
4 **HEAR ME, HEAR ME, MY PEOPLE; AND YOU KINGS, LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME: FOR A LAW SHALL PROCEED FROM ME, AND MY JUDGMENT SHALL BE FOR A LIGHT OF THE NATIONS.**
5 **MY RIGHTEOUSNESS SPEEDILY DRAWS NEAR, AND MY SALVATION SHALL GO FORTH AS LIGHT, AND ON MY ARM SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST: THE ISLES SHALL WAIT FOR ME, AND ON MY ARM SHALL THEY TRUST.**
6 **LIFT UP YOUR EYES TO THE SKY, AND LOOK ON THE EARTH BENEATH: FOR THE SKY WAS DARKENED LIKE SMOKE, AND THE EARTH SHALL WAX OLD LIKE A GARMENT, AND THE INHABITANTS SHALL DIE IN LIKE MANNER: BUT MY RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL NOT FAIL.**
7 **HEAR ME, YOU THAT KNOW JUDGMENT, THE PEOPLE IN WHOSE HEART IS MY LAW: FEAR NOT THE REPROACH OF MEN, AND BE NOT OVERCOME BY THEIR CONTEMPT.**
8 **FOR AS A GARMENT WILL BE DEVoured BY TIME, AND AS WOOL WILL BE DEVoured BY A MOTH, SO SHALL THEY BE CONSUMED; BUT MY RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE FOREVER, AND MY SALVATION FOR ALL GENERATIONS."**
9 **AWAKE, AWAKE, O JERUSALEM, AND PUT ON THE STRENGTH OF YOUR ARM; AWAKE AS IN THE EARLY TIME, AS THE ANCIENT GENERATION.**
10 **WAS IT NOT YOU THAT DRIED THE SEA, THE WATER, EVEN THE ABUNDANCE OF THE DEEP; THAT MADE THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA A WAY OF PASSAGE FOR THE DELIVERED AND REDEEMED?**
11 **FOR BY THE HELP OF JESUS THEY SHALL RETURN AND COME TO ZION WITH JOY AND EVERLASTING REJOICING, FOR PRAISE AND JOY SHALL COME UPON THEIR HEAD. PAIN AND GRIEF AND GROANING HAVE FLED AWAY.**
12 **"I, EVEN I, AM HE THAT COMFORTS YOU: CONSIDER WHO YOU ARE, THAT YOU WERE AFRAID OF MORTAL MAN, AND OF THE OFFSPRING OF MAN, WHO ARE WITHERED AS GRASS.**
13 **AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WHO MADE YOU, WHO MADE THE SKY AND FOUNDED THE EARTH; AND YOU WERE CONTINUALLY AFRAID BECAUSE OF THE WRATH OF HIM THAT AFFLICTED YOU: FOR WHEREAS HE COUNSELLED TO TAKE YOU AWAY, YET NOW WHERE IS THE WRATH OF HIM THAT AFFLICTED YOU?**
14 **FOR IN YOUR DELIVERANCE HE (Jesus) SHALL NOT HALT, NOR TARRY;**
15 **FOR I AM YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THAT TROUBLES THE SEA, AND CAUSES THE WAVES THEREOF TO ROAR: JESUS OF ALL CREATION IS MY NAME.**
16 **I WILL PUT MY WORDS INTO YOUR MOUTH, AND I WILL SHELTER YOU UNDER THE CANOPY/COVERING OF MY HAND, WITH WHICH I FIXED THE SKY, AND FOUNDED THE EARTH: AND JESUS SHALL SAY TO ZION, 'YOU ARE MY PEOPLE.'**
17 **AWAKE, AWAKE, STAND UP, O JERUSALEM, THAT HAVE DRANK AT THE HAND OF JESUS THE CUP OF HIS FURY: FOR YOU HAVE DRANK OUT AND DRAINED THE CUP OF CALAMITY, THE CUP OF WRATH:**
18 **AND THERE WAS NONE TO COMFORT YOU OF ALL THE CHILDREN WHOM YOU BORE; AND THERE WAS NONE TO TAKE HOLD OF YOUR HAND, NOT EVEN OF ALL THE CHILDREN WHOM YOU HAVE RAISED.**
19 **THUS THESE THINGS ARE AGAINST YOU; WHO SHALL SYMPATHIZE WITH YOU IN YOUR GRIEF? DOWNFALL, AND DESTRUCTION, FAMINE, AND SWORD: WHO SHALL COMFORT YOU?**
20 **YOUR SONS ARE THE PERPLEXED ONES, THAT SLEEP AT THE TOP OF EVERY STREET AS A HALF-BOILED BEET; THEY THAT ARE FULL OF THE ANGER OF JESUS, CAUSED TO FAINT BY JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).**
21 **THEREFORE HEAR, YOU AFFLICTED ONE, AND DRUNKEN, BUT NOT WITH WINE;**
22 **THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) THAT JUDGES HIS PEOPLE, "BEHOLD, I HAVE TAKEN OUT OF YOUR HAND THE CUP OF CALAMITY, THE CUP OF MY WRATH; AND YOU SHALL NOT DRINK IT ANY MORE.**
23 **AND I WILL GIVE IT INTO THE HANDS OF THEM THAT INJURED YOU, AND THEM THAT AFFLICTED YOU; WHO SAID TO YOUR SOUL, 'BOW DOWN, THAT WE MAY PASS OVER': AND YOU DID LEVEL YOUR BODY WITH THE GROUND TO THEM PASSING BY OUTSIDE."**

Isaiah 52

Deliverance for Jerusalem

1 **AWAKE, AWAKE, ZION; PUT ON YOUR STRENGTH, O ZION; AND O YOU PUT ON YOUR GLORY, JERUSALEM THE HOLY CITY: THERE SHALL NO MORE PASS THROUGH YOU, THE UNCIRCUMCISED AND UNCLEAN.**
2 **SHAKE OFF THE DUST AND ARISE; SIT DOWN, JERUSALEM: PUT OFF THE BAND OF YOUR NECK, CAPTIVE DAUGHTER OF ZION.**
3 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, "YOU HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR NAUGHT; AND YOU SHALL NOT BE RANSOMED WITH SILVER."**
4 **THUS SAITH JESUS, "MY PEOPLE WENT DOWN BEFORE TO EGYPT TO SOJOURN THERE; AND WERE CARRIED AWAY FORCIBLY TO THE ASSYRIANS.**
5 **AND NOW WHY ARE YOU HERE?" THUS SAITH JESUS, "BECAUSE MY PEOPLE WAS TAKEN FOR NOTHING, WONDER YOU AND HOWL." THUS SAITH JESUS, "ON ACCOUNT OF YOU MY NAME IS CONTINUALLY**

BLASPHEMED AMONG THE GENTILES.

6 **THEREFORE SHALL MY PEOPLE KNOW MY NAME IN THAT DAY, FOR I AM HE THAT SPEAKS":** I AM PRESENT,
7 AS A SEASON OF BEAUTY UPON THE MOUNTAINS, AS THE FEET OF ONE PREACHING GLAD TIDINGS OF PEACE, AS ONE PREACHING
GOOD NEWS: FOR I WILL PUBLISH YOUR SALVATION, SAYING, "O ZION, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL REIGN."
8 FOR THE VOICE OF THEM THAT GUARD YOU IS EXALTED, AND WITH THE VOICE TOGETHER THEY SHALL REJOICE: FOR EYES SHALL
LOOK TO EYES, WHEN JESUS SHALL HAVE MERCY UPON ZION.
9 LET THE WASTE PLACES OF JERUSALEM BREAK FORTH IN JOY TOGETHER, BECAUSE JESUS HAS HAD MERCY UPON HER, AND HAS
DELIVERED JERUSALEM.
10 AND JESUS SHALL REVEAL HIS HOLY ARM IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE NATIONS; AND ALL THE ENDS OF THE EARTH SHALL SEE THE
SALVATION THAT COMES FROM OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
11 DEPART YOU, DEPART, GO OUT FROM THERE, AND TOUCH NOT THE UNCLEAN THING; GO YOU OUT FROM THE MIDST OF HER;
SEPARATE YOURSELVES, YOU THAT BEAR THE VESSELS OF JESUS. (*Rev. 18:4*)
12 FOR YOU SHALL NOT GO FORTH WITH TUMULT, NEITHER GO BY FLIGHT: FOR JESUS SHALL GO FIRST IN ADVANCE OF YOU; AND
THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL SHALL BE HE THAT BRINGS UP YOUR REAR GUARD.

(The 4th of 4 servant songs/poems, or the 'Songs of the Suffering Servant', speak of Jesus in the servant vessel of His flesh. Isaiah 42:1-4; Isa.49:1-6; Isa.50:4-11; and Isa.52:13-53:12)

13 **"BEHOLD, MY SERVANT SHALL UNDERSTAND, AND BE EXALTED AND GLORIFIED EXCEEDINGLY.**
14 **AS MANY SHALL BE AMAZED AT YOU, SO SHALL YOUR FACE BE WITHOUT GLORY FROM MEN, AND YOUR**
GLORY SHALL BE DISHONoured BY THE SONS OF MEN.
15 **THUS SHALL MANY NATIONS WONDER AT HIM; AND KINGS SHALL KEEP THEIR MOUTHS SHUT: FOR**
THEY TO WHOM NO REPORT WAS BROUGHT CONCERNING HIM, SHALL SEE; AND THEY WHO HAVE NOT
HEARD, SHALL CONSIDER." (*Romans 15:21*)

Isaiah 53

1 O LORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT? AND TO WHOM HAS THE ARM OF JESUS BEEN REVEALED?
2 WE BROUGHT A REPORT AS OF A CHILD BEFORE HIM; HE IS AS A ROOT IN A THIRSTY LAND: HE IS NOTHING EYE CATCHING NOR
GLORIOUS; AND WE SAW HIM, BUT HE HAD NOT EYE CATCHINESS NOR BEAUTY.
3 BUT HIS APPEARANCE WAS IGNOBLE, AND INFERIOR TO THAT OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN; HE WAS A MAN IN SUFFERING, AND
ACQUAINTED WITH THE BEARING OF SICKNESS, FOR HIS FACE IS TURNED FROM US: HE WAS DISHONoured, AND NOT ESTEEMED.
4 HE BEARS OUR SINS, AND IS PAINED FOR US: YET WE ACCOUNTED HIM TO BE IN TROUBLE, AND IN SUFFERING, AND IN
AFFLICTION.
5 AND HE WAS WOUNDED ON ACCOUNT OF OUR SINS, AND WAS BRUISED BECAUSE OF OUR INIQUITIES: THE CHASTISEMENT OF
OUR PEACE WAS UPON HIM; AND **BY HIS WOUNDS WE WERE MADE WHOLE.** (*1 Peter 2:24*)
6 ALL WE AS SHEEP HAVE GONE ASTRAY; EVERY ONE HAS GONE ASTRAY IN HIS WAY; AND JESUS GAVE HIM UP FOR OUR SINS.
7 AND HE, BECAUSE OF HIS AFFLICTION, OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH: HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND AS A LAMB
BEFORE THE SHEARER IS MUTE, SO HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH.
8 IN HIS HUMILIATION HIS JUSTICE WAS TAKEN AWAY: WHO SHALL DECLARE HIS GENERATION? FOR HIS LIFE IS TAKEN AWAY FROM
THE EARTH: BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITIES OF MY PEOPLE HE WAS LED TO DEATH.
9 AND I WILL GIVE THE WICKED FOR HIS DEATH (*release of Barabbas. Mark 15:7-15*), AND THE RICH FOR HIS BURIAL
(*Matt.27:57-60*); FOR HE PRACTICED NO INIQUITY, NOR DECEIT WITH HIS MOUTH.
10 JESUS WILLS TO CLEANSE US WITH HIS WOUNDS. IF YOU CAN GIVE AN OFFERING FOR SIN, YOUR SOUL SHALL SEE A LONG-LIVED
SEED:
11 JESUS ALSO IS PLEASED TO TAKE AWAY FROM THE PAIN OF HIS SOUL, TO SHOW HIM LIGHT, AND TO FORM HIM WITH
UNDERSTANDING; TO JUSTIFY THE RIGHTEOUS ONE WHO SERVES MANY WELL; AND HE SHALL BEAR THEIR SINS.
12 THEREFORE HE SHALL INHERIT MANY, AND HE SHALL DIVIDE THE SPOILS OF THE MIGHTY; BECAUSE HIS SOUL WAS HANDED OVER
TO DEATH: AND HE WAS NUMBERED AMONG THE TRANSGRESSORS; AND HE BORE THE SINS OF MANY, AND WAS HANDED OVER
BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITIES.

Isaiah 54

Future Glory for Jerusalem

1 **"REJOICE, YOU BARREN THAT BEAR NOT; BREAK FORTH AND CRY, YOU THAT DO NOT LABOUR: FOR**
MORE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE DESOLATE THAN OF HER THAT HAS A HUSBAND": FOR JESUS HAS SAID,
2 **"ENLARGE THE PLACE OF YOUR TENT, AND OF YOUR CURTAINS: FIX THE STAKES, SPARE NOT, LENGTHEN**
YOUR CORDS, AND STRENGTHEN YOUR STAKES;
3 **SPREAD FORTH YOUR TENT YET TO THE RIGHT AND THE LEFT: FOR YOUR SEED SHALL INHERIT THE**
GENTILES, AND YOU SHALL MAKE THE DESOLATE CITIES TO BE INHABITED.
4 **FEAR NOT, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN PUT TO SHAME, NEITHER BE DISGRACED, BECAUSE YOU WERE**
REPROACHED: FOR YOU SHALL FORGET YOUR FORMER SHAME, AND SHALL NO MORE AT ALL REMEMBER
THE REPROACH OF YOUR WIDOWHOOD.
5 **FOR IT IS JESUS THAT MADE YOU; JESUS OF ALL CREATION IS HIS NAME: AND HE THAT DELIVERED YOU,**
HE IS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND SHALL BE CALLED SO BY THE WHOLE EARTH.
6 **JESUS HAS NOT CALLED YOU AS A DESERTED AND FAINT-HEARTED WOMAN, NOR AS A WOMAN HATED**
FROM HER YOUTH," SAITH YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 "FOR A LITTLE WHILE I LEFT YOU: BUT WITH GREAT MERCY WILL I HAVE COMPASSION UPON YOU.
8 IN A LITTLE WRATH I TURNED AWAY MY FACE FROM YOU; BUT WITH EVERLASTING MERCY WILL I HAVE
COMPASSION UPON YOU," SAITH JESUS THAT DELIVERS YOU.
9 "FROM THE TIME OF THE WATER OF NOAH THIS IS MY PURPOSE: AS I SWORE TO HIM AT THAT TIME,
SAYING OF THE EARTH, 'I WILL NO MORE BE WRATHFUL WITH YOU, NEITHER WHEN YOU ARE
THREATENED,
10 SHALL THE MOUNTAINS DEPART, NOR SHALL YOUR HILLS BE REMOVED': SO NEITHER SHALL MY
MERCY FAIL YOU, NOR SHALL THE COVENANT OF YOUR PEACE BE AT ALL REMOVED: FOR JESUS, WHO IS
GRACIOUS TO YOU, HAS SPOKEN IT.
11 AFFLICTED AND OUTCAST YOU HAVE NOT BEEN COMFORTED: BEHOLD, I WILL PREPARE CARBUNCLE (*a
mineral*) FOR YOUR STONES, AND SAPPHIRE FOR YOUR FOUNDATIONS; (*Tobit 13:16, Rev. 21:18*)
12 AND I WILL MAKE YOUR BATTLEMENTS JASPER, AND YOUR GATES CRYSTAL, AND YOUR BORDER
PRECIOUS STONES.
13 AND I WILL CAUSE ALL YOUR SONS TO BE TAUGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOUR CHILDREN
TO BE IN GREAT PEACE.
14 AND YOU SHALL BE BUILT IN RIGHTEOUSNESS: ABSTAIN FROM INJUSTICE, AND YOU SHALL NOT FEAR;
AND TREMBLING SHALL NOT COME NEAR YOU.
15 BEHOLD, STRANGERS SHALL COME TO YOU BY ME, AND SHALL SOJOURN WITH YOU, AND SHALL RUN TO
YOU FOR REFUGE.
16 BEHOLD, I HAVE CREATED YOU, NOT AS THE COPPERSMITH BLOWING COALS, AND BRINGING OUT A
VESSEL FIT FOR WORK; BUT I HAVE CREATED YOU, NOT FOR RUIN, THAT I SHOULD DESTROY YOU.
17 EVERY WEAPON FORMED AGAINST YOU SHALL NOT PROSPER.
AND EVERY VOICE *that* SHALL RISE UP AGAINST YOU IN CONDEMNATION, YOU SHALL OVERCOME AND
CONDEMN ALL OF THEM.
THERE IS AN INHERITANCE FOR THOSE WHO SERVE JESUS AND YOU SHALL BE MY RIGHTEOUS ONES," SAITH
JESUS.

Isaiah 55

Invitation to Jesus's Salvation

1 "YOU THAT THIRST, GO TO THE WATER, AND ALL THAT HAVE NO MONEY, GO AND BUY; AND EAT AND
DRINK WINE AND FAT WITHOUT MONEY OR PRICE. (*Rev. 21:6*)
2 WHY DO YOU VALUE/HONOUR/SPEND AT THE PRICE OF MONEY, AND GIVE YOUR LABOUR FOR THAT
WHICH WILL NOT SATISFY? LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND YOU SHALL EAT THAT WHICH IS GOOD, AND
YOUR SOUL SHALL FEAST ITSELF ON GOOD THINGS.
3 TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY WITH YOUR EARS, AND FOLLOW MY WAYS: LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, AND
YOUR SOUL SHALL LIVE IN PROSPERITY; AND I WILL MAKE WITH YOU AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, THE
SURE MERCIES OF DAVID.
4 BEHOLD, I HAVE MADE HIM A TESTIMONY AMONG THE GENTILES, A PRINCE AND COMMANDER TO THE
GENTILES.
5 NATIONS WHICH DO NOT KNOW YOU, SHALL CALL UPON YOU, AND PEOPLES WHICH ARE NOT
ACQUAINTED WITH YOU, SHALL FLEE TO YOU FOR REFUGE, FOR THE SAKE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The
Alpha & Omega*), THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL; FOR HE HAS GLORIFIED YOU."
6 SEEK YOU JESUS, AND WHEN YOU FIND HIM, CALL UPON HIM; AND WHEN HE SHALL DRAW NEAR TO YOU,
7 LET THE UNGODLY LEAVE HIS WAYS, AND THE TRANSGRESSOR HIS PLANS: AND LET HIM RETURN TO JESUS, AND HE SHALL FIND
MERCY; FOR HE SHALL ABUNDANTLY PARDON YOUR SINS.
8 "FOR MY PLANS ARE NOT AS YOUR PLANS, NOR ARE MY WAYS AS YOUR WAYS," SAITH JESUS.
9 "BUT AS THE HEAVEN IS DISTANT FROM THE EARTH, SO IS MY WAY DISTANT FROM YOUR WAYS, AND
YOUR THOUGHTS FROM MY MIND.
10 FOR AS RAIN SHALL COME DOWN, OR SNOW, FROM THE SKY, AND SHALL NOT RETURN UNTIL IT HAS
SATURATED THE EARTH, AND IT BRING FORTH, AND BUD, AND GIVE SEED TO THE SOWER, AND BREAD FOR
FOOD:
11 SO SHALL MY WORD BE, WHATEVER SHALL PROCEED OUT OF MY MOUTH, IT SHALL BY NO MEANS TURN
BACK, UNTIL ALL THE THINGS WHICH I WILLED SHALL HAVE BEEN ACCOMPLISHED; AND I WILL MAKE
YOUR WAYS PROSPEROUS, AND WILL EFFECT MY COMMANDS.
12 FOR YOU SHALL GO FORTH WITH JOY, AND SHALL BE TAUGHT WITH GLADNESS: FOR THE MOUNTAINS
AND THE HILLS SHALL REJOICE TO WELCOME YOU WITH JOY, AND ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD SHALL
APPLAUD WITH THEIR BRANCHES.
13 AND INSTEAD OF THE BRAMBLE SHALL COME UP THE CYPRESS, AND INSTEAD OF THE NETTLE SHALL
COME UP THE MYRTLE: AND JESUS SHALL BE FOR A NAME, AND FOR AN EVERLASTING SIGN, AND SHALL
NOT FAIL."

Isaiah 56

Blessings for All Nations

1 THUS SAITH JESUS, "KEEP YOU JUDGMENT, AND DO JUSTICE: FOR MY SALVATION IS NEAR TO COME, AND MY
MERCY TO BE REVEALED.
2 BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT DOES THESE THINGS, AND THE MAN THAT HOLDS BY THEM, AND KEEPS THE
HOLY DAYS FROM PROFANING THEM, AND KEEPS HIS HANDS FROM DOING UNRIGHTEOUSNESS."

3 LET NOT THE STRANGER WHO ATTACHES HIMSELF TO JESUS, SAY, 'SURELY JESUS WILL SEPARATE ME FROM HIS PEOPLE': AND LET NOT THE EUNUCH SAY, 'I AM A DRY TREE.'

4 THUS SAITH JESUS TO THE EUNUCHS, "AS MANY AS SHALL KEEP MY HOLY DAYS, AND CHOOSE THE THINGS WHICH I TAKE PLEASURE IN, AND TAKE HOLD OF MY COVENANT;

5 I WILL GIVE TO THEM IN MY HOUSE AND WITHIN MY WALLS AN HONOURABLE PLACE, BETTER THAN SONS AND DAUGHTERS: I WILL GIVE THEM AN EVERLASTING NAME, AND IT SHALL NOT FAIL.

6 AND I WILL GIVE IT TO THE STRANGERS THAT ATTACH THEMSELVES TO JESUS, TO SERVE HIM, AND TO LOVE THE NAME OF JESUS, TO BE TO HIM SERVANTS AND HANDMAIDS; AND AS FOR ALL THAT KEEP MY HOLY DAYS FROM PROFANING THEM, AND THAT TAKE HOLD OF MY COVENANT;

7 I WILL BRING THEM TO MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, AND GLADDEN THEM IN MY HOUSE OF PRAYER: THEIR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS AND THEIR SACRIFICES SHALL BE ACCEPTABLE UPON MY ALTAR; FOR MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL NATIONS."

8 SAITH JESUS THAT GATHERS THE DISPERSED OF JESRAEL; "FOR I WILL GATHER TO HIM A CONGREGATION."

Sinful Leaders Condemned

9 ALL YOU BEASTS OF THE FIELD, COME, DEVOUR, ALL YOU BEASTS OF THE FOREST.

10 SEE HOW THEY ARE ALL BLINDED: THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN; THEY ARE MUTE DOGS THAT WILL NOT BARK; DREAMING OF REST, LOVING TO SLUMBER.

11 YES, THEY ARE INSATIABLE DOGS, THAT DO NOT KNOW WHAT IT IS TO BE FILLED, AND THEY ARE WICKED, HAVING NO UNDERSTANDING: ALL HAVE FOLLOWED THEIR OWN WAYS, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS WILL.

(Assyrian text such as KJV adds verse 12: "Come YOU, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.")

Isaiah 57

1 SEE HOW THE RIGHTEOUS MAN HAS PERISHED, AND NO ONE LAYS IT TO HEART: AND RIGHTEOUS MEN ARE TAKEN AWAY, AND NO ONE CONSIDERS: FOR THE RIGHTEOUS HAS BEEN REMOVED OUT OF THE WAY OF INJUSTICE.

2 HIS BURIAL SHALL BE IN PEACE: HE HAS BEEN REMOVED OUT OF THE WAY.

Idolatrous Worship Condemned

3 "BUT DRAW YOU NEAR HERE, YOU LAWLESS CHILDREN, THE SEED OF ADULTERERS AND THE PROSTITUTE.

4 WHEREIN HAVE YOU BEEN RIOTING? AND AGAINST WHOM HAVE YOU OPENED YOUR MOUTH, AND AGAINST WHOM HAVE YOU LOOSED YOUR TONGUE? ARE YOU NOT CHILDREN OF PERDITION? A LAWLESS SEED?

5 WHO CALL UPON IDOLS UNDER THE LEAFY TREES, SLAYING YOUR CHILDREN IN THE VALLEYS AMONG THE ROCKS?

6 THAT IS YOUR PORTION, THIS IS YOUR LOT: AND TO THEM HAVE YOU POURED FORTH DRINK-OFFERINGS, AND TO THESE HAVE YOU OFFERED MEAT-OFFERINGS. SHALL I NOT THEREFORE BE ANGRY FOR THESE THINGS?

7 ON AN ELEVATED AND HIGH MOUNTAIN, THERE IS YOUR BED, AND THERE YOU CARRIED UP YOUR MEAT-OFFERINGS:

8 AND BEHIND THE POSTS OF YOUR DOOR YOU DID PLACE YOUR MEMORIALS. DID YOU THINK THAT IF YOU SHOULD DEPART FROM ME, YOU WOULD GAIN? YOU HAVE LOVED THOSE THAT LAY WITH YOU;

9 AND YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR WHOREDOM WITH THEM, AND YOU HAVE INCREASED THE NUMBER OF THEM THAT ARE FAR FROM YOU, AND HAVE SENT AMBASSADORS BEYOND YOUR BORDERS, AND HAS BEEN DEBASED EVEN TO THE GRAVE.

10 YOU HAVE WEARIED YOURSELF WITH YOUR MANY WAYS; YET YOU SAID NOT, 'I WILL CEASE TO STRENGTHEN MYSELF': FOR YOU HAVE DONE THESE THINGS; THEREFORE YOU HAVE NOT HUMBLY/EARNESTLY ASKED OF ME.

11 THROUGH DREAD OF WHOM HAVE YOU FEARED, AND LIED AGAINST ME, AND HAVE NOT REMEMBERED, NOR CONSIDERED ME, NOR REGARDED ME, YES, THOUGH WHEN I SEE YOU I PASS YOU BY, YET YOU HAVE NOT FEARED ME.

12 AND I WILL DECLARE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND YOUR SINS, WHICH SHALL NOT PROFIT YOU.

13 WHEN YOU CRY OUT, LET THEM DELIVER YOU IN YOUR AFFLICTION: FOR ALL THESE THE WIND SHALL TAKE, AND THE TEMPEST SHALL CARRY THEM AWAY: BUT THEY THAT CLEAVE TO ME SHALL POSSESS THE LAND, AND SHALL INHERIT MY HOLY MOUNTAIN.

God Forgives the Repentant

14 AND THEY SHALL SAY, CLEAR THE WAYS BEFORE HIM, AND TAKE UP THE STUMBLING-BLOCKS OUT OF THE WAY OF MY PEOPLE.

15 THUS SAITH THE MOST HIGH, WHO DWELLS ON HIGH FOREVER, HOLY IN THE HOLIES, IS HIS NAME, THE MOST HIGH RESTING IN THE HOLIES, AND GIVING PATIENCE TO THE FAINT-HEARTED, AND GIVING LIFE TO THE BROKEN-HEARTED:

16 I WILL NOT TAKE VENGEANCE ON YOU FOREVER, NEITHER WILL I BE ALWAYS ANGRY WITH YOU: FOR MY SPIRIT SHALL GO FORTH FROM ME, AND I HAVE CREATED ALL BREATH.

17 ON ACCOUNT OF SIN FOR A LITTLE WHILE I GRIEVED HIM, AND STRUCK HIM, AND TURNED AWAY MY FACE FROM HIM; AND HE WAS GRIEVED, AND HE WENT ON SORROWFUL IN HIS WAYS.

18 I HAVE SEEN HIS WAYS, AND HEALED HIM, AND COMFORTED HIM, AND GIVEN HIM TRUE COMFORT;

19 PEACE UPON PEACE TO THEM THAT ARE FAR OFF, AND TO THEM THAT ARE NIGH”: AND JESUS HAS SAID, “I WILL HEAL THEM.
20 BUT THE UNRIGHTEOUS SHALL BE TOSSED AS TROUBLED WAVES, AND SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO REST.
21 THERE IS NO JOY TO THE UNGODLY,” SAID THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Isaiah 58

True and False Worship

1 “CRY ALOUD, AND SPARE NOT; LIFT UP YOUR VOICE LIKE A TRUMPET, AND DECLARE TO MY PEOPLE THEIR SINS, AND TO THE HOUSE OF JACOB THEIR INIQUITIES.
2 THEY SEEK ME DAY BY DAY, AND DESIRE TO KNOW MY WAYS, AS A PEOPLE THAT HAD DONE RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HAD NOT FORSAKEN THE JUDGMENT OF THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THEY NOW ASK OF ME RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT, AND DESIRE TO DRAW NEAR TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
3 SAYING, ‘WHY HAVE WE FASTED, AND YOU REGARD NOT? WHY HAVE WE AFFLICTED OUR SOULS, AND YOU DID NOT KNOW IT?’
NO, IN THE DAYS OF YOUR FASTS YOU FIND YOUR PLEASURES, AND ALL THEM THAT ARE UNDER YOUR POWER YOU WOUND.
4 IF YOU FAST FOR QUARRELS AND STRIFES, AND STRIKE THE LOWLY WITH YOUR FISTS, WHY DO YOU FAST TO ME AS YOU DO THIS DAY, SO THAT YOUR VOICE MAY BE HEARD IN CRYING?
5 I HAVE NOT CHOSEN THIS FAST NOR DAY FOR A MAN TO AFFLICT HIS SOUL; NEITHER THOUGH YOU SHOULD BEND DOWN YOUR NECK AS A RING, AND SPREAD UNDER YOU SACKCLOTH AND ASHES, NEITHER THUS SHALL YOU CALL *this* FAST ACCEPTABLE.
6 I HAVE NOT CHOSEN SUCH A FAST;” SAITH JESUS; “BUT YOU SHOULD LOOSE EVERY BURDEN OF INIQUITY, YOU SHOULD UNTIE THE KNOTS OF HARD BARGAINS, SET THE BRUISED FREE, AND CANCEL EVERY UNJUST ACCOUNT.
7 BREAK YOUR BREAD TO THE HUNGRY, AND LEAD THE UNSHELTERED POOR TO YOUR HOUSE: IF YOU SEE ONE NAKED (*because of poverty*), CLOTHE HIM, AND YOU SHALL NOT DISREGARD THE RELATIONS OF YOUR OWN SEED (*Your own family*). (*Matt.15:4-6; Matt.25:31-46*)
8 THEN SHALL YOUR LIGHT BREAK FORTH AS THE MORNING, AND YOUR HEALTH SHALL SPEEDILY SPRING FORTH: AND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL GO BEFORE YOU, AND THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL COMPASS YOU.
9 THEN SHALL YOU CRY, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL LISTEN TO YOU; WHILE YOU ARE YET SPEAKING HE WILL SAY, ‘BEHOLD, I AM HERE.’
IF YOU REMOVE FROM YOU THE YOKE AND POINTING OF THE FINGER AND MURMURING SPEECH;
10 AND IF YOU GIVE BREAD TO THE HUNGRY FROM YOUR HEART, AND SATISFY THE AFFLICTED SOUL; THEN SHALL YOUR LIGHT SPRING UP IN DARKNESS, AND YOUR DARKNESS SHALL BE AS NOON-DAY:
11 AND YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE WITH YOU CONTINUALLY, AND YOU SHALL BE SATISFIED ACCORDING AS YOUR SOUL DESIRES; AND YOUR BONES SHALL BE MADE FAT, AND SHALL BE AS A WELL-WATERED GARDEN, AND AS A FOUNTAIN FROM WHICH THE WATER HAS NOT FAILED.
12 AND YOUR OLD WASTE DESERT PLACES SHALL BE BUILT UP, AND YOUR FOUNDATIONS SHALL LAST THROUGH ALL GENERATIONS; AND YOU SHALL BE CALLED A REPAIRER OF BREACHES, AND YOU SHALL CAUSE YOUR PATHS BETWEEN TO BE IN PEACE.
13 IF BECAUSE OF THE SABBATHS YOU TURN YOUR FOOT AWAY FROM DOING YOUR (*carnal*) WILL ON THE HOLY DAYS, AND SHALL CALL THE HOLY DAYS DELIGHTFUL, HOLY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); IF YOU SHALL NOT LIFT UP YOUR FOOT TO WORK, NOR SPEAK A WORD IN (*wrongful*) ANGER OUT OF YOUR MOUTH,
(*It is not a sin to enjoy yourself on the 7th day & holy days. In fact, we should, because it also says that we should call the holy days delightful. The commandments are not grievous, not a burden. 1 John 5:3 Mark 2:27 But we should abstain from selling, buying, working, earning money, school work, major exercise/working out, going to the gym, going to the store and going to restaurants. Exo.20 Neh.13:15-22 Neh.10:31 And we should not spend the entire day as we would any other time that we are off from work. We can watch some Christian movies, go for a short walk, go fishing and so some other minor pleasurable activities. But those activities should not interfere with, nor be first place over and above the main priority of worship services, Christian fellowship, reading bible, prayer and rest. On the 7th day and holy days, we should limit our time on the internet and abstain from participating in sports. Travel should be limited to going to and from church services and local Christian fellowship.*)
14 THEN SHALL YOU TRUST ON JESUS; AND HE SHALL BRING YOU UP TO THE GOOD PLACES OF THE LAND, AND FEED YOU WITH THE HERITAGE OF JACOB YOUR FATHER”: FOR THE MOUTH OF JESUS HAS SPOKEN THIS.

Isaiah 59

Warnings against Sin

1 HAS THE HAND OF JESUS NO POWER TO SAVE? OR HAS HE MADE HIS EAR HEAVY, SO THAT HE SHOULD NOT HEAR?
2 NO, YOUR INIQUITIES SEPARATE BETWEEN YOU AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND BECAUSE OF YOUR SINS HAS HE TURNED AWAY HIS FACE FROM YOU, SO AS NOT TO HAVE MERCY UPON YOU.
3 FOR YOUR HANDS ARE DEFILED WITH BLOOD, AND YOUR FINGERS WITH SINS; YOUR LIPS ALSO HAVE SPOKEN INIQUITY, AND YOUR TONGUE MEDITATES UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
4 NONE SPEAKS RIGHTFULLY, NEITHER IS THERE TRUE JUDGMENT: THEY TRUST IN VANITIES, AND SPEAK EMPTY WORDS; FOR THEY CONCEIVE TROUBLE, AND BRING FORTH INIQUITY.

5 THEY HAVE HATCHED ASPES' EGGS, AND WEAVE A SPIDER'S WEB: AND HE THAT IS GOING TO EAT OF THEIR EGGS, HAVING CRUSHED A ROTTEN EGG, HAS FOUND ALSO IN IT A COBRA.

6 THEIR WEB SHALL NOT BECOME A GARMENT, NOR SHALL THEY AT ALL CLOTHE THEMSELVES WITH THEIR WORKS; FOR THEIR WORKS ARE WORKS OF INIQUITY.

7 AND THEIR FEET RUN TO WICKEDNESS, SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD; THEIR THOUGHTS ALSO ARE THOUGHTS OF MURDER; DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR WAYS;

8 AND THE WAY OF PEACE THEY DO NOT KNOW, NEITHER IS THERE JUDGMENT IN THEIR WAYS; FOR THEIR PATHS BY WHICH THEY GO ARE CROOKED, AND THEY DO NOT KNOW PEACE.

9 THEREFORE HAS JUDGMENT DEPARTED FROM THEM, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL NOT OVERTAKE THEM: WHILE THEY WAITED FOR LIGHT, DARKNESS CAME UPON THEM; WHILE THEY WAITED FOR BRIGHTNESS, THEY WALKED IN PERPLEXITY.

10 THEY SHALL FEEL FOR THE WALL AS BLIND MEN, AND SHALL FEEL FOR IT AS IF THEY HAD NO EYES: AND THEY SHALL FEEL AT NOON-DAY AS AT MIDNIGHT; THEY SHALL GROAN AS DYING MEN.

11 THEY SHALL PROCEED TOGETHER AS A BEAR AND AS A DOVE: WE HAVE WAITED FOR JUDGMENT, AND THERE IS NO SALVATION, IT IS GONE FAR FROM US.

12 FOR OUR INIQUITY IS GREAT BEFORE YOU, AND OUR SINS HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST US: FOR OUR INIQUITIES ARE IN US, AND WE KNOW OUR UNRIGHTEOUS WORKS.

13 WE HAVE SINNED, AND DEALT FALSELY, AND REVOLTED FROM OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): WE HAVE SPOKEN UNRIGHTEOUS WORDS, AND HAVE BEEN DISOBEDIENT; WE HAVE CONCEIVED AND UTTERED FROM OUR HEART UNRIGHTEOUS WORDS.

14 AND WE HAVE TURNED JUDGMENT BACK, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS HAS DEPARTED AFAR OFF: FOR TRUTH IS CONSUMED IN THEIR WAYS, AND THEY COULD NOT PASS BY A STRAIGHT PATH.

15 AND TRUTH HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY, AND THEY HAVE TURNED ASIDE THEIR MIND FROM UNDERSTANDING. AND JESUS SAW IT, AND IT DISPLEASED HIM THAT THERE WAS NO JUDGMENT.

16 AND HE LOOKED, AND THERE WAS NO MAN, AND HE OBSERVED, AND THERE WAS NONE TO HELP: SO HE DEFENDED THEM WITH HIS ARM, AND ESTABLISHED THEM WITH HIS MERCY.

17 AND HE PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A BREAST-PLATE, AND PLACED THE HELMET OF SALVATION ON HIS HEAD; AND HE CLOTHED HIMSELF WITH THE GARMENT OF VENGEANCE, AND WITH HIS CLOAK, (*Wisdom 5:16-20, Eph.6:17-21*)

18 AS ONE ABOUT TO RENDER A REPAY, EVEN REPROACH TO HIS ADVERSARIES.

19 SO SHALL THEY OF THE WEST FEAR THE NAME OF JESUS, AND THEY THAT COME FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN HIS GLORIOUS NAME: FOR THE WRATH OF JESUS SHALL COME AS A MIGHTY RIVER, IT SHALL COME WITH FURY.

20 AND THE DELIVERER SHALL COME FOR ZION'S SAKE, AND SHALL TURN AWAY UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB.

21 **"AND THIS SHALL BE MY COVENANT WITH THEM," SAITH JESUS; "MY SPIRIT WHICH IS UPON YOU, AND THE WORDS WHICH I HAVE PUT IN YOUR MOUTH, SHALL NEVER FAIL FROM YOUR MOUTH, NOR FROM THE MOUTH OF YOUR SEED, FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN IT, HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER."**

Isaiah 60

Future Glory for Jerusalem

1 BE ENLIGHTENED, BE ENLIGHTENED, O JERUSALEM, FOR YOUR LIGHT IS COME, AND THE GLORY OF JESUS IS RISEN UPON YOU.

2 BEHOLD, DARKNESS SHALL COVER THE EARTH, AND THERE SHALL BE GROSS DARKNESS ON THE NATIONS: BUT JESUS SHALL APPEAR UPON YOU, AND HIS GLORY SHALL BE SEEN UPON YOU.

3 AND KINGS SHALL WALK IN YOUR LIGHT, AND NATIONS IN YOUR BRIGHTNESS.

4 **"LIFT UP YOUR EYES ROUND ABOUT, AND BEHOLD YOUR CHILDREN GATHERED: ALL YOUR SONS HAVE COME FROM AFAR, AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL BE BORNE ON MEN'S SHOULDERS.**

5 **THEN SHALL YOU SEE, AND FEAR, AND BE AMAZED IN YOUR HEART; FOR THE WEALTH OF THE SEA SHALL COME ROUND TO YOU, AND OF NATIONS AND PEOPLES; AND HERDS OF CAMELS SHALL COME TO YOU,**

6 **AND THE CAMELS OF MADIAM AND GAEPHA SHALL COVER YOU: ALL FROM SABA SHALL COME BEARING GOLD, AND SHALL BRING FRANKINCENSE, AND THEY SHALL PUBLISH THE SALVATION OF JESUS.**

7 **AND ALL THE FLOCKS OF KEDAR SHALL BE GATHERED, AND THE RAMS OF NABAEOTH SHALL COME; AND ACCEPTABLE SACRIFICES SHALL BE OFFERED ON MY ALTAR, AND MY HOUSE OF PRAYER SHALL BE GLORIFIED.**

8 **WHO ARE THESE THAT FLY AS CLOUDS, AND AS DOVES WITH YOUNG ONES TO ME?**

9 **THE ISLES HAVE WAITED FOR ME, AND THE SHIPS OF THARSIS AMONG THE FIRST, TO BRING YOUR CHILDREN FROM AFAR, AND THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD WITH THEM, AND THAT FOR THE SAKE OF THE HOLY NAME OF JESUS, AND BECAUSE THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL IS GLORIFIED.**

10 **AND STRANGERS SHALL BUILD YOUR WALLS, AND THEIR KINGS SHALL WAIT UPON YOU: FOR BECAUSE OF MY WRATH I STRUCK YOU, AND BECAUSE OF MERCY I LOVED YOU.**

11 **AND YOUR GATES SHALL BE OPENED CONTINUALLY; THEY SHALL NOT BE SHUT DAY NOR NIGHT; TO BRING IN TO YOU THE POWER OF THE GENTILES, AND THEIR KINGS AS CAPTIVES.**

12 **FOR THE NATIONS AND THE KINGS WHICH WILL NOT SERVE YOU SHALL PERISH; AND THOSE NATIONS SHALL BE MADE UTTERLY DESOLATE.**

13 **AND THE GLORY OF LEBANON SHALL COME TO YOU, WITH THE CYPRESS, AND PINE, AND CEDAR TOGETHER, TO GLORIFY MY HOLY PLACE.**

14 **AND THE SONS OF THEM THAT AFFLICTED YOU, AND OF THEM THAT PROVOKED YOU, SHALL COME TO YOU IN FEAR; AND YOU SHALL BE CALLED ZION, THE CITY OF THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.**

15 **BECAUSE YOU HAVE BECOME DESOLATE AND HATED, AND THERE WAS NO HELPER, THEREFORE I WILL**

MAKE YOU A PERPETUAL GLADNESS, A JOY OF MANY GENERATIONS.

16 AND YOU SHALL SUCK THE MILK OF THE GENTILES, AND SHALL EAT THE WEALTH OF KINGS; AND SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THAT SAVES YOU AND DELIVERS YOU, THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL.

17 AND FOR BRASS I WILL BRING YOU GOLD, AND FOR IRON I WILL BRING YOU SILVER, AND INSTEAD OF WOOD I WILL BRING YOU BRASS, AND INSTEAD OF STONES, IRON; AND I WILL MAKE YOUR PRINCES PEACEABLE, AND YOUR OVERSEERS RIGHTEOUS.

18 AND INJUSTICE SHALL NO MORE BE HEARD IN YOUR LAND, NOR DESTRUCTION NOR MISERY IN YOUR COASTS; BUT YOUR WALLS SHALL BE CALLED SALVATION, AND YOUR GATES SCULPTURED WORK.

19 AND YOU SHALL NO MORE HAVE THE SUN FOR A LIGHT BY DAY, NOR SHALL THE RISING OF THE MOON LIGHTEN YOUR NIGHT; BUT JESUS SHALL BE YOUR EVERLASTING LIGHT, AND THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* YOUR GLORY.

20 FOR THE SUN SHALL NO MORE SET, NOR SHALL THE MOON BE ECLIPSED; FOR JESUS SHALL BE YOUR EVERLASTING LIGHT, AND THE DAYS OF YOUR MOURNING SHALL BE COMPLETED.

21 YOUR PEOPLE ALSO SHALL BE ALL RIGHTEOUS; THEY SHALL INHERIT THE LAND FOREVER, PRESERVING THAT WHICH THEY HAVE PLANTED, EVEN THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS, FOR GLORY.

22 THE LITTLE ONE SHALL BECOME THOUSANDS, AND THE LEAST A GREAT NATION; I JESUS WILL GATHER THEM IN DUE TIME."

Isaiah 61

Good News for the Oppressed

1 THE SPIRIT OF JE IS UPON ME, BECAUSE HE HAS ANOINTED ME; HE HAS SENT ME TO PREACH GOOD NEWS TO THE POOR, TO HEAL THE BROKEN IN HEART, TO PROCLAIM LIBERTY TO THE CAPTIVES, AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND;

2 TO DECLARE THE ACCEPTABLE YEAR OF JESUS, AND THE DAY OF REPAY; TO COMFORT ALL THAT MOURN;

3 THAT THERE SHOULD BE GIVEN TO THEM THAT MOURN IN ZION GLORY INSTEAD OF ASHES, THE OIL OF JOY TO THE MOURNERS, THE GARMENT OF GLORY FOR THE SPIRIT OF HEAVINESS: AND THEY SHALL BE CALLED GENERATIONS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THE PLANTING OF JESUS FOR GLORY. *(Translation verified.)*

4 AND THEY SHALL BUILD THE OLD WASTE PLACES, THEY SHALL RAISE UP THOSE THAT WERE BEFORE MADE DESOLATE, AND SHALL RENEW THE DESERT CITIES, EVEN THOSE THAT HAD BEEN DESOLATE FOR MANY GENERATIONS.

5 AND STRANGERS SHALL COME AND FEED YOUR FLOCKS, AND FOREIGNERS/STRANGERS SHALL BE YOUR PLOWMEN AND VINE-DRESSERS.

6 BUT YOU SHALL BE CALLED PRIESTS OF JESUS, THE MINISTERS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: YOU SHALL EAT THE STRENGTH OF NATIONS, AND SHALL BE ADMIRER BECAUSE OF THEIR WEALTH.

7 THUS SHALL THEY INHERIT THE LAND A SECOND TIME, AND EVERLASTING JOY SHALL BE UPON THEIR HEAD. *(Second time = Second Resurrection. Isa.65:20 Ezek.37 Rev. 20:5-10)*

8 "FOR I AM JESUS WHO LOVE RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HATE ROBBERIES OF INJUSTICE; AND I WILL GIVE THEIR LABOUR TO THE JUST/RIGHTEOUS, AND WILL MAKE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM.

9 AND THEIR SEED SHALL BE KNOWN AMONG THE GENTILES, AND THEIR OFFSPRING IN THE MIDST OF PEOPLES: EVERY ONE THAT SEES THEM SHALL TAKE NOTICE OF THEM, THAT THEY ARE A SEED BLESSED OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*;"

10 AND THEY SHALL GREATLY REJOICE IN JESUS. LET MY SOUL REJOICE IN JESUS; FOR HE HAS CLOTHED ME WITH THE ROBE OF SALVATION, AND THE GARMENT OF *RIGHTEOUSNESS/HOLINESS ACCORDING TO THE LAW: HE HAS PUT A MITRE ON ME AS ON A BRIDEGROOM, AND ADORNED ME WITH ORNAMENTS AS A BRIDE. *(Rev.19:8 Although the Greek Septuagint says "joy", the Aramaic of this verse and the Greek of Rev.19:8 reveal that it should say righteousness according to the law. The song "Oh Happy Day" was based on this verse.)*

11 AND AS THE EARTH PUTTING FORTH HER FLOWERS, AND AS A GARDEN ITS SEED; SO SHALL JESUS, EVEN JESUS, CAUSE RIGHTEOUSNESS TO SPRING FORTH, AND REJOICING BEFORE ALL NATIONS.

Isaiah 62

Isaiah's Prayer for Jerusalem

1 FOR ZION'S SAKE I WILL NOT HOLD MY PEACE, AND FOR JERUSALEM'S SAKE I WILL NOT REST, UNTIL HER RIGHTEOUSNESS GOES FORTH AS LIGHT, AND MY SALVATION BURNS AS A TORCH.

2 AND THE GENTILES SHALL SEE YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND KINGS YOUR GLORY: AND ONE SHALL CALL YOU BY A NEW NAME, WHICH JESUS SHALL NAME.

3 AND YOU SHALL BE A CROWN OF BEAUTY IN THE HAND OF JESUS, AND A ROYAL DIADEM IN THE HAND OF YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

4 AND YOU SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED FORSAKEN; AND YOUR LAND SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED DESERT: FOR YOU SHALL BE CALLED MY PLEASURE, AND YOUR LAND INHABITED: FOR JESUS HAS TAKEN PLEASURE IN YOU, AND YOUR LAND SHALL BE INHABITED.

5 AND AS A YOUNG MAN LIVES WITH A VIRGIN, SO SHALL YOUR SONS DWELL IN YOU: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT AS A BRIDEGROOM WILL REJOICE OVER A BRIDE, SO WILL JESUS REJOICE OVER YOU.

6 AND ON YOUR WALLS, O JERUSALEM, HAVE I SET WATCHMEN ALL DAY AND ALL NIGHT, WHO SHALL NEVER CEASE MAKING MENTION OF JESUS.

7 FOR THERE IS NONE LIKE YOU, WHEN HE SHALL HAVE ESTABLISHED, AND MADE JERUSALEM A PRAISE ON THE EARTH.

8 FOR JESUS HAS SWORN BY HIS GLORY, AND BY THE STRENGTH OF HIS ARM, "I WILL NO MORE GIVE YOUR CORN AND YOUR PROVISIONS TO YOUR ENEMIES; NOR SHALL STRANGERS ANY MORE DRINK YOUR WINE, FOR WHICH YOU HAVE LABOURED.

9 **BUT THEY THAT HAVE GATHERED THEM SHALL EAT THEM, AND THEY SHALL PRAISE JESUS; AND THEY THAT HAVE GATHERED THE GRAPES SHALL DRINK THEREOF IN MY HOLY COURTS."**
10 GO THROUGH MY GATES, AND MAKE A WAY FOR MY PEOPLE; AND CAST THE STONES OUT OF THE WAY; LIFT UP A STANDARD FOR THE GENTILES.
11 FOR BEHOLD, JESUS HAS PROCLAIMED TO THE END OF THE EARTH, **"SAY YOU TO THE DAUGHTER OF ZION, 'BEHOLD, YOUR SAVIOUR HAS COME TO YOU, HAVING HIS REWARD AND HIS WORK BEFORE HIS FACE.'"**
12 AND ONE SHALL CALL THEM THE HOLY PEOPLE, THE REDEEMED OF JESUS: AND YOU SHALL BE CALLED A CITY SOUGHT OUT, AND NOT FORSAKEN.

Isaiah 63

Prediction of The 2nd Coming of Jesus Covered with the Blood of Our Enemies (Compare with Rev. 19:13)

1 WHO IS THIS THAT IS COME FROM EDOM, WITH RED GARMENTS FROM BOSOR? THUS FAIR IN HIS APPAREL, WITH MIGHTY STRENGTH? **"I SPEAK OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SAVING JUDGMENT."**
2 WHY ARE YOUR GARMENTS RED, AND YOUR RAIMENT AS IF FRESH FROM A TRODDEN WINEPRESS?
3 **"I AM FULL OF TRODDEN GRAPE, AND OF THE NATIONS THERE IS NOT A MAN WITH ME; AND I TRAMPLED THEM IN MY WRATH, AND DASHED THEM TO PIECES AS GROUND/DIRT, AND BROUGHT DOWN THEIR BLOOD TO THE GROUND."**
4 **FOR THE DAY OF REPAY HAS COME UPON THEM, AND THE YEAR OF REDEMPTION IS AT HAND. (Isa. 34:8)**
5 **AND I LOOKED, AND THERE WAS NO HELPER; AND I OBSERVED, AND NONE UPHELD: THEREFORE MY ARM DELIVERED THEM, AND MY ANGER DREW NEAR.**
6 **AND I TRAMPLED THEM IN MY ANGER, AND BROUGHT DOWN THEIR BLOOD TO THE EARTH."**

Praise for Deliverance

7 I REMEMBERED THE MERCY OF JESUS, THE PRAISES OF JESUS IN ALL THINGS WHEREIN HE REWARDS US. JESUS IS A GOOD JUDGE TO THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL; HE DEALS WITH US ACCORDING TO HIS MERCY, AND ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS.
8 AND HE SAID, **"IS IT NOT MY PEOPLE? THE CHILDREN SURELY WILL NOT BE REBELLIOUS"**: AND HE BECAME TO THEM DELIVERANCE
9 OUT OF ALL THEIR AFFLICTION: NOT AN AMBASSADOR, NOR A MESSENGER, BUT HE THE LORD HIMSELF SAVED THEM, BECAUSE HE LOVED THEM AND SPARED THEM: HE HIMSELF REDEEMED THEM, AND TOOK THEM UP, AND LIFTED THEM UP ALL THE DAYS OF OLD.
10 BUT THEY DISOBEYED, AND PROVOKED HIS **HOLY BREATH**: SO HE TURNED TO BE AN ENEMY, HE HIMSELF CONTENDED AGAINST THEM.
11 THEN HE REMEMBERED THE ANCIENT DAYS, SAYING, "WHERE IS HE THAT BROUGHT UP FROM THE SEA THE SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP? WHERE IS HE THAT PUT HIS **HOLY BREATH** IN THEM?
(Interesting that these 2 verses that speak about His 2nd coming, also use the phrase "holy breath", which in the Old Testament appears only here and Psalms 51:11 and Wisdom of Solomon 1:5, Wisdom 9:17. The Wisdom of Solomon was written by Philo who also wrote Hebrews. The "Holy Breath" also appears in the Theodotion translation of Susanna but not in the more reliable Old Greek version.)
12 WHO LED MOSES WITH HIS RIGHT HAND, THE ARM OF HIS GLORY? HE FORCED THE WATER TO SEPARATE FROM BEFORE HIM, TO MAKE HIMSELF AN EVERLASTING NAME.
13 HE LED THEM THROUGH THE DEEP, AS A HORSE THROUGH THE DESERT, AND THEY FAINTED NOT,
14 AND AS CATTLE THROUGH A PLAIN: THE SPIRIT CAME DOWN FROM JESUS, AND GUIDED THEM: THUS YOU LED YOUR PEOPLE, TO MAKE YOURSELF A GLORIOUS NAME."

Prayer for Mercy and Pardon

15 TURN FROM HEAVEN, AND LOOK FROM YOUR HOLY HABITATION AND FROM YOUR GLORY: WHERE IS YOUR ZEAL AND YOUR STRENGTH? WHERE IS THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR MERCY AND OF YOUR COMPASSIONS, THAT YOU HAVE WITHHELD YOURSELF FROM US?
16 FOR YOU ARE OUR FATHER *(context is Jesus)*; FOR THOUGH ABRAHAM DID NOT KNOW US *(current generations)*, AND ISRAEL DID NOT ACKNOWLEDGE US, YET DO YOU, O LORD, OUR FATHER, DELIVER/REDEEM US: YOUR AUTHORITY HAS BEEN UPON US FROM THE BEGINNING.
17 WHY HAVE YOU CAUSED US TO ERR, O LORD, FROM YOUR WAY? AND HAVE HARDENED OUR HEARTS, THAT WE SHOULD NOT FEAR YOU? **RETURN** FOR YOUR SERVANTS' SAKE, FOR THE SAKE OF THE TRIBES OF YOUR INHERITANCE,
18 THAT WE MAY INHERIT A SMALL PART OF YOUR HOLY MOUNTAIN.
19 WE ARE BECOME AS AT THE BEGINNING, WHEN YOU DID NOT RULE OVER US, AND YOUR NAME/AUTHORITY WAS NOT CALLED UPON US.

Isaiah 64

1 IF YOU WOULD OPEN THE SKY, TREMBLING WILL TAKE HOLD UPON THE MOUNTAINS FROM YOU, AND THEY SHALL MELT,
2 AS WAX MELTS BEFORE THE FIRE; AND FIRE SHALL BURN UP THE ENEMIES, AND YOUR NAME SHALL BE MANIFEST AMONG THE ADVERSARIES: AT YOUR PRESENCE THE NATIONS SHALL BE TROUBLED,
3 WHENEVER YOU SHALL WORK GLORIOUSLY; TREMBLING FROM YOU SHALL TAKE HOLD UPON THE MOUNTAINS.
4 FROM OF OLD WE HAVE NOT HEARD, NEITHER HAVE OUR EYES SEEN A THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* BESIDE YOU, AND YOUR WORKS WHICH YOU WILL PERFORM TO THEM THAT WAIT FOR MERCY.
5 FOR THESE BLESSINGS SHALL HAPPEN TO THEM THAT WORK RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THEY SHALL REMEMBER YOUR WAYS:

BEHOLD, YOU WERE ANGRY AND WE HAVE SINNED; THEREFORE WE HAVE ERRED,
 6 AND WE ARE ALL BECOME AS UNCLEAN, AND ALL OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A FILTHY RAG: AND WE HAVE FALLEN AS LEAVES
 BECAUSE OF OUR INIQUITIES; THUS THE WIND SHALL CARRY US AWAY. *(This will not always be the case. Rev.19:8)*
 7 AND THERE IS NONE THAT CALLS UPON YOUR NAME, OR THAT REMEMBERS TO TAKE HOLD ON YOU: FOR YOU HAVE TURNED
 YOUR FACE AWAY FROM US, AND HAVE DELIVERED US UP BECAUSE OF OUR SINS.
 8 AND NOW, O LORD, YOU ARE OUR FATHER, AND WE ARE CLAY, ALL OF US THE WORK OF YOUR HANDS.
 9 BE NOT VERY WROTH WITH US, AND REMEMBER NOT OUR SINS FOREVER; BUT NOW LOOK ON US, FOR WE ARE ALL YOUR
 PEOPLE.
 10 THE CITY OF YOUR HOLINESS HAS BECOME DESOLATE, ZION HAS BECOME AS A DESERT, JERUSALEM A CURSE.
 11 THE HOUSE, OUR SANCTUARY, AND THE GLORY WHICH OUR FATHERS BLESSED, HAS BEEN BURNT WITH FIRE: AND ALL OUR
 GLORIOUS THINGS HAVE GONE TO RUIN.
 12 AND FOR ALL THESE THINGS YOU, O LORD, HAVE WITHHELD, YOURSELF, AND BEEN SILENT, AND HAVE BROUGHT US VERY LOW.

Isaiah 65

End Times: Judgment and Final Salvation

1 **"I BECAME MANIFEST TO THEM THAT ASKED NOT FOR ME; I WAS FOUND OF THEM THAT SOUGHT ME NOT: I SAID, 'BEHOLD, I AM HERE,' TO A NATION WHO CALLED NOT ON MY NAME.**
 2 **I HAVE STRETCHED FORTH MY HANDS ALL DAY TO A DISOBEDIENT AND GAINSAING PEOPLE, TO THEM THAT WALKED IN A WAY THAT WAS NOT GOOD, BUT AFTER THEIR SINS.**
 3 **THIS IS THE PEOPLE THAT PROVOKE ME CONTINUALLY IN MY PRESENCE; THEY OFFER SACRIFICES IN GARDENS, AND BURN INCENSE ON BRICKS TO DEVILS, WHICH EXIST NOT.**
 4 **THEY LIE DOWN TO SLEEP IN THE TOMBS AND IN THE CAVES FOR THE SAKE OF DREAMS, EVEN THEY THAT EAT SWINE'S FLESH, AND THE BROTH OF THEIR SACRIFICES: ALL THEIR VESSELS ARE DEFILED:**
(Hebrew Roots groups claim that this verse proves that we should still not eat pork in New Testament times. Yet the truth is that what is occurring in Isa.65-66 are pagan sacrifices, not a normal meal. Pagan sacrifices are evil and will result in people being destroyed in The Lake of Fire. Just eating a meal of pork is not sin as long as we do not have any knowledge of such a sacrifice having been committed with the animal that is available to us as food. See Acts 10.)
 5 **WHO SAY, 'DEPART FROM ME, DRAW NOT NEAR TO ME, FOR I AM PURE.' THIS IS THE SMOKE OF MY WRATH, A FIRE BURNS WITH IT CONTINUALLY!**
 6 **BEHOLD, IT IS WRITTEN BEFORE ME: I WILL NOT BE SILENT UNTIL I HAVE REPAID INTO THEIR BOSOM,**
 7 **THEIR SINS AND THE SINS OF THEIR FATHERS," SAITH JESUS, "WHO HAVE BURNT INCENSE ON THE MOUNTAINS, AND REPROACHED ME ON THE HILLS: I WILL PAY BACK THEIR WORKS INTO THEIR BOSOM."**
 8 **THUS SAITH JESUS, "AS A GRAPE-STONE SHALL BE FOUND IN THE CLUSTER, AND THEY SHALL SAY, 'DO NOT DESTROY IT; FOR A BLESSING IS IN IT': SO WILL I DO FOR THE SAKE OF HIM THAT SERVES ME, FOR HIS SAKE I WILL NOT DESTROY THEM ALL.**
 9 **AND I WILL LEAD FORTH THE SEED THAT CAME OF JACOB AND OF JUDAH, AND THEY SHALL INHERIT MY HOLY MOUNTAIN: AND MY ELECT AND MY SERVANTS SHALL INHERIT IT, AND SHALL DWELL THERE.**
 10 **AND THERE SHALL BE IN THE FOREST FOLDS OF FLOCKS, AND THE VALLEY OF ACHOR SHALL BE FOR A RESTING-PLACE OF HERDS FOR MY PEOPLE, WHO HAVE SOUGHT ME.**
 11 **BUT YOU ARE THEY THAT HAVE LEFT ME, AND FORGET MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, AND PREPARE A TABLE FOR THE DEVIL, AND FILL UP THE DRINK-OFFERING TO FORTUNE.**
 12 **I WILL DELIVER YOU UP TO THE SWORD, YOU SHALL ALL FALL BY SLAUGHTER: FOR I CALLED YOU, AND YOU OBEYED NOT; I SPOKE, AND YOU REFUSED TO HEAR; AND YOU DID EVIL IN MY SIGHT, AND CHOSE THE THINGS WHEREIN I DELIGHTED NOT."**
 13 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, "BEHOLD, MY SERVANTS SHALL EAT, BUT YOU SHALL HUNGER: BEHOLD, MY SERVANTS SHALL DRINK, BUT YOU SHALL THIRST: BEHOLD, MY SERVANTS SHALL REJOICE, BUT YOU SHALL BE ASHAMED:**
 14 **BEHOLD, MY SERVANTS SHALL REJOICE WITH JOY, BUT YOU SHALL CRY FOR THE SORROW OF YOUR HEART, AND SHALL HOWL FOR THE VEXATION OF YOUR SPIRIT.**
 15 **FOR YOU SHALL LEAVE YOUR NAME FOR A LOATHING TO MY CHOSEN, AND JESUS SHALL DESTROY YOU: BUT MY SERVANTS SHALL BE CALLED BY A NEW NAME, (Rev.2:17)**
 16 **WHICH SHALL BE BLESSED ON THE (newly remodeled) EARTH; FOR THEY SHALL BLESS THE TRUE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): AND THEY THAT SWEAR UPON THE EARTH SHALL SWEAR BY THE TRUE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); FOR THEY SHALL FORGET THE FORMER AFFLICTION, IT SHALL NOT COME INTO THEIR MIND.**
 17 **FOR THERE SHALL BE A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH: AND THEY SHALL NOT AT ALL REMEMBER THE FORMER, NEITHER SHALL THEY AT ALL COME INTO THEIR MIND.**
 18 **BUT THEY SHALL FIND IN HER JOY AND REJOICING; FOR, BEHOLD, I MAKE JERUSALEM A REJOICING, AND MY PEOPLE A JOY.**
 19 **AND I WILL REJOICE IN JERUSALEM, AND WILL BE GLAD IN MY PEOPLE: AND THERE SHALL NO MORE BE HEARD IN HER THE VOICE OF WEEPING, OR THE VOICE OF OUTCRY. (Rev.21:4)**
 20 **NEITHER SHALL THERE BE THERE ANY MORE AN INFANT THAT DIES UNTIMELY, OR AN OLD MAN WHO SHALL NOT COMPLETE HIS TIME; FOR THE INFANT SHALL LIVE TO BE A HUNDRED YEARS OLD, AND THE SINNER WHO DIES AT A HUNDRED YEARS SHALL ALSO BE ACCURSED:**

(The context of verses 15-19 is the Paradise of New Heavens, New Earth after the Great White Throne Judgment. There will be no death in the New Heavens/Universe and Newly remodeled Earth. Rev.21:4, yet here in Isa.65:20 we read of

death. Therefore this verse cannot be in the New Universe/Earth. Yet it cannot have already been fulfilled since there has never been a time when every human has been promised to live exactly 100 years. The context is very clear then, that the promised 100 years comes directly before New Universe & New Earth. It is the same "short time" of Rev.20:3 when Satan is released from the millennium bottomless pit/abyss to go forth to deceive the people again. Rev.20:3,7 Therefore Isa.65:20 is speaking of the Second Resurrection, Rev.20:5 which is a physical resurrection, Ezek.37, of every person who has ever existed from the time of Adam & Eve until the very end, who did not rise in the First Resurrection. This will include babies who were murdered via abortion, children who died young, people who were mentally handicapped from fully understanding about Jesus and His Truth, people who never heard the name "Jesus" such as people who lived in jungles before the time of the internet, and every person who was not saved. It will be billions of people from many generations, everyone who did not rise in the First Resurrection for whatever reason. It will include both believers and unbelievers including many wicked people. JESUS is not willing for any human to perish but for all to come to everlasting life. Therefore this Second Resurrection & 100 years is their last chance to accept the Truth of JESUS Christ. It is not reincarnation. These people will not be born again of the flesh. Instead, they will be resurrected & given new flesh & blood bodies. No one will be able to die for any reason during this 100 years. It will be impossible to commit murder or suicide. It will be impossible to die from disease or accident. Just as people were not allowed to die in Rev. 9:6, or how God preserved Razis the elder in 2 Mac. 14:37-46.

During this time, Jesus will still be reigning on Earth after the millennium. But Satan will also be allowed to deceive again and so the people will again be presented with a choice to accept all truth or be deceived again as they were in their first life. At the end of the 100 years, all humans who rose in the Second Resurrection will stand at The Great White Throne Judgment, Rev.20:11-13 Matt.25:31-46 and separated on the right & left. Those on the left will be completely annihilated in The Lake of Fire which is the very intense & unrestrained presence of JESUS upon the Earth which will melt and destroy all wicked things even Satan himself and all the fallen angels will perish. The very presence of JESUS will not harm the Saints who stood on the right who will be turned to Spirit and live forever with the Saints who rose in the First Resurrection.)

(For more information about the end time Biblical timeline, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/dates.html>)

21 AND THEY SHALL BUILD HOUSES, AND THEMSELVES SHALL DWELL IN THEM; AND THEY SHALL PLANT VINEYARDS, AND THEMSELVES SHALL EAT THE FRUIT THEREOF.

22 THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS BUILD, AND OTHERS INHABIT; AND THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS PLANT, AND OTHERS EAT: FOR AS THE DAYS OF THE TREE OF LIFE (Rev.22:2) SHALL BE THE DAYS OF MY PEOPLE (eternally), THEY SHALL LONG ENJOY THE FRUITS OF THEIR LABOURS.

23 MY CHOSEN SHALL NOT TOIL IN VAIN, NEITHER SHALL THEY BEGET CHILDREN TO BE CURSED; FOR THEY ARE A SEED BLESSED OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THEIR OFFSPRING WITH THEM.

24 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT BEFORE THEY CALL, I WILL ANSWER THEM; WHILE THEY ARE YET SPEAKING, I WILL SAY, 'WHAT IS IT?'

25 THEN WOLVES AND LAMBS SHALL FEED TOGETHER, AND THE LION SHALL EAT CHAFF LIKE THE OX, AND THE SERPENT (will eat) EARTH AS BREAD. THEY SHALL NOT INJURE NOR DESTROY IN MY HOLY MOUNTAIN," SAITH JESUS. (Even as there were animals in the Garden/Paradise of Eden, there will also be animals in the final worldwide Paradise/Garden. But the animals, even wolves & snakes, will no longer be dangerous, as there will no longer be any evil spirits or wicked thoughts or temptations. Isa. 11:6-9)

Isaiah 66

1 THUS SAITH JESUS, "HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND THE EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL: WHAT KIND OF A HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD ME? AND OF WHAT KIND IS TO BE THE PLACE OF MY REST? (Acts 7:49)

2 FOR ALL THESE THINGS ARE MINE," SAITH JESUS: "AND TO WHOM WILL I HAVE RESPECT, BUT TO THE HUMBLE AND MEEK, AND THE MAN THAT TREMBLES AT MY WORDS?

3 BUT THE TRANSGRESSOR THAT SACRIFICES A CALF TO ME, IS AS HE THAT KILLS A DOG; AND HE THAT OFFERS FINE FLOUR, AS ONE THAT OFFERS SWINE'S BLOOD; HE THAT GIVES FRANKINCENSE FOR A MEMORIAL, IS AS A BLASPHEMER. YET THEY HAVE CHOSEN THEIR OWN WAYS, AND THEIR SOUL HAS DELIGHTED IN THEIR ABOMINATIONS. (See Isa.65:4 note.)

4 I ALSO WILL CHOOSE THEIR MOCKERIES, AND WILL REPAY THEIR SINS UPON THEM; BECAUSE I CALLED THEM, AND THEY DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME; I SPOKE, AND THEY HEARD NOT: AND THEY DID EVIL BEFORE ME, AND CHOSE THE THINGS WHEREIN I DELIGHTED NOT."

5 HEAR THE WORDS OF JESUS, YOU THAT TREMBLE AT HIS WORD; SPEAK YOU, OUR BRETHREN, TO THEM THAT HATE YOU AND ABOMINATE YOU, THAT THE NAME OF JESUS MAY BE GLORIFIED, AND MAY APPEAR THEIR JOY; BUT THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED.

6 "A VOICE OF A CRY FROM THE CITY, A VOICE FROM THE TEMPLE, A VOICE OF JESUS RENDERING REPAY TO HIS ADVERSARIES.

7 BEFORE SHE THAT LABOURED BROUGHT FORTH, BEFORE THE BIRTH-PAIN CAME ON, SHE ESCAPED IT AND BROUGHT FORTH A MALE.

8 WHO HAS HEARD SUCH A THING? AND WHO HAS SEEN AFTER THIS MANNER? HAS THE EARTH LABOURED IN ONE DAY? OR HAS EVEN A NATION BEEN BORN AT ONCE, THAT ZION HAS LABOURED, AND BROUGHT FORTH HER CHILDREN?

9 BUT I HAVE RAISED THIS EXPECTATION, YET YOU HAVE NOT REMEMBERED ME,” SAITH JESUS: “BEHOLD, HAVE NOT I MADE THE BEARING AND BARREN WOMAN?” SAITH YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

10 “REJOICE, O JERUSALEM, AND ALL YOU THAT LOVE HER HOLD IN HER A GENERAL ASSEMBLY: REJOICE GREATLY WITH HER, ALL THAT NOW MOURN OVER HER:

11 THAT YOU MAY SUCK, AND BE SATISFIED WITH THE BREAST OF HER CONSOLATION; THAT YOU MAY MILK OUT, AND DELIGHT YOURSELVES WITH THE INFLUX OF HER GLORY.”

12 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, “BEHOLD, I TURN TOWARD THEM AS A RIVER OF PEACE, AND AS A TORRENT BRINGING UPON THEM IN A FLOOD THE GLORY OF THE GENTILES: THEIR CHILDREN SHALL BE BORNE UPON THE SHOULDERS, AND COMFORTED ON THE KNEES.

13 AS IF HIS MOTHER SHOULD COMFORT ONE, SO WILL I ALSO COMFORT YOU; AND YOU SHALL BE COMFORTED IN JERUSALEM.”

14 AND YOU SHALL SEE, AND YOUR HEART SHALL REJOICE, AND YOUR BONES SHALL THRIVE LIKE GRASS: AND THE HAND OF JESUS SHALL BE KNOWN TO THEM THAT FEAR HIM, AND HE SHALL THREATEN THE DISOBEDIENT.

15 FOR, BEHOLD, JESUS WILL COME AS FIRE, AND HIS CHARIOTS AS A STORM, TO RENDER HIS VENGEANCE WITH WRATH, AND HIS REBUKE WITH A FLAME OF FIRE.

16 FOR WITH THE FIRE OF JESUS ALL THE EARTH SHALL BE JUDGED, AND ALL FLESH WITH HIS SWORD: MANY SHALL BE SLAIN BY JESUS. *(2 Peter 3:12, Rev. 20:9)*

17 “THEY THAT ‘SANCTIFY’ THEMSELVES AND ‘PURIFY’ THEMSELVES IN THE GARDENS, AND EAT SWINE’S FLESH IN THE PORCHES, AND THE ABOMINATIONS, AND THE MOUSE, SHALL BE CONSUMED TOGETHER,” SAITH JESUS. *(Psa. 106:28. See Isa.65:4 note.)*

18 “AND I KNOW THEIR WORKS AND THEIR IMAGINATION. I AM GOING TO GATHER ALL NATIONS AND TONGUES; AND THEY SHALL COME, AND SEE MY GLORY.

19 AND I WILL LEAVE A SIGN UPON THEM, AND I WILL SEND FORTH THEM THAT HAVE ESCAPED OF THEM TO THE NATIONS, TO THARSIS, AND PHUD, AND LUD, AND MOSOCH/MESHECH, AND TO THOBEL/TUBAL, AND TO GREECE, AND TO THE ISLES AFAR OFF, TO THOSE WHO HAVE NOT HEARD MY NAME, NOR SEEN MY GLORY; AND THEY SHALL DECLARE MY GLORY AMONG THE GENTILES.

20 AND THEY SHALL BRING YOUR BRETHREN OUT OF ALL NATIONS FOR A GIFT TO JESUS WITH HORSES, AND CHARIOTS, IN RICKSHAWS *(small carriages)* DRAWN BY MULES WITH AWNINGS, TO THE HOLY CITY JERUSALEM,” SAITH JESUS, “AS THOUGH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHOULD BRING THEIR *(spiritual)* SACRIFICES *(1 Peter 2:5)* TO ME WITH PSALMS INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

21 AND I WILL TAKE OF THEM PRIESTS AND *(spiritual)* LEVITES,” SAITH JESUS.

22 “FOR AS THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH, WHICH I MAKE, REMAIN BEFORE ME,” SAITH JESUS, “SO SHALL YOUR SEED AND YOUR NAME CONTINUE.

23 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS FROM *(new)* MOON TO *(new)* MOON, AND FROM SABBATH TO SABBATH, THAT ALL FLESH SHALL COME TO WORSHIP BEFORE ME IN JERUSALEM,” SAITH JESUS. *(During the 1,000 yrs + the 100 years of 65:20 & Rev.20:8)*

24 “AND THEY SHALL GO FORTH, AND SEE THE CARCASSES OF THE MEN THAT HAVE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME: FOR THEIR MAGGOTS SHALL NOT DIE, AND THEIR FIRE SHALL NOT BE EXTINGUISHED; AND THEY SHALL BE A SPECTACLE TO ALL FLESH.” *(Mark 9:48)*

JEREMIAS (*Jeremiah*)

(The Book of Jeremiah was written by Jeremiah, and is thought to have been written between 627-586 BC, possibly as late as 561 BC.)

(There are many verse numbers in Jeremiah that will seem to be completely out of order & may appear similar to "1,2,3,9,8,7,4,5,6,2", and some chapters will not match the traditional order of KJV & other modern bibles. None of this is due to errors, but rather is because that the order of verses & chapters in the ancient Greek Septuagint differ from modern bibles. I maintain the order of the oldest, most complete, currently known bibles on Earth. The verse numbers reflect the traditional numbering of verses as seen in the KJV, with some differences.)

Jeremiah 1

- 1 THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH CAME TO JEREMIAS THE SON OF CHELCIAS, OF THE PRIESTS, WHO DWELT IN ANATHOTH IN THE LAND OF BENJAMIN:
- 2 ACCORDINGLY AS THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO HIM IN THE DAYS OF JOSIAS SON OF AMOS KING OF JUDAH, IN THE THIRTEENTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN. (*King Josias was 8 years old when he began to reign. 2 Kings 22:1*)
- 3 AND IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF JOAKIM, SON OF JOSIAS KING OF JUDAH, UNTIL THE ELEVENTH YEAR OF ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, EVEN UNTIL THE CAPTIVITY OF JERUSALEM IN THE FIFTH MONTH.

Jeremias's Call and First Visions

- 4 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO HIM, SAYING,
- 5 "BEFORE I FORMED YOU IN THE BELLY, I KNEW YOU; AND BEFORE YOU CAME FORTH FROM THE WOMB, I SANCTIFIED YOU; I APPOINTED YOU A PROPHET TO THE NATIONS."
- 6 AND I SAID, "O LORD, YOU THAT ARE SUPREME LORD, BEHOLD, I DO NOT KNOW HOW TO SPEAK, FOR I AM A CHILD."
- 7 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "SAY NOT, 'I AM A CHILD': FOR YOU SHALL GO TO ALL TO WHOMSOEVER I SHALL SEND YOU, AND ACCORDING TO ALL THE WORDS THAT I SHALL COMMAND YOU, YOU SHALL SPEAK."
(*Jeremiah was probably around 13 years old.*)
- 8 BE NOT AFRAID BEFORE THEM: FOR I AM WITH YOU TO DELIVER YOU," SAITH JESUS.
- 9 AND JESUS STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND TO ME, AND TOUCHED MY MOUTH: AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "BEHOLD, I HAVE PUT MY WORDS INTO YOUR MOUTH.
- 10 BEHOLD, I HAVE APPOINTED YOU THIS DAY OVER NATIONS AND OVER KINGDOMS, TO ROOT OUT & TO PULL DOWN & TO DESTROY & TO REBUILD & TO PLANT."
- 11 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING, "WHAT SEE YOU?" AND I SAID, "A ROD OF AN ALMOND TREE."
- 12 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "YOU HAVE SEEN WELL: FOR I HAVE WATCHED OVER MY WORDS TO PERFORM THEM."
- 13 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME A SECOND TIME, SAYING, "WHAT SEE YOU?" AND I SAID, "A CAULDRON ON THE FIRE; AND THE FACE OF IT IS TOWARD THE NORTH."
- 14 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "FROM THE NORTH SHALL FLAME FORTH CALAMITIES UPON ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND.
- 15 FOR, BEHOLD, I CALL TOGETHER ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH FROM THE NORTH," SAITH JESUS; "AND THEY SHALL COME, AND SHALL SET EACH ONE HIS THRONE AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATES OF JERUSALEM, AND AGAINST ALL THE WALLS ROUND ABOUT HER, AND AGAINST ALL THE CITIES OF JUDAH.
- 16 AND I WILL SPEAK TO THEM IN JUDGMENT, CONCERNING ALL THEIR INIQUITY, FORASMUCH AS THEY HAVE FORSAKEN ME, AND SACRIFICED TO FOREIGN GODS, AND WORSHIPPED THE WORKS OF THEIR OWN HANDS.
- 17 AND YOU: GIRD UP YOUR LOINS, AND STAND UP, AND SPEAK ALL THE WORDS THAT I SHALL COMMAND YOU: BE NOT AFRAID OF THEIR FACE, NEITHER BE YOU ALARMED BEFORE THEM; FOR I AM WITH YOU TO DELIVER YOU," SAITH JESUS.
- 18 "BEHOLD, I HAVE MADE YOU THIS DAY AS A STRONG CITY, AND AS A BRAZEN WALL, STRONG AGAINST ALL THE KINGS OF JUDAH, AND THE PRINCES THEREOF, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.
- 19 AND THEY SHALL FIGHT AGAINST YOU; BUT THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS PREVAIL AGAINST YOU; BECAUSE I AM WITH YOU, TO DELIVER YOU," SAITH JESUS.

Jeremiah 2

Jesus's Case against His People

- 1 AND HE SAID, "THUS SAITH JESUS,
- 2 I REMEMBER THE KINDNESS OF YOUR YOUTH, AND THE LOVE OF YOUR CONSECRATION/MATURITY/COMPLETION,
- 3 IN FOLLOWING THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL," SAITH JESUS, "JESRAEL WAS THE HOLY PEOPLE TO JESUS, AND THE FIRST-FRUITS OF HIS INCREASE: ALL THAT DEVoured HIM SHALL OFFEND; CALAMITIES SHALL COME UPON THEM," SAITH JESUS.
- 4 HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS, O HOUSE OF JACOB, AND EVERY FAMILY OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.
- 5 THUS SAITH JESUS, "WHAT TRESPASS HAVE YOUR FATHERS FOUND IN ME, THAT THEY HAVE REVOLTED FAR FROM ME, AND GONE AFTER VANITIES, AND BECOME VAIN?
- 6 AND THEY SAID NOT, 'WHERE IS JESUS, WHO BROUGHT US UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WHO GUIDED

US IN THE DESERT, IN AN UNTRIED AND TRACKLESS LAND, IN A LAND WHICH NO MAN AT ALL WENT THROUGH, AND NO MAN DWELT THERE?"

7 AND I BROUGHT YOU TO CARMEL, THAT YOU SHOULD EAT THE FRUITS THEREOF, AND THE GOOD THEREOF; AND YOU WENT IN, AND DEFILED MY LAND, AND MADE MY HERITAGE AN ABOMINATION.

8 THE PRIESTS DID NOT SAY, 'WHERE IS JESUS?' AND THEY THAT HELD BY THE LAW DID NOT KNOW ME: THE SHEPHERDS ALSO SINNED AGAINST ME, AND THE PROPHETS PROPHESED BY BAAL, AND WENT AFTER THAT WHICH PROFITED NOT.

9 THEREFORE I WILL YET PLEAD WITH YOU, AND WILL PLEAD WITH YOUR CHILDREN'S CHILDREN.

10 FOR GO TO THE ISLES OF THE CHETTIANS, AND SEE; AND SEND TO KEDAR, AND OBSERVE ACCURATELY, AND SEE IF SUCH THINGS HAVE BEEN DONE;

11 IF THE NATIONS WILL CHANGE THEIR GODS, THOUGH THEY ARE NOT GODS: BUT MY PEOPLE HAVE CHANGED THEIR GLORY, FOR THAT FROM WHICH THEY SHALL NOT BE PROFITED.

12 THE HEAVEN IS AMAZED AT THIS, AND IS VERY EXCEEDINGLY HORROR-STRUCK," SAITH JESUS.

13 "FOR MY PEOPLE HAVE COMMITTED TWO FAULTS, AND EVIL ONES! THEY HAVE FORSAKEN ME, THE FOUNTAIN OF WATER OF LIFE (*John 7:37*), AND HEWN OUT FOR THEMSELVES BROKEN CISTERNS WHICH WILL NOT BE ABLE TO HOLD WATER.

The Results of Jesrael's Sin

14 IS JESRAEL A SERVANT, OR A HOME-BORN SLAVE? WHY HAS HE BECOME A SPOIL?

15 THE LIONS ROARED UPON HIM, AND UTTERED THEIR VOICE, WHICH HAVE MADE HIS LAND A DESERT: AND HIS CITIES ARE BROKEN DOWN, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT BE INHABITED.

16 ALSO THE CHILDREN OF MEMPHIS AND TAPHNAS HAVE KNOWN YOU, AND MOCKED YOU.

17 HAS NOT YOUR FORSAKING ME BROUGHT THESE THINGS UPON YOU?" SAITH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

18 "AND NOW WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO WITH THE WAY OF EGYPT, TO DRINK THE WATER OF GEON? AND WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO WITH THE WAY OF THE ASSYRIANS, TO DRINK THE WATER OF RIVERS?

19 YOUR APOSTASY SHALL CORRECT YOU, AND YOUR WICKEDNESS SHALL REPROVE YOU: KNOW THEN, AND SEE, THAT YOUR FORSAKING ME HAS BEEN BITTER TO YOU," SAITH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); "AND I HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE IN YOU," SAITH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

20 "FOR OF OLD YOU HAVE BROKEN YOUR YOKE, AND PLUCKED ASUNDER YOUR BANDS; AND YOU HAVE SAID, 'I WILL NOT SERVE YOU, BUT WILL GO UPON EVERY HIGH HILL, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE, THERE WILL I INDULGE IN MY FORNICATION.'

21 YET I PLANTED YOU A FRUITFUL VINE, ENTIRELY OF THE RIGHT SORT: HOW ARE YOU A STRANGE VINE TURNED TO BITTERNESS!

22 THOUGH YOU SHOULD WASH YOURSELF WITH LYE AND USE MUCH SOAP, STILL YOU ARE STAINED BY YOUR INIQUITIES BEFORE ME," SAITH JESUS.

Jesrael, an Unfaithful Wife

23 "HOW WILL YOU SAY, 'I AM NOT POLLUTED, AND HAVE NOT GONE AFTER BAAL?' BEHOLD YOUR WAYS IN THE BURIAL-GROUND, AND KNOW WHAT YOU HAVE DONE: HER VOICE HAS HOWLED IN THE EVENING:

24 SHE HAS EXTENDED HER WAYS OVER THE WATERS OF THE DESERT; SHE WAS HURRIED ALONG BY THE LUSTS OF HER SOUL; SHE IS GIVEN UP TO THEM, WHO WILL TURN HER BACK? NONE THAT SEEK HER SHALL BE WEARY; AT THE TIME OF HER HUMILIATION THEY SHALL FIND HER.

25 WITHDRAW YOUR FOOT FROM A ROUGH WAY, AND YOUR THROAT FROM THIRST: BUT SHE SAID 'I WILL STRENGTHEN MYSELF': FOR SHE LOVED STRANGERS, AND WENT AFTER THEM.

26 AS IS THE SHAME OF A THIEF WHEN HE IS CAUGHT, SO SHALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BE ASHAMED; THEY, AND THEIR KINGS, AND THEIR PRINCES, AND THEIR PRIESTS, AND THEIR PROPHETS.

27 THEY SAID TO A TREE, 'YOU ARE MY FATHER;' AND TO A STONE, 'YOU HAVE BEGOTTEN ME': AND THEY HAVE TURNED THEIR BACKS TO ME, AND NOT THEIR FACES: YET IN THE TIME OF THEIR AFFLICTIONS THEY WILL SAY, 'ARISE, AND SAVE US.'

28 AND WHERE ARE YOUR GODS, WHICH YOU MADE FOR YOURSELF? WILL THEY ARISE AND SAVE IN THE TIME OF YOUR AFFLICTION? FOR ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF YOUR CITIES WERE YOUR GODS, O JUDAH; AND ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM THEY SACRIFICED TO BAAL.

29 WHY DO YOU SPEAK UNTO ME? YOU ALL HAVE BEEN UNGODLY, AND YOU ALL HAVE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME," SAITH JESUS.

30 "IN VAIN HAVE I STRUCK YOUR CHILDREN; YOU HAVE NOT RECEIVED CORRECTION: A SWORD HAS DEVoured YOUR PROPHETS AS A DESTROYING LION; YET YOU FEARED NOT.

31 HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS: THUS SAITH JESUS, HAVE I BEEN A DESERT OR A DRY LAND TO JESRAEL? WHY HAS MY PEOPLE SAID, 'WE WILL NOT BE RULED OVER, AND WILL NOT COME TO YOU ANY MORE?'

32 WILL A BRIDE FORGET HER ORNAMENTS, OR A VIRGIN HER GIRDLE? BUT MY PEOPLE HAVE FORGOTTEN ME DAYS WITHOUT NUMBER.

33 WHAT GOOD WILL YOU YET EMPLOY IN YOUR WAYS, SO AS TO SEEK LOVE? IT SHALL NOT BE SO; MOREOVER YOU HAVE DONE WICKEDLY IN CORRUPTING YOUR WAYS;

34 AND IN YOUR HANDS HAS BEEN FOUND THE BLOOD OF INNOCENT SOULS; I HAVE NOT FOUND THEM IN HOLES, BUT ON EVERY OAK.

35 YET YOU SAID, 'I AM INNOCENT: ONLY LET HIS WRATH BE TURNED AWAY FROM ME.' BEHOLD, I WILL

PLEAD WITH YOU, WHEREAS YOU SAY, 'I HAVE NOT SINNED.'

36 FOR YOU HAVE BEEN SO EXCEEDINGLY CONTEMPTUOUS AS TO REPEAT YOUR WAYS; BUT YOU SHALL BE ASHAMED OF EGYPT, AS YOU WERE ASHAMED OF ASSUR.

37 FOR YOU SHALL GO FORTH THERE ALSO WITH YOUR HANDS UPON YOUR HEAD; FOR JESUS HAS REJECTED YOUR HOPE, AND YOU SHALL NOT PROSPER IN IT."

Jeremiah 3

1 "IF A MAN PUT AWAY HIS WIFE, AND SHE DEPART FROM HIM, AND BECOME ANOTHER MAN'S, SHALL SHE RETURN TO HIM ANY MORE AT ALL? SHALL NOT THAT WOMAN BE UTTERLY DEFILED? BUT YOU HAVE GONE WHORING WITH MANY SHEPHERDS, AND HAVE RETURNED TO ME," SAITH JESUS.

2 "LIFT UP YOUR EYES TO LOOK STRAIGHT FORWARD, AND SEE WHERE YOU HAVE NOT BEEN UTTERLY DEFILED. YOU HAVE SAT FOR THEM BY THE WAYSIDE AS A DESERTED CROW, AND HAVE DEFILED THE LAND WITH YOUR FORNICATIONS AND YOUR WICKEDNESS.

3 AND YOU DID RETAIN MANY SHEPHERDS FOR A STUMBLING-BLOCK TO YOURSELF: YOU HAD A WHORE'S FACE, YOU DID BECOME SHAMELESS TOWARD ALL.

4 HAVE YOU NOT CALLED ME AS IT WERE A HOME, AND THE FATHER AND FOUNDER OF YOUR VIRGINITY?

5 WILL JESUS' ANGER CONTINUE FOREVER, OR BE PRESERVED TO THE END? BEHOLD, YOU HAVE SPOKEN AND DONE THESE EVIL THINGS AS YOU WERE ABLE."

Judah Follows Jesrael's Example

6 AND JESUS SAID TO ME IN THE DAYS OF JOSIAS THE KING, "HAVE YOU SEEN WHAT THINGS THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL HAS DONE TO ME? THEY HAVE GONE ON EVERY HIGH MOUNTAIN, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE, AND HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION THERE.

7 AND I SAID AFTER SHE HAD COMMITTED ALL THESE ACTS OF FORNICATION, 'TURN AGAIN TO ME.' YET SHE RETURNED NOT. AND FAITHLESS JUDAH SAW HER FAITHLESSNESS.

8 AND I SAW THAT, FOR ALL THE SINS OF WHICH SHE WAS CONVICTED, WHEREIN THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL COMMITTED ADULTERY, AND I PUT HER AWAY, AND GAVE INTO HER HANDS A BILL OF DIVORCEMENT, YET FAITHLESS JUDAH FEARED NOT, BUT WENT AND HERSELF ALSO COMMITTED FORNICATION.

9 AND HER FORNICATION WAS NOTHING ACCOUNTED OF; AND SHE COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH WOOD AND STONE.

10 AND FOR ALL THESE THINGS FAITHLESS JUDAH TURNED NOT TO ME WITH ALL HER HEART, BUT FALSELY."

Hope for Wayward Jesrael

11 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "JESRAEL HAS JUSTIFIED HIMSELF MORE THAN FAITHLESS JUDAH.

12 GO AND READ THESE WORDS TOWARD THE NORTH, AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'RETURN TO ME, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, SAITH JESUS; AND I WILL NOT SET MY FACE AGAINST YOU: FOR I AM MERCIFUL, SAITH JESUS, AND I WILL NOT BE ANGRY WITH YOU FOREVER.'

13 NEVERTHELESS, KNOW YOUR INIQUITY, THAT YOU HAVE SINNED AGAINST JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAVE SCATTERED YOUR WAYS TO STRANGERS UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE, BUT YOU DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY VOICE," SAITH JESUS.

14 "TURN, YOU CHILDREN THAT HAVE REVOLTED," SAITH JESUS; "FOR I WILL RULE OVER YOU: AND I WILL TAKE YOU ONE OF A CITY, AND TWO OF A FAMILY, AND I WILL BRING YOU IN TO ZION:

15 AND I WILL GIVE YOU SHEPHERDS AFTER MY HEART, AND THEY SHALL CERTAINLY TEND YOU WITH KNOWLEDGE.

16 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT WHEN YOU ARE MULTIPLIED AND INCREASED UPON THE LAND,"

SAITH JESUS, "IN THOSE DAYS THEY SHALL SAY NO MORE, 'THE ARK OF THE COVENANT OF THE HOLY ONE OF JESRAEL'. IT SHALL NOT COME TO MIND; IT SHALL NOT BE NAMED; NEITHER SHALL IT BE VISITED; NOR SHALL THIS BE DONE ANY MORE. (*nor will it be made again. Isa. 65:17*)

17 IN THOSE DAYS AND AT THAT TIME THEY SHALL CALL JERUSALEM THE THRONE OF JESUS; AND ALL THE NATIONS SHALL BE GATHERED TO IT: AND THEY SHALL NOT WALK ANY MORE AFTER THE IMAGINATIONS OF THEIR EVIL HEART.

18 IN THOSE DAYS THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, SHALL COME TOGETHER TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL COME, TOGETHER, FROM THE LAND OF THE NORTH, AND FROM ALL THE COUNTRIES, TO THE LAND, WHICH I CAUSED THEIR FATHERS TO INHERIT.

19 AND I SAID, 'SO BE IT, LORD, FOR YOU SAID I WILL SET YOU AMONG CHILDREN, AND WILL GIVE YOU A CHOICE LAND, THE INHERITANCE OF THE ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE GENTILES': AND I SAID, 'YOU SHALL CALL ME FATHER; AND YOU SHALL NOT TURN AWAY FROM ME.'

20 BUT AS A WIFE ACTS TREACHEROUSLY AGAINST HER HUSBAND, SO HAS THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL DEALT TREACHEROUSLY AGAINST ME," SAITH JESUS.

21 A VOICE FROM THE LIPS WAS HEARD, EVEN OF CRYING AND SUPPLICATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: FOR THEY HAVE DEALT UNRIGHTEOUSLY IN THEIR WAYS, THEY HAVE FORGOTTEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THEIR HOLY ONE.

22 "TURN, YOU CHILDREN THAT ARE GIVEN TO TURNING, AND I WILL HEAL YOUR BRUISES."

BEHOLD, WE WILL BE YOUR SERVANTS; FOR YOU ARE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

23 TRULY THE HILLS AND THE STRENGTH OF THE MOUNTAINS WERE A LYING REFUGE: BUT BY JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE SALVATION OF JESRAEL.

24 BUT SHAME HAS CONSUMED THE LABOURS OF OUR FATHERS FROM OUR YOUTH; THEIR SHEEP AND THEIR CALVES, AND THEIR

SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS.

25 WE HAVE LAIN DOWN IN OUR SHAME, AND OUR DISGRACE HAS COVERED US: BECAUSE WE AND OUR FATHERS HAVE SINNED BEFORE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FROM OUR YOUTH UNTIL THIS DAY; AND WE HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Jeremiah 4

1 "IF JESRAEL WILL RETURN TO ME," SAITH JESUS, "HE SHALL RETURN: AND IF HE WILL REMOVE HIS ABOMINATIONS OUT OF HIS MOUTH, AND FEAR BEFORE ME, AND SWEAR,
2 JESUS LIVES, WITH TRUTH, IN JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEN SHALL NATIONS BLESS BY HIM, AND BY HIM THEY SHALL PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN JERUSALEM."

Coming Judgment against Judah

3 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS TO THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, "BREAK UP FRESH GROUND FOR YOURSELVES, AND SOW NOT AMONG THORNS.
4 CIRCUMCISE YOURSELVES TO YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CIRCUMCISE YOUR HARDNESS OF HEART, YOU MEN OF JUDAH, AND INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM: LEST MY WRATH GO FORTH AS FIRE, AND BURN, AND THERE BE NONE TO EXTINGUISH IT, BECAUSE OF THE EVIL OF YOUR WAYS/PRACTICES.
5 DECLARE YOU IN JUDAH, AND LET IT BE HEARD IN JERUSALEM: SAY YOU, 'SOUND THE TRUMPET IN THE LAND; CRY YOU ALOUD': SAY YOU, 'GATHER YOURSELVES TOGETHER, AND LET US ENTER INTO THE FORTIFIED CITIES.'
6 GATHER UP YOUR THINGS AND FLEE TO ZION: RUSH, STAY NOT: FOR I WILL BRING CALAMITIES FROM THE NORTH, AND GREAT DESTRUCTION."
7 THE LION IS GONE UP FROM HIS LAIR, HE HAS ROUSED HIMSELF TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE NATIONS, AND HAS GONE FORTH OUT OF HIS PLACE, TO MAKE THE LAND DESOLATE; AND THE CITIES SHALL BE DESTROYED, SO AS TO BE WITHOUT INHABITANT.
8 FOR THESE THINGS GIRD YOURSELVES WITH SACKCLOTH, AND LAMENT, AND HOWL: FOR THE ANGER OF JESUS IS NOT TURNED AWAY FROM YOU.
9 "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY," SAITH JESUS, "THAT THE HEART OF THE KING SHALL PERISH, AND THE HEART OF THE PRINCES; AND THE PRIESTS SHALL BE AMAZED, AND THE PROPHETS SHALL WONDER."
10 AND I SAID, O SOVEREIGN LORD, SURELY YOU HAVE DECEIVED THIS PEOPLE AND JERUSALEM, SAYING, "THERE SHALL BE PEACE;" WHEREAS BEHOLD, THE SWORD HAS REACHED EVEN TO THEIR SOUL.
11 "AT THAT TIME THEY SHALL SAY TO THIS PEOPLE AND TO JERUSALEM, 'THERE IS A SPIRIT OF ERROR IN THE DESERT': THE WAY OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE IS NOT TO PURITY, NOR TO HOLINESS.
12 BUT A SPIRIT OF FULL VENGEANCE SHALL COME UPON ME; AND NOW I DECLARE MY JUDGMENTS AGAINST THEM.
13 BEHOLD, HE SHALL COME UP AS A CLOUD, AND HIS CHARIOTS AS A WHIRLWIND: HIS HORSES ARE SWIFTER THAN EAGLES. WOE UNTO US! FOR WE ARE IN MISERY.
14 CLEANSE YOUR HEART FROM WICKEDNESS, O JERUSALEM, THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED: HOW LONG WILL YOUR GRIEVOUS THOUGHTS BE WITHIN YOU?
15 FOR A VOICE OF ONE PUBLISHING FROM DAN SHALL COME, AND TROUBLE OUT OF MOUNT EPHRAIM SHALL BE HEARD OF.
16 REMIND YOU THE NATIONS; BEHOLD, THEY ARE COME: PROCLAIM IT IN JERUSALEM, THAT BANDS ARE APPROACHING FROM A LAND AFAR OFF, AND HAVE UTTERED THEIR VOICE AGAINST THE CITIES OF JUDAH.
17 AS KEEPERS OF A FIELD, THEY HAVE SURROUNDED HER; BECAUSE YOU," SAITH JESUS, "HAVE NEGLECTED ME.
18 YOUR WAYS AND YOUR WORKS HAVE BROUGHT THESE THINGS UPON YOU; THIS IS YOUR WICKEDNESS, FOR IT IS BITTER, FOR IT HAS REACHED TO YOUR HEART."

Jeremias Weeps for His People

19 I AM PAINED IN MY BOWELS, MY BOWELS, AND THE SENSITIVE POWERS OF MY HEART; MY SOUL IS IN GREAT COMMOTION, MY HEART IS TORN: I WILL NOT BE SILENT, FOR MY SOUL HAS HEARD THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET, THE CRY OF WAR, AND OF DISTRESS: IT CALLS ON DESTRUCTION;
20 FOR ALL THE LAND IS DISTRESSED: SUDDENLY MY TABERNACLE IS DISTRESSED, MY CURTAINS HAVE BEEN TORN ASUNDER.
21 HOW LONG SHALL I SEE FUGITIVES, AND HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET?
22 "FOR THE PRINCES OF MY PEOPLE HAVE NOT KNOWN ME, THEY ARE FOOLISH AND UNWISE CHILDREN: THEY ARE WISE TO DO EVIL, BUT HOW TO DO GOOD THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN."

Jeremias's Vision of Coming Disaster

23 I LOOKED UPON THE EARTH, AND SAW NOTHING; AND TO THE SKY, AND THERE WAS NO LIGHT IN IT. (*Using the destruction of the earth in Gen. 1:2 as an analogy of the judgment/destruction to come. See also Isa. 45:18*)
24 I BEHELD THE MOUNTAINS, AND THEY TREMBLED, AND I SAW ALL THE HILLS IN COMMOTION.
25 I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THERE WAS NO MAN, AND ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY HAD FLED/FALLEN/SCARED.
26 I SAW, AND, BEHOLD, CARMEL WAS UNINHABITED, AND ALL THE CITIES WERE BURNT WITH FIRE AT THE PRESENCE OF JESUS, AND AT THE PRESENCE OF HIS FIERCE ANGER THEY WERE UTTERLY DESTROYED.
27 THUS SAITH JESUS, "THE WHOLE LAND SHALL BE DESOLATE; BUT I WILL NOT MAKE A FULL END.
28 FOR THESE THINGS LET THE EARTH MOURN, AND LET THE SKY BE DARK ABOVE: FOR I HAVE SPOKEN, AND I WILL NOT RELENT; I HAVE PURPOSED, AND I WILL NOT TURN BACK FROM IT."

29 THE WHOLE LAND HAS RECOILED FROM THE NOISE OF THE HORSEMAN AND THE BENT BOW; THEY HAVE GONE INTO THE CAVES, AND HAVE HIDDEN THEMSELVES IN THE GROVES, AND HAVE GONE UP UPON THE ROCKS: EVERY CITY WAS ABANDONED, NO MAN DWELT IN THEM.

30 AND WHAT WILL YOU DO? THOUGH YOU CLOTHE YOURSELF WITH SCARLET, AND ADORN YOURSELF WITH GOLDEN ORNAMENTS; THOUGH YOU ADORN YOUR EYES WITH COSMETICS, YOUR BEAUTY WILL BE IN VAIN: YOUR LOVERS HAVE REJECTED YOU, THEY SEEK YOUR LIFE.

31 FOR I HAVE HEARD YOUR GROANING AS THE VOICE OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR, AS OF HER THAT BRINGS FORTH HER FIRST CHILD; THE VOICE OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION SHALL FAIL THROUGH WEAKNESS, AND SHE SHALL LOSE THE STRENGTH OF HER HANDS, SAYING, "WOE IS ME! FOR MY SOUL FAINTS BECAUSE OF THE SLAIN."

Jeremiah 5

The Sins of Judah

1 **"RUN YOU ABOUT IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, AND SEE, AND KNOW, AND SEEK IN HER BROAD PLACES, IF YOU CAN FIND ONE, IF THERE IS ANY ONE THAT DOES JUSTICE, AND SEEKS FAITHFULNESS; THEN I WILL PARDON THEM,"** SAITH JESUS.

2 **"THEY SAY 'AS JESUS LIVES'; DO THEY NOT THEREFORE SWEAR FALSELY?"**

3 O LORD, YOUR EYES LOOK FOR FAITHFULNESS. YOU HAVE SCOURGED THEM, BUT THEY HAVE NOT GRIEVED. YOU HAVE CONSUMED THEM; BUT THEY WOULD NOT RECEIVE CORRECTION. THEY HAVE MADE THEIR FACES HARDER THAN A ROCK; AND THEY WOULD NOT RETURN.

4 THEN I SAID, "IT MAY BE THEY ARE POOR; FOR THEY ARE WEAK, FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW THE WAY OF JESUS, OR THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 I WILL GO TO THE RICH MEN, AND WILL SPEAK TO THEM; FOR THEY HAVE KNOWN THE WAY OF JESUS, AND THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)":

BUT, BEHOLD, WITH ONE CONSENT THEY HAVE BROKEN THE YOKE, THEY HAVE BURST THE BONDS.

6 THEREFORE HAS A LION OUT OF THE FOREST STRUCK THEM, AND A WOLF HAS DESTROYED THEM EVEN TO THEIR HOUSES, AND A LEOPARD HAS WATCHED AGAINST THEIR CITIES: ALL THAT GO FORTH FROM THEM SHALL BE HUNTED: FOR THEY HAVE MULTIPLIED THEIR UNGODLINESS, THEY HAVE STRENGTHENED THEMSELVES IN THEIR REBELLION.

7 **"IN WHAT WAY SHALL I FORGIVE YOU FOR THESE THINGS? YOUR SONS HAVE FORSAKEN ME, AND SWORN BY THEM THAT ARE NO GODS: AND I FED THEM TO THE FULL, AND THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY, AND LODGED IN PROSTITUTES' HOUSES.**

8 **THEY BECAME LIKE LEWD HORSES: THEY NEIGHED EACH ONE AFTER HIS NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE.** (*Neighing: making mating calls like an animal.*)

9 **SHALL I NOT VISIT FOR THESE THINGS?"** SAITH JESUS: **"AND SHALL NOT MY SOUL BE AVENGED ON SUCH A NATION AS THIS.**

10 **GO UP UPON HER BATTLEMENTS, AND BREAK THEM DOWN; BUT MAKE NOT A FULL END: LEAVE HER FOUNDATIONS: FOR THEY ARE JESUS.'**

11 **FOR THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL HAVE INDEED DEALT TREACHEROUSLY AGAINST ME,"** SAITH JESUS: THE HOUSE OF JUDAH ALSO

12 HAVE LIED TO THEIR LORD, AND THEY HAVE SAID, "THESE THINGS ARE NOT SO; NO CALAMITIES SHALL COME UPON US; AND WE SHALL NOT SEE SWORD OR FAMINE."

13 OUR PROPHETS BECAME WIND, AND THE WORD OF JESUS WAS NOT IN THEM.

14 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, **"BECAUSE YOU HAVE SPOKEN THIS WORD, BEHOLD, I HAVE MADE MY WORDS IN YOUR MOUTH FIRE, AND THIS PEOPLE WOOD, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THEM.** (*The Word of JESUS is Holy Ghost Fire. Rev.11:5; Rev.20:20; 2 Thes.2:8 Isa.11:4; Isa.30:30*)

15 **BEHOLD, I WILL BRING UPON YOU A NATION FROM AFAR, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL,"** SAITH JESUS; **"A NATION THE SOUND OF WHOSE LANGUAGE ONE SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND.**

16 **THEY ARE ALL MIGHTY MEN:**

17 **AND THEY SHALL DEVOUR YOUR HARVEST, AND YOUR BREAD; AND SHALL DEVOUR YOUR SONS, AND YOUR DAUGHTERS; AND THEY SHALL DEVOUR YOUR SHEEP, AND YOUR CALVES, AND DEVOUR YOUR VINEYARDS, AND YOUR FIG PLANTATIONS, AND YOUR OLIVE YARDS: AND THEY SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY YOUR STRONG CITIES, WHEREIN YOU TRUSTED, WITH THE SWORD.**

18 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THOSE DAYS,"** SAITH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), **"THAT I WILL NOT UTTERLY DESTROY YOU.**

19 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN YOU SHALL SAY, 'WHY HAS JESUS OUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **DONE ALL THESE THINGS TO US?' THAT YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'BECAUSE YOU SERVED FOREIGN GODS IN YOUR LAND, SO SHALL YOU SERVE STRANGERS IN A LAND THAT IS NOT YOURS.'**

A Warning for God's People

20 **PROCLAIM THESE THINGS TO THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND LET THEM BE HEARD IN THE HOUSE OF JUDAH.**

21 **HEAR YOU NOW THESE THINGS, O FOOLISH AND SENSELESS PEOPLE; WHO HAVE EYES, AND SEE NOT; AND HAVE EARS, AND HEAR NOT:**

22 **WILL YOU NOT BE AFRAID OF ME?"** SAITH JESUS; **"AND WILL YOU NOT FEAR BEFORE ME, WHO HAVE SET THE SAND FOR A BOUND TO THE SEA, AS A PERPETUAL ORDINANCE, AND IT SHALL NOT PASS IT: YES, IT SHALL RAGE, BUT NOT PREVAIL; AND ITS WAVES SHALL ROAR, BUT NOT PASS OVER IT.**

23 **BUT THIS PEOPLE HAS A DISOBEDIENT AND REBELLIOUS HEART; AND THEY HAVE TURNED ASIDE AND**

GONE BACK:

24 **AND THEY HAVE NOT SAID IN THEIR HEART, ‘LET US FEAR NOW JESUS OUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*,
WHO GIVES US THE EARLY AND LATTER RAIN, ACCORDING TO THE SEASON OF THE FULFILLMENT OF THE
ORDINANCE OF HARVEST, AND HAS PRESERVED IT FOR US.’
25 **YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS HAVE TURNED AWAY THESE THINGS, AND YOUR SINS HAVE REMOVED GOOD**
THINGS FROM YOU.
26 **FOR AMONG MY PEOPLE WERE FOUND UNGODLY MEN; AND THEY HAVE SET SNARES TO DESTROY MEN,**
AND HAVE CAUGHT THEM.
27 **AS A SNARE WHICH HAS BEEN SET IS FULL OF BIRDS, SO ARE THEIR HOUSES FULL OF DECEIT:**
THEREFORE HAVE THEY GROWN GREAT, AND BECOME RICH:
28 **AND THEY HAVE TRANSGRESSED THE RULE OF JUDGMENT; THEY HAVE NOT JUDGED THE CAUSE OF THE**
ORPHAN, NOR HAVE THEY JUDGED THE CAUSE OF THE WIDOW.
29 **SHALL I NOT VISIT FOR THESE THINGS?” SAITH JESUS: “AND SHALL NOT MY SOUL BE AVENGED ON SUCH A**
NATION AS THIS?
30 **SHOCKING AND HORRIBLE WORKS HAVE BEEN DONE ON THE LAND;**
31 **THE PROPHETS UTTER UNRIGHTEOUS PROPHECIES, AND THE PRIESTS HAVE CLAPPED THEIR HANDS:**
AND MY PEOPLE HAVE LOVED TO HAVE IT THUS: AND WHAT WILL YOU DO FOR THE FUTURE?”

Jeremiah 6

Jerusalem's Last Warning

1 **“STRENGTHEN YOURSELVES, YOU CHILDREN OF BENJAMIN, TO FLEE OUT OF THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM,**
AND SOUND AN ALARM WITH THE TRUMPET IN TEKOA, AND SET UP A SIGNAL OVER BAETHACHARMA: FOR
EVIL THREATENS FROM THE NORTH, AND A GREAT DESTRUCTION IS COMING.
2 **AND YOUR PRIDE, O DAUGHTER OF ZION, SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY.**
3 **THE SHEPHERDS AND THEIR FLOCKS SHALL COME TO HER; AND THEY SHALL PITCH THEIR TENTS**
AGAINST HER ROUND ABOUT, AND SHALL FEED THEIR FLOCKS EACH WITH HIS HAND.”
4 **PREPARE YOURSELVES FOR WAR AGAINST HER; RISE UP, AND LET US GO UP AGAINST HER AT NOON. WOE TO US! FOR THE DAY**
HAS GONE DOWN, FOR THE SHADOWS OF THE DAY FAIL.
5 **RISE, AND LET US GO UP AGAINST HER BY NIGHT, AND DESTROY HER FOUNDATIONS.**
6 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, “HEW DOWN HER TREES, ARRAY A NUMEROUS FORCE AGAINST JERUSALEM. O FALSE**
CITY; THERE IS ALL OPPRESSION IN HER.
7 **AS A CISTERN COOLS WATER, SO HER WICKEDNESS COOLS HER, UNGODLINESS AND MISERY SHALL BE**
HEARD IN HER, AS CONTINUALLY BEFORE HER.
8 **YOU SHALL BE CHASTENED, O JERUSALEM, WITH PAIN AND THE SCOURGE, LEST MY SOUL DEPART FROM**
YOU; LEST I MAKE YOU A DESERT LAND, WHICH SHALL NOT BE INHABITED.”
9 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, “GLEAN, GLEAN THOROUGHLY AS A VINE THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL: TURN BACK**
YOUR HANDS AS A GRAPE-GATHERER TO HIS BASKET.”

Judah's Constant Rebellion

10 **TO WHOM SHALL I SPEAK, AND TESTIFY, THAT HE MAY HEARKEN? BEHOLD, YOUR EARS ARE UNCIRCUMCISED, AND THEY SHALL**
NOT BE ABLE TO HEAR: BEHOLD, THE WORD OF JESUS IS BECOME TO THEM A REPROACH, THEY WILL NOT AT ALL DESIRE IT.
11 **“AND I ALLOWED MY WRATH TO COME TO FULL, YET I KEPT IT IN, AND DID NOT UTTERLY DESTROY**
THEM: I WILL POUR IT OUT ON THE CHILDREN OUTSIDE, AND ON THE ASSEMBLY OF YOUNG MEN
TOGETHER: FOR MAN AND WOMAN SHALL BE TAKEN TOGETHER, THE OLD MAN WITH HIM THAT IS FULL
OF DAYS.
12 **AND THEIR HOUSES SHALL BE TURNED TO OTHERS, WITH THEIR FIELDS AND THEIR WIVES TOGETHER:**
FOR I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON THE INHABITANTS OF THIS LAND,” SAITH JESUS.
13 **“FOR FROM THE LEAST OF THEM EVEN TO THE GREATEST THEY HAVE ALL COMMITTED INIQUITY;**
FROM THE PRIEST EVEN TO THE FALSE PROPHET THEY HAVE ALL WORKED FALSELY.
14 **AND THEY HEALED THE BREACH OF MY PEOPLE IMPERFECTLY, MAKING LIGHT OF IT, AND SAYING,**
‘PEACE, PEACE,’ AND WHERE IS PEACE?
15 **THEY WERE ASHAMED BECAUSE THEY FAILED; YET THEY WERE NOT ASHAMED AS THOSE WHO ARE**
TRULY ASHAMED, AND THEY DID NOT KNOW THEIR OWN DISGRACE: THEREFORE SHALL THEY UTTERLY
FALL WHEN THEY DO FALL, AND IN THE TIME OF VISITATION SHALL THEY PERISH,” SAITH JESUS.

Judah Rejects Jesus's Way

16 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “STAND YOU IN THE WAYS, AND SEE, AND ASK FOR THE OLD PATHS OF JESUS; AND SEE**
WHAT IS THE GOOD WAY, AND WALK IN IT, AND YOU SHALL FIND PURIFICATION FOR YOUR SOULS. BUT
THEY SAID, ‘WE WILL NOT WALK IN THEM.’
17 **I HAVE SET WATCHMEN OVER YOU, SAYING, ‘HEAR YOU THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET.’ BUT THEY SAID,**
‘WE WILL NOT HEAR IT.’
18 **THEREFORE HAVE THE NATIONS HEARD, AND THEY THAT FEED THEIR FLOCKS.**
19 **HEAR, O EARTH: BEHOLD, I WILL BRING CALAMITIES UPON THIS PEOPLE, EVEN THE FRUIT OF THEIR**
REBELLIONS; FOR THEY HAVE NOT CARED TO LISTEN & OBEY MY WORDS, AND THEY HAVE REJECTED MY
LAW.
20 **WHY DO YOU BRING ME FRANKINCENSE FROM SABA, AND CINNAMON FROM A LAND AFAR OFF? YOUR**
WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS ARE NOT ACCEPTABLE, AND YOUR SACRIFICES HAVE NOT BEEN PLEASANT TO
ME.”

21 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, “BEHOLD, I WILL BRING WEAKNESS UPON THIS PEOPLE, AND THE FATHERS AND SONS SHALL BE WEAK TOGETHER; THE NEIGHBOUR AND HIS FRIEND SHALL PERISH.”**

An Invasion from the North

22 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “BEHOLD, A PEOPLE COMES FROM THE NORTH, AND NATIONS SHALL BE STIRRED UP FROM THE END OF THE EARTH.**

23 **THEY SHALL LAY HOLD ON BOW AND SPEAR; THE PEOPLE ARE FIERCE, AND WILL HAVE NO MERCY; THEIR VOICE IS AS THE ROARING SEA; THEY SHALL ARRAY THEMSELVES FOR WAR AGAINST YOU AS FIRE ON HORSES AND CHARIOTS, O DAUGHTER OF ZION.”**

24 **WE HAVE HEARD THE REPORT OF THEM: OUR HANDS ARE WEAKENED: ANGUISH HAS SEIZED US, THE PAINS AS OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR.**

25 **GO NOT FORTH INTO THE FIELD, AND WALK NOT IN THE WAYS; FOR THE SWORD OF THE ENEMY LINGERS ROUND ABOUT.**

26 **O DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE, GIRD YOURSELF WITH SACKCLOTH: SPRINKLE YOURSELF WITH ASHES; MAKE FOR YOURSELF PITIABLE LAMENTATION, AS THE MOURNING FOR A BELOVED SON: FOR MISERY WILL COME SUDDENLY UPON YOU.**

27 **“I HAVE CAUSED YOU TO BE TRIED AMONG TRIED NATIONS, AND YOU SHALL KNOW ME WHEN I HAVE TRIED THEIR WAY.**

28 **THEY ARE ALL DISOBEDIENT, WALKING PERVERSELY: THEY ARE BRASS AND IRON; THEY ARE ALL CORRUPTED.**

29 **THE BELLOWS HAVE FAILED FROM THE FIRE, THE LEAD HAS FAILED: THE SILVERSMITH WORKS AT HIS TRADE IN VAIN; THEIR WICKEDNESS IS NOT CONSUMED.**

30 **CALL YOU THEM REPROBATE SILVER, BECAUSE JESUS HAS REJECTED THEM.”**

Jeremiah 7

Jeremias Speaks at the Temple

1-2 **HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS, ALL JUDEA.**

3 **THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, “CORRECT YOUR WAYS AND YOUR PURSUITS, AND I WILL CAUSE YOU TO DWELL IN THIS PLACE.**

4 **TRUST NOT IN YOURSELVES WITH LYING WORDS, FOR THEY SHALL NOT PROFIT YOU AT ALL, SAYING, ‘IT IS THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, THE TEMPLE OF JESUS.’**

5 **FOR IF YOU THOROUGHLY CORRECT YOUR WAYS AND YOUR PRACTICES, AND DO INDEED DO JUSTICE BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS NEIGHBOUR;**

6 **AND OPPRESS NOT THE IMMIGRANT CONVERT, AND THE ORPHAN, AND THE WIDOW, AND SHED NOT INNOCENT BLOOD IN THIS PLACE, AND GO NOT AFTER FOREIGN GODS TO YOUR HURT:**

7 **THEN WILL I CAUSE YOU TO DWELL IN THIS PLACE, IN THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO YOUR FATHERS OF OLD AND FOREVER.**

8 **BUT WHEREAS YOU HAVE TRUSTED IN LYING WORDS, BY WHICH YOU SHALL NOT BE PROFITED;**

9 **AND YOU MURDER, AND COMMIT ADULTERY, AND STEAL, AND SWEAR FALSELY, AND BURN INCENSE TO BAAL, AND ARE GONE AFTER FOREIGN GODS WHOM YOU DO NOT KNOW,**

10 **SO THAT IT IS EVIL WITH YOU; YET HAVE YOU COME, AND STOOD BEFORE ME IN THE HOUSE, WHEREON MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, AND YOU HAVE SAID, ‘WE HAVE REFRAINED FROM DOING ALL THESE ABOMINATIONS.’**

11 **IS MY HOUSE, WHEREON MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, A DEN OF ROBBERS IN YOUR EYES? AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE SEEN IT,” SAITH JESUS. (Matt.21:13)**

12 **“SO GO YOU TO MY PLACE WHICH IS IN SHILOH, WHERE I CAUSED MY AUTHORITY TO DWELL BEFORE, AND SEE WHAT I DID TO IT BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.**

13 **AND NOW, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE ALL THESE WORKS, AND I SPOKE TO YOU, BUT YOU DID NOT OBEY ME; AND I CALLED YOU, BUT YOU ANSWERED NOT;**

14 **THEREFORE I ALSO WILL DO TO THE HOUSE WHEREON MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, WHEREIN YOU TRUST, AND TO THE PLACE WHICH I GAVE TO YOU AND TO YOUR FATHERS, AS I DID TO SHILOH.**

15 **AND I WILL CAST YOU OUT OF MY SIGHT, AS I CAST AWAY YOUR BRETHREN, ALL THE SEED OF EPHRAIM.**

Judah's Persistent Idolatry

16 **THEREFORE DO NOT PRAY FOR THIS PEOPLE, AND DO NOT INTERCEDE FOR THEM TO BE PITIED, YES, PRAY NOT, AND APPROACH ME NOT FOR THEM: FOR I WILL NOT OBEY YOU.**

17 **DON'T YOU SEE WHAT THEY DO IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM?**

18 **THEIR CHILDREN GATHER WOOD, AND THEIR FATHERS KINDLE A FIRE, AND THEIR WOMEN KNEAD DOUGH, TO MAKE CAKES TO THE MULTITUDES (stars, sun, moon, planets & demons) OF THE UNIVERSE; AND THEY HAVE POURED OUT DRINK-OFFERINGS TO FOREIGN GODS, THAT THEY MIGHT PROVOKE ME TO ANGER. (Easter & Christmas feasts & offerings to Santa Claus.)**

19 **DO THEY PROVOKE ME TO ANGER?” SAITH JESUS: “DO THEY NOT PROVOKE THEMSELVES, THAT THEIR FACES MAY BE ASHAMED?”**

20 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, MY ANGER AND WRATH SHALL BE POURED OUT UPON THIS PLACE, AND UPON THE MEN, AND UPON THE CATTLE, AND UPON EVERY TREE OF THEIR FIELD, AND UPON THE FRUITS OF THE LAND; AND IT SHALL BURN, AND NOT BE QUENCHED.”**

21 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “GATHER YOUR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS WITH YOUR MEAT-OFFERINGS, AND EAT FLESH!**

22 **FOR I SPOKE NOT TO YOUR FATHERS, AND COMMANDED THEM NOT IN THE DAY WHEREIN I BROUGHT**

THEM UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, CONCERNING WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICE:

(Burnt offerings & sacrifices were not part of the 10 Commandments. Because of people's sins, more laws, including the burnt offerings & sacrifices were added. Gal.3:19)

23 **BUT I COMMANDED THEM THIS THING, SAYING, ‘HEAR YOU MY VOICE, AND I WILL BE TO YOU A THEOS**
(The Alpha & Omega), AND YOU SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE: AND WALK YOU IN ALL MY WAYS WHICH I SHALL
COMMAND YOU, THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU.’

24 **BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY ME, AND THEIR EAR TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, BUT THEY WALKED IN**
THE IMAGINATIONS OF THEIR EVIL HEART, AND WENT BACKWARD, AND NOT FORWARD;

25 **FROM THE DAY THAT THEIR FATHERS WENT FORTH OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, EVEN UNTIL THIS DAY.**
AND I SENT TO YOU ALL MY SERVANTS, THE PROPHETS, BY DAY AND EARLY IN THE MORNING: YES, I SENT
THEM,

26 **BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY ME, AND THEIR EAR TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY; AND THEY MADE**
THEIR NECK HARDER THAN THEIR FATHERS.

27 **THEREFORE YOU SHALL SPEAK THIS WORD TO THEM;**

28 **THIS IS THE NATION WHICH HAS NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS, NOR RECEIVED**
CORRECTION: TRUTH HAS FAILED FROM THEIR MOUTH.

29 **CUT OFF YOUR HAIR, AND CAST IT AWAY, AND TAKE UP A LAMENTATION ON YOUR LIPS; FOR JESUS HAS**
REPROBATED AND REJECTED THE GENERATION THAT DOES THESE THINGS.

The Valley of Slaughter

30 **FOR THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH HAVE WORKED EVIL BEFORE ME,” SAITH JESUS; “THEY HAVE SET THEIR**
ABOMINATIONS IN THE HOUSE ON WHICH MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, TO DEFILE IT.

31 **AND THEY HAVE BUILT THE ALTAR OF TAPHETH, WHICH IS IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO**
BURN THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS WITH FIRE; WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND THEM TO DO,
NEITHER DID I DESIGN IT IN MY HEART.

32 **THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME,” SAITH JESUS, “WHEN THEY SHALL NO MORE SAY, ‘THE ALTAR OF**
TAPHETH, AND THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM,’ BUT, ‘THE VALLEY OF THE SLAIN;’ AND THEY SHALL
BURY IN TAPHETH, FOR WANT OF ROOM.

33 **AND THE DEAD BODIES OF THIS PEOPLE SHALL BE FOR FOOD TO THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND TO THE**
WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH; AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO DRIVE THEM AWAY. (Ezek.39:4 Luke 17:37
Rev.19:17-21)

34 **AND I WILL DESTROY OUT OF THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, THE VOICE OF**
THEM THAT MAKE MERRY, AND THE VOICE OF THEM THAT REJOICE, THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM,
AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDE; FOR THE WHOLE LAND SHALL BECOME A DESOLATION.”

Jeremiah 8

1 **“AT THAT TIME,” SAITH JESUS, “THEY SHALL BRING OUT THE BONES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH, AND THE**
BONES OF HIS PRINCES, AND THE BONES OF THE PRIESTS, AND THE BONES OF THE PROPHETS, AND THE
BONES OF THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, OUT OF THEIR GRAVES;

2 **AND THEY SHALL SPREAD THEM OUT TO THE SUN, AND THE MOON, AND TO ALL THE STARS, AND TO ALL**
THE MULTITUDES OF HEAVEN, WHICH THEY HAVE LOVED, AND WHICH THEY HAVE SERVED, AND AFTER
WHICH THEY HAVE WALKED, AND TO WHICH THEY HAVE HELD, AND WHICH THEY HAVE WORSHIPPED;
THEY SHALL NOT BE MOURNED FOR, NEITHER SHALL THEY BE BURIED; BUT THEY SHALL BE FOR AN
EXAMPLE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH,

3 **BECAUSE THEY CHOSE DEATH RATHER THAN LIFE, EVEN TO ALL THE REMNANT THAT ARE LEFT OF THAT**
FAMILY, IN EVERY PLACE WHERE I SHALL DRIVE THEM OUT.”

Deception by False Prophets

4 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, “SHALL NOT HE THAT FALLS ARISE? OR HE THAT TURNS AWAY, SHALL HE NOT TURN**
BACK AGAIN?

5 **WHY HAS THIS MY PEOPLE TURNED AWAY WITH A SHAMELESS REVOLTING, AND STRENGTHENED**
THEMSELVES IN THEIR WILL, AND REFUSED TO RETURN?

6 **HEARKEN, I PRAY YOU, AND HEAR: WILL THEY NOT SPEAK THUS, THERE IS NO MAN THAT REPENTS OF**
HIS WICKEDNESS, SAYING, ‘WHAT HAVE I DONE?’

THE RUNNER HAS FAILED FROM HIS COURSE, AS A TIRED HORSE IN HIS NEIGHING.

7 **YES, THE STORK IN THE SKY KNOWS HER TIME, ALSO THE TURTLE-DOVE AND WILD SWALLOW; THE**
SPARROWS OBSERVE THE TIMES OF THEIR COMING IN; BUT THIS MY PEOPLE DO NOT KNOW THE
JUDGMENTS OF JESUS.

8 **HOW WILL YOU SAY, ‘WE ARE WISE, AND THE LAW OF JESUS IS WITH US?’ IN VAIN HAVE THE SCRIBES**
USED A FALSE PEN.

9 **THE WISE MEN ARE ASHAMED, AND ALARMED, AND TAKEN; BECAUSE THEY HAVE REJECTED THE WORD**
OF JESUS; WHAT WISDOM IS THERE IN THEM?

10 **THEREFORE I WILL GIVE THEIR WIVES TO OTHERS, AND THEIR FIELDS TO NEW INHERITORS; AND THEY**
SHALL GATHER THEIR FRUITS,” SAITH JESUS.

13 **“THERE ARE NO GRAPES ON THE VINES, AND THERE ARE NO FIGS ON THE FIG-TREES, AND THE LEAVES**
HAVE FALLEN OFF.”

14 **WHY DO WE SIT STILL? ASSEMBLE YOURSELVES, AND LET US ENTER INTO THE STRONG CITIES, AND LET US BE CAST OUT THERE:**

FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CAST US OUT, AND MADE US DRINK WATER OF GALL, BECAUSE WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE HIM.

15 WE ASSEMBLED FOR PEACE, BUT THERE WAS NO PROSPERITY; FOR A TIME OF HEALING, BUT BEHOLD, ANXIETY.

16 WE SHALL HEAR THE NEIGHING OF HIS SWIFT HORSES OUT OF DAN: THE WHOLE LAND QUAKED AT THE SOUND OF THE NEIGHING OF HIS HORSES; AND HE SHALL COME, AND DEVOUR THE LAND AND THE FULLNESS OF IT; THE CITY, AND THEM THAT DWELL IN IT.

17 **“FOR, BEHOLD, I SEND FORTH AGAINST YOU DEADLY SERPENTS, WHICH CANNOT BE CHARMED, AND THEY SHALL BITE YOU**

18 **MORTALLY WITH THE PAIN OF YOUR DISTRESSED HEART.”**

Jeremias Weeps for Sinful Judah

19 BEHOLD, THERE IS A SOUND OF THE CRY OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE FROM A LAND AFAR OFF: IS NOT JESUS IN ZION? IS THERE NOT A KING THERE? **“BECAUSE THEY HAVE PROVOKED ME WITH THEIR GRAVEN IMAGES, AND WITH STRANGE VANITIES.”**

20 THE SUMMER IS GONE, THE HARVEST IS PAST, AND WE ARE NOT SAVED.

21 FOR THE BREACH OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE I HAVE BEEN SADDENED: IN MY PERPLEXITY PAINS HAVE SEIZED UPON ME AS OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR.

22 AND IS THERE NO BALM IN GILEAD, OR IS THERE NO PHYSICIAN THERE? WHY HAS NOT THE HEALING OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE TAKEN PLACE?

Jeremiah 9

1 WHO WILL GIVE WATER TO MY HEAD, AND A FOUNTAIN OF TEARS TO MY EYES? THEN WOULD I CRY FOR THIS MY PEOPLE DAY AND NIGHT, EVEN FOR THE SLAIN OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE.

2 WHO WOULD GIVE ME A MOST DISTANT LODGE IN THE DESERT, THAT I MIGHT LEAVE MY PEOPLE, AND DEPART FROM THEM? FOR THEY ALL COMMIT ADULTERY, AN ASSEMBLY OF TREACHEROUS MEN.

Judgment for Disobedience

3 **“AND THEY HAVE BENT THEIR TONGUE LIKE A BOW: FALSEHOOD AND NOT FAITHFULNESS HAS PREVAILED UPON THE EARTH; FOR THEY HAVE GONE ON FROM EVIL TO EVIL, AND HAVE NOT KNOWN ME,”** SAITH JESUS.

4 **“BEWARE YOU EACH OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND DO NOT TRUST IN YOUR BRETHREN: FOR EVERY ONE WILL SURELY SUPPLANT, AND EVERY FRIEND WILL WALK CRAFTILY.**

5 **EVERY ONE WILL MOCK HIS FRIEND; THEY WILL NOT SPEAK TRUTH: THEIR TONGUE HAS LEARNED TO SPEAK FALSEHOODS; THEY HAVE COMMITTED INIQUITY, THEY CEASED NOT, SO AS TO RETURN.**

6 **THERE IS USURY UPON USURY, AND DECEIT UPON DECEIT: THEY WOULD NOT KNOW ME,”** SAITH JESUS.

7 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, “BEHOLD, I WILL TRY THEM WITH FIRE, AND PROVE THEM; FOR I WILL DO THUS BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE.**

8 **THEIR TONGUE IS A WOUNDING ARROW; THE WORDS OF THEIR MOUTH ARE DECEITFUL: ONE SPEAKS PEACEABLY TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, BUT IN HIMSELF RETAINS ENMITY.**

9 **SHALL I NOT VISIT FOR THESE THINGS?”** SAITH JESUS: **“AND SHALL NOT MY SOUL BE AVENGED ON SUCH A PEOPLE AS THIS?**

10 **TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR THE MOUNTAINS, AND A MOURNFUL DIRGE FOR THE PATHS OF THE DESERT, FOR THEY ARE DESOLATE FOR WANT OF MEN; THEY HEARD NOT THE SOUND OF LIFE FROM THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, NOR THE CATTLE: THEY WERE AMAZED, THEY ARE GONE.**

11 **AND I WILL REMOVE THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, AND MAKE IT A DWELLING-PLACE OF DRAGONS; AND I WILL UTTERLY WASTE THE CITIES OF JUDAH, SO THAT THEY SHALL NOT BE INHABITED.”**

12 WHO IS THE WISE MAN, THAT HE MAY UNDERSTAND THIS? AND HE THAT HAS THE WORD OF THE MOUTH OF JESUS ADDRESSED TO HIM, LET HIM TELL YOU WHY THE LAND HAS BEEN DESTROYED, HAS BEEN RAVAGED BY FIRE LIKE A DESERT, SO THAT NO ONE PASSES THROUGH IT.

13 **AND JESUS SAID TO ME, “BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN MY LAW, WHICH I SET BEFORE THEM, AND HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY VOICE;**

14 **BUT WENT AFTER THE LUSTS OF THEIR EVIL HEART, AND AFTER THE IDOLS WHICH THEIR FATHERS TAUGHT THEM TO WORSHIP”:**

15 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, “BEHOLD, I WILL FEED THEM WITH TROUBLE AND WILL CAUSE THEM TO DRINK WATER OF GALL:**

16 **AND I WILL SCATTER THEM AMONG THE NATIONS, TO THEM WHOM NEITHER THEY NOR THEIR FATHERS KNEW; AND I WILL SEND A SWORD UPON THEM, UNTIL I HAVE CONSUMED THEM WITH IT.”**

Weeping in Jerusalem

17 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “CALL YOU THE MOURNING WOMEN, AND LET THEM COME; AND SEND TO THE WISE WOMEN, AND LET THEM UTTER THEIR VOICE;**

18 **AND LET THEM TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR YOU, AND LET YOUR EYES POUR DOWN TEARS, AND YOUR EYELIDS DROP WATER.**

19 **FOR A VOICE OF LAMENTATION HAS BEEN HEARD IN ZION, ‘HOW ARE WE BECOME WRETCHED! WE ARE GREATLY ASHAMED, FOR WE HAVE FORSAKEN THE LAND, AND HAVE ABANDONED OUR TABERNACLES!’”**

20 **HEAR NOW, YOU WOMEN, THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LET YOUR EARS RECEIVE THE WORDS OF HIS MOUTH, AND TEACH YOUR DAUGHTERS LAMENTATION, AND EVERY WOMAN HER NEIGHBOUR A DIRGE.**

21 FOR DEATH HAS COME UP THROUGH YOUR WINDOWS, IT HAS ENTERED INTO OUR LAND, TO DESTROY THE INFANTS OUTSIDE, AND THE YOUNG MEN FROM THE STREETS.

22 **“AND THE CARCASSES OF THE MEN SHALL BE FOR AN EXAMPLE ON THE FACE OF THE FIELD OF YOUR LAND, LIKE GRASS AFTER THE MOWER, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO GATHER THEM.”**

23 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “LET NOT THE WISE MAN BOAST IN HIS WISDOM, AND LET NOT THE STRONG MAN BOAST IN HIS STRENGTH, AND LET NOT THE RICH MAN BOAST IN HIS WEALTH;**

24 **BUT LET HIM THAT BOASTS BOAST IN THIS, THE UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWING THAT I AM JESUS THAT EXERCISES MERCY, AND JUDGMENT, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, UPON THE EARTH; FOR IN THESE THINGS IS MY PLEASURE,” SAITH JESUS.**

25 **“BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME,” SAITH JESUS, “WHEN I WILL VISIT UPON ALL THE CIRCUMCISED THEIR UNCIRCUMCISION;**

26 **ON EGYPT, AND ON JUDEA, AND ON EDOM, AND ON THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND ON THE CHILDREN OF MOAB, AND ON EVERY ONE THAT SHAVES HIS FACE ROUND ABOUT, EVEN THEM THAT DWELL IN THE DESERT; FOR ALL THE GENTILES ARE UNCIRCUMCISED IN FLESH, AND ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL ARE UNCIRCUMCISED IN THEIR HEARTS.”** (Rev.2:9; Rev.3:9 Romans 2:28-29; Rms.9:6-15)

Jeremiah 10

Idolatry Brings Destruction

1 HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS, WHICH HE HAS SPOKEN TO YOU, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL.

2 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “DO NOT LEARN THE WAYS OF THE HEATHEN, AND DO NOT REVERENCE/WORSHIP THE SIGNS** (Sun, moon, planets, comets, constellations) **OF THE SKY; FOR THEY REVERENCE/WORSHIP THEM, FALLING ON THEIR FACES.** (Gen.1:14 The heavenly bodies mark time & seasons including equinoxes and solstices which were times of pagan worship.)

3 **FOR THE CUSTOMS/TRADITIONS OF THE NATIONS ARE VAIN; IT IS A TREE CUT OUT OF THE FOREST, THE WORK OF THE CARPENTER, OR A MOLTEN IMAGE.**

4 **THEY ARE BEAUTIFIED WITH SILVER AND GOLD, THEY FIX THEM WITH HAMMERS AND NAILS;**

5 **THEY WILL SET THEM UP THAT THEY MAY NOT MOVE;”**

9 IT IS WORKED SILVER, THEY WILL NOT WALK, IT IS FORGED SILVER *brought* FROM THARSIS, GOLD WILL COME FROM MOPHAZ, AND THE WORK OF GOLDSMITHS: *they are* ALL THE WORKS OF CRAFTSMEN, THEY WILL CLOTHE THEMSELVES WITH BLUE AND SCARLET.

10 THEY MUST BE LIFTED (*by humans*), FOR THEY CANNOT MOUNT THEMSELVES. FEAR THEM NOT; FOR THEY CANNOT DO ANY EVIL, AND THERE IS NO GOOD IN THEM. (*This is the origin of the Christmas tree. It was an evergreen tree & other materials used to make an idol to false Assyrian gods, especially at the winter solstice & around Dec.21-25. To this day, people still present gifts at the feet of the Assyrian idol Christmas tree decorated with silver, gold and/or other decor. Isa. 44:14*)

(To read more about the topic of Christmas, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/christmas.html>)

11 **THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THEM, “LET THE GODS WHICH HAVE NOT MADE HEAVEN AND EARTH PERISH FROM OFF THE EARTH, AND FROM UNDER THIS SKY.”**

12 **IT IS JESUS THAT MADE THE EARTH BY HIS STRENGTH, WHO SET UP THE WORLD BY HIS WISDOM, AND BY HIS UNDERSTANDING STRETCHED OUT THE SKY,**

13 **AND SET ABUNDANCE OF WATERS IN THE SKY, AND BROUGHT UP CLOUDS FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH; HE MADE LIGHTNINGS FOR THE RAIN, AND BROUGHT FORTH LIGHT OUT OF HIS TREASURES.**

14 **EVERY MAN IS DEPRIVED OF KNOWLEDGE, EVERY GOLDSMITH IS DISGRACED BECAUSE OF HIS GRAVEN IMAGES; FOR HE HAS CAST FALSE GODS, THERE IS NO BREATH IN THEM.**

15 **THEY ARE VAIN WORKS, WORKED IN MOCKERY; IN THE TIME OF THEIR VISITATION THEY SHALL PERISH.**

16 **SUCH IS NOT THE PORTION OF JACOB; FOR HE THAT FORMED ALL THINGS, HE IS HIS INHERITANCE; JESUS IS HIS NAME.**

The Coming Destruction

17 **HE HAS GATHERED YOUR SUBSTANCE FROM OUTSIDE THE LODGED IN CHOICE VESSELS.**

18 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, “BEHOLD, I WILL OVERTHROW THE INHABITANTS OF THIS LAND WITH AFFLICTION, THAT YOUR PLAGUE MAY BE DISCOVERED.”**

19 **ALAS FOR YOUR RUIN! YOUR PLAGUE IS GRIEVOUS: AND I SAID, “SURELY THIS IS YOUR WOUND, AND IT HAS OVERTAKEN YOU.”**

20 **YOUR TABERNACLE IS IN A RUINOUS STATE, IT HAS PERISHED; AND ALL YOUR CURTAINS HAVE BEEN TORN ASUNDER: MY CHILDREN AND MY CATTLE ARE NO MORE: THERE IS NO MORE ANY PLACE FOR MY TABERNACLE, NOR PLACE FOR MY CURTAINS.**

21 **FOR THE SHEPHERDS HAVE BECOME FOOLISH, AND HAVE NOT SOUGHT JESUS; THEREFORE THE WHOLE PASTURE HAS FAILED, AND THE SHEEP HAVE BEEN SCATTERED.**

22 **BEHOLD, THERE COMES A SOUND OF A NOISE, AND A GREAT EARTHQUAKE FROM THE LAND OF THE NORTH, TO MAKE THE CITIES OF JUDAH A DESOLATION, AND A RESTING-PLACE FOR OSTRICHES.**

Jeremias's Prayer

23 **I KNOW, O LORD, THAT MAN'S WAY IS NOT HIS OWN; NEITHER SHALL A MAN GO, AND DIRECT HIS GOING.**

24 **CHASTEN US, O LORD, BUT WITH JUDGMENT; AND NOT IN WRATH, LEST YOU MAKE US FEW.**

25 **POUR OUT YOUR WRATH UPON THE NATIONS THAT HAVE NOT KNOWN YOU, AND UPON THE FAMILIES THAT HAVE NOT CALLED UPON YOUR NAME: FOR THEY HAVE DEVoured JACOB, AND CONSUMED HIM, AND HAVE MADE HIS PASTURE DESOLATE.**

Jeremiah 11

Judah's Broken Covenant

1 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAS FROM JESUS, SAYING,
2 **"HEAR YOU THE WORDS OF THIS COVENANT, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND TO THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM;**
3 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, CURSED IS THE MAN, WHO SHALL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORDS OF THIS COVENANT,**
4 **WHICH I COMMANDED YOUR FATHERS, IN THE DAY WHEREIN I BROUGHT THEM UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE IRON FURNACE, SAYING, "LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY VOICE, AND DO ALL THINGS THAT I SHALL COMMAND YOU; SO SHALL YOU BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE TO YOU A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);"**
5 **THAT I MAY CONFIRM MY OATH, WHICH I SWORE TO YOUR FATHERS, TO GIVE THEM A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, AS IT IS THIS DAY.'" THEN I ANSWERED AND SAID, "SO BE IT, O LORD."**
6 **AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "READ THESE WORDS IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, SAYING, 'HEAR YOU THE WORDS OF THIS COVENANT, AND DO THEM.'**
8 **BUT THEY DID NOT DO THEM."**
9 **AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "A CONSPIRACY IS FOUND AMONG THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND AMONG THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM.**
10 **THEY ARE TURNED ASIDE TO THE INIQUITIES OF THEIR FATHERS THAT WERE OF OLD, WHO WOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY WORDS: AND, BEHOLD, THEY GO AFTER FOREIGN GODS, TO SERVE THEM: AND THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH HAVE BROKEN MY COVENANT, WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS.**
11 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, BEHOLD, I BRING CALAMITIES UPON THIS PEOPLE, OUT OF WHICH THEY SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO COME FORTH; AND THEY SHALL PRESENTLY CRY TO ME, BUT I WILL NOT LISTEN TO THEM.**
12 **AND THE CITIES OF JUDAH AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM SHALL GO, AND CRY TO THE GODS TO WHOM THEY BURN INCENSE; WHICH SHALL NOT DELIVER THEM IN THE TIME OF THEIR TROUBLES.**
13 **FOR ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF YOUR CITIES WERE YOUR GODS, O JUDAH; AND ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM HAVE YOU SET UP ALTARS TO BURN INCENSE TO BAAL.**
14 **AND YOU, PRAY NOT FOR THIS PEOPLE, AND INTERCEDE NOT FOR THEM IN SUPPLICATION AND PRAYER: FOR I WILL NOT HEAR IN THE DAY IN WHICH THEY CALL UPON ME, IN THE DAY OF THEIR AFFLICTION.**
15 **WHY HAS MY BELOVED WORKED ABOMINATION IN MY HOUSE? WILL PRAYERS AND HOLY OFFERINGS TAKE AWAY YOUR WICKEDNESS FROM YOU, OR SHALL YOU ESCAPE BY THESE THINGS?"**
16 **JESUS CALLED YOUR NAME A FAIR OLIVE TREE, OF A GOOD SHADE IN APPEARANCE, AT THE NOISE OF ITS BEING LOPPED, FIRE WAS KINDLED AGAINST IT; GREAT IS THE AFFLICTION COMING UPON YOU: HER BRANCHES ARE BECOME GOOD FOR NOTHING.**
17 **AND JESUS, THAT PLANTED YOU, HAS PRONOUNCED CALAMITIES AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, WHATSOEVER THEY HAVE DONE AGAINST THEMSELVES TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER BY BURNING INCENSE TO BAAL.**

A Plot against Jeremias

18 **O LORD, TEACH ME, AND I SHALL KNOW: THEN I SAW THEIR PRACTICES.**
19 **BUT I AS AN INNOCENT LAMB LED TO THE SLAUGHTER, DID NOT KNOW *it*: AGAINST ME THEY DEvised AN EVIL PLAN, SAYING, "COME AND LET US PUT WOOD INTO HIS BREAD, AND LET US UTTERLY DESTROY HIM FROM OFF THE LAND OF THE LIVING, AND LET HIS NAME NOT BE REMEMBERED ANY MORE."**
20 **O LORD, THAT JUDGES RIGHTEOUSLY, TRYING THE REINS AND HEARTS, LET ME SEE YOUR VENGEANCE TAKEN UPON THEM, FOR TO YOU I HAVE DECLARED MY CAUSE.**
21 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE MEN OF ANATHOTH, THAT SEEK MY LIFE, THAT SAY, YOU SHALL NOT PROPHECY AT ALL IN THE NAME OF JESUS, BUT IF YOU DO, YOU SHALL DIE BY OUR HANDS:**
22 **"BEHOLD, I WILL VISIT THEM: THEIR YOUNG MEN SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD; AND THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS SHALL DIE OF FAMINE:**
23 **AND THERE SHALL BE NO REMNANT LEFT OF THEM; FOR I WILL BRING CALAMITY UPON THE DWELLERS IN ANATHOTH, IN THE YEAR OF THEIR VISITATION."**

Jeremiah 12

Jeremias Questions Jesus's Justice

1 **RIGHTEOUS ARE YOU, O LORD, THAT I MAY MAKE MY DEFENSE TO YOU, YES, I WILL SPEAK TO YOU OF JUDGMENTS. WHY IS IT THAT THE WAY OF UNGODLY MEN PROSPERS? THAT ALL THAT DEAL VERY TREACHEROUSLY ARE FLOURISHING?**
2 **YOU HAVE PLANTED THEM, AND THEY HAVE TAKEN ROOT; THEY HAVE BEGOTTEN CHILDREN, AND BECOME FRUITFUL; YOU ARE NEAR TO THEIR MOUTH, AND FAR FROM THEIR REINS.**
3 **BUT YOU, LORD, KNOW ME; YOU HAVE PROVED MY HEART BEFORE YOU; PURIFY THEM FOR THE DAY OF THEIR SLAUGHTER.**
4 **HOW LONG SHALL THE LAND MOURN, AND THE GRASS OF THE FIELD WITHER, FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF THEM, THAT DWELL IN IT? THE BEASTS AND BIRDS ARE UTTERLY DESTROYED; BECAUSE THE PEOPLE SAID, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL NOT SEE OUR WAYS."**

Jesus's Reply to Jeremias

5 **"YOUR FEET RUN, YET THEY CAUSE YOU TO FAINT; HOW WILL YOU PREPARE TO RIDE UPON HORSES? AND YOU HAVE BEEN CONFIDENT IN THE LAND OF YOUR PEACE? HOW WILL YOU DO IN THE ROARING OF**

JORDAN?

6 **FOR EVEN YOUR BRETHREN AND THE HOUSE OF YOUR FATHER, EVEN THESE HAVE DEALT TREACHEROUSLY WITH YOU; AND THEY HAVE CRIED OUT, THEY ARE GATHERED TOGETHER IN PURSUIT OF YOU; TRUST NOT YOU IN THEM, THOUGH THEY SHALL SPEAK FAIR WORDS TO YOU.**
7 **I HAVE FORSAKEN MY HOUSE, I HAVE LEFT MY HERITAGE; I HAVE GIVEN MY BELOVED ONE INTO THE HANDS OF HER ENEMIES. (See Jer.3:8)**
8 **MY INHERITANCE HAS BECOME TO ME AS A LION IN A FOREST; SHE HAS UTTERED HER VOICE AGAINST ME; THEREFORE HAVE I DETESTED/FORSAKEN HER.**
9 **IS NOT MY INHERITANCE TO ME A HYENA'S CAVE, OR A CAVE ROUND ABOUT HER? GO YOU, GATHER TOGETHER ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND LET THEM COME TO DEVOUR HER.**
10 **MANY SHEPHERDS HAVE DESTROYED MY VINEYARD, THEY HAVE DEFILED MY PORTION, THEY HAVE MADE MY DESIRABLE PORTION A TRACKLESS DESERT;**
11 **IT IS MADE A COMPLETE RUIN: FOR MY SAKE THE WHOLE LAND HAS BEEN UTTERLY RUINED, BECAUSE THERE IS NONE THAT LAYS THE MATTER TO HEART.**
12 **THE RAVAGERS ARE COME TO EVERY PASSAGE IN THE DESERT: FOR THE SWORD OF JESUS WILL DEVOUR FROM ONE END OF THE LAND TO THE OTHER: NO FLESH HAS ANY PEACE.**
13 **SOW WHEAT, AND REAP THORNS; THEIR PORTIONS SHALL NOT PROFIT THEM: BE ASHAMED OF YOUR BOASTING, BECAUSE OF REPROACH BEFORE JESUS."**

A Message for Jesrael's Neighbors

14 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, "CONCERNING ALL THE EVIL NEIGHBOURS THAT TOUCH MY INHERITANCE, WHICH I HAVE DIVIDED TO MY PEOPLE JESRAEL; BEHOLD, I WILL DRAW THEM AWAY FROM THEIR LAND, AND I WILL CAST OUT JUDAH FROM THE MIDST OF THEM.**
15 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, AFTER I HAVE CAST THEM OUT, THAT I WILL RETURN, AND HAVE MERCY UPON THEM, AND WILL CAUSE THEM TO DWELL EVERY ONE IN HIS INHERITANCE, AND EVERY ONE IN HIS LAND.**
16 **AND IT SHALL BE, IF THEY WILL INDEED LEARN THE WAY OF MY PEOPLE, TO SWEAR BY MY NAME, SAYING, 'JESUS LIVES'; AS THEY TAUGHT MY PEOPLE TO SWEAR BY BAAL; THEN SHALL THAT NATION BE BUILT IN THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE.**
17 **BUT IF THEY WILL NOT RETURN, THEN WILL I CUT OFF THAT NATION WITH UTTER RUIN AND DESTRUCTION."**

Jeremiah 13

Jeremias's Linen Loincloth

1 **THUS SAITH JESUS, "GO AND PROCURE FOR YOURSELF A LINEN GIRDLE, AND PUT IT ABOUT YOUR LOINS, AND DO NOT LET IT BE PUT IN WATER."**
2 **SO I PROCURED THE GIRDLE ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF JESUS, AND PUT IT ABOUT MY LOINS.**
3 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**
4 **"TAKE THE GIRDLE THAT IS UPON YOUR LOINS, AND ARISE, AND GO TO THE EUPHRATES, AND HIDE IT THERE IN A CAVE OF THE ROCK."**
5 **SO I WENT, AND HID IT BY THE EUPHRATES, AS JESUS COMMANDED ME.**
6 **AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER MANY DAYS, THAT JESUS SAID TO ME, "ARISE, GO TO THE EUPHRATES, AND TAKE THERE THE GIRDLE, WHICH I COMMANDED YOU TO HIDE THERE."**
7 **SO I WENT TO THE RIVER EUPHRATES, AND DUG, AND TOOK THE GIRDLE OUT OF THE PLACE WHERE I HAD BURIED IT: AND, BEHOLD, IT WAS ROTTEN, UTTERLY GOOD FOR NOTHING.**
8 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING, "THUS SAITH JESUS,**
9 **THUS WILL I MAR THE PRIDE OF JUDAH, AND THE PRIDE OF JERUSALEM;**
10 **EVEN THIS GREAT PRIDE OF THE MEN THAT WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY WORDS, AND HAVE GONE AFTER FOREIGN GODS, TO SERVE THEM, AND TO WORSHIP THEM: AND THEY SHALL BE AS THIS GIRDLE, WHICH CAN BE USED FOR NOTHING.**
11 **FOR AS A GIRDLE CLEAVES ABOUT THE LOINS OF A MAN, SO HAVE I CAUSED TO CLEAVE TO MYSELF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND THE WHOLE HOUSE OF JUDAH; THAT THEY MIGHT BE TO ME A FAMOUS PEOPLE, AND A PRAISE, AND A GLORY: BUT THEY DID NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME.**
12 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THIS PEOPLE, 'EVERY BOTTLE SHALL BE FILLED WITH WINE': AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF THEY SHALL SAY TO YOU, 'SHALL WE NOT CERTAINLY KNOW THAT EVERY BOTTLE SHALL BE FILLED WITH WINE?' THAT YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM,**
13 **'THUS SAITH JESUS, BEHOLD, I WILL FILL THE INHABITANTS OF THIS LAND, AND THEIR KINGS THE SONS OF DAVID THAT SIT UPON THEIR THRONE, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE PROPHETS, AND JUDAH AND ALL THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, WITH ALCOHOL.**
14 **AND I WILL SCATTER THEM A MAN AND HIS BROTHER, AND THEIR FATHERS AND THEIR SONS TOGETHER: I WILL NOT HAVE COMPASSION, SAITH JESUS, AND I WILL NOT SPARE, NEITHER WILL I PITY TO SAVE THEM FROM DESTRUCTION."**

A Warning against Pride

15 **HEAR YOU, AND GIVE EAR, AND BE NOT PROUD: FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN.**
16 **GIVE GLORY TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), BEFORE HE CAUSE DARKNESS, AND BEFORE YOUR FEET STUMBLE ON THE DARK MOUNTAINS, AND YOU SHALL WAIT FOR LIGHT, AND BEHOLD THE SHADOW OF DEATH, AND THEY SHALL BE BROUGHT INTO DARKNESS.**

17 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT HEARKEN, YOUR SOUL SHALL CRY IN SECRET BECAUSE OF PRIDE, AND YOUR EYES SHALL POUR DOWN TEARS, BECAUSE JESUS' FLOCK IS SORELY BRUISED.
 18 SAY YOU TO THE KING AND THE PRINCES, "HUMBLE YOURSELVES, AND SIT DOWN; FOR YOUR CROWN OF GLORY IS REMOVED FROM YOUR HEAD."
 19 THE CITIES TOWARD THE SOUTH WERE SHUT, AND THERE WAS NONE TO OPEN THEM. JUDAH IS SENT AWAY COMPLETELY AS A SETTLEMENT.
 20 LIFT UP YOUR EYES, O JERUSALEM, AND BEHOLD THEM THAT COME FROM THE NORTH; WHERE IS THE FLOCK THAT WAS GIVEN YOU, THE SHEEP OF YOUR GLORY?
 21 WHAT WILL YOU SAY WHEN THEY SHALL VISIT YOU, FOR YOU DID TEACH THEM LESSONS FOR RULE AGAINST YOURSELF; SHALL NOT PAINS SEIZE YOU AS A WOMAN IN LABOUR?
 22 AND IF YOU SHOULD SAY IN YOUR HEART, "WHY HAVE THESE THINGS HAPPENED TO ME?" BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR INIQUITY HAVE YOUR SKIRTS BEEN DISCOVERED, THAT YOUR HEELS MIGHT BE EXPOSED.
 23 IF THE ETHIOPIAN SHALL CHANGE HIS SKIN, OR THE LEOPARDESS HER SPOTS, THEN SHALL YOU BE ABLE TO DO GOOD, HAVING LEARNED EVIL.
 24 **"SO I SCATTERED THEM AS STICKS CARRIED BY THE WIND INTO THE DESERT.**
 25 **THUS IS YOUR LOT, AND THE REWARD OF YOUR DISOBEDIENCE TO ME," SAITH JESUS; "AS YOU DID FORGET ME, AND TRUST IN LIES,**
 26 **I ALSO WILL EXPOSE YOUR SKIRTS UPON YOUR FACE, AND YOUR SHAME SHALL BE SEEN;**
 27 **YOUR ADULTERY ALSO, AND YOUR NEIGHING, AND THE LOOSENESS OF YOUR FORNICATION: ON THE HILLS AND IN THE FIELDS I HAVE SEEN YOUR ABOMINATIONS. WOE TO YOU, O JERUSALEM, FOR YOU HAVE NOT BEEN PURIFIED SO AS TO FOLLOW ME; HOW LONG YET SHALL IT BE?"**

Jeremiah 14

Judah's Terrible Drought

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS CONCERNING THE DROUGHT.
 2 **"JUDEA HAS MOURNED, AND HER GATES ARE EMPTIED, AND ARE DARKENED UPON THE EARTH; AND THE CRY OF JERUSALEM IS GONE UP.**
 3 **AND HER NOBLES HAVE SENT THEIR LITTLE ONES TO THE WATER: THEY CAME TO THE WELLS, AND FOUND NO WATER: AND BROUGHT BACK THEIR VESSELS EMPTY.**
 4 **AND THE LABOURS OF THE LAND FAILED, BECAUSE THERE WAS NO RAIN: THE HUSBANDMEN WERE ASHAMED, THEY COVERED THEIR HEADS.**
 5 **AND HINDS CALVED IN THE FIELD, AND FORSOOK IT, BECAUSE THERE WAS NO GRASS.**
 6 **THE WILD DONKEYS STOOD BY THE FORESTS, AND SNUFFED UP THE WIND; THEIR EYES FAILED, BECAUSE THERE WAS NO GRASS."**
 7 OUR SINS HAVE RISEN UP AGAINST US: O LORD, DO TO US FOR YOUR OWN SAKE; FOR OUR SINS ARE MANY BEFORE YOU; FOR WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU.
 8 O LORD, YOU ARE THE HOPE OF JESRAEL, AND DELIVER US IN TIME OF TROUBLES; WHY ARE YOU BECOME AS A SOJOURNER UPON THE LAND, OR AS ONE BORN IN THE LAND, YET TURNING ASIDE FOR A RESTING-PLACE?
 9 WILL YOU BE AS A MAN ASLEEP, OR AS A STRONG MAN THAT CANNOT SAVE? YET YOU ARE AMONG US, O LORD, AND YOUR NAME IS CALLED UPON US; DO NOT FORGET US.
 10 THUS SAITH JESUS TO THIS PEOPLE, **"THEY HAVE LOVED TO WANDER, AND THEY HAVE NOT SPARED, THEREFORE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS NOT PROSPERED THEM; NOW HE WILL REMEMBER THEIR INIQUITY."**

Jesus Forbids Jeremias to Intercede

11 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **"PRAY NOT FOR THIS PEOPLE FOR THEIR GOOD:**
 12 **FOR THOUGH THEY FAST, I WILL NOT LISTEN TO THEIR SUPPLICATION; AND THOUGH THEY OFFER WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES, I WILL TAKE NO PLEASURE IN THEM: FOR I WILL CONSUME THEM WITH SWORD, AND WITH FAMINE, AND WITH PESTILENCE."**
 13 AND I SAID, "O EVER LIVING LORD! BEHOLD, THEIR PROPHETS PROPHECY, AND SAY, 'YOU SHALL NOT SEE A SWORD, NOR SHALL FAMINE BE AMONG YOU; FOR I WILL GIVE TRUTH AND PEACE ON THE LAND, AND IN THIS PLACE.'
 14 THEN JESUS SAID TO ME, **"THE PROPHETS PROPHECY LIES IN MY NAME: I HAVE NOT SENT THEM, AND I DID NOT COMMAND THEM, AND I HAVE NOT SPOKEN TO THEM: FOR THEY PROPHECY TO YOU FALSE VISIONS, AND DIVINATIONS, AND AUGURIES, AND THOUGHTS OF THEIR OWN HEART.**
 15 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE PROPHETS THAT PROPHECY LIES IN MY NAME, AND I DID NOT SEND THEM, WHO SAY, 'SWORD AND FAMINE SHALL NOT BE UPON THIS LAND;' THEY SHALL DIE BY A GRIEVOUS DEATH, AND THE PROPHETS SHALL BE CONSUMED BY FAMINE.**
 16 **AND THE PEOPLE TO WHOM THEY PROPHECY, THEY ALSO SHALL BE CAST OUT IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, BECAUSE OF THE SWORD AND FAMINE; AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO BURY THEM: THEIR WIVES ALSO, AND THEIR SONS, AND THEIR DAUGHTERS SHALL DIE THUS; AND I WILL POUR OUT THEIR WICKEDNESS UPON THEM.**
 17 **AND YOU SHALL SPEAK THIS WORD TO THEM; 'LET YOUR EYES SHED TEARS DAY AND NIGHT, AND LET THEM NOT CEASE: FOR THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE HAS BEEN SORELY BRUISED, AND HER PLAGUE IS VERY GRIEVOUS.**
 18 **IF I GO FORTH INTO THE PLAIN, THEN BEHOLD THE SLAIN BY THE SWORD! AND IF I ENTER INTO THE CITY, THEN BEHOLD THE DISTRESS OF FAMINE! FOR PRIEST AND PROPHET HAVE GONE TO A LAND WHICH THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN."**

A Prayer for Healing

19 HAVE YOU UTTERLY REJECTED JUDAH? AND HAS YOUR SOUL DEPARTED FROM ZION? WHY HAVE YOU STRUCK US, AND THERE IS NO HEALING FOR US? WE WAITED FOR PEACE, BUT THERE WAS NO PROSPERITY; FOR A TIME OF HEALING, AND BEHOLD TROUBLE!
20 WE KNOW, O LORD, OUR SINS, AND THE INIQUITIES OF OUR FATHERS: FOR WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE YOU.
21 REFRAIN FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE, DESTROY NOT THE THRONE OF YOUR GLORY: REMEMBER, BREAK NOT YOUR COVENANT WITH US.
22 IS THERE ANY ONE AMONG THE IDOLS OF THE GENTILES THAT CAN GIVE RAIN? AND WILL THE SKY YIELD HIS FULLNESS AT THEIR BIDDING? ARE NOT YOU HE? WE WILL EVEN WAIT ON YOU, O LORD: FOR YOU HAVE MADE ALL THESE THINGS.

Jeremiah 15

Judah's Inevitable Doom

1 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "EVEN IF MOSES & SAMUEL STOOD BEFORE MY FACE, MY SOUL COULD NOT BE TOWARD THEM: DISMISS THIS PEOPLE & LET THEM GO FORTH. (Ezek. 14:12-20)
2 AND IT SHALL BE, IF THEY SAY TO YOU, 'WHERE SHALL WE GO FORTH?' THEN YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; AS MANY AS ARE (appointed) FOR PESTILENCE, TO PESTILENCE (shall they go); AND AS MANY AS ARE (appointed) FOR FAMINE, TO FAMINE (shall they go); AND AS MANY AS ARE FOR THE SWORD, TO THE SWORD (shall they go); AND AS MANY AS ARE (appointed) FOR CAPTIVITY, TO CAPTIVITY (shall they go).' (Sword = dual meanings: death via war and/or beheading. Rev. 13:10 Matt. 26:52 Jer. 50:11 {43:11 in KJV})
3 AND I WILL PUNISH THEM WITH FOUR KINDS OF DEATH," SAITH JESUS, "THE SWORD TO SLAY, AND THE DOGS TO TEAR, AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY TO DEVOUR AND DESTROY.
4 AND I WILL DELIVER THEM UP FOR DISTRESS TO ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH, BECAUSE OF MANASSES SON OF HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH, FOR ALL THAT HE DID IN JERUSALEM.
5 WHO WILL SPARE YOU, O JERUSALEM? AND WHO WILL FEAR FOR YOU? OR WHO WILL TURN BACK TO ASK FOR YOUR WELFARE?
6 YOU HAVE TURNED AWAY FROM ME," SAITH JESUS, "YOU WILL GO BACK: THEREFORE I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND, AND WILL DESTROY YOU, AND WILL NO MORE SPARE THEM.
7 AND I WILL COMPLETELY SCATTER THEM; IN THE GATES OF MY PEOPLE THEY ARE BEREAVED OF CHILDREN: THEY HAVE DESTROYED MY PEOPLE BECAUSE OF THEIR INIQUITIES.
8 THEIR WIDOWS HAVE BEEN MULTIPLIED MORE THAN THE SAND OF THE SEA: I HAVE BROUGHT YOUNG MEN AGAINST THE MOTHER, EVEN DISTRESS AT NOON-DAY: I HAVE SUDDENLY CAST UPON HER TREMBLING AND ANXIETY.
9 SHE THAT BORE SEVEN IS SPENT; HER SOUL HAS FAINTED UNDER TROUBLE; HER SUN IS GONE DOWN WHILE IT IS YET NOON; SHE IS ASHAMED AND DISGRACED: I WILL GIVE THE REMNANT OF THEM TO THE SWORD BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES."

Jeremias's Desperation

10 WOE IS ME, MY MOTHER! THAT YOU HAVE BORNE ME AS A MAN OF STRIFE, AND AT VARIANCE WITH THE WHOLE EARTH; I HAVE NOT HELPED OTHERS, NOR HAS ANY ONE HELPED ME; MY STRENGTH HAS FAILED AMONG THEM THAT CURSE ME.
11 BE IT SO, LORD, IN THEIR PROSPERITY; SURELY I STOOD BEFORE YOU IN THE TIME OF THEIR CALAMITIES, AND IN THE TIME OF THEIR AFFLICTION, FOR THEIR GOOD AGAINST THE ENEMY.
12 "WILL IRON BE KNOWN? WHEREAS YOUR STRENGTH IS A BRAZEN COVERING.
13 YES, I WILL GIVE YOUR TREASURES FOR A SPOIL AS A REWARD, BECAUSE OF ALL YOUR SINS AND THAT IN ALL YOUR BORDERS.
14 AND I WILL ENSLAVE YOU TO YOUR ENEMIES ROUND ABOUT, IN A LAND WHICH YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN; FOR A FIRE HAS BEEN KINDLED OUT OF MY WRATH; IT SHALL BURN UPON YOU."
15 O LORD, REMEMBER ME, AND VISIT ME, AND VINDICATE ME BEFORE THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME; DO NOT BEAR LONG WITH THEM; KNOW HOW I HAVE MET WITH REPROACH FOR YOUR SAKE, FROM THOSE WHO REJECTED YOUR WORDS;
16 CONSUME THEM; AND YOUR WORD SHALL BE TO ME FOR THE JOY AND GLADNESS OF MY HEART: FOR YOUR NAME HAS BEEN CALLED UPON ME, O LORD ALMIGHTY.
17 I HAVE NOT SAT IN THE ASSEMBLY OF THEM THAT MOCKED, BUT I FEARED BECAUSE OF YOUR POWER: I SAT ALONE, FOR I WAS FILLED WITH INDIGNATION.
18 WHY DO THEY THAT GRIEVE ME PREVAIL AGAINST ME? MY WOUND IS SEVERE; WHERE SHALL I BE HEALED? IT IS INDEED BECOME TO ME AS DECEITFUL WATER, THAT HAS NO FAITHFULNESS.
19 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, "IF YOU WILL RETURN, THEN WILL I RESTORE YOU, AND YOU SHALL STAND BEFORE MY FACE: AND IF YOU WILL BRING FORTH THE PRECIOUS FROM THE WORTHLESS, YOU SHALL BE AS MY MOUTH: AND THEY SHALL RETURN TO YOU; BUT YOU SHALL NOT RETURN TO THEM.
20 AND I WILL MAKE YOU TO THIS PEOPLE AS A STRONG BRAZEN WALL; AND THEY SHALL FIGHT AGAINST YOU, BUT THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS PREVAIL AGAINST YOU;
21 FOR I AM WITH YOU TO SAVE YOU, AND TO DELIVER YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF WICKED MEN; AND I WILL RANSOM YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF PESTILENT MEN."

Jeremiah 16

Jeremias Forbidden to Marry

1 "AND YOU SHALL NOT TAKE A WIFE," SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL:
2 "AND THERE SHALL BE NO SON BORN TO YOU, NOR DAUGHTER IN THIS PLACE.

3 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE SONS AND CONCERNING THE DAUGHTERS THAT ARE BORN IN THIS PLACE, AND CONCERNING THEIR MOTHERS THAT HAVE BORN THEM, AND CONCERNING THEIR FATHERS THAT HAVE BEGOTTEN THEM IN THIS LAND;

4 “THEY SHALL DIE OF GRIEVOUS DEATH; THEY SHALL NOT BE LAMENTED, NOR BURIED; THEY SHALL BE FOR AN EXAMPLE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH; AND THEY SHALL BE FOR THE WILD BEASTS OF THE LAND, AND FOR THE BIRDS OF THE SKY: THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH FAMINE.”

Judah's Coming Punishment

5 THUS SAITH JESUS, “ENTER NOT INTO THEIR MOURNING MEAL, AND GO NOT TO LAMENT, AND MOURN NOT FOR THEM: FOR I HAVE REMOVED MY PEACE FROM THIS PEOPLE.

6 THEY SHALL NOT BEWAIL THEM, NOR MAKE CUTTINGS FOR THEM, AND THEY SHALL NOT SHAVE THEMSELVES FOR THEM:

7 AND THERE SHALL BE NO BREAD BROKEN IN MOURNING FOR THEM FOR CONSOLATION OVER THE DEAD: THEY SHALL NOT GIVE ONE TO DRINK A CUP FOR CONSOLATION OVER HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER.

8 YOU SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE BANQUET-HOUSE, TO SIT WITH THEM TO EAT AND TO DRINK.”

9 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL; “BEHOLD, I WILL MAKE TO CEASE OUT OF THIS PLACE BEFORE YOUR EYES, AND IN YOUR DAYS, THE VOICE OF JOY, AND THE VOICE OF GLADNESS, THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM, AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDE.

10 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN YOU SHALL REPORT TO THIS PEOPLE ALL THESE WORDS, AND THEY SHALL SAY TO YOU, ‘WHY HAS JESUS PRONOUNCED AGAINST US ALL THESE CALAMITIES? WHAT IS OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS? AND WHAT IS OUR SIN WHICH WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?’

11 THEN YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘BECAUSE YOUR FATHERS FORSOOK ME, SAITH JESUS, AND WENT AFTER FOREIGN GODS AND SERVED THEM, AND WORSHIPPED THEM, AND FORSOOK ME, AND KEPT NOT MY LAW;

12 AND YOU SINNED WORSE THAN YOUR FATHERS; FOR, BEHOLD, YOU WALK EVERY ONE AFTER THE LUSTS OF YOUR OWN EVIL HEART, SO AS NOT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME;

13 THEREFORE I WILL CAST YOU OFF FROM THIS GOOD LAND INTO A LAND WHICH NEITHER YOU NOR YOUR FATHERS HAVE KNOWN; AND YOU SHALL SERVE THEIR OTHER GODS, WHO SHALL HAVE NO MERCY UPON YOU.’

Hope despite the Disaster

14 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME,” SAITH JESUS, “WHEN THEY SHALL NO MORE SAY, ‘JESUS LIVES, THAT BROUGHT UP THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT;’

15 BUT, ‘JESUS LIVES, WHO BROUGHT UP THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL FROM THE LAND OF THE NORTH, AND FROM ALL COUNTRIES WHERE THEY WERE THRUST OUT’: AND I WILL RESTORE THEM TO THEIR OWN LAND, WHICH I GAVE TO THEIR FATHERS.

16 BEHOLD, I WILL SEND MANY FISHERS,” SAITH JESUS, “AND THEY SHALL FISH THEM; AND AFTERWARD I WILL SEND MANY HUNTERS, AND THEY SHALL HUNT THEM UPON EVERY MOUNTAIN, AND UPON EVERY HILL, AND OUT OF THE HOLES OF THE ROCKS.

17 FOR MY EYES ARE UPON ALL THEIR WAYS; AND THEIR INIQUITIES HAVE NOT BEEN HIDDEN FROM MY EYES.

18 AND I WILL PAY BACK THEIR MISCHIEF DOUBLE, AND THEIR SINS, BY WHICH THEY HAVE PROFANED MY LAND WITH THE CARCASSES OF THEIR ABOMINATIONS, AND WITH THEIR INIQUITIES, BY WHICH THEY HAVE TRESPASSED AGAINST MY INHERITANCE.”

Jeremias's Prayer of Confidence

19 O LORD, YOU ARE MY STRENGTH, AND MY HELP, AND MY REFUGE IN DAYS OF EVIL: TO YOU THE GENTILES SHALL COME FROM THE END OF THE EARTH, AND SHALL SAY, “HOW VAIN WERE THE IDOLS WHICH OUR FATHERS PROCURED TO THEMSELVES, AND THERE IS NO HELP IN THEM.”

20 WILL A MAN MAKE GODS FOR HIMSELF, WHEREAS THESE ARE NO GODS?

21 “THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL AT THIS TIME MANIFEST MY HAND TO THEM, AND WILL MAKE KNOWN TO THEM MY POWER; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT MY NAME IS JESUS.”

Jeremiah 17

Lean on Jesus, Not on Man

5 “CURSED IS THE MAN WHO TRUSTS IN MAN, AND WILL LEAN HIS ARM OF FLESH UPON HIM, **WHILE HIS HEART DEPARTS FROM JESUS.**

6 AND HE SHALL BE AS THE WILD TAMARISK (*a bush*) IN THE DESERT: HE SHALL NOT SEE WHEN GOOD COMES; BUT HE SHALL DWELL IN BARREN PLACES, AND IN THE DESERT, IN A SALT LAND WHICH IS NOT INHABITED.

7 BUT BLESSED IS THE MAN WHO TRUSTS IN JESUS, AND WHOSE HOPE JESUS SHALL BE.

8 AND HE SHALL BE AS A THRIVING TREE BY THE WATERS, AND HE SHALL CAST FORTH HIS ROOT TOWARD A MOIST PLACE: HE SHALL NOT FEAR WHEN HEAT COMES, AND THERE SHALL BE UPON HIM SHADY BRANCHES: HE SHALL NOT FEAR IN A YEAR OF DROUGHT, AND HE SHALL NOT FAIL TO BEAR FRUIT.

9 **THE HEART IS DEEP BEYOND ALL THINGS, AND IT IS THE MAN, AND WHO CAN KNOW HIM?** (*Translation confirmed.*)

10 **I JESUS TRY THE HEARTS, AND PROVE THE REINS, TO GIVE TO EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS, AND ACCORDING TO THE FRUITS OF HIS WORKS.”**

Jeremias's Trust in Jesus

11 THE PARTRIDGE UTTERS HER VOICE, SHE GATHERS EGGS WHICH SHE DID NOT LAY; SO IS A MAN GAINING HIS WEALTH UNJUSTLY; IN THE MIDST OF HIS DAYS HIS RICHES SHALL LEAVE HIM, AND AT HIS LATTER END HE WILL BE A FOOL.

12 AN EXALTED THRONE OF GLORY IS OUR SANCTUARY.

13 O LORD, THE HOPE OF JESRAEL, LET ALL THAT HAVE LEFT YOU BE ASHAMED, LET THEM THAT HAVE REVOLTED/FALLEN AWAY BE ENROLLED IN THE DUST (*the grave*), BECAUSE THEY HAVE FORSAKEN THE FOUNTAIN OF LIFE, JESUS.

14 HEAL ME, O LORD, AND I SHALL BE HEALED; SAVE ME, AND I SHALL BE SAVED; FOR YOU ARE MY BOAST.

15 BEHOLD, THEY SAY TO ME, “WHERE IS THE WORD OF JESUS? LET IT COME.” (*Be fulfilled.*)

16 BUT I HAVE NOT BEEN WEARY OF FOLLOWING YOU, NOR HAVE I DESIRED THE DAY OF MAN (*man's judgment*); YOU KNOW; THE WORDS THAT PROCEED OUT OF MY LIPS ARE BEFORE YOUR FACE.

17 BE NOT TO ME A STRANGER, BUT SPARE ME IN THE DAY OF CALAMITY.

18 LET THEM THAT PERSECUTE ME BE ASHAMED, BUT LET ME NOT BE ASHAMED: LET THEM BE ALARMED, BUT LET ME NOT BE ALARMED: BRING UPON THEM THE DAY OF CALAMITY, CRUSH THEM WITH DOUBLE DESTRUCTION.

Observing the Sabbath

19 **THUS SAITH JESUS; “GO AND STAND IN THE GATES OF THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE, BY WHICH THE KINGS OF JUDAH ENTER, AND BY WHICH THEY GO OUT, AND IN ALL THE GATES OF JERUSALEM:**

20 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS, YOU KINGS OF JUDAH, AND ALL JUDEA, AND ALL JERUSALEM, ALL WHO GO IN AT THESE GATES:**

21 **THUS SAITH JESUS; TAKE CARE TO YOUR SOULS TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND TAKE UP NO BURDENS ON THE SABBATH DAY, AND GO NOT FORTH THROUGH THE GATES OF JERUSALEM;**

22 **AND CARRY FORTH NO BURDENS OUT OF YOUR HOUSES ON THE SABBATH DAY, AND YOU SHALL DO NO WORK: SANCTIFY THE SABBATH DAY, AS I COMMANDED YOUR FATHERS.**

23 **BUT THEY OBEYED NOT, AND INCLINED NOT THEIR EAR, BUT STIFFENED THEIR NECK MORE THAN THEIR FATHERS DID, SO AS NOT TO HEAR ME, AND NOT TO RECEIVE CORRECTION.**

24 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOU WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, SAITH JESUS, TO CARRY IN NO BURDENS THROUGH THE GATES OF THIS CITY ON THE SABBATH DAY, AND TO SANCTIFY THE SABBATH DAY, SO AS TO DO NO WORK UPON IT,**

25 **THAT THERE SHALL ENTER THROUGH THE GATES OF THIS CITY KINGS AND PRINCES SITTING ON THE THRONE OF DAVID, AND RIDING ON THEIR CHARIOTS AND HORSES, THEY, AND THEIR PRINCES, THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM: AND THIS CITY SHALL BE INHABITED FOREVER.**

26 **AND MEN SHALL COME OUT OF THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND FROM ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM, AND OUT OF THE LAND OF BENJAMIN, AND OUT OF THE PLAIN COUNTRY, AND FROM THE HILL COUNTRY, AND FROM THE SOUTH COUNTRY, BRINGING WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, AND SACRIFICES, AND INCENSE, AND MANNA, AND FRANKINCENSE, BRINGING PRAISE TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.**

27 **BUT IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME TO SANCTIFY THE SABBATH DAY, TO BEAR NO BURDENS, NOR GO IN WITH THEM BY THE GATES OF JERUSALEM ON THE SABBATH DAY; THEN WILL I KINDLE A FIRE IN THE GATES THEREOF, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, AND SHALL NOT BE QUENCHED (*by men, but burn until the destruction is complete*).”**

Jeremiah 18

The Potter and the Clay

1 THE WORD THAT CAME FROM JESUS TO JEREMIAS, SAYING,

2 **“ARISE, AND GO DOWN TO THE POTTER'S HOUSE, AND THERE YOU SHALL HEAR MY WORDS.”**

3 SO I WENT DOWN TO THE POTTER'S HOUSE, AND BEHOLD, HE WAS MAKING A VESSEL ON THE STONES.

4 AND THE VESSEL WHICH HE WAS MAKING WITH HIS HANDS FELL: SO HE MADE IT AGAIN ANOTHER VESSEL, AS IT SEEMED GOOD TO HIM TO MAKE IT.

5 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

6 **“SHALL I NOT BE ABLE, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, TO DO TO YOU AS THIS POTTER? BEHOLD, AS THE CLAY OF THE POTTER ARE YOU IN MY HANDS.**

7 **IF I SHALL PRONOUNCE A DECREE UPON A NATION, OR UPON A KINGDOM, TO CUT THEM OFF, AND TO DESTROY THEM;**

8 **AND THAT NATION TURN FROM ALL THEIR SINS, THEN WILL I RELENT OF THE CALAMITIES WHICH I PURPOSED TO DO TO THEM.**

9 **AND IF I SHALL PRONOUNCE A DECREE UPON A NATION AND KINGDOM, TO REBUILD AND TO PLANT IT;**

10 **AND THEY DO EVIL BEFORE ME, SO AS NOT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY VOICE, THEN WILL I RELENT OF THE GOOD WHICH I SPOKE OF, TO DO IT TO THEM.**

11 **AND NOW SAY TO THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, ‘BEHOLD, I PREPARE CALAMITIES AGAINST YOU, AND DEVISE A PLAN AGAINST YOU: LET EVERY ONE TURN NOW FROM HIS EVIL WAY, AND CHANGE YOUR WAYS.’**

12 **AND THEY SAID, ‘WE WILL ACT LIKE MEN, FOR WE WILL PURSUE OUR PERVERSE WAYS, AND WE WILL PERFORM EACH THE LUSTS OF HIS EVIL HEART.’”**

13 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “INQUIRE NOW AMONG THE NATIONS, WHO HAS HEARD SUCH VERY HORRIBLE THINGS AS THE VIRGIN OF JESRAEL HAS DONE?**
 14 **WILL NOURISHING STREAMS FAIL TO FLOW FROM A ROCK, OR SNOW FAIL FROM LEBANON? WILL WATER VIOLENTLY IMPELLED BY THE WIND TURN ASIDE?**
 15 **FOR MY PEOPLE HAVE FORGOTTEN ME, THEY HAVE OFFERED INCENSE IN VAIN, AND THEY FAIL IN THEIR WAYS, LEAVING THE ANCIENT TRACKS, TO ENTER UPON IMPASSABLE PATHS;**
 16 **TO MAKE THEIR LAND A DESOLATION, AND A PERPETUAL HISSING; ALL THAT GO THROUGH IT SHALL BE AMAZED, AND SHALL SHAKE THEIR HEADS.**
 17 **I WILL SCATTER THEM BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES LIKE AN EAST WIND; I WILL SHOW THEM THE DAY OF THEIR DESTRUCTION.”**

A Plot against Jeremias

18 **THEN THEY SAID, “COME, AND LET US DEVISE A PLAN AGAINST JEREMIAS; FOR THE LAW SHALL NOT PERISH FROM THE PRIEST, NOR COUNSEL FROM THE WISE, NOR THE WORD FROM THE PROPHET. COME, AND LET US STRIKE HIM WITH THE TONGUE, AND WE WILL HEAR ALL HIS WORDS.”**
 19 **HEAR ME, O LORD, AND HEAR THE PLEAD OF MY RIGHTEOUSNESS ACCORDING TO THE LAW.**
 20 **FORASMUCH AS EVIL IS REWARDED FOR GOOD; FOR THEY HAVE SPOKEN WORDS AGAINST MY SOUL, AND THEY HAVE HIDDEN THE PUNISHMENT THEY MEANT FOR ME; REMEMBER THAT I STOOD BEFORE YOUR FACE, TO SPEAK GOOD FOR THEM, TO TURN AWAY YOUR WRATH FROM THEM.**
 21 **THEREFORE YOU SHOULD DELIVER THEIR SONS TO FAMINE, AND GATHER THEM TO THE POWER OF THE SWORD: LET THEIR WOMEN BE CHILDLESS AND WIDOWS; AND LET THEIR MEN BE CUT OFF BY DEATH, AND THEIR YOUNG MEN FALL BY THE SWORD IN WAR.**
 22 **LET THERE BE A CRY IN THEIR HOUSES: YOU SHALL BRING UPON THEM ROBBERS SUDDENLY: FOR THEY HAVE FORMED A PLAN TO TAKE ME, AND HAVE HIDDEN SNARES FOR ME.**
 23 **AND YOU, LORD, KNOW ALL THEIR DEADLY COUNSEL AGAINST ME: ACCOUNT NOT THEIR INIQUITIES GUILTLESS, AND DON'T ERASE THEIR SINS FROM BEFORE YOU. LET THEIR WEAKNESS COME BEFORE YOU. DEAL WITH THEM IN THE TIME OF YOUR WRATH.**

Jeremiah 19

Jeremias's Shattered Jar

1 **THEN JESUS SAID TO ME, “GO AND GET A CLAY CONTAINER, THE WORK OF THE POTTER, AND YOU SHALL BRING SOME OF THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE, AND OF THE PRIESTS;**
 2 **AND YOU SHALL GO FORTH TO THE BURIAL-PLACE OF THE SONS OF THEIR CHILDREN, WHICH IS AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE OF CHAR-SITH; AND YOU READ THERE ALL THESE WORDS WHICH I SHALL SPEAK TO YOU:**
 3 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS, YOU KINGS OF JUDAH, AND MEN OF JUDAH, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, AND THEY THAT ENTER IN BY THESE GATES; THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL; BEHOLD, I WILL BRING CALAMITY UPON THIS PLACE, SO THAT THE EARS OF EVERY ONE THAT HEARS IT SHALL TINGLE.**
 4 **BECAUSE THEY FORSOOK ME, AND PROFANED THIS PLACE, AND BURNT INCENSE IN IT TO FOREIGN GODS, WHICH THEY AND THEIR FATHERS HAD NOT KNOWN; AND THE KINGS OF JUDAH HAVE FILLED THIS PLACE WITH INNOCENT BLOOD,**
 5 **AND BUILT PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS FOR BAAL, TO BURN THEIR CHILDREN IN THE FIRE, WHICH THINGS I COMMANDED NOT, NEITHER DID I DESIGN THEM IN MY HEART:**
 6 **THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME, SAITH JESUS, WHEN THIS PLACE SHALL NO MORE BE CALLED, "THE FALL AND BURIAL-PLACE OF THE SON OF HINNOM" (*Gehenna, Matt. 10:28*), BUT, "THE BURIAL-PLACE OF SLAUGHTER".**
 7 **AND I WILL DESTROY THE COUNSEL OF JUDAH AND THE COUNSEL OF JERUSALEM IN THIS PLACE; AND I WILL CAST THEM DOWN WITH THE SWORD BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES, AND BY THE HANDS OF THEM THAT SEEK THEIR LIVES: AND I WILL GIVE THEIR DEAD BODIES FOR FOOD TO THE BIRDS OF THE SKY AND TO THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH.**
 8 **AND I WILL BRING THIS CITY TO DESOLATION AND MAKE IT A HISSING; EVERY ONE THAT PASSES BY IT SHALL SCOWL, AND HISS BECAUSE OF ALL HER PLAGUE.’**
 9 **AND THEY SHALL EAT THE FLESH OF THEIR SONS, AND THE FLESH OF THEIR DAUGHTERS; AND THEY SHALL EAT EVERY ONE THE FLESH OF HIS NEIGHBOUR IN THE BLOCKADE, AND IN THE SIEGE WITH WHICH THEIR ENEMIES SHALL BESIEGE THEM.**
 10 **AND YOU SHALL BREAK THE CONTAINER IN THE SIGHT OF THE MEN THAT GO FORTH WITH YOU,**
 11 **AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS, THUS WILL I BREAK IN PIECES THIS PEOPLE, AND THIS CITY, EVEN AS A CLAY CONTAINER IS BROKEN IN PIECES WHICH CANNOT BE MENDED AGAIN.**
 12 **THUS WILL I DO, SAITH JESUS, TO THIS PLACE, AND TO THE INHABITANTS OF IT, THAT THIS CITY MAY BE GIVEN UP, AS ONE THAT IS FALLING TO RUIN.**
 13 **AND THE HOUSES OF JERUSALEM, AND THE HOUSES OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH SHALL BE AS A RUINOUS PLACE, BECAUSE OF THEIR UNCLEANNESS IN ALL THE HOUSES, WHEREIN THEY BURNT INCENSE UPON THEIR ROOFS TO ALL THE MULTITUDES OF HEAVEN, AND POURED DRINK-OFFERINGS TO FOREIGN GODS.’”**
 14 **AND JEREMIAS CAME FROM THE PLACE OF THE FALL, WHERE JESUS HAD SENT HIM TO PROPHECY; AND HE STOOD IN THE COURT OF JESUS' HOUSE: AND SAID TO ALL THE PEOPLE, “THUS SAITH JESUS;**
 15 **‘BEHOLD, I BRING UPON THIS CITY, AND UPON ALL THE CITIES BELONGING TO IT, AND UPON THE**

VILLAGES OF IT, ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST IT, BECAUSE THEY HAVE HARDENED THEIR NECK, THAT THEY MIGHT NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY COMMANDS.”

Jeremiah 20

Jeremias and Pashhur

- 1 NOW PASCHOR THE SON OF EMMER, THE PRIEST, WHO ALSO HAD BEEN APPOINTED CHIEF OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, HEARD JEREMIAS PROPHESYING THESE WORDS.
- 2 AND HE STRUCK HIM, AND CAST HIM INTO THE DUNGEON WHICH WAS BY THE GATE OF THE UPPER HOUSE THAT WAS SET APART, WHICH WAS BY THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
- 3 AND PASCHOR BROUGHT JEREMIAS OUT OF THE DUNGEON: AND JEREMIAS SAID TO HIM, “JESUS HAS NOT CALLED YOUR NAME PASCHOR, BUT EXILE.
- 4 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, ‘BEHOLD, I WILL GIVE YOU UP TO CAPTIVITY WITH ALL YOUR FRIENDS: AND THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND YOUR EYES SHALL SEE IT: AND I WILL GIVE YOU AND ALL JUDAH INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND THEY SHALL CARRY THEM CAPTIVES, AND CUT THEM IN PIECES WITH SWORDS.
- 5 AND I WILL GIVE ALL THE STRENGTH OF THIS CITY, AND ALL THE LABOURS OF IT, AND ALL THE TREASURES OF THE KING OF JUDAH, INTO THE HANDS OF HIS ENEMIES, AND THEY SHALL BRING THEM TO BABYLON.
- 6 AND YOU AND ALL THE DWELLERS IN YOUR HOUSE SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY: AND YOU SHALL DIE IN BABYLON, AND THERE YOU AND ALL YOUR FRIENDS SHALL BE BURIED, TO WHOM YOU HAVE PROPHESED LIES.”

Jeremias's Desperation

- 7 YOU HAVE DECEIVED ME, O LORD, AND I HAVE BEEN DECEIVED: YOU HAVE BEEN STRONG, AND HAVE PREVAILED: I AM BECOME A LAUGHING-STOCK, I AM CONTINUALLY MOCKED EVERY DAY.
- 8 FOR I WILL LAUGH WITH MY BITTER SPEECH, I WILL CALL UPON REBELLION AND MISERY: FOR THE WORD OF JESUS IS BECOME A REPROACH TO ME AND A MOCKERY ALL MY DAYS.
- 9 THEN I SAID, “I WILL BY NO MEANS NAME THE NAME OF JESUS, AND I WILL NO MORE AT ALL SPEAK IN HIS NAME.” BUT IT WAS A BURNING FIRE FLAMING IN MY BONES, AND I AM UTTERLY WEAKENED ON ALL SIDES, AND CANNOT BEAR UP.
- 10 FOR I HAVE HEARD THE REPROACH OF MANY GATHERING ROUND, SAYING, “CONSPIRE YOU, AND LET US CONSPIRE TOGETHER AGAINST HIM, EVEN ALL HIS FRIENDS: WATCH HIS INTENTIONS, IF PERHAPS HE SHALL BE DECEIVED, AND WE SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST HIM, AND WE SHALL BE AVENGED ON HIM.”
- 11 BUT JESUS WAS WITH ME AS A MIGHTY MAN OF WAR: THEREFORE THEY PERSECUTED ME, BUT COULD NOT PERCEIVE ANYTHING AGAINST ME; THEY WERE GREATLY SHAMED, FOR THEY PERCEIVED NOT THEIR DISGRACE, WHICH SHALL NEVER BE FORGOTTEN.
- 12 O LORD, THAT PROVES RIGHTEOUS WORKS, UNDERSTANDING THE REINS AND HEARTS, LET ME SEE YOUR VENGEANCE UPON THEM: FOR TO YOU I HAVE REVEALED MY CAUSE.
- 13 SING YOU TO JESUS, SING PRAISE TO HIM: FOR HE HAS RESCUED THE SOUL OF THE POOR FROM THE HAND OF EVIL-DOERS.
- 14 CURSED BE THE DAY WHEREIN I WAS BORN: THE DAY WHEREIN MY MOTHER BROUGHT ME FORTH, DO NOT LET IT BE BLESSED.
- 15 CURSED BE THE MAN WHO BROUGHT THE GLAD TIDINGS TO MY FATHER, SAYING, “A MALE CHILD IS BORN TO YOU.”
- 16 LET THAT MAN REJOICE AS THE CITIES WHICH JESUS OVERTHREW IN WRATH, AND RELENDED NOT: LET HIM HEAR CRYING IN THE MORNING, AND LOUD LAMENTATION AT NOON;
- 17 BECAUSE HE DID NOT KILL ME IN THE WOMB, AND MY MOTHER BECAME NOT MY TOMB, AND HER WOMB ALWAYS GREAT WITH ME.
- 18 WHY IS IT THAT I CAME FORTH OF THE WOMB TO SEE TROUBLES AND DISTRESSES, AND MY DAYS ARE SPENT IN SHAME?

Jeremiah 21

No Deliverance from Babylon

- 1 THE WORD THAT CAME FROM JESUS TO JEREMIAS, WHEN KING ZEDEKIAH SENT TO HIM PASCHOR THE SON OF MELCHIAS, AND SOPHONIAS SON OF BASAEAS, THE PRIEST, SAYING,
- 2 “INQUIRE OF JESUS FOR US; FOR THE KING OF BABYLON HAS RISEN UP AGAINST US; IF JESUS WILL DO ACCORDING TO ALL HIS WONDERFUL WORKS, AND THE KING SHALL DEPART FROM US.”
- 3 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO THEM, “THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH,
- 4 THUS SAITH JESUS; ‘BEHOLD, I WILL TURN BACK THE WEAPONS OF WAR WITH WHICH YOU FIGHT AGAINST THE CHALDEANS THAT HAVE BESIEGED YOU FROM OUTSIDE THE WALL, AND I WILL GATHER THEM INTO THE MIDST OF THIS CITY.
- 5 AND I WILL FIGHT AGAINST YOU WITH AN OUTSTRETCHED HAND AND WITH A STRONG ARM, WITH WRATH AND GREAT ANGER.
- 6 AND I WILL STRIKE ALL THE DWELLERS IN THIS CITY, BOTH MEN AND CATTLE, WITH GRIEVOUS PESTILENCE: AND THEY SHALL DIE.
- 7 AND AFTER THIS,’ THUS SAITH JESUS; ‘I WILL GIVE ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, AND HIS SERVANTS, AND THE PEOPLE THAT IS LEFT IN THIS CITY FROM THE PESTILENCE, AND FROM THE FAMINE, AND FROM THE SWORD, INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES, THAT SEEK THEIR LIVES: AND THEY SHALL CUT THEM IN PIECES WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD: I WILL NOT SPARE THEM, AND I WILL NOT HAVE COMPASSION UPON THEM.’
- 8 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THIS PEOPLE, “THUS SAITH JESUS; ‘BEHOLD, I HAVE SET BEFORE YOU THE WAY OF LIFE, AND THE WAY OF DEATH.
- 9 HE THAT REMAINS IN THIS CITY SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD, AND BY FAMINE: BUT HE THAT GOES FORTH

TO ADVANCE TO THE CHALDEANS THAT HAVE BESIEGED YOU, SHALL LIVE, AND HIS LIFE SHALL BE TO HIM FOR A SPOIL, AND HE SHALL LIVE.

10 FOR I HAVE SET MY FACE AGAINST THIS CITY FOR EVIL, AND NOT FOR GOOD: IT SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND HE SHALL CONSUME IT WITH FIRE.

Judgment on Judah's Kings

11 O HOUSE OF THE KING OF JUDAH, HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS.'

12 O HOUSE OF DAVID, THUS SAITH JESUS; 'JUDGE JUDGMENT IN THE MORNING, AND ACT RIGHTLY, AND RESCUE THE SPOILED ONE FROM THE HAND OF HIM THAT WRONGS HIM, LEST MY ANGER BE KINDLED LIKE FIRE, AND IT BURN, AND THERE BE NONE TO QUENCH IT.

13 BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU THAT DWELL IN THE VALLEY OF SOR; IN THE PLAIN COUNTRY, EVEN AGAINST THEM THAT SAY, "WHO SHALL ALARM US? OR WHO SHALL ENTER INTO OUR HABITATION?"

14 AND I WILL KINDLE A FIRE IN THE FOREST THEREOF, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR ALL THINGS ROUND ABOUT IT.'

Jeremiah 22

A Message for Judah's Kings

1 THUS SAITH JESUS; "GO YOU, AND GO DOWN TO THE HOUSE OF THE KING OF JUDAH, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK THERE THIS WORD,

2 AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS, O KING OF JUDAH, THAT SITS ON THE THRONE OF DAVID, YOU, AND YOUR HOUSE, AND YOUR PEOPLE, AND THEY THAT GO IN AT THESE GATES:

3 THUS SAITH JESUS; EXECUTE YOU JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE, AND RESCUE THE SPOILED OUT OF THE HAND OF HIM THAT WRONGS HIM: AND OPPRESS NOT THE STRANGER, AND ORPHAN, AND WIDOW, AND SIN NOT, AND SHED NO INNOCENT BLOOD IN THIS PLACE.

4 FOR IF YOU WILL INDEED PERFORM THIS WORD, THEN SHALL THERE ENTER IN BY THE GATES OF THIS HOUSE KINGS SITTING UPON THE THRONE OF DAVID, AND RIDING ON CHARIOTS AND HORSES, THEY, AND THEIR SERVANTS, AND THEIR PEOPLE.

5 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT PERFORM THESE WORDS, BY MYSELF HAVE I SWORN, SAITH JESUS, THAT THIS HOUSE SHALL BE BROUGHT TO DESOLATION.'

A Message about the Palace

6 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE HOUSE OF THE KING OF JUDAH; "YOU ARE GILEAD TO ME, AND THE HEAD OF LEBANON: YET SURELY I WILL MAKE YOU A DESERT, EVEN CITIES THAT SHALL NOT BE INHABITED:

7 AND I WILL BRING UPON YOU A DESTROYING MAN, AND HIS AXE: AND THEY SHALL CUT DOWN YOUR CHOICE CEDARS, AND CAST THEM INTO THE FIRE.

8 AND NATIONS SHALL PASS THROUGH THIS CITY, AND EACH SHALL SAY TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, 'WHY HAS JESUS DONE THUS TO THIS GREAT CITY?'

9 AND THEY SHALL SAY, 'BECAUSE THEY FORSOOK THE COVENANT OF JESUS THEIR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND WORSHIPPED FOREIGN GODS, AND SERVED THEM.'"

A Message about Jehoahaz

10 CRY NOT FOR THE DEAD, NOR LAMENT FOR HIM: CRY INTENSELY FOR HIM THAT GOES AWAY: FOR HE SHALL RETURN NO MORE, NOR SEE HIS NATIVE LAND.

11 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING SELLEM THE SON OF JOSIAS, WHO REIGNS IN THE PLACE OF JOSIAS HIS FATHER, WHO HAS GONE FORTH OUT OF THIS PLACE; "HE SHALL NOT RETURN THERE ANY MORE:

12 BUT IN THAT PLACE WHERE I HAVE CARRIED HIM CAPTIVE, THERE SHALL HE DIE, AND SHALL SEE THIS LAND NO MORE.

A Message about Jehoiaquim

13 HE THAT BUILDS HIS HOUSE NOT WITH JUSTICE, AND HIS UPPER CHAMBERS NOT WITH JUDGMENT, WHO WORKS BY MEANS OF HIS NEIGHBOUR FOR NOTHING, AND WILL BY NO MEANS GIVE HIM HIS REWARD.

14 YOU HAVE BUILT FOR YOURSELF A WELL-PROPORTIONED HOUSE, AIRY CHAMBERS, FITTED WITH WINDOWS, WITH CEDAR PANELS, AND PAINTED WITH VERMILION.

15 SHALL YOU REIGN, BECAUSE YOU ARE PROVOKED WITH YOUR FATHER ACHAZ? THEY SHALL NOT EAT, AND THEY SHALL NOT DRINK: IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE.

16 THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT, THEY JUDGED NOT THE CAUSE OF THE AFFLICTED, NOR THE CAUSE OF THE POOR: IS NOT THIS YOUR NOT KNOWING ME?" SAITH JESUS.

17 "BEHOLD, YOUR EYES ARE NOT GOOD, NOR YOUR HEART, BUT THEY GO AFTER YOUR COVETOUSNESS, AND AFTER THE INNOCENT BLOOD TO SHED IT, AND AFTER ACTS OF INJUSTICE AND SLAUGHTER, TO COMMIT THEM."

18 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING JOAKIM SON OF JOSIAS, KING OF JUDAH, EVEN CONCERNING THIS MAN; "THEY SHALL NOT BEWAIL HIM, SAYING, 'AH, BROTHER!' NEITHER SHALL THEY AT ALL CRY FOR HIM, SAYING, 'ALAS, LORD!'

19 HE SHALL BE BURIED WITH THE BURIAL OF A DONKEY; HE SHALL BE DRAGGED ROUGHLY ALONG AND CAST OUTSIDE THE GATE OF JERUSALEM.

20 GO UP TO LEBANON, AND CRY; AND UTTER YOUR VOICE TO BASAN, AND CRY ALOUD TO THE EXTREMITY OF THE SEA: FOR ALL YOUR LOVERS ARE DESTROYED.

21 I SPOKE TO YOU ON OCCASION OF YOUR TRESPASS, BUT YOU SAID, I WILL NOT LISTEN AND OBEY. THIS HAS BEEN YOUR WAY FROM YOUR YOUTH, YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY VOICE.
22 THE WIND SHALL TEND ALL YOUR SHEPHERDS, AND YOUR LOVERS SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY; FOR THEN SHALL YOU BE ASHAMED AND DISGRACED BECAUSE OF ALL YOUR LOVERS.
23 O YOU THAT DWELL IN LEBANON, MAKING YOUR NEST IN THE CEDARS, YOU SHALL GROAN HEAVILY, WHEN PAINS AS OF A LABOURING WOMAN ARE COME UPON YOU.

A Message for Jehoiachin

24 AS I LIVE," SAITH JESUS, "THOUGH JECHONIAS SON OF JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH WERE INDEED THE SEAL UPON MY RIGHT HAND, THERE WOULD I PLUCK YOU;
25 AND I WILL DELIVER YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THEM THAT SEEK YOUR LIFE, BEFORE WHOM YOU ARE AFRAID, INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHALDEANS.
26 AND I WILL CAST FORTH YOU, AND YOUR MOTHER THAT BORE YOU, INTO A LAND WHERE YOU WERE NOT BORN; AND THERE YOU SHALL DIE.
27 BUT THEY SHALL BY NO MEANS RETURN TO THE LAND WHICH THEY LONG FOR IN THEIR SOULS."
28 JECHONIAS IS DISHONOURED AS AN UNDESIRABLE VESSEL; FOR HE IS THROWN OUT AND CAST FORTH INTO A LAND WHICH HE DID NOT KNOW.
29 LAND, LAND, HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS.
30 "WRITE YOU THIS MAN AN OUTCAST: FOR THERE SHALL NONE OF HIS SEED AT ALL GROW UP TO SIT ON THE THRONE OF DAVID, OR AS A PRINCE YET IN JUDAH."

Jeremiah 23

The Righteous Descendant

1 "WOE TO THE SHEPHERDS THAT DESTROY AND SCATTER THE SHEEP OF THEIR PASTURE!"
2 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS AGAINST THEM THAT TEND MY PEOPLE; "YOU HAVE SCATTERED MY SHEEP, AND DRIVEN THEM OUT, AND YOU HAVE NOT VISITED THEM: BEHOLD, I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE UPON YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR EVIL PRACTICES.
(Context is wicked leaders. This is not the same as pastors/leaders who defend the church, stand against evil & hold sinful people accountable. There's many scriptures that teach disfellowship.)
3 AND I WILL GATHER IN THE REMNANT OF MY PEOPLE IN EVERY LAND, WHERE I HAVE DRIVEN THEM OUT, AND WILL SET THEM IN THEIR PASTURE; AND THEY SHALL INCREASE AND BE MULTIPLIED.
4 AND I WILL RAISE UP SHEPHERDS TO THEM, WHO SHALL FEED THEM: AND THEY SHALL FEAR NO MORE, NOR BE ALARMED," SAITH JESUS.
5 "BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN I WILL RAISE UP TO DAVID A RIGHTEOUS BRANCH, AND A KING SHALL REIGN AND UNDERSTAND, AND SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS ON THE EARTH.
6 IN HIS DAYS BOTH JUDAH SHALL BE SAVED, AND JESRAEL SHALL DWELL SECURELY: AND THIS IS HIS NAME, WHICH JESUS SHALL CALL HIM, 'JESUS IS OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS' AMONG THE PROPHETS."
(Deut.18:15 Only Brenton's copy of the LXX says "among the prophets".)
(Verses 7-8 are actually the first part of chapter 24.)

Judgment on False Prophets

9 MY HEART IS BROKEN WITHIN ME; ALL MY BONES ARE SHAKEN: I AM BECOME AS A BROKEN-DOWN MAN, AND AS A MAN OVERCOME WITH WINE, BECAUSE OF JESUS, AND BECAUSE OF THE EXCELLENCE OF HIS GLORY.
10 FOR BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS THE LAND MOURNS; THE PASTURES OF THE DESERT ARE DRIED UP; AND THEIR COURSE IS BECOME EVIL, AND SO ALSO THEIR STRENGTH.
11 "FOR PRIEST AND PROPHET ARE DEFILED; AND I HAVE SEEN THEIR INIQUITIES IN MY HOUSE.
12 THEREFORE LET THEIR WAY BE TO THEM SLIPPERY AND DARK: AND THEY SHALL BE TRIPPED UP AND FALL IN IT: FOR I WILL BRING CALAMITIES UPON THEM, IN THE YEAR OF THEIR VISITATION.
13 AND IN THE PROPHETS OF SAMARIA I HAVE SEEN LAWLESS WORKS; THEY PROPHESED BY BAAL, AND LED MY PEOPLE JESRAEL ASTRAY.
14 ALSO IN THE PROPHETS OF JERUSALEM I HAVE SEEN HORRIBLE THINGS: AS THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY, AND WALKED IN LIES, AND STRENGTHENED THE HANDS OF MANY, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT RETURN EACH FROM HIS EVIL WAY: THEY ARE ALL BECOME TO ME AS SODOM, AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF AS GOMORRAH."
15 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; "BEHOLD, I WILL FEED THEM WITH PAIN, AND GIVE THEM BITTER WATER TO DRINK: FOR FROM THE PROPHETS OF JERUSALEM HAS DEFILEMENT GONE FORTH INTO ALL THE LAND."
16 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "OBEY NOT THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS: FOR THEY FRAME A VAIN VISION FOR THEMSELVES; THEY SPEAK FROM THEIR OWN HEART, AND NOT FROM THE MOUTH OF JESUS.
17 THEY SAY TO THEM THAT REJECT THE WORD OF JESUS, 'THERE SHALL BE PEACE TO YOU;' AND TO ALL THAT WALK AFTER THEIR OWN LUSTS, AND TO EVERYONE THAT WALKS IN THE ERROR OF HIS HEART, THEY HAVE SAID, 'NO EVIL SHALL COME UPON YOU.'
18 FOR WHO HAS STOOD IN THE COUNSEL OF JESUS, AND SEEN HIS WORD? WHO HAS OBEYED, AND HEARD?
19 BEHOLD, THERE IS AN EARTHQUAKE FROM JESUS, AND ANGER PROCEEDS TO A CONVULSION, IT SHALL COME VIOLENTLY UPON THE UNGODLY.
20 AND JESUS' WRATH SHALL RETURN NO MORE, UNTIL HE HAS ACCOMPLISHED IT, AND UNTIL HE HAS

ESTABLISHED IT, ACCORDING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIS HEART: AT THE END OF THE DAYS THEY SHALL UNDERSTAND IT.

21 I SENT NOT THE PROPHETS, YET THEY RAN: NEITHER SPOKE I TO THEM, YET THEY PROPHESED.

22 BUT IF THEY HAD STOOD IN MY COUNSEL, AND IF THEY HAD LISTENED TO AND OBEYED MY WORDS, THEN WOULD THEY HAVE TURNED MY PEOPLE FROM THEIR EVIL PRACTICES.

23 I AM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) NEAR AT HAND," SAITH JESUS, "AND NOT A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AFAR OFF.

24 SHALL ANY ONE HIDE HIMSELF IN SECRET PLACES, AND I NOT SEE HIM? DO I NOT FILL THE UNIVERSE AND EARTH?" SAITH JESUS.

25 "I HAVE HEARD WHAT THE PROPHETS SAY, WHAT THEY PROPHECY IN MY NAME, SAYING FALSELY, 'I HAVE SEEN A NIGHT VISION'.

26 HOW LONG SHALL THESE THINGS BE IN THE HEART OF THE PROPHETS THAT PROPHECY LIES, WHEN THEY PROPHECY THE PURPOSES OF THEIR OWN HEART?

27 WHO DEVISE THAT MEN MAY FORGET MY LAW BY THEIR DREAMS, WHICH THEY HAVE TOLD EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, AS THEIR FATHERS FORGOT MY NAME IN THE WORSHIP OF BAAL.

28 THE PROPHET WHO HAS A DREAM, LET HIM TELL HIS DREAM; AND HE IN WHOM IS MY WORD SPOKEN TO HIM, LET HIM TELL MY WORD TRULY: WHAT IS THE CHAFF TO THE CORN? SO ARE MY WORDS," SAITH JESUS.

29 "BEHOLD, ARE NOT MY WORDS AS FIRE?" SAITH JESUS; "AND AS AN AXE CUTTING THE ROCK?

30 "BEHOLD, I AM THEREFORE AGAINST THE PROPHETS," SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), "THAT STEAL MY WORDS EVERY ONE FROM HIS NEIGHBOUR.

31 BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST THE PROPHETS THAT PUT FORTH PROPHECIES OF MERE WORDS, AND SLUMBER THEIR SLEEP.

32 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST THE PROPHETS THAT PROPHECY FALSE DREAMS, AND HAVE NOT TOLD THEM TRULY, AND HAVE CAUSED MY PEOPLE TO ERR BY THEIR LIES, AND BY THEIR ERRORS; YET I HAVE NOT SENT THEM, AND DID NOT COMMAND THEM; THEREFORE, THEY SHALL NOT PROFIT THIS PEOPLE AT ALL.

False Prophecies and False Prophets

33 AND IF THIS PEOPLE, OR THE PRIEST, OR THE PROPHET, SHOULD ASK, 'WHAT IS THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JESUS?' THEN YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'YOU ARE THE ANNOUNCEMENT! AND I WILL DASH YOU DOWN!'" SAITH JESUS.

34 "AS FOR THE PROPHET AND THE PRIESTS AND THE PEOPLE, WHO SHALL (*falsely*) SAY, 'THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JESUS', I WILL EVEN TAKE VENGEANCE ON THAT MAN, AND ON HIS HOUSE.

35 THUS SHALL YOU SAY EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND EVERY ONE TO HIS BROTHER, 'WHAT HAS JESUS ANSWERED?' AND, 'WHAT HAS JESUS SAID?'

36 AND NAME NO MORE THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JESUS; FOR HIS OWN WORD SHALL BE A HUMAN'S ANNOUNCEMENT.

37 BUT 'WHY,' SAY YOU, 'HAS JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKEN?'"

38 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); "BECAUSE YOU HAVE SPOKEN THIS WORD, 'THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JESUS,' AND I SENT TO YOU, SAYING, 'YOU SHALL NOT SAY, "THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF JESUS",'

39 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL SEIZE, AND DASH DOWN YOU AND THE CITY WHICH I GAVE TO YOU AND YOUR FATHERS.

40 AND I WILL BRING UPON YOU AN EVERLASTING REPROACH, AND EVERLASTING DISGRACE, WHICH SHALL NOT BE FORGOTTEN."

Jeremiah 24

(From chapter 23 in KJV, but goes here)

23:7 "THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN THEY SHALL NO MORE SAY, JESUS LIVES, WHO BROUGHT UP THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT;

23:8 BUT JESUS LIVES, WHO HAS GATHERED THE WHOLE SEED OF JESRAEL FROM THE NORTH LAND, AND FROM ALL THE COUNTRIES WHERE HE HAD DRIVEN THEM OUT, AND HAS RESTORED THEM INTO THEIR OWN LAND."

Good and Bad Figs

24:1 JESUS SHOWED ME TWO BASKETS OF FIGS, LYING IN FRONT OF THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, AFTER NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED CAPTIVE JECHONIAS SON OF JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH, AND THE PRINCES, AND THE CRAFTSMEN, AND THE PRISONERS, AND THE RICH MEN OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND HAD BROUGHT THEM TO BABYLON.

2 THE ONE BASKET WAS FULL OF VERY GOOD FIGS, AS THE EARLY FIGS; AND THE OTHER BASKET WAS FULL OF VERY BAD FIGS, WHICH COULD NOT BE EATEN, FOR THEIR BADNESS.

3 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "WHAT SEE YOU, JEREMIAS?" AND I SAID, "FIGS; THE GOOD FIGS, VERY GOOD; AND THE BAD, VERY BAD, WHICH CANNOT BE EATEN, FOR THEIR BADNESS."

4 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

5 "THUS SAITH JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL; AS THESE GOOD FIGS, SO WILL I ACKNOWLEDGE THE JUDEANS THAT HAVE BEEN CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVE, WHOM I HAVE SENT FORTH OUT OF THIS PLACE INTO THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS FOR GOOD.

6 AND I WILL FIX MY EYES UPON THEM FOR GOOD, AND I WILL RESTORE THEM INTO THIS LAND FOR GOOD: AND I WILL BUILD THEM UP, AND NOT PULL THEM DOWN; AND I WILL PLANT THEM, AND NOT PLUCK THEM UP.

7 AND I WILL GIVE THEM A HEART TO KNOW ME, THAT I AM JESUS: AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE TO THEM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR THEY SHALL TURN TO ME WITH ALL THEIR HEART.

8 AND AS THE BAD FIGS, WHICH CANNOT BE EATEN, FOR THEIR BADNESS;" THUS SAITH JESUS, "SO WILL I DELIVER ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, AND HIS NOBLES, AND THE REMNANT OF JERUSALEM, THEM THAT ARE LEFT IN THIS LAND, AND THE DWELLERS IN EGYPT.

9 AND I WILL CAUSE THEM TO BE DISPERSED INTO ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH, AND THEY SHALL BE FOR A REPROACH, AND A PROVERB, AND AN OBJECT OF HATRED, AND A CURSE, IN EVERY PLACE WHERE I HAVE DRIVEN THEM OUT.

10 AND I WILL SEND AGAINST THEM FAMINE, AND PESTILENCE, AND THE SWORD, UNTIL THEY ARE CONSUMED FROM OFF THE LAND WHICH I GAVE THEM."

Jeremiah 25

Seventy Years of Captivity

1 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAS CONCERNING ALL THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF JOAKIM, SON OF JOSIAS, KING OF JUDAH;

2 WHICH HE SPOKE TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH, AND TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, SAYING,

3 "IN THE THIRTEENTH YEAR OF JOSIAS, SON OF AMOS, KING OF JUDAH, EVEN UNTIL THIS DAY FOR TWENTY-THREE YEARS, I HAVE BOTH SPOKEN TO YOU, RISING EARLY AND SPEAKING,

4 AND I SENT TO YOU MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, SENDING THEM EARLY; (BUT YOU OBEYED NOT, AND LISTENED NOT WITH YOUR EARS;) SAYING,

5 'TURN YOU EVERY ONE FROM HIS EVIL WAY, AND FROM YOUR EVIL PRACTICES, AND YOU SHALL DWELL IN THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO YOU AND YOUR FATHERS, OF OLD AND FOREVER.

6 GO YOU NOT AFTER FOREIGN GODS, TO SERVE THEM, AND TO WORSHIP THEM, THAT YOU DO NOT PROVOKE ME BY THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS, TO DO YOU HURT.'

7 BUT YOU DID NOT OBEY ME."

8 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; "SINCE YOU BELIEVED NOT MY WORDS,

9 BEHOLD, I WILL SEND AND TAKE A FAMILY FROM THE NORTH, AND WILL BRING THEM AGAINST THIS LAND, AND AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF IT, AND AGAINST ALL THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT IT, AND I WILL MAKE THEM UTTERLY WASTE, AND MAKE THEM A DESOLATION, AND A HISSING, AND AN EVERLASTING REPROACH.

10 AND I WILL DESTROY FROM AMONG THEM THE VOICE OF JOY, AND THE VOICE OF GLADNESS, THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM, AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDE, THE SCENT OF OINTMENT, AND THE LIGHT OF A CANDLE. (*Rev.18:23*)

11 AND ALL THE LAND SHALL BE A DESOLATION; AND THEY SHALL SERVE AMONG THE GENTILES SEVENTY YEARS.

12 AND WHEN THE SEVENTY YEARS ARE FULFILLED, I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON THAT NATION, AND WILL MAKE THEM A LONG LASTING DESOLATION.

13 AND I WILL BRING UPON THAT LAND ALL MY WORDS WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST IT, EVEN ALL THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL."

34 THE PROPHECIES OF JEREMIAS AGAINST THE NATIONS OF ÆLAM.

35 THUS SAITH JESUS, "THE BOW OF ÆLAM IS BROKEN, EVEN THE CHIEF OF THEIR POWER.

36 AND I WILL BRING UPON ÆLAM THE FOUR WINDS FROM THE FOUR CORNERS OF HEAVEN, AND I WILL DISPERSE THEM TOWARD ALL THESE WINDS; AND THERE SHALL BE NO NATION TO WHICH THEY SHALL NOT COME--EVEN THE OUTCASTS OF ÆLAM.

37 AND I WILL PUT THEM IN FEAR BEFORE THEIR ENEMIES THAT SEEK THEIR LIFE; AND I WILL BRING CALAMITIES UPON THEM ACCORDING TO MY GREAT ANGER; AND I WILL SEND FORTH MY SWORD AFTER THEM, UNTIL I HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED THEM.

38 AND I WILL SET MY THRONE IN ÆLAM, AND WILL SEND FORTH THERE KING AND RULERS.

39 BUT IT SHALL COME TO PASS AT THE END OF DAYS, THAT I WILL TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF ÆLAM," SAITH JESUS.

Jeremiah 26 (Jer.46 in KJV)

Messages for the Nations

1 IN THE BEGINNING OF THE REIGN OF KING ZEDEKIAH, THERE CAME THIS WORD CONCERNING ÆLAM.

Messages about Egypt

2 FOR EGYPT, AGAINST THE POWER OF PHARAOH NECHAO KING OF EGYPT, WHO WAS BY THE RIVER EUPHRATES IN CHARMIS, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON STRUCK IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH.

3 "TAKE UP ARMS AND SPEARS, AND DRAW NEAR TO BATTLE;

4 AND HARNESS THE HORSES: MOUNT, YOU HORSEMEN, AND STAND READY IN YOUR HELMETS; ADVANCE THE SPEARS, AND PUT ON YOUR BREASTPLATES.

5 WHY DO THEY FEAR, AND TURN BACK? EVEN BECAUSE THEIR MIGHTY MEN SHALL BE SLAIN: THEY HAVE

UTTERLY FLED, AND BEING HEMMED IN THEY HAVE NOT RALLIED,” SAITH JESUS.

6 “LET NOT THE SWIFT FLEE, AND LET NOT THE MIGHTY MAN ESCAPE TO THE NORTH: THE FORCES AT EUPHRATES ARE BECOME FEEBLE, AND THEY HAVE FALLEN.

7 WHO IS THIS THAT SHALL COME UP AS A RIVER, AND AS RIVERS ROLL THEIR WAVES?

8 THE WATERS OF EGYPT SHALL COME UP LIKE A RIVER: AND HE SAID, ‘I WILL GO UP, AND WILL COVER THE EARTH, AND WILL DESTROY THE DWELLERS IN IT.’

9 MOUNT YOU THE HORSES, PREPARE THE CHARIOTS; GO FORTH, YOU WARRIORS OF THE ETHIOPIANS, AND LIBYANS ARMED WITH SHIELDS; AND MOUNT, YOU LYDIANS, BEND THE BOW.”

10 AND THAT DAY SHALL BE TO JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A DAY OF VENGEANCE, TO TAKE VENGEANCE ON HIS ENEMIES: AND THE SWORD OF JESUS SHALL DEVOUR, AND BE GLUTTED, AND BE DRUNKEN WITH THEIR BLOOD: FOR JESUS HAS A SACRIFICE FROM THE LAND OF THE NORTH AT THE RIVER EUPHRATES.

11 “GO UP TO GILEAD, AND TAKE BALM FOR THE VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF EGYPT: IN VAIN HAVE YOU MULTIPLIED YOUR MEDICINES; THERE IS NO HELP IN YOU.

12 THE NATIONS HAVE HEARD YOUR VOICE, AND THE LAND HAS BEEN FILLED WITH YOUR CRY: FOR THE WARRIORS HAVE FAINTED FIGHTING ONE AGAINST ANOTHER, AND BOTH ARE FALLEN TOGETHER.”

13 THE WORDS WHICH JESUS SPOKE BY JEREMIAS, CONCERNING THE COMING OF THE KING OF BABYLON TO STRIKE THE LAND OF EGYPT.

14 “PROCLAIM IT AT MAGDOL, AND DECLARE IT AT MEMPHIS: SAY YOU, ‘STAND UP, AND PREPARE; FOR THE SWORD HAS DEVoured YOUR YEW-TREE.’

15 WHY HAS APIS FLED FROM YOU? YOUR CHOICE CALF HAS NOT REMAINED; FOR JESUS HAS UTTERLY WEAKENED HIM.

16 AND YOUR MULTITUDE HAS FAINTED AND FALLEN; AND EACH ONE SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, ‘LET US ARISE, AND RETURN INTO OUR COUNTRY TO OUR PEOPLE, FROM THE GRECIAN SWORD.’

17 CALL YOU THE NAME OF PHARAOH NECHAO, KING OF EGYPT, ‘SAON ESBEIE MOED’ (*the man who missed his moment*).

18 AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), “HE SHALL COME AS ITABYRION AMONG THE MOUNTAINS, AND AS CARMEL THAT IS ON THE SEA.

19 O DAUGHTER OF EGYPT DWELLING AT HOME, PREPARE YOU STUFF FOR REMOVING: FOR MEMPHIS SHALL BE UTTERLY DESOLATE, AND SHALL BE CALLED WOE, BECAUSE THERE ARE NO INHABITANTS IN IT.

20 EGYPT IS A FAIR HEIFER, BUT DESTRUCTION FROM THE NORTH IS COME UPON HER.

21 ALSO HER HIRED SOLDIERS IN THE MIDST OF HER ARE AS FATTENED CALVES FED IN HER; FOR THEY ALSO HAVE TURNED, AND FLED WITH ONE ACCORD: THEY STOOD NOT, FOR THE DAY OF DESTRUCTION WAS COME UPON THEM, AND THE TIME OF THEIR REPAY.

22 THEIR VOICE IS AS THAT OF A HISSING SERPENT, FOR THEY GO UPON THE SAND; THEY SHALL COME UPON EGYPT WITH AXES, AS MEN THAT CUT WOOD.

23 THEY SHALL CUT DOWN HER FOREST,” SAITH JESUS, “FOR THEIR NUMBER CANNOT AT ALL BE CONJECTURED, FOR IT EXCEEDS THE LOCUST IN MULTITUDE, AND THEY ARE INNUMERABLE.

24 THE DAUGHTER OF EGYPT IS DISGRACED; SHE IS DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF A PEOPLE FROM THE NORTH.

25 BEHOLD, I WILL AVENGE AMMON HER SON UPON PHARAOH, AND UPON THEM THAT TRUST IN HIM.

27 BUT FEAR NOT YOU, MY SERVANT JACOB, NEITHER BE YOU ALARMED, JESRAEL: FOR, BEHOLD, I WILL SAVE YOU FROM AFAR, AND YOUR SEED FROM THEIR CAPTIVITY; AND JACOB SHALL RETURN, AND BE AT EASE, AND SLEEP, AND THERE SHALL BE NO ONE TO TROUBLE HIM.

28 FEAR NOT YOU, MY SERVANT JACOB,” SAITH JESUS; “FOR I AM WITH YOU: SHE THAT WAS WITHOUT FEAR AND IN LUXURY, HAS BEEN DELIVERED UP:

FOR I WILL MAKE A FULL END OF EVERY NATION AMONG WHOM I HAVE THRUST YOU FORTH; BUT I WILL NOT CAUSE YOU TO FAIL:

YET WILL I CHASTISE YOU IN THE WAY OF JUDGMENT, AND WILL NOT HOLD YOU ENTIRELY GUILTLESS.”

Jeremiah 27 (Jer.50 in KJV)

A Message against Babylon

1 THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE AGAINST BABYLON.

2 “PROCLAIM YOU AMONG THE GENTILES, AND CAUSE THE TIDINGS TO BE HEARD, AND DO NOT SUPPRESS THEM: SAY YOU, ‘BABYLON IS TAKEN, BELUS IS DISGRACED; THE FEARLESS, THE LUXURIOUS MAERODACH IS DELIVERED UP.’

3 FOR A NATION HAS COME UP AGAINST HER FROM THE NORTH, HE SHALL UTTERLY RAVAGE HER LAND, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO DWELL IN IT, NEITHER MAN NOR BEAST.

Hope for Jesrael and Judah

4 IN THOSE DAYS, AND AT THAT TIME, THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL COME, THEY AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH TOGETHER; THEY SHALL PROCEED, CRYING AS THEY GO, SEEKING JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 THEY SHALL ASK THE WAY TILL THEY COME TO ZION, FOR THAT WAY SHALL THEY SET THEIR FACE; AND THEY SHALL COME AND FLEE FOR REFUGE TO JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR THE EVERLASTING COVENANT SHALL NOT BE FORGOTTEN.

6 MY PEOPLE HAVE BEEN LOST SHEEP: THEIR SHEPHERDS THRUST THEM OUT, THEY CAUSED THEM TO

WANDER ON THE MOUNTAINS: THEY WENT FROM MOUNTAIN TO HILL, THEY FORGOT THEIR RESTING-PLACE.

7 ALL THAT FOUND THEM CONSUMED THEM: THEIR ENEMIES SAID, ‘LET US NOT LEAVE THEM ALONE, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST JESUS: HE THAT GATHERED THEIR FATHERS HAD A PASTURE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.’

8 FLEE YOU OUT OF THE MIDST OF BABYLON, AND FROM THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, AND GO FORTH, AND BE AS SERPENTS BEFORE SLEEP.

9 FOR, BEHOLD, I STIR UP AGAINST BABYLON THE GATHERINGS OF NATIONS OUT OF THE LAND OF THE NORTH; AND THEY SHALL SET THEMSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST HER: THERE SHALL SHE BE TAKEN, AS THE DART OF AN EXPERT WARRIOR SHALL NOT RETURN EMPTY.

10 AND CHALDEA SHALL BE A SPOIL: ALL THAT SPOIL HER SHALL BE SATISFIED.

Babylon's Sure Fall

11 BECAUSE YOU REJOICED, AND BOASTED, WHILE PLUNDERING MY HERITAGE; BECAUSE YOU REJOICED AS CALVES IN THE GRASS, AND PUSHED WITH THE HORN AS BULLS.

12 YOUR MOTHER IS GREATLY ASHAMED; YOUR MOTHER THAT BORE YOU FOR PROSPERITY IS SHAMED: SHE IS THE LAST OF THE NATIONS, DESOLATE,

13 BECAUSE OF JESUS' ANGER: IT SHALL NOT BE INHABITED, BUT IT SHALL BE ALL A DESOLATION; AND EVERY ONE THAT PASSES THROUGH BABYLON SHALL SCOWL, AND THEY SHALL HISS AT ALL HER PLAGUE.

14 SET YOURSELVES IN ARRAY AGAINST BABYLON ROUND ABOUT, ALL YOU THAT BEND THE BOW; SHOOT AT HER, SPARE NOT YOUR ARROWS,

15 AND PREVAIL AGAINST HER: HER HANDS ARE WEAKENED, HER BULWARKS ARE FALLEN, AND HER WALL IS BROKEN DOWN: FOR IT IS VENGEANCE FROM THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: TAKE VENGEANCE UPON HER; AS SHE HAS DONE, DO TO HER.

16 UTTERLY DESTROY SEED OUT OF BABYLON, AND HIM THAT HOLDS A SICKLE IN TIME OF HARVEST: FOR FEAR OF THE GRECIAN SWORD, THEY SHALL RETURN EVERY ONE TO HIS PEOPLE, AND EVERY ONE SHALL FLEE TO HIS OWN LAND.

Hope for God's People

17 JESRAEL IS A WANDERING SHEEP; THE LIONS HAVE DRIVEN HIM OUT: THE KING OF ASSYRIA FIRST DEVoured HIM, AND AFTERWARD THIS KING OF BABYLON HAS GNAWED HIS BONES.”

18 *THEFORE THUS SAITH JESUS*; “BEHOLD, I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE KING OF BABYLON, AND UPON HIS LAND, AS I TOOK VENGEANCE ON THE KING OF ASSYRIA.

19 AND I WILL RESTORE JESRAEL TO HIS PASTURE, AND HE SHALL FEED ON CARMEL AND ON MOUNT EPHRAIM AND IN GILEAD, AND HIS SOUL SHALL BE SATISFIED.

20 IN THOSE DAYS, AND AT THAT TIME, THEY SHALL SEEK FOR THE INIQUITY OF JESRAEL, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE; AND FOR THE SINS OF JUDAH, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE FOUND: FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEM THAT ARE LEFT ON THE LAND,” SAITH JESUS.

Jesus's Judgment on Babylon

21 “GO UP AGAINST IT ROUGHLY, AND AGAINST THEM THAT DWELL ON IT: AVENGE, O SWORD, AND DESTROY UTTERLY,” SAITH JESUS, “AND DO ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I COMMAND YOU.

22 A SOUND OF WAR, AND GREAT DESTRUCTION IN THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS!

23 HOW IS THE HAMMER OF THE WHOLE EARTH BROKEN AND CRUSHED! HOW IS BABYLON BECOME A DESOLATION AMONG THE NATIONS!

24 THEY SHALL COME UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT KNOW IT, BABYLON, THAT YOU WILL EVEN BE TAKEN CAPTIVE: YOU ARE FOUND AND TAKEN, BECAUSE YOU DID RESIST JESUS.

25 JESUS HAS OPENED HIS TREASURY, AND BROUGHT FORTH THE WEAPONS OF HIS ANGER: FOR JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS A WORK IN THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS.

26 *FOR HER TIMES ARE COME*: OPEN YOU HER STOREHOUSES: SEARCH HER AS A CAVE, AND UTTERLY DESTROY HER: LET THERE BE NO REMNANT OF HER.

27 DRY YOU UP ALL HER FRUITS, AND LET THEM GO DOWN TO THE SLAUGHTER: WOE TO THEM! FOR THEIR DAY IS COME, AND THE TIME OF THEIR REPAY.

28 A VOICE OF MEN FLEEING AND ESCAPING FROM THE LAND OF BABYLON, TO DECLARE TO ZION THE VENGEANCE THAT COMES FROM JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

29 SUMMON MANY AGAINST BABYLON, EVEN EVERY ONE THAT BENDS THE BOW: CAMP AGAINST HER ROUND ABOUT; LET NO ONE OF HER PEOPLE ESCAPE: RENDER TO HER ACCORDING TO HER WORKS; ACCORDING TO ALL THAT SHE HAS DONE, DO TO HER: FOR SHE HAS RESISTED JESUS, THE HOLY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL.

30 THEREFORE SHALL HER YOUNG MEN FALL IN THE STREETS, AND ALL HER WARRIORS SHALL BE CAST DOWN,” SAITH JESUS.

31 “BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU THE ARROGANT ONE,” SAITH JESUS: “FOR YOUR DAY IS COME, AND THE TIME OF YOUR REPAY.

32 AND YOUR PRIDE SHALL FAIL, AND FALL, AND THERE SHALL BE NO ONE TO SET IT UP AGAIN: AND I WILL KINDLE A FIRE IN HER FOREST, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR ALL THINGS ROUND ABOUT HER.”

33 *THUS SAITH JESUS*; “THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH HAVE BEEN OPPRESSED: ALL THEY THAT HAVE TAKEN THEM CAPTIVE HAVE OPPRESSED THEM TOGETHER; FOR THEY WOULD NOT LET THEM GO.

34 **BUT THEIR REDEEMER IS STRONG; JESUS THE ALMIGHTY IS HIS NAME: HE WILL ENTER INTO JUDGMENT WITH HIS ADVERSARIES, THAT HE MAY DESTROY THE EARTH;**
 35 **AND HE WILL SHARPEN A SWORD AGAINST THE CHALDEANS, AND AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF BABYLON, AND UPON HER NOBLES AND UPON HER WISE MEN;**
 36 **A SWORD UPON HER WARRIORS, AND THEY SHALL BE WEAKENED: A SWORD UPON THEIR HORSES, AND UPON THEIR CHARIOTS:**
 37 **A SWORD UPON THEIR WARRIORS AND UPON THE MIXED PEOPLE IN THE MIDST OF HER; AND THEY SHALL BE AS WOMEN: A SWORD UPON THE TREASURES, AND THEY SHALL BE SCATTERED UPON HER WATER,**
 38 **AND THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED: FOR IT IS A LAND OF GRAVEN IMAGES; AND IN THE ISLANDS, WHERE THEY BOASTED.**
 39 **THEREFORE SHALL IDOLS DWELL IN THE ISLANDS, AND THE YOUNG OF MONSTERS SHALL DWELL IN IT: IT SHALL NOT BE INHABITED ANY MORE FOREVER.**
 40 **AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVERTHREW SODOM AND GOMORRAH, AND THE CITIES BORDERING UPON THEM," SAITH JESUS: "NO MAN SHALL DWELL THERE, AND NO SON OF HUMANS SHALL SOJOURN THERE.**
 41 **BEHOLD, A PEOPLE COMES FROM THE NORTH, AND A GREAT NATION, AND MANY KINGS SHALL BE STIRRED UP FROM THE END OF THE EARTH; HOLDING BOW AND DAGGER:**
 42 **THE PEOPLE ARE FIERCE AND WILL HAVE NO MERCY. THEIR VOICES SHALL SOUND AS THE SEA, THEY SHALL RIDE UPON HORSES, PREPARED FOR WAR, LIKE FIRE, AGAINST YOU, O DAUGHTER OF BABYLON.**
 43 **THE KING OF BABYLON HEARD THE SOUND OF THEM, AND HIS HANDS WERE MADE FEEBLE: ANGUISH OVERCAME HIM, PAINS AS OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR.**
 44 **BEHOLD, HE SHALL COME UP AS A LION FROM JORDAN TO GAETHAN; FOR I WILL SPEEDILY DRIVE THEM FROM HER, AND I WILL SET ALL THE YOUTHS AGAINST HER: FOR WHO IS LIKE ME? AND WHO WILL RESIST ME? AND WHO IS THIS SHEPHERD WHO WILL STAND BEFORE ME?"**
 45 **THEREFORE HEAR YOU THE COUNSEL OF JESUS, WHICH HE HAS TAKEN AGAINST BABYLON; AND HIS PLANS, WHICH HE HAS DEvised UPON THE CHALDEANS INHABITING IT: SURELY LAMBS OF THEIR FLOCK SHALL BE DESTROYED: SURELY PASTURE SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM THEM.**
 46 **FOR AT THE SOUND OF THE TAKING OF BABYLON THE EARTH SHALL QUAKE, AND A CRY SHALL BE HEARD AMONG THE NATIONS.**

Jeremiah 28 (Jer.51 in KJV)

1 **THUS SAITH JESUS; "BEHOLD, I STIR UP AGAINST BABYLON, AND AGAINST THE CHALDEANS DWELLING THEREIN, A DEADLY BURNING WIND.**
 2 **AND I WILL SEND FORTH AGAINST BABYLON SPOILERS, AND THEY SHALL SPOIL HER, AND SHALL RAVAGE HER LAND. WOE TO BABYLON ROUND ABOUT HER IN THE DAY OF HER AFFLICTION.**
 3 **LET THE ARCHER BEND HIS BOW, AND HIM THAT HAS ARMOUR PUT IT ON: AND DO NOT SPARE HER YOUNG MEN, BUT DESTROY YOU ALL HER HOST.**
 4 **AND SLAIN MEN SHALL FALL IN THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, AND MEN PIERCED THROUGH SHALL FALL WITHOUT IT.**
 5 **FOR JESRAEL AND JUDAH HAVE NOT BEEN FORSAKEN OF THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; WHEREAS THEIR LAND WAS FILLED WITH INIQUITY AGAINST THE HOLY THINGS OF JESRAEL.**
 6 **FLEE YOU OUT OF THE MIDST OF BABYLON (*Rev.18:4*), AND DELIVER EVERY ONE HIS SOUL: AND BE NOT OVERTHROWN IN HER INIQUITY; FOR IT IS THE TIME OF HER REPAY FROM JESUS; HE IS RENDERING TO HER A PAYBACK. (*Double Rev.18:6-7*)**
 7 **BABYLON HAS BEEN A GOLDEN CUP IN JESUS' HAND, CAUSING ALL THE EARTH TO BE DRUNKEN (*Rev.18:3*): THE NATIONS HAVE DRUNK OF HER WINE; THEREFORE THEY WERE SHAKEN.**
 8 **AND BABYLON IS FALLEN SUDDENLY (*Rev.18:2*), AND IS BROKEN TO PIECES: LAMENT FOR HER (*Rev.18:9*); TAKE BALM FOR HER DEADLY WOUND, IF BY ANY MEANS SHE MAY BE HEALED.**
 9 **'WE TRIED TO HEAL BABYLON, BUT SHE WAS NOT HEALED: LET US FORSAKE HER, AND DEPART EVERY ONE TO HIS OWN COUNTRY: FOR HER JUDGMENT HAS REACHED TO THE HEAVEN, IT HAS RISEN UP TO THE STARS!'" (*Rev. 18:5*)**
 10 **JESUS HAS BROUGHT FORTH HIS JUDGMENT: COME, AND LET US DECLARE IN ZION THE WORKS OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).**
 11 **PREPARE THE ARROWS; FILL THE QUIVERS: JESUS HAS STIRRED UP THE SPIRIT OF THE KING OF THE MEDES: FOR HIS WRATH (*anger in the last 45 days Rev.16*) IS AGAINST BABYLON, TO DESTROY IT UTTERLY; FOR IT IS JESUS' VENGEANCE, IT IS THE VENGEANCE OF HIS PEOPLE.**
 12 **LIFT UP A STANDARD ON THE WALLS OF BABYLON, PREPARE THE QUIVERS, ROUSE THE GUARDS, PREPARE THE WEAPONS: FOR JESUS HAS TAKEN THE WORK IN HAND, AND WILL EXECUTE WHAT HE HAS SPOKEN AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF BABYLON,**
 13 **DWELLING ON MANY WATERS, AND AMONG THE ABUNDANCE OF HER TREASURES; YOUR END IS COME TRULY INTO YOUR BOWELS.**
 14 **FOR JESUS HAS SWORN BY HIS ARM, SAYING, "I WILL FILL YOU WITH MEN AS WITH LOCUSTS; AND THEY THAT COME DOWN SHALL CRY AGAINST YOU."**

A Hymn of Praise to Jesus

15 **JESUS MADE THE EARTH BY HIS POWER, PREPARING THE WORLD BY HIS WISDOM, BY HIS UNDERSTANDING HE STRETCHED OUT THE HEAVEN.**
 16 **AT HIS VOICE HE MAKES A SOUND OF WATER IN THE HEAVEN, AND BRINGS UP CLOUDS FROM THE EXTREMITY OF THE EARTH; HE**

MAKES LIGHTNINGS FOR RAIN, AND BRINGS LIGHT OUT OF HIS TREASURES.

17 EVERY MAN HAS COMPLETELY LOST UNDERSTANDING; EVERY GOLDSMITH IS DISGRACED BECAUSE OF HIS GRAVEN IMAGES: FOR THEY HAVE CAST FALSE GODS, THERE IS NO BREATH IN THEM.

18 THEY ARE VAIN WORKS, OBJECTS OF SCORN; IN THE TIME OF THEIR VISITATION THEY SHALL PERISH.

19 NOT SUCH IS JACOB'S PORTION; FOR HE THAT FORMED ALL THINGS, HE IS HIS INHERITANCE; JESUS IS HIS NAME.

Babylon's Great Punishment

20 "YOU SCATTER FOR ME THE WEAPONS OF WAR: AND I WILL SCATTER NATIONS BY YOU, AND WILL DESTROY KINGS BY MEANS OF YOU.

21 AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER THE HORSE AND HIS RIDER; AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER CHARIOTS AND THEM THAT RIDE IN THEM.

22 AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER YOUTH AND MAID; AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER MAN AND WOMAN.

23 AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER THE SHEPHERD AND HIS FLOCK; AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER THE HUSBANDMAN AND HIS HUSBANDRY; AND BY YOU I WILL SCATTER LEADERS AND THE CAPTAINS.

24 AND I WILL PAY BACK TO BABYLON AND TO ALL THE CHALDEANS THAT DWELL THERE ALL THEIR MISCHIEF THAT THEY HAVE DONE TO ZION BEFORE YOUR EYES," SAITH JESUS.

25 "BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, THE RUINED MOUNTAIN, THAT DESTROYS THE WHOLE EARTH; AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON YOU, AND WILL ROLL YOU DOWN UPON THE ROCKS, AND WILL MAKE YOU AS A BURNT MOUNTAIN.

26 AND THEY SHALL NOT TAKE FROM YOU A STONE FOR A CORNER, NOR A STONE FOR A FOUNDATION: FOR YOU SHALL BE A DESOLATION FOREVER," SAITH JESUS.

27 "LIFT UP A STANDARD IN THE LAND, SOUND THE TRUMPET AMONG THE NATIONS, CONSECRATE THE NATIONS AGAINST HER, RAISE UP KINGS AGAINST HER BY ME, AND THAT FOR THE PEOPLE OF ACHANAZ; SET AGAINST HER EQUIPMENT OF WAR; BRING UP AGAINST HER HORSES AS A MULTITUDE OF LOCUSTS.

28 BRING UP NATIONS AGAINST HER, EVEN THE KING OF THE MEDES AND OF THE WHOLE EARTH, HIS RULERS, AND ALL HIS CAPTAINS.

29 THE EARTH HAS QUAKED AND BEEN TROUBLED, BECAUSE THE PURPOSE OF JESUS HAS RISEN UP AGAINST BABYLON, TO MAKE THE LAND OF BABYLON A DESOLATION, AND UNINHABITABLE.

30 THE WARRIOR OF BABYLON HAS FAILED TO FIGHT; THEY SHALL SIT THERE IN THE SIEGE; THEIR POWER IS BROKEN; THEY ARE BECOME LIKE WOMEN; HER TABERNACLES HAVE BEEN SET ON FIRE; HER BARS ARE BROKEN.

31 ONE SHALL RUSH, RUNNING TO MEET ANOTHER RUNNER, AND ONE SHALL GO WITH TIDINGS TO MEET ANOTHER WITH TIDINGS, TO BRING TIDINGS TO THE KING OF BABYLON, THAT HIS CITY IS TAKEN.

32 AT THE END OF HIS PASSAGES THEY WERE TAKEN, AND HIS CISTERNS THEY HAVE BURNT WITH FIRE, AND HIS WARRIORS ARE GOING FORTH."

33 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, "THE HOUSES OF THE KING OF BABYLON SHALL BE THRESHED AS A FLOOR IN THE SEASON; YET A LITTLE WHILE, AND HER HARVEST SHALL COME."

34 "HE HAS DEVoured ME, HE HAS TORN ME ASUNDER, AIRY DARKNESS HAS COME UPON ME; NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAS SWALLOWED ME UP, AS A DRAGON HAS HE FILLED HIS BELLY WITH MY DELICACIES.

35 MY TROUBLES AND MY DISTRESSES HAVE DRIVEN ME OUT INTO BABYLON," SHALL SHE THAT DWELLS IN ZION SAY; "AND MY BLOOD SHALL BE UPON THE CHALDEANS DWELLING THERE," SHALL JERUSALEM SAY.

Jesus's Vengeance on Babylon

36 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, "BEHOLD, I WILL JUDGE YOUR ADVERSARY, AND I WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE FOR YOU; AND I WILL WASTE HER SEA, AND DRY UP HER FOUNTAIN.

37 AND BABYLON SHALL BE A DESOLATION, AND SHALL NOT BE INHABITED.

38 FOR THEY ROSE UP TOGETHER AS LIONS, AND AS LIONS' WHELPS.

39 IN THEIR HEAT I WILL GIVE THEM A DRAUGHT, AND MAKE THEM DRUNK, THAT THEY MAY BE STUPEFIED/NUMB, AND SLEEP AN EVERLASTING SLEEP, AND NOT AWAKE," SAITH JESUS.

40 "AND BRING YOU THEM DOWN AS LAMBS TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND RAMS WITH YOUNG GOATS.

41 HOW HAS THE BOAST OF ALL THE EARTH BEEN TAKEN AND CAUGHT IN A SNARE! HOW HAS BABYLON BECOME A DESOLATION AMONG THE NATIONS!

42 THE SEA HAS COME UP UPON BABYLON WITH THE SOUND OF ITS WAVES, AND SHE IS COVERED.

43 HER CITIES ARE BECOME LIKE A DRY AND TRACKLESS LAND; NOT SO MUCH AS ONE MAN SHALL DWELL IN IT, NEITHER SHALL A SON OF HUMANS LODGE IN IT.

44 AND I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON BABYLON, AND BRING FORTH OUT OF HER MOUTH WHAT SHE HAS SWALLOWED DOWN, AND THE NATIONS SHALL NO MORE BE GATHERED TO HER:

45 AND IN BABYLON THE SLAIN MEN OF ALL THE EARTH SHALL FALL."

A Message for the Exiles

50 GO FORTH OF THE LAND, YOU THAT ESCAPE, AND STAY NOT; YOU THAT ARE AFAR OFF, REMEMBER JESUS, AND LET JERUSALEM COME INTO YOUR MIND.

51 WE ARE ASHAMED, BECAUSE WE HAVE HEARD OUR REPROACH; DISGRACE HAS COVERED OUR FACE; FOREIGNERS/STRANGERS ARE COME INTO OUR SANCTUARY, EVEN INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

52 "THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE UPON HER GRAVEN IMAGES: AND SLAIN MEN SHALL FALL IN ALL HER LAND.

53 **FOR THOUGH BABYLON SHOULD GO UP AS THE HEAVEN, AND THOUGH SHE SHOULD STRENGTHEN HER WALLS WITH HER POWER, FROM ME SHALL COME THEY THAT SHALL DESTROY HER,” SAITH JESUS.**

Babylon's Complete Destruction

54 **“A SOUND OF A CRY IN BABYLON, AND GREAT DESTRUCTION IN THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS:**
55 **FOR JESUS HAS UTTERLY DESTROYED BABYLON, AND CUT OFF FROM HER THE GREAT VOICE SOUNDING AS MANY WATERS: HE HAS CONSIGNED HER VOICE TO DESTRUCTION.**
56 **FOR DISTRESS HAS COME UPON BABYLON, HER WARRIORS ARE TAKEN, THEIR BOWS ARE USELESS: FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) PAYS THEM BACK.**
57 **JESUS REPAYS, AND WILL MAKE HER LEADERS AND HER WISE MEN AND HER CAPTAINS COMPLETELY DRUNK,” SAITH THE KING, JESUS THE ALMIGHTY IS HIS NAME.**
58 **THUS SAITH JESUS, “THE WALL OF BABYLON WAS MADE BROAD, BUT IT SHALL BE COMPLETELY BROKEN DOWN, AND HER HIGH GATES SHALL BE BURNT WITH FIRE; AND THE PEOPLES SHALL NOT LABOUR IN VAIN, NOR THE NATIONS FAIL IN THEIR RULE.”**

Jeremias's Message Sent to Babylon

59 **THE WORD WHICH JESUS COMMANDED THE PROPHET JEREMIAS TO SAY TO SARAEAS SON OF NERIAS, SON OF MAASAEAS, WHEN HE WENT FROM ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH TO BABYLON, IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN. AND SARAEAS WAS OVER THE BOUNTIES.**
60 **AND JEREMIAS WROTE IN A SCROLL ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH SHOULD COME UPON BABYLON, EVEN ALL THESE WORDS THAT ARE WRITTEN AGAINST BABYLON.**
61 **AND JEREMIAS SAID TO SARAEAS, “WHEN YOU ARE COME TO BABYLON, AND SHALL SEE AND READ ALL THESE WORDS;**
62 **THEN YOU SHALL SAY, ‘O LORD THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), YOU HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST THIS PLACE, TO DESTROY IT, AND THAT THERE SHOULD BE NONE TO DWELL IN IT, NEITHER MAN NOR BEAST; FOR IT SHALL BE A DESOLATION FOREVER.’**
63 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN YOU SHALL CEASE FROM READING THIS SCROLL, THAT YOU SHALL BIND A STONE UPON IT, AND CAST IT INTO THE MIDST OF EUPHRATES;**
64 **AND SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SHALL BABYLON SINK, AND NOT RISE, BECAUSE OF THE CALAMITIES WHICH I BRING UPON IT.’” (Rev.18:21)**

Jeremiah 29 (Jer.47 & Jer.49:7-22 in KJV)

A Message against Philistia

47:1 **THUS SAITH JESUS AGAINST THE PHILISTINES;**
2 **“BEHOLD, WATERS COME UP FROM THE NORTH, AND SHALL BECOME A FLOODING TORRENT, AND IT SHALL SWEEP AWAY THE LAND, AND ITS FULLNESS; THE CITY, AND THEM THAT DWELL IN IT: AND MEN SHALL CRY AND ALL THAT DWELL IN THE LAND SHALL HOWL,**
3 **AT THE SOUND OF HIS RUSHING, AT THE SOUND OF HIS HOOF, AND AT THE RATTLING OF HIS CHARIOTS, AT THE NOISE OF HIS WHEELS: THE FATHERS TURNED NOT TO THEIR CHILDREN BECAUSE OF THE WEAKNESS OF THEIR HANDS,**
4 **IN THE DAY THAT IS COMING TO DESTROY ALL THE PHILISTINES: AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY TYRE AND SIDON AND ALL THE REST OF THEIR ALLIES: FOR JESUS WILL DESTROY THE REMAINING INHABITANTS OF THE ISLANDS.**
5 **BALDNESS IS COME UPON GAZA; ASCALON IS CAST AWAY, AND THE REMNANT OF THE ENAKIM.**
6 **HOW LONG WILL YOU STRIKE, O SWORD OF JESUS? HOW LONG WILL IT BE ERE YOU ARE QUIET? RETURN INTO YOUR SHEATH, REST, AND BE REMOVED.**
7 **HOW SHALL IT BE QUIET, WHEREAS JESUS HAS GIVEN IT A COMMISSION AGAINST ASCALON, AND AGAINST THE REGIONS ON THE SEA-COAST, TO AWAKE AGAINST THE REMAINING COUNTRIES!”**

Messages about Edom

49:7 **CONCERNING EDMON, THUS SAITH JESUS; “THERE IS NO LONGER WISDOM IN THAEMAN/TEMAN, COUNSEL HAS PERISHED FROM THE WISE ONES, THEIR WISDOM IS GONE,**
8 **THEIR PLACE HAS BEEN DECEIVED. DIG DEEP FOR A DWELLING, YOU THAT INHABIT DAEDAM, FOR HE HAS WORKED GRIEVOUSLY: I BROUGHT TROUBLE UPON HIM IN THE TIME AT WHICH I VISITED HIM.**
9 **FOR GRAPE-GATHERERS ARE COME, WHO SHALL NOT LEAVE YOU A REMNANT; AS THIEVES BY NIGHT, THEY SHALL LAY THEIR HAND UPON YOUR POSSESSIONS.**
10 **FOR I HAVE STRIPPED ESAU, I HAVE UNCOVERED THEIR SECRET PLACES; THEY SHALL HAVE NO POWER TO HIDE THEMSELVES, THEY HAVE PERISHED EACH BY THE HAND OF HIS BROTHER, MY NEIGHBOUR, AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE**
11 **FOR YOUR FATHERLESS ONE TO BE LEFT TO LIVE, BUT I SHALL LIVE, AND THE WIDOWS TRUST IN ME.”**
12 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; “THEY WHO WERE NOT APPOINTED TO DRINK THE CUP (the righteous) HAVE DRUNK IT; AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS BE EXCUSED: FOR BY DRINKING, YOU SHALL DRINK. (All must suffer chastisement, both the wicked and the righteous, for all have sinned; and all must be tested and be made strong.)**
13 **FOR BY MYSELF I HAVE SWORN,” SAITH JESUS, “THAT YOU SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF HER AN IMPASSABLE LAND, AND A REPROACH, AND A CURSE; AND ALL HER CITIES SHALL BE DESERT FOREVER.”**
14 **I HAVE HEARD A REPORT FROM JESUS, AND HE HAS SENT MESSENGERS TO THE NATIONS, SAYING, “ASSEMBLE YOURSELVES, AND COME AGAINST HER; RISE YOU UP TO WAR.**
15 **I HAVE MADE YOU SMALL AMONG THE NATIONS, UTTERLY CONTEMPTIBLE AMONG MEN.**
16 **YOUR INSOLENCE HAS RISEN UP AGAINST YOU, THE FIERCENESS OF YOUR HEART HAS BURST THE**

HOLES OF THE ROCKS, IT HAS SEIZED UPON THE STRENGTH OF AN ELEVATED HILL; FOR AS AN EAGLE HE SET HIS NEST ON HIGH: THERE WILL I BRING YOU DOWN.

17 AND EDOM SHALL BE A DESERT: EVERY ONE THAT PASSES BY SHALL HISS AT IT.

18 AS SODOM WAS OVERTHROWN AND GOMORRAH AND THEY THAT SOJOURNED IN HER," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "NO MAN SHALL DWELL THERE, NOR SHALL ANY SON OF HUMANS INHABIT THERE.

19 BEHOLD, HE SHALL COME UP AS A LION OUT OF THE MIDST OF JORDAN TO THE PLACE OF ÆTHAM: FOR I WILL SPEEDILY DRIVE THEM FROM IT, AND YOU SHALL SET THE YOUNG MEN AGAINST HER: FOR WHO IS LIKE ME? AND WHO WILL WITHSTAND ME? AND WHO IS THIS SHEPHERD, WHO SHALL CONFRONT ME?

20 THEREFORE HEAR YOU THE COUNSEL OF JESUS, WHICH HE HAS FRAMED AGAINST EDOM; AND HIS PLAN, WHICH HE HAS DEVISED AGAINST THE INHABITANTS OF THAEMAN: SURELY THE LEAST OF THE SHEEP SHALL BE SWEEPED OFF; SURELY THEIR DWELLING SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE FOR THEM.

21 FOR AT THE SOUND OF THEIR FALL THE EARTH WAS SCARED, AND THE CRY OF THE SEA WAS NOT HEARD.

22 BEHOLD, HE SHALL LOOK UPON HER AS AN EAGLE, AND SPREAD FORTH HIS WINGS OVER HER STRONGHOLDS; AND THE HEART OF THE MIGHTY MEN OF EDOM SHALL BE IN THAT DAY AS THE HEART OF A WOMAN IN HER LABOUR."

Jeremiah 30 (Jer.49 in KJV)

A Message against Ammon

49:1 CONCERNING THE SONS OF AMMON THUS SAITH JESUS, "ARE THERE NO SONS IN JESRAEL? OR HAVE THEY NO ONE TO SUCCEED THEM? WHY HAS MELCHOL INHERITED GILEAD, AND WHY SHALL THEIR PEOPLE DWELL IN THEIR CITIES?

2 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN I WILL CAUSE TO BE HEARD IN RABBATH A TUMULT OF WARS; AND THEY SHALL BECOME A WASTE AND RUINED PLACE, AND HER ALTARS SHALL BE BURNED WITH FIRE; THEN SHALL JESRAEL SUCCEED TO HIS DOMINION.

3 HOWL, O ESEBON, FOR GAI HAS PERISHED; CRY, YOU DAUGHTERS OF RABBATH, GIRD YOURSELVES WITH SACK-CLOTHES, AND LAMENT; FOR MELCHOL SHALL GO INTO BANISHMENT, HIS PRIESTS AND HIS PRINCES TOGETHER.

4 WHY DO YOU REJOICE IN THE PLAINS OF THE ENAKIM, YOU ARROGANT DAUGHTER, THAT TRUST IN YOUR TREASURES, THAT SAY, 'WHO SHALL COME IN TO ME?'

5 BEHOLD, I WILL BRING TERROR UPON YOU," SAITH JESUS, "FROM ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT YOU; AND YOU SHALL BE SCATTERED EVERY ONE RIGHT BEFORE HIM, AND THERE IS NONE TO GATHER YOU."

A Message against Kedar and Hazor

49:28 CONCERNING KEDAR THE QUEEN OF THE PALACE, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON STRUCK, THUS SAITH JESUS; "ARISE YOU, AND GO UP TO KEDAR, AND FILL THE SONS OF KEDEM.

29 THEY SHALL TAKE THEIR TENTS AND THEIR SHEEP, THEY SHALL TAKE FOR THEMSELVES THEIR GARMENTS, AND ALL THEIR BAGGAGE AND THEIR CAMELS; AND SUMMON YOU DESTRUCTION AGAINST THEM FROM EVERY SIDE.

30 FLEE YOU, DIG VERY DEEP FOR A DWELLING-PLACE, YOU THAT DWELL IN THE PALACE; FOR THE KING OF BABYLON HAS PLANNED AND PLOTTED AGAINST YOU.

31 RISE UP, AND GO UP AGAINST A NATION SETTLED AND DWELLING AT EASE, WHO HAVE NO DOORS, NOR BOLTS, NOR BARS, WHO DWELL ALONE.

32 AND THEIR CAMELS SHALL BE A SPOIL, AND THE MULTITUDE OF THEIR CATTLE SHALL BE DESTROYED: AND I WILL SCATTER THEM AS CHAFF WITH EVERY WIND, HAVING THEIR HAIR CUT ABOUT THEIR FOREHEADS, I WILL BRING ON THEIR OVERTHROW FROM ALL SIDES," SAITH JESUS.

33 "AND THE PALACE SHALL BE A RESTING-PLACE FOR OSTRICHES, AND DESOLATE FOREVER: NO MAN SHALL ABIDE THERE, AND NO SON OF HUMANS SHALL DWELL THERE."

A Message against Damascus

23 CONCERNING DAMASCUS. "EMATH IS BROUGHT TO SHAME, AND ARPHATH: FOR THEY HAVE HEARD AN EVIL REPORT: THEY ARE AMAZED, THEY ARE ANGRY, THEY SHALL BE UTTERLY UNABLE TO REST.

24 DAMASCUS IS UTTERLY WEAKENED, SHE IS PUT TO FLIGHT; TREMBLING HAS SEIZED UPON HER.

25 HOW HAS SHE NOT LEFT MY CITY, THEY HAVE LOVED THE VILLAGE?

26 THEREFORE SHALL THE YOUNG MEN FALL IN YOUR STREETS, AND ALL YOUR WARRIORS SHALL FALL," SAITH JESUS.

27 "AND I WILL KINDLE A FIRE IN THE WALL OF DAMASCUS, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE STREETS OF THE SON OF ADER."

Jeremiah 31 (Jer.48:1-44 in KJV)

A Message against Moab

1 THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING MOAB, "WOE TO NABAU! FOR IT HAS PERISHED: CARIATHAIM IS TAKEN: AMATH AND AGATH ARE PUT TO SHAME.

2 THERE IS NO LONGER ANY HEALING FOR MOAB, NOR GLORYING IN ESEBON: HE HAS DEVISED CALAMITIES AGAINST HER: WE HAVE CUT HER OFF FROM BEING A NATION, AND SHE SHALL BE COMPLETELY STILL: AFTER YOU SHALL GO A SWORD;

3 FOR THERE IS A VOICE OF MEN CRYING OUT OF ORONAIM, DESTRUCTION AND GREAT RUIN.

4 MOAB IS RUINED, PROCLAIM IT TO ZOGORA:

5 FOR ALOTH IS FILLED WITH CRYING: ONE SHALL GO UP CRYING BY THE WAY OF ORONAIM; YOU HAVE HEARD A CRY OF DESTRUCTION.
 6 FLEE YOU, AND SAVE YOUR LIVES, AND YOU SHALL BE AS A WILD DONKEY IN THE DESERT.
 7 SINCE YOU HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR STRONGHOLD, THEREFORE YOU SHALL BE TAKEN: AND CHAMOS SHALL GO FORTH INTO CAPTIVITY, AND HIS PRIESTS, AND HIS PRINCES TOGETHER.
 8 AND DESTRUCTION SHALL COME UPON EVERY CITY, IT SHALL BY NO MEANS ESCAPE; THE VALLEY ALSO SHALL PERISH, AND THE PLAIN COUNTRY SHALL BE COMPLETELY DESTROYED," AS JESUS HAS SAID.
 9 "SET MARKS UPON MOAB, FOR SHE SHALL BE TOUCHED WITH A PLAGUE-SPOT, AND ALL HER CITIES SHALL BECOME DESOLATE; WHERE SHALL THERE BE AN INHABITANT FOR HER?
 10 CURSED IS THE MAN THAT DOES THE WORKS OF JESUS INDIFFERENTLY/SLACKING, KEEPING BACK HIS SWORD FROM BLOOD.
 11 MOAB HAS BEEN AT EASE FROM A CHILD, AND TRUSTED IN HIS GLORY; HE HAS NOT POURED OUT HIS LIQUOR FROM VESSEL TO VESSEL, AND HAS NOT GONE INTO BANISHMENT, THEREFORE HIS TASTE REMAINED IN HIM, AND HIS SMELL DEPARTED NOT.
 12 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, HIS DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN I SHALL SEND UPON HIM BAD LEADERS, AND THEY SHALL LEAD HIM ASTRAY, AND THEY SHALL UTTERLY BREAK IN PIECES HIS POSSESSIONS, AND SHALL CUT HIS HORNS ASUNDER.
 13 AND MOAB SHALL BE ASHAMED OF CHAMOS, AS THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL WAS ASHAMED OF BAETHEL THEIR HOPE, HAVING TRUSTED IN THEM.
 14 HOW WILL YOU SAY, 'WE ARE STRONG, AND MEN STRONG FOR WAR?'
 15 MOAB IS RUINED, EVEN HIS CITY, AND HIS CHOICE YOUNG MEN HAVE GONE DOWN TO SLAUGHTER.
 16 THE DAY OF MOAB IS NEAR AT HAND, AND HIS INIQUITY MOVES SWIFTLY TO VENGEANCE.
 17 SHAKE THE HEAD AT HIM, ALL YOU THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT HIM; ALL OF YOU UTTER HIS NAME; SAY YOU, 'HOW IS THE GLORIOUS STAFF BROKEN TO PIECES, THE ROD OF MAGNIFICENCE!'
 18 COME DOWN FROM YOUR GLORY, AND SIT DOWN IN A DAMP PLACE: DAEON SHALL BE BROKEN, BECAUSE MOAB IS DESTROYED: THERE HAS GONE UP AGAINST YOU ONE TO RAVAGE YOUR STRONGHOLD.
 19 STAND BY THE WAY, AND LOOK, YOU THAT DWELL IN ARER; AND ASK HIM THAT IS FLEEING, AND HIM THAT ESCAPES, AND SAY, 'WHAT HAS HAPPENED?'
 20 MOAB IS PUT TO SHAME, BECAUSE HE IS BROKEN: HOWL AND CRY; PROCLAIM IN ARNON, THAT MOAB HAS PERISHED.
 21 AND JUDGMENT IS COMING AGAINST THE LAND OF MISOR, UPON CHELON, AND REPHAS, AND MOPHAS, AND UPON DAEON, AND UPON NABAU, AND UPON THE HOUSE OF DAETHLATHAIM,
 23 AND UPON CARIATHAIM, AND UPON THE HOUSE OF GAEMOL, AND UPON THE HOUSE OF MAON,
 24 AND UPON CARIOTH, AND UPON BOSOR, AND UPON ALL THE CITIES OF MOAB, FAR AND NEAR.
 25 THE HORN OF MOAB IS BROKEN, AND HIS ARM IS CRUSHED.
 26 MAKE YOU HIM DRUNK; FOR HE HAS MAGNIFIED HIMSELF AGAINST JESUS: AND MOAB SHALL CLAP WITH HIS HAND, AND SHALL BE ALSO HIMSELF A LAUGHING-STOCK.
 27 FOR SURELY JESRAEL WAS TO YOU A LAUGHING-STOCK, AND WAS FOUND AMONG YOUR THEFTS, BECAUSE YOU DID FIGHT AGAINST HIM.
 28 THE INHABITANTS OF MOAB HAVE LEFT THE CITIES, AND DWELT IN ROCKS; THEY HAVE BECOME AS DOVES NESTLING IN ROCKS, AT THE MOUTH OF A CAVE.
 29 AND I HAVE HEARD OF THE PRIDE OF MOAB, HE HAS GREATLY HEIGHTENED HIS PRIDE AND HIS ARROGANCE, AND HIS HEART HAS BEEN LIFTED UP.
 30 BUT I KNOW HIS WORKS: IS IT NOT ENOUGH FOR HIM? HAS HE NOT DONE THUS?
 31 THEREFORE HOWL YOU FOR MOAB ON ALL SIDES; CRY OUT AGAINST THE SHORN MEN IN A GLOOMY PLACE. I WILL CRY FOR YOU,
 32 O VINE OF ASEREMA, AS WITH THE CRYING OF JAZER: YOUR BRANCHES ARE GONE OVER THE SEA, THEY REACHED THE CITIES OF JAZER: DESTRUCTION HAS COME UPON YOUR FRUITS, AND UPON YOUR GRAPE-GATHERERS.
 33 JOY AND GLADNESS HAVE BEEN UTTERLY SWEEPED OFF THE LAND OF MOAB: AND THOUGH THERE WAS WINE IN YOUR PRESSES, IN THE MORNING THEY DID NOT TREAD IT, NEITHER IN THE EVENING DID THEY RAISE THE CRY OF JOY.
 34 FROM THE CRY OF ESEON EVEN TO ÆTAM THEIR CITIES UTTERED THEIR VOICE, FROM ZOGOR TO ORONAIM, AND THEIR TIDINGS AS A HEIFER OF THREE YEARS OLD, FOR THE WATER ALSO OF NEBRIN SHALL BE DRIED UP.
 35 AND I WILL DESTROY MOAB," SAITH JESUS, "AS HE COMES UP TO THE ALTAR, AND BURNS INCENSE TO HIS GODS.
 36 THEREFORE THE HEART OF MOAB SHALL SOUND AS PIPES, MY HEART SHALL SOUND AS A PIPE FOR THE SHORN MEN; FORASMUCH AS WHAT EVERY MAN HAS GAINED HAS PERISHED FROM HIM.
 37 THEY SHALL ALL HAVE THEIR HEADS SHAVED IN EVERY PLACE, AND EVERY BEARD SHALL BE SHAVED; AND ALL HANDS SHALL BEAT THE BREASTS, AND ON ALL LOINS SHALL BE SACKCLOTH.
 38 AND ON ALL THE HOUSETOPS OF MOAB, AND IN HIS STREETS SHALL BE MOURNING: FOR I HAVE BROKEN HIM," SAITH JESUS, "AS A VESSEL, WHICH IS USELESS.
 39 HOW HAS HE CHANGED! HOW HAS MOAB TURNED HIS BACK! MOAB IS PUT TO SHAME, AND BECOME A LAUGHING-STOCK, AND AN OBJECT OF ANGER TO ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT HIM."
 40 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS;
 41 "CARIOTH IS TAKEN, AND THE STRONGHOLDS HAVE BEEN TAKEN TOGETHER.

42 **AND MOAB SHALL PERISH FROM BEING A MULTITUDE, BECAUSE HE HAS MAGNIFIED HIMSELF AGAINST JESUS.**
43 **A SNARE, AND FEAR, AND THE PIT, ARE UPON YOU, O INHABITANT OF MOAB.**
44 **HE THAT FLEES FROM THE TERROR SHALL FALL INTO THE PIT, AND HE THAT COMES UP OUT OF THE PIT SHALL EVEN BE TAKEN IN THE SNARE: FOR I WILL BRING THESE THINGS UPON MOAB IN THE YEAR OF THEIR VISITATION."**

Jeremiah 32 (Jer.25:15-38 in KJV)

The Cup of Jesus's Anger

25:15 **THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL; "TAKE THE CUP OF THIS UNMIXED WINE FROM MY HAND, AND YOU SHALL CAUSE ALL THE NATIONS TO DRINK, TO WHOM I SEND YOU.**
16 **AND THEY SHALL DRINK, AND VOMIT, AND BE MAD, BECAUSE OF THE SWORD WHICH I SEND AMONG THEM."**
17 **SO I TOOK THE CUP OUT OF JESUS' HAND, AND CAUSED THE NATIONS TO WHOM JESUS SENT ME TO DRINK:**
18 **JERUSALEM, AND THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND THE KINGS OF JUDAH, AND HIS PRINCES, TO MAKE THEM A DESERT PLACE, A DESOLATION, AND A HISSING;**
19 **AND PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND HIS SERVANTS, AND HIS NOBLES, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE;**
20 **AND ALL THE MINGLED PEOPLE, AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE PHILISTINES, AND ASCALON, AND GAZA, AND ACCARON, AND THE REMNANT OF AZOTUS,**
21 **AND EDOM, AND THE LAND OF MOAB, AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON,**
22 **AND THE KINGS OF TYRE, AND THE KINGS OF SIDON, AND THE KINGS IN THE COUNTRY BEYOND THE SEA,**
23 **AND DAEDAN, AND THAEMAN, AND ROS, AND EVERY ONE THAT IS SHAVED ROUND ABOUT THE FACE,**
24 **AND ALL THE MINGLED PEOPLE LODGING IN THE DESERT,**
25 **AND ALL THE KINGS OF ÆLAM, AND ALL THE KINGS OF THE PERSIANS,**
26 **AND ALL THE KINGS FROM THE NORTH, THE FAR AND THE NEAR, EACH ONE WITH HIS BROTHER, AND ALL THE KINGDOMS WHICH ARE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.**
27 **"AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; DRINK YOU, BE YOU DRUNKEN; AND YOU SHALL VOMIT, AND SHALL FALL, AND SHALL IN NO WAY RISE, BECAUSE OF THE SWORD WHICH I SEND AMONG YOU.'**
28 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN THEY REFUSE TO TAKE THE CUP OUT OF YOUR HAND, TO DRINK IT, THAT YOU SHALL SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; YOU SHALL SURELY DRINK.'**
29 **FOR I AM BEGINNING TO AFFLICT THE CITY WHEREON MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS BE HELD GUILTLESS: FOR I AM CALLING A SWORD UPON ALL THAT DWELL UPON THE EARTH.**
30 **AND YOU SHALL PROPHECY AGAINST THEM THESE WORDS, AND SHALL SAY, 'JESUS SHALL SPEAK FROM ON HIGH, FROM HIS SANCTUARY HE WILL UTTER HIS VOICE; HE WILL PRONOUNCE A DECLARATION ON HIS PLACE; AND THESE SHALL ANSWER LIKE MEN GATHERING GRAPES: AND DESTRUCTION IS COMING ON THEM THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH,**
31 **EVEN UPON THE EXTREME PART OF THE EARTH; FOR JESUS HAS A CONTROVERSY WITH THE NATIONS, HE IS PLEADING WITH ALL FLESH, AND THE UNGODLY ARE GIVEN TO THE SWORD,'"** SAITH JESUS.
32 **THUS SAITH JESUS; "BEHOLD, CALAMITIES ARE PROCEEDING FROM NATION TO NATION, AND A GREAT WHIRLWIND GOES FORTH FROM THE END OF THE EARTH.**
33 **AND THE SLAIN OF JESUS SHALL BE IN THE DAY OF JESUS FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH EVEN TO THE OTHER END OF THE EARTH: THEY SHALL NOT BE BURIED; THEY SHALL BE AS FECES/MANURE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH."**
34 **HOWL, YOU SHEPHERDS, AND CRY; AND LAMENT, YOU RAMS OF THE FLOCK: FOR YOUR DAYS HAVE BEEN COMPLETED FOR SLAUGHTER, AND YOU SHALL FALL AS THE CHOICE RAMS.**
35 **AND FLIGHT SHALL PERISH FROM THE SHEPHERDS, AND SAFETY FROM THE RAMS OF THE FLOCK.**
36 **A VOICE OF THE CRYING OF THE SHEPHERDS, AND A MOANING OF THE SHEEP AND THE RAMS: FOR JESUS HAS DESTROYED THEIR PASTURES.**
37 **AND THE PEACEABLE ABODES THAT REMAIN SHALL BE DESTROYED BEFORE THE FIERCENESS OF MY ANGER.**
38 **HE HAS FORSAKEN HIS LAIR, AS A LION: FOR THEIR LAND IS BECOME DESOLATE BEFORE THE GREAT SWORD.**

Jeremiah 33 (Jer.26 in KJV)

Jeremias's Escape from Death

1 **IN THE BEGINNING OF THE REIGN OF KING JOAKIM SON OF JOSIAS THERE CAME THIS WORD FROM JESUS.**
2 **THUS SAITH JESUS; "STAND IN THE COURT OF JESUS' HOUSE, AND YOU SHALL DECLARE TO ALL THE JUDEANS, AND TO ALL THAT COME TO WORSHIP IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, ALL THE WORDS WHICH I COMMANDED YOU TO SPEAK TO THEM; ABATE NOT ONE WORD.**
3 **PERHAPS THEY WILL HEAR, AND TURN EVERY ONE FROM HIS EVIL WAY: THEN I WILL CEASE FROM THE CALAMITIES WHICH I PURPOSE TO DO TO THEM, BECAUSE OF THEIR EVIL PRACTICES.**
4 **AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, TO WALK IN MY STATUTES WHICH I SET BEFORE YOU,**
5 **TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE WORDS OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, WHOM I SEND TO YOU EARLY IN THE MORNING; YES, I SENT THEM, BUT YOU DID NOT OBEY ME;**
6 **THEN WILL I MAKE THIS HOUSE AS SHILOH, AND I WILL MAKE THIS CITY A CURSE TO ALL THE NATIONS OF ALL THE EARTH."**

7 AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE FALSE PROPHETS, AND ALL THE PEOPLE HEARD JEREMIAS SPEAKING THESE WORDS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

8 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN JEREMIAS HAD CEASED SPEAKING ALL THAT JESUS HAD ORDERED HIM TO SPEAK TO ALL THE PEOPLE, THAT THE PRIESTS AND THE FALSE PROPHETS AND ALL THE PEOPLE TOOK HIM, SAYING,

9 "YOU SHALL SURELY DIE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE PROPHESIED IN THE NAME OF JESUS, SAYING, 'THIS HOUSE SHALL BE AS SHILOH, AND THIS CITY SHALL BE MADE QUITE DESTITUTE OF INHABITANTS.'"

AND ALL THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED AGAINST JEREMIAS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.

10 AND THE PRINCES OF JUDAH HEARD THIS WORD, AND THEY WENT UP OUT OF THE HOUSE OF THE KING TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND SAT IN THE ENTRANCE OF THE NEW GATE.

11 THEN THE PRIESTS AND THE FALSE PROPHETS SAID TO THE PRINCES AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE, "THE JUDGMENT OF DEATH IS DUE TO THIS MAN; BECAUSE HE HAS PROPHESIED AGAINST THIS CITY, AS YOU HAVE HEARD WITH YOUR EARS."

12 THEN JEREMIAS SPOKE TO THE PRINCES, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE, SAYING, "JESUS SENT ME TO PROPHECY AGAINST THIS HOUSE AND AGAINST THIS CITY, ALL THE WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD.

13 AND NOW AMEND YOUR WAYS AND YOUR WORKS, AND LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS; AND JESUS SHALL CEASE FROM THE CALAMITIES WHICH HE HAS PRONOUNCED AGAINST YOU.

14 AND BEHOLD, I AM IN YOUR HANDS; DO TO ME AS IS EXPEDIENT, AND AS IT IS BEST FOR YOU.

15 BUT KNOW FOR A CERTAINTY, THAT IF YOU SLAY ME, YOU BRING INNOCENT BLOOD UPON YOURSELVES, AND UPON THIS CITY, AND UPON THEM THAT DWELL IN IT; FOR IN TRUTH JESUS HAS SENT ME TO YOU TO SPEAK IN YOUR EARS ALL THESE WORDS."

16 THEN THE PRINCES AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID TO THE PRIESTS AND TO THE FALSE PROPHETS, "JUDGMENT OF DEATH IS NOT DUE TO THIS MAN; FOR HE HAS SPOKEN TO US IN THE NAME OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

17 AND THERE ROSE UP MEN OF THE ELDERS OF THE LAND, AND SAID TO ALL THE ASSEMBLY OF THE PEOPLE,

18 "MICHAELAS THE MORATHITE LIVED IN THE DAYS OF HEZEKIAS KING OF JUDAH, AND SAID TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF JUDAH, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; ZION SHALL BE PLOWED AS A FIELD, AND JERUSALEM SHALL BECOME A DESOLATION, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE SHALL BE A THICKET OF TREES.' (*Micah 3:12*)

19 DID HEZEKIAS AND ALL JUDAH IN ANY WAY SLAY HIM? WAS IT NOT THAT THEY FEARED JESUS, AND THEY MADE SUPPLICATION BEFORE JESUS, AND JESUS CEASED FROM THE CALAMITIES WHICH HE HAD PRONOUNCED AGAINST THEM? WHEREAS WE HAVE WORKED GREAT EVIL AGAINST OUR OWN SOULS."

20 AND THERE WAS ANOTHER MAN PROPHESYING IN THE NAME OF JESUS, URIAS THE SON OF SAMAEAS OF CARIATHIARIM; AND HE PROPHESED CONCERNING THIS LAND ACCORDING TO ALL THE WORDS OF JEREMIAS.

21 AND KING JOAKIM AND ALL THE PRINCES HEARD ALL HIS WORDS, AND SOUGHT TO SLAY HIM; AND URIAS HEARD IT AND WENT INTO EGYPT.

22 AND THE KING SENT MEN INTO EGYPT;

23 AND THEY BROUGHT HIM THERE, AND BROUGHT HIM INTO THE KING; AND HE STRUCK HIM WITH THE SWORD, AND CAST HIM INTO THE SEPULCHRE OF THE CHILDREN OF HIS PEOPLE.

24 NEVERTHELESS THE HAND OF ACHICAM SON OF SAPHAN WAS WITH JEREMIAS, TO PREVENT HIS BEING DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE, OR BEING KILLED.

Jeremiah 34 (Jer.27:1-19 in KJV)

Jeremias Wears an Ox Yoke

2 THUS SAITH JESUS; "MAKE TO YOURSELF BONDS AND YOKES, AND PUT THEM ABOUT YOUR NECK,

3 AND YOU SHALL SEND THEM TO THE KING OF EDOM, AND TO THE KING OF MOAB, AND TO THE KING OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND TO THE KING OF TYRE, AND TO THE KING OF SIDON, BY THE HANDS OF THEIR MESSENGERS THAT COME TO MEET THEM AT JERUSALEM TO ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH.

4 AND YOU SHALL COMMISSION THEM TO SAY TO THEIR RULERS, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL; THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO YOUR RULERS;

5 "I HAVE MADE THE EARTH BY MY GREAT POWER, AND WITH MY HIGH ARM, AND I WILL GIVE IT TO WHOMSOEVER IT SHALL SEEM GOOD IN MY EYES.

6 I GAVE THE LAND TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON TO SERVE HIM, AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD TO LABOUR FOR HIM.

8 AND THE NATION AND KINGDOM, ALL THAT SHALL NOT PUT THEIR NECK UNDER THE YOKE OF THE KING OF BABYLON, WITH SWORD AND FAMINE WILL I VISIT THEM, SAITH JESUS, UNTIL THEY ARE CONSUMED BY HIS HAND.

9 AND DO NOT OBEY TO YOUR FALSE PROPHETS, NOR TO THEM THAT DIVINE TO YOU, NOR TO THEM THAT FORETELL EVENTS BY DREAMS TO YOU, NOR TO YOUR SOOTHSAYERS, NOR TO YOUR PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT, THAT SAY, 'YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS WORK FOR THE KING OF BABYLON':

10 FOR THEY PROPHECY LIES TO YOU, TO REMOVE YOU FAR FROM YOUR LAND.

11 BUT THE NATION WHICH SHALL PUT ITS NECK UNDER THE YOKE OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND SERVE HIM, I WILL EVEN LEAVE IT UPON ITS LAND, AND IT SHALL SERVE HIM, AND DWELL IN IT.'"

12 I SPOKE ALSO TO ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH ACCORDING TO ALL THESE WORDS, SAYING, "‘PUT YOUR NECK INTO THE YOKE, AND SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON.

14 FOR THEY PROPHECY UNRIGHTEOUS WORDS TO YOU,

15 FOR I HAVE NOT SENT THEM,' SAITH JESUS; 'AND THEY PROPHECY IN MY NAME UNJUSTLY, THAT I MIGHT DESTROY YOU, AND YOU SHOULD PERISH, AND YOUR PROPHETS, WHO UNRIGHTEOUSLY PROPHECY LIES TO YOU.'

16 I SPOKE TO YOU, AND TO ALL THIS PEOPLE, AND TO THE PRIESTS, SAYING, THUS SAITH JESUS; **‘OBEY NOT THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS THAT PROPHECY TO YOU, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE VESSELS OF JESUS' HOUSE SHALL RETURN FROM BABYLON": FOR THEY PROPHECY TO YOU UNRIGHTEOUS WORDS.**
17 **I HAVE NOT SENT THEM.**
18 **IF THEY ARE PROPHETS, AND IF THE WORD OF JESUS IS IN THEM, LET THEM MEET ME,‘** FOR THUS HAS JESUS SAID.
19 **‘AND AS FOR THE REMAINING VESSELS,**
20 **WHICH THE KING OF BABYLON TOOK NOT, WHEN HE CARRIED JECHONIAS PRISONER OUT OF JERUSALEM,**
22 **THEY SHALL GO INTO BABYLON,‘** SAITH JESUS.”

Jeremiah 35 (Jer.28 in KJV)

Jeremias Condemns Hananiah

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, IN THE FIFTH MONTH, THAT ANANIAS THE FALSE PROPHET, THE SON OF AZOR, FROM GIBEON, SPOKE TO ME IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, IN THE SIGHT OF THE PRIESTS AND ALL THE PEOPLE, SAYING,
2 “THUS SAITH JESUS; I HAVE BROKEN THE YOKE OF THE KING OF BABYLON.
3 YET TWO FULL YEARS, AND I WILL RETURN INTO THIS PLACE THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS,
4 AND JECHONIAS, AND THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH; FOR I WILL BREAK THE YOKE OF THE KING OF BABYLON.”
5 THEN JEREMIAS SPOKE TO ANANIAS IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE PEOPLE, AND IN THE SIGHT OF THE PRIESTS THAT STOOD IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS,
6 AND JEREMIAS SAID, “MAY JESUS INDEED DO THUS; MAY HE CONFIRM YOUR WORD WHICH YOU DO PROPHECY, TO RETURN THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND ALL THE CAPTIVITY, OUT OF BABYLON TO THIS PLACE.
7 NEVERTHELESS HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH I SPEAK IN YOUR EARS, AND IN THE EARS OF ALL THE PEOPLE.
8 THE PROPHETS THAT WERE BEFORE ME AND BEFORE YOU OF OLD, ALSO PROPHESED OVER MUCH COUNTRY, AND AGAINST GREAT KINGDOMS, CONCERNING WAR.
9 AS FOR THE PROPHET THAT HAS PROPHESED FOR PEACE, WHEN THE WORD HAS COME TO PASS, THEY SHALL KNOW THE PROPHET WHOM JESUS HAS SENT THEM IN TRUTH.”
10 THEN ANANIAS TOOK THE YOKES FROM THE NECK OF JEREMIAS IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THE PEOPLE, AND BROKE THEM TO PIECES.
11 AND ANANIAS SPOKE IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL THE PEOPLE, SAYING, “THUS SAITH JESUS; THUS WILL I BREAK THE YOKE OF THE KING OF BABYLON FROM THE NECKS OF ALL THE NATIONS. AND JEREMIAS WENT HIS WAY.”
12 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS, AFTER THAT ANANIAS HAD BROKEN THE YOKES OFF HIS NECK, SAYING,
13 **“GO AND SPEAK TO ANANIAS, SAYING, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; YOU HAVE BROKEN THE YOKES OF WOOD; BUT I WILL MAKE INSTEAD OF THEM YOKES OF IRON.**
14 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS, I HAVE PUT A YOKE OF IRON ON THE NECK OF ALL THE NATIONS, THAT THEY MAY SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON.”’**
15 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO ANANIAS, “JESUS HAS NOT SENT YOU; AND YOU HAVE CAUSED THIS PEOPLE TO TRUST IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
16 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS: **‘BEHOLD, I WILL CAST YOU OFF FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH: THIS YEAR YOU SHALL DIE.’”**
17 SO HE DIED IN THE SEVENTH MONTH.

Jeremiah 36 (Jer.29 in KJV)

A Letter to the Exiles

1 AND THESE ARE THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL WHICH JEREMIAS SENT FROM JERUSALEM TO THE ELDERS OF THE CAPTIVITY, AND TO THE PRIESTS, AND TO THE FALSE PROPHETS, EVEN AN EPISTLE TO BABYLON FOR THE CAPTIVITY, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE;
2 AFTER THE DEPARTURE OF JECHONIAS THE KING AND THE QUEEN, AND THE EUNUCHS, AND EVERY FREEMAN, AND BONDMAN, AND CRAFTSMAN, OUT OF JERUSALEM;
3 BY THE HAND OF ELEASAN SON OF SAPHAN, AND GAMARIAS SON OF CHELCIAS, WHOM ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH SENT TO THE KING OF BABYLON TO BABYLON; SAYING,
4 **“THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL CONCERNING THE CAPTIVITY WHICH I CAUSED TO BE CARRIED AWAY FROM JERUSALEM;**
5 **BUILD YOU HOUSES, AND INHABIT THEM; AND PLANT GARDENS, AND EAT THE FRUITS THEREOF;**
6 **AND TAKE YOU WIVES, AND BEGET SONS AND DAUGHTERS; AND TAKE WIVES FOR YOUR SONS, AND GIVE YOUR DAUGHTERS TO HUSBANDS, AND BE MULTIPLIED, AND BE NOT DIMINISHED.**
7 **AND SEEK THE PEACE OF THE LAND INTO WHICH I HAVE CARRIED YOU CAPTIVE, AND YOU SHALL PRAY TO JESUS FOR THE PEOPLE: FOR IN ITS PEACE YOU SHALL HAVE PEACE.”**
8 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; “LET NOT THE FALSE PROPHETS THAT ARE AMONG YOU PERSUADE YOU, AND LET NOT YOUR DIVINERS PERSUADE YOU, AND OBEY NOT YOUR DREAMS WHICH YOU DREAM.**
9 **FOR THEY PROPHECY TO YOU UNRIGHTEOUS WORDS IN MY NAME; AND I HAVE NOT SENT THEM.”**
10 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; “WHEN SEVENTY YEARS SHALL BE ON THE POINT OF BEING ACCOMPLISHED AT BABYLON, I WILL VISIT YOU, AND WILL CONFIRM MY WORDS TO YOU, TO BRING BACK YOUR PEOPLE TO THIS PLACE.**
11 **AND I WILL PLAN FOR YOU A PLAN OF PEACE, AND NOT EVIL, TO BESTOW UPON YOU THESE GOOD THINGS.**
12 **AND YOU WILL PRAY TO ME, AND I WILL LISTEN TO YOU: AND YOU WILL EARNESTLY SEEK ME, AND YOU**

SHALL FIND ME;

13 FOR YOU SHALL SEEK ME WITH YOUR WHOLE HEART.

14 AND I WILL APPEAR TO YOU”:

15 WHEREAS YOU SAID, “JESUS HAS APPOINTED FOR US PROPHETS IN BABYLON”:

21 THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING ACHIAB, AND CONCERNING ZEDEKIAH; “BEHOLD, I WILL DELIVER THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON; AND HE SHALL STRIKE THEM IN YOUR SIGHT.

22 AND THEY SHALL MAKE OF THEM A CURSE IN ALL THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH IN BABYLON, SAYING, ‘JESUS DO TO YOU AS HE DID TO ZEDEKIAH, AND AS HE DID TO ACHIAB, WHOM THE KING OF BABYLON FRIED IN THE FIRE;’

23 BECAUSE OF THE INIQUITY WHICH THEY WORKED IN JESRAEL, AND BECAUSE THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH THE WIVES OF THEIR FELLOW-CITIZENS; AND SPOKE A WORD IN MY NAME, WHICH I DID NOT COMMAND THEM TO SPEAK, AND I AM WITNESS,” SAITH JESUS.

A Message for Shemaiah

24 AND TO SAMAEAS THE ÆLAMITE YOU SHALL SAY,

25 “I DID NOT SEND YOU IN MY NAME: AND TO SOPHONIAS THE PRIEST THE SON OF MAASAEAS SAY YOU, 26 JESUS HAS MADE YOU PRIEST IN THE PLACE OF JODAE THE PRIEST, TO BE RULER IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS OVER EVERY PROPHET, AND TO EVERY MADMAN, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM IN PRISON, AND INTO THE DUNGEON.

27 AND NOW WHY HAVE YOU REVILED JEREMIAS OF ANATHOTH, WHO PROPHESED TO YOU?

28 DID HE NOT SEND FOR THIS PURPOSE? FOR IN THE COURSE OF THIS MONTH HE SENT TO YOU TO BABYLON, SAYING, ‘IT IS FAR OFF: BUILD YOU HOUSES, AND INHABIT THEM; AND PLANT GARDENS, AND EAT THE FRUIT OF THEM.’”

29 AND SOPHONIAS READ THE SCROLL IN THE EARS OF JEREMIAS.

30 THEN THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS, SAYING,

31 “SEND TO THE CAPTIVITY, SAYING, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING SAMAEAS THE ÆLAMITE, SINCE SAMAEAS HAS PROPHESED TO YOU, AND I DID NOT SEND HIM, AND HE HAS MADE YOU TO TRUST IN INIQUITY,

32 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL VISIT SAMAEAS, AND HIS FAMILY: AND THERE SHALL NOT BE A MAN OF THEM IN THE MIDST OF YOU TO SEE THE GOOD WHICH I WILL DO TO YOU: THEY SHALL NOT SEE IT.’”

Jeremiah 37 (Jer.30 in KJV)

Promises of Deliverance

1 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAS FROM JESUS, SAYING,

2 “THUS SPEAKS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, SAYING, WRITE ALL THE WORDS WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU IN A SCROLL.

3 FOR, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME,” SAITH JESUS, “WHEN I WILL BRING BACK THE CAPTIVITY OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL AND JUDAH, SAITH JESUS: AND I WILL BRING THEM BACK TO THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO THEIR FATHERS, AND THEY SHALL BE LORDS OF IT.”

4 AND THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH JESUS SPOKE CONCERNING JESRAEL AND JUDAH;

5 THUS SAITH JESUS: “YOU SHALL HEAR A SOUND OF FEAR, THERE IS FEAR, AND THERE IS NOT PEACE.

6 INQUIRE, AND SEE IF A MALE HAS BORN A CHILD? AND ASK CONCERNING THE FEAR, WHEREIN THEY SHALL HOLD THEIR LOINS, AND LOOK FOR SAFETY: FOR I HAVE SEEN EVERY MAN, AND HIS HANDS ARE ON HIS LOINS; THEIR FACES ARE TURNED TO PALENESS.

7 FOR THAT DAY IS GREAT, AND THERE IS NOT SUCH ANOTHER; AND IT IS A TIME OF DISTRESS TO JACOB; BUT HE SHALL BE SAVED OUT OF IT.

8 IN THAT DAY,” SAITH JESUS, “I WILL BREAK THE YOKE OFF THEIR NECK, AND WILL BURST THEIR BONDS, AND THEY SHALL NO LONGER SERVE STRANGERS:

9 BUT THEY SHALL SERVE JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND I WILL RAISE UP TO THEM DAVID THEIR KING.”

12 THUS SAITH JESUS; “I HAVE BROUGHT ON YOU DESTRUCTION; YOUR STROKE IS PAINFUL.

13 THERE IS NONE TO JUDGE YOUR CAUSE: YOU HAVE BEEN PAINFULLY TREATED FOR HEALING, THERE IS NO HELP FOR YOU.

14 ALL YOUR FRIENDS HAVE FORGOTTEN YOU; THEY SHALL NOT ASK ABOUT YOU AT ALL, FOR I HAVE STRUCK YOU WITH THE STROKE OF AN ENEMY, EVEN SEVERE CORRECTION: YOUR SINS HAVE ABOUNDED ABOVE ALL YOUR INIQUITY.

15 YOUR SINS HAVE ABOUNDED BEYOND THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES, THEREFORE THEY HAVE DONE THESE THINGS TO YOU. THEREFORE ALL THAT DEVOUR YOU SHALL BE EATEN, AND ALL YOUR ENEMIES SHALL EAT ALL THEIR OWN FLESH.

16 AND THEY THAT SPOIL YOU SHALL BECOME A SPOIL, AND I WILL GIVE UP TO BE PLUNDERED ALL THAT HAVE PLUNDERED YOU.

17 FOR I WILL BRING ABOUT YOUR HEALING, I WILL HEAL YOU OF YOUR GRIEVOUS WOUND,” SAITH JESUS; “FOR YOU ARE CALLED DISPERSED: SHE IS YOUR PREY, FOR NO ONE SEEKS AFTER HER.”

18 THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, I WILL TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF JACOB, AND WILL HAVE PITY UPON HIS PRISONERS; AND THE CITY SHALL BE BUILT UPON HER HILL, AND THE PEOPLE SHALL SETTLE AFTER THEIR MANNER.

19 AND THERE SHALL GO FORTH FROM THEM SINGERS, EVEN THE SOUND OF MEN MAKING MERRY: AND I WILL MULTIPLY THEM, AND THEY SHALL NOT AT ALL BE DIMINISHED.
 20 AND THEIR SONS SHALL GO IN AS BEFORE, AND THEIR TESTIMONIES SHALL BE ESTABLISHED BEFORE ME, AND I WILL VISIT THEM THAT AFFLICT THEM.
 21 AND THEIR MIGHTY ONES SHALL BE OVER THEM, AND THEIR PRINCE SHALL PROCEED OF THEMSELVES; AND I WILL GATHER THEM, AND THEY SHALL RETURN TO ME: FOR WHO IS THIS THAT HAS SET HIS HEART TO RETURN TO ME?" SAITH JESUS.
 23 FOR THE WRATHFUL ANGER OF JESUS HAS GONE FORTH, EVEN A WHIRLWIND OF ANGER HAS GONE FORTH: IT SHALL COME UPON THE UNGODLY.
 24 THE FIERCE ANGER OF JESUS SHALL NOT RETURN, UNTIL HE SHALL EXECUTE IT, AND UNTIL HE SHALL ESTABLISH THE PURPOSE OF HIS HEART: IN THE LATTER DAYS YOU SHALL KNOW THESE THINGS.

Jeremiah 38 (Jer.31 in KJV)

Hope for Restoration

1 "AT THAT TIME," SAITH JESUS, "I WILL BE A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THE FAMILY OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE."
 2 THUS SAITH JESUS, "I FOUND HIM WARM IN THE DESERT WITH THEM THAT WERE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD: GO YOU AND DESTROY NOT JESRAEL.
 3 JESUS APPEARED TO HIM FROM AFAR, SAYING, "I HAVE LOVED YOU WITH AN EVERLASTING LOVE: THEREFORE HAVE I DRAWN YOU IN COMPASSION.
 4 FOR I WILL BUILD YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE BUILT, O VIRGIN OF JESRAEL: YOU SHALL YET TAKE YOUR DRUM, AND GO FORTH WITH THE PARTY OF THEM THAT MAKE MERRY.
 5 FOR YOU HAVE PLANTED VINEYARDS ON THE MOUNTAINS OF SAMARIA: PLANT YOU, AND PRAISE.
 6 FOR IT IS A DAY WHEN THOSE THAT PLEAD ON THE MOUNTAINS OF EPHRAIM SHALL CALL, SAYING, 'ARISE YOU, AND GO UP TO ZION TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).'"
 7 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS TO JACOB; "REJOICE YOU, AND REJOICE OVER THE HEAD OF THE NATIONS: MAKE PROCLAMATION, AND PRAISE YOU: SAY, 'JESUS HAS DELIVERED HIS PEOPLE, THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL.'
 8 BEHOLD, I BRING THEM FROM THE NORTH, AND WILL GATHER THEM FROM THE END OF THE EARTH TO THE FIESTA OF THE PASSOVER: AND THE PEOPLE SHALL BEGET A GREAT MULTITUDE, AND THEY SHALL RETURN HERE.
 9 THEY WENT FORTH WITH CRYING, AND I WILL BRING THEM BACK WITH CONSOLATION, CAUSING THEM TO LODGE BY THE CHANNELS OF WATERS IN A STRAIGHT WAY, AND THEY SHALL NOT ERR IN IT: FOR I AM BECOME A FATHER TO JESRAEL, AND EPHRAIM IS MY FIRST-BORN."
 10 HEAR THE WORDS OF JESUS, YOU NATIONS, AND PROCLAIM THEM TO THE ISLANDS AFAR OFF; SAY, "HE THAT SCATTERED JESRAEL WILL ALSO GATHER HIM, AND KEEP HIM AS ONE THAT FEEDS HIS FLOCK.
 11 FOR JESUS HAS RANSOMED JACOB, HE HAS RESCUED HIM OUT OF THE HAND OF THEM THAT WERE STRONGER THAN HE.
 12 AND THEY SHALL COME, AND SHALL REJOICE IN THE MOUNT OF ZION, AND SHALL COME TO THE GOOD THINGS OF JESUS, EVEN TO A LAND OF GRAIN, AND WINE, AND FRUITS, AND CATTLE, AND SHEEP: AND THEIR SOUL SHALL BE AS A FRUITFUL TREE; AND THEY SHALL HUNGER NO MORE.
 13 THEN SHALL THE VIRGINS REJOICE IN THE ASSEMBLY OF YOUTH, AND THE OLD MEN SHALL REJOICE; AND I WILL TURN THEIR MOURNING INTO JOY, AND WILL MAKE THEM MERRY.
 14 I WILL EXPAND AND CHEER WITH WINE THE SOUL OF THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF LEVI, AND MY PEOPLE SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH MY GOOD THINGS": THUS SAITH JESUS.

Rachel's Sadness Turns to Joy

15 "A VOICE WAS HEARD IN RAMA, OF LAMENTATION, AND OF CRYING, AND WAILING; RACHEL WOULD NOT CEASE CRYING FOR HER CHILDREN, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT.
 16 THUS SAITH JESUS; "LET YOUR VOICE CEASE FROM CRYING, AND YOUR EYES FROM YOUR TEARS: FOR THERE IS A REWARD FOR YOUR WORKS; AND THEY SHALL RETURN FROM THE LAND OF YOUR ENEMIES.
 17 THERE SHALL BE AN ABIDING HOME FOR YOUR CHILDREN.
 18 I HAVE HEARD THE SOUND OF EPHRAIM LAMENTING, AND SAYING, 'YOU HAVE CHASTENED ME, AND I WAS CHASTENED; I AS A CALF WAS NOT WILLINGLY TAUGHT: TURN YOU ME, AND I SHALL TURN; FOR YOU ARE JESUS, MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 19 FOR AFTER MY CAPTIVITY I REPENTED; AND AFTER I KNEW, I GROANED FOR THE DAY OF SHAME, AND SHOWED YOU THAT I BORE REPROACH FROM MY YOUTH.'
 20 EPHRAIM IS A BELOVED SON, A PLEASING CHILD TO ME: FOR BECAUSE MY WORDS ARE IN HIM, I WILL SURELY REMEMBER HIM: THEREFORE I HURRIED TO HELP HIM; I WILL SURELY HAVE MERCY UPON HIM," SAITH JESUS.

21 "PREPARE YOURSELF, O ZION; EXECUTE VENGEANCE; LOOK TO YOUR WAYS: RETURN, O VIRGIN OF JESRAEL, BY THE WAY BY WHICH YOU WENT, RETURN MOURNING TO YOUR CITIES.
 22 HOW LONG, O DISGRACED DAUGHTER, WILL YOU TURN AWAY? FOR JESUS HAS CREATED SAFETY FOR A NEW PLANTATION: MEN SHALL GO ABOUT IN SAFETY.
 23 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; "THEY SHALL YET SPEAK THIS WORD IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND IN THE CITIES THEREOF, WHEN I SHALL TURN HIS CAPTIVITY; 'BLESSED BE JESUS ON HIS RIGHTEOUS HOLY MOUNTAIN!'

24 **AND THERE SHALL BE DWELLERS IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN ALL HIS LAND, TOGETHER WITH THE HUSBANDMAN, AND THE SHEPHERD SHALL GO FORTH WITH THE FLOCK.**
 25 **FOR I HAVE SATURATED EVERY THIRSTING SOUL, AND FILLED EVERY HUNGRY SOUL."**
 26 **THEREFORE I AWAKE, AND BEHELD; AND MY SLEEP WAS SWEET TO ME.**

27 **"THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN I WILL SOW THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH WITH THE SEED OF MAN, AND THE SEED OF BEAST.**
 28 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT AS I WATCHED OVER THEM, TO PULL DOWN, AND TO AFFLICT, SO WILL I WATCH OVER THEM, TO BUILD, AND TO PLANT," SAITH JESUS.**
 29 **"IN THOSE DAYS THEY SHALL CERTAINLY NOT SAY, 'THE FATHERS ATE A SOUR GRAPE, AND THE CHILDREN'S TEETH WERE SET ON EDGE.'**
 30 **BUT EVERY ONE SHALL DIE IN HIS OWN SIN; AND THE TEETH OF HIM THAT EATS THE SOUR GRAPE SHALL BE SET ON EDGE.**
 31 **BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH;**
 32 **NOT ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK HOLD OF THEIR HAND TO BRING THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY ABODE NOT IN MY COVENANT, AND I DISREGARDED THEM," SAITH JESUS.**
 33 **"FOR THIS IS MY COVENANT WHICH I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL; AFTER THOSE DAYS," SAITH JESUS, "I WILL SURELY PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MIND, AND WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS; AND I WILL BE TO THEM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE.**
 34 **AND THEY SHALL NOT AT ALL TEACH EVERY ONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERY ONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, 'KNOW JESUS': FOR ALL SHALL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST OF THEM TO THE GREATEST OF THEM: FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND THEIR SINS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE."**

35 **THUS SAITH JESUS, WHO GIVES THE SUN FOR A LIGHT BY DAY, THE MOON AND THE STARS FOR A LIGHT BY NIGHT, AND MAKES A ROARING IN THE SEA, SO THAT THE WAVES THEREOF ROAR; JESUS THE ALMIGHTY IS HIS NAME:**
 36 **"IF THESE ORDINANCES CEASE FROM BEFORE ME," SAITH JESUS, "THEN SHALL THE FAMILY OF JESRAEL CEASE TO BE A NATION BEFORE ME FOREVER.**
 37 **THOUGH THE SKY SHOULD BE RAISED TO A GREATER HEIGHT," SAITH JESUS, "AND THOUGH THE GROUND OF THE EARTH SHOULD BE SUNK LOWER BENEATH, YET I WILL NOT CAST OFF THE FAMILY OF JESRAEL," SAITH JESUS, "FOR ALL THAT THEY HAVE DONE."**

38 **"BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "WHEN THE CITY SHALL BE BUILT TO JESUS FROM THE TOWER OF ANAMEEL TO THE GATE OF THE CORNER.**
 39 **AND THE MEASUREMENT OF IT SHALL PROCEED IN FRONT OF THEM AS FAR AS THE HILLS OF GAREB, AND IT SHALL BE COMPASSED WITH A CIRCULAR WALL OF CHOICE STONES.**
 40 **AND ALL THE ASAREMOTH EVEN TO NACHAL KEDRON, AS FAR AS THE CORNER OF THE HORSE-GATE EASTWARD, SHALL BE HOLINESS TO JESUS; AND IT SHALL NOT FAIL ANY MORE, AND SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED FOREVER."**

Jeremiah 39 (Jer.32 in KJV)

Jeremias's Land Purchase

1 **THE WORD THAT CAME FROM JESUS TO JEREMIAS IN THE TENTH YEAR OF KING ZEDEKIAH, THIS IS THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON.**
 2 **AND THE MULTITUDES OF THE KING OF BABYLON HAD MADE A RAMPART AGAINST JERUSALEM: AND JEREMIAS WAS KEPT IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON, WHICH IS IN THE KING'S HOUSE;**
 3 **IN WHICH KING ZEDEKIAH HAD SHUT HIM UP, SAYING, "WHY DO YOU PROPHECY, SAYING, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, BEHOLD, I WILL GIVE THIS CITY INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND HE SHALL TAKE IT;**
 4 **AND ZEDEKIAH SHALL BY NO MEANS BE DELIVERED OUT OF THE HAND OF THE CHALDEANS, FOR HE SHALL CERTAINLY BE GIVEN UP INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND HIS MOUTH SHALL SPEAK TO HIS MOUTH, AND HIS EYES SHALL LOOK UPON HIS EYES;**
 5 **AND ZEDEKIAH SHALL GO INTO BABYLON, AND DWELL THERE?"**

6 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS, SAYING,**
 7 **"BEHOLD, ANAMEEL THE SON OF SALOM YOUR FATHER'S BROTHER IS COMING TO YOU, SAYING, 'BUY YOU MY FIELD THAT IS IN ANATHOTH: FOR YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO TAKE IT AS A PURCHASE.'"**
 8 **SO ANAMEEL THE SON OF SALOM MY FATHER'S BROTHER CAME TO ME INTO THE COURT OF THE PRISON, AND SAID, "BUY YOU MY FIELD THAT IS IN THE LAND OF BENJAMIN, IN ANATHOTH: FOR YOU HAVE A RIGHT TO BUY IT, AND YOU ARE THE ELDER."**
 9 **SO I KNEW THAT IT WAS THE WORD OF JESUS.**
 10 **AND I BOUGHT THE FIELD OF ANAMEEL THE SON OF MY FATHER'S BROTHER, AND I WEIGHED HIM SEVENTEEN SHEKELS OF SILVER.**
 11 **AND I WROTE IT IN A SCROLL, AND SEALED IT, AND TOOK THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES, AND WEIGHED THE MONEY IN THE BALANCE.**
 12 **AND I TOOK THE SCROLL OF THE PURCHASE THAT WAS SEALED;**
 13 **AND I GAVE IT TO BARUCH SON OF NERIAS, SON OF MAASAEAS, IN THE SIGHT OF ANAMEEL MY FATHER'S BROTHER'S SON, AND IN THE SIGHT OF THE MEN THAT STOOD BY AND WROTE IN THE SCROLL OF THE PURCHASE, AND IN THE SIGHT OF THE JUDEANS THAT WERE IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON.**

13 AND I CHARGED BARUCH IN THEIR PRESENCE, SAYING, "THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY;
14 'TAKE THIS SCROLL OF THE PURCHASE, AND THE SCROLL THAT HAS BEEN READ; AND YOU SHALL PUT IT INTO AN EARTHEN VESSEL, THAT IT MAY REMAIN MANY DAYS.'
15 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; 'THERE SHALL YET BE BOUGHT FIELDS AND HOUSES AND VINEYARDS IN THIS LAND.'"

Jeremias's Prayer

16 AND I PRAYED TO JESUS AFTER I HAD GIVEN THE SCROLL OF THE PURCHASE TO BARUCH THE SON OF NERIAS, SAYING,
17 "O EVER LIVING LORD! YOU HAVE MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH BY YOUR GREAT POWER, AND WITH YOUR HIGH AND ELEVATED ARM. NOTHING CAN BE HIDDEN FROM YOU.
18 GRANTING MERCY TO THOUSANDS, AND RETURNING THE SINS OF THE FATHERS INTO THE BOSOMS OF THEIR CHILDREN AFTER THEM: THE GREAT, THE STRONG THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
19 JESUS OF GREAT COUNSEL, AND MIGHTY IN WORKS, THE GREAT ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND LORD OF GREAT NAME: YOUR EYES ARE UPON THE WAYS OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN, TO GIVE TO EVERY ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WAY:
20 WHO HAS WORKED SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT EVEN TO THIS DAY, AND IN JESRAEL, AND AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH; AND YOU DID MAKE FOR YOURSELF A NAME, AS AT THIS DAY;
21 AND YOU DID BRING OUT YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH SIGNS, AND WITH WONDERS, WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND WITH A HIGH ARM, AND WITH GREAT SIGHTS;
22 AND YOU GAVE THEM THIS LAND, WHICH YOU DID SWEAR TO GIVE TO THEIR FATHERS, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY;
23 AND THEY WENT IN, AND TOOK IT; BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY YOUR VOICE, AND WALKED NOT IN YOUR ORDINANCES; THEY DID NONE OF THE THINGS WHICH YOU DID COMMAND THEM, AND THEY CAUSED ALL THESE CALAMITIES TO HAPPEN TO THEM.
24 BEHOLD, A MULTITUDE IS COME AGAINST THE CITY TO TAKE IT; AND THE CITY IS GIVEN INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHALDEANS THAT FIGHT AGAINST IT, BY THE POWER OF THE SWORD, AND THE FAMINE: AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN, SO HAS IT HAPPENED.
25 AND YOU SAY TO ME, 'BUY YOU THE FIELD FOR MONEY;' AND I WROTE A SCROLL, AND SEALED IT, AND TOOK THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES: 'AND THE CITY IS GIVEN INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHALDEANS.'"

A Prediction of Jerusalem's Fall

26 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
27 "I AM JESUS, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL FLESH: SHALL ANYTHING BE HIDDEN FROM ME!"
28 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL; "THIS CITY SHALL CERTAINLY BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND HE SHALL TAKE IT:
29 AND THE CHALDEANS SHALL COME TO WAR AGAINST THIS CITY, AND THEY SHALL BURN THIS CITY WITH FIRE, AND SHALL BURN DOWN THE HOUSES WHEREIN THEY BURNT INCENSE ON THE ROOFS THEREOF TO BAAL, AND POURED DRINK-OFFERINGS TO OTHER GODS, TO PROVOKE ME.
30 FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH ALONE DID EVIL IN MY SIGHT FROM THEIR YOUTH.
31 FOR THIS CITY WAS OBNOXIOUS TO MY ANGER AND MY WRATH, FROM THE DAY THAT THEY BUILT IT EVEN TO THIS DAY; THAT I SHOULD REMOVE IT FROM MY PRESENCE,
32 BECAUSE OF ALL THE WICKEDNESS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH, WHICH THEY WORKED TO PROVOKE ME, THEY AND THEIR KINGS, AND THEIR PRINCES, AND THEIR PRIESTS, AND THEIR PROPHETS, THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM.
33 AND THEY TURNED THE BACK TO ME, AND NOT THE FACE: WHEREAS I TAUGHT THEM EARLY IN THE MORNING, BUT THEY OBEYED NO MORE TO RECEIVE INSTRUCTIONS.
34 AND THEY SET THEIR POLLUTIONS IN THE HOUSE, ON WHICH MY AUTHORITY WAS INVOKED, BY THEIR UNCLEANNESS.
35 AND THEY BUILT TO BAAL THE ALTARS THAT ARE IN THE VALLEY OF THE SON OF HINNOM, TO OFFER THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS TO KING MOLOCH; WHICH THINGS I HAVE NOT COMMANDED THEM, NEITHER CAME IT INTO MY MIND THAT THEY SHOULD DO THIS ABOMINATION, TO CAUSE JUDAH TO SIN.

A Promise of Restoration

36 AND NOW THUS HAS JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL SAID CONCERNING THIS CITY, OF WHICH YOU SAY, 'IT SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON BY THE SWORD, AND BY FAMINE, AND BANISHMENT.'
37 BEHOLD, I WILL GATHER THEM OUT OF EVERY LAND, WHERE I HAVE SCATTERED THEM IN MY ANGER, AND MY WRATH, AND GREAT FURY; AND I WILL BRING THEM BACK INTO THIS PLACE, AND WILL CAUSE THEM TO DWELL SAFELY:
38 AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE TO THEM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
39 AND I WILL GIVE THEM ANOTHER WAY, AND ANOTHER HEART, TO FEAR ME CONTINUALLY, AND THAT FOR GOOD TO THEM AND THEIR CHILDREN AFTER THEM.
40 AND I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, WHICH I WILL BY NO MEANS TURN AWAY FROM THEM, AND I WILL PUT MY FEAR INTO THEIR HEART, THAT THEY MAY NOT DEPART FROM ME.
41 AND I WILL VISIT THEM TO DO THEM GOOD, AND I WILL PLANT THEM IN THIS LAND IN FAITHFULNESS, AND WITH ALL MY HEART, AND WITH ALL MY SOUL."
42 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; "AS I HAVE BROUGHT UPON THIS PEOPLE ALL THESE GREAT CALAMITIES, SO WILL I BRING UPON THEM ALL THE GOOD THINGS WHICH I PRONOUNCED UPON THEM.
43 AND THERE SHALL YET BE FIELDS BOUGHT IN THE LAND, OF WHICH YOU SAY, IT SHALL BE DESTITUTE

OF MAN AND BEAST; AND THEY ARE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHALDEANS.

44 AND THEY SHALL BUY FIELDS FOR MONEY, AND YOU SHALL WRITE A SCROLL, AND SEAL IT, AND SHALL TAKE THE TESTIMONY OF WITNESSES IN THE LAND OF BENJAMIN, AND ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM, AND IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE CITIES OF THE MOUNTAIN, AND IN THE CITIES OF THE PLAIN, AND IN THE CITIES OF THE SOUTH: FOR I WILL TURN THEIR CAPTIVITY.”

Jeremiah 40 (Jer.33:1-13 in KJV)

Promises of Peace and Prosperity

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS THE SECOND TIME, WHEN HE WAS YET BOUND IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON, SAYING,

2 “THUS SAITH JESUS, WHO MADE THE EARTH AND FORMED IT, TO ESTABLISH IT; JESUS IS HIS NAME;

3 CRY TO ME, AND I WILL ANSWER YOU, AND I WILL DECLARE TO YOU GREAT AND MIGHTY THINGS, WHICH YOU DO NOT KNOW.

4 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE HOUSES OF THIS CITY, AND CONCERNING THE HOUSES OF THE KING OF JUDAH, WHICH HAVE BEEN PULLED DOWN FOR MOUNDS AND FORTIFICATIONS,

5 TO FIGHT AGAINST THE CHALDEANS, AND TO FILL IT WITH THE CORPSES OF MEN, WHOM I STRUCK IN MY ANGER AND MY WRATH, AND TURNED AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM, FOR ALL THEIR WICKEDNESS:

6 BEHOLD, I BRING UPON HER HEALING AND CURE, AND I WILL SHOW MYSELF TO THEM, AND WILL HEAL HER, AND MAKE BOTH PEACE AND SECURITY.

7 AND I WILL TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH, AND THE CAPTIVITY OF JESRAEL, AND WILL BUILD THEM, EVEN AS BEFORE.

8 AND I WILL CLEANSE THEM FROM ALL THEIR INIQUITIES, BY WHICH THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST ME, AND WILL NOT REMEMBER THEIR SINS, BY WHICH THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST ME, AND REVOLTED FROM ME.

9 AND IT SHALL BE FOR JOY AND PRAISE, AND FOR GLORY TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH, WHO SHALL HEAR ALL THE GOOD THAT I WILL DO: AND THEY SHALL FEAR AND BE PROVOKED FOR ALL THE GOOD THINGS AND FOR ALL THE PEACE WHICH I WILL BRING UPON THEM.”

10 THUS SAITH JESUS; “THERE SHALL YET BE HEARD IN THIS PLACE, OF WHICH YOU SAY, ‘IT IS DESTITUTE OF MEN AND CATTLE,’ IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, THE PLACES THAT HAVE BEEN MADE DESOLATE FOR WANT OF MEN AND CATTLE,

11 THE VOICE OF GLADNESS, AND THE VOICE OF JOY, THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM, AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDE, THE VOICE OF MEN SAYING, ‘GIVE THANKS TO JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: FOR JESUS IS GOOD; FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.’

AND THEY SHALL BRING GIFTS INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS; FOR I WILL TURN ALL THE CAPTIVITY OF THAT LAND AS BEFORE,” SAITH JESUS.

12 THUS SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS; “THERE SHALL YET BE IN THIS PLACE, THAT IS DESERT FOR WANT OF MAN AND BEAST, IN ALL THE CITIES THEREOF, RESTING-PLACES FOR SHEPHERDS CAUSING THEIR FLOCKS TO LIE DOWN.

13 IN THE CITIES OF THE HILL COUNTRY, AND IN THE CITIES OF THE VALLEY, AND IN THE CITIES OF THE SOUTH, AND IN THE LAND OF BENJAMIN, AND IN THE CITIES ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM, AND IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, FLOCKS SHALL YET PASS UNDER THE HAND OF HIM THAT NUMBERS THEM,” SAITH JESUS.

Jeremiah 41 (Jer.34 in KJV)

A Warning for Zedekiah

1 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAS FROM JESUS. NOW NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, AND ALL HIS ARMY, AND ALL THE COUNTRY OF HIS DOMINION, WERE WARRING AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND AGAINST ALL THE CITIES OF JUDAH, SAYING,

2 “THUS HAS JESUS SAID; GO TO ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS, THIS CITY SHALL CERTAINLY BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND HE SHALL TAKE IT, AND SHALL BURN IT WITH FIRE:

3 AND YOU SHALL NOT ESCAPE OUT OF HIS HAND, BUT SHALL CERTAINLY BE TAKEN, AND SHALL BE GIVEN INTO HIS HANDS; AND YOUR EYES SHALL SEE HIS EYES, AND YOU SHALL ENTER INTO BABYLON.”

4 BUT HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS, O ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH; “THUS SAITH JESUS,

5 YOU SHALL DIE IN PEACE: AND AS THEY CRIED FOR YOUR FATHERS THAT REIGNED BEFORE YOU, THEY SHALL CRY ALSO FOR YOU, SAYING, ‘AH LORD!’ AND THEY SHALL LAMENT FOR YOU DOWN TO THE GRAVE: FOR I HAVE SPOKEN THE WORD,” SAITH JESUS.

6 AND JEREMIAS SPOKE TO KING ZEDEKIAH ALL THESE WORDS IN JERUSALEM.

7 AND THE MULTITUDES OF THE KING OF BABYLON WARRED AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND AGAINST THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND AGAINST LACHIS, AND AGAINST AZECA: FOR THESE STRONG CITIES WERE LEFT AMONG THE CITIES OF JUDAH.

Freedom for Hebrew Slaves

8 THE WORD THAT CAME FROM JESUS TO JEREMIAS, AFTER KING ZEDEKIAH HAD CONCLUDED A COVENANT WITH THE PEOPLE, TO PROCLAIM A RELEASE;

9 THAT EVERY ONE SHOULD SET AT LIBERTY HIS SERVANT, AND EVERY ONE HAS HANDMAID, THE HEBREW MAN AND HEBREW WOMAN, THAT NO MAN OF JUDAH SHOULD BE A BONDMAN.

10 THEN ALL THE NOBLES, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WHO HAD ENTERED INTO THE COVENANT, ENGAGING TO SET FREE EVERY ONE HIS MAN-SERVANT, AND EVERY ONE HIS MAID, TURNED,

11 AND GAVE THEM OVER TO BE MALE SERVANTS AND FEMALE SERVANTS.

12 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS, SAYING,
 13 “THUS SAITH JESUS; I MADE A COVENANT WITH YOUR FATHERS IN THE DAY WHEREIN I TOOK THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, SAYING,
 14 ‘WHEN SIX YEARS ARE ACCOMPLISHED, YOU SHALL SET FREE YOUR BROTHER THE HEBREW, WHO SHALL BE SOLD TO YOU: FOR HE SHALL SERVE YOU SIX YEARS, AND THEN YOU SHALL LET HIM GO FREE’: BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY ME, AND INCLINED NOT THEIR EAR.
 15 AND THIS DAY THEY TURNED TO DO THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN MY SIGHT, TO PROCLAIM EVERY ONE THE RELEASE OF HIS NEIGHBOUR; AND THEY HAD CONCLUDED A COVENANT BEFORE ME, IN THE HOUSE WHEREON MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED.
 16 BUT YOU TURNED AND PROFANED MY NAME, TO BRING BACK EVERY ONE HIS SERVANT, AND EVERY ONE HIS HANDMAID, WHOM YOU HAD SENT FORTH FREE AND AT THEIR OWN DISPOSAL, TO BE TO YOU MEN-SERVANTS AND MAID-SERVANTS.”
 17 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED ME, TO PROCLAIM A RELEASE EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR: BEHOLD, I PROCLAIM A RELEASE TO YOU, TO THE SWORD, AND TO THE PESTILENCE, AND TO THE FAMINE; AND I WILL GIVE YOU UP TO DISPERSION AMONG ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE EARTH.
 18 AND I WILL GIVE THE MEN THAT HAVE TRANSGRESSED MY COVENANT, WHO HAVE NOT KEPT MY COVENANT, WHICH THEY MADE BEFORE ME, THE CALF WHICH THEY PREPARED TO SACRIFICE WITH IT,
 19 THE PRINCES OF JUDAH, AND THE MEN IN POWER, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE PEOPLE;
 20 I WILL EVEN GIVE THEM TO THEIR ENEMIES, AND THEIR CARCASSES SHALL BE FOOD FOR THE BIRDS OF THE SKY AND FOR THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH.
 21 AND I WILL GIVE ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDEA, AND THEIR PRINCES, INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND THE MULTITUDES OF THE KING OF BABYLON SHALL COME UPON THEM THAT RUN AWAY FROM THEM.
 22 BEHOLD, I WILL GIVE COMMAND,” SAITH JESUS, “AND WILL BRING THEM BACK TO THIS LAND; AND THEY SHALL FIGHT AGAINST IT, AND TAKE IT, AND BURN IT WITH FIRE, AND THE CITIES OF JUDAH; AND I WILL MAKE THEM DESOLATE WITHOUT INHABITANTS.”

Jeremiah 42 (Jer.35 in KJV)

The Faithful Recabites

1 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAS FROM JESUS IN THE DAYS OF JOAKIM, KING OF JUDAH, SAYING,
 2 “GO TO THE HOUSE OF THE ARCHABIN, AND YOU SHALL BRING THEM TO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, INTO ONE OF THE COURTS, AND GIVE THEM WINE TO DRINK.”
 3 SO I BROUGHT FORTH JECHONIAS THE SON OF JEREMIN THE SON OF CHABASIN, AND HIS BRETHREN, AND HIS SONS, AND ALL THE FAMILY OF THE ARCHABIN;
 4 AND I BROUGHT THEM INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS, INTO THE CHAMBER OF THE SONS OF JOANAN, THE SON OF ANANIAS, THE SON OF GEDOLIAS, A MAN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO DWELLS NEAR THE HOUSE OF THE PRINCES THAT ARE OVER THE HOUSE OF MAASAEAS THE SON OF SELOM, WHO KEPT THE COURT.
 5 AND I SET BEFORE THEM A JAR OF WINE, AND CUPS, AND I SAID, “DRINK YOU WINE.”
 6 BUT THEY SAID, “WE WILL ON NO ACCOUNT DRINK WINE, FOR OUR FATHER JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB COMMANDED US, SAYING, ‘YOU SHALL ON NO ACCOUNT DRINK WINE, NEITHER YOU, NOR YOUR SONS FOREVER:
 7 NOR SHALL YOU AT ALL BUILD HOUSES, NOR SOW ANY SEED, NOR SHALL YOU HAVE A VINEYARD: FOR YOU SHALL DWELL IN TENTS ALL YOUR DAYS; THAT YOU MAY LIVE MANY DAYS UPON THE LAND, IN WHICH YOU SOJOURN.’
 8 AND WE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JONADAB OUR FATHER, SO AS TO DRINK NO WINE ALL OUR DAYS, WE, AND OUR WIVES, AND OUR SONS, AND OUR DAUGHTERS;
 9 AND SO AS TO BUILD NO HOUSES TO DWELL IN: AND WE HAVE HAD NO VINEYARD, NOR FIELD, NOR SEED:
 10 BUT WE HAVE DWELT IN TENTS, AND HAVE OBEYED, AND DONE ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JONADAB OUR FATHER COMMANDED US.
 11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR CAME UP AGAINST THE LAND, THAT WE SAID WE WOULD COME IN; AND WE ENTERED INTO JERUSALEM, FOR FEAR OF THE MULTITUDES OF THE CHALDEANS, AND FOR FEAR OF THE MULTITUDES OF THE ASSYRIANS: AND WE DWELT THERE.”

12 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 13 “THUS SAITH JESUS, GO, AND SAY TO THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND TO THEM THAT DWELL IN JERUSALEM, ‘WILL YOU NOT RECEIVE CORRECTION TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY WORDS?’
 14 THE SONS OF JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB HAVE KEPT THE WORD WHICH HE COMMANDED HIS CHILDREN, THAT THEY SHOULD DRINK NO WINE; AND THEY HAVE NOT DRUNK IT: BUT I SPOKE TO YOU EARLY, AND YOU OBEYED NOT. (*This is a very specific context and therefore is not a commandment to all people that we cannot drink alcohol. We must also consider many other bible verses, not just one verse alone.*)
 15 AND I SENT TO YOU MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, SAYING, ‘TURN YOU EVERY ONE FROM HIS EVIL WAY, AND AMEND YOUR PRACTICES, AND GO NOT AFTER OTHER GODS TO SERVE THEM, AND YOU SHALL DWELL UPON THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO YOU AND TO YOUR FATHERS’: BUT YOU INCLINED NOT YOUR EARS, AND OBEYED NOT.
 16 BUT THE SONS OF JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB HAVE KEPT THE COMMAND OF THEIR FATHER; BUT THIS PEOPLE HAS NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED ME.
 17 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, I WILL BRING UPON JUDAH AND UPON THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH I PRONOUNCED AGAINST THEM.”

18 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “SINCE THE SONS OF JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE COMMAND OF THEIR FATHER, TO DO AS THEIR FATHER COMMANDED THEM:
19 THERE SHALL NEVER BE LACKING A MAN OF THE SONS OF JONADAB THE SON OF RECHAB TO STAND BEFORE MY FACE WHILE THE EARTH REMAINS.”

Jeremiah 43 (Jer.36 in KJV)

Baruch Reads Jeremias's Messages from Jesus

1 IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF JOAKIM SON OF JOSIAS KING OF JUDAH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
2 “TAKE YOU A ROLL OF A SCROLL, AND WRITE UPON IT ALL THE WORDS WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND AGAINST JUDAH, AND AGAINST ALL THE NATIONS, FROM THE DAY WHEN I SPOKE TO YOU, FROM THE DAYS OF JOSIAS KING OF JUDAH, EVEN TO THIS DAY.
3 PERHAPS THE HOUSE OF JUDAH WILL HEAR ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH I PURPOSE TO DO TO THEM; THAT THEY MAY TURN FROM THEIR EVIL WAY; AND SO I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES AND THEIR SINS.”
4 SO JEREMIAS CALLED BARUCH THE SON OF NERIAS: AND HE WROTE FROM THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS ALL THE WORDS OF JESUS, WHICH HE HAD SPOKEN TO HIM, ON A ROLL OF A SCROLL.
5 AND JEREMIAS COMMANDED BARUCH, SAYING, “I AM IN PRISON; I CANNOT ENTER INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS:
6 SO YOU SHALL READ IN THIS ROLL IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, ON THE FAST DAY; AND IN THE EARS OF ALL JUDAH THAT COME OUT OF THEIR CITIES, YOU SHALL READ TO THEM.
7 PERHAPS THEIR SUPPLICATION WILL COME BEFORE JESUS, AND THEY WILL TURN FROM THEIR EVIL WAY: FOR GREAT IS THE WRATH AND THE ANGER OF JESUS, WHICH HE HAS PRONOUNCED AGAINST THIS PEOPLE.”
8 AND BARUCH DID ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JEREMIAS COMMANDED HIM--READING IN THE SCROLL THE WORDS OF JESUS IN JESUS' HOUSE.
9 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE EIGHTH YEAR OF KING JOAKIM, IN THE NINTH MONTH, ALL THE PEOPLE IN JERUSALEM, AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, PROCLAIMED A FAST BEFORE JESUS.
10 AND BARUCH READ IN THE SCROLL THE WORDS OF JEREMIAS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, IN THE HOUSE OF GAMARIAS SON OF SAPHAN THE SCRIBE, IN THE UPPER COURT, IN THE ENTRANCE OF THE NEW GATE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND IN THE EARS OF ALL THE PEOPLE.
11 AND MICHAELAS THE SON OF GAMARIAS THE SON OF SAPHAN HEARD ALL THE WORDS OF JESUS, OUT OF THE SCROLL.
12 AND HE WENT DOWN TO THE KING'S HOUSE, INTO THE HOUSE OF THE SCRIBE: AND, BEHOLD, THERE WERE SITTING THERE ALL THE PRINCES, ELISAMA THE SCRIBE, AND DALAEAS THE SON OF SELEMIAS, AND JONATHAN THE SON OF ACCHOBOR, AND GAMARIAS THE SON OF SAPHAN, AND ZEDEKIAH THE SON OF ANANIAS, AND ALL THE PRINCES.
13 AND MICHAELAS REPORTED TO THEM ALL THE WORDS WHICH HE HAD HEARD BARUCH READING IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE.
14 AND ALL THE PRINCES SENT TO BARUCH SON OF NERIAS JUDIN THE SON OF NATHANIAS, THE SON OF SELEMIAS, THE SON OF CHUSI, SAYING, “TAKE IN YOUR HAND THE ROLL IN WHICH YOU READ IN THE EARS OF THE PEOPLE, AND COME.”
SO BARUCH TOOK THE ROLL, AND WENT DOWN TO THEM.
15 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, “READ IT AGAIN IN OUR EARS.” AND BARUCH READ IT.
16 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY HAD HEARD ALL THE WORDS, THAT THEY TOOK COUNSEL EACH WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND SAID, “LET US BY ALL MEANS TELL THE KING ALL THESE WORDS.”
17 AND THEY ASKED BARUCH, SAYING, “WHERE DID YOU WRITE ALL THESE WORDS?”
18 AND BARUCH SAID, “JEREMIAS TOLD ME FROM HIS OWN MOUTH ALL THESE WORDS, AND I WROTE THEM IN A SCROLL.”
19 AND THEY SAID TO BARUCH, “GO, AND HIDE, YOU AND JEREMIAS; LET NO MAN KNOW WHERE YOU ARE.”

King Jehoiakim Burns the Scroll

20 AND THEY WENT IN TO THE KING INTO THE COURT, AND GAVE THE ROLL TO ONE TO KEEP IN THE HOUSE OF ELISAMA; AND THEY TOLD THE KING ALL THESE WORDS.
21 AND THE KING SENT JUDIN TO FETCH THE ROLL: AND HE TOOK IT OUT OF THE HOUSE OF ELISAMA: AND JUDIN READ IN THE EARS OF THE KING, AND IN THE EARS OF ALL THE PRINCES WHO STOOD ROUND THE KING.
22 NOW THE KING WAS SITTING IN THE WINTER HOUSE: AND THERE WAS A FIRE ON THE HEARTH BEFORE HIM.
23 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN JUDIN HAD READ THREE OR FOUR LEAVES, HE CUT THEM OFF WITH A PENKNIFE, AND CAST THEM INTO THE FIRE THAT WAS ON THE HEARTH, UNTIL THE WHOLE ROLL WAS CONSUMED IN THE FIRE THAT WAS ON THE HEARTH.
24 AND THE KING AND HIS SERVANTS THAT HEARD ALL THESE WORDS SOUGHT NOT JESUS, AND TORE NOT THEIR GARMENTS.
25 BUT ELNATHAN AND GEDOLIAS SUGGESTED TO THE KING THAT HE SHOULD BURN THE ROLL.
26 AND THE KING COMMANDED JEREMEEL THE KING'S SON, AND SARAEAS THE SON OF ESRIEL, TO TAKE BARUCH AND JEREMIAS: BUT THEY WERE HIDDEN.

Jeremias Rewrites the Scroll

27 THEN THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS, AFTER THE KING HAD BURNT THE ROLL, EVEN ALL THE WORDS WHICH BARUCH WROTE FROM THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS, SAYING,
28 “AGAIN TAKE YOU ANOTHER ROLL, AND WRITE ALL THE WORDS THAT WERE ON THE ROLL, WHICH KING JOAKIM HAS BURNT.
29 AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; YOU HAVE BURNT THIS ROLL, SAYING, "WHY HAVE YOU WRITTEN THEREIN, SAYING, 'THE KING OF BABYLON SHALL CERTAINLY COME IN, AND DESTROY THIS LAND, AND MAN AND CATTLE SHALL FAIL FROM OFF IT?'"’
30 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH; HE SHALL NOT HAVE A MAN TO SIT ON THE THRONE OF DAVID: AND HIS CARCASS SHALL BE CAST FORTH IN THE HEAT BY DAY, AND IN THE FROST BY NIGHT.

31 **AND I WILL VISIT HIM, AND HIS FAMILY, AND HIS SERVANTS: AND I WILL BRING UPON HIM, AND UPON THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, AND UPON THE LAND OF JUDAH, ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH I SPOKE OF TO THEM; AND THEY OBEYED NOT.”**

32 AND BARUCH TOOK ANOTHER ROLL, AND WROTE UPON IT FROM THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS ALL THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL WHICH JOAKIM HAD BURNT: AND THERE WERE YET MORE WORDS ADDED TO IT LIKE THE FORMER.

Jeremiah 44 (Jer.37 in KJV)

Zedekiah Calls for Jeremias

1 AND ZEDEKIAH THE SON OF JOSIAS REIGNED INSTEAD OF JOAKIM, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR APPOINTED TO REIGN OVER JUDAH.

2 AND HE AND HIS SERVANTS AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND DID NOT OBEY THE WORDS OF JESUS, WHICH HE SPOKE BY JEREMIAS.

3 AND KING ZEDEKIAH SENT JOACHAL SON OF SELEMIAS AND SOPHONIAS THE PRIEST SON OF MAASAEAS TO JEREMIAS, SAYING, “PRAY NOW FOR US TO JESUS.”

4 NOW JEREMIAS CAME AND WENT THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE CITY: FOR THEY HAD NOT PUT HIM INTO THE HOUSE OF THE PRISON.

5 AND THE MULTITUDES OF PHARAOH WAS COME FORTH OUT OF EGYPT; AND THE CHALDEANS HEARD THE REPORT OF THEM, AND THEY WENT UP FROM JERUSALEM.

6 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS, SAYING,

7 **“THUS SAITH JESUS; THUS SHALL YOU SAY TO THE KING OF JUDAH WHO SENT TO YOU, TO SEEK ME; ‘BEHOLD, THE ARMY OF PHARAOH WHICH IS COME FORTH TO HELP YOU: THEY SHALL RETURN TO THE LAND OF EGYPT:**

8 **AND THE CHALDEANS THEMSELVES SHALL TURN AGAIN, AND FIGHT AGAINST THIS CITY, AND TAKE IT, AND BURN IT WITH FIRE.**

9 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; SUPPOSE NOT IN YOUR HEARTS, SAYING, "THE CHALDEANS WILL CERTAINLY DEPART FROM US": FOR THEY SHALL NOT DEPART.**

10 **AND THOUGH YOU SHOULD STRIKE THE WHOLE MULTITUDES OF THE CHALDEANS THAT FIGHT AGAINST YOU, AND THERE SHOULD BE LEFT A FEW WOUNDED MEN, THESE SHOULD RISE UP EACH IN HIS PLACE, AND BURN THIS CITY WITH FIRE.”**

Jeremias is Imprisoned

11 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THE MULTITUDES OF THE CHALDEANS HAD GONE UP FROM JERUSALEM FOR FEAR OF THE MULTITUDES OF PHARAOH,

12 THAT JEREMIAS WENT FORTH FROM JERUSALEM TO GO INTO THE LAND OF BENJAMIN, TO BUY THERE A PROPERTY IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE.

13 AND HE WAS IN THE GATE OF BENJAMIN, AND THERE WAS THERE A MAN WITH WHOM HE LODGED, SARUIA THE SON OF SELEMIAS, THE SON OF ANANIAS; AND HE CAUGHT JEREMIAS, SAYING, “YOU ARE FLEEING TO THE CHALDEANS.”

14 AND HE SAID, “IT IS FALSE; I DO NOT FLEE TO THE CHALDEANS.”

BUT HE DID NOT OBEY HIM; AND SARUIA CAUGHT JEREMIAS, AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE PRINCES.

15 AND THE PRINCES WERE VERY ANGRY WITH JEREMIAS, AND STRUCK HIM, AND SENT HIM INTO THE HOUSE OF JONATHAN THE SCRIBE: FOR THEY HAD MADE THIS A PRISON.

16 SO JEREMIAS CAME INTO THE DUNGEON, AND INTO THE CELLS, AND HE REMAINED THERE MANY DAYS.

17 THEN ZEDEKIAH SENT, AND CALLED HIM; AND THE KING ASKED HIM SECRETLY, SAYING, “IS THERE A WORD FROM JESUS?”

AND HE SAID, “THERE IS: **‘YOU SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON.’”**

18 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO THE KING, “WHEREIN HAVE I WRONGED YOU, OR YOUR SERVANTS, OR THIS PEOPLE, THAT YOU PUT ME IN PRISON?”

19 AND WHERE ARE YOUR PROPHETS WHO PROPHESIED TO YOU SAYING, ‘THE KING OF BABYLON SHALL NOT COME AGAINST THIS LAND?’

20 NOW THEREFORE, MY LORD THE KING, LET MY SUPPLICATION COME BEFORE YOUR FACE: AND WHY DO YOU SEND ME BACK TO THE HOUSE OF JONATHAN THE SCRIBE? AND LET ME NOT ON ANY ACCOUNT DIE THERE.”

21 THEN THE KING COMMANDED, AND THEY CAST HIM INTO THE PRISON, AND GAVE HIM A LOAF A DAY OUT OF THE PLACE WHERE THEY BAKE, UNTIL THE BREAD FAILED OUT OF THE CITY. SO JEREMIAS CONTINUED IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON.

Jeremiah 45 (Jer.38 in KJV)

Jeremias in a Cistern

1 AND SAPHANIAS THE SON OF NATHAN, AND GEDOLIAS THE SON OF PASCHOR, AND JOACHAL THE SON OF SEMELIAS, HEARD THE WORDS WHICH JEREMIAS SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING,

2 **“THUS SAITH JESUS; ‘HE THAT REMAINS IN THIS CITY SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD, AND BY THE FAMINE: BUT HE THAT GOES OUT TO THE CHALDEANS SHALL LIVE; AND HIS SOUL SHALL BE GIVEN HIM FOR A FOUND TREASURE, AND HE SHALL LIVE.’**

3 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; ‘THIS CITY SHALL CERTAINLY BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE MULTITUDES OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND THEY SHALL TAKE IT.’”**

4 AND THEY SAID TO THE KING, “LET THAT MAN, WE PRAY YOU, BE SLAIN, FOR HE WEAKENS THE HANDS OF THE FIGHTING MEN THAT ARE LEFT IN THE CITY, AND THE HANDS OF ALL THE PEOPLE, SPEAKING TO THEM ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS: FOR THIS MAN DOES NOT PROPHECY PEACE TO THIS PEOPLE, BUT EVIL.”

5 THEN THE KING SAID, “BEHOLD, HE IS IN YOUR HANDS.” FOR THE KING COULD NOT RESIST THEM.

6 AND THEY CAST HIM INTO THE DUNGEON OF MELCHIAS THE KING'S SON, WHICH WAS IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON; AND THEY LET HIM DOWN INTO THE PIT: AND THERE WAS NO WATER IN THE PIT, BUT MIRE: AND HE WAS IN THE MIRE.

7 AND ABDEMELECH THE ETHIOPIAN HEARD, (NOW HE WAS IN THE KING'S HOUSEHOLD,) THAT THEY HAD PUT JEREMIAS INTO THE DUNGEON; AND THE KING WAS IN THE GATE OF BENJAMIN:

8 AND HE WENT FORTH TO HIM, AND SPOKE TO THE KING AND SAID,

9 "YOU HAVE DONE EVIL IN WHAT YOU HAVE DONE TO SLAY THIS MAN WITH HUNGER: FOR THERE IS NO MORE BREAD IN THE CITY."

10 AND THE KING COMMANDED ABDEMELECH, SAYING, "TAKE WITH YOU FROM HERE THIRTY MEN, AND BRING HIM UP OUT OF THE DUNGEON, THAT HE SHALL NOT DIE."

11 SO ABDEMELECH TOOK THE MEN AND WENT INTO THE UNDERGROUND PART OF THE KING'S HOUSE, AND TOOK THERE OLD RAGS AND OLD ROPES, AND THREW THEM TO JEREMIAS INTO THE DUNGEON.

12 AND HE SAID, "PUT THESE UNDER THE ROPES." AND JEREMIAS DID SO.

13 AND THEY DREW HIM WITH THE ROPES, AND LIFTED HIM OUT OF THE DUNGEON: AND JEREMIAS REMAINED IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON.

Zedekiah Questions Jeremias

14 THEN THE KING SENT, AND CALLED HIM TO HIMSELF INTO THE HOUSE OF ASELISEL, WHICH WAS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS: AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "I WILL ASK YOU A QUESTION, AND I PRAY YOU HIDE NOTHING FROM ME."

15 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO THE KING, "IF I TELL YOU, WILL YOU NOT CERTAINLY PUT ME TO DEATH? AND IF I GIVE YOU COUNSEL, YOU WILL NOT AT ALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME."

16 AND THE KING SWORE TO HIM, SAYING, "AS JESUS LIVES WHO GAVE US THIS SOUL, I WILL NOT SLAY YOU, NEITHER WILL I GIVE YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THESE MEN."

17 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO HIM, "THUS SAITH JESUS; **IF YOU WILL INDEED GO FORTH TO THE CAPTAINS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, YOUR SOUL SHALL LIVE, AND THIS CITY SHALL CERTAINLY NOT BE BURNT WITH FIRE; AND YOU SHALL LIVE, AND YOUR HOUSE.**

18 **BUT IF YOU WILL NOT GO FORTH THIS CITY SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHALDEANS, AND THEY SHALL BURN IT WITH FIRE, AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS ESCAPE."**

19 AND THE KING SAID TO JEREMIAS, "I CONSIDER THE JUDEANS THAT HAVE GONE OVER TO THE CHALDEANS, LEST THEY DELIVER ME INTO THEIR HANDS, AND THEY MOCK ME."

20 AND JEREMIAS SAID, "THEY SHALL IN NO WAY DELIVER YOU UP. HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH I SPEAK TO YOU; AND IT SHALL BE BETTER FOR YOU, AND YOUR SOUL SHALL LIVE.

21 BUT IF YOU WILL NOT GO FORTH, THIS IS THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAS SHOWN ME.

22 AND, BEHOLD, ALL THE WOMEN THAT ARE LEFT IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING OF JUDAH WERE BROUGHT FORTH TO THE PRINCES OF THE KING OF BABYLON; AND THEY SAID, 'THE MEN WHO WERE AT PEACE WITH YOU HAVE DECEIVED YOU, AND WILL PREVAIL AGAINST YOU; AND THEY SHALL CAUSE YOUR FOOT TO SLIDE AND FAIL, THEY HAVE TURNED BACK FROM YOU.'

23 AND THEY SHALL BRING FORTH YOUR WIVES AND YOUR CHILDREN TO THE CHALDEANS: AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS ESCAPE, FOR YOU SHALL BE TAKEN BY THE HAND OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND THIS CITY SHALL BE BURNT."

24 THEN THE KING SAID TO HIM, "LET NO MAN KNOW ANY OF THESE WORDS, AND CERTAINLY YOU SHALL NOT DIE.

25 AND IF THE PRINCES SHALL HEAR THAT I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU, AND THEY COME TO YOU, AND SAY TO YOU, 'TELL US, WHAT SAID THE KING TO YOU? DO NOT HIDE IT FROM US, AND WE WILL IN NO WAY SLAY YOU, AND WHAT SAID THE KING TO YOU?'

26 THEN YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'I BROUGHT MY SUPPLICATION BEFORE THE PRESENCE OF THE KING, THAT HE WOULD NOT SEND ME BACK INTO THE HOUSE OF JONATHAN, THAT I SHOULD DIE THERE.'"

27 AND ALL THE PRINCES CAME TO JEREMIAS, AND ASKED HIM: AND HE TOLD THEM ACCORDING TO ALL THESE WORDS, WHICH THE KING HAD COMMANDED HIM. AND THEY WERE SILENT, BECAUSE THE WORD OF JESUS WAS NOT HEARD.

28 AND JEREMIAS REMAINED IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON, UNTIL THE TIME WHEN JERUSALEM WAS TAKEN.

Jeremiah 46 (Jer.39:1-3, 14-18 in KJV)

The Fall of Jerusalem

39:1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE NINTH MONTH OF ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH, THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAME, AND ALL HIS HOST, AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND THEY BESIEGED IT.

2 AND IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR OF ZEDEKIAS, IN THE FOURTH MONTH, ON THE NINTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THE CITY WAS BROKEN UP.

3 AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE KING OF BABYLON WENT IN, AND SAT IN THE MIDDLE GATE, MARGANASAR, AND SAMAGOTH, AND NABUSACHAR, AND NABUSARIS, NAGARGAS, NASERRABAMATH, AND THE REST OF THE LEADERS OF THE KING OF BABYLON,

14 AND THEY SENT, AND TOOK JEREMIAS OUT OF THE COURT OF THE PRISON, AND GAVE HIM IN CHARGE TO GEDOLIAS THE SON OF ACHICAM, THE SON OF SAPHAN: AND THEY BROUGHT HIM OUT, AND HE SAT IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE.

Jeremias Remains in Judah

15 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS IN THE COURT OF THE PRISON, SAYING,

16 **"GO AND SAY TO ABDEMELECH THE ETHIOPIAN, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL; BEHOLD, I WILL BRING MY WORDS UPON THIS CITY FOR EVIL, AND NOT FOR GOOD.**

17 **BUT I WILL SAVE YOU IN THAT DAY, AND I WILL BY NO MEANS DELIVER YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THE MEN BEFORE WHOM YOU ARE AFRAID.**

18 **FOR I WILL SURELY SAVE YOU, AND YOU SHALL BY NO MEANS FALL BY THE SWORD; AND YOU SHALL FIND YOUR LIFE, BECAUSE YOU DID TRUST IN ME, SAITH JESUS.'"**

Jeremiah 47 (Jer.40 in KJV)

1 THE WORD THAT CAME FROM JESUS TO JEREMIAS, AFTER THAT NABUZARDAN THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD HAD LET HIM GO OUT OF RAMA, WHEN HE HAD TAKEN HIM IN SHACKLES IN THE MIDST OF THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH, EVEN THOSE WHO WERE CARRIED TO BABYLON.
2 AND THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD TOOK HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS PRONOUNCED ALL THESE CALAMITIES UPON THIS PLACE:
3 AND JESUS HAS DONE IT; BECAUSE YOU SINNED AGAINST HIM, AND DID NOT OBEY HIS VOICE.
4 BEHOLD, I HAVE LOOSED YOU FROM THE SHACKLES THAT WERE UPON YOUR HANDS. IF IT SEEM GOOD TO YOU TO GO WITH ME TO BABYLON, THEN WILL I SET MY EYES UPON YOU.
5 BUT IF NOT, DEPART; RETURN TO GEDOLIAS THE SON OF ACHICAM, THE SON OF SAPHAN, WHOM THE KING OF BABYLON HAS APPOINTED GOVERNOR IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND DWELL WITH HIM IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE IN THE LAND OF JUDAH; TO WHATSOEVER PLACES IT SEEMS GOOD IN YOUR EYES TO GO, DO YOU EVEN GO. AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD MADE HIM PRESENTS, AND LET HIM GO."
6 AND HE CAME TO GEDOLIAS TO MASSEPHA, AND DWELT IN THE MIDST OF HIS PEOPLE THAT WAS LEFT IN THE LAND.

Gedaliah Governs in Judah

7 AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE MULTITUDES THAT WERE IN THE COUNTRY, THEY AND THEIR MEN, HEARD THAT THE KING OF BABYLON HAD APPOINTED GEDOLIAS GOVERNOR IN THE LAND, AND THEY COMMITTED TO HIM THE MEN AND THEIR WIVES, WHOM NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD NOT REMOVED TO BABYLON.
8 AND THERE CAME TO GEDOLIAS TO MASSEPHA ISHMAEL THE SON OF NATHANIAS, AND JOANAN SON OF CAREE, AND SARAEAS THE SON OF THANAEEMETH, AND THE SONS OF JOPHE THE NETOPHATHITE, AND EZONIAS SON OF THE MOCHATHITE, THEY AND THEIR MEN.
9 AND GEDOLIAS SWORE TO THEM AND TO THEIR MEN, SAYING, "BE NOT AFRAID BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF THE CHALDEANS: DWELL IN THE LAND, AND SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON, AND IT SHALL BE BETTER FOR YOU.
10 AND, BEHOLD, I DWELL IN YOUR PRESENCE AT MASSEPHA, TO STAND BEFORE THE CHALDEANS WHO SHALL COME AGAINST YOU: AND YOU SHALL GATHER GRAPES, AND FRUITS, AND OIL, AND PUT THEM INTO YOUR VESSELS, AND DWELL IN THE CITIES WHICH YOU HAVE OBTAINED POSSESSION OF."
11 AND ALL THE JUDEANS THAT WERE IN MOAB, AND AMONG THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND THOSE THAT WERE IN EDOM, AND THOSE THAT WERE IN ALL THE REST OF THE COUNTRY, HEARD THAT THE KING OF BABYLON HAD GRANTED A REMNANT TO JUDAH, AND THAT HE HAD APPOINTED OVER THEM GEDOLIAS THE SON OF ACHICAM.
12 AND THEY CAME TO GEDOLIAS INTO THE LAND OF JUDAH, TO MASSEPHA, AND GATHERED GRAPES, AND VERY MUCH SUMMER FRUIT, AND OIL.

A Plot against Gedaliah

13 AND JOANAN THE SON OF CAREE, AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE HOST, WHO WERE IN THE FIELDS, CAME TO GEDOLIAS TO MASSEPHA,
14 AND SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU INDEED KNOW THAT KING BELEISSA SON OF AMMON HAS SENT ISHMAEL TO YOU TO SLAY YOU?" BUT GEDOLIAS DID NOT BELIEVE THEM.
15 AND JOANAN SAID TO GEDOLIAS SECRETLY IN MASSEPHA, "I WILL GO NOW AND STRIKE ISHMAEL, AND LET NO MAN KNOW IT; LEST HE SLAY YOU, AND ALL THE JUDEANS THAT ARE GATHERED TO YOU BE DISPERSED, AND THE REMNANT OF JUDAH PERISH."
16 BUT GEDOLIAS SAID TO JOANAN, "DO NOT THE THING, FOR YOU SPEAK LIES CONCERNING ISHMAEL."

Jeremiah 48 (Jer.41 in KJV)

The Murder of Gedaliah

1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS IN THE SEVENTH MONTH THAT ISHMAEL THE SON OF NATHANIAS THE SON OF ELEASA OF THE SEED ROYAL, CAME, AND TEN MEN WITH HIM, TO GEDOLIAS TO MASSEPHA: AND THEY ATE BREAD THERE TOGETHER.
2 AND ISHMAEL ROSE UP, AND THE TEN MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND STRUCK GEDOLIAS, WHOM THE KING OF BABYLON HAD APPOINTED GOVERNOR OVER THE LAND,
3 AND ALL THE JUDEANS THAT WERE WITH HIM IN MASSEPHA, AND ALL THE CHALDEANS THAT WERE FOUND THERE.
4 AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SECOND DAY AFTER HE HAD STRUCK GEDOLIAS, AND NO MAN KNEW OF IT,
5 THAT THERE CAME MEN FROM SYCHEM, AND FROM SALEM, AND FROM SAMARIA, EVEN EIGHTY MEN, HAVING THEIR BEARDS SHAVEN, AND THEIR CLOTHES RIPPED, AND BEATING THEIR CHESTS, AND THEY HAD MANNA AND FRANKINCENSE IN THEIR HANDS, TO BRING THEM INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
6 AND ISHMAEL WENT OUT TO MEET THEM; AND THEY WENT ON AND WEPT: AND HE SAID TO THEM, "COME IN TO GEDOLIAS."
7 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN THEY HAD ENTERED INTO THE MIDST OF THE CITY, THAT HE KILLED THEM AND CAST THEM INTO A PIT.
8 BUT TEN MEN WERE FOUND THERE, AND THEY SAID TO ISHMAEL, "DO NOT SLAY US: FOR WE HAVE TREASURES IN THE FIELD, WHEAT AND BARLEY, HONEY AND OIL."
9 SO HE PASSED BY, AND DID NOT KILL THEM IN THE MIDST OF THEIR BRETHREN.
10 NOW THE PIT INTO WHICH ISHMAEL CAST ALL WHOM HE STRUCK, IS THE GREAT PIT, WHICH KING ASA HAD MADE FOR FEAR OF BAASA KING OF JESRAEL: EVEN THIS ISHMAEL FILLED WITH SLAIN MEN.
11 AND ISHMAEL BROUGHT BACK ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE LEFT IN MASSEPHA, AND THE KING'S DAUGHTER, WHOM THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD HAD COMMITTED IN CHARGE TO GEDOLIAS THE SON OF ACHICAM: AND HE WENT AWAY BEYOND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

11 AND JOANAN THE SON OF CAREE, AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE MULTITUDES THAT WERE WITH HIM, HEARD OF ALL THE EVIL

WORKS WHICH ISHMAEL HAD DONE.

12 AND THEY BROUGHT ALL THEIR ARMY, AND WENT TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM, AND FOUND HIM NEAR MUCH WATER IN GIBEON.

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE THAT WERE WITH ISHMAEL SAW JOANAN, AND THE LEADERS OF THE MULTITUDES THAT WERE WITH HIM,

14 THAT THEY RETURNED TO JOANAN.

15 BUT ISHMAEL ESCAPED WITH EIGHT MEN AND WENT TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

16 AND JOANAN, AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE MULTITUDES THAT WERE WITH HIM, TOOK ALL THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE, WHOM HE HAD BROUGHT BACK FROM ISHMAEL, MIGHTY MEN IN WAR, AND THE WOMEN, AND THE OTHER PROPERTY, AND THE EUNUCHS, WHOM THEY HAD BROUGHT BACK FROM GIBEON:

17 AND THEY DEPARTED, AND DWELT IN GABEROCH-AMAA, THAT IS BY BETHLEEM, TO GO INTO EGYPT, FOR FEAR OF THE CHALDEANS:

18 FOR THEY WERE AFRAID OF THEM, BECAUSE ISHMAEL HAD STRUCK GEDOLIAS, WHOM THE KING OF BABYLON MADE GOVERNOR IN THE LAND.

Jeremiah 49 (Jer.42 in KJV)

Warning to Stay in Judah

1 THEN CAME ALL THE LEADERS OF THE HOST, AND JOANAN, AND AZARIAS THE SON OF MAASAEAS, AND ALL THE PEOPLE GREAT AND SMALL,

2 TO JEREMIAS THE PROPHET, AND SAID TO HIM, "LET NOW OUR SUPPLICATION COME BEFORE YOUR FACE, AND PRAY YOU TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THIS REMNANT; FOR WE ARE LEFT FEW OUT OF MANY, AS YOUR EYES SEE.

3 AND LET JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DECLARE TO US THE WAY WHEREIN WE SHOULD WALK, AND THE THING WHICH WE SHOULD DO."

4 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO THEM, "I HAVE HEARD YOU; BEHOLD, I WILL PRAY FOR YOU TO JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ACCORDING TO YOUR WORDS; AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT WHATSOEVER WORD JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL ANSWER, I WILL DECLARE IT TO YOU; I WILL NOT HIDE ANYTHING FROM YOU."

5 AND THEY SAID TO JEREMIAS, "LET JESUS BE BETWEEN US FOR A FAIR AND FAITHFUL WITNESS, IF WE DO NOT ACCORDING TO EVERY WORD WHICH JESUS SHALL SEND TO US.

6 AND WHETHER IT BE GOOD, OR WHETHER IT BE TROUBLESOME, WE WILL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WHOM WE SEND YOU; THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH US, BECAUSE WE SHALL LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

7 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER TEN DAYS, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS.

8 AND HE CALLED JOANAN, AND THE LEADERS OF THE HOST, AND ALL THE PEOPLE FROM THE LEAST EVEN TO THE GREATEST,

9 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "THUS SAITH JESUS;

10 **'IF YOU WILL INDEED DWELL IN THIS LAND, I WILL BUILD YOU, AND WILL NOT PULL YOU DOWN, BUT WILL PLANT YOU, AND IN NO WAY PLUCK YOU UP: FOR I HAVE CEASED FROM THE CALAMITIES WHICH I BROUGHT UPON YOU.**

11 **BE NOT AFRAID OF THE KING OF BABYLON, OF WHOM YOU ARE AFRAID; BE NOT AFRAID OF HIM,' SAITH JESUS: 'FOR I AM WITH YOU, TO DELIVER YOU, AND SAVE YOU OUT OF THEIR HAND.**

12 **AND I WILL GRANT YOU MERCY, AND PITY YOU, AND WILL RESTORE YOU TO YOUR LAND.'**

13 BUT IF YOU SAY, 'WE WILL NOT DWELL IN THIS LAND, THAT WE MAY NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS;

14 FOR WE WILL GO INTO THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND WE SHALL SEE NO WAR, AND SHALL NOT HEAR THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET, AND WE SHALL NOT HUNGER FOR BREAD; AND THERE WE WILL DWELL':

15 THEN HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS; THUS SAITH JESUS;

16 **'IF YOU SET YOUR FACE TOWARD EGYPT, AND GO IN THERE TO DWELL; THEN IT SHALL BE, THAT THE SWORD WHICH YOU FEAR SHALL FIND YOU IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE FAMINE TO WHICH YOU HAVE REGARD, SHALL OVERTAKE YOU, COMING AFTER YOU IN EGYPT; AND THERE YOU SHALL DIE.**

17 **AND ALL THE MEN, AND ALL THE STRANGERS WHO HAVE SET THEIR FACE TOWARD THE LAND OF EGYPT TO DWELL THERE, SHALL BE CONSUMED BY THE SWORD, AND BY THE FAMINE: AND THERE SHALL NOT ONE OF THEM ESCAPE FROM THE CALAMITIES WHICH I BRING UPON THEM.'**

18 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; 'AS MY WRATH HAS DROPPED UPON THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, SO SHALL MY WRATH DROP UPON YOU, WHEN YOU HAVE ENTERED INTO EGYPT: AND YOU SHALL BE A DESOLATION, AND UNDER THE POWER OF OTHERS, AND A CURSE AND A REPROACH: AND YOU SHALL NO MORE SEE THIS PLACE.'**

19 **THESE ARE THE WORDS WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN CONCERNING YOU THE REMNANT OF JUDAH; 'DO NOT ENTER INTO EGYPT':** AND NOW KNOW YOU FOR A CERTAINTY,

20 **THAT YOU HAVE WORKED WICKEDNESS IN YOUR HEARTS, WHEN YOU SENT ME, SAYING, 'PRAY YOU FOR US TO JESUS; AND ACCORDING TO ALL THAT JESUS SHALL SPEAK TO YOU WE WILL DO.'**

21 **AND YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS, WITH WHICH HE SENT ME TO YOU.**

22 **NOW THEREFORE YOU SHALL PERISH BY SWORD AND BY FAMINE, IN THE PLACE WHICH YOU DESIRE TO GO INTO TO DWELL THERE."**

Jeremiah 50 (Jer. 43 in KJV)

Jeremias Taken to Egypt

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN JEREMIAS CEASED SPEAKING TO THE PEOPLE ALL THE WORDS OF JESUS, FOR WHICH JESUS HAD SENT HIM TO THEM, EVEN ALL THESE WORDS,

2 THAT AZARIAS SON OF MAASAEAS SPOKE, AND JOANAN, THE SON OF CAREE, AND ALL THE MEN WHO HAD SPOKEN TO JEREMIAS, SAYING, "IT IS FALSE: JESUS HAS NOT SENT YOU TO US, SAYING, 'ENTER NOT INTO EGYPT TO DWELL THERE':
3 BUT BARUCH THE SON OF NERIAS SETS YOU AGAINST US, THAT YOU MAY DELIVER US INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHALDEANS, TO KILL US, AND THAT WE SHOULD BE CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVES TO BABYLON."
4 SO JOANAN, AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE HOST, AND ALL THE PEOPLE, REFUSED TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS, TO DWELL IN THE LAND OF JUDAH.
5 AND JOANAN, AND ALL THE LEADERS OF THE HOST, TOOK ALL THE REMNANT OF JUDAH, WHO HAD RETURNED TO DWELL IN THE LAND;
6 THE MIGHTY MEN, AND THE WOMEN, AND THE CHILDREN THAT WERE LEFT, AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE KING, AND THE SOULS WHICH NABUZARDAN HAD LEFT WITH GEDOLIAS THE SON OF ACHICAM AND JEREMIAS THE PROPHET, AND BARUCH THE SON OF NERIAS.
7 AND THEY CAME INTO EGYPT: FOR THEY DID NOT OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS: AND THEY ENTERED INTO TAPHNAS.

8 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEREMIAS IN TAPHNAS, SAYING,
9 **"TAKE YOU GREAT STONES, AND HIDE THEM IN THE ENTRANCE, AT THE GATE OF THE HOUSE OF PHARAOH IN TAPHNAS, IN THE SIGHT OF THE MEN OF JUDAH;**
10 **AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL SEND, AND WILL BRING NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, AND HE SHALL PLACE HIS THRONE UPON THESE STONES WHICH YOU HAVE HIDDEN, AND HE SHALL LIFT UP WEAPONS AGAINST THEM.**
11 **AND HE SHALL ENTER IN, AND STRIKE THE LAND OF EGYPT, DELIVERING SOME FOR DEATH TO DEATH; AND SOME FOR CAPTIVITY TO CAPTIVITY; AND SOME FOR THE SWORD TO THE SWORD. (Rev. 13:10)**
12 **AND HE SHALL KINDLE A FIRE IN THE HOUSES (temples) OF THEIR GODS, AND SHALL BURN THEM, AND SHALL CARRY THEM AWAY CAPTIVES: AND SHALL SEARCH THE LAND OF EGYPT, AS A SHEPHERD SEARCHES HIS GARMENT; AND HE SHALL GO FORTH IN PEACE.**
13 **AND HE SHALL BREAK TO PIECES THE OBELISKS OF HELIOPOLIS THAT ARE IN ON (Egypt), AND SHALL BURN THEIR HOUSES (temples) WITH FIRE.'"** (Pyramids were not temples. Temples were separate structures. This is specific to the destruction of obelisks and temples that were used for the express purpose of pagan worship and would not apply to all obelisks and pyramids worldwide.)

Jeremiah 51 (Jer.44 in KJV)

Judgment for Idolatry

1 THE WORD THAT CAME TO JEREMIAS FOR ALL THE JUDEANS DWELLING IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND FOR THOSE SETTLED IN MAGDOLO AND IN TAPHNAS, AND IN THE LAND OF PATHURA, SAYING,
2 **"THUS HAS JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL SAID; YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON JERUSALEM, AND UPON THE CITIES OF JUDAH; AND, BEHOLD, THEY ARE DESOLATE WITHOUT INHABITANTS,**
3 **BECAUSE OF THEIR WICKEDNESS, WHICH THEY HAVE WORKED TO PROVOKE ME, BY GOING TO BURN INCENSE TO OTHER GODS, WHOM YOU HAD NOT KNOWN.**
4 **YET I SENT TO YOU MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND I SENT, SAYING, 'DO NOT YOU THIS ABOMINABLE THING WHICH I HATE.'**
5 **BUT THEY DID NOT OBEY ME, AND INCLINED NOT THEIR EAR TO TURN FROM THEIR WICKEDNESS, SO AS NOT TO BURN INCENSE TO FOREIGN GODS.**
6 **SO MY ANGER AND MY WRATH DROPPED UPON THEM, AND WAS KINDLED IN THE GATES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM; AND THEY BECAME A DESOLATION AND A WASTE, AS AT THIS DAY."**
7 **AND NOW THUS HAS JESUS THE ALMIGHTY SAID, "WHY DO YOU COMMIT THESE GREAT CALAMITIES AGAINST YOUR SOULS? TO CUT OFF MAN AND WOMAN OF YOU, INFANT AND BREAST FEEDLING CHILD FROM THE MIDST OF JUDAH, TO THE END THAT NOT ONE OF YOU SHOULD BE LEFT;**
8 **BY PROVOKING ME WITH THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS, TO BURN INCENSE TO OTHER GODS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, INTO WHICH YOU ENTERED TO DWELL THERE, THAT YOU MIGHT BE CUT OFF, AND THAT YOU MIGHT BECOME A CURSE AND A REPROACH AMONG ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH?**
9 **HAVE YOU FORGOTTEN THE SINS OF YOUR FATHERS, AND THE SINS OF THE KINGS OF JUDAH, AND THE SINS OF YOUR PRINCES, AND THE SINS OF YOUR WIVES, WHICH THEY WORKED IN THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM?**
10 **AND HAVE NOT CEASED EVEN TO THIS DAY, AND THEY HAVE NOT KEPT TO MY ORDINANCES, WHICH I SET BEFORE THEIR FATHERS."**

11 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; "BEHOLD, I DO SET MY FACE AGAINST YOU**
12 **TO DESTROY ALL THE REMNANT THAT ARE IN EGYPT; AND THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND BY FAMINE, AND SHALL BE CONSUMED SMALL AND GREAT: AND THEY SHALL BE FOR REPROACH, AND FOR DESTRUCTION, AND FOR A CURSE.**
13 **AND I WILL VISIT THEM THAT DWELL IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AS I HAVE VISITED JERUSALEM, WITH SWORD AND WITH FAMINE:**
14 **AND THERE SHALL NOT ONE BE PRESERVED OF THE REMNANT OF JUDAH THAT SOJOURN IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO RETURN TO THE LAND OF JUDAH, TO WHICH THEY HOPE IN THEIR HEARTS TO RETURN: THEY SHALL NOT RETURN, BUT ONLY THEY THAT ESCAPE."**

15 THEN ALL THE MEN THAT KNEW THAT THEIR WIVES BURNED INCENSE, AND ALL THE WOMEN, A GREAT MULTITUDE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT DWELT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, IN PATHURA, ANSWERED JEREMIAS, SAYING,
 16 "AS FOR THE WORD WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO US IN THE NAME OF JESUS, WE WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU.
 17 FOR WE WILL SURELY PERFORM EVERY WORD THAT SHALL PROCEED OUT OF OUR MOUTH, TO BURN INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN, AND TO POUR DRINK-OFFERINGS TO HER, AS WE AND OUR FATHERS HAVE DONE, AND OUR KINGS AND PRINCES, IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM: AND SO WE WERE FILLED WITH BREAD, AND WERE WELL, AND SAW NO CALAMITIES.
 18 BUT SINCE WE LEFT OFF TO BURN INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN, WE HAVE ALL BEEN BROUGHT LOW, AND HAVE BEEN CONSUMED BY SWORD AND BY FAMINE.
 19 AND WHEREAS WE BURNED INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN, AND POURED DRINK-OFFERINGS TO HER, DID WE MAKE CAKES TO HER, AND POUR DRINK-OFFERINGS TO HER, WITHOUT OUR HUSBANDS?"

20 THEN JEREMIAS ANSWERED ALL THE PEOPLE, THE MIGHTY MEN, AND THE WOMEN, AND ALL THE PEOPLE THAT RETURNED HIM THESE WORDS FOR ANSWER, SAYING,
 21 "DID NOT JESUS REMEMBER THE INCENSE WHICH YOU BURNED IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, YOU, AND YOUR FATHERS, AND YOUR KINGS, AND YOUR PRINCES, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND? AND DID IT NOT COME INTO HIS HEART?
 22 AND JESUS COULD NO LONGER BEAR YOU, BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF YOUR DOINGS, AND BECAUSE OF YOUR ABOMINATIONS WHICH YOU WORKED; AND SO YOUR LAND BECAME A DESOLATION AND A WASTE, AND A CURSE, AS AT THIS DAY;
 23 BECAUSE OF YOUR BURNING INCENSE, AND BECAUSE OF THE THINGS WHEREIN YOU SINNED AGAINST JESUS: AND YOU HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS, AND HAVE NOT WALKED IN HIS ORDINANCES, AND IN HIS LAW, AND IN HIS TESTIMONIES; AND SO THESE CALAMITIES HAVE COME UPON YOU."
 24 AND JEREMIAS SAID TO THE PEOPLE, AND TO THE WOMEN, "HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS.
 25 **THUS HAS JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL SAID; 'YOU WOMEN HAVE SPOKEN WITH YOUR MOUTH, AND YOU FULFILLED IT WITH YOUR HANDS, SAYING, "WE WILL SURELY PERFORM OUR VOWS THAT WE HAVE VOWED, TO BURN INCENSE TO THE QUEEN OF HEAVEN, AND TO POUR DRINK-OFFERINGS TO HER": FULL WELL DID YOU KEEP TO YOUR VOWS, AND YOU HAVE INDEED PERFORMED THEM.'**
 26 **THEREFORE HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS, ALL JUDEANS DWELLING IN THE LAND OF EGYPT; 'BEHOLD, I HAVE SWORN BY MY GREAT NAME,' SAITH JESUS, 'MY NAME SHALL NO LONGER BE IN THE MOUTH OF EVERY JUDEAN TO SAY, JESUS LIVES, IN ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT.**
 27 **FOR I HAVE WATCHED OVER THEM, TO HURT THEM, AND NOT TO DO THEM GOOD: AND ALL THE JUDEANS DWELLING IN THE LAND OF EGYPT SHALL PERISH BY SWORD AND BY FAMINE, UNTIL THEY ARE UTTERLY CONSUMED.**
 28 **AND THEY THAT ESCAPE THE SWORD SHALL RETURN TO THE LAND OF JUDAH FEW IN NUMBER, AND THE REMNANT OF JUDAH, WHO HAVE CONTINUED IN THE LAND OF EGYPT TO DWELL THERE, SHALL KNOW WHOSE WORD SHALL STAND.**
 29 **AND THIS SHALL BE A SIGN TO YOU, THAT I WILL VISIT YOU FOR TROUBLE.'**
 30 **THUS SAITH JESUS; 'BEHOLD, I WILL GIVE UAPHRES KING OF EGYPT INTO THE HANDS OF HIS ENEMY, AND INTO THE HANDS OF ONE THAT SEEKS HIS LIFE; AS I GAVE ZEDEKIAH KING OF JUDAH INTO THE HANDS OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, HIS ENEMY, AND WHO SOUGHT HIS LIFE.'**"

(Verses 31-35 in Greek Orthodox Bible appear as verses 1-5 in next chapter.)

Jeremiah 52

A Message for Baruch

1 *(KJV 45:1-5)* THE WORD WHICH JEREMIAS THE PROPHET SPOKE TO BARUCH SON OF NERIAS, WHEN HE WROTE THESE WORDS IN THE SCROLL FROM THE MOUTH OF JEREMIAS, IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF JOAKIM THE SON OF JOSIAS KING OF JUDAH.
 2 "THUS HAS JESUS SAID TO YOU, O BARUCH.
 3 **'WHEREAS YOU HAVE SAID, "ALAS! ALAS! FOR JESUS HAS LAID A GRIEVOUS TROUBLE UPON ME; I LAY DOWN IN GROANING, I FOUND NO REST;"**
 4 **SAY YOU TO HIM, "THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I PULL DOWN THOSE WHOM I HAVE BUILT UP, AND I PLUCK UP THOSE WHOM I HAVE PLANTED.**
 5 **AND WILL YOU SEEK GREAT THINGS FOR YOURSELF? DO NOT SEEK THEM: FOR, BEHOLD, I BRING CALAMITY/DESTRUCTION UPON ALL FLESH," SAITH JESUS: "BUT I WILL GIVE TO YOU YOUR LIFE FOR A SPOIL IN EVERY PLACE WHERE YOU SHALL GO."**"

The Fall of Jerusalem

1 *(KJV 52:1)* IT WAS THE TWENTY-FIRST YEAR OF ZEDEKIAH, WHEN HE BEGAN TO REIGN, AND HE REIGNED ELEVEN YEARS IN JERUSALEM. AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS AMITAAL, THE DAUGHTER OF JEREMIAS, OF LOBENA.
 4 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE NINTH YEAR OF HIS REIGN, IN THE NINTH MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAME, AND ALL HIS HOST, AGAINST JERUSALEM, AND THEY MADE A RAMPART ROUND IT, AND BUILT A WALL ROUND ABOUT IT WITH LARGE STONES.
 5 SO THE CITY WAS BESIEGED, UNTIL THE ELEVENTH YEAR OF KING ZEDEKIAH,
 6 ON THE NINTH DAY OF THE MONTH, AND THEN THE FAMINE WAS SEVERE IN THE CITY, AND THERE WAS NO BREAD FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.
 7 AND THE CITY WAS BROKEN UP, AND ALL THE MEN OF WAR WENT OUT BY NIGHT BY THE WAY OF THE GATE, BETWEEN THE WALL AND THE OUTWORKS, WHICH WERE BY THE KING'S GARDEN; AND THE CHALDEANS WERE BY THE CITY ROUND ABOUT; AND THEY

WENT BY THE WAY LEADING TO THE DESERT.

8 BUT THE MULTITUDES OF THE CHALDEANS PURSUED AFTER THE KING, AND OVERTOOK HIM IN THE COUNTRY BEYOND JERICO; AND ALL HIS SERVANTS WERE DISPERSED FROM ABOUT HIM.

9 AND THEY TOOK THE KING, AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE KING OF BABYLON TO DEBLATHA, AND HE JUDGED HIM.

10 AND THE KING OF BABYLON KILLED THE SONS OF ZEDEKIAH BEFORE HIS EYES; AND HE KILLED ALL THE PRINCES OF JUDAH IN DEBLATHA.

11 AND HE PUT OUT THE EYES OF ZEDEKIAH, AND BOUND HIM IN CHAINS; AND THE KING OF BABYLON BROUGHT HIM TO BABYLON, AND PUT HIM INTO THE GRINDING-HOUSE, UNTIL THE DAY WHEN HE DIED.

The Temple Destroyed

12 AND IN THE FIFTH MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, NABUZARDAN THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD, WHO WAITED ON THE KING OF BABYLON, CAME TO JERUSALEM;

13 AND HE BURNT THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE KING'S HOUSE; AND ALL THE HOUSES OF THE CITY, AND EVERY GREAT HOUSE HE BURNT WITH FIRE.

14 AND THE MULTITUDES OF THE CHALDEANS THAT WERE WITH THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD PULLED DOWN ALL THE WALL OF JERUSALEM ROUND ABOUT.

16 BUT THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD LEFT THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE TO BE VINEDRESSERS AND PLOWMEN.

17 AND THE CHALDEANS BROKE IN PIECES THE BRAZEN PILLARS THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THE BASES, AND THE BRAZEN SEA THAT WAS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND THEY TOOK THE BRASS THEREOF, AND CARRIED IT AWAY TO BABYLON.

18 ALSO THE RIM, AND THE BOWLS, AND THE FLESH-HOOKS, AND ALL THE BRAZEN VESSELS, WITH WHICH THEY MINISTERED;

19 AND THE BASONS, AND THE SNUFFERS, AND THE OIL-FUNNELS, AND THE LAMPSTANDS, AND THE CENSERS, AND THE CUPS, THE GOLDEN, OF GOLD, AND THE SILVER, OF SILVER, THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD TOOK AWAY.

20 AND THE TWO PILLARS, AND THE ONE SEA, AND THE TWELVE BRAZEN OXEN UNDER THE SEA, WHICH THINGS KING SOLOMON MADE FOR THE HOUSE OF JESUS; THE BRASS OF WHICH ARTICLES WAS WITHOUT WEIGHT.

21 AND AS FOR THE PILLARS, THE HEIGHT OF ONE PILLAR WAS THIRTY-FIVE CUBITS; AND A LINE OF TWELVE CUBITS COMPASSED IT ROUND; AND THE THICKNESS OF IT ALL ROUND WAS FOUR FINGERS.

22 AND THERE WAS A BRAZEN CHAPTER UPON THEM, AND THE LENGTH WAS FIVE CUBITS, EVEN THE HEIGHT OF ONE CHAPTER; AND THERE WERE ON THE CHAPTER ROUND ABOUT NETWORK AND POMEGRANATES, ALL OF BRASS: AND CORRESPONDINGLY THE SECOND PILLAR HAD EIGHT POMEGRANATES TO A CUBIT FOR THE TWELVE CUBITS.

23 AND THE POMEGRANATES WERE NINETY-SIX ON A SIDE; AND ALL THE POMEGRANATES ON THE NETWORK ROUND ABOUT WERE A HUNDRED.

24 AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD TOOK THE CHIEF PRIEST, AND THE SECOND PRIEST, AND THOSE THAT KEPT THE WAY;

25 AND ONE EUNUCH, WHO WAS OVER THE MEN OF WAR, AND SEVEN MEN OF RENOWN, WHO WERE IN THE KING'S PRESENCE THAT WERE FOUND IN THE CITY; AND THE SCRIBE OF THE FORCES, WHO DID THE PART OF A SCRIBE TO THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND; AND SIXTY MEN OF THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, WHO WERE FOUND IN THE MIDST OF THE CITY.

26 AND NABUZARDAN THE CAPTAIN OF THE KING'S GUARD TOOK THEM, AND BROUGHT THEM TO THE KING OF BABYLON TO DEBLATHA.

27 AND THE KING OF BABYLON STRUCK THEM IN DEBLATHA, IN THE LAND OF ÆMATH.

Hope for Jesrael's Royal Line

31 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE THIRTY-SEVENTH YEAR AFTER THAT JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH HAD BEEN CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVE, IN THE TWELFTH MONTH, ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT ULAEMADACHAR KING OF BABYLON, IN THE YEAR IN WHICH HE BEGAN TO REIGN, RAISED THE HEAD OF JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH, AND SHAVED HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM OUT OF THE HOUSE WHERE HE WAS KEPT,

32 AND SPOKE KINDLY TO HIM, AND SET HIS THRONE ABOVE THE KINGS THAT WERE WITH HIM IN BABYLON,

33 AND CHANGED HIS PRISON GARMENTS: AND HE ATE BREAD CONTINUALLY BEFORE HIM ALL THE DAYS THAT HE LIVED.

34 AND HIS APPOINTED PORTION WAS GIVEN HIM CONTINUALLY BY THE KING OF BABYLON FROM DAY TO DAY, UNTIL THE DAY WHEN HE DIED.

LAMENTATIONS (of Jeremiah)

(The Lamentations were written by Jeremias, and are thought to have been written around 586-583 BC, when Jerusalem was invaded.)

Lamentations 1

Sorrow in Jerusalem

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AFTER JESRAEL WAS TAKEN CAPTIVE, AND JERUSALEM MADE DESOLATE, THAT JEREMIAS SAT CRYING, AND LAMENTED WITH THIS LAMENTATION OVER JERUSALEM, AND SAID,
HOW DOES THE CITY THAT WAS FILLED WITH PEOPLE SIT SOLITARY! SHE IS BECOME AS A WIDOW: SHE THAT WAS MAGNIFIED AMONG THE NATIONS, AND PRINCESS AMONG THE PROVINCES, HAS BECOME TRIBUTARY.
2 SHE WEEPS SORE IN THE NIGHT, AND HER TEARS ARE ON HER CHEEKS; AND THERE IS NONE OF ALL HER LOVERS TO COMFORT HER: ALL THAT WERE HER FRIENDS HAVE DEALT DECEITFULLY WITH HER, THEY ARE BECOME HER ENEMIES.
3 JUDEA IS GONE INTO CAPTIVITY BECAUSE OF HER AFFLICTION, AND BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF HER SERVITUDE: SHE DWELLS AMONG THE NATIONS, SHE HAS NOT FOUND REST: ALL HER PURSUERS HAVE OVERTAKEN HER BETWEEN HER OPPRESSORS.
4 THE WAYS OF ZION MOURN, BECAUSE THERE ARE NONE THAT COME TO THE FIESTA: ALL HER GATES ARE RUINED: HER PRIESTS GROAN, HER VIRGINS ARE LED CAPTIVE, AND SHE IS IN BITTERNESS IN HERSELF.
5 HER OPPRESSORS ARE BECOME THE HEAD, AND HER ENEMIES HAVE PROSPERED; FOR JESUS HAS AFFLICTED HER BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF HER SINS: HER YOUNG CHILDREN ARE GONE INTO CAPTIVITY BEFORE THE FACE OF THE OPPRESSOR.
6 AND ALL HER BEAUTY HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY FROM THE DAUGHTER OF ZION: HER PRINCES WERE AS RAMS FINDING NO PASTURE, AND ARE GONE AWAY IN WEAKNESS BEFORE THE FACE OF THE PURSUER.
7 JERUSALEM REMEMBERED THE DAYS OF HER AFFLICTION, AND HER REJECTION; SHE THOUGHT ON ALL HER DESIRABLE THINGS WHICH WERE FROM THE DAYS OF OLD, WHEN HER PEOPLE FELL INTO THE HANDS OF THE OPPRESSOR, AND THERE WAS NONE TO HELP HER: WHEN HER ENEMIES SAW IT THEY LAUGHED AT HER HABITATION.
8 JERUSALEM HAS SINNED A GREAT SIN; THEREFORE HAS SHE COME INTO TRIBULATION, ALL THAT USED TO HONOUR HER HAVE AFFLICTED HER, FOR THEY HAVE SEEN HER SHAME: YES, SHE HERSELF GROANED, AND TURNED BACKWARD.
9 HER UNCLEANNESS IS BEFORE HER FEET; SHE REMEMBERED NOT HER LAST END; SHE HAS LOWERED HER BOASTING TONE, THERE IS NONE TO COMFORT HER. BEHOLD, O LORD, MY AFFLICTION: FOR THE ENEMY HAS MAGNIFIED HIMSELF.
10 THE OPPRESSOR HAS STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND ON ALL HER DESIRABLE THINGS: FOR SHE HAS SEEN THE GENTILES ENTERING INTO HER SANCTUARY, CONCERNING WHOM YOU DID COMMAND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT ENTER INTO YOUR CONGREGATION.
11 ALL HER PEOPLE GROAN, SEEKING BREAD: THEY HAVE GIVEN THEIR DESIRABLE THINGS FOR MEAT, TO RESTORE THEIR SOUL: BEHOLD, LORD, AND LOOK; FOR SHE IS BECOME DISHONoured.
12 ALL YOU THAT PASS BY THE WAY, TURN, AND SEE IF THERE IS SORROW LIKE TO MY SORROW, WHICH HAS HAPPENED TO ME. JESUS WHO SPOKE BY ME HAS AFFLICTED ME IN THE DAY OF HIS FIERCE ANGER.
13 HE HAS SENT FIRE FROM HIS ELEVATED HABITATION, HE HAS BROUGHT IT INTO MY BONES: HE HAS SPREAD A NET FOR MY FEET, HE HAS TURNED ME BACK: HE HAS MADE ME DESOLATE AND MOURNING ALL THE DAY.
14 HE HAS WATCHED OVER MY SINS, THEY ARE TWINED ABOUT MY HANDS, THEY HAVE COME UP ON MY NECK: MY STRENGTH HAS FAILED; FOR JESUS HAS LAID PAINS ON MY HANDS, I SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND.
15 JESUS HAS CUT OFF ALL MY STRONG MEN FROM THE MIDST OF ME: HE HAS SUMMONED AGAINST ME A TIME FOR CRUSHING MY CHOICE MEN: JESUS HAS TRODDEN A WINE-PRESS FOR THE VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF JUDAH: FOR THESE THINGS I CRY.
16 MY EYE HAS POURED OUT WATER, BECAUSE HE THAT SHOULD COMFORT ME, THAT SHOULD RESTORE MY SOUL, HAS BEEN REMOVED FAR FROM ME: MY SONS HAVE BEEN DESTROYED, BECAUSE THE ENEMY HAS PREVAILED.
17 ZION HAS SPREAD OUT HER HAND, AND THERE IS NONE TO COMFORT HER: JESUS HAS COMMANDED CONCERNING JACOB, HIS OPPRESSORS ARE ROUND ABOUT HIM: JERUSALEM HAS BECOME AMONG THEM AS A REMOVED WOMAN.
18 JESUS IS RIGHTEOUS; FOR I HAVE PROVOKED HIS MOUTH: HEAR, I PRAY YOU, ALL PEOPLE, AND BEHOLD MY GRIEF: MY VIRGINS AND MY YOUNG MEN ARE GONE INTO CAPTIVITY.
19 I CALLED MY LOVERS, BUT THEY DECEIVED ME: MY PRIESTS AND MY ELDERS FAILED IN THE CITY; FOR THEY SOUGHT MEAT THAT THEY MIGHT RESTORE THEIR SOULS, AND DID NOT FIND IT.
20 BEHOLD, O LORD; FOR I AM AFFLICTED: MY BELLY IS TROUBLED, AND MY HEART IS TURNED WITHIN ME; FOR I HAVE BEEN GRIEVOUSLY REBELLIOUS: ABROAD THE SWORD HAS BEREAVED ME, EVEN AS DEATH AT HOME.
21 HEAR, I PRAY YOU, FOR I GROAN: THERE IS NONE TO COMFORT ME: ALL MY ENEMIES HAVE HEARD OF MY AFFLICTIONS, AND REJOICE BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE IT: YOU HAVE BROUGHT ON THE DAY, YOU HAVE CALLED THE TIME: THEY ARE BECOME LIKE TO ME.
22 LET ALL THEIR WICKEDNESS COME BEFORE YOUR FACE; AND STRIP THEM, AS THEY HAVE MADE A GLEANING FOR ALL MY SINS: FOR MY GROANS ARE MANY, AND MY HEART IS GRIEVED.

Lamentations 2

God's Anger at Sin

1 HOW HAS JESUS DARKENED IN HIS WRATH THE DAUGHTER OF SION! HE HAS CAST DOWN THE GLORY OF JESRAEL FROM HEAVEN TO EARTH, AND HAS NOT REMEMBERED HIS FOOTSTOOL.
2 IN THE DAY OF HIS WRATH JESUS HAS OVERWHELMED HER AS IN THE SEA, AND NOT SPARED: HE HAS BROUGHT DOWN IN HIS FURY ALL THE BEAUTIFUL THINGS OF JACOB; HE HAS BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GROUND THE STRONGHOLDS OF THE DAUGHTER OF JUDAH; HE HAS PROFANED HER KINGS AND HER PRINCES.
3 HE HAS BROKEN IN HIS FIERCE ANGER ALL THE HORN OF JESRAEL: HE HAS TURNED BACK HIS RIGHT HAND FROM THE FACE OF THE ENEMY, AND HAS KINDLED A FLAME IN JACOB AS A FIRE, AND IT HAS DEVoured ALL THINGS ROUND ABOUT.

4 HE HAS BENT HIS BOW AS AN OPPOSING ENEMY: HE HAS STRENGTHENED HIS RIGHT HAND AS AN ADVERSARY, AND HAS DESTROYED ALL THE DESIRABLE THINGS OF MY EYES IN THE TABERNACLE OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION: HE HAS POURED FORTH HIS ANGER AS FIRE.

5 JESUS IS BECOME AS AN ENEMY: HE HAS OVERWHELMED JESRAEL AS IN THE SEA, HE HAS OVERWHELMED HER PALACES: HE HAS DESTROYED HER STRONGHOLDS, AND HAS MULTIPLIED THE AFFLICTED AND HUMBLING ONES TO THE DAUGHTER OF JUDAH.

6 AND HE HAS SCATTERED HIS TABERNACLE AS A VINE, HE HAS MARRED HIS FIESTA: JESUS HAS FORGOTTEN THE FIESTA AND THE SABBATH WHICH HE APPOINTED IN ZION, AND IN THE FURY OF HIS WRATH HAS VEXED THE KING, AND PRIEST, AND PRINCE.

7 JESUS HAS REJECTED HIS ALTAR, HE HAS CAST OFF HIS SANCTUARY, HE HAS BROKEN BY THE HAND OF THE ENEMY THE WALL OF HER PALACES; THEY HAVE UTTERED THEIR VOICE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS AS ON A FIESTA DAY.

8 AND HE HAS TURNED TO DESTROY THE WALL OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION: HE HAS STRETCHED OUT THE MEASURING LINE, HE HAS NOT TURNED BACK HIS HAND FROM AFFLICTING HER: THEREFORE THE BULWARK MOURNED, AND THE WALL WAS WEAKENED WITH IT.

9 HER GATES ARE SUNK INTO THE GROUND: HE HAS DESTROYED AND BROKEN TO PIECES HER BARS, AND HER KING AND HER PRINCE AMONG THE GENTILES: THERE IS NO LAW, NO, HER PROPHETS HAVE SEEN NO VISION FROM JESUS.

10 THE ELDERS OF THE DAUGHTER OF ZION HAVE SAT UPON THE GROUND, THEY HAVE KEPT SILENCE: THEY HAVE CAST UP DUST UPON THEIR HEADS; THEY HAVE GIRDED THEMSELVES WITH SACKCLOTHS: THEY HAVE BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GROUND THE CHIEF VIRGINS IN JERUSALEM.

11 MY EYES HAVE FAILED WITH TEARS, MY HEART IS TROUBLED, MY GLORY IS CAST DOWN TO THE GROUND, FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE; WHILE THE INFANT AND NURSING SWOON IN THE STREETS OF THE CITY.

12 THEY SAID TO THEIR MOTHERS, "WHERE IS GRAIN AND WINE?" WHILE THEY FAINTED LIKE WOUNDED MEN IN THE STREETS OF THE CITY, WHILE THEIR SOULS WERE POURED OUT INTO THEIR MOTHER'S BOSOM.

13 WHAT SHALL I TESTIFY TO YOU, OR WHAT SHALL I COMPARE TO YOU, O DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM? WHO SHALL SAVE AND COMFORT YOU, O VIRGIN DAUGHTER OF SION? FOR THE CUP OF YOUR DESTRUCTION IS ENLARGED: WHO SHALL HEAL YOU?

14 YOUR PROPHETS HAVE SEEN FOR YOU VANITIES AND FOLLY: AND THEY HAVE NOT DISCOVERED YOUR INIQUITY, TO TURN BACK YOUR CAPTIVITY; BUT THEY HAVE SEEN FOR YOU VAIN BURDENS, AND WORTHLESS VISIONS.

15 ALL THAT GO BY THE WAY HAVE CLAPPED THEIR HANDS AT YOU; THEY HAVE HISSED AND SHAKEN THEIR HEAD AT THE DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM. "IS THIS THE CITY," THEY SAY, "THE CROWN OF JOY OF ALL THE EARTH?"

16 ALL YOUR ENEMIES HAVE OPENED THEIR MOUTH AGAINST YOU: THEY HAVE HISSED AND GNASHED THEIR TEETH, AND SAID, "WE HAVE SWALLOWED HER UP: MOREOVER THIS IS THE DAY WHICH WE LOOKED FOR; WE HAVE FOUND IT, WE HAVE SEEN IT."

17 JESUS HAS DONE THAT WHICH HE PURPOSED; HE HAS ACCOMPLISHED HIS WORD, EVEN THE THINGS WHICH HE COMMANDED FROM THE ANCIENT DAYS: HE HAS THROWN DOWN, AND HAS NOT SPARED: AND HE HAS CAUSED THE ENEMY TO REJOICE OVER YOU, HE HAS EXALTED THE HORN OF HIM THAT AFFLICTED YOU.

18 THEIR HEART CRIED TO JESUS, YOU WALLS OF ZION, POUR DOWN TEARS LIKE TORRENTS DAY AND NIGHT: GIVE YOURSELF NO REST; LET NOT THE APPLE OF YOUR EYES CEASE.

19 ARISE, REJOICE IN THE NIGHT AT THE BEGINNING OF YOUR WATCH: POUR OUT YOUR HEART AS WATER BEFORE THE FACE OF JESUS; LIFT UP YOUR HANDS TO HIM FOR THE LIFE OF YOUR INFANTS, WHO FAINT FOR HUNGER AT THE TOP OF ALL THE STREETS.

20 BEHOLD, O LORD, AND SEE FOR WHOM YOU HAVE GATHERED THUS. SHALL THE WOMEN EAT THE FRUIT OF THEIR WOMB? THE COOK HAS MADE A GATHERING: SHALL THE INFANTS NURSING AT THE BREASTS BE SLAIN? WILL YOU SLAY THE PRIEST AND PROPHET IN THE SANCTUARY OF JESUS?

21 THE CHILD AND OLD MAN HAVE LAIN DOWN IN THE STREET: MY VIRGINS AND MY YOUNG MEN ARE GONE INTO CAPTIVITY: YOU HAVE SLAIN THEM WITH THE SWORD AND WITH FAMINE; IN THE DAY OF YOUR WRATH YOU HAVE MANGLED THEM, YOU HAVE NOT SPARED.

22 HE HAS CALLED MY SOJOURNERS ROUND ABOUT TO A SOLEMN DAY, AND THERE WAS NOT IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF JESUS ANY ONE THAT ESCAPED OR WAS LEFT; WHEREAS I HAVE STRENGTHENED AND MULTIPLIED ALL MY ENEMIES.

Lamentations 3

Hope in Jesus's Faithfulness

1 I AM THE MAN THAT SEES POVERTY, THROUGH THE ROD OF HIS WRATH UPON ME.

2 HE HAS TAKEN ME, AND LED ME AWAY INTO DARKNESS, AND NOT INTO LIGHT.

3 NO, AGAINST ME HAS HE TURNED HIS HAND ALL THE DAY.

4 HE HAS MADE OLD MY FLESH AND MY SKIN; HE HAS BROKEN MY BONES.

5 HE HAS BUILT AGAINST ME, AND COMPASSED MY HEAD, AND BROUGHT HARDSHIPS UPON ME.

6 HE HAS SET ME IN DARK PLACES, AS THEM THAT HAVE LONG BEEN DEAD.

7 HE HAS BUILT AGAINST ME, AND I CANNOT COME FORTH: HE HAS MADE MY BRAZEN CHAIN HEAVY.

8 YES, THOUGH I CRY AND SHOUT, HE SHUTS OUT MY PRAYER.

9 HE HAS BUILT UP MY WAYS, HE HAS HEDGED MY PATHS;

10 HE HAS TROUBLED ME, AS A FEMALE BEAR LYING IN WAIT (*to ambush*): HE IS TO ME AS A LION IN SECRET PLACES.

11 HE PURSUED ME AFTER I DEPARTED, AND BROUGHT ME TO A STAND: HE HAS UTTERLY RUINED ME.

12 HE HAS BENT HIS BOW, AND SET ME AS A MARK FOR THE ARROW.

13 HE HAS CAUSED THE ARROWS OF HIS QUIVER TO ENTER INTO MY REINS.

14 I BECAME A LAUGHING-STOCK TO ALL MY PEOPLE; AND THEIR SONG ALL THE DAY.

15 HE HAS FILLED ME WITH BITTERNESS, HE HAS DRENCHED ME WITH GALL.

16 AND HE HAS DASHED OUT MY TEETH WITH GRAVEL, HE HAS FED ME WITH ASHES.

17 HE HAS ALSO REMOVED MY SOUL FROM PEACE: I FORGOT PROSPERITY.

18 THEREFORE MY SUCCESS HAS PERISHED, AND MY HOPE FROM JESUS.

19 I REMEMBERED BECAUSE OF MY POVERTY, AND BECAUSE OF PERSECUTION MY BITTERNESS AND GALL SHALL BE REMEMBERED;
 20 AND MY SOUL SHALL MEDITATE WITH ME.
 21 THIS WILL I LAY UP IN MY HEART, THEREFORE I WILL ENDURE.
 22 IT IS THE MERCIES OF JESUS, THAT HE HAS NOT FAILED ME, BECAUSE HIS COMPASSIONS ARE NOT EXHAUSTED. PITY US, O LORD,
 EARLY EVERY MONTH: FOR WE ARE NOT BROUGHT TO AN END, BECAUSE HIS COMPASSIONS ARE NOT EXHAUSTED.
 23 THEY ARE NEW EVERY MORNING: GREAT IS YOUR FAITHFULNESS.
 24 JESUS IS MY PORTION, SAYS MY SOUL; THEREFORE I WILL WAIT FOR HIM.
 25 JESUS IS GOOD TO THEM THAT WAIT FOR HIM: THE SOUL WHICH SHALL SEEK HIM
 26 IS GOOD, AND SHALL WAIT FOR, AND QUIETLY EXPECT SALVATION OF JESUS.
 27 IT IS GOOD FOR A MAN WHEN HE BEARS A YOKE IN HIS YOUTH.
 28 HE WILL SIT ALONE, AND BE SILENT, BECAUSE HE HAS BORNE IT UPON HIM.
 30 HE WILL GIVE HIS CHEEK TO HIM THAT STRIKES HIM: HE WILL BE FILLED FULL WITH REPROACHES.
 31 FOR JESUS WILL NOT REJECT FOREVER.
 32 FOR HE THAT HAS BROUGHT DOWN WILL PITY, AND THAT ACCORDING TO THE ABUNDANCE OF HIS MERCY.
 33 HE HAS NOT ANSWERED IN ANGER FROM HIS HEART, THOUGH HE HAS BROUGHT LOW THE CHILDREN OF A MAN.
 34 TO BRING DOWN UNDER HIS FEET ALL THE PRISONERS OF THE EARTH,
 35 TO TURN ASIDE THE JUDGMENT OF A MAN BEFORE THE FACE OF THE MOST HIGH,
 36 TO CONDEMN A MAN UNJUSTLY IN HIS JUDGMENT, JESUS HAS NOT GIVEN COMMANDMENT.
 37 WHO HAS THUS SPOKEN, AND IT HAS COME TO PASS? JESUS HAS NOT COMMANDED IT.
 38 OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE MOST HIGH THERE SHALL NOT COME FORTH EVIL AND GOOD.
 39 WHY SHOULD A LIVING MAN COMPLAIN, A MAN CONCERNING HIS SIN?
 40 OUR WAY HAS BEEN SEARCHED OUT AND EXAMINED, AND WE WILL TURN TO JESUS.
 41 LET US LIFT UP OUR HEARTS WITH OUR HAND TO THE ELEVATED ONE IN HEAVEN.
 42 WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED; AND YOU HAVE NOT PARDONED.
 43 YOU HAVE VISITED US IN WRATH, AND DRIVEN US AWAY: YOU HAVE KILLED, YOU HAVE NOT PITIED.
 44 YOU HAVE VEILED YOURSELF WITH A CLOUD BECAUSE OF PRAYER, THAT I MIGHT BE BLIND,
 45 AND BE CAST OFF. YOU HAVE SET US ALONE IN THE MIDST OF THE NATIONS.
 46 ALL OUR ENEMIES HAVE OPENED THEIR MOUTH AGAINST US.
 47 FEAR AND WRATH ARE COME UPON US, SUSPENSE AND DESTRUCTION.
 48 MY EYE SHALL POUR DOWN TORRENTS OF WATER, FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE.
 49 MY EYE IS DROWNED WITH TEARS, AND I WILL NOT BE SILENT, SO THAT THERE SHALL BE NO REST,
 50 UNTIL JESUS LOOK DOWN, AND BEHOLD FROM HEAVEN.
 51 MY EYE SHALL PREY UPON MY SOUL, BECAUSE OF ALL THE DAUGHTERS OF THE CITY.
 52 THE ENEMY CHASED ME AS A SPARROW,
 ALL MY ENEMIES DESTROYED MY LIFE IN A PIT WITHOUT CAUSE,
 53 AND LAID A STONE UPON ME.
 54 WATER FLOWED OVER MY HEAD: I SAID, I AM CUT OFF.
 55 I CALLED UPON YOUR NAME, O LORD, OUT OF THE LOWEST DUNGEON.
 56 YOU HEARD MY VOICE: CLOSE NOT YOUR EARS TO MY SUPPLICATION.
 57 YOU DREW NEAR TO MY HELP: IN THE DAY WHEREIN I CALLED UPON YOU YOU SAID TO ME, "**FEAR NOT.**"
 58 O LORD, YOU HAVE PLEADED THE CAUSES OF MY SOUL; YOU HAVE REDEEMED MY LIFE.
 59 YOU HAVE SEEN, O LORD, MY TROUBLES: YOU HAVE JUDGED MY CAUSE.
 60 YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THEIR VENGEANCE, YOU HAVE LOOKED ON ALL THEIR WORKS AGAINST ME.
 61 YOU HAVE HEARD THEIR REPROACH AND ALL THEIR WORKS AGAINST ME;
 62 THE LIPS OF THEM THAT ROSE UP AGAINST ME, AND THEIR PLOTS AGAINST ME ALL THE DAY;
 63 THEIR SITTING DOWN AND THEIR RISING UP: LOOK YOU UPON THEIR EYES.
 64 YOU WILL RENDER THEM A REPAY, O LORD, ACCORDING TO THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS.
 65 YOU WILL GIVE THEM AS A COVERING, THE GRIEF OF MY HEART.
 66 YOU WILL PERSECUTE THEM IN ANGER, AND WILL CONSUME THEM FROM UNDER THE HEAVEN, O LORD.

Lamentations 4

God's Anger Satisfied

1 HOW WILL THE GOLD BE TARNISHED, AND THE FINE SILVER CHANGED! THE SACRED STONES HAVE BEEN POURED FORTH AT THE
 TOP OF ALL THE STREETS.
 2 THE PRECIOUS SONS OF ZION, WHO WERE EQUALED IN VALUE WITH GOLD, HOW ARE THEY COUNTED AS EARTHEN VESSELS, THE
 WORKS OF THE HANDS OF THE POTTER!
 3 NO, SERPENTS HAVE DRAWN OUT THE BREASTS, THEY GIVE SUCK TO THEIR YOUNG, THE DAUGHTERS OF MY PEOPLE ARE
 INCURABLY CRUEL, AS AN OSTRICH IN A DESERT.
 4 THE TONGUE OF THE NURSING CHILD CLEAVES TO THE ROOF OF ITS MOUTH FOR THIRST: THE LITTLE CHILDREN ASK FOR BREAD,
 AND THERE IS NONE TO BREAK IT TO THEM.
 5 THEY THAT FEED ON DAINTIES ARE DESOLATE IN THE STREETS: THEY THAT USED TO BE NURSED IN SCARLET HAVE CLOTHED
 THEMSELVES WITH FECES/MANURE.
 6 AND THE INIQUITY OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE HAS BEEN INCREASED BEYOND THE INIQUITIES OF SODOM, THE CITY THAT
 WAS OVERTHROWN VERY SUDDENLY, AND NONE LABOURED AGAINST HER WITH THEIR HANDS.
 7 HER NAZARITES WERE MADE PURER THAN SNOW, THEY WERE WHITER THAN MILK, THEY WERE PURIFIED AS WITH FIRE, THEIR

POLISHING WAS SUPERIOR TO SAPPHIRE STONE.

8 THEIR COUNTENANCE IS BECOME BLACKER THAN SMOKE; THEY ARE NOT KNOWN IN THE STREETS: THEIR SKIN HAS CLEAVED TO THEIR BONES; THEY ARE WITHERED, THEY ARE BECOME AS A STICK.

9 THE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD WERE BETTER THAN THEY THAT WERE SLAIN WITH HUNGER: THEY HAVE DEPARTED, PIERCED THROUGH FROM WANT OF THE FRUITS OF THE FIELD.

10 THE HANDS OF TENDER-HEARTED WOMEN HAVE SODDEN THEIR OWN CHILDREN: THEY BECAME MEAT FOR THEM IN THE DESTRUCTION OF THE DAUGHTER OF MY PEOPLE.

11 JESUS HAS ACCOMPLISHED HIS WRATH; HE HAS POURED OUT FIERCE ANGER, AND HAS KINDLED A FIRE IN ZION, AND IT HAS DEVoured HER FOUNDATIONS.

12 THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, EVEN ALL THAT DWELL IN THE WORLD, BELIEVED NOT THAT AN ENEMY AND OPPRESSOR WOULD ENTER THROUGH THE GATES OF JERUSALEM.

13 FOR THE SINS OF HER PROPHETS, AND INIQUITIES OF HER PRIESTS, WHO SHED RIGHTEOUS BLOOD IN THE MIDST OF HER,

14 HER WATCHMEN STAGGERED IN THE STREETS, THEY WERE DEFILED WITH BLOOD IN THEIR WEAKNESS, THEY TOUCHED THEIR RAIMENT WITH IT.

15 DEPART YOU FROM THE UNCLEAN ONES: CALL YOU THEM: DEPART, DEPART, DO NOT TOUCH THEM: FOR THEY ARE ON FIRE, YES, THEY STAGGER: SAY YOU AMONG THE NATIONS, "THEY SHALL NO MORE SOJOURN THERE."

16 THE PRESENCE OF JESUS WAS THEIR PORTION; BUT HE WILL NOT AGAIN LOOK UPON THEM: THEY REGARDED NOT THE PERSON OF THE PRIESTS, THEY PITIED NOT THE PROPHETS.

17 WHILE WE YET LIVED OUR EYES FAILED, WHILE WE LOOKED IN VAIN FOR OUR HELP. WE LOOKED TO A NATION THAT COULD NOT SAVE.

18 WE HAVE HUNTED FOR OUR LITTLE ONES, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT WALK IN OUR STREETS. OUR TIME HAS DRAWN NEAR, OUR DAYS ARE FULFILLED, OUR TIME IS COME.

19 OUR PURSUERS WERE SWIFTER THAN THE EAGLES OF THE SKY, THEY FLEW ON THE MOUNTAINS, IN THE DESERT THEY LAID WAIT FOR US.

20 THE BREATH OF OUR NOSTRILS, OUR ANOINTED LORD, WAS TAKEN IN THEIR DESTRUCTIVE SNARES, OF WHOM WE SAID, "IN HIS SHADOW WE SHALL LIVE AMONG THE GENTILES."

21 REJOICE AND BE GLAD, O DAUGHTER OF EDM, THAT DWELL IN THE LAND: YET THE CUP OF JESUS SHALL PASS THROUGH TO YOU: YOU SHALL BE DRUNKEN, AND POUR FORTH.

22 O DAUGHTER OF ZION, YOUR INIQUITY HAS COME TO AN END; HE SHALL NO MORE CARRY YOU CAPTIVE: HE HAS VISITED YOUR INIQUITIES, O DAUGHTER OF EDM; HE HAS DISCOVERED YOUR SINS.

Lamentations 5

Prayer for Restoration

1 REMEMBER, O LORD, WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO US: BEHOLD, AND LOOK ON OUR REPROACH.

2 OUR INHERITANCE HAS BEEN TURNED AWAY TO FOREIGNERS, OUR HOUSES TO STRANGERS:

3 WE ARE BECOME ORPHANS, WE HAVE NO FATHER, OUR MOTHERS ARE AS WIDOWS.

4 WE HAVE DRUNK OUR WATER FOR MONEY; OUR WOOD IS SOLD TO US FOR A BURDEN ON OUR NECK:

5 WE HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED, WE HAVE LABOURED, WE HAVE HAD NO REST.

6 EGYPT GAVE THE HAND TO US, ASSUR TO THEIR OWN SATISFACTION.

7 OUR FATHERS SINNED, AND ARE NOT: WE HAVE BORNE THEIR INIQUITIES.

8 SERVANTS HAVE RULED OVER US: THERE IS NONE TO RANSOM US OUT OF THEIR HAND.

9 WE SHALL BRING IN OUR BREAD WITH DANGER OF OUR LIVES, BECAUSE OF THE SWORD OF THE DESERT.

10 OUR SKIN IS BLACKENED LIKE AN OVEN; THEY ARE CONVULSED, BECAUSE OF THE STORMS OF FAMINE.

11 THEY HUMBLed THE WOMEN IN ZION, THE VIRGINS IN THE CITIES OF JUDAH.

12 PRINCES WERE HANGED UP BY THEIR HANDS: THE ELDERS WERE NOT HONOURED.

13 THE CHOSEN MEN LIFTED UP THE VOICE IN CRYING, AND THE YOUTHS FAINTED UNDER THE WOOD.

14 AND THE ELDERS CEASED FROM THE GATE, THE CHOSEN MEN CEASED FROM THEIR MUSIC.

15 THE JOY OF OUR HEART HAS CEASED; OUR DANCE IS TURNED INTO MOURNING.

16 THE CROWN HAS FALLEN FROM OUR HEAD: YES, WOE TO US! FOR WE HAVE SINNED.

17 FOR THIS HAS GRIEF COME; OUR HEART IS SORROWFUL: FOR THIS OUR EYES ARE DARKENED.

18 OVER THE MOUNTAIN OF ZION, BECAUSE IT IS MADE DESOLATE, FOXES HAVE WALKED THEREIN.

19 BUT YOU, O LORD, SHALL DWELL FOREVER; YOUR THRONE SHALL ENDURE TO GENERATION AND GENERATION.

20 WHY WILL YOU UTTERLY FORGET US, AND ABANDON US A LONG TIME?

21 TURN US, O LORD, TO YOU, AND WE SHALL BE TURNED; AND RENEW OUR DAYS AS BEFORE.

22 FOR YOU HAVE INDEED REJECTED US; YOU HAVE BEEN VERY ANGRY AGAINST US.

BARUCH

(The Scribe of Jeremias)

Baruch 1

Baruch and the Judeans in Babylon

1 AND THESE ARE THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL, WHICH BARUCH THE SON OF NERIAS, THE SON OF MAASIAS, THE SON OF SEDECIA, THE SON OF ASADIAS, THE SON OF CHELCIAS, WROTE IN BABYLON,
2 IN THE FIFTH YEAR, AND IN THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, WHAT TIME AS THE CHALDEANS TOOK JERUSALEM, AND BURNT IT WITH FIRE.
3 AND BARUCH DID READ THE WORDS OF THIS SCROLL IN THE HEARING OF JECHONIAS THE SON OF JOACHIM KING OF JUDAH, AND IN THE EARS OF ALL THE PEOPLE THAT CAME TO HEAR THE SCROLL,
4 AND IN THE HEARING OF THE NOBLES, AND OF THE KING'S SONS, AND IN THE HEARING OF THE ELDERS, AND OF ALL THE PEOPLE, FROM THE LOWEST UNTO THE HIGHEST, EVEN OF ALL THEM THAT DWELT AT BABYLON BY THE RIVER SUD.
5 THEN THEY WEPT, FASTED, AND PRAYED BEFORE THE LORD.
6 THEY MADE ALSO A COLLECTION OF MONEY ACCORDING TO EVERY MAN'S ABILITY:
7 AND THEY SENT IT TO JERUSALEM UNTO JOACHIM THE HIGH PRIEST, THE SON OF CHELCIAS, SON OF SALOM, AND TO THE PRIESTS, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE WHICH WERE FOUND WITH HIM AT JERUSALEM,
8 AT THE SAME TIME WHEN HE RECEIVED THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, THAT WERE CARRIED OUT OF THE TEMPLE, TO RETURN THEM INTO THE LAND OF JUDAH, THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH SIVAN (*3rd month*), NAMELY, SILVER VESSELS, WHICH SEDECIA THE SON OF JOSIAS KING OF JUDA HAD MADE,
9 AFTER THAT NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON HAD CARRIED AWAY JECHONIAS, AND THE PRINCES, AND THE CAPTIVES, AND THE MIGHTY MEN, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, FROM JERUSALEM, AND BROUGHT THEM UNTO BABYLON.

A Letter to Jerusalem

10 AND THEY SAID, "BEHOLD, WE HAVE SENT YOU MONEY TO BUY YOU BURNT OFFERINGS, AND SIN OFFERINGS, AND INCENSE, AND PREPARE YOU MANNA, AND OFFER UPON THE ALTAR OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
11 AND PRAY FOR THE LIFE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, AND FOR THE LIFE OF BALTHASAR HIS SON, THAT THEIR DAYS MAY BE UPON EARTH AS THE DAYS OF HEAVEN:
12 AND THE LORD WILL GIVE US STRENGTH, AND LIGHTEN OUR EYES, AND WE SHALL LIVE UNDER THE SHADOW OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, AND UNDER THE SHADOW OF BALTHASAR HIS SON, AND WE SHALL SERVE THEM MANY DAYS, AND FIND FAVOUR IN THEIR SIGHT.
13 PRAY FOR US ALSO UNTO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND UNTO THIS DAY THE FURY OF THE LORD AND HIS WRATH IS NOT TURNED FROM US.
14 AND YOU SHALL READ THIS SCROLL WHICH WE HAVE SENT UNTO YOU, TO MAKE CONFESSION IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD, UPON THE FIESTAS AND FORMAL DAYS.

Confession of Sins

15 AND YOU SHALL SAY, TO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BELONGS RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT UNTO US THE CONFUSION OF FACES, AS IT IS COME TO PASS THIS DAY, UNTO THEM OF JUDAH, AND TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM,
16 AND TO OUR KINGS, AND TO OUR PRINCES, AND TO OUR PRIESTS, AND TO OUR PROPHETS, AND TO OUR FATHERS:
17 FOR WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE THE LORD,
18 AND DISOBEYED HIM, AND HAVE NOT OBEYED THE VOICE OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN THE COMMANDMENTS THAT HE GAVE US OPENLY:
19 SINCE THE DAY THAT THE LORD BROUGHT OUR FOREFATHERS OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, UNTO THIS PRESENT DAY, WE HAVE BEEN DISOBEDIENT UNTO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WE HAVE BEEN NEGLIGENT IN NOT HEARING HIS VOICE.
20 THUS THE CALAMITIES CLEAVED UNTO US, AND THE CURSE, WHICH THE LORD APPOINTED BY MOSES HIS SERVANT AT THE TIME THAT HE BROUGHT OUR FATHERS OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, TO GIVE US A LAND THAT FLOWS WITH MILK AND HONEY, LIKE AS IT IS TO SEE THIS DAY.
21 NEVERTHELESS WE HAVE NOT OBEYED THE VOICE OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ACCORDING UNTO ALL THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS, WHOM HE SENT UNTO US:
22 BUT EVERY MAN FOLLOWED THE IMAGINATION OF HIS OWN WICKED HEART, TO SERVE FOREIGN GODS, AND TO DO EVIL IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Baruch 2

1 THEREFORE THE LORD HAS MADE GOOD HIS WORD, WHICH HE PRONOUNCED AGAINST US, AND AGAINST OUR JUDGES THAT JUDGED JESRAEL, AND AGAINST OUR KINGS, AND AGAINST OUR PRINCES, AND AGAINST THE MEN OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH,
2 TO BRING UPON US GREAT PLAGUES, SUCH AS NEVER HAPPENED UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN, AS IT CAME TO PASS IN JERUSALEM, ACCORDING TO THE THINGS THAT WERE WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES;
3 THAT A MAN SHOULD EAT THE FLESH OF HIS OWN SON, AND THE FLESH OF HIS OWN DAUGHTER.
4 MOREOVER HE HAS DELIVERED THEM TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO ALL THE KINGDOMS THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US, TO BE AS A REPROACH AND DESOLATION AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE ROUND ABOUT, WHERE THE LORD HAS SCATTERED THEM.
5 THUS WE WERE CAST DOWN, AND NOT EXALTED, BECAUSE WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAVE NOT BEEN OBEDIENT UNTO HIS VOICE.

6 TO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BELONGS RIGHTEOUSNESS: BUT UNTO US AND TO OUR FATHERS OPEN SHAME, AS APPEARS THIS DAY.
7 FOR ALL THESE PLAGUES ARE COME UPON US, WHICH THE LORD HAS PRONOUNCED AGAINST US.
8 YET HAVE WE NOT PRAYED BEFORE THE LORD, THAT WE MIGHT TURN EVERY ONE FROM THE IMAGINATIONS OF HIS WICKED HEART.
9 THEREFORE THE LORD WATCHED OVER US FOR CALAMITY, AND THE LORD HAS BROUGHT IT UPON US: FOR THE LORD IS RIGHTEOUS IN ALL HIS WORKS WHICH HE HAS COMMANDED US.
10 YET WE HAVE NOT OBEYED HIS VOICE, TO WALK IN THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, THAT HE HAS SET BEFORE US.

Prayer for Deliverance

11 AND NOW, O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THAT HAS BROUGHT YOUR PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND HIGH ARM, AND WITH SIGNS, AND WITH WONDERS, AND WITH GREAT POWER, AND HAS GOTTEN YOURSELF A NAME, AS APPEARS THIS DAY:
12 O LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE DONE UNGODLY, WE HAVE DEALT UNRIGHTEOUSLY IN ALL YOUR ORDINANCES.
13 LET YOUR WRATH TURN FROM US: FOR WE ARE BUT A FEW LEFT AMONG THE HEATHEN, WHERE YOU HAVE SCATTERED US.
14 HEAR OUR PRAYERS, O LORD, AND OUR PETITIONS, AND DELIVER US FOR YOUR OWN SAKE, AND GIVE US FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF THEM WHICH HAVE LED US AWAY:
15 THAT ALL THE EARTH MAY KNOW THAT YOU ARE THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE JESRAEL AND HIS POSTERITY IS CALLED BY YOUR NAME.
16 O LORD, LOOK DOWN FROM YOUR HOLY HOUSE, AND CONSIDER US: BOW DOWN YOUR EAR, O LORD, TO HEAR US.
17 OPEN YOUR EYES, AND BEHOLD; FOR THE DEAD THAT ARE IN THE GRAVES, WHOSE SOULS ARE TAKEN FROM THEIR BODIES, WILL GIVE UNTO THE LORD NEITHER PRAISE NOR RIGHTEOUSNESS:
18 BUT THE SOUL THAT IS GREATLY VEXED, WHICH GO STOOPING AND FEEBLE, AND THE EYES THAT FAIL, AND THE HUNGRY SOUL, WILL GIVE YOU PRAISE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, O LORD.
19 THEREFORE WE DO NOT MAKE OUR HUMBLE SUPPLICATION BEFORE YOU, O LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF OUR FATHERS, AND OF OUR KINGS.
20 FOR YOU HAVE SENT OUT YOUR WRATH AND INDIGNATION UPON US, AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN BY YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, SAYING,
21 **'THUS SAITH THE LORD, BOW DOWN YOUR SHOULDERS TO SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON: SO SHALL YOU REMAIN IN THE LAND THAT I GAVE UNTO YOUR FATHERS.**
22 **BUT IF YOU WILL NOT OBEY THE VOICE OF THE LORD, TO SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON,**
23 **I WILL CAUSE TO CEASE OUT OF THE CITIES OF JUDAH, AND FROM OUTSIDE JERUSALEM, THE VOICE OF MIRTH, AND THE VOICE OF JOY, THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM, AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDE: AND THE WHOLE LAND SHALL BE DESOLATE OF INHABITANTS.'**
24 BUT WE WOULD NOT OBEY YOUR VOICE, TO SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON: THEREFORE YOU HAVE MADE GOOD THE WORDS THAT YOU SPOKE BY YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, NAMELY, THAT THE BONES OF OUR KINGS, AND THE BONES OF OUR FATHERS, SHOULD BE TAKEN OUT OF THEIR PLACE.
25 AND, LO, THEY ARE CAST OUT TO THE HEAT OF THE DAY, AND TO THE FROST OF THE NIGHT, AND THEY DIED IN GREAT MISERIES BY FAMINE, BY SWORD, AND BY PESTILENCE.
26 AND THE HOUSE WHICH IS CALLED BY YOUR NAME, YOU HAVE LAID WASTE, AS IT IS TO BE SEEN THIS DAY, FOR THE WICKEDNESS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL (*non Jewish Israelites*) AND THE HOUSE OF JUDAH (*the Jews*).

God's Promise Recalled

27 O LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU HAVE DEALT WITH US AFTER ALL YOUR GOODNESS, AND ACCORDING TO ALL THAT GREAT MERCY OF YOURS,
28 AS YOU SPOKE BY YOUR SERVANT MOSES IN THE DAY WHEN YOU DID COMMAND HIM TO WRITE THE LAW BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING,
29 **'IF YOU WILL NOT LISTEN TO MY VOICE, SURELY THIS VERY GREAT MULTITUDE SHALL BE TURNED INTO A SMALL NUMBER AMONG THE NATIONS, WHERE I WILL SCATTER THEM.**
30 **FOR I KNEW THAT THEY WOULD NOT OBEY ME, BECAUSE IT IS A STIFF NECKED PEOPLE: BUT IN THE LAND OF THEIR CAPTIVITIES THEY SHALL REMEMBER THEMSELVES.**
31 **AND SHALL KNOW THAT I AM THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR I WILL GIVE THEM A HEART, AND EARS TO HEAR:**
32 **AND THEY SHALL PRAISE ME IN THE LAND OF THEIR CAPTIVITY, AND THINK UPON MY NAME,**
33 **AND RETURN FROM THEIR STIFF NECK, AND FROM THEIR WICKED WORKS: FOR THEY SHALL REMEMBER THE WAY OF THEIR FATHERS, WHICH SINNED BEFORE THE LORD.**
34 **AND I WILL BRING THEM AGAIN INTO THE LAND WHICH I PROMISED WITH AN OATH UNTO THEIR FATHERS, ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, AND THEY SHALL BE LORDS OF IT: AND I WILL INCREASE THEM, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE DIMINISHED.**
35 **AND I WILL MAKE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM TO BE THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE: AND I WILL NO MORE DRIVE MY PEOPLE OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND THAT I HAVE GIVEN THEM.'**

Baruch 3

1 O LORD ALMIGHTY, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THE SOUL IN ANGUISH THE TROUBLED SPIRIT, CRIES UNTO YOU.
2 HEAR, O LORD, AND HAVE MERCY; AS YOU ARE MERCIFUL: AND HAVE PITY UPON US, BECAUSE WE HAVE SINNED BEFORE YOU.
3 FOR YOU ENDURE FOREVER, AND WE PERISH UTTERLY.

4 O LORD ALMIGHTY, YOU THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, HEAR NOW THE PRAYERS OF THE DEAD ISRAELITES, AND OF THEIR CHILDREN, WHICH HAVE SINNED BEFORE YOU, AND NOT OBEYED THE VOICE OF YOU THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR THE WHICH CAUSE THESE PLAGUES CLEAVE UNTO US.

5 REMEMBER NOT THE INIQUITIES OF OUR FOREFATHERS: BUT THINK UPON YOUR POWER AND YOUR NAME NOW AT THIS TIME.

6 FOR YOU ARE THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU, O LORD, WILL WE PRAISE.

7 AND FOR THIS CAUSE YOU HAVE PUT YOUR FEAR IN OUR HEARTS, TO THE INTENT THAT WE SHOULD CALL UPON YOUR NAME, AND PRAISE YOU IN OUR CAPTIVITY: FOR WE HAVE CALLED TO MIND ALL THE INIQUITY OF OUR FOREFATHERS, THAT SINNED BEFORE YOU.

8 BEHOLD, WE ARE YET THIS DAY IN OUR CAPTIVITY, WHERE YOU HAVE SCATTERED US, FOR A REPROACH AND A CURSE, AND TO BE SUBJECT TO PAYMENTS, ACCORDING TO ALL THE INIQUITIES OF OUR FATHERS, WHICH DEPARTED FROM THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

In Praise of Wisdom

9 HEAR, JESRAEL, THE COMMANDMENTS OF LIFE: GIVE EAR TO UNDERSTAND WISDOM.

10 HOW HAPPENS IT JESRAEL, THAT YOU ARE IN YOUR ENEMIES' LAND, THAT YOU ARE WAXEN OLD IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY, THAT YOU ARE DEFILED WITH THE DEAD,

11 THAT YOU ARE COUNTED WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN INTO THE GRAVE?

12 YOU HAVE FORSAKEN THE FOUNTAIN OF WISDOM.

13 FOR IF YOU HAD WALKED IN THE WAY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU SHOULD HAVE DWELT IN PEACE FOREVER.

14 LEARN WHERE IS WISDOM, WHERE IS STRENGTH, WHERE IS UNDERSTANDING; THAT YOU MAY KNOW ALSO WHERE IS LENGTH OF DAYS, AND LIFE, WHERE IS THE LIGHT OF THE EYES, AND PEACE.

15 WHO HAS FOUND OUT HER PLACE? OR WHO HAS COME INTO HER TREASURES?

16 WHERE ARE THE PRINCES OF THE HEATHEN BECOME, AND SUCH AS RULED THE BEASTS UPON THE EARTH;

17 THEY THAT HAD THEIR PASTIME WITH THE FOWLS OF THE AIR, AND THEY THAT HOARDED UP SILVER AND GOLD, WHEREIN MEN TRUST, AND MADE NO END OF THEIR GETTING?

18 FOR THEY THAT WORKED IN SILVER, AND WERE SO CAREFUL, AND WHOSE WORKS ARE UNSEARCHABLE,

19 THEY ARE VANISHED AND GONE DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND OTHERS ARE COME UP IN THEIR STEADS.

20 YOUNG MEN HAVE SEEN LIGHT, AND DWELT UPON THE EARTH: BUT THE WAY OF KNOWLEDGE HAVE THEY NOT KNOWN,

21 NOR UNDERSTOOD THE PATHS THEREOF, NOR LAID HOLD OF IT: THEIR CHILDREN WERE FAR OFF FROM THAT WAY.

22 IT HAS NOT BEEN HEARD OF IN CHANAN, NEITHER HAS IT BEEN SEEN IN THEMAN.

23 THE HAGARENES THAT SEEK WISDOM UPON EARTH, THE MERCHANTS OF MERAN AND OF THEMAN, THE AUTHORS OF FABLES, AND SEARCHERS OUT OF UNDERSTANDING; NONE OF THESE HAVE KNOWN THE WAY OF WISDOM, NOR REMEMBER HER PATHS.

24 O JESRAEL, HOW GREAT IS THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)! AND HOW LARGE IS THE PLACE OF HIS POSSESSION!

25 GREAT, AND HAS NO END; HIGH, AND UNMEASURABLE.

26 THERE WERE THE GIANTS FAMOUS FROM THE BEGINNING, THAT WERE OF SO GREAT STATURE, AND SO EXPERT IN WAR.

27 THOSE DID NOT THE LORD CHOOSE, NEITHER DID HE GIVE THE WAY OF KNOWLEDGE UNTO THEM:

28 BUT THEY WERE DESTROYED, BECAUSE THEY HAD NO WISDOM, AND PERISHED THROUGH THEIR OWN FOOLISHNESS.

29 WHO HAS GONE UP INTO HEAVEN, AND TAKEN HER, AND BROUGHT HER DOWN FROM THE CLOUDS?

30 WHO HAS GONE OVER THE SEA, AND FOUND HER, AND WILL BRING HER FOR PURE GOLD?

31 NO MAN KNOWS HER WAY, NOR THINKS OF HER PATH.

32 BUT HE THAT KNOWS ALL THINGS KNOWS HER, AND HAS FOUND HER OUT WITH HIS UNDERSTANDING: HE THAT PREPARED THE EARTH FOREVERMORE HAS FILLED IT WITH FOUR FOOTED BEASTS:

33 HE THAT SENDS FORTH LIGHT, AND IT GO, CALLS IT AGAIN, AND IT OBEYS HIM WITH FEAR.

34 THE STARS SHINED IN THEIR WATCHES, AND REJOICED:

35 WHEN HE CALLS THEM, THEY SAY, "HERE WE BE;" AND SO WITH CHEERFULNESS THEY SHOWED LIGHT UNTO HIM THAT MADE THEM.

36 THIS IS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THERE SHALL NONE OTHER BE ACCOUNTED OF IN COMPARISON OF HIM.

37 HE HAS FOUND OUT ALL THE WAY OF KNOWLEDGE, AND HAS GIVEN IT UNTO JACOB HIS SERVANT, AND TO JESRAEL HIS BELOVED.

38 AFTERWARD DID HE SHOW HIMSELF UPON EARTH, AND CONVERSED WITH MEN.

Baruch 4

1 THIS IS THE SCROLL OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE LAW THAT ENDURES FOREVER: ALL THEY THAT KEEP IT SHALL COME TO LIFE; BUT SUCH AS LEAVE IT SHALL DIE.

2 TURN YOU, O JACOB, AND TAKE HOLD OF IT: WALK IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LIGHT THEREOF, THAT YOU MAY BE ILLUMINATED.

3 DO NOT GIVE YOUR HONOUR TO ANOTHER, NOR THE THINGS THAT ARE PROFITABLE UNTO YOU TO A FOREIGN NATION.

4 O JESRAEL, HAPPY ARE WE: FOR THINGS THAT ARE PLEASING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARE MADE KNOWN UNTO US.

Encouragement for Jesrael

5 BE OF GOOD CHEER, MY PEOPLE, THE MEMORIAL OF JESRAEL.

6 YOU WERE SOLD TO THE NATIONS, NOT FOR YOUR DESTRUCTION: BUT BECAUSE YOU MOVED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO WRATH, YOU WERE DELIVERED UNTO THE ENEMIES.

7 FOR YOU PROVOKED HIM THAT MADE YOU BY SACRIFICING UNTO DEVILS, AND NOT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE EVERLASTING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT BROUGHT YOU UP; AND YOU HAVE GRIEVED JERUSALEM, THAT NURSED YOU.

9 FOR WHEN SHE SAW THE WRATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMING UPON YOU, SHE SAID, "HEARKEN, O YOU THAT DWELL ABOUT ZION: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BROUGHT UPON ME GREAT MOURNING;
 10 FOR I SAW THE CAPTIVITY OF MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, WHICH THE EVERLASTING BROUGHT UPON THEM.
 11 WITH JOY DID I NOURISH THEM; BUT SENT THEM AWAY WITH CRYING AND MOURNING.
 12 LET NO MAN REJOICE OVER ME, A WIDOW, AND FORSAKEN OF MANY, WHO FOR THE SINS OF MY CHILDREN AM LEFT DESOLATE; BECAUSE THEY DEPARTED FROM THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 13 THEY HAD NOT KNOWN HIS STATUTES, NOR WALKED IN THE WAYS OF HIS COMMANDMENTS, NOR TROD IN THE PATHS OF DISCIPLINE IN HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS."
 14 LET THEM THAT DWELL ABOUT ZION COME, AND REMEMBER YOU THE CAPTIVITY OF MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, WHICH THE EVERLASTING HAS BROUGHT UPON THEM.
 15 FOR HE HAS BROUGHT A NATION UPON THEM FROM AFAR, A SHAMELESS NATION, AND OF A FOREIGN LANGUAGE, WHO NEITHER REVERENCED OLD MAN, NOR PITIED CHILD.
 16 THESE HAVE CARRIED AWAY THE DEAR BELOVED CHILDREN OF THE WIDOW, AND LEFT HER THAT WAS ALONE DESOLATE WITHOUT DAUGHTERS.
 17 BUT WHAT CAN I HELP YOU?
 18 FOR HE THAT BROUGHT THESE PLAGUES UPON YOU WILL DELIVER YOU FROM THE HANDS OF YOUR ENEMIES.
 19 GO YOUR WAY, O MY CHILDREN, GO YOUR WAY: FOR I AM LEFT DESOLATE.
 20 I HAVE PUT OFF THE CLOTHING OF PEACE, AND PUT UPON ME THE SACKCLOTH OF MY PRAYER: I WILL CRY UNTO THE EVERLASTING IN MY DAYS.
 21 BE OF GOOD CHEER, O MY CHILDREN, CRY UNTO THE LORD, AND HE WILL DELIVER YOU FROM THE POWER AND HAND OF THE ENEMIES.
 22 FOR MY HOPE IS IN THE EVERLASTING, THAT HE WILL SAVE YOU; AND JOY IS COME UNTO ME FROM THE HOLY ONE, BECAUSE OF THE MERCY WHICH SHALL SOON COME UNTO YOU FROM THE EVERLASTING OUR SAVIOUR.
 23 FOR I SENT YOU OUT WITH MOURNING AND CRYING: BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL GIVE YOU TO ME AGAIN WITH JOY AND GLADNESS FOREVER.
 24 LIKE AS NOW THE NEIGHBOURS OF ZION HAVE SEEN YOUR CAPTIVITY: SO SHALL THEY SEE SHORTLY YOUR SALVATION FROM OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH SHALL COME UPON YOU WITH GREAT GLORY, AND BRIGHTNESS OF THE EVERLASTING.
 25 MY CHILDREN, SUFFER PATIENTLY THE WRATH THAT IS COME UPON YOU FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR YOUR ENEMY HAS PERSECUTED YOU; BUT SHORTLY YOU SHALL SEE HIS DESTRUCTION, AND SHALL TREAD UPON HIS NECK.
 26 MY DELICATE ONES HAVE GONE ROUGH WAYS, AND WERE TAKEN AWAY AS A FLOCK CAUGHT OF THE ENEMIES.
 27 BE OF GOOD COMFORT, O MY CHILDREN, AND CRY UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR YOU SHALL BE REMEMBERED OF HIM THAT BROUGHT THESE THINGS UPON YOU.
 28 FOR AS IT WAS YOUR MIND TO GO ASTRAY FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): SO, BEING RETURNED, SEEK HIM TEN TIMES MORE.
 29 FOR HE THAT HAS BROUGHT THESE PLAGUES UPON YOU SHALL BRING YOU EVERLASTING JOY WITH YOUR SALVATION.

Jerusalem is Assured of Help

30 TAKE A GOOD HEART, O JERUSALEM: FOR HE THAT GAVE YOU THAT NAME WILL COMFORT YOU.
 31 MISERABLE ARE THEY THAT AFFLICTED YOU, AND REJOICED AT YOUR FALL.
 32 MISERABLE ARE THE CITIES WHICH YOUR CHILDREN SERVED: MISERABLE IS SHE THAT RECEIVED YOUR SONS.
 33 FOR AS SHE REJOICED AT YOUR RUIN, AND WAS GLAD OF YOUR FALL: SO SHALL SHE BE GRIEVED FOR HER OWN DESOLATION.
 34 FOR I WILL TAKE AWAY THE REJOICING OF HER GREAT MULTITUDE, AND HER PRIDE SHALL BE TURNED INTO MOURNING.
 35 FOR FIRE SHALL COME UPON HER FROM THE EVERLASTING, LONG TO ENDURE; AND SHE SHALL BE INHABITED OF DEVILS FOR A GREAT TIME.
 36 O JERUSALEM, LOOK ABOUT YOU TOWARD THE EAST, AND BEHOLD THE JOY THAT COME UNTO YOU FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 37 LO, YOUR SONS COME, WHOM YOU SENT AWAY, THEY COME GATHERED TOGETHER FROM THE EAST TO THE WEST BY THE WORD OF THE HOLY ONE, REJOICING IN THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Baruch 5

1 PUT OFF, O JERUSALEM, THE GARMENT OF MOURNING AND AFFLICTION, AND PUT ON THE COMELINESS OF THE GLORY THAT COME FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER.
 2 CAST ABOUT YOU A DOUBLE GARMENT OF THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH COMES FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND SET A DIADEM ON YOUR HEAD OF THE GLORY OF THE EVERLASTING.
 3 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL SHOW YOUR BRIGHTNESS UNTO EVERY COUNTRY UNDER HEAVEN.
 4 FOR YOUR NAME SHALL BE CALLED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER THE PEACE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THE GLORY OF THEOS' WORSHIP.
 5 ARISE, O JERUSALEM, AND STAND ON HIGH, AND LOOK ABOUT TOWARD THE EAST, AND BEHOLD YOUR CHILDREN GATHERED FROM THE WEST UNTO THE EAST BY THE WORD OF THE HOLY ONE, REJOICING IN THE REMEMBRANCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 6 FOR THEY DEPARTED FROM YOU ON FOOT, AND WERE LED AWAY OF THEIR ENEMIES: BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BRINGS THEM UNTO YOU EXALTED WITH GLORY, AS CHILDREN OF THE KINGDOM.
 7 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS APPOINTED THAT EVERY HIGH HILL, AND BANKS OF LONG CONTINUANCE, SHOULD BE CAST DOWN, AND VALLEYS FILLED UP, TO MAKE EVEN THE GROUND, THAT JESRAEL MAY GO SAFELY IN THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
 8 MOREOVER EVEN THE WOODS AND EVERY SWEET SMELLING TREE SHALL OVERSHADOW JESRAEL BY THE COMMANDMENT OF

THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL LEAD JESRAEL WITH JOY IN THE LIGHT OF HIS GLORY WITH THE MERCY AND RIGHTEOUSNESS THAT COME FROM HIM.

Baruch 6 (*Also called "The Epistle of Jeremias"*)

The People Face a Long Captivity

1 A COPY OF AN EPISTLE, WHICH JEREMIAS SENT UNTO THEM WHICH WERE TO BE LED CAPTIVES INTO BABYLON BY THE KING OF THE BABYLONIANS, TO CERTIFY THEM, AS IT WAS COMMANDED HIM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 **“BECAUSE OF THE SINS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMITTED BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU SHALL BE LED AWAY CAPTIVES INTO BABYLON BY NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF THE BABYLONIANS.**

3 **SO WHEN YOU BE COME UNTO BABYLON, YOU SHALL REMAIN THERE MANY YEARS, AND FOR A LONG SEASON, NAMELY, SEVEN GENERATIONS: AND AFTER THAT I WILL BRING YOU AWAY PEACEABLY FROM THERE.**

4 **NOW SHALL YOU SEE IN BABYLON GODS OF SILVER, AND OF GOLD, AND OF WOOD, BORNE UPON SHOULDERS, WHICH CAUSE THE NATIONS TO FEAR.**

5 **BEWARE THEREFORE THAT YOU IN NO WAY BE LIKE TO STRANGERS, NEITHER BE YOU LIKE THEM, WHEN YOU SEE THE MULTITUDE BEFORE THEM AND BEHIND THEM, WORSHIPPING THEM.**

6 **BUT SAY YOU IN YOUR HEARTS, ‘O LORD, WE MUST WORSHIP YOU.’**

7 **FOR MY MANIFESTATION IS WITH YOU, AND I MYSELF CARING FOR YOUR SOULS.”**

The Helplessness of Idols

8 AS FOR THEIR TONGUE, IT IS POLISHED BY THE WORKMAN, AND THEY THEMSELVES ARE GILDED AND LAID OVER WITH SILVER; YET ARE THEY BUT FALSE, AND CANNOT SPEAK.

9 AND TAKING GOLD, AS IT WERE FOR A VIRGIN THAT LOVES TO GO MERRY, THEY MAKE CROWNS FOR THE HEADS OF THEIR GODS.

10 SOMETIMES ALSO THE PRIESTS STEAL FROM THEIR GODS GOLD AND SILVER, AND BESTOW IT UPON THEMSELVES.

11 YES, THEY WILL GIVE THEREOF TO THE COMMON PROSTITUTES, AND DECK THEM AS MEN WITH GARMENTS, BEING GODS OF SILVER, AND GODS OF GOLD, AND WOOD.

12 YET CANNOT THESE GODS SAVE THEMSELVES FROM RUST AND MOTH, THOUGH THEY BE COVERED WITH PURPLE RAIMENT.

13 THEY WIPE THEIR FACES BECAUSE OF THE DUST OF THE TEMPLE, WHEN THERE IS MUCH UPON THEM.

14 AND HE THAT CANNOT PUT TO DEATH ONE THAT OFFENDS HIM HOLDS A SCEPTER, AS THOUGH HE WERE A JUDGE OF THE COUNTRY.

15 HE HAS ALSO IN HIS RIGHT HAND A DAGGER AND AN AXE: BUT CANNOT DELIVER HIMSELF FROM WAR AND THIEVES.

16 BY THIS THEY ARE KNOWN NOT TO BE GODS: THEREFORE DO NOT FEAR THEM.

17 FOR LIKE AS A VESSEL THAT A MAN USES IS WORTH NOTHING WHEN IT IS BROKEN; EVEN SO IT IS WITH THEIR GODS: WHEN THEY ARE SET UP IN THE TEMPLE, THEIR EYES ARE FULL OF DUST THROUGH THE FEET OF THEM THAT COME IN.

18 AND AS THE DOORS ARE MADE SURE ON EVERY SIDE UPON HIM THAT OFFENDS THE KING, AS BEING COMMITTED TO SUFFER DEATH: EVEN SO THE PRIESTS MAKE FAST THEIR TEMPLES WITH DOORS, WITH LOCKS, AND BARS, LEST THEIR GODS BE SPOILED WITH ROBBERS.

19 THEY LIGHT THEM CANDLES, YES, MORE THAN FOR THEMSELVES, OF WHICH THEY CANNOT SEE ONE.

20 THEY ARE AS ONE OF THE BEAMS OF THE TEMPLE, YET THEY SAY THEIR HEARTS ARE GNAWED UPON BY THINGS CREEPING OUT OF THE EARTH; AND WHEN THEY EAT THEM AND THEIR CLOTHES, THEY DO NOT FEEL IT.

21 THEIR FACES ARE BLACKED THROUGH THE SMOKE THAT COMES OUT OF THE TEMPLE.

22 UPON THEIR BODIES AND HEADS SIT BATS, SWALLOWS, AND BIRDS, AND THE CATS ALSO.

23 BY THIS YOU MAY KNOW THAT THEY ARE NO GODS: THEREFORE DO NOT FEAR THEM.

24 NOTWITHSTANDING THE GOLD THAT IS ABOUT THEM TO MAKE THEM BEAUTIFUL, EXCEPT THEY WIPE OFF THE RUST, THEY WILL NOT SHINE: FOR NEITHER WHEN THEY WERE MOLTEN DID THEY FEEL IT.

25 THE THINGS WHEREIN THERE IS NO BREATH ARE BOUGHT FOR A MOST HIGH PRICE.

26 THEY ARE BORNE UPON SHOULDERS, HAVING NO FEET, BY WHICH THEY DECLARE UNTO MEN THAT THEY ARE WORTH NOTHING.

27 THEY ALSO THAT SERVE THEM ARE ASHAMED: FOR IF THEY FALL TO THE GROUND AT ANY TIME, THEY CANNOT RISE UP AGAIN OF THEMSELVES: NEITHER, IF ONE SET THEM UPRIGHT, CAN THEY MOVE OF THEMSELVES: NEITHER, IF THEY ARE BOWED DOWN, CAN THEY MAKE THEMSELVES STRAIGHT: BUT THEY SET GIFTS BEFORE THEM AS UNTO DEAD MEN.

28 AS FOR THE THINGS THAT ARE SACRIFICED UNTO THEM, THEIR PRIESTS SELL AND ABUSE; IN LIKE MANNER THEIR WIVES LAY UP PART THEREOF IN SALT; BUT UNTO THE POOR AND IMPOTENT THEY GIVE NOTHING OF IT.

29 MENSTRUOUS WOMEN AND WOMEN IN CHILD-BED EAT THEIR SACRIFICES: BY THESE THINGS YOU MAY KNOW THAT THEY ARE NO GODS: DO NOT FEAR THEM.

30 FOR HOW CAN THEY BE CALLED GODS? BECAUSE WOMEN SET MEAT BEFORE THE GODS OF SILVER, GOLD, AND WOOD.

31 AND THE PRIESTS SIT IN THEIR TEMPLES, HAVING THEIR CLOTHES RIPPED, AND THEIR HEADS AND BEARDS SHAVEN, AND NOTHING UPON THEIR HEADS.

32 THEY ROAR AND CRY BEFORE THEIR GODS, AS MEN DO AT THE FEAST WHEN ONE IS DEAD.

33 THE PRIESTS ALSO TAKE OFF THEIR GARMENTS, AND CLOTHE THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN.

34 WHETHER IT BE EVIL THAT ONE DO UNTO THEM, OR GOOD, THEY ARE NOT ABLE TO REWARD IT: THEY CAN NEITHER SET UP A KING, NOR PUT HIM DOWN.

35 IN LIKE MANNER, THEY CAN NEITHER GIVE RICHES NOR MONEY: THOUGH A MAN MAKE A VOW UNTO THEM, AND DOES NOT KEEP IT, THEY WILL NOT REQUIRE IT.

36 THEY CAN SAVE NO MAN FROM DEATH, NEITHER DELIVER THE WEAK FROM THE MIGHTY.

37 THEY CANNOT RESTORE A BLIND MAN TO HIS SIGHT, NOR HELP ANY MAN IN HIS DISTRESS.

38 THEY CAN SHOW NO MERCY TO THE WIDOW, NOR DO GOOD TO THE FATHERLESS.
39 THEIR GODS OF WOOD, AND WHICH ARE OVERLAID WITH GOLD AND SILVER, ARE LIKE THE STONES THAT BE HEWN OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN: THEY THAT WORSHIP THEM SHALL BE DISGRACED.

The Foolishness of Worshipping Idols

40 HOW SHOULD A MAN THEN THINK AND SAY THAT THEY ARE GODS, WHEN EVEN THE CHALDEANS THEMSELVES DISHONOUR THEM?
41 WHO IF THEY SHALL SEE ONE MUTE THAT CANNOT SPEAK, THEY BRING HIM, AND ENTREAT HIM THAT HE MAY SPEAK, AS THOUGH HE WERE ABLE TO UNDERSTAND.
42 YET THEY CANNOT UNDERSTAND THIS THEMSELVES, AND LEAVE THEM: FOR THEY HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE.
43 THE WOMEN ALSO WITH CORDS ABOUT THEM, SITTING IN THE WAYS, BURN BRAN FOR PERFUME: BUT IF ANY OF THEM, DRAWN BY SOME THAT PASS BY, LIE WITH HIM, SHE REPROACH HER FELLOW, THAT SHE WAS NOT THOUGHT AS WORTHY AS HERSELF, NOR HER CORD BROKEN.
44 WHATSOEVER IS DONE AMONG THEM IS FALSE: HOW MAY IT THEN BE THOUGHT OR SAID THAT THEY ARE GODS?
45 THEY ARE MADE OF CARPENTERS & GOLDSMITHS: THEY CAN BE NOTHING ELSE THAN THE WORKMEN WILL HAVE THEM TO BE.
46 AND THEY THEMSELVES THAT MADE THEM CAN NEVER CONTINUE LONG; HOW SHOULD THEN THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE OF THEM BE GODS?
47 FOR THEY LEFT LIES AND REPROACHES TO THEM THAT COME AFTER.
48 FOR WHEN THERE COME ANY WAR OR PLAGUE UPON THEM, THE PRIESTS CONSULT WITH THEMSELVES, WHERE THEY MAY BE HIDDEN WITH THEM.
49 HOW THEN CANNOT MEN PERCEIVE THAT THEY ARE NO GODS, WHICH CAN NEITHER SAVE THEMSELVES FROM WAR, NOR FROM PLAGUE?
50 FOR SEEING THEY ARE BUT OF WOOD, AND OVERLAID WITH SILVER AND GOLD, IT SHALL BE KNOWN HEREAFTER THAT THEY ARE FALSE:
51 AND IT SHALL MANIFESTLY APPEAR TO ALL NATIONS AND KINGS THAT THEY ARE NO GODS, BUT THE WORKS OF MEN'S HANDS, AND THAT THERE IS NO WORK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THEM.
52 WHO THEN MAY NOT KNOW THAT THEY ARE NO GODS?
53 FOR NEITHER CAN THEY SET UP A KING IN THE LAND, NOR GIVE RAIN UNTO MEN.
54 NEITHER CAN THEY JUDGE THEIR OWN CAUSE, NOR REDRESS A WRONG, BEING UNABLE: FOR THEY ARE AS CROWS BETWEEN HEAVEN AND EARTH (*in midair*).
55 FOR WHEN FIRE FALLS UPON THE HOUSE OF GODS OF WOOD, OR LAID OVER WITH GOLD OR SILVER, THEIR PRIESTS WILL FLEE AWAY, AND ESCAPE; BUT THEY THEMSELVES SHALL BE BURNED ASUNDER LIKE BEAMS.
56 MOREOVER THEY CANNOT WITHSTAND ANY KING OR ENEMIES: HOW CAN IT THEN BE THOUGHT OR SAID THAT THEY ARE GODS?
57 NEITHER ARE THOSE GODS OF WOOD, AND LAID OVER WITH SILVER OR GOLD, ABLE TO ESCAPE EITHER FROM THIEVES OR ROBBERS.
58 WHOSE GOLD, AND SILVER, AND GARMENTS WITH WHICH THEY ARE CLOTHED, THEY THAT ARE STRONG TAKE, AND GO AWAY WITH: NEITHER ARE THEY ABLE TO HELP THEMSELVES.
59 THEREFORE IT IS BETTER TO BE A KING THAT SHOW HIS POWER, OR ELSE A PROFITABLE VESSEL IN A HOUSE, WHICH THE OWNER SHALL HAVE USE OF, THAN SUCH FALSE GODS; OR TO BE A DOOR IN A HOUSE, TO KEEP SUCH THINGS THEREIN, THAN SUCH FALSE GODS. OR A PILLAR OF WOOD IN A PALACE, THAN SUCH FALSE GODS.
60 FOR SUN, MOON, AND STARS, BEING BRIGHT AND SENT TO DO THEIR OFFICES, ARE OBEDIENT.
61 IN LIKE MANNER THE LIGHTNING WHEN IT BREAKS FORTH IS EASY TO BE SEEN; AND AFTER THE SAME MANNER THE WIND BLOWS IN EVERY COUNTRY.
62 AND WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMAND THE CLOUDS TO GO OVER THE WHOLE WORLD, THEY DO AS THEY ARE BIDDEN.
63 AND THE FIRE SENT FROM ABOVE TO CONSUME HILLS AND WOODS DO AS IT IS COMMANDED: BUT THESE ARE LIKE UNTO THEM NEITHER IN SHOW NOR POWER.
64 THEREFORE IT IS NEITHER TO BE SUPPOSED NOR SAID THAT THEY ARE GODS, SEEING, THEY ARE ABLE NEITHER TO JUDGE CAUSES, NOR TO DO GOOD UNTO MEN.
65 KNOWING THEREFORE THAT THEY ARE NO GODS, DO NOT FEAR THEM,
66 FOR THEY CAN NEITHER CURSE NOR BLESS KINGS:
67 NEITHER CAN THEY SHOW SIGNS IN THE HEAVENS AMONG THE HEATHEN, NOR SHINE AS THE SUN, NOR GIVE LIGHT AS THE MOON.
68 THE BEASTS ARE BETTER THAN THEY: FOR THEY CAN GET UNDER A COVER AND HELP THEMSELVES.
69 IT IS THEN BY NO MEANS MANIFEST UNTO US THAT THEY ARE GODS: THEREFORE DO NOT FEAR THEM.
70 FOR AS A SCARECROW IN A GARDEN OF CUCUMBERS KEEPS NOTHING: SO ARE THEIR GODS OF WOOD, AND LAID OVER WITH SILVER AND GOLD.
71 AND LIKEWISE THEIR GODS OF WOOD, AND LAID OVER WITH SILVER AND GOLD, ARE LIKE TO A WHITE THORN IN AN ORCHARD, THAT EVERY BIRD SITS UPON; AS ALSO TO A DEAD BODY, THAT IS THROWN INTO THE DARK.
72 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THEM TO BE NOT GODS BY THE BRIGHT PURPLE *linen* THAT ROTS ON THEM: AND THEY THEMSELVES AFTERWARD SHALL BE EATEN, AND SHALL BE A DISGRACE IN THE LAND.
73 BETTER THEREFORE IS THE RIGHTEOUS MAN THAT HAS NO IDOLS: FOR HE SHALL BE FAR FROM DISGRACE.

JEZEKIEL (*Ezekiel*)

(The book of Jezeziel was written by Jezeziel, and was written in 571 or 570 BC, the date of his last prophecy.)

Jezeziel/Ezekiel 1

A Vision of Living Beings

1 NOW IT CAME TO PASS IN THE THIRTIETH YEAR, IN THE FOURTH MONTH, ON THE FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT I WAS IN THE MIDST OF THE CAPTIVITY BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR; AND THE HEAVENS WERE OPENED, AND I SAW **VISIONS** OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 ON THE FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH; THIS WAS THE FIFTH YEAR OF THE CAPTIVITY OF KING JOAKIM.

3 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JEZEKIEL THE PRIEST, THE SON OF BUZI, IN THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR; AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS UPON ME.

4 AND I LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, A WIND CAME FROM THE NORTH, AND A GREAT CLOUD ON IT, AND THERE WAS BRIGHTNESS ROUND ABOUT IT, AND GLEAMING FIRE, AND IN THE MIDST OF IT AS IT WERE THE APPEARANCE OF AMBER IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AND BRIGHTNESS IN IT.

5 AND IN THE MIDST AS IT WERE THE LIKENESS OF FOUR LIVING CREATURES. AND THIS WAS THEIR APPEARANCE; THE LIKENESS OF A HUMAN WAS UPON THEM.

(4 Living creatures = 4 angels. These angels on wheels are symbolic. There are many interpretations & we should not get caught up in confusion or anxiety about not understanding the fullness of these symbolic meanings. The appearance of angels have nothing to do with our salvation. It's possible that these angels on wings could be referring to a grand universe clock and/or planets. These are not spaceships.)

6 AND EACH ONE HAD FOUR FACES, AND EACH ONE HAD FOUR WINGS.

7 AND THEIR LEGS WERE STRAIGHT; AND THEIR FEET WERE WINGED, AND THERE WERE SPARKS, LIKE GLEAMING BRASS, AND THEIR WINGS WERE LIGHT.

8 AND THE HAND OF A HUMAN WAS UNDER THEIR WINGS ON THEIR FOUR SIDES.

9 AND THE FACES OF THOSE FOUR TURNED NOT WHEN THEY WENT; THEY WENT EVERYONE STRAIGHT FORWARD.

10 AND THE LIKENESS OF THEIR FACES WAS THE FACE OF A HUMAN, AND THE FACE OF A LION ON THE RIGHT OF THE FOUR; AND THE FACE OF A CALF ON THE LEFT OF THE FOUR; AND THE FACE OF AN EAGLE TO THE FOUR.

11 AND THE FOUR HAD THEIR WINGS SPREAD OUT ABOVE; EACH ONE HAD TWO JOINED TO ONE ANOTHER, AND TWO COVERED THEIR BODIES.

12 AND EACH ONE WENT STRAIGHT FORWARD: WHEREVER THE SPIRIT WAS GOING THEY WENT, AND TURNED NOT BACK.

13 AND IN THE MIDST OF THE LIVING CREATURES THERE WAS AN APPEARANCE AS OF BURNING COALS OF FIRE, AS AN APPEARANCE OF LAMPS TURNING AMONG THE LIVING CREATURES; AND THE BRIGHTNESS OF FIRE, AND OUT OF THE FIRE CAME FORTH LIGHTNING.

15 AND I LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE FOUR HAD EACH ONE WHEEL ON THE GROUND NEAR THE LIVING CREATURES.

16 AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE WHEELS WAS AS THE APPEARANCE OF BERYL: AND THE FOUR HAD ONE LIKENESS: AND THEIR WORK WAS AS IT WERE A WHEEL IN A WHEEL.

17 THEY WENT ON THEIR FOUR SIDES: THEY TURNED NOT AS THEY WENT;

18 NEITHER DID THEIR BACKS TURN: AND THEY WERE HIGH: AND I BEHELD THEM, AND THE BACKS OF THOSE FOUR WERE FULL OF EYES ROUND ABOUT.

19 AND WHEN THE LIVING CREATURES WENT, THE WHEELS WENT BY THEM: AND WHEN THE LIVING CREATURES LIFTED THEMSELVES OFF THE EARTH, THE WHEELS WERE LIFTED OFF.

20 WHEREVER THE CLOUD HAPPENED TO BE, THERE WAS THE SPIRIT READY TO GO: THE WHEELS WENT AND WERE LIFTED UP WITH THEM; BECAUSE THE SPIRIT OF LIFE WAS IN THE WHEELS.

21 WHEN THOSE WENT, THE WHEELS WENT; AND WHEN THOSE STOOD, THE WHEELS STOOD; AND WHEN THOSE LIFTED THEMSELVES OFF THE EARTH, THEY WERE LIFTED OFF WITH THEM: FOR THE SPIRIT OF LIFE WAS IN THE WHEELS.

22 AND THE APPEARANCE OVER THE HEADS OF THE LIVING CREATURES WAS LIKE AN EXPANSE, AS THE APPEARANCE OF CRYSTAL, SPREAD OUT OVER THEIR WINGS ABOVE.

23 AND THEIR WINGS WERE SPREAD OUT UNDER THE EXPANSE, REACHING ONE TO THE OTHER; TWO WINGS TO EACH, COVERING THEIR BODIES.

24 AND I HEARD THE SOUND OF THEIR WINGS WHEN THEY WENT, AS THE SOUND OF MUCH WATER: AND WHEN THEY STOOD, THEIR WINGS WERE LET DOWN.

Vision of Theos on His Throne with Rainbow (*John also saw JESUS with a rainbow in Rev.4:1-4*)

25 AND LO! A VOICE FROM ABOVE THE EXPANSE

26 THAT WAS OVER THEIR HEAD, THERE WAS AS THE APPEARANCE OF A SAPPHIRE STONE, AND THE LIKENESS OF A THRONE UPON IT: AND UPON THE LIKENESS OF THE THRONE WAS THE LIKENESS AS AN APPEARANCE OF A HUMAN ABOVE.

27 AND I SAW AS IT WERE THE RESEMBLANCE OF AMBER FROM THE APPEARANCE OF THE LOINS AND UPWARDS, AND FROM THE APPEARANCE OF THE LOINS AND UNDER I SAW AN APPEARANCE OF FIRE, AND THE BRIGHTNESS THEREOF ROUND ABOUT.

28 AS THE APPEARANCE OF THE BOW WHEN IT IS IN THE CLOUD IN DAYS OF RAIN, SO WAS THE FORM OF BRIGHTNESS ROUND ABOUT.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 2

Ezekiel's Call and Commission

1 THIS WAS THE APPEARANCE OF THE LIKENESS OF THE GLORY OF JESUS. AND I SAW AND FELL UPON MY FACE, AND HEARD THE VOICE OF ONE SPEAKING: AND HE SAID TO ME, “**SON OF HUMANS, STAND UPON YOUR FEET, AND I WILL SPEAK TO YOU.**”
2 AND THE SPIRIT CAME UPON ME AND TOOK ME UP & RAISED ME & SET ME ON MY FEET; AND I HEARD HIM SPEAKING TO ME.
3 AND HE SAID TO ME, “**SON OF HUMANS, I SEND YOU FORTH TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, THEM THAT PROVOKE ME; WHO HAVE PROVOKED ME, THEY AND THEIR FATHERS TO THIS DAY.**”
4 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘**THUS SAITH JESUS.**’
5 **WHETHER THEN INDEED THEY SHALL HEAR OR FEAR, FOR IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE, YET THEY SHALL KNOW THAT YOU ARE A PROPHET IN THE MIDST OF THEM.**
6 **AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, DO NOT FEAR THEM, NOR BE DISMAYED AT THEIR FACE; FOR THEY WILL MADDEN AND WILL RISE UP AGAINST YOU ROUND ABOUT, AND YOU DWELL IN THE MIDST OF SCORPIONS: BE NOT AFRAID OF THEIR WORDS, NOR BE DISMAYED AT THEIR COUNTENANCE, FOR IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE.**
7 **AND YOU SHALL SPEAK MY WORDS TO THEM, WHETHER THEY WILL HEAR OR FEAR: FOR IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE.**
8 **AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, HEAR HIM THAT SPEAKS TO YOU; BE NOT YOU PROVOKING, AS THE PROVOKING HOUSE: OPEN YOUR MOUTH, AND EAT WHAT I GIVE YOU.**”
9 AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A HAND STRETCHED OUT TO ME, AND IN IT A VOLUME OF A SCROLL.
10 AND HE UNROLLED IT BEFORE ME: AND IN IT THE FRONT AND THE BACK WERE WRITTEN UPON: AND THERE WAS WRITTEN IN IT LAMENTATION, AND MOURNFUL SONG, AND WOE.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 3

1 AND HE SAID TO ME, “**SON OF HUMANS, EAT THIS VOLUME, AND GO AND SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.**”
2 SO HE OPENED MY MOUTH, AND CAUSED ME TO EAT THE VOLUME. AND HE SAID TO ME, “**SON OF HUMANS,**
3 **YOUR MOUTH SHALL EAT, AND YOUR BELLY SHALL BE FILLED WITH THIS VOLUME THAT IS GIVEN TO YOU.**”
SO I ATE IT; AND IT WAS IN MY MOUTH AS SWEET AS HONEY.
4 AND HE SAID TO ME, “**SON OF HUMANS, GO YOUR WAY, AND GO IN TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND SPEAK MY WORDS TO THEM.**”
5 **FOR YOU ARE NOT SENT TO A PEOPLE OF HARD SPEECH, BUT TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL;**
6 **NEITHER TO MANY NATIONS OF OTHER SPEECH AND OTHER TONGUES, NOR OF HARSH LANGUAGE, WHOSE WORDS YOU WOULD NOT UNDERSTAND: ALTHOUGH IF I HAD SENT YOU TO SUCH, THEY WOULD HAVE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED YOU.**
7 **BUT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL WILL NOT BE WILLING TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOU; FOR THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME: FOR ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL ARE STUBBORN AND HARD HEARTED.**
8 **AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE MADE YOUR FACE STRONG AGAINST THEIR FACES, AND I WILL STRENGTHEN YOUR POWER AGAINST THEIR POWER.**
9 **AND IT SHALL BE CONTINUALLY STRONGER THAN A ROCK: BE NOT AFRAID OF THEM, NEITHER BE DISMAYED AT THEIR FACES, BECAUSE IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE.**”
10 AND HE SAID TO ME, “**SON OF HUMANS, RECEIVE INTO YOUR HEART ALL THE WORDS THAT I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU, AND HEAR THEM WITH YOUR EARS.**”
11 **AND GO YOUR WAY, GO IN TO THE CAPTIVITY, TO THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE, AND YOU SHALL SPEAK TO THEM, AND SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS;’ WHETHER THEY WILL HEAR, OR WHETHER THEY WILL FORBEAR.**”
12 THEN THE SPIRIT TOOK ME UP, AND I HEARD BEHIND ME THE VOICE AS OF A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, SAYING, “**BLESSED BE THE GLORY OF JESUS FROM HIS PLACE.**”
13 AND I PERCEIVED THE SOUND OF THE WINGS OF THE LIVING CREATURES CLAPPING ONE TO THE OTHER, AND THE SOUND OF THE WHEELS WAS NEAR THEM, AND THE SOUND OF THE EARTHQUAKE.
14 AND THE SPIRIT LIFTED ME, AND TOOK ME UP, AND I WENT IN THE IMPULSE OF MY SPIRIT; AND THE HAND OF JESUS WAS MIGHTY UPON ME.
15 THEN I PASSED THROUGH THE AIR AND CAME INTO THE CAPTIVITY, AND WENT ROUND TO THEM THAT DWELT BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR WHO WERE THERE; AND I SAT THERE SEVEN DAYS, CONVERSANT IN THE MIDST OF THEM.

A Watchman for Jesrael

16 AND AFTER THE SEVEN DAYS THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING, “**SON OF HUMANS,**
17 **I HAVE MADE YOU A WATCHMAN TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL; AND YOU SHALL HEAR A WORD OF MY MOUTH, AND SHALL THREATEN THEM FROM ME.**”
18 **WHEN I SAY TO THE WICKED, ‘YOU SHALL SURELY DIE;’ AND YOU HAVE NOT WARNED HIM, TO GIVE WARNING TO THE WICKED, TO TURN FROM HIS WAYS, THAT HE SHOULD LIVE; THAT WICKED MAN SHALL DIE IN HIS INIQUITY; BUT HIS BLOOD WILL I REQUIRE AT YOUR HAND.**
19 **BUT IF YOU WARN THE WICKED, AND HE TURN NOT FROM HIS WICKEDNESS, AND FROM HIS WAY, THAT WICKED MAN SHALL DIE IN HIS INIQUITY, AND YOU SHALL DELIVER YOUR SOUL.**
20 **AND WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS TURNS AWAY FROM HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND COMMITS A TRESPASS, AND I SHALL BRING PUNISHMENT BEFORE HIM, HE SHALL DIE, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT WARN HIM: HE SHALL**

EVEN DIE IN HIS SINS, BECAUSE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL NOT BE REMEMBERED; BUT HIS BLOOD WILL I REQUIRE AT YOUR HAND.

21 BUT IF YOU WARN THE RIGHTEOUS NOT TO SIN, AND HE SIN NOT, THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL SURELY LIVE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE WARNED HIM; AND YOU SHALL DELIVER YOUR OWN SOUL."

22 AND THE HAND OF JESUS CAME UPON ME; AND HE SAID TO ME, "ARISE, AND GO FORTH INTO THE PLAIN, AND THERE SHALL YOU BE SPOKEN TO."

23 AND I AROSE, AND WENT FORTH TO THE PLAIN: AND, BEHOLD, THE GLORY OF JESUS STOOD THERE, ACCORDING TO THE VISION, AND ACCORDING TO THE GLORY OF JESUS, WHICH I SAW BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR: AND I FELL ON MY FACE.

24 THEN THE SPIRIT CAME UPON ME, AND SET ME ON MY FEET, AND SPOKE TO ME, AND SAID TO ME, "GO IN, AND SHUT YOURSELF UP IN THE MIDST OF YOUR HOUSE.

25 AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, BEHOLD, BONDS ARE PREPARED FOR YOU, AND THEY SHALL BIND YOU WITH THEM, AND YOU SHALL NOT COME FORTH OF THE MIDST OF THEM.

26 ALSO I WILL BIND YOUR TONGUE, AND YOU SHALL BE MUTE, AND SHALL NOT BE TO THEM A REPROVER: BECAUSE IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE.

27 BUT WHEN I SPEAK TO YOU, I WILL OPEN YOUR MOUTH, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS,' HE THAT HEARS, LET HIM HEAR; AND HE THAT IS DISOBEDIENT, LET HIM BE DISOBEDIENT: BECAUSE IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 4

A Sign of the Coming Siege

1 "AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, TAKE YOU A BRICK, AND YOU SHALL SET IT BEFORE YOUR FACE, AND SHALL PORTRAY ON IT THE CITY, EVEN JERUSALEM.

2 AND YOU SHALL BESIEGE IT, AND BUILD WORKS AGAINST IT, AND THROW UP A MOUND ROUND ABOUT IT, AND PITCH CAMPS AGAINST IT, AND SET UP EQUIPMENT ROUND ABOUT.

3 AND TAKE YOU TO YOURSELF AN IRON PAN, AND YOU SHALL SET IT FOR AN IRON WALL BETWEEN YOU AND THE CITY: AND YOU SHALL SET YOUR FACE AGAINST IT, AND IT SHALL BE IN A SIEGE, AND YOU SHALL BESIEGE IT. THIS IS A SIGN TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

4 AND YOU SHALL LIE UPON YOUR LEFT SIDE, AND LAY THE INIQUITIES OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL UPON IT, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE HUNDRED AND FIFTY DAYS DURING WHICH YOU SHALL LIE UPON IT: AND YOU SHALL BEAR THEIR INIQUITIES.

5 FOR I HAVE APPOINTED YOU THEIR INIQUITIES FOR A NUMBER OF DAYS, FOR A HUNDRED AND NINETY DAYS: SO YOU SHALL BEAR THE INIQUITIES OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL. *(Masoretic bibles such as KJV say 390 days, but the Greek Septuagint says 190 days.)*

6 AND YOU SHALL ACCOMPLISH THIS, AND THEN SHALL LIE ON YOUR RIGHT SIDE, AND SHALL BEAR THE INIQUITIES OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH FORTY DAYS: I HAVE APPOINTED YOU A DAY FOR A YEAR.

7 SO YOU SHALL SET YOUR FACE TO THE SIEGE OF JERUSALEM, AND SHALL STRENGTHEN YOUR ARM, AND SHALL PROPHECY AGAINST IT.

8 AND, BEHOLD, I HAVE PREPARED BONDS FOR YOU, AND YOU MAY NOT TURN FROM YOUR ONE SIDE TO THE OTHER, UNTIL THE DAYS OF YOUR SIEGE SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED.

9 TAKE YOU ALSO TO YOU WHEAT, AND BARLEY, AND BEANS, AND LENTILS, AND MILLET, AND BREAD-CORN; AND YOU SHALL CAST THEM INTO ONE EARTHEN VESSEL, AND SHALL MAKE THEM INTO LOAVES FOR YOURSELF; AND YOU SHALL EAT THEM A HUNDRED AND NINETY DAYS, ACCORDING TO THE NUMBER OF THE DAYS DURING WHICH YOU SLEEP ON YOUR SIDE.

10 AND YOU SHALL EAT YOUR FOOD BY WEIGHT, TWENTY SHEKELS A DAY: FROM TIME TO TIME SHALL YOU EAT THEM.

11 AND YOU SHALL DRINK WATER BY MEASURE, EVEN FROM TIME TO TIME YOU SHALL DRINK THE SIXTH PART OF A HIN.

12 AND YOU SHALL EAT THEM AS A BARLEY LOAF: YOU SHALL BAKE THEM BEFORE THEIR EYES IN MAN'S FECES/MANURE.

13 AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS OF JESRAEL; THUS SHALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL EAT UNCLEAN THINGS AMONG THE GENTILES.'

14 THEN I SAID, "NOT SO, LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL: SURELY MY SOUL HAS NOT BEEN DEFILED WITH UNCLEANNESS; NOR HAVE I EATEN, THAT WHICH DIED OF ITSELF OR WAS TORN OF BEASTS FROM MY BIRTH UNTIL NOW; NEITHER HAS ANY CORRUPT FLESH ENTERED INTO MY MOUTH."

15 AND HE SAID TO ME, "BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU FECES/MANURE OF OXEN INSTEAD OF MAN'S FECES/MANURE, AND YOU SHALL PREPARE YOUR LOAVES UPON IT."

16 AND HE SAID TO ME, "SON OF HUMANS, BEHOLD, I BREAK THE SUPPORT OF BREAD IN JERUSALEM: AND THEY SHALL EAT BREAD BY WEIGHT AND IN WANT; AND SHALL DRINK WATER BY MEASURE, AND IN A STATE OF RUIN:

17 THAT THEY MAY WANT BREAD AND WATER; AND A MAN AND HIS BROTHER SHALL BE BROUGHT TO RUIN, AND THEY SHALL PINE AWAY IN THEIR INIQUITIES."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 5

A Sign of the Coming Judgment

1 "AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, TAKE YOU A SWORD SHARPER THAN A BARBER'S RAZOR; YOU SHALL PROCURE IT FOR YOURSELF, AND SHALL BRING IT UPON YOUR HEAD, AND UPON YOUR BEARD: AND YOU SHALL TAKE A PAIR OF SCALES, AND SHALL SEPARATE THE HAIR.

2 A FOURTH PART YOU SHALL BURN IN THE FIRE IN THE MIDST OF THE CITY, AT THE FULFILLMENT OF THE DAYS OF THE SIEGE: AND YOU SHALL TAKE A FOURTH PART, AND BURN IT UP IN THE MIDST OF IT: AND A FOURTH PART YOU SHALL CUT WITH A SWORD ROUND ABOUT IT: AND A FOURTH PART YOU SHALL SCATTER TO THE WIND; AND I WILL DRAW OUT A SWORD AFTER THEM.

3 AND YOU SHALL TAKE THERE A FEW IN NUMBER, AND SHALL WRAP THEM IN THE FOLD OF YOUR GARMENT.

4 AND YOU SHALL TAKE OF THESE AGAIN, AND CAST THEM INTO THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AND BURN THEM UP WITH FIRE: FROM THERE SHALL COME FORTH FIRE; AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THE WHOLE HOUSE OF JESRAEL,

5 ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; THIS IS JERUSALEM: I HAVE SET HER AND THE COUNTRIES ROUND ABOUT HER IN THE MIDST OF THE NATIONS.

6 AND YOU SHALL DECLARE MY ORDINANCES TO THE LAWLESS ONE FROM OUT OF THE NATIONS; AND MY STATUTES TO THE SINFUL ONE OF THE COUNTRIES ROUND ABOUT HER: BECAUSE THEY HAVE REJECTED MY ORDINANCES, AND HAVE NOT WALKED IN MY STATUTES.’”

7 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, “BECAUSE YOUR OCCASION FOR SIN HAS BEEN TAKEN FROM THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT YOU, AND YOU HAVE NOT WALKED IN MY STATUTES, NOR KEPT MY ORDINANCES, NO, YOU HAVE NOT EVEN DONE ACCORDING TO THE ORDINANCES OF THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT YOU;” THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS;

8 “BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, AND I WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENT IN THE MIDST OF YOU IN THE SIGHT OF THE NATIONS.

9 AND I WILL DO IN YOU THINGS WHICH I HAVE NOT DONE, AND THE LIKE OF WHICH I WILL NOT DO AGAIN, FOR ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS.

10 THEREFORE THE FATHERS SHALL EAT THEIR CHILDREN IN THE MIDST OF YOU, AND CHILDREN SHALL EAT THEIR FATHERS; AND I WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENTS IN YOU, AND I WILL SCATTER ALL THAT ARE LEFT OF YOU TO EVERY WIND.

11 THEREFORE, AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS; “SURELY, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DEFILED MY HOLY THINGS WITH ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS, I ALSO WILL REJECT YOU; MY EYE SHALL NOT SPARE, AND I WILL HAVE NO MERCY.

12 A FOURTH PART OF YOU SHALL BE CUT OFF BY PESTILENCE, AND A FOURTH PART OF YOU SHALL BE CONSUMED IN THE MIDST OF YOU WITH FAMINE: AND AS FOR ANOTHER FOURTH PART OF YOU, I WILL SCATTER THEM TO EVERY WIND; AND A FOURTH PART OF YOU SHALL FALL BY SWORD ROUND ABOUT YOU, AND I WILL DRAW OUT A SWORD AFTER THEM. *(Assyrian texts such as KJV says 1/3, but Rev.6:8 confirms 1/4 as stated in LXX.)*

13 AND MY WRATH AND MY ANGER SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED UPON THEM: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN IN MY JEALOUSY, WHEN I HAVE ACCOMPLISHED MY ANGER UPON THEM.

14 AND I WILL MAKE YOU DESOLATE, AND YOUR DAUGHTERS ROUND ABOUT YOU, IN THE SIGHT OF EVERY ONE THAT PASSES THROUGH.

15 AND YOU SHALL BE MOURNED OVER AND MISERABLE AMONG THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT YOU, WHEN I HAVE EXECUTED JUDGMENTS IN YOU IN THE VENGEANCE OF MY WRATH. I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN.

16 AND WHEN I HAVE SENT AGAINST THEM SHAFTS OF FAMINE, THEN THEY SHALL BE CONSUMED, AND I WILL BREAK THE STRENGTH OF YOUR BREAD.

17 SO I WILL SEND FORTH AGAINST YOU FAMINE AND EVIL BEASTS, AND I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE UPON YOU; AND PESTILENCE AND BLOOD SHALL PASS THROUGH UPON YOU; AND I WILL BRING A SWORD UPON YOU ROUND ABOUT. I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN.” *(Rev.6:8)*

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 6

Judgment against Jesrael's Mountains

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, AND PROPHECY AGAINST THEM;

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘YOU MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS; THUS SAITH JESUS TO THE MOUNTAINS, AND TO THE HILLS, AND TO THE VALLEYS, AND TO THE FORESTS; BEHOLD, I BRING A SWORD UPON YOU, AND YOUR PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.

4 AND YOUR ALTARS SHALL BE BROKEN TO PIECES, AND YOUR SACRED PLACES; AND I WILL CAST DOWN YOUR SLAIN MEN BEFORE YOUR IDOLS.

5 AND I WILL SCATTER YOUR BONES ROUND ABOUT YOUR ALTARS,

6 AND IN ALL YOUR HABITATIONS: THE CITIES SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE, AND THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS UTTERLY LAID WASTE; THAT YOUR ALTARS MAY BE DESTROYED, AND YOUR IDOLS BE BROKEN TO PIECES, AND YOUR SACRED PLACES BE ABOLISHED.

7 AND SLAIN MEN SHALL FALL IN THE MIDST OF YOU, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.’

8 WHEN THERE ARE SOME OF YOU ESCAPING FROM THE SWORD AMONG THE GENTILES, AND WHEN YOU ARE SCATTERED IN THE COUNTRIES;

9 THEN THEY OF YOU THAT ESCAPE AMONG THE NATIONS WHERE THEY WERE CARRIED CAPTIVE SHALL REMEMBER ME; I HAVE SWORN AN OATH AGAINST THEIR HEART THAT GOES WHORING FROM ME, AND THEIR EYES THAT GO WHORING AFTER THEIR PRACTICES; AND THEY SHALL MOURN OVER THEMSELVES FOR ALL THEIR ABOMINATIONS.

10 AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN.”

11 **THUS SAITH JESUS; “CLAP WITH YOUR HAND, AND STAMP WITH YOUR FOOT AND SAY, ‘AHA, AHA!’ FOR ALL THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL: THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND BY PESTILENCE, AND BY FAMINE.**
12 **HE THAT IS NEAR SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD; AND HE THAT IS FAR OFF SHALL DIE BY THE PESTILENCE; AND HE THAT IS IN THE SIEGE SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH FAMINE: AND I WILL ACCOMPLISH MY ANGER UPON THEM.**
13 **THEN YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN YOUR SLAIN ARE IN THE MIDST OF YOUR IDOLS ROUND ABOUT YOUR ALTARS, ON EVERY HIGH HILL, AND UNDER EVERY SHADY TREE, WHERE THEY OFFERED A SWEET SCENT TO ALL THEIR IDOLS.**
14 **AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND AGAINST THEM, AND I WILL MAKE THE LAND DESOLATE AND RUINED FROM THE DESERT OF DEBLATHA, IN ALL THEIR HABITATIONS: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”**

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 7

The Coming of the End

1 **MOREOVER THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING, “ALSO, YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SAY,**
2 **‘THUS SAITH JESUS; AN END IS COME TO THE LAND OF JESRAEL, THE END IS COME ON THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE LAND.**
3 **NOW THE END (*is come*) TO YOU, AND I WILL SEND *judgment* UPON YOU: AND I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON YOUR WAYS, AND WILL REPAY ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS UPON YOU.**
4 **MY EYE SHALL NOT SPARE, NOR WILL I HAVE ANY MERCY: FOR I WILL PAY BACK YOUR WAY UPON YOU, AND YOUR ABOMINATIONS SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF YOU; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.’**
5 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, THE END IS COME.**
6 **THE END IS COME ON YOU,**
7 **THE INHABITANT OF THE LAND: THE TIME IS COME, THE DAY HAS DRAWN NEAR, NOT WITH COMMOTION, NOR WITH LABOUR-PAINS.**
8 **NOW I WILL POUR OUT MY ANGER UPON YOU NEAR AT HAND, AND I WILL ACCOMPLISH MY WRATH ON YOU: AND I WILL JUDGE YOU FOR YOUR WAYS, AND REPAY YOU FOR ALL YOUR ABOMINATIONS.**
9 **MY EYE SHALL NOT SPARE, NOR WILL I HAVE ANY MERCY: FOR I WILL REPAY YOU FOR YOUR WAYS, AND YOUR ABOMINATIONS SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF YOU; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THAT STRIKE YOU,**
10 **BEHOLD, THE DAY OF THE LORD! ALTHOUGH THE ROD HAS BLOSSOMED,**
11 **PRIDE HAS SPRUNG UP, AND WILL BREAK THE STAFF OF THE WICKED ONE, AND THAT NOT WITH COMMOTION, NOR SPEEDILY. (*Like a slow death.*)**
12 **THE TIME IS COME, BEHOLD THE DAY: LET NOT THE BUYER REJOICE, AND LET NOT THE SELLER MOURN.**
13 **FOR THE BUYER SHALL NEVER AGAIN RETURN TO THE SELLER, NEITHER SHALL A MAN CLEAVE WITH THE EYE OF HOPE TO HIS LIFE.**

The Desolation of Jesrael

14 **SOUND YOU THE TRUMPET, AND PASS SENTENCE ON ALL TOGETHER.**
15 **THERE SHALL BE WAR WITH THE SWORD OUTSIDE, AND FAMINE AND PESTILENCE WITHIN: HE THAT IS IN THE FIELD SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD; AND FAMINE AND PESTILENCE SHALL DESTROY THEM THAT ARE IN THE CITY.**
16 **BUT THEY THAT ESCAPE OF THEM SHALL BE DELIVERED, AND SHALL BE UPON THE MOUNTAINS: AND I WILL SLAY ALL THE REST, EVERY ONE FOR HIS INIQUITIES.**
17 **ALL HANDS SHALL BE COMPLETELY WEAKENED, AND ALL THIGHS SHALL BE DEFILED WITH MOISTURE.**
18 **AND THEY SHALL GIRD THEMSELVES WITH SACKCLOTH, AND AMAZEMENT SHALL COVER THEM; AND SHAME SHALL BE UPON THEM, EVEN UPON EVERY FACE, AND BALDNESS UPON EVERY HEAD.**
19 **THEIR SILVER SHALL BE CAST FORTH IN THE STREETS, AND THEIR GOLD SHALL BE DESPISED: THEIR SOULS SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED, AND THEIR BELLIES SHALL NOT BE FILLED: FOR IT WAS THE PUNISHMENT OF THEIR INIQUITIES.**
20 **AS FOR THEIR CHOICE ORNAMENTS, THEY EMPLOYED THEM FOR PRIDE, AND THEY MADE OF THEM IMAGES OF THEIR ABOMINATIONS: THEREFORE HAVE I MADE THEM UNCLEANNESS TO THEM.**
21 **AND I WILL DELIVER THEM INTO THE HANDS OF STRANGERS TO MAKE THEM A PREY, AND TO THE PESTS OF THE EARTH FOR A SPOIL; AND THEY SHALL PROFANE THEM.**
22 **AND I WILL TURN AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM, AND THEY SHALL DEFILE MY CHARGE, AND SHALL GO IN TO THEM UNGUARDEDLY, AND PROFANE THEM.**
23 **AND THEY SHALL WORK UNCLEANNESS: BECAUSE THE LAND IS FULL OF FOREIGN NATIONS, AND THE CITY IS FULL OF INIQUITY.**
24 **AND I WILL TURN BACK THE BOASTING OF THEIR STRENGTH; AND THEIR HOLY THINGS SHALL BE DEFILED.**
25 **AND THOUGH PROPITIATION SHALL COME, AND ONE SHALL SEEK PEACE, YET THERE SHALL BE NONE.**
26 **THERE SHALL BE WOE UPON WOE, AND THERE SHALL BE MESSAGE UPON MESSAGE; AND A VISION SHALL BE SOUGHT FROM A PROPHET; BUT THE LAW SHALL PERISH FROM THE PRIEST, AND COUNSEL FROM THE ELDERS.**
27 **THE PRINCE SHALL CLOTHE HIMSELF WITH DESOLATION, AND THE HANDS OF THE PEOPLE OF THE**

LAND SHALL BE MADE FEEBLE: I WILL DO TO THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR WAYS, AND ACCORDING TO THEIR JUDGMENTS WILL I PUNISH THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 8

Idolatry in the Temple

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE SIXTH YEAR, IN THE FIFTH MONTH, ON THE FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH, I WAS SITTING IN THE HOUSE, AND THE ELDERS OF JUDAH WERE SITTING BEFORE ME: AND THE HAND OF JESUS CAME UPON ME.

2 AND I LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE LIKENESS OF A MAN: FROM HIS LOINS AND DOWNWARDS THERE WAS FIRE, AND FROM HIS LOINS UPWARDS THERE WAS AS THE APPEARANCE OF AMBER.

3 AND HE STRETCHED FORTH THE LIKENESS OF A HAND, AND TOOK ME BY THE CROWN OF MY HEAD; AND THE SPIRIT LIFTED ME UP BETWEEN THE EARTH AND SKY, AND BROUGHT ME TO JERUSALEM IN A VISION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO THE PORCH OF THE GATE THAT LOOKS TO THE NORTH, WHERE WAS THE PILLAR OF THE PURCHASER.

4 AND, BEHOLD, THE GLORY OF THE LORD JESUS OF JESRAEL WAS THERE, ACCORDING TO THE VISION WHICH I SAW IN THE PLAIN.

5 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"SON OF HUMANS, LIFT UP YOUR EYES TOWARD THE NORTH."** SO I LIFTED UP MY EYES TOWARD THE NORTH, AND, BEHOLD, I LOOKED FROM THE NORTH TOWARD THE EASTERN GATE.

6 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"SON OF HUMANS, HAVE YOU SEEN WHAT THESE DO? THEY COMMIT GREAT ABOMINATIONS HERE SO THAT I SHOULD KEEP AWAY FROM MY SANCTUARY: AND YOU SHALL SEE YET GREATER INIQUITIES."**

7 AND HE BROUGHT ME TO THE PORCH OF THE COURT.

8 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"SON OF HUMANS, DIG":** SO I DUG, AND BEHOLD A DOOR.

9 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"GO IN, AND BEHOLD THE INIQUITIES WHICH THEY PRACTICE HERE."**

10 SO I WENT IN AND LOOKED; AND BEHELD VAIN ABOMINATIONS, AND ALL THE IDOLS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, PORTRAYED UPON THEM ROUND ABOUT.

11 AND SEVENTY MEN OF THE ELDERS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND JECHONIAS THE SON OF SAPHAN STOOD IN THEIR PRESENCE IN THE MIDST OF THEM, AND EACH ONE HELD HIS CENSER IN HIS HAND; AND THE SMOKE OF THE INCENSE WENT UP.

12 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"YOU HAVE SEEN, SON OF HUMANS, WHAT THE ELDERS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL DO, EACH ONE OF THEM IN THEIR SECRET CHAMBER: BECAUSE THEY HAVE SAID, 'JESUS SEES NOT; JESUS HAS FORSAKEN THE EARTH'."**

13 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"YOU SHALL SEE YET GREATER INIQUITIES WHICH THESE DO."**

14 AND HE BROUGHT ME IN TO THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS THAT LOOKS TO THE NORTH; AND, BEHOLD THERE WERE WOMEN SITTING THERE LAMENTING FOR TAMMUZ.

(Baal {the false "father"}, Tammuz {the false "son"}, and Easter {the false "mother" or "holy spirit"} are a pagan Assyrian demonic trinity based on myths about Cush, Nimrod, and Nimrod's mother/wife. The 40 days of Lent are derived from the Assyrian 40 days of weeping for Tammuz. Lent is followed by the pagan celebration of Easter, where the priests of Easter/Ishtar/Astarte kill a pig, to represent the killing of the wild boar said to have killed Tammuz. The goddess called "Easter" is said to have resurrected Tammuz on Easter Sunday. These pagan, demonic rituals were celebrated thousands of years before Jesus was born.)

Easter Sunrise Service

15 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"SON OF HUMANS, YOU HAVE SEEN; BUT YOU SHALL YET SEE EVIL PRACTICES GREATER THAN THESE."**

16 AND HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, BETWEEN THE PORCH AND THE ALTAR, WERE ABOUT TWENTY MEN, WITH THEIR BACKS TOWARD THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, AND THESE WORSHIPPED THE SUN TOWARD THE EAST.

(The sun is in the east only in the morning. This was an outside, Easter sunrise service in honour of the Assyrian pagan goddess Easter. Easter was also called Astarte, Astaroth, Ishtar. History confirms this was the origin of Easter.)

(To read more about the topic of Easter, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/easter.html>)

17 AND HE SAID TO ME, **"SON OF HUMANS, YOU HAVE SEEN THIS. IS IT A LITTLE THING TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH TO PRACTICE THE INIQUITIES WHICH THEY HAVE PRACTICED HERE? FOR THEY HAVE FILLED THE LAND WITH INIQUITY: AND RETURNED TO PROVOKE TO ANGER; AND BEHOLD, THESE STRETCH OUT THE VINE BRANCH AS MOCKERS.**

18 **THEREFORE I WILL DEAL WITH THEM IN WRATH: MY EYE SHALL NOT SPARE, NOR WILL I HAVE ANY MERCY."**

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 9

The Slaughter of Idolaters

1 AND HE CRIED IN MY EARS WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, **"THE JUDGMENT OF THE CITY HAS DRAWN NIGH; AND EACH HAD THE WEAPONS OF DESTRUCTION IN HIS HAND."**

2 AND, BEHOLD, SIX MEN CAME FROM THE WAY OF THE HIGH GATE THAT LOOKS TOWARD THE NORTH, AND EACH ONE'S AX WAS IN HIS HAND; AND THERE WAS ONE MAN IN THE MIDST OF THEM CLOTHED WITH A LONG ROBE DOWN TO THE FEET, AND A SAPPHIRE GIRDLE WAS ON HIS LOINS: AND THEY CAME IN AND STOOD NEAR THE BRAZEN ALTAR.

3 AND THE GLORY OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THAT WAS UPON THEM, WENT UP FROM THE CHERUBS TO THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE. AND HE CALLED THE MAN THAT WAS CLOTHED WITH THE LONG ROBE, WHO HAD THE GIRDLE ON HIS LOINS;

4 AND SAID TO HIM, **"GO THROUGH THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM, AND SET A MARK ON THE FOREHEADS OF THE MEN THAT GROAN AND THAT GRIEVE FOR ALL THE INIQUITIES THAT ARE DONE IN THE MIDST OF THEM."**

5 AND HE SAID TO THE FIRST IN MY HEARING, **“GO AFTER HIM INTO THE CITY, AND STRIKE: AND LET NOT YOUR EYES SPARE, AND HAVE NO MERCY.**
6 **SLAY UTTERLY OLD MAN AND YOUTH, AND VIRGIN, AND INFANTS, AND WOMEN: BUT DO NOT GO NEAR ANY ON WHOM IS THE MARK: BEGIN AT MY SANCTUARY.”**
SO THEY BEGAN WITH THE ELDER MEN WHO WERE WITHIN IN THE HOUSE.
7 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **“DEFILE THE HOUSE, AND GO OUT AND FILL THE WAYS WITH DEAD BODIES, AND STRIKE.”**
8 AND IT CAME TO PASS AS THEY WERE STRIKING, THAT I FELL UPON MY FACE, AND CRIED OUT, AND SAID, “ALAS, O LORD! WILL YOU DESTROY THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL, IN POURING OUT YOUR WRATH UPON JERUSALEM?”
9 THEN HE SAID TO ME, **“THE INIQUITY OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH IS BECOME VERY EXCEEDINGLY GREAT: FOR THE LAND IS FILLED WITH MANY NATIONS, AND THE CITY IS FILLED WITH INIQUITY AND UNCLEANNESS: BECAUSE THEY HAVE SAID, ‘JESUS HAS FORSAKEN THE EARTH, JESUS LOOKS NOT UPON IT’.**
10 **THEREFORE MY EYE SHALL NOT SPARE, NEITHER WILL I HAVE ANY MERCY: I HAVE REPAID THEIR WAYS UPON THEIR HEADS.”**
11 AND, BEHOLD, THE MAN CLOTHED WITH THE LONG ROBE, AND GIRT WITH THE GIRDLE ABOUT HIS LOINS, ANSWERED AND SAID, “I HAVE DONE AS YOU DID COMMAND ME.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 10

Jesus's Glory Leaves the Temple

1 THEN I LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, OVER THE EXPANSE THAT WAS ABOVE THE HEAD OF THE CHERUBS THERE WAS A LIKENESS OF A THRONE OVER THEM, AS A SAPPHIRE STONE.
2 AND HE SAID TO THE MAN CLOTHED WITH THE LONG ROBE, **“GO IN BETWEEN THE WHEELS THAT ARE UNDER THE CHERUBS, AND FILL YOUR HANDS WITH COALS OF FIRE FROM BETWEEN THE CHERUBS, AND SCATTER THEM OVER THE CITY.”** AND HE WENT IN MY SIGHT.
3 AND THE CHERUBS STOOD ON THE RIGHT HAND OF THE HOUSE, AS THE MAN WENT IN; AND THE CLOUD FILLED THE INNER COURT.
4 THEN THE GLORY OF JESUS DEPARTED FROM THE CHERUBS TO THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE; AND THE CLOUD FILLED THE HOUSE, AND THE COURT WAS FILLED WITH THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE GLORY OF JESUS.
5 AND THE SOUND OF THE CHERUBS' WINGS WAS HEARD AS FAR AS THE OUTER COURT, AS THE VOICE OF THE ALMIGHTY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SPEAKING.
6 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHEN HE GAVE A COMMAND TO THE MAN CLOTHED WITH THE SACRED ROBE, SAYING, **“TAKE FIRE FROM BETWEEN THE WHEELS FROM BETWEEN THE CHERUBS,”** THAT HE WENT IN, AND STOOD NEAR THE WHEELS.
7 AND HE STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND INTO THE MIDST OF THE FIRE THAT WAS BETWEEN THE CHERUBS, AND TOOK THEREOF, AND PUT IT INTO THE HANDS OF THE MAN CLOTHED WITH THE SACRED ROBE: AND HE TOOK IT, AND WENT OUT.
8 AND I SAW THE CHERUBS HAVING THE LIKENESS OF MEN'S HANDS UNDER THEIR WINGS.
9 AND I SAW, AND BEHOLD, FOUR WHEELS STOOD BY THE CHERUBS, ONE WHEEL BY EACH CHERUB: AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE WHEELS WAS AS THE APPEARANCE OF A CARBUNCLE STONE.
10 AND AS FOR THEIR APPEARANCE, THERE WAS ONE LIKENESS TO THE FOUR, AS IF THERE SHOULD BE A WHEEL IN THE MIDST OF A WHEEL.
11 WHEN THEY WENT, THEY WENT ON THEIR FOUR SIDES; THEY TURNED NOT WHEN THEY WENT, FOR WHICHEVER WAY THE FIRST HEAD LOOKED, THEY WENT; AND THEY TURNED NOT AS THEY WENT.
12 AND THEIR BACKS, AND THEIR HANDS, AND THEIR WINGS, AND THE WHEELS, WERE FULL OF EYES ROUND ABOUT THE FOUR WHEELS.
13 AND THESE WHEELS WERE CALLED GELGEL *(turnings/wheel)* IN MY HEARING.
15 AND THE CHERUBS WERE THE SAME LIVING CREATURE WHICH I SAW BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR.
16 AND WHEN THE CHERUBS WENT, THE WHEELS WENT, AND THEY WERE CLOSE TO THEM: AND WHEN THE CHERUBS LIFTED UP THEIR WINGS TO MOUNT UP FROM THE EARTH, THEIR WHEELS TURNED NOT.
17 WHEN THEY STOOD, THE WHEELS STOOD; AND WHEN THEY MOUNTED UP, THE WHEELS MOUNTED UP WITH THEM: BECAUSE THE SPIRIT OF LIFE WAS IN THEM.
18 THEN THE GLORY OF JESUS DEPARTED FROM THE HOUSE, AND WENT UP ON THE CHERUBS.
19 AND THE CHERUBS LIFTED UP THEIR WINGS, AND MOUNTED UP FROM THE EARTH IN MY SIGHT: WHEN THEY WENT FORTH, THE WHEELS WERE ALSO BESIDE THEM, AND THEY STOOD AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE FRONT GATE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS; AND THE GLORY OF THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL WAS UPON THEM ABOVE.
20 THIS IS THE LIVING CREATURE WHICH I SAW UNDER THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR; AND I KNEW THAT THEY WERE CHERUBS.
21 EACH ONE HAD FOUR FACES, AND EACH ONE HAD EIGHT WINGS; AND UNDER THEIR WINGS WAS THE LIKENESS OF MEN'S HANDS.
22 AND AS FOR THE LIKENESS OF THEIR FACES, THESE ARE THE SAME FACES WHICH I SAW UNDER THE GLORY OF THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OF JESRAEL BY THE RIVER OF CHOBAR: AND THEY WENT EACH STRAIGHT FORWARD.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 11

Judgment on Jesrael's Leaders

1 MOREOVER THE SPIRIT TOOK ME UP, AND BROUGHT ME TO THE FRONT GATE OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, THAT LOOKS EASTWARD: AND BEHOLD AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE WERE ABOUT TWENTY-FIVE MEN; AND I SAW IN THE MIDST OF THEM JECHONIAS THE SON OF EZER, AND PHALTIAS THE SON OF BANAEOAS, THE LEADERS OF THE PEOPLE.

2 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "SON OF HUMANS, THESE ARE THE MEN THAT DEVISE VANITIES, AND TAKE EVIL COUNSEL IN THIS CITY:

3 WHO SAY, 'HAVE NOT THE HOUSES BEEN NEWLY BUILT? THIS IS THE CAULDRON, AND WE ARE THE FLESH.'

4 THEREFORE PROPHECY AGAINST THEM, PROPHECY, SON OF HUMANS."

5 AND THE SPIRIT OF JESUS FELL UPON ME, AND SAID TO ME, "SAY; 'THUS SAITH JESUS; THUS HAVE YOU SAID, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL: AND I KNOW THE REASONINGS OF YOUR SPIRIT.

6 YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR DEAD IN THIS CITY, AND YOU HAVE FILLED YOUR WAYS WITH SLAIN MEN.

7 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; YOUR DEAD WHOM YOU HAVE STRUCK IN THE MIDST OF IT, THESE ARE THE FLESH, AND THIS CITY IS THE CAULDRON: BUT I WILL BRING YOU FORTH OUT OF THE MIDST OF IT.

8 YOU FEAR THE SWORD; AND I WILL BRING A SWORD UPON YOU, SAITH JESUS.

9 AND I WILL BRING YOU FORTH OUT OF THE MIDST OF IT, AND WILL DELIVER YOU INTO THE HANDS OF STRANGERS, AND WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENTS AMONG YOU.

10 YOU SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD; I WILL JUDGE YOU ON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.

11 THIS CITY SHALL NOT BE FOR YOU AS A CAULDRON, AND YOU SHALL NOT BECOME MEAT IN ITS MIDST. I WILL JUDGE YOU AT THE BORDERS OF ISRAEL,

12 AND YOU SHALL RECOGNIZE THAT I AM JESUS.'"

13 AND IT CAME TO PASS, WHILE I WAS PROPHECYING, THAT PHALTIAS THE SON OF BANAEAS DIED. AND I FELL UPON MY FACE, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND SAID, "ALAS, ALAS, O LORD! WILL YOU UTTERLY DESTROY THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL?"

Hope for Exiled Jesrael

14 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

15 "SON OF HUMANS, YOUR BRETHREN, AND THE MEN OF YOUR CAPTIVITY, AND ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL ARE COME TO THE FULL, TO WHOM THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM SAID, 'KEEP YOU FAR AWAY FROM JESUS: THE LAND IS GIVEN TO US FOR AN INHERITANCE.'

16 THEREFORE SAY YOU, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; I WILL CAST THEM OFF AMONG THE NATIONS, AND WILL DISPERSE THEM INTO EVERY LAND, YET WILL I BE TO THEM FOR A LITTLE SANCTUARY IN THE COUNTRIES WHICH THEY SHALL ENTER.'

17 THEREFORE SAY YOU, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; I WILL ALSO TAKE THEM FROM THE HEATHEN, AND GATHER THEM OUT OF THE LANDS WHEREIN I HAVE SCATTERED THEM, AND WILL GIVE THEM THE LAND OF JESRAEL.'

18 AND THEY SHALL ENTER IN THERE, AND SHALL REMOVE ALL THE ABOMINATIONS OF IT, AND ALL ITS INIQUITIES FROM IT.

19 AND I WILL GIVE THEM ANOTHER HEART, AND WILL PUT A NEW SPIRIT WITHIN THEM; AND WILL EXTRACT THE HEART OF STONE FROM THEIR FLESH, AND GIVE THEM A HEART OF FLESH:

20 THAT THEY MAY WALK IN MY COMMANDMENTS, AND KEEP MY ORDINANCES, AND DO THEM: AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE TO THEM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

21 AND AS FOR THE HEART SET UPON THEIR ABOMINATIONS AND THEIR INIQUITIES, AS THEIR HEART WENT AFTER THEM, I HAVE REPAID THEIR WAYS ON THEIR HEADS," SAITH JESUS.

Jesus's Glory Leaves Jerusalem

22 THEN THE CHERUBS LIFTED UP THEIR WINGS, AND THE WHEELS BESIDE THEM; AND THE GLORY OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL WAS OVER THEM ABOVE.

23 AND THE GLORY OF JESUS WENT UP FROM THE MIDST OF THE CITY, AND STOOD ON THE MOUNTAIN WHICH WAS IN FRONT OF THE CITY.

24 AND THE SPIRIT TOOK ME UP, AND BROUGHT ME TO THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS, TO THE CAPTIVITY, IN A VISION BY THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND I WENT UP AFTER THE VISION WHICH I SAW.

25 AND I SPOKE TO THE CAPTIVITY ALL THE WORDS OF JESUS WHICH HE HAD SHOWED ME.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 12

Signs of the Coming Exile

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 "SON OF HUMANS, YOU DWELL IN THE MIDST OF THE INIQUITIES OF THOSE, WHO HAVE EYES TO SEE, AND SEE NOT; AND HAVE EARS TO HEAR, AND HEAR NOT: BECAUSE IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE.

3 YOU THEREFORE, SON OF HUMANS, PREPARE YOURSELF BAGGAGE FOR GOING INTO CAPTIVITY BY DAY IN THEIR SIGHT; AND YOU SHALL BE LED INTO CAPTIVITY FROM YOUR PLACE INTO ANOTHER PLACE IN THEIR SIGHT; THAT THEY MAY SEE THAT IT IS A PROVOKING HOUSE.

4 AND YOU SHALL CARRY FORTH YOUR BAGGAGE, BAGGAGE FOR CAPTIVITY, BY DAY BEFORE THEIR EYES: AND YOU SHALL GO FORTH AT EVENING, AS A CAPTIVE GOES FORTH, IN THEIR SIGHT.

5 DIG FOR YOURSELF INTO THE WALL OF THE HOUSE, AND YOU SHALL PASS THROUGH IT IN THEIR SIGHT:

6 YOU SHALL BE LIFTED UP ON MEN'S SHOULDERS, AND SHALL GO FORTH IN SECRET: YOU SHALL COVER YOUR FACE, AND SHALL NOT SEE THE GROUND: BECAUSE I HAVE MADE YOU A SIGN TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL."

7 AND I DID THUS ACCORDING TO ALL THAT HE COMMANDED ME; AND I CARRIED FORTH MY BAGGAGE FOR CAPTIVITY BY DAY, AND IN THE EVENING I DUG THROUGH THE WALL FOR MYSELF, AND WENT OUT SECRETLY; I WAS TAKEN UP ON MEN'S SHOULDERS

BEFORE THEM.

8 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME IN THE MORNING, SAYING,

9 “SON OF HUMANS, HAVE NOT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, THE PROVOKING HOUSE, SAID TO YOU, ‘WHAT ARE YOU DOING?’

10 SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, THE PRINCE AND THE RULER IN JESRAEL, EVEN TO ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL WHO ARE IN THE MIDST OF THEM’:

11 SAY, ‘I AM PERFORMING SIGNS’: AS I HAVE DONE, SO SHALL IT BE TO HIM: THEY SHALL GO INTO BANISHMENT AND CAPTIVITY.

12 AND THE PRINCE IN THE MIDST OF THEM SHALL BE BORNE UPON SHOULDERS, AND SHALL GO FORTH IN SECRET THROUGH THE WALL, AND SHALL DIG SO THAT HE MAY GO FORTH THEREBY: HE SHALL COVER HIS FACE, THAT HE MAY NOT BE SEEN BY ANY EYE, AND HE HIMSELF SHALL NOT SEE THE GROUND.

13 AND I WILL SPREAD OUT MY NET UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL BE CAUGHT IN MY TOILS: AND I WILL BRING HIM TO BABYLON TO THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS; BUT HE SHALL NOT SEE IT, THOUGH HE SHALL DIE THERE.

14 AND I WILL SCATTER TO EVERY WIND ALL HIS ASSISTANTS ROUND ABOUT HIM, AND ALL THAT HELP HIM; AND I WILL DRAW OUT A SWORD AFTER THEM;

15 AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE SCATTERED THEM AMONG THE NATIONS; AND I WILL DISPERSE THEM IN THE COUNTRIES.

16 AND I WILL LEAVE OF THEM A FEW MEN IN NUMBER SPARED FROM THE SWORD, AND FROM FAMINE, AND PESTILENCE; THAT THEY MAY DECLARE ALL THEIR INIQUITIES AMONG THE NATIONS WHERE THEY HAVE GONE; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

17 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

18 “SON OF HUMANS, EAT YOUR BREAD WITH SORROW, AND DRINK YOUR WATER WITH TORMENT AND AFFLICTION.

19 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, ON THE LAND OF JESRAEL; THEY SHALL EAT THEIR BREAD IN SCARCITY, AND SHALL DRINK THEIR WATER IN DESOLATION, THAT THE LAND MAY BE DESOLATE WITH ALL THAT IT CONTAINS: FOR ALL THAT DWELL IN IT ARE UNGODLY.

20 AND THEIR INHABITED CITIES SHALL BE LAID UTTERLY WASTE, AND THE LAND SHALL BE DESOLATE; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.’

A New Proverb for Jesrael

21 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

22 “SON OF HUMANS, WHAT IS YOUR SAYING ON THE LAND OF JESRAEL, THAT YOU SAY, ‘THE DAYS ARE LONG, THE VISION HAS PERISHED’?

23 THEREFORE SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; I WILL EVEN SET ASIDE THIS SAYING, AND THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SHALL NO MORE AT ALL USE THIS SAYING’: FOR YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘THE DAYS ARE AT HAND, AND THE WORD OF EVERY VISION.’

24 FOR THERE SHALL NO MORE BE ANY FALSE VISION, NOR ANY ONE PROPHECYING FLATTERIES IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

25 FOR I JESUS WILL SPEAK MY WORDS; I WILL SPEAK AND PERFORM THEM, AND WILL NO MORE DELAY, FOR IN YOUR DAYS, O PROVOKING HOUSE, I WILL SPEAK THE WORD, AND WILL PERFORM IT,” SAITH JESUS.

26 MOREOVER THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

27 “SON OF HUMANS, BEHOLD, THE PROVOKING HOUSE OF JESRAEL BOLDLY SAY, THE VISION WHICH THIS MAN SEES IS FOR MANY DAYS, AND HE PROPHECIES FOR TIMES AFAR OFF.

28 THEREFORE SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; HENCEFORTH NONE OF MY WORDS SHALL LINGER, WHICH I SHALL SPEAK: I WILL SPEAK AND DO, SAITH JESUS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 13

Judgment against False Prophets

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY AGAINST THE PROPHETS OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL PROPHECY, AND SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS:

3 THUS SAITH JESUS, WOE TO THEM THAT PROPHECY OUT OF THEIR OWN HEART, AND WHO SEE NOTHING AT ALL.

4 YOUR PROPHETS, O JESRAEL, ARE LIKE FOXES IN THE DESERTS.

5 THEY HAVE NOT CONTINUED STEADFAST, AND THEY HAVE GATHERED FLOCKS AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, THEY THAT SAY,

6 “IN THE DAY OF JESUS,” HAVE NOT STOOD, SEEING FALSE VISIONS, PROPHECYING VANITIES, WHO SAY, “JESUS SAITH,” AND JESUS HAS NOT SENT THEM, AND THEY BEGAN TO TRY TO CONFIRM THE WORD.

7 HAVE YOU NOT SEEN A FALSE VISION? AND SPOKEN VAIN PROPHECIES?’

8 AND THEREFORE SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; BECAUSE YOUR WORDS ARE FALSE, AND YOUR PROPHECIES ARE VAIN, THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, SAITH JESUS.’

9 AND I WILL STRETCH FORTH MY HAND AGAINST THE PROPHETS THAT SEE FALSE VISIONS, AND THOSE THAT UTTER VANITIES: THEY SHALL NOT PARTAKE OF THE INSTRUCTION OF MY PEOPLE, NEITHER SHALL THEY BE WRITTEN IN THE ROLL OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.

10 BECAUSE THEY HAVE CAUSED MY PEOPLE TO ERR, SAYING, ‘PEACE;’ AND THERE IS NO PEACE; AND ONE BUILDS A WALL, AND THEY PLASTER IT, –IT SHALL FALL.
 11 SAY TO THEM THAT PLASTER IT, ‘IT SHALL FALL; AND THERE SHALL BE A FLOODING RAIN; AND I WILL SEND GREAT STONES UPON THEIR JOINTS, AND THEY SHALL FALL; AND THERE SHALL BE A *violent* WIND, AND IT SHALL BE BROKEN.’
 12 AND LO! THE WALL HAS FALLEN; AND WILL THEY NOT SAY TO YOU, ‘WHERE IS YOUR PLASTER WITH WHICH YOU PLASTERED IT?’”
 13 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “I WILL EVEN CAUSE TO BURST FORTH A *violent* BLAST WITH FURY, AND THERE SHALL BE A FLOODING RAIN IN MY WRATH; AND IN MY FURY I WILL BRING ON GREAT STONES FOR COMPLETE DESTRUCTION.
 14 AND I WILL BREAK DOWN THE WALL WHICH YOU HAVE PLASTERED, AND IT SHALL FALL; AND I WILL LAY IT ON THE GROUND, AND ITS FOUNDATIONS SHALL BE DISCOVERED, AND IT SHALL FALL; AND YOU SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH REBUKES: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.
 15 AND I WILL ACCOMPLISH MY WRATH UPON THE WALL, AND UPON THEM THAT PLASTER IT; IT SHALL FALL: AND I SAID TO YOU, ‘THE WALL IS NOT, NOR THEY THAT PLASTER IT,’
 16 EVEN THE PROPHETS OF JESRAEL, WHO PROPHECY CONCERNING JERUSALEM, AND WHO SEE VISIONS OF PEACE FOR HER, AND THERE IS NO PEACE,” SAITH JESUS.

Judgment against False Women Prophets

17 “AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE FIRMLY AGAINST THE DAUGHTERS OF YOUR PEOPLE, THAT PROPHECY OUT OF THEIR OWN HEART; AND PROPHECY AGAINST THEM.
 18 AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS, WOE TO THE WOMEN THAT SEW COVERINGS ONTO/BY THE ELBOW/HAND, AND MAKE COVERINGS/VEILS ON THE HEAD OF EVERY AGE/HEIGHT TO PERVERT SOULS! THE SOULS OF MY PEOPLE ARE PERVERTED, AND THEY KEEP ALIVE SOULS FOR THEMSELVES.
 19 AND THEY HAVE DISHONoured ME BEFORE MY PEOPLE FOR A HANDFUL OF BARLEY, AND FOR PIECES OF BREAD, TO SLAY THE SOULS WHICH SHOULD NOT DIE, AND TO SAVE ALIVE THE SOULS WHICH SHOULD NOT LIVE, WHILE YOU SPEAK TO A PEOPLE HEARING VAIN SPEECHES.’”
 20 THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, “BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOUR COVERINGS, BY WHICH YOU THERE GATHER SOULS, AND I WILL TEAR THEM AWAY FROM YOUR ARMS, AND WILL SET AT LIBERTY THEIR SOULS WHICH YOU PERVERT TO SCATTER THEM.
 21 AND I WILL TEAR YOUR COVERINGS, AND WILL RESCUE MY PEOPLE OUT OF YOUR HANDS, AND THEY SHALL NO LONGER BE IN YOUR HANDS ALL TOGETHER; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.
 22 BECAUSE YOU HAVE PERVERTED THE HEART OF THE RIGHTEOUS, WHEREAS I HAVE NOT PERVERTED HIM, AND THAT IN ORDER TO STRENGTHEN THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, THAT HE SHOULD NOT AT ALL TURN FROM HIS EVIL WAY AND LIVE:
 23 THEREFORE YOU SHALL NOT SEE FALSE VISIONS, AND YOU SHALL NO MORE UTTER PROPHECIES: BUT I WILL DELIVER MY PEOPLE OUT OF YOUR HAND; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 14

The Idolatry of Jesrael's Leaders

1 AND THERE CAME TO ME MEN OF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, OF THE ELDERS, AND SAT BEFORE ME.
 2 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 3 “SON OF HUMANS, THESE MEN HAVE CONCEIVED THEIR THOUGHTS IN THEIR HEARTS, AND HAVE SET BEFORE THEIR FACES THE PUNISHMENT OF THEIR INIQUITIES: SHALL I INDEED ANSWER THEM?
 4 THEREFORE SPEAK TO THEM, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; ANY MAN OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, WHO SHALL CONCEIVE HIS THOUGHTS IN HIS HEART, AND SHALL SET THE PUNISHMENT OF HIS INIQUITY BEFORE HIS FACE, AND SHALL COME TO THE PROPHET; I JESUS WILL ANSWER HIM ACCORDING TO THE THINGS IN WHICH HIS MIND IS ENTANGLED,
 5 THAT HE SHOULD TURN ASIDE THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, ACCORDING TO THEIR HEARTS THAT ARE ESTRANGED FROM ME IN THEIR THOUGHTS.’
 6 THEREFORE SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, ‘THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, BE CONVERTED, AND TURN FROM YOUR EVIL PRACTICES, AND FROM ALL YOUR SINS, AND TURN YOUR FACES BACK AGAIN.
 7 FOR ANY MAN OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, OR OF THE STRANGERS THAT SOJOURN IN JESRAEL, WHO SHALL SEPARATE HIMSELF FROM ME, AND CONCEIVE HIS IMAGINATIONS IN HIS HEART, AND SET BEFORE HIS FACE THE PUNISHMENT OF HIS INIQUITY, AND COME TO THE PROPHET TO INQUIRE OF HIM CONCERNING ME; I JESUS WILL ANSWER HIM, ACCORDING TO THE THINGS WHEREIN HE IS ENTANGLED.
 8 AND I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THAT MAN, AND WILL MAKE HIM DESOLATE AND RUINED, AND WILL CUT HIM OFF FROM THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.
 9 AND IF A PROPHET SHOULD CAUSE TO ERR AND SHOULD SPEAK, I JESUS HAVE CAUSED THAT PROPHET TO ERR, AND WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON HIM, AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY HIM FROM THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.
 10 AND THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR INIQUITY ACCORDING TO THE TRESPASS OF HIM THAT ASKS; AND IT SHALL BE IN LIKE MANNER TO THE PROPHET ACCORDING TO THE TRESPASS:
 11 THAT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL MAY NO MORE GO ASTRAY FROM ME, AND THAT THEY MAY NO MORE DEFILE THEMSELVES WITH ANY OF THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS: SO SHALL THEY BE MY PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAITH JESUS.”

The Certainty of Jesus's Judgment

12 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

13 “SON OF HUMANS, IF A LAND SHALL SIN AGAINST ME BY COMMITTING A TRESPASS, THEN WILL I STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON IT, AND WILL BREAK ITS STAFF OF BREAD, AND WILL SEND FORTH FAMINE UPON IT, AND CUT OFF FROM IT MAN AND BEAST.

14 AND THOUGH THESE THREE MEN SHOULD BE IN THE MIDST OF IT, NOAH, AND DANIEL, AND JOB, THEY ALONE SHOULD BE DELIVERED BY THEIR RIGHTEOUSNESS,” SAITH JESUS.

15 “IF AGAIN I BRING EVIL BEASTS UPON THE LAND, AND TAKE VENGEANCE UPON IT, AND IT BE RUINED, AND THERE BE NO ONE TO PASS THROUGH FOR FEAR OF THE WILD BEASTS:

16 AND IF THESE THREE MEN SHOULD BE IN THE MIDST OF IT, AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS, “NEITHER SONS NOR DAUGHTERS SHALL BE SAVED, BUT THESE ONLY SHALL BE SAVED, AND THE LAND SHALL BE DESTROYED.

17 OR AGAIN IF I BRING A SWORD UPON THAT LAND, AND SAY, ‘LET THE SWORD GO THROUGH THE LAND;’ AND I CUT OFF FROM THEM MAN AND BEAST:

18 THOUGH THESE THREE MEN WERE IN THE MIDST OF IT, AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS, “THEY SHALL NOT DELIVER SONS OR DAUGHTERS, BUT THEY ONLY SHALL BE SAVED THEMSELVES.

19 OR IF AGAIN I SEND PESTILENCE UPON THAT LAND, AND POUR OUT MY WRATH UPON IT IN BLOOD, TO DESTROY FROM OFF IT MAN AND BEAST:

20 AND SHOULD NOAH, AND DANIEL, AND JOB, BE IN THE MIDST OF IT, AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS, “THERE SHALL BE LEFT THEM NEITHER SONS NOR DAUGHTERS; ONLY THEY BY THEIR *own* RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL DELIVER THEIR *own* SOULS.”

(This shows that Paul was wrong in 1 Cor. 7:14. We are all held accountable for our own actions. We are not saved or preserved by the righteousness or salvation of another person.)

21 THUS SAITH JESUS, “AND IF I EVEN SEND UPON JERUSALEM MY FOUR SORE JUDGMENTS, SWORD, AND FAMINE, AND EVIL BEASTS, AND PESTILENCE, TO DESTROY FROM OUT OF IT MAN AND BEAST;

22 YET, BEHOLD, THERE SHALL BE MEN LEFT IN IT, THE ESCAPED THEREOF, WHO SHALL LEAD FORTH OF IT SONS AND DAUGHTERS: BEHOLD, THEY SHALL GO FORTH TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL SEE THEIR WAYS AND THEIR THOUGHTS: AND YOU SHALL MOURN OVER THE CALAMITIES WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON JERUSALEM, EVEN ALL THE CALAMITIES WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON IT.

23 AND THEY SHALL COMFORT YOU, BECAUSE YOU SHALL SEE THEIR WAYS AND THEIR THOUGHTS: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I HAVE NOT DONE IN VAIN ALL THAT I HAVE DONE IN IT,” SAITH JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 15

Jerusalem — a Useless Vine

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS; OF ALL THE WOOD, OF THE BRANCHES THAT ARE AMONG THE TREES OF THE FOREST, WHAT SHALL BE MADE OF THE WOOD OF THE VINE?

3 WILL THEY TAKE WOOD OF IT TO MAKE IT FIT FOR WORK? WILL THEY TAKE OF IT A PEG TO HANG ANY VESSEL UPON IT?

4 IT IS ONLY GIVEN TO THE FIRE TO BE CONSUMED; THE FIRE CONSUMES THAT WHICH IS YEARLY PRUNED OF IT, AND IT IS UTTERLY GONE. WILL IT BE USEFUL FOR ANY WORK?

5 NOT EVEN WHILE IT IS YET WHOLE WILL IT BE USEFUL FOR ANY WORK: IF THE FIRE SHALL HAVE UTTERLY CONSUMED IT, WILL IT STILL BE FIT FOR WORK?

6 THEREFORE SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS, AS THE VINE-TREE AMONG THE TREES OF THE FOREST, WHICH I HAVE GIVEN UP TO THE FIRE TO BE CONSUMED, SO HAVE I GIVEN UP THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM.

7 AND I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THEM; THEY SHALL GO FORTH OF THE FIRE, AND YET FIRE SHALL DEVOUR THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE SET MY FACE AGAINST THEM.

8 AND I WILL GIVE UP THE LAND TO RUIN, BECAUSE THEY HAVE UTTERLY TRANSGRESSED, SAITH JESUS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 16 (Theos marries Israel in her youth.)

Jerusalem — an Unfaithful Wife

1 MOREOVER THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, TESTIFY TO JERUSALEM OF HER INIQUITIES;

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS TO JERUSALEM; YOUR ROOT AND YOUR BIRTH ARE OF THE LAND OF CANAAN: YOUR FATHER WAS AN AMORITE, AND YOUR MOTHER A CHETTITE. *(Builders/founders of Jerusalem, previously named Jebus.)*

4 AND AS FOR YOUR BIRTH IN THE DAY WHEREIN YOU WERE BORN, THEY DID NOT CUT YOUR UMBILICAL CORD AND YOU WERE NOT WASHED IN WATER, NEITHER WERE YOU SALTED WITH SALT, NEITHER WERE YOU SWATHED IN SWADDLING CLOTHS.

5 NOR DID MY EYE PITY YOU, TO DO FOR YOU ONE OF ALL THESE THINGS, TO FEEL AT ALL FOR YOU; BUT YOU WERE CAST OUT ON THE FACE OF THE FIELD, BECAUSE OF THE PERVERSITY OF YOUR PERSON, IN THE DAY WHEREIN YOU WERE BORN.

6 THEREAFTER, I PASSED BY TO YOU, AND SAW YOU POLLUTED IN YOUR BLOOD; AND I SAID TO YOU, “LIFE OUT OF YOUR BLOOD: MULTIPLY!”

7 I HAVE MADE YOU AS THE SPRINGING *(grass of the)* FIELD. SO YOU DID INCREASE AND GROW, AND DID ENTER INTO GREAT CITIES. YOUR BREASTS WERE SET UP, AND YOUR *(pubic)* HAIR GREW, WHEREAS YOU WERE NAKED AND BARE.

8 AND I PASSED BY YOU AND SAW YOU, AND, BEHOLD, IT WAS YOUR TIME AND A TIME OF LODGING; AND I SPREAD MY WINGS OVER YOU, AND COVERED YOUR SHAME, AND SWORE TO YOU: AND I ENTERED INTO (marriage) COVENANT WITH YOU, SAITH JESUS, AND YOU BECAME MINE.

9 AND I WASHED YOU IN WATER, AND WASHED YOUR BLOOD (*first period/menstruation*) FROM YOU, AND ANOINTED YOU WITH OIL.

10 AND I CLOTHED YOU WITH EMBROIDERED GARMENTS, AND CLOTHED YOU BENEATH WITH PURPLE, AND GIRDED YOU WITH FINE LINEN, AND CLOTHED YOU WITH SILK,

11 AND ADORNED YOU ALSO WITH ORNAMENTS, AND PUT BRACELETS ON YOUR HANDS, AND A NECKLACE ON YOUR NECK.

12 AND I PUT A PENDANT ON YOUR NOSTRIL, AND RINGS IN YOUR EARS, AND A CROWN OF GLORY ON YOUR HEAD.

13 SO YOU WERE ADORNED WITH GOLD AND SILVER; AND YOUR RAIMENT WAS OF FINE LINEN, AND SILK, AND EMBROIDERED WORK: YOU DID EAT FINE FLOUR, AND OIL, AND HONEY, AND DID BECOME EXTREMELY BEAUTIFUL.

14 AND YOUR NAME WENT FORTH AMONG THE NATIONS FOR YOUR BEAUTY: BECAUSE IT WAS PERFECTED WITH ELEGANCE, AND IN THE COMELINESS WHICH I PUT UPON YOU,” SAITH JESUS.

15 “YOU TRUSTED IN YOUR BEAUTY, AND WENT WHORING BECAUSE OF YOUR FAME, AND POURED OUT YOUR FORNICATION ON EVERY PASSER BY.

16 AND YOU DID TAKE OF YOUR GARMENTS, AND MADE TO YOURSELF IDOLS OF NEEDLEWORK, AND DID GO WHORING AFTER THEM; THEREFORE YOU SHALL NEVER COME IN, NOR SHALL THE LIKE TAKE PLACE.

17 AND YOU TOOK YOUR FAIR ORNAMENTS OF MY GOLD AND OF MY SILVER, OF WHAT I GAVE YOU, AND YOU MADE TO YOURSELF MALE IMAGES, AND YOU DID COMMIT WHOREDOM WITH THEM.

18 AND YOU DID TAKE YOUR EMBROIDERED APPAREL AND DID CLOTHE THEM, AND YOU DID SET BEFORE THEM MY OIL AND MY INCENSE.

19 AND YOU TOOK MY BREAD WHICH I GAVE YOU, YES I FED YOU WITH FINE FLOUR AND OIL AND HONEY AND DID SET THEM BEFORE THEM FOR A SWEET SMELLING SCENT: YES, IT WAS SO,” SAITH JESUS.

20 “AND YOU TOOK YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS, WHOM YOU BORE, AND DID SACRIFICE THESE TO THEM TO BE DESTROYED. YOU DID GO WHORING AS IF THAT WERE LITTLE,

21 AND DID SLAY YOUR CHILDREN, AND OFFERED THEM AS A SACRIFICE TO APPEASE (*false gods*).

22 THIS IS BEYOND ALL YOUR FORNICATION, AND YOU DID NOT REMEMBER YOUR PREPUBESCENCE (*vs. 3-5*), WHEN YOU WERE (*spiritually*) NAKED AND BARE, AND DID LIVE THOUGH DEFILED IN YOUR BLOOD.

23 AND IT CAME TO PASS AFTER ALL YOUR WICKEDNESS,” SAITH JESUS,

24 “THAT YOU DID BUILD YOURSELF A HOUSE OF FORNICATION, AND DID MAKE YOURSELF A PUBLIC PLACE IN EVERY STREET;

25 AND ON THE HEAD OF EVERY WAY YOU DID SET UP YOUR FORNICATION, AND DID DEFILE YOUR BEAUTY, AND DID OPEN YOUR FEET TO EVERY PASSER BY, AND DID MULTIPLY YOUR FORNICATION.

26 AND YOU DID GO WHORING AFTER THE CHILDREN OF EGYPT YOUR NEIGHBOURS, GREAT OF FLESH (*big penises, Ezek. 23:20*); AND DID GO WHORING OFTEN, TO PROVOKE ME TO ANGER.

27 AND IF I STRETCH OUT MY HAND AGAINST YOU, THEN WILL I ABOLISH YOUR STATUTES, AND DELIVER YOU UP TO THE WILLS OF THEM THAT HATE YOU, EVEN TO THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES THAT TURNED YOU ASIDE FROM THE WAY WHEREIN YOU SINNED.

28 AND YOU DID GO WHORING TO THE DAUGHTERS OF ASSUR, AND NOT EVEN THUS WERE YOU SATISFIED; YES, YOU DID GO WHORING, AND WERE NOT SATISFIED.

29 AND YOU DID MULTIPLY YOUR COVENANTS WITH THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS; AND NOT EVEN WITH THESE WERE YOU SATISFIED.

30 WHY SHOULD I MAKE A COVENANT WITH YOUR DAUGHTER,” SAITH JESUS, “WHILE YOU DO ALL THESE THINGS, THE WORKS OF A PROSTITUTE? AND YOU HAVE GONE WHORING IN A THREEFOLD DEGREE WITH YOUR DAUGHTERS.

31 YOU HAVE BUILT A HOUSE OF WHOREDOM IN EVERY TOP OF A WAY, AND HAVE SET UP YOUR HIGH PLACE IN EVERY STREET; AND YOU DID BECOME AS A PROSTITUTE GATHERING HIRES.

32 AN ADULTERESS RESEMBLES YOU, TAKING REWARDS OF HER HUSBAND.

33 SHE HAS EVEN GIVEN REWARDS TO ALL THAT WENT WHORING AFTER HER, AND YOU HAVE GIVEN REWARDS TO ALL YOUR LOVERS, YES, YOU DID LOAD THEM WITH REWARDS, THAT THEY SHOULD COME TO YOU FROM EVERY SIDE FOR YOUR FORNICATION.

34 AND THERE HAS HAPPENED IN YOU PERVERSENESS IN YOUR FORNICATION BEYOND OTHER WOMEN, AND THEY HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH YOU, IN THAT YOU GIVE HIRES OVER AND ABOVE, AND HIRES WERE NOT GIVEN TO YOU; AND THUS PERVERSENESS HAPPENED IN YOU.”

Judgment on Jerusalem's Prostitution

35 THEREFORE, HARLOT, HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS:

36 THUS SAITH JESUS, “BECAUSE YOU HAVE POURED FORTH YOUR MONEY, THEREFORE YOUR SHAME SHALL BE DISCOVERED IN YOUR HARLOTRY WITH YOUR LOVERS, AND WITH REGARD TO ALL THE IMAGINATIONS OF YOUR INIQUITIES, AND FOR THE BLOOD OF YOUR CHILDREN WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN TO THEM.

37 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL GATHER ALL YOUR LOVERS WITH WHOM YOU HAVE CONSORTED, AND ALL WHOM YOU HAVE LOVED, WITH ALL WHOM YOU DID HATE; AND I WILL GATHER THEM AGAINST YOU

ROUND ABOUT, AND WILL EXPOSE YOUR WICKEDNESS TO THEM, AND THEY SHALL SEE ALL YOUR SHAME.
38 AND I WILL BE AVENGED ON YOU WITH THE VENGEANCE OF AN ADULTRESS, AND I WILL BRING UPON YOU BLOOD OF FURY AND JEALOUSY.
39 AND I WILL DELIVER YOU INTO THEIR HANDS, AND THEY SHALL BREAK DOWN YOUR HOUSE OF HARLOTRY, AND DESTROY YOUR HIGH PLACE; AND THEY SHALL STRIP YOU OF YOUR GARMENTS, AND SHALL TAKE YOUR PROUD ORNAMENTS, AND LEAVE YOU NAKED AND BARE.
40 AND THEY SHALL BRING MULTITUDES UPON YOU, AND THEY SHALL STONE YOU WITH STONES, AND PIERCE YOU WITH THEIR SWORDS.
41 AND THEY SHALL BURN YOUR HOUSES WITH FIRE, AND SHALL EXECUTE VENGEANCE ON YOU IN THE SIGHT OF MANY WOMEN: AND I WILL TURN YOU BACK FROM HARLOTRY, AND I WILL NO MORE GIVE YOU REWARDS.
42 SO WILL I SLACKEN MY FURY AGAINST YOU, AND MY JEALOUSY SHALL BE REMOVED FROM YOU, AND I WILL REST, AND BE NO MORE CAREFUL FOR YOU.
43 BECAUSE YOU DID NOT REMEMBER YOUR INFANCY, AND YOU DID GRIEVE ME IN ALL THESE THINGS; THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I HAVE REPAID YOUR WAYS UPON YOUR HEAD,” SAITH JESUS: “FOR THUS HAVE YOU WORKED UNGODLINESS ABOVE ALL YOUR OTHER INIQUITIES.
44 THESE ARE ALL THE THINGS THEY HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST YOU IN A PROVERB, SAYING,
45 ‘AS IS THE MOTHER, SO IS YOUR MOTHER’S DAUGHTER’: YOU ARE SHE THAT HAS REJECTED HER HUSBAND AND HER CHILDREN; AND THE SISTERS OF YOUR SISTERS HAVE REJECTED THEIR HUSBANDS AND THEIR CHILDREN: YOUR MOTHER WAS A CHETTITE, AND YOUR FATHER AN AMORITE.
46 YOUR ELDER SISTER WHO DWELLS ON YOUR LEFT HAND IS SAMARIA, SHE AND HER DAUGHTERS: AND YOUR YOUNGER SISTER, THAT DWELLS ON THE RIGHT HAND, IS SODOM AND HER DAUGHTERS.
47 YET NOTWITHSTANDING YOU HAVE NOT WALKED IN THEIR WAYS, NEITHER HAVE YOU DONE ACCORDING TO THEIR INIQUITIES WITHIN A LITTLE, BUT YOU HAVE EXCEEDED THEM IN ALL YOUR WAYS.
48 AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS, “THIS SODOM AND HER DAUGHTERS HAVE NOT DONE AS YOU AND YOUR DAUGHTERS HAVE DONE.
49 MOREOVER THIS WAS THE SIN OF YOUR SISTER SODOM, PRIDE: SHE AND HER DAUGHTERS LIVED IN PLEASURE, IN FULLNESS OF BREAD AND IN ABUNDANCE: THIS BELONGED TO HER AND HER DAUGHTERS, AND THEY HELPED NOT THE HAND OF THE POOR AND NEEDY.
50 AND THEY BOASTED, AND WORKED INIQUITIES BEFORE ME: SO I CUT THEM OFF AS I SAW FIT.
51 ALSO SAMARIA HAS NOT SINNED ACCORDING TO HALF OF YOUR SINS; BUT YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR INIQUITIES BEYOND THEM, AND YOU HAVE JUSTIFIED YOUR SISTERS IN ALL YOUR INIQUITIES WHICH YOU HAVE COMMITTED.
52 YOU THEREFORE BEAR YOUR PUNISHMENT, FOR THAT YOU HAVE CORRUPTED YOUR SISTERS BY YOUR SINS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMITTED BEYOND THEM; AND YOU HAVE MADE THEM APPEAR MORE RIGHTEOUS THAN YOURSELF: YOU THEREFORE BE ASHAMED, AND BEAR YOUR DISHONOUR, IN THAT YOU HAVE JUSTIFIED YOUR SISTERS.
53 AND I WILL TURN THEIR CAPTIVITY, EVEN THE CAPTIVITY OF SODOM AND HER DAUGHTERS; AND I WILL TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF SAMARIA AND HER DAUGHTERS; AND I WILL TURN YOUR CAPTIVITY IN THE MIDST OF THEM:
54 THAT YOU MAY BEAR YOUR PUNISHMENT, AND BE DISHONoured FOR ALL THAT YOU HAVE DONE IN PROVOKING ME TO ANGER.
55 AND YOUR SISTER SODOM AND HER DAUGHTERS SHALL BE RESTORED AS THEY WERE AT THE BEGINNING, AND YOU AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL BE RESTORED AS YOU WERE AT THE BEGINNING.
56 AND SURELY YOUR SISTER SODOM WAS NOT MENTIONED BY YOUR MOUTH IN THE DAYS OF YOUR PRIDE:
57 BEFORE YOUR WICKEDNESS WAS DISCOVERED, EVEN NOW YOU ARE THE REPROACH OF THE DAUGHTERS OF SYRIA, AND OF ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT HER, EVEN OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE PHILISTINES THAT COMPASS YOU ROUND ABOUT.
58 AS FOR YOUR UNGODLINESS AND YOUR INIQUITIES, YOU HAVE BORNE THEM,” SAITH JESUS.
59 THUS SAITH JESUS; “I WILL EVEN DO TO YOU AS YOU HAVE DONE, AS YOU HAVE DEALT SHAMEFULLY IN THESE THINGS TO TRANSGRESS MY COVENANT.
60 AND I WILL REMEMBER MY COVENANT MADE WITH YOU IN THE DAYS OF YOUR INFANCY, AND I WILL ESTABLISH TO YOU AN EVERLASTING COVENANT.
61 THEN YOU SHALL REMEMBER YOUR WAY, AND SHALL BE UTTERLY DISHONoured WHEN YOU RECEIVE YOUR ELDER SISTERS WITH YOUR YOUNGER ONES: AND I WILL GIVE THEM TO YOU FOR BUILDING UP, BUT NOT BY YOUR COVENANT.
62 AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH YOU; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS:
63 THAT YOU MAY REMEMBER, AND BE ASHAMED, AND MAY NO MORE BE ABLE TO OPEN YOUR MOUTH FOR YOUR SHAME, WHEN I AM RECONCILED TO YOU FOR ALL THAT YOU HAVE DONE,” SAITH JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 17

A Story of Two Eagles

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
2 “SON OF HUMANS, RELATE A TALE, AND SPEAK A PARABLE TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL:
3 AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; A GREAT EAGLE WITH LARGE WINGS, SPREADING THEM OUT VERY FAR, WITH MANY CLAWS, WHICH HAS THE DESIGN OF ENTERING INTO LEBANON; AND HE TOOK THE

CHOICE BRANCHES OF THE CEDAR:

4 HE CROPPED OFF THE ENDS OF THE TENDER TWIGS, AND BROUGHT THEM INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN; HE LAID THEM UP IN A WALLED CITY.

5 AND HE TOOK OF THE SEED OF THE LAND, AND SOWED IT IN A FIELD PLANTED BY MUCH WATER; HE SET IT IN A CONSPICUOUS PLACE.

6 AND IT SPRANG UP, AND BECAME A WEAK AND LITTLE VINE, SO THAT THE BRANCHES THEREOF APPEARED UPON IT, AND ITS ROOTS WERE UNDER IT: AND IT BECAME A VINE, AND PUT FORTH SHOOTS, AND SENT FORTH ITS TENDRILS.

7 AND THERE WAS ANOTHER GREAT EAGLE, WITH GREAT WINGS AND MANY CLAWS: AND, BEHOLD, THIS VINE BENT ITSELF ROUND TOWARD HIM, AND HER ROOTS WERE TURNED TOWARDS HIM, AND SHE SENT FORTH HER BRANCHES TOWARDS HIM, THAT HE MIGHT WATER HER TOGETHER WITH THE GROWTH OF HER PLANTATION.

8 SHE THRIVES IN A FAIR FIELD BY MUCH WATER, TO PRODUCE SHOOTS AND BEAR FRUIT, THAT SHE MIGHT BECOME A GREAT VINE.'

9 THEREFORE SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; SHALL IT PROSPER? SHALL NOT THE ROOTS OF HER TENDER STEM AND HER FRUIT BE BLIGHTED? YES, ALL HER EARLY SHOOTS SHALL BE DRIED UP, AND THAT NOT BY A MIGHTY ARM, NOR BY MANY PEOPLE, TO TEAR HER UP FROM HER ROOTS.

10 AND, BEHOLD, IT THRIVES: SHALL IT PROSPER? SHALL IT NOT WITHER AS SOON AS THE EAST WIND TOUCHES IT? IT SHALL BE WITHERED TOGETHER WITH THE GROWTH OF ITS SHOOTS.'"

The Riddle Explained

11 **MOREOVER THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME SAYING,**

12 "SON OF HUMANS, SAY NOW TO THE PROVOKING HOUSE, 'DO YOU NOT KNOW WHAT THESE THINGS WERE?'

SAY TO THEM, 'WHENEVER THE KING OF BABYLON SHALL COME AGAINST JERUSALEM, THEN HE SHALL TAKE HER KING AND HER PRINCES, AND SHALL TAKE THEM HOME TO BABYLON.

13 AND HE SHALL TAKE OF THE SEED ROYAL, AND SHALL MAKE A COVENANT WITH HIM, AND SHALL BIND HIM WITH AN OATH: AND HE SHALL TAKE THE PRINCES OF THE LAND:

14 THAT IT MAY BECOME A WEAK KINGDOM, SO AS NEVER TO LIFT ITSELF UP, THAT HE MAY KEEP HIS COVENANT & ESTABLISH IT.

15 AND IF HE SHALL REVOLT FROM HIM, TO SEND HIS MESSENGERS INTO EGYPT, THAT THEY MAY GIVE HIM HORSES AND MUCH PEOPLE; SHALL HE PROSPER? SHALL HE THAT ACTS AS AN ADVERSARY BE PRESERVED? AND SHALL HE THAT TRANSGRESSES THE COVENANT BE PRESERVED?'

16 AS I LIVE," SAITH JESUS, "TRULY IN THE PLACE WHERE THE KING IS THAT MADE HIM KING, WHO DISHONoured MY OATH, AND WHO BROKE MY COVENANT, SHALL HE DIE WITH HIM IN THE MIDST OF BABYLON.

17 AND PHARAOH SHALL MAKE WAR UPON HIM NOT WITH A LARGE FORCE OR GREAT MULTITUDE, IN THROWING UP A MOUND, AND IN BUILDING OF FORTS, TO CUT OFF SOULS.

18 WHEREAS HE HAS PROFANED THE OATH SO AS TO BREAK THE COVENANT, WHEN, BEHOLD, I ENGAGE HIS HAND, AND HE HAS DONE ALL THESE THINGS TO HIM, HE SHALL NOT ESCAPE.

19 THEREFORE SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; AS I LIVE, SURELY MY OATH WHICH HE HAS PROFANED, AND MY COVENANT WHICH HE HAS TRANSGRESSED, I WILL EVEN REPAY IT UPON HIS HEAD.

20 AND I WILL SPREAD A NET UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL BE CAUGHT IN ITS SNARE.

21 IN EVERY BATTLE OF HIS THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND I WILL SCATTER HIS REMNANT TO EVERY WIND: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN IT.'"

22 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS;** "I WILL EVEN TAKE OF THE CHOICE BRANCHES OF THE CEDAR FROM THE TOP THEREOF, I WILL CROP OFF THEIR HEARTS, AND I WILL PLANT IT ON A HIGH MOUNTAIN:

23 AND I WILL HANG IT ON AN ELEVATED MOUNTAIN OF JESRAEL: YES, I WILL PLANT IT, AND IT SHALL PUT FORTH SHOOTS, AND SHALL BEAR FRUIT, AND IT SHALL BE A GREAT CEDAR: AND EVERY BIRD SHALL REST BENEATH IT, EVEN EVERY FOWL SHALL REST UNDER ITS SHADOW: ITS BRANCHES SHALL BE RESTORED.

24 AND ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THAT BRING LOW THE HIGH TREE, AND EXALT THE LOW TREE, AND WITHER THE GREEN TREE, AND CAUSE THE DRY TREE TO FLOURISH: I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN, AND WILL DO IT."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 18

The Justice of a Righteous God

1 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**

2 "SON OF HUMANS, WHAT MEAN YOU BY THIS PARABLE AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, SAYING, 'THE FATHERS HAVE EATEN UNRIPE GRAPES, AND THE CHILDREN'S TEETH HAVE BEEN SET ON EDGE?'

3 AS I LIVE," SAITH JESUS, "SURELY THIS PARABLE SHALL NO MORE BE SPOKEN IN JESRAEL.

4 FOR ALL SOULS ARE MINE; AS THE SOUL OF THE FATHER, SO ALSO THE SOUL OF THE SON, THEY ARE MINE: THE SOUL THAT SINS, IT SHALL DIE.

5 BUT THE MAN WHO SHALL BE FAIR/RIGHTEOUS, WHO EXECUTES JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS,

6 WHO SHALL NOT EAT UPON THE MOUNTAINS, AND SHALL NOT AT ALL LIFT UP HIS EYES TO THE CONSIDERATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND SHALL NOT DEFILE HIS NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE, AND SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR TO HER THAT IS REMOVED,

7 AND SHALL NOT OPPRESS ANY MAN, BUT SHALL RETURN THE PLEDGE OF THE DEBTOR, AND SHALL BE GUILTY OF NO PLUNDER, SHALL GIVE HIS BREAD TO THE HUNGRY, AND CLOTHE THE NAKED;
8 AND SHALL NOT LEND HIS MONEY UPON USURY, AND SHALL NOT RECEIVE USURIOUS INCREASE, AND SHALL TURN BACK HIS HAND FROM INJUSTICE, SHALL EXECUTE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT BETWEEN A MAN AND HIS NEIGHBOUR,
9 AND HAS WALKED IN MY COMMANDMENTS AND KEPT MY ORDINANCES, TO DO THEM; HE IS RIGHTEOUS, HE SHALL SURELY LIVE,” SAITH JESUS.
10 “AND IF HE BEGET A MISCHIEVOUS SON, SHEDDING BLOOD AND COMMITTING SINS,
11 WHO HAS NOT WALKED IN THE WAY OF HIS RIGHTEOUS FATHER, BUT HAS EVEN EATEN UPON THE MOUNTAINS, AND HAS DEFILED HIS NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE,
12 AND HAS OPPRESSED THE POOR AND NEEDY, AND HAS COMMITTED ROBBERY, AND NOT RESTORED A PLEDGE, AND HAS SET HIS EYES UPON IDOLS, HAS WORKED INIQUITIES,
13 HAS LENT UPON USURY, AND TAKEN USURIOUS INCREASE; HE SHALL BY NO MEANS LIVE: HE HAS WORKED ALL THESE INIQUITIES; HE SHALL SURELY DIE; HIS BLOOD SHALL BE UPON HIM.
14 AND IF HE BEGET A SON, AND THE SON SEE ALL HIS FATHER'S SINS WHICH HE HAS WORKED, AND FEAR, AND NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEM,
15 AND IF HE HAS NOT EATEN ON THE MOUNTAINS, AND HAS NOT SET HIS EYES ON THE CONSIDERATIONS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND HAS NOT DEFILED HIS NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE,
16 AND HAS NOT OPPRESSED A MAN, AND HAS NOT RETAINED THE PLEDGE, NOR COMMITTED ROBBERY, HAS GIVEN HIS BREAD TO THE HUNGRY, AND HAS CLOTHED THE NAKED,
17 AND HAS TURNED BACK HIS HAND FROM UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, HAS NOT RECEIVED INTEREST OR USURIOUS INCREASE, HAS WORKED RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND WALKED IN MY ORDINANCES; HE SHALL NOT DIE FOR THE INIQUITIES OF HIS FATHER, HE SHALL SURELY LIVE.
18 BUT IF HIS FATHER GRIEVOUSLY AFFLICT, OR PLUNDER, HE HAS WORKED ENMITY IN THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE, AND SHALL DIE IN HIS INIQUITY.
19 BUT YOU WILL SAY, ‘WHY HAS NOT THE SON BORNE THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHER?’ BECAUSE THE SON HAS WORKED JUDGMENT AND MERCY, HAS KEPT ALL MY COMMANDMENTS, AND DONE THEM, HE SHALL SURELY LIVE.
20 BUT THE SOUL THAT SINS SHALL DIE: AND THE SON SHALL NOT BEAR THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHER, NOR SHALL THE FATHER BEAR THE INIQUITY OF THE SON: THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE UPON HIM, AND THE INIQUITY OF THE TRANSGRESSOR SHALL BE UPON HIM.
21 AND IF THE TRANSGRESSOR TURN AWAY FROM ALL HIS INIQUITIES WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED, AND KEEP ALL MY COMMANDMENTS, AND DO JUSTICE AND MERCY, HE SHALL SURELY LIVE, AND SHALL BY NO MEANS DIE.
22 NONE OF HIS TRESPASSES WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED SHALL BE REMEMBERED: IN HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH HE HAS DONE HE SHALL LIVE.
23 SHALL I AT ALL DESIRE DEATH OF THE SINNER,” SAITH JESUS, “AS I DESIRE THAT HE SHOULD TURN FROM HIS EVIL WAY, AND LIVE? (Ezek. 33:11-20)
24 BUT WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS MAN TURNS AWAY FROM HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND COMMITS INIQUITY, ACCORDING TO ALL THE TRANSGRESSIONS WHICH THE TRANSGRESSOR HAS WORKED, NONE OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH HE HAS WORKED SHALL BE AT ALL REMEMBERED: IN HIS TRESPASS WHEREIN HE HAS TRESPASSED, AND IN HIS SINS WHEREIN HE HAS SINNED, IN THEM SHALL HE DIE.
25 YET YOU HAVE SAID, ‘THE WAY OF JESUS IS NOT STRAIGHT.’ HEAR NOW, ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL; WILL NOT MY WAY BE STRAIGHT? IS YOUR WAY STRAIGHT?
26 WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS TURNS AWAY FROM HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS AND COMMITS A TRESPASS, AND DIES IN THE TRESPASS HE HAS COMMITTED, HE SHALL EVEN DIE IN IT.
27 AND WHEN THE WICKED MAN TURNS AWAY FROM HIS WICKEDNESS THAT HE HAS COMMITTED, AND SHALL DO JUDGMENT AND JUSTICE, HE HAS KEPT HIS SOUL,
28 AND HAS TURNED AWAY FROM ALL HIS UNGODLINESS WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED: HE SHALL SURELY LIVE, HE SHALL NOT DIE.
29 YET THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SAY, ‘THE WAY OF JESUS IS NOT RIGHT.’ IS NOT MY WAY RIGHT, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL? IS NOT YOUR WAY WRONG?
30 I WILL JUDGE YOU, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL,” SAITH JESUS, “EACH ONE ACCORDING TO HIS WAY: BE CONVERTED, AND TURN FROM ALL YOUR UNGODLINESS, AND IT SHALL NOT BECOME TO YOU THE PUNISHMENT OF INIQUITY.
31 CAST AWAY FROM YOURSELVES ALL YOUR UNGODLINESS WHEREIN YOU HAVE SINNED AGAINST ME; AND MAKE TO YOURSELVES A NEW HEART AND A NEW SPIRIT: FOR WHY SHOULD YOU DIE, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL?
32 FOR I DESIRE NOT THE DEATH OF HIM THAT DIES,” SAITH JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 19

A Funeral Song for Jesrael's Kings

1 “MOREOVER YOU SHALL TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR THE PRINCE OF JESRAEL,
2 AND SAY, ‘WHY IS YOUR MOTHER BECOME A WHELP IN THE MIDST OF LIONS? IN THE MIDST OF LIONS SHE HAS MULTIPLIED HER WHELPS.
3 AND ONE OF HER WHELPS SPRANG FORTH; HE BECAME A LION, AND LEARNED TO TAKE PREY, HE DEVoured MEN.

4 AND THE NATIONS HEARD A REPORT OF HIM; HE WAS CAUGHT IN THEIR PIT, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM INTO THE LAND OF EGYPT IN CHAINS.
 5 AND SHE SAW THAT HE WAS DRIVEN AWAY FROM HER, AND HER HOPE OF HIM PERISHED, AND SHE TOOK ANOTHER OF HER WHELPS; SHE MADE HIM A LION.
 6 AND HE WENT UP AND DOWN IN THE MIDST OF LIONS, HE BECAME A LION, AND LEARNED TO TAKE PREY, HE DEVoured MEN.
 7 AND HE PROWLED IN HIS BOLDNESS AND LAID WASTE THEIR CITIES, AND MADE THE LAND DESOLATE, AND THE FULLNESS OF IT, BY THE VOICE OF HIS ROARING.
 8 THEN THE NATIONS SET UPON HIM FROM THE COUNTRIES ROUND ABOUT, AND THEY SPREAD THEIR NETS UPON HIM: HE WAS TAKEN IN THEIR PIT.
 9 AND THEY PUT HIM IN CHAINS AND IN A CAGE, AND HE CAME TO THE KING OF BABYLON; AND HE CAST HIM INTO PRISON, THAT HIS VOICE SHOULD NOT BE HEARD ON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL.
 10 YOUR MOTHER WAS AS A VINE AND AS A BLOSSOM ON A POMEGRANATE TREE, PLANTED BY WATER: HER FRUIT AND HER SHOOT ABounded BECAUSE OF MUCH WATER.
 11 AND SHE BECAME A ROD FOR A TRIBE OF PRINCES, AND WAS ELEVATED IN HER BULK IN THE MIDST OF OTHER TREES, AND SHE SAW HER BULK IN THE MULTITUDE OF HER BRANCHES.
 12 BUT SHE WAS BROKEN DOWN IN WRATH, SHE WAS CAST UPON THE GROUND, AND THE EAST WIND DRIED UP HER CHOICE BRANCHES: VENGEANCE CAME UPON THEM, AND THE ROD OF HER STRENGTH WAS WITHERED; FIRE CONSUMED IT.
 13 AND NOW THEY HAVE PLANTED HER IN THE DESERT, IN A DRY LAND.
 14 AND FIRE IS GONE OUT OF A ROD OF HER CHOICE BOUGHS, AND HAS DEVoured HER; AND THERE WAS NO ROD OF STRENGTH IN HER.'
 HER RACE IS BECOME A PARABLE OF LAMENTATION, AND IT SHALL BE FOR A LAMENTATION."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 20

The Rebellion of Jesrael

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE SEVENTH YEAR, IN THE FIFTH MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THERE CAME MEN OF THE ELDERS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL TO INQUIRE OF JESUS, AND THEY SAT BEFORE ME.
 2 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 3 "SON OF HUMANS, SPEAK TO THE ELDERS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; ARE YOU COME TO INQUIRE OF ME? AS I LIVE, I WILL NOT BE INQUIRED OF BY YOU, SAITH JESUS.'
 4 SHALL I UTTERLY TAKE VENGEANCE ON THEM, SON OF HUMANS? TESTIFY TO THEM OF THE INIQUITIES OF THEIR FOREFATHERS:
 5 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; FROM THE DAY THAT I CHOSE THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND BECAME KNOWN TO THE SEED OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND WAS KNOWN TO THEM IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND HELPED THEM WITH MY HAND, SAYING, "I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);"
 6 IN THAT DAY I HELPED THEM WITH MY HAND, TO BRING THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT INTO THE LAND WHICH I PREPARED FOR THEM, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, IT IS ABUNDANT BEYOND EVERY LAND.
 7 AND I SAID TO THEM, "LET EVERY ONE CAST AWAY THE ABOMINATIONS OF HIS EYES, AND DEFILE NOT YOURSELVES WITH THE PRACTICES OF EGYPT: I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
 8 BUT THEY REVOLTED FROM ME, AND WOULD NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME: THEY CAST NOT AWAY THE ABOMINATIONS OF THEIR EYES, AND FORSOOK NOT THE PRACTICES OF EGYPT: THEN I SAID THAT I WOULD POUR OUT MY WRATH UPON THEM, TO ACCOMPLISH MY WRATH UPON THEM IN THE MIDST OF EGYPT.
 9 BUT I WORKED SO THAT MY NAME SHOULD NOT BE AT ALL PROFANED IN THE SIGHT OF THE GENTILES, IN THE MIDST OF WHOM THEY ARE, AMONG WHOM I WAS MADE KNOWN TO THEM IN THEIR SIGHT, TO BRING THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 10 AND I BROUGHT THEM INTO THE DESERT.
 11 AND I GAVE THEM MY COMMANDMENTS, AND MADE KNOWN TO THEM MY ORDINANCES, ALL WHICH IF A MAN SHALL DO, HE SHALL EVEN LIVE IN THEM.
 12 AND I GAVE THEM MY HOLY DAYS, THAT THEY SHOULD BE FOR A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND THEM, THAT THEY SHOULD KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFY THEM.
 13 AND I SAID TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL IN THE DESERT, "WALK YOU IN MY COMMANDMENTS": BUT THEY WALKED NOT IN THEM, AND THEY REJECTED MY ORDINANCES, WHICH IF A MAN SHALL DO, HE SHALL EVEN LIVE IN THEM; AND THEY GRIEVOUSLY PROFANED MY HOLY DAYS: AND I SAID THAT I WOULD POUR OUT MY WRATH UPON THEM IN THE DESERT, TO CONSUME THEM.
 14 BUT I WORKED SO THAT MY NAME SHOULD NOT BE AT ALL PROFANED BEFORE THE GENTILES, BEFORE WHOSE EYES I BROUGHT THEM OUT.
 15 BUT I LIFTED UP MY HAND AGAINST THEM IN THE DESERT ONCE FOR ALL, THAT I WOULD NOT BRING THEM INTO THE LAND WHICH I GAVE THEM, A LAND FLOWING WITH MILK AND HONEY, IT IS SWEETER THAN ALL LANDS:
 16 BECAUSE THEY REJECTED MY ORDINANCES, AND WALKED NOT IN MY COMMANDMENTS, BUT PROFANED MY HOLY DAYS, AND WENT AFTER THE IMAGINATIONS OF THEIR HEARTS.
 17 YET MY EYES SPARED THEM, SO AS NOT TO DESTROY THEM UTTERLY, AND I DID NOT MAKE AN END OF

THEM IN THE DESERT.

18 AND I SAID TO THEIR CHILDREN IN THE DESERT, "WALK NOT YOU IN THE CUSTOMS OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND KEEP NOT THEIR ORDINANCES, AND HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP WITH THEIR PRACTICES, NOR DEFILE YOURSELVES WITH THEM.

19 I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); WALK IN MY COMMANDMENTS, AND KEEP MY ORDINANCES, AND DO THEM;

20 AND SANCTIFY MY HOLY DAYS, AND LET THEM BE A SIGN BETWEEN ME AND YOU, THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

21 BUT THEY PROVOKED ME, AND THEIR CHILDREN WALKED NOT IN MY COMMANDMENTS, AND THEY TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO MY ORDINANCES TO DO THEM, WHICH IF A MAN SHALL DO, HE SHALL EVEN LIVE IN THEM, AND THEY PROFANED MY HOLY DAYS: THEN I SAID THAT I WOULD POUR OUT MY WRATH UPON THEM IN THE DESERT, TO ACCOMPLISH MY ANGER UPON THEM.

22 BUT I DID THIS SO THAT MY NAME MIGHT NOT BE AT ALL PROFANED BEFORE THE GENTILES; AND I BROUGHT THEM OUT IN THEIR SIGHT.

23 I LIFTED UP MY HAND AGAINST THEM IN THE DESERT, THAT I WOULD SCATTER THEM AMONG THE GENTILES, AND DISPERSE THEM IN THE COUNTRIES;

24 BECAUSE THEY KEPT NOT MY ORDINANCES, AND REJECTED MY COMMANDMENTS, AND PROFANED MY HOLY DAYS, AND THEIR EYES WENT AFTER THE IMAGINATIONS OF THEIR FOREFATHERS.

25 SO I GAVE THEM COMMANDMENTS THAT WERE NOT ATTRACTIVE/BEST/PERFECT, AND ORDINANCES IN WHICH THEY SHOULD NOT LIVE.

(Circumcision, unclean meats, etc were men's commandments/ordinances which were from Abraham's forefathers. Jesus gave them to Moses to be added to law of Theos because of the disobedience of the Israelites in the wilderness. Gal.3:19)

26 AND I WILL DEFILE THEM BY THEIR OWN DECREES, WHEN I PASS THROUGH UPON EVERY ONE THAT OPENS THE WOMB, THAT I MAY DESTROY THEM.'

Judgment and Restoration

27 THEREFORE, SON OF HUMANS, SPEAK TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS: UNTIL NOW HAVE YOUR FOREFATHERS PROVOKED ME IN THEIR TRESPASSES IN WHICH THEY TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME.

28 WHEREAS I BROUGHT THEM INTO THE LAND CONCERNING WHICH I LIFTED UP MY HAND TO GIVE IT TO THEM; AND THEY LOOKED UPON EVERY HIGH HILL, AND EVERY SHADY TREE, AND THEY SACRIFICED THERE TO THEIR GODS, AND OFFERED THERE SWEET-SMELLING AROMA, AND THERE THEY POURED OUT THEIR DRINK-OFFERINGS.

29 AND I SAID TO THEM, "WHAT IS THIS HIGH PLACE, THAT YOU GO IN THERE?" AND THEY CALLED ITS NAME "BAMAH", UNTIL THIS DAY.'

30 THEREFORE SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, 'THUS SAITH JESUS, YOU POLLUTE YOURSELVES WITH THE INIQUITIES OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND YOU GO WHORING AFTER THEIR ABOMINATIONS,

31 AND YOU POLLUTE YOURSELVES WITH THE FIRST-FRUIITS OF YOUR GIFTS, IN THE OFFERINGS WITH WHICH YOU POLLUTE YOURSELVES IN ALL YOUR IMAGINATIONS, UNTIL THIS DAY; AND SHALL I ANSWER YOU, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL? AS I LIVE, SAITH JESUS, I WILL NOT ANSWER YOU, NEITHER SHALL THIS THING COME UPON YOUR SPIRIT.

32 AND IT SHALL NOT BE AS YOU SAY, "WE WILL BE AS THE NATIONS, AND AS THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH, TO WORSHIP WOOD (*idols*) AND STONES."

33 THEREFORE, AS I LIVE, SAITH JESUS, I WILL REIGN OVER YOU WITH A STRONG HAND, AND WITH A HIGH ARM, AND WITH OUT-POURED WRATH:

34 I WILL BRING YOU OUT FROM THE NATIONS, AND WILL TAKE YOU OUT OF THE LANDS WHEREIN YOU WERE DISPERSED, WITH A STRONG HAND, AND WITH A HIGH ARM, AND WITH OUT-POURED WRATH.

35 AND I WILL BRING YOU INTO THE DESERT OF THE NATIONS, AND WILL PLEAD WITH YOU THERE FACE TO FACE.

36 AS I PLEADED WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS IN THE DESERT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, SO WILL I JUDGE YOU, SAITH JESUS.

37 AND I WILL CAUSE YOU TO PASS UNDER MY ROD, AND I WILL BRING YOU IN BY NUMBER.

38 AND I WILL SEPARATE FROM AMONG YOU THE UNGODLY AND THE REVOLTERS; FOR I WILL LEAD THEM FORTH OUT OF THEIR PLACE OF SOJOURNING, AND THEY SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, EVEN JESUS.

39 AND AS TO YOU, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, THUS SAITH JESUS, EVEN JESUS; PUT AWAY EACH ONE HIS EVIL PRACTICES, AND HEREAFTER IF YOU LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, THEN SHALL YOU NO MORE PROFANE MY HOLY NAME BY YOUR GIFTS AND BY PRACTICES.

40 FOR UPON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, ON THE HIGH MOUNTAIN, SAITH JESUS, EVEN JESUS, THERE SHALL ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SERVE ME FOREVER: AND THERE WILL I ACCEPT YOU, AND THERE WILL I HAVE RESPECT TO YOUR FIRST-FRUIITS, AND THE FIRST-FRUIITS OF YOUR OFFERINGS, IN ALL YOUR HOLY THINGS.

41 I WILL ACCEPT YOU WITH A SWEET-SMELLING AROMA, WHEN I BRING YOU OUT FROM THE NATIONS, AND TAKE YOU OUT OF THE COUNTRIES WHEREIN YOU HAVE BEEN DISPERSED; AND I WILL BE SANCTIFIED AMONG YOU IN THE SIGHT OF THE NATIONS.

42 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE BROUGHT YOU INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL,

INTO THE LAND CONCERNING WHICH I LIFTED UP MY HAND TO GIVE IT TO YOUR FOREFATHERS.

43 AND YOU SHALL THERE REMEMBER YOUR WAYS, AND YOUR PRACTICES WITH WHICH YOU DEFILED YOURSELVES; AND YOU SHALL BEWAIL YOURSELVES FOR ALL YOUR WICKEDNESS.

44 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE DONE THUS TO YOU, THAT MY NAME MAY NOT BE PROFANED IN YOUR EVIL WAYS, AND IN YOUR CORRUPT PRACTICES;” SAITH JESUS.

Judgment against the Negev

45 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

46 “SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST THAEMAN, AND LOOK TOWARD DAROM, AND PROPHECY AGAINST THE CHIEF FOREST OF NAGEB,

47 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THE FOREST OF NAGEB, ‘HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS; THUS SAITH JESUS, EVEN JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL KINDLE A FIRE IN YOU, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR IN YOU EVERY GREEN TREE, AND EVERY DRY TREE: THE FLAME THAT IS KINDLED SHALL NOT BE QUENCHED, AND EVERY FACE SHALL BE SCORCHED WITH IT FROM THE SOUTH TO THE NORTH.

48 AND ALL FLESH SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE KINDLED IT: IT SHALL NOT BE QUENCHED.”

49 AND I SAID, “NOT SO, O LORD JE! THEY SAY TO ME, ‘IS NOT THIS THAT IS SPOKEN A PARABLE?’”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 21

Jesus's Sword of Judgment

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “THEREFORE PROPHECY, SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE STEADFASTLY TOWARD JERUSALEM, AND LOOK TOWARD THEIR HOLY PLACES, AND YOU SHALL PROPHECY AGAINST THE LAND OF JESRAEL,

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THE LAND OF JESRAEL, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, AND I WILL DRAW FORTH MY SWORD OUT OF ITS SHEATH, AND I WILL DESTROY OUT OF YOU THE TRANSGRESSOR AND UNRIGHTEOUS.

4 BECAUSE I WILL DESTROY OUT OF YOU THE UNRIGHTEOUS AND THE TRANSGRESSOR, THEREFORE SO SHALL MY SWORD COME FORTH OUT OF ITS SHEATH AGAINST ALL FLESH FROM THE SOUTH TO THE NORTH:

5 AND ALL FLESH SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE DRAWN FORTH MY SWORD OUT OF ITS SHEATH: IT SHALL NOT RETURN ANY MORE.’

6 AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, GROAN WITH THE BREAKING OF YOUR LOINS; YOU SHALL EVEN GROAN HEAVILY IN THEIR SIGHT.

7 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF THEY SHALL SAY TO YOU, ‘WHY DO YOU GROAN?’ THAT YOU SHALL SAY, ‘FOR THE REPORT; BECAUSE IT COMES: AND EVERY HEART SHALL BREAK, AND ALL HANDS SHALL BECOME FEEBLE, AND ALL FLESH AND EVERY SPIRIT SHALL FAINT, AND ALL THIGHS SHALL BE DEFILED WITH MOISTURE’: BEHOLD, IT COMES,” SAITH JESUS.

8 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

9 “SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY, AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; SAY, "SWORD, SWORD, BE SHARPENED AND RAGE,

10 THAT YOU MAY SLAY VICTIMS/SACRIFICES (*animals for slaughter*); BE SHARPENED THAT YOU MAY BE BRIGHT, READY FOR SLAUGHTER, SLAY, SET AT NAUGHT, DESPISE EVERY TREE."

11 AND HE MADE IT READY FOR HIS HAND TO HOLD: THE SWORD IS SHARPENED, IT IS READY TO PUT INTO THE HAND OF THE SLAYER.

12 CRY OUT AND HOWL, SON OF HUMANS: FOR THIS SWORD IS COME UPON MY PEOPLE, THIS SWORD IS COME UPON ALL THE PRINCES OF JESRAEL: THEY SHALL BE AS STRANGERS: JUDGMENT WITH THE SWORD IS COME UPON MY PEOPLE: THEREFORE CLAP YOUR HANDS, FOR SENTENCE HAS BEEN PASSED:

13 AND WHAT IF EVEN THE TRIBE BE REJECTED? IT SHALL NOT BE,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

14 “AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY, AND CLAP YOUR HANDS, AND DOUBLE THE SWORD THE THIRD TIME, THE SWORD OF THE SLAIN, THE GREAT SWORD OF THE SLAIN: AND YOU SHALL STRIKE THEM WITH AMAZEMENT, LEST THE HEART SHOULD FAINT (*Double Judgment the third time. Isa.40:2, Isa.61:7 Jer.16:18,*

Jer.17:18)

15 AND THE WEAK ONES BE MULTIPLIED AT EVERY GATE--THEY ARE GIVEN UP TO THE SLAUGHTER OF THE SWORD: IT IS WELL FITTED FOR SLAUGHTER, IT IS WELL FITTED FOR GLITTERING.

16 AND GO ON, SHARPEN YOURSELF ON THE RIGHT AND ON THE LEFT WHEREVER YOUR FACE MAY SET ITSELF.

17 AND I ALSO WILL CLAP MY HANDS, AND LET LOOSE MY FURY: I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN IT.”

Omens for Babylon's King

18 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

19 “AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, APPOINT YOU TWO WAYS, THAT THE SWORD OF THE KING OF BABYLON MAY ENTER IN: THE TWO SHALL GO FORTH OF ONE COUNTRY; AND THERE SHALL BE A FORCE AT THE TOP OF THE WAY OF THE CITY, YOU SHALL SET IT AT THE TOP OF THE WAY,

20 THAT THE SWORD MAY ENTER IN UPON RABBATH OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND UPON JUDEA, AND UPON JERUSALEM IN THE MIDST THEREOF.

21 FOR THE KING OF BABYLON SHALL STAND ON THE OLD WAY, AT THE HEAD OF THE TWO WAYS, TO USE DIVINATION, TO MAKE BRIGHT THE ARROW, AND TO INQUIRE OF THE GRAVEN IMAGES, AND TO EXAMINE

THE SACRIFICES.

22 ON HIS RIGHT WAS THE DIVINATION AGAINST JERUSALEM, TO CAST A MOUND, TO OPEN THE MOUTH IN SHOUTING, TO LIFT UP THE VOICE WITH CRYING, TO CAST A MOUND AGAINST HER GATES, TO CAST UP A HEAP, AND TO BUILD FORTS.

23 AND HE WAS TO THEM AS ONE USING DIVINATION BEFORE THEM, AND HE HIMSELF RECOUNTING HIS INIQUITIES, THAT THEY MIGHT BE BORNE IN MIND.”

24 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, “BECAUSE YOU HAVE CAUSED YOUR INIQUITIES TO BE REMEMBERED, IN THE DISCOVERY OF YOUR WICKEDNESS, SO THAT YOUR SINS SHOULD BE SEEN, IN ALL YOUR WICKEDNESS AND IN YOUR EVIL PRACTICES; BECAUSE YOU HAVE CAUSED REMEMBRANCE OF THEM, IN THESE SHALL YOU BE TAKEN.

25 AND YOU PROFANE WICKED PRINCE OF JESRAEL, WHOSE DAY, EVEN AN END, IS COME IN A SEA OF INIQUITY,” THUS SAITH JESUS;

26 “YOU HAVE TAKEN OFF THE MITRE AND PUT ON THE CROWN, IT SHALL NOT HAVE SUCH ANOTHER AFTER IT: YOU HAVE ABASED THAT WHICH WAS HIGH, AND EXALTED THAT WHICH WAS LOW.

27 INJUSTICE, INJUSTICE, INJUSTICE, WILL I MAKE IT: WOE TO IT: SUCH SHALL IT BE UNTIL HE COMES TO WHOM IT BELONGS; AND I WILL DELIVER IT TO HIM.

A Message for the Ammonites

28 AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY, AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS, CONCERNING THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND CONCERNING THEIR REPROACH;’ AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘O SWORD, SWORD, DRAWN FOR SLAUGHTER, AND DRAWN FOR DESTRUCTION, AWAKE, THAT YOU MAY GLEAM.

29 WHILE YOU ARE SEEING VAIN VISIONS, AND WHILE YOU ARE PROPHECYING FALSEHOODS, TO BRING YOURSELF UPON THE NECKS OF UNGODLY TRANSGRESSORS, THE DAY IS COME, EVEN AN END, IN A SEASON OF INIQUITY.

30 TURN, REST NOT IN THIS PLACE WHEREIN YOU WERE BORN: IN YOUR OWN LAND WILL I JUDGE YOU.

31 AND I WILL POUR OUT MY WRATH UPON YOU, I WILL BLOW UPON YOU WITH THE FIRE OF MY WRATH, AND I WILL DELIVER YOU INTO THE HANDS OF BARBARIANS SKILLED IN WORKING DESTRUCTION.

32 YOU SHALL BE FUEL FOR FIRE; YOUR BLOOD SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF YOUR LAND; THERE SHALL BE NO REMEMBRANCE AT ALL OF YOU: FOR I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN IT.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 22

The Sins of Jerusalem

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, WILL YOU JUDGE THE BLOODY CITY? YES, DECLARE YOU TO HER ALL HER INIQUITIES.

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY, ‘THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS: O CITY THAT SHEDS BLOOD IN THE MIDST OF HER, SO THAT HER TIME SHOULD COME, AND THAT FORMS PRACTICES AGAINST HERSELF, TO DEFILE HERSELF; 4 IN THEIR BLOOD WHICH YOU HAVE SHED, YOU HAVE TRANSGRESSED; AND IN YOUR PRACTICES WHICH YOU HAVE FORMED, YOU HAVE POLLUTED YOURSELF; AND YOU HAVE BROUGHT NEAR YOUR DAYS, AND HAVE BROUGHT ON THE TIME OF YOUR YEARS: THEREFORE HAVE I MADE YOU A REPROACH TO THE GENTILES, AND A MOCKERY TO ALL THE COUNTRIES,

5 TO THOSE NEAR YOU, AND TO THOSE FAR DISTANT FROM YOU; AND THEY SHALL MOCK YOU, YOU THAT ARE NOTORIOUSLY UNCLEAN, AND ABUNDANT IN INIQUITIES.

6 BEHOLD, THE PRINCES OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL HAVE CONSPIRED IN YOU EACH ONE WITH HIS RELATIVE, THAT THEY MIGHT SHED BLOOD.

7 IN YOU THEY HAVE DESPISED FATHER AND MOTHER; AND IN YOU THEY HAVE BEHAVED UNJUSTLY TOWARD THE STRANGER: THEY HAVE OPPRESSED THE ORPHAN AND WIDOW.

8 AND THEY HAVE REJECTED MY HOLY THINGS, AND IN YOU THEY HAVE PROFANED MY HOLY DAYS.

9 THERE ARE ROBBERS IN YOU, TO SHED BLOOD IN YOU; AND IN YOU THEY HAVE EATEN UPON THE MOUNTAINS: THEY HAVE WORKED UNGODLINESS IN THE MIDST OF YOU.

10 IN YOU THEY HAVE UNCOVERED THE FATHER'S SHAME; AND IN YOU THEY HAVE HUMBLLED HER THAT WAS SET APART FOR UNCLEANNESS.

11 THEY HAVE DEALT UNLAWFULLY EACH ONE WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE; AND EACH ONE IN UNGODLINESS HAS DEFILED HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW: AND IN YOU THEY HAVE HUMBLLED EACH ONE HIS SISTER, THE DAUGHTER OF HIS FATHER.

12 IN YOU THEY HAVE RECEIVED GIFTS TO SHED BLOOD; THEY HAVE RECEIVED IN YOU INTEREST AND USURIOUS INCREASE; AND BY OPPRESSION YOU HAVE BROUGHT YOUR WICKEDNESS TO THE FULL, AND HAVE FORGOTTEN ME, SAITH JESUS.

13 AND IF I SHALL STRIKE MY HAND AT YOUR INIQUITIES WHICH YOU HAVE ACCOMPLISHED, WHICH YOU HAVE WORKED, AND AT YOUR BLOOD THAT HAS BEEN SHED IN THE MIDST OF YOU,

14 SHALL YOUR HEART ENDURE? SHALL YOUR HANDS BE STRONG IN THE DAYS WHICH I BRING UPON YOU? I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN, AND WILL DO IT.

15 AND I WILL SCATTER YOU AMONG THE NATIONS, AND DISPERSE YOU IN THE COUNTRIES, AND YOUR UNCLEANNESS SHALL BE REMOVED OUT OF YOU.

16 AND I WILL GIVE WHAT IS DISTRIBUTED TO YOU IN THE SIGHT OF THE NATIONS, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

Jesus's Refining Furnace

17 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**
18 **"SON OF HUMANS, BEHOLD, THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL ARE ALL BECOME TO ME AS IT WERE MIXED WITH BRASS, AND IRON, AND TIN, AND LEAD; THEY ARE MIXED UP IN THE MIDST OF THE SILVER.**
19 **THEREFORE SAY, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; BECAUSE YOU HAVE BECOME ONE MIXTURE, THEREFORE I WILL GATHER YOU INTO THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM.**
20 **AS SILVER, AND BRASS, AND IRON, AND TIN, AND LEAD, ARE GATHERED INTO THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE, TO BLOW FIRE INTO IT, THAT THEY MAY BE MELTED: SO WILL I TAKE YOU IN MY WRATH, AND I WILL GATHER AND MELT YOU.**
21 **AND I WILL BLOW UPON YOU IN THE FIRE OF MY WRATH, AND YOU SHALL BE MELTED IN THE MIDST THEREOF.**
22 **AS SILVER IS MELTED IN THE MIDST OF A FURNACE, SO SHALL YOU BE MELTED IN THE MIDST THEREOF; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE POURED OUT MY WRATH UPON YOU."**

The Sins of Jesrael's Leaders

23 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**
24 **"SON OF HUMANS, SAY TO HER, 'YOU ARE THE LAND THAT IS NOT RAINED UPON, NEITHER HAS RAIN COME UPON YOU IN THE DAY OF WRATH;**
25 **WHOSE PRINCES IN THE MIDST OF HER ARE AS ROARING LIONS SEIZING PREY, DEVOURING SOULS BY OPPRESSION, AND TAKING BRIBES; AND YOUR WIDOWS ARE MULTIPLIED IN THE MIDST OF YOU.**
26 **HER PRIESTS ALSO HAVE REJECTED MY LAW, AND PROFANED MY HOLY THINGS: THEY HAVE NOT DISTINGUISHED BETWEEN THE HOLY AND PROFANE, NOR HAVE THEY DISTINGUISHED BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN, AND HAVE HID THEIR EYES FROM MY HOLY DAYS, AND I WAS PROFANED IN THE MIDST OF THEM.**
27 **HER PRINCES IN THE MIDST OF HER ARE AS WOLVES RAVENING TO SHED BLOOD, THAT THEY MAY GET DISHONEST GAIN.**
28 **AND HER PROPHETS THAT ANOINT/SMEAR/DAUB THEM SHALL FALL, THAT SEE VANITIES, THAT PROPHECY FALSEHOODS, SAYING, "THUS SAITH JESUS," WHEN JESUS HAS NOT SPOKEN.**
29 **THAT SORELY OPPRESS THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND WITH INJUSTICE, AND COMMIT ROBBERY; OPPRESSING THE POOR AND NEEDY, AND NOT DEALING RIGHTFULLY WITH THE STRANGER.**
30 **AND I SOUGHT FROM AMONG THEM A MAN BEHAVING UPRIGHTLY, AND STANDING BEFORE ME PERFECTLY IN THE TIME OF WRATH, SO THAT I SHOULD NOT UTTERLY DESTROY HER: BUT I HAVE NOT FOUND HIM.**
31 **SO I HAVE POURED OUT MY WRATH UPON HER IN THE FURY OF MY ANGER, TO ACCOMPLISH IT. I HAVE REPAID THEIR WAYS ON THEIR OWN HEADS,"** SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 23 (The Father's 2 wives: Judah & Israel)

The Adultery of Two Sisters

1 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**
2 **"SON OF HUMANS, THERE WERE TWO WOMEN, DAUGHTERS OF ONE MOTHER:**
3 **AND THEY WENT WHORING IN EGYPT IN THEIR YOUTH: THERE THEIR BREASTS FELL, THERE THEY LOST THEIR VIRGINITY.**
4 **AND THEIR NAMES WERE OOLA THE ELDER, AND OOLIBA HER SISTER: AND THEY WERE MINE, AND BORE SONS AND DAUGHTERS: AND AS FOR THEIR NAMES, SAMARIA WAS OOLA, AND JERUSALEM WAS OOLIBA.**
(Samaria = Israel. Jerusalem = Judah. See polygamy in index in back of New Testament.)
5 **AND OOLA WENT WHORING FROM ME, AND FORCED HERSELF ONTO HER LOVERS, ONTO THE ASSYRIANS THAT WERE HER NEIGHBOURS,**
6 **CLOTHED WITH PURPLE, PRINCES AND CAPTAINS; THEY WERE YOUNG MEN AND CHOICE, ALL HORSEMAN RIDING ON HORSES.**
7 **AND SHE BESTOWED HER FORNICATION UPON THEM; ALL WERE CHOICE SONS OF THE ASSYRIANS: AND ON WHOMSOEVER SHE GAVE HERSELF, WITH THEM SHE DEFILED HERSELF IN ALL THEIR PRACTICES.**
8 **AND SHE FORSOOK NOT HER FORNICATION WITH THE EGYPTIANS: FOR IN HER YOUTH THEY COMMITTED FORNICATION WITH HER, AND THEY REMOVED HER VIRGINITY, AND POURED OUT THEIR FORNICATION UPON HER.**
9 **THEREFORE I DELIVERED HER INTO THE HANDS OF HER LOVERS, INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHILDREN OF THE ASSYRIANS, ON WHOM SHE GAVE HERSELF TO.**
10 **THEY UNCOVERED HER SHAME: THEY TOOK HER SONS AND DAUGHTERS, AND KILLED HER WITH THE SWORD: AND SHE BECAME A PROVERB AMONG WOMEN: AND THEY WORKED VENGEANCE IN HER FOR THE SAKE OF THE DAUGHTERS.**
11 **AND HER SISTER OOLIBA SAW IT, AND SHE INDULGED IN HER FONDNESS MORE CORRUPTLY THAN SHE, AND IN HER FORNICATION MORE THAN THE FORNICATION OF HER SISTER.**
12 **SHE LAID WITH THE SONS OF THE ASSYRIAN, PRINCES AND CAPTAINS, HER NEIGHBOURS, CLOTHED WITH FINE LINEN, HORSEMEN RIDING ON HORSES; THEY WERE ALL CHOICE YOUNG MEN.**
13 **AND I SAW THAT THEY WERE DEFILED, THAT THE TWO HAD ONE WAY.**
14 **AND SHE INCREASED HER FORNICATION, AND SHE SAW MEN PAINTED ON THE WALL, LIKENESSES OF THE CHALDEANS PAINTED WITH AN INSTRUMENT,**
15 **HAVING EMBROIDERED SASHES/BELTS ON THEIR LOINS, HAVING ALSO RICHLY DYED ATTIRE UPON**

THEIR HEADS; ALL HAD A PRINCELY APPEARANCE, THE LIKENESS OF THE CHILDREN OF THE CHALDEANS, OF THEIR NATIVE LAND.

16 AND SHE GAVE HERSELF TO THEM AS SOON AS SHE SAW THEM, AND SENT FORTH MESSENGERS TO THEM INTO THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS.

17 AND THE SONS OF BABYLON CAME TO HER, INTO THE BED OF REST, AND THEY DEFILED HER IN HER FORNICATION, AND SHE WAS DEFILED BY THEM, AND HER SOUL WAS ALIENATED FROM THEM.

18 AND SHE EXPOSED HER FORNICATION, AND EXPOSED HER SHAME: AND MY SOUL WAS ALIENATED FROM HER, EVEN AS MY SOUL WAS ALIENATED FROM HER SISTER.

19 AND YOU DID MULTIPLY YOUR FORNICATION, SO AS TO CALL TO REMEMBRANCE THE DAYS OF YOUR YOUTH, WHEREIN YOU DID COMMIT WHOREDOM IN EGYPT,

20 AND YOU DID GIVE YOURSELF TO THE CHALDEANS, WHOSE FLESH ARE LIKE THE FLESH *(size of penises)* OF THE DONKEYS, AND THEIR GENITALS AS THE GENITALS *(size of penises)* OF HORSES. *(Ezek. 16:26. Not literally, just a hyperbole.)*

21 AND YOU DID LOOK UPON THE INIQUITY OF YOUR YOUTH, THE THINGS WHICH YOU WORKED IN EGYPT IN YOUR LODGINGS, WHERE WERE THE BREASTS OF YOUR YOUTH.

Jesus's Judgment of Oholibah

22 THEREFORE, OOLIBA," **THUS SAITH JESUS;** "BEHOLD, I WILL STIR UP YOUR LOVERS AGAINST YOU, FROM WHOM YOUR SOUL IS ALIENATED, AND I WILL BRING THEM UPON YOU ROUND ABOUT,

23 THE CHILDREN OF BABYLON, AND ALL THE CHALDEANS, PHACUC, AND SUE, AND HYCHUE, AND ALL THE SONS OF THE ASSYRIANS WITH THEM; CHOICE YOUNG MEN, GOVERNORS AND CAPTAINS, ALL PRINCES AND RENOWNED, RIDING ON HORSES.

24 AND THEY ALL SHALL COME UPON YOU FROM THE NORTH, CHARIOTS AND WHEELS, WITH A MULTITUDE OF NATIONS, SHIELDS AND TARGETS; AND THE ENEMY SHALL SET A WATCH AGAINST YOU ROUND ABOUT: AND I WILL SET JUDGMENT BEFORE THEM, AND THEY SHALL TAKE VENGEANCE ON YOU WITH THEIR JUDGMENTS.

25 AND I WILL BRING UPON YOU MY JEALOUSY, AND THEY SHALL DEAL WITH YOU IN GREAT WRATH: THEY SHALL TAKE AWAY YOUR NOSE AND YOUR EARS *(an ancient punishment for adulteresses)*; AND SHALL CAST DOWN YOUR REMNANT WITH THE SWORD: THEY SHALL TAKE YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS; AND YOUR REMNANT FIRE SHALL DEVOUR.

26 AND THEY SHALL STRIP YOU OF YOUR RAIMENT, AND TAKE AWAY YOUR ORNAMENTS.

27 SO I WILL TURN BACK YOUR UNGODLINESS FROM YOU, AND YOUR FORNICATION FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT: AND YOU SHALL NOT LIFT UP YOUR EYES UPON THEM, AND SHALL NO MORE REMEMBER EGYPT."

28 **FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS;** "BEHOLD, I WILL DELIVER YOU INTO THE HANDS OF THOSE WHOM YOU HATE, FROM WHOM YOUR SOUL IS ALIENATED.

29 AND THEY SHALL DEAL WITH YOU IN HATRED, AND SHALL TAKE ALL THE FRUITS OF YOUR LABOURS AND YOUR TOILS, AND YOU SHALL BE NAKED AND BARE: AND THE SHAME OF YOUR FORNICATION SHALL BE EXPOSED: AND YOUR UNGODLINESS AND YOUR FORNICATION

30 BROUGHT THIS UPON YOU, IN THAT YOU WENT WHORING AFTER THE NATIONS, AND DID DEFILE YOURSELF WITH THEIR PRACTICES.

31 YOU DID WALK IN THE WAY OF YOUR SISTER; AND I WILL PUT HER CUP INTO YOUR HANDS."

32 **THUS SAITH JESUS;** "DRINK YOUR SISTER'S CUP, DEEP AND LARGE, AND FULL, TO CAUSE COMPLETE DRUNKENNESS.

33 AND YOU SHALL BE THOROUGHLY WEAKENED; AND THE CUP OF DESTRUCTION, THE CUP OF YOUR SISTER SAMARIA,

34 DRINK YOU IT, AND I WILL TAKE AWAY HER FIESTAS AND HER NEW MOONS: FOR I HAVE SPOKEN IT," **SAITH JESUS.**

35 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS;** "BECAUSE YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN ME, AND CAST ME BEHIND YOUR BACK, THEREFORE RECEIVE YOU THE REWARD OF YOUR UNGODLINESS AND YOUR FORNICATION."

Jesus's Judgment on Both Sisters

36 **AND JESUS SAID TO ME,** "SON OF HUMANS, WILL YOU NOT JUDGE OOLA AND OOLIBA? AND DECLARE TO THEM THEIR INIQUITIES?

37 FOR THEY HAVE COMMITTED ADULTERY, AND BLOOD WAS IN THEIR HANDS, THEY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH THEIR PRACTICES, AND THEY PASSED THROUGH THE FIRE TO THEM THEIR CHILDREN WHICH THEY BORE TO ME.

38 SO LONG TOO AS THEY DID THESE THINGS TO ME, THEY DEFILED MY SANCTUARY, AND PROFANED MY HOLY DAYS.

39 AND WHEN THEY SACRIFICED THEIR CHILDREN TO THEIR IDOLS, THEY ALSO WENT INTO MY SANCTUARY TO PROFANE IT: AND WHEREAS THEY DID THUS IN THE MIDST OF MY HOUSE;

40 AND WHEREAS THEY DID THUS TO THE MEN THAT CAME FROM AFAR, TO WHOM THEY SENT MESSENGERS, AND AS SOON AS THEY CAME, IMMEDIATELY YOU DID WASH YOURSELF, AND DID PAINT YOUR EYES AND ADORN YOURSELF WITH ORNAMENTS,

41 AND SAT ON A PREPARED BED, AND BEFORE IT THERE WAS A TABLE SET OUT, AND AS FOR MY INCENSE AND MY OIL, THEY REJOICED IN THEM,

42 AND THEY RAISED A SOUND OF MUSIC, AND THAT WITH MEN COMING FROM THE DESERT OUT OF A MULTITUDE OF MEN, AND THEY PUT BRACELETS ON THEIR HANDS, AND A CROWN OF GLORY ON THEIR

HEADS;

43 **THEREFORE I SAID, ‘DO THEY NOT COMMIT ADULTERY WITH THESE? AND HAS SHE ALSO GONE WHORING AFTER THE MANNER OF A PROSTITUTE?’**

44 **AND THEY WENT IN TO HER, AS MEN GO IN TO A PROSTITUTE; SO THEY WENT IN TO OOLA AND TO OOLIBA TO WORK INIQUITY.**

45 **BUT THEY, RIGHTEOUS MEN, WILL JUDGE THEM WITH THE JUDGMENT OF AN ADULTERESS AND THE JUDGMENT OF BLOOD: FOR THEY ARE ADULTERESSES, AND BLOOD IS IN THEIR HANDS.”**

46 **THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, “BRING UP A MULTITUDE UPON THEM, AND SEND TROUBLE AND PLUNDER INTO THE MIDST OF THEM.**

47 **AND STONE THEM WITH THE STONES OF A MULTITUDE, AND PIERCE THEM WITH THEIR SWORDS: THEY SHALL SLAY THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS, AND SHALL BURN UP THEIR HOUSES.**

48 **AND I WILL REMOVE UNGODLINESS OUT OF THE LAND, AND ALL THE WOMEN SHALL BE INSTRUCTED, AND SHALL NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEIR UNGODLINESS.**

49 **AND YOUR UNGODLINESS SHALL BE RETURNED UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL BEAR THE GUILT OF YOUR PRACTICES: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”**

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 24

The Sign of the Cooking Pot

1 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, IN THE NINTH YEAR, IN THE TENTH MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, SAYING,**

2 **“SON OF HUMANS, WRITE FOR YOURSELF DAILY FROM THIS DAY, ON WHICH THE KING OF BABYLON SET HIMSELF AGAINST JERUSALEM, EVEN FROM THIS DAY.**

3 **AND SPEAK A PARABLE TO THE PROVOKING HOUSE, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; SET ON THE CAULDRON, AND POUR WATER INTO IT:**

4 **AND PUT THE PIECES INTO IT, EVERY PRIME PIECE, THE LEG AND SHOULDER TAKEN OFF FROM THE BONES,**

5 **WHICH ARE TAKEN FROM CHOICE CATTLE, AND BURN THE BONES UNDER THEM: HER BONES ARE BOILED AND COOKED IN THE MIDST OF HER.”**

6 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “O BLOODY CITY, THE CAULDRON IN WHICH THERE IS SCUM, AND THE SCUM HAS NOT GONE OUT OF, SHE HAS BROUGHT IT FORTH PIECE BY PIECE, NO LOT HAS FALLEN UPON IT.**

7 **FOR HER BLOOD IS IN THE MIDST OF HER; I HAVE SET IT UPON A SMOOTH ROCK: I HAVE NOT POURED IT OUT UPON THE EARTH, SO THAT THE EARTH SHOULD COVER IT;**

8 **THAT MY WRATH SHOULD COME UP FOR COMPLETE VENGEANCE TO BE TAKEN: I SET HER BLOOD UPON A SMOOTH ROCK, SO AS NOT TO COVER IT.”**

9 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, “I WILL ALSO MAKE THE FIREBRAND GREAT,**

10 **AND I WILL MULTIPLY THE WOOD, AND KINDLE THE FIRE, THAT THE FLESH MAY BE CONSUMED, AND THE LIQUOR BOILED AWAY;**

11 **AND THAT IT MAY STAND UPON THE COALS, THAT HER BRASS MAY BE THOROUGHLY HEATED, AND BE MELTED IN THE MIDST OF HER UNCLEANNESS, AND HER SCUM MAY BE CONSUMED,**

12 **AND HER ABUNDANT SCUM MAY NOT COME FORTH OF HER.**

13 **HER SCUM SHALL BECOME SHAMEFUL, BECAUSE YOU DID DEFILE YOURSELF: AND WHAT IF YOU SHALL BE CLEANSED NO MORE UNTIL I HAVE ACCOMPLISHED MY WRATH?**

14 **I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN; AND IT SHALL COME, AND I WILL DO IT; I WILL NOT DELAY, NEITHER WILL I HAVE ANY MERCY: I WILL JUDGE YOU,” SAITH JESUS, “ACCORDING TO YOUR WAYS, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR PRACTICES: THEREFORE I WILL JUDGE YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR BLOODSHED, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR PRACTICES WILL I JUDGE YOU, YOU UNCLEAN, NOTORIOUS, AND ABUNDANTLY PROVOKING ONE.”**

The Death of Ezekiel's Wife as a Sign

15 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**

16 **“SON OF HUMANS, BEHOLD, I TAKE FROM YOU THE DESIRE OF YOUR EYES BY VIOLENCE: YOU SHALL NOT LAMENT, NEITHER SHALL YOU CRY.**

17 **YOU SHALL GROAN FOR BLOOD, AND HAVE MOURNING UPON YOUR LOINS; YOUR HAIR SHALL NOT BE BRAIDED UPON YOU, AND YOUR SANDALS SHALL BE ON YOUR FEET; YOU SHALL IN NO WAY BE COMFORTED BY THEIR LIPS, AND YOU SHALL NOT EAT THE BREAD OF MEN.”**

18 **AND I SPOKE TO THE PEOPLE IN THE MORNING, AS HE COMMANDED ME; AND MY WIFE DIED IN THE EVENING; AND I DID IN THE MORNING AS IT WAS COMMANDED ME.**

19 **AND THE PEOPLE SAID TO ME, WILL YOU NOT TELL US WHAT THESE THINGS ARE THAT YOU DO?**

20 **THEN I SAID TO THEM, “THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**

21 **‘SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, “THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL PROFANE MY SANCTUARY, THE BOAST OF YOUR STRENGTH, THE DESIRE OF YOUR EYES, AND FOR WHICH YOUR SOULS ARE CONCERNED; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS, WHOM YOU HAVE LEFT, SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD.**

22 **AND YOU SHALL DO AS I HAVE DONE: YOU SHALL NOT BE COMFORTED AT THEIR MOUTH, AND YOU SHALL NOT EAT THE BREAD OF MEN.**

23 **AND YOUR HAIR SHALL BE UPON YOUR HEAD, AND YOUR SHOES ON YOUR FEET: NEITHER SHALL YOU AT ALL LAMENT OR CRY; BUT YOU SHALL PINE AWAY IN YOUR INIQUITIES, AND SHALL COMFORT EVERY ONE HIS BROTHER.**

24 **AND JEZEKIEL SHALL BE FOR A SIGN TO YOU: ACCORDING TO ALL THAT I HAVE DONE SHALL YOU DO,**

WHEN THESE THINGS SHALL COME; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.

25 AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SHALL IT NOT BE IN THE DAY WHEN I TAKE THEIR STRENGTH FROM THEM, THE PRIDE OF THEIR BOASTING, THE DESIRES OF THEIR EYES, AND THE PRIDE OF THEIR SOUL, THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS,
26 THAT IN THAT DAY HE THAT ESCAPES SHALL COME TO YOU, TO TELL IT TO YOU IN YOUR EARS?
27 IN THAT DAY YOUR MOUTH SHALL BE OPENED TO HIM THAT ESCAPES; YOU SHALL SPEAK, AND SHALL BE NO LONGER DUMB: AND YOU SHALL BE FOR A SIGN TO THEM, AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.””

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 25

A Message for Ammon

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE STEADFASTLY AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND PROPHECY AGAINST THEM;

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, ‘HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS; THUS SAITH JESUS; FOR AS MUCH AS YOU HAVE REJOICED AGAINST MY SANCTUARY, BECAUSE IT WAS PROFANED; AND AGAINST THE LAND OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE IT WAS LAID WASTE; AND AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, BECAUSE THEY WENT INTO CAPTIVITY;

4 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL DELIVER YOU TO THE CHILDREN OF KEDEM FOR AN INHERITANCE, AND THEY SHALL LODGE IN YOU WITH THEIR STUFF, AND THEY SHALL PITCH THEIR TENTS IN YOU: THEY SHALL EAT YOUR FRUITS, AND THEY SHALL DRINK YOUR MILK.

5 AND I WILL GIVE UP THE CITY OF AMMON FOR CAMELS’ PASTURES, AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON FOR A PASTURE OF SHEEP: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

6 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; “BECAUSE YOU HAVE CLAPPED YOUR HANDS, AND STAMPED WITH YOUR FOOT, AND HEARTILY REJOICED AGAINST THE LAND OF JESRAEL;

7 THEREFORE I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND AGAINST YOU, AND I WILL MAKE YOU A SPOIL TO THE NATIONS; AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY YOU FROM AMONG THE PEOPLES, AND I WILL COMPLETELY CUT YOU OFF FROM OUT OF THE COUNTRIES: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

A Message for Moab

8 THUS SAITH JESUS; “BECAUSE MOAB HAS SAID, ‘BEHOLD, ARE NOT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH LIKE ALL THE OTHER NATIONS?’

9 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL WEAKEN THE SHOULDER OF MOAB FROM HIS FRONTIER CITIES, EVEN THE CHOICE LAND, THE HOUSE OF BETHASIMUTH ABOVE THE FOUNTAIN OF THE CITY, BY THE SEA-SIDE.

10 I HAVE GIVEN HIM THE CHILDREN OF KEDEM IN ADDITION TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMON FOR AN INHERITANCE, THAT THERE MAY BE NO REMEMBRANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON.

11 AND I WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE ON MOAB; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

A Message for Edom

12 THUS SAITH JESUS; “BECAUSE OF WHAT THE EDOMITES HAVE DONE IN TAKING VENGEANCE ON THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND BECAUSE THEY HAVE REMEMBERED INJURIES, AND HAVE EXACTED FULL REVENGE;”

13 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “I WILL ALSO STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON EDM, AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY OUT OF IT MAN AND BEAST; AND WILL MAKE IT DESOLATE; AND THEY THAT ARE PURSUED OUT OF THAEMAN SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD. (Isa.21:14)

14 AND I WILL EXECUTE MY VENGEANCE ON EDM BY THE HAND OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL: AND THEY SHALL DEAL IN EDM ACCORDING TO MY ANGER AND ACCORDING TO MY WRATH, AND THEY SHALL KNOW MY VENGEANCE,” SAITH JESUS.

A Message for Philistia

15 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS, “BECAUSE THE PHILISTINES HAVE WORKED REVENGEFULLY, AND RAISED UP VENGEANCE REJOICING FROM THEIR HEART TO DESTROY THE ISRAELITES TO A MAN;”

16 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON THE PHILISTINES, AND WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THE CRETANS, AND WILL CUT OFF THE REMNANT THAT DWELL BY THE SEA-COAST.

17 AND I WILL EXECUTE GREAT VENGEANCE UPON THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE BROUGHT MY VENGEANCE UPON THEM.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 26

A Message for Tyre

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, BECAUSE TYRE HAS SAID AGAINST JERUSALEM, ‘AHA, SHE IS CRUSHED: THE NATIONS ARE DESTROYED: SHE IS TURNED TO ME: SHE THAT WAS FULL IS MADE DESOLATE’”;

3 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, O TYRE, AND I WILL BRING UP MANY NATIONS AGAINST YOU, AS THE SEA COMES UP WITH ITS WAVES.

4 AND THEY SHALL CAST DOWN THE WALLS OF TYRE, AND SHALL CAST DOWN YOUR TOWERS: AND I WILL SCRAPE HER DUST FROM OFF HER, AND MAKE HER A BARE ROCK.

5 SHE SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF THE SEA A PLACE FOR REPAIRING NETS: FOR I HAVE SPOKEN IT,” SAITH JESUS: “AND IT SHALL BE A SPOIL FOR THE NATIONS.

6 AND HER DAUGHTERS WHICH ARE IN THE FIELD SHALL BE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

7 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, I WILL BRING UP AGAINST YOU, O TYRE, NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON FROM THE NORTH: HE IS A KING OF KINGS, WITH HORSES, AND CHARIOTS, AND HORSEMEN, AND A CONCOURSE OF VERY MANY NATIONS.

8 HE SHALL SLAY YOUR DAUGHTERS THAT ARE IN THE FIELD WITH THE SWORD, AND SHALL SET A WATCH AGAINST YOU, AND BUILD FORTS AROUND YOU, AND CARRY A RAMPART ROUND AGAINST YOU, AND SET UP WARLIKE WORKS, AND ARRAY HIS SPEARS AGAINST YOU.

9 HE SHALL CAST DOWN WITH HIS SWORDS YOUR WALLS AND YOUR TOWERS.

10 BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF HIS HORSES THEIR DUST SHALL COVER YOU, AND BECAUSE OF THE SOUND OF HIS HORSEMEN AND THE WHEELS OF HIS CHARIOTS THE WALLS SHALL BE SHAKEN, WHEN HE ENTERS INTO YOUR GATES, AS ONE ENTERING INTO A CITY FROM THE PLAIN.

11 WITH THE HOOFS OF HIS HORSES THEY SHALL TRAMPLE ALL YOUR STREETS: HE SHALL SLAY YOUR PEOPLE WITH THE SWORD, AND SHALL BRING DOWN TO THE GROUND THE SUPPORT OF YOUR STRENGTH.

12 AND HE SHALL PREY UPON YOUR POWER, AND PLUNDER YOUR SUBSTANCE, AND SHALL CAST DOWN YOUR WALLS, AND BREAK DOWN YOUR PLEASANT HOUSES: AND HE SHALL CAST YOUR STONES & YOUR TIMBER & YOUR DUST INTO THE MIDST OF YOUR SEA.

13 AND HE SHALL DESTROY THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR MUSICIANS, AND THE SOUND OF YOUR PSALTERIES SHALL BE HEARD NO MORE.

14 AND I WILL MAKE YOU A BARE ROCK: YOU SHALL BE A PLACE TO SPREAD NETS UPON; YOU SHALL BE BUILT NO MORE: FOR I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN IT,” SAITH JESUS.

The Effect of Tyre's Destruction

15 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS TO TYRE; “SHALL NOT THE ISLES SHAKE AT THE SOUND OF YOUR FALL, WHILE THE WOUNDED ARE GROANING, WHILE THEY HAVE DRAWN A SWORD IN THE MIDST OF YOU?

16 AND ALL THE PRINCES OF THE NATIONS OF THE SEA SHALL COME DOWN FROM THEIR THRONES, AND SHALL TAKE OFF THEIR CROWNS FROM THEIR HEADS, AND SHALL TAKE OFF THEIR EMBROIDERED RAIMENT: THEY SHALL BE UTTERLY AMAZED; THEY SHALL SIT UPON THE GROUND, AND FEAR THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION, AND SHALL GROAN OVER YOU.

17 AND THEY SHALL TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR YOU, AND SHALL SAY TO YOU, ‘HOW ARE YOU DESTROYED FROM OUT OF THE SEA, THE RENOWNED CITY, THAT BROUGHT HER TERROR UPON ALL HER INHABITANTS!’

18 AND THE ISLES SHALL BE ALARMED AT THE DAY OF YOUR FALL.

19 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “WHEN I SHALL MAKE THE CITY DESOLATE, AS THE CITIES THAT SHALL NOT BE INHABITED, WHEN I HAVE BROUGHT THE DEEP UP UPON YOU,

20 AND GREAT WATERS SHALL COVER YOU; AND I SHALL BRING YOU DOWN TO THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT, TO THE PEOPLE OF OLD TIME, AND SHALL CAUSE YOU TO DWELL IN THE DEPTHS OF THE EARTH, AS IN EVERLASTING DESOLATION, WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT, THAT YOU MAY NOT BE INHABITED, NOR STAND UPON THE LAND OF LIFE;

21 I WILL MAKE YOU A DESTRUCTION, AND YOU SHALL BE NO MORE FOREVER,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 27

The End of Tyre's Glory

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME SAYING,

2 “AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, TAKE UP A LAMENTATION AGAINST TYRE;

3 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO TYRE THAT DWELLS AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE SEA, TO THE MARKET OF THE NATIONS COMING FROM MANY ISLANDS, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS TO TYRE; YOU HAVE SAID, “I HAVE CLOTHED MYSELF WITH MY BEAUTY.”

4 IN THE HEART OF THE SEA YOUR SONS HAVE PUT BEAUTY UPON YOU FOR BEELIM.

5 CEDAR IN SENIR WAS EMPLOYED FOR YOU IN BUILDING: BOARDS OF CYPRESS TIMBER WERE TAKEN OUT OF LEBANON, AND WOOD TO MAKE YOU MASTS OF FIR.

6 THEY MADE YOUR OARS OF WOOD OUT OF THE LAND OF BASAN; YOUR SACRED UTENSILS THEY MADE OF IVORY, YOUR SHADY HOUSES OF WOOD FROM THE ISLES OF CHETHIM.

7 FINE LINEN WITH EMBROIDERY FROM EGYPT SUPPLIED THE COUCH, TO PUT HONOUR UPON YOU, AND TO CLOTHE YOU WITH BLUE AND PURPLE FROM THE ISLES OF ELISAI; AND THEY BECAME YOUR COVERINGS.

8 AND YOUR PRINCES WERE THE DWELLERS IN SIDON, AND THE ARADIANS WERE YOUR ROWERS: YOUR WISE MEN, O TYRE, WHO WERE IN YOU, THESE WERE YOUR CAPTAINS.

9 THE ELDERS OF BIBLIANS (*the scroll*), AND THEIR WISE MEN, WHO WERE IN YOU, THESE HELPED YOUR COUNSEL: AND ALL THE SHIPS OF THE SEA AND THEIR ROWERS TRADED FOR YOU TO THE UTMOST WEST.

10 PERSIANS AND LYDIANS AND LIBYANS WERE IN YOUR ARMY: YOUR WARRIORS HUNG IN YOU SHIELDS AND HELMETS; THESE GAVE YOU YOUR GLORY.

11 THE SONS OF THE ARADIANS AND YOUR ARMY WERE UPON THE WALLS; THERE WERE GUARDS IN YOUR TOWERS: THEY HUNG THEIR QUIVERS ON YOUR BATTLEMENTS ROUND ABOUT; THESE COMPLETED YOUR BEAUTY.

12 THE CARTHAGINIANS WERE YOUR MERCHANTS BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF ALL YOUR STRENGTH; THEY FURNISHED YOUR MARKET WITH SILVER, AND GOLD, AND IRON, AND TIN, AND LEAD.

13 GREECE, BOTH THE WHOLE WORLD, AND THE ADJACENT COASTS, THESE TRADED WITH YOU IN THE PERSONS OF MEN, AND THEY GAVE AS YOUR MERCHANDISE VESSELS OF BRASS.
 14 OUT OF THE HOUSE OF THOGARMA HORSES AND HORSEMEN FURNISHED THE MARKET.
 15 THE SONS OF THE RHODIANS WERE YOUR MERCHANTS; FROM THE ISLANDS THEY MULTIPLIED YOUR MERCHANDISE, EVEN ELEPHANTS' TEETH: AND TO THEM THAT CAME IN YOU DID RETURN YOUR PRICES,
 16 EVEN MEN AS YOUR MERCHANDISE, FROM THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR TRADING POPULATION, MYRRH AND EMBROIDERED WORKS FROM THARSIS: RAMOTH ALSO AND CHORCHOR FURNISHED YOUR MARKET.
 17 JUDAH AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THESE WERE YOUR MERCHANTS; IN THE SALE OF GRAIN AND OINTMENTS AND CASSIA: AND THEY GAVE THE BEST HONEY, AND OIL, AND RESIN, TO YOUR TRADING POPULATION.
 18 THE PEOPLE OF DAMASCUS WERE YOUR MERCHANTS BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF ALL YOUR POWER; WINE OUT OF CHELBON, AND WOOL FROM MILETUS; AND THEY BROUGHT WINE INTO YOUR MARKET.
 19 OUT OF ASEL CAME WORKED IRON, AND THERE IS THE SOUND OF WHEELS AMONG YOUR TRADING POPULATION.
 20 THE PEOPLE OF DAEDAN WERE YOUR MERCHANTS, WITH CHOICE CATTLE FOR CHARIOTS.
 21 ARABIA AND ALL THE PRINCES OF KEDAR, THESE WERE YOUR TRADERS WITH YOU, BRINGING CAMELS, AND LAMBS, AND RAMS, IN WHICH THEY TRADE WITH YOU.
 22 THE MERCHANTS OF SABBA AND RAMMA, THESE WERE YOUR MERCHANTS, WITH CHOICE SPICES, AND PRECIOUS STONES: AND THEY BROUGHT GOLD TO YOUR MARKET.
 23 CHARRA, AND CHANAA, THESE WERE YOUR MERCHANTS: ASSUR, AND CHARMAN, WERE YOUR MERCHANTS:
 24 BRINGING FOR MERCHANDISE BLUE, AND CHOICE STORES BOUND WITH CORDS, AND CYPRESS WOOD.
 25 SHIPS WERE YOUR MERCHANTS, IN ABUNDANCE, WITH YOUR TRADING POPULATION: AND YOU WERE FILLED AND VERY HEAVILY LOADED IN THE HEART OF THE SEA.

The Destruction of Tyre

26 YOUR ROWERS HAVE BROUGHT YOU INTO GREAT WATERS: THE SOUTH WIND HAS BROKEN YOU IN THE HEART OF THE SEA.
 27 YOUR FORCES, AND YOUR GAIN, AND THAT OF YOUR TRADERS, AND YOUR ROWERS, AND YOUR CAPTAINS, AND YOUR COUNSELORS, AND THEY THAT TRAFFIC WITH YOU, AND ALL YOUR WARRIORS THAT ARE IN YOU: AND ALL YOUR COMPANY IN THE MIDST OF YOU SHALL PERISH IN THE HEART OF THE SEA, IN THE DAY OF YOUR FALL.
 28 AT THE CRY OF YOUR VOICE YOUR CAPTAINS SHALL BE GREATLY TERRIFIED.
 29 AND ALL THE ROWERS AND THE MARINERS SHALL COME DOWN FROM THE SHIPS, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE SEA SHALL STAND ON THE LAND.
 30 AND THEY SHALL WAIL OVER YOU WITH THEIR VOICE, AND CRY INTENSELY, AND PUT EARTH ON THEIR HEADS, AND SPREAD ASHES UNDER THEM.
 32 AND THEIR SONS SHALL TAKE UP A LAMENT FOR YOU, EVEN A LAMENTATION FOR TYRE, SAYING,
 33 "HOW LARGE A REWARD HAVE YOU GAINED FROM THE SEA? YOU HAVE FILLED NATIONS OUT OF YOUR ABUNDANCE; AND OUT OF YOUR MIXED MERCHANDISE YOU HAVE ENRICHED ALL THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.
 34 NOW ARE YOU BROKEN IN THE SEA, YOUR TRADERS ARE IN THE DEEP WATER, AND ALL YOUR COMPANY IN THE MIDST OF YOU: ALL YOUR ROWERS HAVE FALLEN.
 35 ALL THE DWELLERS IN THE ISLANDS HAVE MOURNED OVER YOU, AND THEIR KINGS HAVE BEEN UTTERLY AMAZED, AND THEIR COUNTENANCE HAS WEPT.
 36 MERCHANTS FROM THE NATIONS HAVE HISSED AT YOU; YOU ARE UTTERLY DESTROYED, AND SHALL NOT BE ANY MORE FOREVER."""

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 28

A Message for Tyre's King

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 2 "AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SAY TO THE PRINCE OF TYRUS (*Lebanon/Syria*), 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BECAUSE YOUR HEART HAS BEEN EXALTED, AND YOU HAVE SAID, "I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I HAVE INHABITED THE SEAT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE HEART OF THE (*Mediterranean*) SEA;" YET YOU ARE MORTAL AND NOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THOUGH YOU HAVE SET YOUR HEART AS THE HEART OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):
 3 ARE YOU WISER THAN DANIEL? OR HAVE NOT THE WISE INSTRUCTED YOU WITH THEIR KNOWLEDGE?
 4 HAVE YOU GAINED POWER FOR YOURSELF BY YOUR OWN KNOWLEDGE OR YOUR OWN PRUDENCE, AND GOTTEN GOLD AND SILVER IN YOUR TREASURES?
 5 BY YOUR ABUNDANT KNOWLEDGE AND YOUR TRADE YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR POWER; YOUR HEART HAS BEEN LIFTED UP BY YOUR POWER.
 6 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; SINCE YOU HAVE SET YOUR HEART AS THE HEART OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
 7 BECAUSE OF THIS, BEHOLD, I WILL BRING ON YOU STRANGE PLAGUES FROM THE NATIONS; AND THEY SHALL DRAW THEIR SWORDS AGAINST YOU, AND AGAINST THE BEAUTY OF YOUR KNOWLEDGE,
 8 AND THEY SHALL BRING DOWN YOUR BEAUTY TO DESTRUCTION. AND THEY SHALL BRING YOU DOWN;

AND YOU SHALL DIE THE DEATH OF THE SLAIN IN THE HEART OF THE SEA.

9 WILL YOU INDEED SAY, "I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)", BEFORE THEM THAT SLAY YOU? WHEREAS YOU ARE MORTAL, AND NOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

10 YOU SHALL PERISH BY THE HANDS OF STRANGERS AMONG THE MULTITUDE OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED: FOR I HAVE SPOKEN IT, SAITH JESUS."

11 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

12 "SON OF HUMANS, TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR THE PRINCE OF TYRE, AND SAY TO HIM, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; YOU ARE A SEAL OF RESEMBLANCE, AND CROWN OF BEAUTY.

13 YOU WERE IN THE DELIGHT OF THE PARADISE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); YOU HAVE BOUND UPON YOU EVERY PRECIOUS STONE, THE SARDIUS, AND TOPAZ, AND EMERALD, AND CARBUNCLE, AND SAPPHIRE, AND JASPER, AND SILVER, AND GOLD, AND LIGURE, AND AGATE, AND AMETHYST, AND CHRYSOLITE, AND BERYL (*aquamarine*), AND ONYX: AND YOU HAVE FILLED YOUR TREASURES AND YOUR STORES IN YOU WITH GOLD.

14 FROM THE DAY THAT YOU WERE CREATED YOU WERE WITH THE CHERUB: I SET YOU ON THE HOLY MOUNT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); YOU WERE IN THE MIDST OF THE STONES OF FIRE (*stars/planets*).

15 YOU WERE FAULTLESS IN YOUR DAYS, FROM THE DAY THAT YOU WERE CREATED, UNTIL INIQUITY WAS FOUND IN YOU.

16 OF THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR MERCHANDISE YOU HAVE FILLED YOUR STOREHOUSES WITH INIQUITY, AND HAVE SINNED: THEREFORE YOU HAVE BEEN CAST DOWN WOUNDED FROM THE MOUNT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE CHERUB HAS BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE STONES OF FIRE.

17 YOUR HEART HAS BEEN LIFTED UP BECAUSE OF YOUR BEAUTY; YOUR KNOWLEDGE HAS BEEN CORRUPTED WITH YOUR BEAUTY: BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR SINS I HAVE CAST YOU TO THE GROUND, I HAVE CAUSED YOU TO BE PUT TO OPEN SHAME BEFORE KINGS.

18 BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR SINS AND THE INIQUITIES OF YOUR MERCHANDISE, YOU DEFILED/VIOLATED (*in Aramaic = Halal*) THE TEMPLE; AND I WILL BRING FIRE FROM YOUR MIDST, THIS SHALL DEVOUR YOU; AND I WILL MAKE YOU TO BE ASHES (*Mal.4:1-3*) UPON YOUR LAND BEFORE ALL THAT SEE YOU. (*666 Halal Merchandise Rev.13:16-18. Strong Delusion, Abomination of Desolation, Satan's son, Assad, who is the Son of Perdition Antichrist shall sit in the Temple of GOD. 2 Thes.2:1-12*)

19 AND ALL THAT CARE FOR YOU AMONG THE NATIONS SHALL BE GLOOMY OVER YOU: YOU ARE GONE TO DESTRUCTION, AND YOU SHALL NOT EXIST ANY MORE."

A Message for Sidon

20 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

21 "SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST SIDON, AND PROPHECY AGAINST IT,

22 AND SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, O SIDON; AND I WILL BE GLORIFIED IN YOU; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE WORKED JUDGMENTS IN YOU, AND I WILL BE SANCTIFIED IN YOU.

23 BLOOD AND DEATH SHALL BE IN YOUR STREETS; AND MEN WOUNDED WITH SWORDS SHALL FALL IN YOU AND ON EVERY SIDE OF YOU; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.

24 AND THERE SHALL NO MORE BE IN THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL A THORN OF BITTERNESS AND A PRICKING BRIAR PROCEEDING FROM THEM THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT THEM, WHO DISHONoured THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS."

Restoration for Jesrael

25 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "I WILL ALSO GATHER JESRAEL FROM THE NATIONS, AMONG WHOM THEY HAVE BEEN SCATTERED, AND I WILL BE SANCTIFIED AMONG THEM, AND BEFORE THE PEOPLES AND NATIONS: AND THEY SHALL DWELL UPON THEIR LAND, WHICH I GAVE TO MY SERVANT JACOB.

26 YES, THEY SHALL DWELL UPON IT SAFELY, AND THEY SHALL BUILD HOUSES, AND PLANT VINEYARDS, AND DWELL SECURELY, WHEN I SHALL EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON ALL THAT HAVE DISHONoured THEM, EVEN ON THOSE THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FOREFATHERS."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 29

A Message for Egypt

1 IN THE TENTH YEAR, IN THE TENTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 "SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND PROPHECY AGAINST HIM, AND AGAINST THE WHOLE OF EGYPT:

3 AND SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST PHARAOH, THE GREAT DRAGON THAT LIES IN THE MIDST OF HIS RIVERS, THAT SAYS, "THE RIVERS ARE MINE, AND I MADE THEM."

4 AND I WILL PUT HOOKS IN YOUR JAWS, AND I WILL CAUSE THE FISH OF YOUR RIVER TO STICK TO YOUR SIDES, AND I WILL BRING YOU UP OUT OF THE MIDST OF YOUR RIVER:

5 AND I WILL QUICKLY CAST DOWN YOU AND ALL THE FISH OF YOUR RIVER: YOU SHALL FALL ON THE FACE OF THE PLAIN, AND SHALL BY NO MEANS BE GATHERED, AND SHALL NOT BE BROUGHT TOGETHER: I HAVE GIVEN YOU FOR FOOD TO THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH AND TO THE FOWLS OF THE SKY.

6 AND ALL THE DWELLERS IN EGYPT SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN A STAFF OF REED TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.

7 WHEN THEY TOOK HOLD OF YOU WITH THEIR HAND, YOU DID BREAK: AND WHEN EVERY HAND WAS CLAPPED AGAINST THEM, AND WHEN THEY LEANED ON YOU, YOU WERE UTTERLY BROKEN, AND DID CRUSH THE LOINS OF THEM ALL.”

8 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “BEHOLD, I WILL BRING A SWORD UPON YOU, AND WILL CUT OFF FROM YOU MAN AND BEAST;

9 AND THE LAND OF EGYPT SHALL BE RUINED AND DESERT; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS; BECAUSE YOU SAY, ‘THE RIVERS ARE MINE, AND I MADE THEM.’

10 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, AND AGAINST ALL YOUR RIVERS, AND I WILL GIVE UP THE LAND OF EGYPT TO DESOLATION, AND THE SWORD, AND DESTRUCTION, FROM MAGDOL AND SYENE EVEN TO THE BORDERS OF THE ETHIOPIANS.

11 NO FOOT OF MAN SHALL PASS THROUGH IT, AND NO FOOT OF BEAST SHALL PASS THROUGH IT, AND IT SHALL NOT BE INHABITED FOR FORTY YEARS.

12 AND I WILL CAUSE HER LAND TO BE UTTERLY DESTROYED IN THE MIDST OF A LAND THAT IS DESOLATE, AND HER CITIES SHALL BE DESOLATE FORTY YEARS IN THE MIDST OF CITIES THAT ARE DESOLATE: AND I WILL DISPERSE EGYPT AMONG THE NATIONS, AND WILL UTTERLY SCATTER THEM INTO THE COUNTRIES.”

13 THUS SAITH JESUS; “AFTER FORTY YEARS I WILL GATHER THE EGYPTIANS FROM THE NATIONS AMONG WHOM THEY HAVE BEEN SCATTERED;

14 AND I WILL TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND WILL CAUSE THEM TO DWELL IN THE LAND OF PHATHORE, IN THE LAND WHERE THEY WERE TAKEN;

15 AND IT SHALL BE A BASE KINGDOM BEYOND ALL OTHER KINGDOMS; IT SHALL NOT ANY MORE BE EXALTED OVER THE NATIONS; AND I WILL MAKE THEM FEW IN NUMBER, THAT THEY MAY NOT BE GREAT AMONG THE NATIONS.

16 AND THEY SHALL NO MORE BE TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL A CONFIDENCE BRINGING INIQUITY TO REMEMBRANCE, WHEN THEY FOLLOW AFTER THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

Nebuchadnezzar to Conquer Egypt

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TWENTY-SEVENTH YEAR, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

18 “SON OF HUMANS, NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON CAUSED HIS ARMY TO SERVE A GREAT SERVICE AGAINST TYRE; EVERY HEAD WAS BALD, AND EVERY SHOULDER PEELED; YET THERE WAS NO REWARD TO HIM OR TO HIS ARMY SERVING AGAINST TYRE, NOR FOR THE SERVICE WITH WHICH THEY SERVED AGAINST IT.”

19 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “BEHOLD, I WILL GIVE TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND HE SHALL TAKE THE PLUNDER THEREOF, AND SEIZE THE SPOILS THEREOF; AND IT SHALL BE A REWARD FOR HIS ARMY.

20 IN RETURN FOR HIS SERVICE WITH WHICH HE SERVED AGAINST TYRE, I HAVE GIVEN HIM THE LAND OF EGYPT;” THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS:

21 “IN THAT DAY SHALL A HORN SPRING FORTH FOR ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND I WILL GIVE YOU AN OPEN MOUTH IN THE MIDST OF THEM; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 30

A Sad Day for Egypt

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY, AND SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; WOE, WOE THE DAY!

3 FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR, A DAY OF CLOUD; IT SHALL BE THE END OF THE NATIONS.

4 AND THE SWORD SHALL COME UPON THE EGYPTIANS, AND THERE SHALL BE TUMULT IN ETHIOPIA, AND IN EGYPT MEN SHALL FALL DOWN SLAIN TOGETHER, AND HER FOUNDATIONS SHALL FALL.

5 PERSIANS, AND CRETANS, AND LYDIANS, AND LIBYANS, AND ALL THE MIXED MULTITUDE, AND THEY OF THE CHILDREN OF MY COVENANT, SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD THEREIN.

6 AND THE SUPPORTS OF EGYPT SHALL FALL; AND THE PRIDE OF HER STRENGTH SHALL COME DOWN FROM MAGDOL TO SYENE: THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD IN IT,” SAITH JESUS.

7 “AND IT SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE IN THE MIDST OF DESOLATE COUNTRIES, AND THEIR CITIES SHALL BE DESOLATE IN THE MIDST OF DESOLATE CITIES:

8 AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I SHALL SEND FIRE UPON EGYPT, AND WHEN ALL THAT HELP HER SHALL BE BROKEN.

9 IN THAT DAY SHALL MESSENGERS GO FORTH HURRYING TO DESTROY ETHIOPIA UTTERLY, AND THERE SHALL BE TUMULT AMONG THEM IN THE DAY OF EGYPT: FOR, BEHOLD IT COMES.”

10 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “I WILL ALSO DESTROY THE MULTITUDE OF THE EGYPTIANS BY THE HAND OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON,

11 HIS HAND AND HIS PEOPLE'S; THEY ARE PLAGUES SENT FORTH FROM THE NATIONS TO DESTROY THE LAND: AND THEY ALL SHALL UNSHEATHE THEIR SWORDS AGAINST EGYPT, AND THE LAND SHALL BE FILLED WITH SLAIN.

12 AND I WILL MAKE THEIR RIVERS DESOLATE, AND WILL DESTROY THE LAND AND THE FULLNESS OF IT BY THE HANDS OF STRANGERS: I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN.”

13 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “I WILL ALSO DESTROY THE NOBLES FROM MEMPHIS, AND THE PRINCES OF MEMPHIS OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; AND THEY SHALL BE NO MORE.

14 AND I WILL DESTROY THE LAND OF PHATHORE, AND WILL SEND FIRE UPON TANIS, AND WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE ON DIOSPOLIS.
 15 AND I WILL POUR OUT MY WRATH UPON SAIS THE STRENGTH OF EGYPT, AND WILL DESTROY THE MULTITUDE OF MEMPHIS.
 16 AND I WILL SEND FIRE UPON EGYPT; AND SYENE SHALL BE SORELY TROUBLED; AND THERE SHALL BE A BREAKING IN DIOSPOLIS, AND WATERS SHALL BE POURED OUT.
 17 THE YOUTHS OF HELIOPOLIS AND BUBASTUM SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND THE WOMEN SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY.
 18 AND THE DAY SHALL BE DARKENED IN TAPHNAE, WHEN I HAVE BROKEN THERE THE SCEPTERS OF EGYPT: AND THE PRIDE OF HER STRENGTH SHALL PERISH THERE: AND A CLOUD SHALL COVER HER, AND HER DAUGHTERS SHALL BE TAKEN PRISONERS.
 19 AND I WILL EXECUTE JUDGMENT ON EGYPT; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

The Broken Arms of Pharaoh

20 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR, IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 21 “SON OF HUMANS, I HAVE BROKEN THE ARMS OF PHARAOH, KING OF EGYPT; AND, BEHOLD, IT HAS NOT BEEN BOUND UP TO BE HEALED, TO HAVE A PLASTER PUT UPON IT, OR TO BE STRENGTHENED TO LAY HOLD OF THE SWORD.”
 22 THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND I WILL BREAK HIS STRONG AND OUTSTRETCHED ARMS, AND WILL STRIKE DOWN HIS SWORD OUT OF HIS HAND.
 23 AND I WILL DISPERSE THE EGYPTIANS AMONG THE NATIONS, AND WILL UTTERLY SCATTER THEM AMONG THE COUNTRIES.
 24 AND I WILL STRENGTHEN THE ARMS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND PUT MY SWORD INTO HIS HAND: AND HE SHALL BRING IT UPON EGYPT, AND SHALL TAKE HER PLUNDER AND SEIZE HER SPOILS.
 25 YES, I WILL STRENGTHEN THE ARMS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND THE ARMS OF PHARAOH SHALL FAIL: AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE PUT MY SWORD INTO THE HANDS OF THE KING OF BABYLON, AND HE SHALL STRETCH IT OUT OVER THE LAND OF EGYPT.
 26 AND I WILL DISPERSE THE EGYPTIANS AMONG THE NATIONS, AND UTTERLY SCATTER THEM AMONG THE COUNTRIES; AND THEY ALL SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 31

Egypt Compared to Fallen Assyria

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR, IN THE THIRD MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 2 “SON OF HUMANS, SAY TO PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND TO HIS MULTITUDE; ‘TO WHOM HAVE YOU COMPARED YOURSELF IN YOUR ARROGANCE?
 3 BEHOLD, THE ASSYRIAN WAS A CYPRESS IN LEBANON, AND WAS FAIR IN SHOOTS, AND HIGH IN STATURE: HIS TOP REACHED TO THE MIDST OF THE CLOUDS.
 4 THE WATER NOURISHED HIM, THE DEPTH MADE HIM GROW TALL; SHE *(the water)* LED HER RIVERS ROUND ABOUT HIS PLANTS, AND SHE SENT FORTH HER STREAMS TO ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD.
 5 THEREFORE WAS HIS STATURE EXALTED ABOVE ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD, AND HIS BRANCHES SPREAD FAR BY THE HELP OF MUCH WATER.
 6 ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY MADE THEIR NESTS IN HIS BOUGHS, AND UNDER HIS BRANCHES ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD BRED; THE WHOLE MULTITUDE OF NATIONS DWELT UNDER HIS SHADOW.
 7 AND HE WAS FAIR IN HIS HEIGHT BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF HIS BRANCHES: FOR HIS ROOTS WERE AMIDST MUCH WATER.
 8 AND SUCH CYPRESSES AS THIS WERE IN THE PARADISE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND THERE WERE NO PINES LIKE HIS SHOOTS, AND THERE WERE NO FIRS LIKE HIS BRANCHES: NO TREE IN THE PARADISE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WAS LIKE HIM IN HIS BEAUTY,
 9 BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF HIS BRANCHES: AND THE TREES OF THEOS' *(The Alpha & Omega's)* PARADISE OF DELIGHT ENVIED HIM.”
 10 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; “BECAUSE YOU ARE GROWN GREAT, AND HAVE SET YOUR TOP IN THE MIDST OF THE CLOUDS, AND I SAW WHEN HE WAS EXALTED;
 11 THEREFORE I DELIVERED HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE PRINCE OF THE NATIONS *(King of Babylon)*, AND HE WORKED HIS DESTRUCTION.
 12 AND RAVAGING STRANGERS FROM THE NATIONS HAVE DESTROYED HIM, AND HAVE CAST HIM DOWN UPON THE MOUNTAINS: HIS BRANCHES FELL IN ALL THE VALLEYS, AND HIS BOUGHS WERE BROKEN IN EVERY FIELD OF THE LAND; AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE NATIONS ARE GONE DOWN FROM THEIR SHELTER, AND HAVE LAID HIM LOW.
 13 ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY HAVE SETTLED ON HIS FALLEN TRUNK, AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD CAME UPON HIS BOUGHS:
 14 IN ORDER THAT NONE OF THE TREES BY THE WATER SHOULD EXALT THEMSELVES BECAUSE OF THEIR SIZE: WHEREAS THEY SET THEIR TOP IN THE MIDST OF THE CLOUDS, YET THEY CONTINUED NOT IN THEIR HIGH STATE IN THEIR PLACE, ALL THAT DRANK WATER, ALL WERE CONSIGNED TO DEATH, TO THE DEPTH OF THE EARTH, IN THE MIDST OF THE CHILDREN OF MEN, WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.”
 15 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “IN THE DAY WHEREIN HE WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE, THE DEEP MOURNED

FOR HIM: AND I STAYED HER FLOODS, AND RESTRAINED HER ABUNDANCE OF WATER: AND LEBANON SADDENED FOR HIM, ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD FAINTED FOR HIM.

16 AT THE SOUND OF HIS FALL THE NATIONS QUAKED, WHEN I BROUGHT HIM DOWN TO THE GRAVE WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT: AND ALL THE TREES OF DELIGHT COMFORTED HIM IN THE HEART, AND THE CHOICE OF PLANTS OF LEBANON, ALL THAT DRINK WATER.

17 FOR THEY WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE WITH HIM AMONG THE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD; AND HIS SEED, EVEN THEY THAT DWELT UNDER HIS SHADOW, PERISHED IN THE MIDST OF THEIR LIFE.

18 TO WHOM ARE YOU COMPARED? DESCEND, AND BE YOU DEBASED WITH THE TREES OF PARADISE TO THE DEPTH OF THE EARTH: YOU SHALL LIE IN THE MIDST OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED WITH THEM THAT ARE SLAIN BY THE SWORD.

THUS SHALL PHARAOH BE, AND THE MULTITUDE OF HIS HOST;” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 32 (Assad to invade Egypt. Dan.11:42)

A Warning for Pharaoh

1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE ELEVENTH YEAR, IN THE TWELFTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, TAKE UP A LAMENTATION FOR PHARAOH KING OF EGYPT, AND SAY TO HIM, ‘YOU ARE BECOME LIKE A LION OF THE NATIONS, AND AS A SERPENT THAT IS IN THE SEA: AND YOU DID MAKE ASSAULTS WITH YOUR RIVERS, AND DID DISTURB THE WATER WITH YOUR FEET, AND DID TRAMPLE YOUR RIVERS.’”

3 THUS SAITH JESUS; “I WILL ALSO CAST OVER YOU THE NETS OF MANY NATIONS, AND WILL BRING YOU UP WITH MY HOOK:

4 AND I WILL STRETCH YOU UPON THE EARTH: THE FIELDS SHALL BE COVERED WITH YOU, AND I WILL CAUSE ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY TO SETTLE UPON YOU, AND I WILL FILL WITH YOU ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH.

5 AND I WILL CAST YOUR FLESH UPON THE MOUNTAINS, AND WILL SATURATE THEM WITH YOUR BLOOD.

6 AND THE LAND SHALL BE DRENCHED WITH YOUR FECES/MANURE, BECAUSE OF YOUR MULTITUDE UPON THE MOUNTAINS: I WILL FILL THE VALLEYS WITH YOU.

7 AND I WILL VEIL THE SKIES WHEN YOU ARE EXTINGUISHED, AND WILL DARKEN THE STARS THEREOF; I WILL COVER THE SUN WITH A CLOUD, AND THE MOON SHALL NOT SHINE WITH BRIGHTNESS. (Matt.24:29

Joel 2-3)

8 ALL THE BODIES THAT GIVE LIGHT IN THE SKY, SHALL BE DARKENED OVER YOU, AND I WILL BRING DARKNESS UPON THE EARTH,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

9 “AND I WILL PROVOKE TO ANGER THE HEART OF MANY PEOPLE, WHEN I SHALL LEAD YOU CAPTIVE AMONG THE NATIONS, TO A LAND WHICH YOU HAVE NOT KNOWN.

10 AND MANY NATIONS SHALL MOURN OVER YOU, AND THEIR KINGS SHALL BE UTTERLY AMAZED, WHEN MY SWORD FLIES IN THEIR FACES, AS THEY WAIT FOR THEIR OWN FALL FROM THE DAY OF YOUR FALL.”

11 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “THE SWORD OF THE KING OF BABYLON/SYRIA SHALL COME UPON YOU,

12 WITH THE SWORDS OF MIGHTY MEN; AND I WILL CAST DOWN YOUR STRENGTH: THEY ARE ALL DESTROYING ONES FROM THE NATIONS, AND THEY SHALL DESTROY THE PRIDE OF EGYPT, AND ALL HER STRENGTH SHALL BE CRUSHED.

13 AND I WILL DESTROY ALL HER CATTLE FROM BESIDE THE GREAT WATER; AND THE FOOT OF MAN SHALL NOT TROUBLE IT ANY MORE, AND THE STEP OF CATTLE SHALL NO MORE TRAMPLE IT.

14 THUS SHALL THEIR WATERS THEN BE AT REST, AND THEIR RIVERS SHALL FLOW LIKE OIL,” SAITH JESUS,

15 “WHEN I SHALL GIVE UP EGYPT TO DESTRUCTION, AND THE LAND SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE WITH THE FULLNESS THEREOF; WHEN I SHALL SCATTER ALL THAT DWELL IN IT, AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.

16 THERE IS A LAMENTATION, AND YOU SHALL UTTER IT; AND THE DAUGHTERS OF THE NATIONS SHALL UTTER IT, EVEN FOR EGYPT, AND THEY SHALL MOURN FOR IT OVER ALL THE STRENGTH THEREOF,” SAITH

THE LORD JESUS.

Egypt Falls into the Pit

17 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TWELFTH YEAR, IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

18 “SON OF HUMANS, LAMENT OVER THE STRENGTH OF EGYPT, FOR THE NATIONS SHALL BRING DOWN HER DAUGHTERS DEAD TO THE DEPTH OF THE EARTH, TO THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.

20 THEY SHALL FALL WITH HIM IN THE MIDST OF THEM THAT ARE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, AND ALL HIS STRENGTH SHALL PERISH: THE MIGHTY ONES ALSO SHALL SAY TO YOU,

21 ‘BE YOU IN THE DEPTH OF THE PIT: TO WHOM ARE YOU SUPERIOR? YES, GO DOWN, AND LIE WITH THE UNCIRCUMCISED, IN THE MIDST OF THEM THAT ARE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD.’

22 THERE ARE ASSYRIA AND ALL HIS COMPANY: ALL HIS SLAIN HAVE BEEN LAID THERE:

23 AND THEIR BURIAL IS IN THE DEPTH OF THE PIT, AND HIS COMPANY ARE SET AROUND ABOUT HIS TOMB: ALL THE SLAIN THAT FELL BY THE SWORD, WHO HAD CAUSED THE FEAR OF THEM TO BE UPON THE LAND OF THE LIVING.

24-25 THERE IS ELAM AND ALL HIS HOST ROUND ABOUT HIS TOMB: ALL THE SLAIN THAT FELL BY THE SWORD, AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED THAT GO DOWN TO THE DEEP OF THE EARTH, WHO CAUSED THEIR FEAR TO BE UPON THE LAND OF THE LIVING: AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED THEIR PUNISHMENT WITH THEM

THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT, IN THE MIDST OF THE SLAIN.

26 THERE WERE LAID MOSOCH/MESHECH, AND THOBEL/TUBAL, AND ALL HIS STRENGTH ROUND ABOUT HIS TOMB: ALL HIS SLAIN MEN, ALL THE UNCIRCUMCISED, SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, WHO CAUSED THEIR FEAR TO BE IN THE LAND OF THE LIVING.

27 AND THEY ARE LAID WITH THE GIANTS THAT FELL OF OLD, WHO WENT DOWN TO THE GRAVE WITH THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR: AND THEY LAID THEIR SWORDS UNDER THEIR HEADS, BUT THEIR INIQUITIES WERE UPON THEIR BONES, BECAUSE THEY TERRIFIED ALL MEN DURING THEIR LIFE.

28 AND YOU SHALL LIE IN THE MIDST OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED, WITH THEM THAT HAVE BEEN SLAIN BY THE SWORD.

29 THERE ARE LAID THE PRINCES OF ASSUR/ASSYRIA, WHO YIELDED THEIR STRENGTH TO A WOUND OF THE SWORD: THESE ARE LAID WITH THE SLAIN, WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.

30 THERE ARE THE PRINCES OF THE NORTH, EVEN ALL THE CAPTAINS OF ASSUR/ASSYRIAN, WHO GO DOWN SLAIN TO THE GRAVE: THEY LIE UNCIRCUMCISED AMONG THE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD TOGETHER WITH THEIR TERROR AND THEIR STRENGTH, AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED THEIR PUNISHMENT WITH THEM THAT GO DOWN TO THE PIT.

31 KING PHARAOH SHALL SEE THEM, AND SHALL BE COMFORTED OVER ALL THEIR FORCE," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

32 "FOR I HAVE CAUSED HIS FEAR TO BE UPON THE LAND OF THE LIVING YET HE SHALL LIE IN THE MIDST OF THE UNCIRCUMCISED WITH THEM THAT ARE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, EVEN PHARAOH, AND ALL HIS MULTITUDE WITH HIM," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 33

Ezekiel as Jesrael's Watchman

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 "SON OF HUMANS, SPEAK TO THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'ON WHATSOEVER LAND I SHALL BRING A SWORD, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND TAKE ONE MAN OF THEM, AND SET HIM FOR THEIR WATCHMAN:

3 AND HE SHALL SEE THE SWORD COMING UPON THE LAND, AND BLOW THE TRUMPET, AND SOUND AN ALARM TO THE PEOPLE;

4 AND HE THAT HEARS THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET SHALL HEAR INDEED, AND YET NOT TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND THE SWORD SHALL COME UPON HIM, AND OVERTAKE HIM, HIS BLOOD SHALL BE UPON HIS OWN HEAD.

5 BECAUSE HE HEARD THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET, AND TOOK NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, HIS BLOOD SHALL BE UPON HIM: BUT THE OTHER, BECAUSE HE TOOK CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, HAS DELIVERED HIS SOUL.

6 BUT IF THE WATCHMAN SEES THE SWORD COMING, AND DOES NOT SOUND THE TRUMPET, AND THE PEOPLE DO NOT WATCH; AND THE SWORD COMES, AND TAKES A SOUL FROM AMONG THEM, THAT SOUL IS TAKEN BECAUSE OF ITS INIQUITY; BUT THE BLOOD THEREOF WILL I REQUIRE AT THE WATCHMAN'S HAND.'

7 AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, I HAVE SET YOU AS A WATCHMAN TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL HEAR A WORD FROM MY MOUTH.

8 WHEN I SAY TO THE SINNER, 'YOU SHALL SURELY DIE;' IF YOU SPEAK NOT TO WARN THE WICKED FROM HIS WAY, THE WICKED HIMSELF SHALL DIE IN HIS INIQUITY; BUT HIS BLOOD WILL I REQUIRE AT YOUR HAND.

9 BUT IF YOU FOREWARN THE WICKED OF HIS WAY TO TURN FROM IT, AND HE TURN NOT FROM HIS WAY, HE SHALL DIE IN HIS UNGODLINESS; BUT YOU HAVE DELIVERED YOUR OWN SOUL.

The Watchman's Message

10 AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL; 'THUS HAVE YOU SPOKEN, SAYING, "OUR ERRORS, AND OUR INIQUITIES WEIGH UPON US, AND WE MELT AWAY IN THEM, AND HOW THEN SHALL WE LIVE?"'

11 SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; AS I LIVE, I DESIRE NOT THE DEATH OF THE UNGODLY, AS THAT THE UNGODLY SHOULD TURN FROM HIS WAY AND LIVE: TURN YOU HEARTILY FROM YOUR WAY; FOR WHY WILL YOU DIE, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL?' (Ezek. 18:23-32)

12 SAY TO THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE, 'THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL NOT DELIVER HIM, IN THE DAY WHEREIN HE ERRS: AND THE INIQUITY OF THE UNGODLY SHALL NOT HARM HIM, IN THE DAY WHEREIN HE TURNS FROM HIS INIQUITY, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS ERRING SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO DELIVER HIMSELF.'

13 WHEN I SAY TO THE RIGHTEOUS, 'YOU SHALL LIVE;' AND HE TRUSTS IN HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND SHALL COMMIT INIQUITY, NONE OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE REMEMBERED; IN HIS UNRIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH HE HAS WORKED, IN IT SHALL HE DIE.

14 AND WHEN I SAY TO THE UNGODLY, 'YOU SHALL SURELY DIE;' AND HE SHALL TURN FROM HIS SIN, AND DO RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUSTICE,

15 AND RETURN THE COLLATERAL, AND REPAY THAT WHICH HE HAS ROBBED, AND WALK IN THE ORDINANCES OF LIFE, SO AS TO DO NO WRONG; HE SHALL SURELY LIVE, AND SHALL NOT DIE.

16 NONE OF HIS SINS WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED SHALL BE REMEMBERED: BECAUSE HE HAS WORKED JUSTICE AND RIGHTEOUSNESS; BY THEM SHALL HE LIVE.

17 YET THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE WILL SAY, 'THE WAY OF JESUS IS NOT STRAIGHT': WHEREAS THIS

THEIR WAY IS NOT STRAIGHT.

18 WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS TURNS AWAY FROM HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND SHALL COMMIT INIQUITIES, THEN SHALL HE DIE IN THEM.

19 AND WHEN THE SINNER TURNS FROM HIS INIQUITY, AND SHALL DO JUDGMENT AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, HE SHALL LIVE BY THEM.

20 AND THIS IS THAT WHICH YOU SAID, ‘THE WAY OF JESUS IS NOT STRAIGHT.’ I WILL JUDGE YOU, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, EVERY ONE FOR HIS WAYS.”

Explanation of Jerusalem's Fall

21 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF OUR CAPTIVITY, IN THE TWELFTH MONTH, ON THE FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH, THAT ONE THAT HAD ESCAPED FROM JERUSALEM CAME TO ME, SAYING, “THE CITY IS TAKEN!”

22 NOW THE HAND OF JESUS HAD COME UPON ME IN THE EVENING, BEFORE HE CAME; AND HE OPENED MY MOUTH, WHEN HE CAME TO ME IN THE MORNING: AND MY MOUTH WAS OPEN, IT WAS NO LONGER KEPT CLOSED.

23 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

24 “SON OF HUMANS, THEY THAT INHABIT THE DESOLATE PLACES ON THE LAND OF JESRAEL SAY, ‘ABRAM WAS ONE, AND HE POSSESSED THE LAND: AND WE ARE MORE NUMEROUS; TO US THE LAND IS GIVEN FOR A POSSESSION.’

27 THEREFORE SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, AS I LIVE, SURELY THEY THAT ARE IN THE DESOLATE PLACES SHALL FALL BY SWORDS AND THEY THAT ARE IN THE OPEN PLAIN SHALL BE GIVEN FOR FOOD TO THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND THEM THAT ARE IN THE FORTIFIED CITIES AND THEM THAT ARE IN THE CAVES I WILL SLAY WITH PESTILENCE.

28 AND I WILL MAKE THE LAND DESERT, AND THE PRIDE OF HER STRENGTH SHALL PERISH; AND THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE BECAUSE OF NO MAN PASSING THROUGH.

29 AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS; AND I WILL MAKE THEIR LAND DESERT, AND IT SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE BECAUSE OF ALL THEIR ABOMINATIONS WHICH THEY HAVE WORKED.’

30 AND AS FOR YOU, SON OF HUMANS, THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE ARE THEY THAT SPEAK CONCERNING YOU BY THE WALLS, AND IN THE PORCHES OF THE HOUSES, AND THEY TALK ONE TO ANOTHER, SAYING, ‘LET US COME TOGETHER, AND LET US HEAR THE WORDS THAT PROCEED FROM JESUS.’

31 THEY APPROACH YOU AS A PEOPLE COMES TOGETHER, AND SIT BEFORE YOU, AND HEAR YOUR WORDS, BUT THEY WILL NOT DO THEM: FOR THERE IS FALSEHOOD IN THEIR MOUTH, AND THEIR HEART GOES AFTER THEIR POLLUTIONS.

32 AND YOU ARE TO THEM AS A SOUND OF A SWEET, WELL-TUNED PSALTERY, AND THEY WILL HEAR YOUR WORDS, BUT THEY WILL NOT DO THEM.

33 BUT WHENEVER IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THEY WILL SAY, ‘BEHOLD, IT IS COME’: AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT THERE WAS A PROPHET IN THE MIDST OF THEM.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 34

The Shepherds of Jesrael

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 “SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY AGAINST THE SHEPHERDS OF JESRAEL, PROPHECY, AND SAY TO THE SHEPHERDS, ‘THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; O SHEPHERDS OF JESRAEL, DO SHEPHERDS FEED THEMSELVES? DO NOT THE SHEPHERDS FEED THE SHEEP?

3 BEHOLD, YOU FEED ON THE MILK, AND CLOTHE YOURSELVES WITH THE WOOL, AND SLAY THE FAT: BUT YOU FEED NOT MY SHEEP.

4 THE WEAK ONE YOU HAVE NOT STRENGTHENED, AND THE SICK YOU HAVE NOT CHERISHED, AND THE BRUISED YOU HAVE NOT BOUND UP, AND THE STRAY ONE YOU HAVE NOT TURNED BACK, AND THE LOST YOU HAVE NOT SOUGHT; AND THE STRONG YOU HAVE WEARIED WITH LABOUR.

5 AND MY SHEEP WERE SCATTERED, BECAUSE THERE WERE NO SHEPHERDS: AND THEY BECAME MEAT TO ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD.

6 AND MY SHEEP WERE SCATTERED ON EVERY MOUNTAIN, AND ON EVERY HIGH HILL: YES, THEY WERE SCATTERED ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND THERE WAS NONE TO SEEK THEM OUT, NOR TO BRING THEM BACK.”

7 THEREFORE, YOU SHEPHERDS, HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS.

8 “AS I LIVE,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS, “SURELY BECAUSE MY SHEEP BECAME A PREY, AND MY SHEEP BECAME MEAT TO ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, BECAUSE THERE WERE NO SHEPHERDS, AND THE SHEPHERDS SOUGHT NOT OUT MY SHEEP, AND THE SHEPHERDS FED THEMSELVES, BUT FED NOT MY SHEEP.”

9 FOR THIS CAUSE, O SHEPHERDS,

10 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, “BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST THE SHEPHERDS; AND I WILL REQUIRE MY SHEEP AT THEIR HANDS, AND WILL TURN THEM BACK THAT THEY SHALL NOT FEED MY SHEEP, AND THE SHEPHERDS SHALL NO LONGER FEED THEM; AND I WILL DELIVER MY SHEEP OUT OF THEIR MOUTH, AND THEY SHALL NO LONGER BE MEAT FOR THEM.”

The Good Shepherd

11 FOR THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, “BEHOLD, I WILL SEEK OUT MY SHEEP, AND WILL VISIT THEM.

12 AS THE SHEPHERD SEEKS HIS FLOCK, IN THE DAY WHEN THERE IS DARKNESS AND CLOUD, IN THE MIDST OF THE SHEEP THAT ARE SEPARATED: SO WILL I SEEK OUT MY SHEEP, AND WILL BRING THEM BACK

FROM EVERY PLACE WHERE THEY WERE SCATTERED IN THE DAY OF CLOUD AND DARKNESS.

13 AND I WILL BRING THEM OUT FROM THE GENTILES, AND WILL GATHER THEM FROM THE COUNTRIES, AND WILL BRING THEM INTO THEIR OWN LAND, AND WILL FEED THEM UPON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, AND IN THE VALLEYS, AND IN EVERY INHABITED PLACE OF THE LAND.

14 I WILL FEED THEM IN A GOOD PASTURE, ON A HIGH MOUNTAIN OF JESRAEL: AND THEIR FOLDS SHALL BE THERE, AND THEY SHALL LIE DOWN, AND THERE SHALL THEY REST IN PERFECT PROSPERITY, AND THEY SHALL FEED IN A FAT PASTURE ON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL.

15 I WILL FEED MY SHEEP, AND I WILL CAUSE THEM TO REST; AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS":
THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

16 "I WILL SEEK THAT WHICH IS LOST, AND I WILL RECOVER THE STRAY ONE, AND WILL BIND UP THAT WHICH WAS BROKEN, AND WILL STRENGTHEN THE FAINTING, AND WILL GUARD THE STRONG, AND WILL FEED THEM WITH JUDGMENT.

17 AND AS FOR YOU, YOU SHEEP," THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, "BEHOLD, I WILL DISTINGUISH BETWEEN SHEEP AND SHEEP, BETWEEN RAMS AND MALE GOATS.

18 AND IS IT NOT ENOUGH FOR YOU THAT YOU FED ON THE GOOD PASTURE, THAT YOU TRAMPLED WITH YOUR FEET THE REMNANT OF YOUR PASTURE? AND THAT YOU DRANK THE STANDING WATER, THAT YOU DISTURBED THE RESIDUE WITH YOUR FEET?

19 SO MY SHEEP FED ON THAT WHICH YOU HAD TRAMPLED WITH YOUR FEET; AND THEY DRANK THE WATER THAT HAD BEEN DISTURBED BY YOUR FEET."

20 THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "BEHOLD, I WILL SEPARATE BETWEEN THE STRONG SHEEP AND THE WEAK SHEEP.

21 YOU DID THRUST WITH YOUR SIDES AND SHOULDERS, AND PUSHED WITH YOUR HORNS, AND YOU CRUELY TREATED ALL THE SICK.

22 THEREFORE I WILL SAVE MY SHEEP, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE ANY MORE FOR A PREY; AND WILL JUDGE BETWEEN RAM AND RAM.

23 AND I WILL RAISE UP ONE SHEPHERD OVER THEM, AND HE SHALL TEND THEM, EVEN MY SERVANT DAVID, AND HE SHALL BE THEIR SHEPHERD;

24 AND I JESUS WILL BE TO THEM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DAVID A PRINCE IN THE MIDST OF THEM; I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN IT. (*Ezek. 37:24, Rev. 20:13*)

Jesus's Covenant of Peace

25 AND I WILL MAKE WITH DAVID A COVENANT OF PEACE AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY EVIL BEASTS FROM OFF THE LAND; AND THEY SHALL DWELL IN THE DESERT, AND SLEEP IN THE FORESTS. (*Ezek. 37:24-26*)

26 AND I WILL SETTLE THEM ROUND ABOUT MY MOUNTAIN; AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE RAIN, THE RAIN OF BLESSING.

27 AND THE TREES THAT ARE IN THE FIELD SHALL YIELD THEIR FRUIT, AND THE EARTH SHALL YIELD HER STRENGTH, AND THEY SHALL DWELL IN THE CONFIDENCE OF PEACE ON THEIR LAND, AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE BROKEN THEIR YOKE; AND I WILL DELIVER THEM OUT OF THE HAND OF THOSE THAT ENSLAVED THEM.

28 AND THEY SHALL NO MORE BE A SPOIL TO THE NATIONS, AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE LAND SHALL NO MORE AT ALL DEVOUR THEM; AND THEY SHALL DWELL SAFELY, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO MAKE THEM AFRAID.

29 AND I WILL RAISE UP FOR THEM A PLANT OF PEACE, AND THEY SHALL NO MORE PERISH WITH HUNGER UPON THE LAND, AND THEY SHALL NO MORE BEAR THE REPROACH OF THE NATIONS.

30 AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY MY PEOPLE. O HOUSE OF JESRAEL," SAITH THE LORD JESUS,

31 "YOU ARE MY SHEEP, EVEN THE SHEEP OF MY FLOCK, AND I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 35

A Message for Edom

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,

2 "SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST MOUNT SEIR, AND PROPHECY AGAINST IT,

3 AND SAY TO IT, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, O MOUNT SEIR, AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND AGAINST YOU, AND WILL MAKE YOU A WASTE, AND YOU SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE.

4 AND I WILL CAUSE DESOLATION IN YOUR CITIES, AND YOU SHALL BE DESOLATE, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.'

5 BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN A LONG TERM ENEMY, AND HAVE LAID WAIT CRAFTILY FOR THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, WITH THE HAND OF ENEMIES WITH A SWORD, IN THE TIME OF INJUSTICE, AT THE LAST:

6 THEREFORE, AS I LIVE," SAITH THE LORD JESUS, "TRULY YOU HAVE SINNED EVEN TO BLOOD, THEREFORE BLOOD SHALL PURSUE YOU.

7 AND I WILL MAKE MOUNT SEIR A WASTE, AND DESOLATE, AND I WILL DESTROY FROM OFF IT MEN AND CATTLE:

8 AND I WILL FILL YOUR HILLS AND YOUR VALLEYS WITH SLAIN MEN, AND IN ALL YOUR PLAINS THERE SHALL FALL IN YOU MEN SLAIN WITH THE SWORD.

9 I WILL MAKE YOU A LONG TERM DESOLATION, AND YOUR CITIES SHALL NOT BE INHABITED ANY MORE: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.
 10 BECAUSE YOU SAID, 'THE TWO NATIONS AND THE TWO COUNTRIES SHALL BE MINE, AND I SHALL INHERIT THEM;' WHEREAS JESUS IS THERE:
 11 THEREFORE, AS I LIVE," SAITH JESUS, "I WILL EVEN DEAL WITH YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR ENMITY, AND I WILL BE MADE KNOWN TO YOU WHEN I SHALL JUDGE YOU:
 12 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS. I HAVE HEARD THE VOICE OF YOUR BLASPHEMIES, WHEREAS YOU HAVE SAID, 'THE DESERT MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL ARE GIVEN TO US FOR FOOD;'
 13 AND YOU HAVE SPOKEN SWELLING WORDS AGAINST ME WITH YOUR MOUTH: I HAVE HEARD THEM."
 14 THUS SAITH JESUS; "HEN ALL THE EARTH IS REJOICING, I WILL MAKE YOU DESERT.
 15 YOU SHALL BE DESERT, O MOUNT SEIR, AND ALL EDOM; AND IT SHALL BE UTTERLY CONSUMED: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 36

Restoration for Jesrael

1 "AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY TO THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, AND SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, 'HEAR YOU THE WORD OF JESUS:
 2 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; BECAUSE THE ENEMY HAS SAID AGAINST YOU, "AHA, THE OLD WASTE PLACES ARE BECOME A POSSESSION FOR US":
 3 THEREFORE PROPHECY, AND SAY, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN DISHONoured, AND HATED BY THOSE ROUND ABOUT YOU, THAT YOU MIGHT BE A POSSESSION TO THE REMAINDER OF THE NATIONS, AND YOU BECAME A BY-WORD, AND A REPROACH TO THE NATIONS:
 4 THEREFORE, YOU MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS; THUS SAITH JESUS TO THE MOUNTAINS, AND TO THE HILLS, AND TO THE STREAMS, AND TO THE VALLEYS, AND TO THE PLACES THAT HAVE BEEN MADE DESOLATE AND DESTROYED, AND TO THE CITIES THAT HAVE BEEN DESERTED, AND HAVE BECOME A SPOIL AND A TRAMPLING TO THE NATIONS THAT WERE LEFT ROUND ABOUT;
 5 THEREFORE, THUS SAITH JESUS; TRULY IN THE FIRE OF MY WRATH HAVE I SPOKEN AGAINST THE REST OF THE NATIONS, AND AGAINST ALL EDOM, BECAUSE THEY HAVE APPROPRIATED MY LAND TO THEMSELVES FOR A POSSESSION WITH JOY, DISREGARDING THE LIVES OF THE INHABITANTS, TO DESTROY IT BY PLUNDER':
 6 THEREFORE PROPHECY CONCERNING THE LAND OF JESRAEL, AND SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS, AND TO THE HILLS, AND TO THE VALLEYS, AND TO THE FORESTS, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I HAVE SPOKEN IN MY JEALOUSY AND IN MY WRATH, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BORNE THE REPROACHES OF THE HEATHEN:
 7 THEREFORE I WILL LIFT UP MY HAND AGAINST THE NATIONS THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT YOU; THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR REPROACH.
 8 BUT YOUR GRAPES AND YOUR FRUITS, O MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, SHALL MY PEOPLE EAT; FOR THEY ARE HOPING TO COME.
 9 FOR, BEHOLD, I AM TOWARD YOU, AND I WILL HAVE RESPECT TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE TILLED AND SOWN:
 10 AND I WILL MULTIPLY PEOPLE UPON YOU, EVEN ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL TO THE END: AND THE CITIES SHALL BE INHABITED, AND THE DESOLATE LAND SHALL BE BUILT UPON.
 11 AND I WILL MULTIPLY PEOPLE AND CATTLE UPON YOU; AND I WILL CAUSE YOU TO DWELL AS AT THE BEGINNING, AND WILL TREAT YOU WELL, AS IN YOUR FORMER TIMES: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.
 12 AND I WILL INCREASE PEOPLE UPON YOU, EVEN MY PEOPLE JESRAEL; AND THEY SHALL INHERIT YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE TO THEM FOR A POSSESSION; AND YOU SHALL NO MORE BE BEREAVED OF THEM.'"
 13 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS: "BECAUSE THEY SAID TO YOU, 'YOU DEVOUR PEOPLE, AND HAVE BEEN BEREAVED OF YOUR NATION';
 14 THEREFORE YOU SHALL NO MORE DEVOUR PEOPLE, AND YOU SHALL NO MORE BEREAVE YOUR NATION," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
 15 "AND THERE SHALL NO MORE BE HEARD AGAINST YOU THE REPROACH OF THE NATIONS, AND YOU SHALL NO MORE BEAR THE INSULTS OF THE PEOPLES," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
 16 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 17 "SON OF HUMANS, THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL DWELT UPON THEIR LAND, AND DEFILED IT BY THEIR WAY, AND WITH THEIR IDOLS, AND WITH THEIR UNCLEANNESS; AND THEIR WAY WAS BEFORE ME LIKE THE UNCLEANNESS OF A REMOVED WOMAN.
 18 SO I Poured OUT MY WRATH UPON THEM:
 19 AND I DISPERSED THEM AMONG THE NATIONS, AND UTTERLY SCATTERED THEM THROUGH THE COUNTRIES: I JUDGED THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR WAY AND ACCORDING TO THEIR SIN.
 20 AND THEY WENT IN AMONG THE NATIONS, AMONG WHICH THEY WENT, AND THEY PROFANED MY HOLY NAME, WHILE IT WAS SAID OF THEM, 'THESE ARE THE PEOPLE OF JESUS, AND THEY CAME FORTH OUT OF HIS LAND.'
 21 BUT I SPARED THEM FOR THE SAKE OF MY HOLY NAME, WHICH THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL PROFANED AMONG THE NATIONS, AMONG WHOM THEY WENT.
 22 THEREFORE SAY TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; I DO NOT THIS, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, FOR YOUR SAKE, BUT BECAUSE OF MY HOLY NAME, WHICH YOU HAVE PROFANED AMONG THE NATIONS,

AMONG WHOM YOU WENT.

23 AND I WILL SANCTIFY MY GREAT NAME, WHICH WAS PROFANED AMONG THE NATIONS, WHICH YOU PROFANED IN THE MIDST OF THEM; AND THE NATIONS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I AM SANCTIFIED AMONG YOU BEFORE THEIR EYES.

24 AND I WILL TAKE YOU OUT FROM THE NATIONS, AND WILL GATHER YOU OUT OF ALL THE LANDS, AND WILL BRING YOU INTO YOUR OWN LAND:

25 AND I WILL SPRINKLE CLEAN WATER UPON YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE CLEANSED FROM ALL YOUR UNCLEANNESS, AND FROM ALL YOUR IDOLS, AND I WILL CLEANSE YOU.

26 AND I WILL GIVE YOU A NEW HEART, AND WILL PUT A NEW SPIRIT IN YOU: AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE HEART OF STONE OUT OF YOUR FLESH, AND WILL GIVE YOU A HEART OF FLESH.

27 AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT IN YOU, AND WILL CAUSE YOU TO WALK IN MY ORDINANCES, AND TO KEEP MY JUDGMENTS, AND DO THEM.

28 AND YOU SHALL DWELL UPON THE LAND WHICH I GAVE TO YOUR FOREFATHERS; AND YOU SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE TO YOU A THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

29 AND I WILL SAVE YOU FROM ALL YOUR UNCLEANNESS: AND I WILL CALL FOR THE GRAIN, AND MULTIPLY IT, AND WILL NOT BRING FAMINE UPON YOU.

30 AND I WILL MULTIPLY THE FRUIT OF THE TREES, AND THE PRODUCE OF THE FIELD, THAT YOU MAY NOT BEAR THE REPROACH OF FAMINE AMONG THE NATIONS.

31 AND YOU SHALL REMEMBER YOUR EVIL WAYS AND YOUR PRACTICES THAT WERE NOT GOOD, AND YOU SHALL BE HATEFUL IN YOUR OWN SIGHT FOR YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS AND FOR YOUR ABOMINATIONS.”

32 “NOT FOR YOUR SAKE DO I THIS,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS, “AS IT IS KNOWN TO YOU: BE YOU ASHAMED AND HUMILIATED FOR YOUR WAYS, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL.”

33 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “IN THE DAY WHEREIN I SHALL CLEANSE YOU FROM ALL YOUR INIQUITIES I WILL ALSO CAUSE THE CITIES TO BE INHABITED, AND THE WASTE PLACES SHALL BE BUILT UPON:

34 AND THE DESOLATE LAND SHALL BE CULTIVATED, WHEREAS IT WAS DESOLATE IN THE EYES OF EVERY ONE THAT PASSED BY.

35 AND THEY SHALL SAY, ‘THAT DESOLATE LAND IS BECOME LIKE A GARDEN OF DELIGHT; AND THE WASTE AND DESOLATE AND RUINED CITIES ARE INHABITED.’

36 AND THE NATIONS, AS MANY AS SHALL HAVE BEEN LEFT ROUND ABOUT YOU, SHALL KNOW THAT I JESUS HAVE BUILT THE RUINED CITIES AND PLANTED THE WASTE LANDS: I JESUS HAVE SPOKEN, AND WILL DO IT.”

37 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “YET FOR THIS WILL I BE SOUGHT BY THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, TO ESTABLISH THEM; I WILL MULTIPLY THEM EVEN MEN AS SHEEP;

38 AS HOLY SHEEP, AS THE SHEEP OF JERUSALEM IN HER FIESTAS; THUS SHALL THE DESERT CITIES BE FULL OF FLOCKS OF MEN: AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 37

Prophecy of the Valley of Dry Bones: Israeli Restoration

(The primary fulfillment of this prophecy will come when JESUS eventually reunites all 12 tribes of Israel including the USA, the British Commonwealth & Judah that we know as "Israel" today. Some of the restoration will occur at the 1st Resurrection, then JESUS' Return, then more at the 2nd Resurrection & ultimately in the new Earth. The restoration of Judah/Israel in 1948-1967 was only a beginning & foreshadowing of the ultimate fulfillment.)

(To read more about the topic of the general resurrections, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/bodilyresurrection.html>*)*

1 AND THE HAND OF JESUS CAME UPON ME, AND JESUS BROUGHT ME FORTH BY THE SPIRIT, AND SET ME IN THE MIDST OF THE PLAIN, AND IT WAS FULL OF HUMAN BONES.

2 AND HE LED ME ROUND ABOUT THEM EVERY WAY: AND, BEHOLD, THERE WERE VERY MANY ON THE FACE OF THE PLAIN, VERY DRY.

3 AND HE SAID TO ME, “SON OF HUMANS, WILL THESE BONES LIVE?”

AND I SAID, “O LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, YOU KNOW THIS.”

4 AND HE SAID TO ME, “PROPHECY UPON THESE BONES, AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘YOU DRY BONES, HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS.

5 THUS SAITH JESUS TO THESE BONES; “BEHOLD, I WILL BRING UPON YOU THE BREATH OF LIFE:

6 AND I WILL LAY SINEWS UPON YOU, AND WILL BRING UP FLESH UPON YOU, AND WILL SPREAD SKIN UPON YOU, AND WILL PUT MY SPIRIT INTO YOU, AND YOU SHALL LIVE; AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.””

7 SO I PROPHESED AS JESUS COMMANDED ME: AND IT CAME TO PASS WHILE I WAS PROPHESYING, THAT, BEHOLD, THERE WAS A SHAKING, AND THE BONES APPROACHED EACH ONE TO HIS JOINT.

8 AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, SINEWS AND FLESH GREW UPON THEM, AND SKIN CAME UPON THEM ABOVE: BUT THERE WAS NOT BREATH IN THEM.

9 AND HE SAID TO ME, “PROPHECY TO THE WIND, PROPHECY, SON OF HUMANS, AND SAY TO THE WIND, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; COME FROM THE FOUR WINDS, AND BREATHE UPON THESE DEAD MEN, AND LET THEM LIVE.”

10 SO I PROPHESED AS HE COMMANDED ME, AND THE BREATH ENTERED INTO THEM, AND THEY LIVED, AND STOOD UPON THEIR FEET, A VERY GREAT CONGREGATION!

11 AND JESUS SPOKE TO ME, SAYING, "SON OF HUMANS, THESE BONES ARE THE WHOLE HOUSE OF JESRAEL: AND THEY SAY, 'OUR BONES ARE BECOME DRY, OUR HOPE HAS PERISHED, WE ARE CUT-OFF/CAST-OUT.'
12 THEREFORE PROPHECY AND SAY, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL OPEN YOUR TOMBS, AND WILL BRING YOU UP OUT OF YOUR TOMBS, AND WILL BRING YOU INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL.
13 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, WHEN I HAVE OPENED YOUR GRAVES, THAT I MAY BRING UP MY PEOPLE FROM THEIR GRAVES. (Rev.20:13)
14 AND I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT WITHIN YOU, AND YOU SHALL LIVE, AND I WILL PLACE YOU UPON YOUR OWN LAND: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS; I HAVE SPOKEN, AND WILL DO IT, SAITH JESUS."

Reunion of Jesrael and Judah

15 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
16 "SON OF HUMANS, TAKE FOR YOURSELF A ROD, AND WRITE UPON IT, 'JUDAH, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HIS ADHERENTS.'
AND YOU SHALL TAKE FOR YOURSELF ANOTHER ROD, AND YOU SHALL INSCRIBE IT 'FOR JOSEPH, THE ROD OF EPHRAIM, AND ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT BELONG TO HIM.'
17 AND YOU SHALL JOIN THEM TOGETHER FOR YOURSELF, SO AS THAT THEY SHOULD BIND THEMSELVES INTO ONE STICK; AND THEY SHALL BE IN YOUR HAND.
18 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, WHEN THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE SHALL SAY TO YOU, 'WILL YOU NOT TELL US WHAT YOU MEAN BY THESE THINGS?'
19 THEN SHALL YOU SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL TAKE THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH, WHICH IS IN THE HAND OF EPHRAIM, AND THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL THAT BELONG TO HIM, AND I WILL ADD THEM TO THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND THEY SHALL BECOME ONE ROD IN THE HAND OF JUDAH.'
20 AND THE RODS ON WHICH YOU DID WRITE SHALL BE IN YOUR HAND IN THEIR PRESENCE.
21 AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; BEHOLD, I WILL TAKE THE WHOLE HOUSE OF JESRAEL OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE NATIONS, AMONG WHOM THEY HAVE GONE, AND I WILL GATHER THEM FROM ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT THEM, AND I WILL BRING THEM INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL.
22 AND I WILL MAKE THEM A NATION IN MY LAND, EVEN ON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL; AND THEY SHALL HAVE ONE PRINCE/GOVERNOR: AND THEY SHALL BE NO MORE TWO NATIONS, NEITHER SHALL THEY BE DIVIDED ANY MORE AT ALL INTO TWO KINGDOMS:
23 THAT THEY MAY NO MORE DEFILE THEMSELVES WITH THEIR IDOLS; AND I WILL DELIVER THEM FROM ALL THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS BY WHICH THEY HAVE SINNED, AND WILL CLEANSE THEM; AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME MY PEOPLE, AND I JESUS WILL BE TO THEM THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
24 AND MY SERVANT DAVID SHALL BE A PRINCE/GOVERNOR IN THE MIDST OF THEM: THERE SHALL BE ONE SHEPHERD OF THEM ALL; FOR THEY SHALL WALK IN MY ORDERS, AND PRESERVE MY JUDGMENTS, AND DO THEM. (Ezek. 34:24, Rev. 20:13)
25 AND **THEY SHALL DWELL IN THEIR LAND**, WHICH I HAVE GIVEN TO MY SERVANT JACOB, WHERE THEIR FOREFATHERS DWELT; AND THEY SHALL DWELL UPON IT: AND DAVID MY SERVANT SHALL BE THEIR PRINCE FOREVER. (We inherit the newly remodeled Earth, not Heaven. Matt.5:5 Psalm 37:11 Rev.21:2)
26 AND I WILL MAKE WITH THEM A COVENANT OF PEACE; IT SHALL BE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM; AND I WILL ESTABLISH MY SANCTUARY (Ps.91:1) IN THE MIDST OF THEM FOREVER.
27 AND MY TABERNACLE (Rev.21:3,22) SHALL BE AMONG THEM; AND I WILL BE THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.
28 AND THE NATIONS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THAT SANCTIFIES THEM, WHEN MY SANCTUARY IS IN THE MIDST OF THEM FOREVER."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 38

A Message for Gog

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
2 "SON OF HUMANS, SET YOUR FACE AGAINST GOG, AND THE LAND OF MAGOG, ROSH (Putin), PRINCE OF MESOCH/MESHECH (Moscow) AND THOBEL/TUBAL, AND PROPHECY AGAINST HIM.
(Rosh, who is President Putin of Russia is not the Son of Perdition or The Antichrist. But he is a major military leader, under Assad, to lead many communist & Islamic nations in invasions of Israel, Europe, the British Commonwealth & USA. However it is ultimately JESUS Himself who brings the 666 nations against Israel as chastisement.)
3 AND SAY TO HIM, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, ROSH (Putin) PRINCE OF MESOCH/MESHECH AND THOBEL/TUBAL:
4 I WILL TURN YOU ABOUT AND PUT HOOKS INTO YOUR JAWS AND **I WILL** GATHER YOU AND ALL YOUR HOST, HORSES AND HORSEMEN, ALL WEARING BREASTPLATES, WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE, SHIELDS AND HELMETS AND SWORDS: ("I will turn you about & put hooks into your jaws" is from Latin Vulgate & also Complutensian Polyglot which used ancient sources of LXX. Jesus showed me these words in KJV in 2008 when looking up "Gog Magog". HE had just given me a huge set of chains with 2 giant metal hooks on the side of the highway while carrying a sign that said "China will invade US". The Complutensian bible was the first printed edition of the entire bible & was in 5 volumes of scriptures as is the AOB, which I did NOT know, until after I published in 5 volumes in exact same order including Apocrypha just like the Complutensian.)

(For more information about the Gog/Magog war and the end time invasion of Israel and its allies, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/chinese.html>)

5 **PERSIANS (Iran) AND ETHIOPIANS AND LIBYANS; ALL WITH HELMETS AND SHIELDS.**

6 **GOMER, AND ALL BELONGING TO HIM; THE HOUSE OF THORGAMA, FROM THE END OF THE NORTH, AND ALL BELONGING TO HIM; AND MANY NATIONS WITH YOU.**

(There is debate as to the identity of each nation. But we know for sure that Persia is Iran. JESUS confirmed to me that Gog & Magog refer to Russia & China. Regardless of the individual identities, these will be Islamic & Communist nations.)

7 **BE YOU PREPARED, PREPARE YOURSELF, YOU AND ALL YOUR MULTITUDE THAT IS ASSEMBLED WITH YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE TO ME FOR A GUARD.'**

8 **HE SHALL BE PREPARED AFTER MANY DAYS, AND HE SHALL COME AT THE END OF YEARS, AND SHALL COME TO A LAND THAT IS BROUGHT BACK FROM THE SWORD, WHEN THE PEOPLE ARE GATHERED FROM MANY NATIONS AGAINST *THE LAND OF JESRAEL, WHICH WAS ENTIRELY DESOLATE**: AND HE IS COME FORTH OUT OF THE NATIONS, AND THEY SHALL ALL DWELL SECURELY.**

(*: "The land of" or "the mountains of" is in question. Even perhaps should be omitted? Conflicting records. Either way, it's still referring to Israel which includes the Israelite tribes of the USA & the British Commonwealth. "The mountains of Israel" is certain in Ezek.39:2. **: Historical sources document that the land of Israel was largely uninhabited until the United Nations and the British Empire set the boundaries of the land in 1947 and the Jews began to return.)

9 **AND YOU SHALL GO UP AS RAIN (context heavy rain like a storm. Isa.8:4-8), AND SHALL ARRIVE AS A CLOUD TO COVER THE LAND, AND THERE SHALL BE YOU AND ALL THAT ARE ABOUT YOU, AND MANY NATIONS WITH YOU."**

10 **THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "IT SHALL ALSO COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT THOUGHTS SHALL COME UP INTO YOUR HEART, AND YOU SHALL DEVISE EVIL PLANS.**

11 **AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'I WILL GO UP TO THE REJECTED LAND; I WILL COME UPON THEM THAT ARE AT EASE IN TRANQUILITY, AND DWELLING IN PEACE, ALL INHABITING A LAND IN WHICH THERE IS NO WALL, NOR BARS, NOR HAVE THEY DOORS;**

12 **TO SEIZE PLUNDER, AND TO TAKE THEIR SPOIL; TO TURN MY HANDS AGAINST THE DESOLATE LAND THAT IS NOW INHABITED, AND AGAINST A NATION THAT IS GATHERED FROM MANY NATIONS, THAT HAVE ACQUIRED PROPERTY, DWELLING IN THE MIDST OF THE LAND.'**

(Both the USA & Israel are nations of people from many nations. They both are nations brought back from the sword via the American Revolutionary War, Civil War, WW1, WW2, the 1967 War with Syria and other wars. Now, USA fits best the description of a people dwelling in peace & tranquility, without walls, not realizing the real threat of the coming Syrian, Iranian, Russian & Chinese invasions at the doorsteps.)

13 **SABBA, AND DAEDAN (both in Arabia), AND CARTHAGINIAN (perhaps Tunisia or Spain) MERCHANTS, AND ALL THEIR VILLAGES SHALL SAY TO YOU, 'YOU ARE COME FOR PLUNDER TO TAKE A PREY, AND TO GET SPOILS: YOU HAVE GATHERED YOUR MULTITUDE TO TAKE SILVER AND GOLD, TO CARRY OFF PROPERTY, TO TAKE SPOILS.'**

14 **THEREFORE PROPHECY, SON OF HUMANS, AND SAY TO GOG, 'THUS SAITH JESUS; WILL YOU NOT ARISE IN THAT DAY, WHEN MY PEOPLE JESRAEL ARE DWELLING SECURELY,**

15 **AND COME OUT OF YOUR PLACE FROM THE FARTHEST NORTH, AND MANY NATIONS WITH YOU? ALL OF THEM MOUNTED ON HORSES, A GREAT GATHERING, AND A LARGE FORCE? (39:2 The farthest north of any nation that has a significant army is obviously Russia, which is also specifically north of Israel. Logically, it's also the only northern nation that has the ability to lead multiple Islamic and Communist nations against Israel and her allies.)**

16 **AND YOU SHALL COME UP UPON MY PEOPLE JESRAEL AS A CLOUD TO COVER THE LAND; IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS, THAT I WILL BRING YOU UP UPON MY LAND, THAT ALL THE NATIONS MAY KNOW ME, WHEN I AM SANCTIFIED IN YOU BEFORE THEM."**

17 **THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, TO GOG, "YOU ARE HE CONCERNING WHOM I SPOKE IN FORMER TIMES, BY THE HAND OF MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS OF JESRAEL, IN THOSE DAYS AND YEARS, THAT I WOULD BRING YOU UP AGAINST THEM.**

18 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, IN THE DAY WHEN GOG SHALL COME AGAINST THE LAND OF JESRAEL," SAITH THE LORD JESUS,**

19 **"THAT MY WRATH AND MY JEALOUSY SHALL ARISE, I HAVE SPOKEN IN THE FIRE OF MY ANGER, TRULY IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A GREAT SHAKING IN THE LAND OF JESRAEL;**

20 **AND THE FISH OF THE SEA SHALL SHAKE AT THE PRESENCE OF JESUS, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY AND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND ALL THE CREEPING THINGS THAT CREEP UPON THE EARTH, AND ALL THE MEN THAT ARE ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH; AND THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BE RIPPED, AND THE VALLEYS SHALL FALL, AND EVERY WALL ON THE LAND SHALL FALL.**

21 **AND I WILL SUMMON AGAINST IT EVEN EVERY FEAR," SAITH JESUS: "THE SWORD OF EVERY MAN SHALL BE AGAINST HIS BROTHER.**

22 **AND I WILL JUDGE HIM WITH PESTILENCE, AND BLOOD, AND SWEEPING RAIN, AND HAILSTONES; AND I WILL RAIN UPON HIM FIRE AND SULFUR, AND UPON ALL THAT ARE WITH HIM, AND UPON MANY NATIONS WITH HIM.**

23 **AND I WILL BE MAGNIFIED, AND SANCTIFIED, AND GLORIFIED; AND I WILL BE KNOWN IN THE PRESENCE OF MANY NATIONS, AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS."**

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 39

The Slaughter of Gog's Hordes

1 **“AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, PROPHECY AGAINST GOG, AND SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU, O GOG, ROSH PRINCE OF MESOCH AND THOBEL:**

2 **AND I WILL ASSEMBLE YOU, AND GUIDE YOU, AND RAISE YOU UP FROM THE EXTREMITY OF THE NORTH, AND I WILL BRING YOU UP UPON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL.**

(Sometimes the word "Mountains" in the bible refers to nations/kingdoms, therefore "Mountains of Israel" prophetically can refer to all of the different nations that now make up the 12 Tribes of Israel such as USA, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Canada, Israel, etc.)

(JESUS Brings Israeli Victory at the end of the war.)

3 **AND I WILL DESTROY THE BOW OUT OF YOUR LEFT HAND, AND YOUR ARROWS OUT OF YOUR RIGHT HAND, AND I WILL CAST YOU DOWN ON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL;**

(Although Jesus will give Syria, Iran, Russia & China initial victory in WW3 in order to bring Judgment, In the final days-months of the 3.5 year Great Tribulation, JESUS will start turning the war around. JESUS will start giving the Israeli descendants victory after they finally repent & restore their land at His Grand Coming.)

4 **AND YOU AND ALL THAT BELONG TO YOU SHALL FALL, AND THE NATIONS THAT ARE WITH YOU SHALL BE GIVEN TO MULTITUDES OF BIRDS, EVEN TO EVERY FOWL, AND I HAVE GIVEN YOU TO ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD TO BE DEVoured.**

(The wicked will be eaten by raptor birds at "The Great Supper of Theos". This is opposite of "The Marriage Supper of The Lamb". See :17-20 Luke 17:37 Rev.19:17-21)

5 **YOU SHALL FALL ON THE FACE OF THE FIELD: FOR I HAVE SPOKEN IT,” SAITH JESUS.**

6 **“AND I WILL SEND A FIRE UPON GOG, AND THE (UK/British) ISLANDS SHALL BE SECURELY INHABITED: AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS.**

7 **AND MY HOLY NAME SHALL BE KNOWN IN THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL; AND MY HOLY NAME SHALL NO MORE BE PROFANED: AND THE NATIONS SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS, THE HOLY ONE IN JESRAEL.**

8 **BEHOLD, IT IS COME, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT IT SHALL BE,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “THIS IS THE DAY CONCERNING WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN.**

9 **AND THEY THAT INHABIT THE CITIES OF JESRAEL SHALL COME FORTH, AND MAKE A FIRE WITH THE ARMS, THE SHIELDS AND THE SPEARS, AND BOWS AND ARROWS, AND HAND-STAVES, AND LANCES, AND THEY SHALL KEEP FIRE BURNING WITH THEM FOR SEVEN YEARS:**

10 **AND THEY SHALL NOT TAKE ANY WOOD OUT OF THE FIELD, NEITHER SHALL THEY CUT ANY OUT OF THE FORESTS, BUT THEY SHALL BURN THE WEAPONS WITH FIRE: AND THEY SHALL PLUNDER THOSE THAT PLUNDERED THEM, AND SPOIL THOSE THAT SPOILED THEM,” SAITH JESUS.**

11 **“AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT IN THAT DAY I WILL GIVE TO GOG A PLACE OF RENOWN, A TOMB IN JESRAEL, THE BURIAL PLACE OF THEM THAT APPROACH THE SEA: AND THEY SHALL BUILD ROUND ABOUT THE OUTLET OF THE VALLEY, AND THERE THEY SHALL BURY GOG AND ALL HIS MULTITUDE: AND THE PLACE SHALL THEN BE CALLED ‘THE BURIAL PLACE OF GOG’.**

(The fact that Putin will be buried proves that he is human & is not the fallen angel of the Son of Perdition, known as "The Antichrist" by some Christians. Assad, who is the real Antichrist, is a fallen angel who will be completely destroyed by JESUS when JESUS comes. Both Popes are also fallen angels which will be destroyed. Rev.16:13-14 Rev.19:20)

12 **AND THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SHALL BURY THEM, THAT THE LAND MAY BE CLEANSed IN THE SPACE OF SEVEN MONTHS.**

(The fact that there are people performing the manual labor of burying the dead for 7 months & burning the weapons for 7 years, shows that there will still be flesh & blood humans on the Earth during the Millennium Reign of Christ on Earth. Zech.14:16-19 also confirms this & also indicates that some of them will still be rebellious & sinful. These are people who Jesus allowed to survive the Great Tribulation & The Wrath. Some of them are sinful but also some of them are people of JESUS who were just not ready to be turned to Spirit yet due to young spiritual age or some degree of sin that still remains in them. No sin will enter Heaven or the fullness of the Kingdom. No person can be turned to spirit until they reach a point in their relationship with Jesus that they no longer sin. 1 John 3:4-10 Heb.12:23 Eph.4:13, Eph.5:26 & 2 Cor. 7:11)

13 **YES, ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL BURY THEM; AND IT SHALL BE TO THEM A PLACE OF RENOWN IN THE DAY WHEREIN IT WAS GLORIFIED,” SAITH JESUS.**

14 **AND THEY SHALL APPOINT MEN CONTINUALLY TO GO OVER THE LAND, TO BURY THEM THAT HAVE BEEN LEFT ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH, TO CLEANS E IT AFTER THE SPACE OF SEVEN MONTHS, AND THEY SHALL SEEK THEM OUT.**

15 **AND EVERY ONE THAT GOES THROUGH THE LAND, AND SEES A MAN'S BONE, SHALL SET UP A MARK BY IT, UNTIL THE BURIERS SHALL HAVE BURIED IT IN THE VALLEY, THE BURIAL PLACE OF GOG.**

16 **FOR THE NAME OF THE CITY SHALL BE ‘BURIAL-PLACE’: SO SHALL THE LAND BE CLEANSed.**

17 **AND YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SAY, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS; SAY TO EVERY WINGED BIRD, AND TO ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, "GATHER YOURSELVES, AND COME; GATHER YOURSELVES FROM ALL PLACES ROUND ABOUT TO MY SACRIFICE, WHICH I HAVE MADE FOR YOU, EVEN A GREAT SACRIFICE ON THE MOUNTAINS OF JESRAEL, AND YOU SHALL EAT FLESH, AND DRINK BLOOD.**

18 **YOU SHALL EAT THE FLESH OF MIGHTY MEN, AND YOU SHALL DRINK THE BLOOD OF PRINCES OF THE EARTH: RAMS AND CALVES AND MALE GOATS AND THE YOUNG lambs AND THEY ARE ALL FATTENED CALVES.** (Deut.32:34-43 Num.29:7-10 Isa.34:1-9)

19 **AND YOU SHALL EAT FAT TILL YOU ARE FULL, AND SHALL DRINK WINE TILL YOU ARE DRUNKEN, OF MY SACRIFICE WHICH I HAVE PREPARED FOR YOU.**

20 **AND YOU SHALL BE FILLED AT MY TABLE, EATING HORSE, AND RIDER, AND MIGHTY MAN, AND EVERY WARRIOR,""" SAITH JESUS.**

21 **"AND I WILL SET MY GLORY AMONG YOU, AND ALL THE NATIONS SHALL SEE MY JUDGMENT WHICH I HAVE WORKED, AND MY HAND WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT UPON THEM.**

22 **AND THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), FROM THIS DAY AND ONWARD.**

23 **AND ALL THE NATIONS SHALL KNOW THAT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL WERE LED CAPTIVE BECAUSE OF THEIR SINS, BECAUSE THEY REBELLED AGAINST ME, AND I TURNED AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM, AND DELIVERED THEM INTO THE HANDS OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND THEY ALL FELL BY THE SWORD.**

24 **ACCORDING TO THEIR UNCLEANNES AND ACCORDING TO THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS DID I DEAL WITH THEM, AND I TURNED AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM."**

Restoration for God's People

25 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS, "NOW I WILL TURN BACK CAPTIVITY IN JACOB, AND WILL HAVE MERCY ON THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND WILL BE JEALOUS FOR THE SAKE OF MY HOLY NAME.**

26 **AND THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR REPROACH, AND THE INIQUITY WHICH THEY COMMITTED WHEN THEY DWELT UPON THEIR LAND IN PEACE. YET THERE SHALL BE NONE TO TERRIFY THEM**

27 **WHEN I HAVE BROUGHT THEM BACK FROM THE NATIONS, AND GATHERED THEM OUT OF THE COUNTRIES OF THE NATIONS: AND I WILL BE SANCTIFIED AMONG THEM IN THE PRESENCE OF THE NATIONS.**

28 **AND THEY SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), WHEN I HAVE BEEN MANIFESTED TO THEM AMONG THE NATIONS.**

29 **AND I WILL NO MORE TURN AWAY MY FACE FROM THEM, BECAUSE I HAVE POURED OUT MY WRATH UPON THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.**

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 40

(There are two possibilities about chapters 40-48.

Possibly, Ezekiel 40-48 were instructions to the Jewish people to build the Second Temple, but the Jews did not follow 100% of the instructions. This belief is well accepted by many Jewish leaders today. It does NOT refer to a Third Temple or Millennium Temple as is claimed by most traditional teachings of modern western religion. The Temple of chapters 40-48 includes a Levitical Priesthood and sacrifices for sin, which were BOTH done away with by the Blood of JESUS. It is therefore impossible for this to be talking about any future Temple. There is also no way that these chapters could be symbolic. They are literal. Therefore, either this is talking about the Second Temple that has already been built & destroyed, OR these chapters, or the majority of these verses were inserted by someone other than Jezekiel. Many scholars including Holscher, Volkmar Hertrich, Harford, Berry, Mohlenbrink, Schmidt and Matthews reject Ezekiel authorship of these chapters either in whole or in part. In fact, there are major differences between the writing styles of chapters 1-39 and chapters 40-48! It is very possible, and it is likely that these were inserted, but we do not know for sure. Either way, we should NOT use chapters 40-48 for any doctrine, instruction or prophecy. We put all of chapters 40-48 in italics because we do not believe that they are true scripture. We maintain all capital letters only because the section is found in known manuscripts.)

The New Temple Area

1 **AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE TWENTY-FIFTH YEAR OF OUR CAPTIVITY, IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE TENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, IN THE FOURTEENTH YEAR AFTER THE TAKING OF THE CITY, IN THAT DAY THE HAND OF JESUS WAS UPON ME,**

2 **AND BROUGHT ME, IN A VISION OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL, & SET ME ON A VERY HIGH MOUNTAIN, & UPON IT THERE WAS AS IT WERE THE FRAME OF A CITY BEFORE ME.**

3 **& HE BROUGHT ME IN THERE, AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS A MAN, & THE APPEARANCE OF HIM WAS AS THE APPEARANCE OF SHINING BRASS, & IN HIS HAND WAS A BUILDER'S LINE, & A MEASURING REED; & HE STOOD AT THE GATE.**

4 **& THE MAN SAID TO ME, "LOOK WITH YOUR EYES AT HIM WHOM YOU HAVE SEEN, SON OF HUMANS, & HEAR WITH YOUR EARS, & LAY UP IN YOUR HEART ALL THINGS THAT I SHOW YOU; FOR YOU HAVE COME IN HERE THAT I MIGHT SHOW YOU, & YOU SHALL SHOW ALL THINGS THAT YOU SEE TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL."**

The East Gateway

5 **& BEHOLD A WALL ROUND ABOUT THE HOUSE OUTSIDE, & IN THE MAN'S HAND A REED, THE MEASURE OF IT WAS SIX CUBITS BY THE CUBIT, & A SPAN: & HE MEASURED ACROSS THE FRONT WALL; THE BREADTH WAS EQUAL TO THE REED, & THE LENGTH OF IT EQUAL TO THE REED.**

6 **& HE ENTERED BY SEVEN STEPS INTO THE GATE THAT LOOKS EASTWARD, & HE MEASURED ACROSS THE PORCH OF THE GATE EQUAL TO THE REED.**

7 **& THE CHAMBER WAS EQUAL IN LENGTH TO THE REED, & EQUAL IN BREADTH TO THE REED; & THE PORCH BETWEEN THE CHAMBERS SIX CUBITS; & THE SECOND CHAMBER EQUAL IN BREADTH TO THE REED, & EQUAL IN LENGTH TO THE REED, & THE**

PORCH FIVE CUBITS.

8 & THE THIRD CHAMBER EQUAL IN LENGTH TO THE REED, & EQUAL IN BREADTH TO THE REED.

9 & THE PORCH OF THE GATEWAY, NEAR THE PORCH OF THE GATE, EIGHT CUBITS; & THE POSTS THERE OF TWO CUBITS; & THE PORCH OF THE GATE WAS INWARD:

10 & THE CHAMBERS OF THE GATE OF THE CHAMBER IN FRONT WERE THREE ON ONE SIDE & THREE ON THE OTHER, & THERE WAS ONE MEASURE TO THE THREE: THERE WAS ONE MEASURE TO THE PORCHES ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT.

11 & HE MEASURED THE BREADTH OF THE DOOR OF THE GATEWAY, TEN CUBITS; & THE BREADTH OF THE GATEWAY THIRTEEN CUBITS.

12 & THE SPACE BEFORE THE CHAMBERS WAS NARROWED TO A CUBIT IN FRONT OF THE CHAMBERS ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE: & THE CHAMBER WAS SIX CUBITS THIS WAY, & SIX CUBITS THAT WAY.

13 & HE MEASURED THE GATE FROM THE WALL OF ONE CHAMBER TO THE WALL OF THE OTHER CHAMBER: THE BREADTH WAS TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS, THE ONE GATE OVER AGAINST THE OTHER GATE.

14 & THE OPEN SPACE OF THE PORCH OF THE GATE OUTSIDE, WAS TWENTY CUBITS TO THE CHAMBERS ROUND ABOUT THE GATE.

15 & THE OPEN SPACE OF THE GATE OUTSIDE TO THE OPEN SPACE OF THE PORCH OF THE GATE WITHIN WAS FIFTY CUBITS.

16 & THERE WERE SECRET WINDOWS TO THE CHAMBERS, & TO THE PORCHES WITHIN THE GATE OF THE COURT ROUND ABOUT, & IN THE SAME MANNER WINDOWS TO THE PORCHES ROUND ABOUT WITHIN: & ON THE PORCH THERE WERE PALM-TREES ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE.

The Outer Courtyard

17 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT, AND, BEHOLD, THERE WERE CHAMBERS, & PERISTYLES ROUND ABOUT THE COURT; THIRTY CHAMBERS WITHIN THE RANGES OF COLUMNS.

18 & THE PASSAGEWAYS WERE BEHIND THE GATES; ACCORDING TO THE LENGTH OF THE GATES, WAS THE LOWER PERISTYLE.

19 & HE MEASURED THE BREADTH OF THE COURT, FROM THE OPEN SPACE OF THE OUTER GATE INWARDS TO THE OPEN SPACE OF THE GATE LOOKING OUTWARDS: A HUNDRED CUBITS WAS THE DISTANCE TO THE PLACE OF THE GATE LOOKING EASTWARD: & HE BROUGHT ME TO THE NORTH;

The North Gateway

20 & BEHOLD A GATE LOOKING NORTHWARDS BELONGING TO THE OUTER COURT, & HE MEASURED IT, BOTH THE LENGTH OF IT & THE BREADTH;

21 & THE CHAMBERS, THREE ON THIS SIDE & THREE ON THAT; & THE POSTS, & THE PORCHES, & THE PALM-TREES THEREOF: & THEY WERE ACCORDING TO THE MEASURES OF THE GATE THAT LOOKS EASTWARD: THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS FIFTY CUBITS, & THE BREADTH THEREOF WAS TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS.

22 & ITS WINDOWS, & ITS PORCHES, & ITS PALM-TREES, WERE ACCORDING TO THE DIMENSIONS OF THE GATE LOOKING EASTWARD; & THEY WENT UP TO IT BY SEVEN STEPS; & THE PORCHES WERE WITHIN.

23 & THERE WAS A GATE TO THE INNER COURT LOOKING TOWARD THE NORTH GATE, AFTER THE MANNER OF THE GATE LOOKING TOWARD THE EAST; & HE MEASURED THE COURT FROM GATE TO GATE, A HUNDRED CUBITS.

The South Gateway

24 & HE BROUGHT ME TO THE SOUTH SIDE, & BEHOLD A GATE LOOKING SOUTHWARDS: & HE MEASURED IT, & ITS CHAMBERS, & ITS POSTS, & ITS PORCHES, ACCORDING TO THESE DIMENSIONS.

25 & ITS WINDOWS & ITS PORCHES ROUND ABOUT WERE ACCORDING TO THE WINDOWS OF THE PORCH: THE LENGTH THEREOF WAS FIFTY CUBITS, & THE BREADTH THEREOF WAS TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS.

26 & IT HAD SEVEN STEPS, & PORCHES WITHIN: & IT HAD PALM-TREES ON THE POSTS, ONE ON ONE SIDE, & ONE ON THE OTHER SIDE.

27 & THERE WAS A GATE OPPOSITE THE GATE OF THE INNER COURT SOUTHWARD: & HE MEASURED THE COURT FROM GATE TO GATE, A HUNDRED CUBITS IN BREADTH SOUTHWARD.

Gateways to the Inner Courtyard

28 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT OF THE SOUTH GATE: & HE MEASURED THE GATE ACCORDING TO THESE MEASURES;

29 & THE CHAMBERS, & THE POSTS,

30 & THE PORCHES, ACCORDING TO THESE MEASURES: & THERE WERE WINDOWS TO IT & TO THE PORCHES ROUND ABOUT: ITS LENGTH WAS FIFTY CUBITS, & ITS BREADTH TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS,

31 FROM THE PORCH TO THE OUTER COURT: & THERE WERE PALM-TREES TO THE POST THEREOF, & EIGHT STEPS.

32 & HE BROUGHT ME IN AT THE GATE THAT LOOKS EASTWARD: & HE MEASURED IT ACCORDING TO THESE MEASURES:

33 & THE CHAMBERS, & THE POSTS, & THE PORCHES ACCORDING TO THESE MEASURES: & THERE WERE WINDOWS TO IT, & PORCHES ROUND ABOUT: THE LENGTH OF IT WAS FIFTY CUBITS, & THE BREADTH OF IT TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS.

34 & THERE WERE PORCHES OPENING INTO THE INNER COURT, & PALM-TREES ON THE POSTS ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE: & IT HAD EIGHT STEPS.

35 & HE BROUGHT ME IN AT THE NORTHERN GATE, & MEASURED IT ACCORDING TO THESE MEASURES;

36 & THE CHAMBERS, & THE POSTS, & THE PORCHES: & IT HAD WINDOWS ROUND ABOUT, & IT HAD ITS PORCHES: THE LENGTH OF IT WAS FIFTY CUBITS, & THE BREADTH TWENTY-FIVE CUBITS.

37 & ITS PORCHES WERE TOWARD THE INNER COURT; & THERE WERE PALM-TREES TO THE POSTS ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE: & IT HAD EIGHT STEPS.

Rooms for Preparing Sacrifices

38 ITS CHAMBERS & ITS DOOR-WAYS, & ITS PORCHES AT THE SECOND GATE SERVED AS A DRAIN,

39 THAT THEY MIGHT SLAY IN IT THE SIN-OFFERINGS, & THE TRESPASS-OFFERINGS.

40 & BEHIND THE DRAIN FOR THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS AT THE NORTH GATE, TWO TABLES EASTWARD BEHIND THE SECOND GATE; & BEHIND THE PORCH OF THE GATE TWO TABLES EASTWARD.

41 FOUR ON ONE SIDE & FOUR ON THE OTHER SIDE BEHIND THE GATE; UPON THEM THEY KILL THE SACRIFICES, IN FRONT OF THE EIGHT TABLES OF SACRIFICES.

42 & THERE WERE FOUR TABLES OF HEWN STONE FOR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, THE BREADTH OF THEM WAS A CUBIT & A HALF, & THE LENGTH OF THEM TWO CUBITS & A HALF, & THEIR HEIGHT WAS A CUBIT: ON THEM THEY SHALL PLACE THE INSTRUMENTS WITH WHICH THEY SLAY THERE THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS & THE SACRIFICES.

43 & THEY SHALL HAVE WITHIN A BORDER OF HEWN STONE ROUND ABOUT OF A SPAN BROAD, & OVER THE TABLES ABOVE SCREENS FOR COVERING THEM FROM THE WET & FROM THE HEAT.

Rooms for the Priests

44 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT, & BEHOLD THERE WERE TWO CHAMBERS IN THE INNER COURT, ONE BEHIND THE GATE LOOKING TO THE NORTH, TURNING SOUTHWARD, & ONE BEHIND THE SOUTHERN GATE, BUT WHICH LOOKS TO THE NORTH.

45 & HE SAID TO ME, "THIS CHAMBER THAT LOOKS TO THE SOUTH, IS FOR THE PRIESTS THAT KEEP THE CHARGE OF THE HOUSE.

46 & THE CHAMBER THAT LOOKS TO THE NORTH IS FOR THE PRIESTS THAT KEEP THE CHARGE OF THE ALTAR: THEY ARE THE SONS OF ZADOK THOSE OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI WHO DRAW NEAR TO JESUS TO SERVE HIM."

The Inner Courtyard and Temple

47 & HE MEASURED THE COURT, THE LENGTH OF WHICH WAS A HUNDRED CUBITS, & THE BREADTH A HUNDRED CUBITS, ON ITS FOUR SIDES; & THE ALTAR IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE.

48 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE PORCH OF THE HOUSE; & HE MEASURED THE POST OF THE PORCH, THE BREADTH WAS FIVE CUBITS ON ONE SIDE & FIVE CUBITS ON THE OTHER SIDE; & THE BREADTH OF THE DOOR WAS FOURTEEN CUBITS, & THE SIDE-PIECES OF THE DOOR OF THE PORCH WERE THREE CUBITS ON ONE SIDE, & THREE CUBITS ON THE OTHER SIDE.

49 & THE LENGTH OF THE PORCH WAS TWENTY CUBITS, & THE BREADTH TWELVE CUBITS; & THEY WENT UP TO IT BY TEN STEPS; & THERE WERE PILLARS TO THE PORCH, ONE ON THIS SIDE & ONE ON THAT SIDE.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 41

1 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE TEMPLE, THE PORCH OF WHICH HE MEASURED, SIX CUBITS THE BREADTH ON ONE SIDE, & SIX CUBITS THE BREADTH OF THE PORCH ON THE OTHER SIDE.

2 & THE BREADTH OF THE GATEWAY WAS TEN CUBITS, & THE SIDE-PIECES OF THE GATEWAY WERE FIVE CUBITS ON THIS SIDE, & FIVE CUBITS ON THAT SIDE: & HE MEASURED THE LENGTH OF IT, FORTY CUBITS, & THE BREADTH, TWENTY CUBITS.

3 & HE WENT INTO THE INNER COURT, & MEASURED THE POST OF THE DOOR, TWO CUBITS; & THE DOOR, SIX CUBITS; & THE SIDE-PIECES OF THE DOOR, SEVEN CUBITS ON ONE SIDE, & SEVEN CUBITS ON THE OTHER SIDE.

4 & HE MEASURED THE LENGTH OF THE DOORS, FORTY CUBITS; & THE BREADTH, TWENTY CUBITS, IN FRONT OF THE TEMPLE: & HE SAID, "THIS IS THE HOLY OF HOLIES."

5 & HE MEASURED THE WALL OF THE HOUSE, SIX CUBITS: & THE BREADTH OF EACH SIDE, FOUR CUBITS ROUND ABOUT.

6 & THE SIDES WERE TWICE NINETY, SIDE AGAINST SIDE; & THERE WAS A SPACE IN THE WALL OF THE HOUSE AT THE SIDES ROUND ABOUT, THAT THEY SHOULD BE FOR THEM THAT TAKE HOLD OF THEM TO SEE, THAT THEY SHOULD NOT AT ALL TOUCH THE WALLS OF THE HOUSE.

7 & THE BREADTH OF THE UPPER SIDE WAS MADE ACCORDING TO THE PROJECTION OUT OF THE WALL, AGAINST THE UPPER ONE ROUND ABOUT THE HOUSE, THAT IT MIGHT BE ENLARGED ABOVE, & THAT MEN MIGHT GO UP TO THE UPPER CHAMBERS FROM THOSE BELOW, & FROM THE GROUND-SILLS TO THE THIRD STORY.

8 & AS FOR THE HEIGHT OF THE HOUSE ROUND ABOUT, EACH SPACE BETWEEN THE SIDES WAS EQUAL TO A REED OF SIX CUBITS;

9 & THE BREADTH OF THE WALL OF EACH SIDE OUTSIDE WAS FIVE CUBITS; & THE SPACES THAT WERE LEFT BETWEEN THE SIDES OF THE HOUSE,

10 & BETWEEN THE CHAMBERS, WERE A WIDTH OF TWENTY CUBITS, THE CIRCUMFERENCE OF THE HOUSE.

11 & THE DOORS OF THE CHAMBERS WERE TOWARD THE SPACE LEFT BY THE ONE DOOR THAT LOOKED NORTHWARD, & THERE WAS ONE DOOR SOUTHWARD; & THE BREADTH OF THE REMAINING OPEN SPACE WAS FIVE CUBITS IN EXTENT ROUND ABOUT.

12 & THE PARTITION WALL IN FRONT OF THE REMAINING SPACE, TOWARD THE WEST, WAS SEVENTY CUBITS IN BREADTH; THE BREADTH OF THE PARTITION WALL WAS FIVE CUBITS ROUND ABOUT, & THE LENGTH OF IT NINETY CUBITS.

13 & HE MEASURED IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE A LENGTH OF A HUNDRED CUBITS, & THE REMAINING SPACES & THE PARTITIONS; & THE WALLS THEREOF WERE IN LENGTH A HUNDRED CUBITS.

14 & THE BREADTH IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE, & THE REMAINING SPACES BEFORE IT WERE A HUNDRED CUBITS.

15 & HE MEASURED THE LENGTH OF THE PARTITION IN FRONT OF THE SPACE LEFT BY THE BACK PARTS OF THAT HOUSE; & THE SPACES LEFT ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE WERE IN LENGTH A HUNDRED CUBITS: & THE TEMPLE & THE CORNERS & THE OUTER PORCH WERE paneled.

16 & THE WINDOWS WERE LATTICED, GIVING LIGHT ROUND ABOUT TO THE THREE STORIES, SO AS TO LOOK THROUGH: & THE HOUSE & THE PARTS ADJOINING WERE PLANKED ROUND ABOUT, & SO WAS THE FLOOR, & FROM THE FLOOR UP TO THE WINDOWS, & THE WINDOW SHUTTERS FOLDED BACK IN THREE PARTS FOR ONE TO LOOK THROUGH.

17 & ALMOST ALL THE WAY TO THE INNER, & CLOSE TO THE OUTER SIDE, & UPON ALL THE WALL ROUND ABOUT WITHIN & OUTSIDE,

18 WERE CARVED CHERUBS & PALM-TREES BETWEEN THE CHERUBS, & EACH CHERUB HAD TWO FACES.

19 THE FACE OF A MAN WAS TOWARD ONE PALM-TREE ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE, & THE FACE OF A LION TOWARD ANOTHER PALM-TREE ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE: THE HOUSE WAS CARVED ALL ROUND.

20 FROM THE FLOOR TO THE CEILING WERE CHERUBS & PALM-TREES CARVED.

21 & THE HOLY PLACE & THE TEMPLE OPENED ON FOUR SIDES; IN FRONT OF THE HOLY PLACES THE APPEARANCE WAS AS THE LOOK

OF

22 A WOODEN ALTAR, THE HEIGHT OF IT THREE CUBITS, & THE LENGTH TWO CUBITS, & THE BREADTH TWO CUBITS; & IT HAD HORNS, & THE BASE OF IT & THE SIDES OF IT WERE OF WOOD: & HE SAID TO ME, "THIS IS THE TABLE, WHICH IS BEFORE THE FACE OF JESUS."

23 & THE TEMPLE HAD TWO DOORS, & THE SANCTUARY HAD TWO DOORS, WITH TWO TURNING LEAVES APIECE;

24 TWO LEAVES TO THE ONE, & TWO LEAVES TO THE OTHER DOOR.

25 & THERE WAS CARVED WORK UPON THEM, & CHERUBS ON THE DOORS OF THE TEMPLE, & PALM-TREES ACCORDING TO THE CARVING OF THE SANCTUARY; & THERE WERE STOUT PLANKS IN FRONT OF THE PORCH OUTSIDE.

26 & THERE WERE SECRET WINDOWS; & HE MEASURED FROM SIDE TO SIDE, TO THE ROOFING OF THE PORCH; & THE SIDES OF THE HOUSE WERE CLOSELY PLANKED.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 42

Rooms for the Priests

1 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT EASTWARD, OPPOSITE THE NORTHERN GATE: & HE BROUGHT ME IN, & BEHOLD FIVE CHAMBERS NEAR THE VACANT SPACE, & NEAR THE NORTHERN PARTITION,

2 A HUNDRED CUBITS IN LENGTH TOWARD THE NORTH, & IN BREADTH FIFTY,

3 ORNAMENTED ACCORDINGLY AS THE GATES OF THE INNER COURT, & ARRANGED ACCORDINGLY AS THE PERISTYLES OF THE OUTER COURT, WITH TRIPLE PASSAGEWAYS FRONTING ONE ANOTHER.

4 & IN FRONT OF THE CHAMBERS WAS A WALK TEN CUBITS IN BREADTH, THE LENGTH REACHING TO A HUNDRED CUBITS; & THEIR DOORS WERE NORTHWARD.

5 & THE UPPER WALKS WERE IN LIKE MANNER: FOR THE PERISTYLE PROJECTED FROM IT, EVEN FROM THE RANGE OF COLUMNS BELOW, & THERE WAS A SPACE BETWEEN; SO WERE THERE A PERISTYLE & A SPACE BETWEEN, & SO WERE THERE TWO PASSAGEWAYS.

6 FOR THEY WERE TRIPLE, & THEY HAD NOT PILLARS LIKE THE PILLARS OF THE OUTER ONES: THEREFORE THEY PROJECTED FROM THE LOWER ONES & THE MIDDLE ONES FROM THE GROUND.

7 & THERE WAS LIGHT OUTSIDE, CORRESPONDING TO THE CHAMBERS OF THE OUTER COURT LOOKING TOWARD THE FRONT OF THE NORTHERN CHAMBERS; THE LENGTH OF THEM WAS FIFTY CUBITS.

8 FOR THE LENGTH OF THE CHAMBERS LOOKING TOWARD THE INNER COURT WAS FIFTY CUBITS, & THESE ARE THE ONES THAT FRONT THE OTHERS; THE WHOLE WAS A HUNDRED CUBITS.

9 & THERE WERE DOORS OF THESE CHAMBERS FOR AN OUTLET TOWARD THE EAST, SO THAT ONE SHOULD GO THROUGH THEM OUT OF THE OUTER COURT,

10 BY THE OPENING OF THE WALK AT THE CORNER; & THE SOUTH PARTS WERE TOWARD THE SOUTH, TOWARD THE REMAINING SPACE, & TOWARD THE PARTITION, & SO WERE THE CHAMBERS.

11 & THE WALK WAS IN FRONT OF THEM, ACCORDING TO THE MEASURES OF THE CHAMBERS TOWARD THE NORTH, BOTH ACCORDING TO THE LENGTH OF THEM, & ACCORDING TO THE BREADTH OF THEM, & ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR OPENINGS, AN ACCORDING TO ALL THEIR TURNINGS, & ACCORDING TO THEIR LIGHTS, & ACCORDING TO THEIR DOORS.

12 SO WERE THE MEASURES OF THE CHAMBERS TOWARD THE SOUTH, & ACCORDING TO THE DOORS AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE WALK, AS IT WERE THE DISTANCE OF A REED FOR LIGHT, & EASTWARD AS ONE WENT IN BY THEM.

13 & HE SAID TO ME, "THE CHAMBERS TOWARD THE NORTH, & THE CHAMBERS TOWARD THE SOUTH, IN FRONT OF THE VOID SPACES, THESE ARE THE CHAMBERS OF THE SANCTUARY, WHEREIN THE PRIESTS THE SONS OF ZADOK WHO DRAW NEAR TO JESUS, SHALL EAT THE MOST HOLY THINGS: & THERE SHALL THEY LAY THE MOST HOLY THINGS, & THE MEAT-OFFERING, & THE SIN-OFFERINGS, & THE TRESPASS-OFFERINGS; BECAUSE THE PLACE IS HOLY.

14 NONE SHALL GO IN THERE EXCEPT THE PRIESTS, & THEY SHALL NOT GO FORTH OF THE HOLY PLACE INTO THE OUTER COURT, THAT THEY THAT DRAW NEAR TO ME MAY BE CONTINUALLY HOLY, & MAY NOT TOUCH THEIR GARMENTS IN WHICH THEY MINISTER, WITH DEFILEMENT, FOR THEY ARE HOLY; & THEY SHALL PUT ON OTHER GARMENTS WHENEVER THEY COME IN CONTACT WITH THE PEOPLE."

15 SO THE MEASUREMENT OF THE HOUSE WITHIN WAS ACCOMPLISHED: & HE BROUGHT ME FORTH BY THE WAY OF THE GATE THAT LOOKS EASTWARD, & MEASURED THE PLAN OF THE HOUSE ROUND ABOUT IN ORDER.

16 & HE STOOD BEHIND THE GATE LOOKING EASTWARD, & MEASURED FIVE HUNDRED CUBITS WITH THE MEASURING REED.

17 & HE TURNED TO THE NORTH & MEASURED IN FRONT OF THE NORTH SIDE FIVE HUNDRED CUBITS WITH THE MEASURING REED.

18 & HE TURNED TO THE WEST, & MEASURED IN FRONT OF THE WEST SIDE, FIVE HUNDRED CUBITS WITH THE MEASURING REED.

19 & HE TURNED TO THE SOUTH, & MEASURED IN FRONT OF THE SOUTH SIDE, FIVE HUNDRED CUBITS BY THE MEASURING REED.

20 THE FOUR SIDES HE MEASURED BY THE SAME REED, & HE MARKED OUT THE HOUSE & THE CIRCUMFERENCE OF THE PARTS ROUND ABOUT, A SPACE OF FIVE HUNDRED CUBITS EASTWARD, & A BREADTH OF FIVE HUNDRED CUBITS, TO MAKE A DIVISION BETWEEN THE SANCTUARY & THE OUTER WALL, THAT BELONGED TO THE DESIGN OF THE HOUSE.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 43

Jesus's Glory Returns

1 MOREOVER HE BROUGHT ME TO THE GATE LOOKING EASTWARD, & LED ME FORTH.

2 AND, BEHOLD, THE GLORY OF THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL CAME BY THE EASTERN WAY; & THERE WAS A VOICE OF AN ARMY, AS THE SOUND OF MANY REDOUBLING THEIR SHOUTS, & THE EARTH SHONE LIKE LIGHT FROM THE GLORY ROUND ABOUT.

3 & THE VISION WHICH I SAW WAS LIKE THE VISION WHICH I SAW WHEN I WENT IN TO ANOINT THE CITY: & THE VISION OF THE CHARIOT WHICH I SAW WAS LIKE THE VISION WHICH I SAW AT THE RIVER CHOBAR; & I FELL UPON MY FACE.

4 & THE GLORY OF JESUS CAME INTO THE HOUSE, BY THE WAY OF THE GATE LOOKING EASTWARD.

5 & THE SPIRIT TOOK ME UP, & BROUGHT ME INTO THE INNER COURT; AND, BEHOLD, THE HOUSE OF JESUS WAS FULL OF GLORY.
 6 & I STOOD, & BEHOLD THERE WAS A VOICE OUT OF THE HOUSE OF ONE SPEAKING TO ME, & A MAN STOOD NEAR ME,
 7 & HE SAID TO ME, "SON OF HUMANS, YOU HAVE SEEN THE PLACE OF MY THRONE, & THE PLACE OF THE SOLES OF MY FEET, IN WHICH MY NAME SHALL DWELL IN THE MIDST OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL FOREVER; & THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SHALL NO MORE PROFANE MY HOLY NAME, THEY & THEIR PRINCES, BY THEIR FORNICATION, OR BY THE MURDERS OF THEIR PRINCES IN THE MIDST OF THEM;
 8 WHEN THEY SET MY DOOR-WAY BY THEIR DOOR-WAY, & MY THRESHOLDS NEAR TO THEIR THRESHOLDS: & THEY MADE MY WALL AS IT WERE JOINING MYSELF & THEM, & THEY PROFANED MY HOLY NAME WITH THEIR INIQUITIES WHICH THEY WORKED: & I DESTROYED THEM IN MY WRATH & WITH SLAUGHTER.
 9 & NOW LET THEM PUT AWAY FROM ME THEIR FORNICATION, & THE MURDERS OF THEIR PRINCES, & I WILL DWELL IN THE MIDST OF THEM FOREVER.
 10 & YOU, SON OF HUMANS, SHOW THE HOUSE TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, THAT THEY MAY CEASE FROM THEIR SINS; & SHOW ITS ASPECT & THE ARRANGEMENT OF IT.
 11 & THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR PUNISHMENT FOR ALL THE THINGS THAT THEY HAVE DONE: & YOU SHALL DESCRIBE THE HOUSE, & ITS ENTRANCES, & THE PLAN THEREOF, & ALL ITS ORDINANCES, & YOU SHALL MAKE KNOWN TO THEM ALL THE REGULATIONS OF IT, & DESCRIBE THEM BEFORE THEM: & THEY SHALL KEEP ALL MY COMMANDMENTS, & ALL MY ORDINANCES, & DO THEM.
 12 & YOU SHALL SHOW THE PLAN OF THE HOUSE ON THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN: ALL ITS LIMITS ROUND ABOUT SHALL BE MOST HOLY.

The Altar

13 & THESE ARE THE MEASURES OF THE ALTAR BY THE CUBIT OF A CUBIT & A SPAN, THE CAVITY SHALL BE A CUBIT DEEP, & A CUBIT SHALL BE THE BREADTH, & THE BORDER ON THE RIM OF IT ROUND ABOUT SHALL BE A SPAN: & THIS SHALL BE THE HEIGHT OF THE ALTAR
 14 FROM THE BOTTOM AT THE COMMENCEMENT OF THE HOLLOW PART TO THIS GREAT SEAT OF RECONCILIATION, FROM BENEATH WAS TWO CUBITS, & THE BREADTH WAS A CUBIT; & FROM THE LITTLE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION TO THE GREAT SEAT OF RECONCILIATION, FOUR CUBITS, & THE BREADTH WAS A CUBIT.
 15 & THE ALTAR SHALL BE FOUR CUBITS; & FROM THE ALTAR & ABOVE THE HORNS A CUBIT.
 16 & THE ALTAR SHALL BE OF THE LENGTH OF TWELVE CUBITS, BY TWELVE CUBITS IN BREADTH, SQUARE UPON ITS FOUR SIDES.
 17 & THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION SHALL BE FOURTEEN CUBITS IN LENGTH, BY FOURTEEN CUBITS IN BREADTH ON ITS FOUR SIDES; & THERE SHALL BE A BORDER TO IT CARRIED ROUND ABOUT IT OF HALF A CUBIT; & THE RIM OF IT SHALL BE A CUBIT ROUND ABOUT; & THE STEPS THEREOF LOOKING EASTWARD."
 18 & HE SAID TO ME, "SON OF HUMANS, THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS OF JESRAEL; THESE ARE THE ORDINANCES OF THE ALTAR IN THE DAY OF ITS BEING MADE, TO OFFER UPON IT WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, & TO POUR BLOOD UPON IT.
 19 & YOU SHALL APPOINT TO THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES OF THE SEED OF ZADOK THAT DRAW NEAR TO ME," SAITH THE LORD JESUS, "TO MINISTER TO ME, A CALF OF THE HERD FOR A SIN-OFFERING.
 20 & THEY SHALL TAKE OF ITS BLOOD, & SHALL PUT IT ON THE FOUR HORNS OF THE ALTAR, & UPON THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (Mercy Seat), & UPON THE BASE ROUND ABOUT, & THEY SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR IT.
 21 & THEY SHALL TAKE THE CALF OF THE SIN-OFFERING, & IT SHALL BE CONSUMED BY FIRE IN THE SEPARATE PLACE OF THE HOUSE, OUTSIDE THE SANCTUARY.
 22 & ON THE SECOND DAY THEY SHALL TAKE TWO YOUNG GOATS WITHOUT BLEMISH FOR A SIN-OFFERING; & THEY SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE ALTAR, AS THEY MADE ATONEMENT WITH THE CALF.
 23 & AFTER THEY HAVE FINISHED THE ATONEMENT, THEY SHALL BRING AN UNBLEMISHED CALF OF THE HERD, & AN UNBLEMISHED RAM OF THE FLOCK.
 24 & YOU SHALL OFFER THEM BEFORE JESUS, & THE PRIESTS SHALL SPRINKLE SALT UPON THEM, & SHALL OFFER THEM UP AS WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS.
 25 SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU OFFER A KID (young goat) DAILY FOR A SIN-OFFERING, & A CALF OF THE HERD, & A RAM OUT OF THE FLOCK: THEY SHALL SACRIFICE THEM UNBLEMISHED FOR SEVEN DAYS:
 26 & THEY SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE ALTAR, & SHALL CLEANSE IT; & THEY SHALL CONSECRATE THEMSELVES.
 27 & IT SHALL COME TO PASS FROM THE EIGHTH DAY & ONWARD, THAT THE PRIESTS SHALL OFFER YOUR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS ON THE ALTAR, & YOUR PEACE-OFFERINGS; & I WILL ACCEPT YOU," SAITH JESUS.

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 44

The Prince, Levites, and Priests

1 THEN HE BROUGHT ME BACK BY THE WAY OF THE OUTER GATE OF THE SANCTUARY THAT LOOKS EASTWARD; & IT WAS SHUT.
 2 & JESUS SAID TO ME, "THIS GATE SHALL BE SHUT, IT SHALL NOT BE OPENED, & NO ONE SHALL PASS THROUGH IT; FOR THE LORD JESUS OF JESRAEL SHALL ENTER BY IT, & IT SHALL BE SHUT.
 3 FOR THE PRINCE, HE SHALL SIT IN IT, TO EAT BREAD BEFORE JESUS; HE SHALL GO IN BY THE WAY OF THE PORCH OF THE GATE, & SHALL GO FORTH BY THE WAY OF THE SAME."
 4 & HE BROUGHT ME IN BY THE WAY OF THE GATE THAT LOOKS NORTHWARD, IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE: & I LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THE HOUSE WAS FULL OF THE GLORY OF JESUS: & I FELL UPON MY FACE.
 5 & JESUS SAID TO ME, "SON OF HUMANS, ATTEND WITH YOUR HEART, & SEE WITH YOUR EYES, & HEAR WITH YOUR EARS ALL THAT I SAY TO YOU, ACCORDING TO ALL THE ORDINANCES OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, & ALL THE REGULATIONS THEREOF; & YOU SHALL ATTEND WELL TO THE ENTRANCE OF THE HOUSE, ACCORDING TO ALL ITS OUTLETS, IN ALL THE HOLY THINGS.
 6 & YOU SHALL SAY TO THE PROVOKING HOUSE, EVEN TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, 'THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; LET IT SUFFICE YOU TO HAVE COMMITTED ALL YOUR INIQUITIES, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL!'

7 THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT IN FOREIGNERS, UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART, & UNCIRCUMCISED IN FLESH, TO BE IN MY SANCTUARY, & TO PROFANE IT, WHEN YOU OFFERED BREAD, FLESH, & BLOOD; & YOU TRANSGRESSED MY COVENANT BY ALL YOUR INIQUITIES;
8 & YOU APPOINTED OTHERS TO KEEP THE CHARGES IN MY SANCTUARY.”
9 THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “NO FOREIGNER, UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART OR UNCIRCUMCISED IN FLESH, SHALL ENTER INTO MY SANCTUARY, OF ALL THE CHILDREN OF STRANGERS THAT ARE IN THE MIDST OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.
10 BUT AS FOR THE LEVITES WHO DEPARTED FAR FROM ME WHEN JESRAEL WENT ASTRAY FROM ME AFTER THEIR IMAGINATIONS, THEY SHALL EVEN BEAR THEIR INIQUITY.
11 YET THEY SHALL MINISTER IN MY SANCTUARY, BEING PORTERS AT THE GATES OF THE HOUSE, & SERVING THE HOUSE: THEY SHALL SLAY THE SACRIFICES & THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS FOR THE PEOPLE, & THEY SHALL STAND BEFORE THE PEOPLE TO MINISTER TO THEM.
12 BECAUSE THEY MINISTERED TO THEM BEFORE THEIR IDOLS, & IT BECAME TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL A PUNISHMENT OF INIQUITY; THEREFORE HAVE I LIFTED UP MY HAND AGAINST THEM,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
13 & “THEY SHALL NOT DRAW NEAR TO ME TO MINISTER TO ME IN THE PRIESTS’ OFFICE, NOR TO APPROACH THE HOLY THINGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, NOR TO APPROACH MY HOLY OF HOLIES: BUT THEY SHALL BEAR THEIR REPROACH FOR THE ERROR WHEREIN THEY ERRED.
14 THEY SHALL BRING THEM TO KEEP THE CHARGES OF THE HOUSE, FOR ALL THE SERVICE OF IT, & FOR ALL THAT THEY SHALL DO.
15 THE PRIESTS THE LEVITES, THE SONS OF ZADOK WHO KEPT THE CHARGES OF MY SANCTUARY WHEN THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL WENT ASTRAY FROM ME, THESE SHALL DRAW NEAR TO ME TO MINISTER TO ME, & SHALL STAND BEFORE MY FACE, TO OFFER SACRIFICE TO ME, THE FAT & THE BLOOD,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
16 “THESE SHALL ENTER INTO MY SANCTUARY, & THESE SHALL APPROACH MY TABLE, TO MINISTER TO ME, & THEY SHALL KEEP MY CHARGES.
17 & IT SHALL COME TO PASS WHEN THEY ENTER THE GATES OF THE INNER COURT, THAT THEY SHALL PUT ON LINEN ROBES; & THEY SHALL NOT PUT ON WOOL GARMENTS WHEN THEY MINISTER AT THE GATE OF THE INNER COURT.
18 & THEY SHALL HAVE LINEN TURBANS UPON THEIR HEADS, & SHALL HAVE LINEN PANTS UPON THEIR LOINS; & THEY SHALL NOT TIGHTLY GIRD THEMSELVES.
19 & WHEN THEY GO OUT INTO THE OUTER COURT TO THE PEOPLE, THEY SHALL PUT OFF THEIR ROBES, IN WHICH THEY MINISTER; & THEY SHALL LAY THEM UP IN THE CHAMBERS OF THE SANCTUARY, & SHALL PUT ON OTHER ROBES, & THEY SHALL NOT SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE WITH THEIR ROBES.
20 & THEY SHALL NOT SHAVE THEIR HEADS, NOR SHALL THEY PLUCK OFF THEIR HAIR; THEY SHALL CAREFULLY COVER THEIR HEADS.
21 & NO PRIEST SHALL DRINK ANY WINE, WHEN THEY GO INTO THE INNER COURT.
22 NEITHER SHALL THEY TAKE TO THEMSELVES TO WIFE A WIDOW, OR ONE THAT IS PUT AWAY, BUT A VIRGIN OF THE SEED OF JESRAEL: BUT IF THERE SHOULD HAPPEN TO BE A PRIEST’S WIDOW, THEY SHALL TAKE HER.
23 & THEY SHALL TEACH MY PEOPLE TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN HOLY & PROFANE, & THEY SHALL MAKE KNOWN TO THEM THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN UNCLEAN & CLEAN.
24 & THESE SHALL ATTEND AT A JUDGMENT OF BLOOD TO DECIDE IT: THEY SHALL RIGHTLY OBSERVE MY ORDINANCES, & JUDGE MY JUDGMENTS, & KEEP MY STATUTES & MY COMMANDMENTS IN ALL MY FIESTAS; & THEY SHALL SANCTIFY MY HOLY DAYS.
25 & THEY SHALL NOT GO NEAR THE DEAD BODY OF A MAN TO DEFILE THEMSELVES: ONLY A PRIEST MAY DEFILE HIMSELF FOR A FATHER, OR FOR A MOTHER, OR FOR A SON, OR FOR A DAUGHTER, OR FOR A BROTHER, OR FOR HIS SISTER, WHO HAS NOT BEEN MARRIED.
26 & AFTER HE HAS BEEN CLEANSED, LET HIM NUMBER TO HIMSELF SEVEN DAYS.
27 & ON WHATSOEVER DAY THEY SHALL ENTER INTO THE INNER COURT TO MINISTER IN THE HOLY PLACE, THEY SHALL BRING A PROPITIATION,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
28 & IT SHALL BE TO THEM FOR AN INHERITANCE: I AM THEIR INHERITANCE: & NO POSSESSION SHALL BE GIVEN THEM AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; FOR I AM THEIR POSSESSION.
29 & THESE SHALL EAT THE MEAT-OFFERINGS, & THE SIN-OFFERINGS, & THE TRESPASS-OFFERINGS; & EVERY SPECIAL OFFERING IN JESRAEL SHALL BE THEIRS.
30 & THE FIRST-FRUITS OF ALL THINGS, & THE FIRST-BORN OF ALL ANIMALS & ALL OFFERINGS, OF ALL YOUR FIRST-FRUITS THERE SHALL BE A SHARE FOR THE PRIESTS; & YOU SHALL GIVE YOUR EARLIEST PRODUCE TO THE PRIEST, TO BRING YOUR BLESSINGS UPON YOUR HOUSES.
31 & THE PRIESTS SHALL EAT NO BIRD OR BEAST THAT DIES OF ITSELF, OR IS TAKEN OF WILD BEASTS.”

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 45

Division of the Land

1 & “WHEN YOU MEASURE THE LAND FOR INHERITANCE, YOU SHALL SET APART FIRST-FRUITS TO JESUS, A HOLY SPACE OF THE LAND, IN LENGTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND REEDS, & IN BREADTH TWENTY THOUSAND; IT SHALL BE HOLY IN ALL THE BORDERS THEREOF ROUND ABOUT.
2 & THERE SHALL BE A SANCTUARY OUT OF THIS, FIVE HUNDRED REEDS IN LENGTH BY FIVE HUNDRED IN BREADTH, A SQUARE ROUND ABOUT; & THERE SHALL BE A VACANT SPACE BEYOND THIS OF FIFTY CUBITS ROUND ABOUT.
3 & OUT OF THIS MEASUREMENT SHALL YOU MEASURE THE LENGTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, & THE BREADTH TWENTY THOUSAND: & IN IT SHALL BE THE HOLY OF HOLIES.
4 OF THE LAND SHALL BE A PORTION FOR THE PRIESTS THAT MINISTER IN THE HOLY PLACE, & IT SHALL BE FOR THEM THAT DRAW NEAR TO MINISTER TO JESUS: & IT SHALL BE TO THEM A PLACE FOR HOUSES SET APART FOR THEIR SACRED OFFICE;
5 THE LENGTH SHALL BE TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, & THE BREADTH TWENTY THOUSAND: & THE LEVITES THAT ATTEND THE HOUSE, THEY SHALL HAVE CITIES TO DWELL IN FOR A POSSESSION.
6 & YOU SHALL APPOINT FOR THE POSSESSION OF THE CITY FIVE THOUSAND IN BREADTH, & IN LENGTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND:

AFTER THE MANNER OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE HOLY PORTION, THEY SHALL BE FOR ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.
7 & THE PRINCE SHALL HAVE A PORTION OUT OF THIS, & OUT OF THIS THERE SHALL BE A PORTION FOR THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE SANCTUARY, & FOR THE POSSESSION OF THE CITY, IN FRONT OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE SANCTUARY, & IN FRONT OF THE POSSESSION OF THE CITY WESTWARD, & FROM THE WESTERN PARTS EASTWARD: & THE LENGTH SHALL BE EQUAL TO ONE OF THE PARTS OF THE WESTERN BORDERS, & THE LENGTH SHALL BE TO THE EASTERN BORDERS OF THE LAND.
8 & HE SHALL HAVE IT FOR A POSSESSION IN JESRAEL: & THE PRINCES OF JESRAEL SHALL NO MORE OPPRESS MY PEOPLE; BUT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL SHALL INHERIT THE LAND ACCORDING TO THEIR TRIBES."

Rules for the Princes

9 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "LET IT SUFFICE YOU, YOU PRINCES OF JESRAEL: REMOVE INJUSTICE & MISERY, EXECUTE JUDGMENT & JUSTICE; TAKE AWAY OPPRESSION FROM MY PEOPLE," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
10 "YOU SHALL HAVE A RIGHTEOUS BALANCE, & A RIGHTEOUS MEASURE, & A RIGHTEOUS CHOENIX FOR MEASURE.
11 & IN LIKE MANNER THERE SHALL BE ONE CHOENIX AS A MEASURE OF CAPACITY; THE TENTH OF THE GOMOR SHALL BE THE CHOENIX, & THE TENTH OF THE GOMOR SHALL BE IN FAIR PROPORTION TO THE GOMOR.
12 & THE WEIGHTS SHALL BE TWENTY OBOLI, YOUR POUND SHALL BE FIVE SHEKELS, FIFTEEN SHEKELS & FIFTY SHEKELS.

Special Offerings and Celebrations

13 & THESE ARE THE FIRST-FRUITS WHICH YOU SHALL OFFER; A SIXTH PART OF A GOMOR OF WHEAT, & THE SIXTH PART OF IT SHALL CONSIST OF AN EPHAH OF A CORE OF BARLEY.
14 & YOU SHALL GIVE AS THE APPOINTED MEASURE OF OIL ONE BATH OF OIL OUT OF TEN BATHS; FOR TEN BATHS ARE A GOMOR.
15 & ONE SHEEP FROM THE FLOCK OUT OF TEN, AS AN OBLATION FROM ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, FOR SACRIFICES, & FOR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, & FOR PEACE-OFFERINGS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR YOU," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.
16 & ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL GIVE THESE FIRST-FRUITS TO THE PRINCE OF JESRAEL.
17 & THROUGH THE PRINCE SHALL BE OFFERED THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS & THE MEAT-OFFERINGS, & THE DRINK-OFFERINGS IN THE FIESTAS, & AT THE NEW MOONS, & ON THE HOLY DAYS; & IN ALL THE FIESTAS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL: HE SHALL OFFER THE SIN-OFFERINGS, & THE MEAT-OFFERING, & THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, & THE PEACE-OFFERINGS, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL."
18 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL TAKE A CALF WITHOUT BLEMISH OUT OF THE HERD, TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE HOLY PLACE.
19 & THE PRIEST SHALL TAKE OF THE BLOOD OF THE ATONEMENT, & PUT IT ON THE THRESHOLDS OF THE HOUSE, & UPON THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE TEMPLE, & UPON THE ALTAR, & UPON THE THRESHOLDS OF THE GATE OF THE INNER COURT.
20 & THUS SHALL YOU DO IN THE SEVENTH MONTH; ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH YOU SHALL TAKE A RATE FROM EACH ONE; & YOU SHALL MAKE ATONEMENT FOR THE HOUSE.
21 & IN THE FIRST MONTH, ON THE FOURTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL HAVE THE FIESTA OF THE PASSOVER; SEVEN DAYS SHALL YOU EAT UNLEAVENED BREAD.
22 & THE PRINCE SHALL OFFER IN THAT DAY A CALF FOR A SIN-OFFERING FOR HIMSELF, & THE HOUSE, & FOR ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.
23 & FOR THE SEVEN DAYS OF THE FIESTA HE SHALL OFFER AS WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS SEVEN CALVES & SEVEN RAMS WITHOUT BLEMISH DAILY FOR THE SEVEN DAYS; & A KID OF THE GOATS DAILY FOR A SIN-OFFERING, & A MEAT-OFFERING.
24 & YOU SHALL PREPARE A LOAF FOR THE CALF, & LOAVES FOR THE RAM, & A HIN OF OIL FOR THE LOAF.
25 & IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH, YOU SHALL SACRIFICE IN THE FIESTA IN THE SAME WAY SEVEN DAYS, AS THEY SACRIFICED THE SIN-OFFERINGS, & THE WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, & THE FREWILL-OFFERING, AND THE OIL."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 46

1 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "THE GATE THAT IS IN THE INNER COURT, THAT LOOKS EASTWARD, SHALL BE SHUT THE SIX WORKING DAYS; BUT LET IT BE OPENED ON THE HOLY DAY, & IT SHALL BE OPENED ON THE DAY OF THE NEW MOON.
2 & THE PRINCE SHALL ENTER BY THE WAY OF THE PORCH OF THE INNER GATE, & SHALL STAND AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE, & THE PRIESTS SHALL PREPARE HIS WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS & HIS PEACE-OFFERINGS, & HE SHALL WORSHIP AT THE ENTRANCE OF THE GATE: THEN SHALL HE COME FORTH; BUT THE GATE SHALL NOT BE SHUT TILL EVENING.
3 & THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL WORSHIP AT THE ENTRANCE OF THAT GATE, BOTH ON THE HOLY DAYS & AT THE NEW MOONS, BEFORE JESUS.
4 & THE PRINCE SHALL OFFER WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS TO JESUS ON THE HOLY DAY, SIX LAMBS WITHOUT BLEMISH, & A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH;
5 & A FREWILL-OFFERING, A MEAT-OFFERING FOR THE RAM, & A MEAT-OFFERING FOR THE LAMBS, THE GIFT OF HIS HAND, & A HIN OF OIL FOR THE MEAT-OFFERING.
6 & ON THE DAY OF THE NEW MOON A CALF WITHOUT BLEMISH, & SIX LAMBS, & THERE SHALL BE A RAM WITHOUT BLEMISH;
7 & A MEAT-OFFERING FOR THE RAM, & THERE SHALL BE A MEAT-OFFERING FOR THE CALF AS A FREWILL-OFFERING, & FOR THE LAMBS, ACCORDING AS HIS HAND CAN FURNISH, & THERE SHALL BE A HIN OF OIL FOR THE LOAF.
8 & WHEN THE PRINCE GOES IN, HE SHALL GO IN BY THE WAY OF THE PORCH OF THE GATE, & HE SHALL GO FORTH BY THE WAY OF THE GATE.
9 & WHENEVER THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND SHALL GO IN BEFORE JESUS AT THE FIESTAS, HE THAT GOES IN BY THE WAY OF THE NORTH GATE TO WORSHIP SHALL GO FORTH BY THE WAY OF THE SOUTH GATE; & HE THAT GOES IN BY THE WAY OF THE SOUTH GATE SHALL GO FORTH BY THE WAY OF THE NORTH GATE: HE SHALL NOT RETURN BY THE GATE BY WHICH HE ENTERED, BUT HE SHALL GO FORTH OPPOSITE IT.
10 & THE PRINCE SHALL ENTER WITH THEM IN THE MIDST OF THEM WHEN THEY GO IN; & WHEN THEY GO FORTH, HE SHALL GO

FORTH.

11 & IN THE FIESTAS & IN THE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES THE FREEWILL OBLATION SHALL BE A MEAT-OFFERING FOR THE CALF, & A MEAT-OFFERING FOR THE RAM, & FOR THE LAMBS, AS HIS HAND CAN FURNISH, & A HIN OF OIL FOR THE MEAT-OFFERING.

12 & IF THE PRINCE SHOULD PREPARE AS A THANKSGIVING A WHOLE-BURNT-PEACE-OFFERING TO JESUS, & SHOULD OPEN FOR HIMSELF THE GATE LOOKING EASTWARD, & OFFER HIS WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING, & HIS PEACE-OFFERINGS, AS HE DOES ON THE HOLY DAY; THEN SHALL HE GO OUT, & SHALL SHUT THE DOORS AFTER HE HAS GONE OUT.

13 & HE SHALL PREPARE DAILY AS A WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING TO JESUS A LAMB OF A YEAR OLD WITHOUT BLEMISH: IN THE MORNING SHALL HE PREPARE IT.

14 & HE SHALL PREPARE A FREEWILL-OFFERING FOR IT IN THE MORNING, THE SIXTH PART OF A MEASURE OF FLOUR, & A THIRD PART OF A HIN OF OIL TO MIX WITH IT THE FINE FLOUR, AS A FREEWILL-OFFERING TO JESUS, A LONG TERM ORDINANCE.

15 YOU SHALL PREPARE THE LAMB, & THE FREEWILL-OFFERING, & THE OIL IN THE MORNING, FOR A LONG TERM WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICE."

16 THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "IF THE PRINCE SHALL GIVE A GIFT TO ONE OF HIS SONS OUT OF HIS INHERITANCE, THIS SHALL BE TO HIS SONS A POSSESSION AS AN INHERITANCE.

17 BUT IF HE GIVE A GIFT TO ONE OF HIS SERVANTS, THEN IT SHALL BELONG TO HIM UNTIL THE YEAR OF RELEASE; & THEN HE SHALL RESTORE IT TO THE PRINCE: BUT OF THE INHERITANCE OF HIS SONS THE POSSESSION SHALL CONTINUE TO THEM.

18 & THE PRINCE SHALL BY NO MEANS TAKE OF THE INHERITANCE OF THE PEOPLE, TO OPPRESS THEM: HE SHALL GIVE AN INHERITANCE TO HIS SONS OUT OF HIS OWN POSSESSION: THAT MY PEOPLE BE NOT SCATTERED, EVERY ONE FROM HIS POSSESSION."

The Temple Kitchens

19 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE ENTRANCE OF THE PLACE BEHIND THE GATE, INTO THE CHAMBER OF THE SANCTUARY BELONGING TO THE PRIESTS, THAT LOOKS TOWARD THE NORTH: AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS A PLACE SET APART.

20 & HE SAID TO ME, "THIS IS THE PLACE WHERE THE PRIESTS SHALL BOIL THE TRESPASS-OFFERINGS & THE SIN-OFFERINGS, & THERE SHALL THEY BAKE THE MEAT-OFFERING ALWAYS; SO AS NOT TO CARRY THEM OUT INTO THE OUTER COURT, TO SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE."

21 & HE BROUGHT ME INTO THE OUTER COURT, & LED ME ROUND UPON THE FOUR SIDES OF THE COURT; AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS A COURT ON EACH OF THE SIDES OF THE COURT,

22 ON EVERY SIDE A COURT, EVEN A COURT FOR ALL THE FOUR SIDES, & EACH LITTLE COURT BELONGING TO THE COURT WAS IN LENGTH FORTY CUBITS, & IN BREADTH THIRTY CUBITS, THERE WAS ONE MEASURE TO THE FOUR.

23 & THERE WERE CHAMBERS IN THEM ROUND ABOUT, ROUND ABOUT THE FOUR, & COOKING-PLACES FORMED UNDER THE CHAMBERS ROUND ABOUT.

24 & HE SAID TO ME, "THESE ARE THE COOKS' HOUSES, WHERE THEY THAT SERVE THE HOUSE SHALL BOIL THE SACRIFICES OF THE PEOPLE."

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 47

The River of Healing

1 & HE BROUGHT ME TO THE ENTRANCE OF THE HOUSE; AND, BEHOLD, WATER ISSUED FROM UNDER THE PORCH EASTWARD, FOR THE FRONT OF THE HOUSE LOOKED EASTWARD; & THE WATER CAME DOWN FROM THE RIGHT SIDE, FROM THE SOUTH TO THE ALTAR.

2 & HE BROUGHT ME OUT BY THE WAY OF THE NORTHERN GATE, & HE LED ME ROUND BY THE WAY OUTSIDE TO THE GATE OF THE COURT THAT LOOKS EASTWARD; AND, BEHOLD, WATER CAME DOWN FROM THE RIGHT SIDE,

3 IN THE DIRECTION IN WHICH A MAN WENT FORTH OPPOSITE; & THERE WAS A MEASURING LINE IN HIS HAND, & HE MEASURED A THOUSAND CUBITS WITH THE MEASURE;

4 & HE PASSED THROUGH THE WATER; IT WAS WATER OF A FOUNTAIN: & AGAIN HE MEASURED A THOUSAND, & PASSED THROUGH THE WATER; & THE WATER WAS UP TO THE THIGHS: & AGAIN HE MEASURED A THOUSAND; & HE PASSED THROUGH WATER UP TO THE LOINS.

5 & AGAIN HE MEASURED A THOUSAND; & HE COULD NOT PASS THROUGH: FOR THE WATER ROSE AS OF A TORRENT WHICH MEN CANNOT PASS OVER.

6 & HE SAID TO ME, "HAVE YOU SEEN THIS, SON OF HUMANS?" THEN HE BROUGHT ME, & LED ME BACK TO THE BRINK OF THE RIVER

7 AS I RETURNED; AND, BEHOLD, ON THE BRINK OF THE RIVER THERE WERE VERY MANY TREES ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE.

8 & HE SAID TO ME, "THIS IS THE WATER THAT GOES FORTH TO GALILEE THAT LIES EASTWARD, & IT IS GONE DOWN TO ARABIA, & HAS REACHED AS FAR AS TO THE SEA TO THE OUTLET OF THE WATER: & IT SHALL HEAL THE WATERS.

9 & IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT EVERY ANIMAL OF LIVING & MOVING CREATURES, ALL ON WHICH THE RIVER SHALL COME, SHALL LIVE: & THERE SHALL BE THERE VERY MANY FISH; FOR THIS WATER SHALL GO THERE, & IT SHALL HEAL THEM, & THEY SHALL LIVE: EVERYTHING ON WHICH THE RIVER SHALL COME SHALL LIVE.

10 & FISHERS SHALL STAND THERE FROM INGADIN TO ENAGALLIM; IT SHALL BE A PLACE TO SPREAD OUT NETS UPON; IT SHALL BE DISTINCT; & THE FISHES THEREOF SHALL BE AS THE FISHES OF THE GREAT SEA, A VERY GREAT MULTITUDE.

11 BUT AT THE OUTLET OF THE WATER, & THE TURN OF IT, & WHERE IT OVERFLOWS ITS BANKS, THEY SHALL NOT HEAL AT ALL; THEY ARE GIVEN TO SALT.

12 & EVERY FRUIT TREE SHALL GROW BY THE RIVER, EVEN ON THE BANK OF IT ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE: THEY SHALL NOT DECAY UPON IT, NEITHER SHALL THEIR FRUIT FAIL: THEY SHALL BRING FORTH THE FIRST-FRUIT OF THEIR EARLY CROP, FOR THESE THEIR WATERS COME FORTH OF THE SANCTUARY: & THEIR FRUIT SHALL BE FOR MEAT, & THEIR FOLIAGE FOR HEALTH."

Boundaries for the Land

13 *THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "YOU SHALL INHERIT THESE BORDERS OF THE LAND; THEY ARE GIVEN BY LOT TO THE TWELVE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.*
14 *& YOU SHALL INHERIT IT, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS BROTHER'S PORTION, EVEN THE LAND CONCERNING WHICH I LIFTED UP MY HAND TO GIVE IT TO YOUR FOREFATHERS: & THIS LAND SHALL FALL TO YOU BY LOT.*
15 *& THESE ARE THE BORDERS OF THE LAND THAT LIES NORTHWARD, FROM THE GREAT SEA THAT COMES DOWN, & DIVIDES THE ENTRANCE OF EMASELDAM;*
16 *MAABTHERA, EBRAMELIAM, BETWEEN THE COASTS OF DAMASCUS & THE COASTS OF EMATHI, THE HABITATION OF SAUNAN, WHICH PLACES ARE ABOVE THE COASTS OF AURANITIS.*
17 *THESE ARE THE BORDERS FROM THE SEA, FROM THE HABITATIONS OF ÆNAN, THE COASTS OF DAMASCUS, & THE NORTHERN COASTS.*
18 *& THE EASTERN COASTS BETWEEN LORANITIS, & DAMASCUS, & THE LAND OF GALAAD, & THE LAND OF JESRAEL, THE JORDAN DIVIDES TO THE SEA THAT IS EAST OF THE CITY OF PALM-TREES. THESE ARE THE EASTERN COASTS.*
19 *& THE SOUTHERN & SOUTH-WESTERN COASTS ARE FROM THAEMAN & THE CITY OF PALM-TREES, TO THE WATER OF MARIMOTH CADEM, REACHING FORTH TO THE GREAT SEA. THIS PART IS THE SOUTH & SOUTH-WEST.*
20 *THIS PART OF THE GREAT SEA FORMS A BORDER, TILL ONE COMES OPPOSITE THE ENTRANCE OF EMATH, EVEN AS FAR AS THE ENTRANCE THEREOF. THESE ARE THE PARTS WEST OF EMATH.*
21 *SO YOU SHALL DIVIDE THIS LAND TO THEM, EVEN TO THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.*
22 *YOU SHALL CAST THE LOT UPON IT, FOR YOURSELVES & THE STRANGERS THAT SOJOURN IN THE MIDST OF YOU, WHO HAVE BEGOTTEN CHILDREN IN THE MIDST OF YOU: & THEY SHALL BE TO YOU AS NATIVES AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL; THEY SHALL EAT WITH YOU IN THEIR INHERITANCE IN THE MIDST OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.*
23 *& THEY SHALL BE IN THE TRIBE OF FOREIGN CONVERTS AMONG THE FOREIGN CONVERTS THAT ARE WITH THEM: THERE SHALL YOU GIVE THEM AN INHERITANCE," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.*

Jezekiel/Ezekiel 48

Division of the Land

1 *& "THESE ARE THE NAMES OF THE TRIBES FROM THE NORTHERN CORNER, ON THE SIDE OF THE DESCENT THAT DRAWS A LINE TO THE ENTRANCE OF EMATH THE PALACE OF ÆLAM, THE BORDER OF DAMASCUS NORTHWARD ON THE SIDE OF EMATH THE PALACE; & THEY SHALL HAVE THE EASTERN PARTS AS FAR AS THE SEA, FOR DAN, ONE PORTION.*
2 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF DAN EASTWARD AS FAR AS THE WEST SEA-COAST, FOR ASSER, ONE.*
3 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF ASSER, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS AS FAR AS THE WEST COASTS, FOR NEPHTHALIM, ONE.*
4 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF NEPHTHALIM, FROM THE EAST AS FAR AS THE WEST COASTS, FOR MANASSE, ONE.*
5 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF MANASSE, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS AS FAR AS THE WEST COASTS, FOR EPHRAIM, ONE.*
6 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF EPHRAIM, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS TO THE WEST COASTS, FOR RUBEN, ONE.*
7 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF RUBEN, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS AS FAR AS THE WEST COASTS, FOR JUDAH, ONE.*
8 *& FROM THE BORDERS OF JUDAH, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS SHALL BE THE OFFERING OF FIRST-FRUITS, IN THE BREADTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND REEDS, & IN LENGTH AS ONE OF THE PORTIONS MEASURED FROM THE EAST EVEN TO THE WESTERN PARTS: & THE SANCTUARY SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF THEM.*
9 *AS FOR THE FIRST-FRUITS WHICH THEY SHALL OFFER TO JESUS, IT SHALL BE IN LENGTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, & IN BREADTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND.*
10 *OUT OF THIS SHALL BE THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE HOLY THINGS TO THE PRIESTS, NORTHWARD, TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, & TOWARDS THE WEST, TEN THOUSAND, & SOUTHWARD, TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND: & THE MOUNTAIN OF THE SANCTUARY, SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF IT,*
11 *FOR THE PRIESTS, FOR THE CONSECRATED SONS OF ZADOK WHO KEEP THE CHARGES OF THE HOUSE, WHO ERRED NOT IN THE ERROR OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AS THE LEVITES ERRED.*
12 *& THE FIRST-FRUITS SHALL BE GIVEN TO THEM OUT OF THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE LAND, EVEN A MOST HOLY PORTION FROM THE BORDERS OF THE LEVITES.*
13 *& THE LEVITES SHALL HAVE THE PART, NEXT TO THE BORDERS OF THE PRIESTS, IN LENGTH TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, & IN BREADTH TEN THOUSAND: THE WHOLE LENGTH SHALL BE TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, & THE BREADTH TWENTY THOUSAND.*
14 *NO PART OF IT SHALL BE SOLD, NOR MEASURED AS FOR SALE, NEITHER SHALL THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE LAND BE TAKEN AWAY: FOR THEY ARE HOLY TO JESUS.*
15 *BUT CONCERNING THE FIVE THOUSAND THAT REMAIN IN THE BREADTH IN THE TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND, THEY SHALL BE A SUBURB TO THE CITY FOR DWELLING, & FOR A SPACE BEFORE IT: & THE CITY SHALL BE IN THE MIDST THEREOF.*
16 *& THESE SHALL BE ITS DIMENSIONS; FROM THE NORTHERN SIDE FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED, & FROM THE SOUTHERN SIDE FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED, & FROM THE EASTERN SIDE FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED, & FROM THE WESTERN SIDE THEY SHALL MEASURE FOUR THOUSAND FIVE HUNDRED.*
17 *& THERE SHALL BE A SPACE TO THE CITY NORTHWARD TWO HUNDRED & FIFTY, & SOUTHWARD TWO HUNDRED & FIFTY, & EASTWARD TWO HUNDRED & FIFTY, & WESTWARD TWO HUNDRED & FIFTY.*
18 *& THE REMAINDER OF THE LENGTH THAT IS NEXT TO THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE HOLY PORTION SHALL BE TEN THOUSAND EASTWARD, & TEN THOUSAND WESTWARD: & THEY SHALL BE THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE SANCTUARY; & THE FRUITS THEREOF SHALL BE FOR BREAD TO THEM THAT LABOUR FOR THE CITY.*
19 *& THEY THAT LABOUR FOR THE CITY SHALL LABOUR FOR IT OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.*
20 *THE WHOLE OFFERING SHALL BE A SQUARE OF TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND BY TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND: YOU SHALL SEPARATE AGAIN PART OF IT, THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE SANCTUARY, FROM THE POSSESSION OF THE CITY.*
21 *& THE PRINCE SHALL HAVE THE REMAINDER ON THIS SIDE & ON THAT SIDE FROM THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE SANCTUARY, &*

THERE SHALL BE A POSSESSION OF THE CITY, FOR TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND CUBITS IN LENGTH, TO THE EASTERN & WESTERN BORDERS, FOR TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND TO THE WESTERN BORDERS, NEXT TO THE PORTIONS OF THE PRINCE; & THE FIRST-FRUITS OF THE HOLY THINGS & THE SANCTUARY OF THE HOUSE SHALL BE IN THE MIDST OF IT.

22 & THERE SHALL BE A PORTION TAKEN FROM THE LEVITES, FROM THE POSSESSION OF THE CITY IN THE MIDST OF THE PRINCES BETWEEN THE BORDERS OF JUDAH & THE BORDERS OF BENJAMIN, & IT SHALL BE THE PORTION OF THE PRINCES.

23 & AS FOR THE REST OF THE TRIBES, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS AS FAR AS THE WESTERN, BENJAMIN SHALL HAVE ONE PORTION.

24 & FROM THE BORDERS OF BENJAMIN, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS TO THE WESTERN, SYMEON, ONE.

25 & FROM THE BORDERS OF SYMEON, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS TO THE WESTERN, ISSACHAR, ONE.

26 & FROM THE BORDERS OF ISSACHAR, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS TO THE WESTERN, ZABULON, ONE.

27 & FROM THE BORDERS OF ZABULON, FROM THE EAST TO THE WESTERN PARTS, GAD, ONE.

28 & FROM THE BORDERS OF GAD, FROM THE EASTERN PARTS TO THE SOUTH-WESTERN PARTS; HIS COASTS SHALL EVEN BE FROM THAEMAN, & THE WATER OF BARIMOTH CADES, FOR AN INHERITANCE, UNTO THE GREAT SEA.

29 THIS IS THE LAND, WHICH YOU SHALL DIVIDE BY LOT TO THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, & THESE ARE THEIR PORTIONS," SAITH THE LORD JESUS.

The Gates of the City

30 & "THESE ARE THE GOINGS OUT OF THE CITY NORTHWARD, FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED BY MEASURE.

31 & THE GATES OF THE CITY SHALL BE AFTER THE NAMES OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL: THREE GATES NORTHWARD; THE GATE OF RUBEN, ONE, & THE GATE OF JUDAH, ONE, & THE GATE OF LEVI, ONE.

32 & EASTWARD FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED: & THREE GATES; THE GATE OF JOSEPH, ONE, & THE GATE OF BENJAMIN, ONE, & THE GATE OF DAN, ONE.

33 & SOUTHWARD, FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED BY MEASURE: & THREE GATES; THE GATE OF SYMEON, ONE, & THE GATE OF ISSACHAR, ONE, & THE GATE OF ZABULON, ONE.

34 & WESTWARD, FOUR THOUSAND & FIVE HUNDRED BY MEASURE: & THREE GATES; THE GATE OF GAD, ONE, & THE GATE OF ASSER, ONE, & THE GATE OF NEPHTHALIM, ONE.

35 THE CIRCUMFERENCE, EIGHTEEN THOUSAND MEASURES: & THE NAME OF THE CITY, FROM THE DAY THAT IT SHALL BE FINISHED, SHALL BE 'JESUS IS THERE'."

SUSANNA

(Originally probably first chapter of Daniel.)

The Theodotion version of Daniel was translated sometime between 150-190 A.D., and is preserved in Origen's Hexapla, written before 240 A.D. The "Old Greek" version of Daniel was translated sometime between 250-200 B.C. as part of the original Septuagint. It was thought to have been included in Origen's Hexapla, but is preserved today only in the following 3 manuscripts:

- The Codex Chisianus (also known as "manuscript 88" or "the Chigi") from the 9th -11th century A.D.
- The Syro-Hexapla from 616-617 A.D.
- Papyrus 967 (3rd century A.D.)

(For these books of Susanna, Daniel, and Bel & the Dragon, we present Theodotion's version on top, and the Old Greek version directly below it, with the letters OG at the end of the verse number and in a different font. Some content from the Old Greek verses has been renumbered or moved to align with the same content in Theodotion's translation.)

Susanna's Beauty Attracts Two Elders

- 1 THERE DWELT A MAN IN BABYLON, CALLED JOACIM:
- 2 AND HE TOOK A WIFE, WHOSE NAME WAS SUSANNA, THE DAUGHTER OF CHELCIAS, A VERY BEAUTIFUL WOMAN, AND ONE THAT FEARFULLY REVERENCED THE LORD.
- 3 HER PARENTS ALSO WERE RIGHTEOUS, AND TAUGHT THEIR DAUGHTER ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES.
- 4 NOW JOACIM WAS A GREAT RICH MAN, AND HAD A FAIR GARDEN JOINING UNTO HIS HOUSE: AND TO HIM RESORTED THE JUDEANS; BECAUSE HE WAS MORE HONOURABLE THAN ALL OTHERS.
- 5 THE SAME YEAR WERE APPOINTED TWO OF THE "ELDERS" OF THE PEOPLE TO BE JUDGES, SUCH AS THE LORD SPOKE OF, THAT WICKEDNESS CAME FROM BABYLON FROM ELDER JUDGES, WHO SEEMED TO GOVERN THE PEOPLE.
- 6 THESE STAYED MUCH AT JOACIM'S HOUSE: AND ALL THAT HAD ANY SUITS IN LAW CAME UNTO THEM.
- 1-6-OG AND JUDGMENTS FROM OTHER CITIES CAME UNTO THEM.

- 7 NOW WHEN THE PEOPLE DEPARTED AWAY AT NOON, SUSANNA WENT INTO HER HUSBAND'S GARDEN TO WALK.
- 8 AND THE TWO ELDERS SAW HER GOING IN EVERY DAY, AND WALKING; SO THAT THEIR LUST WAS INFLAMED TOWARD HER.
- 7-8-OG THESE men, SEEING A WOMAN BEAUTIFUL IN COUNTENANCE, THE WIFE OF THEIR BROTHER OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, whose NAME was SUSANNA, THE DAUGHTER OF CHELCIAS, THE WIFE OF JOAKIM, WALKING IN HER HUSBAND'S GARDEN IN THE AFTERNOON, AND COVETING HER,

- 9 AND THEY PERVERTED THEIR OWN MIND, AND TURNED AWAY THEIR EYES, THAT THEY MIGHT NOT LOOK UNTO HEAVEN, NOR REMEMBER RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS.

- 9-OG THEY PERVERTED THEIR MIND, AND TURNED AWAY THEIR EYES, so as NOT TO LOOK UNTO HEAVEN, NOR TO REMEMBER RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENTS.

- 10 AND ALTHOUGH THEY BOTH WERE WOUNDED WITH HER LOVE, YET DID NOT ONE SHOW ANOTHER HIS GRIEF.
- 11 FOR THEY WERE ASHAMED TO DECLARE THEIR LUST, THAT THEY DESIRED TO HAVE TO DO WITH HER.

- 10-11-OG AND BOTH WERE VEXED ABOUT HER, BUT ONE TO ANOTHER PRETENDED NOT to know THE EVIL THAT POSSESSED THEM CONCERNING HER, NOR DID THE WOMAN KNOW THIS MATTER.

- 12 YET THEY WATCHED DILIGENTLY FROM DAY TO DAY TO SEE HER.

- 12-OG AND WHEN IT WAS DAWN, THEY CAME AND MISLED/TRICKED EACH OTHER, HURRYING to see WHO MAY APPEAR TO HER FIRST, AND MAY SPEAK UNTO HER.

- 13 AND THE ONE SAID TO THE OTHER, "LET US NOW GO HOME: FOR IT IS DINNER TIME."

- 14 SO WHEN THEY WERE GONE OUT, THEY PARTED THE ONE FROM THE OTHER, AND TURNING BACK AGAIN THEY CAME TO THE SAME PLACE; AND AFTER THAT THEY HAD ASKED ONE ANOTHER THE CAUSE, THEY ACKNOWLEDGED THEIR LUST: THEN APPOINTED THEY A TIME BOTH TOGETHER, WHEN THEY MIGHT FIND HER ALONE.

- 13-14-OG AND, BEHOLD, THIS woman WAS WALKING ACCORDING TO her CUSTOM. AND ONE OF THE ELDERS HAD COME, AND, BEHOLD, THE OTHER CAME, AND ONE EXAMINED THE OTHER, SAYING, "WHY DID YOU NOT COME FORTH AT DAWN, AND TAKE ME too?" AND THEY CONFESSED EACH man HIS PAIN, ONE TO ANOTHER.

The Elders Threaten Susanna

- 15 AND IT CAME TO BE, AS THEY WATCHED A FIT TIME, SHE WENT IN AS BEFORE WITH TWO MAIDS ONLY, AND SHE WAS DESIROUS TO WASH HERSELF IN THE GARDEN, FOR IT WAS HOT.
- 16 AND THERE WAS NOBODY THERE EXCEPT THE TWO ELDERS, THAT HAD HID THEMSELVES, AND WATCHED HER.
- 17 THEN SHE SAID TO HER MAIDS, "BRING ME OIL AND WASHING BALLS, AND SHUT THE GARDEN DOORS, THAT I MAY WASH MYSELF."
- 18 AND THEY DID AS SHE REQUESTED THEM, AND SHUT THE GARDEN DOORS, AND WENT OUT THEMSELVES AT PRIVATE DOORS TO

FETCH THE THINGS THAT SHE HAD COMMANDED THEM: BUT THEY SAW NOT THE ELDERS, BECAUSE THEY WERE HID.

19 NOW WHEN THE MAIDS WERE GONE FORTH, THE TWO ELDERS ROSE UP, AND RAN UNTO HER, SAYING,

15-19-OG AND ONE SAID TO THE OTHER, "LET US GO TO HER." AND THEY AGREED, AND DREW NEAR TO HER, AND PRESSED UPON HER.

20 "BEHOLD, THE GARDEN DOORS ARE SHUT, THAT NO MAN CAN SEE US, AND WE ARE IN LOVE WITH YOU; THEREFORE CONSENT UNTO US, AND LIE WITH US.

21 IF YOU WILL NOT, WE WILL BEAR WITNESS AGAINST YOU, THAT A YOUNG MAN WAS WITH YOU: AND THEREFORE YOU DID SEND AWAY YOUR MAIDS FROM YOU."

22 THEN SUSANNA SIGHED, AND SAID, "I AM STRAITENED ON EVERY SIDE: FOR IF I DO THIS THING, IT IS DEATH UNTO ME: AND IF I DO NOT DO IT I CANNOT ESCAPE YOUR HANDS.

20-22-OG AND THE JUDEAN WOMAN SAID TO THEM, "I KNOW THAT IF I DO THIS *thing*, IT IS DEATH UNTO ME: AND IF I DO *it* NOT, I SHALL NOT ESCAPE YOUR HANDS.

23 IT IS BETTER FOR ME TO FALL INTO YOUR HANDS, AND NOT DO IT, THAN TO SIN IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD."

23-OG BUT *it is* BETTER *for* ME TO FALL INTO YOUR HANDS, AND NOT DO *it*, THAN TO SIN IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD."

24 WITH THAT SUSANNA CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE: AND THE TWO ELDERS CRIED OUT AGAINST HER.

25 THEN RAN THE ONE, AND OPENED THE GARDEN DOOR.

26 SO WHEN THE SERVANTS OF THE HOUSE HEARD THE CRY IN THE GARDEN, THEY RUSHED IN AT THE PRIVATE DOOR, TO SEE WHAT WAS DONE UNTO HER.

27 BUT WHEN THE ELDERS HAD DECLARED THEIR MATTER, THE SERVANTS WERE GREATLY ASHAMED: FOR THERE WAS NEVER SUCH A REPORT MADE OF SUSANNA.

24-27-OG SO THE LAWLESS MEN RETURNED, THREATENING WITHIN THEMSELVES, AND LAYING WAIT THAT THEY MIGHT PUT HER TO DEATH.

The Elders Testify against Susanna

28 AND IT CAME TO PASS THE NEXT DAY, WHEN THE PEOPLE WERE ASSEMBLED TO HER HUSBAND JOACIM, THE TWO ELDERS CAME ALSO FULL OF MISCHIEVOUS IMAGINATION AGAINST SUSANNA TO PUT HER TO DEATH;

28-OG AND THEY CAME UNTO THE CONGREGATION OF THE CITY WHERE THEY SOJOURNED, AND ALL THE SONS OF JESRAEL THAT WERE THERE SAT IN COUNCIL.

29 AND SAID BEFORE THE PEOPLE, "SEND FOR SUSANNA, THE DAUGHTER OF CHELCIAS, JOACIM'S WIFE." AND SO THEY SENT.

29-OG AND THE TWO ELDERS AND JUDGES STOOD UP AND SAID, "SEND FOR SUSANNA, THE DAUGHTER OF CHELCIAS, WHO IS THE WIFE OF JOAKIM!" SO IMMEDIATELY THEY CALLED HER.

30 SO SHE CAME WITH HER PARENTS, HER CHILDREN, AND ALL HER RELATIVES.

30-OG AND AS THE WOMAN CAME WITH HER PARENTS, THERE CAME EVEN HER MENSERVANTS AND MAIDSERVANTS, BEING FIVE HUNDRED IN NUMBER, AND THE FOUR CHILDREN OF SUSANNA.

31 NOW SUSANNA WAS A VERY DELICATE WOMAN, AND BEAUTIFUL TO BEHOLD.

31-OG NOW THE WOMAN WAS VERY DELICATE,

32 AND THESE WICKED MEN COMMANDED TO UNCOVER HER FACE, FOR SHE WAS COVERED, SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT BE FILLED WITH HER BEAUTY.

32-OG AND THE LAWLESS *men* COMMANDED TO UNVEIL HER, THAT THEY MAY BE FILLED WITH THE LUST OF HER BEAUTY.

33 THEREFORE HER FRIENDS AND ALL THAT SAW HER WEPT.

33-OG AND ALL HER FRIENDS AND ALL AS MANY AS KNEW HER WEPT.

34 THEN THE TWO ELDERS STOOD UP IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE, AND LAID THEIR HANDS UPON HER HEAD.

34-OG THEN THE ELDERS AND JUDGES STOOD UP AND LAID THEIR HANDS UPON HER HEAD.

35 AND SHE CRYING, LOOKED UP TOWARD HEAVEN: FOR HER HEART TRUSTED IN THE LORD. (*Psalms 121:1*)

35-OG BUT HER HEART TRUSTED IN THE LORD HER GOD. AND SHE LIFTED UP HER HEAD AND WEPT IN HERSELF, SAYING,

35a-OG "O LORD, EVERLASTING GOD, THAT KNOWS ALL *things* BEFORE THEY BE: YOU KNOW THAT I HAVE NOT DONE *the things* WHICH THESE LAWLESS *men* WICKEDLY DEvised AGAINST ME." AND THE LORD HEARD HER SUPPLICATION.

36 AND THE ELDERS SAID, "AS WE WALKED IN THE GARDEN ALONE, THIS WOMAN CAME IN WITH TWO MAIDS, AND SHUT THE GARDEN DOORS, AND SENT THE MAIDS AWAY.

36-OG NOW THE TWO ELDERS SAID, "WE WERE WALKING IN HER HUSBAND'S GARDEN,

37 THEN A YOUNG MAN, WHO THERE WAS HID, CAME UNTO HER, AND LAY WITH HER.

37-OG AND COMPASSING A FURLONG, WE SAW THIS *woman* RESTING WITH A MAN. AND WE STOOD AND BEHELD THEM COMPANYING TOGETHER.

38 THEN WE THAT STOOD IN A CORNER OF THE GARDEN, SEEING THIS WICKEDNESS, RAN UNTO THEM.

38-OG AND THEY DID NOT KNOW THAT WE STOOD BY. THEN WE AGREED ONE WITH ANOTHER, SAYING, 'LET US LEARN WHO THESE ARE.'

39 AND WHEN WE SAW THEM TOGETHER, THE MAN WE COULD NOT HOLD: FOR HE WAS STRONGER THAN WE, AND OPENED THE DOOR, AND LEAPED OUT.

39-OG AND WE DREW NEAR AND RECOGNIZED HER, BUT THE YOUNG MAN FLED, *his nakedness* COVERED.

40 BUT HAVING TAKEN THIS WOMAN, WE ASKED WHO THE YOUNG MAN WAS, BUT SHE WOULD NOT TELL US: THESE THINGS DO WE TESTIFY."

40-OG BUT HAVING TAKEN HOLD OF THIS *woman*, WE ASKED HER WHO THE MAN *was*, BUT SHE DID NOT TELL US WHO HE WAS: THESE *things* DO WE TESTIFY."

41 THEN THE ASSEMBLY BELIEVED THEM AS THOSE THAT WERE THE ELDERS AND JUDGES OF THE PEOPLE! SO THEY CONDEMNED HER TO DEATH.

41-OG AND AS THEY WERE ELDERS AND JUDGES OF THE PEOPLE, ALL THE CONGREGATION BELIEVED THEM.

Daniel Rescues Susanna

42 THEN SUSANNA CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND SAID, "O EVERLASTING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT KNOWS THE SECRETS, AND KNOWS ALL THINGS BEFORE THEY BE:

43 YOU KNOW THAT THEY TESTIFIED AGAINST ME FALSELY, AND BEHOLD, I MUST DIE; WHEREAS I NEVER DID SUCH THINGS AS THESE MEN HAVE MALICIOUSLY INVENTED AGAINST ME!"

44 AND THE LORD HEARD HER VOICE.

45 THEREFORE WHEN SHE WAS LED TO BE PUT TO DEATH, THE LORD RAISED UP THE HOLY BREATH OF A YOUNG YOUTH WHOSE NAME WAS DANIEL,

42-45-OG AND BEHOLD, THERE WAS AN ANGEL OF THE LORD AS SHE WAS BEING TAKEN TO BE EXECUTED. AND THE ANGEL, AS HE WAS ORDERED, GAVE A SPIRIT OF UNDERSTANDING TO THE YOUTH, WHICH WAS DANIEL.

46 WHO CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, "I AM CLEAR FROM THE BLOOD OF THIS WOMAN!"

47 THEN ALL THE PEOPLE TURNED THEM TOWARD HIM, AND SAID, "WHAT MEAN THESE WORDS THAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN?"

48 SO HE STANDING IN THE MIDST OF THEM SAID, "ARE YOU SUCH FOOLS! YOU SONS OF JESRAEL, THAT WITHOUT EXAMINATION OR KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH YOU HAVE CONDEMNED A DAUGHTER OF JESRAEL?

46-48-OG SO DANIEL PARTED THE MULTITUDE, AND STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THEM, AND SAID, "*Are* YOU SUCH FOOLS, YOU SONS OF JESRAEL, *that* WITHOUT EXAMINATION OR KNOWLEDGE OF THE PLAIN *truth* YOU HAVE CONDEMNED A DAUGHTER OF JESRAEL?

49 RETURN AGAIN TO THE PLACE OF JUDGMENT: FOR THEY HAVE BORNE FALSE WITNESS AGAINST HER!"

50 SO ALL THE PEOPLE TURNED AGAIN QUICKLY, AND THE ELDERS SAID UNTO HIM, "COME, SIT DOWN AMONG US, AND SHOW IT US, SEEING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN YOU THE HONOUR OF AN ELDER."

51 THEN SAID DANIEL UNTO THEM, "PUT THESE TWO ASIDE ONE FAR FROM ANOTHER, AND I WILL EXAMINE THEM."

49-51-OG AND NOW SEPARATE ME THEM ONE FAR FROM ANOTHER! THAT I MAY INQUIRE OF THEM."

52 SO WHEN THEY WERE PUT ASIDE ONE FROM ANOTHER, HE CALLED ONE OF THEM, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "O YOU THAT ARE INCREASED OLD IN WICKEDNESS, NOW YOUR SINS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMITTED BEFORE ARE COME TO LIGHT.

52-OG AND WHEN THEY WERE SEPARATED, DANIEL SAID TO THE CONGREGATION, "NOW REGARD NOT THAT THESE *men* ARE ELDERS, SAYING, 'THEY WOULD NEVER LIE.' BUT I SHALL EXAMINE THEM ACCORDING TO THE THINGS THAT FALL TO MY NOTICE."

AND HE CALLED ONE OF THEM, AND THEY BROUGHT THE ELDER TO THE YOUNGER, AND DANIEL SAID TO HIM, "HEAR! HEAR! O YOU THAT ARE WAXEN OLD FROM DAYS OF WICKEDNESS. NOW ARE COME YOUR SINS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMITTED BEFORE.

53 FOR YOU HAVE PRONOUNCED FALSE JUDGMENT AND HAVE CONDEMNED THE INNOCENT AND HAVE LET THE GUILTY GO FREE; BUT THE LORD SAITH, "**THE INNOCENT AND RIGHTEOUS YOU SHALL NOT SLAY.**"

53-OG YOU WERE ENTRUSTED TO HEAR AND TO JUDGE JUDGMENTS BRINGING DEATH: AND YOU HAVE CONDEMNED THE INNOCENT, AND YOU DID RELEASE THE GUILTY; *although* THE LORD SAYS, "**THE INNOCENT AND RIGHTEOUS YOU SHALL NOT SLAY.**"

54 NOW THEN, IF YOU HAVE SEEN HER, TELL ME, UNDER WHAT TREE SAW YOU THEM COMPANYING TOGETHER?"

HE ANSWERED, "UNDER A MASTICK TREE."

54-OG NOW THEREFORE, UNDER WHAT TREE AND IN WHAT PLACE OF THE GARDEN HAVE YOU SEEN THEM, BEING WITH ONE ANOTHER?"

AND THE UNGODLY *man* SAID, "UNDER A MASTICK *tree*."

55 AND DANIEL SAID, "VERY WELL; YOU HAVE LIED AGAINST YOUR OWN HEAD; FOR EVEN NOW THE ANGEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS RECEIVED FROM THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO CUT YOU IN TWO!"

55-OG AND THE YOUNGER *man* SAID, "PLAINLY YOU HAVE LIED AGAINST YOUR OWN SOUL; FOR THE ANGEL OF THE LORD SHALL CUT YOUR SOUL TODAY."

56 SO HE PUT HIM ASIDE, AND COMMANDED TO BRING THE OTHER, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "O YOU SEED OF CANAAN, AND NOT OF JUDAH, BEAUTY HAS DECEIVED YOU, AND LUST HAS PERVERTED YOUR HEART.

56-OG SO HE PUT THIS *man* ASIDE, AND COMMANDED TO BRING HIM THE OTHER, AND SAID ALSO TO THIS *man*, "WHY *is* YOUR SEED PERVERSE AS THAT OF SIDON, AND *why is it* NOT AS THE BEAUTY OF JUDAH? VILE LUST HAS DECEIVED YOU.

57 THUS HAVE YOU DEALT WITH THE DAUGHTERS OF JESRAEL, AND THEY FOR FEAR COMPANIED WITH YOU: BUT THE DAUGHTER OF JUDAH WOULD NOT ABIDE YOUR WICKEDNESS.

57-OG AND THUS HAVE YOU DEALT WITH THE DAUGHTERS OF JESRAEL, AND THEY FOR FEAR COMPANIED WITH YOU: BUT THE DAUGHTER OF JUDAH ENDURED NOT YOUR SICKNESS, TO BEAR *it* IN LAWLESSNESS.

58 NOW THEREFORE TELL ME, UNDER WHAT TREE DID YOU SEE THEM COMPANYING TOGETHER?"

HE ANSWERED, "UNDER A HOLM TREE."

58-OG NOW THEREFORE, TELL ME! UNDER WHAT TREE AND IN WHAT PLACE OF THE GARDEN DID YOU TAKE THEM COMPANYING TOGETHER?"

AND HE SAID, "UNDER A HOLM *tree*."

59 THEN SAID DANIEL UNTO HIM, "WELL; YOU HAVE ALSO LIED AGAINST YOUR OWN HEAD: FOR THE ANGEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAITS WITH THE SWORD TO CUT YOU IN TWO, THAT HE MAY DESTROY YOU!"

59-OG AND DANIEL SAID, "O SINNER, NOW THE ANGEL OF THE LORD STANDS, HAVING THE SWORD, UNTIL THE PEOPLE SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY YOU, THAT HE MAY SAW YOU IN PIECES."

60 WITH THAT ALL THE ASSEMBLY CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO SAVES THEM THAT TRUST IN HIM!

60-OG AND ALL THE CONGREGATION CRIED TO THE YOUNGER *man*,

61 AND THEY AROSE AGAINST THE TWO ELDERS, FOR DANIEL HAD CONVICTED THEM OF FALSE WITNESS BY THEIR OWN MOUTH!

61-OG AS OUT OF THEIR OWN MOUTH, HE ESTABLISHED THEM BOTH *as* FALSE WITNESSES OF ONE MIND.

62 AND ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES THEY DID UNTO THEM IN SUCH SORT AS THEY MALICIOUSLY INTENDED TO DO TO THEIR NEIGHBOUR: AND THEY PUT THEM TO DEATH. THUS THE INNOCENT BLOOD WAS SAVED THE SAME DAY.

62-OG AND AS THE LAW EXPRESSLY COMMANDS, THEY DID TO THEM AS THEY WICKEDLY DEvised *to do* AGAINST *their* SISTER. AND THEY PUT THEM TO SILENCE, AND BROUGHT *them* FORTH, AND CAST *them* INTO A VALLEY. THEN THE ANGEL OF THE LORD CAST FIRE THROUGH THE MIDST OF THEM, AND THE INNOCENT BLOOD WAS SAVED IN THAT DAY.

63 THEREFORE CHELCIAS AND HIS WIFE PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THEIR DAUGHTER SUSANNA, WITH JOACIM HER HUSBAND, AND ALL THE RELATIVES, BECAUSE THERE WAS NO DISHONESTY FOUND IN HER.

64 FROM THAT DAY FORTH, DANIEL HAD GREAT REPUTATION IN THE SIGHT OF THE PEOPLE.

63-OG THEREFORE THE YOUNGER, BELOVED ONES *are* JACOB IN THEIR SIMPLICITY. AND WE *ourselves*, LET US KEEP UNTO YOUNGER, MIGHTY SONS. FOR THE YOUNGER *men* SHALL BE GODLY, AND A SPIRIT OF KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING SHALL BE IN THEM FOREVER AND EVER.

DANIEL

(The book of Daniel was written by Daniel, and was written around 536-530 BC.)

(See introduction note to Susanna.)

Daniel 1

Daniel in Nebuchadnezzar's Court

1 IN THE THIRD YEAR OF THE REIGN OF JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH, CAME NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON TO JERUSALEM, AND BESIEGED IT.

1-OG IN THE THIRD YEAR *of the reign* OF JOAKIM KING OF JUDEA, CAME NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON TO JERUSALEM, AND BESIEGED IT: *(King Nebuchadnezzar's father was a high official in the Assyrian Empire. His father committed a coup with the help of Egypt & overthrew the Assyrian Empire from within. Nebuchadnezzar & his father were Assyrian. They spoke Assyrian & were partakers in the ancient Chaldean, Assyrian Nimrod religion of moon worship {Islam}. The Babylonian Empire was truly an Assyrian Empire, just renamed.)*

2 AND JESUS GAVE INTO HIS HAND JOAKIM KING OF JUDAH, AND PART OF THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*: AND HE BROUGHT THEM INTO THE LAND OF SENNAAR TO THE HOUSE OF HIS GOD; AND HE BROUGHT THE VESSELS INTO THE TREASURE-HOUSE OF HIS GOD.

2-OG AND THE LORD DELIVERED IT INTO HIS HANDS, AND JOAKIM KING OF JUDEA, AND PART OF THE HOLY VESSELS OF THE LORD; AND HE CARRIED THEM AWAY INTO BABYLON AND SET THEM IN HIS IDOL'S TEMPLE.

3 AND THE KING TOLD ASPHANEZ HIS CHIEF EUNUCH, TO BRING IN SOME OF THE CAPTIVE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND OF THE SEED OF THE KINGDOM, AND OF THE PRINCES;

3-OG AND THE KING TOLD ABIESDRI, HIS OWN CHIEF EUNUCH, TO BRING HIM *some* OF THE SONS OF THE NOBLES OF JESRAEL AND OF ROYAL RACE AND OF THE CHOSEN ONES:

4 YOUNG MEN IN WHOM WAS NO BLEMISH, AND HANDSOME IN APPEARANCE, AND SKILLED IN ALL WISDOM, AND POSSESSING KNOWLEDGE, AND ACQUAINTED WITH PRUDENCE, AND WHO HAD ABILITY TO STAND IN THE HOUSE BEFORE THE KING. AND THE KING GAVE COMMAND TO TEACH THEM THE WRITING AND LANGUAGE OF THE CHALDEANS *(Assyrian Aramaic)*.

4-OG YOUNG MEN IN WHOM WAS NO BLEMISH, AND HANDSOME IN APPEARANCE, AND ENDUED WITH KNOWLEDGE IN ALL WISDOM, AND LETTERED, AND PRUDENT AND WISE AND MIGHTY, SO AS TO BE IN THE HOUSE OF THE KING; AND TO TEACH THEM LETTERS AND *the* CHALDEAN DIALECT,

5 AND THE KING APPOINTED THEM A DAILY PORTION FROM THE KING'S TABLE, AND FROM THE WINE WHICH HE DRANK; AND GAVE ORDERS TO NOURISH THEM THREE YEARS, AND THAT AFTERWARDS THEY SHOULD STAND BEFORE THE KING.

5-OG AND THAT THEY BE GIVEN A PORTION FROM THE HOUSE OF THE KING EVERY DAY, EVEN OF THE ROYAL TABLE AND OF THE WINE, WHICH THE KING DRANK, AND TO INSTRUCT THEM FOR THREE YEARS AND TO SET SOME OF THEM BEFORE THE KING.

6 NOW THESE WERE AMONG THEM OF THE YOUTH OF JUDAH: DANIEL, AND ANANIAS, AND AZARIAS, AND MISAE.

6-OG AND THEY WERE OF THE RACE OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL WHO WERE FROM JUDEA: DANIEL, ANANIAS, MISAE, *and* AZARIAS. *(These were their real Hebrew names.)*

7 AND THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS GAVE THEM *(Assyrian)* NAMES: TO DANIEL, BALTASAR; AND TO ANANIAS, SEDRACH; AND TO MISAE, MISACH; AND TO AZARIAS, ABDENAGO.

7-OG AND THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS GAVE THEM NAMES: TO DANIEL, BALTASAR; AND TO ANANIAS, SEDRACH; AND TO MISAE, MISACH; AND TO AZARIAS, ABDENAGO.

8 AND DANIEL PURPOSED IN HIS HEART, THAT HE WOULD NOT DEFILE HIMSELF WITH THE KING'S TABLE, NOR WITH THE WINE OF HIS DRINK: AND HE ENTREATED THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS THAT HE MIGHT NOT DEFILE HIMSELF.

8-OG AND DANIEL PURPOSED IN HIS HEART, THAT HE WOULD NOT POLLUTE HIMSELF WITH THE KING'S SUPPER, NOR WITH THE WINE THAT HE DRANK: AND HE ENTREATED THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS THAT HE MIGHT NOT DEFILE HIMSELF. *(Not that it was wrong to drink wine. But rather that the food & drink from the Assyrian Babylonian king was "Halal", sacrificed/prayed over in the name of the Assyrian moon god YHWH, Yah, Al-Yah, Allah.)*

9 NOW THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* HAD BROUGHT DANIEL INTO FAVOUR AND COMPASSION WITH THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS.

9-OG AND THE LORD GAVE DANIEL HONOUR AND GRACE BEFORE THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS.

10 AND THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS SAID TO DANIEL, "I FEAR MY LORD THE KING, WHO HAS APPOINTED YOUR MEAT AND YOUR DRINK, LEST HE SEE YOUR COUNTENANCES GLOOMY IN COMPARISON OF THE YOUNG MEN YOUR EQUALS; ALSO SHALL YOU ENDANGER MY HEAD TO THE KING."

10-OG AND THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS SAID TO DANIEL, "I AGONIZE OVER MY LORD THE KING, WHO HAS APPOINTED YOUR MEAT AND YOUR DRINK, LEST HE SEE YOUR FACES DOWNCAST AND WEAK IN COMPARISON OF THE YOUNG MEN OF THE FOREIGNERS WITH WHOM YOU ARE BROUGHT UP, AND I ENDANGER MY OWN NECK."

11 AND DANIEL SAID TO AMELSAD, WHOM THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS HAD APPOINTED OVER DANIEL, ANANIAS, MISAEAL, AND AZARIAS.

11-OG AND DANIEL SAID TO ABIESDRI, THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS APPOINTED OVER DANIEL, ANANIAS, MISAEAL, *and* AZARIAS:

12 "TRY NOW YOUR SERVANTS TEN DAYS; AND LET THEM GIVE US VEGETABLES AND LET US EAT, AND LET US DRINK WATER:

12-OG "PROVE NOW YOUR SERVANTS OVER TEN DAYS! AND LET IT BE GIVEN US OF THE PULSE OF THE EARTH TO GULP DOWN, AND WATER ONLY TO DRINK!

13 AND LET OUR COUNTENANCES BE SEEN BY YOU, AND THE COUNTENANCES OF THE CHILDREN THAT EAT AT THE KING'S TABLE; AND DEAL WITH YOUR SERVANTS ACCORDING AS YOU SHALL SEE."

13-OG AND IF OUR APPEARANCE SEEMS DOWNCAST IN COMPARISON OF THE OTHER YOUNG MEN THAT EAT OF THE ROYAL SUPPER, AS YOU WILL, SO USE YOUR SERVANTS!"

14 AND HE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THEM, AND TESTED THEM TEN DAYS.

14-OG AND HE TREATED THEM IN THIS MANNER, AND PROVED THEM TEN DAYS.

15 AND AT THE END OF THE TEN DAYS THEIR COUNTENANCES APPEARED FAIRER AND STOUTER IN FLESH, THAN THE YOUTHS THAT FED AT THE KING'S TABLE.

15-OG AND AFTER THE TEN DAYS THEIR APPEARANCE SEEMED HANDSOME AND THE CONDITION OF *their* BODY BETTER THAN THE OTHER YOUNG MEN THAT ATE THE ROYAL SUPPER.

16 SO AMELSAD TOOK AWAY THEIR SUPPER AND THE WINE OF THEIR DRINK, AND GAVE THEM VEGETABLES.

16-OG AND ABIESDRI TOOK AWAY THEIR SUPPER AND THEIR WINE AND GAVE THEM OF PULSE INSTEAD.

17 AND AS FOR THESE FOUR YOUTHS, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) GAVE THEM UNDERSTANDING AND PRUDENCE IN ALL LEARNING AND WISDOM: AND DANIEL HAD UNDERSTANDING IN ALL VISIONS AND DREAMS.

17-OG AND THE LORD GAVE THE YOUNG MEN KNOWLEDGE AND UNDERSTANDING AND PRUDENCE IN EVERY ART OF LETTERS. AND TO DANIEL HE GAVE UNDERSTANDING IN EVERY WORD AND VISION, AND *in* DREAMS, AND IN ALL WISDOM.

18 AND AT THE END OF THE DAYS, AFTER WHICH THE KING HAD GIVEN ORDERS TO BRING THEM IN, THEN THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS BROUGHT THEM IN BEFORE NEBUCHADNEZZAR.

18-OG NOW AFTER THESE DAYS, THE KING COMMANDED TO BRING THEM IN, AND THEY WERE BROUGHT BY THE CHIEF OF THE EUNUCHS UNTO NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING.

19 AND THE KING SPOKE WITH THEM; AND THERE WERE NOT FOUND OUT OF THEM ALL ANY LIKE DANIEL AND ANANIAS AND MISAEAL AND AZARIAS. AND THEY STOOD BEFORE THE KING.

19-OG AND THE KING CONVERSED WITH THEM; AND THERE WAS NOT FOUND AMONG THE WISE ANY LIKE DANIEL AND ANANIAS AND MISAEAL AND AZARIAS: AND THEY WERE WITH THE KING.

20 AND IN EVERY MATTER OF WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE WHEREIN THE KING QUESTIONED THEM, HE FOUND THEM TEN TIMES WISER THAN ALL THE ENCHANTERS AND PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT THAT WERE IN ALL HIS KINGDOM.

20-OG AND IN EVERY MATTER AND UNDERSTANDING AND INSTRUCTION, THAT THE KING SOUGHT OF THEM, HE TOOK THEM TO BE TEN TIMES WISER THAN THE WISE MEN AND PHILOSOPHERS THAT WERE IN ALL HIS KINGDOM. AND THE KING HONOURED THEM AND MADE THEM RULERS AND APPOINTED THEM ABOVE ALL HIS WISE MEN IN THE MATTERS IN ALL HIS LAND AND IN HIS KINGDOM.

21 AND DANIEL CONTINUED UNTIL THE FIRST YEAR OF KING CYRUS.

21-OG AND THERE DANIEL WAS UNTIL THE FIRST YEAR OF THE KINGDOM OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS.

Daniel 2

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

1 IN THE SECOND YEAR OF HIS REIGN, NEBUCHADNEZZAR DREAMED A DREAM, AND HIS SPIRIT WAS AMAZED, AND HIS SLEEP DEPARTED FROM HIM.

1-OG AND IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE KINGDOM OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR, IT HAPPENED THAT VISIONS AND DREAMS BEFELL THE KING, AND HE WAS TROUBLED IN HIS DREAM, AND HIS SLEEP DEPARTED FROM HIM.

2 AND THE KING GAVE ORDERS TO CALL THE ENCHANTERS AND THE ASTROLOGERS AND THE PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT AND THE CHALDEANS, TO DECLARE TO THE KING HIS DREAMS. AND THEY CAME AND STOOD BEFORE THE KING.

2-OG AND THE KING COMMANDED TO BRING THE ENCHANTERS, AND THE ASTROLOGERS, AND THE SORCERERS OF THE CHALDEANS, TO TELL THE KING HIS DREAMS. AND THEY CAME AND STOOD BY THE KING. *(The word "Chaldea" means "moon", therefore the "Chaldeans" were "moon worshippers".)*

3 AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "I HAVE DREAMED, AND MY SPIRIT WAS ANXIOUS TO UNDERSTAND THE DREAM."

3-OG AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "I HAVE SEEN A DREAM, AND MY SPIRIT WAS MOVED; THEREFORE, I WISH TO KNOW THE DREAM."

4 AND THE CHALDEANS SPOKE TO THE KING IN THE ASSYRIAN LANGUAGE, SAYING, "O KING, LIVE FOREVER: TELL THE DREAM TO YOUR SERVANTS, AND WE WILL DECLARE THE INTERPRETATION."

4-OG AND THE CHALDEANS SPOKE TO THE KING IN THE SYRIAN TONGUE, *saying, (From the following sentence until 8:1, the book of Daniel was written originally in the Assyrian language because it was illegal to write/speak the true Paleo-Hebrew language or to say the true name of The Creator "JE".)*

"O LORD KING, LIVE FOREVER! TELL YOUR DREAM TO YOUR SERVANTS! AND WE WILL EXPLAIN ITS INTERPRETATION TO YOU."

5 THE KING ANSWERED THE CHALDEANS, "THE THING HAS DEPARTED FROM ME: IF YOU DO NOT MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE DREAM AND THE INTERPRETATION, YOU SHALL BE DESTROYED, AND YOUR HOUSES SHALL BE SPOILED.

5-OG BUT THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE CHALDEANS, "EXCEPT YOU TELL ME THE DREAM IN TRUTH AND DECLARE TO ME THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS *thing*, YOU SHALL BE PUT TO AN OPEN SHAME, AND YOUR GOODS WILL BE TAKEN INTO THE ROYAL TREASURY.

6 BUT IF YOU MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE DREAM, AND THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF, YOU SHALL RECEIVE OF ME GIFTS AND PRESENTS AND MUCH HONOUR: ONLY TELL ME THE DREAM, AND THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF."

6-OG BUT IF YOU DECLARE TO ME THE DREAM AND TELL THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS *thing*, YOU SHALL RECEIVE GIFTS OF EVERY KIND, AND YOU SHALL BE HONOURED BY ME. DECLARE THE DREAM TO ME, AND JUDGE!"

7 THEY ANSWERED THE SECOND TIME, AND SAID, "LET THE KING TELL THE DREAM TO HIS SERVANTS, AND WE WILL DECLARE THE INTERPRETATION."

7-OG BUT THEY ANSWERED THE SECOND TIME, SAYING, "O KING, DO TELL *us* THE VISION, AND YOUR SERVANTS SHALL JUDGE THESE THINGS."

8 AND THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID, "I TRULY KNOW THAT YOU ARE TRYING TO GAIN TIME, BECAUSE YOU SEE THAT THE THING HAS GONE FROM ME.

8-OG AND THE KING SAID TO THEM, "TRULY I KNOW THAT YOU ARE TRYING TO GAIN TIME, AS YOU HAVE SEEN THAT THE THING HAS DEPARTED FROM ME. AS, THEREFORE, I HAVE COMMANDED, SO SHALL IT BE.

9 IF THEN YOU DO NOT TELL ME THE DREAM, I KNOW THAT YOU HAVE AGREED TOGETHER TO UTTER BEFORE ME A FALSE AND CORRUPT TALE, UNTIL THE TIME SHALL HAVE PAST. TELL ME MY DREAM, AND I SHALL KNOW THAT YOU WILL ALSO DECLARE TO ME THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF."

9-OG EXCEPT YOU TELL ME THE DREAM IN TRUTH AND DECLARE THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS *thing*, YOU SHALL FALL INTO DEATH, FOR YOU HAVE AGREED TO MAKE LYING WORDS BEFORE ME UNTIL THE TIME BE CHANGED. NOW THEREFORE IF YOU TELL ME THE THING I SAW BY NIGHT, I SHALL KNOW THAT YOU SHALL SHOW EVEN THE JUDGMENT OF THIS *thing*."

10 THE CHALDEANS ANSWERED BEFORE THE KING, AND SAID, "THERE IS NO MAN UPON THE EARTH, WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO MAKE KNOWN THE KING'S MATTER: FORASMUCH AS NO GREAT KING OR RULER ASKS SUCH A QUESTION OF AN ENCHANTER, ASTROLOGER, OR CHALDEAN.

10-OG THE CHALDEANS ANSWERED BEFORE THE KING, *saying*, "NO ONE UPON THE EARTH SHALL BE ABLE TO TELL THE KING THAT WHICH HE HAS SEEN, EVEN AS YOU DO ASK. AND NO KING OR MIGHTY MAN HAS ASKED SUCH A THING OF ANY WISE *man* OR ASTROLOGER OR CHALDEAN.

11 FOR THE QUESTION WHICH THE KING ASKS IS DIFFICULT, AND THERE IS NO ONE ELSE WHO SHALL ANSWER IT BEFORE THE KING, BUT THE GODS, WHOSE DWELLING IS NOT WITH ANY FLESH."

11-OG AND THE WORD WHICH YOU SEEK, O KING, IS DIFFICULT AND IMPORTANT. AND THERE IS NONE WHO SHALL DECLARE TO THE KING THESE THINGS EXCEPT AN ANGEL/MANIFESTATION WHOSE HABITATION IS NOT WITH ANY FLESH. THEREFORE IT CANNOT COME TO PASS AS YOU THINK."

12 THEN THE KING IN RAGE AND ANGER COMMANDED TO DESTROY ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON.

12-OG THEN THE KING, BEING GLOOMY AND VERY SORROWFUL, COMMANDED TO BRING FORTH ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLONIA.

13 SO THE DECREE WENT FORTH, AND THEY BEGAN TO SLAY THE WISE MEN; AND THEY SOUGHT DANIEL AND HIS FELLOWS TO SLAY THEM.

13-OG AND IT WAS DECREED TO KILL ALL *of them*, AND DANIEL AND ALL THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM WERE SOUGHT FOR THE CAUSE THAT *they* BE DESTROYED WITH THEM.

14 THEN DANIEL ANSWERED WITH COUNSEL AND PRUDENCE TO ARIOCH THE CAPTAIN OF THE ROYAL GUARD, WHO WAS GONE FORTH TO KILL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON; SAYING,

14-OG THEN DANIEL SPOKE THE COUNSEL AND ADVICE WHICH HE HAD TO ARIOCH, THE CAPTAIN OF THE ROYAL GUARD, WHO COMMANDED TO BRING FORTH THE WISE MEN OF BABYLONIA.

15 "CHIEF MAGISTRATE OF THE KING, WHY HAS THE HARSH COMMAND PROCEEDED FROM THE KING?" SO ARIOCH MADE KNOWN THE MATTER TO DANIEL.

15-OG AND HE INQUIRED OF HIM, SAYING, "WHY IS IT BEING DECREED BITTERLY BY THE KING?" THEN ARIOCH SIGNIFIED THE ORDINANCE TO DANIEL.

16 AND DANIEL ENTREATED THE KING TO GIVE HIM TIME, AND THAT HE MIGHT THUS DECLARE TO THE KING THE INTERPRETATION OF IT.

16-OG SO DANIEL WENT QUICKLY IN TO THE KING AND ENTREATED THAT TIME MIGHT BE GIVEN HIM FROM THE KING, AND HE WOULD DECLARE EVERY THING TO THE KING.

17 SO DANIEL WENT INTO HIS HOUSE, AND MADE KNOWN THE MATTER TO ANANIAS AND MISAEAL AND AZARIAS, HIS FRIENDS.

17-OG THEN DANIEL WENT AWAY INTO HIS HOUSE TO ANANIAS AND MISAEAL AND AZARIAS, *his* COMPANIONS, AND HE SHOWED *them* ALL *these things*.

18 AND THEY SOUGHT MERCIES FROM THE GOD OF HEAVEN CONCERNING THIS MYSTERY; THAT DANIEL AND HIS FRIENDS MIGHT NOT PERISH WITH THE REST OF THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON. *(Since this part of Daniel was written in Aramaic, they might not have used the word "Theos" for "God", but rather Elohim.)*

18-OG AND HE COMMANDED A FAST AND SUPPLICATION, AND TO SEEK VINDICATION FROM THE LORD MOST HIGH ABOUT THIS MYSTERY, THAT DANIEL AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM MIGHT NOT BE GIVEN UP TO DESTRUCTION WITH THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON.

19 THEN THE MYSTERY WAS REVEALED TO DANIEL IN A VISION OF THE NIGHT; AND DANIEL BLESSED THE GOD OF HEAVEN & SAID,

19-OG THEN TO DANIEL IN A VISION ON THE SAME NIGHT THE KING'S MYSTERY WAS CLEARLY BROUGHT TO LIGHT. THEN DANIEL BLESSED THE LORD MOST HIGH.

20 "MAY THE NAME OF THE GREAT GOD BE BLESSED FROM EVERLASTING & TO EVERLASTING: FOR WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING ARE HIS.

20-OG AND HE CRIED OUT AND SAID, "BLESSED SHALL BE THE NAME OF THE GREAT LORD FOREVER: FOR WISDOM AND MAJESTY ARE HIS.

21 AND HE CHANGES TIMES AND ERAS: HE APPOINTS KINGS, AND REMOVES THEM, GIVING WISDOM TO THE WISE, AND PRUDENCE TO THEM THAT HAVE UNDERSTANDING:

21-OG AND HE CHANGES SEASONS AND TIMES, REMOVING KINGS, AND SETTING *them in place*, GIVING WISDOM TO THE WISE, AND UNDERSTANDING TO THEM THAT HAVE KNOWLEDGE. *(JESUS controls who will win presidential elections, who wins wars & when each new empire comes to be or to end. Romans 13:1)*

22 HE REVEALS DEEP AND SECRET MATTERS; KNOWING WHAT IS IN DARKNESS, AND THE LIGHT IS WITH HIM. *(Matt.10:27 & 1 Cor. 2:10)*

22-OG UNVEILING DEEP AND DARK *matters*, AND KNOWING WHAT IS IN DARKNESS, AND WHAT IS IN LIGHT, AND FROM HIM *is a* DISSOLUTION.

23 I GIVE THANKS TO YOU, AND PRAISE YOU, O GOD OF MY FOREFATHERS, FOR YOU HAVE GIVEN ME WISDOM AND POWER, AND HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE THINGS WHICH WE ASKED OF YOU; AND YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE KING'S VISION."

23-OG O LORD OF MY FATHERS, I GIVE THANKS TO YOU, AND PRAISE YOU, FOR YOU HAVE GIVEN ME WISDOM AND PRUDENCE, AND NOW YOU HAVE SIGNIFIED TO ME WHATSOEVER I ENTREATED, TO DECLARE IT TO THE KING CONCERNING THESE THINGS."

Daniel Interprets the Dream

24 AND DANIEL CAME TO ARIOCH, WHOM THE KING HAD APPOINTED TO DESTROY THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON, AND SAID TO HIM; "DESTROY NOT THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON, BUT BRING ME IN BEFORE THE KING, AND I WILL DECLARE THE INTERPRETATION TO

THE KING."

24-OG SO DANIEL WENT IN TO ARIOCH, WHO BY THE KING WAS SET *in place* TO KILL ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLONIA. HE SAID TO HIM, "DESTROY NOT THE WISE MEN OF BABYLONIA, BUT BRING ME UNTO THE KING! AND I WILL DECLARE EVERY *particular* TO THE KING."

25 THEN ARIOCH QUICKLY BROUGHT IN DANIEL BEFORE THE KING, AND SAID TO HIM, "I HAVE FOUND A MAN OF THE SONS OF THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDEA, WHO WILL DECLARE THE INTERPRETATION TO THE KING."

25-OG THEN ARIOCH QUICKLY BROUGHT IN DANIEL UNTO THE KING, AND SAID TO HIM, "I HAVE FOUND A WISE MAN OF THE CAPTIVITY OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDEA WHO WILL DECLARE EVERY *particular* TO THE KING."

26 AND THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID TO DANIEL, WHOSE NAME WAS BALTASAR, "CAN YOU DECLARE TO ME THE DREAM WHICH I SAW, AND THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF?"

26-OG SO THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID TO DANIEL, BUT CALLED IN THE CHALDEAN TONGUE BALTASAR, "CAN YOU DECLARE TO ME THE VISION WHICH I SAW, AND THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS *thing*?"

27 AND DANIEL ANSWERED BEFORE THE KING, AND SAID, "THE MYSTERY WHICH THE KING ASKS THE EXPLANATION OF IS NOT IN THE POWER OF THE WISE MEN, ASTROLOGERS, ENCHANTERS, OR SOOTHSAYERS TO DECLARE TO THE KING.

27-OG SO DANIEL CRIED OUT BEFORE THE KING AND SAID, "THE MYSTERY WHICH THE KING HAS SEEN: THE EXPLANATION IS NOT OF THE WISE MEN AND SORCERERS AND ENCHANTERS AND SOOTHSAYERS."

28 BUT THERE IS A GOD IN HEAVEN REVEALING MYSTERIES, AND HE HAS MADE KNOWN TO KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR WHAT THINGS MUST COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS. O KING, LIVE FOREVER! YOUR DREAM, AND THE VISIONS OF YOUR HEAD UPON YOUR BED, ARE AS FOLLOWS:

28-OG BUT THERE IS A GOD IN HEAVEN UNVEILING MYSTERIES WHO HAS EXPLAINED TO KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR WHAT THINGS MUST COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS. O KING, LIVE FOREVER! THE DREAM AND THE VISION OF YOUR HEAD UPON YOUR BED IS THIS:

29 O KING: YOUR THOUGHTS UPON YOUR BED AROSE AS TO WHAT MUST COME TO PASS HEREAFTER: AND HE THAT REVEALS MYSTERIES HAS MADE KNOWN TO YOU WHAT MUST COME TO PASS.

29-OG YOU, O KING, LAY DOWN UPON YOUR BED; YOU HAVE SEEN ALL THAT MUST COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS, AND HE THAT UNVEILS MYSTERIES HAS EXPLAINED TO YOU WHAT MUST COME TO PASS.

30 MOREOVER, THIS MYSTERY HAS NOT BEEN REVEALED TO ME BECAUSE OF WISDOM WHICH IS IN ME BEYOND ALL OTHERS LIVING, BUT FOR THE SAKE OF MAKING KNOWN THE INTERPRETATION TO THE KING, THAT YOU MIGHT KNOW THE THOUGHTS OF YOUR HEART.

30-OG AND TO ME ALSO THIS MYSTERY WAS BROUGHT TO LIGHT, NOT WITH WISDOM THAT IS IN ME ABOVE ALL MEN, BUT IT WAS SIGNIFIED TO ME FOR THE SAKE OF EXPLAINING TO THE KING WHAT YOU THOUGHT IN YOUR HEART BY KNOWLEDGE.

31 YOU, O KING, SAW, AND BEHOLD AN IMAGE: THAT IMAGE WAS GREAT, AND THE APPEARANCE OF IT EXCELLENT, STANDING BEFORE YOUR FACE; AND THE FORM OF IT WAS INCREDIBLE.

31-OG AND YOU, O KING, HAVE SEEN, AND, BEHOLD ONE IMAGE: AND THAT IMAGE WAS EXCEEDINGLY GREAT, AND THE APPEARANCE OF IT EXCELLENT. IT STOOD BEFORE YOU, AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE IMAGE WAS INCREDIBLE.

32 THE HEAD OF WHICH WAS OF FINE GOLD. ITS HANDS AND CHEST AND ARMS OF SILVER. ITS BELLY AND THIGHS OF BRASS.

32-OG AND ITS HEAD WAS OF FINE GOLD (*Babylonian Empire*), its BREAST AND ARMS OF SILVER (*Medo-Persian Empire*), its BELLY AND THIGHS OF BRASS (*Greek Empire*),

(*Each time era of Empires was identified with the mineral that was prevalent to that specific time of history.*

Archaeology confirms this and is astounding proof of prophecy and of JE's existence!)

33 ITS LEGS OF IRON. ITS FEET: PARTLY OF IRON AND PARTLY OF CLAY FRAGMENTS.

33-OG AND its LEGS OF IRON (*East & West Roman Empire, long legs still in effect in modern times via the Roman Catholic Church {Romanized Islam}, Christmas, Easter, Sunday worship, Roman Calendar & Roman Numerals.*);

its FEET: PART OF IRON, AND PART OF EARTHENWARE. (*Part Muslim, part Catholic, part fallen angel, part human, part machine.*)

34 YOU SAW UNTIL A STONE (*The Kingdom of JESUS*) WAS CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, AND IT STRUCK THE IMAGE UPON ITS FEET OF IRON AND CLAY, AND UTTERLY REDUCED THEM TO POWDER!

34-OG YOU HAVE SEEN UNTIL A STONE WAS CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, AND IT STRUCK THE IMAGE UPON its FEET OF IRON AND EARTHENWARE, AND GROUND THEM DOWN.

35 THEN ONCE FOR ALL THE CLAY, THE IRON, THE BRASS, THE SILVER, THE GOLD, WERE GROUND TO POWDER, AND BECAME AS

CHAFF FROM THE SUMMER THRESHING FLOOR; AND THE VIOLENCE OF THE WIND CARRIED THEM AWAY, AND NO PLACE WAS FOUND FOR THEM: AND THE STONE WHICH HAD STRUCK THE IMAGE BECAME A GREAT MOUNTAIN, AND FILLED ALL THE EARTH.

35-OG THEN THE IRON, THE EARTHENWARE, AND THE BRASS, AND THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD, TOGETHER BECAME VERY SMALL, AND BECAME AS IT WERE SMALLER THAN CHAFF ON A THRESHING-FLOOR, AND THE WIND TOSSED THEM SO THAT *there was* NOTHING LEFT OF THEM. AND THE STONE WHICH HAD STRUCK THE IMAGE BECAME A GREAT MOUNTAIN AND STRUCK ALL THE EARTH.

36 THIS IS THE DREAM; AND WE WILL TELL THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF BEFORE THE KING:

36-OG THIS *is* THE VISION, AND NOW WE WILL TELL THE JUDGMENT BEFORE THE KING.

37 YOU, O KING, ARE A KING OF KINGS, TO WHOM THE GOD OF HEAVEN HAS GIVEN A POWERFUL AND STRONG AND HONOURABLE KINGDOM,

37-OG YOU, O KING, ARE A KING OF KINGS, AND THE LORD OF HEAVEN GAVE YOU THE RULE AND THE KINGDOM AND THE STRENGTH AND THE HONOUR AND THE GLORY.

38 IN EVERY PLACE WHERE THE CHILDREN OF MEN DWELL: AND HE HAS GIVEN INTO YOUR HAND THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY AND THE FISH OF THE SEA, AND HE HAS MADE YOU RULER OF ALL (*the middle east at that time*).

38-OG IN ALL THE WORLD OF MEN AND WILD BEASTS AND BIRDS OF THE SKY AND THE FISH OF THE SEA, HE GAVE *them* UNDER YOUR HANDS TO HAVE DOMINION OVER ALL. YOU ARE THE HEAD OF GOLD.

39 YOU ARE THE HEAD OF GOLD. AND AFTER YOU SHALL ARISE ANOTHER KINGDOM INFERIOR TO YOU, AND A THIRD KINGDOM WHICH IS THE BRASS, WHICH SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER ALL THE LAND;

39-OG AND AFTER YOU SHALL ARISE A KINGDOM LESS THAN YOU, AND ANOTHER THIRD KINGDOM OF BRASS, WHICH SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER ALL THE EARTH.

40 AND A FOURTH KINGDOM, WHICH SHALL BE STRONG AS IRON: AS IRON BEATS TO POWDER AND SUBDUES ALL THINGS, SO SHALL IT BEAT TO POWDER AND SUBDUE. (*Dead Sea Scroll 4QDan.a adds "all the earth".*)

40-OG AND A FOURTH KINGDOM, STRONG AS IRON, THAT SUBDUES ALL THINGS AND CUTS DOWN EVERY TREE, AND ALL THE EARTH SHALL BE SHAKEN.

41 AND WHEREAS YOU SAW THE FEET AND THE TOES, PART OF CLAY AND PART OF IRON, THE KINGDOM SHALL BE DIVIDED; YET THERE SHALL BE IN IT OF THE STRENGTH OF IRON, AS YOU SAW THE IRON MIXED WITH CLAY.

41-OG AND AS YOU HAVE SEEN ITS FEET, PART OF POTTER'S EARTHENWARE AND PART OF IRON, ANOTHER TWO-PART KINGDOM SHALL BE IN IT, EVEN AS YOU SAW THE IRON MIXED TOGETHER WITH CLAY EARTHENWARE.

42 AND WHEREAS THE TOES OF THE FEET WERE PART OF IRON AND PART OF CLAY, PART OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE STRONG, AND PART OF IT SHALL BE BROKEN.

42-OG AND *whereas* THE TOES OF THE FEET *were* PART OF IRON AND PART OF EARTHENWARE, PART OF THE KINGDOM SHALL BE STRONG AND PART SHALL BE BROKEN.

43 WHEREAS YOU SAW THE IRON/SIDHRON* MIXED (*mixed= Assyrian word "Arab"*) WITH CLAY FRAGMENTS, THEY SHALL BE REPLICATED/MERGED WITHIN THE GENES OF HUMANS: BUT THEY SHALL NOT CLEAVE TOGETHER, AS THE IRON DOES NOT MIX ITSELF WITH CLAY.

43-OG AND AS YOU SAW THE IRON MIXED TOGETHER WITH CLAY EARTHENWARE, THEY SHALL BE REPLICATED/MERGED WITHIN THE GENES OF HUMANS, BUT THEY SHALL NOT BE OF THE SAME MIND NOR WELL DISPOSED ONE TO ANOTHER, EVEN AS THE IRON IS NOT ABLE TO BE MIXED WITH EARTHENWARE.

(*Two meanings: 1. The C O V I D falsely called "v a c c i n e" is actually a demonic gene alteration tool made partly of toxic metals such as magnetic iron nanoparticles which can be used for tracking and mind control if it doesn't kill you first. It can cause deafness, *Siderosis = eye problems or blindness caused by iron, paralysis, blood clots, bleeding penis, bleeding vagina, heart attack and intense heat and numbness or tingling in the feet and also death.*

2. Fallen angels mixing with the bloodline of humans via sex, as in the days of Noah. Gen.6:1-4. And New World Order attempt to turn humans into half iron androids/robots. The king of the end time empire of the feet & toes is a fallen angel, Bashar Assad. A lot of modern technology came from the corruption of the Nephilim. Dan. 11:39 Rev. 13:1)

44 AND IN THE DAYS OF THOSE KINGS, THE GOD OF HEAVEN SHALL SET UP A KINGDOM WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED: AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE LEFT TO ANOTHER PEOPLE, BUT IT SHALL BEAT TO PIECES AND GRIND TO POWDER ALL OTHER KINGDOMS, AND IT SHALL STAND FOREVER.

44-OG AND IN THE TIMES OF THESE KINGS THE GOD OF HEAVEN SHALL ESTABLISH ANOTHER KINGDOM WHICH SHALL BE FOREVER AND SHALL NOT BE CORRUPTED. AND THIS KINGDOM SHALL BY NO MEANS SUFFER ANOTHER NATION, BUT SHALL STRIKE AND UTTERLY DESTROY THESE KINGDOMS, AND IT SHALL BE ESTABLISHED FOREVER,

45 WHEREAS YOU SAW THAT A STONE WAS CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, AND IT BEAT TO PIECES THE CLAY, THE IRON, THE BRASS, THE SILVER, THE GOLD; THE GREAT GOD HAS MADE KNOWN TO THE KING WHAT MUST HAPPEN HEREAFTER: AND THE DREAM IS TRUE, AND THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF SURE."

45-OG EVEN AS YOU HAVE SEEN A STONE CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS, AND IT GROUND TOGETHER THE EARTHENWARE, THE IRON, AND THE BRASS, AND THE SILVER, AND THE GOLD. THE GREAT GOD SIGNIFIED TO THE KING THE THINGS THAT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE LAST DAYS: AND THE VISION IS EXACT, AND THE JUDGMENT OF THIS *thing* IS FAITHFUL." (*Stone: Same Greek word as gemstones, crystals, cornerstone that the builders rejected. This symbolic stone refers to The Kingdom of Jesus which includes Himself, His authority and the Saints in their authority. This stone [although symbolic] would not be dull in appearance, but rather even brighter than the gold that it will be destroying. Jesus shall destroy Assad by the brightness of His coming. When JESUS returns to establish His Kingdom upon the earth, notice that all these empires are still standing as one kingdom. The Babylonian, Persian, Greek & Roman Empires were all Assyrian in nature.*)

Nebuchadnezzar Rewards Daniel

46 THEN KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR FELL UPON HIS FACE, AND DID HOMAGE TO DANIEL, AND GAVE ORDERS TO OFFER TO HIM GIFTS AND INCENSE.

46-OG THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING FELL ON HIS FACE TO THE GROUND, AND BOWED DOWN TO DANIEL, AND COMMANDED TO OFFER SACRIFICES AND DRINK-OFFERINGS TO HIM.

47 AND THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID TO DANIEL, "TRULY YOUR GOD IS A GOD OF GODS, AND LORD OF KINGS, WHO REVEALS MYSTERIES; FOR YOU HAVE BEEN ABLE TO REVEAL THIS MYSTERY."

47-OG AND THE KING CRIED OUT TO DANIEL AND SAID, "TRULY YOUR GOD IS GOD OF GODS, AND LORD OF KINGS, WHO ALONE BRINGS TO LIGHT SECRET MYSTERIES; FOR YOU HAVE BEEN ABLE TO EXPLAIN THIS MYSTERY."

48 AND THE KING PROMOTED DANIEL, AND GAVE HIM GREAT AND ABUNDANT GIFTS, AND SET HIM OVER THE WHOLE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, AND MADE HIM CHIEF SATRAP OVER ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON.

48-OG THEN KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, WHEN HE HAD MAGNIFIED DANIEL, AND GIVEN *him* MANY GREAT GIFTS, SET *him* OVER THE MATTERS OF BABYLONIA, AND SET HIM FORTH *to be* RULER AND LEADER OF ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLONIA.

49 AND DANIEL ASKED OF THE KING, AND HE APPOINTED SEDRACH, MISACH, AND ABDENAGO, OVER THE AFFAIRS OF THE PROVINCE OF BABYLON: BUT DANIEL WAS IN THE KING'S PALACE.

49-OG AND DANIEL ENTREATED THE KING THAT SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO MIGHT BE SET OVER THE MATTERS OF BABYLONIA. AND DANIEL WAS IN THE ROYAL PALACE.

Daniel 3

Nebuchadnezzar's Gold Statue

1 IN HIS EIGHTEENTH YEAR, NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING, WHO RULED CITIES AND COUNTRIES AND ALL THOSE DWELLING IN THEM OVER THE LAND FROM INDIA EVEN TO ETHIOPIA, MADE A GOLDEN IMAGE, ITS HEIGHT WAS SIXTY CUBITS (*90 ft.*). ITS BREADTH SIX CUBITS (*9 ft.*). AND HE SET IT UP IN THE PLAIN OF DEIRA, IN THE PROVINCE OF BABYLON.

1-OG IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR *of the reign* OF KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, WHEN HE ORDERED *the* CITIES AND PROVINCES AND ALL THAT DWELL UPON THE LAND FROM INDIA TO ETHIOPIA, HE MADE A GOLDEN IMAGE. ITS HEIGHT *was* SIXTY CUBITS, AND ITS BREADTH SIX CUBITS: AND HE SET IT UP IN THE PLAIN OF THE WALL OF THE PROVINCE OF BABYLONIA.

2 AND HE SENT FORTH TO GATHER THE GOVERNORS, AND THE CAPTAINS, AND THE HEADS OF PROVINCES, CHIEFS, AND PRINCES, AND THOSE WHO WERE IN AUTHORITY, AND ALL THE RULERS OF DISTRICTS, TO COME TO THE DEDICATION OF THE IMAGE.

2-OG AND NEBUCHADNEZZAR, KING OF KINGS AND RULING OVER THE WHOLE WORLD, SENT FORTH TO GATHER TOGETHER ALL THE NATIONS AND TRIBES AND TONGUES, SATRAPS, CAPTAINS, HEADS OF PROVINCES AND GOVERNORS, LIEUTENANTS, AND THOSE WHO WERE IN AUTHORITY IN *every* PROVINCE AND ALL THOSE THROUGHOUT THE WORLD TO COME TO THE DEDICATION OF THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD SET UP.

3 SO THE HEADS OF PROVINCES, THE GOVERNORS, THE CAPTAINS, THE CHIEFS, THE GREAT PRINCES, THOSE WHO WERE IN AUTHORITY, AND ALL THE RULERS OF DISTRICTS, WERE GATHERED TO THE DEDICATION OF THE IMAGE WHICH KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD SET UP; AND THEY STOOD BEFORE THE IMAGE.

3-OG AND THEY THAT AFORE WERE WRITTEN STOOD BEFORE THE IMAGE.

4 THEN A HERALD CRIED ALOUD, "TO YOU IT IS COMMANDED, YOU PEOPLES, TRIBES, AND LANGUAGES,

4-OG THEN A HERALD PROCLAIMED TO THE MULTITUDES, "TO YOU IT IS COMMANDED, YOU NATIONS AND PROVINCES, PEOPLES AND TONGUES,

5 AT WHAT HOUR YOU SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET, AND PIPE, AND HARP, AND BAGPIPE, AND PSALTERY, AND EVERY KIND OF MUSIC, YOU SHALL FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAS SET UP.

5-OG WHEN YOU SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET, PIPE AND HARP, SACKBUT AND PSALTERY, HARMONY AND EVERY KIND OF MUSIC, FALL DOWN AND BOW BEFORE THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAS SET UP!

6 AND WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP, IN THE SAME HOUR HE SHALL BE CAST INTO THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE."

6-OG AND WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT FALL DOWN AND BOW HIMSELF, THEY SHALL CAST HIM INTO THE BURNING FURNACE OF FIRE."

7 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN THE NATIONS HEARD THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET, AND PIPE, AND HARP, AND BAGPIPE, AND PSALTERY, AND ALL KINDS OF MUSIC, ALL THE NATIONS, TRIBES, AND LANGUAGES, FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD SET UP.

7-OG AND AT THAT TIME WHEN ALL THE NATIONS HEARD THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET AND EVERY SOUND OF MUSIC, ALL THE NATIONS, TRIBES, AND TONGUES FELL DOWN AND BOWED BEFORE THIS *thing*, BEFORE THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD SET UP.

8 THEN CAME NEAR CERTAIN CHALDEANS, AND ACCUSED THE JUDEANS TO THE KING, SAYING,

8-OG AT THAT TIME CAME CHALDEAN MEN, AND ACCUSED THE JUDEANS,

9 "O KING, LIVE FOREVER.

9-OG AND THEY ANSWERED AND SAID, "O LORD KING, LIVE FOREVER!

10 YOU, O KING, HAVE MADE A DECREE THAT EVERY MAN WHO SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET AND PIPE AND HARP BAGPIPE AND PSALTERY, AND ALL KINDS OF MUSIC,

10-OG YOU, O KING, HAVE COMMANDED AND JUDGED THAT EVERY MAN WHO SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET AND EVERY SOUND OF MUSIC, SHALL FALL DOWN AND BOW BEFORE THE GOLDEN IMAGE,

11 AND SHALL NOT FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE, SHALL BE CAST INTO THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE.

11-OG AND WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT FALL DOWN AND BOW HIMSELF, SHALL BE CAST INTO THE BURNING FURNACE OF FIRE.

12 THERE ARE CERTAIN JUDEANS WHOM YOU HAVE APPOINTED OVER THE AFFAIRS OF THE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO, WHO HAVE NOT OBEYED YOUR DECREE, O KING: THEY SERVE NOT YOUR GODS, AND WORSHIP NOT THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH YOU HAVE SET UP."

12-OG BUT THERE ARE CERTAIN MEN, JUDEANS WHOM YOU HAVE SET OVER THE PROVINCE OF BABYLONIA: SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO. THOSE MEN FEARED NOT YOUR COMMANDMENT, AND SERVED NOT YOUR IDOL, AND BOWED NOT BEFORE YOUR GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH YOU HAVE SET UP."

13 THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR IN WRATH AND ANGER COMMANDED TO BRING SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO: AND THEY WERE BROUGHT BEFORE THE KING.

13-OG THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR WAS GREATLY ANGERED AND COMMANDED TO BRING SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO. THEN THE MEN WERE BROUGHT TO THE KING,

14 AND NEBUCHADNEZZAR ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "IS IT TRUE, SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO, THAT YOU SERVE NOT MY GODS, AND WORSHIP NOT THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH I HAVE SET UP?

14-OG WHOM ALSO NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING SAW, AND SAID TO THEM, "WHY, O SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO, DO YOU NOT SERVE MY GODS, AND *why* DO YOU NOT BOW BEFORE THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH I HAVE SET UP?

15 NOW THEN IF YOU BE READY, WHENSOEVER YOU SHALL HEAR THE SOUND OF THE TRUMPET AND PIPE AND HARP AND BAGPIPE, AND PSALTERY AND HARMONY, AND EVERY KIND OF MUSIC, TO FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH I HAVE MADE; WELL: BUT IF YOU WORSHIP NOT, IN THE SAME HOUR YOU SHALL BE CAST INTO THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE; AND WHO IS THE GOD THAT SHALL DELIVER YOU OUT OF MY HAND?"

15-OG AND NOW IF YOU BE READY, AT THE MOMENT OF HEARING THE TRUMPET AND EVERY SOUND OF MUSIC, TO FALL DOWN AND BOW BEFORE THE GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH I HAVE SET UP; *well*: BUT IF NOT, KNOW YOU! THAT, NOT HAVING BOWED YOURSELVES, IN THE SAME HOUR YOU SHALL BE CAST INTO THE BURNING FURNACE OF FIRE; AND WHAT GOD SHALL DELIVER YOU OUT OF MY HANDS?"

16 THEN ANSWERED SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO AND SAID TO KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, "WE HAVE NO NEED TO ANSWER YOU CONCERNING THIS MATTER.

16-OG BUT SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO ANSWERED AND SAID TO KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, "O KING, WE HAVE NO NEED TO ANSWER YOU ABOUT THIS COMMAND.

17 FOR OUR GOD WHOM WE SERVE IS IN HEAVEN, ABLE TO DELIVER US FROM THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE, AND HE WILL RESCUE

US FROM YOUR HANDS, O KING.

17-OG FOR GOD IN HEAVEN IS OUR ONE LORD, WHOM WE FEAR, WHO IS ABLE TO DELIVER US FROM THE FURNACE OF FIRE; AND FROM YOUR HANDS, O KING, HE WILL DELIVER US.

18 BUT IF NOT, BE IT KNOWN TO YOU, O KING, THAT WE WILL NOT SERVE YOUR GODS, NOR WORSHIP THE IMAGE WHICH YOU HAVE SET UP."

18-OG AND THEN IT SHALL BE MADE KNOWN TO YOU THAT NEITHER *will* WE SERVE YOUR IDOL NOR BOW BEFORE YOUR GOLDEN IMAGE WHICH YOU HAVE SET UP."

The Blazing Furnace

19 THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR WAS FILLED WITH WRATH, AND THE FORM OF HIS COUNTENANCE WAS CHANGED TOWARD SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO: AND HE GAVE ORDERS TO HEAT THE FURNACE SEVEN TIMES MORE THAN USUAL, UNTIL IT SHOULD BURN TO THE UTTERMOST.

19-OG THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR WAS FILLED WITH WRATH, AND THE FORM OF HIS FACE WAS CHANGED: AND HE COMMANDED THE FURNACE TO BE HEATED SEVEN TIMES MORE THAN IT WAS NEEDFUL TO HEAT IT.

20 AND HE COMMANDED MIGHTY MEN TO BIND SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO, AND TO CAST THEM INTO THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE.

20-OG AND HE COMMANDED THE MIGHTIEST MEN THAT WERE IN *his* HOST TO BIND SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO, AND TO CAST *them* INTO THE BURNING FURNACE OF FIRE.

21 THEN THOSE MEN WERE BOUND WITH THEIR COATS AND CAPS AND CLOTHES, AND WERE CAST INTO THE MIDST OF THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE,

21-OG THEN THOSE MEN WERE BOUND, HAVING THEIR SANDALS AND THEIR CAPS UPON THEIR HEADS, WITH THEIR RAIMENT, AND WERE CAST INTO THE FURNACE.

22 FORASMUCH AS THE KING'S WORD PREVAILED; AND THE FURNACE WAS MADE EXCEEDING HOT. (*KJV/Masoretic text adds "the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego."*)

23* THEN THESE THREE MEN, SEDRACH, MISACH AND ABDENAGO, FELL BOUND INTO THE MIDST OF THE BURNING FURNACE,

22-OG SINCE THE KING'S COMMAND WAS URGENT, AND THE FURNACE WAS HEATED SEVEN TIMES MORE THAN BEFORE, AND THE MEN, WHEN THEY WERE CHOSEN, BOUND AND BROUGHT THEM TO THE FURNACE, AND CAST *them* INTO IT,

23-OG SO THEN THE FLAME CAME FORTH OUT OF THE FURNACE, AND BURNED AND SLEW THE MEN WHICH BOUND AZARIAS AND HIS COMPANIONS, BUT THEY WERE PRESERVED.

(Most bibles wrongfully omit the "Prayer of Azariah & the Hymn of The Three Young Men":)

The Prayer of Azariah

24* AND WALKED IN THE MIDST OF THE FLAME, SINGING PRAISE TO GOD, AND BLESSING THE LORD.

24-OG AFTER THIS MANNER THEREFORE ANANIAS AND AZARIAS AND MISAEAL PRAYED AND SANG PRAISES TO THE LORD WHEN THE KING COMMANDED THEM TO BE CAST INTO THE FURNACE.

25* THEN AZARIAS STOOD UP, AND PRAYED ON THIS MANNER; AND OPENING HIS MOUTH IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE SAID,

25-OG AND AZARIAS STOOD UP, AND PRAYED ON THIS MANNER; AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH AND GAVE THANKS TO THE LORD TOGETHER WITH HIS COMPANIONS IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE OF THE FURNACE *which was* BEING EXCEEDINGLY HEATED FROM BENEATH BY THE CHALDEANS, AND THEY SAID,

26* "BLESSED ARE YOU, O LORD GOD OF OUR FOREFATHERS: YOUR NAME IS WORTHY TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED FOREVERMORE:

26-OG "BLESSED ARE YOU, O LORD GOD OF OUR FATHERS: YOUR NAME IS WORTHY TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED FOREVERMORE:

27* FOR YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS IN ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US: YES, TRUE ARE ALL YOUR WORKS, YOUR WAYS ARE RIGHT, AND ALL YOUR JUDGMENTS TRUTH.

27-OG FOR YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS IN ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US: YES, TRUE ARE ALL YOUR WORKS, YOUR WAYS ARE RIGHT, AND TRUE ARE ALL YOUR JUDGMENTS.

28* IN ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON US, AND UPON THE HOLY CITY OF OUR FOREFATHERS, EVEN JERUSALEM, YOU HAVE EXECUTED TRUE JUDGMENT: FOR ACCORDING TO TRUTH AND JUDGMENT YOU DID BRING ALL THESE THINGS UPON US BECAUSE OF OUR SINS.

28-OG AND YOU HAVE EXECUTED TRUE JUDGMENTS IN ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON US, AND UPON YOUR HOLY CITY OF OUR FATHERS, *even* JERUSALEM: FOR IN TRUTH AND JUDGMENT DID YOU EXECUTE ALL THESE THINGS BECAUSE OF OUR SINS.

29* FOR WE HAVE SINNED AND COMMITTED INIQUITY, DEPARTING FROM YOU.

29-OG FOR IN ALL THINGS WE HAVE SINNED AND TRANSGRESSED, DEPARTING FROM YOU.

30* IN ALL THINGS HAVE WE TRESPASSED, AND NOT OBEYED YOUR COMMANDMENTS, NOR KEPT THEM, NEITHER DONE AS YOU HAVE COMMANDED US, THAT IT MIGHT GO WELL WITH US.

30-OG NOR KEPT THEM, NEITHER DONE AS YOU HAVE COMMANDED US, THAT IT MIGHT GO WELL WITH US.

31* SO ALL THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON US, AND EVERY THING THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US, YOU HAVE DONE IN TRUE JUDGMENT.

31-OG AND NOW ALL THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT UPON US, AND EVERY THING THAT YOU HAVE DONE TO US, YOU HAVE DONE IN TRUE JUDGMENT.

32* AND YOU DID DELIVER US INTO THE HANDS OF LAWLESS ENEMIES, MOST HATEFUL FORSAKERS OF GOD, AND TO AN UNJUST KING, AND THE MOST WICKED IN ALL THE WORLD.

32-OG AND YOU DID DELIVER US INTO THE HANDS OF OUR ENEMIES, LAWLESS AND MOST HATEFUL FORSAKERS *of God*, AND TO AN UNJUST KING, AND THE MOST WICKED IN ALL THE EARTH.

33* AND NOW WE CANNOT OPEN OUR MOUTHS, WE ARE BECOME A SHAME AND REPROACH TO YOUR SERVANTS; AND TO THEM THAT WORSHIP YOU.

33-OG AND NOW WE CANNOT OPEN *our* MOUTH; IT IS BECOME A SHAME AND REPROACH TO YOUR SERVANTS, AND TO THEM THAT WORSHIP YOU.

34 YET DO NOT DELIVER US UP WHOLLY, FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE, NEITHER DISANNUL YOU YOUR COVENANT:

34-OG DO NOT DELIVER US UP UNTO THE END, FOR YOUR NAME'S SAKE, NEITHER BREAK YOU YOUR COVENANT:

35 AND CAUSE NOT YOUR MERCY TO DEPART FROM US, FOR YOUR BELOVED ABRAHAM'S SAKE, FOR YOUR SERVANT ISAAC'S SAKE, AND FOR YOUR HOLY JESRAEL'S SAKE;

35-OG AND CAUSE NOT YOUR MERCY TO DEPART FROM US, FOR YOUR BELOVED ABRAHAM'S SAKE, AND FOR YOUR SERVANT ISAAC'S SAKE, AND *for* YOUR HOLY JESRAEL'S SAKE;

36 TO WHOM YOU HAVE SPOKEN AND PROMISED, THAT YOU WOULD MULTIPLY THEIR SEED AS THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND AS THE SAND THAT LAYS UPON THE SEASHORE.

36-OG AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN TO THEM, SAYING, THAT YOU WOULD MULTIPLY THEIR SEED AS THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND AS THE SAND WHICH IS BY THE SHORE OF THE SEA.

37 FOR WE, O LORD, ARE BECOME LESS THAN ANY NATION, AND BE KEPT UNDER THIS DAY IN ALL THE WORLD BECAUSE OF OUR SINS.

37-OG FOR WE, O MASTER, ARE BECOME LESS THAN ANY NATION, AND BE KEPT UNDER TODAY IN ALL THE EARTH BECAUSE OF OUR SINS.

38 NEITHER IS THERE AT THIS TIME PRINCE, OR PROPHET, OR LEADER, OR BURNT OFFERING, OR SACRIFICE, OR OBLATION, OR INCENSE, OR PLACE TO SACRIFICE BEFORE YOU, AND TO FIND MERCY.

38-OG NEITHER IS THERE AT THIS TIME PRINCE, OR PROPHET, NOR LEADER, NOR WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERING, NOR SACRIFICE, NOR OFFERING, NOR INCENSE, NOR PLACE TO SACRIFICE BEFORE YOU, AND TO FIND MERCY.

39 NEVERTHELESS IN A CONTRITE HEART AND A HUMBLE SPIRIT LET US BE ACCEPTED.

39-OG NEVERTHELESS IN A BROKEN SOUL AND A HUMBLE SPIRIT LET US BE ACCEPTED.

40 LIKE AS IN THE BURNT OFFERINGS OF RAMS AND BULLOCKS, AND LIKE AS IN TEN THOUSANDS OF FAT LAMBS: SO LET OUR SACRIFICE BE IN YOUR SIGHT THIS DAY, AND GRANT THAT WE MAY WHOLLY GO AFTER YOU: FOR THEY SHALL NOT BE DISGRACED THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN YOU.

40-OG SO LET OUR SACRIFICE BE IN YOUR SIGHT TODAY! AND MAKE YOU ATONEMENT AFTER YOU! FOR THERE IS NO SHAME FOR THEM THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN YOU; AND MAKE *them* PERFECT AFTER YOU!

41 AND NOW WE FOLLOW YOU WITH ALL OUR HEART, WE FEAR YOU, AND SEEK YOUR FACE.

41-OG AND NOW WE FOLLOW YOU WITH ALL OUR HEART, AND WE FEAR YOU, AND SEEK YOUR FACE.

42 DO NOT PUT US TO SHAME: BUT DEAL WITH US AFTER YOUR LOVING KINDNESS, AND ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR MERCIES.

42-OG BUT DEAL WITH US AFTER YOUR LOVING KINDNESS AND ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR MERCIES!

43 DELIVER US ALSO ACCORDING TO YOUR MARVELOUS WORKS, AND GIVE GLORY TO YOUR NAME, O LORD: AND LET ALL THEM

THAT DO YOUR SERVANTS HURT BE ASHAMED;

43-OG DELIVER US ALSO ACCORDING TO YOUR WONDERS! AND GIVE GLORY TO YOUR NAME, O LORD!

44 AND LET THEM BE HUMILIATED IN ALL THEIR POWER AND MIGHT, AND LET THEIR STRENGTH BE BROKEN;

44-OG AND LET ALL THEM THAT DO YOUR SERVANTS HURT BE ASHAMED;

45 AND LET THEM KNOW THAT YOU ARE GOD, THE ONLY GOD, AND GLORIOUS OVER THE WHOLE WORLD."

45-OG AND LET THEM KNOW THAT YOU ALONE ARE THE LORD GOD, AND GLORIOUS OVER THE WHOLE WORLD!"

The Song of the Three Judeans

46 AND THE KING'S SERVANTS, THAT PUT THEM IN, CEASED NOT TO MAKE THE OVEN HOT WITH ROSIN, PITCH, TOW, AND SMALL WOOD;

46-OG AND THE KING'S OFFICERS, THAT CAST THEM IN, CEASED NOT TO HEAT THE FURNACE. AND WHEN THEY CAST THE THREE INTO THE FURNACE AT ONCE, THE FURNACE WAS FIERY-HOT, SEVENFOLD IN ITS HEAT. AND WHEN THEY CAST THEM IN, THEY THAT CAST THEM IN WERE INDEED ABOVE THEM, BUT THEY WERE HEATING THEM FROM BENEATH WITH ROSIN AND TOW AND PITCH AND SMALL WOOD;

47 SO THAT THE FLAME STREAMED FORTH ABOVE THE FURNACE FORTY-NINE CUBITS (73 feet).

47-OG SO THAT THE FLAME STREAMED FORTH ABOVE THE FURNACE FORTY AND NINE CUBITS,

48 AND IT PASSED THROUGH, AND BURNED THOSE CHALDEANS IT FOUND ABOUT THE FURNACE.

48-OG AND ISSUED OUT, AND BURNED *those* WHOM IT FOUND ABOUT THE FURNACE OF THE CHALDEANS.

49 BUT THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD CAME DOWN INTO THE OVEN TOGETHER WITH AZARIAS AND HIS FELLOWS, AND STRUCK THE FLAME OF THE FIRE OUT OF THE OVEN;

49-OG BUT THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD CAME DOWN INTO THE FURNACE TOGETHER WITH AZARIAS AND HIS COMPANIONS, AND SHOOK OFF THE FLAME OF THE FIRE OUT OF THE FURNACE,

50 AND MADE THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE AS IT HAD BEEN A MOIST WHISTLING WIND, SO THAT THE FIRE TOUCHED THEM NOT AT ALL, NEITHER HURT NOR TROUBLED THEM.

50-OG AND MADE THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE AS IT HAD BEEN A MOIST WHISTLING WIND, SO THAT THE FIRE TOUCHED THEM NOT AT ALL, NEITHER GRIEVED NOR TROUBLED THEM.

51 THEN THE THREE, AS OUT OF ONE MOUTH, PRAISED, GLORIFIED, AND BLESSED, GOD IN THE FURNACE, SAYING,

51-OG MOREOVER THE THREE, AS OUT OF ONE MOUTH, LIFTED UP *their voice* AND PRAISED AND GLORIFIED AND BLESSED AND EXALTED GOD IN THE FURNACE, SAYING,

52 "BLESSED ARE YOU, O LORD GOD OF OUR FOREFATHERS: AND TO BE PRAISED AND EXALTED ABOVE ALL FOREVER. AND BLESSED IS YOUR GLORIOUS AND HOLY NAME: AND TO BE PRAISED AND EXALTED ABOVE ALL FOREVER.

52-OG "BLESSED ARE YOU, O LORD GOD OF OUR FATHERS: AND TO BE PRAISED AND HIGHLY EXALTED FOREVER.

53 BLESSED ARE YOU IN THE TEMPLE OF YOUR HOLY GLORY: AND TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED ABOVE ALL FOREVER.

53-OG BLESSED ARE YOU IN THE TEMPLE OF YOUR HOLY GLORY: AND TO BE HIGHLY PRAISED AND HIGHLY GLORIFIED FOREVER.

54 BLESSED ARE YOU THAT BEHOLD THE DEPTHS, AND SITS UPON THE CHERUBIMS (*angels*): AND TO BE PRAISED AND EXALTED ABOVE ALL FOREVER.

54-OG BLESSED ARE YOU ON THE THRONE OF YOUR KINGDOM: AND TO BE PRAISED AND HIGHLY EXALTED FOREVER.

55 BLESSED ARE YOU ON THE GLORIOUS THRONE OF YOUR KINGDOM: AND TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED ABOVE ALL FOREVER.

55-OG BLESSED ARE YOU THAT BEHOLD THE DEPTHS, AND SIT UPON THE CHERUBIM: AND TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED FOREVER.

56 BLESSED ARE YOU IN THE EXPANSE/FIRMAMENT OF HEAVEN: AND ABOVE ALL TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED FOREVER.

56-OG BLESSED ARE YOU IN THE EXPANSE/FIRMAMENT: AND TO BE PRAISED AND GLORIFIED FOREVER.

57 O ALL YOU WORKS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER,

57-OG O ALL YOU WORKS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

58 O YOU HEAVENS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.

58-OG O YOU ANGELS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

59 O YOU ANGELS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 59-OG O YOU HEAVENS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

60 O ALL YOU WATERS THAT BE ABOVE THE SKY, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 60-OG O ALL YOU WATERS THAT BE ABOVE THE SKY, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

61 O ALL YOU POWERS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 61-OG O ALL YOU POWERS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

62 O YOU SUN AND MOON, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 62-OG O YOU SUN AND MOON, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

63 O YOU STARS OF THE UNIVERSE, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 63-OG O YOU STARS OF THE UNIVERSE, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

64 O EVERY SHOWER AND DEW, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 64-OG O EVERY SHOWER AND DEW, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

65 O ALL YOU WINDS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER,
 65-OG O ALL YOU WINDS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

66 O YOU FIRE AND HEAT, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 66-OG O YOU FIRE AND HEAT, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

67 O YOU WINTER AND SUMMER, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 67-OG O YOU CHILL AND COLD, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

68 O YOU DEWS AND STORMS OF SNOW, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 68-OG O YOU DEWS AND SNOWFALLS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

69 O YOU NIGHTS AND DAYS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: BLESS AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 71-OG O YOU NIGHTS AND DAYS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

70 O YOU LIGHT AND DARKNESS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 72-OG O YOU LIGHT AND DARKNESS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

71 O YOU ICE AND COLD, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 69-OG O YOU HOAR-FROSTS AND COLD, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

72 O YOU FROST AND SNOW, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 70-OG O YOU FROSTS AND SNOWS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

73 O YOU LIGHTNINGS AND CLOUDS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 73-OG O YOU LIGHTNINGS AND CLOUDS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

74 O LET THE EARTH BLESS THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 74-OG O LET THE EARTH BLESS THE LORD! LET IT PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

75 O YOU MOUNTAINS AND LITTLE HILLS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 75-OG O YOU MOUNTAINS AND HILLS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

76 O ALL YOU THINGS THAT GROW IN THE EARTH, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 76-OG O ALL YOU THINGS THAT GROW ON THE EARTH, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

77 O YOU FOUNTAINS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 77-OG O YOU FOUNTAINS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

78 O YOU SEAS AND RIVERS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
 78-OG O YOU SEAS AND RIVERS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

79 O YOU WHALES, AND ALL THAT MOVE IN THE WATERS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
79-OG O YOU WHALES, AND ALL THAT MOVE IN THE WATERS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

80 O ALL YOU FOWLS OF THE AIR, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
80-OG O YOU FOWLS OF THE AIR, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

81 O ALL YOU BEASTS AND CATTLE, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
81-OG O YOU FOURFOOTED AND WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

82 O YOU CHILDREN OF MEN, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
82-OG O YOU CHILDREN OF MEN, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

83 O JESRAEL, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
83-OG O JESRAEL, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

84 O YOU PRIESTS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
84-OG O YOU PRIESTS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

85 O YOU SERVANTS OF THE LORD, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
85-OG O YOU SERVANTS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

86 O YOU SPIRITS AND SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
86-OG O YOU SPIRITS AND SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

87 O YOU HOLY AND HUMBLE MEN OF HEART, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER.
87-OG O YOU HOLY AND HUMBLE MEN OF HEART, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER!

88 O ANANIAS, AZARIAS, AND MISAEAL, BLESS YOU THE LORD: PRAISE AND EXALT HIM ABOVE ALL FOREVER: FOR HE HAS DELIVERED US FROM THE GRAVE, AND SAVED US FROM THE HAND OF DEATH, AND DELIVERED US OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FURNACE AND BURNING FLAME: EVEN OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE HAS HE DELIVERED US.
88-OG O ANANIAS, AZARIAS, AND MISAEAL, BLESS YOU THE LORD! PRAISE AND HIGHLY EXALT HIM FOREVER! FOR HE RESCUED US FROM THE GRAVE, AND SAVED US FROM THE HAND OF DEATH, AND DELIVERED US OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE BURNING FLAME, AND OUT OF THE FIRE HE REDEEMED US.

89 O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD, BECAUSE HE IS GRACIOUS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.
89-OG O GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD! BECAUSE HE IS GRACIOUS: FOR HIS MERCY *endures* FOREVER.

90 O ALL YOU THAT WORSHIP THE LORD, BLESS THE GOD OF GODS, PRAISE HIM, AND GIVE HIM THANKS: FOR HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER."
90-OG O ALL YOU THAT WORSHIP, BLESS THE GOD OF GODS! PRAISE HIM AND GIVE HIM THANKS, FOR HIS MERCY *endures* FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER!"

Nebuchadnezzar marvels that the Young Men are Unharm

24 AND NEBUCHADNEZZAR HEARD THEM SINGING PRAISES; AND HE WONDERED, AND ROSE UP QUICKLY, AND SAID TO HIS NOBLES, "DID WE NOT CAST THREE MEN BOUND INTO THE MIDST OF THE FIRE?" AND THEY SAID TO THE KING, "YES, O KING."
24/91-OG AND IT CAME TO PASS THAT WHEN THE KING HEARD THEM SINGING PRAISES AND WHEN HE STOOD UP, HE BEHELD THEM ALIVE. THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING WAS AMAZED, AND AROSE QUICKLY, AND SAID TO HIS FRIENDS,

25 AND THE KING SAID, "BUT I SEE FOUR MEN LOOSE, AND WALKING IN THE MIDST OF THE FIRE, AND THERE HAS NO HARM HAPPENED TO THEM; AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE FOURTH IS AS THE SON OF GOD." (*I believe this was a case of divine words from Jesus, inserted into Nebuchadnezzar's mouth.*)

25/92-OG "BEHOLD, I SEE FOUR MEN LOOSE, WALKING IN THE FIRE: AND NO CORRUPTION IS COME UPON THEM; AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE FOURTH *is* THE LIKENESS OF A MANIFESTATION OF GOD."

26 THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR DREW NEAR TO THE DOOR OF THE BURNING FIERY FURNACE, AND SAID, "SEDRACH, MISACH, AND ABDENAGO, YOU SERVANTS OF THE MOST HIGH GOD, PROCEED FORTH, AND COME HERE." SO SEDRACH, MISACH, AND ABDENAGO, CAME FORTH OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.

26/93-OG AND THE KING DREW NEAR TO THE DOOR OF THE FURNACE BURNING WITH FIRE, AND HE CALLED THEM BY NAME, "SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO, YOU SERVANTS OF THE MOST HIGH GOD OF GODS,

COME OUT OF THE FIRE!" SO THEN THE MEN CAME FORTH OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE FIRE.

27 THEN WERE ASSEMBLED THE SATRAPS, AND CAPTAINS, AND HEADS OF PROVINCES, AND THE ROYAL PRINCES; AND THEY SAW THE MEN, AND PERCEIVED THAT THE FIRE HAD NOT HAD POWER AGAINST THEIR BODIES, AND THE HAIR OF THEIR HEAD WAS NOT BURNT, AND THEIR COATS WERE NOT SCORCHED, NOR WAS THE SMELL OF FIRE UPON THEM.

27/94-OG AND THE GOVERNORS, THE HEADS OF PROVINCES, AND THE HEADS OF FAMILIES, AND THE KING'S FRIENDS, WERE GATHERED TOGETHER; AND THEY SAW THOSE MEN, *and perceived* THAT THE FIRE HAD NOT TOUCHED THEIR BODY, AND THEIRS HAIRS WERE NOT BURNT, AND THEIR TROUSERS WERE NOT CHANGED, NOR WAS THE SMELL OF FIRE UPON THEM.

28 AND KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR ANSWERED AND SAID, "BLESSED BE THE GOD OF SEDRACH, MISACH, AND ABDENAGO, WHO HAS SENT HIS ANGEL, AND DELIVERED HIS SERVANTS, BECAUSE THEY TRUSTED IN HIM; AND THEY HAVE CHANGED THE KING'S WORD, AND DELIVERED THEIR BODIES TO BE BURNT, THAT THEY MIGHT NOT SERVE NOR WORSHIP ANY GOD, EXCEPT THEIR OWN GOD.

28/95-OG THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID, "BLESSED BE THE LORD GOD OF SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO, WHO HAS SENT HIS MANIFESTATION, AND SAVED HIS SERVANTS THAT TRUST IN HIM; FOR THEY REJECTED THE KING'S COMMAND, AND DELIVERED THEIR BODIES FROM *the* BURNING, THAT THEY MIGHT NOT SERVE NOR BOW DOWN TO ANOTHER GOD, BUT TO THEIR OWN GOD.

29 THUS I PUBLISH A DECREE: EVERY PEOPLE, TRIBE, OR LANGUAGE, THAT SHALL SPEAK REPROACHFULLY AGAINST THE GOD OF SEDRACH, MISACH, AND ABDENAGO SHALL BE DESTROYED, AND THEIR HOUSES SHALL BE PLUNDERED: BECAUSE THERE IS NO OTHER GOD WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO DELIVER THUS."

29/96-OG AND NOW I JUDGE THAT EVERY NATION, AND ALL TRIBES AND ALL TONGUES, WHOSOEVER SHALL BLASPHEME AGAINST THE LORD THE GOD OF SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO, SHALL BE DISMEMBERED, AND HIS HOUSE SHALL BE SEIZED AS PUBLIC PROPERTY: BECAUSE THERE IS NO OTHER GOD WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO DELIVER THUS."

30 THEN THE KING PROMOTED SEDRACH, MISACH, AND ABDENAGO, IN THE PROVINCE OF BABYLON, AND ADVANCED THEM, AND GAVE THEM AUTHORITY TO RULE OVER ALL THE JUDEANS WHO WERE IN HIS KINGDOM.

30/97-OG SO THEN THE KING GAVE POWER OVER THE WHOLE PROVINCE TO SEDRACH, MISACH, *and* ABDENAGO, AND MADE THEM RULERS.

1 "KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR TO ALL NATIONS, TRIBES, AND TONGUES, WHO DWELL IN ALL THE EARTH; PEACE BE MULTIPLIED TO YOU.

2 IT SEEMED GOOD TO ME TO DECLARE TO YOU THE SIGNS AND WONDERS WHICH THE MOST HIGH GOD HAS DONE FOR ME,

3 HOW GREAT AND MIGHTY THEY ARE: HIS KINGDOM IS AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM, AND HIS POWER TO ALL GENERATIONS.

Daniel 4

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream about a Tree

4 I NEBUCHADNEZZAR WAS THRIVING IN MY HOUSE, AND PROSPERING.

4-OG IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR OF THE KINGDOM OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR, HE SAID, "I WAS LIVING PEACEABLY IN MY HOUSE, AND PROSPERING ON MY THRONE.

5 I SAW A VISION, AND IT TERRIFIED ME, AND I WAS TROUBLED ON MY BED, AND THE VISIONS OF MY HEAD TROUBLED ME.

5-OG I SAW A DREAM, AND I WAS AFRAID, AND FEAR FELL UPON ME.

6 AND I MADE A DECREE TO BRING IN BEFORE ME ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON, THAT THEY MIGHT MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE INTERPRETATION OF THE DREAM.

7 SO THE ENCHANTERS, ASTROLOGERS, SOOTHSAYERS, AND CHALDEANS CAME IN: AND I TOLD THE DREAM BEFORE THEM; BUT THEY DID NOT MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF;

8 UNTIL DANIEL CAME, WHOSE NAME IS BALTASAR, ACCORDING TO THE NAME OF MY GOD, WHO HAS WITHIN HIM THE HOLY BREATH (*traditionally called "The Holy Spirit"*) OF GOD; TO WHOM I SAID,

9 'O BALTASAR, CHIEF OF THE ENCHANTERS, OF WHOM I KNOW THAT THE HOLY BREATH OF GOD IS IN YOU, AND NO MYSTERY IS TOO HARD FOR YOU, HEAR THE VISION OF MY DREAM WHICH I HAD, AND TELL ME THE INTERPRETATION OF IT.

10 I HAD A VISION UPON MY BED; AND BEHOLD A TREE IN THE MIDST OF THE EARTH, AND ITS HEIGHT WAS GREAT.

10-OG I WAS ASLEEP; AND BEHOLD A HIGH TREE GROWING UPON THE EARTH. ITS APPEARANCE WAS GREAT, AND THERE WAS NO OTHER LIKE IT.

11 THE TREE GREW LARGE AND STRONG, AND ITS HEIGHT REACHED TO THE SKY, AND ITS EXTENT TO THE EXTREMITY OF THE WHOLE LAND:

11-OG AND ITS APPEARANCE WAS GREAT: ITS TOP REACHED TO THE SKY, AND ITS EXTENT UNTO THE CLOUDS, FILLING THE *places* UNDER THE SKY. THE SUN AND THE MOON DWELT IN IT, AND DID LIGHTEN ALL THE EARTH.

12 ITS LEAVES WERE FAIR, AND ITS FRUIT ABUNDANT, AND IN IT WAS MEAT FOR ALL; AND UNDER IT THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD

TOOK SHELTER, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY LODGED IN THE BRANCHES OF IT, AND ALL FLESH WAS FED OF IT.

12-OG ITS BRANCHES WERE ABOUT THE LENGTH OF THIRTY FURLONGS (*about 4 miles*), AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH TOOK SHADE UNDER IT, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY MADE THEIR NESTS IN IT. ITS FRUIT WAS ABUNDANT AND GOOD, AND IT PROVIDED FOR ALL THE LIVING CREATURES.

13 I SAW IN THE NIGHT VISION UPON MY BED, AND, BEHOLD, A WATCHER (*an angel*), THAT IS, A HOLY ONE, CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND CRIED ALOUD, AND THUS HE SAID,

13-OG I SAW IN MY SLEEP, AND, BEHOLD, AN ANGEL WAS SENT IN STRENGTH FROM HEAVEN.

14 "CUT DOWN THE TREE, AND PLUCK OFF ITS BRANCHES, AND SHAKE OFF ITS LEAVES, AND SCATTER ITS FRUIT: LET THE WILD BEASTS BE REMOVED FROM UNDER IT, AND THE BIRDS FROM ITS BRANCHES.

14-OG AND HE CRIED, AND SAID, "CUT IT DOWN AND DESTROY IT! FOR IT HAS BEEN COMMANDED BY THE MOST HIGH TO PLUCK IT UP BY THE ROOT, AND RENDER IT USELESS."

15 ONLY LEAVE THE STUMP OF ITS ROOTS IN THE EARTH, AND BIND IT WITH AN IRON AND BRASS BAND; AND IT SHALL LIE IN THE GRASS THAT IS OUTSIDE AND IN THE DEW OF THE AIR, AND ITS PORTION SHALL BE WITH THE WILD BEASTS IN THE GRASS OF THE FIELD.

15-OG AND THUS HE SAID, "LEAVE ONE ROOT OF IT IN THE EARTH, THAT HE MAY FEED ON GRASS AS AN OX WITH THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH IN THE MOUNTAINS,

16 HIS HEART SHALL BE CHANGED FROM THAT OF MAN, AND THE HEART OF A WILD BEAST SHALL BE GIVEN TO HIM; AND SEVEN YEARS SHALL PASS OVER HIM.

16-OG AND HIS BODY MIGHT BE CHANGED FROM THE DEW OF THE AIR, AND HE MIGHT FEED WITH THEM SEVEN YEARS,

17 THE MATTER IS BY THE DECREE OF THE WATCHER (*an angel*), AND THE DEMAND IS A WORD OF THE HOLY ONES (*angels*); THAT THE LIVING MAY KNOW THAT THE LORD IS MOST HIGH OVER THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND HE WILL GIVE IT TO WHOMSOEVER HE SHALL PLEASE, AND WILL SET UP OVER IT THAT WHICH IS REJECTED OF MEN."

17-OG UNTIL HE KNOW THE LORD OF HEAVEN TO HAVE POWER OVER ALL THINGS THAT ARE IN HEAVEN AND UPON THE EARTH; AND WHATSOEVER HE WILL, HE DOES WITH THEM."

17a-OG IN MY SIGHT IT WAS CUT DOWN IN ONE DAY, AND ITS CORRUPTION *was* IN ONE HOUR OF THE DAY. AND ITS BRANCHES WERE GIVEN UNTO EVERY WIND, AND IT WAS DRAWN AND CAST DOWN. AND HE ATE THE GRASS OF THE EARTH WITH THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH, AND WAS DELIVERED INTO PRISON, AND WAS BOUND BY THEM IN CHAINS AND IN MANACLES OF BRASS.'

I WONDERED EXCEEDINGLY AT ALL THESE *things*, AND MY SLEEP DEPARTED FROM MY EYES.

18 THIS IS THE VISION WHICH I KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR SAW: AND YOU, BALTASAR, DECLARE THE INTERPRETATION, FOR NONE OF THE WISE MEN OF MY KINGDOM ARE ABLE TO SHOW ME THE INTERPRETATION OF IT: BUT YOU, DANIEL, ARE ABLE; FOR THE HOLY BREATH OF GOD IS IN YOU.'

18-OG AND I ROSE UP IN THE MORNING FROM MY BED, AND CALLED DANIEL, THE RULER OF THE WISE MEN AND THE LEADER OF THEM WHICH JUDGE THE DREAMS. AND I RELATED TO HIM THE DREAM, AND HE SHOWED ME THE WHOLE INTERPRETATION OF IT.

Daniel Explains the Dream

19 THEN DANIEL, WHOSE NAME IS BALTASAR, WAS AMAZED ABOUT ONE HOUR, AND HIS THOUGHTS TROUBLED HIM. AND BALTASAR ANSWERED AND SAID, 'MY LORD, LET THE DREAM BE TO THEM THAT HATE YOU, AND THE INTERPRETATION OF IT TO YOUR ENEMIES.

19-OG BUT DANIEL WONDERED GREATLY, AND A SUSPICION RUSHED UPON HIM. AND HE WAS AFRAID, AND TREMBLING TOOK HOLD UPON HIM, AND HIS APPEARANCE CHANGED, AND HE SHOOK *his* HEAD, AND WONDERED FOR ONE HOUR, AND ANSWERED ME WITH A MEEK VOICE, *saying*, 'O KING, THIS DREAM *be* TO THEM THAT HATE YOU, AND LET THE INTERPRETATION THEREOF COME UPON YOUR ENEMIES.

20 THE TREE WHICH YOU SAW, THAT GREW LARGE AND STRONG, WHOSE HEIGHT REACHED TO THE SKY AND ITS EXTENT TO ALL THE LAND;

20-OG THE TREE THAT WAS PLANTED IN THE EARTH, WHOSE APPEARANCE WAS GREAT, IS YOURSELF, O KING.

21 AND WHOSE LEAVES WERE FLOURISHING, AND ITS FRUIT ABUNDANT, AND IT WAS MEAT FOR ALL; UNDER IT THE WILD BEASTS LODGED, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY TOOK SHELTER IN ITS BRANCHES.

21-OG AND ALL THE BIRDS OF THE SKY THAT WERE NESTLING IN IT *are* THE STRENGTH OF THE EARTH AND OF THE NATIONS AND OF ALL TONGUES UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH; AND ALL THE PROVINCES SERVE YOU.

22 IS YOURSELF, O KING; FOR YOU ARE GROWN GREAT AND POWERFUL, AND YOUR PRIDE HAS INCREASED AND REACHED TO HEAVEN, AND YOUR DOMINION TO THE ENDS OF THE LAND.

22-OG MOREOVER THAT TREE HAD GROWN TALL, AND DREW NEAR TO THE SKY, AND ITS EXTENT TO TOUCH THE CLOUDS: YOU, O KING, HAVE BEEN EXALTED ABOVE ALL THE MEN THAT WERE UPON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE LAND. YOUR HEART HAS BEEN EXALTED IN PRIDE AND STRENGTH AGAINST THE HOLY ONE AND HIS ANGELS. YOUR WORKS WERE SEEN AS HAVING MADE DESOLATE THE HOUSE OF THE LIVING GOD FOR THE SINS OF THE SANCTIFIED PEOPLE.

23 AND WHEREAS THE KING SAW A WATCHER AND A HOLY ONE COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, AND HE SAID, "STRIP THE TREE, AND DESTROY IT; ONLY LEAVE THE STUMP OF ITS ROOTS IN THE GROUND, AND BIND IT WITH A BAND OF IRON AND BRASS; AND IT SHALL LIE IN THE GRASS THAT IS OUTSIDE, AND IN THE DEW OF THE AIR, AND ITS PORTION SHALL BE WITH WILD BEASTS, UNTIL SEVEN YEARS HAVE PASSED OVER IT;"

23-OG AND THE VISION WHICH YOU SAW, BECAUSE AN ANGEL WAS SENT IN STRENGTH FROM THE LORD AND BECAUSE HE SAID TO REMOVE AND CUT DOWN THE TREE, THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT GOD SHALL COME UPON YOU.

24 THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION OF IT, O KING, AND IT IS A DECREE OF THE MOST HIGH, WHICH HAS COME UPON MY LORD THE KING.

24-OG AND THE MOST HIGH AND HIS ANGELS ARE RUNNING DOWN UPON YOU.

25 AND THEY SHALL DRIVE YOU FORTH FROM MEN, AND YOUR DWELLING SHALL BE WITH WILD BEASTS, AND THEY SHALL FEED YOU WITH GRASS AS AN OX, AND YOU SHALL HAVE YOUR LODGING UNDER THE DEW OF THE AIR, AND SEVEN YEARS SHALL PASS OVER YOU, UNTIL YOU KNOW THAT THE MOST HIGH IS LORD OF THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND WILL GIVE IT TO WHOM HE SHALL PLEASE.

25-OG THEY WILL LEAD YOU AWAY INTO PRISON, AND SEND YOU INTO A DESERTED PLACE.

26 AND WHEREAS THEY SAID, "LEAVE THE STUMPS OF THE ROOTS OF THE TREE;" YOUR KINGDOM ABIDES SURE TO YOU FROM THE TIME THAT YOU SHALL KNOW THE POWER OF THE HEAVENS.

26-OG AND THE ROOT OF THE TREE THAT WAS LEFT, SINCE IT WAS NOT PLUCKED UP BY THE ROOT, THE PLACE OF YOUR THRONE WILL BE PRESERVED FOR YOU FOR A SEASON AND AN HOUR. BEHOLD, THEY ARE PREPARING AGAINST YOU, AND SHALL SCOURGE YOU, AND SHALL BRING UPON YOU THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE JUDGED.

27 THEREFORE, O KING, LET MY COUNSEL PLEASE YOU, AND ATONE FOR YOUR SINS BY ALMS, AND YOUR INIQUITIES BY COMPASSION ON THE POOR: IT MAY BE GOD WILL BE LONG-SUFFERING TO YOUR TRESPASSES.""

27-OG THE LORD LIVES IN HEAVEN, AND HIS POWER *is* ON ALL THE EARTH. PLEAD WITH HIM CONCERNING YOUR SINS! AND REDEEM ALL YOUR INIQUITIES WITH ALMS! THAT CLEMENCY MAY BE GIVEN YOU, AND *that* YOU MAY LIVE LONG UPON THE THRONE OF YOUR KINGDOM, AND LEST HE DESTROY YOU. LOVE THESE WORDS! FOR MY WORD *is* EXACT, AND YOUR TIME *is* FULL.' "

The Dream's Fulfillment

28 ALL THESE THINGS CAME UPON KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR.

28-OG AND AT THE COMPLETION OF THE WORDS, NEBUCHADNEZZAR, AS HE HEARD THE JUDGMENT OF THE VISION, KEPT THE WORDS IN *his* HEART.

29 AFTER TWELVE MONTHS, AS HE WALKED IN HIS PALACE IN BABYLON,

29-OG AND AFTER TWELVE MONTHS THE KING WITH ALL HIS GLORY WALKED UPON THE WALLS OF THE CITY, AND PASSED BY UPON ITS TOWERS.

30 THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID, "IS NOT THIS GREAT BABYLON, WHICH I HAVE BUILT FOR A ROYAL RESIDENCE, BY THE STRENGTH OF MY POWER, FOR THE HONOUR OF MY GLORY?"

30-OG AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "THIS IS BABYLON THE GREAT, WHICH I HAVE BUILT, AND IT SHALL BE CALLED *the* HOUSE OF MY KINGDOM, BY THE STRENGTH OF MY POWER, FOR THE HONOUR OF MY GLORY."

31 WHILE THE WORD WAS YET IN THE KING'S MOUTH, THERE CAME A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING, "TO YOU, KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, THEY SAY, 'THE KINGDOM HAS DEPARTED FROM YOU.'"

31-OG AND AT THE COMPLETION OF HIS WORD, HE HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, *saying*, "O KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, TO YOU IT IS SPOKEN: 'THE KINGDOM OF BABYLON HAS BEEN TAKEN AWAY *from* YOU AND IS GIVEN TO ANOTHER MAN WHICH IS DESPISED IN YOUR HOUSE.' BEHOLD, I SET HIM OVER YOUR KINGDOM. AND HE SHALL TAKE YOUR POWER AND YOUR GLORY AND YOUR LUXURY SO THAT YOU MIGHT KNOW THAT THE GOD OF HEAVEN HAS POWER IN THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND HE SHALL GIVE IT TO WHOMSOEVER HE WILL. AND UNTIL THE RISING OF THE SUN, ANOTHER KING SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR HOUSE, AND HE SHALL LAY HOLD ON YOUR GLORY AND YOUR STRENGTH AND YOUR POWER.

32 AND THEY SHALL DRIVE YOU FROM MEN, AND YOUR DWELLING SHALL BE WITH THE WILD BEASTS OF

THE FIELD, AND THEY SHALL FEED YOU WITH GRASS AS AN OX: AND SEVEN YEARS SHALL PASS OVER YOU, UNTIL YOU KNOW THAT THE MOST HIGH IS LORD OF THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND HE WILL GIVE IT TO WHOMSOEVER HE SHALL PLEASE.” (Dan. 2:21)

32-OG AND THE MESSENGERS SHALL PURSUE YOU SEVEN YEARS, AND YOU SHALL IN NO WAY BE SEEN, NEITHER SHALL YOU IN ANY WAY SPEAK WITH ANY MAN. THEY SHALL FEED YOU WITH GRASS AS AN OX, AND YOUR PASTURE SHALL BE OF THE GREEN HERB OF THE EARTH. BEHOLD, INSTEAD OF YOUR GLORY THEY SHALL BIND YOU, AND ANOTHER SHALL HAVE *both* THE HOUSE OF YOUR LUXURY, AND YOUR KINGDOM.

33 IN THE SAME HOUR THE WORD WAS FULFILLED UPON NEBUCHADNEZZAR: AND HE WAS DRIVEN FORTH FROM MEN, AND HE ATE GRASS AS AN OX, AND HIS BODY WAS BATHED WITH THE DEW OF THE AIR, UNTIL HIS HAIRS WERE GROWN LIKE LIONS' HAIRS, AND HIS NAILS AS BIRDS' CLAWS.

33-OG AND UNTIL THE MORNING ALL THINGS SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED UPON YOU, O NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF BABYLON, AND NOT ONE OF ALL THESE THINGS SHALL FAIL.”

Nebuchadnezzar Praises God

34 “AND AT THE END OF THE TIME I NEBUCHADNEZZAR LIFTED UP MY EYES TO HEAVEN, AND MY REASON RETURNED TO ME, AND I BLESSED THE MOST HIGH, AND PRAISED HIM THAT LIVES FOREVER, AND GAVE HIM GLORY; FOR HIS DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, AND HIS KINGDOM LASTS TO ALL GENERATIONS:

33a-OG “I, NEBUCHADNEZZAR, KING OF BABYLON, WAS BOUND SEVEN YEARS. THEY FED ME WITH GRASS AS AN OX, AND I ATE OF THE GREEN HERB OF THE EARTH. AND AFTER SEVEN YEARS I GAVE MY SOUL TO SUPPLICATION. AND I ENTREATED BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD THE GOD OF HEAVEN CONCERNING MY SINS, AND I BESOUGHT THE GREAT GOD OF GODS CONCERNING MY IGNORANCES.

33b-OG AND MY HAIRS BECAME AS WINGS OF AN EAGLE, MY NAILS AS *the claws* OF A LION. MY FLESH AND MY HEART WERE CHANGED. I WALKED NAKED WITH THE WILD BEASTS OF THE EARTH. I SAW A DREAM, AND SUSPICIONS HAVE TAKEN HOLD UPON ME. AND AFTER A TIME A GREAT SLEEP TOOK ME, AND A SLUMBER FELL UPON ME.

34-OG AND AT THE COMPLETION OF SEVEN YEARS, MY TIME OF REDEMPTION CAME. AND MY SINS AND MY IGNORANCE WAS FULL BEFORE THE GOD OF HEAVEN, AND I BESOUGHT THE GREAT GOD OF GODS CONCERNING MY IGNORANCE. AND, BEHOLD, ONE ANGEL CALLED ME OUT OF HEAVEN, SAYING, ‘O NEBUCHADNEZZAR, SERVE THE HOLY GOD OF HEAVEN! AND GIVE GLORY TO THE MOST HIGH! THE KINGDOM OF YOUR NATION IS GIVEN BACK TO YOU.’

35 AND ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH ARE REPUTED AS NOTHING: AND HE DOES ACCORDING TO HIS WILL IN THE ARMY OF HEAVEN, AND AMONG THE INHABITANTS OF THE EARTH: AND THERE IS NONE WHO SHALL WITHSTAND HIS POWER, AND SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?’

36 AT THE SAME TIME MY REASON RETURNED TO ME, AND I CAME TO THE HONOUR OF MY KINGDOM; AND MY NATURAL FORM RETURNED TO ME, AND MY PRINCES, AND MY NOBLES, SOUGHT ME, AND I WAS ESTABLISHED IN MY KINGDOM, AND MORE ABUNDANT MAJESTY WAS ADDED TO ME.

36-OG AT THAT TIME MY KINGDOM WAS RESTORED TO ME, AND MY GLORY WAS GIVEN BACK TO ME.

37 NOW THEREFORE I NEBUCHADNEZZAR PRAISE AND GREATLY EXALT AND GLORIFY THE KING OF HEAVEN; FOR ALL HIS WORKS ARE TRUE, AND HIS PATHS ARE RIGHTEOUS: AND ALL THAT WALK IN PRIDE, HE IS ABLE TO ABASE.”

37-OG I GIVE THANKS TO THE MOST HIGH, AND I PRAISE HIM THAT CREATED THE SKY AND THE EARTH AND THE SEAS AND THE RIVERS AND ALL *things* IN THEM. I CONFESS AND PRAISE, FOR HE IS GOD OF GODS, AND LORD OF LORDS, AND KING OF KINGS; FOR HE DOES SIGNS AND WONDERS, AND CHANGES SEASONS AND TIMES, TAKING AWAY THE KINGDOM OF KINGS, AND SETTING OTHERS *in place* INSTEAD OF THEM.

37a-OG FROM HENCEFORTH I WILL SERVE HIM, AND FOR FEAR OF HIM TREMBLING HAS TAKEN HOLD UPON ME. AND I PRAISE ALL HIS SAINTS, FOR THE GODS OF THE NATIONS HAVE NOT STRENGTH WITHIN THEMSELVES TO TURN THE KINGDOM OF A KING TO ANOTHER KING, AND TO KILL AND TO MAKE ALIVE, AND TO DO SIGNS AND WONDERS, GREAT AND TERRIBLE, AND TO CHANGE VERY GREAT MATTERS AS THE GOD OF HEAVEN DID IN ME. AND GREAT MATTERS DID HE CHANGE UPON ME. ALL THE DAYS OF MY KINGDOM I WILL OFFER SACRIFICES FOR MY SOUL TO THE MOST HIGH FOR A SWEET-SMELLING SAVOUR TO THE LORD, AND THAT WHICH IS PLEASING BEFORE HIM I WILL DO, I AND MY PEOPLE, MY NATION, AND MY PROVINCES WHICH *are* IN MY POWER. AND AS MANY AS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST THE GOD OF HEAVEN, AND AS MANY AS SHALL BE FOUND SPEAKING ANYTHING, THESE WILL I CONDEMN TO DEATH.”

37b-OG THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE KING WROTE A CIRCULAR LETTER TO ALL, ACCORDING TO PLACE, TO NATIONS AND PROVINCES AND TONGUES, TO ALL DWELLING IN ALL THE PROVINCES IN GENERATIONS AND GENERATIONS, *saying*, “PRAISE THE LORD GOD OF HEAVEN! AND GLORIOUSLY OFFER SACRIFICE AND OFFERING TO HIM! I, KING OF KINGS, GLORIOUSLY GIVE HIM THANKS, THAT THUS DID HE WITH ME. ON THE SAME DAY HE SET ME UPON MY THRONE AND MY POWER AND MY KINGDOM, I LAID HOLD ON MY PEOPLE, AND MY MAJESTY WAS RESTORED TO ME.

37c/1-3-OG KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, TO ALL THE NATIONS AND ALL THE PROVINCES AND ALL WHO DWELL

IN THEM; PEACE BE MULTIPLIED TO YOU IN EVERY SEASON. AND NOW I WILL SHOW YOU THE DEEDS WHICH THE GREAT GOD DID WITH ME. MOREOVER, IT SEEMED GOOD TO ME TO SHOW YOU AND YOUR WISE MEN THAT HE IS GOD, AND HIS WONDERS *are* GREAT, HIS KINGDOM *is* ROYAL FOREVER, HIS POWER *is* FROM GENERATIONS TO GENERATIONS. AND HE SENT FORTH LETTERS CONCERNING ALL *things* WHICH WERE DONE TO HIM IN HIS KINGDOM, TO ALL THE NATIONS WHICH WERE UNDER HIS KINGDOM."

Daniel 5 (Over 20 years pass between chapters 4 & 5)

The Writing on the Wall

0-OG BALTASAR THE KING MADE A GREAT FEAST ON THE DAY OF THE DEDICATION OF HIS ROYAL DWELLINGS, AND HE CALLED TWO THOUSAND MEN OF HIS NOBLES. ON THAT DAY BALTASAR, BEING LIFTED UP WITH WINE, AND BOASTING, PRAISED ALL THE MOLTEN AND GRAVEN GODS OF THE NATIONS IN HIS PLACE. AND TO THE MOST HIGH GOD HE GAVE NOT PRAISE.

IN THE SAME NIGHT CAME FORTH FINGERS AS OF A MAN, AND INSCRIBED UPON THE WALL OF HIS HOUSE, ON THE PLASTER IN FRONT OF THE LAMPS: "MANE, PHARES, THEKEL."

NOW THE INTERPRETATION OF THEM IS: MANE; IT HAS BEEN COUNTED, PHARES; IT HAS BEEN REMOVED, THEKEL; IT HAS BEEN ESTABLISHED.

1 BALTASAR (Belshazzar) THE KING MADE A GREAT SUPPER FOR HIS THOUSAND NOBLES, AND THERE WAS WINE BEFORE THE THOUSAND.

1-OG BALTASAR THE KING MADE A GREAT PORTION FOR HIS COMPANIONS, AND HE DRANK WINE.

2 AND BALTASAR DRINKING GAVE ORDERS AS HE TASTED THE WINE THAT THEY SHOULD BRING THE GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS, WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR HIS FOREFATHER/PREDECESSOR HAD BROUGHT FORTH FROM THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM; THAT THE KING, AND HIS NOBLES, AND HIS MISTRESSES, AND HIS CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), SHOULD DRINK OUT OF THEM.

2-OG AND HIS HEART WAS LIFTED UP, AND HE SAID TO BRING THE THE GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF GOD, WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR HIS FATHER BROUGHT FROM JERUSALEM, AND TO POUR WINE IN THEM FOR HIS COMPANIONS.

3 SO THE GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS WERE BROUGHT WHICH NEBUCHADNEZZAR HAD TAKEN OUT OF THE TEMPLE OF GOD IN JERUSALEM; AND THE KING, AND HIS NOBLES, AND HIS MISTRESSES, AND HIS CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), DRANK OUT OF THEM.

3-OG AND IT WAS BROUGHT, AND THEY DRANK WITH THEM.

4 THEY DRANK WINE, AND PRAISED THE GODS OF GOLD, AND OF SILVER, AND OF BRASS, AND OF IRON, AND OF WOOD, AND OF STONE.

4-OG AND THEY BLESSED THEIR IDOLS MADE WITH HANDS, AND THEY DID NOT BLESS THE ETERNAL GOD WHO HAS POWER OVER THEIR SPIRIT.

5 IN THE SAME HOUR CAME FORTH FINGERS OF A MAN'S HAND, AND WROTE IN FRONT OF THE LAMP ON THE PLASTER OF THE WALL OF THE KING'S HOUSE: AND THE KING SAW THE KNUCKLES OF THE HAND THAT WROTE.

5-OG IN THAT SAME HOUR CAME FORTH FINGERS AS OF A MAN'S HAND, AND WROTE UPON THE WALL OF HIS HOUSE, ON THE PLASTER IN FRONT OF THE LIGHT BEFORE THE KING BALTASAR. AND HE SAW A HAND WRITING.

6 THEN THE KING'S COUNTENANCE CHANGED, AND HIS THOUGHTS TROUBLED HIM, AND THE JOINTS OF HIS LOINS WERE LOOSED, AND HIS KNEES STRUCK ONE ANOTHER.

6-OG AND HIS APPEARANCE WAS CHANGED, AND FEARS AND SUSPICIONS RUSHED UPON HIM. THEREFORE THE KING RUSHED, AND ROSE UP, AND BEHELD THAT WRITING, AND HIS FRIENDS BOASTED ROUND ABOUT.

7 AND THE KING CRIED ALOUD TO BRING IN THE ASTROLOGERS, CHALDEANS, AND SOOTHSAYERS; AND HE SAID TO THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON, "WHOSOEVER SHALL READ THIS WRITING, AND MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE INTERPRETATION, SHALL BE CLOTHED WITH PURPLE, AND THERE SHALL BE A GOLDEN CHAIN UPON HIS NECK, AND HE SHALL BE THE THIRD RULER IN MY KINGDOM."

7-OG AND THE KING CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO CALL THE ENCHANTERS AND SORCERERS AND CHALDEANS AND SOOTHSAYERS, TO TELL THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING. AND THEY CAME TO *the* SPECTACLE TO BEHOLD THE WRITING. AND *as for* THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING, THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO INTERPRET TO THE KING. THEN THE KING EXPOUNDED AN ORDINANCE, SAYING, "ANY MAN WHO SHALL SHOW THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING, HE WILL ARRAY HIM IN PURPLE, AND PUT ON HIM A GOLDEN CHAIN, AND TO HIM SHALL BE GIVEN POWER OVER THE THIRD PART OF THE KINGDOM."

8 THEN CAME IN ALL THE KING'S WISE MEN: BUT THEY COULD NOT READ THE WRITING, NOR MAKE KNOWN THE INTERPRETATION TO THE KING.

8-OG AND THE ENCHANTERS AND SORCERERS AND SOOTHSAYERS CAME IN, AND NO ONE WAS ABLE TO TELL THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING.

9 AND KING BALTASAR WAS TROUBLED, AND HIS COUNTENANCE CHANGED UPON HIM, AND HIS NOBLES WERE TROUBLED WITH HIM.

9-OG THEN THE KING CALLED THE QUEEN CONCERNING THE SIGN, AND HE SHOWED HER HOW GREAT IT IS, AND THAT NO MAN IS ABLE TO TELL THE KING THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING.

10 THEN THE QUEEN CAME INTO THE BANQUET HOUSE, AND SAID, "O KING, LIVE FOREVER: LET NOT YOUR THOUGHTS TROUBLE YOU, AND LET NOT YOUR COUNTENANCE BE CHANGED.

10-OG THEN THE QUEEN REMINDED HIM CONCERNING DANIEL WHO WAS OF THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDEA.

11 THERE IS A MAN IN YOUR KINGDOM, IN WHOM IS THE SPIRIT OF GOD; AND IN THE DAYS OF YOUR FATHER WATCHFULNESS AND UNDERSTANDING WERE FOUND IN HIM; AND KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR YOUR FATHER MADE HIM CHIEF OF THE ENCHANTERS, ASTROLOGERS, CHALDEANS, AND SOOTHSAYERS.

11-OG AND SHE SAID TO THE KING, "THE MAN WAS ENDUED WITH KNOWLEDGE, AND WISE, AND SUPERIOR TO ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON,

12 FOR THERE IS AN EXCELLENT SPIRIT IN HIM, AND SENSE AND UNDERSTANDING IN HIM, INTERPRETING DREAMS AS HE DOES, AND ANSWERING HARD QUESTIONS, AND SOLVING DIFFICULTIES: IT IS DANIEL, AND THE KING GAVE HIM THE NAME OF BALTASAR: NOW THEN LET HIM BE CALLED, AND HE WILL READ THE WRITING, AND HE SHALL TELL YOU THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING."

12-OG AND A HOLY SPIRIT IS IN HIM. AND IN THE DAYS OF YOUR FATHER THE KING, HE SHOWED BURDENSOME INTERPRETATIONS TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR YOUR FATHER."

Daniel Explains the Writing

13 THEN DANIEL WAS BROUGHT IN BEFORE THE KING: AND THE KING SAID TO DANIEL, "ARE YOU DANIEL, OF THE SONS OF THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDEA, WHICH THE KING MY FATHER BROUGHT?

13-OG THEN DANIEL WAS BROUGHT IN TO THE KING. AND THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM,

14 I HAVE HEARD CONCERNING YOU, THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD IS IN YOU, AND THAT WATCHFULNESS AND UNDERSTANDING AND EXCELLENT WISDOM HAVE BEEN FOUND IN YOU.

15 AND NOW, THE WISE MEN, ASTROLOGERS, AND SOOTHSAYERS, HAVE COME IN BEFORE ME, TO READ THE WRITING, AND MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE INTERPRETATION: BUT THEY COULD NOT TELL IT TO ME.

16 AND I HAVE HEARD CONCERNING YOU, THAT YOU ARE ABLE TO MAKE INTERPRETATIONS: NOW THEN IF YOU SHALL BE ABLE TO READ THE WRITING, AND TO MAKE KNOWN TO ME THE INTERPRETATION OF IT, YOU SHALL BE CLOTHED WITH PURPLE, AND THERE SHALL BE A GOLDEN CHAIN UPON YOUR NECK, AND YOU SHALL BE THIRD RULER IN MY KINGDOM."

14-16-OG "O DANIEL, ARE YOU ABLE TO SHOW ME THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING? AND I WILL ARRAY YOU IN PURPLE, AND PUT ON YOU A GOLDEN CHAIN, AND YOU SHALL HAVE POWER OVER THE THIRD PART OF MY KINGDOM."

17 AND DANIEL SAID, BEFORE THE KING, "LET YOUR GIFTS BE TO YOURSELF, AND GIVE THE PRESENT OF YOUR HOUSE TO ANOTHER; BUT I WILL READ THE WRITING, AND WILL MAKE KNOWN TO YOU THE INTERPRETATION OF IT.

17-OG THEN DANIEL STOOD IN FRONT OF THE WRITING, AND READ. AND THUS HE ANSWERED THE KING, *saying*, "THIS *is* THE WRITING: IT HAS BEEN COUNTED, IT WAS RECKONED, IT HAS BEEN REMOVED. AND THE WRITING HAND STOOD STILL. AND THIS *is* THE INTERPRETATION OF THEM.

18 O KING, THE MOST HIGH GOD GAVE TO YOUR FATHER NEBUCHADNEZZAR A KINGDOM, AND MAJESTY, AND HONOUR, AND GLORY:

19 AND BECAUSE OF THE MAJESTY WHICH HE GAVE TO HIM, ALL NATIONS, TRIBES, AND LANGUAGES TREMBLED AND FEARED BEFORE HIM: WHOM HE WOULD HE SLEW; AND WHOM HE WOULD HE STRUCK; AND WHOM HE WOULD HE EXALTED; AND WHOM HE WOULD HE ABASED.

20 BUT WHEN HIS HEART WAS LIFTED UP, AND HIS SPIRIT WAS EMBOLDENED TO ACT PROUDLY, HE WAS DEPOSED FROM HIS ROYAL THRONE, AND HIS HONOUR WAS TAKEN FROM HIM.

21 AND HE WAS DRIVEN FORTH FROM MEN; AND HIS HEART WAS GIVEN HIM AFTER THE NATURE OF WILD BEASTS, AND HIS DWELLING WAS WITH THE WILD DONKEYS; AND THEY FED HIM WITH GRASS AS AN OX, AND HIS BODY WAS BATHED WITH THE DEW OF THE AIR; UNTIL HE KNEW THAT THE MOST HIGH GOD IS LORD OF THE KINGDOM OF MEN, AND WILL GIVE IT TO WHOMSOEVER HE SHALL PLEASE.

22 AND YOU ACCORDINGLY, HIS SON/DESCENDANT, O BALTASAR, HAVE NOT HUMBLERD YOUR HEART BEFORE GOD: DO YOU NOT KNOW ALL THIS?

23 AND YOU HAVE BEEN EXALTED AGAINST THE LORD GOD OF HEAVEN; AND THEY HAVE BROUGHT BEFORE YOU THE VESSELS OF HIS HOUSE, AND YOU, AND YOUR NOBLES, AND YOUR MISTRESSES, AND YOUR CONCUBINES (*sex slaves*), HAVE DRUNK WINE OUT OF THEM; AND YOU HAVE PRAISED THE GODS OF GOLD, AND SILVER, AND BRASS, AND IRON, AND WOOD, AND STONE, WHICH SEE NOT, AND WHICH HEAR NOT, AND KNOW NOT. BUT THE GOD IN WHOSE HAND ARE YOUR BREATH AND ALL YOUR WAYS, YOU HAVE NOT GLORIFIED.

18-23-OG O KING, YOU MADE A PORTION FOR YOUR FRIENDS, AND YOU DID DRINK WINE. AND *as for* THE VESSELS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LIVING GOD, IT WAS BROUGHT TO YOU, AND YOU DRANK WITH THEM, YOU AND YOUR NOBLES. AND YOU PRAISED ALL THE IDOLS MADE WITH THE HANDS OF MEN, AND YOU DID NOT BLESS THE LIVING GOD. AND YOUR SPIRIT *is* IN HIS HAND, AND HE GAVE YOU YOUR KINGDOM, AND YOU DID NOT BLESS HIM NOR PRAISE HIM.

24 THEREFORE FROM HIS PRESENCE HAS BEEN SENT FORTH THE KNUCKLE OF A HAND; AND HE HAS ORDERED THE WRITING.
25 AND THIS IS THE ORDERED WRITING, MANE (Mene), THEKEL (Tekel), PHARES (Upharsin).
26 THIS IS THE INTERPRETATION OF THE SENTENCE: MANE: GOD HAS MEASURED YOUR KINGDOM, AND FINISHED IT.
24-26-OG THIS *is* THE INTERPRETATION OF THE WRITING: THE TIME OF YOUR KINGDOM HAS BEEN COUNTED; YOUR KINGDOM CEASES.

27 THEKEL: IT HAS BEEN WEIGHED IN THE BALANCE, AND FOUND WANTING.
27-OG YOUR KINGDOM HAS BEEN CUT SHORT AND FINISHED;

28 PHARES: YOUR KINGDOM IS DIVIDED, AND GIVEN TO THE MEDES AND PERSIANS."
28-OG TO THE MEDES AND TO THE PERSIANS IT IS GIVEN."

29 THEN BALTASAR COMMANDED, AND THEY CLOTHED DANIEL WITH PURPLE, AND PUT THE GOLDEN CHAIN ABOUT HIS NECK, AND PROCLAIMED CONCERNING HIM THAT HE WAS THE THIRD RULER IN THE KINGDOM.
29-OG THEN BALTASAR THE KING CLOTHED DANIEL IN PURPLE, AND PUT ON HIM A GOLDEN CHAIN, AND GAVE HIM POWER OVER THE THIRD PART OF HIS KINGDOM.

30 IN THE SAME NIGHT WAS BALTASAR THE CHALDEAN KING SLAIN.
30-OG AND THE INTERPRETATION CAME UPON BALTASAR THE KING. AND THE KINGDOM WAS REMOVED FROM THE CHALDEANS, AND IT WAS GIVEN TO THE MEDES AND AND TO THE PERSIANS.

31 AND DARIUS THE MEDE SUCCEEDED TO THE KINGDOM, BEING SIXTY-TWO YEARS OLD. (539 B.C.)
31-OG AND ARTAXERXES OF THE MEDES TOOK THE KINGDOM, AND DARIUS *was* FULL OF DAYS AND GLORIOUS IN OLD AGE.

Daniel 6

Daniel in the Lions' Den

1 AND IT PLEASED DARIUS (*Perhaps referring to King Cyrus the Great of the Medo-Persian empire. Or possibly to a King that co-ruled with Cyrus*), AND HE SET OVER THE KINGDOM A HUNDRED AND TWENTY SATRAPS (*a type of ruler like a prince*), TO BE IN ALL HIS KINGDOM;

1-OG AND HE SET A HUNDRED *and* TWENTY-SEVEN SATRAPS OVER ALL HIS KINGDOM,

2 AND OVER THEM THREE GOVERNORS, OF WHOM ONE WAS DANIEL; FOR THE SATRAPS TO GIVE ACCOUNT TO THEM, THAT THE KING SHOULD NOT BE TROUBLED.

2-OG AND OVER THEM, THEIR THREE CHIEF MEN. AND ONE OF THE THREE MEN WAS DANIEL,

3 AND DANIEL WAS OVER THEM, FOR THERE WAS AN EXCELLENT SPIRIT IN HIM; AND THE KING SET HIM OVER ALL HIS KINGDOM.

3-OG HAVING POWER OVER ALL IN THE KINGDOM. AND DANIEL WAS CLOTHED IN PURPLE, AND GREAT AND GLORIOUS BEFORE DARIUS THE KING, AS HE WAS GLORIOUS, AND ENDUED WITH KNOWLEDGE, AND PRUDENT, AND *there was* A HOLY SPIRIT IN HIM, AND *he was* PROSPERING IN THE AFFAIRS OF THE KING WHICH HE DID. THEN THE KING DETERMINED TO SET DANIEL OVER ALL HIS KINGDOM, AND THE TWO MEN WHOM HE HAD SET *in place* WITH HIM, AND A HUNDRED *and* TWENTY-SEVEN SATRAPS.

4 THEN THE GOVERNORS AND SATRAPS SOUGHT TO FIND OCCASION AGAINST DANIEL; BUT THEY FOUND AGAINST HIM NO OCCASION, NOR TRESPASS, NOR ERROR, BECAUSE HE WAS FAITHFUL.

4-OG NOW WHEN THE KING DETERMINED TO SET DANIEL OVER ALL HIS KINGDOM, THEN AMONG THEMSELVES THE TWO YOUNG MEN DETERMINED ON A PLAN AND PLOT, SPEAKING ONE TO ANOTHER, SINCE THEY FOUND NO SIN NOR IGNORANCE AGAINST DANIEL FOR WHICH THEY SHALL ACCUSE HIM TO THE KING.

5 AND THE GOVERNORS SAID, "WE SHALL NOT FIND OCCASION AGAINST DANIEL, EXCEPT IN THE ORDINANCES OF HIS GOD."

5-OG AND THEY SAID, "COME, LET US ESTABLISH A RESTRICTIVE DECREE AGAINST OURSELVES, THAT NO MAN SHALL ENTREAT A PETITION, NOR SHALL IN ANY WAY VOW A VOW OF ANY GOD FOR THIRTY DAYS, EXCEPT FOR DARIUS THE KING, OR ELSE HE SHALL DIE;" THAT THEY MIGHT OVERCOME DANIEL BEFORE THE KING AND *that* HE MIGHT BE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS: FOR THEY KNEW THAT DANIEL PRAYS AND VOWS/PETITIONS TO THE LORD HIS GOD THRICE IN THE DAY.

6 THEN THE GOVERNORS AND SATRAPS STOOD BY THE KING, AND SAID TO HIM, "KING DARIUS, LIVE FOREVER.

6-OG THEN CAME THOSE MEN, AND SAID BEFORE THE KING,

7 ALL WHO PRESIDE OVER YOUR KINGDOM, CAPTAINS AND SATRAPS, CHIEFS AND LOCAL GOVERNORS, HAVE TAKEN COUNSEL TOGETHER, TO ESTABLISH BY A ROYAL STATUTE AND TO CONFIRM A DECREE, THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL ASK A PETITION OF ANY GOD OR MAN FOR THIRTY DAYS, EXCEPT OF YOU, O KING, SHALL BE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS.

7-OG "WE ESTABLISHED A RESTRICTIVE DECREE, AND A STATUTE, THAT EVERY MAN WHO SHALL VOW A

VOW, OR ENTREAT ANY PETITION OF ANY GOD FOR THIRTY DAYS, EXCEPT FOR DARIUS THE KING, SHALL BE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS."

8 NOW THEN, O KING, ESTABLISH THE DECREE, AND PUBLISH A DOCUMENT, THAT THE DECREE OF THE PERSIANS AND MEDES BE NOT CHANGED."

8-OG AND THEY ENTREATED THE KING THAT HE MIGHT ESTABLISH THE RESTRICTIVE DECREE AND NOT CHANGE IT: FOR THEY KNEW THAT DANIEL PRAYS AND VOWS/PETITIONS THRICE IN THE DAY; THAT HE MIGHT BE OVERCOME THROUGH THE KING AND CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS.

9 THEN KING DARIUS COMMANDED THE DECREE TO BE WRITTEN.

9-OG AND THUS KING DARIUS ESTABLISHED AND CONFIRMED *it*.

10 AND WHEN DANIEL KNEW THAT THE DECREE WAS ORDERED, HE WENT INTO HIS HOUSE; AND HIS WINDOWS WERE OPENED IN HIS CHAMBERS TOWARD JERUSALEM, AND THREE TIMES IN THE DAY HE KNELT UPON HIS KNEES, AND PRAYED AND GAVE THANKS BEFORE HIS GOD, AS HE USED TO DO BEFORE.

10-OG BUT DANIEL, KNOWING THE RESTRICTIVE DECREE WHICH HE ESTABLISHED AGAINST HIM, OPENED WINDOWS IN HIS UPPER CHAMBER TOWARD JERUSALEM, AND FELL ON HIS FACE THRICE IN THE DAY AS HE DID BEFORE, AND BESOUGHT *the Lord*.

11 THEN THESE MEN WATCHED, AND FOUND DANIEL PRAYING AND SUPPLICATING TO HIS GOD.

11-OG AND THEY WATCHED DANIEL, AND OVERTOOK HIM PRAYING THRICE IN THE DAY, EVERY DAY.

12 AND THEY CAME AND SAID TO THE KING, "O KING, HAVE YOU NOT MADE A DECREE THAT WHATSOEVER MAN SHALL ASK A PETITION OF ANY GOD OR MAN FOR THIRTY DAYS, EXCEPT OF YOU, O KING, SHALL BE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS?" AND THE KING SAID, "THE WORD IS TRUE, AND THE DECREE OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS SHALL NOT PASS.

12-OG THEN THESE MEN MADE INTERCESSION TO THE KING, AND SAID, "O KING DARIUS, HAVE YOU NOT DETERMINED A RESTRICTIVE DECREE THAT NO MAN SHALL VOW A VOW NOR ENTREAT A PETITION OF ANY GOD FOR THIRTY DAYS, EXCEPT FOR YOU, O KING, OR ELSE HE SHALL BE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS?"

AND THE KING ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "THE WORD *is* EXACT, AND THE RESTRICTIVE DECREE SHALL REMAIN."

12a-OG AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE ADJURE YOU BY THE DECREES OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS THAT YOU CHANGE NOT THE ORDINANCE, NOR RESPECT THE PERSON, AND THAT YOU DIMINISH NOT ANY OF THE THINGS THAT WERE SPOKEN, AND PUNISH THE MAN WHO CONTINUED NOT IN THIS RESTRICTIVE DECREE."

AND HE SAID, "THUS WILL I DO, AS YOU SAY, AND IT HAS ESTABLISHED THIS FOR ME."

13 THEN THEY ANSWERED AND SAID BEFORE THE KING, "DANIEL OF THE SONS OF THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDEA, HAS NOT SUBMITTED TO YOUR DECREE; AND THREE TIMES IN THE DAY HE MAKES HIS REQUESTS OF HIS GOD."

13-OG AND THEY SAID, "BEHOLD, WE FOUND DANIEL YOUR FRIEND PRAYING AND PETITIONING THE FACE OF HIS GOD THRICE IN THE DAY."

14 THEN THE KING, WHEN HE HEARD THE SAYING, WAS MUCH GRIEVED FOR DANIEL AND HE GREATLY EXERTED HIMSELF FOR DANIEL TO DELIVER HIM: AND HE EXERTED HIMSELF UNTIL EVENING TO DELIVER HIM.

14-OG AND GRIEVING, THE KING SAID *that* DANIEL *was* TO BE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS, ACCORDING TO THE RESTRICTIVE DECREE WHICH HE ESTABLISHED AGAINST HIM. THEN THE KING WAS EXCEEDINGLY GRIEVED FOR DANIEL, AND HE HELPED TO DELIVER HIM FROM THE HANDS OF THE SATRAPS UNTIL THE SETTING OF THE SUN.

15 THEN THOSE MEN SAID TO THE KING, "KNOW, O KING, THAT THE LAW OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS IS THAT WE MUST NOT CHANGE ANY DECREE OF STATUTE WHICH THE KING SHALL MAKE."

15-OG AND HE WAS NOT ABLE TO DELIVER HIM FROM THEM.

16 THEN THE KING COMMANDED, AND THEY BROUGHT DANIEL, AND CAST HIM INTO THE DEN OF LIONS. BUT THE KING SAID TO DANIEL, "YOUR GOD WHOM YOU SERVE CONTINUALLY, HE WILL DELIVER YOU."

16-OG BUT DARIUS THE KING CRIED OUT AND SAID TO DANIEL, "YOUR GOD WHOM YOU SERVE CONTINUALLY THRICE IN THE DAY, HE WILL DELIVER YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF THE LIONS UNTIL THE MORNING. TAKE COURAGE!"

17 AND THEY BROUGHT A STONE, AND PUT IT ON THE MOUTH OF THE DEN; AND THE KING SEALED IT WITH HIS RING, AND WITH THE RING OF HIS NOBLES; THAT THE CASE MIGHT NOT BE ALTERED WITH REGARD TO DANIEL.

17-OG THEN DANIEL WAS CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS, AND A STONE WAS BROUGHT AND LAID ON THE MOUTH OF THE DEN. AND THE KING SEALED *it* WITH HIS RING AND WITH THE RINGS OF HIS NOBLES, THAT DANIEL MIGHT NOT BE TAKEN AWAY FROM THEM, NOR THE KING DRAW HIM UP OUT OF THE DEN.

18 AND THE KING DEPARTED TO HIS HOUSE, AND LAY DOWN FASTING, AND THEY BROUGHT HIM NO FOOD; AND HIS SLEEP DEPARTED FROM HIM. BUT GOD SHUT THE MOUTHS OF THE LIONS, AND THEY DID NOT HARM DANIEL.

18-OG THEN THE KING RETURNED TO HIS ROYAL DWELLINGS, AND PASSED THE NIGHT FASTING, AND HE WAS GRIEVING FOR DANIEL. THEN THE GOD OF DANIEL, MAKING PROVISION FOR HIM, SHUT THE MOUTHS OF THE LIONS, AND THEY DID NOT TROUBLE DANIEL.

19 THEN THE KING AROSE VERY EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND CAME IN TO THE DEN OF LIONS.

19-OG AND KING DARIUS ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING, AND HE TOOK WITH HIM THE SATRAPS, AND WENT AND STOOD AT THE MOUTH OF THE DEN OF LIONS.

20 AND WHEN HE DREW NEAR TO THE DEN, HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, "DANIEL, SERVANT OF THE LIVING GOD, HAS YOUR GOD, WHOM YOU SERVE CONTINUALLY, BEEN ABLE TO DELIVER YOU FROM THE LION'S MOUTH?"

20-OG THEN THE KING CALLED DANIEL WITH A LOUD VOICE, WITH WEEPING, SAYING, "O DANIEL, DO YOU SURELY LIVE? AND HAS YOUR GOD, WHOM YOU SERVE CONTINUALLY, SAVED YOU FROM THE LIONS, SO THEY HAVE NOT BROUGHT YOU TO NOTHING?"

21 AND DANIEL SAID TO THE KING, "O KING, LIVE FOREVER.

21-OG THEN DANIEL HEARD *the* LOUD VOICE AND SAID, "O KING, I AM YET ALIVE.

22 MY GOD HAS SENT HIS MANIFESTATION (*Bel :33-39*), AND STOPPED THE LIONS' MOUTHS, AND THEY HAVE NOT HURT ME: FOR UPRIGHTNESS WAS FOUND IN ME BEFORE HIM; AND MOREOVER BEFORE YOU, O KING, I HAVE COMMITTED NO TRESPASS."

22-OG AND GOD HAS SAVED ME FROM THE LIONS: BECAUSE RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS FOUND IN ME BEFORE HIM; AND MOREOVER BEFORE YOU, O KING, NEITHER IGNORANCE NOR SIN WAS FOUND IN ME. BUT YOU HAVE HEARKENED TO MEN THAT DECEIVE KINGS, AND YOU HAVE CAST ME INTO THE DEN OF LIONS FOR DESTRUCTION."

23 THEN THE KING WAS VERY GLAD FOR HIM, AND HE COMMANDED TO BRING DANIEL OUT OF THE DEN. SO DANIEL WAS BROUGHT OUT OF THE DEN, AND THERE WAS FOUND NO HURT UPON HIM, BECAUSE HE BELIEVED IN HIS GOD.

23-OG THEN ALL THE POWERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND SAW DANIEL, HOW THE LIONS DID NOT TROUBLE HIM.

24 AND THE KING COMMANDED, AND THEY BROUGHT THE MEN THAT HAD ACCUSED DANIEL, AND THEY WERE CAST INTO THE DEN OF LIONS, THEY, AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR WIVES: AND THEY REACHED NOT THE BOTTOM OF THE DEN BEFORE THE LIONS HAD THE MASTERY OF THEM, AND UTTERLY BROKE TO PIECES ALL THEIR BONES.

24-OG THEN THOSE TWO MEN THAT BORE WITNESS AGAINST DANIEL, THEY AND THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN, WERE CAST TO THE LIONS; AND THE LIONS SLEW THEM AND CRUSHED THEIR BONES.

25 THEN KING DARIUS WROTE TO ALL NATIONS, TRIBES, AND LANGUAGES, WHO DWELL IN ALL THE EARTH, SAYING, "PEACE BE MULTIPLIED TO YOU.

25-OG THEN DARIUS WROTE TO ALL THE NATIONS AND PROVINCES AND TONGUES, WHO DWELL IN ALL HIS LAND, SAYING,

26 THIS DECREE HAS BEEN SET FORTH BY ME IN EVERY DOMINION OF MY KINGDOM, THAT MEN TREMBLE AND FEAR BEFORE THE GOD OF DANIEL: FOR HE IS THE LIVING AND ETERNAL GOD, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED, AND HIS DOMINION IS FOREVER.

26-OG "LET ALL THE MEN WHICH ARE IN MY KINGDOM BOW THEMSELVES AND SERVE THE GOD OF DANIEL! FOR HE IS GOD, ABIDING AND LIVING FOR GENERATIONS OF GENERATIONS, FOREVER.

27 HE HELPS AND DELIVERS, AND WORKS SIGNS AND WONDERS IN THE SKY AND ON THE EARTH, WHO HAS RESCUED DANIEL FROM THE POWER OF THE LIONS."

27-OG I, DARIUS, SHALL BE BOWING MYSELF AND SERVING HIM ALL MY DAYS, FOR THE IDOLS MADE WITH HANDS ARE NOT ABLE TO SAVE, AS THE GOD OF DANIEL HAS REDEEMED DANIEL."

28 AND DANIEL PROSPERED IN THE REIGN OF DARIUS, AND IN THE REIGN OF CYRUS THE PERSIAN. (*The word "and" could mean that these are two different kings, but it could also mean that they are the same. Thus, the flexibility of the ancient word.*)

28-OG AND KING DARIUS WAS ADDED TO HIS FAMILY. AND DANIEL WAS SET OVER THE KINGDOM OF DARIUS, AND CYRUS THE PERSIAN TOOK HIS KINGDOM.

Daniel 7 (Referring back to the time between chapters 4-5)

Daniel's Vision of Four Beasts

1 IN THE FIRST YEAR OF BALTAZAR, KING OF THE CHALDEANS, DANIEL HAD A DREAM, AND VISIONS OF HIS HEAD UPON HIS BED: AND HE WROTE HIS DREAM.

1-OG IN THE FIRST YEAR OF THE REIGN OF BALTASAR OF THE PROVINCE OF BABYLONIA, DANIEL SAW A VISION IN *his* HEAD UPON HIS BED. THEN DANIEL WROTE THE VISION WHICH HE SAW IN A SUM OF WORDS, *saying*,

2 I DANIEL BEHELD, AND, LO, THE FOUR WINDS OF THE AIR/SKIES BLEW VIOLENTLY UPON THE GREAT SEA.
2-OG UPON MY BED I BEHELD IN *my* SLEEP BY NIGHT AND, BEHOLD, FOUR WINDS OF THE AIR/SKIES FELL INTO THE GREAT SEA.

3 AND THERE CAME UP FOUR GREAT BEASTS OUT OF THE SEA, DIFFERING FROM ONE ANOTHER.
3-OG AND FOUR WILD BEASTS CAME UP OUT OF THE SEA, DIFFERING ONE FROM THE OTHER.

4 THE FIRST WAS AS A LIONESS, AND ITS WINGS AS AN EAGLE'S; I BEHELD UNTIL ITS WINGS WERE PLUCKED, AND IT WAS LIFTED OFF FROM THE EARTH, AND IT STOOD ON HUMAN FEET, AND A HUMAN'S HEART WAS GIVEN TO IT. (*King Nebuchadnezzar Dan.4:36*)
4-OG THE FIRST *was* AS A LIONESS, HAVING WINGS AS AN EAGLE'S: I BEHELD UNTIL HER WINGS WERE PLUCKED, AND SHE WAS LIFTED UP FROM THE EARTH, AND SHE STOOD ON MAN'S FEET, AND A HUMAN HEART WAS GIVEN TO HER.

5 AND, BEHOLD, A SECOND BEAST LIKE A BEAR (*Medo-Persian Empire*), AND IT SUPPORTED ITSELF ON ONE SIDE, AND THERE WERE THREE RIBS (*Lydia, Egypt, Babylon*) IN ITS MOUTH, BETWEEN ITS TEETH: AND THUS THEY SAID TO IT: "ARISE! DEVOUR MUCH FLESH!"
5-OG AND, BEHOLD, AFTER HER ANOTHER WILD BEAST, HAVING *the* LIKENESS OF A BEAR. AND IT WAS SET UPON THE ONE RIB, AND THREE RIBS WERE IN ITS MOUTH. AND THUS IT SAID, "ARISE! DEVOUR MUCH FLESH!"

6 AFTER THIS ONE I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD ANOTHER WILD BEAST AS A LEOPARD (*Greek Empire*), AND IT HAD FOUR WINGS (*the 4 generals of Alexander the Great*) OF A BIRD UPON IT: AND THE WILD BEAST HAD FOUR HEADS (*4 generals*), AND POWER WAS GIVEN TO IT.
6-OG AND AFTER THESE I BEHELD ANOTHER WILD BEAST, AS A LEOPARD: AND FOUR WINGS STRETCHED FORTH ABOVE IT, AND FOUR HEADS *were given* TO THE WILD BEAST, AND A TONGUE WAS GIVEN TO IT.

7 AFTER THIS ONE I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A FOURTH BEAST (*from the time of Antiochus Epiphanes and Bashar Assad until JESUS comes*), DREADFUL AND TERRIBLE, AND EXCEEDINGLY STRONG, AND ITS TEETH WERE OF IRON; DEVOURING AND CRUSHING TO ATOMS, AND IT TRAMPLED THE REMAINDER WITH ITS FEET: AND IT WAS ALTOGETHER DIFFERENT FROM THE BEASTS THAT WERE BEFORE IT; AND IT HAD TEN HOURS.
7-OG BUT AFTER THESE I BEHELD IN A VISION OF THE NIGHT A FOURTH, TERRIBLE, WILD BEAST. AND THE FEAR OF HIM *was* EXCEEDING IN STRENGTH, HAVING GREAT IRON TEETH, DEVOURING AND GRINDING, TRAMPLING ROUND ABOUT *with* THE FEET, DEALING DIFFERENTLY FROM ALL THE WILD BEASTS BEFORE HIM. MOREOVER HE HAD TEN HORNS,

8 I NOTICED HIS HORNS, AND BEHOLD, ANOTHER LITTLE HORN (*Antiochus/Assad*) CAME UP IN THE MIDST OF THEM, AND BEFORE IT THREE OF THE FORMER HORNS WERE ROOTED OUT (*the empires of the other 3 generals*): AND, BEHOLD, THERE WERE EYES AS (*or the knowledge of*) THE EYES OF A MAN (*Assad is an eye doctor*) IN THIS HORN, AND A MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS.
8-OG AND MANY COUNSELS AMONG HIS HORNS. AND, BEHOLD, ONE OTHER HORN WAS GROWN UP IN THE MIDST OF THEM, SMALL AMONG HIS HORNS, AND THREE OF THE FIRST HORNS WERE WITHERED BY IT. AND, BEHOLD, *there were* EYES AS HUMAN EYES IN THIS HORN, AND A MOUTH SPEAKING GREAT THINGS, AND IT MADE WAR AGAINST THE SAINTS.

9 I BEHELD UNTIL THE THRONES WERE SET, AND THE ANCIENT OF DAYS (*JE*) SAT; AND HIS RAIMENT WAS WHITE AS SNOW, AND THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD (*white*) AS PURE WOOL: HIS THRONE WAS A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS WHEELS BURNING FIRE.
9-OG I BEHELD UNTIL THRONES WERE SET, AND THE ANCIENT OF DAYS SAT, HAVING A CLOAK AS SNOW, AND THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD AS CLEAN WHITE WOOL, *and* THE THRONE AS A FLAME OF FIRE.

10 A RIVER OF FIRE RUSHED FORTH BEFORE HIM (*JESUS is a consuming fire, Lake of Fire*): THOUSAND THOUSANDS MINISTERED TO HIM, AND TEN THOUSANDS OF MULTITUDES, ATTENDED UPON HIM: THE JUDGMENT SAT, AND THE SCROLLS WERE OPENED.
10-OG AND THERE WENT OUT BEFORE HIS FACE A RIVER OF FIRE. A THOUSAND THOUSANDS WAITED UPON HIM, AND TEN THOUSAND TEN THOUSANDS STOOD BY HIM. AND A JUDGMENT-SEAT WAS SET, AND SCROLLS WERE OPENED. (*This isn't the final judgment of the Great White Throne. But rather it is the judgment that occurs at the coming of Christ at the beginning of the millennium and it is only for the Antichrist and False Prophet.*)

11 I BEHELD THEN BECAUSE OF THE VOICE OF THE GREAT WORDS WHICH THAT HORN SPOKE, UNTIL THE WILD BEAST WAS SLAIN AND DESTROYED, AND HIS BODY GIVEN TO BE BURNT WITH FIRE.
11-OG I BEHELD THEN THE VOICE OF THE GREAT WORDS WHICH THE HORN SPOKE. AND THE WILD BEAST

WAS BEATEN TO DEATH, AND HIS BODY PERISHED AND WAS GIVEN UNTO *the* BURNING OF FIRE.
(Rev.19:15,20 Isa.11:4; Isa.30:31; 2 Thes.2:8)

12 AND THE DOMINION OF THE REST OF THE WILD BEASTS WAS TAKEN AWAY; BUT A PROLONGING OF LIFE WAS GIVEN THEM FOR CERTAIN TIMES.

12-OG AND HE REMOVED THEM THAT WERE ROUND ABOUT HIM FROM THEIR POWER. AND A TIME OF LIFE WAS GIVEN TO THEM UNTIL A TIME AND A SEASON.

13 I BEHELD IN THE NIGHT VISION (*dream*), AND, LO, ONE COMING **ON** THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY AS THE SON OF MANKIND, AND HE CAME TO THE ANCIENT OF DAYS, AND WAS BROUGHT NEAR TO HIM. (Matt.26:64)

13-OG I BEHELD IN A VISION OF THE NIGHT, AND, BEHOLD, HE CAME ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY AS THE SON OF MANKIND, AND HE WAS PRESENT AS THE ANCIENT OF DAYS, AND THEY THAT STOOD BY WERE PRESENT FOR HIM.

14 AND TO HIM WAS GIVEN THE DOMINION, AND THE HONOUR, AND THE KINGDOM. AND ALL NATIONS, TRIBES AND LANGUAGES SHALL SERVE HIM: HIS DOMINION IS AN EVERLASTING DOMINION, WHICH SHALL NOT PASS AWAY, AND HIS KINGDOM SHALL NOT BE DESTROYED.

14-OG AND POWER WAS GIVEN TO HIM, AND ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH ACCORDING TO *their* RACES, AND ALL *the* GLORY SERVING HIM. AND HIS POWER *is* A POWER EVERLASTING, WHICH SHALL NEVER BE TAKEN AWAY, AND HIS KINGDOM, WHICH SHALL NEVER BE CORRUPTED.

The Vision is Explained

15 AS FOR ME DANIEL, MY SPIRIT IN MY BODY TREMBLED, AND THE VISIONS OF MY HEAD TROUBLED ME.

15-OG AND I DANIEL, GRIEVED BY THESE THINGS IN THE VISION OF THE NIGHT,

16 AND I DREW NEAR TO ONE OF THEM THAT STOOD BY, AND I SOUGHT TO LEARN OF HIM THE TRUTH OF ALL THESE THINGS: AND HE TOLD ME THE TRUTH, AND MADE KNOWN TO ME THE INTERPRETATION OF THE THINGS.

16-OG I DREW NEAR TO ONE OF THEM THAT STOOD BY, AND SOUGHT OF HIM THE EXACTNESS OF ALL THESE THINGS. AND HE ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO ME, AND HE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE JUDGMENT OF THE WORDS.

17 "THESE FOUR BEASTS ARE FOUR KINGDOMS THAT SHALL RISE UP ON THE EARTH:

17-OG "THESE GREAT WILD BEASTS ARE FOUR KINGDOMS WHICH SHALL PERISH FROM THE EARTH.

18 WHICH SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY; AND THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL TAKE THE KINGDOM, AND POSSESS IT FOREVER AND EVER."

18-OG AND THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL TAKE THE KINGDOM AND POSSESS THE KINGDOM FOREVER, EVEN FOREVER AND EVER."

19 THEN I INQUIRED CAREFULLY CONCERNING THE FOURTH BEAST; FOR IT DIFFERED FROM EVERY OTHER BEAST, EXCEEDING DREADFUL: ITS TEETH WERE OF IRON, AND ITS CLAWS OF BRASS, DEVOURING, AND UTTERLY BREAKING TO PIECES, AND IT TRAMPLED THE REMAINDER WITH ITS FEET:

19-OG THEN I DESIRED TO SEARCH OUT EXACTLY CONCERNING THE FOURTH WILD BEAST THAT *was* DESTROYING ALL, AND EXCEEDINGLY TERRIBLE; AND BEHOLD HIS TEETH *of* IRON AND HIS CLAWS *of* BRASS, DEVOURING ALL ROUND ABOUT, AND TRAMPLING *with* THE FEET;

20 AND CONCERNING THE TEN HORNS THAT WERE IN ITS HEAD, AND THE OTHER THAT CAME UP, AND ROOTED UP THREE OF THE FORMER, WHICH HAD EYES, AND A MOUTH SPEAKING HUGE/ARROGANT THINGS, AND HIS LOOK WAS BOLDER THAN THE OTHERS.

20-OG AND CONCERNING HIS TEN HORNS WHICH WERE UPON *his* HEAD, AND THE OTHER ONE WHICH WAS GROWN BESIDES: AND THREE FELL BECAUSE OF IT; AND THAT HORN HAD EYES AND A MOUTH SPEAKING HUGE/ARROGANT THINGS; AND THE APPEARANCE OF IT EXCEEDED THE OTHERS.

(The 10 horns are the 10 toes which are 10 end time rulers appointed by Assad, who will rule the earth which Assad will divide into 10 regions. Some of the rulers will be fallen angels.)

21 I BEHELD, AND THAT HORN (*Assad*) MADE WAR WITH THE SAINTS, AND PREVAILED AGAINST THEM;

21-OG AND I CONSIDERED THAT HORN, RAISING UP WAR AGAINST THE SAINTS AND CAUSING THEM TO FLEE (*hide*); (*This is opposite of a pre-tribulation rapture. See Rev.12:7; Rev.13:7*)

22 UNTIL THE ANCIENT OF DAYS CAME, AND HE GAVE JUDGMENT TO THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH; AND THE TIME CAME ON, AND THE SAINTS POSSESSED THE KINGDOM.

22-OG UNTIL THE ANCIENT OF DAYS CAME: AND HE GAVE THE JUDGMENT TO THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH, AND THE TIME WAS GIVEN, AND THE SAINTS POSSESSED THE KINGDOM.

23 AND HE SAID, "THE FOURTH BEAST SHALL BE THE FOURTH KINGDOM ON THE EARTH, WHICH SHALL EXCEL ALL OTHER

KINGDOMS, AND SHALL DEVOUR THE WHOLE EARTH, AND TRAMPLE AND DESTROY IT.

23-OG AND IT WAS SAID UNTO ME CONCERNING THE FOURTH WILD BEAST, THAT HE SHALL BE A FOURTH KINGDOM UPON THE EARTH, WHICH SHALL SURPASS ABOVE ALL THE EARTH, AND SHALL TROUBLE IT, AND SHALL GRIND IT DOWN.

24 AND HIS TEN HORNS ARE TEN KINGS THAT SHALL ARISE: AND AFTER THEM SHALL ARISE ANOTHER, WHO SHALL EXCEED ALL THE FORMER ONES IN WICKEDNESS AND HE SHALL SUBDUE THREE KINGS.

24-OG AND THE TEN HORNS OF THE KINGDOM *are* TEN KINGS; THEY SHALL STAND UP. AND THE OTHER KING SHALL STAND UP AFTER THESE, AND SHALL SURPASS IN EVIL ABOVE THE FIRST, AND SHALL HUMBLE THREE KINGS.

25 AND HE SHALL SPEAK WORDS AGAINST THE MOST HIGH, AND SHALL WEAR OUT THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH, AND SHALL THINK TO CHANGE TIMES AND LAW: AND POWER SHALL BE GIVEN INTO HIS HAND FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME.

25-OG AND HE SHALL SPEAK WORDS AGAINST THE MOST HIGH, AND SHALL WEAR OUT THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH, AND SHALL UNDERTAKE TO CHANGE TIMES AND LAW. AND ALL SHALL BE DELIVERED INTO HIS HANDS UNTIL A TIME AND TIMES AND UNTIL HALF A TIME. (3.5 years=1260 days=42 months Rev.11:2-3; Rev.13:5 Dan.12:7-13)

(For more information about this change of times and laws, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/meccatime.html>)

26 AND THE JUDGMENT HAS SAT, AND THEY SHALL REMOVE HIS DOMINION TO ABOLISH IT, AND TO DESTROY IT UTTERLY.

26-OG AND THE JUDGMENT SHALL SIT. AND THEY SHALL DESTROY THE POWER, AND SHALL DETERMINE TO DEFILE AND TO DESTROY UNTIL *the* END.

27 AND THE KINGDOM AND THE POWER AND THE GREATNESS OF THE KINGS THAT ARE UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN WERE GIVEN TO THE SAINTS OF THE MOST HIGH; AND HIS KINGDOM IS AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM, AND ALL POWERS SHALL SERVE AND OBEY HIM."

27-OG AND HE GAVE THE KINGDOM AND THE POWER, AND THEIR MAGNIFICENCE, AND THE RULE OF ALL KINGDOMS WHICH WERE UNDER HEAVEN TO THE HOLY PEOPLE OF THE MOST HIGH, TO REIGN *over* AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM; AND ALL THE POWERS SHALL BE SUBJECTED TO HIM AND SHALL OBEY HIM

28 THIS IS THE END OF THE MATTER. AS FOR ME DANIEL, MY THOUGHTS GREATLY TROUBLED ME, AND MY COUNTENANCE WAS CHANGED: BUT I KEPT THE MATTER IN MY HEART.

28-OG UNTIL *the* WORD'S OVERTHROW.

I DANIEL, WAS EXCEEDINGLY COMPASSED *about* WITH AMAZEMENT, AND MY CONDITION SURPASSED ME. AND I FIXED THE WORD IN MY HEART.

Daniel 8

(From here to the end of the book of Daniel, was originally written in true Paleo-Hebrew. The reason for the change back from Aramaic to Paleo-Hebrew is the change of empires from the Babylonian empire to the Medo-Persian empire.)

Daniel's Vision of a Ram and Goat

1 IN THE THIRD YEAR OF THE REIGN OF KING BALTASAR A VISION APPEARED TO ME, EVEN TO ME DANIEL, AFTER THAT WHICH APPEARED TO ME AT THE FIRST.

1-OG IN THE THIRD YEAR OF THE REIGN OF BALTASAR, *there was* A VISION WHICH I SAW, I DANIEL, AFTER I SAW THE FIRST.

2 AND I WAS IN THE PALACE IN SHUSHAN/SUSA (*a city in Persia/Iran*), WHICH IS IN THE LAND OF ÆLAM, AND I WAS ON THE BANK OF UBAL.

2-OG AND I SAW IN THE VISION OF MY DREAM, WHEN I WAS IN THE CITY SHUSHAN/SUSA, WHICH IS IN *the* PROVINCE ELYMAIS, WHEN I WAS YET AT THE GATE ÆLAM,

3 AND I LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND SAW, AND, BEHOLD, A RAM STANDING IN FRONT OF THE UBAL; AND HE HAD HIGH HORNS (*Medo-Persia*); AND ONE WAS HIGHER THAN THE OTHER, AND THE HIGH ONE CAME UP LAST.

3-OG I LOOKED UP AND SAW ONE GREAT RAM STANDING OVER AGAINST THE GATE. AND HE HAD HORNS, AND THE ONE *was* HIGHER THAN THE OTHER, AND THE HIGHER ONE CAME UP.

4 AND I SAW THE RAM BUTTING WESTWARD, AND EASTWARD, AND NORTHWARD, AND SOUTHWARD; AND NO BEAST COULD STAND BEFORE HIM, AND THERE WAS NONE THAT COULD DELIVER OUT OF HIS HAND; AND HE DID ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, AND BECAME GREAT.

4-OG THEN AFTER THESE I SAW THE RAM BUTTING TOWARD *the* EAST AND TOWARD *the* NORTH AND TOWARD *the* WEST AND *toward the* SOUTH. AND NO WILD BEASTS STOOD BEFORE HIM, AND THERE WAS NONE TO DELIVER OUT OF HIS HANDS. AND HE DID AS HE WOULD, AND WAS EXALTED.

5 AND I WAS CONSIDERING, AND, BEHOLD, A MALE GOAT (*Alexander the Great, :21*) CAME FROM THE SOUTHWEST ON THE FACE OF THE WHOLE LAND, AND TOUCHED NOT THE LAND. AND THE GOAT HAD A HORN BETWEEN HIS EYES.

5-OG AND I CONSIDERED AND, BEHOLD, A HE-GOAT OF *the* GOATS CAME FROM THE WEST OVER *the* FACE OF THE EARTH, AND HE TOUCHED NOT THE EARTH. AND ONE HORN OF THE HE-GOAT WAS BETWEEN HIS EYES.

6 AND HE CAME TO THE RAM THAT HAD THE HORNS, WHICH I HAD SEEN STANDING IN FRONT OF THE UBAL, AND HE RAN AT HIM WITH THE VIOLENCE OF HIS STRENGTH.

6-OG AND HE CAME AGAINST THE RAM THAT HAD THE HORNS, WHICH I HAD SEEN STANDING AT THE GATE, AND HE RAN UPON HIM IN FIERCE ANGER.

7 AND I SAW HIM COMING UP CLOSE TO THE RAM, AND HE WAS FURIOUSLY ENRAGED AGAINST HIM, AND HE STRUCK THE RAM, AND BROKE BOTH HIS HORNS: AND THERE WAS NO STRENGTH IN THE RAM TO STAND BEFORE HIM, BUT HE CAST HIM ON THE GROUND, AND TRAMPLED ON HIM; AND THERE WAS NONE THAT COULD DELIVER THE RAM OUT OF HIS HAND.

7-OG AND I SAW HIM DRAWING NEAR TO THE RAM. AND HE WAS WROTH WITH HIM, AND HE STRUCK AND BROKE HIS TWO HORNS. AND THERE WAS NO LONGER *any* STRENGTH IN THE RAM TO STAND BEFORE THE HE-GOAT. AND HE TORE HIM ASUNDER ON THE EARTH, AND BROKE HIM, AND THERE WAS NONE TO DELIVER THE RAM FROM THE HE-GOAT.

8 AND THE MALE GOAT GREW EXCEEDINGLY GREAT: AND WHEN HE WAS STRONG, HIS GREAT HORN WAS BROKEN; AND FOUR OTHER HORNS (*Alexander's 4 generals*) ROSE UP IN ITS PLACE TOWARD THE FOUR WINDS OF THE AIR/SKY.

8-OG AND THE HE-GOAT OF THE GOATS PREVAILED EXCEEDINGLY. AND WHEN HE PREVAILED, HIS GREAT HORN WAS BROKEN, AND FOUR OTHER HORNS CAME UP AFTER IT, TOWARD THE FOUR WINDS OF THE AIR/SKY.

9 AND OUT OF ONE OF THEM CAME FORTH ONE STRONG HORN (*Antiochus Epiphanes*), AND IT GREW VERY GREAT TOWARD THE SOUTH, AND TOWARD THE HOST (*angels*):

9-OG AND OUT OF ONE OF THEM WAS GROWN ONE STRONG HORN. AND HE PREVAILED AND STRUCK TO *the* SOUTH AND TO *the* EAST AND TO *the* NORTH.

10 AND IT MAGNIFIED ITSELF TO THE HOST (*angels*) OF HEAVEN; AND THERE FELL TO THE EARTH SOME OF THE HOST OF HEAVEN AND OF THE STARS (*heavenly angels & also Jews of the earth*), AND THEY TRAMPLED ON THEM.

10-OG AND HE WAS EXALTED UNTO THE STARS OF HEAVEN. AND HE WAS STRUCK DOWN UPON THE EARTH WITH THE STARS, AND WITH THEM HE WAS TRAMPLED; (*This shows that Antiochus was not human. But neither was he Satan. He was probably an archangel of Satan & was probably involved in the original war in Heaven during the fall of Satan.*)

11 AND THIS SHALL BE UNTIL THE CHIEF CAPTAIN SHALL HAVE DELIVERED THE CAPTIVITY: AND BECAUSE OF HIM THE SACRIFICE WAS DISTURBED, AND HE PROSPERED; AND THE HOLY PLACE SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE.

11-OG UNTIL THE CHIEF CAPTAIN SHALL DELIVER THE CAPTIVITY. AND BY HIM THE MOUNTAINS OF OLD WERE STRUCK DOWN, AND THEIR PLACE AND SACRIFICE WERE REMOVED; AND HE LAID IT EVEN TO THE GROUND UPON THE EARTH. AND HE PROSPERED, AND IT CAME TO PASS: AND THE SANCTUARY SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE.

12 AND A SIN-OFFERING WAS GIVEN FOR THE SACRIFICE, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS CAST DOWN TO THE GROUND; AND IT PRACTICED, AND PROSPERED.

12-OG AND THE SINS WERE UPON THE SACRIFICE, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS WAS CAST DOWN TO THE GROUND; AND HE WROUGHT AND PROSPERED.

13 AND I HEARD ONE HOLY BEING SPEAKING, AND A HOLY BEING SAID TO A CERTAIN ONE SPEAKING, "HOW LONG SHALL THE VISION CONTINUE, EVEN THE REMOVAL OF THE SACRIFICE, AND THE BRINGING IN OF THE SIN OF DESOLATION; AND HOW LONG SHALL THE SANCTUARY AND HOST BE TRAMPLED?"

13-OG AND I HEARD ANOTHER HOLY BEING SPEAKING, AND THE OTHER *holy being* SAID TO THE ONE THAT WAS SPEAKING, "HOW LONG SHALL THE VISION STAND, AND THE SACRIFICE THAT WAS TAKEN AWAY, AND THE SIN OF DESOLATION THAT WAS OFFERED; AND *how long* SHALL THE SANCTUARIES BE MADE DESOLATE FOR TRAMPLING?"

14 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "EVENING AND MORNING THERE SHALL BE TWO THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED DAYS; AND THEN THE SANCTUARY SHALL BE CLEANSED."

14-OG AND HE SAID TO HIM, "UNTIL EVENING AND MORNING, TWO THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED DAYS, AND THE SANCTUARY SHALL BE CLEANSED." (*6.3 years. This was already completely fulfilled with Antiochus & does not need to be fulfilled again. It was the exact time of Antiochus' persecution, Sept.6, 171/170 B.C. until Hanukkah Dec.25, 165/164 B.C. Another powerful proof of prophecy & JE's existence!*)

Gabriel Explains the Vision

15 AND IT CAME TO PASS, AS I, EVEN I DANIEL, SAW THE VISION, AND SOUGHT TO UNDERSTAND IT, THAT, BEHOLD, THERE STOOD BEFORE ME AS THE APPEARANCE OF A MAN.

15-OG AND IT CAME TO PASS IN MY SEEING *it*, I DANIEL SOUGHT TO UNDERSTAND THE VISION. AND, BEHOLD, THERE STOOD BEFORE ME AS *the* APPEARANCE OF A MAN. (*Both good & fallen angels can appear as men.*)

16 AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF A MAN BETWEEN THE BANKS OF THE UBAL; AND HE CALLED, AND SAID, "GABRIEL, CAUSE THAT MAN TO UNDERSTAND THE VISION."

16-OG AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF A MAN IN THE MIDST OF THE ULAI, AND HE CALLED, AND SAID, "GABRIEL, INSTRUCT THAT *man in* THE VISION!" AND THE MAN CRIED OUT AND SAID, "THE VISION CONCERNING THAT ORDINANCE."

17 AND HE CAME AND STOOD NEAR WHERE I STOOD: AND WHEN HE CAME, I WAS STRUCK WITH AWE, AND FELL UPON MY FACE: BUT HE SAID TO ME, "UNDERSTAND, SON OF HUMANS: FOR YET THE VISION IS FOR AN APPOINTED TIME."

17-OG AND HE CAME AND STOOD NEAR WHERE I STOOD: AND IN HIS COMING, I WAS TROUBLED, AND FELL UPON MY FACE. AND HE SAID TO ME, "UNDERSTAND, O SON OF HUMANS! FOR THIS VISION *is* YET FOR AN HOUR OF TIME."

18 AND WHILE HE SPOKE WITH ME, I FELL UPON MY FACE TO THE EARTH: AND HE TOUCHED ME, AND SET ME ON MY FEET.

18-OG AND *as* HE WAS SPEAKING WITH ME, I LAY UPON *my* FACE ON THE GROUND: AND HE TOUCHED ME, AND RAISED ME UP TO *my* PLACE.

19 AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I MAKE YOU KNOW THE THINGS THAT SHALL COME TO PASS AT THE END OF THE INDIGNATION/WRATH: FOR THE VISION IS YET FOR AN APPOINTED TIME.

19-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, "BEHOLD, I TELL YOU WHAT THINGS SHALL BE IN THE LAST OF THE WRATH UPON THE SONS OF YOUR PEOPLE, FOR IT SHALL ABIDE YET FOR THE HOUR OF THE TIME OF THE END. (*Dan.11:36*)

20 THE RAM WHICH YOU SAW THAT HAD THE HORNS IS THE KING OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS.

20-OG THE RAM WHICH YOU SAW, THAT HAD THE HORNS, IS THE KING OF THE MEDES AND PERSIANS.

21 THE MALE GOAT IS THE KING OF THE GREEKS (*Alexander*), THUS THE GREAT HORN WHICH WAS BETWEEN HIS EYES, HE IS THE FIRST KING.

21-OG AND THE HE-GOAT OF THE GOATS IS THE KING OF THE GREEKS: AND THE GREAT HORN WHICH IS BETWEEN HIS EYES, HE *is* THE FIRST KING. (*Alexander, first king after conquering Medo-Persia.*)

22 AND AS FOR THE ONE THAT WAS BROKEN, IN WHOSE PLACE THERE STOOD UP FOUR HORNS, FOUR KINGS (*Alexander's 4 generals*) SHALL ARISE OUT OF HIS NATION, BUT NOT IN THEIR OWN STRENGTH.

22-OG AND THE FOUR HORNS THAT WERE BROKEN AND CAME UP AFTER IT *are* FOUR KINGS OF HIS NATION; THEY SHALL NOT ARISE ACCORDING TO HIS STRENGTH.

23 AND AT THE LATTER TIME OF THEIR KINGDOM, WHEN THEIR SINS ARE COMING TO THE FULL, THERE SHALL ARISE A KING BOLD IN COUNTENANCE, AND UNDERSTANDING RIDDLES (*Antiochus*).

23-OG AND IN THEIR LAST KINGDOM, FILLING UP THEIR SINS, THERE SHALL ARISE A KING BOLD IN COUNTENANCE, UNDERSTANDING DARK SPEECHES.

24 AND HIS POWER SHALL BE GREAT, AND HE SHALL DESTROY POWERFULLY, AND PROSPER, AND ACCOMPLISH; AND SHALL DESTROY MIGHTY *people* AND THE HOLY PEOPLE.

24-OG AND HIS STRENGTH SHALL BE ESTABLISHED, YET NOT IN HIS STRENGTH. AND HE SHALL CORRUPT WONDERFULLY, AND PROSPER, AND WORK. AND HE SHALL CORRUPT MIGHTY *men* AND PEOPLE OF THE SAINTS. (*Dan.7:21 Rev.12:7; Rev.13:7*)

25 AND THE YOKE OF HIS CHAIN SHALL PROSPER: THERE IS DECEPTION IN HIS HAND; AND HE SHALL MAGNIFY HIMSELF IN HIS HEART, AND BY DECEPTION SHALL DESTROY MANY, AND HE SHALL RISE/STAND UP BY/FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF MANY, AND HE WILL MAKE A GATHERING/ASSEMBLY BY HAND AND WILL REPAY/REVENGE.

25-OG AND HIS THOUGHT *shall be* AGAINST THE SAINTS, AND THE LIE SHALL PROSPER IN HIS HANDS. AND HIS HEART SHALL BE EXALTED. AND BY CRAFT HE SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY MANY: AND UPON *the* DESTRUCTION OF MEN HE SHALL STAND; AND HE SHALL MAKE A CONGREGATION BY HAND, AND SHALL SELL *it*.

26 AND THE VISION OF THE EVENING AND MORNING THAT WAS MENTIONED IS TRUE: AND YOU SHALL SEAL THE VISION; FOR IT IS FOR MANY DAYS."

26-OG THE EVENING AND MORNING VISION WAS FOUND IN TRUTH. AND NOW THE VISION IS SHUT UP, FOR *it is* YET FOR MANY DAYS."

27 AND I DANIEL FELL ASLEEP, AND WAS SICK: THEN I AROSE, AND DID THE KING'S BUSINESS; AND I WONDERED AT THE VISION, AND THERE WAS NONE THAT UNDERSTOOD IT.

27-OG I DANIEL WAS SICK MANY DAYS, AND I ROSE UP AND WAS OCCUPIED AGAIN *in* ROYAL *affairs*. AND I WAS FAINT OVER THE VISION, AND THERE WAS NO ONE THAT CONSIDERED *it*.

Daniel 9

Daniel's Prayer for His People

1 IN THE FIRST YEAR OF DARIUS THE SON OF ASSUERUS, OF THE SEED OF THE MEDES, WHO REIGNED OVER THE KINGDOM OF THE CHALDEANS,

1-OG IN THE FIRST YEAR OF DARIUS, *the son* OF XERXES, FROM THE GENERATION OF THE MEDES, WHICH *Medes* REIGNED OVER THE KINGDOM OF THE CHALDEANS,

2 I DANIEL UNDERSTOOD BY SCROLLS THE NUMBER OF THE YEARS WHICH WAS THE WORD OF JESUS TO THE PROPHET JEREMIAS, EVEN SEVENTY YEARS FOR THE ACCOMPLISHMENT OF THE DESOLATION OF JERUSALEM.

2-OG IN THE FIRST YEAR OF HIS KINGDOM, I DANIEL UNDERSTOOD BY THE SCROLLS THE NUMBER OF THE YEARS AFTER AN ORDINANCE FOR THE LAND CAME TO JEREMIAS THE PROPHET TO RAISE UP SEVENTY YEARS FOR THE FULFILLMENT OF THE REPROACH OF JERUSALEM. (*Israel would be in Babylonian captivity for 70 years. This was another prophecy fulfilled. It's already fulfilled & does not need to be fulfilled again.*)

3 AND I SET MY FACE TOWARD THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), TO SEEK HIM DILIGENTLY BY PRAYER AND SUPPLICATIONS, WITH FASTING AND SACKCLOTH.

3-OG AND I SET MY FACE UNTO *the LORD the THEOS (Alpha & Omega)*, TO FIND PRAYER AND MERCY, IN FASTINGS AND SACKCLOTH AND ASHES.

4 AND I PRAYED TO THE LORD MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CONFESSED, AND SAID, "O LORD, THE GREAT AND WONDERFUL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), KEEPING YOUR COVENANT AND YOUR MERCY TO THEM THAT LOVE YOU, AND TO THEM THAT KEEP YOUR COMMANDMENTS; WE HAVE SINNED,

4-OG AND I PRAYED TO *the LORD the THEOS (Alpha & Omega)*, AND CONFESSED, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, O LORD, YOU ARE THE GREAT, AND STRONG, AND FEARFUL/AWESOME GOD, KEEPING THE COVENANT AND THE MERCY FOR THEM THAT LOVE YOU, AND FOR THEM THAT KEEP YOUR ORDINANCES;

5 WE HAVE DONE INIQUITY, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED, AND WE HAVE DEPARTED AND TURNED ASIDE FROM YOUR COMMANDMENTS AND FROM YOUR JUDGMENTS:

5-OG WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE DONE UNRIGHTEOUSLY, WE HAVE DONE UNGODLY, AND WE HAVE DEPARTED *from you* AND TRANSGRESSED YOUR COMMANDMENTS AND YOUR JUDGMENTS:

6 AND WE HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, WHO SPOKE IN YOUR NAME TO OUR KINGS, AND OUR PRINCES, AND OUR FOREFATHERS, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND.

6-OG AND WE HAVE NOT HEARKENED UNTO YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, TO THE THINGS WHICH THEY SPOKE IN YOUR NAME TO OUR KINGS AND OUR MIGHTY *men* AND OUR FATHERS AND TO EVERY NATION ON THE EARTH.

7 TO YOU, O LORD, BELONGS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND TO US CONFUSION OF FACE, AS AT THIS DAY; TO THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND TO THE DWELLERS IN JERUSALEM, AND TO ALL JESRAEL, TO THEM THAT ARE NEAR, AND TO THEM THAT ARE FAR OFF IN ALL THE EARTH, WHEREVER YOU HAVE SCATTERED THEM, FOR THE SIN WHICH THEY COMMITTED.

7-OG TO YOU, O LORD, *belongs* RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND TO US SHAME OF FACE, AS AT THIS DAY, TO THE MEN OF JUDAH, AND TO THEM THAT DWELL IN JERUSALEM, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, TO HIM THAT IS NEAREST, AND TO HIM THAT IS FARTHER OFF, IN ALL THE PROVINCES INTO WHICH YOU HAVE SCATTERED THEM THERE, IN THE TRESPASS WHEREIN THEY HAVE TRESPASSED BEFORE YOU.

8 IN YOU, O LORD, IS OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND TO US BELONGS CONFUSION OF FACE, AND TO OUR KINGS, AND TO OUR PRINCES, AND TO OUR FOREFATHERS, FORASMUCH AS WE HAVE SINNED.

8-OG O MASTER, TO US *belongs* SHAME OF FACE, AND TO OUR KINGS AND MIGHTY *men*, AND TO OUR FATHERS, FOR WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST YOU.

9 TO YOU, THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BELONG COMPASSIONS AND FORGIVENESS, WHEREAS WE HAVE DEPARTED FROM YOU;

9-OG TO THE LORD *belong* RIGHTEOUSNESS AND MERCY, FOR WE HAVE DEPARTED FROM YOU

10 NEITHER HAVE WE LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO WALK IN HIS LAWS, WHICH HE SET BEFORE US BY THE HANDS OF HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.

10-OG AND HAVE NOT HEARKENED UNTO THE VOICE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO FOLLOW YOUR LAW WHICH YOU GAVE BEFORE MOSES AND US THROUGH YOUR SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.

11 MOREOVER ALL JESRAEL HAVE TRANSGRESSED YOUR LAW, AND HAVE REFUSED TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY YOUR VOICE; SO THE CURSE HAS COME UPON US, AND THE OATH THAT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES THE SERVANT OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST HIM.

11-OG AND ALL JESRAEL FORSOOK YOUR LAW, AND THEY HAVE DEPARTED *from you, so as* NOT TO HEARKEN TO YOUR VOICE. AND THERE CAME UPON US THE CURSE AND THE OATH THAT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES THE SERVANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST HIM.

12 AND HE HAS CONFIRMED HIS WORDS, WHICH HE SPOKE AGAINST US, AND AGAINST OUR JUDGES WHO JUDGED US, BY BRINGING UPON US GREAT CALAMITIES, SUCH AS HAVE NOT HAPPENED UNDER THE WHOLE HEAVEN, ACCORDING TO WHAT HAS HAPPENED IN JERUSALEM.

12-OG AND HE ESTABLISHED TO US HIS ORDINANCES, WHICH HE SPOKE AGAINST US, AND AGAINST OUR JUDGES, WHICH YOU HAVE JUDGED FOR US, TO BRING UPON US GREAT CALAMITIES, SUCH AS WAS NOT UNDER HEAVEN, AS WAS IN JERUSALEM.

13 AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES, ALL THESE CALAMITIES HAVE COME UPON US: YET WE HAVE NOT BESOUGHT JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT WE MIGHT TURN AWAY FROM OUR INIQUITIES, AND HAVE UNDERSTANDING IN ALL YOUR TRUTH.

13-OG ACCORDING TO THE THINGS THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THE COVENANT OF MOSES, ALL THE CALAMITIES CAME UPON US. AND WE SOUGHT NOT THE FACE OF JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO DEPART FROM OUR SINS, AND TO UNDERSTAND YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, O LORD.

14 JESUS ALSO HAS WATCHED, AND BROUGHT THE CALAMITIES UPON US: FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS RIGHTEOUS IN ALL HIS WORK WHICH HE HAS EXECUTED, BUT WE HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED HIS VOICE.

14-OG AND JESUS *the* THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS WATCHED OVER THE CALAMITIES, AND BROUGHT *them* UPON US: FOR JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) *is* RIGHTEOUS IN ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER HE SHALL DO, AND WE HAVE NOT HEARKENED UNTO HIS VOICE.

15 AND NOW, O LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT YOUR PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH A MIGHTY HAND, AND MADE TO YOURSELF A NAME, AS AT THIS DAY; WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE TRANSGRESSED.

15-OG AND NOW, O MASTER, O JESUS OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO BROUGHT YOUR PEOPLE OUT OF EGYPT WITH YOUR HIGH ARM, AND MADE TO YOURSELF A NAME, AS AT THIS DAY; WE HAVE SINNED, WE HAVE BEEN IGNORANT.

16 O LORD, YOUR MERCY IS OVER ALL: LET, I PRAY YOU, YOUR WRATH TURN AWAY, AND YOUR ANGER FROM YOUR CITY JERUSALEM, EVEN YOUR HOLY MOUNTAIN: FOR WE HAVE SINNED, AND BECAUSE OF OUR INIQUITIES, AND THOSE OF OUR FOREFATHERS, JERUSALEM AND YOUR PEOPLE ARE BECOME A REPROACH AMONG ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US.

16-OG O MASTER, ACCORDING TO YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, LET YOUR WRATH AND YOUR ANGER BE TURNED AWAY FROM YOUR CITY JERUSALEM, YOUR HOLY MOUNTAIN! FOR BY OUR SINS AND BY THE IGNORANCES OF OUR FATHERS, JERUSALEM AND YOUR PEOPLE, O LORD, *are* FOR A REPROACH AMONG ALL THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US.

17 AND NOW, O LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LISTEN TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT, AND HIS SUPPLICATIONS, AND CAUSE YOUR FACE TO SHINE ON YOUR DESOLATE SANCTUARY, FOR YOUR OWN SAKE, O LORD.

17-OG AND NOW HEARKEN, O MASTER, TO THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANT, AND TO MY SUPPLICATIONS! AND LET YOUR FACE LOOK UPON YOUR DESOLATE HOLY MOUNTAIN FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR SERVANTS, O MASTER!

18 INCLINE YOUR EAR, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HEAR; OPEN YOUR EYES AND BEHOLD OUR DESOLATION, AND THAT OF YOUR CITY ON WHICH YOUR NAME IS CALLED: FOR WE DO NOT BRING OUR PITIFUL CASE BEFORE YOU ON THE GROUND OF OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT ON THE GROUND OF YOUR MANIFOLD COMPASSIONS, O LORD.

18-OG PAY ATTENTION, O LORD, *with* YOUR EAR! AND HEAR ME! OPEN YOUR EYES! AND SEE OUR DESOLATION, AND *that* OF YOUR CITY ON WHICH YOUR NAME IS CALLED UPON IT! FOR IN OUR PRAYERS BEFORE YOU WE PRAY NOT ON *the ground of* OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT BECAUSE OF YOUR MERCY.

19 HEARKEN, O LORD; BE MERCIFUL, O LORD; ATTEND, O LORD; DELAY NOT, O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR YOUR OWN SAKE: FOR YOUR NAME IS CALLED UPON YOUR CITY ZION AND UPON YOUR PEOPLE."

19-OG O LORD, BE MERCIFUL! O LORD, HEAR! AND PERFORM *it*! AND DELAY NOT, FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR OWN SELF, O MASTER, FOR YOUR NAME IS CALLED UPON YOUR CITY ZION, AND UPON YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL."

Gabriel's Message about the Anointed One

20 AND WHILE I WAS YET SPEAKING, AND PRAYING, AND CONFESSING MY SINS AND THE SINS OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND BRINGING MY PITIFUL CASE BEFORE JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONCERNING THE HOLY MOUNTAIN;

20-OG AND WHILE I WAS SPEAKING, AND PRAYING, AND CONFESSING MY SINS AND THE SINS OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND PETITIONING IN PRAYERS BEFORE JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FOR THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF OUR THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*),

21 YES, WHILE I WAS YET SPEAKING IN PRAYER, BEHOLD THE MAN GABRIEL, WHOM I HAD SEEN IN THE VISION AT THE BEGINNING, CAME FLYING, AND HE TOUCHED ME ABOUT THE HOUR OF THE EVENING SACRIFICE.

21-OG AND WHILE I WAS YET SPEAKING IN MY PRAYER, BEHOLD, THE MAN WHOM I HAD SEEN IN MY SLEEP AT FIRST, GABRIEL, BEING BROUGHT QUICKLY, DREW NEAR TO ME IN THE HOUR OF THE EVENING SACRIFICE.

22 AND HE INSTRUCTED ME, AND SPOKE WITH ME, AND SAID, "O DANIEL, I AM NOW COME FORTH TO IMPART TO YOU UNDERSTANDING.

22-OG AND HE CAME AND SPOKE WITH ME, AND SAID, "DANIEL, I CAME FORTH NOW TO SHOW YOU AN UNDERSTANDING.

23 AT THE BEGINNING OF YOUR SUPPLICATION THE WORD CAME FORTH, AND I AM COME TO TELL YOU; FOR YOU ARE A MAN MUCH BELOVED: THEREFORE CONSIDER THE MATTER, UNDERSTAND THE VISION.

23-OG AT THE BEGINNING OF YOUR SUPPLICATION AN ORDINANCE CAME FORTH FROM THE LORD, AND I CAME TO SHOW YOU; FOR YOU ARE PITIABLE: AND *so* UNDERSTAND THE ORDINANCE!

(Verses 24-27 have already been completely fulfilled with Antiochus & perhaps also Rome & should not be used to falsely teach a 7 year Great Tribulation or pre-trib rapture, as both of those doctrines are non-biblical.)

24 SEVENTY WEEKS HAVE BEEN DETERMINED UPON YOUR PEOPLE, AND UPON THE CITY ZION, FOR SIN TO BE ENDED, AND TO SEAL UP TRANSGRESSIONS, AND TO ERASE THE INIQUITIES, AND TO MAKE ATONEMENT FOR INIQUITIES, AND TO BRING IN EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND TO SEAL THE VISION AND THE PROPHET, AND TO ANOINT THE MOST HOLY.

24-OG SEVENTY WEEKS WERE JUDGED UPON YOUR PEOPLE AND UPON THE CITY ZION, *for* SIN TO BE FINISHED, AND TO MAKE INIQUITIES SCARCE, AND TO BLOT OUT INIQUITIES, AND TO UNDERSTAND THE VISION, AND *for* EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS TO BE OFFERED, AND *for* THE VISION TO BE FINISHED, AND TO MAKE GLAD THE HOLY OF HOLIES.

25 AND YOU SHALL KNOW AND UNDERSTAND, THAT FROM THE GOING FORTH OF THE COMMAND FOR THE ANSWER AND FOR THE BUILDING OF JERUSALEM UNTIL CHRIST THE PRINCE THERE SHALL BE SEVEN WEEKS, AND SIXTY-TWO WEEKS; AND THEN THE TIME SHALL RETURN, AND THE STREET SHALL BE BUILT, AND THE WALL, AND THE TIMES SHALL BE EXHAUSTED.

25-OG AND YOU SHALL KNOW, AND UNDERSTAND, AND REJOICE; AND YOU SHALL FIND ORDINANCES TO ANSWER; AND YOU SHALL BUILD JERUSALEM, A CITY FOR THE LORD.

26 AND AFTER THE SIXTY-TWO WEEKS, THE ANOINTED ONE SHALL BE DESTROYED, AND THERE IS NO JUDGMENT IN HIM: AND HE SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY WITH THE PRINCE THAT IS COMING: THEY SHALL BE CUT OFF WITH A FLOOD, AND TO THE END OF THE WAR WHICH IS RAPIDLY COMPLETED HE SHALL APPOINT THE CITY TO DESOLATIONS.

26-OG AND AFTER SEVEN AND SEVENTY AND SIXTY-TWO, *the* ANOINTING SHALL BE REMOVED, AND SHALL NOT BE; AND A KINGDOM OF NATIONS SHALL DESTROY THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY WITH THE CHRIST: AND HIS END SHALL COME WITH WRATH, AND HE SHALL BE WARRED *upon* WITH WAR UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END.

27 AND ONE WEEK SHALL ESTABLISH THE COVENANT WITH MANY: AND IN THE MIDST OF THE WEEK MY SACRIFICE AND DRINK-OFFERING SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY: AND ON THE TEMPLE SHALL BE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATIONS; AND AT THE END OF TIME AN END SHALL BE PUT TO THE DESOLATION."

27-OG AND THE COVENANT SHALL RULE IN MANY; AND HE SHALL RETURN AGAIN, AND IT SHALL BE REBUILT IN BREADTH AND LENGTH, AND AT THE END OF TIMES, AND AFTER SEVEN AND SEVENTY TIMES AND SIXTY-TWO YEARS UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END OF WAR; AND THE DESOLATION SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY IN THE COVENANT'S PREVAILING FOR MANY WEEKS.

AND AT THE END OF THE WEEK THE SACRIFICE AND THE DRINK-OFFERING SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY, AND ON THE TEMPLE SHALL BE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATIONS UNTIL THE END, AND THE END SHALL BE GIVEN UNTO THE DESOLATION."

(This is where Gabriel stops talking.)

Daniel 10

Daniel's Vision of a Messenger

1 IN THE THIRD YEAR OF CYRUS KING OF THE PERSIANS A THING WAS REVEALED TO DANIEL, WHOSE NAME WAS CALLED BALTASAR; AND THE THING WAS TRUE, AND GREAT POWER AND UNDERSTANDING IN THE VISION WAS GIVEN TO HIM.

1-OG IN THE FIRST YEAR OF CYRUS THE KING OF THE PERSIANS, AN ORDINANCE WAS SHOWN TO

DANIEL, WHO WAS CALLED THE NAME BALTASAR. AND TRUE *are* THE VISION AND THE ORDINANCE. AND THE STRONG MULTITUDE SHALL UNDERSTAND THE ORDINANCE, AND I UNDERSTOOD IT IN A VISION.

2 IN THOSE DAYS I DANIEL WAS MOURNING THREE FULL WEEKS.

2-OG IN THOSE DAYS I DANIEL WAS MOURNING THREE WEEKS.

3 I ATE NO PLEASANT BREAD, AND NO FLESH OR WINE ENTERED INTO MY MOUTH, NEITHER DID I ANOINT MYSELF WITH OIL, UNTIL THREE WHOLE WEEKS WERE ACCOMPLISHED.

3-OG I ATE NO DESIRABLE BREAD, AND NO FLESH OR WINE ENTERED INTO MY MOUTH, NEITHER DID I ANOINT *myself with* OIL, UNTIL I HAD FINISHED THE THREE WEEKS OF DAYS.

4 ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, I WAS NEAR THE GREAT RIVER, WHICH IS TIGRIS EDDEKEL.

4-OG AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH THAT I WAS ON THE BANK OF THE GREAT RIVER, WHICH IS TIGRIS.

5 AND I LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A "MAN" CLOTHED IN LINEN, AND HIS LOINS WERE GIRT WITH GOLD OF OPHAZ:

5-OG AND I LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND SAW, AND, BEHOLD, ONE "MAN" CLOTHED IN FINE LINENS, AND GIRT ABOUT THE LOINS WITH FINE LINEN, AND OUT OF THE MIDST OF HIM *came* LIGHT. *(This unnamed angel is most likely neither Gabriel nor Jesus. Daniel had already seen Gabriel at least twice in the previous chapters, therefore he would have recognized him. Whereas here it seems he does not recognize the angel. It is unlikely to be Jesus because of the fact that he needed the help of Michael the archangel, because the demon prince of the Persians was able to give him great resistance for 21 days. See :13)*

6 AND HIS BODY WAS AS THARSIS, AND HIS FACE WAS AS THE APPEARANCE OF LIGHTNING, AND HIS EYES AS LAMPS OF FIRE, AND HIS ARMS AND HIS LEGS AS THE APPEARANCE OF SHINING BRASS, AND THE VOICE OF HIS WORDS AS THE VOICE OF A MULTITUDE.

6-OG AND HIS BODY *was* AS THARSIS, AND HIS FACE AS THE APPEARANCE OF LIGHTNING, AND HIS EYES AS LAMPS OF FIRE, AND HIS ARMS AND FEET AS GLEAMING BRASS, AND THE SOUND OF HIS SPEECH AS THE SOUND OF A TUMULT.

7 AND I DANIEL ALONE SAW THE VISION: AND THE MEN THAT WERE WITH ME SAW NOT THE VISION; BUT A GREAT AMAZEMENT FELL UPON THEM, AND THEY FLED IN FEAR.

7-OG AND I DANIEL SAW THIS GREAT VISION: AND THE MEN THAT WERE WITH ME SAW NOT THIS VISION; AND A MIGHTY FEAR FELL UPON THEM, AND THEY FLED QUICKLY.

8 SO I WAS LEFT ALONE, AND SAW THIS GREAT VISION, AND THERE WAS NO STRENGTH LEFT IN ME, AND MY GLORY WAS TURNED INTO CORRUPTION, AND I RETAINED NO STRENGTH.

8-OG AND I WAS LEFT ALONE, AND SAW THIS GREAT VISION, AND THERE WAS NO STRENGTH LEFT IN ME. AND, BEHOLD, THE SPIRIT WAS TURNED TOWARD ME FOR CORRUPTION, AND I PREVAILED NOT.

9 YET I HEARD THE VOICE OF HIS WORDS: AND WHEN I HEARD HIM I WAS PRICKED IN THE HEART, AND I FELL WITH MY FACE TO THE EARTH.

9-OG AND I HEARD NOT THE SOUND OF HIS SPEECH: I WAS FALLEN ON MY FACE UPON THE EARTH.

10 AND, BEHOLD, A HAND TOUCHED ME, AND IT RAISED ME ON MY KNEES.

10-OG AND, BEHOLD, HE BROUGHT *his* HAND NEAR TO ME, AND HE RAISED ME UP ON *my* KNEES, TO THE SOLES OF MY FEET.

11 AND HE SAID TO ME, "O DANIEL, MAN WITH GREAT PASSION, UNDERSTAND THE WORDS WHICH I SPEAK TO YOU, AND STAND UPRIGHT: FOR I AM NOW SENT TO YOU." AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN TO ME THIS WORD, I STOOD TREMBLING.

11-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, "DANIEL, YOU ARE A PERSON SHOWN MERCY. UNDERSTAND THE WORDS THAT I SPEAK TO YOU, AND STAND IN YOUR PLACE! FOR I AM NOW SENT TO YOU." AND WHEN HE SPOKE THIS WORD UNTO ME, I STOOD TREMBLING.

12 AND HE SAID TO ME, "FEAR NOT, DANIEL: FOR FROM THE FIRST DAY THAT YOU DID SET YOUR HEART TO UNDERSTAND, AND TO AFFLICT YOURSELF BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE WORDS WERE HEARD, AND I AM COME BECAUSE OF YOUR WORDS.

12-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, "FEAR NOT, DANIEL! FOR FROM THE FIRST DAY THAT YOU SET YOUR FACE TO UNDERSTAND, AND TO HUMBLE *yourself* BEFORE JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOUR WORD WAS HEARD, AND I CAME BECAUSE OF YOUR WORD.

13 BUT THE PRINCE OF THE KINGDOM OF THE PERSIANS (*a fallen angel*) WITHSTOOD ME TWENTY-ONE DAYS: AND BEHOLD, MICHAEL, ONE OF THE PRINCES, CAME TO ASSIST ME. AND I LEFT HIM THERE WITH THE CHIEF OF THE KINGDOM OF THE PERSIANS:

13-OG AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE KING OF THE PERSIANS HAD STOOD AGAINST ME TWENTY-ONE DAYS:

AND BEHOLD, MICHAEL, ONE OF THE CHIEF PRINCES, CAME TO HELP ME; AND I LEFT HIM THERE WITH THE CAPTAIN OF THE KING OF THE PERSIANS.

14 AND I HAVE COME TO INFORM YOU OF ALL THAT SHALL BEFALL YOUR PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS: FOR THE VISION IS YET FOR MANY DAYS."

14-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, I CAME TO SHOW YOU WHAT SHALL MEET YOUR PEOPLE IN THE LAST DAYS, FOR THE VISION *is* YET FOR DAYS."

15 AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN WITH ME ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS, I TURNED MY FACE TO THE GROUND, AND WAS PRICKED IN THE HEART.

15-OG AND WHEN HE SPOKE THESE ORDINANCES UNTO ME, I SET MY FACE TOWARD THE GROUND AND KEPT SILENT.

16 AND, BEHOLD, AS IT WERE THE LIKENESS OF A MAN'S HAND TOUCHED MY LIPS; AND I OPENED MY MOUTH, AND SPOKE, AND SAID TO HIM THAT STOOD BEFORE ME, "O MY LORD, AT THE SIGHT OF YOU MY BOWELS WERE TURNED WITHIN ME, AND I HAD NO STRENGTH. (*"Son of man" doesn't make sense in this verse because it is talking about an angel. See note to :5. The Old Greek says the likeness of a man's hand, which makes more sense and is more reliable. Dead Sea Scroll pap6QDan and Old Greek Septuagint agree that it's a hand, and not the Son of Man.*)

16-OG AND, BEHOLD, AS IT WERE A LIKENESS OF A MAN'S HAND TOUCHED MY LIPS; AND I OPENED MY MOUTH, AND SPOKE, AND SAID TO HIM THAT STOOD BEFORE ME, "O LORD, EVEN AS THE VISION TURNED TOWARD MY SIDE, TOWARD ME, THERE WAS THEN NO STRENGTH IN ME.

17 AND HOW SHALL YOUR SERVANT BE ABLE, O MY LORD, TO SPEAK WITH THIS MY LORD? AND AS FOR ME, FROM HENCEFORTH STRENGTH WILL NOT REMAIN IN ME, AND THERE IS NO BREATH LEFT IN ME."

17-OG AND HOW SHALL THE SERVANT BE ABLE TO SPEAK WITH HIS LORD? AND I AM WEAK, AND THERE IS NO STRENGTH IN ME; AND THERE WAS NO SPIRIT LEFT IN ME."

18 AND THERE TOUCHED ME AGAIN AS IT WERE THE APPEARANCE OF A MAN, AND HE STRENGTHENED ME,

18-OG AND THERE TOUCHED ME AGAIN AS IT WERE THE APPEARANCE OF A MAN, AND HE STRENGTHENED ME.

19 AND SAID TO ME, "FEAR NOT, MAN WITH GREAT PASSION: PEACE BE TO YOU, ACT LIKE A MAN, AND BE STRONG."

AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN WITH ME, I RECEIVED STRENGTH, AND SAID, "LET MY LORD SPEAK; FOR YOU HAVE STRENGTHENED ME."

19-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, "YOU ARE A PERSON SHOWN MERCY. FEAR NOT! BE WHOLE! ACT LIKE A MAN, AND BE STRONG!"

AND WHEN HE SPOKE UNTO ME, I WAS STRENGTHENED, AND SAID, "LET MY LORD SPEAK! FOR HE HAS STRENGTHENED ME."

20 AND HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW WHY I AM COME TO YOU? AND NOW I WILL RETURN TO FIGHT WITH THE PRINCE OF THE PERSIANS: AND I WAS GOING IN, AND THE PRINCE OF THE GREEKS CAME. (*This might indicate that Alexander was also a fallen angel.*)

20-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, "DO YOU KNOW WHY I CAME TO YOU? AND NOW I WILL RETURN TO STRIVE WITH THE CAPTAIN OF THE KING OF THE PERSIANS: AND I WENT FORTH AND, BEHOLD, A CAPTAIN OF THE GREEKS WENT IN.

21 BUT I WILL TELL YOU THAT WHICH IS ORDAINED IN THE SCRIPTURE OF TRUTH: AND THERE IS NO ONE THAT HOLDS WITH ME IN THESE MATTERS BUT MICHAEL YOUR PRINCE (*a warrior angel. He is not JESUS*)."

21-OG AND INDEED I WILL SHOW YOU THE FIRST *ones* IN A REGISTER OF TRUTH: AND THERE WAS NO HELPER WITH ME FOR THESE, EXCEPT ONLY MICHAEL THE ANGEL."

Daniel 11 (*The unnamed angel is continuing to speak.*)

Kings of the South and North

1 "AND I, IN THE FIRST YEAR OF CYRUS STOOD TO STRENGTHEN AND CONFIRM HIM.

1-OG "AND IN THE FIRST YEAR OF CYRUS THE KING, HE TOLD ME TO BE STRONG, AND TO ACT LIKE A MAN.

2 AND NOW I WILL TELL YOU THE TRUTH. BEHOLD, THERE SHALL YET RISE UP THREE KINGS IN PERSIA (*Cambyes c. 530-522 B.C., Pseudo-Smerdis c. 522 B.C., and Darius I Hystaspes c. 522-486 B.C.*): AND THE FOURTH (*Xerxes I, called Artaxerxes in Esther, c. 486-465 B.C.*) SHALL BE VERY FAR RICHER THAN ALL: AND AFTER THAT HE IS MASTER OF HIS WEALTH, HE SHALL RISE UP AGAINST ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE GREEKS.

2-OG AND NOW I CAME TO SHOW YOU THE TRUTH. BEHOLD, IN PERSIA THREE KINGS HAVE STOOD UP *in*

opposition; AND THE FOURTH SHALL BE RICH WITH GREAT RICHES ABOVE ALL: AND WHEN HE SHALL STRENGTHEN *himself* IN HIS RICHES, HE SHALL RISE UP AGAINST EVERY KING OF THE GREEKS.

3 AND THERE SHALL RISE UP A MIGHTY KING (*Alexander the Great c. 331 B.C.*), AND HE SHALL BE LORD OF A GREAT EMPIRE, AND SHALL DO ACCORDING TO HIS WILL.

3-OG AND A MIGHTY KING SHALL STAND UP, AND RULE OVER A GREAT DOMINION, AND DO AS HE WILL.

4 AND WHEN HIS KINGDOM SHALL STAND UP, IT WILL BE BROKEN, AND WILL BE DIVIDED TO THE FOUR WINDS OF THE AIR/SKY (*Alexander's four generals. Dan.7:6, Dan.8:8*); BUT NOT TO HIS POSTERITY, NOR ACCORDING TO HIS DOMINION WHICH HE RULED OVER: FOR HIS KINGDOM WILL BE PLUCKED UP, AND GIVEN TO OTHERS BESIDE THESE.

4-OG AND WHEN HE SHALL RISE UP, HIS KINGDOM WILL BE BROKEN, AND DIVIDED TO THE FOUR WINDS OF THE AIR/SKY; NOT ACCORDING TO HIS PROWESS, NOR ACCORDING TO HIS DOMINION WHICH HE RULED: FOR HIS KINGDOM WILL BE REMOVED. AND HE SHALL TEACH OTHERS THESE *things*.

5 AND THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Ptolemy I Soter*) WILL BE STRONG; AND ONE OF THEIR PRINCES (*Seleucus I Nicator, a former ally of Ptolemy I*) SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST HIM, AND WILL OBTAIN A GREAT DOMINION. ("*King of the south*" refers to the Ptolemies, the rulers of Egypt. "*King of the north*" refers to the Seleucids, the rulers of Syria.)

5-OG AND HE SHALL STRENGTHEN THE KINGDOM OF EGYPT. AND ONE OF THE MIGHTY *men* SHALL PREVAIL over HIM, AND RULE; HIS POWER *will be* A GREAT POWER.

6 AND AFTER HIS YEARS THEY WILL ASSOCIATE; AND THE DAUGHTER OF THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Berenice, daughter of Ptolemy II Philadelphus c. 285-246 B.C.*) SHALL COME TO THE KING OF THE NORTH (*Antiochus II Theos c. 261-246 B.C.*), TO MAKE AGREEMENTS WITH HIM: BUT SHE WILL NOT RETAIN POWER OF ARM; NEITHER WILL HIS SEED STAND: AND SHE WILL BE DELIVERED UP, AND THEY THAT BROUGHT HER, AND THE MAIDEN, AND HE THAT STRENGTHENED HER IN THESE TIMES.

6-OG AND AT THE END OF THE YEARS HE SHALL LEAD THEM. AND THE KING OF EGYPT SHALL ENTER INTO THE NORTHERN KINGDOM TO MAKE AGREEMENTS. AND HE WILL IN NO WAY PREVAIL, FOR HIS ARM WILL NOT ESTABLISH STRENGTH; AND HIS ARM WILL BE NUMBED, AND THAT OF THEM WHICH SHALL GO WITH HIM. AND HE SHALL ABIDE FOR AN HOUR. (*Antiochus II had divorced his wife Laodice I to marry Berenice. Laodice poisoned Antiochus and murdered Berenice and her infant son. She then made Seleucus II Callinicus king.*)

7 BUT OUT OF THE FLOWER OF HER ROOT THERE SHALL ARISE ONE ON HIS PLACE (*Ptolemy III Euergetes of Egypt c. 246-222 B.C.*), AND SHALL COME AGAINST THE HOST (*Ptolemy III took revenge against Laodice and Seleucus II*), AND SHALL ENTER INTO THE STRONGHOLDS OF THE KING OF THE NORTH, AND SHALL FIGHT AGAINST THEM, AND PREVAIL.

7-OG AND A PLANT SHALL ARISE OUT OF HIS ROOT BY HIMSELF. AND THE KING OF THE NORTH SHALL COME AGAINST HIS POWER, IN HIS STRENGTH. AND HE SHALL MAKE TROUBLE. AND HE SHALL PREVAIL.

8 YES, HE SHALL CARRY WITH A BODY OF CAPTIVES INTO EGYPT THEIR GODS WITH THEIR MOLTEN IMAGES, AND ALL THEIR PRECIOUS VESSELS OF SILVER AND GOLD; AND HE WILL LAST LONGER THAN THE KING OF THE NORTH.

8-OG AND HE SHALL OVERTHROW THEIR GODS WITH THEIR MOLTEN IMAGES, AND THEIR MULTITUDES WITH THEIR DESIRABLE VESSELS. AND THEY SHALL CARRY AWAY THE SILVER AND THE GOLD INTO CAPTIVITY TO EGYPT. AND IT WILL BE A YEAR FOR THE KING OF THE NORTH.

9 AND HE SHALL ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Egypt*), AND SHALL RETURN TO HIS OWN LAND.

9-OG AND HE SHALL ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF EGYPT *for* DAYS. AND HE SHALL RETURN TO HIS *own* LAND. (*Seleucus II attacked Egypt 242-241 B.C. but was defeated and retreated.*)

10 AND HIS SONS SHALL GATHER A MULTITUDE AMONG MANY (*Seleucus' sons continued to attack Egypt, causing the Fourth Syrian War in 219 B.C.*): AND ONE WILL CERTAINLY COME, AND OVERFLOW, AND PASS THROUGH, AND HE SHALL REST, AND COLLECT HIS STRENGTH.

10-OG AND HIS SON SHALL BOTH BE PROVOKED, AND SHALL GATHER A CONGREGATION OF A GREAT MULTITUDE: AND HE WILL ENTER ACCORDING TO IT. HALING *them* AWAY, HE WILL PASS BY, AND RETURN, AND BE VERY MUCH PROVOKED.

11 AND THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Ptolemy IV Philopator, 222-203 B.C.*) WILL BE GREATLY ENRAGED, AND SHALL COME FORTH, AND WILL WAR WITH THE KING OF THE NORTH (*Antiochus III the Great, 223-187 B.C.*): AND HE WILL RAISE A GREAT MULTITUDE; BUT THE MULTITUDE WILL BE DELIVERED INTO HIS HAND.

11-OG AND THE KING OF EGYPT WILL BE PROVOKED TO ANGER, AND WILL MAKE WAR WITH THE KING OF THE NORTH. AND THE CONGREGATION WILL BE DELIVERED INTO HIS HANDS,

12 AND HE SHALL TAKE THE MULTITUDE, AND HIS HEART WILL BE EXALTED; AND HE WILL CAST DOWN MANY THOUSANDS; BUT HE WILL NOT PREVAIL.

12-OG AND HE SHALL RECEIVE THE CONGREGATION. AND HIS HEART WILL BE EXALTED, AND HE WILL TROUBLE MANY, AND BY NO MEANS WILL HE FEAR.

13 FOR THE KING OF THE NORTH WILL RETURN, AND BRING A MULTITUDE GREATER THAN THE FORMER, AND AT THE END OF THE TIMES OF YEARS AN INVADING ARMY SHALL COME WITH A GREAT FORCE, AND WITH MUCH SUBSTANCE.

13-OG AND THE KING OF THE NORTH WILL RETURN, AND OF THE CITY HE WILL GATHER A CONGREGATION GREATER THAN THE FIRST, ACCORDING TO THE END OF THE TIME OF THE YEAR. AND HE SHALL ENTER INTO IT AGAINST HIM WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE AND WITH MUCH WEALTH.

14 AND IN THOSE TIMES MANY SHALL RISE UP AGAINST THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Ptolemy V Epiphanes c. 203-181 B.C.*); AND THE CHILDREN OF THE SPOILERS OF YOUR PEOPLE SHALL EXALT THEMSELVES TO ESTABLISH THE VISION; AND THEY WILL FAIL.

14-OG AND IN THOSE TIMES THOUGHTS SHALL ARISE AGAINST THE KING OF EGYPT. AND HE SHALL REBUILD THE *things* THAT ARE FALLEN DOWN OF YOUR NATION. AND HE SHALL ARISE TO RAISE UP THE PROPHECY. AND THEY WILL STUMBLE.

15 AND THE KING OF THE NORTH (*Antiochus III*) SHALL COME IN, AND CAST UP A MOUND, AND TAKE STRONG CITIES: AND THE ARMS OF THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Ptolemy V*) SHALL WITHSTAND, AND HIS CHOSEN ONES SHALL RISE UP, BUT THERE SHALL BE NO STRENGTH TO STAND.

15-OG AND THE KING OF THE NORTH SHALL COME. AND HE SHALL TURN HIS SPEARS. AND HE SHALL TAKE THE FORTIFIED CITY. AND THE ARMS OF THE KING OF EGYPT SHALL STAND WITH HIS MIGHTY *men*. AND THERE SHALL BE NO STRENGTH IN HIM TO WITHSTAND HIM.

16 AND HE THAT COMES IN AGAINST HIM SHALL DO ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, AND THERE IS NO ONE TO STAND BEFORE HIM: AND HE SHALL STAND IN THE LAND OF BEAUTY, AND IT SHALL BE CONSUMED BY HIS HAND.

16-OG AND HE THAT COMES IN AGAINST HIM SHALL DO ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE THAT STANDS AGAINST HIM. AND HE SHALL STAND IN THE PROVINCE. AND ALL *things* SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED IN HIS HANDS. (*Antiochus III invaded Israel during his conquest.*)

17 AND HE SHALL SET HIS FACE TO COME IN WITH THE FORCE OF HIS WHOLE KINGDOM, AND SHALL CAUSE EVERYTHING TO PROSPER WITH HIM: AND HE SHALL GIVE HIM THE DAUGHTER OF MEN TO CORRUPT HER: BUT SHE SHALL NOT CONTINUE, NEITHER BE ON HIS SIDE.

17-OG AND HE SHALL SET HIS FACE TO COME UPON ALL HIS WORK WITH VIOLENCE. AND HE SHALL MAKE AGREEMENTS WITH HIM. AND HE SHALL GIVE HIM A DAUGHTER OF MAN TO CORRUPT HER. AND SHE SHALL NOT OBEY, AND SHALL NOT BE. (*Antiochus III gave his daughter Cleopatra in marriage to Ptolemy V c. 192 B.C. in hope that Cleopatra would spy upon and corrupt Ptolemy V. But she turned on Antiochus and supported Ptolemy.*)

18 AND HE SHALL TURN HIS FACE TO THE ISLANDS (*Asia Minor c. 197 B.C. and Greece c. 192 B.C.*), AND SHALL TAKE MANY, AND CAUSE PRINCES TO CEASE FROM THEIR REPROACH: NEVERTHELESS HIS OWN REPROACH SHALL RETURN TO HIM.

18-OG AND HE SHALL SET HIS FACE TOWARD THE SEA, AND SHALL TAKE MANY. AND HE SHALL RETURN THE WRATH OF THEIR REPROACH IN AN OATH ACCORDING TO HIS REPROACH. (*Roman commander Lucius Cornelius Scipio defeated Antiochus III c. 190 B.C.*)

19 THEN HE SHALL TURN BACK HIS FACE TO THE STRENGTH OF HIS OWN LAND: BUT HE SHALL BECOME WEAK AND FALL, AND NOT BE FOUND.

19-OG HE SHALL TURN HIS FACE TO STRENGTHEN HIS PROVINCE. AND HE SHALL STUMBLE AND FALL, AND NOT BE FOUND.

20 AND THERE SHALL ARISE OUT OF HIS ROOT ONE THAT SHALL CAUSE A PLANT OF THE KINGDOM TO PASS OVER HIS PLACE, EARNING KINGLY GLORY: AND YET IN THOSE DAYS SHALL HE BE BROKEN, YET NOT OPENLY, NOR IN WAR.

20-OG AND THERE SHALL ARISE OUT OF HIS ROOT A PLANT OF A KINGDOM UNTO THE RESURRECTION, A MAN THAT STRIKES THE GLORY OF A KING. AND IN THE LAST DAYS SHALL HE BE BROKEN, BUT NOT IN WRATH, NOR IN WAR. (*Seleucus IV Philopator c. 187-175 B.C. was heavily taxed by Rome and sent Heliodorus to collect taxes, even from the temple in Jerusalem. 2 Mac.3:7, 2 Mac.5:18. Seleucus IV died after being poisoned by Heliodorus.*)

21 ONE SHALL STAND ON HIS PLACE, WHO HAS BEEN REJECTED, AND THEY HAVE NOT PUT UPON HIM THE HONOUR OF THE KINGDOM: BUT HE SHALL COME IN PROSPEROUSLY, AND OBTAIN THE KINGDOM BY DECEITFUL WAYS.

21-OG AND A CONTEMPTIBLE *man* SHALL ARISE IN HIS PLACE, AND THE GLORY OF A KING SHALL NOT BE GIVEN TO HIM. AND HE SHALL COME SUDDENLY. THE KING SHALL PREVAIL BY HIS INHERITANCE. (*Antiochus IV Epiphanes, c. 175-164 B.C.*)

22 AND THE ARMS OF HIM THAT OVERFLOWS SHALL BE WASHED AWAY AS WITH A FLOOD FROM BEFORE HIM, AND SHALL BE BROKEN, AND SO SHALL BE THE HEAD OF THE COVENANT.

22-OG AND THE ARMS THAT WERE BROKEN SHALL HE BREAK BEFORE HIS FACE. (*2 Mac.4:34. High Priest Onias*

III, the "head/prince of the covenant", was murdered by Menelaus at the request of Antiochus, c. 171 B.C.)

23 AND BECAUSE OF THE LEAGUES MADE WITH HIM HE SHALL WORK DECEIT: AND HE SHALL COME UP, AND OVERPOWER THEM WITH A SMALL NATION,

23-OG AND WITH THE COVENANT AND THE PEOPLE MUSTERED WITH HIM, HE SHALL MAKE A LIE. AND AGAINST A STRONG NATION IN A NATION FEW IN NUMBER, (*Antiochus plotted with Ptolemy VI Philometer to overthrow Ptolemy VII Euergetes II, c. 170 B.C.*)

24 WITH SUDDEN DESOLATION UPON A CITY AND HE SHALL DO AS MUCH AS WHAT HIS PREDECESSORS AND HIS PREDECESSORS' PREDECESSORS HAVE NOT DONE; HE SHALL SCATTER AMONG THEM PLUNDER AND SPOILS AND WEALTH. HE SHALL DEVISE HIS SCHEMES AGAINST A STRONG CITY IN VAIN. AND HE SHALL DEVISE PLANS AGAINST EGYPT, EVEN FOR A TIME.

24-OG SUDDENLY SHALL HE MAKE THE CITY DESOLATE. AND HE SHALL DO WHAT HIS FATHERS HAVE NOT DONE, NOR HIS FATHERS' FATHERS. PLUNDER AND SPOILS AND RICHES SHALL HE GIVE THEM. AND AGAINST THE STRONG CITY SHALL HE TAKE COUNSEL. AND HIS PLANS *shall be* IN VAIN.

25 AND HIS STRENGTH AND HIS HEART SHALL BE STIRRED UP AGAINST THE KING OF THE SOUTH WITH A GREAT FORCE; AND THE KING OF THE SOUTH SHALL ENGAGE IN WAR WITH A GREAT AND VERY STRONG FORCE; BUT HIS FORCES SHALL NOT STAND, FOR THEY SHALL DEVISE PLANS AGAINST HIM:

25-OG AND HIS STRENGTH AND HIS HEART SHALL BE RAISED UP AGAINST THE KING OF EGYPT WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE; AND THE KING OF EGYPT SHALL BE PROVOKED INTO WAR WITH A VERY EXCEEDINGLY STRONG MULTITUDE. AND HE SHALL NOT STAND, FOR HE SHALL TAKE COUNSEL AGAINST HIM IN *his* MIND. (*Antiochus attacked and captured Ptolemy VI Philometer.*)

26 AND THEY SHALL EAT HIS PROVISIONS, AND SHALL CRUSH HIM, AND HE SHALL CARRY AWAY ARMIES AS WITH A FLOOD, AND MANY SHALL FALL DOWN SLAIN.

26-OG AND HIS CARES SHALL CONSUME HIM, AND SHALL TURN HIM BACK. AND HE SHALL PASS BY, AND SHALL HALE *them* AWAY, AND MANY SHALL FALL DOWN SLAIN.

27 AND AS FOR BOTH THE KINGS (*Antiochus and Ptolemy VI*), THEIR HEARTS ARE SET UPON MISCHIEF, AND THEY SHALL SPEAK LIES AT ONE TABLE; BUT IT SHALL NOT PROSPER; FOR YET THE END IS FOR A FIXED TIME.

27-OG AND TWO KINGS SHALL DINE ALONE AT THE SAME *place*, AND AT ONE TABLE SHALL THEY DEVOUR; AND THEY SHALL SPEAK LIES; BUT THEY SHALL NOT PROSPER: FOR THE END *is* YET FOR A TIME.

(*Antiochus set Ptolemy VI up as king at Memphis, but instead of fighting Ptolemy VII the Ptolemies combined forces and foiled Antiochus' plot.*)

28 AND HE SHALL RETURN TO HIS LAND WITH MUCH SUBSTANCE; AND HIS HEART SHALL BE AGAINST THE HOLY COVENANT; AND HE SHALL PERFORM GREAT WORKS, AND RETURN TO HIS OWN LAND.

28-OG AND HE SHALL RETURN TO HIS PROVINCE WITH GREAT RICHES. AND HIS HEART SHALL ACT AGAINST THE COVENANT OF THE HOLY ONE. AND HE SHALL RETURN TO HIS PROVINCE (*On his way back to Syria, Antiochus attacked the temple at Jerusalem. 1 Mac.1:19-28; 2 Mac.5:11-17*)

29 AT THE SET TIME HE SHALL RETURN, AND SHALL COME INTO THE SOUTH, BUT THE LAST EXPEDITION SHALL NOT BE AS THE FIRST.

29-OG FOR A TIME. AND HE SHALL ENTER INTO EGYPT. AND THE LAST SHALL NOT BE AS THE FIRST. (*Antiochus invaded Egypt a third time c. 168 B.C.*)

30 FOR THE CITIANS (*Kittim, Cyprus: Roman armed forces led by Gaius Popillius Laenas*) ISSUING FORTH SHALL COME AGAINST HIM, AND HE SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW, AND SHALL RETURN, AND SHALL BE INCENSED AGAINST THE HOLY COVENANT: AND HE SHALL DO THUS, AND SHALL RETURN, AND HAVE INTELLIGENCE WITH THEM THAT HAVE FORSAKEN THE HOLY COVENANT. (*1 Mac.1:11-20*)

30-OG AND THE ROMANS SHALL COME, AND DRIVE HIM OUT, AND REBUKE HIM. AND HE SHALL TURN AND BE PROVOKED TO ANGER AGAINST THE COVENANT OF THE HOLY ONE. AND HE SHALL ACT, AND SHALL TURN AND TAKE COUNSEL AGAINST THEM, BECAUSE THEY FORSOOK THE COVENANT OF THE HOLY ONE.

31 AND SEEDS SHALL SPRING UP OUT OF HIM, AND THEY SHALL PROFANE THE SANCTUARY OF STRENGTH, AND THEY SHALL REMOVE THE LONG TERM SACRIFICE, AND MAKE THE ABOMINATION DESOLATE.

31-OG AND THE ARMS FROM HIM SHALL STAND, AND DEFILE THE FEARFUL/AWESOME SANCTUARY, AND REMOVE THE SACRIFICE, AND OFFER THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION; (*1 Mac.1:41-59, 2 Mac.6:1-2*)

32 AND THE TRANSGRESSORS SHALL BRING ABOUT A COVENANT BY DECEITFUL WAYS: BUT A PEOPLE KNOWING THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL PREVAIL, AND DO VALIANTLY.

32-OG AND IN THE SINS OF THE COVENANT SHALL THEY DEFILE AMONG A HARD PEOPLE. AND THE PEOPLE THAT KNOWS THESE *things* SHALL PREVAIL, AND ACT.

33 AND THE WISE OF THE PEOPLE SHALL UNDERSTAND MUCH; YET THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND BY FLAME, AND BY CAPTIVITY, AND BY SPOIL OF MANY DAYS.

33-OG AND THEY OF THE NATION THAT REFLECT SHALL UNDERSTAND IN MANY *things*. AND THEY SHALL STUMBLE BY THE SWORD, AND SHALL WAX OLD BY IT AND BY CAPTIVITY, AND BY PLUNDER OF DAYS SHALL THEY BE STAINED.

34 AND WHEN THEY ARE WEAK THEY WILL BE HELPED WITH A LITTLE HELP: BUT MANY SHALL ATTACH THEMSELVES TO THEM WITH TREACHERY.

34-OG AND WHEN THEY ARE BROKEN, THEY WILL GATHER A LITTLE STRENGTH. AND MANY SHALL BE GATHERED TOGETHER UPON THEM, UPON THE CITY, EVEN MANY AS BY AN INHERITANCE.

35 AND SOME OF THEM THAT UNDERSTAND WILL STUMBLE, TO TRY THEM AS WITH FIRE, AND TO TEST THEM, AND THAT THEY MAY BE MANIFESTED AT THE TIME OF THE END, FOR THE MATTER IS YET FOR A SET TIME.

35-OG AND *some* OF THEM THAT UNDERSTAND SHALL TAKE COUNSEL TO CLEANSE THEMSELVES, AND TO BE CHOSEN, AND TO BE CLEANSSED UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END, FOR THE TIME *is* YET FOR AN HOUR.

(Dan.12:9-10 & 1 Cor. 5:5; 1 Peter 1:6-7 The vast majority of bible scholars agree that verses 21-35 speak of Antiochus Epiphanes, King of Syria that committed the Abomination of Desolation in the time of the book of Maccabees. They also agree that starting in verse 36 until the end of the book of Daniel, it is talking about the end time "Son of Perdition" of 2 Thes.2, also called by Christians "The Antichrist". Yet scripture makes no distinction between the person (evil king of Syria) in verses 21-35 and verses 36 until the end. They are the same fallen angel come back in the end times. It is the 8th king which is one of ancient kings. Rev.17:10-13)

Prophecies About the End Time Assyrian King

36 AND HE SHALL DO ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, AND THE KING WILL EXALT AND MAGNIFY HIMSELF AGAINST EVERY GOD, AND SHALL SPEAK GREAT SWELLING WORDS, AND WILL PROSPER UNTIL THE INDIGNATION (*Isa.10:5*) SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED: FOR IT IS COMING TO AN END.

36-OG AND THE KING SHALL DO ACCORDING TO HIS WILL. AND HE WILL BE PROVOKED TO ANGER. AND HE SHALL BE EXALTED AGAINST EVERY GOD, AND AGAINST THE GOD OF GODS SHALL HE SPEAK EXTRAORDINARY WORDS. AND HE WILL PROSPER UNTIL THE WRATH BE ACCOMPLISHED: FOR THE END IS COMING TO HIM.

37 AND HE WILL NOT REGARD ANY GODS OF HIS PREDECESSORS, NOR THE WANTS OF WOMEN (*he will not honour the feminist movement*), NEITHER WILL HE REGARD ANY DEITY: FOR HE SHALL MAGNIFY HIMSELF ABOVE ALL.

37-OG AND HE WILL BY NO MEANS PAY REGARD TO THE GODS OF HIS FATHERS, NOR WILL HE BY ANY MEANS PAY REGARD TO THE DESIRE OF A WOMAN: FOR IN EVERY *thing* SHALL HE BE EXALTED, AND TO HIM STRONG NATIONS WILL BE SUBJECTED.

38 AND HE SHALL HONOUR THE GOD OF FORCES (*war*) ON HIS PLACE/LOCATION/SEAT: AND A GOD WHOM HIS PREDECESSORS HAVE NOT KNOWN, HE SHALL HONOUR WITH GOLD, AND SILVER, AND PRECIOUS STONES, AND DESIRABLE THINGS.

38-OG AGAINST HIS PLACE HE SHALL MOVE. AND A GOD WHOM HIS FATHERS HAVE NOT KNOWN HE SHALL HONOUR WITH GOLD, AND SILVER, AND PRECIOUS STONE. AND WITH DESIRABLE *things*.

39 AND HE SHALL DO THUS IN THE STRONG PLACES OF REFUGE WITH A FOREIGN GOD, AND SHALL INCREASE HIS GLORY: AND HE SHALL SUBJECT MANY TO THEM, AND WILL DISTRIBUTE THE EARTH IN GIFTS. (*Assad will divide the earth into 10 regions & appoint the 10 end time regional toes/leaders/horns. Rev.17:12-13*)

39-OG OF THE CITIES SHALL HE ACT. AND INTO A STRONG FORTRESS HE WILL COME WITH A STRANGE GOD WHOMSOEVER HE WILL KNOW. HE SHALL MULTIPLY GLORY. AND HE SHALL HAVE DOMINION OVER IT ABUNDANTLY, AND WILL DIVIDE THE PROVINCE FREELY.

40 AND AT THE END OF THE TIME, HE (*Assad*) WILL COLLIDE WITH THE KING OF THE SOUTH (*Egypt*). AND THE KING OF THE NORTH (*NATO/USA/Turkey*) WILL COME AGAINST HIM WITH CHARIOTS, AND WITH HORSEMEN, AND WITH MANY SHIPS.

AND (*Assad*) HE WILL ENTER INTO THE NATION OF EGYPT.

40-OG AND AT THE TIME OF THE END, THE KING OF EGYPT WILL LOCK HORNS WITH HIM: AND THE KING OF THE NORTH WILL BE VERY MUCH ANGERED AT HIM; WITH CHARIOTS AND WITH MANY HORSES AND WITH MANY SHIPS, SO SHALL HE ENTER INTO THE PROVINCE OF EGYPT.

(The situation between Fayeze al-Sarraj's Government of National Accord in Tripoli, Libya, supported by Assad and Turkey, versus Haftar's Libyan National Army, supported by Egypt, Israel and the USA, will lead to this major confrontation against Assad. This middle eastern war is the "deadly head wound" of Rev.13:3 & Isa.17:1)

41 AND HE WILL ENTER INTO THE LAND OF BEAUTY, AND MANY WILL FALL: BUT THESE WILL ESCAPE OUT OF HIS HAND, EDMON, AND MOAB, AND THE CHIEF OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON (*Jordan*).

41-OG AND HE WILL COME INTO MY PROVINCE.

42 AND HE SHALL STRETCH FORTH HIS HAND OVER THE LAND. AND THE LAND OF EGYPT WILL NOT ESCAPE.

42-OG AND IN THE PROVINCE OF EGYPT, THERE WILL NOT BE IN IT ONE WHO ESCAPES.

43 AND HE SHALL HAVE THE CONTROL/DOMINION OVER THE LIBYANS AND ETHIOPIANS IN THEIR STRONGHOLDS, AND OF THE SECRET TREASURES OF GOLD AND SILVER (*of Egypt*) AND OVER ALL THE DESIRABLE POSSESSIONS OF EGYPT.

43-OG AND HE SHALL LAY HOLD ON THE PLACE OF GOLD, AND THE PLACE OF SILVER, AND ALL THE DESIRE OF EGYPT. AND LIBYANS AND ETHIOPIANS WILL BE IN HIS MULTITUDE.

44 BUT RUMORS AND ANXIETIES OUT OF THE EAST AND FROM THE NORTH WILL TROUBLE HIM; AND HE SHALL COME WITH GREAT WRATH TO DESTROY MANY.

44-OG AND A REPORT FROM THE EAST AND THE NORTH WILL TROUBLE HIM. AND HE SHALL COME FORTH WITH STRONG WRATH AND SWORD TO DESTROY UTTERLY, AND TO KILL MANY.

45 AND HE SHALL PITCH THE TABERNACLE OF HIS PALACE BETWEEN THE SEAS IN THE HOLY MOUNTAIN OF BEAUTY: BUT HE WILL COME TO HIS PORTION, AND THERE IS NONE TO DELIVER HIM.

45-OG AND HE SHALL SET UP HIS TABERNACLE THEN IN THE MIDST OF THE SEAS AND THE DESIRED HOLY MOUNTAIN. AND THE HOUR OF HIS END WILL COME, AND THERE SHALL BE NO HELPER FOR HIM.

Daniel 12

The Time of the End

1 AND AT THAT TIME, MICHAEL THE GREAT PRINCE (*an arch-angel*) SHALL BE TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY (*step aside from The Throne of JESUS to allow the Abomination of Desolation to occur in Heaven. 2 Thes.2:7*), THAT STANDS OVER THE CHILDREN OF YOUR PEOPLE. THEN THERE SHALL BE A TIME OF TRIBULATION (*The Day of The Lord*), SUCH TRIBULATION AS HAS NOT BEEN FROM THE TIME THAT THERE WAS A NATION ON THE EARTH UNTIL THAT TIME (*Matt.24:21*).

1-OG AND IN THAT HOUR SHALL MICHAEL STEP AWAY (*from God's throne, 2 Thes. 2:7*), THE GREAT ANGEL THAT STANDS OVER THE SONS OF YOUR PEOPLE. THAT *shall be* THE DAY OF TRIBULATION, SUCH AS WAS NOT SINCE THEY WERE BORN UNTIL THAT DAY. AND IN THAT DAY ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL BE EXALTED, WHOSOEVER SHALL BE FOUND WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL.

2 THEN YOUR PEOPLE SHALL BE RISEN UP (*after the Great Tribulation*), EVEN EVERY ONE THAT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL. EVENTUALLY ALL (*John 5:28-29; 1 Cor. 15:22*) OF THEM THAT SLEEP IN THE DUST OF THE EARTH SHALL AWAKE, SOME TO EVERLASTING LIFE, AND SOME TO REPROACH AND PERMANENT DISHONOUR.

2-OG AND MANY OF THEM THAT SLEEP IN THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH SHALL BE RISEN UP, SOME TO LIFE EVERLASTING, AND SOME TO REPROACH, AND SOME TO DISPERSION AND SHAME EVERLASTING. (*Two Resurrections: First Resurrection at the time of the blowing of the 7th Trumpet at the end of the Great Tribulation of 1260 days. Second Resurrection at the end of the 1,000 years. Not everyone who rise in the 2nd Resurrection will have shame or punishment because many of them will get saved during the 100 years of Isa.65:20 & thus stand on the right at The Great White Throne Judgment in Matt.25:31-46. But each person will be resurrected in the resurrection appointed unto them, each in his own order. 1 Cor.15:23*)

3 AND THE people who UNDERSTAND SHALL SHINE AS THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND THE people who PREVAIL/OVERCOME BY MY WORDS *shall also shine* LIKE THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE INTO ETERNITY FOREVER.

3-OG AND THE WISE SHALL SHINE AS THE LIGHTS OF THE UNIVERSE, AND THEY THAT STRENGTHEN MY WORDS AS THE STARS OF THE UNIVERSE FOREVER AND EVER. (*We shall shine brightly like stars. 4 Mac. 17:5; Matt. 13:43; 1 Cor. 15:49; 1 John 3:2*)

4 AS FOR YOU, DANIEL, CLOSE UP THESE WORDS AND SEAL THE SCROLL UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END, UNTIL MANY ARE TAUGHT (*The Masoretic text says "Many will go back and forth", as in reference to transportation.*) AND KNOWLEDGE IS INCREASED."

4-OG AND YOU, DANIEL, CONCEAL THE WORDS AND SEAL THE SCROLL UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END; UNTIL THE EARTH BE FILLED WITH MADNESS/VIOLENCE AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS." (*The first seal of the scroll in Rev. 6 was opened around the turn of the century from the 1800's to the 1900's during the "Second Industrial Revolution" & also with the development of the Nobel prizes. The increased knowledge of the world, the tree of knowledge, resulted in the fruit of wickedness, of which severity increased with every new major invention thereafter, including automobiles, computers & the internet. Now the world is truly insane and being harmed by mad scientists. At the same time, God's true & good knowledge has increasingly been poured out into his servants, revealing mysteries.*)

5 AND I DANIEL SAW, AND, BEHOLD, TWO OTHERS STOOD, ON ONE SIDE OF THE BANK OF THE RIVER, AND THE OTHER ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE BANK OF THE RIVER.

5-OG AND I DANIEL SAW, AND, BEHOLD, TWO OTHERS STOOD, ONE ON THIS SIDE OF THE RIVER, AND

ONE ON THAT SIDE.

6 AND ONE SAID TO THE MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN, WHO WAS OVER THE WATER OF THE RIVER, "WHEN WILL BE THE END OF THE WONDERS WHICH YOU HAVE MENTIONED?"

6-OG AND I SAID TO THE ONE THAT WAS ABOVE, THAT WAS CLOTHED IN THE FINE LINENS, "WHEN THEREFORE *shall be* THE END OF THE WONDERFUL *things* WHICH YOU HAVE TOLD ME, AND THE PURIFICATION OF THESE?"

7 AND I HEARD THE MAN CLOTHED IN LINEN, WHO WAS OVER THE WATER OF THE RIVER, AND HE LIFTED UP HIS RIGHT HAND AND HIS LEFT HAND TO HEAVEN, AND SWORE BY HIM THAT LIVES FOREVER, THAT IT SHOULD BE FOR A TIME & TIMES AND HALF A TIME (3.5 yrs. Dan.7:25 Rev.11:2-3; Rev.13:5), WHEN THE DISPERSION IS ENDED THEY SHALL KNOW ALL THESE THINGS.

7-OG AND I HEARD HIM THAT WAS CLOTHED IN THE FINE LINENS, WHO WAS OVER THE WATER OF THE RIVER, *saying*, "UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END."

AND HE LIFTED UP *his* RIGHT *hand* AND *his* LEFT *hand* UNTO HEAVEN, AND SWORE BY THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) THAT LIVES FOREVER, THAT, "AT A TIME, AND TIMES, AND HALF A TIME, *shall be* THE END OF THE HANDS OF RELEASE OF THE HOLY PEOPLE, AND ALL THESE *things* SHALL BE FINISHED."

8 AND I HEARD, BUT I UNDERSTOOD NOT: AND I SAID, "O LORD, WHAT WILL BE THE END OF THESE THINGS?"

8-OG AND I HEARD, BUT, BEYOND THE TIME ITSELF, I UNDERSTOOD NOT. AND I SAID, "O LORD, WHAT *is* THE INTERPRETATION OF THIS WORD? AND WHOSE *are* THESE PARABLES?"

9 AND HE SAID, "GO, DANIEL: FOR THE WORDS ARE CLOSED AND SEALED UP UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END.

9-OG AND HE SAID TO ME, "DEPART QUICKLY, DANIEL! FOR THE COMMANDS (*for each seal listed in the book of Revelation*) *are* VEILED AND SEALED UNTIL

10 MANY MUST BE TESTED, AND THOROUGHLY WHITENED, AND TRIED WITH FIRE, AND SANCTIFIED; BUT THE TRANSGRESSORS SHALL TRANSGRESS: AND NONE OF THE TRANSGRESSORS SHALL UNDERSTAND; BUT THE WISE SHALL UNDERSTAND.

10-OG MANY BE TRIED AND SANCTIFIED, AND THE SINNERS *+(continue in)* SIN. AND NONE OF THE SINNERS SHALL IN ANY WAY UNDERSTAND, BUT THEY THAT UNDERSTAND SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY.

(Dan.11:33-35, 1 Peter 1:7, Rev. 3:18. In the context, this means that the saints will not be raptured away from the Great Tribulation, but rather must endure the trials of that time, for our own good. See also 2 Thes. 2)

11 AND FROM THE TIME OF THE ALTERATION/REMOVAL OF THE LONG TERM OFFERING (*in Heaven*), WHEN THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION SHALL BE ALLOWED, THERE SHALL BE A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND NINETY DAYS.

11-OG FROM THE TIME *that* THE OFFERING (*in Heaven*) IS REMOVED AND THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION IS MADE READY AND GRANTED (*by Michael stepping aside*), *there shall be* A THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED and NINETY DAYS.

(The "offering" is probably something that usually occurs in the Temple of JESUS in Heaven. It is not animal sacrifices. Bashar Assad [Antiochus Epiphanes], as the fallen angel that he is, will commit the Abomination of Desolation in the Temple of JESUS in Heaven, during a fake coming of Jesus, 2 Thes.2, Rev.12. From the day of that event until the end of the 1260 days of the "Great Tribulation" will be a total of 1290 days which includes a 30 day period of fleeing before the 1260 days.)

12 BLESSED IS HE THAT ENDURES, AND COMES TO THE THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-FIVE DAYS.

12-OG BLESSED IS HE THAT ABIDES (*stays true*) AND THEN ASSEMBLES AT A THOUSAND THREE HUNDRED and THIRTY-FIVE DAYS.

(After the 1290 days is a period of 45 days of The Wrath of JESUS when the final 7 Last Plagues will be poured out on the unrepentant people. Then Jesus & the Saints will return on the day of the Battle of Armageddon and subdue the Earth and establish The Kingdom of JESUS upon all the earth.)

13 BUT GO YOU, AND REST; FOR THERE ARE YET DAYS AND SEASONS TO THE FULFILLMENT OF THE END; AND YOU SHALL STAND IN YOUR LOT AT THE END OF THE DAYS."

13-OG AND GO! REST! FOR THERE ARE YET DAYS AND HOURS FOR THE FULFILLMENT OF THE END; AND YOU SHALL REST, AND YOU SHALL RISE AGAIN UNTO YOUR GLORY AT THE END OF THE DAYS." (Daniel was to die/sleep until the Resurrections when he shall stand again.)

BEL AND THE DRAGON

(Originally probably part of Daniel. See introduction note to Susanna.)

FROM THE PROPHECY OF HABAKKUK, THE SON OF JEHOSEHA OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI.
OF THE PROPHECY OF AMBACUM, THE SON OF JESUS, OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI.

Daniel and the Priests of Bel

1 AND KING ASTYAGES WAS GATHERED TO HIS FOREFATHERS, AND CYRUS OF PERSIA RECEIVED HIS KINGDOM.

2 AND DANIEL CONVERSED WITH THE KING, AND WAS HONOURED ABOVE ALL HIS FRIENDS.

1-2-OG THERE WAS A CERTAIN MAN, A PRIEST, WHOSE NAME *was* DANIEL THE SON OF ABAL, A COMPANION OF THE KING OF BABYLON.

3 NOW THE BABYLONIANS HAD AN IDOL, CALLED BEL, AND THERE WERE SPENT UPON HIM EVERY DAY TWELVE GREAT MEASURES OF FINE FLOUR, AND FORTY SHEEP, AND SIX VESSELS OF WINE.

3-OG AND THERE WAS AN IDOL, BEL, WHICH THE BABYLONIANS WORSHIPPED. AND HE CONSUMED FOR HIM EVERY DAY TWELVE GREAT MEASURES OF FINE FLOUR AND FOUR SHEEP AND SIX VESSELS OF OIL.

4 AND THE KING WORSHIPPED IT AND WENT DAILY TO ADORE IT: BUT DANIEL WORSHIPPED HIS OWN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND THE KING SAID UNTO HIM, "WHY DO NOT YOU WORSHIP BEL?"

4-OG AND THE KING WORSHIPPED HIM, AND EVERY DAY THE KING WENT AND BOWED BEFORE HIM. BUT DANIEL PRAYED TO THE LORD. AND THE KING SAID TO DANIEL, "WHY DO NOT YOU BOW DOWN TO BEL?"

5 HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "BECAUSE I MAY NOT WORSHIP IDOLS MADE WITH HANDS, BUT THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAS CREATED THE UNIVERSE/SKY AND THE EARTH, AND HAS SOVEREIGNTY OVER ALL FLESH."

5-OG AND DANIEL SAID TO THE KING, "I WORSHIP NONE BUT THE LORD GOD, WHO HAS CREATED THE UNIVERSE/SKY AND THE EARTH, AND HAS DOMINION OVER ALL FLESH."

6 THEN SAID THE KING UNTO HIM, "DO YOU NOT THINK THAT BEL IS A LIVING GOD? DON'T YOU SEE HOW MUCH HE EATS AND DRINKS EVERY DAY?"

6-OG AND THE KING SAID TO HIM, "IS THIS THEREFORE NOT A GOD? DON'T YOU SEE HOW MUCH IS SPENT UPON HIM EVERY DAY?"

7 THEN DANIEL SMILED, AND SAID, "O KING, BE NOT DECEIVED: FOR THIS IS BUT CLAY WITHIN, AND BRASS OUTSIDE, AND DID NEVER EAT OR DRINK ANY THING."

7-OG AND DANIEL SAID TO HIM, "NOT SO: LET NO MAN DECEIVE YOU! FOR THIS INDEED IS EARTHEN WITHIN, AND BRAZEN WITHOUT. AND I SWEAR TO YOU BY THE LORD GOD OF GODS, THAT THIS HAS NEVER EATEN ANYTHING."

8 SO THE KING WAS ANGRY, AND CALLED FOR HIS PRIESTS, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "IF YOU DO NOT TELL ME WHO THIS IS THAT DEVOURS THESE PROVISIONS, YOU SHALL DIE.

8-OG SO THE KING WAS WROTH, AND CALLED THEM THAT KEPT THE CHARGE OF THE TEMPLE, AND HE SAID TO THEM, "SHOW *me* HIM THAT EATS THE THINGS PREPARED FOR BEL! BUT IF NOT, YOU SHALL DIE, OR DANIEL, WHO AFFIRMS THEM NOT TO BE EATEN BY HIM." BUT THEY SAID, "BEL HIMSELF IS HE THAT DEVOURS THEM."

9 BUT IF YOU CAN CERTIFY ME THAT BEL DEVOURS THEM, THEN DANIEL SHALL DIE: FOR HE HAS SPOKEN BLASPHEMY AGAINST BEL." AND DANIEL SAID UNTO THE KING, "LET IT BE ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD."

9-OG THEN DANIEL SAID TO THE KING, "LET IT BE SO! EXCEPT I SHALL SHOW THAT BEL IS NOT HE THAT DEVOURS THESE *things*, I SHALL DIE, AND ALL THEY *that shall be* WITH ME."

10 NOW THE PRIESTS OF BEL WERE SEVENTY, BESIDE THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN. AND THE KING WENT WITH DANIEL INTO THE TEMPLE OF BEL.

10-OG NOW THE PRIESTS TO BEL WERE SEVENTY, BESIDE WOMEN AND CHILDREN. SO THEY BROUGHT THE KING INTO THE IDOL'S TEMPLE.

11 SO BEL'S PRIESTS SAID, "LOOK, WE GO OUT: BUT YOU, O KING, SET AT THE MEAT, AND MAKE READY THE WINE, AND SHUT THE DOOR FIRM AND SEAL IT WITH YOUR OWN SIGNET;

11-OG AND THE MEATS WERE SET BEFORE THE KING AND DANIEL. AND WINE WAS MINGLED, AND BROUGHT IN, AND SET BEFORE BEL. AND DANIEL SAID, "YOU YOURSELF SEE THAT THESE *things* ARE LAID UP, O KING. YOU THEREFORE SET A SEAL UPON THE KEYS OF THE TEMPLE WHEN IT SHALL BE SHUT!"

12 AND TOMORROW WHEN YOU COME IN, IF YOU FIND NOT THAT BEL HAS EATEN UP ALL, WE WILL SUFFER DEATH: OR ELSE DANIEL, THAT SPEAKS FALSELY AGAINST US."

13 AND THEY LITTLE REGARDED IT: FOR UNDER THE TABLE THEY HAD MADE A PRIVATE ENTRANCE, BY WHICH THEY ENTERED IN CONTINUALLY, AND CONSUMED THOSE THINGS.

12-13-OG AND THE WORD PLEASED THE KING.

14 SO WHEN THEY WERE GONE FORTH, THE KING SET MEATS BEFORE BEL.

NOW DANIEL HAD COMMANDED HIS SERVANTS TO BRING ASHES, AND THOSE THEY THREW THROUGHOUT ALL THE TEMPLE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE KING ALONE. THEN WENT THEY OUT, AND SHUT THE DOOR, AND SEALED IT WITH THE KING'S SIGNET, AND SO DEPARTED.

14-OG SO DANIEL COMMANDED THEM THAT WERE WITH HIM TO CAST *them* ALL OUT OF THE TEMPLE AND STREW THE WHOLE TEMPLE WITH ASHES; NONE OF THEM THAT *were* OUTSIDE IT KNEW. AND THEN HE COMMANDED TO SEAL THE TEMPLE WITH THE RING OF THE KING, AND WITH THE RINGS OF CERTAIN GLORIOUS PRIESTS: AND IT WAS SO.

15 NOW IN THE NIGHT CAME THE PRIESTS WITH THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN, AS THEY WANTED TO DO, AND DID EAT AND DRINK UP ALL.

16 IN THE MORNING, THE KING AROSE, AND DANIEL WITH HIM.

15-16-OG AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE MORROW *that* THEY CAME TO THE PLACE. NOW THROUGH FALSE WINDOWS THE PRIESTS OF BEL HAD COME IN AND DEVoured ALL *things* WHICH WERE SET BEFORE BEL, AND HAD DRUNK UP THE WINE.

17 AND THE KING SAID, "DANIEL, ARE THE SEALS UNBROKEN?" AND HE SAID, "YES, O KING, THEY ARE UNBROKEN."

17-OG AND DANIEL SAID, "LOOK UPON YOUR SEALS, WHETHER THEY REMAIN, O YOU MEN *and* PRIESTS! AND ALSO YOU, O KING, LOOK ABOUT *you*, LEST ANYTHING BECOME INHARMONIOUS WITH YOU!" AND THEY FOUND *it* AS THE SEAL WAS, AND THEY CAST AWAY THE SEAL.

18 AND AS SOON AS HE HAD OPENED THE DOOR, THE KING LOOKED UPON THE TABLE, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, "GREAT ARE YOU, O BEL, AND WITH YOU IS NO DECEIT AT ALL!"

18-OG AND THEY OPENED THE DOORS, AND SAW ALL THINGS THAT WERE SET BEFORE *him* SPENT, AND THE TABLES EMPTY. AND THE KING REJOICED, AND SAID TO DANIEL, "GREAT IS BEL, AND WITH HIM IS NO GUILF."

19 THEN LAUGHED DANIEL, AND HELD THE KING THAT HE SHOULD NOT GO IN, AND SAID, "BEHOLD NOW THE PAVEMENT, AND MARK WELL WHOSE FOOTSTEPS ARE THESE."

19-OG AND DANIEL LAUGHED EXCEEDINGLY, AND SAID TO THE KING, "COME! SEE THE GUILF OF THE PRIESTS!" AND DANIEL SAID, "O KING, OF WHOM ARE THESE FOOTSTEPS?"

20 AND THE KING SAID, "I SEE THE FOOTSTEPS OF MEN, WOMEN, AND CHILDREN!" AND THEN THE KING WAS ANGRY

20-OG AND THE KING SAID, "OF MEN AND WOMEN AND CHILDREN."

21 AND TOOK THE PRIESTS WITH THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN, WHO SHOWED HIM THE PRIVATE DOORS WHERE THEY CAME IN AND CONSUMED SUCH THINGS AS WERE UPON THE TABLE.

21-OG AND HE CAME UPON THE HOUSE IN WHICH THE PRIESTS WERE DWELLING, AND HE FOUND THE MEATS OF BEL, AND THE WINE. AND DANIEL SHOWED THE KING THE FALSE WINDOWS THROUGH WHICH THE PRIESTS ENTERING IN, SPENT THE THINGS THAT WERE SET BEFORE BEL.

22 THEREFORE THE KING KILLED THEM, AND DELIVERED BEL INTO DANIEL'S POWER, WHO DESTROYED HIM (*Bel*) AND HIS TEMPLE.

22-OG AND THE KING BROUGHT THEM OUT OF THE *temple* OF BEL, AND DELIVERED THEM TO DANIEL. AND THE EXPENSE THAT WAS FOR HIM HE GAVE TO DANIEL, BUT BEL HE OVERTHREW.

Daniel Kills the Dragon

23 AND IN THAT SAME PLACE THERE WAS A GREAT DRAGON, WHICH THEY OF BABYLON WORSHIPPED.

23-OG AND IN *that* SAME PLACE THERE WAS A DRAGON, AND THE BABYLONIANS WORSHIPPED HIM. (*There are real dragons even to this day, such as the Komodo dragon. They are just lizards. There is nothing about this "dragon" that makes it sound unrealistic.*)

24 AND THE KING SAID UNTO DANIEL, "WILL YOU ALSO SAY THAT THIS IS OF BRASS? LO, HE LIVES, HE EATS AND DRINKS; YOU CANNOT SAY THAT HE IS NO LIVING GOD: THEREFORE WORSHIP HIM!"

24-OG AND THE KING SAID TO DANIEL, "WILL YOU ALSO SAY THAT THIS IS OF BRASS? BEHOLD, HE LIVES, AND EATS, AND DRINKS. BOW BEFORE HIM!"

25 THEN SAID DANIEL UNTO THE KING, "I WILL WORSHIP THE LORD MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR HE IS THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

25-OG AND DANIEL SAID, "O KING, GIVE ME LEAVE! AND I SHALL SLAY THE DRAGON WITHOUT ROD OR IRON."

26 BUT GIVE ME PERMISSION, O KING, AND I SHALL SLAY THIS DRAGON WITHOUT SWORD OR STAFF." THE KING SAID, "I GIVE YOU PERMISSION."

26-OG AND THE KING YIELDED TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "IT IS GIVEN YOU." (*Thinking that the dragon was a god who could not be destroyed.*)

27 THEN DANIEL TOOK PITCH AND FAT AND HAIR, AND DID BOIL THEM TOGETHER (*a form of explosives*) AND MADE CAKES THEREOF. THIS HE PUT IN THE DRAGON'S MOUTH, AND SO THE DRAGON BURST IN PIECES!
AND DANIEL SAID, "LOOK, THESE ARE THE GODS YOU WORSHIP!"

27-OG AND DANIEL TOOK FAT AND HAIR, AND THIRTY POUNDS OF PITCH, AND DID SEETHE *them* TOGETHER, AND MADE A LUMP *thereof*. AND HE CAST *it* INTO THE MOUTH OF THE DRAGON. AND HAVING EATEN, HE BURST IN SUNDER.

AND HIM HE SHOWED THE KING, SAYING, "DO NOT YOU WORSHIP THESE *things*, O KING?"

Daniel in the Lions' Den

28 WHEN THEY OF BABYLON HEARD THAT, THEY TOOK GREAT ANGER, AND CONSPIRED AGAINST THE KING, SAYING, "THE KING IS BECOME A JUDEAN, AND HE HAS DESTROYED BEL, HE HAS SLAIN THE DRAGON, AND PUT THE PRIESTS TO DEATH!"

28-OG AND ALL THEY OF THE PROVINCE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST DANIEL, AND SAID, "THE KING IS BECOME A JUDEAN; HE OVERTHREW BEL, AND SLEW THE DRAGON."

29 SO THEY CAME TO THE KING, AND SAID, "DELIVER US DANIEL, OR ELSE WE WILL DESTROY YOU AND YOUR HOUSE."

30 NOW WHEN THE KING SAW THAT THEY PRESSED HIM SORE, BEING CONSTRAINED, HE DELIVERED DANIEL UNTO THEM:

29-30-OG AND THE KING HAVING SEEN THAT THE MULTITUDE OF THE PROVINCE WAS GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST HIM, CALLED HIS COMPANIONS, AND SAID, "I GIVE UP DANIEL TO DESTRUCTION."

31 WHO CAST HIM INTO THE LIONS' DEN: WHERE HE WAS SIX DAYS.

32 AND IN THE DEN THERE WERE SEVEN LIONS, AND THEY HAD BEEN GIVEN THEM EVERY DAY TWO CARCASSES, AND TWO SHEEP. WHICH NOW WERE NOT GIVEN TO THEM, TO THE INTENT THEY MIGHT DEVOUR DANIEL.

31-32-OG NOW THERE WAS A DEN IN WHICH SEVEN LIONS WERE FED, TO WHICH THE TRAITORS OF THE KING WERE DELIVERED. AND TWO BODIES OF THE CONDEMNED WERE PROVIDED FOR THEM EVERY DAY. AND THE MULTITUDES CAST DANIEL INTO THAT DEN, THAT HE MIGHT BE DEVOURED, AND NOT EVEN OBTAIN BURIAL. AND DANIEL WAS IN THE DEN SIX DAYS.

33 NOW THERE WAS IN JUDEA A PROPHET CALLED HABBACUC, WHO HAD MADE STEW, AND HAD BROKEN BREAD IN A BOWL AND WAS GOING INTO THE FIELD, FOR TO BRING IT TO THE REAPERS.

33-OG AND IT CAME TO PASS ON THE SIXTH DAY, THAT THERE WAS AMBACUM, HAVING LOAVES THAT WERE BROKEN IN A BOWL, IN POTTAGE, AND A JAR OF MINGLED WINE. AND HE WENT INTO THE PLAIN UNTO THE REAPERS. (*Habbacuc had not been carried away captive to Babylon.*)

34 BUT THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD SAID UNTO HABBACUC, "GO, CARRY THE DINNER THAT YOU HAVE INTO BABYLON UNTO DANIEL WHO IS IN THE LIONS' DEN."

34-OG AND A MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD SPOKE TO AMBACUM, SAYING, "THESE THINGS SAYS THE LORD GOD TO YOU; 'CARRY THE DINNER THAT YOU HAVE TO DANIEL, INTO THE DEN OF LIONS IN BABYLON!'"

35 AND HABBACUC SAID, "LORD, I NEVER SAW BABYLON. NEITHER DO I KNOW WHERE THE DEN IS."

35-OG AND AMBACUM SAID, "O LORD GOD, I HAVE NOT SEEN BABYLON, AND I DO NOT KNOW WHERE THE DEN IS."

36 THEN THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD TOOK HIM BY THE CROWN AND BARE HIM BY THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD, AND BY THE STRENGTH OF HIS SPIRIT SET HIM IN BABYLON OVER THE DEN.

36-OG AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD TOOK HOLD OF HIM, OF AMBACUM, BY THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD, AND SET HIM DOWN OVER THE DEN THAT WAS IN BABYLON. (*JESUS transported him like HE did Elijah, Enoch & Philip. Acts 8:39-40*)

37 AND HABBACUC SPOKE, SAYING, "O DANIEL, DANIEL, TAKE THE DINNER WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT YOU!"

37-OG AND AMBACUM SAID TO DANIEL, "ARISE AND EAT THE DINNER WHICH THE LORD GOD HAS SENT YOU!"

38 AND DANIEL SAID, "YOU HAVE REMEMBERED ME, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): NEITHER HAVE YOU FORSAKEN THEM THAT SEEK YOU AND LOVE YOU!"

38-OG AND DANIEL SAID, "FOR THE LORD GOD, THAT FORSAKES NOT THEM WHICH LOVE HIM, HAS REMEMBERED ME."

39 SO DANIEL AROSE, AND DID EAT: AND THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD SET HABBACUC IN HIS OWN PLACE AGAIN IMMEDIATELY.

39-OG AND DANIEL DID EAT. THEN THE MANIFESTATION OF THE LORD SET AMBACUM *in the place* FROM WHERE HE HAD TAKEN HIM THE SAME DAY. AND THE LORD GOD REMEMBERED DANIEL.

40 UPON THE SEVENTH DAY THE KING WENT TO BEWAIL DANIEL: AND WHEN HE CAME TO THE DEN, HE LOOKED IN, AND BEHOLD, DANIEL WAS SITTING!

40-OG AND AFTER THESE *things* THE KING WENT FORTH, MOURNING *for* DANIEL. AND HE STOOPED DOWN, AND LOOKING INTO THE DEN, SAW HIM SITTING.

41 THEN THE KING SPOKE WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "GREAT IS LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF DANIEL, AND THERE IS NONE OTHER BESIDE YOU!"

41-OG AND THE KING CRIED OUT AND SAID, "GREAT IS THE LORD GOD, AND THERE IS NONE OTHER BUT HE!"

42 AND HE DREW HIM OUT, AND CAST THOSE THAT WERE THE CAUSE OF HIS DESTRUCTION INTO THE DEN; AND THEY WERE DEVoured IN A MOMENT BEFORE HIS FACE!

42-OG AND THE KING BROUGHT DANIEL OUT OF THE DEN, AND CAST THEM THAT WERE THE CAUSE OF HIS DESTRUCTION INTO THE DEN, IN THE SIGHT OF DANIEL: AND THEY WERE DEVoured!

THE WORD OF JESUS THAT CAME TO OSEE (Hosea)

(The book of Osee was written by Osee, and is thought to have been written around 715-710 BC.)

Osee/Hosea 1

1 THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH CAME TO OSEE (Hosea) THE SON OF BEERI, IN THE DAYS OF OZIAS, AND JOATHAM, AND ACHAZ, AND HEZEKIAS, KINGS OF JUDAH, AND IN THE DAYS OF JEROBOAM SON OF JOAS, KING OF JESRAEL.

Hosea's Wife and Children

2 THE BEGINNING OF THE WORD OF JESUS BY OSEE. AND JESUS SAID TO OSEE, **"GO TAKE TO YOURSELF A WIFE OF FORNICATION, AND CHILDREN OF FORNICATION: FOR THE LAND WILL SURELY GO WHORING IN DEPARTING FROM JESUS."**

(Normally, marrying a prostitute would be fornication & against the Law of Theos/JE. However, we must always follow the Spirit of the Law over & above the Letter of the Law. In this case, JESUS had a spiritual purpose for Osee to marry the prostitute & therefore it would not be a sin for Osee to marry her. She would spiritually represent Israel who committed adultery against JESUS many times. Surely, this probably caused a lot of religious people to persecute & falsely accuse Osee even though he was following the Will of Theos.)

3 SO HE WENT AND TOOK GOMER, DAUGHTER OF DEBELAIM; AND SHE CONCEIVED, AND BORE HIM A SON.

4 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"CALL HIS NAME 'JEZRAEL'; FOR YET A LITTLE WHILE, AND I WILL AVENGE THE BLOOD OF JEZRAEL ON THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND WILL MAKE TO CEASE THE KINGDOM OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL."**

5 **AND IT SHALL BE, IN THAT DAY, THAT I WILL BREAK THE BOW OF JESRAEL IN THE VALLEY OF JEZRAEL."**

6 AND SHE CONCEIVED AGAIN, AND BORE A DAUGHTER. AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"CALL HER NAME 'OU-ELEEO' (Unpitied): FOR I WILL NO MORE HAVE MERCY ON THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, BUT WILL SURELY SET MYSELF IN ARRAY AGAINST THEM."**

7 **BUT I WILL HAVE MERCY ON THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND WILL SAVE THEM BY JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND WILL NOT SAVE THEM WITH BOW, NOR WITH SWORD, NOR BY WAR, NOR BY HORSES, NOR BY HORSEMEN."**

8 AND SHE WEANED OU-ELEEO (Unpitied); AND SHE CONCEIVED AGAIN, AND BORE A SON.

9 AND HE SAID, **"CALL HIS NAME, 'NOT MY PEOPLE': FOR YOU ARE NOT MY PEOPLE, AND I AM NOT YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."**

10 **YET THE NUMBER OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WAS AS THE SAND OF THE SEA, WHICH SHALL NOT BE MEASURED NOR NUMBERED: AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT IN THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS SAID TO THEM, 'YOU ARE NOT MY PEOPLE,' EVEN THEY SHALL BE CALLED THE SONS OF THE LIVING THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."**

11 **AND THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH SHALL BE GATHERED, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL TOGETHER, AND SHALL APPOINT THEMSELVES ONE HEAD, AND SHALL COME UP OUT OF THE LAND: FOR GREAT SHALL BE THE DAY OF JEZRAEL."**

Osee/Hosea 2

Charges against an Unfaithful Wife

1 **"SAY TO YOUR BROTHER, 'MY PEOPLE', AND TO YOUR SISTER, 'PITIED'."**

2 **PLEAD WITH YOUR MOTHER, PLEAD: FOR SHE IS NOT MY WIFE, AND I AM NOT HER HUSBAND: AND I WILL REMOVE HER FORNICATION OUT OF MY PRESENCE, AND HER ADULTERY FROM BETWEEN HER BREASTS:**

3 **THAT I MAY STRIP HER NAKED, AND MAKE HER AGAIN AS SHE WAS AT THE DAY OF HER BIRTH: AND I WILL MAKE HER DESOLATE, AND MAKE HER AS A DRY LAND, AND WILL KILL HER WITH THIRST.**

4 **AND I WILL NOT HAVE MERCY UPON HER CHILDREN; FOR THEY ARE CHILDREN OF FORNICATION.**

5 **AND THEIR MOTHER WENT WHORING: SHE THAT BORE THEM DISGRACED THEM: FOR SHE SAID, 'I WILL GO AFTER MY LOVERS, THAT GIVE ME MY BREAD AND MY WATER, AND MY GARMENTS, AND MY LINEN CLOTHES, MY OIL AND MY NECESSARIES.'**

6 **THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I HEDGE UP HER WAY WITH THORNS, AND I WILL STOP THE WAYS, AND SHE SHALL NOT FIND HER PATH.**

7 **AND SHE SHALL FOLLOW AFTER HER LOVERS, AND SHALL NOT OVERTAKE THEM; AND SHE SHALL SEEK THEM, BUT SHALL NOT FIND THEM: AND SHE SHALL SAY, 'I WILL GO, AND RETURN TO MY FORMER HUSBAND; FOR IT WAS BETTER WITH ME THAN NOW.'**

8 **AND SHE DID NOT KNOW THAT I GAVE HER HER GRAIN, AND WINE, AND OIL, AND MULTIPLIED SILVER TO HER: BUT SHE MADE SILVER AND GOLD IMAGES FOR BAAL.**

9 **THEREFORE I WILL RETURN, AND TAKE AWAY MY GRAIN IN ITS SEASON, AND MY WINE IN ITS TIME; AND I WILL TAKE AWAY MY RAIMENT AND MY LINEN CLOTHES, SO THAT SHE SHALL NOT COVER HER NAKEDNESS.**

10 **AND NOW I WILL EXPOSE HER UNCLEANNESS BEFORE HER LOVERS, AND NO ONE SHALL BY ANY MEANS DELIVER HER OUT OF MY HAND.**

11 **AND I WILL TAKE AWAY ALL HER GLADNESS, HER FIESTAS, AND HER FIESTAS AT THE NEW MOON, AND HER SABBATHS, AND ALL HER FORMAL ASSEMBLIES.**

12 **AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY HER VINES, AND HER FIG-TREES, ALL THINGS OF WHICH SHE SAID, 'THESE ARE MY HIRE WHICH MY LOVERS HAVE GIVEN ME': AND I WILL MAKE THEM A TESTIMONY, AND**

THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND THE CREEPING THINGS OF THE EARTH SHALL DEVOUR THEM.

13 AND I WILL PUNISH HER FOR THE DAYS OF BAALIM, WHEREIN SHE SACRIFICED TO THEM, AND PUT ON HER EAR-RINGS, AND HER NECKLACES, AND WENT AFTER HER LOVERS, AND FORGOT ME," SAITH JESUS.

Jesus's Love for Unfaithful Jesrael

14 "THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL CAUSE HER TO ERR, AND WILL MAKE HER AS DESOLATE, AND WILL SPEAK COMFORTABLY TO HER.

15 AND I WILL GIVE HER POSSESSIONS FROM THERE, AND THE VALLEY OF ACHOR TO OPEN HER UNDERSTANDING: AND SHE SHALL BE AFFLICTED THERE ACCORDING TO THE DAYS OF HER INFANCY, AND ACCORDING TO THE DAYS OF HER COMING UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT.

16 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY," SAITH JESUS, "THAT SHE SHALL CALL ME, 'MY HUSBAND,' AND SHALL NO LONGER CALL ME 'BAALIM'.

17 AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE NAMES OF BAALIM OUT OF HER MOUTH, AND THEIR NAMES SHALL BE REMEMBERED NO MORE AT ALL.

18 AND I WILL MAKE FOR THEM IN THAT DAY A COVENANT WITH THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND WITH THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND WITH THE CREEPING THINGS OF THE EARTH: AND I WILL BREAK THE BOW AND THE SWORD AND THE BATTLE FROM OFF THE EARTH, AND WILL CAUSE YOU TO DWELL SAFELY.

19 AND I WILL BETROTH/MARRY YOU TO MYSELF FOREVER; YES, I WILL BETROTH/MARRY YOU TO MYSELF IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND IN JUDGMENT, AND IN MERCY, AND IN TENDER COMPASSIONS;

20 AND I WILL BETROTH/MARRY YOU TO MYSELF IN FAITHFULNESS: AND YOU SHALL KNOW JESUS.

21 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY," SAITH JESUS, "I WILL LISTEN TO THE HEAVEN/UNIVERSE/SKY, AND IT SHALL LISTEN TO THE EARTH;

22 AND THE EARTH SHALL LISTEN TO THE GRAIN, AND THE WINE, AND THE OIL; AND THEY SHALL LISTEN TO JEZREEL. *(A town of Issachar, where the kings of Israel often resided.)*

23 AND I WILL SOW HER TO ME ON THE EARTH; AND WILL LOVE HER THAT WAS NOT LOVED, AND WILL SAY TO THAT WHICH WAS NOT MY PEOPLE, 'YOU ARE MY PEOPLE;' AND THEY SHALL SAY, 'YOU ARE JESUS MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega).*'"

Osee/Hosea 3

Hosea's Wife is Redeemed

1 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "GO YET, AND LOVE A WOMAN THAT LOVES EVIL THINGS, AN ADULTERESS, EVEN AS JESUS LOVES THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND THEY HAVE RESPECT TO FOREIGN GODS, AND LOVE LOAVES OF DRIED GRAPES."

2 SO I HIRED HER TO MYSELF FOR FIFTEEN PIECES OF SILVER, AND A HOMER OF BARLEY, AND A FLAGON OF WINE.

3 AND I SAID UNTO HER, "YOU SHALL WAIT FOR ME MANY DAYS; AND YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT FORNICATION, NEITHER SHALL YOU BE FOR ANOTHER MAN; AND I WILL BE FOR YOU."

4 FOR THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL SHALL ABIDE MANY DAYS WITHOUT A KING, AND WITHOUT A PRINCE, AND WITHOUT A SACRIFICE, AND WITHOUT AN ALTAR, AND WITHOUT A PRIESTHOOD, AND WITHOUT MANIFESTATIONS.

5 AND AFTERWARD SHALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL RETURN, AND SHALL SEEK JESUS THEIR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND DAVID THEIR KING; AND SHALL BE AMAZED AT JESUS AND AT HIS GOODNESS IN THE LATTER DAYS.

Osee/Hosea 4 ("My people" = Israel/Anglo-Saxons/Hebrews/Jews/America/British Commonwealth, plus Babylonian Christians who embraced the name of Christ but don't fully accept God's laws and ways.)

Jesus's Case against Jesrael

1 HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS, YOU CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: FOR JESUS HAS A CONTROVERSY WITH THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH, NOR MERCY, NOR KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IN THE LAND.

2 "CURSING AND LYING AND MURDER AND THEFT AND ADULTERY ABOUND IN THE LAND, AND THEY MINGLE BLOOD WITH BLOOD.

3 THEREFORE SHALL THE LAND MOURN, AND SHALL BE DIMINISHED WITH ALL THAT DWELL IN IT, WITH THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND THE CREEPING THINGS OF THE EARTH, AND WITH THE BIRDS OF THE SKY, AND THE FISH OF THE SEA SHALL FAIL:

4 THAT NEITHER ANY ONE MAY PLEAD, NOR ANY ONE REPROVE ANOTHER; BUT MY PEOPLE ARE AS A PRIEST SPOKEN AGAINST.

5 THEREFORE THEY SHALL FALL BY DAY, AND THE PROPHET WITH YOU SHALL FALL: I HAVE COMPARED YOUR MOTHER UNTO NIGHT.

6 MY PEOPLE ARE LIKE AS IF THEY HAD NO KNOWLEDGE: BECAUSE YOU HAVE REJECTED KNOWLEDGE, I WILL ALSO REJECT YOU, THAT YOU SHALL NOT MINISTER AS PRIEST TO ME: AND AS YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE LAW OF YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, I ALSO WILL FORGET YOUR CHILDREN. *(Job 4:21 Proverbs 1:22 Isa. 5:13 2 Tim. 3:1-7)*

7 ACCORDING TO THEIR MULTITUDE, SO THEY SINNED AGAINST ME: I WILL TURN THEIR GLORY INTO SHAME.

8 THEY WILL DEVOUR THE SINS OF MY PEOPLE, AND WILL SET THEIR HEARTS ON THEIR INIQUITIES.

9 AND THE PRIEST SHALL BE AS THE PEOPLE: AND I WILL AVENGE ON THEM THEIR WAYS, AND I WILL REPAY TO THEM THEIR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS.

10 AND THEY SHALL EAT, AND SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED: THEY HAVE GONE WHORING, AND SHALL BY NO MEANS PROSPER: BECAUSE THEY HAVE LEFT OFF TO TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO JESUS.

11 THE HEART OF MY PEOPLE HAS GLADLY ENGAGED IN FORNICATION AND WINE AND ALCOHOL.
 12 THEY ASKED COUNSEL BY MEANS OF SIGNS, AND THEY REPORTED ANSWER TO THEM BY THEIR STAVES: THEY HAVE GONE ASTRAY IN A SPIRIT OF WHOREDOM, AND GONE GRIEVOUSLY WHORING FROM THEIR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 13 THEY HAVE SACRIFICED ON THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND ON THE HILLS THEY HAVE SACRIFICED UNDER THE OAK AND POPLAR, AND UNDER THE SHADY TREE, BECAUSE THE SHADE WAS GOOD: THEREFORE YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL GO WHORING, AND YOUR DAUGHTERS-IN-LAW SHALL COMMIT ADULTERY.
 14 AND I WILL NOT VISIT UPON YOUR DAUGHTERS WHEN THEY SHALL COMMIT FORNICATION, NOR YOUR DAUGHTERS-IN-LAW WHEN THEY SHALL COMMIT ADULTERY: FOR THEY THEMSELVES MINGLED THEMSELVES WITH PROSTITUTES, AND SACRIFICED WITH POLLUTED ONES, AND THE PEOPLE THAT UNDERSTOOD NOT ENTANGLED ITSELF WITH A PROSTITUTE.
 15 BUT YOU, O JESRAEL, BE NOT IGNORANT, AND DO NOT GO, MEN OF JUDAH, TO GALGALA; AND GO NOT UP TO THE HOUSE OF ON, AND SWEAR NOT BY THE LIVING LORD.
 16 FOR JESRAEL WAS MADDENED LIKE A MAD HEIFER: NOW JESUS WILL FEED THEM AS A LAMB IN A WIDE PLACE.
 17 EPHRAIM, JOINED WITH IDOLS, HAS LAID STUMBLING-BLOCKS IN HIS OWN WAY.
 18 HE HAS CHOSEN THE CANAANITES: THEY HAVE GRIEVOUSLY GONE WHORING: THEY HAVE LOVED DISHONOUR THROUGH HER INSOLENCE.
 19 YOU ARE A BLAST OF WIND IN HER WINGS, AND THEY SHALL BE ASHAMED BECAUSE OF THEIR ALTARS.”

Osee/Hosea 5

The Failure of Jesrael's Leaders

1 “HEAR THESE THINGS, YOU PRIESTS; AND ATTEND, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL; AND HEARKEN, O HOUSE OF THE KING; FOR THE CONTROVERSY IS WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN A SNARE IN SCOPIA, AND AS A NET SPREAD ON ITABYRIUM,
 2 WHICH THEY THAT HUNT THE PREY HAVE FIXED: BUT I WILL CORRECT YOU.
 3 I KNOW EPHRAIM, AND JESRAEL IS NOT FAR FROM ME: FOR NOW EPHRAIM HAS GONE GRIEVOUSLY WHORING, JESRAEL IS DEFILED.
 4 THEY HAVE NOT FRAMED THEIR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS TO RETURN TO THEIR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, FOR THE SPIRIT OF FORNICATION IS IN THEM, AND THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN JESUS.
 5 AND THE PRIDE OF JESRAEL SHALL BE BROUGHT LOW BEFORE HIS FACE; AND JESRAEL AND EPHRAIM SHALL FALL IN THEIR INIQUITIES; AND JUDAS ALSO SHALL FALL WITH THEM.
 6 THEY SHALL GO WITH SHEEP AND CALVES DILIGENTLY TO SEEK JESUS; BUT THEY SHALL NOT FIND HIM, FOR HE HAS WITHDRAWN HIMSELF FROM THEM.
 7 FOR THEY HAVE FORSAKEN JESUS; FOR FOREIGN CHILDREN HAVE BEEN BORN TO THEM: NOW SHALL THE CANKERWORM DEVOUR THEM AND THEIR HERITAGES.
 8 BLOW YOU THE TRUMPET ON THE HILLS, SOUND ALOUD ON THE HEIGHTS: PROCLAIM IN THE HOUSE OF ON, BENJAMIN IS AMAZED.
 9 EPHRAIM HAS COME TO NOTHING IN THE DAYS OF REPROOF: IN THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL I HAVE SHOWN FAITHFUL DEALINGS.
 10 THE PRINCES OF JUDAH BECAME AS THEY THAT REMOVED THE BOUNDS: I WILL POUR OUT UPON THEM MY FURY AS WATER.
 11 EPHRAIM ALTOGETHER PREVAILED AGAINST HIS ADVERSARY, HE TROD JUDGMENT UNDER FOOT, FOR HE BEGAN TO GO AFTER VANITIES.
 12 THEREFORE I WILL BE AS CONSTERNATION TO EPHRAIM, AND AS A GOAD *(a spiked stick used for driving animals)* TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH.
 13 AND EPHRAIM SAW HIS DISEASE, AND JUDAS HIS PAIN; THEN EPHRAIM WENT TO THE ASSYRIANS, AND SENT AMBASSADORS TO KING JARIM: BUT HE COULD NOT HEAL YOU, AND YOUR PAIN SHALL IN NO WAY CEASE FROM YOU.
 14 FOR I AM AS A PANTHER TO EPHRAIM, AND AS A LION TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; AND I WILL TEAR, AND GO AWAY; AND I WILL TAKE, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO DELIVER.
 15 I WILL GO AND RETURN TO MY PLACE, UNTIL THEY ARE BROUGHT TO NOTHING, AND THEN SHALL THEY SEEK MY FACE.”

Osee/Hosea 6

A Call to Repentance

1 “IN THEIR AFFLICTION THEY WILL SEEK ME EARLY, SAYING, ‘LET US GO, AND RETURN TO JESUS OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; FOR HE HAS TORN, AND WILL HEAL US; HE WILL STRIKE, AND BIND US UP.
 2 AFTER TWO DAYS HE WILL HEAL US: IN THE THIRD DAY WE SHALL ARISE *(Symbolically via baptism. Romans 6)*, AND LIVE BEFORE HIM, AND SHALL KNOW HIM:
 3 LET US FOLLOW ON TO KNOW JESUS: WE SHALL FIND HIM READY AS THE MORNING, AND HE WILL COME TO US AS THE EARLY AND LATTER RAIN TO THE EARTH.’
 4 WHAT SHALL I DO UNTO YOU, EPHRAIM? WHAT SHALL I DO TO YOU, JUDAH? WHEREAS YOUR MERCY IS AS A MORNING CLOUD, AND AS THE EARLY DEW THAT GOES AWAY.
 5 THEREFORE HAVE I MOWN DOWN YOUR PROPHETS; I HAVE SLAIN THEM WITH THE WORD OF MY MOUTH: AND MY JUDGMENT SHALL GO FORTH AS THE LIGHT.

6 **FOR I WILL HAVE MERCY RATHER THAN SACRIFICE, AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*
RATHER THAN WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS.
7 **BUT THEY ARE AS A MAN TRANSGRESSING A COVENANT:**
8 **THERE THE CITY GALAAD DESPISED ME, WORKING VANITY, TROUBLING WATER.**
9 **AND YOUR STRENGTH IS THAT OF A ROBBER: THE PRIESTS HAVE HID THE WAY, THEY HAVE MURDERED**
THE PEOPLE OF SICIMA; FOR THEY HAVE WORKED INIQUITY IN THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.
10 **I HAVE SEEN HORRIBLE THINGS THERE, EVEN THE FORNICATION OF EPHRAIM: JESRAEL AND JUDAH**
ARE DEFILED;
11 **BEGIN TOGETHER GRAPES FOR YOURSELF, WHEN I TURN THE CAPTIVITY OF MY PEOPLE.**

Osee/Hosea 7

Jesrael's Love for Wickedness

1 **WHEN I HAVE HEALED JESRAEL, THEN SHALL THE INIQUITY OF EPHRAIM BE REVEALED, AND THE**
WICKEDNESS OF SAMARIA; FOR THEY HAVE WORKED FALSEHOOD: AND A THIEF SHALL COME IN TO HIM,
EVEN A ROBBER SPOILING IN HIS WAY;
2 **THAT THEY MAY CONCERT TOGETHER AS MEN SINGING IN THEIR HEART: I REMEMBER ALL THEIR**
WICKEDNESS: NOW HAVE THEIR OWN PLANS/PURSUIT/THOUGHTS COMPASSED THEM ABOUT; THEY CAME
BEFORE MY FACE.
3 **THEY GLADDENED KINGS WITH THEIR WICKEDNESS, AND PRINCES WITH THEIR LIES.**
4 **THEY ARE ALL ADULTERERS, AS AN OVEN GLOWING WITH FLAME FOR HOT-BAKING, ON ACCOUNT OF**
THE KNEADING OF THE DOUGH, UNTIL IT IS LEAVENED.
5 **IN THE DAYS OF OUR KINGS, THE PRINCES BEGAN TO BE INFLAMED WITH WINE: HE STRETCHED OUT HIS**
HAND WITH PESTILENT FELLOWS.
6 **FOR THEIR HEARTS ARE INFLAMED AS AN OVEN, WHILE THEY RAGE ALL THE NIGHT: EPHRAIM IS**
SATISFIED WITH SLEEP; THE MORNING IS COME; HE IS BURNT UP AS A FLAME OF FIRE.
7 **THEY ARE ALL HEATED LIKE AN OVEN, AND HAVE DEVoured THEIR JUDGES: ALL THEIR KINGS ARE**
FALLEN; THERE WAS NOT AMONG THEM ONE THAT CALLED ON ME.
8 **EPHRAIM IS MIXED AMONG HIS PEOPLE; EPHRAIM BECAME A LOAF NOT TURNED.**
9 **STRANGERS DEVoured HIS STRENGTH, AND HE HAS NOT KNOWN IT; AND GREY HAIRS CAME UPON HIM,**
AND HE HAS NOT KNOWN IT.
10 **AND THE PRIDE OF JESRAEL SHALL BE BROUGHT DOWN BEFORE HIS FACE: YET THEY HAVE NOT**
RETURNED TO JESUS THEIR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **NEITHER HAVE THEY DILIGENTLY SOUGHT HIM FOR**
ALL THIS.
11 **AND EPHRAIM WAS AS A SILLY DOVE, NOT HAVING A HEART: HE CALLED TO EGYPT, AND THEY WENT TO**
THE ASSYRIANS.
12 **WHENEVER THEY SHALL GO, I WILL CAST MY NET UPON THEM; I WILL BRING THEM DOWN AS THE**
BIRDS OF THE SKY, I WILL CHASTEN THEM WITH THE RUMOR OF THEIR COMING AFFLICTION.
13 **WOE TO THEM! FOR THEY HAVE STARTED ASIDE FROM ME: THEY ARE COWARDS; FOR THEY HAVE**
SINNED AGAINST ME: YET I REDEEMED THEM, BUT THEY SPOKE FALSEHOODS AGAINST ME.
14 **AND THEIR HEARTS DID NOT CRY TO ME, BUT THEY HOWLED ON THEIR BEDS: THEY PINED FOR OIL AND**
WINE.
15 **THEY WERE INSTRUCTED BY ME, AND I STRENGTHENED THEIR ARMS; AND THEY DEVISED EVILS**
AGAINST ME.
16 **THEY TURNED ASIDE TO THAT WHICH IS NOT, THEY BECAME AS A BENT BOW: THEIR PRINCES SHALL**
FALL BY THE SWORD, BECAUSE OF THE UNBRIDLED STATE OF THEIR TONGUE: THIS IS THEIR SETTING AT
NAUGHT IN THE LAND OF EGYPT."

Osee/Hosea 8

Jesrael Harvests the Whirlwind

1 **"HE SHALL COME INTO THEIR MIDST AS THE LAND, AS AN EAGLE AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JESUS,**
BECAUSE THEY HAVE TRANSGRESSED MY COVENANT, AND HAVE SINNED AGAINST MY LAW.
2 **THEY SHALL SOON CRY OUT TO ME, SAYING, 'O THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **WE KNOW YOU.'**
3 **FOR JESRAEL HAS TURNED AWAY FROM GOOD THINGS; THEY HAVE PURSUED AN ENEMY.**
4 **THEY HAVE MADE KINGS FOR THEMSELVES, BUT NOT BY ME: THEY HAVE RULED, BUT THEY DID NOT**
MAKE IT KNOWN TO ME: OF THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD THEY HAVE MADE IMAGES TO THEMSELVES,
THAT THEY MIGHT BE DESTROYED.
5 **CAST OFF YOUR CALE, O SAMARIA; MY ANGER IS KINDLED AGAINST THEM: HOW LONG WILL THEY BE**
UNABLE TO CLEANSE THEMSELVES IN JESRAEL?
6 **WHEREAS THE WORKMAN MADE IT, AND IT IS NOT THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*; **THEREFORE YOUR CALE,**
SAMARIA, WAS A DECEIVER:
7 **FOR THEY SOWED BLIGHTED SEED, AND THEIR DESTRUCTION SHALL AWAIT THEM, A SHEAF OF GRAIN**
THAT AVAILS NOT TO MAKE MEAL; AND EVEN IF IT SHOULD PRODUCE IT, STRANGERS SHALL DEVOUR IT.
8 **JESRAEL IS SWALLOWED UP: NOW IS HE BECOME AMONG THE NATIONS AS A WORTHLESS VESSEL.**
9 **FOR THEY HAVE GONE UP TO THE ASSYRIANS: EPHRAIM HAS BEEN STRENGTHENED AGAINST HIMSELF;**
THEY LOVED BRIBES.
10 **THEREFORE SHALL THEY BE DELIVERED TO THE NATIONS: NOW I WILL RECEIVE THEM, AND THEY**
SHALL CEASE A LITTLE TO ANOINT A KING AND PRINCES.

11 **BECAUSE EPHRAIM HAS MULTIPLIED ALTARS, HIS BELOVED ALTARS ARE BECOME SINS TO HIM.**
 12 **I WILL WRITE DOWN A MULTITUDE OF COMMANDS FOR HIM; BUT HIS STATUTES ARE ACCOUNTED STRANGE THINGS, EVEN THE BELOVED ALTARS.**
 13 **FOR IF THEY SHOULD OFFER A SACRIFICE, AND EAT FLESH, JESUS WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM: NOW HE WILL REMEMBER THEIR INIQUITIES, AND WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON THEIR SINS: THEY HAVE RETURNED TO EGYPT, AND THEY SHALL EAT UNCLEAN THINGS AMONG THE ASSYRIANS.**
 14 **AND JESRAEL HAS FORGOTTEN HIM THAT MADE HIM, AND THEY HAVE BUILT TEMPLES, AND JUDAH HAS MULTIPLIED WALLED CITIES: BUT I WILL SEND FIRE ON HIS CITIES, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THEIR FOUNDATIONS.”**

Osee/Hosea 9

Hosea Announces Jesrael's Punishment

1 REJOICE NOT, O JESRAEL, NEITHER MAKE MERRY, AS OTHER NATIONS: FOR YOU HAVE GONE WHORING FROM YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; YOU HAVE LOVED GIFTS UPON EVERY THRESHING-FLOOR.
 2 THE THRESHING-FLOOR AND WINE-PRESS HAVE NOT KNOWN THEM, AND THE WINE DISAPPOINTED THEM.
 3 THEY DWELT NOT IN JESUS' LAND: EPHRAIM DWELT IN EGYPT, AND THEY SHALL EAT UNCLEAN THINGS AMONG THE ASSYRIANS.
 4 THEY HAVE NOT OFFERED WINE TO JESUS, NEITHER HAVE THEIR SACRIFICES BEEN SWEET TO HIM, BUT AS THE BREAD OF MOURNING TO THEM; ALL THAT EAT THEM SHALL BE DEFILED; FOR THEIR BREAD FOR THEIR SOUL SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE HOUSE OF JESUS.
 5 WHAT WILL YOU DO IN THE DAY OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY, AND IN THE DAY OF THE FIESTA OF JESUS?
 6 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, THEY GO FORTH FROM THE TROUBLE OF EGYPT, AND MEMPHIS SHALL RECEIVE THEM, AND MACHMAS SHALL BURY THEM: AS FOR THEIR SILVER, DESTRUCTION SHALL INHERIT IT; THORNS SHALL BE IN THEIR TENTS.
 7 THE DAYS OF VENGEANCE ARE COME, THE DAYS OF YOUR REPAY ARE COME; AND JESRAEL SHALL BE AFFLICTED AS THE PROPHET THAT IS MAD, AS A MAN DERANGED: BECAUSE OF THE MULTITUDE OF YOUR INIQUITIES YOUR MADNESS HAS ABOUNDED.
 8 THE WATCHMAN OF EPHRAIM WAS WITH THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: THE PROPHET IS A CROOKED SNARE IN ALL HIS WAYS: THEY HAVE ESTABLISHED MADNESS IN THE HOUSE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 9 THEY HAVE CORRUPTED THEMSELVES ACCORDING TO THE DAYS OF THE HILL: HE WILL REMEMBER THEIR INIQUITIES, HE WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON THEIR SINS.
 10 **“I FOUND JESRAEL AS GRAPES IN THE DESERT, AND I SAW THEIR FOREFATHERS AS AN EARLY WATCHMAN IN A FIG-TREE: THEY WENT IN TO BEEL-PHEGOR, AND WERE SHAMEFULLY ESTRANGED, AND THE ABOMINABLE BECAME AS THE BELOVED.**
 11 **EPHRAIM HAS FLOWN AWAY AS A BIRD; THEIR GLORIES FROM THE BIRTH, AND THE LABOUR, AND THE CONCEPTION.**
 12 **FOR EVEN IF THEY SHOULD REAR THEIR CHILDREN, YET SHALL THEY BE UTTERLY BEREAVED: FOR ALSO THERE IS WOE TO THEM, THOUGH MY FLESH IS OF THEM.**
 13 **EPHRAIM, EVEN AS I SAW, GAVE THEIR CHILDREN FOR A PREY; YES, EPHRAIM WAS READY TO BRING OUT HIS CHILDREN TO SLAUGHTER.”**
 14 GIVE THEM, O LORD: WHAT WILL YOU GIVE THEM? A MISCARRYING WOMB, AND DRY BREASTS.
 15 **“ALL THEIR WICKEDNESS IS IN GILGAL: FOR THERE I CAST THEM OUT: BECAUSE OF THE WICKEDNESS OF THEIR PRACTICES, I WILL CAST THEM OUT OF MY HOUSE, I WILL NOT EMBRACE THEM ANY MORE: ALL THEIR PRINCES ARE DISOBEDIENT.**
 16 **EPHRAIM IS SICK, HE IS DRIED UP AT HIS ROOTS, HE SHALL IN NO WAY ANY MORE BEAR FRUIT: FOR EVEN IF THEY SHOULD BEGET CHILDREN, I WILL KILL THE DESIRED FRUIT OF THEIR WOMB.”**
 17 THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SHALL REJECT THEM, BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT LISTENED TO AND OBEYED HIM: AND THEY SHALL BE WANDERERS AMONG THE NATIONS.

Osee/Hosea 10

Jesus's Judgment against Jesrael

1 JESRAEL IS A VINE WITH GOOD BRANCHES, HER FRUIT IS ABUNDANT: ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF HER FRUITS SHE HAS MULTIPLIED HER ALTARS; ACCORDING TO THE WEALTH OF HIS LAND, HE HAS SET UP PILLARS.
 2 THEY HAVE DIVIDED THEIR HEARTS; NOW SHALL THEY BE UTTERLY DESTROYED: HE SHALL DIG DOWN THEIR ALTARS, THEIR PILLARS SHALL MOURN.
 3 BECAUSE NOW THEY SHALL SAY, “WE HAVE NO KING, BECAUSE WE FEARED NOT JESUS:
 4 AND WHAT SHOULD A KING DO FOR US, SPEAKING FALSE PROFESSIONS AS HIS WORDS?” HE WILL MAKE A COVENANT: JUDGMENT SHALL SPRING UP AS A WEED ON THE SOIL OF THE FIELD.
 5 THE INHABITANTS OF SAMARIA SHALL DWELL NEAR THE CALF OF THE HOUSE OF ON; FOR THE PEOPLE OF IT MOURNED FOR IT: AND AS THEY PROVOKED HIM, THEY SHALL REJOICE AT HIS GLORY, BECAUSE HE HAS DEPARTED FROM THEM.
 6 AND HAVING BOUND IT FOR THE ASSYRIANS, THEY CARRIED IT AWAY AS PRESENTS TO KING JARIM: EPHRAIM SHALL RECEIVE A GIFT, AND JESRAEL SHALL BE ASHAMED OF HIS COUNSEL.
 7 SAMARIA HAS CAST OFF HER KING AS A TWIG ON THE SURFACE OF THE WATER.
 8 AND THE ALTARS OF ON, THE SINS OF JESRAEL, SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY: THORNS AND THISTLES SHALL COME UP ON THEIR ALTARS; AND THEY SHALL SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS, “COVER US;” AND TO THE HILLS, “FALL ON US.” *(Rev. 6:16)*
 9 **“FROM THE TIME THE HILLS EXISTED JESRAEL HAS SINNED: THERE THEY STOOD: WAR WAGED AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF INIQUITY**
 10 **TO CHASTISE THEM SHALL NOT OVERTAKE THEM ON THE HILL, THE NATIONS SHALL BE GATHERED AGAINST THEM, WHEN THEY ARE CHASTENED FOR THEIR TWO SINS,**

11 EPHRAIM IS A HEIFER TAUGHT TO LOVE VICTORY, BUT I WILL COME UPON THE FAIREST PART OF HER NECK: I WILL MOUNT EPHRAIM; I WILL PASS OVER JUDAH IN SILENCE; JACOB SHALL PREVAIL AGAINST HIM.

12 SOW TO YOURSELVES FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, GATHER IN FOR THE FRUIT OF LIFE: LIGHT YOU FOR YOURSELVES THE LIGHT OF KNOWLEDGE; SEEK JESUS TILL THE FRUITS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS COME UPON YOU.

13 WHY HAVE YOU PASSED OVER UNGODLINESS IN SILENCE, AND REAPED THE SINS OF IT? YOU HAVE EATEN FALSE FRUIT; FOR YOU HAVE TRUSTED IN YOUR SINS, IN THE ABUNDANCE OF YOUR POWER.

14 THEREFORE SHALL DESTRUCTION RISE UP AMONG YOUR PEOPLE, AND ALL YOUR STRONG PLACES SHALL BE RUINED: AS A PRINCE SOLOMON DEPARTED OUT OF THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM, IN THE DAYS OF BATTLE THEY DASHED THE MOTHER TO THE GROUND UPON THE CHILDREN,

15 THUS WILL I DO TO YOU, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE OF THE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF YOUR SINS.

Osee/Hosea 11

Jesus's Love for Jesrael

1 EARLY IN THE MORNING WERE THEY CAST OFF, THE KING OF JESRAEL HAS BEEN CAST OFF: FOR JESRAEL IS A CHILD, AND I LOVED HIM, AND OUT OF EGYPT HAVE I CALLED HIS CHILDREN.

2 AS I CALLED THEM, SO THEY DEPARTED FROM MY PRESENCE: THEY SACRIFICED TO BAALIM, AND BURNT INCENSE TO GRAVEN IMAGES.

3 YET I BOUND THE FEET OF EPHRAIM, I TOOK HIM ON MY ARM; BUT THEY DID NOT KNOW THAT I HEALED THEM.

4 WHEN MEN WERE DESTROYED, I DREW THEM WITH THE BANDS OF MY LOVE: AND I WILL BE TO THEM AS A MAN STRIKING ANOTHER ON HIS CHEEK: AND I WILL HAVE RESPECT TO HIM, I WILL PREVAIL WITH HIM.

5 EPHRAIM DWELT IN EGYPT; AND AS FOR THE ASSYRIAN, HE WAS HIS KING, BECAUSE HE WOULD NOT RETURN.

6 AND IN HIS CITIES HE PREVAILED NOT WITH THE SWORD, AND HE CEASED TO WAR WITH HIS HANDS: AND THEY SHALL EAT OF THE FRUIT OF THEIR OWN PRACTICES:

7 AND HIS PEOPLE SHALL CLEAVE FONDLY TO THEIR HABITATION; BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE ANGRY WITH HIS PRECIOUS THINGS, AND SHALL NOT AT ALL EXALT HIM.

8 HOW SHALL I DEAL WITH YOU, EPHRAIM? HOW SHALL I PROTECT YOU, JESRAEL? WHAT SHALL I DO WITH YOU? I WILL MAKE YOU AS ADAMA, AND AS SEBOIM; MY HEART IS TURNED AT ONCE, MY REPENTANCE IS POWERFULLY EXCITED.

9 I WILL NOT ACT ACCORDING TO THE FURY OF MY WRATH, I WILL NOT ABANDON EPHRAIM TO BE UTTERLY DESTROYED: FOR I AM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND NOT MAN; THE HOLY ONE WITHIN YOU: AND I WILL NOT ENTER INTO THE CITY."

10 I WILL GO AFTER JESUS: HE SHALL UTTER HIS VOICE AS A LION: FOR HE SHALL ROAR, AND THE CHILDREN OF THE WATERS SHALL BE AMAZED.

11 "THEY SHALL BE AMAZED AND FLY AS A BIRD OUT OF EGYPT, AND AS A DOVE OUT OF THE LAND OF THE ASSYRIANS: AND I WILL RESTORE THEM TO THEIR HOUSES," SAITH JESUS.

Charges against Jesrael and Judah

12 "EPHRAIM HAS COMPASSED ME WITH FALSEHOOD, AND THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND JUDAH WITH UNGODLINESS: BUT NOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KNOWS THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE CALLED THEOS' HOLY PEOPLE.

Osee/Hosea 12

1 BUT EPHRAIM IS AN EVIL SPIRIT, HE HAS CHASED THE EAST WIND ALL THE DAY: HE HAS MULTIPLIED EMPTY AND VAIN THINGS, AND MADE A COVENANT WITH THE ASSYRIANS, AND OIL HAS GONE IN THE WAY OF TRADE INTO EGYPT.

2 AND JESUS HAS A CONTROVERSY WITH JUDAH, IN ORDER TO PUNISH JACOB: ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS AND ACCORDING TO HIS PRACTICES WILL HE REPAY HIM.

3 HE TOOK HIS BROTHER BY THE HEEL IN THE WOMB, AND IN HIS LABOURS HE HAD POWER WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

4 AND HE PREVAILED WITH THE MANIFESTATION AND WAS STRONG: THEY CRIED AND SOUGHT MY FAVOR. THEY FOUND ME IN THE HOUSE OF ON, AND THERE A WORD WAS SPOKEN TO THEM.

5 BUT JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALMIGHTY SHALL BE HIS MEMORIAL.

6 YOU THEREFORE SHALL RETURN TO YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): KEEP YOU MERCY AND JUDGMENT, AND DRAW NEAR TO YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONTINUALLY.

7 AS FOR CANAAN, IN HIS HAND IS A BALANCE OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS: HE HAS LOVED TO TYRANNIZE.

8 AND EPHRAIM SAID, 'NEVERTHELESS I AM RICH, I HAVE FOUND REFRESHMENT TO MYSELF.' NONE OF HIS LABOURS SHALL BE FOUND AVAILABLE TO HIM, BECAUSE OF THE SINS WHICH HE HAS COMMITTED.

9 BUT I JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT: I WILL YET CAUSE YOU TO DWELL IN TABERNACLES, ACCORDING TO THE DAYS OF THE FIESTA.

10 AND I WILL SPEAK TO THE PROPHETS, AND I HAVE MULTIPLIED VISIONS, AND BY THE MEANS OF THE PROPHETS I WAS REPRESENTED."

11 IF GALAAD EXISTS NOT, THEN THE CHIEFS IN GALAAD WHEN THEY SACRIFICED WERE FALSE, AND THEIR ALTARS WERE AS HEAPS ON THE GROUND OF THE FIELD.

12 AND JACOB RETREATED INTO THE PLAIN OF SYRIA, AND JESRAEL SERVED FOR A WIFE, AND WAITED FOR A WIFE.
13 AND JESUS BROUGHT JESRAEL OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT BY A PROPHET, AND BY A PROPHET WAS HE PRESERVED.
14 EPHRAIM WAS ANGRY AND EXCITED, THEREFORE HIS BLOOD SHALL BE POURED OUT UPON HIM, AND JESUS SHALL REPAY TO HIM HIS REPROACH.

Osee/Hosea 13

Jesus's Anger against Jesrael

1 ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF EPHRAIM HE ADOPTED ORDINANCES FOR HIMSELF IN JESRAEL; AND HE ESTABLISHED THEM FOR BAAL, AND DIED.
2 AND NOW THEY HAVE SINNED INCREASINGLY, AND HAVE MADE FOR THEMSELVES A MOLTEN IMAGE OF THEIR SILVER, ACCORDING TO THE FASHION OF IDOLS, THE WORK OF CRAFTSMEN ACCOMPLISHED FOR THEM: THEY SAY, "SACRIFICE MEN, FOR THE CALVES HAVE COME TO AN END."
3 THEREFORE SHALL THEY BE AS A MORNING CLOUD, AND AS THE EARLY DEW THAT PASSES AWAY, AS CHAFF BLOWN AWAY FROM THE THRESHING-FLOOR, AND AS A VAPOR FROM TEARS.
4 **"BUT I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) THAT ESTABLISHES THE HEAVEN, AND CREATES THE EARTH, WHOSE HANDS HAVE FRAMED THE WHOLE HOST OF HEAVEN: BUT I SHOWED THEM NOT TO YOU THAT YOU SHOULD GO AFTER THEM: AND I BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND YOU SHALL KNOW NO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BUT ME; AND THERE IS NO SAVIOUR BESIDE ME.**
5 **I TENDED YOU AS A SHEPHERD IN THE DESERT, IN AN UNINHABITED LAND.**
6 **ACCORDING TO THEIR PASTURES, SO THEY WERE COMPLETELY FILLED; AND THEIR HEARTS WERE EXALTED; THEREFORE THEY FORGOT ME.**
7 **AND I WILL BE TO THEM AS A PANTHER, AND AS A LEOPARD.**
8 **I WILL MEET THEM BY THE WAY OF THE ASSYRIANS, AS A FEMALE BEAR EXCITED, AND I WILL REND THE CAUL OF THEIR HEART, AND THE LIONS' WHELPS OF THE THICKET SHALL DEVOUR THEM THERE; THE WILD BEASTS OF THE FIELD SHALL REND THEM IN PIECES.**
9 **O JESRAEL, WHO WILL AID YOU IN YOUR DESTRUCTION?**
10 **WHERE IS THIS YOUR KING? LET HIM EVEN SAVE YOU IN ALL YOUR CITIES: LET HIM JUDGE YOU, OF WHOM YOU SAID, 'GIVE ME A KING AND A PRINCE.'**
11 **AND I GAVE YOU A KING IN MY ANGER, AND KEPT HIM BACK IN MY WRATH.**
12 **EPHRAIM HAS FRAMED A CONSPIRACY OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, HIS SIN IS HIDDEN.**
13 **PAINS AS OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR SHALL COME UPON HIM: HE IS YOUR WISE SON, BECAUSE HE SHALL NOT STAY IN THE DESTRUCTION OF YOUR CHILDREN.**
14 **I WILL DELIVER THEM OUT OF THE POWER OF THE GRAVE, AND WILL REDEEM THEM FROM DEATH: WHERE IS YOUR PENALTY, O DEATH? O THE GRAVE, WHERE IS YOUR STING? COMFORT IS HIDDEN FROM MY EYES.**
15 **FOR AS MUCH AS HE WILL CAUSE A DIVISION AMONG HIS BRETHREN, JESUS SHALL BRING UPON HIM AN EAST WIND FROM THE DESERT, AND SHALL DRY UP HIS VEINS AND QUITE DRAIN HIS FOUNTAINS: HE SHALL DRY UP HIS LAND, AND SPOIL ALL HIS PRECIOUS VESSELS."**

Osee/Hosea 14

13:16 **"SAMARIA SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED: FOR SHE HAS RESISTED HER THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); THEY SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND THEIR SUCKLINGS SHALL BE DASHED AGAINST THE GROUND, AND THEIR WOMEN WITH CHILD RIPPED UP."**

Healing for the Repentant

14:1 RETURN, O JESRAEL, TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); FOR THE PEOPLE HAVE FALLEN THROUGH YOUR INIQUITIES.
2 TAKE WITH YOU WORDS, AND TURN TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): SPEAK TO HIM, THAT YOU MAY NOT RECEIVE THE REWARD OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT THAT YOU MAY RECEIVE GOOD THINGS: AND WE WILL RENDER IN RETURN THE FRUIT OF OUR LIPS.
3 ASSUR SHALL NEVER SAVE US; WE WILL NOT MOUNT ON HORSEBACK; WE WILL NO LONGER SAY TO THE WORKS OF OUR HANDS, "OUR GODS." HE WHO IS IN YOU SHALL PITY THE ORPHAN.
4 **"I WILL RESTORE THEIR DWELLINGS, I WILL LOVE THEM TRULY: FOR HE HAS TURNED AWAY MY WRATH FROM HIM.**
5 **I WILL BE AS DEW TO JESRAEL: HE SHALL BLOOM AS THE LILY, AND CAST FORTH HIS ROOTS AS LEBANON.**
6 **HIS BRANCHES SHALL SPREAD, AND HE SHALL BE AS A FRUITFUL OLIVE, AND HIS SMELL SHALL BE AS THE SMELL OF LEBANON.**
7 **THEY SHALL RETURN, AND DWELL UNDER HIS SHADOW (Psalm 91:1): THEY SHALL LIVE AND BE SATISFIED WITH GRAIN, AND HE SHALL FLOWER AS A VINE (John 15): HIS MEMORIAL SHALL BE TO EPHRAIM AS THE WINE OF LEBANON.**
8 **WHAT HAS HE TO DO ANY MORE WITH IDOLS? I HAVE AFFLICTED HIM, AND I WILL STRENGTHEN HIM: I AM AS A LEAFY JUNIPER TREE. FROM ME IS YOUR FRUIT FOUND."**
9 WHO IS WISE, AND WILL UNDERSTAND THESE THINGS? OR PRUDENT, AND WILL KNOW THEM? FOR THE WAYS OF JESUS ARE STRAIGHT, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL WALK IN THEM: BUT THE UNGODLY SHALL FALL THEREIN.

THE WORD OF JESUS THAT CAME TO JOEL

(The book of Joel was written by Joel, and is thought to have been written around 835-796 BC.)

Joel 1

1 THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH CAME TO JOEL THE SON OF BATHUEL.

Mourning over the Invasion and Plagues

2 **“HEAR THESE WORDS, YOU ELDERS, AND OBEY ALL YOU THAT INHABIT THE LAND. HAVE SUCH THINGS HAPPENED IN YOUR DAYS, OR IN THE DAYS OF YOUR FOREFATHERS?**

3 **TELL YOUR CHILDREN CONCERNING THEM, AND LET YOUR CHILDREN TELL THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR CHILDREN ANOTHER GENERATION.**

4 **THE LEAVINGS OF THE CATERPILLAR HAS THE LOCUST EATEN, AND THE LEAVINGS OF THE LOCUST HAS THE PALMERWORM EATEN, AND THE LEAVINGS OF THE PALMERWORM HAS THE CANKERWORM EATEN.**

5 **AWAKE, YOU ALCOHOLICS, FROM YOUR WINE, AND CRY: MOURN, ALL YOU THAT DRINK WINE TO DRUNKENNESS: FOR JOY AND GLADNESS ARE REMOVED FROM YOUR MOUTH.**

6 **FOR A STRONG AND INNUMERABLE NATION IS COME UP AGAINST MY LAND, THEIR TEETH ARE LION'S TEETH, AND THEIR BACK TEETH THOSE OF A LION'S WHELP.**

7 **HE HAS RUINED MY VINE, AND UTTERLY BROKEN MY FIG-TREES: HE HAS UTTERLY SEARCHED MY VINE, AND CAST IT DOWN; HE HAS PEELED ITS BRANCHES.**

8 **LAMENT TO ME MORE THAN A VIRGIN GIRDLED WITH SACKCLOTH FOR THE HUSBAND OF HER YOUTH.”**

9 THE MEAT-OFFERING AND DRINK-OFFERING ARE REMOVED FROM THE HOUSE OF JESUS: MOURN, YOU PRIESTS THAT SERVE AT THE ALTAR OF JESUS.

10 FOR THE PLAINS LANGUISH: LET THE LAND MOURN, FOR THE GRAIN LANGUISHES; THE WINE IS DRIED UP, THE OIL BECOMES SCARCE;

11 THE HUSBANDMEN ARE CONSUMED: MOURN YOUR PROPERTY ON ACCOUNT OF THE WHEAT AND BARLEY; FOR THE HARVEST HAS PERISHED FROM OFF THE FIELD.

12 THE VINE IS DRIED UP, AND THE FIG-TREES ARE BECOME FEW; THE POMEGRANATE, AND PALM-TREE, AND APPLE, AND ALL TREES OF THE FIELD ARE DRIED UP: FOR THE SONS OF MEN HAVE ABOLISHED JOY.

13 (*) GIRD YOURSELVES WITH SACKCLOTH, AND LAMENT, YOU PRIESTS: MOURN, YOU THAT SERVE AT THE ALTAR: GO IN, SLEEP IN SACKCLOTHS, YOU THAT MINISTER TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR THE MEAT-OFFERING AND DRINK-OFFERING ARE WITHHELD FROM THE HOUSE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

14 SANCTIFY A FAST, PROCLAIM A SOLEMN SERVICE, GATHER THE ELDERS AND ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND INTO THE HOUSE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CRY EARNESTLY TO JESUS,

15 ALAS, ALAS, ALAS FOR THE DAY! FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR, AND IT WILL COME AS TROUBLE UPON TROUBLE.

16 YOUR MEAT HAS BEEN DESTROYED BEFORE YOUR EYES, JOY AND GLADNESS FROM OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

17 THE HEIFERS HAVE STARTED AT THEIR MANGERS, THE TREASURES ARE ABOLISHED, THE WINE-PRESSES ARE BROKEN DOWN; FOR THE GRAIN IS WITHERED.

18 WHAT SHALL WE STORE UP FOR OURSELVES? THE HERDS OF CATTLE HAVE MOURNED, BECAUSE THEY HAD NO PASTURE; AND THE FLOCKS OF SHEEP HAVE BEEN UTTERLY DESTROYED.

19 TO YOU, O LORD, WILL I CRY: FOR FIRE HAS DEVoured THE FAIR PLACES OF THE WILDERNESS (*including Gatlinburg, Tennessee*), AND A FLAME HAS BURNT UP ALL THE TREES OF THE FIELD.

20 AND THE CATTLE OF THE FIELD HAVE LOOKED UP TO YOU: FOR THE FOUNTAINS OF WATERS HAVE BEEN DRIED UP (*we are in extreme drought right now as well*), AND FIRE HAS DEVoured THE FAIR PLACES OF THE WILDERNESS.

Joel 2

An Army Invades like Locusts

1 **“SOUND THE TRUMPET IN ZION, MAKE A PROCLAMATION IN MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, AND LET ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND BE DISTURBED: FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR;”** (*On Nov.30, 2016, JESUS led Apostle Zimmerman to write on the ministry newsletter online that JESUS will burn every copy of the KJV. Then, he found out that just the previous day that a man in Gatlinburg Tennessee had just found a burnt KJV bible page with only Joel 1:13-2:1 preserved. He estimates that probably a thousand KJV's were burnt in the last week in the Great Gatlinburg Fire.)

2 FOR A DAY OF DARKNESS AND GLOOMINESS IS NEAR, A DAY OF CLOUD AND MIST: A NUMEROUS AND STRONG PEOPLE SHALL BE SPREAD UPON THE MOUNTAINS AS THE MORNING; THERE HAS NOT BEEN FROM THE BEGINNING ONE LIKE IT, AND AFTER IT THERE SHALL NOT BE AGAIN EVEN TO THE YEARS OF MANY GENERATIONS.

3 BEFORE THEM IS A CONSUMING FIRE, AND BEHIND THEM IS A FLAME KINDLED: THE LAND BEFORE THEM IS AS A PARADISE OF DELIGHT, AND BEHIND THEM A DESOLATE PLAIN: AND THERE SHALL NONE OF THEM ESCAPE.

4 THEIR APPEARANCE IS AS THE APPEARANCE OF HORSES; AND AS HORSEMEN, SO SHALL THEY PURSUE.

5 AS THE SOUND OF CHARIOTS ON THE TOPS OF MOUNTAINS SHALL THEY LEAP, AND AS THE SOUND OF A FLAME OF FIRE DEVOURING STUBBLE, AND AS A NUMEROUS AND STRONG PEOPLE SETTING THEMSELVES IN ARRAY FOR BATTLE.

6 BEFORE THEM SHALL THE PEOPLE BE CRUSHED: EVERY FACE SHALL BE AS THE BLACKNESS OF A COOKING POT.

7 AS WARRIORS SHALL THEY RUN, AND AS MEN OF WAR SHALL THEY MOUNT ON THE WALLS; AND EACH SHALL MOVE IN HIS RIGHT PATH, AND THEY SHALL NOT TURN ASIDE FROM THEIR TRACKS:

8 AND NOT ONE SHALL STAND ALOOF FROM HIS BROTHER: THEY SHALL GO ON WEIGHED DOWN WITH THEIR ARMS, AND THEY FALL UPON THEIR WEAPONS, YET SHALL THEY IN NO WAY BE DESTROYED.
9 THEY SHALL SEIZE UPON THE CITY, AND RUN UPON THE WALLS, AND GO UP UPON THE HOUSES, AND ENTER IN THROUGH THE WINDOWS AS THIEVES.
10 BEFORE THEM THE EARTH SHALL BE STIRRED, AND THE SKY SHALL BE SHAKEN: THE SUN AND THE MOON SHALL BE DARKENED, AND THE STARS SHALL WITHDRAW THEIR LIGHT. (Matt.24:29 Mark 13:24 Rev.6:12)
11 AND JESUS SHALL UTTER HIS VOICE BEFORE HIS HOST: FOR HIS CAMP IS VERY GREAT: FOR THE EXECUTION OF HIS WORDS IS MIGHTY: FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS GREAT, VERY GLORIOUS, AND WHO SHALL BE ABLE TO RESIST IT?

A Call to Repentance

12 **“NOW THEREFORE,”** SAITH JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), **“TURN TO ME WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH FASTING, AND WITH CRYING, AND WITH LAMENTATION:**
13 **AND TEAR YOUR HEARTS, AND NOT YOUR GARMENTS.”**
AND TURN TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR HE IS MERCIFUL AND COMPASSIONATE, LONG-SUFFERING, AND PLENTIOUS IN MERCY, AND CHANGES HIS MIND ABOUT CALAMITIES.
14 WHO KNOWS IF HE WILL TURN AROUND, AND CHANGE HIS MIND, AND LEAVE A BLESSING BEHIND HIM, (*and not destroy all of the animals for meat and grape vines for drink*) SO THAT (*we could give*) A MEAT-OFFERING AND A DRINK-OFFERING TO JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?
15 SOUND THE TRUMPET IN ZION, SANCTIFY A FAST, PROCLAIM A SERVICE/ASSEMBLY/THERAPY:
16 GATHER THE PEOPLE, SANCTIFY THE CONGREGATION, ASSEMBLE THE ELDERS, GATHER THE INFANTS AT THE BREAST: LET THE BRIDEGROOM GO FORTH OF HIS CHAMBER, AND THE BRIDE OUT OF HER CLOSET.
17 BETWEEN THE PORCH AND THE ALTAR LET THE PRIESTS THAT MINISTER TO JESUS CRY, AND SAY, “SPARE YOUR PEOPLE, O LORD, AND DO NOT GIVE YOUR HERITAGE TO REPROACH, THAT THE HEATHEN SHOULD RULE OVER THEM, LEST THEY SHOULD SAY AMONG THE HEATHEN, ‘WHERE IS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)’?”

Jesus's Promise of Restoration

18 BUT JESUS WAS JEALOUS OF HIS LAND, AND SPARED HIS PEOPLE.
19 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIS PEOPLE, **“BEHOLD, I WILL SEND YOU GRAIN, AND WINE, AND OIL, AND YOU SHALL BE SATISFIED WITH THEM: AND I WILL NO LONGER MAKE YOU A REPROACH AMONG THE GENTILES.**
20 **AND I WILL CHASE AWAY FROM YOU THE NORTHERN ADVERSARY/ENEMY,** AND WILL DRIVE HIM AWAY INTO A DRY LAND, AND I WILL SINK HIS FACE IN THE FORMER SEA, AND HIS BACK PARTS IN THE LATTER SEA, AND HIS STENCH SHALL COME UP, AND HIS STINK COME UP, BECAUSE HE HAS WORKED MAJOR THINGS. (*JESUS will deliver us from the Assyrian, Assad, the Son of Perdition.*)
21 BE OF GOOD COURAGE, O LAND; REJOICE AND BE GLAD: FOR JESUS HAS DONE GREAT THINGS.
22 BE OF GOOD COURAGE, YOU BEASTS OF THE PLAIN, FOR THE PLAINS OF THE DESERT HAVE BUDDED, FOR THE TREES HAVE BORNE THEIR FRUIT, THE FIG TREE AND THE VINE HAVE YIELDED THEIR STRENGTH.
23 REJOICE THEN AND BE GLAD, YOU CHILDREN OF ZION, IN JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR HE HAS GIVEN YOU FOOD FULLY, AND HE WILL RAIN ON YOU THE EARLY AND THE LATTER RAIN, AS BEFORE.
24 AND THE FLOORS SHALL BE FILLED WITH GRAIN, AND THE PRESSES SHALL OVERFLOW WITH WINE AND OIL.
25 **“AND I WILL REPAY YOU FOR THE YEARS WHICH THE LOCUST, AND THE CATERPILLAR, AND THE PALMERWORM, AND THE CANKERWORM HAVE EATEN, EVEN MY GREAT ARMY, WHICH I SENT AGAINST YOU.**
26 **AND YOU SHALL EAT ABUNDANTLY, AND BE SATISFIED, AND SHALL PRAISE THE NAME OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THE THINGS WHICH HE HAS WORKED WONDERFULLY WITH YOU: AND MY PEOPLE SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED FOREVER.**
27 **AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM IN THE MIDST OF JESRAEL, AND THAT I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THAT THERE IS NONE ELSE BESIDE ME; AND MY PEOPLE SHALL NO MORE BE ASHAMED FOREVER.**

Jesus's Promise of His Holy Ghost

28 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS AFTERWARD, THAT I WILL POUR OUT OF MY GHOST UPON MUCH FLESH; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY, AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM DREAMS, AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS.**
29 **AND ON MY SERVANTS AND ON MY HANDMAIDS IN THOSE DAYS WILL I POUR OUT OF MY GHOST.**
30 **AND I WILL SHOW WONDERS IN HEAVEN, AND UPON THE EARTH, BLOOD, AND FIRE, AND VAPOR OF SMOKE.**
31 **THE SUN SHALL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS, AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF JESUS COMES.**
32 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS THAT MANY SHALL CALL ON THE NAME OF JESUS AND SHALL BE SAVED: FOR IN MOUNT ZION AND IN JERUSALEM SHALL THE SAVED ONE BE AS JESUS HAS SAID, AND THEY THAT HAVE GLAD TIDINGS PREACHED TO THEM, WHOM JESUS HAS CALLED.** (*See note on Acts 2:21*)

Joel 3

Judgment against Enemy Nations

1 **FOR, BEHOLD, IN THOSE DAYS AND AT THAT TIME, WHEN I SHALL HAVE TURNED THE CAPTIVITY OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM,**

2 I WILL ALSO GATHER ALL THE GENTILES, AND BRING THEM DOWN TO THE VALLEY OF JOSAPHAT, AND WILL PLEAD WITH THEM THERE FOR MY PEOPLE AND MY HERITAGE JESRAEL, WHO HAVE BEEN DISPERSED AMONG THE GENTILES; AND THESE GENTILES HAVE DIVIDED MY LAND,
3 AND CAST LOTS OVER MY PEOPLE, AND HAVE TRADED THEIR BOYS FOR PROSTITUTES, AND SOLD THEIR GIRLS FOR WINE AND DRINKING.
4 AND WHAT HAVE YOU TO DO WITH ME, O TYRE, AND SIDON, AND ALL GALILEE OF THE GENTILES? DO YOU RENDER ME A REPAY? OR DO YOU BEAR MALICE AGAINST ME? QUICKLY AND SPEEDILY WILL I RETURN YOUR PAYBACK ON YOUR OWN HEADS:
5 BECAUSE YOU HAVE TAKEN MY SILVER AND MY GOLD, AND YOU HAVE BROUGHT MY CHOICE ORNAMENTS INTO YOUR TEMPLES;
6 AND YOU HAVE SOLD THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH AND THE CHILDREN OF JERUSALEM TO THE CHILDREN OF THE GREEKS, THAT YOU MIGHT EXPEL THEM FROM THEIR COASTS.
7 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I WILL RAISE THEM UP OUT OF THE PLACE WHERE YOU HAVE SOLD THEM, AND I WILL RETURN YOUR PAYBACK ON YOUR OWN HEADS.
8 AND I WILL SELL YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND THEY SHALL SELL THEM INTO CAPTIVITY TO A FAR DISTANT NATION”: FOR JESUS HAS SPOKEN IT.

9 “PROCLAIM THESE THINGS AMONG THE GENTILES; DECLARE WAR, AROUSE THE WARRIORS, DRAW NEAR AND GO UP, ALL YOU MEN OF WAR.
10 BEAT YOUR BLADES OF A PLOW INTO SWORDS, AND YOUR SICKLES INTO SPEARS: LET THE WEAK SAY, ‘I AM STRONG.’
11 GATHER YOURSELVES TOGETHER, AND GO IN, ALL YOU NATIONS ROUND ABOUT, AND GATHER YOURSELVES THERE; LET THE TIMID BECOME A WARRIOR.
12 LET THEM BE AROUSED, LET ALL THE NATIONS GO UP TO THE VALLEY OF JOSAPHAT: FOR THERE WILL I SIT TO JUDGE ALL THE GENTILES ROUND ABOUT.
13 BRING FORTH THE SICKLES, FOR THE VINTAGE/HARVEST IS COME: GO IN, TREAD THE GRAPES, FOR THE PRESS IS FULL: CAUSE THE VATS TO OVERFLOW; FOR THEIR WICKEDNESS IS MULTIPLIED.
14 NOISES HAVE RESOUNDED IN THE VALLEY OF JUDGMENT: FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR IN THE VALLEY OF JUDGMENT.
15 THE SUN AND THE MOON SHALL BE DARKENED, AND THE STARS SHALL WITHDRAW THEIR LIGHT.
16 AND JESUS SHALL CRY OUT OF ZION, AND SHALL UTTER HIS VOICE FROM JERUSALEM; AND THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH SHALL BE SHAKEN, BUT JESUS SHALL SPARE HIS PEOPLE, AND SHALL STRENGTHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

Blessings for God's People

17 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I AM JESUS YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO DWELL IN ZION MY HOLY MOUNTAIN: AND JERUSALEM SHALL BE HOLY, AND STRANGERS SHALL NOT PASS THROUGH HER ANYMORE.
18 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT THE MOUNTAINS SHALL DROP SWEET WINE, AND THE HILLS SHALL FLOW WITH MILK, AND ALL THE FOUNTAINS OF JUDAH SHALL FLOW WITH WATER, AND A FOUNTAIN SHALL GO FORTH OF THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND SHALL WATER THE VALLEY OF FLAGS.
19 EGYPT SHALL BE A DESOLATION, AND EDMON SHALL BE A DESOLATE PLAIN, BECAUSE OF THE WRONGS OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SHED RIGHTEOUS BLOOD IN THEIR LAND.
20 BUT JUDEA SHALL BE INHABITED FOREVER, AND JERUSALEM TO ALL GENERATIONS.
21 AND I WILL MAKE INQUISITION FOR THEIR BLOOD, AND WILL BY NO MEANS LEAVE IT UNAVENGED: AND JESUS SHALL DWELL IN ZION (*Jerusalem*).”

THE WORDS OF AMOS

(Written between 754-687 B.C., Not only deals with the Assyrian invasion of Israel thousands of years ago, but also with the end time invasion of Israel, USA & British Commonwealth by Syria, Iran, Russia & China.)

Amos 1

- 1 **THE WORDS OF AMOS** WHICH CAME (to him from Theos) IN ACCARIM OUT OF THECUE, WHICH HE SAW CONCERNING JERUSALEM, IN THE DAYS OF OZIAS KING OF JUDAH, AND IN THE DAYS OF JEROBOAM THE SON OF JOAS KING OF JESRAEL, TWO YEARS BEFORE THE EARTHQUAKE.
- 2 AND HE SAID, "JESUS HAS SPOKEN OUT OF ZION, AND HAS UTTERED HIS VOICE OUT OF JERUSALEM; AND THE PASTURES OF THE SHEPHERDS HAVE MOURNED, AND THE TOP OF CARMEL IS DRIED UP."

Judgment Upon Syria

- 3 AND JESUS SAID, "FOR THREE SINS OF DAMASCUS, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM IT (from punishing them); BECAUSE THEY SAWED, SAWS WITH IRON, THE WOMEN WITH CHILD OF THE GALAADITES. (HE lists several sins. There are several possible meanings of what this first listed sin was: Putting the pregnant women to torture or to cruel deaths 2 Sam.12:31, 2 Kings 8:12, 2 Kings 10:32-33. Or abortion. Or figuratively leading the people astray via false teachings, or for laying the land waste. 2 Kings 13:7)
- 4 AND I WILL SEND A FIRE ON THE HOUSE OF AZAEL, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE SON OF ADER.
- 5 AND I WILL BREAK TO PIECES THE BARS OF DAMASCUS, AND WILL DESTROY THE INHABITANTS OUT OF THE PLAIN OF ON, AND WILL CUT IN PIECES A TRIBE OUT OF THE MEN OF CHARRHAN: AND THE FAMOUS PEOPLE OF SYRIA SHALL BE LED CAPTIVE," SAITH JESUS.

Judgment Upon the Palestinians

- 6 THUS SAITH JESUS; "FOR THREE SINS OF GAZA, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM THEM; BECAUSE THEY TOOK PRISONERS THE CAPTIVITY OF SOLOMON, TO SHUT THEM UP INTO EDMOM.
- 7 AND I WILL SEND FORTH A FIRE ON THE WALLS OF GAZA, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR ITS FOUNDATIONS.
- 8 AND I WILL DESTROY THE INHABITANTS OUT OF AZOTUS, AND A TRIBE SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM ASCALON, AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON ACCARON: AND THE REMNANT OF THE PHILISTINES SHALL PERISH," SAITH JESUS.

Judgment Upon Lebanon

- 9 THUS SAITH JESUS; "FOR THREE TRANSGRESSIONS OF TYRE, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM IT; BECAUSE THEY SHUT UP THE PRISONERS OF SOLOMON INTO EDMOM, AND REMEMBERED NOT THE COVENANT OF BRETHREN.
- 10 AND I WILL SEND FORTH A FIRE ON THE WALLS OF TYRE, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE FOUNDATIONS OF IT."

Judgment Upon Jordan (1:11 to 2:3)

- 11 THUS SAITH JESUS; "FOR THREE SINS OF EDMOM, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM THEM; BECAUSE THEY PURSUED THEIR BROTHER WITH THE SWORD, AND RAVAGED/DISHONOURED/DESTROYED THE MOTHERS UPON THE EARTH, AND SUMMONED UP HIS ANGER FOR A TESTIMONY, AND KEPT UP HIS FURY TO THE END.
- 12 AND I WILL SEND FORTH A FIRE UPON THAMAN, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE FOUNDATIONS OF HER WALLS."
- 13 THUS SAITH JESUS; "FOR THREE SINS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM HIM; BECAUSE THEY RIPPED UP THE WOMEN WITH CHILD OF THE GALAADITES, THAT THEY MIGHT WIDEN THEIR COASTS.
- 14 AND I WILL KINDLE A FIRE ON THE WALLS OF RABBATH, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR HER FOUNDATIONS WITH SHOUTING IN THE DAY OF WAR, AND SHE SHALL BE SHAKEN IN THE DAYS OF HER DESTRUCTION:
- 15 AND HER KINGS SHALL GO INTO CAPTIVITY, THEIR PRIESTS AND THEIR RULERS TOGETHER," SAITH JESUS.

Amos 2

(Judgment upon Jordan continued:)

- 1 THUS SAITH JESUS; "FOR THREE SINS OF MOAB, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM IT; BECAUSE THEY BURNT THE BONES OF THE KING OF EDMOM TO LIME.
- 2 BUT I WILL SEND FORTH A FIRE ON MOAB, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE FOUNDATIONS OF ITS CITIES: AND MOAB SHALL PERISH IN WEAKNESS, WITH A SHOUT, AND WITH THE SOUND OF A TRUMPET.
- 3 AND I WILL DESTROY THE JUDGE OUT OF HER, AND SLAY ALL HER PRINCES WITH HIM," SAITH JESUS.

(Judgment upon the Tribe of the Judeans that we know as the nation of "Israel" today:)

- 4 THUS SAITH JESUS; "FOR THREE SINS OF THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM HIM; BECAUSE THEY HAVE REJECTED THE LAW OF JESUS, AND HAVE NOT KEPT HIS ORDINANCES, AND THEIR VAIN IDOLS WHICH THEY MADE, WHICH THEIR FOREFATHERS FOLLOWED, CAUSED THEM TO ERR.
- 5 AND I WILL SEND A FIRE ON JUDAH, AND IT SHALL DEVOUR THE FOUNDATIONS OF JERUSALEM."

(Judgment upon the nations of the English speaking peoples, USA & British Commonwealth:)

6 **THUS SAITH JESUS; “FOR THREE SINS OF JESRAEL, AND FOR FOUR, I WILL NOT TURN AWAY FROM HIM; BECAUSE THEY SOLD THE RIGHTEOUS FOR SILVER, AND THE POOR FOR SANDALS,**
7 **WITH WHICH TO TREAD ON THE DUST OF THE EARTH, AND THEY HAVE STRUCK UPON THE HEADS OF THE POOR, AND HAVE PERVERTED THE WAY OF THE LOWLY; AND A SON AND HIS FATHER HAVE GONE INTO THE SAME MAID, THAT THEY MIGHT PROFANE THE NAME OF THEIR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*
8 **AND BINDING THEIR CLOTHES WITH CORDS THEY HAVE MADE THEM CURTAINS NEAR THE ALTAR, AND THEY HAVE DRUNK WINE GAINED BY EXTORTION IN THE HOUSE OF THEIR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega).*
9 **NEVERTHELESS I CUT OFF THE AMORITE FROM BEFORE THEM, WHOSE HEIGHT WAS AS THE HEIGHT OF A CEDAR, AND HE WAS STRONG AS AN OAK; AND I DRIED UP HIS FRUIT FROM ABOVE, AND HIS ROOTS FROM BENEATH.**
10 **AND I BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND LED YOU ABOUT IN THE DESERT FORTY YEARS, THAT YOU SHOULD INHERIT THE LAND OF THE AMORITES.**
11 **AND I TOOK OF YOUR SONS FOR PROPHETS, AND OF YOUR YOUNG MEN FOR CONSECRATION. ARE NOT THESE THINGS SO, YOU SONS OF JESRAEL?” SAITH JESUS.**
12 **“BUT YOU GAVE THE CONSECRATED ONES WINE TO DRINK; AND YOU COMMANDED THE PROPHETS, SAYING, ‘PROPHESY NOT.’**
13 **THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I ROLL UNDER YOU, AS A WAGON FULL OF STRAW IS ROLLED.**
14 **AND FLIGHT SHALL PERISH FROM THE RUNNER, AND THE STRONG SHALL NOT HOLD VERY TIGHT TO HIS STRENGTH, AND THE WARRIOR SHALL NOT SAVE HIS LIFE:** *(Neither personal strength or military power will prevent the Judgment of JESUS to come.)*
15 **AND THE ARCHER SHALL NOT WITHSTAND, AND HE THAT IS SWIFT OF FOOT SHALL IN NO WAY ESCAPE; AND THE HORSEMAN SHALL NOT SAVE HIS LIFE.**
16 **AND HE THAT PERCEIVE STRENGTH IN HIS HEART SHALL FLEE NAKED IN THAT DAY,” SAITH JESUS.**
(Isa.20:1-6 Matt.24:18)

Amos 3

1 **“HEAR YOU THIS WORD, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, WHICH JESUS HAS SPOKEN CONCERNING YOU, AND AGAINST THE WHOLE FAMILY WHOM I BROUGHT UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, SAYING,**
2 **‘YOU ESPECIALLY HAVE I KNOWN OUT OF ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH: THEREFORE I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE UPON YOU FOR ALL YOUR SINS.’”**

Witnesses against Guilty Jesrael

3 **SHALL TWO WALK TOGETHER AT ALL, IF THEY DO NOT KNOW ONE ANOTHER?** *(Walk in agreement.)*
4 **WILL A LION ROAR OUT OF HIS THICKET IF HE HAS NO PREY? WILL A LION'S WHELP UTTER HIS VOICE AT ALL OUT OF HIS LAIR, IF HE HAS TAKEN NOTHING?**
5 **WILL A BIRD FALL ON THE EARTH WITHOUT A PREDATOR? WILL A SNARE BE SPRUNG IF IT HAS CAUGHT NOTHING?**
6 **SHALL THE TRUMPET SOUND IN THE CITY, AND THE PEOPLE NOT BE ALARMED? SHALL THERE BE CALAMITY** *(Judgment, especially in this context. See also 4:6-13) IN A CITY WHICH JESUS HAS NOT WORKED?*
7 **FOR THE LORD JESUS WILL DO NOTHING, WITHOUT (first) REVEALING THE DISCIPLINE/CHASTISEMENT TO HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.** *(JESUS always sends prophets to warn the people & give them opportunity to repent before Judgment comes. Joel 2:28 Rev.22:6)*
8 **A LION SHALL ROAR, AND WHO WILL NOT BE ALARMED? THE LORD JESUS HAS SPOKEN, AND WHO WILL NOT PROPHECY?**
9 **“PROCLAIM IT TO THE REGIONS AMONG THE ASSYRIANS, AND TO THE REGIONS OF EGYPT, AND SAY, ‘GATHER YOURSELVES TO THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA, AND BEHOLD MANY WONDERFUL THINGS IN THE MIDST OF IT, AND THE OPPRESSION THAT IS IN IT.’**
10 **AND SHE DID NOT KNOW WHAT THINGS WOULD COME AGAINST HER,” SAITH JESUS, “EVEN THOSE THAT HOARD UP INJUSTICE AND MISERY IN THEIR COUNTRIES.”**
11 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; “O TYRE, YOUR LAND SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE ROUND ABOUT YOU; AND HE SHALL BRING DOWN YOUR STRENGTH OUT OF YOU, AND YOUR COUNTRIES SHALL BE SPOILED.”**
12 **THUS SAITH JESUS; “AS WHEN A SHEPHERD RESCUES FROM THE MOUTH OF A LION TWO LEGS OR A PIECE OF AN EAR, SO SHALL BE DRAWN FORTH THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHO DWELL IN SAMARIA IN THE PRESENCE OF A FOREIGN TRIBE, AND IN DAMASCUS.”**
(There will be an Assyrian invasion of the USA, Israel & the British Commonwealth but JESUS always preserves a remnant & always allows for repentance & return to HIM & rescue when repentance finally comes.)
13 **“HEAR, O YOU PRIESTS, AND TESTIFY TO THE HOUSE OF JACOB,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.**
14 **“FOR IN THE DAY WHEREIN I SHALL TAKE VENGEANCE OF THE SINS OF JESRAEL UPON HIM, I WILL ALSO TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE ALTARS OF BETHEL: (1 Kings 12:25-33) AND THE HORNS OF THE ALTAR SHALL BE BROKEN DOWN, AND THEY SHALL FALL UPON THE GROUND.**
15 **I WILL CRUSH AND STRIKE THE TURRETED-HOUSE UPON THE SUMMER-HOUSE; AND THE IVORY-HOUSES SHALL BE DESTROYED, AND MANY OTHER HOUSES ALSO,” SAITH JESUS.**
(In 2008, JESUS revealed to me that MANY people will lose their houses worldwide. Many will be homeless and/or live in tents, caves, the woods, barns, etc. Most people falsely trust in the "safety" of their "strong" structures instead of JESUS. Many people even worship their mansions. People are captive to their own houses instead of enjoying the outdoors.)

Amos 4

Jesrael's Failure to Learn

1 **"HEAR YOU THIS WORD, YOU HEIFERS OF THE LAND OF BASAN THAT ARE IN THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA, THAT OPPRESS THE POOR, AND TRAMPLE ON THE NEEDY, WHICH SAY TO THEIR MASTERS, 'GIVE US THAT WE MAY DRINK.'** *(John 4:9)*

2 **JESUS SWEARS BY HIS HOLINESS, THAT, BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME UPON YOU, WHEN THEY SHALL TAKE YOU WITH WEAPONS, AND FIERY DESTROYERS SHALL CAST THOSE WITH YOU INTO **BOILING COOKING POTS**.**

(Foreshadowing of the Holocaust and its gas chamber executions. Boiling people alive is a common practice of the Muslims & in the end times there will be more cannibalism among the hungry wicked.)

3 **AND YOU SHALL BE BROUGHT FORTH NAKED IN THE PRESENCE OF EACH OTHER; AND YOU SHALL BE CAST FORTH ON THE MOUNT HERMON,"** SAITH JESUS.

4 **"YOU WENT INTO BETHEL, AND SINNED, AND YOU MULTIPLIED SIN AT GILGAL; AND YOU BROUGHT YOUR MEAT-OFFERINGS IN THE MORNING, AND YOUR TITHES EVERY THIRD YEAR.** *(The special 3rd tithe. Deut.14:28, Deut.26:12)*

5 **AND THEY READ THE LAW OUTSIDE, AND CALLED FOR PUBLIC PROFESSIONS. PROCLAIM ALOUD THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAVE LOVED THESE THINGS,"** SAITH JESUS.

(They focused on the letter of the law but not on the spiritual heart/principals of the law, even as the modern Pharisee Hebrew roots movement.)

6 **"AND I WILL GIVE YOU DULLNESS OF TEETH IN ALL YOUR CITIES, AND WANT OF BREAD IN ALL YOUR PLACES; YET YOU RETURNED NOT TO ME,"** SAITH JESUS.

7 **"ALSO I WITHHELD FROM YOU THE RAIN THREE MONTHS BEFORE THE HARVEST: AND I WILL RAIN UPON ONE CITY, AND ON ANOTHER CITY I WILL NOT RAIN: ONE PART SHALL BE RAINED UPON, AND THE PART ON WHICH I SHALL NOT RAIN SHALL BE DRIED UP.**

8 **AND THE INHABITANTS OF TWO OR THREE CITIES SHALL BE GATHERED TO ONE CITY TO DRINK WATER, AND THEY SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED: YET YOU HAVE NOT RETURNED TO ME,"** SAITH JESUS.

9 **"I STRUCK YOU WITH PARCHING, AND WITH BLIGHT: YOU MULTIPLIED YOUR GARDENS, YOUR VINEYARDS, AND YOUR FIG-GROUNDS, AND THE CANKERWORM DEVOURED YOUR OLIVE-YARDS: YET NOT EVEN THUS DID YOU RETURN TO ME,"** SAITH JESUS.

10 **"I SENT PESTILENCE AMONG YOU BY THE WAY OF EGYPT, AND KILLED YOUR YOUNG MEN WITH THE SWORD, TOGETHER WITH YOUR HORSES THAT WERE TAKEN CAPTIVE; AND IN MY WRATH AGAINST YOU I SET FIRE TO YOUR CAMPS: YET NOT EVEN THEN DID YOU RETURN TO ME,"** SAITH JESUS.

11 **"I OVERTHREW YOU, AS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* OVERTHREW SODOM AND GOMORRAH, AND YOU BECAME AS A BRAND PLUCKED OUT OF THE FIRE: YET NOT EVEN THUS DID YOU RETURN TO ME,"** SAITH JESUS.

12 **"THEREFORE THUS WILL I DO TO YOU, O JESRAEL: BECAUSE I WILL DO THUS TO YOU, PREPARE TO CALL ON YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, O JESRAEL.**

13 **FOR, BEHOLD, I AM HE THAT STRENGTHENS THE THUNDER, AND CREATES THE WIND, AND **PROCLAIMS TO MEN HIS CHRIST**, FORMING THE MORNING AND THE DARKNESS, AND MOUNTING ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS OF THE EARTH, THE LORD JESUS THE ALMIGHTY IS HIS NAME."**

(KJV removes Christ & replaces the underlined with "declareth unto man what is his thought".)

Amos 5

A Call to Repentance

1 **HEAR YOU THIS WORD OF JESUS, EVEN A LAMENTATION, WHICH I TAKE UP AGAINST YOU.**

"THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL IS FALLEN; IT SHALL NO MORE RISE.

2 **THE VIRGIN OF JESRAEL HAS FALLEN UPON HIS LAND; THERE IS NONE THAT SHALL RAISE HER UP."**

3 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS; "THE CITY OUT OF WHICH THERE WENT FORTH A THOUSAND, IN IT THERE SHALL BE LEFT A HUNDRED, AND IN THAT OUT OF WHICH THERE WENT FORTH A HUNDRED, THERE SHALL BE LEFT TEN TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL."**

4 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS TO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, "SEEK YOU ME, AND YOU SHALL LIVE.**

5 **BUT SEEK NOT BETHEL, AND GO NOT INTO GILGAL, AND CROSS NOT OVER TO THE WELL OF THE OATH: FOR GILGAL SHALL SURELY GO INTO CAPTIVITY, AND BETHEL SHALL BE AS THAT WHICH IS NOT.**

6 **SEEK YOU JESUS, AND YOU SHALL LIVE; LEST THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH BLAZE AS FIRE, AND IT DEVOUR HIM, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO QUENCH IT FOR THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.**

("There shall be none to quench it" & "unquenchable fire" here & in Jer.17:27 Matt.3:12 Luke 3:17 doesn't mean that the fire would burn forever. It just means that nobody will be able to extinguish the fire before it finishes the job of total destruction.)

7 **IT IS HE THAT EXECUTES JUDGMENT IN THE HEIGHTS ABOVE, AND HE HAS ESTABLISHED JUSTICE ON THE EARTH:**

8 **WHO MAKES ALL THINGS, AND TRANSFORMS THEM *(2 Cor.5:17 Rms 8:17-23 Rms 12:2)* AND TURNS DARKNESS INTO THE MORNING. AND DARKENS THE DAY INTO NIGHT, WHO CALLS FOR THE WATER OF THE SEA AND POURS IT OUT ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH: JESUS IS HIS NAME!**

9 **WHO DISPENSES RUIN TO STRENGTH, AND BRINGS DISTRESS UPON THE FORTRESS.**

10 **THEY HATED HIM THAT REPROVED IN THE GATES, AND ABHORRED HOLY SPEECH.** *(Lost people, even the*

religious leaders, hate JESUS & despise the correction, warnings, messages & revelations of JESUS that are brought forth by his messengers. They do not listen to & obey the advance warnings & opportunities to repent.)

11 **THEREFORE BECAUSE THEY HAVE STRUCK THE POOR WITH THEIR FISTS, AND YOU HAVE RECEIVED OF THEM CHOICE GIFTS; YOU HAVE BUILT POLISHED HOUSES, BUT YOU SHALL NOT DWELL IN THEM. YOU HAVE PLANTED DESIRABLE VINEYARDS, BUT YOU SHALL NOT DRINK THE WINE OF THEM.**

12 **FOR I KNOW YOUR MANY TRANSGRESSIONS; AND YOUR SINS ARE GREAT: TRAMPLING ON THE FAIR/RIGHTEOUS, TAKING BRIBES, AND TURNING ASIDE THE JUDGMENT OF THE POOR IN THE GATES.**

13 **THEREFORE THE PRUDENT SHALL BE SILENT AT THAT TIME; FOR IT IS A TIME OF TROUBLE.**

14 **SEEK GOOD, AND NOT EVIL, THAT YOU MAY LIVE: AND SO THE LORD JESUS THE ALMIGHTY SHALL BE WITH YOU, AS YOU HAVE SAID,**

15 **‘WE HAVE HATED EVIL, AND LOVED GOOD’: AND RESTORE YOU JUSTICE IN THE GATES; THAT JESUS THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) ALMIGHTY MAY HAVE MERCY ON THE REMNANT OF JOSEPH.”**

16 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH THE LORD JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “IN ALL THE STREETS SHALL BE LAMENTATIONS; AND IN ALL THE WAYS SHALL IT BE SAID, ‘WOE, WOE!’ THE FARMER SHALL BE CALLED TO MOURNING AND LAMENTATION, AND TO THEM THAT ARE SKILLED IN WAILING.**

17 **AND THERE SHALL BE LAMENTATION IN ALL THE WAYS; BECAUSE I WILL PASS THROUGH THE MIDST OF YOU;” SAITH JESUS.**

Warning of Coming Judgment

18 **WOE TO YOU THAT DESIRE THE DAY OF THE LORD! WHAT IS THIS DAY OF JESUS TO YOU? WHEREAS IT IS DARKNESS, AND NOT LIGHT.**

19 **AS IF A MAN SHOULD FLEE FROM THE FACE OF A LION, AND A BEAR SHOULD MEET HIM; AND HE SHOULD SPRING INTO HIS HOUSE, AND LEAN HIS HANDS UPON THE WALL, AND A SERPENT SHOULD BITE HIM.**

20 **IS NOT THE DAY OF JESUS DARKNESS, AND NOT LIGHT? AND IS NOT THIS DAY GLOOM WITHOUT BRIGHTNESS?**

21 **“I DETEST, I REJECT YOUR FIESTAS, AND I WILL NOT SMELL YOUR MEAT-OFFERINGS IN YOUR GENERAL ASSEMBLIES.**

(JESUS is NOT saying that we should not obey His Own Commandments of observing the 7th Day of the week & the annual Holy Days. HE is saying that HE hates our hypocrisy of focusing on the letter of the law while not repenting of our sins & treating the poor, widows, orphans & needy wrong. Context shows that HE doesn't even accept/like us to worship HIM if we are wicked unrepentant sinners. Sin separates us from Him regardless of our outward appearance of worship.)

22 **EVEN IF YOU SHOULD BRING ME YOUR WHOLE-BURNT-SACRIFICES AND MEAT-OFFERINGS, I WILL NOT ACCEPT THEM: NEITHER WILL I HAVE RESPECT TO YOUR GRAND PEACE-OFFERINGS.**

23 **REMOVE FROM ME THE SOUND OF YOUR SONGS, AND I WILL NOT HEAR THE MUSIC OF YOUR INSTRUMENTS.**

24 **BUT LET JUDGMENT ROLL DOWN AS WATER, AND RIGHTEOUSNESS AS AN IMPASSABLE TORRENT.**

25 **HAVE YOU OFFERED TO ME VICTIMS (animals for slaughter) AND SACRIFICES, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, FORTY YEARS IN THE DESERT?**

26 **YES, YOU TOOK UP THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH, AND THE STAR OF YOUR GOD ‘RAEPHAN’ (the so called "Star of David"), THE IMAGES OF THEM WHICH YOU MADE FOR YOURSELVES.**

(Raephan/Romphan/Rempham is one of many names for the evil, pagan Assyrian gods which Israel/USA & the world worships. Other names include "Moloch, Ashur, YHWH, Yah, Yahweh, Yeshua, Jehovah, Tammuz, Easter, Apollo, Allah, Assad", etc. Rev.13:1 The "Star of David" is pagan & David never endorsed it. Acts 7:43 See Law against using images in pagan worship in Exo.20:1-6 Deut.4:15-20)

27 **AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY BEYOND DAMASCUS,” SAITH JESUS, THE ALMIGHTY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS HIS NAME.**

(Israelites, Americans & people of the British Commonwealth will be taken as prisoners of war & slave labor to Syria, Iran, China & other nations until they repent of observing the Assyrian holidays of Christmas & Easter as well as the Assyrian doctrine of a "trinity" god & worship of the "Star of David", & repent of the pagan god names as well as homosexuality, abortion, tattoos, witchcraft & other sins.)

Amos 6

1 **WOE TO THEM THAT SIT COMPLACENT IN ZION, AND THAT TRUST IN THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA: THEY HAVE GATHERED THE NOTABLE LEADERS OF THE GENTILE NATIONS, AND THEY HAVE GONE IN THEMSELVES, THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL. (Committing spiritual fornication with the Gentile leaders, making deals with them.)**

2 **O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, PASS BY ALL OF YOU, AND SEE; AND PASS BY THERE TO EMATRABBA; AND THERE DESCEND TO GETH OF THE PHILISTINES, THE CHIEF OF ALL THESE KINGDOMS, SEE IF THEIR COASTS ARE GREATER THAN YOUR COASTS.**

3 **YOU WHO ARE APPROACHING THE TROUBLESOME DAY, WHO ARE DRAWING NEAR AND ADOPTING FALSE SABBATHS;**
(Islamic holidays such as Christmas, Easter, Sunday, Friday & other Islamic holidays. Originally, Muslims did observe Christmas & Easter. See note on John 1:19. For proof about Xmas/Easter, please visit www.isawthelightministries.com)

4 **WHO SLEEP UPON BEDS OF IVORY, AND LIVE DELICATELY ON THEIR COUCHES, AND EAT LAMBS FROM THE FLOCKS, AND SUCKLING CALVES OUT OF THE MIDST OF THE STALLS;**

5 **WHO EXCEL IN THE SOUND OF MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS; THEY HAVE REGARDED THEM AS PERMANENT, NOT AS FLEETING**

PLEASURES;

6 WHO DRINK STRAINED WINE, AND ANOINT THEMSELVES WITH THE BEST OINTMENT; AND HAVE SUFFERED NOTHING ON OCCASION OF THE CALAMITY OF JOSEPH. *(It's not the drinking of wine that is wrong but rather the lavish living while neglecting the poor.)*

7 THEREFORE NOW SHALL THEY DEPART INTO CAPTIVITY FIRST. AND THE NEIGHING OF HORSES SHALL BE CUT OFF FROM EPHRAIM *(The British Commonwealth).*

8 FOR JESUS HAS SWORN BY HIMSELF, SAYING, **"BECAUSE I ABHOR ALL THE PRIDE OF JACOB, I DO ALSO DETEST/FORSAKE HIS LANDS, AND I WILL CUT OFF HIS CITY WITH ALL WHO INHABIT IT."**

9 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF THERE BE TEN MEN LEFT IN ONE HOUSE, THAT THEY SHALL DIE.

10 BUT A REMNANT WILL REMAIN, AND THEIR FAMILY SHALL TAKE THEM, AND SHALL STRENUOUSLY ENDEAVOR TO CARRY FORTH THEIR BONES FROM THE HOUSE: AND ONE SHALL SAY TO THE ONE *standing* IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE, "IS THERE YET ANY ONE ELSE WITH YOU?"

AND HE SHALL SAY, "NO ONE ELSE." AND THE OTHER SHALL SAY, "BE SILENT, THAT YOU NAME NOT THE NAME OF JESUS!"

(Either fear of His Name, or The Name of JESUS will most likely eventually be illegal under Assad's government.)

11 FOR, BEHOLD, JESUS COMMANDS, AND HE WILL STRIKE THE GREAT HOUSE INTO BITS, AND THE LITTLE HOUSE INTO PIECES.

12 WILL HORSES RUN UPON ROCKS? WILL THEY REFRAIN FROM NEIGHING AMONG MARES? FOR YOU HAVE TURNED JUSTICE INTO POISON, AND THE FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS INTO BITTERNESS:

13 YOU WHO REJOICE AT VANITY, WHO SAY, "HAVE WE NOT POSSESSED HORNS BY OUR OWN STRENGTH?"

14 **"FOR BEHOLD, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL, I WILL RAISE UP AGAINST YOU A NATION,"** SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS! **"AND THEY SHALL AFFLICT YOU SO THAT YOU SHALL NOT ENTER INTO AEMATH, AND AS IT WERE FROM THE RIVER OF THE DESERT."**

Amos 7

A Vision of Locusts

1 THUS HAS THE LORD JESUS SHOWED ME; AND, BEHOLD, A SWARM OF LOCUSTS COMING IN THE EARLY MORNING; AND, BEHOLD, ONE GRASS LOCUST WAS GOG, THE KING. *(Cannot refer to Rev.9 because Rev.9 king is the demon Assad who is cast into the Lake of Fire in Rev.19:20. Ezek.38 "Gog" is a human who is buried in Ezek.39. Rev.9 cannot be same king as Ezek.38 Gog. Amos 7 Gog was fulfilled in the 1st Assyrian invasion of Israel & foreshadows the end time Syrian invasion of Israel, but cannot be the same Gog of Ezek.38.)*

2 AND IT CAME TO PASS WHEN HE HAD FINISHED DEVOURING THE GRASS OF THE LAND, THAT I SAID, "LORD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BE MERCIFUL; WHO SHALL RAISE UP JACOB? FOR HE IS SMALL IN NUMBER.

3 TURN AROUND, O LORD, FROM THIS."

AND **"IT SHALL NOT BE,"** SAITH JESUS.

A Vision of Fire

4 THUS HAS JESUS SHOWED ME; AND, BEHOLD, JESUS CALLED FOR JUDGMENT BY FIRE, AND IT DEVoured THE GREAT DEEP, AND DEVoured THE LORD'S PORTION.

5 THEN I SAID, "O LORD, CEASE, I PRAY YOU: WHO SHALL RAISE UP JACOB? FOR HE IS SMALL IN NUMBER. TURN, O LORD, FROM THIS."

6 **"THIS ALSO SHALL NOT BE,"** SAITH JESUS.

A Vision of an Adamant

7 THUS JESUS SHOWED ME; AND BEHOLD, HE STOOD UPON A WALL OF **ADAMANT**, AND IN HIS HAND WAS ADAMANT. *(A hard stone.)*

8 AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **"WHAT SEE YOU, AMOS?"** AND I SAID, **"AN ADAMANT."**

AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **"BEHOLD, I APPOINT AN ADAMANT IN THE MIDST OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL: I WILL NOT PASS BY THEM ANY MORE.**

9 AND THE JOYFUL ALTARS SHALL BE ABOLISHED, AND THE SACRIFICES OF JESRAEL SHALL BE SET ASIDE; AND I WILL RISE UP AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JEROBOAM WITH THE SWORD."

Amos and Amaziah

10 THEN AMASIAS THE PRIEST OF BETHEL SENT TO JEROBOAM KING OF JESRAEL, SAYING, "AMOS IS FORMING CONSPIRACIES AGAINST YOU IN THE MIDST OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL: THE LAND WILL BE UTTERLY UNABLE TO BEAR ALL HIS WORDS.

11 FOR THUS SAYS AMOS, 'JEROBOAM SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD, AND JESRAEL SHALL BE LED AWAY CAPTIVE FROM HIS LAND.'"

12 AND AMASIAS SAID TO AMOS, "GO, SEER, REMOVE YOU INTO THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND LIVE THERE, AND YOU SHALL PROPHECY THERE:

13 BUT YOU SHALL NO LONGER PROPHECY AT BETHEL: FOR IT IS THE KING'S SANCTUARY, AND IT IS THE ROYAL HOUSE."

14 AND AMOS ANSWERED, AND SAID TO AMASIAS, "I WAS NOT A PROPHET, NOR THE SON OF A PROPHET; BUT I WAS A HERDSMAN, AND A GATHERER OF SYCAMORE FRUITS.

15 AND JESUS TOOK ME FROM THE SHEEP, AND JESUS SAID TO ME, **"GO, AND PROPHECY TO MY PEOPLE JESRAEL."**

16 AND NOW HEAR THE WORD OF JESUS: **"YOU SAY, "PROPHECY NOT TO JESRAEL, AND RAISE NOT A TUMULT AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JACOB."**

17 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; 'YOUR WIFE SHALL BE A PROSTITUTE IN THE CITY, AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL FALL BY THE SWORD, AND YOUR LAND SHALL BE MEASURED WITH A LINE; AND YOU SHALL DIE IN AN UNCLEAN LAND; AND JESRAEL SHALL BE LED CAPTIVE OUT OF HIS LAND.' THUS HAS THE LORD JESUS SHOWED ME."

Amos 8

A Vision of Ripe Fruit

1 AND BEHOLD A BASKET OF SUMMER FRUIT.

2 AND HE SAID, "WHAT SEE YOU, AMOS?" AND I SAID, "A BASKET OF SUMMER FRUIT."

AND JESUS SAID TO ME, "THE END IS COME UPON MY PEOPLE JESRAEL; I WILL NOT PASS BY THEM ANY MORE.

3 AND THE CEILINGS OF THE TEMPLE SHALL HOWL IN THAT DAY," SAITH THE LORD JESUS: "THERE SHALL BE MANY A FALLEN ONE IN EVERY PLACE; I WILL BRING SILENCE UPON THEM.

4 HEAR NOW THIS, YOU THAT OPPRESS THE POOR IN THE MORNING, AND DRIVE THE NEEDY ONES BY TYRANNY FROM THE LAND,

5 SAYING, 'WHEN WILL THE NEW MOON PASS AWAY, AND WE SHALL SELL, AND THE SABBATH, AND WE SHALL OPEN THE TREASURE, TO MAKE THE MEASURE SMALL, AND TO ENLARGE THE WEIGHT, AND MAKE THE BALANCE UNFAIR?' *(Some Jews required rest on the new moons, but only by tradition, not by commandment of Jesus.)*

6 THAT WE MAY BUY THE POOR FOR SILVER, AND THE NEEDY FOR SHOES; AND WE WILL TRADE IN EVERY KIND OF FRUIT."

7 JESUS SWEARS AGAINST THE PRIDE OF JACOB, "NONE OF YOUR WORKS SHALL EVER BE FORGOTTEN.

8 AND SHALL NOT THE LAND BE TROUBLED FOR THESE THINGS, AND SHALL NOT EVERY ONE WHO DWELLS IN IT MOURN? WHEREAS DESTRUCTION SHALL COME UP AS A RIVER, AND SHALL DESCEND AS THE RIVER OF EGYPT.

9 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY," SAITH THE LORD JESUS, "THAT THE SUN SHALL GO DOWN AT NOON, AND THE LIGHT SHALL BE DARKENED ON THE EARTH BY DAY:

10 AND I WILL TURN YOUR FIESTAS INTO MOURNING, AND ALL YOUR SONGS INTO LAMENTATION; AND I WILL BRING UP SACKCLOTH ON ALL LOINS, AND BALDNESS ON EVERY HEAD; AND I WILL MAKE THEM AS THE MOURNING OF A BELOVED FRIEND, AND THOSE WITH THEM AS A DAY OF GRIEF.

11 BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME," SAITH JESUS, "THAT I WILL SEND FORTH A FAMINE ON THE LAND, NOT A FAMINE OF BREAD, NOR A THIRST FOR WATER, BUT A FAMINE OF HEARING THE WORD OF JESUS.

12 AND THE WATERS SHALL BE TROUBLED FROM SEA TO SEA, AND FROM THE NORTH TO THE EAST SHALL MEN RUN HERE AND THERE, SEEKING THE WORD OF JESUS, AND THEY SHALL NOT FIND IT.

13 IN THAT DAY SHALL THE FAIR VIRGINS AND THE YOUNG MEN FAINT FOR THIRST;

14 THEY WHO SWEAR BY THE **ATONEMENT** OF SAMARIA, AND WHO SAY, 'YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, O DAN, LIVES;' AND, 'YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, O BERSABEE, LIVES;' AND THEY SHALL FALL, AND SHALL NO MORE RISE AGAIN."

(Despite false prophets of peace who said that Theos always forgives regardless of their unrepentant sins. Notice that in the next verse, Theos commands the Mercy Seat, Atonement Seat, to be struck. The cities of Dan and Bersabee were also centers of idol worship.)

Amos 9

A Vision of God at the Altar

1 I SAW JESUS STANDING ON THE ALTAR: AND HE SAID, "STRIKE THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION, AND THE PORCH SHALL BE SHAKEN: AND CUT THROUGH INTO THE HEADS OF ALL; AND I WILL SLAY THE REMNANT OF THEM WITH THE SWORD: NO ONE OF THEM FLEEING SHALL ESCAPE, AND NO ONE OF THEM, STRIVING TO SAVE HIMSELF SHALL BE DELIVERED.

2 THOUGH THEY HID THEMSELVES IN THE GRAVES/HOLES/CAVES, THERE SHALL MY HAND DRAG THEM FORTH; AND IF THEY ASCEND TO THE SKIES/UNIVERSE, THERE WILL I BRING THEM DOWN.

(Mankind cannot escape the judgment of JESUS by fleeing the Earth to another planet or moon.)

3 IF THEY HIDE THEMSELVES IN THE TOP OF CARMEL *(in caves)*, THERE WILL I SEARCH THEM OUT AND TAKE THEM; AND IF THEY SHOULD GO DOWN FROM MY PRESENCE INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA, THERE WILL I COMMAND THE DRAGON/SERPENT, AND HE SHALL BITE/THWART THEM. *(i.e. Jonah.)*

4 AND IF THEY SHOULD GO INTO CAPTIVITY BEFORE THE FACE OF THEIR ENEMIES, THERE WILL I COMMAND THE SWORD, AND IT SHALL SLAY THEM: AND I WILL SET MY EYES AGAINST THEM FOR TROUBLE/BAD, AND NOT FOR GOOD."

5 AND JESUS, THE LORD JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, IS HE THAT TAKES HOLD OF THE LAND, AND CAUSES IT TO SHAKE, AND ALL THAT INHABIT IT SHALL MOURN; AND ITS DESTRUCTION SHALL GO UP AS A RIVER, AND SHALL DESCEND AS THE RIVER OF EGYPT.

6 IT IS HE THAT BUILDS HIS UPPER CHAMBERS IN THE HEAVENS, AND ESTABLISHES HIS PROMISE ON THE EARTH; WHO CALLS THE WATER OF THE SEA, AND POURS IT OUT ON THE FACE OF THE EARTH; JESUS THE ALMIGHTY IS HIS NAME.

7 "ARE NOT YOU TO ME AS THE SONS OF THE ETHIOPIANS, O CHILDREN OF JESRAEL?" SAITH JESUS. "DID I NOT BRING JESRAEL UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND THE PHILISTINES FROM CAPPADOCIA, AND THE SYRIANS OUT OF KIR *(or pit)*?"

8 BEHOLD, THE EYES OF THE LORD JESUS ARE UPON THE KINGDOM OF SINNERS, AND I WILL CUT IT OFF FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH; ONLY I WILL NOT UTTERLY CUT OFF THE HOUSE OF JACOB," SAITH JESUS.

9 "FOR I WILL GIVE COMMANDMENT, AND SIFT THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AMONG ALL THE GENTILES, AS GRAIN IS SIFTED IN A SIEVE, AND YET A FRAGMENT SHALL NOT IN ANY WAY FALL UPON THE EARTH *(outside of Jesus' control)*.

10 ALL THE SINNERS OF MY PEOPLE SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD, WHO SAY, 'CALAMITIES SHALL CERTAINLY NOT DRAW NEAR, NOR COME UPON US.'

A Promise of Restoration

11 **IN THAT DAY** *(after the great Tribulation, after JESUS returns)* **I WILL RAISE UP THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID THAT IS FALLEN, AND WILL REBUILD THE RUINS OF IT, AND WILL SET UP THE PARTS THEREOF THAT HAVE BEEN BROKEN DOWN, AND WILL BUILD IT UP AS IN THE ANCIENT DAYS:**

12 **THAT THE REMNANT OF MEN, AND ALL THE GENTILES UPON WHOM MY AUTHORITY IS INVOKED, MAY EARNESTLY SEEK ME,” SAITH JESUS WHO DOES ALL THESE THINGS.**

13 **“BEHOLD, THE DAYS COME,” SAITH JESUS, “WHEN THE HARVEST SHALL OVERTAKE THE VINTAGE, AND THE GRAPES SHALL RIPEN AT SEED TIME; AND THE MOUNTAINS SHALL DROP SWEET WINE, AND ALL THE HILLS SHALL BE PLANTED.**

14 **AND I WILL BRING BACK THE CAPTIVES OF MY PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND THEY SHALL REBUILD THE RUINED CITIES, AND SHALL INHABIT THEM; AND THEY SHALL PLANT VINEYARDS, AND SHALL DRINK THE WINE FROM THEM; AND THEY SHALL FORM GARDENS, AND EAT THE FRUIT OF THEM.**

15 **AND I WILL PLANT THEM ON THEIR LAND, AND THEY SHALL NO MORE BE PLUCKED UP FROM THE LAND WHICH I HAVE GIVEN THEM,” SAITH THE LORD JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.**

THE VISION OF OBDIAS (*Obadiah*)

(The book of Obdias was written by Obdias, and is thought to have been written around 627-586 BC, although 848-841 BC is another possibility.)

Obadiah 1 (Only 1 Chapter)

Edom's Judgment Announced

- 1 THE VISION OF OBDIAS. THUS SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO EDM; "I HAVE HEARD A REPORT FROM JESUS, AND HE HAS SENT FORTH A MESSAGE TO THE NATIONS.
- 2 ARISE YOU, AND LET US RISE UP AGAINST HER TO WAR.
- 3 BEHOLD, I HAVE MADE YOU SMALL AMONG THE GENTILES: YOU ARE GREATLY DISHONoured. THE PRIDE OF YOUR HEART HAS ELATED YOU, DWELLING AS YOU DO IN THE HOLES OF THE ROCKS, AS ONE THAT EXALTS HIS HABITATION, SAYING IN HIS HEART, 'WHO WILL BRING ME DOWN TO THE GROUND?'
- 4 IF YOU SHOULD MOUNT UP AS THE EAGLE, AND IF YOU SHOULD MAKE YOUR NEST AMONG THE STARS, THERE WILL I BRING YOU DOWN," SAITH JESUS.
- 5 "IF THIEVES CAME IN TO YOU, OR ROBBERS BY NIGHT, WHERE WOULD YOU HAVE BEEN CAST AWAY? WOULD THEY NOT HAVE STOLEN JUST ENOUGH FOR THEMSELVES? AND IF GRAPE-GATHERERS WENT IN TO YOU, WOULD THEY NOT LEAVE A GLEANING?
- 6 HOW HAS ESAU BEEN SEARCHED OUT, AND HOW HAVE HIS HIDDEN THINGS BEEN DETECTED?
- 7 THEY SENT YOU TO YOUR COASTS: ALL THE MEN OF YOUR COVENANT HAVE WITHSTOOD YOU; YOUR ALLIES HAVE PREVAILED AGAINST YOU, THEY HAVE SET SNARES UNDER YOU: THEY HAVE NO UNDERSTANDING.
- 8 IN THAT DAY," SAITH JESUS, "I WILL DESTROY THE WISE MEN OUT OF EDM, AND UNDERSTANDING OUT OF THE MOUNT OF ESAU.
- 9 AND YOUR WARRIORS FROM THAEMAN SHALL BE DISMAYED, TO THE END THAT MAN MAY BE CUT OFF FROM THE MOUNT OF ESAU.

Reasons for Edom's Punishment

- 10 BECAUSE OF THE SLAUGHTER AND THE SIN COMMITTED AGAINST YOUR BROTHER JACOB, SHAME SHALL COVER YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE CUT OFF FOREVER.
- 11 FROM THE DAY THAT YOU STOOD IN OPPOSITION TO HIM, IN THE DAYS WHEN FOREIGNERS WERE TAKING CAPTIVE HIS FORCES, AND STRANGERS ENTERED INTO HIS GATES, AND CAST LOTS ON JERUSALEM, YOU ALSO WERE AS ONE OF THEM.
- 12 AND YOU SHOULD NOT HAVE LOOKED ON THE DAY OF YOUR BROTHER IN THE DAY OF STRANGERS; NOR SHOULD YOU HAVE REJOICED AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF JUDAH IN THE DAY OF THEIR DESTRUCTION; NEITHER SHOULD YOU HAVE BOASTED IN THE DAY OF THEIR AFFLICTION.
- 13 NEITHER SHOULD YOU HAVE GONE INTO THE GATES OF THE PEOPLE IN THE DAY OF THEIR TROUBLES; NOR YET SHOULD YOU HAVE LOOKED UPON THEIR GATHERING IN THE DAY OF THEIR DESTRUCTION, NOR SHOULD YOU HAVE ATTACKED THEIR HOST IN THE DAY OF THEIR PERISHING.
- 14 NEITHER SHOULD YOU HAVE STOOD AT THE OPENING OF THEIR PASSAGES, TO DESTROY UTTERLY THOSE OF THEM THAT WERE ESCAPING; NEITHER SHOULD YOU HAVE SHUT UP HIS FUGITIVES IN THE DAY OF AFFLICTION.

Edom Destroyed, Jesrael Restored

- 15 FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR UPON ALL THE GENTILES: AS YOU HAVE DONE, SO SHALL IT BE DONE TO YOU: YOUR PAYBACK SHALL BE RETURNED ON YOUR OWN HEAD.
- 16 FOR AS YOU HAVE DRUNK UPON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, SO SHALL ALL THE NATIONS DRINK WINE; THEY SHALL DRINK, AND GO DOWN, AND BE AS IF THEY WERE NOT.
- 17 BUT ON MOUNT ZION THERE SHALL BE DELIVERANCE, AND THERE SHALL BE A SANCTUARY; AND THE HOUSE OF JACOB SHALL TAKE FOR AN INHERITANCE THOSE THAT TOOK THEM FOR AN INHERITANCE.
- 18 AND THE HOUSE OF JACOB SHALL BE FIRE, AND THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH A FLAME, AND THE HOUSE OF ESAU SHALL BE FOR STUBBLE; AND JESRAEL SHALL FLAME FORTH AGAINST THEM, AND SHALL DEVOUR THEM, AND THERE SHALL NOT BE A GRAIN-FIELD LEFT TO THE HOUSE OF ESAU;" BECAUSE JESUS HAS SPOKEN.
- 19 AND THEY THAT DWELL IN THE SOUTH SHALL INHERIT THE MOUNT OF ESAU, AND THEY IN THE PLAIN THE PHILISTINES: AND THEY SHALL INHERIT THE MOUNT OF EPHRAIM, AND THE PLAIN OF SAMARIA, AND BENJAMIN, AND THE LAND OF GALAAD.
- 20 AND THIS SHALL BE THE DOMAIN OF THE CAPTIVITY OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THE LAND OF THE CANAANITES AS FAR AS SAREPTA; AND THE CAPTIVES OF JERUSALEM SHALL INHERIT AS FAR AS EPHRATHA; THEY SHALL INHERIT THE CITIES OF THE SOUTH.
- 21 AND THEY THAT ESCAPE SHALL COME UP FROM MOUNT ZION, TO TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE MOUNT OF ESAU; AND THE KINGDOM SHALL BE JESUS'.

THE WORD OF JESUS TO JONAS (*Jonah*)

(The book of Jonas was written by Jonas, and is thought to have been written around 793-760 BC.)

Jonas/Jonah 1

Jonah Runs from Jesus

- 1 NOW THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JONAS THE SON OF AMATHI, SAYING,
- 2 **“RISE, AND GO TO NINEVEH, THE GREAT CITY, AND PREACH IN IT; FOR THE CRY OF ITS WICKEDNESS IS COME UP TO ME.”**
- 3 BUT JONAS ROSE UP TO FLEE TO THARSIS FROM THE PRESENCE OF JESUS. AND HE WENT DOWN TO JOPPA, AND FOUND A SHIP GOING TO THARSIS: AND HE PAID HIS FARE, AND WENT UP INTO IT, TO SAIL WITH THEM TO THARSIS FROM THE PRESENCE OF JESUS.
- 4 AND JESUS RAISED UP A WIND ON THE SEA; AND THERE WAS A GREAT STORM ON THE SEA, AND THE SHIP WAS IN DANGER OF BEING BROKEN.
- 5 AND THE SAILORS WERE ALARMED, AND CRIED EVERY ONE TO HIS GOD, AND CAST OUT THE CARGO THAT WAS IN THE SHIP INTO THE SEA, THAT IT MIGHT BE LIGHTENED OF THEM. BUT JONAS WAS GONE DOWN INTO THE HOLD OF THE SHIP, AND WAS ASLEEP, AND SNORED.
- 6 AND THE SHIP MASTER CAME TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, “WHY DO YOU SNORE?! ARISE, AND CALL UPON YOUR THEOS, THAT THEOS MAY SAVE US, AND WE PERISH NOT!”
- 7 AND EACH MAN SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, “COME, LET US CAST LOTS, AND FIND OUT FOR WHOSE SAKE THIS MISCHIEF IS UPON US.” SO THEY CAST LOTS, AND THE LOT FELL UPON JONAS.
- 8 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, “TELL US WHAT IS YOUR OCCUPATION, AND WHERE DO YOU COME FROM, AND OF WHAT COUNTRY AND WHAT PEOPLE ARE YOU?”
- 9 AND HE SAID TO THEM, “I AM A SERVANT OF JESUS; AND I WORSHIP JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, WHO MADE THE SEA, AND THE DRY LAND.”
- 10 THEN THE MEN FEARED EXCEEDINGLY, AND SAID TO HIM, “WHAT IS THIS THAT YOU HAVE DONE?” FOR THE MEN KNEW THAT HE WAS FLEEING FROM THE FACE OF JESUS, BECAUSE HE HAD TOLD THEM.
- 11 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, “WHAT SHALL WE DO TO YOU, THAT THE SEA MAY BE CALM TO US?” FOR THE SEA ROSE, AND LIFTED ITS WAVE EXCEEDINGLY.
- 12 AND JONAS SAID TO THEM, “TAKE ME UP, AND CAST ME INTO THE SEA, AND THE SEA SHALL BE CALM TO YOU: FOR I KNOW THAT FOR MY SAKE THIS GREAT TEMPEST IS UPON YOU.”
- 13 AND THE MEN TRIED INTENSELY TO RETURN TO THE LAND, AND WERE NOT ABLE: FOR THE SEA ROSE AND GREW MORE AND MORE TEMPESTUOUS AGAINST THEM.
- 14 AND THEY CRIED TO JESUS, AND SAID, “FORBID IT, LORD! LET US NOT PERISH FOR THE SAKE OF THIS MAN'S LIFE, AND BRING NOT RIGHTEOUS BLOOD UPON US: FOR YOU, LORD, HAVE DONE AS YOU WOULD.”
- 15 SO THEY TOOK JONAS, AND CAST HIM OUT INTO THE SEA: AND THE SEA CEASED FROM ITS RAGING.
- 16 AND THE MEN FEARED JESUS VERY GREATLY, AND OFFERED A SACRIFICE TO JESUS, AND VOWED VOWS.

Jonas/Jonah 2

Jonah's Prayer

- 1 NOW JESUS HAD COMMANDED A GREAT WHALE TO SWALLOW UP JONAS: AND JONAS WAS IN THE BELLY OF THE WHALE THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS.
- 2 AND JONAS PRAYED TO JESUS HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUT OF THE BELLY OF THE WHALE,
- 3 AND SAID, “I CRIED IN MY AFFLICTION TO JESUS MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE ANSWERED ME, EVEN TO MY CRY OUT OF THE BELLY OF THE GRAVE: YOU HEARD MY VOICE.
- 4 YOU DID CAST ME INTO THE DEPTHS OF THE HEART OF THE SEA, AND THE FLOODS COMPASSED ME: ALL YOUR BILLOWS AND YOUR WAVES HAVE PASSED UPON ME.”
- 5 AND I SAID, “I AM CAST OUT OF YOUR PRESENCE: SHALL I INDEED LOOK AGAIN TOWARD YOUR HOLY TEMPLE?
- 6 WATER WAS POURED AROUND ME TO THE SOUL: THE LOWEST DEEP COMPASSED ME, MY HEAD WENT DOWN
- 7 TO THE CLEFTS OF THE MOUNTAINS; I WENT DOWN INTO THE EARTH, WHOSE BARS ARE THE EVERLASTING BARRIERS: YET, O LORD MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET MY RUINED LIFE BE RESTORED.
- 8 WHEN MY SOUL WAS FAILING ME, I REMEMBERED JESUS; AND MAY MY PRAYER COME TO YOU INTO YOUR HOLY TEMPLE.
- 9 THEY THAT OBSERVE VANITIES AND LIES HAVE FORSAKEN THEIR OWN MERCY.
- 10 BUT I WILL SACRIFICE TO YOU WITH THE VOICE OF PRAISE AND THANKSGIVING: ALL THAT I HAVE VOWED I WILL PAY TO YOU, JESUS OF MY SALVATION.”
- 11 AND THE WHALE WAS COMMANDED BY JESUS, AND IT CAST UP JONAS ON THE DRY LAND.

Jonas/Jonah 3

Jonah Goes to Nineveh

- 1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO JONAS THE SECOND TIME, SAYING,
- 2 **“RISE, GO TO NINEVEH, THE GREAT CITY, AND PREACH IN IT ACCORDING TO THE FORMER PREACHING WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU OF.”**
- 3 AND JONAS AROSE, AND WENT TO NINEVEH, AS JESUS HAD SPOKEN. NOW NINEVEH WAS AN EXCEEDING GREAT CITY, OF ABOUT THREE DAYS' JOURNEY.
- 4 AND JONAS BEGAN TO ENTER INTO THE CITY ABOUT A DAY'S JOURNEY, AND HE PROCLAIMED, AND SAID, “YET FORTY DAYS AND NINEVEH SHALL BE OVERTHROWN.” (*The Codex Vaticanus says that Nineveh would be destroyed in 3 days. But the older*

Aramaic scroll, MurXII, found at Wadi Murabba, and the older Greek Nahal Hever scroll both say 40 days. 40 days would be more logical because it would take time for Jonah to evangelize the city and for the warnings to reach the king and for the people to fast.)

5 AND THE MEN OF NINEVEH BELIEVED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PROCLAIMED A FAST, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTHS, FROM THE GREATEST OF THEM TO THE LEAST OF THEM.

6 AND THE WORD REACHED THE KING OF NINEVEH, AND HE AROSE FROM OFF HIS THRONE, AND TOOK OFF HIS RAIMENT FROM HIM, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND SAT ON ASHES.

7 AND PROCLAMATION WAS MADE, AND IT WAS COMMANDED IN NINEVEH BY THE KING AND BY HIS GREAT MEN, SAYING, "LET NOT MEN, OR CATTLE, OR OXEN, OR SHEEP, TASTE ANY THING, NOR FEED, NOR DRINK WATER."

8 SO MEN AND CATTLE WERE CLOTHED WITH SACKCLOTHS, AND CRIED EARNESTLY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THEY TURNED EVERY ONE FROM THEIR EVIL WAY, AND FROM THE INIQUITY THAT WAS IN THEIR HANDS, SAYING,

9 "WHO KNOWS IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL CHANGE HIS MIND, AND TURN FROM HIS FIERCE ANGER, AND SO WE SHALL NOT PERISH?"

10 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAW THEIR WORKS, THAT THEY TURNED FROM THEIR EVIL WAYS; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CHANGED HIS MIND ABOUT THE TROUBLE/HARM WHICH HE HAD SAID HE WOULD DO TO THEM; AND HE DID NOT DO IT.

Jonas/Jonah 4

Jonah's Grief

1 BUT JONAS WAS VERY DEEPLY GRIEVED, AND HE WAS DISTURBED.

2 AND HE PRAYED TO JESUS, AND SAID, "O LORD, WERE NOT THESE MY WORDS WHEN I WAS YET IN MY LAND? THEREFORE I RUSHED TO FLEE TO THARSIS; BECAUSE I KNEW THAT YOU ARE MERCIFUL AND COMPASSIONATE, LONG-SUFFERING, AND ABUNDANT IN KINDNESS, AND CHANGE YOUR MIND ABOUT CALAMITIES.

3 AND NOW, LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TAKE MY LIFE FROM ME; FOR IT IS BETTER FOR ME TO DIE THAN TO LIVE."

4 AND JESUS SAID TO JONAS, "**ARE YOU VERY MUCH GRIEVED?**"

5 AND JONAS WENT OUT FROM THE CITY, AND SAT OVER AGAINST THE CITY; AND HE MADE FOR HIMSELF THERE A BOOTH, AND HE SAT UNDER IT, UNTIL HE SHOULD PERCEIVE WHAT WOULD BECOME OF THE CITY.

6 AND JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED A GOURD, AND IT CAME UP OVER THE HEAD OF JONAS, TO BE A SHADOW OVER HIS HEAD, TO SHADE HIM FROM HIS CALAMITIES: AND JONAS REJOICED WITH GREAT JOY FOR THE GOURD.

7 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED A WORM THE NEXT MORNING, AND IT STRUCK THE GOURD, AND IT WITHERED AWAY.

8 AND IT CAME TO PASS AT THE RISING OF THE SUN, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED A BURNING EAST WIND; AND THE SUN STRUCK ON THE HEAD OF JONAS, AND HE FAINTED, AND DESPAIRED OF HIS LIFE, AND SAID, "IT IS BETTER FOR ME TO DIE THAN TO LIVE."

9 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO JONAS, "**ARE YOU VERY MUCH GRIEVED FOR THE GOURD?**" AND HE SAID, "I AM VERY MUCH GRIEVED, EVEN TO DEATH."

10 AND JESUS SAID, "**YOU HAD PITY ON THE GOURD, FOR WHICH YOU HAVE NOT LABOURED, NEITHER DID YOU GROW IT; WHICH CAME UP BEFORE NIGHT, AND PERISHED BEFORE ANOTHER NIGHT:**

11 **AND SHALL NOT I SPARE NINEVEH, THE GREAT CITY, IN WHICH DWELL MORE THAN TWELVE MULTITUDES OF HUMAN BEINGS, WHO DO NOT KNOW THEIR RIGHT HAND OR THEIR LEFT HAND; AND ALSO MUCH CATTLE?"**

THE SCROLL OF MICHAELAS (*Micah*)

(The book of Michaelas was written by Michaelas, and is thought to have been written around 742-687 BC.)

Michaelas/Micah 1

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO MICHAELAS THE SON OF MORASTHI, IN THE DAYS OF JOATHAM, AND ACHAZ, AND HEZEKIAS, KINGS OF JUDAH, CONCERNING WHAT HE SAW REGARDING SAMARIA AND JERUSALEM.

Grief over Samaria and Jerusalem

2 "HEAR THESE WORDS, YOU PEOPLE; AND LET THE EARTH TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND ALL THAT ARE IN IT: AND LORD JESUS SHALL BE AMONG YOU FOR A TESTIMONY, JESUS OUT OF HIS HOLY HABITATION.

3 FOR, BEHOLD, JESUS COMES FORTH OUT OF HIS PLACE, AND WILL COME DOWN, AND WILL GO UPON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS (*mountains, Israel & churches*) OF THE EARTH. (*The 2nd Coming of JESUS after the Great Tribulation and Wrath.*)

4 AND THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BE SHAKEN UNDER HIM, AND THE VALLEYS SHALL MELT LIKE WAX BEFORE THE FIRE, AND AS WATER RUSHING DOWN A STEEP PLACE.

5 ALL THESE CALAMITIES ARE FOR THE TRANSGRESSIONS OF JACOB AND FOR THE SINS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL (*USA & British Commonwealth*). WHAT IS THE TRANSGRESSION OF JACOB? IS IT NOT SAMARIA (*Washington D.C.*)? AND WHAT IS THE SIN OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH (*the Jews*)? IS IT NOT JERUSALEM?

6 **"THEREFORE I WILL MAKE SAMARIA AS A STORE-HOUSE OF THE FRUITS OF THE FIELD, AND AS A PLANTING OF A VINEYARD; AND I WILL UTTERLY DEMOLISH HER STONES, AND I WILL EXPOSE HER FOUNDATIONS.**

7 **AND THEY SHALL CUT IN PIECES ALL THE GRAVEN IMAGES, AND ALL THAT SHE HAS HIRED THEY SHALL BURN WITH FIRE, AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY ALL HER IDOLS: BECAUSE SHE HAS GATHERED OF THE HIRES OF FORNICATION, AND OF THE HIRES OF FORNICATION HAS SHE AMASSED WEALTH."**

(*In the context of end time prophecy, Jacob & Samaria represent the USA & the British Commonwealth. Judah represents the nation of Israel.*)

8 THEREFORE SHALL SHE LAMENT AND WAIL, SHE SHALL GO BAREFOOTED, AND BEING NAKED SHE SHALL MAKE LAMENTATION AS THAT OF SERPENTS, AND MOURNING AS OF THE DAUGHTERS OF SIRENS.

9 FOR HER PLAGUE HAS BECOME GRIEVOUS; FOR IT HAS COME EVEN TO JUDAH; AND HAS REACHED TO THE GATE OF MY PEOPLE, EVEN TO JERUSALEM.

10 YOU THAT ARE IN GETH, EXALT NOT YOURSELVES, AND YOU ENAKIM, DO NOT REBUILD FROM THE RUINS OF THE HOUSE IN LAUGHTER: SPRINKLE DUST IN THE PLACE OF YOUR LAUGHTER. (*There is a purpose for the destruction. We should not try to rebuild what God has destroyed. It's foolish to try to continually rebuild in an earthquake, volcano, flood, or hurricane zone.*)

11 THE INHABITANT OF SENNAAR, FAIRLY INHABITING HER CITIES, CAME NOT FORTH TO MOURN FOR THE HOUSE NEXT TO HER: SHE SHALL RECEIVE OF YOU THE STROKE OF GRIEF.

12 WHO HAS BEGUN TO ACT FOR GOOD TO HER THAT DWELLS IN SORROW? FOR CALAMITIES HAVE COME DOWN FROM JESUS UPON THE GATES OF JERUSALEM,

13 EVEN A SOUND OF CHARIOTS AND HORSEMEN: THE INHABITANTS OF LACHIS, SHE IS THE LEADER OF SIN TO THE DAUGHTER OF ZION: FOR IN YOU WERE FOUND THE TRANSGRESSIONS OF JESRAEL.

14 THEREFORE SHALL HE CAUSE MEN TO BE SENT FORTH AS FAR AS THE INHERITANCE OF GETH, EVEN VAIN HOUSES; THEY ARE BECOME VANITY TO THE KINGS OF JESRAEL;

15 UNTIL THEY BRING THE HEIRS, O INHABITANT OF LACHIS: THE INHERITANCE SHALL REACH TO ODOLLAM, EVEN THE GLORY OF THE DAUGHTER OF JESRAEL.

16 SHAVE YOUR HAIR, AND MAKE YOURSELF BALD FOR YOUR DELICATE CHILDREN; INCREASE YOUR WIDOWHOOD AS AN EAGLE; FOR YOUR PEOPLE ARE GONE INTO CAPTIVITY FROM YOU.

Michaelas/Micah 2

Judgment against Wealthy Oppressors

1 THEY MEDITATED TROUBLES, AND WORKED WICKEDNESS ON THEIR BEDS, AND THEY PUT IT IN EXECUTION WITH THE DAYLIGHT; FOR THEY HAVE NOT LIFTED UP THEIR HANDS TO THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).

2 AND THEY DESIRED FIELDS, AND PLUNDERED ORPHANS, AND OPPRESSED FAMILIES, AND SPOILED A MAN AND HIS HOUSE, EVEN A MAN AND HIS INHERITANCE.

3 THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS; **"BEHOLD, I PLAN CALAMITY AGAINST THIS FAMILY, OUT OF WHICH YOU SHALL NOT LIFT UP YOUR NECKS, NEITHER SHALL YOU WALK UPRIGHT SPEEDILY: FOR THE TIME IS TROUBLESOME.**

4 **IN THAT DAY SHALL A PARABLE BE TAKEN UP AGAINST YOU, AND A BITTER LAMENTATION SHALL BE UTTERED, SAYING, 'WE ARE THOROUGHLY MISERABLE: THE PORTION OF MY PEOPLE HAS BEEN MEASURED OUT WITH A LINE, AND THERE WAS NONE TO HINDER HIM SO AS TO TURN HIM BACK; YOUR FIELDS HAVE BEEN DIVIDED.'**"

5 THEREFORE YOU SHALL HAVE NO ONE TO CAST A LINE FOR THE LOT.

True and False Prophets

6 CRY NOT WITH TEARS IN THE ASSEMBLY OF JESUS, NEITHER LET ANY CRY FOR THESE THINGS; FOR HE SHALL NOT REMOVE THE REPROACHES,

(These things are going to happen regardless of our prayers. We should NOT pray that the Judgment/Destruction/invasions will not come. But rather our prayers should be for repentance.)

7 WHO SAYS, "THE HOUSE OF JACOB HAS PROVOKED THE SPIRIT OF JESUS; ARE NOT THESE HIS PRACTICES? ARE NOT JESUS' WORDS RIGHT WITH HIM? AND HAVE THEY NOT PROCEEDED CORRECTLY?"

8 EVEN RECENTLY MY PEOPLE WITHSTOOD HIM AS AN ENEMY AGAINST HIS PEACE; THEY HAVE STRIPPED OFF HIS SKIN TO REMOVE HOPE IN THE CONFLICT OF WAR.

9 THE LEADERS OF MY PEOPLE SHALL BE CAST FORTH FROM THEIR LUXURIOUS HOUSES; THEY ARE REJECTED BECAUSE OF THEIR EVIL PRACTICES; DRAW YOU NEAR TO THE EVERLASTING MOUNTAINS.

10 ARISE YOU, AND DEPART; FOR THIS IS NOT YOUR REST BECAUSE OF UNCLEANNESS: YOU HAVE BEEN UTTERLY DESTROYED;

11 YOU HAVE FLED, NO ONE PURSUING YOU: YOUR SPIRIT HAS FRAMED FALSEHOOD, IT HAS DROPPED ON YOU FOR WINE AND ALCOHOL. BUT IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT OUT OF THE DROPPING OF THIS PEOPLE,

Hope for Restoration

12 JACOB SHALL BE COMPLETELY GATHERED WITH ALL HIS PEOPLE: I WILL SURELY RECEIVE THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL; I WILL CAUSE THEM TO RETURN TOGETHER, AS SHEEP IN TROUBLE, AS A FLOCK IN THE MIDST OF THEIR FOLD: THEY SHALL RUSH FORTH FROM AMONG MEN THROUGH THE BREACH MADE BEFORE THEM:

13 THEY HAVE BROKEN THROUGH, AND PASSED THE GATE, AND GONE OUT BY IT: AND THEIR KING HAS GONE OUT BEFORE THEM, AND JESUS SHALL LEAD THEM."

Michaeas/Micah 3

Judgment against Jesrael's Leaders

1 AND I SAID, "HEAR NOW THESE WORDS, YOU HEADS OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND YOU REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL; IS IT NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW JUDGMENT?"

2 WHO HATE GOOD, AND SEEK EVIL; WHO TEAR THEIR SKINS OFF THEM, AND THEIR FLESH OFF THEIR BONES:

3 EVEN AS THEY DEVoured THE FLESH OF MY PEOPLE, AND STRIPPED THEIR SKINS OFF THEM, AND BROKE THEIR BONES, AND DIVIDED THEM AS FLESH FOR THE CAULDRON, AND AS MEAT FOR THE POT."

4 THUS THEY SHALL CRY TO JESUS, BUT HE SHALL NOT LISTEN TO THEM; AND HE SHALL TURN AWAY HIS FACE FROM THEM AT THAT TIME, BECAUSE THEY HAVE DONE WICKEDLY IN THEIR PRACTICES AGAINST THEMSELVES.

5 THUS SAITH JESUS CONCERNING THE PROPHETS THAT LEAD MY PEOPLE ASTRAY, THAT BIT WITH THEIR TEETH, AND PROCLAIM PEACE TO THEM; AND WHEN NOTHING WAS PUT INTO THEIR MOUTH, THEY RAISED UP WAR AGAINST THEM:

6 "THEREFORE THERE SHALL BE NIGHT TO YOU INSTEAD OF A VISION, AND THERE SHALL BE TO YOU DARKNESS INSTEAD OF PROPHECY; AND THE SUN SHALL GO DOWN UPON THE PROPHETS, AND THE DAY SHALL BE DARK UPON THEM.

7 AND THE SEERS OF NIGHT-VISIONS SHALL BE ASHAMED, AND THE PROPHETS SHALL BE LAUGHED TO SCORN: AND ALL THE PEOPLE SHALL SPEAK AGAINST THEM, BECAUSE THERE SHALL BE NONE TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY THEM."

8 SURELY I WILL STRENGTHEN MYSELF WITH THE SPIRIT OF JESUS, AND OF JUDGMENT, AND OF POWER, TO DECLARE TO JACOB HIS TRANSGRESSIONS, AND TO JESRAEL HIS SINS.

9 HEAR NOW THESE WORDS, YOU CHIEFS OF THE HOUSE OF JACOB, AND THE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, WHO HATE JUDGMENT, AND PERVERT ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS;

10 WHO BUILD UP ZION WITH BLOOD, AND JERUSALEM WITH INIQUITY.

11 THE HEADS THEREOF HAVE JUDGED FOR BRIBES, AND THE PRIESTS THEREOF HAVE ANSWERED FOR HIRE, AND HER PROPHETS HAVE DIVINED FOR SILVER: AND YET THEY HAVE RESTED ON JESUS, SAYING, "IS NOT JESUS AMONG US? NO EVIL SHALL COME UPON US."

12 THEREFORE ON YOUR ACCOUNT ZION SHALL BE PLOWED AS A FIELD, AND JERUSALEM SHALL BE AS A STOREHOUSE OF FRUITS, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF THE HOUSE AS A GROVE OF THE FOREST. *(Jer.33:18)*

Michaeas/Micah 4

Jesus's Future Reign

1 AND AT THE LAST DAYS THE MOUNTAIN OF JESUS SHALL BE MANIFESTED, ESTABLISHED ON THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS, AND IT SHALL BE EXALTED ABOVE THE HILLS; AND THE PEOPLES SHALL RUSH TO IT.

2 AND MANY NATIONS SHALL GO, AND SAY, "COME, LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF JESUS, AND TO THE HOUSE OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* OF JACOB; AND THEY SHALL SHOW US HIS WAY, AND WE WILL WALK IN HIS PATHS": FOR OUT OF ZION SHALL GO FORTH THE LAW, AND THE WORD OF JESUS FROM JERUSALEM. *(Zech.14 The Millennium.)*

3 AND HE SHALL JUDGE AMONG MANY PEOPLES, AND SHALL REBUKE STRONG NATIONS AFAR OFF; AND THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS INTO SICKLES; AND NATION SHALL NO MORE LIFT UP SWORD AGAINST NATION, NEITHER SHALL THEY LEARN TO WAR ANY MORE. *(Isa. 2:4, Ezek.39 The Millennium.)*

4 AND EVERY ONE SHALL REST UNDER HIS VINE, AND EVERY ONE UNDER HIS FIG-TREE; AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO ALARM THEM: FOR THE MOUTH OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY HAS SPOKEN THESE WORDS.

5 FOR ALL OTHER NATIONS SHALL WALK EVERY ONE IN HIS OWN WAY, BUT WE WILL WALK IN THE NAME OF JESUS OUR THEOS
(Alpha & Omega) FOREVER AND EVER.

Jesrael's Return from Exile

6 **"IN THAT DAY," SAITH JESUS, "I WILL GATHER HER THAT IS BRUISED, AND WILL RECEIVE HER THAT IS CAST OUT, AND THOSE WHOM I REJECTED.**

7 **AND I WILL MAKE HER THAT WAS BRUISED A REMNANT, AND HER THAT WAS REJECTED A MIGHTY NATION: AND JESUS SHALL REIGN OVER THEM IN MOUNT ZION FROM HENCEFORTH, EVEN FOREVER.**

8 **AND AS FOR YOU, TOWER OF THE FLOCK, DRY/GLOOMY DAUGHTER OF ZION, ON YOU, THE DOMINION SHALL COME AND ENTER IN, EVEN THE FIRST KINGDOM FROM BABYLON (Assyrian Empire) TO THE DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM."**

9 AND NOW, WHY HAVE YOU KNOWN CALAMITIES? WAS THERE NOT A KING TO YOU? OR HAS YOUR COUNSEL PERISHED THAT PAINS AS OF A WOMAN IN LABOUR HAVE SEIZED UPON YOU?

10 BE IN PAIN, AND STRENGTHEN YOURSELF, AND DRAW NEAR, O DAUGHTER OF ZION, AS A WOMAN IN LABOUR: FOR NOW YOU SHALL GO FORTH OUT OF THE CITY, AND SHALL LODGE IN THE PLAIN, AND SHALL REACH EVEN TO BABYLON: THERE SHALL JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega) DELIVER YOU, AND THERE SHALL HE REDEEM YOU OUT OF THE HAND OF YOUR ENEMIES.

11 AND NOW HAVE MANY NATIONS GATHERED AGAINST YOU, SAYING "WE WILL REJOICE, AND OUR EYES SHALL LOOK UPON ZION."
(Gog Magog War Ezek.38)

12 BUT THEY DO NOT KNOW THE THOUGHT OF JESUS, AND HAVE NOT UNDERSTOOD HIS COUNSEL: FOR HE HAS GATHERED THEM AS SHEAVES OF THE FLOOR.

13 **"ARISE, AND THRESH THEM, O DAUGHTER OF ZION: FOR I WILL MAKE YOUR HORNS IRON, AND I WILL MAKE YOUR HOOFS BRASS: AND YOU SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY MANY NATIONS, AND SHALL CONSECRATE THEIR ABUNDANCE TO JESUS, AND THEIR STRENGTH TO JESUS OF ALL THE EARTH."** (Ezek.38-39 At the end of the 3.5 years of world war and Great Tribulation, JESUS will give Israel, including the USA & British Commonwealth, victory over the Islamic & Communist nations.)

Michaeas/Micah 5

1 NOW SHALL THE DAUGHTER OF ZION BE COMPLETELY HEDGED IN (Luke 21:20). HE (Assad) HAS LAID SIEGE AGAINST US. THEY SHALL STRIKE THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL WITH A ROD UPON THE CHEEK. (Isa.10:5)

A Ruler from Bethlehem

2 **"AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, HOUSE OF EPHRATHA, ARE FEW IN NUMBER TO BE RECKONED AMONG THE THOUSANDS OF JUDAH; YET OUT OF YOU SHALL ONE COME FORTH TO ME, TO BE A RULER OF JESRAEL; AND HIS GOINGS FORTH WERE FROM THE BEGINNING, EVEN FROM ETERNITY."** (Jesus always existed, & therefore is GOD.)

3 THEREFORE SHALL HE APPOINT THEM TO WAIT TILL THE TIME OF HER THAT LABOURS: SHE SHALL BRING FORTH, AND THEN THE REMNANT OF THEIR BRETHREN SHALL RETURN TO THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

4 AND JESUS SHALL STAND, AND SEE, AND FEED HIS FLOCK WITH POWER, AND THEY SHALL DWELL IN THE GLORY OF THE NAME OF JESUS THEIR THEOS (Alpha & Omega): FOR NOW SHALL THEY BE MAGNIFIED TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.

5 AND SHE SHALL HAVE PEACE WHEN THE ASSYRIAN SHALL COME INTO YOUR LAND, AND WHEN HE SHALL COME UP UPON YOUR COUNTRY; AND THERE SHALL BE RAISED UP AGAINST HIM SEVEN SHEPHERDS, AND EIGHT STRIKES OF MEN. (During final days/weeks of The Wrath.)

6 AND THEY SHALL TEND THE ASSYRIAN WITH A SWORD, AND THE LAND OF NIMROD WITH HER TRENCH: AND HE (Jesus) SHALL DELIVER YOU FROM THE ASSYRIAN AFTER HE SHALL COME UPON YOUR LAND AND AFTER HE SHALL INVADE YOUR COASTS.

The Remnant Purified

7 AND THE REMNANT OF JACOB SHALL BE (captive) AMONG THE GENTILES IN THE MIDST OF MANY PEOPLES, AS DEW FALLING FROM JESUS, AND AS LAMBS ON THE GRASS; THAT NONE MAY ASSEMBLE NOR RESIST AMONG THE SONS OF MEN.

8 AND THE REMNANT OF JACOB SHALL BE AMONG THE GENTILES IN THE MIDST OF MANY NATIONS, AS A LION IN THE FOREST AMONG CATTLE, AND AS A LION'S WHELP AMONG THE FLOCKS OF SHEEP, EVEN AS WHEN HE GOES THROUGH, AND SELECTS, AND CARRIES OFF HIS PREY, AND THERE IS NONE TO DELIVER.

9 YOUR HAND SHALL BE LIFTED UP AGAINST THEM THAT AFFLICT YOU, AND ALL YOUR ENEMIES SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED.

10 **"AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY," SAITH JESUS, "THAT I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THE HORSES OUT OF THE MIDST OF YOU, AND DESTROY YOUR CHARIOTS;**

11 **AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THE CITIES OF YOUR LAND, AND DEMOLISH ALL YOUR STRONGHOLDS:**

12 **AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY YOUR SORCERIES OUT OF YOUR HANDS; AND THERE SHALL BE NO SOOTHSAYERS IN YOU.**

13 **AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY YOUR GRAVEN IMAGES, AND YOUR STATUES OUT OF THE MIDST OF YOU; AND YOU SHALL NEVER ANY MORE WORSHIP THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.**

14 **AND I WILL CUT OFF THE GROVES OUT OF THE MIDST OF YOU, AND I WILL DESTROY YOUR CITIES.**

15 **AND I WILL EXECUTE VENGEANCE ON THE HEATHEN IN ANGER AND WRATH, BECAUSE THEY OBEYED NOT."**

Michaeas/Micah 6

Jesus's Case against Jesrael

- 1 **HEAR NOW A WORD, ASHER JESUS HAS SAID: "ARISE, PLEAD WITH THE MOUNTAINS, AND LET THE HILLS HEAR YOUR VOICE. (Middle & last parts of His Name description in Ex.3:14)**
- 2 **HEAR YOU, O MOUNTAINS, THE CONTROVERSY OF JESUS, AND YOU VALLEYS EVEN THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH: FOR JESUS HAS A CONTROVERSY WITH HIS PEOPLE, AND WILL PLEAD WITH JESRAEL.**
- 3 **O MY PEOPLE, WHAT HAVE I DONE TO YOU? OR WHEREIN HAVE I GRIEVED YOU? OR WHEREIN HAVE I TROUBLED YOU? ANSWER ME.**
- 4 **FOR I BROUGHT YOU UP OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND REDEEMED YOU OUT OF THE HOUSE OF BONDAGE, AND SENT BEFORE YOU MOSES, AND AARON, AND MARIAM.**
- 5 **O MY PEOPLE, REMEMBER NOW, WHAT COUNSEL BALAC KING OF MOAB TOOK AGAINST YOU, AND WHAT BALAAM THE SON OF BEOR ANSWERED HIM, FROM THE REEDS TO GALGAL; THAT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF JESUS MIGHT BE KNOWN."**
- 6 **WITH WHAT SHALL I REACH JESUS, AND LAY HOLD OF MY THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MOST HIGH? SHALL I REACH HIM BY WHOLE-BURNT-OFFERINGS, BY CALVES OF A YEAR OLD?**
- 7 **WILL JESUS ACCEPT THOUSANDS OF RAMS, OR TEN THOUSANDS OF FAT GOATS? SHOULD I GIVE MY FIRST-BORN FOR UNODLINESS, THE FRUIT OF MY BODY FOR THE SIN OF MY SOUL?**
- 8 **HAS IT NOT BEEN TOLD YOU, O MAN, WHAT IS GOOD? OR WHAT DOES JESUS REQUIRE OF YOU, BUT TO DO JUSTICE, AND LOVE MERCY, AND BE READY TO WALK WITH JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega)?**
- 9 **JESUS' VOICE SHALL BE PROCLAIMED IN THE CITY, AND HE SHALL SAVE THOSE THAT FEAR HIS NAME: HEAR, O TRIBE; AND WHO SHALL ORDER THE CITY?**

Jesrael's Guilt and Punishment

- 10 **"IS THERE NOT FIRE, AND THE HOUSE OF THE WICKED HEAPING UP WICKED TREASURES, AND THAT WITH THE PRIDE OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS?**
- 11 **SHALL THE WICKED BE ACQUITTED BY THE SCALES, OR DECEITFUL WEIGHTS IN THE BAG,**
- 12 **BY WHICH THEY HAVE ACCUMULATED THEIR UNODLY WEALTH, AND THEY THAT DWELL IN THE CITY HAVE UTTERED FALSEHOODS, AND THEIR TONGUE HAS BEEN EXALTED IN THEIR MOUTH?**
- 13 **THEREFORE I WILL BEGIN TO STRIKE YOU; I WILL DESTROY YOU IN YOUR SINS.**
- 14 **YOU SHALL EAT, AND SHALL NOT BE SATISFIED; AND THERE SHALL BE DARKNESS UPON YOU; AND HE SHALL DEPART FROM YOU, AND YOU SHALL NOT ESCAPE; AND ALL THAT SHALL ESCAPE SHALL BE DELIVERED OVER TO THE SWORD.**
- 15 **YOU SHALL SOW, BUT YOU SHALL NOT REAP; YOU SHALL PRESS THE OLIVE, BUT YOU SHALL NOT ANOINT YOURSELF WITH OIL; AND SHALL MAKE WINE, BUT YOU SHALL DRINK NO WINE: AND THE ORDINANCES OF MY PEOPLE SHALL BE UTTERLY ABOLISHED.**
- 16 **FOR YOU HAVE KEPT THE STATUTES OF ZAMBRI, AND DONE ALL THE WORKS OF THE HOUSE OF ACHAAB; AND YOU HAVE WALKED IN THEIR WAYS, THAT I MIGHT DELIVER YOU TO UTTER DESTRUCTION, AND THOSE THAT INHABIT THE CITY TO HISSING: AND YOU SHALL BEAR THE REPROACH OF NATIONS."**

Michaeas/Micah 7

Misery Turned to Hope

- 1 **ALAS FOR ME! FOR I AM BECOME AS ONE GATHERING STRAW IN HARVEST, AND AS ONE GATHERING GRAPE-GLEANINGS IN THE VINTAGE, WHEN THERE IS NO CLUSTER FOR ME TO EAT THE FIRST-RIPE FRUIT: ALAS MY SOUL!**
- 2 **FOR THE GODLY IS PERISHED FROM THE EARTH; AND THERE IS NONE AMONG MEN THAT ORDERS HIS WAY ARIGHT: THEY ALL QUARREL EVEN TO BLOOD: THEY GRIEVOUSLY AFFLICT EVERY ONE HIS NEIGHBOUR:**
- 3 **THEY PREPARE THEIR HANDS FOR MISCHIEF, THE PRINCE ASKS A REWARD, AND THE JUDGE SPEAKS FLATTERING WORDS; IT IS THE DESIRE OF THEIR SOUL:**
- 4 **THEREFORE I WILL TAKE AWAY THEIR GOODS AS A DEVOURING MOTH, AND AS ONE WHO ACTS BY A RIGID RULE IN A DAY OF VISITATION. WOE, WOE, YOUR TIMES OF VENGEANCE ARE COME; NOW SHALL BE THEIR LAMENTATIONS.**
- 5 **TRUST NOT IN FRIENDS, AND CONFIDE NOT IN GUIDES: BEWARE OF YOUR WIFE, SO AS NOT TO COMMIT ANYTHING TO HER.**
- 6 **FOR THE SON DISHONOURS HIS FATHER, THE DAUGHTER WILL RISE UP AGAINST HER MOTHER, THE DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST HER MOTHER-IN-LAW: THOSE IN HIS HOUSE SHALL BE ALL A MAN'S ENEMIES.**
- 7 **BUT I WILL LOOK TO JESUS; I WILL WAIT UPON THEOS (Alpha & Omega) MY SAVIOUR: MY THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WILL LISTEN TO ME.**
- 8 **REJOICE NOT AGAINST ME, MY ENEMY; FOR I HAVE FALLEN YET SHALL ARISE; FOR THOUGH I SHOULD SIT IN DARKNESS, JESUS SHALL BE A LIGHT TO ME.**
- 9 **I WILL BEAR THE INDIGNATION OF JESUS, BECAUSE I HAVE SINNED AGAINST HIM, UNTIL HE MAKE GOOD MY CAUSE: HE ALSO SHALL MAINTAIN MY RIGHT, AND SHALL BRING ME OUT TO THE LIGHT, AND I SHALL BEHOLD HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS.**
- 10 **AND SHE THAT IS MY ENEMY SHALL SEE IT, AND SHALL CLOTHE HERSELF WITH SHAME, WHO SAYS, "WHERE IS JESUS YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega)?"**
- 11 **MY EYES SHALL LOOK UPON HER: NOW SHALL SHE BE FOR TRAMPLING AS MIRE IN THE WAYS.**
- 12 **IT IS THE DAY OF MAKING OF BRICK; THAT DAY SHALL BE YOUR UTTER DESTRUCTION, AND THAT DAY SHALL UTTERLY ABOLISH YOUR ORDINANCES.**
- 13 **AND YOUR CITIES SHALL BE LEVELED, AND PARTED AMONG THE ASSYRIANS; AND YOUR STRONG CITIES SHALL BE PARTED FROM TYRE TO THE RIVER, AND FROM SEA TO SEA, AND FROM MOUNTAIN TO MOUNTAIN.**
- 14 **AND THE LAND SHALL BE UTTERLY DESOLATE TOGETHER WITH THEM THAT INHABIT IT, BECAUSE OF THE FRUIT OF THEIR DOINGS.**

Jesus's Compassion on Jesrael

14 TEND YOUR PEOPLE WITH YOUR ROD, THE SHEEP OF YOUR INHERITANCE, THOSE THAT INHABIT BY THEMSELVES THE THICKET IN THE MIDST OF CARMEL: THEY SHALL FEED IN THE LAND OF BASAN, AND IN THE LAND OF GALAAD, AS IN THE DAYS OF OLD.

15 **“AND ACCORDING TO THE DAYS OF YOUR DEPARTURE OUT OF EGYPT SHALL YOU SEE MARVELOUS THINGS.”**

16 THE NATIONS SHALL SEE AND BE ASHAMED; AND WITH ALL THEIR STRENGTH THEY SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS UPON THEIR MOUTH, THEIR EARS SHALL BE DEAFENED.

17 THEY SHALL LICK THE DUST AS SERPENTS CRAWLING ON THE EARTH, THEY SHALL BE DISTURBED IN THEIR HOLES; THEY SHALL BE AMAZED AT JESUS OUR THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND WILL BE AFRAID OF THEE.

18 WHO IS A THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) LIKE YOU, CANCELING INIQUITIES, AND PASSING OVER THE SINS OF THE REMNANT OF HIS INHERITANCE? AND HE HAS NOT KEPT HIS ANGER FOR A TESTIMONY, FOR HE DELIGHTS IN MERCY.

19 HE WILL RETURN AND HAVE MERCY UPON US; HE WILL SINK OUR INIQUITIES, AND THEY SHALL BE CAST INTO THE DEPTH OF THE SEA, EVEN ALL OUR SINS.

20 HE SHALL GIVE BLESSINGS TRULY TO JACOB, AND MERCY TO ABRAHAM, AS YOU SWORE TO OUR FOREFATHERS, ACCORDING TO THE FORMER DAYS.

THE WORD AGAINST NINEVEH: THE SCROLL OF THE VISION OF NAUM (*Nahum*)

(The book of Naum was written by Naum, and is thought to have been written around 695-642 BC.)

(The fulfillment of the prophecies against Nineveh sent by The Prophet Jonah. Nineveh was the capital city of Assyria. The city was temporarily spared during their temporary repentance. But within a few generations, the city had returned to their wicked ways & so eventually suffered the Judgment.)

Naum/Nahum 1

1 THE BURDEN OF NINEVEH: THE SCROLL OF THE VISION OF NAUM THE ELKESITE.

Jesus's Anger against Nineveh

- 2 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS JEALOUS, AND JESUS AVENGES; JESUS AVENGES WITH WRATH; JESUS TAKES VENGEANCE ON HIS ADVERSARIES, AND HE CUTS OFF HIS ENEMIES.
- 3 JESUS IS LONG-SUFFERING, AND HIS POWER IS GREAT, AND JESUS WILL NOT HOLD ANY GUILTLESS: HIS WAY IS IN DESTRUCTION AND IN THE WHIRLWIND, AND THE CLOUDS ARE THE DUST OF HIS FEET.
- 4 HE THREATENS THE SEA, AND DRIES IT UP, AND EXHAUSTS ALL THE RIVERS: THE LAND OF BASAN, AND CARMEL ARE BROUGHT LOW, AND THE FLOURISHING TREES OF LEBANON HAVE COME TO NOTHING.
- 5 THE MOUNTAINS quake AT HIM, AND THE HILLS ARE SHAKEN, AND THE EARTH RECOILS AT HIS PRESENCE, EVEN THE WORLD, AND ALL THAT DWELL IN IT.
- 6 WHO SHALL STAND BEFORE HIS ANGER? AND WHO SHALL WITHSTAND IN THE ANGER OF HIS WRATH? HIS WRATH BRINGS DOWN KINGDOMS, AND THE ROCKS ARE BURST ASUNDER BY HIM.
- 7 JESUS IS GOOD TO THEM THAT WAIT ON HIM IN THE DAY OF AFFLICTION; AND HE KNOWS THEM THAT REVERENCE HIM.
- 8 BUT WITH AN OVERRUNNING FLOOD HE WILL MAKE AN UTTER END: DARKNESS SHALL PURSUE THOSE THAT RISE UP AGAINST HIM AND HIS ENEMIES.
- 9 WHAT DO YOU DEVISE AGAINST JESUS? HE WILL MAKE A COMPLETE END: HE WILL NOT TAKE VENGEANCE BY AFFLICTION TWICE AT THE SAME TIME.
- 10 FOR THE ENEMY SHALL BE LAID BARE EVEN TO THE FOUNDATION, AND SHALL BE DEVoured AS TWISTED YEW, AND AS STUBBLE FULLY DRY.
- 11 OUT OF YOU SHALL PROCEED A PLOT AGAINST JESUS, PLANNING EVIL THINGS HOSTILE TO HIM.
- 12 **"THUS SAITH JESUS WHO RULES OVER MANY WATERS, EVEN THUS SHALL THEY BE SENT AWAY, AND THE REPORT OF YOU SHALL NOT BE HEARD ANY MORE.**
- 13 **AND NOW I WILL BREAK HIS ROD FROM OFF YOU, AND WILL BURST YOUR BONDS.**
- 14 **AND JESUS SHALL GIVE A COMMAND CONCERNING YOU; THERE SHALL NO MORE OF YOUR NAME BE SCATTERED: I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THE GRAVEN IMAGES OUT OF THE HOUSE OF YOUR GOD, AND THE MOLTEN IMAGES: I WILL MAKE YOUR GRAVE; FOR THEY ARE SWIFT."**
- 15 BEHOLD UPON THE MOUNTAINS THE FEET OF HIM THAT BRINGS GLAD TIDINGS, AND PUBLISHES PEACE! O JUDAH, KEEP YOUR FIESTAS, PAY YOUR VOWS: FOR THEY SHALL NO MORE PASS THROUGH YOU TO YOUR DECAY.

Naum/Nahum 2

The Fall of Nineveh

- 1 IT IS ALL OVER WITH HIM, HE HAS BEEN REMOVED, ONE WHO HAS BEEN DELIVERED FROM AFFLICTION HAS COME UP PANTING INTO YOUR PRESENCE, WATCH THE WAY, STRENGTHEN YOUR LOINS, BE VERY VALIANT IN YOUR STRENGTH.
- 2 FOR JESUS HAS TURNED ASIDE THE PRIDE OF JACOB, AS THE PRIDE OF JESRAEL: FOR THEY HAVE UTTERLY REJECTED THEM, AND HAVE DESTROYED THEIR BRANCHES.
- 3 THEY HAVE DESTROYED THE ARMS OF THEIR POWER FROM AMONG MEN, THEIR MIGHTY MEN SPORTING WITH FIRE: THE REINS OF THEIR CHARIOTS SHALL BE DESTROYED IN THE DAY OF HIS PREPARATION, AND THE HORSEMEN SHALL BE THROWN INTO CONFUSION
- 4 IN THE WAYS, AND THE CHARIOTS SHALL CLASH TOGETHER, AND SHALL BE ENTANGLED IN EACH OTHER IN THE BROAD WAYS: THEIR APPEARANCE IS AS LAMPS OF FIRE, AND AS GLEAMING LIGHTNINGS.
- 5 AND THEIR MIGHTY MEN SHALL SECOND-GUESS THEMSELVES AND FLEE BY DAY; AND THEY SHALL BE WEAK AS THEY GO; AND THEY SHALL RUSH TO HER WALLS, AND SHALL PREPARE THEIR DEFENSES.
- 6 THE GATES OF THE CITIES HAVE BEEN OPENED, AND THE PALACES HAVE FALLEN INTO RUIN,
- 7 AND THE FOUNDATION HAS BEEN EXPOSED; AND SHE HAS GONE UP, AND HER MAID-SERVANTS WERE LED AWAY AS DOVES MOANING IN THEIR HEARTS.
- 8 AND AS FOR NINEVEH, HER WATERS SHALL BE AS A POOL OF WATER: AND THEY FLED, AND STAYED NOT, AND THERE WAS NONE TO LOOK BACK.
- 9 THEY PLUNDERED THE SILVER, THEY PLUNDERED THE GOLD, AND THERE WAS NO END OF THEIR ADORNING; THEY WERE LOADED WITH IT UPON ALL THEIR PLEASANT VESSELS.
- 10 THERE IS THRUSTING FORTH, AND SHAKING, AND TUMULT, AND HEART-BREAKING, AND LOOSING OF KNEES, AND AGONIES ON ALL LOINS; AND THE FACES OF ALL ARE AS THE BLACKENING OF A POT.
- 11 WHERE IS THE DWELLING-PLACE OF THE LIONS, AND THE PASTURE THAT BELONGED TO THE WHELPS? WHERE DID THE LION GO, THAT THE LION'S WHELP SHOULD ENTER IN THERE, AND THERE WAS NONE TO SCARE HIM AWAY?

12 THE LION SEIZED ENOUGH PREY FOR HIS WHELPS, AND STRANGLER FOR HIS YOUNG LIONS, AND FILLED HIS LAIR WITH PREY, AND HIS DWELLING-PLACE WITH SPOIL.

13 **“BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “AND I WILL BURN UP YOUR MULTITUDE IN THE SMOKE, AND THE SWORD SHALL DEVOUR YOUR LIONS; AND I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY YOUR PREY FROM OFF THE LAND, AND YOUR WORKS SHALL NO MORE AT ALL BE HEARD OF.”**

Naum/Nahum 3

Jesus's Judgment against Nineveh

1 O CITY OF BLOOD, WHOLLY FALSE, FULL OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; THE PREY SHALL NOT BE HANDLED.

2 THE NOISE OF WHIPS, AND THE NOISE OF THE RUMBLING OF WHEELS, AND OF THE PURSUING HORSE, AND OF THE BOUNDING CHARIOT,

3 AND OF THE MOUNTING RIDER, AND OF THE GLITTERING SWORD, AND OF THE GLEAMING ARMS, AND OF A MULTITUDE OF SLAIN, AND OF HEAVY FALLING: AND THERE WAS NO END TO HER NATIONS, BUT THEY SHALL BE WEAK IN THEIR BODIES

4 BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF FORNICATION: SHE IS A FAIR PROSTITUTE, AND WELL-FAVORED, SKILLED IN SORCERY, THAT SELLS THE NATIONS BY HER FORNICATION, AND PEOPLES BY HER SORCERIES.

5 **“BEHOLD, I AM AGAINST YOU,” SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALMIGHTY, “AND I WILL UNCOVER YOUR SKIRTS IN YOUR PRESENCE, AND I WILL SHOW THE NATIONS YOUR SHAME, AND THE KINGDOMS YOUR DISGRACE.**

6 **AND I WILL CAST ABOMINABLE FILTH UPON YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR UNCLEAN WAYS, AND WILL MAKE YOU A PUBLIC EXAMPLE.**

7 **AND IT SHALL BE THAT EVERY ONE THAT SEES YOU SHALL GO DOWN FROM YOU, AND SHALL SAY, ‘WRETCHED NINEVEH! WHO SHALL LAMENT FOR HER? WHERE SHALL I SEEK COMFORT FOR HER?’**

8 PREPARE YOU A PORTION, TUNE THE CHORD, PREPARE A PORTION FOR AMMON: SHE THAT DWELLS AMONG THE RIVERS, WATER IS ROUND ABOUT HER, WHOSE DOMINION IS THE SEA, AND WHOSE WALLS ARE WATER.

9 AND ETHIOPIA IS HER STRENGTH, AND EGYPT; AND THERE WAS NO LIMIT OF THE FLIGHT OF HER ENEMIES; AND THE LIBYANS BECAME HER HELPERS.

10 YET SHE SHALL GO AS A PRISONER INTO CAPTIVITY, AND THEY SHALL DASH HER INFANTS AGAINST THE GROUND AT THE TOP OF ALL HER WAYS: AND THEY SHALL CAST LOTS UPON ALL HER GLORIOUS POSSESSIONS, AND ALL HER NOBLES SHALL BE BOUND IN CHAINS.

11 AND YOU SHALL BE DRUNKEN, AND SHALL BE OVERLOOKED; AND YOU SHALL SEEK FOR YOURSELF STRENGTH BECAUSE OF YOUR ENEMIES.

12 ALL YOUR STRONGHOLDS ARE AS FIG-TREES HAVING WATCHERS: IF THEY BE SHAKEN, THEY SHALL FALL INTO THE MOUTH OF THE EATER.

13 BEHOLD, YOUR PEOPLE WITHIN YOU ARE AS WOMEN: THE GATES OF YOUR LAND SHALL SURELY BE OPENED TO YOUR ENEMIES: THE FIRE SHALL DEVOUR YOUR BARS.

14 DRAW YOU WATER FOR A SIEGE, AND WELL SECURE YOUR STRONGHOLDS: ENTER INTO THE CLAY, AND BE YOU TRODDEN IN THE CHAFF, MAKE THE FORTIFICATIONS STRONGER THAN BRICK.

15 THERE THE FIRE SHALL DEVOUR YOU; THE SWORD SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY YOU, IT SHALL DEVOUR YOU AS THE LOCUST, AND YOU SHALL BE PRESSED DOWN AS A PALMERWORM.

16 YOU HAVE MULTIPLIED YOUR MERCHANDISE BEYOND THE STARS OF HEAVEN: THE PALMERWORM HAS ATTACKED IT, AND HAS FLOWN AWAY.

17 YOUR MIXED MULTITUDE HAS SUDDENLY DEPARTED AS THE GRASSHOPPER, AS THE LOCUST PERCHED ON A HEDGE IN A FROSTY DAY; THE SUN ARISES, AND IT FLIES OFF, AND DOES NOT KNOW ITS PLACE: WOE TO THEM!

18 YOUR SHEPHERDS HAVE SLUMBERED, THE ASSYRIAN KING HAS LAID LOW YOUR MIGHTY MEN: YOUR PEOPLE DEPARTED TO THE MOUNTAINS, AND THERE WAS NONE TO RECEIVE THEM.

19 THERE IS NO HEALING FOR YOUR BRUISE; YOUR WOUND HAS RANKLED: ALL THAT HEAR THE REPORT OF YOU SHALL CLAP THEIR HANDS AGAINST YOU; FOR UPON WHOM HAS NOT YOUR WICKEDNESS PASSED CONTINUALLY?

THE PRONOUNCEMENT OF BURDEN WHICH THE PROPHET AMBACUM (Habakkuk) SAW

(The book of Ambacum was written by Ambacum, and is thought to have been written around 612-589 BC.)

Ambacum/Habakkuk 1

1 THE BURDEN WHICH THE PROPHET AMBACUM SAW.

Habakkuk's Complaint

2 HOW LONG, O LORD, SHALL I CRY OUT, AND YOU WILL NOT HEARKEN? HOW LONG SHALL I CRY OUT TO YOU BEING INJURED, AND YOU WILL NOT SAVE?
3 WHY HAVE YOU SHOWN ME TROUBLES AND GRIEFS TO LOOK UPON, MISERY AND UNGODLINESS? JUDGMENT IS BEFORE ME, AND THE JUDGE RECEIVES A REWARD.
4 THEREFORE THE LAW IS FRUSTRATED, AND JUDGMENT PROCEEDS NOT EFFECTUALLY, FOR THE UNGODLY MAN PREVAILS OVER THE RIGHTEOUS; THEREFORE PERVERSE JUDGMENT WILL PROCEED.

Jesus's Reply

5 “BEHOLD, YOU SCOFFERS, AND LOOK, AND WONDER MARVELOUSLY, AND VANISH: FOR I WORK A WORK IN YOUR DAYS, WHICH YOU WILL IN NO WAY BELIEVE, THOUGH A MAN DECLARE IT TO YOU.
6 FOR, BEHOLD, I STIR UP THE CHALDEANS, THE BITTER AND SWIFT NATION, THAT WALKS UPON THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH, TO INHERIT TABERNACLES NOT HIS OWN.
7 HE IS TERRIBLE AND FAMOUS; HIS JUDGMENT SHALL PROCEED OF HIMSELF, AND HIS DIGNITY SHALL COME OUT OF HIMSELF.
8 AND HIS HORSES SHALL BOUND MORE SWIFTLY THAN LEOPARDS, AND THEY ARE FIERCER THAN THE WOLVES OF ARABIA: AND HIS HORSEMEN SHALL RIDE FORTH, AND SHALL RUSH FROM AFAR; AND THEY SHALL FLY AS AN EAGLE HURRYING TO EAT.
9 DESTRUCTION SHALL COME UPON UNGODLY MEN, RESISTING WITH THEIR ADVERSE FRONT, AND HE SHALL GATHER THE CAPTIVITY AS THE SAND.
10 AND HE SHALL BE AT HIS EASE WITH KINGS, AND PRINCES ARE HIS TOYS, AND HE SHALL MOCK AT EVERY STRONGHOLD, AND SHALL CAST A MOUND, AND TAKE POSSESSION OF IT.
11 THEN SHALL HE CHANGE HIS SPIRIT, AND HE SHALL PASS THROUGH, AND MAKE AN ATONEMENT, SAYING, ‘THIS STRENGTH BELONGS TO MY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).’”

Habakkuk's Second Complaint

12 ARE NOT YOU FROM THE BEGINNING, O LORD THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), MY HOLY ONE? AND SURELY WE SHALL NOT DIE. O LORD, YOU HAVE ESTABLISHED IT FOR JUDGMENT, AND HE HAS FORMED ME TO CHASTEN WITH HIS CORRECTION.
13 HIS EYE IS TOO PURE TO BEHOLD EVIL DOINGS, AND TO LOOK UPON GRIEVOUS AFFLICTIONS: WHY DO YOU LOOK UPON DESPISERS? WILL YOU BE SILENT WHEN THE UNGODLY SWALLOWS UP THE RIGHTEOUS?
14 AND WILL YOU MAKE MEN AS THE FISHES OF THE SEA, AND AS THE CREEPING THINGS WHICH HAVE NO GUIDE?
15 HE HAS BROUGHT UP DESTRUCTION WITH A HOOK, AND DRAWN ONE WITH A CASTING NET, AND CAUGHT ANOTHER IN HIS DRAGS: THEREFORE SHALL HIS HEART REJOICE AND BE GLAD.
16 THEREFORE WILL HE SACRIFICE TO HIS DRAG, AND BURN INCENSE TO HIS CASTING-NET, BECAUSE BY THEM HE HAS MADE HIS PORTION FAT, AND HIS MEATS CHOICE.
17 THEREFORE WILL HE CAST HIS NET, AND WILL NOT SPARE TO SLAY THE NATIONS CONTINUALLY.

Ambacum/Habakkuk 2

1 I WILL STAND UPON MY WATCH, AND MOUNT UPON THE ROCK, AND WATCH TO SEE WHAT HE WILL SAY BY ME, AND WHAT I SHALL ANSWER WHEN I AM REPROVED.

Jesus's Second Reply

2 AND JESUS ANSWERED ME AND SAID, “WRITE THE VISION, AND THAT PLAINLY ON A TABLET, THAT HE THAT READS IT MAY RUN.
3 FOR THE VISION IS YET FOR A TIME, AND IT SHALL SHOOT FORTH AT THE END, AND NOT IN VAIN: THOUGH HE SHOULD TARRY, WAIT FOR HIM; FOR HE WILL SURELY COME, AND WILL NOT TARRY.
4 IF HE SHOULD DRAW BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM: BUT THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL LIVE BY MY FAITH.
5 BUT THE ARROGANT MAN AND THE SCORNER, THE BOASTFUL MAN, SHALL NOT FINISH ANYTHING; WHO HAS ENLARGED HIS DESIRE AS THE GRAVE, AND LIKE DEATH HE IS NEVER SATISFIED, AND HE WILL GATHER TO HIMSELF ALL THE NATIONS, AND WILL RECEIVE TO HIMSELF ALL THE PEOPLES.
6 SHALL NOT ALL THESE TAKE UP A PARABLE AGAINST HIM? AND A PROVERB TO TELL AGAINST HIM? AND THEY SHALL SAY, ‘WOE TO HIM THAT MULTIPLIES TO HIMSELF THE POSSESSIONS WHICH ARE NOT HIS! HOW LONG? AND WHO HEAVILY LOADS HIS YOKE.’
7 FOR SUDDENLY THERE SHALL ARISE UP THOSE THAT BITE HIM, AND THEY THAT PLOT AGAINST YOU SHALL AWAKE, AND YOU SHALL BE A PLUNDER TO THEM.
8 BECAUSE YOU HAVE SPOILED MANY NATIONS, ALL THE NATIONS THAT ARE LEFT SHALL SPOIL YOU, BECAUSE OF THE BLOOD OF MEN, AND THE SINS OF THE LAND AND CITY, AND OF ALL THAT DWELL IN IT.

9 **WOE TO HIM THAT COVETS AN EVIL GAIN TO HIS HOUSE, THAT HE MAY SET HIS NEST ON HIGH, THAT HE MAY BE DELIVERED FROM THE POWER/HAND OF EVIL.**
 10 **YOU HAVE DEVISED SHAME TO YOUR HOUSE, YOU HAVE UTTERLY DESTROYED MANY NATIONS, AND YOUR SOUL HAS SINNED.**
 11 **FOR THE STONE SHALL CRY OUT OF THE WALL, AND THE BEETLE OUT OF THE TIMBER SHALL SPEAK.**
 12 **WOE TO HIM THAT BUILDS A CITY WITH BLOOD, AND ESTABLISHES A CITY BY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.**
 13 **ARE NOT THESE THINGS OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY? SURELY MANY PEOPLE HAVE BEEN EXHAUSTED IN THE FIRE, AND MANY NATIONS HAVE FAINTED.**
 14 **FOR THE EARTH SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF JESUS; IT SHALL COVER THEM AS WATER.**
 15 **WOE TO HIM THAT GIVES HIS NEIGHBOUR TO DRINK THE THICK LEES OF WINE AND INTOXICATES HIM THAT HE MAY LOOK UPON THEIR HIDDEN PARTS.**
 16 **DRINK YOU ALSO YOUR FILL OF DISGRACE INSTEAD OF GLORY: SHAKE, O HEART, AND QUAKE, THE CUP OF THE RIGHT HAND OF JESUS HAS COME ROUND UPON YOU, AND DISHONOUR HAS GATHERED UPON YOUR GLORY.**
 17 **FOR THE UNGODLINESS OF LEBANON SHALL COVER YOU, AND DISTRESS BECAUSE OF WILD BEASTS SHALL DISMAY YOU, BECAUSE OF THE BLOOD OF MEN, AND THE SINS OF THE LAND AND CITY, AND OF ALL THAT DWELL IN IT.**
 18 **WHAT PROFIT IT THE GRAVEN IMAGE, THAT THEY HAVE GRAVEN IT? ONE HAS MADE IT A MOLTEN WORK, A FALSE IMAGE; FOR THE MAKER HAS TRUSTED IN HIS WORK, TO MAKE MUTE IDOLS.**
 19 **WOE TO HIM THAT SAYS TO THE WOOD, 'AWAKE, ARISE;' AND TO THE STONE, 'BE YOU EXALTED!'**
WHEREAS IT IS AN IMAGE, AND THIS IS A CASTING OF GOLD AND SILVER, AND THERE IS NO BREATH IN IT.
 20 **BUT JESUS IS IN HIS HOLY TEMPLE: LET ALL THE EARTH FEAR BEFORE HIM."**

Ambacum/Habakkuk 3

Habakkuk's Prayer

1 A PRAYER OF THE PROPHET AMBACUM, WITH A SONG.
 2 O LORD, I HAVE HEARD YOUR REPORT, AND WAS AFRAID: I CONSIDERED YOUR WORKS, AND WAS AMAZED: YOU SHALL BE KNOWN BETWEEN THE TWO LIVING CREATURES, YOU SHALL BE ACKNOWLEDGED WHEN THE YEARS DRAW NIGH; YOU SHALL BE MANIFESTED WHEN THE TIME IS COME; WHEN MY SOUL IS TROUBLED, YOU WILL IN WRATH REMEMBER MERCY.
 3 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL COME FROM THAEMAN, AND THE HOLY ONE FROM THE DARK SHADY MOUNT PHARAN. PAUSE.
 4 HIS EXCELLENCE COVERED THE HEAVENS, AND THE EARTH WAS FULL OF HIS PRAISE. AND HIS BRIGHTNESS SHALL BE AS LIGHT; THERE WERE HORNS IN HIS HANDS, AND HE CAUSED A MIGHTY LOVE OF HIS STRENGTH.
 5 BEFORE HIS FACE SHALL GO A REPORT, AND IT SHALL GO FORTH INTO THE PLAINS,
 6 THE EARTH STOOD AT HIS FEET AND TREMBLED: HE BEHELD, AND THE NATIONS MELTED AWAY: THE MOUNTAINS WERE VIOLENTLY BURST THROUGH, THE EVERLASTING HILLS MELTED AT HIS EVERLASTING GOING FORTH.
 7 BECAUSE OF TROUBLES I LOOKED UPON THE TENTS OF THE ETHIOPIANS: THE TABERNACLES ALSO OF THE LAND OF MADIAM SHALL BE DISMAYED.
 8 WERE YOU ANGRY, O LORD, WITH THE RIVERS? OR WAS YOUR WRATH AGAINST THE RIVERS, OR YOUR ANGER AGAINST THE SEA? FOR YOU WILL MOUNT ON YOUR HORSES, AND YOUR CHARIOTS ARE SALVATION.
 9 **"SURELY YOU DID BEND THE BOW AGAINST SCEPTERS,"** SAITH JESUS. PAUSE.
 THE LAND OF RIVERS SHALL BE TORN ASUNDER.
 10 THE NATIONS SHALL SEE YOU AND BE IN PAIN, AS YOU DO DIVIDE THE MOVING WATERS: THE DEEP UTTERED HER VOICE, AND RAISED HER FORM ON HIGH.
 11 THE SUN WAS EXALTED, AND THE MOON STOOD STILL IN HER COURSE: YOUR DARTS SHALL GO FORTH AT THE LIGHT, AT THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE GLEAMING OF YOUR ARMS.
 12 YOU WILL BRING LOW THE LAND WITH THREATENING, AND IN WRATH YOU WILL BREAK DOWN THE NATIONS.
 13 YOU WENT FORTH FOR THE SALVATION OF YOUR PEOPLE, TO SAVE YOUR ANOINTED: YOU SHALL BRING DEATH ON THE HEADS OF TRANSGRESSORS; YOU HAVE BROUGHT BANDS UPON THEIR NECK. PAUSE.
 14 YOU DID CUT ASUNDER THE HEADS OF PRINCES WITH AMAZEMENT, THEY SHALL TREMBLE IN IT; THEY SHALL BURST THEIR BRIDLES, THEY SHALL BE AS A POOR MAN DEVOURING IN SECRET.
 15 AND YOU DO CAUSE YOUR HORSES TO ENTER THE SEA, DISTURBING MUCH WATER.
 16 I WATCHED, AND MY BELLY TREMBLED AT THE SOUND OF THE PRAYER OF MY LIPS, AND TREMBLING ENTERED INTO MY BONES, AND MY FRAME WAS TROUBLED WITHIN ME; I WILL REST IN THE DAY OF AFFLICTION, FROM GOING UP TO THE PEOPLE OF MY SOJOURNING.
 17 FOR THOUGH THE FIG-TREE SHALL BEAR NO FRUIT, AND THERE SHALL BE NO PRODUCE ON THE VINES; THE LABOUR OF THE OLIVE SHALL FAIL, AND THE FIELDS SHALL PRODUCE NO FOOD: THE SHEEP HAVE FAILED FROM THE PASTURE, AND THERE ARE NO OXEN AT THE CRIBS;
 18 YET I WILL TAKE JOY IN JESUS, I WILL REJOICE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MY SAVIOUR.
 19 JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MY STRENGTH, AND HE WILL PERFECTLY STRENGTHEN MY FEET; HE MOUNTS ME UPON PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, THAT I MAY CONQUER BY HIS SONG.

SOPHONIAS (Zephaniah)

(The book of Sophonias was written by Sophonias, and is thought to have been written around 640-621 BC.)

Sophonias/Zephaniah 1 (Compare with Isa.34, Rev.8. Fiesta of Trumpets, Day of THE LORD, Wrath, Day of Repay/Atonement. 7th Seal. Final 1 year + 41.5 days)

1 THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH CAME TO SOPHONIAS (Zephaniah) THE SON OF CUSHI, THE SON OF GEDALIAS, THE SON OF AMORIAS, THE SON OF EZEKIAS (Hezekias), IN THE DAYS OF JOSIAS SON OF AMON, KING OF JUDAH.

Coming Judgment against Judah

2 "LET THERE BE AN UTTER CUTTING OFF FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND," SAITH JESUS.

3 "LET MAN AND CATTLE BE CUT OFF; LET THE BIRDS OF THE AIR AND THE FISHES OF THE SEA BE CUT OFF; AND THE UNGODLY SHALL FAIL, AND I WILL TAKE AWAY THE TRANSGRESSORS FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND;" SAITH JESUS.

4 "AND I WILL STRETCH OUT MY HAND UPON JUDAH, AND UPON ALL THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM; AND I WILL REMOVE THE NAMES OF BAAL OUT OF THIS PLACE, AND THE NAMES OF THE PRIESTS;

5 AND THEM THAT WORSHIP THE HOST OF HEAVEN UPON THE HOUSE-TOPS; AND THEM THAT WORSHIP AND SWEAR BY JESUS, AND THEM THAT SWEAR BY THEIR KING;

6 AND THEM THAT TURN ASIDE FROM JESUS, AND THEM THAT SEEK NOT JESUS, AND THEM THAT CLEAVE NOT TO JESUS.

7 REVERENCE/BE SILENT/FEAR (silence in Heaven Rev.18:1) YOU BEFORE JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); FOR THE DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR; FOR JESUS HAS PREPARED HIS SACRIFICE, AND HAS SANCTIFIED HIS GUESTS.

8 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THE DAY OF JESUS' SACRIFICE, THAT I WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE PRINCES, AND ON THE KING'S HOUSE, AND UPON ALL THAT WEAR STRANGE APPAREL. (Sirach 19:30)

9 AND I WILL OPENLY TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE PORCHES IN THAT DAY, ON THE MEN THAT FILL THE HOUSE OF JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WITH UNGODLINESS AND DECEIT.

10 AND THERE SHALL BE IN THAT DAY;" SAITH JESUS, "THE SOUND OF A CRY FROM THE GATE OF MEN SLAYING, AND A HOWLING FROM THE SECOND GATE, AND A GREAT CRASHING FROM THE HILLS.

11 LAMENT, YOU THAT INHABIT THE CITY THAT HAS BEEN BROKEN DOWN, FOR ALL THE PEOPLE HAVE BECOME LIKE CANAAN; AND ALL THAT WERE EXALTED BY SILVER HAVE BEEN UTTERLY DESTROYED.

12 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT I WILL SEARCH JERUSALEM WITH A CANDLE, AND WILL TAKE VENGEANCE ON THE MEN THAT DESPISE THE THINGS COMMITTED TO THEM; BUT THEY SAY IN THEIR HEARTS, 'JESUS WILL NOT DO ANY GOOD, NEITHER WILL HE DO ANY EVIL.'

13 AND THEIR POWER SHALL BE FOR A SPOIL, AND THEIR HOUSES FOR UTTER DESOLATION; AND THEY SHALL BUILD HOUSES, BUT SHALL NOT DWELL IN THEM; AND THEY SHALL PLANT VINEYARDS, BUT SHALL NOT DRINK THE WINE OF THEM.

14 FOR THE GREAT DAY OF JESUS IS NEAR, IT IS NEAR, AND VERY SPEEDY; THE SOUND OF THE DAY OF JESUS IS MADE BITTER AND HARSH.

15 A MIGHTY DAY OF WRATH IS THAT DAY, A DAY OF AFFLICTION AND DISTRESS, A DAY OF DESOLATION AND DESTRUCTION, A DAY OF GLOOMINESS AND DARKNESS, A DAY OF CLOUD AND VAPOR,

16 A DAY OF THE TRUMPET AND CRY AGAINST THE STRONG CITIES, AND AGAINST THE HIGH TOWERS.

17 AND I WILL GREATLY AFFLICT THE MEN, AND THEY SHALL WALK AS BLIND MEN, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST JESUS; THEREFORE HE SHALL POUR OUT THEIR BLOOD AS DUST, AND THEIR FLESH AS FECES/MANURE.

18 AND THEIR SILVER AND THEIR GOLD SHALL IN NO WAY BE ABLE TO RESCUE THEM IN THE DAY OF JESUS' WRATH; BUT THE WHOLE LAND SHALL BE DEVoured BY THE FIRE OF HIS JEALOUSLY; FOR HE WILL BRING A SPEEDY DESTRUCTION ON ALL THEM THAT INHABIT THE LAND."

Sophonias/Zephaniah 2

A Call to Repentance

1 BE YOU GATHERED AND CLOSELY JOINED TOGETHER, O UNCHASTENED NATION;

2 BEFORE YOU BECOME AS THE FLOWER THAT PASSES AWAY, BEFORE THE ANGER OF JESUS COME UPON YOU, BEFORE THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF JESUS COME UPON YOU.

3 SEEK YOU JESUS, ALL YOU MEEK OF THE EARTH; DO JUDGMENT, AND SEEK JUSTICE, AND ANSWER ACCORDINGLY; THAT YOU MAY BE HID IN THE DAY OF THE WRATH OF JESUS.

Judgment against Philistia

4 "FOR GAZA SHALL BE UTTERLY SPOILED, AND ASCALON SHALL BE DESTROYED; AND AZOTUS SHALL BE CAST FORTH AT NOON-DAY, AND ACCARON SHALL BE ROOTED UP.

5 WOE TO THEM THAT DWELL ON THE BORDER OF THE SEA, NEIGHBOURS OF THE CRETANS! THE WORD OF JESUS IS AGAINST YOU, O CANAAN, LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND I WILL DESTROY YOU OUT OF YOUR DWELLING-PLACE.

6 AND CRETE SHALL BE A PASTURE OF FLOCKS, AND A FOLD OF SHEEP.

7 AND THE SEA COAST SHALL BE FOR THE REMNANT OF THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; THEY SHALL PASTURE UPON THEM IN THE HOUSES OF ASCALON; THEY SHALL REST IN THE EVENING BECAUSE OF THE CHILDREN

OF JUDAH; FOR JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS VISITED THEM, AND HE WILL TURN AWAY THEIR CAPTIVITY.”

Judgment against Moab and Ammon

8 **“I HAVE HEARD THE TAUNTS OF MOAB, AND THE INSULTS OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, WITH WHICH THEY HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST MY PEOPLE, AND MAGNIFIED THEMSELVES AGAINST MY COASTS.**

9 **THEREFORE, AS I LIVE,” SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS, THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JESRAEL, “MOAB SHALL BE AS SODOM, AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON AS GOMORRAH; AND DAMASCUS SHALL BE LEFT AS A HEAP OF THE THRESHING-FLOOR, AND DESOLATE FOREVER: AND THE REMNANT OF MY PEOPLE SHALL PLUNDER THEM, AND THE REMNANT OF MY NATIONS SHALL INHERIT THEM.”**

10 THIS IS THEIR PUNISHMENT IN RETURN FOR THEIR ARROGANCE, BECAUSE THEY HAVE REPROACHED AND MAGNIFIED THEMSELVES AGAINST JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

11 JESUS SHALL APPEAR AGAINST THEM, AND SHALL UTTERLY DESTROY ALL THE GODS OF THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH; AND THEY SHALL WORSHIP HIM EVERY ONE FROM HIS PLACE, EVEN ALL THE ISLANDS OF THE NATIONS.

Judgment against Ethiopia and Assyria

12 **“YOU ETHIOPIANS ALSO ARE THE SLAIN OF MY SWORD.”**

13 AND HE SHALL STRETCH FORTH HIS HAND AGAINST THE NORTH AND DESTROY THE ASSYRIAN, AND MAKE NINEVEH A DRY WILDERNESS, EVEN AS A DESERT.

14 AND FLOCKS, AND ALL THE WILD BEASTS OF THE LAND, AND CHAMELEONS SHALL FEED IN THE MIDST THEREOF: AND HEDGEHOGS SHALL LODGE IN THE CEILINGS THEREOF; AND WILD BEASTS SHALL CRY IN THE BREACHES THEREOF, AND RAVENS IN HER PORCHES, WHEREAS HER LOFTINESS WAS AS CEDAR.

Sophonias/Zephaniah 3

Jerusalem's Rebellion and Redemption

2:15 THIS IS THE SCORNFUL CITY THAT DWELLS SECURELY, THAT SAYS IN HER HEART, “I AM, AND THERE IS NO LONGER ANY TO BE AFTER ME”: HOW IS SHE BECOME DESOLATE, A HABITATION OF WILD BEASTS! EVERY ONE THAT PASSES THROUGH HER SHALL HISS, AND SHAKE HIS HANDS. ALAS THE GLORIOUS AND RANSOMED CITY.

2 THE DOVE DID NOT OBEY THE VOICE; SHE RECEIVED NOT CORRECTION; SHE TRUSTED NOT IN JESUS, AND SHE DREW NOT NEAR TO HER THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

3 HER PRINCES WITHIN HER WERE AS ROARING LIONS, HER JUDGES AS THE WOLVES OF ARABIA; THEY REMAINED NOT UNTIL TOMORROW.

4 HER PROPHETS ARE LIGHT AND SCORNFUL MEN: HER PRIESTS PROFANE THE HOLY THINGS, AND SINFULLY TRANSGRESS THE LAW.

5 BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LORD IS IN THE MIDST OF HER, AND HE WILL NEVER DO AN UNJUST THING: MORNING BY MORNING HE WILL BRING OUT HIS JUDGMENT TO THE LIGHT, AND IT IS NOT HIDDEN, AND HE DOES NOT KNOW INJUSTICE BY EXTORTION, NOR INJUSTICE IN STRIFE.

6 **“I HAVE BROUGHT DOWN THE PROUD WITH DESTRUCTION; THEIR CORNERS ARE DESTROYED: I WILL MAKE THEIR WAYS COMPLETELY WASTE, SO THAT NONE SHALL GO THROUGH: THEIR CITIES ARE COME TO AN END, BECAUSE OF NO MAN LIVING OR DWELLING IN THEM.**

7 **I SAID, ‘BUT YOU SHALL FEAR ME, AND RECEIVE INSTRUCTION,’ AND YOU SHALL NOT BE CUT OFF FROM THE FACE OF THE LAND FOR ALL THE VENGEANCE I HAVE BROUGHT UPON HER: PREPARE YOU, RISE EARLY: ALL THEIR PRODUCE IS SPOILED.**

8 **THEREFORE WAIT UPON ME,” SAITH JESUS, “UNTIL THE DAY WHEN I RISE UP FOR A WITNESS: BECAUSE MY JUDGMENT SHALL BE ON THE GATHERINGS OF THE NATIONS, TO DRAW TO ME KINGS, TO POUR OUT UPON THEM ALL MY FIERCE ANGER: FOR THE WHOLE EARTH SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH THE FIRE OF MY JEALOUSY.**

9 **FOR THEN WILL I CHANGE/RETURN TO THE PEOPLES A TONGUE FOR HER GENERATION, THAT ALL MAY CALL ON THE NAME OF JESUS, TO SERVE HIM UNDER ONE YOKE.** (There will be only 1 language & everyone will be delivered from falsehood about the Name of The Creator.)

10 **FROM THE BOUNDARIES OF THE RIVERS OF ETHIOPIA WILL I RECEIVE MY DISPERSED ONES; THEY SHALL OFFER SACRIFICES TO ME.** (Sacrifices of praise, prayers & worship.)

11 **IN THAT DAY YOU SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED OF ALL YOUR PRACTICES, WHEREIN YOU HAVE TRANSGRESSED AGAINST ME: FOR THEN WILL I TAKE AWAY FROM YOU YOUR DISDAINFUL PRIDE, AND YOU SHALL NO MORE MAGNIFY YOURSELF UPON MY HOLY MOUNTAIN.**

12 **AND I WILL LEAVE IN YOU A MEEK AND LOWLY PEOPLE;**

13 **AND THE REMNANT OF JESRAEL SHALL FEAR THE NAME OF JESUS, AND SHALL DO NO INIQUITY, NEITHER SHALL THEY SPEAK VANITY; NEITHER SHALL A DECEITFUL TONGUE BE FOUND IN THEIR MOUTH: FOR THEY SHALL FEED, AND LIE DOWN, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE TO TERRIFY THEM.”**

14 **REJOICE, O DAUGHTER OF ZION; CRY ALOUD, O DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM; REJOICE AND DELIGHT YOURSELF WITH ALL YOUR HEART, O DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM.**

15 **JESUS HAS TAKEN AWAY YOUR INIQUITIES, HE HAS RANSOMED YOU FROM THE HAND OF YOUR ENEMIES: JESUS, THE KING OF JESRAEL, IS IN THE MIDST OF YOU: YOU SHALL NOT SEE EVIL ANY MORE.**

16 **AT THAT TIME JESUS SHALL SAY TO JERUSALEM, “BE OF GOOD COURAGE, ZION; LET NOT YOUR HANDS BE SLACK.”**

17 **JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS IN YOU; THE MIGHTY ONE SHALL SAVE YOU: HE SHALL BRING JOY UPON YOU, AND SHALL REFRESH YOU WITH HIS LOVE; AND HE SHALL REJOICE OVER YOU WITH DELIGHT AS IN A DAY OF FIESTA.**

18 "AND I WILL GATHER YOUR AFFLICTED ONES. ALAS! WHO HAS TAKEN UP A REPROACH AGAINST HER?
19 BEHOLD, I WILL WORK IN YOU FOR YOUR SAKE AT THAT TIME," SAITH JESUS: "AND I WILL SAVE HER THAT WAS OPPRESSED, AND RECEIVE HER THAT WAS REJECTED; AND I WILL MAKE THEM A PRAISE, AND HONoured IN ALL THE EARTH.
20 AND THEIR ENEMIES SHALL BE ASHAMED AT THAT TIME, WHEN I SHALL DEAL WELL WITH YOU, AND AT THE TIME WHEN I SHALL RECEIVE YOU: FOR I WILL MAKE YOU HONoured AND A PRAISE AMONG ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH, WHEN I TURN BACK YOUR CAPTIVITY BEFORE YOU," SAITH JESUS.

THE SCROLL OF AGGAEUS (*Haggai*)

(The book of Aggaeus was written by Aggaeus, and is thought to have been written in 520 BC.)

Haggai 1

A Call to Rebuild the Temple

1 IN THE SECOND YEAR OF DARIUS THE KING, IN THE SIXTH MONTH, ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME BY THE HAND OF THE PROPHET AGGAEUS, SAYING, “SPEAK TO ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND TO JESOUS* THE SON OF JOSEDEC, THE HIGH PRIEST, SAYING,

("Jesous" It is extremely unclear what name was originally written here. KJV says "Joshua" but there was no "shua" sound in true Hebrew. The "Joshua" that followed Moses was actually named "Jehoshea" but I do not know if both these men had the same name. Was Haggai originally written in Paleo-Hebrew or Assyrian? I am unsure. It was written after the Babylonian captivity & so most Israelites would be writing Assyrian which did have the "shua" sound. It may be "Jeshua, Joshua, Jeshia, Jeshias, Jehoshea, Jeshea" or something else. Jesus is the direct rendering of what I can actually see now in the Greek Septuagint as we have it today online. It's another way of spelling Jesus. I do not know of any scripture that says that no human can have the same name of our Saviour. All names are shared by other people worldwide. Many people in scripture were named after The Father.)

2 ‘THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, SAYING, THIS PEOPLE SAY, "THE TIME IS NOT COME TO BUILD THE HOUSE OF JESUS."”

3 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME BY THE HAND OF THE PROPHET AGGAEUS, SAYING,

4 “IS IT TIME FOR YOU TO DWELL IN YOUR paneled HOUSES, WHEREAS OUR HOUSE IS DESOLATE?

5 AND NOW THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; CONSIDER YOUR WAYS, I PRAY YOU.

6 YOU HAVE SOWN MUCH, BUT BROUGHT IN LITTLE. YOU HAVE EATEN AND ARE NOT SATISFIED. YOU DRANK AND DID NOT BECOME BUZZED/INTOXICATED. YOU HAVE CLOTHED YOURSELVES AND HAVE NOT BECOME WARM THEREBY. AND HE THAT EARNS WAGES HAS GATHERED THEM INTO A BAG FULL OF HOLES.”

7 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “CONSIDER YOUR WAYS.

8 GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN, AND CUT TIMBER; BUILD THE HOUSE, AND I WILL TAKE PLEASURE IN IT, AND BE GLORIFIED,” SAITH JESUS.

9 YOU LOOKED FOR MUCH, AND THERE CAME LITTLE; AND IT WAS BROUGHT INTO THE HOUSE, AND I BLEW IT AWAY.”

THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “BECAUSE MY HOUSE IS DESOLATE, AND YOU RUN EVERY ONE INTO HIS OWN HOUSE;

10 THEREFORE SHALL THE SKY WITHHOLD DEW, AND THE EARTH SHALL KEEP BACK HER PRODUCE.

11 AND I WILL BRING A SWORD UPON THE LAND, AND UPON THE MOUNTAINS, AND UPON THE GRAIN, AND UPON THE WINE, AND UPON THE OIL, AND ALL THAT THE EARTH PRODUCES, AND UPON THE MEN, AND UPON THE CATTLE, AND UPON ALL THE LABOURS OF THEIR HANDS.”

Obedience to God's Call

12 AND ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND JESOUS* THE SON OF JOSEDEC, THE HIGH PRIEST, AND ALL THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE, LISTENED TO AND OBEYED THE VOICE OF JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE WORDS OF THE PROPHET AGGAEUS, ACCORDING AS JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD SENT HIM TO THEM, AND THE PEOPLE FEARED BEFORE JESUS.

13 AND AGGAEUS JESUS' MESSENGER SPOKE AMONG THE MESSENGERS OF JESUS TO THE PEOPLE, SAYING, “I AM WITH YOU,” SAITH JESUS.

14 AND JESUS STIRRED UP THE SPIRIT OF ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND THE SPIRIT OF JESOUS* THE SON OF JOSEDEC, THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE SPIRIT OF THE REMNANT OF ALL THE PEOPLE; AND THEY WENT IN, AND WORKED IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

15 ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE SIXTH MONTH, IN THE SECOND YEAR OF DARIUS THE KING.

Haggai 2

The New Temple's Diminished Splendor

1 IN THE SEVENTH MONTH, ON THE TWENTY-FIRST DAY OF THE MONTH, JESUS SPOKE BY AGGAEUS THE PROPHET, SAYING,

2 “SPEAK NOW TO ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, AND TO JESOUS* THE SON OF JOSEDEC, THE HIGH PRIEST, AND TO ALL THE REMNANT OF THE PEOPLE, SAYING,

3 ‘WHO IS THERE OF YOU THAT SAW THIS HOUSE IN HER FORMER GLORY? AND HOW DO YOU NOW LOOK UPON IT, AS IT WERE NOTHING BEFORE YOUR EYES?’

4 YET NOW BE STRONG, O ZOROBABEL,” SAITH JESUS; “AND STRENGTHEN YOURSELF, O JESOUS* THE HIGH PRIEST, THE SON OF JOSEDEC; AND LET ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE LAND STRENGTHEN THEMSELVES,” SAITH JESUS, “AND WORK, FOR I AM WITH YOU,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY;

5 “AND MY SPIRIT REMAINS IN THE MIDST OF YOU; BE OF GOOD COURAGE.”

6 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “YET ONCE I WILL SHAKE THE HEAVEN, AND THE EARTH, AND THE SEA, AND THE DRY LAND;

7 AND I WILL SHAKE ALL NATIONS, AND THE CHOICE PORTIONS OF ALL THE NATIONS SHALL COME: AND I WILL FILL THIS HOUSE WITH GLORY,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

8 "MINE IS THE SILVER, AND MINE THE GOLD," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.
9 "FOR THE GLORY OF THIS HOUSE SHALL BE GREAT, THE LATTER MORE THAN THE FORMER," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: "AND IN THIS PLACE WILL I GIVE PEACE," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "EVEN PEACE OF SOUL FOR A POSSESSION TO EVERY ONE THAT BUILDS, TO RAISE UP THIS TEMPLE."

Blessings Promised for Obedience

10 ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE NINTH MONTH, IN THE SECOND YEAR OF DARIUS, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO AGGAEUS THE PROPHET, SAYING,
11 "THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; INQUIRE NOW OF THE PRIEST CONCERNING THE LAW, SAYING,
12 'IF A MAN SHOULD TAKE HOLY FLESH IN THE SKIRT OF HIS GARMENT, AND THE SKIRT OF HIS GARMENT SHOULD TOUCH BREAD, OR STEW, OR WINE, OR OIL, OR ANY MEAT, SHALL IT BE HOLY?'" AND THE PRIESTS ANSWERED AND SAID, "NO."
13 AND AGGAEUS SAID, "IF A DEFILED PERSON WHO IS UNCLEAN BECAUSE OF A DEAD BODY, TOUCH ANY OF THESE, SHALL IT BE DEFILED?"
AND THE PRIESTS ANSWERED AND SAID, "IT SHALL BE DEFILED."
14 AND AGGAEUS ANSWERED AND SAID, "SO IS THIS PEOPLE, AND SO IS THIS NATION BEFORE ME," SAITH JESUS; "AND SO ARE ALL THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS: AND WHOSOEVER SHALL APPROACH THEM, SHALL BE DEFILED, BECAUSE OF THEIR EARLY BURDENS: THEY SHALL BE PAINED BECAUSE OF THEIR TOILS; AND YOU HAVE HATED HIM THAT REPROVED IN THE GATES.
15 AND NOW CONSIDER, I PRAY YOU, FROM THIS DAY AND PREVIOUSLY, BEFORE THEY LAID A STONE ON A STONE IN THE TEMPLE OF JESUS, WHAT MANNER OF MEN YOU WERE.
16 WHEN YOU CAST INTO THE GRAIN-BIN TWENTY MEASURES OF BARLEY, AND THERE WERE ONLY TEN MEASURES OF BARLEY: AND YOU WENT TO THE VAT TO DRAW OUT FIFTY MEASURES, AND THERE WERE BUT TWENTY.
17 I STRUCK YOU WITH BARRENNESS, AND WITH BLASTING, AND ALL THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS WITH HAIL; YET YOU RETURNED NOT TO ME," SAITH JESUS.
18 "SET YOUR HEARTS NOW TO THINK FROM THIS DAY AND UPWARD, FROM THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE NINTH MONTH, EVEN FROM THE DAY WHEN THE FOUNDATION OF THE TEMPLE OF JESUS WAS LAID;
19 CONSIDER IN YOUR HEARTS, WHETHER THIS SHALL BE KNOWN ON THE GRAIN-FLOOR, AND WHETHER YET THE VINE, AND THE FIG-TREE, AND THE POMEGRANATE, AND THE OLIVE-TREES THAT BEAR NO FRUIT ARE WITH YOU: FROM THIS DAY WILL I BLESS YOU."

Promises for Zerubbabel

20 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME THE SECOND TIME TO AGGAEUS THE PROPHET, ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE MONTH, SAYING,
21 "SPEAK TO ZOROBABEL THE SON OF SALATHIEL, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, SAYING, 'I SHAKE THE HEAVEN, AND THE EARTH, AND THE SEA, AND THE DRY LAND;
22 AND I WILL OVERTHROW THE THRONES OF KINGS, AND I WILL DESTROY THE POWER OF THE KINGS OF THE NATIONS; AND I WILL OVERTHROW CHARIOTS AND RIDERS; AND THE HORSES AND THEIR RIDERS SHALL COME DOWN, EVERY ONE BY THE SWORD STRIVING AGAINST HIS BROTHER.
23 IN THAT DAY, SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, I WILL TAKE YOU, O ZOROBABEL, THE SON OF SALATHIEL, MY SERVANT, SAITH JESUS, AND WILL MAKE YOU AS A SEAL: FOR I HAVE CHOSEN YOU,'" SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

THE SCROLL OF ZACHARIAS (*Zechariah*)

(The book of Zacharias was written by Zacharias, and is thought to have been written around 520-470 BC.)

Zacharias/Zechariah 1

A Call to Return to Jesus

1 IN THE EIGHTH MONTH, IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF DARIUS, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ZACHARIAS, THE SON OF BARACHIAS, THE SON OF ADDO, THE PROPHET, SAYING,
2 **“JESUS HAS BEEN VERY ANGRY WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS.**
3 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THEM, ‘THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: TURN TO ME, SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS, AND I WILL TURN TO YOU, SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS.**
4 **AND BE YOU NOT AS YOUR FOREFATHERS, WHOM THE PROPHETS BEFORE CHARGED, SAYING, "THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: TURN YOU FROM YOUR EVIL WAYS, AND FROM YOUR EVIL PRACTICES": BUT THEY OBEYED NOT, AND ATTENDED NOT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY ME, SAITH JESUS.**
5 **WHERE ARE YOUR FOREFATHERS, AND THE PROPHETS? WILL THEY LIVE FOREVER?**
6 **BUT YOU SHOULD RECEIVE MY WORDS AND MY ORDINANCES, ALL THAT I COMMAND BY MY SPIRIT TO MY SERVANTS THE PROPHETS, WHO LIVED IN THE DAYS OF YOUR FOREFATHERS;”**
AND THEY ANSWERED AND SAID, “AS JESUS THE ALMIGHTY DETERMINED TO DO TO US, ACCORDING TO OUR WAYS, AND ACCORDING TO OUR PRACTICES, SO HAS HE DONE TO US.”

The Vision of the Horses

7 ON THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY IN THE ELEVENTH MONTH, THIS IS THE (*Assyrian-Babylonian*) MONTH SABAT, IN THE SECOND YEAR OF THE REIGN OF DARIUS, THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ZACHARIAS, THE SON OF BARACHIAS, THE SON OF ADDO, THE PROPHET, SAYING,
8 “I SAW BY NIGHT, AND BEHOLD A MAN MOUNTED ON A RED HORSE, AND HE STOOD BETWEEN THE SHADY MOUNTAINS; AND BEHIND HIM WERE RED HORSES, AND PALE AND MIXED, AND WHITE.
9 AND I SAID, ‘WHAT ARE THESE, MY LORD?’ AND THE ANGEL SPOKE WITH ME SAID TO ME, ‘I WILL SHOW YOU WHAT THESE THINGS ARE.’
10 AND THE MAN THAT STOOD BETWEEN THE MOUNTAINS ANSWERED, AND SAID TO ME, ‘THESE ARE THEY WHOM JESUS HAS SENT FORTH TO GO ROUND THE EARTH.’
11 AND THEY ANSWERED THE ANGEL OF JESUS THAT STOOD BETWEEN THE MOUNTAINS, AND SAID, ‘WE HAVE GONE ROUND ALL THE EARTH, AND, BEHOLD, ALL THE EARTH IS INHABITED, AND IS AT REST.’
12 THEN THE ANGEL OF JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, ‘O LORD ALMIGHTY, HOW LONG WILL YOU HAVE NO MERCY ON JERUSALEM, AND THE CITIES OF JUDAH, WHICH YOU HAVE DISREGARDED THESE SEVENTY YEARS?’
13 AND JESUS THE ALMIGHTY ANSWERED THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE WITH ME GOOD WORDS AND CONSOLATORY SAYINGS.
14 AND THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE WITH ME SAID TO ME, ‘CRY OUT AND SAY, "THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; **I HAVE BEEN JEALOUS FOR JERUSALEM AND ZION WITH GREAT JEALOUSY.**
15 **AND I AM VERY ANGRY WITH THE HEATHEN THAT COMBINE TO ATTACK HER: FOR AS MUCH AS I INDEED WAS A LITTLE ANGRY, BUT THEY COMBINED TO ATTACK HER FOR EVIL.**
16 **THEREFORE THUS SAITH JESUS: I WILL RETURN TO JERUSALEM WITH COMPASSION; AND MY HOUSE SHALL BE REBUILT IN HER, SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, AND A MEASURING LINE SHALL YET BE STRETCHED OUT OVER JERUSALEM.”**
17 **AND THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE WITH ME SAID TO ME, ‘CRY YET, AND SAY, "THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; YET SHALL CITIES BE SPREAD ABROAD THROUGH PROSPERITY; AND JESUS SHALL YET HAVE MERCY UPON ZION, AND SHALL CHOOSE JERUSALEM.”**”

Four Horns and Four Craftsmen

18 AND I LIFTED UP MY EYES AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD FOUR HORNS.
19 AND I SAID TO THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE WITH ME, ‘WHAT ARE THESE THINGS, MY LORD?’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘THESE ARE THE HORNS THAT HAVE SCATTERED JUDAH, AND JESRAEL, AND JERUSALEM.’
20 AND JESUS SHOWED ME FOUR CRAFTSMEN (*skilled workers*).
21 AND I SAID, ‘WHAT ARE THESE COMING TO DO?’ AND HE SAID, ‘THESE ARE THE HORNS THAT SCATTERED JUDAH, AND THEY BROKE JESRAEL IN PIECES, AND NONE OF THEM LIFTED UP HIS HEAD: AND THESE ARE COME FORTH TO SHARPEN THEM FOR THEIR HANDS, EVEN THE FOUR HORNS, THE NATIONS THAT LIFTED UP THE HORN AGAINST THE LAND OF JESUS TO SCATTER IT.”

Zacharias/Zechariah 2

Future Prosperity of Jerusalem

1 “AND I LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A MAN, AND IN HIS HAND A MEASURING LINE.
2 AND I SAID TO HIM, ‘WHERE ARE YOU GOING?’ AND HE SAID TO ME, ‘TO MEASURE JERUSALEM, TO SEE WHAT IS THE BREADTH OF IT, AND WHAT IS THE LENGTH OF IT.’
3 AND, BEHOLD, THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE WITH ME STOOD BY, AND ANOTHER ANGEL WENT FORTH TO MEET HIM,
4 AND SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, RUN AND SPEAK TO THAT YOUNG MAN, SAYING, ‘**JERUSALEM SHALL BE FULLY INHABITED BECAUSE OF THE ABUNDANCE OF MEN AND CATTLE IN THE MIDST OF HER.**
5 **AND I WILL BE TO HER,’ SAITH JESUS, ‘A WALL OF FIRE ROUND ABOUT, AND I WILL BE FOR A GLORY IN THE MIDST OF HER.’**”

The Exiles Are Called Home

6 **'OH, OH! FLEE FROM THE LAND OF THE NORTH,' SAITH JESUS: 'FOR I WILL GATHER YOU FROM THE FOUR WINDS OF HEAVEN,' SAITH JESUS,**
7 **'EVEN TO ZION: DELIVER YOURSELVES, YOU THAT DWELL WITH THE DAUGHTER OF BABYLON.'**
8 **FOR THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, 'AFTER THE GLORY HAS HE SENT ME TO THE NATIONS THAT SPOILED YOU: FOR HE THAT TOUCHES YOU IS AS ONE THAT TOUCHES THE APPLE OF HIS EYE.**
9 **FOR, BEHOLD, I BRING MY HAND UPON THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE A SPOIL TO THEM THAT SERVE THEM: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT JESUS THE ALMIGHTY HAS SENT ME.**
10 **REJOICE AND BE GLAD, O DAUGHTER OF ZION: FOR, BEHOLD, I COME, AND WILL DWELL IN THE MIDST OF YOU,' SAITH JESUS.**
11 **'AND MANY NATIONS SHALL FLEE FOR REFUGE TO JESUS IN THAT DAY, AND THEY SHALL BE FOR A PEOPLE TO HIM, AND THEY SHALL DWELL IN THE MIDST OF YOU: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT JESUS THE ALMIGHTY HAS SENT ME TO YOU.**
12 **AND JESUS SHALL INHERIT JUDAH HIS PORTION IN THE HOLY LAND, AND HE WILL YET CHOOSE JERUSALEM.'**
13 **LET ALL FLESH FEAR BEFORE JESUS: FOR HE HAS RISEN UP FROM HIS HOLY CLOUDS."**

Zacharias/Zechariah 3

Cleansing for the High Priest

1 **AND JESUS SHOWED ME JESOUS* THE HIGH PRIEST STANDING BEFORE THE ANGEL OF JESUS, AND THE DEVIL STOOD ON HIS RIGHT HAND TO RESIST HIM.**
(Jesous: KJV says "Joshua". There is no such thing as the "shua" sound in the true Hebrew language. But the Israelites had adopted the Assyrian Aramaic language while under captivity. It's uncertain exactly what name this high priest had.)
2 **AND JESUS SAID TO THE DEVIL, "JESUS REBUKE YOU, O DEVIL, EVEN JESUS THAT HAS CHOSEN JERUSALEM REBUKE YOU: BEHOLD! IS NOT THIS AS A BRAND PLUCKED FROM THE FIRE?"**
3 **NOW JESOUS* WAS CLOTHED IN FILTHY RAIMENT, AND STOOD BEFORE THE ANGEL.**
4 **AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO THOSE WHO STOOD BEFORE HIM, SAYING, "TAKE AWAY THE FILTHY RAIMENT FROM HIM": AND HE SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, I HAVE TAKEN AWAY YOUR INIQUITIES."**
5 **"NOW CLOTHE HIM WITH A LONG ROBE, AND PLACE A PURE MITRE UPON HIS HEAD."** SO THEY PLACED A PURE MITRE UPON HIS HEAD, AND CLOTHED HIM WITH GARMENTS: AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS STOOD BY.
6 **AND THE ANGEL OF JESUS TESTIFIED TO JESOUS*, SAYING,**
7 **"THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; 'IF YOU WILL WALK IN MY WAYS, AND TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO MY CHARGES, THEN SHALL YOU JUDGE MY HOUSE: AND IF YOU WILL DILIGENTLY KEEP MY COURT, THEN WILL I GIVE YOU MEN TO WALK IN THE MIDST OF THESE THAT STAND HERE.**
8 **HEAR NOW, JESOUS* THE HIGH PRIEST, YOU, AND YOUR NEIGHBOURS THAT ARE SITTING BEFORE YOU: FOR THEY ARE DIVINERS, FOR, BEHOLD, I BRING FORTH MY SERVANT THE BRANCH.**
9 **FOR AS FOR THE STONE WHICH I HAVE SET BEFORE THE FACE OF JESOUS*, ON THE ONE STONE ARE SEVEN EYES: BEHOLD, I AM DIGGING A TRENCH,' SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, 'AND I WILL SEARCH OUT ALL THE INIQUITY OF THAT LAND IN ONE DAY.**
10 **IN THAT DAY,' SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, 'YOU SHALL CALL TOGETHER EVERY MAN HIS NEIGHBOUR UNDER THE VINE AND UNDER THE FIG-TREE.'"**

Zacharias/Zechariah 4

A Lampstand and Two Olive Trees

1 **AND THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME RETURNED, AND AWAKENED ME, AS WHEN A MAN IS AWAKENED OUT OF HIS SLEEP.**
2 **AND HE SAID TO ME, "WHAT SEE YOU?" AND I SAID, "I HAVE SEEN, AND BEHOLD A LAMPSTAND ALL OF GOLD, AND ITS BOWL UPON IT, AND SEVEN LAMPS UPON IT, AND SEVEN OIL FUNNELS TO THE LAMPS UPON IT:**
3 **AND TWO OLIVE-TREES ABOVE IT, ONE ON THE RIGHT OF THE BOWL, AND ONE ON THE LEFT."**
4 **AND I INQUIRED, AND SPOKE TO THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME, SAYING, "WHAT ARE THESE THINGS, MY LORD?"**
5 **AND THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME ANSWERED, AND SPOKE TO ME, SAYING, "DON'T YOU KNOW WHAT THESE THINGS ARE?" AND I SAID, "NO, MY LORD."**
6 **AND HE ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO ME, SAYING, "THIS IS THE WORD OF JESUS TO ZOROBABEL, SAYING, 'NOT BY MIGHTY POWER, NOR BY STRENGTH, BUT BY MY SPIRIT,' SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.**
7 **'WHO ARE YOU, THE GREAT MOUNTAIN BEFORE ZOROBABEL, THAT YOU SHOULD PROSPER? WHEREAS I WILL BRING OUT THE **STONE** OF THE INHERITANCE, THE GRACE OF IT THE **EQUAL** OF MY GRACE.'"**
8 **AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,**
9 **"THE HANDS OF ZOROBABEL HAVE LAID THE **FOUNDATION** OF THIS HOUSE, AND HIS HANDS SHALL FINISH IT: AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT JESUS THE ALMIGHTY HAS SENT ME TO YOU.**
10 **FOR WHO HAS DESPISED THE DAYS OF SMALL BEGINNINGS?**
SURELY THEY SHALL REJOICE AND SHALL SEE **THE TIN STONE (used for correct measurement, in this case when building) IN THE HAND OF ZOROBABEL. THESE (seven lamps) REPRESENT THE SEVEN EYES (angels of Rev. 1:4) OF JESUS THAT LOOK UPON ALL THE EARTH."**
11 **AND I ANSWERED, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHAT ARE THESE TWO OLIVE-TREES, WHICH ARE ON THE RIGHT AND LEFT HAND OF THE LAMPSTAND?"**

- 12 AND I ASKED THE SECOND TIME, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHAT ARE THE TWO BRANCHES OF THE OLIVE-TREES THAT ARE BY THE SIDE OF THE TWO GOLDEN PIPES THAT POUR INTO AND COMMUNICATE WITH THE GOLDEN OIL FUNNELS?"
- 13 AND HE SAID TO ME, "DON'T YOU KNOW WHAT THESE ARE?" AND I SAID, "NO, MY LORD."
- 14 AND HE SAID, "THESE ARE THE TWO ANOINTED ONES THAT STAND BY JESUS OF THE WHOLE EARTH."

Zacharias/Zechariah 5

A Flying Sickle

- 1 AND I TURNED, AND LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND LOOKED AND BEHOLD A FLYING SICKLE.
- 2 AND HE SAID TO ME, "WHAT SEE YOU?" AND I SAID, "I SEE A FLYING SICKLE, OF THE LENGTH OF TWENTY CUBITS (30 feet), AND OF THE BREADTH OF TEN CUBITS (15 feet)."
- 3 AND HE SAID TO ME, "THIS IS THE CURSE THAT GOES FORTH OVER THE FACE OF THE WHOLE EARTH: FOR EVERY THIEF SHALL BE PUNISHED WITH DEATH ON THIS SIDE, AND EVERY FALSE SWEARER SHALL BE PUNISHED ON THAT SIDE.
- 4 **'AND I WILL BRING IT FORTH,' SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, 'AND IT SHALL ENTER INTO THE HOUSE OF THE THIEF, AND INTO THE HOUSE OF HIM THAT SWEARS FALSELY BY MY NAME: AND IT SHALL REST IN THE MIDST OF HIS HOUSE, AND SHALL CONSUME IT, AND THE TIMBER OF IT, AND THE STONES OF IT.'**"

The Vision of the Woman in a Basket

- 5 AND THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME WENT FORTH, AND SAID TO ME, LIFT UP YOUR EYES, AND SEE THIS THAT GOES FORTH.
- 6 AND I SAID, "WHAT IS IT?" AND HE SAID, "THIS IS THE MEASURE THAT GOES FORTH." AND HE SAID, "THIS IS THEIR INIQUITY IN ALL THE EARTH."
- 7 AND BEHOLD A TALENT OF LEAD LIFTED UP: AND BEHOLD A WOMAN SAT IN THE MIDST OF THE MEASURE.
- 8 AND HE SAID, "THIS IS INIQUITY." AND HE CAST IT INTO THE MIDST OF THE MEASURE, AND CAST THE WEIGHT OF LEAD ON THE MOUTH OF IT.
- 9 AND I LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND SAW, AND, BEHOLD, TWO WOMEN COMING FORTH, AND THE WIND WAS IN THEIR WINGS; AND THEY HAD STORK'S WINGS: AND THEY LIFTED UP THE MEASURE BETWEEN THE EARTH AND THE SKY.
- 10 AND I SAID TO THE ANGEL THAT SPOKE WITH ME, "WHERE DO THESE CARRY AWAY THE MEASURE?"
- 11 AND HE SAID TO ME, "TO BUILD IT A HOUSE IN THE LAND OF BABYLON, AND TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR IT; AND THEY SHALL SET IT THERE ON ITS OWN BASE."

Zacharias/Zechariah 6

Four Chariots

- 1 AND I TURNED, AND LIFTED UP MY EYES, AND LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, FOUR CHARIOTS COMING OUT FROM BETWEEN TWO MOUNTAINS; AND THE MOUNTAINS WERE BRAZEN MOUNTAINS.
- 2 WITH THE FIRST CHARIOT WERE RED HORSES. AND WITH THE SECOND CHARIOT—BLACK HORSES.
- 3 AND WITH THE THIRD CHARIOT--WHITE HORSES. AND WITH THE FOURTH CHARIOT--MIXED AND PALE HORSES.
- 4 AND I ANSWERED AND SAID TO THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME, "WHAT ARE THESE, MY LORD?"
- 5 AND THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME ANSWERED AND SAID, "THESE ARE THE FOUR WINDS/SPIRITS/ANGELS OF HEAVEN, AND THEY ARE GOING FORTH TO STAND BEFORE JESUS OF ALL THE EARTH.
- 6 AS FOR THE CHARIOT IN WHICH WERE THE BLACK HORSES, THEY WENT OUT TO THE LAND OF THE NORTH; AND THE WHITE WENT OUT AFTER THEM; AND THE PALE/MIXED WENT OUT TO THE LAND OF THE SOUTH."
- 7 AND THE PALE/MIXED COLOURED WENT OUT, AND LOOKED TO GO AND COMPASS THE EARTH: AND HE SAID, "GO, AND COMPASS THE EARTH." AND THEY COMPASSED THE EARTH.
- 8 AND HE CRIED OUT AND SPOKE TO ME, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THESE GO OUT TO THE LAND OF THE NORTH, AND THEY HAVE QUIETED MY ANGER IN THE LAND OF THE NORTH."

The Crowning of Josias

- 9 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ME, SAYING,
- 10 **"TAKE THE THINGS OF THE CAPTIVITY FROM THE CHIEF MEN, AND FROM THE USEFUL MEN OF IT, AND FROM THEM THAT HAVE UNDERSTOOD IT; AND YOU SHALL ENTER IN THAT DAY INTO THE HOUSE OF JOSIAS THE SON OF SOPHONIAS THAT CAME OUT OF BABYLON.**
- 11 **AND YOU SHALL TAKE SILVER AND GOLD, AND MAKE CROWNS, AND YOU SHALL PUT THEM UPON THE HEAD OF JESOUS* THE SON OF JOSEDEC THE HIGH PRIEST;**
- 12 **AND YOU SHALL SAY TO HIM, 'THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; BEHOLD THE MAN WHOSE NAME IS THE BRANCH; AND HE SHALL SPRING UP FROM HIS STEM, AND BUILD THE HOUSE OF JESUS.**
- 13 **AND HE SHALL RECEIVE POWER, AND SHALL SIT AND RULE UPON HIS THRONE; AND THERE SHALL BE A PRIEST ON HIS RIGHT HAND, AND A PEACEABLE COUNSEL SHALL BE BETWEEN THEM BOTH.'**
- 14 **AND THE CROWN SHALL BE TO THEM THAT WAIT PATIENTLY, AND TO THE USEFUL MEN OF THE CAPTIVITY, AND TO THEM THAT HAVE KNOWN IT, AND FOR THE FAVOUR OF THE SON OF SOPHONIAS, AND FOR A PSALM IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.**
- 15 **AND THEY THAT ARE FAR FROM THEM SHALL COME AND BUILD IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT JESUS THE ALMIGHTY HAS SENT ME TO YOU: AND THIS SHALL COME TO PASS, IF YOU WILL DILIGENTLY LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF JESUS YOUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."**

Zacharias/Zechariah 7

A Call to Justice and Mercy

- 1 AND IT CAME TO PASS IN THE FOURTH YEAR OF DARIUS THE KING, THAT THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ZACHARIAS ON THE FOURTH DAY OF THE NINTH MONTH, WHICH IS CHASELEU.

2 AND SARASAR AND ARBESEER THE KING AND HIS MEN SENT TO BETHEL, AND THAT TO APPEASE JESUS,
 3 SPEAKING TO THE PRIESTS THAT WERE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, AND TO THE PROPHETS, SAYING, "THE HOLY OFFERING HAS COME IN HERE IN THE FIFTH MONTH, AS IT HAS DONE ALREADY MANY YEARS."
 4 AND THE WORD OF JESUS OF ALL CREATION CAME TO ME, SAYING,
 5 "SPEAK TO THE WHOLE PEOPLE OF THE LAND, AND TO THE PRIESTS, SAYING, THOUGH YOU FASTED OR LAMENTED IN THE FIFTH OR SEVENTH MONTHS, YES, BEHOLD, THESE SEVENTY YEARS, HAVE YOU AT ALL FASTED TO ME?
 6 AND IF YOU EAT OR DRINK, DON'T YOU EAT AND DRINK FOR YOURSELVES?
 7 ARE NOT THESE THE WORDS WHICH JESUS SPOKE BY THE FORMER PROPHETS, WHEN JERUSALEM WAS INHABITED AND IN PROSPERITY, AND HER CITIES ROUND ABOUT HER, AND THE HILL COUNTRY AND THE LOW COUNTRY WAS INHABITED?"
 8 AND THE WORD OF JESUS CAME TO ZACHARIAS, SAYING,
 9 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "JUDGE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT, AND DEAL MERCIFULLY AND COMPASSIONATELY EVERY ONE WITH HIS BROTHER:
 10 AND OPPRESS NOT THE WIDOW, OR THE FATHERLESS, OR THE STRANGER, OR THE POOR; AND LET NOT ONE OF YOU REMEMBER IN HIS HEART THE INJURY OF HIS BROTHER.
 11 BUT THEY REFUSED TO ATTEND, AND MADLY TURNED THEIR BACK, AND MADE THEIR EARS HEAVY, SO THAT THEY SHOULD NOT HEAR.
 12 AND THEY MADE THEIR HEART DISOBEDIENT, SO AS NOT TO LISTEN TO AND OBEY MY LAW, AND THE WORDS WHICH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY SENT FORTH BY HIS SPIRIT BY THE FORMER PROPHETS: SO THERE WAS GREAT WRATH FROM JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.
 13 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT AS HE SPOKE, AND THEY OBEYED NOT, SO THEY SHALL CRY, AND I WILL NOT HEARKEN," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.
 14 "AND I WILL CAST THEM OUT AMONG ALL THE NATIONS, WHOM THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN; AND THE LAND BEHIND THEM SHALL BE MADE UTTERLY DESTITUTE OF ANY GOING THROUGH OR RETURNING: YES, THEY HAVE MADE THE CHOICE LAND A DESOLATION."

Zacharias/Zechariah 8

Promised Blessings for Jerusalem

1 AND THE WORD OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY CAME, SAYING,
 2 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "I HAVE BEEN JEALOUS FOR JERUSALEM AND FOR ZION WITH GREAT JEALOUSY, AND I HAVE BEEN JEALOUS FOR HER WITH GREAT FURY."
 3 THUS SAITH JESUS, "I WILL RETURN TO ZION, AND DWELL IN THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM: AND JERUSALEM SHALL BE CALLED A TRUE CITY, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY A HOLY MOUNTAIN."
 4 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "THERE SHALL YET DWELL OLD MEN AND OLD WOMEN IN THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM, EVERY ONE HOLDING HIS STAFF IN HIS HAND FOR AGE.
 5 AND THE BROAD PLACES OF THE CITY SHALL BE FILLED WITH BOYS AND GIRLS PLAYING IN THE STREETS THEREOF."
 6 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "IF IT SHALL BE IMPOSSIBLE IN THE SIGHT OF THE REMNANT OF THIS PEOPLE IN THOSE DAYS, SHALL IT ALSO BE IMPOSSIBLE IN MY SIGHT?" SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.
 7 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "BEHOLD, I WILL SAVE MY PEOPLE FROM THE EAST COUNTRY, AND THE WEST COUNTRY;
 8 AND I WILL BRING THEM IN, AND CAUSE THEM TO DWELL IN THE MIDST OF JERUSALEM: AND THEY SHALL BE TO ME A PEOPLE, AND I WILL BE TO THEM A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN TRUTH AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS."
 9 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "LET YOUR HANDS BE STRONG, YOU THAT HEAR IN THESE DAYS THESE WORDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE PROPHETS, FROM THE DAY THAT THE HOUSE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY WAS FOUNDED, AND FROM THE TIME THAT THE TEMPLE WAS BUILT.
 10 FOR BEFORE THOSE DAYS THE WAGES OF MEN COULD NOT BE PROFITABLE, AND THERE COULD BE NO HIRE OF CATTLE, AND THERE COULD BE NO PEACE BECAUSE OF THE AFFLICTION TO HIM THAT WENT OUT OR TO HIM THAT CAME IN: FOR I WOULD HAVE LET LOOSE ALL MEN, EVERY ONE AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR.
 11 BUT NOW I WILL NOT DO TO THE REMNANT OF THIS PEOPLE ACCORDING TO THE FORMER DAYS," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.
 12 "BUT I WILL SHOW PEACE: THE VINE SHALL YIELD HER FRUIT, AND THE LAND SHALL YIELD HER PRODUCE, AND THE HEAVEN SHALL GIVE ITS DEW: AND I WILL GIVE AS AN INHERITANCE ALL THESE THINGS TO THE REMNANT OF MY PEOPLE.
 13 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, AS YOU WERE A CURSE AMONG THE NATIONS, O HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND HOUSE OF JESRAEL; SO WILL I SAVE YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE A BLESSING: BE OF GOOD COURAGE, AND STRENGTHEN YOUR HANDS."
 14 FOR THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "AS I TOOK COUNSEL TO AFFLICT YOU WHEN YOUR FOREFATHERS PROVOKED ME," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "AND I REPENTED NOT:
 15 SO HAVE I PREPARED AND TAKEN COUNSEL IN THESE DAYS TO DO GOOD TO JERUSALEM AND TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH; BE YOU OF GOOD COURAGE.
 16 THESE ARE THE THINGS WHICH YOU SHALL DO; SPEAK TRUTH EVERY ONE WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR; JUDGE TRUTH AND PEACEABLE JUDGMENT IN YOUR GATES:

17 AND LET NONE OF YOU DEVISE EVIL IN HIS HEART AGAINST HIS NEIGHBOUR; AND LOVE NOT A FALSE OATH: FOR ALL THESE THINGS I HATE,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

18 AND THE WORD OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY CAME TO ME, SAYING,

19 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “THE FOURTH FAST, AND THE FIFTH FAST, AND THE SEVENTH FAST, AND THE TENTH FAST, SHALL BE TO THE HOUSE OF JUDAH FOR JOY AND GLADNESS, AND FOR GOOD FIESTAS; AND YOU SHALL REJOICE; AND LOVE YOU THE TRUTH AND PEACE.”

20 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “YET SHALL MANY PEOPLES COME, AND THE INHABITANTS OF MANY CITIES;

21 AND THE INHABITANTS OF FIVE CITIES SHALL COME TOGETHER TO ONE CITY, SAYING, ‘LET US GO TO MAKE SUPPLICATION TO JESUS, AND TO SEEK THE FACE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; I WILL GO ALSO.’

22 AND MANY PEOPLES AND MANY NATIONS SHALL COME TO SEEK EARNESTLY THE FACE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY IN JERUSALEM, AND TO OBTAIN FAVOUR OF JESUS.”

23 THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “IN THOSE DAYS MY WORD SHALL BE FULFILLED IF TEN MEN OF ALL THE LANGUAGES OF THE NATIONS SHOULD TAKE HOLD--EVEN TAKE HOLD OF THE HEM OF A JUDEAN, SAYING, ‘WE WILL GO WITH YOU; FOR WE HAVE HEARD THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH YOU.’”

Zacharias/Zechariah 9

Judgment against Jesrael's Enemies

1 THE PRONOUNCEMENT OF JUDGMENT OF THE WORD OF JESUS, IN THE LAND OF SEDRACH, AND HIS SACRIFICE SHALL BE IN DAMASCUS; FOR JESUS LOOKS UPON MEN, AND UPON ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.

2 AND IN EMATH, EVEN IN HER COASTS, ARE TYRE AND SIDON, BECAUSE THEY WERE VERY WISE.

3 AND TYRUS BUILT STRONGHOLDS FOR HERSELF, AND HEAPED UP SILVER AS DUST, AND GATHERED GOLD AS THE MIRE OF THE WAYS.

4 AND THEREFORE JESUS WILL TAKE THEM FOR A POSSESSION, AND WILL STRIKE HER POWER IN THE SEA; AND SHE SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH FIRE.

5 “ASCALON SHALL SEE, AND FEAR; GAZA ALSO, AND SHALL BE GREATLY PAINED, AND ACCARON; FOR SHE IS ASHAMED AT HER TRESPASS; AND THE KING SHALL PERISH FROM GAZA, AND ASCALON SHALL NOT BE INHABITED.

6 AND FOREIGNERS SHALL DWELL IN AZOTUS, AND I WILL BRING DOWN THE PRIDE OF THE PHILISTINES.

7 AND I WILL TAKE THEIR BLOOD OUT OF THEIR MOUTH, AND THEIR ABOMINATIONS FROM BETWEEN THEIR TEETH; AND THESE ALSO SHALL BE LEFT TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEY SHALL BE AS A CAPTAIN OF A THOUSAND IN JUDAH, AND ACCARON AS A JEBUSITE.

8 AND I WILL SET UP A DEFENSE FOR MY HOUSE, THAT THEY MAY NOT PASS THROUGH, NOR TURN BACK, NEITHER SHALL THERE ANY MORE COME UPON THEM ONE TO DRIVE THEM AWAY: FOR NOW HAVE I SEEN WITH MY EYES.

Zion's Coming King

9 REJOICE GREATLY, O DAUGHTER OF ZION; PROCLAIM IT ALOUD, O DAUGHTER OF JERUSALEM; BEHOLD, THE KING IS COMING TO YOU, RIGHTEOUS, AND A SAVIOUR; HE IS MEEK AND RIDING ON A DONKEY, AND A YOUNG FOAL. (*Psalms 118:26*)

10 AND HE SHALL DESTROY THE CHARIOTS OUT OF EPHRAIM, AND THE HORSE OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THE BOW OF WAR SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED; AND THERE SHALL BE ABUNDANCE AND PEACE OUT OF THE NATIONS; AND HE SHALL RULE OVER THE WATERS AS FAR AS THE SEA, AND THE RIVERS TO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.

11 AND YOU BY THE BLOOD OF YOUR COVENANT HAVE SENT FORTH YOUR PRISONERS OUT OF THE PIT THAT HAS NO WATER.

12 YOU SHALL DWELL IN STRONGHOLDS, YOU PRISONERS OF THE CONGREGATION: AND FOR ONE DAY OF YOUR CAPTIVITY I WILL RETURN YOU DOUBLE.

13 FOR I HAVE BENT YOU, O JUDAH, FOR MYSELF AS A BOW, I HAVE FILLED EPHRAIM; AND I WILL RAISE UP YOUR CHILDREN, O ZION, AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF THE GREEKS, AND I WILL HANDLE YOU AS THE SWORD OF A WARRIOR.”

14 AND JESUS SHALL BE OVER THEM, AND HIS ARROW SHALL GO FORTH AS LIGHTNING: AND JESUS THE ALMIGHTY SHALL BLOW WITH THE TRUMPET; AND SHALL PROCEED WITH THE TUMULT OF HIS THREATENING.

15 JESUS THE ALMIGHTY SHALL PROTECT THEM, AND THEY SHALL DESTROY THEM, AND OVERWHELM THEM WITH SLING-STONES; AND THEY SHALL SWALLOW THEM DOWN AS WINE, AND FILL THE BOWLS AS THE ALTAR.

16 AND JESUS THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SAVE THEM IN THAT DAY, EVEN HIS PEOPLE AS A FLOCK; FOR HOLY STONES ARE ROLLED UPON HIS LAND.

17 FOR IF HE HAS ANYTHING GOOD, AND IF HE HAS ANYTHING FAIR, THE YOUNG MEN SHALL HAVE GRAIN, AND THERE SHALL BE FRAGRANT WINE TO THE VIRGINS.

Zacharias/Zechariah 10

Jesus Will Restore His People

1 ASK YOU OF JESUS RAIN IN SEASON, THE EARLY AND THE LATTER: JESUS HAS GIVEN BRIGHT SIGNS, AND WILL GIVE THEM ABUNDANT RAIN, TO EVERY ONE GRASS IN THE FIELD.

2 FOR THE SPEAKERS HAVE UTTERED GRIEVOUS THINGS, AND THE DIVINERS HAVE SEEN FALSE VISIONS, AND THEY HAVE SPOKEN FALSE DREAMS, THEY HAVE GIVEN VAIN COMFORT: THEREFORE HAVE THEY FALLEN AWAY LIKE SHEEP, AND BEEN AFFLICTED,

BECAUSE THERE WAS NO HEALING.

3 **“MY ANGER WAS KINDLED AGAINST THE SHEPHERDS, AND I WILL VISIT THE LAMBS; AND JESUS, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) ALMIGHTY SHALL VISIT HIS FLOCK, THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND HE SHALL MAKE THEM AS HIS GOOD HORSE IN WAR.**

4 **AND FROM HIM HE LOOKED, AND FROM HIM HE SET THE BATTLE IN ORDER, AND FROM HIM CAME THE BOW IN ANGER, AND FROM HIM SHALL COME FORTH EVERY OPPRESSOR TOGETHER.**

5 **AND THEY SHALL BE AS WARRIORS TREADING CLAY IN THE WAYS IN WAR; AND THEY SHALL SET THE BATTLE IN ARRAY, BECAUSE JESUS IS WITH THEM, AND THE RIDERS ON HORSES SHALL BE PUT TO SHAME.**

6 **AND I WILL STRENGTHEN THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND SAVE THE HOUSE OF JOSEPH, AND I WILL SETTLE THEM; BECAUSE I HAVE LOVED THEM: AND THEY SHALL BE AS IF I HAD NOT CAST THEM OFF: FOR I AM JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND I WILL HEAR THEM.**

7 **AND THEY SHALL BE AS THE WARRIORS OF EPHRAIM, AND THEIR HEART SHALL REJOICE AS WITH WINE: AND THEIR CHILDREN ALSO SHALL SEE IT, AND BE GLAD; AND THEIR HEART SHALL REJOICE IN JESUS.**

8 **I WILL MAKE A SIGN TO THEM, AND GATHER THEM IN; FOR I WILL REDEEM THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE MULTIPLIED ACCORDING TO THEIR NUMBER BEFORE.**

9 **AND I WILL SOW THEM AMONG THE PEOPLE; AND THEY THAT ARE AFAR OFF SHALL REMEMBER ME: THEY SHALL NOURISH THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEY SHALL RETURN.**

10 **AND I WILL BRING THEM AGAIN FROM THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND I WILL GATHER THEM IN FROM AMONG THE ASSYRIANS; AND I WILL BRING THEM INTO THE LAND OF GALAAD AND TO LEBANON; AND THERE SHALL NOT EVEN ONE OF THEM BE LEFT BEHIND.**

11 **AND THEY SHALL PASS THROUGH A NARROW SEA, THEY SHALL STRIKE THE WAVES IN THE SEA, AND ALL THE DEEP PLACES OF THE RIVERS SHALL BE DRIED UP: AND ALL THE PRIDE OF THE ASSYRIANS SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY, AND THE SCEPTRE OF EGYPT SHALL BE REMOVED.**

12 **AND I WILL STRENGTHEN THEM IN JESUS THEIR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); AND THEY SHALL BOAST IN HIS NAME;” SAITH JESUS.**

Zacharias/Zechariah 11

1 **OPEN YOUR DOORS, O LEBANON, AND LET THE FIRE DEVOUR YOUR CEDARS.**

2 **LET THE PINE HOWL, BECAUSE THE CEDAR HAS FALLEN; FOR THE MIGHTY MEN HAVE BEEN GREATLY AFFLICTED: HOWL, YOU OAKS OF THE LAND OF BASAN; FOR THE THICKLY PLANTED FOREST HAS BEEN TORN DOWN.**

3 **THERE IS A VOICE OF THE SHEPHERDS MOURNING; FOR THEIR GREATNESS IS BROUGHT LOW: A VOICE OF ROARING LIONS; FOR THE PRIDE OF JORDAN IS BROUGHT DOWN.**

The Good and Evil Shepherds

4 **THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “FEED THE SHEEP OF THE SLAUGHTER;**

5 **WHICH THEIR POSSESSORS HAVE SLAIN, AND HAVE NOT REPENTED: AND THEY THAT SOLD THEM SAID, ‘BLESSED BE JESUS; FOR WE HAVE BECOME RICH’: AND THEIR SHEPHERDS HAVE SUFFERED NO SORROW FOR THEM.**

6 **THEREFORE I WILL NO LONGER HAVE MERCY UPON THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND,” SAITH JESUS: “BUT, BEHOLD, I WILL DELIVER UP THE MEN EVERY ONE INTO THE HAND OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND INTO THE HAND OF HIS KING; AND THEY SHALL DESTROY THE LAND, AND I WILL NOT RESCUE OUT OF THEIR HAND.**

7 **AND I WILL TEND THE FLOCK OF SLAUGHTER IN THE LAND OF CHANAN: AND I WILL TAKE FOR MYSELF TWO RODS; THE ONE I CALLED BEAUTY, AND THE OTHER I CALLED LINE; AND I WILL TEND THE FLOCK.**

8 **AND I WILL CUT OFF THREE SHEPHERDS IN ONE MONTH; AND MY SOUL SHALL GRIEVE OVER THEM, FOR THEIR SOULS CRIED OUT AGAINST ME.**

9 **AND I SAID, ‘I WILL NOT TEND YOU: THAT WHICH DIES, LET IT DIE; AND THAT WHICH FALLS OFF, LET IT FALL OFF; AND LET THE REST EAT EVERY ONE THE FLESH OF HIS NEIGHBOUR.’**

10 **AND I WILL TAKE MY BEAUTIFUL STAFF, AND CAST IT AWAY, THAT I MAY BREAK MY COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH ALL THE PEOPLE.**

11 **AND IT SHALL BE BROKEN IN THAT DAY; AND THE CANAANITES, THE SHEEP THAT ARE KEPT FOR ME, SHALL KNOW THAT IT IS THE WORD OF JESUS.**

12 **AND I WILL SAY TO THEM, ‘IF IT BE GOOD IN YOUR EYES, GIVE ME MY PRICE, OR REFUSE IT.’ AND THEY WEIGHED FOR MY PRICE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER.”**

13 **AND JESUS SAID TO ME, “DROP THEM INTO THE FURNACE, AND I WILL SEE IF IT IS GOOD METAL, AS I WAS PROVED FOR THEIR SAKES.” AND I TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, AND CAST THEM INTO THE FURNACE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS.**

14 **“AND I CAST AWAY MY SECOND ROD, EVEN LINE, THAT I MIGHT BREAK THE POSSESSION BETWEEN JUDAH AND JESRAEL.”**

15 **AND JESUS SAID TO ME, “TAKE YET TO YOU SHEPHERD’S IMPLEMENTS BELONGING TO AN UNSKILLFUL SHEPHERD.**

16 **FOR, BEHOLD, I WILL RAISE UP A SHEPHERD AGAINST THE LAND: HE SHALL NOT VISIT THAT WHICH IS PERISHING, AND HE SHALL NOT SEEK THAT WHICH IS SCATTERED, AND HE SHALL NOT HEAL THAT WHICH IS BRUISED, NOR GUIDE THAT WHICH IS WHOLE: BUT HE SHALL DEVOUR THE FLESH OF THE CHOICE ONES, AND SHALL DISLOCATE THE JOINTS OF THEIR NECKS.**

17 **ALAS FOR THE VAIN SHEPHERDS THAT HAVE FORSAKEN THE SHEEP! THE SWORD SHALL BE UPON THE**

ARMS OF SUCH A ONE, AND UPON HIS RIGHT EYE: HIS ARM SHALL BE COMPLETELY WITHERED, AND HIS RIGHT EYE SHALL BE UTTERLY DARKENED.”

Zacharias/Zechariah 12

Future Deliverance for Jerusalem

- 1 THE PRONOUNCEMENT OF JUDGMENT OF THE WORD OF JESUS FOR JESRAEL; SAITH JESUS, THAT STRETCHES OUT THE SKY, AND LAYS THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND FORMS THE SPIRIT OF MAN WITHIN HIM.
- 2 “BEHOLD, I WILL MAKE JERUSALEM AS TREMBLING DOOR-POSTS TO ALL THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT, AND IN JUDEA THERE SHALL BE A SIEGE AGAINST JERUSALEM.
- 3 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT I WILL MAKE JERUSALEM A TRODDEN STONE TO ALL THE NATIONS: EVERY ONE THAT TRAMPLES ON IT SHALL UTTERLY MOCK AT IT, AND ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH SHALL BE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST IT.
- 4 IN THAT DAY,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “I WILL STRIKE EVERY HORSE WITH AMAZEMENT, AND HIS RIDER WITH MADNESS: BUT I WILL OPEN MY EYES UPON THE HOUSE OF JUDAH, AND I WILL STRIKE ALL THE HORSES OF THE NATIONS WITH BLINDNESS.
- 5 AND THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS OF JUDAH SHALL SAY IN THEIR HEARTS, ‘WE SHALL FIND FOR OURSELVES THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM IN JESUS THE ALMIGHTY THEIR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.’
- 6 IN THAT DAY I WILL MAKE THE CAPTAINS OF THOUSANDS OF JUDAH AS A FIREBRAND AMONG WOOD, AND AS A TORCH OF FIRE IN STUBBLE; AND THEY SHALL DEVOUR ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ON THE LEFT ALL THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT: AND JERUSALEM SHALL DWELL AGAIN BY HERSELF, EVEN IN JERUSALEM.
- 7 AND JESUS SHALL SAVE THE TABERNACLES OF JUDAH AS AT THE BEGINNING, THAT THE BOAST OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID, AND THE PRIDE OF THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, MAY NOT MAGNIFY THEMSELVES AGAINST JUDAH.
- 8 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT JESUS SHALL DEFEND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM; AND THE WEAK ONE AMONG THEM IN THAT DAY SHALL BE AS DAVID, AND THE HOUSE OF DAVID AS THE HOUSE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AS THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS BEFORE THEM.
- 9 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT I WILL SEEK TO DESTROY ALL THE NATIONS THAT COME AGAINST JERUSALEM.
- 10 AND I WILL POUR UPON THE HOUSE OF DAVID, AND UPON THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, THE SPIRIT OF GRACE AND COMPASSION: AND THEY SHALL LOOK UPON ME, BECAUSE THEY HAVE MOCKED ME, AND THEY SHALL MAKE LAMENTATION FOR HIM, AS FOR A BELOVED FRIEND, AND THEY SHALL GRIEVE INTENSELY, AS FOR A FIRSTBORN SON.
- 11 IN THAT DAY THE LAMENTATION IN JERUSALEM SHALL BE VERY GREAT, AS THE MOURNING FOR THE POMEGRANATE GROVE CUT DOWN IN THE PLAIN.
- 12 AND THE LAND SHALL LAMENT IN SEPARATE FAMILIES, THE FAMILY OF THE HOUSE OF DAVID BY ITSELF, AND THEIR WIVES BY THEMSELVES; THE FAMILY OF THE HOUSE OF NATHAN BY ITSELF, AND THEIR WIVES BY THEMSELVES;
- 13 THE FAMILY OF THE HOUSE OF LEVI BY ITSELF, AND THEIR WIVES BY THEMSELVES; THE FAMILY OF SIMEON BY ITSELF, AND THEIR WIVES BY THEMSELVES;
- 14 ALL THE FAMILIES THAT ARE LEFT, EACH FAMILY BY ITSELF, AND THEIR WIVES BY THEMSELVES.”

Zacharias/Zechariah 13

A Fountain of Cleansing

- 1 “IN THAT DAY EVERY PLACE SHALL BE OPENED TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID AND TO THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM FOR REMOVAL AND FOR SEPARATION.
- 2 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY,” SAITH JESUS OF HOSTS, “THAT I WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THE NAMES OF THE IDOLS FROM OFF THE LAND, AND THERE SHALL BE NO LONGER ANY REMEMBRANCE OF THEM: AND I WILL CUT OFF THE FALSE PROPHETS AND THE EVIL SPIRIT FROM THE LAND.
- 3 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, IF A MAN WILL YET PROPHECY, THAT HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER WHICH GAVE BIRTH TO HIM SHALL SAY TO HIM, ‘YOU SHALL NOT LIVE; FOR YOU HAVE SPOKEN LIES IN THE NAME OF JESUS’: AND HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER WHO GAVE HIM BIRTH SHALL BIND HIM AS HE IS PROPHECYING.
- 4 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY, THAT THE PROPHETS SHALL BE ASHAMED EVERY ONE OF HIS VISION WHEN HE PROPHESES; AND THEY SHALL CLOTHE THEMSELVES WITH A GARMENT OF HAIR, BECAUSE THEY HAVE LIED.
- 5 AND ONE SHALL SAY, ‘I AM NOT A PROPHET, FOR I AM A TILLER OF THE GROUND, FOR A MAN BROUGHT ME UP THUS FROM MY YOUTH.’
- 6 AND I WILL SAY TO HIM, ‘WHAT ARE THESE WOUNDS BETWEEN YOUR HANDS?’ AND HE SHALL SAY, ‘THOSE WITH WHICH I WAS WOUNDED IN MY BELOVED HOUSE.’”

The Scattering of the Sheep

- 7 “AWAKE, O SWORD, AGAINST MY SHEPHERDS, AND AGAINST THE MAN WHO IS MY CITIZEN,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: “STRIKE THE SHEPHERDS, AND DRAW OUT THE SHEEP: AND I WILL BRING MY HAND UPON THE LITTLE ONES.
- 8 AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT IN ALL THE LAND,” SAITH JESUS, “TWO PARTS THEREOF SHALL BE CUT OFF AND PERISH; BUT THE THIRD SHALL BE LEFT THEREIN.
- 9 AND I WILL BRING THE THIRD PART THROUGH THE FIRE, AND I WILL TRY THEM AS SILVER IS TRIED, AND

I WILL PROVE THEM AS GOLD IS PROVED: THEY SHALL CALL UPON MY NAME, AND I WILL HEAR THEM, AND SAY, THIS IS MY PEOPLE: AND THEY SHALL SAY, JESUS IS MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)."*

Zacharias/Zechariah 14

(Verses 1-2 The Great Tribulation)

Jesus Will Rule the Earth

1 **"BEHOLD, THE DAYS OF JESUS COME, AND YOUR SPOILS SHALL BE DIVIDED IN YOU.**

2 **AND I WILL GATHER ALL THE GENTILES TO JERUSALEM TO WAR, AND THE CITY SHALL BE TAKEN, AND THE HOUSES PLUNDERED, AND THE WOMEN RAVISHED; AND HALF OF THE CITY SHALL GO FORTH INTO CAPTIVITY, BUT THE REST OF MY PEOPLE SHALL NOT BE UTTERLY CUT OFF FROM THE CITY."** *("Half the city": The United Nations has repeatedly declared that East Jerusalem belongs to Syria.)*

The Coming of JESUS at The Battle of Armageddon (after the Great Tribulation & Wrath)

3 **AND JESUS SHALL GO FORTH, AND FIGHT WITH THOSE GENTILES AS WHEN HE FOUGHT IN THE DAY OF WAR.**

4 **AND HIS FEET SHALL STAND IN THAT DAY ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, WHICH IS BEFORE JERUSALEM ON THE EAST, AND THE MOUNT OF OLIVES SHALL CLEAVE ASUNDER, HALF OF IT TOWARD THE EAST AND THE WEST, A VERY GREAT DIVISION; AND HALF THE MOUNTAIN SHALL LEAN TO THE NORTH, AND HALF OF IT TO THE SOUTH.**

5 **AND THE VALLEY OF MY MOUNTAINS SHALL BE CLOSED UP, AND THE VALLEY OF THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BE JOINED ON TO JASOD, AND SHALL BE BLOCKED UP AS IT WAS BLOCKED UP IN THE DAYS OF THE EARTHQUAKE, IN THE DAYS OF OZIAS KING OF JUDAH; AND JESUS MY THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SHALL COME, AND ALL THE SAINTS WITH HIM.** *(Jude 1:14 Rev.19:14)*

Paradise of New Heavens, New Earth (after The Great White Throne Judgment which comes 1,100 years after JESUS Returns)

6 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS IN THAT DAY THAT THERE SHALL BE NO LIGHT,**

7 **AND THERE SHALL BE FOR ONE DAY COLD AND FROST, AND THAT DAY SHALL BE KNOWN TO JESUS, AND IT SHALL NOT BE DAY NOR NIGHT: BUT TOWARDS EVENING IT SHALL BE LIGHT.**

8 **AND IN THAT DAY LIVING WATER SHALL COME FORTH OUT OF JERUSALEM; HALF OF IT TOWARD THE FORMER SEA, AND HALF OF IT TOWARD THE LATTER SEA: AND SO SHALL IT BE IN SUMMER AND SPRING.**

9 **AND JESUS SHALL BE KING OVER ALL THE EARTH: IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE ONE LORD, AND HIS NAME ONE,**

10 **COMPASSING ALL THE EARTH, AND THE DESERT FROM GABE UNTO REMMON SOUTH OF JERUSALEM. AND RAMA SHALL REMAIN IN ITS PLACE. FROM THE GATE OF BENJAMIN TO THE PLACE OF THE FIRST GATE, TO THE GATE OF THE CORNERS, AND TO THE TOWER OF ANAMEEL, AS FAR AS THE KING'S WINE PRESSES,**

11 **THEY SHALL DWELL IN THE CITY; AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE ANY CURSE, AND JERUSALEM SHALL DWELL SECURELY.**

Armageddon (like in verses 3-5)

12 **AND THIS SHALL BE THE OVERTHROW WITH WHICH JESUS WILL STRIKE ALL THE NATIONS, AS MANY AS HAVE FOUGHT AGAINST JERUSALEM; THEIR FLESH SHALL CONSUME AWAY WHILE THEY ARE STANDING UPON THEIR FEET, AND THEIR EYES SHALL MELT OUT OF THEIR SOCKETS, AND THEIR TONGUE SHALL CONSUME AWAY IN THEIR MOUTH.**

13 **AND THERE SHALL BE IN THAT DAY A GREAT PANIC FROM JESUS UPON THEM; AND THEY SHALL LAY HOLD EVERY MAN OF THE HAND OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, AND HIS HAND SHALL BE CLASPED WITH THE HAND OF HIS NEIGHBOUR.**

14 **JUDAH ALSO SHALL FIGHT IN JERUSALEM; AND THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SHALL GATHER THE STRENGTH OF ALL THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT, GOLD, AND SILVER, AND APPAREL, IN GREAT ABUNDANCE.**

15 **AND THIS SHALL BE THE OVERTHROW OF THE HORSES, AND MULES, AND CAMELS, AND DONKEYS, AND ALL THE BEASTS THAT ARE IN THOSE CAMPS, ACCORDING TO THIS OVERTHROW.**

One Thousand Year Millennium Rule of JESUS on Earth after HE Returns

16 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT WHOSOEVER SHALL BE LEFT OF ALL THE NATIONS THAT CAME AGAINST JERUSALEM, SHALL EVEN COME UP EVERY YEAR TO WORSHIP THE KING, JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, AND TO KEEP THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES.** *(Isa.27:13; Isa.66:23 All human survivors of the Great Tribulation & The Wrath will be required to travel to Jerusalem to worship JESUS during the Fiesta of Tabernacles. This shows that the Fiestas (Holy Days) are NOT done away with yet. Ezek.39:9-16 also shows there will still be flesh & blood humans during the Millennium.)*

(For more information about the Fiesta of Tabernacles, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/tabernacles.html>)

17 **AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT WHOSOEVER OF ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL NOT COME UP TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP THE KING, JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, EVEN THESE SHALL BE ADDED TO THE OTHERS.**

18 **AND IF THE FAMILY OF EGYPT SHALL NOT GO UP, NOR COME; THEN UPON THEM SHALL BE THE OVERTHROW WITH WHICH JESUS SHALL STRIKE ALL THE NATIONS, WHICHEVER OF THEM SHALL NOT COME UP TO KEEP THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES.** *(Even Gentiles are required to keep the Fiestas of JESUS. From Adam & Eve UNTIL the new Heavens & New Earth, the Holy Days are required. There will still be sin & rebellion on Earth during the Millennium. There always will be until all of the unrepented wicked are finally annihilated in The Lake of Fire after the Great White Throne Judgment 1,100 years after JESUS Returns.)*

19 **THIS SHALL BE THE SIN OF EGYPT, AND THE SIN OF ALL THE NATIONS, WHOSOEVER SHALL NOT COME UP TO KEEP THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES.**

20 IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE UPON THE BRIDLE OF EVERY HORSE HOLINESS TO JESUS THE ALMIGHTY; AND THE COOKING POTS IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS SHALL BE AS BOWLS BEFORE THE ALTAR.

21 AND EVERY POT IN JERUSALEM AND IN JUDAH SHALL BE HOLY TO JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: AND ALL THAT SACRIFICE SHALL COME AND TAKE OF THEM, AND SHALL BOIL IN THEM: AND IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE NO MORE THE CANAANITE IN THE HOUSE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

THE SCROLL OF MALACHIAS (*Malachi*)

(The book of Malachias was written by Malachias, and is thought to have been written around 433-424 BC.)

Malachi 1

1 THE BURDEN OF THE WORD OF JESUS TO JESRAEL BY THE HAND OF HIS MESSENGER. LAY IT, I PRAY YOU, TO HEART.

Jesus's Love for Jesrael

2 "I HAVE LOVED YOU," SAITH JESUS. "AND YOU SAID, 'WHEREIN HAVE YOU LOVED US? WAS NOT ESAU JACOB'S BROTHER?'" SAITH JESUS: "YET I LOVED JACOB,

3 AND CAST OUT ESAU AND LAID WASTE HIS BORDERS, AND MADE HIS HERITAGE AS DWELLINGS OF THE DESERT?

4 BECAUSE ONE WILL SAY, 'EDOM HAS BEEN OVERTHROWN, BUT LET US RETURN AND REBUILD THE DESOLATE PLACES;'" THUS SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "THEY SHALL BUILD, BUT I WILL THROW DOWN; AND THEY SHALL BE CALLED THE BORDERS OF WICKEDNESS, AND, THE PEOPLE AGAINST WHOM JESUS HAS SET HIMSELF FOREVER.

5 AND YOUR EYES SHALL SEE, AND YOU SHALL SAY, 'JESUS HAS BEEN MAGNIFIED UPON THE BORDERS OF JESRAEL.'"

Unworthy Sacrifices

6 "A SON HONOURS HIS FATHER, AND A SERVANT HIS MASTER: IF THEN I AM A FATHER, WHERE IS MY HONOUR? AND IF I AM A MASTER, WHERE IS MY FEAR?" SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY. "YOU THE PRIESTS ARE THEY THAT DESPISE MY AUTHORITY: YET YOU SAID, 'WHEREIN HAVE WE DESPISED YOUR AUTHORITY?'

7 IN THAT YOU BRING TO MY ALTAR POLLUTED BREAD; AND YOU SAID, 'WHEREIN HAVE YOU POLLUTED IT?' IN THAT YOU SAY, THE TABLE OF JESUS IS POLLUTED, AND THAT WHICH WAS SET THEREON YOU HAVE DESPISED.

8 FOR IF YOU BRING THE BLIND (*animals*) FOR SACRIFICES, IS IT NOT EVIL? AND IF YOU BRING THE LAME OR THE SICK, IS IT NOT EVIL? OFFER IT NOW TO YOUR RULER, AND SEE IF HE WILL RECEIVE YOU, IF HE WILL ACCEPT YOUR PERSON," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

9 "AND NOW ENTREAT THE FACE OF YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MAKE SUPPLICATION TO HIM. THESE THINGS HAVE BEEN DONE BY YOUR HANDS; SHALL I ACCEPT YOU?" SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

10 "BECAUSE EVEN AMONG YOU THE DOORS SHALL BE SHUT, AND ONE WILL NOT KINDLE THE FIRE OF MY ALTAR FOR NOTHING, MY WILL IS NOT IN YOU," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "AND I WILL NOT ACCEPT A SACRIFICE AT YOUR HANDS.

11 FOR FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN EVEN TO THE GOING DOWN THEREOF MY NAME WILL BE GLORIFIED AMONG THE GENTILES; AND IN EVERY PLACE INCENSE WILL BE OFFERED TO MY NAME, AND A PURE OFFERING: FOR MY NAME WILL BE GREAT AMONG THE GENTILES," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY. (*Incense to*

Jesus in righteousness is acceptable.)

12 "BUT YOU PROFANE IT, IN THAT YOU SAY, 'THE TABLE OF JESUS IS POLLUTED, AND HIS MEATS SET THEREON ARE DESPISED.'

13 AND YOU SAID, 'THESE SERVICES ARE TROUBLESOME': THEREFORE I HAVE UTTERLY REJECTED THEM WITH SCORN," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: "AND YOU BROUGHT IN TORN PREY, AND LAME, AND SICK: IF THEN YOU SHOULD BRING AN OFFERING, SHALL I ACCEPT THEM AT YOUR HANDS?" SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

14 "AND CURSED IS THE MAN WHO HAD THE POWER, AND POSSESSED A MALE IN HIS FLOCK, AND WHOSE VOW IS UPON HIM, AND WHO SACRIFICES A CORRUPT THING TO JESUS: FOR I AM A GREAT KING," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "AND MY NAME IS GLORIOUS AMONG THE NATIONS."

Malachi 2

A Warning to the Priests

1 "AND NOW, O PRIESTS, THIS COMMANDMENT IS TO YOU.

2 IF YOU WILL NOT HEARKEN, AND IF YOU WILL NOT LAY IT TO HEART, TO GIVE GLORY TO MY NAME," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, "THEN I WILL SEND FORTH THE CURSE UPON YOU, AND I WILL BRING A CURSE UPON YOUR BLESSING: YES, I WILL CURSE IT, AND I WILL SCATTER YOUR BLESSING, AND IT SHALL NOT EXIST AMONG YOU, BECAUSE YOU LAY NOT THIS TO HEART.

3 BEHOLD, I TURN MY BACK UPON YOU, AND I WILL SCATTER FECES/MANURE UPON YOUR FACES, THE FECES/MANURE OF YOUR FIESTAS, AND I WILL CARRY YOU AWAY AT THE SAME TIME.

4 AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT I HAVE SENT THIS COMMANDMENT TO YOU, THAT MY COVENANT MIGHT BE WITH THE SONS OF LEVI," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

5 "MY COVENANT OF LIFE AND PEACE WAS WITH HIM, AND I GAVE IT HIM THAT HE MIGHT REVERENTLY FEAR ME, AND THAT HE MIGHT BE AWE-STRUCK AT MY NAME.

6 THE LAW OF TRUTH WAS IN HIS MOUTH, AND INIQUITY WAS NOT FOUND IN HIS LIPS: HE WALKED BEFORE ME DIRECTING HIS WAY IN PEACE, AND HE TURNED MANY FROM UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 FOR THE PRIEST'S LIPS SHOULD KEEP KNOWLEDGE, AND THEY SHOULD SEEK THE LAW AT HIS MOUTH: FOR HE IS THE MESSENGER OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

8 BUT YOU HAVE TURNED ASIDE FROM THE WAY, AND CAUSED MANY TO FAIL IN FOLLOWING THE LAW: YOU HAVE CORRUPTED THE COVENANT OF LEVI," SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

9 **“AND I HAVE MADE YOU DESPISED AND CAST OUT AMONG ALL THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT KEPT MY WAYS, BUT HAVE BEEN PARTIAL IN THE LAW.**

A Call to Faithfulness

10 DON'T YOU ALL HAVE ONE FATHER? DID NOT ONE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CREATE YOU? WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN EVERY MAN HIS BROTHER, TO PROFANE THE COVENANT OF YOUR FOREFATHERS?

11 JUDAH HAS BEEN FORSAKEN, AND AN ABOMINATION HAS BEEN COMMITTED IN JESRAEL AND IN JERUSALEM; FOR JUDAH HAS PROFANED THE HOLY THINGS OF JESUS, WHICH HE DELIGHTED IN, AND HAS GONE AFTER OTHER GODS (*via marriage with women of false religions or unbelievers*).

(*Marriage with an unbelieving spouse is forbidden. Exo.34:11-16 Deut. 7:1-4*

2 Cor. 6:14-16 Consider Solomon.)

12 JESUS WILL UTTERLY DESTROY THE MAN THAT DOES THESE THINGS, UNTIL HE BE EVEN CAST DOWN FROM OUT OF THE TABERNACLES OF JACOB, AND FROM AMONG THEM THAT OFFER SACRIFICE TO JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

13 **“AND THESE THINGS WHICH I HATED, YOU DID: YOU COVERED WITH TEARS THE ALTAR OF JESUS, AND WITH CRYING AND GROANING BECAUSE OF TROUBLES: IS IT RIGHT FOR ME TO HAVE RESPECT TO YOUR SACRIFICE, OR TO RECEIVE ANYTHING FROM YOUR HANDS AS WELCOME?”**

14 YET YOU SAID, “WHY?”

BECAUSE JESUS HAS BORNE WITNESS BETWEEN YOU AND THE WIFE OF YOUR YOUTH, WHOM YOU HAVE FORSAKEN, AND YET SHE WAS YOUR PARTNER, AND THE WIFE OF YOUR COVENANT.

15 AND DID HE NOT DO WELL? AND THERE WAS THE RESIDUE OF HIS SPIRIT. BUT YOU SAID, “WHAT DOES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SEEK BUT A SEED?”

BUT TAKE YOU CARE TO YOUR SPIRIT TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND FORSAKE NOT THE WIFE OF YOUR YOUTH.

16 **“BUT IF YOU SHOULD HATE YOUR WIFE AND PUT HER AWAY (*without lawful reason*),”** SAITH JESUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, **“THEN UNGODLINESS SHALL COVER YOUR THOUGHTS,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY: THEREFORE TAKE YOU CARE TO YOUR SPIRIT TO LISTEN & OBEY, AND DO NOT FORSAKE THEM,

17 YOU THAT HAVE PROVOKED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH YOUR WORDS. BUT YOU SAID, “WHEREIN HAVE WE PROVOKED HIM?” IN THAT YOU SAY, “EVERY ONE THAT DOES EVIL IS A PLEASING OBJECT IN THE SIGHT OF JESUS, AND HE TAKES PLEASURE IN SUCH;” AND “WHERE IS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JUSTICE?”

Malachi 3

The Coming Day of Judgment

1 **“BEHOLD, I SEND FORTH MY MESSENGER, AND HE SHALL SURVEY THE WAY BEFORE ME: AND JESUS, WHOM YOU SEEK, SHALL SUDDENLY COME INTO HIS SANCTUARY, EVEN THE MESSENGER OF THE COVENANT, WHOM YOU TAKE PLEASURE IN: BEHOLD, HE IS COMING,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

2 AND WHO WILL ABIDE THE DAY OF HIS COMING? OR WHO WILL WITHSTAND AT HIS APPEARING? FOR HE IS COMING IN AS THE FIRE OF A FURNACE AND AS SOAP OF WASHING.

3 HE SHALL SIT TO MELT AND PURIFY AS IT WERE SILVER, AND AS IT WERE GOLD: AND HE SHALL PURIFY THE SONS OF LEVI, AND REFINER THEM AS GOLD AND SILVER, AND THEY SHALL OFFER TO JESUS AN OFFERING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS.

4 AND THE SACRIFICE OF JUDAH AND JERUSALEM SHALL BE PLEASING TO JESUS, ACCORDING TO THE FORMER DAYS, AND ACCORDING TO THE FORMER YEARS.

5 **“AND I WILL DRAW NEAR TO YOU IN JUDGMENT; AND I WILL BE A SWIFT WITNESS AGAINST THE WITCHES, AND AGAINST THE ADULTERESSES, AND AGAINST THEM THAT SWEAR FALSELY BY MY NAME, AND AGAINST THEM THAT KEEP BACK THE HIRELING'S WAGES, AND THEM THAT OPPRESS THE WIDOW, AND AFFLICT ORPHANS, AND THAT PREVENT THE JUSTICE OF THE IMMIGRANT CONVERT, AND FEAR NOT ME,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

A Call to Repentance Over Tithes

6 **“FOR I AM JESUS, YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND I AM NOT CHANGED.”** (*Heb.13:8*)

7 **“BUT YOU, THE SONS OF JACOB, HAVE NOT REFRAINED FROM THE INIQUITIES OF YOUR FOREFATHERS: YOU HAVE PERVERTED MY STATUTES, AND HAVE NOT KEPT THEM. RETURN TO ME, AND I WILL RETURN TO YOU,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY. **“BUT YOU SAID, WHEREIN SHALL WE RETURN?”**

8 **“WILL A MAN STOMP THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? FOR YOU STOMP ME. BUT YOU SAY, ‘WHEREIN HAVE WE STOMPED YOU?’ IN THAT THE TITHES AND FIRST-FRUIITS ARE WITH YOU STILL!**

9 **AND YOU DO SURELY LOOK OFF FROM ME, AND YOU STOMP AGAINST ME!**

(*For much more proof that tithes are still commanded by God, please read <https://isawthelightministries.com/tithes.html>*)

10 **THE YEAR IS COMPLETED, AND YOU HAVE BROUGHT ALL THE PRODUCE INTO THE STOREHOUSES; BUT THERE SHALL BE THE PLUNDER THEREOF IN ITS HOUSE: RETURN/REPENT NOW ON THIS BEHALF,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, **“SEE IF I WILL NOT OPEN TO YOU THE TORRENTS OF HEAVEN, AND POUR OUT MY BLESSING UPON YOU, UNTIL YOU ARE SATISFIED.**

11 **AND I WILL APPOINT FOOD FOR YOU, AND I WILL NOT DESTROY THE FRUIT OF YOUR LAND; AND YOUR VINE IN THE FIELD SHALL NOT FAIL,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

12 **AND ALL NATIONS SHALL CALL YOU BLESSED: FOR YOU SHALL BE A DESIRABLE LAND,”** SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

13 **YOU HAVE SPOKEN GRIEVOUS WORDS AGAINST ME,”** SAITH JESUS. **“YET YOU SAID, ‘WHEREIN HAVE WE SPOKEN AGAINST YOU?’**

14 YOU SAID, 'HE THAT SERVES THEOS (*The A&O*) LABOURS IN VAIN: AND WHAT HAVE WE GAINED IN THAT WE HAVE KEPT HIS ORDINANCES, AND IN THAT WE HAVE WALKED AS SUPPLIANTS (*devoted prayer warriors*) BEFORE THE FACE OF JESUS THE ALMIGHTY?

15 AND NOW WE (*the wicked*) PRONOUNCE STRANGERS/ALIENS BLESSED; AND ALL THEY WHO ACT UNLAWFULLY ARE BUILT UP; AND THEY HAVE RESISTED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YET HAVE BEEN DELIVERED.”

Jesus's Promise of Mercy

16 THEN THOSE THAT FEARED JESUS SPOKE ABOUT THESE THINGS, EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR: AND JESUS LISTENED AND HEARD. AND HE WROTE A SCROLL OF REMEMBRANCE BEFORE HIM FOR THEM THAT FEARED JESUS AND REVERENCED HIS NAME.

17 “AND THEY SHALL BE MINE,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “IN THE DAY WHICH I APPOINT FOR MY OWN POSSESSION; I WILL CHOOSE THEM, LIKE A PERSON CHOOSES/FAVORS THEIR OWN SON THAT SERVES THEM.

18 THEN SHALL YOU RETURN, AND DISCERN BETWEEN THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED, AND BETWEEN HIM THAT SERVES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HIM THAT SERVES HIM NOT.”

Malachi 4

The Fate of the Unrepentant Wicked

1 “FOR, BEHOLD, A DAY IS COMING, BURNING AS A FURNACE, AND IT SHALL CONSUME THEM; AND ALL THE STRANGERS (*those that still do not know JESUS & are still not part of our spiritual family of the Kingdom*), AND ALL THAT DO WICKEDLY, SHALL BE STUBBLE: AND THE DAY THAT IS COMING SHALL BURN THEM,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY, “AND THERE SHALL NOT BE LEFT OF THEM ROOT OR BRANCH.

(After The Great White Throne Judgment, The Lake of Fire which is the very un-buffered presence of Almighty JESUS [Heb.12:29], will totally consume & annihilate the unrepentant wicked. NOTHING will be left of them. HE will consume both their body & soul. Matt.10:28 They shall consume away into smoke & be no more. Psalm 37:20)

2 BUT TO YOU THAT FEAR MY NAME SHALL THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS ARISE, AND HEALING SHALL BE IN HIS WINGS: AND YOU SHALL GO FORTH, AND BOUND AS YOUNG CALVES LET LOOSE FROM BONDS.

3 AND YOU SHALL TRAMPLE THE WICKED; FOR THEY SHALL BE ASHES UNDERNEATH YOUR FEET IN THE DAY WHICH I APPOINT,” SAITH JESUS THE ALMIGHTY.

(In the Greek Septuagint, what we now know as verse 4 is actually the last verse of the chapter.)

5 “AND, BEHOLD, I WILL SEND TO YOU ELIAS (*Elijah*) THE THESBITE, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF JESUS COMES;

(Elijah will not literally be coming back physically. But John the Baptizer came in the symbolic role or office of Elijah. The end time 2 witnesses will also be coming in the same symbolic role. Can not be reincarnation. John was not literally Elijah according to Matt. 11:14 Luke 1:7 John 1:21)

6 WHO SHALL TURN AGAIN HEART OF FATHER TO SON, AND THE HEART OF MANKIND TOWARD HIS NEIGHBOUR, LEST I COME AND STRIKE THE EARTH GRIEVOUSLY.

4 BE IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE LAW OF MOSES MY SERVANT AS I COMMANDED HIM, WITH ITS STATUTES AND JUDGMENTS, AT HOREB FOR ALL JESRAEL.”

THE SCROLL OF THE WORDS OF TOBIT

Tobit 1

(The events of the book of Tobit occurred within the Assyrian empire, when the Paleo-Hebrew language was forbidden to be written or spoken. Therefore we do not include Jesus name in the book of Tobit.)

- 1 THE SCROLL OF THE WORDS OF TOBIT, SON OF TOBIEL, THE SON OF ANANIEL, THE SON OF ADUEL, THE SON OF GABAEI, OF THE SEED OF ASAEL, OF THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI;
- 2 WHO IN THE TIME OF ENEMESSAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS WAS LED CAPTIVE OUT OF THISBE (*2 Kings 17:3*), WHICH IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THAT CITY, WHICH IS CALLED PROPERLY NEPHTHALI IN GALILEE ABOVE ASER.
- 3 I TOBIT HAVE WALKED ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE IN THE WAYS OF TRUTH AND JUSTICE, AND I DID MANY ALMS DEEDS TO MY BRETHREN, AND MY NATION, WHO CAME WITH ME TO NINEVEH, INTO THE LAND OF THE ASSYRIANS.
- 4 AND WHEN I WAS IN MY OWN COUNTRY, IN THE LAND OF JESRAEL BEING BUT YOUNG, ALL THE TRIBE OF NEPHTHALI MY FATHER FELL FROM THE HOUSE OF JERUSALEM, WHICH WAS CHOSEN OUT OF ALL THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL, THAT ALL THE TRIBES SHOULD SACRIFICE THERE, WHERE THE TEMPLE OF THE HABITATION OF THE MOST HIGH WAS CONSECRATED AND BUILT FOR ALL AGES.
- 5 NOW ALL THE TRIBES WHICH TOGETHER REVOLTED, AND THE HOUSE OF MY FATHER NEPHTHALI, SACRIFICED THE HEIFER TO BAAL. (*1 Kings 12:30*)
- 6 BUT I ALONE WENT OFTEN TO JERUSALEM AT THE FIESTAS, AS IT WAS ORDAINED UNTO ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL BY AN EVERLASTING DECREE, HAVING THE FIRSTFRUITS (*Exo.22:19; Deut.12:6*) AND TENTHS OF INCREASE, WITH THAT WHICH WAS OF THE FIRST SHEARING; AND THEM GAVE I AT THE ALTAR TO THE PRIESTS THE CHILDREN OF AARON.
- 7 THE FIRST TENTH PART OF ALL INCREASE I GAVE TO THE SONS OF AARON, WHO MINISTERED AT JERUSALEM: ANOTHER TENTH PART I SAVED, AND WENT AND SPENT IT EVERY YEAR AT JERUSALEM:
- 8 AND THE THIRD I GAVE UNTO THEM TO WHOM IT WAS APPROPRIATE, AS DEBORA MY FATHER'S MOTHER HAD COMMANDED ME, BECAUSE I WAS LEFT AN ORPHAN BY MY FATHER. (*3 tithes. Deut.14:22-29; Deut.12:17; Deut.26:12*)
- 9 FURTHERMORE, WHEN I WAS COME TO THE AGE OF A MAN (*probably 10-13*), I MARRIED ANNA OF THE SEED OF MY FAMILY (*Num.36:7*), AND OF HER I GAVE CONCEPTION TO TOBIAS.
- 10 AND WHEN WE WERE CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVES TO NINEVEH, ALL MY BRETHREN AND THOSE THAT WERE OF MY RACE ATE OF THE BREAD OF THE GENTILES. (*Gen.43:32*)
- 11 BUT I KEPT MYSELF (*or my soul*) FROM EATING;
- 12 BECAUSE I REMEMBERED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL MY HEART.
- 13 AND THE MOST HIGH GAVE ME GRACE AND FAVOUR BEFORE ENEMESSAR, SO THAT I WAS HIS PURVEYOR.
- 14 AND I WENT INTO MEDIA, AND LEFT IN TRUST WITH GABAEI, THE BROTHER OF GABRIAS, AT RAGES A CITY OF MEDIA TEN TALENTS OF SILVER.
- 15 NOW WHEN ENEMESSAR WAS DEAD, SENNACHERIB HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD; WHOSE ESTATE WAS UNSETTLED, THAT I COULD NOT GO INTO MEDIA.
- 16 AND IN THE TIME OF ENEMESSAR I GAVE MANY ALMS TO MY BRETHREN, AND GAVE MY BREAD TO THE HUNGRY,
- 17 AND MY CLOTHES TO THE NAKED: AND IF I SAW ANY OF MY NATION DEAD, OR CAST ABOUT/BEHIND THE WALLS OF NINEVEH, I BURIED HIM.
- 18 AND IF THE KING SENNACHERIB HAD SLAIN ANY, WHEN HE WAS COME, AND FLED FROM JUDEA, I BURIED THEM PRIVATELY (*2 Kings 19:35; 1 Mac.7:41; 2 Mac.8:19*); FOR IN HIS WRATH HE KILLED MANY; BUT THE BODIES WERE NOT FOUND, WHEN THEY WERE SOUGHT FOR OF THE KING.
- 19 AND WHEN ONE OF THE NINEVITES WENT AND COMPLAINED OF ME TO THE KING, THAT I BURIED THEM, AND HID MYSELF; UNDERSTANDING THAT I WAS SOUGHT FOR TO BE PUT TO DEATH, I WITHDREW MYSELF FOR FEAR.
- 20 THEN ALL MY GOODS WERE FORCIBLY TAKEN AWAY, NEITHER WAS THERE ANY THING LEFT ME, BESIDE MY WIFE ANNA AND MY SON TOBIAS.
- 21 AND THERE PASSED NOT FIFTY-FIVE DAYS, BEFORE TWO OF HIS SONS KILLED HIM (*2 Kings 19:37; 2 Chron.32:21*), AND THEY FLED INTO THE MOUNTAINS OF ARARATH; AND SARCHEDONUS HIS SON REIGNED IN HIS STEAD; WHO APPOINTED OVER HIS FATHER'S ACCOUNTS, AND OVER ALL HIS AFFAIRS, ACHIACHARUS MY BROTHER ANAEL'S SON.
- 22 AND ACHIACHARUS ENTREATING FOR ME, I RETURNED TO NINEVEH. NOW ACHIACHARUS WAS CUPBEARER, AND KEEPER OF THE SIGNET, AND STEWARD, AND OVERSEER OF THE ACCOUNTS: AND SARCHEDONUS APPOINTED HIM NEXT UNTO HIM: AND HE WAS MY BROTHER'S SON.

Tobit 2

- 1 NOW WHEN I WAS COME HOME AGAIN, AND MY WIFE ANNA WAS RESTORED UNTO ME, WITH MY SON TOBIAS, IN THE FIESTA OF PENTECOST, WHICH IS THE HOLY FIESTA OF THE SEVEN WEEKS, THERE WAS A GOOD DINNER PREPARED ME, IN THE WHICH I SAT DOWN TO EAT.
- 2 AND WHEN I SAW ABUNDANCE OF MEAT, I SAID TO MY SON, "GO AND BRING WHATEVER POOR MAN YOU SHALL FIND OUT OF OUR BRETHREN, WHO IS MINDFUL OF THE LORD; AND, LO, I WAIT FOR YOU."
- 3 BUT HE CAME AGAIN, AND SAID, "FATHER, ONE OF OUR NATION IS STRANGLED, AND IS CAST OUT IN THE MARKETPLACE."
- 4 THEN BEFORE I HAD TASTED OF ANY MEAT, I STARTED UP, AND TOOK HIM UP INTO A ROOM UNTIL THE GOING DOWN OF THE SUN.
- 5 THEN I RETURNED, AND WASHED MYSELF, AND ATE MY MEAT IN HEAVINESS,
- 6 REMEMBERING THAT PROPHECY OF AMOS (*Amos 8:10*), AS HE SAID, "YOUR FIESTAS SHALL BE TURNED INTO MOURNING, AND ALL YOUR MIRTH INTO LAMENTATION."

7 THEREFORE I WEPT: AND AFTER THE GOING DOWN OF THE SUN I WENT AND MADE A GRAVE, AND BURIED HIM.
8 BUT MY NEIGHBOURS MOCKED ME, AND SAID, "THIS MAN IS NOT YET AFRAID TO BE PUT TO DEATH FOR THIS MATTER: WHO FLED AWAY (*Tobit 1:19*); AND YET, LO, HE BURIED THE DEAD AGAIN."

Tobit's Blindness

9 THE SAME NIGHT ALSO I RETURNED FROM THE BURIAL, AND SLEPT BY THE WALL OF MY COURTYARD, BEING POLLUTED AND MY FACE WAS UNCOVERED:
10 AND I DID NOT KNOW THAT THERE WERE SPARROWS IN THE WALL, AND MY EYES BEING OPEN, THE SPARROWS DISPENSED WARM FECES/MANURE INTO MY EYES, AND A WHITENESS CAME IN MY EYES: AND I WENT TO THE PHYSICIANS, BUT THEY COULD NOT HELP ME: MOREOVER ACHIACHARUS DID NOURISH ME, UNTIL I WENT INTO ELYMAIS.
11 AND MY WIFE ANNA DID TAKE WOMEN'S WORKS TO DO.
12 AND WHEN SHE HAD SENT THEM HOME TO THE OWNERS, THEY PAID HER WAGES, AND GAVE HER ALSO BESIDES A SMALL GOAT.
13 AND WHEN IT WAS IN MY HOUSE, AND BEGAN TO CRY, I SAID UNTO HER, "FROM WHERE IS THIS GOAT? IS IT NOT STOLEN? RETURN IT TO THE OWNERS; FOR IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO EAT ANY THING THAT IS STOLEN." (*Deut.22:1*)
14 BUT SHE REPLIED UPON ME, "IT WAS GIVEN FOR A GIFT MORE THAN THE WAGES."
BUT I DID NOT BELIEVE HER, BUT ORDERED HER TO RETURN IT TO THE OWNERS: AND I WAS ABASHED AT HER.
BUT SHE REPLIED UPON ME, "WHERE ARE YOUR ALMS AND YOUR RIGHTEOUS WORKS? BEHOLD, YOU AND ALL YOUR WORKS ARE KNOWN."

Tobit 3

Tobit's Prayer for Death

1 THEN I BEING GRIEVED DID CRY, AND IN MY SORROW PRAYED, SAYING,
2 "O LORD, YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS, AND ALL YOUR WORKS AND ALL YOUR WAYS ARE MERCY AND TRUTH, AND YOU JUDGE TRULY AND RIGHTFULLY FOREVER.
3 REMEMBER ME, AND LOOK ON ME, DO NOT PUNISH ME FOR MY SINS AND IGNORANCE, AND THE SINS OF MY FATHERS, WHO HAVE SINNED BEFORE YOU:
4 FOR THEY DID NOT OBEY YOUR COMMANDMENTS: THUS YOU HAVE DELIVERED US FOR A SPOIL (*Deut.28:15, 37*), AND UNTO CAPTIVITY, AND UNTO DEATH, AND FOR A PROVERB OF REPROACH TO ALL THE NATIONS AMONG WHOM WE ARE DISPERSED.
5 AND NOW YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE MANY AND TRUE: DEAL WITH ME ACCORDING TO MY SINS AND MY FATHERS': BECAUSE WE HAVE NOT KEPT YOUR COMMANDMENTS, NEITHER HAVE WALKED IN TRUTH BEFORE YOU.
6 NOW THEREFORE DEAL WITH ME AS SEEM BEST UNTO YOU, AND COMMAND MY SPIRIT TO BE TAKEN FROM ME, THAT I MAY BE DISSOLVED, AND BECOME EARTH: FOR IT IS PROFITABLE FOR ME TO DIE RATHER THAN TO LIVE, BECAUSE I HAVE HEARD FALSE REPROACHES, AND HAVE MUCH SORROW: COMMAND THEREFORE THAT I MAY NOW BE DELIVERED OUT OF THIS DISTRESS, AND GO INTO THE EVERLASTING PLACE: TURN NOT YOUR FACE AWAY FROM ME."

Sara's Plight

7 IT CAME TO PASS THE SAME DAY, THAT IN ECBATANE A CITY OF MEDIA SARA THE DAUGHTER OF RAGUEL WAS ALSO REPROACHED BY HER FATHER'S MAIDS;
8 BECAUSE THAT SHE HAD BEEN MARRIED TO SEVEN HUSBANDS, WHOM ASMODEUS THE EVIL SPIRIT HAD KILLED, BEFORE THEY HAD LAIN WITH HER.
"DO YOU NOT KNOW," THEY SAID, "THAT YOU HAVE STRANGLED YOUR HUSBANDS? YOU HAVE HAD ALREADY SEVEN HUSBANDS, NEITHER WERE YOU NAMED AFTER ANY OF THEM.
9 SO WHY DO YOU BEAT US FOR THEM? IF THEY BE DEAD, GO YOUR WAYS AFTER THEM, LET US NEVER SEE OF YOU EITHER SON OR DAUGHTER."
10 WHEN SHE HEARD THESE THINGS, SHE WAS VERY SORROWFUL, SO THAT SHE THOUGHT TO HAVE STRANGLED HERSELF; AND SHE SAID, "I AM THE ONLY DAUGHTER OF MY FATHER, AND IF I DO THIS, IT SHALL BE A REPROACH UNTO HIM, AND I SHALL BRING HIS OLD AGE WITH SORROW UNTO THE GRAVE."
11 THEN SHE PRAYED TOWARD THE WINDOW, AND SAID, "BLESSED ARE YOU, O LORD MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOUR HOLY AND GLORIOUS NAME IS BLESSED AND HONOURABLE FOREVER: LET ALL YOUR WORKS PRAISE YOU FOREVER.
12 AND NOW, O LORD, I SET I MY EYES AND MY FACE TOWARD YOU,
13 AND SAY, TAKE ME OUT OF THE EARTH, THAT I MAY HEAR NO MORE THE REPROACH.
14 YOU KNOW, LORD, THAT I AM PURE FROM ALL SIN WITH MAN,
15 AND THAT I NEVER POLLUTED MY NAME, NOR THE NAME OF MY FATHER, IN THE LAND OF MY CAPTIVITY: I AM THE ONLY DAUGHTER OF MY FATHER, NEITHER HAS HE ANY CHILD TO BE HIS HEIR, NEITHER ANY NEAR KINSMAN, NOR ANY SON OF HIS ALIVE, TO WHOM I MAY KEEP MYSELF FOR A WIFE: MY SEVEN HUSBANDS ARE ALREADY DEAD; AND WHY SHOULD I LIVE?
BUT IF IT PLEASE NOT YOU THAT I SHOULD DIE, COMMAND SOME REGARD TO BE HAD OF ME, AND PITY TAKEN OF ME, THAT I HEAR NO MORE REPROACH."

An Answer to Prayer

16 SO THE PRAYERS OF THEM BOTH WERE HEARD BEFORE THE MAJESTY OF THE GREAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
17 AND RAPHAEL WAS SENT TO HEAL THEM BOTH, THAT IS, TO SCALE AWAY THE WHITENESS OF TOBIT'S EYES, AND TO GIVE SARA THE DAUGHTER OF RAGUEL FOR A WIFE TO TOBIAS THE SON OF TOBIT; AND TO BIND ASMODEUS THE EVIL SPIRIT; BECAUSE SHE BELONGED TO TOBIAS BY RIGHT OF INHERITANCE. THE SELFSAME TIME TOBIT CAME HOME, AND ENTERED INTO HIS HOUSE, AND SARA THE DAUGHTER OF RAGUEL CAME DOWN FROM HER UPPER CHAMBER.

Tobit 4

Tobit's Instruction for Tobias

- 1 IN THAT DAY TOBIT REMEMBERED THE MONEY WHICH HE HAD COMMITTED TO GABAE IN RAGES OF MEDIA,
- 2 AND SAID WITH HIMSELF, "I HAVE WISHED FOR DEATH; WHY DO I NOT CALL FOR MY SON TOBIAS THAT I MAY SIGNIFY TO HIM OF THE MONEY BEFORE I DIE?"
- 3 AND WHEN HE HAD CALLED HIM, HE SAID, "MY SON, WHEN I AM DEAD, BURY ME; AND DESPISE NOT YOUR MOTHER, BUT HONOUR HER ALL THE DAYS OF YOUR LIFE (*Exo.20:12*), AND DO THAT WHICH SHALL PLEASE HER, AND DO NOT GRIEVE HER.
- 4 REMEMBER, MY SON, THAT SHE SAW MANY DANGERS FOR YOU, WHEN YOU WERE IN HER WOMB: AND WHEN SHE IS DEAD, BURY HER BY ME IN ONE GRAVE.
- 5 MY SON, BE MINDFUL OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALL YOUR DAYS, AND LET NOT YOUR WILL BE SET TO SIN, OR TO TRANSGRESS HIS COMMANDMENTS: DO UPRIGHTLY ALL YOUR LIFE LONG, AND FOLLOW NOT THE WAYS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 6 FOR IF YOU DEAL TRULY, YOUR DOINGS SHALL PROSPEROUSLY SUCCEED TO YOU, AND TO ALL THEM THAT LIVE RIGHTFULLY.
- 7 GIVE ALMS OF YOUR SUBSTANCE; AND WHEN YOU GIVE ALMS, LET NOT YOUR EYE BE ENVIOUS, NEITHER TURN YOUR FACE FROM ANY POOR, AND THE FACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL NOT BE TURNED AWAY FROM YOU. (*Prov.3:9 Eccles.4:1 Luke 14:13*)
- 8 IF YOU HAVE ABUNDANCE GIVE ALMS ACCORDINGLY: IF YOU HAVE BUT A LITTLE, DO NOT BE AFRAID TO GIVE ACCORDING TO THAT LITTLE:
- 9 FOR YOU LAY UP A GOOD TREASURE FOR YOURSELF AGAINST THE DAY OF NECESSITY.
- 10 BECAUSE THAT ALMS DO DELIVER FROM DEATH, AND ALLOW NOT TO COME INTO DARKNESS.
- 11 FOR ALMS IS A GOOD GIFT UNTO ALL THAT GIVE IT IN THE SIGHT OF THE MOST HIGH.
- 12 BEWARE OF ALL FORNICATION (*1 Thes.4:3*), MY SON, AND CHIEFLY TAKE A WIFE OF THE SEED OF YOUR FATHERS, AND TAKE NOT A FOREIGN WOMAN TO WIFE, WHICH IS NOT OF YOUR FATHER'S TRIBE: FOR WE ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE PROPHETS, NOAH, ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB: REMEMBER, MY SON, THAT OUR FATHERS FROM THE BEGINNING, EVEN THAT THEY ALL MARRIED WIVES OF THEIR OWN BRETHREN, AND WERE BLESSED IN THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR SEED SHALL INHERIT THE LAND.
- 13 NOW THEREFORE, MY SON, LOVE YOUR BRETHREN, AND DESPISE NOT IN YOUR HEART YOUR BRETHREN, THE SONS AND DAUGHTERS OF YOUR PEOPLE, IN NOT TAKING A WIFE OF THEM: FOR IN PRIDE IS DESTRUCTION AND MUCH TROUBLE, AND IN LEWDNESS IS DECAY AND GREAT WANT: FOR LEWDNESS IS THE MOTHER OF FAMINE.
- 14 LET NOT THE WAGES OF ANY MAN, WHO HAS WORKED FOR YOU, STAY WITH YOU, BUT GIVE HIM IT OUT OF HAND: FOR IF YOU SERVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE WILL ALSO REPAY YOU. BE CIRCUMSPECT MY SON, IN ALL THINGS YOU DO AND BE WISE IN ALL YOUR CONVERSATION.
- 15 DO THAT TO NO MAN WHICH YOU DISLIKE (*Matt. 7:12 Luke 6:31*). DRINK NOT WINE TO MAKE YOU DRUNKEN (*as a habit*), NEITHER LET DRUNKENNESS GO WITH YOU IN YOUR JOURNEY.
- 16 GIVE OF YOUR BREAD TO THE HUNGRY, AND OF YOUR GARMENTS TO THEM THAT ARE NAKED; AND ACCORDING TO YOUR ABUNDANCE GIVE ALMS: AND LET NOT YOUR EYE BE ENVIOUS, WHEN YOU GIVE ALMS. (*Luke 14:13 Matt.6:1 Matt.25*)
- 17 POUR OUT YOUR BREAD ON THE BURIAL OF THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT GIVE NOTHING TO THE WICKED.
- 18 ASK COUNSEL OF ALL THAT ARE WISE, AND DESPISE NOT ANY COUNSEL THAT IS PROFITABLE.
- 19 BLESS THE LORD YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALWAYS, AND DESIRE OF HIM THAT YOUR WAYS MAY BE DIRECTED, AND THAT ALL YOUR PATHS AND PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS MAY PROSPER: FOR EVERY NATION HAS NOT COUNSEL; BUT THE LORD HIMSELF GIVES ALL GOOD THINGS, AND HE HUMBLER WHOM HE WILL, AS HE WILL; NOW THEREFORE, MY SON, REMEMBER MY COMMANDMENTS, NEITHER LET THEM BE PUT OUT OF YOUR MIND.
- 20 AND NOW I SIGNIFY THIS TO THEM THAT I COMMITTED TEN TALENTS TO GABAE THE SON OF GABRIAS AT RAGES IN MEDIA.
- 21 AND FEAR NOT, MY SON, THAT WE ARE MADE POOR: FOR YOU HAVE MUCH WEALTH, IF YOU FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DEPART FROM ALL SIN, AND DO THAT WHICH IS PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT."

Tobit 5

The Angel Raphael

- 1 TOBIAS THEN ANSWERED AND SAID, "FATHER, I WILL DO ALL THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE COMMANDED ME:
- 2 BUT HOW CAN I RECEIVE THE MONEY, SEEING I DO NOT KNOW HIM?"
- 3 THEN HE GAVE HIM THE HANDWRITING, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "SEEK YOU A MAN WHICH MAY GO WITH YOU, WHILE I YET LIVE, AND I WILL GIVE HIM WAGES: AND GO AND RECEIVE THE MONEY."
- 4 THEREFORE WHEN HE WENT TO SEEK A MAN, HE FOUND RAPHAEL THAT WAS AN ANGEL. (*Who pretended to be the human Azarias.*)
- 5 BUT HE DID NOT KNOW; AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, "CAN YOU GO WITH ME TO RAGES? AND DO YOU KNOW THOSE PLACES WELL?"
- 6 TO WHOM THE ANGEL SAID, "I WILL GO WITH YOU, AND I KNOW THE WAY WELL: FOR I HAVE LODGED WITH OUR BROTHER GABAE."
- 7 THEN TOBIAS SAID UNTO HIM, "WAIT FOR ME, TILL I TELL MY FATHER."
- 8 THEN HE SAID UNTO HIM, "GO AND WAIT NOT."
- SO HE WENT IN AND SAID TO HIS FATHER, "BEHOLD, I HAVE FOUND ONE WHICH WILL GO WITH ME."
- THEN HE SAID, "CALL HIM UNTO ME, THAT I MAY KNOW OF WHAT TRIBE HE IS, AND WHETHER HE BE A TRUSTY MAN TO GO WITH YOU."
- 9 SO HE CALLED HIM, AND HE CAME IN, AND THEY SALUTED ONE ANOTHER.
- 10 THEN TOBIT SAID UNTO HIM, "BROTHER, SHOW ME OF WHAT TRIBE AND FAMILY YOU ARE."
- 11 TO WHOM HE SAID, "DO YOU SEEK FOR A TRIBE OR FAMILY, OR A HIRED MAN TO GO WITH YOUR SON?"

THEN TOBIT SAID UNTO HIM, "I WOULD KNOW, BROTHER, YOUR FAMILY AND NAME."

12 THEN HE SAID, "I AM AZARIAS, THE SON OF ANANIAS THE GREAT, AND OF YOUR BRETHREN."

13 THEN TOBIT SAID, "YOU ARE WELCOME, BROTHER; NOW DO NOT BE ANGRY WITH ME, BECAUSE I HAVE INQUIRED TO KNOW YOUR TRIBE AND YOUR FAMILY; FOR YOU ARE MY BROTHER, OF AN HONEST AND GOOD LINEAGE: FOR I KNOW ANANIAS AND JONATHAS, SONS OF THAT GREAT SAMAIAS, AS WE WENT TOGETHER TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP, AND OFFERED THE FIRSTBORN, AND THE TENTHS OF THE FRUITS; AND THEY WERE NOT SEDUCED WITH THE ERROR OF OUR BRETHREN: MY BROTHER, YOU ARE OF A GOOD LINEAGE.

14 BUT TELL ME, WHAT WAGES SHALL I GIVE YOU? WILL YOU A DRACHMA A DAY, AND THINGS NECESSARY, AS TO MY OWN SON?

15 YES, MOREOVER, IF YOU RETURN SAFE, I WILL ADD SOMETHING TO YOUR WAGES."

16 SO THEY WERE WELL PLEASED. THEN HE SAID TO TOBIAS, "PREPARE YOURSELF FOR THE JOURNEY, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SEND YOU A GOOD JOURNEY."

AND WHEN HIS SON HAD PREPARED ALL THINGS FAR THE JOURNEY, HIS FATHER SAID, "GO YOU WITH THIS MAN, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH DWELL IN HEAVEN, PROSPER YOUR JOURNEY, AND THE ANGEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KEEP YOU COMPANY."

SO THEY WENT FORTH BOTH, AND THE YOUNG MAN'S DOG WITH THEM.

17 BUT ANNA HIS MOTHER WEPT, AND SAID TO TOBIT, "WHY HAVE YOU SENT AWAY OUR SON? IS HE NOT THE STAFF OF OUR HAND, IN GOING IN AND OUT BEFORE US?

18 DO NOT BE GREEDY TO ADD MONEY TO MONEY: BUT LET IT BE AS REFUSE IN RESPECT OF OUR CHILD.

19 FOR THAT WHICH THE LORD HAVE GIVEN US TO LIVE WITH, DOES SUFFICE US."

20 THEN SAID TOBIT TO HER, "TAKE NO CARE, MY SISTER; HE SHALL RETURN IN SAFETY, AND YOUR EYES SHALL SEE HIM.

21 FOR THE GOOD ANGEL WILL KEEP HIM COMPANY, AND HIS JOURNEY SHALL BE PROSPEROUS, AND HE SHALL RETURN SAFE."

22 THEN SHE MADE AN END OF CRYING.

Tobit 6

The Journey to Rages

1 AND AS THEY WENT ON THEIR JOURNEY, THEY CAME IN THE EVENING TO THE RIVER TIGRIS, AND THEY LODGED THERE.

2 AND WHEN THE YOUNG MAN WENT DOWN TO WASH HIMSELF, A FISH LEAPED OUT OF THE RIVER, AND WOULD HAVE DEVoured HIM.

3 THEN THE ANGEL SAID UNTO HIM, "TAKE THE FISH." AND THE YOUNG MAN LAID HOLD OF THE FISH, AND DREW IT TO LAND.

4 TO WHOM THE ANGEL SAID, "OPEN THE FISH, AND TAKE THE HEART AND THE LIVER AND THE GALL, AND PUT THEM UP SAFELY."

5 SO THE YOUNG MAN DID AS THE ANGEL COMMANDED HIM; AND WHEN THEY HAD ROASTED THE FISH, THEY DID EAT IT: THEN THEY BOTH WENT ON THEIR WAY, TILL THEY DREW NEAR TO ECBATANE.

Raphael's Instructions to Tobias

6 THEN THE YOUNG MAN SAID TO THE ANGEL, "BROTHER AZARIAS, TO WHAT USE IS THE HEART AND THE LIVER AND THE GALL OF THE FISH?"

7 AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, "TOUCHING THE HEART AND THE LIVER, IF A DEVIL OR AN EVIL SPIRIT TROUBLE ANY, WE MUST MAKE A SMOKE THEREOF BEFORE THE MAN OR THE WOMAN, AND THE PARTY SHALL BE NO MORE VEXED.

8 AS FOR THE GALL, IT IS GOOD TO ANOINT A MAN THAT HAS WHITENESS IN HIS EYES, AND HE SHALL BE HEALED."

9 AND WHEN THEY WERE COME NEAR TO RAGES,

10 THE ANGEL SAID TO THE YOUNG MAN, BROTHER, "TODAY WE SHALL LODGE WITH RAGUEL, WHO IS YOUR COUSIN; HE ALSO HAS ONE ONLY DAUGHTER, NAMED SARA; I WILL SPEAK FOR HER, THAT SHE MAY BE GIVEN YOU FOR A WIFE.

11 FOR TO YOU DOES THE RIGHT OF HER BELONG, SEEING YOU ALONE ARE OF HER RELATIVES. (*Num.27:8; Num.36:8*)

12 AND THE MAID IS FAIR AND WISE: NOW THEREFORE HEAR ME, AND I WILL SPEAK TO HER FATHER; AND WHEN WE RETURN FROM RAGES WE WILL CELEBRATE THE MARRIAGE: FOR I KNOW THAT RAGUEL CANNOT MARRY HER TO ANOTHER ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES, BUT HE SHALL BE GUILTY OF DEATH, BECAUSE THE RIGHT OF INHERITANCE DOES RATHER BELONG TO YOU THAN TO ANY OTHER."

13 THEN THE YOUNG MAN ANSWERED THE ANGEL, "I HAVE HEARD, BROTHER AZARIAS THAT THIS MAID HAS BEEN GIVEN TO SEVEN MEN, WHO ALL DIED IN THE MARRIAGE CHAMBER.

14 AND NOW I AM THE ONLY SON OF MY FATHER, AND I AM AFRAID, LEST IF I GO IN UNTO HER, I DIE, AS THE OTHER BEFORE: FOR A WICKED SPIRIT LOVES HER, WHICH HURTS NOBODY BUT THOSE WHICH COME UNTO HER; SO NOW I ALSO FEAR LEST I DIE, AND BRING MY FATHER'S AND MY MOTHER'S LIFE BECAUSE OF ME TO THE GRAVE WITH SORROW: FOR THEY HAVE NO OTHER SON TO BURY THEM."

15 THEN THE ANGEL SAID UNTO HIM, "DO YOU NOT REMEMBER THE PRECEPTS WHICH YOUR FATHER GAVE YOU, THAT YOU SHOULD MARRY A WIFE OF YOUR OWN TRIBE? THEREFORE HEAR ME, O MY BROTHER; FOR SHE SHALL BE GIVEN YOU TO WIFE; AND MAKE YOU NO RECKONING OF THE EVIL SPIRIT; FOR THIS SAME NIGHT SHALL SHE BE GIVEN YOU IN MARRIAGE.

16 AND WHEN YOU SHALL COME INTO THE MARRIAGE CHAMBER, YOU SHALL TAKE THE ASHES OF PERFUME, AND SHALL LAY UPON THEM SOME OF THE HEART AND LIVER OF THE FISH, AND SHALL MAKE A SMOKE WITH IT:

17 AND THE DEVIL SHALL SMELL IT, AND FLEE AWAY, AND NEVER COME AGAIN ANY MORE: BUT WHEN YOU SHALL COME TO HER, RISE UP BOTH OF YOU, AND PRAY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS MERCIFUL, WHO WILL HAVE PITY ON YOU, AND SAVE YOU: FEAR NOT, FOR SHE IS APPOINTED UNTO YOU FROM THE BEGINNING; AND YOU SHALL PRESERVE HER, AND SHE SHALL GO WITH YOU. MOREOVER I SUPPOSE THAT SHE SHALL BEAR YOU CHILDREN."

NOW WHEN TOBIAS HAD HEARD THESE THINGS, HE LOVED HER, AND HIS HEART WAS EFFECTUALLY JOINED TO HER.

Tobit 7

At the House of Raguel

1 AND WHEN THEY WERE COME TO ECBATANE, THEY CAME TO THE HOUSE OF RAGUEL, AND SARA MET THEM: AND AFTER THEY HAD SALUTED ONE ANOTHER, SHE BROUGHT THEM INTO THE HOUSE.
2 THEN SAID RAGUEL TO EDNA HIS WIFE, "HOW LIKE IS THIS YOUNG MAN TO TOBIT MY COUSIN!"
3 AND RAGUEL ASKED THEM, "FROM WHERE ARE YOU, BRETHREN?" TO WHOM THEY SAID, "WE ARE OF THE SONS OF NEPHTHALIM, WHICH ARE CAPTIVES IN NINEVEH."
4 THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "DO YOU KNOW TOBIT OUR KINSMAN?" AND THEY SAID, "WE KNOW HIM." THEN HE SAID, "IS HE IN GOOD HEALTH?"
5 AND THEY SAID, "HE IS BOTH ALIVE, AND IN GOOD HEALTH": AND TOBIAS SAID, "HE IS MY FATHER."
6 THEN RAGUEL LEAPED UP, AND KISSED HIM, AND WEPT,
7 AND BLESSED HIM, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "YOU ARE THE SON OF AN HONEST AND GOOD MAN."
BUT WHEN HE HAD HEARD THAT TOBIT WAS BLIND, HE WAS SORROWFUL, AND WEPT.
8 AND LIKEWISE EDNA HIS WIFE AND SARA HIS DAUGHTER WEPT.
MOREOVER THEY ENTERTAINED THEM CHEERFULLY; AND AFTER THAT THEY HAD KILLED A RAM OF THE FLOCK, THEY SET STORE OF MEAT ON THE TABLE.
THEN SAID TOBIAS TO RAPHAEL, "BROTHER AZARIAS, SPEAK OF THOSE THINGS OF WHICH YOU DID TALK IN THE WAY, AND LET THIS BUSINESS BE DISPATCHED."
9 SO HE COMMUNICATED THE MATTER WITH RAGUEL: AND RAGUEL SAID TO TOBIAS, "EAT AND DRINK, AND MAKE MERRY:
10 FOR IT IS FITTING THAT YOU SHOULD MARRY MY DAUGHTER: NEVERTHELESS I WILL DECLARE UNTO YOU THE TRUTH.
11 I HAVE GIVEN MY DAUGHTER IN MARRIAGE TO SEVEN MEN, WHO DIED THAT NIGHT THEY CAME IN UNTO HER: NEVERTHELESS FOR THE PRESENT BE MERRY."
BUT TOBIAS SAID, "I WILL EAT NOTHING HERE, TILL WE AGREE AND SWEAR ONE TO ANOTHER."
12 RAGUEL SAID, "THEN TAKE HER FROM HENCEFORTH ACCORDING TO THE MANNER, FOR YOU ARE HER COUSIN, AND SHE IS YOURS, AND THE MERCIFUL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVE YOU GOOD SUCCESS IN ALL THINGS."
13 THEN HE CALLED HIS DAUGHTER SARA, AND SHE CAME TO HER FATHER, AND HE TOOK HER BY THE HAND, AND GAVE HER TO BE WIFE TO TOBIAS, SAYING, "BEHOLD, TAKE HER AFTER THE LAW OF MOSES (*Num.36:6*), AND LEAD HER AWAY TO YOUR FATHER."
AND HE BLESSED THEM;
14 AND CALLED EDNA HIS WIFE, AND TOOK PAPER, AND DID WRITE A DOCUMENT OF COVENANTS, AND SEALED IT. (*Not a license to ask permission, but rather a document of declaration and agreement. This is the only biblical example of such and is not required.*)
15 THEN THEY BEGAN TO EAT.
16 AFTER RAGUEL CALLED HIS WIFE EDNA, AND SAID UNTO HER, "SISTER, PREPARE ANOTHER CHAMBER, AND BRING HER IN TO THERE."
17 WHICH WHEN SHE HAD DONE AS HE HAD BIDDEN HER, SHE BROUGHT HER THERE: AND SHE WEPT, AND SHE RECEIVED THE TEARS OF HER DAUGHTER, AND SAID UNTO HER,
18 "BE OF GOOD COMFORT, MY DAUGHTER; THE LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH GIVE YOU JOY FOR THIS YOUR SORROW: BE OF GOOD COMFORT, MY DAUGHTER."

Tobit 8

The Marriage of Tobias and Sara

1 AND WHEN THEY HAD FINISHED SUPPER, THEY BROUGHT TOBIAS IN UNTO HER.
2 AND AS HE WENT, HE REMEMBERED THE WORDS OF RAPHAEL, AND TOOK THE ASHES OF THE PERFUMES, AND PUT THE HEART AND THE LIVER OF THE FISH ON IT, AND MADE A SMOKE WITH IT.
3 THE WHICH SMELL WHEN THE EVIL SPIRIT HAD SMELLED, HE FLED INTO THE UTMOST PARTS OF EGYPT, AND THE ANGEL BOUND HIM.
4 AND AFTER THAT THEY WERE BOTH SHUT IN TOGETHER, TOBIAS ROSE OUT OF THE BED, AND SAID, "SISTER, ARISE, AND LET US PRAY THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WOULD HAVE PITY ON US."
5 THEN BEGAN TOBIAS TO SAY, "BLESSED ARE YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS, AND BLESSED IS YOUR HOLY AND GLORIOUS NAME FOREVER; LET THE HEAVENS BLESS YOU, AND ALL YOUR CREATURES.
6 YOU MADE ADAM, AND GAVE HIM EVE HIS WIFE FOR A HELPER AND STAY: OF THEM CAME MANKIND: YOU HAVE SAID, '**IT IS NOT GOOD THAT MAN SHOULD BE ALONE; LET US MAKE UNTO HIM AN AID LIKE UNTO HIMSELF.**'
7 AND NOW, O LORD, I TAKE NOT THIS MY SISTER FOR IMMORALITY BUT UPRIGHTLY: THEREFORE MERCIFULLY ORDAIN THAT WE MAY BECOME AGED TOGETHER."
8 AND SHE SAID WITH HIM, "THIS IS THE TRUTH!"

9 SO THEY SLEPT BOTH THAT NIGHT. AND RAGUEL AROSE, AND WENT AND MADE A GRAVE,
10 SAYING, "I FEAR LEST HE ALSO BE DEAD."
11 BUT WHEN RAGUEL WAS COME INTO HIS HOUSE,
12 HE SAID UNTO HIS WIFE EDNA, "SEND ONE OF THE MAIDS, AND LET HER SEE WHETHER HE IS ALIVE: IF HE IS NOT, THAT WE MAY BURY HIM, AND NO MAN KNOW IT."
13 SO THE MAID OPENED THE DOOR, AND WENT IN, AND FOUND THEM BOTH ASLEEP,
14 AND CAME FORTH, AND TOLD THEM THAT HE WAS ALIVE.
15 THEN RAGUEL PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SAID, "O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU ARE WORTHY TO BE PRAISED WITH ALL PURE AND HOLY PRAISE; THEREFORE LET YOUR SAINTS PRAISE YOU WITH ALL YOUR CREATURES; AND LET ALL

YOUR ANGELS AND YOUR ELECT PRAISE YOU FOREVER.

16 YOU ARE TO BE PRAISED, FOR YOU HAVE MADE ME JOYFUL; AND THAT IS NOT COME TO ME WHICH I SUSPECTED; BUT YOU HAVE DEALT WITH US ACCORDING TO YOUR GREAT MERCY.

17 YOU ARE TO BE PRAISED BECAUSE YOU HAVE HAD MERCY OF TWO THAT WERE THE ONLY BEGOTTEN CHILDREN OF THEIR FATHERS: GRANT THEM MERCY, O LORD, AND FINISH THEIR LIFE IN HEALTH WITH JOY AND MERCY."

The Wedding Feast

18 THEN RAGUEL ORDERED HIS SERVANTS TO FILL THE GRAVE.

19 AND HE KEPT THE WEDDING FIESTA FOURTEEN DAYS.

20 FOR BEFORE THE DAYS OF THE MARRIAGE WERE FINISHED, RAGUEL HAD SAID UNTO HIM BY AN OATH, "YOU SHOULD NOT DEPART TILL THE FOURTEEN DAYS OF THE MARRIAGE ARE EXPIRED;

21 AND THEN YOU SHOULD TAKE THE HALF OF MY GOODS, AND GO IN SAFETY TO YOUR FATHER; AND SHOULD HAVE THE REST WHEN I AND MY WIFE ARE DEAD."

Tobit 9

The Money Recovered

1 THEN TOBIAS CALLED RAPHAEL, AND SAID UNTO HIM,

2 "BROTHER AZARIAS, TAKE WITH YOU A SERVANT, AND TWO CAMELS, AND GO TO RAGES OF MEDIA TO GABAE, AND BRING ME THE MONEY, AND BRING HIM TO THE WEDDING.

3 FOR RAGUEL HAD SWORN THAT I SHALL NOT DEPART.

4 BUT MY FATHER COUNTS THE DAYS; AND IF I DELAY LONG, HE WILL BE VERY SORRY"

5 SO RAPHAEL WENT OUT, AND LODGED WITH GABAE, AND GAVE HIM THE HANDWRITING: WHO BROUGHT FORTH BAGS WHICH WERE SEALED UP, AND GAVE THEM TO HIM.

6 AND EARLY IN THE MORNING THEY WENT FORTH BOTH TOGETHER, AND CAME TO THE WEDDING: AND TOBIAS BLESSED HIS WOMAN/WIFE.

Tobit 10

Anxiety of the Parents

1 NOW TOBIT HIS FATHER COUNTED EVERY DAY: AND WHEN THE DAYS OF THE JOURNEY WERE EXPIRED, AND THEY HAD NOT COME,

2 THEN TOBIT SAID, "ARE THEY DETAINED? OR IS GABAE DEAD, AND THERE IS NO MAN TO GIVE HIM THE MONEY?"

3 THEREFORE HE WAS VERY SORRY.

4 THEN HIS WIFE SAID UNTO HIM, "MY SON IS DEAD, SINCE HE STAYS LONG;"

AND SHE BEGAN TO WAIL HIM, AND SAID,

5 "NOW I CARE FOR NOTHING, MY SON, SINCE I HAVE LET YOU GO, THE LIGHT OF MY EYES."

6 TO WHOM TOBIT SAID, "HOLD YOUR PEACE, TAKE NO CARE, FOR HE IS SAFE."

7 BUT SHE SAID, "HOLD YOUR PEACE, AND DO NOT DECEIVE ME; MY SON IS DEAD."

AND SHE WENT OUT EVERY DAY INTO THE WAY WHICH THEY WENT, AND DID EAT NO MEAT ON THE DAYTIME, AND DID NOT CEASE WHOLE NIGHTS TO BEWAIL HER SON TOBIAS, UNTIL THE FOURTEEN DAYS OF THE WEDDING WERE EXPIRED, WHICH RAGUEL HAD SWORN THAT HE SHOULD SPEND THERE.

Tobias Leaves to Return to His Parents

8 THEN TOBIAS SAID TO RAGUEL, "LET ME GO, FOR MY FATHER AND MY MOTHER LOOK NO MORE TO SEE ME."

9 BUT HIS FATHER IN LAW SAID UNTO HIM, "TARRY WITH ME, AND I WILL SEND TO YOUR FATHER, AND THEY SHALL DECLARE UNTO HIM HOW THINGS GO WITH YOU."

10 BUT TOBIAS SAID, "NO; BUT LET ME GO TO MY FATHER."

11 THEN RAGUEL AROSE, AND GAVE HIM SARA HIS WIFE, AND HALF HIS GOODS, SERVANTS, AND CATTLE, AND MONEY:

12 AND HE BLESSED THEM, AND SENT THEM AWAY, SAYING, "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN GIVE YOU A PROSPEROUS JOURNEY, MY CHILDREN."

13 AND HE SAID TO HIS DAUGHTER, "HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER IN LAW, WHICH ARE NOW YOUR PARENTS, THAT I MAY HEAR GOOD REPORT OF YOU." AND HE KISSED HER.

EDNA ALSO SAID TO TOBIAS, "THE LORD OF HEAVEN RESTORE YOU, MY DEAR BROTHER, AND GRANT THAT I MAY SEE YOUR CHILDREN OF MY DAUGHTER SARA BEFORE I DIE, THAT I MAY REJOICE BEFORE THE LORD: BEHOLD, I COMMIT MY DAUGHTER UNTO YOU OF SPECIAL TRUST; THEREFORE, DO NOT TREAT HER BAD."

Tobit 11

The Journey Home

1 AFTER THESE THINGS TOBIAS WENT HIS WAY, PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT HE HAD GIVEN HIM A PROSPEROUS JOURNEY, AND BLESSED RAGUEL AND EDNA HIS WIFE, AND WENT ON HIS WAY TILL THEY DREW NEAR UNTO NINEVEH.

2 THEN RAPHAEL SAID TO TOBIAS, "YOU KNOW, BROTHER, HOW YOU DID LEAVE YOUR FATHER:

3 LET US HURRY BEFORE YOUR WIFE, AND PREPARE THE HOUSE.

4 AND TAKE IN YOUR HAND THE GALL OF THE FISH."

SO THEY WENT THEIR WAY, AND THE DOG WENT AFTER THEM.

5 NOW ANNA SAT LOOKING ABOUT TOWARD THE WAY FOR HER SON.

6 AND WHEN SHE ESPIED HIM COMING, SHE SAID TO HIS FATHER, "BEHOLD, YOUR SON COMES, AND THE MAN THAT WENT WITH HIM."

7 THEN SAID RAPHAEL, "I KNOW, TOBIAS, THAT YOUR FATHER WILL OPEN HIS EYES.

8 THEREFORE ANOINT YOU HIS EYES WITH THE GALL, AND BEING PRICKED WITH IT, HE SHALL RUB, AND THE WHITENESS SHALL FALL AWAY, AND HE SHALL SEE YOU."

9 THEN ANNA RAN FORTH, AND FELL UPON THE NECK OF HER SON, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "SEEING I HAVE SEEN YOU, MY SON, FROM HENCEFORTH I AM CONTENT TO DIE." AND THEY CRIED BOTH.

Tobit's Sight Restored

10 TOBIT ALSO WENT FORTH TOWARD THE DOOR, AND STUMBLED: BUT HIS SON RAN UNTO HIM,

11 AND TOOK HOLD OF HIS FATHER: AND HE DABBED OF THE GALL ON HIS FATHER'S EYES, SAYING, "BE OF GOOD HOPE, MY FATHER."

12 AND WHEN HIS EYES BEGAN TO SMART, HE RUBBED THEM;

13 AND THE WHITENESS PILLED AWAY FROM THE CORNERS OF HIS EYES: AND WHEN HE SAW HIS SON, HE FELL UPON HIS NECK.

14 AND HE WEPT, AND SAID, "BLESSED ARE YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND BLESSED IS YOUR NAME FOREVER; AND BLESSED ARE ALL YOUR HOLY ANGELS:

15 FOR YOU HAVE SCOURGED, AND HAVE TAKEN PITY ON ME: FOR, BEHOLD, I SEE MY SON TOBIAS."

AND HIS SON WENT IN REJOICING, AND TOLD HIS FATHER THE GREAT THINGS THAT HAD HAPPENED TO HIM IN MEDIA.

16 THEN TOBIT WENT OUT TO MEET HIS DAUGHTER IN LAW AT THE GATE OF NINEVEH, REJOICING AND PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND THEY WHICH SAW HIM GO WERE AMAZED, BECAUSE HE HAD RECEIVED HIS SIGHT.

17 BUT TOBIAS GAVE THANKS BEFORE THEM, BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD MERCY ON HIM.

AND WHEN HE CAME NEAR TO SARA HIS DAUGHTER IN LAW, HE BLESSED HER, SAYING, "YOU ARE WELCOME, DAUGHTER: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE BLESSED, WHICH HAS BROUGHT YOU UNTO US, AND BLESSED BE YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER."

AND THERE WAS JOY AMONG ALL HIS BRETHREN WHICH WERE AT NINEVEH.

18 AND ACHIACHARUS, AND NASBAS HIS BROTHER'S SON, CAME:

19 AND TOBIAS' WEDDING WAS KEPT SEVEN DAYS WITH GREAT JOY.

Tobit 12

Raphael's Wages

1 THEN TOBIT CALLED HIS SON TOBIAS, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "MY SON, SEE THAT THE MAN HAVE HIS WAGES, WHICH WENT WITH YOU, AND YOU MUST GIVE HIM MORE."

2 AND TOBIAS SAID UNTO HIM, "O FATHER, IT IS NO HARM TO ME TO GIVE HIM HALF OF THOSE THINGS WHICH I HAVE BROUGHT:

3 FOR HE HAS BROUGHT ME AGAIN TO YOU IN SAFETY, AND MADE WHOLE MY WIFE, AND BROUGHT ME THE MONEY, AND LIKEWISE HEALED YOU."

4 THEN THE OLD MAN SAID, "IT IS DUE UNTO HIM."

5 SO HE CALLED THE ANGEL, AND HE SAID UNTO HIM, "TAKE HALF OF ALL THAT YOU HAVE BROUGHT AND GO AWAY IN SAFETY."

Raphael Reveals His Identity

6 THEN HE (*Raphael*) TOOK THEM BOTH APART, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "BLESS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), PRAISE HIM, AND MAGNIFY HIM, AND PRAISE HIM FOR THE THINGS WHICH HE HAS DONE UNTO YOU IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THAT LIVE. IT IS GOOD TO PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND EXALT HIS NAME, AND HONOURABLY TO SHOW FORTH THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THEREFORE DO NOT BE SLACK TO PRAISE HIM.

7 IT IS GOOD TO KEEP CLOSE THE SECRET OF A KING, BUT IT IS HONOURABLE TO REVEAL THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Prov. 25:2*)

DO THAT WHICH IS GOOD, AND NO EVIL SHALL TOUCH YOU.

8 PRAYER IS GOOD WITH FASTING AND ALMS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS. A LITTLE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS IS BETTER THAN MUCH WITH UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. IT IS BETTER TO GIVE ALMS THAN TO LAY UP GOLD:

9 FOR ALMS DO DELIVER FROM DEATH, AND SHALL CLEANSE AWAY ALL SIN. THOSE THAT EXERCISE ALMS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL BE FILLED WITH LIFE:

10 BUT THEY THAT SIN ARE ENEMIES TO THEIR OWN LIFE.

11 SURELY I WILL KEEP CLOSE NOTHING FROM YOU. FOR I SAID, 'IT WAS GOOD TO KEEP CLOSE THE SECRET OF A KING, BUT THAT IT WAS HONOURABLE TO REVEAL THE WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).'

12 NOW THEREFORE, WHEN YOU DID PRAY, AND SARA YOUR DAUGHTER IN LAW, I DID BRING THE REMEMBRANCE OF YOUR PRAYERS BEFORE THE HOLY ONE: AND WHEN YOU DID BURY THE DEAD, I WAS WITH YOU LIKEWISE.

13 AND WHEN YOU DID NOT DELAY TO RISE UP, AND LEAVE YOUR DINNER, TO GO AND BURY THE DEAD, YOUR GOOD DEED WAS NOT HID FROM ME: BUT I WAS WITH YOU.

14 AND NOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT ME TO HEAL YOU AND SARA YOUR DAUGHTER IN LAW.

15 I AM RAPHAEL, ONE OF THE SEVEN HOLY ANGELS (*Rev.1:4*), WHICH PRESENT THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS, AND WHICH GO IN AND OUT BEFORE THE GLORY OF THE HOLY ONE."

16 THEN THEY WERE BOTH TROUBLED, AND FELL UPON THEIR FACES: FOR THEY FEARED.

17 BUT HE SAID UNTO THEM, "FEAR NOT, FOR IT SHALL GO WELL WITH YOU; PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THEREFORE.

18 FOR NOT OF ANY FAVOUR OF MINE, BUT BY THE WILL OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) I CAME; THEREFORE PRAISE HIM FOREVER.

19 ALL THESE DAYS I DID APPEAR UNTO YOU; BUT I DID NEITHER EAT NOR DRINK, BUT YOU DID SEE A VISION. (*Gen.18:8; Gen.19:3 Judges 13:16*)

20 NOW THEREFORE GIVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THANKS: FOR I GO UP TO HIM THAT SENT ME; BUT WRITE ALL THINGS WHICH ARE DONE IN A SCROLL."

21 AND WHEN THEY AROSE, THEY SAW HIM NO MORE.

22 THEN THEY CONFESSED THE GREAT AND WONDERFUL WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HOW THE ANGEL OF THE LORD HAD APPEARED UNTO THEM.

Tobit 13

Tobit's Prayer of Rejoicing

1 THEN TOBIT WROTE A PRAYER OF REJOICING, AND SAID, "BLESSED BE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT LIVES FOREVER, AND BLESSED BE HIS KINGDOM.

2 FOR HE DOES SCOURGE, AND HAS MERCY: HE LEADS DOWN TO THE GRAVE, AND BRINGS UP AGAIN: NEITHER IS THERE ANY THAT CAN AVOID HIS HAND. (*Deut.32:39; 1 Sam.2:6 Wisdom 16:13*)

3 CONFESS HIM BEFORE THE GENTILES, YOU CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: FOR HE HAS SCATTERED US AMONG THEM.

4 THERE DECLARE HIS GREATNESS, AND EXALT HIM BEFORE ALL THE LIVING: FOR HE IS OUR LORD, AND HE IS THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER FOREVER.

5 AND HE WILL SCOURGE US FOR OUR INIQUITIES, AND WILL HAVE MERCY AGAIN, AND WILL GATHER US OUT OF ALL NATIONS, AMONG WHOM HE HAS SCATTERED US.

6 IF YOU TURN TO HIM WITH YOUR WHOLE HEART, AND WITH YOUR WHOLE MIND, AND DEAL UPRIGHTLY BEFORE HIM, THEN WILL HE TURN UNTO YOU, AND WILL NOT HIDE HIS FACE FROM YOU. THEREFORE SEE WHAT HE WILL DO WITH YOU, AND CONFESS HIM WITH YOUR WHOLE MOUTH, AND PRAISE THE LORD OF STRENGTH, AND EXALT THE EVERLASTING KING.

IN THE LAND OF MY CAPTIVITY DO I PRAISE HIM, AND DECLARE HIS POWER AND MAJESTY TO A SINFUL NATION.

O YOU SINNERS, TURN AND DO JUSTICE BEFORE HIM: WHO CAN TELL IF HE WILL ACCEPT YOU, AND HAVE MERCY ON YOU? (*Deut. 30:2-4*)

7 I WILL EXALT MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MY SOUL SHALL PRAISE THE KING OF HEAVEN, AND SHALL REJOICE IN HIS GREATNESS.

8 LET ALL MEN SPEAK, AND LET ALL PRAISE HIM FOR HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS.

9 O JERUSALEM, THE HOLY CITY, HE WILL SCOURGE YOU FOR YOUR CHILDREN'S WORKS, AND WILL HAVE MERCY AGAIN ON THE SONS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

10 GIVE PRAISE TO THE LORD, FOR HE IS GOOD: AND PRAISE THE EVERLASTING KING, THAT HIS TABERNACLE MAY BE BUILT IN YOU AGAIN WITH JOY, AND LET HIM MAKE JOYFUL THERE IN YOU THOSE THAT ARE CAPTIVES, AND LOVE IN YOU FOREVER THOSE THAT ARE MISERABLE.

11 MANY NATIONS SHALL COME FROM AFAR TO THE NAME OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH GIFTS IN THEIR HANDS, EVEN GIFTS TO THE KING OF HEAVEN; ALL GENERATIONS SHALL PRAISE YOU WITH GREAT JOY.

12 CURSED ARE ALL THEY WHICH HATE YOU, AND BLESSED SHALL ALL BE WHICH LOVE YOU FOREVER.

13 REJOICE AND BE GLAD FOR THE CHILDREN OF THE RIGHTEOUS: FOR THEY SHALL BE GATHERED TOGETHER, AND SHALL BLESS THE LORD OF THE RIGHTEOUS.

14 O BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH LOVE YOU, FOR THEY SHALL REJOICE IN YOUR PEACE: BLESSED ARE THEY WHICH HAVE BEEN SORROWFUL FOR ALL YOUR SCOURGES; FOR THEY SHALL REJOICE FOR YOU, WHEN THEY HAVE SEEN ALL YOUR GLORY, AND SHALL BE GLAD FOREVER.

15 LET MY SOUL BLESS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE GREAT KING.

16 FOR JERUSALEM SHALL BE BUILT UP WITH SAPPHIRES AND EMERALDS, AND PRECIOUS STONE: YOUR WALLS AND TOWERS AND BATTLEMENTS WITH PURE GOLD. (*Isa. 54:11, Rev. 21:18*)

17 AND THE STREETS OF JERUSALEM SHALL BE PAVED WITH BERYL AND CARBUNCLE AND STONES OF OPHIR.

18 AND ALL HER STREETS SHALL SAY 'EL-E-LU-JE' (*praise JESUS*) AND THEY SHALL PRAISE HIM, SAYING, 'BLESSED BE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO IS EXALTED FOREVER!' (*Rev.19:1*)

Tobit 14

Tobit's Parting Advice

1 SO TOBIT MADE AN END OF PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 AND HE WAS FIFTY-EIGHT YEARS OLD WHEN HE LOST HIS SIGHT, WHICH WAS RESTORED TO HIM AFTER EIGHT YEARS: AND HE GAVE ALMS, AND HE INCREASED IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PRAISED HIM.

3 AND WHEN HE WAS VERY AGED HE CALLED HIS SON, AND THE SONS OF HIS SON, AND SAID TO HIM, "MY SON, TAKE YOUR CHILDREN; FOR, BEHOLD, I AM AGED, AND AM READY TO DEPART OUT OF THIS LIFE.

4 GO INTO MEDIA MY SON, FOR I SURELY BELIEVE THOSE THINGS WHICH JONAS THE PROPHET SPOKE OF NINEVEH, THAT IT SHALL BE OVERTHROWN; AND THAT FOR A TIME PEACE SHALL RATHER BE IN MEDIA; AND THAT OUR BRETHREN SHALL LIE SCATTERED IN THE EARTH FROM THAT GOOD LAND: AND JERUSALEM SHALL BE DESOLATE, AND THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN IT SHALL BE BURNED, AND SHALL BE DESOLATE FOR A TIME;

5 AND THAT AGAIN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL HAVE MERCY ON THEM, (*Ezra 3:8; Ezra 6:14*) AND BRING THEM AGAIN INTO THE LAND, WHERE THEY SHALL BUILD A TEMPLE, BUT NOT LIKE TO THE FIRST, UNTIL THE TIME OF THAT AGE BE FULFILLED; AND AFTERWARD THEY SHALL RETURN FROM ALL PLACES OF THEIR CAPTIVITY, AND BUILD UP JERUSALEM GLORIOUSLY, AND THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE BUILT IN IT FOREVER WITH A GLORIOUS BUILDING, AS THE PROPHETS HAVE SPOKEN THEREOF.

6 AND ALL NATIONS SHALL TURN, AND FEAR THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TRULY, AND SHALL BURY THEIR IDOLS.

7 SO SHALL ALL NATIONS PRAISE THE LORD, AND HIS PEOPLE SHALL CONFESS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE LORD SHALL EXALT HIS PEOPLE; AND ALL THOSE WHICH LOVE THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN TRUTH AND JUSTICE SHALL REJOICE, SHOWING MERCY TO OUR BRETHREN.

8 AND NOW, MY SON, DEPART OUT OF NINEVEH, BECAUSE THAT THOSE THINGS WHICH THE PROPHET JONAS SPOKE SHALL SURELY

COME TO PASS.

9 BUT KEEP YOU THE LAW AND THE COMMANDMENTS, AND SHOW YOURSELF MERCIFUL AND RIGHTEOUS, THAT IT MAY GO WELL WITH YOU.

10 AND BURY ME DECENTLY, AND YOUR MOTHER WITH ME; BUT TARRY NO LONGER AT NINEVEH.

REMEMBER, MY SON, HOW AMAN HANDLED ACHIACHARUS THAT BROUGHT HIM UP, HOW OUT OF LIGHT HE BROUGHT HIM INTO DARKNESS, AND HOW HE REWARDED HIM AGAIN: YET ACHIACHARUS WAS SAVED, BUT THE OTHER HAD HIS REWARD: FOR HE WENT DOWN INTO DARKNESS.

MANASSES GAVE ALMS, AND ESCAPED THE SNARES OF DEATH WHICH THEY HAD SET FOR HIM: BUT AMAN FELL INTO THE SNARE, AND PERISHED.

11 NOW THEN, MY SON, CONSIDER WHAT ALMS DO, AND HOW RIGHTEOUSNESS DOES DELIVER.”

WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE GAVE UP THE GHOST IN THE BED, BEING A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-EIGHT YEARS OLD; AND HE BURIED HIM HONOURABLY.

12 AND WHEN ANNA HIS MOTHER WAS DEAD, HE BURIED HER WITH HIS FATHER.

BUT TOBIAS DEPARTED WITH HIS WIFE AND CHILDREN TO ECBATANE TO RAGUEL HIS FATHER IN LAW,

13 WHERE HE BECAME OLD WITH HONOUR, AND HE BURIED HIS FATHER AND MOTHER IN LAW HONOURABLY, AND HE INHERITED THEIR SUBSTANCE, AND HIS FATHER TOBIT'S.

14 AND HE DIED AT ECBATANE IN MEDIA, BEING A HUNDRED AND TWENTY-SEVEN YEARS OLD.

15 BUT BEFORE HE DIED HE HEARD OF THE DESTRUCTION OF NINEVEH, WHICH WAS TAKEN BY NEBUCHADNEZZAR AND ASSUERUS: AND BEFORE HIS DEATH HE REJOICED OVER NINEVEH.

JUDITH

Judith 1

Nebuchadnezzar Against Arphaxad

1 IN THE TWELFTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR, WHO HAD REIGNED OVER NINEVEH, THE GREAT CITY; IN THE DAYS OF ARPHAXAD, WHICH REIGNED OVER THE MEDES IN ECBATANE,

(As far as the 12th year of Nebuchadnezzar, it's possible that it's talking about one of Nebuchadnezzar's grandsons or another man who chose the name of Nebuchadnezzar, because many king's sons kept the same name as their father or grandfather; and also many kings chose to take the name of an ancient king, even as the Roman Catholic Popes [kings of the Vatican nation] choose the name of an ancient Pope. It's also possible that "12" was a mistake of a scribe and it should be a different number. Regardless, the number of a year is not important at all. We find similar problems with numbers in other books of the bible. The numbers & names are not important. What is important is the doctrines that are being taught. It's also possible that Nebuchadnezzar is a code word for Antiochus Epiphanes. "Holofernes" may stand for his general Nicanor, "Assyrians" for the Seleucid Syrians, and "Nineveh" for Antiochus's capital Antioch. Such technique would have been to protect the author from his enemies.)

2 AND BUILT IN ECBATANE WALLS ROUND ABOUT OF STONES HEWN THREE CUBITS BROAD AND SIX CUBITS LONG, AND MADE THE HEIGHT OF THE WALL SEVENTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH THEREOF FIFTY CUBITS:

3 AND SET THE TOWERS THEREOF UPON THE GATES OF IT A HUNDRED CUBITS HIGH, AND THE BREADTH THEREOF IN THE FOUNDATION SIXTY CUBITS:

4 AND HE MADE THE GATES THEREOF, EVEN GATES THAT WERE RAISED TO THE HEIGHT OF SEVENTY CUBITS, AND THE BREADTH OF THEM WAS FORTY CUBITS, FOR THE GOING FORTH OF HIS MIGHTY ARMIES, AND FOR THE SETTING IN ARRAY OF HIS FOOTMEN:

5 EVEN IN THOSE DAYS KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR MADE WAR WITH KING ARPHAXAD IN THE GREAT PLAIN, WHICH IS THE PLAIN IN THE BORDERS OF RAGAU.

6 AND THERE CAME UNTO HIM ALL THEY THAT DWELT IN THE HILL COUNTRY, AND ALL THAT DWELT BY EUPHRATES, AND TIGRIS AND HYDASPES, AND THE PLAIN OF ARIOCH THE KING OF THE ELYMEANS, AND VERY MANY NATIONS OF THE SONS OF CHELOD, ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES TO THE BATTLE.

7 THEN NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS SENT UNTO ALL THAT DWELT IN PERSIA, AND TO ALL THAT DWELT WESTWARD, AND TO THOSE THAT DWELT IN CILICIA, AND DAMASCUS, AND LEBANON, AND ANTILIBANUS, AND TO ALL THAT DWELT UPON THE SEA COAST,

8 AND TO THOSE AMONG THE NATIONS THAT WERE OF CARMEL, AND GALAAD, AND THE HIGHER GALILEE, AND THE GREAT PLAIN OF ESDRELOM,

9 AND TO ALL THAT WERE IN SAMARIA AND THE CITIES THEREOF, AND BEYOND JORDAN UNTO JERUSALEM, AND BETANE, AND CHELUS, AND KADES, AND THE RIVER OF EGYPT, AND TAPHNES, AND RAMESSE, AND ALL THE LAND OF GESEM,

10 UNTIL YOU COME BEYOND TANIS AND MEMPHIS, AND TO ALL THE INHABITANTS OF EGYPT, UNTIL YOU COME TO THE BORDERS OF ETHIOPIA.

11 BUT ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND MADE LIGHT OF THE COMMANDMENT OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, NEITHER WENT THEY WITH HIM TO THE BATTLE; FOR THEY WERE NOT AFRAID OF HIM: YES, HE WAS BEFORE THEM AS ONE MAN, AND THEY SENT AWAY HIS AMBASSADORS FROM THEM WITHOUT EFFECT, AND WITH DISGRACE.

12 THEREFORE NEBUCHADNEZZAR WAS VERY ANGRY WITH ALL THIS COUNTRY, AND SWORE BY HIS THRONE AND KINGDOM, THAT HE WOULD SURELY BE AVENGED UPON ALL THOSE COASTS OF CILICIA, AND DAMASCUS, AND SYRIA, AND THAT HE WOULD SLAY WITH THE SWORD ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND OF MOAB, AND THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND ALL JUDEA, AND ALL THAT WERE IN EGYPT, TILL YOU COME TO THE BORDERS OF THE TWO SEAS.

Death of Arphaxad

13 THEN HE MARCHED IN BATTLE ARRAY WITH HIS POWER AGAINST KING ARPHAXAD IN THE SEVENTEENTH YEAR, AND HE PREVAILED IN HIS BATTLE: FOR HE OVERTHREW ALL THE POWER OF ARPHAXAD, AND ALL HIS HORSEMEN, AND ALL HIS CHARIOTS, AND BECAME LORD OF HIS CITIES, AND CAME UNTO ECBATANE, AND TOOK THE TOWERS, AND SPOILED THE STREETS THEREOF, AND TURNED THE BEAUTY THEREOF INTO SHAME.

15 HE TOOK ALSO ARPHAXAD IN THE MOUNTAINS OF RAGAU, AND STRUCK HIM THROUGH WITH HIS DARTS, AND DESTROYED HIM UTTERLY THAT DAY.

16 SO HE RETURNED AFTERWARD TO NINEVEH, BOTH HE AND ALL HIS COMPANY OF SUNDRY NATIONS BEING A VERY GREAT MULTITUDE OF MEN OF WAR, AND THERE HE TOOK HIS EASE, AND BANQUETED, BOTH HE AND HIS ARMY, A HUNDRED AND TWENTY DAYS.

Judith 2

Revenge Planned Against the Western Nations

1 AND IN THE EIGHTEENTH YEAR, THE TWENTY-SECOND DAY OF THE FIRST MONTH, THERE WAS TALK IN THE HOUSE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS THAT HE SHOULD, AS HE SAID, AVENGE HIMSELF ON ALL THE EARTH.

2 SO HE CALLED UNTO HIM ALL HIS OFFICERS, AND ALL HIS NOBLES, AND COMMUNICATED WITH THEM HIS SECRET COUNSEL, AND CONCLUDED THE AFFLICTING OF THE WHOLE EARTH OUT OF HIS OWN MOUTH. (1 Sam.20:7; 1 Sam.25:17)

3 THEN THEY DECREED TO DESTROY ALL FLESH THAT DID NOT OBEY THE COMMANDMENT OF HIS MOUTH.

4 AND WHEN HE HAD ENDED HIS COUNSEL, NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS CALLED HOLOFERNES THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF HIS ARMY, WHICH WAS NEXT UNTO HIM, AND SAID UNTO HIM,

5 "THUS SAITH THE GREAT KING, THE LORD OF THE WHOLE EARTH, BEHOLD, YOU SHALL GO FORTH FROM MY PRESENCE, AND TAKE

WITH YOU MEN THAT TRUST IN THEIR OWN STRENGTH, OF FOOTMEN A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND; AND THE NUMBER OF HORSES WITH THEIR RIDERS TWELVE THOUSAND.

6 AND YOU SHALL GO AGAINST ALL THE WEST COUNTRY, BECAUSE THEY DISOBEYED MY COMMANDMENT.

7 AND YOU SHALL DECLARE UNTO THAT THEY PREPARE FOR ME EARTH AND WATER: FOR I WILL GO FORTH IN MY WRATH AGAINST THEM AND WILL COVER THE WHOLE FACE OF THE EARTH WITH THE FEET OF MY ARMY, AND I WILL GIVE THEM FOR A SPOIL UNTO THEM:

8 SO THAT THEIR SLAIN SHALL FILL THEIR VALLEYS AND BROOKS AND THE RIVER SHALL BE FILLED WITH THEIR DEAD, TILL IT OVERFLOW:

9 AND I WILL LEAD THEM CAPTIVES TO THE UTMOST PARTS OF ALL THE EARTH.

10 YOU THEREFORE SHALL GO FORTH. AND TAKE BEFOREHAND FOR ME ALL THEIR COASTS: AND IF THEY WILL YIELD THEMSELVES UNTO YOU, YOU SHALL RESERVE THEM FOR ME TILL THE DAY OF THEIR PUNISHMENT.

11 BUT CONCERNING THEM THAT REBEL, LET NOT YOUR EYE SPARE THEM; BUT PUT THEM TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND SPOIL THEM WHEREVER YOU GO.

12 FOR AS I LIVE, AND BY THE POWER OF MY KINGDOM, WHATSOEVER I HAVE SPOKEN, THAT WILL I DO BY MY HAND.

13 AND TAKE YOU CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT YOU TRANSGRESS NONE OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF YOUR LORD, BUT ACCOMPLISH THEM FULLY, AS I HAVE COMMANDED YOU, AND DEFER NOT TO DO THEM."

14 THEN HOLOFERNES WENT FORTH FROM THE PRESENCE OF HIS LORD, AND CALLED ALL THE GOVERNORS AND CAPTAINS, AND THE OFFICERS OF THE ARMY OF ASSUR;

15 AND HE MUSTERED THE CHOSEN MEN FOR THE BATTLE, AS HIS LORD HAD COMMANDED HIM, UNTO A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND, AND TWELVE THOUSAND ARCHERS ON HORSEBACK;

16 AND HE RANGED THEM, AS A GREAT ARMY IS ORDERED FOR THE WAR.

17 AND HE TOOK CAMELS AND DONKEYS FOR THEIR CARRIAGES, A VERY GREAT NUMBER; AND SHEEP AND OXEN AND GOATS WITHOUT NUMBER FOR THEIR PROVISION:

18 AND PLENTY OF PROVISION FOR EVERY MAN OF THE ARMY, AND VERY MUCH GOLD AND SILVER OUT OF THE KING'S HOUSE.

19 THEN HE WENT FORTH AND ALL HIS POWER TO GO BEFORE KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR IN THE VOYAGE, AND TO COVER ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH WESTWARD WITH THEIR CHARIOTS, AND HORSEMEN, AND THEIR CHOSEN FOOTMEN.

20 A GREAT NUMBER ALSO OF VARIOUS COUNTRIES CAME WITH THEM LIKE LOCUSTS, AND LIKE THE SAND OF THE EARTH: FOR THE MULTITUDE WAS WITHOUT NUMBER.

21 AND THEY WENT FORTH OF NINEVEH THREE DAYS' JOURNEY TOWARD THE PLAIN OF BECTILETH, AND PITCHED FROM BECTILETH NEAR THE MOUNTAIN WHICH IS AT THE LEFT HAND OF THE UPPER CILICIA.

22 THEN HE TOOK ALL HIS ARMY, HIS FOOTMEN, AND HORSEMEN AND CHARIOTS, AND WENT FROM THERE INTO THE HILL COUNTRY;

23 AND DESTROYED PHUD AND LUD, AND SPOILED ALL THE CHILDREN OF RASSES, AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHICH WERE TOWARD THE DESERT AT THE SOUTH OF THE LAND OF THE CHELLIANS.

24 THEN HE WENT OVER EUPHRATES, AND WENT THROUGH MESOPOTAMIA, AND DESTROYED ALL THE HIGH CITIES THAT WERE UPON THE RIVER ARBONAI, TILL YOU COME TO THE SEA.

25 AND HE TOOK THE BORDERS OF CILICIA, AND KILLED ALL THAT RESISTED HIM, AND CAME TO THE BORDERS OF JAPHETH, WHICH WERE TOWARD THE SOUTH, OVER AGAINST ARABIA.

26 HE COMPASSED ALSO ALL THE CHILDREN OF MADIAN, AND BURNED UP THEIR TABERNACLES, AND SPOILED THEIR SHEEPCOTES.

27 THEN HE WENT DOWN INTO THE PLAIN OF DAMASCUS IN THE TIME OF WHEAT HARVEST, AND BURNT UP ALL THEIR FIELDS, AND DESTROYED THEIR FLOCKS AND HERDS, ALSO HE SPOILED THEIR CITIES, AND UTTERLY WASTED THEIR COUNTRIES, AND STRUCK ALL THEIR YOUNG MEN WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD.

28 THEREFORE THE FEAR AND DREAD OF HIM FELL UPON ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE SEA COASTS, WHICH WERE IN SIDON AND TYRUS, AND THEM THAT DWELT IN SUR AND OCINA, AND ALL THAT DWELT IN JEMNAAN; AND THEY THAT DWELT IN AZOTUS AND ASCALON FEARED HIM GREATLY.

Judith 3

Submission of the Vassal Nations

1 SO THEY SENT AMBASSADORS UNTO HIM TO TREAT OF PEACE, SAYING,

2 "BEHOLD, WE THE SERVANTS OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR THE GREAT KING LIE BEFORE YOU; USE US AS SHALL BE GOOD IN YOUR SIGHT.

3 BEHOLD, OUR HOUSES, AND ALL OUR PLACES, AND ALL OUR FIELDS OF WHEAT, AND FLOCKS, AND HERDS, AND ALL THE LODGES OF OUR TENTS LIE BEFORE YOUR FACE; USE THEM AS IT PLEASES YOU.

4 BEHOLD, EVEN OUR CITIES AND THE INHABITANTS THEREOF ARE YOUR SERVANTS; COME AND DEAL WITH THEM AS SEEMS GOOD UNTO YOU."

5 SO THE MEN CAME TO HOLOFERNES, AND DECLARED UNTO HIM AFTER THIS MANNER.

6 THEN CAME HE DOWN TOWARD THE SEA COAST, BOTH HE AND HIS ARMY, AND SET GARRISONS IN THE HIGH CITIES, AND TOOK OUT OF THEM CHOSEN MEN FOR AID.

7 SO THEY AND ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND ABOUT RECEIVED THEM WITH GARLANDS, WITH DANCES, AND WITH DRUMS.

8 YET HE DID CAST DOWN THEIR FRONTIERS, AND CUT DOWN THEIR GROVES: FOR HE HAD DECREED TO DESTROY ALL THE GODS OF THE LAND, THAT ALL NATIONS SHOULD WORSHIP NEBUCHADNEZZAR ONLY, AND THAT ALL TONGUES AND TRIBES SHOULD CALL UPON HIM AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 ALSO HE CAME OVER AGAINST ESDRAELON NEAR UNTO JUDEA, OVER AGAINST THE GREAT STRAIT OF JUDEA.

10 AND HE PITCHED BETWEEN GEBA AND SCYTHOPOLIS, AND THERE HE TARRIED A WHOLE MONTH, THAT HE MIGHT GATHER TOGETHER ALL THE CARRIAGES OF HIS ARMY.

Judith 4

Jesrael Prepares for War

1 NOW THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, THAT DWELT IN JUDEA, HEARD ALL THAT HOLOFERNES THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF THE ASSYRIANS HAD DONE TO THE NATIONS, AND AFTER WHAT MANNER HE HAD SPOILED ALL THEIR TEMPLES, AND BROUGHT THEM TO NOTHING.
2 THEREFORE THEY WERE EXCEEDINGLY AFRAID OF HIM, AND WERE TROUBLED FOR JERUSALEM, AND FOR THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):
3 FOR THEY WERE NEWLY RETURNED FROM THE CAPTIVITY, AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF JUDEA WERE LATELY GATHERED TOGETHER: AND THE VESSELS, AND THE ALTAR, AND THE HOUSE, WERE SANCTIFIED AFTER THE PROFANATION.
4 THEREFORE THEY SENT INTO ALL THE COASTS OF SAMARIA, AND THE VILLAGES AND TO BETHORON, AND BELMEN, AND JERICHO, AND TO CHOBA, AND ESORA, AND TO THE VALLEY OF SALEM (*Jerusalem*):
5 AND POSSESSED THEMSELVES BEFOREHAND OF ALL THE TOPS OF THE HIGH MOUNTAINS, AND FORTIFIED THE VILLAGES THAT WERE IN THEM, AND LAID UP FOOD FOR THE PROVISION OF WAR: FOR THEIR FIELDS WERE OF LATE REAPED.
6 ALSO JOACIM THE HIGH PRIEST, WHICH WAS IN THOSE DAYS IN JERUSALEM, WROTE TO THEM THAT DWELT IN BETHULIA, AND BETOMESTHAM, WHICH IS OVER AGAINST ESDRAELON TOWARD THE OPEN COUNTRY, NEAR TO DOTHAIM,
7 CHARGING THEM TO KEEP THE PASSAGES OF THE HILL COUNTRY: FOR BY THEM THERE WAS AN ENTRANCE INTO JUDEA, AND IT WAS EASY TO STOP THEM THAT WOULD COME UP, BECAUSE THE PASSAGE WAS STRAIGHT, FOR TWO MEN AT THE MOST.
8 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DID AS JOACIM THE HIGH PRIEST HAD COMMANDED THEM, WITH THE ANCIENTS OF ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, WHICH DWELT AT JERUSALEM.

Jesrael's Prayer

9 THEN EVERY MAN OF JESRAEL CRIED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH GREAT FERVENCY, AND WITH GREAT PASSION DID THEY HUMBLE THEIR SOULS:
10 BOTH THEY, AND THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR CATTLE, AND EVERY STRANGER AND HIRELING, AND THEIR SERVANTS BOUGHT WITH MONEY, PUT SACKCLOTH UPON THEIR LOINS.
11 THUS EVERY MAN AND WOMEN, AND THE LITTLE CHILDREN, AND THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM, FELL BEFORE THE TEMPLE, AND CAST ASHES UPON THEIR HEADS, AND SPREAD OUT THEIR SACKCLOTH BEFORE THE FACE OF THE LORD: ALSO THEY PUT SACKCLOTH ABOUT THE ALTAR,
12 AND CRIED TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL ALL WITH ONE CONSENT EARNESTLY, THAT HE WOULD NOT GIVE THEIR CHILDREN FOR A PREY, AND THEIR WIVES FOR A SPOIL, AND THE CITIES OF THEIR INHERITANCE TO DESTRUCTION, AND THE SANCTUARY TO PROFANATION AND REPROACH, AND FOR THE NATIONS TO REJOICE AT.
13 SO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HEARD THEIR PRAYERS, AND LOOKED UPON THEIR AFFLICTIONS: FOR THE PEOPLE FASTED MANY DAYS IN ALL JUDEA AND JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SANCTUARY OF THE LORD ALMIGHTY.
14 AND JOACIM THE HIGH PRIEST, AND ALL THE PRIESTS THAT STOOD BEFORE THE LORD, AND THEY WHICH MINISTERED UNTO THE LORD, HAD THEIR LOINS GIRT WITH SACKCLOTH, AND OFFERED THE DAILY BURNT OFFERINGS, WITH THE VOWS AND FREE GIFTS OF THE PEOPLE,
15 AND HAD ASHES ON THEIR TURBANS, AND CRIED UNTO THE LORD WITH ALL THEIR POWER, THAT HE WOULD LOOK UPON ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL GRACIOUSLY.

Judith 5

Achior in the Assyrian War Council

1 THEN WAS IT DECLARED TO HOLOFERNES, THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF THE ARMY OF ASSUR, THAT THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HAD PREPARED FOR WAR, AND HAD SHUT UP THE PASSAGES OF THE HILL COUNTRY, AND HAD FORTIFIED ALL THE TOPS OF THE HIGH HILLS AND HAD LAID IMPEDIMENTS IN THE PLAINS:
2 WITH WHICH HE WAS VERY ANGRY, AND CALLED ALL THE PRINCES OF MOAB, AND THE CAPTAINS OF AMMON, AND ALL THE GOVERNORS OF THE SEA COAST,
3 AND HE SAID UNTO THEM, "TELL ME NOW, YOU SONS OF CHANAAN, WHO THIS PEOPLE IS, THAT DWELL IN THE HILL COUNTRY, AND WHAT ARE THE CITIES THAT THEY INHABIT, AND WHAT IS THE MULTITUDE OF THEIR ARMY, AND WHEREIN IS THEIR POWER AND STRENGTH, AND WHAT KING IS SET OVER THEM, OR CAPTAIN OF THEIR ARMY;
4 AND WHY HAVE THEY DETERMINED NOT TO COME AND MEET ME, MORE THAN ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE WEST."
5 THEN SAID ACHIOR, THE CAPTAIN OF ALL THE SONS OF AMMON, "LET MY LORD NOW HEAR A WORD FROM THE MOUTH OF YOUR SERVANT, AND I WILL DECLARE UNTO YOU THE TRUTH CONCERNING THIS PEOPLE, WHICH DWELL NEAR YOU, AND INHABITS THE HILL COUNTRIES: AND THERE SHALL NO LIE COME OUT OF THE MOUTH OF YOUR SERVANT. (*Judith 11:7-9*)
6 THIS PEOPLE ARE DESCENDED OF THE CHALDEANS:
7 AND THEY SOJOURNED BEFORE IN MESOPOTAMIA, BECAUSE THEY WOULD NOT FOLLOW THE GODS OF THEIR FATHERS, WHICH WERE IN THE LAND OF CHALDEA. (*Gen.11:31*)
8 FOR THEY LEFT THE WAY OF THEIR ANCESTORS, AND WORSHIPPED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHOM THEY KNEW: SO THEY CAST THEM OUT FROM THE FACE OF THEIR GODS, AND THEY FLED INTO MESOPOTAMIA, AND SOJOURNED THERE MANY DAYS.
9 THEN THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED THEM TO DEPART FROM THE PLACE WHERE THEY SOJOURNED (*Gen.12:1*), AND TO GO INTO THE LAND OF CHANAAN: WHERE THEY DWELT, AND WERE INCREASED WITH GOLD AND SILVER, AND WITH VERY MUCH CATTLE.
10 BUT WHEN A FAMINE COVERED ALL THE LAND OF CHANAAN, THEY WENT DOWN INTO EGYPT, AND SOJOURNED THERE, WHILE THEY WERE NOURISHED, AND BECAME THERE A GREAT MULTITUDE, SO THAT ONE COULD NOT NUMBER THEIR NATION.
11 THEREFORE THE KING OF EGYPT ROSE UP AGAINST THEM, AND DEALT CRAFTILY WITH THEM, AND BROUGHT THEM LOW WITH

LABOURING IN BRICK, AND MADE THEM SLAVES. (*Exo.1:8*)

12 THEN THEY CRIED UNTO THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE STRUCK ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT WITH INCURABLE PLAGUES: SO THE EGYPTIANS CAST THEM OUT OF THEIR SIGHT.

13 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DRIED THE RED SEA BEFORE THEM,

14 AND BROUGHT THEM TO MOUNT SINAI, AND CADES-BARNE, AND CAST FORTH ALL THAT DWELT IN THE DESERT.

15 SO THEY DWELT IN THE LAND OF THE AMORITES, AND THEY DESTROYED BY THEIR STRENGTH ALL THEM OF ESEBON, AND PASSING OVER JORDAN THEY POSSESSED ALL THE HILL COUNTRY.

16 AND THEY CAST FORTH BEFORE THEM THE CHANAANITE, THE PHEREZITE, THE JEBUSITE, AND THE SYCHEMITE, AND ALL THE GERGESITES, AND THEY DWELT IN THAT COUNTRY MANY DAYS. (*Joshua 12:8*)

17 AND WHILE THEY SINNED NOT BEFORE THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY PROSPERED, BECAUSE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT HATES INIQUITY WAS WITH THEM.

18 BUT WHEN THEY DEPARTED FROM THE WAY WHICH HE APPOINTED THEM, THEY WERE DESTROYED IN MANY BATTLES VERY SORE, AND WERE LED CAPTIVES INTO A LAND THAT WAS NOT THEIRS, AND THE TEMPLE OF THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS CAST TO THE GROUND, AND THEIR CITIES WERE TAKEN BY THE ENEMIES. (*Judges 2:11; Judges 3:8; 2 Kings 25:1, 11*)

19 BUT NOW ARE THEY RETURNED TO THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), & ARE COME UP FROM THE PLACES WHERE THEY WERE SCATTERED, & HAVE POSSESSED JERUSALEM, WHERE THEIR SANCTUARY IS, & ARE SEATED IN THE HILL COUNTRY; FOR IT WAS DESOLATE. (*Ezra 1:1-3*)

20 NOW THEREFORE, MY LORD AND GOVERNOR, IF THERE BE ANY ERROR AGAINST THIS PEOPLE, AND THEY SIN AGAINST THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET US CONSIDER THAT THIS SHALL BE THEIR RUIN, AND LET US GO UP, AND WE SHALL OVERCOME THEM.

21 BUT IF THERE BE NO INIQUITY IN THEIR NATION, LET MY LORD NOW PASS BY, LEST THEIR LORD DEFEND THEM, AND THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE FOR THEM, AND WE BECOME A REPROACH BEFORE ALL THE WORLD."

22 AND WHEN ACHIOR HAD FINISHED THESE SAYINGS, ALL THE PEOPLE STANDING ROUND ABOUT THE TENT MURMURED, AND THE CHIEF MEN OF HOLOFERNES, AND ALL THAT DWELT BY THE SEA SIDE, AND IN MOAB, SPOKE THAT HE SHOULD KILL HIM.

23 "FOR," SAY THEY, "WE WILL NOT BE AFRAID OF THE FACE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL: FOR, LO, IT IS A PEOPLE THAT HAVE NO STRENGTH NOR POWER FOR A STRONG BATTLE.

24 NOW THEREFORE, LORD HOLOFERNES, WE WILL GO UP, AND THEY SHALL BE A PREY TO BE DEVoured OF ALL YOUR ARMY."

Judith 6

1 AND WHEN THE TUMULT OF MEN THAT WERE ABOUT THE COUNCIL WAS CEASED, HOLOFERNES THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF THE ARMY OF ASSUR SAID UNTO ACHIOR AND ALL THE MOABITES BEFORE ALL THE COMPANY OF OTHER NATIONS,

2 "AND WHO ARE YOU, ACHIOR, AND THE HIRELINGS OF EPHRAIM, THAT YOU HAVE PROPHESIED AGAINST US AS TODAY, AND HAVE SAID, THAT WE SHOULD NOT MAKE WAR WITH THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DEFEND THEM? AND WHO IS GOD BUT NEBUCHADNEZZAR?

3 HE WILL SEND HIS POWER, AND WILL DESTROY THEM FROM THE FACE OF THE EARTH, AND THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL NOT DELIVER THEM: BUT WE, HIS (*Nebuchadnezzar's*) SERVANTS WILL DESTROY THEM AS ONE MAN; FOR THEY ARE NOT ABLE TO SUSTAIN THE POWER OF OUR HORSES.

4 FOR WITH THEM WE WILL TREAD THEM UNDER FOOT, AND THEIR MOUNTAINS SHALL BE DRUNKEN WITH THEIR BLOOD, AND THEIR FIELDS SHALL BE FILLED WITH THEIR DEAD BODIES, AND THEIR FOOTSTEPS SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND BEFORE US, FOR THEY SHALL UTTERLY PERISH, SAITH KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, LORD OF ALL THE EARTH: FOR HE SAID, 'NONE OF MY WORDS SHALL BE IN VAIN.'

5 AND YOU, ACHIOR, A HIRELING OF AMMON, WHICH HAS SPOKEN THESE WORDS IN THE DAY OF YOUR INIQUITY, SHALL SEE MY FACE NO MORE FROM THIS DAY, UNTIL I TAKE VENGEANCE OF THIS NATION THAT CAME OUT OF EGYPT.

6 AND THEN SHALL THE SWORD OF MY ARMY, AND THE MULTITUDE OF THEM THAT SERVE ME, PASS THROUGH YOUR SIDES, AND YOU SHALL FALL AMONG THEIR SLAIN, WHEN I RETURN.

7 NOW THEREFORE MY SERVANTS SHALL BRING YOU BACK INTO THE HILL COUNTRY, AND SHALL SET YOU IN ONE OF THE CITIES OF THE PASSAGES:

8 AND YOU SHALL NOT PERISH, TILL YOU BE DESTROYED WITH THEM.

9 AND IF YOU PERSUADE YOURSELF IN YOUR MIND THAT THEY SHALL BE TAKEN, LET NOT YOUR COUNTENANCE FALL: I HAVE SPOKEN IT, AND NONE OF MY WORDS SHALL BE IN VAIN."

10 THEN HOLOFERNES COMMANDED HIS SERVANTS, THAT WAITED IN HIS TENT, TO TAKE ACHIOR, AND BRING HIM TO BETHULIA, AND DELIVER HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

11 SO HIS SERVANTS TOOK HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM OUT OF THE CAMP INTO THE PLAIN, AND THEY WENT FROM THE MIDST OF THE PLAIN INTO THE HILL COUNTRY, AND CAME UNTO THE FOUNTAINS THAT WERE UNDER BETHULIA.

12 AND WHEN THE MEN OF THE CITY SAW THEM, THEY TOOK UP THEIR WEAPONS, AND WENT OUT OF THE CITY TO THE TOP OF THE HILL: AND EVERY MAN THAT USED A SLING KEPT THEM FROM COMING UP BY CASTING OF STONES AGAINST THEM.

13 NEVERTHELESS HAVING TAKEN SHELTER UNDER THE HILL, THEY BOUND ACHIOR, AND CAST HIM DOWN, AND LEFT HIM AT THE FOOT OF THE HILL, AND RETURNED TO THEIR LORD.

Achior in Bethulia with the Jesraelites

14 BUT THE ISRAELITES DESCENDED FROM THEIR CITY, AND CAME UNTO HIM, AND LOOSED HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM TO BETHULIA, AND PRESENTED HIM TO THE GOVERNORS OF THE CITY:

15 WHICH WERE IN THOSE DAYS OZIAS THE SON OF MICHA, OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON, AND CHABRIS THE SON OF GOTHONIEL, AND CHARMIS THE SON OF MELCHIEL.

16 AND THEY CALLED TOGETHER ALL THE ANCIENTS OF THE CITY, AND ALL THEIR YOUTH RAN TOGETHER, AND THEIR WOMEN, TO THE ASSEMBLY, AND THEY SET ACHIOR IN THE MIDST OF ALL THEIR PEOPLE. THEN OZIAS ASKED HIM OF THAT WHICH WAS DONE.
 17 AND HE ANSWERED AND DECLARED UNTO THEM THE WORDS OF THE COUNCIL OF HOLOFERNES, AND ALL THE WORDS THAT HE HAD SPOKEN IN THE MIDST OF THE PRINCES OF ASSUR, AND WHATSOEVER HOLOFERNES HAD SPOKEN PROUDLY AGAINST THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.
 18 THEN THE PEOPLE FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CRIED UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). SAYING,
 19 "O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, BEHOLD THEIR PRIDE, AND PITY THE LOW ESTATE OF OUR NATION, AND LOOK UPON THE FACE OF THOSE THAT ARE SANCTIFIED UNTO YOU THIS DAY."
 20 THEN THEY COMFORTED ACHIOR, AND PRAISED HIM GREATLY.
 21 AND OZIAS TOOK HIM OUT OF THE ASSEMBLY UNTO HIS HOUSE, AND MADE A FEAST TO THE ELDERS; AND THEY CALLED ON THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL ALL THAT NIGHT FOR HELP.

Judith 7

The Campaign Against Jesrael

1 THE NEXT DAY HOLOFERNES COMMANDED ALL HIS ARMY, AND ALL HIS PEOPLE WHICH WERE COME TO TAKE HIS PART, THAT THEY SHOULD REMOVE THEIR CAMP AGAINST BETHULIA, TO TAKE BEFOREHAND THE ASCENTS OF THE HILL COUNTRY, AND TO MAKE WAR AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 2 THEN THEIR STRONG MEN REMOVED THEIR CAMPS IN THAT DAY, AND THE ARMY OF THE MEN OF WAR WAS A HUNDRED AND SEVENTY THOUSAND FOOTMEN, AND TWELVE THOUSAND HORSEMEN, BESIDE THE BAGGAGE, AND OTHER MEN THAT WERE AFOOT AMONG THEM, A VERY GREAT MULTITUDE.
 3 AND THEY CAMPED IN THE VALLEY NEAR UNTO BETHULIA, BY THE FOUNTAIN, AND THEY SPREAD THEMSELVES IN BREADTH OVER DOTHAIM EVEN TO BELMAIM, AND IN LENGTH FROM BETHULIA UNTO CYNAMON, WHICH IS OVER AGAINST ESDRAELON.
 4 NOW THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, WHEN THEY SAW THE MULTITUDE OF THEM, WERE GREATLY TROUBLED, AND SAID EVERY ONE TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "NOW WILL THESE MEN LICK UP THE FACE OF THE EARTH; FOR NEITHER THE HIGH MOUNTAINS, NOR THE VALLEYS, NOR THE HILLS, ARE ABLE TO SUPPORT/CARRY THEIR WEIGHT."
 5 THEN EVERY MAN TOOK UP HIS WEAPONS OF WAR, AND WHEN THEY HAD KINDLED FIRES UPON THEIR TOWERS, THEY REMAINED AND WATCHED ALL THAT NIGHT.

The Siege of Bethulia

6 BUT IN THE SECOND DAY HOLOFERNES BROUGHT FORTH ALL HIS HORSEMEN IN THE SIGHT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL WHICH WERE IN BETHULIA,
 7 AND VIEWED THE PASSAGES UP TO THE CITY, AND CAME TO THE FOUNTAINS OF THEIR WATERS, AND TOOK THEM, AND SET GARRISONS OF MEN OF WAR OVER THEM, AND HE HIMSELF REMOVED TOWARD HIS PEOPLE.
 8 THEN CAME UNTO HIM ALL THE CHIEF OF THE CHILDREN OF ESAU, AND ALL THE GOVERNORS OF THE PEOPLE OF MOAB, AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE SEA COAST, AND SAID,
 9 "LET OUR LORD NOW HEAR A WORD, THAT THERE WILL NOT BE AN OVERTHROW IN YOUR ARMY.
 10 FOR THIS PEOPLE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL DO NOT TRUST IN THEIR SPEARS, BUT IN THE HEIGHT OF THE MOUNTAINS WHEREIN THEY DWELL, BECAUSE IT IS NOT EASY TO COME UP TO THE TOPS OF THEIR MOUNTAINS.
 11 NOW THEREFORE, MY LORD, FIGHT NOT AGAINST THEM IN BATTLE ARRAY, AND THERE SHALL NOT SO MUCH AS ONE MAN OF YOUR PEOPLE PERISH.
 12 REMAIN IN YOUR CAMP, AND KEEP ALL THE MEN OF YOUR ARMY, AND LET YOUR SERVANTS GET INTO THEIR HANDS THE FOUNTAIN OF WATER, WHICH COMES FROM THE BASE OF THE MOUNTAIN:
 13 FOR ALL THE INHABITANTS OF BETHULIA HAVE THEIR WATER THERE; SO SHALL THIRST KILL THEM, AND THEY SHALL GIVE UP THEIR CITY, AND WE AND OUR PEOPLE SHALL GO UP TO THE TOPS OF THE MOUNTAINS THAT ARE NEAR, AND WILL CAMP UPON THEM, TO WATCH THAT NONE GO OUT OF THE CITY.
 14 SO THEY AND THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN SHALL BE CONSUMED WITH FIRE, AND BEFORE THE SWORD COME AGAINST THEM, THEY SHALL BE OVERTHROWN IN THE STREETS WHERE THEY DWELL.
 15 THUS SHALL YOU RENDER THEM AN EVIL REWARD; BECAUSE THEY REBELLED, AND MET NOT YOUR PERSON PEACEABLY."
 16 AND THESE WORDS PLEASED HOLOFERNES AND ALL HIS SERVANTS, AND HE APPOINTED TO DO AS THEY HAD SPOKEN.

17 SO THE CAMP OF THE CHILDREN OF AMMON DEPARTED, AND WITH THEM FIVE THOUSAND OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND THEY PITCHED IN THE VALLEY, AND TOOK THE WATERS, AND THE FOUNTAINS OF THE WATERS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
 18 THEN THE CHILDREN OF ESAU WENT UP WITH THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, AND CAMPED IN THE HILL COUNTRY OVER AGAINST DOTHAIM: AND THEY SENT SOME OF THEM TOWARD THE SOUTH, AND TOWARD THE EAST OVER AGAINST EKREBEL, WHICH IS NEAR UNTO CHUSI, THAT IS UPON THE BROOK MOCHMUR; AND THE REST OF THE ARMY OF THE ASSYRIANS CAMPED IN THE PLAIN, AND COVERED THE FACE OF THE WHOLE LAND; AND THEIR TENTS AND CARRIAGES WERE PITCHED TO A VERY GREAT MULTITUDE.

The Distress of the Jesraelites

19 THEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL CRIED UNTO THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE THEIR HEART FAILED, FOR ALL THEIR ENEMIES HAD COMPASSED THEM ROUND ABOUT, AND THERE WAS NO WAY TO ESCAPE OUT FROM AMONG THEM.
 20 THUS ALL THE COMPANY OF ASSUR REMAINED ABOUT THEM, BOTH THEIR FOOTMEN, CHARIOTS, AND HORSEMEN, THIRTY-FOUR DAYS, SO THAT ALL THEIR VESSELS OF WATER FAILED ALL THE WATER CONTAINERS OF BETHULIA.
 21 AND THE CISTERNS WERE EMPTIED, AND THEY HAD NOT WATER TO DRINK THEIR FILL FOR ONE DAY; FOR THEY GAVE THEM DRINK BY MEASURE.
 22 THEREFORE THEIR YOUNG CHILDREN WERE OUT OF HEART, AND THEIR WOMEN AND YOUNG MEN FAINTED FOR THIRST, AND

FELL DOWN IN THE STREETS OF THE CITY, AND BY THE PASSAGES OF THE GATES, AND THERE WAS NO LONGER ANY STRENGTH IN THEM.

23 THEN ALL THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED TO OZIAS, AND TO THE CHIEF OF THE CITY, BOTH YOUNG MEN, AND WOMEN, AND CHILDREN, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND SAID BEFORE ALL THE ELDERS,

24 "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE JUDGE BETWEEN US AND YOU: FOR YOU HAVE DONE US GREAT INJURY, IN THAT YOU HAVE NOT REQUIRED PEACE OF THE CHILDREN OF ASSUR.

25 FOR NOW WE HAVE NO HELPER: BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SOLD US INTO THEIR HANDS, THAT WE SHOULD BE THROWN DOWN BEFORE THEM WITH THIRST AND GREAT DESTRUCTION.

26 NOW THEREFORE CALL THEM UNTO YOU, AND DELIVER THE WHOLE CITY FOR A SPOIL TO THE PEOPLE OF HOLOFERNES, AND TO ALL HIS ARMY.

27 FOR IT IS BETTER FOR US TO BE MADE A SPOIL UNTO THEM, THAN TO DIE FOR THIRST: FOR WE WILL BE HIS SERVANTS, THAT OUR SOULS MAY LIVE, AND NOT SEE THE DEATH OF OUR INFANTS BEFORE OUR EYES, NOR OUR WIVES NOR OUR CHILDREN TO DIE.

28 WE TAKE TO WITNESS AGAINST YOU THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH, AND OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND LORD OF OUR FATHERS, WHICH PUNISHES US ACCORDING TO OUR SINS AND THE SINS OF OUR FATHERS, THAT HE DO NOT ACCORDING AS WE HAVE SAID THIS DAY."

29 THEN THERE WAS GREAT CRYING WITH ONE CONSENT IN THE MIDST OF THE ASSEMBLY; AND THEY CRIED UNTO THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH A LOUD VOICE.

30 THEN SAID OZIAS TO THEM, "BRETHREN, BE OF GOOD COURAGE, LET US YET ENDURE FIVE DAYS, IN THE WHICH SPACE THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAY TURN HIS MERCY TOWARD US; FOR HE WILL NOT FORSAKE US UTTERLY.

31 AND IF THESE DAYS PASS, AND THERE COME NO HELP UNTO US, I WILL DO ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD."

32 AND HE DISPERSED THE PEOPLE, EVERY ONE TO THEIR OWN CHARGE; AND THEY WENT UNTO THE WALLS AND TOWERS OF THEIR CITY, AND SENT THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN INTO THEIR HOUSES: AND THEY WERE VERY LOW BROUGHT IN THE CITY.

Judith 8

1 NOW AT THAT TIME JUDITH HEARD THEREOF, WHICH WAS THE DAUGHTER OF MERARI, THE SON OF OX, THE SON OF JOSEPH, THE SON OF OZEL, THE SON OF ELCIA, THE SON OF ANANIAS, THE SON OF GEDEON, THE SON OF RAPHAIM, THE SON OF ACITHO, THE SON OF ELIU, THE SON OF ELIAB, THE SON OF NATHANAEL, THE SON OF SAMAEL, THE SON OF SALASADAL, THE SON OF JESRAEL.

2 AND MANASSES WAS HER HUSBAND, OF HER TRIBE AND FAMILY, WHO DIED IN THE BARLEY HARVEST.

3 FOR AS HE STOOD OVERSEEING THEM THAT BOUND SHEAVES IN THE FIELD, THE HEAT CAME UPON HIS HEAD, AND HE FELL ON HIS BED, AND DIED IN THE CITY OF BETHULIA: AND THEY BURIED HIM WITH HIS FATHERS IN THE FIELD BETWEEN DOTHAIM AND BALAMO.

4 SO JUDITH WAS A WIDOW IN HER HOUSE THREE YEARS AND FOUR MONTHS.

5 AND SHE MADE HER A TENT UPON THE TOP OF HER HOUSE, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH UPON HER LOINS AND WARE HER WIDOW'S APPAREL.

6 AND SHE FASTED ALL THE DAYS OF HER WIDOWHOOD, EXCEPT THE EVES OF THE HOLY DAYS, AND THE HOLY DAYS, AND THE EVES OF THE NEW MOONS, AND THE NEW MOONS AND THE FIESTAS AND FORMAL DAYS OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.

(For more information about God's Holy Days and the new moons, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/holydays.html>*)*

7 SHE WAS ALSO OF A GOOD COUNTENANCE, AND VERY BEAUTIFUL TO BEHOLD: AND HER HUSBAND MANASSES HAD LEFT HER GOLD, AND SILVER, AND MENSERVANTS AND FEMALE SERVANT/SLAVES, AND CATTLE, AND LANDS; AND SHE REMAINED UPON THEM.

8 AND THERE WAS NONE THAT GAVE HER AN ILL WORD; AND SHE FEARED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GREATLY.

Judith and the Elders

9 NOW WHEN SHE HEARD THE EVIL WORDS OF THE PEOPLE AGAINST THE GOVERNOR, THAT THEY FAINTED FOR LACK OF WATER; FOR JUDITH HAD HEARD ALL THE WORDS THAT OZIAS HAD SPOKEN UNTO THEM, AND THAT HE HAD SWORN TO DELIVER THE CITY UNTO THE ASSYRIANS AFTER FIVE DAYS;

10 THEN SHE SENT HER FEMALE ASSISTANT, THAT HAD THE GOVERNMENT OF ALL THINGS THAT SHE HAD, TO CALL OZIAS AND CHABRIS AND CHARMIS, THE ANCIENTS OF THE CITY.

11 AND THEY CAME UNTO HER, AND SHE SAID UNTO THEM, "HEAR ME NOW, O YOU GOVERNORS OF THE INHABITANTS OF BETHULIA: FOR YOUR WORDS THAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN BEFORE THE PEOPLE THIS DAY ARE NOT RIGHT, TOUCHING THIS OATH WHICH YOU MADE AND PRONOUNCED BETWEEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND YOU, AND HAVE PROMISED TO DELIVER THE CITY TO OUR ENEMIES, UNLESS WITHIN THESE DAYS THE LORD TURN TO HELP YOU.

12 AND NOW WHO ARE YOU THAT HAVE TEMPTED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THIS DAY, AND STAND INSTEAD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN?

13 AND NOW TRY THE LORD ALMIGHTY, BUT YOU SHALL NEVER KNOW ANY THING.

14 FOR YOU CANNOT FIND THE DEPTH OF THE HEART OF MAN, NEITHER CAN YOU PERCEIVE THE THINGS THAT HE THINKS: THEN HOW CAN YOU SEARCH OUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT HAS MADE ALL THESE THINGS, AND KNOW HIS MIND, OR COMPREHEND HIS PURPOSE? NO, MY BRETHREN, PROVOKE NOT THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO ANGER! (*Romans 11:33*)

15 FOR IF HE WILL NOT HELP US WITHIN THESE FIVE DAYS, HE HAS POWER TO DEFEND US WHEN HE WILL, EVEN EVERY DAY, OR TO DESTROY US BEFORE OUR ENEMIES.

16 DO NOT BIND THE PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS OF THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT AS MAN, THAT HE MAY BE THREATENED; NEITHER IS HE AS THE SON OF HUMANS, THAT HE SHOULD BE WAVERING.

17 THEREFORE LET US WAIT FOR SALVATION OF HIM, AND CALL UPON HIM TO HELP US, AND HE WILL HEAR OUR VOICE, IF IT PLEASE HIM.

18 FOR THERE AROSE NONE IN OUR AGE, NEITHER IS THERE ANY NOW IN THESE DAYS NEITHER TRIBE, NOR FAMILY, NOR PEOPLE, NOR CITY AMONG US, WHICH WORSHIP GODS MADE WITH HANDS, AS HAS BEEN BEFORE.

19 FOR WHICH CAUSE OUR FATHERS WERE GIVEN TO THE SWORD, AND FOR A SPOIL, AND HAD A GREAT FALL BEFORE OUR ENEMIES.

20 BUT WE KNOW NONE OTHER THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEREFORE WE TRUST THAT HE WILL NOT DESPISE US, NOR ANY OF OUR NATION.

21 FOR IF WE BE TAKEN SO, ALL JUDEA SHALL LIE WASTE, AND OUR SANCTUARY SHALL BE SPOILED; AND HE WILL REQUIRE THE PROFANATION THEREOF AT OUR MOUTH.

22 AND THE SLAUGHTER OF OUR BRETHREN, AND THE CAPTIVITY OF THE COUNTRY, AND THE DESOLATION OF OUR INHERITANCE, WILL HE TURN UPON OUR HEADS AMONG THE GENTILES, WHEREVER WE SHALL BE IN BONDAGE; AND WE SHALL BE AN OFFENSE AND A REPROACH TO ALL THEM THAT POSSESS US.

23 FOR OUR SERVITUDE SHALL NOT BE DIRECTED TO FAVOUR: BUT THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL TURN IT TO DISHONOUR.

24 NOW THEREFORE, O BRETHREN, LET US SHOW AN EXAMPLE TO OUR BRETHREN, BECAUSE THEIR HEARTS DEPEND UPON US, AND THE SANCTUARY, AND THE HOUSE, AND THE ALTAR, REST UPON US.

25 MOREOVER LET US GIVE THANKS TO THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH TRIES US, EVEN AS HE DID OUR FATHERS.

26 REMEMBER WHAT THINGS HE DID TO ABRAHAM, AND HOW HE TRIED ISAAC, AND WHAT HAPPENED TO JACOB IN MESOPOTAMIA OF SYRIA, WHEN HE KEPT THE SHEEP OF LABAN HIS MOTHER'S BROTHER.

27 FOR HE HAS NOT TRIED US IN THE FIRE, AS HE DID THEM, FOR THE EXAMINATION OF THEIR HEARTS, NEITHER HAS HE TAKEN VENGEANCE ON US: BUT THE LORD DOES SCOURGE THEM THAT COME NEAR UNTO HIM, TO ADMONISH THEM."

28 THEN SAID OZIAS TO HER, "ALL THAT YOU HAVE SPOKEN, HAVE YOU SPOKEN WITH A GOOD HEART, AND THERE IS NONE THAT MAY GAINSAY YOUR WORDS.

29 FOR THIS IS NOT THE FIRST DAY WHEREIN YOUR WISDOM IS MANIFESTED; BUT FROM THE BEGINNING OF YOUR DAYS ALL THE PEOPLE HAVE KNOWN YOUR UNDERSTANDING, BECAUSE THE DISPOSITION OF YOUR HEART IS GOOD.

30 BUT THE PEOPLE WERE VERY THIRSTY, AND COMPELLED US TO DO UNTO THEM AS WE HAVE SPOKEN, AND TO BRING AN OATH UPON OURSELVES, WHICH WE WILL NOT BREAK.

31 THEREFORE NOW PRAY YOU FOR US, BECAUSE YOU ARE A GODLY WOMAN, AND THE LORD WILL SEND US RAIN TO FILL OUR CISTERNS, AND WE SHALL FAINT NO MORE."

32 THEN SAID JUDITH UNTO THEM, "HEAR ME, AND I WILL DO A THING, WHICH SHALL GO THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS TO THE CHILDREN OF OUR NATION.

33 YOU SHALL STAND THIS NIGHT IN THE GATE, AND I WILL GO FORTH WITH MY WAITING-WOMAN: AND WITHIN THE DAYS THAT YOU HAVE PROMISED TO DELIVER THE CITY TO OUR ENEMIES THE LORD WILL VISIT JESRAEL BY MY HAND.

34 BUT DO NOT INQUIRE OF MY ACT: FOR I WILL NOT DECLARE IT UNTO YOU, TILL THE THINGS BE FINISHED THAT I DO."

35 THEN SAID OZIAS AND THE PRINCES UNTO HER, "GO IN PEACE, AND THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE BEFORE YOU, TO TAKE VENGEANCE ON OUR ENEMIES."

36 SO THEY RETURNED FROM THE TENT, AND WENT TO THEIR WARDS.

Judith 9

Judith's Prayer

1 JUDITH FELL UPON HER FACE, AND PUT ASHES UPON HER HEAD, AND UNCOVERED THE SACKCLOTH WITH WHICH SHE WAS CLOTHED; AND ABOUT THE TIME THAT THE INCENSE OF THAT EVENING WAS OFFERED IN JERUSALEM IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD JUDITH CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND SAID,

2 "O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHER SIMEON, TO WHOM YOU GAVE A SWORD TO TAKE VENGEANCE OF THE STRANGERS, WHO LOOSENED THE GIRDLE OF A MAID TO DEFILE HER, AND DISCOVERED THE THIGH TO HER SHAME, AND POLLUTED HER VIRGINITY TO HER REPROACH; FOR YOU SAID, 'IT SHALL NOT BE SO;' AND YET THEY DID SO: (*Verses 2-4 are a woman's perspective on the account of Gen.34 which is not the same as Jacob's perspective.*)

3 THUS YOU GAVE THEIR RULERS TO BE SLAIN, SO THAT THEY DYED THEIR BED IN BLOOD, BEING DECEIVED, AND STRUCK THE SERVANTS WITH THEIR LORDS, AND THE LORDS UPON THEIR THRONES;

4 AND HAVE GIVEN THEIR WIVES FOR A PREY, AND THEIR DAUGHTERS TO BE CAPTIVES, AND ALL THEIR SPOILS TO BE DIVIDED AMONG YOUR DEAR CHILDREN; WHICH WERE MOVED WITH YOUR ZEAL, AND ABHORRED THE POLLUTION OF THEIR BLOOD, AND CALLED UPON YOU FOR AID: O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), O MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HEAR ME ALSO A WIDOW.

5 FOR YOU HAVE WORKED NOT ONLY THOSE THINGS, BUT ALSO THE THINGS WHICH FELL OUT BEFORE, AND WHICH ENSUED AFTER; YOU HAVE THOUGHT UPON THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOW, AND WHICH ARE TO COME.

6 YES, WHAT THINGS YOU DID DETERMINE WERE READY AT HAND, AND SAID, 'LO, WE ARE HERE': FOR ALL YOUR WAYS ARE PREPARED, AND YOUR JUDGMENTS ARE IN YOUR FOREKNOWLEDGE.

7 FOR, BEHOLD, THE ASSYRIANS ARE MULTIPLIED IN THEIR POWER; THEY ARE EXALTED WITH HORSE AND MAN; THEY GLORY IN THE STRENGTH OF THEIR FOOTMEN; THEY TRUST IN SHIELD, AND SPEAR, AND BOW, AND SLING; AND DO NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE THE LORD THAT BREAKS THE BATTLES; "THE LORD" IS YOUR TITLE.

8 THROW DOWN THEIR STRENGTH IN YOUR POWER, AND BRING DOWN THEIR FORCE IN YOUR WRATH: FOR THEY HAVE PURPOSED TO DEFILE YOUR SANCTUARY, AND TO POLLUTE THE TABERNACLE WHERE YOUR GLORIOUS NAME RESTS AND TO CAST DOWN WITH SWORD THE HORN OF YOUR ALTAR.

9 BEHOLD THEIR PRIDE, AND SEND YOUR WRATH UPON THEIR HEADS: GIVE INTO MY HAND, WHICH AM A WIDOW, THE POWER THAT I HAVE CONCEIVED.

10 STRIKE BY THE DECEIT OF MY LIPS THE SERVANT WITH THE PRINCE, AND THE PRINCE WITH THE SERVANT: BREAK DOWN THEIR STATELINESS BY THE HAND OF A WOMAN.

11 FOR YOUR POWER STANDS NOT IN MULTITUDE NOR YOUR STRENGTH IN STRONG MEN: FOR YOU ARE A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE AFFLICTED, A HELPER OF THE OPPRESSED, AN UPHOLDER OF THE WEAK, A PROTECTOR OF THE FORLORN, A SAVIOUR OF THEM THAT ARE WITHOUT HOPE.

12 I PRAY YOU, I PRAY YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHER, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE INHERITANCE OF JESRAEL, LORD OF THE HEAVENS AND EARTH, CREATOR OF THE WATERS, KING OF EVERY CREATURE, HEAR YOU MY PRAYER:

13 AND MAKE MY SPEECH AND DECEIT TO BE THEIR WOUND AND STRIPE, WHO HAVE PURPOSED CRUEL THINGS AGAINST YOUR COVENANT, AND YOUR SACRED HOUSE, AND AGAINST THE TOP OF ZION, AND AGAINST THE HOUSE OF THE POSSESSION OF YOUR CHILDREN.

14 AND MAKE EVERY NATION AND TRIBE TO ACKNOWLEDGE THAT YOU ARE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL POWER AND MIGHT, AND THAT THERE IS NONE OTHER THAT PROTECTS THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL BUT YOU."

Judith 10

1 NOW AFTER THAT SHE HAD CEASED TO CRY UNTO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, AND HAD MADE AN END OF ALL THESE WORDS.

2 SHE ROSE WHERE SHE HAD FALLEN DOWN, AND CALLED HER MAID, AND WENT DOWN INTO THE HOUSE IN THE WHICH SHE ABODE IN THE HOLY DAYS, AND IN HER FIESTA DAYS,

3 AND PULLED OFF THE SACKCLOTH WHICH SHE HAD ON, AND PUT OFF THE GARMENTS OF HER WIDOWHOOD, AND WASHED HER BODY ALL OVER WITH WATER, AND ANOINTED HERSELF WITH PRECIOUS OINTMENT, AND BRAIDED THE HAIR OF HER HEAD, AND PUT ON A HEADDRESS UPON IT, AND PUT ON HER GARMENTS OF GLADNESS, WITH WHICH SHE WAS CLAD DURING THE LIFE OF MANASSES HER HUSBAND.

4 AND SHE TOOK SANDALS UPON HER FEET, AND PUT ABOUT HER HER BRACELETS, AND HER CHAINS, AND HER RINGS, AND HER EARRINGS, AND ALL HER ORNAMENTS, AND DECKED HERSELF BRAVELY, TO ALLURE THE EYES OF ALL MEN THAT SHOULD SEE HER.

5 THEN SHE GAVE HER MAID A BOTTLE OF WINE, AND A CRUSE OF OIL, AND FILLED A BAG WITH PARCHED GRAIN, AND LUMPS OF FIGS, AND WITH FINE BREAD; SO SHE FOLDED ALL THESE THINGS TOGETHER, AND LAID THEM UPON HER.

6 THUS THEY WENT FORTH TO THE GATE OF THE CITY OF BETHULIA, AND FOUND STANDING THERE OZIAS AND THE ANCIENTS OF THE CITY, CHABRIS AND CHARMIS.

7 AND WHEN THEY SAW HER, THAT HER COUNTENANCE WAS ALTERED, AND HER APPAREL WAS CHANGED, THEY WONDERED AT HER BEAUTY VERY GREATLY, AND SAID UNTO HER,

8 "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FATHERS GIVE YOU FAVOUR, AND ACCOMPLISH YOUR PURSUITS TO THE GLORY OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, AND TO THE EXALTATION OF JERUSALEM."

THEN THEY WORSHIPPED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Judith and Her Maid Leave Bethulia

9 AND SHE SAID UNTO THEM, "COMMAND THE GATES OF THE CITY TO BE OPENED UNTO ME, THAT I MAY GO FORTH TO ACCOMPLISH THE THINGS OF WHICH YOU HAVE SPOKEN WITH ME."

SO THEY COMMANDED THE YOUNG MEN TO OPEN UNTO HER, AS SHE HAD SPOKEN.

10 AND WHEN THEY HAD DONE SO, JUDITH WENT OUT, SHE, AND HER MAID WITH HER; AND THE MEN OF THE CITY LOOKED AFTER HER, UNTIL SHE WAS GONE DOWN THE MOUNTAIN, AND TILL SHE HAD PASSED THE VALLEY, AND COULD SEE HER NO MORE.

11 THUS THEY WENT STRAIGHT FORTH IN THE VALLEY: AND THE FIRST WATCH OF THE ASSYRIANS MET HER,

12 AND TOOK HER, AND ASKED HER, "OF WHAT PEOPLE ARE YOU? AND WHERE COME YOU? AND WHERE GO YOU?"

AND SHE SAID, "I AM A WOMAN OF THE HEBREWS, AND AM FLED FROM THEM: FOR THEY SHALL BE GIVEN YOU TO BE CONSUMED:

13 AND I AM COMING BEFORE HOLOFERNES THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF YOUR ARMY, TO DECLARE WORDS OF TRUTH; AND I WILL SHOW HIM A WAY, BY WHICH HE SHALL GO, AND WIN ALL THE HILL COUNTRY, WITHOUT LOSING THE BODY OR LIFE OF ANY ONE OF HIS MEN."

14 NOW WHEN THE MEN HEARD HER WORDS, AND BEHELD HER COUNTENANCE, THEY WONDERED GREATLY AT HER BEAUTY, AND SAID UNTO HER,

15 "YOU HAVE SAVED YOUR LIFE, IN THAT YOU HAVE RUSHED TO COME DOWN TO THE PRESENCE OF OUR LORD: NOW THEREFORE COME TO HIS TENT, AND SOME OF US SHALL CONDUCT YOU, UNTIL THEY HAVE DELIVERED YOU TO HIS HANDS.

16 AND WHEN YOU STAND BEFORE HIM, DO NOT BE AFRAID IN YOUR HEART, BUT SHOW UNTO HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD; AND HE WILL ENTREAT YOU WELL."

17 THEN THEY CHOSE OUT OF THEM A HUNDRED MEN TO ACCOMPANY HER AND HER MAID; AND THEY BROUGHT HER TO THE TENT OF HOLOFERNES.

18 THEN WAS THERE A CONCOURSE THROUGHOUT ALL THE CAMP: FOR HER COMING WAS NOISED AMONG THE TENTS, AND THEY CAME ABOUT HER, AS SHE STOOD OUTSIDE THE TENT OF HOLOFERNES, TILL THEY TOLD HIM OF HER.

19 AND THEY WONDERED AT HER BEAUTY, AND ADMIRERD THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL BECAUSE OF HER, AND EVERY ONE SAID TO HIS NEIGHBOUR, "WHO WOULD DESPISE THIS PEOPLE, THAT HAVE AMONG THEM SUCH WOMEN? SURELY IT IS NOT GOOD THAT ONE MAN OF THEM BE LEFT WHO BEING LET GO MIGHT DECEIVE THE WHOLE EARTH."

20 AND THEY THAT LAY NEAR HOLOFERNES WENT OUT, AND ALL HIS SERVANTS AND THEY BROUGHT HER INTO THE TENT.

Judith Meets Holofernes

21 NOW HOLOFERNES RESTED UPON HIS BED UNDER A CANOPY, WHICH WAS WOVEN WITH PURPLE, AND GOLD, AND EMERALDS, AND PRECIOUS STONES.

22 SO THEY SHOWED HIM OF HER; AND HE CAME OUT BEFORE HIS TENT WITH SILVER LAMPS GOING BEFORE HIM.
23 AND WHEN JUDITH WAS COME BEFORE HIM AND HIS SERVANTS THEY ALL WONDERED AT THE BEAUTY OF HER APPEARANCE;
AND SHE FELL DOWN UPON HER FACE, AND DID REVERENCE UNTO HIM: AND HIS SERVANTS TOOK HER UP.

Judith 11

1 THEN SAID HOLOFERNES UNTO HER, "WOMAN, BE OF GOOD COMFORT, FEAR NOT IN YOUR HEART: FOR I NEVER HURT ANY THAT WAS WILLING TO SERVE NEBUCHADNEZZAR, THE KING OF ALL THE EARTH.
2 NOW THEREFORE, IF YOUR PEOPLE THAT DWELL IN THE MOUNTAINS HAD NOT SET LIGHT BY ME, I WOULD NOT HAVE LIFTED UP MY SPEAR AGAINST THEM: BUT THEY HAVE DONE THESE THINGS TO THEMSELVES.
3 BUT NOW TELL ME WHY YOU ARE FLED FROM THEM, AND ARE COME UNTO US: FOR YOU ARE COME FOR SAFEGUARD; BE OF GOOD COMFORT, YOU SHALL LIVE THIS NIGHT, AND HEREAFTER:
4 FOR NONE SHALL HURT YOU, BUT ENTREAT YOU WELL, AS THEY DO THE SERVANTS OF KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR MY LORD."
5 THEN JUDITH SAID UNTO HIM, "RECEIVE THE WORDS OF YOUR SERVANT, AND ALLOW YOUR HANDMAID TO SPEAK IN YOUR PRESENCE, AND I WILL DECLARE NO LIE TO MY LORD THIS NIGHT.
6 AND IF YOU WILL FOLLOW THE WORDS OF YOUR HANDMAID, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BRING THE THING PERFECTLY TO PASS BY YOU; AND MY LORD SHALL NOT FAIL OF HIS PURPOSES.
7 AS NEBUCHADNEZZAR KING OF ALL THE EARTH LIVES, AND AS HIS POWER LIVES, WHO HAS SENT YOU FOR THE UPHOLDING OF EVERY LIVING THING: FOR NOT ONLY MEN SHALL SERVE HIM BY YOU, BUT ALSO THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD, AND THE CATTLE, AND THE FOWLS OF THE AIR, SHALL LIVE BY YOUR POWER UNDER NEBUCHADNEZZAR AND ALL HIS HOUSE.
8 FOR WE HAVE HEARD OF YOUR WISDOM AND YOUR POLICIES, AND IT IS REPORTED IN ALL THE EARTH, THAT YOU ALONE ARE EXCELLENT IN ALL THE KINGDOM, AND MIGHTY IN KNOWLEDGE, AND WONDERFUL IN FEATS OF WAR.
9 NOW AS CONCERNING THE MATTER, WHICH ACHIOR DID SPEAK IN YOUR COUNCIL, WE HAVE HEARD HIS WORDS; FOR THE MEN OF BETHULIA SAVED HIM, AND HE DECLARED UNTO THEM ALL THAT HE HAD SPOKEN UNTO YOU.
10 THEREFORE, O LORD AND GOVERNOR, REJECT NOT HIS WORD; BUT LAY IT UP IN YOUR HEART, FOR IT IS TRUE: FOR OUR NATION SHALL NOT BE PUNISHED, NEITHER CAN SWORD PREVAIL AGAINST THEM, EXCEPT THEY SIN AGAINST THEIR THEOS (*The A&O*).
11 AND NOW, THAT MY LORD WILL NOT BE DEFEATED AND FRUSTRATED OF HIS PURPOSE, EVEN DEATH IS NOW FALLEN UPON THEM, AND THEIR SIN HAS OVERTAKEN THEM, WITH WHICH THEY WILL PROVOKE THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO ANGER WHENSOEVER THEY SHALL DO THAT WHICH IS NOT FIT TO BE DONE:
12 FOR THEIR PROVISIONS FAIL THEM, AND ALL THEIR WATER IS SCANT, AND THEY HAVE DETERMINED TO LAY HANDS UPON THEIR CATTLE, AND PURPOSED TO CONSUME ALL THOSE THINGS, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FORBIDDEN THEM TO EAT BY HIS LAWS:
13 AND ARE RESOLVED TO SPEND THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THE TENTHS OF WINE AND OIL, WHICH THEY HAD SANCTIFIED, AND RESERVED FOR THE PRIESTS THAT SERVE IN JERUSALEM BEFORE THE FACE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THE WHICH THINGS IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR ANY OF THE PEOPLE SO MUCH AS TO TOUCH WITH THEIR HANDS.
14 FOR THEY HAVE SENT SOME TO JERUSALEM, BECAUSE THEY ALSO THAT DWELL THERE HAVE DONE THE LIKE, TO BRING THEM A LICENSE FROM THE SENATE.
15 NOW WHEN THEY SHALL BRING THEM WORD, THEY WILL DO IT, AND THEY SHALL BE GIVEN TO YOU TO BE DESTROYED THE SAME DAY.
16 THEREFORE I YOUR HANDMAID, KNOWING ALL THIS, AM FLED FROM THEIR PRESENCE; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT ME TO WORK THINGS WITH YOU, WHEREAT ALL THE EARTH SHALL BE ASTONISHED, AND WHOSOEVER SHALL HEAR IT.
17 FOR YOUR SERVANT IS RELIGIOUS, AND SERVES THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN DAY AND NIGHT: NOW THEREFORE, MY LORD, I WILL REMAIN WITH YOU, AND YOUR SERVANT WILL GO OUT BY NIGHT INTO THE VALLEY, AND I WILL PRAY UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE WILL TELL ME WHEN THEY HAVE COMMITTED THEIR SINS:
18 AND I WILL COME AND SHOW IT UNTO YOU: THEN YOU SHALL GO FORTH WITH ALL YOUR ARMY, AND THERE SHALL BE NONE OF THEM THAT SHALL RESIST YOU.
19 AND I WILL LEAD YOU THROUGH THE MIDST OF JUDEA, UNTIL YOU COME BEFORE JERUSALEM; AND I WILL SET YOUR THRONE IN THE MIDST THEREOF; AND YOU SHALL DRIVE THEM AS SHEEP THAT HAVE NO SHEPHERD, AND A DOG SHALL NOT SO MUCH AS OPEN HIS MOUTH AT YOU: FOR THESE THINGS WERE TOLD ME ACCORDING TO MY FOREKNOWLEDGE, AND THEY WERE DECLARED UNTO ME, AND I AM SENT TO TELL YOU."

20 THEN HER WORDS PLEASED HOLOFERNES AND ALL HIS SERVANTS; AND THEY WONDERED AT HER WISDOM, AND SAID,
21 "THERE IS NOT SUCH A WOMAN FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH TO THE OTHER, BOTH FOR BEAUTY OF FACE, AND WISDOM OF WORDS."
22 LIKEWISE HOLOFERNES SAID UNTO HER. "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DONE WELL TO SEND YOU BEFORE THE PEOPLE, THAT STRENGTH MIGHT BE IN OUR HANDS AND DESTRUCTION UPON THEM THAT LIGHTLY REGARD MY LORD.
23 AND NOW YOU ARE BOTH BEAUTIFUL IN YOUR COUNTENANCE, AND WITTY IN YOUR WORDS: SURELY IF YOU DO AS YOU HAVE SPOKEN YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL BE MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU SHALL DWELL IN THE HOUSE OF KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR, AND SHALL BE RENOWNED THROUGH THE WHOLE EARTH."

Judith 12

1 THEN HE COMMANDED TO BRING HER IN WHERE HIS PLATE WAS SET; AND ORDERED THAT THEY SHOULD PREPARE FOR HER OF HIS OWN MEATS, AND THAT SHE SHOULD DRINK OF HIS OWN WINE.
2 AND JUDITH SAID, "I WILL NOT EAT THEREOF, LEST THERE BE AN OFFENSE: BUT PROVISION SHALL BE MADE FOR ME OF THE THINGS THAT I HAVE BROUGHT."
3 THEN HOLOFERNES SAID UNTO HER, "IF YOUR PROVISION SHOULD FAIL, HOW SHOULD WE GIVE YOU THE LIKE? FOR THERE BE

NONE WITH US OF YOUR NATION.”

4 THEN SAID JUDITH UNTO HIM “AS YOUR SOUL LIVES, MY LORD, YOUR HANDMAID SHALL NOT SPEND THOSE THINGS THAT I HAVE, BEFORE THE LORD WORK BY MY HAND THE THINGS THAT HE HAS DETERMINED.”

5 THEN THE SERVANTS OF HOLOFERNES BROUGHT HER INTO THE TENT, AND SHE SLEPT TILL MIDNIGHT, AND SHE AROSE WHEN IT WAS TOWARD THE MORNING WATCH,

6 AND SENT TO HOLOFERNES, SAYING, “LET MY LORD NOW COMMAND THAT YOUR HANDMAID MAY GO FORTH UNTO PRAYER.”

7 THEN HOLOFERNES COMMANDED HIS GUARD THAT THEY SHOULD NOT STAY HER: THUS SHE ABODE IN THE CAMP THREE DAYS, AND WENT OUT IN THE NIGHT INTO THE VALLEY OF BETHULIA, AND WASHED HERSELF IN A FOUNTAIN OF WATER BY THE CAMP.

8 AND WHEN SHE CAME OUT, SHE BESOUGHT THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL TO DIRECT HER WAY TO THE RAISING UP OF THE CHILDREN OF HER PEOPLE.

9 SO SHE CAME IN CLEAN, AND REMAINED IN THE TENT, UNTIL SHE DID EAT HER MEAT AT EVENING.

Judith at the Banquet of Holofernes

10 AND IN THE FOURTH DAY HOLOFERNES MADE A FEAST TO HIS OWN SERVANTS ONLY, AND CALLED NONE OF THE OFFICERS TO THE BANQUET.

11 THEN HE SAID TO BAGOAS THE EUNUCH, WHO HAD CHARGE OVER ALL THAT HE HAD, “GO NOW, AND PERSUADE THIS HEBREW WOMAN WHICH IS WITH YOU, THAT SHE COME UNTO US, AND EAT AND DRINK WITH US.

12 FOR, LO, IT WILL BE A SHAME FOR OUR PERSON, IF WE SHALL LET SUCH A WOMAN GO, NOT HAVING HAD HER COMPANY; FOR IF WE DO NOT DRAW HER UNTO US, SHE WILL LAUGH US TO SCORN.”

13 THEN WENT BAGOAS FROM THE PRESENCE OF HOLOFERNES, AND CAME TO HER, AND HE SAID, “LET NOT THIS FAIR DAMSEL FEAR TO COME TO MY LORD, AND TO BE HONOURED IN HIS PRESENCE, AND DRINK WINE, AND BE MERRY WITH US AND BE MADE THIS DAY AS ONE OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE ASSYRIANS, WHICH SERVE IN THE HOUSE OF NEBUCHADNEZZAR.”

14 THEN SAID JUDITH UNTO HIM, “WHO AM I NOW, THAT I SHOULD GAINSAY MY LORD? SURELY WHATSOEVER PLEASES HIM I WILL DO SPEEDILY, AND IT SHALL BE MY JOY UNTO THE DAY OF MY DEATH.”

15 SO SHE AROSE, AND DECKED HERSELF WITH HER APPAREL AND ALL HER WOMAN'S ATTIRE, AND HER MAID WENT AND LAID SOFT SKINS ON THE GROUND FOR HER OVER AGAINST HOLOFERNES, WHICH SHE HAD RECEIVED OF BAGOAS FOR HER DAILY USE, THAT SHE MIGHT SIT AND EAT UPON THEM.

16 NOW WHEN JUDITH CAME IN AND SAT DOWN, HOLOFERNES HIS HEART WAS RAVISHED WITH HER, AND HIS MIND WAS MOVED, AND HE DESIRED GREATLY HER COMPANY; FOR HE WAITED A TIME TO DECEIVE HER, FROM THE DAY THAT HE HAD SEEN HER.

17 THEN SAID HOLOFERNES UNTO HER, “DRINK NOW, AND BE MERRY WITH US.”

18 SO JUDITH SAID, “I WILL DRINK NOW, MY LORD, BECAUSE MY LIFE IS MAGNIFIED IN ME THIS DAY MORE THAN ALL THE DAYS SINCE I WAS BORN.”

19 THEN SHE TOOK AND ATE AND DRANK BEFORE HIM WHAT HER MAID HAD PREPARED.

20 AND HOLOFERNES TOOK GREAT DELIGHT IN HER, AND DRANK MORE WINE THAN HE HAD DRUNK AT ANY TIME IN ONE DAY SINCE HE WAS BORN.

Judith 13

Judith Beheads Holofernes

1 NOW WHEN THE EVENING WAS COME, HIS SERVANTS HURRIED TO DEPART, AND BAGOAS SHUT HIS TENT OUTSIDE, AND DISMISSED THE WAITERS FROM THE PRESENCE OF HIS LORD; AND THEY WENT TO THEIR BEDS: FOR THEY WERE ALL WEARY, BECAUSE THE FEAST HAD BEEN LONG.

2 AND JUDITH WAS LEFT ALONE IN THE TENT, AND HOLOFERNES LYING ALONG UPON HIS BED: FOR HE WAS FILLED WITH WINE.

3 NOW JUDITH HAD COMMANDED HER MAID TO STAND OUTSIDE HER BEDCHAMBER, AND TO WAIT FOR HER. COMING FORTH, AS SHE DID DAILY: FOR SHE SAID SHE WOULD GO FORTH TO HER PRAYERS, AND SHE SPOKE TO BAGOAS ACCORDING TO THE SAME PURPOSE.

4 SO ALL WENT FORTH AND NONE WAS LEFT IN THE BEDCHAMBER, NEITHER LITTLE NOR GREAT. THEN JUDITH, STANDING BY HIS BED, SAID IN HER HEART, “O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL POWER, LOOK AT THIS PRESENT UPON THE WORKS OF MY HANDS FOR THE EXALTATION OF JERUSALEM.

5 FOR NOW IS THE TIME TO HELP YOUR INHERITANCE, AND TO EXECUTE YOUR PLAN TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ENEMIES WHICH ARE RISEN AGAINST US.”

6 THEN SHE CAME TO THE PILLAR OF THE BED, WHICH WAS AT HOLOFERNES' HEAD, AND TOOK DOWN HIS SWORD FROM THERE,

7 AND APPROACHED TO HIS BED, AND TOOK HOLD OF THE HAIR OF HIS HEAD, AND SAID, “STRENGTHEN ME, O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, THIS DAY.”

8 AND SHE STRUCK TWICE UPON HIS NECK WITH ALL HER STRENGTH, AND SHE TOOK AWAY HIS HEAD FROM HIM.

9 AND TUMBLED HIS BODY DOWN FROM THE BED, AND PULLED DOWN THE CANOPY FROM THE PILLARS; AND AFTER SHE WENT FORTH, AND GAVE HOLOFERNES HIS HEAD TO HER MAID;

10 AND SHE PUT IT IN HER BAG OF MEAT: SO THEY TWAIN WENT TOGETHER ACCORDING TO THEIR CUSTOM UNTO PRAYER: AND WHEN THEY PASSED THE CAMP, THEY COMPASSED THE VALLEY, AND WENT UP THE MOUNTAIN OF BETHULIA, AND CAME TO THE GATES THEREOF.

11 THEN SAID JUDITH AFAR OFF, TO THE WATCHMEN AT THE GATE, “OPEN, OPEN NOW THE GATE: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IS WITH US, TO SHOW HIS POWER YET IN JERUSALEM, AND HIS FORCES AGAINST THE ENEMY, AS HE HAS EVEN DONE THIS DAY.”

Judith Displays the Head of Holofernes

12 NOW WHEN THE MEN OF HER CITY HEARD HER VOICE, THEY HURRIED TO GO DOWN TO THE GATE OF THEIR CITY, AND THEY CALLED THE ELDERS OF THE CITY.

13 AND THEN THEY RAN ALL TOGETHER, BOTH SMALL AND GREAT, FOR IT WAS STRANGE UNTO THEM THAT SHE WAS COME: SO THEY OPENED THE GATE, AND RECEIVED THEM, AND MADE A FIRE FOR A LIGHT, AND STOOD ROUND ABOUT THEM.

14 THEN SHE SAID TO THEM WITH A LOUD VOICE, "PRAISE, PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I SAY, FOR HE HAS NOT TAKEN AWAY HIS MERCY FROM THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, BUT HAS DESTROYED OUR ENEMIES BY MY HANDS THIS NIGHT."

15 SO SHE TOOK THE HEAD OUT OF THE BAG, AND SHOWED IT, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "BEHOLD THE HEAD OF HOLOFERNES, THE CHIEF CAPTAIN OF THE ARMY OF ASSUR, AND BEHOLD THE CANOPY, WHEREIN HE DID LIE IN HIS DRUNKENNESS; AND THE LORD HAS STRUCK HIM BY THE HAND OF A WOMAN.

16 AS THE LORD LIVES, WHO HAS KEPT ME IN MY WAY THAT I WENT, MY COUNTENANCE HAS DECEIVED HIM TO HIS DESTRUCTION, AND YET HAS HE NOT COMMITTED SIN WITH ME, TO DEFILE AND SHAME ME."

17 THEN ALL THE PEOPLE WERE WONDERFULLY ASTONISHED, AND BOWED THEMSELVES AND WORSHIPPED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SAID WITH ONE ACCORD, "BLESSED BE YOU, O OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAVE THIS DAY BROUGHT TO NOTHING THE ENEMIES OF YOUR PEOPLE."

18 THEN SAID OZIAS UNTO HER, "O DAUGHTER, BLESSED ARE YOU OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABOVE ALL THE WOMEN UPON THE EARTH; AND BLESSED BE THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH HAS CREATED THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH, WHICH HAS DIRECTED YOU TO THE CUTTING OFF OF THE HEAD OF THE CHIEF OF OUR ENEMIES.

19 FOR THIS YOUR CONFIDENCE SHALL NOT DEPART FROM THE HEART OF MEN, WHICH REMEMBER THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER.

20 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TURN THESE THINGS TO YOU FOR AN EVER LASTING PRAISE, TO VISIT YOU IN GOOD THINGS BECAUSE YOU HAVE NOT SPARED YOUR LIFE FOR THE AFFLICTION OF OUR NATION, BUT HAVE REVENGED OUR RUIN, WALKING A STRAIGHT WAY BEFORE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID; "SO BE IT, SO BE IT."

Judith 14

Judith's Plan of Attack

1 THEN SAID JUDITH UNTO THEM, "HEAR ME NOW, MY BRETHREN, AND TAKE THIS HEAD, AND HANG IT UPON THE HIGHEST PLACE OF YOUR WALLS.

2 AND SO SOON AS THE MORNING SHALL APPEAR, AND THE SUN SHALL COME FORTH UPON THE EARTH, TAKE YOU EVERY ONE HIS WEAPONS, AND GO FORTH EVERY VALIANT MAN OUT OF THE CITY, AND SET YOU A CAPTAIN OVER THEM, AS THOUGH YOU WOULD GO DOWN INTO THE FIELD TOWARD THE WATCH OF THE ASSYRIANS; BUT GO NOT DOWN.

3 THEN THEY SHALL TAKE THEIR ARMOUR, AND SHALL GO INTO THEIR CAMP, AND RAISE UP THE CAPTAINS OF THE ARMY OF ASSUR, AND SHALL RUN TO THE TENT OF HOLOFERNES, BUT SHALL NOT FIND HIM: THEN FEAR SHALL FALL UPON THEM, AND THEY SHALL FLEE BEFORE YOUR FACE.

4 SO YOU, AND ALL THAT INHABIT THE BORDERS OF JESRAEL, SHALL PURSUE THEM, AND OVERTHROW THEM AS THEY GO.

5 BUT BEFORE YOU DO THESE THINGS, CALL ME ACHIOR THE AMMONITE, THAT HE MAY SEE AND KNOW HIM THAT DESPISED THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL, AND THAT SENT HIM TO US AS IT WERE TO HIS DEATH."

Achior's Conversion

6 THEN THEY CALLED ACHIOR OUT OF THE HOUSE OF OZIAS; AND WHEN HE WAS COME, AND SAW THE HEAD OF HOLOFERNES IN A MAN'S HAND IN THE ASSEMBLY OF THE PEOPLE, HE FELL DOWN ON HIS FACE, AND HIS SPIRIT FAILED.

7 BUT WHEN THEY HAD RECOVERED HIM, HE FELL AT JUDITH'S FEET, AND REVERENCED HER, AND SAID, "BLESSED ARE YOU IN ALL THE TABERNACLES OF JUDAH, AND IN ALL NATIONS, WHICH HEARING YOUR NAME SHALL BE ASTONISHED.

8 NOW THEREFORE TELL ME ALL THE THINGS THAT YOU HAVE DONE IN THESE DAYS."

THEN JUDITH DECLARED UNTO HIM IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE ALL THAT SHE HAD DONE, FROM THE DAY THAT SHE WENT FORTH UNTIL THAT HOUR SHE SPOKE UNTO THEM.

9 AND WHEN SHE HAD LEFT OFF SPEAKING, THE PEOPLE SHOUTED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND MADE A JOYFUL NOISE IN THEIR CITY.

10 AND WHEN ACHIOR HAD SEEN ALL THAT THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL HAD DONE, HE BELIEVED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GREATLY, AND CIRCUMCISED THE FLESH OF HIS FORESKIN, AND WAS JOINED UNTO THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL UNTO THIS DAY.

Panic in the Assyrian Camp

11 AND AS SOON AS THE MORNING AROSE, THEY HANGED THE HEAD OF HOLOFERNES UPON THE WALL, AND EVERY MAN TOOK HIS WEAPONS, AND THEY WENT FORTH BY BANDS UNTO THE STRAITS OF THE MOUNTAIN.

12 BUT WHEN THE ASSYRIANS SAW THEM, THEY SENT TO THEIR LEADERS, WHICH CAME TO THEIR CAPTAINS AND TRIBUNES, AND TO EVERY ONE OF THEIR RULERS.

13 SO THEY CAME TO HOLOFERNES' TENT, AND SAID TO HIM THAT HAD THE CHARGE OF ALL HIS THINGS, "WAKEN NOW OUR LORD: FOR THE SLAVES HAVE BEEN BOLD TO COME DOWN AGAINST US TO BATTLE, THAT THEY MAY BE UTTERLY DESTROYED."

14 THEN WENT IN BAGOAS, AND KNOCKED AT THE DOOR OF THE TENT; FOR HE THOUGHT THAT HE HAD SLEPT WITH JUDITH.

15 BUT BECAUSE NONE ANSWERED, HE OPENED IT, AND WENT INTO THE BEDCHAMBER, AND FOUND HIM CAST UPON THE FLOOR DEAD, AND HIS HEAD WAS TAKEN FROM HIM.

16 THEREFORE HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, WITH CRYING, AND SIGHING, AND A MIGHTY CRY, AND RIPPED HIS GARMENTS.

17 AFTER HE WENT INTO THE TENT WHERE JUDITH LODGED: AND WHEN HE DID NOT FIND HER, HE LEAPED OUT TO THE PEOPLE, AND CRIED,

18 THESE SLAVES HAVE DEALT TREACHEROUSLY; ONE WOMAN OF THE HEBREWS HAS BROUGHT SHAME UPON THE HOUSE OF KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR: FOR, BEHOLD, HOLOFERNES LIE UPON THE GROUND WITHOUT A HEAD.

19 WHEN THE CAPTAINS OF THE ASSYRIANS ARMY HEARD THESE WORDS, THEY RIPPED THEIR COATS AND THEIR MINDS WERE WONDERFULLY TROUBLED, AND THERE WAS A CRY AND A VERY GREAT NOISE THROUGHOUT THE CAMP.

Judith 15

1 AND WHEN THEY THAT WERE IN THE TENTS HEARD, THEY WERE ASTONISHED AT THE THING THAT WAS DONE.
2 AND FEAR AND TREMBLING FELL UPON THEM, SO THAT THERE WAS NO MAN THAT DARED ABIDE IN THE SIGHT OF HIS NEIGHBOUR, BUT RUSHING OUT ALL TOGETHER, THEY FLED INTO EVERY WAY OF THE PLAIN, AND OF THE HILL COUNTRY.
3 THEY ALSO THAT HAD CAMPED IN THE MOUNTAINS ROUND ABOUT BETHULIA FLED AWAY. THEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, EVERY ONE THAT WAS A WARRIOR AMONG THEM, RUSHED OUT UPON THEM.
4 THEN SENT OZIAS TO BETOMASTHEM, AND TO BEBAI, AND CHOBAI, AND COLA AND TO ALL THE COASTS OF JESRAEL, SUCH AS SHOULD TELL THE THINGS THAT WERE DONE, AND THAT ALL SHOULD RUSH FORTH UPON THEIR ENEMIES TO DESTROY THEM.
5 NOW WHEN THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL HEARD IT, THEY ALL FELL UPON THEM WITH ONE CONSENT, AND KILLED THEM UNTO CHOBAI: LIKEWISE ALSO THEY THAT CAME FROM JERUSALEM, AND FROM ALL THE HILL COUNTRY, FOR MEN HAD TOLD THEM WHAT THINGS WERE DONE IN THE CAMP OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND THEY THAT WERE IN GALAAD, AND IN GALILEE, CHASED THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER, UNTIL THEY WERE PAST DAMASCUS AND THE BORDERS THEREOF.
6 AND THE RESIDUE THAT DWELT AT BETHULIA, FELL UPON THE CAMP OF ASSUR, AND SPOILED THEM, AND WERE GREATLY ENRICHED.
7 AND THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT RETURNED FROM THE SLAUGHTER HAD THAT WHICH REMAINED; AND THE VILLAGES AND THE CITIES, THAT WERE IN THE MOUNTAINS AND IN THE PLAIN, GOT MANY SPOILS: FOR THE MULTITUDE WAS VERY GREAT.

Jesrael Celebrates Judith's Victory

8 THEN JOACIM THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE ANCIENTS OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT DWELT IN JERUSALEM, CAME TO BEHOLD THE GOOD THINGS THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD SHOWED TO JESRAEL, AND TO SEE JUDITH, AND TO SALUTE HER.
9 AND WHEN THEY CAME UNTO HER, THEY BLESSED HER WITH ONE ACCORD, AND SAID UNTO HER, "YOU ARE THE EXALTATION OF JERUSALEM, YOU ARE THE GREAT GLORY OF JESRAEL, YOU ARE THE GREAT REJOICING OF OUR NATION:
10 YOU HAVE DONE ALL THESE THINGS BY YOUR HAND: YOU HAVE DONE MUCH GOOD TO JESRAEL, AND THEOS (*The A&O*) IS PLEASED WITH IT: BLESSED BE YOU OF THE ALMIGHTY LORD FOREVERMORE." AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID, "SO BE IT"
11 AND THE PEOPLE SPOILED THE CAMP THE SPACE OF THIRTY DAYS: AND THEY GAVE UNTO JUDITH HOLOFERNES HIS TENT, AND ALL HIS PLATE, AND BEDS, AND VESSELS, AND ALL HIS STUFF: AND SHE TOOK IT AND LAID IT ON HER MULE; AND MADE READY HER CARTS, AND LAID THEM THEREON.
12 THEN ALL THE WOMEN OF JESRAEL RAN TOGETHER TO SEE HER, AND BLESSED HER, AND MADE A DANCE AMONG THEM FOR HER: AND SHE TOOK BRANCHES IN HER HAND, AND GAVE ALSO TO THE WOMEN THAT WERE WITH HER.
13 AND THEY PUT A GARLAND OF OLIVE UPON HER AND HER MAID THAT WAS WITH HER, AND SHE WENT BEFORE ALL THE PEOPLE IN THE DANCE, LEADING ALL THE WOMEN: AND ALL THE MEN OF JESRAEL FOLLOWED IN THEIR ARMOUR WITH GARLANDS, AND WITH SONGS IN THEIR MOUTHS.

Judith 16

Judith's Hymn of Deliverance

1 THEN JUDITH BEGAN TO SING THIS THANKSGIVING IN ALL JESRAEL, AND ALL THE PEOPLE SANG AFTER HER THIS SONG OF PRAISE.
2 AND JUDITH SAID, "BEGIN UNTO MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH DRUMS, SING UNTO MY LORD WITH CYMBALS: TUNE UNTO HIM A NEW PSALM: EXALT HIM, AND CALL UPON HIS NAME.
3 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BREAKS THE BATTLES: FOR AMONG THE CAMPS IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE HE HAS DELIVERED ME OUT OF THE HANDS OF THEM THAT PERSECUTED ME.
4 ASSUR CAME OUT OF THE MOUNTAINS FROM THE NORTH, HE CAME WITH TEN THOUSANDS OF HIS ARMY, THE MULTITUDE OF WHICH STOPPED THE TORRENTS, AND THEIR HORSEMEN HAVE COVERED THE HILLS.
5 HE BRAGGED THAT HE WOULD BURN UP MY BORDERS, AND KILL MY YOUNG MEN WITH THE SWORD, AND DASH THE SUCKING CHILDREN AGAINST THE GROUND, AND MAKE MY INFANTS AS A PREY, AND MY VIRGINS AS A SPOIL.
6 BUT THE ALMIGHTY LORD HAS DISAPPOINTED THEM BY THE HAND OF A WOMAN.
7 FOR THE MIGHTY ONE DID NOT FALL BY THE YOUNG MEN, NEITHER DID THE SONS OF THE TITANS STRIKE HIM, NOR HIGH GIANTS SET UPON HIM: BUT JUDITH THE DAUGHTER OF MERARI WEAKENED HIM WITH THE BEAUTY OF HER COUNTENANCE.
8 FOR SHE PUT OFF THE GARMENT OF HER WIDOWHOOD FOR THE EXALTATION OF THOSE THAT WERE OPPRESSED IN JESRAEL, AND ANOINTED HER FACE WITH OINTMENT, AND BOUND HER HAIR IN A HEADDRESS, AND TOOK A LINEN GARMENT TO DECEIVE HIM.
9 HER SANDALS RAVISHED HIS EYES, HER BEAUTY TOOK HIS MIND PRISONER, AND THE SWORD PASSED THROUGH HIS NECK.
10 THE PERSIANS QUAKED AT HER BOLDNESS, AND THE MEDES WERE DAUNTED AT HER HARDINESS.
11 THEN MY AFFLICTED SHOUTED FOR JOY, AND MY WEAK ONES CRIED ALOUD; BUT THEY (*the Assyrians*) WERE ASTONISHED: THESE LIFTED UP THEIR VOICES, BUT THEY WERE OVERTHROWN.
12 THE SONS OF THE DAMSELS HAVE PIERCED THEM THROUGH, AND WOUNDED THEM AS FUGITIVES' CHILDREN: THEY PERISHED BY THE BATTLE OF THE LORD.
13 I WILL SING UNTO THE LORD A NEW SONG: O LORD, YOU ARE GREAT AND GLORIOUS, WONDERFUL IN STRENGTH, AND INVINCIBLE.
14 LET ALL CREATURES SERVE YOU: FOR YOU SPOKE, AND THEY WERE MADE. YOU DID SEND FORTH YOUR BREATH, AND IT CREATED THEM, AND THERE IS NONE THAT CAN RESIST YOUR VOICE.
15 FOR THE MOUNTAINS SHALL BE MOVED FROM THEIR FOUNDATIONS WITH THE WATERS, THE ROCKS SHALL MELT AS WAX AT YOUR PRESENCE: YET YOU ARE MERCIFUL TO THEM THAT FEAR YOU.
16 FOR ALL SACRIFICE IS TOO LITTLE FOR A SWEET AROMA UNTO YOU, AND ALL THE FAT IS NOT SUFFICIENT FOR YOUR BURNT OFFERING: BUT HE THAT FEARS THE LORD IS GREAT AT ALL TIMES.

17 WOE TO THE NATIONS THAT RISE UP AGAINST MY RACE! THE LORD ALMIGHTY WILL TAKE VENGEANCE OF THEM IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT, IN PUTTING FIRE AND WORMS IN THEIR FLESH; AND THEY SHALL FEEL THEM, AND CRY UNTIL IT'S FINISHED.”
18 NOW AS SOON AS THEY ENTERED INTO JERUSALEM, THEY WORSHIPPED THE LORD; AND AS SOON AS THE PEOPLE WERE PURIFIED, THEY OFFERED THEIR BURNT OFFERINGS, AND THEIR FREE OFFERINGS, AND THEIR GIFTS.

The Renown and Death of Judith

19 JUDITH ALSO DEDICATED ALL THE STUFF OF HOLOFERNES, WHICH THE PEOPLE HAD GIVEN HER, AND GAVE THE CANOPY, WHICH SHE HAD TAKEN OUT OF HIS BEDCHAMBER, FOR A GIFT UNTO THE LORD.
20 SO THE PEOPLE CONTINUED FEASTING IN JERUSALEM BEFORE THE SANCTUARY FOR THE SPACE OF THREE MONTHS AND JUDITH REMAINED WITH THEM.
21 AFTER THIS TIME EVERY ONE RETURNED TO HIS OWN INHERITANCE, AND JUDITH WENT TO BETHULIA, AND REMAINED IN HER OWN POSSESSION, AND WAS IN HER TIME HONOURABLE IN ALL THE COUNTRY.
22 AND MANY DESIRED HER, BUT NONE KNEW HER ALL THE DAYS OF HER LIFE, AFTER THAT MANASSES HER HUSBAND WAS DEAD, AND WAS GATHERED TO HIS PEOPLE.
23 BUT SHE INCREASED MORE AND MORE IN HONOUR, AND WAXED OLD IN HER HUSBAND'S HOUSE, BEING A HUNDRED AND FIVE YEARS OLD, AND MADE HER MAID FREE; SO SHE DIED IN BETHULIA: AND THEY BURIED HER IN THE CAVE OF HER HUSBAND MANASSES.
24 AND THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL LAMENTED HER SEVEN DAYS: AND BEFORE SHE DIED, SHE DISTRIBUTED HER GOODS TO ALL THEM THAT WERE NEAREST *relatives* TO MANASSES HER HUSBAND, AND TO THEM THAT WERE THE NEAREST OF HER TRIBE/RACE.
25 AND THERE WAS NONE THAT MADE THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL ANY MORE AFRAID IN THE DAYS OF JUDITH, NOR A LONG TIME AFTER HER DEATH.

1 MACCABEES

(1 Mac is found in both Codex Alexandrinus & Sinaiticus but not in Vaticanus.)

(The books of 1-4 Maccabees were written by unknown authors. The events in them take place from 175-135 BC.)

1 Maccabees 1

From Alexander to Antiochus

1 AND IT HAPPENED, AFTER THAT ALEXANDER (*called "Alexander the Great"*) SON OF PHILIP, THE MACEDONIAN, WHO CAME OUT OF THE LAND OF CHETTIIM, HAD STRUCK DARIUS KING OF THE PERSIANS AND MEDES, THAT HE REIGNED IN HIS STEAD, THE FIRST OVER GREECE,
2 AND MADE MANY WARS, AND WON MANY STRONGHOLDS, AND KILLED THE KINGS OF THE LAND,
3 AND WENT THROUGH TO THE ENDS OF THE LAND, AND TOOK SPOILS OF MANY NATIONS, SO MUCH THAT THE LAND WAS QUIET BEFORE HIM; AND HE WAS EXALTED AND HIS HEART WAS LIFTED UP.
4 AND HE GATHERED A MIGHTY STRONG HOST AND RULED OVER COUNTRIES, AND NATIONS, AND KINGS, WHO BECAME TRIBUTARIES UNTO HIM.
5 AND AFTER THESE THINGS HE FELL SICK, AND PERCEIVED THAT HE SHOULD DIE.
6 THEREFORE HE CALLED HIS SERVANTS, SUCH AS WERE HONOURABLE, AND HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HIM FROM HIS YOUTH, AND PARTED HIS KINGDOM AMONG THEM, WHILE HE WAS YET ALIVE.
7 SO ALEXANDER REIGNED TWELVE YEARS, AND THEN DIED.
8 AND HIS SERVANTS BARE RULE EVERY ONE IN HIS PLACE.
9 AND AFTER HIS DEATH THEY ALL PUT CROWNS UPON THEMSELVES; SO DID THEIR SONS AFTER THEM MANY YEARS: AND EVILS WERE MULTIPLIED IN THE EARTH.
10 AND THERE CAME OUT OF THEM A WICKED ROOT ANTIOCHUS SURNAMED EPIPHANES, SON OF ANTIOCHUS THE KING, WHO HAD BEEN A HOSTAGE AT ROME, AND HE REIGNED IN THE HUNDRED AND THIRTY-SEVENTH YEAR (*175 B.C.*) OF THE KINGDOM OF THE GREEKS.

Lawless Judeans

11 IN THOSE DAYS WENT THERE OUT OF JESRAEL WICKED MEN, WHO PERSUADED MANY, SAYING, "LET US GO AND MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE HEATHEN THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US: FOR SINCE WE DEPARTED FROM THEM WE HAVE HAD MUCH SORROW."
12 SO THIS PLAN/PURSUIT PLEASED THEM WELL.
13 THEN CERTAIN OF THE PEOPLE WERE READY AND THEY WENT TO THE KING, WHO GAVE THEM LICENSE TO DO AFTER THE ORDINANCES OF THE HEATHEN:
14 THEN THEY BUILT A COLISEUM AT JERUSALEM ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOMS OF THE HEATHEN:
15 AND MADE THEMSELVES UNCIRCUMCISED, AND FORSOOK THE HOLY COVENANT, AND JOINED THEMSELVES TO THE HEATHEN, AND WERE SOLD TO DO MISCHIEF. (*"Made themselves uncircumcised": There is a debate about whether this was only ending all circumcision or whether this included procedures to reverse circumcision.*)

Antiochus in Egypt

16 NOW WHEN THE KINGDOM WAS ESTABLISHED BEFORE ANTIOCHUS, HE THOUGHT TO REIGN OVER EGYPT THAT HE MIGHT HAVE THE DOMINION OF TWO REALMS.
17 SO HE ENTERED INTO EGYPT WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE, WITH CHARIOTS, AND ELEPHANTS, AND HORSEMEN, AND A GREAT NAVY,
18 AND MADE WAR AGAINST PTOLEMEE KING OF EGYPT: BUT PTOLEMEE WAS AFRAID OF HIM, AND FLED; AND MANY WERE WOUNDED TO DEATH.
19 THUS THEY GOT THE STRONG CITIES IN THE LAND OF EGYPT AND HE TOOK THE SPOILS THEREOF.

Robbery of the Temple

20 AND AFTER THAT ANTIOCHUS HAD STRUCK EGYPT, HE RETURNED AGAIN IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-THIRD YEAR (*169 B.C.*), AND WENT UP AGAINST JESRAEL AND JERUSALEM WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE,
21 AND ENTERED PROUDLY INTO THE SANCTUARY, AND TOOK AWAY THE GOLDEN ALTAR, AND THE LAMPSTAND OF LIGHT, AND ALL THE VESSELS THEREOF,
22 AND THE TABLE OF THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, AND THE POURING VESSELS, AND THE VIALS. AND THE CENSERS OF GOLD, AND THE VEIL, AND THE CROWN, AND THE GOLDEN ORNAMENTS THAT WERE BEFORE THE TEMPLE, ALL WHICH HE PULLED OFF.
23 HE TOOK ALSO THE SILVER AND THE GOLD, AND THE PRECIOUS VESSELS: ALSO HE TOOK THE HIDDEN TREASURES WHICH HE FOUND.
24 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN ALL AWAY, HE WENT INTO HIS OWN LAND, HAVING MADE A GREAT MASSACRE, AND HAVING SPOKEN VERY PROUDLY.
25 THEREFORE THERE WAS A GREAT MOURNING IN JESRAEL, IN EVERY PLACE WHERE THEY WERE;
26 SO THAT THE PRINCES AND ELDERS MOURNED, THE VIRGINS AND YOUNG MEN WERE MADE FEEBLE, AND THE BEAUTY OF WOMEN WAS CHANGED.
27 EVERY BRIDEGROOM TOOK UP LAMENTATION, AND SHE THAT SAT IN THE MARRIAGE CHAMBER WAS IN HEAVINESS,
28 THE LAND ALSO WAS MOVED FOR THE INHABITANTS THEREOF, AND ALL THE HOUSE OF JACOB WAS COVERED WITH CONFUSION.

Attack and Occupation

29 AND AFTER TWO YEARS FULLY EXPIRED THE KING SENT HIS CHIEF COLLECTOR OF TRIBUTE UNTO THE CITIES OF JUDAH, WHO CAME UNTO JERUSALEM WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE,
30 AND SPOKE PEACEABLE WORDS UNTO THEM, BUT ALL WAS DECEIT: FOR WHEN THEY HAD GIVEN HIM CREDENCE, HE FELL SUDDENLY UPON THE CITY, AND STRUCK IT VERY SORE, AND DESTROYED MANY PEOPLE OF JESRAEL.
31 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE SPOILS OF THE CITY, HE SET IT ON FIRE, AND PULLED DOWN THE HOUSES AND WALLS THEREOF ON EVERY SIDE.
32 BUT THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN THEY TOOK CAPTIVE, AND POSSESSED THE CATTLE.
33 THEN THEY BUILT THE CITY OF DAVID WITH A GREAT AND STRONG WALL, AND WITH MIGHTY TOWERS, AND MADE IT A STRONGHOLD FOR THEM.
34 AND THEY PUT THEREIN A SINFUL NATION, WICKED MEN, AND FORTIFIED THEMSELVES THEREIN.
35 THEY STORED IT ALSO WITH ARMOUR AND PROVISIONS, AND WHEN THEY HAD GATHERED TOGETHER THE SPOILS OF JERUSALEM, THEY LAID THEM UP THERE, AND SO THEY BECAME A SORE SNARE:
36 FOR IT WAS A PLACE TO LIE IN WAIT (*lurk in ambush*) AGAINST THE SANCTUARY, AND AN EVIL ADVERSARY TO JESRAEL.
37 THUS THEY SHED INNOCENT BLOOD ON EVERY SIDE OF THE SANCTUARY, AND DEFILED IT:
38 SO MUCH THAT THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM FLED BECAUSE OF THEM: AND THE CITY WAS MADE A HABITATION OF STRANGERS, AND BECAME FOREIGN TO THOSE THAT WERE BORN IN HER; AND HER OWN CHILDREN LEFT HER.
39 HER SANCTUARY WAS LAID WASTE LIKE A DESERT, HER FIESTAS WERE TURNED INTO MOURNING, HER HOLY DAYS INTO REPROACH, HER HONOUR INTO CONTEMPT. (*Amos 8:10, Tobit 2:6*)
40 AS HAD BEEN HER GLORY, SO WAS HER DISHONOUR INCREASED, AND HER EXCELLENCY WAS TURNED INTO MOURNING.

Religious Persecution against the Judeans

41 MOREOVER KING ANTIOCHUS WROTE TO HIS WHOLE KINGDOM, THAT ALL SHOULD BE ONE PEOPLE,
42 AND EVERY ONE SHOULD LEAVE HIS LAWS: SO ALL THE HEATHEN AGREED ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND OF THE KING.
43 YES, MANY ALSO OF THE ISRAELITES CONSENTED TO HIS RELIGION, AND SACRIFICED UNTO IDOLS, AND PROFANED THE HOLY DAY.
44 FOR THE KING HAD SENT LETTERS BY MESSENGERS UNTO JERUSALEM AND THE CITIES OF JUDAH THAT THEY SHOULD FOLLOW THE FOREIGN LAWS OF THE LAND,
45 AND FORBID BURNT OFFERINGS, AND SACRIFICE, AND DRINK OFFERINGS, IN THE TEMPLE; AND THAT THEY SHOULD PROFANE THE HOLY DAYS AND FIESTA DAYS:
46 AND POLLUTE THE SANCTUARY AND HOLY PEOPLE:
47 SET UP ALTARS, AND GROVES, AND CHAPELS OF IDOLS, AND SACRIFICE SWINE'S FLESH, AND UNCLEAN BEASTS:
48 THAT THEY SHOULD ALSO LEAVE THEIR CHILDREN UNCIRCUMCISED, AND MAKE THEIR SOULS ABOMINABLE WITH ALL MANNER OF UNCLEANNESS AND PROFANATION:
49 TO THE END THEY MIGHT FORGET THE LAW, AND CHANGE ALL THE ORDINANCES.
50 AND WHOSOEVER WOULD NOT DO ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND OF THE KING, HE SAID, HE SHOULD DIE.
51 IN THE SELFSAME MANNER WROTE HE TO HIS WHOLE KINGDOM, AND APPOINTED OVERSEERS OVER ALL THE PEOPLE, COMMANDING THE CITIES OF JUDAH TO SACRIFICE, CITY BY CITY.
52 THEN MANY OF THE PEOPLE WERE GATHERED UNTO THEM, TO WIT EVERY ONE THAT FORSOOK THE LAW; AND SO THEY COMMITTED EVILS IN THE LAND;
53 AND DROVE THE ISRAELITES INTO SECRET PLACES, EVEN WHEREVER THEY COULD FLEE FOR SAFETY.
54 NOW THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH CASLEU (*ninth month*), IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FIFTH YEAR (*167 B.C.*), THEY SET UP THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION UPON THE ALTAR, AND BUILT IDOL ALTARS THROUGHOUT THE CITIES OF JUDAH ON EVERY SIDE;
55 AND BURNT INCENSE AT THE DOORS OF THEIR HOUSES, AND IN THE STREETS.
56 AND WHEN THEY HAD RIPPED IN PIECES THE SCROLLS OF THE LAW WHICH THEY FOUND, THEY BURNT THEM WITH FIRE.
57 AND WHOSOEVER WAS FOUND WITH ANY THE SCROLL OF THE TESTAMENT, OR IF ANY COMMITTED TO THE LAW, THE KING'S COMMAND WAS, THAT THEY SHOULD PUT HIM TO DEATH.
58 THUS THEY DID BY THEIR AUTHORITY UNTO THE ISRAELITES EVERY MONTH, TO AS MANY AS WERE FOUND IN THE CITIES.
59 NOW THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH THEY DID SACRIFICE UPON THE IDOL ALTAR, WHICH WAS UPON THE ALTAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
60 AT WHICH TIME ACCORDING TO THE COMMAND THEY PUT TO DEATH CERTAIN WOMEN, THAT HAD CAUSED THEIR CHILDREN TO BE CIRCUMCISED.
61 AND THEY HANGED THE INFANTS ABOUT THEIR NECKS, AND RIFLED THEIR HOUSES, AND KILLED THEM THAT HAD CIRCUMCISED THEM.
62 HOWEVER MANY IN JESRAEL WERE FULLY RESOLVED AND CONFIRMED IN THEMSELVES NOT TO EAT ANY UNCLEAN THING.
63 THEREFORE, *they* ACCEPTED DEATH IN ORDER THAT THEY MIGHT NOT BE DEFILED WITH MEATS, AND THAT THEY MIGHT NOT PROFANE THE HOLY COVENANT. SO THEN THEY DIED.
64 AND THERE WAS VERY GREAT WRATH UPON JESRAEL.

1 Maccabees 2

Mattathias and His Sons

1 IN THOSE DAYS AROSE MATTATHIAS THE SON OF JOHN, THE SON OF SIMEON, A PRIEST OF THE SONS OF JOARIB, FROM JERUSALEM, AND DWELT IN MODIN.
2 AND HE HAD FIVE SONS, JOANNAN, CALLED CADDIS:

3 SIMON; CALLED THASSI:
 4 JUDAS, WHO WAS CALLED MACCABEUS:
 5 ELEAZAR, CALLED AVARAN: AND JONATHAN, WHOSE SURNAME WAS APPHUS.
 6 AND WHEN HE SAW THE BLASPHEMIES THAT WERE COMMITTED IN JUDAH AND JERUSALEM,
 7 HE SAID, "WOE IS ME! WHY WAS I BORN TO SEE THIS MISERY OF MY PEOPLE, AND OF THE HOLY CITY, AND TO DWELL THERE,
 WHEN IT WAS DELIVERED INTO THE HAND OF THE ENEMY, AND THE SANCTUARY INTO THE HAND OF STRANGERS?
 8 HER TEMPLE IS BECOME AS A MAN WITHOUT GLORY.
 9 HER GLORIOUS VESSELS ARE CARRIED AWAY INTO CAPTIVITY, HER INFANTS ARE SLAIN IN THE STREETS, HER YOUNG MEN WITH
 THE SWORD OF THE ENEMY.
 10 WHAT NATION HAS NOT HAD A PART IN HER KINGDOM AND GOTTEN OF HER SPOILS?
 11 ALL HER ORNAMENTS ARE TAKEN AWAY; OF A FREE WOMAN SHE IS BECOME A BOND-SLAVE.
 12 AND, BEHOLD, OUR SANCTUARY, EVEN OUR BEAUTY AND OUR GLORY, IS LAID WASTE, AND THE GENTILES HAVE PROFANED IT.
 13 TO WHAT END THEREFORE SHALL WE LIVE ANY LONGER?"
 14 THEN MATTATHIAS AND HIS SONS RIPPED THEIR CLOTHES, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND MOURNED VERY SORE.

Pagan Worship Refused and Resisted

15 IN THE MEAN WHILE THE KING'S OFFICERS, SUCH AS COMPELLED THE PEOPLE TO REVOLT, CAME INTO THE CITY MODIN, TO
 MAKE THEM SACRIFICE.
 16 AND WHEN MANY OF JESRAEL CAME UNTO THEM, MATTATHIAS ALSO AND HIS SONS CAME TOGETHER.
 17 THEN ANSWERED THE KING'S OFFICERS, AND SAID TO MATTATHIAS IN THIS WAY, "YOU ARE A RULER, AND AN HONOURABLE AND
 GREAT MAN IN THIS CITY, AND STRENGTHENED WITH SONS AND BRETHREN:
 18 NOW THEREFORE COME YOU FIRST, AND FULFILL THE KING'S COMMAND, LIKE AS ALL THE HEATHEN HAVE DONE, YES, AND THE
 MEN OF JUDAH ALSO, AND SUCH AS REMAIN AT JERUSALEM: SO SHALL YOU AND YOUR HOUSE BE IN THE NUMBER OF THE KING'S
 FRIENDS, AND YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN SHALL BE HONoured WITH SILVER AND GOLD, AND MANY REWARDS."
 19 THEN MATTATHIAS ANSWERED AND SPOKE WITH A LOUD VOICE, "THOUGH ALL THE NATIONS THAT ARE UNDER THE KING'S
 DOMINION OBEY HIM, AND FALL AWAY EVERY ONE FROM THE RELIGION OF THEIR FATHERS, AND GIVE CONSENT TO HIS
 COMMANDS:
 20 YET WILL I AND MY SONS AND MY BRETHREN WALK IN THE COVENANT OF OUR FATHERS.
 21 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FORBID THAT WE SHOULD FORSAKE THE LAW AND THE ORDINANCES.
 22 WE WILL NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE KING'S WORDS, TO GO FROM OUR DEVOTION (*to God*), EITHER ON THE RIGHT HAND,
 OR THE LEFT."
 23 NOW WHEN HE HAD STOPPED SPEAKING THESE WORDS, THERE CAME ONE OF THE JUDEANS IN THE SIGHT OF ALL TO SACRIFICE
 ON THE ALTAR WHICH WAS AT MODIN, ACCORDING TO THE KING'S COMMAND.
 24 WHICH THING WHEN MATTATHIAS SAW, HE WAS INFLAMED WITH ZEAL, AND HIS REINS TREMBLED, NEITHER COULD HE
 FORBEAR TO SHOW HIS ANGER ACCORDING TO JUDGMENT: THEREFORE HE RAN, AND KILLED HIM UPON THE ALTAR.
 25 ALSO THE KING'S COMMISSIONER, WHO COMPELLED MEN TO SACRIFICE, HE KILLED AT THAT TIME, AND THE ALTAR HE PULLED
 DOWN.
 26 THUS DEALT HE ZEALOUSLY FOR THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIKE AS PHINEES DID UNTO ZAMBRI THE SON OF
 SALOM. (*Numbers 25*)
 27 AND MATTATHIAS CRIED THROUGHOUT THE CITY WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "WHOSOEVER IS ZEALOUS OF THE LAW, AND
 KEEPS THE COVENANT, LET HIM FOLLOW ME."
 28 SO HE AND HIS SONS FLED INTO THE MOUNTAINS, AND LEFT ALL THAT EVER THEY HAD IN THE CITY.
 29 THEN MANY THAT SOUGHT AFTER JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT WENT DOWN INTO THE DESERT, TO DWELL THERE:
 30 BOTH THEY, AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR WIVES; AND THEIR CATTLE; BECAUSE AFFLICTIONS INCREASED SORE UPON THEM.
 31 NOW WHEN IT WAS TOLD THE KING'S SERVANTS, AND THE ARMY THAT WAS AT JERUSALEM, IN THE CITY OF DAVID, THAT
 CERTAIN MEN, WHO HAD BROKEN THE KING'S COMMAND, WERE GONE DOWN INTO THE SECRET PLACES IN THE DESERT,
 32 THEY PURSUED AFTER THEM A GREAT NUMBER, AND HAVING OVERTAKEN THEM, THEY CAMPED AGAINST THEM, AND MADE
 WAR AGAINST THEM ON THE HOLY DAY.
 33 AND THEY SAID UNTO THEM, "LET THAT WHICH YOU HAVE DONE BE ENOUGH; COME FORTH, AND DO ACCORDING TO THE
 COMMAND OF THE KING, AND YOU SHALL LIVE."
 34 BUT THEY SAID, "WE WILL NOT COME FORTH, NEITHER WILL WE DO THE KING'S COMMAND, TO PROFANE THE HOLY DAY."
 35 SO THEN THEY GAVE THEM THE BATTLE WITH ALL SPEED.
 36 HOWEVER THEY DID NOT ANSWER THEM, NEITHER CAST THEY A STONE AT THEM, NOR SEALED THE PLACES WHERE THEY LAY
 HID;
 37 BUT SAID, "LET US DIE ALL IN OUR INNOCENCE: HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL TESTIFY FOR US, THAT YOU PUT US TO DEATH
 WRONGFULLY"
 38 SO THEY ROSE UP AGAINST THEM IN BATTLE ON THE HOLY DAY, AND THEY KILLED THEM, WITH THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN AND
 THEIR CATTLE, TO THE NUMBER OF A THOUSAND PEOPLE.
 39 NOW WHEN MATTATHIAS AND HIS FRIENDS UNDERSTOOD HEREOF, THEY MOURNED FOR THEM RIGHT SORE.
 40 AND ONE OF THEM SAID TO ANOTHER, "IF WE ALL DO AS OUR BRETHREN HAVE DONE, AND FIGHT NOT FOR OUR LIVES AND
 LAWS AGAINST THE HEATHEN, THEY WILL NOW QUICKLY ROOT US OUT OF THE EARTH."
 41 AT THAT TIME THEREFORE THEY DECREED, SAYING, "WHOSOEVER SHALL COME TO MAKE BATTLE WITH US ON THE HOLY DAY, WE
 WILL FIGHT AGAINST HIM; NEITHER WILL WE DIE ALL, AS OUR BRETHREN THAT WERE MURDERED IN THE SECRET PLACES."
 42 THEN CAME THERE UNTO HIM A COMPANY OF ASSIDEANS WHO WERE MIGHTY MEN OF JESRAEL, EVEN ALL SUCH AS WERE
 VOLUNTARILY DEVOTED UNTO THE LAW.

43 ALSO ALL THEY THAT FLED FOR PERSECUTION JOINED THEMSELVES UNTO THEM, AND WERE ADDED UNTO THEM.
44 SO THEY JOINED THEIR FORCES, AND STRUCK SINFUL MEN IN THEIR ANGER, AND WICKED MEN IN THEIR WRATH: BUT THE REST FLED TO THE HEATHEN FOR SAFETY.
45 THEN MATTATHIAS AND HIS FRIENDS WENT ROUND ABOUT, AND PULLED DOWN THE ALTARS:
46 AND WHAT CHILDREN SO-EVER THEY FOUND WITHIN THE BORDERS OF JESRAEL UNCIRCUMCISED, THOSE THEY CIRCUMCISED VALIANTLY.
47 THEY PURSUED ALSO AFTER THE PROUD MEN, AND THE WORK PROSPERED IN THEIR HAND.
48 SO THEY RECOVERED THE LAW OUT OF THE HAND OF THE GENTILES, AND OUT OF THE HAND OF KINGS, NEITHER ALLOWED THEY THE SINNER TO TRIUMPH.

Mattathias's Farewell

49 NOW WHEN THE TIME DREW NEAR THAT MATTATHIAS SHOULD DIE, HE SAID UNTO HIS SONS, "NOW HAVE PRIDE AND REBUKE GOTTEN STRENGTH, AND THE TIME OF DESTRUCTION, AND THE WRATH OF INDIGNATION:
50 NOW THEREFORE, MY SONS, BE YOU ZEALOUS FOR THE LAW, AND GIVE YOUR LIVES FOR THE COVENANT OF YOUR FATHERS.
51 CALL TO REMEMBRANCE WHAT ACTS OUR FATHERS DID IN THEIR TIME; SO SHALL YOU RECEIVE GREAT HONOUR AND AN EVERLASTING NAME.
52 WAS NOT ABRAHAM FOUND FAITHFUL IN TEMPTATION, AND IT WAS IMPUTED UNTO HIM FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS?
53 JOSEPH IN THE TIME OF HIS DISTRESS KEPT THE COMMANDMENT AND WAS MADE LORD OF EGYPT.
54 PHINEES OUR FATHER IN BEING ZEALOUS AND FERVENT OBTAINED THE COVENANT OF AN EVERLASTING PRIESTHOOD.
55 JEHOSEHA FOR FULFILLING THE WORD WAS MADE A JUDGE IN JESRAEL.
56 CALEB FOR BEARING WITNESS BEFORE THE CONGREGATION RECEIVED THE HERITAGE OF THE LAND.
57 DAVID FOR BEING MERCIFUL POSSESSED THE THRONE OF AN EVERLASTING KINGDOM.
58 ELIAS (Eliu/Elijah) FOR BEING ZEALOUS AND FERVENT FOR THE LAW WAS TAKEN UP INTO THE SKY.
59 ANANIAS, AZARIAS, AND MISAEAL, BY BELIEVING WERE SAVED OUT OF THE FLAME.
60 DANIEL FOR HIS INNOCENCE WAS DELIVERED FROM THE MOUTH OF LIONS.
61 AND THUS CONSIDER YOU THROUGHOUT ALL AGES, THAT NONE THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM SHALL BE OVERCOME.
62 FEAR NOT THEN THE WORDS OF A SINFUL MAN: FOR HIS GLORY SHALL BE FECES/MANURE AND WORMS.
63 TODAY HE SHALL BE LIFTED UP AND TOMORROW HE SHALL NOT BE FOUND, BECAUSE HE IS RETURNED INTO HIS DUST, AND HIS THOUGHT IS COME TO NOTHING.
64 THEREFORE, YOU MY SONS, BE VALIANT AND SHOW YOURSELVES MEN IN THE BEHALF OF THE LAW; FOR BY IT SHALL YOU OBTAIN GLORY.
65 AND BEHOLD, I KNOW THAT YOUR BROTHER SIMON IS A MAN OF COUNSEL, GIVE EAR UNTO HIM ALWAYS: HE SHALL BE A FATHER UNTO YOU.
66 AS FOR JUDAS MACCABEUS, HE HAS BEEN MIGHTY AND STRONG, EVEN FROM HIS YOUTH UP: LET HIM BE YOUR CAPTAIN, AND FIGHT THE BATTLE OF THE PEOPLE.
67 TAKE ALSO UNTO YOU ALL THOSE THAT OBSERVE THE LAW, AND AVENGE YOU THE WRONG OF YOUR PEOPLE. (*Obviously there are exceptions to the law against revenge.*)
68 PAY BACK THE HEATHEN IN FULL, AND TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LAW."
69 SO HE BLESSED THEM, AND WAS GATHERED TO HIS FATHERS.
70 AND HE DIED IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SIXTH YEAR (166 B.C.), AND HIS SONS BURIED HIM IN THE SEPULCHRES OF HIS FATHERS AT MODIN, AND ALL JESRAEL MADE GREAT LAMENTATION FOR HIM.

1 Maccabees 3

Judas and His Early Victories

1 THEN HIS SON JUDAS, CALLED MACCABEUS, ROSE UP IN HIS STEAD.
2 AND ALL HIS BRETHREN HELPED HIM, AND SO DID ALL THEY THAT HELD WITH HIS FATHER, AND THEY FOUGHT WITH CHEERFULNESS THE BATTLE OF JESRAEL.
3 SO HE GOT HIS PEOPLE GREAT HONOUR, AND PUT ON A BREASTPLATE AS A GIANT, AND GIRT HIS WARLIKE HARNESS ABOUT HIM, AND HE MADE BATTLES, PROTECTING THE PEOPLE WITH HIS SWORD.
4 IN HIS ACTS HE WAS LIKE A LION, AND LIKE A LION'S WHELP ROARING FOR HIS PREY.
5 FOR HE PURSUED THE WICKED, AND SOUGHT THEM OUT, AND BURNT UP THOSE THAT VEXED HIS PEOPLE.
6 THEREFORE THE WICKED SHRUNK FOR FEAR OF HIM, AND ALL THE WORKERS OF INIQUITY WERE TROUBLED, BECAUSE SALVATION PROSPERED IN HIS HAND.
7 HE GRIEVED ALSO MANY KINGS, AND MADE JACOB GLAD WITH HIS ACTS, AND HIS MEMORIAL IS BLESSED FOREVER.
8 MOREOVER HE WENT THROUGH THE CITIES OF JUDAH, DESTROYING THE UNGODLY OUT OF THEM, AND TURNING AWAY WRATH FROM JESRAEL:
9 SO THAT HE WAS RENOWNED UNTO THE UTMOST PART OF THE LAND, AND HE RECEIVED UNTO HIM SUCH AS WERE READY TO PERISH.
10 THEN APOLLONIUS GATHERED THE GENTILES TOGETHER, AND A GREAT HOST OUT OF SAMARIA, TO FIGHT AGAINST JESRAEL.
11 WHICH THING WHEN JUDAS PERCEIVED, HE WENT FORTH TO MEET HIM, AND SO HE STRUCK HIM, AND KILLED HIM: MANY ALSO FELL DOWN SLAIN, BUT THE REST FLED.
12 SO JUDAS TOOK THEIR SPOILS, AND APOLLONIUS' SWORD ALSO, AND WITH IT HE FOUGHT ALL HIS LIFE LONG.
13 NOW WHEN SERON, A PRINCE OF THE ARMY OF SYRIA, HEARD SAY THAT JUDAS HAD GATHERED UNTO HIM A MULTITUDE AND COMPANY OF THE FAITHFUL TO GO OUT WITH HIM TO WAR;
14 HE SAID, "I WILL GET ME A NAME AND HONOUR IN THE KINGDOM; FOR I WILL GO FIGHT WITH JUDAS AND THEM THAT ARE

WITH HIM, WHO DESPISE THE KING'S COMMANDMENT."

15 SO HE MADE HIM READY TO GO UP, AND THERE WENT WITH HIM A MIGHTY HOST OF THE UNGODLY TO HELP HIM, AND TO BE AVENGED OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

16 AND WHEN HE CAME NEAR TO THE GOING UP OF BETHHORON, JUDAS WENT FORTH TO MEET HIM WITH A SMALL COMPANY:

17 WHO, WHEN THEY SAW THE HOST COMING TO MEET THEM, SAID UNTO JUDAS, "HOW SHALL WE BE ABLE, BEING SO FEW, TO FIGHT AGAINST SO GREAT A MULTITUDE AND SO STRONG, SEEING WE ARE READY TO FAINT WITH FASTING ALL THIS DAY?"

18 UNTO WHOM JUDAS ANSWERED, "IT IS NO HARD MATTER FOR MANY TO BE SHUT UP IN THE HANDS OF A FEW; AND WITH THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN IT IS ALL ONE, TO DELIVER WITH A GREAT MULTITUDE, OR A SMALL COMPANY:

19 FOR THE VICTORY OF BATTLE STANDS NOT IN THE MULTITUDE OF A HOST; BUT STRENGTH COME FROM HEAVEN.

20 THEY COME AGAINST US IN MUCH PRIDE AND INIQUITY TO DESTROY US, AND OUR WIVES AND CHILDREN, AND TO SPOIL US:

21 BUT WE FIGHT FOR OUR LIVES AND OUR LAWS.

22 THEREFORE THE LORD HIMSELF WILL OVERTHROW THEM BEFORE OUR FACE: AND AS FOR YOU, DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THEM."

23 NOW AS SOON AS HE HAD LEFT OFF SPEAKING, HE LEAPT SUDDENLY UPON THEM, AND SO SERON AND HIS HOST WAS OVERTHROWN BEFORE HIM.

24 AND THEY PURSUED THEM FROM THE GOING DOWN OF BETHHORON UNTO THE PLAIN, WHERE WERE SLAIN ABOUT EIGHT HUNDRED MEN OF THEM; AND THE RESIDUE FLED INTO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES.

25 THEN BEGAN THE FEAR OF JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN, AND AN EXCEEDING GREAT DREAD, TO FALL UPON THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT THEM:

26 SO HIS FAME CAME UNTO THE KING, AND ALL NATIONS TALKED OF THE BATTLES OF JUDAS.

The King's Strategy

27 NOW WHEN KING ANTIOCHUS HEARD THESE THINGS, HE WAS FULL OF INDIGNATION: SO HE SENT AND GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THE FORCES OF HIS REALM, EVEN A VERY STRONG ARMY.

28 HE OPENED ALSO HIS TREASURE, AND GAVE HIS SOLDIERS PAY FOR A YEAR, COMMANDING THEM TO BE READY WHENSOEVER HE SHOULD NEED THEM.

29 NEVERTHELESS, WHEN HE SAW THAT THE MONEY OF HIS TREASURES FAILED AND THAT THE TRIBUTES IN THE COUNTRY WERE SMALL, BECAUSE OF THE SEDITIONS AND PLAGUE, WHICH HE HAD BROUGHT UPON THE LAND IN TAKING AWAY THE LAWS WHICH HAD BEEN OF OLD TIME;

30 HE FEARED THAT HE SHOULD NOT BE ABLE TO BEAR THE CHARGES ANY LONGER, NOR TO HAVE SUCH GIFTS TO GIVE SO LIBERALLY AS HE DID BEFORE: FOR HE HAD ABOUNDED ABOVE THE KINGS THAT WERE BEFORE HIM.

31 SO, BEING GREATLY PERPLEXED IN HIS MIND, HE DETERMINED TO GO INTO PERSIA, THERE TO TAKE THE TRIBUTES OF THE COUNTRIES, AND TO GATHER MUCH MONEY.

32 SO HE LEFT LYSIAS, A NOBLEMAN, AND ONE OF THE BLOOD ROYAL, TO OVERSEE THE AFFAIRS OF THE KING FROM THE RIVER EUPHRATES UNTO THE BORDERS OF EGYPT:

33 AND TO BRING UP HIS SON ANTIOCHUS, UNTIL HE CAME AGAIN.

34 MOREOVER HE DELIVERED UNTO HIM THE HALF OF HIS FORCES, AND THE ELEPHANTS, AND GAVE HIM CHARGE OF ALL THINGS THAT HE WOULD HAVE DONE, AS ALSO CONCERNING THEM THAT DWELT IN JUDAH AND JERUSALEM:

35 TO WIT, THAT HE SHOULD SEND AN ARMY AGAINST THEM, TO DESTROY AND ROOT OUT THE STRENGTH OF JESRAEL, AND THE REMNANT OF JERUSALEM, AND TO TAKE AWAY THEIR MEMORIAL FROM THAT PLACE;

36 AND THAT HE SHOULD PLACE STRANGERS IN ALL THEIR QUARTERS, AND DIVIDE THEIR LAND BY LOT.

(During the time of Jesse James in the USA, the Union, the banks, and the railroad officials unrighteously seized the land of many people. They also murdered people and did many other grievous things. Jesse James took back the money that they stole from the people and gave it back to the people and helped the poor. He was polite and respectful and read his Bible often. Guerilla warfare occurred during the time of the American Civil War, as well as during the Maccabee war.)

37 SO THE KING TOOK THE HALF OF THE FORCES THAT REMAINED, AND DEPARTED FROM ANTIOCH, HIS ROYAL CITY, THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-SEVENTH YEAR (165 B.C.); AND HAVING PASSED THE RIVER EUPHRATES, HE WENT THROUGH THE HIGH COUNTRIES.

Preparations for Battle

38 THEN LYSIAS CHOSE PTOLEMEE THE SON OF DORYMENES, NICANOR, AND GORGAS, MIGHTY MEN OF THE KING'S FRIENDS:

39 AND WITH THEM HE SENT FORTY THOUSAND FOOTMEN, AND SEVEN THOUSAND HORSEMEN, TO GO INTO THE LAND OF JUDAH, AND TO DESTROY IT, AS THE KING COMMANDED.

40 SO THEY WENT FORTH WITH ALL THEIR POWER, AND CAME AND PITCHED BY EMMAUS IN THE PLAIN COUNTRY.

41 AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE COUNTRY, HEARING THE FAME OF THEM, TOOK SILVER AND GOLD VERY MUCH, WITH SERVANTS, AND CAME INTO THE CAMP TO BUY THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL FOR SLAVES: A POWER ALSO OF SYRIA AND OF THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES JOINED THEMSELVES UNTO THEM.

42 NOW WHEN JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN SAW THAT MISERIES WERE MULTIPLIED, AND THAT THE FORCES DID ENCAPM THEMSELVES IN THEIR BORDERS: FOR THEY KNEW HOW THE KING HAD GIVEN COMMANDMENT TO DESTROY THE PEOPLE, AND UTTERLY ABOLISH THEM;

43 THEY SAID ONE TO ANOTHER, "LET US RESTORE THE DECAYED FORTUNE OF OUR PEOPLE, AND LET US FIGHT FOR OUR PEOPLE AND THE SANCTUARY."

44 THEN WAS THE CONGREGATION GATHERED TOGETHER, THAT THEY MIGHT BE READY FOR BATTLE, AND THAT THEY MIGHT PRAY, AND ASK MERCY AND COMPASSION.

45 NOW JERUSALEM LAY VOID AS A DESERT, THERE WAS NONE OF HER CHILDREN THAT WENT IN OR OUT: THE SANCTUARY ALSO WAS TRODDEN DOWN, AND FOREIGNERS KEPT THE STRONGHOLD; THE HEATHEN HAD THEIR HABITATION IN THAT PLACE; AND JOY WAS TAKEN FROM JACOB, AND THE PIPE WITH THE HARP CEASED.

46 SO THE ISRAELITES ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AND CAME TO MASPHA, OVER AGAINST JERUSALEM; FOR IN MASPHA WAS THE PLACE WHERE THEY PRAYED BEFORE IN JESRAEL.

47 THEN THEY FASTED THAT DAY, AND PUT ON SACKCLOTH, AND CAST ASHES UPON THEIR HEADS, AND RIPPED THEIR CLOTHES,

48 AND LAID OPEN THE SCROLL OF THE LAW, WHEREIN THE HEATHEN HAD SOUGHT TO PAINT THE LIKENESS OF THEIR IMAGES.

49 THEY BROUGHT ALSO THE PRIESTS' GARMENTS, AND THE FIRSTFRUITS, AND THE TITHES. AND THE NAZARITES THEY STIRRED UP, WHO HAD FINISHED THE DAYS *of their vows*.

50 THEN CRIED THEY WITH A LOUD VOICE TOWARD HEAVEN, SAYING, "WHAT SHALL WE DO WITH THESE, AND WHERE SHALL WE CARRY THEM AWAY?"

51 FOR YOUR SANCTUARY IS TRODDEN DOWN & PROFANED, & YOUR PRIESTS ARE IN HEAVINESS, AND BROUGHT LOW.

52 AND LO, THE HEATHEN ARE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER AGAINST US TO DESTROY US: WHAT THINGS THEY IMAGINE AGAINST US, YOU KNOW.

53 HOW SHALL WE BE ABLE TO STAND AGAINST THEM, EXCEPT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BE OUR HELP?"

54 THEN SOUNDED THEY WITH TRUMPETS, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE.

55 AND AFTER THIS JUDAS ORDAINED CAPTAINS OVER THE PEOPLE, EVEN CAPTAINS OVER THOUSANDS, AND OVER HUNDREDS, AND OVER FIFTIES, AND OVER TENS.

56 BUT AS FOR SUCH AS WERE BUILDING HOUSES, OR HAD BETROTHED (*engaged or married*) WIVES, OR WERE PLANTING VINEYARDS, OR WERE FEARFUL, THOSE HE COMMANDED THAT THEY SHOULD RETURN, EVERY MAN TO HIS OWN HOUSE, ACCORDING TO THE LAW. (*Deut. 20:5-9*)

57 SO THE CAMP REMOVED, AND PITCHED UPON THE SOUTH SIDE OF EMMAUS.

58 AND JUDAS SAID, "ARM YOURSELVES, AND BE VALIANT MEN, AND SEE THAT YOU BE IN READINESS AGAINST THE MORNING, THAT YOU MAY FIGHT WITH THESE NATIONS, THAT ARE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER AGAINST US TO DESTROY US AND OUR SANCTUARY:

59 FOR IT IS BETTER FOR US TO DIE IN BATTLE, THAN TO BEHOLD THE CALAMITIES OF OUR PEOPLE AND OUR SANCTUARY.

60 NEVERTHELESS, AS THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN HEAVEN, SO LET HIM DO."

1 Maccabees 4 (*Fiesta of Dedication. See also 2 Maccabees 2:1-19 & 2 Mac.10:1-9*)

Victory over Gorgias

1 THEN TOOK GORGAS FIVE THOUSAND FOOTMEN, AND A THOUSAND OF THE BEST HORSEMEN, AND REMOVED OUT OF THE CAMP BY NIGHT;

2 TO THE END HE MIGHT RUSH IN UPON THE CAMP OF THE JUDEANS, AND STRIKE THEM SUDDENLY. AND THE MEN OF THE FORTRESS WERE HIS GUIDES.

3 NOW WHEN JUDAS HEARD THEREOF HE HIMSELF REMOVED, AND THE VALIANT MEN WITH HIM, THAT HE MIGHT STRIKE THE KING'S ARMY WHICH WAS AT EMMAUS,

4 WHILE AS YET THE FORCES WERE DISPERSED FROM THE CAMP.

5 IN THE MEANTIME CAME GORGAS BY NIGHT INTO THE CAMP OF JUDAS: AND WHEN HE FOUND NO MAN THERE, HE SOUGHT THEM IN THE MOUNTAINS: FOR HE SAID, "THESE FELLOWS FLEE FROM US."

6 BUT AS SOON AS IT WAS DAY, JUDAS SHOWED HIMSELF IN THE PLAIN WITH THREE THOUSAND MEN, WHO NEVERTHELESS HAD NEITHER ARMOUR NOR SWORDS TO THEIR MINDS.

7 AND THEY SAW THE CAMP OF THE HEATHEN, THAT IT WAS STRONG AND WELL HARNESSSED, AND COMPASSED ROUND ABOUT WITH HORSEMEN; AND THESE WERE EXPERT OF WAR.

8 THEN SAID JUDAS TO THE MEN THAT WERE WITH HIM, "DO NOT FEAR THEIR MULTITUDE, NEITHER BE YOU AFRAID OF THEIR ASSAULT.

9 REMEMBER HOW OUR FATHERS WERE DELIVERED IN THE RED SEA, WHEN PHARAOH PURSUED THEM WITH AN ARMY.

10 NOW THEREFORE LET US CRY UNTO HEAVEN, IF PERHAPS THE LORD WILL HAVE MERCY UPON US, AND REMEMBER THE COVENANT OF OUR FATHERS, AND DESTROY THIS HOST BEFORE OUR FACE THIS DAY:

11 THAT SO ALL THE HEATHEN MAY KNOW THAT THERE IS ONE WHO DELIVERS AND SAVES JESRAEL."

12 THEN THE STRANGERS LIFTED UP THEIR EYES, AND SAW THEM COMING OVER AGAINST THEM.

13 THUS THEY WENT OUT OF THE CAMP TO BATTLE; BUT THEY THAT WERE WITH JUDAS SOUNDED THEIR TRUMPETS.

14 SO THEY JOINED BATTLE, AND THE HEATHEN BEING DISCOMFITED FLED INTO THE PLAIN.

15 HOWEVER ALL THE HINDMOST OF THEM WERE SLAIN WITH THE SWORD: FOR THEY PURSUED THEM UNTO GAZERA, AND UNTO THE PLAINS OF IDUMEA (*Edom*), AND AZOTUS, AND JAMNIA, SO THAT THERE WERE SLAIN OF THEM UPON A THREE THOUSAND MEN.

16 THIS DONE, JUDAS RETURNED AGAIN WITH HIS HOST FROM PURSUING THEM,

17 AND SAID TO THE PEOPLE, "DO NOT BE GREEDY OF THE SPOIL, BECAUSE THERE IS A BATTLE BEFORE US,

18 AND GORGAS AND HIS HOST ARE HERE BY US IN THE MOUNTAIN: BUT STAND YOU NOW AGAINST OUR ENEMIES, AND OVERCOME THEM, AND AFTER THIS YOU MAY BOLDLY TAKE THE SPOILS."

19 AS JUDAS WAS YET SPEAKING THESE WORDS, THERE APPEARED A PART OF THEM LOOKING OUT OF THE MOUNTAIN:

20 WHO WHEN THEY PERCEIVED THAT THE JUDEANS HAD PUT THEIR HOST TO FLIGHT AND WERE BURNING THE TENTS; FOR THE SMOKE THAT WAS SEEN DECLARED WHAT WAS DONE:

21 WHEN THEREFORE THEY PERCEIVED THESE THINGS, THEY WERE SORE AFRAID, AND SEEING ALSO THE HOST OF JUDAS IN THE PLAIN READY TO FIGHT,

22 THEY FLED EVERY ONE INTO THE LAND OF STRANGERS.

23 THEN JUDAS RETURNED TO SPOIL THE TENTS, WHERE THEY GOT MUCH GOLD, AND SILVER, AND BLUE SILK, AND PURPLE OF THE SEA, AND GREAT RICHES.

24 AFTER THIS THEY WENT HOME, AND SANG A SONG OF THANKSGIVING, AND PRAISED THE LORD IN HEAVEN: BECAUSE IT IS

GOOD, BECAUSE HIS MERCY ENDURES FOREVER.

25 THUS JESRAEL HAD A GREAT DELIVERANCE THAT DAY.

Victory Over Lysias

26 NOW ALL THE STRANGERS THAT HAD ESCAPED CAME AND TOLD LYSIAS WHAT HAD HAPPENED:

27 WHO, WHEN HE HEARD THEREOF, WAS DISTURBED AND DISCOURAGED, BECAUSE NEITHER SUCH THINGS AS HE WOULD WERE DONE UNTO JESRAEL, NOR SUCH THINGS AS THE KING COMMANDED HIM WERE COME TO PASS.

28 THE NEXT YEAR THEREFORE FOLLOWING LYSIAS GATHERED TOGETHER SIXTY THOUSAND CHOICE MEN OF FOOT, AND FIVE THOUSAND HORSEMEN, THAT HE MIGHT SUBDUE THEM.

29 SO THEY CAME INTO IDUMEA (Edom), AND PITCHED THEIR TENTS AT BETHSURA, AND JUDAS MET THEM WITH TEN THOUSAND MEN.

30 AND WHEN HE SAW THAT MIGHTY ARMY, HE PRAYED AND SAID, "BLESSED ARE YOU, O SAVIOUR OF JESRAEL, WHO DID QUELL THE VIOLENCE OF THE MIGHTY MAN BY THE HAND OF YOUR SERVANT DAVID, AND GAVE THE HOST OF STRANGERS INTO THE HANDS OF JONATHAN THE SON OF SAUL, AND HIS ARMOUR-BEARER;

31 SHUT UP THIS ARMY IN THE HAND OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND LET THEM BE DISGRACED IN THEIR POWER AND HORSEMEN:

32 MAKE THEM TO BE OF NO COURAGE, AND CAUSE THE BOLDNESS OF THEIR STRENGTH TO FALL AWAY, AND LET THEM QUAKE AT THEIR DESTRUCTION:

33 CAST THEM DOWN WITH THE SWORD OF THEM THAT LOVE YOU, AND LET ALL THOSE THAT KNOW YOUR NAME PRAISE YOU WITH THANKSGIVING."

34 SO THEY JOINED BATTLE; AND THERE WERE SLAIN OF THE HOST OF LYSIAS ABOUT FIVE THOUSAND MEN, EVEN BEFORE THEY WERE THEY SLAIN.

35 NOW WHEN LYSIAS SAW HIS ARMY PUT TO FLIGHT, AND THE MANLINESS OF JUDAS' SOLDIERS, AND HOW THEY WERE READY EITHER TO LIVE OR DIE VALIANTLY, HE WENT INTO ANTIOCHIA, AND GATHERED TOGETHER A COMPANY OF STRANGERS, AND HAVING MADE HIS ARMY GREATER THAN IT WAS, HE PURPOSED TO COME AGAIN INTO JUDEA.

Purification and Rededication of the Temple (Hanukkah)

36 THEN SAID JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN, "BEHOLD, OUR ENEMIES ARE DISCOMFITED: LET US GO UP TO CLEANSE AND DEDICATE THE SANCTUARY."

37 UPON THIS ALL THE HOST ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES TOGETHER, AND WENT UP INTO MOUNT ZION.

38 AND WHEN THEY SAW THE SANCTUARY DESOLATE, AND THE ALTAR PROFANED, AND THE GATES BURNED UP, AND SHRUBS GROWING IN THE COURTS AS IN A FOREST, OR IN ONE OF THE MOUNTAINS, YES, AND THE PRIESTS' CHAMBERS PULLED DOWN;

39 THEY RIPPED THEIR CLOTHES, AND MADE GREAT LAMENTATION, AND CAST ASHES UPON THEIR HEADS,

40 AND FELL DOWN FLAT TO THE GROUND UPON THEIR FACES, AND BLEW AN ALARM WITH THE TRUMPETS, AND CRIED TOWARD HEAVEN.

41 THEN JUDAS APPOINTED CERTAIN MEN TO FIGHT AGAINST THOSE THAT WERE IN THE FORTRESS, UNTIL HE HAD CLEANSED THE SANCTUARY.

42 SO HE CHOSE PRIESTS OF BLAMELESS CONVERSATION, SUCH AS HAD PLEASURE IN THE LAW:

43 WHO CLEANSED THE SANCTUARY, AND BARE OUT THE DEFILED STONES INTO AN UNCLEAN PLACE.

44 AND WHEN AS THEY CONSULTED WHAT TO DO WITH THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS, WHICH WAS PROFANED;

45 THEY THOUGHT IT BEST TO PULL IT DOWN, LEST IT SHOULD BE A REPROACH TO THEM, BECAUSE THE HEATHEN HAD DEFILED IT: SO THEY PULLED IT DOWN,

46 AND LAID UP THE STONES IN THE MOUNTAIN OF THE TEMPLE IN A CONVENIENT PLACE, UNTIL THERE SHOULD COME A PROPHET TO SHOW WHAT SHOULD BE DONE WITH THEM.

47 THEN THEY TOOK WHOLE STONES ACCORDING TO THE LAW, AND BUILT A NEW ALTAR ACCORDING TO THE FORMER;

48 AND MADE UP THE SANCTUARY, AND THE THINGS THAT WERE WITHIN THE TEMPLE, AND SANCTIFIED THE COURTS.

49 THEY MADE ALSO NEW HOLY VESSELS, AND INTO THE TEMPLE THEY BROUGHT THE LAMPSTAND, AND THE ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS, AND OF INCENSE, AND THE TABLE.

50 AND UPON THE ALTAR THEY BURNED INCENSE, AND THE LAMPS THAT WERE UPON THE LAMPSTAND THEY LIGHTED, THAT THEY MIGHT GIVE LIGHT IN THE TEMPLE.

51 FURTHERMORE THEY SET THE LOAVES UPON THE TABLE, AND SPREAD OUT THE VEILS, AND FINISHED ALL THE WORKS WHICH THEY HAD BEGUN TO MAKE.

52 NOW ON THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF THE NINTH MONTH (*of JE's Calendar, which usually is in December. This is opposite of Christmas.*), WHICH IS CALLED (*in Assyrian Babylon*) THE MONTH CASLEU, IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH YEAR (164 B.C.), THEY ROSE UP EARLY IN THE MORNING,

(*To read more about Hanukkah, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/hanukkah.html>*)

53 AND OFFERED SACRIFICE ACCORDING TO THE LAW UPON THE NEW ALTAR OF BURNT OFFERINGS, WHICH THEY HAD MADE.

54 LOOK, AT WHAT TIME AND WHAT DAY THE HEATHEN HAD PROFANED IT, EVEN IN THAT WAS IT DEDICATED WITH SONGS, AND CITHERNS, AND HARPS, AND CYMBALS.

55 THEN ALL THE PEOPLE FELL UPON THEIR FACES, WORSHIPPING AND PRAISING THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, WHO HAD GIVEN THEM GOOD SUCCESS.

56 AND SO THEY KEPT THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR EIGHT DAYS AND OFFERED BURNT OFFERINGS WITH GLADNESS, AND SACRIFICED THE SACRIFICE OF DELIVERANCE AND PRAISE.

57 THEY DECORATED ALSO THE FOREFRONT OF THE TEMPLE WITH CROWNS OF GOLD, AND WITH SHIELDS; AND THE GATES AND THE CHAMBERS THEY RENEWED, AND HANGED DOORS UPON THEM.

58 THUS WAS THERE VERY GREAT GLADNESS AMONG THE PEOPLE, FOR THAT THE REPROACH OF THE HEATHEN WAS PUT AWAY.
59 MOREOVER JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN WITH THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL DECLARED THAT THE DAYS OF THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR SHOULD BE KEPT IN THEIR SEASON FROM YEAR TO YEAR BY THE SPACE OF EIGHT DAYS, FROM THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH CASLEU, WITH MIRTH AND GLADNESS.
60 AT THAT TIME ALSO THEY BUILT UP THE MOUNT ZION WITH HIGH WALLS AND STRONG TOWERS ROUND ABOUT, LEST THE GENTILES SHOULD COME AND TREAD IT DOWN AS THEY HAD DONE BEFORE.
61 AND THEY SET THERE A GARRISON TO KEEP IT, AND FORTIFIED BETHSURA TO PRESERVE IT; THAT THE PEOPLE MIGHT HAVE A DEFENSE FOR IDUMEA (Edom).

1 Maccabees 5

Victory Over Hostile Neighbors

1 NOW WHEN THE NATIONS ROUND ABOUT HEARD THAT THE ALTAR WAS BUILT AND THE SANCTUARY RENEWED AS BEFORE, IT DISPLEASED THEM VERY MUCH.
2 SO THEY THOUGHT TO DESTROY THE GENERATION OF JACOB THAT WAS AMONG THEM, AND THEN THEY BEGAN TO SLAY AND DESTROY THE PEOPLE.
3 THEN JUDAS FOUGHT AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF ESAU IN IDUMEA (Edom) AT ARABATTINE, BECAUSE THEY BESIEGED GAEI: AND HE GAVE THEM A GREAT OVERTHROW, AND ABATED THEIR COURAGE, AND TOOK THEIR SPOILS.
4 ALSO HE REMEMBERED THE INJURY OF THE CHILDREN OF BEAN, WHO HAD BEEN A SNARE AND AN OFFENSE UNTO THE PEOPLE, IN THAT THEY LAY IN WAIT (*ambush*) FOR THEM IN THE WAYS.
5 HE SHUT THEM UP THEREFORE IN THE TOWERS, AND ENCAMPED AGAINST THEM, AND DESTROYED THEM UTTERLY, AND BURNED THE TOWERS OF THAT PLACE WITH FIRE, AND ALL THAT WERE THEREIN.
6 AFTERWARD HE PASSED OVER TO THE CHILDREN OF AMMON, WHERE HE FOUND A MIGHTY POWER, AND MUCH PEOPLE, WITH TIMOTHEUS THEIR CAPTAIN.
7 SO HE FOUGHT MANY BATTLES WITH THEM, TILL AT LENGTH THEY WERE DISCOMFITED BEFORE HIM; AND HE STRUCK THEM.
8 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN JAZAR, WITH THE TOWNS BELONGING TO IT, HE RETURNED INTO JUDEA.

Liberation of Judeans in Galilee and Gilead

9 THEN THE HEATHEN THAT WERE AT GALAAD ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES TOGETHER AGAINST THE ISRAELITES THAT WERE IN THEIR QUARTERS, TO DESTROY THEM; BUT THEY FLED TO THE FORTRESS OF DATHEMA.
10 AND SENT LETTERS UNTO JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN, THE HEATHEN THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US ARE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER AGAINST US TO DESTROY US:
11 AND THEY ARE PREPARING TO COME AND TAKE THE FORTRESS WHERE-UNTO WE ARE FLED, TIMOTHEUS BEING CAPTAIN OF THEIR HOST.
12 COME NOW THEREFORE, AND DELIVER US FROM THEIR HANDS, FOR MANY OF US ARE SLAIN:
13 YES, ALL OUR BRETHREN THAT WERE IN THE PLACES OF TOBIE ARE PUT TO DEATH: THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN ALSO THEY HAVE CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVES, AND BORNE AWAY THEIR STUFF; AND THEY HAVE DESTROYED THERE ABOUT A THOUSAND MEN.
14 WHILE THESE LETTERS WERE YET READING, BEHOLD, THERE CAME OTHER MESSENGERS FROM GALILEE WITH THEIR CLOTHES RIPPED, WHO REPORTED IN THIS WAY,
15 AND SAID, "THEY OF PTOLEMAIS, AND OF TYRUS, AND SIDON, AND ALL GALILEE OF THE GENTILES, ARE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER AGAINST US TO CONSUME US."
16 NOW WHEN JUDAS AND THE PEOPLE HEARD THESE WORDS, THERE ASSEMBLED A GREAT CONGREGATION TOGETHER, TO CONSULT WHAT THEY SHOULD DO FOR THEIR BRETHREN, THAT WERE IN TROUBLE, AND ASSAULTED OF THEM.
17 THEN SAID JUDAS UNTO SIMON HIS BROTHER, "CHOOSE YOU OUT MEN, AND GO AND DELIVER YOUR BRETHREN THAT ARE IN GALILEE, FOR I AND JONATHAN MY BROTHER WILL GO INTO THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD."
18 SO HE LEFT JOSEPH THE SON OF ZACHARIAS, AND AZARIAS, CAPTAINS OF THE PEOPLE, WITH THE REMNANT OF THE HOST IN JUDEA TO KEEP IT.
19 UNTO WHOM HE GAVE COMMANDMENT, SAYING, "TAKE YOU THE CHARGE OF THIS PEOPLE, AND SEE THAT YOU MAKE NOT WAR AGAINST THE HEATHEN UNTIL THE TIME THAT WE COME AGAIN."
20 NOW UNTO SIMON WERE GIVEN THREE THOUSAND MEN TO GO INTO GALILEE, AND UNTO JUDAS EIGHT THOUSAND MEN FOR THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD.
21 THEN WENT SIMON INTO GALILEE, WHERE HE FOUGHT MANY BATTLES WITH THE HEATHEN, SO THAT THE HEATHEN WERE DISCOMFITED BY HIM.
22 AND HE PURSUED THEM UNTO THE GATE OF PTOLEMAIS; AND THERE WERE SLAIN OF THE HEATHEN ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN, WHOSE SPOILS HE TOOK.
23 AND THOSE THAT WERE IN GALILEE, AND IN ARBATTIS, WITH THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND ALL THAT THEY HAD, TOOK HE AWAY WITH HIM, AND BROUGHT THEM INTO JUDEA WITH GREAT JOY.
24 JUDAS MACCABEUS ALSO AND HIS BROTHER JONATHAN WENT OVER JORDAN, AND TRAVELLED THREE DAYS' JOURNEY IN THE DESERT,
25 WHERE THEY MET WITH THE NABATHITES, WHO CAME UNTO THEM IN A PEACEABLE MANNER, AND TOLD THEM EVERY THING THAT HAD HAPPENED TO THEIR BRETHREN IN THE LAND OF GALAAD:
26 AND HOW THAT MANY OF THEM WERE SHUT UP IN BOSORA, AND BOSOR, AND ALEMA, CASPHOR, MAKED, AND CARNAIM; ALL THESE CITIES ARE STRONG AND GREAT:
27 AND THAT THEY WERE SHUT UP IN THE REST OF THE CITIES OF THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD, AND THAT AGAINST TOMORROW THEY HAD APPOINTED TO BRING THEIR HOST AGAINST THE FORTS, AND TO TAKE THEM, AND TO DESTROY THEM ALL IN ONE DAY.

28 THEN JUDAS AND HIS HOST TURNED SUDDENLY BY THE WAY OF THE DESERT UNTO BOSORA; AND WHEN HE HAD WON THE CITY, HE KILLED ALL THE MALES WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND TOOK ALL THEIR SPOILS, AND BURNED THE CITY WITH FIRE,
 29 FROM WHERE HE REMOVED BY NIGHT, AND WENT TILL HE CAME TO THE FORTRESS.
 30 AND EARLY IN THE MORNING THEY LOOKED UP, AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS AN INNUMERABLE PEOPLE BEARING LADDERS AND OTHER EQUIPMENT OF WAR, TO TAKE THE FORTRESS: FOR THEY ASSAULTED THEM.
 31 WHEN JUDAS THEREFORE SAW THAT THE BATTLE WAS BEGUN, AND THAT THE CRY OF THE CITY WENT UP TO HEAVEN, WITH TRUMPETS, AND A GREAT SOUND,
 32 HE SAID UNTO HIS HOST, "FIGHT THIS DAY FOR YOUR BRETHREN."
 33 SO HE WENT FORTH BEHIND THEM IN THREE COMPANIES, WHO SOUNDED THEIR TRUMPETS, AND CRIED WITH PRAYER.
 34 THEN THE HOST OF TIMOTHEUS, KNOWING THAT IT WAS MACCABEUS, FLED FROM HIM: SO HE STRUCK THEM WITH A GREAT SLAUGHTER; SO THAT THERE WERE KILLED OF THEM THAT DAY ABOUT EIGHT THOUSAND MEN.
 35 THIS DONE, JUDAS TURNED ASIDE TO MASPHA; AND AFTER HE HAD ASSAULTED IT HE TOOK AND KILLED ALL THE MALES THEREIN, AND RECEIVED THE SPOILS THEREOF AND BURNT IT WITH FIRE.
 36 FROM THERE WENT HE, AND TOOK CASPHON, MAGED, BOSOR, AND THE OTHER CITIES OF THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD.
 37 AFTER THESE THINGS GATHERED TIMOTHEUS ANOTHER HOST AND ENCAMPED AGAINST RAPPHON BEYOND THE BROOK.
 38 SO JUDAS SENT MEN TO ESPY THE HOST, WHO BROUGHT HIM WORD, SAYING, "ALL THE HEATHEN THAT BE ROUND ABOUT US ARE ASSEMBLED UNTO THEM, EVEN A VERY GREAT HOST.
 39 HE HAS ALSO HIRED THE ARABIANS TO HELP THEM AND THEY HAVE PITCHED THEIR TENTS BEYOND THE BROOK, READY TO COME AND FIGHT AGAINST YOU."
 UPON THIS JUDAS WENT TO MEET THEM.
 40 THEN TIMOTHEUS SAID UNTO THE CAPTAINS OF HIS HOST, "WHEN JUDAS AND HIS HOST COME NEAR THE BROOK, IF HE PASS OVER FIRST UNTO US, WE SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND HIM; FOR HE WILL MIGHTILY PREVAIL AGAINST US:
 41 BUT IF HE BE AFRAID, AND CAMP BEYOND THE RIVER, WE SHALL GO OVER UNTO HIM, AND PREVAIL AGAINST HIM."
 42 NOW WHEN JUDAS CAME NEAR THE BROOK, HE CAUSED THE SCRIBES OF THE PEOPLE TO REMAIN BY THE BROOK: UNTO WHOM HE GAVE COMMANDMENT, SAYING, "ALLOW NO MAN TO REMAIN IN THE CAMP, BUT LET ALL COME TO THE BATTLE."
 43 SO HE WENT FIRST OVER UNTO THEM, AND ALL THE PEOPLE AFTER HIM: THEN ALL THE HEATHEN, BEING DISCOMFITED BEFORE HIM, CAST AWAY THEIR WEAPONS, AND FLED UNTO THE TEMPLE THAT WAS AT CARNAIM.
 44 BUT THEY TOOK THE CITY, AND BURNED THE TEMPLE WITH ALL THAT WERE THEREIN. THUS WAS CARNAIM SUBDUED, NEITHER COULD THEY STAND ANY LONGER BEFORE JUDAS.

Return to Jerusalem

45 THEN JUDAS GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THE ISRAELITES THAT WERE IN THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD, FROM THE LEAST UNTO THE GREATEST, EVEN THEIR WIVES, AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND THEIR STUFF, A VERY GREAT HOST, TO THE END THEY MIGHT COME INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA.
 46 NOW WHEN THEY CAME UNTO EPHRON, THIS WAS A GREAT CITY IN THE WAY AS THEY SHOULD GO, VERY WELL FORTIFIED, THEY COULD NOT TURN FROM IT, EITHER ON THE RIGHT HAND OR THE LEFT, BUT WOULD HAVE TO PASS THROUGH THE MIDST OF IT.
 47 THEN THEY OF THE CITY SHUT THEM OUT, AND STOPPED UP THE GATES WITH STONES.
 48 SO JUDAS SENT UNTO THEM IN PEACEABLE MANNER, SAYING, "LET US PASS THROUGH YOUR LAND TO GO INTO OUR OWN COUNTRY, AND NONE SHALL DO YOU ANY HURT; WE WILL ONLY PASS THROUGH ON FOOT": BUT THEY WOULD NOT OPEN UNTO HIM.
 49 SO JUDAS COMMANDED A PROCLAMATION TO BE MADE THROUGHOUT THE HOST, THAT EVERY MAN SHOULD PITCH HIS TENT IN THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS.
 50 SO THE SOLDIERS PITCHED, AND ASSAULTED THE CITY ALL THAT DAY AND ALL THAT NIGHT, TILL AT THE LENGTH THE CITY WAS DELIVERED INTO HIS HANDS:
 51 WHO THEN KILLED ALL THE MALES WITH THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND RAZED THE CITY, AND TOOK THE SPOILS THEREOF, AND PASSED THROUGH THE CITY OVER THEM THAT WERE SLAIN.
 52 AFTER THIS WENT THEY OVER JORDAN INTO THE GREAT PLAIN BEFORE BETHSAN.
 53 AND JUDAS GATHERED TOGETHER THOSE THAT CAME BEHIND, AND LED THE PEOPLE ALL THE WAY THROUGH, TILL THEY CAME INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA.
 54 SO THEY WENT UP TO MOUNT ZION WITH JOY AND GLADNESS, WHERE THEY OFFERED BURNT OFFERINGS, BECAUSE NOT ONE OF THEM WERE SLAIN UNTIL THEY HAD RETURNED IN PEACE.

Joseph and Azarias Defeated

55 NOW WHAT TIME AS JUDAS AND JONATHAN WERE IN THE LAND OF GALAAD, AND SIMON HIS BROTHER IN GALILEE BEFORE PTOLEMAIS,
 56 JOSEPH THE SON OF ZACHARIAS, AND AZARIAS, CAPTAINS OF THE GARRISONS, HEARD OF THE VALIANT ACTS AND WARLIKE WORKS WHICH THEY HAD DONE.
 57 THEN THEY SAID, "LET US ALSO GET US A NAME, AND GO FIGHT AGAINST THE HEATHEN THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US."
 58 SO WHEN THEY HAD GIVEN CHARGE UNTO THE GARRISON THAT WAS WITH THEM, THEY WENT TOWARD JAMNIA.
 59 THEN CAME GORGAS AND HIS MEN OUT OF THE CITY TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM.
 60 AND SO IT WAS, THAT JOSEPH AND AZARIAS WERE PUT TO FLIGHT, AND PURSUED UNTO THE BORDERS OF JUDEA: AND THERE WERE SLAIN THAT DAY OF THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL ABOUT TWO THOUSAND MEN.
 61 THUS WAS THERE A GREAT OVERTHROW AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT OBEDIENT UNTO JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN, BUT THOUGHT TO DO SOME VALIANT ACT.
 62 MOREOVER THESE MEN CAME NOT OF THE SEED OF THOSE, BY WHOSE HAND DELIVERANCE WAS GIVEN UNTO JESRAEL.

Victory at Hebron and Azotus

63 HOWEVER THE MAN JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN WERE GREATLY RENOWNED IN THE SIGHT OF ALL JESRAEL, AND OF ALL THE HEATHEN, WHEREVER THEIR NAME WAS HEARD OF.
64 PEOPLE ASSEMBLED UNTO THEM WITH JOYFUL ACCLAMATIONS.
65 AFTERWARD WENT JUDAS FORTH WITH HIS BRETHREN, AND FOUGHT AGAINST THE CHILDREN OF ESAU IN THE LAND TOWARD THE SOUTH, WHERE HE STRUCK HEBRON, AND THE TOWNS THEREOF, AND PULLED DOWN THE FORTRESS OF IT, AND BURNED THE TOWERS THEREOF ROUND ABOUT.
66 FROM THERE HE REMOVED TO GO INTO THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND PASSED THROUGH SAMARIA.
67 AT THAT TIME CERTAIN PRIESTS, DESIROUS TO SHOW THEIR VALOR, WERE SLAIN IN BATTLE, FOR THAT THEY WENT OUT TO FIGHT UNADVISEDLY.
68 SO JUDAS TURNED TO AZOTUS IN THE LAND OF THE PHILISTINES, AND WHEN HE HAD PULLED DOWN THEIR ALTARS, AND BURNED THEIR CARVED IMAGES WITH FIRE, AND SPOILED THEIR CITIES, HE RETURNED INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA.

1 Maccabees 6

1 ABOUT THAT TIME KING ANTIOCHUS, TRAVELING THROUGH THE HIGH COUNTRIES, HEARD THAT ELYMAIS IN THE COUNTRY OF PERSIA WAS A CITY GREATLY RENOWNED FOR RICHES, SILVER, AND GOLD;
2 AND THAT THERE WAS IN IT A VERY RICH TEMPLE, WHEREIN WERE COVERINGS OF GOLD, AND BREASTPLATES, AND SHIELDS, WHICH ALEXANDER, SON OF PHILIP, THE MACEDONIAN KING, WHO REIGNED FIRST AMONG THE GRECIANS, HAD LEFT THERE.
3 SO HE CAME AND SOUGHT TO TAKE THE CITY, AND TO SPOIL IT; BUT HE WAS NOT ABLE, BECAUSE THEY OF THE CITY, HAVING HAD WARNING THEREOF,
4 ROSE UP AGAINST HIM IN BATTLE: SO HE FLED, AND DEPARTED THERE WITH GREAT HEAVINESS, AND RETURNED TO BABYLON.
5 MOREOVER THERE CAME ONE WHO BROUGHT HIM TIDINGS INTO PERSIA, THAT THE ARMIES, WHICH WENT AGAINST THE LAND OF JUDEA, WERE PUT TO FLIGHT:
6 AND THAT LYSIAS, WHO WENT FORTH FIRST WITH A GREAT POWER WAS DRIVEN AWAY OF THE JUDEANS; AND THAT THEY WERE MADE STRONG BY THE ARMOUR, AND POWER, AND STORE OF SPOILS, WHICH THEY HAD GOTTEN OF THE ARMIES, WHOM THEY HAD DESTROYED:
7 ALSO THAT THEY HAD PULLED DOWN THE ABOMINATION, WHICH HE HAD SET UP UPON THE ALTAR IN JERUSALEM, AND THAT THEY HAD COMPASSED ABOUT THE SANCTUARY WITH HIGH WALLS, AS BEFORE, AND HIS CITY BETHSURA.
8 NOW WHEN THE KING HEARD THESE WORDS, HE WAS ASTONISHED AND SORE MOVED: HE LAID HIM DOWN UPON HIS BED, AND FELL SICK FOR GRIEF, BECAUSE IT HAD NOT BEFALLEN HIM AS HE LOOKED FOR.
9 AND THERE HE CONTINUED MANY DAYS: FOR HIS GRIEF WAS EVER MORE AND MORE, AND HE MADE ACCOUNT THAT HE SHOULD DIE.
10 THUS HE CALLED FOR ALL HIS FRIENDS, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "THE SLEEP IS GONE FROM MY EYES, AND MY HEART FAILS FOR VERY CARE.
11 AND I THOUGHT WITH MYSELF, INTO WHAT TRIBULATION AM I COME, AND HOW GREAT A FLOOD OF MISERY IS IT, WHEREIN NOW I AM! FOR I WAS BOUNTIFUL AND BELOVED IN MY POWER.
12 BUT NOW I REMEMBER THE EVILS THAT I DID AT JERUSALEM, AND THAT I TOOK ALL THE VESSELS OF GOLD AND SILVER THAT WERE THEREIN, AND SENT TO DESTROY THE INHABITANTS OF JUDEA WITHOUT A CAUSE.
13 I PERCEIVE THEREFORE THAT FOR THIS CAUSE THESE TROUBLES ARE COME UPON ME, AND, BEHOLD, I PERISH THROUGH GREAT GRIEF IN A FOREIGN LAND."
14 THEN HE CALLED FOR PHILIP, ONE OF HIS FRIENDS, WHO HE MADE RULER OVER ALL HIS REALM,
15 AND GAVE HIM THE CROWN, AND HIS ROBE, AND HIS SIGNET, TO THE END HE SHOULD BRING UP HIS SON ANTIOCHUS, AND NOURISH HIM UP FOR THE KINGDOM.
16 SO KING ANTIOCHUS DIED THERE IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH YEAR (163 B.C.).
17 NOW WHEN LYSIAS KNEW THAT THE KING WAS DEAD, HE SET UP ANTIOCHUS HIS SON, WHOM HE HAD BROUGHT UP BEING YOUNG, TO REIGN IN HIS STEAD, AND HIS NAME HE CALLED EUPATOR.

Seige of the Citadel

18 ABOUT THIS TIME THEY THAT WERE IN THE TOWER SHUT UP THE ISRAELITES ROUND ABOUT THE SANCTUARY, AND SOUGHT ALWAYS THEIR HURT, AND THE STRENGTHENING OF THE HEATHEN.
19 SO JUDAS, PURPOSING TO DESTROY THEM, CALLED ALL THE PEOPLE TOGETHER TO BESIEGE THEM.
20 SO THEY CAME TOGETHER, AND BESIEGED THEM IN THE HUNDRED AND FIFTIETH YEAR, AND HE MADE MOUNTS FOR SHOT AGAINST THEM, AND OTHER EQUIPMENT.
21 HOWEVER CERTAIN OF THEM THAT WERE BESIEGED GOT FORTH, UNTO WHOM SOME UNGODLY MEN OF JESRAEL JOINED THEMSELVES:
22 AND THEY WENT UNTO THE KING, AND SAID, "HOW LONG WILL IT BE ERE YOU EXECUTE JUDGMENT, AND AVENGE OUR BRETHREN?
23 WE HAVE BEEN WILLING TO SERVE YOUR FATHER, AND TO DO AS HE WOULD HAVE US, AND TO OBEY HIS COMMANDMENTS;
24 FOR WHICH CAUSE THEY OF OUR NATION BESIEGE THE TOWER, AND ARE ALIENATED FROM US: MOREOVER AS MANY OF US AS THEY COULD LIGHT ON THEY SLEW, AND SPOILED OUR INHERITANCE.
25 NEITHER HAVE THEY STRETCHED OUT THEIR HAND AGAINST US ONLY, BUT ALSO AGAINST THEIR BORDERS.
26 AND, BEHOLD, THIS DAY ARE THEY BESIEGING THE TOWER AT JERUSALEM, TO TAKE IT: THE SANCTUARY ALSO AND BETHSURA HAVE THEY FORTIFIED.
27 SO IF YOU DO NOT PREVENT THEM QUICKLY, THEY WILL DO THE GREATER THINGS THAN THESE, NEITHER SHALL YOU BE ABLE TO RULE THEM."

28 NOW WHEN THE KING HEARD THIS, HE WAS ANGRY, AND GATHERED TOGETHER ALL HIS FRIENDS, AND THE CAPTAINS OF HIS ARMY, AND THOSE THAT HAD CHARGE OF THE HORSE.
29 THERE CAME ALSO UNTO HIM FROM OTHER KINGDOMS, AND FROM ISLES OF THE SEA, BANDS OF HIRED SOLDIERS.
30 SO THAT THE NUMBER OF HIS ARMY WAS A HUNDRED THOUSAND FOOTMEN, AND TWENTY THOUSAND HORSEMEN, AND THIRTY-TWO ELEPHANTS EXERCISED IN BATTLE.
31 THESE WENT THROUGH IDUMEA (Edom), AND PITCHED AGAINST BETHSURA, WHICH THEY ASSAULTED MANY DAYS, MAKING EQUIPMENT OF WAR; BUT THEY OF BETHSURA CAME OUT, AND BURNED THEM WITH FIRE, AND FOUGHT VALIANTLY.

Battle of Beth-zechariah

32 UPON THIS JUDAS REMOVED FROM THE TOWER, AND PITCHED IN BATHZACHARIAS, OVER AGAINST THE KING'S CAMP.
33 THEN THE KING RISING VERY EARLY MARCHED FIERCELY WITH HIS HOST TOWARD BATHZACHARIAS, WHERE HIS ARMIES MADE THEM READY TO BATTLE, AND SOUNDED THE TRUMPETS.
34 AND TO THE END THEY MIGHT PROVOKE THE ELEPHANTS TO FIGHT, THEY SHOWED THEM THE BLOOD OF GRAPES AND MULBERRIES.
35 MOREOVER THEY DIVIDED THE BEASTS AMONG THE ARMIES, AND FOR EVERY ELEPHANT THEY APPOINTED A THOUSAND MEN, ARMED WITH COATS OF MAIL, AND WITH HELMETS OF BRASS ON THEIR HEADS; AND BESIDE THIS, FOR EVERY BEAST WERE ORDAINED FIVE HUNDRED HORSEMEN OF THE BEST.
36 THESE WERE READY AT EVERY OCCASION: WHEREVER THE BEAST WAS, AND WHEREVER THE BEAST WENT, THEY WENT ALSO, NEITHER DEPARTED THEY FROM HIM.
37 AND UPON THE BEASTS WERE THERE STRONG TOWERS OF WOOD, WHICH COVERED EVERY ONE OF THEM, AND WERE FIRMLY TIED UNTO THEM WITH DEVICES: THERE WERE ALSO UPON EVERY ONE THIRTY-TWO STRONG MEN, THAT FOUGHT UPON THEM, BESIDE THE INDIAN THAT RULED HIM.
38 AS FOR THE REMNANT OF THE HORSEMEN, THEY SET THEM ON THIS SIDE AND THAT SIDE AT THE TWO PARTS OF THE HOST GIVING THEM SIGNS WHAT TO DO, AND BEING HARNESSSED ALL OVER AMONG THE RANKS.
39 NOW WHEN THE SUN SHONE UPON THE SHIELDS OF GOLD AND BRASS, THE MOUNTAINS GLISTERED AND SHINED LIKE LAMPS OF FIRE.
40 SO PART OF THE KING'S ARMY BEING SPREAD UPON THE HIGH MOUNTAINS, AND PART ON THE VALLEYS BELOW, THEY MARCHED ON SAFELY AND IN ORDER.
41 THEN ALL THAT HEARD THE NOISE OF THEIR MULTITUDE, AND THE MARCHING OF THE COMPANY, AND THE RATTLING OF THE HARNESS, WERE MOVED: FOR THE ARMY WAS VERY GREAT AND MIGHTY.
42 THEN JUDAS AND HIS HOST DREW NEAR, AND ENTERED INTO BATTLE, AND THERE WERE SLAIN OF THE KING'S ARMY SIX HUNDRED MEN.
43 ELEAZAR ALSO, SURNAMED SAVARAN, PERCEIVING THAT ONE OF THE BEASTS, ARMED WITH ROYAL HARNESS, WAS HIGHER THAN ALL THE REST, AND SUPPOSING THAT THE KING WAS UPON HIM,
44 PUT HIMSELF IN JEOPARDY, TO THE END HE MIGHT DELIVER HIS PEOPLE, AND GET HIM A LONG LASTING NAME:
45 SO HE RAN UPON HIM COURAGEOUSLY THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE BATTLE, SLAYING ON THE RIGHT HAND AND ON THE LEFT, SO THAT THEY WERE DIVIDED FROM HIM ON BOTH SIDES.
46 WHICH DONE, HE CREPT UNDER THE ELEPHANT, AND THRUST IT UNDER, AND KILLED IT. THE ELEPHANT FELL DOWN UPON HIM, AND THERE HE DIED.
47 HOWEVER THE REST OF THE JUDEANS SEEING THE STRENGTH OF THE KING, AND THE VIOLENCE OF HIS FORCES, TURNED AWAY FROM THEM.

The Siege of Jerusalem

48 THEN THE KING'S ARMY WENT UP TO JERUSALEM TO MEET THEM, AND THE KING PITCHED HIS TENTS AGAINST JUDEA, AND AGAINST MOUNT ZION.
49 BUT WITH THEM THAT WERE IN BETHSURA HE MADE PEACE: FOR THEY CAME OUT OF THE CITY, BECAUSE THEY HAD NO PROVISIONS THERE TO ENDURE THE SIEGE, IT BEING A YEAR OF REST TO THE LAND.
50 SO THE KING TOOK BETHSURA, AND SET A GARRISON THERE TO KEEP IT.
51 AS FOR THE SANCTUARY, HE BESIEGED IT MANY DAYS: AND SET THERE ARTILLERY WITH EQUIPMENT AND INSTRUMENTS TO CAST FIRE AND STONES, AND PIECES TO CAST DARTS AND SLINGS.
52 THEY ALSO MADE EQUIPMENT AGAINST THEIR EQUIPMENT, AND HELD THEM BATTLE A LONG SEASON.
53 YET AT THE LAST, THEIR VESSELS BEING WITHOUT PROVISIONS, FOR THAT IT WAS THE SEVENTH YEAR (163-162 B.C.), AND THEY IN JUDEA THAT WERE DELIVERED FROM THE GENTILES, HAD EATEN UP THE RESIDUE OF THE STORE;
54 THERE WERE BUT A FEW LEFT IN THE SANCTUARY, BECAUSE THE FAMINE DID SO PREVAIL AGAINST THEM, THAT THEY WERE FAINT TO DISPERSE THEMSELVES, EVERY MAN TO HIS OWN PLACE.

Peace Treaty

55 AT THAT TIME LYSIAS HEARD SAY, THAT PHILIP, WHOM ANTIOCHUS THE KING, WHILE HE LIVED, HAD APPOINTED TO BRING UP HIS SON ANTIOCHUS, THAT HE MIGHT BE KING,
56 WAS RETURNED OUT OF PERSIA AND MEDIA, AND THE KING'S HOST ALSO THAT WENT WITH HIM, AND THAT HE SOUGHT TO TAKE UNTO HIM THE RULING OF THE AFFAIRS.
57 SO HE WENT IN A HURRY, AND SAID TO THE KING AND THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST AND THE COMPANY, "WE DECAY DAILY, AND OUR PROVISIONS ARE BUT SMALL, AND THE PLACE WE LAY SIEGE UNTO IS STRONG, AND THE AFFAIRS OF THE KINGDOM LIE UPON US:
58 NOW THEREFORE LET US BE FRIENDS WITH THESE MEN, AND MAKE PEACE WITH THEM, AND WITH ALL THEIR NATION;
59 AND COVENANT WITH THEM, THAT THEY SHALL LIVE AFTER THEIR LAWS, AS THEY DID BEFORE: FOR THEY ARE THEREFORE

DISPLEASED, AND HAVE DONE ALL THESE THINGS, BECAUSE WE ABOLISHED THEIR LAWS.”

60 SO THE KING AND THE PRINCES WERE CONTENT: SO HE SENT UNTO THEM TO MAKE PEACE; AND THEY ACCEPTED THEREOF.

61 ALSO THE KING AND THE PRINCES MADE AN OATH UNTO THEM: THEREFORE THEY WENT OUT OF THE STRONGHOLD.

62 THEN THE KING ENTERED INTO MOUNT ZION; BUT WHEN HE SAW THE STRENGTH OF THE PLACE, HE BROKE HIS OATH THAT HE HAD MADE, AND GAVE COMMANDMENT TO PULL DOWN THE WALL ROUND ABOUT.

63 AFTERWARD HE DEPARTED QUICKLY, AND RETURNED UNTO ANTIOCHIA, WHERE HE FOUND PHILIP TO BE MASTER OF THE CITY: SO HE FOUGHT AGAINST HIM, AND TOOK THE CITY BY FORCE.

1 Maccabees 7

Expedition of Bacchides and Alcimus

1 IN THE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST YEAR (161 B.C.) DEMETRIUS THE SON OF SELEUCUS DEPARTED FROM ROME, AND CAME UP WITH A FEW MEN UNTO A CITY OF THE SEA COAST, AND REIGNED THERE.

2 AND AS HE ENTERED INTO THE PALACE OF HIS ANCESTORS, SO IT WAS, THAT HIS FORCES HAD TAKEN ANTIOCHUS AND LYSIAS, TO BRING THEM UNTO HIM.

3 THEN, WHEN HE KNEW IT, HE SAID, “LET ME NOT SEE THEIR FACES.”

4 SO HIS HOST KILLED THEM. NOW WHEN DEMETRIUS WAS SET UPON THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM,

5 THERE CAME UNTO HIM ALL THE WICKED AND UNGODLY MEN OF JESRAEL, HAVING ALCIMUS, WHO WAS DESIROUS TO BE HIGH PRIEST, FOR THEIR CAPTAIN:

6 AND THEY ACCUSED THE PEOPLE TO THE KING, SAYING, “JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN HAVE SLAIN ALL YOUR FRIENDS, AND DRIVEN US OUT OF OUR OWN LAND.

7 NOW THEREFORE SEND SOME MAN WHOM YOU TRUST, AND LET HIM GO AND SEE WHAT HAVOC HE HAS MADE AMONG US, AND IN THE KING'S LAND, AND LET HIM PUNISH THEM WITH ALL THEM THAT AID THEM.”

8 THEN THE KING CHOSE BACCHIDES, A FRIEND OF THE KING, WHO RULED BEYOND THE FLOOD, AND WAS A GREAT MAN IN THE KINGDOM, AND FAITHFUL TO THE KING,

9 AND HIM HE SENT WITH THAT WICKED ALCIMUS, WHOM HE MADE HIGH PRIEST, AND COMMANDED THAT HE SHOULD TAKE VENGEANCE OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.

10 SO THEY DEPARTED, AND CAME WITH A GREAT POWER INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA, WHERE THEY SENT MESSENGERS TO JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN WITH PEACEABLE WORDS DECEITFULLY.

11 BUT THEY GAVE NO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THEIR WORDS; FOR THEY SAW THAT THEY WERE COME WITH A GREAT POWER.

12 THEN DID THERE ASSEMBLE UNTO ALCIMUS AND BACCHIDES A COMPANY OF SCRIBES, TO REQUIRE JUSTICE.

13 NOW THE ASSIDEANS WERE THE FIRST AMONG THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL THAT SOUGHT PEACE OF THEM:

14 FOR THEY SAID, “ONE THAT IS A PRIEST OF THE SEED OF AARON IS COME WITH THIS ARMY, AND HE WILL DO US NO WRONG.”

15 SO HE SPOKE UNTO THEM, PEACEABLY, AND SWORE UNTO THEM, SAYING, “WE WILL PROCURE THE HARM NEITHER OF YOU NOR YOUR FRIENDS.”

16 THEY BELIEVED HIM: HOWEVER HE TOOK OF THEM SIXTY MEN, AND KILLED THEM IN ONE DAY, ACCORDING TO THE WORDS WHICH HE WROTE,

17 “THE FLESH OF YOUR SAINTS HAVE THEY CAST OUT, AND THEIR BLOOD HAVE THEY SHED ROUND ABOUT JERUSALEM, AND THERE WAS NONE TO BURY THEM.” (Psa. 79:2-3)

18 THEN THE FEAR AND DREAD OF THEM FELL UPON ALL THE PEOPLE, WHO SAID, “THERE IS NEITHER TRUTH NOR RIGHTEOUSNESS IN THEM; FOR THEY HAVE BROKEN THE COVENANT AND OATH THAT THEY MADE.”

19 AFTER THIS, BACCHIDES REMOVED FROM JERUSALEM, AND PITCHED HIS TENTS IN BEZETH, WHERE HE SENT AND TOOK MANY OF THE MEN THAT HAD FORSAKEN HIM, AND CERTAIN OF THE PEOPLE ALSO, AND WHEN HE HAD SLAIN THEM, HE CAST THEM INTO THE GREAT PIT.

20 THEN HE COMMITTED THE COUNTRY TO ALCIMUS, AND LEFT WITH HIM A POWER TO AID HIM: SO BACCHIDES WENT TO THE KING.

21 BUT ALCIMUS CONTENDED FOR THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD.

22 AND UNTO HIM RESORTED ALL SUCH AS TROUBLED THE PEOPLE, WHO, AFTER THEY HAD GOTTEN THE LAND OF JUDAH INTO THEIR POWER, DID MUCH HURT IN JESRAEL.

23 NOW WHEN JUDAS SAW ALL THE MISCHIEF THAT ALCIMUS AND HIS COMPANY HAD DONE AMONG THE ISRAELITES, EVEN ABOVE THE HEATHEN,

24 HE WENT OUT INTO ALL THE COASTS OF JUDEA ROUND ABOUT, AND TOOK VENGEANCE OF THEM THAT HAD REVOLTED FROM HIM, SO THAT THEY DARED NO MORE GO FORTH INTO THE COUNTRY.

25 ON THE OTHER SIDE, WHEN ALCIMUS SAW THAT JUDAS AND HIS COMPANY HAD GOTTEN THE UPPER HAND, AND KNEW THAT HE WAS NOT ABLE TO ABIDE THEIR FORCE, HE WENT AGAIN TO THE KING, AND SAID ALL THE WORST OF THEM THAT HE COULD.

Defeat of Nicanor

26 THEN THE KING SENT NICANOR, ONE OF HIS HONOURABLE PRINCES, A MAN THAT BARE DEADLY HATE UNTO JESRAEL, WITH COMMANDMENT TO DESTROY THE PEOPLE.

27 SO NICANOR CAME TO JERUSALEM WITH A GREAT FORCE; AND SENT UNTO JUDAS AND HIS BRETHREN DECEITFULLY WITH FRIENDLY WORDS, SAYING,

28 “LET THERE BE NO BATTLE BETWEEN ME AND YOU; I WILL COME WITH A FEW MEN, THAT I MAY SEE YOU IN PEACE.”

29 HE CAME THEREFORE TO JUDAS, AND THEY SALUTED ONE ANOTHER PEACEABLY. HOWEVER THE ENEMIES WERE PREPARED TO TAKE AWAY JUDAS BY VIOLENCE.

30 WHICH THING AFTER IT WAS KNOWN TO JUDAS, TO WIT, THAT HE CAME UNTO HIM WITH DECEIT, HE WAS SORE AFRAID OF HIM, AND WOULD SEE HIS FACE NO MORE.

31 NICANOR ALSO, WHEN HE SAW THAT HIS COUNSEL WAS DISCOVERED, WENT OUT TO FIGHT AGAINST JUDAS BESIDE CAPHARSALAMA:
 32 WHERE THERE WERE SLAIN OF NICANOR'S SIDE ABOUT FIVE THOUSAND MEN, AND THE REST FLED INTO THE CITY OF DAVID.
 33 AFTER THIS NICANOR WENT UP TO MOUNT ZION, AND THERE CAME OUT OF THE SANCTUARY CERTAIN OF THE PRIESTS AND CERTAIN OF THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE, TO SALUTE HIM PEACEABLY, AND TO SHOW HIM THE BURNT SACRIFICE THAT WAS OFFERED FOR THE KING.
 34 BUT HE MOCKED THEM, AND LAUGHED AT THEM, AND ABUSED THEM SHAMEFULLY, AND SPOKE PROUDLY,
 35 AND SWORE IN HIS WRATH, SAYING, "UNLESS JUDAS AND HIS HOST BE NOW DELIVERED INTO MY HANDS, IF EVER I COME AGAIN IN SAFETY, I WILL BURN UP THIS HOUSE!" AND WITH THAT HE WENT OUT IN A GREAT RAGE.
 36 THEN THE PRIESTS ENTERED IN, AND STOOD BEFORE THE ALTAR AND THE TEMPLE, CRYING, AND SAYING,
 37 "YOU, O LORD, DID CHOOSE THIS HOUSE TO BE CALLED BY YOUR NAME, AND TO BE A HOUSE OF PRAYER AND PETITION FOR YOUR PEOPLE:
 38 BE AVENGED OF THIS MAN AND HIS HOST, AND LET THEM FALL BY THE SWORD: REMEMBER THEIR BLASPHEMIES, AND ALLOW THEM NOT TO CONTINUE ANY LONGER."
 39 SO NICANOR WENT OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND PITCHED HIS TENTS IN BETHHORON, WHERE A HOST OUT OF SYRIA MET HIM.
 40 BUT JUDAS PITCHED IN ADASA WITH THREE THOUSAND MEN, AND THERE HE PRAYED, SAYING,
 41 "O LORD, WHEN THEY THAT WERE SENT FROM THE KING OF THE ASSYRIANS BLASPHEMED, YOUR ANGEL WENT OUT, AND STRUCK A HUNDRED EIGHTY-FIVE THOUSAND OF THEM.
 42 EVEN SO DESTROY YOU THIS HOST BEFORE US THIS DAY, THAT THE REST MAY KNOW THAT HE HAS SPOKEN BLASPHEMOUSLY AGAINST YOUR SANCTUARY, AND JUDGE YOU HIM ACCORDING TO HIS WICKEDNESS."
 43 SO THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH ADAR THE ARMIES JOINED BATTLE: BUT NICANOR'S HOST WAS DISCOMFITED, AND HE HIMSELF WAS FIRST SLAIN IN THE BATTLE.
 44 NOW WHEN NICANOR'S HOST SAW THAT HE WAS SLAIN, THEY CAST AWAY THEIR WEAPONS, AND FLED.
 45 THEN THEY PURSUED AFTER THEM A DAY'S JOURNEY, FROM ADASA UNTO GAZERA, SOUNDING AN ALARM AFTER THEM WITH THEIR TRUMPETS.
 46 THEN THEY CAME FORTH OUT OF ALL THE TOWNS OF JUDEA ROUND ABOUT, AND CLOSED THEM IN; SO THAT THEY, TURNING BACK UPON THEM THAT PURSUED THEM, WERE ALL SLAIN WITH THE SWORD, AND NOT ONE OF THEM WAS LEFT.
 47 AFTERWARDS THEY TOOK THE SPOILS, AND THE PREY, AND STRUCK OFF NICANOR'S HEAD, AND HIS RIGHT HAND, WHICH HE STRETCHED OUT SO PROUDLY, AND BROUGHT THEM AWAY, AND HANGED THEM UP TOWARD JERUSALEM.
 48 FOR THIS CAUSE THE PEOPLE REJOICED GREATLY, AND THEY KEPT THAT DAY A DAY OF GREAT GLADNESS.
 49 MOREOVER THEY ORDAINED TO KEEP YEARLY THIS DAY, BEING THE THIRTEENTH OF ADAR. *(13th day of 12th month = the day before Purim. 2 Mac 15:36)*
 50 THUS THE LAND OF JUDAH WAS IN REST A LITTLE WHILE.

1 Maccabees 8

Renown of the Romans

1 NOW JUDAS HAD HEARD OF THE FAME OF THE ROMANS, THAT THEY WERE MIGHTY AND VALIANT MEN, AND SUCH AS WOULD LOVINGLY ACCEPT ALL THAT JOINED THEMSELVES UNTO THEM, AND MAKE A LEAGUE OF AMITY WITH ALL THAT CAME UNTO THEM;
 2 AND THAT THEY WERE MEN OF GREAT VALOR. IT WAS TOLD HIM ALSO OF THEIR WARS AND NOBLE ACTS WHICH THEY HAD DONE AMONG THE GALATIANS, AND HOW THEY HAD CONQUERED THEM, AND BROUGHT THEM UNDER TRIBUTE;
 3 AND WHAT THEY HAD DONE IN THE COUNTRY OF SPAIN, FOR THE WINNING OF THE MINES OF THE SILVER AND GOLD WHICH IS THERE;
 4 AND THAT BY THEIR POLICY AND PATIENCE THEY HAD CONQUERED ALL THE PLACE, THOUGH IT WERE VERY FAR FROM THEM; AND THE KINGS ALSO THAT CAME AGAINST THEM FROM THE UTTERMOST PART OF THE EARTH, TILL THEY HAD DISCOMFITED THEM, AND GIVEN THEM A GREAT OVERTHROW, SO THAT THE REST DID GIVE THEM TRIBUTE EVERY YEAR:
 5 BESIDE THIS, HOW THEY HAD DISCOMFITED IN BATTLE PHILIP, AND PERSEUS, KING OF THE CITIMS, WITH OTHERS THAT LIFTED UP THEMSELVES AGAINST THEM, AND HAD OVERCOME THEM:
 6 HOW ALSO ANTIOCHUS THE GREAT KING OF ASIA, THAT CAME AGAINST THEM IN BATTLE, HAVING A HUNDRED AND TWENTY ELEPHANTS, WITH HORSEMEN, AND CHARIOTS, AND A VERY GREAT ARMY, WAS DISCOMFITED BY THEM;
 7 AND HOW THEY TOOK HIM ALIVE, AND COVENANTED THAT HE AND SUCH AS REIGNED AFTER HIM SHOULD PAY A GREAT TRIBUTE, AND GIVE HOSTAGES, AND THAT WHICH WAS AGREED UPON,
 8 AND THE COUNTRY OF INDIA, AND MEDIA AND LYDIA AND OF THE BEST COUNTRIES, WHICH THEY TOOK OF HIM, AND GAVE TO KING EUMENES:
 9 MOREOVER HOW THE GRECIANS HAD DETERMINED TO COME AND DESTROY THEM;
 10 AND THAT THEY, HAVING KNOWLEDGE THEREOF SENT AGAINST THEM A CERTAIN CAPTAIN, AND FIGHTING WITH THEM KILLED MANY OF THEM, AND CARRIED AWAY CAPTIVES THEIR WIVES AND THEIR CHILDREN, AND SPOILED THEM, AND TOOK POSSESSION OF THEIR LANDS, AND PULLED DOWN THEIR STRONGHOLDS, AND BROUGHT THEM TO BE THEIR SERVANTS UNTO THIS DAY:
 11 IT WAS TOLD HIM BESIDES, HOW THEY DESTROYED AND BROUGHT UNDER THEIR DOMINION ALL OTHER KINGDOMS AND ISLES THAT AT ANY TIME RESISTED THEM;
 12 BUT WITH THEIR FRIENDS AND SUCH AS RELIED UPON THEM THEY KEPT AMITY: AND THAT THEY HAD CONQUERED KINGDOMS BOTH FAR AND NEAR; ALL THAT HEARD OF THEIR NAME WERE AFRAID OF THEM:
 13 ALSO THAT, WHOM THEY WOULD HELP TO A KINGDOM, THOSE REIGN; AND WHOM AGAIN THEY WOULD, THEY DISPLACE: FINALLY, THAT THEY WERE GREATLY EXALTED:
 14 YET FOR ALL THIS NONE OF THEM WORE A CROWN OR WAS CLOTHED IN PURPLE, TO BE MAGNIFIED THEREBY:
 15 MOREOVER HOW THEY HAD MADE FOR THEMSELVES A SENATE HOUSE, WHEREIN THREE HUNDRED AND TWENTY MEN SAT IN

COUNCIL DAILY, CONSULTING ALWAYS FOR THE PEOPLE, TO THE END THEY MIGHT BE WELL ORDERED:

16 AND THAT THEY COMMITTED THEIR GOVERNMENT TO ONE MAN EVERY YEAR, WHO RULED OVER ALL THEIR COUNTRY, AND THAT ALL WERE OBEDIENT TO THAT ONE, AND THAT THERE WAS NEITHER ENVY NOR EMULATION AMONG THEM.

Treaty with the Romans

17 IN CONSIDERATION OF THESE THINGS, JUDAS CHOSE EUPOLEMUS THE SON OF JOHN, THE SON OF ACCOS, AND JASON THE SON OF ELEAZAR, AND SENT THEM TO ROME, TO MAKE A LEAGUE OF AMITY AND CONFEDERACY WITH THEM,
18 AND TO ENTREAT THEM THAT THEY WOULD TAKE THE YOKE FROM THEM; FOR THEY SAW THAT THE KINGDOM OF THE GRECIANS DID OPPRESS JESRAEL WITH SERVITUDE.

19 THEY WENT THEREFORE TO ROME, WHICH WAS A VERY GREAT JOURNEY, AND CAME INTO THE SENATE, WHERE THEY SPOKE AND SAID,

20 "JUDAS MACCABEUS WITH HIS BRETHREN, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS, HAVE SENT US UNTO YOU, TO MAKE A CONFEDERACY AND PEACE WITH YOU, AND THAT WE MIGHT BE REGISTERED YOUR CONFEDERATES AND FRIENDS."

21 SO THAT MATTER PLEASED THE ROMANS WELL.

22 AND THIS IS THE COPY OF THE EPISTLE WHICH THE SENATE WROTE BACK AGAIN IN TABLES OF BRASS, AND SENT TO JERUSALEM, THAT THERE THEY MIGHT HAVE BY THEM A MEMORIAL OF PEACE AND CONFEDERACY:

23 "GOOD SUCCESS BE TO THE ROMANS, AND TO THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS, BY SEA AND BY LAND FOREVER: THE SWORD ALSO AND ENEMY BE FAR FROM THEM,

24 IF THERE COME FIRST ANY WAR UPON THE ROMANS OR ANY OF THEIR CONFEDERATES THROUGHOUT ALL THEIR DOMINION, THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS SHALL HELP THEM, AS THE TIME SHALL BE APPOINTED, WITH ALL THEIR HEART:

26 NEITHER SHALL THEY GIVE ANY THING UNTO THEM THAT MAKE WAR UPON THEM, OR AID THEM WITH PROVISIONS, WEAPONS, MONEY, OR SHIPS, AS IT HAS SEEMED GOOD UNTO THE ROMANS; BUT THEY SHALL KEEP THEIR COVENANTS WITHOUT TAKING ANY THING THEREFORE.

27 IN THE SAME MANNER ALSO, IF WAR COME FIRST UPON THE NATION OF THE JUDEANS, THE ROMANS SHALL HELP THEM WITH ALL THEIR HEART, ACCORDING AS THE TIME SHALL BE APPOINTED THEM:

28 NEITHER SHALL PROVISIONS BE GIVEN TO THEM THAT TAKE PART AGAINST THEM, OR WEAPONS, OR MONEY, OR SHIPS, AS IT HAS SEEMED GOOD TO THE ROMANS; BUT THEY SHALL KEEP THEIR COVENANTS, AND THAT WITHOUT DECEIT.

29 ACCORDING TO THESE ARTICLES DID THE ROMANS MAKE A COVENANT WITH THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS.

30 HOWEVER IF HEREAFTER THE ONE PARTY OR THE OTHER SHALL THINK TO MEET TO ADD OR DIMINISH ANY THING, THEY MAY DO IT AT THEIR PLEASURES, AND WHATSOEVER THEY SHALL ADD OR TAKE AWAY SHALL BE RATIFIED.

31 AND AS TOUCHING THE EVILS THAT DEMETRIUS DO TO THE JUDEANS, WE HAVE WRITTEN UNTO HIM, SAYING, 'WHY HAVE YOU MADE YOUR YOKE HEAVY UPON OUR FRIENDS AND CONFEDERATES THE JUDEANS?'

32 IF THEREFORE THEY COMPLAIN ANY MORE AGAINST YOU, WE WILL DO THEM JUSTICE, AND FIGHT WITH YOU BY SEA AND BY LAND."

1 Maccabees 9

Death of Judas

1 FURTHERMORE, WHEN DEMETRIUS HEARD THAT NICANOR AND HIS HOST WERE SLAIN IN BATTLE, HE SENT BACCHIDES AND ALCIMUS INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA THE SECOND TIME, AND WITH THEM THE CHIEF STRENGTH OF HIS HOST:

2 WHO WENT FORTH BY THE WAY THAT LEADS TO GALGALA, AND PITCHED THEIR TENTS BEFORE MASALOTH, WHICH IS IN ARBELA, AND AFTER THEY HAD WON IT, THEY KILLED MUCH PEOPLE.

3 ALSO THE FIRST MONTH OF THE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-SECOND YEAR (160 B.C.) THEY ENCAMPED BEFORE JERUSALEM:

4 FROM WHERE THEY REMOVED, AND WENT TO BEREA, WITH TWENTY THOUSAND FOOTMEN AND TWO THOUSAND HORSEMEN.

5 NOW JUDAS HAD PITCHED HIS TENTS AT ELEASA, AND THREE THOUSAND CHOSEN MEN WITH HIM:

6 WHO SEEING THE MULTITUDE OF THE OTHER ARMY TO BE SO GREAT WERE SORE AFRAID; THEN MANY SNEAKED OUT OF THE CAMP, UNTIL ONLY EIGHT HUNDRED MEN REMAINED AMONG THEM.

7 WHEN JUDAS THEREFORE SAW THAT HIS ARMY HAD RUN AWAY, AND THAT THE BATTLE PRESSED UPON HIM, HE WAS SORE TROUBLED IN MIND, AND MUCH DISTRESSED, FOR THAT HE HAD NO TIME TO GATHER THEM TOGETHER.

8 NEVERTHELESS UNTO THEM THAT REMAINED HE SAID, "LET US ARISE AND GO UP AGAINST OUR ENEMIES, IF PERHAPS WE MAY BE ABLE TO FIGHT WITH THEM."

9 BUT THEY TRIED TO DISSUADE HIM, SAYING, "WE SHALL NEVER BE ABLE: LET US NOW RATHER SAVE OUR LIVES, AND HEREAFTER WE WILL RETURN WITH OUR BRETHREN, AND FIGHT AGAINST THEM: FOR WE ARE BUT FEW."

10 THEN JUDAS SAID, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FORBID THAT I SHOULD DO THIS THING, AND FLEE AWAY FROM THEM: IF OUR TIME BE COME, LET US DIE MANFULLY FOR OUR BRETHREN, AND LET US NOT STAIN OUR HONOUR."

11 WITH THAT THE MULTITUDE OF BACCHIDES REMOVED OUT OF THEIR TENTS, AND STOOD OVER AGAINST THEM, THEIR HORSEMEN BEING DIVIDED INTO TWO TROOPS, AND THEIR SLINGERS AND ARCHERS GOING BEFORE THE ARMY AND THEY THAT MARCHED IN THE FRONT WERE ALL MIGHTY MEN.

12 AS FOR BACCHIDES, HE WAS IN THE RIGHT WING: SO THE MULTITUDE DREW NEAR ON THE TWO PARTS, AND SOUNDED THEIR TRUMPETS.

13 THEY ALSO OF JUDAS' SIDE, EVEN THEY SOUNDED THEIR TRUMPETS ALSO, SO THAT THE LAND SHOOK AT THE NOISE OF THE ARMIES, AND THE BATTLE CONTINUED FROM MORNING TILL NIGHT.

14 NOW WHEN JUDAS PERCEIVED THAT BACCHIDES AND THE STRENGTH OF HIS ARMY WERE ON THE RIGHT SIDE, HE TOOK WITH HIM ALL THE HARDY MEN,

15 WHO DISCOMFITED THE RIGHT WING, AND PURSUED THEM UNTO THE MOUNT AZOTUS.

16 BUT WHEN THEY OF THE LEFT WING SAW THAT THEY OF THE RIGHT WING WERE DISCOMFITED, THEY FOLLOWED UPON JUDAS

AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM HARD AT THE HEELS FROM BEHIND:

17 THERE WAS A SORE BATTLE, AND MANY WERE SLAIN ON BOTH SIDES.

18 JUDAS ALSO WAS KILLED, AND THE REMNANT FLED.

19 THEN JONATHAN AND SIMON TOOK JUDAS THEIR BROTHER, AND BURIED HIM IN THE SEPULCHRE OF HIS FATHERS IN MODIN.

20 MOREOVER THEY BEWAILED HIM, AND ALL JESRAEL MADE GREAT LAMENTATION FOR HIM, AND MOURNED MANY DAYS, SAYING,

21 "HOW IS THE VALIANT MAN FALLEN, THAT DELIVERED JESRAEL!"

22 AS FOR THE OTHER THINGS CONCERNING JUDAS AND HIS WARS, AND THE NOBLE ACTS WHICH HE DID, AND HIS GREATNESS, THEY ARE NOT WRITTEN: FOR THEY WERE VERY MANY.

Jonathan Succeeds Judas

23 NOW AFTER THE DEATH OF JUDAS, THE WICKED EMERGED IN ALL THE REGIONS OF JESRAEL, AND THERE AROSE UP ALL SUCH AS WORKED UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.

24 IN THOSE DAYS ALSO WAS THERE A VERY GREAT FAMINE, AND THE COUNTRY REVOLTED, AND WENT WITH THEM.

25 THEN BACCHIDES CHOSE THE WICKED MEN, AND MADE THEM LORDS OF THE COUNTRY.

26 AND THEY MADE ENQUIRY AND SEARCH FOR JUDAS' FRIENDS, AND BROUGHT THEM UNTO BACCHIDES, WHO TOOK VENGEANCE OF THEM, AND USED THEM DESPITEFULLY.

27 SO WAS THERE A GREAT AFFLICTION IN JESRAEL, THE LIKE OF WHICH WAS NOT SINCE THE TIME THAT A PROPHET WAS NOT SEEN AMONG THEM.

28 FOR THIS CAUSE ALL JUDAS' FRIENDS CAME TOGETHER, AND SAID UNTO JONATHAN,

29 "SINCE YOUR BROTHER JUDAS DIED, WE HAVE NO MAN LIKE HIM TO GO FORTH AGAINST OUR ENEMIES, AND BACCHIDES, AND AGAINST THEM OF OUR NATION THAT ARE ADVERSARIES TO US.

30 NOW THEREFORE WE HAVE CHOSEN YOU THIS DAY TO BE OUR PRINCE AND CAPTAIN IN HIS STEAD, THAT YOU MAY FIGHT OUR BATTLES."

31 UPON THIS JONATHAN TOOK THE GOVERNANCE UPON HIM AT THAT TIME, AND ROSE UP INSTEAD OF HIS BROTHER JUDAS.

Bacchides Pursues Jonathan

32 BUT WHEN BACCHIDES GOT KNOWLEDGE THEREOF, HE SOUGHT FOR TO SLAY HIM.

33 THEN JONATHAN, AND SIMON HIS BROTHER, AND ALL THAT WERE WITH HIM, PERCEIVING THAT, FLED INTO THE DESERT OF THECOE, AND PITCHED THEIR TENTS BY THE WATER OF THE POOL ASPHAR.

34 WHICH WHEN BACCHIDES UNDERSTOOD, HE CAME NEAR TO JORDAN WITH ALL HIS HOST UPON THE HOLY DAY.

35 NOW JONATHAN HAD SENT HIS BROTHER JOHN, A CAPTAIN OF THE PEOPLE, TO PRAY HIS FRIENDS THE NABATHITES, THAT THEY MIGHT LEAVE WITH THEM THEIR CARRIAGE, WHICH WAS MUCH.

36 BUT THE CHILDREN OF JAMBRI CAME OUT OF MEDABA, AND TOOK JOHN, AND ALL THAT HE HAD, AND WENT THEIR WAY WITH IT.

37 AFTER THIS CAME WORD TO JONATHAN AND SIMON HIS BROTHER, THAT THE CHILDREN OF JAMBRI MADE A GREAT MARRIAGE, AND WERE BRINGING THE BRIDE FROM NADABATHA WITH A GREAT TRAIN, AS BEING THE DAUGHTER OF ONE OF THE GREAT PRINCES OF CHANAAN.

38 THEREFORE THEY REMEMBERED JOHN THEIR BROTHER, AND WENT UP, AND HID THEMSELVES UNDER THE COVER/SHELTER OF THE MOUNTAIN:

39 WHERE THEY LIFTED UP THEIR EYES, AND LOOKED, AND, BEHOLD, THERE WAS MUCH ADO AND GREAT CARRIAGE: AND THE BRIDEGROOM CAME FORTH, AND HIS FRIENDS AND BRETHREN, TO MEET THEM WITH DRUMS, AND INSTRUMENTS OF MUSIC AND MANY WEAPONS.

40 THEN JONATHAN AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM ROSE UP AGAINST THEM FROM THE PLACE WHERE THEY LAY IN AMBUSH, AND MADE A SLAUGHTER OF THEM IN SUCH SORT, AS MANY FELL DOWN DEAD, AND THE REMNANT FLED INTO THE MOUNTAIN, AND THEY TOOK ALL THEIR SPOILS.

41 THUS WAS THE MARRIAGE TURNED INTO MOURNING, AND THE NOISE OF THEIR MELODY INTO LAMENTATION.

42 SO WHEN THEY HAD AVENGED FULLY THE BLOOD OF THEIR BROTHER, THEY TURNED AGAIN TO THE MARSH OF JORDAN.

43 NOW WHEN BACCHIDES HEARD HEREOF, HE CAME ON THE HOLY DAY UNTO THE BANKS OF JORDAN WITH A GREAT POWER.

44 THEN JONATHAN SAID TO HIS COMPANY, "LET US GO UP NOW AND FIGHT FOR OUR LIVES, FOR IT STANDS NOT WITH US TODAY, AS IN TIME PAST:

45 FOR, BEHOLD, THE BATTLE IS BEFORE US AND BEHIND US, AND THE WATER OF JORDAN ON THIS SIDE AND THAT SIDE, THE MARSH LIKEWISE AND WOOD, NEITHER IS THERE PLACE FOR US TO TURN ASIDE.

46 NOW THEREFORE, CRY UNTO HEAVEN, THAT YOU MAY BE DELIVERED FROM THE HAND OF YOUR ENEMIES."

47 WITH THAT THEY JOINED BATTLE, AND JONATHAN STRETCHED FORTH HIS HAND TO STRIKE BACCHIDES, BUT HE TURNED BACK FROM HIM.

48 THEN JONATHAN AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM LEAPT INTO JORDAN, AND SWAM OVER UNTO THE OTHER BANK: HOWEVER THE OTHER PASSED NOT OVER JORDAN UNTO THEM.

49 SO THERE WERE SLAIN OF BACCHIDES' SIDE THAT DAY ABOUT A THOUSAND MEN.

50 AFTERWARD RETURNED BACCHIDES TO JERUSALEM AND REPAIRED THE STRONG CITIES IN JUDEA; THE FORT IN JERICHO, AND EMMAUS, AND BETHHORON, AND BETHEL, AND THAMNATHA, PHARATHONI, AND TAPHON, THESE DID HE STRENGTHEN WITH HIGH WALLS, WITH GATES AND WITH BARS.

51 AND IN THEM HE SET A GARRISON, THAT THEY MIGHT WORK MALICE UPON JESRAEL.

52 HE FORTIFIED ALSO THE CITY BETHSURA, AND GAZERA, AND THE TOWER, AND PUT FORCES IN THEM, AND PROVISION OF FOOD.

53 BESIDES, HE TOOK THE CHIEF MEN'S SONS IN THE COUNTRY FOR HOSTAGES, AND PUT THEM INTO THE TOWER AT JERUSALEM TO BE KEPT.

54 MOREOVER IN THE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THIRD YEAR (159 B.C.), IN THE SECOND MONTH, ALCIMUS COMMANDED THAT THE

WALL OF THE INNER COURT OF THE SANCTUARY SHOULD BE PULLED DOWN; HE PULLED DOWN ALSO THE WORKS OF THE PROPHETS.

55 AND AS HE BEGAN TO PULL DOWN, EVEN AT THAT TIME WAS ALCIMUS PLAGUED, AND HIS ENTERPRISES HINDERED: FOR HIS MOUTH WAS STOPPED, AND HE WAS TAKEN WITH A Palsy, SO THAT HE COULD NO MORE SPEAK ANY THING, NOR GIVE ORDER CONCERNING HIS HOUSE.

56 SO ALCIMUS DIED AT THAT TIME WITH GREAT TORMENT.

57 NOW WHEN BACCHIDES SAW THAT ALCIMUS WAS DEAD, HE RETURNED TO THE KING: AND THE LAND OF JUDEA WAS IN REST TWO YEARS.

58 THEN ALL THE UNGODLY MEN HELD A COUNCIL, SAYING, "BEHOLD, JONATHAN AND HIS COMPANY ARE AT EASE, AND DWELL WITHOUT CARE: NOW THEREFORE WE WILL BRING BACCHIDES HERE, WHO SHALL TAKE THEM ALL IN ONE NIGHT."

59 SO THEY WENT AND CONSULTED WITH HIM.

60 THEN REMOVED HE, AND CAME WITH A GREAT HOST, AND SENT LETTERS SECRETLY TO HIS ADHERENTS IN JUDEA, THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE JONATHAN AND THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM: HOWEVER THEY COULD NOT, BECAUSE THEIR COUNSEL WAS KNOWN UNTO THEM.

61 SO THEY TOOK OF THE MEN OF THE COUNTRY, THAT WERE AUTHORS OF THAT MISCHIEF, ABOUT FIFTY PERSONS, AND KILLED THEM.

62 AFTERWARD JONATHAN, AND SIMON, AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM, GOT THEM AWAY TO BETHBASI, WHICH IS IN THE DESERT, AND THEY REPAIRED THE DECAYS THEREOF, AND MADE IT STRONG.

63 WHICH THING WHEN BACCHIDES KNEW, HE GATHERED TOGETHER ALL HIS HOST, AND SENT WORD TO THEM THAT WERE OF JUDEA.

64 THEN WENT HE AND LAID SIEGE AGAINST BETHBASI; AND THEY FOUGHT AGAINST IT A LONG SEASON AND MADE EQUIPMENT OF WAR.

65 BUT JONATHAN LEFT HIS BROTHER SIMON IN THE CITY, AND WENT FORTH HIMSELF INTO THE COUNTRY, AND WITH A CERTAIN NUMBER WENT HE FORTH.

66 AND HE STRUCK ODOARKES AND HIS BRETHREN, AND THE CHILDREN OF PHASIRON IN THEIR TENT.

67 AND WHEN HE BEGAN TO STRIKE THEM, AND CAME UP WITH HIS FORCES, SIMON AND HIS COMPANY WENT OUT OF THE CITY, AND BURNED UP THE EQUIPMENT OF WAR,

68 AND FOUGHT AGAINST BACCHIDES, WHO WAS DISCOMFITED BY THEM, AND THEY AFFLICTED HIM SORE: FOR HIS COUNSEL AND LABOUR WAS IN VAIN.

69 SO HE WAS VERY WROTH AT THE WICKED MEN THAT GAVE HIM COUNSEL TO COME INTO THE COUNTRY. HE KILLED MANY OF THEM, AND PURPOSED TO RETURN INTO HIS OWN COUNTRY.

70 WHEN JONATHAN HAD KNOWLEDGE OF THIS, HE SENT AMBASSADORS UNTO HIM, TO THE END HE SHOULD MAKE PEACE WITH HIM, AND DELIVER THEM THE PRISONERS.

71 WHICH THING HE ACCEPTED, AND DID ACCORDING TO HIS DEMANDS, AND SWORE UNTO HIM THAT HE WOULD NEVER DO HIM HARM ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.

72 WHEN THEREFORE HE HAD RESTORED UNTO HIM THE PRISONERS THAT HE HAD TAKEN BEFORE OUT OF THE LAND OF JUDEA, HE RETURNED AND WENT HIS WAY INTO HIS OWN LAND, NEITHER CAME HE ANY MORE INTO THEIR BORDERS.

73 THUS THE SWORD CEASED FROM JESRAEL: BUT JONATHAN DWELT AT MACHMAS, AND BEGAN TO GOVERN THE PEOPLE; AND HE DESTROYED THE UNGODLY MEN OUT OF JESRAEL.

1 Maccabees 10

Jonathan Becomes High Priest

1 IN THE HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH YEAR (152 B.C.) ALEXANDER, THE SON OF ANTIOCHUS SURNAMED EPIPHANES, WENT UP AND TOOK PTOLEMAIS: FOR THE PEOPLE HAD RECEIVED HIM, BY MEANS OF WHICH HE REIGNED THERE,

2 NOW WHEN KING DEMETRIUS HEARD THEREOF, HE GATHERED TOGETHER AN EXCEEDING GREAT HOST, AND WENT FORTH AGAINST HIM TO FIGHT.

3 MOREOVER DEMETRIUS SENT LETTERS UNTO JONATHAN WITH LOVING WORDS, SO AS HE MAGNIFIED HIM.

4 FOR HE SAID, "LET US FIRST MAKE PEACE WITH HIM, BEFORE HE JOIN WITH ALEXANDER AGAINST US:

5 ELSE HE WILL REMEMBER ALL THE EVILS THAT WE HAVE DONE AGAINST HIM, AND AGAINST HIS BRETHREN AND HIS PEOPLE."

6 SO HE GAVE HIM AUTHORITY TO GATHER TOGETHER A HOST, AND TO PROVIDE WEAPONS, THAT HE MIGHT AID HIM IN BATTLE: HE COMMANDED ALSO THAT THE HOSTAGES THAT WERE IN THE TOWER SHOULD BE DELIVERED HIM.

7 THEN CAME JONATHAN TO JERUSALEM, AND READ THE LETTERS IN THE AUDIENCE OF ALL THE PEOPLE, AND OF THEM THAT WERE IN THE TOWER:

8 WHO WERE SORE AFRAID, WHEN THEY HEARD THAT THE KING HAD GIVEN HIM AUTHORITY TO GATHER TOGETHER A HOST.

9 THEY OF THE TOWER DELIVERED THEIR HOSTAGES UNTO JONATHAN, AND HE DELIVERED THEM UNTO THEIR PARENTS.

10 THIS DONE, JONATHAN SETTLED HIMSELF IN JERUSALEM, AND BEGAN TO BUILD AND REPAIR THE CITY.

11 AND HE COMMANDED THE WORKMEN TO BUILD THE WALLS AROUND MOUNT ZION AND ABOUT WITH SQUARE STONES FOR FORTIFICATION; AND THEY DID SO.

12 THEN THE STRANGERS, THAT WERE IN THE FORTRESSES WHICH BACCHIDES HAD BUILT, FLED AWAY;

13 EVERY MAN LEFT HIS PLACE, AND WENT INTO HIS OWN COUNTRY.

14 ONLY AT BETHSURA CERTAIN OF THOSE THAT HAD FORSAKEN THE LAW AND THE COMMANDMENTS REMAINED STILL: FOR IT WAS THEIR PLACE OF REFUGE.

15 NOW WHEN KING ALEXANDER HAD HEARD WHAT PROMISES DEMETRIUS HAD SENT UNTO JONATHAN: WHEN ALSO IT WAS TOLD HIM OF THE BATTLES AND NOBLE ACTS WHICH HE AND HIS BRETHREN HAD DONE, AND OF THE PAINS THAT THEY HAD ENDURED,

16 HE SAID, "SHALL WE FIND SUCH ANOTHER MAN? NOW THEREFORE WE WILL MAKE HIM OUR FRIEND AND CONFEDERATE."

17 UPON THIS HE WROTE A LETTER, AND SENT IT UNTO HIM, ACCORDING TO THESE WORDS, SAYING,
18 "KING ALEXANDER TO HIS BROTHER JONATHAN SENDS GREETING:
19 WE HAVE HEARD OF YOU, THAT YOU ARE A MAN OF GREAT POWER, AND MEET TO BE OUR FRIEND.
20 SO NOW THIS DAY WE ORDAIN YOU TO BE THE HIGH PRIEST OF YOUR NATION, AND TO BE CALLED THE KING'S FRIEND; AND
THERE WITH HE SENT HIM A PURPLE ROBE AND A CROWN OF GOLD: AND REQUIRE YOU TO TAKE OUR PART, AND KEEP FRIENDSHIP
WITH US."
21 SO IN THE SEVENTH MONTH OF THE HUNDRED AND SIXTIETH YEAR (152 B.C.), AT THE FIESTA OF THE TABERNACLES, JONATHAN
PUT ON THE HOLY ROBE, AND GATHERED TOGETHER FORCES, AND PROVIDED MUCH ARMOUR.

A Letter from Demetrius to Jonathan

22 WHEN DEMETRIUS HEARD OF THIS, HE WAS VERY SORRY, AND SAID,
23 "WHAT HAVE WE DONE, THAT ALEXANDER HAS PREVENTED US IN MAKING AMITY WITH THE JUDEANS TO STRENGTHEN
HIMSELF?
24 I ALSO WILL WRITE UNTO THEM WORDS OF ENCOURAGEMENT, AND PROMISE THEM DIGNITIES AND GIFTS, THAT I MAY HAVE
THEIR AID."
25 HE SENT UNTO THEM THEREFORE TO THIS EFFECT:
"KING DEMETRIUS UNTO THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS SEND GREETING:
26 WHEREAS YOU HAVE KEPT COVENANTS WITH US, AND CONTINUED IN OUR FRIENDSHIP, NOT JOINING YOURSELVES WITH OUR
ENEMIES, WE HAVE HEARD HEREOF, AND ARE GLAD.
27 SO NOW CONTINUE TO BE FAITHFUL UNTO US, AND WE WILL WELL REWARD YOU FOR THE THINGS YOU DO IN OUR BEHALF,
28 AND WILL GRANT YOU MANY IMMUNITIES, AND GIVE YOU REWARDS.
29 AND NOW DO I FREE YOU, AND FOR YOUR SAKE I RELEASE ALL THE JUDEANS, FROM TRIBUTES, AND FROM THE CUSTOMS OF
SALT, AND FROM CROWN TAXES,
30 AND FROM THAT WHICH BELONGS UNTO ME TO RECEIVE FOR THE THIRD PART OF THE SEED, AND THE HALF OF THE FRUIT OF
THE TREES, I RELEASE IT FROM THIS DAY FORTH, SO THAT THEY SHALL NOT BE TAKEN OF THE LAND OF JUDEA, NOR OF THE THREE
GOVERNMENTS WHICH ARE ADDED TO IT OUT OF THE COUNTRY OF SAMARIA AND GALILEE, FROM THIS DAY FORTH FOREVERMORE.
31 LET JERUSALEM ALSO BE HOLY AND FREE, WITH THE BORDERS THEREOF, BOTH FROM TENTHS AND TRIBUTES.
32 AND AS FOR THE TOWER WHICH IS AT JERUSALEM, I YIELD UP AUTHORITY OVER IT, AND GIVE THE HIGH PRIEST, THAT HE MAY SET
IN IT SUCH MEN AS HE SHALL CHOOSE TO KEEP IT.
33 MOREOVER I FREELY SET AT LIBERTY EVERY ONE OF THE JUDEANS, THAT WERE CARRIED CAPTIVES OUT OF THE LAND OF JUDEA
INTO ANY PART OF MY KINGDOM, AND I WILL THAT ALL MY OFFICERS REMIT THE TRIBUTES EVEN OF THEIR CATTLE.
34 FURTHERMORE I WILL THAT ALL THE FIESTAS, AND HOLY DAYS, AND NEW MOONS, AND FORMAL DAYS, AND THE THREE DAYS
BEFORE THE FIESTA, AND THE THREE DAYS AFTER THE FIESTA SHALL BE ALL OF IMMUNITY AND FREEDOM FOR ALL THE JUDEANS IN
MY REALM.
35 ALSO NO MAN SHALL HAVE AUTHORITY TO MEDDLE WITH OR TO MOLEST ANY OF THEM IN ANY MATTER.
36 I WILL FURTHER, THAT THERE BE ENROLLED AMONG THE KING'S FORCES ABOUT THIRTY THOUSAND MEN OF THE JUDEANS,
UNTO WHOM PAY SHALL BE GIVEN, AS BELONG TO ALL KING'S FORCES.
37 AND OF THEM SOME SHALL BE PLACED IN THE KING'S STRONGHOLDS, OF WHOM ALSO SOME SHALL BE SET OVER THE AFFAIRS
OF THE KINGDOM, WHICH ARE OF TRUST: AND I WILL THAT THEIR OVERSEERS AND GOVERNORS BE OF THEMSELVES, AND THAT
THEY LIVE AFTER THEIR OWN LAWS, EVEN AS THE KING HAS COMMANDED IN THE LAND OF JUDEA.
38 AND CONCERNING THE THREE GOVERNMENTS THAT ARE ADDED TO JUDEA FROM THE COUNTRY OF SAMARIA, LET THEM BE
JOINED WITH JUDEA, THAT THEY MAY BE RECKONED TO BE UNDER ONE, NOR BOUND TO OBEY OTHER AUTHORITY THAN THE HIGH
PRIEST'S.
39 AS FOR PTOLEMAIS, AND THE LAND BELONGING TO IT, I GIVE IT AS A FREE GIFT TO THE SANCTUARY AT JERUSALEM FOR THE
NECESSARY EXPENSES OF THE SANCTUARY.
40 MOREOVER I GIVE EVERY YEAR FIFTEEN THOUSAND SHEKELS OF SILVER OUT OF THE KING'S ACCOUNTS FROM THE APPROPRIATE
PLACES.
41 AND ALL THE SURPLUS, WHICH THE OFFICERS PAYED NOT IN AS IN FORMER TIME, FROM HENCEFORTH SHALL BE GIVEN TOWARD
THE WORKS OF THE TEMPLE.
42 AND BESIDE THIS, THE FIVE THOUSAND SHEKELS OF SILVER, WHICH THEY TOOK FROM THE USES OF THE TEMPLE OUT OF THE
ACCOUNTS YEAR BY YEAR, EVEN THOSE THINGS SHALL BE RELEASED, BECAUSE THEY BELONG TO THE PRIESTS THAT MINISTER.
43 AND WHOSOEVER THEY BE THAT FLEE UNTO THE TEMPLE AT JERUSALEM, OR BE WITHIN THE LIBERTIES HEREOF, BEING
INDEBTED UNTO THE KING, OR FOR ANY OTHER MATTER, LET THEM BE AT LIBERTY, AND ALL THAT THEY HAVE IN MY REALM.
44 FOR THE BUILDING ALSO AND REPAIRING OF THE WORKS OF THE SANCTUARY EXPENSES SHALL BE GIVEN OF THE KING'S
ACCOUNTS.
45 YES, AND FOR THE BUILDING OF THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM, AND THE FORTIFYING THEREOF ROUND ABOUT, EXPENSES SHALL BE
GIVEN OUT OF THE KING'S ACCOUNTS, AS ALSO FOR THE BUILDING OF THE WALLS IN JUDEA."

46 NOW WHEN JONATHAN AND THE PEOPLE HEARD THESE WORDS, THEY GAVE NO CREDIT UNTO THEM, NOR RECEIVED THEM,
BECAUSE THEY REMEMBERED THE GREAT EVIL THAT HE HAD DONE IN JESRAEL; FOR HE HAD AFFLICTED THEM VERY SORE.
47 BUT WITH ALEXANDER THEY WERE WELL PLEASED, BECAUSE HE WAS THE FIRST THAT ENTREATED OF TRUE PEACE WITH THEM,
AND THEY WERE CONFEDERATE WITH HIM ALWAYS.
48 THEN GATHERED KING ALEXANDER GREAT FORCES, AND CAMPED OVER AGAINST DEMETRIUS.
49 AND AFTER THE TWO KINGS HAD JOINED BATTLE, DEMETRIUS' HOST FLED: BUT ALEXANDER FOLLOWED AFTER HIM, AND

PREVAILED AGAINST THEM.

50 AND HE CONTINUED THE BATTLE VERY SORE UNTIL THE SUN WENT DOWN: AND THAT DAY WAS DEMETRIUS SLAIN.

Treaty of Ptolemy and Alexander

51 AFTERWARD ALEXANDER SENT AMBASSADORS TO PTOLEMEE KING OF EGYPT WITH A MESSAGE TO THIS EFFECT:

52 FORASMUCH AS I AM COME AGAIN TO MY REALM, AND AM SET IN THE THRONE OF MY ANCESTORS, AND HAVE GOTTEN THE DOMINION, AND OVERTHROWN DEMETRIUS, AND RECOVERED OUR COUNTRY;

53 FOR AFTER I HAD JOINED BATTLE WITH HIM, BOTH HE AND HIS HOST WAS DISCOMFITED BY US, SO THAT WE SIT IN THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM:

54 NOW THEREFORE LET US MAKE A LEAGUE OF AMITY TOGETHER, AND GIVE ME NOW YOUR DAUGHTER TO WIFE: AND I WILL BE YOUR SON IN LAW, AND WILL GIVE BOTH YOU AND HER AS ACCORDING TO YOUR DIGNITY.

55 THEN PTOLEMEE THE KING GAVE ANSWER, SAYING, "HAPPY BE THE DAY WHEREIN YOU DID RETURN INTO THE LAND OF YOUR FATHERS, AND SAT IN THE THRONE OF THEIR KINGDOM.

56 AND NOW I WILL DO TO YOU, AS YOU HAVE WRITTEN: MEET ME THEREFORE AT PTOLEMAIS, THAT WE MAY SEE ONE ANOTHER; FOR I WILL MARRY MY DAUGHTER TO YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR DESIRE."

57 SO PTOLEMEE WENT OUT OF EGYPT WITH HIS DAUGHTER CLEOPATRA, AND THEY CAME UNTO PTOLEMAIS IN THE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SECOND YEAR (150 B.C.):

58 WHERE KING ALEXANDER MEETING HIM, HE GAVE UNTO HIM HIS DAUGHTER CLEOPATRA, AND CELEBRATED HER MARRIAGE AT PTOLEMAIS WITH GREAT GLORY, AS THE MANNER OF KINGS IS.

59 NOW KING ALEXANDER HAD WRITTEN UNTO JONATHAN, THAT HE SHOULD COME AND MEET HIM.

60 WHO THEN WENT HONOURABLY TO PTOLEMAIS, WHERE HE MET THE TWO KINGS, AND GAVE THEM AND THEIR FRIENDS SILVER AND GOLD, AND MANY PRESENTS, AND FOUND FAVOUR IN THEIR SIGHT.

61 AT THAT TIME CERTAIN PESTILENT FELLOWS OF JESRAEL, MEN OF A WICKED LIFE, ASSEMBLED THEMSELVES AGAINST HIM, TO ACCUSE HIM: BUT THE KING WOULD NOT HEAR THEM.

62 AND THE KING COMMANDED TO TAKE OFF JONATHAN'S GARMENTS, AND CLOTHE HIM IN PURPLE: AND THEY DID SO.

63 AND HE MADE HIM SIT BY HIMSELF, AND SAID INTO HIS PRINCES, "GO WITH HIM INTO THE MIDST OF THE CITY, AND MAKE PROCLAMATION, THAT NO MAN COMPLAIN AGAINST HIM OF ANY MATTER, AND THAT NO MAN TROUBLE HIM FOR ANY MANNER OF CAUSE."

64 NOW WHEN HIS ACCUSERS SAW THAT HE WAS HONOURED ACCORDING TO THE PROCLAMATION, AND CLOTHED IN PURPLE, THEY FLED ALL AWAY.

65 SO THE KING HONOURED HIM, AND WROTE HIM AMONG HIS CHIEF FRIENDS, AND MADE HIM A DUKE, AND PARTAKER OF HIS DOMINION.

66 AFTERWARD JONATHAN RETURNED TO JERUSALEM WITH PEACE AND GLADNESS.

Jonathan Defeats Apollonius

67 FURTHERMORE IN THE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-FIFTH YEAR (147 B.C.) CAME DEMETRIUS SON OF DEMETRIUS OUT OF CRETE INTO THE LAND OF HIS FATHERS.

68 WHEN KING ALEXANDER HEARD TELL OF THIS, HE WAS RIGHT SORRY, AND RETURNED INTO ANTIOCH.

69 THEN DEMETRIUS MADE APOLLONIUS THE GOVERNOR OF CELOSRIA HIS GENERAL, WHO GATHERED TOGETHER A GREAT HOST, AND CAMPED IN JAMNIA, AND SENT UNTO JONATHAN THE HIGH PRIEST, SAYING,

70 "YOU ALONE LIFT UP YOURSELF AGAINST US, AND I AM LAUGHED TO SCORN FOR YOUR SAKE, AND REPROACHED: AND WHY DO YOU VAUNT YOUR POWER AGAINST US IN THE MOUNTAINS?

71 NOW THEREFORE, IF YOU TRUST IN YOUR OWN STRENGTH, COME DOWN TO US INTO THE PLAIN FIELD, AND THERE LET US TRY THE MATTER TOGETHER: FOR WITH ME IS THE POWER OF THE CITIES.

72 ASK AND LEARN WHO I AM, AND THE REST THAT TAKE OUR PART, AND THEY SHALL TELL YOU THAT YOUR FOOT IS NOT ABLE TO STAND BEFORE OUR FACE; FOR YOUR FATHERS HAVE TWICE BEEN PUT TO FLIGHT IN THEIR OWN LAND.

73 EVEN NOW YOU SHALL NOT BE ABLE TO ABIDE THE HORSEMEN AND SO GREAT A POWER IN THE PLAIN, WHERE IS NEITHER STONE NOR FLINT, NOR PLACE TO FLEE UNTO."

74 SO WHEN JONATHAN HEARD THESE WORDS OF APOLLONIUS, HE WAS MOVED IN HIS MIND, AND CHOOSING TEN THOUSAND MEN HE WENT OUT OF JERUSALEM, WHERE SIMON HIS BROTHER MET HIM FOR TO HELP HIM.

75 AND HE PITCHED HIS TENTS AGAINST JOPPA. BUT THEY OF JOPPA SHUT HIM OUT OF THE CITY, BECAUSE APOLLONIUS HAD A GARRISON THERE.

76 THEN JONATHAN LAID SIEGE UNTO IT: THEY OF THE CITY LET HIM IN FOR FEAR: AND SO JONATHAN WON JOPPA.

77 WHEN APOLLONIUS HEARD OF THIS, HE TOOK THREE THOUSAND HORSEMEN, WITH A GREAT HOST OF FOOTMEN, AND WENT TO AZOTUS AS ONE THAT JOURNEYED, AND DREW HIM FORTH INTO THE PLAIN. BECAUSE HE HAD A GREAT NUMBER OF HORSEMEN, IN WHOM HE PUT HIS TRUST.

78 THEN JONATHAN FOLLOWED AFTER HIM TO AZOTUS, WHERE THE ARMIES JOINED BATTLE.

79 NOW APOLLONIUS HAD LEFT A THOUSAND HORSEMEN IN AMBUSH.

80 AND JONATHAN KNEW THAT THERE WAS AN AMBUSH BEHIND HIM; FOR THEY HAD COMPASSED IN HIS HOST, AND CAST DARTS AT THE PEOPLE, FROM MORNING TILL EVENING.

81 BUT THE PEOPLE STOOD STILL, AS JONATHAN HAD COMMANDED THEM: AND SO THE ENEMIES' HORSES WERE TIRED.

82 THEN BROUGHT SIMON FORTH HIS HOST, AND SET THEM AGAINST THE FOOTMEN, FOR THE HORSEMEN WERE SPENT, WHO WERE DISCOMFITED BY HIM, AND FLED.

83 THE HORSEMEN ALSO, BEING SCATTERED IN THE FIELD, FLED TO AZOTUS, AND WENT INTO BETHDAGON, THEIR IDOL'S TEMPLE, FOR SAFETY.

84 BUT JONATHAN SET FIRE ON AZOTUS, AND THE CITIES ROUND ABOUT IT, AND TOOK THEIR SPOILS; AND THE TEMPLE OF DAGON, WITH THEM THAT WERE FLED INTO IT, HE BURNED WITH FIRE.
85 THUS THERE WERE BURNED AND SLAIN WITH THE SWORD WELL NEAR EIGHT THOUSAND MEN.
86 AND FROM THERE JONATHAN REMOVED HIS HOST, AND CAMPED AGAINST ASCALON, WHERE THE MEN OF THE CITY CAME FORTH, AND MET HIM WITH GREAT POMP.
87 AFTER THIS RETURNED JONATHAN AND HIS HOST UNTO JERUSALEM, HAVING MANY SPOILS.
88 NOW WHEN KING ALEXANDER HEARD THESE THINGS, HE HONOURED JONATHAN YET MORE.
89 AND SENT HIM A BUCKLE OF GOLD, AS THE USE IS TO BE GIVEN TO SUCH AS ARE OF THE KING'S BLOOD: HE GAVE HIM ALSO ACCARON WITH THE BORDERS THEREOF IN POSSESSION.

1 Maccabees 11

Alliance of Ptolemy and Demetrius II

1 AND THE KING OF EGYPT GATHERED TOGETHER A GREAT HOST, LIKE THE SAND THAT LIE UPON THE SEA SHORE, AND MANY SHIPS, AND WENT ABOUT THROUGH DECEIT TO GET ALEXANDER'S KINGDOM, AND JOIN IT TO HIS OWN.
2 HE TOOK HIS JOURNEY INTO SYRIA IN PEACEABLE MANNER, SO AS THEY OF THE CITIES OPENED UNTO HIM, AND MET HIM: FOR KING ALEXANDER HAD COMMANDED THEM SO TO DO, BECAUSE HE WAS HIS BROTHER IN LAW.
3 NOW AS PTOLEMEE ENTERED INTO THE CITIES, HE SET IN EVERY ONE OF THEM A GARRISON OF SOLDIERS TO KEEP IT.
4 AND WHEN HE CAME NEAR TO AZOTUS, THEY SHOWED HIM THE TEMPLE OF DAGON THAT WAS BURNT, AND AZOTUS AND THE SUBURBS THEREOF THAT WERE DESTROYED, AND THE BODIES THAT WERE CAST ABROAD AND THEM THAT HE HAD BURNT IN THE BATTLE; FOR THEY HAD MADE HEAPS OF THEM BY THE WAY WHERE HE SHOULD PASS.
5 ALSO THEY TOLD THE KING WHATSOEVER JONATHAN HAD DONE, TO THE INTENT HE MIGHT BLAME HIM: BUT THE KING HELD HIS PEACE.
6 THEN JONATHAN MET THE KING WITH GREAT POMP AT JOPPA, WHERE THEY SALUTED ONE ANOTHER, AND LODGED.
7 AFTERWARD JONATHAN, WHEN HE HAD GONE WITH THE KING TO THE RIVER CALLED ELEUTHERUS, RETURNED AGAIN TO JERUSALEM.
8 KING PTOLEMEE THEREFORE, HAVING GOTTEN THE DOMINION OF THE CITIES BY THE SEA UNTO SELEUCIA UPON THE SEA COAST, IMAGINED WICKED PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS AGAINST ALEXANDER.
9 HE SENT AMBASSADORS UNTO KING DEMETRIUS, SAYING, "COME, LET US MAKE A LEAGUE BETWEEN US, AND I WILL GIVE YOU MY DAUGHTER WHOM ALEXANDER HAS, AND YOU SHALL REIGN IN YOUR FATHER'S KINGDOM:
10 FOR I REPENT THAT I GAVE MY DAUGHTER UNTO HIM, FOR HE SOUGHT TO SLAY ME."
11 THUS DID HE SLANDER HIM, BECAUSE HE WAS DESIROUS OF HIS KINGDOM.
12 SO HE TOOK HIS DAUGHTER FROM HIM, AND GAVE HER TO DEMETRIUS, AND FORSOOK ALEXANDER, SO THAT THEIR HATRED WAS OPENLY KNOWN.
13 THEN PTOLEMEE ENTERED INTO ANTIOCH, WHERE HE SET TWO CROWNS UPON HIS HEAD, THE CROWN OF ASIA, AND OF EGYPT.
14 IN THE MEANTIME WAS KING ALEXANDER IN CILICIA, BECAUSE THOSE THAT DWELT IN THOSE PARTS HAD REVOLTED FROM HIM.
15 BUT WHEN ALEXANDER HEARD OF THIS, HE CAME TO WAR AGAINST HIM. KING PTOLEMEE BROUGHT FORTH HIS HOST, AND MET HIM WITH A MIGHTY POWER, AND PUT HIM TO FLIGHT.
16 SO ALEXANDER FLED INTO ARABIA THERE TO BE DEFENDED; BUT KING PTOLEMEE WAS EXALTED:
17 FOR ZABDIEL THE ARABIAN TOOK OFF ALEXANDER'S HEAD, AND SENT IT UNTO PTOLEMEE.
18 KING PTOLEMEE ALSO DIED THE THIRD DAY AFTER, AND THEY THAT WERE IN THE STRONGHOLDS WERE SLAIN ONE OF ANOTHER.
19 BY THIS MEANS DEMETRIUS REIGNED IN THE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-SEVENTH YEAR (145 B.C.).

Alliance of Jonathan and Demetrius II

20 AT THE SAME TIME JONATHAN GATHERED TOGETHER THEM THAT WERE IN JUDEA TO TAKE THE TOWER THAT WAS IN JERUSALEM: AND HE MADE MANY INSTRUMENTS OF WAR AGAINST IT.
21 THEN CAME UNGODLY PERSONS, WHO HATED THEIR OWN PEOPLE, WENT UNTO THE KING, AND TOLD HIM THAT JONATHAN BESIEGED THE TOWER,
22 WHEN HE HEARD OF THIS, HE WAS ANGRY, AND IMMEDIATELY REMOVING, HE CAME TO PTOLEMAIS, AND WROTE UNTO JONATHAN, THAT HE SHOULD NOT LAY SIEGE TO THE TOWER, BUT COME AND SPEAK WITH HIM AT PTOLEMAIS IMMEDIATELY.
23 NEVERTHELESS JONATHAN, WHEN HE HEARD THIS, COMMANDED TO BESIEGE IT STILL: AND HE CHOSE CERTAIN OF THE ELDERS OF JESRAEL AND THE PRIESTS, AND PUT HIMSELF IN PERIL;
24 AND TOOK SILVER AND GOLD, AND RAIMENT, AND DIVERSE PRESENTS BESIDES, AND WENT TO PTOLEMAIS UNTO THE KING, WHERE HE FOUND FAVOUR IN HIS SIGHT.
25 AND THOUGH CERTAIN UNGODLY MEN OF THE PEOPLE HAD MADE COMPLAINTS AGAINST HIM,
26 YET THE KING ENTREATED HIM AS HIS PREDECESSORS HAD DONE BEFORE, AND PROMOTED HIM IN THE SIGHT OF ALL HIS FRIENDS,
27 AND CONFIRMED HIM IN THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD, AND IN ALL THE HONOURS THAT HE HAD BEFORE, AND GAVE HIM PREEMINENCE AMONG HIS CHIEF FRIENDS.
28 THEN JONATHAN DESIRED THE KING, THAT HE WOULD MAKE JUDEA FREE FROM TRIBUTE, AS ALSO THE THREE GOVERNMENTS, WITH THE COUNTRY OF SAMARIA; AND HE PROMISED HIM THREE HUNDRED TALENTS.
29 SO THE KING CONSENTED, AND WROTE LETTERS UNTO JONATHAN OF ALL THESE THINGS AFTER THIS MANNER:
30 "KING DEMETRIUS UNTO HIS BROTHER JONATHAN, AND UNTO THE NATION OF THE JUDEANS, SEND GREETING:
31 WE SEND YOU HERE A COPY OF THE LETTER WHICH WE DID WRITE UNTO OUR COUSIN LASTHENES CONCERNING YOU, THAT YOU MIGHT SEE IT.
32 KING DEMETRIUS UNTO HIS FATHER LASTHENES SENDS GREETING:

33 WE ARE DETERMINED TO DO GOOD TO THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS, WHO ARE OUR FRIENDS, AND KEEP COVENANTS WITH US, BECAUSE OF THEIR GOOD WILL TOWARD US.
34 SO WE HAVE RATIFIED UNTO THEM THE BORDERS OF JUDEA, WITH THE THREE GOVERNMENTS OF APHEREMA AND LYDDA AND RAMATHEM, THAT ARE ADDED UNTO JUDEA FROM THE COUNTRY OF SAMARIA, AND ALL THINGS BELONGING TO THEM, FOR ALL SUCH AS DO SACRIFICE IN JERUSALEM, INSTEAD OF THE PAYMENTS WHICH THE KING RECEIVED OF THEM YEARLY BEFORE OUT OF THE FRUITS OF THE EARTH AND OF TREES.
35 AND AS FOR OTHER THINGS THAT BELONG UNTO US, OF THE TITHES AND CUSTOMS PERTAINING UNTO US, AS ALSO THE SALTPITS, AND THE CROWN TAXES, WHICH ARE DUE UNTO US, WE DISCHARGE THEM OF THEM ALL FOR THEIR RELIEF.
36 AND NOTHING HEREOF SHALL BE REVOKED FROM THIS TIME FORTH FOREVER.
37 NOW THEREFORE SEE THAT YOU MAKE A COPY OF THESE THINGS, AND LET IT BE DELIVERED UNTO JONATHAN, AND SET UPON THE HOLY MOUNT IN A CONSPICUOUS PLACE."

Tryphon's Intrigue

38 AFTER THIS, WHEN KING DEMETRIUS SAW THAT THE LAND WAS QUIET BEFORE HIM, AND THAT NO RESISTANCE WAS MADE AGAINST HIM, HE SENT AWAY ALL HIS FORCES, EVERY ONE TO HIS OWN PLACE, EXCEPT CERTAIN BANDS OF STRANGERS, WHOM HE HAD GATHERED FROM THE ISLES OF THE HEATHEN: SO ALL THE FORCES OF HIS FATHERS HATED HIM.
39 MOREOVER THERE WAS ONE TRYPHON, THAT HAD BEEN OF ALEXANDER'S PART BEFORE, WHO, SEEING THAT ALL THE HOST MURMURED AGAINST DEMETRIUS, WENT TO SIMALCUE THE ARABIAN THAT BROUGHT UP ANTIOCHUS THE YOUNG SON OF ALEXANDER,
40 AND LAY SORE UPON HIM TO DELIVER HIM THIS YOUNG ANTIOCHUS, THAT HE MIGHT REIGN IN HIS FATHER'S STEAD: HE TOLD HIM THEREFORE ALL THAT DEMETRIUS HAD DONE, AND HOW HIS MEN OF WAR WERE AT ENMITY WITH HIM, AND THERE HE REMAINED A LONG SEASON.

Jonathan Aids Demetrius II

41 IN THE MEAN TIME JONATHAN SENT UNTO KING DEMETRIUS, THAT HE WOULD CAST THOSE OF THE TOWER OUT OF JERUSALEM, AND THOSE ALSO IN THE FORTRESSES: FOR THEY FOUGHT AGAINST JESRAEL.
42 SO DEMETRIUS SENT UNTO JONATHAN, SAYING, "I WILL NOT ONLY DO THIS FOR YOU AND YOUR PEOPLE, BUT I WILL GREATLY HONOUR YOU AND YOUR NATION, IF OPPORTUNITY SERVE.
43 NOW THEREFORE YOU SHALL DO WELL, IF YOU SEND ME MEN TO HELP ME; FOR ALL MY FORCES ARE GONE FROM ME."
44 UPON THIS JONATHAN SENT HIM THREE THOUSAND STRONG MEN UNTO ANTIOCH: AND WHEN THEY CAME TO THE KING, THE KING WAS VERY GLAD OF THEIR COMING.
45 HOWEVER THEY THAT WERE OF THE CITY GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER INTO THE MIDST OF THE CITY, TO THE NUMBER OF A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEN, AND WOULD HAVE SLAIN THE KING.
46 SO THE KING FLED INTO THE COURT, BUT THEY OF THE CITY KEPT THE PASSAGES OF THE CITY, AND BEGAN TO FIGHT.
47 THEN THE KING CALLED TO THE JUDEANS FOR HELP, WHO CAME UNTO HIM ALL AT ONCE, AND DISPERSING THEMSELVES THROUGH THE CITY KILLED THAT DAY IN THE CITY TO THE NUMBER OF A HUNDRED THOUSAND.
48 ALSO THEY SET FIRE ON THE CITY, AND GOT MANY SPOILS THAT DAY, AND DELIVERED THE KING.
49 SO WHEN THEY OF THE CITY SAW THAT THE JUDEANS HAD GOT THE CITY AS THEY WOULD, THEIR COURAGE WAS ABATED: THUS THEY MADE SUPPLICATION TO THE KING, AND CRIED, SAYING,
50 "GRANT US PEACE, AND LET THE JUDEANS CEASE FROM ASSAULTING US AND THE CITY.
51 WITH THAT THEY CAST AWAY THEIR WEAPONS, AND MADE PEACE; AND THE JUDEANS WERE HONoured IN THE SIGHT OF THE KING, AND IN THE SIGHT OF ALL THAT WERE IN HIS REALM; AND THEY RETURNED TO JERUSALEM, HAVING GREAT SPOILS."
52 SO KING DEMETRIUS SAT ON THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM, AND THE LAND WAS QUIET BEFORE HIM.
53 NEVERTHELESS HE DISSEMBLED IN ALL THAT EVER HE SPOKE, AND ESTRANGED HIMSELF FROM JONATHAN, NEITHER DID HE REWARD HIM ACCORDING TO THE BENEFITS WHICH HE HAD RECEIVED OF HIM, BUT TROUBLED HIM VERY SORE.
54 AFTER THIS RETURNED TRYPHON, AND WITH HIM THE YOUNG CHILD ANTIOCHUS, WHO REIGNED, AND WAS CROWNED.

Alliance of Jonathan and Antiochus VI

55 THEN THERE GATHERED UNTO HIM ALL THE MEN OF WAR, WHOM DEMETRIUS HAD PUT AWAY, AND THEY FOUGHT AGAINST DEMETRIUS, WHO TURNED HIS BACK AND FLED.
56 MOREOVER TRYPHON TOOK THE ELEPHANTS, AND WON ANTIOCH.
57 AT THAT TIME YOUNG ANTIOCHUS WROTE UNTO JONATHAN, SAYING, "I CONFIRM YOU IN THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD, AND APPOINT YOU RULER OVER THE FOUR GOVERNMENTS, AND TO BE ONE OF THE KING'S FRIENDS."
58 UPON THIS HE SENT HIM GOLDEN VESSELS TO BE SERVED IN, AND GAVE HIM LEAVE TO DRINK IN GOLD, AND TO BE CLOTHED IN PURPLE, AND TO WEAR A GOLDEN BUCKLE.
59 HIS BROTHER SIMON ALSO HE MADE CAPTAIN FROM THE PLACE CALLED THE LADDER OF TYRUS UNTO THE BORDERS OF EGYPT.

Campaigns of Jonathan and Simon

60 THEN JONATHAN WENT FORTH, AND PASSED THROUGH THE CITIES BEYOND THE WATER, AND ALL THE FORCES OF SYRIA GATHERED THEMSELVES UNTO HIM FOR TO HELP HIM: AND WHEN HE CAME TO ASCALON, THEY OF THE CITY MET HIM HONOURABLY.
61 FROM WHERE HE WENT TO GAZA, BUT THEY OF GAZA SHUT HIM OUT; SO HE LAID SIEGE UNTO IT, AND BURNED THE SUBURBS THEREOF WITH FIRE, AND SPOILED THEM.
62 AFTERWARD, WHEN THEY OF GAZA MADE SUPPLICATION UNTO JONATHAN, HE MADE PEACE WITH THEM, AND TOOK THE SONS OF THEIR CHIEF MEN FOR HOSTAGES, AND SENT THEM TO JERUSALEM, AND PASSED THROUGH THE COUNTRY UNTO DAMASCUS.
63 NOW WHEN JONATHAN HEARD THAT DEMETRIUS' PRINCES WERE COME TO CADES, WHICH IS IN GALILEE, WITH A GREAT

POWER, PURPOSING TO REMOVE HIM OUT OF THE COUNTRY,
64 HE WENT TO MEET THEM, AND LEFT SIMON HIS BROTHER IN THE COUNTRY.
65 THEN SIMON ENCAMPED AGAINST BETHSURA AND FOUGHT AGAINST IT A LONG SEASON, AND SHUT IT UP:
66 BUT THEY DESIRED TO HAVE PEACE WITH HIM, WHICH HE GRANTED THEM, AND THEN PUT THEM OUT FROM THERE, AND TOOK THE CITY, AND SET A GARRISON IN IT.
67 AS FOR JONATHAN AND HIS HOST, THEY PITCHED AT THE WATER OF GENNESAR, FROM WHERE EARLY IN THE MORNING THEY GOT THEM TO THE PLAIN OF NASOR.
68 AND, BEHOLD, THE HOST OF STRANGERS MET THEM IN THE PLAIN, WHO, HAVING LAID MEN IN AMBUSH FOR HIM IN THE MOUNTAINS, CAME THEMSELVES OVER AGAINST HIM.
69 SO WHEN THEY THAT LAY IN AMBUSH ROSE OUT OF THEIR PLACES AND JOINED BATTLE, ALL THAT WERE OF JONATHAN'S SIDE FLED;
70 THERE WAS NOT ONE OF THEM LEFT, EXCEPT MATTATHIAS THE SON OF ABSALOM, AND JUDAS THE SON OF CALPHI, THE CAPTAINS OF THE HOST.
71 THEN JONATHAN RIPPED HIS CLOTHES, AND CAST EARTH UPON HIS HEAD, AND PRAYED.
72 AFTERWARDS TURNING AGAIN TO BATTLE, HE PUT THEM TO FLIGHT, AND SO THEY RAN AWAY.
73 NOW WHEN HIS OWN MEN THAT WERE FLED SAW THIS, THEY TURNED AGAIN UNTO HIM, AND WITH HIM PURSUED THEM TO CADES, EVEN UNTO THEIR OWN TENTS, AND THERE THEY CAMPED.
74 SO THERE WERE SLAIN OF THE HEATHEN THAT DAY ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN: BUT JONATHAN RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.

1 Maccabees 12

Alliances with Rome and Sparta

1 NOW WHEN JONATHAN SAW THAT TIME SERVED HIM, HE CHOSE CERTAIN MEN, AND SENT THEM TO ROME, FOR TO CONFIRM AND RENEW THE FRIENDSHIP THAT THEY HAD WITH THEM.
2 HE SENT LETTERS ALSO TO THE SPARTANS (Lacedemonians), AND TO OTHER PLACES, FOR THE SAME PURPOSE.
3 SO THEY WENT UNTO ROME, AND ENTERED INTO THE SENATE, AND SAID, "JONATHAN THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS, SENT US UNTO YOU, TO THE END YOU SHOULD RENEW THE FRIENDSHIP, WHICH YOU HAD WITH THEM, AND LEAGUE, AS IN FORMER TIME."
4 UPON THIS THE ROMANS GAVE THEM LETTERS UNTO THE GOVERNORS OF EVERY PLACE THAT THEY SHOULD BRING THEM INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA PEACEABLY.
5 AND THIS IS THE COPY OF THE LETTERS WHICH JONATHAN WROTE TO THE SPARTANS (Lacedemonians):
6 "JONATHAN THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE ELDERS OF THE NATION, AND THE PRIESTS, AND THE OTHER OF THE JUDEANS, UNTO THE SPARTANS (Lacedemonians) THEIR BRETHREN SEND GREETING:
7 THERE WERE LETTERS SENT IN TIMES PAST UNTO ONIAS THE HIGH PRIEST FROM DARIUS, WHO REIGNED THEN AMONG YOU, TO SIGNIFY THAT YOU ARE OUR BRETHREN, AS THE COPY HERE UNDERWRITTEN DOES SPECIFY.
8 AT WHICH TIME ONIAS ENTREATED THE AMBASSADOR THAT WAS SENT HONOURABLY, AND RECEIVED THE LETTERS, WHEREIN DECLARATION WAS MADE OF THE LEAGUE AND FRIENDSHIP.
9 THEREFORE WE ALSO, ALTHOUGH WE NEED NONE OF THESE THINGS, THAT WE HAVE THE HOLY SCROLLS OF SCRIPTURE IN OUR HANDS TO COMFORT US,
10 HAVE NEVERTHELESS ATTEMPTED TO SEND UNTO YOU FOR THE RENEWING OF BROTHERHOOD AND FRIENDSHIP, LEST WE SHOULD BECOME STRANGERS UNTO YOU ALTOGETHER: FOR THERE IS A LONG TIME PASSED SINCE YOU SENT UNTO US.
11 WE THEREFORE AT ALL TIMES WITHOUT CEASING, BOTH IN OUR FIESTAS, AND OTHER CONVENIENT DAYS, DO REMEMBER YOU IN THE SACRIFICES WHICH WE OFFER, AND IN OUR PRAYERS, AS REASON IS, AND AS IT BECOME US TO THINK UPON OUR BRETHREN:
12 AND WE ARE RIGHT GLAD OF YOUR HONOUR.
13 AS FOR OURSELVES, WE HAVE HAD GREAT TROUBLES AND WARS ON EVERY SIDE, FORSOMUCH AS THE KINGS THAT ARE ROUND ABOUT US HAVE FOUGHT AGAINST US.
14 HOWEVER WE WOULD NOT BE TROUBLESOME UNTO YOU, NOR TO OTHERS OF OUR CONFEDERATES AND FRIENDS, IN THESE WARS:
15 FOR WE HAVE HELP FROM HEAVEN THAT HELPS US, SO AS WE ARE DELIVERED FROM OUR ENEMIES, AND OUR ENEMIES ARE BROUGHT UNDER FOOT.
16 FOR THIS CAUSE WE CHOSE NUMENIUS THE SON OF ANTIOCHUS, AND ANTIPATER THE SON OF JASON, AND SENT THEM UNTO THE ROMANS, TO RENEW THE AMITY THAT WE HAD WITH THEM, AND THE FORMER LEAGUE.
17 WE COMMANDED THEM ALSO TO GO UNTO YOU, AND TO SALUTE AND TO DELIVER YOU OUR LETTERS CONCERNING THE RENEWING OF OUR BROTHERHOOD.
18 NOW YOU SHALL DO WELL TO GIVE US AN ANSWER TO THEM."

19 AND THIS IS THE COPY OF THE LETTERS WHICH ONIARES SENT.
20 "AREUS KING OF THE SPARTANS (Lacedemonians) TO ONIAS THE HIGH PRIEST, GREETING:
21 IT IS FOUND IN WRITING, THAT THE SPARTANS (Lacedemonians) AND JUDEANS ARE BRETHREN, AND THAT THEY ARE OF THE FAMILY OF ABRAHAM:
22 NOW THEREFORE, SINCE THIS IS COME TO OUR KNOWLEDGE, YOU SHALL DO WELL TO WRITE UNTO US OF YOUR PROSPERITY.
23 WE DO WRITE BACK AGAIN TO YOU, THAT YOUR CATTLE AND GOODS ARE OURS, AND OURS ARE YOURS WE DO COMMAND THEREFORE OUR AMBASSADORS TO MAKE REPORT UNTO YOU IN THIS WAY."

More Campaigns of Jonathan and Simon

24 NOW WHEN JONATHAN HEARD THAT DEMETRIUS' PRINCES WERE COME TO FIGHT AGAINST HIM WITH A GREATER HOST THAN BEFORE,

25 HE REMOVED FROM JERUSALEM, AND MET THEM IN THE LAND OF AMATHIS: FOR HE GAVE THEM NO RESPITE TO ENTER HIS COUNTRY.

26 HE SENT SPIES ALSO UNTO THEIR TENTS, WHO CAME AGAIN, AND TOLD HIM THAT THEY WERE APPOINTED TO COME UPON THEM IN THE NIGHT SEASON.

27 THEN AS SOON AS THE SUN WAS DOWN, JONATHAN COMMANDED HIS MEN TO WATCH, AND TO BE IN ARMS, THAT ALL THE NIGHT LONG THEY MIGHT BE READY TO FIGHT: ALSO HE SENT FORTH SENTINELS ROUND ABOUT THE HOST.

28 BUT WHEN THE ADVERSARIES HEARD THAT JONATHAN AND HIS MEN WERE READY FOR BATTLE, THEY FEARED, AND TREMBLED IN THEIR HEARTS, AND THEY KINDLED FIRES IN THEIR CAMP.

29 BUT JONATHAN AND HIS COMPANY DID NOT KNOW IT TILL THE MORNING: FOR THEY SAW THE LIGHTS BURNING.

30 THEN JONATHAN PURSUED AFTER THEM, BUT DID NOT OVERTAKE THEM: FOR THEY WERE GONE OVER THE RIVER ELEUTHERUS.

31 THEN JONATHAN TURNED TO THE ARABIANS, WHO WERE CALLED ZABADEANS, AND STRUCK THEM, AND TOOK THEIR SPOILS.

32 AND REMOVING THERE, HE CAME TO DAMASCUS, AND SO PASSED THROUGH ALL THE COUNTRY,

33 SIMON ALSO WENT FORTH, AND PASSED THROUGH THE COUNTRY UNTO ASCALON, AND THE HOLDS THERE ADJOINING, FROM WHERE HE TURNED ASIDE TO JOPPA, AND WON IT.

34 FOR HE HAD HEARD THAT THEY WOULD DELIVER THE HOLD UNTO THEM THAT TOOK DEMETRIUS' PART; SO HE SET A GARRISON THERE TO KEEP IT.

35 AFTER THIS CAME JONATHAN HOME AGAIN, AND CALLING THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE TOGETHER, HE CONSULTED WITH THEM ABOUT BUILDING STRONGHOLDS IN JUDEA,

36 AND MAKING THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM HIGHER, AND RAISING A GREAT MOUNT BETWEEN THE TOWER AND THE CITY, FOR TO SEPARATE IT FROM THE CITY, THAT SO IT MIGHT BE ALONE, THAT MEN MIGHT NEITHER SELL NOR BUY IN IT.

37 UPON THIS THEY CAME TOGETHER TO BUILD UP THE CITY, FORASMUCH AS PART OF THE WALL TOWARD THE BROOK ON THE EAST SIDE WAS FALLEN DOWN, AND THEY REPAIRED THAT WHICH WAS CALLED CAPHENATHA.

38 SIMON ALSO SET UP ADIDA IN SEPHELA, AND MADE IT STRONG WITH GATES AND BARS.

Capture of Jonathan

39 NOW TRYPHON WENT ABOUT TO GET THE KINGDOM OF ASIA, AND TO KILL ANTIOCHUS THE KING, THAT HE MIGHT SET THE CROWN UPON HIS OWN HEAD.

40 HOWEVER HE WAS AFRAID THAT JONATHAN WOULD NOT ALLOW HIM, AND THAT HE WOULD FIGHT AGAINST HIM; SO HE SOUGHT A WAY HOW TO TAKE JONATHAN, THAT HE MIGHT KILL HIM. SO HE REMOVED, AND CAME TO BETHSAN.

41 THEN JONATHAN WENT OUT TO MEET HIM WITH FORTY THOUSAND MEN CHOSEN FOR THE BATTLE, AND CAME TO BETHSAN.

42 NOW WHEN TRYPHON SAW JONATHAN CAME WITH SO GREAT A FORCE, HE DARED NOT STRETCH HIS HAND AGAINST HIM;

43 BUT RECEIVED HIM HONOURABLY, AND COMMENDED HIM UNTO ALL HIS FRIENDS, AND GAVE HIM GIFTS, AND COMMANDED HIS MEN OF WAR TO BE AS OBEDIENT UNTO HIM, AS TO HIMSELF.

44 UNTO JONATHAN ALSO HE SAID, "WHY HAVE YOU BROUGHT ALL THIS PEOPLE TO SO GREAT TROUBLE, SEEING THERE IS NO WAR BETWEEN US?"

45 THEREFORE SEND THEM NOW HOME AGAIN, AND CHOOSE A FEW MEN TO WAIT ON YOU, AND COME YOU WITH ME TO PTOLEMAIS, FOR I WILL GIVE IT YOU, AND THE REST OF THE STRONGHOLDS AND FORCES, AND ALL THAT HAVE ANY CHARGE: AS FOR ME, I WILL RETURN AND DEPART: FOR THIS IS THE CAUSE OF MY COMING."

46 SO JONATHAN BELIEVING HIM DID AS HE ORDERED HIM, AND SENT AWAY HIS HOST, WHO WENT INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA.

47 AND WITH HIMSELF HE RETAINED BUT THREE THOUSAND MEN, OF WHOM HE SENT TWO THOUSAND INTO GALILEE, AND ONE THOUSAND WENT WITH HIM.

48 NOW AS SOON AS JONATHAN ENTERED INTO PTOLEMAIS, THEY OF PTOLEMAIS SHUT THE GATES AND TOOK HIM, AND ALL THEM THAT CAME WITH HIM THEY KILLED WITH THE SWORD.

49 THEN SENT TRYPHON A HOST OF FOOTMEN AND HORSEMEN INTO GALILEE, AND INTO THE GREAT PLAIN, TO DESTROY ALL JONATHAN'S COMPANY.

50 BUT WHEN THEY KNEW THAT JONATHAN AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM WERE TAKEN AND SLAIN, THEY ENCOURAGED ONE ANOTHER; AND WENT CLOSE TOGETHER, PREPARED TO FIGHT.

51 THEY THEREFORE THAT FOLLOWED UPON THEM, PERCEIVING THAT THEY WERE READY TO FIGHT FOR THEIR LIVES, TURNED BACK AGAIN.

52 THUS THEY ALL CAME INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA PEACEABLY, AND THERE THEY BEWAILED JONATHAN, AND THEM THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND THEY WERE SORE AFRAID; THUS ALL JESRAEL MADE GREAT LAMENTATION.

53 THEN ALL THE HEATHEN THAT WERE ROUND ABOUT THEN SOUGHT TO DESTROY THEM: FOR THEY SAID, "THEY HAVE NO CAPTAIN, NOR ANY TO HELP THEM: NOW THEREFORE LET US MAKE WAR UPON THEM, AND TAKE AWAY THEIR MEMORIAL FROM AMONG MEN."

1 Maccabees 13

Simon as Leader

1 NOW WHEN SIMON HEARD THAT TRYPHON HAD GATHERED TOGETHER A GREAT HOST TO INVAD THE LAND OF JUDEA, AND DESTROY IT,

2 AND SAW THAT THE PEOPLE WERE IN GREAT TREMBLING AND FEAR, HE WENT UP TO JERUSALEM, AND GATHERED THE PEOPLE TOGETHER,

3 AND GAVE THEM ENCOURAGEMENT, SAYING, "YOU YOURSELVES KNOW WHAT GREAT THINGS I, AND MY BRETHREN, AND MY FATHER'S HOUSE, HAVE DONE FOR THE LAWS AND THE SANCTUARY, THE BATTLES ALSO AND TROUBLES WHICH WE HAVE SEEN.

4 AS A RESULT, ALL MY BRETHREN ARE SLAIN FOR JESRAEL'S SAKE, AND I AM LEFT ALONE.

5 NOW THEREFORE BE IT FAR FROM ME, THAT I SHOULD SPARE MY OWN LIFE IN ANY TIME OF TROUBLE: FOR I AM NO BETTER THAN MY BRETHREN.

6 DOUBTLESS I WILL AVENGE MY NATION, AND THE SANCTUARY, AND OUR WIVES, AND OUR CHILDREN: FOR ALL THE HEATHEN ARE GATHERED TO DESTROY US OF VERY MALICE.”
7 NOW AS SOON AS THE PEOPLE HEARD THESE WORDS, THEIR SPIRIT REVIVED.
8 AND THEY ANSWERED WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, “YOU SHALL BE OUR LEADER INSTEAD OF JUDAS AND JONATHAN YOUR BROTHER.
9 FIGHT YOU OUR BATTLES, AND WHATSOEVER YOU COMMAND US, THAT WILL WE DO.”

Tryphon's Deceit

10 SO THEN HE GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THE MEN OF WAR, AND RUSHED TO FINISH THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM, AND HE FORTIFIED IT ROUND ABOUT.
11 ALSO HE SENT JONATHAN THE SON OF ABSALOM, AND WITH HIM A GREAT POWER, TO JOPPA: WHO CASTING OUT THEM THAT WERE THEREIN REMAINED THERE IN IT.
12 SO TRYPHON REMOVED FROM PTOLEMAIS WITH A GREAT POWER TO INVADE THE LAND OF JUDEA, AND JONATHAN WAS WITH HIM IN WARD.
13 BUT SIMON PITCHED HIS TENTS AT ADIDA, OVER AGAINST THE PLAIN.
14 NOW WHEN TRYPHON KNEW THAT SIMON WAS RISEN UP INSTEAD OF HIS BROTHER JONATHAN, AND MEANT TO JOIN BATTLE WITH HIM, HE SENT MESSENGERS UNTO HIM, SAYING,
15 “WHEREAS WE HAVE JONATHAN YOUR BROTHER IN HOLD, IT IS FOR MONEY THAT HE IS OWING UNTO THE KING'S TREASURE, CONCERNING THE BUSINESS THAT WAS COMMITTED UNTO HIM.
16 NOW SEND A HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, AND TWO OF HIS SONS FOR HOSTAGES, THAT WHEN HE IS AT LIBERTY HE MAY NOT REVOLT FROM US, AND WE WILL LET HIM GO.”
17 THEN SIMON, ALTHOUGH HE PERCEIVED THAT THEY SPOKE DECEITFULLY UNTO HIM, STILL SENT THE MONEY AND THE CHILDREN, LEST PERHAPS HE SHOULD PROCURE TO HIMSELF GREAT HATRED OF THE PEOPLE:
18 WHO MIGHT HAVE SAID, BECAUSE I DID NOT SEND HIM THE MONEY AND THE CHILDREN, THEREFORE IS JONATHAN DEAD.
19 SO HE SENT THEM THE CHILDREN AND THE HUNDRED TALENTS: BUT TRYPHON DISSEMBLED NEITHER WOULD HE LET JONATHAN GO.
20 AND AFTER THIS CAME TRYPHON TO INVADE THE LAND, AND DESTROY IT, GOING ROUND ABOUT BY THE WAY THAT LEADS UNTO ADORA: BUT SIMON AND HIS HOST MARCHED AGAINST HIM IN EVERY PLACE, WHEREVER HE WENT.
21 NOW THEY THAT WERE IN THE TOWER SENT MESSENGERS UNTO TRYPHON, TO THE END THAT HE SHOULD RUSH HIS COMING UNTO THEM BY THE DESERT, AND SEND THEM PROVISIONS.
22 THEN TRYPHON MADE READY ALL HIS HORSEMEN TO COME THAT NIGHT: BUT THERE FELL A VERY GREAT SNOW, AND THEREFORE HE DID NOT GO. SO HE DEPARTED, AND CAME INTO THE COUNTRY OF GALAAD.
23 AND WHEN HE CAME NEAR TO BASCAMA HE KILLED JONATHAN, WHO WAS BURIED THERE.
24 AFTERWARD TRYPHON RETURNED AND WENT INTO HIS OWN LAND.

Jonathan's Tomb

25 SIMEON SENT MEN AND GATHERED THE REMAINS OF HIS BROTHER JONATHAN AND BURIED HIM IN MODEIN, THE CITY OF HIS FATHERS.
26 ALL JESRAEL MOURNED HIM WITH GREAT LAMENT FOR MANY DAYS.
27 SIMEON ALSO BUILT UP THE TOMB OF HIS FATHER AND BROTHERS WITH POLISHED STONE (*as pyramids were built*) IN FRONT AND BACK, MAKING IT HIGH ENOUGH TO BE SEEN.
28 HE THEN BUILT SEVEN PYRAMIDS, ONE OPPOSITE THE OTHER, FOR HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND HIS FOUR BROTHERS.
29 AROUND THESE PYRAMIDS HE MADE EQUIPMENT OF WAR, BUILDING MASSIVE PILLARS AROUND THEM, AND UPON THESE PILLARS HE PLACED SUITS OF ARMOUR FOR A LASTING MEMORIAL, AND ALONGSIDE THE SUITS OF ARMOUR HE MADE CARVED SHIPS, SO THEY COULD BE SEEN BY EVERYONE SAILING THE SEA.
30 THIS TOMB WHICH HE MADE IN MODEIN EXISTS UNTIL THIS DAY. (*Archaeological discovery of Simeon's Pyramids: <https://mfa.gov.il/MFA/IsraelExperience/History/Pages/Have-we-uncovered-the-tomb-of-the-Maccabees-21-Sep-2015.aspx>*)

Alliance of Simon and Demetrius II

31 NOW TRYPHON DEALT DECEITFULLY WITH THE YOUNG KING ANTIOCHUS, AND KILLED HIM.
32 AND HE REIGNED IN HIS STEAD, AND CROWNED HIMSELF KING OF ASIA, AND BROUGHT A GREAT CALAMITY UPON THE LAND.
33 THEN SIMON BUILT UP THE STRONGHOLDS IN JUDEA, AND FENCED THEM ABOUT WITH HIGH TOWERS, AND GREAT WALLS, AND GATES, AND BARS, AND LAID UP PROVISIONS THEREIN.
34 MOREOVER SIMON CHOSE MEN, AND SENT TO KING DEMETRIUS, TO THE END HE SHOULD GIVE THE LAND AN IMMUNITY, BECAUSE ALL THAT TRYPHON DID WAS TO SPOIL.
35 UNTO WHOM KING DEMETRIUS ANSWERED AND WROTE AFTER THIS MANNER:
36 “KING DEMETRIUS UNTO SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, AND FRIEND OF KINGS, AS ALSO UNTO THE ELDERS AND NATION OF THE JUDEANS, SENDS GREETING:
37 THE GOLDEN CROWN, AND THE SCARLET ROBE, WHICH YOU SENT UNTO US, WE HAVE RECEIVED: AND WE ARE READY TO MAKE A STEADFAST PEACE WITH YOU, YES, AND TO WRITE UNTO OUR OFFICERS, TO CONFIRM THE IMMUNITIES WHICH WE HAVE GRANTED.
38 AND WHATSOEVER COVENANTS WE HAVE MADE WITH YOU SHALL STAND; AND THE STRONGHOLDS, WHICH YOU HAVE BUILT, SHALL BE YOUR OWN.
39 AS FOR ANY OVERSIGHT OR FAULT COMMITTED UNTO THIS DAY, WE FORGIVE IT, AND THE CROWN TAX ALSO, WHICH YOU OWE US: AND IF THERE WERE ANY OTHER TRIBUTE PAID IN JERUSALEM, IT SHALL NO MORE BE PAID.
40 AND LOOK WHO ARE MEET AMONG YOU TO BE IN OUR COURT, LET THEN BE ENROLLED, AND LET THERE BE PEACE BETWEEN

US.”

41 THUS THE YOKE OF THE HEATHEN WAS TAKEN AWAY FROM JESRAEL IN THE HUNDRED AND SEVENTIETH YEAR (142 B.C.).

42 THEN THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL BEGAN TO WRITE IN THEIR INSTRUMENTS AND CONTRACTS, IN THE FIRST YEAR OF SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, THE GOVERNOR AND LEADER OF THE JUDEANS.

Simon Captures Gazara

43 IN THOSE DAYS SIMON CAMPED AGAINST GAZA AND BESIEGED IT ROUND ABOUT; HE MADE ALSO AN ENGINE OF WAR, AND SET IT BY THE CITY, AND BATTERED A CERTAIN TOWER, AND TOOK IT.

44 AND THEY THAT WERE IN THE ENGINE LEAPED INTO THE CITY, AND THERE WAS A GREAT UPROAR IN THE CITY:

45 THE PEOPLE OF THE CITY RIPPED THEIR CLOTHES, AND CLIMBED UPON THE WALLS WITH THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN, AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, PLEADING WITH SIMON TO GRANT THEM PEACE.

46 AND THEY SAID, “DEAL NOT WITH US ACCORDING TO OUR WICKEDNESS, BUT ACCORDING TO YOUR MERCY.”

47 SO SIMON WAS APPEASED TOWARD THEM, AND FOUGHT NO MORE AGAINST THEM, BUT PUT THEM OUT OF THE CITY, AND CLEANSED THE HOUSES WHEREIN THE IDOLS WERE, AND SO ENTERED INTO IT WITH SONGS AND THANKSGIVING.

48 YES, HE PUT ALL UNCLEANNESS OUT OF IT, AND PLACED SUCH MEN THERE AS WOULD KEEP THE LAW, AND MADE IT STRONGER THAN IT WAS BEFORE, AND BUILT THEREIN A DWELLING PLACE FOR HIMSELF.

Simon Captures the Citadel

49 THEY ALSO OF THE TOWER IN JERUSALEM WERE KEPT SO STRAIT, THAT THEY COULD NEITHER COME FORTH, NOR GO INTO THE COUNTRY, NOR BUY, NOR SELL: SO THEY WERE IN GREAT DISTRESS FOR WANT OF PROVISIONS, AND A GREAT NUMBER OF THEM PERISHED THROUGH FAMINE.

50 THEN CRIED THEY TO SIMON, FOR HIM TO BE AT ONE WITH THEM: WHICH THING HE GRANTED THEM; AND WHEN HE HAD PUT THEM OUT FROM THERE, HE CLEANSED THE TOWER FROM POLLUTIONS:

51 AND ENTERED INTO IT THE TWENTY-THIRD DAY OF THE SECOND MONTH IN THE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FIRST YEAR (141 B.C.), WITH THANKSGIVING, AND BRANCHES OF PALM TREES, AND WITH HARPS, AND CYMBALS, AND WITH VIOLS, AND HYMNS, AND SONGS: BECAUSE THERE WAS DESTROYED A GREAT ENEMY OUT OF JESRAEL.

52 HE ORDAINED ALSO THAT THAT DAY SHOULD BE KEPT EVERY YEAR WITH GLADNESS. MOREOVER THE HILL OF THE TEMPLE THAT WAS BY THE TOWER HE MADE STRONGER THAN IT WAS, AND THERE HE DWELT HIMSELF WITH HIS COMPANY.

53 AND WHEN SIMON SAW THAT JOHN HIS SON WAS A VALIANT MAN, HE MADE HIM CAPTAIN OF ALL THE HOSTS; AND HE DWELT IN GAZERA.

1 Maccabees 14

Capture of Demetrius II

1 NOW IN THE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SECOND YEAR (140 B.C.) KING DEMETRIUS GATHERED HIS FORCES TOGETHER, AND WENT INTO MEDIA TO GET HIM HELP TO FIGHT AGAINST TRYPHON.

2 BUT WHEN ARSACES, THE KING OF PERSIA AND MEDIA, HEARD THAT DEMETRIUS WAS ENTERED WITHIN HIS BORDERS, HE SENT ONE OF HIS PRINCES TO TAKE HIM ALIVE:

3 WHO WENT AND STRUCK THE HOST OF DEMETRIUS, AND TOOK HIM, AND BROUGHT HIM TO ARSACES, BY WHOM HE WAS PUT IN WARD.

Praise of Simon

4 AS FOR THE LAND OF JUDEA, THAT WAS QUIET ALL THE DAYS OF SIMON; FOR HE SOUGHT THE GOOD OF HIS NATION IN SUCH WISE, AS THAT EVERMORE HIS AUTHORITY AND HONOUR PLEASED THEM WELL.

5 AND AS HE WAS HONOURABLE IN ALL HIS ACTS, SO IN THIS, THAT HE TOOK JOPPA FOR A HAVEN, AND MADE AN ENTRANCE TO THE ISLES OF THE SEA,

6 AND ENLARGED THE BOUNDS OF HIS NATION, AND RECOVERED THE COUNTRY,

7 AND GATHERED TOGETHER A GREAT NUMBER OF CAPTIVES, AND HAD THE DOMINION OF GAZERA, AND BETHSURA, AND THE TOWER, OUT OF THE WHICH HE TOOK ALL UNCLEANNESS, NEITHER WAS THERE ANY THAT RESISTED HIM.

8 THEN DID THEY TILL THEIR GROUND IN PEACE, AND THE EARTH GAVE HER INCREASE, AND THE TREES OF THE FIELD THEIR FRUIT.

9 THE ANCIENT MEN SAT ALL IN THE STREETS, COMMUNING TOGETHER OF GOOD THINGS, AND THE YOUNG MEN PUT ON GLORIOUS AND WARLIKE APPAREL.

10 HE PROVIDED PROVISIONS FOR THE CITIES, AND SET IN THEM ALL MANNER OF MUNITION, SO THAT HIS HONOURABLE NAME WAS RENOWNED UNTO THE END OF THE WORLD.

11 HE MADE PEACE IN THE LAND, AND JESRAEL REJOICED WITH GREAT JOY:

12 FOR EVERY MAN SAT UNDER HIS VINE AND HIS FIG TREE, AND THERE WAS NONE TO FRAY THEM:

13 NEITHER WAS THERE ANY LEFT IN THE LAND TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM: YES, THE KINGS THEMSELVES WERE OVERTHROWN IN THOSE DAYS.

14 MOREOVER HE STRENGTHENED ALL THOSE OF HIS PEOPLE THAT WERE BROUGHT LOW: THE LAW HE SEARCHED OUT; AND EVERY TRANSGRESSOR OF THE LAW AND WICKED PERSON HE TOOK AWAY.

15 HE BEAUTIFIED THE SANCTUARY, AND MULTIPLIED VESSELS OF THE TEMPLE.

Alliance with Rome and Sparta

16 NOW WHEN IT WAS HEARD AT ROME, AND AS FAR AS SPARTA, THAT JONATHAN WAS DEAD, THEY WERE VERY SORRY.

17 BUT AS SOON AS THEY HEARD THAT HIS BROTHER SIMON WAS MADE HIGH PRIEST IN HIS STEAD, AND RULED THE COUNTRY, AND THE CITIES THEREIN:

18 THEY WROTE UNTO HIM IN TABLES OF BRASS, TO RENEW THE FRIENDSHIP AND LEAGUE WHICH THEY HAD MADE WITH JUDAS

AND JONATHAN HIS BRETHREN:

19 WHICH WRITINGS WERE READ BEFORE THE CONGREGATION AT JERUSALEM.

20 AND THIS IS THE COPY OF THE LETTERS THAT THE SPARTANS (*Lacedemonians*) SENT; THE RULERS OF THE SPARTANS (*Lacedemonians*), WITH THE CITY, UNTO SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, AND THE ELDERS, AND PRIESTS, AND RESIDUE OF THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS, OUR BRETHREN, SEND GREETING:

21 THE AMBASSADORS THAT WERE SENT UNTO OUR PEOPLE CERTIFIED US OF YOUR GLORY AND HONOUR: AND WE WERE GLAD OF THEIR COMING,

22 AND DID REGISTER THE THINGS THAT THEY SPOKE IN THE COUNCIL OF THE PEOPLE IN THIS MANNER; "NUMENIUS SON OF ANTIOCHUS, AND ANTIPATER SON OF JASON, THE JUDEANS' AMBASSADORS, CAME UNTO US TO RENEW THE FRIENDSHIP THEY HAD WITH US.

23 AND IT PLEASED THE PEOPLE TO ENTERTAIN THE MEN HONOURABLY, AND TO PUT THE COPY OF THEIR WORDS IN PUBLIC RECORDS, TO THE END THE PEOPLE OF THE SPARTANS (*Lacedemonians*) MIGHT HAVE A MEMORIAL THEREOF: FURTHERMORE WE HAVE WRITTEN A COPY THEREOF UNTO SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST."

24 AFTER THIS SIMON SENT NUMENIUS TO ROME WITH A GREAT SHIELD OF GOLD OF A THOUSAND POUND WEIGHT TO CONFIRM THE LEAGUE WITH THEM.

Official Honors for Simon

25 WHEN THE PEOPLE HEARD OF THIS, THEY SAID, "WHAT THANKS SHALL WE GIVE TO SIMON AND HIS SONS?

26 FOR HE AND HIS BRETHREN AND THE HOUSE OF HIS FATHER HAVE ESTABLISHED JESRAEL, AND CHASED AWAY IN FIGHT THEIR ENEMIES FROM THEM, AND CONFIRMED THEIR LIBERTY."

27 SO THEN THEY WROTE IT IN TABLES OF BRASS, WHICH THEY SET UPON PILLARS IN MOUNT ZION: AND THIS IS THE COPY OF THE WRITING; THE EIGHTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH ELUL (*sixth month*), IN THE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SECOND YEAR (*140 B.C.*), BEING THE THIRD YEAR OF SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST,

28 AT SARAMEL IN THE GREAT CONGREGATION OF THE PRIESTS, AND PEOPLE, AND RULERS OF THE NATION, AND ELDERS OF THE COUNTRY, WERE THESE THINGS NOTIFIED UNTO US.

29 FORASMUCH AS OFTEN THERE HAVE BEEN WARS IN THE COUNTRY, WHEREIN FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF THEIR SANCTUARY, AND THE LAW, SIMON THE SON OF MATTATHIAS, OF THE POSTERITY OF JARIB, TOGETHER WITH HIS BRETHREN, PUT THEMSELVES IN JEOPARDY, AND RESISTING THE ENEMIES OF THEIR NATION DID THEIR NATION GREAT HONOUR:

30 FOR AFTER THAT JONATHAN, HAVING GATHERED HIS NATION TOGETHER, AND BEEN THEIR HIGH PRIEST, WAS ADDED TO HIS PEOPLE,

31 THEIR ENEMIES PREPARED TO INVADE THEIR COUNTRY, THAT THEY MIGHT DESTROY IT, AND LAY HANDS ON THE SANCTUARY:

32 AT WHICH TIME SIMON ROSE UP, AND FOUGHT FOR HIS NATION, AND SPENT MUCH OF HIS OWN SUBSTANCE, AND ARMED THE VALIANT MEN OF HIS NATION AND GAVE THEM WAGES,

33 AND FORTIFIED THE CITIES OF JUDEA, TOGETHER WITH BETHSURA, THAT LIE UPON THE BORDERS OF JUDEA, WHERE THE ARMOUR OF THE ENEMIES HAD BEEN BEFORE; BUT HE SET A GARRISON OF JUDEANS THERE:

34 MOREOVER HE FORTIFIED JOPPA, WHICH LIE UPON THE SEA, AND GAZERA, THAT BORDERS UPON AZOTUS, WHERE THE ENEMIES HAD DWELT BEFORE: BUT HE PLACED JUDEANS THERE, AND FURNISHED THEM WITH ALL THINGS CONVENIENT FOR THE REPARATION THEREOF.

35 THE PEOPLE THEREFORE SANG THE ACTS OF SIMON, AND UNTO WHAT GLORY HE THOUGHT TO BRING HIS NATION, MADE HIM THEIR GOVERNOR AND CHIEF PRIEST, BECAUSE HE HAD DONE ALL THESE THINGS, AND FOR THE JUSTICE AND FAITH WHICH HE KEPT TO HIS NATION, AND FOR THAT HE SOUGHT BY ALL MEANS TO EXALT HIS PEOPLE.

36 FOR IN HIS TIME THINGS PROSPERED IN HIS HANDS, SO THAT THE HEATHEN WERE TAKEN OUT OF THEIR COUNTRY, AND THEY ALSO THAT WERE IN THE CITY OF DAVID IN JERUSALEM, WHO HAD MADE THEMSELVES A TOWER, OUT OF WHICH THEY ISSUED, AND POLLUTED ALL ABOUT THE SANCTUARY, AND DID MUCH HURT IN THE HOLY PLACE:

37 BUT HE PLACED JUDEANS THEREIN. AND FORTIFIED IT FOR THE SAFETY OF THE COUNTRY AND THE CITY, AND RAISED UP THE WALLS OF JERUSALEM.

38 KING DEMETRIUS ALSO CONFIRMED HIM IN THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD ACCORDING TO THOSE THINGS,

39 AND MADE HIM ONE OF HIS FRIENDS, AND HONOURED HIM WITH GREAT HONOUR.

40 FOR HE HAD HEARD SAY, THAT THE ROMANS HAD CALLED THE JUDEANS THEIR FRIENDS AND CONFEDERATES AND BRETHREN; AND THAT THEY HAD ENTERTAINED THE AMBASSADORS OF SIMON HONOURABLY;

41 ALSO THAT THE JUDEANS AND PRIESTS WERE WELL PLEASED THAT SIMON SHOULD BE THEIR GOVERNOR AND HIGH PRIEST FOREVER, UNTIL THERE SHOULD ARISE A FAITHFUL PROPHET;

42 MOREOVER THAT HE SHOULD BE THEIR CAPTAIN, AND SHOULD TAKE CHARGE OF THE SANCTUARY, TO SET THEM OVER THEIR WORKS, AND OVER THE COUNTRY, AND OVER THE ARMOUR, AND OVER THE FORTRESSES, THAT, I SAY, HE SHOULD TAKE CHARGE OF THE SANCTUARY;

43 BESIDE THIS, THAT HE SHOULD BE OBEYED BY EVERY MAN, AND THAT ALL THE WRITINGS IN THE COUNTRY SHOULD BE MADE IN HIS NAME, AND THAT HE SHOULD BE CLOTHED IN PURPLE, AND WEAR GOLD:

44 ALSO THAT IT SHOULD BE LAWFUL FOR NONE OF THE PEOPLE OR PRIESTS TO BREAK ANY OF THESE THINGS, OR TO GAINSAY HIS WORDS, OR TO GATHER AN ASSEMBLY IN THE COUNTRY WITHOUT HIM, OR TO BE CLOTHED IN PURPLE, OR WEAR A BUCKLE OF GOLD;

45 AND WHOSOEVER SHOULD DO OTHERWISE, OR BREAK ANY OF THESE THINGS, HE SHOULD BE PUNISHED.

46 THUS IT LIKED ALL THE PEOPLE TO DEAL WITH SIMON, AND TO DO AS HAD BEEN SAID.

47 THEN SIMON ACCEPTED HEREOF, AND WAS WELL PLEASED TO BE HIGH PRIEST, AND CAPTAIN AND GOVERNOR OF THE JUDEANS AND PRIESTS, AND TO DEFEND THEM ALL.

48 SO THEY COMMANDED THAT THIS WRITING SHOULD BE PUT IN TABLES OF BRASS, AND THAT THEY SHOULD BE SET UP WITHIN

THE COMPASS OF THE SANCTUARY IN A CONSPICUOUS PLACE;

49 ALSO THAT THE COPIES THEREOF SHOULD BE LAID UP IN THE TREASURY, TO THE END THAT SIMON AND HIS SONS MIGHT HAVE THEM.

1 Maccabees 15

Letter of Antiochus VII

1 MOREOVER ANTIOCHUS SON OF DEMETRIUS THE KING SENT LETTERS FROM THE ISLES OF THE SEA UNTO SIMON THE PRIEST AND PRINCE OF THE JUDEANS, AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE;

2 THE CONTENTS OF WHICH WERE THESE:

“KING ANTIOCHUS TO SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST AND PRINCE OF HIS NATION, AND TO THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS, GREETING:

3 FORASMUCH AS CERTAIN PESTILENT MEN HAVE USURPED THE KINGDOM OF OUR FATHERS, AND MY PURPOSE IS TO CHALLENGE IT AGAIN, THAT I MAY RESTORE IT TO THE OLD ESTATE, AND TO THAT END HAVE GATHERED A MULTITUDE OF FOREIGN SOLDIERS TOGETHER, AND PREPARED SHIPS OF WAR;

4 MY MEANING ALSO BEING TO GO THROUGH THE COUNTRY, THAT I MAY BE AVENGED OF THEM THAT HAVE DESTROYED IT, AND MADE MANY CITIES IN THE KINGDOM DESOLATE:

5 NOW THEREFORE I CONFIRM UNTO YOU ALL THE OBLATIONS WHICH THE KINGS BEFORE ME GRANTED YOU, AND WHATSOEVER GIFTS BESIDES THEY GRANTED.

6 I GIVE YOU LEAVE ALSO TO COIN MONEY FOR YOUR COUNTRY WITH YOUR OWN STAMP.

7 AND AS CONCERNING JERUSALEM AND THE SANCTUARY, LET THEM BE FREE; AND ALL THE ARMOUR THAT YOU HAVE MADE, AND FORTRESSES THAT YOU HAVE BUILT AND KEPT IN YOUR HANDS, LET THEM REMAIN UNTO YOU.

8 AND IF ANYTHING BE, OR SHALL BE, OWING TO THE KING, LET IT BE FORGIVEN YOU FROM THIS TIME FORTH FOREVERMORE.

9 FURTHERMORE, WHEN WE HAVE OBTAINED OUR KINGDOM, WE WILL HONOUR YOU, AND YOUR NATION, AND YOUR TEMPLE, WITH GREAT HONOUR, SO THAT YOUR HONOUR SHALL BE KNOWN THROUGHOUT THE WORLD.”

10 IN THE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-FOURTH YEAR (138 B.C.) WENT ANTIOCHUS INTO THE LAND OF HIS FATHERS: AT WHICH TIME ALL THE FORCES CAME TOGETHER UNTO HIM, SO THAT FEW WERE LEFT WITH TRYPHON.

11 THEN BEING PURSUED BY KING ANTIOCHUS, HE FLED UNTO DORA, WHICH LIE BY THE SEA SIDE:

12 FOR HE SAW THAT TROUBLES CAME UPON HIM ALL AT ONCE, AND THAT HIS FORCES HAD FORSAKEN HIM.

13 THEN CAMPED ANTIOCHUS AGAINST DORA, HAVING WITH HIM A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEN OF WAR, AND EIGHT THOUSAND HORSEMEN.

14 AND WHEN HE HAD COMPASSED THE CITY ROUND ABOUT, AND JOINED SHIPS CLOSE TO THE TOWN ON THE SEA SIDE, HE VEXED THE CITY BY LAND AND BY SEA, NEITHER DID HE ALLOW ANY TO GO OUT OR IN.

Roman Alliance Renewed

15 IN THE MEANTIME CAME NUMENIUS AND HIS COMPANY FROM ROME, HAVING LETTERS TO THE KINGS AND COUNTRIES; WHEREIN WERE WRITTEN THESE THINGS:

16 “LUCIUS, CONSUL OF THE ROMANS UNTO KING PTOLEMEE, GREETING:

17 THE JUDEANS' AMBASSADORS, OUR FRIENDS AND CONFEDERATES, CAME UNTO US TO RENEW THE OLD FRIENDSHIP AND LEAGUE, BEING SENT FROM SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, AND FROM THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS:

18 AND THEY BROUGHT A SHIELD OF GOLD OF A THOUSAND POUND.

19 WE THOUGHT IT GOOD THEREFORE TO WRITE UNTO THE KINGS AND COUNTRIES, THAT THEY SHOULD DO THEM NO HARM, NOR FIGHT AGAINST THEM, THEIR CITIES, OR COUNTRIES, NOR YET AID THEIR ENEMIES AGAINST THEM.

20 IT SEEMED ALSO GOOD TO US TO RECEIVE THE SHIELD OF THEM.

21 IF THEREFORE THERE BE ANY PESTILENT FELLOWS, THAT HAVE FLED FROM THEIR COUNTRY UNTO YOU, DELIVER THEM UNTO SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, THAT HE MAY PUNISH THEM ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN LAW.”

22 THE SAME THINGS WROTE HE LIKEWISE UNTO DEMETRIUS THE KING, AND ATTALUS, TO ARIARATHES, AND ARSACES,

23 AND TO ALL THE COUNTRIES AND TO SAMPSAMES, AND THE SPARTANS (Lacedemonians), AND TO DELUS, AND MYNDUS, AND SICYON, AND CARIA, AND SAMOS, AND PAMPHYLIA, AND LYCIA, AND HALICARNASSUS, AND RHODUS, AND ARADUS, AND COS, AND SIDE, AND ARADUS, AND GORTYNA, AND CNIDUS, AND CYPRUS, AND CYRENE.

24 AND THE COPY HEREOF THEY WROTE TO SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST.

Hostility from Antiochus VII

25 SO ANTIOCHUS THE KING CAMPED AGAINST DORA THE SECOND DAY, ASSAULTING IT CONTINUALLY, AND MAKING EQUIPMENT, BY WHICH MEANS HE SHUT UP TRYPHON, THAT HE COULD NEITHER GO OUT NOR IN.

26 AT THAT TIME SIMON SENT HIM TWO THOUSAND CHOSEN MEN TO AID HIM; SILVER ALSO, AND GOLD, AND MUCH ARMOUR.

27 NEVERTHELESS HE WOULD NOT RECEIVE THEM, BUT BRAKE ALL THE COVENANTS WHICH HE HAD MADE WITH HIM BEFORE, AND BECAME FOREIGN UNTO HIM.

28 FURTHERMORE HE SENT UNTO HIM ATHENOBIUS, ONE OF HIS FRIENDS, TO COMMUNE WITH HIM, AND SAY, “YOU WITHHOLD JOPPA AND GAZERA; WITH THE TOWER THAT IS IN JERUSALEM, WHICH ARE CITIES OF MY REALM.

29 THE BORDERS THEREOF YOU HAVE WASTED, AND DONE GREAT HURT IN THE LAND, AND GOT THE DOMINION OF MANY PLACES WITHIN MY KINGDOM.

30 NOW THEREFORE DELIVER THE CITIES WHICH YOU HAVE TAKEN, AND THE TRIBUTES OF THE PLACES, OF WHICH YOU HAVE GOTTEN DOMINION OUTSIDE THE BORDERS OF JUDEA:

31 OR ELSE GIVE ME FOR THEM FIVE HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER; AND FOR THE HARM THAT YOU HAVE DONE, AND THE TRIBUTES OF THE CITIES, OTHER FIVE HUNDRED TALENTS: IF NOT, WE WILL COME AND FIGHT AGAINST YOU.”

32 SO ATHENOBIUS THE KING'S FRIEND CAME TO JERUSALEM: AND WHEN HE SAW THE GLORY OF SIMON, AND THE CUPBOARD OF GOLD AND SILVER PLATE, AND HIS GREAT ATTENDANCE, HE WAS ASTONISHED, AND TOLD HIM THE KING'S MESSAGE.

33 THEN ANSWERED SIMON, AND SAID UNTO HIM, "WE HAVE NEITHER TAKEN OTHER MEN'S LAND, NOR HAVE WE CAPTURED THAT WHICH BELONGS TO OTHERS, BUT THE INHERITANCE OF OUR FATHERS, WHICH OUR ENEMIES HAD WRONGFULLY IN POSSESSION A CERTAIN TIME.
34 BUT WE, HAVING OPPORTUNITY, HOLD THE INHERITANCE OF OUR FATHERS.
35 AND THOUGH YOU DEMAND JOPPA AND GAZERA, ALTHOUGH THEY DID GREAT HARM UNTO THE PEOPLE IN OUR COUNTRY, YET WILL WE GIVE YOU A HUNDRED TALENTS FOR THEM."
36 ATHENOBIUS SAID NOT A WORD IN REPLY, BUT RETURNED IN A RAGE TO THE KING, AND MADE REPORT UNTO HIM OF THESE SPEECHES, AND OF THE GLORY OF SIMON, AND OF ALL THAT HE HAD SEEN. THE KING WAS EXCEEDINGLY WROTH.

Victory over Cendebeus

37 IN THE MEANTIME FLED TRYPHON BY SHIP UNTO ORTHOSIAS.
38 THEN THE KING MADE CENDEBEUS CAPTAIN OF THE SEA COAST, AND GAVE HIM A HOST OF FOOTMEN AND HORSEMEN,
39 AND COMMANDED HIM TO REMOVE HIS HOST TOWARD JUDEA; ALSO HE COMMANDED HIM TO BUILD UP CEDRON, AND TO FORTIFY THE GATES, AND TO WAR AGAINST THE PEOPLE; BUT AS FOR THE KING HIMSELF, HE PURSUED TRYPHON.
40 SO CENDEBEUS CAME TO JAMNIA AND BEGAN TO PROVOKE THE PEOPLE AND TO INVADE JUDEA, AND TO TAKE THE PEOPLE PRISONERS, AND SLAY THEM.
41 AND WHEN HE HAD BUILT UP CEDRON, HE SET HORSEMEN THERE, AND A MULTITUDE OF FOOTMEN, SO THEY COULD MARCH THROUGH THE ROADS OF JUDEA, MAKING ROADS, AS THE KING HAD COMMANDED HIM.

1 Maccabees 16

1 THEN CAME UP JOHN FROM GAZERA, AND TOLD SIMON HIS FATHER WHAT CENDEBEUS HAD DONE.
2 SO SIMON CALLED HIS TWO ELDEST SONS, JUDAS AND JOHN, AND SAID UNTO THEM, "I, AND MY BRETHREN, AND MY FATHER'S HOUSE, HAVE EVER FROM MY YOUTH UNTO THIS DAY FOUGHT AGAINST THE ENEMIES OF JESRAEL; AND THINGS HAVE PROSPERED SO WELL IN OUR HANDS, THAT WE HAVE DELIVERED JESRAEL OFTEN.
3 BUT NOW I AM OLD, AND YOU, BY THEOS' MERCY, ARE OF A SUFFICIENT AGE: BE YOU INSTEAD OF ME AND MY BROTHER, AND GO AND FIGHT FOR OUR NATION, AND THE HELP FROM HEAVEN BE WITH YOU."
4 SO HE CHOSE OUT OF THE COUNTRY TWENTY THOUSAND MEN OF WAR WITH HORSEMEN, WHO WENT OUT AGAINST CENDEBEUS, AND RESTED THAT NIGHT AT MODIN.
5 AND WHEN AS THEY ROSE IN THE MORNING, AND WENT INTO THE PLAIN, BEHOLD, A MIGHTY GREAT HOST BOTH OF FOOTMEN AND HORSEMEN CAME AGAINST THEM: BUT THERE WAS A WATER BROOK BETWEEN THEM.
6 SO HE AND HIS PEOPLE PITCHED OVER AGAINST THEM: AND WHEN HE SAW THAT THE PEOPLE WERE AFRAID TO GO OVER THE WATER BROOK, HE WENT FIRST OVER HIMSELF, AND THEN THE MEN SEEING HIM PASSED THROUGH AFTER HIM.
7 THAT DONE, HE DIVIDED HIS MEN, AND SET THE HORSEMEN IN THE MIDST OF THE FOOTMEN: FOR THE ENEMIES' HORSEMEN WERE VERY MANY.
8 THEN SOUNDED THEY WITH THE HOLY TRUMPETS, AND CENDEBEUS AND HIS HOST WERE PUT TO FLIGHT, SO THAT MANY OF THEM WERE SLAIN, AND THE REMNANT GOT THEM TO THE STRONGHOLD.
9 AT THAT TIME WAS JUDAS JOHN'S BROTHER WOUNDED; BUT JOHN STILL FOLLOWED AFTER THEM, UNTIL HE CAME TO CEDRON, WHICH CENDEBEUS HAD BUILT.
10 SO THEY FLED EVEN UNTO THE TOWERS IN THE FIELDS OF AZOTUS; AND HE BURNED IT WITH FIRE: SO THAT THERE WERE SLAIN OF THEM ABOUT TWO THOUSAND MEN. AFTERWARD HE RETURNED INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA IN PEACE.

Murder of Simon and His Sons

11 MOREOVER IN THE PLAIN OF JERICHO WAS PTOLEMEUS THE SON OF ABUBUS MADE CAPTAIN, AND HE HAD ABUNDANCE OF SILVER AND GOLD:
12 FOR HE WAS THE HIGH PRIEST'S SON IN LAW.
13 SO HIS HEART BEING LIFTED UP, HE THOUGHT TO GET THE COUNTRY TO HIMSELF, AND THEN CONSULTED DECEITFULLY AGAINST SIMON AND HIS SONS TO DESTROY THEM.
14 NOW SIMON WAS VISITING THE CITIES THAT WERE IN THE COUNTRY, AND TAKING CARE FOR THE GOOD ORDERING OF THEM; AT WHICH TIME HE CAME DOWN HIMSELF TO JERICHO WITH HIS SONS, MATTATHIAS AND JUDAS, IN THE HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SEVENTH YEAR (135-134 B.C.), IN THE ELEVENTH MONTH, CALLED SABAT:
15 WHERE THE SON OF ABUBUS RECEIVING THEM DECEITFULLY INTO A LITTLE HOLD, CALLED DOCUS, WHICH HE HAD BUILT, MADE THEM A GREAT BANQUET: BUT HE HAD HID MEN THERE.
16 SO WHEN SIMON AND HIS SONS HAD DRUNK LARGELY, PTOLEMEE AND HIS MEN ROSE UP, AND TOOK THEIR WEAPONS, AND CAME UPON SIMON INTO THE BANQUETING PLACE, AND KILLED HIM, AND HIS TWO SONS, AND CERTAIN OF HIS SERVANTS.
17 IN WHICH DOING HE COMMITTED A GREAT TREACHERY, AND RETURNED EVIL FOR GOOD.
18 THEN PTOLEMEE WROTE THESE THINGS, AND SENT TO THE KING, THAT HE SHOULD SEND HIM A HOST TO AID HIM, AND HE WOULD DELIVER HIM THE COUNTRY AND CITIES.
19 HE SENT OTHERS ALSO TO GAZERA TO KILL JOHN: AND UNTO THE TRIBUNES HE SENT LETTERS TO COME UNTO HIM, THAT HE MIGHT GIVE THEM SILVER, AND GOLD, AND REWARDS.
20 AND OTHERS HE SENT TO TAKE JERUSALEM, AND THE MOUNTAIN OF THE TEMPLE.
21 NOW ONE HAD RUN BEFORE TO GAZERA AND TOLD JOHN THAT HIS FATHER AND BRETHREN WERE SLAIN, AND, HE SAID, "PTOLEMEE HAS SENT TO SLAY YOU ALSO."
22 HEREOF WHEN HE HEARD, HE WAS SORE ASTONISHED: SO HE LAID HANDS ON THEM THAT WERE COME TO DESTROY HIM, AND KILLED THEM; FOR HE KNEW THAT THEY SOUGHT TO MAKE HIM AWAY.
23 AS CONCERNING THE REST OF THE ACTS OF JOHN, AND HIS WARS, AND WORTHY WORKS WHICH HE DID, AND THE BUILDING OF THE WALLS WHICH HE MADE, AND HIS DOINGS,

24 BEHOLD, THESE ARE WRITTEN IN THE CHRONICLES OF HIS PRIESTHOOD, FROM THE TIME HE WAS MADE HIGH PRIEST AFTER HIS FATHER.

2 MACCABEES

(2 Mac is found in Alexandrinus, but not in Sinaiticus or Vaticanus.)

2 Maccabees 1

Letter 1

1 THE BRETHREN, THE JUDEANS THAT BE AT JERUSALEM AND IN THE LAND OF JUDEA, DESIRE UNTO THE BRETHREN, THE JUDEANS THAT ARE THROUGHOUT EGYPT: HEALTH AND PEACE:
2 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE GRACIOUS UNTO YOU, AND REMEMBER HIS COVENANT THAT HE MADE WITH ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, HIS FAITHFUL SERVANTS;
3 AND GIVE YOU ALL A HEART TO SERVE HIM, AND TO DO HIS WILL, WITH A GOOD COURAGE AND A WILLING MIND;
4 AND OPEN YOUR HEARTS IN HIS LAW AND COMMANDMENTS, AND SEND YOU PEACE,
5 AND HEAR YOUR PRAYERS, AND BE AT ONE WITH YOU, AND NEVER FORSAKE YOU IN TIME OF TROUBLE.
6 AND NOW WE ARE HERE PRAYING FOR YOU.
7 WHAT TIME AS DEMETRIUS REIGNED, IN THE HUNDRED AND SIXTY-NINTH YEAR (143 B.C.), WE THE JUDEANS WROTE UNTO YOU IN THE EXTREMITY OF TROUBLE THAT CAME UPON US IN THOSE YEARS, FROM THE TIME THAT JASON AND HIS COMPANY REVOLTED FROM THE HOLY LAND AND KINGDOM,
8 AND BURNED THE PORCH, AND SHED INNOCENT BLOOD: THEN WE PRAYED UNTO THE LORD, AND WERE HEARD; WE OFFERED ALSO SACRIFICES AND FINE FLOUR, AND LIGHTED THE LAMPS, AND SET FORTH THE LOAVES.
9 AND NOW SEE THAT YOU KEEP THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES IN THE MONTH CASLEU (*the Assyrian name of the month*). (See verse 18.)

Letter 2

10 IN THE HUNDRED AND EIGHTY-EIGHTH YEAR (124 B.C.), THE PEOPLE THAT WERE AT JERUSALEM AND IN JUDEA, AND THE COUNCIL, AND JUDAS, SENT GREETING AND HEALTH UNTO ARISTOBULUS, KING PTOLEMEUS' MASTER, WHO WAS OF THE FAMILY OF THE ANOINTED PRIESTS, AND TO THE JUDEANS THAT WERE IN EGYPT:
11 SINCE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DELIVERED US FROM GREAT PERILS, WE THANK HIM HIGHLY, AS HAVING BEEN IN BATTLE AGAINST A KING.
12 FOR HE CAST THEM OUT THAT FOUGHT WITHIN THE HOLY CITY.
13 FOR WHEN THE LEADER WAS COME INTO PERSIA, AND THE ARMY WITH HIM THAT SEEMED INVINCIBLE, THEY WERE SLAIN IN THE TEMPLE OF NANEA BY THE DECEIT OF NANEA'S PRIESTS.
14 FOR ANTIOCHUS, AS THOUGH HE WOULD MARRY HER, CAME INTO THE PLACE, AND HIS FRIENDS THAT WERE WITH HIM, TO RECEIVE MONEY IN NAME OF A DOWRY.
15 WHICH WHEN THE PRIESTS OF NANEA HAD SET FORTH, AND HE WAS ENTERED WITH A SMALL COMPANY INTO THE COMPASS OF THE TEMPLE, THEY SHUT THE TEMPLE AS SOON AS ANTIOCHUS WAS COME IN:
16 AND OPENING A SECRET DOOR OF THE ROOF, THEY THREW STONES LIKE THUNDERBOLTS, AND STRUCK DOWN THE CAPTAIN, CUT THEM IN PIECES, CUT OFF THEIR HEADS AND CAST THEM TO THOSE THAT WERE OUTSIDE.
17 BLESSED BE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN ALL THINGS, WHO HAS HANDED OVER (*defeated*) THE UNGODLY.
18 THEREFORE WHEREAS WE ARE NOW PURPOSED TO KEEP THE PURIFICATION OF THE TEMPLE UPON THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF THE MONTH CASLEU, WE THOUGHT IT NECESSARY TO CERTIFY YOU THEREOF, THAT YOU ALSO MIGHT KEEP IT, AS THE FIESTA OF THE TABERNACLES, AND OF THE FIRE (*Hanukkah*), WHICH WAS GIVEN US WHEN NEEMIAS OFFERED SACRIFICE, AFTER THAT HE HAD BUILT THE TEMPLE AND THE ALTAR. (*Antiochus made it impossible to keep the Fiesta of Tabernacles in the 7th month. Therefore, after their deliverance, they determined to observe a "second chance" Tabernacles during the 8 days of Hanukkah, 2 Mac. 10:6. King Hezekiah also observed a 2nd chance Tabernacles during a time of purification of the temple, but probably in a different month in 2 Chron. 29:17.*)
19 FOR WHEN OUR FATHERS WERE LED INTO PERSIA, THE PRIESTS THAT WERE THEN DEVOUT TOOK THE FIRE OF THE ALTAR SECRETLY, AND HID IT IN A HOLLOW PLACE OF A PIT WITHOUT WATER, WHERE THEY KEPT IT SURE, SO THAT THE PLACE WAS UNKNOWN TO ALL MEN.
20 NOW AFTER MANY YEARS, WHEN IT PLEASED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), NEEMIAS, BEING SENT FROM THE KING OF PERSIA, DID SEND OF THE POSTERITY OF THOSE PRIESTS THAT HAD HID IT TO THE FIRE: BUT WHEN THEY TOLD US THEY FOUND NO FIRE, BUT THICK WATER;
21 THEN HE COMMANDED THEM TO DRAW IT UP, AND TO BRING IT; AND WHEN THE SACRIFICES WERE LAID ON, NEEMIAS COMMANDED THE PRIESTS TO SPRINKLE THE WOOD AND THE THINGS LAID ON IT WITH THE WATER.
22 WHEN THIS WAS DONE, AND THE TIME CAME THAT THE SUN SHONE, WHICH BEFORE WAS HID IN THE CLOUD, THERE WAS A GREAT FIRE KINDLED, SO THAT EVERY MAN WAS AMAZED.
23 AND THE PRIESTS MADE A PRAYER WHILE THE SACRIFICE WAS CONSUMING, I SAY, BOTH THE PRIESTS, AND ALL THE REST, JONATHAN BEGINNING, AND THE REST RESPONDING, AS NEEMIAS DID.
24 AND THE PRAYER WAS AFTER THIS MANNER; "O LORD, LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, WHO IS FEARFUL AND STRONG, AND RIGHTEOUS, AND MERCIFUL, AND THE ONLY AND GRACIOUS KING,
25 THE ONLY GIVER OF ALL THINGS, THE ONLY RIGHTEOUS, ALMIGHTY, AND EVERLASTING, YOU THAT DELIVERS JESRAEL FROM ALL TROUBLE, AND DID CHOOSE THE FATHERS, AND SANCTIFY THEM:
26 RECEIVE THE SACRIFICE FOR YOUR WHOLE PEOPLE JESRAEL, AND PRESERVE YOUR OWN PORTION, AND SANCTIFY IT.
27 GATHER THOSE TOGETHER THAT ARE SCATTERED FROM US, DELIVER THEM THAT SERVE AMONG THE HEATHEN, LOOK UPON THEM THAT ARE DESPISED AND ABHORRED, AND LET THE HEATHEN KNOW THAT YOU ARE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

28 PUNISH THEM THAT OPPRESS US, AND WITH PRIDE DO US WRONG.
 29 PLANT YOUR PEOPLE AGAIN IN YOUR HOLY PLACE, AS MOSES HAD SPOKEN." (Deut. 30)
 30 AND THE PRIESTS SUNG PSALMS OF THANKSGIVING.
 31 NOW WHEN THE SACRIFICE WAS CONSUMED, NEEMIAS COMMANDED THE WATER THAT WAS LEFT TO BE POURED ON THE GREAT STONES.
 32 WHEN THIS WAS DONE, THERE WAS KINDLED A FLAME: BUT IT WAS CONSUMED BY THE LIGHT THAT SHINED FROM THE ALTAR.
 33 SO WHEN THIS MATTER WAS KNOWN, IT WAS TOLD THE KING OF PERSIA, THAT IN THE PLACE, WHERE THE PRIESTS THAT WERE LED AWAY HAD HID THE FIRE, THERE APPEARED WATER, AND THAT NEEMIAS HAD PURIFIED THE SACRIFICES WITH IT.
 34 THEN THE KING, ENCLOSING THE PLACE, MADE IT HOLY, AFTER HE HAD TRIED THE MATTER.
 35 AND THE KING TOOK MANY GIFTS, AND BESTOWED THEREOF ON THOSE WHOM HE WOULD GRATIFY.
 36 AND NEEMIAS CALLED THIS THING NAPHTHAR, MEANING A CLEANSING: BUT MANY MEN CALL IT NEPHI.

2 Maccabees 2

The Location of the Ark of the Covenant

1 IT IS ALSO FOUND IN THE RECORDS, THAT JEREMIAS THE PROPHET COMMANDED THEM THAT WERE CARRIED AWAY TO TAKE OF THE FIRE, AS IT HAD BEEN SIGNIFIED:
 2 AND HOW THAT THE PROPHET, HAVING GIVEN THEM THE LAW, COMMANDED THEM TO NOT FORGET THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, AND THAT THEY SHOULD NOT ERR IN THEIR MINDS, WHEN THEY SEE IMAGES OF SILVER AND GOLD, WITH THEIR ORNAMENTS.
 3 AND WITH OTHER SUCH SPEECHES HE DEMANDED THEM, THAT THE LAW SHOULD NOT DEPART FROM THEIR HEARTS.
 4 IT WAS ALSO CONTAINED IN THE SAME WRITING, THAT THE PROPHET, BEING WARNED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), COMMANDED THE TABERNACLE AND THE ARK TO GO WITH HIM, AS HE WENT FORTH INTO THE MOUNTAIN (*Mt. Nebo or possibly Mt. Horeb/Sinai*), WHERE MOSES CLIMBED UP, AND SAW THE INHERITANCE (*land of promise or possibly the marriage covenant of the commandments or possibly the glory*) OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 5 AND WHEN JEREMIAS WENT THERE, HE FOUND A HOLLOW CAVE, WHEREIN HE LAID THE TABERNACLE, AND THE ARK, AND THE ALTAR OF INCENSE, AND SO SEALED THE DOOR.
 6 AND SOME OF THOSE THAT FOLLOWED HIM CAME TO MARK THE WAY, BUT THEY COULD NOT FIND IT.
 7 WHICH WHEN JEREMIAS PERCEIVED, HE BLAMED THEM, SAYING, "AS FOR THAT PLACE, IT SHALL BE UNKNOWN UNTIL THE TIME THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GATHERS HIS PEOPLE AGAIN TOGETHER, AND RECEIVES THEM UNTO MERCY. (Rev.11:19)
 8 THEN SHALL THE LORD SHOW THEM THESE THINGS, AND THE GLORY OF THE LORD SHALL APPEAR, AND THE CLOUD ALSO, AS IT WAS SHOWED UNDER MOSES, AND AS WHEN SOLOMON DESIRED THAT THE PLACE MIGHT BE HONOURABLY SANCTIFIED."
 (Rev.11:19 Saints caught up on Day of Atonement when Ark appears in Heaven.)

Fiesta of Dedication (also called Hanukkah. See 1 Mac. 4 and 2 Mac.10:1-9)

9 IT WAS ALSO DECLARED, THAT HE BEING WISE OFFERED THE SACRIFICE OF DEDICATION, AND OF THE FINISHING OF THE TEMPLE.
 10 AND AS WHEN MOSES PRAYED UNTO THE LORD, THE FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, AND CONSUMED THE SACRIFICES: EVEN SO PRAYED SOLOMON ALSO, AND THE FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, AND CONSUMED THE BURNT OFFERINGS.
 11 AND MOSES SAID, "BECAUSE THE SIN OFFERING WAS NOT TO BE EATEN, IT WAS CONSUMED."
 12 SO SOLOMON KEPT THOSE EIGHT DAYS. (*According to the Jews, the Tabernacles of Witness built by Moses in the desert was also finished on the 25th day of the 9th month, although not assembled until 3 months later. Nevertheless, that's a significant connection in Moses' time.*)
 13 THE SAME THINGS ALSO WERE REPORTED IN THE WRITINGS AND COMMENTARIES OF NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*); AND HOW HE FOUNDING A LIBRARY GATHERED TOGETHER THE ACTS OF THE KINGS, AND THE PROPHETS, AND OF DAVID, AND THE EPISTLES OF THE KINGS CONCERNING THE HOLY GIFTS.
 14 IN LIKE MANNER ALSO JUDAS GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THOSE THINGS THAT WERE LOST BECAUSE OF THE WAR WE HAD, AND THEY REMAIN WITH US,
 15 SO IF YOU HAVE NEED THEREOF, SEND SOME TO FETCH THEM UNTO YOU.
 16 WHEREAS WE THEN ARE ABOUT TO CELEBRATE THE PURIFICATION, WE HAVE WRITTEN UNTO YOU, AND YOU SHALL DO WELL, IF YOU KEEP THE SAME DAYS. (*John 13:17*)
 17 WE HOPE ALSO, THAT THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT DELIVERED ALL HIS PEOPLE, AND GAVE THEM ALL A HERITAGE, AND THE KINGDOM, AND THE PRIESTHOOD, AND THE SANCTUARY,
 18 AS HE PROMISED IN THE LAW, WILL SHORTLY HAVE MERCY UPON US, AND GATHER US TOGETHER OUT OF EVERY LAND UNDER HEAVEN INTO THE HOLY PLACE (*Heaven for the Marriage Supper. Rev.19; 1 Thes.4:13-18*), FOR HE HAS DELIVERED US OUT OF GREAT TRIBULATIONS, AND HAS PURIFIED THE PLACE. (*The fact that the Holy Place [Holy of Holies] in Heaven must be purified in the end time is another proof that the Abomination of Desolation [A.O.D.] of Dan. 12 and Matt. 24:15 will occur in Heaven as indicated in 2 Thes. 2. The ultimate spiritual meaning of Hanukkah has always been to point to the end time A.O.D. to be committed by the end time king of Syria, Bashar Assad [a fallen angel] and our ultimate victory against him, and our entrance into Heaven for the Marriage Fiesta. Although, the Old Testament & Apocrypha saints must wait until the Second Resurrection so that they can learn more about JESUS & be baptized in His Name.*)

19 NOW AS CONCERNING JUDAS MACCABEUS, AND HIS BRETHREN, AND THE PURIFICATION OF THE GREAT TEMPLE, AND THE DEDICATION OF THE ALTAR,
 20 AND THE WARS AGAINST ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES, AND EUPATOR HIS SON,
 21 AND THE MANIFEST SIGNS THAT CAME FROM HEAVEN UNTO THOSE THAT BEHAVED THEMSELVES MANFULLY TO THEIR HONOUR

FOR JUDAISM: SO THAT, BEING BUT A FEW, THEY OVERCAME THE WHOLE COUNTRY, AND CHASED BARBAROUS MULTITUDES,
(Judaism; See Galatians 1:13-14)

22 AND RECOVERED AGAIN THE TEMPLE RENOWNED ALL THE WORLD OVER, AND FREED THE CITY, AND UPHELD THE LAWS WHICH WERE GOING DOWN, THE LORD BEING GRACIOUS UNTO THEM WITH ALL FAVOUR:
23 ALL THESE THINGS, I SAY, BEING DECLARED BY JASON OF CYRENE IN FIVE SCROLLS, WE WILL ASSAY TO ABRIDGE IN ONE VOLUME.
24 FOR CONSIDERING THE INFINITE NUMBER, AND THE DIFFICULTY WHICH THEY FIND THAT DESIRE TO LOOK INTO THE NARRATIONS OF THE STORY, FOR THE VARIETY OF THE MATTER,
25 WE HAVE BEEN CAREFUL, THAT THEY THAT WILL READ MAY HAVE DELIGHT, AND THAT THEY THAT ARE DESIROUS TO COMMIT TO MEMORY MIGHT HAVE EASE, AND THAT ALL INTO WHOSE HANDS IT COMES MIGHT HAVE PROFIT.
26 THEREFORE TO US, THAT HAVE TAKEN UPON US THIS PAINFUL LABOUR OF ABRIDGING, IT WAS NOT EASY, BUT A MATTER OF SWEAT AND LACK OF SLEEP;
27 EVEN AS IT IS NO EASE UNTO HIM THAT PREPARES A BANQUET AND SEEKS THE BENEFIT OF OTHERS: YET FOR THE PLEASURING OF MANY WE WILL UNDERTAKE GLADLY THESE GREAT PAINS;
28 LEAVING TO THE AUTHOR THE EXACT HANDLING OF EVERY PARTICULAR, AND LABOURING TO FOLLOW THE RULES OF AN ABRIDGMENT.
29 FOR AS THE MASTER BUILDER OF A NEW HOUSE MUST CARE FOR THE WHOLE BUILDING; BUT HE THAT UNDERTAKES TO SET IT OUT, AND PAINT IT, MUST SEEK OUT FIT THINGS FOR THE ADORNING THEREOF: EVEN SO I THINK IT IS WITH US.
30 TO STAND UPON EVERY POINT, AND GO OVER THINGS AT LARGE, AND TO BE CURIOUS IN PARTICULARS, BELONGS TO THE FIRST AUTHOR OF THE STORY:
31 BUT TO USE BREVITY, AND AVOID MUCH LABOURING OF THE WORK, IS TO BE GRANTED TO HIM THAT WILL MAKE AN ABRIDGMENT.
32 HERE THEN WILL WE BEGIN THE STORY: ONLY ADDING THUS MUCH TO THAT WHICH HAS BEEN SAID, THAT IT IS A FOOLISH THING TO MAKE A LONG PROLOGUE, AND TO BE SHORT IN THE STORY ITSELF.

2 Maccabees 3

Heliodorus's Arrival in Jerusalem

1 NOW WHEN THE HOLY CITY WAS INHABITED WITH ALL PEACE, AND THE LAWS WERE KEPT VERY WELL, BECAUSE OF THE GODLINESS OF ONIAS THE HIGH PRIEST, AND HIS HATRED OF WICKEDNESS,
2 IT CAME TO PASS THAT EVEN THE KINGS THEMSELVES DID HONOUR THE PLACE, AND MAGNIFY THE TEMPLE WITH THEIR BEST GIFTS;
3 SO MUCH THAT SELEUCUS OF ASIA OF HIS OWN REVENUES BARE ALL THE COSTS BELONGING TO THE SERVICE OF THE SACRIFICES.
4 BUT ONE SIMON OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, WHO WAS MADE GOVERNOR OF THE TEMPLE, FELL OUT WITH THE HIGH PRIEST ABOUT DISORDER IN THE CITY.
5 AND WHEN HE COULD NOT OVERCOME ONIAS, HE GOT HIM TO APOLLONIUS THE SON OF THRASEAS, WHO THEN WAS GOVERNOR OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE,
6 AND TOLD HIM THAT THE TREASURY IN JERUSALEM WAS FULL OF INFINITE SUMS OF MONEY, SO THAT THE MULTITUDE OF THEIR RICHES, WHICH DID NOT PERTAIN TO THE ACCOUNT OF THE SACRIFICES, WAS INNUMERABLE, AND THAT IT WAS POSSIBLE TO BRING ALL INTO THE KING'S HAND.
7 NOW WHEN APOLLONIUS CAME TO THE KING, AND HAD SHOWED HIM OF THE MONEY OF WHICH HE WAS TOLD, THE KING CHOSE OUT HELIODORUS HIS TREASURER, AND SENT HIM WITH A COMMANDMENT TO BRING HIM THE BEFORE-SAID MONEY.
8 SO HELIODORUS PROMPTLY TOOK HIS JOURNEY; UNDER A COVER OF VISITING THE CITIES OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE, BUT INDEED TO FULFILL THE KING'S PURPOSE.
9 AND WHEN HE WAS COME TO JERUSALEM, AND HAD BEEN COURTEOUSLY RECEIVED OF THE HIGH PRIEST OF THE CITY, HE TOLD HIM WHAT INTELLIGENCE WAS GIVEN OF THE MONEY, AND DECLARED WHY HE CAME, AND ASKED IF THESE THINGS WERE SO INDEED.
10 THEN THE HIGH PRIEST TOLD HIM THAT THERE WAS SUCH MONEY LAID UP FOR THE RELIEF OF WIDOWS AND FATHERLESS CHILDREN:
11 AND THAT SOME OF IT BELONGED TO HIRCANUS SON OF TOBIAS, A MAN OF GREAT DIGNITY, AND NOT AS THAT WICKED SIMON HAD MISINFORMED: THE SUM OF WHICH IN ALL WAS FOUR HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER, AND TWO HUNDRED OF GOLD:
12 AND THAT IT WAS ALTOGETHER IMPOSSIBLE THAT SUCH WRONGS SHOULD BE DONE UNTO THEM, THAT HAD COMMITTED IT TO THE HOLINESS OF THE PLACE, AND TO THE MAJESTY AND SACREDNESS OF THE TEMPLE, HONoured OVER ALL THE WORLD.

Heliodorus Plans to Rob the Temple

13 BUT HELIODORUS, BECAUSE OF THE KING'S COMMANDMENT GIVEN HIM, SAID, "THAT IN ANY WAY IT MUST BE BROUGHT INTO THE KING'S TREASURY."
14 SO AT THE DAY WHICH HE APPOINTED HE ENTERED IN TO ORDER THIS MATTER: THEN THERE WAS NO SMALL AGONY THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE CITY.
15 BUT THE PRIESTS, PROSTRATING THEMSELVES BEFORE THE ALTAR IN THEIR PRIESTS' GARMENTS/ROBES, CALLED UNTO HEAVEN UPON HIM THAT MADE A LAW CONCERNING THINGS GIVEN TO BE KEPT, THAT THEY SHOULD SAFELY BE PRESERVED FOR SUCH AS HAD COMMITTED THEM TO BE KEPT.
16 THEN WHOSOEVER HAD LOOKED THE HIGH PRIEST IN THE FACE, IT WOULD HAVE WOUNDED HIS HEART: FOR HIS COUNTENANCE AND THE CHANGING OF HIS COLOUR DECLARED THE INWARD AGONY OF HIS MIND.
17 FOR THE MAN WAS SO COMPASSED WITH FEAR AND HORROR OF THE BODY, THAT IT WAS MANIFEST TO THEM THAT LOOKED UPON HIM, WHAT SORROW HE HAD NOW IN HIS HEART.
18 OTHERS RAN FLOCKING OUT OF THEIR HOUSES TO THE GENERAL SUPPLICATION, BECAUSE THE PLACE WAS LIKE TO COME INTO

CONTEMPT.

19 AND THE WOMEN, GIRT WITH SACKCLOTH UNDER THEIR BREASTS (*under their clothes*), ABOUNDED IN THE STREETS, AND THE VIRGINS THAT WERE KEPT IN RAN, SOME TO THE GATES, AND SOME TO THE WALLS, AND OTHERS LOOKED OUT OF THE WINDOWS.
20 AND ALL, HOLDING THEIR HANDS TOWARD HEAVEN, MADE SUPPLICATION.
21 THEN IT WOULD HAVE PITIED A MAN TO SEE THE FALLING DOWN OF THE MULTITUDE OF ALL SORTS, AND THE FEAR OF THE HIGH PRIEST BEING IN SUCH AN AGONY.
22 THEY THEN CALLED UPON THE ALMIGHTY LORD TO KEEP THE THINGS COMMITTED OF TRUST SAFE AND SURE FOR THOSE THAT HAD COMMITTED THEM.
23 NEVERTHELESS HELIODORUS EXECUTED THAT WHICH WAS DECREED.

God Sends Angels to Punish Heliodorus and to Protect the Temple

24 NOW AS HE WAS THERE PRESENT HIMSELF WITH HIS GUARD ABOUT THE TREASURY, THE LORD OF SPIRITS, AND THE PRINCE OF ALL POWER, CAUSED A GREAT APPARITION, SO THAT ALL THAT PRESUMED TO COME IN WITH HIM WERE ASTONISHED AT THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FAINTED, AND WERE SORE AFRAID.
25 FOR THERE APPEARED UNTO THEM A HORSE WITH AN AWESOME RIDER UPON HIM, AND ADORNED WITH A VERY FAIR COVERING, AND HE RAN FIERCELY, AND STRUCK AT HELIODORUS WITH HIS FOREFEET, AND IT SEEMED THAT HE THAT SAT UPON THE HORSE HAD A COMPLETE HARNESS OF GOLD.
26 MOREOVER TWO OTHER YOUNG MEN APPEARED BEFORE HIM, NOTABLE IN STRENGTH, EXCELLENT IN BEAUTY, AND COMELY IN APPAREL, WHO STOOD BY HIM ON EITHER SIDE; AND SCOURGED HIM CONTINUALLY, AND GAVE HIM MANY SORE STRIPES.
27 AND HELIODORUS FELL SUDDENLY UNTO THE GROUND, AND WAS COMPASSED WITH GREAT DARKNESS: BUT THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM TOOK HIM UP, AND PUT HIM INTO A PALANQUIN/RICKSHAW (*a carriage that is like a covered stretcher*).
28 THUS HIM, THAT LATELY CAME WITH A GREAT TRAIN AND WITH ALL HIS GUARD INTO THE SAID TREASURY, THEY CARRIED OUT, BEING UNABLE TO HELP HIMSELF WITH HIS WEAPONS: AND MANIFESTLY THEY ACKNOWLEDGED THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
29 FOR HE BY THE HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS CAST DOWN, AND LAY SPEECHLESS WITHOUT ALL HOPE OF LIFE.

The Restoration and Testimony of Heliodorus

30 BUT THEY PRAISED THE LORD, THAT HAD MIRACULOUSLY HONoured HIS OWN PLACE: FOR THE TEMPLE; WHICH A LITTLE BEFORE WAS FULL OF FEAR AND TROUBLE, WHEN THE ALMIGHTY LORD APPEARED, WAS FILLED WITH JOY AND GLADNESS.
31 THEN IMMEDIATELY CERTAIN OF HELIODORUS' FRIENDS PRAYED ONIAS, THAT HE WOULD CALL UPON THE MOST HIGH TO GRANT HIM HIS LIFE, WHO LAY READY TO GIVE UP THE GHOST.
32 SO THE HIGH PRIEST, SUSPECTING LEST THE KING SHOULD MISCONCEIVE THAT SOME TREACHERY HAD BEEN DONE TO HELIODORUS BY THE JUDEANS, OFFERED A SACRIFICE FOR THE HEALTH OF THE MAN.
33 NOW AS THE HIGH PRIEST WAS MAKING AN ATONEMENT, THE SAME YOUNG MEN IN THE SAME CLOTHING APPEARED AND STOOD BESIDE HELIODORUS, SAYING, "GIVE ONIAS THE HIGH PRIEST GREAT THANKS, BECAUSE FOR HIS SAKE THE LORD HAS GRANTED YOU LIFE:
34 AND SEEING THAT YOU HAVE BEEN SCOURGED FROM HEAVEN, DECLARE UNTO ALL MEN THE MIGHTY POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
AND WHEN THEY HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS, THEY APPEARED NO MORE.
35 SO HELIODORUS, AFTER HE HAD OFFERED SACRIFICE UNTO THE LORD, AND MADE GREAT VOWS UNTO HIM THAT HAD SAVED HIS LIFE, AND SALUTED ONIAS, RETURNED WITH HIS HOST TO THE KING.
36 THEN HE TESTIFIED TO ALL MEN THE WORKS OF THE GREAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH HE HAD SEEN WITH HIS EYES.
37 AND WHEN THE KING SAW HELIODORUS, WHO MIGHT BE A FIT MAN TO BE SENT YET ONCE AGAIN TO JERUSALEM, HE SAID,
38 "IF YOU HAVE ANY ENEMY OR TRAITOR, SEND HIM TO THERE, AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE HIM WELL SCOURGED, IF HE ESCAPE WITH HIS LIFE: FOR IN THAT PLACE, NO DOUBT; THERE IS A SPECIAL POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
39 FOR HE THAT DWELL IN HEAVEN HAS HIS EYE ON THAT PLACE, AND DEFENDS IT; AND HE BEATS AND DESTROYS THEM THAT COME TO HURT IT."
40 AND THE THINGS CONCERNING HELIODORUS, AND THE KEEPING OF THE TREASURY ENDED IN THIS WAY.

2 Maccabees 4

Simon Accuses Onias

1 THIS SIMON NOW, OF WHOM WE SPOKE BEFORE, HAVING BEEN A BETRAYER OF THE MONEY, AND OF HIS COUNTRY, SLANDERED ONIAS, AS IF HE HAD TERRIFIED HELIODORUS, AND BEEN THE WORKER OF THESE EVILS.
2 THUS WAS HE BOLD TO CALL HIM A TRAITOR, THAT HAD DESERVED WELL OF THE CITY, AND TENDERED HIS OWN NATION, AND WAS SO ZEALOUS OF THE LAWS.
3 BUT WHEN THEIR HATRED WENT SO FAR, THAT BY ONE OF SIMON'S FACTION MURDERS WERE COMMITTED,
4 ONIAS SEEING THE DANGER OF THIS CONTENTION, AND THAT APOLLONIUS, AS BEING THE GOVERNOR OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE, DID RAGE, AND INCREASE SIMON'S MALICE,
5 HE WENT TO THE KING, NOT TO BE AN ACCUSER OF HIS COUNTRYMEN, BUT SEEKING THE GOOD OF ALL, BOTH PUBLIC AND PRIVATE:
6 FOR HE SAW THAT IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE THAT THE STATE SHOULD CONTINUE QUIET, AND SIMON LEAVE HIS FOLLY, UNLESS THE KING DID LOOK INTO IT.

Jason as High Priest

7 BUT AFTER THE DEATH OF SELEUCUS, WHEN ANTIOCHUS, CALLED EPIPHANES, TOOK THE KINGDOM, JASON THE BROTHER OF ONIAS LABOURED UNDERHAND TO BE HIGH PRIEST,

8 PROMISING UNTO THE KING BY INTERCESSION THREE HUNDRED AND SIXTY TALENTS OF SILVER, AND OF ANOTHER REVENUE EIGHTY TALENTS:

9 BESIDE THIS, HE PROMISED TO ASSIGN A HUNDRED AND FIFTY MORE, IF HE MIGHT HAVE LICENSE TO SET HIM UP A COLISEUM, AND FOR THE TRAINING UP OF YOUTH IN THE FASHIONS OF THE HEATHEN, AND TO WRITE THEM OF JERUSALEM BY THE NAME OF ANTIOCHIANS.

10 WHICH WHEN THE KING HAD GRANTED, AND HE HAD GOTTEN INTO HIS HAND THE RULE HE AT ONCE BROUGHT HIS OWN NATION TO GREEK FASHION.

11 AND THE ROYAL PRIVILEGES GRANTED OF SPECIAL FAVOUR TO THE JUDEANS BY THE MEANS OF JOHN THE FATHER OF EUPOLEMUS, WHO WENT AMBASSADOR TO ROME FOR AMITY AND AID, HE TOOK AWAY; AND PUTTING DOWN THE GOVERNMENTS WHICH WERE ACCORDING TO THE LAW, HE BROUGHT UP NEW CUSTOMS AGAINST THE LAW:

12 FOR HE BUILT GLADLY A COLISEUM UNDER THE TOWER ITSELF, AND BROUGHT THE CHIEF YOUNG MEN UNDER HIS SUBJECTION, AND MADE THEM WEAR A HAT.

13 NOW SUCH WAS THE HEIGHT OF GREEK FASHIONS, AND INCREASE OF HEATHENISH MANNERS, THROUGH THE EXCEEDING PROFANENESS OF JASON, THAT UNGODLY WRETCH, AND NO HIGH PRIEST;

14 THAT THE PRIESTS HAD NO COURAGE TO SERVE ANY MORE AT THE ALTAR, BUT DESPISING THE TEMPLE, AND NEGLECTING THE SACRIFICES, HURRIED TO BE PARTAKERS OF THE UNLAWFUL ALLOWANCE IN THE COLISEUM, AFTER THE GAME OF DISCUS CALLED THEM FORTH;

15 NOT SETTING BY THE HONOURS OF THEIR FATHERS, BUT LIKING THE GLORY OF THE GRECIANS BEST OF ALL.

16 BECAUSE OF WHICH SORE CALAMITY CAME UPON THEM: FOR THEY HAD THEM TO BE THEIR ENEMIES AND AVENGERS, WHOSE CUSTOM THEY FOLLOWED SO EARNESTLY, AND UNTO WHOM THEY DESIRED TO BE LIKE IN ALL THINGS.

17 FOR IT IS NOT A LIGHT THING TO DO WICKEDLY AGAINST THE LAWS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): BUT THE TIME FOLLOWING SHALL DECLARE THESE THINGS.

18 NOW WHEN THE GAME THAT WAS USED EVERY FIFTH YEAR WAS KEPT AT TYRUS, THE KING BEING PRESENT, (*This was not the actual Olympics. Different kings tried to outdo each other with their own versions of 4 years and 5 year games.*)

19 THIS UNGRACIOUS JASON SENT SPECIAL MESSENGERS FROM JERUSALEM, WHO WERE ANTIOCHIANS, TO CARRY THREE HUNDRED DRACHMAS OF SILVER TO THE SACRIFICE OF HERCULES, WHICH EVEN THE BEARERS THEREOF THOUGHT FIT NOT TO BESTOW UPON THE SACRIFICE, BECAUSE IT WAS NOT CONVENIENT, BUT TO BE RESERVED FOR OTHER CHARGES.

20 THIS MONEY THEN, IN REGARD OF THE SENDER, WAS APPOINTED TO HERCULES' SACRIFICE; BUT BECAUSE OF THE BEARERS THEREOF, IT WAS EMPLOYED TO THE MAKING OF BATTLESHIPS.

21 NOW WHEN APOLLONIUS THE SON OF MENESTHEUS WAS SENT INTO EGYPT FOR THE CORONATION OF KING PTOLEMEUS PHILOMETOR, ANTIOCHUS, UNDERSTANDING HIM NOT TO BE WELL AFFECTED TO HIS AFFAIRS, PROVIDED FOR HIS OWN SAFETY. HE CAME TO JOPPA, AND FROM THERE TO JERUSALEM:

22 WHERE HE WAS HONOURABLY RECEIVED OF JASON, AND OF THE CITY, AND WAS BROUGHT IN WITH TORCH ALIGHT, AND WITH GREAT SHOUTING: AND SO AFTERWARD WENT WITH HIS HOST UNTO PHENICE.

Menelaus as High Priest

23 THREE YEARS AFTERWARD JASON SENT MENELAUS, THE BEFORESAID SIMON'S BROTHER, TO BEAR THE MONEY UNTO THE KING, AND TO PUT HIM IN MIND OF CERTAIN NECESSARY MATTERS.

24 BUT HE BEING BROUGHT TO THE PRESENCE OF THE KING, WHEN HE HAD MAGNIFIED HIM FOR THE GLORIOUS APPEARANCE OF HIS POWER, GOT THE PRIESTHOOD TO HIMSELF, OFFERING MORE THAN JASON BY THREE HUNDRED TALENTS OF SILVER.

25 SO HE CAME WITH THE KING'S MANDATE, BRINGING NOTHING WORTHY OF THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD, BUT HAVING THE FURY OF A CRUEL TYRANT, AND THE RAGE OF A SAVAGE BEAST.

26 THEN JASON, WHO HAD UNDERMINED HIS OWN BROTHER, BEING UNDERMINED BY ANOTHER, WAS COMPELLED TO FLEE INTO THE COUNTRY OF THE AMMONITES.

27 SO MENELAUS GOT THE PRINCIPALITY: BUT AS FOR THE MONEY THAT HE HAD PROMISED UNTO THE KING, HE TOOK NO GOOD ORDER FOR IT, ALTHOUGH SOSTRATIS THE RULER OF THE CASTLE REQUIRED IT:

28 FOR UNTO HIM BELONGED (*the responsibility of*) THE COLLECTION OF THE TAXES. THEREFORE THEY WERE BOTH CALLED BEFORE THE KING.

29 NOW MENELAUS LEFT HIS BROTHER LYSIMACHUS IN HIS STEAD IN THE PRIESTHOOD; AND SOSTRATUS LEFT CRATES, WHO WAS GOVERNOR OF THE CYPRIANS.

The Murder of Onias

30 WHILE THOSE THINGS WERE IN DOING, THEY OF TARSUS AND MALLOS MADE INSURRECTION, BECAUSE THEY WERE GIVEN TO THE KING'S CONCUBINE, CALLED ANTIOCHIS.

31 THEN CAME THE KING IN A HURRY TO APPEASE MATTERS, LEAVING ANDRONICUS, A MAN IN AUTHORITY, FOR HIS DEPUTY.

32 NOW MENELAUS, SUPPOSING THAT HE HAD GOTTEN A CONVENIENT TIME, STOLE CERTAIN VESSELS OF GOLD OUT OF THE TEMPLE, AND GAVE SOME OF THEM TO ANDRONICUS, AND SOME HE SOLD INTO TYRUS AND THE CITIES ROUND ABOUT.

33 WHICH WHEN ONIAS KNEW FOR SURE *of this*, HE REPROVED HIM, AND WITHDREW HIMSELF INTO A SANCTUARY AT DAPHNE, THAT IS BY ANTIOCHIA.

34 THEREFORE MENELAUS, TAKING ANDRONICUS APART, URGED HIM TO GET ONIAS INTO HIS HANDS; WHO BEING PERSUADED ABOUT IT, AND COMING TO ONIAS IN DECEIT, GAVE HIM HIS RIGHT HAND WITH OATHS; AND THOUGH HE WERE SUSPECTED BY HIM, YET HE PERSUADED HIM TO COME FORTH OF THE SANCTUARY: WHOM HE IMMEDIATELY LOCKED UP WITHOUT REGARD OF JUSTICE.

35 FOR THE WHICH CAUSE NOT ONLY THE JUDEANS, BUT MANY ALSO OF OTHER NATIONS, TOOK GREAT INDIGNATION, AND WERE MUCH GRIEVED FOR THE UNJUST MURDER OF THE MAN.

36 AND WHEN THE KING WAS COME AGAIN FROM THE PLACES ABOUT CILICIA, THE JUDEANS THAT WERE IN THE CITY, AND CERTAIN

OF THE GREEKS THAT ABHORRED THE FACT ALSO, COMPLAINED BECAUSE ONIAS WAS SLAIN WITHOUT CAUSE.

37 THEREFORE ANTIOCHUS WAS HEARTILY SORRY, AND MOVED TO PITY, AND WEPT, BECAUSE OF THE SOBER AND HUMBLE BEHAVIOUR OF HIM THAT WAS DEAD.

38 AND BEING KINDLED WITH ANGER, HE IMMEDIATELY STRIPPED OFF THE PURPLE *robe* FROM ANDRONICUS, AND RIPPED OFF HIS CLOTHES, AND LEADING HIM THROUGH THE WHOLE CITY UNTO THAT VERY PLACE, WHERE HE HAD COMMITTED IMPIETY AGAINST ONIAS, THERE HE KILLED THE CURSED MURDERER. THUS THE LORD REWARDED HIM HIS PUNISHMENT, AS HE HAD DESERVED.

More Outrages

39 NOW WHEN MANY SACRILEGES HAD BEEN COMMITTED IN THE CITY BY LYSIMACHUS WITH THE CONSENT OF MENELAUS, AND THE FRUIT THEREOF WAS SPREAD ABROAD, THE MULTITUDE GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER AGAINST LYSIMACHUS, MANY VESSELS OF GOLD BEING ALREADY CARRIED AWAY.

40 THUS, SINCE THE COMMON PEOPLE WERE RISING AND BEING FILLED WITH RAGE, LYSIMACHUS ARMED ABOUT THREE THOUSAND MEN, AND BEGAN FIRST TO OFFER VIOLENCE; ONE AURANUS BEING THE LEADER, A MAN FAR GONE IN YEARS, AND NO LESS IN FOLLY.

41 THEY THEN SEEING THE ATTEMPT OF LYSIMACHUS, SOME OF THEM CAUGHT STONES, SOME CLUBS, OTHERS TAKING HANDFULS OF DUST, THAT WAS NEXT AT HAND, CAST THEM ALL TOGETHER UPON LYSIMACHUS, AND THOSE THAT SET UPON THEM.

42 THUS MANY OF THEM THEY WOUNDED, AND SOME THEY STRUCK TO THE GROUND, AND ALL OF THEM THEY FORCED TO FLEE: BUT AS FOR THE TEMPLE ROBBER HIMSELF, HIM THEY KILLED BESIDE THE TREASURY.

43 OF THESE MATTERS THEREFORE THERE WAS AN ACCUSATION LAID AGAINST MENELAUS.

44 NOW WHEN THE KING CAME TO TYRUS, THREE MEN THAT WERE SENT FROM THE SENATE PLEADED THE CAUSE BEFORE HIM:

45 BUT MENELAUS, BEING NOW CONVICTED, PROMISED PTOLEMEE THE SON OF DORYMENES TO GIVE HIM MUCH MONEY, IF HE WOULD PACIFY THE KING TOWARD HIM.

46 THEREFORE PTOLEMEE TAKING THE KING ASIDE INTO A CERTAIN GALLERY, AS IT WERE TO TAKE THE AIR, BROUGHT HIM TO BE OF ANOTHER MIND:

47 THUS HE DISCHARGED MENELAUS FROM THE ACCUSATIONS, WHO NOTWITHSTANDING WAS CAUSE OF ALL THE MISCHIEF: AND THOSE POOR MEN, WHO, IF THEY HAD TOLD THEIR CAUSE, YES, BEFORE THE SCYTHIANS, SHOULD HAVE BEEN JUDGED INNOCENT, THEM HE CONDEMNED TO DEATH.

48 THUS THEY THAT FOLLOWED THE MATTER FOR THE CITY, AND FOR THE PEOPLE, AND FOR THE HOLY VESSELS, DID SOON SUFFER UNJUST PUNISHMENT.

49 FOR THIS REASON EVEN THEY OF TYRUS, MOVED WITH HATRED OF THAT WICKED DEED, CAUSED THEM TO BE HONOURABLY BURIED.

50 AND SO THROUGH THE COVETOUSNESS OF THEM THAT WERE OF POWER MENELAUS REMAINED STILL IN AUTHORITY, INCREASING IN MALICE, AND BEING A GREAT TRAITOR TO THE CITIZENS.

2 Maccabees 5

Jason's Revolt

1 ABOUT THE SAME TIME ANTIOCHUS PREPARED HIS SECOND VOYAGE INTO EGYPT:

2 AND THEN IT HAPPENED, THAT THROUGH ALL THE CITY, FOR THE SPACE ALMOST OF FORTY DAYS, THERE WERE SEEN HORSEMEN RUNNING IN THE AIR, IN CLOTH OF GOLD, AND ARMED WITH LANCES, LIKE A BAND OF SOLDIERS,

3 AND TROOPS OF HORSEMEN IN ARRAY, ENCOUNTERING AND RUNNING ONE AGAINST ANOTHER, WITH SHAKING OF SHIELDS, AND MULTITUDE OF PIKES, AND DRAWING OF SWORDS, AND CASTING OF DARTS, AND GLITTERING OF GOLDEN ORNAMENTS, AND HARNESS OF ALL SORTS.

4 THEREFORE EVERY MAN PRAYED THAT THAT APPARITION MIGHT TURN TO GOOD.

5 NOW WHEN THERE WAS GONE FORTH A FALSE RUMOR, AS THOUGH ANTIOCHUS HAD BEEN DEAD, JASON TOOK AT THE LEAST A THOUSAND MEN, AND SUDDENLY MADE AN ASSAULT UPON THE CITY; AND THEY THAT WERE UPON THE WALLS BEING PUT BACK, AND THE CITY AT LENGTH TAKEN, MENELAUS FLED INTO THE CASTLE:

6 BUT JASON KILLED HIS OWN CITIZENS WITHOUT MERCY, NOT COMPREHENDING THAT SUCCESS AGAINST HIS OWN NATION WOULD BE A MOST UNLUCKY DAY FOR HIM; BUT THINKING THEY HAD BEEN HIS ENEMIES, AND NOT HIS COUNTRYMEN, WHOM HE CONQUERED.

7 HOWEVER FOR ALL THIS HE OBTAINED NOT THE PRINCIPALITY, BUT AT THE LAST RECEIVED SHAME FOR THE REWARD OF HIS TREASON, AND FLED AGAIN INTO THE COUNTRY OF THE AMMONITES.

8 IN THE END THEREFORE HE HAD AN UNHAPPY RETURN, BEING ACCUSED BEFORE ARETAS THE KING OF THE ARABIANS, FLEEING FROM CITY TO CITY, PURSUED OF ALL MEN, HATED AS A FORSAKER OF THE LAWS, AND BEING HAD IN ABOMINATION AS AN OPEN ENEMY OF HIS COUNTRY AND COUNTRYMEN, HE WAS CAST OUT INTO EGYPT.

9 THUS HE THAT HAD DRIVEN MANY OUT OF THEIR ANCESTORIAL NATION PERISHED IN A FOREIGN LAND, RETIRING TO THE SPARTANS (*Lacedemonians*), AND THINKING THERE TO FIND SAFETY BECAUSE OF HIS RELATIVES:

10 AND HE THAT HAD CAST OUT MANY WITHOUT BURIAL HAD NONE TO MOURN FOR HIM, NOR ANY FORMAL FUNERALS AT ALL, NOR TOMB WITH HIS FATHERS.

Revenge by Antiochus

11 NOW WHEN THIS THAT WAS DONE CAME TO THE KING'S EAR, HE THOUGHT THAT JUDEA HAD REVOLTED. REMOVING OUT OF EGYPT IN AN ANIMALISTIC MIND, HE TOOK THE CITY BY FORCE OF ARMS,

12 AND COMMANDED HIS MEN OF WAR NOT TO SPARE SUCH AS THEY MET, AND TO SLAY SUCH AS WENT UP UPON THE HOUSES.

13 THUS THERE WAS KILLING OF YOUNG AND OLD, MAKING AWAY OF MEN, WOMEN, AND CHILDREN, SLAYING OF VIRGINS AND INFANTS.

14 AND THERE WERE DESTROYED WITHIN THE SPACE OF THREE WHOLE DAYS EIGHTY THOUSAND, OF WHICH FORTY THOUSAND

WERE SLAIN IN THE CONFLICT; AND NO FEWER SOLD THAN SLAIN.

15 YET WAS HE NOT CONTENT WITH THIS, BUT PRESUMED TO GO INTO THE MOST HOLY TEMPLE OF ALL THE WORLD; MENELAUS, THAT TRAITOR TO THE LAWS, AND TO HIS OWN COUNTRY, BEING HIS GUIDE:

16 AND TAKING THE HOLY VESSELS WITH POLLUTED HANDS, AND WITH PROFANE HANDS PULLING DOWN THE THINGS THAT WERE DEDICATED BY OTHER KINGS TO THE AUGMENTATION AND GLORY AND HONOUR OF THE PLACE, HE GAVE THEM AWAY.

17 AND SO ARROGANT WAS ANTIOCHUS IN MIND, THAT HE CONSIDERED NOT THAT THE LORD WAS ANGRY FOR A WHILE FOR THE SINS OF THEM THAT DWELT IN THE CITY, AND THEREFORE HIS EYE WAS NOT UPON THE PLACE.

18 FOR HAD THEY NOT BEEN FORMERLY WRAPPED IN MANY SINS, THIS MAN, AS SOON AS HE HAD COME, HAD AT ONCE BEEN SCOURGED, AND PUT BACK FROM HIS PRESUMPTION, AS HELIODORUS WAS, WHOM SELEUCUS THE KING SENT TO VIEW THE TREASURY.

19 NEVERTHELESS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID NOT CHOOSE THE PEOPLE FOR THE PLACE'S SAKE, BUT THE PLACE FOR THE PEOPLE'S SAKE.

20 AND THEREFORE THE PLACE ITSELF, THAT WAS PARTAKER WITH THEM OF THE ADVERSITY THAT HAPPENED TO THE NATION, DID AFTERWARD COMMUNICATE IN THE BENEFITS SENT FROM THE LORD: AND AS IT WAS FORSAKEN IN THE WRATH OF THE ALMIGHTY, SO AGAIN, THE GREAT LORD BEING RECONCILED, IT WAS SET UP WITH ALL GLORY.

21 SO WHEN ANTIOCHUS HAD CARRIED OUT OF THE TEMPLE A THOUSAND AND EIGHT HUNDRED TALENTS, HE RUSHED UNTO ANTIOCHIA, THINKING IN HIS PRIDE TO MAKE THE LAND NAVIGABLE, AND THE SEA PASSABLE BY FOOT: SUCH WAS THE ARROGANCE OF HIS MIND.

22 AND HE LEFT GOVERNORS TO VEX THE NATION: AT JERUSALEM, PHILIP, FOR HIS COUNTRY A PHRYGIAN, AND FOR MANNERS MORE BARBAROUS THAN HE THAT SET HIM THERE;

23 AND AT GARIZIM, ANDRONICUS; AND BESIDES, MENELAUS, WHO WORSE THAN ALL THE REST BARE A HEAVY HAND OVER THE CITIZENS, HAVING A MALICIOUS MIND AGAINST HIS COUNTRYMEN THE JUDEANS.

24 HE SENT ALSO THAT DETESTABLE RINGLEADER APOLLONIUS WITH AN ARMY OF TWENTY-TWO THOUSAND, COMMANDING HIM TO SLAY ALL THOSE THAT WERE IN THEIR BEST AGE, AND TO SELL THE WOMEN AND THE YOUNGER SORT:

25 WHO COMING TO JERUSALEM, AND PRETENDING PEACE, DID FORBEAR TILL THE HOLY DAY OF THE HOLY DAY, WHEN TAKING THE JUDEANS KEEPING HOLY DAY, HE COMMANDED HIS MEN TO ARM THEMSELVES.

26 AND SO HE KILLED ALL THEM THAT WERE GONE TO THE CELEBRATING OF THE HOLY DAY, AND RUNNING THROUGH THE CITY WITH WEAPONS KILLED GREAT MULTITUDES.

27 BUT JUDAS MACCABEUS WITH NINE OTHERS, OR THEREABOUT, WITHDREW HIMSELF INTO THE DESERT, AND LIVED IN THE MOUNTAINS AFTER THE MANNER OF BEASTS, WITH HIS COMPANY, WHO FED ON HERBS CONTINUALLY, LEST THEY SHOULD BE PARTAKERS OF THE POLLUTION.

2 Maccabees 6

The Abomination of Desolation at the Temple in Jerusalem

1 NOT LONG AFTER THIS THE KING SENT AN OLD MAN OF ATHENS TO COMPEL THE JUDEANS TO DEPART FROM THE LAWS OF THEIR FATHERS, AND NOT TO LIVE AFTER THE LAWS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):

2 AND TO POLLUTE ALSO THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM, AND TO CALL IT THE TEMPLE OF JUPITER OLYMPIUS; AND THAT IN GARIZIM, OF JUPITER THE DEFENDER OF STRANGERS, AS THEY DID DESIRE THAT DWELT IN THE PLACE.

3 THE COMING IN OF THIS MISCHIEF WAS SORE AND GRIEVOUS TO THE PEOPLE:

4 FOR THE TEMPLE WAS FILLED WITH RIOT AND REVELING BY THE GENTILES, WHO RELAXED WITH FRIENDS, AND HAD INTERCOURSE WITH WOMEN WITHIN THE CIRCUIT OF THE HOLY PLACES, AND BESIDES THAT BROUGHT IN THINGS THAT WERE NOT LAWFUL.

5 THE ALTAR ALSO WAS FILLED WITH PROFANE THINGS, WHICH THE LAW FORBIDS.

6 NEITHER WAS IT LAWFUL FOR A MAN TO KEEP HOLY DAYS OR ANCIENT FASTS, OR TO PROFESS HIMSELF AT ALL TO BE A JUDEAN.

7 AND IN THE DAY OF THE KING'S BIRTH EVERY MONTH THEY WERE BROUGHT BY BITTER CONSTRAINT TO EAT OF THE SACRIFICES; AND WHEN THE FAST OF BACCHUS WAS KEPT, THE JUDEANS WERE COMPELLED TO GO IN PROCESSION TO BACCHUS, CARRYING IVY.

8 MOREOVER THERE WENT OUT A DECREE TO THE NEIGHBOUR CITIES OF THE HEATHEN, BY THE SUGGESTION OF PTOLEMEE, AGAINST THE JUDEANS, THAT THEY SHOULD OBSERVE THE SAME FASHIONS, AND BE PARTAKERS OF THEIR SACRIFICES:

9 AND WHOSOEVER WOULD NOT CONFORM THEMSELVES TO THE MANNERS OF THE GENTILES SHOULD BE PUT TO DEATH. THEN MIGHT A MAN HAVE SEEN THE PRESENT MISERY.

10 FOR THERE WERE TWO WOMEN BROUGHT, WHO HAD CIRCUMCISED THEIR CHILDREN; WHOM WHEN THEY HAD OPENLY LED ROUND ABOUT THE CITY, THE BABES HANDING AT THEIR BREASTS, THEY CAST THEM DOWN HEADLONG FROM THE WALL.

11 AND OTHERS, THAT HAD RUN TOGETHER INTO CAVES NEAR BY, TO KEEP THE HOLY DAY SECRETLY, BEING DISCOVERED BY PHILIP, WERE ALL BURNT TOGETHER, BECAUSE THEY MADE A CONSCIENCE TO HELP THEMSELVES FOR THE HONOUR OF THE MOST SACRED DAY.

God's Purpose

12 NOW I URGE THOSE THAT READ THIS SCROLL, THAT THEY NOT BE DISCOURAGED FOR THESE CALAMITIES, BUT THAT THEY JUDGE THOSE PUNISHMENTS NOT TO BE FOR DESTRUCTION, BUT FOR A CHASTENING OF OUR NATION.

13 FOR IT IS A TOKEN OF HIS GREAT GOODNESS, WHEN WICKED DOERS ARE NOT ALLOWED ANY LONG TIME, BUT IMMEDIATELY PUNISHED.

14 FOR NOT AS WITH OTHER NATIONS, WHOM THE LORD PATIENTLY FORBEARS TO PUNISH, TILL THEY BE COME TO THE FULLNESS OF THEIR SINS, SO DEALS HE WITH US,

15 LEST THAT, BEING COME TO THE HEIGHT OF SIN, AFTERWARDS HE SHOULD TAKE VENGEANCE OF US.

16 AND THEREFORE HE NEVER WITHDRAWS HIS MERCY FROM US: AND THOUGH HE PUNISH WITH ADVERSITY, YET HE NEVER FORSAKES HIS PEOPLE.

17 BUT LET THIS THAT WE HAVE SPOKEN BE FOR A WARNING UNTO US. AND NOW WILL WE COME TO THE DECLARING OF THE MATTER IN A FEW WORDS.

The Martyrdom of Eleazar

18 ELEAZAR, ONE OF THE PRINCIPAL SCRIBES, AN AGED MAN, AND OF A WELL FAVORED COUNTENANCE, WAS CONSTRAINED TO OPEN HIS MOUTH, AND TO EAT SWINE'S FLESH.

19 BUT HE, CHOOSING RATHER TO DIE GLORIOUSLY, THAN TO LIVE STAINED WITH SUCH AN ABOMINATION, SPIT IT FORTH, AND CAME OF HIS OWN ACCORD TO THE TORMENT,

20 AS IT WAS FITTING FOR THEM TO COME, THAT ARE RESOLUTE TO STAND OUT AGAINST SUCH THINGS, AS ARE NOT LAWFUL FOR LOVE OF LIFE TO BE TASTED.

21 BUT THEY THAT HAD THE CHARGE OF THAT WICKED FEAST, FOR THE OLD ACQUAINTANCE THEY HAD WITH THE MAN, TAKING HIM ASIDE, BESOUGHT HIM TO BRING FLESH OF HIS OWN PROVISION, SUCH AS WAS LAWFUL FOR HIM TO USE, AND MAKE AS IF HE DID EAT OF THE FLESH TAKEN FROM THE SACRIFICE COMMANDED BY THE KING;

22 THAT IN SO DOING HE MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM DEATH, AND FOR THE OLD FRIENDSHIP WITH THEM FIND FAVOUR.

23 BUT HE BEGAN TO CONSIDER DISCREETLY, AND AS BECAME HIS AGE, AND THE EXCELLENCY OF HIS ANCIENT YEARS, AND THE HONOUR OF HIS GRAY HEAD, WHEREON WAS COME, AND HIS MOST HONEST EDUCATION FROM A CHILD, OR RATHER THE HOLY LAW MADE AND GIVEN BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): THEREFORE HE ANSWERED ACCORDINGLY, AND WILLED THEM IMMEDIATELY TO SEND HIM TO THE GRAVE.

24 "FOR IT IS NOT PROPER FOR OUR AGE," HE SAID, "IN ANY WAY TO DISSEMBLE, BY WHICH MANY YOUNG PERSONS MIGHT THINK THAT ELEAZAR, BEING NINETY YEARS OLD, WAS NOW GONE TO A FOREIGN RELIGION;

25 AND SO THEY THROUGH MY HYPOCRISY, AND DESIRE TO LIVE A LITTLE TIME AND A MOMENT LONGER, SHOULD BE DECEIVED BY ME, AND I GET A STAIN TO MY OLD AGE, AND MAKE IT ABOMINABLE.

26 FOR THOUGH FOR THE PRESENT TIME I SHOULD BE DELIVERED FROM THE PUNISHMENT OF MEN: YET SHOULD I NOT ESCAPE THE HAND OF THE ALMIGHTY, NEITHER ALIVE, NOR DEAD.

27 THEREFORE NOW, MANFULLY GIVING UP THIS LIFE, I WILL SHOW MYSELF WORTHY OF MY OLD AGE;

28 AND LEAVE A NOTABLE EXAMPLE TO SUCH AS BE YOUNG TO DIE WILLINGLY AND COURAGEOUSLY FOR THE HONOURABLE AND HOLY LAWS."

AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE WORDS, IMMEDIATELY HE WENT TO THE TORMENT:

29 THEY THAT LED HIM CHANGING THE GOOD WILL THEY BARE HIM A LITTLE BEFORE INTO HATRED, BECAUSE THE FORESAID SPEECHES PROCEEDED, AS THEY THOUGHT, FROM A DESPERATE MIND.

30 BUT WHEN HE WAS READY TO DIE WITH STRIPES, HE GROANED, AND SAID, "IT IS MANIFEST UNTO THE LORD, THAT HAS THE HOLY KNOWLEDGE, THAT WHEREAS I MIGHT HAVE BEEN DELIVERED FROM DEATH, I NOW ENDURE SORE PAINS IN BODY BY BEING BEATEN: BUT IN SOUL AM WELL CONTENT TO SUFFER THESE THINGS, BECAUSE I FEAR HIM."

31 AND THUS THIS MAN DIED, LEAVING HIS DEATH FOR AN EXAMPLE OF A NOBLE COURAGE, AND A MEMORIAL OF VIRTUE, NOT ONLY UNTO YOUNG MEN, BUT UNTO ALL HIS NATION.

2 Maccabees 7

The Martyrdom of a Mother and Her Seven Sons

1 IT CAME TO PASS ALSO, THAT SEVEN BRETHREN WITH THEIR MOTHER WERE TAKEN, AND COMPELLED BY THE KING AGAINST THE LAW TO TASTE SWINE'S FLESH, AND WERE TORMENTED WITH SCOURGES AND WHIPS.

2 BUT ONE OF THEM THAT SPOKE FIRST SAID THUS, "WHAT WOULD YOU ASK OR LEARN OF US? WE ARE READY TO DIE, RATHER THAN TO TRANSGRESS THE LAWS OF OUR FATHERS."

3 THEN THE KING, BEING IN A RAGE, COMMANDED PANS AND CAULDRONS TO BE MADE HOT:

4 WHICH IMMEDIATELY BEING HEATED, HE COMMANDED TO CUT OUT THE TONGUE OF HIM THAT SPOKE FIRST, AND TO CUT OFF THE UTMOST PARTS OF HIS BODY, THE REST OF HIS BRETHREN AND HIS MOTHER LOOKING ON.

5 NOW WHEN HE WAS THUS MAIMED IN ALL HIS MEMBERS, HE COMMANDED HIM BEING YET ALIVE TO BE BROUGHT TO THE FIRE, AND TO BE FRIED IN THE PAN: AND AS THE VAPOR OF THE PAN WAS FOR A GOOD SPACE DISPERSED, THEY ENCOURAGED ONE ANOTHER WITH THE MOTHER TO DIE MANFULLY, SAYING THUS,

6 "THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOOK UPON US, AND IN TRUTH HAS COMFORT IN US, AS MOSES IN HIS SONG, WHICH WITNESSED TO THEIR FACES, DECLARED, SAYING, 'AND HE SHALL BE COMFORTED IN HIS SERVANTS.'"

7 SO WHEN THE FIRST WAS DEAD AFTER THIS NUMBER, THEY BROUGHT THE SECOND TO MAKE HIM A MOCKING STOCK: AND WHEN THEY HAD PULLED OFF THE SKIN OF HIS HEAD WITH THE HAIR, THEY ASKED HIM, "WILL YOU EAT, BEFORE YOU BE PUNISHED THROUGHOUT EVERY MEMBER OF YOUR BODY?"

8 BUT HE ANSWERED IN HIS OWN LANGUAGE, AND SAID, "NO." THEREFORE HE ALSO RECEIVED THE NEXT TORMENT IN ORDER, AS THE FORMER DID.

9 AND WHEN HE WAS AT THE LAST GASP, HE SAID, "YOU LIKE A FURY TAKE US OUT OF THIS PRESENT LIFE, BUT THE KING OF THE WORLD SHALL RAISE US, WHO HAVE DIED FOR HIS LAWS, UP UNTO EVERLASTING LIFE." (*Those that died in Old Testament times will be resurrected in the 2nd Resurrection to live another 100 years to learn about baptism into Jesus' death & resurrection. This man understood that Theos will reward the righteous in a future life after resurrection, not immediately upon death. But he probably did not understand that he will have to learn more before being turned into spirit.*)

10 AFTER HIM WAS THE THIRD MADE A MOCKING STOCK: AND WHEN HE WAS REQUIRED, HE PUT OUT HIS TONGUE, AND THAT RIGHT SOON, HOLDING FORTH HIS HANDS MANFULLY.

11 AND SAID COURAGEOUSLY, "THESE I HAD FROM HEAVEN; AND FOR HIS LAWS I DESPISE THEM; AND FROM HIM I HOPE TO RECEIVE THEM AGAIN."

12 EVEN THE KING, AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM, WONDERED AT THE YOUNG MAN'S COURAGE, FOR HE REGARDED THE PAINS AS NOTHING.

13 NOW WHEN THIS MAN WAS DEAD ALSO, THEY TORMENTED AND MANGLED THE FOURTH IN LIKE MANNER.

14 SO WHEN HE WAS READY TO DIE HE SAID THUS, "IT IS GOOD, BEING PUT TO DEATH BY MEN, TO LOOK FOR HOPE FROM THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* TO BE RAISED UP AGAIN BY HIM: AS FOR YOU, YOU SHALL HAVE NO 'RESURRECTION TO LIFE'." *(If Antiochus was truly human and not fallen angel, he will be raised in the 2nd Resurrection which is not called "The Resurrection to Life", but rather "The Resurrection to Judgment", which is still a resurrection to life, but a life of being judged for an additional 100 years and then dying in The Lake of Fire if not choosing eternal life in righteousness. But it's possible that Antiochus was a fallen angel and therefore did not truly die and will not be resurrected in the same way as humans. They would not have known that he was a fallen angel because he was pretending to be human, even to the extent of pretending death so as to not reveal his true identity. Ezek. 28 and other scriptures reveal that some other kings were also not true humans, and they also would have faked their deaths so that the people would not learn that they were fallen angels.)*

15 AFTERWARD THEY BROUGHT THE FIFTH ALSO, AND MANGLED HIM.

16 THEN HE LOOKED UNTO THE KING, AND SAID, "YOU HAVE POWER OVER MEN, YOU ARE CORRUPTIBLE, YOU DO WHAT YOU WILL; YET THINK NOT THAT OUR NATION IS FORSAKEN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*;

17 BUT ABIDE A WHILE, AND BEHOLD HIS GREAT POWER, HOW HE WILL TORMENT YOU AND YOUR SEED."

18 AFTER HIM ALSO THEY BROUGHT THE SIXTH, WHO BEING READY TO DIE SAID, "DO NOT BE DECEIVED WITHOUT CAUSE: FOR WE SUFFER THESE THINGS FOR OURSELVES, HAVING SINNED AGAINST OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*: THEREFORE MARVELOUS THINGS ARE DONE UNTO US.

19 BUT THINK NOT YOU, THAT TAKE IN HAND TO STRIVE AGAINST THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THAT YOU SHALL ESCAPE UNPUNISHED."

20 BUT THE MOTHER WAS MARVELOUS ABOVE ALL, AND WORTHY OF HONOURABLE MEMORY: FOR WHEN SHE SAW HER SEVEN SONS SLAIN WITHIN THE SPACE OF ONE DAY, SHE BARE IT WITH A GOOD COURAGE, BECAUSE OF THE HOPE THAT SHE HAD IN THE LORD.

21 YES, SHE ADVISED EVERY ONE OF THEM IN HER OWN LANGUAGE, FILLED WITH A COURAGEOUS SPIRIT; AND STIRRING UP HER WOMANISH THOUGHTS WITH A MANLY STOMACH, SHE SAID UNTO THEM,

22 "I CANNOT TELL HOW YOU CAME INTO MY WOMB: FOR I NEITHER GAVE YOU BREATH NOR LIFE, NEITHER WAS IT I THAT FORMED THE MEMBERS OF EVERY ONE OF YOU;

23 BUT DOUBTLESS THE CREATOR OF THE WORLD, WHO FORMED THE GENERATION OF MAN, AND FOUND OUT THE BEGINNING OF ALL THINGS, WILL ALSO OF HIS OWN MERCY GIVE YOU BREATH AND LIFE AGAIN, AS YOU NOW REGARD NOT YOUR OWN SELVES FOR HIS LAWS' SAKE."

24 NOW ANTIOCHUS, THINKING HIMSELF DESPISED, AND SUSPECTING IT TO BE A REPROACHFUL SPEECH, WHILE THE YOUNGEST WAS YET ALIVE, DID NOT ONLY URGE HIM BY WORDS, BUT ALSO ASSURED HIM WITH OATHS, THAT HE WOULD MAKE HIM BOTH A RICH AND A HAPPY MAN, IF HE WOULD TURN FROM THE LAWS OF HIS FATHERS; AND THAT ALSO HE WOULD TAKE HIM FOR HIS FRIEND, AND TRUST HIM WITH AFFAIRS.

25 BUT WHEN THE YOUNG MAN WOULD IN NO CASE OBEY HIM, THE KING CALLED HIS MOTHER, AND URGED HER TO COUNSEL THE YOUNG MAN TO SAVE HIS LIFE.

26 AND WHEN HE HAD URGED HER WITH MANY WORDS, SHE PROMISED HIM THAT SHE WOULD COUNSEL HER SON.

27 BUT SHE BOWING HERSELF TOWARD HIM, LAUGHING THE CRUEL TYRANT TO SCORN, SPOKE IN HER COUNTRY LANGUAGE ON THIS MANNER; "O MY SON, HAVE PITY UPON ME THAT BARE YOU NINE MONTHS IN MY WOMB, AND GAVE YOU SUCH THREE YEARS, AND NOURISHED YOU, AND BROUGHT YOU UP UNTO THIS AGE, AND ENDURED THE TROUBLES OF EDUCATION.

28 I BEG YOU, MY SON, LOOK UPON THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH, AND ALL THAT IS THEREIN, AND CONSIDER THAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* MADE THEM OF THINGS THAT WERE NOT; AND SO WAS MANKIND MADE LIKEWISE.

29 FEAR NOT THIS TORMENTOR, BUT, BEING WORTHY OF YOUR BRETHREN, TAKE YOUR DEATH THAT I MAY RECEIVE YOU AGAIN IN MERCY WITH YOUR BRETHREN."

30 WHILE SHE WAS YET SPEAKING THESE WORDS, THE YOUNG MAN SAID, "WHO DO YOU WAIT FOR? I WILL NOT OBEY THE KING'S COMMANDMENT: BUT I WILL OBEY THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LAW THAT WAS GIVEN UNTO OUR FATHERS BY MOSES.

31 AND YOU, THAT HAVE BEEN THE AUTHOR OF ALL MISCHIEF AGAINST THE HEBREWS, SHALL NOT ESCAPE THE HANDS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

32 FOR WE SUFFER BECAUSE OF OUR SINS.

33 AND THOUGH THE LIVING LORD BE ANGRY WITH US A LITTLE WHILE FOR OUR CHASTENING AND CORRECTION, YET SHALL HE BE AT ONE AGAIN WITH HIS SERVANTS.

34 BUT YOU, O GODLESS MAN, AND OF ALL OTHER MOST WICKED, DO NOT BE LIFTED UP WITHOUT A CAUSE, NOR PUFFED UP WITH UNCERTAIN HOPES, LIFTING UP YOUR HAND AGAINST THE SERVANTS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*:

35 FOR YOU HAVE NOT YET ESCAPED THE JUDGMENT OF ALMIGHTY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO SEES ALL THINGS.

36 FOR OUR BRETHREN, WHO NOW HAVE SUFFERED A SHORT PAIN, ARE DEAD UNDER THEOS' COVENANT OF EVERLASTING LIFE: BUT YOU, THROUGH THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHALL RECEIVE FAIR PUNISHMENT FOR YOUR PRIDE. (*"Covenant of Everlasting Life": People who are martyred for righteousness are in agreement with God's covenant that if they be righteous until physical death, they will receive blessings both in this life & in the life to come. If the Old Testament people continue the path of righteousness in the 100 years after the 2nd Resurrection, they will have eternal life.*)

37 BUT I, AS MY BRETHREN, OFFER UP MY BODY AND LIFE FOR THE LAWS OF OUR FATHERS, CRYING OUT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT HE WOULD SPEEDILY BE MERCIFUL UNTO OUR NATION; AND THAT YOU BY TORMENTS AND PLAGUES MAY CONFESS, THAT HE ALONE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);

38 AND THAT IN ME AND MY BRETHREN THE WRATH OF THE ALMIGHTY, WHICH IS RIGHTFULLY BROUGHT UPON OUR NATION, MAY CEASE."

39 THEN THE KING, BEING IN A RAGE, TREATED HIM WORSE THAN ALL THE REST, AND TOOK IT GRIEVOUSLY THAT HE WAS MOCKED.

40 SO THIS MAN DIED UNDEFILED, AND PUT HIS WHOLE TRUST IN THE LORD.

41 LAST OF ALL AFTER THE SONS THE MOTHER DIED.

42 LET THIS BE ENOUGH NOW TO HAVE SPOKEN CONCERNING THE EATING OF SACRIFICES, AND THE EXTREME TORTURES.

2 Maccabees 8

Resistance from Judas Maccabeus

1 THEN JUDAS MACCABEUS, AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM, SECRETLY INFILTRATED THE TOWNS, AND CALLED THEIR RELATIVES TOGETHER, AND TOOK UNTO THEM ALL SUCH AS CONTINUED IN THE JUDEANS' DEVOTION (*to God*), AND ASSEMBLED ABOUT SIX THOUSAND MEN.

2 AND THEY CALLED UPON THE LORD, THAT HE WOULD LOOK UPON THE PEOPLE THAT WAS TRODDEN DOWN OF ALL; AND ALSO PITY THE TEMPLE PROFANED OF UNGODLY MEN;

3 AND THAT HE WOULD HAVE COMPASSION UPON THE CITY, SORE DEFACED, AND READY TO BE MADE EVEN WITH THE GROUND; AND HEAR THE BLOOD THAT CRIED UNTO HIM,

4 AND REMEMBER THE WICKED SLAUGHTER OF HARMLESS INFANTS, AND THE BLASPHEMIES COMMITTED AGAINST HIS NAME; AND THAT HE WOULD SHOW HIS HATRED AGAINST THE WICKED.

5 NOW WHEN MACCABEUS HAD HIS COMPANY ABOUT HIM, HE COULD NOT BE WITHSTOOD BY THE HEATHEN: FOR THE WRATH OF THE LORD WAS TURNED INTO MERCY.

6 THEREFORE HE CAME AT UNAWARES, AND BURNT UP TOWNS AND CITIES, AND GOT INTO HIS HANDS THE MOST VITAL PLACES, AND OVERCAME AND PUT TO FLIGHT NO SMALL NUMBER OF HIS ENEMIES.

7 BUT SPECIALLY TOOK HE ADVANTAGE OF THE NIGHT FOR SUCH ATTACKS, AND THE FRUIT OF HIS HOLINESS WAS SPREAD EVERYWHERE.

First Victory over Nicanor

8 SO WHEN PHILIP SAW THAT THIS MAN INCREASED BY LITTLE AND LITTLE, AND THAT THINGS PROSPERED WITH HIM STILL MORE AND MORE, HE WROTE UNTO PTOLEMEUS, THE GOVERNOR OF CELOSRIA AND PHENICE, TO YIELD MORE AID TO THE KING'S AFFAIRS.

9 THEN QUICKLY CHOOSING NICANOR THE SON OF PATROCLUS, ONE OF HIS SPECIAL FRIENDS, HE SENT HIM WITH NO FEWER THAN TWENTY THOUSAND OF ALL NATIONS UNDER HIM, TO ROOT OUT THE WHOLE GENERATION OF THE JUDEANS; AND WITH HIM HE JOINED ALSO GORGAS A CAPTAIN, WHO IN MATTERS OF WAR HAD GREAT EXPERIENCE.

10 SO NICANOR UNDERTOOK TO MAKE SO MUCH MONEY OF THE CAPTIVE JUDEANS, AS SHOULD DEFRAY THE TRIBUTE OF TWO THOUSAND TALENTS, WHICH THE KING WAS TO PAY TO THE ROMANS.

11 SO IMMEDIATELY HE SENT TO THE CITIES UPON THE SEA COAST, PROCLAIMING A SALE OF THE CAPTIVE JUDEANS, AND PROMISING THAT THEY SHOULD HAVE NINETY BODIES FOR ONE TALENT, NOT EXPECTING THE VENGEANCE THAT WAS TO FOLLOW UPON HIM FROM THE ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

12 NOW WHEN WORD WAS BROUGHT UNTO JUDAS OF NICANOR'S COMING, AND HE HAD IMPARTED UNTO THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM THAT THE ARMY WAS AT HAND,

13 THEY THAT WERE FEARFUL, AND DISTRUSTED THE JUSTICE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FLED, AND GOT AWAY.

14 OTHERS SOLD ALL THAT THEY HAD LEFT, AND BEGGED THE LORD TO DELIVER THEM, SOLD BY THE WICKED NICANOR BEFORE THEY MET TOGETHER:

15 AND IF NOT FOR THEIR OWN SAKE, YET FOR THE COVENANTS HE HAD MADE WITH THEIR FATHERS, AND FOR HIS HOLY AND GLORIOUS NAME'S SAKE, BY WHICH THEY WERE CALLED.

16 SO MACCABEUS CALLED HIS MEN TOGETHER UNTO THE NUMBER OF SIX THOUSAND, AND ENCOURAGED THEM TO NOT BE STRICKEN WITH TERROR OF THE ENEMY, NOR TO FEAR THE GREAT MULTITUDE OF THE HEATHEN, WHO CAME WRONGLY AGAINST THEM; BUT TO FIGHT MANFULLY,

17 AND TO SET BEFORE THEIR EYES THE INJURY THAT THEY HAD UNJUSTLY DONE TO THE HOLY PLACE, AND THE CRUEL HANDLING OF THE CITY, OF WHICH THEY MADE A MOCKERY, AND ALSO THE TAKING AWAY OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THEIR FOREFATHERS:

18 "FOR THEY," HE SAID, "TRUST IN THEIR WEAPONS AND BOLDNESS; BUT OUR CONFIDENCE IS IN THE ALMIGHTY WHO WITH ONE NOD (*of the head, immediately*) CAN CAST DOWN BOTH THEM THAT COME AGAINST US, AND ALSO ALL THE WORLD."

19 MOREOVER, HE RECOUNTED UNTO THEM WHAT HELPS THEIR FOREFATHERS HAD FOUND, AND HOW THEY WERE DELIVERED, WHEN UNDER SENNACHERIB A HUNDRED EIGHTY-FIVE THOUSAND PERISHED. (*2 Kings 19:35*)

20 AND HE TOLD THEM OF THE BATTLE THAT THEY HAD IN BABYLON WITH THE GALATIANS, HOW THEY CAME BUT EIGHT THOUSAND IN ALL TO THE BUSINESS, WITH FOUR THOUSAND MACEDONIANS, AND THAT THE MACEDONIANS BEING PERPLEXED,

THE EIGHT THOUSAND DESTROYED A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND BECAUSE OF THE HELP THAT THEY HAD FROM HEAVEN, AND SO RECEIVED A GREAT BOOTY.

21 THUS WHEN HE HAD MADE THEM BOLD WITH THESE WORDS, AND READY TO DIE FOR THE LAW AND THE COUNTRY, HE DIVIDED HIS ARMY INTO FOUR PARTS;

22 AND JOINED WITH HIMSELF HIS OWN BRETHREN, LEADERS OF EACH BAND, TO WIT SIMON, AND JOSEPH, AND JONATHAN, GIVING EACH ONE FIFTEEN HUNDRED MEN.

23 ALSO HE APPOINTED ELEAZAR TO READ THE HOLY SCROLL: AND WHEN HE HAD GIVEN THEM THIS WATCHWORD, THE HELP OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); HIMSELF LEADING THE FIRST BAND,

24 AND BY THE HELP OF THE ALMIGHTY THEY KILLED ABOVE NINE THOUSAND OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND WOUNDED AND MAIMED THE MOST PART OF NICANOR'S HOST, AND SO PUT ALL TO FLIGHT;

25 AND TOOK THEIR MONEY THAT CAME TO BUY THEM, AND PURSUED THEM FAR: BUT LACKING TIME THEY RETURNED:

26 FOR IT WAS THE DAY BEFORE THE HOLY DAY, AND THEREFORE THEY WOULD NO LONGER PURSUE THEM.

27 SO WHEN THEY HAD GATHERED THEIR ARMOUR TOGETHER, AND SPOILED THEIR ENEMIES, THEY OCCUPIED THEMSELVES ABOUT THE HOLY DAY, YIELDING EXCEEDING PRAISE AND THANKS TO THE LORD, WHO HAD PRESERVED THEM UNTO THAT DAY, WHICH WAS THE BEGINNING OF MERCY DISTILLING UPON THEM.

28 AND AFTER THE HOLY DAY, WHEN THEY HAD GIVEN PART OF THE SPOILS TO THE MAIMED, AND THE WIDOWS, AND ORPHANS, THE RESIDUE THEY DIVIDED AMONG THEMSELVES AND THEIR SERVANTS.

29 WHEN THIS WAS DONE, AND THEY HAD MADE A COMMON SUPPLICATION, THEY BESOUGHT THE MERCIFUL LORD TO BE RECONCILED WITH HIS SERVANTS FOREVER.

Other Victories

30 MOREOVER OF THOSE THAT WERE WITH TIMOTHEUS AND BACCHIDES, WHO FOUGHT AGAINST THEM, THEY KILLED ABOVE TWENTY THOUSAND, AND VERY EASILY GOT HIGH STRONGHOLDS/FORTRESSES, AND DIVIDED AMONG THEMSELVES MANY SPOILS MORE, AND MADE THE MAIMED, ORPHANS, WIDOWS, YES, AND THE AGED ALSO, EQUAL IN SPOILS WITH THEMSELVES.

31 AND WHEN THEY HAD GATHERED THEIR ARMOUR TOGETHER, THEY LAID THEM UP ALL CAREFULLY IN CONVENIENT PLACES, AND THE REMNANT OF THE SPOILS THEY BROUGHT TO JERUSALEM.

32 THEY KILLED ALSO PHILARCHES, THAT WICKED PERSON, WHO WAS WITH TIMOTHEUS, AND HAD ANNOYED THE JUDEANS MANY WAYS.

33 FURTHERMORE AT SUCH TIME AS THEY KEPT THE FIESTA FOR THE VICTORY IN THEIR COUNTRY THEY BURNT CALLISTHENES, THAT HAD SET FIRE UPON THE HOLY GATES, WHO HAD FLED INTO A LITTLE HOUSE; AND SO HE RECEIVED A REWARD DESERVING OF HIS WICKEDNESS.

34 AS FOR THAT MOST UNGRACIOUS NICANOR, WHO HAD BROUGHT A THOUSAND MERCHANTS TO BUY THE JUDEANS,

35 HE WAS THROUGH THE HELP OF THE LORD BROUGHT DOWN BY THEM, OF WHOM HE MADE LEAST ACCOUNT; AND PUTTING OFF HIS GLORIOUS APPAREL, AND DISCHARGING HIS COMPANY, HE CAME LIKE A FUGITIVE SERVANT THROUGH THE MIDLAND UNTO ANTIOCH HAVING VERY GREAT DISHONOUR, FOR THAT HIS HOST WAS DESTROYED.

36 THUS HE, THAT TOOK UPON HIM TO MAKE GOOD TO THE ROMANS THEIR TRIBUTE BY MEANS OF CAPTIVES IN JERUSALEM, TOLD ABROAD, THAT THE JUDEANS HAD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO FIGHT FOR THEM, AND THEREFORE THEY COULD NOT BE HURT, BECAUSE THEY FOLLOWED THE LAWS THAT HE GAVE THEM.

2 Maccabees 9

Punishment and Death of Antiochus IV

1 ABOUT THAT TIME CAME ANTIOCHUS WITH DISHONOUR OUT OF THE COUNTRY OF PERSIA,

2 FOR HE HAD ENTERED THE CITY CALLED PERSEPOLIS, AND WENT ABOUT TO ROB THE TEMPLE, AND TO HOLD THE CITY. THEREFORE THE MULTITUDE RUNNING TO DEFEND THEMSELVES WITH THEIR WEAPONS PUT THEM TO FLIGHT; AND SO IT HAPPENED, THAT ANTIOCHUS BEING PUT TO FLIGHT OF THE INHABITANTS RETURNED WITH SHAME.

3 NOW WHEN HE CAME TO ECBATANE, NEWS WAS BROUGHT HIM WHAT HAD HAPPENED UNTO NICANOR AND TIMOTHEUS.

4 THEN SWELLING WITH ANGER. HE THOUGHT TO AVENGE UPON THE JUDEANS THE DISGRACE DONE UNTO HIM BY THOSE THAT MADE HIM FLEE. THEREFORE HE COMMANDED HIS CHARIOT-MAN TO DRIVE WITHOUT CEASING, AND TO DISPATCH THE JOURNEY, THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) NOW FOLLOWING HIM. FOR HE HAD SPOKEN PROUDLY IN THIS SORT, THAT HE WOULD COME TO JERUSALEM AND MAKE IT A COMMON BURYING PLACE OF THE JUDEANS.

5 BUT THE LORD ALMIGHTY, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, STRUCK HIM WITH AN INCURABLE AND INVISIBLE PLAGUE: FOR AS SOON AS HE HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS, A PAIN OF THE BOWELS THAT WAS WITHOUT REMEDY CAME UPON HIM, AND SORE TORMENTS OF THE INNER PARTS; (*Even if he was a fallen angel, he would have dwelt in a human form. Flesh & blood does not prove that he was not a fallen angel or possibly a Nephilim.*)

6 AND THAT MOST RIGHTFULLY: FOR HE HAD TORMENTED OTHER MEN'S BOWELS WITH MANY AND STRANGE TORMENTS.

7 HOWEVER HE DID NOT CEASE FROM HIS BRAGGING, BUT STILL WAS FILLED WITH PRIDE, BREATHING OUT FIRE IN HIS RAGE AGAINST THE JUDEANS, AND COMMANDING TO RUSH THE JOURNEY: BUT IT CAME TO PASS THAT HE FELL DOWN FROM HIS CHARIOT, FALLING VIOLENTLY; SO THAT HAVING A SORE FALL, ALL THE PARTS OF HIS BODY WERE MUCH PAINED.

8 AND THUS HE THAT A LITTLE BEFORE THOUGHT HE MIGHT COMMAND THE WAVES OF THE SEA, SO PROUD WAS HE BEYOND THE CONDITION OF MAN, AND WEIGH THE HIGH MOUNTAINS IN A BALANCE, WAS NOW CAST ON THE GROUND, AND CARRIED IN A HORSE-LITTER, SHOWING FORTH UNTO ALL THE MANIFEST POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 SO THAT THE WORMS ROSE UP OUT OF THE BODY OF THIS WICKED MAN, AND WHILE HE LIVED IN SORROW AND PAIN, HIS FLESH FELL AWAY, AND THE FILTHINESS OF HIS SMELL WAS NOISOME TO ALL HIS ARMY.

10 AND THE MAN, THAT THOUGHT A LITTLE WHILE BEFORE THAT HE COULD REACH TO THE STARS OF HEAVEN, NO MAN COULD ENDURE TO CARRY FOR HIS INTOLERABLE STINK.

11 HERE THEREFORE, BEING PLAGUED, HE BEGAN TO LEAVE OFF HIS GREAT PRIDE, AND TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIMSELF BY THE SCOURGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HIS PAIN INCREASING EVERY MOMENT.
12 AND WHEN HE HIMSELF COULD NOT ABIDE HIS OWN SMELL, HE SAID THESE WORDS, "IT IS RIGHT TO BE SUBJECT UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THAT A MAN THAT IS MORTAL SHOULD NOT PROUDLY THINK OF HIMSELF IF HE WERE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
13 THIS WICKED PERSON VOWED ALSO UNTO THE LORD, WHO NOW NO MORE WOULD HAVE MERCY UPON HIM, SAYING THUS,
14 THAT THE HOLY CITY, TO THE WHICH HE WAS GOING IN A HURRY TO LAY IT EVEN WITH THE GROUND, AND TO MAKE IT A COMMON BURYING PLACE, HE WOULD SET AT LIBERTY:
15 AND AS TOUCHING THE JUDEANS, WHOM HE HAD JUDGED NOT WORTHY SO MUCH AS TO BE BURIED, BUT TO BE CAST OUT WITH THEIR CHILDREN TO BE DEVoured OF THE FOWLS AND WILD BEASTS, HE WOULD MAKE THEM ALL EQUALS TO THE CITIZENS OF ATHENS:
16 AND THE HOLY TEMPLE, WHICH BEFORE HE HAD SPOILED, HE WOULD GARNISH WITH GOOD GIFTS, AND RESTORE ALL THE HOLY VESSELS WITH MANY MORE, AND OUT OF HIS OWN REVENUE DEFRAY THE CHARGES BELONGING TO THE SACRIFICES:
17 YES, AND THAT ALSO HE WOULD BECOME A JUDEAN HIMSELF, AND GO THROUGH ALL THE WORLD THAT WAS INHABITED, AND DECLARE THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

18 BUT FOR ALL THIS HIS PAINS WOULD NOT CEASE: FOR THE FAIR/RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS COME UPON HIM:
THEREFORE DESPAIRING OF HIS HEALTH, HE WROTE UNTO THE JUDEANS THE LETTER UNDERWRITTEN, CONTAINING THE FORM OF A SUPPLICATION, AFTER THIS MANNER:
19 "ANTIOCHUS, KING AND GOVERNOR, TO THE GOOD JUDEANS HIS CITIZENS WISHES MUCH JOY, HEALTH, AND PROSPERITY:
20 IF YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN FARE WELL, AND YOUR AFFAIRS BE TO YOUR CONTENTMENT, I GIVE VERY GREAT THANKS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVING MY HOPE IN HEAVEN.
21 AS FOR ME, I WAS WEAK, OR ELSE I WOULD HAVE REMEMBERED KINDLY YOUR HONOUR AND GOOD WILL RETURNING OUT OF PERSIA, AND BEING TAKEN WITH A GRIEVOUS DISEASE, I THOUGHT IT NECESSARY TO CARE FOR THE COMMON SAFETY OF ALL:
22 NOT DISTRUSTING MY HEALTH, BUT HAVING GREAT HOPE TO ESCAPE THIS SICKNESS.
23 BUT CONSIDERING THAT EVEN MY FATHER, AT WHAT TIME HE LED AN ARMY INTO THE HIGH COUNTRIES. APPOINTED A SUCCESSOR,
24 TO THE END THAT, IF ANY THING FELL OUT CONTRARY TO EXPECTATION, OR IF ANY TIDINGS WERE BROUGHT THAT WERE GRIEVOUS, THEY OF THE LAND, KNOWING TO WHOM THE STATE WAS LEFT, MIGHT NOT BE TROUBLED:
25 AGAIN, CONSIDERING HOW THAT THE PRINCES THAT ARE CLOSE AND NEIGHBOURS UNTO MY KINGDOM WAIT FOR OPPORTUNITIES, AND EXPECT WHAT SHALL BE THE EVENT. I HAVE APPOINTED MY SON ANTIOCHUS KING, WHOM I OFTEN COMMITTED AND COMMENDED UNTO MANY OF YOU, WHEN I WENT UP INTO THE HIGH PROVINCES; TO WHOM I HAVE WRITTEN AS FOLLOWS:
26 THEREFORE I PRAY AND REQUEST YOU TO REMEMBER THE BENEFITS THAT I HAVE DONE UNTO YOU GENERALLY, AND IN SPECIAL, AND THAT EVERY MAN WILL BE STILL FAITHFUL TO ME AND MY SON.
27 FOR I AM PERSUADED THAT HE UNDERSTANDING MY MIND WILL FAVOURABLY AND GRACIOUSLY YIELD TO YOUR DESIRES."

28 THUS THE MURDERER AND BLASPHEMER HAVING SUFFERED MOST GRIEVOUSLY, AS HE ENTREATED OTHER MEN, SO HE DIED A MISERABLE DEATH IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY IN THE MOUNTAINS.
29 AND PHILIP, THAT WAS BROUGHT UP WITH HIM, CARRIED AWAY HIS BODY, WHO ALSO FEARING THE SON OF ANTIOCHUS WENT INTO EGYPT TO PTOLEMEUS PHILOMETOR.

2 Maccabees 10 (*Fiesta of Dedication, Hanukkah, See also 1 Mac. 4 & 2 Mac. 2*)

1 NOW MACCABEUS AND HIS COMPANY, THE LORD GUIDING THEM, RECOVERED THE TEMPLE AND THE CITY:
2 BUT THE ALTARS WHICH THE HEATHEN HAD BUILT IN THE OPEN STREET, AND ALSO THE CHAPELS, THEY PULLED DOWN.
3 AND HAVING CLEANSED THE TEMPLE THEY MADE ANOTHER ALTAR, AND STRIKING STONES THEY TOOK FIRE OUT OF THEM, AND OFFERED A SACRIFICE AFTER TWO YEARS, AND SET FORTH INCENSE, AND MENORAH, AND BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE.
4 WHEN THAT WAS DONE, THEY FELL FLAT DOWN, AND BESOUGHT THE LORD THAT THEY MIGHT COME NO MORE INTO SUCH TROUBLES; BUT IF THEY SINNED ANY MORE AGAINST HIM, THAT HE HIMSELF WOULD CHASTEN THEM WITH MERCY, AND THAT THEY MIGHT NOT BE DELIVERED UNTO THE BLASPHEMOUS AND BARBAROUS NATIONS.
5 NOW UPON THE SAME DAY THAT THE STRANGERS PROFANED THE TEMPLE, ON THE VERY SAME DAY IT WAS CLEANSED AGAIN, EVEN THE TWENTY-FIFTH DAY OF THE SAME MONTH, WHICH IS CASLEU.
6 AND THEY KEPT THE EIGHT DAYS WITH GLADNESS, AS IN THE FIESTA OF THE TABERNACLES, REMEMBERING THAT NOT LONG BEFORE THEY HAD HELD THE FIESTA OF THE TABERNACLES, WHEN AS THEY WANDERED IN THE MOUNTAINS AND CAVES LIKE BEASTS.
7 THEREFORE THEY BARE BRANCHES, AND FAIR BOUGHS, AND PALMS ALSO, AND SANG PSALMS UNTO HIM THAT HAD GIVEN THEM GOOD SUCCESS IN CLEANSING HIS PLACE.
8 THEY ORDAINED ALSO BY A COMMON STATUTE AND DECREE, THAT EVERY YEAR THOSE DAYS SHOULD BE KEPT BY THE WHOLE NATION OF THE JUDEANS.
9 AND THIS WAS THE END OF ANTIOCHUS, CALLED EPIPHANES.

(Although, it is possible that the death of Antiochus was faked OR that Antiochus was possessed by a demon, in either case, Bashar Assad, current president of Syria is the same fallen angel. There will be another abomination of desolation in our time, but this time of The Temple of JESUS in Heaven, during a fake coming of JESUS. 2 Thes.2)

Accession of Antiochus V

10 NOW WILL WE DECLARE THE ACTS OF ANTIOCHUS EUPATOR, WHO WAS THE SON OF THIS WICKED MAN, GATHERING BRIEFLY THE CALAMITIES OF THE WARS.
11 SO WHEN HE WAS COME TO THE CROWN, HE SET ONE LYSIAS OVER THE AFFAIRS OF HIS REALM, AND APPOINTED HIM HIS CHIEF GOVERNOR OF CELOSRYIA AND PHENICE.
12 FOR PTOLEMEUS, THAT WAS CALLED MACRON, CHOOSING RATHER TO DO JUSTICE UNTO THE JUDEANS FOR THE WRONG THAT HAD BEEN DONE UNTO THEM, ENDEAVORED TO CONTINUE PEACE WITH THEM.
13 FOR THIS REASON HE WAS ACCUSED BY THE KING'S FRIENDS BEFORE EUPATOR, AND CALLED TRAITOR AT EVERY WORD BECAUSE HE HAD LEFT CYPRUS, WHICH PHILOMETOR HAD COMMITTED UNTO HIM, AND DEPARTED TO ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES. AND SEEING THAT HE WAS IN NO HONOURABLE PLACE, HE WAS SO DISCOURAGED, THAT HE POISONED HIMSELF AND DIED.

Victory over the Idumeans

14 BUT WHEN GORGAS WAS GOVERNOR OF THE HOLDS, HE HIRED SOLDIERS, AND NOURISHED WAR CONTINUALLY WITH THE JUDEANS:
15 AT THE SAME TIME THE IDUMEANS (Edomites), HAVING GOTTEN INTO THEIR HANDS THE MOST VITAL HOLDS, KEPT THE JUDEANS OCCUPIED, AND RECEIVING THOSE THAT WERE BANISHED FROM JERUSALEM, THEY WENT ABOUT TO CONTINUE THE WAR.
16 THEN THEY THAT WERE WITH MACCABEUS MADE SUPPLICATION, AND BESOUGHT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT HE WOULD BE THEIR HELPER; AND SO THEY RAN WITH VIOLENCE UPON THE STRONGHOLDS OF THE IDUMEANS (Edomites),
17 AND ASSAULTING THEM STRONGLY, THEY WON THE HOLDS, AND KEPT OFF ALL THAT FOUGHT UPON THE WALL, AND KILLED ALL THAT FELL INTO THEIR HANDS, AND KILLED NO FEWER THAN TWENTY THOUSAND.
18 AND BECAUSE CERTAIN, WHO WERE NO LESS THAN NINE THOUSAND, WERE FLED TOGETHER INTO TWO VERY STRONG CASTLES, HAVING ALL MANNER OF THINGS CONVENIENT TO SUSTAIN THE SIEGE,
19 MACCABEUS LEFT SIMON AND JOSEPH, AND ZACCHEUS ALSO, AND THEM THAT WERE WITH HIM, WHO WERE ENOUGH TO BESIEGE THEM, AND DEPARTED HIMSELF UNTO THOSE PLACES WHICH MORE NEEDED HIS HELP.
20 NOW THEY THAT WERE WITH SIMON, BEING LED WITH COVETOUSNESS, WERE PERSUADED FOR MONEY THROUGH CERTAIN OF THOSE THAT WERE IN THE CASTLE, AND TOOK SEVENTY THOUSAND DRACHMAS, AND LET SOME OF THEM ESCAPE.
21 BUT WHEN IT WAS TOLD MACCABEUS WHAT WAS DONE, HE CALLED THE GOVERNORS OF THE PEOPLE TOGETHER, AND ACCUSED THOSE MEN, THAT THEY HAD SOLD THEIR BRETHREN FOR MONEY, AND SET THEIR ENEMIES FREE TO FIGHT AGAINST THEM.
22 SO HE KILLED THOSE THAT WERE FOUND TRAITORS, AND IMMEDIATELY TOOK THE TWO CASTLES.
23 AND HAVING GOOD SUCCESS WITH HIS WEAPONS IN ALL THINGS HE TOOK IN HAND, HE KILLED IN THE TWO HOLDS MORE THAN TWENTY THOUSAND.

Victory over Timotheus

24 NOW TIMOTHEUS, WHOM THE JUDEANS HAD OVERCOME BEFORE, WHEN HE HAD GATHERED A GREAT MULTITUDE OF FOREIGN FORCES, AND HORSES OUT OF ASIA NOT A FEW, CAME AS THOUGH HE WOULD TAKE JUDEA BY FORCE OF ARMS.
25 BUT WHEN HE DREW NEAR, THEY THAT WERE WITH MACCABEUS TURNED THEMSELVES TO PRAY UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SPRINKLED EARTH UPON THEIR HEADS, AND GIRDED THEIR LOINS WITH SACKCLOTH,
26 AND FELL DOWN AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR, AND BESOUGHT HIM TO BE MERCIFUL TO THEM, AND TO BE AN ENEMY TO THEIR ENEMIES, AND AN ADVERSARY TO THEIR ADVERSARIES, AS THE LAW DECLARES.
27 SO AFTER THE PRAYER THEY TOOK THEIR WEAPONS, AND WENT ON FURTHER FROM THE CITY: AND WHEN THEY DREW NEAR TO THEIR ENEMIES, THEY KEPT BY THEMSELVES.
28 NOW THE SUN BEING NEWLY RISEN, THEY JOINED BOTH TOGETHER; THE ONE SIDE HAVING TOGETHER WITH THEIR VIRTUE THEIR REFUGE ALSO UNTO THE LORD FOR A PLEDGE OF THEIR SUCCESS AND VICTORY: THE OTHER SIDE MAKING THEIR RAGE LEADER OF THEIR BATTLE.
29 BUT WHEN THE BATTLE WAXED STRONG, THERE APPEARED UNTO THE ENEMIES FROM HEAVEN FIVE COMELY MEN UPON HORSES, WITH BRIDLES OF GOLD, AND TWO OF THEM LED THE JUDEANS,
30 AND TOOK MACCABEUS BETWEEN THEM, AND COVERED HIM ON EVERY SIDE WITH WEAPONS, AND KEPT HIM SAFE, BUT SHOT ARROWS AND LIGHTNINGS AGAINST THE ENEMIES: SO THAT BEING TROUBLED WITH BLINDNESS, AND FULL OF TROUBLE, THEY WERE KILLED.
31 AND THERE WERE SLAIN OF FOOTMEN TWENTY THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED, AND SIX HUNDRED HORSEMEN.
32 AS FOR TIMOTHEUS HIMSELF, HE FLED INTO A VERY GREAT STRONGHOLD, CALLED GAZARA, WHERE CHEREAS WAS GOVERNOR.
33 BUT THEY THAT WERE WITH MACCABEUS LAID SIEGE AGAINST THE FORTRESS COURAGEOUSLY FOUR DAYS.
34 AND THEY THAT WERE WITHIN, TRUSTING TO THE STRENGTH OF THE PLACE, BLASPHEMED EXCEEDINGLY, AND UTTERED WICKED WORDS.
35 NEVERTHELESS, EARLY UPON THE FIFTH DAY, TWENTY YOUNG MEN OF MACCABEUS' COMPANY, INFLAMED WITH ANGER BECAUSE OF THE BLASPHEMIES, ASSAULTED THE WALL MANLY, AND WITH A FIERCE COURAGE KILLED ALL THAT THEY ENCOUNTERED.
36 OTHERS LIKEWISE ASCENDING AFTER THEM, WHILE THEY WERE BUSIED WITH THEM THAT WERE WITHIN, BURNT THE TOWERS, AND KINDLING FIRES BURNT THE BLASPHEMERS ALIVE; AND OTHERS BROKE OPEN THE GATES, AND, HAVING RECEIVED IN THE REST OF THE ARMY, TOOK THE CITY,
37 AND KILLED TIMOTHEUS, THAT WAS HID IN A CERTAIN PIT, AND CHEREAS HIS BROTHER, WITH APOLLOPHANES.
38 WHEN THIS WAS DONE, THEY PRAISED THE LORD WITH PSALMS AND THANKSGIVING, WHO HAD DONE SO GREAT THINGS FOR JESRAEL, AND GIVEN THEM THE VICTORY.

2 Maccabees 11

Defeat of Lysias

- 1 NOT LONG AFTER THE, LYSIAS THE KING'S PROTECTOR AND COUSIN, WHO ALSO MANAGED THE AFFAIRS, TOOK SORE DISPLEASURE FOR THE THINGS THAT WERE DONE.
- 2 AND WHEN HE HAD GATHERED ABOUT EIGHTY THOUSAND WITH ALL THE HORSEMEN, HE CAME AGAINST THE JUDEANS, THINKING TO MAKE THE CITY A HABITATION OF THE GENTILES,
- 3 AND TO MAKE A GAIN OF THE TEMPLE, AS OF THE OTHER CHAPELS OF THE HEATHEN, AND TO SET THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD TO SALE EVERY YEAR:
- 4 NOT AT ALL CONSIDERING THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BUT PUFFED UP WITH HIS TEN THOUSANDS OF FOOTMEN, AND HIS THOUSANDS OF HORSEMEN, AND HIS EIGHTY ELEPHANTS.
- 5 SO HE CAME TO JUDEA, AND DREW NEAR TO BETHSURA, WHICH WAS A STRONG TOWN, BUT DISTANT FROM JERUSALEM ABOUT TWENTY MILES, AND HE LAID SORE SIEGE UNTO IT.
- 6 NOW WHEN THEY THAT WERE WITH MACCABEUS HEARD THAT HE BESIEGED THE HOLDS, THEY AND ALL THE PEOPLE WITH LAMENTATION AND TEARS BESOUGHT THE LORD THAT HE WOULD SEND A GOOD ANGEL TO DELIVER JESRAEL.
- 7 THEN MACCABEUS HIMSELF FIRST OF ALL TOOK WEAPONS, ASKING THE OTHERS THAT THEY WOULD ENDANGER THEMSELVES TOGETHER WITH HIM TO HELP THEIR BRETHREN: SO THEY WENT FORTH TOGETHER WITH A WILLING MIND.
- 8 AND AS THEY WERE AT JERUSALEM, THERE APPEARED BEFORE THEM ON HORSEBACK ONE IN WHITE CLOTHING, SHAKING HIS ARMOUR OF GOLD.
- 9 THEN THEY PRAISED THE MERCIFUL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALL TOGETHER, AND TOOK SUCH HEART THAT THEY WERE READY NOT ONLY TO FIGHT WITH MEN, BUT WITH MOST CRUEL BEASTS, AND TO PIERCE THROUGH WALLS OF IRON.
- 10 THUS THEY MARCHED FORWARD IN THEIR ARMOUR, HAVING A HELPER FROM HEAVEN: FOR THE LORD WAS MERCIFUL UNTO THEM.
- 11 AND GIVING A CHARGE UPON THEIR ENEMIES LIKE LIONS, THEY KILLED ELEVEN THOUSAND FOOTMEN, AND SIXTEEN HUNDRED HORSEMEN, AND PUT ALL THE OTHER TO FLIGHT.
- 12 MANY OF THEM ALSO BEING WOUNDED ESCAPED NAKED; AND LYSIAS HIMSELF FLED AWAY SHAMEFULLY, AND SO ESCAPED.

Peace Negotiations

- 13 WHO, AS HE WAS A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING, CASTING WITH HIMSELF WHAT LOSS HE HAD HAD, AND CONSIDERING THAT THE HEBREWS COULD NOT BE OVERCOME, BECAUSE THE ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HELPED THEM, HE SENT UNTO THEM,
- 14 AND PERSUADED THEM TO AGREE TO ALL REASONABLE CONDITIONS, AND PROMISED THAT HE WOULD PERSUADE THE KING THAT HE SHOULD BE A FRIEND UNTO THEM.
- 15 THEN MACCABEUS CONSENTED TO ALL THAT LYSIAS DESIRED, BEING CAREFUL OF THE COMMON GOOD; AND WHATSOEVER MACCABEUS WROTE UNTO LYSIAS CONCERNING THE JUDEANS, THE KING GRANTED IT.
- 16 FOR THERE WERE LETTERS WRITTEN UNTO THE JUDEANS FROM LYSIAS TO THIS EFFECT: LYSIAS UNTO THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS SEND GREETING:
- 17 "JOHN AND ABSALON, WHO WERE SENT FROM YOU, DELIVERED ME THE PETITION SUBSCRIBED, AND MADE REQUEST FOR THE PERFORMANCE OF THE CONTENTS THEREOF.
- 18 THEREFORE WHATEVER THINGS WERE MEET TO BE REPORTED TO THE KING, I HAVE DECLARED THEM, AND HE HAS GRANTED AS MUCH AS MIGHT BE.
- 19 AND IF THEN YOU WILL KEEP YOURSELVES LOYAL TO THE STATE, HEREAFTER ALSO WILL I ENDEAVOR TO BE A MEANS OF YOUR GOOD.
- 20 BUT OF THE PARTICULARS I HAVE GIVEN ORDER BOTH TO THESE AND THE OTHER THAT CAME FROM ME, TO COMMUNE WITH YOU.
- 21 FARE YOU WELL." THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH YEAR, THE TWENTY-FOURTH DAY OF THE MONTH DIOSCORINTHIUS. (164 B.C., unknown month.)

- 22 NOW THE KING'S LETTER CONTAINED THESE WORDS:
"KING ANTIOCHUS UNTO HIS BROTHER LYSIAS SEND GREETING:
- 23 SINCE OUR FATHER IS DEPARTED UNTO THE GODS, OUR WILL IS, THAT THEY THAT ARE IN OUR REALM LIVE QUIETLY, THAT EVERY ONE MAY ATTEND UPON HIS OWN AFFAIRS.
- 24 WE UNDERSTAND ALSO THAT THE JUDEANS WOULD NOT CONSENT TO OUR FATHER, FOR TO BE BROUGHT UNTO THE CUSTOM OF THE GENTILES, BUT WOULD RATHER KEEP THEIR OWN MANNER OF LIVING: FOR THE WHICH CAUSE THEY REQUIRE OF US, THAT WE SHOULD ALLOW THEM TO LIVE AFTER THEIR OWN LAWS.
- 25 THEREFORE OUR MIND IS, THAT THIS NATION SHALL BE IN REST, AND WE HAVE DETERMINED TO RESTORE THEM THEIR TEMPLE, THAT THEY MAY LIVE ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOMS OF THEIR FOREFATHERS.
- 26 YOU SHALL DO WELL THEREFORE TO SEND UNTO THEM, AND GRANT THEM PEACE, THAT WHEN THEY ARE CERTIFIED OF OUR MIND, THEY MAY BE OF GOOD COMFORT, AND EVER GO CHEERFULLY ABOUT THEIR OWN AFFAIRS."

- 27 AND THE LETTER OF THE KING UNTO THE NATION OF THE JUDEANS WAS AFTER THIS MANNER:
"KING ANTIOCHUS SEND GREETING UNTO THE COUNCIL, AND THE REST OF THE JUDEANS:
- 28 IF YOU FARE WELL, WE HAVE OUR DESIRE; WE ARE ALSO IN GOOD HEALTH.
- 29 MENELAUS DECLARED UNTO US, THAT YOUR DESIRE WAS TO RETURN HOME, AND TO FOLLOW YOUR OWN BUSINESS:
- 30 THEREFORE THEY THAT WILL DEPART SHALL HAVE SAFE CONDUCT TILL THE THIRTIETH DAY OF XANTHICUS WITH SECURITY.
- 31 AND THE JUDEANS SHALL USE THEIR OWN KIND OF MEATS AND LAWS, AS BEFORE; AND NONE OF THEM ANY MANNER OF WAYS SHALL BE MOLESTED FOR THINGS IGNORANTLY DONE.

32 I HAVE SENT ALSO MENELAUS, THAT HE MAY COMFORT YOU.
33 FARE YOU WELL. IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH YEAR, AND THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH XANTHICUS." (164 B.C., perhaps March)
34 THE ROMANS ALSO SENT UNTO THEM A LETTER CONTAINING THESE WORDS:
"QUINTUS MEMMIUS AND TITUS MANLIUS, AMBASSADORS OF THE ROMANS, SEND GREETING UNTO THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS.
35 WHATSOEVER LYSIAS THE KING'S COUSIN HAS GRANTED, WITH IT WE ALSO ARE WELL PLEASED.
36 BUT TOUCHING SUCH THINGS AS HE JUDGED TO BE REFERRED TO THE KING, AFTER YOU HAVE ADVISED THEREOF, SEND SOMEONE PROMPTLY, THAT WE MAY DECLARE AS IT IS CONVENIENT FOR YOU: FOR WE ARE NOW GOING TO ANTIOCH.
37 THEREFORE SEND SOME WITH SPEED, THAT WE MAY KNOW WHAT IS YOUR MIND.
38 FAREWELL. THIS HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHTH YEAR, THE FIFTEENTH DAY OF THE MONTH XANTHICUS." (164 B.C., perhaps March)

2 Maccabees 12

Incidents at Joppa and Jamnia

1 WHEN THESE COVENANTS WERE MADE, LYSIAS WENT UNTO THE KING, AND THE JUDEANS WERE ABOUT THEIR HUSBANDRY.
2 BUT OF THE GOVERNORS OF SEVERAL PLACES, TIMOTHEUS, AND APOLLONIUS THE SON OF GENNEUS, ALSO HIERONYMUS, AND DEMOPHON, AND BESIDE THEM NICANOR THE GOVERNOR OF CYPRUS, WOULD NOT ALLOW THEM TO BE QUIET AND LIVE IN PEACE.
3 THE MEN OF JOPPA ALSO DID SUCH AN UNGODLY DEED: THEY PRAYED THE JUDEANS THAT DWELT AMONG THEM TO GO WITH THEIR WIVES AND CHILDREN INTO THE BOATS WHICH THEY HAD PREPARED, AS THOUGH THEY HAD MEANT THEM NO HURT.
4 WHO ACCEPTED OF IT ACCORDING TO THE COMMON DECREE OF THE CITY, AS BEING DESIROUS TO LIVE IN PEACE, AND SUSPECTING NOTHING: BUT WHEN THEY WERE GONE FORTH INTO THE DEEP, THEY DROWNED NO LESS THAN TWO HUNDRED OF THEM.
5 WHEN JUDAS HEARD OF THIS CRUELTY DONE UNTO HIS COUNTRYMEN, HE COMMANDED THOSE THAT WERE WITH HIM TO MAKE THEM READY.
6 AND CALLING UPON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, HE CAME AGAINST THOSE MURDERERS OF HIS BRETHREN, AND BURNT THE HAVEN BY NIGHT, AND SET THE BOATS ON FIRE, AND THOSE THAT FLED THERE HE SLEW.
7 AND WHEN THE TOWN WAS SHUT UP, HE WENT BACKWARD, AS IF HE WOULD RETURN TO ROOT OUT ALL THEM OF THE CITY OF JOPPA.
8 BUT WHEN HE HEARD THAT THE JAMNITES WERE MINDED TO DO IN LIKE MANNER UNTO THE JUDEANS THAT DWELT AMONG THEM,
9 HE CAME UPON THE JAMNITES ALSO BY NIGHT, AND SET FIRE ON THE HAVEN AND THE NAVY, SO THAT THE LIGHT OF THE FIRE WAS SEEN AT JERUSALEM TWO HUNDRED AND FORTY FURLONGS (30 miles) OFF.

More Victories by Judas

10 NOW WHEN THEY WERE GONE FROM THERE NINE FURLONGS (*about a mile*) IN THEIR JOURNEY TOWARD TIMOTHEUS, NO FEWER THAN FIVE THOUSAND MEN ON FOOT AND FIVE HUNDRED HORSEMEN OF THE ARABIANS SET UPON HIM.
11 THERE WAS A VERY SORE BATTLE; BUT JUDAS' SIDE BY THE HELP OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GOT THE VICTORY; SO THAT THE NOMADS OF ARABIA, BEING OVERCOME, BESOUGHT JUDAS FOR PEACE, PROMISING BOTH TO GIVE HIM CATTLE, AND TO PLEASURE HIM OTHERWISE.
12 THEN JUDAS, THINKING INDEED THAT THEY WOULD BE PROFITABLE IN MANY THINGS, GRANTED THEM PEACE: THEY SHOOK HANDS, AND SO THEY DEPARTED TO THEIR TENTS.
13 HE WENT ALSO ABOUT TO MAKE A BRIDGE TO A CERTAIN STRONG CITY, WHICH WAS FENCED ABOUT WITH WALLS, AND INHABITED BY PEOPLE OF DIVERSE COUNTRIES; AND THE NAME OF IT WAS CASPIS.
14 BUT THEY THAT WERE WITHIN IT PUT SUCH TRUST IN THE STRENGTH OF THE WALLS AND PROVISION OF FOOD, THAT THEY BEHAVED THEMSELVES RUDELY TOWARD THEM THAT WERE WITH JUDAS, RAILING AND BLASPHEMING, AND UTTERING SUCH WORDS AS WERE NOT TO BE SPOKEN.
15 SO JUDAS WITH HIS COMPANY, CALLING UPON THE GREAT LORD OF THE WORLD, WHO WITHOUT RAMS OR EQUIPMENT OF WAR DID CAST DOWN JERICO IN THE TIME OF JOSHUA, GAVE A FIERCE ASSAULT AGAINST THE WALLS,
16 AND TOOK THE CITY BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND MADE UNSPEAKABLE SLAUGHTERS, SO MUCH THAT A NEARBY ADJOINING LAKE A QUARTER OF A MILE WIDE, BEING FILLED FULL, WAS SEEN RUNNING WITH BLOOD.
17 THEN DEPARTED THEY FROM THERE SEVEN HUNDRED AND FIFTY FURLONGS (95 miles), AND CAME TO CHARACA UNTO THE JUDEANS THAT ARE CALLED TUBIENI.
18 BUT AS FOR TIMOTHEUS, THEY FOUND HIM NOT IN THE PLACES: FOR BEFORE HE HAD DISPATCHED ANY THING, HE DEPARTED FROM THERE, HAVING LEFT A VERY STRONG GARRISON IN A CERTAIN HOLD.
19 BUT DOSITHEUS AND SOSIPATER, WHO WERE OF MACCABEUS' CAPTAINS, WENT FORTH, AND KILLED THOSE THAT TIMOTHEUS HAD LEFT IN THE FORTRESS, ABOVE TEN THOUSAND MEN.
20 AND MACCABEUS RANGED HIS ARMY BY BANDS, AND SET THEM OVER THE BANDS, AND WENT AGAINST TIMOTHEUS, WHO HAD ABOUT HIM A HUNDRED AND TWENTY THOUSAND MEN OF FOOT, AND TWO THOUSAND AND FIVE HUNDRED HORSEMEN.
21 NOW WHEN TIMOTHEUS HAD KNOWLEDGE OF JUDAS' COMING, HE SENT THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN AND THE OTHER BAGGAGE UNTO A FORTRESS CALLED CARNION: FOR THE TOWN WAS HARD TO BESIEGE, AND UNEASY TO COME UNTO, BECAUSE OF THE NARROWNESS OF ALL THE PLACES.
22 BUT WHEN JUDAS HIS FIRST BAND CAME IN SIGHT, THE ENEMIES, BEING STRUCK WITH FEAR AND TERROR THROUGH THE APPEARING OF HIM WHO SEES ALL THINGS, RUSHED HEADLONG IN EVERY DIRECTION, SO AS TO BE OFTEN HURT BY THEIR OWN MEN, AND WOUNDED WITH THE POINTS OF THEIR OWN SWORDS.

23 JUDAS ALSO WAS VERY EARNEST IN PURSUING THEM, KILLING THOSE WICKED WRETCHES, OF WHOM HE KILLED ABOUT THIRTY THOUSAND MEN.

24 MOREOVER TIMOTHEUS HIMSELF FELL INTO THE HANDS OF DOSITHEUS AND SOSIPATER, WHOM HE BESOUGHT WITH MUCH CRAFT TO LET HIM GO WITH HIS LIFE, BECAUSE HE HAD MANY OF THE JUDEANS' PARENTS, AND THE BRETHREN OF SOME OF THEM, WHO, IF THEY PUT HIM TO DEATH, SHOULD NOT BE REGARDED.

25 SO WHEN HE HAD ASSURED THEM WITH MANY WORDS THAT HE WOULD RESTORE THEM WITHOUT HURT, ACCORDING TO THE AGREEMENT, THEY LET HIM GO FOR THE SAVING OF THEIR BRETHREN.

26 THEN MACCABEUS MARCHED FORTH TO CARNION, AND TO THE TEMPLE OF ATARGATIS, AND THERE HE KILLED TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND PERSONS.

27 AND AFTER HE HAD PUT TO FLIGHT AND DESTROYED THEM, JUDAS REMOVED THE HOST TOWARD EPHRON, A STRONG CITY, WHEREIN LYSIAS ABODE, AND A GREAT MULTITUDE OF DIVERSE NATIONS, AND THE STRONG YOUNG MEN KEPT THE WALLS, AND DEFENDED THEM MIGHTILY: WHEREIN ALSO WAS GREAT PROVISION OF EQUIPMENT AND DARTS.

28 BUT WHEN JUDAS AND HIS COMPANY HAD CALLED UPON ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO WITH HIS POWER BREAKS THE STRENGTH OF HIS ENEMIES, THEY WON THE CITY, AND KILLED TWENTY-FIVE THOUSAND OF THEM THAT WERE WITHIN,

29 FROM THERE THEY DEPARTED TO SCYTHOPOLIS, WHICH LIE SIX HUNDRED FURLONGS (*75 miles*) FROM JERUSALEM,

30 BUT WHEN THE JUDEANS THAT DWELT THERE HAD TESTIFIED THAT THE SCYTHOPOLITANS DEALT LOVINGLY WITH THEM, AND ENTREATED THEM KINDLY IN THE TIME OF THEIR ADVERSITY;

31 THEY GAVE THEM THANKS, DESIRING THEM TO BE FRIENDLY STILL UNTO THEM: AND SO THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM, THE FIESTA OF THE WEEKS APPROACHING.

32 AND AFTER THE FIESTA, CALLED PENTECOST, THEY WENT FORTH AGAINST GORGAS THE GOVERNOR OF IDUMEA (*Edom*),

33 WHO CAME OUT WITH THREE THOUSAND MEN OF FOOT AND FOUR HUNDRED HORSEMEN.

34 AND IT HAPPENED THAT IN THEIR FIGHTING TOGETHER A FEW OF THE JUDEANS WERE SLAIN.

35 AT WHICH TIME DOSITHEUS, ONE OF BACENOR'S COMPANY, WHO WAS ON HORSEBACK, AND A STRONG MAN, WAS STILL UPON GORGAS, AND TAKING HOLD OF HIS COAT DREW HIM BY FORCE; AND WHEN HE WOULD HAVE TAKEN THAT CURSED MAN ALIVE, A HORSEMAN OF THRACIA COMING UPON HIM STRUCK OFF HIS SHOULDER, SO THAT GORGAS FLED UNTO MARISA.

36 NOW WHEN THEY THAT WERE WITH GORGAS HAD FOUGHT LONG, AND WERE WEARY, JUDAS CALLED UPON THE LORD, THAT HE WOULD SHOW HIMSELF TO BE THEIR HELPER AND LEADER OF THE BATTLE.

37 AND WITH THAT HE BEGAN IN HIS OWN LANGUAGE, AND SUNG PSALMS WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND RUSHING UNAWARES UPON GORGAS' MEN, HE PUT THEM TO FLIGHT.

An Atonement for the Dead

38 SO JUDAS GATHERED HIS HOST, AND CAME INTO THE CITY OF ODOLLAM, AND WHEN THE SEVENTH DAY CAME, THEY PURIFIED THEMSELVES, AS THE CUSTOM WAS, AND KEPT THE HOLY DAY IN THE SAME PLACE.

39 AND UPON THE DAY FOLLOWING, AS WAS NOW NECESSARY, JUDAS AND HIS COMPANY CAME TO TAKE UP THE BODIES OF THEM THAT WERE SLAIN, AND TO BURY THEM WITH THEIR KINSMEN IN THEIR FATHERS' GRAVES.

40 NOW UNDER THE COATS OF EVERY ONE THAT WAS SLAIN THEY FOUND THINGS CONSECRATED TO THE IDOLS OF THE JAMNITES, WHICH IS FORBIDDEN THE JUDEANS BY THE LAW. THEN EVERY MAN SAW THAT THIS WAS THE REASON WHY THEY WERE SLAIN.

41 ALL MEN THEREFORE PRAISING THE LORD, THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WHO HAD OPENED THE THINGS THAT WERE HID,

42 BETOOK THEMSELVES UNTO PRAYER, AND BESOUGHT HIM THAT THE SIN COMMITTED MIGHT WHOLLY BE PUT OUT OF REMEMBRANCE. BESIDES, THAT NOBLE JUDAS ENCOURAGED THE PEOPLE TO KEEP THEMSELVES FROM SIN, FORSOMUCH AS THEY SAW BEFORE THEIR EYES THE THINGS THAT CAME TO PASS FOR THE SINS OF THOSE THAT WERE SLAIN.

43 AND WHEN HE HAD MADE A GATHERING THROUGHOUT THE COMPANY TO THE SUM OF TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAS OF SILVER, HE SENT IT TO JERUSALEM TO OFFER A SIN OFFERING, DOING THEREIN VERY WELL AND HONESTLY, IN THAT HE WAS MINDFUL OF THE RESURRECTION:

44 FOR IF HE HAD NOT HOPED THAT THEY THAT WERE SLAIN SHOULD HAVE RISEN AGAIN, IT HAD BEEN SUPERFLUOUS AND VAIN TO PRAY FOR THE DEAD.

45 AND ALSO IN THAT HE PERCEIVED THAT THERE WAS GREAT FAVOUR LAID UP FOR THOSE THAT DIED GODLY, IT WAS A HOLY AND GOOD THOUGHT. THEREFORE HE MADE A RECONCILIATION FOR THE DEAD, THAT THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM SIN. (*It is acceptable & good to pray for the dead because many of them are not yet Judged until the Great White Throne Judgment after 1,100 years after JESUS returns. We can pray that if they do not go to Heaven in the First & better Resurrection, that they will repent in the 100 years of Isa.65:20 so that they will not need to be annihilated in The Lake of Fire after The Great White Throne Judgment.*)

2 Maccabees 13

Death of Menelaus

1 IN THE HUNDRED AND FORTY-NINTH YEAR (*163-162 B.C.*) IT WAS TOLD JUDAS, THAT ANTIOCHUS EUPATOR WAS COMING WITH A GREAT POWER INTO JUDEA,

2 AND WITH HIM LYSIAS HIS PROTECTOR, AND RULER OF HIS AFFAIRS, HAVING EITHER OF THEM A GRECIAN POWER OF FOOTMEN, A HUNDRED AND TEN THOUSAND, AND HORSEMEN FIVE THOUSAND AND THREE HUNDRED, AND TWENTY-TWO ELEPHANTS, AND THREE HUNDRED CHARIOTS ARMED WITH HOOKS.

3 MENELAUS ALSO JOINED HIMSELF WITH THEM, AND WITH GREAT DISSIMULATION ENCOURAGED ANTIOCHUS, NOT FOR THE SAFEGUARD OF THE COUNTRY, BUT BECAUSE HE THOUGHT TO HAVE BEEN MADE GOVERNOR.

4 BUT THE KING OF KINGS MOVED ANTIOCHUS' MIND AGAINST THIS WICKED WRETCH, AND LYSIAS INFORMED THE KING THAT THIS MAN WAS THE CAUSE OF ALL MISCHIEF, SO THAT THE KING COMMANDED TO BRING HIM UNTO BEREA, AND TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, AS THE MANNER IS IN THAT PLACE.

5 NOW THERE WAS IN THAT PLACE A TOWER OF FIFTY CUBITS HIGH, FULL OF ASHES, AND IT HAD A ROUND INSTRUMENT WHICH ON EVERY SIDE HANGED DOWN INTO THE ASHES.
6 AND WHOSOEVER WAS CONDEMNED OF SACRILEGE, OR HAD COMMITTED ANY OTHER GRIEVOUS CRIME, THERE DID ALL MEN THRUST HIM UNTO DEATH.
7 SUCH A DEATH IT HAPPENED THAT WICKED MAN TO DIE, NOT HAVING SO MUCH AS BURIAL IN THE EARTH; AND THAT MOST RIGHTFULLY:
8 FOR BECAUSE HE HAD COMMITTED MANY SINS ABOUT THE ALTAR, WHOSE FIRE AND ASHES WERE HOLY, HE RECEIVED HIS DEATH IN ASHES.

Battle near Modein

9 NOW THE KING CAME WITH A BARBAROUS AND ARROGANT MIND TO DO FAR WORSE TO THE JUDEANS, THAN HAD BEEN DONE IN HIS FATHER'S TIME.
10 WHICH THINGS WHEN JUDAS PERCEIVED, HE COMMANDED THE MULTITUDE TO CALL UPON THE LORD NIGHT AND DAY, THAT IF EVER AT ANY OTHER TIME, HE WOULD NOW ALSO HELP THEM, BEING AT THE POINT TO BE PUT FROM THEIR LAW, FROM THEIR COUNTRY, AND FROM THE HOLY TEMPLE:
11 AND THAT HE WOULD NOT ALLOW THE PEOPLE, THAT HAD EVEN NOW BEEN BUT A LITTLE REFRESHED, TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO THE BLASPHEMOUS NATIONS.
12 SO WHEN THEY HAD ALL DONE THIS TOGETHER, AND BESOUGHT THE MERCIFUL LORD WITH CRYING AND FASTING, AND LYING FLAT UPON THE GROUND THREE DAYS LONG, JUDAS, HAVING ADVISED THEM, COMMANDED THEY SHOULD BE IN A READINESS.
(Laying flat on the ground shows humility.)
13 AND JUDAS, BEING APART WITH THE ELDERS, DETERMINED, BEFORE THE KING'S HOST SHOULD ENTER INTO JUDEA, AND GET THE CITY, TO GO FORTH AND TRY THE MATTER IN FIGHT BY THE HELP OF THE LORD.
14 SO WHEN HE HAD COMMITTED ALL TO THE CREATOR OF THE WORLD, AND ENCOURAGED HIS SOLDIERS TO FIGHT MANFULLY, EVEN UNTO DEATH, FOR THE LAWS, THE TEMPLE, THE CITY, THE COUNTRY, AND THE COMMONWEALTH, HE CAMPED BY MODIN:
15 AND HAVING GIVEN THE WATCHWORD TO THEM THAT WERE ABOUT HIM, VICTORY IS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; WITH THE MOST VALIANT AND CHOICE YOUNG MEN HE WENT IN INTO THE KING'S TENT BY NIGHT, AND KILLED IN THE CAMP ABOUT FOUR THOUSAND MEN, AND THE CHIEFEST OF THE ELEPHANTS, WITH ALL THAT WERE UPON HIM.
16 AND AT LAST THEY FILLED THE CAMP WITH FEAR AND TUMULT, AND DEPARTED WITH GOOD SUCCESS.
17 THIS WAS DONE IN THE BREAK OF THE DAY, BECAUSE THE PROTECTION OF THE LORD DID HELP HIM. *(The break of the day is at sunrise/morning, not sunset.)*

Treaty with Antiochus V

18 NOW WHEN THE KING HAD TAKEN A TASTE OF THE MANLINESS OF THE JUDEANS, HE WENT ABOUT TO TAKE THE HOLDS BY POLICY,
19 AND MARCHED TOWARD BETHSURA, WHICH WAS A STRONGHOLD OF THE JUDEANS: BUT HE WAS PUT TO FLIGHT, FAILED, AND LOST OF HIS MEN:
20 FOR JUDAS HAD SENT UNTO THEM THAT WERE IN IT SUCH THINGS AS WERE NECESSARY.
21 BUT RHODOCUS, WHO WAS IN THE JUDEANS' HOST, DISCLOSED THE SECRETS TO THE ENEMIES; THEREFORE HE WAS SOUGHT OUT, AND WHEN THEY HAD GOTTEN HIM, THEY PUT HIM IN PRISON.
22 THE KING TREATED WITH THEM IN BETHSURA THE SECOND TIME, GAVE HIS HAND, TOOK THEIRS, DEPARTED, FOUGHT WITH JUDAS, WAS OVERCOME;
23 HEARD THAT PHILIP, WHO WAS LEFT OVER THE AFFAIRS IN ANTIOCH, WAS DESPERATELY BENT AND DISTURBED, ENTREATED THE JUDEANS, SUBMITTED HIMSELF, AND SWORE TO ALL EQUAL CONDITIONS, AGREED WITH THEM, AND OFFERED SACRIFICE, HONOURED THE TEMPLE, AND DEALT KINDLY WITH THE PLACE,
24 AND ACCEPTED WELL OF MACCABEUS, MADE HIM PRINCIPAL GOVERNOR FROM PTOLEMAIS UNTO THE GERRHENIANS;
25 CAME TO PTOLEMAIS: THE PEOPLE THERE WERE GRIEVED FOR THE COVENANTS; FOR THEY STORMED, BECAUSE THEY WOULD MAKE THEIR COVENANTS VOID:
26 LYSIAS WENT UP TO THE JUDGMENT SEAT, SAID AS MUCH AS COULD BE IN DEFENSE OF THE CAUSE, PERSUADED, PACIFIED, MADE THEM WELL AFFECTED, RETURNED TO ANTIOCH. THUS IT WENT TOUCHING THE KING'S COMING AND DEPARTING.

2 Maccabees 14

1 AFTER THREE YEARS WAS JUDAS INFORMED, THAT DEMETRIUS THE SON OF SELEUCUS, HAVING ENTERED BY THE HAVEN OF TRIPOLIS WITH A GREAT POWER AND NAVY,
2 HAD TAKEN THE COUNTRY, AND KILLED ANTIOCHUS, AND LYSIAS HIS PROTECTOR.
3 NOW ONE ALCIMUS, WHO HAD BEEN HIGH PRIEST, AND HAD DEFILED HIMSELF WILLFULLY IN THE TIMES OF THEIR MINGLING WITH THE GENTILES, SEEING THAT BY NO MEANS HE COULD SAVE HIMSELF, NOR HAVE ANY MORE ACCESS TO THE HOLY ALTAR,
4 CAME TO KING DEMETRIUS IN THE HUNDRED AND FIFTY-FIRST YEAR *(161 B.C.)*, PRESENTING UNTO HIM A CROWN OF GOLD, AND A PALM, AND ALSO OF THE BOUGHS WHICH WERE USED FORMALLY IN THE TEMPLE: AND SO THAT DAY HE HELD HIS PEACE.
5 HOWEVER HAVING GOTTEN OPPORTUNITY TO FURTHER HIS FOOLISH ENTERPRISE, AND BEING CALLED INTO COUNSEL BY DEMETRIUS, AND ASKED HOW THE JUDEANS STOOD AFFECTED, AND WHAT THEY INTENDED, HE ANSWERED THUS:
6 "THOSE OF THE JUDEANS THAT HE CALLED ASSIDEANS, WHOSE CAPTAIN IS JUDAS MACCABEUS, NOURISH WAR AND ARE SEDITIOUS, AND WILL NOT LET THE REST BE IN PEACE.
7 THEREFORE I, BEING DEPRIVED OF MY ANCESTORS' HONOUR, I MEAN THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD, AM NOW COME HERE:
8 FIRST, AMEN FOR THE UNFEIGNED CARE I HAVE OF THINGS PERTAINING TO THE KING; AND SECONDLY, EVEN FOR THAT I INTEND THE GOOD OF MY OWN COUNTRYMEN: FOR ALL OUR NATION IS IN NO SMALL MISERY THROUGH THE UNADVISED DEALING OF THEM JUST MENTIONED.

9 THUS, O KING, SEEING KNOW ALL THESE THINGS, BE CAREFUL FOR THE COUNTRY, AND OUR NATION, WHICH IS PRESSED ON EVERY SIDE, ACCORDING TO THE CLEMENCY THAT YOU READILY SHOW UNTO ALL.
10 FOR AS LONG AS JUDAS LIVES, IT IS NOT POSSIBLE THAT THE STATE SHOULD BE QUIET.”
11 THIS WAS NO SOONER SPOKEN OF HIM, BUT OTHERS OF THE KING'S FRIENDS, BEING MALICIOUSLY SET AGAINST JUDAS, DID MORE INCENSE DEMETRIUS.

Dealings with Nicanor

12 AND QUICKLY CALLING NICANOR, WHO HAD BEEN MASTER OF THE ELEPHANTS, AND MAKING HIM GOVERNOR OVER JUDEA, HE SENT HIM FORTH,
13 COMMANDING HIM TO SLAY JUDAS, AND TO SCATTER THEM THAT WERE WITH HIM, AND TO MAKE ALCIMUS HIGH PRIEST OF THE GREAT TEMPLE.
14 THEN THE HEATHEN, THAT HAD FLED OUT OF JUDEA FROM JUDAS, CAME TO NICANOR BY FLOCKS, THINKING THE HARM AND CALAMITIES OF THE JUDEANS TO BE THEIR WELFARE.
15 NOW WHEN THE JUDEANS HEARD OF NICANOR'S COMING, AND THAT THE HEATHEN WERE UP AGAINST THEM, THEY CAST EARTH UPON THEIR HEADS, AND MADE SUPPLICATION TO HIM THAT HAD ESTABLISHED HIS PEOPLE FOREVER, AND WHO ALWAYS HELPETH HIS PORTION WITH MANIFESTATION OF HIS PRESENCE.
16 SO AT THE COMMANDMENT OF THE CAPTAIN THEY REMOVED IMMEDIATELY FROM THERE, AND CAME NEAR UNTO THEM AT THE TOWN OF DESSAU.
17 NOW SIMON, JUDAS' BROTHER, HAD JOINED BATTLE WITH NICANOR, BUT WAS SOMEWHAT DISCOMFITED THROUGH THE SUDDEN SILENCE OF HIS ENEMIES.
18 NEVERTHELESS NICANOR, HEARING OF THE MANLINESS OF THEM THAT WERE WITH JUDAS, AND THE COURAGEOUSNESS THAT THEY HAD TO FIGHT FOR THEIR COUNTRY, DARED NOT TRY THE MATTER BY THE SWORD.
19 SO HE SENT POSIDONIUS, AND THEODOTUS, AND MATTATHIAS, TO MAKE PEACE.
20 SO WHEN THEY HAD TAKEN LONG ADVISEMENT ABOUT IT, AND THE CAPTAIN HAD MADE THE MULTITUDE ACQUAINTED WITH IT, AND IT APPEARED THAT THEY WERE ALL OF ONE MIND, THEY CONSENTED TO THE COVENANTS,
21 AND APPOINTED A DAY TO MEET IN TOGETHER BY THEMSELVES: AND WHEN THE DAY CAME, AND STOOLS WERE SET FOR EITHER OF THEM,
22 JUDAS PLACED ARMED MEN READY IN CONVENIENT PLACES, LEST SOME TREACHERY SHOULD BE SUDDENLY ENACTED BY THE ENEMIES: SO THEY MADE A PEACEABLE CONFERENCE.
23 NOW NICANOR ABODE IN JERUSALEM, AND DID NO HURT, BUT SENT AWAY THE PEOPLE THAT CAME FLOCKING UNTO HIM.
24 AND HE WOULD NOT WILLINGLY HAVE JUDAS OUT OF HIS SIGHT: FOR HE LOVED THE MAN FROM HIS HEART.
25 HE PRAYED HIM ALSO TO TAKE A WIFE, AND TO BEGET CHILDREN: SO HE MARRIED, WAS QUIET, AND TOOK PART OF THIS LIFE.

Nicanor's Threat Against Judas

26 BUT ALCIMUS, PERCEIVING THE LOVE THAT WAS BETWEEN THEM, AND CONSIDERING THE COVENANTS THAT WERE MADE, CAME TO DEMETRIUS, AND TOLD HIM THAT NICANOR WAS NOT WELL AFFECTED TOWARD THE STATE; FOR THAT HE HAD ORDAINED JUDAS, A TRAITOR TO HIS REALM, TO BE THE KING'S SUCCESSOR.
27 THEN THE KING BEING IN A RAGE, AND PROVOKED WITH THE ACCUSATIONS OF THE MOST WICKED MAN, WROTE TO NICANOR, SIGNIFYING THAT HE WAS MUCH DISPLEASED WITH THE COVENANTS, AND COMMANDING HIM THAT HE SHOULD SEND MACCABEUS PRISONER IMMEDIATELY UNTO ANTIOCH.
28 WHEN THIS CAME TO NICANOR'S HEARING, HE WAS MUCH DISTURBED IN HIMSELF, AND TOOK IT GRIEVOUSLY THAT HE SHOULD MAKE VOID THE ARTICLES WHICH WERE AGREED UPON, THE MAN BEING IN NO FAULT.
29 BUT BECAUSE THERE WAS NO DEALING AGAINST THE KING, HE WATCHED HIS TIME TO ACCOMPLISH THIS THING BY POLICY.
30 NOTWITHSTANDING, WHEN MACCABEUS SAW THAT NICANOR BEGAN TO BE HARSH UNTO HIM, AND THAT HE ENTREATED HIM MORE ROUGHLY THAN USUAL, PERCEIVING THAT SUCH SOUR BEHAVIOUR CAME NOT OF GOOD, HE GATHERED TOGETHER NOT A FEW OF HIS MEN, AND WITHDREW HIMSELF FROM NICANOR.
31 BUT THE OTHER, KNOWING THAT HE WAS NOTABLY PREVENTED BY JUDAS' POLICY, CAME INTO THE GREAT AND HOLY TEMPLE, AND COMMANDED THE PRIESTS, THAT WERE OFFERING THEIR USUAL SACRIFICES, TO DELIVER HIM THE MAN.
32 AND WHEN THEY SWORE THAT THEY COULD NOT TELL WHERE THE MAN WAS WHOM HE SOUGHT,
33 HE STRETCHED OUT HIS RIGHT HAND TOWARD THE TEMPLE, AND MADE AN OATH IN THIS MANNER: “IF YOU WILL NOT DELIVER ME JUDAS AS A PRISONER, I WILL LAY THIS TEMPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EVEN WITH THE GROUND, AND I WILL BREAK DOWN THE ALTAR, AND ERECT A NOTABLE TEMPLE UNTO BACCHUS.”
34 AFTER THESE WORDS HE DEPARTED. THEN THE PRIESTS LIFTED UP THEIR HANDS TOWARD HEAVEN, AND BESOUGHT HIM THAT WAS EVER A DEFENDER OF THEIR NATION, SAYING IN THIS MANNER;
35 “YOU, O LORD OF ALL THINGS, WHO HAS NEED OF NOTHING, WAS PLEASED THAT THE TEMPLE OF YOUR HABITATION SHOULD BE AMONG US:
36 THEREFORE NOW, O HOLY LORD OF ALL HOLINESS, KEEP THIS HOUSE EVER UNDEFILED, WHICH LATELY WAS CLEANSED, AND STOP EVERY UNRIGHTEOUS MOUTH.”

The Martyrdom of Razis The Elder

37 NOW WAS THERE ACCUSED UNTO NICANOR ONE RAZIS, ONE OF THE ELDERS OF JERUSALEM, A LOVER OF HIS COUNTRYMEN, AND A MAN OF VERY GOOD REPORT, WHO FOR HIS KINDNESS WAS CALLED A FATHER OF THE JUDEANS.
38 FOR IN THE FORMER TIMES, WHEN THEY MINGLED NOT THEMSELVES WITH THE GENTILES, HE HAD BEEN ACCUSED OF JUDAISM, AND DID BOLDLY JEOPARDIZE HIS BODY AND LIFE WITH ALL PASSION FOR THE DEVOTION (*to God*) OF THE JUDEANS.
39 SO NICANOR, WILLING TO DECLARE THE HATE THAT HE BARE UNTO THE JUDEANS, SENT ABOVE FIVE HUNDRED MEN OF WAR TO TAKE HIM:

40 FOR HE THOUGHT BY TAKING HIM TO DO THE JUDEANS MUCH HURT.
 41 NOW WHEN THE MULTITUDE WOULD HAVE TAKEN THE TOWER, AND VIOLENTLY BROKEN INTO THE OUTER DOOR, AND ORDERED THAT FIRE SHOULD BE BROUGHT TO BURN IT, HE BEING READY TO BE TAKEN ON EVERY SIDE FELL UPON HIS SWORD;
 42 CHOOSING RATHER TO DIE MANFULLY, THAN TO COME INTO THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, TO BE ABUSED OTHERWISE THAN WAS FIT FOR HIS NOBLE BIRTH:
 43 BUT IN THE TENSION OF THE CONFRONTATION, HE DID NOT FALL WITH EXACTNESS ON HIS SWORD. THE MULTITUDE ALSO RUSHING WITHIN THE DOORS, HE RAN BOLDLY UP TO THE WALL, AND CAST HIMSELF DOWN MANFULLY INTO THE CROWD.
 44 BUT THEY QUICKLY GIVING BACK, AND A SPACE BEING MADE, HE FELL DOWN INTO THE MIDDLE OF THE EMPTY SPACE.
 45 BUT THERE WAS STILL BREATH WITHIN HIM, AND BEING INFLAMED WITH ANGER, HE ROSE UP; AND THOUGH HIS BLOOD GUSHED OUT LIKE SPOUTS OF WATER, AND HIS WOUNDS WERE GRIEVOUS, YET HE RAN THROUGH THE MIDST OF THE CROWD; AND STANDING UPON A STEEP ROCK,
 46 WHEN AS HIS BLOOD WAS NOW QUITE GONE, HE PLUCKED OUT HIS BOWELS, AND TAKING THEM IN BOTH HIS HANDS, HE CAST THEM AT THE MOB, AND CALLING UPON THE LORD OF LIFE AND SPIRIT TO RESTORE HIM THOSE AGAIN, HE THUS DIED.

2 Maccabees 15

Nicanor's Arrogance

1 BUT NICANOR, HEARING THAT JUDAS AND HIS COMPANY WERE IN THE STRONG PLACES ABOUT SAMARIA, RESOLVED WITHOUT ANY DANGER TO SET UPON THEM ON THE DAY OF REST.
 2 NEVERTHELESS THE JUDEANS THAT WERE COMPELLED TO GO WITH HIM SAID, "O DESTROY NOT SO CRUELLY AND BARBAROUSLY, BUT GIVE HONOUR TO THAT DAY, WHICH HE, THAT SEES ALL THINGS, HAS HONOURED WITH HOLINESS ABOVE ALL OTHER DAYS."
 3 THEN THE MOST UNGRACIOUS WRETCH DEMANDED, IF THERE WERE A MIGHTY ONE IN HEAVEN, THAT HAD COMMANDED THE SABBATH TO BE KEPT.
 4 AND WHEN THEY SAID, THERE IS IN HEAVEN A LIVING LORD, AND MIGHTY, WHO COMMANDED THE SEVENTH DAY TO BE KEPT:
 5 THEN SAID THE OTHER, "AND I ALSO AM MIGHTY UPON EARTH, AND I COMMAND TO TAKE ARMS, AND TO DO THE KING'S BUSINESS."
 YET HE OBTAINED NOT TO HAVE HIS WICKED WILL DONE.
 6 SO NICANOR IN EXCEEDING PRIDE AND ARROGANCE DETERMINED TO SET UP A PUBLIC MONUMENT OF HIS VICTORY OVER JUDAS AND THEM THAT WERE WITH HIM.
 7 BUT MACCABEUS HAD EVER SURE CONFIDENCE THAT THE LORD WOULD HELP HIM:
 8 SO HE ENCOURAGED HIS PEOPLE NOT TO FEAR THE COMING OF THE HEATHEN AGAINST THEM, BUT TO REMEMBER THE HELP WHICH IN FORMER TIMES THEY HAD RECEIVED FROM HEAVEN, AND NOW TO EXPECT THE VICTORY AND AID, WHICH SHOULD COME UNTO THEM FROM THE ALMIGHTY.
 9 AND SO COMFORTING THEM OUT OF THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS, AND CALLING TO MIND THE BATTLES THAT THEY WON BEFORE, HE MADE THEM MORE CHEERFUL.
 10 AND WHEN HE HAD STIRRED UP THEIR MINDS, HE GAVE THEM THEIR CHARGE, SHOWING THEM AT THE SAME TIME THE FALSEHOOD OF THE HEATHEN, AND THE BREACH OF OATHS.
 11 THUS HE ARMED EVERY ONE OF THEM, NOT SO MUCH WITH DEFENSE OF SHIELDS AND SPEARS, AS WITH COMFORTABLE AND GOOD WORDS: AND BESIDE THAT, HE TOLD THEM A **DREAM** WORTHY TO BE BELIEVED, AS IF IT HAD BEEN SO INDEED, WHICH DID NOT A LITTLE REJOICE THEM.
 12 AND THIS WAS HIS VISION: THAT ONIAS, WHO HAD BEEN HIGH PRIEST, A VIRTUOUS AND A GOOD MAN, REVEREND IN CONVERSATION, GENTLE IN CONDITION, WELL SPOKEN ALSO, AND EXERCISED FROM A CHILD IN ALL POINTS OF VIRTUE, HOLDING UP HIS HANDS PRAYED FOR THE WHOLE BODY OF THE JUDEANS.
 13 THIS DONE, IN LIKE MANNER THERE APPEARED A MAN WITH GRAY HAIRS, AND EXCEEDING GLORIOUS, WHO WAS OF A WONDERFUL AND EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
 14 THEN ONIAS ANSWERED, SAYING, "THIS IS JEREMIAS, THE PROPHET OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), A LOVER OF THE BRETHREN, WHO PRAYS FERVENTLY FOR THE PEOPLE, AND FOR THE HOLY CITY." (*This was only a dream. Vs.11. NOT intercession of saints in Heaven. Jesus said that no man had ever ascended into Heaven. John 3:13.*)
 15 JEREMIAS HOLDING FORTH HIS RIGHT HAND GAVE TO JUDAS A SWORD OF GOLD, AND IN GIVING IT SPOKE THUS,
 16 "TAKE THIS HOLY SWORD, A GIFT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WITH WHICH YOU SHALL WOUND THE ADVERSARIES."
 17 THUS BEING WELL COMFORTED BY THE WORDS OF JUDAS, WHICH WERE VERY GOOD, AND ABLE TO STIR THEM UP TO VALOR, AND TO ENCOURAGE THE HEARTS OF THE YOUNG MEN, THEY DETERMINED NOT TO PITCH CAMP, BUT COURAGEOUSLY TO SET UPON THEM, AND MANFULLY TO TRY THE MATTER BY CONFLICT, BECAUSE THE CITY AND THE SANCTUARY AND THE TEMPLE WERE IN DANGER.
 18 FOR THE CARE THAT THEY TOOK FOR THEIR WIVES, AND THEIR CHILDREN, THEIR BRETHREN, AND FOLKS, WAS IN LEAST ACCOUNT WITH THEM: BUT THE GREATEST AND PRINCIPAL FEAR WAS FOR THE HOLY TEMPLE.
 19 ALSO THEY THAT WERE IN THE CITY TOOK NOT THE LEAST CARE, BEING TROUBLED FOR THE CONFLICT ABROAD.
 20 AND NOW, WHEN AS ALL LOOKED WHAT SHOULD BE THE TRIAL, AND THE ENEMIES WERE ALREADY COME NEAR, AND THE ARMY WAS SET IN ARRAY, AND THE BEASTS CONVENIENTLY PLACED, AND THE HORSEMEN SET IN WINGS.

Defeat of Nicanor

21 MACCABEUS SEEING THE COMING OF THE MULTITUDE, AND THE DIVERSE PREPARATIONS OF ARMOUR, AND THE FIERCENESS OF THE BEASTS, STRETCHED OUT HIS HANDS TOWARD HEAVEN, AND CALLED UPON THE LORD THAT WORKS WONDERS, KNOWING THAT VICTORY COME NOT BY ARMS, BUT EVEN AS IT SEEMS GOOD TO HIM, HE GIVES IT TO SUCH AS ARE WORTHY:
 22 THEREFORE IN HIS PRAYER HE SAID AFTER THIS MANNER; "O LORD, YOU DID SEND YOUR ANGEL IN THE TIME OF HEZEKIAS KING

OF JUDEA, AND DID SLAY IN THE HOST OF SENNACHERIB A HUNDRED EIGHTY-FIVE THOUSAND:

23 SO NOW ALSO, O LORD OF HEAVEN, SEND A GOOD ANGEL BEFORE US FOR A FEAR AND DREAD UNTO THEM;

24 AND THROUGH THE STRENGTH OF YOUR ARM LET THOSE BE STRICKEN WITH TERROR, THAT COME AGAINST YOUR HOLY PEOPLE TO BLASPHEME. AND HE ENDED THUS."

25 THEN NICANOR AND THEY THAT WERE WITH HIM CAME FORWARD WITH TRUMPETS AND SONGS.

26 BUT JUDAS AND HIS COMPANY ENCOUNTERED THE ENEMIES WITH INVOCATION AND PRAYER.

27 SO THAT FIGHTING WITH THEIR HANDS, AND PRAYING UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH THEIR HEARTS, THEY KILLED NO LESS THAN THIRTY-FIVE THOUSAND MEN: FOR THROUGH THE APPEARANCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THEY WERE GREATLY CHEERED.

28 NOW WHEN THE BATTLE WAS DONE, RETURNING AGAIN WITH JOY, THEY KNEW THAT NICANOR LAY DEAD IN HIS HARNESS.

29 THEN THEY MADE A GREAT SHOUT AND A NOISE, PRAISING THE ALMIGHTY IN THEIR OWN LANGUAGE.

30 AND JUDAS, WHO WAS EVER THE CHIEF DEFENDER OF THE CITIZENS BOTH IN BODY AND MIND, AND WHO CONTINUED HIS LOVE TOWARD HIS COUNTRYMEN ALL HIS LIFE, COMMANDED TO STRIKE OFF NICANOR'S HEAD, AND HIS HAND WITH HIS SHOULDER, AND BRING THEM TO JERUSALEM.

31 SO WHEN HE WAS THERE, AND CALLED THEM OF HIS NATION TOGETHER, AND SET THE PRIESTS BEFORE THE ALTAR, HE SENT FOR THEM THAT WERE OF THE TOWER,

32 AND SHOWED THEM VILE NICANOR'S HEAD, AND THE HAND OF THAT BLASPHEMER, WHICH WITH PROUD BRAGS HE HAD STRETCHED OUT AGAINST THE HOLY TEMPLE OF THE ALMIGHTY.

33 AND WHEN HE HAD CUT OUT THE TONGUE OF THAT UNGODLY NICANOR, HE COMMANDED THAT THEY SHOULD GIVE IT BY PIECES **UNTO THE FOWLS**, (*Matt.24:28 Luke 17:37 Rev.19:17 Jer.7:33; Jer.16:4 Ezek.39:4*) AND HANG UP THE REWARD OF HIS MADNESS BEFORE THE TEMPLE.

34 SO EVERY MAN PRAISED TOWARD THE HEAVEN THE GLORIOUS LORD, SAYING, "BLESSED BE HE THAT HAS KEPT HIS OWN PLACE UNDEFILED."

35 HE HANGED ALSO NICANOR'S HEAD UPON THE TOWER, AN EVIDENT AND MANIFEST SIGN UNTO ALL OF THE HELP OF THE LORD.

36 AND THEY ORDAINED ALL WITH A COMMON DECREE IN NO CASE TO LET THAT DAY PASS WITHOUT FORMALITY, BUT TO CELEBRATE THE THIRTEENTH DAY OF THE TWELFTH MONTH, WHICH IN THE SYRIAN TONGUE IS CALLED ADAR, THE DAY BEFORE MARDOCHAEUS' (Mordecai's) DAY (*Purim*).

Compiler's Ending

37 THUS WENT IT WITH NICANOR: AND FROM THAT TIME FORTH THE HEBREWS HAD THE CITY IN THEIR POWER. AND HERE WILL I MAKE AN END.

38 AND IF I HAVE DONE WELL, AND AS IS FITTING THE STORY, IT IS THAT WHICH I DESIRED; BUT IF POORLY & JUST AVERAGE, IT IS THE BEST THAT I COULD DO.

39 FOR AS IT IS HURTFUL TO DRINK WINE OR WATER ALONE; AND AS WINE MINGLED WITH WATER IS PLEASANT, AND DELIGHTS THE TASTE: EVEN SO SPEECH FINELY FRAMED DELIGHTS THE EARS OF THEM THAT READ THE STORY. AND HERE SHALL BE AN END.

3 MACCABEES

(3 Mac is found in Alexandrinus, but not in Sinaiticus or Vaticanus.)

3 Maccabees 1

The Battle of Raphia

- 1 NOW PHILOPATER, ON LEARNING FROM THOSE WHO CAME BACK THAT ANTIOCHUS HAD MADE HIMSELF MASTER OF THE PLACES WHICH BELONGED TO HIMSELF, SENT ORDERS TO ALL HIS FOOTMEN AND HORSEMEN, TOOK WITH HIM HIS SISTER ARSINOE, AND MARCHED OUT AS FAR AS THE PARTS OF RAPHA, WHERE ANTIOCHUS AND HIS FORCES ENCAMPED.
- 2 AND ONE THEODOTUS, INTENDING TO CARRY OUT HIS DESIGN, TOOK WITH HIM THE BRAVEST OF THE ARMED MEN WHO HAD BEEN BEFORE COMMITTED TO HIS TRUST BY PTOLEMY, AND GOT THROUGH AT NIGHT TO THE TENT OF PTOLEMY, TO KILL HIM ON HIS OWN RESPONSIBILITY, AND SO TO END THE WAR.
- 3 BUT DOSITHEUS, CALLED THE SON OF DRIMULUS, BY BIRTH A JUDEAN, AFTERWARD A RENEGADE FROM THE LAWS AND OBSERVANCES OF HIS COUNTRY, REMOVED PTOLEMY, AND MADE AN OBSCURE PERSON LIE DOWN IN HIS STEAD IN THE TENT. IT BEFELL THIS MAN TO RECEIVE THE FATE WHICH WAS MEANT FOR THE OTHER.
- 4 A FIERCE BATTLE THEN TOOK PLACE; AND THE MEN OF ANTIOCHUS PREVAILING, ARSINOE CONTINUALLY WENT UP AND DOWN THE RANKS, AND WITH DISHEVELED HAIR, WITH TEARS AND ENTREATIES, BEGGED THE SOLDIERS TO FIGHT MANFULLY FOR THEMSELVES, THEIR CHILDREN, AND WIVES; AND PROMISED THAT IF THEY PROVED CONQUERORS, SHE WOULD GIVE THEM TWO MINAE OF GOLD APIECE.
- 5 IT THUS FELL OUT THAT THEIR ENEMIES WERE DEFEATED IN HAND-TO-HAND ENCOUNTER, AND THAT MANY OF THEM WERE TAKEN PRISONERS.
- 6 HAVING VANQUISHED THIS ATTEMPT, THE KING THEN DECIDED TO PROCEED TO THE NEIGHBOURING CITIES, AND ENCOURAGE THEM.
- 7 BY DOING THIS, AND BY MAKING DONATIONS TO THEIR TEMPLES, HE INSPIRED HIS SUBJECTS WITH CONFIDENCE.

Philopater Attempts to Enter the Temple

- 8 THE JUDEANS SENT SOME OF THEIR COUNCIL AND OF THEIR ELDERS TO HIM. THE GREETINGS, GUEST-GIFTS, AND CONGRATULATIONS OF THE PAST, BESTOWED BY THEM, FILLED HIM WITH THE GREATER EAGERNESS TO VISIT THEIR CITY.
- 9 HAVING ARRIVED AT JERUSALEM, SACRIFICED, AND OFFERED THANK-OFFERINGS TO THE GREATEST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DONE WHATEVER ELSE WAS SUITABLE TO THE SANCTITY OF THE PLACE, AND ENTERED THE INNER COURT,
- 10 HE WAS SO STRUCK WITH THE MAGNIFICENCE OF THE PLACE, AND SO WONDERED AT THE ORDERLY ARRANGEMENTS OF THE TEMPLE, THAT HE CONSIDERED ENTERING THE SANCTUARY ITSELF.
- 11 AND WHEN THEY TOLD HIM THAT THIS WAS NOT PERMISSIBLE, NONE OF THE NATION, NO, NOR EVEN THE PRIESTS IN GENERAL, BUT ONLY THE SUPREME HIGH PRIEST OF ALL, AND HE ONLY ONCE IN A YEAR, BEING ALLOWED TO GO IN, HE WOULD BY NO MEANS GIVE WAY.
- 12 THEN THEY READ THE LAW TO HIM; BUT HE PERSISTED IN OBTRUDING HIMSELF, EXCLAIMING, THAT HE SHOULD BE ALLOWED: AND SAYING, "THAT THOUGH THEY WERE DEPRIVED OF THIS HONOUR, I OUGHT NOT TO BE."
- 13 AND HE PUT THE QUESTION, WHY, WHEN HE ENTERED ALL THE TEMPLES, NONE OF THE PRIESTS WHO WERE PRESENT FORBID HIM?
- 14 HE WAS THOROUGHLY ANSWERED BY SOMEONE, THAT HE DID WRONG TO BOAST OF THIS.
- 15 "WELL; SINCE I HAVE DONE THIS, HE SAID, BE THE CAUSE WHAT IT MAY, SHALL I NOT ENTER WITH OR WITHOUT YOUR CONSENT?"

Jewish Resistance to Ptolemy

- 16 AND WHEN THE PRIESTS FELL DOWN IN THEIR SACRED GARMENTS/ROBES AND ASKED THE GREATEST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO COME AND HELP IN TIME OF NEED, AND TO AVERT THE VIOLENCE OF THE FIERCE AGGRESSOR, AND WHEN THEY FILLED THE TEMPLE WITH LAMENTATIONS AND TEARS,
- 17 THEN THOSE WHO HAD BEEN LEFT BEHIND IN THE CITY WERE SCARED, AND RUSHED FORTH, UNCERTAIN OF THE EVENT.
- 18 VIRGINS, WHO HAD BEEN SHUT UP WITHIN THEIR CHAMBERS, CAME OUT WITH THEIR MOTHERS, SCATTERING DUST AND ASHES ON THEIR HEADS, AND FILLING THE STREETS WITH OUTCRIES.
- 19 WOMEN, BUT RECENTLY SEPARATED OFF, LEFT THEIR BRIDAL CHAMBERS, LEFT THE RESERVE THAT BEFITTED THEM, AND RAN ABOUT THE CITY IN A DISORDERLY MANNER.
- 20 NEW-BORN BABES WERE DESERTED BY THE MOTHERS OR NURSES WHO WAITED UPON THEM; SOME HERE, SOME THERE, IN HOUSES, OR IN FIELDS; THESE NOW, WITH AN INTENSITY WHICH COULD NOT BE CHECKED, SWARMED INTO THE MOST HIGH TEMPLE.
- 21 VARIOUS WERE THE PRAYERS OFFERED UP BY THOSE WHO ASSEMBLED IN THIS PLACE, ON ACCOUNT OF THE UNHOLY ATTEMPT OF THE KING.
- 22 ALONG WITH THESE THERE WERE SOME OF THE CITIZENS WHO TOOK COURAGE, AND WOULD NOT SUBMIT TO HIS DETERMINED PLANS, AND HIS INTENTION OF CARRYING OUT HIS PURPOSE.
- 23 CALLING OUT TO ARMS, AND TO DIE BRAVELY IN DEFENSE OF THE LAW OF THEIR FATHERS, THEY CREATED A GREAT UPROAR IN THE PLACE, AND WERE WITH DIFFICULTY BROUGHT BACK BY THE AGED AND THE ELDERS TO THE STATION OF PRAYER WHICH THEY HAD OCCUPIED BEFORE.
- 24 DURING THIS TIME THE MULTITUDE KEPT ON PRAYING.
- 25 THE ELDERS WHO SURROUNDED THE KING STROVE IN MANY WAYS TO DIVERT HIS ARROGANT MIND FROM THE DESIGN WHICH HE HAD FORMED.

26 HE, IN HIS HARDENED MOOD, INSENSIBLE TO ALL PERSUASION, WAS GOING ONWARD WITH THE VIEW OF CARRYING OUT THIS DESIGN.
27 YET EVEN HIS OWN OFFICERS, WHEN THEY SAW THIS, JOINED THE JUDEANS IN AN APPEAL TO HIM WHO HAS ALL POWER, TO AID IN THE PRESENT CRISIS, AND NOT WINK AT SUCH ARROGANT LAWLESSNESS.
28 SUCH WAS THE FREQUENCY AND THE STRENGTH OF THE CRY OF THE ASSEMBLED CROWD, THAT AN INDESCRIBABLE NOISE ENSUED.
29 NOT THE MEN ONLY, BUT THE VERY WALLS AND FLOOR SEEMED TO SOUND FORTH; ALL THINGS PREFERRING DISSOLUTION RATHER THAN TO SEE THE PLACE DEFILED.

3 Maccabees 2

The Prayer of High Priest Simon

1 NOW WAS IT THAT THE HIGH PRIEST SIMON BOWED HIS KNEES OVER AGAINST THE HOLY PLACE, AND SPREAD OUT HIS HANDS IN REVERENT FORM, AND UTTERED THE FOLLOWING SUPPLICATION:
2 O LORD, LORD, KING OF THE HEAVENS, AND RULER OF THE WHOLE CREATION, HOLY AMONG THE HOLY, SOLE GOVERNOR, ALMIGHTY, GIVE EAR TO US WHO ARE OPPRESSED BY A WICKED AND PROFANE ONE, WHO IS ARROGANT IN HIS CONFIDENCE AND STRENGTH.
3 IT IS YOU, THE CREATOR OF ALL, THE LORD OF THE UNIVERSE, WHO ARE A RIGHTEOUS GOVERNOR, AND JUDGE ALL WHO ACT WITH PRIDE AND INSOLENCE.
4 IT WAS YOU WHO DID DESTROY THE FORMER WORKERS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AMONG WHOM WERE THE GIANTS, WHO TRUSTED IN THEIR STRENGTH AND HARDIHOOD, BY COVERING THEM WITH A MEASURELESS FLOOD.
5 IT WAS YOU WHO DID MAKE THE SODOMITES, THOSE WORKERS OF EXCEEDING INIQUITY, MEN NOTORIOUS FOR THEIR VICES, AN EXAMPLE TO AFTER GENERATIONS, WHEN YOU DID COVER THEM WITH FIRE AND SULFUR.
6 YOU DID MAKE KNOWN YOUR POWER WHEN YOU CAUSED THE BOLD PHARAOH, THE ENSLAVEN OF YOUR PEOPLE, TO PASS THROUGH THE ORDEAL OF MANY AND DIVERSE INFLICTIONS.
7 AND YOU ROLLED THE DEPTHS OF THE SEA OVER HIM, WHEN HE MADE PURSUIT WITH CHARIOTS, AND WITH A MULTITUDE OF FOLLOWERS, AND GAVE A SAFE PASSAGE TO THOSE WHO PUT THEIR TRUST IN YOU, THE LORD OF THE WHOLE CREATION.
8 THESE SAW AND FELT THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS, AND PRAISED YOU THE ALMIGHTY.
9 YOU, O KING, WHEN YOU CREATED THE ILLIMITABLE AND MEASURELESS EARTH, DID CHOOSE OUT THIS CITY: YOU DID MAKE THIS PLACE SACRED TO YOUR NAME, ALTHOUGH YOU NEED NOTHING: YOU DID GLORIFY IT WITH YOUR ILLUSTRIOUS PRESENCE, AFTER CONSTRUCTING IT TO THE GLORY OF YOUR GREAT AND HONOURABLE NAME.
10 AND YOU DID PROMISE, OUT OF LOVE TO THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, THAT SHOULD WE FALL AWAY FROM YOU, AND BECOME AFFLICTED, AND THEN COME TO THIS HOUSE AND PRAY, YOU WOULD HEAR OUR PRAYER.
11 AMEN, YOU ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE. (2 Chron.5:10-7:22 See Solomon's dedication of the temple & JE's response.)
12 AND WHEN YOU DID OFTEN AID OUR FATHERS WHEN HARD PRESSED, AND IN LOW ESTATE, AND DELIVERED THEM OUT OF GRAVE DANGERS,
13 SEE NOW, HOLY KING, HOW THROUGH OUR MANY AND GREAT SINS WE ARE BORNE DOWN, AND MADE SUBJECT TO OUR ENEMIES, AND ARE BECOME WEAK AND POWERLESS.
14 WE BEING IN THIS LOW CONDITION, THIS BOLD AND PROFANE MAN SEEKS TO DISHONOUR THIS YOUR HOLY PLACE, CONSECRATED OUT OF THE EARTH TO THE NAME OF YOUR MAJESTY.
15 YOUR DWELLING PLACE, THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS, IS INDEED UNAPPROACHABLE TO MEN.
16 BUT SINCE IT SEEMED GOOD TO YOU TO EXHIBIT YOUR GLORY AMONG YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL, YOU DID SANCTIFY THIS PLACE.
17 DO NOT PUNISH US BY MEANS OF THE UNCLEANNES OF THEIR MEN, NOR CHASTISE US BY MEANS OF THEIR PROFANITY; LEST THE LAWLESS ONES SHOULD BOAST IN THEIR RAGE, AND REJOICE IN EXUBERANT PRIDE OF SPEECH, AND SAY,
18 "WE HAVE TRAMPLED UPON THE HOLY HOUSE, AS IDOLATROUS HOUSES ARE TRAMPLED UPON.
19 ERASE OUR INIQUITIES, AND DO AWAY WITH OUR ERRORS, AND SHOW FORTH YOUR COMPASSION IN THIS HOUR.
20 LET YOUR MERCIES QUICKLY GO BEFORE US. GRANT US PEACE, THAT THE CAST DOWN AND BROKEN HEARTED MAY PRAISE YOU WITH THEIR MOUTH."

God's Punishment of Ptolemy

21 AT THAT TIME THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO SEES ALL THINGS, WHO IS BEYOND ALL HOLY AMONG THE HOLY, HEARD THAT PRAYER, SO SUITABLE; AND SCOURGED THE MAN GREATLY UPLIFTED WITH PRIDE AND AUDACITY.
22 SHAKING HIM TO AND FRO AS A REED IS SHAKEN WITH THE WIND, HE CAST HIM UPON THE PAVEMENT, POWERLESS, WITH LIMBS PARALYZED; BY A RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT DEPRIVED OF THE FACULTY OF SPEECH.
23 HIS FRIENDS AND BODYGUARDS, BEHOLDING THE SWIFT PAYBACK WHICH HAD SUDDENLY OVERTAKEN HIM, STRUCK WITH EXCEEDING TERROR, AND FEARING THAT HE WOULD DIE, SPEEDILY REMOVED HIM.
24 WHEN IN COURSE OF TIME HE HAD COME TO HIMSELF, THIS SEVERE CHECK CAUSED NO REPENTANCE WITHIN HIM, BUT HE DEPARTED WITH BITTER THREATS.

Hostile Measures against the Judeans

25 HE PROCEEDED TO EGYPT, GREW WORSE IN WICKEDNESS THROUGH HIS BEFORE MENTIONED COMPANIONS IN WINE, WHO WERE LOST TO ALL GOODNESS;
26 AND NOT SATISFIED WITH COUNTLESS ACTS OF IMPIETY, HIS AUDACITY SO INCREASED THAT HE RAISED EVIL REPORTS THERE, AND MANY OF HIS FRIENDS, WATCHING HIS PURPOSE ATTENTIVELY, JOINED IN FURTHERING HIS WILL.
27 HIS PURPOSE WAS TO INDICT A PUBLIC STIGMA UPON OUR RACE; SO HE ERECTED A PILLAR AT THE TOWER-PORCH, AND CAUSED THE FOLLOWING INSCRIPTION TO BE ENGRAVED UPON IT:
28 THAT ENTRANCE TO THEIR OWN TEMPLE WAS TO BE REFUSED TO ALL THOSE WHO WOULD NOT SACRIFICE; THAT ALL THE

JUDEANS WERE TO BE REGISTERED AMONG THE COMMON PEOPLE; THAT THOSE WHO RESISTED WERE TO BE FORCIBLY SEIZED AND PUT TO DEATH;

29 THAT THOSE WHO WERE THUS REGISTERED, WERE TO BE MARKED ON THEIR PERSONS BY THE IVY-LEAF SYMBOL OF DIONYSUS, AND TO BE SET APART WITH THESE LIMITED RIGHTS.

30 TO DO AWAY WITH THE APPEARANCE OF HATING THEM ALL, HE HAD IT WRITTEN UNDERNEATH, THAT IF ANY OF THEM SHOULD ELECT TO ENTER THE COMMUNITY OF THOSE INITIATED IN THE RITES, THESE SHOULD HAVE EQUAL RIGHTS WITH THE ALEXANDRIANS.

31 SOME OF THOSE WHO WERE OVER THE CITY, THEREFORE, ABHORRING ANY APPROACH TO THE CITY OF PIETY, UNHESITATINGLY GAVE IN TO THE KING, AND EXPECTED TO DERIVE SOME GREAT HONOUR FROM A FUTURE CONNECTION WITH HIM.

32 A NOBLER SPIRIT, HOWEVER, PROMPTED THE MAJORITY TO CLING TO THEIR RELIGIOUS OBSERVANCES, AND BY PAYING MONEY THAT THEY MIGHT LIVE UNMOLESTED, THESE SOUGHT TO ESCAPE THE REGISTRATION:

33 CHEERFULLY LOOKING FORWARD TO FUTURE AID, THEY ABHORRED THEIR OWN APOSTATES, CONSIDERING THEM TO BE NATIONAL FOES, AND DEBARRING THEM FROM THE COMMON USAGES OF SOCIAL INTERCOURSE.

3 Maccabees 3

The Judeans and Their Neighbors

1 ON DISCOVERING THIS, SO INCENSED WAS THE WICKED KING, THAT HE NO LONGER CONFINED HIS RAGE TO THE JUDEANS IN ALEXANDRIA. LAYING HIS HAND MORE HEAVILY UPON THOSE WHO LIVED IN THE COUNTRY, HE GAVE ORDERS THAT THEY SHOULD BE QUICKLY COLLECTED INTO ONE PLACE, AND MOST CRUELLY DEPRIVED OF THEIR LIVES.

2 WHILE THIS WAS GOING ON, AN INVIDIOUS RUMOR WAS UTTERED ABROAD BY MEN WHO HAD BANDED TOGETHER TO INJURE THE JUDEAN RACE. THE PURPORT OF THEIR CHARGE WAS, THAT THE JUDEANS KEPT THEM AWAY FROM THE ORDINANCES OF THE LAW.

3 NOW, WHILE THE JUDEANS ALWAYS MAINTAINED A FEELING OF UN-SWERVING LOYALTY TOWARDS THE KINGS,

4 YET, AS THEY WORSHIPPED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND OBSERVED HIS LAW, THEY MADE CERTAIN DISTINCTIONS, AND AVOIDED CERTAIN THINGS. THEREFORE SOME PERSONS HELD THEM IN DISGUST/DISGRACE;

5 ALTHOUGH, AS THEY ADORNED THEIR CONVERSATION WITH WORKS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THEY HAD ESTABLISHED THEMSELVES IN THE GOOD OPINION OF THE WORLD. (*1 Peter 2:13 Romans 13, Titus 3*)

6 WHAT ALL THE REST OF MANKIND SAID, WAS, HOWEVER, MADE OF NO ACCOUNT BY THE FOREIGNERS;

7 WHO SAID MUCH OF THE EXCLUSIVENESS OF THE JUDEANS WITH REGARD TO THEIR WORSHIP AND MEATS; THEY ALLEGED THAT THEY WERE MEN UNSOCIABLE, HOSTILE TO THE KING'S INTERESTS, REFUSING TO ASSOCIATE WITH HIM OR HIS TROOPS. BY THIS WAY OF SPEAKING, THEY BROUGHT MUCH HATRED UPON THEM.

8 NOR WAS THIS UNEXPECTED UPROAR AND SUDDEN CONFLUX OF PEOPLE UNOBSERVED BY THE GREEKS WHO LIVED IN THE CITY, CONCERNING MEN WHO HAD NEVER HARMED THEM: YET TO AID THEM WAS NOT IN THEIR POWER, SINCE ALL WAS OPPRESSION AROUND; BUT THEY ENCOURAGED THEM IN THEIR TROUBLES, AND EXPECTED A FAVORABLE TURN OF AFFAIRS:

9 "HE WHO KNOWS ALL THINGS, WILL NOT," THEY SAID, "DISREGARD SO GREAT A PEOPLE."

10 SOME OF THE NEIGHBOURS, FRIENDS, AND FELLOW DEALERS OF THE JUDEANS, EVEN CALLED THEM SECRETLY TO AN INTERVIEW, PLEDGED THEM THEIR ASSISTANCE, AND PROMISED TO DO THEIR VERY UTMOST FOR THEM.

Ptolemy's Decree That All Judeans Be Arrested

11 NOW THE KING, ELATED WITH HIS PROSPEROUS FORTUNE, AND NOT REGARDING THE SUPERIOR POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT THINKING TO PERSEVERE IN HIS PRESENT PURPOSE, WROTE THE FOLLOWING LETTER TO THE PREJUDICE OF THE JUDEANS:

12 "KING PTOLEMY PHILOPATER, TO THE COMMANDERS AND SOLDIERS IN EGYPT, AND IN ALL PLACES, HEALTH AND HAPPINESS!

13 I AM RIGHT WELL; AND SO, TOO, ARE MY AFFAIRS.

14 SINCE OUR ASIATIC CAMPAIGN, THE PARTICULARS OF WHICH YOU KNOW, AND WHICH BY THE AID OF THE GODS, NOT LIGHTLY GIVEN, AND BY OUR OWN VIGOR, HAS BEEN BROUGHT TO A SUCCESSFUL ISSUE ACCORDING TO OUR EXPECTATION,

15 WE RESOLVED, NOT WITH STRENGTH OF SPEAR, BUT WITH GENTLENESS AND MUCH HUMANITY, AS IT WERE TO NURSE THE INHABITANTS OF COELE-SYRIA AND PHOENICIA, AND TO BE THEIR WILLING BENEFACTORS.

16 SO, HAVING BESTOWED CONSIDERABLE SUMS OF MONEY UPON THE TEMPLES OF THE SEVERAL CITIES, WE PROCEEDED EVEN AS FAR AS JERUSALEM; AND WENT UP TO HONOUR THE TEMPLE OF THESE WRETCHED BEINGS WHO NEVER CEASE FROM THEIR FOLLY.

17 TO OUTWARD APPEARANCE THEY RECEIVED US WILLINGLY; BUT BELIED THAT APPEARANCE BY THEIR WORKS. WHEN WE WERE EAGER TO ENTER THEIR TEMPLE, AND TO HONOUR IT WITH THE MOST BEAUTIFUL AND EXQUISITE GIFTS,

18 THEY WERE SO CARRIED AWAY BY THEIR OLD ARROGANCE, AS TO FORBID US THE ENTRANCE; WHILE WE, OUT OF OUR FORBEARANCE TOWARD ALL MEN, REFRAINED FROM EXERCISING OUR POWER UPON THEM.

19 AND THUS, EXHIBITING THEIR ENMITY AGAINST US, THEY ALONE AMONG THE NATIONS LIFT UP THEIR HEADS AGAINST KINGS AND BENEFACTORS, AS MEN UNWILLING TO SUBMIT TO ANY THING REASONABLE.

20 WE THEN, HAVING ENDEAVORED TO MAKE ALLOWANCE FOR THE MADNESS OF THESE PERSONS, AND ON OUR VICTORIOUS RETURN TREATING ALL PEOPLE IN EGYPT COURTEOUSLY, ACTED IN A MANNER WHICH WAS BEFITTING.

21 ACCORDINGLY, BEARING NO ILL-WILL AGAINST THEIR KINSMEN [AT JERUSALEM,] BUT RATHER REMEMBERING OUR CONNECTION WITH THEM, AND THE NUMEROUS MATTERS WITH SINCERE HEART FROM A REMOTE PERIOD ENTRUSTED TO THEM, WE WISHED TO VENTURE A TOTAL ALTERATION OF THEIR STATE, BY BESTOWING UPON THEM THE RIGHTS OF CITIZENS OF ALEXANDRIA, AND TO ADMIT THEM TO THE EVERLASTING RITES OF OUR FORMALITIES.

22 ALL THIS, HOWEVER, THEY HAVE TAKEN IN A VERY DIFFERENT SPIRIT. WITH THEIR INNATE MALIGNITY, THEY HAVE SPURNED THE

FAIR OFFER; AND CONSTANTLY INCLINING TO EVIL,

23 HAVE REJECTED THE INESTIMABLE RIGHTS. NOT ONLY SO, BUT BY USING SPEECH, AND BY REFRAINING FROM SPEECH, THEY ABHOR THE FEW AMONG THEM WHO ARE HEARTILY DISPOSED TOWARDS US; EVER DEEMING THAT THEIR IGNOBLE COURSE OF PROCEDURE WILL FORCE US TO DO AWAY WITH OUR REFORM.

24 HAVING THEN, RECEIVED CERTAIN PROOFS THAT THESE [*Jews*] BEAR US EVERY SORT OF ILL-WILL, WE MUST LOOK FORWARD TO THE POSSIBILITY OF SOME SUDDEN TUMULT AMONG OURSELVES, WHEN THESE IMPIOUS MEN MAY TURN TRAITORS AND BARBAROUS ENEMIES.

25 AS SOON, THEREFORE, AS THE CONTENTS OF THIS LETTER BECOME KNOWN TO YOU, IN THAT SAME HOUR WE ORDER THOSE (*Jews*) WHO DWELL AMONG YOU, WITH WIVES AND CHILDREN, TO BE SENT TO US, VILIFIED AND ABUSED, IN CHAINS OF IRON, TO UNDERGO A DEATH, CRUEL AND IGNOMINIOUS, SUITABLE TO MEN DISAFFECTED.

26 FOR BY THE PUNISHMENT OF THEM IN ONE BODY WE PERCEIVE THAT WE HAVE FOUND THE ONLY MEANS OF ESTABLISHING OUR AFFAIRS FOR THE FUTURE ON A FIRM AND SATISFACTORY BASIS.

27 WHOSOEVER SHALL SHIELD A JUDEAN, WHETHER IT BE OLD MAN, CHILD, OR SUCKLING, SHALL WITH HIS WHOLE HOUSE BE TORTURED TO DEATH.

28 WHOEVER SHALL INFORM AGAINST THE (*Jews*), BESIDES RECEIVING THE PROPERTY OF THE PERSON CHARGED, SHALL BE PRESENTED WITH TWO THOUSAND DRACHMAE FROM THE ROYAL TREASURY, SHALL BE MADE FREE, AND SHALL BE CROWNED.

29 WHATEVER PLACE SHALL SHELTER A JUDEAN, SHALL, WHEN HE IS HUNTED FORTH, BE PUT UNDER THE BAN OF FIRE, AND BE FOREVER RENDERED USELESS TO EVERY LIVING BEING FOR ALL TIME TO COME."

30 SUCH WAS THE PURPORT OF THE KING'S LETTER.

3 Maccabees 4

The Judeans Deported to Alexandria

1 WHEREVER THIS DECREE WAS RECEIVED, THE PEOPLE KEPT UP A REVELRY OF JOY AND SHOUTING; AS IF THEIR LONG-PENT-UP, HARDENED HATRED, WERE NOW TO SHOW ITSELF OPENLY.

2 THE JUDEANS SUFFERED GREAT THROES OF SORROW, AND CRIED MUCH; WHILE THEIR HEARTS, ALL THINGS AROUND BEING LAMENTABLE, WERE SET ON FIRE AS THEY BEWAILED THE SUDDEN DESTRUCTION WHICH WAS DECREED AGAINST THEM.

3 WHAT HOME, OR CITY, OR PLACE AT ALL INHABITED, OR WHAT STREETS WERE THERE, WHICH THEIR CONDITION DID NOT FILL WITH WAILING AND LAMENTATION?

4 THEY WERE SENT OUT UNANIMOUSLY BY THE GENERALS IN THE SEVERAL CITIES, WITH SUCH STERN AND PITILESS FEELING, THAT THE EXCEPTIONAL NATURE OF THE INFLICTION MOVED EVEN SOME OF THEIR ENEMIES. THESE, INFLUENCED BY SENTIMENTS OF COMMON HUMANITY, AND REFLECTING UPON THE UNCERTAIN ISSUE OF LIFE, SHED TEARS AT THIS THEIR MISERABLE EXPULSION.

5 A MULTITUDE OF AGED HOARY-HAIRED OLD MEN, WERE DRIVEN ALONG WITH HALTING BENDING FEET, URGED ONWARD BY THE IMPULSE OF A VIOLENT, SHAMELESS FORCE TO QUICK SPEED.

6 GIRLS WHO HAD ENTERED THE BRIDAL CHAMBER QUITE LATELY, TO ENJOY THE PARTNERSHIP OF MARRIAGE, EXCHANGED PLEASURE FOR MISERY; AND WITH DUST SCATTERED UPON THEIR MYRRH-ANointed HEADS, WERE HURRIED ALONG UNVEILED; AND, IN THE MIDST OF OUTLANDISH INSULTS, SET UP WITH ONE ACCORD A LAMENTABLE CRY IN LIEU OF THE MARRIAGE HYMN.

7 BOUND, AND EXPOSED TO PUBLIC GAZE, THEY WERE HURRIED VIOLENTLY ON BOARD SHIP.

8 THE HUSBANDS OF THESE, IN THE PRIME OF THEIR YOUTHFUL VIGOR, INSTEAD OF CROWNS WORE HALTERS ROUND THEIR NECKS; INSTEAD OF FEASTING AND YOUTHFUL JOLLITY, SPENT THE REST OF THEIR NUPTIAL DAYS IN WAILINGS, AND SAW ONLY THE GRAVE AT HAND.

9 THEY WERE DRAGGED ALONG BY UNYIELDING CHAINS, LIKE WILD BEASTS: OF THESE, SOME HAD THEIR NECKS THRUST INTO THE BENCHES OF THE ROWERS; WHILE THE FEET OF OTHERS WERE ENCLOSED IN HARD CHAINS.

10 THE PLANKS OF THE DECK ABOVE THEM BARRED OUT THE LIGHT, AND SHUT OUT THE DAY ON EVERY SIDE, SO THAT THEY MIGHT BE TREATED LIKE TRAITORS DURING THE WHOLE VOYAGE.

The Judeans Imprisoned at Schedia

11 THEY WERE BROUGHT ACCORDINGLY IN THIS VESSEL, AND AT THE END OF IT ARRIVED AT SCHEDIA. THE KING HAD ORDERED THEM TO BE CAST INTO THE VAST HORSE RACETRACK, WHICH WAS BUILT IN FRONT OF THE CITY. THIS PLACE WAS WELL ADAPTED BY ITS SITUATION TO EXPOSE THEM TO THE GAZE OF ALL COMERS INTO THE CITY, AND OF THOSE WHO WENT FROM THE CITY INTO THE COUNTRY. THUS THEY COULD HOLD NO COMMUNICATION WITH HIS FORCES; NAY, WERE DEEMED UNWORTHY OF ANY CIVILIZED ACCOMMODATION.

12 WHEN THIS WAS DONE, THE KING, HEARING THAT THEIR BRETHREN IN THE CITY OFTEN WENT OUT AND LAMENTED THE MELANCHOLY DISTRESS OF THESE VICTIMS,

13 WAS FULL OF RAGE, AND COMMANDED THAT THEY SHOULD BE CAREFULLY SUBJECTED TO THE SAME, AND NOT ONE WHIT Milder TREATMENT.

14 THE WHOLE NATION WAS NOW TO BE REGISTERED. EVERY INDIVIDUAL WAS TO BE SPECIFIED BY NAME; NOT FOR THAT HARD SERVITUDE OF LABOUR WHICH WE HAVE A LITTLE BEFORE MENTIONED, BUT THAT HE MIGHT EXPOSE THEM TO THE BEFORE-MENTIONED TORTURES; AND FINALLY, IN THE SHORT SPACE OF A DAY, MIGHT EXTIRPATE THEM BY HIS CRUELITIES.

15 THE REGISTERING OF THESE MEN WAS CARRIED ON CRUELLY, ZEALOUSLY, ASSIDUOUSLY, FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN TO ITS GOING DOWN, AND WAS NOT BROUGHT TO AN END IN FORTY DAYS.

16 THE KING WAS FILLED WITH GREAT AND CONSTANT JOY, AND CELEBRATED BANQUETS BEFORE THE TEMPLE IDOLS. HIS ERRING HEART, FAR FROM THE TRUTH, AND HIS PROFANE MOUTH, GAVE GLORY TO IDOLS, DEAF AND INCAPABLE OF SPEAKING OR AIDING, AND UTTERED UNWORTHY SPEECH AGAINST THE GREATEST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

17 AT THE END OF THE ABOVE-MENTIONED INTERVAL OF TIME, THE REGISTRARS BROUGHT WORD TO THE KING THAT THE

MULTITUDE OF THE JUDEANS WAS TOO GREAT FOR REGISTRATION,
18 BECAUSE THERE WERE MANY STILL LEFT IN THE LAND, OF WHOM SOME WERE IN INHABITED HOUSES, AND OTHERS WERE
SCATTERED ABOUT IN VARIOUS PLACES; SO THAT ALL THE COMMANDERS IN EGYPT WERE INSUFFICIENT FOR THE WORK.
19 THE KING THREATENED THEM, AND CHARGED THEM WITH TAKING BRIBES, IN ORDER TO CONTRIVE THE ESCAPE OF THE
JUDEANS: BUT WAS CLEARLY CONVINCED OF THE TRUTH OF WHAT HAD BEEN SAID.
20 THEY SAID, AND PROVED, THAT PAPER AND PENS HAD FAILED THEM FOR THE CARRYING OUT OF THEIR PURPOSE.
21 NOW THIS WAS AN ACTIVE INTERFERENCE OF THE UNCONQUERABLE PROVIDENCE WHICH ASSISTED THE JUDEANS FROM
HEAVEN.

3 Maccabees 5

Execution of the Judeans is Twice Thwarted

1 THEN HE CALLED HERMON, WHO HAD CHARGE OF THE ELEPHANTS. FULL OF RAGE, ALTOGETHER FIXED IN HIS FURIOUS DESIGN,
2 HE COMMANDED HIM, WITH A QUANTITY OF UNMIXED WINE AND HANDFULS OF FRANKINCENSE (*infused?*) TO DRUG THE
ELEPHANTS EARLY ON THE FOLLOWING DAY. THESE FIVE HUNDRED ELEPHANTS WERE, WHEN INFURIATED BY THE COPIOUS
DRAUGHTS OF FRANKINCENSE, TO BE LED UP TO THE EXECUTION OF DEATH UPON THE JUDEANS.
3 THE KING, AFTER ISSUING THESE ORDERS, WENT TO HIS FEASTING, AND GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THOSE OF HIS FRIENDS AND
OF THE ARMY WHO HATED THE JUDEANS THE MOST.
4 THE MASTER OF THE ELEPHANTS, HERMON, FULFILLED HIS COMMISSION PUNCTUALLY.
5 THE UNDERLINGS APPOINTED FOR THE PURPOSE WENT OUT ABOUT EVENTIDE AND BOUND THE HANDS OF THE MISERABLE
VICTIMS, AND TOOK OTHER PRECAUTIONS FOR THEIR SECURITY AT NIGHT, THINKING THAT THE WHOLE RACE WOULD PERISH
TOGETHER.
6 THE HEATHEN BELIEVED THE JUDEANS TO BE DESTITUTE OF ALL PROTECTION; BECAUSE CHAINS SHACKLED THEM.
7 THEY INVOKED THE ALMIGHTY LORD, AND CEASELESSLY BESOUGHT WITH TEARS THEIR MERCIFUL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)
AND FATHER, RULER OF ALL, LORD OF EVERY POWER,
8 TO OVERTHROW THE EVIL PURPOSE WHICH WAS GONE OUT AGAINST THEM, AND TO DELIVER THEM BY EXTRAORDINARY
MANIFESTATION FROM THAT DEATH WHICH WAS IN STORE FOR THEM.
9 THEIR LITANY SO EARNEST WENT UP TO HEAVEN.

10 THEN HERMON, WHO HAD FILLED HIS MERCILESS ELEPHANTS WITH COPIOUS DRAUGHTS OF MINGLED WINE AND
FRANKINCENSE, CAME EARLY TO THE PALACE TO REPORT THIS TO THE KING.
11 HE, HOWEVER, WHO HAS SENT HIS GOOD CREATURE SLEEP FROM ALL TIME BY NIGHT OR BY DAY THUS GRATIFYING WHOM HE
WILLS, DIFFUSED A PORTION THEREOF NOW UPON THE KING.
12 BY THIS SWEET AND PROFOUND INFLUENCE OF THE LORD HE WAS HELD TIGHT, AND THUS HIS UNJUST PURPOSE WAS QUITE
FRUSTRATED, AND HIS UNFLINCHING RESOLVE GREATLY FALSIFIED.
13 BUT THE JUDEANS, HAVING ESCAPED THE HOUR WHICH HAD BEEN FIXED, PRAISED THEIR HOLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
AND AGAIN PRAYED THAT HE WHO IS EASILY RECONCILED TO DISPLAY THE POWER OF HIS POWERFUL HAND TO THE ARROGANT
GENTILES.

14 THE MIDDLE OF THE TENTH HOUR HAD WELL NEAR ARRIVED, WHEN THE MASTER BIDDER, SEEING THE GUESTS WHO WERE
BIDDEN COLLECTED, CAME AND SHOOK THE KING.
15 HE GAINED HIS ATTENTION WITH DIFFICULTY, AND HINTING THAT THE MEALTIME WAS GETTING PAST, TALKED THE MATTER OVER
WITH HIM.
16 THE KING LISTENED TO THIS, AND THEN TURNING ASIDE TO HIS DRINKING PARTY, COMMANDED THE GUESTS TO SIT DOWN
BEFORE HIM.
17 THIS DONE, HE ASKED THEM TO ENJOY THEMSELVES, AND TO INDULGE IN MIRTH AT THIS SOMEWHAT LATE HOUR OF THE
BANQUET.
18 CONVERSATION GREW ON, AND THE KING SENT FOR HERMON, AND INQUIRED OF HIM, WITH FIERCE DENUNCIATIONS, WHY THE
JUDEANS HAD BEEN ALLOWED TO OUTLIVE THAT DAY.
19 HERMON EXPLAINED THAT HE HAD DONE HIS BIDDING OVER NIGHT; AND IN THIS HE WAS CONFIRMED BY HIS FRIENDS.
20 THE KING, THEN, WITH A BARBARITY EXCEEDING THAT OF PHALARIS, SAID, THAT THEY MIGHT THANK HIS SLEEP OF THAT DAY.
“LOSE NO TIME, AND GET READY THE ELEPHANTS AGAIN TOMORROW, AS YOU DID BEFORE, FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF THESE
ACCURSED JUDEANS.”
21 WHEN THE KING SAID THIS, THE COMPANY PRESENT WERE GLAD, AND APPROVED; AND THEN EACH MAN WENT TO HIS OWN
HOME.
22 NOR DID THEY EMPLOY THE NIGHT IN SLEEP, SO MUCH AS IN CONTRIVING CRUEL MOCKERIES FOR THOSE DEEMED MISERABLE.

23 THE MORNING ROOSTER HAD JUST CROWED, AND HERMON, HAVING HARNESSSED THE BRUTES, WAS STIMULATING THEM IN THE
GREAT COLONNADE.
24 THE CITY CROWDS WERE COLLECTED TOGETHER TO SEE THE HIDEOUS SPECTACLE, AND WAITED IMPATIENTLY FOR THE DAWN.
25 THE JUDEANS, BREATHLESS WITH MOMENTARY SUSPENSE, STRETCHED FORTH THEIR HANDS, AND PRAYED THE GREATEST THEOS
(*The Alpha & Omega*), IN MOURNFUL STRAINS, AGAIN TO HELP THEM SPEEDILY.
26 THE SUN'S RAYS WERE NOT YET SHED ABROAD, AND THE KING WAS WAITING FOR HIS FRIENDS, WHEN HERMON CAME TO HIM,
CALLING HIM OUT, AND SAYING, THAT HIS DESIRES COULD NOW BE REALIZED.
27 THE KING, RECEIVING HIM, WAS ASTONISHED AT HIS UNUSUAL EXIT; AND, OVERWHELMED WITH A SPIRIT OF OBLIVION ABOUT
EVERYTHING, INQUIRED THE OBJECT OF THIS EARNEST PREPARATION.

28 BUT THIS WAS THE WORKING OF THAT ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO HAD MADE HIM FORGET ALL HIS PURPOSE.
 29 HERMON, AND ALL HIS FRIENDS, POINTED OUT THE PREPARATION OF THE ANIMALS. THEY ARE READY, O KING, ACCORDING TO YOUR OWN STRICT INJUNCTION.
 30 THE KING WAS FILLED WITH FIERCE ANGER AT THESE WORDS; FOR, BY THE PROVIDENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) REGARDING THESE THINGS, HIS MIND HAD BECOME ENTIRELY CONFUSED. HE LOOKED HARD AT HERMON, AND THREATENED HIM AS FOLLOWS:
 31 YOUR PARENTS, OR YOUR CHILDREN, WERE THEY HERE, TO THESE WILD BEASTS A LARGE FEAST THEY SHOULD HAVE FURNISHED; INSTEAD OF THESE INNOCENT JUDEANS, WHO ME AND MY FOREFATHERS LOYALLY HAVE SERVED.
 32 HAD IT NOT BEEN FOR FAMILIAR FRIENDSHIP, AND THE CLAIMS OF YOUR OFFICE, YOUR LIFE SHOULD HAVE GONE FOR THEIRS.
 33 HERMON, BEING THREATENED IN THIS UNEXPECTED AND ALARMING MANNER, WAS TROUBLED IN VISAGE, AND DEPRESSED IN COUNTENANCE.
 34 HIS FRIENDS TOO, SLUNK AWAY ONE BY ONE, AND LEFT THE ASSEMBLY, TO GO TO THEIR OWN RESPECTIVE BUSINESS.
 35 THE JUDEANS, HAVING HEARD OF THESE EVENTS, PRAISED THE GLORIOUS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND KING OF KINGS, BECAUSE THEY HAD OBTAINED THIS HELP, TOO, FROM HIM.

36 NOW THE KING ARRANGED ANOTHER BANQUET AFTER THE SAME MANNER, AND PROCLAIMED AN INVITATION TO MIRTH.
 37 AND HE SUMMONED HERMON TO HIS PRESENCE, AND SAID, WITH THREATS, "HOW OFTEN, O WRETCH, MUST I REPEAT MY ORDERS TO YOU ABOUT THESE SAME PERSONS?
 38 ONCE AGAIN, EQUIP THE ELEPHANTS TO CRUSH THE JUDEANS TOMORROW."
 39 HIS KINSMEN, WHO WERE RECLINING WITH HIM, WONDERED AT HIS INSTABILITY, AND THUS EXPRESSED THEMSELVES:
 40 "O KING, HOW LONG DO YOU MAKE TRIAL OF US, AS OF MEN BEREFT OF REASON? THIS IS THE THIRD TIME THAT YOU HAVE ORDERED THEIR DESTRUCTION. WHEN THE THING IS TO BE DONE, YOU CHANGE YOUR MIND, AND RECALL YOUR INSTRUCTIONS.
 41 FOR THIS CAUSE THE FEELING OF EXPECTATION CAUSES TUMULT IN THE CITY: IT SWARMS WITH FACTIONS; AND IS CONTINUALLY ON THE POINT OF BEING PLUNDERED."

42 THE KING, JUST LIKE ANOTHER PHALARIS, A PREY TO THOUGHTLESSNESS, MADE NO ACCOUNT OF THE CHANGES WHICH HIS OWN MIND HAD UNDERGONE, ISSUING IN THE DELIVERANCE OF THE JUDEANS. HE SWORE A FRUITLESS OATH, AND DETERMINED TO SEND THEM TO THE GRAVE WITHOUT DELAY, CRUSHED BY THE KNEES AND FEET OF THE ELEPHANTS.
 43 HE WOULD ALSO INVADE JUDEA, AND LEVEL ITS TOWNS WITH FIRE AND THE SWORD; AND DESTROY THAT TEMPLE WHICH THE HEATHEN MIGHT NOT ENTER, AND PREVENT SACRIFICES EVER AFTER BEING OFFERED UP THERE.
 44 JOYFULLY HIS FRIENDS BROKE UP, TOGETHER WITH HIS KINSMEN; AND, TRUSTING IN HIS DETERMINATION, ARRANGED THEIR FORCES IN GUARD AT THE MOST CONVENIENT PLACES OF THE CITY.

45 AND THE MASTER OF THE ELEPHANTS URGED THE BEASTS INTO AN ALMOST MANIACAL STATE, DRENCHED THEM WITH INCENSE AND WINE, AND DECKED THEM WITH FRIGHTFUL INSTRUMENTS.
 46 ABOUT EARLY MORNING, WHEN THE CITY WAS NOW FILLED WITH AN IMMENSE NUMBER OF PEOPLE AT THE HORSE RACETRACK, HE ENTERED THE PALACE, AND CALLED THE KING TO THE BUSINESS IN HAND.
 47 THE KING'S HEART TEEMED WITH IMPIOUS RAGE; AND HE RUSHED FORTH WITH THE MASS, ALONG WITH THE ELEPHANTS. WITH FEELINGS UNSOFTENED, AND EYES PITILESS, HE LONGED TO GAZE AT THE HARD AND WRETCHED DOOM OF THE BEFORE MENTIONED (*Jews*).

48 BUT THE JUDEANS, WHEN THE ELEPHANTS WENT OUT AT THE GATE, FOLLOWED BY THE ARMED FORCE; AND WHEN THEY SAW THE DUST RAISED BY THE MULTITUDE, AND HEARD THE LOUD CRIES OF THE CROWD,
 49 THOUGHT THAT THEY HAD COME TO THE LAST MOMENT OF THEIR LIVES, TO THE END OF WHAT THEY HAD TREMBLINGLY EXPECTED. THEY GAVE WAY, THEREFORE, TO LAMENTATIONS AND MOANS: THEY KISSED EACH OTHER: THOSE NEAREST OF KIN TO EACH OTHER HUNG ABOUT ONE ANOTHER'S NECKS: FATHERS ABOUT THEIR SONS, MOTHER THEIR DAUGHTERS: OTHER WOMEN HELD THEIR INFANTS TO THEIR BREASTS, WHICH DREW WHAT SEEMED THEIR LAST MILK.
 50 NEVERTHELESS, WHEN THEY REFLECTED UPON THE SAFETY BEFORE GRANTED THEM FROM HEAVEN, THEY PROSTRATED THEMSELVES WITH ONE ACCORD; REMOVED EVEN THE SUCKING CHILDREN FROM THE BREASTS, AND
 51 SENT UP AN EXCEEDING GREAT CRY ENTREATING THE LORD OF ALL POWER TO REVEAL HIMSELF, AND HAVE MERCY UPON THOSE WHO NOW LAY AT THE GATES OF THE GRAVE.

3 Maccabees 6

The Prayer of Eleazar

1 AND ELEAZAR, AN ILLUSTRIOUS PRIEST OF THE COUNTRY, WHO HAD ATTAINED TO LENGTH OF DAYS, AND WHOSE LIFE HAD BEEN ADORNED WITH VIRTUE, CAUSED THE MINISTERS WHO WERE ABOUT HIM TO CEASE TO CRY OUT TO THE HOLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PRAYED THUS:
 2 "O KING, MIGHTY IN POWER, MOST HIGH, ALMIGHTY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO REGULATES THE WHOLE CREATION WITH YOUR TENDER MERCY,
 3 LOOK UPON THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, UPON THE CHILDREN OF THE SANCTIFIED JACOB, YOUR SANCTIFIED INHERITANCE, O FATHER, NOW BEING WRONGFULLY DESTROYED AS STRANGERS IN A FOREIGN LAND.
 4 YOU DESTROYED PHARAOH, WITH HIS MULTITUDES OF CHARIOTS, WHEN THAT LORD OF THIS SAME EGYPT WAS UPLIFTED WITH LAWLESS HARDIHOOD AND LOUD-SOUNDING TONGUE. SHEDDING THE BEAMS OF YOUR MERCY UPON THE RACE OF JESRAEL, YOU DID OVERWHELM HIM WITH HIS PROUD ARMY.
 5 WHEN SENNACHERIM, THE GRIEVOUS KING OF THE ASSYRIANS, GLORYING IN HIS COUNTLESS NUMBERS (*of soldiers*), HAD

SUBDUED THE WHOLE LAND WITH HIS SPEAR, AND WAS LIFTING HIMSELF AGAINST YOUR HOLY CITY, WITH BOASTINGS GRIEVOUS TO BE ENDURED, YOU, O LORD, DID DEMOLISH HIM AND DID SHOW FORTH YOUR POWER TO MANY NATIONS.

6 WHEN THE THREE FRIENDS IN THE LAND OF BABYLON OF THEIR OWN WILL EXPOSED THEIR LIVES TO THE FIRE RATHER THAN SERVE VAIN THINGS, YOU DID SEND A DEWY COOLNESS THROUGH THE FIERY FURNACE, AND BRING THE FIRE UPON ALL THEIR ADVERSARIES.

7 IT WAS YOU WHO, WHEN DANIEL WAS HURLED, THROUGH SLANDER AND ENVY, AS A PREY TO LIONS DOWN BELOW, DID BRING HIM BACK AGAIN, UNHURT, TO LIGHT.

8 WHEN JONAH WAS PINING AWAY IN THE BELLY OF THE SEA-BRED MONSTER, YOU DID LOOK UPON HIM, O FATHER, AND RECOVER HIM TO THE SIGHT OF HIS OWN.

9 AND NOW, YOU WHO HATES INSOLENCE; YOU WHO DO ABOUND IN MERCY; YOU WHO ARE THE PROTECTOR OF ALL THINGS; APPEAR QUICKLY TO THOSE OF THE RACE OF JESRAEL, WHO ARE INSULTED BY ABHORRED, LAWLESS GENTILES.

10 IF OUR LIFE HAS DURING OUR EXILE BEEN STAINED WITH INIQUITY, DELIVER US FROM THE HAND OF THE ENEMY, AND DESTROY US, O LORD, BY THE DEATH WHICH YOU PREFER.

11 LET NOT THE VAIN-MINDED CONGRATULATE VAIN IDOLS AT THE DESTRUCTION OF YOUR BELOVED, SAYING, 'NEITHER DID THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DELIVER THEM.'

12 YOU, WHO ARE ALL-POWERFUL AND ALMIGHTY, O ETERNAL ONE, BEHOLD! HAVE MERCY UPON US WHO ARE BEING WITHDRAWN FROM LIFE, LIKE TRAITORS, BY THE UNREASONING INSOLENCE/INSULTS OF LAWLESS MEN.

13 LET THE HEATHEN COWER BEFORE YOUR INVINCIBLE MIGHT TODAY, O GLORIOUS ONE, WHO HAS ALL POWER TO SAVE THE RACE OF JACOB.

14 THE WHOLE BAND OF INFANTS AND THEIR PARENTS BEG YOU WITH TEARS.

15 LET IT BE SHOWN TO ALL THE NATIONS THAT YOU ARE WITH US, O LORD, AND HAVE NOT TURNED YOUR FACE AWAY FROM US; BUT AS YOU SAID THAT YOU WOULD NOT FORGET THEM EVEN IN THE LAND OF THEIR ENEMIES, SO DO YOU FULFILL THIS SAYING, O LORD."

Two Angels Rescue the Judeans

16 NOW, AT THE TIME THAT ELEAZAR HAD ENDED HIS PRAYER, THE KING CAME ALONG TO THE HORSE RACETRACK, WITH THE WILD BEASTS, AND WITH HIS TUMULTUOUS POWER.

17 WHEN THE JUDEANS SAW THIS, THEY UTTERED A LOUD CRY TO HEAVEN, SO THAT THE ADJACENT VALLEYS RESOUNDED, AND CAUSED AN IRREPRESSIBLE LAMENTATION THROUGHOUT THE ARMY.

18 THEN THE ALL-GLORIOUS, ALL-POWERFUL, AND TRUE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DISPLAYED HIS HOLY COUNTENANCE, AND OPENED THE GATES OF HEAVEN, FROM WHICH TWO ANGELS, DREADFUL OF FORM, CAME DOWN AND WERE VISIBLE TO ALL BUT THE JUDEANS.

19 AND THEY STOOD OPPOSITE, AND FILLED THE ENEMIES' HOST WITH CONFUSION AND COWARDICE; AND BOUND THEM WITH IMMOVABLE CHAINS.

20 AND THE KING BEGAN TO TREMBLE, AND FORGOT HIS COURAGE, AND HIS SPIRIT BECAME HEAVY.

21 THEY TURNED BACK THE ANIMALS UPON THE ARMED FORCES WHICH FOLLOWED THEM; AND THE ANIMALS TROD THEM DOWN, AND DESTROYED THEM.

22 THE KING'S WRATH WAS CONVERTED INTO COMPASSION; AND HE CRIED AT HIS OWN MACHINATIONS.

23 FOR WHEN HE HEARD THE CRY, AND SAW THEM ALL ON THE VERGE OF DESTRUCTION, WITH TEARS HE ANGRILY THREATENED HIS FRIENDS, SAYING,

24 "YOU HAVE GOVERNED BADLY; AND HAVE EXCEEDED TYRANTS IN CRUELTY; AND ME YOUR BENEFACTOR YOU HAVE LABOURED TO DEPRIVE AT ONCE OF MY DOMINION AND MY LIFE, BY SECRETLY DEVISING MEASURES INJURIOUS TO THE KINGDOM.

25 WHO HAS GATHERED HERE, UNREASONABLY REMOVING EACH FROM HIS HOME, THOSE WHO, IN FIDELITY TO US, HAD HELD THE FORTRESSES OF THE COUNTRY?

26 WHO HAS THUS CONSIGNED TO UNMERITED PUNISHMENTS THOSE WHO IN GOOD WILL TOWARDS US FROM THE BEGINNING HAVE IN ALL THINGS SURPASSED ALL NATIONS, AND WHO OFTEN HAVE ENGAGED IN THE MOST DANGEROUS UNDERTAKINGS?

27 LOOSE, LOOSE THE UNJUST BONDS! SEND THEM TO THEIR HOMES IN PEACE, AND DEPRECATE WHAT HAS BEEN DONE.

28 RELEASE THE SONS OF THE ALMIGHTY LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN, WHO FROM OUR ANCESTORS' TIMES UNTIL NOW HAS GRANTED A GLORIOUS AND UNINTERRUPTED PROSPERITY TO OUR AFFAIRS."

29 THESE THINGS HE SAID; AND THEY, RELEASED THE SAME MOMENT, HAVING NOW ESCAPED DEATH, PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THEIR HOLY SAVIOUR.

The Judeans Celebrate Their Deliverance

30 THE KING THEN DEPARTED TO THE CITY, AND CALLED HIS FINANCIER TO HIM, AND ORDERED HIM TO PROVIDE A SEVEN DAYS' QUANTITY OF WINE AND OTHER MATERIALS FOR FEASTING FOR THE JUDEANS.

HE DECIDED THAT THEY SHOULD KEEP A JOYOUS FESTIVAL OF DELIVERANCE IN THE VERY PLACE IN WHICH THEY EXPECTED TO MEET WITH THEIR DESTRUCTION.

31 THEN THEY WHO WERE BEFORE DESPISED AND NEAR UNTO THE GRAVE, YES, RATHER ADVANCED INTO IT, PARTOOK OF THE CUP OF SALVATION, INSTEAD OF A GRIEVOUS AND LAMENTABLE DEATH.

FULL OF REJOICING, THEY PARTED OUT THE PLACE INTENDED FOR THEIR FALL AND BURIAL INTO BANQUETING BOOTHS.

32 CEASING THEIR MISERABLE STRAIN OF WOE, THEY TOOK UP THE SUBJECT OF THEIR FATHERLAND, HYMNING IN PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THEIR WONDER-WORKING SAVIOUR. ALL GROANS, ALL WAILING, WERE LAID ASIDE: THEY FORMED DANCES IN TOKEN OF SERENE JOY.

33 SO, ALSO, THE KING COLLECTED A NUMBER OF GUESTS FOR THE OCCASION, AND RETURNED UNCEASING THANKS WITH MUCH

MAGNIFICENCE FOR THE UNEXPECTED DELIVERANCE AFFORDED HIM.

34 THOSE WHO HAD MARKED THEM OUT AS FOR DEATH AND FOR CARRION, AND HAD REGISTERED THEM WITH JOY, HOWLED ALOUD, AND WERE CLOTHED WITH SHAME, AND HAD THE FIRE OF THEIR RAGE INGLORIOUSLY PUT OUT.

35 BUT THE JUDEANS, AS WE JUST SAID, INSTITUTED A DANCE, AND THEN GAVE THEMSELVES UP TO FEASTING, GLAD THANKSGIVINGS, AND PSALMS.

36 THEY MADE A PUBLIC ORDINANCE TO COMMEMORATE THESE THINGS FOR GENERATIONS TO COME, AS LONG AS THEY SHOULD BE SOJOURNERS. THEY THUS ESTABLISHED THESE DAYS AS DAYS OF MIRTH, NOT FOR THE PURPOSE OF DRINKING OR LUXURY, BUT BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD SAVED THEM.

37 THEY REQUESTED THE KING TO SEND THEM BACK TO THEIR HOMES.

38 THEY WERE BEING ENROLLED FROM THE TWENTY-FIFTH OF PACHON TO THE FOURTH OF EPIPHI, A PERIOD OF FORTY DAYS: THE MEASURES TAKEN FOR THEIR DESTRUCTION LASTED FROM THE FIFTH OF EPIPHI TILL THE SEVENTH, THAT IS, THREE DAYS.

39 THE RULER OVER ALL DID DURING THIS TIME MANIFEST FORTH HIS MERCY GLORIOUSLY, AND DID DELIVER THEM ALL TOGETHER UNHARMED.

40 THEY FEASTED UPON THE KING'S PROVISION UP TO THE FOURTEENTH DAY, AND THEN ASKED TO BE SENT AWAY.

41 THE KING COMMENDED THEM, AND WROTE THE SUBJOINED LETTER, OF MAGNANIMOUS IMPORT FOR THEM, TO THE COMMANDERS OF EVERY CITY.

3 Maccabees 7

Ptolemy's Letter on Behalf of the Judeans

1 KING PTOLEMY PHILOPATOR TO THE COMMANDERS THROUGHOUT EGYPT, AND TO ALL WHO ARE SET OVER AFFAIRS, JOY AND STRENGTH.

2 WE, TOO, AND OUR CHILDREN ARE WELL; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DIRECTED OUR AFFAIRS AS WE WANT.

3 CERTAIN OF OUR FRIENDS DID OF MALICE STRONGLY URGE US TO PUNISH THE JUDEANS OF OUR REALM IN A BODY, WITH THE INFLICTION OF A MONSTROUS PUNISHMENT.

4 THEY CLAIMED/PREENDED THAT OUR AFFAIRS WOULD NEVER BE IN A GOOD STATE TILL THIS TOOK PLACE. "BECAUSE OF," THEY SAID, "THE ILL WILL *of the Jews* TO ALL OTHER NATIONS."

5 THEY BROUGHT THEM CHAINED IN GRIEVOUS CHAINS AS SLAVES, NAY, AS TRAITORS. WITHOUT INQUIRY OR EXAMINATION THEY ENDEAVORED TO ANNIHILATE THEM. THEY BUCKLED THEMSELVES WITH A SAVAGE CRUELTY, WORSE THAN SCYTHIAN CUSTOM.

6 FOR THIS CAUSE WE SEVERELY THREATENED THEM; YET, WITH THE CLEMENCY WHICH WE EXTEND TO ALL MEN, WE AT LENGTH PERMITTED THEM TO LIVE. FINDING THAT THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN CAST A SHIELD OF PROTECTION OVER THE JUDEANS SO AS TO PRESERVE THEM, AND THAT HE FOUGHT FOR THEM AS A FATHER ALWAYS FIGHTS FOR HIS SONS;

7 AND TAKING INTO CONSIDERATION THEIR CONSTANCY AND FIDELITY TOWARDS US AND TOWARDS OUR ANCESTORS, WE HAVE, AS WE OUGHT, ACQUITTED THEM OF EVERY SORT OF CHARGE.

8 AND WE HAVE DISMISSED THEM TO THEIR SEVERAL HOMES; BIDDING ALL MEN EVERYWHERE TO DO THEM NO WRONG, OR UNRIGHTEOUSLY BLAME THEM ABOUT THE PAST.

9 FOR KNOW YOU, THAT SHOULD WE CONCEIVE ANY EVIL DESIGN, OR IN ANY WAY AGGRIEVE THEM, WE SHALL EVER HAVE AS OUR OPPOSITE, NOT MAN, BUT THE HIGHEST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE RULER OF ALL MIGHT. FROM HIM THERE WILL BE NO ESCAPE, AS THE AVENGER OF SUCH WORKS. FARE YOU WELL.

The Judeans Return Home With Joy

10 WHEN THEY HAD RECEIVED THIS LETTER, THEY WERE NOT FORWARD TO DEPART IMMEDIATELY. THEY PETITIONED THE KING TO BE ALLOWED TO INFLICT FITTING PUNISHMENT UPON THOSE OF THEIR RACE WHO HAD WILLINGLY TRANSGRESSED THE HOLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

11 THEY ALLEGED THAT MEN WHO HAD FOR THEIR BELLIES' SAKE TRANSGRESSED THE ORDINANCES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WOULD NEVER BE FAITHFUL TO THE INTERESTS OF THE KING.

12 THE KING ADMITTED THE TRUTH OF THIS REASONING, AND COMMENDED THEM. FULL POWER WAS GIVEN THEM, WITHOUT WARRANT OR SPECIAL COMMISSION, TO DESTROY THOSE WHO HAD TRANSGRESSED THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BOLDLY IN EVERY PART OF THE KING'S DOMINIONS.

13 THEIR PRIESTS, THEN, AS IT WAS MEET, SALUTED HIM WITH GOOD WISHES, AND ALL THE PEOPLE ECHOED WITH "EL-E-LU-JE." THEY THEN JOYFULLY DEPARTED.

14 THEN THEY PUNISHED AND DESTROYED WITH IGNOMINY EVERY POLLUTED JUDEAN THAT FELL IN THEIR WAY;

15 SLAYING THUS, IN THAT DAY, ABOVE THREE HUNDRED MEN, AND ESTEEMING THIS DESTRUCTION OF THE WICKED A SEASON OF JOY.

16 THEY THEMSELVES HAVING HELD TIGHT TO THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UNTO DEATH, AND HAVING ENJOYED A FULL DELIVERANCE, DEPARTED FROM THE CITY GARLANDED WITH SWEET SMELLING FLOWERS OF EVERY KIND. UTTERING EXCLAMATIONS OF JOY, WITH SONGS OF PRAISE, AND MELODIOUS HYMNS THEY THANKED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THEIR FATHERS, THE ETERNAL SAVIOUR OF JESRAEL.

17 HAVING ARRIVED AT PTOLEMAIS, CALLED FROM THE SPECIALTY OF THAT DISTRICT ROSE-BEARING, WHERE THE FLEET, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE GENERAL WISH, WAITED FOR THEM SEVEN DAYS,

18 THEY PARTOOK OF A BANQUET OF DELIVERANCE, FOR THE KING GENEROUSLY GRANTED THEM SEVERALLY THE MEANS OF SECURING A RETURN HOME.

19 THEY WERE ACCORDINGLY BROUGHT BACK IN PEACE, WHILE THEY GAVE UTTERANCE TO BECOMING THANKS; AND THEY DETERMINED TO KEEP THESE DAYS DURING THEIR SOJOURN AS DAYS OF JOYFULNESS.

- 20 THESE THEY REGISTERED AS SACRED UPON A PILLAR, WHEN THEY HAD DEDICATED THE PLACE OF THEIR FESTIVITY TO BE ONE OF PRAYER. THEY DEPARTED UNHARMED, FREE, ABUNDANT IN JOY, PRESERVED BY THE KING'S COMMAND, BY LAND, BY SEA, AND BY RIVER, EACH TO HIS OWN HOME.
- 21 THEY HAD MORE WEIGHT THAN BEFORE AMONG THEIR ENEMIES; AND WERE HONOURED AND FEARED, AND NO ONE IN ANY WAY ROBBED THEM OF THEIR GOODS.
- 22 EVERY MAN RECEIVED BACK HIS OWN, ACCORDING TO INVENTORY; THOSE WHO HAD OBTAINED THEIR GOODS, GIVING THEM UP WITH THE GREATEST TERROR. FOR THE GREATEST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WORKED WITH PERFECTNESS WONDERS FOR THEIR SALVATION.
- 23 BLESSED BE THE REDEEMER OF JESRAEL UNTO EVERLASTING. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

4 MACCABEES

(4 Mac. is found in both Codex Alexandrinus & Sinaiticus but not in Vaticanus. In this book, we are told of a family that was tortured and martyred for refusing to eat pork. But the point or spiritual principal of this chapter is not really about clean/unclean meat laws. It's about mastering/controlling carnal desires/passions/sin. And it is also about staying faithful to JESUS in the face of persecution & martyrdom; and to not fear what men can do to us. The unclean meat laws were done away by JESUS. See Mark 7:19, Acts 10. Notice the repeat use of the word "passion" in this chapter. The lesson is: control sinful passions, don't sin, don't fear men. See 4 Mac.13:13-17 and Gal.5:22, 2 Peter 1:5)

4 Maccabees 1

The Author's Definition of His Task

- 1 AS I AM GOING TO DEMONSTRATE A MOST PHILOSOPHICAL PROPOSITION, NAMELY, THAT RELIGIOUS REASONING IS ABSOLUTE MASTER OF THE PASSIONS, I WOULD WILLINGLY ADVISE YOU TO TAKE THE UTMOST CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO PHILOSOPHY.
- 2 FOR REASON IS NECESSARY TO EVERY ONE AS A STEP TO SCIENCE: AND MORE ESPECIALLY DOES IT EMBRACE THE PRAISE OF PRUDENCE, THE HIGHEST VIRTUE.
- 3 IF, THEN, REASONING APPEARS TO HOLD THE MASTERY OVER THE PASSIONS WHICH STAND IN THE WAY OF TEMPERANCE, SUCH AS GLUTTONY AND LUST,
- 4 IT SURELY ALSO AND MANIFESTLY HAS THE RULE OVER THE AFFECTIONS WHICH ARE CONTRARY TO JUSTICE, SUCH AS MALICE; AND OF THOSE WHICH ARE HINDRANCES TO MANLINESS, AS WRATH, AND PAIN, AND FEAR.
- 5 HOW, THEN, IS IT, PERHAPS SOME MAY SAY, THAT REASONING, IF IT RULE THE AFFECTIONS, IS NOT ALSO MASTER OF FORGETFULNESS AND IGNORANCE? THEY ATTEMPT A RIDICULOUS ARGUMENT.
- 6 FOR REASONING DOES NOT RULE OVER ITS OWN AFFECTIONS, BUT OVER SUCH AS ARE CONTRARY TO JUSTICE, AND MANLINESS AND TEMPERANCE, AND PRUDENCE; AND YET OVER THESE, SO AS TO WITHSTAND, WITHOUT DESTROYING THEM.
- 7 I MIGHT PROVE TO YOU, FROM MANY OTHER CONSIDERATIONS, THAT RELIGIOUS REASONING IS SOLE MASTER OF THE PASSIONS;
- 8 BUT I SHALL PROVE IT WITH THE GREATEST FORCE FROM THE FORTITUDE OF ELEAZAR, AND SEVEN BRETHREN, AND THEIR MOTHER, WHO SUFFERED DEATH IN DEFENSE OF VIRTUE.
- 9 FOR ALL THESE, CONDEMNING PAINS EVEN UNTO DEATH, BY THIS CONTEMPT, DEMONSTRATED THAT REASONING HAS COMMAND OVER THE PASSIONS.
- 10 FOR THEIR VIRTUES, THEN, IT IS RIGHT THAT I SHOULD COMMEND THOSE MEN WHO DIED WITH THEIR MOTHER AT THIS TIME IN BEHALF OF RECTITUDE; AND FOR THEIR HONOURS, I MAY COUNT THEM HAPPY.
- 11 FOR THEY, WINNING ADMIRATION NOT ONLY FROM MEN IN GENERAL, BUT EVEN FROM THE PERSECUTORS, FOR THEIR MANLINESS AND ENDURANCE, BECAME THE MEANS OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TYRANNY AGAINST THEIR NATION, HAVING CONQUERED THE TYRANT BY THEIR ENDURANCE, SO THAT BY THEM THEIR COUNTRY WAS PURIFIED.
- 12 BUT WE MAY NOW AT ONCE ENTER UPON THE QUESTION, HAVING COMMENCED, AS USUAL, WITH LAYING DOWN THE DOCTRINE, AND SO PROCEED TO THE ACCOUNT OF THESE PERSONS, GIVING GLORY TO THE ALL WISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

The Supremacy of Reason

- 13 THE QUESTION, THEREFORE, IS, WHETHER REASONING BE ABSOLUTE MASTER OF THE PASSIONS.
- 14 LET US DETERMINE, THEN, WHAT IS REASONING? AND WHAT PASSION? AND HOW MANY FORMS OF THE PASSIONS? AND WHETHER REASONING BEARS SWAY OVER ALL OF THESE?
- 15 REASONING IS, THEN, INTELLECT ACCOMPANIED BY A LIFE OF RECTITUDE, PUTTING FOREMOST THE CONSIDERATION OF WISDOM.
- 16 AND WISDOM IS A KNOWLEDGE OF DIVINE AND HUMAN THINGS, AND OF THEIR CAUSES.
- 17 AND THIS IS CONTAINED IN THE EDUCATION OF THE LAW; BY MEANS OF WHICH WE LEARN DIVINE THINGS REVERENTLY, AND HUMAN THINGS PROFITABLY.
- 18 AND THE FORMS OF WISDOM ARE PRUDENCE, AND JUSTICE, AND MANLINESS, AND TEMPERANCE.
- 19 THE LEADING ONE OF THESE IS PRUDENCE; BY WHOSE MEANS, INDEED, IT IS THAT REASONING BEARS RULE OVER THE PASSIONS.
- 20 OF THE PASSIONS, PLEASURE AND PAIN ARE THE TWO MOST COMPREHENSIVE; AND THEY ALSO BY NATURE REFER TO THE SOUL.
- 21 AND THERE ARE MANY ATTENDANT AFFECTIONS SURROUNDING PLEASURE AND PAIN.
- 22 BEFORE PLEASURE IS LUST; AND AFTER PLEASURE, JOY.
- 23 AND BEFORE PAIN IS FEAR; AND AFTER PAIN IS SORROW.
- 24 WRATH IS AN AFFECTION, COMMON TO PLEASURE AND TO PAIN, IF ANY ONE WILL PAY ATTENTION WHEN IT COMES UPON HIM.
- 25 AND THERE EXISTS IN PLEASURE A MALICIOUS DISPOSITION, WHICH IS THE MOST MULTIFORM OF ALL THE AFFECTIONS.
- 26 IN THE SOUL IT IS ARROGANCE, AND LOVE OF MONEY, AND VAIN GLORYING, AND CONTENTION, AND FAITHLESSNESS, AND THE EVIL EYE.
- 27 IN THE BODY IT IS GREEDINESS AND GORMANDIZING, AND SOLITARY GLUTTONY.
- 28 AS PLEASURE AND PAIN ARE, THEREFORE, TWO GROWTHS OF THE BODY AND THE SOUL, SO THERE ARE MANY OFFSHOOTS OF THESE PASSIONS.
- 29 AND REASONING, THE UNIVERSAL HUSBANDMAN, PURGING, AND PRUNING THESE SEVERALLY, AND BINDING ROUND, AND WATERING, AND TRANSPLANTING, IN EVERY WAY IMPROVES THE MATERIALS OF THE MORALS AND AFFECTIONS.
- 30 FOR REASONING IS THE LEADER OF THE VIRTUES, BUT IT IS THE SOLE RULER OF THE PASSIONS.
- OBSERVE THEN FIRST, THROUGH THE VERY THINGS WHICH STAND IN THE WAY OF TEMPERANCE, THAT REASONING IS ABSOLUTE

RULER OF THE PASSIONS.

31 NOW TEMPERANCE CONSISTS OF A COMMAND OVER THE LUSTS.

32 BUT OF THE LUSTS, SOME BELONG TO THE SOUL, OTHERS TO THE BODY: AND OVER EACH OF THESE CLASSES THE REASONING APPEARS TO BEAR SWAY.

33 FOR WHERE IS IT, OTHERWISE, THAT WHEN URGED ON TO FORBIDDEN MEATS, WE REJECT THE GRATIFICATION WHICH WOULD ENSUE FROM THEM? IS IT NOT BECAUSE REASONING IS ABLE TO COMMAND THE APPETITES? I BELIEVE SO.

34 THEREFORE IT IS, THEN, THAT WHEN LUSTING AFTER WATER-ANIMALS AND BIRDS, AND FOUR FOOTED BEASTS, AND ALL KINDS OF FOOD WHICH ARE FORBIDDEN US BY THE LAW, WE WITHHOLD OURSELVES THROUGH THE MASTERY OF REASONING.

35 FOR THE AFFECTIONS OF OUR APPETITES ARE RESISTED BY THE TEMPERATE UNDERSTANDING, AND BENT BACK AGAIN, AND ALL THE IMPULSES OF THE BODY ARE REINED IN BY REASONING.

4 Maccabees 2

Compatibility of the Law with Reason

1 AND WHAT WONDER? IF THE LUSTS OF THE SOUL, AFTER PARTICIPATION WITH WHAT IS BEAUTIFUL, ARE FRUSTRATED,

2 ON THIS GROUND, THEREFORE, THE TEMPERATE JOSEPH IS PRAISED IN THAT BY REASONING, HE SUBDUED, ON REFLECTION, THE INDULGENCE OF SENSE.

3 FOR, ALTHOUGH YOUNG, AND RIPE FOR SEXUAL INTERCOURSE, HE ABROGATED BY REASONING THE STIMULUS OF HIS PASSIONS.

4 AND IT IS NOT MERELY THE STIMULUS OF SENSUAL INDULGENCE, BUT THAT OF EVERY DESIRE, THAT REASONING IS ABLE TO MASTER.

5 FOR INSTANCE, THE LAW SAYS, "YOU SHALL NOT COVET YOUR NEIGHBOUR'S WIFE, NOR ANYTHING THAT BELONGS TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR."

6 NOW, THEN, SINCE IT IS THE LAW WHICH HAS FORBIDDEN US TO DESIRE, I SHALL MUCH THE MORE EASILY PERSUADE YOU, THAT REASONING IS ABLE TO GOVERN OUR LUSTS, JUST AS IT DOES THE AFFECTIONS WHICH ARE IMPEDIMENTS TO JUSTICE.

7 SINCE IN WHAT WAY IS A SOLITARY EATER, AND A GLUTTON, AND AN ALCOHOLIC RECLAIMED, UNLESS IT BE CLEAR THAT REASONING IS LORD OF THE PASSIONS?

8 A MAN, THEREFORE, WHO REGULATES HIS COURSE BY THE LAW, EVEN IF HE BE A LOVER OF MONEY, STRAIGHTWAY PUTS FORCE UPON HIS OWN DISPOSITION; LENDING TO THE NEEDY WITHOUT INTEREST, AND CANCELING THE DEBT OF THE INCOMING HOLY DAY.

9 AND SHOULD A MAN BE PARSIMONIOUS, HE IS RULED BY THE LAW ACTING THROUGH REASONING; SO THAT HE DOES NOT GLEAN HIS HARVEST CROPS, NOR VINTAGE: AND IN REFERENCE TO OTHER POINTS WE MAY PERCEIVE THAT IT IS REASONING THAT CONQUERS HIS PASSIONS.

10 FOR THE LAW CONQUERS EVEN AFFECTION TOWARD PARENTS, NOT SURRENDERING VIRTUE ON THEIR ACCOUNT.

11 AND IT PREVAILS OVER MARRIAGE LOVE, CONDEMNING IT WHEN TRANSGRESSING LAW.

12 AND IT LORDS IT OVER THE LOVE OF PARENTS TOWARD THEIR CHILDREN, FOR THEY PUNISH THEM FOR VICE; AND IT DOMINEERS OVER THE INTIMACY OF FRIENDS, REPROVING THEM WHEN WICKED.

13 AND DO NOT THINK IT IS A STRANGE ASSERTION THAT REASONING CAN IN BEHALF OF THE LAW CONQUER EVEN ENMITY.

14 IT ALLOWS NOT TO CUT DOWN THE CULTIVATED HERBAGE OF AN ENEMY, BUT PRESERVES IT FROM THE DESTROYERS, AND COLLECTS THEIR FALLEN RUINS.

15 AND REASON APPEARS TO BE MASTER OF THE MORE VIOLENT PASSIONS, AS LOVE OF EMPIRE AND EMPTY BOASTING, AND SLANDER.

16 FOR THE TEMPERATE UNDERSTANDING REPELS ALL THESE MALIGNANT PASSIONS, AS IT DOES WRATH: FOR IT MASTERS EVEN THIS.

17 THUS MOSES, WHEN ANGERED AGAINST DATHAN AND ABIRAM, DID NOTHING TO THEM IN WRATH, BUT REGULATED HIS ANGER BY REASONING.

18 FOR THE TEMPERATE MIND IS ABLE, AS I SAID, TO BE SUPERIOR TO THE PASSIONS, AND TO TRANSFER SOME, AND DESTROY OTHERS.

19 FOR WHY, ELSE, DOES OUR MOST WISE FATHER JACOB BLAME SIMEON AND LEVI FOR HAVING IRRATIONALLY SLAIN THE WHOLE RACE OF THE SHECHEMITES, SAYING, "CURSED BE THEIR ANGER." (*Gen. 49:7*)

20 FOR IF REASONING DID NOT POSSESS THE POWER OF SUBDUING ANGRY AFFECTIONS, HE WOULD NOT HAVE SPOKEN THUS.

21 FOR AT THE TIME WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CREATED MAN, HE IMPLANTED WITHIN HIM HIS PASSIONS AND MORAL NATURE.

22 AND AT THAT TIME HE ENTHRONED ABOVE ALL THE HOLY LEADER MIND, THROUGH THE MEDIUM OF THE SENSES.

23 AND HE GAVE A LAW TO THIS MIND, BY LIVING ACCORDING TO WHICH IT WILL MAINTAIN A TEMPERATE, AND RIGHTEOUS, AND GOOD, AND MANLY REIGN.

24 HOW, THEN, A MAN MAY SAY, "IF REASONING BE MASTER OF THE PASSIONS, HAS IT NO CONTROL OVER FORGETFULNESS AND IGNORANCE?"

4 Maccabees 3

1 THE ARGUMENT IS EXCEEDINGLY RIDICULOUS: FOR REASONING DOES NOT APPEAR TO BEAR SWAY OVER ITS OWN AFFECTIONS, BUT OVER THOSE OF THE BODY,

2 IN SUCH A WAY AS THAT ANY ONE OF YOU MAY NOT BE ABLE TO ROOT OUT DESIRE, BUT REASONING WILL ENABLE YOU TO AVOID BEING ENSLAVED TO IT.

3 ONE MAY NOT BE ABLE TO ROOT OUT ANGER FROM THE SOUL, BUT IT IS POSSIBLE TO WITHSTAND ANGER.

- 4 ANY ONE OF YOU MAY NOT BE ABLE TO ERADICATE MALICE, BUT REASONING HAS FORCE TO WORK WITH YOU TO PREVENT YOU YIELDING TO MALICE.
5 FOR REASONING IS NOT AN ERADICATOR, BUT AN ANTAGONIST OF THE PASSIONS.

King David's Thirst

- 6 AND THIS MAY BE MORE CLEARLY COMPREHENDED FROM THE THIRST OF KING DAVID.
7 FOR AFTER DAVID HAD BEEN ATTACKING THE PHILISTINES THE WHOLE DAY, HE WITH THE SOLDIERS OF HIS NATION KILLED MANY OF THEM;
8 THEN WHEN EVENING CAME, SWEATING AND VERY WEARY, HE CAME TO THE ROYAL TENT, ABOUT WHICH THE ENTIRE HOST OF OUR ANCESTORS WAS ENCAMPED.
9 NOW ALL THE REST OF THEM WERE AT SUPPER;
10 BUT THE KING, BEING VERY MUCH ATHIRST, ALTHOUGH HE HAD NUMEROUS SPRINGS, COULD NOT BY THEIR MEANS QUENCH HIS THIRST;
11 BUT A CERTAIN IRRATIONAL LONGING FOR THE WATER IN THE ENEMY'S CAMP GREW STRONGER AND FIERCER UPON HIM, AND CONSUMED HIM WITH LANGUISH.
12 SO HIS BODY-GUARDS BEING TROUBLED AT THIS LONGING OF THE KING, TWO VALIANT YOUNG SOLDIERS, REVERENCING THE DESIRE OF THE KING, PUT ON THEIR PANOPLIES, AND TAKING A PITCHER, GOT OVER THE RAMPARTS OF THE ENEMIES:
13 AND UNPERCEIVED BY THE GUARDIANS OF THE GATE, THEY WENT THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE CAMP OF THE ENEMY IN QUEST.
14 AND HAVING BOLDLY DISCOVERED THE FOUNTAIN, THEY FILLED OUT OF IT THE DRAUGHT FOR THE KING.
15 BUT HE, THOUGH PARCHED WITH THIRST, REASONED THAT A DRAUGHT REPUTED OF EQUAL VALUE TO BLOOD, WOULD BE TERRIBLY DANGEROUS TO HIS SOUL.
16 THUS, SETTING UP REASONING IN OPPOSITION TO HIS DESIRE, HE POURED OUT THE DRAUGHT TO THEOS (*The A&O*).
17 FOR THE TEMPERATE MIND HAS POWER TO CONQUER THE PRESSURE OF THE PASSIONS, AND TO QUENCH THE FIRES OF EXCITEMENT,
18 AND TO WRESTLE DOWN THE PAINS OF THE BODY, HOWEVER EXCESSIVE; AND, THROUGH THE EXCELLENCY OF REASONING, TO ABOMINATE ALL THE ASSAULTS OF THE PASSIONS.

An Attempt on the Temple Treasury

- 19 BUT THE OCCASION NOW INVITES US TO GIVE AN ILLUSTRATION OF TEMPERATE REASONING FROM HISTORY.
20 FOR AT A TIME WHEN OUR FATHERS WERE IN POSSESSION OF UNDISTURBED PEACE THROUGH OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW, AND WERE PROSPEROUS, SO THAT SELEUCUS NICANOR, THE KING OF ASIA, BOTH ASSIGNED THEM MONEY FOR DIVINE SERVICE, AND ACCEPTED THEIR FORM OF GOVERNMENT,
21 THEN CERTAIN PERSONS, BRINGING IN NEW THINGS CONTRARY TO THE GENERAL UNANIMITY, IN VARIOUS WAYS FELL INTO CALAMITIES.

4 Maccabees 4

- 1 FOR A CERTAIN MAN NAMED SIMON, WHO WAS IN OPPOSITION TO ONIAS, WHO ONCE HELD THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD FOR LIFE, AND WAS AN HONOURABLE AND GOOD MAN, AFTER THAT BY SLANDERING HIM IN EVERY WAY, HE COULD NOT INJURE HIM WITH THE PEOPLE, WENT AWAY AS AN EXILE, WITH THE INTENTION OF BETRAYING HIS COUNTRY.
2 WHERE COMING TO APOLLONIUS, THE MILITARY GOVERNOR OF SYRIA, AND PHOENICIA, AND CILICIA, HE SAID,
3 "HAVING GOOD WILL TO THE KING'S AFFAIRS, I AM COME TO INFORM YOU THAT INFINITE PRIVATE WEALTH IS LAID UP IN THE TREASURIES OF JERUSALEM WHICH DO NOT BELONG TO THE TEMPLE, BUT PERTAIN TO KING SELEUCUS."
4 APOLLONIUS, ACQUAINTING HIMSELF WITH THE PARTICULARS OF THIS, PRAISED SIMON FOR HIS CARE OF THE KING'S INTERESTS, AND GOING UP TO SELEUCUS INFORMED HIM OF THE TREASURE;
5 AND GETTING AUTHORITY ABOUT IT, AND QUICKLY ADVANCING INTO OUR COUNTRY WITH THE ACCURSED SIMON AND A VERY HEAVY FORCE,
6 HE SAID THAT HE CAME WITH THE COMMANDS OF THE KING THAT HE SHOULD TAKE THE PRIVATE MONEY OF THE TREASURE.
7 AND THE NATION, INDIGNANT AT THIS PROCLAMATION, AND REPLYING TO THE EFFECT THAT IT WAS EXTREMELY UNFAIR THAT THOSE WHO HAD COMMITTED DEPOSITS TO THE SACRED TREASURY SHOULD BE DEPRIVED OF THEM, RESISTED AS WELL AS THEY COULD.
8 BUT APPOLONIUS WENT AWAY WITH THREATS INTO THE TEMPLE.
9 AND THE PRIESTS, WITH THE WOMEN AND CHILDREN, HAVING SUPPLICATED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THROW HIS SHIELD OVER THE HOLY, DESPISED PLACE,
10 AND APPOLONIUS GOING UP WITH HIS ARMED FORCE TO THE SEIZURE OF THE TREASURE,--THERE APPEARED FROM HEAVEN ANGELS RIDING ON HORSEBACK, ALL RADIANT IN ARMOUR, FILLING THEM WITH MUCH FEAR AND TREMBLING.
11 AND APOLLONIUS FELL HALF DEAD UPON THE COURT WHICH IS OPEN TO ALL NATIONS, AND EXTENDED HIS HANDS TO HEAVEN, AND BEGGED THE HEBREWS, WITH TEARS, TO PRAY FOR HIM, AND APPEASE THE HEAVENLY HOST.
12 FOR HE SAID THAT HE HAD SINNED, SO AS TO BE CONSEQUENTLY WORTHY OF DEATH; AND THAT IF HE WERE SAVED, HE WOULD CELEBRATE TO ALL MEN THE BLESSEDNESS OF THE HOLY PLACE.
13 ONIAS THE HIGH PRIEST WAS MOVED BY THESE WORDS, ALTHOUGH FOR OTHER REASONS WAS CAUTIOUS THAT KING SELEUCUS SHOULD NOT SUPPOSE THAT APOLLONIUS WAS SLAIN BY HUMAN PLAN AND NOT BY DIVINE PUNISHMENT, *so he* PRAYED FOR HIM;
14 AND HE BEING THUS UNEXPECTEDLY SAVED, DEPARTED TO MANIFEST TO THE KING WHAT HAD HAPPENED TO HIM.

Antiochus's Persecution of the Judeans

- 15 BUT ON THE DEATH OF SELEUCUS THE KING, HIS SON ANTIOCHUS EPIPHANES SUCCEEDED TO THE KINGDOM: A MAN OF ARROGANCE AND TERRIBLE.

16 WHO HAVING DEPOSED ONIAS FROM THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD, APPOINTED HIS BROTHER JASON TO BE HIGH PRIEST:
 17 WHO HAD MADE A COVENANT, IF HE WOULD GIVE HIM THIS AUTHORITY, TO PAY YEARLY THREE THOUSAND SIX HUNDRED AND SIXTY TALENTS.
 18 AND HE COMMITTED TO HIM THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD AND RULERSHIP OVER THE NATION.
 19 AND HE BOTH CHANGED THE MANNER OF LIVING OF THE PEOPLE, AND PERVERTED THEIR CIVIL CUSTOMS INTO ALL LAWLESSNESS.
 20 SO THAT HE NOT ONLY ERECTED A COLISEUM ON THE VERY CITADEL OF OUR COUNTRY, BUT NEGLECTED THE GUARDIANSHIP OF THE TEMPLE.
 21 AT WHICH DIVINE VENGEANCE BEING GRIEVED, INSTIGATED ANTIOCHUS HIMSELF AGAINST THEM.
 22 FOR BEING AT WAR WITH PTOLEMY IN EGYPT, HE HEARD THAT ON A REPORT OF HIS DEATH BEING SPREAD ABROAD, THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM HAD EXCEEDINGLY REJOICED, AND HE QUICKLY MARCHED AGAINST THEM.
 23 AND HAVING SUBDUED THEM, HE ESTABLISHED A DECREE THAT IF ANY OF THEM LIVED ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF HIS COUNTRY HE SHOULD DIE.
 24 AND WHEN HE COULD BY NO MEANS DESTROY BY HIS DECREES THE OBEDIENCE TO THE LAW OF THE NATION, BUT SAW ALL HIS THREATS AND PUNISHMENTS WITHOUT EFFECT,
 25 FOR EVEN WOMEN, BECAUSE THEY CONTINUED TO CIRCUMCISE THEIR CHILDREN, WERE FLUNG DOWN A PRECIPICE ALONG WITH THEM, KNOWING BEFOREHAND OF THE PUNISHMENT.
 26 WHEN, THEREFORE, HIS DECREES WERE DISREGARDED BY THE PEOPLE, HE HIMSELF COMPELLED BY MEANS OF TORTURES EVERY ONE OF THIS RACE, BY TASTING FORBIDDEN MEATS, TO ABJURE THE JUDEAN DEVOTION (*to God*).

4 Maccabees 5

Antiochus's Encounter with Eleazar

1 THE TYRANT ANTIOCHUS, THEREFORE, SITTING IN PUBLIC STATE WITH HIS ASSESSORS UPON A CERTAIN ELEVATED PLACE, WITH HIS ARMED TROOPS STANDING IN A CIRCLE AROUND HIM,
 2 COMMANDED HIS SPEAR BEARERS TO SEIZE EVERY ONE OF THE HEBREWS, AND TO COMPEL THEM TO TASTE SWINE'S FLESH, AND THINGS OFFERED TO IDOLS.
 3 AND SHOULD ANY OF THEM BE UNWILLING TO EAT THE ACCURSED FOOD, THEY WERE TO BE TORTURED ON THE WHEEL, AND SO KILLED.
 4 AND WHEN MANY HAD BEEN SEIZED, A FOREMOST MAN OF THE ASSEMBLY, A HEBREW, BY NAME ELEAZAR, A PRIEST BY FAMILY, BY PROFESSION A SCHOLAR OF BIBLICAL LAW, AND ADVANCED IN YEARS, AND FOR THIS REASON KNOWN TO MANY OF THE KING'S FOLLOWERS, WAS BROUGHT NEAR TO HIM.
 5 AND ANTIOCHUS SEEING HIM, SAID,
 6 "I WOULD COUNSEL YOU, OLD MAN, BEFORE YOUR TORTURES BEGIN, TO TASTE THE SWINE'S FLESH, AND SAVE YOUR LIFE; FOR I FEEL RESPECT FOR YOUR AGE AND GRAY HAIRE, WHICH SINCE YOU HAVE HAD SO LONG, YOU APPEAR TO ME TO BE NO PHILOSOPHER IN RETAINING THE SUPERSTITION OF THE JUDEANS.
 7 FOR WHY, SINCE NATURE HAS GIVEN YOU THE MOST EXCELLENT FLESH OF THIS ANIMAL, DO YOU LOATHE IT?
 8 IT SEEMS SENSELESS NOT TO ENJOY WHAT IS PLEASANT, YET NOT DISGRACEFUL; AND FROM NOTIONS OF SINFULNESS, TO REJECT THE BOONS OF NATURE.
 9 AND YOU WILL BE ACTING, I THINK, STILL MORE SENSELESSLY, IF YOU FOLLOW VAIN CONCEITS ABOUT THE TRUTH.
 10 AND YOU WILL, MOREOVER, BE DESPISING ME TO YOUR OWN PUNISHMENT.
 11 WILL YOU NOT AWAKE FROM YOUR TRIFLING PHILOSOPHY? AND GIVE UP THE FOLLY OF YOUR NOTIONS; AND, REGAINING UNDERSTANDING WORTHY OF YOUR AGE, SEARCH INTO THE TRUTH OF AN EXPEDIENT COURSE?
 12 AND, REVERENCING MY KINDLY ADMONITION, HAVE PITY UPON YOUR OWN YEARS?
 13 FOR, BEAR IN MIND, THAT IF THERE BE ANY POWER WHICH WATCHES OVER THIS RELIGION OF YOURS, IT WILL PARDON YOU FOR ALL TRANSGRESSIONS OF THE LAW WHICH YOU COMMIT THROUGH COMPULSION."

14 WHILE THE TYRANT INCITED HIM IN THIS MANNER TO THE UNLAWFUL EATING OF FLESH, ELEAZAR BEGGED PERMISSION TO SPEAK.
 15 AND HAVING RECEIVED POWER TO SPEAK, HE BEGAN THUS TO DELIVER HIMSELF:
 16 "WE, O ANTIOCHUS, WHO ARE PERSUADED THAT WE LIVE UNDER A DIVINE LAW, CONSIDER NO COMPULSION TO BE SO FORCIBLE AS OBEDIENCE TO THAT LAW;
 17 THEREFORE WE CONSIDER THAT WE OUGHT NOT IN ANY POINT TO TRANSGRESS THE LAW.
 18 AND INDEED, WERE OUR LAW, AS YOU SUPPOSE, NOT TRULY DIVINE, AND IF WE WRONGLY THINK IT DIVINE, WE SHOULD HAVE NO RIGHT EVEN IN THAT CASE TO DESTROY OUR SENSE OF DEVOTION (*to God*).
 19 THINK NOT EATING THE UNCLEAN, THEN, A TRIFLING OFFENSE.
 20 FOR TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW, WHETHER IN SMALL OR GREAT MATTERS, IS OF EQUAL MOMENT;
 21 FOR IN EITHER CASE THE LAW IS EQUALLY SLIGHTED.
 22 BUT YOU DERIDE OUR PHILOSOPHY, AS THOUGH WE LIVED IRRATIONALLY IN IT.
 23 YET IT INSTRUCTS US IN TEMPERANCE, SO THAT WE ARE SUPERIOR TO ALL PLEASURES AND LUSTS; AND IT EXERCISES US IN MANLINESS, SO THAT WE CHEERFULLY UNDERGO EVERY GRIEVANCE.
 24 AND IT INSTRUCTS US IN JUSTICE, SO THAT IN ALL OUR DEALINGS WE RENDER WHAT IS DUE; AND IT TEACHES US PIETY, SO THAT WE WORSHIP THE ONE ONLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BECOMINGLY.
 25 THUS IT IS THAT WE EAT NOT THE UNCLEAN; FOR BELIEVING THAT THE LAW WAS ESTABLISHED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE ARE CONVINCED THAT THE CREATOR OF THE WORLD, IN GIVING HIS LAWS, SYMPATHIZES WITH OUR NATURE.

26 THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE CONVENIENT TO OUR SOULS, HE HAS DIRECTED US TO EAT; BUT THOSE WHICH ARE REPUGNANT TO THEM, HE HAS INTERDICTED.
 27 BUT, TYRANT-LIKE, YOU NOT ONLY FORCE US TO BREAK THE LAW, BUT ALSO TO EAT, THAT YOU MAY RIDICULE US AS WE THUS PROFANELY EAT:
 28 BUT YOU SHALL NOT HAVE THIS CAUSE OF LAUGHTER AGAINST ME;
 29 NOR WILL I TRANSGRESS THE SACRED OATHS OF MY FOREFATHERS TO KEEP THE LAW.
 30 NO, NOT IF YOU PLUCK OUT MY EYES, AND CONSUME MY INTERNAL PARTS.
 31 I AM NOT SO OLD, AND VOID OF MANLINESS, BUT THAT MY RATIONAL POWERS ARE YOUTHFUL IN DEFENSE OF MY DEVOTION *(to God)*.
 32 NOW THEN; PREPARE YOUR WHEELS, AND KINDLE A FIERCER FLAME.
 33 I WILL NOT SO PITY MY OLD AGE, AS ON MY ACCOUNT TO BREAK THE LAW OF MY COUNTRY.
 34 I WILL NOT BELIEVE YOU, O LAW, MY INSTRUCTOR! OR FORSAKE YOU, O BELOVED SELF-CONTROL!
 35 I WILL NOT PUT YOU TO SHAME, O PHILOSOPHER REASON; OR DENY YOU, O HONOURED PRIESTHOOD, AND SCIENCE OF THE LAW.
 36 MOUTH! YOU SHALL NOT POLLUTE MY OLD AGE, NOR THE FULL STATURE OF A PERFECT LIFE.
 37 MY FATHERS SHALL RECEIVE ME PURE *(in the grave or in the future fullness of The Kingdom)*, NOT HAVING QUAILED BEFORE YOUR COMPULSION, THOUGH UNTO DEATH.
 38 FOR OVER THE UNGODLY YOU SHALL TYRANNIZE; BUT YOU SHALL NOT MASTER MY THOUGHTS ABOUT DEVOTION *(to God)*, EITHER BY YOUR ARGUMENTS, OR THROUGH WORKS."

4 Maccabees 6

Martyrdom of Eleazar

1 WHEN ELEAZAR HAD IN THIS MANNER ANSWERED THE WORDS OF THE TYRANT, THE SPEAR BEARERS CAME UP, AND RUDELY BROUGHT ELEAZAR TO THE INSTRUMENTS OF TORTURE.
 2 AND FIRST, THEY STRIPPED THE OLD MAN, ADORNED AS HE WAS WITH THE COMELINESS OF PIETY.
 3 THEN TYING BACK HIS ARMS AND HANDS, THEY DISDAINFULLY USED HIM WITH STRIPES;
 4 A HERALD OPPOSITE CRYING OUT, OBEY THE COMMANDS OF THE KING.
 5 BUT ELEAZAR, THE HIGH-MINDED AND TRULY NOBLE, AS ONE TORTURED IN A DREAM, DID NOT REGARD IT AT ALL.
 6 BUT RAISING HIS EYES ON HIGH TO HEAVEN, THE OLD MAN'S FLESH WAS STRIPPED OFF BY THE SCOURGES, AND HIS BLOOD STREAMED DOWN, AND HIS SIDES WERE PIERCED THROUGH.
 7 AND FALLING UPON THE GROUND, FROM HIS BODY HAVING NO POWER TO SUPPORT THE PAINS, HE YET KEPT HIS REASONING UPRIGHT AND UNBENDING.
 8 THEN ONE OF THE HARSH SPEAR BEARERS LEAPED UPON HIS BELLY AS HE WAS FALLING, TO FORCE HIM UPRIGHT.
 9 BUT HE ENDURED THE PAINS, AND DESPISED THE CRUELTY, AND PERSEVERED THROUGH THE INDIGNITIES;
 10 AND LIKE A NOBLE ATHLETE, THE OLD MAN, WHEN STRUCK, VANQUISHED HIS TORTURERS.
 11 HIS COUNTENANCE SWEATING, AND HE PANTING FOR BREATH, HE WAS ADMIRER BY THE VERY TORTURERS FOR HIS COURAGE.

 12 SO, PARTLY IN PITY FOR HIS OLD AGE,
 13 PARTLY FROM THE SYMPATHY OF ACQUAINTANCE, AND PARTLY IN ADMIRATION OF HIS ENDURANCE, SOME OF THE ATTENDANTS OF THE KING SAID,
 14 "WHY DO YOU UNREASONABLY DESTROY YOURSELF, O ELEAZAR, WITH THESE MISERIES?
 15 WE WILL BRING YOU SOME MEAT COOKED BY YOURSELF, AND YOU SHALL SAVE YOURSELF BY PRETENDING THAT YOU HAVE EATEN SWINE'S FLESH."

 16 AND ELEAZAR, AS THOUGH THE ADVICE MORE PAINFULLY TORTURED HIM, CRIED OUT,
 17 "LET NOT US WHO ARE CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM BE SO EVIL ADVISED AS BY GIVING WAY TO MAKE USE OF AN UNBECOMING PRETENSE;
 18 FOR IT WERE IRRATIONAL, IF HAVING LIVED UP TO OLD AGE IN ALL TRUTH, AND HAVING SCRUPULOUSLY GUARDED OUR CHARACTER FOR IT, WE SHOULD NOW TURN BACK,
 19 AND OURSELVES SHOULD BECOME A PATTERN OF IMPIETY TO THE YOUNG, AS BEING AN EXAMPLE OF THE EATING OF DEFILING FOOD.
 20 IT WOULD BE DISGRACEFUL IF WE SHOULD LIVE ON SOME SHORT TIME, AND THAT SCORNE BY ALL MEN FOR COWARDICE,
 21 AND BE CONDEMNED BY THE TYRANT FOR UNMANLINESS, BY NOT CONTENDING TO THE DEATH FOR OUR DIVINE LAW.
 22 THEREFORE YOU SHALL, O CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM, DIE NOBLY FOR YOUR DEVOTION *(to God)*.
 23 YOU SPEAR BEARERS OF THE TYRANT, WHY DO YOU LINGER?"

 24 BEHOLDING HIM SO HIGH-MINDED AGAINST MISERY, AND NOT CHANGING AT THEIR PITY, THEY LED HIM TO THE FIRE:
 25 THEN WITH THEIR WICKEDLY-CONTRIVED INSTRUMENTS THEY BURNT HIM ON THE FIRE, AND POURED STINKING FLUIDS DOWN INTO HIS NOSTRILS.
 26 AND HE BEING AT LENGTH BURNT DOWN TO THE BONES, AND ABOUT TO EXPIRE, RAISED HIS EYES GODWARD, AND SAID,
 27 "YOU KNOW, O THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THAT WHEN I MIGHT HAVE BEEN SAVED, I AM SLAIN FOR THE SAKE OF THE LAW BY TORTURES OF FIRE.
 28 BE MERCIFUL TO YOUR PEOPLE, AND BE SATISFIED WITH THE PUNISHMENT OF ME ON THEIR ACCOUNT.
 29 LET MY BLOOD BE A PURIFICATION FOR THEM, AND TAKE MY LIFE IN RETURN FOR THEIRS."

30 THUS SPEAKING, THE HOLY MAN DEPARTED, NOBLE IN HIS TORMENTS, AND EVEN TO THE AGONIES OF DEATH RESISTED IN HIS REASONING FOR THE SAKE OF THE LAW.
 31 CONFESSEDLY, THEREFORE, RELIGIOUS REASONING IS MASTER OF THE PASSIONS.
 32 FOR HAD THE PASSIONS BEEN SUPERIOR TO REASONING, I WOULD HAVE GIVEN THEM THE WITNESS OF THIS MASTERY.
 33 BUT NOW, SINCE REASONING CONQUERED THE PASSIONS, WE BEFITTINGLY REWARDED IT THE AUTHORITY OF FIRST PLACE.
 34 AND IT IS BUT FAIR THAT WE SHOULD ALLOW, THAT THE POWER BELONGS TO REASONING, SINCE IT MASTERS EXTERNAL MISERIES.
 35 RIDICULOUS WOULD IT BE WERE IT NOT SO; AND I PROVE THAT REASONING HAS NOT ONLY MASTERED PAINS, BUT THAT IT IS ALSO SUPERIOR TO THE PLEASURES, AND WITHSTANDS THEM.

4 Maccabees 7

A Eulogy for Eleazar

1 THE REASONING OF OUR FATHER ELEAZAR, LIKE A FIRST-RATE PILOT, STEERING THE VESSEL OF PIETY IN THE SEA OF PASSIONS,
 2 AND FLOUTED BY THE THREATS OF THE TYRANT, AND OVERWHELMED WITH THE BREAKERS OF TORTURE,
 3 IN NO WAY SHIFTED THE RUDDER OF PIETY TILL IT SAILED INTO THE HARBOR OF VICTORY OVER DEATH.
 4 NOT SO HAS EVER A CITY, WHEN BESIEGED, HELD OUT AGAINST MANY AND VARIOUS MACHINES, AS DID THAT HOLY MAN, WHEN HIS PIOUS SOUL WAS TRIED WITH THE FIERY TRIAL OF TORTURES AND RACKINGS, MOVE HIS BESIEGERS THROUGH THE RELIGIOUS REASONING THAT SHIELDED HIM.
 5 FOR FATHER ELEAZAR, PROJECTING HIS DISPOSITION, BROKE THE RAGING WAVES OF THE PASSIONS AS LIKE A PROTRUDING ELEVATED LAND.
 6 O PRIEST WORTHY OF THE PRIESTHOOD! YOU DID NOT POLLUTE YOUR SACRED TEETH; NOR MAKE YOUR APPETITE, WHICH HAD ALWAYS EMBRACED THE CLEAN AND LAWFUL, A PARTAKER OF PROFANITY.
 7 O HARMONIZER WITH THE LAW, AND SAGE DEVOTED TO A DIVINE LIFE!
 8 OF SUCH A CHARACTER OUGHT THOSE TO BE WHO PERFORM THE DUTIES OF THE LAW AT THE RISK OF THEIR OWN BLOOD, AND DEFEND IT WITH GENEROUS SWEAT BY SUFFERINGS EVEN UNTO DEATH.
 9 YOU, FATHER, HAVE GLORIOUSLY ESTABLISHED OUR RIGHT GOVERNMENT BY YOUR ENDURANCE; AND MAKING OF MUCH ACCOUNT OUR SERVICE PAST, PREVENTED ITS DESTRUCTION, AND, BY YOUR WORKS, HAVE MADE CREDIBLE THE WORDS OF PHILOSOPHY.
 10 O AGED MAN OF MORE POWER THAN TORTURES, ELDER MORE VIGOROUS THAN FIRE, GREATEST KING OVER THE PASSIONS, ELEAZAR!
 11 FOR AS FOREFATHER AARON, ARMED WITH A CENSER, RAN THROUGH THE CONSUMING FIRE, VANQUISHED THE FLAME-BEARING ANGEL/MANIFESTATION/MESSENGER, *(Possibly referring to Numbers 16)*
 12 SO, ELEAZAR, THE DESCENDANT OF AARON, WASTED AWAY BY THE FIRE, DID NOT GIVE UP HIS REASONING.
 13 AND, WHAT IS MOST WONDERFUL, THOUGH AN OLD MAN, THOUGH THE LABOURS OF HIS BODY WERE NOW SPENT, AND HIS FIBRES WERE RELAXED, AND HIS SINEWS WORN OUT, HE RECOVERED YOUTH.
 14 BY THE SPIRIT OF REASONING, AND THE REASONING OF ISAAC, HE RENDERED POWERLESS THE MANY-HEADED INSTRUMENT.
 15 O BLESSED OLD AGE, AND REVEREND GRAY HEAD, AND LIFE OBEDIENT TO THE LAW, WHICH THE FAITHFUL SEAL OF DEATH PERFECTED.

16 O IF, THEN, AN OLD MAN, THROUGH DEVOTION *(to God)*, DESPISED TORTURES EVEN UNTO DEATH, CONFESSEDLY RELIGIOUS REASONING IS RULER OF THE PASSIONS.
 17 BUT PERHAPS SOME MIGHT SAY, "IT IS NOT ALL WHO CONQUER PASSIONS, AS ALL DO NOT POSSESS WISE REASONING."
 18 BUT THEY WHO HAVE MEDITATED UPON DEVOTION *(to God)* WITH THEIR WHOLE HEART, THESE ALONE CAN MASTER THE PASSIONS OF THE FLESH;
 19 SINCE THEY BELIEVE THAT THEY, LIKE OUR FOREFATHERS ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB, DO NOT DIE TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, BUT LIVE TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*. *(This isn't talking about any afterlife, but rather that they understand that you can live righteous and still be content and happy.)*
 20 THIS CIRCUMSTANCE, THEN, IS BY NO MEANS AN OBJECTION, THAT SOME WHO HAVE WEAK REASONING, ARE GOVERNED BY THEIR PASSIONS:
 21 SINCE WHAT PERSON, WALKING RELIGIOUSLY BY THE WHOLE RULE OF PHILOSOPHY, AND BELIEVING IN THEOS *(The A&O)*,
 22 AND KNOWING THAT IT IS A BLESSED THING TO ENDURE ALL KINDS OF HARDSHIPS FOR VIRTUE, WOULD NOT, FOR THE SAKE OF DEVOTION *(to God)*, MASTER HIS PASSION?
 23 FOR THE WISE AND BRAVE MAN ALONE IS LORD OVER HIS PASSIONS.
 24 WHERE IT IS, THAT EVEN BOYS, IMBUED WITH THE PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGIOUS REASONING, HAVE CONQUERED STILL MORE BITTER TORTURES:
 25 FOR WHEN THE TYRANT WAS MANIFESTLY VANQUISHED IN HIS FIRST ATTEMPT, IN BEING UNABLE TO FORCE THE OLD MAN TO EAT THE UNCLEAN THING.
 8:1 THEN, INDEED, STRONGLY SWAYED WITH PASSION, HE COMMANDED TO BRING OTHERS OF THE ADULT HEBREWS, AND IF THEY WOULD EAT OF THE UNCLEAN THING, TO LET THEM GO WHEN THEY HAD EATEN; BUT IF THEY OBJECTED, TO TORMENT THEM MORE GRIEVOUSLY.

4 Maccabees 8

Seven Brothers Defy the Tyrant

2 WHEN THE TYRANT HAD GIVEN THESE ORDERS, SEVEN BROTHERS, HANDSOME, HUMBLE, NOBLE AND ACCOMPLISHED IN EVERY WAY, WERE BROUGHT BEFORE HIM ALONG WITH THEIR AGED MOTHER.

3 WHOM, WHEN THE TYRANT BEHELD, ENCIRCLING THEIR MOTHER AS IN A DANCE, HE WAS PLEASED AT THEM; AND BEING STRUCK WITH THEIR APPEARANCE AND NOBILITY, SMILED UPON THEM, AND CALLING THEM NEAR, SAID:
 4 "O YOUTHS, WITH FAVORABLE FEELINGS, I ADMIRE THE BEAUTY OF EACH OF YOU; AND GREATLY HONOURING SO NUMEROUS A BAND OF BROTHERS, I NOT ONLY COUNSEL YOU NOT TO SHARE THE MADNESS OF THE OLD MAN WHO HAS BEEN TORTURED BEFORE,
 5 BUT I DO BEG YOU TO YIELD, AND TO ENJOY MY FRIENDSHIP; FOR I POSSESS THE POWER, NOT ONLY OF PUNISHING THOSE WHO DISOBEY MY COMMANDS, BUT OF DOING GOOD TO THOSE WHO OBEY THEM.
 6 PUT CONFIDENCE IN ME, THEN, AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE PLACES OF AUTHORITY IN MY GOVERNMENT, IF YOU FORSAKE YOUR NATIONAL ORDINANCE,
 7 AND, CONFORMING TO THE GREEK MODE OF LIFE, ALTER YOUR RULE, AND REVEL IN YOUTH'S DELIGHTS.
 8 FOR IF YOU PROVOKE ME BY YOUR DISOBEDIENCE, YOU WILL COMPEL ME TO DESTROY YOU, EVERY ONE, WITH TERRIBLE PUNISHMENTS BY TORTURES.
 9 HAVE MERCY, THEN, UPON YOUR OWN SELVES, WHOM I, ALTHOUGH AN ENEMY, AM COMPASSIONATE FOR YOUR AGE AND COMELINESS.
 10 WILL YOU NOT REASON UPON THIS: THAT IF YOU DISOBEY, THERE WILL BE NOTHING LEFT FOR YOU BUT TO DIE IN TORTURES?"
 11 THUS SPEAKING, HE ORDERED THE INSTRUMENTS OF TORTURE TO BE BROUGHT FORWARD, THAT VERY FEAR MIGHT PREVAIL UPON THEM TO EAT UNCLEAN MEAT.

12 AND WHEN THE SPEAR-MAN BROUGHT FORWARD THE WHEELS, AND THE RACKS, AND THE HOOKS, AND CATAPELTS, AND CAULDRONS, PANS, AND FINGER-RACKS, AND IRON HANDS AND WEDGES, AND BELLOWS, THE TYRANT CONTINUED:
 13 "FEAR, YOUNG MEN, AND THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH YOU WORSHIP WILL BE MERCIFUL TO YOU IF YOU ERR FROM COMPULSION."
 14 NOW THEY HAVING LISTENED TO THESE WORDS OF PERSUASION, AND SEEING THE FEARFUL INSTRUMENTS, NOT ONLY WERE NOT AFRAID, BUT EVEN ANSWERED THE ARGUMENTS OF THE TYRANT, AND THROUGH THEIR GOOD REASONING DESTROYED HIS POWER.

15 NOW LET US CONSIDER THE MATTER: HAD ANY OF THEM BEEN WEAK-SPIRITED AND COWARDLY AMONG THEM, WHAT REASONINGS WOULD THEY HAVE EMPLOYED BUT THESE?
 16 "O WRETCHED THAT WE ARE, AND EXCEEDING SENSELESS! WHEN THE KING EXHORTS US, AND CALLS US TO HIS BOUNTY, SHOULD WE NOT OBEY HIM?
 17 WHY DO WE CHEER OURSELVES WITH VAIN PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS, AND VENTURE UPON A DISOBEDIENCE BRINGING DEATH?
 18 SHALL WE NOT FEAR, O BRETHREN, THE INSTRUMENTS OF TORTURE AND WEIGH THE THREATENINGS OF TORMENT AND SHUN THIS VAIN-GLORY AND DESTRUCTIVE PRIDE?
 19 LET US HAVE COMPASSION UPON OUR AGE AND RELENT OVER THE YEARS OF OUR MOTHER.
 20 AND LET US BEAR IN MIND THAT WE SHALL BE DYING AS REBELS.
 21 AND DIVINE JUSTICE WILL PARDON US IF WE FEAR THE KING THROUGH NECESSITY.
 22 WHY WITHDRAW OURSELVES FROM A MOST SWEET LIFE, AND DEPRIVE OURSELVES OF THIS PLEASANT WORLD?
 23 LET US NOT OPPOSE NECESSITY, NOR SEEK VAIN-GLORY BY OUR OWN TORTURE.
 24 THE LAW ITSELF IS NOT FORWARD TO PUT US TO DEATH, IF WE DREAD TORTURE.
 25 WHERE HAS SUCH ANGRY ZEAL TAKEN ROOT IN US, AND SUCH FATAL STUBBORNNESS APPROVED ITSELF TO US, WHEN WE MIGHT LIVE UNMOLESTED BY THE KING?"
 26 BUT NOTHING OF THIS KIND DID THE YOUNG MEN SAY OR THINK WHEN ABOUT TO BE TORTURED.
 27 FOR THEY WERE WELL AWARE OF THE SUFFERINGS, AND MASTERS OF THE PAINS. SO THAT AS SOON AS THE TYRANT HAD CEASED COUNSELING THEM TO EAT THE UNCLEAN, THEY ALTOGETHER WITH ONE VOICE, AS FROM THE SAME HEART SAID:

4 Maccabees 9

1 "WHY DELAY YOU, O TYRANT? FOR WE ARE READIER TO DIE THAN TO TRANSGRESS THE INJUNCTIONS OF OUR FATHERS.
 2 AND WE SHOULD BE DISGRACING OUR FATHERS IF WE DID NOT OBEY THE LAW, AND TAKE KNOWLEDGE FOR OUR GUIDE.
 3 O TYRANT, COUNSELOR OF LAW-BREAKING, DO NOT, HATING US AS YOU DO, PITY US MORE THAN WE PITY OURSELVES.
 4 FOR WE ACCOUNT ESCAPE TO BE WORSE THAN DEATH.
 5 AND YOU THINK TO SCARE US, BY THREATENING US WITH DEATH BY TORTURES, AS THOUGH YOU HAD LEARNED NOTHING BY THE DEATH OF ELEAZAR.
 6 BUT IF AGED MEN OF THE HEBREWS HAVE DIED IN THE CAUSE OF DEVOTION (*to God*) AFTER ENDURING TORTURE, MORE RIGHTLY SHOULD WE YOUNGER MEN DIE, SCORNING YOUR CRUEL TORTURES, WHICH OUR AGED INSTRUCTOR OVERCAME.
 7 MAKE THE ATTEMPT, THEN, O TYRANT; AND IF YOU PUT US TO DEATH FOR OUR DEVOTION (*to God*), THINK NOT THAT YOU HARM US BY TORTURING US.
 8 FOR WE THROUGH THIS ILL-TREATMENT AND ENDURANCE SHALL BEAR OFF THE REWARDS OF VIRTUE.
 9 BUT YOU, FOR THE WICKED AND DESPOTIC SLAUGHTER OF US, SHALL, FROM THE DIVINE VENGEANCE, ENDURE TORTURE BY FIRE UNTIL IT'S FINISHED."

The Torture of the First and Second Brothers

10 WHEN THEY HAD THUS SPOKEN, THE TYRANT WAS NOT ONLY EXASPERATED AGAINST THEM AS BEING REFRACTORY, BUT ENRAGED WITH THEM AS BEING UNGRATEFUL.
 11 SO THAT, AT HIS BIDDING, THE TORTURERS BROUGHT FORTH THE ELDEST OF THEM, AND TEARING THROUGH HIS TUNIC, BOUND

HIS HANDS AND ARMS ON EACH SIDE WITH THONGS.

12 AND WHEN THEY HAD LABOURED HARD WITHOUT EFFECT IN SCOURGING HIM, THEY HURLED HIM UPON THE WHEEL.

13 AND THE NOBLE YOUTH, EXTENDED UPON THIS, BECAME DISLOCATED.

14 AND WITH EVERY MEMBER DISJOINTED, HE EXCLAIMED IN EXPOSTULATION,

15 "O MOST ACCURSED TYRANT, AND ENEMY OF HEAVENLY JUSTICE, AND CRUEL-HEARTED, I AM NO MURDERER, NOR SACRILEGIOUS MAN, WHOM YOU THUS ILL-USE; BUT A DEFENDER OF THE DIVINE LAW."

16 AND WHEN THE SPEAR MEN SAID, "CONSENT TO EAT, THAT YOU MAY BE RELEASED FROM YOUR TORTURES,"

17 HE ANSWERED, "NOT SO POWERFUL, O ACCURSED MINISTERS, IS YOUR WHEEL, AS TO STIFLE MY REASONING; CUT MY LIMBS, AND BURN MY FLESH, AND TWIST MY JOINTS.

18 FOR THROUGH ALL MY TORMENTS I WILL CONVINCE YOU THAT THE CHILDREN OF THE HEBREWS ARE ALONE UNCONQUERED IN BEHALF OF VIRTUE."

19 WHILE HE WAS SAYING THIS, THEY HEAPED UP FUEL, AND SETTING FIRE TO IT, STRAINED HIM UPON THE WHEEL STILL MORE.

20 AND THE WHEEL WAS DEFILED ALL OVER WITH BLOOD, AND THE HOT ASHES WERE QUENCHED BY THE DROPPINGS OF GORE, AND PIECES OF FLESH WERE SCATTERED ABOUT THE AXLES OF THE MACHINE.

21 AND ALTHOUGH THE FRAMEWORK OF HIS BONES WAS NOW DESTROYED THE HIGH-MINDED AND ABRAHAMIC YOUTH DID NOT GROAN.

22 BUT, AS THOUGH TRANSFORMED BY FIRE INTO IMMORTALITY, HE NOBLY ENDURED THE RACKINGS, SAYING,

23 "IMITATE ME, O BRETHREN, NOR EVER DESERT YOUR STATION, NOR ABJURE MY BROTHERHOOD IN COURAGE: FIGHT THE HOLY AND HONOURABLE FIGHT OF DEVOTION *(to God)*;

24 BY WHICH MEANS OUR RIGHTEOUS AND PATERNAL PROVIDENCE, BECOMING MERCIFUL TO THE NATION, WILL PUNISH THE PESTILENT TYRANT."

25 AND SAYING THIS, THE REVERED YOUTH ABRUPTLY CLOSED HIS LIFE.

26 AND WHEN ALL ADMIRER HIS COURAGEOUS SOUL, THE SPEAR MEN BROUGHT FORWARD HIM WHO WAS SECOND IN POINT OF AGE, AND HAVING PUT ON IRON HANDS, BOUND HIM WITH POINTED HOOKS TO THE CATAPULT.

27 AND WHEN, ON INQUIRING WHETHER HE WOULD EAT BEFORE HE WAS TORTURED, THEY HEARD HIS NOBLE SENTIMENT,

28 AFTER THEY WITH THE IRON HANDS HAD VIOLENTLY DRAGGED ALL THE FLESH FROM THE NECK TO THE CHIN, THE PANTHER-LIKE BEASTS TORE OFF THE VERY SKIN OF HIS HEAD: BUT HE, BEARING WITH FIRMNESS THIS MISERY, SAID,

29 "HOW SWEET IS EVERY FORM OF DEATH FOR THE DEVOTION *(to God)* OF OUR FATHERS!"

AND HE SAID TO THE TYRANT,

30 "DON'T YOU THINK, MOST CRUEL OF ALL TYRANTS, THAT YOU ARE NOW TORTURED MORE THAN I, FINDING YOUR ARROGANT PLAN OF TYRANNY CONQUERED BY OUR PATIENCE IN BEHALF OF OUR DEVOTION *(to God)*?"

31 FOR I LIGHTEN MY SUFFERING BY THE PLEASURES WHICH ARE CONNECTED WITH VIRTUE.

32 BUT YOU ARE TORTURED WITH THREATENING FOR IMPIETY; AND YOU SHALL NOT ESCAPE, MOST CORRUPT TYRANT, THE VENGEANCE OF DIVINE WRATH."

4 Maccabees 10

The Torture of the Third and Fourth Brothers

1 NOW THIS ONE, HAVING ENDURED THIS PRAISEWORTHY DEATH, THE THIRD WAS BROUGHT ALONG, AND ADVISED BY MANY TO TASTE AND SAVE HIS LIFE.

2 BUT HE CRIED OUT AND SAID, "DON'T YOU KNOW, THAT THE FATHER OF THOSE WHO ARE DEAD, BEGAT ME ALSO; AND THAT THE SAME MOTHER BARE ME; AND THAT I WAS BROUGHT UP IN THE SAME TENETS?"

3 I ABJURE NOT THE NOBLE RELATIONSHIP OF MY BRETHREN.

4 NOW THEN, WHATEVER INSTRUMENT OF VENGEANCE YOU HAVE, APPLY IT TO MY BODY, FOR YOU ARE NOT ABLE TO TOUCH, EVEN IF YOU WISH IT, MY SOUL."

5 BUT THEY, HIGHLY INCENSED AT HIS BOLDNESS OF SPEECH, DISLOCATED HIS HANDS AND FEET WITH RACKING EQUIPMENT, AND WRENCHING THEM FROM THEIR SOCKETS, DISMEMBERED HIM.

6 AND THEY DRAGGED ROUND HIS FINGERS, AND HIS ARMS, AND HIS LEGS, AND HIS ANKLES.

7 AND NOT BEING ABLE BY ANY MEANS TO STRANGLE HIM, THEY TORE OFF HIS SKIN, TOGETHER WITH THE EXTREME TIPS OF HIS FINGERS, SCALPED HIM, AND THEN BROUGHT HIM TO THE WHEEL;

8 AROUND WHICH HIS VERTEBRAL JOINTS WERE LOOSENED, AND HE SAW HIS OWN FLESH TORN TO SHREDS, AND STREAMS OF BLOOD FLOWING FROM HIS INTERNAL PARTS.

9 AND WHEN ABOUT TO DIE, HE SAID,

10 "WE, O ACCURSED TYRANT, SUFFER THIS FOR THE SAKE OF DIVINE EDUCATION AND VIRTUE.

11 BUT YOU, FOR YOUR IMPIETY AND BLOOD-SHEDDING, SHALL ENDURE INDISSOLUBLE TORMENTS."

12 AND THUS HAVING DIED WORTHILY OF HIS BRETHREN, THEY DRAGGED FORWARD THE FOURTH, SAYING,

13 "DO NOT YOU SHARE THE MADNESS OF YOUR BRETHREN: BUT GIVE REGARD TO THE KING, AND SAVE YOURSELF."

14 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE NOT A FIRE SO SCORCHING AS TO MAKE ME PLAY THE COWARD.

15 BY THE BLESSED DEATH OF MY BRETHREN, AND THE ETERNAL PUNISHMENT OF THE TYRANT, AND THE GLORIOUS LIFE OF THE PIOUS, I WILL NOT REPUDIATE THE NOBLE BROTHERHOOD.

16 INVENT, O TYRANT, TORTURES; THAT YOU MAY LEARN, EVEN THROUGH THEM, THAT I AM THE BROTHER OF THOSE TORMENTED BEFORE."

17 WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, THE BLOOD-THIRSTY & MURDEROUS & UNHOLY ANTIOCHUS ORDERED HIS TONGUE TO BE CUT OUT.

18 BUT HE SAID, "EVEN IF YOU TAKE AWAY THE ORGAN OF SPEECH, YET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HEARS THE SILENT.
19 BEHOLD, MY TONGUE IS EXTENDED, CUT IT OFF; FOR NOT FOR THAT HALT YOU EXTIRPATE OUR REASONING.
20 GLADLY DO WE LOSE OUR LIMBS IN BEHALF OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
21 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL SPEEDILY FIND YOU, SINCE YOU CUT OFF THE TONGUE, THE INSTRUMENT OF DIVINE MELODY."

4 Maccabees 11

The Torture of the Fifth and Sixth Brothers

1 AND WHEN HE HAD DIED, DISFIGURED IN HIS TORMENTS, THE FIFTH LEAPED FORWARD, AND SAID,
2 "I INTEND NOT, O TYRANT, TO GET EXCUSED FROM THE TORMENT WHICH IS IN BEHALF OF VIRTUE.
3 BUT I HAVE COME OF MY OWN ACCORD, THAT BY THE DEATH OF ME, YOU MAY OWE HEAVENLY VENGEANCE A PUNISHMENT FOR MORE CRIMES.
4 O YOU HATER OF VIRTUE AND OF MEN, WHAT HAVE WE DONE THAT YOU THUS REVEL IN OUR BLOOD?
5 DOES IT SEEM EVIL TO YOU THAT WE WORSHIP THE FOUNDER OF ALL THINGS, AND LIVE ACCORDING TO HIS SURPASSING LAW?
6 BUT THIS IS WORTHY OF HONOURS, NOT TORMENTS;
7 HAD YOU BEEN CAPABLE OF THE HIGHER FEELINGS OF MEN, AND POSSESSED THE HOPE OF SALVATION FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
8 BEHOLD NOW, BEING APART/FOREIGN FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU MAKE WAR AGAINST THOSE WHO ARE RELIGIOUS TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
9 AS HE SAID THIS, THE SPEAR BEARERS BOUND HIM, AND DREW HIM TO THE CATAPULT:
10 TO WHICH BINDING HIM AT HIS KNEES, AND FASTENING THEM WITH IRON CHAINS, THEY BENT DOWN HIS LOINS UPON THE WEDGE OF THE WHEEL; AND HIS BODY WAS THEN DISMEMBERED, SCORPION-FASHION.
11 WITH HIS BREATH THUS CONFINED, AND HIS BODY STRANGLED, HE SAID,
12 "A GREAT FAVOUR YOU BESTOW UPON US, O TYRANT, BY ENABLING US TO MANIFEST OUR ADHERENCE TO THE LAW BY MEANS OF NOBLER SUFFERINGS."

13 HE ALSO BEING DEAD, THE SIXTH, QUITE A YOUTH, WAS BROUGHT OUT; AND ON THE TYRANT ASKING HIM WHETHER HE WOULD EAT AND BE DELIVERED, HE SAID,
14 "I AM INDEED YOUNGER THAN MY BROTHERS, BUT IN UNDERSTANDING I AM AS OLD;
15 FOR HAVING BEEN BORN AND RAISED UNTO THE SAME END, WE ARE BOUND TO DIE ALSO IN BEHALF OF THE SAME CAUSE.
16 SO THAT IF YOU THINK PROPER TO TORMENT US FOR NOT EATING THE UNCLEAN, *then* TORMENT!"
17 AS HE SAID THIS, THEY BROUGHT HIM TO THE WHEEL.
18 EXTENDED UPON WHICH, WITH LIMBS RACKED AND DISLOCATED, HE WAS GRADUALLY ROASTED FROM BENEATH.
19 AND HAVING HEATED SHARP SPITS, THEY APPROACHED THEM TO HIS BACK; AND HAVING TRANSFIXED HIS SIDES, THEY BURNED AWAY HIS INTERNAL PARTS.
20 AND HE, WHILE TORMENTED, SAID, "O PERIOD GOOD AND HOLY, IN WHICH, FOR THE SAKE OF DEVOTION (*to God*), WE BRETHREN HAVE BEEN CALLED TO THE CONTEST OF PAIN, AND HAVE NOT BEEN CONQUERED.
21 FOR RELIGIOUS UNDERSTANDING, O TYRANT, IS UNCONQUERED.
22 ARMED WITH UPRIGHT VIRTUE, I ALSO SHALL DEPART WITH MY BRETHREN.
23 I, TOO, BEARING WITH ME A GREAT AVENGER, O DEVISER OF TORTURES, AND ENEMY OF THE TRULY PIOUS.
24 WE SIX YOUTHS HAVE DESTROYED YOUR TYRANNY.
25 FOR IS NOT YOUR INABILITY TO OVERRULE OUR REASONING, AND TO COMPEL US TO EAT THE UNCLEAN, YOUR DESTRUCTION?
26 YOUR FIRE IS COLD TO US, YOUR CATAPULTS ARE PAINLESS, AND YOUR VIOLENCE HARMLESS.
27 FOR THE GUARDS NOT OF A TYRANT BUT OF A DIVINE LAW ARE OUR DEFENDERS: THROUGH THIS WE KEEP OUR REASONING UNCONQUERED."

4 Maccabees 12

The Torture of the Seventh Brother

1 WHEN HE, TOO, HAD UNDERGONE BLESSED MARTYRDOM, AND DIED IN THE CAULDRON INTO WHICH HE HAD BEEN THROWN, THE SEVENTH, THE YOUNGEST OF ALL, CAME FORWARD:
2 WHOM THE TYRANT PITYING, THOUGH HE HAD BEEN DREADFULLY REPROACHED BY HIS BRETHREN,
3 SEEING HIM ALREADY ENCOMPASSED WITH CHAINS, HAD HIM BROUGHT NEARER, AND ENDEAVORED TO COUNSEL HIM, SAYING,
4 "YOU SEE THE END OF THE MADNESS OF YOUR BRETHREN: FOR THEY HAVE DIED TO TORTURE THROUGH DISOBEDIENCE; AND YOU, IF DISOBEDIENT, HAVING BEEN MISERABLY TORMENTED, WILL YOURSELF PERISH PREMATURELY.
5 BUT IF YOU OBEY, YOU SHALL BE MY FRIEND, AND HAVE A CHARGE OVER THE AFFAIRS OF THE KINGDOM."
6 AND HAVING THUS URGED HIM, HE SENT FOR THE MOTHER OF THE BOY; THAT, BY CONDOLING WITH HER FOR THE LOSS OF SO MANY SONS, HE MIGHT INCLINE HER, THROUGH THE HOPE OF SAFETY, TO RENDER THE SURVIVOR OBEDIENT.
7 AND HE, AFTER HIS MOTHER HAD URGED HIM ON IN THE HEBREW TONGUE, AS WE SHALL SOON RELATE, SAID,
8 "RELEASE ME THAT I MAY SPEAK TO THE KING AND ALL HIS FRIENDS."
9 AND THEY, REJOICING EXCEEDINGLY AT THE PROMISE OF THE YOUTH, QUICKLY LET HIM GO.
10 AND HE, RUNNING UP TO THE PANS, SAID,
11 "IMPIOUS TYRANT, AND MOST BLASPHEMOUS MAN, WERE YOU NOT ASHAMED, HAVING RECEIVED PROSPERITY AND A KINGDOM FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO SLAY HIS SERVANTS, AND TO RACK THE DOERS OF GODLINESS?
12 THEREFORE THE DIVINE VENGEANCE IS RESERVING YOU FOR FIRE & TORMENT UNTIL IT'S COMPLETE WHICH WILL NOT RELEASE YOU UNTIL COMPLETED.

13 WERE YOU NOT ASHAMED, MAN AS YOU ARE, YET MOST SAVAGE, TO CUT OUT THE TONGUES OF MEN OF LIKE FEELING AND ORIGIN, AND HAVING THUS ABUSED TO TORTURE THEM?
14 BUT THEY, BRAVELY DYING, FULFILLED THEIR DEVOTION TOWARDS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
15 BUT YOU SHALL GROAN ACCORDING TO WHAT YOU DESERVE FOR HAVING SLAIN WITHOUT CAUSE THE CHAMPIONS OF VIRTUE."
16 "SO," HE CONTINUED, "I MYSELF, BEING ABOUT TO DIE,
17 WILL NOT FORSAKE MY BRETHREN.
18 AND I CALL UPON THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHERS TO BE MERCIFUL TO MY RACE.
19 BUT YOU, BOTH LIVING AND DEAD, HE WILL PUNISH."
20 THUS HAVING PRAYED, HE HURLED HIMSELF INTO THE PANS; AND SO EXPIRED.

4 Maccabees 13

Reason's Sovereignty in the Seven

1 IF THEN, THE SEVEN BRETHREN DESPISED TROUBLES EVEN UNTO DEATH, IT IS CONFESSED ON ALL SIDES THAT RIGHTEOUS REASONING IS ABSOLUTE MASTER OVER THE PASSIONS.
2 FOR JUST AS IF, HAD THEY AS SLAVES TO THE PASSIONS, EATEN OF THE UNHOLY, WE SHOULD HAVE SAID THAT THEY HAD BEEN CONQUERED BY THEM;
3 NOW IT IS NOT SO: BUT BY MEANS OF THE REASONING WHICH IS PRAISED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY MASTERED THEIR PASSIONS.
4 AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO OVERLOOK THE LEADERSHIP OF REFLECTION: FOR IT GAINED THE VICTORY OVER BOTH PASSIONS AND TROUBLES.
5 HOW, THEN, CAN WE AVOID ACCORDING TO THESE MEN MASTERY OF PASSION THROUGH RIGHT REASONING, SINCE THEY DREW NOT BACK FROM THE PAINS OF FIRE?
6 FOR JUST AS BY MEANS OF TOWERS PROJECTING IN FRONT OF HARBORS MEN BREAK THE THREATENING WAVES, AND THUS ASSURE A STILL COURSE TO VESSELS ENTERING PORT,
7 SO THAT SEVEN-TOWERED RIGHT-REASONING OF THE YOUNG MEN, SECURING THE HARBOR OF DEVOTION (*to God*), CONQUERED THE INDULGENCE OF PASSIONS.
8 FOR HAVING ARRANGED A HOLY CHOIR OF PIETY, THEY ENCOURAGED ONE ANOTHER, SAYING,
9 "BROTHERS, MAY WE DIE BROTHERLY FOR THE LAW. LET US IMITATE THE THREE YOUNG MEN IN ASSYRIA WHO DESPISED THE EQUALLY AFFLICTING FURNACE.
10 LET US NOT BE COWARDS IN THE MANIFESTATION OF PIETY."
11 AND ONE SAID, "COURAGE, BROTHER;" AND ANOTHER, "NOBLY ENDURE."
12 AND ANOTHER, "REMEMBER OF WHAT LINEAGE YOU ARE; AND BY THE HAND OF OUR FATHER ISAAC ENDURED TO BE SLAIN FOR THE SAKE OF PIETY."
13 AND ONE AND ALL, LOOKING ON EACH OTHER SERENE AND CONFIDENT, SAID, "LET US SACRIFICE WITH ALL OUR HEART OUR SOULS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO GAVE THEM, AND EMPLOY OUR BODIES FOR THE KEEPING OF THE LAW. (*Rom. 12:1, 1 Cor. 6:18-20*)
14 LET US NOT FEAR HIM WHO (*just*) THINKS HE KILLS (*us*); (*Matt. 10:28*)
15 FOR GREAT IS THE TRIAL OF SOUL AND DANGER OF TORMENT UNTIL IT'S FINISHED, LAID UP FOR THOSE WHO TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
16 LET US ARM OURSELVES, THEREFORE, IN THE SELF-CONTROL OF THE DIVINE REASONING.
17 IF WE SUFFER THUS, ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB WILL RECEIVE US, AND ALL THE FATHERS WILL COMMEND US (*in the fullness of The Kingdom to come*)."
18 AND AS EACH ONE OF THE BRETHREN WAS BROUGHT AWAY, THE REST EXCLAIMED, "DO NOT DISGRACE US, O BROTHER, NOR FALSIFY THOSE WHO DIED BEFORE YOU."

19 NOW YOU ARE NOT IGNORANT OF THE CHARM OF BROTHERHOOD, WHICH THE DIVINE AND ALL WISE PROVIDENCE HAS IMPARTED THROUGH FATHERS TO CHILDREN, AND HAS ENGENDERED THROUGH THE MOTHER'S WOMB.
20 IN WHICH THESE BROTHERS HAVING REMAINED AN EQUAL TIME, AND HAVING BEEN FORMED FOR THE SAME PERIOD, AND BEEN INCREASED BY THE SAME BLOOD, AND HAVING BEEN PERFECTED THROUGH THE SAME PRINCIPLE OF LIFE,
21 AND HAVING BEEN BROUGHT FORTH AT EQUAL INTERVALS, AND HAVING SUCKED MILK FROM THE SAME FOUNTAINS, THEREFORE THEIR BROTHERLY SOULS ARE RAISED UP LOVINGLY TOGETHER;
22 AND INCREASE THE MORE POWERFULLY BECAUSE OF THIS SIMULTANEOUS REARING, AND BY DAILY INTERCOURSE, AND BY OTHER EDUCATION, AND EXERCISE IN THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
23 BROTHERLY LOVE BEING THUS SYMPATHETICALLY CONSTITUTED, THE SEVEN BRETHREN HAD A MORE SYMPATHETIC MUTUAL HARMONY.
24 FOR BEING EDUCATED IN THE SAME LAW, AND PRACTICING THE SAME VIRTUES, AND RAISED UP IN A RIGHTEOUS COURSE OF LIFE, THEY INCREASED THIS HARMONY WITH EACH OTHER.
25 FOR A LIKE PASSION FOR WHAT IS RIGHT AND HONOURABLE INCREASED THEIR FELLOW-FEELING TOWARDS EACH OTHER.
26 FOR IT ACTING ALONG WITH DEVOTION (*to God*), MADE THEIR BROTHERLY FEELING MORE DESIRABLE TO THEM.
27 AND YET, ALTHOUGH NATURE AND INTERCOURSE AND VIRTUOUS MORALS INCREASED THEIR BROTHERLY LOVE THOSE WHO WERE LEFT ENDURED TO BEHOLD THEIR BRETHREN, WHO WERE ABUSED FOR THEIR DEVOTION (*to God*), TORTURED EVEN UNTO DEATH.

4 Maccabees 14

1 AND MORE THAT THIS, THEY EVEN URGED THEM ON TO THIS ILL-TREATMENT; SO THAT THEY NOT ONLY DESPISED PAINS THEMSELVES, BUT THEY EVEN GOT THE BETTER OF THEIR AFFECTIONS OF BROTHERLY LOVE.
2 O REASONINGS MORE ROYAL THAN A KING, AND FREER THAN FREEMEN!
3 SACRED AND HARMONIOUS CONCERT OF THE SEVEN BRETHREN AS CONCERNING PIETY!
4 NONE OF THE SEVEN YOUTHS TURNED COWARDLY, OR SHRANK BACK FROM DEATH.
5 BUT ALL OF THEM, AS THOUGH RUNNING THE ROAD TO IMMORTALITY, RUSHED ON TO DEATH THROUGH TORTURES.
6 FOR JUST AS HANDS AND FEET ARE MOVED SYMPATHETICALLY WITH THE DIRECTIONS OF THE SOUL, SO THOSE HOLY YOUTHS AGREED UNTO DEATH FOR DEVOTION'S SAKE, AS THROUGH THE IMMORTAL SOUL OF DEVOTION *(to God)*.
7 O HOLY SEVEN OF HARMONIOUS BRETHREN! FOR AS THE SEVEN DAYS OF CREATION, ABOUT DEVOTION *(to God)*,
8 SO THE YOUTHS, CIRCLING AROUND THE NUMBER SEVEN, ANNULLED THE FEAR OF TORMENTS.
9 WE NOW TREMBLE AT THE RECITAL OF THE AFFLICTION OF THOSE YOUNG MEN; BUT THEY NOT ONLY BEHELD, AND NOT ONLY HEARD THE IMMEDIATE EXECUTION OF THE THREAT, BUT UNDERGOING IT, PERSEVERED; AND THAT THROUGH THE PAINS OF FIRE.
10 AND WHAT COULD BE MORE PAINFUL? FOR THE POWER OF FIRE, BEING SHARP AND QUICK, SPEEDILY DISSOLVED THEIR BODIES.

A Eulogy on the Mother of the Seven

11 AND DO NOT CONSIDER IT WONDERFUL THAT REASONING BORE RULE OVER THOSE MEN IN THEIR TORMENTS, WHEN EVEN A WOMAN'S MIND DESPISED MORE MANIFOLD PAINS.
12 FOR THE MOTHER OF THOSE SEVEN YOUTHS ENDURED THE RACKINGS OF EACH OF HER CHILDREN.
13 AND CONSIDER HOW COMPREHENSIVE IS THE LOVE OF OFFSPRING, WHICH DRAWS EVERY ONE TO SYMPATHY OF AFFECTION,
14 WHERE IRRATIONAL ANIMALS POSSESS A SIMILAR SYMPATHY AND LOVE FOR THEIR OFFSPRING WITH MEN.
15 THE TAME BIRDS FREQUENTING THE ROOFS OF OUR HOUSES, DEFEND THEIR FLEDGLINGS.
16 OTHERS BUILD THEIR NESTS, AND HATCH THEIR YOUNG, IN THE TOPS OF MOUNTAINS AND IN THE PRECIPICES OF VALLEYS, AND THE HOLES AND TOPS OF TREES, AND KEEP OFF THE INTRUDER.
17 AND IF NOT ABLE TO DO THIS, THEY FLY CIRCLING ROUND THEM IN AGONY OF AFFECTION, CALLING OUT IN THEIR OWN NOTE, AND SAVE THEIR OFFSPRING IN WHATEVER MANNER THEY ARE ABLE.
18 BUT WHY SHOULD WE POINT ATTENTION TO THE SYMPATHY TOWARD CHILDREN SHOWN BY IRRATIONAL ANIMALS?
19 THE VERY BEES, AT THE SEASON OF HONEY-MAKING, ATTACK ALL WHO APPROACH; AND PIERCE WITH THEIR STING, AS WITH A SWORD, THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR THEIR HIVE, AND REPEL THEM EVEN UNTO DEATH.
20 BUT SYMPATHY WITH HER CHILDREN DID NOT TURN ASIDE THE MOTHER OF THE YOUNG MEN, WHO HAD A SPIRIT RELATED WITH THAT OF ABRAHAM.

4 Maccabees 15

1 O REASONING OF THE SONS, LORD OVER THE PASSIONS, AND DEVOTION *(to God)* MORE DESIRABLE TO A MOTHER THAN CHILDREN!
2 THE MOTHER, WHEN TWO THINGS WERE SET BEFORE HER, DEVOTION *(to God)* AND THE SAFETY OF HER SEVEN SONS FOR A TIME, ON THE CONDITIONAL PROMISE OF A TYRANT,
3 RATHER ELECTED THE DEVOTION WHICH ACCORDING TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* PRESERVES TO ETERNAL LIFE.
4 O IN WHAT WAY CAN I DESCRIBE ETHICALLY THE AFFECTIONS OF PARENTS TOWARD THEIR CHILDREN, THE RESEMBLANCE OF SOUL AND OF FORM ENGRAFTED INTO THE SMALL TYPE OF A CHILD IN A WONDERFUL MANNER, ESPECIALLY THROUGH THE GREATER SYMPATHY OF MOTHERS WITH THE FEELINGS OF THOSE BORN OF THEM!
5 FOR BY HOW MUCH MOTHERS ARE BY NATURE WEAK IN DISPOSITION AND PROLIFIC IN OFFSPRING, BY SO MUCH THE FONDER THEY ARE OF CHILDREN.
6 AND OF ALL MOTHERS THE MOTHER OF THE SEVEN WAS THE FONDEST OF CHILDREN, WHO IN SEVEN CHILDBIRTHS HAD DEEPLY ENGENDERED LOVE TOWARD THEM;
7 AND THROUGH HER MANY PAINS UNDERGONE IN CONNECTION WITH EACH ONE, WAS COMPELLED TO FEEL SYMPATHY WITH THEM;
8 YET, THROUGH FEAR OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO NEGLECTED THE TEMPORARY SALVATION OF HER CHILDREN.
9 NOT BUT THAT, ON ACCOUNT OF THE EXCELLENT DISPOSITION TO THE LAW, HER MATERNAL AFFECTION TOWARD THEM WAS INCREASED.
10 FOR THEY WERE BOTH FAIR/RIGHTEOUS AND TEMPERATE, AND MANLY, AND HIGH-MINDED, AND FOND OF THEIR BRETHREN, AND SO FOND OF THEIR MOTHER THAT EVEN UNTO DEATH THEY OBEYED HER BY OBSERVING THE LAW.

11 AND YET, THOUGH THERE WERE SO MANY CIRCUMSTANCES CONNECTED WITH LOVE OF CHILDREN TO DRAW ON A MOTHER TO SYMPATHY, IN THE CASE OF NONE OF THEM WERE THE VARIOUS TORTURES ABLE TO PERVERT HER PRINCIPLE.
12 BUT SHE INCLINED EACH ONE SEPARATELY AND ALL TOGETHER TO DEATH FOR DEVOTION *(to God)*.
13 O HOLY NATURE AND PARENTAL FEELING, AND REWARD OF BRINGING UP CHILDREN, AND UNCONQUERABLE MATERNAL AFFECTION!
14 AT THE RACKING AND ROASTING OF EACH ONE OF THEM, THE OBSERVANT MOTHER WAS PREVENTED BY DEVOTION *(to God)* FROM CHANGING.
15 SHE BEHELD HER CHILDREN'S FLESH DISSOLVING AROUND THE FIRE; AND THEIR EXTREMITIES QUIVERING ON THE GROUND, AND THE FLESH OF THEIR HEADS DROPPED FORWARDS DOWN TO THEIR BEARDS, LIKE MASKS.

16 O YOU MOTHER, WHO WAS TRIED AT THIS TIME WITH WORSE PAINS THAN THOSE IN CHILDBIRTH!
17 O YOU ONLY WOMAN WHO HAS BROUGHT FORTH PERFECT HOLINESS!

18 YOUR FIRST-BORN, EXPIRING, DID NOT TURN YOU *aside*; NOR THE SECOND, LOOKING MISERABLE IN HIS TORMENTS; NOR THE THIRD, BREATHING OUT HIS SOUL.
 19 NOR WHEN YOU DID BEHOLD THE EYES OF EACH OF THEM LOOKING STERNLY UPON THEIR TORTURES, AND THEIR NOSTRILS FOREBODING DEATH, DID YOU CRY!
 20 WHEN YOU DID SEE CHILDREN'S FLESH HEAPED UPON CHILDREN'S FLESH THAT HAD BEEN TORN OFF, HEADS DECAPITATED UPON HEADS, DEAD FALLING UPON THE DEAD, AND A CHOIR OF CHILDREN TURNED THROUGH TORTURE INTO A BURYING GROUND, YOU LAMENTED NOT.
 21 NOT SO DO SIREN MELODIES, OR SONGS OF SWANS, ATTRACT THE HEARERS TO LISTENING, O VOICES OF CHILDREN CALLING UPON YOUR MOTHER IN THE MIDST OF TORMENTS!
 22 WITH WHAT AND WHAT MANNER OF TORMENTS WAS THE MOTHER HERSELF TORTURED, AS HER SONS WERE UNDERGOING THE WHEEL AND THE FIRES!
 23 BUT RELIGIOUS REASONING, HAVING STRENGTHENED HER COURAGE IN THE MIDST OF SUFFERINGS, ENABLED HER TO FOREGO, FOR THE TIME, PARENTAL LOVE.

 24 ALTHOUGH BEHOLDING THE DESTRUCTION OF SEVEN CHILDREN, THE NOBLE MOTHER, AFTER ONE EMBRACE, SURRENDERED THEM THROUGH FAITH IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 25 FOR JUST AS IN A COUNCIL-ROOM, BEHOLDING IN HER OWN SOUL STRONG ADVOCATES, NATURE AND PARENTAGE AND LOVE OF HER CHILDREN, AND (*on the other hand*) THE RACKING OF HER CHILDREN,
 26 SHE HOLDING TWO VOTES, ONE FOR THE DEATH, THE OTHER FOR THE PRESERVATION OF HER CHILDREN,
 27 DID NOT LEAN TO THAT WHICH WOULD HAVE SAVED HER CHILDREN FOR THE SAFETY OF A BRIEF SPACE.
 28 BUT THIS DAUGHTER OF ABRAHAM REMEMBERED HIS HOLY FORTITUDE.

 29 O HOLY MOTHER OF A NATION AVENGER OF THE LAW, AND DEFENDER OF DEVOTION (*to God*), AND PRIME BEARER IN THE BATTLE OF THE AFFECTIONS!
 30 O YOU NOBLER IN ENDURANCE THAN MALES, AND MORE MANLY THAN MEN IN PATIENCE!
 31 FOR AS THE ARK OF NOAH, BEARING THE WORLD IN THE WORLD-FILLING FLOOD, BORE UP AGAINST THE WAVES,
 32 SO YOU, THE GUARDIAN OF THE LAW, WHEN SURROUNDED ON EVERY SIDE BY THE FLOOD OF PASSIONS, AND STRAITENED BY VIOLENT STORMS WHICH WERE THE TORMENTS OF THEY CHILDREN, DID BEAR UP NOBLY AGAINST THE STORMS AGAINST DEVOTION (*to God*).

4 Maccabees 16 (*See Matt.16:25*)

1 IF, THEN, EVEN A WOMAN, AND THAT AN AGED ONE, AND THE MOTHER OF SEVEN CHILDREN, ENDURED TO SEE HER CHILDREN'S TORMENTS EVEN UNTO DEATH, CONFESSEDLY RELIGIOUS REASONING IS MASTER EVEN OF THE PASSIONS.
 2 I HAVE PROVED, THEN, THAT NOT ONLY MEN HAVE OBTAINED THE MASTERY OF THEIR PASSIONS, BUT ALSO THAT A WOMAN DESPISED THE GREATEST TORMENTS.
 3 AND NOT SO FIERCE WERE THE LIONS ROUND DANIEL, NOR THE FURNACE OF MISAEAL BURNING WITH MOST TREMENDOUS FIRES AS THAT NATURAL LOVE OF CHILDREN BURNED WITHIN HER, WHEN SHE BEHELD HER SEVEN SONS TORTURED.
 4 BUT WITH THE REASONING OF DEVOTION (*to God*) THE MOTHER QUENCHED PASSIONS SO GREAT AND POWERFUL.

 5 FOR WE MUST CONSIDER ALSO THIS: THAT, HAD THE WOMAN BEEN FAINT HEARTED, AS BEING THEIR MOTHER, SHE WOULD HAVE LAMENTED OVER THEM; AND PERHAPS MIGHT HAVE SPOKEN THUS:
 6 "AH! WRETCHED AM I, AND MANY TIMES MISERABLE; WHO HAVING BORN SEVEN SONS, HAVE BECOME THE MOTHER OF NONE.
 7 O SEVEN USELESS CHILDBIRTHS, AND SEVEN PROFITLESS PERIODS OF LABOUR, AND FRUITLESS GIVINGS OF SUCK, AND MISERABLE NURSINGS AT THE BREAST.
 8 VAINLY, FOR YOUR SAKE, O SONS, HAVE I ENDURED MUCH AGONY, AND THE MORE DIFFICULT ANXIETIES OF REARING.
 9 ALAS, OF MY CHILDREN, SOME OF YOU UNMARRIED, AND SOME WHO HAVE MARRIED TO NO PROFIT, I SHALL NOT SEE YOUR CHILDREN, NOR BE MADE HAPPY/BLESSED/CONGRATULATED AS A GRANDMOTHER.
 10 AH, THAT I WHO HAD MANY AND FAIR CHILDREN, SHOULD BE A LONE WIDOW FULL OF SORROWS!
 11 NOR, SHOULD I DIE, SHALL I HAVE A SON TO BURY ME."

12 BUT WITH SUCH A LAMENT AS THIS, THE HOLY AND GOD-FEARING MOTHER BEWAILED NONE OF THEM. NOR DID SHE DIVERT ANY OF THEM FROM DEATH, NOR GRIEVE FOR THEM AS FOR THE DEAD. (*1 Thes.4:13-18 Grieve not as others do since we have knowledge & hope of the resurrections.*)
 13 BUT AS ONE POSSESSED WITH AN ADAMANT MIND, AND AS ONE BRINGING FORTH AGAIN HER FULL NUMBER OF SONS TO IMMORTALITY, SHE RATHER WITH SUPPLICATION ENCOURAGED THEM TO DEATH IN BEHALF OF DEVOTION (*to God*).
 14 O WOMAN, SOLDIER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR DEVOTION (*to God*), YOU, AGED AND A FEMALE, HAVE CONQUERED THROUGH ENDURANCE EVEN A TYRANT; AND THOUGH BUT WEAK, HAVE BEEN FOUND MORE POWERFUL IN WORKS AND WORDS. (*We are more than conquerors. Romans 8:37*)
 15 FOR WHEN YOU WERE SEIZED ALONG WITH YOUR CHILDREN, YOU STOOD LOOKING UPON ELEAZAR IN TORMENTS, AND SAID TO YOUR SONS IN THE HEBREW TONGUE,
 16 "O SONS, NOBLE IS THE CONTEST; TO WHICH YOU BEING CALLED AS A WITNESS FOR THE NATION, STRIVE ZEALOUSLY FOR THE LAWS OF YOUR COUNTRY.
 17 FOR IT WERE DISGRACEFUL THAT THIS OLD MAN SHOULD ENDURE PAINS FOR THE SAKE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THAT YOU WHO ARE YOUNGER SHOULD BE AFRAID OF THE TORTURES.

18 REMEMBER THAT THROUGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) YOU OBTAINED EXISTENCE, AND HAVE ENJOYED IT.
 19 AND ON THIS SECOND ACCOUNT YOU SHOULD BEAR EVERY AFFLICTION BECAUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 20 FOR WHOM ALSO OUR FATHER ABRAHAM WAS WILLING TO SACRIFICE ISAAC OUR ANCESTOR, AND (*Isaac*) TREMBLED NOT AT THE SIGHT OF HIS OWN PATERNAL HAND DESCENDING DOWN WITH THE SWORD UPON HIM.
 21 AND THE RIGHTEOUS DANIEL WAS CAST UNTO THE LIONS; AND ANANIAS, AND AZARIAS, AND MISAEAL, WERE SLUNG OUT INTO A FURNACE OF FIRE; YET THEY ENDURED THROUGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 22 YOU, THEN, HAVING THE SAME FAITH TOWARDS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DO NOT BE TROUBLED.
 23 FOR IT IS UNREASONABLE THAT THEY WHO KNOW DEVOTION (*to God*) SHOULD NOT STAND UP AGAINST TROUBLES.”

24 WITH THESE ARGUMENTS, THE MOTHER OF SEVEN, ADVISING EACH OF HER SONS, OVER-PERSUADED THEM FROM TRANSGRESSING THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 25 AND THEY SAW THIS, TOO, THAT THEY WHO DIE FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LIVE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AS ABRAHAM, AND ISAAC, AND JACOB, AND ALL THE PATRIARCHS. (“*Live to Theos*”: *They are promised eternal life as they sleep in their graves awaiting resurrection.*)

4 Maccabees 17

1 AND SOME OF THE SPEAR-BEARERS SAID, THAT WHEN SHE HERSELF WAS ABOUT TO BE SEIZED FOR THE PURPOSE OF BEING PUT TO DEATH, SHE THREW HERSELF UPON THE PILE, RATHER THAN THEY SHOULD TOUCH HER PERSON.
 2 O YOU MOTHER, WHO TOGETHER WITH SEVEN CHILDREN DID DESTROY THE VIOLENCE OF THE TYRANT, AND RENDER VOID HIS WICKED INTENTIONS, AND EXHIBIT THE NOBLENES OF FAITH!
 3 FOR YOU, AS A HOUSE BRAVELY BUILT UPON THE PILLAR OF YOUR CHILDREN, DID BEAR WITHOUT SWAYING, THE SHOCK OF TORTURES.
 4 BE OF GOOD CHEER, THEREFORE, O HOLY-MINDED MOTHER! HOLDING THE FIRM (*substance of the*) HOPE OF YOUR STEADFASTNESS WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 5 NOT SO GRACIOUS DOES THE MOON APPEAR WITH THE STARS IN HEAVEN, AS YOU ARE ESTABLISHED HONOURABLE BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND FIXED IN THE EXPANSE OF THE UNIVERSE WITH YOUR SONS WHO YOU DID ILLUMINATE WITH DEVOTION *to God* TO THE STARS. (*Daniel 12:3*)
 6 FOR YOUR BEARING OF CHILDREN WAS AFTER THE FASHION OF A CHILD OF ABRAHAM.

The Effect of the Martyrdoms

7 AND, WERE IT LAWFUL FOR US TO PAINT AS ON A TABLET THE DEVOTION (*to God*) OF YOUR STORY, THE SPECTATORS WOULD NOT TREMBLE AT BEHOLDING THE MOTHER OF SEVEN CHILDREN ENDURING FOR THE SAKE OF DEVOTION (*to God*) VARIOUS TORTURES EVEN UNTO DEATH.
 8 AND IT HAD BEEN A WORTHY THING TO HAVE INSCRIBED UPON THE TOMB ITSELF THESE WORDS AS A MEMORIAL TO THOSE OF THE NATION,
 9 “HERE AN AGED PRIEST, AND AN AGED WOMAN, AND SEVEN SONS, ARE BURIED THROUGH THE VIOLENCE OF A TYRANT, WHO DESIRED TO DESTROY THE POLITY OF THE HEBREWS.
 10 THESE ALSO AVENGED THEIR NATION, LOOKING UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND ENDURING TORMENTS UNTO DEATH.”
 11 FOR IT WAS TRULY A DIVINE CONTEST WHICH WAS CARRIED THROUGH BY THEM.
 12 FOR AT THAT TIME VIRTUE PRESIDED OVER THE CONTEST, APPROVING THE VICTORY THROUGH ENDURANCE, NAMELY, IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL LIFE.
 13 ELEAZAR WAS THE FIRST TO CONTEND: AND THE MOTHER OF THE SEVEN CHILDREN ENTERED THE CONTEST; AND THE BRETHREN CONTENDED.
 14 THE TYRANT WAS THE OPPOSITE; AND THE WORLD AND LIVING MEN WERE THE SPECTATORS.
 15 AND REVERENCE FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONQUERED, AND CROWNED HER OWN ATHLETES.
 16 WHO DID NOT ADMIRE THOSE CHAMPIONS OF TRUE LEGISLATION? WHO WERE NOT ASTONISHED?
 17 THE TYRANT HIMSELF, AND ALL THEIR COUNCIL, ADMIRED THEIR ENDURANCE;
 18 THROUGH WHICH, ALSO, THE DIVINE (*saints*) NOW HAVE A PLACEMENT (*under/through the*) THRONE (*of Theos*) AND THE BLESSED *will* LIVE FOREVER (*after the final judgment*).
 19 FOR MOSES SAID, “AND ALL THE SAINTS ARE UNDER YOUR HANDS.”
 20 THESE, THEREFORE, HAVING BEEN SANCTIFIED THROUGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVE BEEN HONOURED NOT ONLY WITH THIS HONOUR, BUT THAT ALSO BY THEIR MEANS THE ENEMY DID NOT OVERCOME OUR NATION;
 21 AND THAT THE TYRANT WAS PUNISHED, AND THEIR COUNTRY PURIFIED.
 22 FOR THEY BECAME THE ANTIDOTE TO THE SIN OF THE NATION; AND THE DIVINE PROVIDENCE SAVED JESRAEL, BEFORE TIME AFFLICTED, BY THE BLOOD OF THOSE PIOUS ONES, AND THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (*mercy seat*) DEATH.
 23 FOR THE TYRANT ANTIOCHUS, LOOKING TO THEIR MANLY VIRTUE, AND TO THEIR ENDURANCE IN TORTURE, PROCLAIMED THAT ENDURANCE AS AN EXAMPLE TO HIS SOLDIERS.
 24 AND THEY PROVED TO BE TO HIM NOBLE AND BRAVE FOR LAND BATTLES AND FOR SIEGES; AND HE CONQUERED AND STORMED THE TOWNS OF ALL HIS ENEMIES.

4 Maccabees 18

1 O ISRAELITE CHILDREN, DESCENDANTS OF THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, OBEY THIS LAW, AND IN EVERY WAY BE RELIGIOUS.
 2 KNOWING THAT RELIGIOUS REASONING IS LORD OF THE PASSIONS, AND THOSE NOT ONLY INWARD BUT OUTWARD.
 3 WHEN THOSE PERSONS GIVING UP THEIR BODIES TO PAINS FOR THE SAKE OF DEVOTION (*to God*), WERE NOT ONLY ADMIRED BY MEN, BUT WERE DEEMED WORTHY OF A DIVINE PORTION.

4 AND THE NATION THROUGH THEM OBTAINED PEACE, AND HAVING RENEWED THE OBSERVANCE OF THE LAW IN THEIR COUNTRY, DROVE THE ENEMY OUT OF THE LAND.
5 AND THE TYRANT ANTIOCHUS WAS BOTH PUNISHED UPON EARTH, AND IS PUNISHED NOW HE IS DEAD; FOR WHEN HE WAS QUITE UNABLE TO COMPEL THE ISRAELITES TO ADOPT FOREIGN CUSTOMS, AND TO DESERT THE MANNER OF LIFE OF THEIR FATHERS,
6 THEN, DEPARTING FROM JERUSALEM, HE MADE WAR AGAINST THE PERSIANS.

The Mother's Address to Her Children

7 AND THE RIGHTEOUS MOTHER OF THE SEVEN CHILDREN SPOKE ALSO AS FOLLOWS TO HER OFFSPRING: "I WAS A PURE VIRGIN, AND WENT NOT BEYOND MY FATHER'S HOUSE; BUT I TOOK CARE OF THE BUILT-UP RIB.
8 NO DESTROYER OF THE DESERT, OR RAVISHER OF THE PLAIN, INJURED ME; NOR DID THE DESTRUCTIVE, DECEITFUL SNAKE, MAKE SPOIL OF MY CHASTE VIRGINITY; AND I REMAINED WITH MY HUSBAND DURING THE PERIOD OF MY PRIME.
9 AND THESE MY CHILDREN, HAVING ARRIVED AT MATURITY, THEIR FATHER DIED: BLESSED WAS HE! FOR HAVING SOUGHT OUT A LIFE OF FERTILITY IN CHILDREN, HE WAS NOT GRIEVED WITH A PERIOD OF LOSS OF CHILDREN.
10 AND HE USED TO TEACH YOU, WHEN YET WITH YOU, THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS.
11 HE USED TO READ TO YOU THE SLAYING OF ABEL BY CAIN, AND THE OFFERING UP OF ISAAC, AND THE IMPRISONMENT OF JOSEPH.
12 AND HE USED TO TELL YOU OF THE ZEALOUS PHINEHAS; AND INFORMED YOU OF ANANIAS AND AZARIAS, AND MISAEAL IN THE FIRE.
13 AND HE USED TO GLORIFY DANIEL, WHO WAS IN THE DEN OF LIONS, AND PRONOUNCE HIM BLESSED.
14 AND HE USED TO PUT YOU IN MIND OF THE SCRIPTURE OF JESAIAS (Isaiah), WHICH SAITH, 'EVEN IF YOU PASS THROUGH THE FIRE, IT SHALL NOT BURN YOU.' (Isa.43:2)
15 HE CHANTED TO YOU DAVID, THE HYMN-WRITER, WHO SAITH, 'MANY ARE THE AFFLICTIONS OF THE RIGHTEOUS.' (Psalm 34:19)
16 HE DECLARED THE PROVERBS OF SOLOMON, WHO SAITH, 'HE IS A TREE OF LIFE TO ALL THOSE WHO DO HIS WILL.' (Prov. 3:18)
17 HE USED TO VERIFY JEZEKIEL, WHO SAID, 'SHALL THESE DRY BONES LIVE?' (Ezek. 37)
18 FOR HE DID NOT FORGET THE SONG WHICH MOSES TAUGHT, PROCLAIMING, '**I WILL KILL, AND I WILL MAKE TO LIVE.**' (Deut. 32:39)
19 THIS IS OUR LIFE, AND THE LENGTH OF OUR DAYS."

20 O THAT BITTER, AND YET NOT BITTER, DAY WHEN THE BITTER TYRANT OF THE GREEKS, QUENCHING FIRE WITH FIRE IN HIS CRUEL CAULDRONS, BROUGHT WITH BOILING RAGE THE SEVEN SONS OF THE DAUGHTER OF ABRAHAM TO THE CATAPULT, AND TO ALL HIS TORMENTS!
21 HE PIERCED THE BALLS OF THEIR EYES, AND CUT OUT THEIR TONGUES, AND PUT THEM TO DEATH WITH VARIED TORTURES. (Heb.12:4 *We have not yet resisted sin unto blood.*)
22 THEREFORE DIVINE JUSTICE PURSUED AND WILL PURSUE THE WRETCHED TYRANT.
23 BUT THE CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM, WITH THEIR VICTORIOUS MOTHER, WILL BE ASSEMBLED TOGETHER (in the fullness of The Kingdom after the 1,100 years) TO THE DANCING/CHOIR OF THEIR FATHERS; HAVING RECEIVED PURE AND UNDYING SOULS FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
(The scriptures are repeatedly very clear that no person enters Heaven immediately upon death, and also that we do not receive immortality until the First Resurrection. 1 Cor.15. People of the 2nd Resurrection will inherit eternal life after the Great White Throne Judgment.)
24 TO WHOM BE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Wisdom of Sirach (Ecclesiasticus)

(Not to be confused with Ecclesiastes.

Originally written in Aramaic around 180 B.C., a few years before Antiochus Epiphanes' persecution of the Jewish people, then translated into Greek by the original author's grandson around 50 years after the original. The grandfather taught in a formal religious school & wrote this book originally as a copy of his school lectures. Since it was originally written in Aramaic & was a copy of his religious school lectures, it's unlikely that it contained Theos' actual formal Holy Name of JE/Jesus. I translate "God" as "Theos" following the grandson's pattern. I'm unsure what the original word for "God" would have been in the original writing of this book but believe it would probably had been "Rab" (as in the 1st part of "Rabbi") & is another Paleo-Hebrew AND Aramaic & Arabic word for "God/Master/Lord".

The Wisdom of Sirach was in the Greek Septuagint Bible & was also in the 1611 KJV.)

The Prologue Written by the Grandson During Translation

1 "WHEREAS MANY AND GREAT THINGS HAVE BEEN DELIVERED UNTO US BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS, AND BY OTHERS THAT HAVE FOLLOWED THEIR STEPS, FOR THE WHICH THINGS JESRAEL SHOULD BE COMMENDED FOR LEARNING AND WISDOM;
2 AND OF WHICH NOT ONLY THE READERS SHOULD BECOME SKILLFUL THEMSELVES, BUT ALSO THEY THAT DESIRE TO LEARN BE ABLE TO PROFIT THEM WHICH ARE OUTSIDE (*lost*), BOTH BY SPEAKING AND WRITING.
3 MY GRANDFATHER JESOUS, WHEN HE HAD MUCH GIVEN HIMSELF TO THE READING OF THE LAW, AND THE PROPHETS, AND OTHER SCROLLS OF OUR FATHERS, AND HAD GOTTEN THEREIN GOOD JUDGMENT, WAS LED ALSO HIMSELF TO WRITE SOMETHING PERTAINING TO LEARNING AND WISDOM;
4 TO THE INTENT THAT THOSE WHICH ARE DESIROUS TO LEARN, AND ARE ADDICTED TO THESE THINGS, MIGHT PROFIT MUCH MORE IN LIVING ACCORDING TO THE LAW.
5 SO LET ME ENCOURAGE YOU TO READ IT WITH FAVOUR AND ATTENTION, AND TO PARDON US, WHEREIN WE MAY SEEM TO COME SHORT OF SOME WORDS, WHICH WE HAVE LABOURED TO INTERPRET.
6 FOR THE SAME THINGS UTTERED IN HEBREW (*or possibly the tongue of the Hebrews or Assyrian Aramaic*), AND TRANSLATED INTO ANOTHER TONGUE, HAVE NOT THE SAME FORCE IN THEM: AND NOT ONLY THESE THINGS, BUT THE LAW ITSELF, AND THE PROPHETS, AND THE REST OF THE SCROLLS, HAVE NO SMALL DIFFERENCE, WHEN THEY ARE SPOKEN IN THEIR OWN LANGUAGE.
7 FOR IN THE THIRTY-EIGHTH YEAR COMING INTO EGYPT, WHEN EUERGETES WAS KING (*this may be referring to 133-132 B.C. = 38 years after King Ptolemy VIII Euergetes II began his reign in 170 B.C.*), AND CONTINUING THERE SOME TIME, I FOUND A SCROLL OF NO SMALL LEARNING:
8 THEREFORE I THOUGHT IT MOST NECESSARY FOR ME TO BESTOW SOME DILIGENCE AND LABOUR TO INTERPRET IT;
9 USING GREAT WATCHFULNESS AND SKILL IN THAT SPACE TO BRING THE SCROLL TO AN END (*finish the translation*) AND SET IT FORTH FOR THEM ALSO, WHICH IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY ARE WILLING TO LEARN, BEING PREPARED BEFORE IN MANNERS TO LIVE AFTER THE LAW."

Sirach 1

In Praise of Wisdom

1 ALL WISDOM COMES FROM THE LORD, AND IS WITH HIM FOREVER.
2 WHO CAN NUMBER THE SAND OF THE SEA, AND THE DROPS OF RAIN, AND THE DAYS OF ETERNITY?
3 WHO CAN FIND OUT THE HEIGHT OF HEAVEN, AND THE BREADTH OF THE EARTH, AND THE DEEP, AND WISDOM?
4 WISDOM HAS BEEN CREATED BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND THE UNDERSTANDING OF PRUDENCE FROM EVERLASTING.
5 THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MOST HIGH IS THE FOUNTAIN OF WISDOM; AND HER (*Wisdom's*) WAYS ARE EVERLASTING COMMANDMENTS.
6 TO WHOM HAS THE ROOT OF WISDOM BEEN REVEALED? OR WHO HAS KNOWN HER WISE PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS?
7 UNTO WHOM HAS THE KNOWLEDGE OF WISDOM BEEN MADE MANIFEST? AND WHO HAS UNDERSTOOD HER GREAT EXPERIENCE?
8 THERE IS ONE WISE AND GREATLY TO BE FEARED: THE LORD SITTING UPON HIS THRONE.
9 HE CREATED HER, AND SAW HER, AND NUMBERED HER, AND POURED HER OUT UPON ALL HIS WORKS.
10 SHE IS WITH ALL FLESH ACCORDING TO HIS GIFT, AND HE HAS GIVEN HER TO THEM THAT LOVE HIM.

Fear of the Lord is True Wisdom

11 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS HONOUR, AND GLORY, AND GLADNESS, AND A CROWN OF REJOICING.
12 THE FEAR OF THE LORD MAKES A MERRY HEART, AND GIVES JOY, AND GLADNESS, AND A LONG LIFE.
13 WHOSOEVER FEARS THE LORD, IT SHALL GO WELL WITH HIM AT THE LAST, AND HE SHALL FIND FAVOUR IN THE DAY OF HIS DEATH.
14 TO FEAR THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF WISDOM: AND IT WAS CREATED WITH THE FAITHFUL IN THE WOMB.
15 SHE HAS BUILT AN EVERLASTING FOUNDATION WITH MEN, AND SHE SHALL CONTINUE WITH THEIR SEED.
16 TO FEAR THE LORD IS FULLNESS OF WISDOM, AND INTOXICATES MEN WITH HER FRUITS. (*Psalms 23:5*)
17 SHE FILLS ALL THEIR HOUSE WITH THINGS DESIRABLE, AND THE GARNERS WITH HER INCREASE.
18 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS A CROWN OF WISDOM, MAKING PEACE AND PERFECT HEALTH TO FLOURISH; BOTH WHICH ARE THE GIFTS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND IT ENLARGES THEIR REJOICING THAT LOVE HIM.
19 WISDOM RAINS DOWN SKILL AND KNOWLEDGE OF UNDERSTANDING, AND EXALTS THEM TO HONOUR THAT HOLD HER FAST.
20 THE ROOT OF WISDOM IS TO FEAR THE LORD, AND THE BRANCHES THEREOF ARE LONG LIFE.

21 THE FEAR OF THE LORD DRIVES AWAY SINS: AND WHERE IT IS PRESENT, IT TURNS AWAY WRATH.
 22 A FURIOUS MAN CANNOT BE JUSTIFIED; FOR THE SWAY OF HIS FURY SHALL BE HIS DESTRUCTION.
 23 A PATIENT MAN WILL TEAR FOR A TIME, AND AFTERWARD JOY SHALL SPRING UP UNTO HIM.
 24 HE WILL HIDE HIS WORDS FOR A TIME, AND THE LIPS OF MANY SHALL DECLARE HIS WISDOM.
 25 THE PARABLES OF KNOWLEDGE ARE IN THE TREASURES OF WISDOM: BUT GODLINESS IS AN ABOMINATION TO A SINNER.
 26 IF YOU DESIRE WISDOM, KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS, AND THE LORD SHALL GIVE HER UNTO YOU.
 27 FOR THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION: AND FAITH AND MEEKNESS ARE HIS DELIGHT.
 28 DISTRUST NOT THE FEAR OF THE LORD WHEN YOU ARE POOR: AND COME NOT UNTO HIM WITH A DOUBLE HEART. *(See Sir.2:12 & James 1:8)*
 29 BE NOT A HYPOCRITE IN THE SIGHT OF MEN, AND TAKE GOOD CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY WHAT YOU SPEAK.
 30 EXALT NOT YOURSELF, LEST YOU FALL, AND BRING DISHONOUR UPON YOUR SOUL, AND SO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*
 DISCOVER YOUR SECRETS, AND CAST YOU DOWN IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT COME IN TRUTH TO
 THE FEAR OF THE LORD, BUT YOUR HEART IS FULL OF DECEIT.

Sirach 2

Duties Toward God

1 MY SON, IF YOU COME TO SERVE THE LORD, PREPARE YOUR SOUL FOR TEMPTATION.
 2 SET YOUR HEART ARIGHT, AND CONSTANTLY ENDURE, AND DO NOT BE RECKLESS IN TIME OF TROUBLE.
 3 CLEAVE UNTO HIM, AND DEPART NOT AWAY, THAT YOU MAY BE INCREASED AT YOUR LAST END.
 4 WHATSOEVER IS BROUGHT UPON YOU TAKE CHEERFULLY, AND BE PATIENT WHEN YOU ARE CHANGED TO A LOW ESTATE.
 5 FOR GOLD IS TRIED IN THE FIRE, AND ACCEPTABLE MEN IN THE FURNACE OF ADVERSITY. *(1 Peter 1:7)*
 6 BELIEVE IN HIM, AND HE WILL HELP YOU; ORDER YOUR WAY ARIGHT, AND TRUST IN HIM.
 7 YOU THAT FEAR THE LORD, WAIT FOR HIS MERCY; AND GO NOT ASIDE, LEST YOU FALL.
 8 YOU THAT FEAR THE LORD, BELIEVE HIM; AND YOUR REWARD SHALL NOT FAIL. *(2 Peter 1:10)*
 9 YOU THAT FEAR THE LORD, HOPE FOR GOOD, AND FOR EVERLASTING JOY AND MERCY.
 10 LOOK AT THE GENERATIONS OF OLD, AND SEE; DID ANY EVER TRUST IN THE LORD, AND WAS DISGRACED? OR DID ANY ABIDE IN
 HIS FEAR, AND WAS FORSAKEN? OR WHOM DID HE EVER DESPISE, THAT CALLED UPON HIM? *(Heb. 11)*
 11 FOR THE LORD IS FULL OF COMPASSION AND MERCY, LONG-SUFFERING, AND VERY PITIFUL, AND FORGIVES SINS, AND SAVES IN
 TIME OF AFFLICTION.
 12 WOE BE TO FEARFUL HEARTS, AND FAINT HANDS, AND THE SINNER THAT GOES TWO WAYS!
 13 WOE UNTO HIM THAT IS FAINTHEARTED! FOR HE BELIEVES NOT; THEREFORE HE SHALL NOT BE DEFENDED.
 14 WOE UNTO YOU THAT HAVE LOST PATIENCE! AND WHAT WILL YOU DO WHEN THE LORD SHALL VISIT YOU?
 15 THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD WILL NOT DISOBEY HIS WORD; AND THEY THAT LOVE HIM WILL KEEP HIS WAYS.
 16 THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD WILL SEEK THAT WHICH IS WELL, PLEASING UNTO HIM; AND THEY THAT LOVE HIM SHALL BE FILLED
 WITH THE LAW.
 17 THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD WILL PREPARE THEIR HEARTS, AND HUMBLE THEIR SOULS IN HIS SIGHT,
 18 SAYING, "WE WILL FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LORD, AND NOT INTO THE HANDS OF MEN: FOR AS HIS MAJESTY IS, SO IS HIS
 MERCY."

Sirach 3

Duties Toward Parents

1 HEAR ME YOUR FATHER, O CHILDREN, AND DO THEREAFTER, THAT YOU MAY BE SAFE.
 2 FOR THE LORD HAS GIVEN THE FATHER HONOUR OVER THE CHILDREN, AND HAS CONFIRMED THE AUTHORITY OF THE MOTHER
 OVER THE SONS.
 3 WHOSOEVER HONOURS HIS FATHER MAKES AN ATONEMENT FOR HIS SINS:
 4 AND HE THAT HONOURS HIS MOTHER IS AS ONE THAT LAYS UP TREASURE.
 5 WHOSOEVER HONOURS HIS FATHER SHALL HAVE JOY OF HIS OWN CHILDREN; AND WHEN HE MAKES HIS PRAYER, HE SHALL BE
 HEARD.
 6 HE THAT HONOURS HIS FATHER SHALL HAVE A LONG LIFE; AND HE THAT IS OBEDIENT UNTO THE LORD SHALL BE A COMFORT TO
 HIS MOTHER.
 7 HE THAT FEARS THE LORD WILL HONOUR HIS FATHER, AND WILL DO SERVICE UNTO HIS PARENTS, AS TO HIS MASTERS.
 8 HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER BOTH IN WORD AND DEED, THAT A BLESSING MAY COME UPON YOU FROM THEM.
 9 FOR THE BLESSING OF THE FATHER ESTABLISHES THE HOUSES OF CHILDREN; BUT THE CURSE OF THE MOTHER ROOTS OUT
 FOUNDATIONS.
 10 GLORY NOT IN THE DISHONOUR OF YOUR FATHER; FOR YOUR FATHER'S DISHONOUR IS NO GLORY UNTO YOU.
 11 FOR THE GLORY OF A MAN IS FROM THE HONOUR OF HIS FATHER; AND A MOTHER IN DISHONOUR IS A REPROACH TO THE
 CHILDREN.
 12 MY SON, HELP YOUR FATHER IN HIS AGE, AND DO NOT GRIEVE HIM AS LONG AS HE LIVES.
 13 AND IF HIS UNDERSTANDING FAIL, HAVE PATIENCE WITH HIM; AND DO NOT DESPISE HIM WHEN YOU ARE IN YOUR FULL
 STRENGTH.
 14 FOR THE RELIEVING OF YOUR FATHER SHALL NOT BE FORGOTTEN: AND INSTEAD OF SINS IT SHALL BE ADDED TO BUILD YOU UP.
 15 IN THE DAY OF YOUR AFFLICTION IT SHALL BE REMEMBERED; YOUR SINS ALSO SHALL MELT AWAY, AS THE ICE IN THE FAIR WARM
 WEATHER.
 16 HE THAT FORSAKES HIS FATHER IS AS A BLASPHEMER; AND HE THAT ANGERS HIS MOTHER IS CURSED OF THEOS *(The Alpha &*

Omega). (Exo.20:12 This is generally speaking. Luke 14:26 tells us that whoever forsakes father, mother, wife, children, brothers, sisters, etc for God, shall be rewarded.)

Humility

- 17 MY SON, GO ON WITH YOUR BUSINESS IN MEEKNESS; SO SHALL YOU BE BELOVED OF HIM THAT IS APPROVED.
- 18 THE GREATER YOU ARE, THE MORE HUMBLE YOURSELF, AND YOU SHALL FIND FAVOUR BEFORE THE LORD.
- 19 MANY ARE IN HIGH PLACE, AND OF RENOWN: BUT MYSTERIES ARE REVEALED UNTO THE MEEK.
- 20 FOR THE POWER OF THE LORD IS GREAT, AND HE IS HONOURED OF THE LOWLY.
- 21 SEEK NOT OUT THINGS THAT ARE TOO HARD FOR YOU, NEITHER SEARCH THE THINGS THAT ARE ABOVE YOUR STRENGTH.
- 22 BUT WHAT IS COMMANDED YOU, THINK ON IT WITH REVERENCE, FOR IT IS NOT NEEDFUL FOR YOU TO SEE WITH YOUR EYES THE THINGS THAT ARE IN SECRET.
- 23 BE NOT CURIOUS IN UNNECESSARY MATTERS: FOR MORE THINGS ARE SHOWED UNTO YOU THAN MEN UNDERSTAND.
- 24 FOR MANY ARE DECEIVED BY THEIR OWN VAIN OPINION; AND AN EVIL SUSPICION HAS OVERTHROWN THEIR JUDGMENT.
- 25 WITHOUT EYES YOU SHALL WANT LIGHT: PROFESS NOT THE KNOWLEDGE THEREFORE THAT YOU HAVE NOT.
- 26 A STUBBORN HEART SHALL FARE EVIL AT THE LAST; AND HE THAT LOVES DANGER SHALL PERISH THEREIN.
- 27 A STUBBORN/HARD HEART SHALL BE LADEN WITH SORROWS; AND THE WICKED MAN SHALL HEAP SIN UPON SIN.
- 28 IN THE PUNISHMENT OF THE PROUD THERE IS NO REMEDY; FOR THE PLANT OF WICKEDNESS HAS TAKEN ROOT IN HIM.
- 29 THE HEART OF THE PRUDENT WILL UNDERSTAND A PARABLE; AND AN ATTENTIVE EAR IS THE DESIRE OF A WISE MAN.

Alms for the Poor

- 30 WATER WILL QUENCH A FLAMING FIRE; AND ALMS MAKES AN ATONEMENT FOR SINS.
- 31 AND HE THAT REPAYS FAVORS IS MINDFUL OF THAT WHICH MAY COME HEREAFTER; AND WHEN HE FALLS, HE SHALL FIND A STAY.

Sirach 4

Duties toward the Poor and the Oppressed

- 1 MY SON, DEFRAUD NOT THE POOR OF HIS LIVING, AND MAKE NOT THE NEEDY EYES TO WAIT LONG.
- 2 MAKE NOT A HUNGRY SOUL SORROWFUL; NEITHER PROVOKE A MAN IN HIS DISTRESS.
- 3 ADD NOT MORE TROUBLE TO A HEART THAT IS VEXED; AND DEFER NOT TO GIVE TO HIM THAT IS IN NEED.
- 4 REJECT NOT THE SUPPLICATION OF THE AFFLICTED; NEITHER TURN AWAY YOUR FACE FROM A POOR MAN.
- 5 TURN NOT AWAY YOUR EYE FROM THE NEEDY, AND GIVE HIM NO OCCASION TO CURSE YOU:
- 6 FOR IF HE CURSE YOU IN THE BITTERNESS OF HIS SOUL, HIS PRAYER SHALL BE HEARD OF HIM THAT MADE HIM.
- 7 GET YOURSELF THE LOVE OF THE CONGREGATION, AND BOW YOUR HEAD TO A GREAT MAN.
- 8 DO NOT LET IT GRIEVE YOU TO BOW DOWN YOUR EAR TO THE POOR, AND GIVE HIM A FRIENDLY ANSWER WITH MEEKNESS.
- 9 DELIVER HIM THAT SUFFERS WRONG FROM THE HAND OF THE OPPRESSOR; AND DO NOT BE FAINTHEARTED WHEN YOU SIT IN JUDGMENT.
- 10 BE AS A FATHER UNTO THE FATHERLESS, AND INSTEAD OF A HUSBAND UNTO THEIR MOTHER: SO SHALL YOU BE AS THE SON OF THE MOST HIGH, AND HE SHALL LOVE YOU MORE THAN YOUR MOTHER DOES.

The Rewards of Wisdom

- 11 WISDOM EXALTS HER CHILDREN, AND LAYS HOLD OF THEM THAT SEEK HER.
- 12 HE THAT LOVES HER LOVES LIFE; AND THEY THAT SEEK TO HER EARLY SHALL BE FILLED WITH JOY.
- 13 HE THAT HOLDS HER FAST SHALL INHERIT GLORY; AND WHEREVER SHE ENTERS, THE LORD WILL BLESS.
- 14 THEY THAT SERVE HER SHALL MINISTER TO THE HOLY ONE: AND THEM THAT LOVE HER THE LORD DOES LOVE.
- 15 WHOSEVER GIVES EAR UNTO HER SHALL JUDGE THE NATIONS: AND HE THAT ATTENDS UNTO HER SHALL DWELL SECURELY.
- 16 IF A MAN COMMIT HIMSELF UNTO HER, HE SHALL INHERIT HER; AND HIS GENERATION SHALL HOLD HER IN POSSESSION.
- 17 FOR AT THE FIRST SHE WILL WALK WITH HIM BY CROOKED WAYS, AND BRING FEAR AND DREAD UPON HIM, AND TORMENT HIM WITH HER DISCIPLINE, UNTIL SHE MAY TRUST HIS SOUL, AND TRY HIM BY HER LAWS.
- 18 THEN WILL SHE RETURN THE STRAIGHT WAY UNTO HIM, AND COMFORT HIM, AND SHOW HIM HER SECRETS.
- 19 BUT IF HE GO WRONG, SHE WILL FORSAKE HIM, AND GIVE HIM OVER TO HIS OWN RUIN.
- 20 OBSERVE THE OPPORTUNITY, AND BEWARE OF EVIL; AND DO NOT BE ASHAMED WHEN IT CONCERNS YOUR SOUL.
- 21 FOR THERE IS A SHAME THAT BRINGS SIN; AND THERE IS A SHAME WHICH IS GLORY AND GRACE.
- 22 ACCEPT NO PERSON AGAINST YOUR SOUL, AND LET NOT THE REVERENCE OF ANY MAN CAUSE YOU TO FALL.
- 23 AND REFRAIN NOT TO SPEAK, WHEN THERE IS OCCASION TO DO GOOD, AND HIDE NOT YOUR WISDOM IN HER BEAUTY.
- 24 FOR BY SPEECH WISDOM SHALL BE KNOWN: AND LEARNING BY THE WORD OF THE TONGUE.
- 25 IN NO WAY SPEAK AGAINST THE TRUTH; BUT BE ABASHED OF THE ERROR OF YOUR IGNORANCE.
- 26 BE NOT ASHAMED TO CONFESS YOUR SINS; AND FORCE NOT THE COURSE OF THE RIVER.
- 27 MAKE NOT YOURSELF AN UNDERLING TO A FOOLISH MAN; NEITHER ACCEPT THE PERSON OF THE MIGHTY.
- 28 STRIVE FOR THE TRUTH UNTO DEATH, AND THE LORD SHALL FIGHT FOR YOU.
- 29 BE NOT RECKLESS IN YOUR TONGUE, AND IN YOUR WORKS SLACK AND REMISS.
- 30 BE NOT AS A LION IN YOUR HOUSE, NOR FRANTIC AMONG YOUR SERVANTS.
- 31 LET NOT YOUR HAND BE STRETCHED OUT TO RECEIVE, AND SHUT WHEN YOU SHOULD REPAY.

Sirach 5

Precepts for Everyday Living

- 1 SET YOUR HEART UPON YOUR GOODS; AND SAY NOT, "I HAVE ENOUGH FOR MY LIFE."
- 2 FOLLOW NOT YOUR OWN MIND AND YOUR STRENGTH, TO WALK IN THE WAYS OF YOUR HEART:

3 AND SAY NOT, "WHO SHALL CONTROL ME FOR MY WORKS?" FOR THE LORD WILL SURELY REVENGE YOUR PRIDE.
 4 SAY NOT, "I HAVE SINNED, AND WHAT HARM HAS HAPPENED UNTO ME?" FOR THE LORD IS LONG-SUFFERING, HE WILL IN NO WAY LET YOU GO.
 5 CONCERNING PROPITIATION, DO NOT BE WITHOUT FEAR TO ADD SIN UNTO SIN:
 6 AND DO NOT SAY, "HIS MERCY IS GREAT; HE WILL BE PACIFIED FOR THE MULTITUDE OF MY SINS": FOR MERCY AND WRATH COME FROM HIM, AND HIS INDIGNATION RESTS UPON SINNERS.
 7 MAKE NO TARRYING TO TURN TO THE LORD, AND PUT NOT OFF FROM DAY TO DAY: FOR SUDDENLY SHALL THE WRATH OF THE LORD COME FORTH, AND IN YOUR SECURITY YOU SHALL BE DESTROYED, AND PERISH IN THE DAY OF VENGEANCE.
 8 SET NOT YOUR HEART UPON GOODS UNJUSTLY GOTTEN, FOR THEY SHALL NOT PROFIT YOU IN THE DAY OF CALAMITY.
 9 DON'T BE SIFTED/MOVED WITH EVERY WIND, AND GO NOT INTO EVERY WAY: FOR SO DOES THE SINNER THAT HAS A DOUBLE TONGUE. (*Ephesians 4:14*)
 10 BE STEADFAST IN YOUR UNDERSTANDING; AND LET YOUR WORD BE THE SAME.
 11 BE SWIFT TO HEAR; AND LET YOUR LIFE BE SINCERE; AND WITH PATIENCE GIVE ANSWER.
 12 IF YOU HAVE UNDERSTANDING, ANSWER YOUR NEIGHBOUR; IF NOT, LAY YOUR HAND UPON YOUR MOUTH.
 13 HONOUR AND SHAME IS IN TALK: AND THE TONGUE OF MAN IS HIS FALL.
 14 BE NOT CALLED A WHISPERER, AND LIE NOT IN WAIT WITH YOUR TONGUE: FOR A FOUL SHAME IS UPON THE THIEF, AND AN EVIL CONDEMNATION UPON THE DOUBLE TONGUE.
 15 BE NOT IGNORANT OF ANY THING IN A GREAT MATTER OR A SMALL.

Sirach 6

1 INSTEAD OF A FRIEND BECOME NOT AN ENEMY; FOR THEREBY YOU SHALL INHERIT AN ILL NAME, SHAME, AND REPROACH: EVEN SO SHALL A SINNER THAT HAS A DOUBLE TONGUE.
 2 EXALT NOT YOURSELF IN THE COUNSEL OF YOUR OWN HEART; THAT YOUR SOUL WILL NOT BE TORN IN PIECES AS A BULL STRAYING ALONE.
 3 YOU SHALL EAT UP YOUR LEAVES, AND LOSE YOUR FRUIT, AND LEAVE YOURSELF AS A DRY TREE.
 4 A WICKED SOUL SHALL DESTROY HIM THAT HAS IT, AND SHALL MAKE HIM TO BE LAUGHED TO SCORN OF HIS ENEMIES.

False and True Friendship

5 SWEET LANGUAGE WILL MULTIPLY FRIENDS: AND A FAIR SPEAKING TONGUE WILL INCREASE KIND GREETINGS.
 6 BE IN PEACE WITH MANY: NEVERTHELESS HAVE BUT ONE COUNSELOR OF A THOUSAND.
 7 IF YOU WOULD GET A FRIEND, PROVE HIM FIRST AND DO NOT BE QUICK TO CREDIT HIM.
 8 FOR SOME MAN IS A FRIEND FOR HIS OWN OCCASION, AND WILL NOT ABIDE IN THE DAY OF YOUR TROUBLE.
 9 AND THERE IS A FRIEND, WHO BEING TURNED TO ENMITY, AND STRIFE WILL DISCOVER YOUR REPROACH.
 10 AGAIN, SOME FRIEND IS A COMPANION AT THE TABLE, AND WILL NOT CONTINUE IN THE DAY OF YOUR AFFLICTION.
 11 BUT IN YOUR PROSPERITY HE WILL BE AS YOURSELF, AND WILL BE BOLD OVER YOUR SERVANTS.
 12 IF YOU BE BROUGHT LOW, HE WILL BE AGAINST YOU, AND WILL HIDE HIMSELF FROM YOUR FACE.
 13 **SEPARATE YOURSELF FROM YOUR ENEMIES**, AND TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO YOUR FRIENDS. (*See Sir. 7:2*)
 14 A FAITHFUL FRIEND IS A STRONG DEFENSE: AND HE THAT HAS FOUND SUCH A ONE HAS FOUND A TREASURE.
 15 NOTHING DOES COUNTERVAIL A FAITHFUL FRIEND, AND HIS EXCELLENCY IS INVALUABLE.
 16 A FAITHFUL FRIEND IS THE MEDICINE OF LIFE; AND THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD SHALL FIND HIM.
 17 WHOSOEVER FEARS THE LORD SHALL DIRECT HIS FRIENDSHIP ARIGHT: FOR AS HE IS, SO SHALL HIS NEIGHBOUR BE ALSO.

Blessings of Wisdom

18 MY SON, GATHER INSTRUCTION FROM YOUR YOUTH UP: SO SHALL YOU FIND WISDOM TILL YOUR OLD AGE.
 19 COME UNTO HER AS ONE THAT PLOWS AND SOWS, AND WAIT FOR HER GOOD FRUITS: FOR YOU SHALL NOT TOIL MUCH IN LABOUR ABOUT HER, BUT YOU SHALL EAT OF HER FRUITS RIGHT SOON.
 20 SHE IS VERY UNPLEASANT TO THE UNLEARNED: HE THAT IS WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING WILL NOT REMAIN WITH HER.
 21 SHE WILL LIE UPON HIM AS A MIGHTY STONE OF TRIAL; AND HE WILL CAST HER FROM HIM BEFORE LONG.
 22 FOR WISDOM IS ACCORDING TO HER NAME, AND SHE IS NOT MANIFEST UNTO MANY.
 23 GIVE EAR, MY SON, RECEIVE MY ADVICE, AND REFUSE NOT MY COUNSEL,
 24 AND PUT YOUR FEET INTO HER SHACKLES, AND YOUR NECK INTO HER CHAIN.
 25 BOW DOWN YOUR SHOULDER, AND BEAR HER, AND BE NOT GRIEVED WITH HER BONDS.
 26 COME UNTO HER WITH YOUR WHOLE HEART, AND KEEP HER WAYS WITH ALL YOUR POWER.
 27 SEARCH, AND SEEK, AND SHE SHALL BE MADE KNOWN UNTO YOU: AND WHEN YOU HAVE GOT HOLD OF HER, LET HER NOT GO.
 28 FOR AT THE LAST YOU SHALL FIND HER REST, AND THAT SHALL BE TURNED TO YOUR JOY.
 29 THEN SHALL HER SHACKLES BE A STRONG DEFENSE FOR YOU, AND HER CHAINS A ROBE OF GLORY.
 30 FOR THERE IS A GOLDEN ORNAMENT UPON HER, AND HER BANDS ARE PURPLE LACE.
 31 YOU SHALL PUT HER ON AS A ROBE OF HONOUR, AND SHALL PUT HER ABOUT YOU AS A CROWN OF JOY.
 32 MY SON, IF YOU WILL, YOU SHALL BE TAUGHT: AND IF YOU WILL APPLY YOUR MIND, YOU SHALL BE PRUDENT.
 33 IF YOU LOVE TO HEAR, YOU SHALL RECEIVE UNDERSTANDING: AND IF YOU BOW YOUR EAR, YOU SHALL BE WISE,
 34 STAND IN THE MULTITUDE OF THE ELDERS; AND CLEAVE UNTO HIM THAT IS WISE.
 35 BE WILLING TO HEAR EVERY GODLY DISCOURSE; AND LET NOT THE PARABLES OF UNDERSTANDING ESCAPE YOU.
 36 AND IF YOU SEE A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING, GET YOU BESIDE UNTO HIM, AND LET YOUR FOOT WEAR THE STEPS OF HIS DOOR.
 37 LET YOUR MIND BE UPON THE ORDINANCES OF THE LORD AND MEDITATE CONTINUALLY IN HIS COMMANDMENTS: HE SHALL ESTABLISH YOUR HEART, AND GIVE YOU WISDOM AT YOUR OWNS DESIRE.

Sirach 7

Miscellaneous Advice

- 1 DO NO EVIL, SO SHALL NO HARM COME UNTO YOU.
- 2 DEPART FROM THE UNJUST, AND INIQUITY SHALL TURN AWAY FROM YOU. (*See Sir.6:13*)
- 3 MY SON, SOW NOT UPON THE FURROWS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, AND YOU SHALL NOT REAP THEM SEVEN FOLD.
- 4 SEEK NOT OF THE LORD PREEMINENCE, NEITHER OF THE KING THE SEAT OF HONOUR.
- 5 JUSTIFY NOT YOURSELF BEFORE THE LORD; AND BOAST NOT OF YOUR WISDOM BEFORE THE KING.
- 6 SEEK NOT TO BE JUDGE, BEING NOT ABLE TO TAKE AWAY INIQUITY; LEST AT ANY TIME YOU FEAR THE PERSON OF THE MIGHTY, A STUMBLING BLOCK IN THE WAY OF YOUR UPRIGHTNESS.
- 7 OFFEND NOT AGAINST THE MULTITUDE OF A CITY, AND THEN YOU SHALL NOT CAST YOURSELF DOWN AMONG THE PEOPLE.
- 8 BIND NOT ONE SIN UPON ANOTHER; FOR IN ONE YOU SHALL NOT BE UNPUNISHED.
- 9 SAY NOT, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL LOOK UPON THE MULTITUDE OF MY OBLATIONS, AND WHEN I OFFER TO THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE WILL ACCEPT IT."
- 10 BE NOT FAINTHEARTED WHEN YOU MAKE YOUR PRAYER, AND NEGLECT NOT TO GIVE ALMS.
- 11 LAUGH NO MAN TO SCORN IN THE BITTERNESS OF HIS SOUL: FOR THERE IS ONE WHICH HUMBLER AND EXALTS.
- 12 DEVISE NOT A LIE AGAINST YOUR BROTHER; NEITHER DO THE LIKE TO YOUR FRIEND.
- 13 USE NOT TO MAKE ANY MANNER OF LIE: FOR THE CUSTOM THEREOF IS NOT GOOD.
- 14 USE NOT MANY WORDS IN A MULTITUDE OF ELDERS, AND MAKE NOT MUCH BABBLING WHEN YOU PRAY.
- 15 HATE NOT LABOURIOUS WORK, NEITHER HUSBANDRY, WHICH THE MOST HIGH HAS ORDAINED.
- 16 NUMBER NOT YOURSELF AMONG THE MULTITUDE OF SINNERS, BUT REMEMBER THAT WRATH WILL NOT TARRY LONG.
- 17 HUMBLE YOURSELF GREATLY, FOR THE VENGEANCE OF THE UNGODLY IS FIRE AND WORMS.

Relations with Others

- 18 CHANGE NOT A FRIEND FOR ANY GOOD BY NO MEANS; NEITHER A FAITHFUL BROTHER FOR THE GOLD OF OPHIR.
- 19 FOREGO NOT A WISE AND GOOD WOMAN: FOR HER GRACE IS ABOVE GOLD.
- 20 WHEREAS YOUR SERVANT WORKS TRULY, DO NOT TREAT HIM BADLY. NOR THE HIRELING THAT BESTOWS HIMSELF WHOLLY FOR YOU.
- 21 LET YOUR SOUL LOVE A GOOD SERVANT, AND DO NOT DEFRAUD HIM OF LIBERTY.
- 22 HAVE YOU CATTLE? HAVE AN EYE TO THEM: AND IF THEY BE FOR YOUR PROFIT, KEEP THEM WITH YOU.
- 23 HAVE YOU CHILDREN? INSTRUCT THEM, AND BOW DOWN THEIR NECK FROM THEIR YOUTH. (*Teach them respect for elders.*)
- 24 HAVE YOU DAUGHTERS? HAVE A CARE OF THEIR BODY, AND SHOW NOT YOURSELF CHEERFUL TOWARD THEM.
- 25 MARRY YOUR DAUGHTER, AND SO SHALL YOU HAVE PERFORMED A BURDENSOME/WRONG MATTER. BUT *rather* GIVE HER TO A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING.
- 26 HAVE YOU A WIFE AFTER YOUR MIND? DO NOT FORSAKE HER: BUT DO NOT GIVE YOURSELF OVER TO A LIGHT WOMAN.
- 27 HONOUR YOUR FATHER WITH YOUR WHOLE HEART, AND FORGET NOT THE SORROWS OF YOUR MOTHER.
- 28 REMEMBER THAT YOU WERE BEGOTTEN OF THEM; AND HOW CAN YOU REPAY THEM THE THINGS THAT THEY HAVE DONE FOR YOU?
- 29 FEAR THE LORD WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND REVERENCE HIS PRIESTS.
- 30 LOVE HIM THAT MADE YOU WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND FORSAKE NOT HIS MINISTERS.
- 31 FEAR THE LORD, AND HONOUR THE PRIEST; AND GIVE HIM HIS PORTION, AS IT IS COMMANDED YOU; THE FIRSTFRUITS, AND THE TRESPASS OFFERING, AND THE GIFT OF THE SHOULDERS, AND THE SACRIFICE OF SANCTIFICATION, AND THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THE HOLY THINGS.
- 32 AND STRETCH YOUR HAND UNTO THE POOR, THAT YOUR BLESSING MAY BE PERFECTED.
- 33 A GIFT HAS GRACE IN THE SIGHT OF EVERY MAN LIVING; AND FOR THE DEAD DO NOT DETAIN IT.
- 34 FAIL NOT TO BE WITH THEM THAT CRY, AND MOURN WITH THEM THAT MOURN.
- 35 BE NOT SLOW TO VISIT THE SICK: FOR THAT SHALL MAKE YOU TO BE BELOVED.
- 36 WHATSOEVER YOU TAKE IN HAND, REMEMBER THE END, AND YOU SHALL NEVER DO AMISS.

Sirach 8

Prudence and Common Sense

- 1 STRIVE NOT WITH A MIGHTY MAN, LEST YOU FALL INTO HIS HANDS.
- 2 BE NOT AT VARIANCE WITH A RICH MAN, LEST HE OVERWEIGHT YOU: FOR GOLD HAS DESTROYED MANY, AND PERVERTED THE HEARTS OF KINGS.
- 3 STRIVE NOT WITH A MAN THAT IS FULL OF TONGUE, AND HEAP NOT WOOD UPON HIS FIRE.
- 4 JEST NOT WITH A RUDE MAN, LEST YOUR ANCESTORS BE DISGRACED.
- 5 SHAME NOT A MAN THAT TURNS FROM SIN, BUT REMEMBER THAT WE ARE ALL WORTHY OF PUNISHMENT.
- 6 DISHONOUR NOT A MAN IN HIS OLD AGE: FOR EVEN SOME OF US WAX OLD.
- 7 REJOICE NOT OVER YOUR GREATEST ENEMY BEING DEAD, BUT REMEMBER THAT WE DIE ALL.
- 8 DESPISE NOT THE DISCOURSE OF THE WISE, BUT ACQUAINT YOURSELF WITH THEIR PROVERBS: FOR OF THEM YOU SHALL LEARN INSTRUCTION, AND HOW TO SERVE GREAT MEN WITH EASE.
- 9 MISS NOT THE DISCOURSE OF THE ELDERS: FOR THEY ALSO LEARNED OF THEIR FATHERS, AND OF THEM YOU SHALL LEARN UNDERSTANDING, AND TO GIVE ANSWER AS NEED REQUIRED.
- 10 KINDLE NOT THE COALS OF A SINNER, LEST YOU BE BURNT WITH THE FLAME OF HIS FIRE.
- 11 RISE NOT UP IN ANGER AT THE PRESENCE OF AN INJURIOUS PERSON, LEST HE LIE IN WAIT TO ENTRAP YOU IN YOUR WORDS.
- 12 LEND NOT UNTO HIM THAT IS MIGHTIER THAN YOURSELF; FOR IF YOU LEND UNTO HIM, COUNT IT BUT LOST.

- 13 BE NOT A GUARANTOR ABOVE YOUR ABILITY: FOR IF YOU BE A GUARANTOR, TAKE CARE TO PAY IT.
- 14 GO NOT TO LAW WITH A JUDGE; FOR THEY WILL JUDGE FOR HIM ACCORDING TO HIS HONOUR.
- 15 TRAVEL NOT BY THE WAY WITH A BOLD FELLOW, LEST HE BECOME GRIEVOUS UNTO YOU: FOR HE WILL DO ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL, AND YOU SHALL PERISH WITH HIM THROUGH HIS FOLLY.
- 16 STRIVE NOT WITH AN ANGRY MAN, AND GO NOT WITH HIM INTO A SOLITARY PLACE: FOR BLOOD IS AS NOTHING IN HIS SIGHT, AND WHERE THERE IS NO HELP, HE WILL OVERTHROW YOU.
- 17 CONSULT NOT WITH A FOOL; FOR HE CANNOT KEEP COUNSEL.
- 18 DO NO SECRET THING BEFORE A STRANGER; FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT HE WILL BRING FORTH.
- 19 OPEN NOT YOUR HEART TO EVERY MAN, THEREFORE DON'T GIVE UP YOUR KINDNESS.

Sirach 9

Advice concerning Women

- 1 DO NOT BE JEALOUS OVER THE WIFE OF YOUR BOSOM, AND DO NOT TEACH HER AN EVIL LESSON AGAINST YOURSELF.
- 2 DO NOT GIVE YOUR SOUL UNTO A WOMAN TO SET HER FOOT UPON YOUR SUBSTANCE.
- 3 DO NOT MEET WITH A PROSTITUTE, LEST YOU FALL INTO HER SNARES.
- 4 USE NOT MUCH THE COMPANY OF A WOMAN THAT IS A SINGER, LEST YOU BE TAKEN WITH HER ATTEMPTS.
- 5 GAZE NOT ON A MAID, THAT YOU FALL NOT BY THOSE THINGS THAT ARE PRECIOUS IN HER.
- 6 DO NOT GIVE YOUR SOUL UNTO PROSTITUTES, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT LOSE YOUR INHERITANCE.
- 7 DO NOT LOOK ROUND ABOUT YOU IN THE STREETS OF THE CITY, NEITHER WANDER YOU IN THE SOLITARY PLACE THEREOF.
- 8 TURN AWAY YOUR EYE FROM A BEAUTIFUL WOMAN, AND LOOK NOT UPON ANOTHER'S BEAUTY; FOR MANY HAVE BEEN DECEIVED BY THE BEAUTY OF A WOMAN; FOR BY IT LOVE IS KINDLED AS A FIRE.
- 9 SIT NOT AT ALL WITH ANOTHER MAN'S WIFE, NOR SIT DOWN WITH HER IN YOUR ARMS, AND SPEND NOT YOUR MONEY WITH HER AT THE WINE; LEST YOUR HEART INCLINE UNTO HER, AND SO THROUGH YOUR DESIRE YOU FALL INTO DESTRUCTION.

Choice of Friends

- 10 DO NOT FORSAKE AN OLD FRIEND; FOR THE NEW IS NOT COMPARABLE TO HIM: A NEW FRIEND IS AS NEW WINE; WHEN IT IS OLD, YOU SHALL DRINK IT WITH PLEASURE.
- 11 DO NOT ENVY THE GLORY OF A SINNER: FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT SHALL BE HIS END.
- 12 DO NOT DELIGHT IN THE THING THAT THE UNGODLY HAVE PLEASURE IN; BUT REMEMBER THEY SHALL NOT GO UNPUNISHED UNTO THEIR GRAVE.
- 13 KEEP YOU FAR FROM THE MAN THAT HAS POWER TO KILL; SO SHALL YOU NOT DOUBT THE FEAR OF DEATH: AND IF YOU COME UNTO HIM, MAKE NO FAULT, LEST HE TAKE AWAY YOUR LIFE PRESENTLY: REMEMBER THAT YOU GO IN THE MIDST OF SNARES, AND THAT YOU WALK UPON THE BATTLEMENTS OF THE CITY.
- 14 AS NEAR AS YOU CAN, GUESS AT YOUR NEIGHBOUR, AND CONSULT WITH THE WISE.
- 15 LET YOUR TALK BE WITH THE WISE, AND ALL YOUR COMMUNICATION IN THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH.
- 16 AND LET RIGHTEOUS MEN EAT AND DRINK WITH YOU; AND LET YOUR GLORYING BE IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD.

Concerning Rulers

- 17 FOR THE HAND OF THE CRAFTSMAN THE WORK SHALL BE COMMENDED: AND THE WISE RULER OF THE PEOPLE FOR HIS SPEECH.
- 18 A MAN OF AN ILL TONGUE IS DANGEROUS IN HIS CITY; AND HE THAT IS RASH IN HIS TALK SHALL BE HATED.

Sirach 10

- 1 A WISE JUDGE WILL INSTRUCT HIS PEOPLE; AND THE GOVERNMENT OF A PRUDENT MAN IS WELL ORDERED.
- 2 AS THE JUDGE OF THE PEOPLE IS HIMSELF, SO ARE HIS OFFICERS; AND WHAT MANNER OF MAN THE RULER OF THE CITY IS, SUCH ARE ALL THEY THAT DWELL THEREIN.
- 3 AN UNWISE KING DESTROYS HIS PEOPLE; BUT THROUGH THE PRUDENCE OF THEM WHICH ARE IN AUTHORITY THE CITY SHALL BE INHABITED.
- 4 THE POWER OF THE EARTH IS IN THE HAND OF THE LORD, AND IN DUE TIME HE WILL SET OVER IT ONE THAT IS PROFITABLE.
- 5 IN THE HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE PROSPERITY OF MAN: AND UPON THE PERSON OF THE SCRIBE SHALL HE LAY HIS HONOUR.

The Sin of Pride

- 6 BEAR NOT HATRED TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR FOR EVERY WRONG; AND DO NOTHING AT ALL BY INJURIOUS PRACTICES.
- 7 PRIDE IS HATEFUL BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MAN: AND BY BOTH DOES ONE COMMIT INIQUITY.
- 8 BECAUSE OF UNRIGHTEOUS DEALINGS, INJURIES, AND RICHES GOT BY DECEIT, THE KINGDOM IS TRANSLATED FROM ONE PEOPLE TO ANOTHER.
- 9 WHY IS EARTH AND ASHES PROUD? THERE IS NOT A MORE WICKED THING THAN A COVETOUS MAN: FOR SUCH A ONE SETS HIS OWN SOUL TO SALE; BECAUSE WHILE HE LIVES HE WASTES AWAY HIS BOWELS.
- 10 THE PHYSICIAN SHORTENS A LONG DISEASE; AND HE THAT IS TODAY A KING, TOMORROW SHALL DIE.
- 11 FOR WHEN A MAN IS DEAD, HE SHALL INHERIT CREEPING THINGS, BEASTS, AND WORMS.
- 12 THE BEGINNING OF PRIDE IS WHEN ONE DEPARTS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HIS HEART IS TURNED AWAY FROM HIS MAKER.
- 13 FOR PRIDE IS THE BEGINNING OF SIN, AND HE THAT HAS IT SHALL POUR OUT ABOMINATION: AND THEREFORE THE LORD BROUGHT UPON THEM STRANGE CALAMITIES, AND OVERTHREW THEM UTTERLY.
- 14 THE LORD HAS CAST DOWN THE THRONES OF PROUD PRINCES, AND SET UP THE MEEK IN THEIR STEAD.
- 15 THE LORD HAS PLUCKED UP THE ROOTS OF THE PROUD NATIONS, AND PLANTED THE LOWLY IN THEIR PLACE.
- 16 THE LORD OVERTHREW COUNTRIES OF THE HEATHEN, AND DESTROYED THEM TO THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH.

17 HE TOOK SOME OF THEM AWAY, AND DESTROYED THEM, AND HAS MADE THEIR MEMORIAL TO CEASE FROM THE EARTH.
18 PRIDE WAS NOT MADE FOR MEN, NOR FURIOUS ANGER FOR THEM THAT ARE BORN OF A WOMAN.

Persons Deserving Honor

19 THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD ARE A SURE SEED, AND THEY THAT LOVE HIM AN HONOURABLE PLANT: THEY THAT REGARD NOT THE LAW ARE A DISHONOURABLE SEED; THEY THAT TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENTS ARE A DECEIVABLE SEED. (*Matt.13:38*)
20 AMONG BRETHREN HE THAT IS CHIEF IS HONOURABLE; SO ARE THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD IN HIS EYES.
21 THE FEAR OF THE LORD GOES BEFORE THE OBTAINING OF AUTHORITY: BUT ROUGHNESS AND PRIDE IS THE LOSING THEREOF.
22 WHETHER HE BE RICH, NOBLE, OR POOR, THEIR GLORY IS THE FEAR OF THE LORD.
23 IT IS NOT MEET TO DESPISE THE POOR MAN THAT HAS UNDERSTANDING; NEITHER IS IT CONVENIENT TO MAGNIFY A SINFUL MAN.
24 GREAT MEN, AND JUDGES, AND POTENTATES, SHALL BE HONOURED; YET IS THERE NONE OF THEM GREATER THAN HE THAT FEARS THE LORD.
25 UNTO THE SERVANT THAT IS WISE SHALL THEY THAT ARE FREE DO SERVICE: AND HE THAT HAS KNOWLEDGE WILL NOT GRUDGE WHEN HE IS REFORMED.

Concerning Humility

26 BE NOT OVER WISE IN DOING YOUR BUSINESS; AND BOAST NOT YOURSELF IN THE TIME OF YOUR DISTRESS.
27 BETTER IS HE THAT LABOURS, AND ABOUNDS IN ALL THINGS, THAN HE THAT BOASTS HIMSELF, AND WANTS BREAD.
28 MY SON, GLORIFY YOUR SOUL IN MEEKNESS, AND GIVE IT HONOUR ACCORDING TO THE DIGNITY THEREOF.
29 WHO WILL JUSTIFY HIM THAT SINS AGAINST HIS OWN SOUL? AND WHO WILL HONOUR HIM THAT DISHONOURS HIS OWN LIFE?
30 THE POOR MAN IS HONOURED FOR HIS SKILL, AND THE RICH MAN IS HONOURED FOR HIS RICHES.
31 HE THAT IS HONOURED IN POVERTY, HOW MUCH MORE IN RICHES? AND HE THAT IS DISHONOURABLE IN RICHES, HOW MUCH MORE IN POVERTY?

Sirach 11

The Deceptiveness of Appearances

1 WISDOM LIFTS UP THE HEAD OF HIM THAT IS OF LOW DEGREE, AND MAKES HIM TO SIT AMONG GREAT MEN.
2 COMMEND NOT A MAN FOR HIS BEAUTY; NEITHER ABHOR A MAN FOR HIS OUTWARD APPEARANCE.
3 THE BEE IS LITTLE AMONG SUCH AS FLY; BUT HER FRUIT IS THE CHIEF OF SWEET THINGS.
4 BOAST NOT OF YOUR CLOTHING AND RAIMENT, AND EXALT NOT YOURSELF IN THE DAY OF HONOUR: FOR THE WORKS OF THE LORD ARE WONDERFUL, AND HIS WORKS AMONG MEN ARE HIDDEN.
5 MANY KINGS HAVE SAT DOWN UPON THE GROUND; AND ONE THAT WAS NEVER THOUGHT OF HAS WORN THE CROWN.
6 MANY MIGHTY MEN HAVE BEEN GREATLY DISGRACED; AND THE HONOURABLE DELIVERED INTO OTHER MEN'S HANDS.

Deliberation and Caution

7 BLAME NOT BEFORE YOU HAVE EXAMINED THE TRUTH: UNDERSTAND FIRST, AND THEN REBUKE.
8 ANSWER NOT BEFORE YOU HAVE HEARD THE CAUSE: NEITHER INTERRUPT MEN IN THE MIDST OF THEIR TALK.
9 STRIVE NOT IN A MATTER THAT DOESN'T CONCERN YOU; AND DO NOT SIT IN JUDGMENT WITH SINNERS.
10 MY SON, MEDDLE NOT WITH MANY MATTERS: FOR IF YOU MEDDLE MUCH, YOU SHALL NOT BE INNOCENT; AND IF YOU FOLLOW AFTER, YOU SHALL NOT OBTAIN, NEITHER SHALL YOU ESCAPE BY FLEEING.
11 THERE IS ONE THAT LABOURS, AND TAKES PAINS, AND RUSHES, AND IS SO MUCH THE MORE BEHIND.
12 AGAIN, THERE IS ANOTHER THAT IS SLOW, AND HAS NEED OF HELP, WANTING ABILITY, AND FULL OF POVERTY; YET THE EYE OF THE LORD LOOKED UPON HIM FOR GOOD, AND SET HIM UP FROM HIS LOW ESTATE,
13 AND LIFTED UP HIS HEAD FROM MISERY; SO THAT MANY ARE AMAZED AT THIS.
14 PROSPERITY AND ADVERSITY, LIFE AND DEATH, POVERTY AND RICHES, COME OF THE LORD.
15 WISDOM, KNOWLEDGE, AND UNDERSTANDING OF THE LAW, ARE OF THE LORD: LOVE, AND THE WAY OF GOOD WORKS, ARE FROM HIM.
16 ERROR AND DARKNESS HAD THEIR BEGINNING TOGETHER WITH SINNERS: AND EVIL SHALL WAX OLD WITH THEM THAT GLORY THEREIN.
17 THE GIFT OF THE LORD REMAINS WITH THE GODLY, AND HIS FAVOUR BRINGS PROSPERITY FOREVER.
18 THERE IS THAT WAXES RICH BY HIS WARINESS AND PINCHING, AND THIS IS THE PORTION OF HIS REWARD:
19 WHEREAS HE SAITH, "I HAVE FOUND REST, AND NOW WILL EAT CONTINUALLY OF MY GOODS;" AND YET HE DOES NOT KNOW WHAT TIME SHALL COME UPON HIM, AND THAT HE MUST LEAVE THOSE THINGS TO OTHERS, AND DIE. (*Luke 12:19-21*)
20 BE STEADFAST IN YOUR COVENANT, AND BE CONVERSANT THEREIN, AND WAX OLD IN YOUR WORK.
21 MARVEL NOT AT THE WORKS OF SINNERS; BUT TRUST IN THE LORD, AND ABIDE IN YOUR LABOUR: FOR IT IS AN EASY THING IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD ON THE SUDDEN TO MAKE A POOR MAN RICH.
22 THE BLESSING OF THE LORD IS IN THE REWARD OF THE GODLY, AND SUDDENLY HE MAKES HIS BLESSING FLOURISH.
23 SAY NOT, "WHAT PROFIT IS THERE OF MY SERVICE? AND WHAT GOOD THINGS SHALL I HAVE HEREAFTER?"
24 AGAIN, SAY NOT, "I HAVE ENOUGH, AND POSSESS MANY THINGS, AND WHAT EVIL SHALL I HAVE HEREAFTER?"
25 IN THE DAY OF PROSPERITY THERE IS A FORGETFULNESS OF AFFLICTION: AND IN THE DAY OF AFFLICTION THERE IS NO MORE REMEMBRANCE OF PROSPERITY.
26 FOR IT IS AN EASY THING UNTO THE LORD IN THE DAY OF DEATH TO REWARD A MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WAYS. (*By how he dies, how much pain, etc. This does NOT teach immediate reward in Heaven or Lake of Fire.*)
27 THE AFFLICTION OF AN HOUR MAKES A MAN FORGET PLEASURE: AND IN HIS END HIS WORKS SHALL BE DISCOVERED.
28 JUDGE NONE BLESSED BEFORE HIS DEATH: FOR A MAN SHALL BE KNOWN IN HIS CHILDREN.

Care in Choosing Friends

29 BRING NOT **EVERY** MAN INTO YOUR HOUSE: FOR THE DECEITFUL MAN HAS MANY TRAINS. (1 Cor.5:11)

30 LIKE AS A PARTRIDGE TAKEN AND KEPT IN A CAGE, SO IS THE HEART OF THE PROUD; AND LIKE AS A SPY, HE WATCHES FOR YOUR FALL:

31 FOR HE LIES IN WAIT (to ambush), AND TURNS GOOD INTO EVIL, AND IN PRAISEWORTHY THINGS WILL LAY BLAME UPON YOU.

32 OF A SPARK OF FIRE A HEAP OF COALS IS KINDLED: AND A SINFUL MAN LAYS WAIT FOR BLOOD.

33 BEWARE OF A MISCHIEVOUS MAN, FOR HE WORKS WICKEDNESS; LEST HE BRING UPON YOU A LONG-TERM BLOT.

34 RECEIVE A STRANGER INTO YOUR HOUSE, AND HE WILL DISTURB YOU, AND TURN YOU OUT OF YOUR OWN. (Not always true. I have received many strangers into my house without problem. Hebrews 13:2 But you must use discernment & caution. The lost have no true discernment or wisdom, & therefore the lost & unwise should abstain from letting strangers in the house.)

Sirach 12

1 WHEN YOU WILL DO GOOD KNOW TO WHOM YOU DO IT; SO SHALL YOU BE THANKED FOR YOUR BENEFITS.

(This advice is questionable. We should not seek return for our righteous deeds. Helping strangers is wonderful.)

2 DO GOOD TO THE GODLY MAN, AND YOU SHALL FIND A REPAY; AND IF NOT FROM HIM, YET FROM THE MOST HIGH.

3 THERE CAN NO GOOD COME TO HIM THAT IS ALWAYS OCCUPIED IN EVIL, NOR TO HIM THAT GIVES NO ALMS.

4 GIVE TO THE GODLY MAN, AND HELP NOT A SINNER.

5 DO WELL UNTO HIM THAT IS LOWLY, BUT DO NOT GIVE TO THE UNGODLY: HOLD BACK YOUR BREAD, AND DO NOT GIVE IT UNTO HIM, LEST HE OVERMASTER YOU THEREBY: FOR ELSE YOU SHALL RECEIVE TWICE AS MUCH EVIL FOR ALL THE GOOD YOU SHALL HAVE DONE UNTO HIM.

6 FOR THE MOST HIGH DETESTS SINNERS, AND WILL REPAY VENGEANCE UNTO THE UNGODLY, AND KEEPS THEM AGAINST THE MIGHTY DAY OF THEIR PUNISHMENT. (JESUS loves all people but loves more those who are respectful & righteous. HE hates sin & wickedness. A person who does wickedness & never repents is an abomination unto The LORD. Psalm 5:5 Luke 14:26 Romans 5:8)

7 GIVE UNTO THE GOOD, AND HELP NOT THE SINNER. (We should not give money for someone to buy marijuana, cigarettes, nor alcohol for the alcoholic. We are not required to help people who waste their money on such things.)

8 A FRIEND CANNOT BE KNOWN IN PROSPERITY: AND AN ENEMY CANNOT BE HIDDEN IN ADVERSITY.

9 IN THE PROSPERITY OF A MAN ENEMIES WILL BE GRIEVED: BUT IN HIS ADVERSITY EVEN A FRIEND WILL DEPART.

10 NEVER TRUST YOUR ENEMY: FOR LIKE AS IRON RUSTS, SO IS HIS WICKEDNESS.

11 THOUGH HE HUMBLER HIMSELF, AND GOES CROUCHING, YET TAKE GOOD CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY AND BEWARE OF HIM, AND YOU SHALL BE UNTO HIM AS IF YOU HAD WIPED A LOOKING GLASS, AND YOU SHALL KNOW THAT HIS RUST HAS NOT BEEN ALTOGETHER WIPED AWAY.

12 SET HIM NOT BY YOU, LEST, WHEN HE HAS OVERTHROWN YOU, HE STAND UP IN YOUR PLACE; NEITHER LET HIM SIT AT YOUR RIGHT HAND, LEST HE SEEK TO TAKE YOUR SEAT, AND YOU AT THE LAST REMEMBER MY WORDS, AND BE PRICKED WITH THEM.

13 WHO WILL PITY A CHARMER THAT IS BITTEN WITH A SERPENT, OR ANY SUCH AS COME NEAR WILD BEASTS?

14 SO ONE THAT GOES TO A SINNER, AND IS DEFILED WITH HIM IN HIS SINS, WHO WILL PITY?

15 FOR A WHILE HE WILL ABIDE WITH YOU, BUT IF YOU BEGIN TO FALL, HE WILL NOT TARRY.

16 AN ENEMY SPEAKS SWEETLY WITH HIS LIPS, BUT IN HIS HEART HE IMAGINES HOW TO THROW YOU INTO A PIT: HE WILL CRY WITH HIS EYES, BUT IF HE FINDS OPPORTUNITY, HE WILL NOT BE SATISFIED WITH BLOOD.

17 IF ADVERSITY COMES UPON YOU, YOU SHALL FIND HIM THERE FIRST; AND THOUGH HE PRETENDS TO HELP YOU, YET SHALL HE UNDERMINE YOU.

18 HE WILL SHAKE HIS HEAD, AND CLAP HIS HANDS, AND WHISPER MUCH, AND CHANGE HIS COUNTENANCE.

Sirach 13

Caution Regarding Associates

1 HE THAT TOUCHES PITCH SHALL BE DEFILED WITH IT; AND HE THAT HAS FELLOWSHIP WITH A PROUD MAN SHALL BE LIKE UNTO HIM.

2 BURDEN NOT YOURSELF ABOVE YOUR POWER WHILE YOU LIVE; AND HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP WITH ONE THAT IS MIGHTIER AND RICHER THAN YOURSELF: FOR HOW AGREE THE KETTLE AND THE EARTHEN POT TOGETHER? FOR IF THE ONE BE STRUCK AGAINST THE OTHER, IT SHALL BE BROKEN.

3 THE RICH MAN HAS DONE WRONG, AND YET HE THREATENS AS IF WRONGED: THE POOR IS WRONGED, AND HE MUST APOLOGIZE ALSO.

4 IF YOU BE FOR HIS PROFIT, HE WILL USE YOU: BUT IF YOU HAVE NOTHING, HE WILL FORSAKE YOU.

5 IF YOU HAVE ANY THING, HE WILL LIVE WITH YOU: YES, HE WILL MAKE YOU BARE, AND WILL NOT BE SORRY FOR IT.

6 IF HE HAS NEED OF YOU, HE WILL DECEIVE YOU, AND SMILE UPON YOU, AND PUT YOU IN HOPE; HE WILL SPEAK YOU FAIR, AND SAY, "WHAT DO YOU WANT?"

7 AND HE WILL SHAME YOU BY HIS MEATS, UNTIL HE HAS DRAWN YOU DRY TWICE OR THRICE, AND AT THE LAST HE WILL LAUGH YOU TO SCORN AFTERWARD, WHEN HE SEES YOU, HE WILL FORSAKE YOU, AND SHAKE HIS HEAD AT YOU.

8 BEWARE THAT YOU BE NOT DECEIVED AND BROUGHT DOWN IN YOUR JOLLITY.

9 IF YOU BE INVITED OF A MIGHTY MAN, WITHDRAW YOURSELF, AND SO MUCH THE MORE WILL HE INVITE YOU.

10 DO NOT PRESS UPON HIM, LEST YOU BE PUT BACK; STAND NOT FAR OFF, LEST YOU BE FORGOTTEN.

11 AFFECT NOT TO BE MADE EQUAL UNTO HIM IN TALK, AND BELIEVE NOT HIS MANY WORDS: FOR WITH MUCH COMMUNICATION WILL HE TEMPT YOU, AND SMILING UPON YOU WILL GET OUT YOUR SECRETS:

12 BUT CRUELLY HE WILL LAY UP YOUR WORDS, AND WILL NOT SPARE TO DO YOU HURT, AND TO PUT YOU IN PRISON.
 13 OBSERVE, AND TAKE GOOD CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, FOR YOU WALK IN PERIL OF YOUR OVERTHROWING: WHEN YOU HEAR THESE THINGS, AWAKE IN YOUR SLEEP.
 14 LOVE THE LORD ALL YOUR LIFE, AND CALL UPON HIM FOR YOUR SALVATION.
 15 EVERY BEAST LOVES HIS OWN KIND/SPECIES, AND EVERY MAN LOVES HIS NEIGHBOUR.
 16 ALL FLESH CONSORTS ACCORDING TO KIND, AND A MAN WILL CLEAVE TO HIS LIKE.
 17 WHAT FELLOWSHIP HAS THE WOLF WITH THE LAMB? SO THE SINNER WITH THE GODLY. (2 Cor.6:14)
 18 WHAT AGREEMENT IS THERE BETWEEN THE HYENA AND A DOG? AND WHAT PEACE BETWEEN THE RICH AND THE POOR?
 19 AS THE WILD DONKEY IS THE LION'S PREY IN THE DESERT: SO THE RICH EAT UP THE POOR.
 20 AS THE PROUD HATE HUMILITY: SO DOES THE RICH ABHOR THE POOR.
 21 A RICH MAN BEGINNING TO FALL IS HELD UP OF HIS FRIENDS: BUT A POOR MAN BEING DOWN IS THRUST AWAY BY HIS FRIENDS.
 22 WHEN A RICH MAN IS FALLEN, HE HAS MANY HELPERS: HE SPEAKS THINGS NOT TO BE SPOKEN, AND YET MEN JUSTIFY HIM: THE POOR MAN SLIPPED, AND YET THEY REBUKED HIM TOO; HE SPOKE WISELY, AND COULD HAVE NO PLACE.
 23 WHEN A RICH MAN SPEAKS, EVERY MAN HOLDS HIS TONGUE, AND, LOOK, WHAT HE SAITH, THEY EXALT IT TO THE CLOUDS: BUT IF THE POOR MAN SPEAKS, THEY SAY, "WHAT FELLOW IS THIS?" AND IF HE STUMBLES, THEY WILL HELP TO OVERTHROW HIM.
 24 RICHES ARE GOOD UNTO HIM THAT HAS NO SIN, AND POVERTY IS EVIL IN THE MOUTH OF THE UNGODLY.
 25 THE HEART OF A MAN CHANGES HIS COUNTENANCE, WHETHER IT BE FOR GOOD OR EVIL: AND A MERRY HEART MAKES A CHEERFUL COUNTENANCE.
 26 A CHEERFUL COUNTENANCE IS A TOKEN OF A HEART THAT IS IN PROSPERITY; AND THE FINDING OUT OF PARABLES IS A WEARISOME LABOUR OF THE MIND.

Sirach 14

1 BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT HAS NOT SLIPPED WITH HIS MOUTH, AND IS NOT PRICKED WITH THE MULTITUDE OF SINS.
 2 BLESSED IS HE WHOSE CONSCIENCE HAS NOT CONDEMNED HIM, AND WHO IS NOT FALLEN FROM HIS HOPE IN THE LORD.

Responsible Use of Wealth

3 RICHES ARE NOT COMELY FOR A STINGY/GREEDY PERSON: AND WHAT SHOULD AN ENVOIOUS MAN DO WITH MONEY?
 4 HE THAT GATHERS BY DEFRAUDING HIS OWN SOUL GATHERS FOR OTHERS, THAT SHALL SPEND HIS GOODS RIOTOUSLY.
 5 HE THAT IS EVIL TO HIMSELF, TO WHOM WILL HE BE GOOD? HE SHALL NOT TAKE PLEASURE IN HIS GOODS.
 6 THERE IS NONE WORSE THAN HE THAT ENVIES HIMSELF; AND THIS IS A REPAY OF HIS WICKEDNESS.
 7 AND IF HE DOES GOOD, HE DOES IT UNWILLINGLY; AND AT THE LAST HE WILL DECLARE HIS WICKEDNESS.
 8 THE ENVOIOUS MAN HAS A WICKED EYE; HE TURNS AWAY HIS FACE, AND DESPISES MEN.
 9 A COVETOUS MAN'S EYE IS NOT SATISFIED WITH HIS PORTION; AND THE INIQUITY OF THE WICKED DRIES UP HIS SOUL.
 10 A WICKED EYE ENVIES HIS BREAD, AND HE IS STINGY/GREEDY AT HIS TABLE.
 11 MY SON, ACCORDING TO YOUR ABILITY DO GOOD TO YOURSELF, AND GIVE THE LORD HIS DUE OFFERING.
 12 REMEMBER THAT DEATH WILL NOT BE LONG IN COMING, AND THAT THE COVENANT OF THE GRAVE IS NOT SHOWED UNTO YOU.
 13 DO GOOD UNTO YOUR FRIEND BEFORE YOU DIE, AND ACCORDING TO YOUR ABILITY STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND AND GIVE TO HIM.
 14 DEFRAUD NOT YOURSELF OF THE GOOD DAY, AND LET NOT THE PART OF A GOOD DESIRE OVERPASS YOU.
 15 SHALL YOU NOT LEAVE YOUR PAINS UNTO ANOTHER? AND YOUR LABOURS TO BE DIVIDED BY LOT?
 16 GIVE, AND TAKE, AND SANCTIFY YOUR SOUL; FOR THERE IS NO SEEKING OF DAINTIES IN THE GRAVE.
 17 ALL FLESH WAXES OLD AS A GARMENT: FOR THE COVENANT FROM THE BEGINNING IS, **YOU SHALL DIE THE DEATH.**
 18 AS OF THE GREEN LEAVES ON A THICK TREE, SOME FALL, AND SOME GROW; SO IS THE GENERATION OF FLESH AND BLOOD, ONE COMES TO AN END, AND ANOTHER IS BORN.
 19 EVERY WORK ROTS AND CONSUMES AWAY, AND THE WORKER WILL DEPART WITH THEM.

The Happiness of Seeking Wisdom

20 BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT DOES MEDITATE GOOD THINGS IN WISDOM, AND THAT REASONS OF HOLY THINGS BY HIS UNDERSTANDING.
 21 HE THAT CONSIDERS HER WAYS IN HIS HEART SHALL ALSO HAVE UNDERSTANDING IN HER SECRETS.
 22 GO AFTER HER AS ONE THAT TRACES, AND LIE IN WAIT IN HER WAYS.
 23 HE THAT PRIES IN AT HER WINDOWS SHALL ALSO OBEY AT HER DOORS.
 24 HE THAT DOES LODGE NEAR HER HOUSE SHALL ALSO FASTEN A PIN IN HER WALLS.
 25 HE SHALL PITCH HIS TENT NEAR UNTO HER, AND SHALL LODGE IN A LODGING WHERE GOOD THINGS ARE.
 26 HE SHALL SET HIS CHILDREN UNDER HER SHELTER, AND SHALL LODGE UNDER HER BRANCHES.
 27 BY HER HE SHALL BE COVERED FROM HEAT, AND IN HER GLORY SHALL HE DWELL.

Sirach 15

1 HE THAT FEARS THE LORD WILL DO GOOD, AND HE THAT HAS THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LAW SHALL OBTAIN HER.
 2 AND AS A MOTHER SHALL SHE MEET HIM, AND RECEIVE HIM AS A WIFE MARRIED OF A VIRGIN.
 3 WITH THE BREAD OF UNDERSTANDING SHALL SHE FEED HIM, AND GIVE HIM THE WATER OF WISDOM TO DRINK.
 4 HE SHALL LEAN UPON HER, AND SHALL NOT BE MOVED; AND SHALL RELY UPON HER, AND SHALL NOT BE DISGRACED.
 5 SHE SHALL EXALT HIM ABOVE HIS NEIGHBOURS, AND IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION SHALL SHE OPEN HIS MOUTH.
 6 HE SHALL FIND JOY AND A CROWN OF GLADNESS, AND SHE SHALL CAUSE HIM TO INHERIT AN EVERLASTING NAME.
 7 BUT FOOLISH MEN SHALL NOT ATTAIN UNTO HER, AND SINNERS SHALL NOT SEE HER.
 8 FOR SHE IS FAR FROM PRIDE, AND MEN THAT ARE LIARS CANNOT REMEMBER HER.

- 9 PRAISE IS NOT PROPER IN THE MOUTH OF A SINNER, FOR IT WAS NOT SENT HIM OF THE LORD.
10 FOR PRAISE SHALL BE UTTERED IN WISDOM, AND THE LORD WILL PROSPER IT.

Freedom of Choice

- 11 DO NOT SAY, "IT IS THROUGH THE LORD THAT I FELL AWAY", FOR YOU OUGHT NOT TO DO THE THINGS THAT HE HATES.
12 DO NOT SAY, "HE HAS CAUSED ME TO ERR": FOR HE HAS NO NEED OF THE SINFUL MAN.
13 THE LORD HATES ALL ABOMINATION; AND THEY THAT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DO NOT LOVE IT. (*See Sir.18:27*)
14 HE HIMSELF MADE MAN FROM THE BEGINNING, AND LEFT HIM IN THE HAND OF HIS COUNSEL;
15 IF YOU WILL, TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS, AND TO PERFORM ACCEPTABLE FAITHFULNESS.
16 HE HAS SET FIRE AND WATER BEFORE YOU: STRETCH FORTH YOUR HAND UNTO WHETHER YOU WILL.
17 BEFORE MAN IS LIFE AND DEATH; AND WHICHEVER HE CHOOSES SHALL BE GIVEN HIM.
18 FOR THE WISDOM OF THE LORD IS GREAT, AND HE IS MIGHTY IN POWER, AND BEHOLDS ALL THINGS:
19 AND HIS EYES ARE UPON THEM THAT FEAR HIM, AND HE KNOWS EVERY WORK OF MAN.
20 HE HAS COMMANDED NO MAN TO DO WICKEDLY, NEITHER HAS HE GIVEN ANY MAN LICENSE TO SIN. (*However, HE has told certain people to marry an adulterous person, to go naked, to kill people, etc. But when JESUS has commanded it, it's for a righteous & just purpose and therefore is not sin or wickedness.*)

Sirach 16

God's Punishment of Sinners

- 1 DESIRE NOT A MULTITUDE OF UNPROFITABLE CHILDREN, NEITHER DELIGHT IN UNGODLY SONS.
2 THOUGH THEY MULTIPLY, REJOICE NOT IN THEM, EXCEPT THE FEAR OF THE LORD BE WITH THEM.
3 TRUST NOT YOU IN THEIR LIFE, NEITHER RESPECT THEIR MULTITUDE: FOR ONE THAT IS RIGHTEOUS IS BETTER THAN A THOUSAND; AND BETTER IT IS TO DIE WITHOUT CHILDREN, THAN TO HAVE THEM THAT ARE UNGODLY.
4 FOR BY ONE THAT HAS UNDERSTANDING SHALL THE CITY BE REPLENISHED: BUT THE TRIBE OF THE LAWLESS SHALL SPEEDILY BECOME DESOLATE.
5 MANY SUCH THINGS HAVE I SEEN WITH MY EYES, AND MY EAR HAS HEARD GREATER THINGS THAN THESE.
6 IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE UNGODLY SHALL A FIRE BE KINDLED; AND IN A REBELLIOUS NATION WRATH IS SET ON FIRE.
7 HE WAS NOT PACIFIED TOWARD THE OLD GIANTS, WHO FELL AWAY IN THE STRENGTH OF THEIR FOOLISHNESS.
8 NEITHER DID HE SPARE THE PLACE WHERE LOT SOJOURNED, BUT ABHORRED THEM FOR THEIR PRIDE.
9 HE PITIED NOT THE PEOPLE OF PERDITION, WHO WERE TAKEN AWAY IN THEIR SINS:
10 NOR THE SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND FOOTMEN, WHO WERE GATHERED TOGETHER IN THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEARTS.
11 AND IF THERE BE ONE STIFF-NECKED AMONG THE PEOPLE, IT IS A MARVEL IF HE ESCAPE UNPUNISHED: FOR MERCY AND WRATH ARE WITH HIM; HE IS MIGHTY TO FORGIVE, AND TO POUR OUT DISPLEASURE.
12 AS HIS MERCY IS GREAT, SO IS HIS CORRECTION ALSO: HE JUDGES A MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.
13 THE SINNER SHALL NOT ESCAPE WITH HIS SPOILS: AND THE PATIENCE OF THE GODLY SHALL NOT BE FRUSTRATED.
14 MAKE WAY FOR EVERY WORK OF MERCY: FOR EVERY MAN SHALL FIND ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.
15 THE LORD HARDENED PHARAOH, THAT HE SHOULD NOT KNOW HIM, THAT HIS POWERFUL WORKS MIGHT BE KNOWN TO THE WORLD.
16 HIS MERCY IS MANIFEST TO EVERY CREATURE; AND HE HAS SEPARATED HIS LIGHT FROM THE DARKNESS WITH AN ADAMANT.
17 DO NOT SAY, "I WILL HIDE MYSELF FROM THE LORD: SHALL ANY REMEMBER ME FROM ABOVE? I SHALL NOT BE REMEMBERED AMONG SO MANY PEOPLE: FOR WHAT IS MY SOUL AMONG SUCH AN INFINITE NUMBER OF CREATURES?"
18 BEHOLD, THE HEAVEN, AND THE HEAVEN OF HEAVENS, THE DEEP, AND THE EARTH, AND ALL THAT THEREIN IS, SHALL BE MOVED WHEN HE SHALL VISIT.
19 THE MOUNTAINS ALSO AND FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH BE SHAKEN WITH TREMBLING, WHEN THE LORD LOOKS UPON THEM.
20 NO HEART CAN THINK UPON THESE THINGS WORTHILY: AND WHO IS ABLE TO CONCEIVE HIS WAYS?
21 IT IS A TEMPEST WHICH NO MAN CAN SEE: FOR THE MOST PART OF HIS WORKS ARE HID.
22 WHO CAN DECLARE THE WORKS OF HIS JUSTICE? OR WHO CAN ENDURE THEM? FOR HIS COVENANT IS AFAR OFF, AND THE TRIAL OF ALL THINGS IS IN THE END.
23 HE THAT WANTS UNDERSTANDING WILL THINK UPON VAIN THINGS: AND A FOOLISH MAN ERRING IMAGINES FOLLIES.

God's Wisdom Seen in Creation

- 24 MY SON, OBEY ME, AND LEARN KNOWLEDGE, AND MARK MY WORDS WITH YOUR HEART.
25 I WILL SHOW FORTH DOCTRINE IN WEIGHT, AND DECLARE HIS KNOWLEDGE EXACTLY.
26 THE WORKS OF THE LORD ARE DONE IN JUDGMENT FROM THE BEGINNING: AND FROM THE TIME HE MADE THEM HE DISPOSED THE PARTS THEREOF.
27 HE GARNISHED HIS WORKS FOREVER, AND IN HIS HAND ARE THE CHIEF OF THEM UNTO ALL GENERATIONS: THEY NEITHER LABOUR, NOR ARE WEARY, NOR CEASE FROM THEIR WORKS.
28 NONE OF THEM HINDERS ANOTHER, AND THEY SHALL NEVER DISOBEY HIS WORD.
29 AFTER THIS THE LORD LOOKED UPON THE EARTH, AND FILLED IT WITH HIS BLESSINGS.
30 WITH ALL MANNER OF LIVING THINGS HAS HE COVERED THE FACE THEREOF; AND THEY SHALL RETURN INTO IT AGAIN.

Sirach 17

- 1 THE LORD CREATED MAN OF THE EARTH, AND TURNED HIM INTO IT AGAIN.
2 HE GAVE THEM FEW DAYS, AND A SHORT TIME, AND POWER ALSO OVER THE THINGS THEREIN.
3 HE CLOTHED THEM WITH STRENGTH LIKE HIS OWN, AND MADE THEM ACCORDING TO HIS LIKENESS,
4 AND PUT THE FEAR OF MAN UPON ALL FLESH, AND GAVE HIM DOMINION OVER BEASTS AND FOWLS.

5 THEY RECEIVED THE USE OF THE FIVE SENSES OF THE LORD, AND IN THE SIXTH PLACE HE IMPARTED THEM UNDERSTANDING, AND IN THE SEVENTH SPEECH, AN INTERPRETER OF THE COGITATIONS THEREOF. *(This verse is found only in the Codex Venetus & therefore also in the Complutensian Polyglot Bible & it was in italics in the 1611 KJV. Geneva 1560 says only "He created out of him a helper like unto himself". GK Orthodox Bible says "He gave mankind the ability to deliberate".)*

6 COUNSEL, AND A TONGUE, AND EYES, EARS, AND A HEART, DID HE GIVE THEM TO UNDERSTAND.

7 AND HE FILLED THEM WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF UNDERSTANDING, AND SHOWED THEM GOOD AND EVIL.

8 HE SET HIS EYE UPON THEIR HEARTS, THAT HE MIGHT SHOW THEM THE GREATNESS OF HIS WORKS.

9 HE GAVE THEM TO GLORY IN HIS MARVELOUS ACTS FOREVER, THAT THEY MIGHT DECLARE HIS WORKS WITH UNDERSTANDING.

10 AND THE ELECT SHALL PRAISE HIS HOLY NAME.

11 BESIDE THIS HE GAVE THEM KNOWLEDGE, AND THE LAW OF LIFE FOR A HERITAGE.

12 HE MADE AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WITH THEM, AND SHOWED THEM HIS JUDGMENTS.

13 THEIR EYES SAW THE MAJESTY OF HIS GLORY, AND THEIR EARS HEARD HIS GLORIOUS VOICE.

14 AND HE SAID UNTO THEM, "BEWARE OF ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS;" AND HE GAVE EVERY MAN COMMANDMENT CONCERNING HIS NEIGHBOUR.

15 THEIR WAYS ARE EVER BEFORE HIM, AND SHALL NOT BE HID FROM HIS EYES.

16 EVERY MAN FROM HIS YOUTH IS GIVEN TO EVIL; NEITHER COULD THEY MAKE TO THEMSELVES FLESHY HEARTS FOR STONY.

17 FOR IN THE DIVISION OF THE NATIONS OF THE WHOLE EARTH HE SET A RULER OVER EVERY PEOPLE; BUT JESRAEL IS THE LORD'S PORTION:

18 WHOM, BEING HIS FIRSTBORN, HE NOURISHES WITH DISCIPLINE, AND GIVING HIM THE LIGHT OF HIS LOVE DOES NOT FORSAKE HIM.

19 THEREFORE ALL THEIR WORKS ARE AS THE SUN BEFORE HIM, AND HIS EYES ARE CONTINUALLY UPON THEIR WAYS.

20 NONE OF THEIR UNRIGHTEOUS WORKS ARE HID FROM HIM, BUT ALL THEIR SINS ARE BEFORE THE LORD.

21 BUT THE LORD BEING GRACIOUS AND KNOWING HIS WORKMANSHIP, NEITHER LEFT NOR FORSOOK THEM, BUT SPARED THEM.

22 THE ALMS OF A MAN IS AS A SIGNET WITH HIM, AND HE WILL KEEP THE GOOD WORKS OF MAN AS THE APPLE OF THE EYE, AND GIVE REPENTANCE TO HIS SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

23 AFTERWARDS HE WILL RISE UP AND REWARD THEM, AND RENDER THEIR REPAY UPON THEIR HEADS.

24 BUT UNTO THEM THAT REPENT, HE GRANTED THEM RETURN, AND COMFORTED THOSE THAT FAILED IN PATIENCE.

A Call to Repentance

25 RETURN UNTO THE LORD, AND FORSAKE YOUR SINS, MAKE YOUR PRAYER BEFORE HIS FACE, AND OFFEND LESS.

26 TURN AGAIN TO THE MOST HIGH, AND TURN AWAY FROM INIQUITY: FOR HE WILL LEAD YOU OUT OF DARKNESS INTO THE LIGHT OF HEALTH, AND YOU *should/will* HATE ABOMINATION PASSIONATELY.

27 WHO SHALL PRAISE THE MOST HIGH IN THE GRAVE, INSTEAD OF THEM WHICH LIVE AND GIVE THANKS?

28 THANKSGIVING PERISHES FROM THE DEAD, AS FROM ONE THAT IS NOT!

THE LIVING AND SOUND IN HEART SHALL PRAISE THE LORD.

(Man is not immortal. The dead cannot praise GOD & there is no person in Heaven until the 7th Trumpet. See Sir.17:30 & Psalm 6:5, Psalm 115:17 Eccles.9:5-10 Isa.38:18-19)

29 HOW GREAT IS THE LOVING KINDNESS OF THE LORD OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND HIS COMPASSION UNTO SUCH AS TURN UNTO HIM IN HOLINESS!

30 FOR ALL THINGS CANNOT BE IN MEN, BECAUSE THE SONS OF **MAN IS NOT IMMORTAL**.

31 WHAT IS BRIGHTER THAN THE SUN? YET THE LIGHT THEREOF FAILS; AND FLESH AND BLOOD WILL IMAGINE EVIL.

32 HE VIEWS THE POWER OF THE HEIGHT OF HEAVEN; AND ALL MEN ARE BUT EARTH AND ASHES.

Sirach 18

The Majesty of God

1 **HE THAT LIVES FOREVER** HAS CREATED ALL THINGS IN GENERAL. *(Only Theos/JESUS is immortal. 1 Tim.6:15-16 & 1 Cor.15)*

2 THE LORD ONLY IS RIGHTEOUS, AND THERE IS NONE OTHER BUT HE,

(Although we are expected to become righteous & Holy Saints before we can be turned into Spirit. That was impossible until the receipt of His Holy Ghost.)

3 WHO GOVERNS THE WORLD WITH THE PALM OF HIS HAND, AND ALL THINGS OBEY HIS WILL: FOR HE IS THE KING OF ALL, BY HIS POWER DIVIDING HOLY THINGS AMONG THEM FROM PROFANE.

4 TO WHOM HAS HE GIVEN POWER TO DECLARE HIS WORKS? AND WHO SHALL FIND OUT HIS NOBLE ACTS?

5 WHO SHALL NUMBER THE STRENGTH OF HIS MAJESTY? AND WHO SHALL ALSO TELL OUT HIS MERCIES?

6 AS FOR THE WONDROUS WORKS OF THE LORD, THERE MAY NOTHING BE TAKEN FROM THEM, NEITHER MAY ANY THING BE PUT UNTO THEM, NEITHER CAN THE GROUND OF THEM BE FOUND OUT.

7 WHEN A MAN HAS DONE, THEN HE BEGINS; AND WHEN HE LEAVES OFF, THEN HE SHALL BE DOUBTFUL.

8 WHAT IS MAN, AND WHAT USE IS HE? WHAT IS HIS GOOD, AND WHAT IS HIS EVIL?

9 THE NUMBER OF A MAN'S DAYS AT THE MOST ARE A HUNDRED YEARS.

10 AS A DROP OF WATER UNTO THE SEA, AND A GRAVEL STONE IN COMPARISON OF THE SAND; SO ARE A THOUSAND YEARS TO THE DAYS OF ETERNITY.

11 THEREFORE IS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* PATIENT WITH THEM, AND POURS FORTH HIS MERCY UPON THEM.

12 HE SAW AND PERCEIVED THEIR END TO BE EVIL; THEREFORE HE MULTIPLIED HIS COMPASSION.

13 THE MERCY OF MAN IS TOWARD HIS NEIGHBOUR; BUT THE MERCY OF THE LORD IS UPON ALL FLESH: HE REPROVES, AND NURTURES, AND TEACHES AND BRINGS AGAIN, AS A SHEPHERD HIS FLOCK.

14 HE HAS MERCY ON THEM THAT RECEIVE DISCIPLINE, AND THAT DILIGENTLY SEEK AFTER HIS JUDGMENTS.

The Right Spirit in Giving Alms

- 15 MY SON, BLEMISH NOT YOUR GOOD WORKS, NEITHER USE UNCOMFORTABLE WORDS WHEN YOU GIVE ANY THING.
- 16 SHALL NOT THE DEW EASE THE HEAT? SO IS A WORD BETTER THAN A GIFT.
- 17 LO, IS NOT A WORD BETTER THAN A GIFT? BUT BOTH ARE WITH A GRACIOUS MAN.
- 18 A FOOL WILL INSULT AND DISGRACE SOMEONE, AND A GIFT OF THE ENVIOUS CONSUMES THE EYES.

The Need for Reflection and Self-Control

- 19 LEARN BEFORE YOU SPEAK. AND USE MEDICINE OR EVER YOU BE SICK.
(Contrary to some people's false doctrines, Most medicine & doctors are not sorcery. Luke was a physician. Theos/JESUS is a physician. See Sir.38:1-15)
- 20 BEFORE JUDGMENT EXAMINE YOURSELF, AND IN THE DAY OF VISITATION YOU SHALL FIND MERCY. *(Matt. 7:1-5)*
(The context seems to be saying that people should not judge those who are sick & those that go to the doctors & take medicine. It's my personal experience that healthy people with false doctrines, judge those who are in need of medical care.)
- 21 HUMBLE YOURSELF BEFORE YOU BE SICK, AND IN THE TIME OF SINS SHOW REPENTANCE.
- 22 LET NOTHING HINDER YOU TO PAY YOUR VOW IN DUE TIME, AND DEFER NOT UNTIL DEATH TO BE JUSTIFIED.
- 23 BEFORE YOU PRAY, PREPARE YOURSELF; AND BE NOT AS ONE THAT TEMPTS THE LORD.
- 24 THINK UPON THE WRATH THAT SHALL BE AT THE END, AND THE TIME OF VENGEANCE, WHEN HE SHALL TURN AWAY HIS FACE.
- 25 WHEN YOU HAVE ENOUGH, REMEMBER THE TIME OF HUNGER: AND WHEN YOU ARE RICH, THINK UPON POVERTY AND NEED.
- 26 FROM THE MORNING UNTIL THE EVENING THE TIME IS CHANGED, AND ALL THINGS ARE SOON DONE BEFORE THE LORD.
- 27 A WISE MAN WILL FEAR IN EVERY THING, AND IN THE DAY OF SINNING HE WILL BEWARE OF OFFENSE: BUT A FOOL WILL NOT OBSERVE TIME.
- 28 EVERY MAN OF UNDERSTANDING KNOWS WISDOM, AND WILL GIVE PRAISE UNTO HIM THAT FOUND HER.
- 29 THEY THAT WERE OF UNDERSTANDING IN SAYINGS BECAME ALSO WISE THEMSELVES, AND POURED FORTH EXQUISITE PARABLES.

Self-Control

- 30 GO NOT AFTER YOUR LUSTS, BUT REFRAIN YOURSELF FROM YOUR APPETITES.
- 31 IF YOU GIVE YOUR SOUL THE DESIRES THAT PLEASE HER, SHE WILL MAKE YOU A LAUGHINGSTOCK TO YOUR ENEMIES THAT MALIGN YOU.
- 32 TAKE NOT PLEASURE IN MUCH GOOD CHEER, NEITHER BE TIED TO THE EXPENSE THEREOF.
- 33 BE NOT MADE A BEGGAR BY BANQUETING UPON BORROWING, WHEN YOU HAVE NOTHING IN YOUR PURSE. FOR YOU SHALL LIE IN WAIT FOR YOUR OWN LIFE, AND BE TALKED ABOUT. *(Wise not to over borrow.)*

Sirach 19

- 1 A WORKING MAN THAT IS GIVEN OVER TO DRUNKENNESS *(habitually)* WILL NOT BE RICH: AND HE THAT DISREGARDS SMALL THINGS SHALL FALL BY LITTLE AND LITTLE.
- 2 WINE AND WOMEN WILL MAKE MEN OF UNDERSTANDING TO FALL AWAY: AND HE THAT CLEAVES TO PROSTITUTES *(habitually)* WILL BECOME SHAMELESS.
- 3 MOTHS AND WORMS SHALL HAVE HIM TO HERITAGE, AND A BOLD MAN SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY.

Against Loose Talk

- 4 HE THAT IS QUICK TO GIVE CREDIT IS LIGHT-MINDED; AND HE THAT SINS SHALL OFFEND AGAINST HIS OWN SOUL.
- 5 WHOSEVER TAKES PLEASURE IN WICKEDNESS SHALL BE CONDEMNED: BUT HE THAT RESISTS PLEASURES CROWNS HIS LIFE.
- 6 HE THAT CAN RULE HIS TONGUE SHALL LIVE WITHOUT STRIFE; AND HE THAT HATES BABBLING SHALL HAVE LESS EVIL.
- 7 REHEARSE NOT UNTO ANOTHER THAT WHICH IS TOLD UNTO YOU, AND YOU SHALL FARE NEVER THE WORSE.
- 8 WHETHER IT BE TO FRIEND OR FOE, TALK NOT OF OTHER MEN'S LIVES; AND IF YOU CAN WITHOUT OFFENSE, DO NOT REVEAL THEM.
- 9 FOR HE HEARD AND OBSERVED YOU, AND WHEN TIME COMES HE WILL HATE YOU.
- 10 IF YOU HAVE HEARD A WORD, LET IT DIE WITH YOU; AND BE BOLD, IT WILL NOT BURST YOU.
- 11 A FOOL LABOURS WITH A WORD, AS A WOMAN IN LABOURS OF A CHILD.
- 12 AS AN ARROW THAT STICKS IN A MAN'S THIGH, SO IS A WORD WITHIN A FOOL'S BELLY.
- 13 ADMONISH A FRIEND, IT MAY BE HE HAS NOT DONE IT: AND IF HE HAS DONE IT, THAT HE WILL DO IT NO MORE.
- 14 ADMONISH YOUR FRIEND, IT MAY BE HE HAS NOT SAID IT: AND IF HE HAS, THAT HE WILL NOT SPEAK IT AGAIN.
- 15 ADMONISH A FRIEND: FOR MANY TIMES IT IS A SLANDER, AND BELIEVE NOT EVERY TALE.
- 16 THERE IS ONE THAT SLIPS IN HIS SPEECH, BUT NOT FROM HIS HEART; AND WHO IS HE THAT HAS NOT OFFENDED WITH HIS TONGUE?
- 17 ADMONISH YOUR NEIGHBOUR BEFORE YOU THREATEN HIM; AND NOT BEING ANGRY, GIVE PLACE TO THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH.

True and False Wisdom

- 18 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE FIRST STEP TO BE ACCEPTED OF HIM, AND WISDOM OBTAINS HIS LOVE.
- 19 THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD IS THE DOCTRINE OF LIFE: AND THEY THAT DO THINGS THAT PLEASE HIM SHALL RECEIVE THE FRUIT OF THE TREE OF IMMORTALITY.
- 20 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS ALL WISDOM; AND IN ALL WISDOM IS THE PERFORMANCE OF THE LAW, AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIS OMNIPOTENCY.
- 21 IF A SERVANT SAY TO HIS MASTER, "I WILL NOT DO AS IT PLEASES YOU;" THOUGH AFTERWARD HE DO IT, HE ANGERS HIM THAT

NOURISHES HIM.

- 22 THE KNOWLEDGE OF WICKEDNESS IS NOT WISDOM, NEITHER AT ANY TIME THE COUNSEL OF SINNERS PRUDENCE.
23 THERE IS A WICKEDNESS, AND THE SAME AN ABOMINATION; AND THERE IS A FOOL WANTING IN WISDOM.
24 HE THAT HAS SMALL UNDERSTANDING, AND FEARS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IS BETTER THAN ONE THAT HAS MUCH WISDOM, AND TRANSGRESSES THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH.
25 THERE IS AN EXQUISITE CRAFTINESS, AND THE SAME IS UNJUST; AND THERE IS ONE THAT TURNS ASIDE TO MAKE JUDGMENT APPEAR; AND THERE IS A WISE MAN THAT JUSTIFIES IN JUDGMENT.
26 THERE IS A WICKED MAN THAT HANGS DOWN HIS HEAD SADLY; BUT INWARDLY HE IS FULL OF DECEIT,
27 CASTING DOWN HIS COUNTENANCE, AND MAKING AS IF HE HEARD NOT: WHERE HE IS NOT KNOWN, HE WILL DO YOU A MISCHIEF BEFORE YOU BE AWARE.
28 AND IF FOR WANT OF POWER HE BE HINDERED FROM SINNING, YET WHEN HE FINDS OPPORTUNITY HE WILL DO EVIL.
29 A MAN MAY BE KNOWN BY HIS LOOK, AND ONE THAT HAS UNDERSTANDING BY HIS COUNTENANCE, WHEN YOU MEET HIM.
30 A MAN'S ATTIRE, AND EXCESSIVE LAUGHTER, AND GAIT, SHOW WHAT HE IS. (*Very true. You can often discern a wicked person by their wicked clothing.*)

Sirach 20

Silence and Speech

- 1 THERE IS A REBUKE THAT IS NOT AT THE RIGHT TIME: AGAIN, SOME MAN HOLDS HIS TONGUE, AND HE IS WISE.
2 IT IS MUCH BETTER TO REPROVE, THAN TO BE ANGRY SECRETLY: AND HE THAT CONFESSES HIS FAULT SHALL BE PRESERVED FROM HURT.
3 HOW GOOD IS IT, WHEN YOU ARE REPROVED, TO SHOW REPENTANCE! FOR SO SHALL YOU ESCAPE WILLFUL SIN.
4 AS IS THE LUST OF A EUNUCH TO DEFLOWER A VIRGIN; SO IS HE THAT EXECUTES JUDGMENT WITH VIOLENCE.
5 THERE IS ONE THAT KEEPS SILENCE, AND IS FOUND WISE: AND ANOTHER BY MUCH BABBLING BECOMES HATEFUL.
6 SOME MAN HOLDS HIS TONGUE, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT TO ANSWER: AND SOME KEEP SILENCE, KNOWING HIS TIME.
7 A WISE MAN WILL HOLD HIS TONGUE TILL HE SEE OPPORTUNITY: BUT A BABBLER AND A FOOL WILL REGARD NO TIME.
8 HE THAT USES MANY WORDS SHALL BE ABHORRED; AND HE THAT TAKES TO HIMSELF AUTHORITY THEREIN SHALL BE HATED.

Paradoxes

- 9 THERE IS A SINNER THAT HAS GOOD SUCCESS IN EVIL THINGS; AND THERE IS A GAIN THAT TURNS TO LOSS.
10 THERE IS A GIFT THAT SHALL NOT PROFIT YOU; AND THERE IS A GIFT WHOSE REPAY IS DOUBLE.
11 THERE IS AN ABASEMENT BECAUSE OF GLORY; AND THERE IS THAT LIFTS UP HIS HEAD FROM A LOW ESTATE.
12 THERE IS THAT BUYS MUCH FOR A LITTLE, AND REPAYS IT SEVEN FOLD.
13 A WISE MAN BY HIS WORDS MAKES HIM BELOVED: BUT THE GRACES OF FOOLS SHALL BE POURED OUT.
14 THE GIFT OF A FOOL SHALL DO YOU NO GOOD WHEN YOU HAVE IT; NEITHER YET OF THE ENVIOUS FOR HIS NECESSITY: FOR HE LOOKS TO RECEIVE MANY THINGS FOR ONE.
15 HE GIVES LITTLE, AND INSULTS MUCH; HE OPENS HIS MOUTH LIKE AN ANNOUNCER; TODAY HE LENDS, AND TOMORROW WILL HE ASK IT AGAIN: SUCH A ONE IS DETESTED.
16 THE FOOL SAITH, "I HAVE NO FRIENDS, I HAVE NO THANKS FOR ALL MY GOOD WORKS, AND THEY THAT EAT MY BREAD SPEAK EVIL OF ME."
17 HOW OFTEN, AND OF HOW MANY SHALL HE BE LAUGHED TO SCORN! FOR HE DOES NOT KNOW ARIGHT WHAT IT IS TO HAVE; AND IT IS ALL ONE UNTO HIM AS IF HE DID NOT HAVE IT.

Inappropriate Speech

- 18 TO SLIP UPON A PAVEMENT IS BETTER THAN TO SLIP WITH THE TONGUE: SO THE FALL OF THE WICKED SHALL COME SPEEDILY.
19 AN UNSEASONABLE TALE WILL ALWAYS BE IN THE MOUTH OF THE UNWISE.
20 A WISE SENTENCE SHALL BE REJECTED WHEN IT COMES OUT OF A FOOL'S MOUTH; FOR HE WILL NOT SPEAK IT IN DUE SEASON.
21 THERE IS THAT IS HINDERED FROM SINNING THROUGH WANT: AND WHEN HE TAKES REST, HE SHALL NOT BE TROUBLED.
22 THERE IS THAT WHICH DESTROYS HIS OWN SOUL THROUGH BASHFULNESS, AND BY ACCEPTING OF PERSONS OVERTHROWS HIMSELF.
23 THERE IS THAT FOR BASHFULNESS PROMISES TO HIS FRIEND, AND MAKES HIM HIS ENEMY FOR NOTHING.

Lying

- 24 A LIE IS A FOUL BLOT IN A MAN, YET IT IS CONTINUALLY IN THE MOUTH OF THE UNTAUGHT.
25 A THIEF IS BETTER THAN A MAN THAT IS ACCUSTOMED TO LIE: BUT THEY BOTH SHALL HAVE DESTRUCTION TO HERITAGE.
26 THE DISPOSITION OF A LIAR IS DISHONOURABLE, AND HIS SHAME IS EVER WITH HIM.

Proverbial Sayings

- 27 A WISE MAN SHALL PROMOTE HIMSELF TO HONOUR WITH HIS WORDS: AND HE THAT HAS UNDERSTANDING WILL PLEASE GREAT MEN.
28 HE THAT TILLS HIS LAND SHALL INCREASE HIS HEAP: AND HE THAT PLEASURES GREAT MEN SHALL GET PARDON FOR INIQUITY.
29 PRESENTS AND GIFTS BLIND THE EYES OF THE WISE, AND STOP UP HIS MOUTH THAT HE CANNOT REPROVE.
30 WISDOM THAT IS HID, AND TREASURE THAT IS HOARDED UP, WHAT PROFIT IS IN THEM BOTH?
31 BETTER IS HE THAT HIDES HIS FOLLY THAN A MAN THAT HIDES HIS WISDOM.
32 NECESSARY PATIENCE IN SEEKING THE LORD IS BETTER THAN HE THAT LEADS HIS LIFE WITHOUT A GUIDE.

Sirach 21

Various Sins

- 1 MY SON, HAVE YOU SINNED? DO SO NO MORE, BUT ASK PARDON FOR YOUR FORMER SINS.
- 2 FLEE FROM SIN AS FROM THE FACE OF A SERPENT: FOR IF YOU COME TOO NEAR IT, IT WILL BITE YOU: THE TEETH THEREOF ARE AS THE TEETH OF A LION, SLAYING THE SOULS OF MEN.
- 3 ALL INIQUITY IS AS A TWO EDGED SWORD, THE WOUNDS OF WHICH CANNOT BE HEALED.
- 4 TO TERRIFY AND DO WRONG WILL WASTE RICHES: THUS THE HOUSE OF PROUD MEN SHALL BE MADE DESOLATE.
- 5 A PRAYER OUT OF A POOR MAN'S MOUTH REACHES TO THE EARS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HIS JUDGMENT COMES SPEEDILY.
- 6 HE THAT HATES TO BE REPROVED IS IN THE WAY OF SINNERS: BUT HE THAT FEARS THE LORD WILL REPENT FROM HIS HEART.
- 7 AN ELOQUENT MAN IS KNOWN FAR AND NEAR; BUT A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING KNOWS WHEN HE SLIPS.
- 8 HE THAT BUILDS HIS HOUSE WITH OTHER MEN'S MONEY IS LIKE ONE THAT GATHERS HIMSELF STONES FOR THE TOMB OF HIS BURIAL.
- 9 THE ASSEMBLY OF THE WICKED IS LIKE KINDLING WRAPPED TOGETHER: AND THE END OF THEM IS A FLAME OF FIRE TO DESTROY THEM.
- 10 THE WAY OF SINNERS IS MADE PLAIN WITH STONES, BUT AT THE END THEREOF IS THE HOLE OF THE GRAVE.

Wisdom and Foolishness

- 11 HE THAT KEEPS THE LAW OF THE LORD GETS THE UNDERSTANDING THEREOF: AND THE PERFECTION OF THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS WISDOM.
- 12 HE THAT IS NOT WISE WILL NOT BE TAUGHT: BUT THERE IS A WISDOM WHICH MULTIPLIES BITTERNESS.
- 13 THE KNOWLEDGE OF A WISE MAN SHALL ABOUND LIKE A FLOOD: AND HIS COUNSEL IS LIKE A PURE FOUNTAIN OF LIFE.
- 14 THE INNER PARTS OF A FOOL ARE LIKE A BROKEN VESSEL, AND HE WILL HOLD NO KNOWLEDGE AS LONG AS HE LIVES.
- 15 IF A SKILLFUL MAN HEAR A WISE WORD, HE WILL COMMEND IT, AND ADD UNTO IT: BUT AS SOON AS ONE OF NO UNDERSTANDING HEARS IT, IT DISPLEASES HIM, AND HE CASTS IT BEHIND HIS BACK.
- 16 THE TALKING OF A FOOL IS LIKE A BURDEN IN THE WAY: BUT GRACE SHALL BE FOUND IN THE LIPS OF THE WISE.
- 17 THEY INQUIRE AT THE MOUTH OF THE WISE MAN IN THE CONGREGATION, AND THEY SHALL PONDER HIS WORDS IN THEIR HEART.
- 18 AS IS A HOUSE THAT IS DESTROYED, SO IS WISDOM TO A FOOL: AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE UNWISE IS AS TALK WITHOUT SENSE.
- 19 DOCTRINE UNTO FOOLS IS AS CHAINS ON THE FEET, AND LIKE SHACKLES ON THE RIGHT HAND.
- 20 A FOOL LIFTS UP HIS VOICE WITH LAUGHTER; BUT A WISE MAN DOES SCARCE SMILE A LITTLE.
- 21 LEARNING IS UNTO A WISE MAN AS AN ORNAMENT OF GOLD, AND LIKE A BRACELET UPON HIS RIGHT ARM.
- 22 A FOOLISH MAN'S FOOT IS SOON IN HIS NEIGHBOUR'S HOUSE: BUT A MAN OF EXPERIENCE IS ASHAMED OF HIM.
- 23 A FOOL WILL PEEP IN AT THE DOOR INTO THE HOUSE: BUT HE THAT IS WELL NURTURED WILL STAND OUTSIDE.
- 24 IT IS THE RUDENESS OF A MAN TO OBEY AT THE DOOR: BUT A WISE MAN WILL BE GRIEVED WITH THE DISGRACE.
- 25 THE LIPS OF TALKERS WILL BE TELLING SUCH THINGS AS PERTAIN NOT UNTO THEM: BUT THE WORDS OF SUCH AS HAVE UNDERSTANDING ARE WEIGHED IN THE BALANCE.
- 26 THE HEART OF FOOLS IS IN THEIR MOUTH: BUT THE MOUTH OF THE WISE IS IN THEIR HEART.
- 27 WHEN THE UNGODLY CURSES SATAN, HE CURSES HIS OWN SOUL.
- 28 A WHISPERER DEFILES HIS OWN SOUL, AND IS HATED WHEREVER HE DWELLS.

Sirach 22

The Idler

- 1 A SLOTHFUL MAN IS COMPARED TO A FILTHY STONE, AND EVERY ONE WILL HISS HIM OUT TO HIS DISGRACE.
- 2 A SLOTHFUL MAN IS COMPARED TO THE FILTH OF A FECES/MANURE PILE/HILL: EVERY MAN THAT TAKES IT UP WILL SHAKE HIS HAND.

Degenerate Children

- 3 AN EVIL-NURTURED MAN IS THE DISHONOUR OF HIS FATHER THAT BEGAT HIM: AND A FOOLISH DAUGHTER IS BORN TO HIS LOSS.
- 4 A WISE DAUGHTER SHALL BRING AN INHERITANCE TO HER HUSBAND: BUT SHE THAT LIVES DISHONESTLY IS HER FATHER'S HEAVINESS.
- 5 SHE THAT IS BOLD DISHONOURS BOTH HER FATHER AND HER HUSBAND, BUT THEY BOTH SHALL DESPISE HER.
- 6 A TALE OUT OF SEASON IS AS MUSIC IN MOURNING: BUT STRIPES AND CORRECTION OF WISDOM ARE NEVER OUT OF TIME.

Wisdom and Folly

- 7 WHOSOEVER TEACHES A FOOL IS AS ONE THAT GLUES A POTSDERD TOGETHER, AND AS HE THAT WAKES ONE FROM A SOUND SLEEP.
- 8 HE THAT TELLS A TALE TO A FOOL SPEAKS TO ONE IN A SLUMBER: WHEN HE HAS TOLD HIS TALE, HE WILL SAY, "WHAT IS THE MATTER?"
- 9 IF CHILDREN LIVE HONESTLY, AND HAVE MEANS/ABILITY, THEY SHALL COVER THE BASENESS OF THEIR PARENTS.
- 10 BUT CHILDREN, BEING TROUBLESOME, THROUGH DISDAIN AND WANT OF NURTURE DO STAIN THE NOBILITY OF THEIR FAMILY.
- 11 CRY FOR THE DEAD, FOR HE HAS LOST THE LIGHT: AND CRY FOR THE FOOL, FOR HE WANTS UNDERSTANDING: MAKE LITTLE CRYING FOR THE DEAD, FOR HE IS AT REST: BUT THE LIFE OF THE FOOL IS WORSE THAN DEATH.
- 12 SEVEN DAYS DO MEN MOURN FOR HIM THAT IS DEAD; BUT FOR A FOOL AND AN UNGODLY MAN ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.
- 13 TALK NOT MUCH WITH A FOOL, AND GO NOT TO HIM THAT HAS NO UNDERSTANDING: BEWARE OF HIM, LEST YOU HAVE

TROUBLE, AND YOU SHALL NEVER BE DEFILED WITH HIS FOOLERIES: DEPART FROM HIM, AND YOU SHALL FIND REST, AND NEVER BE DISQUIETED WITH MADNESS.

14 WHAT IS HEAVIER THAN LEAD? AND WHAT IS THE NAME THEREOF, BUT A FOOL?

15 SAND, AND SALT, AND A MASS OF IRON, IS EASIER TO BEAR, THAN A MAN WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING.

16 AS TIMBER GIRT AND BOUND TOGETHER IN A BUILDING CANNOT BE LOOSED WITH SHAKING: SO THE HEART THAT IS ESTABLISHED BY ADVISED COUNSEL SHALL FEAR AT NO TIME.

17 A HEART SETTLED UPON A THOUGHT OF UNDERSTANDING IS AS A FAIR PLAISTERING ON THE WALL OF A GALLERY.

18 STAKES/FENCES SET ON A HIGH PLACE WILL NEVER STAND AGAINST THE WIND: SO A FEARFUL HEART IN THE IMAGINATION OF A FOOL CANNOT STAND AGAINST ANY FEAR.

The Preservation of Friendship

19 HE THAT PRICKS THE EYE WILL MAKE TEARS TO FALL: AND HE THAT PRICKS THE HEART MAKES IT TO SHOW HER KNOWLEDGE.

20 WHOSOEVER CASTS A STONE AT THE BIRDS FRAYS THEM AWAY: AND HE THAT INSULTS HIS FRIEND BREAKS FRIENDSHIP.

21 THOUGH YOU DRAW A SWORD AT YOUR FRIEND, YET DESPAIR NOT: FOR THERE MAY BE A RETURNING TO FAVOUR.

22 IF YOU HAVE OPENED YOUR MOUTH AGAINST YOUR FRIEND, FEAR NOT; FOR THERE MAY BE A RECONCILIATION: EXCEPT FOR CONTEMPTUOUS INSULT, OR PRIDE, OR DISCLOSING OF SECRETS, OR A TREACHEROUS WOUND: FOR FOR THESE THINGS EVERY FRIEND WILL DEPART.

23 BE FAITHFUL TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR IN HIS POVERTY, THAT YOU MAY REJOICE IN HIS PROSPERITY: ABIDE STEADFAST UNTO HIM IN THE TIME OF HIS TROUBLE, THAT YOU MAY BE HEIR WITH HIM IN HIS HERITAGE: FOR A MEAN ESTATE IS NOT ALWAYS TO BE CONDEMNED: NOR THE RICH THAT IS FOOLISH TO BE HAD IN ADMIRATION.

24 AS THE VAPOR AND SMOKE OF A FURNACE GOES BEFORE THE FIRE; SO ARGUING/INSULTING BEFORE BLOOD.

25 I WILL NOT BE ASHAMED TO DEFEND A FRIEND; NEITHER WILL I HIDE MYSELF FROM HIM.

26 AND IF ANY EVIL HAPPEN UNTO ME BY HIM, EVERY ONE THAT HEARS IT WILL BEWARE OF HIM.

A Prayer for Help against Sinning

27 WHO SHALL SET A WATCH BEFORE MY MOUTH, AND A SEAL OF WISDOM UPON MY LIPS, THAT I WILL NOT FALL SUDDENLY BY THEM, AND THAT MY TONGUE WILL NOT DESTROY ME?

Sirach 23

1 O LORD, FATHER AND GOVERNOR OF ALL MY WHOLE LIFE, DO NOT LEAVE ME TO THEIR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS, AND DO NOT LET ME FALL BY THEM.

2 WHO WILL SET SCOURGES OVER MY THOUGHTS, AND THE DISCIPLINE OF WISDOM OVER MY HEART? THAT THEY SPARE ME NOT FOR MY IGNORANCE, AND IT PASS NOT BY MY SINS:

3 LEST MY IGNORANCE INCREASE, AND MY SINS ABOUND TO MY DESTRUCTION, AND I FALL BEFORE MY ADVERSARIES, AND MY ENEMY REJOICE OVER ME, WHOSE HOPE IS FAR FROM YOUR MERCY.

4 O LORD, FATHER AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY LIFE, DO NOT GIVE ME ARROGANT EYES.

5 TURN AWAY FROM ME VAIN HOPES AND EVIL DESIRES.

6 LET NOT THE GREEDINESS OF THE BELLY NOR LUST OF THE FLESH TAKE HOLD OF ME; AND DO NOT GIVE ME YOUR SERVANT OVER INTO A SHAMELESS MIND.

Discipline of the Tongue

7 HEAR, O YOU CHILDREN, THE DISCIPLINE OF THE MOUTH: HE THAT KEEPS IT SHALL NEVER BE TAKEN IN HIS LIPS.

8 THE SINNER SHALL BE LEFT IN HIS FOOLISHNESS: BOTH THE EVIL SPEAKER AND THE PROUD SHALL FALL THEREBY.

9 ACCUSTOM NOT YOUR MOUTH TO SWEARING; NEITHER USE YOURSELF TO THE NAMING OF THE HOLY ONE.

10 FOR AS A SERVANT THAT IS CONTINUALLY BEATEN SHALL NOT BE WITHOUT A BLUE MARK: SO HE THAT SWEARS AND NAMES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONTINUALLY SHALL NOT BE FAULTLESS.

11 A MAN THAT USES MUCH SWEARING SHALL BE FILLED WITH INIQUITY, AND THE PLAGUE SHALL NEVER DEPART FROM HIS HOUSE: IF HE SHALL OFFEND, HIS SIN SHALL BE UPON HIM: AND IF HE ACKNOWLEDGE NOT HIS SIN, HE MAKES A DOUBLE OFFENSE: AND IF HE SWEAR IN VAIN, HE SHALL NOT BE INNOCENT, BUT HIS HOUSE SHALL BE FULL OF CALAMITIES.

Foul Language

12 THERE IS A WORD THAT IS CLOTHED ABOUT WITH DEATH: THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GRANT THAT IT BE NOT FOUND IN THE HERITAGE OF JACOB; FOR ALL SUCH THINGS SHALL BE FAR FROM THE GODLY, AND THEY SHALL NOT WALLOW IN THEIR SINS.

13 USE NOT YOUR MOUTH TO INTEMPERATE SWEARING, FOR THEREIN IS THE WORD OF SIN.

14 REMEMBER YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER, WHEN YOU SIT AMONG GREAT MEN. BE NOT FORGETFUL BEFORE THEM, AND SO YOU BY YOUR CUSTOM BECOME A FOOL, AND WISH THAT YOU HAD NOT BEEN BORN, AND CURSE THE DAY OF YOUR BIRTH.

15 THE MAN THAT IS ACCUSTOMED TO DISRESPECTFUL WORDS WILL NEVER BE REFORMED ALL THE DAYS OF HIS LIFE.

Concerning Sexual Sins

16 TWO SORTS OF MEN MULTIPLY SIN, AND THE THIRD WILL BRING WRATH: A HOT MIND IS AS A BURNING FIRE, IT WILL NEVER BE QUENCHED TILL IT BE CONSUMED: A FORNicator IN THE BODY OF HIS FLESH WILL NEVER CEASE TILL HE HAS KINDLED A FIRE.

17 ALL BREAD IS SWEET TO A WHOREMONGER, HE WILL NOT LEAVE OFF TILL HE DIE.

18 A MAN THAT BREAKS WEDLOCK (*a marriage union*), SAYING THUS IN HIS HEART, "WHO SEES ME? I AM COMPASSED ABOUT WITH DARKNESS, THE WALLS COVER ME, AND NOBODY SEES ME; WHAT NEED I TO FEAR? THE MOST HIGH WILL NOT REMEMBER MY SINS."

19 SUCH A MAN ONLY FEARS THE EYES OF MEN, AND DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE TEN THOUSAND TIMES BRIGHTER THAN THE SUN, BEHOLDING ALL THE WAYS OF MEN, AND CONSIDERING THE MOST SECRET PARTS.

20 HE KNEW ALL THINGS BEFORE EVER THEY WERE CREATED; SO ALSO AFTER THEY WERE PERFECTED HE LOOKED UPON THEM ALL.
 21 THIS MAN SHALL BE PUNISHED IN THE STREETS OF THE CITY, AND WHERE HE SUSPECTS NOT; HE SHALL BE TAKEN.
 22 THUS SHALL IT GO ALSO WITH THE WIFE THAT LEAVES HER HUSBAND, AND BRINGS IN AN HEIR BY ANOTHER.
 23 FOR FIRST, SHE HAS DISOBEYED THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH; AND SECONDLY, SHE HAS TRESPASSED AGAINST HER OWN HUSBAND; AND THIRDLY, SHE HAS PLAYED THE WHORE IN ADULTERY, AND BROUGHT CHILDREN BY ANOTHER MAN.
 24 SHE SHALL BE BROUGHT OUT INTO THE CONGREGATION, AND INQUISITION SHALL BE MADE OF HER CHILDREN.
 25 HER CHILDREN SHALL NOT TAKE ROOT, AND HER BRANCHES SHALL BRING FORTH NO FRUIT.
 26 SHE SHALL LEAVE HER MEMORY TO BE CURSED, AND HER REPROACH SHALL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT.
 27 AND THEY THAT REMAIN SHALL KNOW THAT THERE IS NOTHING BETTER THAN THE FEAR OF THE LORD, AND THAT THERE IS NOTHING SWEETER THAN TO TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY UNTO THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD.
 28 IT IS GREAT GLORY TO FOLLOW THE LORD, AND TO BE RECEIVED OF HIM IS LONG LIFE.

Sirach 24

The Praise of Wisdom

1 WISDOM SHALL PRAISE HERSELF, AND SHALL GLORY IN THE MIDST OF HER PEOPLE.
 2 IN THE CONGREGATION OF THE MOST HIGH SHALL SHE OPEN HER MOUTH, AND TRIUMPH BEFORE HIS POWER.
 3 "I CAME OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE MOST HIGH, AND COVERED THE EARTH AS A CLOUD.
 4 I DWELT IN PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS, AND MY THRONE IS IN A CLOUDY PILLAR.
 5 I ALONE COMPASSED THE CIRCUIT OF HEAVEN, AND WALKED IN THE BOTTOM OF THE DEEP.
 6 IN THE WAVES OF THE SEA AND IN ALL THE EARTH, AND IN EVERY PEOPLE AND NATION, I GOT A POSSESSION.
 7 WITH ALL THESE I SOUGHT REST: AND IN WHOSE INHERITANCE SHALL I ABIDE?
 8 SO THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS GAVE ME A COMMANDMENT, AND HE THAT MADE ME CAUSED MY TABERNACLE TO REST, AND SAID, 'LET YOUR DWELLING BE IN JACOB, AND YOUR INHERITANCE IN JESRAEL.'
 9 HE CREATED ME FROM THE BEGINNING BEFORE THE WORLD, AND I SHALL NEVER FAIL.
 10 IN THE HOLY TABERNACLE I SERVED BEFORE HIM; AND SO WAS I ESTABLISHED IN ZION.
 11 LIKEWISE IN THE BELOVED CITY HE GAVE ME REST, AND IN JERUSALEM WAS MY POWER.
 12 AND I TOOK ROOT IN AN HONOURABLE PEOPLE, EVEN IN THE PORTION OF THE LORD'S INHERITANCE.
 13 I WAS EXALTED LIKE A CEDAR IN LEBANON, AND AS A CYPRESS TREE UPON THE MOUNTAINS OF HERMON.
 14 I WAS EXALTED LIKE A PALM TREE IN EN-GADDI, AND AS A ROSE PLANT IN JERICHO, AS A FAIR OLIVE TREE IN A PLEASANT FIELD, AND GREW UP AS A PLANE TREE BY THE WATER.
 15 I GAVE A SWEET SMELL LIKE CINNAMON AND ASPALATHUS, AND I YIELDED A PLEASANT SMELL LIKE THE BEST MYRRH, AS GALBANUM, AND ONYX, AND SWEET STORAX, AND AS THE FUME OF FRANKINCENSE IN THE TABERNACLE.
 16 AS THE TURPENTINE TREE I STRETCHED OUT MY BRANCHES, AND MY BRANCHES ARE THE BRANCHES OF HONOUR AND GRACE.
 17 AS THE VINE BROUGHT I FORTH PLEASANT SMELL, AND MY FLOWERS ARE THE FRUIT OF HONOUR AND RICHES.
 18 I AM THE MOTHER OF FAIR LOVE, AND FEAR, AND KNOWLEDGE, AND HOLY HOPE: I THEREFORE, BEING ETERNAL, AM GIVEN TO ALL MY CHILDREN WHICH ARE NAMED OF HIM.
 19 COME UNTO ME, ALL YOU THAT BE DESIROUS OF ME, AND FILL YOURSELVES WITH MY FRUITS.
 20 FOR MY MEMORIAL IS SWEETER THAN HONEY, AND MY INHERITANCE *sweeter* THAN THE HONEYCOMB.
 21 THEY THAT EAT ME SHALL YET BE HUNGRY, AND THEY THAT DRINK ME SHALL YET BE THIRSTY.
 22 HE THAT OBEYS ME SHALL NEVER BE ASHAMED, AND THEY THAT WORK BY ME WILL NOT SIN."

Wisdom and the Law

23 ALL THESE THINGS ARE THE RECORD OF THE COVENANT OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN THE LAW WHICH MOSES COMMANDED FOR A HERITAGE UNTO THE CONGREGATIONS/ASSEMBLIES OF JACOB.
 24 FAINT NOT TO BE STRONG IN THE LORD; THAT HE MAY CONFIRM YOU, CLEAVE UNTO HIM: FOR THE LORD ALMIGHTY IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALONE, AND BESIDE HIM THERE IS NO OTHER SAVIOUR.
 25 HE FILLS ALL THINGS WITH HIS WISDOM, AS PHISON AND AS TIGRIS IN THE TIME OF THE NEW FRUITS.
 26 HE MAKES THE UNDERSTANDING TO ABOUND LIKE EUPHRATES, AND AS JORDAN IN THE TIME OF THE HARVEST.
 27 HE MAKES THE DOCTRINE OF KNOWLEDGE APPEAR AS THE LIGHT, AND AS GEON IN THE TIME OF VINTAGE.
 28 THE FIRST MAN DID NOT KNOW HER PERFECTLY: NO MORE SHALL THE LAST FIND HER OUT.
 29 FOR HER THOUGHTS ARE MORE THAN THE SEA, AND HER PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS PROFOUNDER THAN THE GREAT DEEP.
 30 "I ALSO CAME OUT AS A BROOK FROM A RIVER, AND AS A CONDUIT INTO A GARDEN.
 31 I SAID, 'I WILL WATER MY BEST GARDEN, AND WILL WATER ABUNDANTLY MY GARDEN BED': AND, LO, MY BROOK BECAME A RIVER, AND MY RIVER BECAME A SEA.
 32 I WILL YET MAKE DOCTRINE TO SHINE AS THE MORNING, AND WILL SEND FORTH HER LIGHT AFAR OFF.
 33 I WILL YET POUR OUT DOCTRINE AS PROPHECY, AND LEAVE IT TO ALL AGES FOREVER.
 34 BEHOLD THAT I HAVE NOT LABOURED FOR MYSELF ONLY, BUT FOR ALL THEM THAT SEEK WISDOM."

Sirach 25

Those Who Are Worthy of Praise

1 IN THREE THINGS I WAS BEAUTIFIED, AND STOOD UP BEAUTIFUL BOTH BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MEN: THE UNITY OF BRETHREN, THE LOVE OF NEIGHBOURS, A MAN AND A WIFE THAT AGREE TOGETHER.
 2 THREE SORTS OF MEN MY SOUL DISLIKES, AND I AM GREATLY OFFENDED AT THEIR LIFE: A POOR MAN THAT IS PROUD, A RICH MAN THAT IS A LIAR, AND AN ADULTEROUS OLD MAN THAT IS FOOLISH.
 3 IF YOU HAVE GATHERED NOTHING IN YOUR YOUTH, HOW CAN YOU FIND ANY THING IN YOUR AGE?
 4 O HOW COMELY A THING IS JUDGMENT FOR GRAY HAIRS, AND FOR ANCIENT MEN TO KNOW COUNSEL!

5 O HOW COMELY IS THE WISDOM OF OLD MEN, AND UNDERSTANDING AND COUNSEL TO MEN OF HONOUR.
6 MUCH EXPERIENCE IS THE CROWN OF OLD MEN, AND THE FEAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THEIR GLORY.
7 THERE BE NINE THINGS WHICH I HAVE JUDGED IN MY HEART TO BE HAPPY, AND THE TENTH I WILL UTTER WITH MY TONGUE: A MAN THAT HAS JOY OF HIS CHILDREN; AND HE THAT LIVES TO SEE THE FALL OF HIS ENEMY:
8 WELL IS HIM THAT DWELLS WITH A WIFE OF UNDERSTANDING, AND THAT HAS NOT SLIPPED WITH HIS TONGUE, AND THAT HAS NOT SERVED A MAN MORE UNWORTHY THAN HIMSELF:
9 WELL IS HIM THAT HAS FOUND PRUDENCE, AND HE THAT SPEAKS IN THE EARS OF THEM THAT WILL HEAR:
10 O HOW GREAT IS HE THAT FINDS WISDOM! YET IS THERE NONE ABOVE HIM THAT FEARS THE LORD.
11 BUT THE LOVE OF THE LORD PASSES ALL THINGS FOR ILLUMINATION: HE THAT HOLDS IT, TO WHAT SHALL HE BE LIKENED?
12 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS THE BEGINNING OF HIS LOVE: AND FAITH IS THE BEGINNING OF CLEAVING UNTO HIM.

Some Extreme Forms of Evil

13 GIVE ME ANY PLAGUE, BUT THE PLAGUE OF THE HEART: AND ANY WICKEDNESS, BUT THE WICKEDNESS OF A WOMAN:
14 AND ANY AFFLICTION, BUT THE AFFLICTION FROM THEM THAT HATE ME: AND ANY REVENGE, BUT THE REVENGE OF ENEMIES.
15 THERE IS NO HEAD ABOVE THE HEAD OF A SERPENT; AND THERE IS NO WRATH ABOVE THE WRATH OF AN ENEMY.

The Evils of a Wicked Woman

16 I WOULD RATHER DWELL WITH A LION AND A DRAGON, THAN TO KEEP HOUSE WITH A WICKED WOMAN.
17 THE WICKEDNESS OF A WOMAN CHANGES HER FACE, AND DARKENS HER COUNTENANCE LIKE SACKCLOTH.
18 HER HUSBAND SHALL SIT AMONG HIS NEIGHBOURS; AND WHEN HE HEARS IT SHALL SIGH INTENSELY.
19 ALL WICKEDNESS IS BUT LITTLE TO THE WICKEDNESS OF A WOMAN: LET THE PORTION OF A SINNER FALL UPON HER.
20 AS THE CLIMBING UP A SANDY WAY IS TO THE FEET OF THE AGED, SO IS A WIFE FULL OF WORDS TO A QUIET MAN.
21 STUMBLE NOT AT THE BEAUTY OF A WOMAN, AND DO NOT DESIRE HER FOR PLEASURE.
22 A WOMAN, IF SHE (*financially or otherwise*) SUPPORTS/SUPPLIES HER HUSBAND, *she* IS FULL OF ANGER, DISRESPECT, AND MUCH REPROACH.
23 A WICKED WOMAN CAUSES A DESTROYED/HUMILIATED HEART, A SAD APPEARANCE, AND A WOUNDED HEART: A WOMAN THAT WILL NOT COMFORT HER HUSBAND IN DISTRESS MAKES WEAK HANDS AND FEEBLE KNEES.
24 OF THE WOMAN CAME THE BEGINNING OF SIN, AND THROUGH HER WE ALL DIE.
25 GIVE THE WATER NO PASSAGE; NEITHER A WICKED WOMAN BOLDNESS/FREEDOM (*to do what she wants to do, or to have control over the man*).
26 IF SHE GO NOT AS YOU WOULD HAVE HER, (*spiritually*) CUT HER OFF FROM YOUR FLESH, AND GIVE HER A BILL OF DIVORCE, AND LET HER GO.

Sirach 26

The Joys of a Good Wife

1 BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT HAS A VIRTUOUS WIFE, FOR THE NUMBER OF HIS DAYS SHALL BE DOUBLE.
2 A VIRTUOUS WOMAN REJOICES HER HUSBAND, AND HE SHALL FULFILL THE YEARS OF HIS LIFE IN PEACE.
3 A GOOD WIFE IS A GOOD PORTION, WHICH SHALL BE GIVEN IN THE PORTION OF THEM THAT FEAR THE LORD.
4 WHETHER A MAN BE RICH OR POOR, IF HE HAS A GOOD HEART TOWARD THE LORD, HE SHALL AT ALL TIMES REJOICE WITH A CHEERFUL COUNTENANCE.

The Worst of Evils: A Wicked Wife

5 THERE BE THREE THINGS THAT MY HEART FEARS; AND FOR THE FOURTH I WAS SORE AFRAID: THE SLANDER OF A CITY, THE GATHERING TOGETHER OF AN UNRULY MULTITUDE, AND A FALSE ACCUSATION: ALL THESE ARE WORSE THAN DEATH.
6 BUT A GRIEF OF HEART AND SORROW IS A WOMAN THAT IS JEALOUS OVER ANOTHER WOMAN, AND A SCOURGE OF THE TONGUE WHICH COMMUNICATES WITH ALL.
7 AN EVIL WIFE IS A YOKE SHAKEN TO AND FRO: HE THAT HAS HOLD OF HER IS AS THOUGH HE HELD A SCORPION.
8 A DRUNKEN WOMAN CAUSES GREAT ANGER, AND SHE WILL NOT COVER HER OWN SHAME.
9 THE WHOREDOM OF A WOMAN MAY BE KNOWN IN HER HIGHFALUTIN/BRAGGING/BOASTFUL LOOKS AND EYELIDS.
10 IF YOUR DAUGHTER IS SHAMELESS, KEEP STRICT GUARD/WATCH OVER HER, LEST SHE ABUSE HERSELF THROUGH TOO MUCH LIBERTY.
11 WATCH OUT FOR A SHAMELESS EYE: AND DON'T BE SURPRISED IF SHE SINS AGAINST YOU.
12 SHE WILL OPEN HER MOUTH, AS A THIRSTY TRAVELER WHEN HE HAS FOUND A FOUNTAIN, AND DRINK OF EVERY WATER NEAR HER: BY EVERY HEDGE WILL SHE SIT DOWN, AND OPEN HER QUIVER AGAINST EVERY ARROW.

The Blessings of a Good Wife

13 THE GRACE OF A WIFE DELIGHTS HER HUSBAND, AND HER DISCRETION WILL FATTEN HIS BONES.
14 A SILENT AND LOVING WOMAN IS A GIFT OF THE LORD; AND THERE IS NOTHING SO MUCH WORTH AS A MIND WELL INSTRUCTED.
15 A HUMBLE WOMAN IS GRACE UPON GRACE, AND HER SELF-CONTROLLED MIND IS PRICELESS.
16 AS THE SUN WHEN IT ARISES IN THE HIGH HEAVEN; SO IS THE BEAUTY OF A GOOD WIFE IN THE ORDERING OF HER HOUSE.
17 AS THE CLEAR LIGHT IS UPON THE HOLY LAMPSTAND; SO IS THE BEAUTY OF THE FACE IN RIPE AGE.
18 AS THE GOLDEN PILLARS ARE UPON THE SOCKETS OF SILVER; SO ARE THE FAIR FEET WITH A CONSTANT HEART.

19 MY SON, KEEP THE FLOWER OF YOUR AGE SOUND; AND DO NOT GIVE YOUR STRENGTH TO STRANGERS.
20 WHEN YOU HAVE GOTTEN A FRUITFUL POSSESSION THROUGH ALL THE FIELD, SOW IT WITH YOUR OWN SEED, TRUSTING IN THE

GOODNESS OF YOUR LINEAGE.

- 21 SO YOUR RACE WHICH YOU LEAVE SHALL BE MAGNIFIED, HAVING THE CONFIDENCE OF THEIR GOOD DESCENT.
- 22 A PROSTITUTE SHALL BE ACCOUNTED AS SPITTLE; BUT A MARRIED WOMAN IS A TOWER AGAINST DEATH TO HER HUSBAND.
- 23 A WICKED WOMAN IS GIVEN AS A PORTION TO A WICKED MAN: BUT A GODLY WOMAN IS GIVEN TO HIM THAT FEARS THE LORD.
- 24 A DISHONEST WOMAN CONDEMNS SHAME: BUT AN HONEST WOMAN WILL REVERENCE HER HUSBAND.
- 25 A SHAMELESS WOMAN SHALL BE COUNTED AS A DOG; BUT SHE THAT IS HUMBLE WILL FEAR THE LORD.
- 26 A WOMAN THAT HONOURS HER HUSBAND SHALL BE JUDGED WISE OF ALL; BUT SHE THAT DISHONOURS HIM IN HER PRIDE SHALL BE COUNTED UNGODLY OF ALL.
- 27 A LOUD CRYING WOMAN AND A SCOLD SHALL BE SOUGHT OUT TO DRIVE AWAY THE ENEMIES.

Three Depressing Things

28 THERE BE TWO THINGS THAT GRIEVE MY HEART; AND THE THIRD MAKES ME ANGRY: A MAN OF WAR THAT SUFFERS POVERTY; AND MEN OF UNDERSTANDING THAT ARE NOT SET BY; AND ONE THAT RETURNS FROM RIGHTEOUSNESS TO SIN; THE LORD PREPARES SUCH A ONE FOR THE SWORD.

The Temptation of Commerce

29 A MERCHANT SHALL HARDLY KEEP HIMSELF FROM DOING WRONG; AND A HUCKSTER SHALL NOT BE FREED FROM SIN.

Sirach 27

- 1 MANY HAVE SINNED FOR A SMALL MATTER; AND HE THAT SEEKS FOR ABUNDANCE WILL TURN HIS EYES AWAY.
- 2 AS A NAIL STICKS FAST BETWEEN THE JOININGS OF THE STONES; SO DOES SIN STICK CLOSE BETWEEN BUYING AND SELLING.
- 3 UNLESS A MAN HOLD HIMSELF DILIGENTLY IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD, HIS HOUSE SHALL SOON BE OVERTHROWN.

Tests in Life

- 4 AS WHEN ONE SIFTS WITH A SIEVE, THE REFUSE REMAINS; SO THE FILTH OF MAN IN HIS TALK.
- 5 THE FURNACE PROVES THE POTTER'S VESSELS; SO THE TRIAL OF MAN IS IN HIS REASONING.
- 6 THE FRUIT DECLARES IF THE TREE HAVE BEEN DRESSED; SO IS THE UTTERANCE OF A CONCEIT IN THE HEART OF MAN.
- 7 PRAISE NO MAN BEFORE YOU HEAR HIM SPEAK; FOR THIS IS THE TRIAL OF MEN.

Reward and Retribution

- 8 IF YOU FOLLOW RIGHTEOUSNESS, YOU SHALL OBTAIN HER, AND PUT HER ON, AS A GLORIOUS LONG ROBE.
- 9 THE BIRDS WILL RESORT UNTO THEIR LIKE; SO WILL TRUTH RETURN UNTO THEM THAT PRACTICE IN HER.
- 10 AS THE LION LIES IN WAIT (*in ambush*) FOR THE PREY; SO SIN FOR THEM THAT WORK INIQUITY.

Varieties of Speech

- 11 THE DISCOURSE OF A GODLY MAN IS ALWAYS WITH WISDOM; BUT A FOOL CHANGES AS THE MOON.
- 12 IF YOU BE AMONG THE INDISCREET, OBSERVE THE TIME; BUT BE CONTINUALLY AMONG MEN OF UNDERSTANDING.
- 13 THE DISCOURSE OF FOOLS IS IRKSOME, AND THEIR SPORT IS THE WANTONNESS OF SIN.
- 14 THE TALK OF HIM THAT SWEARS MUCH MAKES THE HAIR STAND UPRIGHT; AND THEIR BRAWLS MAKE ONE STOP HIS EARS.
- 15 THE STRIFE OF THE PROUD IS BLOOD SHEDDING, AND THEIR INSULTS ARE GRIEVOUS TO THE EAR.

Betraying Secrets

- 16 WHOSOEVER DISCOVERS SECRETS LOSES HIS CREDIT; AND SHALL NEVER FIND FRIEND TO HIS MIND.
- 17 LOVE YOUR FRIEND, AND BE FAITHFUL UNTO HIM: BUT IF YOU BETRAY HIS SECRETS, FOLLOW NO MORE AFTER HIM.
- 18 FOR AS A MAN HAS DESTROYED HIS ENEMY; SO HAVE YOU LOST THE LOVE OF YOUR NEIGHBOUR.
- 19 AS ONE THAT LETS A BIRD GO OUT OF HIS HAND, SO HAVE YOU LET YOUR NEIGHBOUR GO, AND SHALL NOT GET HIM AGAIN.
- 20 FOLLOW AFTER HIM NO MORE, FOR HE IS TOO FAR OFF; HE IS AS A ROE ESCAPED OUT OF THE SNARE.
- 21 AS FOR A WOUND, IT MAY BE BOUND UP; AND AFTER ARGUING/INSULTING THERE MAY BE RECONCILEMENT: BUT HE THAT BETRAYS SECRETS IS WITHOUT HOPE.

Hypocrisy and Retribution

- 22 HE THAT WINKS (*wink, wink in falsehood*) WITH THE EYES WORKS EVIL: AND HE THAT KNOWS HIM WILL DEPART FROM HIM.
- 23 WHEN YOU ARE PRESENT, HE WILL SPEAK SWEETLY, AND WILL ADMIRE YOUR WORDS: BUT AT THE LAST HE WILL WRITHE HIS MOUTH, AND SLANDER YOUR SAYINGS.
- 24 I HAVE HATED MANY THINGS, BUT NOTHING LIKE HIM; FOR THE LORD WILL HATE HIM.
- 25 WHOSOEVER CASTS A STONE ON HIGH CASTS IT ON HIS OWN HEAD; AND A DECEITFUL STROKE SHALL MAKE WOUNDS.
- 26 WHOSOEVER DIGS A (*spiritual*) PIT SHALL FALL THEREIN: AND HE THAT SETS A TRAP SHALL BE TAKEN THEREIN.
- 27 HE THAT WORKS MISCHIEF, IT SHALL FALL UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL NOT KNOW FROM WHERE IT COMES.
- 28 MOCKERY AND REPROACH ARE FROM THE PROUD; BUT VENGEANCE, AS A LION, SHALL LIE IN WAIT (*ambush*) FOR THEM.
- 29 THEY THAT REJOICE AT THE FALL OF THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE TAKEN IN THE SNARE; AND ANGUISH SHALL CONSUME THEM BEFORE THEY DIE.

Anger and Vengeance

- 30 MALICE AND WRATH, EVEN THESE ARE ABOMINATIONS; AND THE SINFUL MAN SHALL HAVE THEM BOTH.

Sirach 28

- 1 HE THAT REVENGES SHALL FIND VENGEANCE FROM THE LORD, AND HE WILL SURELY KEEP HIS SINS IN REMEMBRANCE.
- 2 FORGIVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR THE HURT THAT HE HAS DONE UNTO YOU, SO SHALL YOUR SINS ALSO BE FORGIVEN WHEN YOU PRAY.

3 ONE MAN BEARS HATRED AGAINST ANOTHER, AND DOES HE SEEK PARDON FROM THE LORD?
4 HE SHOWS NO MERCY TO A MAN, WHICH IS LIKE HIMSELF: AND DOES HE ASK FORGIVENESS OF HIS OWN SINS?
5 IF HE THAT IS BUT FLESH NOURISH HATRED, WHO WILL ATONE FOR HIS SINS?
6 REMEMBER YOUR END, AND LET ENMITY CEASE; REMEMBER CORRUPTION AND DEATH, AND ABIDE IN THE COMMANDMENTS.
7 REMEMBER THE COMMANDMENTS, AND BEAR NO MALICE TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR: REMEMBER THE COVENANT OF THE HIGHEST, AND WINK AT IGNORANCE.
8 ABSTAIN FROM STRIFE, AND YOU SHALL DIMINISH YOUR SINS: FOR A FURIOUS MAN WILL KINDLE STRIFE,
9 A SINFUL MAN DISQUIETS FRIENDS, AND MAKES DEBATE AMONG THEM THAT BE AT PEACE.
10 AS THE MATTER OF THE FIRE IS, SO IT BURNS: AND AS A MAN'S STRENGTH IS, SO IS HIS WRATH; AND ACCORDING TO HIS RICHES HIS ANGER RISES; AND THE STRONGER THEY ARE WHICH CONTEND, THE MORE THEY WILL BE INFLAMED.
11 A RECKLESS ARGUMENT KINDLES A FIRE: AND A RECKLESS FIGHT SHEDS BLOOD.

The Evil Tongue

12 IF YOU BLOW THE SPARK, IT SHALL BURN: IF YOU SPIT UPON IT, IT SHALL BE QUENCHED: AND BOTH THESE COME OUT OF YOUR MOUTH.
13 CURSE THE WHISPERER AND DOUBLE-TONGUED: FOR SUCH HAVE DESTROYED MANY THAT WERE AT PEACE.
14 A BACKBITING TONGUE HAS DISQUIETED MANY, AND DRIVEN THEM FROM NATION TO NATION: STRONG CITIES HAS IT PULLED DOWN, AND OVERTHROWN THE HOUSES OF GREAT MEN.
15 A BACKBITING TONGUE HAS CAST OUT VIRTUOUS WOMEN, AND DEPRIVED THEM OF THEIR LABOURS.
16 WHOSOEVER HEARKENS UNTO IT SHALL NEVER FIND REST, AND NEVER DWELL QUIETLY.
17 THE STROKE OF THE WHIP MAKES MARKS IN THE FLESH: BUT THE STROKE OF THE TONGUE BREAKS THE BONES.
18 MANY HAVE FALLEN BY THE EDGE OF THE SWORD: BUT NOT SO MANY AS HAVE FALLEN BY THE TONGUE.
19 WELL IS HE THAT IS DEFENDED THROUGH THE VENOM THEREOF; WHO HAS NOT DRAWN THE YOKE THEREOF, NOR HAS BEEN BOUND IN HER BANDS.
20 FOR THE YOKE THEREOF IS A YOKE OF IRON, AND THE BANDS THEREOF ARE BANDS OF BRASS.
21 THE DEATH THEREOF IS AN EVIL DEATH, THE GRAVE IS BETTER THAN IT.
22 IT SHALL NOT HAVE RULE OVER THEM THAT FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), NEITHER SHALL THEY BE BURNED WITH THE FLAME THEREOF.
23 SUCH AS FORSAKE THE LORD SHALL FALL INTO IT; AND IT SHALL BURN IN THEM, AND NOT BE QUENCHED; IT SHALL BE SENT UPON THEM AS A LION, AND DEVOUR THEM AS A LEOPARD.
24 LOOK THAT YOU HEDGE YOUR POSSESSION ABOUT WITH THORNS, AND BIND UP YOUR SILVER AND GOLD,
25 AND WEIGH YOUR WORDS IN A BALANCE, AND MAKE A DOOR LOCK FOR YOUR MOUTH.
26 BEWARE YOU SLIDE NOT BY IT, LEST YOU FALL BEFORE HIM THAT LIES IN WAIT (*to ambush*).

Sirach 29

On Lending and Borrowing

1 HE THAT IS MERCIFUL WILL LEND UNTO HIS NEIGHBOUR; AND HE THAT STRENGTHENS HIS HAND KEEPS THE COMMANDMENTS.
2 LEND TO YOUR NEIGHBOUR IN TIME OF HIS NEED, AND PAY YOU YOUR NEIGHBOUR AGAIN IN DUE SEASON.
3 KEEP YOUR WORD, AND DEAL FAITHFULLY WITH HIM, AND YOU SHALL ALWAYS FIND THE THING THAT IS NECESSARY FOR YOU.
4 MANY, WHEN A THING WAS LENT THEM, RECKONED IT TO BE FOUND, AND PUT THEM TO TROUBLE THAT HELPED THEM.
5 UNTIL HE HAS RECEIVED, HE WILL KISS A MAN'S HAND; AND FOR HIS NEIGHBOUR'S MONEY HE WILL SPEAK WITH HUMBLINESS: BUT WHEN HE SHOULD REPAY, HE WILL PROLONG THE TIME, AND RETURN WORDS OF GRIEF, AND COMPLAIN OF THE TIME.
6 IF HE PREVAIL, HE SHALL HARDLY RECEIVE THE HALF, AND HE WILL COUNT AS IF HE HAD FOUND IT: IF NOT, HE HAS DEPRIVED HIM OF HIS MONEY, AND HE HAS GOTTEN HIM AN ENEMY WITHOUT CAUSE: HE PAYS HIM WITH CURSINGS AND RAILINGS; AND FOR HONOUR HE WILL PAY HIM DISGRACE.
7 MANY THEREFORE HAVE REFUSED TO LEND FOR OTHER MEN'S ILL DEALING, FEARING TO BE DEFRAUDED.
8 YET HAVE YOU PATIENCE WITH A MAN IN POOR ESTATE, AND DELAY NOT TO SHOW HIM MERCY.
9 HELP THE POOR FOR THE COMMANDMENT'S SAKE, AND DO NOT TURN HIM AWAY BECAUSE OF HIS POVERTY.
10 LOSE YOUR MONEY FOR YOUR BROTHER AND YOUR FRIEND, AND DO NOT LET IT RUST UNDER A STONE TO BE LOST.
11 LAY UP YOUR TREASURE ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE MOST HIGH, AND IT SHALL BRING YOU MORE PROFIT THAN GOLD.
12 SHUT UP ALMS IN YOUR STOREHOUSES: AND IT SHALL DELIVER YOU FROM ALL AFFLICTION.
13 IT SHALL FIGHT FOR YOU AGAINST YOUR ENEMIES BETTER THAN A MIGHTY SHIELD AND STRONG SPEAR.

On Guaranteeing Debts

14 AN HONEST MAN IS SECURITY FOR HIS NEIGHBOUR: BUT HE THAT IS SHAMELESS WILL FORSAKE HIM.
15 FORGET NOT THE FRIENDSHIP OF YOUR GUARANTOR, FOR HE HAS GIVEN HIS LIFE FOR YOU.
16 A SINNER WILL OVERTHROW THE GOOD ESTATE OF HIS GUARANTOR:
17 AND HE THAT IS OF AN UNTHANKFUL MIND WILL LEAVE HIM IN DANGER THAT DELIVERED HIM.
18 SURETISHIP HAS UNDONE MANY OF GOOD ESTATE, AND SHAKEN THEM AS A WAVE OF THE SEA: MIGHTY MEN HAS IT DRIVEN FROM THEIR HOUSES, SO THAT THEY WANDERED AMONG FOREIGN NATIONS.
19 A WICKED MAN TRANSGRESSING THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD SHALL FALL INTO SURETISHIP: AND HE THAT UNDERTAKES AND FOLLOWS OTHER MEN'S BUSINESS FOR GAIN SHALL FALL INTO SUITS.
20 HELP YOUR NEIGHBOUR ACCORDING TO YOUR POWER, AND BEWARE THAT YOU YOURSELF FALL NOT INTO THE SAME.

Home and Hospitality

- 21 THE CHIEF THING FOR LIFE IS WATER, AND BREAD, AND CLOTHING, AND A HOUSE TO COVER SHAME.
- 22 BETTER IS THE LIFE OF A POOR MAN IN A MEAN COTTAGE, THAN DELICATE FARE IN ANOTHER MAN'S HOUSE.
- 23 BE IT LITTLE OR MUCH, HOLD YOU CONTENTED, THAT YOU HEAR NOT THE REPROACH OF YOUR HOUSE.
- 24 FOR IT IS A MISERABLE LIFE TO GO FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE: FOR WHERE YOU ARE A STRANGER, YOU DARE NOT OPEN YOUR MOUTH.
- 25 YOU SHALL ENTERTAIN, AND FEAST, AND HAVE NO THANKS: MOREOVER YOU SHALL HEAR BITTER WORDS:
- 26 COME, YOU STRANGER, AND FURNISH A TABLE, AND FEED ME OF THAT YOU HAVE READY.
- 27 GIVE PLACE, YOU STRANGER, TO AN HONOURABLE MAN; MY BROTHER COMES TO BE LODGED, AND I HAVE NEED OF MY HOUSE.
- 28 THESE THINGS ARE GRIEVOUS TO A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING; *the REPROVING of HOUSE (difficult phrase: possibly insults from members of one's household, or scolding about lodging, or being denied hospitality), AND REBUKE FROM A MONEYLENDER.*

Sirach 30

Concerning Children

- 1 HE THAT LOVES HIS SON CAUSES HIM OFTEN TO FEEL THE ROD, THAT HE MAY HAVE JOY OF HIM IN THE END.
- 2 HE THAT CHASTISES HIS SON SHALL HAVE JOY IN HIM, AND SHALL REJOICE OF HIM AMONG HIS ACQUAINTANCE.
- 3 HE THAT TEACHES HIS SON GRIEVES THE ENEMY: AND BEFORE HIS FRIENDS HE SHALL REJOICE OF HIM.
- 4 THOUGH HIS FATHER DIE, YET HE IS AS THOUGH HE WERE NOT DEAD: FOR HE HAS LEFT ONE BEHIND HIM THAT IS LIKE HIMSELF.
- 5 WHILE HE LIVED, HE SAW AND REJOICED IN HIM: AND WHEN HE DIED, HE WAS NOT SORROWFUL.
- 6 HE LEFT BEHIND HIM AN AVENGER AGAINST HIS ENEMIES, AND ONE THAT SHALL REPAY KINDNESS TO HIS FRIENDS.
- 7 HE THAT MAKES TOO MUCH OF HIS SON SHALL BIND UP HIS WOUNDS; AND HIS BOWELS WILL BE TROUBLED AT EVERY CRY.
- 8 A HORSE NOT BROKEN BECOMES HEADSTRONG: AND A CHILD LEFT TO HIMSELF WILL BE WILLFUL.
- 9 SPOIL YOUR CHILD, AND HE SHALL MAKE YOU AFRAID: PLAY WITH HIM, AND HE WILL BRING YOU TO HEAVINESS. (*"Play with him" in this context means always being a play friend instead of being a parent.*)
- 10 LAUGH NOT WITH HIM, LEST YOU HAVE SORROW WITH HIM, AND LEST YOU GNASH YOUR TEETH IN THE END.
- 11 GIVE HIM NO LIBERTY IN HIS YOUTH, AND WINK NOT AT HIS FOLLIES.
- 12 BOW DOWN HIS NECK WHILE HE IS YOUNG, AND BEAT HIM ON THE SIDES WHILE HE IS A CHILD, LEST HE WAX STUBBORN, AND BE DISOBEDIENT UNTO YOU, AND SO BRING SORROW TO YOUR HEART.
- 13 CHASTISE YOUR SON, AND HOLD HIM TO LABOUR, LEST HIS LEWD BEHAVIOUR BE AN OFFENSE UNTO YOU.
- 14 BETTER IS THE POOR, BEING SOUND AND STRONG OF CONSTITUTION, THAN A RICH MAN THAT IS AFFLICTED IN HIS BODY.
- 15 HEALTH AND GOOD ESTATE OF BODY ARE ABOVE ALL GOLD, AND A STRONG BODY ABOVE INFINITE WEALTH.
- 16 THERE IS NO RICHES ABOVE A SOUND BODY, AND NO JOY ABOVE THE JOY OF THE HEART.
- 17 DEATH IS BETTER THAN A BITTER LIFE OR CONTINUAL SICKNESS.

Concerning Foods

- 18 DELICACIES POURED UPON A MOUTH SHUT UP ARE AS MESSES OF MEAT SET UPON A GRAVE. (*Flowers or food upon a grave are vain offerings unto the dead. It's a sin.*)
- 19 WHAT GOOD DOES THE OFFERING UNTO AN IDOL? FOR NEITHER CAN IT EAT NOR SMELL: SO IS HE THAT IS PERSECUTED OF THE LORD.
- 20 HE SEES WITH HIS EYES AND GROANS, AS A EUNUCH THAT EMBRACES A VIRGIN AND SIGHS.
- 21 DO NOT GIVE YOUR MIND OVER TO HEAVINESS, AND AFFLICT NOT YOURSELF IN YOUR OWN COUNSEL.
- 22 THE GLADNESS OF THE HEART IS THE LIFE OF MAN, AND THE JOYFULNESS OF A MAN PROLONGS HIS DAYS.
- 23 LOVE YOUR OWN SOUL, AND COMFORT YOUR HEART, REMOVE SORROW FAR FROM YOU: FOR SORROW HAS KILLED MANY, AND THERE IS NO PROFIT THEREIN.

(Order of verses 30:24 to 36:16 is debatable.)

- 24 ENVY AND WRATH SHORTEN THE LIFE, AND CAREFULNESS BRINGS AGE BEFORE THE TIME.

The Treatment of Slaves

- 25 IF YOU SET YOUR SERVANT TO LABOUR, YOU SHALL FIND REST: BUT IF YOU LET HIM GO IDLE, HE SHALL SEEK LIBERTY.
- 26 A YOKE AND A COLLAR DO BOW THE NECK: SO ARE TORTURES AND TORMENTS FOR AN EVIL SERVANT.
- 27 SEND HIM TO LABOUR, THAT HE WILL NOT BE IDLE; FOR IDLENESS TEACHES MUCH EVIL.
- 28 SET HIM TO WORK, AS IS FIT FOR HIM: IF HE IS NOT OBEDIENT, PUT ON MORE HEAVY CHAINS.
- 29 BUT DO NOT BE EXCESSIVE TOWARD ANY; AND WITHOUT DISCRETION DO NOTHING.
- 30 IF YOU HAVE A SERVANT, LET HIM BE UNTO YOU AS YOURSELF, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BOUGHT HIM WITH A PRICE.
- 31 IF YOU HAVE A SERVANT, ENTREAT HIM AS A BROTHER: FOR YOU HAVE NEED OF HIM, AS OF YOUR OWN SOUL: IF YOU ENTREAT HIM EVIL, AND HE RUN FROM YOU, WHICH WAY WILL YOU GO TO SEEK HIM?

Sirach 31

Vanity of Dreams

- 1 THE HOPES OF A MAN VOID OF UNDERSTANDING ARE VAIN AND FALSE: AND DREAMS LIFT UP FOOLS.
- 2 WHOSOEVER REGARDS DREAMS IS LIKE HIM THAT CATCHES AT A SHADOW, AND FOLLOWS AFTER THE WIND. (*Dreams in this context is the wild dreams/desires of the wicked i.e. win the lottery.*)
- 3 THE VISION OF DREAMS IS THE RESEMBLANCE OF ONE THING TO ANOTHER, EVEN AS THE LIKENESS OF A FACE TO A FACE.

4 OF AN UNCLEAN THING WHAT CAN BE CLEANSED? AND FROM THAT THING WHICH IS FALSE WHAT TRUTH CAN COME?
5 DIVINATIONS, AND SOOTHSAYINGS, AND DREAMS, ARE VAIN: AND THE HEART FANCIES, AS A WOMAN'S HEART IN LABOUR.
6 IF THEY ARE NOT SENT FROM THE MOST HIGH IN YOUR VISITATION, SET NOT YOUR HEART UPON THEM.
7 FOR DREAMS HAVE DECEIVED MANY, AND THEY HAVE FAILED THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN THEM.
8 THE LAW SHALL BE FOUND PERFECT WITHOUT LIES: AND WISDOM IS PERFECTION TO A FAITHFUL MOUTH.

Experience as a Teacher

9 A MAN THAT HAS TRAVELED KNOWS MANY THINGS; AND HE THAT HAS MUCH EXPERIENCE WILL DECLARE WISDOM.
10 HE THAT HAS NO EXPERIENCE KNOWS LITTLE: BUT HE THAT HAS TRAVELED IS FULL OF PRUDENCE.
11 WHEN I TRAVELED, I SAW MANY THINGS; AND I UNDERSTAND MORE THAN I CAN EXPRESS.
12 I WAS OFTEN IN DANGER OF DEATH: YET I WAS DELIVERED BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS.

Fear The Lord

13 THE SPIRIT OF THOSE THAT FEAR THE LORD SHALL LIVE; FOR THEIR HOPE IS IN HIM THAT SAVES THEM.
14 WHOSOEVER FEARS THE LORD SHALL NOT FEAR NOR BE AFRAID; FOR HE IS HIS HOPE.
15 BLESSED IS THE SOUL OF HIM THAT FEARS THE LORD: TO WHOM DOES HE LOOK? AND WHO IS HIS STRENGTH?
16 FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE UPON THEM THAT LOVE HIM, HE IS THEIR MIGHTY PROTECTION AND STRONG STAY, A DEFENSE FROM HEAT, AND A COVER FROM THE SUN AT NOON, A PRESERVATION FROM STUMBLING, AND A HELP FROM FALLING.
17 HE RAISES UP THE SOUL, AND LIGHTENS THE EYES: HE GIVES HEALTH, LIFE, AND BLESSING.

Offering Sacrifices

18 HE THAT SACRIFICES OF A THING WRONGFULLY GOTTEN, HIS OFFERING IS RIDICULOUS; AND THE GIFTS OF UNJUST MEN ARE NOT ACCEPTED.
19 THE MOST HIGH IS NOT PLEASED WITH THE OFFERINGS OF THE WICKED; NEITHER IS HE PACIFIED FOR SIN BY THE MULTITUDE OF SACRIFICES.
20 WHOSOEVER BRINGS AN OFFERING OF THE GOODS OF THE POOR DOES AS ONE THAT KILLS THE SON BEFORE HIS FATHER'S EYES.
21 THE BREAD OF THE NEEDY IS THEIR LIFE: HE THAT DEFRAUDS HIM THEREOF IS A MAN OF BLOOD.
22 HE THAT TAKES AWAY HIS NEIGHBOUR'S LIVING SLAYS HIM; AND HE THAT DEFRAUDS THE LABOURER OF HIS HIRE IS A BLOOD SHEDDER.
23 WHEN ONE BUILDS, AND ANOTHER PULLS DOWN, WHAT PROFIT HAVE THEY THEN BUT LABOURS?
24 WHEN ONE PRAYS, AND ANOTHER CURSES, WHOSE VOICE WILL THE LORD HEAR?
25 HE THAT WASHES HIMSELF AFTER THE TOUCHING OF A DEAD BODY, IF HE TOUCH IT AGAIN, WHAT AVAILS HIS WASHING?
26 SO IS IT WITH A MAN THAT FASTS FOR HIS SINS, AND GOES AGAIN, AND DOES THE SAME: WHO WILL HEAR HIS PRAYER? OR WHAT DOES HIS HUMBLING PROFIT HIM?

Sirach 32

The Law and Offerings

1 HE THAT KEEPS THE LAW BRINGS OFFERINGS ENOUGH: HE THAT TAKES CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THE COMMANDMENT OFFERS A PEACE OFFERING.
2 HE THAT REPAYS A GOOD TURN OFFERS FINE FLOUR; AND HE THAT GIVES ALMS SACRIFICES PRAISE.
3 TO DEPART FROM WICKEDNESS IS A THING PLEASING TO THE LORD; AND TO FORSAKE UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IS A PROPITIATION.
4 YOU SHALL NOT APPEAR EMPTY BEFORE THE LORD.
5 FOR ALL THESE THINGS ARE TO BE DONE BECAUSE OF THE COMMANDMENT.
6 THE OFFERING OF THE RIGHTEOUS MAKES THE ALTAR FAT, AND THE SWEET SMELL THEREOF IS BEFORE THE MOST HIGH.
7 THE SACRIFICE OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN IS ACCEPTABLE. AND THE MEMORIAL THEREOF SHALL NEVER BE FORGOTTEN.
8 GIVE THE LORD HIS HONOUR WITH A GOOD EYE, AND DIMINISH NOT THE FIRSTFRUITS OF YOUR HANDS.
9 IN ALL YOUR GIFTS SHOW A CHEERFUL COUNTENANCE, AND DEDICATE YOUR TITHES WITH GLADNESS.
10 GIVE UNTO THE MOST HIGH ACCORDING AS HE HAS ENRICHED YOU; AND AS YOU HAVE GOTTEN, GIVE WITH A CHEERFUL EYE.
11 FOR THE LORD REPAYS, AND WILL GIVE YOU SEVEN TIMES AS MUCH.

Divine Justice

12 DO NOT THINK TO CORRUPT WITH GIFTS; FOR SUCH HE WILL NOT RECEIVE: AND TRUST NOT TO UNRIGHTEOUS SACRIFICES; FOR THE LORD IS JUDGE, AND WITH HIM IS NO RESPECT OF PERSONS.
13 HE WILL NOT ACCEPT ANY PERSON AGAINST A POOR MAN, BUT WILL HEAR THE PRAYER OF THE OPPRESSED.
14 HE WILL NOT DESPISE THE SUPPLICATION OF THE FATHERLESS; NOR THE WIDOW, WHEN SHE POURS OUT HER COMPLAINT.
15 DO NOT THE TEARS RUN DOWN THE WIDOW'S CHEEKS? AND IS NOT HER CRY AGAINST HIM THAT CAUSES THEM TO FALL?
16 HE THAT SERVES THE LORD SHALL BE ACCEPTED WITH FAVOUR, AND HIS PRAYER SHALL REACH UNTO THE CLOUDS.
17 THE PRAYER OF THE HUMBLE PIERCES THE CLOUDS: AND TILL IT COME NEAR, HE WILL NOT BE COMFORTED; AND WILL NOT DEPART, TILL THE MOST HIGH SHALL BEHOLD TO JUDGE RIGHTEOUSLY, AND EXECUTE JUDGMENT.
18 FOR THE LORD WILL NOT BE SLACK, NEITHER WILL THE MIGHTY BE PATIENT TOWARD THEM, TILL HE HAS STRUCK IN SUNDER THE LOINS OF THE UNMERCIFUL, AND REPAID VENGEANCE TO THE HEATHEN; TILL HE HAS TAKEN AWAY THE MULTITUDE OF THE PROUD, AND BROKEN THE SCEPTRE OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS;
19 TILL HE HAS RENDERED TO EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS, AND TO THE WORKS OF MEN ACCORDING TO THEIR WAYS; TILL HE HAS JUDGED THE CAUSE OF HIS PEOPLE, AND MADE THEM TO REJOICE IN HIS MERCY.
20 MERCY IS SEASONABLE IN THE TIME OF AFFLICTION, AS CLOUDS OF RAIN IN THE TIME OF DROUGHT.

Sirach 33 (Sirach 36 in some bibles)

A Prayer for God's People

- 1 HAVE MERCY UPON US, O LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL, AND BEHOLD US:
- 2 AND SEND YOUR FEAR UPON ALL THE NATIONS THAT SEEK NOT AFTER YOU.
- 3 LIFT UP YOUR HAND AGAINST THE FOREIGN NATIONS, AND LET THEM SEE YOUR POWER.
- 4 AS YOU WERE SANCTIFIED/GLORIFIED IN US BEFORE THEM: SO BE YOU MAGNIFIED AMONG THEM BEFORE US.
- 5 AND LET THEM KNOW YOU, AS WE HAVE KNOWN YOU, THAT THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BUT ONLY YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 6 SHOW NEW SIGNS, AND MAKE OTHER STRANGE WONDERS: GLORIFY YOUR HAND AND YOUR RIGHT ARM, THAT THEY MAY SET FORTH YOUR WONDROUS WORKS.
- 7 RAISE UP INDIGNATION, AND POUR OUT WRATH: TAKE AWAY THE ADVERSARY, AND DESTROY THE ENEMY.
- 8 MAKE THE TIME SHORT, REMEMBER THE COVENANT, AND LET THEM DECLARE YOUR WONDERFUL WORKS.
- 9 LET HIM THAT ESCAPES BE CONSUMED BY THE RAGE OF THE FIRE; AND LET THEM PERISH THAT OPPRESS THE PEOPLE.
- 10 STRIKE IN SUNDER THE HEADS OF THE RULERS OF THE HEATHEN, THAT SAY, "THERE IS NONE OTHER BUT US."
- 11 GATHER ALL THE TRIBES OF JACOB TOGETHER, AND INHERIT YOU THEM, AS FROM THE BEGINNING.

Right Attitude Toward Riches

- 12 A CHEERFUL AND GOOD HEART WILL HAVE A CARE OF HIS MEAT AND DIET.

Sirach 34 (Sirach 31 in some bibles)

- 1 WATCHING FOR RICHES CONSUMES THE FLESH, AND THE CARE THEREOF DRIVES AWAY SLEEP.
- 2 WATCHING CARE WILL NOT LET A MAN SLUMBER, AS A SORE DISEASE BREAKS SLEEP,
- 3 THE RICH HAS GREAT LABOURS IN GATHERING RICHES TOGETHER; AND WHEN HE RESTS, HE IS FILLED WITH HIS DELICATES.
- 4 THE POOR LABOURS IN HIS POOR ESTATE; AND WHEN HE LEAVES OFF, HE IS STILL NEEDY.
- 5 HE THAT LOVES GOLD SHALL NOT BE JUSTIFIED, AND HE THAT FOLLOWS CORRUPTION SHALL HAVE ENOUGH THEREOF.
- 6 GOLD HAS BEEN THE RUIN OF MANY, AND THEIR DESTRUCTION WAS PRESENT.
- 7 IT IS A STUMBLING BLOCK UNTO THEM THAT SACRIFICE UNTO IT, AND EVERY FOOL SHALL BE TAKEN WITH IT.
- 8 BLESSED IS THE RICH THAT IS FOUND WITHOUT BLEMISH, AND HAS NOT GONE AFTER GOLD.
- 9 WHO IS HE? AND WE WILL CALL HIM BLESSED: FOR WONDERFUL THINGS HAS HE DONE AMONG HIS PEOPLE.
- 10 WHO HAS BEEN TRIED THEREBY, AND FOUND PERFECT? THEN LET HIM GLORY. WHO MIGHT OFFEND, AND HAS NOT OFFENDED? OR DONE EVIL, AND HAS NOT DONE IT?
- 11 HIS GOODS SHALL BE ESTABLISHED, AND THE CONGREGATION SHALL DECLARE HIS ALMS.

Table Etiquette

- 12 IF YOU SIT AT A BOUNTIFUL TABLE, BE NOT GREEDY UPON IT, AND SAY NOT, "THERE IS MUCH MEAT ON IT."
- 13 REMEMBER THAT A WICKED EYE IS AN EVIL THING: AND WHAT IS CREATED MORE WICKED THAN AN EYE? THEREFORE IT WEEPS UPON EVERY OCCASION.
- 14 STRETCH NOT YOUR HAND WHEREVER IT LOOKS, AND DO NOT THRUST IT WITH HIM INTO THE DISH.
- 15 JUDGE NOT YOUR NEIGHBOUR BY YOURSELF: AND BE DISCREET IN EVERY POINT.
- 16 EAT AS IT BECOMES A MAN, THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE SET BEFORE YOU; AND DEVOUR NOT, LEST YOU BE HATED.
- 17 LEAVE OFF FIRST FOR MANNERS' SAKE; AND BE NOT UNSATIABLE, LEST YOU OFFEND.
- 18 WHEN YOU SIT AMONG MANY, REACH NOT YOUR HAND OUT FIRST OF ALL.
- 19 A VERY LITTLE IS SUFFICIENT FOR A MAN WELL NURTURED, AND HE FETCHES NOT HIS WIND SHORT UPON HIS BED.
- 20 SOUND SLEEP COMES OF MODERATE EATING: HE RISES EARLY, AND HIS WITS ARE WITH HIM: BUT THE PAIN OF WATCHING, AND CHOLER, AND PAINS OF THE BELLY, ARE WITH AN UNSATIABLE MAN.
- 21 AND IF YOU HAVE BEEN FORCED TO EAT, ARISE, GO FORTH, VOMIT, AND YOU SHALL HAVE REST.
- 22 MY SON, HEAR ME, AND DO NOT DESPISE ME, AND AT THE LAST YOU SHALL FIND AS I TOLD YOU: IN ALL YOUR WORKS BE QUICK, SO SHALL THERE NO SICKNESS COME UNTO YOU.
- 23 WHOSOEVER IS GIVING OF HIS MEAT, MEN SHALL SPEAK WELL OF HIM; AND THE REPORT OF HIS GOOD HOUSEKEEPING WILL BE BELIEVED.
- 24 BUT AGAINST HIM THAT IS STINGY/GREEDY OF HIS MEAT THE WHOLE CITY SHALL MURMUR; AND THE TESTIMONIES OF HIS STINGINESS SHALL NOT BE DOUBTED OF.

Temperance in Drinking Wine

- 25 SHOW NOT YOUR COURAGE IN WINE; FOR WINE HAS DESTROYED MANY.
- 26 THE FURNACE PROVES THE EDGE BY DIPPING: SO DOES WINE THE HEARTS OF THE PROUD BY DRUNKENNESS.
- 27 WINE IS AS GOOD AS LIFE TO A MAN, IF IT BE DRUNK MODERATELY: WHAT LIFE IS THEN TO A MAN THAT IS WITHOUT WINE? FOR IT WAS MADE TO MAKE MEN GLAD. (*This shows that drinking is acceptable as long as it is handled well.*)
- 28 WINE MEASURABLY DRANK AND IN SEASON BRINGS GLADNESS OF THE HEART, AND CHEERFULNESS OF THE MIND: (*Shows that drinking alcohol is not a sin as long as it is drunk responsibly. It's not the drink that is a sin, it's the result of fighting, etc that is a sin, as the next verses show.*)
- 29 BUT WINE DRUNKEN WITH EXCESS MAKES BITTERNESS OF THE MIND, WITH BRAWLING AND QUARRELING.
- 30 DRUNKENNESS INCREASES THE RAGE OF A FOOL TILL HE OFFEND: IT DIMINISHES STRENGTH, AND MAKES WOUNDS.
- 31 DO NOT REBUKE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AT THE WINE, AND DO NOT DESPISE HIM IN HIS MIRTH: GIVE HIM NO SPITEFUL WORDS. AND DO NOT PRESS UPON HIM WITH URGING HIM TO DRINK.

Sirach 35

Etiquette at a Banquet

- 1 IF YOU BE MADE THE MASTER OF A FIESTA, LIFT NOT YOURSELF UP, BUT BE AMONG THEM AS ONE OF THE REST; TAKE DILIGENT CARE FOR THEM, AND SO SIT DOWN.
- 2 AND WHEN YOU HAVE DONE ALL YOUR OFFICE, TAKE YOUR PLACE, THAT YOU MAY BE MERRY WITH THEM, AND RECEIVE A CROWN FOR YOUR WELL ORDERING OF THE FIESTA.
- 3 SPEAK, YOU THAT ARE THE ELDER, FOR IT BECOMES YOU, BUT WITH SOUND JUDGMENT; AND HINDER NOT MUSIC.
(Do not forbid all music. But this doesn't mean that we should not forbid satanic music & satanic singers/bands & noise that the wicked call "music".)
- 4 POUR NOT OUT WORDS WHERE THERE IS A MUSICIAN, AND SHOW NOT FORTH WISDOM OUT OF TIME (at incorrect timing).
- 5 A CONCERT OF MUSIC IN A BANQUET OF WINE IS AS A SIGNET OF CARBUNCLE SET IN GOLD.
- 6 AS A SIGNET OF AN EMERALD SET IN A WORK OF GOLD, SO IS THE MELODY OF MUSIC WITH PLEASANT WINE.
- 7 SPEAK, YOUNG MAN, IF THERE BE NEED OF YOU: AND YET SCARCELY WHEN YOU ARE TWICE ASKED.
- 8 LET YOUR SPEECH BE SHORT, COMPREHENDING MUCH IN FEW WORDS; BE AS ONE THAT KNOWS AND YET HOLDS HIS TONGUE.
- 9 IF YOU BE AMONG GREAT MEN, MAKE NOT YOURSELF EQUAL WITH THEM; AND WHEN ANCIENT MEN ARE IN PLACE, USE NOT MANY WORDS.
- 10 BEFORE THE THUNDER, COMES LIGHTNING; AND BEFORE A HUMBLE MAN SHALL GO FAVOUR.
- 11 RISE UP BETIMES, AND BE NOT THE LAST; BUT GET YOU HOME WITHOUT DELAY.
- 12 THERE TAKE YOUR PASTIME, AND DO WHAT YOU WILL: BUT SIN NOT BY PROUD SPEECH.
- 13 AND FOR THESE THINGS BLESS HIM THAT MADE YOU, AND HAS REPLENISHED YOU WITH HIS GOOD THINGS.

The Providence of God

- 14 WHOSOEVER FEARS THE LORD WILL RECEIVE HIS DISCIPLINE; AND THEY THAT SEEK HIM EARLY SHALL FIND FAVOUR.
- 15 HE THAT SEEKS THE LAW SHALL BE FILLED WITH IT: BUT THE HYPOCRITE WILL BE OFFENDED AT IT.
- 16 THEY THAT FEAR THE LORD SHALL FIND JUDGMENT, AND SHALL KINDLE JUSTICE AS A LIGHT.
- 17 A SINFUL MAN WILL NOT BE REPROVED, BUT FINDS AN EXCUSE ACCORDING TO HIS WILL.
- 18 A MAN OF COUNSEL WILL BE CONSIDERATE; BUT A STRANGE AND PROUD MAN IS NOT DAUNTED WITH FEAR, EVEN WHEN OF HIMSELF HE HAS DONE WITHOUT COUNSEL.
- 19 DO NOTHING WITHOUT ADVICE; AND WHEN YOU HAVE ONCE DONE, REPENT NOT.
- 20 GO NOT IN A WAY WHEREIN YOU MAY FALL, AND STUMBLE NOT AMONG THE STONES.
- 21 BE NOT CONFIDENT IN A PLAIN WAY.
- 22 AND BEWARE OF YOUR OWN CHILDREN.
- 23 IN EVERY GOOD WORK TRUST YOUR OWN SOUL; FOR THIS IS THE KEEPING OF THE COMMANDMENTS.
- 24 HE THAT BELIEVES IN THE LORD TAKES CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THE COMMANDMENT; AND HE THAT TRUSTS IN HIM SHALL FARE NEVER THE WORSE.

Sirach 36

- 1 THERE SHALL NO EVIL HAPPEN UNTO HIM THAT FEARS THE LORD; BUT IN TEMPTATION EVEN AGAIN HE WILL DELIVER HIM.
- 2 A WISE MAN HATES NOT THE LAW; BUT HE THAT IS A HYPOCRITE THEREIN IS AS A SHIP IN A STORM.
- 3 A MAN OF UNDERSTANDING TRUSTS IN THE LAW; AND THE LAW IS FAITHFUL UNTO HIM, AS AN ORACLE.
- 4 PREPARE WHAT TO SAY, AND SO YOU SHALL BE HEARD: AND BIND UP INSTRUCTION, AND THEN MAKE ANSWER.
- 5 THE HEART OF THE FOOLISH IS LIKE A CARTWHEEL; AND HIS THOUGHTS ARE LIKE A ROLLING AXLE TREE.
- 6 A STALLION HORSE IS AS A MOCKING FRIEND, HE NEIGHS UNDER EVERY ONE THAT SITS UPON HIM.

Differences in Nature and in Humankind

- 7 WHY DOES ONE DAY EXCEL ANOTHER, WHEN AS ALL THE LIGHT OF EVERY DAY IN THE YEAR IS OF THE SUN?
- 8 (Answer:) WITH KNOWLEDGE, the LORD SEPARATED & DISTINGUISHED SEASONS AND FESTIVALS.
- 9 SOME OF THEM HAVE HE MADE HIGH DAYS, AND SANCTIFIED THEM, AND SOME OF THEM HAS HE MADE ORDINARY DAYS.
(Romans 14 is not about The Holy Days, Sabbaths or Festivals of JESUS. Rms 14 only teaches that we should not judge someone for fasting or not fasting on certain days other than the Day of Atonement. Rms 14 does not teach that the Holy Days are done away. Zech.14, Hebrews 4 & 1 Cor. 11 show they remain.)
- 10 AND ALL MEN ARE FROM THE GROUND, AND ADAM WAS CREATED OF EARTH:
- 11 IN MUCH KNOWLEDGE, THE LORD HAS DIVIDED THEM, AND MADE THEIR WAYS DIVERSE.
- 12 SOME OF THEM HAS HE BLESSED AND EXALTED AND SOME OF THEM HE SANCTIFIED, AND SET NEAR HIMSELF: BUT SOME OF THEM HAS HE CURSED AND BROUGHT LOW, AND TURNED OUT OF THEIR PLACES.
- 13 AS THE CLAY IS IN THE POTTER'S HAND, TO FASHION IT AT HIS PLEASURE: SO MAN IS IN THE HAND OF HIM THAT MADE HIM, TO RENDER TO THEM AS HE DECIDES.
- 14 GOOD IS SET AGAINST EVIL, AND LIFE AGAINST DEATH: SO IS THE GODLY AGAINST THE SINNER, AND THE SINNER AGAINST THE GODLY.
- 15 SO LOOK UPON ALL THE WORKS OF THE MOST HIGH; AND THERE ARE TWO AND TWO, ONE AGAINST ANOTHER.
- 16 REWARD THEM THAT WAIT FOR YOU, AND LET YOUR PROPHETS BE FOUND FAITHFUL.
- 17 O LORD, HEAR THE PRAYER OF YOUR SERVANTS, ACCORDING TO THE BLESSING OF AARON OVER YOUR PEOPLE, THAT ALL THEY WHICH DWELL UPON THE EARTH MAY KNOW THAT YOU ARE THE LORD, THE ETERNAL THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).

Concerning Discrimination

- 18 THE BELLY DEVOURS ALL MEATS, YET IS ONE MEAT BETTER THAN ANOTHER.
- 19 AS THE PALATE TASTES DIVERSE KINDS OF VENISON: SO DOES A HEART OF UNDERSTANDING FALSE SPEECHES.
- 20 A FROWARD HEART CAUSES HEAVINESS: BUT A MAN OF EXPERIENCE WILL REPAY HIM.
- 21 A WOMAN WILL RECEIVE EVERY MAN, YET IS ONE DAUGHTER BETTER THAN ANOTHER.
- 22 THE BEAUTY OF A WOMAN CHEERS THE COUNTENANCE, AND A MAN LOVES NOTHING BETTER.
- 23 IF THERE BE KINDNESS, MEEKNESS, AND COMFORT, IN HER TONGUE, THEN IS NOT HER HUSBAND LIKE OTHER MEN.
- 24 HE THAT GETS A WIFE BEGINS A POSSESSION, A HELP LIKE UNTO HIMSELF, AND A PILLAR OF REST.
- 25 WHERE NO HEDGE IS, THERE THE POSSESSION IS SPOILED: AND HE THAT HAS NO WIFE WILL WANDER UP AND DOWN MOURNING.
- 26 WHO WILL TRUST A THIEF WELL APPOINTED, THAT SKIPS FROM CITY TO CITY? SO WHO WILL BELIEVE A MAN THAT HAS NO HOUSE, AND LODGES WHEREVER THE NIGHT TAKES HIM?

Sirach 37

False Friends

- 1 EVERY FRIEND SAITH, "I AM HIS FRIEND ALSO": BUT THERE IS A FRIEND, WHICH IS ONLY A FRIEND IN NAME.
- 2 IS IT NOT A GRIEF UNTO DEATH, WHEN A COMPANION AND FRIEND IS TURNED TO AN ENEMY?
- 3 O WICKED IMAGINATION, FROM WHERE DID YOU COME IN TO COVER THE EARTH WITH DECEIT?
- 4 THERE IS A COMPANION, WHICH REJOICES IN THE PROSPERITY OF A FRIEND, BUT IN THE TIME OF TROUBLE WILL BE AGAINST HIM.
- 5 THERE IS A COMPANION, WHICH HELPS HIS FRIEND FOR THE BELLY, AND TAKES UP THE BUCKLER AGAINST THE ENEMY.
- 6 FORGET NOT YOUR FRIEND IN YOUR MIND, AND DO NOT BE UNMINDFUL OF HIM IN YOUR RICHES.

Caution in Taking Advice

- 7 EVERY COUNSELOR GIVES COUNSEL; BUT THERE IS SOME THAT COUNSELS FOR HIMSELF.
- 8 BEWARE OF A COUNSELOR, AND KNOW BEFORE WHAT NEED HE HAS; FOR HE WILL COUNSEL FOR HIMSELF; LEST HE CAST THE LOT UPON YOU,
- 9 AND SAY UNTO YOU, "YOUR WAY IS GOOD": AND AFTERWARD HE STAND ON THE OTHER SIDE, TO SEE WHAT SHALL BEFALL YOU.
- 10 CONSULT NOT WITH ONE THAT SUSPECTS YOU: AND HIDE YOUR COUNSEL FROM SUCH AS ENVY YOU.
- 11 NEITHER CONSULT WITH A WOMAN TOUCHING HER OF WHOM SHE IS JEALOUS; NEITHER WITH A COWARD IN MATTERS OF WAR; NOR WITH A MERCHANT CONCERNING EXCHANGE; NOR WITH A BUYER OF SELLING; NOR WITH AN ENVIOUS MAN OF THANKFULNESS; NOR WITH AN UNMERCIFUL MAN TOUCHING KINDNESS; NOR WITH THE SLOTHFUL FOR ANY WORK; NOR WITH A HIRELING FOR A YEAR OF FINISHING WORK; NOR WITH AN IDLE SERVANT OF MUCH BUSINESS: DO NOT OBEY THESE IN ANY MATTER OF COUNSEL.
- 12 BUT BE CONTINUALLY WITH A GODLY MAN, WHOM YOU KNOW TO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE LORD, WHOSE MIND IS ACCORDING TO YOUR MIND, AND WILL SORROW WITH YOU, IF YOU SHALL MISCARRY.
- 13 AND LET THE COUNSEL OF YOUR OWN HEART STAND: FOR THERE IS NO MAN MORE FAITHFUL UNTO YOU THAN IT.
- 14 FOR A MAN'S MIND SOMETIMES TELLS HIM MORE THAN SEVEN WATCHMEN THAT SIT ABOVE IN A HIGH TOWER.
- 15 AND ABOVE ALL THIS PRAY TO THE MOST HIGH, THAT HE WILL DIRECT YOUR WAY IN TRUTH.

True and False Wisdom

- 16 LET REASON GO BEFORE EVERY ENTERPRISE, AND COUNSEL BEFORE EVERY ACTION.
- 17 THE COUNTENANCE IS A SIGN OF CHANGING OF THE HEART.
- 18 FOUR MANNER OF THINGS APPEAR: GOOD AND EVIL, LIFE AND DEATH: BUT THE TONGUE RULES OVER THEM CONTINUALLY.
- 19 THERE IS ONE THAT IS WISE AND TEACHES MANY, AND YET IS UNPROFITABLE TO HIMSELF.
- 20 THERE IS ONE THAT SHOWS WISDOM IN WORDS, AND IS HATED: HE SHALL BE DESTITUTE OF ALL FOOD.
- 21 FOR GRACE IS NOT GIVEN, HIM FROM THE LORD, BECAUSE HE IS DEPRIVED OF ALL WISDOM.
- 22 ANOTHER IS WISE TO HIMSELF; AND THE FRUITS OF UNDERSTANDING ARE COMMENDABLE IN HIS MOUTH.
- 23 A WISE MAN INSTRUCTS HIS PEOPLE; AND THE FRUITS OF HIS UNDERSTANDING FAIL NOT.
- 24 A WISE MAN SHALL BE FILLED WITH BLESSING; AND ALL THEY THAT SEE HIM SHALL COUNT HIM HAPPY.
- 25 THE DAYS OF THE LIFE OF MAN MAY BE NUMBERED: BUT THE DAYS OF JESRAEL ARE INNUMERABLE.
- 26 A WISE MAN SHALL INHERIT GLORY AMONG HIS PEOPLE, AND HIS NAME SHALL BE PERPETUAL.

Concerning Moderation

- 27 MY SON, PROVE YOUR SOUL IN YOUR LIFE, AND SEE WHAT IS EVIL FOR IT, AND DO NOT GIVE THAT UNTO IT.
- 28 FOR ALL THINGS ARE NOT PROFITABLE FOR ALL MEN, NEITHER HAS EVERY SOUL PLEASURE IN EVERY THING.
- 29 BE NOT INSATIABLE IN ANY DAINTY THING, NOR TOO GREEDY UPON MEATS:
- 30 FOR EXCESS OF MEATS BRINGS SICKNESS, AND SURFEITING WILL TURN INTO CHOLER.
- 31 BY SURFEITING HAVE MANY PERISHED; BUT HE THAT TAKES CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY PROLONGS HIS LIFE.

Sirach 38

Physicians and Health (See Sir.18:19)

- 1 HONOUR A PHYSICIAN WITH THE HONOUR DUE UNTO HIM FOR THE USES WHICH YOU MAY HAVE OF HIM: FOR THE LORD HAS CREATED HIM.
- 2 FOR FROM THE MOST HIGH COMES HEALING (*even via doctors & meds*), AND HE SHALL RECEIVE HONOUR OF THE KING.
- 3 THE SKILL OF THE PHYSICIAN SHALL LIFT UP HIS HEAD: AND IN THE SIGHT OF GREAT MEN HE SHALL BE IN ADMIRATION.
- 4 THE LORD HAS CREATED MEDICINES OUT OF THE EARTH; AND HE THAT IS WISE WILL NOT ABHOR THEM.

5 WAS NOT THE WATER MADE SWEET WITH WOOD, THAT THE VIRTUE THEREOF MIGHT BE KNOWN?
 6 AND HE HAS GIVEN MEN SKILL, THAT HE MIGHT BE HONOURED IN HIS MARVELOUS WORKS.
 7 WITH SUCH DOES HE HEAL MEN, AND TAKES AWAY THEIR PAINS.
 8 OF SUCH DOES THE APOTHECARY MAKE A CONFECTION; AND OF HIS WORKS THERE IS NO END; AND FROM HIM IS PEACE OVER ALL THE EARTH,
 9 MY SON, IN YOUR SICKNESS DO NOT BE NEGLIGENT: BUT PRAY UNTO THE LORD, AND HE WILL MAKE YOU WHOLE.
 10 LEAVE OFF FROM SIN, AND ORDER YOUR HANDS ARIGHT, AND CLEANSE YOUR HEART FROM ALL WICKEDNESS.
(Sickness is not always the result of sin. John 9:3 but sometimes it is. Even when sickness is not the result of sin, we should repent of our sins that JESUS may hear our petitions. We should always seek The Hand of JESUS first. But when necessary, there is nothing wrong with seeking medical care from professionals as JESUS has ordained them & uses them. I would not be translating the scriptures if I had not ever sought the help of physicians. I would be dead now. JESUS has used them for my healing & preservation until HE heals divinely.)
 11 GIVE A SWEET SAVOR, AND A MEMORIAL OF FINE FLOUR; AND MAKE A FAT OFFERING, AS NOT BEING.
(Seek JESUS first, Then a doctor.)
 12 THEN GIVE PLACE TO THE PHYSICIAN, FOR THE LORD HAS CREATED HIM: LET HIM NOT GO FROM YOU, FOR YOU HAVE NEED OF HIM.
 13 THERE IS A TIME WHEN IN THEIR HANDS THERE IS GOOD SUCCESS.
 14 FOR THEY SHALL ALSO PRAY UNTO THE LORD, THAT HE WOULD PROSPER THAT, WHICH THEY GIVE FOR EASE AND REMEDY TO PROLONG LIFE.
 15 HE THAT SINS BEFORE HIS MAKER, LET HIM FALL INTO THE HAND OF THE PHYSICIAN.
(JESUS will not hear the prayers of sinners except for the prayers of repentance. Therefore physicians are the only healers they have.)

On Mourning for the Dead

16 MY SON, LET TEARS FALL DOWN OVER THE DEAD, AND BEGIN TO LAMENT, AS IF YOU HAD SUFFERED GREAT HARM YOURSELF; AND THEN COVER HIS BODY ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM, AND NEGLECT NOT HIS BURIAL.
 17 CRY INTENSELY, AND MAKE GREAT MOAN, AND USE LAMENTATION, AS HE IS WORTHY, AND THAT A DAY OR TWO, LEST YOU BE EVIL SPOKEN OF: AND THEN COMFORT YOURSELF FOR YOUR HEAVINESS.
 18 FOR OF HEAVINESS COMES DEATH, AND THE HEAVINESS OF THE HEART BREAKS STRENGTH.
 19 IN AFFLICTION ALSO SORROW REMAINS: AND THE LIFE OF THE POOR IS THE CURSE OF THE HEART.
 20 TAKE NO HEAVINESS TO HEART: DRIVE IT AWAY, AND MEMBER THE LAST END.
 21 DO NOT FORGET IT, FOR THERE IS NO TURNING AGAIN: YOU SHALL NOT DO HIM GOOD, BUT HURT YOURSELF.
 22 REMEMBER MY JUDGMENT: FOR YOUR ALSO SHALL BE SO; YESTERDAY FOR ME, AND TODAY FOR YOU.
 23 WHEN THE DEAD IS AT REST, LET HIS REMEMBRANCE REST; AND BE COMFORTED FOR HIM, WHEN HIS SPIRIT IS DEPARTED FROM HIM.

Trades and Crafts

24 THE WISDOM OF A LEARNED MAN COMES BY OPPORTUNITY OF LEISURE: AND HE THAT HAS LITTLE BUSINESS SHALL BECOME WISE.
 25 HOW CAN HE GET WISDOM THAT HOLDS THE PLOW, AND THAT GLORIES IN THE GOAD *(a spiked stick used for driving cattle)*, THAT DRIVES OXEN, AND IS OCCUPIED IN THEIR LABOURS, AND WHOSE TALK IS OF BULLOCKS?
 26 HE SETS HIS MIND TO PLOW FURROWS; AND IS DILIGENT TO FEED HIS HEIFERS.
 27 SO EVERY CARPENTER AND WORK MASTER, THAT LABOURS NIGHT AND DAY: AND THEY THAT CUT AND ENGRAVE SEALS, AND ARE DILIGENT TO MAKE GREAT VARIETY, AND GIVE THEMSELVES TO COUNTERFEIT IMAGERY, AND WATCH TO FINISH A WORK:
 28 THE SMITH ALSO SITTING BY THE ANVIL, AND CONSIDERING THE IRON WORK, THE VAPOR OF THE FIRE WASTES HIS FLESH, AND HE FIGHTS WITH THE HEAT OF THE FURNACE: THE NOISE OF THE HAMMER AND THE ANVIL IS EVER IN HIS EARS, AND HIS EYES LOOK STILL UPON THE PATTERN OF THE THING THAT HE MAKES; HE SETS HIS MIND TO FINISH HIS WORK, AND WATCHES TO POLISH IT PERFECTLY:
 29 SO DOES THE POTTER SITTING AT HIS WORK, AND TURNING THE WHEEL ABOUT WITH HIS FEET, WHO IS ALWAYS CAREFULLY SET AT HIS WORK, AND MAKES ALL HIS WORK BY NUMBER;
 30 HE FASHIONS THE CLAY WITH HIS ARM, AND BOWS DOWN HIS STRENGTH BEFORE HIS FEET; HE APPLIES HIMSELF TO LEAD IT OVER; AND HE IS DILIGENT TO MAKE CLEAN THE FURNACE:
 31 ALL THESE TRUST TO THEIR HANDS: AND EVERY ONE IS WISE IN HIS WORK.
 32 WITHOUT THESE CANNOT A CITY BE INHABITED: AND THEY SHALL NOT DWELL WHERE THEY WILL, NOR GO UP AND DOWN:
 33 THEY SHALL NOT BE SOUGHT FOR IN PUBLIC COUNSEL, NOR SIT HIGH IN THE CONGREGATION: THEY SHALL NOT SIT ON THE JUDGES' SEAT, NOR UNDERSTAND THE SENTENCE OF JUDGMENT: THEY CANNOT DECLARE JUSTICE AND JUDGMENT; AND THEY SHALL NOT BE FOUND WHERE PARABLES ARE SPOKEN.
 34 BUT THEY WILL MAINTAIN THE STATE OF THE WORLD, AND ALL THEIR DESIRE IS IN THE WORK OF THEIR CRAFT.

Sirach 39

The Activity of the Scribe

1 BUT HE THAT GIVES HIS MIND TO THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND IS OCCUPIED IN THE MEDITATION THEREOF, WILL SEEK OUT THE WISDOM OF ALL THE ANCIENT, AND BE OCCUPIED IN PROPHECIES.
 2 HE WILL KEEP THE SAYINGS OF THE RENOWNED MEN: AND WHERE SUBTLE PARABLES ARE, HE WILL BE THERE ALSO.
 3 HE WILL SEEK OUT THE SECRETS OF RIDDLES, AND BE CONVERSANT IN HIDDEN PARABLES.

4 HE SHALL SERVE AMONG GREAT MEN, AND APPEAR BEFORE PRINCES: HE WILL TRAVEL THROUGH FOREIGN COUNTRIES; FOR HE HAS TRIED THE GOOD AND THE EVIL AMONG MEN.
5 HE WILL GIVE HIS HEART TO RESORT EARLY TO THE LORD THAT MADE HIM, AND WILL PRAY BEFORE THE MOST HIGH, AND WILL OPEN HIS MOUTH IN PRAYER, AND MAKE SUPPLICATION FOR HIS SINS.
6 WHEN THE GREAT LORD WILL, HE SHALL BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT OF UNDERSTANDING: HE SHALL POUR OUT WISE SENTENCES, AND GIVE THANKS UNTO THE LORD IN HIS PRAYER.
7 HE SHALL DIRECT HIS COUNSEL AND KNOWLEDGE, AND IN HIS SECRETS SHALL HE MEDITATE.
8 HE SHALL SHOW FORTH THAT WHICH HE HAS LEARNED, AND SHALL GLORY IN THE LAW OF THE COVENANT OF THE LORD.
9 MANY SHALL COMMEND HIS UNDERSTANDING; AND SO LONG AS THE WORLD ENDURES, IT SHALL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT; HIS MEMORIAL SHALL NOT DEPART AWAY, AND HIS NAME SHALL LIVE FROM GENERATION TO GENERATION.
10 NATIONS SHALL SHOW FORTH HIS WISDOM, AND THE CONGREGATION SHALL DECLARE HIS PRAISE.
11 IF HE DIE, HE SHALL LEAVE A GREATER NAME THAN A THOUSAND: AND IF HE LIVE, HE SHALL INCREASE IT.

A Hymn of Praise to God

12 YET HAVE I MORE TO SAY, WHICH I HAVE THOUGHT UPON; FOR I AM FILLED AS THE MOON AT THE FULL.
13 OBEY ME, YOU HOLY CHILDREN, AND BUD FORTH AS A ROSE GROWING BY THE BROOK OF THE FIELD:
14 AND GIVE YOU A SWEET AROMA AS FRANKINCENSE, AND FLOURISH AS A LILY, SEND FORTH A SMELL, AND SING A SONG OF PRAISE, BLESS THE LORD IN ALL HIS WORKS.
15 MAGNIFY HIS NAME, AND SHOW FORTH HIS PRAISE WITH THE SONGS OF YOUR LIPS, AND WITH HARPS, AND IN PRAISING HIM YOU SHALL SAY AFTER THIS MANNER:
16 "ALL THE WORKS OF THE LORD ARE EXCEEDING GOOD, AND WHATSOEVER HE COMMANDS SHALL BE ACCOMPLISHED IN DUE SEASON."
17 AND NONE MAY SAY, "WHAT IS THIS? WHY IS THAT?" FOR AT TIME CONVENIENT THEY SHALL ALL BE SOUGHT OUT: AT HIS COMMANDMENT THE WATERS STOOD AS A HEAP, AND AT THE WORDS OF HIS MOUTH THE RECEPTACLES OF WATERS.
18 AT HIS COMMANDMENT IS DONE WHATSOEVER PLEASES HIM; AND NONE CAN HINDER, WHEN HE WILL SAVE.
19 THE WORKS OF ALL FLESH ARE BEFORE HIM, AND NOTHING CAN BE HID FROM HIS EYES.
20 HE SEES FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING; AND THERE IS NOTHING WONDERFUL BEFORE HIM.
21 A MAN NEED NOT TO SAY, "WHAT IS THIS? WHY IS THAT?" FOR HE HAS MADE ALL THINGS FOR THEIR USES.
22 HIS BLESSING COVERED THE DRY LAND AS A RIVER, AND WATERED IT AS A FLOOD.
23 AS HE HAS TURNED THE WATERS INTO SALTINESS: SO SHALL THE HEATHEN INHERIT HIS WRATH.
24 AS HIS WAYS ARE PLAIN UNTO THE HOLY; SO ARE THEY STUMBLING-BLOCKS UNTO THE WICKED.
25 FOR THE GOOD ARE GOOD THINGS CREATED FROM THE BEGINNING: SO EVIL THINGS FOR SINNERS.
26 THE PRINCIPAL THINGS FOR THE WHOLE USE OF MAN'S LIFE ARE WATER, FIRE, IRON, AND SALT, FLOUR OF WHEAT, HONEY, MILK, AND THE BLOOD OF THE GRAPE, AND OIL, AND CLOTHING.
27 ALL THESE THINGS ARE FOR GOOD TO THE GODLY: SO TO THE SINNERS THEY ARE TURNED INTO EVIL.
28 THERE BE SPIRITS THAT ARE CREATED FOR VENGEANCE, WHICH IN THEIR FURY LAY ON SORE STROKES; IN THE TIME OF DESTRUCTION THEY POUR OUT THEIR FORCE, AND APPEASE THE WRATH OF HIM THAT MADE THEM.
29 FIRE, AND HAIL, AND FAMINE, AND DEATH, ALL THESE WERE CREATED FOR VENGEANCE;
30 TEETH OF WILD BEASTS, AND SCORPIONS, SERPENTS, AND THE SWORD PUNISHING THE WICKED TO DESTRUCTION.
31 THEY SHALL REJOICE IN HIS COMMANDMENT, AND THEY SHALL BE READY UPON EARTH, WHEN NEED IS; AND WHEN THEIR TIME IS COME, THEY SHALL NOT TRANSGRESS HIS WORD.
32 THEREFORE FROM THE BEGINNING I WAS RESOLVED, AND THOUGHT UPON THESE THINGS, AND HAVE LEFT THEM IN WRITING.
33 ALL THE WORKS OF THE LORD ARE GOOD: AND HE WILL GIVE EVERY NEEDFUL THING IN DUE SEASON.
34 SO THAT A MAN CANNOT SAY, "THIS IS WORSE THAN THAT": FOR IN TIME THEY SHALL ALL BE WELL APPROVED.
35 AND THEREFORE PRAISE YOU THE LORD WITH THE WHOLE HEART AND MOUTH, AND BLESS THE NAME OF THE LORD.

Sirach 40

Human Wretchedness

1 GREAT LABOUR IS CREATED FOR EVERY MAN, AND A HEAVY YOKE IS UPON THE SONS OF ADAM, FROM THE DAY THAT THEY GO OUT OF THEIR MOTHER'S WOMB, TILL THE DAY THAT THEY RETURN TO THE MOTHER OF ALL THINGS.
2 THEIR IMAGINATION OF THINGS TO COME, AND THE DAY OF DEATH, TROUBLE THEIR THOUGHTS, AND CAUSE FEAR OF HEART;
3 FROM HIM THAT SITS ON A THRONE OF GLORY, UNTO HIM THAT IS HUMBLING IN EARTH AND ASHES;
4 FROM HIM THAT WEARS PURPLE AND A CROWN, UNTO HIM THAT IS CLOTHED WITH A LINEN FROCK.
5 WRATH, AND ENVY, TROUBLE, AND UNQUIETNESS, FEAR OF DEATH, AND ANGER, AND STRIFE, AND IN THE TIME OF REST UPON HIS BED HIS NIGHT SLEEP, DO CHANGE HIS KNOWLEDGE.
6 A LITTLE OR NOTHING IS HIS REST, AND AFTERWARD HE IS IN HIS SLEEP, AS IN A DAY OF KEEPING WATCH, TROUBLED IN THE VISION OF HIS HEART, AS IF HE WERE ESCAPED OUT OF A BATTLE.
7 WHEN ALL IS SAFE, HE AWAKES, AND MARVELS THAT THE FEAR WAS NOTHING.
8 SUCH THINGS HAPPEN UNTO ALL FLESH, BOTH MAN AND BEAST, AND THAT IS SEVEN FOLD MORE UPON SINNERS.
9 DEATH, AND BLOODSHED, STRIFE, AND SWORD, CALAMITIES, FAMINE, TRIBULATION, AND THE SCOURGE;
10 THESE THINGS ARE CREATED FOR THE WICKED, AND FOR THEIR SAKE CAME THE FLOOD.
11 ALL THINGS THAT ARE OF THE EARTH SHALL TURN TO THE EARTH AGAIN: AND THAT WHICH IS OF THE WATERS DOES RETURN INTO THE SEA.

Injustice Will Not Prosper

- 12 ALL BRIBERY AND INJUSTICE SHALL BE BLOTTED OUT: BUT TRUE DEALING SHALL ENDURE FOREVER.
- 13 THE GOODS OF THE UNJUST SHALL BE DRIED UP LIKE A RIVER, AND SHALL VANISH WITH NOISE, LIKE A GREAT THUNDER IN RAIN.
- 14 WHILE HE OPENS HIS HAND HE SHALL REJOICE: SO SHALL TRANSGRESSORS COME TO NOTHING.
- 15 THE CHILDREN OF THE UNGODLY SHALL NOT BRING FORTH MANY BRANCHES: BUT ARE AS UNCLEAN ROOTS UPON A HARD ROCK.
- 16 THE WEED GROWING UPON EVERY WATER AND BANK OF A RIVER SHALL BE PULLED UP BEFORE ALL GRASS.
- 17 BOUNTIFULNESS IS AS A MOST FRUITFUL GARDEN, AND MERCIFULNESS ENDURES FOREVER.

The Joys of Life

- 18 TO LABOUR, AND TO BE CONTENT WITH WHAT A MAN HAS, IS A SWEET LIFE: BUT HE THAT FINDS A TREASURE IS ABOVE THEM BOTH.
- 19 CHILDREN AND THE BUILDING OF A CITY CONTINUE A MAN'S NAME: BUT A BLAMELESS WIFE IS COUNTED ABOVE THEM BOTH.
- 20 WINE AND MUSIC REJOICE THE HEART: BUT THE LOVE OF WISDOM IS ABOVE THEM BOTH.
- 21 THE PIPE AND THE PSALTERY MAKE SWEET MELODY: BUT A PLEASANT TONGUE IS ABOVE THEM BOTH.
- 22 YOUR EYE DESIRES FAVOUR AND BEAUTY: BUT MORE THAN BOTH CORN WHILE IT IS GREEN.
- 23 A FRIEND AND COMPANION NEVER MEET AMISS: BUT ABOVE BOTH IS A WIFE WITH HER HUSBAND.
- 24 BRETHREN AND HELP ARE AGAINST TIME OF TROUBLE: BUT ALMS SHALL DELIVER MORE THAN THEM BOTH.
- 25 GOLD AND SILVER MAKE THE FOOT STAND SURE: BUT COUNSEL IS ESTEEMED ABOVE THEM BOTH.
- 26 RICHES AND STRENGTH LIFT UP THE HEART: BUT THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS ABOVE THEM BOTH: THERE IS NO WANT IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD, AND IT NEEDS NOT TO SEEK HELP.
- 27 THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS A FRUITFUL GARDEN, AND COVERS HIM ABOVE ALL GLORY.

The Disgrace of Begging

- 28 MY SON, LEAD NOT A BEGGAR'S LIFE; FOR BETTER IT IS TO DIE THAN TO BEG.
- 29 THE LIFE OF HIM THAT DEPENDS ON ANOTHER MAN'S TABLE IS NOT TO BE COUNTED FOR A LIFE; FOR HE POLLUTES HIMSELF WITH OTHER MEN'S MEAT: BUT A WISE MAN WELL NURTURED WILL BEWARE THEREOF.
- 30 BEGGING IS SWEET IN THE MOUTH OF THE SHAMELESS: BUT IN HIS BELLY THERE SHALL BURN A FIRE.

Sirach 41

Concerning Death

- 1 O DEATH, HOW BITTER IS THE REMEMBRANCE OF YOU TO A MAN THAT LIVES AT REST IN HIS POSSESSIONS, UNTO THE MAN THAT HAS NOTHING TO VEX HIM, AND THAT HAS PROSPERITY IN ALL THINGS: YES, UNTO HIM THAT IS YET ABLE TO RECEIVE MEAT!
- 2 O DEATH, ACCEPTABLE IS YOUR SENTENCE UNTO THE NEEDY, AND UNTO HIM WHOSE STRENGTH FAILS, THAT IS NOW IN THE LAST AGE, AND IS VEXED WITH ALL THINGS, AND TO HIM THAT DESPAIRS, AND HAS LOST PATIENCE!
- 3 FEAR NOT THE SENTENCE OF DEATH, REMEMBER THEM THAT HAVE BEEN BEFORE YOU, AND THAT COME AFTER; FOR THIS IS THE SENTENCE OF THE LORD OVER ALL FLESH.
- 4 AND WHY ARE YOU AGAINST THE PLEASURE OF THE MOST HIGH? THERE IS NO INQUISITION IN THE GRAVE, WHETHER YOU HAVE LIVED TEN, OR A HUNDRED, OR A THOUSAND YEARS.

The Fate of the Wicked

- 5 THE CHILDREN OF SINNERS ARE ABOMINABLE CHILDREN, AND THEY THAT ARE CONVERSANT IN THE DWELLING OF THE UNGODLY.
- 6 THE INHERITANCE OF SINNERS' CHILDREN SHALL PERISH, AND THEIR POSTERITY SHALL HAVE A PERPETUAL REPROACH.
- 7 THE CHILDREN WILL COMPLAIN OF AN UNGODLY FATHER, BECAUSE THEY SHALL BE REPROACHED FOR HIS SAKE.
- 8 WOE BE UNTO YOU, UNGODLY MEN, WHICH HAVE FORSAKEN THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)! FOR IF YOU INCREASE, IT SHALL BE TO YOUR DESTRUCTION:
- 9 AND IF YOU BE BORN, YOU SHALL BE BORN TO A CURSE: AND IF YOU DIE, A CURSE SHALL BE YOUR PORTION.
- 10 ALL THAT ARE OF THE EARTH SHALL TURN TO EARTH AGAIN: SO THE UNGODLY SHALL GO FROM A CURSE TO DESTRUCTION.
- 11 THE MOURNING OF MEN IS ABOUT THEIR BODIES: BUT AN ILL NAME OF SINNERS SHALL BE BLOTTED OUT.
- 12 HAVE REGARD TO YOUR NAME; FOR THAT SHALL CONTINUE WITH YOU ABOVE A THOUSAND GREAT TREASURES OF GOLD.
- 13 A GOOD LIFE HAS BUT FEW DAYS: BUT A GOOD NAME ENDURES FOREVER.
- 14 MY CHILDREN, KEEP DISCIPLINE IN PEACE: FOR WISDOM THAT IS HID, AND A TREASURE THAT IS NOT SEEN, WHAT PROFIT IS IN THEM BOTH?

A Series of Contrasts

- 15 A MAN THAT HIDES HIS FOOLISHNESS IS BETTER THAN A MAN THAT HIDES HIS WISDOM.
- 16 THEREFORE SHOW RESPECT FOR MY WORD/JUDGMENT: FOR IT IS NOT GOOD TO HOLD ON TO ALL SHAME; NOT EVERYTHING WILL BE APPROVED BY ALL WITH FAITH/CONFIDENCE. (*We should show wisdom by repenting rather than holding on to our sins.*)
- 17 BE ASHAMED OF WHOREDOM BEFORE FATHER AND MOTHER: AND OF A LIE BEFORE A PRINCE AND A MIGHTY MAN;
- 18 OF AN OFFENSE BEFORE A JUDGE AND RULER; OF INIQUITY BEFORE A CONGREGATION AND PEOPLE; OF UNJUST DEALING BEFORE YOUR PARTNER AND FRIEND;
- 19 AND OF THEFT IN REGARD OF THE PLACE WHERE YOU SOJOURN, AND IN REGARD OF THE TRUTH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND HIS COVENANT; AND TO LEAN WITH YOUR ELBOW UPON THE MEAT; AND OF SCORNING TO GIVE AND TAKE;
- 20 AND OF SILENCE BEFORE THEM THAT SALUTE YOU; AND TO LOOK UPON A PROSTITUTE;
- 21 AND TO TURN AWAY YOUR FACE FROM YOUR RELATIVES; OR TO TAKE AWAY A PORTION OR A GIFT; OR TO GAZE UPON ANOTHER

MAN'S WIFE.

22 OR TO BE OVER BUSY WITH HIS MAID, AND COME NOT NEAR HER BED; OR OF INSULTING SPEECHES BEFORE FRIENDS. BUT AFTER YOU HAVE GIVEN, DO NOT INSULT. OR OF REPEATING AND SPEAKING AGAIN THAT WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD (*gossip*) AND OF REVEALING OF SECRETS.

SO BE TRULY HUMBLE AND FIND FAVOUR BEFORE ALL MEN.

Sirach 42

1 OF THESE THINGS DO NOT BE ASHAMED (*Romans 1:16*) AND DO NOT LET PARTIALITY LEAD YOU TO SIN:

2 OF THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND HIS COVENANT; AND OF JUDGMENT TO ACQUIT THE UNGODLY; (*If a case includes an ungodly person, the judgment must still be true to the facts.*)

3 OF RECKONING WITH YOUR PARTNERS AND TRAVELERS; OR OF THE GIFT OF THE HERITAGE OF FRIENDS;

4 OF EXACTNESS OF BALANCE AND WEIGHTS; OR OF GETTING MUCH OR LITTLE;

5 AND OF MERCHANTS' INDIFFERENT SELLING; OF MUCH CORRECTION OF CHILDREN; AND TO MAKE THE SIDE OF AN EVIL SERVANT TO BLEED.

(Not sin to make a profit, not sin to correct children, not sin to discipline a slave. See Sir.33:30-33 which balances this statement with treating all people as yourself & as you would want to be treated, yet punishment of the wicked should not be withheld. We must remember that this was written during the duration of the Old Covenant when things were much different. In our modern times & now with the New Covenant, in general, we should not make the side of a servant to bleed. We must also understand that the mind frame & mentality of people thousands of years ago was much different than western thinking today. We must understand that JESUS ordained war & slavery as the consequence of sin.)

6 SURE KEEPING IS GOOD, WHERE AN EVIL WIFE IS; AND SHUT UP, WHERE MANY HANDS ARE.

7 DELIVER ALL THINGS IN NUMBER AND WEIGHT; AND PUT ALL IN WRITING THAT YOU GIVE OUT, OR RECEIVE IN.

8 BE NOT ASHAMED TO INFORM THE UNWISE AND FOOLISH, AND THE EXTREME AGED THAT CONTENTS WITH THOSE THAT ARE YOUNG: THUS SHALL YOU BE TRULY LEARNED, AND APPROVED OF ALL MEN LIVING.

9 A DAUGHTER IS A WAKEFUL CARE TO A FATHER; AND THE CARE FOR HER TAKES AWAY SLEEP: WHEN SHE IS YOUNG, LEST SHE PASS AWAY THE FLOWER OF HER AGE; AND BEING MARRIED, LEST SHE SHOULD BE HATED:

Daughters and Fathers

10 IN HER VIRGINITY, LEST SHE SHOULD BE DEFILED AND GOTTEN WITH CHILD IN HER FATHER'S HOUSE; AND HAVING A HUSBAND, LEST SHE SHOULD MISBEHAVE HERSELF; AND WHEN SHE IS MARRIED, LEST SHE SHOULD BE BARREN.

11 KEEP A SURE WATCH OVER A SHAMELESS DAUGHTER, LEST SHE MAKE YOU A LAUGHINGSTOCK TO YOUR ENEMIES, AND A BYWORD IN THE CITY, AND A REPROACH AMONG THE PEOPLE, AND MAKE YOU ASHAMED BEFORE THE MULTITUDE.

12 BEHOLD NOT EVERYBODY'S BEAUTY, AND SIT NOT IN THE MIDST OF WOMEN.

13 FOR FROM GARMENTS COMES A MOTH, AND FROM WOMEN WICKEDNESS.

14 BETTER IS THE WICKEDNESS OF A MAN THAN A COURTEOUS WOMAN, A WOMAN, I SAY, WHICH BRINGS SHAME AND REPROACH.

The Works of God in Nature

15 I WILL NOW REMEMBER THE WORKS OF THE LORD, AND DECLARE THE THINGS THAT I HAVE SEEN: IN THE WORDS OF THE LORD ARE HIS WORKS.

16 THE SUN THAT GIVES LIGHT LOOKS UPON ALL THINGS, AND THE WORK THEREOF IS FULL OF THE GLORY OF THE LORD.

17 THE LORD HAS NOT GIVEN POWER TO THE SAINTS TO DECLARE ALL HIS MARVELOUS WORKS, WHICH THE ALMIGHTY LORD FIRMLY SETTLED, THAT WHATSOEVER IS, MIGHT BE ESTABLISHED FOR HIS GLORY. (*His greatness is too much to declare with human tongues.*)

18 HE SEEKS OUT THE DEEP, AND THE HEART, AND CONSIDERS THEIR CRAFTY WAYS: FOR THE LORD KNOWS ALL THAT MAY BE KNOWN, AND HE BEHOLDS THE SIGNS OF THE WORLD.

19 HE DECLARES THE THINGS THAT ARE PAST, AND FOR TO COME, AND REVEALS THE STEPS OF HIDDEN THINGS.

20 NO THOUGHT ESCAPES HIM, NEITHER ANY WORD IS HIDDEN FROM HIM.

21 HE HAS GARNISHED THE EXCELLENT WORKS OF HIS WISDOM, AND HE IS FROM EVERLASTING TO EVERLASTING: UNTO HIM MAY NOTHING BE ADDED, NEITHER CAN HE BE DIMINISHED, AND HE HAS NO NEED OF ANY COUNSELOR.

22 OH HOW DESIRABLE ARE ALL HIS WORKS! AND THAT A MAN MAY SEE EVEN TO A SPARK.

23 ALL THESE THINGS LIVE AND REMAIN FOREVER FOR ALL USES, AND THEY ARE ALL OBEDIENT.

24 ALL THINGS ARE DOUBLE ONE AGAINST ANOTHER: AND HE HAS MADE NOTHING IMPERFECT.

25 ONE THING ESTABLISHES THE GOOD OR ANOTHER: AND WHO SHALL BE FILLED WITH BEHOLDING HIS GLORY?

Sirach 43

The Splendour of the Sun

1 THE PRIDE OF THE HEIGHT, THE CLEAR EXPANSE, THE BEAUTY OF HEAVEN, WITH HIS GLORIOUS SHOW;

2 THE SUN WHEN IT APPEARS, DECLARING AT HIS RISING A MARVELOUS INSTRUMENT, THE WORK OF THE MOST HIGH:

3 AT NOON IT PARCHES THE COUNTRY, AND WHO CAN ABIDE THE BURNING HEAT THEREOF?

4 A MAN BLOWING A FURNACE IS IN WORKS OF HEAT, BUT THE SUN BURNS THE MOUNTAINS THREE TIMES MORE; BREATHING OUT FIERY VAPORS, AND SENDING FORTH BRIGHT BEAMS, IT DIMS THE EYES.

5 GREAT IS THE LORD THAT MADE IT; AND AT HIS COMMANDMENT RUN QUICKLY.

The Splendour of the Moon

6 HE MADE THE MOON ALSO TO SERVE IN HER SEASON FOR A DECLARATION OF TIMES, AND A SIGN OF THE WORLD.
7 FROM THE MOON IS THE SIGN OF FIESTAS, A LIGHT THAT DECREASES IN HER PERFECTION.
8 THE MONTH IS CALLED AFTER HER NAME, INCREASING WONDERFULLY IN HER CHANGING, BEING AN INSTRUMENT OF THE ARMIES ABOVE, SHINING IN THE EXPANSE OF HEAVEN;

The Glory of the Stars and the Rainbow

9 THE BEAUTY OF HEAVEN, THE GLORY OF THE STARS, AN ORNAMENT GIVING LIGHT IN THE HIGHEST PLACES OF THE LORD.
10 AT THE COMMANDMENT OF THE HOLY ONE THEY WILL STAND IN THEIR ORDER, AND NEVER FAINT IN THEIR WATCHES.
11 LOOK UPON THE RAINBOW, AND PRAISE HIM THAT MADE IT; VERY BEAUTIFUL IT IS IN THE BRIGHTNESS THEREOF.
12 IT COMPASSES THE SKY ABOUT WITH A GLORIOUS CIRCLE, AND THE HANDS OF THE MOST HIGH HAVE BENT IT.

The Marvels of Nature

13 BY HIS COMMANDMENT HE MAKES THE SNOW TO FALL APACE, AND SENDS SWIFTLY THE LIGHTNINGS OF HIS JUDGMENT.
14 THROUGH THIS THE TREASURES ARE OPENED: AND CLOUDS FLY FORTH AS FOWLS.
15 BY HIS GREAT POWER HE MAKES THE CLOUDS FIRM, AND THE HAILSTONES ARE BROKEN SMALL.
16 AT HIS SIGHT THE MOUNTAINS ARE SHAKEN, AND AT HIS WILL THE SOUTH WIND BLOWS.
17 THE NOISE OF THE THUNDER MAKES THE EARTH TO TREMBLE: SO DOES THE NORTHERN STORM AND THE WHIRLWIND: AS BIRDS FLYING HE SCATTERS THE SNOW, AND THE FALLING DOWN THEREOF IS AS THE LIGHTING OF GRASSHOPPERS:
18 THE EYE MARVELS AT THE BEAUTY OF THE WHITENESS THEREOF, AND THE HEART IS ASTONISHED AT THE RAINING OF IT.
19 THE HOARFROST ALSO AS SALT HE POURS ON THE EARTH, AND BEING CONGEALED, IT LIES ON THE TOP OF SHARP STAKES.
20 WHEN THE COLD NORTH WIND BLOWS, AND THE WATER IS CONGEALED INTO ICE, IT ABIDES UPON EVERY GATHERING TOGETHER OF WATER, AND CLOTHES THE WATER AS WITH A BREASTPLATE.
21 IT DEVOURS THE MOUNTAINS, AND BURNS THE DESERT, AND CONSUMES THE GRASS AS FIRE.
22 A PRESENT REMEDY OF ALL IS A MIST COMING SPEEDILY, A DEW COMING AFTER HEAT, REFRESHES.
23 BY HIS COUNSEL HE APPEASED THE DEEP, AND PLANTED ISLANDS THEREIN.
24 THEY THAT SAIL ON THE SEA TELL OF THE DANGER THEREOF; AND WHEN WE HEAR IT WITH OUR EARS, WE MARVEL AT IT.
25 FOR THEREIN BE STRANGE AND WONDROUS WORKS, VARIETY OF ALL KINDS OF BEASTS AND WHALES CREATED.
26 BY HIM THE END OF THEM HAS PROSPEROUS SUCCESS, AND BY HIS WORD ALL THINGS CONSIST.

On Worship

27 WE MAY SPEAK MUCH, AND YET COME SHORT: SO IN SUM, HE IS ALL.
28 HOW SHALL WE BE ABLE TO MAGNIFY HIM? FOR HE IS GREAT ABOVE ALL HIS WORKS.
29 THE LORD IS AWESOME AND VERY GREAT, AND MARVELOUS IS HIS POWER.
30 WHEN YOU GLORIFY THE LORD, EXALT HIM AS MUCH AS YOU CAN; FOR EVEN YET WILL HE FAR EXCEED: AND WHEN YOU EXALT HIM, PUT FORTH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND BE NOT WEARY; FOR YOU CAN NEVER GO FAR ENOUGH.
31 WHO HAS SEEN HIM, THAT HE MIGHT TELL US? AND WHO CAN MAGNIFY HIM AS HE IS?
32 THERE ARE YET HID GREATER THINGS THAN THESE BE, FOR WE HAVE SEEN BUT A FEW OF HIS WORKS.
33 FOR THE LORD HAS MADE ALL THINGS; AND TO THE GODLY HAS HE GIVEN WISDOM.

Sirach 44

Hymn in Honor of Our Ancestors

1 LET US NOW PRAISE FAMOUS MEN, AND OUR FATHERS THAT BEGAT US.
2 THE LORD HAS WORKED GREAT GLORY BY THEM THROUGH HIS GREAT POWER FROM THE BEGINNING.
3 SUCH AS DID BEAR RULE IN THEIR KINGDOMS, MEN RENOWNED FOR THEIR POWER, GIVING COUNSEL BY THEIR UNDERSTANDING, AND DECLARING PROPHECIES:
4 LEADERS OF THE PEOPLE BY THEIR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS, AND BY THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF LEARNING PROPER FOR THE PEOPLE, WISE AND ELOQUENT ARE THEIR INSTRUCTIONS:
5 SUCH AS FOUND OUT MUSICAL TUNES, AND RECITED VERSES IN WRITING:
6 RICH MEN FURNISHED WITH ABILITY, LIVING PEACEABLY IN THEIR HABITATIONS:
7 ALL THESE WERE HONoured IN THEIR GENERATIONS, AND WERE THE GLORY OF THEIR TIMES.
8 THERE BE OF THEM, THAT HAVE LEFT A NAME BEHIND THEM, THAT THEIR PRAISES MIGHT BE REPORTED.
9 AND SOME THERE BE, WHICH HAVE NO MEMORIAL; WHO ARE PERISHED, AS THOUGH THEY HAD NEVER BEEN; AND ARE BECOME AS THOUGH THEY HAD NEVER BEEN BORN; AND THEIR CHILDREN AFTER THEM.
10 BUT THESE WERE MERCIFUL MEN, WHOSE RIGHTEOUSNESS HAS NOT BEEN FORGOTTEN.
11 WITH THEIR SEED SHALL CONTINUALLY REMAIN A GOOD INHERITANCE, AND THEIR CHILDREN ARE WITHIN THE COVENANT.
12 THEIR SEED STANDS FAST, AND THEIR CHILDREN FOR THEIR SAKE.
13 THEIR SEED SHALL REMAIN FOREVER, AND THEIR GLORY SHALL NOT BE BLOTTED OUT.
14 THEIR BODIES ARE BURIED IN PEACE; BUT THEIR NAME LIVES FOREVERMORE.
15 THE PEOPLE WILL TELL OF THEIR WISDOM, AND THE CONGREGATION WILL SHOW FORTH THEIR PRAISE.

Enoch

16 ENOCH PLEASED THE LORD, AND WAS TRANSLATED, BEING AN EXAMPLE OF REPENTANCE TO ALL GENERATIONS.

Noah

- 17 NOAH WAS FOUND PERFECT AND RIGHTEOUS; IN THE TIME OF WRATH HE WAS TAKEN IN EXCHANGE FOR THE WORLD; THEREFORE WAS HE LEFT AS A REMNANT UNTO THE EARTH, WHEN THE FLOOD CAME.
18 AN EVERLASTING COVENANT WAS MADE WITH HIM, THAT ALL FLESH SHOULD PERISH NO MORE BY THE FLOOD.

Abraham

- 19 ABRAHAM WAS A GREAT FATHER OF MANY PEOPLE: IN GLORY WAS THERE NONE LIKE UNTO HIM;
20 WHO KEPT THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, AND WAS IN COVENANT WITH HIM: HE ESTABLISHED THE COVENANT IN HIS FLESH; AND WHEN HE WAS PROVED, HE WAS FOUND FAITHFUL.
21 THEREFORE HE ASSURED HIM BY AN OATH, THAT HE WOULD BLESS THE NATIONS IN HIS SEED, AND THAT HE WOULD MULTIPLY HIM AS THE DUST OF THE EARTH, AND EXALT HIS SEED AS THE STARS, AND CAUSE THEM TO INHERIT FROM SEA TO SEA, AND FROM THE RIVER UNTO THE UTMOST PART OF THE LAND.

Isaac and Jacob

- 22 WITH ISAAC DID HE ESTABLISH LIKEWISE FOR ABRAHAM HIS FATHER'S SAKE THE BLESSING OF ALL MEN, AND THE COVENANT,
23 AND MADE IT REST UPON THE HEAD OF JACOB. HE ACKNOWLEDGED HIM IN HIS BLESSING, AND GAVE HIM A HERITAGE, AND DIVIDED HIS PORTIONS; AMONG THE TWELVE TRIBES DID HE PART THEM.

Sirach 45

Moses

- 1 AND HE BROUGHT OUT OF HIM A MERCIFUL MAN, WHICH FOUND FAVOUR IN THE SIGHT OF ALL FLESH, EVEN MOSES, BELOVED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MEN, WHOSE MEMORIAL IS BLESSED.
2 HE MADE HIM LIKE TO THE GLORIOUS SAINTS, AND MAGNIFIED HIM, SO THAT HIS ENEMIES STOOD IN FEAR OF HIM.
3 BY HIS WORDS HE CAUSED THE WONDERS TO CEASE, AND HE MADE HIM GLORIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF KINGS, AND GAVE HIM A COMMANDMENT FOR HIS PEOPLE, AND SHOWED HIM PART OF HIS GLORY.
4 HE SANCTIFIED HIM IN HIS FAITHFULNESS AND MEEKNESS, AND CHOSE HIM OUT OF ALL MEN.
5 HE MADE HIM TO HEAR HIS VOICE, AND BROUGHT HIM INTO THE DARK CLOUD, AND GAVE HIM COMMANDMENTS BEFORE HIS FACE, EVEN THE LAW OF LIFE AND KNOWLEDGE, THAT HE MIGHT TEACH JACOB HIS COVENANTS, AND JESRAEL HIS JUDGMENTS.

Aaron

- 6 HE EXALTED AARON, A HOLY MAN LIKE UNTO HIM, EVEN HIS BROTHER, OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI.
7 AN EVERLASTING COVENANT HE MADE WITH HIM AND GAVE HIM THE PRIESTHOOD AMONG THE PEOPLE; HE BEAUTIFIED HIM WITH COMELY ORNAMENTS, AND CLOTHED HIM WITH A ROBE OF GLORY.
8 HE PUT UPON HIM PERFECT GLORY; AND STRENGTHENED HIM WITH RICH GARMENTS, WITH BREECHES, WITH A LONG ROBE, AND THE EPHOD.
9 AND HE COMPASSED HIM WITH POMEGRANATES, AND WITH MANY GOLDEN BELLS ROUND ABOUT, THAT AS HE WENT THERE MIGHT BE A SOUND, AND A NOISE MADE THAT MIGHT BE HEARD IN THE TEMPLE, FOR A MEMORIAL TO THE CHILDREN OF HIS PEOPLE;
10 WITH A HOLY GARMENT, WITH GOLD, AND BLUE SILK, AND PURPLE, THE WORK OF THE EMBROIDERER, WITH A BREASTPLATE OF JUDGMENT, AND WITH URIM AND THUMMIM;
11 WITH TWISTED SCARLET, THE WORK OF THE CUNNING WORKMAN, WITH PRECIOUS STONES GRAVEN LIKE SEALS, AND SET IN GOLD, THE WORK OF THE JEWELER, WITH A WRITING ENGRAVED FOR A MEMORIAL, AFTER THE NUMBER OF THE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.
12 HE SET A CROWN OF GOLD UPON THE MITRE, WHEREIN WAS ENGRAVED HOLINESS, AN ORNAMENT OF HONOUR, A COSTLY WORK, THE DESIRES OF THE EYES, GOOD AND BEAUTIFUL.
13 BEFORE HIM THERE WERE NONE SUCH, NEITHER DID EVER ANY STRANGER PUT THEM ON, BUT ONLY HIS CHILDREN AND HIS CHILDREN'S CHILDREN PERPETUALLY.
14 THEIR SACRIFICES SHALL BE WHOLLY CONSUMED EVERY DAY TWICE CONTINUALLY.
15 MOSES CONSECRATED HIM, AND ANOINTED HIM WITH HOLY OIL: THIS WAS APPOINTED UNTO HIM BY AN EVERLASTING COVENANT, AND TO HIS SEED, SO LONG AS THE HEAVENS SHOULD REMAIN, THAT THEY SHOULD MINISTER UNTO HIM, AND EXECUTE THE OFFICE OF THE PRIESTHOOD, AND BLESS THE PEOPLE IN HIS NAME.
16 HE CHOSE HIM OUT OF ALL MEN LIVING TO OFFER SACRIFICES TO THE LORD, INCENSE, AND A SWEET AROMA, FOR A MEMORIAL, TO MAKE RECONCILIATION FOR HIS PEOPLE.
17 HE GAVE UNTO HIM HIS COMMANDMENTS, AND AUTHORITY IN THE STATUTES OF JUDGMENTS, THAT HE SHOULD TEACH JACOB THE TESTIMONIES, AND INFORM JESRAEL IN HIS LAWS.
18 STRANGERS CONSPIRED TOGETHER AGAINST HIM, AND MALIGNED HIM IN THE DESERT, EVEN THE MEN THAT WERE OF DATHAN'S AND ABIRON'S SIDE, AND THE CONGREGATION OF KORAH, WITH FURY AND WRATH.
19 THIS THE LORD SAW, AND IT DISPLEASED HIM, AND IN HIS WRATHFUL INDIGNATION WERE THEY CONSUMED: HE DID WONDERS UPON THEM, TO CONSUME THEM WITH THE FIERY FLAME.
20 BUT HE MADE AARON MORE HONOURABLE, AND GAVE HIM A HERITAGE, AND DIVIDED UNTO HIM THE FIRSTFRUITS OF THE INCREASE; ESPECIALLY HE PREPARED BREAD IN ABUNDANCE:
21 FOR THEY EAT OF THE SACRIFICES OF THE LORD, WHICH HE GAVE UNTO HIM AND HIS SEED.
22 BUT IN THE LAND OF THE PEOPLE HE HAD NO INHERITANCE, NEITHER HAD HE ANY PORTION AMONG THE PEOPLE: FOR THE LORD HIMSELF IS HIS PORTION AND INHERITANCE.

Phinehas

23 THE THIRD IN GLORY IS PHINEAS THE SON OF ELEAZAR, BECAUSE HE HAD ZEAL IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD, AND STOOD UP WITH GOOD COURAGE OF HEART: WHEN THE PEOPLE WERE TURNED BACK, AND MADE RECONCILIATION FOR JESRAEL.
24 THEREFORE WAS THERE A COVENANT OF PEACE MADE WITH HIM, THAT HE SHOULD BE THE CHIEF OF THE SANCTUARY AND OF HIS PEOPLE, AND THAT HE AND HIS POSTERITY SHOULD HAVE THE DIGNITY OF THE PRIESTHOOD FOREVER:
25 ACCORDING TO THE COVENANT MADE WITH DAVID SON OF JESSE, OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THAT THE INHERITANCE OF THE KING SHOULD BE TO HIS POSTERITY ALONE: SO THE INHERITANCE OF AARON SHOULD ALSO BE UNTO HIS SEED.
26 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVE YOU WISDOM IN YOUR HEART TO JUDGE HIS PEOPLE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, THAT THEIR GOOD THINGS WILL NOT BE ABOLISHED, AND THAT THEIR GLORY MAY ENDURE FOREVER.

Sirach 46

Joshua and Caleb

1 JEHOSEAH (*Joshua*) THE SON OF NUN WAS VALIANT IN THE WARS, AND WAS THE SUCCESSOR OF MOSES IN PROPHECIES, WHO ACCORDING TO HIS NAME WAS MADE GREAT FOR THE SAVING OF THE ELECT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TAKING VENGEANCE OF THE ENEMIES THAT ROSE UP AGAINST THEM, THAT HE MIGHT SET JESRAEL IN THEIR INHERITANCE.
2 HOW GLORIOUS HE WAS, WHEN HE DID LIFT UP HIS HANDS, AND STRETCHED OUT HIS SWORD AGAINST THE CITIES!
3 WHO BEFORE HIM SO STOOD TO IT? FOR THE LORD HIMSELF BROUGHT HIS ENEMIES UNTO HIM.
4 DID NOT THE SUN GO BACK BY HIS MEANS? AND WAS NOT ONE DAY AS LONG AS TWO?
5 HE CALLED UPON THE MOST HIGH LORD, WHEN THE ENEMIES PRESSED UPON HIM ON EVERY SIDE; AND THE GREAT LORD HEARD HIM.
6 AND WITH HAILSTONES OF MIGHTY POWER HE MADE THE BATTLE TO FALL VIOLENTLY UPON THE NATIONS, AND IN THE DESCENT OF BETH-HORON HE DESTROYED THEM THAT RESISTED, THAT THE NATIONS MIGHT KNOW ALL THEIR STRENGTH, BECAUSE HE FOUGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, AND HE FOLLOWED THE MIGHTY ONE.
7 IN THE TIME OF MOSES ALSO HE DID A WORK OF MERCY, HE AND CALEB THE SON OF JEPHUNNE, IN THAT THEY WITHSTOOD THE CONGREGATION, AND WITHHELD THE PEOPLE FROM SIN, AND APPEASED THE WICKED MURMURING.
8 AND OF SIX HUNDRED THOUSAND PEOPLE ON FOOT, THEY TWO WERE PRESERVED TO BRING THEM IN TO THE HERITAGE, EVEN UNTO THE LAND THAT FLOWED WITH MILK AND HONEY.
9 THE LORD GAVE STRENGTH ALSO UNTO CALEB, WHICH REMAINED WITH HIM UNTO HIS OLD AGE: SO THAT HE ENTERED UPON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS OF THE LAND, AND HIS SEED OBTAINED IT FOR A HERITAGE:
10 THAT ALL THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL MIGHT SEE THAT IT IS GOOD TO FOLLOW THE LORD.

The Judges

11 AND CONCERNING THE JUDGES, EVERY ONE BY NAME, WHOSE HEART WENT NOT A WHORING, NOR DEPARTED FROM THE LORD, LET THEIR MEMORY BE BLESSED.
12 LET THEIR BONES FLOURISH OUT OF THEIR PLACE, AND LET THE NAME OF THEM THAT WERE HONOURED BE CONTINUED UPON THEIR CHILDREN.
13 SAMUEL, THE PROPHET OF THE LORD, BELOVED OF HIS LORD, ESTABLISHED A KINGDOM, AND ANOINTED PRINCES OVER HIS PEOPLE.
14 BY THE LAW OF THE LORD HE JUDGED THE CONGREGATION, AND THE LORD HAD RESPECT UNTO JACOB.
15 BY HIS (*Samuel's*) FAITHFULNESS HE WAS FOUND A TRUE PROPHET, AND BY HIS WORD HE WAS KNOWN TO BE FAITHFUL IN VISION.
16 HE CALLED UPON THE MIGHTY LORD, WHEN HIS ENEMIES PRESSED UPON HIM ON EVERY SIDE, WHEN HE OFFERED THE SUCKING LAMB.
17 AND THE LORD THUNDERED FROM HEAVEN, AND WITH A GREAT NOISE MADE HIS VOICE TO BE HEARD.
18 AND HE DESTROYED THE RULERS OF THE TYRIANS, AND ALL THE PRINCES OF THE PHILISTINES.
19 AND BEFORE HIS LONG SLEEP HE MADE PROTESTATIONS IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD AND HIS ANOINTED, I HAVE NOT TAKEN ANY MAN'S GOODS, SO MUCH AS A SHOE: AND NO MAN DID ACCUSE HIM. (*1 Sam.12:3*)
20 AND AFTER HIS DEATH HE PROPHESED, AND SHOWED THE KING HIS END, AND LIFTED UP HIS VOICE FROM THE EARTH IN PROPHECY, TO REMOVE THE WICKEDNESS OF THE PEOPLE. (*1 Sam. 28:1-19*)

Sirach 47

Nathan

1 AND AFTER HIM ROSE UP NATHAN TO PROPHECY IN THE TIME OF DAVID.

David

2 AS IS THE FAT TAKEN AWAY FROM THE PEACE OFFERING, SO WAS DAVID CHOSEN OUT OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL.
3 HE PLAYED WITH LIONS AS WITH YOUNG GOATS, AND WITH BEARS AS WITH LAMBS.
4 DID HE NOT KILL A GIANT, WHEN HE WAS YET BUT YOUNG? AND DID HE NOT TAKE AWAY REPROACH FROM THE PEOPLE, WHEN HE LIFTED UP HIS HAND WITH THE STONE IN THE SLING, AND BEAT DOWN THE BOASTING OF GOLIATH?
5 FOR HE CALLED UPON THE MOST HIGH LORD; AND HE GAVE HIM STRENGTH IN HIS RIGHT HAND TO SLAY THAT MIGHTY WARRIOR, AND SET UP THE HORN OF HIS PEOPLE.
6 SO THE PEOPLE HONOURED HIM WITH TEN THOUSANDS, AND PRAISED HIM IN THE BLESSINGS OF THE LORD, IN THAT HE GAVE HIM A CROWN OF GLORY.
7 FOR HE DESTROYED THE ENEMIES ON EVERY SIDE, AND BROUGHT TO NOTHING THE PHILISTINES HIS ADVERSARIES, AND BRAKE THEIR HORN IN SUNDER UNTO THIS DAY.
8 IN ALL HIS WORKS HE PRAISED THE HOLY ONE MOST HIGH WITH WORDS OF GLORY; WITH HIS WHOLE HEART HE SANG SONGS,

AND LOVED HIM THAT MADE HIM.

9 HE SET SINGERS ALSO BEFORE THE ALTAR, THAT BY THEIR VOICES THEY MIGHT MAKE SWEET MELODY, AND DAILY SING PRAISES IN THEIR SONGS.

10 HE BEAUTIFIED THEIR FESTIVALS, AND SET IN ORDER THE SOLEMN TIMES UNTIL THE END, THAT THEY MIGHT PRAISE HIS HOLY NAME, AND THAT THE TEMPLE MIGHT SOUND FROM MORNING.

11 THE LORD TOOK AWAY HIS SINS, AND EXALTED HIS HORN FOREVER: HE GAVE HIM A COVENANT OF KINGS, AND A THRONE OF GLORY IN JESRAEL.

Solomon

12 AFTER HIM ROSE UP A WISE SON, AND FOR HIS SAKE HE DWELT AT LARGE.

13 SOLOMON REIGNED IN A PEACEABLE TIME, AND WAS HONOURED; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE ALL QUIET ROUND ABOUT HIM, THAT HE MIGHT BUILD A HOUSE IN HIS NAME, AND PREPARE HIS SANCTUARY FOREVER.

14 HOW WISE WERE YOU IN YOUR YOUTH AND, AS A FLOOD, FILLED WITH UNDERSTANDING!

15 YOUR SOUL COVERED THE WHOLE EARTH, AND YOU FILL IT WITH SECRET PARABLES.

16 YOUR NAME WENT FAR UNTO THE ISLANDS; AND FOR YOUR PEACE YOU WERE BELOVED.

17 THE COUNTRIES WONDERED AT YOU FOR YOUR SONGS, AND PROVERBS, AND PARABLES, AND INTERPRETATIONS.

18 BY THE NAME OF THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH IS CALLED THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, YOU DID GATHER GOLD AS TIN AND DID MULTIPLY SILVER AS LEAD.

19 YOU DID BOW YOUR LOINS UNTO WOMEN, AND BY YOUR BODY YOU WERE BROUGHT INTO SUBJECTION.

20 YOU DID STAIN YOUR HONOUR, AND POLLUTE YOUR SEED: SO THAT YOU BROUGHT WRATH UPON YOUR CHILDREN, AND WERE GRIEVED FOR YOUR FOLLY.

21 SO THE KINGDOM WAS DIVIDED, AND OUT OF EPHRAIM RULED A REBELLIOUS KINGDOM.

22 BUT THE LORD WILL NEVER LEAVE OFF HIS MERCY, NEITHER SHALL ANY OF HIS WORKS PERISH, NEITHER WILL HE ABOLISH THE POSTERITY OF HIS ELECT, AND THE SEED OF HIM THAT LOVES HIM HE WILL NOT TAKE AWAY: THEREFORE HE GAVE A REMNANT UNTO JACOB, AND OUT OF HIM A ROOT UNTO DAVID.

Rehoboam and Jeroboam

23 THUS RESTED SOLOMON WITH HIS FATHERS, AND OF HIS SEED HE LEFT BEHIND HIM ROBOAM, EVEN THE FOOLISHNESS OF THE PEOPLE, AND ONE THAT HAD NO UNDERSTANDING, WHO TURNED AWAY THE PEOPLE THROUGH HIS COUNSEL. THERE WAS ALSO JEROBOAM THE SON OF NEBAT, WHO CAUSED JESRAEL TO SIN, AND SHOWED EPHRAIM THE WAY OF SIN:

24 AND THEIR SINS WERE MULTIPLIED EXCEEDINGLY, THAT THEY WERE DRIVEN OUT OF THE LAND.

25 FOR THEY SOUGHT OUT ALL WICKEDNESS, TILL THE VENGEANCE CAME UPON THEM.

Sirach 48

Elias

1 THEN STOOD UP ELIAS THE PROPHET AS FIRE, AND HIS WORD BURNED LIKE A LAMP.

2 HE BROUGHT A SORE FAMINE UPON THEM, AND BY HIS ZEAL HE DIMINISHED THEIR NUMBER.

3 BY THE WORD OF THE LORD HE SHUT UP THE HEAVEN, AND ALSO THREE TIMES BROUGHT DOWN FIRE.

4 O ELIAS, HOW WERE YOU HONOURED IN YOUR WONDROUS WORKS! AND WHO MAY GLORY LIKE UNTO YOU!

5 WHO DID RAISE UP A DEAD MAN FROM DEATH, AND HIS SOUL FROM THE PLACE OF THE DEAD, BY THE WORD OF THE MOST HIGH:

6 WHO BROUGHT KINGS TO DESTRUCTION, AND HONOURABLY MEN FROM THEIR BED:

7 WHO HEARD THE REBUKE OF THE LORD IN SINAI, AND IN HOREB THE JUDGMENT OF VENGEANCE:

8 WHO ANOINTS KINGS TO TAKE REVENGE, AND PROPHETS TO SUCCEED AFTER HIM:

9 WHO WAS TAKEN UP IN A WHIRLWIND OF FIRE, AND IN A CHARIOT OF FIERY HORSES:

10 WHO WAS ORDAINED FOR REPROOFS IN THEIR TIMES, TO PACIFY THE WRATH OF THE LORD'S JUDGMENT, BEFORE IT BRAKE FORTH INTO FURY, AND TO TURN THE HEART OF THE FATHER UNTO THE SON, AND TO RESTORE THE TRIBES OF JACOB.

11 BLESSED ARE THEY THAT SAW YOU, AND SLEPT IN LOVE; FOR WE SHALL SURELY LIVE.

Elisha

12 ELIAS IT WAS, WHO WAS COVERED WITH A WHIRLWIND. AND ELISEUS (*Elisha*) WAS FILLED WITH HIS SPIRIT: WHILE HE LIVED, HE DIDN'T TREMBLE BEFORE ANY RULER, NEITHER COULD ANY BRING HIM INTO SUBJECTION.

13 NO WORD COULD OVERCOME HIM; AND AFTER HIS DEATH HIS BODY PROPHESED. (*His dead body prophesied {gave glory to Theos} by causing a dead man to come back to life in 2 Kings 13:21*)

14 HE DID WONDERS IN HIS LIFE, AND AT HIS DEATH WERE HIS WORKS MARVELOUS.

15 FOR ALL THIS THE PEOPLE REPENTED NOT, NEITHER DEPARTED THEY FROM THEIR SINS, TILL THEY WERE SPOILED AND CARRIED OUT OF THEIR LAND, AND WERE SCATTERED THROUGH ALL THE EARTH: YET THERE REMAINED A SMALL PEOPLE, AND A RULER IN THE HOUSE OF DAVID:

16 OF WHOM SOME DID THAT WHICH WAS PLEASING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SOME MULTIPLIED SINS.

Hezekiah

17 EZEKIAS FORTIFIED HIS CITY, AND BROUGHT IN WATER INTO THE MIDST THEREOF: HE DUG THE HARD ROCK WITH IRON, AND MADE WELLS FOR WATERS.

18 IN HIS TIME SENNACHERIB CAME UP, AND SENT RABSACES, AND LIFTED UP HIS HAND AGAINST ZION, AND BOASTED PROUDLY.

19 THEN TREMBLED THEIR HEARTS AND HANDS, AND THEY WERE IN PAIN, AS WOMEN IN LABOUR.

20 BUT THEY CALLED UPON THE LORD WHICH IS MERCIFUL, AND STRETCHED OUT THEIR HANDS TOWARD HIM: AND IMMEDIATELY

THE HOLY ONE HEARD THEM OUT OF HEAVEN, AND DELIVERED THEM BY THE MINISTRY OF JESAIAS (Isaiah).

21 HE STRUCK THE HOST OF THE ASSYRIANS, AND HIS ANGEL DESTROYED THEM.

22 FOR EZEKIAS HAD DONE THE THING THAT PLEASED THE LORD, AND WAS STRONG IN THE WAYS OF DAVID HIS FATHER, AS JESAIAS (Isaiah) THE PROPHET, WHO WAS GREAT AND FAITHFUL IN HIS VISION, HAD COMMANDED HIM.

Jesaias (Isaiah)

23 IN HIS TIME THE SUN WENT BACKWARD, AND HE LENGTHENED THE KING'S LIFE.

24 HE SAW BY AN EXCELLENT SPIRIT WHAT SHOULD COME TO PASS AT THE LAST, AND HE COMFORTED THEM THAT MOURNED IN ZION.

25 HE SHOWED WHAT SHOULD COME TO PASS FOREVER, AND SECRET THINGS BEFORE THEY CAME.

Sirach 49

Josias and Others

1 THE REMEMBRANCE OF JOSIAS IS LIKE THE COMPOSITION OF THE PERFUME THAT IS MADE BY THE SKILL OF THE APOTHECARY: IT IS SWEET AS HONEY IN ALL MOUTHS, AND AS MUSIC AT A BANQUET OF WINE.

2 HE BEHAVED HIMSELF UPRIGHTLY IN THE CONVERSION OF THE PEOPLE, AND TOOK AWAY THE ABOMINATIONS OF INIQUITY.

3 HE DIRECTED HIS HEART UNTO THE LORD, AND IN THE TIME OF THE UNGODLY HE ESTABLISHED THE WORSHIP OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

4 ALL, EXCEPT DAVID AND EZEKIAS AND JOSIAS, WERE DEFECTIVE: FOR THEY FORSOOK THE LAW OF THE MOST HIGH, EVEN THE KINGS OF JUDAH FAILED.

5 THEREFORE HE GAVE THEIR POWER UNTO OTHERS, AND THEIR GLORY TO A FOREIGN NATION.

6 THEY BURNT THE CHOSEN CITY OF THE SANCTUARY, AND MADE THE STREETS DESOLATE, ACCORDING TO THE PROPHECY OF JEREMIAS.

7 FOR THEY ENTREATED HIM EVIL, WHO NEVERTHELESS WAS A PROPHET, SANCTIFIED IN HIS MOTHER'S WOMB, THAT HE MIGHT ROOT OUT, AND AFFLICT, AND DESTROY; AND THAT HE MIGHT BUILD UP ALSO, AND PLANT.

Ezekiel

8 IT WAS JEZEKIEL WHO SAW THE GLORIOUS VISION, WHICH WAS SHOWED HIM UPON THE CHARIOT OF THE CHERUBIMS.

9 FOR HE MADE MENTION OF THE ENEMIES UNDER THE FIGURE OF THE RAIN, AND DIRECTED THEM THAT WENT RIGHT.

The Minor Prophets and Others

10 AND OF THE TWELVE PROPHETS LET THE MEMORIAL BE BLESSED, AND LET THEIR BONES FLOURISH AGAIN OUT OF THEIR PLACE: FOR THEY COMFORTED JACOB, AND DELIVERED THEM BY ASSURED HOPE.

11 HOW SHALL WE MAGNIFY ZOROBABEL? EVEN HE WAS AS A SIGNET ON THE RIGHT HAND:

12 SO WAS JESOUS THE SON OF JOSEDEC: WHO IN THEIR TIME BUILT THE HOUSE, AND SET UP A HOLY TEMPLE TO THE LORD, WHICH WAS PREPARED FOR EVERLASTING GLORY.

13 AND AMONG THE ELECT WAS NEEMIAS (*Nehemiah*), WHOSE RENOWN IS GREAT, WHO RAISED UP FOR US THE WALLS THAT WERE FALLEN, AND SET UP THE GATES AND THE BARS, AND RAISED UP OUR RUINS AGAIN.

14 BUT UPON THE EARTH WAS NO MAN CREATED LIKE ENOCH; FOR HE WAS TRANSPORTED FROM THE LAND. (*Genesis 5:24*)

15 NEITHER WAS THERE A YOUNG MAN BORN LIKE JOSEPH, A GOVERNOR OF HIS BRETHREN, A STAY OF THE PEOPLE, WHOSE BONES WERE REGARDED OF THE LORD.

16 SEM AND SETH WERE IN GREAT HONOUR AMONG MEN, AND SO WAS ADAM ABOVE EVERY LIVING THING IN CREATION.

Sirach 50

Simon Son of Onias

1 SIMON THE HIGH PRIEST, THE SON OF ONIAS, WHO IN HIS LIFE REPAIRED THE HOUSE AGAIN, AND IN HIS DAYS FORTIFIED THE TEMPLE: (*Simon was the high priest in the time of the Maccabees. 1 Mac. 13:42*)

2 AND BY HIM WAS BUILT FROM THE FOUNDATION THE DOUBLE HEIGHT, THE HIGH FORTRESS OF THE WALL ABOUT THE TEMPLE:

3 IN HIS DAYS THE CISTERN TO RECEIVE WATER, BEING IN COMPASS AS THE SEA, WAS COVERED WITH PLATES OF BRASS:

4 HE TOOK CARE OF THE TEMPLE THAT IT SHOULD NOT FALL, AND FORTIFIED THE CITY AGAINST BESIEGING:

5 HOW WAS HE HONOURED IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE IN HIS COMING OUT OF THE SANCTUARY!

6 HE WAS AS THE MORNING STAR IN THE MIDST OF A CLOUD, AND AS THE MOON AT THE FULL:

7 AS THE SUN SHINING UPON THE TEMPLE OF THE MOST HIGH, AND AS THE RAINBOW GIVING LIGHT IN THE BRIGHT CLOUDS:

8 AND AS THE FLOWER OF ROSES IN THE SPRING OF THE YEAR, AS LILIES BY THE RIVERS OF WATERS, AND AS THE BRANCHES OF THE FRANKINCENSE TREE IN THE TIME OF SUMMER:

9 AS FIRE AND INCENSE IN THE CENSER, AND AS A VESSEL OF BEATEN GOLD SET WITH ALL MANNER OF PRECIOUS STONES:

10 AND AS A FAIR OLIVE TREE BUDDING FORTH FRUIT, AND AS A CYPRESS TREE WHICH GROWS UP TO THE CLOUDS.

11 WHEN HE PUT ON THE ROBE OF HONOUR, AND WAS CLOTHED WITH THE PERFECTION OF GLORY, WHEN HE WENT UP TO THE HOLY ALTAR, HE MADE THE GARMENT OF HOLINESS HONOURABLE.

12 WHEN HE TOOK THE PORTIONS OUT OF THE PRIESTS' HANDS, HE HIMSELF STOOD BY THE HEARTH OF THE ALTAR, COMPASSED ABOUT, AS A YOUNG CEDAR IN LEBANON; AND AS PALM TREES COMPASSED THEY HIM ROUND ABOUT.

13 SO WERE ALL THE SONS OF AARON IN THEIR GLORY, AND THE OBLATIONS OF THE LORD IN THEIR HANDS, BEFORE ALL THE CONGREGATION OF JESRAEL.

14 AND FINISHING THE SERVICE AT THE ALTAR, THAT HE MIGHT ADORN THE OFFERING OF THE MOST HIGH ALMIGHTY,

15 HE STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND TO THE CUP, AND POURED OF THE BLOOD OF THE GRAPE, HE POURED OUT AT THE FOOT OF THE ALTAR A SWEET SMELLING SMELL UNTO THE MOST HIGH KING OF ALL.

16 THEN SHOUTED THE SONS OF AARON, AND SOUNDED THE SILVER TRUMPETS, AND MADE A GREAT NOISE TO BE HEARD, FOR A REMEMBRANCE BEFORE THE MOST HIGH.
17 THEN THE PEOPLE ALL TOGETHER RUSHED, AND FELL DOWN TO THE EARTH UPON THEIR FACES TO WORSHIP THEIR LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALMIGHTY, THE MOST HIGH.
18 THE SINGERS ALSO SANG PRAISES WITH THEIR VOICES, WITH GREAT VARIETY OF SOUNDS WAS THERE MADE SWEET MELODY.
19 AND THE PEOPLE BESOUGHT THE LORD, THE MOST HIGH, BY PRAYER BEFORE HIM THAT IS MERCIFUL, TILL THE SOLEMNITY OF THE LORD WAS ENDED, AND THEY HAD FINISHED HIS SERVICE.
20 THEN HE WENT DOWN, AND LIFTED UP HIS HANDS OVER THE WHOLE CONGREGATION OF THE CHILDREN OF JESRAEL, TO GIVE THE BLESSING OF THE LORD WITH HIS LIPS, AND TO REJOICE IN HIS NAME.
21 AND THEY BOWED THEMSELVES DOWN TO WORSHIP THE SECOND TIME, THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE A BLESSING FROM THE MOST HIGH.

A Benediction

22 NOW THEREFORE BLESS YOU THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL, WHICH ONLY DOES WONDROUS THINGS EVERYWHERE, WHICH EXALTS OUR DAYS FROM THE WOMB, AND DEALS WITH US ACCORDING TO HIS MERCY.
23 HE GRANT US JOYFULNESS OF HEART, AND THAT PEACE MAY BE IN OUR DAYS IN JESRAEL FOREVER:
24 THAT HE WOULD CONFIRM HIS MERCY WITH US, AND DELIVER US AT HIS TIME!

Epilogue

25 THERE BE TWO MANNER OF NATIONS WHICH MY HEART ABHORS, AND THE THIRD IS NO NATION:
26 THEY THAT SIT UPON THE MOUNTAIN OF SAMARIA, AND THEY THAT DWELL AMONG THE PHILISTINES, AND THAT FOOLISH PEOPLE THAT DWELL IN SICHEM.
27 JESOUS THE SON OF SIRACH OF JERUSALEM HAS WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL THE INSTRUCTION OF UNDERSTANDING AND KNOWLEDGE, WHO OUT OF HIS HEART POURED FORTH WISDOM.
28 BLESSED IS HE THAT SHALL BE EXERCISED IN THESE THINGS; AND HE THAT LAYS THEM UP IN HIS HEART SHALL BECOME WISE.
29 FOR IF HE DO THEM, HE SHALL BE STRONG TO ALL THINGS: FOR THE LIGHT OF THE LORD LEADS HIM, WHO GIVES WISDOM TO THE GODLY. BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD FOREVER. TRUTHFULLY, THIS IS THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH!

Sirach 51

Prayer of Jesus Son of Sirach

1 I WILL THANK YOU, O LORD AND KING, AND PRAISE YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MY SAVIOUR: I DO GIVE PRAISE UNTO YOUR NAME:
2 FOR YOU ARE MY DEFENDER AND HELPER, AND HAVE PRESERVED MY BODY FROM DESTRUCTION, AND FROM THE SNARE OF THE SLANDEROUS TONGUE, AND FROM THE LIPS THAT FORGE LIES, AND HAVE BEEN MY HELPER AGAINST MY ADVERSARIES:
3 AND HAS DELIVERED ME, ACCORDING TO THE MULTITUDE OF THEY MERCIES AND GREATNESS OF YOUR NAME, FROM THE TEETH OF THEM THAT WERE READY TO DEVOUR ME, AND OUT OF THE HANDS OF SUCH AS SOUGHT AFTER MY LIFE, AND FROM THE MANIFOLD AFFLICTIONS WHICH I HAD;
4 FROM THE CHOKING OF FIRE ON EVERY SIDE, AND FROM THE MIDST OF THE FIRE WHICH I KINDLED NOT;
5 FROM THE DEPTH OF THE BELLY OF THE GRAVE, FROM AN UNCLEAN TONGUE, AND FROM LYING WORDS.
6 BY AN ACCUSATION TO THE KING FROM AN UNRIGHTEOUS TONGUE MY SOUL DREW NEAR EVEN UNTO DEATH, MY LIFE WAS NEAR TO THE GRAVE BENEATH.
7 THEY COMPASSED ME ON EVERY SIDE, AND THERE WAS NO MAN TO HELP ME: I LOOKED FOR THE SAFETY OF MEN, BUT THERE WAS NONE.
8 THEN THOUGHT I UPON YOUR MERCY, O LORD, AND UPON YOUR ACTS OF OLD, HOW YOU DELIVER SUCH AS WAIT FOR YOU, AND SAVE THEM OUT OF THE HANDS OF THE ENEMIES.
9 THEN LIFTED I UP MY SUPPLICATIONS FROM THE EARTH, AND PRAYED FOR DELIVERANCE FROM DEATH.
10 I CALLED UPON THE LORD, THE FATHER OF MY LORD, THAT HE WOULD NOT LEAVE ME IN THE DAYS OF MY TROUBLE, AND IN THE TIME OF THE PROUD, WHEN THERE WAS NO HELP.
11 I WILL PRAISE YOUR NAME CONTINUALLY, AND WILL SING PRAISES WITH THANKSGIVING; AND SO MY PRAYER WAS HEARD:
12 FOR YOU SAVE ME FROM DESTRUCTION, AND DELIVER ME FROM THE EVIL TIME: THEREFORE I WILL GIVE THANKS, AND PRAISE YOU, AND BLESS YOUR NAME, O LORD.

Autobiographical Poem on Wisdom

13 WHEN I WAS YET YOUNG, OR EVER I WENT ABROAD, I DESIRED WISDOM OPENLY IN MY PRAYER.
14 I PRAYED FOR HER BEFORE THE TEMPLE, AND WILL SEEK HER OUT EVEN TO THE END.
15 EVEN FROM THE FLOWER TILL THE GRAPE WAS RIPE HAS MY HEART DELIGHTED IN HER: MY FOOT WENT THE RIGHT WAY, FROM MY YOUTH UP SOUGHT I AFTER HER.
16 I BOWED DOWN MY EAR A LITTLE, AND RECEIVED HER, AND GOT/RECEIVED MUCH LEARNING.
17 I PROFITED THEREIN, THEREFORE I WILL ASCRIBE GLORY UNTO HIM THAT GIVES ME WISDOM.
18 FOR I PURPOSED TO FOLLOW HER, AND EARNESTLY I FOLLOWED THAT WHICH IS GOOD; SO SHALL I NOT BE ASHAMED.
19 MY SOUL HAS WRESTLED WITH HER, AND IN MY DOINGS I WAS EXACT: I STRETCHED FORTH MY HANDS TO THE HEAVEN ABOVE, AND BEWAILED MY IGNORANCE OF HER.
20 I DIRECTED MY SOUL UNTO HER, AND I FOUND HER IN PURENESS: I HAVE HAD MY HEART JOINED WITH HER FROM THE BEGINNING, THEREFORE SHALL I NOT BE FORSAKEN.
21 MY HEART WAS TROUBLED IN SEEKING HER: THEREFORE HAVE I GOTTEN A GOOD POSSESSION.
22 THE LORD HAS GIVEN ME A TONGUE FOR MY REWARD, AND I WILL PRAISE HIM WITH IT.

- 23 DRAW NEAR UNTO ME, YOU UNLEARNED, AND DWELL IN THE HOUSE OF LEARNING.
- 24 WHY ARE YOU SLOW, AND WHAT SAY YOU TO THESE THINGS, SEEING YOUR SOULS ARE VERY THIRSTY?
- 25 I OPENED MY MOUTH, AND SAID, "BUY HER FOR YOURSELVES WITHOUT MONEY.
- 26 PUT YOUR NECK UNDER THE YOKE, AND LET YOUR SOUL RECEIVE INSTRUCTION: SHE IS HARD AT HAND TO FIND."
- 27 BEHOLD WITH YOUR EYES, HOW THAT I HAVE BUT LITTLE LABOUR, AND HAVE GOTTEN UNTO ME MUCH REST.
- 28 GET LEARNING WITH A GREAT SUM OF MONEY, AND GET MUCH GOLD BY HER.
- 29 LET YOUR SOUL REJOICE IN HIS MERCY, AND DO NOT BE ASHAMED OF HIS PRAISE.
- 30 WORK YOUR WORK BETIMES, AND IN HIS TIME HE WILL GIVE YOU YOUR REWARD.

THE SCROLL OF WISDOM (Apocrypha)

(The Book of Wisdom is also known as "The Wisdom of Solomon" and was the last book of the Old Testament written. It was written by Philo Judaeus of Alexandria, of the tribe of Levi, who also wrote the book of Hebrews. He was the only person to write in both the Old Testament and the New Testament. He also authored other writings about Genesis, Exodus, the law and wisdom. He lived c. 30-25 B.C. to c. 70 A.D. Philo lived during the entire lifetime of Jesus. His authorship of The Book of Wisdom is proven by the location, date and style of writing. Also, the Muratorian Fragment of c. 170 A.D. says that the Wisdom of Solomon was written by Philonos. Philo was a leader of the Alexandria, Egypt Jewish community. He refused to worship the Roman emperor as god.

Philo wrote in Dreams 1.XXXVII (1.215) that "the High Priest is the Firstborn Son, the Divine Logos." Therefore, very clearly He believed in Jesus as God (The Theos) and wrote much about Jesus in the book of Hebrews.

The Book of Wisdom can be divided into 3 main sections:

- 1. Wisdom's Eschatology: Wisdom results in eternal life. 1:1 - 6:21.*
- 2. Wisdom: The nature and power of wisdom and King Solomon's pursuit of wisdom. 6:22 - 10:21*
- 3. History: Wisdom guided God's chosen people during the Exodus. 11:1 - 19:22*

Part of The Book of Wisdom, especially between 6:22 and 10:21, was written in the first person as if the author was King Solomon. There's 2 possibilities: First & the most likely, is that Philo was writing in the first person, putting his own words in Solomon's mouth, which was a common writing style at the time. Secondly, it's possible that Philo had access to some writings of Solomon that are now lost and Philo included some of those in his collection of writings.

The author puts these words in the mouth of Solomon to give them greater weight, (Calmet) or rather (Haydock) as the inspiration of God is the most unexceptionable authority, and it would be of no service to introduce a false personage speaking; these nine first chapters were written by Solomon, though the original has since disappeared.

Learn more about Philo at www.isawthelightministries.com/Philo_Hebrews_Solomon.html

Wisdom 1

Exhortation to Uprightness

- 1 LOVE RIGHTEOUSNESS, YOU THAT BE JUDGES OF THE EARTH: THINK OF THE LORD WITH A GOOD heart, AND IN SIMPLICITY OF HEART SEEK HIM.
- 2 FOR HE WILL BE FOUND OF THEM THAT DO NOT TEMPT HIM; AND SHOW HIMSELF UNTO SUCH AS DO NOT DISTRUST HIM.
(Seek & Find Matt.7:7. Tempt & distrust Heb.3-4)
- 3 FOR FROWARD THOUGHTS SEPARATE FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega): AND HIS POWER, WHEN IT IS TRIED, REPROVES THE UNWISE.
- 4 FOR INTO A MALICIOUS SOUL WISDOM SHALL NOT ENTER; NOR DWELL IN THE BODY THAT IS SUBJECT UNTO SIN.
- 5 FOR THE HOLY BREATH OF DISCIPLINE WILL FLEE DECEIT, AND REMOVE FROM THOUGHTS THAT ARE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING, AND WILL NOT ABIDE WHEN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS COME IN.
- 6 FOR WISDOM IS A LOVING SPIRIT; AND WILL NOT ACQUIT A BLASPHEMER OF HIS WORDS: FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS WITNESS OF HIS REINS, AND A TRUE BEHOLDER OF HIS HEART, AND A HEARER OF HIS TONGUE.
- 7 FOR THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD FILLS THE WORLD: AND THAT WHICH CONTAINS ALL THINGS HAS KNOWLEDGE OF THE VOICE.
(Colossians 1:17 & "On Flight And Finding" {Yonge's title: A Treatise on Fugitives} XX. 112)
- 8 THEREFORE HE THAT SPEAKS UNRIGHTEOUS THINGS CANNOT BE HID: NEITHER SHALL VENGEANCE, WHEN IT PUNISHES, PASS BY HIM.
- 9 FOR INQUISITION SHALL BE MADE INTO THE PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS OF THE UNGODLY: AND THE SOUND OF HIS WORDS SHALL COME UNTO THE LORD FOR THE MANIFESTATION OF HIS WICKED WORKS.
- 10 FOR THE EAR OF JEALOUSY HEARS ALL THINGS: AND THE NOISE OF MURMURINGS IS NOT HID.
- 11 THEREFORE BEWARE OF MURMURING, WHICH IS UNPROFITABLE; AND REFRAIN YOUR TONGUE FROM BACKBITING: FOR THERE IS NO WORD SO SECRET, THAT SHALL GO FOR NAUGHT: AND THE MOUTH THAT LIES KILLS THE SOUL.
- 12 SEEK NOT DEATH IN THE ERROR OF YOUR LIFE: AND PULL NOT UPON YOURSELVES DESTRUCTION WITH THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS.
- 13 FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) MADE NOT DEATH: NEITHER HAS HE PLEASURE IN THE DESTRUCTION OF THE LIVING.
(Romans 5:12)
- 14 FOR HE CREATED ALL THINGS, THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE THEIR BEING: AND THE GENERATIONS OF THE WORLD WERE HEALTHFUL; AND THERE IS NO POISON OF DESTRUCTION IN THEM, NOR THE KINGDOM OF DEATH UPON THE EARTH:
- 15 FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS IS IMMORTAL.

Life as the Ungodly See It

- 16 BUT UNGODLY MEN WITH THEIR WORKS AND WORDS CALLED IT TO THEM: FOR WHEN THEY THOUGHT TO HAVE IT THEIR FRIEND, THEY CONSUMED TO NOTHING, AND MADE A COVENANT WITH IT, BECAUSE THEY ARE WORTHY TO TAKE PART WITH IT.

Wisdom 2

(:1-20 How ungodly people think:)

- 1 FOR *the ungodly* SAID, REASONING WITH THEMSELVES, BUT NOT ARIGHT,
"OUR LIFE IS SHORT AND TEDIOUS, AND IN THE DEATH OF A MAN THERE IS NO REMEDY: NEITHER WAS THERE ANY MAN KNOWN TO HAVE RETURNED FROM THE GRAVE.
- 2 FOR WE ARE BORN AT ALL ADVENTURE: AND WE SHALL BE HEREAFTER AS THOUGH WE HAD NEVER BEEN: FOR THE BREATH IN OUR NOSTRILS IS AS SMOKE, AND A LITTLE SPARK IN THE MOVING OF OUR HEART:
- 3 WHICH BEING EXTINGUISHED, OUR BODY SHALL BE TURNED INTO ASHES, AND OUR SPIRIT SHALL VANISH AS THE SOFT AIR,
- 4 AND OUR NAME SHALL BE FORGOTTEN IN TIME, AND NO MAN SHALL HAVE OUR WORKS IN REMEMBRANCE, AND OUR LIFE SHALL PASS AWAY AS THE TRACE OF A CLOUD, AND SHALL BE DISPERSED AS A MIST, THAT IS DRIVEN AWAY WITH THE BEAMS OF THE SUN, AND OVERCOME WITH THE HEAT THEREOF.
- 5 FOR OUR TIME IS A VERY SHADOW THAT PASS AWAY; AND AFTER OUR END THERE IS NO RETURNING: FOR IT IS FAST SEALED, SO THAT NO MAN COME AGAIN.
- 6 COME ON THEREFORE, LET US ENJOY THE GOOD THINGS THAT ARE PRESENT: AND LET US SPEEDILY USE THE CREATURES LIKE AS IN YOUTH.
- 7 LET US FILL OURSELVES WITH COSTLY WINE AND OINTMENTS: AND LET NO FLOWER OF THE SPRING PASS BY US:
- 8 LET US CROWN OURSELVES WITH ROSEBUDS, BEFORE THEY BE WITHERED:
- 9 LET NONE OF US GO WITHOUT HIS PART OF OUR ARROGANCE: LET US LEAVE TOKENS OF OUR JOYFULNESS IN EVERY PLACE: FOR THIS IS OUR PORTION, AND OUR LOT IS THIS.
- 10 LET US OPPRESS THE POOR RIGHTEOUS MAN, LET US NOT SPARE THE WIDOW (*1 Tim.5:1-16*), NOR REVERENCE THE ANCIENT GRAY HAIRS OF THE AGED.
- 11 LET OUR STRENGTH BE THE LAW OF JUSTICE: FOR THAT WHICH IS FEEBLE IS FOUND TO BE WORTH NOTHING.
- 12 THEREFORE LET US LIE IN WAIT (*for ambush*) FOR THE RIGHTEOUS; BECAUSE HE IS USELESS TO US, AND HE OPPOSES OUR DOINGS: HE DENOUNCES US, OFFENDING THE LAW, AND ACCUSES US OF SINS AGAINST OUR UPBRINGING.
- 13 HE PROFFESSES TO HAVE THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): AND HE CALLS HIMSELF THE CHILD OF THE LORD!
- 14 HE WAS MADE TO REPROVE OUR THOUGHTS.
- 15 HE IS GRIEVOUS UNTO US EVEN TO BEHOLD: FOR HIS LIFE IS NOT LIKE OTHER MEN'S, HIS WAYS ARE OF ANOTHER FASHION.
- 16 WE ARE ESTEEMED OF HIM AS BEING HYPOCRITES: HE ABSTAINS FROM OUR WAYS AS FROM FILTHINESS: HE PRONOUNCES THE END OF THE RIGHTEOUS TO BE BLESSED, AND MAKES HIS BOAST THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS HIS FATHER.
- 17 LET US SEE IF HIS WORDS BE TRUE: AND LET US PROVE WHAT SHALL HAPPEN IN THE END OF HIM.
- 18 FOR IF THE RIGHTEOUS MAN BE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE WILL HELP HIM, AND DELIVER HIM FROM THE HAND OF HIS ENEMIES. (*Matt.27:42*)
- 19 LET US TEST HIM WITH INSULT AND TORMENT, THAT WE MAY KNOW HIS MEEKNESS, AND PROVE HIS PATIENCE.
- 20 LET US CONDEMN HIM WITH/TO A SHAMEFUL DEATH: FOR BY HIS OWN WORDS HE SHALL BE JUDGED." (*Matt.12:37*)

Error of the Wicked

- 21 SUCH THINGS THEY DID IMAGINE, AND WERE DECEIVED: FOR THEIR OWN WICKEDNESS HAS BLINDED THEM.
- 22 AS FOR THE MYSTERIES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN THEM: NEITHER DID THEY HOPE FOR THE WAGES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, NOR *have they* DISCERNED A REWARD FOR BLAMELESS SOULS.
- 23 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CREATED MAN TO BE IMMORTAL, AND MADE HIM TO BE AN IMAGE OF HIS OWN ETERNITY.
- 24 NEVERTHELESS THROUGH ENVY OF THE DEVIL CAME DEATH INTO THE WORLD: AND THEY THAT DO HOLD OF HIS SIDE DO FIND IT.

Wisdom 3

The Destiny of the Righteous

- 1 BUT THE SOULS OF THE RIGHTEOUS ARE IN THE HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THERE SHALL NO TORMENT TOUCH THEM. (*There is no such thing as purgatory. All departed souls return to Theos, Ecclesiastes 12:7, but his spirit exists throughout the entire universe. The souls do not know anything. Eccles.9:10*)
- 2 IN THE SIGHT OF THE UNWISE THEY SEEMED TO DIE: AND THEIR DEPARTURE IS TAKEN FOR MISERY,
- 3 AND THEIR GOING FROM US TO BE UTTER DESTRUCTION: BUT THEY ARE IN PEACE.
- 4 FOR THOUGH THEY BE PUNISHED IN THE SIGHT OF MEN, YET IS THEIR HOPE FULL OF IMMORTALITY.
- 5 AND HAVING BEEN A LITTLE CHASTISED, THEY SHALL BE GREATLY REWARDED: FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PROVED THEM, AND FOUND THEM WORTHY FOR HIMSELF.
- 6 AS GOLD IN THE FURNACE HAS HE TRIED THEM, AND RECEIVED THEM AS A BURNT OFFERING. (*1 Peter 1:6-7*)
- 7 AND IN THE TIME OF THEIR VISITATION THEY SHALL SHINE, AND RUN TO AND FRO LIKE SPARKS AMONG THE STUBBLE.
- 8 THEY SHALL JUDGE THE NATIONS, AND HAVE DOMINION OVER THE PEOPLE, AND THEIR LORD SHALL REIGN FOREVER.
- 9 THEY THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN HIM SHALL UNDERSTAND THE TRUTH: AND SUCH AS BE FAITHFUL IN LOVE SHALL ABIDE WITH HIM: FOR GRACE AND MERCY IS TO HIS SAINTS, AND HE CARES FOR HIS ELECT.

The Destiny of the Ungodly

- 10 BUT THE UNGODLY SHALL BE PUNISHED ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN IMAGINATIONS, WHICH HAVE NEGLECTED THE RIGHTEOUS, AND FORSAKEN THE LORD.
- 11 FOR WHOSOEVER DESPISES WISDOM AND NURTURE, HE IS MISERABLE, AND THEIR HOPE IS VAIN, THEIR LABOURS UNFRUITFUL, AND THEIR WORKS UNPROFITABLE:
- 12 THEIR WIVES ARE FOOLISH, AND THEIR CHILDREN WICKED: THEIR OFFSPRING IS CURSED.

On Childlessness

- 13 THEREFORE BLESSED IS THE BARREN THAT IS UNDEFILED, WHO HAS NOT KNOWN THE SINFUL BED: SHE SHALL HAVE FRUIT IN THE VISITATION OF SOULS.
- 14 AND BLESSED IS THE EUNUCH, WHICH WITH HIS HANDS HAS WORKED NO INIQUITY, NOR IMAGINED WICKED THINGS AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): FOR UNTO HIM SHALL BE GIVEN THE SPECIAL GIFT OF FAITH, AND AN INHERITANCE IN THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD MORE ACCEPTABLE TO HIS MIND.
- 15 FOR GLORIOUS IS THE FRUIT OF GOOD LABOURS: AND THE ROOT OF WISDOM SHALL NEVER FALL AWAY.
- 16 AS FOR THE CHILDREN OF ADULTERERS, THEY SHALL NOT COME TO THEIR PERFECTION, AND THE SEED OF AN UNRIGHTEOUS BED SHALL BE ROOTED OUT.
- 17 FOR THOUGH THEY LIVE LONG, YET SHALL THEY BE REGARDED AS NOTHING: AND THEIR LAST AGE SHALL BE WITHOUT HONOUR.
- 18 OR, IF THEY DIE QUICKLY, THEY HAVE NO HOPE, NEITHER COMFORT IN THE DAY OF TRIAL.
- 19 FOR HORRIBLE IS THE END OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS GENERATION.

Wisdom 4

- 1 BETTER IT IS TO HAVE NO CHILDREN, AND TO HAVE VIRTUE: FOR THE MEMORIAL THEREOF IS IMMORTAL: BECAUSE IT IS KNOWN WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WITH MEN.
- 2 WHEN IT IS PRESENT, MEN TAKE EXAMPLE AT IT; AND WHEN IT IS GONE, THEY DESIRE IT: IT WEARS A CROWN, AND TRIUMPHS FOREVER, HAVING GOTTEN THE VICTORY, STRIVING FOR UNDEFILED REWARDS.
- 3 BUT THE MULTIPLYING BROOD OF THE UNGODLY SHALL NOT THRIVE, NOR TAKE DEEP ROOTING FROM ILLEGITIMATE SEEDLINGS, NOR LAY ANY SOLID FOUNDATION.
- 4 FOR THOUGH THEY FLOURISH IN BRANCHES FOR A TIME; YET STANDING NOT LAST, THEY SHALL BE SHAKEN WITH THE WIND, AND THROUGH THE FORCE OF WINDS THEY SHALL BE ROOTED OUT.
- 5 THE IMPERFECT BRANCHES SHALL BE BROKEN OFF, THEIR FRUIT UNPROFITABLE, NOT RIPE TO EAT, YES, FIT FOR NOTHING.
- 6 FOR CHILDREN BEGOTTEN OF UNLAWFUL BEDS ARE WITNESSES OF WICKEDNESS AGAINST THEIR PARENTS IN THEIR TRIAL.
- 7 BUT THOUGH THE RIGHTEOUS BE PREVENTED WITH DEATH, YET SHALL HE BE IN REST.
- 8 FOR HONOURABLE AGE IS NOT THAT WHICH STANDS IN LENGTH OF TIME, NOR THAT IS MEASURED BY NUMBER OF YEARS.
- 9 BUT WISDOM IS THE GRAY HAIR UNTO MEN, AND A SPOTLESS LIFE IS OLD AGE.
- 10 HE PLEASSED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WAS BELOVED OF HIM: SO THAT LIVING AMONG SINNERS HE WAS TRANSLATED.
- 11 YES, SPEEDILY WAS HE TAKEN AWAY, LEST THAT WICKEDNESS SHOULD ALTER HIS UNDERSTANDING, OR DECEIT BEGUILÉ HIS SOUL. (*Isa.57:1-2*)
- 12 FOR THE BEWITCHING OF NAUGHTINESS DOES OBSCURE THINGS THAT ARE HONEST; AND THE WHIRLING OF DESIRES DOES UNDERMINE THE SIMPLE MIND.
- 13 HE, BEING MADE PERFECT IN A SHORT TIME, FULFILLED A LONG TIME:
- 14 FOR HIS SOUL PLEASSED THE LORD: THEREFORE HE RUSHED TO TAKE HIM AWAY FROM AMONG THE WICKED.
- 15 THIS THE PEOPLE SAW, AND DID NOT UNDERSTAND, NEITHER DID THEY LAY THIS UP IN THEIR MINDS, THAT HIS GRACE AND MERCY IS WITH HIS SAINTS, AND THAT HE HAS RESPECT UNTO HIS CHOSEN.

The Triumph of the Righteous

- 16 THUS THE RIGHTEOUS THAT IS DEAD SHALL CONDEMN THE UNGODLY WHICH ARE LIVING; AND YOUTH THAT IS SOON PERFECTED THE MANY YEARS AND OLD AGE OF THE UNRIGHTEOUS.
- 17 FOR THEY SHALL SEE THE END OF THE WISE, AND SHALL NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HIS COUNSEL HAS DECREED OF HIM, AND TO WHAT END THE LORD HAS SET HIM IN SAFETY.
- 18 THEY SHALL SEE HIM, AND DESPISE HIM; BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL LAUGH THEM TO SCORN: AND THEY SHALL HEREAFTER BE A VILE CARCASS, AND A REPROACH AMONG THE DEAD FOREVERMORE.
- 19 FOR HE SHALL REND THEM, AND CAST THEM DOWN HEADLONG, THAT THEY SHALL BE SPEECHLESS; AND HE SHALL SHAKE THEM FROM THE FOUNDATION; AND THEY SHALL BE UTTERLY LAID WASTE, AND BE IN SORROW; AND THEIR MEMORIAL SHALL PERISH.
- 20 AND WHEN THEY CAST UP THE ACCOUNTS OF THEIR SINS, THEY SHALL COME WITH FEAR: AND THEIR OWN INIQUITIES SHALL CONVINCE THEM TO THEIR FACE.

Wisdom 5

- 1 THEN SHALL THE RIGHTEOUS MAN STAND IN GREAT BOLDNESS BEFORE THE FACE OF SUCH AS HAVE AFFLICTED HIM, AND MADE NO ACCOUNT OF HIS LABOURS.
- 2 WHEN THEY SEE IT, THEY SHALL BE TROUBLED WITH TERRIBLE FEAR, AND SHALL BE AMAZED AT THE STRANGENESS OF HIS SALVATION, SO FAR BEYOND ALL THAT THEY LOOKED FOR.
- 3 AND THEY REPENTING AND GROANING FOR ANGUISH OF SPIRIT SHALL SAY WITHIN THEMSELVES, "THIS WAS HE, WHOM WE HAD SOMETIMES DESPISED, AND *had made* A PROVERB OF SHAME/INSULT:
- 4 WE FOOLS ACCOUNTED HIS LIFE MADNESS, AND HIS END TO BE WITHOUT HONOUR:
- 5 HOW IS HE NUMBERED AMONG THE CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HIS LOT IS AMONG THE SAINTS!
- 6 THEREFORE HAVE WE ERRED FROM THE WAY OF TRUTH, AND THE LIGHT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS HAS NOT SHINED UNTO US, AND THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS ROSE NOT UPON US.
- 7 WE WEARIED OURSELVES IN THE WAY OF WICKEDNESS AND DESTRUCTION: YES, WE HAVE GONE THROUGH DESERTS, WHERE THERE LAY NO WAY: BUT AS FOR THE WAY OF THE LORD, WE HAVE NOT KNOWN IT.
- 8 WHAT HAS PRIDE PROFITED US? OR WHAT GOOD HAS RICHES WITH OUR VAUNTING BROUGHT US?
- 9 ALL THOSE THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY LIKE A SHADOW, AND AS A POST THAT RUSHED BY;
- 10 AND AS A SHIP THAT PASS OVER THE WAVES OF THE WATER, WHICH WHEN IT IS GONE BY, THE TRACE THEREOF CANNOT BE FOUND, NEITHER THE PATHWAY OF THE KEEL IN THE WAVES;

11 OR AS WHEN A BIRD HAS FLOWN THROUGH THE AIR, THERE IS NO TOKEN OF HER WAY TO BE FOUND, BUT THE LIGHT AIR BEING BEATEN WITH THE STROKE OF HER WINGS AND PARTED WITH THE VIOLENT NOISE AND MOTION OF THEM, IS PASSED THROUGH, AND THEREIN AFTERWARDS NO SIGN WHERE SHE WENT IS TO BE FOUND;
12 OR LIKE AS WHEN AN ARROW IS SHOT AT A MARK, IT PARTS THE AIR, WHICH IMMEDIATELY COME TOGETHER AGAIN, SO THAT A MAN CANNOT KNOW WHERE IT WENT THROUGH:
13 EVEN SO WE IN LIKE MANNER, AS SOON AS WE WERE BORN, BEGAN TO DRAW TO OUR END, AND HAD NO SIGN OF VIRTUE TO SHOW; BUT WERE CONSUMED IN OUR OWN WICKEDNESS."
14 FOR THE HOPE OF THE UNGODLY IS LIKE DUST THAT IS BLOWN AWAY WITH THE WIND; LIKE A THIN FROTH THAT IS DRIVEN AWAY WITH THE STORM; LIKE AS THE SMOKE WHICH IS DISPERSED HERE AND THERE WITH A TEMPEST, AND PASSES AWAY AS THE REMEMBRANCE OF A GUEST THAT TARRIES BUT A DAY.

The Reward of the Righteous

15 BUT THE RIGHTEOUS LIVE FOREVERMORE; THEIR REWARD ALSO IS WITH THE LORD, AND THE CARE OF THEM IS WITH THE MOST HIGH.
16 THEREFORE SHALL THEY RECEIVE A GLORIOUS KINGDOM, AND A BEAUTIFUL CROWN FROM THE LORD'S HAND: FOR WITH HIS RIGHT HAND SHALL HE COVER THEM, AND WITH HIS ARM SHALL HE PROTECT THEM.
17 HE SHALL TAKE TO HIM HIS JEALOUSY FOR COMPLETE ARMOUR, AND MAKE THE CREATION HIS WEAPON FOR THE REVENGE OF HIS ENEMIES.
18 HE SHALL PUT ON RIGHTEOUSNESS AS A BREASTPLATE, AND TRUE JUDGMENT INSTEAD OF A HELMET.
19 HE SHALL TAKE HOLINESS FOR AN INVINCIBLE SHIELD.
20 HIS SEVERE WRATH SHALL HE SHARPEN FOR A SWORD, AND THE WORLD SHALL FIGHT WITH HIM AGAINST THE UNWISE.
21 THEN SHALL THE RIGHT AIMING THUNDERBOLTS GO ABROAD; AND FROM THE CLOUDS, AS FROM A WELL DRAWN BOW, SHALL THEY FLY TO THE MARK.
22 AND HAILSTONES FULL OF WRATH SHALL BE CAST AS OUT OF A STONE BOW, AND THE WATER OF THE SEA SHALL RAGE AGAINST THEM, AND THE FLOODS SHALL CRUELY DROWN THEM.
23 YES, A MIGHTY WIND SHALL STAND UP AGAINST THEM, AND LIKE A STORM SHALL BLOW THEM AWAY: THUS INIQUITY SHALL LAY WASTE THE WHOLE EARTH, AND ILL DEALING SHALL OVERTHROW THE THRONES OF THE MIGHTY.

Wisdom 6

Kings Should Seek Wisdom

1 HEAR THEREFORE, O YOU KINGS, AND UNDERSTAND; LEARN, YOU THAT BE JUDGES OF THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.
2 GIVE EAR, YOU THAT RULE THE PEOPLE, AND GLORY IN THE MULTITUDE OF NATIONS.
3 FOR POWER IS GIVEN YOU OF THE LORD, AND SOVEREIGNTY FROM THE HIGHEST, WHO SHALL TRY YOUR WORKS, AND SEARCH OUT YOUR PLANS/PURSUIITS/THOUGHTS.
4 BECAUSE, BEING MINISTERS OF HIS KINGDOM, YOU HAVE NOT JUDGED ARIGHT, NOR KEPT THE LAW, NOR WALKED AFTER THE COUNSEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
5 HORRIBLY AND SPEEDILY SHALL HE COME UPON YOU: FOR A SHARP JUDGMENT SHALL BE TO THEM THAT BE IN PLACES OF WORSHIP ON TOP OF HILLS/MOUNTAINS.
6 FOR MERCY WILL SOON PARDON THE MEANEST: BUT MIGHTY MEN SHALL BE MIGHTILY TORMENTED.
7 FOR HE WHICH IS LORD OVER ALL SHALL FEAR NO MAN'S PERSON, NEITHER SHALL HE STAND IN AWE OF ANY MAN'S GREATNESS: FOR HE HAS MADE THE SMALL AND GREAT, AND CARE FOR ALL ALIKE.
8 BUT A SORE TRIAL SHALL COME UPON THE MIGHTY.
9 UNTO YOU THEREFORE, O KINGS, DO I SPEAK, THAT YOU MAY LEARN WISDOM, AND NOT FALL AWAY.
10 FOR THEY THAT KEEP HOLINESS PIOUSLY SHALL BE JUDGED HOLY: AND THEY THAT HAVE LEARNED SUCH THINGS SHALL FIND WHAT TO ANSWER.
11 THEREFORE SET YOUR AFFECTION UPON MY WORDS; DESIRE THEM, AND YOU SHALL BE INSTRUCTED.

Description of Wisdom

12 WISDOM IS GLORIOUS, AND NEVER FADES AWAY: YES, SHE IS EASILY SEEN OF THEM THAT LOVE HER, AND FOUND OF SUCH AS SEEK HER.
13 SHE PREVENTS THEM THAT DESIRE HER, IN MAKING HERSELF FIRST KNOWN UNTO THEM.
14 WHOSOEVER SEEKS HER EARLY SHALL HAVE NO GREAT DIFFICULTY: FOR HE SHALL FIND HER SITTING AT HIS DOORS.
15 TO THINK THEREFORE UPON HER IS PERFECTION OF WISDOM: AND WHOSOEVER WATCHES FOR HER SHALL QUICKLY BE WITHOUT CARE.
16 FOR SHE GO ABOUT SEEKING SUCH AS ARE WORTHY OF HER, SHOW HERSELF FAVOURABLY UNTO THEM IN THE WAYS, AND MEETS THEM IN EVERY THOUGHT.
17 FOR THE VERY TRUE BEGINNING OF HER IS THE DESIRE OF DISCIPLINE; AND THE CARE OF DISCIPLINE IS LOVE;
18 AND LOVE IS THE KEEPING OF HER LAWS; AND THE TAKING CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY UNTO HER LAWS IS THE ASSURANCE OF INCORRUPTION;
19 AND INCORRUPTION MAKE US NEAR UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*):
20 THEREFORE THE DESIRE OF WISDOM BRINGS TO A KINGDOM.
21 IF YOUR DELIGHT BE THEN IN THRONES AND SCEPTERS, O YOU KINGS OF THE PEOPLE, HONOUR WISDOM, THAT YOU MAY REIGN FOREVERMORE.
22 AS FOR WISDOM, WHAT SHE IS, AND HOW SHE CAME UP, I WILL TELL YOU, AND WILL NOT HIDE MYSTERIES FROM YOU: BUT WILL SEEK HER OUT FROM THE BEGINNING OF HER NATIVITY, AND BRING THE KNOWLEDGE OF HER INTO LIGHT, AND WILL NOT PASS OVER THE TRUTH.

- 23 NEITHER WILL I GO WITH CONSUMING ENVY; FOR SUCH A MAN SHALL HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP WITH WISDOM.
24 BUT THE MULTITUDE OF THE WISE IS THE WELFARE OF THE WORLD: AND A WISE KING IS THE UPHOLDING OF THE PEOPLE.
25 RECEIVE THEREFORE INSTRUCTION THROUGH MY WORDS, AND IT SHALL DO YOU GOOD.

Wisdom 7

The King is Like Other Mortals

- 1 I MYSELF ALSO AM A MORTAL MAN, LIKE TO ALL, AND THE OFFSPRING OF HIM THAT WAS FIRST MADE OF THE EARTH,
2 AND IN MY MOTHER'S WOMB WAS FASHIONED TO BE FLESH IN THE TIME OF TEN MONTHS, BEING COMPACTED IN BLOOD, OF THE SEED OF MAN, AND THE PLEASURE THAT CAME WITH SLEEP.
3 AND WHEN I WAS BORN, I DREW IN THE COMMON AIR, AND FELL UPON THE EARTH, WHICH IS OF LIKE NATURE, AND THE FIRST VOICE WHICH I UTTERED WAS CRYING, AS ALL OTHERS DO.
4 I WAS NURSED IN SWADDLING CLOTHES, AND THAT WITH CARES.
5 FOR THERE IS NO KING THAT HAD ANY OTHER BEGINNING OF BIRTH.
6 FOR ALL MEN HAVE ONE ENTRANCE INTO LIFE, AND THE LIKE GOING OUT.

Respect for Wisdom

- 7 THUS I PRAYED, AND UNDERSTANDING WAS GIVEN ME: I CALLED UPON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM CAME TO ME.
8 I PREFERRED HER BEFORE SCEPTERS AND THRONES, AND ESTEEMED RICHES NOTHING IN COMPARISON OF HER.
9 NEITHER COMPARED I UNTO HER ANY PRECIOUS STONE, BECAUSE ALL GOLD IN RESPECT OF HER IS AS A LITTLE SAND, AND SILVER SHALL BE COUNTED AS CLAY BEFORE HER.
10 I LOVED HER ABOVE HEALTH AND BEAUTY, AND CHOSE TO HAVE HER INSTEAD OF LIGHT: FOR THE LIGHT THAT COMES FROM HER NEVER GOES OUT.
11 ALL GOOD THINGS TOGETHER CAME TO ME WITH HER, AND INNUMERABLE RICHES IN HER HANDS.
12 AND I REJOICED IN THEM ALL, BECAUSE WISDOM GOES BEFORE THEM: AND I DID NOT KNOW THAT SHE WAS THE MOTHER OF THEM.
13 I LEARNED DILIGENTLY, AND DO COMMUNICATE HER LIBERALLY: I DO NOT HIDE HER RICHES.
14 FOR SHE IS A TREASURE UNTO MEN THAT NEVER FAILS: WHICH THEY THAT USE BECOME THE FRIENDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BEING COMMENDED FOR THE GIFTS THAT COME FROM LEARNING.

Prayer for Wisdom

- 15 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GRANTED ME TO SPEAK AS I WOULD, AND TO THINK WORTHILY OF THE THINGS THAT ARE GIVEN ME: BECAUSE IT IS HE THAT LEADS UNTO WISDOM, AND DIRECTS THE WISE.
16 FOR IN HIS HAND ARE BOTH WE AND OUR WORDS; ALL WISDOM ALSO, AND KNOWLEDGE OF WORKMANSHIP.
17 FOR HE HAS GIVEN ME CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE OF THE THINGS THAT ARE, NAMELY, TO KNOW HOW THE WORLD WAS MADE, AND THE OPERATION OF THE ELEMENTS:
18 THE BEGINNING, ENDING, AND MIDST OF THE TIMES: THE ALTERATIONS OF THE TURNING OF THE SUN, AND THE CHANGE OF SEASONS:
19 THE CIRCUITS OF YEARS, AND THE POSITIONS OF STARS:
20 THE NATURES OF LIVING CREATURES, AND THE FURIES OF WILD BEASTS: THE VIOLENCE OF WINDS, AND THE REASONING OF MEN: THE DIVERSITIES OF PLANTS AND THE VIRTUES OF ROOTS:
21 AND ALL SUCH THINGS AS ARE EITHER SECRET OR MANIFEST, THEM I KNOW.

The Nature of Wisdom

- 22 FOR WISDOM, WHICH IS THE WORKER OF ALL THINGS, TAUGHT ME: FOR IN HER IS AN UNDERSTANDING SPIRIT HOLY, ONE ONLY, MANIFOLD, SUBTLE, LIVELY, CLEAR, UNDEFILED, PLAIN, NOT SUBJECT TO HURT, LOVING THE THING THAT IS GOOD QUICK, WHICH CANNOT BE LETTED, READY TO DO GOOD,
23 KIND TO MAN, STEADFAST, SURE, FREE FROM CARE, HAVING ALL POWER, OVERSEEING ALL THINGS, AND GOING THROUGH ALL UNDERSTANDING, PURE, AND MOST SUBTLE, SPIRITS.
24 FOR WISDOM IS MORE MOVING THAN ANY MOTION: SHE PASSES AND GOES THROUGH ALL THINGS BECAUSE OF HER PURENESS.
25 FOR SHE IS THE BREATH OF THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND A PURE INFLUENCE FLOWING FROM THE GLORY OF THE ALMIGHTY: THEREFORE CAN NO DEFILED THING FALL INTO HER.
26 FOR SHE IS THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE EVERLASTING LIGHT, THE UNSPOTTED MIRROR OF THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE IMAGE OF HIS GOODNESS. (*Heb. 1:3 & Philo: On the Confusion of Tongues, Book 14:62, 63*)
27 AND BEING BUT ONE, SHE CAN DO ALL THINGS: AND REMAINING IN HERSELF, SHE MAKES ALL THINGS NEW: AND IN ALL AGES ENTERING INTO HOLY SOULS, SHE MAKES THEM FRIENDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PROPHETS.
28 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOVES (*favors/keeps/marries*) NONE BUT HIM THAT DWELL WITH WISDOM.
(*Matt. 25, Jesus marries only the wise. Love = Agape. When we consider all scripture, this verse is referring to godly marriage love. But God actually loves all mankind, John 3:16 Rom. 5:8; 2 Peter 3:9. God loves even Esau but favors Jacob, Rom. 9:13*)
29 FOR SHE IS MORE BEAUTIFUL THAN THE SUN, AND ABOVE ALL THE ORDER OF STARS: BEING COMPARED WITH THE LIGHT, SHE IS FOUND BEFORE IT.
30 FOR AFTER THIS COMES NIGHT: BUT VICE SHALL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST WISDOM.

Wisdom 8

- 1 WISDOM REACHES FROM ONE END TO ANOTHER MIGHTILY: AND SWEETLY DOES SHE ORDER ALL THINGS.

Love for Wisdom

2 I LOVED HER, AND SOUGHT HER OUT FROM MY YOUTH, I DESIRED TO MAKE HER MY SPOUSE, AND I WAS A LOVER OF HER BEAUTY.
3 IN THAT SHE IS CONVERSANT WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SHE MAGNIFIES HER NOBILITY: YES, THE LORD OF ALL THINGS HIMSELF LOVED HER.
4 FOR SHE KNOWS THE MYSTERIES OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND IS A LOVER OF HIS WORKS.
5 IF RICHES BE A POSSESSION TO BE DESIRED IN THIS LIFE; WHAT IS RICHER THAN WISDOM, THAT WORKS ALL THINGS?
6 AND IF PRUDENCE WORK; WHO OF ALL THAT ARE IS A MORE CUNNING WORKMAN THAN SHE?
7 AND IF A MAN LOVE RIGHTEOUSNESS HER LABOURS ARE VIRTUES: FOR SHE TEACHES TEMPERANCE AND PRUDENCE, JUSTICE AND FORTITUDE: WHICH ARE SUCH THINGS, AS MEN CAN HAVE NOTHING MORE PROFITABLE IN THEIR LIFE.
8 IF A MAN DESIRE MUCH EXPERIENCE, SHE KNOWS THINGS OF OLD, AND CONJECTURES ARIGHT WHAT IS TO COME: SHE KNOWS THE SUBTLITIES OF SPEECHES, AND CAN EXPOUND DARK SENTENCES: SHE FORESEES SIGNS AND WONDERS, AND THE EVENTS OF SEASONS AND TIMES.

Wisdom Indispensable to Rulers

9 THEREFORE I PURPOSED TO TAKE HER TO ME TO LIVE WITH ME, KNOWING THAT SHE WOULD BE A COUNSELOR OF GOOD THINGS, AND A COMFORT IN CARES AND GRIEF.
10 FOR HER SAKE I SHALL HAVE ESTIMATION AMONG THE MULTITUDE, AND HONOUR WITH THE ELDERS, THOUGH I BE YOUNG.
11 I SHALL BE FOUND OF A QUICK CONCEIT IN JUDGMENT, AND SHALL BE ADMIRER IN THE SIGHT OF GREAT MEN.
12 WHEN I HOLD MY TONGUE, THEY SHALL BIDE MY LEISURE, AND WHEN I SPEAK, THEY SHALL GIVE GOOD EAR UNTO ME: IF I TALK MUCH, THEY SHALL LAY THEIR HANDS UPON THEIR MOUTH.
13 MOREOVER BY THE MEANS OF HER I SHALL OBTAIN IMMORTALITY, AND LEAVE BEHIND ME AN EVERLASTING MEMORIAL TO THEM THAT COME AFTER ME.
14 I SHALL SET THE PEOPLE IN ORDER, AND THE NATIONS SHALL BE SUBJECT UNTO ME.
15 HORRIBLE TYRANTS SHALL BE AFRAID, WHEN THEY DO BUT HEAR OF ME; I SHALL BE FOUND GOOD AMONG THE MULTITUDE, AND VALIANT IN WAR.
16 AFTER I AM COME INTO MY HOUSE, I WILL REPOSE MYSELF WITH HER: FOR HER CONVERSATION HAS NO BITTERNESS; AND TO LIVE WITH HER HAS NO SORROW, BUT MIRTH AND JOY.
17 NOW WHEN I CONSIDERED THESE THINGS IN MYSELF, AND PONDERED THEM IN MY HEART, HOW THAT TO BE ALLIED UNTO WISDOM IS IMMORTALITY;
18 AND GREAT PLEASURE IT IS TO HAVE HER FRIENDSHIP; AND IN THE WORKS OF HER HANDS ARE INFINITE RICHES; AND IN THE EXERCISE OF CONFERENCE WITH HER, PRUDENCE; AND IN TALKING WITH HER, A GOOD REPORT; I WENT ABOUT SEEKING HOW TO TAKE HER TO ME.
19 FOR I WAS A WITTY CHILD, AND HAD A GOOD SPIRIT.
20 YES, RATHER, BEING GOOD, I CAME INTO A BODY UNDEFILED.
21 NEVERTHELESS, WHEN I PERCEIVED THAT I COULD NOT OTHERWISE OBTAIN HER, EXCEPT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE HER ME; AND THAT WAS A POINT OF WISDOM ALSO TO KNOW WHOSE GIFT SHE WAS; I PRAYED UNTO THE LORD, AND BESOUGHT HIM, AND WITH MY WHOLE HEART I SAID:

Wisdom 9 (Chapters should not be separated.) (Compare 1 Kings 3)

Prayer for Wisdom

1 O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF MY FATHERS, AND LORD OF MERCY, WHO HAS MADE ALL THINGS WITH YOUR WORD,
2 AND ORDAINED MAN THROUGH YOUR WISDOM, THAT HE SHOULD HAVE DOMINION OVER THE CREATURES WHICH YOU HAVE MADE,
3 AND ORDER THE WORLD ACCORDING TO EQUITY AND RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND EXECUTE JUDGMENT WITH AN UPRIGHT HEART:
4 GIVE ME WISDOM, THAT SITS BY YOUR THRONE; AND DO NOT REJECT ME FROM AMONG YOUR CHILDREN:
5 FOR I YOUR SERVANT AND SON OF YOUR HANDMAID AM A FEEBLE PERSON, AND OF A SHORT TIME, AND TOO YOUNG FOR THE UNDERSTANDING OF JUDGMENT AND LAWS.
6 FOR THOUGH A MAN BE NEVER SO PERFECT AMONG THE CHILDREN OF MEN, YET IF YOUR WISDOM BE NOT WITH HIM, HE SHALL BE REGARDED AS NOTHING.
7 YOU HAVE CHOSEN ME TO BE A KING OF YOUR PEOPLE, AND A JUDGE OF YOUR SONS AND DAUGHTERS:
8 YOU HAVE COMMANDED ME TO BUILD A TEMPLE UPON YOUR HOLY MOUNT, AND AN ALTAR IN THE CITY WHEREIN YOU DWELL, A RESEMBLANCE OF THE HOLY TABERNACLE, WHICH YOU HAVE PREPARED FROM THE BEGINNING.
9 AND WISDOM WAS WITH YOU: WHICH KNOWS YOUR WORKS, AND WAS PRESENT WHEN YOU MADE THE WORLD, AND KNEW WHAT WAS ACCEPTABLE IN YOUR SIGHT, AND RIGHT IN YOUR COMMANDMENTS.
10 O SEND HER OUT OF YOUR HOLY HEAVENS, AND FROM THE THRONE OF YOUR GLORY, THAT BEING PRESENT SHE MAY LABOUR WITH ME, THAT I MAY KNOW WHAT IS PLEASING UNTO YOU.
11 FOR SHE KNOWS AND UNDERSTANDS ALL THINGS, AND SHE SHALL LEAD ME SOBERLY IN MY DOINGS, AND PRESERVE ME IN HER POWER.
12 SO SHALL MY WORKS BE ACCEPTABLE, AND THEN SHALL I JUDGE YOUR PEOPLE RIGHTEOUSLY, AND BE WORTHY TO SIT IN MY FATHER'S SEAT.
13 FOR WHAT MAN IS HE THAT CAN KNOW THE COUNSEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? OR WHO CAN THINK WHAT THE WILL OF THE LORD IS?
14 FOR THE REASONINGS OF MORTAL MEN ARE COWARDLY/TIMID/DREADFUL, AND OUR THOUGHTS ARE BUT UNCERTAIN.
15 FOR THE CORRUPTIBLE BODY PASSES DOWN THE SOUL, AND THE EARTHY TABERNACLE WEIGHS DOWN THE MIND THAT THINKS UPON MANY THINGS.

16 AND HARDLY DO WE GUESS ARIGHT AT THINGS THAT ARE UPON EARTH, AND WITH LABOUR DO WE FIND THE THINGS THAT ARE BEFORE US: BUT THE THINGS THAT ARE IN HEAVEN WHO HAS SEARCHED OUT?
17 AND YOUR COUNSEL WHO HAS KNOWN, EXCEPT YOU GIVE WISDOM, AND SEND YOUR HOLY BREATH FROM ABOVE?
18 FOR SO THE WAYS OF THEM WHICH LIVED ON THE EARTH WERE REFORMED, AND MEN WERE TAUGHT THE THINGS THAT ARE PLEASING UNTO YOU, AND WERE SAVED THROUGH WISDOM.

Wisdom 10 (See Hebrews 11)

The Work of Wisdom

Adam

1 SHE PRESERVED THE FIRST FORMED FATHER OF THE WORLD, THAT WAS CREATED ALONE, AND BROUGHT HIM OUT OF HIS FALL,
2 AND GAVE HIM POWER TO RULE ALL THINGS.

Cain

3 BUT WHEN THE UNRIGHTEOUS WENT AWAY FROM HER IN HIS ANGER, HE PERISHED ALSO IN THE FURY WITH WHICH HE MURDERED HIS BROTHER.

Noah

4 FOR WHOSE CAUSE THE EARTH BEING DROWNED WITH THE FLOOD, WISDOM AGAIN PRESERVED IT, AND DIRECTED THE COURSE OF THE RIGHTEOUS IN A PIECE OF WOOD OF SMALL VALUE.

Abraham

5 MOREOVER, THE NATIONS IN THEIR WICKED CONSPIRACY BEING DISTURBED, SHE FOUND OUT THE RIGHTEOUS, AND PRESERVED HIM BLAMELESS UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND KEPT HIM STRONG AGAINST HIS TENDER COMPASSION TOWARD HIS SON.

Lot

6 WHEN THE UNGODLY PERISHED, SHE DELIVERED THE RIGHTEOUS MAN, WHO FLED FROM THE FIRE WHICH FELL DOWN UPON THE FIVE CITIES.
7 OF WHOSE WICKEDNESS EVEN TO THIS DAY THE WASTE LAND, THAT SMOKED, IS A TESTIMONY, AND PLANTS BEARING FRUIT THAT NEVER COMES TO RIPENESS: AND A STANDING PILLAR OF SALT IS A MONUMENT OF AN UNBELIEVING SOUL.
8 FOR REGARDING NOT WISDOM, THEY GOT NOT ONLY THIS HURT, THAT THEY DID NOT KNOW THE THINGS WHICH WERE GOOD; BUT ALSO LEFT BEHIND THEM TO THE WORLD A MEMORIAL OF THEIR FOOLISHNESS: SO THAT IN THE THINGS WHEREIN THEY OFFENDED THEY COULD NOT SO MUCH AS BE HID.
9 BUT WISDOM DELIVERED FROM PAIN THOSE THAT ATTENDED UPON HER.

Jacob/Jesrael

10 WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS FLED FROM HIS BROTHER'S WRATH SHE GUIDED HIM IN RIGHT PATHS, SHOWED HIM THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND GAVE HIM KNOWLEDGE OF HOLY THINGS, MADE HIM RICH IN HIS TRAVELS, AND MULTIPLIED THE FRUIT OF HIS LABOURS.
11 IN THE COVETOUSNESS OF SUCH AS OPPRESSED HIM SHE STOOD BY HIM, AND MADE HIM RICH.
12 SHE DEFENDED HIM FROM HIS ENEMIES, AND KEPT HIM SAFE FROM THOSE THAT LAY IN WAIT (*ambush*), AND IN A SORE CONFLICT SHE GAVE HIM THE VICTORY; THAT HE MIGHT KNOW THAT GOODNESS IS STRONGER THAN ALL.

Joseph

13 WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS WAS SOLD, SHE DID NOT FORSAKE HIM, BUT DELIVERED HIM FROM SIN: SHE WENT DOWN WITH HIM INTO THE PIT,
14 AND DID NOT LEAVE HIM IN BONDS, UNTIL SHE BROUGHT HIM THE SCEPTER OF THE KINGDOM, AND POWER AGAINST THOSE THAT OPPRESSED HIM: AS FOR THEM THAT HAD ACCUSED HIM, SHE SHOWED THEM TO BE LIARS, AND GAVE HIM PERPETUAL GLORY.

Moses

15 SHE DELIVERED THE RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE AND BLAMELESS SEED FROM THE NATION THAT OPPRESSED THEM.
16 SHE ENTERED INTO THE SOUL OF THE SERVANT OF THE LORD, AND WITHSTOOD DREADFUL KINGS IN WONDERS AND SIGNS;
17 RENDERED TO THE RIGHTEOUS A REWARD OF THEIR LABOURS, GUIDED THEM IN A MARVELOUS WAY, AND WAS UNTO THEM FOR A COVER BY DAY, AND A LIGHT OF STARS IN THE NIGHT SEASON;
18 BROUGHT THEM THROUGH THE RED SEA, AND LED THEM THROUGH MUCH WATER:
19 BUT SHE DROWNED THEIR ENEMIES, AND CAST THEM UP OUT OF THE BOTTOM OF THE DEEP.
20 THEREFORE THE RIGHTEOUS SPOILED THE UNGODLY, AND PRAISED YOUR HOLY NAME, O LORD, AND MAGNIFIED WITH ONE ACCORD YOUR HAND, THAT FOUGHT FOR THEM.
21 FOR WISDOM OPENED THE MOUTH OF THE MUTE, AND MADE THE TONGUES OF THEM THAT CANNOT SPEAK ELOQUENT.
(*Moses.*)

Wisdom 11

Wisdom Led the Jesraelites Through the Desert

1 SHE (*wisdom*) PROSPERED THEIR WORKS IN THE HAND OF THE HOLY PROPHET (*Moses*).
2 THEY (*Israel*) WENT THROUGH THE DESERT THAT WAS NOT INHABITED, AND PITCHED TENTS IN PLACES WHERE THERE LAY NO WAY.
3 THEY STOOD AGAINST THEIR ENEMIES, AND WERE AVENGED OF THEIR ADVERSARIES.
4 WHEN THEY WERE THIRSTY, THEY CALLED UPON YOU, AND WATER WAS GIVEN THEM OUT OF THE FLINTY ROCK, AND THEIR THIRST WAS QUENCHED OUT OF THE HARD STONE.

5 FOR BY WHAT THINGS THEIR ENEMIES WERE PUNISHED (*water: the Nile River turned to blood in the first plague & the death of the Egyptian army in the Red Sea*), BY THE SAME (*water, from a rock*), THEY (*Israel*) IN THEIR NEED WERE BENEFITED.
 6 FOR INSTEAD OF A FOUNTAIN OF A PERPETUAL RUNNING RIVER, they were TROUBLED WITH FOUL BLOOD (*when the Nile River was turned to blood in the 1st plague*),
 7 IN REBUKING THAT DECREE BY WHICH THE (*Israelite*) INFANTS WERE SLAIN (*Exo.1:22*), YOU GAVE UNTO THEM ABUNDANCE OF WATER BY A MEANS WHICH THEY HOPED NOT FOR (*blood in the Nile River, plus drowning of the soldiers in the Red Sea*),
 8 DECLARING BY THAT THIRST (*in the wilderness, before water came from the rock*) THEN HOW YOU HAD PUNISHED THEIR ADVERSARIES.
 9 FOR WHEN THEY WERE TESTED, ALTHOUGH IN MERCY CHASTISED, THEY KNEW HOW THE UNGODLY WERE JUDGED IN WRATH AND TORMENTED, THIRSTING IN ANOTHER MANNER THAN THE RIGHTEOUS.
 10 FOR THESE YOU DID ADMONISH AND TEST, AS A FATHER: BUT THE OTHER, AS A SEVERE KING, YOU DID CONDEMN AND PUNISH.
 11 WHETHER THEY WERE ABSENT OR PRESENT, THEY WERE VEXED ALIKE.
 12 FOR A DOUBLE GRIEF CAME UPON THEM, AND A GROANING FOR THE REMEMBRANCE OF THINGS PAST.
 13 FOR WHEN THEY HEARD BY THEIR OWN PUNISHMENTS THE OTHER TO BE BENEFITED, THEY HAD SOME FEELING OF THE LORD.
 14 FOR WHOM THEY RESPECTED WITH SCORN, WHEN HE (*Moses*) WAS LONG BEFORE THROWN OUT AT THE CASTING FORTH OF THE INFANTS, HIM IN THE END, WHEN THEY SAW WHAT CAME TO PASS, THEY ADMIRERD.

Punishment of the Wicked

15 BUT FOR THE FOOLISH REASONINGS OF THEIR WICKEDNESS, WITH WHICH BEING DECEIVED THEY WORSHIPPED SERPENTS VOID OF REASON, AND VILE BEASTS, YOU DID SEND A MULTITUDE OF UNREASONABLE BEASTS UPON THEM FOR VENGEANCE;
 16 THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW, THAT WITH WHAT A MAN SINS, BY THE SAME ALSO SHALL HE BE PUNISHED.
 17 FOR YOUR ALMIGHTY HAND, THAT MADE THE WORLD OF MATTER WITHOUT FORM, DID NOT LACK THE RESOURCE TO SEND AMONG THEM A MULTITUDE OF BEARS OR FIERCE LIONS,
 18 OR UNKNOWN WILD BEASTS, FULL OF RAGE, NEWLY CREATED, BREATHING OUT EITHER A FIERY VAPOR, OR FILTHY SCENTS OF SCATTERED SMOKE, OR SHOOTING HORRIBLE SPARKLES OUT OF THEIR EYES:
 19 OF WHICH NOT ONLY THE HARM MIGHT DISPATCH THEM AT ONCE, BUT ALSO THE TERRIBLE SIGHT UTTERLY DESTROY THEM.
 20 YES, AND WITHOUT THESE MIGHT THEY HAVE FALLEN DOWN WITH ONE BLAST, BEING PERSECUTED OF VENGEANCE, AND SCATTERED ABROAD THROUGH THE BREATH OF YOUR POWER: BUT YOU HAVE ORDERED ALL THINGS IN MEASURE AND NUMBER AND WEIGHT.

God is Powerful and Merciful

21 FOR YOU CAN SHOW YOUR GREAT STRENGTH AT ALL TIMES WHEN YOU WILL; AND WHO MAY WITHSTAND THE POWER OF YOUR ARM?
 22 FOR THE WHOLE WORLD BEFORE YOU IS AS A LITTLE GRAIN OF THE BALANCE, YES, AS A DROP OF THE MORNING DEW THAT FALLS DOWN UPON THE EARTH.
 23 BUT YOU HAVE MERCY UPON ALL; FOR YOU CAN DO ALL THINGS, AND WINK AT THE SINS OF MEN, BECAUSE THEY SHOULD AMEND.
 24 FOR YOU LOVE ALL THE THINGS THAT ARE, AND ABHOR NOTHING WHICH YOU HAVE MADE: FOR NEVER WOULD YOU HAVE MADE ANY THING, IF YOU HAD HATED IT.
 25 AND HOW COULD ANY THING HAVE ENDURED, IF IT HAD NOT BEEN YOUR WILL? OR BEEN PRESERVED, IF NOT CALLED BY YOU?
 26 BUT YOU SPARE ALL: FOR THEY ARE YOURS, O LORD, YOU LOVER OF SOULS.

Wisdom 12

1 FOR YOUR INCORRUPTIBLE SPIRIT IS IN ALL THINGS. (*The entire universe was created from His own presence/energy/spirit, as a person is also conceived from their father's own being/seed.*)
 2 THEREFORE CHASTEN YOU THEM BY LITTLE AND LITTLE THAT OFFEND, AND WARN THEM BY PUTTING THEM IN REMEMBRANCE WHEREIN THEY HAVE OFFENDED, THAT LEAVING THEIR WICKEDNESS THEY MAY BELIEVE ON YOU, O LORD.

The Sins of the Canaanites

3 FOR IT WAS YOUR WILL TO DESTROY BY THE HANDS OF OUR FATHERS BOTH THOSE OLD INHABITANTS OF YOUR HOLY LAND,
 4 WHOM YOU DETEST FOR DOING MOST ODIUS WORKS OF WITCHCRAFT, AND WICKED SACRIFICES;
 5 AND ALSO THOSE MERCILESS MURDERERS OF CHILDREN, AND DEVOURERS OF MAN'S FLESH, AND THE FEASTS OF BLOOD,
 6 WITH THEIR PRIESTS OUT OF THE MIDST OF THEIR IDOLATROUS CREW, AND THE PARENTS, THAT KILLED WITH THEIR OWN HANDS SOULS DESTITUTE OF HELP:
 7 THAT THE LAND, WHICH YOU ESTEEM ABOVE ALL OTHER, MIGHT RECEIVE A WORTHY COLONY OF THEOS' CHILDREN.
 8 NEVERTHELESS EVEN THOSE YOU SPARE AS MEN, AND DID SEND WASPS, FORERUNNERS OF YOUR HOST, TO DESTROY THEM BY LITTLE AND LITTLE.
 9 NOT THAT YOU WERE UNABLE TO BRING THE UNGODLY UNDER THE HAND OF THE RIGHTEOUS IN BATTLE, OR TO DESTROY THEM AT ONCE WITH CRUEL BEASTS, OR WITH ONE ROUGH WORD:
 10 BUT EXECUTING YOUR JUDGMENTS UPON THEM BY LITTLE AND LITTLE, YOU GAVE THEM PLACE OF REPENTANCE, NOT BEING IGNORANT THAT THEY WERE A NAUGHTY GENERATION, AND THAT THEIR MALICE WAS BRED IN THEM, AND THAT THEIR COGITATION WOULD NEVER BE CHANGED.
 11 FOR IT WAS A CURSED SEED FROM THE BEGINNING; NEITHER DID YOU FOR FEAR OF ANY MAN GIVE THEM PARDON FOR THOSE THINGS WHEREIN THEY SINNED.

God is Sovereign

12 FOR WHO SHALL SAY, "WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?" OR WHO SHALL WITHSTAND YOUR JUDGMENT? OR WHO SHALL ACCUSE YOU FOR THE NATIONS THAT PERISH, WHOM YOU MADE? OR WHO SHALL COME TO STAND AGAINST YOU, TO BE REVENGED FOR THE UNRIGHTEOUS MEN?

13 FOR NEITHER IS THERE ANY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BUT YOU THAT CARE FOR ALL, TO WHOM YOU MIGHT SHOW THAT YOUR JUDGMENT IS NOT UNJUST.

14 NEITHER SHALL KING OR TYRANT BE ABLE TO SET HIS FACE AGAINST YOU FOR ANY WHOM YOU HAVE PUNISHED.

15 FORSOMUCH THEN AS YOU ARE RIGHTEOUS YOURSELF, YOU ORDER ALL THINGS RIGHTEOUSLY: THINKING IT NOT AGREEABLE WITH YOUR POWER TO CONDEMN HIM THAT HAS NOT DESERVED TO BE PUNISHED.

16 FOR YOUR POWER IS THE BEGINNING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND BECAUSE YOU ARE THE LORD OF ALL, IT MAKE YOU TO BE GRACIOUS UNTO ALL.

17 FOR WHEN MEN WILL NOT BELIEVE THAT YOU ARE OF A FULL POWER, YOU SHOW YOUR STRENGTH, AND AMONG THEM THAT KNOW IT YOU MAKE THEIR BOLDNESS MANIFEST.

18 BUT YOU, MASTERING YOUR POWER, JUDGE WITH EQUITY, AND ORDER US WITH GREAT FAVOUR: FOR YOU MAY USE POWER WHEN YOU WILL.

God's Lessons for Jesrael

19 BUT BY SUCH WORKS HAVE YOU TAUGHT YOUR PEOPLE THAT THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHOULD BE MERCIFUL, AND HAVE MADE YOUR CHILDREN TO BE OF A GOOD HOPE THAT YOU GIVE REPENTANCE FOR SINS.

20 FOR IF YOU DID PUNISH THE ENEMIES OF YOUR CHILDREN, AND THE CONDEMNED TO DEATH, WITH SUCH DELIBERATION, GIVING THEM TIME AND PLACE, BY WHICH THEY MIGHT BE DELIVERED FROM THEIR MALICE:

21 WITH HOW GREAT CIRCUMSPECTION DID YOU JUDGE YOUR OWN SONS, UNTO WHOSE FATHERS YOU HAVE SWORN, AND MADE COVENANTS OF GOOD PROMISES?

22 THEREFORE, WHEREAS YOU DO CHASTEN US, YOU SCOURGE OUR ENEMIES A THOUSAND TIMES MORE, TO THE INTENT THAT, WHEN WE JUDGE, WE SHOULD CAREFULLY THINK OF YOUR GOODNESS, AND WHEN WE OURSELVES ARE JUDGED, WE SHOULD LOOK FOR MERCY.

The Punishment of the Egyptians

23 THEREFORE, WHEREAS MEN HAVE LIVED DISSOLUTELY AND UNRIGHTEOUSLY, YOU HAVE TORMENTED THEM WITH THEIR OWN ABOMINATIONS.

24 FOR THEY WENT ASTRAY VERY FAR IN THE WAYS OF ERROR, AND HELD THEM FOR GODS, WHICH EVEN AMONG THE BEASTS OF THEIR ENEMIES WERE DESPISED, BEING DECEIVED, AS CHILDREN OF NO UNDERSTANDING.

25 THEREFORE UNTO THEM, AS TO CHILDREN WITHOUT THE USE OF REASON, YOU DID SEND A JUDGMENT TO SCOLD THEM.

26 BUT THEY THAT WOULD NOT BE REFORMED BY THAT SCOLDING CHASTISEMENT, SHALL FEEL A JUDGMENT WORTHY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

27 FOR, LOOK, FOR WHAT THINGS THEY GRUDGED, WHEN THEY WERE PUNISHED, THAT IS, FOR THEM WHOM THEY THOUGHT TO BE GODS; NOW BEING PUNISHED IN THEM, WHEN THEY SAW IT, THEY ACKNOWLEDGED HIM TO BE THE TRUE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHOM BEFORE THEY DENIED TO KNOW: AND THEREFORE CAME EXTREME DAMNATION UPON THEM.

Wisdom 13

The Foolishness of Nature Worship

1 SURELY VAIN ARE ALL MEN BY NATURE, WHO ARE IGNORANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND COULD NOT OUT OF THE GOOD THINGS THAT ARE SEEN KNOW HIM THAT IS: NEITHER BY CONSIDERING THE WORKS DID THEY ACKNOWLEDGE THE WORK MASTER;

2 BUT DEEMED EITHER FIRE, OR WIND, OR THE SWIFT AIR, OR THE CIRCLE OF THE STARS, OR THE VIOLENT WATER, OR THE LIGHTS OF HEAVEN, TO BE THE GODS WHICH GOVERN THE WORLD.

3 WITH WHOSE BEAUTY IF THEY BEING DELIGHTED TOOK THEM TO BE GODS; LET THEM KNOW HOW MUCH BETTER THE LORD OF THEM IS: FOR THE FIRST AUTHOR OF BEAUTY HAS CREATED THEM.

4 BUT IF THEY WERE ASTONISHED AT THEIR POWER AND VIRTUE, LET THEM UNDERSTAND BY THEM, HOW MUCH MIGHTIER IS HE THAT MADE THEM.

5 FOR BY THE GREATNESS AND BEAUTY OF THE CREATURES PROPORTIONATE, THE MAKER OF THEM IS SEEN.

6 BUT YET FOR THIS THEY ARE THE LESS TO BE BLAMED: FOR THEY PERHAPS ERR, SEEKING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND DESIROUS TO FIND HIM.

7 FOR BEING CONVERSANT IN HIS WORKS THEY SEARCH HIM DILIGENTLY, AND BELIEVE THEIR SIGHT: BECAUSE THE THINGS ARE BEAUTIFUL THAT ARE SEEN.

8 HOWEVER NEITHER ARE THEY TO BE PARDONED. (*Worship of stars & elements of the earth [witchcraft/paganism/horoscopes] is inexcusable. However, anyone can repent of sin and be forgiven & pardoned. This verse is thinking of those who do not repent.*)

9 FOR IF THEY WERE ABLE TO KNOW SO MUCH, THAT THEY COULD AIM AT THE WORLD; HOW DID THEY NOT SOONER FIND OUT THE LORD THEREOF? (*Romans 1:20*)

The Foolishness of Idolatry

10 BUT MISERABLE ARE THEY, AND IN DEAD THINGS IS THEIR HOPE, WHO CALL THEM GODS, WHICH ARE THE WORKS OF MEN'S HANDS, GOLD AND SILVER, MADE BY CRAFTSMANSHIP, AND RESEMBLANCES OF BEASTS, OR A STONE GOOD FOR NOTHING, THE WORK OF AN ANCIENT HAND.

11 NOW A CARPENTER THAT FELLS TIMBER, AFTER HE HAS SAWN DOWN A TREE FIT FOR THE PURPOSE, AND TAKEN OFF ALL THE

BARK SKILLFULLY ROUND ABOUT, AND HAS WORKED IT HANDSOMELY, AND MADE A VESSEL THEREOF FIT FOR THE SERVICE OF MAN'S LIFE;
 12 AND AFTER SPENDING THE REFUSE OF HIS WORK TO DRESS HIS MEAT, HAS FILLED HIMSELF;
 13 AND TAKING THE VERY REFUSE AMONG THOSE WHICH SERVED TO NO USE, BEING A CROOKED PIECE OF WOOD, AND FULL OF KNOTS, HAS CARVED IT DILIGENTLY, WHEN HE HAD NOTHING ELSE TO DO, AND FORMED IT BY THE SKILL OF HIS UNDERSTANDING, AND FASHIONED IT TO THE IMAGE OF A MAN;
 14 OR MADE IT LIKE SOME VILE BEAST, LAYING IT OVER WITH VERMILION, AND WITH PAINT COLOURING IT RED, AND COVERING EVERY SPOT THEREIN;
 15 AND WHEN HE HAD MADE A CONVENIENT ROOM FOR IT, SET IT IN A WALL, AND MADE IT FAST WITH IRON:
 16 FOR HE PROVIDED FOR IT THAT IT MIGHT NOT FALL, KNOWING THAT IT WAS UNABLE TO HELP ITSELF; FOR IT IS AN IMAGE, AND HAS NEED OF HELP:
 17 THEN MAKE HE PRAYER FOR HIS GOODS, FOR HIS WIFE AND CHILDREN, AND IS NOT ASHAMED TO SPEAK TO THAT WHICH HAS NO LIFE.
 18 FOR HEALTH HE CALLS UPON THAT WHICH IS WEAK: FOR LIFE PRAYS TO THAT WHICH IS DEAD; FOR AID BEGS THAT WHICH HAS LEAST MEANS TO HELP: AND FOR A GOOD JOURNEY HE ASKS OF THAT WHICH CANNOT SET A FOOT FORWARD:
 19 AND FOR GAINING AND GETTING, AND FOR GOOD SUCCESS OF HIS HANDS, ASKS ABILITY TO DO OF HIM, THAT IS MOST UNABLE TO DO ANY THING.

Wisdom 14

Folly of a Navigator Praying to an Idol

1 AGAIN, ONE PREPARING HIMSELF TO SAIL, AND ABOUT TO PASS THROUGH THE RAGING WAVES, CALLS UPON A PIECE OF WOOD MORE ROTTEN THAN THE VESSEL THAT CARRIES HIM.
 2 FOR TRULY DESIRE OF GAIN DEvised THAT, AND THE WORKMAN BUILT IT BY HIS SKILL.
 3 BUT YOUR PROVIDENCE, O FATHER, GOVERNS IT: FOR YOU HAVE MADE A WAY IN THE SEA, AND A SAFE PATH IN THE WAVES;
 4 SHOWING THAT YOU CAN SAVE FROM ALL DANGER: YES, THOUGH A MAN WENT TO SEA WITHOUT SKILL.
 5 NEVERTHELESS YOU WOULD NOT THAT THE WORKS OF YOUR WISDOM SHOULD BE IDLE, AND THEREFORE DO MEN COMMIT THEIR LIVES TO A SMALL PIECE OF WOOD, AND PASSING THE ROUGH SEA IN A WEAK VESSEL ARE SAVED.
 6 FOR IN THE OLD TIME ALSO, WHEN THE PROUD GIANTS PERISHED, THE HOPE OF THE WORLD GOVERNED BY YOUR HAND ESCAPED IN A WEAK VESSEL, AND LEFT TO ALL AGES A SEED OF GENERATION.
 7 FOR BLESSED IS THE WOOD BY WHICH RIGHTEOUSNESS COMES.
 8 BUT THAT WHICH IS MADE WITH HANDS IS CURSED, AS WELL AS HE THAT MADE IT: HE, BECAUSE HE MADE IT; AND IT, BECAUSE, BEING CORRUPTIBLE, IT WAS CALLED GOD.
 9 FOR THE UNGODLY AND HIS UNGODLINESS ARE BOTH ALIKE HATEFUL UNTO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 10 FOR THAT WHICH IS MADE SHALL BE PUNISHED TOGETHER WITH HIM THAT MADE IT.
 11 THEREFORE EVEN UPON THE IDOLS OF THE GENTILES SHALL THERE BE A VISITATION: BECAUSE IN THE CREATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THEY ARE BECOME AN ABOMINATION, AND STUMBLING BLOCKS TO THE SOULS OF MEN, AND A SNARE TO THE FEET OF THE UNWISE.

The Origins and Evils of Idolatry

12 FOR THE DEVISING OF IDOLS WAS THE BEGINNING OF SPIRITUAL FORNICATION, AND THE INVENTION OF THEM THE CORRUPTION OF LIFE.
 13 FOR NEITHER WERE THEY FROM THE BEGINNING, NEITHER SHALL THEY BE FOREVER.
 14 FOR BY THE VAIN GLORY OF MEN THEY ENTERED INTO THE WORLD, AND THEREFORE SHALL THEY COME SHORTLY TO AN END.
 15 FOR A FATHER AFFLICTED WITH UNTIMELY MOURNING, WHEN HE HAS MADE AN IMAGE OF HIS CHILD SOON TAKEN AWAY, NOW HONOURED HIM AS A GOD, WHICH WAS THEN A DEAD MAN, AND DELIVERED TO THOSE THAT WERE UNDER HIM CEREMONIES AND SACRIFICES.
 16 THUS IN PROCESS OF TIME AN UNGODLY CUSTOM GROWN STRONG WAS KEPT AS A LAW, AND GRAVEN IMAGES WERE WORSHIPPED BY THE COMMANDMENTS OF KINGS.
 17 WHOM MEN COULD NOT HONOUR IN PRESENCE, BECAUSE THEY DWELT FAR OFF, THEY TOOK THE COUNTERFEIT OF HIS VISAGE FROM AFAR, AND MADE AN EXPRESS IMAGE OF A KING WHOM THEY HONOURED, TO THE END THAT BY THIS THEIR FORWARDNESS THEY MIGHT FLATTER HIM THAT WAS ABSENT, AS IF HE WERE PRESENT.
 18 ALSO THE SINGULAR DILIGENCE OF THE CRAFTSMAN DID HELP TO SET FORWARD THE IGNORANT TO MORE SUPERSTITION.
 19 FOR HE, PERHAPS WILLING TO PLEASE ONE IN AUTHORITY, FORCED ALL HIS SKILL TO MAKE THE RESEMBLANCE OF THE BEST FASHION.
 20 AND SO THE MULTITUDE, ALLURED BY THE GRACE OF THE WORK, TOOK HIM NOW FOR A GOD, WHICH A LITTLE BEFORE WAS BUT HONOURED.
 21 AND THIS WAS AN OCCASION TO DECEIVE THE WORLD: FOR MEN, SERVING EITHER CALAMITY OR TYRANNY, DID ASCRIBE UNTO STONES AND WOOD THE INCOMMUNICABLE NAME.
 22 MOREOVER THIS WAS NOT ENOUGH FOR THEM, THAT THEY ERRED IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BUT WHEREAS THEY LIVED IN THE GREAT WAR OF IGNORANCE, THOSE SO GREAT PLAGUES CALLED THEY PEACE.
 23 FOR WHILE THEY KILLED THEIR CHILDREN IN SACRIFICES, OR USED SECRET CEREMONIES, OR MADE REVELINGS OF FOREIGN RITES;
 24 THEY KEPT NEITHER LIVES NOR MARRIAGES ANY LONGER UNDEFILED: BUT EITHER ONE KILLED ANOTHER TRAITOROUSLY, OR GRIEVED HIM BY ADULTERY.

25 SO THAT THERE REIGNED IN ALL MEN WITHOUT EXCEPTION BLOOD, MANSLAUGHTER, THEFT, AND DISSIMULATION, CORRUPTION, UNFAITHFULNESS, TUMULTS, PERJURY,
 26 DISQUIETING OF GOOD MEN, FORGETFULNESS OF GOOD TURNS, DEFILING OF SOULS, CHANGING OF KIND, DISORDER IN MARRIAGES, ADULTERY, AND SHAMELESS UNCLEANNESS.
 27 FOR THE WORSHIPPING OF IDOLS NOT TO BE NAMED IS THE BEGINNING, THE CAUSE, AND THE END, OF ALL EVIL.
 28 FOR EITHER THEY ARE MAD WHEN THEY BE MERRY, OR PROPHECY LIES, OR LIVE UNJUSTLY, OR ELSE LIGHTLY FORSWEAR THEMSELVES.
 29 FOR AS THEIR TRUST IS IN IDOLS, WHICH HAVE NO LIFE; THOUGH THEY SWEAR FALSELY, YET THEY LOOK NOT TO BE HURT.
 30 NEVERTHELESS FOR BOTH CAUSES SHALL THEY BE RIGHTFULLY PUNISHED: BOTH BECAUSE THEY THOUGHT NOT WELL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TAKING CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY UNTO IDOLS, AND ALSO UNJUSTLY SWORE IN DECEIT, DESPISING HOLINESS.
 31 FOR IT IS NOT THE POWER OF THEM BY WHOM THEY SWEAR: BUT IT IS THE FAIR VENGEANCE OF SINNERS, THAT PUNISHES ALWAYS THE OFFENSE OF THE UNGODLY.

Wisdom 15

Benefits of Worshipping the True God

1 BUT YOU, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ARE GRACIOUS AND TRUE, LONG-SUFFERING, AND IN MERCY ORDERING ALL THINGS,
 2 FOR IF WE SIN, WE ARE YOURS, KNOWING YOUR POWER: BUT WE WILL NOT SIN, KNOWING THAT WE ARE COUNTED YOURS.
 3 FOR TO KNOW YOU IS PERFECT RIGHTEOUSNESS: YES, TO KNOW YOUR POWER IS THE ROOT OF IMMORTALITY.
 4 FOR NEITHER DID THE MISCHIEVOUS INVENTION OF MEN DECEIVE US, NOR AN IMAGE SPOTTED WITH DIVERSE COLOURS, THE PAINTER'S FRUITLESS LABOUR;
 5 THE SIGHT OF WHICH ENTICES FOOLS TO LUST AFTER IT, AND SO THEY DESIRE THE FORM OF A DEAD IMAGE, THAT HAS NO BREATH.
 6 BOTH THEY THAT MAKE THEM, THEY THAT DESIRE THEM, AND THEY THAT WORSHIP THEM, ARE LOVERS OF EVIL THINGS, AND ARE WORTHY TO HAVE SUCH THINGS TO TRUST UPON.

The Folly of Worshipping Clay Idols

7 FOR THE POTTER, TEMPERING SOFT EARTH, FASHIONS EVERY VESSEL WITH MUCH LABOUR FOR OUR SERVICE: YES, OF THE SAME CLAY HE MAKES BOTH THE VESSELS THAT SERVE FOR CLEAN USES, AND LIKEWISE ALSO ALL SUCH AS SERVE TO THE CONTRARY: BUT WHAT IS THE USE OF EITHER SORT, THE POTTER HIMSELF IS THE JUDGE.
 8 AND EMPLOYING HIS LABOURS LEWDLY, HE MAKES A VAIN GOD OF THE SAME CLAY, EVEN HE WHICH A LITTLE BEFORE WAS MADE OF EARTH HIMSELF, AND WITHIN A LITTLE WHILE AFTER RETURNS TO THE SAME, OUT WHEN HIS LIFE WHICH WAS LENT HIM SHALL BE DEMANDED.
 9 NOTWITHSTANDING HIS CARE IS, NOT THAT HE SHALL HAVE MUCH LABOUR, NOR THAT HIS LIFE IS SHORT: BUT STRIVES TO EXCEL GOLDSMITHS AND SILVERSMITHS, AND ENDEAVORS TO DO LIKE THE WORKERS IN BRASS, AND COUNTS IT HIS GLORY TO MAKE COUNTERFEIT THINGS.
 10 HIS HEART IS ASHES, HIS HOPE IS MORE VILE THAN EARTH, AND HIS LIFE OF LESS VALUE THAN CLAY:
 11 FORASMUCH AS HE HAS NOT KNOWN HIS MAKER, AND HIM THAT INSPIRED INTO HIM AN ACTIVE SOUL, AND BREATHED IN A LIVING SPIRIT.
 12 BUT THEY COUNTED OUR LIFE A PASTIME, AND OUR TIME HERE A MARKET FOR GAIN: "FOR," SAY THEY, "WE MUST BE GETTING EVERY WAY, THOUGH IT BE BY EVIL MEANS."
 13 FOR THIS MAN, THAT OF EARTHLY MATTER MAKES BRITTLE VESSELS AND GRAVEN IMAGES, KNOWS HIMSELF TO OFFEND ABOVE ALL OTHERS.
 14 AND ALL THE ENEMIES OF YOUR PEOPLE, THAT HOLD THEM IN SUBJECTION, ARE MOST FOOLISH, AND ARE MORE MISERABLE THAN VERY BABES.
 15 FOR THEY COUNTED ALL THE IDOLS OF THE HEATHEN TO BE GODS: WHICH NEITHER HAVE THE USE OF EYES TO SEE, NOR NOSES TO DRAW BREATH, NOR EARS TO HEAR, NOR FINGERS OF HANDS TO HANDLE; AND AS FOR THEIR FEET, THEY ARE SLOW TO GO.
 16 FOR MAN MADE THEM, AND HE THAT BORROWED HIS OWN SPIRIT FASHIONED THEM: BUT NO MAN CAN MAKE A THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIKE UNTO HIMSELF.
 17 FOR **BEING MORTAL**, HE WORKS A DEAD THING WITH WICKED HANDS: FOR HE HIMSELF IS BETTER THAN THE THINGS WHICH HE WORSHIPS: WHEREAS HE LIVED ONCE, BUT THEY NEVER. (*Mankind is mortal. 1 Cor.15*)

Serpents in the Desert

18 YES, THEY WORSHIPPED THOSE BEASTS ALSO THAT ARE MOST HATEFUL: FOR BEING COMPARED TOGETHER, SOME ARE WORSE THAN OTHERS.
 19 NEITHER ARE THEY BEAUTIFUL, SO MUCH AS TO BE DESIRED IN RESPECT OF BEASTS: BUT THEY WENT WITHOUT THE PRAISE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND HIS BLESSING.

Wisdom 16

1 THEREFORE BY THE LIKE WERE THEY PUNISHED WORTHILY, AND BY THE MULTITUDE OF BEASTS TORMENTED.
 2 INSTEAD OF WHICH PUNISHMENT, DEALING GRACIOUSLY WITH YOUR OWN PEOPLE, YOU PREPARE FOR THEM MEAT OF A STRANGE TASTE, EVEN QUAILS TO STIR UP THEIR APPETITE:
 3 TO THE END THAT THEY, DESIRING FOOD, MIGHT FOR THE UGLY SIGHT OF THE BEASTS SENT AMONG THEM LOATHE EVEN THAT, WHICH THEY SHOULD DESIRE; BUT THESE, BEING IN NEED FOR A SHORT SPACE, MIGHT BE MADE PARTAKERS OF A STRANGE TASTE.
 4 FOR IT WAS NECESSARY, THAT UPON THEM EXERCISING TYRANNY SHOULD COME SCARCITY/NEED, WHICH THEY COULD NOT AVOID: BUT TO THESE IT SHOULD ONLY BE SHOWED HOW THEIR ENEMIES WERE TORMENTED.
 5 FOR WHEN THE HORRIBLE FIERCENESS OF BEASTS CAME UPON THESE, AND THEY PERISHED WITH THE STINGS OF CROOKED

SERPENTS, YOUR WRATH ENDURED NOT FOREVER:

6 BUT THEY WERE TROUBLED FOR A SMALL SEASON, THAT THEY MIGHT BE ADMONISHED, HAVING A SIGN OF SALVATION, TO PUT THEM IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE COMMANDMENT OF YOUR LAW.

7 FOR HE THAT TURNED HIMSELF TOWARD IT WAS NOT SAVED BY THE THING THAT HE SAW, BUT BY YOU, THAT ARE THE SAVIOUR OF ALL.

8 AND IN THIS YOU MADE YOUR ENEMIES CONFESS, THAT IT IS YOU WHO DELIVERS FROM ALL EVIL:

9 FOR THEM THE BITES OF GRASSHOPPERS AND FLIES KILLED, NEITHER WAS THERE FOUND ANY REMEDY FOR THEIR LIFE: FOR THEY WERE WORTHY TO BE PUNISHED BY SUCH.

10 BUT YOUR SONS NOT THE VERY TEETH OF VENOMOUS DRAGONS OVERCAME: FOR YOUR MERCY WAS EVER BY THEM, AND HEALED THEM.

11 FOR THEY WERE PRICKED, THAT THEY SHOULD REMEMBER YOUR WORDS; AND WERE QUICKLY SAVED, THAT NOT FALLING INTO DEEP FORGETFULNESS, THEY MIGHT BE CONTINUALLY MINDFUL OF YOUR GOODNESS.

12 FOR IT WAS NEITHER HERB, NOR MOLLIFYING PLAISTER, THAT RESTORED THEM TO HEALTH: BUT YOUR WORD, O LORD, WHICH HEALS ALL THINGS.

13 FOR YOU HAVE POWER OF LIFE AND DEATH: YOU LEAD TO THE GATES OF THE GRAVE, AND LIFT UP AGAIN.

14 A MAN INDEED KILLS THROUGH HIS MALICE: AND THE SPIRIT, WHEN IT IS GONE FORTH, RETURNS NOT; NEITHER DOES THE SOUL RECEIVED UP COME AGAIN.

Disastrous Storms Strike Egypt

15 BUT IT IS NOT POSSIBLE TO ESCAPE YOUR HAND.

16 FOR THE UNGODLY, THAT DENIED TO KNOW YOU, WERE SCOURGED BY THE STRENGTH OF YOUR ARM: WITH STRANGE RAINS, HAILS, AND SHOWERS, WERE THEY PERSECUTED, THAT THEY COULD NOT AVOID, AND THROUGH FIRE WERE THEY CONSUMED.

17 FOR, WHICH IS MOST TO BE WONDERED AT, THE FIRE HAD MORE FORCE IN THE WATER, THAT QUENCHES ALL THINGS: FOR THE WORLD FIGHTS FOR THE RIGHTEOUS.

18 FOR SOMETIME THE FLAME WAS MITIGATED, THAT IT MIGHT NOT BURN UP THE BEASTS THAT WERE SENT AGAINST THE UNGODLY; BUT THEMSELVES MIGHT SEE AND PERCEIVE THAT THEY WERE PERSECUTED WITH THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

19 AND AT ANOTHER TIME IT BURNS EVEN IN THE MIDST OF WATER ABOVE THE POWER OF FIRE, THAT IT MIGHT DESTROY THE FRUITS OF AN UNJUST LAND.

The Israelites Receive Manna

20 INSTEAD OF WHICH YOU FED YOUR OWN PEOPLE WITH ANGELS' FOOD, AND DID SEND THEM FROM HEAVEN BREAD PREPARED WITHOUT THEIR LABOUR, ABLE TO CONTENT EVERY MAN'S DELIGHT, AND AGREEING TO EVERY TASTE.

21 FOR YOUR SUSTENANCE DECLARED YOUR SWEETNESS UNTO YOUR CHILDREN, AND SERVING TO THE APPETITE OF THE EATER, TEMPERED ITSELF TO EVERY MAN'S LIKING.

22 BUT SNOW AND ICE ENDURED THE FIRE, AND MELTED NOT, THAT THEY MIGHT KNOW THAT FIRE BURNING IN THE HAIL, AND SPARKLING IN THE RAIN, DID DESTROY THE FRUITS OF THE ENEMIES.

23 BUT THIS AGAIN DID EVEN FORGET HIS OWN STRENGTH, THAT THE RIGHTEOUS MIGHT BE NOURISHED.

24 FOR THE CREATURE THAT SERVES YOU, WHO ARE THE MAKER, INCREASES HIS STRENGTH AGAINST THE UNRIGHTEOUS FOR THEIR PUNISHMENT, AND ABATES HIS STRENGTH FOR THE BENEFIT OF SUCH AS PUT THEIR TRUST IN YOU.

25 THEREFORE EVEN THEN WAS IT ALTERED INTO ALL FASHIONS, AND WAS OBEDIENT TO YOUR GRACE, THAT NOURISHES ALL THINGS, ACCORDING TO THE DESIRE OF THEM THAT HAD NEED:

26 THAT YOUR CHILDREN, O LORD, WHOM YOU LOVE, MIGHT KNOW, THAT IT IS NOT THE GROWING OF FRUITS THAT NOURISHES MAN: BUT THAT IT IS YOUR WORD, WHICH PRESERVES THEM THAT PUT THEIR TRUST IN YOU.

27 FOR THAT WHICH WAS NOT DESTROYED OF THE FIRE, BEING WARMED WITH A LITTLE SUNBEAM, SOON MELTED AWAY:

28 THAT IT MIGHT BE KNOWN, THAT WE MUST GET UP BEFORE SUNRISE TO GIVE YOU THANKS, AND TO INTERCEDE BEFORE YOU AT THE DAWNING OF THE LIGHT.

29 FOR THE HOPE OF THE UNGRATEFUL SHALL MELT AWAY AS THE WINTER'S FROST, AND SHALL RUN AWAY AS UNPROFITABLE WATER.

Wisdom 17

Terror Strikes the Egyptians at Night

1 FOR GREAT ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS, AND CANNOT BE EXPRESSED: THEREFORE IGNORANT SOULS HAVE GONE ASTRAY.

2 FOR WHEN UNRIGHTEOUS MEN THOUGHT TO OPPRESS THE HOLY NATION; THEY BEING SHUT UP IN THEIR HOUSES, THE PRISONERS OF DARKNESS, AND SHACKLED WITH THE BONDS OF A LONG NIGHT, LAY THERE EXILED FROM THE ETERNAL PROVIDENCE.

3 FOR WHILE THEY SUPPOSED TO LIE HID IN THEIR SECRET SINS, THEY WERE SCATTERED UNDER A DARK VEIL OF FORGETFULNESS, BEING HORRIBLY ASTONISHED, AND TROUBLED WITH STRANGE APPARITIONS.

4 FOR NEITHER SHOULD THE CORNER THAT HELD THEM KEEP THEM FROM FEAR: BUT NOISES AS OF WATERS FALLING DOWN SOUNDED ABOUT THEM, AND SAD VISIONS APPEARED UNTO THEM WITH HEAVY COUNTENANCES.

5 NO POWER OF THE FIRE MIGHT GIVE THEM LIGHT: NEITHER COULD THE BRIGHT FLAMES OF THE STARS ENDURE TO LIGHTEN THAT HORRIBLE NIGHT.

6 ONLY THERE APPEARED UNTO THEM A FIRE KINDLED OF ITSELF, VERY DREADFUL: FOR BEING MUCH TERRIFIED, THEY THOUGHT THE THINGS WHICH THEY SAW TO BE WORSE THAN THE SIGHT THEY SAW NOT.

7 AS FOR THE ILLUSIONS OF THEIR MAGIC, THEY FAILED, AND THEIR VAUNTING IN WISDOM WAS REPROVED WITH DISGRACE.

8 FOR THEY, THAT PROMISED TO DRIVE AWAY TERRORS AND TROUBLES FROM A SICK SOUL, WERE SICK THEMSELVES OF FEAR,

WORTHY TO BE LAUGHED AT.

9 FOR THOUGH NO TERRIBLE THING DID FEAR THEM; YET BEING SCARED WITH BEASTS THAT PASSED BY, AND HISSING OF SERPENTS,
10 THEY DIED FOR FEAR, DENYING THAT THEY SAW THE AIR, WHICH COULD OF NO SIDE BE AVOIDED.
11 FOR WICKEDNESS, CONDEMNED BY HER OWN WITNESS, IS VERY TIMOROUS, AND BEING PRESSED WITH CONSCIENCE, ALWAYS FORECASTS GRIEVOUS THINGS.
12 FOR FEAR IS NOTHING ELSE BUT A BETRAYING OF THE ASSISTANCE THAT COMES FROM REASONING.
13 AND THE EXPECTATION FROM WITHIN, BEING LESS, COUNTS THE IGNORANCE MORE THAN THE CAUSE WHICH BRINGS THE TORMENT.
14 BUT THEY SLEEPING THE SAME SLEEP THAT NIGHT, WHICH WAS INDEED POWERLESS, AND WHICH CAME UPON THEM OUT OF THE BOTTOMS OF THEIR POWERLESS GRAVE (*of fear*),
15 WERE PARTLY VEXED WITH MONSTROUS APPARITIONS, AND PARTLY FAINTED, THEIR HEART FAILING THEM: FOR A SUDDEN FEAR, AND NOT LOOKED FOR, CAME UPON THEM.
16 SO THEN WHOSOEVER THERE FELL DOWN WAS IMMEDIATELY KEPT, SHUT UP IN A PRISON WITHOUT IRON BARS,
17 FOR WHETHER HE WERE HUSBANDMAN, OR SHEPHERD, OR A LABOURER IN THE FIELD, HE WAS OVERTAKEN, AND ENDURED THAT NECESSITY, WHICH COULD NOT BE AVOIDED: FOR THEY WERE ALL BOUND WITH ONE CHAIN OF DARKNESS.
18 WHETHER IT WERE A WHISTLING WIND, OR A MELODIOUS NOISE OF BIRDS AMONG THE SPREADING BRANCHES, OR A PLEASING FALL OF WATER RUNNING VIOLENTLY,
19 OR A TERRIBLE SOUND OF STONES CAST DOWN, OR A RUNNING THAT COULD NOT BE SEEN OF SKIPPING BEASTS, OR A ROARING VOICE OF MOST SAVAGE WILD BEASTS, OR A REBOUNDED ECHO FROM THE HOLLOW MOUNTAINS; THESE THINGS MADE THEM SWOON FOR FEAR.
20 FOR THE WHOLE WORLD SHINED WITH CLEAR LIGHT, AND NONE WERE HINDERED IN THEIR LABOUR:
21 OVER THEM ONLY WAS SPREAD A HEAVY NIGHT, AN IMAGE OF THAT DARKNESS WHICH SHOULD AFTERWARD RECEIVE THEM: BUT YET WERE THEY UNTO THEMSELVES MORE GRIEVOUS THAN THE DARKNESS.

Wisdom 18

Light Shines on the Jesraelites

1 NEVERTHELESS YOUR SAINTS HAD A VERY GREAT LIGHT, WHOSE VOICE *their enemies* HEARD, BUT DIDN'T SEE THEIR FORM/SHAPE, BECAUSE THEY ALSO HAD NOT SUFFERED THE SAME THINGS, THEY COUNTED THEM HAPPY.
2 BUT FOR THAT THEY DID NOT HURT THEM NOW, OF WHOM THEY HAD BEEN WRONGED BEFORE, THEY THANKED THEM, AND BESOUGHT THEM PARDON FOR THAT THEY HAD BEEN ENEMIES.
3 INSTEAD OF WHICH YOU GAVE THEM A BURNING PILLAR OF FIRE, BOTH TO BE A GUIDE OF THE UNKNOWN JOURNEY, AND A HARMLESS SUN TO ENTERTAIN THEM HONOURABLY.
4 FOR THEY WERE WORTHY TO BE DEPRIVED OF LIGHT AND IMPRISONED IN DARKNESS, WHO HAD KEPT YOUR SONS SHUT UP, BY WHOM THE UNCORRUPT LIGHT OF THE LAW WAS TO BE GIVEN UNTO THE WORLD.

The Death of the Egyptian Firstborn

5 AND WHEN THEY HAD DETERMINED TO SLAY THE BABES OF THE SAINTS, ONE CHILD BEING CAST FORTH, AND SAVED, TO REPROVE THEM, YOU TOOK AWAY THE MULTITUDE OF THEIR CHILDREN, AND DESTROYED THEM ALTOGETHER IN A MIGHTY WATER.
6 OF THAT NIGHT WERE OUR FATHERS CERTIFIED BEFORE, THAT ASSUREDLY KNOWING UNTO WHAT OATHS THEY HAD GIVEN CRENDENCE, THEY MIGHT AFTERWARDS BE OF GOOD CHEER.
7 SO OF YOUR PEOPLE WAS ACCEPTED BOTH THE SALVATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS, AND DESTRUCTION OF THE ENEMIES.
8 FOR WITH WHAT YOU DID PUNISH OUR ADVERSARIES, BY THE SAME YOU DID GLORIFY US, WHOM YOU HAD CALLED.
9 FOR THE RIGHTEOUS CHILDREN OF GOOD MEN DID SACRIFICE SECRETLY, AND WITH ONE CONSENT MADE A HOLY LAW, THAT THE SAINTS SHOULD BE LIKE PARTAKERS OF THE SAME GOOD AND EVIL, THE FATHERS NOW SINGING OUT THE SONGS OF PRAISE.
10 BUT ON THE OTHER SIDE THERE SOUNDED AN ILL ACCORDING CRY OF THE ENEMIES, AND A LAMENTABLE NOISE WAS CARRIED ABROAD FOR CHILDREN THAT WERE BEWAILED.
11 THE MASTER AND THE SERVANT WERE PUNISHED AFTER ONE MANNER; AND LIKE AS THE KING, SO SUFFERED THE COMMON PERSON.
12 SO THEY ALL TOGETHER HAD INNUMERABLE DEAD WITH ONE KIND OF DEATH; NEITHER WERE THE LIVING SUFFICIENT TO BURY THEM: FOR IN ONE MOMENT THE NOBLEST OFFSPRING OF THEM WAS DESTROYED.
13 FOR WHEREAS THEY WOULD NOT BELIEVE ANY THING BECAUSE OF THE ENCHANTMENTS; UPON THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FIRSTBORN, THEY ACKNOWLEDGED THIS PEOPLE TO BE THE SONS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
14 FOR WHILE ALL THINGS WERE IN QUIET SILENCE, AND THAT NIGHT WAS IN THE MIDST OF HER SWIFT COURSE,
15 YOUR ALMIGHTY WORD LEAPED DOWN FROM HEAVEN OUT OF YOUR ROYAL THRONE, AS A FIERCE MAN OF WAR INTO THE MIDST OF A LAND OF DESTRUCTION,
16 AND BROUGHT YOUR UNFEIGNED COMMANDMENT AS A SHARP SWORD, AND STANDING UP FILLED ALL THINGS WITH DEATH; AND IT TOUCHED THE HEAVEN, BUT IT STOOD UPON THE EARTH.
17 THEN SUDDENLY VISIONS OF HORRIBLE DREAMS TROUBLED THEM SORE, AND TERRORS CAME UPON THEM UNLOOKED FOR. (*The Egyptians dreamed ahead of time, about the reason for the cause of the death of their first born children.*)
18 AND ONE THROWN HERE, AND ANOTHER THERE, HALF DEAD, SHOWED THE CAUSE OF HIS DEATH.
19 FOR THE DREAMS THAT TROUBLED THEM DID REVEAL THIS, LEST THEY SHOULD PERISH, AND NOT KNOW WHY THEY WERE AFFLICTED.

Threat of Destruction in the Desert

20 YES, THE TASTING OF DEATH TOUCHED THE RIGHTEOUS ALSO, AND THERE WAS A DESTRUCTION OF THE MULTITUDE IN THE DESERT: BUT THE WRATH ENDURED NOT LONG.

21 FOR THEN THE BLAMELESS MAN RUSHED, AND STOOD FORTH TO DEFEND THEM; AND BRINGING THE SHIELD OF HIS PROPER MINISTRY, EVEN PRAYER, AND THE PROPITIATION OF INCENSE, SET HIMSELF AGAINST THE WRATH, AND SO BROUGHT THE CALAMITY TO AN END, DECLARING THAT HE WAS YOUR SERVANT.

22 SO HE OVERCAME THE DESTROYER, NOT WITH STRENGTH OF BODY, NOR FORCE OF ARMS, BUT WITH A WORD SUBDUED HIM THAT PUNISHED, ALLEGING THE OATHS AND COVENANTS MADE WITH THE FATHERS.

23 FOR WHEN THE DEAD WERE NOW FALLEN DOWN BY HEAPS ONE UPON ANOTHER, STANDING BETWEEN, HE STAYED THE WRATH, AND PARTED THE WAY TO THE LIVING.

24 FOR IN THE LONG GARMENT WAS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND IN THE FOUR ROWS OF THE STONES WAS THE GLORY OF THE FATHERS GRAVEN, AND YOUR MAJESTY UPON THE DIADEM OF HIS HEAD.

25 UNTO THESE THE DESTROYER GAVE PLACE, AND WAS AFRAID OF THEM: FOR IT WAS ENOUGH THAT THEY ONLY TASTED OF THE WRATH.

Wisdom 19

The Red Sea

1 AS FOR THE UNGODLY, WRATH CAME UPON THEM WITHOUT MERCY UNTO THE END: FOR HE KNEW BEFORE, WHAT THEY WOULD DO;

2 HOW THAT HAVING GIVEN THEM PERMISSION TO DEPART, AND HAVING SENT THEM QUICKLY AWAY, THEY WOULD CHANGE THEIR MINDS AND PURSUE THEM.

3 FOR WHILE THEY WERE YET MOURNING AND MAKING LAMENTATION AT THE GRAVES OF THE DEAD, THEY ADDED ANOTHER FOOLISH DECISION, AND PURSUED THEM AS FUGITIVES, WHOM THEY HAD ENTREATED TO BE GONE.

4 FOR THE DESTINY, OF WHICH THEY WERE WORTHY, DREW THEM UNTO THIS END, AND MADE THEM FORGET THE THINGS THAT HAD ALREADY HAPPENED, THAT THEY MIGHT FULFILL THE PUNISHMENT WHICH WAS WANTING TO THEIR TORMENTS:

5 AND THAT YOUR PEOPLE MIGHT ATTEMPT/TEST AN INCREDIBLE JOURNEY: BUT THOSE (*enemies*) MIGHT FIND A STRANGE DEATH.

God Guides and Protects His People

6 FOR THE WHOLE CREATION IN HIS PROPER KIND WAS REFASHIONED ANEW, SERVING YOUR COMMANDS THAT WERE GIVEN UNTO THEM, THAT YOUR CHILDREN MIGHT BE KEPT WITHOUT HURT: (*Gen.2:4 Romans 8:20-21 The deliverance in the sea symbolized the re-creation of the world from the ice age to the Garden of Eden.*)

7 AS NAMELY, A CLOUD SHADOWING THE CAMP; AND WHERE WATER STOOD BEFORE, DRY LAND APPEARED; AND OUT OF THE RED SEA A WAY WITHOUT IMPEDIMENT; AND OUT OF THE VIOLENT STREAM A GREEN FIELD:

8 WHERE THROUGH ALL THE PEOPLE WENT THAT WERE DEFENDED WITH YOUR HAND, SEEING YOUR MARVELOUS STRANGE WONDERS.

9 FOR THEY WENT AT LARGE LIKE HORSES, AND LEAPED LIKE LAMBS, PRAISING YOU, O LORD, WHO HAD DELIVERED THEM.

10 FOR THEY WERE YET MINDFUL OF THE THINGS THAT WERE DONE WHILE THEY SOJOURNED IN THE FOREIGN LAND, HOW THE GROUND BROUGHT FORTH FLIES INSTEAD OF CATTLE, AND HOW THE RIVER CAST UP A MULTITUDE OF FROGS INSTEAD OF FISHES.

11 BUT AFTERWARDS THEY SAW A NEW GENERATION OF FOWLS, WHEN, BEING LED WITH THEIR APPETITE, THEY ASKED DELICATE MEATS.

12 FOR QUAILS CAME UP UNTO THEM FROM THE SEA FOR THEIR CONTENTMENT.

The Punishment of the Egyptians

13 AND PUNISHMENTS CAME UPON THE SINNERS NOT WITHOUT FORMER SIGNS BY THE FORCE OF THUNDERS: FOR THEY SUFFERED RIGHTFULLY ACCORDING TO THEIR OWN WICKEDNESS, SINCE THEY USED A MORE HARD AND HATEFUL BEHAVIOUR TOWARD STRANGERS.

14 FOR THE SODOMITES DID NOT RECEIVE THOSE, WHOM THEY DID NOT KNOW WHEN THEY CAME: BUT THESE BROUGHT FRIENDS INTO BONDAGE, THAT HAD WELL DESERVED OF THEM.

15 AND NOT ONLY SO, BUT PERHAPS SOME RESPECT SHALL BE HAD OF THOSE, BECAUSE THEY USED STRANGERS NOT FRIENDLY:

16 BUT THESE VERY GRIEVOUSLY AFFLICTED THEM, WHOM THEY HAD RECEIVED WITH FEASTINGS, AND WERE ALREADY MADE PARTAKERS OF THE SAME LAWS WITH THEM.

17 THEREFORE EVEN WITH BLINDNESS WERE THESE STRICKEN, AS THOSE WERE AT THE DOORS OF THE RIGHTEOUS MAN: WHEN, BEING COMPASSED ABOUT WITH HORRIBLE GREAT DARKNESS, EVERY ONE SOUGHT THE PASSAGE OF HIS OWN DOORS.

A New Harmony in Nature

18 FOR THE ELEMENTS WERE CHANGED IN THEMSELVES BY A KIND OF HARMONY, LIKE AS IN A PSALTERY NOTES CHANGE THE NAME OF THE TUNE, AND YET ARE ALWAYS SOUNDS; WHICH MAY WELL BE PERCEIVED BY THE SIGHT OF THE THINGS THAT HAVE BEEN DONE.

19 FOR EARTHLY THINGS WERE TURNED INTO WATERY, AND THE THINGS THAT BEFORE SWAM IN THE WATER NOW WENT UPON THE GROUND.

20 THE FIRE (*Jesus = The Pillar of Fire*) HAD POWER IN THE WATER, FORGETTING HIS OWN VIRTUE: AND THE WATER FORGOT HIS OWN QUENCHING NATURE.

21 ON THE OTHER SIDE, THE FLAMES WASTED NOT THE FLESH OF THE CORRUPTIBLE LIVING THINGS, THOUGH THEY WALKED THEREIN; NEITHER MELTED THEY THE ICY KIND OF HEAVENLY FOOD (*manna*) THAT WAS OF NATURE APT TO MELT.

Conclusion

22 FOR IN ALL THINGS, O LORD, YOU DID MAGNIFY YOUR PEOPLE, AND GLORIFY THEM, NEITHER DID YOU LIGHTLY REGARD THEM: BUT DID ASSIST THEM IN EVERY TIME AND PLACE.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

Matthew

(The book of Matthew is thought to have been written around 50-70 AD.)

Matthew 1

The Ancestors of Jesus the Christ

- 1 THE RECORD OF THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST (*Messias*), THE SON OF DAVID, THE SON OF ABRAHAM:
- 2 ABRAHAM FATHERED ISAAC, ISAAC FATHERED JACOB, AND JACOB FATHERED JUDAH AND HIS BROTHERS.
- 3 JUDAH CONCEIVED PEREZ AND ZERAH BY TAMAR (*a Gentile*), PEREZ FATHERED HEZRON, AND HEZRON FATHERED RAM.
- 4 RAM FATHERED AMMINADAB, AMMINADAB FATHERED NAHSHON, AND NAHSHON FATHERED SALMON.
- 5 SALMON FATHERED BOAZ BY RAHAB (*a Gentile*), BOAZ FATHERED OBED BY RUTH (*a Gentile*), AND OBED FATHERED JESSE.
- 6 JESSE FATHERED DAVID THE KING. DAVID FATHERED SOLOMON BY BATHSHEBA WHO HAD BEEN THE WIFE OF URIAS.
- 7 SOLOMON FATHERED REHOBOAM, REHOBOAM FATHERED ABIJAH, AND ABIJAH FATHERED ASA.
- 8 ASA FATHERED JEHOSEPHAT, JEHOSEPHAT FATHERED JORAM, AND JORAM FATHERED UZZIAS.
- 9 UZZIAS FATHERED JOTHAM, JOTHAM FATHERED AHAZ, AND AHAZ FATHERED HEZEKIAS.
- 10 HEZEKIAS FATHERED MANASSEH, MANASSEH FATHERED AMON, AND AMON FATHERED JOSIAS.
- 11 JOSIAS FATHERED JECONIAS AND HIS BROTHERS, AT THE TIME OF THE DEPORTATION TO BABYLON.
- 12 AFTER THE DEPORTATION TO BABYLON: JECONIAS FATHERED SHEALTIEL, AND SHEALTIEL FATHERED ZERUBBABEL.
- 13 ZERUBBABEL FATHERED ABIHUD, ABIHUD FATHERED ELIAKIM, AND ELIAKIM FATHERED AZOR.
- 14 AZOR FATHERED ZADOK, ZADOK FATHERED ACHIM, AND ACHIM FATHERED ELIUD.
- 15 ELIUD FATHERED ELEAZAR, ELEAZAR FATHERED MATTHAN, AND MATTHAN (*by the woman Estha*) FATHERED JACOB.
- 16 JACOB FATHERED JOSEPH THE HUSBAND OF MARY, BY WHOM JESUS WAS BORN, WHO IS CALLED THE MESSIAS.
- 17 SO ALL THE GENERATIONS FROM ABRAHAM TO DAVID ARE FOURTEEN GENERATIONS; FROM DAVID TO THE DEPORTATION TO BABYLON, FOURTEEN GENERATIONS; AND FROM THE DEPORTATION TO BABYLON TO THE CHRIST (*Messias*), FOURTEEN GENERATIONS.

The Birth of Jesus the Christ

18 NOW THE BIRTH OF JESUS, THE CHRIST (*The Messias, GOD in the flesh*), WAS AS FOLLOWS: WHEN HIS MOTHER MARY HAD BEEN PROMISED IN MARRIAGE TO JOSEPH, BEFORE THEY CAME TOGETHER SHE WAS FOUND TO BE WITH CHILD BY THE HOLY BREATH. (*"Holy Spirit" is translated as "Holy Breath" because that is the correct translation. The KJV translators were taught by the Catholic Church that it means a soul or person because they believed in 3 persons/souls as GOD. But GOD is not 3 souls/persons and soul/spirit is not the correct translation.*)

(The culture of that time and place was that females were married very young. They would consider it as a disgrace/shame if a female was not married young. Mary was probably around 12-13 years old max. David was probably around 13 in 1 Sam. 17:33. Jeremiah was probably around 13 in Jer. 1:7. Samuel was 12 years old when he began to prophesy. 1 Sam. 3:1.)

19 AND JOSEPH HER HUSBAND, BEING A RIGHTEOUS MAN AND NOT WANTING TO DISGRACE HER, PLANNED TO SEND HER AWAY SECRETLY.

20 BUT WHEN HE HAD CONSIDERED THIS, BEHOLD, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM IN A DREAM, SAYING, "JOSEPH, SON OF DAVID, DO NOT BE AFRAID TO TAKE MARY AS YOUR WIFE; FOR THE CHILD WHO HAS BEEN CONCEIVED IN HER IS OF THE HOLY BREATH.

21 SHE WILL BEAR A SON; AND YOU SHALL CALL HIS NAME 'JESUS', FOR HE WILL SAVE HIS PEOPLE FROM THEIR SINS." (*Not only does "JESUS" mean "JE with us" but also "JE saves with water".*)

22 NOW ALL THIS TOOK PLACE TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN BY THE LORD THROUGH THE PROPHET:

23 "BEHOLD, THE VIRGIN SHALL BE WITH CHILD AND SHALL BEAR A SON, AND THEY SHALL CALL HIS TITLE 'EMMANUEL' (*Isa.7:14, Isa.9:6*)," WHICH TRANSLATED IS: "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH US." (*Isa.8:10*)

24 AND JOSEPH AWOKE FROM HIS SLEEP AND DID AS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD COMMANDED HIM, AND TOOK Mary AS HIS WIFE,

25 BUT DID NOT KNOW HER (*sexually, kept her a virgin*) UNTIL SHE GAVE BIRTH TO A SON; AND HE CALLED HIS NAME JESUS.

Matthew 2

Visitors from the East

1 NOW AFTER JESUS WAS BORN IN BETHLEHEM OF JUDEA IN THE DAYS OF HEROD THE KING, ASTROLOGERS FROM THE EAST ARRIVED IN JERUSALEM, (*Rev.12:1 Luke 2:7 "Magi" refers to men from Persia who studied the planets & stars in relation to signs from GOD. It does not necessarily mean that they were sorcerers or magicians. They were most likely Israelites who lived in Persia.*)

2 SAYING, "WHERE IS HE WHO HAS BEEN BORN KING OF THE JUDEANS? FOR WE SAW HIS STAR IN THE EAST AND HAVE COME TO WORSHIP HIM."

3 WHEN HEROD THE KING HEARD, HE WAS TROUBLED, AND ALL JERUSALEM WITH HIM.

4 GATHERING TOGETHER ALL THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES OF THE PEOPLE, HE ASKED OF THEM WHERE THE CHRIST WAS TO BE BORN.

5 THEY SAID TO HIM, "IN BETHLEHEM OF JUDEA; FOR THIS IS WHAT HAS BEEN WRITTEN BY THE PROPHET:
 6 'AND YOU, BETHLEHEM, LAND OF JUDAH, ARE BY NO MEANS LEAST AMONG THE LEADERS OF JUDAH; FOR OUT OF YOU SHALL COME FORTH A RULER WHO WILL SHEPHERD MY PEOPLE JESRAEL.'" (*Micah 5:2. For spelling of Israel=Jesrael, see note in Gen.32:28*)
 7 THEN HEROD SECRETLY CALLED THE MAGI AND DETERMINED FROM THEM THE EXACT TIME THE STAR APPEARED.
 8 AND HE SENT THEM TO BETHLEHEM AND SAID, "GO AND SEARCH CAREFULLY FOR THE CHILD; AND WHEN YOU HAVE FOUND *him*, REPORT TO ME, SO THAT I TOO MAY COME AND WORSHIP HIM."
 9 AFTER HEARING THE KING, THEY WENT THEIR WAY; AND THE STAR, WHICH THEY HAD SEEN IN THE EAST, WENT ON BEFORE THEM UNTIL IT CAME AND STOOD OVER WHERE THE CHILD WAS.
 10 WHEN THEY SAW THE STAR, THEY REJOICED EXCEEDINGLY WITH GREAT JOY.
 11 AFTER COMING INTO THE HOUSE THEY SAW THE YOUNG CHILD (*not baby*) WITH MARY HIS MOTHER; AND THEY FELL TO THE GROUND AND WORSHIPPED HIM. THEN, OPENING THEIR TREASURES, THEY PRESENTED TO HIM GIFTS OF GOLD, FRANKINCENSE, AND MYRRH.
 12 AND HAVING BEEN WARNED IN A DREAM NOT TO RETURN TO HEROD, *the Magi* LEFT FOR THEIR OWN COUNTRY BY ANOTHER WAY.

The Escape to Egypt

13 NOW WHEN THEY HAD GONE, BEHOLD, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD APPEARED TO JOSEPH IN A DREAM AND SAID, "GET UP! TAKE THE CHILD AND HIS MOTHER AND FLEE TO EGYPT, AND REMAIN THERE UNTIL I TELL YOU; FOR HEROD IS GOING TO SEARCH FOR THE CHILD TO DESTROY HIM."
 14 SO JOSEPH GOT UP AND TOOK THE CHILD AND HIS MOTHER WHILE IT WAS STILL NIGHT, AND DEPARTED INTO EGYPT. (*Rev.12:5-6*)
 15 HE REMAINED THERE UNTIL THE DEATH OF HEROD. *This was* TO FULFILL WHAT HAD BEEN SPOKEN BY THE LORD THROUGH THE PROPHET: "OUT OF EGYPT I CALLED MY SON." (*Hosea 11:1 Num.24:8*)
 16 THEN WHEN HEROD SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN TRICKED BY THE MAGI, HE BECAME VERY ENRAGED, AND SENT AND MURDERED ALL THE MALE CHILDREN WHO WERE IN BETHLEHEM AND ALL ITS VICINITY, FROM TWO YEARS OLD AND UNDER, ACCORDING TO THE TIME WHICH HE HAD DETERMINED FROM THE MAGI. (*Because it took up to 2 years for the Magi to arrive to worship Jesus.*)
 17 THEN WHAT HAD BEEN SPOKEN THROUGH JEREMIAS THE PROPHET WAS FULFILLED:
 18 "A VOICE WAS HEARD IN RAMAH, CRYING AND GREAT MOURNING, RACHEL CRYING FOR HER CHILDREN; AND SHE REFUSED TO BE COMFORTED, BECAUSE THEY WERE NO MORE." (*Jer.31:15*)

The Return to Nazareth

19 BUT WHEN HEROD DIED, BEHOLD, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD APPEARED IN A DREAM TO JOSEPH IN EGYPT, AND SAID,
 20 "GET UP, TAKE THE CHILD AND HIS MOTHER, AND GO INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL; FOR THOSE WHO SOUGHT THE CHILD'S LIFE ARE DEAD."
 21 SO JOSEPH GOT UP, TOOK THE CHILD AND HIS MOTHER, AND CAME INTO THE LAND OF JESRAEL.
 22 BUT WHEN HE HEARD THAT ARCHELAUS WAS REIGNING OVER JUDEA IN PLACE OF HIS FATHER HEROD, HE WAS AFRAID TO GO THERE. THEN AFTER BEING WARNED IN A DREAM, HE LEFT FOR THE REGIONS OF GALILEE,
 23 AND CAME AND LIVED IN A CITY CALLED NAZARETH. *This was* TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH THE PROPHETS: "HE SHALL BE CALLED A NAZARENE."

Matthew 3

John the Baptizer Prepares the Way

1 NOW IN THOSE DAYS, JOHN *the BAPTIZER* (*a man who immerses people in water for baptism*) CAME, PREACHING IN THE DESERT OF JUDEA, SAYING,
 2 "REPENT, FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND."
 3 FOR THIS IS THE ONE REFERRED TO BY JESAIAS THE PROPHET WHEN HE SAID, "THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE DESERT, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT!'" (*Isa.40:3*)
 4 NOW JOHN HIMSELF HAD A GARMENT OF CAMEL'S HAIR AND A LEATHER BELT AROUND HIS WAIST; AND HIS FOOD WAS LOCUSTS AND WILD HONEY.
 5 THEN JERUSALEM WAS GOING OUT TO HIM, AND ALL JUDEA AND ALL THE DISTRICT AROUND THE JORDAN;
 6 AND THEY WERE BEING IMMersed/BAPTIZED BY HIM IN THE JORDAN RIVER, AS THEY CONFESSED THEIR SINS.
 7 BUT WHEN HE SAW MANY OF THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES COMING FOR IMMERSION/BAPTISM, HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU GENERATION OF POISONOUS SNAKES, WHO WARNED YOU TO FLEE FROM THE WRATH TO COME?
 8 "THEREFORE BEAR FRUIT IN KEEPING WITH REPENTANCE;
 9 AND DO NOT SUPPOSE THAT YOU CAN SAY TO YOURSELVES, 'WE HAVE ABRAHAM FOR OUR FOREFATHER'; FOR I SAY TO YOU THAT FROM THESE STONES, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ABLE TO RAISE UP CHILDREN TO ABRAHAM.
 10 "THE AX IS ALREADY LAID AT THE ROOT OF THE TREES; THEREFORE EVERY TREE THAT DOES NOT BEAR GOOD FRUIT IS CUT DOWN AND THROWN INTO THE FIRE. (*Romans 11:17*)
 11 "I, ON THE CONTRARY, (*could*) IMMERSE/BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER FOR REPENTANCE, BUT HE WHO IS COMING AFTER ME IS MIGHTIER THAN I, AND I AM NOT FIT TO REMOVE HIS SANDALS. HE WILL ENGULF YOU WITH THE HOLY BREATH AND (*The Lake of*) FIRE! (*Being baptized/engulfed by fire is not a good thing. John was telling them that Jesus will destroy them in the Lake*

of Fire if they do not repent. Notice in verse 10 that the fruitless tree that represents the wicked will be cast into the fire. According to Luke 7:30 John did NOT baptize them. Instead, he rebuked them & insulted them repeatedly.)

12 "HIS WINNOWER FAN IS IN HIS HAND, AND HE WILL THOROUGHLY CLEAR HIS THRESHING FLOOR; AND HE WILL GATHER HIS WHEAT INTO THE BARN, BUT HE WILL BURN UP THE CHAFF WITH UNQUENCHABLE FIRE." (*Malachi 4:2*)

The Baptism of Jesus

13 THEN JESUS ARRIVED FROM GALILEE AT THE JORDAN river TO JOHN, TO BE IMMersed/BAPTIZED BY HIM. (*The Jews were always baptized naked to represent new birth. They called it "being born again". Also, they were not baptized backwards. The person being baptized would go forward or straight down. If Jesus' baptism was not according to the normal routine, it would say so.*)

14 BUT JOHN TRIED TO PREVENT HIM, SAYING, "I HAVE NEED TO BE IMMersed/BAPTIZED BY YOU, AND DO YOU COME TO ME?"
15 BUT JESUS ANSWERING SAID TO HIM, **"PERMIT IT AT THIS TIME; FOR IN THIS WAY IT IS FITTING FOR US TO FULFILL ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS."** THEN HE PERMITTED HIM.

16 AFTER BEING IMMersed/BAPTIZED, JESUS CAME UP IMMEDIATELY FROM THE WATER; AND BEHOLD, THE HEAVENS WERE OPENED, AND HE SAW THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DESCENDING LIKE A DOVE, LIGHTING ON HIM, (*No person saw a dove. Theos' spirit descended in the same manner as a dove would descend.*)

17 AND BEHOLD, A VOICE OUT OF THE HEAVENS SAID, **"THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED."**

Matthew 4

The Tempting of Jesus

1 THEN JESUS WAS LED UP BY THE SPIRIT INTO THE DESERT TO BE TEMPTED/TESTED BY THE DEVIL.

2 AND AFTER HE HAD FASTED FORTY DAYS AND FORTY NIGHTS, HE THEN BECAME HUNGRY.

3 AND THE TEMPTER CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), COMMAND THAT THESE STONES BECOME BREAD."

4 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID, **"IT IS WRITTEN, 'MANKIND SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE, BUT ON EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*).'"** (*Deut.8:3*)

5 THEN THE DEVIL TOOK HIM INTO THE HOLY CITY AND HAD HIM STAND ON THE PINNACLE OF THE TEMPLE,

6 AND SAID TO HIM, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THROW YOURSELF DOWN; FOR IT IS WRITTEN, 'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU'; AND 'ON THEIR HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'" (*Psalms 91:11-12*)

7 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"ON THE OTHER HAND, IT IS WRITTEN, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THE TEST.'" (*Deut.6:16*)**

8 AGAIN, THE DEVIL TOOK HIM TO A VERY HIGH MOUNTAIN AND SHOWED HIM ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD AND THEIR GLORY;

9 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "ALL THESE THINGS I WILL GIVE YOU, IF YOU FALL DOWN AND WORSHIP ME."

10 THEN JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"GO, SATAN! FOR IT IS WRITTEN, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'" (*Deut.6:13, Deut.10:20*)**

11 THEN THE DEVIL LEFT HIM; AND BEHOLD, ANGELS CAME AND MINISTERED TO HIM.

The Ministry of Jesus Begins

12 NOW WHEN JESUS HEARD THAT JOHN HAD BEEN TAKEN INTO CUSTODY, HE WITHDREW INTO GALILEE;

13 AND LEAVING NAZARETH, HE CAME AND SETTLED IN CAPERNAUM, WHICH IS BY THE SEA, IN THE REGION OF ZEBULUN AND NAPHTALI.

14 *This was* TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH JESAIAS THE PROPHET:

15 **"THE LAND OF ZEBULUN AND THE LAND OF NAPHTALI, BY THE WAY OF THE SEA, BEYOND THE JORDAN, GALILEE OF THE GENTILES:**

16 **"THE PEOPLE WHO WERE SITTING IN DARKNESS SAW A GREAT LIGHT, AND THOSE WHO WERE SITTING IN THE LAND AND SHADOW OF DEATH, UPON THEM A LIGHT DAWNED."** (*John 1:4-9 Isa.9:1-2*)

17 FROM THAT TIME JESUS BEGAN TO PREACH AND SAY, **"REPENT, FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND."**

The First Disciples

18 NOW AS JESUS WAS WALKING BY THE SEA OF GALILEE, HE SAW TWO BROTHERS, SIMON WHO WAS CALLED "PETER", AND ANDREW HIS BROTHER, CASTING A NET INTO THE SEA; FOR THEY WERE FISHERMEN.

19 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"FOLLOW ME, AND I WILL MAKE YOU FISHERS OF PEOPLE."**

20 IMMEDIATELY THEY LEFT THEIR NETS AND FOLLOWED HIM! (*Matt. 9:9*)

21 GOING ON FROM THERE HE SAW TWO OTHER BROTHERS, JAMES THE son OF ZEBEDEE, AND JOHN HIS BROTHER, IN THE BOAT WITH ZEBEDEE THEIR FATHER, MENDING THEIR NETS; AND HE CALLED THEM.

22 IMMEDIATELY THEY LEFT THE BOAT AND THEIR FATHER, AND FOLLOWED HIM!

Crowds Follow Jesus

23 JESUS WAS GOING THROUGHOUT ALL GALILEE, TEACHING IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES AND PROCLAIMING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM (*Matt.24:14*), AND HEALING EVERY KIND OF DISEASE AND EVERY KIND OF SICKNESS AMONG THE PEOPLE.

24 THE NEWS ABOUT HIM SPREAD THROUGHOUT ALL SYRIA; AND THEY BROUGHT TO HIM ALL WHO WERE ILL, THOSE SUFFERING WITH VARIOUS DISEASES AND PAINS, DEMON POSSESSED, EPILEPTICS, PARALYTICS; AND HE HEALED THEM.

25 LARGE CROWDS FOLLOWED HIM FROM GALILEE AND *the* DECAPOLIS AND JERUSALEM AND JUDEA AND *from* BEYOND THE JORDAN.

Matthew 5

The Sermon on the Mount

1 WHEN JESUS SAW THE CROWDS, HE WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN; AND AFTER HE SAT DOWN, HIS DISCIPLES CAME TO HIM.
2 HE OPENED HIS MOUTH AND TAUGHT THEM, SAYING,

The Beatitudes

3 **"BLESSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT, FOR THEIRS IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.**
4 **BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO MOURN, FOR THEY SHALL BE COMFORTED.**
5 **BLESSED ARE THE MEEK/GENTLE, FOR THEY SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH.** (Psalm 37:11)
6 **BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO HUNGER AND THIRST FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR THEY SHALL BE FED TO THE FULL.**
7 **BLESSED ARE THE MERCIFUL, FOR THEY SHALL RECEIVE MERCY.**
8 **BLESSED ARE THE PURE IN HEART, FOR THEY SHALL SEE THEOS** (The Alpha & Omega).
9 **BLESSED ARE THE PEACEMAKERS, FOR THEY SHALL BE CALLED 'SONS OF THEOS'** (The Alpha & Omega). (Rom. 12:18)
10 **BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN PERSECUTED FOR THE SAKE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR THEIRS IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.**
11 **BLESSED ARE YOU WHEN PEOPLE INSULT YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU, AND FALSELY SAY ALL KINDS OF EVIL AGAINST YOU BECAUSE OF ME.**
12 **REJOICE AND BE GLAD, FOR YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN IS GREAT** (Rev.21:2); **FOR IN THE SAME WAY THEY PERSECUTED THE PROPHETS WHO WERE BEFORE YOU.** (Matt.10:10-42; Matt.19:29; Luke 18:29)

Teaching about Salt and Light

13 **YOU ARE THE SALT OF THE EARTH; BUT IF THE SALT HAS BECOME TASTELESS, HOW CAN IT BE MADE SALTY AGAIN? IT IS NO LONGER GOOD FOR ANYTHING, EXCEPT TO BE CAST OUT AND TRAMPLED UNDER FOOT BY PEOPLE.** (Mal. 4:3, John 15)
14 **YOU ARE THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. A CITY SET ON A HILL CANNOT BE HIDDEN;**
15 **NOR DOES ANYONE LIGHT A LAMP AND PUT IT UNDER A BASKET, BUT ON THE LAMP-STAND, AND IT GIVES LIGHT TO ALL WHO ARE IN THE HOUSE.**
16 **LET YOUR LIGHT SHINE BEFORE PEOPLE IN SUCH A WAY THAT THEY MAY SEE YOUR GOOD WORKS, AND GLORIFY YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.** (1 Tim.5:25)

Teaching about the 10 Commandments

17 **DO NOT THINK THAT I CAME TO ABOLISH THE LAW** (of the Ten Commandments) **OR THE PROPHETS; I DID NOT COME TO ABOLISH BUT TO BRING TO FULLNESS** (restore)." (JESUS did not use the word "Torah" in this verse or anywhere in the New Testament.)
18 **"FOR I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, UNTIL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS AWAY, NOT ONE JOT OR ONE STROKE SHALL PASS FROM THE LAW** (of the Ten Commandments) **UNTIL ALL IS ACCOMPLISHED."** (The "Jot" was the ancestor letter of our modern letter J. Originally it was used to indicate 3 sounds: -the J sound when followed by a vowel sound such as in Jesus, Jerusalem, John, Jericho, Jordan, etc. -or sometimes the i sound and sometimes the y sound if followed by a sound of a consonant. Jesus is saying that He did not come to delete the Old Testament, the Ten Commandments, prophecy or the J sound. The J sound in "JESUS" is wickedly fought against by many Y name Hebrew cults.)
19 **"WHOEVER THEN BREAKS ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE COMMANDMENTS, AND TEACHES PEOPLE THE SAME, SHALL BE CALLED LEAST BY THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN; BUT WHOEVER KEEPS AND TEACHES THEM, HE SHALL BE CALLED GREAT BY THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN."** (Whoever teaches that any of the 10 Commandments are done away with will not be in the Kingdom. They will be looked down upon by those in the Kingdom. Those that teach all 10 Commandments will be honoured in the Kingdom. The context of the rest of the chapter is very clearly the 10 Commandments and He even used the word "commandments", therefore He was not saying that the old covenant ceremonial laws, such as circumcision, killing of sacrifices & unclean meats, would NOT be abolished, for they clearly were abolished.)
20 **"FOR I SAY TO YOU THAT UNLESS YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS SURPASSES THAT OF THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, YOU WILL NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.** (Opposite of faith only. Rev. 19:8)

Teaching about Anger

21 **YOU HAVE HEARD THAT THE ANCIENTS WERE TOLD, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER' AND 'WHOEVER COMMITS MURDER SHALL BE LIABLE TO THE COURT.'** (Exo. 20:15)
22 **BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERYONE WHO IS (unjustly) ANGRY WITH HIS BROTHER SHALL BE GUILTY BEFORE THE COURT; AND WHOEVER (unjustly) SAYS TO HIS BROTHER, 'RAKA' (Aramaic for "empty headed" or "worthless" person) SHALL BE GUILTY BEFORE THE COURT; AND WHOEVER (unjustly) SAYS, 'YOU FOOL,' SHALL BE GUILTY INTO THE FIERY GEHENNA** (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire).

(To read more about Gehenna and what happens after you die, the whole truth about Heaven and Hell, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/hell.html>)

- 23 **THEREFORE IF YOU ARE PRESENTING YOUR OFFERING AT THE ALTAR, AND THERE REMEMBER THAT YOUR BROTHER HAS SOMETHING AGAINST YOU,**
- 24 **LEAVE YOUR OFFERING THERE BEFORE THE ALTAR AND GO; FIRST BE RECONCILED TO YOUR BROTHER, AND THEN COME AND PRESENT YOUR OFFERING.**
- 25 **MAKE FRIENDS QUICKLY WITH YOUR OPPONENT AT LAW WHILE YOU ARE WITH HIM ON THE WAY, SO THAT YOUR OPPONENT MAY NOT HAND YOU OVER TO THE JUDGE, AND THE JUDGE TO THE OFFICER, AND YOU BE THROWN INTO PRISON.**
- 26 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, YOU WILL NOT COME OUT OF THERE UNTIL YOU HAVE REPAID THE LAST COIN.**

Teaching about Adultery

- 27 **YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, 'YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY';** (Exo.20:13)
- 28 **BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERYONE WHO LOOKS AT A** (another man's) **WIFE** (woman already married to another man) **BY COVETING FOR HER HAS ALREADY COMMITTED ADULTERY WITH HER IN HIS HEART."** (10th Commandment. It is not a sin for a single person to look at another single person in physical attraction. Sexual attraction is a natural part of all of us that JESUS gave us.)
- 29 **"IF YOUR RIGHT EYE MAKES YOU STUMBLE,** (symbolically) **TEAR IT OUT AND THROW IT FROM YOU; FOR IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO LOSE ONE OF THE PARTS OF YOUR BODY, THAN FOR YOUR WHOLE BODY TO BE THROWN INTO GEHENNA** (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire). (See Mark 9:43, 1 Cor. 5:12-27, 1 Cor. 5.)
- 30 **IF YOUR RIGHT HAND MAKES YOU STUMBLE,** (symbolically) **CUT IT OFF AND THROW IT FROM YOU; FOR IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO LOSE ONE OF THE PARTS OF YOUR BODY, THAN FOR YOUR WHOLE BODY TO GO INTO GEHENNA** (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire).

Teaching about Divorce

- 31 **IT WAS SAID, 'WHOEVER SENDS HIS WIFE AWAY, LET HIM GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE';** (Deut.24:1)
- 32 **BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT EVERYONE WHO DIVORCES HIS WIFE, EXCEPT BECAUSE OF** (unrepentant) **SIN, MAKES HER COMMIT ADULTERY; AND WHOEVER MARRIES** such **A DIVORCED WOMAN COMMITS ADULTERY."** (The Greek word for sin in this verse is "porneia" meaning "fornication" which includes many types of immorality such as pornography, bestiality, homosexuality, adultery, spousal abuse & following false gods. JESUS was teaching that people should not divorce for petty/small/unjust reasons. The scriptures give several acceptable reasons for divorce & remarriage. Exo.21:10-11. 1 Cor.7:15, when spouse dies, etc. See Matt.10:32-39; Matt.15:19; Matt.19:29 Mark 9:43 Luke 14:26)

Teaching about Vows

- 33 **"AGAIN, YOU HAVE HEARD THAT THE ANCIENTS WERE TOLD, 'YOU SHALL NOT MAKE FALSE VOWS, BUT MUST PAY YOUR VOWS TO THE LORD.'** (Lev.19:12 Num.30:3 Deut.23:21-23)
- 34 **"BUT I SAY TO YOU, MAKE NO OATH AT ALL; NOT BY HEAVEN, FOR IT IS THE THRONE OF THEOS** (The Alpha & Omega), (James 4:13-17)
- 35 **OR BY THE EARTH, FOR IT IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF HIS FEET, OR BY JERUSALEM, FOR IT IS THE CITY OF THE GREAT KING.** (Isa.66:1 Psalm 48:2)
- 36 **NOR SHALL YOU MAKE AN OATH BY YOUR HEAD, FOR YOU CANNOT MAKE ONE HAIR WHITE OR BLACK.**
- 37 **BUT LET YOUR WORDS BE, 'YES, YES' OR 'NO, NO'; ANYTHING BEYOND THESE IS OF EVIL/TROUBLE.**

Teaching about Revenge

- 38 **YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, 'AN EYE FOR AN EYE, AND A TOOTH FOR A TOOTH.'** (Exo.21:24 Lev.24:20 Deut.19:21)
- 39 **BUT I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT RESIST AN EVIL PERSON; BUT WHOEVER SLAPS YOU ON YOUR RIGHT CHEEK, TURN THE OTHER TO HIM ALSO.** (This does not mean that we have no right to self defense, but rather, that we should not exchange insults. 1 Peter 3:9. Exo. 21:23-25 is not terminated by any new law. The purpose of the law was to have just/righteous judgment/verdict against evil people. That is still true today. But people were using this law to justify taking revenge personally outside of government help. So people were killing each other, hitting each other, etc without calling the police and without going to court for fair verdict. So Jesus was telling people to not take revenge into your own hands. It is still necessary today to call the police and/or go to court and let the government issue the verdict of death sentence or whippings or other judgment in agreement with Exo. 21.)
- 40 **IF ANYONE WANTS TO SUE YOU AND TAKE YOUR SHIRT, LET HIM HAVE YOUR COAT ALSO.**
- 41 **WHOEVER COMPELS YOU TO GO ONE MILE, GO WITH HIM TWO.**
- 42 **GIVE TO HIM WHO ASKS OF YOU, AND DO NOT TURN AWAY FROM HIM WHO WANTS TO BORROW FROM YOU.** (This doesn't mean that we must give money to people who are going to use it for drugs, cigarettes, alcoholism, etc. and it doesn't mean that we are required to let people use us.)

Teaching about Love for Enemies

43 **"YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT WAS SAID, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR (Lev.19:18) AND HATE YOUR ENEMY.'**

44 **BUT I SAY TO YOU, LOVE YOUR ENEMIES AND PRAY FOR THOSE WHO PERSECUTE YOU,** (Love your enemies does not mean that we should hang out with sinners who have no interest in obeying JESUS. The sinners that JESUS associated with were people who were willing to listen to his teachings. He witnessed to them. It is not "love" to refrain from sharing the gospel in order to maintain friendships. The scriptures are clear that we are to disfellowship from people who willingly live a life of sin, especially if they pose a threat to our own life of holy living. Love your enemies does not mean that we should condone sin, sinful lifestyles, wickedness or false religions. Love your enemies does not mean that we should refrain from speaking out against sin, wickedness, deception & false religions. Love your enemies does not mean that we should never offend. Love your enemies and to bless your enemies means that we should pray that the sinners will repent & if they are in true need of food or other necessities like clothing, and if we are able to help them, and they are willing to receive our help, then we are not to refuse to help them with such necessities. Exo. 23:4-5 Prov. 25:21-22. Again, this doesn't mean that we should refrain from sharing the truth with them regardless of possible offense.)

45 **SO THAT YOU MAY BE SONS OF YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN; FOR HE CAUSES HIS SUN TO RISE ON the EVIL AND the GOOD, AND SENDS RAIN ON the RIGHTEOUS AND the UNRIGHTEOUS. (Ecclesiastes 9:2)**

46 **FOR IF YOU LOVE THOSE WHO LOVE YOU, WHAT REWARD DO YOU HAVE? DO NOT EVEN THE TAX COLLECTORS DO THE SAME?**

47 **IF YOU GREET ONLY YOUR BROTHERS, WHAT MORE ARE YOU DOING than others? DO NOT EVEN THE GENTILES DO THE SAME?**

48 **THEREFORE YOU ARE TO BE PERFECTED/COMPLETE/SINLESS, AS YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER IS PERFECT/COMPLETE/SINLESS." (Eph.4:13; 1 John 3:9 and 1 Peter 1:16)**

Matthew 6

Teaching about Giving to the Needy

1 **"BEWARE OF (purposely) PRACTICING YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE PEOPLE TO BE NOTICED BY THEM; OTHERWISE YOU HAVE NO REWARD WITH YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.**

2 **SO WHEN YOU GIVE TO THE POOR, DO NOT SOUND A TRUMPET BEFORE YOU, AS THE HYPOCRITES DO IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND IN THE STREETS, SO THAT THEY MAY BE HONoured BY PEOPLE. I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD IN FULL.**

3 **BUT WHEN YOU GIVE TO THE POOR, DO NOT LET YOUR LEFT HAND KNOW WHAT YOUR RIGHT HAND IS DOING,**

4 **SO THAT YOUR GIVING WILL BE IN SECRET; AND YOUR FATHER WHO SEES what is done IN SECRET WILL REPAY YOU.**

Teaching about Prayer and Fasting

5 **WHEN YOU PRAY, YOU ARE NOT TO BE LIKE THE HYPOCRITES; FOR THEY LOVE TO STAND AND PRAY IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND ON THE STREET CORNERS SO THAT THEY MAY BE SEEN BY PEOPLE. I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD IN FULL.** (This does not mean that we can never pray in public. The context here is that some people pray in public for the express purpose of being seen. Jesus did sometimes pray in public. But we should never pray to a person. We should never pray to Mary or any dead person or Saint. Most of the time, our prayers are private.)

6 **BUT YOU, WHEN YOU PRAY, GO INTO YOUR INNER ROOM, CLOSE YOUR DOOR AND PRAY TO YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN SECRET, AND YOUR FATHER WHO SEES what is DONE IN SECRET WILL REPAY YOU.**

7 **AND WHEN YOU ARE PRAYING, DO NOT USE MEANINGLESS REPETITION AS THE GENTILES DO, FOR THEY SUPPOSE THAT THEY WILL BE HEARD FOR THEIR MANY WORDS.** (Both Islam and the Catholic Church use Rosary Beads. Catholics are told to repeat a specific number of "Hail Marys" for a sin. Protestants & Catholics both repeat each others' famous prayers in vain. Popular prayers of Babylonian leaders are repeated by the public in vain instead of coming from the heart.)

8 **SO DO NOT BE LIKE THEM; FOR YOUR FATHER KNOWS WHAT YOU NEED BEFORE YOU ASK HIM.**

9 **PRAY, THEN, IN THIS WAY: 'OUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN, SACRED BE YOUR NAME.**

10 **YOUR KINGDOM COME. YOUR WILL BE DONE, ON EARTH AS IT IS IN HEAVEN.**

11 **GIVE US THIS DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.**

12 **AND FORGIVE US OUR DEBTS, AS WE ALSO HAVE FORGIVEN OUR DEBTORS.**

13 **AND DO NOT LEAD US INTO TRIAL/ADVERSITY, BUT DELIVER US FROM EVIL."** (Assyrian bibles such as the KJV adds "For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen." But JESUS was NOT praying, but rather was only teaching how to pray. Luke 11 agrees that HE did not say what KJV adds.) (James 1:13-15 we are not tempted by Theos.)

14 **"FOR IF YOU FORGIVE PEOPLE FOR THEIR TRANSGRESSIONS, YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER WILL ALSO FORGIVE YOU.**

15 **BUT IF YOU DO NOT FORGIVE PEOPLE, THEN YOUR FATHER WILL NOT FORGIVE YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS."** (There are exceptions. In Luke 17:3 Jesus tells us that if a person offends us, that we are to rebuke

them, and only if they repent, then we are to forgive them. Jesus does not forgive us unless we confess & repent. We are not expected to forgive in times that JESUS does not forgive. We are not expected to be more forgiving than Jesus Himself. Every situation is different. Sometimes we are to rebuke & at other times we are to be long-suffering, kind & gentle. As we grow in Jesus, we learn to discern how to properly react in different situations. The context of Matt.6:15 is that in general, we are to be forgiving people.)

16 **"WHENEVER YOU FAST, DO NOT PUT ON A GLOOMY FACE AS THE HYPOCRITES DO** (as in Ash Wednesday and Lent. Ezek. 8:13-18), **FOR THEY NEGLECT THEIR APPEARANCE SO THAT THEY WILL BE NOTICED BY OTHERS WHEN THEY ARE FASTING. I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THEY HAVE THEIR REWARD IN FULL.**
17 **BUT YOU, WHEN YOU FAST, ANOINT YOUR HEAD AND WASH YOUR FACE**
18 **SO THAT YOUR FASTING WILL NOT BE NOTICED BY OTHERS, BUT BY YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN SECRET; AND YOUR FATHER WHO SEES what is done IN SECRET WILL REPAY YOU.**

Teaching about Money and Possessions

19 **DO NOT STORE UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES ON EARTH, WHERE MOTH AND RUST DESTROY, AND WHERE THIEVES BREAK IN AND STEAL.**
20 **BUT STORE UP FOR YOURSELVES TREASURES IN HEAVEN, WHERE NEITHER MOTH NOR RUST DESTROYS, AND WHERE THIEVES DO NOT BREAK IN OR STEAL;**
21 **FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE YOUR HEART WILL BE ALSO.**
22 **THE EYE IS THE LAMP OF THE BODY; SO THEN IF YOUR EYE IS CLEAR, YOUR WHOLE BODY WILL BE FULL OF LIGHT.**
23 **BUT IF YOUR EYE IS BAD, YOUR WHOLE BODY WILL BE FULL OF DARKNESS. IF THEN THE LIGHT THAT IS IN YOU IS DARKNESS, HOW GREAT IS THE DARKNESS!**
24 **NO ONE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER. YOU CANNOT SERVE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) AND WEALTH.**

25 **FOR THIS REASON I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT BE (overly) ANXIOUS ABOUT YOUR LIFE, WHAT YOU WILL EAT OR WHAT YOU WILL DRINK; NOR FOR YOUR BODY, WHAT YOU WILL PUT ON. IS NOT LIFE MORE THAN FOOD, AND THE BODY MORE THAN CLOTHING?**
26 **LOOK AT THE BIRDS OF THE AIR, THAT THEY DO NOT SOW, NOR REAP NOR GATHER INTO BARN, YET YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER FEEDS THEM. ARE YOU NOT WORTH MUCH MORE THAN THEY?**
27 **AND WHO OF YOU BY BEING WORRIED CAN ADD AN HOUR TO HIS LIFE?**
28 **AND WHY ARE YOU WORRIED ABOUT CLOTHING? OBSERVE HOW THE LILIES OF THE FIELD GROW; THEY DO NOT TOIL NOR DO THEY SPIN,**
29 **YET I SAY TO YOU THAT NOT EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY CLOTHED HIMSELF LIKE ONE OF THESE.**
30 **BUT IF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) SO CLOTHES THE GRASS OF THE FIELD (with flowers and blossoms), WHICH IS alive TODAY AND TOMORROW IS THROWN INTO THE FURNACE, will He NOT MUCH MORE clothe YOU? YOU OF LITTLE FAITH!**
31 **DO NOT WORRY THEN, SAYING, 'WHAT WILL WE EAT?' OR 'WHAT WILL WE DRINK?' OR 'WHAT WILL WE WEAR FOR CLOTHING?'**
32 **FOR THE GENTILES EAGERLY SEEK ALL THESE THINGS; BUT YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER KNOWS THAT YOU NEED ALL THESE THINGS.**
33 **BUT SEEK FIRST HIS KINGDOM AND HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND ALL THESE THINGS WILL BE ADDED TO YOU.**
34 **SO DO NOT WORRY ABOUT TOMORROW; FOR TOMORROW WILL CARE FOR ITSELF. EACH DAY HAS ENOUGH TROUBLE OF ITS OWN."**

Matthew 7

Not Judging Hypocritically

1 **"DO NOT JUDGE (hypocritically) SO THAT YOU WILL NOT BE JUDGED (hypocritically).** (This is the sinner's favorite bible verse. But contrary to popular belief, it's not a total blanket statement that we should never judge anyone for anything. The context is hypocritical judgment. We are to remove the sin from our own lives first, then we can help others with their sins (verse 5). The scriptures are clear that we must make righteous & correct judgments & separate ourselves [shun/disfellowship] from those who could corrupt us spiritually. We all must make judgments every day about who to associate with, etc. It would be very irresponsible & dangerous to never judge anyone for anything. John 7:24. See note on 1 Cor. 11:29 Prov. 31:9)
2 **"FOR IN THE WAY YOU JUDGE, YOU WILL BE JUDGED; AND BY YOUR STANDARD OF MEASURE, IT WILL BE MEASURED TO YOU.**
3 **WHY DO YOU LOOK AT THE SPECK THAT IS IN YOUR BROTHER'S EYE, BUT DO NOT NOTICE THE LOG THAT IS IN YOUR OWN EYE?**
4 **OR HOW CAN YOU SAY TO YOUR BROTHER, 'LET ME TAKE THE SPECK OUT OF YOUR EYE,' AND BEHOLD, THE LOG IS IN YOUR OWN EYE?**
5 **YOU HYPOCRITE, FIRST TAKE THE LOG OUT OF YOUR OWN EYE, AND THEN YOU WILL SEE CLEARLY TO**

TAKE THE SPECK OUT OF YOUR BROTHER'S EYE.

6 **DO NOT GIVE WHAT IS HOLY TO DOGS, AND DO NOT THROW YOUR PEARLS BEFORE SWINE, OR THEY WILL TRAMPLE THEM UNDER THEIR FEET, AND TURN AND TEAR YOU TO PIECES.** *(Be careful who you witness to & who you righteously correct because lost people can be rebellious, hostile & dangerous. Proverbs 9:7-10; Prov.12:15-16)*

Ask That You May Receive

7 **ASK, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU** *(spiritual things 1 Cor.2:14; 1 Tim.6:8); SEEK, AND YOU WILL FIND; KNOCK, AND IT WILL BE OPENED TO YOU.*
8 **FOR EVERYONE WHO ASKS RECEIVES, AND HE WHO SEEKS FINDS, AND TO HIM WHO KNOCKS IT WILL BE OPENED.**
9 **OR WHAT PERSON IS THERE AMONG YOU WHO, WHEN HIS SON ASKS FOR A LOAF, WILL GIVE HIM A STONE?**
10 **OR IF HE ASKS FOR A FISH, HE WILL NOT GIVE HIM A SNAKE, WILL HE?**
11 **IF YOU THEN, BEING SINFUL, KNOW HOW TO GIVE GOOD GIFTS TO YOUR CHILDREN, HOW MUCH MORE WILL YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN GIVE WHAT IS GOOD TO THOSE WHO ASK HIM!**

The Golden Rule

12 **IN EVERYTHING, THEREFORE, TREAT PEOPLE THE SAME WAY YOU WANT THEM TO TREAT YOU, FOR THIS IS THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS.** *(The Golden Rule. Matt.5:17-48 Gal. 5:14 Rms. 8:8-10)*

The Narrow Gate

13 **ENTER THROUGH THE NARROW GATE; FOR THE GATE IS WIDE AND THE WAY IS BROAD THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION, AND THERE ARE MANY WHO ENTER THROUGH IT.**
14 **FOR THE GATE IS SMALL AND THE WAY IS NARROW THAT LEADS TO LIFE, AND THERE ARE FEW WHO FIND IT.**

The Tree and Its Fruit

15 **BEWARE OF THE FALSE PROPHETS, WHO COME TO YOU IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING, BUT INWARDLY ARE RAVENOUS WOLVES.**
16 **YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS. GRAPES ARE NOT GATHERED FROM THORN BUSHES NOR FIGS FROM THISTLES, ARE THEY?**
17 **SO EVERY GOOD TREE BEARS GOOD FRUIT, BUT THE CORRUPTED TREE BEARS BAD FRUIT.**
18 **A GOOD TREE DOESN'T PRODUCE BAD FRUIT, NOR DOES A CORRUPTED TREE PRODUCE GOOD FRUIT.**
19 **EVERY TREE THAT DOES NOT BEAR GOOD FRUIT IS CUT DOWN AND THROWN INTO THE FIRE.** *(John 15)*
20 **SO THEN, YOU WILL KNOW THEM BY THEIR FRUITS.**

True Disciples

21 **NOT EVERYONE WHO SAYS TO ME, 'LORD, LORD,' WILL ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, BUT HE WHO DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN will enter.** *(Matt.12:50)*
22 **MANY WILL SAY TO ME ON THAT DAY, 'LORD, LORD, DID WE NOT PROPHECY IN YOUR NAME, AND IN YOUR NAME CAST OUT DEMONS, AND IN YOUR NAME PERFORM MANY MIRACLES?'**
23 **AND THEN I WILL DECLARE TO THEM, 'I NEVER KNEW YOU; GET AWAY FROM ME, YOU WHO WORK AT BREAKING THE LAW.'** *"(Psalm 6:8 These people believed in Jesus. They believed John 3:16. They worshipped Jesus. They were leaders of churches. They thought they were saved. They said the so called "prayer of salvation". They prophesied in Jesus name, cast out demons & performed other miracles. But they broke the law of the 10 Commandments. Many of them will be people who refuse to keep the 7th day of rest/worship on Saturday. Many of them keep the ancient pagan holidays of Christmas, Easter & Halloween. They refuse to repent of their sins. In fact, they actually purposely work at breaking the law. They go to church on Sundays for the express purpose of fighting against the true commanded 7th day of rest/worship. They believe that they must earn salvation via breaking the law of Jesus Christ. They are workers of iniquity. 1 John 2:3, John 14:15 Exo.20:7)*

(To read more about the topic of the Sabbath, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/sabbath.html>)

(To read more about the topic of Christmas, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/christmas.html>)

(To read more about the topic of Easter, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/easter.html>)

(To read more about the topic of Halloween, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/halloween.html>)

Building on a Solid Foundation

24 **"THEREFORE EVERYONE WHO HEARS THESE WORDS OF MINE AND ACTS ON THEM** *(James 1:22), MAY BE COMPARED TO A WISE MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON THE BEDROCK/FOUNDATION STONE.* *(Matt. 16:18)*
25 **AND THE RAIN FELL, AND THE FLOODS CAME, AND THE WINDS BLEW AND SLAMMED AGAINST THAT HOUSE; BUT IT DID NOT FALL, FOR IT HAD BEEN FOUNDED ON THE FOUNDATION STONE.**

26 **EVERYONE WHO HEARS THESE WORDS OF MINE AND DOES NOT ACT ON THEM, WILL BE LIKE A FOOLISH MAN WHO BUILT HIS HOUSE ON THE SAND.**
27 **THE RAIN FELL, AND THE FLOODS CAME, AND THE WINDS BLEW AND SLAMMED AGAINST THAT HOUSE; AND IT FELL, AND GREAT WAS ITS FALL."**
28 WHEN JESUS HAD FINISHED THESE WORDS, THE CROWDS WERE AMAZED AT HIS TEACHING;
29 FOR HE WAS TEACHING THEM AS *one* HAVING AUTHORITY, AND NOT AS THEIR SCRIBES.

Matthew 8

Jesus Heals a Man with Leprosy

1 WHEN JESUS CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, LARGE CROWDS FOLLOWED HIM.
2 AND A LEPER CAME TO HIM AND BOWED DOWN BEFORE HIM, AND SAID, "MASTER, IF YOU ARE WILLING, YOU CAN MAKE ME CLEAN."
3 JESUS STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND TOUCHED HIM, SAYING, **"I AM WILLING. BE CLEANSED."** AND IMMEDIATELY HIS LEPROSY WAS CLEANSED.
4 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"SEE THAT YOU TELL NO ONE; BUT GO, SHOW YOURSELF TO THE PRIEST AND PRESENT THE OFFERING THAT MOSES COMMANDED, AS A TESTIMONY TO THEM."**

The Great Faith of a Roman Officer

5 AND WHEN JESUS ENTERED CAPERNAUM, A CENTURION CAME TO HIM, BEGGING HIM,
6 AND SAYING, "MASTER, MY SERVANT IS LYING PARALYZED AT HOME, FEARFULLY TORMENTED."
7 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"I WILL COME AND HEAL HIM."**
8 BUT THE CENTURION SAID, "MASTER, I AM NOT WORTHY FOR YOU TO COME UNDER MY ROOF, BUT JUST SAY THE WORD, AND MY SERVANT WILL BE HEALED.
9 "FOR I ALSO AM A PERSON UNDER AUTHORITY, WITH SOLDIERS UNDER ME; AND I SAY TO THIS ONE, 'GO!' AND HE GOES, AND TO ANOTHER, 'COME!' AND HE COMES, AND TO MY SLAVE, 'DO THIS!' AND HE DOES *it*."
10 NOW WHEN JESUS HEARD *this*, HE WAS AMAZED AND SAID TO THOSE WHO WERE FOLLOWING, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I HAVE NOT FOUND SUCH GREAT FAITH WITH ANYONE IN JESRAEL.**
11 **"I SAY TO YOU THAT MANY WILL COME FROM EAST AND WEST, AND RECLINE AT THE EATING TABLE WITH ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN;**
12 **BUT THE SONS OF THE KINGDOM (unconverted Jews) WILL BE CAST OUT INTO THE OUTER DARKNESS. THERE WILL BE CRYING AND GNASHING OF TEETH."** (Matt.22:13; Matt.25:30 *When you are sleeping, you are in darkness until you awake to the light of morning. "Outer darkness" refers to eternal death, when a person will never awake to light again. It refers to being in a condition of non-existence, a void/emptiness of life. It does not refer to eternal hell fire. You cannot have both darkness & eternal hell fire at the same time. They are contradictory. Fire gives light. The Lake of Fire is the very presence of The Creator. He is the consuming fire. There is no darkness in Him. The crying & gnashing of teeth will occur when they are burning in the Lake of Fire & will continue until they are finally dead. There will not be crying & gnashing in the darkness. But rather there will be crying & gnashing until they enter the darkness of eternal death which will be a condition of being void as if they never existed from the beginning. The wages of sin is death. Rms. 6:23*)
13 AND JESUS SAID TO THE CENTURION, **"GO; IT SHALL BE DONE FOR YOU AS YOU HAVE BELIEVED."** AND THE SERVANT WAS HEALED THAT MOMENT!

Jesus Heals Many People

14 WHEN JESUS CAME INTO PETER'S HOME, HE SAW HIS MOTHER-IN-LAW LYING SICK IN BED WITH A FEVER.
15 HE TOUCHED HER HAND, AND THE FEVER LEFT HER; AND SHE GOT UP AND WAITED ON HIM.
16 WHEN EVENING CAME, THEY BROUGHT TO HIM MANY WHO WERE DEMON POSSESSED; AND HE CAST OUT THE SPIRITS WITH A WORD, AND HEALED ALL WHO WERE ILL.
17 *This was* TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH JESAIAS THE PROPHET: **"HE HIMSELF TOOK OUR INFIRMITIES AND CARRIED AWAY OUR DISEASES."** (Isa.53:4)

The Cost of Following Jesus

18 NOW WHEN JESUS SAW A CROWD AROUND HIM, HE GAVE ORDERS TO DEPART TO THE OTHER SIDE *of the sea*.
19 THEN A SCRIBE CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, I WILL FOLLOW YOU WHEREVER YOU GO."
20 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"THE FOXES HAVE HOLES AND THE BIRDS OF THE AIR have NESTS, BUT THE SON OF MANKIND HAS NOWHERE TO LAY HIS HEAD."**
21 ANOTHER OF THE DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, PERMIT ME FIRST TO GO AND BURY MY FATHER."
22 BUT JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"FOLLOW ME, AND ALLOW THE (spiritually) DEAD TO BURY THEIR OWN DEAD."**

Jesus Calms the Storm

23 WHEN HE GOT INTO THE BOAT, HIS DISCIPLES FOLLOWED HIM.
24 AND BEHOLD, THERE AROSE A GREAT STORM ON THE SEA, SO THAT THE BOAT WAS BEING COVERED WITH THE WAVES; BUT JESUS HIMSELF WAS ASLEEP.
25 AND THEY CAME TO *Him* AND WOKE HIM, SAYING, "SAVE *us*, MASTER; WE ARE PERISHING!"
26 HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHY ARE YOU AFRAID, YOU MEN OF LITTLE FAITH?"** THEN HE GOT UP AND REBUKED THE

WINDS AND THE SEA, AND IT BECAME PERFECTLY CALM.

27 THE PEOPLE WERE AMAZED, AND SAID, "WHAT KIND IS THIS, THAT EVEN THE WINDS AND THE SEA OBEY HIM?"

Jesus Heals Two Demon-Possessed Men

28 WHEN HE CAME TO THE OTHER SIDE INTO THE COUNTRY OF THE GADARENES, TWO MEN WHO WERE DEMON POSSESSED MET HIM AS THEY WERE COMING OUT OF THE TOMBS, SO EXTREMELY VIOLENT THAT NO ONE COULD PASS BY THAT WAY.

29 AND THEY CRIED OUT, SAYING, "WHAT BUSINESS DO WE HAVE WITH EACH OTHER, SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? HAVE YOU COME HERE TO TORMENT US BEFORE THE TIME?"

30 NOW THERE WAS A HERD OF MANY SWINE FEEDING AT A DISTANCE FROM THEM.

31 THE DEMONS BEGGED HIM, SAYING, "IF YOU CAST US OUT, SEND US INTO THE HERD OF SWINE."

32 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"GO!"** AND THEY CAME OUT AND WENT INTO THE SWINE, AND THE ENTIRE HERD RUSHED DOWN THE STEEP BANK INTO THE SEA AND PERISHED IN THE WATERS.

33 THE HERDSMEN RAN AWAY, AND WENT TO THE CITY AND REPORTED EVERYTHING, INCLUDING WHAT HAD HAPPENED TO THE DEMON POSSESSED MEN.

34 AND BEHOLD, THE ENTIRE CITY CAME OUT TO MEET JESUS; AND WHEN THEY SAW HIM, THEY ASKED HIM TO LEAVE THEIR REGION.

Matthew 9

Jesus Heals a Paralyzed Man

1 GETTING INTO A BOAT, JESUS CROSSED OVER *the sea* AND CAME TO HIS OWN CITY.

2 AND THEY BROUGHT TO HIM A PARALYTIC LYING ON A BED. SEEING THEIR FAITH, JESUS SAID TO THE PARALYTIC, **"TAKE COURAGE, SON. YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN."**

3 AND SOME OF THE SCRIBES SAID TO THEMSELVES, "HE BLASPHEMES!"

4 AND JESUS KNOWING THEIR THOUGHTS SAID, **"WHY ARE YOU THINKING EVIL IN YOUR HEARTS?"**

5 **"WHICH IS EASIER, TO SAY, 'YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN,' OR TO SAY, 'GET UP, AND WALK'?"**

6 **"BUT SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THE SON OF MANKIND HAS AUTHORITY ON EARTH TO FORGIVE SINS."** THEN HE SAID TO THE PARALYTIC, **"GET UP, PICK UP YOUR COT/STRETCHER AND GO HOME."**

7 AND HE GOT UP AND WENT HOME.

8 BUT WHEN THE CROWDS SAW *this*, THEY WERE AWESTRUCK, AND GLORIFIED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAD GIVEN SUCH AUTHORITY **TO MANKIND**. (*See note on Mark 2:9*)

Jesus Calls Matthew

9 AS JESUS WENT ON FROM THERE, HE SAW A PERSON CALLED MATTHEW, SITTING IN THE TAX COLLECTOR'S BOOTH. AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"FOLLOW ME."** AND HE GOT UP AND FOLLOWED HIM. (*Matt. 4:18-22*)

10 THEN IT HAPPENED THAT AS JESUS WAS RECLINING IN THE HOUSE, BEHOLD, MANY TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS CAME AND WERE DINING WITH JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.

11 WHEN THE PHARISEES SAW *this*, THEY SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "WHY IS YOUR TEACHER EATING WITH THE TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS?"

12 BUT WHEN JESUS HEARD *this*, HE SAID, **"It is NOT THOSE WHO ARE HEALTHY WHO NEED A DOCTOR, BUT THOSE WHO ARE SICK."**

13 **"BUT GO AND LEARN WHAT THIS IS (means): 'I DESIRE MERCY, AND NOT SACRIFICE,' (Isa.1:11-20 Hosea 6:6-7) FOR I DID NOT COME TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS."** (*This shouldn't be used to excuse disobedience to The Creator.*)

Fasting

14 THEN THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN CAME TO HIM, ASKING, "WHY DO WE AND THE PHARISEES FAST, BUT YOUR DISCIPLES DO NOT FAST?"

15 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"THE ATTENDANTS OF THE BRIDEGROOM CANNOT MOURN AS LONG AS THE BRIDEGROOM IS WITH THEM, CAN THEY? BUT THE DAYS WILL COME WHEN THE BRIDEGROOM IS TAKEN AWAY FROM THEM, AND THEN THEY WILL FAST."**

16 **BUT NO ONE PUTS A PATCH OF UNSHRUNK CLOTH ON AN OLD GARMENT; FOR THE PATCH PULLS AWAY FROM THE GARMENT, AND A WORSE TEAR RESULTS."**

17 **NOR DO PEOPLE PUT NEW WINE INTO OLD WINESKINS; OTHERWISE THE WINESKINS BURST, AND THE WINE POURS OUT AND THE WINESKINS ARE RUINED; BUT THEY PUT NEW WINE INTO FRESH WINESKINS, AND BOTH ARE PRESERVED."**

Jesus Heals in Response to Faith

18 WHILE HE WAS SAYING THESE THINGS TO THEM, AN OFFICIAL CAME AND BOWED DOWN BEFORE HIM, AND SAID, "MY DAUGHTER HAS JUST DIED; BUT COME AND LAY YOUR HAND ON HER, AND SHE WILL LIVE."

19 JESUS GOT UP AND FOLLOWED HIM, AND *so did* HIS DISCIPLES.

20 AND A WOMAN WHO HAD BEEN SUFFERING FROM A DISCHARGE OF BLOOD FOR TWELVE YEARS, CAME UP BEHIND HIM AND TOUCHED THE FRINGE OF HIS CLOAK;

21 FOR SHE WAS SAYING TO HERSELF, "IF I ONLY TOUCH HIS GARMENT, I WILL BE MADE WHOLE."

22 BUT JESUS TURNING AND SEEING HER SAID, **"DAUGHTER, TAKE COURAGE; YOUR FAITH HAS MADE YOU WHOLE."** AT ONCE THE WOMAN WAS MADE WHOLE.

23 WHEN JESUS CAME INTO THE OFFICIAL'S HOUSE, AND SAW THE FLUTE-PLAYERS AND THE CROWD IN NOISY DISORDER,

24 HE SAID, **"LEAVE; FOR THE GIRL HAS NOT DIED, BUT IS ASLEEP."** AND THEY LAUGHED AT HIM.
25 BUT WHEN THE CROWD HAD BEEN SENT OUT, HE ENTERED AND TOOK HER BY THE HAND, AND THE GIRL GOT UP.
26 THIS NEWS SPREAD THROUGHOUT ALL THAT LAND.

Jesus Heals the Blind

27 AS JESUS WENT ON FROM THERE, TWO BLIND MEN FOLLOWED HIM, CRYING OUT, "HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID!"
28 WHEN HE ENTERED THE HOUSE, THE BLIND MEN CAME UP TO HIM, AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"DO YOU BELIEVE THAT I AM ABLE TO DO THIS?"** THEY SAID TO HIM, "YES, MASTER."
29 THEN HE TOUCHED THEIR EYES, SAYING, **"IT SHALL BE DONE TO YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR FAITH."**
30 AND THEIR EYES WERE OPENED. AND JESUS STERNLY WARNED THEM: **"SEE THAT NO ONE KNOWS about this."**
31 BUT THEY WENT OUT AND SPREAD THE NEWS ABOUT HIM THROUGHOUT ALL THAT LAND.
32 AS THEY WERE GOING OUT, A MUTE, DEMON POSSESSED PERSON WAS BROUGHT TO HIM.
33 AFTER THE DEMON WAS CAST OUT, THE MUTE MAN SPOKE; AND THE CROWDS WERE AMAZED, *and were* SAYING, "NOTHING LIKE THIS HAS EVER BEEN SEEN IN JESRAEL."
34 BUT THE PHARISEES WERE SAYING, "HE CASTS OUT THE DEMONS BY THE RULER OF THE DEMONS." (*Matt. 12:31*)

The Need for Workers

35 JESUS WAS GOING THROUGH ALL THE CITIES AND VILLAGES, TEACHING IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES AND PROCLAIMING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM, AND HEALING EVERY KIND OF DISEASE AND EVERY KIND OF SICKNESS.
36 SEEING THE PEOPLE, HE FELT COMPASSION FOR THEM, BECAUSE THEY WERE DISTRESSED AND DOWNCAST LIKE SHEEP WITHOUT A SHEPHERD.
37 THEN HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"THE HARVEST IS PLENTIFUL, BUT THE WORKERS ARE FEW.**
38 **THEREFORE PRAY THE LORD OF THE HARVEST TO SEND OUT WORKERS INTO HIS HARVEST."**

Matthew 10

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve Apostles

1 JESUS SUMMONED HIS TWELVE DISCIPLES AND GAVE THEM AUTHORITY OVER UNCLEAN SPIRITS, TO CAST THEM OUT, AND TO HEAL EVERY KIND OF DISEASE AND EVERY KIND OF SICKNESS.
2 NOW THE NAMES OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES ARE THESE: THE FIRST, SIMON, WHO IS CALLED PETER, AND ANDREW HIS BROTHER; AND JAMES THE SON OF ZEBEDEE, AND JOHN HIS BROTHER;
3 PHILIP AND BARTHOLOMEW; THOMAS AND MATTHEW THE TAX COLLECTOR; JAMES THE SON OF ALPHEUS, AND THADDAEUS;
4 SIMON THE ZEALOT, AND JUDAS ISCARIOT, THE ONE WHO BETRAYED HIM. (*Simon repented of being a Zealot, even as Matthew quit being a tax collector. Zealots resisted the Greek language & government authority.*)
5 THESE TWELVE JESUS SENT OUT AFTER INSTRUCTING THEM: **"DO NOT GO IN THE WAY OF THE GENTILES, AND DO NOT ENTER ANY CITY OF THE SAMARITANS;**
6 **BUT RATHER GO TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.**
7 **AND AS YOU GO, PREACH, SAYING, 'THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS AT HAND.'**
8 **HEAL THE SICK, RAISE THE DEAD, CLEANSE LEPERS, CAST OUT DEMONS. FREELY YOU RECEIVED, FREELY GIVE.**
9 **DO NOT ACQUIRE GOLD, OR SILVER, OR COPPER FOR YOUR MONEY BELTS,**
10 **OR A BAG FOR YOUR JOURNEY, OR EVEN TWO COATS, OR SANDALS, OR A STAFF; FOR THE WORKER IS WORTHY OF HIS SUPPORT.** (*Context: Jesus was speaking directly to the 12 disciples who were being sent as evangelists into different cities. We are not all in the office of evangelist. 1 Cor. 12, Eph.4:11. Jesus was not teaching that we should all be homeless & should not own anything. He was telling the men in the office of evangelist to travel light for their long ministry journey & to depend on the tithes & support of the people. But later in Luke 22:36, it became evident that the people did not fulfill their responsibility, & thus the evangelists had to sell their clothes to buy what they needed.*)
11 **AND WHATEVER CITY OR VILLAGE YOU ENTER, INQUIRE WHO IS WORTHY IN IT, AND STAY AT HIS HOUSE UNTIL YOU LEAVE THAT CITY.**
12 **AS YOU ENTER THE HOUSE, GIVE IT YOUR BLESSING.**
13 **IF THE HOUSE IS WORTHY, GIVE IT YOUR blessing of PEACE. BUT IF IT IS NOT WORTHY, TAKE BACK YOUR PEACE.** (*Peace: Matt. 10:34*)
14 **WHOEVER DOES NOT RECEIVE YOU, NOR CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY YOUR WORDS, AS YOU GO OUT OF THAT HOUSE OR THAT CITY, SHAKE THE DUST OFF YOUR FEET!** (*A Middle Eastern curse.*)
15 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IT WILL BE MORE TOLERABLE FOR THE LAND OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT THAN FOR THAT CITY!**

16 **BEHOLD, I SEND YOU OUT AS SHEEP IN THE MIDST OF WOLVES; SO BE SHREWD (wise & crafty) AS SERPENTS AND INNOCENT AS DOVES.**
17 **BUT BEWARE OF PEOPLE, FOR THEY WILL HAND YOU OVER TO THE COURTS AND SCOURGE YOU IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES;**
18 **AND YOU WILL EVEN BE BROUGHT BEFORE GOVERNORS AND KINGS FOR MY SAKE, AS A TESTIMONY TO THEM AND TO THE GENTILES.**
19 **"BUT WHEN THEY HAND YOU OVER, DO NOT WORRY ABOUT HOW OR WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY; FOR IT WILL BE GIVEN YOU IN THAT HOUR WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY.** (*Context= Arrest for evangelism of the truth. This has*

nothing to do with preaching a sermon or anything else.)

20 **FOR IT IS NOT YOU WHO SPEAK, BUT IT IS THE BREATH OF YOUR FATHER WHO SPEAKS IN YOU.** (Mark 13:11, Luke 21:15)

21 **BROTHER WILL BETRAY BROTHER TO DEATH, AND A FATHER HIS CHILD; AND CHILDREN WILL RISE UP AGAINST PARENTS AND CAUSE THEM TO BE PUT TO DEATH.**

22 **YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL BECAUSE OF MY NAME** (Matt. 24:9), **BUT IT IS THE ONE WHO HAS ENDURED TO THE END WHO WILL BE SAVED.** (Matt.5:12; Matt.10:10-42; Matt.24:13 Luke 18:29)

23 **BUT WHENEVER THEY PERSECUTE YOU IN ONE CITY, FLEE TO THE NEXT; FOR I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, YOU WILL NOT FINISH** *going through* **THE CITIES OF JESRAEL UNTIL THE SON OF MANKIND COMES.**

24 **A DISCIPLE IS NOT ABOVE HIS TEACHER, NOR A SLAVE ABOVE HIS MASTER.**

25 **IT IS ENOUGH FOR THE DISCIPLE THAT HE BECOME LIKE HIS TEACHER, AND THE SLAVE LIKE HIS MASTER. IF THEY HAVE CALLED THE HEAD OF THE HOUSE BEELZEBUL, HOW MUCH MORE THE MEMBERS OF HIS HOUSEHOLD!**

26 **THEREFORE DO NOT FEAR THEM, FOR THERE IS NOTHING CONCEALED THAT WILL NOT BE REVEALED, OR HIDDEN THAT WILL NOT BE KNOWN.**

27 **WHAT I TELL YOU IN THE SECRET, SPEAK IN THE LIGHT; AND WHAT YOU HEAR IN YOUR EAR, PROCLAIM UPON THE HOUSETOPS.**

28 **DO NOT FEAR THOSE WHO MURDER THE BODY BUT ARE UNABLE TO KILL THE SOUL; BUT RATHER FEAR HIM WHO IS ABLE TO** **COMPLETELY DESTROY BOTH SOUL AND BODY** (Isa. 10:18) **IN GEHENNA** (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire, Jer. 19:6). (See map at end of New Testament volume.)

(Read this verse over and over again until you believe what it says! In the Garden of Eden, Satan told Eve that we will not die if we break the Commandments of Theos. That same lie is still being told in the Sun-day worshipping churches. The traditional doctrine of mankind that we have immortal souls which would live forever in hell is a lie of the devil.

JESUS will completely destroy & annihilate the souls of the unrepentant wicked. 1 Cor.15:52-54 Malachi 4 Psalm 37:20)

29 **ARE NOT TWO SPARROWS SOLD FOR A CENT? YET NOT ONE OF THEM WILL FALL TO THE GROUND APART FROM YOUR FATHER.**

30 **BUT THE VERY HAIRS OF YOUR HEAD ARE ALL NUMBERED.**

31 **SO DO NOT FEAR; YOU ARE MORE VALUABLE THAN MANY SPARROWS.**

32 **THEREFORE EVERYONE WHO CONFESSES ME BEFORE HUMANS, I WILL ALSO CONFESS HIM BEFORE MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.**

33 **BUT WHOEVER DENIES ME BEFORE HUMANS, I WILL ALSO DENY HIM BEFORE MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.**

34 **DO NOT THINK THAT I CAME TO BRING PEACE ON THE EARTH; I DID NOT COME TO BRING PEACE, BUT A (spiritual) SWORD."** (This sword is talking about the truth, the word of Theos/God. Eph.6:17 Heb. 4:12. The more truth we accept & proclaim, the less family & friends we will have in this life. We must be willing to put Jesus, His Truth & His Kingdom first.)

35 **"FOR I CAME TO SET A PERSON AGAINST HIS FATHER, AND A DAUGHTER AGAINST HER MOTHER, AND A DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST HER MOTHER-IN-LAW;**

36 **AND A PERSON'S ENEMIES WILL BE THE MEMBERS OF THEIR HOUSEHOLD.** (Micah 7:6)

37 **HE WHO LOVES FATHER OR MOTHER MORE THAN ME IS NOT WORTHY OF ME; AND HE WHO LOVES SON OR DAUGHTER MORE THAN ME IS NOT WORTHY OF ME.** (Matt. 19:29, Luke 14:26)

38 **AND HE WHO DOES NOT TAKE HIS STAKE AND FOLLOW AFTER ME IS NOT WORTHY OF ME.** (Luke 14:27)

39 **HE WHO HAS FOUND HIS LIFE WILL LOSE IT, AND HE WHO HAS LOST HIS LIFE FOR MY SAKE WILL FIND IT.**

40 **HE WHO RECEIVES YOU RECEIVES ME, AND HE WHO RECEIVES ME RECEIVES HIM WHO SENT ME.**

41 **HE WHO RECEIVES A PROPHET BY the AUTHORITY OF A PROPHET SHALL RECEIVE A PROPHET'S REWARD; AND HE WHO RECEIVES A RIGHTEOUS MAN IN THE AUTHORITY OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL RECEIVE A RIGHTEOUS MAN'S REWARD.** (2 Chron. 20:20)

42 **AND WHOEVER IN THE AUTHORITY OF A DISCIPLE GIVES TO ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES EVEN A CUP OF COLD WATER TO DRINK, I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, HE SHALL NOT LOSE HIS REWARD."**

Matthew 11

Jesus and John the Baptizer

1 WHEN JESUS HAD FINISHED GIVING INSTRUCTIONS TO HIS TWELVE DISCIPLES, HE DEPARTED FROM THERE TO TEACH AND PREACH IN THEIR CITIES.

2-3 NOW WHEN JOHN, WHILE IMPRISONED, HEARD OF THE WORKS OF CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*), HE SENT word BY HIS DISCIPLES AND SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU THE EXPECTED ONE, OR SHALL WE LOOK FOR SOMEONE ELSE?"

4 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"GO AND REPORT TO JOHN WHAT YOU HEAR AND SEE:**

5 **THE BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT** (Isa.35:5) **AND LAME WALK, LEPERS ARE CLEANSED AND DEAF HEAR, DEAD ARE RAISED UP, AND THE POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM.** (Isa.61:1. The gospel being preached to the

poor is listed among miracles. The Pharisees, Freemasons/Shriners, and Catholics have traditionally withheld knowledge/manuscripts and the truth from the lower class.)

6 **AND BLESSED IS HE WHO DOES NOT TAKE OFFENSE AT ME."**

7 AS THEY WERE LEAVING, JESUS BEGAN TO SPEAK TO THE CROWDS ABOUT JOHN, **"WHAT DID YOU GO OUT INTO THE WILDERNESS TO SEE? A REED SHAKEN BY THE WIND?**

8 **THEN WHAT DID YOU GO OUT TO SEE? A PERSON IN SOFT CLOTHING? THOSE WHO WEAR SOFT CLOTHING ARE IN KINGS' PALACES!**

9 **THEN WHAT DID YOU GO OUT TO SEE? A PROPHET? YES, I TELL YOU, AND ONE WHO IS MORE THAN A PROPHET.** (Matt. 10:41)

10 **THIS IS THE ONE ABOUT WHOM IT IS WRITTEN, 'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.'** (Malachi 3:1)

11 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, AMONG THOSE BORN OF WOMEN THERE HAS NOT ARISEN anyone GREATER THAN JOHN THE ONE WHO IMMERSSES/BAPTIZES! YET THE ONE WHO IS LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS GREATER THAN HE.** (Matt. 10:41. The people who accept the word of God sent through His messengers have a very great reward because most people automatically take offense at it.)

12 **FROM THE DAYS OF JOHN, THE ONE WHO IMMERSSES/BAPTIZES, UNTIL NOW THE KINGDOM FROM HEAVEN is FORCEFULLY ENTERED, AND RELENTLESS PEOPLE SEIZE IT.** (See note Luke 16:16)

13 **FOR ALL THE PROPHETS AND THE LAW PROPHESED UNTIL JOHN.**

14 **AND IF YOU ARE WILLING TO ACCEPT, JOHN HIMSELF IS ELIAS (Elijah) WHO WAS TO COME.** (Mal. 4:5)

15 **HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR.**

16 **BUT TO WHAT SHALL I COMPARE THIS GENERATION? IT IS LIKE CHILDREN SITTING IN THE MARKET PLACES, WHO CALL OUT TO THE OTHERS,**

17 **AND SAY, 'WE PLAYED THE FLUTE FOR YOU, BUT YOU DID NOT DANCE; WE WAILED, BUT YOU DID NOT MOURN.'**

18 **FOR JOHN CAME NEITHER EATING (he fasted often) NOR DRINKING (because he was born with a Nazarite vow), AND THEY SAY, 'HE HAS A DEMON!'**

19 **THE SON OF MANKIND CAME EATING (not fasting often, 9:14) AND DRINKING (alcohol), AND THEY SAY, 'BEHOLD, A GLUTTONOUS PERSON AND AN ALCOHOLIC, A FRIEND OF TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS!' YET WISDOM IS VINDICATED BY HER OFFSPRING (fruit/children)."**

Judgment for the Unbelievers

20 THEN HE PROCEEDED TO REPRIMAND THE CITIES IN WHICH MOST OF HIS MIRACLES WERE DONE, **BECAUSE THEY DID NOT REPENT.**

21 **"WOE TO YOU, CHORAZIN! WOE TO YOU, BETHSAIDA! FOR IF THE MIRACLES HAD OCCURRED IN TYRE AND SIDON WHICH OCCURRED IN YOU, THEY WOULD HAVE REPENTED LONG AGO IN SACKCLOTH AND ASHES.**

22 **NEVERTHELESS I SAY TO YOU, IT WILL BE MORE TOLERABLE FOR TYRE AND SIDON IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT THAN FOR YOU.**

23 **AND YOU, CAPERNAUM, WILL NOT BE EXALTED TO HEAVEN, WILL YOU? YOU WILL DESCEND TO THE GRAVE; FOR IF THE MIRACLES HAD OCCURRED IN SODOM WHICH OCCURRED IN YOU, IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED TO THIS DAY.**

24 **NEVERTHELESS I SAY TO YOU THAT IT WILL BE MORE TOLERABLE FOR THE LAND OF SODOM IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT, THAN FOR YOU."**

Jesus' Prayer of Thanksgiving

25 AT THAT TIME JESUS SAID, **"I PRAISE YOU, FATHER, LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, THAT YOU HAVE HIDDEN THESE THINGS FROM THE SKILLED/EXPERTS AND INTELLIGENT AND HAVE REVEALED THEM TO CHILDREN.**

26 **YES, FATHER, FOR THIS WAY WAS WELL PLEASING IN YOUR SIGHT.**

27 **ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN HANDED OVER TO ME BY MY FATHER (The Holy Breath); AND NO ONE KNOWS THE SON EXCEPT THE FATHER; NOR DOES ANYONE KNOW THE FATHER EXCEPT THE SON, AND ANYONE TO WHOM THE SON WANTS TO REVEAL.**

28 **COME TO ME, ALL WHO ARE WEARY AND HEAVY LADEN, AND I WILL GIVE YOU REST.**

29 **TAKE MY YOKE UPON YOU AND LEARN FROM ME, FOR I AM GENTLE AND HUMBLE IN HEART, AND YOU WILL FIND REST FOR YOUR SOULS.** (Jer.6:16)

30 **FOR MY YOKE IS EASY AND MY BURDEN IS LIGHT."**

Matthew 12

The Sabbath

1 AT THAT TIME JESUS WENT THROUGH THE GRAIN FIELDS ON THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday), AND HIS DISCIPLES BECAME HUNGRY AND BEGAN TO PICK THE HEADS OF GRAIN AND EAT. (Luke 6:1)

(To read more about the topic of the Sabbath, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/sabbath.html>)

2 BUT WHEN THE PHARISEES SAW *this*, THEY SAID TO HIM, "LOOK, YOUR DISCIPLES DO WHAT IS NOT LAWFUL TO DO ON A SABBATH

(7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)."

3 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, "HAVE YOU NOT READ WHAT DAVID DID WHEN HE BECAME HUNGRY, HE AND HIS COMPANIONS,

4 HOW HE ENTERED THE HOUSE OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), AND THEY ATE THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, WHICH WAS NOT LAWFUL (by the letter of the law) FOR HIM TO EAT NOR FOR THOSE WITH HIM, BUT FOR THE PRIESTS ALONE?

5 OR HAVE YOU NOT READ IN THE LAW, THAT ON THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday) THE PRIESTS IN THE TEMPLE WENT AGAINST THE (written) RULES OF THE SABBATH (7th day of rest & worship. i.e. Saturday) AND ARE INNOCENT?

6 BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT SOMETHING GREATER THAN THE TEMPLE IS HERE.

7 BUT IF YOU HAD KNOWN WHAT THIS MEANS, 'I DESIRE MERCY, AND NOT A SACRIFICE,' YOU WOULD NOT HAVE CONDEMNED THE INNOCENT. (Hosea 6:6-7. Sacrifice here refers to animal sacrifices. It does not teach that we have no requirement of abandoning certain people and things. It does not teach removal of all law and commandments.)

8 FOR THE SON OF MANKIND IS LORD OF THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)." (See note Luke 6:5)

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

9 DEPARTING FROM THERE, HE WENT INTO THEIR SYNAGOGUE.

10 AND A PERSON *was there* WHOSE HAND WAS WITHERED. AND THEY QUESTIONED JESUS, ASKING, "IS IT LAWFUL TO HEAL ON THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)?" SO THAT THEY MIGHT ACCUSE HIM.

11 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHAT PERSON IS THERE AMONG YOU WHO HAS A SHEEP, AND IF IT FALLS INTO A PIT ON THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday), WILL HE NOT TAKE HOLD OF IT AND RAISE IT UP?

12 "HOW MUCH MORE VALUABLE THEN IS A HUMAN THAN A SHEEP! SO THEN, IT IS LAWFUL TO DO GOOD ON THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)."

13 THEN HE SAID TO THE PERSON, "STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND." HE STRETCHED IT OUT, AND IT WAS RESTORED TO NORMAL, LIKE THE OTHER!

14 BUT THE PHARISEES WENT OUT AND CONSPIRED AGAINST HIM, *as to* HOW THEY MIGHT DESTROY HIM.

Jesus, God's Chosen Servant

15 BUT JESUS, AWARE OF *it*, WITHDREW FROM THERE. MANY FOLLOWED HIM, AND HE HEALED THEM ALL,

16 AND WARNED THEM NOT TO TELL WHO HE WAS.

17 *This was* TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH JESAIAS THE PROPHET: (Isa.42:1-4 Greek Septuagint & A/O Bible)

18 "BEHOLD, MY SERVANT/CHILD WHOM I HAVE CHOSEN; MY BELOVED IN WHOM MY SOUL IS WELL-PLEASED; I WILL PUT MY SPIRIT UPON HIM, AND HE SHALL PROCLAIM JUSTICE TO THE GENTILES.

19 HE WILL NOT QUARREL, NOR CRY OUT; NOR WILL ANYONE HEAR HIS VOICE IN THE STREETS.

20 A BATTERED REED HE WILL NOT BREAK OFF, AND A SMOLDERING WICK HE WILL NOT PUT OUT, UNTIL HE LEADS JUSTICE TO VICTORY.

21 AND IN HIS NAME THE GENTILES WILL TRUST." (Isa.42:1-3)

A House Divided

22 THEN A DEMON POSSESSED MAN, BLIND AND MUTE, WAS BROUGHT TO JESUS, AND HE HEALED HIM, SO THAT THE MUTE MAN SPOKE AND SAW!

23 ALL THE CROWDS WERE AMAZED, AND WERE SAYING, "THIS MAN CANNOT BE THE SON OF DAVID, CAN HE?"

24 BUT WHEN THE PHARISEES HEARD, THEY SAID, "THIS MAN CASTS OUT DEMONS ONLY BY BEELZEBUL THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."

25 AND KNOWING THEIR THOUGHTS JESUS SAID TO THEM, "ANY KINGDOM DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS LAID WASTE; AND ANY CITY OR HOUSE DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF WILL NOT STAND.

26 IF SATAN CASTS OUT SATAN, HE IS DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF; HOW THEN WILL HIS KINGDOM STAND?

27 IF I BY BEELZEBUL CAST OUT DEMONS, BY WHOM DO YOUR SONS CAST OUT? FOR THIS REASON THEY WILL BE YOUR JUDGES.

28 BUT IF I CAST OUT DEMONS BY THE BREATH OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THEN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS COME UPON YOU.

29 OR HOW CAN ANYONE ENTER THE STRONG MAN'S HOUSE AND CARRY OFF HIS PROPERTY, UNLESS HE FIRST BINDS THE STRONG *man*? AND THEN HE WILL PLUNDER HIS HOUSE.

30 HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME IS AGAINST ME; AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME SCATTERS.

31 THEREFORE I SAY TO YOU, ANY SIN AND BLASPHEMY SHALL BE FORGIVEN PEOPLE, BUT BLASPHEMY AGAINST THE BREATH SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN.

32 WHOEVER SPEAKS A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MANKIND, IT SHALL BE FORGIVEN HIM; BUT WHOEVER SPEAKS AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH, IT SHALL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM, EITHER IN THIS AGE OR IN THE FUTURE."

33 "EITHER MAKE THE TREE GOOD AND ITS FRUIT GOOD, OR MAKE THE TREE CORRUPTED AND ITS FRUIT

CORRUPTED; FOR THE TREE IS KNOWN BY ITS FRUIT.

34 YOU GENERATION OF POISONOUS SNAKES, HOW CAN YOU, BEING EVIL, SPEAK WHAT IS GOOD? FOR THE MOUTH SPEAKS OUT OF THAT WHICH FILLS THE HEART.

35 THE GOOD PERSON BRINGS OUT OF *his* GOOD TREASURE WHAT IS GOOD; AND THE EVIL PERSON BRINGS OUT OF *his* EVIL TREASURE WHAT IS EVIL.

36 BUT I TELL YOU THAT EVERY WORTHLESS WORD THAT PEOPLE SPEAK, (*there will be a*) DECREE OF REPAY FOR IT IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT.

37 FOR BECAUSE OF YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE ACQUITTED, OR BECAUSE OF YOUR WORDS YOU WILL BE CONDEMNED."

The Sign of Jonah

38 THEN SOME OF THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, WE WANT TO SEE A SIGN FROM YOU."

39 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "AN EVIL AND ADULTEROUS GENERATION CRAVES FOR A SIGN; AND NO SIGN WILL BE GIVEN TO IT BUT THE SIGN OF JONAH THE PROPHET;"

(JESUS gives many signs of the end times. The context & type of sign HE is talking about is a supernatural sign that HE is THEOS, The Alpha & Omega, & thus cannot be held in the grave for thousands of years like mankind.)

40 "FOR JUST AS JONAH WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE BELLY OF THE WHALE (Jonah 1:17), SO WILL THE SON OF MANKIND BE THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH." *(It is not talking about only a few minutes of either of these 3 days AND 3 nights. But rather 72 full hours. Therefore, the traditional doctrine of a Friday Crucifixion at 3pm, burial around 6pm and then rising at sunrise Sunday morning is impossible to be true. Actually, Jesus died on a Wednesday at 3pm, buried 12 hours later at 3am, then rose at 3am Saturday night, a few short hours before sunrise of Sunday morning. See last 2 chapters of Matthew, Mark, Luke & John.)*

41 "THE MEN OF NINEVEH WILL STAND UP WITH THIS GENERATION AT THE JUDGMENT, AND WILL CONDEMN IT BECAUSE THEY REPENTED AT THE PREACHING OF JONAH; AND BEHOLD, SOMETHING GREATER THAN JONAH IS HERE.

42 The QUEEN OF the SOUTH WILL RISE UP WITH THIS GENERATION AT THE JUDGMENT AND WILL CONDEMN IT, BECAUSE SHE CAME FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH TO HEAR THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON; AND BEHOLD, SOMETHING GREATER THAN SOLOMON IS HERE.

43 NOW WHEN THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT GOES OUT OF A PERSON, IT PASSES THROUGH DRY PLACES SEEKING REST, AND DOES NOT FIND *it*.

44 THEN IT SAYS, 'I WILL RETURN TO MY HOUSE FROM WHICH I CAME'; AND WHEN IT COMES, IT FINDS *it* UNOCCUPIED, SWEEPED, AND PUT IN ORDER.

45 THEN IT GOES AND TAKES ALONG WITH IT SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS MORE WICKED THAN ITSELF, AND THEY GO IN AND LIVE THERE; AND THE LAST STATE OF THAT PERSON BECOMES WORSE THAN THE FIRST. THAT IS THE WAY IT WILL ALSO BE WITH THIS EVIL GENERATION."

The True Family of Jesus

46 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING TO THE CROWDS, BEHOLD, HIS MOTHER AND BROTHERS WERE STANDING OUTSIDE, SEEKING TO SPEAK TO HIM.

47 SOMEONE SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, YOUR MOTHER AND YOUR BROTHERS ARE STANDING OUTSIDE SEEKING TO SPEAK TO YOU."

48 BUT JESUS ANSWERED THE ONE WHO WAS TELLING HIM AND SAID, "WHO IS MY MOTHER AND WHO ARE MY BROTHERS?"

49 AND STRETCHING OUT HIS HAND TOWARD HIS DISCIPLES, HE SAID, "BEHOLD MY MOTHER AND MY BROTHERS!

50 FOR WHOEVER DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN, HE IS MY BROTHER AND SISTER AND MOTHER."

Matthew 13

Parable of Sowing Seed

1 THAT DAY JESUS WENT OUT OF THE HOUSE AND WAS SITTING BY THE SEA.

2 AND LARGE CROWDS GATHERED TO HIM, SO HE GOT INTO A BOAT AND SAT DOWN, AND THE ENTIRE CROWD WAS STANDING ON THE BEACH.

3 AND HE SPOKE MANY THINGS TO THEM IN PARABLES, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE SOWER WENT OUT TO SOW;

4 AND AS HE SOWED, SOME *seeds* FELL BESIDE THE ROAD, AND THE BIRDS CAME AND DEVoured THEM.

5 OTHERS FELL ON THE ROCKY PLACES, WHERE THEY DID NOT HAVE MUCH SOIL; AND IMMEDIATELY THEY SPRANG UP, BECAUSE THEY HAD NO DEPTH OF SOIL.

6 BUT WHEN THE SUN HAD RISEN, THEY WERE SCORCHED; AND BECAUSE THEY HAD NO ROOT, THEY WITHERED AWAY.

7 OTHERS FELL AMONG THE THORNS, AND THE THORNS CAME UP AND CHOKED THEM OUT.

8 AND OTHERS FELL ON THE GOOD SOIL AND YIELDED A CROP, SOME A HUNDREDFOLD, SOME SIXTY, AND SOME THIRTY.

9 HE WHO HAS EARS, LET HIM HEAR."

10 AND THE DISCIPLES CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "WHY DO YOU SPEAK TO THEM IN PARABLES?"

11 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, "TO YOU IT HAS BEEN GRANTED TO KNOW THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF

HEAVEN, BUT TO THEM IT HAS NOT BEEN GRANTED.

12 FOR WHOEVER HAS, TO HIM *more* SHALL BE GIVEN, AND HE WILL HAVE AN ABUNDANCE; BUT WHOEVER DOES NOT HAVE, EVEN WHAT HE HAS SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM.

13 THEREFORE I SPEAK TO THEM IN PARABLES; BECAUSE WHILE SEEING THEY DO NOT SEE, AND WHILE HEARING THEY DO NOT HEAR, NOR DO THEY UNDERSTAND.

14 IN THEIR CASE THE PROPHECY OF JESAIAH IS BEING FULFILLED, WHICH SAYS, 'YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND; YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE;

15 FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL, WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR, AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES, OTHERWISE THEY WOULD SEE WITH THEIR EYES, HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN, AND I WOULD HEAL THEM.' (Isa.6:9)

16 "BUT BLESSED ARE YOUR EYES, BECAUSE THEY SEE; AND YOUR EARS, BECAUSE THEY HEAR.

17 FOR I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT MANY PROPHETS AND RIGHTEOUS MEN DESIRED TO SEE WHAT YOU SEE, AND DID NOT SEE AND TO HEAR WHAT YOU HEAR, AND DID NOT HEAR.

18 HEAR THEN THE PARABLE OF THE SOWER.

19 WHEN ANYONE HEARS THE WORD OF THE KINGDOM AND DOES NOT UNDERSTAND IT, THE EVIL COMES AND SNATCHES AWAY WHAT HAS BEEN SOWN IN HIS HEART. THIS IS THE ONE ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN BESIDE THE ROAD.

20 THE ONE ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN ON THE ROCKY PLACES, THIS IS THE MAN WHO HEARS THE WORD AND IMMEDIATELY RECEIVES IT WITH JOY;

21 YET HE HAS NO ROOT IN HIMSELF, BUT IS TEMPORARY, AND WHEN AFFLICTION OR PERSECUTION ARISES BECAUSE OF THE WORD, IMMEDIATELY HE FALLS AWAY.

22 AND THE ONE ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN AMONG THE THORNS, THIS IS THE MAN WHO HEARS THE WORD, AND THE WORRY OF THE WORLD AND THE DECEITFULNESS OF WEALTH CHOKE THE WORD, AND IT BECOMES UNFRUITFUL.

23 AND THE ONE ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN ON THE GOOD SOIL, THIS IS THE MAN WHO HEARS THE WORD AND UNDERSTANDS IT; WHO INDEED BEARS FRUIT AND BRINGS FORTH, SOME A HUNDREDFOLD, SOME SIXTY, AND SOME THIRTY."

Parable of the Wheat and Weeds

24 JESUS PRESENTED ANOTHER PARABLE TO THEM, SAYING, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN MAY BE COMPARED TO A PERSON WHO SOWED GOOD SEED IN HIS FIELD.

25 BUT WHILE HIS PEOPLE WERE SLEEPING, HIS ENEMY CAME AND SOWED TARES AMONG THE WHEAT, AND WENT AWAY.

26 BUT WHEN THE WHEAT SPROUTED AND BORE GRAIN, THEN THE TARES BECAME EVIDENT ALSO.

27 THE SLAVES OF THE LANDOWNER CAME AND SAID TO HIM, 'SIR, DID YOU NOT SOW GOOD SEED IN YOUR FIELD? HOW THEN DOES IT HAVE TARES?'

28 AND HE SAID TO THEM, 'AN ENEMY HAS DONE THIS!' THE SLAVES SAID TO HIM, 'DO YOU WANT US, THEN, TO GO AND GATHER THEM UP?'

29 BUT HE SAID, 'NO; FOR WHILE YOU ARE GATHERING UP THE TARES, YOU MAY UPROOT THE WHEAT WITH THEM.

30 ALLOW BOTH TO GROW TOGETHER UNTIL THE HARVEST; AND IN THE TIME OF THE HARVEST I WILL SAY TO THE REAPERS, "FIRST GATHER UP THE TARES AND BIND THEM IN BUNDLES TO BURN THEM UP; BUT GATHER THE WHEAT INTO MY BARN.'" (Mal.4. According to many other verses, we are to separate ourselves from wicked people, whether they are part of the church or not. The tares in this parable were not harmful to the wheat. If the tares had been harmful, the farmer would definitely remove them. People who promote demonic, blasphemous letter Y names, pagan holidays, hatred against people of any race, false religions, homosexuality or other evils, are not harmless & should be removed from our midst. But there are some lost people who do not pose a known harm, in which case, we continue with them until the final Judgment Day.)

Parable of the Mustard Seed

31 HE PRESENTED ANOTHER PARABLE TO THEM, SAYING, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A MUSTARD SEED, WHICH A PERSON TOOK AND SOWED IN HIS FIELD;

32 AND THIS IS SMALLER THAN ALL SEEDS, BUT WHEN IT IS FULL GROWN, IT IS LARGER THAN THE GARDEN PLANTS AND BECOMES A TREE, SO THAT THE BIRDS OF THE AIR COME AND NEST IN ITS BRANCHES." (Ezek.17:23 Ezek.31:6 Psalm 104:12 Dan.4:15)

Parable of the Leaven

33 HE SPOKE ANOTHER PARABLE TO THEM, "THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE LEAVEN, WHICH A WOMAN TOOK AND HID IN THREE PECKS OF FLOUR UNTIL IT WAS ALL LEAVENED."

34 ALL THESE THINGS JESUS SPOKE TO THE CROWDS IN PARABLES, AND HE DID NOT SPEAK TO THEM WITHOUT A PARABLE,

35 TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH THE PROPHET: "I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN PARABLES; I WILL UTTER THINGS HIDDEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD." (Psalm 78:2)

Parable of the Wheat and Weeds Explained

36 THEN HE LEFT THE CROWDS AND WENT INTO THE HOUSE. AND HIS DISCIPLES CAME TO HIM AND SAID, "EXPLAIN TO US THE PARABLE OF THE TARES OF THE FIELD."

37 AND HE SAID, "THE ONE WHO SOWS THE GOOD SEED IS THE SON OF MANKIND,
38 AND THE FIELD IS THE WORLD. AS FOR THE GOOD SEED, THESE ARE THE SONS OF THE KINGDOM; AND
THE TARES ARE THE SONS OF THE EVIL *one*; (*Sirach 10:19*)
39 AND THE ENEMY WHO SOWED THEM IS THE DEVIL, AND THE HARVEST IS THE END OF THE WORLD; AND
THE REAPERS ARE ANGELS.
40 SO JUST AS THE TARES ARE GATHERED UP AND BURNED WITH FIRE, SO SHALL IT BE AT THE END OF THE
WORLD.
41 THE SON OF MANKIND WILL SEND FORTH HIS ANGELS, AND THEY WILL GATHER OUT OF HIS KINGDOM
ALL STUMBLING BLOCKS, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT LAWLESSNESS,
42 AND WILL THROW THEM INTO THE FURNACE OF FIRE; IN THAT PLACE THERE WILL BE CRYING AND
GNASHING OF TEETH.
43 THEN THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN (*Dan.12:3*) IN THE KINGDOM OF THEIR FATHER.
HE WHO HAS EARS, LET HIM HEAR.

Parables of the Hidden Treasure and the Pearl

44 THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A TREASURE HIDDEN IN THE FIELD, WHICH A PERSON FOUND AND
LAID UP (*reserved in Heaven. Matt.6:19-20; Matt.25:27; 2 Tim.4:8*); AND FROM JOY OVER IT HE GOES AND SELLS
ALL THAT HE HAS AND BUYS THAT FIELD.
45 AGAIN, THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A MERCHANT SEEKING FINE PEARLS,
46 AND UPON FINDING ONE PEARL OF GREAT VALUE, HE WENT AND SOLD ALL THAT HE HAD AND BOUGHT
IT.

Parable of the Fishing Net

47 AGAIN, THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A DRAGNET CAST INTO THE SEA, AND GATHERING *fish* OF
EVERY KIND;
48 AND WHEN IT WAS FILLED, THEY DREW IT UP ON THE BEACH; AND THEY SAT DOWN AND GATHERED
THE GOOD *fish* INTO CONTAINERS, BUT THE CORRUPTED THEY THREW AWAY.
49 SO IT WILL BE AT THE END OF THE WORLD; THE ANGELS WILL COME FORTH AND TAKE OUT THE
WICKED FROM AMONG THE RIGHTEOUS,
50 AND WILL THROW THEM INTO THE FURNACE OF FIRE; IN THAT PLACE THERE WILL BE CRYING AND
GNASHING OF TEETH.
51 HAVE YOU UNDERSTOOD ALL THESE THINGS?" THEY SAID TO HIM, "YES."
52 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, "THEREFORE EVERY SCRIBE WHO HAS BECOME A DISCIPLE OF THE KINGDOM OF
HEAVEN IS LIKE A HEAD OF A HOUSEHOLD, WHO BRINGS OUT OF HIS TREASURE THINGS NEW AND OLD."

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

53 WHEN JESUS HAD FINISHED THESE PARABLES, HE DEPARTED FROM THERE.
54 HE CAME TO HIS HOMETOWN AND *began* TEACHING THEM IN THEIR SYNAGOGUE, SO THAT THEY WERE ASTONISHED, AND
SAID, "WHERE *did* THIS MAN *get* THIS WISDOM AND *these* MIRACULOUS POWERS?
55 "IS NOT THIS THE CARPENTER'S SON? IS NOT HIS MOTHER CALLED MARY, AND HIS BROTHERS, JAMES AND JOSEPH AND SIMON
AND JUDAS?
56 "AND HIS SISTERS, ARE THEY NOT ALL WITH US? WHERE THEN *did* THIS MAN *get* ALL THESE THINGS?"
57 AND THEY TOOK OFFENSE AT HIM. BUT JESUS SAID TO THEM, "A PROPHET IS NOT WITHOUT HONOUR EXCEPT IN
HIS HOMETOWN AND IN HIS *own* HOUSEHOLD."
58 AND HE DID NOT DO MANY MIRACLES THERE BECAUSE OF THEIR UNBELIEF.

Matthew 14

The Death of John the Baptizer

1 AT THAT TIME HEROD THE REGIONAL RULER HEARD THE NEWS ABOUT JESUS,
2 AND SAID TO HIS SERVANTS, "THIS IS JOHN, THE ONE WHO IMMERSSES/BAPTIZES. HE HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND THAT IS
WHY MIRACULOUS POWERS ARE AT WORK IN HIM."
3 FOR WHEN HEROD HAD JOHN ARRESTED, HE BOUND HIM AND PUT HIM IN PRISON BECAUSE OF HERODIAS, THE WIFE OF HIS
BROTHER PHILIP.
4 FOR JOHN HAD BEEN SAYING TO HIM, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR YOU TO HAVE HER."
5 ALTHOUGH HEROD WANTED TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, HE FEARED THE CROWD, BECAUSE THEY REGARDED HIM (*John*) AS A
PROPHET.
6 BUT WHEN HEROD'S BIRTHDAY CAME, THE DAUGHTER OF HERODIAS DANCED BEFORE *them* AND PLEASED HEROD,
7 SO *much* THAT HE PROMISED WITH AN OATH TO GIVE HER WHATEVER SHE ASKED.
8 HAVING BEEN PROMPTED BY HER MOTHER, SHE SAID, "GIVE ME HERE ON A PLATTER THE HEAD OF JOHN THE ONE WHO
IMMERSSES/BAPTIZES."
9 ALTHOUGH HE WAS GRIEVED, THE KING COMMANDED *it* TO BE GIVEN BECAUSE OF HIS OATHS, AND BECAUSE OF HIS DINNER
GUESTS.
10 HE SENT AND HAD JOHN BEHEADED IN THE PRISON.
11 AND HIS HEAD WAS BROUGHT ON A PLATTER AND GIVEN TO THE GIRL, AND SHE BROUGHT IT TO HER MOTHER.
12 HIS DISCIPLES CAME AND TOOK AWAY THE BODY AND BURIED IT; AND THEY WENT AND REPORTED TO JESUS.

Jesus Feeds Five Thousand

13 NOW WHEN JESUS HEARD *about John*, HE WITHDREW FROM THERE IN A BOAT TO A SECLUDED PLACE BY HIMSELF; AND WHEN THE PEOPLE HEARD *of this*, THEY FOLLOWED HIM ON FOOT FROM THE CITIES.
14 WHEN HE WENT ASHORE, HE SAW A LARGE CROWD, AND FELT COMPASSION FOR THEM AND HEALED THEIR SICK.
15 WHEN IT WAS EVENING, THE DISCIPLES CAME TO HIM AND SAID, "THIS PLACE IS DESOLATE AND THE HOUR IS ALREADY LATE; SO SEND THE CROWDS AWAY, THAT THEY MAY GO INTO THE VILLAGES AND BUY FOOD FOR THEMSELVES."
16 BUT JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"THEY DO NOT NEED TO GO AWAY; YOU GIVE THEM SOMETHING TO EAT."**
17 THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE HERE ONLY FIVE LOAVES AND TWO FISH."
18 AND HE SAID, **"BRING THEM HERE TO ME."**
19 ORDERING THE PEOPLE TO SIT DOWN ON THE GRASS, HE TOOK THE FIVE LOAVES AND THE TWO FISH, AND LOOKING UP TOWARD HEAVEN, HE BLESSED *the food*, AND BREAKING THE LOAVES HE GAVE THEM TO THE DISCIPLES, AND THE DISCIPLES *gave them* TO THE CROWDS,
20 AND THEY ALL ATE AND WERE FULL. THEY PICKED UP WHAT WAS LEFT OVER OF THE BROKEN PIECES, TWELVE FULL BASKETS.
21 THERE WERE ABOUT FIVE THOUSAND MEN WHO ATE, BESIDES WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

Jesus Walks on Water

22 IMMEDIATELY HE MADE THE DISCIPLES GET INTO THE BOAT AND GO AHEAD OF HIM TO THE OTHER SIDE, WHILE HE SENT THE CROWDS AWAY.
23 AFTER HE HAD SENT THE CROWDS AWAY, HE WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN BY HIMSELF TO PRAY; AND WHEN IT WAS EVENING, HE WAS THERE ALONE.
24 BUT THE BOAT WAS ALREADY A LONG DISTANCE FROM THE LAND, BATTERED BY THE WAVES; FOR THE WIND WAS CONTRARY.
25 AND IN THE FOURTH WATCH OF THE NIGHT HE CAME TO THEM, WALKING ON THE SEA.
26 WHEN THE DISCIPLES SAW HIM WALKING ON THE SEA, THEY WERE TERRIFIED, AND SAID, "IT IS A SPIRIT!" AND THEY CRIED OUT IN FEAR.
27 BUT IMMEDIATELY JESUS SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, **"TAKE COURAGE, IT IS I; DO NOT BE AFRAID."**
28 PETER SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, IF IT IS YOU, COMMAND ME TO COME TO YOU ON THE WATER."
29 AND HE SAID, **"COME!"** AND PETER GOT OUT OF THE BOAT, AND WALKED ON THE WATER AND CAME TOWARD JESUS.
30 BUT SEEING THE WIND, HE BECAME FRIGHTENED, AND BEGINNING TO SINK, HE CRIED OUT, "MASTER, SAVE ME!"
31 IMMEDIATELY JESUS STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND TOOK HOLD OF HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, **"YOU OF LITTLE FAITH, WHY DID YOU DOUBT?"**
32 WHEN THEY GOT INTO THE BOAT, THE WIND STOPPED.
33 AND THOSE WHO WERE IN THE BOAT WORSHIPPED HIM, SAYING, "YOU ARE CERTAINLY THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*) SON!"
34 WHEN THEY HAD CROSSED OVER, THEY CAME TO LAND AT GENNESARET.
35 AND WHEN THE MEN OF THAT PLACE RECOGNIZED HIM, THEY SENT *word* INTO ALL THAT SURROUNDING DISTRICT AND BROUGHT TO HIM ALL WHO WERE SICK;
36 AND THEY BEGGED HIM THAT THEY MIGHT JUST TOUCH THE FRINGE OF HIS CLOAK; AND AS MANY AS TOUCHED *it* WERE CURED.

Matthew 15

Jesus Teaches about Inner Purity

1 THEN SOME PHARISEES AND SCRIBES CAME TO JESUS FROM JERUSALEM AND SAID,
2 "WHY DO YOUR DISCIPLES BREAK THE TRADITION OF THE ELDERS? FOR THEY DO NOT WASH THEIR HANDS WHEN THEY EAT BREAD."
3 AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHY DO YOU YOURSELVES TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR TRADITION?"**
4 **FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID, 'HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER,' (*Exo.20*) AND, 'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH.'** (*Exo.21:17 Lev.20:9 Isa.1 Matt.10:34-37 Luke 14:26*)
5 **BUT YOU SAY, 'WHOEVER SAYS TO HIS FATHER OR MOTHER, "WHATEVER I HAVE THAT WOULD HELP YOU HAS BEEN GIVEN to Theos", HE IS NOT TO HONOUR HIS FATHER OR HIS MOTHER.'**
6 **AND thereby YOU INVALIDATED THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR TRADITION.**
7 **YOU HYPOCRITES, RIGHTLY DID JESAIAS (*Isaiah*) PROPHECY OF YOU:**
8 **"THIS PEOPLE HONOURS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME. (*Matt. 7:21-23*)**
9 **'BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MANKIND.'**" (*Isa.29:13 Jer.10:1-4 Deut.29-31*)

10 AFTER JESUS CALLED THE CROWD TO HIM, HE SAID TO THEM, **"HEAR AND UNDERSTAND.**
11 **"It is NOT WHAT ENTERS INTO THE MOUTH THAT DEFILES THE HUMAN, BUT WHAT PROCEEDS OUT OF THE MOUTH, THIS DEFILES THE HUMAN."** (*Mark 7:15*)
12 THEN THE DISCIPLES CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU KNOW THAT THE PHARISEES WERE OFFENDED WHEN THEY HEARD THIS STATEMENT?"
13 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID, **"EVERY PLANT WHICH MY HEAVENLY FATHER DID NOT PLANT SHALL BE UPROOTED.**
14 **LEAVE THEM ALONE; THEY ARE BLIND GUIDES OF THE BLIND. AND IF A BLIND MAN GUIDES A BLIND MAN, BOTH WILL FALL INTO A PIT."**

15 PETER SAID TO HIM, "EXPLAIN THE PARABLE TO US."

16 HE (*Jesus*) SAID, "**ARE YOU STILL LACKING IN UNDERSTANDING ALSO?**

17 **DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND THAT EVERYTHING THAT GOES INTO THE MOUTH PASSES INTO THE STOMACH, AND IS ELIMINATED?**

18 **BUT THE THINGS THAT PROCEED OUT OF THE MOUTH COME FROM THE HEART, AND THOSE DEFILE THE HUMAN.**

19 **FOR OUT OF THE HEART COME EVIL THOUGHTS, MURDERS, ADULTERIES, FORNICATIONS, THEFTS, FALSE WITNESS, SLANDERS.**" (*Notice that adultery & fornication are two different things, although adultery is also a form of fornication. Fornication includes many different sins. Apply to Matt.5:32; Matt.19:9*)

20 **"THESE ARE THE THINGS WHICH DEFILE THE HUMAN; BUT TO EAT WITH UNWASHED HANDS DOES NOT DEFILE THE HUMAN."**

The Faith of a Gentile Woman

21 JESUS WENT AWAY FROM THERE, AND WITHDREW INTO THE DISTRICT OF TYRE AND SIDON.

22 AND A CANAANITE WOMAN FROM THAT REGION CAME OUT AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, "HAVE MERCY ON ME, MASTER, SON OF DAVID; MY DAUGHTER IS CRUELLY DEMON POSSESSED."

23 BUT HE DID NOT ANSWER HER A WORD. AND HIS DISCIPLES CAME AND URGED HIM, SAYING, "SEND HER AWAY, BECAUSE SHE KEEPS SHOUTING AT US."

24 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "**I WAS SENT ONLY TO THE LOST SHEEP OF THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL.**"

25 BUT SHE CAME AND BOWED DOWN BEFORE HIM, SAYING, "MASTER, HELP ME!"

26 AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "**IT IS NOT GOOD TO TAKE THE CHILDREN'S BREAD AND THROW IT TO THE PUPPIES.**"

27 BUT SHE SAID, "YES, MASTER; BUT EVEN THE PUPPIES FEED ON THE CRUMBS WHICH FALL FROM THEIR MASTERS' TABLE."

28 THEN JESUS SAID TO HER, "**O WOMAN, YOUR FAITH IS GREAT; IT SHALL BE DONE FOR YOU AS YOU WANT.**"

AND HER DAUGHTER WAS HEALED AT ONCE.

Jesus Heals Many People

29 DEPARTING FROM THERE, JESUS WENT ALONG BY THE SEA OF GALILEE, AND HAVING GONE UP ON THE MOUNTAIN, HE WAS SITTING THERE.

30 AND LARGE CROWDS CAME TO HIM, BRINGING WITH THEM *those who were* LAME, CRIPPLED, BLIND, MUTE, AND MANY OTHERS, AND THEY LAID THEM DOWN AT HIS FEET; AND HE HEALED THEM.

31 SO THE CROWD WAS AMAZED AS THEY SAW THE MUTE SPEAKING, THE CRIPPLED RESTORED, AND THE LAME WALKING, AND THE BLIND SEEING; AND THEY GLORIFIED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL.

Jesus Feeds Four Thousand

32 AND JESUS CALLED HIS DISCIPLES TO HIM, AND SAID, "**I FEEL COMPASSION FOR THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE THEY HAVE REMAINED WITH ME NOW THREE DAYS AND HAVE NOTHING TO EAT; AND I DO NOT WANT TO SEND THEM AWAY HUNGRY, FOR THEY MIGHT FAINT ON THE WAY.**"

33 THE DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "WHERE WOULD WE GET SO MANY LOAVES IN *this* DESOLATE PLACE TO FEED TO THE FULL SUCH A LARGE CROWD?"

34 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**HOW MANY LOAVES DO YOU HAVE?**" AND THEY SAID, "SEVEN, AND A FEW SMALL FISH."

35 AND HE DIRECTED THE PEOPLE TO SIT DOWN ON THE GROUND;

36 AND HE TOOK THE SEVEN LOAVES AND THE FISH; AND GIVING THANKS, HE BROKE THEM AND STARTED GIVING THEM TO THE DISCIPLES, AND THE DISCIPLES *gave them* TO THE PEOPLE.

37 AND THEY ALL ATE AND WERE FULL, AND THEY PICKED UP WHAT WAS LEFT OVER OF THE BROKEN PIECES, SEVEN LARGE BASKETS FULL.

38 AND THOSE WHO ATE WERE FOUR THOUSAND MEN, BESIDES WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

39 AND SENDING AWAY THE CROWDS, JESUS GOT INTO THE BOAT AND CAME TO THE REGION OF MAGADAN.

Matthew 16

Leaders Demand a Miraculous Sign

1 THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES CAME UP, AND TESTING JESUS, THEY ASKED HIM TO SHOW THEM A SIGN FROM HEAVEN.

2 BUT HE REPLIED TO THEM, "**WHEN IT IS EVENING, YOU SAY, 'It will be FAIR WEATHER, FOR THE SKY IS RED.'**

3 **AND IN THE MORNING, 'There will be A STORM TODAY, FOR THE SKY IS RED AND THREATENING.' DO YOU KNOW HOW TO DISCERN THE APPEARANCE OF THE SKY, BUT CANNOT *discern* THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES?**

4 **AN EVIL AND ADULTEROUS GENERATION SEEKS AFTER A SIGN; AND A SIGN WILL NOT BE GIVEN IT, EXCEPT THE SIGN OF JONAH.**" AND HE LEFT THEM AND WENT AWAY. (*Matt.12:40*)

Leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees

5 AND THE DISCIPLES CAME TO THE OTHER SIDE *of the sea*, BUT THEY HAD FORGOTTEN TO BRING *any* BREAD.

6 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**WATCH OUT AND BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES.**"

7 THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, "WE DIDN'T BRING ANY BREAD."

8 BUT JESUS, AWARE OF THIS, SAID, "**YOU MEN OF LITTLE FAITH, WHY DO YOU DISCUSS AMONG YOURSELVES THAT YOU HAVE NO BREAD?**

9 **DO YOU NOT YET UNDERSTAND OR REMEMBER THE FIVE LOAVES OF THE FIVE THOUSAND, AND HOW**

MANY BASKETS *full* YOU PICKED UP?

10 **OR THE SEVEN LOAVES OF THE FOUR THOUSAND, AND HOW MANY LARGE BASKETS *full* YOU PICKED UP?**
11 **HOW IS IT THAT YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND THAT I DID NOT SPEAK TO YOU CONCERNING BREAD? BUT BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES."**
12 THEN THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT HE DID NOT SAY TO BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF BREAD, BUT OF THE TEACHING OF THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES.

Peter's Declaration about Jesus

13 NOW WHEN JESUS CAME INTO THE DISTRICT OF CAESAREA PHILIPPI, HE WAS ASKING HIS DISCIPLES, **"WHO DO PEOPLE SAY THAT THE SON OF MANKIND IS?"**
14 AND THEY SAID, "SOME *say* JOHN THE ONE WHO IMMERSSES/BAPTIZES; AND OTHERS, ELIAS (Elijah); BUT STILL OTHERS, JEREMIAS, OR ONE OF THE PROPHETS."
15 HE SAID TO THEM, **"BUT WHO DO YOU SAY THAT I AM?"**
16 SIMON PETER ANSWERED, "YOU ARE THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*), THE SON OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
17 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"BLESSED ARE YOU, SIMON BARJONA, BECAUSE FLESH AND BLOOD DID NOT REVEAL THIS TO YOU, BUT MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.**
18 **I ALSO SAY TO YOU THAT YOU ARE PETER (*small rock*). BUT UPON THIS FOUNDATION STONE (*Jesus Himself*) I WILL BUILD MY CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES; AND THE (*symbolic*) GATES OF THE GRAVE WILL NOT PREVAIL AGAINST IT (*Jesus' body via Resurrection, & thus also the Church via Resurrection*)."** (Matt.7:24 Acts 4:11 Col.3:10-11 & 1 Cor.3:11 Eph.5:20-23 1 Peter 2:5-7)
19 **"I WILL GIVE YOU THE KEYS OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN; AND WHATEVER YOU BIND ON EARTH SHALL HAVE BEEN BOUND IN HEAVEN, AND WHATEVER YOU LOOSE ON EARTH SHALL HAVE BEEN LOOSED IN HEAVEN."** (*He gave this to all of us, not just Peter.*)
20 THEN HE WARNED THE DISCIPLES THAT THEY SHOULD TELL NO ONE THAT HE WAS THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*).

Jesus Predicts His Death

21 FROM THAT TIME JESUS BEGAN TO SHOW HIS DISCIPLES THAT HE MUST GO TO JERUSALEM, AND SUFFER MANY THINGS FROM THE ELDERS AND CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND BE MURDERED, AND BE RAISED UP ON THE THIRD DAY.
22 PETER TOOK HIM ASIDE AND BEGAN TO REBUKE HIM, SAYING, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FORBID *it*, MASTER! THIS SHALL NEVER HAPPEN TO YOU."
23 BUT HE TURNED AND SAID TO PETER, **"GET BEHIND ME, SATAN! YOU ARE A STUMBLING BLOCK TO ME; FOR YOU ARE NOT SETTING YOUR MIND ON THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*) INTERESTS, BUT MANKIND'S."**

24 THEN JESUS SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"IF ANYONE WANTS TO COME AFTER ME, HE MUST DENY HIMSELF, AND TAKE UP HIS STAKE AND FOLLOW ME.**
25 **FOR WHOEVER WANTS TO SAVE HIS LIFE WILL LOSE IT; BUT WHOEVER LOSES HIS LIFE FOR MY SAKE WILL FIND IT.**
26 **FOR WHAT WILL IT PROFIT A PERSON IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD AND FORFEITS HIS SOUL? OR WHAT WILL A PERSON GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL?**
27 **FOR THE SON OF MANKIND IS GOING TO COME IN THE GLORY OF HIS FATHER WITH HIS ANGELS, AND WILL THEN REPAY EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.** (*Psalm 62:12 Prov.24:12*)
28 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THERE ARE SOME OF THOSE WHO ARE STANDING HERE WHO WILL NOT TASTE DEATH UNTIL THEY SEE THE SON OF MANKIND COMING IN HIS KINGDOM.**" (*This was fulfilled 6 days later in the next verse. They saw a vision of Jesus in the fullness of the Kingdom.*)

Matthew 17

The Vision of the Transfiguration

1 SIX DAYS LATER JESUS TOOK WITH HIM PETER AND JAMES AND JOHN HIS BROTHER, AND LED THEM UP ON A HIGH MOUNTAIN BY THEMSELVES.
2 AND HE WAS CHANGED IN APPEARANCE BEFORE THEM; AND HIS FACE SHONE LIKE THE SUN, AND HIS GARMENTS BECAME AS WHITE AS LIGHT.
3 AND BEHOLD, MOSES AND ELIAS (Elijah) APPEARED TO THEM, TALKING WITH HIM.
4 PETER SAID TO JESUS, "MASTER, IT IS GOOD FOR US TO BE HERE; IF YOU WANT, I WILL MAKE THREE TABERNACLES HERE, ONE FOR YOU, AND ONE FOR MOSES, AND ONE FOR ELIAS (Elijah)."
5 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, A **BRIGHT** CLOUD ENGULFED (*Luke 9:34*) THEM, AND BEHOLD, A VOICE OUT OF THE CLOUD SAID, **"THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, WITH WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED; LISTEN TO HIM!"** (*Exo. 40:34-35*)
6 WHEN THE DISCIPLES HEARD *this*, THEY FELL FACE DOWN TO THE GROUND AND WERE TERRIFIED!
7 AND JESUS CAME TO *them* AND TOUCHED THEM AND SAID, **"GET UP, AND DO NOT BE AFRAID."**
8 AND LIFTING UP THEIR EYES, THEY SAW NO ONE EXCEPT JESUS HIMSELF ALONE.
9 AS THEY WERE COMING DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, JESUS COMMANDED THEM, SAYING, **"TELL THE **VISION** TO NO ONE UNTIL THE SON OF MANKIND HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD."**
(*Jesus said that it was only a vision. It was a vision of the future. Elijah & Moses are dead & buried. Not in Heaven. John*)

10 AND HIS DISCIPLES ASKED HIM, "WHY THEN DO THE SCRIBES SAY THAT ELIAS (Elijah) MUST COME FIRST?"

11 AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "**ELIAS (Elijah) IS COMING AND WILL RESTORE ALL THINGS;**

12 **BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT ELIAS (Elijah) ALREADY CAME, AND THEY DID NOT RECOGNIZE HIM, BUT DID TO HIM WHATEVER THEY WANTED. SO ALSO THE SON OF MANKIND IS GOING TO SUFFER AT THEIR HANDS."**

(John, the one who immersed people in water [baptized people] was not literally Elijah reincarnated. This was only prophetic symbolism. John the baptizer fulfilled the role of the Elijah prophecy. It's possible that there is still yet to be another & greater fulfillment of Malachi 4:5-6 with the 2 witnesses of Rev.11)

13 THEN THE DISCIPLES UNDERSTOOD THAT HE HAD SPOKEN TO THEM ABOUT JOHN THE BAPTIZER.

Jesus Heals a Demon-Possessed Boy

14 WHEN THEY CAME TO THE CROWD, A PERSON CAME UP TO JESUS, FALLING ON HIS KNEES BEFORE HIM AND SAYING,

15 "MASTER, HAVE MERCY ON MY SON, FOR HE IS A LUNATIC AND IS VERY ILL; FOR HE OFTEN FALLS INTO THE FIRE AND OFTEN INTO THE WATER.

16 "I BROUGHT HIM TO YOUR DISCIPLES, AND THEY COULD NOT CURE HIM."

17 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, "**YOU FAITHLESS AND PERVERTED GENERATION, HOW LONG SHALL I BE WITH YOU? HOW LONG SHALL I PUT UP WITH YOU? BRING HIM HERE TO ME."**

18 AND JESUS REBUKED HIM, AND THE DEMON CAME OUT OF HIM, AND THE BOY WAS CURED AT ONCE.

19 THEN THE DISCIPLES CAME TO JESUS PRIVATELY AND SAID, "WHY COULD WE NOT DRIVE IT OUT?"

20 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**BECAUSE OF THE SMALL SIZE OF YOUR FAITH. FOR I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IF YOU HAVE FAITH LIKE A MUSTARD SEED, YOU WILL SAY TO THIS MOUNTAIN, 'MOVE FROM HERE TO THERE,' AND IT WILL MOVE; AND NOTHING WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE TO YOU.** *(Matt.13:32 Mustard seeds start small, but they grow into a great big, useful tree. Faith must not stay small. Matt.8:26; Matt.14:31 Nothing impossible is conditional based on faith, obedience 1 John 3:22 & The Will of The Father. 1 John 5:14)*

(:21 KJV adds "Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting." Part of it is located in Mark 9:29)

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

22 AND WHILE THEY WERE GATHERING TOGETHER IN GALILEE, JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**THE SON OF MANKIND IS GOING TO BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF MANKIND;**

23 **AND THEY WILL KILL HIM, AND HE WILL BE RAISED ON THE THIRD DAY."** AND THEY WERE DEEPLY GRIEVED.

Payment of the Poll Tax

24 WHEN THEY CAME TO CAPERNAUM, THOSE WHO COLLECTED THE TWO-DRACHMA *tax* CAME TO PETER AND SAID, "DOES YOUR TEACHER NOT PAY THE TWO DRACHMA *tax*?"

25 HE SAID, "YES." AND WHEN HE CAME INTO THE HOUSE, JESUS SPOKE TO HIM FIRST, SAYING, "**WHAT DO YOU THINK, SIMON? FROM WHOM DO THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COLLECT CUSTOMS OR POLL TAX, FROM THEIR SONS OR FROM STRANGERS?"**

26 WHEN PETER SAID, "FROM STRANGERS," JESUS SAID TO HIM, "**THEN THE SONS ARE EXEMPT.**

27 **HOWEVER, SO THAT WE DO NOT OFFEND THEM, GO TO THE SEA AND THROW IN A HOOK, AND TAKE THE FIRST FISH THAT COMES UP; AND WHEN YOU OPEN ITS MOUTH, YOU WILL FIND A SHEKEL. TAKE THAT AND GIVE IT TO THEM FOR YOU AND ME."**

Matthew 18

The Greatest in the Kingdom

1 AT THAT TIME THE DISCIPLES CAME TO JESUS AND SAID, "WHO THEN IS GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN?"

2 AND HE CALLED A CHILD TO HIMSELF AND SET HIM BEFORE THEM,

3 AND He SAID, "**I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, UNLESS YOU REPENT AND BECOME LIKE CHILDREN, YOU WILL NOT ENTER THE KINGDOM FROM HEAVEN.** *(How should we be like children? The context shows that Jesus was pointing toward their humility. Children are teachable because they know that they don't know much and they ask questions to learn.)*

4 **WHOEVER THEN HUMBLING HIMSELF AS THIS CHILD, HE IS THE GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.**

5 **AND WHOEVER RECEIVES ONE SUCH CHILD IN MY NAME RECEIVES ME;**

6 **BUT WHOEVER CAUSES ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES WHO BELIEVE IN ME TO STUMBLE, IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR HIM TO HAVE A HEAVY DONKEY-MOVED MILLSTONE HUNG AROUND HIS NECK, AND TO BE DROWNED IN THE DEPTH OF THE SEA.**

7 **WOE TO THE WORLD BECAUSE OF STUMBLING BLOCKS! FOR IT IS NECESSARY/NEEDFUL THAT STUMBLING BLOCKS COME; BUT WOE TO THAT PERSON THROUGH WHOM THE STUMBLING BLOCK COMES!**

8 **IF YOUR HAND OR YOUR FOOT CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE, CUT IT OFF AND THROW IT FROM YOU; IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER LIFE CRIPPLED OR LAME, THAN TO HAVE TWO HANDS OR TWO FEET AND BE CAST INTO THE ETERNAL FIRE.** *(See note on Mark 9:43)*

9 **IF YOUR EYE CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE, PLUCK IT OUT AND THROW IT FROM YOU. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER LIFE WITH ONE EYE, THAN TO HAVE TWO EYES AND BE CAST INTO THE FIERY GEHENNA** *(The*

Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire).

10 **SEE THAT YOU DO NOT DESPISE ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES, FOR I SAY TO YOU THAT THEIR ANGELS IN HEAVEN CONTINUALLY SEE THE FACE OF MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN."**

11 (KJV adds "For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost". However it is located in Luke 19:10)

Parable of the Lost Sheep

12 **"WHAT DO YOU THINK? IF ANY PERSON HAS A HUNDRED SHEEP, AND ONE OF THEM HAS GONE ASTRAY, DOES HE NOT LEAVE THE NINETY-NINE ON THE MOUNTAINS AND GO AND SEARCH FOR THE ONE THAT IS STRAYING?**

13 **IF IT TURNS OUT THAT HE FINDS IT, I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, HE REJOICES OVER IT MORE THAN OVER THE NINETY-NINE WHICH HAVE NOT GONE ASTRAY.**

14 **SO IT IS NOT THE WILL OF YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN THAT ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES PERISH.**

Correcting Another Believer

15 **IF YOUR BROTHER SINS, GO AND SHOW HIM HIS FAULT IN PRIVATE; IF HE LISTENS TO YOU, YOU HAVE WON YOUR BROTHER.**

16 **BUT IF HE DOES NOT LISTEN TO YOU, TAKE ONE OR TWO MORE WITH YOU, SO THAT BY THE MOUTH OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES EVERY FACT MAY BE CONFIRMED.** (Deut.19:15)

17 **IF HE REFUSES TO LISTEN TO THEM, TELL IT TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES; AND IF HE REFUSES TO LISTEN EVEN TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, LET HIM BE TO YOU AS A GENTILE AND A TAX COLLECTOR.** (1 Tim. 5:20. Disfellowship/forsake and not even speak to.)

18 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHATEVER YOU BIND ON EARTH SHALL HAVE BEEN BOUND IN HEAVEN; AND WHATEVER YOU LOOSE ON EARTH SHALL HAVE BEEN LOOSED IN HEAVEN.**

19 **AGAIN I SAY TO YOU, THAT IF TWO OF YOU AGREE ON EARTH ABOUT ANYTHING THAT THEY MAY ASK, IT SHALL BE DONE FOR THEM BY MY FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN.**

20 **FOR WHERE TWO OR THREE HAVE GATHERED TOGETHER IN MY NAME, I AM THERE IN THEIR MIDST."**

(Gathering in his name= context is gathering to confront someone's sin. Not gathering for worship, although that would also be true.)

Parable of the Unforgiving Debtor

21 THEN PETER CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, HOW OFTEN SHALL MY BROTHER SIN AGAINST ME AND I FORGIVE HIM? UP TO SEVEN TIMES?"

22 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"I DO NOT SAY TO YOU, UP TO SEVEN TIMES, BUT UP TO SEVENTY TIMES SEVEN.** (See Luke 17:4)

23 **FOR THIS REASON THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN MAY BE COMPARED TO A KING WHO WANTED TO SETTLE ACCOUNTS WITH HIS SLAVES.**

24 **WHEN HE HAD BEGUN TO SETTLE *them*, ONE WHO OWED HIM TEN THOUSAND TALENTS WAS BROUGHT TO HIM.**

25 **BUT SINCE HE DID NOT HAVE *the means* TO REPAY, HIS MASTER COMMANDED HIM TO BE SOLD, ALONG WITH HIS WIFE AND CHILDREN AND ALL THAT HE HAD, AND REPAYMENT TO BE MADE.**

26 **SO THE SLAVE FELL AND PROSTRATED HIMSELF BEFORE HIM, SAYING, 'HAVE PATIENCE WITH ME AND I WILL REPAY YOU EVERYTHING.'**

27 **AND THE MASTER OF THAT SLAVE FELT COMPASSION AND RELEASED HIM AND FORGAVE HIM THE DEBT.**

28 **BUT THAT SLAVE WENT OUT AND FOUND ONE OF HIS FELLOW SLAVES WHO OWED HIM A HUNDRED DENARII; AND HE SEIZED HIM AND *began* TO CHOKE *him*, SAYING, 'PAY BACK WHAT YOU OWE.'**

29 **SO HIS FELLOW SLAVE FELL AND PLEADED WITH HIM, SAYING, 'HAVE PATIENCE WITH ME AND I WILL REPAY YOU.'**

30 **BUT HE WAS UNWILLING AND WENT AND THREW HIM IN PRISON UNTIL HE SHOULD PAY BACK WHAT WAS OWED.**

31 **SO WHEN HIS FELLOW SLAVES SAW WHAT HAD HAPPENED, THEY WERE DEEPLY GRIEVED AND CAME AND REPORTED TO THEIR MASTER ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED.**

32 **THEN SUMMONING HIM, HIS MASTER SAID TO HIM, 'YOU WICKED SLAVE, I FORGAVE YOU ALL THAT DEBT BECAUSE YOU PLEADED WITH ME.**

33 **SHOULD YOU NOT ALSO HAVE HAD MERCY ON YOUR FELLOW SLAVE, IN THE SAME WAY THAT I HAD MERCY ON YOU?"**

34 **AND HIS MASTER, MOVED WITH ANGER, HANDED HIM OVER TO THE TORTURERS UNTIL HE SHOULD REPAY ALL THAT WAS OWED HIM.**

35 **MY HEAVENLY FATHER WILL ALSO DO THE SAME TO YOU, IF EACH OF YOU DOES NOT FORGIVE HIS BROTHER FROM YOUR HEART."**

Matthew 19

Divorce and Marriage

1 WHEN JESUS HAD FINISHED THESE WORDS, HE DEPARTED FROM GALILEE AND CAME INTO THE REGION OF JUDEA BEYOND THE JORDAN;

2 AND LARGE CROWDS FOLLOWED HIM, AND HE HEALED THEM THERE.

3 *Some* PHARISEES CAME TO JESUS, TESTING HIM AND ASKING, "IS IT LAWFUL *for a man* TO DIVORCE HIS WIFE FOR ANY REASON AT ALL?"

4 AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID, "**HAVE YOU NOT READ THAT HE WHO CREATED *them* FROM THE BEGINNING MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE,** (Exo.1:27 Exo.5:2)

5 **AND SAID, 'FOR THIS REASON A PERSON SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH'?** (Gen.2:24, Mark 10:7, 1 Cor.6:16)

6 **SO THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO, BUT ONE FLESH. WHAT THEREFORE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NO HUMAN SEPARATE."**

7 THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHY THEN DID MOSES COMMAND TO **GIVE HER A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND HER AWAY?**" (Deut.24:1-4)

8 HE SAID TO THEM, "**BECAUSE OF YOUR HARDNESS OF HEART MOSES PERMITTED YOU TO DIVORCE YOUR WIVES; BUT FROM THE BEGINNING IT HAS NOT BEEN THIS WAY.**

9 **AND I SAY TO YOU, WHOEVER DIVORCES HIS WIFE, EXCEPT BECAUSE OF (unrepentant) SIN, AND MARRIES ANOTHER WOMAN COMMITS ADULTERY."** (See Matt.5:28-32)

10 THE DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "IF THE RELATIONSHIP OF THE MAN WITH HIS WIFE IS LIKE THIS, IT IS BETTER NOT TO MARRY."

11 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, "**NOT ALL MEN *can* ACCEPT THIS STATEMENT, BUT *only* THOSE TO WHOM IT HAS BEEN GIVEN.**

12 **FOR THERE ARE EUNUCHS WHO WERE BORN THAT WAY FROM THEIR MOTHER'S WOMB; AND THERE ARE EUNUCHS WHO WERE MADE EUNUCHS BY OTHERS; AND THERE ARE *also* EUNUCHS WHO MADE THEMSELVES EUNUCHS FOR THE SAKE OF THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. HE WHO IS ABLE TO ACCEPT *this*, LET HIM ACCEPT *it*."** (A "eunuch" has nothing to do with homosexuality. This refers to men who have been castrated, or who were born without some of their male body parts. It also refers to some men who are ordained to stay virgins.)

Jesus Blesses the Children

13 THEN CHILDREN WERE BROUGHT TO HIM SO THAT HE MIGHT LAY HIS HANDS ON THEM AND PRAY; AND THE DISCIPLES REBUKED THEM.

14 BUT JESUS SAID, "**LEAVE THE CHILDREN ALONE, AND DO NOT HINDER THEM FROM COMING TO ME; FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN BELONGS TO SUCH AS THESE."**

15 AFTER LAYING HIS HANDS ON THEM, HE DEPARTED FROM THERE.

The Rich Man

16 AND SOMEONE CAME TO HIM AND SAID, "MASTER, WHAT PERFECT THING SHALL I DO THAT I MAY OBTAIN ETERNAL LIFE?"

17 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "**WHY ARE YOU ASKING ME ABOUT WHAT IS PERFECT? THERE IS *only* ONE WHO IS PERFECT; BUT IF YOU WANT TO ENTER INTO LIFE, KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS.**" (Jesus was perfect which confirms that He is Theos, for all man has sinned. Matt.20:15, 2 Cor.5:21 Heb.4:15 Heb.9:14, 1 Peter 1:19, 1 Peter 2:22. He did not deny being perfect. He was only attempting to get the man to think upon his words about why/how he was recognizing Jesus as being perfect. Notice also in verse 21, Jesus did not say it was impossible to become perfect, but rather gave him the instructions on how to achieve it, by putting others first and especially by putting Jesus first and following Him. Matt.5:48 Heb.12:23. 2 Cor.7:1. 1 Peter 1:16. 1 John 3:4-10)

18 Then HE SAID TO HIM, "WHICH ONES?" AND JESUS SAID, "**YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT MURDER; YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY; YOU SHALL NOT STEAL; YOU SHALL NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS;**

19 **HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER (Matt. 19:29); AND YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF."** (Exo.20) (Jesus quoted some of the 10 Commandments. We are still required to keep all 10, including the 7th Day rest & worship. Jesus did not feel it necessary to quote all 10 Commandments since He knew that the man already knew them.)

20 THE YOUNG MAN SAID TO HIM, "ALL THESE THINGS I HAVE KEPT; WHAT AM I STILL LACKING?"

21 JESUS SAID TO HIM, "**IF YOU WANT TO BE PERFECT, GO, SELL YOUR POSSESSIONS AND GIVE TO the POOR, AND YOU WILL HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN; AND COME, FOLLOW ME."**

22 BUT WHEN THE YOUNG MAN HEARD THIS STATEMENT, HE WENT AWAY GRIEVING; FOR HE WAS ONE WHO OWNED MUCH PROPERTY.

23 AND JESUS SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "**I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IT IS HARD FOR A RICH PERSON TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.**

24 **AGAIN I SAY TO YOU, IT IS EASIER FOR A CAMEL/ROPE TO GO THROUGH THE EYE OF A NEEDLE, THAN FOR A RICH PERSON TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."** (There was only a one-letter difference between the Greek words for rope and camel, and they were both pronounced the same. The Peshitta and the Armenian bible use the word rope. Rope makes more sense, but in the Talmud there is a phrase describing an elephant through a needle's eye. The claim that there was a passageway called the needle's eye is unproven. It is possible for it to be a camel or a rope, either one, and it would be irresponsible to declare either word as being absolute.)

25 WHEN THE DISCIPLES HEARD *this*, THEY WERE VERY ASTONISHED AND SAID, "THEN WHO CAN BE SAVED?"

26 AND LOOKING AT *them* JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**WITH HUMANS THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE, BUT WITH THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE."**

27 THEN PETER SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, WE HAVE LEFT EVERYTHING AND FOLLOWED YOU; WHAT THEN WILL THERE BE FOR US?"
28 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THAT YOU WHO HAVE FOLLOWED ME, IN THE NEXT LIFE WHEN THE SON OF MANKIND WILL SIT ON HIS GLORIOUS THRONE (Matt. 25:31), YOU ALSO SHALL SIT UPON TWELVE THRONES, JUDGING THE TWELVE TRIBES OF JESRAEL. (Next Life: Ezek. 37 Isa. 65:20 Rev. 20:6 Second death. This verse is fulfilled in Rev. 20:4.)**

29 **AND EVERYONE WHO HAS FORSAKEN HOUSES OR BROTHERS OR SISTERS OR FATHER OR MOTHER OR CHILDREN OR FARMS FOR MY NAME'S SAKE, WILL RECEIVE MANY TIMES AS MUCH, AND WILL INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE. (Matt. 10:34-39, Luke 14:26)**

30 **BUT MANY (who were) FIRST WILL BE LAST; AND the LAST (will be) FIRST."** (Matt.20:1-16 Mark 10:31 Luke 13:30)

Matthew 20 (Poor chapter division. Last verse of chapter 19 should have been in chapter 20.)

Parable of the Vineyard Workers (Different resurrections for Old Testament people and New Testament time era people.)

1 **"FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS LIKE A LANDOWNER WHO WENT OUT EARLY IN THE MORNING TO HIRE LABOURERS FOR HIS VINEYARD.**
2 **WHEN HE HAD AGREED WITH THE LABOURERS FOR A DENARIUS FOR THE DAY, HE SENT THEM INTO HIS VINEYARD.**
3 **AND HE WENT OUT ABOUT THE THIRD HOUR AND SAW OTHERS STANDING IDLE IN THE MARKET PLACE;**
4 **AND TO THOSE HE SAID, 'YOU ALSO GO INTO THE VINEYARD, AND WHATEVER IS RIGHT I WILL GIVE YOU.' AND SO THEY WENT.**
5 **AGAIN HE WENT OUT ABOUT THE SIXTH AND THE NINTH HOUR, AND DID THE SAME THING.**
6 **AND ABOUT THE ELEVENTH hour HE WENT OUT AND FOUND OTHERS STANDING around; AND HE SAID TO THEM, 'WHY HAVE YOU BEEN STANDING HERE IDLE ALL DAY LONG?'**
7 **THEY SAID TO HIM, 'BECAUSE NO ONE HIRED US.' HE SAID TO THEM, 'YOU GO INTO THE VINEYARD TOO.'**
8 **WHEN EVENING CAME, THE OWNER OF THE VINEYARD SAID TO HIS FOREMAN, 'CALL THE LABOURERS AND PAY THEM THEIR WAGES, BEGINNING WITH THE LAST group TO THE FIRST.'**
9 **WHEN THOSE hired ABOUT THE ELEVENTH HOUR CAME, EACH ONE RECEIVED A DENARIUS.**
10 **WHEN THOSE hired FIRST CAME, THEY THOUGHT THAT THEY WOULD RECEIVE MORE; BUT EACH OF THEM ALSO RECEIVED A DENARIUS.**
11 **WHEN THEY RECEIVED IT, THEY GRUMBLED AT THE LANDOWNER,**
12 **SAYING, 'THESE LAST MEN HAVE WORKED ONE HOUR, AND YOU HAVE MADE THEM EQUAL TO US WHO HAVE BORNE THE BURDEN AND THE SCORCHING HEAT OF THE DAY.'**
13 **BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO ONE OF THEM, 'FRIEND, I AM DOING YOU NO WRONG; DID YOU NOT AGREE WITH ME FOR A DENARIUS?'**
14 **'TAKE WHAT IS YOURS AND GO, BUT I WANT TO GIVE TO THIS LAST MAN THE SAME AS TO YOU.**
15 **'IS IT NOT LAWFUL FOR ME TO DO WHAT I WANT WITH WHAT IS MY OWN? OR IS YOUR EYE ENVIOUS BECAUSE I AM PERFECT?'**
16 **THEREFORE THE LAST WILL BE FIRST, AND THE FIRST (will be) LAST."** (Those born during Old Testament times could not get saved in their generation since Jesus had not died yet for our sins. The laws did not provide salvation. Neither did the blood of animals. The death of Jesus does not work backwards since those people did not understand the Blood of Jesus or the Resurrection of Jesus. They must rise in the second resurrection of Isa.65:20 Ezek.37& Rev.20:5-8)

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

17 AS JESUS WAS ABOUT TO GO UP TO JERUSALEM, HE TOOK THE TWELVE *disciples* ASIDE BY THEMSELVES, AND ON THE WAY HE SAID TO THEM,
18 **"BEHOLD, WE ARE GOING UP TO JERUSALEM; AND THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE DELIVERED TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND THEY WILL CONDEMN HIM TO DEATH,**
19 **AND WILL HAND HIM OVER TO THE GENTILES TO MOCK AND SCOURGE AND IMPALE Him, AND ON THE THIRD DAY HE WILL BE RAISED UP."**

Jesus Teaches about Serving Others

20 THEN THE MOTHER OF THE SONS OF ZEBEDEE CAME TO JESUS WITH HER SONS, BOWING DOWN AND MAKING A REQUEST OF HIM.
21 AND HE SAID TO HER, **"WHAT DO YOU WANT?"** SHE SAID TO HIM, "COMMAND THAT IN YOUR KINGDOM THESE TWO SONS OF MINE MAY SIT ONE ON YOUR RIGHT AND ONE ON YOUR LEFT."
22 BUT JESUS ANSWERED, **"YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE ASKING. ARE YOU ABLE TO DRINK THE CUP THAT I AM ABOUT TO DRINK?"** THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE ABLE."
23 HE SAID TO THEM, **"MY CUP YOU SHALL DRINK; BUT TO SIT ON MY RIGHT AND ON the LEFT, THIS IS NOT MINE TO GIVE, BUT IT IS FOR THOSE FOR WHOM IT HAS BEEN PREPARED BY MY FATHER."**
24 AND HEARING *this*, THE TEN BECAME INDIGNANT WITH THE TWO BROTHERS.
25 BUT JESUS CALLED THEM TO HIMSELF AND SAID, **"YOU KNOW THAT THE RULERS OF THE GENTILES (overly)**

CONTROL THEM, AND their GREAT MEN EXERCISE AUTHORITY OVER THEM. (Control: 1 Peter 5:1-6 Consider Moses' and Paul's authority, Eph.5:11 and also many scriptures about Israel being given power over the gentiles in the coming kingdom. Therefore this verse does not mean that we should not have church administration/officers or masters, Rom.13:1-7 Eph.6:5-9. But rather, that we should recognize every person's great importance, 1 Cor. 12, as well as to always have the heart of a servant and not be overbearing, Luke 12:42; 1 Tim. 3:1-10 John 13:1-17 Titus 1:7)

26 IT IS NOT THIS WAY AMONG YOU, BUT WHOEVER WANTS TO BECOME GREAT AMONG YOU SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT,

27 AND WHOEVER WANTS TO BE FIRST AMONG YOU SHALL BE YOUR SLAVE;

28 JUST AS THE SON OF MANKIND DID NOT COME TO BE SERVED, BUT TO SERVE, AND TO GIVE HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY."

Jesus Heals Two Blind Men

29 AS THEY WERE LEAVING JERICHO, A LARGE CROWD FOLLOWED HIM.

30 AND TWO BLIND MEN SITTING BY THE ROAD, HEARING THAT JESUS WAS PASSING BY, CRIED OUT, "MASTER, HAVE MERCY ON US, SON OF DAVID!"

31 THE CROWD STERNLY TOLD THEM TO BE QUIET, BUT THEY CRIED OUT ALL THE MORE, "MASTER, SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON US!"

32 AND JESUS STOPPED AND CALLED THEM, AND SAID, **"WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU?"**

33 THEY SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, *we want* OUR EYES TO BE OPENED."

34 MOVED WITH COMPASSION, JESUS TOUCHED THEIR EYES; AND IMMEDIATELY THEY REGAINED THEIR SIGHT AND FOLLOWED HIM.

Matthew 21

Jesus' Triumphant Entry

1 WHEN THEY HAD APPROACHED JERUSALEM AND HAD COME TO BETHPHAGE, AT THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, THEN JESUS SENT TWO DISCIPLES,

2 SAYING TO THEM, **"GO INTO THE VILLAGE OPPOSITE YOU, AND IMMEDIATELY YOU WILL FIND A DONKEY TIED there AND A COLT WITH HER; UNTIE THEM AND BRING THEM TO ME.**

3 IF ANYONE SAYS ANYTHING TO YOU, YOU SHALL SAY, 'THE LORD HAS NEED OF THEM,' AND IMMEDIATELY HE WILL SEND THEM."

4 THIS TOOK PLACE TO FULFILL WHAT WAS SPOKEN THROUGH THE PROPHET:

5 **"SAY TO THE DAUGHTER OF ZION, 'BEHOLD YOUR KING IS COMING TO YOU, GENTLE, AND MOUNTED ON A DONKEY, EVEN ON A COLT, THE FOAL OF A BEAST OF BURDEN.'" (Isa.62:11 Zech.9:9)**

6 THE DISCIPLES WENT AND DID JUST AS JESUS HAD INSTRUCTED THEM,

7 AND BROUGHT THE DONKEY AND THE COLT, AND LAID THEIR COATS ON THEM; AND HE SAT ON THE COATS.

8 MOST OF THE CROWD SPREAD THEIR COATS IN THE ROAD, AND OTHERS WERE CUTTING BRANCHES FROM THE TREES AND SPREADING THEM IN THE ROAD.

9 THE CROWDS GOING AHEAD OF HIM, AND THOSE WHO FOLLOWED, WERE SHOUTING, "HOSANNA TO THE SON OF DAVID; **BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD**; HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST!" (Psalm 118:26 Mark 11:9-10 John 12:13-15 Zech.9:9) (Hosanna literally means "Please save/rescue/deliver us". However, in the context of what the people were saying, it was an expression of praise. They were definitely praising Him. But with words that meant that they recognized Him as the Messiah/Saviour. It points back to Psalm 118:25 where the Aramaic words are the same. Different Greek words in LXX but same meaning, Save us. Ps. 118:25 was read by the Jews every day of the Feast of Tabernacles and 7 times on the 7th day of Tabernacles. They recognized Ps. 118:25 as pointing to the Messiah. Therefore, this is another verse, out of many verses, that proves that Jesus is God.)

10 WHEN HE HAD ENTERED JERUSALEM, ALL THE CITY WAS STIRRED, SAYING, "WHO IS THIS?"

11 AND THE CROWDS WERE SAYING, "THIS IS THE PROPHET JESUS, FROM NAZARETH IN GALILEE."

Jesus' Righteous & Fierce Anger in The Temple

12 AND JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND DROVE OUT ALL THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES.

13 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"IT IS WRITTEN, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER'; BUT YOU ARE MAKING IT A CAVE/DEN OF ROBBERS."** (Isa.56:7 Jer.7:11)

14 AND *the* BLIND AND *the* LAME CAME TO HIM IN THE TEMPLE, AND HE HEALED THEM.

15 BUT WHEN THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES SAW THE WONDERFUL THINGS THAT HE HAD DONE, AND THE CHILDREN WHO WERE SHOUTING IN THE TEMPLE, "HOSANNA TO THE SON OF DAVID," THEY BECAME INDIGNANT

16 AND SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU HEAR WHAT THESE *children* ARE SAYING?" AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"YES; HAVE YOU NEVER READ, 'OUT OF THE MOUTH OF INFANTS AND NURSING BABIES YOU HAVE PREPARED PRAISE FOR YOURSELF'?"** (Psalm 8:2)

17 AND HE LEFT THEM AND WENT OUT OF THE CITY TO BETHANY, AND SPENT THE NIGHT THERE.

Jesus Curses the Fig Tree, Our Example

18 NOW IN THE MORNING, WHEN HE WAS RETURNING TO THE CITY, HE BECAME HUNGRY.

19 SEEING A LONE FIG TREE BY THE ROAD, HE CAME TO IT AND FOUND NOTHING ON IT EXCEPT LEAVES ONLY; AND HE SAID TO IT,

"NO LONGER SHALL THERE EVER BE any FRUIT FROM YOU." AND AT ONCE THE FIG TREE WITHERED. (*John 15:2*)
20 SEEING *this*, THE DISCIPLES WERE AMAZED AND ASKED, "HOW DID THE FIG TREE WITHER *all* AT ONCE?"
21 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IF YOU HAVE FAITH AND DO NOT DOUBT, YOU WILL NOT ONLY DO WHAT WAS DONE TO THE FIG TREE, BUT EVEN IF YOU SAY TO THIS MOUNTAIN, 'BE TAKEN UP AND CAST INTO THE SEA,' IT WILL HAPPEN.** (*Figs grow at the same time as leaves on a fig tree. This tree was a hypocrite because it did not bear fruit. John 15. Jesus was teaching that we can speak against hypocrites even as He did. Be instant in & out of season 2 Tim.4:2*)
22 **"AND ALL THINGS YOU ASK IN PRAYER, BELIEVING, YOU WILL RECEIVE."**

The Authority of Jesus Challenged

23 WHEN HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE, THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE CAME TO HIM WHILE HE WAS TEACHING, AND SAID, "BY WHAT AUTHORITY ARE YOU DOING THESE THINGS, AND WHO GAVE YOU THIS AUTHORITY?"
24 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"I WILL ALSO ASK YOU ONE THING, WHICH IF YOU TELL ME, I WILL ALSO TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS.**
25 **THE IMMERSION IN WATER/BAPTISM OF JOHN WAS FROM WHICH?, FROM HEAVEN OR FROM MANKIND?"** AND THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, "IF WE SAY, 'FROM HEAVEN,' HE WILL SAY TO US, 'THEN WHY DID YOU NOT BELIEVE HIM?'
26 "BUT IF WE SAY, 'FROM MANKIND,' WE FEAR THE PEOPLE; FOR THEY ALL REGARD JOHN AS A PROPHET."
27 AND ANSWERING JESUS, THEY SAID, "WE DO NOT KNOW." HE ALSO SAID TO THEM, **"NEITHER WILL I TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS.**

Parable of the Two Sons

28 **BUT WHAT DO YOU THINK? A PERSON HAD TWO SONS, AND HE CAME TO THE FIRST AND SAID, 'SON, GO WORK TODAY IN THE VINEYARD.'**
29 **AND HE ANSWERED, 'I WILL NOT'; BUT AFTERWARD HE REGRETTED IT AND WENT.**
30 **THE MAN CAME TO THE SECOND AND SAID THE SAME THING; AND HE ANSWERED, 'I will, SIR'; BUT HE DID NOT GO.**
31 **WHICH OF THE TWO DID THE WILL OF HIS FATHER?"** THEY SAID, "THE FIRST." JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT THE TAX COLLECTORS AND PROSTITUTES WILL GET INTO THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEFORE YOU.**
32 **FOR JOHN CAME TO YOU IN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND YOU DID NOT BELIEVE HIM; BUT THE TAX COLLECTORS AND PROSTITUTES DID BELIEVE HIM; AND YOU, SEEING *this*, DID NOT EVEN FEEL REMORSE AFTERWARD SO AS TO BELIEVE HIM.**

Parable of the Evil Farmers

33 **LISTEN TO ANOTHER PARABLE. THERE WAS A LANDOWNER WHO PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT AND DUG A WINE PRESS IN IT, AND BUILT A TOWER (*Isa.5:1-2*), AND RENTED IT OUT TO VINE-GROWERS AND WENT ON A JOURNEY.**
34 **WHEN THE HARVEST TIME APPROACHED, HE SENT HIS SLAVES TO THE VINE-GROWERS TO RECEIVE HIS PRODUCE.**
35 **THE VINE-GROWERS TOOK HIS SLAVES AND BEAT ONE, AND MURDERED ANOTHER, AND STONED A THIRD.**
36 **AGAIN HE SENT ANOTHER GROUP OF SLAVES LARGER THAN THE FIRST; AND THEY DID THE SAME THING TO THEM.**
37 **BUT AFTERWARD HE SENT HIS SON TO THEM, SAYING, 'THEY WILL RESPECT MY SON.'**
38 **BUT WHEN THE VINE-GROWERS SAW THE SON, THEY SAID AMONG THEMSELVES, 'THIS IS THE HEIR; COME, LET US MURDER HIM AND SEIZE HIS INHERITANCE.'**
39 **THEY TOOK HIM, AND THREW HIM OUT OF THE VINEYARD AND MURDERED HIM.**
40 **THEREFORE WHEN THE OWNER OF THE VINEYARD COMES, WHAT WILL HE DO TO THOSE VINE-GROWERS?"**
41 THEY SAID TO HIM, "HE WILL BRING THOSE WRETCHES TO A WRETCHED END, AND WILL RENT OUT THE VINEYARD TO OTHER VINE-GROWERS WHO WILL PAY HIM THE PROCEEDS AT THE *proper* SEASONS."
42 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"DID YOU NEVER READ IN THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*), 'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE; THIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE LORD, AND IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR EYES'?" (*Psalms 118:22*)**
43 **"THEREFORE I SAY TO YOU, THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM YOU AND GIVEN TO GENTILE PEOPLE, PRODUCING THE FRUIT OF IT.**
44 **AND HE WHO FALLS ON THIS STONE WILL BE BROKEN TO PIECES; BUT ON WHOMEVER IT FALLS, IT WILL SCATTER HIM LIKE DUST."**
45 WHEN THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES HEARD HIS PARABLES, THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT HE WAS SPEAKING ABOUT THEM.
46 WHEN THEY SOUGHT TO SEIZE HIM, THEY FEARED THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE THEY CONSIDERED HIM TO BE A PROPHET.

Matthew 22

Rejected Invitation to The Marriage Supper

1 JESUS SPOKE TO THEM AGAIN IN PARABLES, SAYING,

2 **"THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN MAY BE COMPARED TO A MAN (King) WHO GAVE A WEDDING FIESTA FOR HIS SON.**

3 **AND HE SENT OUT HIS SLAVES TO CALL THOSE WHO HAD BEEN INVITED TO THE WEDDING, AND THEY WERE UNWILLING TO COME.**

4 **AGAIN HE SENT OUT OTHER SLAVES SAYING, 'TELL THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN INVITED, "BEHOLD, I HAVE PREPARED MY DINNER; MY OXEN AND MY FATTENED LIVESTOCK ARE BUTCHERED AND EVERYTHING IS READY; COME TO THE WEDDING."**

5 **BUT THEY PAID NO ATTENTION AND WENT THEIR WAY, ONE TO HIS OWN FARM, ANOTHER TO HIS BUSINESS,**

6 **AND THE REST SEIZED HIS SLAVES AND MISTREATED THEM AND MURDERED THEM.**

7 **BUT THE KING WAS ENRAGED, AND HE SENT HIS ARMIES AND DESTROYED THOSE MURDERERS AND SET THEIR CITY ON FIRE.**

8 **THEN HE SAID TO HIS SLAVES, 'THE WEDDING IS READY, BUT THOSE WHO WERE INVITED WERE NOT WORTHY.**

9 **'GO THEREFORE TO THE MAIN HIGHWAYS, AND AS MANY AS YOU FIND, INVITE TO THE WEDDING.'**

10 **THOSE SLAVES WENT OUT INTO THE STREETS AND GATHERED TOGETHER ALL THEY FOUND, BOTH EVIL AND GOOD; AND THE WEDDING HALL WAS FILLED WITH DINNER GUESTS.**

11 **BUT WHEN THE KING CAME IN TO LOOK OVER THE DINNER GUESTS, HE SAW A PERSON THERE WHO WAS NOT DRESSED IN WEDDING CLOTHES,**

12 **AND HE SAID TO HIM, 'FRIEND, HOW DID YOU COME IN HERE WITHOUT WEDDING CLOTHES?' AND THE MAN WAS SPEECHLESS.**

13 **THEN THE KING SAID TO THE SERVANTS, 'BIND HIM HAND AND FOOT, AND THROW HIM INTO THE OUTER DARKNESS (eternal death). THERE WILL BE CRYING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.'** (See note Matt. 8:12)

14 **FOR MANY ARE CALLED, BUT FEW CHOSEN."** (For 1st Resurrection Marriage Supper. More will be saved after the 2nd Resur.)

Taxes for Caesar

15 THEN THE PHARISEES WENT AND PLOTTED TOGETHER HOW THEY MIGHT TRAP HIM IN WHAT HE SAID.

16 AND THEY SENT THEIR DISCIPLES TO HIM, ALONG WITH THE HERODIANS, SAYING, "TEACHER, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE TRUTHFUL AND TEACH THE WAY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN TRUTH, AND DEFER TO NO ONE; FOR YOU ARE NOT PARTIAL TO ANY.

17 "TELL US THEN, WHAT DO YOU THINK? IS IT LAWFUL TO GIVE A POLL-TAX TO CAESAR, OR NOT?"

18 BUT JESUS PERCEIVED THEIR MALICE, AND SAID, **"WHY ARE YOU TESTING ME, YOU HYPOCRITES?**

19 **"SHOW ME THE COIN used FOR THE POLL-TAX."** AND THEY BROUGHT HIM A DENARIUS.

20 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHOSE IMAGE AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?"**

21 THEY SAID TO HIM, "CAESAR'S." THEN HE SAID TO THEM, **"THEN REPAY TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S; AND TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) THE THINGS THAT ARE THEOS' (The Alpha & Omega's)."**

22 AND HEARING *this*, THEY WERE AMAZED, AND LEAVING HIM, THEY WENT AWAY.

The Resurrections

23 ON THAT DAY *some* SADDUCEES, WHO SAY THERE IS NO RESURRECTION, CAME TO JESUS AND QUESTIONED HIM,

24 ASKING, "TEACHER, MOSES SAID, **'IF A MAN DIES HAVING NO CHILDREN, HIS BROTHER AS NEXT OF KIN SHALL MARRY HIS WIFE, AND RAISE UP CHILDREN FOR HIS BROTHER.'** (*Deut.25:5*)

25 "NOW THERE WERE SEVEN BROTHERS WITH US; AND THE FIRST MARRIED AND DIED, AND HAVING NO CHILDREN LEFT HIS WIFE TO HIS BROTHER;

26 SO ALSO THE SECOND, AND THE THIRD, DOWN TO THE SEVENTH.

27 "LAST OF ALL, THE WOMAN DIED.

28 "IN THE RESURRECTION, THEREFORE, WHOSE WIFE OF THE SEVEN WILL SHE BE? FOR THEY ALL HAD HER."

29 BUT JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"YOU ARE MISTAKEN, NOT UNDERSTANDING THE SCRIPTURES (Old Testament) NOR THE POWER OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).**

30 **FOR IN THE RESURRECTION THEY NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE LIKE ANGELS IN HEAVEN.**

31 **BUT REGARDING THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, HAVE YOU NOT READ WHAT WAS SPOKEN TO YOU BY THEOS (The Alpha & Omega):**

32 **'I AM THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF ABRAHAM, AND THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF ISAAC, AND THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF JACOB'?** (*Exo.3:6*) **HE IS NOT THE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OF THE DEAD BUT OF THE LIVING."**

33 WHEN THE CROWDS HEARD *this*, THEY WERE ASTONISHED AT HIS TEACHING.

All Commandments Summarized By Love

34 BUT WHEN THE PHARISEES HEARD THAT JESUS HAD SILENCED THE SADDUCEES, THEY GATHERED THEMSELVES TOGETHER.

35 ONE OF THEM, A SCHOLAR OF BIBLICAL LAW, ASKED HIM, TESTING HIM,

36 "TEACHER, WHICH IS THE GREAT COMMANDMENT IN THE LAW?"
37 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **WITH ALL YOUR HEART**
AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND." *(Deut.6:5)*
38 **"THIS IS THE GREAT AND FOREMOST COMMANDMENT.**
39 **THE SECOND IS LIKE IT, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF.'** *(Lev.19:18)*
40 **ON THESE TWO COMMANDMENTS DEPEND THE WHOLE LAW AND THE PROPHETS."**

Whose Son is the Messiah?

41 NOW WHILE THE PHARISEES WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, JESUS ASKED THEM A QUESTION:
42 **"WHAT DO YOU THINK ABOUT THE CHRIST, WHOSE SON IS HE?"** THEY SAID TO HIM, *"The son OF DAVID."*
43 HE SAID TO THEM, **"THEN HOW DOES DAVID IN THE SPIRIT CALL HIM 'LORD,' SAYING,**
44 **'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, 'SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I PUT YOUR ENEMIES BENEATH YOUR**
FEET'?" *(Psalm 110:1)*
45 **"IF DAVID THEN CALLS HIM 'LORD,' HOW IS HE HIS SON?"**
46 NO ONE WAS ABLE TO ANSWER HIM A WORD, NOR DID ANYONE DARE FROM THAT DAY ON TO ASK HIM ANOTHER QUESTION.

Matthew 23

Jesus Criticizes the Religious Leaders

1 THEN JESUS SPOKE TO THE CROWDS AND TO HIS DISCIPLES,
2 SAYING: **"THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES SIT IN THE SEAT OF MOSES;**
3 **THEREFORE ALL THAT THEY TELL YOU, DO AND OBSERVE, BUT DO NOT DO ACCORDING TO THEIR**
WORKS; FOR THEY SAY things AND DO NOT DO them.
4 **THEY TIE UP HEAVY BURDENS AND LAY THEM ON other PEOPLE'S SHOULDERS, BUT THEY THEMSELVES**
ARE UNWILLING TO MOVE THEM WITH so much as A FINGER.

5 **BUT THEY DO ALL THEIR WORKS TO BE NOTICED BY PEOPLE; FOR THEY BROADEN THEIR**
PHYLACTERIES *(small boxes worn on forearms and forehead containing scripture)* **AND LENGTHEN THE TASSELS**
(of their garments).
6 **"THEY LOVE THE PLACE OF HONOUR AT BANQUETS AND THE CHIEF SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES,**
7 **AND RESPECTFUL GREETINGS IN THE MARKET PLACES, AND BEING CALLED RABBI BY PEOPLE.**
8 **BUT DO NOT BE CALLED "RABBI", BECAUSE ONE IS YOUR MASTER, AND YOU ARE ALL BROTHERS.**
(Jesus allowed people to call Him "Rabbi" on many occasions, without correcting them, such as in Mark 10:51, thus showing that He did not deny that He was The Theos. He even says so in verse 10 below.)

9 **"DO NOT CALL anyone ON EARTH YOUR "PATER/POPE/FATHER"; FOR ONE IS YOUR FATHER. HE WHO IS IN**
HEAVEN. *(In context of calling a religious leader your heavenly father or Pope like the Catholics do.)*
10 **DO NOT BE CALLED "GUIDE"; FOR ONE IS YOUR GUIDE: CHRIST** *(The Messiah, GOD in the flesh).*
11 **BUT THE GREATEST AMONG YOU SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT.**
12 **WHOEVER EXALTS HIMSELF SHALL BE HUMBLLED; AND WHOEVER HUMBLLES HIMSELF SHALL BE**
EXALTED.

13 **BUT WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES, BECAUSE YOU SHUT OFF THE KINGDOM OF**
HEAVEN FROM PEOPLE; FOR YOU DO NOT ENTER IN YOURSELVES, NOR DO YOU ALLOW THOSE WHO ARE
ENTERING TO GO IN.
14 *(KJV adds "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation". But it's in Mark 12:40)*
15 **"WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES, BECAUSE YOU TRAVEL AROUND ON SEA AND**
LAND TO MAKE ONE a GENTILE CONVERT; AND WHEN HE BECOMES ONE, YOU MAKE HIM TWICE AS MUCH
A SON OF GEHENNA *(The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire)* **AS YOURSELVES.**
16 **WOE TO YOU, BLIND GUIDES, WHO SAY, 'WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE TEMPLE, that IS NOTHING; BUT**
WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE GOLD OF THE TEMPLE IS OBLIGATED.'
17 **YOU FOOLS AND BLIND MEN! WHICH IS MORE IMPORTANT, THE GOLD OR THE TEMPLE THAT**
SANCTIFIED THE GOLD?
18 **AND, 'WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE ALTAR, that IS NOTHING, BUT WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE OFFERING**
ON IT, HE IS OBLIGATED.'
19 **YOU BLIND MEN, WHICH IS MORE IMPORTANT, THE OFFERING, OR THE ALTAR THAT SANCTIFIES THE**
OFFERING?
20 **THEREFORE, WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE ALTAR, SWEARS BY THE ALTAR AND BY EVERYTHING ON IT.**
21 **AND WHOEVER SWEARS BY THE TEMPLE, SWEARS BY IT AND BY HIM WHO DWELLS WITHIN IT.**
22 **AND WHOEVER SWEARS BY HEAVEN, SWEARS BY THE THRONE OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **AND BY HIM**
WHO SITS UPON IT.
23 **WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU TITHE MINT AND DILL AND CUMIN, AND**
HAVE NEGLECTED THE HEAVIER PROVISIONS OF THE LAW: JUSTICE AND MERCY AND FAITHFULNESS; BUT
THESE ARE THE THINGS YOU SHOULD HAVE DONE WITHOUT NEGLECTING THE OTHERS.

24 YOU BLIND GUIDES, WHO STRAIN OUT A GNAT AND SWALLOW A CAMEL!
 25 WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU CLEAN THE OUTSIDE OF THE CUP AND OF THE DISH, BUT INSIDE THEY ARE FULL OF ROBBERY AND SELF INDULGENCE.
 26 YOU BLIND PHARISEE, FIRST CLEAN THE INSIDE OF THE CUP AND OF THE DISH, SO THAT THE OUTSIDE OF IT MAY BECOME CLEAN ALSO.
 27 WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU ARE LIKE WHITEWASHED TOMBS WHICH ON THE OUTSIDE APPEAR BEAUTIFUL, BUT INSIDE THEY ARE FULL OF DEAD MEN'S BONES AND ALL UNCLEANNESS.
 28 SO YOU, TOO, OUTWARDLY APPEAR RIGHTEOUS TO PEOPLE, BUT INWARDLY YOU ARE FULL OF HYPOCRISY AND LAWLESSNESS.
 29 WOE TO YOU, SCRIBES AND PHARISEES, HYPOCRITES! FOR YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS AND ADORN THE MONUMENTS OF THE RIGHTEOUS,
 30 AND SAY, 'IF WE HAD BEEN *living* IN THE DAYS OF OUR FOREFATHERS, WE WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN PARTNERS WITH THEM IN *shedding* THE BLOOD OF THE PROPHETS.'
 31 SO YOU TESTIFY AGAINST YOURSELVES, THAT YOU ARE SONS OF THOSE WHO MURDERED THE PROPHETS.
 32 FILL UP, THEN, THE MEASURE OF *the guilt* OF YOUR FOREFATHERS.
 33 YOU SERPENTS, YOU GENERATION OF POISONOUS SNAKES, HOW WILL YOU ESCAPE THE SENTENCE OF GEHENNA (*The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire*)?
 34 THEREFORE, BEHOLD, I AM SENDING YOU PROPHETS AND WISE MEN AND SCRIBES; SOME OF THEM YOU WILL KILL AND IMPALE, AND SOME OF THEM YOU WILL SCOURGE IN YOUR SYNAGOGUES, AND PERSECUTE FROM CITY TO CITY,
 35 SO THAT UPON YOU MAY FALL *the guilt* OF ALL THE RIGHTEOUS BLOOD SHED ON EARTH, FROM THE BLOOD OF RIGHTEOUS ABEL TO THE BLOOD OF ZACHARIAS, THE SON OF BERECHIAS, WHOM YOU MURDERED BETWEEN THE TEMPLE AND THE ALTAR.
 36 I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, ALL THESE THINGS WILL COME UPON THIS GENERATION.

Jesus Grieves over Jerusalem

37 JERUSALEM, JERUSALEM, WHO KILLS THE PROPHETS AND STONES THOSE WHO ARE SENT TO HER! HOW OFTEN I WANTED TO GATHER YOUR CHILDREN TOGETHER, THE WAY A HEN GATHERS HER CHICKS UNDER HER WINGS, AND YOU WERE UNWILLING.
 38 BEHOLD, YOUR HOUSE IS BEING LEFT TO YOU DESOLATE!
 39 FOR I SAY TO YOU, FROM NOW ON YOU WILL NOT SEE ME UNTIL YOU SAY, '**BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD!**'" (*Psalm 118:26*)

Matthew 24

List of End Time Prophecies

1 JESUS CAME OUT FROM THE TEMPLE AND WAS GOING AWAY WHEN HIS DISCIPLES CAME UP TO POINT OUT THE TEMPLE BUILDINGS TO HIM.
 2 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**DO YOU NOT SEE ALL THESE THINGS? I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, NOT ONE STONE HERE WILL BE LEFT UPON ANOTHER, WHICH WILL NOT BE TORN DOWN.**" (*Ezek. 38:20*)
 3 AS HE WAS SITTING ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, THE DISCIPLES CAME TO HIM PRIVATELY, SAYING, "TELL US, WHEN WILL THESE THINGS HAPPEN, AND WHAT *will be* THE SIGN OF YOUR COMING, AND OF THE END OF THE WORLD?"
 4 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "**SEE TO IT THAT NO ONE DECEIVE YOU.**
 5 **FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, 'I AM THE CHRIST,' AND WILL DECEIVE MANY.**
 6 **YOU WILL BE HEARING OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS. SEE THAT YOU ARE NOT FRIGHTENED, FOR those things MUST TAKE PLACE, BUT it IS NOT YET THE END.**
 7 **FOR RACE/NATION WILL RISE AGAINST RACE/NATION, AND KINGDOM/REALM AGAINST KINGDOM/REALM. AND AGAINST PLACES THERE WILL BE FAMINES AND EARTHQUAKES/HURRICANES.**
 8 **BUT ALL THESE THINGS ARE THE BEGINNING OF BIRTH PAINS.** (*Rev. 12*) (*Toughen up buttercup!*)
 9 **THEN THEY WILL DELIVER YOU TO TRIBULATION, AND WILL MURDER YOU, AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL NATIONS BECAUSE OF MY NAME.** (*Matt. 10:22*)
 10 **AT THAT TIME MANY WILL FALL AWAY AND WILL BETRAY ONE ANOTHER AND HATE ONE ANOTHER.** (*Matt. 10:21-23*)
 11 **MANY FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE AND WILL DECEIVE MANY.**
 12 **BECAUSE TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW WILL INCREASE, MOST PEOPLE'S LOVE WILL GROW COLD.**" (*Rom. 6:1. The Ten Commandments teach us to love Jesus & to love others. But people in the last days do not believe in obedience to Jesus therefore they will not be taught true love. Rev. 12:17*)
 13 **"BUT THE one who ABIDES/ENDURES/PERSEVERES (in Jesus) TO THE END, THAT PERSON WILL BE SAVED.** (*2 Thes. 2:3 same context as vs. 13-15 here = great falling away before The Abomination of Desolation. Matt. 10:22*)
 14 **THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM WILL BE PREACHED IN ALL THE WORLD FOR A WITNESS UNTO ALL NATIONS, AND THEN WILL THE END COME.**
 15 **THEREFORE WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION WHICH WAS SPOKEN OF THROUGH DANIEL THE PROPHET, (Dan.12:11) STANDING IN THE HOLY PLACE, LET THE READER UNDERSTAND, (This is**

the Strong Delusion of 2 Thes.2 and will occur in Heaven on Purim of some year. It will be a false coming of Jesus. It's the manifestation of the fallen angel, Bashar Assad, in the sky to deceive the majority of the world to worship him. Jesus wasn't speaking about 70 A.D. or events only in their lifetime. It's to people reading the scriptures in the last days. The Abomination of Desolation is to be something that requires special understanding. There is more than what means the eye. The Abomination of Desolations spoken of by Daniel were already fulfilled, except for the one written in Dan. 12 which was not fulfilled in 70 A.D. All of the already fulfilled abominations of desolations were prototypes/foreshadowings of the end time Abomination of Desolation. But this time, instead of being a statue in an earthly temple, it will be the fallen angel of the Son of Perdition in the Heavenly Temple of Theos in Heaven, to deceive the majority of the world. "The Holy Place" isn't the Temple Mount, Matt. 24:2, but rather in Heaven, Rev. 11:19. The current Temple Mount is actually the pagan Antonia Fortress.)

16 **THEN THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA MUST FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS.** (Everyone that has The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ is a spiritual Jew. Rms 2 & 9. This isn't talking about 70 A.D. alone, but more so about the end time abomination of desolation. When we see the antichrist in heaven, displaying himself in the sky, 2 Thes. 2, the worldwide church should flee because the Muslims around the world will be emboldened to kill Christians in mass numbers quickly. Invasions of nations will happen within 30 days of this event. Dan. 12)

17 **"WHOEVER IS ON THE ROOFTOP MUST NOT GO DOWN TO GET THE THINGS OUT THAT ARE IN HIS HOUSE.**

18 **WHOEVER IS IN THE FIELD MUST NOT TURN BACK TO GET HIS CLOAK.** (Because there is no time to waste. Any preparation should be done now, ahead of time, before these events. Matt.25. After the Abomination of Desolation, events will rapidly transpire. Danger is imminent. There is no promise that every Christian on Earth will be protected, nor be raptured away before the Great Tribulation.)

19 **"BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS!**

20 **BUT PRAY THAT YOUR FLIGHT WILL NOT BE IN THE WINTER, OR ON A SABBATH** (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday). (The fact that JESUS wants us to pray that our fleeing will not occur on the 7th day, shows that He still wants us to keep the 7th Day Holy as stated in the 10 Commandments. Heb.4:9 This is not a rapture into Heaven but rather is a physically challenging end time Exodus of Spiritual Israel and physical Israel.)

21 **"FOR THEN THERE WILL BE A GREAT (time of) TRIBULATION (The Day of the lord) SUCH AS HAS NOT OCCURRED SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD UNTIL NOW, NOR EVER WILL.** (This is solid proof that this chapter is not about 70 A.D. which was not worse than WW1, WW2, Vietnam & WW3. Joel 1:13 to 2:1-17. Rev.1:10)

22 **"UNLESS THOSE DAYS WILL BE ENDED, NO LIFE WILL BE PRESERVED; BUT FOR THE SAKE OF THE ELECT THOSE DAYS WILL BE ENDED.** (This does not mean that the Great Tribulation will be shortened to less than the promised 1,260 days. If so, it would make a lie out of many other bible verses. The Bible does NOT contradict itself. The context of this verse is that unless JESUS returns when HE does, mankind would completely destroy all life on Earth via nuclear war. But Jesus will not allow that to happen & thus will cut it short, that is, put an end to man's warfare.)

23 **"THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, 'BEHOLD, HERE IS THE CHRIST,' OR 'THERE,' DO NOT BELIEVE IT.**

24 **BECAUSE FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE AND WILL SHOW GREAT SIGNS AND WONDERS, SO AS TO DECEIVE, IF POSSIBLE, EVEN THE ELECT.**

25 **BEHOLD, I HAVE TOLD YOU IN ADVANCE.**

26 **SO IF THEY SAY TO YOU, 'BEHOLD, HE IS IN THE WILDERNESS', DO NOT GO OUT, OR 'BEHOLD, HE IS IN THE INNER ROOMS', DO NOT BELIEVE them.**

27 **BECAUSE JUST AS THE LIGHTNING COMES FROM THE EAST AND FLASHES EVEN TO THE WEST, SO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MANKIND BE.** (Lightning doesn't travel from east to west. What He means is that storms can be seen from a distance before they arrive to your location. You can see in advance that the storm is approaching & getting closer. The same will be true with JESUS' true coming in the sky, in comparison to the appearance of the antichrist in the sky. Also that all of these signs must be fulfilled before JESUS can come. He cannot come back tonight unless all 7 Seals & 7 Trumpets have been fulfilled. The scriptures cannot be broken. He will NOT return this month unless all Seals & Trumpets have been fulfilled.)

28 **"WHEREVER THE DEAD BODIES ARE, THERE THE RAPTORS WILL GATHER.** (Raptor birds will take away the wicked by eating their dead bodies after the Battle of Armageddon after both the great tribulation and the wrath of Theos are fulfilled. Luke 17:37 Rev.19:16-21 Ezek.39:4)

29 **"BUT SOON DURING THE TRIBULATION OF THOSE DAYS THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT SHINE WITH BRIGHTNESS, AND THE STARS WILL FALL FROM THE SKY, AND THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN.** (Joel 2:10, 31 Ezek.32:7)

(Verse 27-28 talks about the actual coming of Christ. Verse 29 & the 1st part of Verse 30 talks about the sign of the 6th Seal before He comes. The 2nd part of vs.30 is about His actual coming. Verse 31 refers back to the 7th Trumpet, 41-45 days before He comes.)

30 **"AND THEN THE SIGN (6th Seal of verse 29) OF THE SON OF MANKIND WILL APPEAR IN THE SKY, AND THEN ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN, AND THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MANKIND COMING ON THE**

CLOUDS OF THE SKY WITH POWER AND GREAT GLORY. (Dan.7:13)

31 AND HE WILL SEND FORTH HIS ANGELS WITH A GREAT TRUMPET AND THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT FROM THE FOUR WINDS, FROM ONE END OF THE SKY TO THE OTHER. (Exo.19:16 Deut.30:4 Isa.27:13 Zech.9:14 1 Cor.15:52; 1 Thes.4:16 Rev.10-11, 16, 19)

32 "NOW LEARN THE PARABLE FROM THE FIG TREE: WHEN ITS BRANCH HAS ALREADY BECOME TENDER AND PUTS FORTH ITS LEAVES, YOU KNOW THAT SUMMER IS NEAR;

33 SO, YOU TOO, WHEN YOU SEE ALL THESE THINGS, RECOGNIZE THAT HE IS NEAR, AT THE DOOR.

34 I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS AWAY UNTIL ALL THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE.

35 HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PASS AWAY, BUT MY WORDS WILL NOT PASS AWAY.

36 BUT OF THAT DAY AND HOUR NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS OF HEAVEN, NOR THE SON (in the flesh), BUT THE FATHER (The Holy Breath) ALONE. (Although Jesus was Theos in the flesh, He chose to limit what He knew while in the flesh, to totally humble himself as a servant & as the Son of Man. He created all things, in that way He was also The Father, yet became the Son of Man and was re-glorified with the Father after his return to Heaven and now knows all things again. Also see the note in verse 43.)

37 "FOR THE COMING OF THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE JUST LIKE THE DAYS OF NOAH.

38 FOR AS IN THOSE DAYS BEFORE THE FLOOD THEY WERE EATING AND DRINKING, MARRYING AND GIVING IN MARRIAGE, UNTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH ENTERED THE ARK,

39 AND THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND UNTIL THE FLOOD CAME AND TOOK THEM ALL AWAY; SO WILL THE COMING OF THE SON OF MANKIND BE.

40 THEN THERE WILL BE TWO MEN IN THE FIELD; ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND ONE WILL BE LEFT.

41 TWO WOMEN will be GRINDING AT THE MILL; ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND ONE WILL BE LEFT.

42 THEREFORE BE ON THE ALERT, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHICH DAY YOUR LORD IS COMING.

43 BUT BE SURE OF THIS, THAT IF THE HEAD OF THE HOUSE HAD KNOWN AT WHAT TIME OF THE NIGHT THE THIEF WAS COMING, HE WOULD HAVE BEEN ON THE ALERT AND WOULD NOT HAVE ALLOWED HIS HOUSE TO BE BROKEN INTO. (The warning is to the wicked who will not be eagerly watching & awaiting His Glorious Return. According to 1 Thes.5:4 we are not as those who are in darkness & therefore Christ will not come as an unexpected thief to us. Although Jesus, the angels and mankind did not know the hour & day of His Return 2,000 years ago, it's not impossible for us to come to know the day or approximate day, as we are promised exactly 1,335 days from the day of the fake coming of Christ [Abomination of Desolation in Heaven, 2 Thes.2] and the real return of Christ Jesus. Dan.12:11-12. Can we not count "1, 2, 3....1335"? If it's impossible for us to ever know, then the scriptures were written in vain. But we know they were not written in vain and it never says that it will always be impossible for us to come to know the day.)

(For more proof that we can eventually know the date Jesus returns, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/DateJesusReturn.html>)

44 "FOR THIS REASON YOU ALSO MUST BE READY; FOR THE SON OF MANKIND IS COMING AT AN HOUR WHEN YOU (the wicked) DO NOT THINK.

45 WHO THEN IS THE FAITHFUL AND WISE HOUSE-SLAVE WHOM HIS MASTER PUT IN CHARGE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD TO GIVE THEM THEIR FOOD AT THE PROPER TIME?

46 BLESSED IS THAT SLAVE WHOM HIS MASTER FINDS SO DOING WHEN HE COMES.

47 I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT HE WILL PUT HIM IN CHARGE OF ALL HIS POSSESSIONS.

48 BUT IF THAT EVIL SLAVE SAYS IN HIS HEART, 'MY MASTER IS NOT COMING FOR A LONG TIME,'

49 AND BEGINS TO BEAT HIS FELLOW SLAVES AND EAT AND DRINK WITH ALCOHOLICS;

50 THE MASTER OF THAT SLAVE WILL COME ON A DAY WHEN HE DOES NOT EXPECT AND AT AN HOUR WHICH HE DOES NOT KNOW,

51 AND WILL CUT HIM IN PIECES AND ASSIGN HIM A PLACE WITH THE HYPOCRITES; IN THAT PLACE THERE WILL BE CRYING AND GNASHING OF TEETH. (It doesn't say that the crying & gnashing will last forever. In fact, Rev.21:4 says that after The Great White Throne Judgment there will no longer be any pain or crying. The scriptures are clear that the unrepentant wicked will perish & be totally annihilated out of existence. Psalm 37:20 Malachi 4)

Matthew 25

(Parable of the 10 Virgins. This parable teaches that the church should be prepared spiritually, mentally, emotionally and physically for the Great Tribulation, and especially spiritually for the return of JESUS. The extra oil in the lamps has a dual meaning: Literal supplies for the difficult times of the Great Tribulation. See Matt.24:20, Proverbs 6:6-11, 30:24-28 and to be filled with The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ. Isa.55:1-2 Rev.3:18. The foolish do not enter The Kingdom at the 1st Resurrection. They do not go to Heaven. Therefore, the foolish virgins analogy can be applied to Babylon AND also to the true followers of Jesus who didn't mature past Babylonian levels of knowledge, understanding, wisdom and the measure of The Holy Ghost.)

Parable of the Ten Virgins, 1 Husband

1 **"THEN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN WILL BE COMPARABLE TO TEN VIRGINS, WHO TOOK THEIR LAMPS AND WENT OUT TO MEET THE BRIDEGROOM.** (Gen.2:24, Matt.19:5. Gen.16:2-4, Gen.29:23-30, Gen.30:1-24, Gen.31:17, Gen.32:22, Gen.37:2, Exo.2:21, Exo.21:10-11, Num.12:1, Judges 8:30-31, 2 Sam.12:8, Job 19:17, Psa.45:9, Isa.4:1, Ezek.23:4, Jer.3:6-14, Jer.31:31-34, 1 Cor.7:3, 1 Cor.12:12, 1 Cor.12:20, Rev.1:20)

2 **"FIVE OF THEM WERE FOOLISH, AND FIVE WERE WISE.**

3 **FOR WHEN THE FOOLISH TOOK THEIR LAMPS, THEY TOOK NO OIL WITH THEM,**

4 **BUT THE WISE TOOK OIL IN FLASKS ALONG WITH THEIR LAMPS.**

5 **NOW WHILE THE BRIDEGROOM WAS DELAYING, THEY ALL GOT DROWSY AND began TO SLEEP.**

6 **BUT AT MIDNIGHT THERE WAS A SHOUT, 'BEHOLD, THE BRIDEGROOM! COME OUT TO MEET him!'**

7 **THEN ALL THOSE VIRGINS ROSE AND TRIMMED THEIR LAMPS.**

8 **THE FOOLISH SAID TO THE WISE, 'GIVE US SOME OF YOUR OIL, FOR OUR LAMPS ARE GOING OUT.'**

9 **BUT THE WISE ANSWERED, 'NO, THERE WILL NOT BE ENOUGH FOR US AND YOU; GO INSTEAD TO THE DEALERS AND BUY FOR YOURSELVES.'**

10 **AND WHILE THEY WERE GOING AWAY TO MAKE THE PURCHASE, THE BRIDEGROOM CAME, AND THOSE WHO WERE READY WENT IN WITH HIM TO THE WEDDING; AND THE DOOR WAS SHUT.** (This is the first bride which are the firstfruits. See vs.34 for 2nd bride.)

11 **LATER THE OTHER VIRGINS ALSO CAME, SAYING, 'LORD, LORD, OPEN UP FOR US.'**

12 **BUT HE ANSWERED, 'I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I DO NOT KNOW YOU.'**

13 **BE ON THE ALERT THEN, FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW THE DAY NOR THE HOUR.** (It is the unprepared foolish who are not watching for his coming who the warning is to and who will not know the day. But those who know the scriptures & are eager for his coming, also know to count 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation to the Day of His Return after the Wrath of Theos. Dan.12:11-12)

Parable of the Talents

14 **"FOR JUST LIKE A PERSON about TO GO ON A JOURNEY, WHO CALLED HIS OWN SLAVES AND ENTRUSTED HIS POSSESSIONS TO THEM.**

15 **TO ONE HE GAVE FIVE TALENTS, TO ANOTHER, TWO, AND TO ANOTHER, ONE, EACH ACCORDING TO HIS OWN ABILITY; AND HE WENT ON HIS JOURNEY.**

16 **IMMEDIATELY THE ONE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE FIVE TALENTS WENT AND TRADED WITH THEM, AND GAINED FIVE MORE TALENTS.**

17 **IN THE SAME MANNER THE ONE WHO RECEIVED THE TWO, GAINED TWO MORE.**

18 **BUT HE WHO RECEIVED THE ONE, WENT AWAY, AND DUG IN THE GROUND AND HID HIS MASTER'S MONEY.**

19 **NOW AFTER A LONG TIME THE MASTER OF THOSE SLAVES CAME AND SETTLED ACCOUNTS WITH THEM.**

20 **THE ONE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE FIVE TALENTS CAME UP AND BROUGHT FIVE MORE TALENTS, SAYING, 'MASTER, YOU ENTRUSTED FIVE TALENTS TO ME. SEE, I HAVE GAINED FIVE MORE TALENTS.'**

21 **HIS MASTER SAID TO HIM, 'WELL DONE, GOOD AND FAITHFUL SLAVE. YOU WERE FAITHFUL WITH A FEW THINGS, I WILL PUT YOU IN CHARGE OF MANY THINGS; ENTER INTO THE JOY OF YOUR MASTER.'**

22 **ALSO THE ONE WHO HAD THE TWO TALENTS CAME UP AND SAID, 'MASTER, YOU ENTRUSTED TWO TALENTS TO ME. SEE, I HAVE GAINED TWO MORE TALENTS.'**

23 **HIS MASTER SAID TO HIM, 'WELL DONE, GOOD AND FAITHFUL SLAVE. YOU WERE FAITHFUL WITH A FEW THINGS, I WILL PUT YOU IN CHARGE OF MANY THINGS; ENTER INTO THE JOY OF YOUR MASTER.'**

24 **AND THE ONE ALSO WHO HAD RECEIVED THE ONE TALENT CAME UP & SAID, 'MASTER, I KNEW YOU TO BE A TOUGH PERSON, REAPING WHERE YOU DID NOT SOW & GATHERING WHERE YOU SCATTERED NONE.**

25 **'AND I WAS AFRAID, AND WENT AWAY AND HID YOUR TALENT IN THE GROUND. SEE, YOU HAVE WHAT IS YOURS.'**

26 **BUT HIS MASTER ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, 'YOU WICKED, LAZY SLAVE, YOU KNEW THAT I REAP WHERE I DID NOT SOW AND GATHER WHERE I SCATTERED NONE.**

27 **THEN YOU SHOULD HAVE PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND ON MY ARRIVAL I WOULD HAVE RECEIVED MINE BACK WITH INTEREST.**

28 **THEREFORE TAKE AWAY THE TALENT FROM HIM, AND GIVE IT TO THE ONE WHO HAS THE TEN TALENTS.'**

29 **FOR TO EVERYONE WHO HAS, more SHALL BE GIVEN, AND HE WILL HAVE AN ABUNDANCE; BUT FROM THE ONE WHO DOES NOT HAVE, EVEN WHAT HE DOES HAVE SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY.**

30 **THROW OUT THE WORTHLESS SLAVE INTO THE OUTER DARKNESS. THERE WILL BE CRYING AND GNASHING OF TEETH.** (See note Matt. 8:12)

The Great White Throne Judgment

31 **"BUT WHEN THE SON OF MANKIND COMES IN HIS GLORY, AND ALL THE ANGELS WITH HIM, THEN HE WILL SIT ON HIS GLORIOUS THRONE.** (Matt. 19:28, Luke 23:42)

32 **ALL THE NATIONS WILL BE GATHERED BEFORE HIM; AND HE WILL SEPARATE THEM FROM ONE ANOTHER, AS THE SHEPHERD SEPARATES THE SHEEP FROM THE GOATS;** (Great White Throne Judgment on The Day of Atonement at end of 100 years after 2nd Resurrection. Rev.20:5-15)

33 **AND HE WILL PUT THE SHEEP ON HIS RIGHT, AND THE GOATS ON THE LEFT.**

34 **THEN THE KING WILL SAY TO THOSE ON HIS RIGHT, 'COME, YOU WHO ARE BLESSED OF MY FATHER, INHERIT THE KINGDOM PREPARED FOR YOU FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. (2nd Harvest of souls at end of 100 yrs. = 2nd bride of Jesus.)**

35 **'FOR I WAS HUNGRY, AND YOU GAVE ME something TO EAT. I WAS THIRSTY, AND YOU GAVE ME something TO DRINK. I WAS A STRANGER, AND YOU INVITED ME IN;**

36 **LACKING CLOTHING, AND YOU CLOTHED ME. I WAS SICK, AND YOU VISITED ME. I WAS IN PRISON, AND YOU CAME TO ME.'**

37 **THEN THE RIGHTEOUS WILL ANSWER HIM, 'LORD, WHEN DID WE SEE YOU HUNGRY, AND FEED YOU, OR THIRSTY, AND GIVE YOU something TO DRINK?**

38 **AND WHEN DID WE SEE YOU A STRANGER, AND INVITE YOU IN, OR LACKING CLOTHING, AND CLOTHE YOU?**

39 **WHEN DID WE SEE YOU SICK, OR IN PRISON, AND COME TO YOU?'**

40 **THE KING WILL ANSWER AND SAY TO THEM, 'I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, TO THE EXTENT THAT YOU DID IT TO ONE OF THESE BROTHERS OF MINE, even THE LEAST, YOU DID IT TO ME.'**

41 **THEN HE WILL ALSO SAY TO THOSE ON HIS LEFT, 'DEPART FROM ME, CURSED ONES, INTO THE ETERNAL FIRE, PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS; (God is the eternal fire. This does not mean eternal suffering. The promise of eternal paradise for the saints includes no suffering in all of creation after the destruction of the wicked is accomplished. The Lake of Fire was never created. But his fire is prepared to accomplish the destruction of the wicked.)**

42 **FOR I WAS HUNGRY, AND YOU GAVE ME nothing TO EAT; I WAS THIRSTY, AND YOU GAVE ME NOTHING TO DRINK;**

43 **I WAS A STRANGER, AND YOU DID NOT INVITE ME IN; LACKING CLOTHING, AND YOU DID NOT CLOTHE ME; SICK, AND IN PRISON, AND YOU DID NOT VISIT ME.'**

44 **THEN THEY THEMSELVES ALSO WILL ANSWER, 'LORD, WHEN DID WE SEE YOU HUNGRY, OR THIRSTY, OR A STRANGER, OR LACKING CLOTHING, OR SICK, OR IN PRISON, AND DID NOT TAKE CARE OF YOU?'**

45 **THEN HE WILL ANSWER THEM, 'I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, TO THE EXTENT THAT YOU DID NOT DO IT TO ONE OF THE LEAST OF THESE, YOU DID NOT DO IT TO ME.' (False religion says that you don't have to do any good works to inherit eternal life. But these verses prove them wrong.)**

46 **THESE WILL GO AWAY INTO ETERNAL PUNISHMENT (not punishing), BUT THE RIGHTEOUS INTO ETERNAL LIFE."** (Romans 6:23 John 15:1-6 The Greek word for "punishment" in this verse has nothing to do with torture or pain, but rather with cutting off, banishment, casting down to death. The punishment/cutting off is eternal death. There are 2 opposites in this verse, eternal life & eternal death. You can't have both at the same time in the same person.)

(For more information about the Great White Throne Judgment, please visit [https://isawthelightministries.com/White-
Throne-Judgment.html](https://isawthelightministries.com/White-Throne-Judgment.html))

Matthew 26

The Plot to Kill Jesus

1 WHEN JESUS HAD FINISHED ALL THESE WORDS, HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES,

2 **"YOU KNOW THAT AFTER TWO DAYS THE PASSOVER IS COMING, AND THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE HANDED OVER FOR IMPALEMENT."**

3 THEN THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER IN THE COURT OF THE HIGH PRIEST, NAMED CAIAPHAS;

4 AND THEY PLOTTED TOGETHER TO SEIZE JESUS BY STEALTH AND KILL HIM.

5 BUT THEY WERE SAYING, "NOT DURING THE FIESTA, OTHERWISE A RIOT MIGHT OCCUR AMONG THE PEOPLE."

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

6 NOW WHEN JESUS WAS IN BETHANY, AT THE HOME OF SIMON THE LEPER,

7 A WOMAN CAME TO HIM WITH AN ALABASTER VIAL OF VERY COSTLY PERFUME, AND SHE POURED IT ON HIS HEAD AS HE RECLINED.

8 BUT THE DISCIPLES WERE INDIGNANT WHEN THEY SAW *this*, AND SAID, "WHY THIS WASTE?"

9 "FOR THIS *perfume* MIGHT HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR A HIGH PRICE AND *the money* GIVEN TO THE POOR."

10 BUT JESUS, AWARE OF THIS, SAID TO THEM, **"WHY DO YOU BOTHER THE WOMAN? FOR SHE HAS DONE A GOOD DEED TO ME.**

11 **FOR YOU ALWAYS HAVE THE POOR WITH YOU; BUT YOU DO NOT ALWAYS HAVE ME.**

12 **FOR WHEN SHE POURED THIS PERFUME ON MY BODY, SHE DID IT TO PREPARE ME FOR BURIAL.**

13 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHEREVER THIS GOSPEL IS PREACHED IN THE WHOLE WORLD, WHAT THIS WOMAN HAS DONE WILL ALSO BE SPOKEN OF IN MEMORY OF HER."**

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

14 THEN ONE OF THE TWELVE, NAMED JUDAS ISCARIOT, WENT TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS

15 AND SAID, "WHAT ARE YOU WILLING TO GIVE ME TO BETRAY HIM TO YOU?" AND THEY WEIGHED OUT THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER TO HIM.

16 FROM THEN ON HE LOOKED FOR A GOOD OPPORTUNITY TO BETRAY JESUS.

The Last Supper

17 NOW ON THE FIRST *day* OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (*Passover Day, Tuesday the 14th*) THE DISCIPLES CAME TO JESUS AND ASKED, "WHERE DO YOU WANT US TO PREPARE FOR YOU TO EAT THE PASSOVER?"

18 AND HE SAID, **"GO INTO THE CITY TO A CERTAIN MAN, AND SAY TO HIM, 'THE TEACHER SAYS, 'MY TIME IS NEAR; I AM TO KEEP THE PASSOVER AT YOUR HOUSE WITH MY DISCIPLES.'"**

19 THE DISCIPLES DID AS JESUS HAD DIRECTED THEM; AND THEY PREPARED THE PASSOVER.

20 NOW WHEN EVENING CAME, JESUS WAS RECLINING WITH THE TWELVE DISCIPLES.

21 AS THEY WERE EATING, HE SAID, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT ONE OF YOU WILL BETRAY ME."**

22 BEING DEEPLY GRIEVED, THEY EACH ONE BEGAN TO SAY TO HIM, "SURELY NOT I, LORD?"

23 AND HE ANSWERED, **"HE WHO DIPPED HIS HAND WITH ME IN THE BOWL IS THE ONE WHO WILL BETRAY ME."**

24 **THE SON OF MANKIND is to GO, JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN OF HIM; BUT WOE TO THAT PERSON BY WHOM THE SON OF MANKIND IS BETRAYED! IT WOULD HAVE BEEN GOOD FOR THAT PERSON IF HE HAD NOT BEEN BORN."**

25 AND JUDAS, WHO WAS BETRAYING HIM, SAID, "SURELY IT IS NOT I, RABBI?" JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"YOU HAVE SAID it YOURSELF."**

26 WHILE THEY WERE EATING, JESUS TOOK BREAD, AND AFTER A BLESSING, HE BROKE *it* AND GAVE *it* TO THE DISCIPLES, AND SAID, **"TAKE, EAT; THIS IS MY BODY."** (*Only symbolically. Not transubstantiation as the Catholics teach.*)

27 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN A CUP AND GIVEN THANKS, HE GAVE *it* TO THEM, SAYING, **"DRINK FROM IT, ALL OF YOU;**

28 **FOR THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE COVENANT, WHICH IS POURED OUT FOR MANY FOR FORGIVENESS OF SINS."** (*Yearly communion, only on the Day of Passover is absolutely required for all that are saved. John 6:53 No lost person is allowed to partake of this Holy Communion. 1 Cor.11:23-32 Exo.12:43*)

29 **"BUT I SAY TO YOU, I WILL NOT DRINK OF THIS FRUIT OF THE VINE FROM NOW ON UNTIL THAT DAY WHEN I DRINK IT NEW WITH YOU IN MY FATHER'S KINGDOM."**

30 AFTER SINGING A HYMN, THEY WENT OUT TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

31 THEN JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"YOU WILL ALL FALL AWAY BECAUSE OF ME THIS NIGHT, FOR IT IS WRITTEN, 'I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP OF THE FLOCK SHALL BE SCATTERED.'** (*Zech.13:7*)

32 **"BUT AFTER I HAVE BEEN RAISED, I WILL GO AHEAD OF YOU TO GALILEE."**

33 BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, *"Even* **THOUGH ALL MAY FALL AWAY BECAUSE OF YOU, I WILL NEVER FALL AWAY."**

34 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT THIS NIGHT, BEFORE A ROOSTER CROWS, YOU WILL DENY ME THREE TIMES."** (*Peter also denied Him 3 more times in John 21:14-17 and then another 3 times [total 9] in Acts 10 when he refused to accept that Jesus' Blood had power to cleanse all animal meats, to make them acceptable for food, unless Halal as Jesus still forbids things sacrificed to idols. Rev.2:14, 20. See where Jesus rebuked Peter in Mark 8:33, where Jesus even said that Satan was working in Peter at that time. Peter was far from being perfect, therefore we should not accept Peter's own interpretation of the vision of the animals in Acts 10. Although Jesus did cleanse Gentiles, He also cleansed the previously unclean animal meats. Mark 7:19*)

35 PETER SAID TO HIM, "EVEN IF I HAVE TO DIE WITH YOU, I WILL NOT DENY YOU." ALL THE DISCIPLES SAID THE SAME THING TOO.

Jesus Prays in Gethsemane

36 THEN JESUS CAME WITH THEM TO A PLACE CALLED GETHSEMANE, AND SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"SIT HERE WHILE I GO OVER THERE AND PRAY."**

37 AND HE TOOK WITH HIM PETER AND THE TWO SONS OF ZEBEDEE, AND BEGAN TO BE GRIEVED AND DISTRESSED.

38 THEN HE SAID TO THEM, **"MY SOUL IS DEEPLY GRIEVED, TO THE POINT OF DEATH; REMAIN HERE AND KEEP WATCH WITH ME."**

39 AND HE WENT A LITTLE BEYOND *them*, AND FELL ON HIS FACE AND PRAYED, SAYING, **"MY FATHER, IF IT IS POSSIBLE, LET THIS CUP PASS FROM ME; YET NOT AS I WILL, BUT AS YOU WILL."**

40 AND HE CAME TO THE DISCIPLES AND FOUND THEM SLEEPING, AND SAID TO PETER, **"SO, YOU COULD NOT KEEP WATCH WITH ME FOR ONE HOUR?"**

41 **"KEEP WATCHING AND PRAYING THAT YOU MAY NOT ENTER INTO TRIAL; THE SPIRIT IS WILLING, BUT THE FLESH IS WEAK."**

42 HE WENT AWAY AGAIN A SECOND TIME AND PRAYED, SAYING, **"MY FATHER, IF THIS CANNOT PASS AWAY UNLESS I DRINK IT, YOUR WILL BE DONE."**

43 AGAIN HE CAME AND FOUND THEM SLEEPING, FOR THEIR EYES WERE HEAVY.

44 AND HE LEFT THEM AGAIN, AND WENT AWAY AND PRAYED A THIRD TIME, SAYING THE SAME THING ONCE MORE.

45 THEN HE CAME TO THE DISCIPLES AND SAID TO THEM, **"ARE YOU STILL SLEEPING AND RESTING? BEHOLD, THE HOUR IS AT HAND AND THE SON OF MANKIND IS BEING BETRAYED INTO THE HANDS OF SINNERS."**

46 **"GET UP, LET US BE GOING; BEHOLD, THE ONE WHO BETRAYS ME IS AT HAND!"**

Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

47 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, BEHOLD, JUDAS, ONE OF THE TWELVE, AND WITH HIM CAME A LARGE CROWD WITH SWORDS AND STICKS, *who came* FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE.

48 NOW HE WHO WAS BETRAYING HIM GAVE THEM A SIGN, SAYING, "WHOMEVER I KISS, HE IS THE ONE; SEIZE HIM."

49 IMMEDIATELY JUDAS WENT TO JESUS AND SAID, "HAIL, RABBI!" AND KISSED HIM.
50 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"FRIEND, DO WHAT YOU HAVE COME FOR."** THEN THEY CAME AND LAID HANDS ON JESUS AND SEIZED HIM.
51 AND BEHOLD, ONE OF THOSE (*Peter, John 18:10*) WHO WERE WITH JESUS REACHED AND DREW OUT HIS SWORD, AND STRUCK THE SLAVE OF THE HIGH PRIEST AND CUT OFF HIS EAR.
52 THEN JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"PUT YOUR SWORD BACK INTO ITS PLACE; FOR ALL THOSE WHO TAKE UP THE SWORD SHALL PERISH BY THE SWORD."**
53 **OR DO YOU THINK THAT I CANNOT APPEAL TO MY FATHER, AND HE WILL AT ONCE PUT AT MY DISPOSAL MORE THAN TWELVE LEGIONS OF ANGELS?**
54 **HOW THEN WILL THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*) BE FULFILLED, which SAY THAT IT MUST HAPPEN THIS WAY?"**
55 AT THAT TIME JESUS SAID TO THE CROWDS, **"HAVE YOU COME OUT WITH SWORDS AND STICKS TO ARREST ME, AS IF AGAINST A ROBBER? EVERY DAY I USED TO SIT IN THE TEMPLE TEACHING AND YOU DID NOT SEIZE ME."**
56 **BUT ALL THIS HAS TAKEN PLACE TO FULFILL THE SCRIPTURES OF THE PROPHETS (*Old Testament*).**" THEN ALL THE DISCIPLES LEFT HIM AND FLED.

Jesus before the Council

57 THOSE WHO HAD SEIZED JESUS LED HIM AWAY TO CAIAPHAS, THE HIGH PRIEST, WHERE THE SCRIBES AND THE ELDERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER.
58 BUT PETER WAS FOLLOWING HIM AT A DISTANCE AS FAR AS THE COURTYARD OF THE HIGH PRIEST, AND ENTERED IN, AND SAT DOWN WITH THE OFFICERS TO SEE THE OUTCOME.
59 NOW THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ENTIRE COUNCIL KEPT TRYING TO OBTAIN FALSE TESTIMONY AGAINST JESUS, SO THAT THEY MIGHT PUT HIM TO DEATH.
60 THEY DID NOT FIND *any*, EVEN THOUGH MANY FALSE WITNESSES CAME FORWARD. BUT LATER ON TWO CAME FORWARD,
61 AND SAID, "THIS MAN STATED, 'I AM ABLE TO DESTROY THE TEMPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TO REBUILD IT IN THREE DAYS.'"
62 THE HIGH PRIEST STOOD UP AND SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU NOT ANSWER? WHAT IS IT THAT THESE MEN ARE TESTIFYING AGAINST YOU?"
63 BUT JESUS KEPT SILENT. AND THE HIGH PRIEST SAID TO HIM, "I ADJURE YOU BY THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT YOU TELL US WHETHER YOU ARE THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*), THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
64 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"YOU HAVE SAID IT yourself; NEVERTHELESS I TELL YOU, HEREAFTER YOU WILL SEE THE SON OF MANKIND SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, (*Psalms 110:1*) AND COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN."** (*Dan. 7:13*)
65 THEN THE HIGH PRIEST TORE HIS ROBES AND SAID, "HE HAS BLASPHEMED! WHAT FURTHER NEED DO WE HAVE OF WITNESSES? BEHOLD, YOU HAVE NOW HEARD THE BLASPHEMY;
66 WHAT DO YOU THINK?" THEY ANSWERED, "HE DESERVES DEATH!"
67 THEN THEY SPAT IN HIS FACE AND BEAT HIM WITH THEIR FISTS; AND OTHERS SLAPPED HIM,
68 AND SAID, "DIVINELY DECLARE TO US, YOU CHRIST; WHO IS THE ONE WHO HIT YOU?"

Peter Denies Jesus

69 NOW PETER WAS SITTING OUTSIDE IN THE COURTYARD, AND A SLAVE GIRL CAME TO HIM AND SAID, "YOU TOO WERE WITH JESUS THE GALILEAN."
70 BUT HE DENIED *it* BEFORE THEM ALL, SAYING, "I DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT."
71 WHEN HE HAD GONE OUT TO THE GATEWAY, ANOTHER *slave girl* SAW HIM AND SAID TO THOSE WHO WERE THERE, "THIS MAN WAS WITH JESUS OF NAZARETH."
72 AND AGAIN HE DENIED *it* **WITH AN OATH**, "I DO NOT KNOW THAT PERSON."
73 A LITTLE LATER THE BYSTANDERS CAME UP AND SAID TO PETER, "SURELY YOU TOO ARE *one* OF THEM; FOR EVEN THE WAY YOU TALK GIVES YOU AWAY."
74 THEN HE BEGAN TO **SWEAR WITH PENALTY AGAINST HIMSELF**, "I DO NOT KNOW THAT PERSON!" AND IMMEDIATELY A ROOSTER CROWED. (*What if we were to do this in our day & time when faced with possible arrest or martyrdom? Peter did this out of wrongful fear that he would be arrested & possibly murdered. We know the intense seriousness of this offense. However, Peter did eventually repent & wrote the letters of 1 & 2 Peter & was later crucified for JESUS without denying JESUS. Just because someone makes a horrible mistake doesn't prove that they were never called by GOD or that JESUS is not using them.*)
75 AND PETER REMEMBERED THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAD SAID, **"BEFORE A ROOSTER CROWS, YOU WILL DENY ME THREE TIMES."** AND HE WENT OUT AND CRIED INTENSELY.

Matthew 27

Judas Hangs Himself

1 NOW WHEN MORNING CAME, ALL THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE CONSULTED TOGETHER AGAINST JESUS TO PUT HIM TO DEATH;
2 AND THEY BOUND HIM, AND LED HIM AWAY AND DELIVERED HIM TO PILATE THE GOVERNOR.
3 THEN WHEN JUDAS, WHO HAD BETRAYED HIM, SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN CONDEMNED, HE REPENTED AND RETURNED THE THIRTY

PIECES OF SILVER TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS,

4 SAYING, "I HAVE SINNED BY BETRAYING INNOCENT BLOOD." BUT THEY SAID, "WHAT IS THAT TO US? SEE *to that* YOURSELF!"

5 AND HE THREW THE PIECES OF SILVER INTO THE TEMPLE SANCTUARY AND DEPARTED; AND HE WENT AWAY AND HANGED HIMSELF.

6 THE CHIEF PRIESTS TOOK THE PIECES OF SILVER AND SAID, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO PUT THEM INTO THE TEMPLE TREASURY, SINCE IT IS THE PRICE OF BLOOD."

7 AND THEY CONSULTED TOGETHER AND WITH THEM (*the silver pieces*) BOUGHT THE POTTER'S FIELD AS A BURIAL PLACE FOR STRANGERS.

8 FOR THIS REASON THAT FIELD HAS BEEN CALLED THE FIELD OF BLOOD TO THIS DAY.

9 THEN THAT WHICH WAS SPOKEN THROUGH JEREMIAS THE PROPHET WAS FULFILLED: "**AND THEY TOOK THE THIRTY PIECES OF SILVER, THE PRICE OF THE ONE WHOSE PRICE HAD BEEN SET** BY THE SONS OF JESRAEL;

10 **AND THEY GAVE THEM FOR THE POTTER'S FIELD, AS THE LORD DIRECTED ME.**" (*This quotes Zech.11:13, not Jeremiah. At the time, the "Prophets" volume of the bible had Jeremiah first, in front. Therefore, sometimes the entire volume was called "Jeremiah" or "Jeremias".*)

Jesus' Trial before Pilate

11 NOW JESUS STOOD BEFORE THE GOVERNOR, AND THE GOVERNOR QUESTIONED HIM, SAYING, "ARE YOU THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?" AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, "*It is as* **YOU SAY.**"

12 AND WHILE HE WAS BEING ACCUSED BY THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ELDERS, HE DID NOT ANSWER.

13 THEN PILATE SAID TO HIM, "DO YOU NOT HEAR HOW MANY THINGS THEY TESTIFY AGAINST YOU?"

14 AND HE DID NOT ANSWER HIM WITH REGARD TO EVEN A *single* CHARGE, SO THE GOVERNOR WAS QUITE AMAZED.

15 NOW AT *the* FIESTA THE GOVERNOR WAS ACCUSTOMED TO RELEASE FOR **THE PEOPLE** *any* ONE PRISONER WHOM THEY WANTED.

16 AT THAT TIME THEY WERE HOLDING A NOTORIOUS PRISONER, CALLED BARABBAS.

17 SO WHEN THEY (*the people*) GATHERED TOGETHER, PILATE SAID TO THEM, "WHOM DO YOU WANT ME TO RELEASE FOR YOU? BARABBAS, OR JESUS WHO IS CALLED CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*)?"

18 FOR HE KNEW THAT BECAUSE OF ENVY THEY HAD HANDED HIM OVER.

19 WHILE HE WAS SITTING ON THE JUDGMENT SEAT, HIS WIFE SENT HIM *a message*, SAYING, "HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THAT RIGHTEOUS MAN; FOR LAST NIGHT I SUFFERED GREATLY IN A DREAM BECAUSE OF HIM."

20 BUT THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS PERSUADED THE CROWDS TO ASK FOR BARABBAS AND TO PUT JESUS TO DEATH.

21 BUT THE GOVERNOR SAID TO THEM, "WHICH OF THE TWO DO YOU WANT ME TO RELEASE FOR YOU?" AND THEY SAID, "BARABBAS."

22 PILATE SAID TO THEM, "THEN WHAT SHALL I DO WITH JESUS WHO IS CALLED CHRIST?" THEY ALL SAID, "IMPALE HIM!"

23 AND HE SAID, "WHY, WHAT EVIL HAS HE DONE?" BUT THEY KEPT SHOUTING ALL THE MORE, SAYING, "IMPALE HIM!"

24 WHEN PILATE SAW THAT HE WAS ACCOMPLISHING NOTHING, BUT RATHER THAT A RIOT WAS STARTING, HE TOOK WATER AND WASHED HIS HANDS IN FRONT OF THE CROWD, SAYING, "I AM INNOCENT OF THIS MAN'S BLOOD; SEE *to that* YOURSELVES."

25 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAID, "HIS BLOOD SHALL BE ON US AND ON OUR CHILDREN!"

26 THEN HE RELEASED BARABBAS FOR THEM; BUT AFTER HAVING JESUS SCOURGED, HE HANDED HIM OVER TO BE IMPALED.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

27 THEN THE SOLDIERS OF THE GOVERNOR TOOK JESUS INTO THE PRAETORIUM AND GATHERED THE ENTIRE *Roman* BATTALION AROUND HIM.

28 THEY STRIPPED HIM AND PUT A SCARLET ROBE ON HIM.

29 AND AFTER TWISTING TOGETHER A CROWN OF THORNS, THEY PUT IT ON HIS HEAD, AND A REED IN HIS RIGHT HAND; AND THEY KNELT DOWN BEFORE HIM AND MOCKED HIM, SAYING, "HAIL, KING OF THE JUDEANS!"

30 THEY SPAT ON HIM, AND TOOK THE REED AND BEAT HIM ON THE HEAD.

31 AFTER THEY HAD MOCKED HIM, THEY TOOK THE ROBE OFF HIM AND PUT HIS *own* GARMENTS BACK ON HIM, AND LED HIM AWAY TO IMPALE HIM.

The Crucifixion

32 AS THEY WERE COMING OUT, THEY FOUND A PERSON FROM CYRENE NAMED SIMON, WHOM THEY PRESSED INTO SERVICE TO BEAR HIS STAKE. (*The Romans used several different shapes of crucifixion beams, not just the shape of our traditional cross. There's nothing in scripture indicating that it was more than 1 wooden pole or in the shape of a T/t. In fact, the Greek word throughout scripture for "cross" is stauros which doesn't indicate a cross/T/t shape, but rather a single column/pole/stake. The pole in Numbers 21 was a foreshadowing and prophecy of Christ's death, yet it was a single column pole, not a cross. The cross was a pagan symbol in Hinduism, Buddhism, Assyria, Babylon, and Egypt and was also used by the Druid witches. The pagan cross symbol is an idol object of worship and originated with the letter T/t initial for Tammuz, the god that is worshipped via Easter, Christmas, Sundays and the cross. The tradition of other bibles is to ignore the Greek word stauros and instead translate the Roman Catholic Latin Vulgate rendering of just this one word in the midst of all the other Greek words, which is a red flag of scriptural corruption.*)

33 AND WHEN THEY CAME TO A PLACE CALLED GOLGOTHA, WHICH MEANS "PLACE OF A SKULL",

34 THEY GAVE HIM WINE TO DRINK MIXED WITH GALL; AND AFTER TASTING *it*, HE WAS UNWILLING TO DRINK.

35 AND WHEN THEY HAD IMPALED HIM, THEY DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES BY CASTING LOTS. (*Ps. 22:18. The Romans usually crucified people naked. If his crucifixion was not according to the normal routine, it would say so.*)
 36 AND SITTING DOWN, THEY KEPT WATCH OVER HIM THERE.
 37 AND ABOVE HIS HEAD THEY PUT UP THE CHARGE AGAINST HIM WHICH READ, "THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JUDEANS."
 38 AT THAT TIME TWO ROBBERS WERE IMPALED WITH HIM, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND ONE ON THE LEFT.
 39 AND THOSE PASSING BY WERE HURLING ABUSE AT HIM, WAGGING THEIR HEADS
 40 AND SAYING, "YOU WHO *would* DESTROY THE TEMPLE AND REBUILD IT IN THREE DAYS, SAVE YOURSELF! IF YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), COME DOWN FROM THE STAKE."
 41 IN THE SAME WAY THE CHIEF PRIESTS ALSO, ALONG WITH THE SCRIBES AND ELDERS, WERE MOCKING AND SAYING,
 42 "HE SAVED OTHERS; HE CANNOT SAVE HIMSELF. HE IS THE KING OF JESRAEL; LET HIM NOW COME DOWN FROM THE STAKE, AND WE WILL BELIEVE IN HIM. (*Wisdom 2:17-20*)
 43 "**HE TRUSTS IN THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*); **LET THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **RESCUE Him NOW, IF HE DELIGHTS IN HIM**; FOR HE SAID, 'I AM THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).'" (*Psalms 22:8*)
 44 THE ROBBERS WHO HAD BEEN IMPALED WITH HIM WERE ALSO INSULTING HIM WITH THE SAME WORDS. ("*Robbers*": See note *Jonh 19:18*)

The Death of Jesus

45 NOW FROM THE SIXTH HOUR DARKNESS FELL UPON ALL THE LAND UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR. (*From noon to 1500/3PM.*)
 46 ABOUT THE NINTH HOUR JESUS CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "**ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?**" THAT IS, "**MY THEOS, MY THEOS, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?**"
(Jesus was quoting the Greek Septuagint bible translation of his time which wouldn't include "JE" or "Jesus" in the Old Testament, but rather only "Theos" which is traditionally translated as "God" in English. But the AOB version of Ps.22 goes back to David's time when the name of God had not yet been removed from the Old Testament. Jesus did not think that The Father had forsaken Him. But rather, He was quoting the 1st verse of Psalm 22. Then later in Matt.27:50 & John 19:30, He also quoted the last verse of Ps.22. He simply wanted people to remember Psalm 22. It was a message that his death was prophesied in the bible. Jesus always knew that He came to die for our sins & that had always been the plan. He knew that The Father was within Him & with Him. John 1:1, John 16:32.)
 47 AND SOME OF THOSE WHO WERE STANDING THERE, WHEN THEY HEARD IT, SAID, "THIS MAN IS CALLING FOR ELIAS (Elijah)."
 48 IMMEDIATELY ONE OF THEM RAN, AND TAKING A SPONGE, HE FILLED IT WITH SOUR WINE AND PUT IT ON A REED, AND GAVE HIM A DRINK.
 49 BUT THE REST *of them* SAID, "LET US SEE WHETHER ELIAS (Elijah) WILL COME TO SAVE HIM."
 50 AND JESUS CRIED OUT AGAIN WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND YIELDED UP HIS SPIRIT.
 51 AND BEHOLD, THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE WAS TORN IN TWO FROM TOP TO BOTTOM; AND THE EARTH SHOOK AND THE ROCKS WERE SPLIT.
 52 THE TOMBS WERE OPENED, AND MANY BODIES OF THE SAINTS WHO HAD FALLEN ASLEEP WERE RAISED AND CAME OUT OF THE TOMBS.
 53 AFTER HIS RESURRECTION THEY ENTERED THE HOLY CITY AND APPEARED TO MANY.
 54 NOW THE CENTURION, AND THOSE WHO WERE WITH HIM KEEPING GUARD OVER JESUS, WHEN THEY SAW THE EARTHQUAKE AND THE THINGS THAT WERE HAPPENING, BECAME VERY FRIGHTENED AND SAID, "TRUTHFULLY, THIS WAS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"
 55 MANY WOMEN WERE THERE LOOKING ON FROM A DISTANCE, WHO HAD FOLLOWED JESUS FROM GALILEE WHILE MINISTERING TO HIM.
 56 AMONG THEM WAS MARY MAGDALENE, AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JAMES AND JOSEPH, AND THE MOTHER OF THE SONS OF ZEBEDEE.

The Burial of Jesus

57 WHEN IT WAS EVENING, THERE CAME A RICH PERSON FROM ARIMATHEA, NAMED JOSEPH, WHO HIMSELF HAD ALSO BECOME A DISCIPLE OF JESUS.
 58 THIS MAN WENT TO PILATE AND ASKED FOR THE BODY OF JESUS. THEN PILATE ORDERED IT TO BE GIVEN *to him*.
 59 AND JOSEPH TOOK THE BODY AND WRAPPED IT IN A CLEAN LINEN CLOTH,
 60 AND LAID IT IN HIS OWN NEW TOMB, WHICH HE HAD HEWN OUT IN THE ROCK; AND HE ROLLED A LARGE STONE AGAINST THE ENTRANCE OF THE TOMB AND WENT AWAY.
 61 AND MARY MAGDALENE WAS THERE, AND THE OTHER MARY, SITTING OPPOSITE THE GRAVE.

The Guard at the Tomb

62 NOW ON THE NEXT DAY, THE DAY AFTER THE PREPARATION, THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES GATHERED TOGETHER WITH PILATE,
 63 AND SAID, "SIR, WE REMEMBER THAT WHEN HE WAS STILL ALIVE THAT DECEIVER SAID, 'AFTER THREE DAYS I *am* to RISE AGAIN.'
 64 "THEREFORE, GIVE ORDERS FOR THE GRAVE TO BE MADE SECURE UNTIL THE THIRD DAY, OTHERWISE HIS DISCIPLES MAY COME AND STEAL HIM AWAY AND SAY TO THE PEOPLE, 'HE HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD,' AND THE LAST DECEPTION WILL BE WORSE THAN THE FIRST."
 65 PILATE SAID TO THEM, "YOU HAVE A GUARD; GO, MAKE IT *as* SECURE AS YOU KNOW HOW."
 66 AND THEY WENT AND MADE THE GRAVE SECURE, AND ALONG WITH THE GUARD THEY SET A SEAL ON THE STONE.

Matthew 28

The Resurrection on Saturday Night

1 TOWARD THE END OF THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), AS IT BEGAN TO DAWN TOWARD THE FIRST day OF THE WEEK, MARY MAGDALENE AND THE OTHER MARY CAME TO LOOK AT THE TOMB.

(Days begin & end at sunrise. This was very clearly in the morning while still dark but very close to sunrise. It was still the 7th day, but the sunrise would begin the 1st day of the week.)

(To read more about the timing of Christ's death and resurrection, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/resurrectiontime.html>*)*

2 AND BEHOLD, A SEVERE EARTHQUAKE HAD OCCURRED, FOR AN **ANGEL** OF THE LORD DESCENDED FROM HEAVEN AND CAME AND ROLLED AWAY THE STONE AND SAT UPON IT.

3 AND HIS APPEARANCE WAS LIKE LIGHTNING, AND HIS CLOTHING AS WHITE AS SNOW.

4 THE GUARDS SHOOK FOR FEAR OF HIM AND BECAME LIKE DEAD MEN.

5 THE ANGEL SAID TO THE WOMEN, "DO NOT BE AFRAID; FOR I KNOW THAT YOU ARE LOOKING FOR JESUS WHO HAS BEEN IMPALED.

6 "HE IS NOT HERE, FOR HE HAS RISEN, JUST AS HE SAID. COME, SEE THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS LYING.

7 "GO QUICKLY AND TELL HIS DISCIPLES THAT HE HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD; AND BEHOLD, HE IS GOING AHEAD OF YOU INTO GALILEE, THERE YOU WILL SEE HIM; BEHOLD, I HAVE TOLD YOU."

8 AND THEY LEFT THE TOMB QUICKLY WITH FEAR AND GREAT JOY AND RAN TO REPORT IT TO HIS DISCIPLES.

9 AND BEHOLD, JESUS MET THEM AND GREETED THEM. AND THEY CAME UP AND TOOK HOLD OF HIS FEET **AND WORSHIPPED HIM.**

(Yes, they worshipped Jesus as The Theos, The Alpha & Omega.)

10 THEN JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"DO NOT BE AFRAID; GO AND TAKE WORD TO MY BRETHREN TO LEAVE FOR GALILEE, AND THERE THEY WILL SEE ME."**

The Report of the Guard

11 NOW WHILE THEY WERE ON THEIR WAY, SOME OF THE GUARD CAME INTO THE CITY AND REPORTED TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED.

12 AND WHEN THEY HAD ASSEMBLED WITH THE ELDERS AND CONSULTED TOGETHER, THEY GAVE A LARGE SUM OF MONEY TO THE SOLDIERS,

13 AND SAID, "YOU ARE TO SAY, 'HIS DISCIPLES CAME BY NIGHT AND STOLE HIM AWAY WHILE WE WERE ASLEEP.'

14 "AND IF THIS SHOULD COME TO THE GOVERNOR'S EARS, WE WILL WIN HIM OVER AND KEEP YOU OUT OF TROUBLE."

15 AND THEY TOOK THE MONEY AND DID AS THEY HAD BEEN INSTRUCTED; AND THIS STORY WAS WIDELY SPREAD AMONG THE JUDEANS, *and is* TO THIS DAY.

The Great Commission

16 BUT THE ELEVEN DISCIPLES PROCEEDED TO GALILEE, TO THE MOUNTAIN WHICH JESUS HAD DESIGNATED.

17 WHEN THEY SAW HIM, THEY WORSHIPPED *Him*; BUT SOME WERE DOUBTFUL. (*1st Commandment. Yes, they worshipped Jesus which shows He is GOD.*)

18 AND JESUS CAME UP AND SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, **"ALL AUTHORITY HAS BEEN GIVEN TO ME IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH.**

19 **"GO THEREFORE AND MAKE DISCIPLES OF ALL THE ETHNICITIES, IMMERSING/BAPTIZING THEM IN WATER IN MY NAME,**

(The words "of the Father, and the Son and the Holy Ghost" were added by the Roman Catholic Church. Pope Benedict and the Catholic Church admits this. Quotations of this verse in the 4th century AD didn't contain the trinity formula. Via His crucifixion and resurrection, that is via His living Holy Ghost, we are also given power to go forth in His Power. John 14)

20 **TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THAT I COMMANDED YOU; AND LO, I AM WITH YOU ALWAYS, EVEN TO THE END OF THE WORLD."**

The Gospel According to Marcus (*Mark*)

(The book of Mark is thought to have been written around 50-70 AD.)

Mark 1

John the Baptizer Prepares the Way

- 1 THE BEGINNING OF THE GOSPEL OF JESUS, THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*), THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 2 AS IT IS WRITTEN IN JESAIAS THE PROPHET: "**BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY;**
- 3 **THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE DESERT, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.'**" (*Isa.40:3*)
- 4 JOHN THE BAPTIZER APPEARED IN THE DESERT PREACHING AN IMMERSION/BAPTISM (*in water*) OF REPENTANCE FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS.
- 5 AND ALL THE COUNTRY OF JUDEA WAS GOING OUT TO HIM, AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF JERUSALEM; AND THEY WERE BEING IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED BY HIM IN THE JORDAN RIVER, CONFESSING THEIR SINS.
- 6 JOHN WAS CLOTHED WITH CAMEL'S HAIR AND A LEATHER BELT AROUND HIS WAIST, AND HIS DIET WAS LOCUSTS AND WILD HONEY.
- 7 AND HE WAS PREACHING, AND SAYING, "AFTER ME ONE IS COMING WHO IS MIGHTIER THAN I, AND I AM NOT FIT TO STOOP DOWN AND UNTIE THE STRAP OF HIS SANDALS.
- 8 "I IMMERSE/BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER; BUT HE WILL IMMERSE/BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE HOLY BREATH." (*See note Matt.3:11*)

The Baptism and Temptation of Jesus

- 9 IN THOSE DAYS JESUS CAME FROM NAZARETH IN GALILEE AND WAS IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED BY JOHN IN THE JORDAN.
- 10 IMMEDIATELY COMING UP OUT OF THE WATER, HE SAW THE HEAVENS OPENING, AND THE (*Holy*) BREATH/SPIRIT **LIKE** A DOVE **DESCENDING** UPON HIM;
- 11 AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF THE HEAVENS: "**YOU ARE MY BELOVED SON, IN YOU I AM WELL PLEASED.**"
- 12 IMMEDIATELY THE SPIRIT IMPELLED HIM *to go* OUT INTO THE DESERT.
- 13 AND HE WAS IN THE DESERT FORTY DAYS BEING TEMPTED BY SATAN; AND HE WAS WITH THE WILD BEASTS, AND THE ANGELS WERE MINISTERING TO HIM.
- 14 NOW AFTER JOHN HAD BEEN TAKEN INTO CUSTODY, JESUS CAME INTO GALILEE, PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
- 15 AND SAYING, "**THE TIME IS FULFILLED, AND THE KINGDOM OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **IS AT HAND; REPENT AND BELIEVE IN THE GOSPEL.**"

The First Disciples

- 16 AS HE WAS GOING ALONG BY THE SEA OF GALILEE, HE SAW SIMON AND ANDREW, THE BROTHER OF SIMON, CASTING A NET IN THE SEA; FOR THEY WERE FISHERMEN.
- 17 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**FOLLOW ME, AND I WILL MAKE YOU BECOME FISHERS OF PEOPLE.**"
- 18 IMMEDIATELY THEY LEFT THEIR NETS AND FOLLOWED HIM.
- 19 GOING ON A LITTLE FARTHER, HE SAW JAMES THE SON OF ZEBEDEE, AND JOHN HIS BROTHER, WHO WERE ALSO IN THE BOAT MENDING THE NETS.
- 20 IMMEDIATELY HE CALLED THEM; AND THEY LEFT THEIR FATHER ZEBEDEE IN THE BOAT WITH THE HIRED SERVANTS, AND WENT AWAY TO FOLLOW HIM.

Jesus Casts Out an Evil Spirit

- 21 THEY WENT INTO CAPERNAUM; AND IMMEDIATELY ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) HE ENTERED THE SYNAGOGUE AND TAUGHT.
- 22 THEY WERE AMAZED AT HIS TEACHING; FOR HE WAS TEACHING THEM AS *one* HAVING AUTHORITY, AND NOT AS THE SCRIBES.
- 23 JUST THEN THERE WAS A PERSON IN THEIR SYNAGOGUE WITH AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT; AND HE CRIED OUT,
- 24 SAYING, "WHAT BUSINESS DO WE HAVE WITH EACH OTHER, JESUS OF NAZARETH? HAVE YOU COME TO DESTROY US? I KNOW WHO YOU ARE; THE HOLY ONE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"
- 25 AND JESUS REBUKED HIM, SAYING, "**BE QUIET, AND COME OUT OF HIM!**"
- 26 THROWING HIM INTO CONVULSIONS, THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE AND CAME OUT OF HIM.
- 27 THEY WERE ALL AMAZED, SO THAT THEY DEBATED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, "WHAT IS THIS? A NEW TEACHING WITH AUTHORITY! HE COMMANDS EVEN THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS, AND THEY OBEY HIM."
- 28 IMMEDIATELY THE NEWS ABOUT HIM SPREAD EVERYWHERE INTO ALL THE SURROUNDING DISTRICT OF GALILEE.

Jesus Heals Many People

- 29 AND IMMEDIATELY AFTER THEY CAME OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUE, THEY CAME INTO THE HOUSE OF SIMON AND ANDREW, WITH JAMES AND JOHN.
- 30 NOW SIMON'S MOTHER-IN-LAW WAS LYING SICK WITH A FEVER; AND IMMEDIATELY THEY SPOKE TO JESUS ABOUT HER.
- 31 AND HE CAME TO HER AND RAISED HER UP, TAKING HER BY THE HAND, AND THE FEVER LEFT HER, AND SHE WAITED ON THEM.

32 WHEN EVENING CAME, AFTER THE SUN HAD SET, THEY BROUGHT TO HIM ALL WHO WERE ILL AND THOSE WHO WERE DEMON POSSESSED.

33 AND THE ENTIRE CITY HAD GATHERED AT THE DOOR.

34 AND HE HEALED MANY WHO WERE ILL WITH VARIOUS DISEASES, AND CAST OUT MANY DEMONS; AND HE WAS NOT PERMITTING THE DEMONS TO SPEAK, BECAUSE THEY KNEW WHO HE WAS.

Jesus Preaches in Galilee

35 IN THE EARLY MORNING, WHILE IT WAS STILL DARK, JESUS GOT UP, LEFT, AND WENT AWAY TO A SECLUDED PLACE, AND WAS PRAYING THERE.

36 SIMON AND HIS COMPANIONS SEARCHED FOR HIM;

37 THEY FOUND HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "EVERYONE IS LOOKING FOR YOU."

38 HE SAID TO THEM, **"LET US GO SOMEWHERE ELSE TO THE TOWNS NEARBY, SO THAT I MAY PREACH THERE ALSO; FOR THAT IS WHAT I CAME FOR."**

39 AND HE WENT INTO THEIR SYNAGOGUES THROUGHOUT ALL GALILEE, PREACHING AND CASTING OUT THE DEMONS.

Jesus Heals a Man with Leprosy

40 AND A LEPER CAME TO JESUS, BEGGING HIM AND FALLING ON HIS KNEES BEFORE HIM, AND SAYING, "IF YOU ARE WILLING, YOU CAN MAKE ME CLEAN."

41 MOVED WITH COMPASSION, JESUS STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND TOUCHED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, **"I AM WILLING; BE CLEANSSED."**

42 IMMEDIATELY THE LEPROSY LEFT HIM AND HE WAS CLEANSSED.

43 AND HE STERNLY WARNED HIM AND IMMEDIATELY SENT HIM AWAY,

44 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"SEE THAT YOU SAY NOTHING TO ANYONE; BUT GO, SHOW YOURSELF TO THE PRIEST AND OFFER FOR YOUR CLEANSING WHAT MOSES COMMANDED, AS A TESTIMONY TO THEM."**

45 BUT HE WENT OUT AND BEGAN TO PROCLAIM IT FREELY AND TO SPREAD THE NEWS AROUND, TO SUCH AN EXTENT THAT JESUS COULD NO LONGER PUBLICLY ENTER A CITY, BUT STAYED OUT IN UNPOPULATED AREAS; AND THEY WERE COMING TO HIM FROM EVERYWHERE.

Mark 2

Jesus Heals a Paralyzed Man

1 WHEN HE HAD COME BACK TO CAPERNAUM SEVERAL DAYS AFTERWARD, IT WAS HEARD THAT HE WAS AT HOME.

2 AND MANY WERE GATHERED TOGETHER, SO THAT THERE WAS NO LONGER ROOM, NOT EVEN NEAR THE DOOR; AND HE WAS SPEAKING THE WORD TO THEM.

3 AND THEY CAME, BRINGING TO HIM A PARALYTIC, CARRIED BY FOUR MEN.

4 BEING UNABLE TO GET TO HIM BECAUSE OF THE CROWD, THEY REMOVED THE ROOF ABOVE HIM; AND WHEN THEY HAD DUG AN OPENING, THEY LET DOWN THE PALLET ON WHICH THE PARALYTIC WAS LYING.

5 AND JESUS SEEING THEIR FAITH SAID TO THE PARALYTIC, **"SON, YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN."** (He called him "son" because He is The Father. John 14:8-9 Rev.21:7)

6 BUT SOME OF THE SCRIBES WERE SITTING THERE AND REASONING IN THEIR HEARTS,

7 "WHY DOES HE SPEAK THAT WAY? HE IS BLASPHEMING! WHO CAN FORGIVE SINS BUT THEOS ALONE?"

8 IMMEDIATELY JESUS, AWARE IN HIS SPIRIT THAT THEY WERE REASONING THAT WAY WITHIN THEMSELVES, SAID TO THEM, **"WHY ARE YOU REASONING ABOUT THESE THINGS IN YOUR HEARTS?"**

9 **"WHICH IS EASIER, TO SAY TO THE PARALYTIC, 'YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN'; OR TO SAY, 'GET UP, AND PICK UP YOUR PALLET AND WALK'?"**

(Power to remit or retain forgiveness of sins: A true servant of JESUS Christ who has The Holy Ghost dwelling within themselves, as representatives of JESUS Christ, has the power to remit or retain forgiveness of sins of another person. Most people would say this is impossible. Yet these same people would still believe that a Holy Ghost filled person could say to the sick "Be Healed". Which is easier? To say "Be healed" or to say "your sins are forgiven"? We are not the ones who actually forgive them. That's the action of JESUS Christ via His Precious Blood. But we stamp the invoice "payable" or "non-payable", even as I myself used to do when working in management in a national chain restaurant. The owner of the business would actually pay the bill. But only if I approved the invoice & remit it to them. Matt.9:8 says that Theos gave this power unto mankind. John 20:23 makes this very clear. John 14:10-14 Matt.16:19 Matt.17:20 Matt.18:15-20 James 5:15 Exo. 23:20 Luke 17:3-4)

10 **"BUT SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THE SON OF MANKIND HAS AUTHORITY TO FORGIVE SINS ON THE EARTH,"**

11 HE SAID TO THE PARALYTIC, **"I SAY TO YOU, GET UP, PICK UP YOUR PALLET AND GO HOME."**

12 AND HE GOT UP AND IMMEDIATELY PICKED UP THE PALLET AND WENT OUT IN THE SIGHT OF EVERYONE, SO THAT THEY WERE ALL AMAZED AND WERE PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "WE HAVE NEVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THIS."

Jesus Calls Levi (Matthew)

13 AND HE WENT OUT AGAIN BY THE SEASHORE; AND ALL THE CROWD WERE COMING TO HIM, AND HE WAS TEACHING THEM.

14 AS HE PASSED BY, HE SAW LEVI (Matthew) THE son OF ALPHAEUS SITTING IN THE TAX BOOTH, AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"FOLLOW ME!"** AND HE GOT UP AND FOLLOWED HIM.

15 AND IT HAPPENED THAT HE WAS RECLINING IN HIS HOUSE, AND MANY TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS WERE DINING WITH JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES; FOR THERE WERE MANY OF THEM, AND THEY WERE FOLLOWING HIM.

16 WHEN THE SCRIBES OF THE PHARISEES SAW THAT HE WAS EATING WITH THE SINNERS AND TAX COLLECTORS, THEY SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "WHY IS HE EATING AND DRINKING WITH TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS?"

17 AND HEARING *this*, JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**It is NOT THOSE WHO ARE HEALTHY WHO NEED A DOCTOR, BUT THOSE WHO ARE SICK; I DID NOT COME TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS, BUT SINNERS.**"

(JESUS did not condemn anyone for going to a physician/doctor. He is the greatest of all doctors. Luke was also a doctor.)

Fasting

18 JOHN'S DISCIPLES AND THE PHARISEES WERE FASTING; AND THEY CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "WHY DO JOHN'S DISCIPLES AND THE DISCIPLES OF THE PHARISEES FAST, BUT YOUR DISCIPLES DO NOT FAST?"

19 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**WHILE THE BRIDEGROOM IS WITH THEM, THE ATTENDANTS OF THE BRIDEGROOM CANNOT FAST, CAN THEY? SO LONG AS THEY HAVE THE BRIDEGROOM WITH THEM, THEY CANNOT FAST.**"

20 "**BUT THE DAYS WILL COME WHEN THE BRIDEGROOM IS TAKEN AWAY FROM THEM, AND THEN THEY WILL FAST IN THAT DAY.**"

21 "**NO ONE SEWS A PATCH OF UNSHRUNK CLOTH ON AN OLD GARMENT; OTHERWISE THE PATCH PULLS AWAY FROM IT, THE NEW FROM THE OLD, AND A WORSE TEAR RESULTS.**"

22 "**NO ONE PUTS NEW WINE INTO OLD WINESKINS; OTHERWISE THE WINE WILL BURST THE SKINS, AND THE WINE IS LOST AND THE SKINS as well; BUT one puts NEW WINE INTO FRESH WINESKINS.**"

The Sabbath

23 AND IT HAPPENED THAT HE WAS PASSING THROUGH THE GRAIN FIELDS ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), AND HIS DISCIPLES BEGAN TO MAKE THEIR WAY ALONG WHILE PICKING THE HEADS *of grain*.

24 THE PHARISEES WERE SAYING TO HIM, "LOOK, WHY ARE THEY DOING WHAT IS NOT LAWFUL ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)?"

25 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**HAVE YOU NEVER READ WHAT DAVID DID WHEN HE WAS IN NEED AND HE AND HIS COMPANIONS BECAME HUNGRY;**"

26 **HOW HE ENTERED THE HOUSE OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **IN THE TIME OF ABIATHAR THE HIGH PRIEST, AND ATE THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE, WHICH IS NOT LAWFUL FOR anyone TO EAT EXCEPT THE PRIESTS, AND HE ALSO GAVE IT TO THOSE WHO WERE WITH HIM?"** (*1 Samuel 21:1-6*)

27 JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**THE SABBATH** (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) **WAS MADE FOR MANKIND, AND NOT MANKIND FOR THE SABBATH** (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*). (*The Sabbath was not made just for Jews but for mankind.*)

28 "**SO THE SON OF MANKIND IS LORD EVEN OF THE SABBATH** (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)."

Mark 3

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

1 HE ENTERED AGAIN INTO A SYNAGOGUE; AND A PERSON WAS THERE WHOSE HAND WAS WITHERED.

2 THEY WERE WATCHING HIM *to see* IF HE WOULD HEAL HIM ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), SO THAT THEY MIGHT ACCUSE HIM.

3 HE SAID TO THE PERSON WITH THE WITHERED HAND, "**GET UP AND COME FORWARD.**"

4 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**IS IT LAWFUL TO DO GOOD OR TO DO HARM ON THE SABBATH** (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), **TO SAVE A LIFE OR TO KILL?"** BUT THEY KEPT SILENT.

5 AFTER LOOKING AROUND AT THEM WITH ANGER, GRIEVED AT THEIR HARDNESS OF HEART, HE SAID TO THE PERSON, "**STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND.**" AND HE STRETCHED IT OUT, AND HIS HAND WAS RESTORED.

6 THE PHARISEES WENT OUT AND IMMEDIATELY CONSPIRED WITH THE HERODIANS AGAINST HIM, *as to* HOW THEY MIGHT DESTROY HIM.

Crowds Follow Jesus

7 JESUS WITHDREW TO THE SEA WITH HIS DISCIPLES; AND A GREAT MULTITUDE FROM GALILEE FOLLOWED; AND *also* FROM JUDEA, 8 AND FROM JERUSALEM, AND FROM JUDEA, AND BEYOND THE JORDAN, AND THE VICINITY OF TYRE AND SIDON, A GREAT NUMBER OF PEOPLE HEARD OF ALL THAT HE WAS DOING AND CAME TO HIM.

9 AND HE TOLD HIS DISCIPLES THAT A BOAT SHOULD STAND READY FOR HIM BECAUSE OF THE CROWD, SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT CROWD HIM;

10 FOR HE HAD HEALED MANY, WITH THE RESULT THAT ALL THOSE WHO HAD AFFLICTIONS PRESSED AROUND HIM IN ORDER TO TOUCH HIM.

11 WHENEVER THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS SAW HIM, THEY WOULD FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM AND SHOUT, "YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"

12 AND HE EARNESTLY WARNED THEM NOT TO TELL WHO HE WAS.

Jesus Chooses the Twelve Apostles

13 AND HE WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN AND SUMMONED THOSE WHOM HE HIMSELF WANTED, AND THEY CAME TO HIM.

14 AND HE APPOINTED TWELVE, SO THAT THEY WOULD BE WITH HIM AND THAT HE *could* SEND THEM OUT TO PREACH,

15 AND TO HAVE AUTHORITY TO CAST OUT THE DEMONS.

16 AND HE APPOINTED THE TWELVE: SIMON, TO WHOM HE GAVE THE NAME PETER,

17 AND JAMES, THE *son* OF ZEBEDEE, AND JOHN THE BROTHER OF JAMES, TO THEM HE GAVE THE NAME BOANERGES, WHICH MEANS, "SONS OF THUNDER";
18 AND ANDREW, AND PHILIP, AND BARTHOLOMEW, AND MATTHEW, AND THOMAS, AND JAMES THE SON OF ALPHEUS, AND THADDAEUS, AND SIMON THE ZEALOT;
19 AND JUDAS ISCARIOT, WHO BETRAYED HIM.

A House Divided

20 AND HE CAME HOME, AND THE CROWD GATHERED AGAIN, TO SUCH AN EXTENT THAT THEY COULD NOT EVEN EAT A MEAL.
21 WHEN HIS OWN PEOPLE HEARD *of this*, THEY WENT OUT TO TAKE CUSTODY OF HIM; FOR THEY WERE SAYING, "HE HAS LOST HIS SENSES."
22 THE SCRIBES WHO CAME DOWN FROM JERUSALEM WERE SAYING, "HE IS POSSESSED BY BEELZEBUL," AND "HE CASTS OUT THE DEMONS BY THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."
23 AND HE CALLED THEM TO HIMSELF AND BEGAN SPEAKING TO THEM IN PARABLES, **"HOW CAN SATAN CAST OUT SATAN?
24 IF A KINGDOM IS DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF, THAT KINGDOM CANNOT STAND.
25 IF A HOUSE IS DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF, THAT HOUSE WILL NOT BE ABLE TO STAND.
26 IF SATAN HAS RISEN UP AGAINST HIMSELF AND IS DIVIDED, HE CANNOT STAND, BUT HE IS FINISHED!
27 BUT NO ONE CAN ENTER THE STRONG MAN'S HOUSE AND PLUNDER HIS PROPERTY UNLESS HE FIRST BINDS THE STRONG MAN, AND THEN HE WILL PLUNDER HIS HOUSE.
28 I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, ALL SINS SHALL BE FORGIVEN THE SONS OF MANKIND, AND WHATEVER BLASPHEMIES THEY SPEAK;
29 BUT WHOEVER BLASPHEMES AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH DOESN'T HAVE FORGIVENESS, BUT IS GUILTY OF AN ETERNAL SIN";** (See Matt.12:22-37)
30 BECAUSE THEY WERE SAYING, "HE HAS AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT."

The True Family of Jesus

31 THEN HIS MOTHER AND HIS BROTHERS ARRIVED, AND STANDING OUTSIDE THEY SENT *word* TO HIM AND CALLED HIM.
32 A CROWD WAS SITTING AROUND HIM, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "BEHOLD, YOUR MOTHER AND YOUR BROTHERS ARE OUTSIDE LOOKING FOR YOU."
33 ANSWERING THEM, HE SAID, **"WHO ARE MY MOTHER AND MY BROTHERS?"**
34 LOOKING ABOUT AT THOSE WHO WERE SITTING AROUND HIM, HE SAID, **"BEHOLD MY MOTHER AND MY BROTHERS!
35 FOR WHOEVER DOES THE WILL OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **HE IS MY BROTHER AND SISTER AND MOTHER."**

Mark 4

Parable of Sowing Seed

1 HE BEGAN TO TEACH AGAIN BY THE SEA. AND SUCH A VERY LARGE CROWD GATHERED TO HIM THAT HE GOT INTO A BOAT IN THE SEA AND SAT DOWN; AND THE ENTIRE CROWD WAS BY THE SEA ON THE LAND.
2 AND HE WAS TEACHING THEM MANY THINGS IN PARABLES, AND WAS SAYING TO THEM IN HIS TEACHING,
3 **"LISTEN. BEHOLD, THE SOWER WENT OUT TO SOW;
4 AS HE WAS SOWING, SOME seed FELL BESIDE THE ROAD, AND THE BIRDS CAME AND ATE IT UP.
5 OTHER seed FELL ON THE ROCKY ground WHERE IT DID NOT HAVE MUCH SOIL; AND IMMEDIATELY IT SPRANG UP BECAUSE IT HAD NO DEPTH OF SOIL.
6 AND AFTER THE SUN HAD RISEN, IT WAS SCORCHED; AND BECAUSE IT HAD NO ROOT, IT WITHERED AWAY.
7 OTHER seed FELL AMONG THE THORNS, AND THE THORNS CAME UP AND CHOKED IT, AND IT YIELDED NO CROP.
8 OTHER seeds FELL INTO THE GOOD SOIL, AND AS THEY GREW UP AND INCREASED, THEY YIELDED A CROP AND PRODUCED THIRTY, SIXTY, AND A HUNDREDFOLD."**
9 AND HE WAS SAYING, **"HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR."**
10 AS SOON AS HE WAS ALONE, HIS FOLLOWERS, ALONG WITH THE TWELVE, ASKED HIM *about* THE PARABLES.
11 AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"TO YOU HAS BEEN GIVEN THE MYSTERY OF THE KINGDOM OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **BUT THOSE WHO ARE OUTSIDE GET EVERYTHING IN PARABLES,
12 SO THAT WHILE SEEING, THEY MAY SEE AND NOT PERCEIVE, AND WHILE HEARING, THEY MAY HEAR AND NOT UNDERSTAND, OTHERWISE THEY MIGHT RETURN AND BE FORGIVEN."** (*Isa.6:9 Isa.43:8 Jer.5:21 Ezek.12:2*)

13 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND THIS PARABLE? HOW WILL YOU UNDERSTAND ALL THE PARABLES?
14 THE SOWER SOWS THE WORD.
15 THESE ARE THE ONES WHO ARE BESIDE THE ROAD WHERE THE WORD IS SOWN; AND WHEN THEY HEAR, IMMEDIATELY SATAN COMES AND TAKES AWAY THE WORD WHICH HAS BEEN SOWN IN THEM.
16 IN A SIMILAR WAY THESE ARE THE ONES ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN ON THE ROCKY places, WHO, WHEN THEY HEAR THE WORD, IMMEDIATELY RECEIVE IT WITH JOY;
17 BUT THEY HAVE NO ROOT IN THEMSELVES, BUT ARE TEMPORARY; THEN, WHEN AFFLICTION OR PERSECUTION ARISES BECAUSE OF THE WORD, IMMEDIATELY THEY FALL AWAY.
18 AND OTHERS ARE THE ONES ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN AMONG THE THORNS; THESE ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE HEARD THE WORD,**

19 **BUT THE WORRIES OF THE WORLD, AND THE DECEITFULNESS OF RICHES, AND THE DESIRES FOR OTHER THINGS ENTER IN AND CHOKES THE WORD, AND IT BECOMES UNFRUITFUL.**
20 **AND THEY THAT HEAR THE WORD AND ACCEPT IT AND BEAR FRUIT, THIRTY, SIXTY AND A HUNDREDFOLD, THESE ARE THE ONES ON WHOM SEED WAS SOWN ON THE GOOD SOIL."**

Parable of the Lamp

21 **AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, "A LAMP IS NOT BROUGHT TO BE PUT UNDER A BASKET, IS IT, OR UNDER A BED? IS IT NOT *brought* TO BE PUT ON THE LAMP STAND?**
22 **FOR NOTHING IS HIDDEN, EXCEPT TO BE REVEALED. NOR HAS BEEN SECRET, BUT THAT IT WOULD COME TO LIGHT.**
23 **IF ANYONE HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR."**
24 **AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, "TAKE CARE WHAT YOU LISTEN TO. BY YOUR STANDARD OF MEASURE IT WILL BE MEASURED TO YOU; AND MORE WILL BE GIVEN YOU BESIDES.**
25 **FOR WHOEVER HAS, TO HIM *more* SHALL BE GIVEN; AND WHOEVER DOES NOT HAVE, EVEN WHAT HE HAS SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM."**

Parable of the Growing Seed

26 **AND HE WAS SAYING, "THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS LIKE A MAN WHO CASTS SEED UPON THE SOIL;**
27 **AND HE GOES TO BED AT NIGHT AND GETS UP BY DAY, AND THE SEED SPROUTS AND GROWS; HOW, HE HIMSELF DOES NOT KNOW.**
28 **THE SOIL PRODUCES CROPS BY ITSELF; FIRST THE BLADE, THEN THE HEAD, THEN THE MATURE GRAIN IN THE HEAD.**
29 **BUT WHEN THE CROP PERMITS, HE IMMEDIATELY PUTS IN THE SICKLE, BECAUSE THE HARVEST HAS COME."**

Parable of the Mustard Seed

30 **AND HE SAID, "HOW SHALL WE PICTURE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OR BY WHAT PARABLE SHALL WE PRESENT IT?**
31 ***It is* LIKE A MUSTARD SEED, WHICH, WHEN SOWN UPON THE SOIL, THOUGH IT IS SMALLER THAN ALL THE SEEDS THAT ARE UPON THE SOIL,**
32 **YET WHEN IT IS SOWN, IT GROWS UP AND BECOMES LARGER THAN ALL THE GARDEN PLANTS AND FORMS LARGE BRANCHES; SO THAT THE BIRDS OF THE AIR CAN NEST UNDER ITS SHADE."** (*Ezek.17:32 Psalm 104:12 Ezek.31:6 Dan.4:15*)
33 **WITH MANY SUCH PARABLES HE WAS SPEAKING THE WORD TO THEM, SO FAR AS THEY WERE ABLE TO HEAR IT;**
34 **AND HE DID NOT SPEAK TO THEM WITHOUT A PARABLE; BUT HE WAS EXPLAINING EVERYTHING PRIVATELY TO HIS OWN DISCIPLES.**

Jesus Calms the Storm

35 **ON THAT DAY, WHEN EVENING CAME, HE SAID TO THEM, "LET US GO OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE."**
36 **LEAVING THE CROWD, THEY TOOK HIM ALONG WITH THEM IN THE BOAT, JUST AS HE WAS; AND OTHER BOATS WERE WITH HIM.**
37 **AND THERE AROSE A FIERCE GALE OF WIND, AND THE WAVES WERE BREAKING OVER THE BOAT SO MUCH THAT THE BOAT WAS ALREADY FILLING UP.**
38 **JESUS HIMSELF WAS IN THE STERN, ASLEEP ON THE CUSHION; AND THEY WOKE HIM AND SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, DO YOU NOT CARE THAT WE ARE PERISHING?"**
39 **AND HE GOT UP AND REBUKED THE WIND AND SAID TO THE SEA, "HUSH, BE STILL." AND THE WIND DIED DOWN AND IT BECAME PERFECTLY CALM.**
40 **AND HE SAID TO THEM, "WHY ARE YOU AFRAID? DO YOU STILL HAVE NO FAITH?"**
41 **THEY BECAME VERY MUCH AFRAID AND SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHO THEN IS THIS, THAT EVEN THE WIND AND THE SEA OBEY HIM?"**

Mark 5

Jesus Heals a Demon-Possessed Man

1 **THEY CAME TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE SEA, INTO THE COUNTRY OF THE GERASENES.**
2 **WHEN HE GOT OUT OF THE BOAT, IMMEDIATELY A PERSON FROM THE TOMBS WITH AN UNCLEAN SPIRIT MET HIM,**
3 **AND HE HAD HIS DWELLING AMONG THE TOMBS. AND NO ONE WAS ABLE TO BIND HIM ANYMORE, EVEN WITH A CHAIN;**
4 **BECAUSE HE HAD OFTEN BEEN BOUND WITH SHACKLES AND CHAINS, AND THE CHAINS HAD BEEN TORN APART BY HIM AND THE SHACKLES BROKEN IN PIECES, AND NO ONE WAS STRONG ENOUGH TO SUBDUCE HIM.**
5 **CONSTANTLY, NIGHT AND DAY, HE WAS SCREAMING AMONG THE TOMBS AND IN THE MOUNTAINS, AND GASHING HIMSELF WITH STONES.**
6 **SEEING JESUS FROM A DISTANCE, HE RAN UP AND BOWED DOWN BEFORE HIM;**
7 **AND SHOUTING WITH A LOUD VOICE, HE SAID, "WHAT BUSINESS DO WE HAVE WITH EACH OTHER, JESUS, SON OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? I BEG YOU BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DO NOT TORMENT ME!"**
8 **FOR HE HAD BEEN SAYING TO HIM, "COME OUT OF THAT PERSON, YOU UNCLEAN SPIRIT!"**
9 **AND HE WAS ASKING HIM, "WHAT IS YOUR NAME?" AND HE SAID TO HIM, "MY NAME IS LEGION; FOR WE ARE MANY."**
10 **AND HE BEGGED HIM EARNESTLY NOT TO SEND THEM OUT OF THE COUNTRY.**
11 **NOW THERE WAS A LARGE HERD OF SWINE FEEDING NEARBY ON THE MOUNTAIN.**

12 *The demons* BEGGED HIM, SAYING, "SEND US INTO THE SWINE SO THAT WE MAY ENTER THEM."
 13 JESUS GAVE THEM PERMISSION. AND COMING OUT, THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS ENTERED THE SWINE; AND THE HERD RUSHED DOWN THE STEEP BANK INTO THE SEA, ABOUT TWO THOUSAND *of them*; AND THEY WERE DROWNED IN THE SEA.
 14 THEIR HERDSMEN RAN AWAY AND REPORTED IT IN THE CITY AND IN THE COUNTRY. AND *the people* CAME TO SEE WHAT IT WAS THAT HAD HAPPENED.
 15 THEY CAME TO JESUS AND OBSERVED THE MAN WHO HAD BEEN DEMON POSSESSED SITTING DOWN, CLOTHED AND IN HIS RIGHT MIND, THE VERY MAN WHO HAD HAD THE "LEGION"; AND THEY BECAME FRIGHTENED.
 16 THOSE WHO HAD SEEN IT DESCRIBED TO THEM HOW IT HAD HAPPENED TO THE DEMON POSSESSED MAN, AND *all* ABOUT THE SWINE.
 17 AND THEY BEGAN TO URGE HIM (*Jesus*) TO LEAVE THEIR REGION.
 18 AS HE WAS GETTING INTO THE BOAT, THE MAN WHO HAD BEEN DEMON POSSESSED WAS BEGGING HIM THAT HE MIGHT ACCOMPANY HIM.
 19 AND HE DID NOT LET HIM, BUT HE SAID TO HIM, **"GO HOME TO YOUR PEOPLE AND REPORT TO THEM WHAT GREAT THINGS THE LORD HAS DONE FOR YOU, AND *that* HE HAD MERCY ON YOU."**
 20 AND HE WENT AWAY AND BEGAN TO PROCLAIM IN DECAPOLIS WHAT GREAT THINGS JESUS HAD DONE FOR HIM; AND EVERYONE WAS AMAZED.

Jesus Heals in Response to Faith

21 WHEN JESUS HAD CROSSED OVER AGAIN IN THE BOAT TO THE OTHER SIDE, A LARGE CROWD GATHERED AROUND HIM; AND SO HE STAYED BY THE SEASHORE.
 22 ONE OF THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIALS NAMED JAIRUS CAME UP, AND ON SEEING HIM, FELL AT HIS FEET
 23 AND BEGGED HIM EARNESTLY, SAYING, "MY LITTLE DAUGHTER IS AT THE POINT OF DEATH; COME AND LAY YOUR HANDS ON HER, SO THAT SHE WILL GET WELL AND LIVE."
 24 AND HE WENT OFF WITH HIM; AND A LARGE CROWD WAS FOLLOWING HIM AND PRESSING IN ON HIM.
 25 A WOMAN WHO HAD HAD A DISCHARGE OF BLOOD FOR TWELVE YEARS,
 26 AND HAD ENDURED MUCH AT THE HANDS OF MANY DOCTORS, AND HAD SPENT ALL THAT SHE HAD AND WAS NOT HELPED AT ALL, BUT RATHER HAD GROWN WORSE.
 27 AFTER HEARING ABOUT JESUS, SHE CAME UP IN THE CROWD BEHIND *Him* AND TOUCHED HIS GARMENTS.
 28 FOR SHE THOUGHT, "IF I JUST TOUCH HIS GARMENTS, I WILL BE WHOLE!"
 29 IMMEDIATELY THE FLOW OF HER BLOOD WAS DRIED UP; AND SHE FELT IN HER BODY THAT SHE WAS HEALED OF HER AFFLICTION.
 30 IMMEDIATELY JESUS, PERCEIVING IN HIMSELF THAT THE POWER FROM HIM HAD GONE FORTH, TURNED AROUND IN THE CROWD AND SAID, **"WHO TOUCHED MY GARMENTS?"**
 31 AND HIS DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "YOU SEE THE CROWD PRESSING IN ON YOU, AND YOU SAY, 'WHO TOUCHED ME?'"
 32 AND HE LOOKED AROUND TO SEE THE WOMAN WHO HAD DONE THIS.
 33 BUT THE WOMAN FEARING AND TREMBLING, AWARE OF WHAT HAD HAPPENED TO HER, CAME AND FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM AND TOLD HIM THE ENTIRE TRUTH.
 34 AND HE SAID TO HER, **"DAUGHTER, YOUR FAITH HAS MADE YOU WELL; GO IN PEACE AND BE HEALED OF YOUR AFFLICTION."**

35 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, THEY CAME FROM *the house of* THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIAL, SAYING, "YOUR DAUGHTER HAS DIED. WHY TROUBLE THE TEACHER ANYMORE?"
 36 BUT JESUS, **OVERHEARING** WHAT WAS BEING SPOKEN, SAID TO THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIAL, **"DO NOT BE AFRAID. ONLY BELIEVE."**
 37 AND HE ALLOWED NO ONE TO ACCOMPANY HIM, EXCEPT PETER AND JAMES AND JOHN THE BROTHER OF JAMES.
 38 THEY WENT TO THE HOUSE OF THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIAL; AND HE SAW A COMMOTION OF LOUDLY CRYING AND WAILING.
 39 AND ENTERING IN, HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHY MAKE A COMMOTION AND CRY? THE CHILD HAS NOT DIED, BUT IS ASLEEP."** (*All people who pass away in this life are only sleeping until their Resurrection.*)

40 THEY LAUGHED AT HIM. BUT PUTTING THEM ALL OUT, HE TOOK ALONG THE CHILD'S FATHER AND MOTHER AND HIS OWN COMPANIONS, AND ENTERED *the room* WHERE THE CHILD WAS.
 41 TAKING THE CHILD BY THE HAND, HE SAID TO HER, **"TALITHA KUM!"**, WHICH TRANSLATED MEANS, **"LITTLE GIRL, I SAY TO YOU, GET UP!"** (*He spoke in Aramaic here because that was the language that she knew. The fact that it is different from the rest of the writing of Mark, shows that Jesus usually spoke Greek which is true Paleo-Hebrew. Some of the synagogue officials were still trying to hold onto the Assyrian Aramaic language that was learned while in Babylon.*)
 42 IMMEDIATELY THE GIRL GOT UP AND *began* TO WALK, FOR SHE WAS TWELVE YEARS OLD. AND IMMEDIATELY THEY WERE COMPLETELY ASTOUNDED.
 43 AND HE GAVE THEM STRICT ORDERS THAT NO ONE SHOULD KNOW ABOUT THIS, AND HE SAID THAT *something* SHOULD BE GIVEN HER TO EAT.

Mark 6

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

1 JESUS WENT OUT FROM THERE AND CAME INTO HIS HOMETOWN; AND HIS DISCIPLES FOLLOWED HIM.
 2 WHEN THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) CAME, HE BEGAN TO TEACH IN THE SYNAGOGUE; AND THE

MANY LISTENERS WERE ASTONISHED, SAYING, "WHERE DID THIS MAN *get* THESE THINGS, AND WHAT IS *this* WISDOM GIVEN TO HIM, AND SUCH MIRACLES AS THESE PERFORMED BY HIS HANDS?

3 "IS NOT THIS THE CARPENTER, THE SON OF MARY, AND BROTHER OF JAMES AND JOSES AND JUDAS AND SIMON? ARE NOT HIS SISTERS HERE WITH US?" AND THEY TOOK OFFENSE AT HIM.

4 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"A PROPHET IS NOT WITHOUT HONOUR, EXCEPT IN HIS HOMETOWN AND AMONG HIS RELATIVES AND IN HIS HOUSEHOLD."**

(It is the local people & a person's own relatives who will cause the most trouble for the true servant of JESUS.)

5 AND HE COULD DO NO MIRACLE THERE EXCEPT THAT HE LAID HIS HANDS ON A FEW SICK PEOPLE AND HEALED THEM.

6 AND HE WONDERED AT THEIR UNBELIEF. AND HE WAS GOING AROUND THE VILLAGES TEACHING.

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve Disciples

7 AND HE SUMMONED THE TWELVE AND BEGAN TO SEND THEM OUT IN PAIRS, AND GAVE THEM AUTHORITY OVER THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS;

8 AND HE INSTRUCTED THEM THAT THEY SHOULD TAKE NOTHING FOR *their* JOURNEY, EXCEPT A MERE STAFF; NO BREAD, NO BAG, NO MONEY IN THEIR BELT,

9 BUT *to* WEAR SANDALS; AND *He added*, **"DO NOT PUT ON TWO INNER GARMENTS."**

(He told them that they should not take extra supplies or provisions because it was the people's responsibility to take care of them. Deut.14:26-29 Deut.26:10-15, 1 Corinthians 9:4-14, 2 Cor.11:7-11, 1 Thes.2:6, 2 Thes.3:9 However, later in Luke 22:35-38 He told them to start taking provisions & even sell stuff to buy provisions for their evangelism because the people did not fulfill their obligations. People today still neglect their obligations of tithing & supporting the true ministries of Jesus Christ. Many say that if Theos is truly in the ministry that He will send provision, but the biblical way that JESUS works is that He gives the members of the worldwide church the responsibility and command to tithe & support the ministers. Paul said that he was naked & hungry. Very clearly his ministry was of Jesus, yet the people did not do enough to support his ministry.)

10 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHEREVER YOU ENTER A HOUSE, STAY THERE UNTIL YOU LEAVE TOWN.**

11 **"ANY PLACE THAT DOES NOT RECEIVE YOU OR LISTEN TO YOU, AS YOU GO OUT FROM THERE, SHAKE THE DUST OFF THE SOLES OF YOUR FEET FOR A TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM."**

(The scriptures do not teach that we must always continue with people who reject the truth. Disfellowship is biblical. Shaking the dust off one's feet is a Middle Eastern curse.)

12 THEY WENT OUT AND PREACHED THAT *men* SHOULD REPENT.

13 AND THEY WERE CASTING OUT MANY DEMONS AND WERE ANOINTING WITH OIL MANY SICK PEOPLE AND HEALING THEM.

The Death of John the Baptizer

14 AND KING HEROD HEARD *of it*, FOR HIS NAME HAD BECOME WELL KNOWN; AND *people* WERE SAYING, "JOHN THE BAPTIZER HAS RISEN FROM THE DEAD, AND THAT IS WHY THESE MIRACULOUS POWERS ARE AT WORK IN HIM."

15 BUT OTHERS WERE SAYING, "HE IS ELIAS (Elijah)." AND OTHERS WERE SAYING, "*He is* A PROPHET, LIKE ONE OF THE PROPHETS *of old*."

16 BUT WHEN HEROD HEARD *of it*, HE KEPT SAYING, "JOHN, WHOM I BEHEADED, HAS RISEN!"

17 FOR HEROD HIMSELF HAD SENT AND HAD JOHN ARRESTED AND BOUND IN PRISON ON ACCOUNT OF HERODIAS, THE WIFE OF HIS BROTHER PHILIP, BECAUSE HE HAD MARRIED HER.

18 FOR JOHN HAD BEEN SAYING TO HEROD, "IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR YOU TO HAVE YOUR BROTHER'S WIFE."

19 HERODIAS HAD A GRUDGE AGAINST HIM AND WANTED TO PUT HIM TO DEATH AND COULD NOT *do so*;

20 FOR HEROD WAS AFRAID OF JOHN, KNOWING THAT HE WAS A RIGHTEOUS AND HOLY MAN, AND HE KEPT HIM SAFE. AND WHEN HE HEARD HIM, HE WAS VERY PERPLEXED; BUT HE USED TO ENJOY LISTENING TO HIM.

21 A STRATEGIC DAY CAME WHEN HEROD ON HIS BIRTHDAY GAVE A BANQUET FOR HIS LORDS AND MILITARY COMMANDERS AND THE LEADING MEN OF GALILEE;

22 AND WHEN THE DAUGHTER OF HERODIAS HERSELF CAME IN AND DANCED, SHE PLEASED HEROD AND HIS DINNER GUESTS; AND THE KING SAID TO THE GIRL, "ASK ME FOR WHATEVER YOU WANT AND I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU."

23 AND HE SWORE TO HER, "WHATEVER YOU ASK OF ME, I WILL GIVE IT TO YOU; UP TO HALF OF MY KINGDOM."

24 AND SHE WENT OUT AND SAID TO HER MOTHER, "WHAT SHALL I ASK FOR?" AND SHE SAID, "THE HEAD OF JOHN THE BAPTIZER."

25 IMMEDIATELY SHE CAME IN A HURRY TO THE KING AND ASKED, SAYING, "I WANT YOU TO GIVE ME AT ONCE THE HEAD OF JOHN THE BAPTIZER ON A PLATTER."

26 AND ALTHOUGH THE KING WAS VERY SORRY, *yet* BECAUSE OF HIS OATHS AND BECAUSE OF HIS DINNER GUESTS, HE WAS UNWILLING TO REFUSE HER.

27 IMMEDIATELY THE KING SENT AN EXECUTIONER AND COMMANDED *him* TO BRING *back* HIS HEAD. AND HE WENT AND HAD HIM BEHEADED IN THE PRISON,

28 AND BROUGHT HIS HEAD ON A PLATTER, AND GAVE IT TO THE GIRL; AND THE GIRL GAVE IT TO HER MOTHER.

29 WHEN HIS DISCIPLES HEARD *about this*, THEY CAME AND TOOK AWAY HIS BODY AND LAID IT IN A TOMB.

Jesus Feeds Five Thousand

30 THE APOSTLES GATHERED TOGETHER WITH JESUS; AND THEY REPORTED TO HIM ALL THAT THEY HAD DONE AND TAUGHT.

31 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"COME AWAY BY YOURSELVES TO A SECLUDED PLACE AND REST A WHILE."** FOR THERE WERE MANY *people* COMING AND GOING, AND THEY DID NOT EVEN HAVE TIME TO EAT.

32 THEY WENT AWAY IN THE BOAT TO A SECLUDED PLACE BY THEMSELVES.

33 *The people* SAW THEM GOING, AND MANY RECOGNIZED *them* AND RAN THERE TOGETHER ON FOOT FROM ALL THE CITIES, AND GOT THERE AHEAD OF THEM.

34 WHEN JESUS WENT ASHORE, HE SAW A LARGE CROWD, AND HE FELT COMPASSION FOR THEM BECAUSE THEY WERE LIKE SHEEP WITHOUT A SHEPHERD; AND HE BEGAN TO TEACH THEM MANY THINGS.

35 WHEN IT WAS ALREADY QUITE LATE, HIS DISCIPLES CAME TO HIM AND SAID, "THIS PLACE IS DESOLATE AND IT IS ALREADY QUITE LATE;

36 SEND THEM AWAY SO THAT THEY MAY GO INTO THE SURROUNDING COUNTRYSIDE AND VILLAGES AND BUY THEMSELVES SOMETHING TO EAT."

37 BUT HE ANSWERED THEM, "**YOU GIVE THEM something TO EAT.**" AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "SHALL WE GO AND SPEND TWO HUNDRED DENARII ON BREAD AND GIVE THEM *something* TO EAT?"

38 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**HOW MANY LOAVES DO YOU HAVE? GO LOOK.**" AND WHEN THEY FOUND OUT, THEY SAID, "FIVE, AND TWO FISH."

39 AND HE COMMANDED THEM ALL TO SIT DOWN BY GROUPS ON THE GREEN GRASS.

40 THEY SAT DOWN IN GROUPS OF HUNDREDS AND OF FIFTIES.

41 AND HE TOOK THE FIVE LOAVES AND THE TWO FISH, AND LOOKING UP TOWARD HEAVEN, HE BLESSED AND BROKE THE LOAVES AND HE KEPT GIVING *them* TO THE DISCIPLES TO SET BEFORE THEM; AND HE DIVIDED UP THE TWO FISH AMONG THEM ALL.

42 THEY ALL ATE AND WERE FULL.

43 AND THEY PICKED UP TWELVE FULL BASKETS OF THE BROKEN PIECES, AND ALSO OF THE FISH.

44 THERE WERE FIVE THOUSAND MEN WHO ATE THE LOAVES.

Jesus Walks on Water

45 IMMEDIATELY JESUS MADE HIS DISCIPLES GET INTO THE BOAT AND GO AHEAD OF *Him* TO THE OTHER SIDE TO BETHSAIDA, WHILE HE HIMSELF WAS SENDING THE CROWD AWAY.

46 AFTER BIDDING THEM FAREWELL, HE LEFT FOR THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY.

47 WHEN IT WAS EVENING, THE BOAT WAS IN THE MIDDLE OF THE SEA, AND HE WAS ALONE ON THE LAND.

48 SEEING THEM STRAINING AT THE OARS, FOR THE WIND WAS AGAINST THEM, AT ABOUT THE FOURTH WATCH OF THE NIGHT HE CAME TO THEM, WALKING ON THE SEA; AND HE INTENDED TO PASS BY THEM.

49 BUT WHEN THEY SAW HIM WALKING ON THE SEA, THEY SUPPOSED THAT IT WAS A SPIRIT, AND CRIED OUT;

50 FOR THEY ALL SAW HIM AND WERE TERRIFIED. BUT IMMEDIATELY HE SPOKE WITH THEM AND SAID TO THEM, "**TAKE COURAGE; IT IS I, DO NOT BE AFRAID.**"

51 THEN HE GOT INTO THE BOAT WITH THEM, AND THE WIND STOPPED; AND THEY WERE UTTERLY ASTONISHED,

52 FOR THEY HAD NOT GAINED ANY INSIGHT FROM THE *event of* THE LOAVES, BUT THEIR HEART WAS HARDENED.

53 WHEN THEY HAD CROSSED OVER THEY CAME TO LAND AT GENNESARET, AND ANCHORED THERE.

54 WHEN THEY GOT OUT OF THE BOAT, IMMEDIATELY *they* RECOGNIZED HIM,

55 AND RAN ABOUT THAT ENTIRE COUNTRY AND BEGAN TO CARRY HERE AND THERE ON THEIR PALLETS THOSE WHO WERE SICK, TO THE PLACE THEY HEARD HE WAS.

56 WHEREVER HE ENTERED VILLAGES, OR CITIES, OR COUNTRYSIDE, THEY WERE LAYING THE SICK IN THE MARKET PLACES, AND BEGGING HIM THAT THEY MIGHT JUST TOUCH THE FRINGE OF HIS CLOAK; AND AS MANY AS TOUCHED IT WERE BEING CURED.

Mark 7

Jesus Teaches about Inner Purity

1 THE PHARISEES AND SOME OF THE SCRIBES GATHERED AROUND HIM WHEN THEY HAD COME FROM JERUSALEM,

2 AND HAD SEEN THAT SOME OF HIS DISCIPLES WERE EATING THEIR BREAD WITH IMPURE HANDS, THAT IS, UNWASHED.

3 FOR THE PHARISEES AND ALL THE JUDEANS DO NOT EAT UNLESS THEY CAREFULLY WASH THEIR HANDS, OBSERVING THE TRADITIONS OF THE ELDERS;

4 AND *when they come* FROM THE MARKET PLACE, THEY DO NOT EAT UNLESS THEY CLEANSE THEMSELVES; AND THERE ARE MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH THEY HAVE RECEIVED IN ORDER TO OBSERVE, SUCH AS THE WASHING OF CUPS AND PITCHERS AND COPPER POTS.

5 THE PHARISEES AND THE SCRIBES ASKED HIM, "WHY DO YOUR DISCIPLES NOT WALK ACCORDING TO THE TRADITION OF THE ELDERS, BUT EAT THEIR BREAD WITH **IMPURE** HANDS?"

6 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**RIGHTLY DID JESAIAH PROPHECY OF YOU HYPOCRITES, AS IT IS WRITTEN: 'THIS PEOPLE HONOURS ME WITH THEIR LIPS, BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR AWAY FROM ME.** (Isa. 29:13, Psa. 78:36) *(I have heard people say that Jesus never said an ill word to anyone, never spoke harshly & never called people names. Very clearly, these people haven't read the scriptures often enough to realize that Jesus spoke very boldly & did call people names & even got so angry that he overturned tables & ran people out of the temple with whips! Jesus is the same Theos that will rain down great plagues unto the unrepentant. He is the Theos of the Old Testament and New Testament.)*

7 **'BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING AS DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MANKIND.'** (Isa. 29:13)

8 **"NEGLECTING THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), YOU HOLD TO THE TRADITION OF MANKIND."**

9 HE WAS ALSO SAYING TO THEM, **"YOU ARE EXPERTS AT SETTING ASIDE THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS** (The Alpha & Omega) **IN ORDER TO KEEP YOUR TRADITION.**

10 **"FOR MOSES SAID, 'HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND YOUR MOTHER' (Exo. 20:12); AND, 'HE WHO SPEAKS EVIL OF FATHER OR MOTHER, IS TO BE PUT TO DEATH'; (Exo. 21:17 Lev. 20:9)**

11 **BUT YOU SAY, 'IF A PERSON SAYS TO his FATHER OR MOTHER, WHATEVER I HAVE THAT WOULD HELP YOU IS CORBAN';** THAT IS TO SAY, AN OFFERING (given to God),' (1 Tim. 5:8)

12 **YOU NO LONGER PERMIT HIM TO DO ANYTHING FOR his FATHER OR his MOTHER;**

13 **Thus INVALIDATING THE WORD OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BY YOUR TRADITION WHICH YOU HAVE HANDED DOWN; AND YOU DO MANY THINGS SUCH AS THAT."**

14 AFTER HE CALLED THE CROWD TO HIM AGAIN, HE SAID TO THEM, **"LISTEN TO ME, ALL OF YOU, AND UNDERSTAND:**

15 **THERE IS NOTHING OUTSIDE THE HUMAN WHICH CAN DEFILE HIM IF IT GOES INTO HIM; BUT THE THINGS WHICH PROCEED OUT OF THE HUMAN ARE WHAT DEFILE THE HUMAN.**

(Jesus' & the Pharisee's concerns were not about sanitation issues of germs, bacteria or viruses, nor concerning drugs.

We know that drugs & germs can harm the body. Their issue was about ceremonial/spiritual cleanness or defilement via eating. See verse 5 "eat their bread with impure hands".)

16 (KJV adds "If any man have ears to hear, let him hear". But it's in Mark 4:23)

17 WHEN HE HAD LEFT THE CROWD and ENTERED THE HOUSE, HIS DISCIPLES QUESTIONED HIM ABOUT THE PARABLE.

18 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"ARE YOU SO LACKING IN UNDERSTANDING ALSO? DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND THAT WHATEVER GOES INTO THE HUMAN FROM OUTSIDE CANNOT DEFILE HIM?**

19 **BECAUSE IT DOES NOT GO INTO HIS HEART, BUT INTO HIS STOMACH, AND IS ELIMINATED.**

(Thus He declared) ALL (unclean) FOODS PURIFIED.

(The three earliest full manuscripts, the Codex Sinaiticus, Vaticanus and Alexandrinus, all end the quotation after "purified", therefore indicating that Mark thereafter said "All foods purified". Although the previous verses do not specify unclean meats, Jesus knew that their concern was about ceremonial uncleanness in connection with things associated with meals. Jesus expands the context to include more than just dishes and washing hands, to also include what was actually being eaten or not eaten out of concern for ceremonial uncleanness. He spoke about food. So it doesn't matter whether the previous verses were talking about meats or not. "Whatever" in verse 18 is all inclusive of all foods including meats & drinks unless otherwise stated by Jesus Himself in other passages such as Rev.2 concerning Halal meats. When Jesus died for our sins, He committed the final act of sacrifice for eternity. Thus He completely replaced & did away with anything that animals had to do with our salvation. The old covenant ordinances of circumcision, killing of goats/lambs & unclean meats were removed. The Greek word for "purified" in the context of the entire passage, definitely refers to ceremonial spiritual cleaning, and not what the digestive system is doing. Acts 10:9-16 is extremely clear that Jesus cleansed all the previously unclean meats. - Also, contrary to the legalistic religious belief of many, alcohol will not spiritually defile a person. It's what the person does with the alcohol such as fighting, cursing & committing crimes that defiles him. However toxins such as marijuana & other drugs, as well as the over abuse of alcohol will defile the physical temple and lead to spiritual defilement. Just occasionally smoking a pipe or cigar, or rarely a cigarette, is not a sin and does not defile the spiritual person. If we say that smoking one cigarette equals a sin because of harm to the temple of God, then we must also say that eating a donut is a sin. It is the addiction to nicotine and other drugs that becomes the sin after it gains power and authority over you and brings harm to you.)

(For total proof and miracle confirmation from God that the ceremonial unclean meat laws are now done away with, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/meats.html>)

20 AND HE WAS SAYING, **"THAT WHICH PROCEEDS OUT OF THE HUMAN, THAT IS WHAT DEFILES THE HUMAN.**

21 **"FOR FROM WITHIN, OUT OF PEOPLE'S HEARTS, PROCEED THE EVIL THOUGHTS, FORNICATIONS, THEFTS, MURDERS, ADULTERIES,**

22 **WORKS OF COVETING, WICKEDNESS, DECEIT, LASCIVIOUSNESS, ENVY, SLANDER, PRIDE and FOOLISHNESS.**

23 **"ALL THESE EVIL THINGS PROCEED FROM WITHIN AND DEFILE THE HUMAN."**

The Faith of a Gentile Woman

24 JESUS GOT UP AND WENT AWAY FROM THERE TO THE REGION OF TYRE. AND WHEN HE HAD ENTERED A HOUSE, HE WANTED NO ONE TO KNOW of it; YET HE COULD NOT ESCAPE NOTICE.

25 BUT AFTER HEARING OF HIM, A WOMAN WHOSE LITTLE DAUGHTER HAD AN UNCLEAR SPIRIT IMMEDIATELY CAME AND FELL AT HIS FEET.

26 NOW THE WOMAN WAS A GENTILE, OF THE SYRIAN/PHOENICIAN RACE. AND SHE KEPT ASKING HIM TO CAST THE DEMON OUT OF HER DAUGHTER.

27 AND HE WAS SAYING TO HER, **"LET THE CHILDREN BE FED TO THE FULL FIRST, FOR IT IS NOT GOOD TO TAKE THE CHILDREN'S BREAD AND THROW IT TO THE PUPPIES."**

28 BUT SHE ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "YES, MASTER, but EVEN THE PUPPIES UNDER THE TABLE FEED ON THE CHILDREN'S

CRUMBS."

29 AND HE SAID TO HER, **"BECAUSE OF THIS ANSWER, GO; THE DEMON HAS GONE OUT OF YOUR DAUGHTER."**
(He did not continue to refuse to hear her plea. Luke 18:1-8 He came to the Israelite first, then to the Gentiles. Romans 2:9-11 He told us to go to all nations with the gospel. Matt.28:19)

30 AND GOING BACK TO HER HOME, SHE FOUND THE CHILD LYING ON THE BED, THE DEMON HAVING LEFT.

Jesus Heals a Deaf Man

31 AGAIN HE WENT OUT FROM THE REGION OF TYRE, AND CAME THROUGH SIDON TO THE SEA OF GALILEE, WITHIN THE REGION OF DECAPOLIS.

32 THEY BROUGHT TO HIM ONE WHO WAS DEAF AND SPOKE WITH DIFFICULTY, AND THEY ASKED HIM TO LAY HIS HAND ON HIM.

33 JESUS TOOK HIM ASIDE FROM THE CROWD, BY HIMSELF, AND PUT HIS FINGERS INTO HIS EARS, AND AFTER SPITTING, HE TOUCHED HIS TONGUE;

34 AND LOOKING UP TO HEAVEN WITH A DEEP SIGH, HE SAID TO HIM, **"EPHPHATHA!"** THAT IS, **"BE OPENED!"**

35 AND HIS EARS WERE OPENED, AND THE IMPEDIMENT OF HIS TONGUE WAS REMOVED, AND HE *began* SPEAKING PLAINLY.

36 AND HE GAVE THEM ORDERS NOT TO TELL ANYONE; BUT THE MORE HE ORDERED THEM, THE MORE WIDELY THEY CONTINUED TO PROCLAIM IT.

37 THEY WERE UTTERLY ASTONISHED, SAYING, "HE HAS DONE ALL THINGS WELL; HE MAKES EVEN THE DEAF TO HEAR AND THE MUTE TO SPEAK."

Mark 8

Jesus Feeds Four Thousand

1 IN THOSE DAYS, WHEN THERE WAS AGAIN A LARGE CROWD AND THEY HAD NOTHING TO EAT, JESUS CALLED HIS DISCIPLES AND SAID TO THEM,

2 **"I FEEL COMPASSION FOR THE PEOPLE BECAUSE THEY HAVE REMAINED WITH ME NOW THREE DAYS AND HAVE NOTHING TO EAT.**

3 **IF I SEND THEM AWAY HUNGRY TO THEIR HOMES, THEY WILL FAINT ON THE WAY; AND SOME OF THEM HAVE COME FROM A GREAT DISTANCE."**

4 AND HIS DISCIPLES ANSWERED HIM, "WHERE WILL ANYONE BE ABLE *to find enough* BREAD HERE IN *this* DESOLATE PLACE TO FEED TO THE FULL THESE PEOPLE?"

5 AND HE WAS ASKING THEM, **"HOW MANY LOAVES DO YOU HAVE?"** AND THEY SAID, "SEVEN."

6 AND HE DIRECTED THE PEOPLE TO SIT DOWN ON THE GROUND; AND TAKING THE SEVEN LOAVES, HE GAVE THANKS AND BROKE THEM, AND STARTED GIVING THEM TO HIS DISCIPLES TO SERVE TO THEM, AND THEY SERVED THEM TO THE PEOPLE.

7 THEY ALSO HAD A FEW SMALL FISH; AND AFTER HE HAD BLESSED THEM, HE ORDERED THESE TO BE SERVED AS WELL.

8 AND THEY ATE AND WERE FULL; AND THEY PICKED UP SEVEN LARGE BASKETS FULL OF WHAT WAS LEFT OVER OF THE BROKEN PIECES.

9 ABOUT FOUR THOUSAND WERE *there*; AND HE SENT THEM AWAY.

10 AND IMMEDIATELY HE ENTERED THE BOAT WITH HIS DISCIPLES AND CAME TO THE DISTRICT OF DALMANUTHA.

Pharisees Demand a Miraculous Sign

11 THE PHARISEES CAME OUT AND BEGAN TO ARGUE WITH HIM, SEEKING FROM HIM A SIGN **FROM HEAVEN**, TO TEST HIM.

12 SIGHING DEEPLY IN HIS SPIRIT, HE SAID, **"WHY DOES THIS GENERATION SEEK FOR A SIGN? I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, NO SIGN WILL BE GIVEN TO THIS GENERATION."** (*Seeking a sign is not always bad. Judges 6:36-40*

Matt.16:3 Luke 21:25 What Jesus was condemning was when people seek a major proof such as lightning & thunder from Heaven, when there has already been more than enough proof already presented.)

13 LEAVING THEM, HE AGAIN EMBARKED AND WENT AWAY TO THE OTHER SIDE.

Leaven of the Pharisees and Herod

14 AND THEY HAD FORGOTTEN TO TAKE BREAD, AND DID NOT HAVE MORE THAN ONE LOAF IN THE BOAT WITH THEM.

15 AND HE WAS GIVING ORDERS TO THEM, SAYING, **"WATCH OUT! BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES AND THE LEAVEN OF HEROD."**

16 THEY DISCUSSED WITH ONE ANOTHER *the fact* THAT THEY HAD NO BREAD.

17 AND JESUS, AWARE OF THIS, SAID TO THEM, **"WHY DO YOU DISCUSS THAT YOU HAVE NO BREAD? DO YOU NOT YET SEE OR UNDERSTAND? DO YOU HAVE A HARDENED HEART?"**

18 **HAVING EYES, DO YOU NOT SEE? AND HAVING EARS, DO YOU NOT HEAR? AND DO YOU NOT REMEMBER,** (*Jer.5:21 Ezek.12:2*)

19 **WHEN I BROKE THE FIVE LOAVES FOR THE FIVE THOUSAND, HOW MANY BASKETS FULL OF BROKEN PIECES YOU PICKED UP?"** THEY SAID TO HIM, "TWELVE."

20 **"WHEN I broke THE SEVEN FOR THE FOUR THOUSAND, HOW MANY LARGE BASKETS FULL OF BROKEN PIECES DID YOU PICK UP?"** AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "SEVEN."

21 AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"DO YOU NOT YET UNDERSTAND?"**

Jesus Heals a Blind Man

22 AND THEY CAME TO BETHSAIDA. AND THEY BROUGHT A BLIND MAN TO JESUS AND ASKED HIM TO TOUCH HIM.

23 TAKING THE BLIND MAN BY THE HAND, HE BROUGHT HIM OUT OF THE VILLAGE; AND AFTER SPITTING ON HIS EYES AND LAYING HIS HANDS ON HIM, HE ASKED HIM, **"DO YOU SEE ANYTHING?"**

24 AND HE LOOKED UP AND SAID, "I SEE PEOPLE, FOR I SEE *them* LIKE TREES, WALKING AROUND."

25 THEN AGAIN HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HIS EYES; AND HE LOOKED INTENTLY AND WAS RESTORED, AND *began* TO SEE EVERYTHING CLEARLY.

26 AND HE SENT HIM TO HIS HOME, SAYING, **"DO NOT EVEN ENTER THE VILLAGE."**

Peter's Declaration about Jesus

27 JESUS WENT OUT, ALONG WITH HIS DISCIPLES, TO THE VILLAGES OF CAESAREA PHILIPPI; AND ON THE WAY HE QUESTIONED HIS DISCIPLES, SAYING TO THEM, **"WHO DO PEOPLE SAY THAT I AM?"**

28 THEY TOLD HIM, SAYING, "JOHN THE BAPTIZER; AND OTHERS *say* ELIAS (Elijah); BUT OTHERS, ONE OF THE PROPHETS."

29 AND HE *continued* BY QUESTIONING THEM, **"BUT WHO DO YOU SAY THAT I AM?"** PETER ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "YOU ARE THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*)."

30 AND HE WARNED THEM TO TELL NO ONE ABOUT HIM.

Jesus Predicts His Death

31 AND HE BEGAN TO TEACH THEM THAT THE SON OF MANKIND MUST SUFFER MANY THINGS AND BE REJECTED BY THE ELDERS AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES, AND BE KILLED, AND AFTER THREE DAYS RISE AGAIN.

32 AND HE WAS STATING THE MATTER PLAINLY. AND PETER TOOK HIM ASIDE AND BEGAN TO REBUKE HIM.

33 BUT TURNING AROUND AND SEEING HIS DISCIPLES, HE REBUKED PETER AND SAID, **"GET BEHIND ME, SATAN! FOR YOU ARE NOT SETTING YOUR MIND ON THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*) INTERESTS, BUT MANKIND'S!"**

34 AND HE SUMMONED THE CROWD WITH HIS DISCIPLES, AND SAID TO THEM, **"IF ANYONE WANTS TO COME AFTER ME, HE MUST DENY HIMSELF, AND TAKE UP HIS STAKE AND FOLLOW ME.**

35 **"FOR WHOEVER WANTS TO SAVE HIS LIFE WILL LOSE IT, BUT WHOEVER LOSES HIS LIFE FOR MY SAKE AND THE GOSPEL'S WILL SAVE IT.**

36 **"FOR WHAT DOES IT PROFIT A PERSON TO GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD, AND FORFEIT HIS SOUL?**

37 **"FOR WHAT WILL A PERSON GIVE IN EXCHANGE FOR HIS SOUL?**

38 **"FOR WHOEVER IS ASHAMED OF ME AND MY WORDS IN THIS ADULTEROUS AND SINFUL GENERATION, THE SON OF MANKIND WILL ALSO BE ASHAMED OF HIM WHEN HE COMES IN THE GLORY OF HIS FATHER WITH THE HOLY ANGELS."**

Mark 9

1 AND JESUS WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THERE ARE SOME OF THOSE WHO ARE STANDING HERE WHO WILL NOT TASTE DEATH UNTIL THEY SEE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AFTER IT HAS COME WITH POWER."** (*See notes Matt.16:28-17:3*)

The Vision of the Transfiguration

2 **SIX DAYS LATER,** JESUS TOOK WITH HIM PETER AND JAMES AND JOHN, AND BROUGHT THEM UP ON A HIGH MOUNTAIN BY THEMSELVES. AND HE WAS CHANGED IN APPEARANCE BEFORE THEM;

3 AND HIS GARMENTS BECAME RADIANT AND EXCEEDINGLY WHITE, AS NO LAUNDERER ON EARTH CAN WHITEN THEM.

4 ELIAS (Elijah) APPEARED TO THEM ALONG WITH MOSES; AND THEY WERE TALKING WITH JESUS.

5 PETER SAID TO JESUS, "RABBI, IT IS GOOD FOR US TO BE HERE; LET US MAKE THREE TABERNACLES, ONE FOR YOU, AND ONE FOR MOSES, AND ONE FOR ELIAS (Elijah)."

6 FOR HE DID NOT KNOW WHAT TO ANSWER; FOR THEY BECAME TERRIFIED.

7 THEN A CLOUD FORMED, ENGULFING (*Luke 9:34*) THEM, AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF THE CLOUD, **"THIS IS MY BELOVED SON, LISTEN TO HIM."** (*Matt. 17:5*)

8 ALL AT ONCE THEY LOOKED AROUND AND SAW NO ONE WITH THEM ANYMORE, EXCEPT JESUS ALONE.

9 AS THEY WERE COMING DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, HE GAVE THEM ORDERS NOT TO RELATE TO ANYONE WHAT THEY HAD SEEN, UNTIL THE SON OF MANKIND ROSE FROM THE DEAD.

10 THEY SEIZED UPON THAT STATEMENT, DISCUSSING WITH ONE ANOTHER WHAT RISING FROM THE DEAD MEANT.

11 THEY ASKED HIM, SAYING, "*Why is it* THAT THE SCRIBES SAY THAT ELIAS (Elijah) MUST COME FIRST?"

12 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"ELIAS (Elijah) DOES FIRST COME AND RESTORE ALL THINGS. AND YET HOW IS IT WRITTEN OF THE SON OF MANKIND THAT HE WILL SUFFER MANY THINGS AND BE TREATED WITH CONTEMPT?**

13 **"BUT I SAY TO YOU THAT ELIAS (Elijah) HAS INDEED COME, AND THEY DID TO HIM WHATEVER THEY WANTED, JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN OF HIM."**

Jesus Heals a Demon-Possessed Boy

14 WHEN THEY CAME *back* TO THE DISCIPLES, THEY SAW A LARGE CROWD AROUND THEM, AND *some* SCRIBES ARGUING WITH THEM.

15 IMMEDIATELY, WHEN THE ENTIRE CROWD SAW HIM, THEY WERE AMAZED AND RAN UP TO GREET HIM.

16 AND HE ASKED THEM, **"WHAT ARE YOU DISCUSSING WITH THEM?"**

17 AND ONE OF THE CROWD ANSWERED HIM, "TEACHER, I BROUGHT YOU MY SON, POSSESSED WITH A SPIRIT WHICH MAKES HIM MUTE;

18 AND WHENEVER IT SEIZES HIM, IT SLAMS HIM *to the ground* AND HE FOAMS *at the mouth*, AND GRINDS HIS TEETH AND STIFFENS OUT. I TOLD YOUR DISCIPLES TO CAST IT OUT, AND THEY COULD NOT *do it*."

19 AND HE ANSWERED THEM AND SAID, **"O UNBELIEVING GENERATION, HOW LONG SHALL I BE WITH YOU? HOW LONG SHALL I PUT UP WITH YOU? BRING HIM TO ME!"**

20 THEY BROUGHT THE BOY TO HIM. WHEN HE SAW HIM, IMMEDIATELY THE SPIRIT THREW HIM INTO A CONVULSION, AND

FALLING TO THE GROUND, ROLLING AROUND AND FOAMING AT THE MOUTH.

21 AND HE ASKED HIS FATHER, **"HOW LONG HAS THIS BEEN HAPPENING TO HIM?"** AND HE SAID, "FROM CHILDHOOD.

22 "IT HAS OFTEN THROWN HIM BOTH INTO THE FIRE AND INTO THE WATER TO DESTROY HIM. BUT IF YOU CAN DO ANYTHING, TAKE PITY ON US AND HELP US!"

23 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM: **"IF YOU CAN?" ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE TO HIM WHO BELIEVES."**

24 IMMEDIATELY THE BOY'S FATHER CRIED OUT AND SAID, "I DO BELIEVE; HELP MY UNBELIEF!"

25 WHEN JESUS SAW THAT A CROWD WAS RAPIDLY GATHERING, HE REBUKED THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT, SAYING TO IT, **"YOU DEAF AND MUTE SPIRIT, I COMMAND YOU, COME OUT OF HIM AND DO NOT ENTER HIM AGAIN!"**

26 AFTER CRYING OUT AND THROWING HIM INTO TERRIBLE CONVULSIONS, IT CAME OUT; AND *the boy* BECAME SO MUCH LIKE A CORPSE THAT MOST *of them* SAID, "HE IS DEAD!"

27 BUT JESUS TOOK HIM BY THE HAND AND RAISED HIM; AND HE GOT UP.

28 WHEN HE CAME INTO *the* HOUSE, HIS DISCIPLES QUESTIONED HIM PRIVATELY, "WHY COULD WE NOT DRIVE IT OUT?"

29 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"THIS KIND CANNOT COME OUT BY ANYTHING BUT PRAYER."**

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

30 FROM THERE THEY WENT OUT AND *began* TO GO THROUGH GALILEE, AND HE DID NOT WANT ANYONE TO KNOW *about it*.

31 FOR HE WAS TEACHING HIS DISCIPLES AND TELLING THEM, **"THE SON OF MANKIND IS TO BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF HUMANS, AND THEY WILL KILL HIM; AND WHEN HE HAS BEEN KILLED, HE WILL RISE THREE (full) DAYS LATER."** (Matt. 12:40)

32 BUT THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND *this* STATEMENT, AND THEY WERE AFRAID TO ASK HIM.

The Greatest in the Kingdom

33 THEY CAME TO CAPERNAUM; AND WHEN HE WAS IN THE HOUSE, HE QUESTIONED THEM, **"WHAT WERE YOU DISCUSSING ON THE WAY?"**

34 BUT THEY KEPT SILENT, FOR ON THE WAY THEY HAD DISCUSSED WITH ONE ANOTHER WHICH *of them* *was* THE GREATEST.

35 SITTING DOWN, HE CALLED THE TWELVE AND SAID TO THEM, **"IF ANYONE WANTS TO BE FIRST, HE SHALL BE LAST OF ALL AND SERVANT OF ALL."**

36 TAKING A CHILD, HE SET HIM BEFORE THEM, AND TAKING HIM IN HIS ARMS, HE SAID TO THEM,

37 **"WHOEVER RECEIVES ONE CHILD LIKE THIS IN MY NAME RECEIVES ME; AND WHOEVER RECEIVES ME DOES NOT RECEIVE ME, BUT HIM WHO SENT ME."**

Others Using the Name of Jesus

38 JOHN SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, WE SAW SOMEONE CASTING OUT DEMONS IN YOUR NAME, AND WE TRIED TO PREVENT HIM BECAUSE HE WAS NOT FOLLOWING US."

39 BUT JESUS SAID, **"DO NOT HINDER HIM, FOR THERE IS NO ONE WHO WILL PERFORM A MIRACLE IN MY NAME, AND BE ABLE SOON AFTERWARD TO SPEAK EVIL OF ME."**

40 **"FOR HE WHO IS NOT AGAINST US IS FOR US."**

41 **"FOR WHOEVER GIVES YOU A CUP OF WATER TO DRINK BECAUSE OF YOUR NAME AS *followers* OF CHRIST (The Messiah, GOD in the flesh), I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, HE WILL NOT LOSE HIS REWARD."**

42 **"WHOEVER CAUSES ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES WHO BELIEVE TO STUMBLE, IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR HIM IF, WITH A HEAVY DONKEY-MOVED MILLSTONE HUNG AROUND HIS NECK, HE HAD BEEN CAST INTO THE SEA."**

43 **"IF YOUR HAND CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE, CUT IT OFF. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER LIFE CRIPPLED, THAN HAVING YOUR TWO HANDS TO GO INTO GEHENNA (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire), INTO THE UNQUENCHABLE FIRE,"**

(Jesus was not literally telling people to dismember their flesh. This was symbolic language. The hand, foot or eye that causes you to stumble is symbolic of any sin. Remove the sin from you. It's also symbolic of sinners in your life, as we are all members of one body. Therefore we are to cast away, that is disfellowship, from people who cause us to sin. This includes husbands and wives that are unbelievers or cause us to sin. See Mark 10:8, the husband and wife are one flesh.)

44 *(KJV adds "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched", but it's located in verse 48)*

45 **"IF YOUR FOOT CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE, CUT IT OFF. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER LIFE LAME, THAN HAVING YOUR TWO FEET TO BE CAST INTO GEHENNA. (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire), (:46 KJV adds "Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched", but it's in verse 48)**

47 **"IF YOUR EYE CAUSES YOU TO STUMBLE, THROW IT OUT. IT IS BETTER FOR YOU TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WITH ONE EYE, THAN HAVING TWO EYES TO BE CAST INTO GEHENNA (The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire),**

48 **WHERE THEIR MAGGOTS DO NOT DIE, AND THE FIRE IS NOT EXTINGUISHED. (Isa. 66:24)**

(Worms do not inherit eternal life! When people die, maggots set in very quickly & then turn into flies. The maggots do not die because they turn into flies. The fire is not quenched because The Lake of Fire is the very presence of Theos. The unrepentant wicked will burn for as long as it takes to turn their bodies into nothing but ashes. Malachi 4 Psalm 37:20)

49 **"FOR EVERYONE WILL BE SALTED WITH FIRE."**

50 **"SALT IS GOOD; BUT IF THE SALT BECOMES UN-SALTY, WITH WHAT WILL YOU MAKE IT SALTY *again?* HAVE SALT IN YOURSELVES, AND BE AT PEACE WITH ONE ANOTHER."**

Mark 10

Divorce and Marriage

1 GETTING UP, HE WENT FROM THERE TO THE REGION OF JUDEA AND BEYOND THE JORDAN; CROWDS GATHERED AROUND HIM AGAIN, AND, ACCORDING TO HIS CUSTOM, HE ONCE MORE TAUGHT THEM.

2 *Some* PHARISEES CAME UP TO JESUS, TESTING HIM, AND QUESTIONED HIM WHETHER IT WAS LAWFUL FOR A MAN TO DIVORCE A WIFE.

3 AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHAT DID MOSES COMMAND YOU?"**

4 THEY SAID, "MOSES PERMITTED *a man* **TO WRITE A CERTIFICATE OF DIVORCE AND SEND her AWAY.**" (*Deut.24:1*)

5 BUT JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"BECAUSE OF YOUR HARDNESS OF HEART HE WROTE YOU THIS INJUNCTION/RULING.**

6 **"BUT FROM THE BEGINNING OF CREATION, Theos MADE THEM MALE AND FEMALE.** (*Gen.1:27*)

7 **"FOR THIS REASON A PERSON SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER,**

8 **AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH; SO THEY ARE NO LONGER TWO, BUT ONE FLESH.** (*Gen.2:24*)

9 **"WHAT THEREFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS JOINED TOGETHER, LET NO HUMAN SEPARATE."** (*But not every marriage is appointed/approved by God.*)

10 IN THE HOUSE THE DISCIPLES QUESTIONED HIM ABOUT THIS AGAIN.

11 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHOEVER (*without proper reason*) DIVORCES HIS WIFE AND MARRIES ANOTHER COMMITS ADULTERY AGAINST HER;**

12 **AND IF SHE HERSELF DIVORCES HER HUSBAND AND MARRIES ANOTHER, SHE IS COMMITTING ADULTERY."** (*This is not a command all statement without exception. There are acceptable reasons for divorce. See Matt.5:28-32; Matt.10:32-39; Matt.19:29 Mark 9:43 Luke 14:26*)

Jesus Blesses the Children

13 AND THEY WERE BRINGING CHILDREN TO HIM SO THAT HE MIGHT TOUCH THEM; BUT THE DISCIPLES REBUKED THEM.

14 BUT WHEN JESUS SAW THIS, HE WAS INDIGNANT AND SAID TO THEM, **"PERMIT THE CHILDREN TO COME TO ME; DO NOT HINDER THEM; FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BELONGS TO SUCH AS THESE.**

15 **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHOEVER DOES NOT RECEIVE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIKE A CHILD WILL NOT ENTER IT."**

16 AND HE TOOK THEM IN HIS ARMS AND BLESSED THEM, LAYING HIS HANDS ON THEM.

The Rich Man

17 AS HE WAS SETTING OUT ON A JOURNEY, A MAN RAN UP TO HIM AND KNELT BEFORE HIM, AND ASKED HIM, "PERFECT MASTER, WHAT SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE?"

18 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"WHY DO YOU CALL ME PERFECT? NO ONE IS PERFECT EXCEPT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALONE.** (*See Matt.19:17*)

19 **"YOU KNOW THE COMMANDMENTS, 'DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, DO NOT DEFRAUD, HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'**" (*Exo.20*)

20 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, I HAVE KEPT ALL THESE THINGS FROM MY YOUTH UP."

21 LOOKING AT HIM, JESUS FELT A LOVE FOR HIM AND SAID TO HIM, **"ONE THING YOU LACK: GO AND SELL ALL YOU POSSESS AND GIVE TO THE POOR, AND YOU WILL HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN; AND COME, FOLLOW ME."**

22 BUT AT THESE WORDS HE WAS SADDENED, AND HE WENT AWAY GRIEVING, FOR HE WAS ONE WHO OWNED MUCH PROPERTY.

23 AND JESUS, LOOKING AROUND, SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"HOW HARD IT WILL BE FOR THOSE WHO ARE WEALTHY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"**

24 THE DISCIPLES WERE AMAZED AT HIS WORDS. BUT JESUS ANSWERED AGAIN AND SAID TO THEM, **"CHILDREN, HOW HARD IT IS TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"**

25 **"IT IS EASIER FOR A CAMEL/ROPE TO GO THROUGH THE EYE OF A NEEDLE THAN FOR A RICH MAN TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."** (*See note Matt. 19:24*)

26 THEY WERE EVEN MORE ASTONISHED AND SAID TO HIM, "THEN WHO CAN BE SAVED?"

27 LOOKING AT THEM, JESUS SAID, **"WITH HUMANS IT IS IMPOSSIBLE, BUT NOT WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

28 PETER BEGAN TO SAY TO HIM, "BEHOLD, WE HAVE LEFT EVERYTHING AND FOLLOWED YOU."

29 JESUS SAID, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THERE IS NO ONE WHO HAS FORSAKEN HOUSE OR BROTHERS OR SISTERS OR MOTHER OR FATHER OR CHILDREN OR FARMS, FOR MY SAKE AND FOR THE GOSPEL'S SAKE,**

30 **BUT THAT HE WILL RECEIVE A HUNDRED TIMES AS MUCH NOW IN THE PRESENT WORLD, HOUSES AND BROTHERS AND SISTERS AND MOTHERS AND CHILDREN AND FARMS, ALONG WITH PERSECUTIONS; AND IN THE WORLD TO COME, ETERNAL LIFE.**

31 **"BUT GREAT MULTITUDES (*who were born*) FIRST (*in the Old Testament times*) WILL EXIST (*in the*) LAST (& *second resurrection*), AND THOSE (*saved in the*) LAST (*generation*) (*will rise in the*) FIRST (*resurrection*)."**

(*Matt.19:30-20:16 Luke 13:30*)

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

32 THEY WERE ON THE ROAD GOING UP TO JERUSALEM, AND JESUS WAS WALKING ON AHEAD OF THEM; AND THEY WERE AMAZED, AND THOSE WHO FOLLOWED WERE FEARFUL. AND AGAIN HE TOOK THE TWELVE ASIDE AND BEGAN TO TELL THEM WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN TO HIM,

33 *saying*, **"BEHOLD, WE ARE GOING UP TO JERUSALEM, AND THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE DELIVERED TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES; AND THEY WILL CONDEMN HIM TO DEATH AND WILL HAND HIM OVER TO THE GENTILES.**

34 **"THEY WILL MOCK HIM AND SPIT ON HIM, AND SCOURGE HIM AND KILL *Him*, AND THREE DAYS LATER HE WILL RISE AGAIN."**

Jesus Teaches about Serving Others

35 JAMES AND JOHN, THE TWO SONS OF ZEBEDEE, CAME UP TO JESUS, SAYING, "TEACHER, WE WANT YOU TO DO FOR US WHATEVER WE ASK OF YOU."

36 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU?"**

37 THEY SAID TO HIM, "GRANT THAT WE MAY SIT, ONE ON YOUR RIGHT AND ONE ON *Your* LEFT, IN YOUR GLORY."

38 BUT JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE ASKING. ARE YOU ABLE TO DRINK THE CUP THAT I DRINK, OR TO BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM WITH WHICH I AM IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED?"**

39 THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE ABLE." AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"THE CUP THAT I DRINK YOU SHALL DRINK; AND YOU SHALL BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM WITH WHICH I AM IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED.**

40 **"BUT TO SIT ON MY RIGHT OR ON *My* LEFT, THIS IS NOT MINE TO GIVE; BUT IT IS FOR THOSE FOR WHOM IT HAS BEEN PREPARED."**

41 HEARING *this*, THE TEN BEGAN TO FEEL INDIGNANT WITH JAMES AND JOHN.

42 CALLING THEM TO HIMSELF, JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"YOU KNOW THAT THOSE WHO ARE RECOGNIZED AS RULERS OF THE GENTILES (*overly*) CONTROL THEM; AND THEIR GREAT MEN EXERCISE AUTHORITY OVER THEM.**

(Control: See note Matt.20:25)

43 **"BUT IT IS NOT THIS WAY AMONG YOU, BUT WHOEVER WANTS TO BECOME GREAT AMONG YOU SHALL BE YOUR SERVANT;**

44 **AND WHOEVER WANTS TO BE FIRST AMONG YOU SHALL BE SLAVE OF ALL.**

45 **"FOR EVEN THE SON OF MANKIND DID NOT COME TO BE SERVED, BUT TO SERVE, AND TO GIVE HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY."**

Jesus Heals Blind Bartimaeus

46 THEN THEY CAME TO JERICO. AND AS HE WAS LEAVING JERICO WITH HIS DISCIPLES AND A LARGE CROWD, A BLIND BEGGAR *named* BARTIMAEUS, THE SON OF TIMAEUS, WAS SITTING BY THE ROAD.

47 WHEN HE HEARD THAT IT WAS JESUS THE NAZARENE, HE BEGAN TO CRY OUT AND SAY, "JESUS, SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON ME!"

48 MANY WERE STERNLY TELLING HIM TO BE QUIET, BUT HE KEPT CRYING OUT ALL THE MORE, "SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON ME!"

49 AND JESUS STOPPED AND SAID, **"CALL HIM."** SO THEY CALLED THE BLIND MAN, SAYING TO HIM, "TAKE COURAGE, STAND UP! HE IS CALLING FOR YOU."

50 THROWING ASIDE HIS CLOAK, HE JUMPED UP AND CAME TO JESUS.

51 AND ANSWERING HIM, JESUS SAID, **"WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU?"** AND THE BLIND MAN SAID TO HIM, "RABBI, *I want* TO REGAIN MY SIGHT!"

52 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"GO; YOUR FAITH HAS MADE YOU WELL."** IMMEDIATELY HE REGAINED HIS SIGHT AND *began* FOLLOWING HIM ON THE ROAD.

Mark 11

Jesus' Triumphant Entry

1 AS THEY APPROACHED JERUSALEM, AT BETHPHAGE AND BETHANY, NEAR THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, HE SENT TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES, 2 AND SAID TO THEM, **"GO INTO THE VILLAGE OPPOSITE YOU, AND IMMEDIATELY AS YOU ENTER IT, YOU WILL FIND A COLT TIED, ON WHICH NO ONE HAS EVER YET SAT; UNTIE IT AND BRING IT *here*.**

3 **"IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, 'WHY ARE YOU DOING THIS?' YOU SAY, 'THE LORD HAS NEED OF IT'; AND IMMEDIATELY HE WILL SEND IT BACK HERE."**

4 THEY WENT AWAY AND FOUND A COLT TIED AT THE DOOR, OUTSIDE IN THE STREET; AND THEY UNTIED IT.

5 SOME OF THE BYSTANDERS WERE SAYING TO THEM, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING, UNTYING THE COLT?"

6 THEY SPOKE TO THEM JUST AS JESUS HAD TOLD *them*, AND THEY GAVE THEM PERMISSION.

7 THEY BROUGHT THE COLT TO JESUS AND PUT THEIR COATS ON IT; AND HE SAT ON IT.

8 AND MANY SPREAD THEIR COATS IN THE ROAD, AND OTHERS *spread* LEAFY BRANCHES WHICH THEY HAD CUT FROM THE FIELDS.

9 THOSE WHO WENT IN FRONT AND THOSE WHO FOLLOWED WERE SHOUTING: "HOSANNA! **BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD;** (*Psalms 118:26 Matt. 21:9,15 John 12:13-15 Zechariah 9:9*)

10 **BLESSED *is*** THE COMING KINGDOM OF OUR FOREFATHER DAVID; HOSANNA IN THE HIGHEST!"

11 JESUS ENTERED JERUSALEM *and came* INTO THE TEMPLE; AND AFTER LOOKING AROUND AT EVERYTHING, HE LEFT FOR BETHANY WITH THE TWELVE, SINCE IT WAS ALREADY LATE.

Jesus Curses the Fig Tree, Our Example

12 ON THE NEXT DAY, WHEN THEY HAD LEFT BETHANY, HE BECAME HUNGRY.
13 SEEING AT A DISTANCE A FIG TREE IN LEAF, HE WENT *to see* IF PERHAPS HE WOULD FIND ANYTHING ON IT; AND WHEN HE CAME TO IT, HE FOUND NOTHING BUT LEAVES, FOR IT WAS NOT THE SEASON FOR FIGS.
14 HE SAID TO IT, **"MAY NO ONE EVER EAT FRUIT FROM YOU AGAIN!"** AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE LISTENING.
(Matt.21:21)

Jesus' Righteous & Fierce Anger in The Temple

15 THEN THEY CAME TO JERUSALEM. AND HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND BEGAN TO DRIVE OUT THOSE WHO WERE BUYING AND SELLING IN THE TEMPLE, AND OVERTURNED THE TABLES OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND THE SEATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SELLING DOVES;
16 AND HE WOULD NOT PERMIT ANYONE TO CARRY MERCHANDISE THROUGH THE TEMPLE.
17 AND HE BEGAN TO TEACH AND SAY TO THEM, **"IS IT NOT WRITTEN, 'MY HOUSE SHALL BE CALLED A HOUSE OF PRAYER FOR ALL THE NATIONS'? BUT YOU HAVE MADE IT A CAVE/DEN OF ROBBERS."** (Isa.56:7 Jer.7:11)
18 THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES HEARD *this*, AND *began* SEEKING HOW TO DESTROY HIM; FOR THEY WERE AFRAID OF HIM, FOR THE ENTIRE CROWD WAS ASTONISHED AT HIS TEACHING.
19 WHEN EVENING CAME, THEY WOULD GO OUT OF THE CITY.

20 AS THEY WERE PASSING BY IN THE MORNING, THEY SAW THE FIG TREE WITHERED FROM THE ROOTS *up*.
21 BEING REMINDED, PETER SAID TO HIM, "RABBI, LOOK, THE FIG TREE WHICH YOU CURSED HAS WITHERED."
22 AND JESUS ANSWERED SAYING TO THEM, **"HAVE FAITH IN THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*).
23 **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHOEVER SAYS TO THIS MOUNTAIN, 'BE TAKEN UP AND CAST INTO THE SEA,' AND DOES NOT DOUBT IN HIS HEART, BUT BELIEVES THAT WHAT HE SAYS IS GOING TO HAPPEN, IT WILL HAPPEN.** (*This isn't talking about trying to move physical mountains just to see if it will happen or to test Theos. This is spiritual symbolic language. The "mountain" refers to situations in a person's life, etc. "Whoever" here does not refer to sinners. A person must be walking in full obedience to Holy Spirit & be filled with The Holy Ghost of JESUS Christ before they are capable of using the authority of JESUS. The action must also be in compliance with the perfect Will of Theos. A person cannot cast out a problem that is there as Judgment/chastisement or as needed to complete Theos' Will.*)
24 **"THEREFORE I SAY TO YOU, ALL THINGS FOR WHICH YOU PRAY AND ASK, BELIEVE THAT YOU HAVE RECEIVED THEM, AND THEY WILL COME TO YOU.**
25 **"WHENEVER YOU STAND PRAYING, FORGIVE, IF YOU HAVE ANYTHING AGAINST ANYONE, SO THAT YOUR FATHER WHO IS IN HEAVEN WILL ALSO FORGIVE YOU YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS.**
26 (KJV adds *"But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses"*. But it's in Matt.6:15)

The Authority of Jesus Challenged

27 THEY CAME AGAIN TO JERUSALEM. AND AS HE WAS WALKING IN THE TEMPLE, THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES AND THE ELDERS CAME TO HIM,
28 AND SAID TO HIM, "BY WHAT AUTHORITY ARE YOU DOING THESE THINGS, OR WHO GAVE YOU THIS AUTHORITY TO DO THESE THINGS?"
29 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"I WILL ASK YOU ONE QUESTION, AND YOU ANSWER ME, AND I WILL TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS.**
30 **"WAS THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF JOHN FROM HEAVEN, OR FROM MANKIND? ANSWER ME."**
31 THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, "IF WE SAY, 'FROM HEAVEN,' HE WILL SAY, 'THEN WHY DID YOU NOT BELIEVE HIM?'
32 "BUT SHALL WE SAY, 'FROM MANKIND'?" THEY WERE AFRAID OF THE PEOPLE, FOR EVERYONE CONSIDERED JOHN TO HAVE BEEN A REAL PROPHET.
33 ANSWERING JESUS, THEY SAID, "WE DO NOT KNOW." AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"NOR WILL I TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS."**

Mark 12

Parable of the Evil Farmers

1 AND HE BEGAN TO SPEAK TO THEM IN PARABLES: **"A PERSON PLANTED A VINEYARD AND PUT A WALL AROUND IT, AND DUG A VAT UNDER THE WINE PRESS AND BUILT A TOWER, AND RENTED IT OUT TO VINE GROWERS AND WENT ON A JOURNEY.** (Isa.5:1-2)
2 **"AT THE *harvest* TIME HE SENT A SLAVE TO THE VINE GROWERS, IN ORDER TO RECEIVE *some* OF THE PRODUCE OF THE VINEYARD FROM THE VINE-GROWERS.**
3 **"THEY TOOK HIM, AND BEAT HIM AND SENT HIM AWAY EMPTY HANDED.**
4 **"AGAIN HE SENT THEM ANOTHER SLAVE, AND THEY WOUNDED HIM IN THE HEAD, AND TREATED HIM SHAMEFULLY.**
5 **"AND HE SENT ANOTHER, AND THAT ONE THEY MURDERED; AND SO *with* MANY OTHERS, BEATING SOME AND MURDERING OTHERS.**
6 **"HE HAD ONE MORE *to send*, A BELOVED SON; HE SENT HIM LAST *of all* TO THEM, SAYING, 'THEY WILL RESPECT MY SON.'**
7 **"BUT THOSE VINE GROWERS SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, 'THIS IS THE HEIR; COME, LET US MURDER HIM,**

AND THE INHERITANCE WILL BE OURS!"

8 **"THEY TOOK HIM, AND MURDERED HIM AND THREW HIM OUT OF THE VINEYARD.**

9 **"WHAT WILL THE OWNER OF THE VINEYARD DO? HE WILL COME AND DESTROY THE VINE-GROWERS, AND WILL GIVE THE VINEYARD TO OTHERS.**

10 **"HAVE YOU NOT EVEN READ THIS SCRIPTURE: 'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE;**

11 **THIS CAME ABOUT FROM THE LORD, AND IT IS MARVELOUS IN OUR EYES'?"** (*Psalms 118:22-23*)

12 AND THEY WERE SEEKING TO SEIZE HIM, AND yet THEY FEARED THE PEOPLE, FOR THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT HE SPOKE THE PARABLE AGAINST THEM. AND SO THEY LEFT HIM AND WENT AWAY.

Taxes for Caesar

13 THEN THEY SENT SOME OF THE PHARISEES AND HERODIANS TO HIM IN ORDER TO TRAP HIM IN A STATEMENT.

14 THEY CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, WE KNOW THAT YOU ARE TRUTHFUL AND DEFER TO NO ONE; FOR YOU ARE NOT PARTIAL TO ANY, BUT TEACH THE WAY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN TRUTH. IS IT LAWFUL TO PAY A POLL-TAX TO CAESAR, OR NOT?

15 "SHALL WE PAY OR SHALL WE NOT PAY?" BUT HE, KNOWING THEIR HYPOCRISY, SAID TO THEM, **"WHY ARE YOU TESTING ME? BRING ME A DENARIUS TO LOOK AT."**

16 THEY BROUGHT one. AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION IS THIS?"** AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "CAESAR'S."

17 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"REPAY TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S, AND TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE THINGS THAT ARE THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*)."** AND THEY WERE AMAZED AT HIM.

The Resurrections

18 Some SADDUCEES, WHO SAY THAT THERE IS NO RESURRECTION, CAME TO JESUS, AND QUESTIONED HIM, SAYING,

19 "TEACHER, MOSES WROTE FOR US THAT **IF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES AND LEAVES BEHIND A WIFE AND LEAVES NO CHILD, HIS BROTHER SHOULD MARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE UP CHILDREN TO HIS BROTHER.** (*Deut.25:5*)

20 "THERE WERE SEVEN BROTHERS; AND THE FIRST TOOK A WIFE, AND DIED LEAVING NO CHILDREN.

21 "THE SECOND ONE MARRIED HER, AND DIED LEAVING BEHIND NO CHILDREN; AND THE THIRD LIKEWISE;

22 AND SO ALL SEVEN LEFT NO CHILDREN. LAST OF ALL THE WOMAN DIED ALSO.

23 "IN THE RESURRECTION, WHEN THEY RISE AGAIN, WHICH ONE'S WIFE WILL SHE BE? FOR ALL SEVEN HAD MARRIED HER." (*This was not a true story of 7 brothers who had no children. That would be very unrealistic. It was common in Jesus' time on Earth and in Old Testament times for people to make up stories in order to prove a point or to ponder questions. Jesus did the same thing with the parables which were not true stories. I have used the same technique by using the fable of the race between the rabbit and turtle to teach that we should not wait until the last minute to try to win the race toward Eternal Life. The story of "Lazarus & the Rich Man" in Luke 16 is also just a fable & not a true story. See note in Luke 16.*)

24 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"IS THIS NOT THE REASON YOU ARE MISTAKEN, THAT YOU DO NOT UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*) OR THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?"**

25 **"FOR WHEN THEY RISE FROM THE DEAD, THEY NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, BUT ARE LIKE ANGELS IN HEAVEN.** (*Those that rise in the first Resurrection will be spirit & have no need for sex or to reproduce.*)

26 **"BUT REGARDING THE FACT THAT THE DEAD RISE AGAIN, HAVE YOU NOT READ IN THE SCROLL OF MOSES, ABOUT HOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING, 'I AM THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ISAAC, AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB'?"** (*Exo.3:6*)

27 **"HE IS NOT THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THE DEAD, BUT OF THE LIVING. YOU ARE GREATLY MISTAKEN."**

All Commandments Summarized By Love

28 ONE OF THE SCRIBES CAME AND HEARD THEM ARGUING, AND RECOGNIZING THAT HE HAD ANSWERED THEM WELL, ASKED HIM, "WHAT COMMANDMENT IS THE FOREMOST OF ALL?"

29 JESUS ANSWERED, **"THE FOREMOST IS, 'HEAR, O JESRAEL! THE LORD OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ONE LORD;**

30 **AND YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH.'** (*Deut.6:4-5*)

31 **"THE SECOND IS THIS, 'YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF.' THERE IS NO OTHER COMMANDMENT GREATER THAN THESE."** (*Lev.19:18*)

32 THE SCRIBE SAID TO HIM, "RIGHT, TEACHER; YOU HAVE TRULY STATED THAT **HE IS ONE, AND THERE IS NO ONE ELSE EXCEPT HIM;** (*Deut.4:35*)

33 **AND TO LOVE HIM WITH ALL THE HEART AND WITH ALL THE UNDERSTANDING AND WITH ALL THE STRENGTH, AND TO LOVE ONE'S NEIGHBOUR AS HIMSELF,** IS MUCH MORE THAN ALL BURNT OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES." (*Deut.6:5*)

34 WHEN JESUS SAW THAT HE HAD ANSWERED INTELLIGENTLY, HE SAID TO HIM, **"YOU ARE NOT FAR FROM THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

AFTER THAT, NO ONE WOULD VENTURE TO ASK HIM ANY MORE QUESTIONS.

Whose Son is the Messiah?

35 AND JESUS SAID, AS HE TAUGHT IN THE TEMPLE, **"HOW is it that THE SCRIBES SAY THAT THE CHRIST IS THE SON OF DAVID?"**

36 **"DAVID HIMSELF SAID IN THE HOLY BREATH, 'THE LORD** *(The Father Je)* **SAID TO MY LORD** *(The Logos: Jesus), 'SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES AS A FOOTSTOOL UNDER YOUR FEET.'" *(Psalm 110:1, 1 Cor. 15:24-28. Jesus was quoting the LXX bible translation of his time which wouldn't include "JE" or "Jesus" in the Old Testament, but rather only "kyrios" which is traditionally translated as "Lord" in English. But the AOB version of Ps.110 goes back to David's time when the name of God had not yet been removed from the Old Testament.)**

37 **"DAVID HIMSELF CALLS HIM 'LORD'; SO IN WHAT SENSE IS HE HIS SON?"** AND THE LARGE CROWD ENJOYED LISTENING TO HIM.

38 IN HIS TEACHING HE WAS SAYING: **"BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES WHO LIKE TO WALK AROUND IN LONG ROBES, AND like RESPECTFUL GREETINGS IN THE MARKET PLACES,**

39 **AND CHIEF SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND PLACES OF HONOUR AT BANQUETS,**

40 **WHO DEVOUR WIDOWS' HOUSES, AND FOR APPEARANCE'S SAKE OFFER LONG PRAYERS; THESE WILL RECEIVE GREATER CONDEMNATION."**

The Widow's Offering

41 AND HE SAT DOWN OPPOSITE THE TREASURY, AND OBSERVED HOW THE PEOPLE WERE PUTTING MONEY INTO THE TREASURY; AND MANY RICH PEOPLE WERE PUTTING IN LARGE SUMS.

42 A POOR WIDOW CAME AND PUT IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS, WHICH AMOUNT TO A CENT.

43 CALLING HIS DISCIPLES TO HIM, HE SAID TO THEM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THIS POOR WIDOW PUT IN MORE THAN ALL THE CONTRIBUTORS TO THE TREASURY;**

44 **FOR THEY ALL PUT IN OUT OF THEIR SURPLUS, BUT SHE, OUT OF HER POVERTY, PUT IN ALL SHE OWNED, ALL SHE HAD TO LIVE ON."**

Mark 13 (Please see notes in Matt.24 for everything in this chapter.)

List of End Time Prophecies

1 AS HE WAS GOING OUT OF THE TEMPLE, ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, BEHOLD WHAT STONES AND WHAT BUILDINGS!"

2 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"DO YOU SEE THESE GREAT BUILDINGS? NOT ONE STONE WILL BE LEFT UPON ANOTHER WHICH WILL NOT BE TORN DOWN."**

3 AS HE WAS SITTING ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES OPPOSITE THE TEMPLE, PETER AND JAMES AND JOHN AND ANDREW WERE QUESTIONING HIM PRIVATELY,

4 "TELL US, WHEN WILL THESE THINGS BE, AND WHAT *will be* THE SIGN WHEN ALL THESE THINGS ARE GOING TO BE FULFILLED?"

5 AND JESUS BEGAN TO SAY TO THEM, **"SEE TO IT THAT NO ONE DECEIVES YOU.**

6 **MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, I AM** *(the Christ, Matt.24:5), AND WILL DECEIVE MANY.*

7 **WHEN YOU HEAR OF WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS, DO NOT BE FRIGHTENED; these things MUST TAKE PLACE; BUT IT'S NOT YET THE END.**

8 **FOR RACE/NATION WILL RISE UP AGAINST RACE/NATION, AND KINGDOM/REALM AGAINST KINGDOM/REALM; THERE WILL BE EARTHQUAKES/HURRICANES AGAINST PLACES; THERE WILL BE FAMINES. THESE THINGS ARE THE BEGINNING OF BIRTH PAINS.**

9 **BUT BE ON YOUR GUARD; FOR THEY WILL DELIVER YOU TO the COURTS, AND YOU WILL BE FLOGGED IN SYNAGOGUES, AND YOU WILL STAND BEFORE GOVERNORS AND KINGS FOR MY SAKE, AS A TESTIMONY TO THEM.**

10 **THE GOSPEL MUST FIRST BE PREACHED TO ALL THE NATIONS.**

11 **WHEN THEY ARREST YOU AND HAND YOU OVER, DO NOT WORRY BEFOREHAND ABOUT WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY, BUT SAY WHATEVER IS GIVEN YOU IN THAT HOUR; FOR IT IS NOT YOU WHO SPEAK, BUT THE HOLY BREATH.** *(Matt. 10:20, Luke 21:15)*

12 **BROTHER WILL BETRAY BROTHER TO DEATH, AND A FATHER his CHILD; AND CHILDREN WILL RISE UP AGAINST PARENTS AND HAVE THEM PUT TO DEATH.**

13 **YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL BECAUSE OF MY NAME, BUT THE ONE WHO ENDURES TO THE END, HE WILL BE SAVED.**

14 **BUT WHEN YOU SEE THE ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION** *(Dan.9:27, Dan.12:11, 1 Mac.1:54)* **STANDING WHERE IT SHOULD NOT BE, LET THE READER UNDERSTAND, THEN THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA MUST FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS.** *(See notes in Matt.24)*

15 **THE ONE WHO IS ON THE ROOFTOP MUST NOT GO DOWN, OR GO IN TO GET ANYTHING OUT OF HIS HOUSE;**

16 **AND THE ONE WHO IS IN THE FIELD MUST NOT TURN BACK TO GET HIS COAT.**

17 **BUT WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS!**

18 **BUT PRAY THAT IT MAY NOT HAPPEN IN THE WINTER.**

19 **FOR THOSE DAYS WILL BE A TRIBULATION SUCH AS HAS NOT OCCURRED SINCE THE BEGINNING OF THE CREATION WHICH THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **CREATED UNTIL NOW, AND NEVER WILL.**

20 **UNLESS THE LORD HAD SHORTENED those DAYS, NO LIFE WOULD HAVE BEEN SAVED; BUT FOR THE SAKE OF THE ELECT, WHOM HE CHOSE, HE SHORTENED THE DAYS.**

21 **AND THEN IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, 'BEHOLD, HERE IS THE CHRIST'; OR, 'BEHOLD, *He is* THERE'; DO NOT BELIEVE *him*;**
 22 **FOR FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE, AND WILL SHOW SIGNS AND WONDERS, IN ORDER TO LEAD ASTRAY, IF POSSIBLE, THE ELECT.**
 23 **BUT TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY; BEHOLD, I HAVE TOLD YOU EVERYTHING IN ADVANCE.**

24 **BUT IN THOSE DAYS, DURING THAT TRIBULATION, THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED AND THE MOON WILL NOT SHINE WITH BRIGHTNESS, (*Joel 2:10, 31, 3:15 Rev. 6:12*)**
 25 **AND THE STARS WILL BE FALLING (*Isa.34:4*) FROM HEAVEN, AND THE POWERS THAT ARE IN THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN.**
 26 **THEN THEY WILL SEE THE SON OF MANKIND COMING IN CLOUDS (*Dan.7:13*) WITH GREAT POWER AND GLORY.**
 27 **AND THEN HE WILL SEND FORTH THE ANGELS, AND WILL GATHER TOGETHER HIS ELECT FROM THE FOUR WINDS, FROM THE FARTHEST END OF THE EARTH TO THE FARTHEST END OF HEAVEN.**
 28 **NOW LEARN THE PARABLE FROM THE FIG TREE: WHEN ITS BRANCH HAS ALREADY BECOME TENDER AND PUTS FORTH ITS LEAVES, YOU KNOW THAT SUMMER IS NEAR.**
 29 **EVEN SO, YOU TOO, WHEN YOU SEE THESE THINGS HAPPENING, RECOGNIZE THAT HE IS NEAR, *right* AT THE DOOR.**
 30 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS AWAY UNTIL ALL THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE.**
 31 **HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PASS AWAY, BUT MY WORDS WILL NOT PASS AWAY.**
 32 **BUT OF THAT DAY OR HOUR NO ONE KNOWS, NOT EVEN THE ANGELS IN HEAVEN, NOR THE SON, BUT ONLY THE FATHER. (*See notes Matt.24:26, 43*)**
 33 **TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, KEEP ON THE ALERT; FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE TIME WILL COME.**
 34 ***It is* LIKE A PERSON AWAY ON A JOURNEY, *who* UPON LEAVING HIS HOUSE AND PUTTING HIS SLAVES IN CHARGE, *assigning* TO EACH ONE HIS TASK, ALSO COMMANDED THE DOORKEEPER TO STAY ON THE ALERT.**
 35 **THEREFORE, BE ON THE ALERT. FOR YOU DO NOT KNOW WHEN THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE IS COMING, WHETHER IN THE EVENING, AT MIDNIGHT, OR WHEN THE ROOSTER CROWS, OR IN THE MORNING,**
 36 **IN CASE HE SHOULD COME SUDDENLY AND FIND YOU ASLEEP.**
 37 **WHAT I SAY TO YOU I SAY TO ALL, 'BE ON THE ALERT!'"**

Mark 14

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

1 NOW THE PASSOVER AND UNLEAVENED BREAD WERE TWO DAYS AWAY; AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES WERE SEEKING HOW TO SEIZE HIM BY STEALTH AND KILL *him*;
 2 FOR THEY WERE SAYING, "NOT DURING THE FIESTA, OTHERWISE THERE MIGHT BE A RIOT OF THE PEOPLE."

3 WHILE HE WAS IN BETHANY AT THE HOME OF SIMON THE LEPER, AND RECLINING, THERE CAME A WOMAN WITH AN ALABASTER VIAL OF VERY COSTLY PERFUME OF PURE NARD. SHE BROKE THE VIAL AND POURED IT OVER HIS HEAD.
 4 BUT SOME WERE INDIGNANTLY *saying* TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHY HAS THIS PERFUME BEEN WASTED?
 5 "FOR THIS PERFUME MIGHT HAVE BEEN SOLD FOR OVER THREE HUNDRED DENARII, AND *the money* GIVEN TO THE POOR." AND THEY WERE SCOLDING HER.
 6 BUT JESUS SAID, "**LET HER ALONE; WHY DO YOU BOTHER HER? SHE HAS DONE A GOOD DEED TO ME.**
 7 **FOR YOU ALWAYS HAVE THE POOR WITH YOU, AND WHENEVER YOU WANT YOU CAN DO GOOD TO THEM; BUT YOU DO NOT ALWAYS HAVE ME.**
 8 **SHE HAS DONE WHAT SHE COULD; SHE HAS ANOINTED MY BODY BEFOREHAND FOR THE BURIAL.**
 9 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHEREVER THE GOSPEL IS PREACHED IN THE WHOLE WORLD, WHAT THIS WOMAN HAS DONE WILL ALSO BE SPOKEN OF IN MEMORY OF HER."**

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

10 THEN JUDAS ISCARIOT, WHO WAS ONE OF THE TWELVE, WENT OFF TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS IN ORDER TO BETRAY HIM TO THEM.
 11 THEY WERE GLAD WHEN THEY HEARD *this*, AND PROMISED TO GIVE HIM MONEY. AND HE *began* SEEKING HOW TO BETRAY HIM AT AN OPPORTUNE TIME.

The Last Supper

12 ON THE FIRST DAY OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (*Passover Day*), WHEN THE PASSOVER *lamb* WAS BEING SACRIFICED, HIS DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "WHERE DO YOU WANT US TO GO AND PREPARE FOR YOU TO EAT THE PASSOVER?" (*Matt.26:17-19, Luke 22:7-13*)
 13 AND HE SENT TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES AND SAID TO THEM, "**GO INTO THE CITY, AND A PERSON WILL MEET YOU CARRYING A PITCHER OF WATER; FOLLOW HIM;**
 14 **AND WHEREVER HE ENTERS, SAY TO THE OWNER OF THE HOUSE, 'THE TEACHER SAYS, "WHERE IS MY GUEST ROOM IN WHICH I MAY EAT THE PASSOVER WITH MY DISCIPLES?"'**
 15 **"AND HE HIMSELF WILL SHOW YOU A LARGE UPPER ROOM FURNISHED *and* READY; PREPARE FOR US THERE."**
 16 THE DISCIPLES WENT OUT AND CAME TO THE CITY, AND FOUND *it* JUST AS HE HAD TOLD THEM; AND THEY PREPARED THE

PASSOVER.

17 WHEN IT WAS EVENING HE CAME WITH THE TWELVE.

18 AS THEY WERE RECLINING AT THE EATING TABLE AND EATING, JESUS SAID, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT ONE OF YOU WILL BETRAY ME; ONE WHO IS EATING WITH ME."**

19 THEY BEGAN TO BE GRIEVED AND TO SAY TO HIM ONE BY ONE, "SURELY NOT I?"

20 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"It is ONE OF THE TWELVE, ONE WHO DIPS WITH ME IN THE BOWL."**

21 **"FOR THE SON OF MANKIND is to GO JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN OF HIM; BUT WOE TO THAT PERSON BY WHOM THE SON OF MANKIND IS BETRAYED! It would have been GOOD FOR THAT PERSON IF HE HAD NOT BEEN BORN."**

22 WHILE THEY WERE EATING, HE TOOK *some* BREAD, AND AFTER A BLESSING HE BROKE *it*, AND GAVE *it* TO THEM, AND SAID, **"TAKE *it*; THIS IS MY BODY."**

23 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN A CUP *and* GIVEN THANKS, HE GAVE *it* TO THEM, AND THEY ALL DRANK FROM IT.

24 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"THIS IS MY BLOOD OF THE COVENANT, WHICH IS POURED OUT FOR MANY."**

25 **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I WILL NEVER AGAIN DRINK OF THE FRUIT OF THE VINE UNTIL THAT DAY WHEN I DRINK IT NEW IN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

26 AFTER SINGING A HYMN, THEY WENT OUT TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

27 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"YOU WILL ALL FALL AWAY, BECAUSE IT IS WRITTEN, 'I WILL STRIKE DOWN THE SHEPHERD, AND THE SHEEP SHALL BE SCATTERED.' (*Zech.13:7*)"**

28 **"BUT AFTER I HAVE BEEN RAISED, I WILL GO AHEAD OF YOU TO GALILEE."**

29 BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, **"Even THOUGH ALL MAY FALL AWAY, YET I WILL NOT."**

30 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"The TRUTH is, I SAY TO YOU, THAT THIS VERY NIGHT, BEFORE A ROOSTER CROWS TWICE, YOU YOURSELF WILL DENY ME THREE TIMES."**

31 BUT *Peter* KEPT SAYING INSISTENTLY, **"Even IF I HAVE TO DIE WITH YOU, I WILL NOT DENY YOU!"** AND THEY ALL WERE SAYING THE SAME THING ALSO.

Jesus Prays in Gethsemane

32 THEY CAME TO A PLACE NAMED GETHSEMANE; AND HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"SIT HERE UNTIL I HAVE PRAYED."**

33 AND HE TOOK WITH HIM PETER AND JAMES AND JOHN, AND BEGAN TO BE VERY DISTRESSED AND TROUBLED.

34 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"MY SOUL IS DEEPLY GRIEVED TO THE POINT OF DEATH; REMAIN HERE AND KEEP WATCH."**

35 AND HE WENT A LITTLE BEYOND *them*, AND FELL TO THE GROUND AND PRAYED THAT IF IT WERE POSSIBLE, THE HOUR MIGHT PASS HIM BY.

36 AND HE WAS SAYING, **"DADDY! FATHER! ALL THINGS ARE POSSIBLE FOR YOU; REMOVE THIS CUP FROM ME; YET NOT WHAT I WILL, BUT WHAT YOU WILL."** (*The most common claim is that "Abba" means "daddy". However, I am unsure of that. It could mean "Father" or "Dear". Romans 8:15 Gal.4:6*)

37 AND HE CAME AND FOUND THEM SLEEPING, AND SAID TO PETER, **"SIMON, ARE YOU ASLEEP? COULD YOU NOT KEEP WATCH FOR ONE HOUR?"**

38 **"KEEP WATCHING AND PRAYING THAT YOU MAY NOT COME INTO TRIAL; THE SPIRIT IS WILLING, BUT THE FLESH IS WEAK."**

39 AGAIN HE WENT AWAY AND PRAYED, SAYING THE SAME WORDS.

40 AND AGAIN HE CAME AND FOUND THEM SLEEPING, FOR THEIR EYES WERE VERY HEAVY; AND THEY DID NOT KNOW WHAT TO ANSWER HIM.

41 AND HE CAME THE THIRD TIME, AND SAID TO THEM, **"ARE YOU STILL SLEEPING AND RESTING? IT IS ENOUGH; THE HOUR HAS COME; BEHOLD, THE SON OF MANKIND IS BEING BETRAYED INTO THE HANDS OF SINNERS."**

42 **"GET UP, LET US BE GOING; BEHOLD, THE ONE WHO BETRAYS ME IS AT HAND!"**

Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

43 IMMEDIATELY WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, JUDAS, ONE OF THE TWELVE, AND WITH HIM CAME A CROWD WITH SWORDS AND STICKS, *who were* FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES AND THE ELDERS.

44 NOW HE WHO WAS BETRAYING HIM HAD GIVEN THEM A SIGNAL, SAYING, "WHOMEVER I KISS, HE IS THE ONE; SEIZE HIM AND LEAD HIM AWAY UNDER GUARD."

45 AFTER COMING, JUDAS IMMEDIATELY WENT TO HIM, SAYING, "RABBI!" AND KISSED HIM.

46 THEY LAID HANDS ON HIM AND SEIZED HIM.

47 BUT ONE OF THOSE (*Peter, John 18:10*) WHO STOOD BY DREW HIS SWORD, AND STRUCK THE SLAVE OF THE HIGH PRIEST AND CUT OFF HIS EAR.

48 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"HAVE YOU COME OUT WITH SWORDS AND STICKS TO ARREST ME, LIKE AGAINST A ROBBER?"**

49 **"EVERY DAY I WAS WITH YOU IN THE TEMPLE TEACHING, AND YOU DID NOT SEIZE ME; HOWEVER, *this happened* TO FULFILL THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*)."**

50 AND THEY (*the disciples*) ALL LEFT HIM AND FLED.

51 A YOUNG MAN WAS FOLLOWING HIM, WEARING A LINEN SHEET OVER *his* NAKED *body*; AND THEY SEIZED HIM.
52 BUT HE PULLED FREE OF THE LINEN SHEET AND ESCAPED NAKED.

Jesus before the Council

53 THEY LED JESUS AWAY TO THE HIGH PRIEST; AND ALL THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS AND THE SCRIBES GATHERED TOGETHER.
54 PETER HAD FOLLOWED HIM AT A DISTANCE, RIGHT INTO THE COURTYARD OF THE HIGH PRIEST; AND HE WAS SITTING WITH THE OFFICERS AND WARMING HIMSELF AT THE FIRE.
55 NOW THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ENTIRE COUNCIL KEPT TRYING TO OBTAIN TESTIMONY AGAINST JESUS TO PUT HIM TO DEATH, AND THEY WERE NOT FINDING ANY.
56 FOR MANY WERE GIVING FALSE TESTIMONY AGAINST HIM, BUT THEIR TESTIMONY WAS NOT CONSISTENT.
57 SOME STOOD UP AND GAVE FALSE TESTIMONY AGAINST HIM, SAYING,
58 "WE HEARD HIM SAY, 'I WILL DESTROY THIS TEMPLE MADE WITH HANDS, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL BUILD ANOTHER MADE WITHOUT HANDS.'"
59 NOT EVEN IN THIS RESPECT WAS THEIR TESTIMONY CONSISTENT.
60 THE HIGH PRIEST STOOD UP *and came* FORWARD AND QUESTIONED JESUS, SAYING, "DO YOU NOT ANSWER? WHAT IS IT THAT THESE MEN ARE TESTIFYING AGAINST YOU?"
61 BUT HE KEPT SILENT AND DID NOT ANSWER. AGAIN THE HIGH PRIEST WAS QUESTIONING HIM, AND SAYING TO HIM, "ARE YOU THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*), THE SON OF THE BLESSED One?"
62 AND JESUS SAID, "**I AM; AND YOU SHALL SEE THE SON OF MANKIND SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER, (Psalm 110:1) and COMING WITH THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN.**" (*Dan. 7:13*)
63 TEARING HIS CLOTHES, THE HIGH PRIEST SAID, "WHAT FURTHER NEED DO WE HAVE OF WITNESSES?
64 "YOU HAVE HEARD THE BLASPHEMY; HOW DOES IT SEEM TO YOU?" AND THEY ALL CONDEMNED HIM TO BE DESERVING OF DEATH.
65 SOME BEGAN TO SPIT AT HIM, AND TO BLINDFOLD HIM, AND TO BEAT HIM WITH THEIR FISTS, AND TO SAY TO HIM, "SPEAK DIVINE WORDS!" AND THE OFFICERS RECEIVED HIM WITH SLAPS *in the face*.

Peter Denies Jesus

66 AS PETER WAS BELOW IN THE COURTYARD, ONE OF THE SLAVE GIRLS OF THE HIGH PRIEST CAME,
67 AND SEEING PETER WARMING HIMSELF, SHE LOOKED AT HIM AND SAID, "YOU ALSO WERE WITH JESUS THE NAZARENE."
68 BUT HE DENIED *it*, SAYING, "I NEITHER KNOW NOR UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT." AND HE WENT OUT ONTO THE PORCH.
69 THE SLAVE GIRL SAW HIM, AND BEGAN ONCE MORE TO SAY TO THE BYSTANDERS, "THIS IS *one* OF THEM!"
70 BUT AGAIN HE DENIED IT. AND AFTER A LITTLE WHILE THE BYSTANDERS WERE AGAIN SAYING TO PETER, "SURELY YOU ARE *one* OF THEM, FOR YOU ARE A GALILEAN TOO."
71 BUT HE BEGAN TO SWEAR WITH PENALTY AGAINST HIMSELF, "I DO NOT KNOW THIS PERSON YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT!"
72 IMMEDIATELY A ROOSTER CROWED A SECOND TIME. AND PETER REMEMBERED HOW JESUS HAD MADE THE REMARK TO HIM, "**BEFORE A ROOSTER CROWS TWICE, YOU WILL DENY ME THREE TIMES.**" AND HE BEGAN TO CRY.

Mark 15

Jesus' Trial before Pilate

1 EARLY IN THE MORNING THE CHIEF PRIESTS WITH THE ELDERS AND SCRIBES AND THE ENTIRE COUNCIL, IMMEDIATELY HELD A CONSULTATION; AND BINDING JESUS, THEY LED HIM AWAY AND DELIVERED HIM TO PILATE.
2 PILATE QUESTIONED HIM, "ARE YOU THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?" AND HE ANSWERED HIM, "*It is as* **YOU SAY.**"
3 THE CHIEF PRIESTS ACCUSED HIM HARSHLY.
4 THEN PILATE QUESTIONED HIM AGAIN, SAYING, "DO YOU NOT ANSWER? SEE HOW MANY CHARGES THEY BRING AGAINST YOU!"
5 BUT JESUS MADE NO FURTHER ANSWER; SO PILATE WAS AMAZED.

6 NOW AT *the* FIESTA HE USED TO RELEASE FOR THEM *any* ONE PRISONER WHOM THEY REQUESTED.
7 THE MAN NAMED BARABBAS HAD BEEN IMPRISONED WITH THE INSURRECTIONISTS WHO HAD COMMITTED MURDER IN THE INSURRECTION.
8 THE CROWD WENT UP AND BEGAN ASKING HIM *to do* AS HE HAD BEEN ACCUSTOMED TO DO FOR THEM.
9 PILATE ANSWERED THEM, SAYING, "DO YOU WANT ME TO RELEASE FOR YOU THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?"
10 FOR HE WAS AWARE THAT THE CHIEF PRIESTS HAD HANDED HIM OVER BECAUSE OF ENVY.
11 BUT THE CHIEF PRIESTS STIRRED UP THE CROWD *to ask* HIM TO RELEASE BARABBAS FOR THEM INSTEAD.
12 ANSWERING AGAIN, PILATE SAID TO THEM, "THEN WHAT SHALL I DO WITH HIM WHOM YOU CALL THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?"
13 THEY SHOUTED BACK, "IMPALE HIM!"
14 BUT PILATE SAID TO THEM, "WHY, WHAT EVIL HAS HE DONE?" BUT THEY SHOUTED ALL THE MORE, "IMPALE HIM!"
15 WANTING TO SATISFY THE CROWD, PILATE RELEASED BARABBAS FOR THEM, AND AFTER HAVING JESUS SCOURGED, HE HANDED HIM OVER TO BE IMPALED.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

16 THE SOLDIERS TOOK HIM AWAY INTO THE PALACE, THAT IS THE PRAETORIUM, AND THEY CALLED TOGETHER THE ENTIRE (*Roman*) BATTALION.
17 THEY DRESSED HIM UP IN PURPLE, AND AFTER TWISTING A CROWN OF THORNS, THEY PUT IT ON HIM;

18 AND THEY BEGAN GREETING HIM: "HAIL, KING OF THE JUDEANS!"
19 THEY KEPT BEATING HIS HEAD WITH A REED, AND SPITTING ON HIM, AND KNEELING AND BOWING BEFORE HIM.
20 AFTER THEY HAD MOCKED HIM, THEY TOOK THE PURPLE ROBE OFF HIM AND PUT HIS *own* GARMENTS ON HIM. AND THEY LED HIM OUT TO IMPALE HIM. *(See note about the cross in Matt. 27:32)*
21 THEY FORCED A PASSER-BY COMING FROM THE COUNTRY, SIMON OF CYRENE, THE FATHER OF ALEXANDER AND RUFUS, TO BEAR HIS STAKE.

The Crucifixion

22 THEN THEY BROUGHT HIM TO THE PLACE GOLGOTHA, WHICH IS TRANSLATED, "PLACE OF A SKULL."
23 THEY TRIED TO GIVE HIM WINE MIXED WITH MYRRH; BUT HE DID NOT TAKE IT.
24 AND THEY IMPALED HIM, AND DIVIDED UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES, CASTING LOTS FOR THEM *to decide* WHAT EACH MAN SHOULD TAKE.
25 IT WAS THE THIRD HOUR *(9 a.m.)* WHEN THEY IMPALED HIM. *(When they started. But HE didn't die until 3 p.m.)*
26 THE INSCRIPTION OF THE CHARGE AGAINST HIM READ, "THE KING OF THE JUDEANS."
27 THEY IMPALED TWO ROBBERS WITH HIM, ONE ON HIS RIGHT AND ONE ON HIS LEFT.
28 *(KJV adds "And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.")*
29 THOSE PASSING BY WERE HURLING ABUSE AT HIM, WAGGING THEIR HEADS, AND SAYING, "HA! YOU WHO *are going to* DESTROY THE TEMPLE AND REBUILD IT IN THREE DAYS,
30 SAVE YOURSELF, AND COME DOWN FROM THE STAKE!"
31 IN THE SAME WAY THE CHIEF PRIESTS ALSO, ALONG WITH THE SCRIBES, WERE MOCKING *Him* AMONG THEMSELVES AND SAYING, "HE SAVED OTHERS; HE CANNOT SAVE HIMSELF.
32 "LET *this* CHRIST *(The Messiah, GOD in the flesh)*, THE KING OF JESRAEL, NOW COME DOWN FROM THE STAKE, SO THAT WE MAY SEE AND BELIEVE!" THOSE WHO WERE IMPALED WITH HIM WERE ALSO INSULTING HIM. *("Robbers": See note Jonh 19:18)*

The Death of Jesus

33 WHEN THE SIXTH HOUR *(noon)* CAME, DARKNESS FELL OVER THE ENTIRE LAND UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR *(3pm)*.
34 AT THE NINTH HOUR JESUS CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, "**ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?**" WHICH IS TRANSLATED, "**MY THEOS, MY THEOS, WHY HAVE YOU FORSAKEN ME?**" *(See note Matt.27:46)*
35 WHEN SOME OF THE BYSTANDERS HEARD IT, THEY SAID, "BEHOLD, HE IS CALLING FOR ELIAS (Elijah)."
36 SOMEONE RAN AND FILLED A SPONGE WITH SOUR WINE, PUT IT ON A REED, AND GAVE HIM A DRINK, SAYING, "LET US SEE WHETHER ELIAS (Elijah) WILL COME TO TAKE HIM DOWN."
37 AND JESUS UTTERED A LOUD CRY, AND BREATHED HIS LAST.
38 AND THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE WAS TORN IN TWO FROM TOP TO BOTTOM.
39 WHEN THE CENTURION, WHO WAS STANDING RIGHT IN FRONT OF HIM, SAW THE WAY HE BREATHED HIS LAST, HE SAID, "TRUTHFULLY, THIS PERSON WAS THE SON OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*!"
40 THERE WERE ALSO *some* WOMEN LOOKING ON FROM A DISTANCE, AMONG WHOM *were* MARY MAGDALENE, AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JAMES THE LESS AND JOSES, AND SALOME.
41 WHEN HE WAS IN GALILEE, THEY USED TO FOLLOW HIM AND MINISTER TO HIM. PLUS MANY OTHER WOMEN WHO CAME UP WITH HIM TO JERUSALEM.

The Burial of Jesus

42 WHEN *(Wednesday)* EVENING HAD ALREADY COME, BECAUSE IT WAS THE PREPARATION DAY, THAT IS, THE DAY BEFORE THE *(annual)* SABBATH *(of the first day of Unleavened Bread, not the weekly Sabbath)*,
43 JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA CAME, A PROMINENT MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL, WHO HIMSELF WAS WAITING FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND HE GATHERED UP COURAGE AND WENT IN BEFORE PILATE, AND ASKED FOR THE BODY OF JESUS.
44 PILATE WONDERED IF HE WAS ALREADY DEAD, AND SUMMONING THE CENTURION, HE QUESTIONED HIM AS TO WHETHER HE HAD BEEN DEAD FOR A LONG TIME.
45 AFTER LEARNING THIS FROM THE CENTURION, HE GRANTED THE BODY TO JOSEPH. *(The soldier did indeed confirm that Jesus had already been dead for a long time. It would had taken time for Joseph to travel to Pilate & to attain permission to talk to him.)*
46 JOSEPH BOUGHT A LINEN CLOTH, TOOK HIM DOWN, WRAPPED HIM IN THE LINEN CLOTH AND LAID HIM IN A TOMB WHICH HAD BEEN HEWN OUT IN THE ROCK; AND HE ROLLED A STONE AGAINST THE ENTRANCE OF THE TOMB.
47 MARY MAGDALENE AND MARY *the mother* OF JOSES WERE LOOKING ON *to see* WHERE HE WAS LAID.

Mark 16

The Resurrection on Saturday Night

1 THE SABBATH DAY *(7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)* WAS WANING, MARY MAGDALENE, AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JAMES, AND SALOME, BOUGHT SPICES, SO THAT THEY MIGHT COME AND ANOINT HIM.
2 VERY EARLY **BEFORE** THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK *(Sunday)*, THEY CAME TO THE TOMB. IT WAS NEAR SUNRISE.
3 THEY WERE SAYING TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHO WILL ROLL AWAY THE STONE FOR US FROM THE ENTRANCE OF THE TOMB?"
4 LOOKING UP, THEY SAW THAT THE STONE HAD BEEN ROLLED AWAY, ALTHOUGH IT WAS EXTREMELY LARGE.
5 ENTERING THE TOMB, THEY SAW A YOUNG MAN SITTING AT THE RIGHT, WEARING A WHITE ROBE; AND THEY WERE AMAZED.
6 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT BE AMAZED; YOU ARE LOOKING FOR JESUS THE NAZARENE, WHO HAS BEEN IMPALED. HE HAS RISEN; HE IS NOT HERE; BEHOLD, *here is* THE PLACE WHERE THEY LAID HIM.

7 "BUT GO, TELL HIS DISCIPLES AND PETER, 'HE IS GOING AHEAD OF YOU TO GALILEE; THERE YOU WILL SEE HIM, JUST AS HE TOLD YOU.'"

8 THEY WENT OUT AND FLED FROM THE TOMB, FOR TREMBLING AND ASTONISHMENT HAD GRIPPED THEM; AND THEY SAID NOTHING TO ANYONE, FOR THEY WERE AFRAID.

Ariston The Elder

(NOTE: Verses 9-20 do NOT belong in the book of Mark, but should still be treated as scripture. It was most likely written by or sourced from "Ariston the Elder", whom Papias trusted as a reliable source of the words of Jesus. Papias lived c. 60-163 A.D and was a disciple of John the Apostle. An Armenian manuscript of the Gospels, [codex Matenadaran 2374] dated 986, attributes Mark 16:9-20 to the 'elder Aristion'.)

9 (NOW AFTER HE HAD RISEN BEFORE THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK, HE FIRST APPEARED TO MARY MAGDALENE, FROM WHOM HE HAD CAST OUT SEVEN DEMONS.

10 SHE WENT AND REPORTED TO THOSE WHO HAD BEEN WITH HIM, WHILE THEY WERE MOURNING AND CRYING.

11 WHEN THEY HEARD THAT HE WAS ALIVE AND HAD BEEN SEEN BY HER, THEY REFUSED TO BELIEVE IT.

12 AFTER THAT, HE APPEARED IN A DIFFERENT FORM TO TWO OF THEM WHILE THEY WERE WALKING ALONG ON THEIR WAY TO THE COUNTRY.

13 THEY WENT AWAY AND REPORTED IT TO THE OTHERS, BUT THEY DID NOT BELIEVE THEM EITHER.

14 AFTERWARD HE APPEARED TO THE ELEVEN THEMSELVES AS THEY WERE RECLINING AT THE EATING TABLE; AND HE REBUKED THEM FOR THEIR UNBELIEF AND HARDNESS OF HEART, BECAUSE THEY HAD NOT BELIEVED THOSE WHO HAD SEEN HIM AFTER HE HAD RISEN.

15 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"GO INTO ALL THE WORLD AND PREACH THE GOSPEL TO ALL CREATION.**

16 **"HE WHO HAS BELIEVED AND HAS BEEN IMMersed/BAPTIZED SHALL BE SAVED; BUT HE WHO HAS NOT BELIEVED SHALL BE CONDEMNED.**

17 **"THESE SIGNS can COME FROM COMMITMENT IN MY NAME: CASTING OUT DEMONS, SPEAKING WITH NEW TONGUES,** (New to them. Not new in biblical history. Speaking in tongues occurred in Num.11, 1 Sam.10, 1 Sam.19)

18 **PICKING UP SERPENTS (Exo.4:4 Acts 28:3-6), AND IF DRINKING ANY DEADLY POISON, IT WILL NOT HURT THEM, LAYING HANDS ON THE SICK AND THEY WILL RECOVER."** (This is not a requirement that we must have these signs. See 1 Cor.12:28-31)

19 SO THEN, WHEN THE LORD JESUS HAD SPOKEN TO THEM, HE WAS RECEIVED UP INTO HEAVEN AND SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega). (This describes the first ascension of Christ into Heaven on the 1st day, Sunday, after His resurrection on Saturday night. The timing and context is entirely different from Acts 1 which describes another ascension. John 20 also confirms that He must have ascended into Heaven on Sunday after refusing Mary Magdalene to touch Him, but then later allowing people to touch Him later the same day after He had ascended to be glorified.)

20 AND THEY WENT OUT AND PREACHED EVERYWHERE, WHILE THE LORD WORKED WITH THEM, AND CONFIRMED THE WORD BY THE SIGNS THAT FOLLOWED.)

The Gospel According to Lucas (Luke)

(Luke was a physician from Antioch, Syria. He was the only Gentile known to write any of the Old or New Testaments. He also wrote the book/letter of Acts. He wrote the letter/book of Luke around 60-61 A.D. It was actually a letter, not a book. It was written to a man named "Theophilus", which means "One who loves Theos". Luke was not actually an eye witness of the life of Jesus. Matthew & Mark had already written their eyewitness reports. Luke thoroughly investigated these & other reports about Jesus. Luke was giving Theophilus the results of his findings.)

Luke 1

Introduction

- 1 BECAUSE MANY HAVE UNDERTAKEN TO COMPILE AN ACCOUNT OF THE THINGS ACCOMPLISHED AMONG US,
- 2 JUST AS THEY WERE HANDED DOWN TO US BY THOSE WHO FROM THE BEGINNING WERE EYEWITNESSES AND SERVANTS OF THE WORD,
- 3 IT SEEMED FITTING FOR ME AS WELL, HAVING **INVESTIGATED EVERYTHING CAREFULLY** FROM THE BEGINNING, TO WRITE *it* OUT FOR YOU IN CONSECUTIVE ORDER, MOST EXCELLENT THEOPHILUS;
- 4 SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THE **EXACT TRUTH** ABOUT THE THINGS YOU HAVE BEEN TAUGHT.

The Birth of John the Baptizer Foretold

- 5 IN THE DAYS OF HEROD, KING OF JUDEA, THERE WAS A PRIEST NAMED ZACHARIAS, OF THE DIVISION OF ABIJAH; AND HE HAD A WIFE FROM THE DAUGHTERS OF AARON, AND HER NAME WAS ELIZABETH.
- 6 THEY WERE BOTH RIGHTEOUS IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WALKING BLAMELESSLY IN ALL THE COMMANDMENTS AND ORDINANCES OF THE LORD. (*Psa.119:80 Rev.19:8, Rev.22:14*)
- 7 BUT THEY HAD NO CHILD, BECAUSE ELIZABETH WAS BARREN, AND THEY WERE BOTH ADVANCED IN YEARS.
- 8 NOW IT HAPPENED *that* WHILE HE WAS PERFORMING HIS PRIESTLY SERVICE BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE *appointed* ORDER OF HIS DIVISION, (*1 Chron. 24:10, Joseph Antiquities book VII.xiv.7. The order of Abijah served the 8th week of the year starting from the Spring equinox on March 20, which means Zacharias would have served around May 22 to June 3. Therefore Jesus was conceived during Hanukkah and born during the Feast of Tabernacles.*)
- 9 ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF THE PRIESTLY OFFICE, HE WAS CHOSEN BY LOT TO ENTER THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD AND BURN INCENSE.
- 10 AND THE ENTIRE MULTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE WERE IN PRAYER OUTSIDE AT THE HOUR OF THE INCENSE OFFERING.
- 11 AND AN ANGEL OF THE LORD APPEARED TO HIM, STANDING TO THE RIGHT OF THE ALTAR OF INCENSE.
- 12 ZACHARIAS WAS TROUBLED WHEN HE SAW *the angel*, AND FEAR GRIPPED HIM.
- 13 BUT THE ANGEL SAID TO HIM, "DO NOT BE AFRAID, ZACHARIAS, FOR YOUR PETITION HAS BEEN HEARD, AND YOUR WIFE ELIZABETH WILL BEAR YOU A SON, AND YOU WILL GIVE HIM THE NAME JOHN.
- 14 YOU WILL HAVE JOY AND GLADNESS, AND MANY WILL REJOICE AT HIS BIRTH.
- 15 FOR HE WILL BE GREAT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD; AND HE WILL DRINK NO WINE OR LIQUOR, AND HE WILL BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY BREATH WHILE YET IN HIS MOTHER'S WOMB.
- 16 AND HE WILL TURN MANY OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL BACK TO THE LORD THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 17 IT IS HE WHO WILL GO BEFORE HIM IN THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF ELIAS (Elijah), **TO TURN THE HEARTS OF THE FATHERS BACK TO THE CHILDREN**, (*Malachi 4:6*) AND THE DISOBEDIENT TO THE ATTITUDE OF THE RIGHTEOUS, SO AS TO MAKE READY A PEOPLE PREPARED FOR THE LORD."
- 18 ZACHARIAS SAID TO THE ANGEL, "HOW WILL I KNOW/UNDERSTAND THIS? FOR I AM AN OLD MAN AND MY WIFE IS ADVANCED IN YEARS."
- 19 THE ANGEL ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "I AM GABRIEL, WHO STANDS IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND I HAVE BEEN SENT TO SPEAK TO YOU AND TO BRING YOU THIS GOOD NEWS.
- 20 AND BEHOLD, YOU SHALL BE SILENT AND UNABLE TO SPEAK UNTIL THE DAY WHEN THESE THINGS TAKE PLACE, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT BELIEVE MY WORDS, WHICH WILL BE FULFILLED IN THEIR PROPER TIME."
- 21 THE PEOPLE WERE WAITING FOR ZACHARIAS, AND WERE WONDERING AT HIS DELAY IN THE TEMPLE.
- 22 BUT WHEN HE CAME OUT, HE WAS UNABLE TO SPEAK TO THEM; AND THEY REALIZED THAT HE HAD SEEN A VISION IN THE TEMPLE; AND HE KEPT MAKING SIGNS TO THEM, AND REMAINED MUTE.
- 23 WHEN THE DAYS OF HIS PRIESTLY SERVICE WERE ENDED, HE WENT BACK HOME.
- 24 AFTER THESE DAYS ELIZABETH HIS WIFE BECAME PREGNANT, AND SHE KEPT HERSELF IN SECLUSION FOR FIVE MONTHS, SAYING,
- 25 "THIS IS THE WAY THE LORD HAS DEALT WITH ME IN THE DAYS WHEN HE LOOKED *with favor* UPON ME, TO TAKE AWAY MY DISGRACE AMONG MANKIND."

The Birth of Jesus Foretold

- 26 NOW IN THE SIXTH MONTH THE ANGEL GABRIEL WAS SENT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO A CITY IN GALILEE CALLED NAZARETH,
- 27 TO A VIRGIN ENGAGED TO A MAN WHOSE NAME WAS JOSEPH, OF THE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID; AND THE VIRGIN'S NAME WAS MARY.
- 28 AND COMING IN, HE SAID TO HER, "GREETINGS, FAVORED ONE! THE LORD *is* WITH YOU."
- 29 BUT SHE WAS VERY PERPLEXED AT *this* STATEMENT, AND KEPT PONDERING WHAT KIND OF SALUTATION THIS WAS.
- 30 THE ANGEL SAID TO HER, "DO NOT BE AFRAID, MARY; FOR YOU HAVE FOUND FAVOUR WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 31 AND BEHOLD, YOU WILL CONCEIVE IN YOUR WOMB AND BEAR A SON, AND YOU SHALL NAME HIM JESUS.

32 HE WILL BE GREAT AND WILL BE CALLED THE SON OF THE MOST HIGH; AND THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL GIVE HIM THE THRONE OF HIS FOREFATHER DAVID;
33 AND HE WILL REIGN OVER THE HOUSE OF JACOB FOREVER, AND HIS KINGDOM WILL HAVE NO END."
34 MARY SAID TO THE ANGEL, "HOW CAN THIS BE, SINCE I HAVE NOT KNOWN (*had sex with*) ANY MAN?"
35 THE ANGEL ANSWERED AND SAID TO HER, "THE HOLY BREATH WILL COME UPON YOU, AND THE POWER OF THE MOST HIGH WILL ENGULF YOU; AND FOR THAT REASON THE HOLY CHILD SHALL BE CALLED THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
36 AND BEHOLD, EVEN YOUR RELATIVE ELIZABETH HAS ALSO CONCEIVED A SON IN HER OLD AGE; AND SHE WHO WAS CALLED BARREN IS NOW IN HER SIXTH MONTH.
37 FOR NOTHING WILL BE IMPOSSIBLE WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
38 AND MARY SAID, "BEHOLD, THE BOND-SERVANT OF THE LORD; MAY IT BE DONE TO ME ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD." AND THE ANGEL DEPARTED FROM HER.

Mary Visits Elizabeth

39 NOW AT THIS TIME MARY AROSE AND WENT IN A HURRY TO THE HILL COUNTRY, TO A CITY OF JUDAH,
40 AND ENTERED THE HOUSE OF ZACHARIAS AND GREETED ELIZABETH.
41 WHEN ELIZABETH HEARD MARY'S GREETING, THE BABY LEAPED IN HER WOMB; AND ELIZABETH WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY BREATH.
42 AND SHE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE AND SAID, "BLESSED *are* YOU AMONG WOMEN, AND BLESSED *is* THE FRUIT OF YOUR WOMB!
43 AND HOW HAS IT *happened* TO ME, THAT THE MOTHER OF MY LORD WOULD COME TO ME?
44 FOR BEHOLD, WHEN THE SOUND OF YOUR GREETING REACHED MY EARS, THE BABY LEAPED IN MY WOMB FOR JOY.
45 AND BLESSED *is* SHE WHO BELIEVED THAT THERE WOULD BE A FULFILLMENT OF WHAT HAD BEEN SPOKEN TO HER BY THE LORD."

Mary's Song of Praise

46 AND MARY SAID: "MY SOUL EXALTS THE LORD,
47 AND MY SPIRIT HAS REJOICED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MY SAVIOUR.
48 FOR HE HAS HAD REGARD FOR THE HUMBLE STATE OF HIS BOND-SERVANT; FOR BEHOLD, FROM THIS TIME ON ALL GENERATIONS WILL COUNT ME BLESSED.
49 FOR THE MIGHTY ONE HAS DONE GREAT THINGS FOR ME; AND HOLY IS HIS NAME.
50 **AND HIS MERCY IS UPON GENERATION AFTER GENERATION TOWARD THOSE WHO FEAR HIM.** (*Psalm 103:17*)
51 HE HAS DONE MIGHTY DEEDS WITH HIS ARM; HE HAS SCATTERED *those who were* PROUD IN THE THOUGHTS OF THEIR HEART.
52 HE HAS BROUGHT DOWN RULERS FROM *their* THRONES, AND HAS EXALTED THOSE WHO WERE HUMBLE.
53 **HE HAS FILLED THE HUNGRY WITH GOOD THINGS;** (*Psalm 107:9*) AND SENT AWAY THE RICH EMPTY HANDED.
54 HE HAS GIVEN HELP TO JESRAEL HIS SERVANT, IN REMEMBRANCE OF HIS MERCY,
55 AS HE SPOKE TO OUR FOREFATHERS, TO ABRAHAM AND HIS DESCENDANTS FOREVER."
56 AND MARY STAYED WITH HER ABOUT THREE MONTHS, AND *then* RETURNED TO HER HOME.

The Birth of John the Baptizer

57 NOW THE TIME HAD COME FOR ELIZABETH TO GIVE BIRTH, AND SHE GAVE BIRTH TO A SON.
58 HER NEIGHBOURS AND HER RELATIVES HEARD THAT THE LORD HAD DISPLAYED HIS GREAT MERCY TOWARD HER; AND THEY WERE REJOICING WITH HER.
59 AND IT HAPPENED THAT ON THE EIGHTH DAY THEY CAME TO CIRCUMCISE THE CHILD, AND THEY WERE GOING TO CALL HIM ZACHARIAS, AFTER HIS FATHER.
60 BUT HIS MOTHER ANSWERED AND SAID, "NO INDEED; BUT HE SHALL BE CALLED JOHN."
61 AND THEY SAID TO HER, "THERE IS NO ONE AMONG YOUR RELATIVES WHO IS CALLED BY THAT NAME."
62 AND THEY MADE SIGNS TO HIS FATHER, AS TO WHAT HE WANTED HIM CALLED.
63 AND HE ASKED FOR A TABLET AND WROTE AS FOLLOWS, "HIS NAME IS JOHN." AND THEY WERE ALL ASTONISHED.
64 AND AT ONCE HIS MOUTH WAS OPENED AND HIS TONGUE *loosed*, AND HE SPOKE IN PRAISE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
65 FEAR CAME ON ALL THOSE LIVING AROUND THEM; AND ALL THESE MATTERS WERE BEING TALKED ABOUT IN ALL THE HILL COUNTRY OF JUDEA.
66 ALL WHO HEARD THEM KEPT THEM IN MIND, SAYING, "WHAT THEN WILL THIS CHILD BECOME?" FOR THE HAND OF THE LORD WAS CERTAINLY WITH HIM.

Zechariah's Prophecy

67 AND HIS FATHER ZACHARIAS WAS FILLED WITH THE HOLY BREATH, AND PROPHESED, SAYING:
68 "BLESSED *be* THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF JESRAEL, FOR HE HAS VISITED US AND ACCOMPLISHED REDEMPTION FOR HIS PEOPLE,
69 AND HAS RAISED UP A HORN OF SALVATION FOR US IN THE HOUSE OF DAVID HIS SERVANT,
70 AS HE SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS FROM OF OLD:
71 "SALVATION **FROM OUR ENEMIES, AND FROM THE HAND OF ALL WHO HATE US**"; (*Psalm 106:10*)
72 TO SHOW MERCY TOWARD OUR FOREFATHERS, AND TO REMEMBER HIS HOLY COVENANT,
73 THE OATH WHICH HE SWORE TO ABRAHAM OUR FOREFATHER,
74 TO GRANT US THAT WE, BEING RESCUED FROM THE HAND OF OUR ENEMIES, MIGHT SERVE HIM WITHOUT FEAR,
75 IN HOLINESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS BEFORE HIM ALL OUR DAYS.

76 AND YOU, CHILD, WILL BE CALLED THE PROPHET OF THE MOST HIGH; FOR YOU WILL GO ON [BEFORE THE LORD TO PREPARE HIS WAYS](#); (Verse 17 & Malachi 3:1)
77 TO GIVE TO HIS PEOPLE *the* KNOWLEDGE OF SALVATION BY THE FORGIVENESS OF THEIR SINS,
78 BECAUSE OF THE TENDER MERCY OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WITH WHICH THE SUNRISE FROM ON HIGH WILL VISIT US,
79 [TO SHINE UPON THOSE WHO SIT IN DARKNESS AND THE SHADOW OF DEATH](#), (*Isa.9:2*) TO GUIDE OUR FEET INTO THE WAY OF PEACE."
80 AND THE CHILD CONTINUED TO GROW AND TO BECOME STRONG IN SPIRIT, AND HE LIVED IN THE DESERTS UNTIL THE DAY OF HIS PUBLIC APPEARANCE TO JESRAEL.

Luke 2

The Birth of Jesus

1 NOW IN THOSE DAYS A DECREE WENT OUT FROM CAESAR AUGUSTUS, THAT A CENSUS BE TAKEN OF ALL THE INHABITED EARTH. (*Augustus claimed to be Theos. He had previously been known as "Octavius". He is the Roman emperor who conquered Cleopatra.*)
2 THIS WAS THE FIRST CENSUS TAKEN WHILE QUIRINIUS WAS GOVERNOR OF SYRIA. (*Judea/Israel was a province of Syria under the Roman Empire. It was Syrian soldiers, under the Roman Empire, that destroyed the Temple in 70 A.D. & who burned the original New Testament scriptures.*)
3 AND EVERYONE WAS ON HIS WAY TO REGISTER FOR THE CENSUS, EACH TO HIS OWN CITY.
4 JOSEPH ALSO WENT UP FROM GALILEE, FROM THE CITY OF NAZARETH, TO JUDEA, TO THE CITY OF DAVID WHICH IS CALLED BETHLEHEM, BECAUSE HE WAS OF THE HOUSE AND FAMILY OF DAVID,
5 IN ORDER TO REGISTER ALONG WITH MARY, WHO WAS ENGAGED TO HIM, AND WAS WITH CHILD.
6 WHILE THEY WERE THERE, THE DAYS WERE COMPLETED FOR HER TO GIVE BIRTH.
7 AND SHE GAVE BIRTH TO HER FIRSTBORN SON; AND SHE WRAPPED HIM IN CLOTHS, AND **LAI**D HIM IN A MANGER (*feeding trough*), BECAUSE THERE WAS NO ROOM FOR THEM IN THE INN. (*Acts 2 reveals to us that Israelites & other people traveled from many nations to Jerusalem for Pentecost in accordance with the 3 times per year pilgrimage law of Deut. 16:16, which would also include the Fiesta of Tabernacles in the Autumn. The Romans knew that the Jews would be in Judea for Tabernacles in the 7th month {the creation calendar of Jesus, not the Roman calendar} and thus ordered for all the Jews to take part in the census {for tax collection purposes} in their home town while in Judea, shortly before Tabernacles. Rev. 12:1 confirms that Jesus was born in September in the time of the Zodiac constellation of Virgo. However, He could not had been born during Tabernacles since they were not in Jerusalem during his birth. The inns were full due to the large crowds of people coming for the census. Some people doubt whether such a census took place at that time by Quirinius. But we do not have all records from that time. Rulers traditionally passed down their names to their sons, as well as taking the names of previous rulers. We trust the written record of Luke 2. The underlined word "laid" is the same word for sitting at the table to eat. She laid Him in the feeding trough because He is the Bread of Life.*)

The Shepherds and Angels

8 IN THE SAME REGION THERE WERE SHEPHERDS STAYING OUT IN THE FIELDS AND KEEPING WATCH OVER THEIR FLOCK BY NIGHT.
9 AND AN ANGEL OF THE LORD SUDDENLY STOOD BEFORE THEM, AND THE GLORY OF THE LORD SHONE AROUND THEM; AND THEY WERE TERRIBLY FRIGHTENED.
10 BUT THE ANGEL SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT BE AFRAID; FOR BEHOLD, I BRING YOU GOOD NEWS OF GREAT JOY WHICH WILL BE FOR ALL THE PEOPLE;
11 FOR TODAY IN THE CITY OF DAVID THERE HAS BEEN BORN FOR YOU A SAVIOUR, WHO IS CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*) THE LORD.
12 "HERE'S A SIGN FOR YOU: YOU WILL FIND A BABY WRAPPED IN CLOTHS AND LYING IN A MANGER."
13 AND SUDDENLY THERE APPEARED WITH THE ANGEL A MULTITUDE OF THE HEAVENLY HOST PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND SAYING,
14 "GLORY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE HIGHEST, AND ON EARTH PEACE AMONG PEOPLE WITH WHOM HE IS PLEASED." (*Matt.10:34 JESUS did not come to bring peace between different people, different religions, with our families or among nations. But He does give us peace within ourselves if and when we receive His presence of The Holy Ghost. This peace is not in lost people. We must embrace Him as our GOD, our LORD, our Redeemer, The Messiah, our Saviour & our Creator. We must be baptized via full immersion in water & receive His Spirit of the Holy Ghost which saves us. Then we can have peace within ourselves. He is our peace. But we will continue to have war with the world which hates us because it hates Him.*)
15 WHEN THE ANGELS HAD GONE AWAY FROM THEM INTO HEAVEN, THE SHEPHERDS SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "LET US GO STRAIGHT TO BETHLEHEM THEN, AND SEE THIS THING THAT HAS HAPPENED WHICH THE LORD HAS MADE KNOWN TO US."
16 SO THEY CAME IN A HURRY AND FOUND THEIR WAY TO MARY AND JOSEPH, AND THE BABY AS HE LAY IN THE MANGER.
17 WHEN THEY HAD SEEN THIS, THEY MADE KNOWN THE STATEMENT WHICH HAD BEEN TOLD THEM ABOUT THIS CHILD.
18 AND ALL WHO HEARD IT WONDERED AT THE THINGS WHICH WERE TOLD THEM BY THE SHEPHERDS.
19 BUT MARY TREASURED ALL THESE THINGS, PONDERING THEM IN HER HEART.
20 THE SHEPHERDS WENT BACK, GLORIFYING AND PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR ALL THAT THEY HAD HEARD AND SEEN, JUST AS HAD BEEN TOLD THEM.

Jesus is Presented in the Temple

21 AND WHEN EIGHT DAYS HAD PASSED, BEFORE HIS CIRCUMCISION, HIS NAME WAS CALLED JESUS, THE NAME GIVEN BY THE ANGEL BEFORE HE WAS CONCEIVED IN THE WOMB.

22 AND WHEN THE DAYS FOR THEIR PURIFICATION ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF MOSES WERE COMPLETED, THEY BROUGHT HIM UP TO JERUSALEM TO PRESENT HIM TO THE LORD,

23 AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, "**EVERY (firstborn) MALE THAT OPENS THE WOMB SHALL BE CALLED HOLY TO THE LORD**", (*Exo.13:2, 12 Num.3:13 Num.8:17*)

24 AND TO OFFER A SACRIFICE ACCORDING TO WHAT WAS SAID IN THE LAW OF THE LORD, "**A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS.**" (*Lev.5:11 Lev.12:8*)

The Prophecy of Simeon

25 AND THERE WAS A PERSON IN JERUSALEM WHOSE NAME WAS SIMEON; AND THIS MAN WAS RIGHTEOUS AND DEVOUT, LOOKING FOR THE CONSOLATION OF JESRAEL; AND THE HOLY BREATH WAS UPON HIM.

26 AND IT HAD BEEN REVEALED TO HIM BY THE HOLY BREATH THAT HE WOULD NOT SEE DEATH BEFORE HE HAD SEEN THE LORD'S CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*).

27 AND HE CAME IN THE SPIRIT INTO THE TEMPLE; AND WHEN THE PARENTS BROUGHT IN THE CHILD JESUS, TO CARRY OUT FOR HIM THE CUSTOM OF THE LAW,

28 THEN HE TOOK HIM INTO HIS ARMS, AND BLESSED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SAID,

29 "NOW MASTER, YOU ARE RELEASING YOUR BOND-SERVANT TO DEPART IN PEACE, ACCORDING TO YOUR WORD;

30 FOR MY EYES HAVE SEEN YOUR SALVATION,

31 WHICH YOU HAVE PREPARED IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL PEOPLES,

32 **A LIGHT OF REVELATION TO THE GENTILES**, (*Isa.9:2, Isa.42:6, Isa.49:6, Isa.51:4, Isa.60:1*) AND THE GLORY OF YOUR PEOPLE JESRAEL."

33 AND HIS FATHER AND MOTHER WERE AMAZED AT THE THINGS WHICH WERE BEING SAID ABOUT HIM.

34 AND SIMEON BLESSED THEM AND SAID TO MARY HIS MOTHER, "BEHOLD, THIS *Child* IS APPOINTED FOR THE FALL AND RISE OF MANY IN JESRAEL, AND FOR A SIGN TO BE OPPOSED,

35 AND A SWORD WILL PIERCE EVEN YOUR OWN SOUL; TO THE END THAT THOUGHTS FROM MANY HEARTS MAY BE REVEALED." (*The sword is the Words of Jesus. Heb.4:12*)

The Prophecy of Anna

36 AND THERE WAS A PROPHETESS, ANNA THE DAUGHTER OF PHANUEL, OF THE TRIBE OF ASHER. SHE WAS ADVANCED IN YEARS AND HAD LIVED WITH *her* HUSBAND SEVEN YEARS AFTER HER VIRGINITY, (*In the scriptures, marriage is the act of a female losing her virginity, or having sex with the next man after Jesus accepts a divorce or departure.*)

37 AND THEN AS A WIDOW TO THE AGE OF EIGHTY-FOUR. SHE NEVER LEFT THE TEMPLE, SERVING NIGHT AND DAY WITH FASTINGS AND PRAYERS.

38 AT THAT SAME HOUR SHE CAME UP AND *was* GIVING THANKS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND CONTINUED TO SPEAK OF HIM TO ALL THOSE WHO WERE LOOKING FOR THE REDEMPTION OF JERUSALEM.

39 WHEN THEY HAD PERFORMED EVERYTHING ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF THE LORD, THEY RETURNED TO GALILEE, TO THEIR OWN CITY OF NAZARETH.

40 THE CHILD CONTINUED TO GROW AND BECOME STRONG, INCREASING IN WISDOM; AND THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS UPON HIM.

Jesus Speaks with the Teachers

41 NOW HIS PARENTS WENT TO JERUSALEM EVERY YEAR AT THE FIESTA OF THE PASSOVER.

42 AND WHEN HE BECAME TWELVE, THEY WENT UP *there* ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF THE FIESTA;

43 AND AS THEY WERE RETURNING, AFTER SPENDING THE FULL NUMBER OF DAYS, THE BOY JESUS STAYED BEHIND IN JERUSALEM. BUT HIS PARENTS WERE UNAWARE OF IT,

44 BUT SUPPOSED HIM TO BE IN THE CARAVAN, AND WENT A DAY'S JOURNEY; AND THEY *began* LOOKING FOR HIM AMONG THEIR RELATIVES AND ACQUAINTANCES.

45 WHEN THEY DID NOT FIND HIM, THEY RETURNED TO JERUSALEM LOOKING FOR HIM.

46 THEN, AFTER THREE DAYS THEY FOUND HIM IN THE TEMPLE, SITTING IN THE MIDST OF THE TEACHERS, BOTH LISTENING TO THEM AND ASKING THEM QUESTIONS.

47 AND ALL WHO HEARD HIM WERE AMAZED AT HIS UNDERSTANDING AND HIS ANSWERS.

48 WHEN THEY SAW HIM, THEY WERE ASTONISHED; AND HIS MOTHER SAID TO HIM, "SON, WHY HAVE YOU TREATED US THIS WAY? BEHOLD, YOUR FATHER AND I HAVE BEEN ANXIOUSLY LOOKING FOR YOU."

49 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**WHY IS IT THAT YOU WERE LOOKING FOR ME? DID YOU NOT KNOW THAT I HAD TO BE IN THE things OF MY FATHER?**" (*KJV says "about my Father's business".*)

50 BUT THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE STATEMENT WHICH HE HAD MADE TO THEM.

51 AND HE WENT DOWN WITH THEM AND CAME TO NAZARETH, AND HE CONTINUED IN SUBJECTION TO THEM; AND HIS MOTHER TREASURED ALL *these* THINGS IN HER HEART.

52 AND JESUS KEPT INCREASING IN WISDOM AND AGE/MATURITY, AND IN FAVOUR WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND HUMANS. (*1 Sam. 2:26*)

Luke 3

John the Baptizer Prepares the Way

1 NOW IN THE FIFTEENTH YEAR OF THE REIGN OF TIBERIUS CAESAR, WHEN PONTIUS PILATE WAS GOVERNOR OF JUDEA, AND HEROD WAS REGIONAL RULER OF GALILEE, AND HIS BROTHER PHILIP WAS REGIONAL RULER OF THE REGION OF ITURAEA AND TRACHONITIS, AND LYSANIAS WAS REGIONAL RULER OF ABILENE,
2 IN THE HIGH PRIESTHOOD OF ANNAS AND CAIAPHAS, THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAME TO JOHN, THE SON OF ZACHARIAS, IN THE DESERT.
3 AND HE CAME INTO ALL THE DISTRICT AROUND THE JORDAN, PREACHING AN IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF REPENTANCE FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS;
4 AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE WORDS OF JESAIAS THE PROPHET, "**THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE DESERT, 'MAKE READY THE WAY OF THE LORD, MAKE HIS PATHS STRAIGHT.**
5 **EVERY RAVINE WILL BE FILLED, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND HILL WILL BE BROUGHT LOW; THE CROOKED WILL BECOME STRAIGHT, AND THE ROUGH ROADS SMOOTH;**
6 **AND ALL FLESH WILL SEE (but not attain) THE SALVATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).**" (*Isa. 40:3-5*)
7 SO HE SAID TO THE CROWDS WHO WERE GOING OUT TO BE IMMersed/BAPTIZED BY HIM, "YOU GENERATION OF POISONOUS SNAKES, WHO WARNED YOU TO FLEE FROM THE WRATH TO COME?
8 "THEREFORE BEAR FRUITS IN KEEPING WITH REPENTANCE, AND DO NOT BEGIN TO SAY TO YOURSELVES, 'WE HAVE ABRAHAM FOR OUR FOREFATHER,' FOR I SAY TO YOU THAT FROM THESE STONES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ABLE TO RAISE UP CHILDREN TO ABRAHAM.
9 "INDEED THE AX IS ALREADY LAID AT THE ROOT OF THE TREES; SO EVERY TREE THAT DOES NOT BEAR GOOD FRUIT IS CUT DOWN AND THROWN INTO THE FIRE."
10 AND THE CROWDS WERE QUESTIONING HIM, SAYING, "THEN WHAT SHALL WE DO?"
11 AND HE WOULD ANSWER AND SAY TO THEM, "THE MAN WHO HAS TWO TUNICS IS TO SHARE WITH HIM WHO HAS NONE; AND HE WHO HAS FOOD IS TO DO LIKEWISE."
12 AND TAX COLLECTORS ALSO CAME TO BE IMMersed/BAPTIZED, AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, WHAT SHALL WE DO?"
13 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "COLLECT NO MORE THAN WHAT YOU HAVE BEEN ORDERED TO."
14 SOLDIERS WERE QUESTIONING HIM, SAYING, "AND *what about* US, WHAT SHALL WE DO?" AND HE SAID TO THEM, "DO NOT TAKE MONEY FROM ANYONE BY FORCE, OR ACCUSE *anyone* FALSELY, AND BE CONTENT WITH YOUR WAGES."
15 NOW WHILE THE PEOPLE WERE IN A STATE OF EXPECTATION AND ALL WERE WONDERING IN THEIR HEARTS ABOUT JOHN, AS TO WHETHER HE WAS THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*),
16 JOHN ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM ALL, "AS FOR ME, I IMMersed/BAPTIZE YOU WITH WATER; BUT ONE IS COMING WHO IS MIGHTIER THAN I, AND I AM NOT FIT TO UNTIE THE STRAP OF HIS SANDALS; HE WILL IMMersed/BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE HOLY BREATH AND (*The Lake of*) FIRE. (*See note on Matt. 3:11*)
17 "HIS WINNOWING FORK IS IN HIS HAND TO THOROUGHLY CLEAR HIS THRESHING FLOOR, AND TO GATHER THE WHEAT INTO HIS BARN; BUT HE WILL BURN UP THE CHAFF WITH UNQUENCHABLE FIRE."
18 SO WITH MANY OTHER WORDS HE PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THE PEOPLE.
19 BUT WHEN HEROD THE REGIONAL RULER WAS REPRIMANDED BY HIM BECAUSE OF HERODIAS, HIS BROTHER'S WIFE, AND BECAUSE OF ALL THE WICKED THINGS WHICH HEROD HAD DONE,
20 HEROD ALSO ADDED THIS TO THEM ALL: HE LOCKED JOHN UP IN PRISON.

The Baptism of Jesus

21 NOW WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE WERE IMMersed/BAPTIZED, JESUS WAS ALSO IMMersed/BAPTIZED, AND WHILE HE WAS PRAYING, HEAVEN WAS OPENED,
22 AND THE HOLY BREATH DESCENDED LIKE A DOVE UPON HIM IN BODILY FORM, AND A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN, "**YOU ARE MY BELOVED SON, IN YOU I AM WELL PLEASED.**" (*The Holy Breath/Spirit did not look like a dove. He descended LIKE a dove, in the same manner that a dove descends. People should not be using a dove to represent The Holy Breath/Spirit. That's idolatry against the 1st & 2nd Commandment. "Bodily form" would be in a human shape, NOT a dove. "Holy Spirit" is translated as "Holy Breath" because that is the correct translation. The KJV translators were taught by the Catholic Church that it means a soul or person because they believed in 3 persons/souls as GOD. But GOD is not 3 souls/persons and soul/spirit is not the correct translation.*)

The Ancestors of Jesus

23 WHEN HE BEGAN HIS MINISTRY, JESUS HIMSELF WAS ABOUT THIRTY YEARS OF AGE, BEING, AS WAS SUPPOSED, THE SON OF JOSEPH, THE (step-)SON OF HELI/ELI, (*Joseph's real father was Jacob. Matt. 1:16 Jacob & Eli were brothers. Eli was Joseph's step father according to the law of Deut. 25:5. Eli took his brother Jacob's place after Jacob died. The genealogy in Luke is not the genealogy through Mary as most people claim. Luke's account of Jesus' genealogy is based upon Joseph's genealogy through his step-father which was also his uncle. Matthew's account gives the genealogy through Joseph's real father.*)
24 THE SON OF MATTHAT (& the woman Estha), THE SON OF LEVI, THE SON OF MELCHI, THE SON OF JANNAI, THE SON OF JOSEPH,
25 THE SON OF MATTATHIAS, THE SON OF AMOS, THE SON OF NAHUM, THE SON OF HESLI, THE SON OF NAGGAI,
26 THE SON OF MAATH, THE SON OF MATTATHIAS, THE SON OF SEMEIN, THE SON OF JOSECH, THE SON OF JODA,
27 THE SON OF JOANAN, THE SON OF RHESA, THE SON OF ZERUBBABEL, THE SON OF SHEALTIEL, THE SON OF NERI,
28 THE SON OF MELCHI, THE SON OF ADDI, THE SON OF COSAM, THE SON OF ELMADAM, THE SON OF ER,

29 THE SON OF JOSHUA, THE SON OF ELIEZER, THE SON OF JORIM, THE SON OF MATTHAT, THE SON OF LEVI,
30 THE SON OF SIMEON, THE SON OF JUDAH, THE SON OF JOSEPH, THE SON OF JONAM, THE SON OF ELIAKIM,
31 THE SON OF MELEA, THE SON OF MENNA, THE SON OF MATTATHA, THE SON OF NATHAN, THE SON OF DAVID,
32 THE SON OF JESSE, THE SON OF OBED, THE SON OF BOAZ, THE SON OF SALMON, THE SON OF NAHSHON,
33 THE SON OF AMMINADAB, THE SON OF ADMIN, THE SON OF RAM, THE SON OF HEZRON, THE SON OF PEREZ, THE SON OF JUDAH,
34 THE SON OF JACOB, THE SON OF ISAAC, THE SON OF ABRAHAM, THE SON OF TERAH, THE SON OF NAHOR,
35 THE SON OF SERUG, THE SON OF REU, THE SON OF PELEG, THE SON OF HEBER, THE SON OF SALA/SHELAH,
36 *(Most bibles erroneously add "son of Cainan" here)* THE SON OF ARPHAXAD, THE SON OF SHEM, THE SON OF NOAH, THE SON OF LAMECH,
37 THE SON OF METHUSELAH, THE SON OF ENOCH, THE SON OF JARED, THE SON OF MAHALALEEL, THE SON OF CAINAN,
38 THE SON OF ENOSH, THE SON OF SETH, THE SON OF ADAM, THE SON OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

Luke 4

The Temptation of Jesus

1 JESUS, FULL OF THE HOLY BREATH, RETURNED FROM THE JORDAN AND WAS LED AROUND BY THE SPIRIT IN THE DESERT
2 FOR FORTY DAYS, BEING TEMPTED/TESTED BY THE DEVIL. AND HE ATE NOTHING DURING THOSE DAYS, AND WHEN THEY HAD ENDED, HE BECAME HUNGRY.
3 AND THE DEVIL SAID TO HIM, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, TELL THIS STONE TO BECOME BREAD."
4 AND JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **"IT IS WRITTEN, 'MANKIND SHALL NOT LIVE ON BREAD ALONE.'" (Deut. 8:3)**
5 AND HE LED HIM UP AND SHOWED HIM ALL THE KINGDOMS OF THE WORLD IN A MOMENT OF TIME.
6 AND THE DEVIL SAID TO HIM, "I WILL GIVE YOU ALL THIS DOMAIN AND ITS GLORY; FOR IT HAS BEEN HANDED OVER TO ME, AND I GIVE IT TO WHOMEVER I WANT.
7 "THEREFORE IF YOU WORSHIP BEFORE ME, IT SHALL ALL BE YOURS."
8 JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **"IT IS WRITTEN, 'YOU SHALL WORSHIP THE LORD YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND SERVE HIM ONLY.'" (Exo.20 Deut.6:13 Deut.10:20)**
9 AND HE LED HIM TO JERUSALEM AND HAD HIM STAND ON THE PINNACLE OF THE TEMPLE, AND SAID TO HIM, "IF YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THROW YOURSELF DOWN FROM HERE;
10 FOR IT IS WRITTEN, **'HE WILL COMMAND HIS ANGELS CONCERNING YOU TO GUARD YOU,'**
11 AND, **'ON their HANDS THEY WILL BEAR YOU UP, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT STRIKE YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE.'**" *(Psa.91:11-12)*
12 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"IT IS SAID, 'YOU SHALL NOT PUT THE LORD YOUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* TO THE TEST.'" (Deut.6:16)**
13 WHEN THE DEVIL HAD FINISHED EVERY TEMPTATION/TEST, HE LEFT HIM UNTIL AN OPPORTUNE TIME.

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

14 AND JESUS RETURNED TO GALILEE IN THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT, AND NEWS ABOUT HIM SPREAD THROUGH ALL THE SURROUNDING DISTRICT.
15 AND HE TAUGHT IN THEIR SYNAGOGUES AND WAS PRAISED BY ALL.
16 AND HE CAME TO NAZARETH, WHERE HE HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP; AND AS WAS HIS CUSTOM, HE ENTERED THE SYNAGOGUE ON THE SABBATH *(7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)*, AND STOOD UP TO READ.
17 AND THE SCROLL OF THE PROPHET JESAIAS WAS HANDED TO HIM. AND HE OPENED THE SCROLL AND FOUND THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS WRITTEN,
18 **"THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME, BECAUSE HE ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR. HE HAS SENT ME TO PROCLAIM RELEASE TO THE CAPTIVES, AND RECOVERY OF SIGHT TO THE BLIND, TO SET FREE THOSE WHO ARE OPPRESSED,**
19 **TO PROCLAIM THE FAVORABLE YEAR OF THE LORD."** *(Isa.61:1-2)*
20 AND HE CLOSED THE SCROLL, GAVE IT BACK TO THE ATTENDANT AND SAT DOWN; AND THE EYES OF ALL IN THE SYNAGOGUE WERE FIXED ON HIM.
21 AND HE BEGAN TO SAY TO THEM, **"TODAY THIS SCRIPTURE HAS BEEN FULFILLED IN YOUR HEARING."**
22 AND ALL WERE SPEAKING WELL OF HIM, AND WONDERING AT THE GRACIOUS WORDS WHICH WERE FALLING FROM HIS LIPS; AND THEY WERE SAYING, "IS THIS NOT JOSEPH'S SON?"
23 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"NO DOUBT YOU WILL QUOTE THIS PROVERB TO ME, 'DOCTOR, HEAL YOURSELF! WHATEVER WE HEARD WAS DONE AT CAPERNAUM, DO HERE IN YOUR HOMETOWN AS WELL.'" (Elijah),**
24 AND HE SAID, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, NO PROPHET IS WELCOME IN HIS HOMETOWN.**
25 **BUT I SAY TO YOU IN TRUTH, THERE WERE MANY WIDOWS IN JESRAEL IN THE DAYS OF ELIAS** *(Elijah)*, **WHEN THE SKY WAS SHUT UP FOR THREE YEARS AND SIX MONTHS, WHEN A GREAT FAMINE CAME OVER ALL THE LAND;**
26 **AND YET ELIAS** *(Elijah)* **WAS SENT TO NONE OF THEM, BUT ONLY TO ZAREPHATH, in the land OF SIDON, TO A WOMAN WHO WAS A WIDOW.**
27 **AND THERE WERE MANY LEPERS IN JESRAEL IN THE TIME OF ELISHA THE PROPHET; AND NONE OF THEM WAS CLEANSED, BUT ONLY NAAMAN THE SYRIAN."**
28 AND ALL IN THE SYNAGOGUE WERE FILLED WITH RAGE AS THEY HEARD THESE THINGS;
29 AND THEY GOT UP AND DROVE HIM OUT OF THE CITY, AND LED HIM TO THE BROW OF THE HILL ON WHICH THEIR CITY HAD

BEEN BUILT, IN ORDER TO THROW HIM DOWN THE CLIFF.
30 BUT PASSING THROUGH THEIR MIDST, HE WENT HIS WAY.

Jesus Casts Out a Demon

31 AND HE CAME DOWN TO CAPERNAUM, A CITY OF GALILEE, AND HE WAS TEACHING THEM ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*);
32 AND THEY WERE AMAZED AT HIS TEACHING, FOR HIS MESSAGE WAS WITH AUTHORITY.
33 IN THE SYNAGOGUE THERE WAS A PERSON POSSESSED BY THE SPIRIT OF AN UNCLEAN DEMON, AND HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE,
34 "LET US ALONE! WHAT BUSINESS DO WE HAVE WITH EACH OTHER, JESUS OF NAZARETH? HAVE YOU COME TO DESTROY US? I KNOW WHO YOU ARE; THE HOLY ONE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"
35 BUT JESUS REBUKED HIM, SAYING, **"BE QUIET AND COME OUT OF HIM!"** AND WHEN THE DEMON HAD THROWN HIM DOWN IN THE MIDST *of the people*, HE CAME OUT OF HIM WITHOUT DOING HIM ANY HARM.
36 AND AMAZEMENT CAME UPON THEM ALL, AND THEY TALKED WITH ONE ANOTHER SAYING, "WHAT IS THIS MESSAGE? FOR WITH AUTHORITY AND POWER HE COMMANDS THE UNCLEAN SPIRITS AND THEY COME OUT."
37 AND THE REPORT ABOUT HIM WAS SPREADING INTO EVERY LOCALITY IN THE SURROUNDING DISTRICT.

Jesus Heals Many People

38 HE GOT UP AND DEPARTED THE SYNAGOGUE, AND ENTERED SIMON'S (Peter's) HOME. NOW SIMON'S MOTHER-IN-LAW WAS SUFFERING FROM A HIGH FEVER, AND THEY ASKED HIM TO HELP HER.
39 AND STANDING OVER HER, HE REBUKED THE FEVER, AND IT LEFT HER; AND SHE IMMEDIATELY GOT UP AND WAITED ON THEM.
40 WHILE THE SUN WAS SETTING, ALL THOSE WHO HAD ANY WHO WERE SICK WITH VARIOUS DISEASES BROUGHT THEM TO HIM; AND LAYING HIS HANDS ON EACH ONE OF THEM, HE WAS HEALING THEM.
41 DEMONS ALSO WERE COMING OUT OF MANY, SHOUTING, "YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!" BUT REBUKING THEM, HE WOULD NOT ALLOW THEM TO SPEAK, BECAUSE THEY KNEW HIM TO BE THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*).

Jesus Continues to Preach

42 WHEN DAY CAME, JESUS LEFT AND WENT TO A SECLUDED PLACE; AND THE CROWDS WERE SEARCHING FOR HIM, AND CAME TO HIM AND TRIED TO KEEP HIM FROM GOING AWAY FROM THEM.
43 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, **"I MUST PREACH THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THE OTHER CITIES ALSO, FOR I WAS SENT FOR THIS PURPOSE."**
44 SO HE KEPT ON PREACHING IN THE SYNAGOGUES OF JUDEA.

Luke 5

The First Disciples

1 NOW IT HAPPENED THAT WHILE THE CROWD WAS PRESSING AROUND HIM AND LISTENING TO THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE WAS STANDING BY THE LAKE OF GENNESARET;
2 AND HE SAW TWO BOATS LYING AT THE EDGE OF THE LAKE; BUT THE FISHERMEN HAD GOTTEN OUT OF THEM AND WERE WASHING THEIR NETS.
3 AND HE GOT INTO ONE OF THE BOATS, WHICH WAS SIMON'S, AND ASKED HIM TO PUT OUT A LITTLE WAY FROM THE LAND. AND HE SAT DOWN AND TAUGHT THE PEOPLE FROM THE BOAT.
4 WHEN HE HAD FINISHED SPEAKING, HE SAID TO SIMON, **"PUT OUT INTO THE DEEP WATER AND LET DOWN YOUR NETS FOR A CATCH."**
5 SIMON ANSWERED AND SAID, "MASTER, WE WORKED HARD ALL NIGHT AND CAUGHT NOTHING, BUT I WILL DO AS YOU SAY *and* LET DOWN THE NETS."
6 WHEN THEY HAD DONE THIS, THEY ENCLOSED A GREAT QUANTITY OF FISH, AND THEIR NETS BEGAN TO BREAK;
7 SO THEY SIGNALLED TO THEIR PARTNERS IN THE OTHER BOAT FOR THEM TO COME AND HELP THEM. AND THEY CAME AND FILLED BOTH OF THE BOATS, SO THAT THEY BEGAN TO SINK.
8 BUT WHEN SIMON PETER SAW THAT, HE FELL DOWN AT JESUS' FEET, SAYING, "GO AWAY FROM ME MASTER, FOR I AM A SINFUL MAN!"
9 FOR AMAZEMENT HAD SEIZED HIM AND ALL HIS COMPANIONS BECAUSE OF THE CATCH OF FISH WHICH THEY HAD TAKEN;
10 AND SO ALSO WERE JAMES AND JOHN, SONS OF ZEBEDEE, WHO WERE PARTNERS WITH SIMON. AND JESUS SAID TO SIMON, **"DO NOT FEAR, FROM NOW ON YOU WILL BE CATCHING HUMANS!"**
11 WHEN THEY HAD BROUGHT THEIR BOATS TO LAND, THEY LEFT EVERYTHING AND FOLLOWED HIM.

Jesus Heals a Man with Leprosy

12 WHILE HE WAS IN ONE OF THE CITIES, BEHOLD, *there was* A MAN COVERED WITH LEPROSY; AND WHEN HE SAW JESUS, HE FELL ON HIS FACE AND BEGGED HIM, SAYING, "MASTER, IF YOU ARE WILLING, YOU CAN MAKE ME CLEAN."
13 AND HE STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND TOUCHED HIM, SAYING, **"I AM WILLING; BE CLEANSED!"** AND IMMEDIATELY THE LEPROSY LEFT HIM.
14 AND HE ORDERED HIM TO TELL NO ONE, **"BUT GO AND SHOW YOURSELF TO THE PRIEST AND MAKE AN OFFERING FOR YOUR CLEANSING, JUST AS MOSES COMMANDED, AS A TESTIMONY TO THEM."**
15 BUT THE NEWS ABOUT HIM WAS SPREADING EVEN FARTHER, AND LARGE CROWDS WERE GATHERING TO HEAR *Him* AND TO BE HEALED OF THEIR SICKNESSES.
16 BUT JESUS HIMSELF WOULD *often* SLIP AWAY TO THE DESERT AND PRAY.

Jesus Heals a Paralyzed Man

17 ONE DAY HE WAS TEACHING; AND THERE WERE PHARISEES AND TEACHERS OF THE LAW SITTING *there*, WHO HAD COME FROM EVERY VILLAGE OF GALILEE AND JUDEA AND JERUSALEM; AND THE POWER OF THE LORD WAS PRESENT FOR HIM TO PERFORM HEALING.

18 AND MEN *were* CARRYING ON A BED A PERSON WHO WAS PARALYZED; AND THEY WERE TRYING TO BRING HIM IN AND TO SET HIM DOWN IN FRONT OF HIM.

19 BUT NOT FINDING ANY *way* TO BRING HIM IN BECAUSE OF THE CROWD, THEY WENT UP ON THE ROOF AND LET HIM DOWN THROUGH THE TILES WITH HIS STRETCHER, INTO THE MIDDLE *of the crowd*, IN FRONT OF JESUS.

20 SEEING THEIR FAITH, HE SAID, **"HUMAN, YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN YOU."**

21 THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES BEGAN TO REASON, SAYING, "WHO IS THIS *man* WHO SPEAKS BLASPHEMIES? WHO CAN FORGIVE SINS, BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALONE?"

22 BUT JESUS, AWARE OF THEIR REASONINGS, ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHY ARE YOU REASONING IN YOUR HEARTS?"**

23 **"WHICH IS EASIER, TO SAY, 'YOUR SINS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN YOU,' OR TO SAY, 'GET UP AND WALK'?"**

24 **"BUT, SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT THE SON OF MANKIND HAS AUTHORITY ON EARTH TO FORGIVE SINS,"**

HE SAID TO THE PARALYTIC: **"I SAY TO YOU, GET UP, AND PICK UP YOUR STRETCHER AND GO HOME."**

25 IMMEDIATELY HE GOT UP BEFORE THEM, AND PICKED UP WHAT HE HAD BEEN LYING ON, AND WENT HOME GLORIFYING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

26 THEY WERE ALL STRUCK WITH ASTONISHMENT AND PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THEY WERE FILLED WITH FEAR, SAYING, "WE HAVE SEEN REMARKABLE THINGS TODAY."

Jesus Calls Levi (Matthew)

27 AFTER THAT HE WENT OUT AND NOTICED A TAX COLLECTOR NAMED LEVI (Matthew) SITTING IN THE TAX BOOTH, AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"FOLLOW ME."**

28 AND HE LEFT EVERYTHING BEHIND, AND GOT UP AND FOLLOWED HIM.

29 AND LEVI GAVE A BIG RECEPTION FOR HIM IN HIS HOUSE; AND THERE WAS A GREAT CROWD OF TAX COLLECTORS AND OTHERS WHO WERE RECLINING AT THE EATING TABLE WITH THEM.

30 THE PHARISEES AND THEIR SCRIBES GRUMBLED AT HIS DISCIPLES, SAYING, "WHY DO YOU EAT AND DRINK WITH THE TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS?"

31 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"It is NOT THOSE WHO ARE WELL WHO NEED A DOCTOR, BUT THOSE WHO ARE SICK."**

32 **"I HAVE NOT COME TO CALL THE RIGHTEOUS BUT SINNERS TO REPENTANCE."** (*Rms. 5:6-8*)

Fasting

33 AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN OFTEN FAST AND OFFER PRAYERS, THE *followers* OF THE PHARISEES ALSO DO THE SAME, BUT YOURS EAT AND DRINK."

34 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"YOU CANNOT MAKE THE ATTENDANTS OF THE BRIDEGROOM FAST WHILE THE BRIDEGROOM IS WITH THEM, CAN YOU?"**

35 **BUT DAYS WILL COME; AND WHEN THE BRIDEGROOM IS TAKEN AWAY FROM THEM, THEN THEY WILL FAST IN THOSE DAYS."**

36 AND HE WAS ALSO TELLING THEM A PARABLE: **"NO ONE TEARS A PIECE OF CLOTH FROM A NEW GARMENT AND PUTS IT ON AN OLD GARMENT; OTHERWISE HE WILL BOTH TEAR THE NEW, AND THE PIECE FROM THE NEW WILL NOT MATCH THE OLD."**

37 **AND NO ONE PUTS NEW WINE INTO OLD WINESKINS; OTHERWISE THE NEW WINE WILL BURST THE SKINS AND IT WILL BE SPILLED OUT, AND THE SKINS WILL BE RUINED."**

38 **BUT NEW WINE MUST BE PUT INTO FRESH WINESKINS."**

39 **AND NO ONE, AFTER DRINKING OLD WANTS FOR NEW; FOR HE SAYS, 'THE OLD IS GOOD.'"**

Luke 6

The Sabbath

1 NOW IT HAPPENED THAT HE WAS PASSING THROUGH GRAIN FIELDS ON A SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*); AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE PICKING THE HEADS OF GRAIN, RUBBING THEM IN THEIR HANDS, AND EATING.

2 BUT SOME OF THE PHARISEES SAID, "WHY DO YOU DO WHAT IS NOT LAWFUL ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)?"

3 AND JESUS ANSWERING THEM SAID, **"HAVE YOU NOT EVEN READ WHAT DAVID DID WHEN HE WAS HUNGRY, HE AND THOSE WHO WERE WITH HIM,**

4 **HOW HE ENTERED THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TOOK AND ATE THE BREAD OF VISIBLE PURPOSE WHICH IS NOT LAWFUL FOR ANY TO EAT EXCEPT THE PRIESTS ALONE, AND GAVE IT TO HIS COMPANIONS?"** (*1 Samuel 21:1-6*)

5 AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"THE SON OF MANKIND IS LORD OF THE SABBATH** (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)."**"** (*Jesus was never stripped of any of his titles, not even after the crucifixion. He is still Lord of the Sabbath, and the 7th day Sabbath still exists. Heb. 4:9*)

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

6 ON ANOTHER SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) HE ENTERED THE SYNAGOGUE AND WAS TEACHING; AND THERE WAS A PERSON THERE WHOSE RIGHT HAND WAS WITHERED.
7 THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES WERE WATCHING HIM CLOSELY *to see* IF HE HEALED ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), SO THAT THEY MIGHT FIND *reason* TO ACCUSE HIM.
8 BUT HE KNEW THEIR THOUGHTS, AND HE SAID TO THE MAN WITH THE WITHERED HAND, **"GET UP AND STAND IN THE MIDDLE!"** AND HE GOT UP AND STOOD!
9 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"I ASK YOU, IS IT LAWFUL TO DO GOOD OR TO DO HARM ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), TO SAVE A LIFE OR TO DESTROY IT?"**
10 AFTER LOOKING AROUND AT THEM ALL, HE SAID TO HIM, **"STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND!"** AND HE DID *so*; AND HIS HAND WAS RESTORED.
11 BUT THEY THEMSELVES WERE FILLED WITH RAGE, AND DISCUSSED TOGETHER WHAT THEY MIGHT DO TO JESUS.

Jesus Chooses the Twelve Apostles

12 IT WAS AT THIS TIME THAT HE WENT OFF TO THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY, AND HE SPENT THE ENTIRE NIGHT IN PRAYER TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
13 AND WHEN DAY CAME, HE CALLED HIS DISCIPLES TO HIM AND CHOSE TWELVE OF THEM, WHOM HE ALSO NAMED AS APOSTLES:
14 SIMON, WHOM HE ALSO NAMED PETER, AND ANDREW HIS BROTHER; AND JAMES AND JOHN; AND PHILIP AND BARTHOLOMEW;
15 AND MATTHEW AND THOMAS; JAMES *the son* OF ALPHAEUS, AND SIMON WHO WAS CALLED THE ZEALOT;
16 JUDAS *the son* OF JAMES, AND JUDAS ISCARIOT, WHO BECAME A TRAITOR.

Crowds Follow Jesus

17 JESUS CAME DOWN WITH THEM AND STOOD ON A LEVEL PLACE; AND *there was* A LARGE CROWD OF HIS DISCIPLES, AND A GREAT MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE FROM ALL JUDEA AND JERUSALEM AND THE COASTAL REGION OF TYRE AND SIDON,
18 WHO HAD COME TO HEAR HIM AND TO BE HEALED OF THEIR DISEASES; AND THOSE WHO WERE TROUBLED WITH UNCLEAN SPIRITS WERE BEING CURED.
19 AND ALL THE CROWD WERE TRYING TO TOUCH HIM, FOR POWER WAS COMING FROM HIM AND HEALING *them* ALL.

The Beatitudes

20 AND TURNING HIS GAZE TOWARD HIS DISCIPLES, HE SAID, **"BLESSED are YOU who are POOR, FOR YOURS IS THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).**
21 **BLESSED ARE YOU WHO HUNGER NOW, FOR YOU SHALL BE FED TO THE FULL. BLESSED are YOU WHO CRY NOW, FOR YOU SHALL LAUGH.**
22 **BLESSED ARE YOU WHEN PEOPLE HATE YOU, AND SET YOU APART, AND INSULT YOU, AND SCORN YOUR NAME AS EVIL, FOR THE SAKE OF THE SON OF MANKIND.**
23 **BE GLAD IN THAT DAY AND LEAP *for* JOY, FOR BEHOLD, YOUR REWARD IS GREAT IN HEAVEN. FOR IN THE SAME WAY THEIR FOREFATHERS USED TO TREAT THE PROPHETS.**

Sorrows Foretold

24 **BUT WOE TO YOU WHO ARE RICH, FOR YOU ARE RECEIVING YOUR COMFORT IN FULL.**
25 **WOE TO YOU WHO ARE FILLED NOW, FOR YOU SHALL BE HUNGRY. WOE *to you* WHO LAUGH NOW, FOR YOU SHALL MOURN AND CRY.**
26 **WOE *to you* WHEN ALL PEOPLE SPEAK WELL OF YOU, FOR THEIR FOREFATHERS USED TO TREAT THE FALSE PROPHETS IN THE SAME WAY.**

Love for Enemies

27 **BUT I SAY TO YOU WHO HEAR, LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO HATE YOU,**
28 **BLESS THOSE WHO CURSE YOU, PRAY FOR THOSE WHO MISTREAT YOU.**
29 **WHOEVER HITS YOU ON THE CHEEK, OFFER HIM THE OTHER ALSO; AND WHOEVER TAKES AWAY YOUR COAT, DO NOT WITHHOLD YOUR SHIRT FROM HIM EITHER. (*In that day & time, a slap on the cheek was only an insult, not a major attack. Jesus is not saying that we have no right to self defense or that we should allow people to attack us. He is only saying that if someone insults us, that we are not to retaliate with insults. We should not take revenge or stoop to their level.*)**
30 **"GIVE TO EVERYONE WHO ASKS OF YOU, AND WHOEVER TAKES AWAY WHAT IS YOURS, DO NOT DEMAND IT BACK.**
31 **TREAT OTHERS THE SAME WAY YOU WANT THEM TO TREAT YOU.**
32 **"IF YOU LOVE THOSE WHO LOVE YOU, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? FOR EVEN SINNERS LOVE THOSE WHO LOVE THEM.**
33 **IF YOU DO GOOD TO THOSE WHO DO GOOD TO YOU, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? FOR EVEN SINNERS DO THE SAME.**
34 **IF YOU LEND TO THOSE FROM WHOM YOU EXPECT TO RECEIVE, WHAT CREDIT IS THAT TO YOU? EVEN SINNERS LEND TO SINNERS IN ORDER TO RECEIVE BACK THE SAME.**
35 **BUT LOVE YOUR ENEMIES, AND DO GOOD, AND LEND, EXPECTING NOTHING IN RETURN; AND YOUR REWARD WILL BE GREAT, AND YOU WILL BE SONS OF THE MOST HIGH; FOR HE HIMSELF IS KIND TO**

UNGRATEFUL AND EVIL men.

36 BE MERCIFUL, EVEN AS YOUR FATHER IS MERCIFUL.

Not Judging Hypocritically

37 DO NOT JUDGE (hypocritically), AND YOU WILL NOT BE JUDGED (hypocritically); AND DO NOT CONDEMN (hypocritically), AND YOU WILL NOT BE CONDEMNED (hypocritically); PARDON, AND YOU WILL BE PARDONED. (Matt. 7:1)

38 GIVE, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU. THEY WILL POUR INTO YOUR LAP A GOOD MEASURE, PRESSED DOWN, SHAKEN TOGETHER, RUNNING OVER. FOR BY YOUR STANDARD OF MEASURE IT WILL BE MEASURED TO YOU IN RETURN."

39 AND HE ALSO SPOKE A PARABLE TO THEM: "A BLIND MAN CANNOT GUIDE A BLIND MAN, CAN HE? WILL THEY NOT BOTH FALL INTO A PIT?

40 A PUPIL IS NOT ABOVE HIS TEACHER; BUT EVERYONE, AFTER HE HAS BEEN FULLY TRAINED, WILL BE LIKE HIS TEACHER.

41 WHY DO YOU LOOK AT THE SPECK THAT IS IN YOUR BROTHER'S EYE, BUT DO NOT NOTICE THE LOG THAT IS IN YOUR OWN EYE?

42 OR HOW CAN YOU SAY TO YOUR BROTHER, 'BROTHER, LET ME TAKE OUT THE SPECK THAT IS IN YOUR EYE,' WHEN YOU YOURSELF DO NOT SEE THE LOG THAT IS IN YOUR OWN EYE? YOU HYPOCRITE, FIRST TAKE THE LOG OUT OF YOUR OWN EYE, AND THEN YOU WILL SEE CLEARLY TO TAKE OUT THE SPECK THAT IS IN YOUR BROTHER'S EYE.

The Tree and Its Fruit

43 FOR THERE IS NO GOOD TREE WHICH PRODUCES CORRUPTED FRUIT, NOR, ON THE OTHER HAND, A CORRUPTED TREE WHICH PRODUCES GOOD FRUIT. (Jesus was making a general statement which is usually true. But there are exceptions. Muslims, Catholics, Freemasons, Shriners & other lost people can do good deeds via non-profit causes, children's hospitals, etc. And even false prophets can raise the dead and heal people. But their root is still evil and there will still be evil fruit from those good deeds. People will be deceived to believe that evil people are good and follow them. So the ultimate fruit is still evil, making the statement even more true.)

44 FOR EACH TREE IS KNOWN BY ITS OWN FRUIT. FOR MEN DO NOT GATHER FIGS FROM THORNS, NOR DO THEY PICK GRAPES FROM A BRIER BUSH.

45 THE GOOD PERSON OUT OF THE GOOD TREASURE OF HIS HEART BRINGS FORTH WHAT IS GOOD; AND THE EVIL person OUT OF THE EVIL treasure BRINGS FORTH WHAT IS EVIL; FOR HIS MOUTH SPEAKS FROM THAT WHICH FILLS HIS HEART.

Building on a Solid Foundation

46 WHY DO YOU CALL ME, 'LORD, LORD,' AND DO NOT DO WHAT I SAY?

47 EVERYONE WHO COMES TO ME AND HEARS MY WORDS AND ACTS ON THEM, I WILL SHOW YOU WHOM HE IS LIKE:

48 HE IS LIKE A PERSON BUILDING A HOUSE, WHO DUG DEEP AND LAID A FOUNDATION ON THE ROCK; AND WHEN A FLOOD OCCURRED, THE TORRENT BURST AGAINST THAT HOUSE AND COULD NOT SHAKE IT, BECAUSE IT HAD BEEN WELL BUILT.

49 BUT THE ONE WHO HAS HEARD BUT HAS NOT TAKEN ACTION, IS LIKE A PERSON WHO BUILT A HOUSE ON THE GROUND WITHOUT ANY FOUNDATION; AND THE TORRENT BURST AGAINST IT AND IMMEDIATELY IT COLLAPSED, AND THE RUIN OF THAT HOUSE WAS GREAT."

Luke 7

The Faith of a Roman Officer

1 WHEN HE HAD COMPLETED ALL HIS DISCOURSE IN THE HEARING OF THE PEOPLE, HE WENT TO CAPERNAUM.

2 AND A CENTURION'S SLAVE, WHO WAS HIGHLY REGARDED BY HIM, WAS SICK AND ABOUT TO DIE.

3 WHEN HE HEARD ABOUT JESUS, HE SENT SOME JUDEAN ELDERS ASKING HIM TO COME AND SAVE THE LIFE OF HIS SLAVE.

4 WHEN THEY CAME TO JESUS, THEY EARNESTLY ASKED HIM, SAYING, "HE IS WORTHY FOR YOU TO GRANT THIS TO HIM;

5 FOR HE LOVES OUR NATION AND IT WAS HE WHO BUILT US OUR SYNAGOGUE."

6 NOW JESUS WENT WITH THEM; AND WHEN HE WAS NOT FAR FROM THE HOUSE, THE CENTURION SENT FRIENDS, SAYING TO HIM, "MASTER, DO NOT TROUBLE YOURSELF FURTHER, FOR I AM NOT WORTHY FOR YOU TO COME UNDER MY ROOF;

7 FOR THIS REASON I DID NOT EVEN CONSIDER MYSELF WORTHY TO COME TO YOU, BUT SAY THE WORD, AND MY SERVANT WILL BE HEALED.

8 "FOR I ALSO AM A PERSON PLACED UNDER AUTHORITY, WITH SOLDIERS UNDER ME; AND I SAY TO THIS ONE, 'GO!' AND HE GOES, AND TO ANOTHER, 'COME!' AND HE COMES, AND TO MY SLAVE, 'DO THIS!' AND HE DOES IT."

9 NOW WHEN JESUS HEARD THIS, HE WAS AMAZED AT HIM, AND TURNED AND SAID TO THE CROWD THAT WAS FOLLOWING HIM, "I SAY TO YOU, NOT EVEN IN JESRAEL HAVE I FOUND SUCH GREAT FAITH."

10 WHEN THOSE WHO HAD BEEN SENT RETURNED TO THE HOUSE, THEY FOUND THE SLAVE IN GOOD HEALTH.

Jesus Raises a Widow's Son

11 SOON AFTERWARDS HE WENT TO A CITY CALLED NAIN; AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE GOING ALONG WITH HIM, ACCOMPANIED BY A LARGE CROWD.

12 NOW AS HE APPROACHED THE GATE OF THE CITY, A DEAD MAN WAS BEING CARRIED OUT, THE ONLY SON OF HIS MOTHER, AND SHE WAS A WIDOW; AND A SIZEABLE CROWD FROM THE CITY WAS WITH HER.

13 WHEN THE LORD SAW HER, HE FELT COMPASSION FOR HER, AND SAID TO HER, **"DO NOT CRY."**
14 AND HE CAME UP AND TOUCHED THE COFFIN; AND THE BEARERS CAME TO A HALT. AND HE SAID, **"YOUNG MAN, I SAY TO YOU, ARISE!"**
15 THE DEAD MAN SAT UP AND BEGAN TO SPEAK. AND *Jesus* GAVE HIM BACK TO HIS MOTHER.
16 FEAR GRIPPED THEM ALL, AND THEY PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "A GREAT PROPHET HAS ARISEN AMONG US!" AND, "THEOS HAS VISITED HIS PEOPLE!"
17 THIS REPORT CONCERNING HIM WENT OUT ALL OVER JUDEA AND IN ALL THE SURROUNDING DISTRICT.

Jesus and John the Baptizer

18 THE DISCIPLES OF JOHN REPORTED TO HIM ABOUT ALL THESE THINGS.
19 SUMMONING TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES, JOHN SENT THEM TO THE LORD, SAYING, "ARE YOU THE EXPECTED ONE, OR DO WE LOOK FOR SOMEONE ELSE?"
20 WHEN THE MEN CAME TO HIM, THEY SAID, "JOHN THE BAPTIZER HAS SENT US TO YOU, TO ASK, 'ARE YOU THE EXPECTED ONE, OR DO WE LOOK FOR SOMEONE ELSE?'"
21 AT THAT VERY TIME HE CURED MANY WHO HAD DISEASES AND AFFLICTIONS AND EVIL SPIRITS; AND HE GAVE SIGHT TO MANY *who were* BLIND.
22 AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"GO AND REPORT TO JOHN WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN AND HEARD: the BLIND RECEIVE SIGHT (*Isa.35:5*), LAME WALK, LEPERS ARE CLEANSED, AND DEAF HEAR, DEAD ARE RAISED UP, the POOR HAVE THE GOSPEL PREACHED TO THEM. (*Isa.61:1*)**
23 **"BLESSED IS HE WHO DOES NOT TAKE OFFENSE AT ME."**
24 WHEN THE MESSENGERS OF JOHN HAD LEFT, HE BEGAN TO SPEAK TO THE CROWDS ABOUT JOHN, **"WHAT DID YOU GO OUT INTO THE WILDERNESS TO SEE? A REED SHAKEN BY THE WIND?**
25 **"BUT WHAT DID YOU GO OUT TO SEE? A PERSON DRESSED IN SOFT CLOTHING? THOSE WHO ARE SPLENDIDLY CLOTHED AND LIVE IN LUXURY ARE IN ROYAL PALACES!**
26 **"BUT WHAT DID YOU GO OUT TO SEE? A PROPHET? YES, I SAY TO YOU, AND ONE WHO IS MORE THAN A PROPHET.**
27 **"THIS IS THE ONE ABOUT WHOM IT IS WRITTEN, 'BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER AHEAD OF YOU, WHO WILL PREPARE YOUR WAY BEFORE YOU.' (*Malachi 3:1 Matt.11:10 Mark 1:2*)**
28 **"I SAY TO YOU, AMONG THOSE BORN OF WOMEN THERE IS NO ONE GREATER THAN JOHN; YET HE WHO IS LEAST IN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GREATER THAN HE."**
29 WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE AND THE TAX COLLECTORS HEARD *this*, THEY ACKNOWLEDGED THEOS' JUSTICE, HAVING BEEN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF JOHN.
30 BUT THE PHARISEES AND THE SCHOLARS OF BIBLICAL LAW REJECTED THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*) PURPOSE FOR THEMSELVES, NOT HAVING BEEN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED BY JOHN.
31 **"TO WHAT THEN SHALL I COMPARE THE PEOPLE OF THIS GENERATION, AND WHAT ARE THEY LIKE?**
32 **THEY ARE LIKE CHILDREN WHO SIT IN THE MARKET PLACE AND CALL TO ONE ANOTHER, AND THEY SAY, 'WE PLAYED THE FLUTE FOR YOU, BUT YOU DID NOT DANCE; WE SANG A DIRGE, BUT YOU DID NOT CRY.'**
33 **FOR JOHN THE BAPTIZER HAS COME EATING NO BREAD AND DRINKING NO WINE, AND YOU SAY, 'HE HAS A DEMON!'**
34 **THE SON OF MANKIND HAS COME EATING AND DRINKING, AND YOU SAY, 'BEHOLD, A GLUTTONOUS PERSON AND AN ALCOHOLIC, A FRIEND OF TAX COLLECTORS AND SINNERS!'**
35 **YET WISDOM IS VINDICATED BY ALL HER OFFSPRING (*fruit/children*)."**

Jesus Anointed by a Sinful Woman

36 NOW ONE OF THE PHARISEES WAS REQUESTING HIM TO DINE WITH HIM, AND HE ENTERED THE PHARISEE'S HOUSE AND RECLINED AT THE EATING TABLE.
37 AND THERE WAS A WOMAN IN THE CITY WHO WAS A SINNER; AND WHEN SHE LEARNED THAT HE WAS RECLINED AT THE EATING TABLE IN THE PHARISEE'S HOUSE, SHE BROUGHT AN ALABASTER VIAL OF PERFUME,
38 AND STANDING BEHIND *Him* AT HIS FEET, CRYING, SHE BEGAN TO WET HIS FEET WITH HER TEARS, AND KEPT WIPING THEM WITH THE HAIR OF HER HEAD, AND KISSING HIS FEET AND ANOINTING THEM WITH THE PERFUME.
39 NOW WHEN THE PHARISEE WHO HAD INVITED HIM SAW THIS, HE SAID TO HIMSELF, "IF THIS MAN WERE A PROPHET HE WOULD KNOW WHO AND WHAT THIS WOMAN IS WHO IS TOUCHING HIM, THAT SHE IS A SINNER."
40 AND JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **"SIMON, I HAVE SOMETHING TO SAY TO YOU."** AND HE REPLIED, "SAY IT, TEACHER."
41 **"A MONEYLENDER HAD TWO DEBTORS: ONE OWED FIVE HUNDRED DENARII, AND THE OTHER FIFTY.**
42 **"WHEN THEY WERE UNABLE TO REPAY, HE GRACIOUSLY FORGAVE THEM BOTH. SO WHICH OF THEM WILL LOVE HIM MORE?"**
43 SIMON ANSWERED AND SAID, "I SUPPOSE THE ONE WHOM HE FORGAVE MORE." AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"YOU HAVE JUDGED CORRECTLY."**
44 TURNING TOWARD THE WOMAN, HE SAID TO SIMON, **"DO YOU SEE THIS WOMAN? I ENTERED YOUR HOUSE; YOU GAVE ME NO WATER FOR MY FEET, BUT SHE HAS WET MY FEET WITH HER TEARS AND WIPED THEM WITH HER HAIR.**
45 **"YOU GAVE ME NO KISS; BUT SHE, SINCE THE TIME I CAME IN, HAS NOT CEASED TO KISS MY FEET.**
46 **"YOU DID NOT ANOINT MY HEAD WITH OIL, BUT SHE ANOINTED MY FEET WITH PERFUME.**
47 **"FOR THIS REASON I SAY TO YOU, HER SINS, WHICH ARE MANY, HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, FOR SHE LOVED**

MUCH; BUT HE WHO IS FORGIVEN LITTLE, LOVES LITTLE."

48 THEN HE SAID TO HER, **"YOUR SINS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN."**

49 THOSE WHO WERE RECLINING AT THE EATING TABLE WITH HIM BEGAN TO SAY TO THEMSELVES, "WHO IS THIS *man* WHO EVEN FORGIVES SINS?"

50 AND HE SAID TO THE WOMAN, **"YOUR FAITH HAS SAVED YOU; GO IN PEACE."**

Luke 8

Women Who Followed Jesus

1 SOON AFTERWARDS, HE *began* GOING AROUND FROM ONE CITY AND VILLAGE TO ANOTHER, PROCLAIMING AND PREACHING THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). THE TWELVE WERE WITH HIM,

2 AND *also* SOME WOMEN WHO HAD BEEN HEALED OF EVIL SPIRITS AND SICKNESSES: MARY WHO WAS CALLED MAGDALENE, FROM WHOM SEVEN DEMONS HAD GONE OUT,

3 AND JOANNA THE WIFE OF CHUZA, HEROD'S STEWARD, AND SUSANNA, AND MANY OTHERS WHO WERE CONTRIBUTING TO THEIR SUPPORT OUT OF THEIR PRIVATE MEANS.

Parable of Sowing Seed

4 WHEN A LARGE CROWD WAS COMING TOGETHER, AND THOSE FROM THE VARIOUS CITIES WERE TRAVELING TO HIM, HE SPOKE BY WAY OF A PARABLE:

5 **"THE SOWER WENT OUT TO SOW HIS SEED; AND AS HE SOWED, SOME FELL BESIDE THE ROAD, AND IT WAS TRAMPLED UNDER FOOT AND THE BIRDS OF THE AIR ATE IT UP.**

6 **"OTHER FELL ON ROCKY SOIL, AND AS SOON AS IT GREW UP, IT WITHERED AWAY, BECAUSE IT HAD NO MOISTURE.**

7 **"OTHER FELL AMONG THE THORNS; AND THE THORNS GREW UP WITH IT AND CHOKED IT OUT.**

8 **"OTHER FELL INTO THE GOOD SOIL, AND GREW UP, AND PRODUCED A CROP A HUNDRED TIMES AS GREAT."** AS HE SAID THESE THINGS, HE WOULD CALL OUT, **"HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR."**

9 HIS DISCIPLES QUESTIONED HIM AS TO WHAT THIS PARABLE MEANT.

10 AND HE SAID, **"TO YOU IT HAS BEEN GRANTED TO KNOW THE MYSTERIES OF THE KINGDOM OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **BUT TO THE REST IT IS IN PARABLES, SO THAT SEEING THEY MAY NOT SEE, AND HEARING THEY MAY NOT UNDERSTAND.** (*Isa.6:9*)

11 **"NOW THE PARABLE IS THIS: THE SEED IS THE WORD OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*).

12 **"THOSE BESIDE THE ROAD ARE THOSE WHO HAVE HEARD; THEN THE DEVIL COMES AND TAKES AWAY THE WORD FROM THEIR HEART, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT BELIEVE AND BE SAVED.**

13 **"THOSE ON THE ROCKY SOIL ARE THOSE WHO, WHEN THEY HEAR, RECEIVE THE WORD WITH JOY; BUT THESE HAVE NO *firm* ROOT; THEY BELIEVE FOR A WHILE, BUT IN TIME OF TRIAL/ADVERSITY/TEMPTATION FALL AWAY.**

14 **"THE SEED WHICH FELL AMONG THE THORNS, THESE ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE HEARD, BUT AS THEY GO ON THEIR WAY THEY ARE CHOKED WITH WORRIES AND RICHES AND PLEASURES OF THIS LIFE, AND BRING NO FRUIT TO MATURITY.**

15 **"BUT THE SEED IN THE GOOD SOIL, THESE ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE HEARD THE WORD IN AN HONEST AND GOOD HEART, AND HOLD IT TIGHT, AND BEAR FRUIT WITH PERSEVERANCE.**

Parable of the Lamp

16 **"NOW NO ONE AFTER LIGHTING A LAMP COVERS IT OVER WITH A CONTAINER, OR PUTS IT UNDER A BED; BUT HE PUTS IT ON A LAMP-STAND, SO THAT THOSE WHO COME IN MAY SEE THE LIGHT.**

17 **"FOR NOTHING IS HIDDEN THAT WILL NOT BECOME EVIDENT, NOR SECRET THAT WILL NOT BE KNOWN AND COME TO LIGHT.**

18 **"SO TAKE CARE HOW YOU LISTEN; FOR WHOEVER HAS, TO HIM SHALL BE GIVEN; AND WHOEVER DOES NOT HAVE, EVEN WHAT HE THINKS HE HAS SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM."**

The True Family of Jesus

19 AND HIS MOTHER AND BROTHERS CAME TO HIM, AND THEY WERE UNABLE TO GET TO HIM BECAUSE OF THE CROWD.

20 AND IT WAS REPORTED TO HIM, "YOUR MOTHER AND YOUR BROTHERS ARE STANDING OUTSIDE, WANTING TO SEE YOU."

21 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"MY MOTHER AND MY BROTHERS ARE THESE WHO HEAR THE WORD OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **AND DO IT."**

Jesus Calms the Storm

22 NOW ON ONE OF *those* DAYS JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES GOT INTO A BOAT, AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"LET US GO OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE LAKE."** SO THEY LAUNCHED OUT.

23 BUT AS THEY WERE SAILING ALONG HE FELL ASLEEP; AND A FIERCE GALE OF WIND DESCENDED ON THE LAKE, AND THEY *began* TO BE SWAMPED AND TO BE IN DANGER.

24 THEY CAME TO JESUS AND WOKE HIM UP, SAYING, "MASTER, MASTER, WE ARE PERISHING!" AND HE GOT UP AND REBUKED THE WIND AND THE SURGING WAVES, AND THEY STOPPED, AND IT BECAME CALM.

25 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHERE IS YOUR FAITH?"**

THEY WERE FEARFUL AND AMAZED, SAYING TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHO THEN IS THIS, THAT HE COMMANDS EVEN THE WINDS AND THE WATER, AND THEY OBEY HIM?"

Jesus Heals a Demon-Possessed Man

26 THEN THEY SAILED TO THE COUNTRY OF THE GERASENES, WHICH IS OPPOSITE GALILEE.
27 AND WHEN HE CAME OUT ONTO THE LAND, HE WAS MET BY A MAN FROM THE CITY WHO WAS POSSESSED WITH DEMONS; AND WHO HAD NOT PUT ON ANY CLOTHING FOR A LONG TIME, AND WAS NOT LIVING IN A HOUSE, BUT IN THE TOMBS.
28 SEEING JESUS, HE CRIED OUT AND FELL BEFORE HIM, AND SAID IN A LOUD VOICE, "WHAT BUSINESS DO WE HAVE WITH EACH OTHER, JESUS, SON OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? I BEG YOU, DO NOT TORMENT ME."
29 FOR HE HAD COMMANDED THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT TO COME OUT OF THE PERSON. FOR IT HAD SEIZED HIM MANY TIMES; AND HE WAS BOUND WITH CHAINS AND SHACKLES AND KEPT UNDER GUARD, AND *yet* HE WOULD BREAK HIS BONDS AND BE DRIVEN BY THE DEMON INTO THE DESERT.
30 AND JESUS ASKED HIM, **"WHAT IS YOUR NAME?"** AND HE SAID, "LEGION"; FOR MANY DEMONS HAD ENTERED HIM.
31 THEY WERE BEGGING HIM NOT TO COMMAND THEM TO GO AWAY INTO THE ABYSS.
32 NOW THERE WAS A HERD OF MANY SWINE FEEDING THERE ON THE MOUNTAIN; AND *the demons* BEGGED HIM TO PERMIT THEM TO ENTER THE SWINE. AND HE GAVE THEM PERMISSION.
33 AND THE DEMONS CAME OUT OF THE PERSON AND ENTERED THE SWINE; AND THE HERD RUSHED DOWN THE STEEP BANK INTO THE LAKE AND WAS DROWNED.
34 WHEN THE HERDSMEN SAW WHAT HAD HAPPENED, THEY RAN AWAY AND REPORTED IT IN THE CITY AND *out* IN THE COUNTRY.
35 *The people* WENT OUT TO SEE WHAT HAD HAPPENED; AND THEY CAME TO JESUS, AND FOUND THE PERSON FROM WHOM THE DEMONS HAD GONE OUT, SITTING DOWN AT THE FEET OF JESUS, CLOTHED AND IN HIS RIGHT MIND; AND THEY BECAME FRIGHTENED.
36 THOSE WHO HAD SEEN IT REPORTED TO THEM HOW THE MAN WHO WAS DEMON POSSESSED HAD BEEN MADE WELL.
37 AND ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE COUNTRY OF THE GERASENES AND THE SURROUNDING DISTRICT ASKED HIM TO LEAVE THEM, FOR THEY WERE GRIPPED WITH GREAT FEAR; AND HE GOT INTO A BOAT AND RETURNED.
38 BUT THE MAN FROM WHOM THE DEMONS HAD GONE OUT WAS BEGGING HIM THAT HE MIGHT ACCOMPANY HIM; BUT HE SENT HIM AWAY, SAYING,
39 **"RETURN TO YOUR HOUSE AND DESCRIBE WHAT GREAT THINGS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS DONE FOR YOU."** SO HE WENT AWAY, PROCLAIMING THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE CITY WHAT GREAT THINGS JESUS HAD DONE FOR HIM.

Jesus Heals in Response to Faith

40 AND AS JESUS RETURNED, THE PEOPLE WELCOMED HIM, FOR THEY HAD ALL BEEN WAITING FOR HIM.
41 AND THERE CAME A MAN NAMED JAIRUS, AND HE WAS AN OFFICIAL OF THE SYNAGOGUE; AND HE FELL AT JESUS' FEET, AND BEGGED HIM TO COME TO HIS HOUSE;
42 FOR HE HAD AN ONLY DAUGHTER, ABOUT TWELVE YEARS OLD, AND SHE WAS DYING. BUT AS HE WENT, THE CROWDS WERE PRESSING AGAINST HIM.
43 AND A WOMAN WHO HAD A DISCHARGE OF BLOOD FOR TWELVE YEARS, AND COULD NOT BE HEALED BY ANYONE,
44 CAME UP BEHIND HIM AND TOUCHED THE FRINGE OF HIS CLOAK, AND IMMEDIATELY HER DISCHARGE OF BLOOD STOPPED.
45 AND JESUS SAID, **"WHO IS THE ONE WHO TOUCHED ME?"** AND WHILE THEY WERE ALL DENYING IT, PETER SAID, "MASTER, THE PEOPLE ARE CROWDING AND PRESSING IN ON YOU."
46 BUT JESUS SAID, **"SOMEONE DID TOUCH ME, FOR I WAS AWARE THAT POWER HAD GONE OUT OF ME."**
47 WHEN THE WOMAN SAW THAT SHE HAD NOT ESCAPED NOTICE, SHE CAME TREMBLING AND FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM, AND DECLARED IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL THE PEOPLE THE REASON WHY SHE HAD TOUCHED HIM, AND HOW SHE HAD BEEN IMMEDIATELY HEALED.
48 AND HE SAID TO HER, **"DAUGHTER, YOUR FAITH HAS MADE YOU WELL. GO IN PEACE."**
49 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, SOMEONE CAME FROM *the house of* THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIAL, SAYING, "YOUR DAUGHTER HAS DIED; DO NOT TROUBLE THE TEACHER ANYMORE."
50 BUT WHEN JESUS HEARD *this*, HE ANSWERED HIM, **"DO NOT BE AFRAID; ONLY BELIEVE, AND SHE WILL BE MADE WHOLE."**
51 WHEN HE CAME TO THE HOUSE, HE DID NOT ALLOW ANYONE TO ENTER WITH HIM, EXCEPT PETER & JOHN & JAMES, AND THE GIRL'S FATHER AND MOTHER.
52 NOW THEY WERE ALL CRYING AND LAMENTING FOR HER; BUT HE SAID, **"STOP CRYING, FOR SHE HAS NOT DIED, BUT IS ASLEEP."**
53 AND THEY LAUGHED AT HIM, KNOWING THAT SHE HAD DIED.
54 HE, HOWEVER, TOOK HER BY THE HAND AND CALLED, SAYING, **"CHILD, ARISE!"**
55 AND HER SPIRIT RETURNED, AND SHE GOT UP IMMEDIATELY; AND HE GAVE ORDERS FOR *something* TO BE GIVEN HER TO EAT.
56 HER PARENTS WERE AMAZED; BUT HE INSTRUCTED THEM TO TELL NO ONE WHAT HAD HAPPENED.

Luke 9

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve Disciples

1 AND HE CALLED THE TWELVE TOGETHER, AND GAVE THEM POWER AND AUTHORITY OVER ALL THE DEMONS AND TO HEAL DISEASES.
2 AND HE SENT THEM OUT TO PROCLAIM THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TO PERFORM HEALING.
3 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"TAKE NOTHING FOR YOUR JOURNEY, NEITHER A STAFF, NOR A BAG, NOR BREAD, NOR MONEY; AND DO NOT HAVE TWO TUNICS APIECE."**
4 **"WHATEVER HOUSE YOU ENTER, STAY THERE UNTIL YOU LEAVE THAT CITY."**
5 **"AND AS FOR THOSE WHO DO NOT RECEIVE YOU, AS YOU GO OUT FROM THAT CITY, SHAKE THE DUST**

OFF YOUR FEET AS A TESTIMONY AGAINST THEM." (a Middle Eastern curse)

6 DEPARTING, THEY WENT THROUGHOUT THE VILLAGES, PREACHING THE GOSPEL AND HEALING EVERYWHERE.

Herod's Confusion

7 NOW HEROD THE REGIONAL RULER HEARD OF ALL THAT WAS HAPPENING; AND HE WAS GREATLY PERPLEXED, BECAUSE IT WAS SAID BY SOME THAT JOHN HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD,
8 AND BY SOME THAT ELIAS (Elijah) HAD APPEARED, AND BY OTHERS THAT ONE OF THE PROPHETS OF OLD HAD RISEN AGAIN.
9 HEROD SAID, "I MYSELF HAD JOHN BEHEADED; BUT WHO IS THIS MAN ABOUT WHOM I HEAR SUCH THINGS?" AND HE KEPT TRYING TO SEE HIM.

Jesus Feeds Five Thousand

10 WHEN THE APOSTLES RETURNED, THEY GAVE AN ACCOUNT TO HIM OF ALL THAT THEY HAD DONE. TAKING THEM WITH HIM, HE WITHDREW BY HIMSELF TO A CITY CALLED BETHSAIDA.
11 BUT THE CROWDS WERE AWARE OF THIS AND FOLLOWED HIM; AND WELCOMING THEM, HE SPOKE TO THEM ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND CURED THOSE WHO HAD NEED OF HEALING.

12 NOW THE DAY WAS ENDING, AND THE TWELVE CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "SEND THE CROWD AWAY, THAT THEY MAY GO INTO THE SURROUNDING VILLAGES AND COUNTRYSIDE AND FIND LODGING AND GET SOMETHING TO EAT; FOR HERE WE ARE IN A DESOLATE PLACE."

13 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, **"YOU GIVE THEM something TO EAT!"** AND THEY SAID, "WE HAVE NO MORE THAN FIVE LOAVES AND TWO FISH, UNLESS PERHAPS WE GO AND BUY FOOD FOR ALL THESE PEOPLE."

14 FOR THERE WERE ABOUT FIVE THOUSAND MEN. AND HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"HAVE THEM SIT DOWN IN GROUPS OF ABOUT FIFTY EACH."**

15 THEY DID SO, AND HAD THEM ALL SIT DOWN.

16 THEN HE TOOK THE FIVE LOAVES AND THE TWO FISH, AND LOOKING UP TO HEAVEN, HE BLESSED THEM, AND BROKE *them*, AND KEPT GIVING *them* TO THE DISCIPLES TO SET BEFORE THE PEOPLE.

17 AND THEY ALL ATE AND WERE FULL; AND THE BROKEN PIECES WHICH THEY HAD LEFT OVER WERE PICKED UP, TWELVE BASKETS *full*.

Peter's Declaration about Jesus

18 AND IT HAPPENED THAT WHILE HE WAS PRAYING ALONE, THE DISCIPLES WERE WITH HIM, AND HE QUESTIONED THEM, SAYING, **"WHO DO THE PEOPLE SAY THAT I AM?"**

19 THEY ANSWERED AND SAID, "JOHN THE BAPTIZER, AND OTHERS *say* ELIAS (Elijah); BUT OTHERS, THAT ONE OF THE PROPHETS OF OLD HAS RISEN AGAIN."

20 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"BUT WHO DO YOU SAY THAT I AM?"** AND PETER ANSWERED AND SAID, "THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*) OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Jesus Predicts His Death

21 BUT HE WARNED THEM AND INSTRUCTED *them* NOT TO TELL THIS TO ANYONE,

22 SAYING, **"THE SON OF MANKIND MUST SUFFER MANY THINGS AND BE REJECTED BY THE ELDERS AND CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND BE KILLED AND BE RAISED UP ON THE THIRD DAY."**

23 AND HE WAS SAYING TO EVERYONE, **"IF ANYONE WANTS TO COME AFTER ME, HE MUST DENY HIMSELF, AND TAKE UP HIS STAKE DAILY AND FOLLOW ME."**

24 **"FOR WHOEVER WANTS TO SAVE HIS LIFE WILL LOSE IT, BUT WHOEVER LOSES HIS LIFE FOR MY SAKE, HE IS THE ONE WHO WILL SAVE IT."**

25 **"FOR WHAT IS A HUMAN PROFITED IF HE GAINS THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSES OR FORFEITS HIMSELF?"**

26 **"FOR WHOEVER IS ASHAMED OF ME AND MY WORDS, THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE ASHAMED OF HIM WHEN HE COMES IN HIS GLORY, AND *the glory* OF THE FATHER AND OF THE HOLY ANGELS."**

27 **"BUT I SAY TO YOU TRUTHFULLY, THERE ARE SOME OF THOSE STANDING HERE WHO WILL NOT TASTE DEATH UNTIL THEY SEE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

The Vision of the Transfiguration

28 SOME EIGHT DAYS AFTER THESE SAYINGS, HE TOOK ALONG PETER AND JOHN AND JAMES, AND WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN TO PRAY.

29 AND WHILE HE WAS PRAYING, THE APPEARANCE OF HIS FACE BECAME DIFFERENT, AND HIS CLOTHING *became* WHITE *and* GLEAMING.

30 AND BEHOLD, TWO MEN WERE TALKING WITH HIM; AND THEY WERE MOSES AND ELIAS (Elijah),

31 WHO, APPEARING IN GLORY, WERE SPEAKING OF HIS DEPARTURE WHICH HE WAS ABOUT TO ACCOMPLISH AT JERUSALEM.

32 NOW PETER AND HIS COMPANIONS HAD BEEN OVERCOME WITH SLEEP; BUT WHEN THEY WERE FULLY AWAKE, THEY SAW HIS GLORY AND THE TWO MEN STANDING WITH HIM.

33 AND AS THESE WERE LEAVING HIM, PETER SAID TO JESUS, "MASTER, IT IS GOOD FOR US TO BE HERE; LET US MAKE THREE TABERNACLES: ONE FOR YOU, AND ONE FOR MOSES, AND ONE FOR ELIAS (Elijah)", NOT REALIZING WHAT HE WAS SAYING.

34 WHILE HE WAS SAYING THIS, A CLOUD FORMED AND ENGULFED THEM; AND THEY WERE AFRAID AS THEY ENTERED THE CLOUD. (*Matt. 17:5*)

35 THEN A VOICE CAME OUT OF THE CLOUD, SAYING, **"THIS IS MY SON, MY CHOSEN ONE; LISTEN TO HIM!"**

36 AND WHEN THE VOICE HAD SPOKEN, JESUS WAS FOUND ALONE. AND THEY KEPT SILENT, AND REPORTED TO NO ONE IN THOSE DAYS ANY OF THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAD SEEN.

Jesus Heals a Demon-Possessed Boy

37 ON THE NEXT DAY, WHEN THEY CAME DOWN FROM THE MOUNTAIN, A LARGE CROWD MET HIM.

38 AND A MAN FROM THE CROWD SHOUTED, SAYING, "TEACHER, I BEG YOU TO LOOK AT MY SON, FOR HE IS MY ONLY *boy*,
39 AND A SPIRIT SEIZES HIM, AND HE SUDDENLY SCREAMS, AND IT THROWS HIM INTO A CONVULSION WITH FOAMING AT THE MOUTH; AND ONLY WITH DIFFICULTY DOES IT LEAVE HIM, MAULING HIM.

40 "I BEGGED YOUR DISCIPLES TO CAST IT OUT, AND THEY COULD NOT."

41 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, **"YOU UNBELIEVING AND PERVERTED GENERATION, HOW LONG SHALL I BE WITH YOU AND PUT UP WITH YOU? BRING YOUR SON HERE."**

42 WHILE HE WAS STILL APPROACHING, THE DEMON SLAMMED HIM *to the ground* AND THREW HIM INTO A CONVULSION. BUT JESUS REBUKED THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT, AND HEALED THE BOY AND GAVE HIM BACK TO HIS FATHER.

43 AND THEY WERE ALL AMAZED AT THE GREATNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). BUT WHILE EVERYONE WAS MARVELING AT ALL THAT HE WAS DOING, HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES,

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

44 **"LET THESE WORDS SINK INTO YOUR EARS! FOR THE SON OF MANKIND IS GOING TO BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF HUMANS."**

45 BUT THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND THIS STATEMENT, AND IT WAS CONCEALED FROM THEM SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT PERCEIVE IT; AND THEY WERE AFRAID TO ASK HIM ABOUT THIS STATEMENT.

The Greatest in the Kingdom

46 AN ARGUMENT STARTED AMONG THEM AS TO WHICH OF THEM MIGHT BE THE GREATEST.

47 BUT JESUS, KNOWING WHAT THEY WERE THINKING IN THEIR HEART, TOOK A CHILD AND STOOD HIM BY HIS SIDE,

48 AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHOEVER RECEIVES THIS CHILD IN MY NAME RECEIVES ME, AND WHOEVER RECEIVES ME RECEIVES HIM WHO SENT ME; FOR THE ONE WHO IS LEAST AMONG ALL OF YOU, THIS IS THE ONE WHO IS GREAT."**

Others Using the Name of Jesus

49 JOHN ANSWERED AND SAID, "MASTER, WE SAW SOMEONE CASTING OUT DEMONS IN YOUR NAME; AND WE TRIED TO PREVENT HIM BECAUSE HE DOES NOT FOLLOW ALONG WITH US."

50 BUT JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"DO NOT HINDER *him*; FOR HE WHO IS NOT AGAINST YOU IS FOR YOU."**

Opposition from Samaritans

51 WHEN THE DAYS WERE APPROACHING FOR HIS ASCENSION, HE WAS DETERMINED TO GO TO JERUSALEM;

52 AND HE SENT MESSENGERS ON AHEAD OF HIM, AND THEY WENT AND ENTERED A VILLAGE OF THE SAMARITANS TO MAKE ARRANGEMENTS FOR HIM.

53 BUT THEY DID NOT RECEIVE HIM, BECAUSE HE WAS TRAVELING TOWARD JERUSALEM.

54 WHEN HIS DISCIPLES JAMES AND JOHN SAW *this*, THEY SAID, "MASTER, DO YOU WANT US TO COMMAND FIRE TO COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND CONSUME THEM?"

55 BUT HE TURNED AND REBUKED THEM. (*KJV adds "and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of;*

56 *For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them,*)

AND THEY WENT ON TO ANOTHER VILLAGE.

The Cost of Following Jesus

57 AS THEY WERE GOING ALONG THE ROAD, SOMEONE SAID TO HIM, "I WILL FOLLOW YOU WHEREVER YOU GO."

58 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"THE FOXES HAVE HOLES AND THE BIRDS OF THE AIR HAVE NESTS, BUT THE SON OF MANKIND HAS NOWHERE TO LAY HIS HEAD."**

59 AND HE SAID TO ANOTHER, **"FOLLOW ME."** BUT HE SAID, "MASTER, PERMIT ME FIRST TO GO AND BURY MY FATHER."

60 BUT HE SAID TO HIM, **"ALLOW THE DEAD TO BURY THEIR OWN DEAD; BUT AS FOR YOU, GO AND PROCLAIM EVERYWHERE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

61 ANOTHER ALSO SAID, "I WILL FOLLOW YOU, MASTER; BUT FIRST PERMIT ME TO SAY GOOD-BYE TO THOSE AT HOME."

62 BUT JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"NO ONE, AFTER PUTTING HIS HAND TO THE PLOW AND LOOKING BACK, IS FIT FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

Luke 10

Jesus Sends Out His Disciples

1 NOW AFTER THIS THE LORD APPOINTED SEVENTY OTHERS, AND SENT THEM IN PAIRS AHEAD OF HIM TO EVERY CITY AND PLACE WHERE HE HIMSELF WAS GOING TO COME.

2 AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"THE HARVEST IS PLENTIFUL, BUT THE LABOURERS ARE FEW; THEREFORE PRAY THE LORD OF THE HARVEST TO SEND OUT LABOURERS INTO HIS HARVEST.**

3 **"GO; BEHOLD, I SEND YOU OUT AS LAMBS IN THE MIDST OF WOLVES.**

4 **"CARRY NO MONEY BELT, NO BAG, NO SHOES; AND GREET NO ONE ON THE WAY.**

5 **"WHATEVER HOUSE YOU ENTER, FIRST SAY, 'PEACE BE TO THIS HOUSE.'**

6 **"IF A MAN OF PEACE IS THERE, YOUR PEACE WILL REST ON HIM; BUT IF NOT, IT WILL RETURN TO YOU.**

7 "STAY IN THAT HOUSE, EATING AND DRINKING WHAT THEY GIVE YOU; FOR THE LABOURER IS WORTHY OF HIS WAGES. DO NOT KEEP MOVING FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE.
 8 "WHATEVER CITY YOU ENTER AND THEY RECEIVE YOU, EAT WHAT IS SET BEFORE YOU;
 9 AND HEAL THOSE IN IT WHO ARE SICK, AND SAY TO THEM, 'THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS COME NEAR TO YOU.'
 10 "BUT WHATEVER CITY YOU ENTER AND THEY DO NOT RECEIVE YOU, GO OUT INTO ITS STREETS AND SAY,
 11 'EVEN THE DUST OF YOUR CITY WHICH CLINGS TO OUR FEET WE WIPE OFF AGAINST YOU; YET BE SURE OF THIS, THAT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS COME NEAR.'
 12 "I SAY TO YOU, IT WILL BE MORE TOLERABLE IN THAT DAY FOR SODOM THAN FOR THAT CITY.
 13 "WOE TO YOU, CHORAZIN! WOE TO YOU, BETHSAIDA! FOR IF THE MIRACLES HAD BEEN PERFORMED IN TYRE AND SIDON WHICH OCCURRED IN YOU, THEY WOULD HAVE REPENTED LONG AGO, SITTING IN SACKCLOTH AND ASHES.
 14 "BUT IT WILL BE MORE TOLERABLE FOR TYRE AND SIDON IN THE JUDGMENT THAN FOR YOU.
 15 "AND YOU, CAPERNAUM, WILL NOT BE EXALTED TO HEAVEN, WILL YOU? YOU WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN TO THE GRAVE!
 16 "THE ONE WHO LISTENS TO YOU LISTENS TO ME, AND THE ONE WHO REJECTS YOU REJECTS ME; AND HE WHO REJECTS ME REJECTS THE ONE WHO SENT ME."
 17 THE SEVENTY RETURNED WITH JOY, SAYING, "MASTER, EVEN THE DEMONS ARE SUBJECT TO US IN YOUR NAME."
 18 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "I WAS WATCHING SATAN FALL FROM HEAVEN LIKE LIGHTNING.
 19 "BEHOLD, I HAVE GIVEN YOU AUTHORITY TO TREAD ON SERPENTS AND SCORPIONS, AND OVER ALL THE POWER OF THE ENEMY, AND NOTHING WILL INJURE YOU.
 20 "NEVERTHELESS DO NOT REJOICE IN THIS, THAT THE SPIRITS ARE SUBJECT TO YOU, BUT REJOICE THAT YOUR NAMES ARE RECORDED IN HEAVEN."

Jesus' Prayer of Thanksgiving

21 AT THAT VERY TIME HE REJOICED GREATLY IN THE HOLY BREATH, AND SAID, "I PRAISE YOU, O FATHER, LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, THAT YOU HAVE HIDDEN THESE THINGS FROM THE WISE AND INTELLIGENT AND HAVE REVEALED THEM TO INFANTS. YES, FATHER, FOR THIS WAY WAS WELL-PLEASING IN YOUR SIGHT.
 22 "ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN HANDED OVER TO ME BY MY FATHER, AND NO ONE KNOWS WHO THE SON IS EXCEPT THE FATHER, AND WHO THE FATHER IS EXCEPT THE SON, AND ANYONE TO WHOM THE SON WILLS TO REVEAL."
 23 TURNING TO THE DISCIPLES, HE SAID PRIVATELY, "BLESSED ARE THE EYES WHICH SEE THE THINGS YOU SEE,
 24 FOR I SAY TO YOU, THAT MANY PROPHETS AND KINGS WANTED TO SEE THE THINGS WHICH YOU SEE, AND DID NOT SEE, AND TO HEAR THE THINGS WHICH YOU HEAR, AND DID NOT HEAR."

All Commandments Summarized By Love

25 AND A SCHOLAR OF BIBLICAL LAW STOOD UP AND PUT HIM TO THE TEST, SAYING, "TEACHER, WHAT SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE?"
 26 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW? HOW DOES IT READ TO YOU?"
 27 AND HE ANSWERED, "YOU SHALL LOVE THE LORD YOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ALL YOUR HEART, AND WITH ALL YOUR SOUL, AND WITH ALL YOUR STRENGTH, AND WITH ALL YOUR MIND; AND YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF." (*Deut.6:5 Lev.19:18*)
 28 AND HE SAID TO HIM, "YOU HAVE ANSWERED CORRECTLY; DO THIS AND YOU WILL LIVE." (*Lev.18:5 Ezek.20:11*)
 29 BUT WANTING TO MAKE HIMSELF RIGHTEOUS, HE SAID TO JESUS, "AND WHO IS MY NEIGHBOUR?"

Parable of the Good Samaritan

30 JESUS REPLIED AND SAID, "A PERSON WAS GOING DOWN FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICHO, AND FELL AMONG ROBBERS, AND THEY STRIPPED HIM AND BEAT HIM, AND WENT AWAY LEAVING HIM HALF DEAD.
 31 "AND BY CHANCE A PRIEST WAS GOING DOWN ON THAT ROAD, AND WHEN HE SAW HIM, HE PASSED BY ON THE OTHER SIDE.
 32 "LIKEWISE A LEVITE ALSO, WHEN HE CAME TO THE PLACE AND SAW HIM, PASSED BY ON THE OTHER SIDE.
 33 "BUT A SAMARITAN, WHO WAS ON A JOURNEY, CAME UPON HIM; AND WHEN HE SAW HIM, HE FELT COMPASSION,
 34 AND CAME TO HIM AND BANDAGED UP HIS WOUNDS, POURING OIL AND WINE ON THEM; AND HE PUT HIM ON HIS OWN BEAST, AND BROUGHT HIM TO AN INN AND TOOK CARE OF HIM.
 35 "ON THE NEXT DAY HE TOOK OUT TWO DENARII AND GAVE THEM TO THE INNKEEPER AND SAID, 'TAKE CARE OF HIM; AND WHATEVER MORE YOU SPEND, WHEN I RETURN I WILL REPAY YOU.'
 36 "WHICH OF THESE THREE DO YOU THINK PROVED TO BE A NEIGHBOUR TO THE MAN WHO FELL INTO THE ROBBERS' hands?"
 37 AND HE SAID, "THE ONE WHO SHOWED MERCY TOWARD HIM." THEN JESUS SAID TO HIM, "GO AND DO THE SAME."

Jesus Visits Martha and Mary

38 NOW AS THEY WERE TRAVELING ALONG, HE ENTERED A VILLAGE; AND A WOMAN NAMED MARTHA WELCOMED HIM INTO HER HOME.
39 SHE HAD A SISTER CALLED MARY, WHO WAS SEATED AT THE LORD'S FEET, LISTENING TO HIS WORD.
40 BUT MARTHA WAS DISTRACTED WITH ALL HER PREPARATIONS; AND SHE CAME UP *to Him* AND SAID, "MASTER, DO YOU NOT CARE THAT MY SISTER HAS LEFT ME TO DO ALL THE SERVING ALONE? THEN TELL HER TO HELP ME."
41 BUT THE LORD ANSWERED AND SAID TO HER, "**MARTHA, MARTHA, YOU ARE WORRIED AND BOTHERED ABOUT SO MANY THINGS;**
42 **BUT ONLY ONE THING IS NECESSARY, FOR MARY HAS CHOSEN THE GOOD PART, WHICH SHALL NOT BE TAKEN AWAY FROM HER.**"

Luke 11

Teaching about Prayer

1 IT HAPPENED THAT WHILE JESUS WAS PRAYING IN A CERTAIN PLACE, AFTER HE HAD FINISHED, ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, TEACH US TO PRAY JUST AS JOHN ALSO TAUGHT HIS DISCIPLES."
2 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**WHEN YOU PRAY, SAY: 'FATHER, SACRED BE YOUR NAME. YOUR KINGDOM COME. GIVE US EACH DAY OUR DAILY BREAD.**
3 **AND FORGIVE US OUR SINS, FOR WE OURSELVES ALSO FORGIVE EVERYONE WHO IS INDEBTED TO US. AND LEAD US NOT INTO TRIAL/ADVERSITY.'**" (See note Matt.6:13)
5 THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "**SUPPOSE ONE OF YOU HAS A FRIEND, AND GOES TO HIM AT MIDNIGHT AND SAYS TO HIM, 'FRIEND, LEND ME THREE LOAVES;**
6 **FOR A FRIEND OF MINE HAS COME TO ME FROM A JOURNEY, AND I HAVE NOTHING TO SET BEFORE HIM';**
7 **AND FROM INSIDE HE ANSWERS AND SAYS, 'DO NOT BOTHER ME; THE DOOR HAS ALREADY BEEN SHUT AND MY CHILDREN AND I ARE IN BED; I CANNOT GET UP AND GIVE YOU anything.'**
8 **I TELL YOU, EVEN THOUGH HE WILL NOT GET UP AND GIVE HIM anything BECAUSE HE IS HIS FRIEND, YET BECAUSE OF HIS PERSISTENCE HE WILL GET UP AND GIVE HIM AS MUCH AS HE NEEDS.**
9 **SO I SAY TO YOU, ASK AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU. SEEK AND YOU WILL FIND. KNOCK AND IT WILL BE OPENED TO YOU.**
10 **FOR EVERYONE WHO ASKS, RECEIVES; AND HE WHO SEEKS, FINDS; AND TO HIM WHO KNOCKS, IT WILL BE OPENED.**
11 **NOW SUPPOSE ONE OF YOU FATHERS IS ASKED BY HIS SON FOR A FISH; HE WILL NOT GIVE HIM A SNAKE INSTEAD OF A FISH, WILL HE?**
12 **OR IF HE IS ASKED FOR AN EGG, HE WILL NOT GIVE HIM A SCORPION, WILL HE?**
13 **IF YOU THEN, BEING SINFUL, KNOW HOW TO GIVE GOOD GIFTS TO YOUR CHILDREN, HOW MUCH MORE WILL YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER GIVE THE HOLY GHOST TO THOSE WHO ASK HIM?"**

A House Divided

14 AND HE WAS CASTING OUT A DEMON, AND IT WAS MUTE; WHEN THE DEMON HAD GONE OUT, THE MUTE MAN SPOKE; AND THE CROWDS WERE AMAZED.
15 BUT SOME OF THEM SAID, "HE CASTS OUT DEMONS BY BEELZEBUL, THE RULER OF THE DEMONS."
16 OTHERS, TO TEST *Him*, WERE DEMANDING OF HIM A SIGN FROM HEAVEN.
17 BUT HE KNEW THEIR THOUGHTS AND SAID TO THEM, "**ANY KINGDOM DIVIDED AGAINST ITSELF IS LAID WASTE; AND A HOUSE divided AGAINST ITSELF FALLS.**
18 **IF SATAN ALSO IS DIVIDED AGAINST HIMSELF, HOW WILL HIS KINGDOM STAND? FOR YOU SAY THAT I CAST OUT DEMONS BY BEELZEBUL.**
19 **AND IF I BY BEELZEBUL CAST OUT DEMONS, BY WHOM DO YOUR SONS CAST THEM OUT? SO THEY WILL BE YOUR JUDGES.**
20 **BUT IF I CAST OUT DEMONS BY THE FINGER OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THEN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS COME UPON YOU.** ("*Finger of Theos*" points to the time of the 10 Commandments when the Israelites blasphemed Him.)
21 **"WHEN A STRONG man, FULLY ARMED, GUARDS HIS OWN HOUSE, HIS POSSESSIONS ARE UNDISTURBED.**
22 **BUT WHEN SOMEONE STRONGER THAN HE ATTACKS HIM AND OVERPOWERS HIM, HE TAKES AWAY FROM HIM ALL HIS ARMOR ON WHICH HE HAD RELIED AND DISTRIBUTES HIS PLUNDER.**
23 **HE WHO IS NOT WITH ME IS AGAINST ME; AND HE WHO DOES NOT GATHER WITH ME, SCATTERS.**
24 **WHEN THE UNCLEAN SPIRIT GOES OUT OF A HUMAN, IT PASSES THROUGH DRY PLACES SEEKING REST, AND NOT FINDING ANY, IT SAYS, 'I WILL RETURN TO MY HOUSE FROM WHICH I CAME.'**
25 **AND WHEN IT COMES, IT FINDS IT SWEEPED AND PUT IN ORDER.**
26 **THEN IT GOES AND TAKES SEVEN OTHER SPIRITS MORE EVIL THAN ITSELF, AND THEY GO IN AND LIVE THERE; AND THE LAST STATE OF THAT HUMAN BECOMES WORSE THAN THE FIRST."**

27 WHILE JESUS WAS SAYING THESE THINGS, ONE OF THE WOMEN IN THE CROWD RAISED HER VOICE AND SAID TO HIM, "BLESSED IS THE WOMB THAT BORE YOU AND THE BREASTS AT WHICH YOU NURSED."
28 BUT HE SAID, "**ON THE CONTRARY, BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO HEAR THE WORD OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) AND DO IT.**" (James 1:22)

The Sign of Jonah

29 AS THE CROWDS WERE INCREASING, HE BEGAN TO SAY, **"THIS GENERATION IS A WICKED GENERATION; IT SEEKS FOR A SIGN, AND YET NO SIGN WILL BE GIVEN TO IT EXCEPT THE SIGN OF JONAH.**

30 **FOR JUST AS JONAH BECAME A SIGN TO THE NINEVITES, SO WILL THE SON OF MANKIND BE TO THIS GENERATION.**

31 **THE QUEEN OF THE SOUTH WILL RISE UP WITH THE MEN OF THIS GENERATION AT THE JUDGMENT** *(2nd Resurrection)* **AND CONDEMN THEM, BECAUSE SHE CAME FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH TO HEAR THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON; AND BEHOLD, SOMETHING GREATER THAN SOLOMON IS HERE.**

32 **THE MEN OF NINEVEH WILL STAND UP WITH THIS GENERATION AT THE JUDGMENT** *(2nd Resurrection)* **AND CONDEMN IT, BECAUSE THEY REPENTED AT THE PREACHING OF JONAH; AND BEHOLD, SOMETHING GREATER THAN JONAH IS HERE.**

Receiving the Light

33 **NO ONE, AFTER LIGHTING A LAMP, PUTS IT AWAY IN A CELLAR NOR UNDER A BASKET, BUT ON THE LAMP STAND, SO THAT THOSE WHO ENTER MAY SEE THE LIGHT.**

34 **THE EYE IS THE LAMP OF YOUR BODY; WHEN YOUR EYE IS CLEAR, YOUR WHOLE BODY ALSO IS FULL OF LIGHT; BUT WHEN IT IS BAD, YOUR BODY ALSO IS FULL OF DARKNESS.**

35 **THEN WATCH OUT THAT THE LIGHT IN YOU IS NOT DARKNESS.**

36 **IF THEREFORE YOUR WHOLE BODY IS FULL OF LIGHT, WITH NO DARK PART IN IT, IT WILL BE WHOLLY ILLUMINATED, AS WHEN THE LAMP ILLUMINATES YOU WITH ITS RAYS."**

Jesus Criticizes the Religious Leaders

37 NOW WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN, A PHARISEE ASKED HIM TO HAVE LUNCH WITH HIM; AND HE WENT IN, AND SAT AT THE EATING TABLE.

38 WHEN THE PHARISEE SAW IT, HE WAS SURPRISED THAT HE HAD NOT FIRST CEREMONIALLY WASHED BEFORE THE MEAL.

39 BUT THE LORD SAID TO HIM, **"NOW YOU PHARISEES CLEAN THE OUTSIDE OF THE CUP AND OF THE PLATTER; BUT INSIDE OF YOU, YOU ARE FULL OF ROBBERY AND WICKEDNESS.**

40 **YOU FOOLISH ONES, DID NOT HE WHO MADE THE OUTSIDE MAKE THE INSIDE ALSO?**

41 **BUT GIVE THAT WHICH IS WITHIN AS CHARITY, AND THEN ALL THINGS ARE CLEAN FOR YOU.**

42 **BUT WOE TO YOU PHARISEES! FOR YOU PAY TITHE OF MINT AND RUE AND EVERY GARDEN HERB, AND YET DISREGARD JUSTICE AND THE LOVE OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*; **BUT THESE ARE THE THINGS YOU SHOULD HAVE DONE WITHOUT NEGLECTING THE OTHERS.**

43 **WOE TO YOU PHARISEES! FOR YOU LOVE THE CHIEF SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND THE RESPECTFUL GREETINGS IN THE MARKET PLACES.**

44 **WOE TO YOU! FOR YOU ARE LIKE CONCEALED TOMBS, AND THE PEOPLE WHO WALK OVER THEM ARE UNAWARE OF IT."**

45 ONE OF THE SCHOLARS OF BIBLICAL LAW SAID TO HIM IN REPLY, "TEACHER, WHEN YOU SAY THIS, YOU INSULT US TOO."

46 BUT HE SAID, **"WOE TO YOU SCHOLARS OF BIBLICAL LAW AS WELL! FOR YOU WEIGH PEOPLE DOWN WITH BURDENS HARD TO BEAR, WHILE YOU YOURSELVES WILL NOT EVEN TOUCH THE BURDENS WITH ONE OF YOUR FINGERS.**

47 **WOE TO YOU! FOR YOU BUILD THE TOMBS OF THE PROPHETS, AND YOUR FOREFATHERS WHO MURDERED THEM.**

48 **SO YOU ARE WITNESSES AND APPROVE THE WORKS OF YOUR FOREFATHERS; BECAUSE IT WAS THEY WHO MURDERED THEM, AND YOU BUILD** *their tombs.*

49 **FOR THIS REASON ALSO THE WISDOM OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **SAID, 'I WILL SEND TO THEM PROPHETS AND APOSTLES, AND SOME OF THEM THEY WILL MURDER AND SOME THEY WILL PERSECUTE, SO THAT THE BLOOD OF ALL THE PROPHETS, SHED SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, MAY BE CHARGED AGAINST THIS GENERATION,**

51 **FROM THE BLOOD OF ABEL TO THE BLOOD OF ZACHARIAS, WHO WAS MURDERED BETWEEN THE ALTAR AND THE SANCTUARY. YES, I TELL YOU, IT SHALL BE CHARGED AGAINST THIS GENERATION.'** *(Murder of 1 of us, is guilty of murder of all of us.)*

52 **"WOE TO YOU SCHOLARS OF BIBLICAL LAW! FOR YOU HAVE TAKEN AWAY THE KEY OF KNOWLEDGE; YOU YOURSELVES DID NOT ENTER, AND YOU HINDERED THOSE WHO WERE ENTERING."**

53 WHEN HE LEFT THERE, THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES BEGAN TO BE VERY HOSTILE AND TO QUESTION HIM CLOSELY ON MANY SUBJECTS,

54 PLOTTING AGAINST HIM TO CATCH *Him* IN SOMETHING HE MIGHT SAY.

Luke 12

A Warning against Hypocrisy

1 UNDER THESE CIRCUMSTANCES, AFTER SO MANY THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE HAD GATHERED TOGETHER THAT THEY WERE STEPPING ON ONE ANOTHER, HE BEGAN SAYING TO HIS DISCIPLES FIRST: **"BEWARE OF THE LEAVEN OF THE PHARISEES, WHICH IS HYPOCRISY.**

2 **BUT THERE IS NOTHING COVERED UP THAT WILL NOT BE REVEALED, AND HIDDEN THAT WILL NOT BE KNOWN.**

3 **ACCORDINGLY, WHATEVER YOU HAVE SAID IN SECRET WILL BE HEARD IN THE LIGHT, AND WHAT YOU HAVE WHISPERED IN THE INNER ROOMS WILL BE PROCLAIMED UPON THE ROOFTOPS.**

4 I SAY TO YOU, MY FRIENDS, DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THOSE WHO MURDER THE BODY AND AFTER THAT HAVE NO MORE THAT THEY CAN DO.
 5 BUT I WILL WARN YOU WHOM TO FEAR: FEAR THE ONE WHO, AFTER HE HAS KILLED, HAS AUTHORITY TO CAST INTO GEHENNA (*The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire*); YES, I TELL YOU, FEAR HIM!
 6 ARE NOT FIVE SPARROWS SOLD FOR TWO CENTS? YET NOT ONE OF THEM IS FORGOTTEN BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 7 INDEED, THE VERY HAIRS OF YOUR HEAD ARE ALL NUMBERED. DO NOT FEAR; YOU ARE MORE VALUABLE THAN MANY SPARROWS.
 8 AND I SAY TO YOU, EVERYONE WHO CONFESSES ME BEFORE HUMANS, THE SON OF MANKIND WILL CONFESS HIM ALSO BEFORE THE ANGELS (*or perhaps manifestation*) OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
 9 BUT HE WHO DENIES ME BEFORE HUMANS WILL BE DENIED BEFORE THE ANGELS (*or perhaps manifestation*) OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 10 AND EVERYONE WHO SPEAKS A WORD AGAINST THE SON OF MANKIND, IT WILL BE FORGIVEN HIM; BUT HE WHO BLASPHEMES AGAINST THE HOLY BREATH, IT WILL NOT BE FORGIVEN HIM." (*Luke 11:14-12:10 Rev.16:4-11 Matt.12:22-32 John 6:35-48 1 John 1:9*)

(To read more about the topic of the unpardonable sin, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/unpardonable.html>)

11 "WHEN THEY BRING YOU BEFORE THE SYNAGOGUES AND THE CHIEFS AND THE AUTHORITIES, DO NOT WORRY ABOUT HOW OR WHAT YOU ARE TO SPEAK IN YOUR DEFENSE, OR WHAT YOU ARE TO SAY;
 12 FOR THE HOLY BREATH WILL TEACH YOU IN THAT SAME HOUR WHAT YOU SHOULD SAY."

Parable of the Rich Fool

13 SOMEONE IN THE CROWD SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, TELL MY BROTHER TO DIVIDE THE INHERITANCE WITH ME."
 14 BUT HE SAID TO HIM, "HUMAN, WHO APPOINTED ME A JUDGE OR ARBITRATOR OVER YOU?"
 15 THEN HE SAID TO THEM, "BEWARE, AND BE ON YOUR GUARD AGAINST EVERY FORM OF GREED; FOR NOT EVEN WHEN ONE HAS AN ABUNDANCE DOES HIS LIFE CONSIST OF HIS POSSESSIONS."
 16 AND HE TOLD THEM A PARABLE, SAYING, "THE LAND OF A RICH PERSON WAS VERY PRODUCTIVE.
 17 "AND HE BEGAN REASONING TO HIMSELF, SAYING, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE I HAVE NO PLACE TO STORE MY CROPS?'
 18 THEN HE SAID, 'THIS IS WHAT I WILL DO: I WILL TEAR DOWN MY BARNs AND BUILD LARGER ONES, AND THERE I WILL STORE ALL MY GRAIN AND MY GOODS.
 19 'AND I WILL SAY TO MY SOUL, "SOUL, YOU HAVE MANY GOODS LAID UP FOR MANY YEARS; TAKE YOUR EASE, EAT, DRINK AND BE MERRY."
 20 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID TO HIM, 'YOU FOOL! THIS NIGHT YOUR SOUL IS REQUIRED OF YOU; AND WHO WILL OWN WHAT YOU HAVE PREPARED?' (*Sirach 11:19*)
 21 SO IS THE MAN WHO STORES UP TREASURE FOR HIMSELF, AND IS NOT RICH TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

Teaching about Money and Possessions

22 AND HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, "FOR THIS REASON I SAY TO YOU, DO NOT BE OVER ANXIOUS ABOUT LIFE, AS TO WHAT YOU WILL EAT; NOR FOR YOUR BODY, AS TO WHAT YOU WILL PUT ON.
 23 FOR LIFE IS MORE THAN FOOD, AND THE BODY MORE THAN CLOTHING.
 24 CONSIDER THE RAVENS, FOR THEY NEITHER SOW NOR REAP; THEY HAVE NO STOREROOM NOR BARN, AND YET THEOS (*The A&O*) FEEDS THEM; HOW MUCH MORE VALUABLE YOU ARE THAN THE BIRDS!
 25 AND WHICH OF YOU BY WORRYING CAN ADD AN HOUR TO HIS LIFE'S SPAN?
 26 IF THEN YOU CANNOT DO EVEN A VERY LITTLE THING, WHY DO YOU WORRY ABOUT OTHER MATTERS?
 27 "CONSIDER THE LILIES, HOW THEY GROW: THEY NEITHER TOIL NOR SPIN; BUT I TELL YOU, NOT EVEN SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY CLOTHED HIMSELF LIKE ONE OF THESE.
 28 BUT IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SO CLOTHES THE GRASS IN THE FIELD, WHICH IS *alive* TODAY AND TOMORROW IS THROWN INTO THE FURNACE, HOW MUCH MORE *will He clothe* YOU? YOU MEN OF LITTLE FAITH!
 29 AND DO NOT SEEK WHAT YOU WILL EAT AND WHAT YOU WILL DRINK, AND DO NOT KEEP WORRYING.
 30 FOR ALL THESE THINGS THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD EAGERLY SEEK; BUT YOUR FATHER KNOWS THAT YOU NEED THESE THINGS.
 31 BUT SEEK HIS KINGDOM, AND THESE THINGS WILL BE ADDED TO YOU.
 32 DO NOT BE AFRAID, THE LITTLE FLOCK, FOR YOUR FATHER HAS CHOSEN GLADLY TO GIVE YOU THE KINGDOM.
 33 SELL YOUR POSSESSIONS AND GIVE TO CHARITY; MAKE YOURSELVES MONEY BELTS WHICH DO NOT WEAR OUT, AN UNFAILING TREASURE IN HEAVEN, WHERE NO THIEF COMES NEAR NOR MOTH DESTROYS.
 34 FOR WHERE YOUR TREASURE IS, THERE YOUR HEART WILL BE ALSO.

Be Ready for the Lord's Coming

35 BE DRESSED IN READINESS, AND *keep* YOUR LAMPS LIT.
 36 BE LIKE PEOPLE WHO ARE WAITING FOR THEIR MASTER WHEN HE RETURNS FROM THE WEDDING, SO THAT THEY MAY IMMEDIATELY OPEN TO HIM WHEN HE COMES AND KNOCKS." (*Jesus does not come down*

upon the Earth until after the Marriage Supper in Heaven during the 41.5-45 day Wrath of Theos after The Great Tribulation.)

37 **"BLESSED ARE THOSE SLAVES WHOM THE MASTER WILL FIND ON THE ALERT WHEN HE COMES; I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THAT HE WILL GIRD HIMSELF AND HAVE THEM SIT AT THE EATING TABLE, AND WILL COME UP AND WAIT ON THEM.**

38 **WHETHER HE COMES IN THE SECOND WATCH, OR EVEN IN THE THIRD, AND FINDS THEM SO, BLESSED ARE THEY.**

39 **BUT BE SURE OF THIS, THAT IF THE HEAD OF THE HOUSE HAD KNOWN AT WHAT HOUR THE THIEF WAS COMING, HE WOULD NOT HAVE ALLOWED HIS HOUSE TO BE BROKEN INTO.**

40 **YOU TOO, BE READY; FOR THE SON OF MANKIND IS COMING AT AN HOUR THAT YOU DO NOT EXPECT."**

41 PETER SAID, "MASTER, ARE YOU ADDRESSING THIS PARABLE TO US, OR TO EVERYONE *else* AS WELL?"

42 AND THE LORD SAID, **"WHO THEN IS THE FAITHFUL AND WISE STEWARD, WHOM HIS MASTER WILL PUT IN CHARGE OF HIS SERVANTS, TO GIVE THEM THEIR RATIONS AT THE PROPER TIME?**

43 **BLESSED IS THAT SLAVE WHOM HIS MASTER FINDS SO DOING WHEN HE COMES.**

44 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH THAT HE WILL PUT HIM IN CHARGE OF ALL HIS POSSESSIONS.**

45 **BUT IF THAT SLAVE SAYS IN HIS HEART, 'MY MASTER WILL BE A LONG TIME IN COMING,' AND BEGINS TO BEAT THE SLAVES, MEN AND WOMEN, AND **TO EAT** AND DRINK AND GET DRUNK."** *(In gluttony on a regular basis as if they do not have fear of the return of Jesus. It's not a sin to eat, drink or get drunk. But in this context it's talking about living life carelessly without respect toward others or toward Jesus; and they are not looking for his return. It's talking about returning to a sinful lifestyle. If we use this verse to say it's a sin to get drunk, then we must also use this verse to say it's a sin to eat. We must keep everything in context. Of course, no alcoholic shall enter the fullness of The Kingdom of GOD without full repentance & deliverance.)*

46 **"THE MASTER OF THAT SLAVE WILL COME ON A DAY WHEN HE DOES NOT EXPECT AND AT AN HOUR HE DOES NOT KNOW, AND WILL CUT HIM IN PIECES, AND ASSIGN HIM A PLACE WITH THE UNBELIEVERS.**

47 **AND THAT SLAVE WHO KNEW HIS MASTER'S WILL AND DID NOT GET READY OR ACT IN ACCORD WITH HIS WILL, WILL RECEIVE MANY LASHES,**

48 **BUT THE ONE WHO DID NOT KNOW IT, AND COMMITTED WORKS WORTHY OF A FLOGGING, WILL RECEIVE BUT FEW. FROM EVERYONE WHO HAS BEEN GIVEN MUCH, MUCH WILL BE REQUIRED; AND TO WHOM THEY ENTRUSTED MUCH, OF HIM THEY WILL ASK ALL THE MORE.**

Jesus Causes Division

49 **I HAVE COME TO CAST FIRE UPON THE EARTH; AND HOW I WOULD LIKE FOR IT TO BE ALREADY KINDLED!**

50 **BUT I HAVE AN IMMERSION/BAPTISM TO UNDERGO, AND HOW DISTRESSED I AM UNTIL IT IS ACCOMPLISHED!**

51 **DO YOU SUPPOSE THAT I CAME TO GRANT PEACE ON EARTH? I TELL YOU, NO, BUT RATHER DIVISION;**

52 **FOR FROM NOW ON FIVE IN ONE HOUSEHOLD WILL BE DIVIDED, THREE AGAINST TWO AND TWO AGAINST THREE.**

53 **THEY WILL BE DIVIDED, FATHER AGAINST SON AND SON AGAINST FATHER, MOTHER AGAINST DAUGHTER AND DAUGHTER AGAINST MOTHER, MOTHER-IN-LAW AGAINST DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AGAINST MOTHER-IN-LAW."**

54 AND HE WAS ALSO SAYING TO THE CROWDS, **"WHEN YOU SEE A CLOUD RISING IN THE WEST, IMMEDIATELY YOU SAY, 'A SHOWER IS COMING,' AND SO IT TURNS OUT.**

55 **AND WHEN A SOUTH WIND IS BLOWING, YOU SAY, 'IT WILL BE A HOT DAY,' AND IT HAPPENS.**

56 **YOU HYPOCRITES! YOU KNOW HOW TO DISCERN THE APPEARANCE OF THE EARTH AND THE SKY, BUT WHY DO YOU NOT DISCERN THIS PRESENT TIME?**

57 **AND WHY DO YOU NOT EVEN ON YOUR OWN INITIATIVE JUDGE WHAT IS RIGHT?**

58 **FOR WHILE YOU ARE GOING WITH YOUR OPPONENT TO APPEAR BEFORE THE MAGISTRATE, ON YOUR WAY THERE MAKE AN EFFORT TO SETTLE WITH HIM, SO THAT HE MAY NOT DRAG YOU BEFORE THE JUDGE, AND THE JUDGE TURN YOU OVER TO THE OFFICER, AND THE OFFICER THROW YOU INTO PRISON.**

59 **I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT GET OUT OF THERE UNTIL YOU HAVE REPAID THE VERY LAST COIN."**

Luke 13

A Call to Repentance

1 NOW ON THE SAME OCCASION THERE WERE SOME PRESENT WHO REPORTED TO HIM ABOUT THE GALILEANS WHOSE BLOOD PILATE HAD MIXED WITH THEIR SACRIFICES.

2 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"DO YOU SUPPOSE THAT THESE GALILEANS WERE GREATER SINNERS THAN ALL OTHER GALILEANS BECAUSE THEY SUFFERED THIS FATE?**

3 **I TELL YOU, NO, BUT UNLESS YOU REPENT, YOU WILL ALL LIKEWISE PERISH.**

4 **OR DO YOU SUPPOSE THAT THOSE EIGHTEEN ON WHOM THE TOWER IN SILOAM FELL AND KILLED THEM WERE WORSE CULPRITS THAN ALL THE PEOPLE WHO LIVE IN JERUSALEM?**

5 **I TELL YOU, NO, BUT UNLESS YOU REPENT, YOU WILL ALL LIKEWISE PERISH."**

Parable of the Barren Fig Tree

6 AND HE TOLD THIS PARABLE: **"A MAN HAD A FIG TREE WHICH HAD BEEN PLANTED IN HIS VINEYARD; AND HE CAME LOOKING FOR FRUIT ON IT AND DID NOT FIND ANY.**
7 **AND HE SAID TO THE VINEYARD KEEPER, 'BEHOLD, FOR THREE YEARS I HAVE COME LOOKING FOR FRUIT ON THIS FIG TREE WITHOUT FINDING ANY. CUT IT DOWN! WHY DOES IT EVEN USE UP THE GROUND?'**
8 **AND HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, 'LET IT ALONE, SIR, FOR THIS YEAR TOO, UNTIL I DIG AROUND IT AND PUT IN FERTILIZER;**
9 **AND IF IT BEARS FRUIT NEXT YEAR, FINE; BUT IF NOT, CUT IT DOWN.'"**

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

10 AND HE WAS TEACHING IN ONE OF THE SYNAGOGUES ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*).
11 AND THERE WAS A WOMAN WHO FOR EIGHTEEN YEARS HAD HAD A SICKNESS CAUSED BY A SPIRIT; AND SHE WAS BENT DOUBLE, AND COULD NOT STRAIGHTEN UP AT ALL.
12 WHEN JESUS SAW HER, HE CALLED HER OVER AND SAID TO HER, **"WOMAN, YOU ARE FREED FROM YOUR SICKNESS."**
13 AND HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HER; AND IMMEDIATELY SHE WAS MADE ERECT AGAIN AND PRAISED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
14 BUT THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIAL, INDIGNANT BECAUSE JESUS HAD HEALED ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), SAID TO THE CROWD IN RESPONSE, "THERE ARE SIX DAYS IN WHICH WORK SHOULD BE DONE; SO COME DURING THEM AND GET HEALED, AND NOT ON THE SABBATH DAY (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)."
15 BUT THE LORD ANSWERED HIM AND SAID, **"YOU HYPOCRITES, DOES NOT EACH OF YOU ON THE SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) UNTIE HIS OX OR HIS DONKEY FROM THE STALL AND LEAD HIM AWAY TO WATER him?**
16 **AND THIS WOMAN, A DAUGHTER OF ABRAHAM AS SHE IS, WHOM SATAN HAS BOUND FOR EIGHTEEN LONG YEARS, SHOULD SHE NOT HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM THIS BOND ON THE SABBATH DAY (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)?"**
17 AS HE SAID THIS, ALL HIS OPPONENTS WERE BEING HUMILIATED; AND THE ENTIRE CROWD WAS REJOICING OVER ALL THE GLORIOUS THINGS BEING DONE BY HIM.

Parable of the Mustard Seed

18 SO HE WAS SAYING, **"WHAT IS THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIKE, AND TO WHAT SHALL I COMPARE IT?**
19 **IT IS LIKE A MUSTARD SEED, WHICH A PERSON TOOK AND THREW INTO HIS OWN GARDEN; AND IT GREW AND BECAME A TREE, AND THE BIRDS OF THE AIR NESTED IN ITS BRANCHES."** (*Ezek.17:23*)

Parable of the Leaven

20 AND AGAIN HE SAID, **"TO WHAT SHALL I COMPARE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?**
21 **IT IS LIKE LEAVEN, WHICH A WOMAN TOOK AND HID IN THREE PECKS OF FLOUR UNTIL IT WAS ALL LEAVENED."**

The Narrow Door

22 AND HE WAS PASSING THROUGH FROM ONE CITY AND VILLAGE TO ANOTHER, TEACHING, AND PROCEEDING ON HIS WAY TO JERUSALEM.
23 AND SOMEONE SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, ARE THERE *just* A FEW WHO ARE BEING SAVED?" AND HE SAID TO THEM,
24 **"STRIVE TO ENTER THROUGH THE NARROW DOOR; FOR MANY, I TELL YOU, WILL SEEK TO ENTER AND WILL NOT BE ABLE.**
25 **ONCE THE HEAD OF THE HOUSE GETS UP AND SHUTS THE DOOR, AND YOU BEGIN TO STAND OUTSIDE AND KNOCK ON THE DOOR, SAYING, 'MASTER, OPEN UP TO US!' THEN HE WILL ANSWER AND SAY TO YOU, 'I DO NOT KNOW WHERE YOU ARE FROM.'**
26 **THEN YOU WILL BEGIN TO SAY, 'WE ATE AND DRANK IN YOUR PRESENCE, AND YOU TAUGHT IN OUR STREETS';**
27 **AND HE WILL SAY, 'I TELL YOU, I DO NOT KNOW WHERE YOU ARE FROM; DEPART FROM ME, ALL YOU EVILDOERS.'** (*Ps.6:8*)
28 **IN THAT PLACE THERE WILL BE CRYING AND GNASHING OF TEETH WHEN YOU SEE ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB AND ALL THE PROPHETS IN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT YOURSELVES BEING THROWN OUT.**
29 **AND THEY WILL COME FROM EAST AND WEST AND FROM NORTH AND SOUTH, AND WILL SIT AT THE EATING TABLE IN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).**
30 **AND BEHOLD, they who ARE (*saved in the*) LAST (*generation*) WHO WILL BE (*in the*) FIRST (*resurrection*). AND they WHO ARE (*born in the*) FIRST (*Old Testament generations*) WILL BE LAST (*saved in the Second Resurrection*)."** (*Matt.19:30-20:16, Mark 10:31*)

Jesus Grieves over Jerusalem

31 JUST AT THAT TIME SOME PHARISEES APPROACHED, SAYING TO HIM, "GO AWAY, LEAVE HERE, FOR HEROD WANTS TO KILL YOU."
32 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"GO AND TELL THAT FOX, 'BEHOLD, I CAST OUT DEMONS AND PERFORM CURES TODAY AND TOMORROW, AND THE THIRD DAY I REACH MY GOAL.'**
33 **NEVERTHELESS I MUST JOURNEY ON TODAY AND TOMORROW AND THE NEXT DAY; FOR IT CANNOT BE THAT A PROPHET WOULD PERISH OUTSIDE OF JERUSALEM.**

34 **O JERUSALEM, JERUSALEM, THAT MURDERS THE PROPHETS AND STONES THOSE SENT TO HER! HOW OFTEN I WANTED TO GATHER YOUR CHILDREN TOGETHER, JUST AS A HEN GATHERS HER BROOD UNDER HER WINGS, AND YOU WOULD NOT HAVE IT!**
35 **BEHOLD, YOUR HOUSE IS LEFT TO YOU DESOLATE; AND I SAY TO YOU, YOU WILL NOT SEE ME UNTIL THE TIME COMES WHEN YOU SAY, 'BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD!'"** (Psalm 118:26)

Luke 14

Jesus Heals on the Sabbath

1 IT HAPPENED THAT WHEN HE WENT INTO THE HOUSE OF ONE OF THE LEADERS OF THE PHARISEES ON *the SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)* TO EAT BREAD, THEY WERE WATCHING HIM CLOSELY.
2 AND THERE IN FRONT OF HIM WAS A PERSON SUFFERING FROM DROPSY.
3 AND JESUS ANSWERED AND SPOKE TO THE SCHOLARS OF BIBLICAL LAW AND *to the PHARISEES*, SAYING, **"IS IT LAWFUL TO HEAL ON THE SABBATH (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday), OR NOT?"**
4 BUT THEY KEPT SILENT. AND HE TOOK HOLD OF HIM AND HEALED HIM, AND SENT HIM AWAY.
5 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHICH ONE OF YOU WILL HAVE A SON OR AN OX FALL INTO A PIT/HOLE, AND WILL NOT IMMEDIATELY PULL HIM OUT ON A SABBATH DAY (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)?"**
6 AND THEY COULD MAKE NO REPLY TO THIS.

Jesus Teaches about Humility

7 AND HE SPOKE A PARABLE TO THE INVITED GUESTS WHEN HE NOTICED HOW THEY HAD BEEN PICKING OUT THE PLACES OF HONOUR *at the table*, SAYING TO THEM,
8 **"WHEN YOU ARE INVITED BY SOMEONE TO A WEDDING, DO NOT TAKE THE PLACE OF HONOUR, FOR SOMEONE MORE DISTINGUISHED THAN YOU MAY HAVE BEEN INVITED BY HIM,**
9 **AND HE WHO INVITED YOU BOTH WILL COME AND SAY TO YOU, 'GIVE YOUR PLACE TO THIS MAN,' AND THEN IN SHAME YOU PROCEED TO OCCUPY THE LAST PLACE.**
10 **BUT WHEN YOU ARE INVITED, GO AND RECLINE AT THE EATING TABLE AT THE LAST PLACE, SO THAT WHEN THE ONE WHO HAS INVITED YOU COMES, HE MAY SAY TO YOU, 'FRIEND, MOVE UP HIGHER'; THEN YOU WILL HAVE HONOUR IN THE SIGHT OF ALL WHO ARE AT THE TABLE WITH YOU. (Proverbs 25B:7)**
11 **FOR EVERYONE WHO EXALTS HIMSELF WILL BE HUMBLLED, AND HE WHO HUMBLLES HIMSELF WILL BE EXALTED."**
12 AND HE ALSO WENT ON TO SAY TO THE ONE WHO HAD INVITED HIM, **"WHEN YOU GIVE A LUNCHEON OR A DINNER, DO NOT INVITE YOUR FRIENDS OR YOUR BROTHERS OR YOUR RELATIVES OR RICH NEIGHBOURS, OTHERWISE THEY MAY ALSO INVITE YOU IN RETURN AND THAT WILL BE YOUR REWARD.**
13 **BUT WHEN YOU GIVE A RECEPTION, INVITE THE POOR, CRIPPLED, LAME, BLIND,**
14 **AND YOU WILL BE BLESSED, SINCE THEY DO NOT HAVE THE MEANS TO REPAY YOU; FOR YOU WILL BE REPAID AT THE RESURRECTION OF THE RIGHTEOUS."**

Rejected Invitation to The Marriage Supper

15 WHEN ONE OF THOSE WHO WERE RECLINING AT THE EATING TABLE WITH HIM HEARD THIS, HE SAID TO HIM, "BLESSED IS EVERYONE WHO WILL EAT BREAD IN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"
16 BUT HE SAID TO HIM, **"A PERSON WAS GIVING A BIG DINNER, AND HE INVITED MANY;**
17 **AND AT THE DINNER HOUR HE SENT HIS SLAVE TO SAY TO THOSE WHO HAD BEEN INVITED, 'COME; FOR EVERYTHING IS READY NOW.'**
18 **BUT THEY ALL ALIKE BEGAN TO MAKE EXCUSES. THE FIRST ONE SAID TO HIM, 'I HAVE BOUGHT A PIECE OF LAND AND I NEED TO GO OUT AND LOOK AT IT; PLEASE CONSIDER ME EXCUSED.'**
19 **ANOTHER ONE SAID, 'I HAVE BOUGHT FIVE YOKE OF OXEN, AND I AM GOING TO TRY THEM OUT; PLEASE CONSIDER ME EXCUSED.'**
20 **ANOTHER ONE SAID, 'I HAVE MARRIED A WOMAN, AND FOR THAT REASON I CANNOT COME.'**
21 **AND THE SLAVE CAME AND REPORTED THIS TO HIS MASTER. THEN THE HEAD OF THE HOUSEHOLD BECAME ANGRY AND SAID TO HIS SLAVE, 'GO OUT AT ONCE INTO THE STREETS AND LANES OF THE CITY AND BRING IN HERE THE POOR AND CRIPPLED AND BLIND AND LAME.'**
22 **AND THE SLAVE SAID, 'MASTER, WHAT YOU COMMANDED HAS BEEN DONE, AND STILL THERE IS ROOM.'**
23 **AND THE MASTER SAID TO THE SLAVE, 'GO OUT INTO THE HIGHWAYS AND ALONG THE HEDGES, AND COMPEL THEM TO COME IN, SO THAT MY HOUSE MAY BE FILLED. (The meaning of "hedges" is highly debated. It could possibly mean a country footpath or small country road, or a short wall used for shade by the homeless, and other possibilities. Basically, Jesus is saying to go to both the urban areas as well as the poorer/country areas, and to different classes of people.)**
24 **FOR I TELL YOU, NONE OF THOSE MEN WHO WERE INVITED SHALL TASTE OF MY DINNER."**

The Cost of Being a Disciple

25 NOW LARGE CROWDS WERE GOING ALONG WITH HIM; AND HE TURNED AND SAID TO THEM,
26 **"IF ANYONE COMES TO ME, AND IS NOT WILLING TO (if & when necessary) FORSAKE HIS OWN FATHER AND MOTHER AND WIFE AND CHILDREN AND BROTHERS AND SISTERS, YES, AND EVEN HIS OWN LIFE, HE CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE."** (We should honour our parents. Husbands should take care of wives & children. But Jesus

& the Kingdom of Theos comes first. We must be willing to forsake anyone or anything for the truth & in order to obtain Salvation rather than to let someone interfere with our salvation. And if Jesus calls us to go somewhere, we must be willing to go regardless of human responsibilities. Moses left a wife & children. Matt.10:34-39, 19:29 Luke 18:29)

27 **"WHOEVER DOES NOT CARRY HIS OWN STAKE AND COME AFTER ME CANNOT BE MY DISCIPLE. (Matt. 10:38)**

28 **FOR WHICH ONE OF YOU, WHEN HE WANTS TO BUILD A TOWER, DOES NOT FIRST SIT DOWN AND COUNT THE COST TO SEE IF HE HAS ENOUGH TO FINISH IT? (1 Cor.11:28 2 Cor.13:5)**

29 **OTHERWISE, WHEN HE HAS LAID A FOUNDATION AND IS NOT ABLE TO FINISH, ALL WHO OBSERVE IT BEGIN TO RIDICULE HIM,**

30 **SAYING, 'THIS PERSON BEGAN TO BUILD AND WAS NOT ABLE TO FINISH.'**

31 **OR WHAT KING, WHEN HE SETS OUT TO MEET ANOTHER KING IN BATTLE, WILL NOT FIRST SIT DOWN AND CONSIDER WHETHER HE IS STRONG ENOUGH WITH TEN THOUSAND PEOPLE TO ENCOUNTER THE ONE COMING AGAINST HIM WITH TWENTY THOUSAND?**

32 **OR ELSE, WHILE THE OTHER IS STILL FAR AWAY, HE SENDS A DELEGATION AND ASKS FOR TERMS OF PEACE.**

33 **SO THEN, NONE OF YOU CAN BE MY DISCIPLE WHO DOES NOT GIVE UP ALL HIS OWN POSSESSIONS.**

34 **THEREFORE, SALT IS GOOD; BUT IF EVEN SALT HAS BECOME TASTELESS, WITH WHAT WILL IT BE SEASONED?**

35 **IT IS USELESS EITHER FOR THE SOIL OR FOR THE MANURE PILE/HILL; IT IS THROWN OUT. HE WHO HAS EARS TO HEAR, LET HIM HEAR."**

Luke 15

Parable of the Lost Sheep

1 NOW ALL THE TAX COLLECTORS AND THE SINNERS WERE COMING NEAR HIM TO LISTEN TO HIM.

2 BOTH THE PHARISEES AND THE SCRIBES GRUMBLED, SAYING, "THIS MAN RECEIVES SINNERS AND EATS WITH THEM."

3 SO HE TOLD THEM THIS PARABLE, SAYING,

4 **"WHAT MAN AMONG YOU, IF HE HAS A HUNDRED SHEEP AND HAS LOST ONE OF THEM, DOES NOT LEAVE THE NINETY-NINE IN THE OPEN PASTURE AND GO AFTER THE ONE WHICH IS LOST UNTIL HE FINDS IT?**

5 **WHEN HE HAS FOUND IT, HE LAYS IT ON HIS SHOULDERS, REJOICING.**

6 **AND WHEN HE COMES HOME, HE CALLS TOGETHER HIS FRIENDS AND HIS NEIGHBOURS, SAYING TO THEM, 'REJOICE WITH ME, FOR I HAVE FOUND MY SHEEP WHICH WAS LOST!'**

7 **I TELL YOU THAT IN THE SAME WAY, THERE WILL BE MORE JOY IN HEAVEN OVER ONE SINNER WHO REPENTS THAN OVER NINETY-NINE RIGHTEOUS PERSONS WHO NEED NO REPENTANCE.**

Parable of the Lost Coin

8 **OR WHAT WOMAN, IF SHE HAS TEN SILVER COINS AND LOSES ONE COIN, DOES NOT LIGHT A LAMP AND SWEEP THE HOUSE AND SEARCH CAREFULLY UNTIL SHE FINDS IT?**

9 **WHEN SHE HAS FOUND IT, SHE CALLS TOGETHER HER FRIENDS AND NEIGHBOURS, SAYING, 'REJOICE WITH ME, FOR I HAVE FOUND THE COIN WHICH I HAD LOST!'**

10 **IN THE SAME WAY, I TELL YOU, THERE IS JOY IN THE PRESENCE OF THE ANGELS OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) OVER ONE SINNER WHO REPENTS."**

Parable of the Prodigal Son

11 AND HE SAID, "A PERSON HAD TWO SONS.

12 **THE YOUNGER OF THEM SAID TO HIS FATHER, 'FATHER, GIVE ME THE SHARE OF THE ESTATE THAT FALLS TO ME.' SO HE DIVIDED HIS WEALTH BETWEEN THEM.**

13 **AND NOT MANY DAYS LATER, THE YOUNGER SON GATHERED EVERYTHING TOGETHER AND WENT ON A JOURNEY INTO A DISTANT COUNTRY, AND THERE HE SQUANDERED HIS ESTATE WITH LIBERAL LIVING.**

14 **NOW WHEN HE HAD SPENT EVERYTHING, A SEVERE FAMINE OCCURRED IN THAT COUNTRY, AND HE BEGAN TO BE IMPOVERISHED.**

15 **SO HE WENT AND HIRED HIMSELF OUT TO ONE OF THE CITIZENS OF THAT COUNTRY, AND HE SENT HIM INTO HIS FIELDS TO FEED SWINE.**

16 **AND HE WOULD HAVE GLADLY FILLED HIS STOMACH WITH THE PODS THAT THE SWINE WERE EATING, AND NO ONE WAS GIVING ANYTHING TO HIM.**

17 **BUT WHEN HE CAME TO HIS SENSES, HE SAID, 'HOW MANY OF MY FATHER'S HIRED MEN HAVE MORE THAN ENOUGH BREAD, BUT I AM DYING HERE WITH HUNGER!'**

18 **'I WILL GET UP AND GO TO MY FATHER, AND WILL SAY TO HIM, "FATHER, I HAVE SINNED AGAINST HEAVEN, AND IN YOUR SIGHT;**

19 **I AM NO LONGER WORTHY TO BE CALLED YOUR SON; MAKE ME AS ONE OF YOUR HIRED MEN.'"**

20 **"SO HE GOT UP AND CAME TO HIS FATHER. BUT WHILE HE WAS STILL A LONG WAY OFF, HIS FATHER SAW HIM AND FELT COMPASSION FOR HIM, AND RAN AND EMBRACED HIM AND KISSED HIM.**

21 **AND THE SON SAID TO HIM, 'FATHER, I HAVE SINNED AGAINST HEAVEN AND IN YOUR SIGHT; I AM NO LONGER WORTHY TO BE CALLED YOUR SON.'**

22 **BUT THE FATHER SAID TO HIS SLAVES, 'QUICKLY BRING OUT THE BEST ROBE AND PUT IT ON HIM, AND PUT A RING ON HIS HAND AND SANDALS ON HIS FEET;**

23 **AND BRING THE FATTENED CALF, KILL IT, AND LET US EAT AND CELEBRATE;**

24 **FOR THIS SON OF MINE WAS DEAD AND HAS COME TO LIFE AGAIN; HE WAS LOST AND HAS BEEN FOUND.'**

AND THEY BEGAN TO CELEBRATE.

25 NOW HIS OLDER SON WAS IN THE FIELD, AND WHEN HE CAME AND APPROACHED THE HOUSE, HE HEARD MUSIC AND DANCING.

26 AND HE SUMMONED ONE OF THE SERVANTS AND BEGAN INQUIRING WHAT THESE THINGS COULD BE.

27 AND HE SAID TO HIM, 'YOUR BROTHER HAS COME, AND YOUR FATHER HAS KILLED THE FATTENED CALF BECAUSE HE HAS RECEIVED HIM BACK SAFE AND SOUND.'

28 BUT HE BECAME ANGRY AND WAS NOT WILLING TO GO IN; AND HIS FATHER CAME OUT AND PLEADED WITH HIM.

29 BUT HE ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIS FATHER, 'LOOK! FOR SO MANY YEARS I HAVE BEEN SERVING YOU AND I HAVE NEVER NEGLECTED A COMMAND OF YOURS; AND YET YOU HAVE NEVER GIVEN ME A YOUNG GOAT, SO THAT I MIGHT CELEBRATE WITH MY FRIENDS;

30 BUT WHEN THIS SON OF YOURS CAME, WHO HAS DEVoured YOUR WEALTH WITH PROSTITUTES, YOU KILLED THE FATTENED CALF FOR HIM.'

31 AND HE SAID TO HIM, 'SON, YOU HAVE ALWAYS BEEN WITH ME, AND ALL THAT IS MINE IS YOURS.

32 BUT WE HAD TO CELEBRATE AND REJOICE, FOR THIS BROTHER OF YOURS WAS DEAD AND HAS BEGUN TO LIVE, AND WAS LOST AND HAS BEEN FOUND.'"

Luke 16

Parable of the Shrewd Manager

1 NOW HE WAS ALSO SAYING TO THE DISCIPLES, "THERE WAS A RICH PERSON WHO HAD A MANAGER, AND HE WAS REPORTED TO HIM AS SQUANDERING HIS POSSESSIONS.

2 AND HE CALLED HIM AND SAID TO HIM, 'WHAT IS THIS I HEAR ABOUT YOU? GIVE AN ACCOUNTING OF YOUR MANAGEMENT, FOR YOU CAN NO LONGER BE MANAGER.'

3 THE MANAGER SAID TO HIMSELF, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, SINCE MY MASTER IS TAKING THE MANAGEMENT AWAY FROM ME? I AM NOT STRONG ENOUGH TO DIG; I AM ASHAMED TO BEG.

4 'I KNOW WHAT I SHALL DO, SO THAT WHEN I AM REMOVED FROM THE MANAGEMENT, PEOPLE WILL WELCOME ME INTO THEIR HOMES.'

5 AND HE SUMMONED EACH ONE OF HIS MASTER'S DEBTORS, AND HE SAID TO THE FIRST, 'HOW MUCH DO YOU OWE MY MASTER?'

6 AND HE SAID, 'A HUNDRED MEASURES OF OIL.' AND HE SAID TO HIM, 'TAKE YOUR BILL, AND SIT DOWN QUICKLY AND WRITE FIFTY.'

7 THEN HE SAID TO ANOTHER, 'AND HOW MUCH DO YOU OWE?' AND HE SAID, 'A HUNDRED MEASURES OF WHEAT.' HE SAID TO HIM, 'TAKE YOUR BILL, AND WRITE EIGHTY.'

8 AND HIS MASTER PRAISED THE UNRIGHTEOUS MANAGER BECAUSE HE HAD ACTED SHREWDLY; FOR THE SONS OF THIS WORLD ARE MORE SHREWD IN RELATION TO THEIR OWN KIND THAN THE SONS OF LIGHT.

(Matt. 11:12 See also context vs 1-16. Our Master is God and all wealth is His. We should take a leap of faith with our Master's money to build the Kingdom and eternal dwellings. Most people don't exercise any faith to give tithes. We should be wise with money but also exercise faith in tithes and be crafty in evangelism. Paul was being crafty when he acted as a sinner outside the law when with such people but yet acted as a person overly focused on the law when with those people, 1 Cor. 9:19-23)

9 AND I SAY TO YOU, USE WORLDLY WEALTH TO GAIN FRIENDS FOR YOURSELVES, SO THAT WHEN IT IS GONE, YOU WILL BE WELCOMED INTO ETERNAL DWELLINGS. *(Being good to the lost wins souls and helps ensure your own salvation.)*

10 HE WHO IS FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS FAITHFUL ALSO IN MUCH; AND HE WHO IS UNRIGHTEOUS IN A VERY LITTLE THING IS UNRIGHTEOUS ALSO IN MUCH.

11 THEREFORE IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF UNRIGHTEOUS WEALTH, WHO WILL ENTRUST THE TRUE RICHES TO YOU?

12 AND IF YOU HAVE NOT BEEN FAITHFUL IN THE USE OF THAT WHICH IS ANOTHER'S, WHO WILL GIVE YOU THAT WHICH IS YOUR OWN?

13 NO HOUSE-SLAVE CAN SERVE TWO MASTERS; FOR EITHER HE WILL HATE THE ONE AND LOVE THE OTHER, OR ELSE HE WILL BE DEVOTED TO ONE AND DESPISE THE OTHER. YOU CANNOT SERVE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND WEALTH."

14 NOW THE PHARISEES, WHO WERE LOVERS OF MONEY, WERE LISTENING TO ALL THESE THINGS AND WERE SCOFFING AT HIM.

15 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU ARE THOSE WHO MAKE YOURSELF RIGHTEOUS IN THE SIGHT OF MANKIND, BUT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* KNOWS YOUR HEARTS; FOR THAT WHICH IS HIGHLY ESTEEMED AMONG MANKIND IS DETESTABLE IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

16 THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS *[were taught]* EVEN TO JOHN. SINCE THAT TIME THE KINGDOM OF THEOS *(The A&O)* *[is even more]* EVANGELIZED, AND MANY PRESS INTO IT." *(The law and the prophets didn't end with John or with Jesus, Matt. 5:17-18. But John's lifetime represented the transition from the Old Covenant to the New Covenant. The New Covenant church didn't begin on the day of Pentecost in Acts 2, but rather with the birth of Christ, 6 months from the birth of John. The church is the body of Christ. "Press into it" and Matt. 11:12 "forcefully" and "relentless people seize it": Jesus is seeking a people who will do whatever it takes to enter The Kingdom, people with skills of endurance and perseverance, people who are willing to press through the tests and even go beyond the required measure. He's looking for the next member of The Army of The Lord of Rev. 19)*

17 **"BUT IT IS EASIER FOR HEAVEN AND EARTH TO PASS AWAY THAN FOR ONE STROKE OF A LETTER OF THE LAW TO FAIL.**

18 **EVERYONE WHO DIVORCES HIS WIFE AND MARRIES ANOTHER COMMITS ADULTERY, AND HE WHO MARRIES ONE WHO IS DIVORCED FROM A HUSBAND COMMITS ADULTERY."** (See Matt.5:28-32)

The Traditional Fable of Lazarus & the Rich Man

(When Jesus told this story, they recognized it, as it was a well known traditional story of the Jews of his day who were heavily influenced by the oral traditions of the Assyrian Babylonian Talmud which included this story. Jesus was not saying that the fable was true. He was just using it to prove a point, that even if someone were to raise from the dead, that they would still not believe what the scriptures declare. It was common in the time of Jesus for people to tell stories or riddles that were not true, to use for analogy to prove a point. See note on Mark 12:23. Later, Jesus did raise a man named "Lazarus" from the dead to prove the point even more. But the Lazarus that rose from the dead never saw or spoke to anyone during the time that he was dead asleep in this tomb. We have historical proof (via John Lightfoot who lived in the 1600's & was an expert on the Jewish Babylonian Talmud) that the story of Lazarus & the Rich Man was only a Babylonian Talmud Fable. The Fable is filled with false doctrine which Jesus was speaking against by telling it, then raising the dead.)

19 **"NOW THERE WAS (in a fable) A RICH PERSON, AND HE HABITUALLY DRESSED IN PURPLE AND FINE LINEN, JOYOUSLY LIVING IN SPLENDOR EVERY DAY.**

20 **AND A POOR MAN NAMED LAZARUS WAS LAID AT HIS GATE, COVERED WITH SORES,**

21 **AND LONGING TO BE FED TO THE FULL WITH THE CRUMBS WHICH WERE FALLING FROM THE RICH MAN'S TABLE; BESIDES, EVEN THE DOGS WERE COMING AND LICKING HIS SORES.**

22 **NOW THE POOR MAN DIED AND WAS CARRIED AWAY BY THE ANGELS TO ABRAHAM'S BOSOM; AND THE RICH MAN ALSO DIED AND WAS BURIED."** (It is totally non-biblical for angels to carry away the dead. It was a false belief of the Assyrian Babylonian Jews.)

23 **"IN THE GRAVE HE LIFTED UP HIS EYES, BEING IN TORMENT, AND SAW ABRAHAM FAR AWAY AND LAZARUS IN HIS BOSOM.**

24 **AND HE CRIED OUT AND SAID, 'FATHER ABRAHAM, HAVE MERCY ON ME, AND SEND LAZARUS SO THAT HE MAY DIP THE TIP OF HIS FINGER IN WATER AND COOL OFF MY TONGUE, FOR I AM IN AGONY BY THIS FLAME.'**

25 **BUT ABRAHAM SAID, 'CHILD, REMEMBER THAT DURING YOUR LIFE YOU RECEIVED YOUR GOOD THINGS, AND LIKEWISE LAZARUS BAD THINGS; BUT NOW HE IS BEING COMFORTED HERE, AND YOU ARE IN AGONY.**

26 **AND BESIDES ALL THIS, BETWEEN US AND YOU THERE IS A GREAT GULF FIXED, SO THAT THOSE WHO WANT TO COME OVER FROM HERE TO YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE, AND THAT NONE MAY CROSS OVER FROM THERE TO US.'**

27 **AND HE SAID, 'THEN I BEG YOU, FATHER, THAT YOU SEND HIM TO MY FATHER'S HOUSE;**

28 **FOR I HAVE FIVE BROTHERS; IN ORDER THAT HE MAY WARN THEM, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT ALSO COME TO THIS PLACE OF TORMENT.'**

29 **BUT ABRAHAM SAID, 'THEY HAVE MOSES AND THE PROPHETS; LET THEM HEAR THEM.'**

30 **BUT HE SAID, 'NO, FATHER ABRAHAM, BUT IF SOMEONE GOES TO THEM FROM THE DEAD, THEY WILL REPENT!'**

31 **BUT HE SAID TO HIM, 'IF THEY DO NOT LISTEN TO MOSES AND THE PROPHETS, THEY WILL NOT BE PERSUADED EVEN IF SOMEONE RISES FROM THE DEAD.'"**

Luke 17

Teachings about Forgiveness and Faith

1 HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"IT IS NECESSARY/NEEDFUL THAT STUMBLING BLOCKS COME, BUT WOE TO HIM THROUGH WHOM THEY COME!**

2 **IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR HIM IF A MILLSTONE WERE HUNG AROUND HIS NECK AND HE WERE THROWN INTO THE SEA, THAN THAT HE WOULD CAUSE ONE OF THESE LITTLE ONES TO STUMBLE.**

3 **BE ON YOUR GUARD! IF YOUR BROTHER SINS, REBUKE HIM; AND IF HE REPENTS, FORGIVE HIM.**

4 **AND IF HE SINS AGAINST YOU SEVEN TIMES A DAY, AND RETURNS TO YOU SEVEN TIMES, SAYING, 'I REPENT,' FORGIVE HIM."** (This is in direct relation to forgiving 70 x 7. Contrary to popular traditional false doctrine,

We are not required to forgive everyone for everything regardless of the situation. This verse very plainly says "If he repents". Even Jesus Himself does not forgive unless someone repents. Do we have more mercy than Jesus does? No. Does Jesus expect us to forgive when He doesn't? No.

To forgive everyone of everything without any repentance is to foolishly allow everyone to mistreat & use us. It's a dangerous manner of living. And it does not help them. When we withhold forgiveness until they repent, and disfellowship from them until they repent, it righteously & lovingly causes them to examine the consequences of their actions. IF they truly repent, we should accept them back, even 70x7 times. But if we comprehend that their repentance is not real, then we are not even required to embrace them back 4 times. We have power to remit and retain forgiveness, not just to remit alone. See note on Mark 2:9. However, we should try to have a heart/soul of forgiveness,

wanting to forgive whenever possible & just let some things go, even without repentance, showing mercy & long-suffering. Yet we cannot do so all of the time. We have the right to retain forgiveness to provoke repentance to the salvation of their soul, and to the preservation of our soul.)

(To read more on the topic of conditional forgiveness, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/forgiveness.html>)

5 THE APOSTLES SAID TO THE LORD, "INCREASE OUR FAITH!"

6 AND THE LORD SAID, **"IF YOU HAD FAITH LIKE A MUSTARD SEED, YOU WOULD SAY TO THIS MULBERRY TREE, 'BE UPROOTED AND BE PLANTED IN THE SEA'; AND IT WOULD OBEY YOU.**

7 **WHICH OF YOU, HAVING A (nude) SLAVE PLOWING, OR TENDING SHEEP, WILL SAY TO HIM WHEN HE HAS COME IN FROM THE FIELD, 'COME IMMEDIATELY AND SIT DOWN TO EAT'?**

8 **BUT WILL HE NOT SAY TO HIM, 'PREPARE SOMETHING FOR ME TO EAT, AND CLOTHE YOURSELF AND SERVE ME WHILE I EAT AND DRINK; AND AFTERWARD YOU MAY EAT AND DRINK'?**

9 **HE DOES NOT THANK THE SLAVE BECAUSE HE DID THE THINGS WHICH WERE COMMANDED, DOES HE?**

10 **SO YOU TOO, WHEN YOU DO ALL THE THINGS WHICH ARE COMMANDED YOU, SAY, 'WE ARE UNWORTHY SLAVES; WE HAVE DONE ONLY THAT WHICH WE SHOULD HAVE DONE.'"**

Ten Healed of Leprosy

11 WHILE HE WAS ON THE WAY TO JERUSALEM, HE WAS PASSING BETWEEN SAMARIA AND GALILEE.

12 AS HE ENTERED A VILLAGE, TEN LEPROUS MEN WHO STOOD AT A DISTANCE MET HIM;

13 AND THEY RAISED THEIR VOICES, SAYING, "JESUS, MASTER, HAVE MERCY ON US!"

14 WHEN HE SAW THEM, HE SAID TO THEM, **"GO AND SHOW YOURSELVES TO THE PRIESTS."** AND AS THEY WERE GOING, THEY WERE CLEANSED.

15 NOW ONE OF THEM, WHEN HE SAW THAT HE HAD BEEN HEALED, TURNED BACK, PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH A LOUD VOICE,

16 AND HE FELL ON HIS FACE AT HIS FEET, GIVING THANKS TO HIM. AND HE WAS A SAMARITAN.

17 THEN JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, **"WERE THERE NOT TEN CLEANSED? BUT THE NINE; WHERE ARE THEY?**

18 **"WAS NO ONE FOUND WHO RETURNED TO GIVE GLORY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EXCEPT THIS FOREIGNER?"**

19 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"STAND UP AND GO; YOUR FAITH HAS MADE YOU WELL."**

The Coming of the Kingdom

20 NOW HAVING BEEN QUESTIONED BY THE PHARISEES AS TO WHEN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS COMING, HE ANSWERED THEM AND SAID, **"THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT COMING WITH SIGNS TO BE OBSERVED;**

21 **NOR WILL THEY SAY, 'LOOK, HERE' OR, 'THERE' FOR BEHOLD, THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS IN YOUR MIDST."**

22 AND HE SAID TO THE DISCIPLES, **"THE DAYS WILL COME WHEN YOU WILL LONG TO SEE ONE OF THE DAYS OF THE SON OF MANKIND, AND YOU WILL NOT SEE IT.**

23 **THEY WILL SAY TO YOU, 'LOOK THERE! LOOK HERE!' DO NOT GO AWAY, AND DO NOT RUN AFTER THEM.**

24 **FOR JUST LIKE THE LIGHTNING, WHEN IT FLASHES OUT OF ONE PART OF THE SKY, SHINES TO THE OTHER PART OF THE SKY, SO WILL THE SON OF MANKIND BE IN HIS DAY.**

25 **BUT FIRST HE MUST SUFFER MANY THINGS AND BE REJECTED BY THIS GENERATION.**

26 **AND JUST AS IT HAPPENED IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, SO IT WILL BE ALSO IN THE DAYS OF THE SON OF MANKIND:**

27 **THEY WERE EATING, THEY WERE DRINKING, THEY WERE MARRYING, THEY WERE BEING GIVEN IN MARRIAGE, UNTIL THE DAY THAT NOAH ENTERED THE ARK, AND THE FLOOD CAME AND DESTROYED THEM ALL.**

28 **IT WAS THE SAME AS HAPPENED IN THE DAYS OF LOT: THEY WERE EATING, THEY WERE DRINKING, THEY WERE BUYING, THEY WERE SELLING, THEY WERE PLANTING, THEY WERE BUILDING;**

29 **BUT ON THE DAY THAT LOT WENT OUT FROM SODOM IT RAINED FIRE AND SULFUR FROM HEAVEN AND DESTROYED THEM ALL.**

30 **IT WILL BE JUST THE SAME ON THE DAY THAT THE SON OF MANKIND IS MANIFESTED.**

31 **ON THAT DAY, THE ONE WHO IS ON THE ROOFTOP AND WHOSE GOODS ARE IN THE HOUSE MUST NOT GO DOWN TO TAKE THEM OUT; AND LIKEWISE THE ONE WHO IS IN THE FIELD MUST NOT TURN BACK.**

32 **REMEMBER LOT'S WIFE.**

33 **WHOEVER SEEKS TO KEEP HIS LIFE WILL LOSE IT, AND WHOEVER LOSES HIS LIFE WILL PRESERVE IT.**

34 **I TELL YOU, ON THAT NIGHT THERE WILL BE TWO IN ONE BED; ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER WILL BE LEFT.**

35 **THERE WILL BE TWO WOMEN GRINDING AT THE SAME PLACE; ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER WILL BE LEFT.** (*Notice nudity of workers in the field in vs. 7 & compare Matt.24:18 and Isa. 20. People will flee naked during the end time invasion of Israel. #naturism.*)

36 (*KJV adds "Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left". It's located in Matt.24:40*)

37 AND ANSWERING THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHERE, MASTER?" AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHERE DEAD BODIES ARE, THERE ALSO THE RAPTORS WILL BE GATHERED."** (*See Matt.24:28*)

Luke 18

Parable of the Persistent Widow

1 NOW HE WAS TELLING THEM A PARABLE TO SHOW THAT AT ALL TIMES THEY SHOULD PRAY AND NOT LOSE HEART,
2 SAYING, **"IN A CERTAIN CITY THERE WAS A JUDGE WHO DID NOT FEAR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) AND DID NOT RESPECT PEOPLE.**
3 **THERE WAS A WIDOW IN THAT CITY, AND SHE KEPT COMING TO HIM, SAYING, 'GIVE ME LEGAL PROTECTION FROM MY OPPONENT.'**
4 **FOR A WHILE HE WAS UNWILLING; BUT AFTERWARD HE SAID TO HIMSELF, 'EVEN THOUGH I DO NOT FEAR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) NOR RESPECT PEOPLE,**
5 **YET BECAUSE THIS WIDOW BOTHERS ME, I WILL GIVE HER LEGAL PROTECTION, OTHERWISE BY CONTINUALLY COMING SHE WILL WEAR ME OUT.'"**
6 AND THE LORD SAID, **"HEAR WHAT THE UNRIGHTEOUS JUDGE SAID;**
7 **NOW, WILL NOT THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BRING ABOUT JUSTICE FOR HIS ELECT WHO CRY TO HIM DAY AND NIGHT, AND WILL HE DELAY LONG OVER THEM?**
8 **I TELL YOU THAT HE WILL BRING ABOUT JUSTICE FOR THEM QUICKLY. HOWEVER, WHEN THE SON OF MANKIND COMES, WILL HE FIND FAITH ON THE EARTH?"**

Parable of the Pharisee and Tax Collector

9 AND HE ALSO TOLD THIS PARABLE TO SOME PEOPLE WHO TRUSTED IN THEMSELVES THAT THEY WERE RIGHTEOUS, AND VIEWED OTHERS WITH CONTEMPT:
10 **"TWO PEOPLE WENT UP INTO THE TEMPLE TO PRAY, ONE A PHARISEE AND THE OTHER A TAX COLLECTOR.**
11 **THE PHARISEE STOOD AND WAS PRAYING THIS TO HIMSELF: 'THEOS, I THANK YOU THAT I AM NOT LIKE OTHER PEOPLE: SWINDLERS, UNJUST, ADULTERERS, OR EVEN LIKE THIS TAX COLLECTOR.**
12 **'I FAST TWICE A WEEK; I PAY TITHES OF ALL THAT I GET.'**
13 **BUT THE TAX COLLECTOR, STANDING SOME DISTANCE AWAY, WAS EVEN UNWILLING TO LIFT UP HIS EYES TO HEAVEN, BUT WAS BEATING HIS CHEST, SAYING, 'THEOS, BE MERCIFUL TO ME, THE SINNER!'**
14 **I TELL YOU, THIS MAN WENT TO HIS HOUSE HAVING BEEN ACQUITTED RATHER THAN THE OTHER; FOR EVERYONE WHO EXALTS HIMSELF WILL BE HUMBLLED, BUT HE WHO HUMBLLES HIMSELF WILL BE EXALTED."**

Jesus Blesses the Children

15 AND THEY WERE BRINGING EVEN THEIR BABIES TO HIM SO THAT HE WOULD TOUCH THEM, BUT WHEN THE DISCIPLES SAW IT, THEY *began* REBUKING THEM.
16 BUT JESUS CALLED FOR THEM, SAYING, **"PERMIT THE CHILDREN TO COME TO ME, AND DO NOT HINDER THEM, FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) BELONGS TO SUCH AS THESE.**
17 **I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, WHOEVER DOES NOT RECEIVE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) LIKE A CHILD WILL NOT ENTER IT."**

The Rich Man

18 A RULER QUESTIONED HIM, SAYING, "PERFECT MASTER, WHAT SHALL I DO TO INHERIT ETERNAL LIFE?"
19 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"WHY DO YOU CALL ME PERFECT? NO ONE IS PERFECT EXCEPT THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) ALONE. (See note on Matt.19:17)**
20 **"YOU KNOW THE COMMANDMENTS, 'DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO NOT MURDER, DO NOT STEAL, DO NOT BEAR FALSE WITNESS, HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER.'"** (Exo.20)
21 AND HE SAID, "ALL THESE THINGS I HAVE KEPT FROM *my* YOUTH."
22 WHEN JESUS HEARD *this*, HE SAID TO HIM, **"ONE THING YOU STILL LACK; SELL ALL THAT YOU POSSESS AND DISTRIBUTE IT TO THE POOR, AND YOU SHALL HAVE TREASURE IN HEAVEN; AND COME, FOLLOW ME."**
23 BUT WHEN HE HAD HEARD THESE THINGS, HE BECAME VERY SAD, FOR HE WAS EXTREMELY RICH.
24 AND JESUS LOOKED AT HIM AND SAID, **"HOW HARD IT IS FOR THOSE WHO ARE WEALTHY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)!"**
25 **"FOR IT IS EASIER FOR A CAMEL/ROPE TO GO THROUGH THE EYE OF A NEEDLE THAN FOR A RICH MAN TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)." (See note Matt. 19:24)**
26 THEY WHO HEARD IT SAID, "THEN WHO CAN BE SAVED?"
27 BUT HE SAID, **"THE THINGS THAT ARE IMPOSSIBLE WITH PEOPLE ARE POSSIBLE WITH THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."**
28 PETER SAID, "BEHOLD, WE HAVE LEFT OUR OWN *homes* AND FOLLOWED YOU."
29 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THERE IS NO ONE WHO HAS FORSAKEN HOUSE OR WIFE OR BROTHERS OR PARENTS OR CHILDREN, FOR THE SAKE OF THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega),**
30 **WHO WILL NOT RECEIVE MANY TIMES AS MUCH AT THIS TIME AND IN THE WORLD TO COME, ETERNAL LIFE."**

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

31 THEN HE TOOK THE TWELVE ASIDE AND SAID TO THEM, **"BEHOLD, WE ARE GOING UP TO JERUSALEM, AND ALL THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN THROUGH THE PROPHETS ABOUT THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE ACCOMPLISHED.**

32 **FOR HE WILL BE HANDED OVER TO THE GENTILES, AND WILL BE MOCKED AND MISTREATED AND SPIT UPON,**
33 **AND AFTER THEY HAVE SCOURGED HIM, THEY WILL KILL HIM; AND THE THIRD DAY HE WILL RISE AGAIN."**
34 BUT THE DISCIPLES UNDERSTOOD NONE OF THESE THINGS, AND *the meaning of* THIS STATEMENT WAS HIDDEN FROM THEM, AND THEY DID NOT COMPREHEND THE THINGS THAT WERE SAID.

Jesus Heals a Blind Beggar

35 AS JESUS WAS APPROACHING JERICO, A BLIND MAN WAS SITTING BY THE ROAD BEGGING.
36 NOW HEARING A CROWD GOING BY, HE INQUIRED WHAT THIS WAS.
37 THEY TOLD HIM THAT JESUS OF NAZARETH WAS PASSING BY.
38 AND HE CALLED OUT, SAYING, "JESUS, SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON ME!"
39 THOSE WHO LED THE WAY WERE STERNLY TELLING HIM TO BE QUIET; BUT HE KEPT CRYING OUT ALL THE MORE, "SON OF DAVID, HAVE MERCY ON ME!"
40 AND JESUS STOPPED AND COMMANDED THAT HE BE BROUGHT TO HIM; AND WHEN HE CAME NEAR, HE QUESTIONED HIM,
41 **"WHAT DO YOU WANT ME TO DO FOR YOU?"** AND HE SAID, "MASTER, *I want* TO REGAIN MY SIGHT."
42 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"RECEIVE YOUR SIGHT; YOUR FAITH HAS MADE YOU WHOLE."**
43 IMMEDIATELY HE REGAINED HIS SIGHT AND FOLLOWED HIM, PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE SAW IT, THEY GAVE PRAISE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Luke 19

Jesus and Zacchaeus

1 HE ENTERED JERICO AND WAS PASSING THROUGH.
2 AND THERE WAS A MAN CALLED BY THE NAME OF ZACCHEUS; HE WAS A CHIEF TAX COLLECTOR AND HE WAS RICH.
3 ZACCHEUS WAS TRYING TO SEE WHO JESUS WAS, AND WAS UNABLE BECAUSE OF THE CROWD, FOR HE WAS SMALL IN HEIGHT.
4 SO HE RAN ON AHEAD AND CLIMBED UP INTO A SYCAMORE TREE IN ORDER TO SEE HIM, FOR HE WAS ABOUT TO PASS THROUGH THAT WAY.
5 WHEN JESUS CAME TO THE PLACE, HE LOOKED UP AND SAID TO HIM, **"ZACCHEUS, HURRY AND COME DOWN, FOR TODAY I MUST STAY AT YOUR HOUSE."**
6 AND HE HURRIED AND CAME DOWN AND RECEIVED HIM GLADLY.
7 WHEN THEY SAW IT, THEY ALL GRUMBLED, SAYING, "HE HAS GONE TO BE THE GUEST OF A MAN WHO IS A SINNER."
8 ZACCHEUS STOPPED AND SAID TO THE LORD, "BEHOLD, LORD, HALF OF MY POSSESSIONS I WILL GIVE TO THE POOR, AND IF I HAVE DEFRAUDED ANYONE OF ANYTHING, I WILL GIVE BACK FOUR TIMES AS MUCH."
9 AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"TODAY SALVATION HAS COME TO THIS HOUSE, BECAUSE HE, TOO, IS A SON OF ABRAHAM."**
10 **"FOR THE SON OF MANKIND HAS COME TO SEEK AND TO SAVE THAT WHICH WAS LOST."**

Parable of the Talents

11 WHILE THEY WERE LISTENING TO THESE THINGS, JESUS WENT ON TO TELL A PARABLE, BECAUSE HE WAS NEAR JERUSALEM, AND THEY SUPPOSED THAT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS GOING TO APPEAR IMMEDIATELY.
12 SO HE SAID, **"A NOBLEMAN WENT TO A DISTANT COUNTRY TO RECEIVE A KINGDOM FOR HIMSELF, AND THEN RETURN."**
13 **AND HE CALLED TEN OF HIS SLAVES, AND GAVE THEM TEN MINAS AND SAID TO THEM, 'DO BUSINESS UNTIL I COME BACK.'**
14 **BUT HIS CITIZENS HATED HIM AND SENT A DELEGATION AFTER HIM, SAYING, 'WE DO NOT WANT THIS MAN TO REIGN OVER US.'**
15 **WHEN HE RETURNED, AFTER RECEIVING THE KINGDOM, HE ORDERED THAT THESE SLAVES, TO WHOM HE HAD GIVEN THE MONEY, BE CALLED TO HIM SO THAT HE MIGHT KNOW WHAT BUSINESS THEY HAD DONE. (Matt.25:14-30)**
16 **THE FIRST APPEARED, SAYING, 'MASTER, YOUR MINA HAS MADE TEN MINAS MORE.'**
17 **AND HE SAID TO HIM, 'WELL DONE, GOOD SLAVE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN FAITHFUL IN A VERY LITTLE THING, YOU ARE TO BE IN AUTHORITY OVER TEN CITIES.'**
18 **THE SECOND CAME, SAYING, 'YOUR MINA, MASTER, HAS MADE FIVE MINAS.'**
19 **AND HE SAID TO HIM ALSO, 'AND YOU ARE TO BE OVER FIVE CITIES.'**
20 **ANOTHER CAME, SAYING, 'MASTER, HERE IS YOUR MINA, WHICH I KEPT PUT AWAY IN A HANDKERCHIEF;**
21 **FOR I WAS AFRAID OF YOU, BECAUSE YOU ARE A TOUGH PERSON; YOU TAKE UP WHAT YOU DID NOT LAY DOWN AND REAP WHAT YOU DID NOT SOW.'**
22 **HE SAID TO HIM, 'BY YOUR OWN WORDS I WILL JUDGE YOU, YOU WORTHLESS SLAVE. DID YOU KNOW THAT I AM A TOUGH PERSON, TAKING UP WHAT I DID NOT LAY DOWN AND REAPING WHAT I DID NOT SOW?**
23 **THEN WHY DID YOU NOT PUT MY MONEY IN THE BANK, AND HAVING COME, I WOULD HAVE COLLECTED IT WITH INTEREST?'**
24 **THEN HE SAID TO THE BYSTANDERS, 'TAKE THE MINA AWAY FROM HIM AND GIVE IT TO THE ONE WHO HAS THE TEN MINAS.'**
25 **AND THEY SAID TO HIM, 'MASTER, HE HAS TEN MINAS.'**
26 **I TELL YOU THAT TO EVERYONE WHO HAS, MORE SHALL BE GIVEN, BUT FROM THE ONE WHO DOES NOT**

HAVE, EVEN WHAT HE DOES HAVE SHALL BE TAKEN AWAY.

27 BUT THESE ENEMIES OF MINE, WHO DID NOT WANT ME TO REIGN OVER THEM, BRING THEM HERE AND SLAY THEM IN MY PRESENCE."

Jesus' Triumphant Entry

28 AFTER HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE WAS GOING ON AHEAD, GOING UP TO JERUSALEM.

29 WHEN HE APPROACHED BETHPHAGE AND BETHANY, NEAR THE MOUNT THAT IS CALLED OLIVES, HE SENT TWO OF THE DISCIPLES,

30 SAYING, **"GO INTO THE VILLAGE AHEAD OF YOU; THERE, AS YOU ENTER, YOU WILL FIND A COLT TIED ON WHICH NO ONE HAS EVER YET SAT; UNTIE IT AND BRING IT.**

31 **IF ANYONE ASKS YOU, 'WHY ARE YOU UNTYING IT?' YOU SHALL SAY, 'THE LORD HAS NEED OF IT.'"**

32 SO THOSE WHO WERE SENT WENT AWAY AND FOUND IT JUST AS HE HAD TOLD THEM.

33 AS THEY WERE UNTYING THE COLT, ITS OWNERS SAID TO THEM, "WHY ARE YOU UNTYING THE COLT?"

34 THEY SAID, "THE LORD HAS NEED OF IT."

35 THEY BROUGHT IT TO JESUS, AND THEY THREW THEIR COATS ON THE COLT AND PUT JESUS *on it*.

36 AS HE WAS GOING, THEY WERE SPREADING THEIR COATS ON THE ROAD.

37 AS SOON AS HE WAS APPROACHING, NEAR THE DESCENT OF THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, THE ENTIRE CROWD OF THE DISCIPLES BEGAN TO PRAISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) JOYFULLY WITH A LOUD VOICE FOR ALL THE MIRACLES WHICH THEY HAD SEEN,

38 SHOUTING: **"BLESSED IS THE KING WHO COMES IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD; (Psalm 118:26) PEACE IN HEAVEN AND GLORY IN THE HIGHEST!"**

39 SOME OF THE PHARISEES IN THE CROWD SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, REBUKE YOUR DISCIPLES."

40 BUT JESUS ANSWERED, **"I TELL YOU, IF THESE BECOME SILENT, THE STONES WILL CRY OUT!"**

Jesus Weeps over Jerusalem

41 WHEN HE APPROACHED *Jerusalem*, HE SAW THE CITY AND CRIED OVER IT,

42 SAYING, **"IF YOU HAD KNOWN IN THIS DAY, EVEN YOU, THE THINGS WHICH MAKE FOR PEACE! BUT NOW THEY HAVE BEEN HIDDEN FROM YOUR EYES.**

43 **FOR THE DAYS WILL COME UPON YOU WHEN YOUR ENEMIES WILL THROW UP A BARRICADE AGAINST YOU, AND SURROUND YOU AND HEM YOU IN ON EVERY SIDE,**

44 **AND THEY WILL LEVEL YOU TO THE GROUND AND YOUR CHILDREN WITHIN YOU, AND THEY WILL NOT LEAVE IN YOU ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER, BECAUSE YOU DID NOT RECOGNIZE THE TIME OF YOUR VISITATION."**

Jesus' Righteous & Fierce Anger in The Temple

45 JESUS ENTERED THE TEMPLE AND BEGAN TO DRIVE OUT THOSE WHO WERE SELLING,

46 SAYING TO THEM, **"IT IS WRITTEN, 'AND MY HOUSE SHALL BE A HOUSE OF PRAYER,' BUT YOU HAVE MADE IT A CAVE/DEN OF ROBBERS."** (*Isa.56:7 Jer.7:11*)

47 AND HE WAS TEACHING DAILY IN THE TEMPLE; BUT THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES AND THE LEADING MEN AMONG THE PEOPLE WERE TRYING TO DESTROY HIM,

48 AND THEY COULD NOT FIND ANYTHING THAT THEY MIGHT DO, FOR ALL THE PEOPLE WERE HANGING ON TO EVERY WORD HE SAID.

Luke 20

The Authority of Jesus Challenged

1 ON ONE OF THE DAYS WHILE HE WAS TEACHING THE PEOPLE IN THE TEMPLE AND PREACHING THE GOSPEL, THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES WITH THE ELDERS CONFRONTED *Him*,

2 AND THEY SPOKE, SAYING TO HIM, "TELL US BY WHAT AUTHORITY YOU ARE DOING THESE THINGS, OR WHO IS THE ONE WHO GAVE YOU THIS AUTHORITY?"

3 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"I WILL ALSO ASK YOU A QUESTION, AND YOU TELL ME:**

4 **"WAS THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF JOHN FROM HEAVEN OR FROM MANKIND?"**

5 THEY REASONED AMONG THEMSELVES, SAYING, "IF WE SAY, 'FROM HEAVEN,' HE WILL SAY, 'WHY DID YOU NOT BELIEVE HIM?'

6 "BUT IF WE SAY, 'FROM MANKIND,' ALL THE PEOPLE WILL STONE US TO DEATH, FOR THEY ARE CONVINCED THAT JOHN WAS A PROPHET."

7 SO THEY ANSWERED THAT THEY DID NOT KNOW WHERE *it came* FROM.

8 AND JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"NOR WILL I TELL YOU BY WHAT AUTHORITY I DO THESE THINGS."**

Parable of the Evil Farmers

9 AND HE BEGAN TO TELL THE PEOPLE THIS PARABLE: **"A PERSON PLANTED A VINEYARD AND RENTED IT OUT TO VINE-GROWERS, AND WENT ON A JOURNEY FOR A LONG TIME.**

10 **"AT THE HARVEST TIME HE SENT A SLAVE TO THE VINE-GROWERS, SO THAT THEY WOULD GIVE HIM SOME OF THE PRODUCE OF THE VINEYARD; BUT THE VINE-GROWERS BEAT HIM AND SENT HIM AWAY EMPTY HANDED.**

11 **"AND HE PROCEEDED TO SEND ANOTHER SLAVE; AND THEY BEAT HIM ALSO AND TREATED HIM SHAMEFULLY AND SENT HIM AWAY EMPTY HANDED.**

12 **"AND HE PROCEEDED TO SEND A THIRD; AND THIS ONE ALSO THEY WOUNDED AND CAST OUT.**

13 **"THE OWNER OF THE VINEYARD SAID, 'WHAT SHALL I DO? I WILL SEND MY BELOVED SON; PERHAPS THEY WILL RESPECT HIM.'**

14 **"BUT WHEN THE VINE-GROWERS SAW HIM, THEY REASONED WITH ONE ANOTHER, SAYING, 'THIS IS THE HEIR; LET US KILL HIM SO THAT THE INHERITANCE WILL BE OURS.'**
15 **"SO THEY THREW HIM OUT OF THE VINEYARD AND KILLED HIM. WHAT, THEN, WILL THE OWNER OF THE VINEYARD DO TO THEM?**
16 **"HE WILL COME AND DESTROY THESE VINE-GROWERS AND WILL GIVE THE VINEYARD TO OTHERS."**
WHEN THEY HEARD IT, THEY SAID, "MAY IT NEVER BE!"
17 BUT JESUS LOOKED AT THEM AND SAID, **"WHAT THEN IS THIS THAT IS WRITTEN: 'THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS BECAME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE'?"** (Psalm 118:22)
18 **"EVERYONE WHO FALLS ON THAT STONE WILL BE BROKEN TO PIECES; BUT ON WHOMEVER IT FALLS, IT WILL SCATTER HIM LIKE DUST."**

19 THE SCRIBES AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS TRIED TO LAY HANDS ON HIM THAT SAME HOUR, AND THEY FEARED THE PEOPLE; FOR THEY UNDERSTOOD THAT HE SPOKE THIS PARABLE AGAINST THEM.

Taxes for Caesar

20 SO THEY WATCHED HIM, AND SENT SPIES WHO PRETENDED TO BE RIGHTEOUS, IN ORDER THAT THEY MIGHT CATCH HIM IN SOME STATEMENT, SO THAT THEY *could* DELIVER HIM TO THE RULE AND THE AUTHORITY OF THE GOVERNOR.
21 THEY QUESTIONED HIM, SAYING, "TEACHER, WE KNOW THAT YOU SPEAK AND TEACH CORRECTLY, AND YOU ARE NOT PARTIAL TO ANY, BUT TEACH THE WAY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN TRUTH.
22 "IS IT LAWFUL FOR US TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR, OR NOT?"
23 BUT HE DETECTED THEIR TRICKERY AND SAID TO THEM,
24 **"SHOW ME A DENARIUS. WHOSE LIKENESS AND INSCRIPTION DOES IT HAVE?"** THEY SAID, "CAESAR'S."
25 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"THEN REPAY TO CAESAR THE THINGS THAT ARE CAESAR'S, AND TO THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **THE THINGS THAT ARE THEOS'** (*The Alpha & Omega's*)."
26 AND THEY WERE UNABLE TO CATCH HIM IN A SAYING IN THE PRESENCE OF THE PEOPLE; AND BEING AMAZED AT HIS ANSWER, THEY BECAME SILENT.

The Resurrections

27 NOW THERE CAME TO HIM SOME OF THE SADDUCEES, WHO SAY THAT THERE IS NO RESURRECTION,
28 AND THEY QUESTIONED HIM, SAYING, "TEACHER, MOSES WROTE FOR US THAT **IF A MAN'S BROTHER DIES, HAVING A WIFE, AND HE IS CHILDLESS, HIS BROTHER SHOULD MARRY THE WIFE AND RAISE UP CHILDREN TO HIS BROTHER.** (*Deut.25:5*)
29 "NOW THERE WERE SEVEN BROTHERS; AND THE FIRST TOOK A WIFE AND DIED CHILDLESS;
30 AND THE SECOND
31 AND THE THIRD MARRIED HER; AND IN THE SAME WAY ALL SEVEN DIED, LEAVING NO CHILDREN.
32 "FINALLY THE WOMAN DIED ALSO.
33 "IN THE RESURRECTION THEREFORE, WHICH ONE'S WIFE WILL SHE BE? FOR ALL SEVEN HAD MARRIED HER."
34 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"THE SONS OF THIS WORLD MARRY AND ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE,**
35 **BUT THOSE WHO ARE CONSIDERED WORTHY TO ATTAIN TO THAT WORLD AND THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, NEITHER MARRY NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE;**
36 **FOR THEY CANNOT EVEN DIE ANYMORE, BECAUSE THEY ARE LIKE ANGELS, AND ARE SONS OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **BEING SONS OF THE RESURRECTION.**
37 **"BUT THAT THE DEAD ARE RAISED, EVEN MOSES SHOWED, CONCERNING THE** *burning* **BUSH, WHERE HE CALLS THE LORD THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF ABRAHAM, AND THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF ISAAC, AND THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF JACOB.** (*Exo.3:6*)
38 **"NOW HE IS NOT THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF THE DEAD BUT OF THE LIVING; FOR ALL LIVE TO HIM."**
39 SOME OF THE SCRIBES ANSWERED AND SAID, "TEACHER, YOU HAVE SPOKEN WELL."
40 FOR THEY DID NOT HAVE COURAGE TO QUESTION HIM ANY LONGER ABOUT ANYTHING.

Whose Son is the Messiah?

41 THEN HE SAID TO THEM, **"HOW IS IT THAT THEY SAY THE CHRIST IS DAVID'S SON?**
42 **"FOR DAVID HIMSELF SAYS IN THE SCROLL OF PSALMS, 'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, 'SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,**
43 **UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET.'"** (*Psalm 110:1*)
44 **"THEREFORE DAVID CALLS HIM 'LORD,' AND HOW IS HE HIS SON?"**

45 AND WHILE ALL THE PEOPLE WERE LISTENING, HE SAID TO THE DISCIPLES,
46 **"BEWARE OF THE SCRIBES, WHO LIKE TO WALK AROUND IN LONG ROBES, AND LOVE RESPECTFUL GREETINGS IN THE MARKET PLACES, AND CHIEF SEATS IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND PLACES OF HONOUR AT BANQUETS,**
47 **WHO DEVOUR WIDOWS' HOUSES, AND FOR APPEARANCE'S SAKE OFFER LONG PRAYERS. THESE WILL RECEIVE GREATER CONDEMNATION."**

Luke 21 (For everything in this chapter, see notes in Matthew 24 & also compare Mark 13.)

The Widow's Offering

1 AND HE LOOKED UP AND SAW THE RICH PUTTING THEIR GIFTS INTO THE TREASURY.
2 AND HE SAW A POOR WIDOW PUTTING IN TWO SMALL COPPER COINS.
3 AND HE SAID, **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THIS POOR WIDOW PUT IN MORE THAN ALL;
4 FOR THEY ALL OUT OF THEIR SURPLUS PUT INTO THE OFFERING; BUT SHE OUT OF HER POVERTY PUT IN ALL THAT SHE HAD TO LIVE ON."**

List of End Time Prophecies

5 AND WHILE SOME WERE TALKING ABOUT THE TEMPLE, THAT IT WAS ADORNED WITH BEAUTIFUL STONES AND CONSECRATED/DEDICATED OFFERINGS, HE SAID,
6 **"AS FOR THESE THINGS WHICH YOU ARE LOOKING AT, THE DAYS WILL COME IN WHICH THERE WILL NOT BE LEFT ONE STONE UPON ANOTHER WHICH WILL NOT BE TORN DOWN."**
7 THEY QUESTIONED HIM, SAYING, "TEACHER, WHEN THEREFORE WILL THESE THINGS HAPPEN? AND WHAT *will be* THE SIGN WHEN THESE THINGS ARE ABOUT TO TAKE PLACE?"
8 AND HE SAID, **"SEE TO IT THAT YOU ARE NOT MISLED; FOR MANY WILL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, 'I AM,' AND, 'THE TIME IS NEAR.' DO NOT GO AFTER THEM.**
9 **"WHEN YOU HEAR OF WARS AND DISTURBANCES, DO NOT BE TERRIFIED; FOR THESE THINGS MUST TAKE PLACE FIRST, BUT THE END IS NOT IMMEDIATELY."**

10 THEN HE CONTINUED BY SAYING TO THEM, **"RACE/NATION WILL RISE AGAINST RACE/NATION AND KINGDOM/REALM AGAINST KINGDOM/REALM,**
11 **AND THERE WILL BE GREAT EARTHQUAKES/HURRICANES, AND AGAINST PLACES PLAGUES AND FAMINES; AND THERE WILL BE TERRORS AND GREAT SIGNS FROM HEAVEN.** (*Signs = Storms, then Strong Delusion of 2 Thes. 2 & then 6th Seal.*)
12 **"BUT MORE IMPORTANT THAN ALL THESE THINGS, THEY WILL LAY THEIR HANDS ON YOU AND WILL PERSECUTE YOU, DELIVERING YOU TO THE SYNAGOGUES AND PRISONS, BRINGING YOU BEFORE KINGS AND GOVERNORS FOR MY NAME'S SAKE.**
13 **"IT WILL LEAD TO AN OPPORTUNITY FOR YOUR TESTIMONY.**
14 **"SO MAKE UP YOUR MINDS NOT TO PREMEDITATE YOUR VERBAL DEFENSE;**
15 **FOR I WILL GIVE YOU UTTERANCE/ELEGANT SPEECH AND WISDOM WHICH NONE OF YOUR OPPONENTS WILL BE ABLE TO RESIST OR REFUTE.** (*Matt. 10:20, Mark 13:11*)
16 **"BUT YOU WILL BE BETRAYED EVEN BY PARENTS AND BROTHERS AND RELATIVES AND FRIENDS, AND THEY WILL PUT SOME OF YOU TO DEATH,**
17 **AND YOU WILL BE HATED BY ALL BECAUSE OF MY NAME.**
18 **"YET NOT A HAIR OF YOUR HEAD WILL PERISH.** (*Compare the contrast of the plan for different saints.*)
19 **"BY YOUR ENDURANCE YOU WILL GAIN YOUR LIVES.**
20 **"BUT WHEN YOU SEE JERUSALEM SURROUNDED BY ARMIES, THEN KNOW THAT HER DESOLATION IS NEAR.**
21 **"THEN THOSE WHO ARE IN JUDEA MUST FLEE TO THE MOUNTAINS, AND THOSE WHO ARE IN THE MIDST OF IT (the city) MUST LEAVE, AND THOSE WHO ARE IN THE COUNTRY MUST NOT ENTER IT (the city);**
22 **BECAUSE THESE ARE DAYS OF VENGEANCE, SO THAT ALL THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN WILL BE FULFILLED.**
23 **"WOE TO THOSE WHO ARE PREGNANT AND TO THOSE WHO ARE NURSING BABIES IN THOSE DAYS; FOR THERE WILL BE GREAT DISTRESS UPON THE LAND AND WRATH TO THIS PEOPLE;**
24 **AND THEY WILL FALL BY THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, AND WILL BE LED CAPTIVE INTO ALL THE NATIONS; AND JERUSALEM WILL BE TRAMPLED UNDER FOOT BY THE GENTILES UNTIL THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES ARE FULFILLED.**

25 **"THERE WILL BE SIGNS IN the SUN AND MOON AND STARS, AND ON THE EARTH DISMAY AMONG NATIONS, IN PERPLEXITY AT THE ROARING OF THE SEA AND THE WAVES,**
26 **PEOPLE will be FAINTING FROM FEAR AND THE EXPECTATION OF THE THINGS WHICH ARE COMING UPON THE WORLD; FOR THE POWERS OF THE HEAVENS WILL BE SHAKEN.**
27 **"THEN THEY WILL SEE the SON OF MANKIND COMING IN A CLOUD WITH POWER AND GREAT GLORY!**
28 **"BUT WHEN THESE THINGS BEGIN TO TAKE PLACE, STRAIGHTEN UP AND LIFT UP YOUR HEADS, BECAUSE YOUR REDEMPTION IS DRAWING NEAR."**
29 THEN HE TOLD THEM A PARABLE: **"BEHOLD THE FIG TREE AND ALL THE TREES;**
30 **AS SOON AS THEY PUT FORTH LEAVES, YOU SEE IT AND KNOW FOR YOURSELVES THAT SUMMER IS NOW NEAR.**
31 **"SO YOU ALSO, WHEN YOU SEE THESE THINGS HAPPENING, RECOGNIZE THAT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS NEAR.**
32 **"I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, THIS GENERATION WILL NOT PASS AWAY UNTIL ALL THINGS TAKE PLACE.**
33 **"HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PASS AWAY, BUT MY WORDS WILL NOT PASS AWAY.**
34 **"BE ON GUARD, SO THAT YOUR HEARTS WILL NOT BE BURDENED WITH DIZZINESS AND ALCOHOLISM AND THE WORRIES OF LIFE, AND THAT DAY WILL NOT COME ON YOU SUDDENLY LIKE A TRAP;**

35 **FOR IT WILL COME UPON ALL THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE FACE OF ALL THE EARTH.**
36 **"BUT BE ALERT AT ALL TIMES, PRAYING THAT YOU MAY HAVE STRENGTH (or prevail) TO FLEE/SURVIVE ALL THESE THINGS THAT WILL BE FULFILLED AND TO STAND BEFORE THE SON OF MANKIND."** (The Greek word for "flee" which is poorly translated in other bible versions as "escape" doesn't mean to "not endure" but rather to survive & refers back to verse 21. Rev.12:13-17 Rev. 13:7 Dan. 7:21)
37 NOW DURING THE DAY HE WAS TEACHING IN THE TEMPLE, BUT AT EVENING HE WOULD GO OUT AND SPEND THE NIGHT ON THE MOUNT THAT IS CALLED OLIVES.
38 AND ALL THE PEOPLE WOULD GET UP EARLY IN THE MORNING *to come* TO HIM IN THE TEMPLE TO LISTEN TO HIM.

(IMPORTANT: John 7:53-8:11 actually belongs after Luke 21:38. It's a writing of Luke, Not John. So we have included it here in Luke, where it is really supposed to go instead of following the tradition of wrong placement. The following account of the adulteress woman is found in Papias [60-163 A.D.] and the Didascalia [230 A.D.], and in Didymus [313-398 A.D.] and the Gospel of the Hebrews [80-130 A.D.] The most reliable of these is Papias. The other 3 are Catholic, but still shows that these verses were well known in the first 2 centuries A.D. The writing matches the writing style of Luke.)

7:53 [EVERYONE WENT TO HIS HOME.

A Woman Caught in Adultery

8:1 BUT JESUS WENT TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES.
2 EARLY IN THE MORNING HE CAME AGAIN INTO THE TEMPLE, AND ALL THE PEOPLE WERE COMING TO HIM; AND HE SAT DOWN AND BEGAN TO TEACH THEM.
3 THE SCRIBES AND THE PHARISEES BROUGHT A WOMAN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY, AND HAVING SET HER IN THE CENTER OF THE COURT,
4 THEY SAID TO HIM, "TEACHER, THIS WOMAN HAS BEEN CAUGHT IN ADULTERY, IN THE VERY ACT.
5 "NOW IN THE LAW MOSES COMMANDED US TO STONE SUCH WOMEN; WHAT THEN DO YOU SAY?"
6 THEY WERE SAYING THIS, TESTING HIM, SO THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE GROUNDS FOR ACCUSING HIM. BUT JESUS STOOPED DOWN AND WITH HIS FINGER WROTE ON THE GROUND.
7 BUT WHEN THEY PERSISTED IN ASKING HIM, HE STRAIGHTENED UP, AND SAID TO THEM, **"HE WHO IS WITHOUT SIN AMONG YOU, LET HIM BE THE FIRST TO THROW A STONE AT HER."**
8 AGAIN HE STOOPED DOWN AND WROTE ON THE GROUND.
9 WHEN THEY HEARD IT, THEY BEGAN TO GO OUT ONE BY ONE, BEGINNING WITH THE OLDER ONES, AND HE WAS LEFT ALONE, AND THE WOMAN, WHERE SHE WAS, IN THE CENTER OF THE COURT.
10 STRAIGHTENING UP, JESUS SAID TO HER, **"WOMAN, WHERE ARE THEY? DID NO ONE CONDEMN YOU?"**
11 SHE SAID, "NO ONE, MASTER." AND JESUS SAID, **"I DO NOT CONDEMN YOU, EITHER. GO. FROM NOW ON SIN NO MORE."**]

Luke 22

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

1 NOW THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD, **WHICH IS CALLED THE PASSOVER**, WAS APPROACHING.
2 THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES WERE SEEKING HOW THEY MIGHT PUT HIM TO DEATH; FOR THEY WERE AFRAID OF THE PEOPLE.
3 AND SATAN ENTERED INTO JUDAS WHO WAS CALLED ISCARIOT, BELONGING TO THE NUMBER OF THE TWELVE.
4 AND HE WENT AWAY AND DISCUSSED WITH THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND OFFICERS HOW HE MIGHT BETRAY HIM TO THEM.
5 THEY WERE GLAD AND AGREED TO GIVE HIM MONEY.
6 SO HE CONSENTED, AND SOUGHT A GOOD OPPORTUNITY TO BETRAY HIM TO THEM APART FROM THE CROWD.

The Last Supper

7 THEN CAME THE *first* DAY OF UNLEAVENED BREAD (*Passover*) ON WHICH THE PASSOVER *lamb* HAD TO BE SACRIFICED.
8 AND JESUS SENT PETER AND JOHN, SAYING, **"GO AND PREPARE THE PASSOVER FOR US, SO THAT WE MAY EAT IT."**
9 THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHERE DO YOU WANT US TO PREPARE IT?"
10 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHEN YOU HAVE ENTERED THE CITY, A PERSON WILL MEET YOU CARRYING A PITCHER OF WATER; FOLLOW HIM INTO THE HOUSE THAT HE ENTERS.**
11 **"AND YOU SHALL SAY TO THE OWNER OF THE HOUSE, 'THE TEACHER SAYS TO YOU, 'WHERE IS THE GUEST ROOM IN WHICH I MAY EAT THE PASSOVER WITH MY DISCIPLES?'"**
12 **"AND HE WILL SHOW YOU A LARGE, FURNISHED UPPER ROOM; PREPARE IT THERE."**
13 AND THEY LEFT AND FOUND *everything* JUST AS HE HAD TOLD THEM; AND THEY PREPARED THE PASSOVER.

14 WHEN THE HOUR HAD COME, HE RECLINED AT THE EATING TABLE, AND THE APOSTLES WITH HIM.
15 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"I HAVE EARNESTLY DESIRED TO EAT THIS PASSOVER WITH YOU BEFORE I SUFFER;**
16 **FOR I SAY TO YOU, I SHALL NEVER AGAIN EAT IT UNTIL IT IS FULFILLED IN THE KINGDOM OF THEOS** (The Alpha & Omega)."
17 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN A CUP *and* GIVEN THANKS, HE SAID, **"TAKE THIS AND SHARE IT AMONG YOURSELVES;**
18 **FOR I SAY TO YOU, I WILL NOT DRINK OF THE FRUIT OF THE VINE FROM NOW ON UNTIL THE KINGDOM OF THEOS** (The Alpha & Omega) **COMES."**
19 AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN *some* BREAD *and* GIVEN THANKS, HE BROKE IT AND GAVE IT TO THEM, SAYING, **"THIS IS MY**

BODY WHICH IS GIVEN FOR YOU; DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME."

20 AND IN THE SAME WAY *He took* THE CUP AFTER THEY HAD EATEN, SAYING, **"THIS CUP WHICH IS POURED OUT FOR YOU IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD.**

21 **"BUT BEHOLD, THE HAND OF THE ONE BETRAYING ME IS WITH MINE ON THE TABLE.**

22 **"FOR INDEED, THE SON OF MANKIND IS GOING AS IT HAS BEEN DETERMINED; BUT WOE TO THAT HUMAN BY WHOM HE IS BETRAYED!"**

23 AND THEY BEGAN TO DISCUSS AMONG THEMSELVES WHICH ONE OF THEM IT MIGHT BE WHO WAS GOING TO DO THIS THING.

24 AND THERE AROSE ALSO A DISPUTE AMONG THEM *as to* WHICH ONE OF THEM WAS REGARDED TO BE GREATEST.

25 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"THE KINGS OF THE GENTILES (*overly*) CONTROL THEM; AND THOSE WHO HAVE AUTHORITY OVER THEM ARE CALLED 'BENEFACTORS.'** (*Control: See note Matt.20:25*)

26 **"BUT IT IS NOT THIS WAY WITH YOU, BUT THE ONE WHO IS THE GREATEST AMONG YOU MUST BECOME LIKE THE YOUNGEST, AND THE LEADER LIKE THE SERVANT.**

27 **"FOR WHO IS GREATER, THE ONE WHO RECLINES AT THE EATING TABLE OR THE ONE WHO SERVES? IS IT NOT THE ONE WHO RECLINES AT THE EATING TABLE? BUT I AM AMONG YOU AS THE ONE WHO SERVES.**

28 **"YOU ARE THOSE WHO HAVE STOOD BY ME IN MY TRIALS;**

29 **AND JUST AS MY FATHER HAS GRANTED ME A KINGDOM, I GRANT YOU**

30 **THAT YOU MAY EAT AND DRINK AT MY TABLE IN MY KINGDOM, AND YOU WILL SIT ON THRONES JUDGING THE TWELVE TRIBES OF JESRAEL.**

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

31 **"SIMON, SIMON, BEHOLD, SATAN HAS ASKED PERMISSION TO SIFT YOU LIKE WHEAT;**

32 **BUT I HAVE PRAYED FOR YOU, THAT YOUR FAITH MAY NOT FAIL; AND YOU, WHEN ONCE YOU HAVE REPENTED, STRENGTHEN YOUR BROTHERS."** (*Peter denied Jesus 9 times. See Acts 10*)

33 BUT HE SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, WITH YOU I AM READY TO GO BOTH TO PRISON AND TO DEATH!"

34 AND HE SAID, **"I SAY TO YOU, PETER, THE ROOSTER WILL NOT CROW TODAY UNTIL YOU HAVE DENIED THREE TIMES THAT YOU KNOW ME."**

35 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHEN I SENT YOU OUT WITHOUT MONEY BELT AND BAG AND SANDALS, YOU DID NOT LACK ANYTHING, DID YOU?"** THEY SAID, "NOTHING."

36 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"BUT NOW, WHOEVER HAS A MONEY BELT IS TO TAKE IT ALONG, LIKEWISE ALSO A BAG, AND WHOEVER HAS NO SWORD IS TO SELL HIS COAT AND BUY ONE.** (*Matt. 10:9-10*)

37 **"FOR I TELL YOU THAT THIS WHICH IS WRITTEN MUST BE FULFILLED IN ME, 'AND HE WAS NUMBERED WITH TRANSGRESSORS' (*Isa.53:12*); FOR THAT WHICH REFERS TO ME HAS ITS FULFILLMENT."**

38 THEY SAID, "MASTER, LOOK, HERE ARE TWO SWORDS." AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"IT IS ENOUGH."**

Jesus Prays on the Mount of Olives

39 AND HE CAME OUT AND PROCEEDED AS WAS HIS CUSTOM TO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES; AND THE DISCIPLES ALSO FOLLOWED HIM.

40 WHEN HE ARRIVED AT THE PLACE, HE SAID TO THEM, **"PRAY THAT YOU MAY NOT ENTER INTO TRIAL."**

41 AND HE WITHDREW FROM THEM ABOUT A STONE'S THROW, AND HE KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED,

42 SAYING, **"FATHER, IF YOU ARE WILLING, REMOVE THIS CUP FROM ME; YET NOT MY WILL, BUT YOURS BE DONE."**

43 NOW AN ANGEL FROM HEAVEN APPEARED TO HIM, STRENGTHENING HIM.

44 AND BEING IN AGONY HE WAS PRAYING VERY FERVENTLY; AND HIS SWEAT BECAME LIKE DROPS OF BLOOD, FALLING DOWN UPON THE GROUND.

45 WHEN HE ROSE FROM PRAYER, HE CAME TO THE DISCIPLES AND FOUND THEM SLEEPING FROM SORROW,

46 AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHY ARE YOU SLEEPING? GET UP AND PRAY THAT YOU MAY NOT ENTER INTO TRIAL."**

Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

47 WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, BEHOLD, A CROWD *came*, AND THE ONE CALLED JUDAS, ONE OF THE TWELVE, WAS PRECEDING THEM; AND HE APPROACHED JESUS TO KISS HIM.

48 BUT JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"JUDAS, ARE YOU BETRAYING THE SON OF MANKIND WITH A KISS?"**

49 WHEN THOSE WHO WERE AROUND HIM SAW WHAT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN, THEY SAID, "MASTER, SHALL WE STRIKE WITH THE SWORD?"

50 AND ONE OF THEM (*Peter, John 18:10*) STRUCK THE SLAVE OF THE HIGH PRIEST AND CUT OFF HIS RIGHT EAR.

51 BUT JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, **"STOP! NO MORE OF THIS."** AND HE TOUCHED HIS EAR AND HEALED HIM.

52 THEN JESUS SAID TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND OFFICERS OF THE TEMPLE AND ELDERS WHO HAD COME AGAINST HIM, **"HAVE YOU COME OUT WITH SWORDS AND STICKS AS YOU WOULD AGAINST A ROBBER?"**

53 **"WHILE I WAS WITH YOU DAILY IN THE TEMPLE, YOU DID NOT LAY HANDS ON ME; BUT THIS HOUR AND THE POWER OF DARKNESS ARE YOURS."**

Peter Denies Jesus

54 HAVING ARRESTED HIM, THEY LED HIM *away* AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE HOUSE OF THE HIGH PRIEST; BUT PETER WAS FOLLOWING AT A DISTANCE.

55 AFTER THEY HAD KINDLED A FIRE IN THE MIDDLE OF THE COURTYARD AND HAD SAT DOWN TOGETHER, PETER WAS SITTING AMONG THEM.

56 AND A SLAVE GIRL, SEEING HIM AS HE SAT IN THE FIRELIGHT AND LOOKING INTENTLY AT HIM, SAID, "THIS MAN WAS WITH HIM TOO."
57 BUT HE DENIED *it*, SAYING, "WOMAN, I DO NOT KNOW HIM."
58 A LITTLE LATER, ANOTHER SAW HIM AND SAID, "YOU ARE *one* OF THEM TOO!" BUT PETER SAID, "MAN, I AM NOT!"
59 AFTER ABOUT AN HOUR HAD PASSED, ANOTHER MAN INSISTED, SAYING, "CERTAINLY THIS MAN ALSO WAS WITH HIM, FOR HE IS A GALILEAN TOO."
60 BUT PETER SAID, "MAN, I DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE TALKING ABOUT." IMMEDIATELY, WHILE HE WAS STILL SPEAKING, A ROOSTER CROWED.
61 THE LORD TURNED AND LOOKED AT PETER. AND PETER REMEMBERED THE WORD OF THE LORD, HOW HE HAD TOLD HIM, **"BEFORE A ROOSTER CROWS TODAY, YOU WILL DENY ME THREE TIMES."**
62 AND HE WENT OUT AND CRIED INTENSELY.

63 NOW THE MEN WHO WERE HOLDING JESUS IN CUSTODY WERE MOCKING HIM AND BEATING HIM,
64 AND THEY BLINDFOLDED HIM AND WERE ASKING HIM, SAYING, "DIVINELY DECLARE WHO IS THE ONE WHO HIT YOU?"
65 AND THEY WERE SAYING MANY OTHER THINGS AGAINST HIM, BLASPHEMING.

Jesus before the Council

66 WHEN IT WAS DAY, THE COUNCIL OF ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED, BOTH CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES, AND THEY LED HIM AWAY TO THEIR COUNCIL *chamber*, SAYING,
67 "IF YOU ARE THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*), TELL US." BUT HE SAID TO THEM, **"IF I TELL YOU, YOU WILL NOT BELIEVE;**
68 **AND IF I ASK A QUESTION, YOU WILL NOT ANSWER.**
69 **"BUT FROM NOW ON THE SON OF MANKIND WILL BE SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."** (*Psalms 110:1*)
70 AND THEY ALL SAID, "ARE YOU THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEN?" AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"YOU SAY THAT I AM."**
71 THEN THEY SAID, "WHAT FURTHER NEED DO WE HAVE OF TESTIMONY? FOR WE HAVE HEARD IT OURSELVES FROM HIS OWN MOUTH."

Luke 23

Jesus' Trial before Pilate

1 THEN THE ENTIRE BODY OF THEM GOT UP AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE PILATE.
2 AND THEY BEGAN TO ACCUSE HIM, SAYING, "WE FOUND THIS MAN MISLEADING OUR NATION AND FORBIDDING TO PAY TAXES TO CAESAR, AND SAYING THAT HE HIMSELF IS CHRIST, A KING."
3 SO PILATE ASKED HIM, SAYING, "ARE YOU THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?" AND HE ANSWERED HIM AND SAID, **"It is as YOU SAY."**
4 THEN PILATE SAID TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE CROWDS, "I FIND NO GUILT IN THIS PERSON."
5 BUT THEY KEPT ON INSISTING, SAYING, "HE STIRS UP THE PEOPLE, TEACHING ALL OVER JUDEA, STARTING FROM GALILEE EVEN AS FAR AS THIS PLACE."
6 WHEN PILATE HEARD IT, HE ASKED WHETHER THE PERSON WAS A GALILEAN.
7 AND WHEN HE LEARNED THAT HE BELONGED TO HEROD'S JURISDICTION, HE SENT HIM TO HEROD, WHO HIMSELF ALSO WAS IN JERUSALEM AT THAT TIME.

8 NOW HEROD WAS VERY GLAD WHEN HE SAW JESUS; FOR HE HAD WANTED TO SEE HIM FOR A LONG TIME, BECAUSE HE HAD BEEN HEARING ABOUT HIM AND WAS HOPING TO SEE SOME SIGN PERFORMED BY HIM.
9 AND HE QUESTIONED HIM AT SOME LENGTH; BUT HE ANSWERED HIM NOTHING.
10 AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE SCRIBES WERE STANDING THERE, ACCUSING HIM STRONGLY.
11 AND HEROD WITH HIS SOLDIERS, AFTER TREATING HIM WITH CONTEMPT AND MOCKING HIM, DRESSED HIM IN A GORGEOUS ROBE AND SENT HIM BACK TO PILATE.
12 NOW HEROD AND PILATE BECAME FRIENDS WITH ONE ANOTHER THAT VERY DAY; FOR BEFORE THEY HAD BEEN ENEMIES WITH EACH OTHER.

13 PILATE SUMMONED THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE RULERS AND THE PEOPLE,
14 AND SAID TO THEM, "YOU BROUGHT THIS PERSON TO ME AS ONE WHO INCITES THE PEOPLE TO REBELLION, AND BEHOLD, HAVING EXAMINED HIM BEFORE YOU, I HAVE FOUND NO GUILT IN THIS PERSON REGARDING THE CHARGES WHICH YOU MAKE AGAINST HIM.
15 "NO, NOR HAS HEROD, FOR HE SENT HIM BACK TO US; AND BEHOLD, NOTHING DESERVING DEATH HAS BEEN DONE BY HIM.
16 "THEREFORE I WILL PUNISH HIM AND RELEASE HIM."
17 (*KJV adds "For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast."*)
18 BUT THEY CRIED OUT ALL TOGETHER, SAYING, "AWAY WITH THIS MAN, AND RELEASE FOR US BARABBAS!"
19 HE WAS ONE WHO HAD BEEN THROWN INTO PRISON FOR AN INSURRECTION MADE IN THE CITY, AND FOR MURDER.
20 PILATE, WANTING TO RELEASE JESUS, ADDRESSED THEM AGAIN,
21 BUT THEY KEPT ON CALLING OUT, SAYING, "IMPALE, IMPALE HIM!"
22 AND HE SAID TO THEM THE THIRD TIME, "WHY, WHAT EVIL HAS THIS MAN DONE? I HAVE FOUND IN HIM NO GUILT *demanding* DEATH; THEREFORE I WILL PUNISH HIM AND RELEASE HIM."
23 BUT THEY WERE INSISTENT, WITH LOUD VOICES ASKING THAT HE BE IMPALED. AND THEIR VOICES PREVAILED.

24 AND PILATE PRONOUNCED SENTENCE THAT THEIR DEMAND BE GRANTED.
25 AND HE RELEASED THE MAN THEY WERE ASKING FOR WHO HAD BEEN THROWN INTO PRISON FOR INSURRECTION AND MURDER, BUT HE DELIVERED JESUS TO THEIR WILL.

The Crucifixion

26 WHEN THEY LED HIM AWAY, THEY SEIZED A MAN, SIMON OF CYRENE, COMING IN FROM THE COUNTRY, AND PLACED ON HIM THE STAKE TO CARRY BEHIND JESUS. *(See note about the cross in Matt. 27:32)*
27 AND FOLLOWING HIM WAS A LARGE CROWD OF THE PEOPLE, AND OF WOMEN WHO WERE MOURNING AND LAMENTING HIM.
28 BUT JESUS TURNING TO THEM SAID, **"DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, STOP CRYING FOR ME, BUT CRY FOR YOURSELVES AND FOR YOUR CHILDREN.**
29 **"FOR BEHOLD, THE DAYS ARE COMING WHEN THEY WILL SAY, 'BLESSED ARE THE BARREN, AND THE WOMBS THAT NEVER BORE, AND THE BREASTS THAT NEVER NURSED.'**
30 **"THEN THEY WILL BEGIN TO SAY TO THE MOUNTAINS, 'FALL ON US,' AND TO THE HILLS, 'COVER US.'** *(Hosea 10:8 Isa.2:19-20)*
31 **"FOR IF THEY DO THESE THINGS WHEN THE TREE IS GREEN, WHAT WILL HAPPEN WHEN IT IS DRY?"**
32 TWO OTHERS ALSO, WHO WERE EVIL DOERS, WERE BEING LED AWAY TO BE PUT TO DEATH WITH HIM.
33 WHEN THEY CAME TO THE PLACE CALLED "KRA-NI-ON" *(meaning "The Skull". Latin: Calvary. Hebrew: Golgotha)*, THERE THEY IMPALED HIM AND THE EVIL DOERS, ONE ON THE RIGHT AND THE OTHER ON THE LEFT. *(John 19:17. "Evil doers": See note John 19:18)*
34 BUT JESUS WAS SAYING, **"FATHER, FORGIVE THEM; FOR THEY DO NOT KNOW WHAT THEY ARE DOING."** AND THEY CAST LOTS, DIVIDING UP HIS GARMENTS AMONG THEMSELVES.
35 AND THE PEOPLE STOOD BY, LOOKING ON. AND EVEN THE RULERS WERE SNEERING AT HIM, SAYING, "HE SAVED OTHERS; LET HIM SAVE HIMSELF IF THIS IS THE CHRIST OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, HIS CHOSEN ONE."
36 THE SOLDIERS ALSO MOCKED HIM, COMING UP TO HIM, OFFERING HIM SOUR WINE,
37 AND SAYING, "IF YOU ARE THE KING OF THE JUDEANS, SAVE YOURSELF!"
38 NOW THERE WAS ALSO AN INSCRIPTION ABOVE HIM, "THIS IS THE KING OF THE JUDEANS."
39 ONE OF THE EVIL DOERS WHO WERE HANGED *there* WAS HURLING ABUSE AT HIM, SAYING, "ARE YOU NOT THE CHRIST? SAVE YOURSELF AND US!" *("Evil doers": See note John 19:18)*
40 BUT THE OTHER ANSWERED, AND REBUKING HIM SAID, "DO YOU NOT EVEN FEAR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, SINCE YOU ARE UNDER THE SAME SENTENCE OF CONDEMNATION?
41 "FOR WE INDEED *are being punished* RIGHTFULLY, FOR WE ARE RECEIVING WHAT WE DESERVE FOR OUR WORKS; BUT THIS MAN HAS DONE NOTHING WRONG."
42 AND HE WAS SAYING, "JESUS, REMEMBER ME WHEN YOU COME INTO *(the fullness of)* YOUR KINGDOM!" *(Matt. 25:31)*
43 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"TRUTHFULLY, NOW I SAY TO YOU, 'YOU WILL BE WITH ME IN THE PARADISE.'"** *(Jesus did not say that the man would be with him in Paradise that same day. Jesus said basically, "I am telling you right now, You will eventually be with me in the New Heavens & New Earth". The word "Paradise" is the Greek word for "garden" & is the same word for the "Garden of Eden" in the Greek Septuagint. It does not refer to Heaven, nor does it refer to a place in hell or underground. It refers to the time frame of Rev.21-22 after all things will be fulfilled & there will no longer be any curse, and the Garden of Eden will be upon the entire Earth. We know that JESUS did not go to Heaven until 40 days after He rose from the dead. John 20:17. The man will be in the Paradise of the New Earth.)*

The Death of Jesus

44 IT WAS NOW ABOUT THE SIXTH HOUR, AND DARKNESS FELL OVER THE ENTIRE LAND UNTIL THE NINTH HOUR *(3pm)*,
45 BECAUSE THE SUN WAS OBSCURED; AND THE VEIL OF THE TEMPLE WAS TORN IN TWO.
46 AND JESUS, CRYING OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAID, **"FATHER, INTO YOUR HANDS I COMMIT MY SPIRIT."** *(Psalm 31:5)* HAVING SAID THIS, HE BREATHED HIS LAST.
47 NOW WHEN THE CENTURION SAW WHAT HAD HAPPENED, HE GAVE HONOUR TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, SAYING, "CERTAINLY THIS PERSON WAS INNOCENT."
48 AND ALL THE CROWDS WHO CAME TOGETHER FOR THIS SPECTACLE, WHEN THEY OBSERVED WHAT HAD HAPPENED, *began* TO RETURN, BEATING THEIR CHESTS.
49 AND ALL HIS ACQUAINTANCES AND THE WOMEN WHO ACCOMPANIED HIM FROM GALILEE WERE STANDING AT A DISTANCE, SEEING THESE THINGS.

The Burial of Jesus

50 AND A MAN NAMED JOSEPH, WHO WAS A MEMBER OF THE COUNCIL, A GOOD AND RIGHTEOUS MAN.
51 HE HAD NOT CONSENTED TO THEIR PLAN AND ACTION, *a man* FROM ARIMATHEA, A CITY OF THE JUDEANS, WHO WAS WAITING FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*;
52 THIS MAN WENT TO PILATE AND ASKED FOR THE BODY OF JESUS. *(Although Joseph was wealthy, getting permission for the body of Jesus still would have taken some time & Jesus had already died at 3pm/1500 Wednesday. By the time Jesus' body was removed from the stake, it would have been very extremely close to sunset.)*
53 AND HE TOOK IT DOWN AND WRAPPED IT IN A LINEN CLOTH, AND LAID HIM IN A TOMB CUT INTO THE ROCK, WHERE NO ONE HAD EVER LAIN.
54 IT WAS THE PREPARATION DAY, AND THE SABBATH *(of the 1st Day of Unleavened Bread, not the weekly Sabbath)* WAS

ABOUT TO SHINE LIGHT. *(The Jerusalem Jews would begin days at sunset. But Jesus, His followers & Jews from Galilee began days at sunrise. They had to keep out of sight of the Jerusalem Jews while they prepared his body for burial even after sunset.)*

55 BUT/THEN THE WOMEN WHO HAD COME WITH HIM **OUT OF GALILEE** FOLLOWED, AND SAW THE TOMB AND HOW HIS BODY WAS LAID.

56a THEN THEY RETURNED AND PREPARED SPICES AND PERFUMES. *(According to John 19:39, Joseph & Nicodemus had prepared Jesus' body with spices and oils on Wednesday night. They didn't just lay the body in the tomb without any preservation. It would have taken them several hours of preparing the body before they left the tomb probably around 3:00/3AM. But now on Thursday or more likely on Friday, the women came to the tomb with additional supplies for a second application of preservation spices and oils.)*

56b THEN ON THE (weekly) SABBATH, THEY RESTED ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT. *(They did not believe that the Sabbath ended with the death of Jesus.)*

Luke 24

The Resurrection on Saturday Night

1 *(3 days & 3 nights later)* **BEFORE** THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK *(Sunday)*, NEAR EARLY DAWN, THEY CAME TO THE TOMB BRINGING *(more of)* THE SPICES WHICH THEY HAD PREPARED.

2 AND THEY FOUND THE STONE ROLLED AWAY FROM THE TOMB, *(This was before Sunday & before sunrise. They did not witness the resurrection of JESUS because He had already been risen before they got there. Therefore the traditional doctrine that Jesus rose Sunday morning at sunrise is a lie of the devil. He rose Sabbath/Saturday night at 3 a.m. before the weekly Sabbath concluded at sunrise.)*

3 BUT WHEN THEY ENTERED, THEY DID NOT FIND THE BODY OF THE LORD JESUS.

4 WHILE THEY WERE PERPLEXED ABOUT THIS, BEHOLD, TWO MEN SUDDENLY STOOD NEAR THEM IN DAZZLING CLOTHING;

5 AND AS *the women* WERE TERRIFIED AND BOWED THEIR FACES TO THE GROUND, *the angels* SAID TO THEM, "WHY DO YOU SEEK THE LIVING ONE AMONG THE DEAD?"

6 "HE IS NOT HERE, BUT HE HAS RISEN. REMEMBER HOW HE SPOKE TO YOU WHILE HE WAS STILL IN GALILEE,

7 SAYING THAT THE SON OF MANKIND MUST BE DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF SINFUL PEOPLE, AND BE IMPALED, AND THE THIRD DAY RISE AGAIN."

8 AND THEY REMEMBERED HIS WORDS,

9 AND RETURNED FROM THE TOMB AND REPORTED ALL THESE THINGS TO THE ELEVEN AND TO ALL THE REST.

10 NOW THEY WERE MARY MAGDALENE AND JOANNA AND MARY THE *mother* OF JAMES; ALSO THE OTHER WOMEN WITH THEM WERE TELLING THESE THINGS TO THE APOSTLES.

11 BUT THESE WORDS APPEARED TO THEM AS NONSENSE, AND THEY WOULD NOT BELIEVE THEM.

12 BUT PETER GOT UP AND RAN TO THE TOMB; STOOPING AND LOOKING IN, HE SAW THE LINEN WRAPPINGS ONLY; AND HE WENT AWAY TO HIS HOME, MARVELING AT WHAT HAD HAPPENED.

The Walk to Emmaus

13 AND BEHOLD, TWO OF THEM WERE GOING THAT VERY DAY TO A VILLAGE NAMED EMMAUS, WHICH WAS ABOUT SEVEN MILES FROM JERUSALEM.

14 AND THEY WERE TALKING WITH EACH OTHER ABOUT ALL THESE THINGS WHICH HAD TAKEN PLACE.

15 WHILE THEY WERE TALKING AND DISCUSSING, JESUS HIMSELF APPROACHED AND TRAVELED WITH THEM.

16 BUT THEIR EYES WERE PREVENTED FROM RECOGNIZING HIM.

17 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**WHAT ARE THESE WORDS THAT YOU ARE EXCHANGING WITH ONE ANOTHER AS YOU ARE WALKING?**" AND THEY STOOD STILL, LOOKING SAD.

18 ONE *of them*, NAMED CLEOPAS, ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU THE ONLY ONE VISITING JERUSALEM AND UNAWARE OF THE THINGS WHICH HAVE HAPPENED HERE IN THESE DAYS?"

19 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**WHAT THINGS?**" AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "THE THINGS ABOUT JESUS THE NAZARENE, WHO WAS A PROPHET MIGHTY IN DEED AND WORD IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND ALL THE PEOPLE,

20 AND HOW THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND OUR RULERS DELIVERED HIM TO THE SENTENCE OF DEATH, AND IMPALED HIM.

21 "BUT WE WERE HOPING THAT IT WAS HE WHO WAS GOING TO REDEEM ISRAEL. INDEED, BESIDES ALL THIS, IT IS THE THIRD DAY SINCE THESE THINGS HAPPENED.

22 "BUT ALSO SOME WOMEN AMONG US AMAZED US. WHEN THEY WERE AT THE TOMB EARLY IN THE MORNING,

23 AND DID NOT FIND HIS BODY, THEY CAME, SAYING THAT THEY HAD ALSO SEEN A VISION OF ANGELS WHO SAID THAT HE WAS ALIVE.

24 "SOME OF THOSE WHO WERE WITH US WENT TO THE TOMB AND FOUND IT JUST EXACTLY AS THE WOMEN ALSO HAD SAID; BUT HIM THEY DID NOT SEE."

25 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "**O FOOLISH MEN AND SLOW OF HEART TO BELIEVE IN ALL THAT THE PROPHETS HAVE SPOKEN!**

26 "**WAS IT NOT NECESSARY FOR THE CHRIST TO SUFFER THESE THINGS AND TO ENTER INTO HIS GLORY?**"

27 THEN BEGINNING WITH MOSES AND WITH ALL THE PROPHETS, HE EXPLAINED TO THEM THE THINGS CONCERNING HIMSELF IN ALL THE SCRIPTURES *(Old Testament)*.

28 AND THEY APPROACHED THE VILLAGE WHERE THEY WERE GOING, AND HE ACTED AS THOUGH HE WERE GOING FARTHER.

29 BUT THEY URGED HIM, SAYING, "STAY WITH US, FOR IT IS *getting* TOWARD SUNSET, AND THE DAYTIME IS NOW NEARLY OVER."

SO HE WENT IN TO STAY WITH THEM.

30 WHEN HE HAD RECLINED AT THE EATING TABLE WITH THEM, HE TOOK THE BREAD AND BLESSED *it*, AND BREAKING *it*, HE GAVE IT TO THEM.

31 THEN THEIR EYES WERE OPENED AND THEY RECOGNIZED HIM. THEN HE VANISHED FROM THEM.

32 THEY SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "WERE NOT OUR HEARTS BURNING WITHIN US WHILE HE WAS SPEAKING TO US ON THE ROAD, WHILE HE WAS EXPLAINING THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*) TO US?"

33 AND THEY GOT UP THAT SAME HOUR AND RETURNED TO JERUSALEM, AND FOUND GATHERED TOGETHER THE ELEVEN AND THOSE WHO WERE WITH THEM,

34 SAYING, "THE LORD HAS REALLY RISEN AND HAS APPEARED TO SIMON."

35 THEY RELATED THEIR EXPERIENCES ON THE ROAD AND HOW HE WAS RECOGNIZED BY THEM IN THE BREAKING OF THE BREAD.

Jesus Appears to the Disciples

36 WHILE THEY WERE TELLING THESE THINGS, HE HIMSELF STOOD IN THEIR MIDST AND SAID TO THEM, **"PEACE BE TO YOU."**

37 BUT THEY WERE STARTLED AND FRIGHTENED AND THOUGHT THAT THEY WERE SEEING A SPIRIT!

38 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"WHY ARE YOU TROUBLED, AND WHY DO DOUBTS ARISE IN YOUR HEARTS?**

39 **"SEE MY HANDS AND MY FEET, THAT IT IS I MYSELF; TOUCH ME AND SEE, FOR A SPIRIT DOES NOT HAVE FLESH AND BONES AS YOU SEE THAT I HAVE."**

40 AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, HE SHOWED THEM HIS HANDS AND HIS FEET.

41 WHILE THEY STILL COULD NOT BELIEVE *it* BECAUSE OF THEIR JOY AND AMAZEMENT, HE SAID TO THEM, **"HAVE YOU ANYTHING HERE TO EAT?"**

42-43 THEY GAVE HIM A PIECE OF A BROILED FISH; AND HE TOOK IT AND ATE *it* BEFORE THEM.

44 NOW HE SAID TO THEM, **"THESE ARE MY WORDS WHICH I SPOKE TO YOU WHILE I WAS STILL WITH YOU, THAT ALL THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN ABOUT ME IN THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE PROPHETS AND THE PSALMS MUST BE FULFILLED."**

45 THEN HE OPENED THEIR MINDS TO UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*),

46 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"THUS IT IS WRITTEN, THAT THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*) WOULD SUFFER AND RISE AGAIN FROM THE DEAD THE THIRD DAY (*after*),**

47 **AND THAT REPENTANCE FOR FORGIVENESS OF SINS WOULD BE PROCLAIMED IN HIS NAME TO ALL THE NATIONS, BEGINNING FROM JERUSALEM.**

48 **"YOU ARE WITNESSES OF THESE THINGS.**

49 **"AND BEHOLD, I AM SENDING FORTH THE PROMISE OF MY FATHER UPON YOU; BUT YOU ARE TO STAY IN THE CITY UNTIL YOU ARE CLOTHED WITH POWER FROM ON HIGH."**

The Ascension

50 AND HE LED THEM OUT AS FAR AS BETHANY, AND HE LIFTED UP HIS HANDS AND BLESSED THEM.

51 WHILE HE WAS BLESSING THEM, HE PARTED FROM THEM AND WAS CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN.

52 AND THEY, AFTER WORSHIPING HIM, RETURNED TO JERUSALEM WITH GREAT JOY,

53 AND WERE CONTINUALLY IN THE TEMPLE PRAISING THEOS.

THE TESTIMONY OF APOSTLE JOHN

(The book of John is thought to have been written around 80-90 AD, later than the other gospels.)

John 1

Prologue: Christ, the Eternal Word

1 IN THE BEGINNING EXISTED THE WORD, AND THE WORD WAS IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND **THE WORD WAS THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*). (Important: See Gen.1:1, 26 Prov.8:22-36 Isa.9:6 Isa.43:10-11 Col.1:13-22 Heb.1:3 Rev.1:8, Rev.3:14, Rev.21:6, Rev.22:13)

2 HE WAS IN THE BEGINNING IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 ALL THINGS CAME INTO BEING THROUGH HIM, AND APART FROM HIM NOTHING CAME INTO BEING THAT HAS COME INTO BEING.

4 IN HIM WAS LIFE, AND THE LIFE WAS THE LIGHT OF MANKIND.

5 THE LIGHT SHINED IN THE DARKNESS, AND THE DARKNESS DID NOT COMPREHEND IT.

6 THERE CAME A PERSON SENT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHOSE NAME WAS JOHN. (*This is talking about John the baptizer.*)

7 HE CAME AS A WITNESS, TO TESTIFY ABOUT THE LIGHT, SO THAT ALL MIGHT BELIEVE THROUGH HIM.

8 HE WAS NOT THE LIGHT, BUT *he came* TO TESTIFY ABOUT THE LIGHT.

9 THERE WAS THE TRUE LIGHT WHICH, COMING INTO THE WORLD, ENLIGHTENS EACH HUMAN.

10 HE WAS IN THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD WAS MADE THROUGH HIM, AND THE WORLD DID NOT KNOW HIM.

11 HE CAME TO HIS OWN, AND THOSE WHO WERE HIS OWN DID NOT ACCEPT HIM.

12 BUT AS MANY AS ACCEPTED HIM, TO THEM HE GAVE THE RIGHT TO BECOME CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), *even* TO THOSE WHO COMMIT IN HIS NAME,

13 WHO WERE BORN, NOT OF BLOOD NOR OF THE WILL OF THE FLESH NOR OF THE WILL OF MAN, BUT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

14 AND THE WORD BECAME FLESH, AND **TABERNACLED** AMONG US, AND WE SAW HIS GLORY, GLORY AS OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN/CONCEIVED/BORN (*see note John 3:16*) FROM THE FATHER, FULL OF GRACE AND TRUTH.

15 JOHN TESTIFIED ABOUT HIM AND CRIED OUT, SAYING, "THIS WAS HE OF WHOM I SAID, 'HE WHO COMES AFTER ME HAS A HIGHER RANK THAN I, FOR HE EXISTED BEFORE ME.'" (*Even though that John was born 6 months before JESUS was.*)

16 FOR OF HIS FULLNESS WE HAVE ALL RECEIVED, AND GRACE UPON GRACE.

17 FOR THE ORDINANCES WERE GIVEN THROUGH MOSES; GRACE AND TRUTH WERE REALIZED THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*).

18 NO ONE HAS SEEN (*the fullness of*) THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EVER; THE ONLY BEGOTTEN/CONCEIVED/COME TO EXIST/BORN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER, HE REVEALED. (*JESUS is the image of The Father. See John 14:8-9 Col.1:15*)

The Testimony of John the Baptizer

19 THIS IS THE TESTIMONY OF JOHN, WHEN **THE JUDEANS** SENT TO HIM PRIESTS AND LEVITES FROM JERUSALEM TO ASK HIM, "WHO ARE YOU?" (*"The Judeans" here is referring to the Jewish Babylonian religious leaders who followed many ancient Assyrian Islamic practices. Although the common claim is that Islam began with Muhammad, both scripture & historical evidence strongly prove that the belief system of Islam existed in Old Testament times under different names. Muhammad was not the founder of Islam. He only became its prophet/leader & presented the Koran. Both scripture & history also prove that Israel embraced the ancient Assyrian Islamic practices including their calendar, reckoning of days from sunset to sunset, the so called "Star of David", the Talmud and many other elements of the pagan practices of Assyria & Babylon. This also included the worship of "The Yah" {Yahweh} also now written in English as "Allah" & "YHWH". I am of Jewish ancestry, so my statements are not based upon racism, but upon scripture & historical documentation. For proof, visit www.isawthelightministries.com/aobnotes.html)*

20 AND HE CONFESSED AND DID NOT DENY, BUT CONFESSED, "I AM NOT THE CHRIST."

21 THEY ASKED HIM, "WHAT THEN? ARE YOU ELIJAH?" AND HE SAID, "I AM NOT." "ARE YOU THE PROPHET?" AND HE ANSWERED, "NO."

22 THEN THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHO ARE YOU, SO THAT WE MAY GIVE AN ANSWER TO THOSE WHO SENT US? WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT YOURSELF?"

23 HE SAID, "I AM **A VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE DESERT, 'MAKE STRAIGHT THE WAY OF THE LORD,'** AS JESAIAS (*Isaiah 40:3*) THE PROPHET SAID."

24 NOW THEY HAD BEEN SENT FROM THE PHARISEES.

25 THEY ASKED HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "WHY THEN ARE YOU BAPTIZING, IF YOU ARE NOT THE CHRIST, NOR ELIJAH, NOR THE PROPHET?"

26 JOHN ANSWERED THEM SAYING, "I BAPTIZE IN WATER, *but* AMONG YOU STANDS ONE WHOM YOU DO NOT KNOW.

27 "*It is* HE WHO COMES AFTER ME, THE THONG OF WHOSE SANDAL I AM NOT WORTHY TO UNTIE." (*Matt.3:11*)

28 THESE THINGS TOOK PLACE IN BETHANY BEYOND THE JORDAN, WHERE JOHN WAS BAPTIZING.

Jesus, the Lamb of God

29 THE NEXT DAY HE SAW JESUS COMING TO HIM AND SAID, "BEHOLD, THE LAMB OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO TAKES AWAY THE SIN OF THE WORLD!
30 "THIS IS HE ON BEHALF OF WHOM I SAID, 'AFTER ME COMES A MAN WHO HAS A HIGHER RANK THAN I, FOR HE EXISTED BEFORE ME.'
31 "I DID NOT RECOGNIZE HIM, BUT SO THAT HE MIGHT BE MANIFESTED TO JESRAEL, I CAME BAPTIZING IN WATER."
32 JOHN TESTIFIED SAYING, "I HAVE SEEN THE SPIRIT **DESCENDING LIKE** A DOVE OUT OF HEAVEN, AND HE (*The Holy Breath*) REMAINED UPON HIM. (*The Holy Breath did not look like a dove. John did not see a dove. He said that The Holy Breath descended LIKE a dove, in the way that doves descend. We should not worship birds in place of The Holy Breath. There are NOT 3 god persons/heads present here. The Holy Breath is not a separate being/spirit/person from Christ Jesus. Jesus is the image/manifestation of the invisible Theos in the appearance/form of man. Jesus is the SAME LORD/THEOS/JE/JESUS of the Old Testament. "Holy Spirit" is translated as "Holy Breath" because that is the correct translation. The KJV translators were taught by the Catholic Church that it means a soul or person because they believed in 3 persons/souls as GOD. But GOD is not 3 souls/persons and soul/spirit is not the correct translation.*)
33 I DID NOT RECOGNIZE HIM, BUT HE WHO SENT ME TO BAPTIZE/IMMERSE IN WATER SAID TO ME, **'HE UPON WHOM YOU SEE THE SPIRIT DESCENDING AND REMAINING UPON HIM, THIS IS THE ONE WHO BAPTIZES IN/WITH/BY THE HOLY GHOST.'**
34 "I MYSELF HAVE SEEN, AND HAVE TESTIFIED THAT THIS IS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

The First Disciples

35 AGAIN THE NEXT DAY JOHN WAS STANDING WITH TWO OF HIS DISCIPLES,
36 AND HE LOOKED AT JESUS AS HE WALKED, AND SAID, "BEHOLD, THE LAMB OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"
37 THE TWO DISCIPLES HEARD HIM SPEAK, AND THEY FOLLOWED JESUS.
38 AND JESUS TURNED AND SAW THEM FOLLOWING, AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHAT DO YOU SEEK?"** THEY SAID TO HIM, "RABBI", WHICH TRANSLATED MEANS TEACHER, "WHERE ARE YOU STAYING?"
39 HE SAID TO THEM, **"COME, AND YOU WILL SEE."** SO THEY CAME AND SAW WHERE HE WAS STAYING; AND THEY STAYED WITH HIM THAT DAY, FOR IT WAS ABOUT THE TENTH HOUR.
40 ONE OF THE TWO WHO HEARD JOHN AND FOLLOWED HIM, WAS ANDREW, SIMON PETER'S BROTHER.
41 HE FOUND FIRST HIS OWN BROTHER SIMON AND SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE FOUND THE MESSIAS", WHICH TRANSLATED MEANS CHRIST (*The Anointed One, GOD in the flesh*). (*"Messias" appears only here & John 4:25*)
42 HE BROUGHT HIM TO JESUS. JESUS LOOKED AT HIM AND SAID, **"YOU ARE SIMON THE SON OF JOHN; YOU SHALL BE CALLED CEPHAS"**, WHICH IS TRANSLATED PETER.

43 THE NEXT DAY HE PURPOSED TO GO INTO GALILEE, AND HE FOUND PHILIP. AND JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"FOLLOW ME."**
44 NOW PHILIP WAS FROM BETHSAIDA, OF THE CITY OF ANDREW AND PETER.
45 PHILIP FOUND NATHANAEL AND SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE FOUND HIM OF WHOM MOSES IN THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS WROTE, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE SON OF JOSEPH!"
46 NATHANAEL SAID TO HIM, "CAN ANY GOOD THING COME OUT OF NAZARETH?" PHILIP SAID TO HIM, "COME AND SEE!"
47 JESUS SAW NATHANAEL COMING TO HIM, AND SAID OF HIM, **"BEHOLD, AN ISRAELITE INDEED, IN WHOM THERE IS NO DECEIT!"**
48 NATHANAEL SAID TO HIM, "HOW DO YOU KNOW ME?" JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"BEFORE PHILIP CALLED YOU, WHEN YOU WERE UNDER THE FIG TREE, I SAW YOU."** (*It would be impossible for JESUS to see Nathanael under the fig tree BEFORE Philip even called for him, unless JESUS truly is GOD/Theos/JE.*)
49 NATHANAEL ANSWERED HIM, "RABBI, YOU ARE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); YOU ARE THE KING OF JESRAEL."
50 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"BECAUSE I SAID TO YOU THAT I SAW YOU UNDER THE FIG TREE, DO YOU BELIEVE? YOU WILL SEE GREATER THINGS THAN THESE."**
51 AND HE SAID TO HIM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, YOU WILL SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED AND THE ANGELS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ASCENDING AND DESCENDING ON THE SON OF MANKIND."**

John 2

The Wedding at Cana

1 ON THE THIRD DAY THERE WAS A WEDDING IN CANAAN OF GALILEE, AND THE MOTHER OF JESUS WAS THERE;
2 AND BOTH JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES WERE INVITED TO THE WEDDING.
3 WHEN THE WINE RAN OUT, THE MOTHER OF JESUS SAID TO HIM, "THEY HAVE NO WINE."
4 AND JESUS SAID TO HER, **"WOMAN, WHAT DOES THAT HAVE TO DO WITH US? MY HOUR HAS NOT YET COME."**
5 HIS MOTHER SAID TO THE SERVANTS, "WHATEVER HE SAYS TO YOU, DO IT."
6 NOW THERE WERE SIX STONE WATER POTS SET THERE FOR THE JUDEAN CUSTOM OF PURIFICATION, CONTAINING TWENTY OR THIRTY GALLONS EACH.
7 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"FILL THE WATER POTS WITH WATER."** SO THEY FILLED THEM UP TO THE BRIM. (*There is an ongoing theme of water in the book of John. Chapter 1 JESUS was baptized in water. Ch.2 JESUS turned the water into wine. Ch.3 JESUS taught that we MUST be born again of water & spirit via water baptism. Ch.3:22-4:2 HE & His disciples go baptizing people. 4:3-26 JESUS speaks to the woman at the water well & ask her for a drink & explains that those that drink of Him shall never thirst again, that HE is the Living Water. Ch.5 The Pool of Bethesda. 6:19-21 HE walks on*

water. 6:53-56 HE describes His Blood as drink. Spiritually & symbolically This is the Wine/Living Waters/Holy Ghost. 7:37-39 HE said that HE is the drink of Living Waters of The Holy Ghost 9:6-7 HE spat on the ground & told the man to go wash in the pool. 13:1-17 HE teaches us to wash one another's feet on Passover every year. 19:34 When the soldier pierces His Side, blood & water came out. 21 The disciples were fishing. JESUS blessed them to bring in a huge number of fish & fed them breakfast.)

8 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"DRAW OUT NOW AND TAKE IT TO THE HEADWAITER."** SO THEY TOOK IT.

9 WHEN THE HEADWAITER TASTED THE WATER WHICH HAD BECOME WINE, AND DID NOT KNOW WHERE IT CAME FROM, BUT THE SERVANTS WHO HAD DRAWN THE WATER KNEW, THE HEADWAITER CALLED THE BRIDEGROOM,

10 AND SAID TO HIM, "EVERY PERSON SERVES THE GOOD WINE FIRST, AND WHEN *the people* HAVE **DRANK TO INTOXICATION**, then he serves THE POORER wine; but YOU HAVE KEPT THE GOOD WINE UNTIL NOW." (Very clearly, JESUS turned the water into wine. NOT grape juice. Verse 10 does not make sense if it was only grape juice. Also, it was the custom to have wine at such weddings. There is nothing to prove that the wine was not strong. People who claim that wine was as weak as water in bible times, are being hypocritical. They use verses in the scriptures which speak of drunkenness. So how can they try to say that the alcohol was too weak to make people drunk? The Greek word here for "drunk" in KJV is G3184, the same word used for intoxication in 1 Cor.11:21, Acts 2:15, Rev.17:6 & some other places. The scriptures are NOT saying that people got drunk at this wedding on the wine that JESUS had made. It is just quoting the headwaiter as saying that usually people save the worst for last after people are drunk & no longer care how it taste, but JESUS saved the best for last. The scriptures do NOT forbid drinking alcohol. It only warns against the dangers of alcohol abuse. No alcoholic will enter the fullness of the Kingdom unless they are delivered from the alcoholism because the alcohol has gained an unjust & evil control over the person. But drinking on occasion rather than every day is completely different.)

11 THIS BEGINNING OF SIGNS JESUS DID IN CANAAN OF GALILEE, AND MANIFESTED HIS GLORY, AND HIS DISCIPLES BELIEVED IN HIM.

12 AFTER THIS HE WENT DOWN TO CAPERNAUM, HE AND HIS MOTHER AND His BROTHERS AND HIS DISCIPLES; AND THEY STAYED THERE A FEW DAYS.

Jesus' Righteous & Fierce Anger in The Temple

13 THE PASSOVER IN JUDEA WAS NEAR, AND **JESUS WENT UP TO JERUSALEM.** (John used the term "Passover of the Judeans" only to reflect that he was not talking about the observance of Passover in a different nation, but rather the yearly pilgrimage of those who were able to go to Jerusalem. Every time that John spoke of the Holy Days as "of the Jews", someone was mentioned as going to Jerusalem or Judea, in contrast to someone going to another location set aside for the Festival Days. Deut.14:25 shows that the Festivals can be & were held at different locations for people living in different regions. People in the USA are not expected to travel to the Middle East to worship on the Festival Days UNTIL JESUS Returns. Then all people of all nations will be expected to go up to Jerusalem every year to worship JESUS at the Festival/Fiesta of Tabernacles. There will be no other location set aside for the Festival/Fiesta of Tabernacles. Zech. 14 But right now, there are many locations across the world where the Saints may keep the Festivals, wherever He places His Name.

Anyone that tries to claim that the traditional, erroneous translation "Passover of the Judeans" proves that only Jewish people should keep the Festivals, must ignore the fact that the Jews are only one tribe of Israel, out of twelve, and that all twelve tribes were required to keep the Festivals. They must also ignore the fact that Gentiles did observe the Festivals, John 12:20, and they must ignore that Zech.14 declares that all nations, even Egypt, is expected to keep the Festivals/Fiestas AND that all truly saved Christians are Spiritual Jews. Romans 2:28-29, 9:4-11)

14 AND HE FOUND IN THE TEMPLE THOSE WHO WERE SELLING OXEN AND SHEEP AND DOVES, AND THE MONEY CHANGERS SEATED.

15 AND HE MADE A SCOURGE OF CORDS, AND DROVE *them* ALL OUT OF THE TEMPLE, WITH THE SHEEP AND THE OXEN; AND HE POURED OUT THE COINS OF THE MONEY CHANGERS AND OVERTURNED THEIR TABLES;

16 AND TO THOSE WHO WERE SELLING THE DOVES HE SAID, **"TAKE THESE THINGS AWAY; STOP MAKING MY FATHER'S HOUSE A PLACE OF BUSINESS."**

17 HIS DISCIPLES REMEMBERED THAT IT WAS WRITTEN, **"ZEAL FOR YOUR HOUSE WILL CONSUME ME."** (Psalm 69:9)

18 THE JUDEANS THEN SAID TO HIM, "WHAT SIGN DO YOU SHOW US AS YOUR AUTHORITY FOR DOING THESE THINGS?"

19 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"DESTROY THIS TEMPLE, AND IN THREE DAYS I WILL RAISE IT UP."**

20 THE JUDEANS THEN SAID, "IT TOOK FORTY-SIX YEARS TO BUILD THIS TEMPLE, AND WILL YOU RAISE IT UP IN THREE DAYS?"

21 BUT HE WAS SPEAKING OF THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY.

22 SO WHEN HE WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD, HIS DISCIPLES REMEMBERED THAT HE SAID THIS; AND THEY BELIEVED THE SCRIPTURE AND THE WORD WHICH JESUS HAD SPOKEN.

Jesus and Nicodemus

23 NOW WHEN HE WAS IN JERUSALEM AT THE PASSOVER, DURING THE FIESTA, MANY BELIEVED IN HIS AUTHORITY, OBSERVING HIS SIGNS WHICH HE WAS DOING.

24 BUT JESUS, ON HIS PART, WAS NOT ENTRUSTING HIMSELF TO THEM, FOR HE KNEW ALL *of* EVERYTHING,

25 AND BECAUSE HE DID NOT NEED ANYONE TO TESTIFY CONCERNING HUMANS, FOR HE HIMSELF KNEW WHAT WAS IN MANKIND.

John 3

Must Be Born Again #Baptism

- 1 NOW THERE WAS A PERSON OF THE PHARISEES, NAMED NICODEMUS, A RULER OF THE JUDEANS;
- 2 THIS MAN CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT AND SAID TO HIM, "RABBI, WE KNOW THAT YOU HAVE COME FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) as A TEACHER; FOR NO ONE CAN DO THESE SIGNS THAT YOU DO UNLESS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WITH HIM."
- 3 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, UNLESS ONE IS BORN AGAIN HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**
- 4 NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, "HOW CAN A PERSON BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? HE CANNOT ENTER A SECOND TIME INTO HIS MOTHER'S WOMB AND BE BORN, CAN HE?"
- 5 JESUS ANSWERED, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, UNLESS ONE IS BORN OF WATER AND THE SPIRIT HE CANNOT ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (We must be baptized. We are born again via water & The Holy Ghost during water baptism.)"**
- 6 **"THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH, AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT IS SPIRIT.** (*According to Romans 8:9,14 anyone who has The Holy Ghost is spirit. We are spiritual beings with eternal life in us after baptism.*)
- 7 **"DO NOT BE AMAZED THAT I SAID TO YOU, 'YOU MUST BE BORN AGAIN.'**
- 8 **"THE WIND BLOWS WHERE IT WANTS AND YOU HEAR THE SOUND OF IT, BUT DO NOT KNOW WHERE IT COMES FROM AND WHERE IT IS GOING; SO IS EVERYONE WHO IS BORN OF THE BREATH/SPIRIT."** (*John 20:22. JESUS used this same description of himself in John 8:14.*)
- 9 NICODEMUS SAID TO HIM, "HOW CAN THESE THINGS BE?"
- 10 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"ARE YOU THE TEACHER OF JESRAEL AND DO NOT UNDERSTAND THESE THINGS?"**
- 11 **TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WE SPEAK OF WHAT WE KNOW AND TESTIFY OF WHAT WE HAVE SEEN, AND YOU DO NOT ACCEPT OUR TESTIMONY.**
- 12 **IF I TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE IF I TELL YOU HEAVENLY THINGS?**
- 13 **NO ONE HAS ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN, EXCEPT HE WHO DESCENDED FROM HEAVEN, THE SON OF MANKIND.** (*No person has ever gone to Heaven yet until the catching up at the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal. See Rev.11:11 When people die in this life, they only go to sleep & rest in their grave until their resurrection. There are many scriptures for this.*)
- 14 **AS MOSES LIFTED UP THE SERPENT IN THE WILDERNESS, EVEN SO MUST THE SON OF MANKIND BE LIFTED UP;** (*Num. 21:1-9*)
- 15 **SO THAT WHOEVER COMMITS TO HIM WILL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE.**
- 16 **FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SO LOVED THE WORLD, THAT HE GAVE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN/CONCEIVED/COME TO EXIST/BORN SON (of promise), THAT WHOEVER SHALL ENTRUST (marry their soul) TO HIM WILL NOT BE ANNIHILATED, BUT HAVE ETERNAL LIFE.** (*"Only begotten/conceived/come to exist/born son": Heb.11:17 uses this same Greek word in reference to Isaac who was NOT the only begotten or only born, but rather the only son of promise. Ishmael was born first before Isaac. Except for Isaac & Jesus, all other uses of this Greek word truly refer to the only child. All truly saved people are his children and are conceived/begotten and born again. But Jesus was the only promised one [Messias] as foreshadowed by Isaac when Abraham almost sacrificed him.) (It is NOT enough to just believe. Even the demons believe. James 2:19 The Greek word for "believe" here in KJV means to entrust one's spiritual well-being to JESUS. It means to surrender to Him and Live for Him. In Matt.7:21-23 it declares that there will be people who call on Him, prophesied in His Name, cast out demons & performed many miracles. These people believed that they were saved. They believed in Jesus as their Saviour. But they will be rejected by JESUS due to their lawlessness. It is very clearly not enough to just think that you are saved & believe in Jesus as your Saviour. You must repent & be baptized Acts 2:37 & take communion on Passover John 6:53 & keep the Ten Commandments 1 John 2:3-6 & observe The Holy Days. Zech.14:16-19)*
- 17 **"FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID NOT SEND THE SON INTO THE WORLD TO JUDGE THE WORLD, BUT THAT THE WORLD MIGHT BE SAVED THROUGH HIM.**
- 18 **HE WHO COMMITS TO HIM IS NOT JUDGED; HE WHO DOES NOT COMMIT HAS BEEN JUDGED ALREADY, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT COMMITTED TO THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN/CONCEIVED/COME TO EXIST/BORN SON (of promise) OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).**
- 19 **THIS IS THE JUDGMENT, THAT THE LIGHT HAS COME INTO THE WORLD, AND MANKIND LOVED THE DARKNESS RATHER THAN THE LIGHT, FOR THEIR WORKS WERE EVIL.**
- 20 **FOR EVERYONE WHO DOES EVIL HATES THE LIGHT, AND DOES NOT COME TO THE LIGHT FOR FEAR THAT HIS WORKS WILL BE EXPOSED.**
- 21 **BUT HE WHO PRACTICES THE TRUTH COMES TO THE LIGHT, SO THAT HIS WORKS MAY BE MANIFESTED AS HAVING BEEN WORKED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."**

John the Baptizer Exalts Jesus

- 22 AFTER THESE THINGS JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES CAME INTO THE LAND OF JUDEA, AND THERE HE WAS SPENDING TIME WITH THEM AND IMMERSING/BAPTIZING. (*See John 4:2 JESUS was baptizing through his disciples, not Himself physically. Matt.8:5-9*)

23 JOHN ALSO WAS BAPTIZING IN AENON NEAR SALIM, BECAUSE THERE WAS MUCH WATER THERE; AND *people* WERE COMING AND WERE BEING IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED,
 24 FOR JOHN HAD NOT YET BEEN THROWN INTO PRISON.
 25 THEREFORE THERE AROSE A DISCUSSION ON THE PART OF JOHN'S DISCIPLES WITH A JUDEAN ABOUT PURIFICATION.
 26 AND THEY CAME TO JOHN AND SAID TO HIM, "RABBI, HE WHO WAS WITH YOU BEYOND THE JORDAN, TO WHOM YOU HAVE TESTIFIED, BEHOLD, HE IS BAPTIZING AND ALL ARE COMING TO HIM."
 27 JOHN ANSWERED AND SAID, "A HUMAN CAN RECEIVE NOTHING UNLESS IT HAS BEEN GIVEN HIM FROM HEAVEN.
 28 YOU YOURSELVES ARE MY WITNESSES THAT I SAID, 'I AM NOT THE CHRIST,' BUT, 'I HAVE BEEN SENT AHEAD OF HIM.'
 29 HE WHO HAS THE BRIDE IS THE BRIDEGROOM; BUT THE FRIEND OF THE BRIDEGROOM, WHO STANDS AND HEARS HIM, REJOICES GREATLY BECAUSE OF THE BRIDEGROOM'S VOICE. SO THIS JOY OF MINE HAS BEEN MADE FULL.
 30 HE MUST INCREASE, BUT I MUST DECREASE.
 31 HE WHO COMES FROM ABOVE IS ABOVE ALL, HE WHO IS OF THE EARTH IS FROM THE EARTH AND SPEAKS OF THE EARTH. HE WHO COMES FROM HEAVEN IS ABOVE ALL.
 32 WHAT HE HAS SEEN AND HEARD, OF THAT HE TESTIFIES; AND NO ONE RECEIVES HIS TESTIMONY.
 33 HE WHO HAS RECEIVED HIS TESTIMONY HAS SET HIS SEAL TO THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS TRUE.
 34 FOR HE WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT SPEAKS THE WORDS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR HE GIVES THE SPIRIT WITHOUT MEASURE.
 35 THE FATHER LOVES THE SON AND HAS GIVEN ALL THINGS INTO HIS HAND.
 36 HE WHO COMMITS TO THE SON HAS ETERNAL LIFE; BUT HE WHO DOES NOT OBEY THE SON WILL NOT SEE LIFE, BUT THE WRATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABIDES ON HIM."

John 4

Jesus and the Samaritan Woman

1 THEREFORE WHEN THE LORD KNEW THAT THE PHARISEES HAD HEARD THAT JESUS WAS MAKING AND BAPTIZING MORE DISCIPLES THAN JOHN,
 2 ALTHOUGH JESUS HIMSELF WAS NOT BAPTIZING, BUT HIS DISCIPLES WERE,
 3 HE LEFT JUDEA AND WENT AWAY AGAIN INTO GALILEE.
 4 AND HE HAD TO PASS THROUGH SAMARIA.
 5 SO HE CAME TO A CITY OF SAMARIA CALLED SYCHAR, NEAR THE PARCEL OF GROUND THAT JACOB GAVE TO HIS SON JOSEPH;
 6 AND JACOB'S WELL WAS THERE. SO JESUS, BEING WEARIED FROM HIS JOURNEY, WAS SITTING THUS BY THE WELL. IT WAS ABOUT THE SIXTH HOUR.
 7 THERE CAME A WOMAN OF SAMARIA TO DRAW WATER. JESUS SAID TO HER, **"GIVE ME A DRINK."**
 8 FOR HIS DISCIPLES HAD GONE AWAY INTO THE CITY TO BUY FOOD.
 9 THEREFORE THE SAMARITAN WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "HOW IS IT THAT YOU, BEING A JUDEAN, ASK ME FOR A DRINK SINCE I AM A SAMARITAN WOMAN?" FOR JUDEANS HAVE NO DEALINGS WITH SAMARITANS.
 10 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HER, **"IF YOU KNEW THE GIFT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WHO IT IS WHO SAYS TO YOU, 'GIVE ME A DRINK,' YOU WOULD HAVE ASKED HIM, AND HE WOULD HAVE GIVEN YOU LIVING WATER."**
 11 SHE SAID TO HIM, "SIR, YOU HAVE NOTHING TO DRAW WITH AND THE WELL IS DEEP; WHERE THEN DO YOU GET THAT LIVING WATER?
 12 "YOU ARE NOT GREATER THAN OUR FOREFATHER JACOB, ARE YOU, WHO GAVE US THE WELL, AND DRANK OF IT HIMSELF AND HIS SONS AND HIS CATTLE?"
 13 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HER, **"EVERYONE WHO DRINKS OF THIS WATER WILL THIRST AGAIN;
 14 BUT WHOEVER DRINKS OF THE WATER THAT I WILL GIVE HIM SHALL NEVER THIRST; BUT THE WATER THAT I WILL GIVE HIM WILL BECOME IN HIM A WELL OF WATER SPRINGING UP TO ETERNAL LIFE."** (*John 7:37-38 Rev.21:6 Rev.22:17*)
 15 THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "SIR, GIVE ME THIS WATER, SO I WILL NOT BE THIRSTY NOR COME ALL THE WAY HERE TO DRAW."
 16 HE SAID TO HER, **"GO, CALL YOUR HUSBAND AND COME HERE."**
 17 THE WOMAN ANSWERED AND SAID, "I HAVE NO HUSBAND." JESUS SAID TO HER, **"YOU HAVE CORRECTLY SAID, 'I HAVE NO HUSBAND';
 18 FOR YOU HAVE HAD FIVE HUSBANDS, AND THE ONE WHOM YOU NOW HAVE IS NOT YOUR HUSBAND; THIS YOU HAVE SAID TRULY."**
 19 THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "SIR, I PERCEIVE THAT YOU ARE A PROPHET.
 20 "OUR FOREFATHERS WORSHIPPED IN THIS MOUNTAIN, AND YOU *people* SAY THAT IN JERUSALEM IS THE PLACE WHERE MEN SHOULD WORSHIP."
 21 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"WOMAN, BELIEVE ME, AN HOUR IS COMING WHEN NEITHER IN THIS MOUNTAIN NOR IN JERUSALEM WILL YOU WORSHIP THE FATHER.
 22 YOU WORSHIP WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW; WE WORSHIP WHAT WE KNOW, FOR SALVATION IS FROM THE JUDEANS.
 23 BUT AN HOUR IS COMING, AND NOW IS, WHEN THE TRUE WORSHIPERS WILL WORSHIP THE FATHER IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH; FOR SUCH PEOPLE THE FATHER SEEKS/SEARCHES *for* TO BE HIS WORSHIPERS.
 24 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS SPIRIT, AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP HIM MUST WORSHIP IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH."** (*Spirit singular, NOT Spirits plural.*)
 25 THE WOMAN SAID TO HIM, "I KNOW THAT MESSIAS IS COMING, HE WHO IS CALLED CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*),

WHEN THAT ONE COMES, HE WILL DECLARE ALL THINGS TO US."

26 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"I WHO SPEAK TO YOU, AM."**

27 AT THIS POINT HIS DISCIPLES CAME, AND THEY WERE AMAZED THAT HE HAD BEEN SPEAKING WITH A WOMAN, YET NO ONE SAID, "WHAT DO YOU SEEK?" OR, "WHY DO YOU SPEAK WITH HER?"

28 SO THE WOMAN LEFT HER WATER POT, AND WENT INTO THE CITY AND SAID TO THE PEOPLE,

29 "COME, SEE A PERSON WHO TOLD ME ALL THE THINGS THAT I EVER DID; THIS IS NOT THE CHRIST, IS IT?"

30 THEY WENT OUT OF THE CITY, AND WERE COMING TO HIM.

31 MEANWHILE THE DISCIPLES WERE URGING HIM, SAYING, "RABBI, EAT."

32 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, **"I HAVE FOOD TO EAT THAT YOU DO NOT KNOW ABOUT."**

33 SO THE DISCIPLES WERE SAYING TO ONE ANOTHER, "NO ONE BROUGHT HIM *anything* TO EAT, DID HE?"

34 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"MY FOOD IS TO DO THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME AND TO ACCOMPLISH HIS WORK."**

35 **DO YOU NOT SAY, 'THERE ARE YET FOUR MONTHS, AND COMES THE HARVEST'? BEHOLD, I SAY TO YOU, LIFT UP YOUR EYES AND LOOK ON THE FIELDS, THAT THEY ARE WHITE FOR HARVEST.**

36 **ALREADY HE WHO REAPS IS RECEIVING WAGES AND IS GATHERING FRUIT FOR LIFE ETERNAL; SO THAT HE WHO SOWS AND HE WHO REAPS MAY REJOICE TOGETHER.**

37 **FOR IN THIS, THE SAYING IS TRUE, 'ONE SOWS AND ANOTHER REAPS.'**

38 **I SENT YOU TO REAP THAT FOR WHICH YOU HAVE NOT LABOURED; OTHERS HAVE LABOURED AND YOU HAVE ENTERED INTO THEIR LABOUR."**

Many Samaritans Believe

39 FROM THAT CITY MANY OF THE SAMARITANS BELIEVED IN HIM BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF THE WOMAN WHO TESTIFIED, "HE TOLD ME ALL THE THINGS THAT I EVER DID."

40 SO WHEN THE SAMARITANS CAME TO JESUS, THEY WERE ASKING HIM TO STAY WITH THEM; AND HE STAYED THERE TWO DAYS.

41 MANY MORE BELIEVED BECAUSE OF HIS WORD;

42 AND THEY WERE SAYING TO THE WOMAN, "IT IS NO LONGER BECAUSE OF WHAT YOU SAID THAT WE BELIEVE, FOR WE HAVE HEARD FOR OURSELVES AND KNOW THAT THIS ONE IS INDEED THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD."

Jesus Heals an Official's Son

43 AFTER THE TWO DAYS HE WENT FORTH FROM THERE INTO GALILEE.

44 FOR JESUS HIMSELF TESTIFIED THAT A PROPHET HAS NO HONOUR IN HIS OWN COUNTRY.

45 SO WHEN HE CAME TO GALILEE, THE GALILEANS RECEIVED HIM, HAVING SEEN ALL THE THINGS THAT HE DID IN JERUSALEM AT THE FIESTA; FOR THEY THEMSELVES ALSO WENT TO THE FIESTA.

46 THEREFORE HE CAME AGAIN TO CANA OF GALILEE WHERE HE HAD MADE THE WATER WINE (*See John 2:1*). AND THERE WAS A ROYAL OFFICIAL WHOSE SON WAS SICK AT CAPERNAUM.

47 WHEN HE HEARD THAT JESUS HAD COME OUT OF JUDEA INTO GALILEE, HE WENT TO HIM AND WAS BEGGING *Him* TO COME DOWN AND HEAL HIS SON; FOR HE WAS AT THE POINT OF DEATH.

48 SO JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"UNLESS YOU SEE SIGNS AND WONDERS, YOU WILL NOT BELIEVE."**

49 THE ROYAL OFFICIAL SAID TO HIM, "SIR, COME DOWN BEFORE MY CHILD DIES."

50 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"GO; YOUR SON LIVES."** THE PERSON BELIEVED THE WORD THAT JESUS SPOKE TO HIM AND STARTED OFF.

51 AS HE WAS NOW GOING DOWN, *his* SLAVES MET HIM, SAYING THAT HIS SON WAS LIVING.

52 SO HE INQUIRED OF THEM THE HOUR WHEN HE BEGAN TO GET BETTER. THEN THEY SAID TO HIM, "YESTERDAY AT THE SEVENTH HOUR THE FEVER LEFT HIM."

53 SO THE FATHER KNEW THAT AT THAT HOUR IN WHICH JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"YOUR SON LIVES"**; AND HE HIMSELF BELIEVED AND HIS ENTIRE HOUSEHOLD.

54 THIS IS AGAIN A SECOND SIGN THAT JESUS PERFORMED WHEN HE HAD COME OUT OF JUDEA INTO GALILEE.

John 5

Jesus Heals a Lame Man

1 AFTER THESE THINGS, THE **FIESTA** WAS **IN JUDEA**, AND JESUS WENT UP TO JERUSALEM. (*This must be referring to Purim. Possibly 28 or 32 A.D. The reason is that 6:4 says that Passover was near. The last fiesta before Passover is Purim. There's very little or no time passage between these verses, therefore it was near, but before Passover. There's no other possibility. Also the fact that 5:9 says that it was the 7th day, instead of saying that it was a "high day" [compare John 19:31], so it wasn't any of the "high holy days". Purim is a lesser fiesta, not being a Sabbath High Holy Day. It's also probably unlikely that they would even be allowed to be by the pool on a High Holy Day.*)

2 NOW THERE IS IN JERUSALEM BY THE SHEEP *gate* A POOL, WHICH IS CALLED IN HEBREW BETHESDA, HAVING FIVE PORTICOES.

3 IN THESE LAY A MULTITUDE OF THOSE WHO WERE SICK, BLIND, LAME, AND WITHERED,

(*The rest of verse 3 and all of verse 4 was inserted into the bible. It does not belong in the book of John.*)

[3b. WAITING FOR THE MOVING OF THE WATERS;

4 FOR AN ANGEL OF THE LORD WENT DOWN AT CERTAIN SEASONS INTO THE POOL AND STIRRED UP THE WATER; WHOEVER THEN FIRST, AFTER THE STIRRING UP OF THE WATER, STEPPED IN WAS MADE WELL FROM WHATEVER DISEASE WITH WHICH HE WAS AFFLICTED.]

5 A PERSON WAS THERE WHO HAD BEEN ILL FOR THIRTY-EIGHT YEARS.
 6 WHEN JESUS SAW HIM LYING *there*, AND KNEW THAT HE HAD ALREADY BEEN A LONG TIME, HE SAID TO HIM, **"DO YOU WANT TO GET WELL?"**
 7 THE SICK MAN ANSWERED HIM, "SIR, I HAVE NO ONE TO PUT ME INTO THE POOL WHEN THE WATER IS STIRRED UP, BUT WHILE I AM COMING, ANOTHER STEPS DOWN BEFORE ME."
 8 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"GET UP, PICK UP YOUR PALLET AND WALK."**
 9 IMMEDIATELY THE PERSON BECAME WELL, AND PICKED UP HIS PALLET AND *began* TO WALK. NOW IT WAS THE SEVENTH DAY ON THAT DAY.
 10 SO THE JUDEANS WERE SAYING TO THE MAN WHO WAS CURED, "IT IS THE SABBATH, AND IT IS NOT PERMISSIBLE FOR YOU TO CARRY YOUR PALLET."
 11 BUT HE ANSWERED THEM, "HE WHO MADE ME WELL WAS THE ONE WHO SAID TO ME, **'PICK UP YOUR PALLET AND WALK.'**"
 12 THEY ASKED HIM, "WHO IS THE PERSON WHO SAID TO YOU, **'PICK UP your pallet AND WALK'?**"
 13 BUT THE MAN WHO WAS HEALED DID NOT KNOW WHO IT WAS, FOR JESUS HAD SLIPPED AWAY WHILE THERE WAS A CROWD IN *that* PLACE.
 14 AFTERWARD JESUS FOUND HIM IN THE TEMPLE AND SAID TO HIM, **"BEHOLD, YOU HAVE BECOME WELL; DO NOT SIN ANYMORE, SO THAT NOTHING WORSE HAPPENS TO YOU."**
 15 THE PERSON WENT AWAY, AND TOLD THE JUDEANS THAT IT WAS JESUS WHO HAD MADE HIM WELL.

Jesus As The Son of God

16 FOR THIS REASON THE JUDEANS WERE PERSECUTING JESUS, BECAUSE HE WAS DOING THESE THINGS ON THE SABBATH.
 17 BUT HE ANSWERED THEM, **"MY FATHER IS WORKING UNTIL NOW, AND I MYSELF AM WORKING."**

 18 FOR THIS REASON THEREFORE THE JUDEANS WERE SEEKING ALL THE MORE TO KILL HIM, BECAUSE HE NOT ONLY WAS "BREAKING" THE SABBATH, BUT ALSO WAS CALLING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HIS OWN FATHER, MAKING HIMSELF EQUAL WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*JESUS was NOT breaking the Sabbath. This was only the accusation. JESUS was observing the Sabbath in the Spirit of the Law, in the way that it was always intended, rather than in the legalism of the Babylonian Islamic Pharisees. JESUS never sinned. Heb. 4:15, 2 Cor. 5:21, 1 Peter 2:22*)
 19 THEREFORE JESUS ANSWERED AND WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THE SON CAN DO NOTHING OF HIMSELF, UNLESS SOMETHING HE SEES THE FATHER DOING; FOR WHATEVER THE FATHER DOES, THESE THINGS THE SON ALSO DOES IN LIKE MANNER.**
 20 **"FOR THE FATHER LOVES THE SON, AND SHOWS HIM ALL THINGS THAT HE HIMSELF IS DOING; AND WILL SHOW HIM GREATER WORKS THAN THESE, SO THAT YOU WILL MARVEL.**
 21 **"FOR JUST AS THE FATHER RAISES THE DEAD AND GIVES THEM LIFE, EVEN SO THE SON ALSO GIVES LIFE TO WHOM HE WANTS.**
 22 **"FOR NOT EVEN THE FATHER JUDGES ANYONE, BUT HE HAS GIVEN ALL JUDGMENT TO THE SON,**
 23 **SO THAT ALL WILL HONOUR THE SON EVEN AS THEY HONOUR THE FATHER. HE WHO DOES NOT HONOUR THE SON DOES NOT HONOUR THE FATHER WHO SENT HIM.**
 24 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, HE WHO HEARS MY WORD, AND COMMITS TO HIM WHO SENT ME, HAS ETERNAL LIFE, AND DOES NOT COME INTO CONDEMNATION, BUT HAS PASSED OUT OF DEATH INTO LIFE.**

 25 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, AN HOUR IS COMING AND NOW IS, WHEN THE DEAD WILL HEAR THE VOICE OF THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THOSE WHO HEAR WILL LIVE.**
 26 **"FOR JUST AS THE FATHER HAS LIFE IN HIMSELF, EVEN SO HE GAVE TO THE SON ALSO TO HAVE LIFE IN HIMSELF;**
 27 **AND HE GAVE HIM AUTHORITY TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT, BECAUSE HE IS SON OF MANKIND.**
 28 **"DO NOT MARVEL AT THIS; FOR AN HOUR IS COMING, IN WHICH ALL WHO ARE IN THE TOMBS WILL HEAR HIS VOICE,**
 29 **AND WILL COME FORTH; THOSE WHO DID GOOD TO A RESURRECTION OF LIFE (*1st Resurrection. Matt.24:29-31; 1 Thes.4:13-18 Rev.20:6*), THOSE WHO COMMITTED EVIL TO A RESURRECTION OF BEING JUDGED. (*2nd resurrection to live 100 years, Isa.65:20, then stand at the Great White Throne Judgment to either live or die. Matt. 25:31-46 Rev.20:7-15*)**
 30 **"I CAN DO NOTHING ON MY OWN INITIATIVE. AS I HEAR, I JUDGE; AND MY JUDGMENT IS RIGHTEOUS, BECAUSE I DO NOT SEEK MY OWN WILL, BUT THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME.**

Witnesses to Jesus

31 **"IF I TESTIFY ABOUT MYSELF, MY TESTIMONY IS NOT TRUE.**
 32 **"THERE IS ANOTHER WHO TESTIFIES OF ME, AND I KNOW THAT THE TESTIMONY WHICH HE GIVES ABOUT ME IS TRUE.**
 33 **"YOU HAVE SENT TO JOHN, AND HE HAS TESTIFIED TO THE TRUTH.**
 34 **"BUT THE TESTIMONY WHICH I RECEIVE IS NOT FROM MANKIND, BUT I SAY THESE THINGS SO THAT YOU MAY BE SAVED.**
 35 **"HE WAS THE LAMP THAT WAS BURNING AND WAS SHINING AND YOU WERE WILLING TO REJOICE FOR A WHILE IN HIS LIGHT.**

36 **"BUT THE TESTIMONY WHICH I HAVE IS GREATER THAN *the testimony of JOHN*; FOR THE WORKS WHICH THE FATHER HAS GIVEN ME TO ACCOMPLISH, THE VERY WORKS THAT I DO, TESTIFY ABOUT ME, THAT THE FATHER HAS SENT ME.**

37 **"AND THE FATHER WHO SENT ME, HE HAS TESTIFIED OF ME. YOU HAVE NEITHER HEARD HIS VOICE AT ANY TIME NOR SEEN HIS FORM.**

38 **"YOU DO NOT HAVE HIS WORD ABIDING IN YOU, FOR YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIM WHOM HE SENT.**

39 **"YOU SEARCH THE SCRIPTURES BECAUSE YOU THINK THAT IN THEM YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE; IT IS THESE THAT TESTIFY ABOUT ME;**

40 **AND YOU ARE UNWILLING TO COME TO ME SO THAT YOU MAY HAVE LIFE.**

41 **"I DO NOT RECEIVE GLORY FROM MANKIND;**

42 **BUT I KNOW YOU, THAT YOU DO NOT HAVE THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN YOURSELVES.**

43 **"I HAVE COME IN MY FATHER'S AUTHORITY (*Deut. 18:14*), AND YOU DO NOT RECEIVE ME; IF ANOTHER COMES IN HIS OWN AUTHORITY, YOU WILL RECEIVE HIM.**

44 **"HOW CAN YOU BELIEVE, WHEN YOU RECEIVE GLORY FROM ONE ANOTHER AND YOU DO NOT SEEK THE GLORY THAT IS FROM THE ONLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?"**

45 **"DO NOT THINK THAT I WILL ACCUSE YOU BEFORE THE FATHER; THE ONE WHO ACCUSES YOU IS MOSES, IN WHOM YOU HAVE SET YOUR HOPE. (*Deut. 18:15-19*)**

46 **"FOR IF YOU BELIEVED MOSES, YOU WOULD BELIEVE ME, FOR HE WROTE ABOUT ME.**

47 **"BUT IF YOU DO NOT BELIEVE HIS WRITINGS, HOW WILL YOU BELIEVE MY WORDS?"**

John 6

Jesus Feeds Five Thousand

1 AFTER THESE THINGS JESUS WENT AWAY TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE SEA OF GALILEE, OR "TIBERIAS".

2 A LARGE CROWD FOLLOWED HIM, BECAUSE THEY SAW THE SIGNS WHICH HE WAS PERFORMING ON THOSE WHO WERE SICK.

3 THEN JESUS WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN, AND THERE HE SAT DOWN WITH HIS DISCIPLES.

4 NOW THE PASSOVER, THE **FIESTA IN JUDEA**, WAS NEAR. (*See note on 2:13*)

5 THEREFORE JESUS, LIFTING UP HIS EYES AND SEEING THAT A LARGE CROWD WAS COMING TO HIM, SAID TO PHILIP, **"WHERE ARE WE TO BUY BREAD, SO THAT THESE MAY EAT?"**

6 THIS HE WAS SAYING TO TEST HIM, FOR HE HIMSELF KNEW WHAT HE WAS INTENDING TO DO.

7 PHILIP ANSWERED HIM, "TWO HUNDRED DENARII WORTH OF BREAD IS NOT SUFFICIENT FOR THEM, FOR EVERYONE TO RECEIVE A LITTLE."

8 ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES, ANDREW, SIMON PETER'S BROTHER, SAID TO HIM,

9 "THERE IS A LAD HERE WHO HAS FIVE BARLEY LOAVES AND TWO FISH, BUT WHAT ARE THESE FOR SO MANY PEOPLE?"

10 JESUS SAID, **"HAVE THE PEOPLE SIT DOWN."** NOW THERE WAS MUCH GRASS IN THE PLACE. SO THE MEN SAT DOWN, IN NUMBER ABOUT FIVE THOUSAND.

11 JESUS THEN TOOK THE LOAVES, AND HAVING GIVEN THANKS, HE DISTRIBUTED TO THOSE WHO WERE SEATED; LIKEWISE ALSO OF THE FISH AS MUCH AS THEY WANTED.

12 WHEN THEY WERE FILLED, HE SAID TO HIS DISCIPLES, **"GATHER UP THE LEFTOVER FRAGMENTS SO THAT NOTHING WILL BE LOST."**

13 SO THEY GATHERED THEM UP, AND FILLED TWELVE BASKETS WITH FRAGMENTS FROM THE FIVE BARLEY LOAVES WHICH WERE LEFT OVER BY THOSE WHO HAD EATEN.

14 THEREFORE WHEN THE PEOPLE SAW THE SIGN WHICH HE HAD PERFORMED, THEY SAID, "THIS IS TRULY THE PROPHET WHO IS TO COME INTO THE WORLD."

15 SO JESUS, PERCEIVING THAT THEY WERE INTENDING TO COME AND TAKE HIM BY FORCE TO MAKE HIM KING, WITHDREW AGAIN TO THE MOUNTAIN BY HIMSELF ALONE.

Jesus Walks on Water

16 NOW WHEN EVENING CAME, HIS DISCIPLES WENT DOWN TO THE SEA,

17 AND AFTER GETTING INTO A BOAT, THEY *started* TO CROSS THE SEA TO CAPERNAUM. IT HAD ALREADY BECOME DARK, AND JESUS HAD NOT YET COME TO THEM.

18 THE SEA WAS STIRRED UP BECAUSE A STRONG WIND WAS BLOWING.

19 THEN, WHEN THEY HAD ROWED ABOUT THREE OR FOUR MILES, THEY SAW JESUS WALKING ON THE SEA AND DRAWING NEAR TO THE BOAT; AND THEY WERE FRIGHTENED.

20 BUT HE SAID TO THEM, **"IT IS I; DO NOT BE AFRAID."**

21 SO THEY WERE WILLING TO RECEIVE HIM INTO THE BOAT, AND IMMEDIATELY THE BOAT WAS AT THE LAND TO WHICH THEY WERE GOING.

Jesus, the Bread of Life

22 THE NEXT DAY THE CROWD THAT STOOD ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE SEA SAW THAT THERE WAS NO OTHER SMALL BOAT THERE, EXCEPT ONE, AND THAT JESUS HAD NOT ENTERED WITH HIS DISCIPLES INTO THE BOAT, BUT HIS DISCIPLES HAD GONE AWAY ALONE.

23 THERE CAME OTHER SMALL BOATS FROM TIBERIAS NEAR TO THE PLACE WHERE THEY ATE THE BREAD AFTER THE LORD HAD GIVEN THANKS.

24 SO WHEN THE CROWD SAW THAT JESUS WAS NOT THERE, NOR HIS DISCIPLES, THEY THEMSELVES GOT INTO THE SMALL BOATS, AND CAME TO CAPERNAUM SEEKING JESUS.

25 WHEN THEY FOUND HIM ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE SEA, THEY SAID TO HIM, "RABBI, WHEN DID YOU GET HERE?"

26 JESUS ANSWERED THEM AND SAID, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, YOU SEEK ME, NOT BECAUSE YOU SAW SIGNS, BUT BECAUSE YOU ATE OF THE LOAVES AND WERE FILLED.**

27 **"DO NOT WORK FOR THE FOOD WHICH PERISHES, BUT FOR THE FOOD WHICH ENDURES TO ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH THE SON OF MANKIND WILL GIVE TO YOU, FOR ON HIM THE FATHER THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **HAS SET HIS SEAL."**

28 THEREFORE THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHAT SHALL WE DO, SO THAT WE MAY WORK THE WORKS OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*?"

29 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"THIS IS THE WORK OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*, **THAT YOU BELIEVE IN HIM WHOM HE HAS SENT."**

30 SO THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHAT THEN DO YOU DO FOR A SIGN, SO THAT WE MAY SEE, AND BELIEVE YOU? WHAT WORK DO YOU PERFORM?"

31 "OUR FOREFATHERS ATE THE MANNA IN THE WILDERNESS; AS IT IS WRITTEN, **'HE GAVE THEM BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN TO EAT.'**" *(Psalm 78:24 Exo 16:4,15)*

32 JESUS THEN SAID TO THEM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, IT IS NOT MOSES WHO HAS GIVEN YOU THE BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN, BUT IT IS MY FATHER WHO GIVES YOU THE TRUE BREAD OUT OF HEAVEN.**

33 **"FOR THE BREAD OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)* **IS THAT WHICH COMES DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, AND GIVES LIFE TO THE WORLD."**

34 THEN THEY SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, ALWAYS GIVE US THIS BREAD."

35 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE; HE WHO COMES TO ME WILL NOT HUNGER, AND HE WHO COMMITS TO ME WILL NEVER THIRST.**

36 **"BUT I SAID TO YOU THAT YOU HAVE SEEN ME, AND YET DO NOT BELIEVE.**

37 **"ALL THAT THE FATHER GIVES ME WILL COME TO ME, AND THE ONE WHO COMES TO ME I WILL CERTAINLY NOT TURN AWAY.**

38 **"FOR I HAVE COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, NOT TO DO MY OWN WILL, BUT THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME.**

39 **"THIS IS THE WILL OF HIM WHO SENT ME, THAT OF ALL THAT HE HAS GIVEN ME I LOSE NOTHING, BUT RAISE IT UP ON THE LAST DAY.**

40 **"FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF MY FATHER, THAT EVERYONE WHO BEHOLDS THE SON AND COMMITS TO HIM WILL HAVE ETERNAL LIFE, AND I MYSELF WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY."**

41 THEREFORE THE JUDEANS WERE GRUMBLING ABOUT HIM, BECAUSE HE SAID, **"I AM THE BREAD THAT CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN."**

42 THEY WERE SAYING, "IS NOT THIS JESUS, THE SON OF JOSEPH, WHOSE FATHER AND MOTHER WE KNOW? HOW DOES HE NOW SAY, **'I HAVE COME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN'?"**

43 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"DO NOT GRUMBLE AMONG YOURSELVES.**

44 **"NO ONE CAN COME TO ME UNLESS THE FATHER WHO SENT ME DRAWS HIM; AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY.** *(He draws all mankind to himself, 12:32. See context 6:23-24, :40-54. See "Unconditional Election Refuted" in index. Last Day= Last Trumpet=7th Trumpet.)*

45 **"IT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS, 'AND THEY SHALL ALL BE TAUGHT OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*.'" *(Isa.54:13 Jer.31:34)* **EVERYONE WHO HAS HEARD AND LEARNED FROM THE FATHER, COMES TO ME.**

46 **"NOT THAT ANYONE HAS SEEN THE FATHER, EXCEPT THE ONE WHO IS FROM THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*; **HE HAS SEEN THE FATHER.**

47 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, HE WHO COMMITS to Him HAS ETERNAL LIFE.**

48 **"I AM THE BREAD OF LIFE.**

49 **"YOUR FOREFATHERS ATE THE MANNA IN THE DESERT, AND THEY DIED.**

50 **"THIS IS THE BREAD WHICH COMES DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, SO THAT ONE MAY EAT OF IT AND NOT DIE.**

51 **"I AM THE LIVING BREAD THAT CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN; IF ANYONE EATS OF THIS BREAD, HE WILL** *(eventually)* **LIVE FOREVER; AND THE BREAD ALSO WHICH I WILL GIVE FOR THE LIFE OF THE WORLD IS MY FLESH."**

52 THEN THE JUDEANS ARGUED WITH ONE ANOTHER, SAYING, "HOW CAN THIS MAN GIVE US *his* FLESH TO EAT?"

53 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, UNLESS YOU EAT THE FLESH OF THE SON OF MANKIND AND DRINK HIS BLOOD, YOU HAVE NO LIFE IN YOURSELVES."** *(This is spiritually speaking & in symbolism. Communion via wine & unleavened bread is absolutely required every Passover. Every time in the scriptures that anyone partook in Communion it was only on Passover. JESUS instructed us to keep Communion until the Day HE Returns. Communion is only for repentant, baptized, saved members. Exodus 12:43 1 Cor.11:17-33 Matt.26:17-29 Mark 14:12-25 Luke 22:1-20 It must also include foot washing, John 13:1-17)*

54 **"HE WHO EATS MY FLESH** *(symbolically)* **AND DRINKS MY BLOOD** *(symbolically)* **HAS ETERNAL LIFE, AND I WILL RAISE HIM UP ON THE LAST DAY.** *(Everybody who ever lived will eventually be resurrected, some at the 1st R, others at the 2nd R. But this is referring to the requirement of partaking in Passover Communion in order to be raised at the 1st Resurrection.)*

55 **"FOR MY FLESH IS TRUE FOOD, AND MY BLOOD IS TRUE DRINK.**

56 **"HE WHO EATS MY FLESH AND DRINKS MY BLOOD ABIDES IN ME, AND I IN HIM.**

57 **"AS THE LIVING FATHER SENT ME, AND I LIVE BECAUSE OF THE FATHER, SO HE WHO EATS ME, HE ALSO**

WILL LIVE BECAUSE OF ME.

58 **"THIS IS THE BREAD WHICH CAME DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN; NOT AS THE FOREFATHERS ATE AND DIED; HE WHO EATS THIS BREAD WILL (eventually) LIVE FOREVER."**

59 THESE THINGS HE SAID IN THE SYNAGOGUE AS HE TAUGHT IN CAPERNAUM.

Many Disciples Desert Jesus

60 THEREFORE MANY OF HIS DISCIPLES, WHEN THEY HEARD *this* SAID, "THIS IS A DIFFICULT STATEMENT; WHO CAN LISTEN TO IT?"

61 BUT JESUS, CONSCIOUS THAT HIS DISCIPLES GRUMBLED AT THIS, SAID TO THEM, **"DOES THIS CAUSE YOU TO STUMBLE?"**

62 **"What THEN IF YOU SEE THE SON OF MANKIND ASCENDING TO WHERE HE WAS BEFORE?"**

63 **"IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO GIVES LIFE; THE FLESH PROFITS NOTHING; THE WORDS THAT I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU ARE SPIRIT AND ARE LIFE.**

64 **"BUT THERE ARE SOME OF YOU WHO DO NOT BELIEVE."** FOR JESUS KNEW FROM THE BEGINNING WHO THEY WERE WHO DID NOT BELIEVE, AND WHO IT WAS THAT WOULD BETRAY HIM.

65 AND HE WAS SAYING, **"FOR THIS REASON I HAVE SAID TO YOU, THAT NO ONE CAN COME TO ME UNLESS IT HAS BEEN GRANTED HIM FROM THE FATHER."**

66 AS A RESULT OF THIS MANY OF HIS DISCIPLES WITHDREW AND WERE NOT WALKING WITH HIM ANYMORE.

67 SO JESUS SAID TO THE TWELVE, **"YOU DO NOT WANT TO GO AWAY ALSO, DO YOU?"**

68 SIMON PETER ANSWERED HIM, "MASTER, TO WHOM SHALL WE GO? YOU HAVE WORDS OF ETERNAL LIFE.

69 "WE HAVE BELIEVED AND HAVE COME TO KNOW THAT YOU ARE THE HOLY ONE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

70 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"DID I MYSELF NOT CHOOSE YOU, THE TWELVE, AND YET ONE OF YOU IS A DEVIL?"**

71 NOW HE MEANT JUDAS *the son* OF SIMON ISCARIOT, FOR HE, ONE OF THE TWELVE, WAS GOING TO BETRAY HIM.

John 7

Jesus and His Brothers

1 AFTER THESE THINGS JESUS WAS WALKING IN GALILEE, FOR HE WAS UNWILLING TO WALK IN JUDEA BECAUSE THE JUDEANS WERE SEEKING TO KILL HIM.

2 NOW THE **FIESTA IN JUDEA**, THE FIESTA OF TABERNACLES, WAS NEAR. (*See note on 2:13*)

3 THEREFORE HIS BROTHERS SAID TO HIM, "LEAVE HERE AND GO INTO JUDEA, SO THAT YOUR DISCIPLES ALSO MAY SEE YOUR WORKS WHICH YOU ARE DOING.

4 "FOR NO ONE DOES ANYTHING IN SECRET WHEN HE HIMSELF SEEKS TO BE *known* PUBLICLY. IF YOU DO THESE THINGS, SHOW YOURSELF TO THE WORLD."

5 FOR NOT EVEN HIS BROTHERS WERE TRUSTING IN HIM.

6 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"MY TIME IS NOT YET HERE, BUT YOUR TIME IS ALWAYS OPPORTUNE.**

7 **"THE WORLD CANNOT HATE YOU, BUT IT HATES ME BECAUSE I TESTIFY OF IT, THAT ITS WORKS ARE EVIL.**

8 **"GO UP TO THE FIESTA YOURSELVES; I DO NOT GO UP TO THIS FIESTA BECAUSE MY TIME HAS NOT YET FULLY COME."**

9 HAVING SAID THESE THINGS TO THEM, HE STAYED IN GALILEE.

Jesus Teaches Openly at the Temple

10 BUT WHEN HIS BROTHERS HAD GONE UP TO THE FIESTA, THEN HE HIMSELF ALSO WENT UP, NOT PUBLICLY, BUT AS IF IN SECRET.

11 SO THE JUDEANS WERE SEEKING HIM AT THE FIESTA AND WERE SAYING, "WHERE IS HE?"

12 THERE WAS MUCH GRUMBLING AMONG THE CROWDS CONCERNING HIM; SOME WERE SAYING, "HE IS A GOOD MAN"; OTHERS WERE SAYING, "NO, ON THE CONTRARY, HE LEADS THE PEOPLE ASTRAY."

13 YET NO ONE WAS SPEAKING OPENLY OF HIM FOR FEAR OF THE JUDEANS.

14 BUT WHEN IT WAS NOW THE MIDST OF THE FIESTA, JESUS WENT UP INTO THE TEMPLE AND TAUGHT.

15 THE JUDEANS THEN WERE ASTONISHED, SAYING, "HOW HAS THIS MAN BECOME LEARNED, HAVING NEVER BEEN EDUCATED?"

16 SO JESUS ANSWERED THEM AND SAID, **"MY TEACHING IS NOT MINE, BUT HIS WHO SENT ME.**

17 **"IF ANYONE IS WILLING TO DO HIS WILL, HE WILL KNOW OF THE TEACHING, WHETHER IT IS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OR I SPEAK FROM MYSELF.**

18 **"HE WHO SPEAKS FROM HIMSELF SEEKS HIS OWN GLORY; BUT HE WHO IS SEEKING THE GLORY OF THE ONE WHO SENT HIM, HE IS TRUE, AND THERE IS NO UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IN HIM.**

19 **"DID NOT MOSES GIVE YOU THE LAW, AND NONE OF YOU CARRIES OUT THE LAW? WHY DO YOU SEEK TO MURDER ME?"**

20 THE CROWD ANSWERED, "YOU HAVE A DEMON! WHO SEEKS TO KILL YOU?"

21 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"I DID ONE DEED, AND YOU ALL MARVEL.**

22 **"FOR THIS REASON MOSES HAS GIVEN YOU CIRCUMCISION, NOT BECAUSE IT IS FROM MOSES, BUT FROM THE FOREFATHERS, AND ON THE SEVENTH DAY YOU CIRCUMCISE A MAN.**

23 **"IF A PERSON RECEIVES CIRCUMCISION ON THE SEVENTH DAY SO THAT THE LAW OF MOSES WILL NOT BE BROKEN, ARE YOU ANGRY WITH ME BECAUSE I MADE AN ENTIRE PERSON WELL ON THE SEVENTH DAY?"**

24 **"DO NOT JUDGE ACCORDING TO APPEARANCE, BUT JUDGE WITH RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT."** (*Matt. 7:1-5*

does not mean that we should never judge. But rather that we should not judge hypocritically. Proverbs 31:9 & 1 Cor.5:11-13, 6:3 & 2 Cor.6:14-17 Eph.5:11)

Is Jesus the Messiah?

25 SO SOME OF THE PEOPLE OF JERUSALEM WERE SAYING, "IS THIS NOT THE MAN WHOM THEY ARE SEEKING TO KILL?
26 "LOOK, HE IS SPEAKING PUBLICLY, AND THEY ARE SAYING NOTHING TO HIM. THE RULERS DO NOT REALLY KNOW THAT THIS IS THE CHRIST, DO THEY?
27 "HOWEVER, WE KNOW WHERE THIS MAN IS FROM; BUT WHENEVER THE CHRIST MAY COME, NO ONE KNOWS WHERE HE IS FROM."
28 THEN JESUS CRIED OUT IN THE TEMPLE, TEACHING AND SAYING, **"YOU BOTH KNOW ME AND KNOW WHERE I AM FROM; AND I HAVE NOT COME OF MYSELF, BUT HE WHO SENT ME IS TRUE, WHOM YOU DO NOT KNOW.**
29 **"I KNOW HIM, BECAUSE I AM FROM HIM, AND HE SENT ME."**
30 SO THEY WERE SEEKING TO SEIZE HIM; AND NO MAN LAID HIS HAND ON HIM, BECAUSE HIS HOUR HAD NOT YET COME.
31 BUT MANY OF THE CROWD BELIEVED IN HIM; AND THEY WERE SAYING, "WHEN THE CHRIST COMES, HE WILL NOT PERFORM MORE SIGNS THAN THOSE WHICH THIS MAN HAS, WILL HE?"
32 THE PHARISEES HEARD THE CROWD MUTTERING THESE THINGS ABOUT HIM, AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES SENT OFFICERS TO SEIZE HIM.
33 THEREFORE JESUS SAID, **"FOR A LITTLE WHILE LONGER I AM WITH YOU, THEN I GO TO HIM WHO SENT ME.**
34 **"YOU WILL SEEK ME, AND WILL NOT FIND ME; AND WHERE I AM, YOU CANNOT COME."**
35 THE JUDEANS THEN SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHERE DOES THIS MAN INTEND TO GO THAT WE WILL NOT FIND HIM? HE IS NOT INTENDING TO GO TO THE DISPERSION AMONG THE GREEKS, AND TEACH THE GREEKS, IS HE?
36 "WHAT IS THIS STATEMENT THAT HE SAID, **'YOU WILL SEEK ME, AND WILL NOT FIND ME; AND WHERE I AM, YOU CANNOT COME'?"**

Jesus Promises Living Water

37 NOW ON THE LAST DAY, THE GREAT *day* OF THE FIESTA, JESUS STOOD AND SPOKE LOUDLY, SAYING, **"IF ANYONE IS THIRSTY, LET HIM COME TO ME AND DRINK.**
38 **"HE WHO COMMITS TO ME, AS THE SCRIPTURE SAID, 'FROM HIS INNERMOST BEING WILL FLOW RIVERS OF LIVING WATER.'"** (*Isa.44:3 Isa.55:1 Isa.58:11 John 4:10-14 Rev.21:6 Rev.22:17*)
39 BUT HE SAID THIS ABOUT THE SPIRIT, WHOM THOSE WHO COMMITTED TO HIM WERE TO RECEIVE; BECAUSE THE GHOST WAS NOT YET *given*, BECAUSE JESUS WAS NOT YET GLORIFIED. (*Acts 2:4. Ghost: Jesus had not yet been crucified & resurrected. See John 20:22 for further explanation about why I translate the same Greek word as "Spirit" in some cases & "Ghost" in other places. But here, I will also explain that the Greek words for "not yet" here are also extremely important to the translation of "Spirit" or "Ghost". The first "not yet" in this verse is G3768 oupō which is used 27-29 times in scripture. The second "not yet" is G3764 oudepō which is used only in 4 places. Here & John 19:41, John 20:9 & Acts 8:16 and is always in the context of referring to after his crucifixion. Both here & in Acts 8:16 it refers to receiving the empowerment of eternal life that was only made possible by his crucifixion/blood & the glory of his resurrection. See Luke 24:49 "Power from on High". Acts 1:8 "shall receive power after The Holy Ghost is come upon you" -Not only does the King James Bible use the term The "Holy Ghost", but all earlier English bibles did as well. The Holy Ghost is found in Wycliffe's translation 1395, Tyndale's New Testament 1525, Coverdale 1535, Bishops' Bible 1568, the Geneva Bible 1600, Mace N.T. 1729, Wesley's N.T. 1755, Douay-Rheims version and in more modern times it is also found in Montgomery's New Testament, the Revised Version, the KJV 21st Century version and the Third Millennium Bible.)*

Division and Unbelief

40 *Some* OF THE PEOPLE THEREFORE, WHEN THEY HEARD THESE WORDS, WERE SAYING, "THIS CERTAINLY IS THE PROPHET."
41 OTHERS WERE SAYING, "THIS IS THE CHRIST (*The Messiah, GOD in the flesh*)."
42 "HAS NOT THE SCRIPTURE SAID THAT THE CHRIST COMES FROM THE DESCENDANTS OF DAVID, AND FROM BETHLEHEM, THE VILLAGE WHERE DAVID WAS?"
43 SO A DIVISION OCCURRED IN THE CROWD BECAUSE OF HIM.
44 SOME OF THEM WANTED TO SEIZE HIM, BUT NO ONE LAID HANDS ON HIM.

45 THE OFFICERS THEN CAME TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND PHARISEES, AND THEY SAID TO THEM, "WHY DID YOU NOT BRING HIM?"
46 THE OFFICERS ANSWERED, "NEVER HAS A PERSON SPOKEN THE WAY THIS PERSON SPEAKS."
47 THE PHARISEES THEN ANSWERED THEM, "YOU HAVE NOT ALSO BEEN LED ASTRAY, HAVE YOU?"
48 "NO ONE OF THE RULERS OR PHARISEES HAS BELIEVED IN HIM, HAS HE?"
49 "BUT THIS CROWD WHICH DOES NOT KNOW THE LAW IS ACCURSED."
50 NICODEMUS, HE WHO CAME TO HIM BEFORE, BEING ONE OF THEM, SAID TO THEM,
51 "OUR LAW DOES NOT JUDGE A PERSON UNLESS IT FIRST HEARS FROM HIM AND KNOWS WHAT HE IS DOING, DOES IT?"
52 THEY ANSWERED HIM, "YOU ARE NOT ALSO FROM GALILEE, ARE YOU? SEARCH, AND SEE THAT NO PROPHET ARISES OUT OF GALILEE."

(NOTICE: John 7:53 to John 8:11 actually does not belong in John. It belongs in the book of Luke. It should go after Luke 21:38 where I have included it, where it really should go.)

John 8

Jesus, the Light of the World

12 THEN JESUS AGAIN SPOKE TO THEM, SAYING, **"I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD; HE WHO FOLLOWS ME WILL NOT WALK IN THE DARKNESS, BUT WILL HAVE THE LIGHT OF LIFE."**
13 SO THE PHARISEES SAID TO HIM, "YOU ARE TESTIFYING ABOUT YOURSELF; YOUR TESTIMONY IS NOT TRUE."
14 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, **"EVEN IF I TESTIFY ABOUT MYSELF, MY TESTIMONY IS TRUE, FOR I KNOW WHERE I CAME FROM AND WHERE I AM GOING; BUT YOU DO NOT KNOW WHERE I CAME FROM OR WHERE I AM GOING. (John 3:8)"**
15 **"YOU JUDGE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH; I AM NOT JUDGING ANYONE.**
16 **"BUT EVEN IF I DO JUDGE, MY JUDGMENT IS TRUE; FOR I AM NOT ALONE *in it*, BUT I AND THE FATHER WHO SENT ME.**
17 **"EVEN IN YOUR LAW IT HAS BEEN WRITTEN THAT THE TESTIMONY OF TWO PEOPLE IS TRUE.**
18 **"I AM HE WHO TESTIFIES ABOUT MYSELF, AND THE FATHER WHO SENT ME TESTIFIES ABOUT ME."**
19 SO THEY WERE SAYING TO HIM, "WHERE IS YOUR FATHER?"
JESUS ANSWERED, **"YOU KNOW NEITHER ME NOR MY FATHER; IF YOU KNEW ME, YOU WOULD KNOW MY FATHER ALSO."**
20 THESE WORDS HE SPOKE IN THE TREASURY, AS HE TAUGHT IN THE TEMPLE; AND NO ONE SEIZED HIM, BECAUSE HIS HOUR HAD NOT YET COME.

The Unbelieving People Warned

21 THEN HE SAID AGAIN TO THEM, **"I GO AWAY, AND YOU WILL SEEK ME, AND WILL DIE IN YOUR SIN; WHERE I AM GOING, YOU CANNOT COME."**
22 SO THE JUDEANS WERE SAYING, "SURELY HE WILL NOT KILL HIMSELF, WILL HE, SINCE HE SAYS, **'WHERE I AM GOING, YOU CANNOT COME'?**"
23 AND HE WAS SAYING TO THEM, **"YOU ARE FROM BELOW, I AM FROM ABOVE; YOU ARE OF THIS WORLD, I AM NOT OF THIS WORLD.**
24 **"THEREFORE I SAID TO YOU THAT YOU WILL DIE IN YOUR SINS; FOR UNLESS YOU BELIEVE THAT I AM HE, YOU WILL DIE IN YOUR SINS."**
25 SO THEY WERE SAYING TO HIM, "WHO ARE YOU?" JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"WHAT HAVE I BEEN SAYING TO YOU FROM THE BEGINNING?**
26 **"I HAVE MANY THINGS TO SPEAK AND TO JUDGE CONCERNING YOU, BUT HE WHO SENT ME IS TRUE; AND THE THINGS WHICH I HEARD FROM HIM, THESE I SPEAK TO THE WORLD."**
27 THEY DID NOT REALIZE THAT HE HAD BEEN SPEAKING TO THEM ABOUT THE FATHER.
28 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"WHEN YOU LIFT UP THE SON OF MANKIND, THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT I AM HE, AND I DO NOTHING ON MY OWN INITIATIVE, BUT I SPEAK THESE THINGS AS THE FATHER TAUGHT ME.**
29 **"AND HE WHO SENT ME IS WITH ME; HE HAS NOT LEFT ME ALONE, FOR I ALWAYS DO THE THINGS THAT ARE PLEASING TO HIM."**
30 AS HE SPOKE THESE THINGS, MANY CAME TO BELIEVE IN HIM.

Jesus and Abraham

31 SO JESUS WAS SAYING TO THOSE JUDEANS WHO HAD BELIEVED HIM, **"IF YOU CONTINUE IN MY WORD, YOU ARE TRULY DISCIPLES OF MINE;**
32 **AND YOU WILL KNOW THE TRUTH, AND THE TRUTH WILL MAKE YOU FREE."**
33 THEY ANSWERED HIM, "WE ARE ABRAHAM'S DESCENDANTS AND HAVE NEVER YET BEEN ENSLAVED TO ANYONE; HOW IS IT THAT YOU SAY, **'YOU WILL BECOME FREE'?**"
34 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, EVERYONE WHO COMMITS SIN IS THE SLAVE OF SIN.**
35 **"THE SLAVE DOES NOT REMAIN IN THE HOUSE FOREVER; THE SON DOES REMAIN FOREVER.**
36 **"SO IF THE SON MAKES YOU FREE, YOU WILL BE FREE INDEED.**
37 **"I KNOW THAT YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S DESCENDANTS; YET YOU SEEK TO KILL ME, BECAUSE MY WORD HAS NO PLACE IN YOU.**
38 **"I SPEAK THE THINGS WHICH I HAVE SEEN WITH THE FATHER; THEREFORE YOU ALSO DO THE THINGS WHICH YOU HEARD FROM YOUR FATHER."**
39 THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "ABRAHAM IS OUR FATHER." JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"IF YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S CHILDREN, DO THE WORKS OF ABRAHAM.**
40 **"BUT AS IT IS, YOU ARE SEEKING TO MURDER ME, A PERSON WHO HAS TOLD YOU THE TRUTH, WHICH I HEARD FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); THIS ABRAHAM DID NOT DO.**
41 **"YOU ARE DOING THE WORKS OF YOUR FATHER."** THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE WERE NOT BORN OF FORNICATION; WE HAVE ONE FATHER: THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."
42 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"IF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WERE YOUR FATHER, YOU WOULD LOVE ME, FOR I PROCEEDED FORTH AND HAVE COME FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), FOR I HAVE NOT EVEN COME ON MY OWN INITIATIVE, BUT HE SENT ME.**
43 **"WHY DO YOU NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT I AM SAYING? IT IS BECAUSE YOU CANNOT HEAR MY WORD.**
44 **"YOU ARE OF *your (spiritual)* FATHER THE DEVIL AND YOU WANT TO DO THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER. HE WAS A MURDERER FROM THE BEGINNING, AND DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHENEVER HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN, FOR HE IS A LIAR AND THE**

FATHER OF THEM (lies).

45 **"BUT BECAUSE I SPEAK THE TRUTH, YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME.**

46 **"WHICH ONE OF YOU CONVICTS ME OF SIN? IF I SPEAK TRUTH, WHY DO YOU NOT BELIEVE ME?**

47 **"HE WHO IS OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HEARS THE WORDS OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); FOR THIS REASON YOU DO NOT HEAR, BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."**

48 THE JUDEANS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "DO WE NOT SAY RIGHTLY THAT YOU ARE A SAMARITAN AND HAVE A DEMON?"

49 JESUS ANSWERED, **"I DO NOT HAVE A DEMON; BUT I HONOUR MY FATHER, AND YOU DISHONOUR ME.**

50 **"BUT I DO NOT SEEK MY GLORY; THERE IS ONE WHO SEEKS AND JUDGES.**

51 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, IF ANYONE KEEPS MY WORD HE WILL NEVER SEE DEATH."**

52 THE JUDEANS SAID TO HIM, "NOW WE KNOW THAT YOU HAVE A DEMON. ABRAHAM DIED, AND THE PROPHETS; AND YOU SAY, **'IF ANYONE KEEPS MY WORD, HE WILL NEVER TASTE OF DEATH.'**

53 "SURELY YOU ARE NOT GREATER THAN OUR FATHER ABRAHAM, WHO DIED? THE PROPHETS DIED TOO; WHOM DO YOU MAKE YOURSELF OUT *to be*?"

54 JESUS ANSWERED, **"IF I GLORIFY MYSELF, MY GLORY IS NOTHING; IT IS MY FATHER WHO GLORIFIES ME, OF WHOM YOU SAY, 'HE IS OUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)';**

55 **AND YOU HAVE NOT COME TO KNOW HIM, BUT I KNOW HIM; AND IF I SAY THAT I DO NOT KNOW HIM, I WILL BE A LIAR LIKE YOU, BUT I DO KNOW HIM AND KEEP HIS WORD.**

56 **"YOUR FATHER ABRAHAM REJOICED TO SEE MY DAY, AND HE SAW AND WAS GLAD."** (Heb. 11:8-13 Heb. 7:2)

57 SO THE JUDEANS SAID TO HIM, "YOU ARE NOT YET FIFTY YEARS OLD, AND HAVE YOU SEEN ABRAHAM?"

58 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, BEFORE ABRAHAM WAS BORN, I EXIST."**

59 THEREFORE THEY PICKED UP STONES TO THROW AT HIM, BUT JESUS HID HIMSELF AND WENT OUT OF THE TEMPLE.

John 9

Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

1 AS HE PASSED BY, HE SAW A PERSON BLIND FROM BIRTH.

2 AND HIS DISCIPLES ASKED HIM, "RABBI, WHO SINNED, THIS MAN OR HIS PARENTS, THAT HE WOULD BE BORN BLIND?"

3 JESUS ANSWERED, **"NEITHER THIS MAN SINNED, NOR HIS PARENTS; BUT SO THAT THE WORKS OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) MIGHT BE MANIFESTED IN HIM.**

4 **"WE MUST WORK THE WORKS OF HIM WHO SENT ME AS LONG AS IT IS DAY; NIGHT IS COMING WHEN NO ONE CAN WORK.**

5 **"WHILE I AM IN THE WORLD, I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD."**

6 WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, HE SPAT ON THE GROUND, AND MADE CLAY OF THE SPITTLE, AND APPLIED THE CLAY TO HIS EYES,

7 AND SAID TO HIM, **"GO, WASH IN THE POOL OF SILOAM"**, WHICH IS TRANSLATED, SENT. SO HE WENT AWAY AND WASHED, AND CAME *back* SEEING.

8 THEREFORE THE NEIGHBOURS, AND THOSE WHO PREVIOUSLY SAW HIM AS A BEGGAR, WERE SAYING, "IS NOT THIS THE ONE WHO USED TO SIT AND BEG?"

9 OTHERS WERE SAYING, "THIS IS HE," OTHERS WERE SAYING, "NO, BUT HE IS LIKE HIM." HE KEPT SAYING, "I AM THE ONE."

10 SO THEY WERE SAYING TO HIM, "HOW THEN WERE YOUR EYES OPENED?"

11 HE ANSWERED, "THE PERSON WHO IS CALLED JESUS MADE CLAY, AND ANOINTED MY EYES, AND SAID TO ME, **'GO TO SILOAM AND WASH'**; SO I WENT AWAY AND WASHED, AND I RECEIVED SIGHT."

12 THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHERE IS HE?" HE SAID, "I DO NOT KNOW."

13 THEY BROUGHT TO THE PHARISEES THE MAN WHO WAS FORMERLY BLIND.

14 NOW IT WAS A SEVENTH DAY ON THE DAY WHEN JESUS MADE THE CLAY AND OPENED HIS EYES.

15 THEN THE PHARISEES ALSO WERE ASKING HIM AGAIN HOW HE RECEIVED HIS SIGHT. AND HE SAID TO THEM, "HE APPLIED CLAY TO MY EYES, AND I WASHED, AND I SEE."

16 THEREFORE SOME OF THE PHARISEES WERE SAYING, "THIS PERSON IS NOT FROM THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), BECAUSE HE DOES NOT KEEP THE SEVENTH DAY." BUT OTHERS WERE SAYING, "HOW CAN A PERSON WHO IS A SINNER PERFORM SUCH SIGNS?" AND THERE WAS A DIVISION AMONG THEM.

17 SO THEY SAID TO THE BLIND MAN AGAIN, "WHAT DO YOU SAY ABOUT HIM, SINCE HE OPENED YOUR EYES?" AND HE SAID, "HE IS A PROPHET."

18 THE JUDEANS THEN DID NOT BELIEVE *it* OF HIM, THAT HE HAD BEEN BLIND AND HAD RECEIVED SIGHT, UNTIL THEY CALLED THE PARENTS OF THE VERY ONE WHO HAD RECEIVED HIS SIGHT,

19 AND QUESTIONED THEM, SAYING, "IS THIS YOUR SON, WHO YOU SAY WAS BORN BLIND? THEN HOW DOES HE NOW SEE?"

20 HIS PARENTS ANSWERED THEM AND SAID, "WE KNOW THAT THIS IS OUR SON, AND THAT HE WAS BORN BLIND;

21 BUT HOW HE NOW SEES, WE DO NOT KNOW; OR WHO OPENED HIS EYES, WE DO NOT KNOW. ASK HIM; HE IS OF AGE, HE WILL SPEAK FOR HIMSELF."

22 HIS PARENTS SAID THIS BECAUSE THEY WERE AFRAID OF THE JUDEANS; FOR THE JUDEANS HAD ALREADY AGREED THAT IF ANYONE CONFESSED HIM TO BE CHRIST (The Messiah, GOD in the flesh), HE WAS TO BE PUT OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUE.

23 FOR THIS REASON HIS PARENTS SAID, "HE IS OF AGE; ASK HIM."

24 SO A SECOND TIME THEY CALLED THE PERSON WHO HAD BEEN BLIND, AND SAID TO HIM, "GIVE GLORY TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); WE KNOW THAT THIS PERSON IS A SINNER."

25 HE THEN ANSWERED, "WHETHER HE IS A SINNER, I DO NOT KNOW; ONE THING I DO KNOW, THAT THOUGH I WAS BLIND, NOW I SEE."
 26 SO THEY SAID TO HIM, "WHAT DID HE DO TO YOU? HOW DID HE OPEN YOUR EYES?"
 27 HE ANSWERED THEM, "I TOLD YOU ALREADY AND YOU DID NOT LISTEN; WHY DO YOU WANT TO HEAR *it* AGAIN? YOU DO NOT WANT TO BECOME HIS DISCIPLES TOO, DO YOU?"
 28 THEY SPOKE AGAINST HIM AND SAID, "YOU ARE HIS DISCIPLE, BUT WE ARE DISCIPLES OF MOSES.
 29 "WE KNOW THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SPOKEN TO MOSES, BUT AS FOR THIS MAN, WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE HE IS FROM."
 30 THE PERSON ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "WELL, HERE IS AN AMAZING THING, THAT YOU DO NOT KNOW WHERE HE IS FROM, AND *yet* HE OPENED MY EYES!
 31 "WE KNOW THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DOES NOT HEAR SINNERS; BUT IF ANYONE IS GOD-FEARING AND DOES HIS WILL, HE HEARS HIM. (*Psalm 66:18 Prov. 15:29; Prov. 28:9 Isa. 59:2 James 1:5-8; James 4:4, 1 Peter 3:12*)
 32 "SINCE THE BEGINNING OF TIME IT HAS NEVER BEEN HEARD THAT ANYONE OPENED THE EYES OF A PERSON BORN BLIND.
 33 "IF THIS MAN WERE NOT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE COULD DO NOTHING."
 34 THEY ANSWERED HIM, "YOU WERE BORN ENTIRELY IN SINS, AND ARE YOU TEACHING US?" SO THEY THREW HIM OUT.

Spiritual Blindness

35 JESUS HEARD THAT THEY HAD THREW HIM OUT, AND FINDING HIM, HE SAID, "**DO YOU BELIEVE IN THE SON OF MANKIND?**"
 36 HE ANSWERED, "WHO IS HE, MASTER, THAT I MAY BELIEVE IN HIM?"
 37 JESUS SAID TO HIM, "**YOU HAVE BOTH SEEN HIM, AND HE IS THE ONE WHO IS TALKING WITH YOU.**"
 38 AND HE SAID, "LORD, I BELIEVE." AND HE WORSHIPPED HIM.
 39 AND JESUS SAID, "**FOR JUDGMENT I CAME INTO THIS WORLD, SO THAT THOSE WHO DO NOT SEE MAY SEE, AND THAT THOSE WHO SEE MAY BECOME BLIND.**"
 40 THOSE OF THE PHARISEES WHO WERE WITH HIM HEARD THESE THINGS AND SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE NOT BLIND TOO, ARE WE?"
 41 JESUS SAID TO THEM, "**IF YOU WERE BLIND, YOU WOULD HAVE NO SIN; BUT SINCE YOU SAY, 'WE SEE,' YOUR SIN REMAINS.**"

John 10

The Good Shepherd and His Sheep

1 "**TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, HE WHO DOES NOT ENTER BY THE DOOR INTO THE FOLD OF THE SHEEP, BUT CLIMBS UP SOME OTHER WAY, HE IS A THIEF AND A ROBBER.** (*Anyone who thinks that they can gain eternal life or salvation via ANY other way than The Truth in JESUS Christ & Obedience to Him, is antichrist. Islam, The Catholic Church, Hinduism, Buddhism, Wicca and all other forms of religions are all antichrist. JESUS is the ONLY DOOR, THE ONLY WAY, THE ONLY TRUTH.*)
 2 "**BUT HE WHO ENTERS BY THE DOOR IS A SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP.**
 3 "**TO HIM THE DOORKEEPER OPENS, AND THE SHEEP HEAR HIS VOICE, AND HE CALLS HIS OWN SHEEP BY NAME AND LEADS THEM OUT.**
 4 "**WHEN HE PUTS FORTH ALL HIS OWN, HE GOES AHEAD OF THEM, AND THE SHEEP FOLLOW HIM BECAUSE THEY KNOW HIS VOICE.**
 5 "**A STRANGER THEY SIMPLY WILL NOT FOLLOW, BUT WILL FLEE FROM HIM, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT LISTEN TO AND OBEY THE VOICE OF STRANGERS.**"
 6 THIS FIGURE OF SPEECH JESUS SPOKE TO THEM, BUT THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT THOSE THINGS WERE WHICH HE HAD BEEN SAYING TO THEM.
 7 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM AGAIN, "**TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, I AM THE DOOR OF THE SHEEP.**
 8 "**ALL WHO CAME BEFORE ME ARE THIEVES AND ROBBERS, BUT THE SHEEP DID NOT OBEY *unto* THEM.**
 9 "**I AM THE DOOR; IF ANYONE ENTERS THROUGH ME, HE WILL BE SAVED, AND WILL GO IN AND OUT AND FIND PASTURE.**
 10 "**THE THIEF COMES ONLY TO STEAL AND MURDER AND DESTROY; I CAME THAT THEY MAY HAVE LIFE, AND HAVE IT ABUNDANTLY.** (*Who is "the thief"? The context shows that it is the false prophets & false shepherds/ministers who are about the money & those that teach other gods. See verse 1 for definition of "thief".*)
 11 "**I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD; THE GOOD SHEPHERD LAYS DOWN HIS LIFE FOR THE SHEEP.**
 12 "**HE WHO IS A HIRED HAND, AND NOT A SHEPHERD, WHO IS NOT THE OWNER OF THE SHEEP, SEES THE WOLF COMING, AND LEAVES THE SHEEP AND FLEES, AND THE WOLF SNATCHES THEM AND SCATTERS.**
 13 "**BECAUSE HE IS A HIRED HAND AND IS NOT CONCERNED ABOUT THE SHEEP.**"
 14 "**I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD, AND I KNOW MY OWN AND MY OWN KNOW ME,**
 15 "**EVEN AS THE FATHER KNOWS ME AND I KNOW THE FATHER; AND I LAY DOWN MY LIFE FOR THE SHEEP.**
 16 "**I HAVE OTHER SHEEP, WHICH ARE NOT OF THIS FOLD; I MUST BRING THEM ALSO, AND THEY WILL HEAR MY VOICE; AND THEY WILL BECOME ONE FLOCK (*with*) ONE SHEPHERD.**
 17 "**FOR THIS REASON THE FATHER LOVES ME, BECAUSE I LAY DOWN MY LIFE SO THAT I MAY TAKE IT AGAIN.**
 18 "**NO ONE HAS TAKEN IT AWAY FROM ME, BUT I LAY IT DOWN ON MY OWN INITIATIVE. I HAVE AUTHORITY TO LAY IT DOWN, AND I HAVE AUTHORITY TO TAKE IT UP AGAIN. THIS COMMANDMENT I RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER.**" (*The Jews did not murder JESUS. HE laid down His own life as a sacrifice for our sins.*

So all the hatred against the Jewish people for murdering JESUS is an antichrist form of hatred. It is Nazism.)

19 A DIVISION OCCURRED AGAIN AMONG THE JUDEANS BECAUSE OF THESE WORDS.

20 MANY OF THEM WERE SAYING, "HE HAS A DEMON AND IS INSANE. WHY DO YOU LISTEN TO HIM?"

21 OTHERS WERE SAYING, "THESE ARE NOT THE SAYINGS OF ONE DEMON POSSESSED. A DEMON CANNOT OPEN THE EYES OF THE BLIND, CAN HE?"

Jesus As The Son of God

22 AT THAT TIME, **the Fiesta of DEDICATION** TOOK PLACE AT JERUSALEM; (Also known as the Festival of Lights. Known today as "Hanukkah" which is actually an Assyrian word. The Festival of Dedication is a very excellent celebration of the Victory that JESUS gave over Antiochus Epiphanes, the ancient King of Syria. It was not commanded by GOD/JESUS in the scriptures, but there is nothing pagan or wrong about celebrating it. It was observed by Moses & Solomon, thousands of years before the Maccabees. Read about it in Lev.24:1-9, 1 Maccabees 4 and 2 Mac.2 and 2 Mac.10. As an Apostle of JESUS for the end time, I encourage the Saints of GOD to remember/celebrate/observe these 8 special days beginning with the 25th true day of the true 9th month in JE's calendar, not in the Roman calendar. It is VERY important for our time, since Bashar Assad is the same fallen angel as Antiochus Epiphanes. There is nothing wrong with celebrating or observing special historical days of remembrance as long as those days are not based in paganism. The Fiesta of Dedication is not based in paganism but rather in the victory that Jesus gives to his people against Antiochus Assad.

However, we probably should not use a 9 candle menorah. The books of Maccabees says nothing about a light burning for 8 nights or a 9 candle menorah. There is a 9 candle menorah in paganism. A 7 candle menorah burning for 8 nights would be fine. The 7 candle menorah represents the New Covenant Church of Rev.2-3.

It is legalism to avoid all days of remembrance, based ONLY upon the fact that they are not commanded. We have liberty in JESUS to celebrate and/or remember events as long as they are NOT based on paganism. We have the biblical example of Queen Esther and Mordecai who commanded the Hebrews to observe Purim, which is another very important historical victory that JESUS gave His People. Should we be COMMANDED to worship GOD in every situation? Should we be COMMANDED to be thankful? Should we be COMMANDED to rejoice, to praise, to worship, to remember? OR should we freely of our own accord be thankful & worship JESUS. When JESUS said in Deut 12:32 "Whatever I command you, you shall be careful to do; you shall not add to nor take away from it", HE was speaking in the CONTEXT of not adopting PAGAN customs of the Gentile nations such as the Assyrian pagan holidays of Christmas & Easter. HE was not forbidding free will worship or commemoration of the Victories that HE gives us. The scriptures are full of examples of the men of JESUS, setting up altars of remembrance, even when they were not commanded to do so. JESUS is seeking people who will WILLINGLY and FREELY Worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, not those who must be commanded to take every little step.)

23 IT WAS WINTER, AND JESUS WAS WALKING IN THE TEMPLE IN THE PORTICO OF SOLOMON.

24 THE JUDEANS THEN GATHERED AROUND HIM, AND WERE SAYING TO HIM, "HOW LONG WILL YOU KEEP US IN SUSPENSE? IF YOU ARE THE CHRIST, TELL US PLAINLY."

25 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"I TOLD YOU, AND YOU DO NOT BELIEVE; THE WORKS THAT I DO IN MY FATHER'S NAME, THESE TESTIFY OF ME.**

26 **"BUT YOU DO NOT BELIEVE BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF MY SHEEP.**

27 **"MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE, AND I KNOW THEM, AND THEY FOLLOW ME;**

28 **AND I GIVE ETERNAL LIFE TO THEM, AND THEY WILL NEVER BE ANNIHILATED; AND NO ONE WILL SNATCH THEM OUT OF MY HAND.**

29 **"MY FATHER, WHO HAS GIVEN them TO ME, IS GREATER THAN ALL; AND NO ONE IS ABLE TO SNATCH them OUT OF THE FATHER'S HAND.** (This is NOT a promise of once saved, always saved. Hebrews 10:26 John 15:6 & MANY other scriptures are extremely clear that a person CAN lose his Salvation. We have free will, that is free choice, to continue to live for Him or to go back to our old ways. A person can walk away from JESUS. It happens all of the time. You can be as saved as a person CAN be in this life, but if you go back to your old deathstyle of sin, you cannot expect to inherit The Kingdom! "Once Saved Always Saved" is a very demonic doctrine! Beware of any so called preacher who believes or teaches such satanic doctrine. They are workers of antichrist! Verse 28-29 teaches that no one else can remove us from His Hand, in other words, IT WILL BE OUR OWN FAULT IF WE LEAVE HIM. If someone else draws you away with temptation, you follow willingly. Staying with JESUS OR departing from JESUS is your own choice.)

(To read more about the error of the "Once saved, always saved" doctrine, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/alwaysaved.html>)

30 **"I AND THE FATHER ARE ONE."** (GOD/Theos is One. NOT 2 persons & not 3 persons. See John 14:9 This doesn't mean "in unity". If it did, they would not have tried to stone him.)

31 THE JUDEANS PICKED UP STONES AGAIN TO STONE HIM.

32 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"I SHOWED YOU MANY GOOD WORKS FROM THE FATHER; FOR WHICH OF THEM ARE YOU STONING ME?"**

33 THE JUDEANS ANSWERED HIM, "FOR A GOOD WORK WE DO NOT STONE YOU, BUT FOR BLASPHEMY; AND BECAUSE YOU, BEING A HUMAN, MAKE YOURSELF OUT to be THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)."

34 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, **"HAS IT NOT BEEN WRITTEN IN YOUR LAW, 'I SAID, YOU ARE GODS (spirit kings)'"?**
(Psalm 82:6. JESUS, The Theos, is not saying that humans are equal to Him. HE is saying that we are spirit beings which were given dominion over the Earth & will be given dominion over the universe. We are NOT The GOD, The Creator of the Universe, but we are His children. Rabbits give birth to rabbits. Dogs give birth to dogs. We are children of Theos, therefore we are minor gods under Him. In order to do impossible things as in Matt.17:20, we must comprehend that we are not our flesh, but are the spirit children of GOD.)

35 **"IF He CALLED THEM GODS, TO WHOM THE WORD OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) CAME, AND THE SCRIPTURE CANNOT BE BROKEN,**

36 **DO YOU SAY OF HIM, WHOM THE FATHER SANCTIFIED AND SENT INTO THE WORLD, 'YOU ARE BLASPHEMING,' BECAUSE I SAID, 'I AM THE SON OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)'"?**

37 **"IF I DO NOT DO THE WORKS OF MY FATHER, DO NOT BELIEVE ME;**

38 **BUT IF I DO THEM, THOUGH YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME, BELIEVE THE WORKS, SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW AND UNDERSTAND THAT THE FATHER IS IN ME, AND I IN THE FATHER."**

39 THEREFORE THEY WERE SEEKING AGAIN TO SEIZE HIM, AND HE ELUDED THEIR GRASP.

40 AND HE WENT AWAY AGAIN BEYOND THE JORDAN TO THE PLACE WHERE JOHN WAS FIRST BAPTIZING, AND HE WAS STAYING THERE.

41 MANY CAME TO HIM AND WERE SAYING, "WHILE JOHN PERFORMED NO SIGN, YET EVERYTHING JOHN SAID ABOUT THIS MAN WAS TRUE."

42 MANY BELIEVED IN HIM THERE.

John 11

The Raising of Lazarus

1 NOW A CERTAIN MAN WAS SICK, LAZARUS OF BETHANY, THE VILLAGE OF MARY AND HER SISTER MARTHA.

2 IT WAS THE MARY WHO ANOINTED THE LORD WITH OINTMENT, AND WIPED HIS FEET WITH HER HAIR, WHOSE BROTHER LAZARUS WAS SICK.

3 SO THE SISTERS SENT *word* TO HIM, SAYING, "MASTER, BEHOLD, HE WHOM YOU LOVE IS SICK."

4 BUT WHEN JESUS HEARD *this*, HE SAID, **"THIS SICKNESS IS NOT TO END IN DEATH, BUT FOR THE GLORY OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), SO THAT THE SON OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) MAY BE GLORIFIED BY IT."**

5 NOW JESUS LOVED MARTHA AND HER SISTER AND LAZARUS.

6 SO WHEN HE HEARD THAT HE WAS SICK, HE THEN STAYED TWO DAYS *longer* IN THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS.

7 THEN AFTER THIS HE SAID TO THE DISCIPLES, **"LET US GO TO JUDEA AGAIN."**

8 THE DISCIPLES SAID TO HIM, "RABBI, THE JUDEANS WERE JUST NOW SEEKING TO STONE YOU, AND ARE YOU GOING THERE AGAIN?"

9 JESUS ANSWERED, **"ARE THERE NOT TWELVE HOURS IN THE DAY? IF ANYONE WALKS IN THE DAY, HE DOES NOT STUMBLE, BECAUSE HE SEES THE LIGHT OF THIS WORLD.**

10 **"BUT IF ANYONE WALKS IN THE NIGHT, HE STUMBLES, BECAUSE THE LIGHT IS NOT IN HIM."**

11 THIS HE SAID, AND AFTER THAT HE SAID TO THEM, **"OUR FRIEND LAZARUS HAS FALLEN ASLEEP; BUT I GO, SO THAT I MAY AWAKEN HIM OUT OF SLEEP."**

12 THE DISCIPLES THEN SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, IF HE HAS FALLEN ASLEEP, HE WILL RECOVER."

13 NOW JESUS HAD SPOKEN OF HIS DEATH, BUT THEY THOUGHT THAT HE WAS SPEAKING OF LITERAL SLEEP.

14 SO JESUS THEN SAID TO THEM PLAINLY, **"LAZARUS IS DEAD,**

15 **AND I AM GLAD FOR YOUR SAKES THAT I WAS NOT THERE, SO THAT YOU MAY BELIEVE; BUT LET US GO TO HIM."**

16 THEREFORE THOMAS, WHO IS CALLED DIDYMUS, SAID TO *his* FELLOW DISCIPLES, "LET US ALSO GO, SO THAT WE MAY DIE WITH HIM."

17 SO WHEN JESUS CAME, HE FOUND THAT HE HAD ALREADY BEEN IN THE TOMB FOUR DAYS.

18 NOW BETHANY WAS NEAR JERUSALEM, ABOUT TWO MILES OFF;

19 AND MANY OF THE JUDEANS HAD COME TO MARTHA AND MARY, TO CONSOLE THEM CONCERNING *their* BROTHER.

20 MARTHA THEREFORE, WHEN SHE HEARD THAT JESUS WAS COMING, WENT TO MEET HIM, BUT MARY STAYED AT THE HOUSE.

21 MARTHA THEN SAID TO JESUS, "MASTER, IF YOU HAD BEEN HERE, MY BROTHER WOULD NOT HAVE DIED.

22 "EVEN NOW I KNOW THAT WHATEVER YOU ASK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL GIVE YOU."

23 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"YOUR BROTHER WILL RISE AGAIN."**

24 MARTHA SAID TO HIM, "I KNOW THAT HE WILL RISE AGAIN IN THE RESURRECTION ON THE LAST DAY."

25 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE; HE WHO COMMITS TO ME WILL LIVE EVEN IF HE DIES,**

26 **AND EVERYONE WHO LIVES AND COMMITS TO ME WILL NEVER DIE. DO YOU BELIEVE THIS?"**

27 SHE SAID TO HIM, "YES, LORD; I HAVE BELIEVED THAT YOU ARE THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), *even* HE WHO COMES INTO THE WORLD."

28 WHEN SHE HAD SAID THIS, SHE WENT AWAY AND CALLED MARY HER SISTER, SAYING SECRETLY, "THE TEACHER IS HERE AND IS CALLING FOR YOU."

29 AND WHEN SHE HEARD IT, SHE GOT UP QUICKLY AND WAS COMING TO HIM.

30 NOW JESUS HAD NOT YET COME INTO THE VILLAGE, BUT WAS STILL IN THE PLACE WHERE MARTHA MET HIM.

31 THEN THE JUDEANS WHO WERE WITH HER IN THE HOUSE, AND CONSOLING HER, WHEN THEY SAW THAT MARY GOT UP QUICKLY AND WENT OUT, THEY FOLLOWED HER, SUPPOSING THAT SHE WAS GOING TO THE TOMB TO CRY THERE.

32 THEREFORE, WHEN MARY CAME WHERE JESUS WAS, SHE SAW HIM, AND FELL AT HIS FEET, SAYING TO HIM, "MASTER, IF YOU HAD BEEN HERE, MY BROTHER WOULD NOT HAVE DIED."
 33 WHEN JESUS THEREFORE SAW HER CRYING, AND THE JUDEANS WHO CAME WITH HER *also* CRYING, HE WAS DEEPLY MOVED IN SPIRIT AND WAS TROUBLED,
 34 AND SAID, **"WHERE HAVE YOU LAID HIM?"** THEY SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, COME AND SEE."
 35 JESUS WEPT.
 36 SO THE JUDEANS WERE SAYING, "SEE HOW HE LOVED HIM!"
 37 BUT SOME OF THEM SAID, "COULD NOT THIS MAN, WHO OPENED THE EYES OF THE BLIND MAN, HAVE KEPT THIS MAN ALSO FROM DYING?"
 38 SO JESUS, AGAIN BEING DEEPLY MOVED WITHIN, CAME TO THE TOMB. NOW IT WAS A CAVE, AND A STONE WAS LYING AGAINST IT.
 39 JESUS SAID, **"REMOVE THE STONE."** MARTHA, THE SISTER OF THE DECEASED, SAID TO HIM, "MASTER BY THIS TIME THERE WILL BE A STENCH, FOR HE HAS BEEN *dead* FOUR DAYS."
 40 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"DID I NOT SAY TO YOU THAT IF YOU BELIEVE, YOU WILL SEE THE GLORY OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega)?"**
 41 SO THEY REMOVED THE STONE. THEN JESUS RAISED HIS EYES, AND SAID, **"FATHER, I THANK YOU THAT YOU HAVE HEARD ME."**
 42 **"I KNEW THAT YOU ALWAYS HEAR ME; BUT BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLE STANDING AROUND I SAID IT, SO THAT THEY MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU SENT ME."**
 43 WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, **"LAZARUS, COME FORTH."**
 44 THE MAN WHO HAD DIED CAME FORTH, BOUND HAND AND FOOT WITH WRAPPINGS, AND HIS FACE WAS WRAPPED AROUND WITH A CLOTH. JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"UNBIND HIM, AND LET HIM GO."**
 45 THEREFORE MANY OF THE JUDEANS WHO CAME TO MARY, AND SAW WHAT HE HAD DONE, BELIEVED IN HIM.

The Plot to Kill Jesus

46 BUT SOME OF THEM WENT TO THE PHARISEES AND TOLD THEM THE THINGS WHICH JESUS HAD DONE.
 47 THEREFORE THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES CONVENED A COUNCIL, AND WERE SAYING, "WHAT ARE WE DOING? FOR THIS PERSON IS PERFORMING MANY SIGNS.
 48 "IF WE LET HIM *go on* LIKE THIS, ALL MEN WILL BELIEVE IN HIM, AND THE ROMANS WILL COME AND TAKE AWAY BOTH OUR PLACE AND OUR NATION."
 49 BUT ONE OF THEM, CAIAPHAS, WHO WAS HIGH PRIEST THAT YEAR, SAID TO THEM, "YOU KNOW NOTHING AT ALL,
 50 NOR DO YOU TAKE INTO ACCOUNT THAT IT IS EXPEDIENT FOR YOU THAT ONE PERSON DIE FOR THE PEOPLE, AND THAT THE ENTIRE NATION NOT PERISH."
 51 NOW HE DID NOT SAY THIS ON HIS OWN INITIATIVE, BUT BEING HIGH PRIEST THAT YEAR, HE PROPHESED THAT JESUS WAS GOING TO DIE FOR THE NATION,
 52 AND NOT FOR THE NATION ONLY, BUT IN ORDER THAT HE MIGHT ALSO GATHER TOGETHER INTO ONE THE CHILDREN OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WHO ARE SCATTERED ABROAD.
 53 SO FROM THAT DAY ON THEY PLANNED TOGETHER TO KILL HIM.
 54 THEREFORE JESUS NO LONGER CONTINUED TO WALK PUBLICLY AMONG THE JUDEANS, BUT WENT AWAY FROM THERE TO THE COUNTRY NEAR THE DESERT, INTO A CITY CALLED EPHRAIM; AND THERE HE STAYED WITH THE DISCIPLES.
 55 NOW THE PASSOVER IN JUDEA WAS NEAR, AND MANY WENT UP TO JERUSALEM OUT OF THE COUNTRY BEFORE THE PASSOVER TO PURIFY THEMSELVES.
 56 SO THEY WERE SEEKING FOR JESUS, AND WERE SAYING TO ONE ANOTHER AS THEY STOOD IN THE TEMPLE, "WHAT DO YOU THINK; THAT HE WILL NOT COME TO THE FIESTA AT ALL?"
 57 NOW THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES HAD GIVEN ORDERS THAT IF ANYONE KNEW WHERE HE WAS, HE WAS TO REPORT IT, SO THAT THEY MIGHT SEIZE HIM.

John 12

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

1 JESUS, THEREFORE, SIX DAYS BEFORE THE PASSOVER, CAME TO BETHANY WHERE LAZARUS WAS, WHOM JESUS HAD RAISED FROM THE DEAD.
 2 SO THEY MADE HIM A SUPPER THERE, AND MARTHA WAS SERVING; BUT LAZARUS WAS ONE OF THOSE RECLINING *at the table* WITH HIM.
 3 MARY THEN TOOK A POUND OF VERY COSTLY PERFUME OF PURE NARD, AND ANOINTED THE FEET OF JESUS AND WIPED HIS FEET WITH HER HAIR; AND THE HOUSE WAS FILLED WITH THE FRAGRANCE OF THE PERFUME.
 4 BUT JUDAS ISCARIOT, ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES, WHO WAS INTENDING TO BETRAY HIM, SAID,
 5 "WHY WAS THIS PERFUME NOT SOLD FOR THREE HUNDRED DENARII AND GIVEN TO POOR *people*?"
 6 NOW HE SAID THIS, NOT BECAUSE HE WAS CONCERNED ABOUT THE POOR, BUT BECAUSE HE WAS A THIEF, AND AS HE HAD THE MONEY BOX, HE USED TO TAKE WHAT WAS PUT INTO IT.
 7 THEREFORE JESUS SAID, **"LET HER ALONE, SO THAT SHE MAY KEEP IT FOR THE DAY OF MY BURIAL."**
 8 **"FOR YOU ALWAYS HAVE THE POOR WITH YOU, BUT YOU DO NOT ALWAYS HAVE ME."**
 9 THE LARGE CROWD OF THE JUDEANS THEN LEARNED THAT HE WAS THERE; AND THEY CAME, NOT FOR JESUS' SAKE ONLY, BUT THAT THEY MIGHT ALSO SEE LAZARUS, WHOM HE RAISED FROM THE DEAD.
 10 BUT THE CHIEF PRIESTS PLANNED TO PUT LAZARUS TO DEATH ALSO;
 11 BECAUSE ON ACCOUNT OF HIM MANY OF THE JUDEANS WERE GOING AWAY AND WERE BELIEVING IN JESUS.

Jesus' Triumphant Entry

12 ON THE NEXT DAY THE LARGE CROWD WHO HAD COME TO THE FIESTA, WHEN THEY HEARD THAT JESUS WAS COMING TO JERUSALEM,
13 TOOK THE BRANCHES OF THE PALM TREES AND WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, AND SHOUTED, "HOSANNA! **BLESSED IS HE WHO COMES IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD**, (*Psalm 118:26*) EVEN THE KING OF JESRAEL." (*Matt. 21:9,15; Mark 11:9-10; Zech.9:9*)
14 JESUS, FINDING A YOUNG DONKEY, SAT ON IT; AS IT IS WRITTEN (*Zechariah 9:9*)
15 "**FEAR NOT, DAUGHTER OF ZION; BEHOLD, YOUR KING IS COMING, SEATED ON A DONKEY'S COLT.**"
16 THESE THINGS HIS DISCIPLES DID NOT UNDERSTAND AT THE FIRST; BUT WHEN JESUS WAS GLORIFIED, THEN THEY REMEMBERED THAT THESE THINGS WERE WRITTEN OF HIM, AND THAT THEY HAD DONE THESE THINGS TO HIM.
17 SO THE PEOPLE, WHO WERE WITH HIM WHEN HE CALLED LAZARUS OUT OF THE TOMB AND RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, CONTINUED TO TESTIFY.
18 FOR THIS REASON ALSO THE PEOPLE WENT AND MET HIM, BECAUSE THEY HEARD THAT HE HAD PERFORMED THIS SIGN.
19 SO THE PHARISEES SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "YOU SEE THAT YOU ARE NOT DOING ANY GOOD; LOOK, THE WORLD HAS GONE AFTER HIM."

Jesus Predicts His Death

20 NOW THERE WERE SOME **GREEKS AMONG THOSE WHO WERE GOING UP TO WORSHIP AT THE FIESTA**; (*Not for Jews only. Zech.14*)
21 THESE THEN CAME TO PHILIP, WHO WAS FROM BETHSAIDA OF GALILEE, AND ASKED HIM, SAYING, "SIR, WE WANT TO SEE JESUS."
22 PHILIP CAME AND TOLD ANDREW; ANDREW AND PHILIP CAME AND TOLD JESUS.
23 AND JESUS ANSWERED THEM, SAYING, "**THE TIME HAS COME FOR THE SON OF MANKIND TO BE GLORIFIED.**
24 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, UNLESS A GRAIN OF WHEAT FALLS INTO THE EARTH AND DIES, IT REMAINS ALONE; BUT IF IT DIES, IT BEARS MUCH FRUIT.**
25 **"HE WHO LOVES HIS LIFE LOSES IT, AND HE WHO FORSAKES HIS LIFE IN THIS WORLD WILL KEEP IT TO LIFE ETERNAL.**
26 **"IF ANYONE SERVES ME, HE MUST FOLLOW ME; AND WHERE I AM, THERE MY SERVANT WILL BE ALSO; IF ANYONE SERVES ME, THE FATHER WILL HONOUR HIM.**

27 **"NOW MY SOUL HAS BECOME TROUBLED; AND WHAT SHALL I SAY, 'FATHER, SAVE ME FROM THIS TIME'? BUT FOR THIS PURPOSE I CAME TO THIS TIME.**
28 **"FATHER, GLORIFY YOUR NAME."** THEN A VOICE CAME OUT OF HEAVEN: **"I HAVE BOTH GLORIFIED IT, AND WILL GLORIFY IT AGAIN."**
29 SO THE CROWD WHO STOOD BY AND HEARD IT WERE SAYING THAT IT HAD THUNDERED; OTHERS WERE SAYING, "AN ANGEL HAS SPOKEN TO HIM."
30 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID, **"THIS VOICE HAS NOT COME FOR MY SAKE, BUT FOR YOUR SAKE.**
31 **"NOW JUDGMENT IS UPON THIS WORLD; NOW THE RULER OF THIS WORLD WILL BE CAST OUT.** (*Jesus' birth began the end times.*)
32 **"AND I, IF I AM LIFTED UP FROM THE EARTH, WILL DRAW ALL MEN TO MYSELF."**
33 BUT HE WAS SAYING THIS TO INDICATE THE KIND OF DEATH BY WHICH HE WAS TO DIE.
34 THE CROWD THEN ANSWERED HIM, "WE HAVE HEARD OUT OF THE LAW THAT THE CHRIST IS TO REMAIN FOREVER; AND HOW CAN YOU SAY, **'THE SON OF MANKIND MUST BE LIFTED UP'?** WHO IS THIS SON OF MANKIND?"
35 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"FOR A LITTLE WHILE LONGER THE LIGHT IS AMONG YOU. WALK WHILE YOU HAVE THE LIGHT, SO THAT DARKNESS WILL NOT OVERTAKE YOU; HE WHO WALKS IN THE DARKNESS DOES NOT KNOW WHERE HE GOES.**
36 **"WHILE YOU HAVE THE LIGHT, BELIEVE IN THE LIGHT, SO THAT YOU MAY BECOME SONS OF LIGHT."**
THESE THINGS JESUS SPOKE, AND HE WENT AWAY AND HID HIMSELF FROM THEM.

The Unbelief of the People

37 BUT THOUGH HE HAD PERFORMED SO MANY SIGNS BEFORE THEM, *yet* THEY WERE NOT BELIEVING IN HIM.
38 TO FULFILL THE WORD OF JESAIAS (*Isaiah 53:1*) THE PROPHET WHICH HE SPOKE: **"LORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT? AND TO WHOM HAS THE ARM OF THE LORD BEEN REVEALED?"**
39 FOR THIS REASON THEY COULD NOT BELIEVE, FOR JESAIAS (*Isaiah 6:10*) SAID AGAIN,
40 **"HE HAS BLINDED THEIR EYES AND HE HARDENED THEIR HEART, SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT SEE WITH THEIR EYES AND PERCEIVE WITH THEIR HEART, AND BE TURNED AROUND AND I HEAL THEM."**
41 THESE THINGS JESAIAS (*Isaiah*) SAID BECAUSE HE SAW HIS GLORY, AND HE SPOKE OF HIM.
42 NEVERTHELESS MANY EVEN OF THE RULERS BELIEVED IN HIM, BUT BECAUSE OF THE PHARISEES THEY WERE NOT CONFESSING *Him*, FOR FEAR THAT THEY WOULD BE PUT OUT OF THE SYNAGOGUE;
43 FOR THEY LOVED THE APPROVAL OF HUMANS RATHER THAN THE APPROVAL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
44 AND JESUS CRIED OUT AND SAID, **"HE WHO BELIEVES IN ME, DOES NOT BELIEVE IN ME BUT IN HIM WHO SENT ME.**
45 **"HE WHO SEES ME SEES THE ONE WHO SENT ME.**
46 **"I HAVE COME AS LIGHT INTO THE WORLD, SO THAT EVERYONE WHO BELIEVES IN ME WILL NOT REMAIN IN DARKNESS.**

47 **"IF ANYONE HEARS MY SAYINGS AND DOES NOT KEEP THEM, I DO NOT JUDGE HIM; FOR I DID NOT COME TO JUDGE THE WORLD, BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD.**
48 **"HE WHO REJECTS ME AND DOES NOT RECEIVE MY SAYINGS, HAS ONE WHO JUDGES HIM; THE WORD I SPOKE IS WHAT WILL JUDGE HIM AT THE LAST DAY.**
49 **"FOR I DID NOT SPEAK ON MY OWN INITIATIVE, BUT THE FATHER HIMSELF WHO SENT ME HAS GIVEN ME A COMMANDMENT AS TO WHAT TO SAY AND WHAT TO SPEAK.**
50 **"I KNOW THAT HIS COMMANDMENT IS ETERNAL LIFE; THEREFORE THE THINGS I SPEAK, I SPEAK JUST AS THE FATHER HAS TOLD ME."**

John 13

Jesus Washes His Disciples' Feet (Foot-washing must be performed on Passover after Communion.)

1 NOW AT THE FIESTA OF THE PASSOVER, JESUS KNOWING THAT HIS HOUR HAD COME THAT HE WOULD DEPART OUT OF THIS WORLD TO THE FATHER, HAVING LOVED HIS OWN WHO WERE IN THE WORLD, HE LOVED THEM TO THE END,
2 DURING SUPPER, THE DEVIL HAVING ALREADY PUT INTO THE HEART OF JUDAS ISCARIOT, *the son* OF SIMON, TO BETRAY HIM,
3 *Jesus*, KNOWING THAT THE FATHER HAD GIVEN ALL THINGS INTO HIS HANDS, AND THAT HE HAD COME FORTH FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND WAS GOING BACK TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
4 GOT UP FROM SUPPER, AND LAID ASIDE HIS GARMENTS; AND TAKING A TOWEL, HE GIRDED HIMSELF. (*Garments/clothes, plural, more than one. Confirmed again in verse 12. Also notice "slave" in v. 16.*)

5 THEN HE POURED WATER INTO THE BASIN AND BEGAN TO WASH THE DISCIPLES' FEET AND TO WIPE THEM WITH THE TOWEL WITH WHICH HE WAS GIRDED.

6 SO HE CAME TO SIMON PETER.

HE (*Peter*) SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, DO YOU WASH MY FEET?"

7 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"WHAT I DO, YOU DO NOT REALIZE NOW, BUT YOU WILL UNDERSTAND HEREAFTER."**

8 PETER SAID TO HIM, "NEVER SHALL YOU WASH MY FEET!" JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **"IF I DO NOT WASH YOU, YOU HAVE NO PART WITH ME."** (*John 6:53*)

9 SIMON PETER SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, NOT ONLY MY FEET, BUT ALSO MY HANDS AND MY HEAD."

10 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"HE WHO HAS BATHED NEEDS ONLY TO WASH HIS FEET, BUT IS COMPLETELY CLEAN; AND YOU ARE CLEAN, BUT NOT ALL of you."**

11 FOR HE KNEW THE ONE WHO WAS BETRAYING HIM; FOR THIS REASON HE SAID, **"NOT ALL OF YOU ARE CLEAN."**

12 SO WHEN HE HAD WASHED THEIR FEET AND TAKEN HIS GARMENTS AND RECLINED AGAIN, HE SAID TO THEM, **"DO YOU KNOW WHAT I HAVE DONE TO YOU?"**

13 **"YOU CALL ME TEACHER AND LORD; AND YOU ARE RIGHT, FOR I AM.**

14 **"IF I THEN, THE LORD AND THE TEACHER, WASHED YOUR FEET, YOU ALSO SHOULD WASH ONE ANOTHER'S FEET.**

15 **"FOR I GAVE YOU AN EXAMPLE THAT YOU ALSO SHOULD DO AS I DID TO YOU.**

16 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, A SLAVE IS NOT GREATER THAN HIS MASTER, NOR an APOSTLE/MESSENGER THAN THE ONE WHO SENT HIM.**

17 **"IF YOU KNOW THESE THINGS, YOU ARE BLESSED IF YOU DO THEM.** (*Deut. 11*)

Jesus Predicts His Betrayal

18 **"I DO NOT SPEAK OF ALL OF YOU. I KNOW THE ONES I HAVE CHOSEN; BUT IT IS THAT THE SCRIPTURE MAY BE FULFILLED, 'HE WHO EATS MY BREAD HAS LIFTED UP HIS HEEL AGAINST ME.'** (*Psalms 41:9*)

19 **"FROM NOW ON I AM TELLING YOU BEFORE it COMES TO PASS, SO THAT WHEN IT DOES OCCUR, YOU MAY BELIEVE THAT I AM** (*He*).

20 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, HE WHO RECEIVES WHOMEVER I SEND RECEIVES ME; AND HE WHO RECEIVES ME RECEIVES HIM WHO SENT ME."**

21 WHEN JESUS HAD SAID THIS, HE BECAME TROUBLED IN SPIRIT, AND TESTIFIED AND SAID, **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THAT ONE OF YOU WILL BETRAY ME."**

22 THE DISCIPLES LOOKING AT ONE ANOTHER, AT A LOSS OF WHICH ONE HE WAS SPEAKING.

23 THERE WAS RECLINING ON JESUS' CHEST ONE OF HIS DISCIPLES, WHOM JESUS LOVED.

24 SO SIMON PETER GESTURED TO HIM, AND SAID TO HIM, "TELL, WHO IT IS OF WHOM HE IS SPEAKING."

25 HE, LEANING BACK THUS ON JESUS' CHEST, SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, WHO IS IT?"

26 JESUS THEN ANSWERED, **"THAT IS THE ONE FOR WHOM I SHALL SOAK THE PIECE OF BREAD AND GIVE IT TO HIM."** SO WHEN HE HAD SOAKED THE PIECE OF BREAD, HE TOOK AND GAVE IT TO JUDAS, *the son* OF SIMON ISCARIOT.

27 AFTER THE PIECE OF BREAD, SATAN THEN ENTERED INTO HIM. THEREFORE JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"WHAT YOU DO, DO QUICKLY."**

28 NOW NOT ONE OF THOSE RECLINING *at the table* KNEW FOR WHAT PURPOSE HE HAD SAID THIS TO HIM.

29 FOR SOME WERE SUPPOSING, BECAUSE JUDAS HAD THE MONEY BOX, THAT JESUS WAS SAYING TO HIM, "BUY THE THINGS WE HAVE NEED OF FOR THE (*rest of the*) FIESTA"; OR ELSE, THAT HE SHOULD GIVE SOMETHING TO THE POOR.

30 SO AFTER RECEIVING THE PIECE OF BREAD HE WENT OUT IMMEDIATELY; AND IT WAS NIGHT.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

31 THEREFORE WHEN HE HAD GONE OUT, JESUS SAID, **"NOW IS THE SON OF MANKIND GLORIFIED, AND THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS GLORIFIED IN HIM;**
32 **IF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS GLORIFIED IN HIM, THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WILL ALSO GLORIFY HIM IN HIMSELF, AND WILL GLORIFY HIM IMMEDIATELY.**
33 **"LITTLE CHILDREN, I AM WITH YOU A LITTLE WHILE LONGER. YOU WILL SEEK ME; AND AS I SAID TO THE JUDEANS, NOW I ALSO SAY TO YOU, 'WHERE I AM GOING, YOU CANNOT COME.'**
34 **"A NEW COMMANDMENT I GIVE TO YOU, THAT YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER, EVEN AS I HAVE LOVED YOU, THAT YOU ALSO LOVE ONE ANOTHER.**
35 **"BY THIS ALL MEN WILL KNOW THAT YOU ARE MY DISCIPLES, IF YOU HAVE LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER."**
36 SIMON PETER SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, WHERE ARE YOU GOING?" JESUS ANSWERED, **"WHERE I GO, YOU CANNOT FOLLOW ME NOW; BUT YOU WILL FOLLOW LATER."** (In the First Resurrection at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal. See 1 Cor.15:52 Rev.11:11)
37 PETER SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, WHY CAN I NOT FOLLOW YOU RIGHT NOW? I WILL LAY DOWN MY LIFE FOR YOU."
38 JESUS ANSWERED, **"WILL YOU LAY DOWN YOUR LIFE FOR ME? TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, A ROOSTER WILL NOT CROW UNTIL YOU DENY ME THREE TIMES.** (A rooster was illegal to have in the city limits of Jerusalem. The fact that it was an unlawful bird would hint to Peter in Acts 10:10-16 that he would be denying JESUS another 3 times when he rejects that JESUS did cleanse unclean birds & other animals. See John 21)

John 14

Jesus, the Only Way to the Father

1 **"DO NOT LET YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED; BELIEVE IN THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), BELIEVE EVEN IN ME.**
2 **"IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE ARE MANY DWELLING PLACES; IF IT WERE NOT SO, I WOULD HAVE TOLD YOU; FOR I GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU.**
3 **"IF I GO AND PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU, I WILL COME AGAIN AND RECEIVE YOU TO MYSELF, THAT WHERE I AM, YOU MAY BE ALSO.** (The mansions or dwelling places are being prepared/built in Heaven. But we will not be living in Heaven forever. The Bible is very clear that no man has ascended into Heaven except JESUS who came down from Heaven. John 3:13 The Saints who are ready to be turned to Spirit will be caught up at the 7th Trumpet after the Great Tribulation. We will be in Heaven for only around 40-45 days during The Marriage Supper of The Lamb The Wrath of GOD. Then we will come down out of Heaven, Rev.19, on that Day of the Battle of Armageddon. Rev.16 We will reign with JESUS on the Earth during the Millennium. Rev.5:10 Eventually, New Jerusalem will come down out of Heaven, that will include our mansions/dwelling places. It will land on the newly remodeled Earth. Rev.21:1-4. The meek shall inherit the Earth. NOT Heaven. Matt.5:5 Psalm 37:11 Heaven is the dwelling place of GOD/JESUS and it is the devil's desire to reign in Heaven. It should not be our antichrist desire to reign in Heaven. New Earth shall be our Home.)
4 **"AND YOU KNOW THE WAY WHERE I AM GOING."**
5 THOMAS SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE YOU ARE GOING, HOW DO WE KNOW THE WAY?"
6 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"I AM THE WAY, AND THE TRUTH, AND THE LIFE; NO ONE COMES TO THE FATHER BUT THROUGH ME.** (See John 10:1)
7 **"IF YOU HAD KNOWN ME, YOU WOULD HAVE KNOWN MY FATHER ALSO; FROM NOW ON YOU KNOW HIM, AND HAVE SEEN HIM."**
8 PHILIP SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, SHOW US THE FATHER, AND IT IS ENOUGH FOR US."
9 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"HAVE I BEEN SO LONG WITH YOU, AND YET YOU HAVE NOT COME TO KNOW ME, PHILIP? HE WHO HAS SEEN ME HAS SEEN THE FATHER; HOW CAN YOU SAY, 'SHOW US THE FATHER'?"** (You cannot get any more direct & to the point that JESUS is The Father! We do NOT serve 2-3 Gods. ONLY ONE. Yet HE does manifest Himself as The Father, as the Son & as The Holy Breath and even as The Holy Ghost, the soul of The One who was crucified, rose of the dead and was Glorified. HE also manifested Himself as King Melchizedek in Genesis, The Angel of the LORD, and in the burning bush and in the pillar of cloud and fire across The Red Sea and for 40 years in the Wilderness. Each one of these Manifestations of GOD are not different distinct persons or God Heads like The Churches of Babylon teach. No. But rather are different roles and ways that HE appears and interacts with mankind. When HE put a seed of Himself within Mary, HE did divide Himself into two manifestations, NOT two persons, NOT two Gods. NOT a trinity. Currently in 2016, HE is still in two manifestations in Heaven. But when all things are fulfilled, and there is the New universe/heavens and New Earth, HE will become Whole again (see 1 Cor.15:28) and we will see only ONE. JESUS will always exist. But there will no longer be a need for the SON of GOD manifestation. We will be the sons of GOD. JESUS will be our only Father. Rev. 1:1 Rev.21:7)

(To read more about the origin of the trinity doctrine, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/trinity.html>)

(For a list of many more scriptures proving that Jesus is God, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/jesusislord.html>)

10 **"DO YOU NOT BELIEVE THAT I AM IN THE FATHER, AND THE FATHER IS IN ME? THE WORDS THAT I SAY TO YOU I DO NOT SPEAK ON MY OWN INITIATIVE, BUT THE FATHER ABIDING IN ME DOES HIS WORKS.**
11 **"BELIEVE ME THAT I AM IN THE FATHER AND THE FATHER IS IN ME; OTHERWISE BELIEVE BECAUSE OF**

THE WORKS THEMSELVES.

- 12 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, HE WHO ENTRUSTS HIS SOUL TO ME, THE WORKS THAT I DO, HE WILL DO ALSO; AND GREATER THAN THESE HE WILL DO; BECAUSE I GO TO THE FATHER.**
- 13 **"WHATEVER YOU ASK IN MY NAME, THAT WILL I DO, SO THAT THE FATHER MAY BE GLORIFIED IN THE SON.** (This is not talking about asking to win the lottery or some other carnal desire or something outside of His Will. This is talking about us asking for things that are acceptable to His Will and His Plan. And also the context is doing the Works of the Kingdom such as Baptism, healings, casting out devils, etc.)
- 14 **"IF YOU ASK ME ANYTHING IN MY NAME, I WILL DO IT.** (Again, the context is doing the Work of the Kingdom.)
- 15 **"IF YOU LOVE ME, YOU WILL KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS.** (People who do not believe in keeping the 10 Commandments, which JESUS spoke in Exodus 20, including the Seventh Day Rest & Assembly, do NOT Love JESUS. They love Babylonian false doctrines. See 1 John 2:3-6, James 2:22)

Jesus Promises the Holy Ghost

- 16 **"I WILL ASK THE FATHER, AND He WILL GIVE YOU ADDITIONAL ADVOCATE, THAT I MAY BE WITH YOU FOREVER;** (Who is going to be with us forever? Read Rev.21-22. JESUS is.

The Holy Ghost is additional/increase/closer manifestation of Himself. HE is not a third person, third spirit, third soul or third head of some Greek god monster. "Additional" here is G243 which is translated as "more" in Matt.25:16, 17, 20, 22.

Advocate: G3875 parakletos [from 3844 para, "from close-beside" and 2564: kaleo, "make a call"] - properly, a legal advocate who makes the right judgment call because of He is close enough to the situation.

Parakletos ["advocate, advisor-helper"] was the term in New Testament times of an attorney [lawyer] - i.e. someone giving evidence that stands up in court.

A Being with legal knowledge & legal standing, with evidence, who stands beside you in support of you and testifies on your behalf. See 1 John 2:1)

- 17 **THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE IT DOES NOT SEE (SAME: The Spirit of Truth) OR KNOW (SAME: The Spirit of Truth). YOU KNOW (SAME: The Spirit of Truth) BECAUSE (SAME: The Spirit of Truth) ABIDES WITH YOU AND WILL BE IN YOU.** (Who is THE Spirit of Truth? See verse 6. JESUS is. Are there two spirits of truth? Three spirits of truth?)
- 18 **"I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU AS ORPHANS; I WILL COME TO YOU.** (Who will come? A third person or JESUS? Compare Rev.21:7 An orphan is a person without a father/parent. He is saying here that HE is The Father.)
- 19 **"AFTER A LITTLE WHILE THE WORLD WILL NO LONGER SEE ME, BUT YOU WILL SEE ME, BECAUSE I LIVE, YOU WILL LIVE ALSO.**
- 20 **"IN THAT DAY YOU WILL KNOW THAT I AM IN MY FATHER, AND YOU IN ME, AND I IN YOU.**
- 21 **"HE WHO HAS MY COMMANDMENTS AND KEEPS THEM IS THE ONE WHO LOVES ME; AND HE WHO LOVES ME WILL BE LOVED BY MY FATHER, AND I WILL LOVE HIM AND WILL MANIFEST MYSELF TO HIM."**
- 22 JUDAS, NOT ISCARIOT, SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, WHAT THEN HAS HAPPENED THAT YOU ARE GOING TO MANIFEST YOURSELF TO US AND NOT TO THE WORLD?"
- 23 JESUS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, **"IF ANYONE LOVES ME, HE WILL KEEP MY WORD; AND MY FATHER WILL LOVE HIM, AND WILL COME TO HIM AND MAKE DWELLING WITH HIM.** (Who will come? See verse 18. Compare with Rev.21:7)
- 24 **"HE WHO DOES NOT LOVE ME DOES NOT KEEP MY WORDS; AND THE WORD WHICH YOU HEAR IS NOT MINE, BUT THE FATHER'S WHO SENT ME.**
- 25 **"THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU WHILE ABIDING WITH YOU.**
- 26 **"BUT THE ADVOCATE, THE HOLY GHOST, WHOM THE FATHER WILL SEND IN MY NAME, THE SAME WILL TEACH YOU ALL THINGS, AND BRING TO YOUR REMEMBRANCE ALL THAT I SAID TO YOU.**
- 27 **"PEACE I LEAVE WITH YOU; MY PEACE I GIVE TO YOU; NOT AS THE WORLD GIVES DO I GIVE TO YOU. DO NOT LET YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED, NOR LET IT BE FEARFUL.** (John 20:19)
- 28 **"YOU HEARD THAT I SAID TO YOU, 'I GO AWAY, AND I WILL COME TO YOU.' IF YOU LOVED ME, YOU WOULD HAVE REJOICED BECAUSE I GO TO THE FATHER, FOR THE FATHER IS GREATER THAN I.** (The "Father" in this case is the Greater Measure of The Holy Breath that stayed in Heaven when part of Himself was planted into Mary to grow up to be the Manifestation of GOD/JESUS in the flesh, the son of man and the Son of GOD, yet still GOD. HE is GOD WITH US= JESUS.)
- 29 **"NOW I HAVE TOLD YOU BEFORE IT HAPPENS, SO THAT WHEN IT HAPPENS, YOU MAY BELIEVE.**
- 30 **"I WILL NOT SPEAK MUCH MORE WITH YOU, FOR THE RULER OF THE WORLD IS COMING, AND HE HAS NOTHING IN ME;**
- 31 **BUT SO THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT I LOVE THE FATHER, I DO EXACTLY AS THE FATHER COMMANDED ME. GET UP, LET US GO FROM HERE.**

John 15

Jesus, the True Vine

- 1 "I AM THE TRUE VINE, AND MY FATHER IS THE VINE-DRESSER.
2 "EVERY BRANCH THAT DOES NOT BEAR FRUIT, **HE TAKES AWAY**; AND EVERY BRANCH THAT BEARS FRUIT, HE PRUNES IT SO THAT IT MAY BEAR MORE FRUIT.
3 "YOU ARE ALREADY CLEAN BECAUSE OF THE WORD WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU.
4 "ABIDE IN ME, AND I IN YOU. AS THE BRANCH CANNOT BEAR FRUIT OF ITSELF UNLESS IT ABIDES IN THE VINE, SO NEITHER YOU UNLESS YOU ABIDE IN ME.
5 "I AM THE VINE, YOU ARE THE BRANCHES; HE WHO ABIDES IN ME AND I IN HIM, HE BEARS MUCH FRUIT, **FOR APART FROM ME YOU CAN DO NOTHING**.
6 "**IF ANYONE DOES NOT ABIDE IN ME, HE IS THROWN AWAY** AS A BRANCH AND DRIES UP; AND THEY GATHER THEM, AND CAST THEM INTO THE FIRE AND THEY ARE BURNED UP.
(Malachi 4. This is 100% solid proof against "Once Saved Always Saved". Very clearly it is speaking of people who actually were part of the tree, family of GOD, at one time, they were truly saved, but they did not abide/stay. They departed "apart from me". They will be cast into the Lake of Fire at the Great White Throne Judgment of Rev.20:15 & Matt.25:46)
7 "**IF YOU ABIDE IN ME, AND MY WORDS ABIDE IN YOU, ASK WHATEVER YOU WANT, AND IT WILL BE DONE FOR YOU**.
8 "MY FATHER IS GLORIFIED BY THIS, THAT YOU BEAR MUCH FRUIT, AND SO PROVE TO BE MY DISCIPLES.
9 "JUST AS THE FATHER HAS LOVED ME, I HAVE ALSO LOVED YOU; ABIDE IN MY LOVE.
10 "IF YOU KEEP MY COMMANDMENTS, YOU WILL ABIDE IN MY LOVE; JUST AS **I HAVE KEPT MY FATHER'S COMMANDMENTS** AND ABIDE IN HIS LOVE. *(John 14:15, 1 John 2:3-4)*
11 "THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU SO THAT MY JOY MAY BE IN YOU, AND THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE MADE FULL.

- 12 "THIS IS MY COMMANDMENT, THAT YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER, JUST AS I HAVE LOVED YOU.
13 "GREATER LOVE HAS NO ONE THAN THIS, THAT ONE LAY DOWN HIS LIFE FOR HIS FRIENDS.
14 "YOU ARE MY FRIENDS IF YOU DO WHAT I COMMAND YOU.
15 "NO LONGER DO I CALL YOU SLAVES, FOR THE SLAVE DOES NOT KNOW WHAT HIS MASTER IS DOING; BUT I HAVE CALLED YOU FRIENDS, FOR ALL THINGS THAT I HAVE HEARD FROM MY FATHER I HAVE MADE KNOWN TO YOU.
16 "YOU DID NOT CHOOSE ME *(first)* BUT I CHOSE YOU *(first)*, AND APPOINTED YOU THAT YOU WOULD GO AND BEAR FRUIT, AND YOUR FRUIT WOULD REMAIN, SO THAT WHATEVER YOU ASK OF THE FATHER IN MY NAME HE MAY GIVE TO YOU. *(This doesn't mean that we don't choose Him right back, because yes we do! But He chose us first. The relationship must be both ways. We must choose to accept His Love, His Sacrifice and follow & obey Him. Also this does not mean that we have no choice or involvement in our salvation. It is not teaching unconditional election. Notice in verses 1-6 that a person can be part of the body of Christ and fall away. See "Unconditional Election Refuted" in index.)*
17 "THIS I COMMAND YOU, THAT YOU LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

The World's Hatred

- 18 "IF THE WORLD HATES YOU, YOU KNOW THAT IT HAS HATED ME BEFORE IT HATED YOU.
19 "IF YOU WERE OF THE WORLD, THE WORLD WOULD LOVE ITS OWN; BUT BECAUSE YOU ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, BUT I CHOSE YOU OUT OF THE WORLD, BECAUSE OF THIS THE WORLD HATES YOU. *("Out of this world" means to be sanctified, called to be different from the world. This has NOTHING to do with any pre-trib fairy tale.)*
20 "REMEMBER THE WORD THAT I SAID TO YOU, 'A SLAVE IS NOT GREATER THAN HIS MASTER.' IF THEY PERSECUTED ME, **THEY WILL ALSO PERSECUTE YOU**; IF THEY KEPT MY WORD, THEY WILL KEEP YOURS ALSO.
21 "BUT ALL THESE THINGS THEY WILL DO TO YOU FOR MY NAME'S SAKE, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT KNOW THE ONE WHO SENT ME.
22 "IF I HAD NOT COME AND SPOKEN TO THEM, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE SIN, BUT NOW THEY HAVE NO EXCUSE FOR THEIR SIN.
23 "HE WHO HATES ME HATES MY FATHER ALSO.
24 "IF I HAD NOT DONE AMONG THEM THE WORKS WHICH NO ONE ELSE DID, THEY WOULD NOT HAVE SIN; BUT NOW THEY HAVE BOTH SEEN AND HATED ME AND MY FATHER AS WELL.
25 "BUT TO FULFILL THE WORD THAT IS WRITTEN IN THEIR LAW, **'THEY HATED ME WITHOUT A CAUSE.'** *(Psalm 35:19 Psalm 69:4)*
26 "WHEN THE ADVOCATE COMES, WHOM I WILL SEND TO YOU FROM THE FATHER, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHO PROCEEDS FROM THE FATHER, HE WILL TESTIFY ABOUT ME, *(About His Birth, Death, Resurrection and Return. This was the job of the disciples & apostles to testify of JESUS and also His Commandments and everything that He taught them.)*
27 AND YOU WILL TESTIFY ALSO, BECAUSE YOU HAVE BEEN WITH ME FROM THE BEGINNING.

John 16

1 "THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU SO THAT YOU MAY BE KEPT FROM STUMBLING.
2 "THEY WILL MAKE YOU OUTCASTS FROM THE SYNAGOGUE, BUT AN HOUR IS COMING FOR EVERYONE WHO MURDERS YOU TO THINK THAT HE IS OFFERING SERVICE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
3 "THESE THINGS THEY WILL DO BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN THE FATHER OR ME.
4 "BUT THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU, SO THAT WHEN THEIR HOUR COMES, YOU MAY REMEMBER THAT I TOLD YOU OF THEM. THESE THINGS I DID NOT SAY TO YOU AT THE BEGINNING, BECAUSE I WAS WITH YOU.

The Work of the Holy Ghost

5 "BUT NOW I AM GOING TO HIM WHO SENT ME; AND NONE OF YOU ASKS ME, 'WHERE ARE YOU GOING?'
6 "BUT BECAUSE I HAVE SAID THESE THINGS TO YOU, SORROW HAS FILLED YOUR HEART.
7 "BUT I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, IT IS TO YOUR ADVANTAGE THAT I GO AWAY; FOR IF I DO NOT GO AWAY, THE ADVOCATE WILL NOT COME TO YOU; BUT IF I GO, I WILL SEND HIM TO YOU.
8 "AND HE, WHEN HE COMES, WILL CONVICT THE WORLD CONCERNING SIN AND RIGHTEOUSNESS AND JUDGMENT;
9 CONCERNING SIN, BECAUSE THEY DO NOT BELIEVE IN ME;
10 AND CONCERNING RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE I GO TO THE FATHER AND YOU WILL NO LONGER SEE ME;
11 AND CONCERNING JUDGMENT, BECAUSE THE RULER OF THIS WORLD HAS BEEN JUDGED.
12 "I HAVE MANY MORE THINGS TO SAY TO YOU, BUT YOU CANNOT BEAR THEM NOW.
13 "BUT WHEN HE, THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, COMES, HE WILL GUIDE YOU INTO ALL THE TRUTH; FOR HE WILL NOT SPEAK ON HIS OWN INITIATIVE, BUT WHATEVER HE HEARS, HE WILL SPEAK; AND HE WILL DISCLOSE TO YOU WHAT IS TO COME.
14 "HE WILL GLORIFY ME, FOR HE WILL TAKE OF MINE AND WILL DISCLOSE *it* TO YOU.
15 "ALL THINGS THAT THE FATHER HAS ARE MINE; THEREFORE I SAID THAT HE TAKES OF MINE AND WILL DISCLOSE *it* TO YOU.
16 "A LITTLE WHILE, AND YOU WILL NO LONGER SEE ME; AND AGAIN A LITTLE WHILE, AND YOU WILL SEE ME."

Sadness Will Be Turned to Joy

17 *Some* OF HIS DISCIPLES THEN SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHAT IS THIS THING HE IS TELLING US, 'A LITTLE WHILE, AND YOU WILL NOT SEE ME; AND AGAIN A LITTLE WHILE, AND YOU WILL SEE ME'; AND, 'BECAUSE I GO TO THE FATHER'?"
18 SO THEY WERE SAYING, "WHAT IS THIS THAT HE SAYS, 'A LITTLE WHILE'? WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT HE IS TALKING ABOUT."
19 JESUS KNEW THAT THEY WANTED TO QUESTION HIM, AND HE SAID TO THEM, "ARE YOU **DELIBERATING TOGETHER ABOUT THIS, THAT I SAID, 'A LITTLE WHILE, AND YOU WILL NOT SEE ME, AND AGAIN A LITTLE WHILE, AND YOU WILL SEE ME'?**"
20 "TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, THAT YOU WILL CRY AND LAMENT, BUT THE WORLD WILL REJOICE; YOU WILL GRIEVE, BUT YOUR GRIEF WILL BE TURNED INTO JOY.
21 "WHENEVER A WOMAN IS IN LABOUR SHE HAS PAIN, BECAUSE HER HOUR HAS COME; BUT WHEN SHE GIVES BIRTH TO THE CHILD, SHE NO LONGER REMEMBERS THE ANGUISH BECAUSE OF THE JOY THAT A HUMAN HAS BEEN BORN INTO THE WORLD.
22 "THEREFORE YOU TOO HAVE GRIEF NOW; BUT I WILL SEE YOU AGAIN, AND YOUR HEART WILL REJOICE, AND NO ONE WILL TAKE YOUR JOY AWAY FROM YOU.

23 "IN THAT DAY YOU WILL NOT QUESTION ME ABOUT ANYTHING. TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, IF YOU ASK THE FATHER FOR ANYTHING IN MY NAME, HE WILL GIVE IT TO YOU.
24 "UNTIL NOW YOU HAVE ASKED FOR NOTHING IN MY NAME, ASK AND YOU WILL RECEIVE, SO THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE MADE FULL.
25 "THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU IN FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE. AN HOUR IS COMING WHEN I WILL NO LONGER SPEAK TO YOU IN FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE, BUT WILL TELL YOU PLAINLY OF THE FATHER.
26 "IN THAT DAY YOU WILL ASK IN MY NAME, AND I DO NOT SAY TO YOU THAT I WILL REQUEST OF THE FATHER ON YOUR BEHALF; (*1 Cor.15:28 He will be whole again and we will no longer see two manifestations of Him. He will not ask of the Father because there will no longer be two manifestations of Himself.*)
27 FOR THE FATHER HIMSELF LOVES YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE LOVED ME AND HAVE BELIEVED THAT I CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHER.
28 "I CAME FORTH FROM THE FATHER AND HAVE COME INTO THE WORLD; I AM LEAVING THE WORLD AGAIN AND GOING TO THE FATHER."
29 HIS DISCIPLES SAID, "LO, NOW YOU ARE SPEAKING PLAINLY AND ARE NOT USING A FIGURE OF SPEECH.
30 "NOW WE KNOW THAT YOU KNOW ALL THINGS, AND HAVE NO NEED FOR ANYONE TO QUESTION YOU; BY THIS WE BELIEVE THAT YOU CAME FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
31 JESUS ANSWERED THEM, "DO YOU NOW BELIEVE?
32 "BEHOLD, AN HOUR IS COMING, AND HAS COME, FOR YOU TO BE SCATTERED, EACH TO HIS OWN, AND TO LEAVE ME ALONE; AND I AM NOT ALONE, BECAUSE THE FATHER IS WITH ME.
33 "THESE THINGS I HAVE SPOKEN TO YOU, SO THAT IN ME YOU MAY HAVE PEACE. But **IN THE WORLD YOU**

HAVE TRIBULATION, BUT TAKE COURAGE; I HAVE OVERCOME THE WORLD." (Matt.10:34 Luke 2:14 John 14:27; John 17:15)

John 17

The Prayer of Jesus (This is the TRUE LORD's Prayer. This is actually JESUS Praying. Whereas in Matthew 6, HE was just explaining to people HOW to pray.)

1 JESUS SPOKE THESE THINGS; AND LIFTING UP HIS EYES TO HEAVEN, HE SAID, **"FATHER, THE HOUR HAS COME; GLORIFY YOUR SON, THAT THE SON MAY GLORIFY YOU,**

2 **EVEN AS YOU GAVE HIM AUTHORITY OVER ALL FLESH, THAT TO ALL WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN HIM, HE MAY GIVE ETERNAL LIFE.**

3 **"THIS IS ETERNAL LIFE, THAT THEY MAY KNOW YOU, THE ONLY TRUE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND JESUS, THE CHRIST, WHOM YOU HAVE SENT.**

4 **"I GLORIFIED YOU ON THE EARTH, HAVING ACCOMPLISHED THE WORK WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME TO DO.**

5 **"NOW, FATHER, GLORIFY ME TOGETHER WITH YOURSELF, WITH THE GLORY WHICH I HAD WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS.**

6 **"I HAVE MANIFESTED YOUR NAME TO THE HUMANS WHOM YOU GAVE ME OUT OF THE WORLD; THEY WERE YOURS AND YOU GAVE THEM TO ME, AND THEY HAVE KEPT YOUR WORD.**

7 **"NOW THEY HAVE COME TO KNOW THAT EVERYTHING YOU HAVE GIVEN ME IS FROM YOU;**

8 **FOR THE WORDS WHICH YOU GAVE ME I HAVE GIVEN TO THEM; AND THEY RECEIVED AND TRULY UNDERSTOOD THAT I CAME FORTH FROM YOU, AND THEY BELIEVED THAT YOU SENT ME.**

9 **"I ASK ON THEIR BEHALF; I DO NOT ASK ON BEHALF OF THE WORLD, BUT OF THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME; FOR THEY ARE YOURS;**

10 **AND ALL THINGS THAT ARE MINE ARE YOURS, AND YOURS ARE MINE; AND I HAVE BEEN GLORIFIED IN THEM.**

11 **"I AM NO LONGER IN THE WORLD; AND YET THEY THEMSELVES ARE IN THE WORLD, AND I COME TO YOU. HOLY FATHER, KEEP THEM IN YOUR NAME, WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE EVEN AS WE.**

12 **"WHILE I WAS WITH THEM, I WAS KEEPING THEM IN YOUR NAME WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME; AND I GUARDED THEM AND NOT ONE OF THEM PERISHED BUT THE SON OF PERDITION (Judas), SO THAT THE SCRIPTURE WOULD BE FULFILLED.**

13 **"BUT NOW I COME TO YOU; AND THESE THINGS I SPEAK IN THE WORLD SO THAT THEY MAY HAVE MY JOY MADE FULL IN THEMSELVES.**

14 **"I HAVE GIVEN THEM YOUR WORD; AND THE WORLD HAS HATED THEM, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, EVEN AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD.**

15 **"I DO NOT ASK YOU TO TAKE THEM OUT OF THE WORLD, BUT TO KEEP THEM FROM THE EVIL. (Proof against Pre-Trib Rapture.)**

16 **"THEY ARE NOT OF THE WORLD, EVEN AS I AM NOT OF THE WORLD.**

17 **"SANCTIFY THEM IN THE TRUTH; YOUR WORD IS TRUTH.**

18 **"AS YOU SENT ME INTO THE WORLD, I ALSO HAVE SENT THEM INTO THE WORLD.**

19 **"FOR THEIR SAKE I SANCTIFY MYSELF, THAT THEY THEMSELVES ALSO MAY BE SANCTIFIED IN TRUTH.**

20 **"I DO NOT ASK ON BEHALF OF THESE ALONE, BUT FOR THOSE ALSO WHO BELIEVE IN ME THROUGH THEIR WORD;**

21 **THAT THEY MAY ALL BE ONE; EVEN AS YOU, FATHER, IN ME AND I IN YOU, THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE IN US, SO THAT THE WORLD MAY BELIEVE THAT YOU SENT ME.**

22 **"THE GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME I HAVE GIVEN TO THEM, THAT THEY MAY BE ONE, JUST AS WE ARE ONE;**

23 **I IN THEM AND YOU IN ME, THAT THEY MAY BE PERFECTED IN UNITY, SO THAT THE WORLD MAY KNOW THAT YOU SENT ME, AND LOVED THEM, EVEN AS YOU HAVE LOVED ME.**

24 **"FATHER, I DESIRE THAT THEY ALSO, WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, BE WITH ME WHERE I AM, SO THAT THEY MAY SEE MY GLORY WHICH YOU HAVE GIVEN ME, FOR YOU LOVED ME BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.**

25 **"O RIGHTEOUS FATHER, ALTHOUGH THE WORLD HAS NOT KNOWN YOU, YET I HAVE KNOWN YOU; AND THESE HAVE KNOWN THAT YOU SENT ME;**

26 **AND I HAVE MADE YOUR NAME KNOWN TO THEM, AND WILL MAKE IT KNOWN, SO THAT THE LOVE WITH WHICH YOU LOVED ME MAY BE IN THEM, AND I IN THEM."**

John 18

Jesus is Betrayed and Arrested

1 WHEN JESUS HAD SPOKEN THESE WORDS, HE WENT FORTH WITH HIS DISCIPLES OVER THE RAVINE OF THE KIDRON, WHERE THERE WAS A GARDEN, IN WHICH HE ENTERED WITH HIS DISCIPLES.

2 NOW JUDAS ALSO, WHO WAS BETRAYING HIM, KNEW THE PLACE, FOR JESUS HAD OFTEN MET THERE WITH HIS DISCIPLES.

3 JUDAS THEN, HAVING RECEIVED THE (Roman) COHORT AND OFFICERS FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE PHARISEES, CAME THERE WITH LANTERNS AND TORCHES AND WEAPONS.

4 SO JESUS, KNOWING ALL THE THINGS THAT WERE COMING UPON HIM, WENT FORTH AND SAID TO THEM, **"WHOM DO YOU SEEK?"**

5 THEY ANSWERED HIM, "JESUS THE NAZARENE." HE SAID TO THEM, **"I EXIST."** AND JUDAS ALSO, WHO WAS BETRAYING HIM, WAS STANDING WITH THEM.

6 SO WHEN HE SAID TO THEM, **"I EXIST,"** THEY DREW BACK AND FELL TO THE GROUND!

7 THEREFORE HE AGAIN ASKED THEM, **"WHOM DO YOU SEEK?"** AND THEY SAID, "JESUS THE NAZARENE."

8 JESUS ANSWERED, **"I TOLD YOU THAT I AM, SO IF YOU SEEK ME, LET THESE GO THEIR WAY,"**

9 TO FULFILL THE WORD WHICH HE SPOKE, **"OF THOSE WHOM YOU HAVE GIVEN ME I LOST NOT ONE."**

10 SIMON PETER THEN, HAVING A SWORD, DREW IT AND STRUCK THE HIGH PRIEST'S SLAVE, AND CUT OFF HIS RIGHT EAR; AND THE SLAVE'S NAME WAS MALCHUS.

11 SO JESUS SAID TO PETER, **"PUT THE SWORD INTO THE SHEATH; THE CUP WHICH THE FATHER HAS GIVEN ME, SHALL I NOT DRINK IT?"**

Jesus at the High Priest's House

12 SO THE *(Roman)* COHORT AND THE COMMANDER AND THE OFFICERS OF THE JUDEANS, ARRESTED JESUS AND BOUND HIM,

13 AND LED HIM TO ANNAS FIRST; FOR HE WAS FATHER-IN-LAW OF CAIAPHAS, WHO WAS HIGH PRIEST THAT YEAR.

14 NOW CAIAPHAS WAS THE ONE WHO HAD ADVISED THE JUDEANS THAT IT WAS EXPEDIENT FOR ONE PERSON TO DIE ON BEHALF OF THE PEOPLE.

Peter's First Denial

15 SIMON PETER WAS FOLLOWING JESUS, AND *so was* ANOTHER DISCIPLE. NOW THAT DISCIPLE WAS KNOWN TO THE HIGH PRIEST, AND ENTERED WITH JESUS INTO THE COURT OF THE HIGH PRIEST,

16 BUT PETER WAS STANDING AT THE DOOR OUTSIDE. SO THE OTHER DISCIPLE, WHO WAS KNOWN TO THE HIGH PRIEST, WENT OUT AND SPOKE TO THE DOORKEEPER, AND BROUGHT PETER IN.

17 THEN THE SLAVE GIRL WHO KEPT THE DOOR SAID TO PETER, "YOU ARE NOT ALSO *one* OF THIS PERSON'S DISCIPLES, ARE YOU?" HE SAID, "I AM NOT."

18 NOW THE SLAVES AND THE OFFICERS WERE STANDING *there*, HAVING MADE A CHARCOAL FIRE, FOR IT WAS COLD AND THEY WERE WARMING THEMSELVES; AND PETER WAS ALSO WITH THEM, STANDING AND WARMING HIMSELF.

The High Priest Questions Jesus

19 THE HIGH PRIEST THEN QUESTIONED JESUS ABOUT HIS DISCIPLES, AND ABOUT HIS TEACHING.

20 JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **"I HAVE SPOKEN OPENLY TO THE WORLD; I ALWAYS TAUGHT IN SYNAGOGUES AND IN THE TEMPLE, WHERE ALL THE JUDEANS COME TOGETHER; AND I SPOKE NOTHING IN SECRET."**

21 **"WHY DO YOU QUESTION ME? QUESTION THOSE WHO HAVE HEARD WHAT I SPOKE TO THEM; THEY KNOW WHAT I SAID."**

22 WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, ONE OF THE OFFICERS STANDING NEARBY STRUCK JESUS, SAYING, "IS THAT THE WAY YOU ANSWER THE HIGH PRIEST?"

23 JESUS ANSWERED HIM, **"IF I HAVE SPOKEN WRONGLY, TESTIFY OF THE WRONG; BUT IF RIGHTLY, WHY DO YOU STRIKE ME?"**

24 SO ANNAS SENT HIM BOUND TO CAIAPHAS THE HIGH PRIEST.

Peter's Second and Third Denials

25 NOW SIMON PETER WAS STANDING AND WARMING HIMSELF. SO THEY SAID TO HIM, "YOU ARE NOT ALSO *one* OF HIS DISCIPLES, ARE YOU?" HE DENIED *it*, AND SAID, "I AM NOT."

26 ONE OF THE SLAVES OF THE HIGH PRIEST, BEING A RELATIVE OF THE ONE WHOSE EAR PETER CUT OFF, SAID, "DID I NOT SEE YOU IN THE GARDEN WITH HIM?"

27 PETER THEN DENIED *it* AGAIN, AND IMMEDIATELY A ROOSTER CROWED.

Jesus' Trial before Pilate

28 THEN THEY LED JESUS FROM CAIAPHAS INTO THE **PRAETORIUM**, AND IT WAS EARLY; AND THEY THEMSELVES DID NOT ENTER INTO THE PRAETORIUM SO THAT THEY WOULD NOT BE DEFILED, BUT MIGHT EAT THE PASSOVER.

(Praetorium: The official residence & headquarters of Pilate. The Jewish leaders of Jerusalem had not yet eaten Passover because they wrongfully observed it on the 15th, whereas Jesus & northern Judea had already correctly observed it yesterday on the 14th.)

29 THEREFORE PILATE WENT OUT TO THEM AND SAID, "WHAT ACCUSATION DO YOU BRING AGAINST THIS PERSON?"

30 THEY ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "IF THIS MAN WERE NOT AN EVILDOER, WE WOULD NOT HAVE DELIVERED HIM TO YOU."

31 SO PILATE SAID TO THEM, "TAKE HIM YOURSELVES, AND JUDGE HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR LAW." THE JUDEANS SAID TO HIM, "WE ARE NOT PERMITTED TO PUT ANYONE TO DEATH,"

32 TO FULFILL THE WORD OF JESUS WHICH HE SPOKE, SIGNIFYING BY WHAT KIND OF DEATH HE WAS ABOUT TO DIE.

33 THEREFORE PILATE ENTERED AGAIN INTO THE PRAETORIUM, AND SUMMONED JESUS AND SAID TO HIM, "ARE YOU THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?"

34 JESUS ANSWERED, **"ARE YOU SAYING THIS ON YOUR OWN INITIATIVE, OR DID OTHERS TELL YOU ABOUT ME?"**

35 PILATE ANSWERED, "I AM NOT A JUDEAN, AM I? YOUR OWN NATION AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS DELIVERED YOU TO ME; WHAT HAVE YOU DONE?"

36 JESUS ANSWERED, **"MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD. IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD, THEN**

MY SERVANTS WOULD BE FIGHTING SO THAT I WOULD NOT BE HANDED OVER TO THE JUDEANS; BUT AS IT IS, MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS REALM."

37 THEREFORE PILATE SAID TO HIM, "SO YOU ARE A KING?" JESUS ANSWERED, **"YOU SAY THAT I AM A KING. FOR THIS I HAVE BEEN BORN, AND FOR THIS I HAVE COME INTO THE WORLD, TO TESTIFY TO THE TRUTH. EVERYONE WHO IS OF THE TRUTH HEARS MY VOICE."**

38 PILATE SAID TO HIM, "WHAT IS TRUTH?" AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, HE WENT OUT AGAIN TO THE JUDEANS AND SAID TO THEM, "I FIND NO GUILT IN HIM."

39 "BUT YOU HAVE A CUSTOM THAT I RELEASE SOMEONE FOR YOU AT THE PASSOVER; DO YOU DESIRE THEN THAT I RELEASE FOR YOU THE KING OF THE JUDEANS?"

40 SO THEY CRIED OUT AGAIN, SAYING, "NOT THIS MAN, BUT BARABBAS." NOW BARABBAS WAS A ROBBER.

John 19

Jesus Sentenced to Death

1 PILATE THEN TOOK JESUS AND SCOURGED HIM.

2 AND THE SOLDIERS TWISTED TOGETHER A CROWN OF THORNS AND PUT IT ON HIS HEAD, AND PUT A PURPLE ROBE ON HIM;

3 AND THEY CAME UP TO HIM AND SAY, "HAIL, KING OF THE JUDEANS!" AND TO GIVE HIM SLAPS.

4 PILATE CAME OUT AGAIN AND SAID TO THEM, "BEHOLD, I AM BRINGING HIM OUT TO YOU SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT I FIND NO GUILT IN HIM."

5 JESUS THEN CAME OUT, WEARING THE CROWN OF THORNS AND THE PURPLE ROBE. *Pilate* SAID TO THEM, "BEHOLD, THE MAN/PERSON!"

6 SO WHEN THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE OFFICERS SAW HIM, THEY CRIED OUT SAYING, "IMPALE, IMPALE!" PILATE SAID TO THEM, "TAKE HIM YOURSELVES AND IMPALE HIM, FOR I FIND NO GUILT IN HIM."

7 THE JUDEANS ANSWERED HIM, "WE HAVE A LAW, AND BY THAT LAW HE SHOULD DIE BECAUSE HE MADE HIMSELF OUT *to be* THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

8 THEREFORE WHEN PILATE HEARD THIS STATEMENT, HE WAS MORE AFRAID;

9 AND HE ENTERED INTO THE PRAETORIUM AGAIN AND SAID TO JESUS, "WHERE ARE YOU FROM?" BUT JESUS GAVE HIM NO ANSWER.

10 SO PILATE SAID TO HIM, "YOU DO NOT SPEAK TO ME? DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT I HAVE AUTHORITY TO RELEASE YOU, AND I HAVE AUTHORITY TO IMPALE YOU?"

11 JESUS ANSWERED, **"YOU WOULD HAVE NO AUTHORITY OVER ME, UNLESS IT HAD BEEN GIVEN YOU FROM ABOVE; FOR THIS REASON HE WHO DELIVERED ME TO YOU, HAS GREATER SIN."** (*All power originates from JESUS, Rms 13:1.*)

12 AS A RESULT OF THIS PILATE MADE EFFORTS TO RELEASE HIM, BUT THE JUDEANS CRIED OUT SAYING, "IF YOU RELEASE THIS MAN, YOU ARE NO FRIEND OF CAESAR; EVERYONE WHO MAKES HIMSELF OUT *to be* A KING OPPOSES CAESAR."

13 THEREFORE WHEN PILATE HEARD THESE WORDS, HE BROUGHT JESUS OUT, AND SAT DOWN ON THE JUDGMENT SEAT AT A PLACE CALLED "THE PAVEMENT", BUT IN HEBREW: "GABBATHA".

14 NOW IT WAS THEIR DAY OF PREPARATION FOR THE FIESTA OF UNLEAVENED BREAD; IT WAS ABOUT THE SIXTH HOUR. AND HE SAID TO THE JUDEANS, "BEHOLD, YOUR KING!" (*Context demands that it's referring to the preparation day for U.B., not preparation day for Passover. The terms Passover & U.B. were interchangeable among Jews.*)

15 SO THEY CRIED OUT, "AWAY WITH! AWAY WITH! IMPALE HIM!" PILATE SAID TO THEM, "SHALL I IMPALE YOUR KING?" THE CHIEF PRIESTS ANSWERED, "WE HAVE NO KING BUT CAESAR."

16 SO HE THEN HANDED HIM OVER TO THEM TO BE IMPALED. (*See note about the cross in Matt. 27:32*)

The Crucifixion

17 THEY TOOK JESUS, THEREFORE, AND HE WENT OUT, BEARING HIS OWN STAKE, TO THE PLACE CALLED "THE PLACE OF A SKULL", WHICH IS CALLED IN HEBREW, "GOLGOTHA". (*Luke 23:33*)

18 THERE THEY IMPALED HIM, AND WITH HIM TWO OTHER MEN, (*on this*) SIDE AND (*on that*), AND JESUS IN BETWEEN. (*Possibly two on each side, for possibly a total of four men crucified with Jesus. The two mentioned in Matt. 27:44 & Mark 15:32 are called "robbers". But the two in Luke 23:32-39 are called "evil doers". Different Greek words. It seems that more than one robber was mocking Jesus. But only one of the "evil doers" mocked him, while the other honored him. In John 19:32 it doesn't make sense for the soldiers to skip Jesus in the middle of only two other men while they broke the legs of men on both sides of him, unless actually they were breaking the legs of more than one man on either side, then coming to Jesus in the middle before proceeding to the other men on the other side. See Bullinger's Companion Bible, Appendix 164.*)

19 PILATE ALSO WROTE AN INSCRIPTION AND PUT IT ON THE STAKE. IT WAS WRITTEN, "JESUS THE NAZARENE, THE KING OF THE JUDEANS."

20 THEREFORE MANY OF THE JUDEANS READ THIS INSCRIPTION, FOR THE PLACE WHERE JESUS WAS IMPALED WAS NEAR THE CITY; AND **IT WAS WRITTEN IN HEBREW, ROMAN (Latin, and) IN GREEK.** (*"Hebrew" here might be referring to Aramaic, since it was common at the time, but Greek was more common. It's possible that they did not translate his name, but only the rest of the phrase. In either case, his name never started with the letter Y. The "Y name" theory is the work of Babylon & Freemasons.*)

21 SO THE CHIEF PRIESTS OF THE JUDEANS WERE SAYING TO PILATE, "DO NOT WRITE, 'THE KING OF THE JUDEANS'; BUT THAT HE SAID, 'I AM KING OF THE JUDEANS.'"

22 PILATE ANSWERED, "WHAT I HAVE WRITTEN I HAVE WRITTEN."

23 THEN THE SOLDIERS, WHEN THEY HAD IMPALED JESUS, TOOK HIS OUTER GARMENTS AND MADE FOUR PARTS, A PART TO EVERY SOLDIER AND *also* THE TUNIC; NOW THE TUNIC WAS SEAMLESS, WOVEN IN ONE PIECE.

24 SO THEY SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "LET US NOT TEAR IT, BUT CAST LOTS FOR IT, *to decide* WHOSE IT SHALL BE"; TO FULFILL THE SCRIPTURE: "**THEY DIVIDED MY OUTER GARMENTS AMONG THEM, AND FOR MY CLOTHING THEY CAST LOTS.**" (*Psalm 22:18*)

25 THEREFORE THE SOLDIERS DID THESE THINGS. BUT STANDING BY THE STAKE OF JESUS WERE HIS MOTHER, AND HIS MOTHER'S SISTER, MARY THE *wife* OF CLOPAS, AND MARY MAGDALENE.

26 WHEN JESUS THEN SAW HIS MOTHER, AND THE DISCIPLE WHOM HE LOVED STANDING NEARBY, HE SAID TO HIS MOTHER, "**WOMAN, BEHOLD, YOUR SON!**"

27 THEN HE SAID TO THE DISCIPLE (*John*), "**BEHOLD, YOUR MOTHER!**" FROM THAT HOUR THE DISCIPLE TOOK HER INTO HIS OWN *household*.

The Death of Jesus

28 AFTER THIS, JESUS, KNOWING THAT ALL THINGS HAD ALREADY BEEN ACCOMPLISHED, TO FULFILL THE SCRIPTURE, SAID, "**I AM THIRSTY.**" (*Ps.22:15*)

29 A JAR FULL OF SOUR WINE WAS STANDING THERE; SO THEY PUT A SPONGE FULL OF THE SOUR WINE UPON HYSSOP AND BROUGHT IT UP TO HIS MOUTH.

30 THEREFORE WHEN JESUS HAD RECEIVED THE SOUR WINE, HE SAID, "**IT IS ACCOMPLISHED!**" AND HE BOWED HIS HEAD AND GAVE UP HIS SPIRIT. (*Psalm 22:31. This is the moment HE died. NOT when the soldier pierced His Side later in verse 34.*)

31 THEN THE JUDEANS, BECAUSE IT WAS THE DAY OF PREPARATION, SO THAT THE BODIES WOULD NOT REMAIN ON THE STAKE ON THE SABBATH, FOR THAT SABBATH WAS A HIGH DAY, ASKED PILATE THAT THEIR LEGS MIGHT BE BROKEN, AND *that* THEY MIGHT BE TAKEN AWAY. (*"Sabbath": This is not speaking of the weekly 7th Day of Rest, but rather the High Holy Day of the First Day of Unleavened Bread. Contrary to traditional denominational beliefs taught by man, they were NOT trying to get JESUS buried before sunset, but rather before sunrise. JESUS died on a Wednesday at 3 pm. HE was put into the tomb around 3 am later that same night. HE rose 72 hours later (Matt.12:40), around 3am on the night of the 7th Day, just a couple of hours before sunrise, which would begin the first day of the week.*)

32 SO THE SOLDIERS CAME, AND BROKE THE LEGS OF THE FIRST MAN AND OF THE OTHER WHO WAS IMPALED WITH HIM;

33 BUT COMING TO JESUS, WHEN THEY SAW THAT **HE WAS ALREADY DEAD**, THEY DID NOT BREAK HIS LEGS.

34 BUT ONE OF THE SOLDIERS PIERCED HIS SIDE WITH A SPEAR, AND IMMEDIATELY BLOOD AND WATER CAME OUT. (*The spear entered somewhere in the area of the lungs or heart. See Genesis 2:21*)

35 AND HE WHO HAS SEEN HAS TESTIFIED, AND HIS TESTIMONY IS TRUE; AND HE KNOWS THAT HE IS TELLING THE TRUTH, SO THAT YOU ALSO MAY BELIEVE.

36 FOR THESE THINGS CAME TO PASS TO FULFILL THE SCRIPTURE, "**NOT A BONE OF HIM SHALL BE BROKEN.**" (*Exo. 12:46 Numbers 9:12 Psalm 22:17 Psalm 34:20*)

37 AND AGAIN ANOTHER SCRIPTURE SAYS, "**THEY SHALL LOOK ON HIM WHOM THEY PIERCED.**" (*Zech.12:10*)

The Burial of Jesus

38 AFTER THESE THINGS JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA, BEING A DISCIPLE OF JESUS, BUT A SECRET *one* FOR FEAR OF THE JUDEANS, ASKED PILATE THAT HE MIGHT TAKE AWAY THE BODY OF JESUS; AND PILATE GRANTED PERMISSION. SO HE CAME AND TOOK AWAY HIS BODY.

39 NICODEMUS, WHO HAD FIRST COME TO HIM **BY NIGHT**, ALSO CAME, BRINGING A MIXTURE OF MYRRH AND ALOES, ABOUT A HUNDRED LITRAS. (*Each litra is twelve oz. Thus it was around sixty-five to seventy-five pounds. It took time for Joseph of Arimathea to go to Pilate, ask permission to speak to Pilate, receive that permission, actually speak with him, get permission, then go take JESUS off the stake. Nicodemus first arrived after sunset and JESUS was still not in the tomb. It took time to prepare JESUS' Body with all of these spices. They would prepare His Body in a careful & loving manner. It's impossible for them to have had His Body in the tomb by sunset.*)

40 SO THEY TOOK THE BODY OF JESUS AND BOUND IT IN LINEN WRAPPINGS WITH THE SPICES, AS IS THE BURIAL CUSTOM OF THE JUDEANS.

41 NOW IN THE PLACE WHERE HE WAS IMPALED THERE WAS A GARDEN, AND IN THE GARDEN A NEW TOMB IN WHICH NO ONE HAD YET BEEN LAID.

42 THEREFORE BECAUSE OF THE JUDEAN DAY OF PREPARATION, SINCE THE TOMB WAS NEARBY, THEY LAID JESUS THERE.

John 20

The Resurrection on Saturday Night

1 BEFORE THE FIRST *day* OF THE WEEK, MARY MAGDALENE CAME EARLY TO THE TOMB, **WHILE IT WAS STILL DARK**, AND SAW THE STONE *already* TAKEN AWAY FROM THE TOMB.

(*She arrived BEFORE sunrise. She arrived while it was still the 7th Day of the week. It was NOT YET Sunday morning. JESUS was already gone. Contrary to popular, traditional denominational doctrines of mankind, HE did NOT rise at sunrise. See Genesis 1, the days are from sunrise to sunrise, NOT sunset to sunset. The Jews learned the Assyrian pagan calendar including sunset to sunset during the Babylonian & Assyrian captivities.*)

Matthew 28:1 "In the last part of the Seventh Day, as it began to dawn toward the first of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulcher".)

2 SO SHE RAN AND CAME TO SIMON PETER AND TO THE OTHER DISCIPLE WHOM JESUS LOVED, AND SAID TO THEM, "THEY HAVE TAKEN AWAY THE LORD OUT OF THE TOMB, AND WE DO NOT KNOW WHERE THEY HAVE LAID HIM."

3 SO PETER AND THE OTHER DISCIPLE WENT FORTH, AND THEY WERE GOING TO THE TOMB.

4 THE TWO WERE RUNNING TOGETHER; AND THE OTHER DISCIPLE RAN AHEAD FASTER THAN PETER AND CAME TO THE TOMB FIRST;

5 AND STOOPING AND LOOKING IN, HE SAW THE LINEN WRAPPINGS LYING *there*; BUT HE DID NOT GO IN.

6 AND SO SIMON PETER ALSO CAME, FOLLOWING HIM, AND ENTERED THE TOMB; AND HE SAW THE LINEN WRAPPINGS LYING *there*,

7 AND THE FACE CLOTH WHICH HAD BEEN ON HIS HEAD, NOT LYING WITH THE LINEN WRAPPINGS, BUT ROLLED UP IN A PLACE BY ITSELF.

8 SO THE OTHER DISCIPLE WHO HAD FIRST COME TO THE TOMB THEN ALSO ENTERED, AND HE SAW AND BELIEVED.

9 FOR AS YET THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE SCRIPTURE, THAT HE MUST RISE AGAIN FROM THE DEAD.

10 SO THE DISCIPLES WENT AWAY AGAIN TO THEIR OWN HOMES.

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

11 BUT MARY WAS STANDING OUTSIDE THE TOMB CRYING; AND SO, AS SHE WEPT, SHE STOOPED AND LOOKED INTO THE TOMB; 12 AND SHE SAW TWO ANGELS IN WHITE, SITTING ONE AT THE HEAD AND ONE AT THE FEET, WHERE THE BODY OF JESUS HAD BEEN LYING.

13 AND THEY SAID TO HER, "WOMAN, WHY ARE YOU CRYING?" SHE SAID TO THEM, "BECAUSE THEY HAVE TAKEN AWAY MY MASTER, AND I DO NOT KNOW WHERE THEY HAVE LAID HIM."

14 WHEN SHE HAD SAID THIS, SHE TURNED AROUND AND SAW JESUS STANDING *there*, AND DID NOT KNOW THAT IT WAS JESUS.

15 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"WOMAN, WHY ARE YOU CRYING? WHOM ARE YOU SEEKING?"** SUPPOSING HIM TO BE THE GARDENER, SHE SAID TO HIM, "SIR, IF YOU HAVE CARRIED HIM AWAY, TELL ME WHERE YOU HAVE LAID HIM, AND I WILL TAKE HIM AWAY."

16 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"MARY."** SHE TURNED AND SAID TO HIM IN HEBREW, "RABBONI!", WHICH MEANS, TEACHER.

17 JESUS SAID TO HER, **"DO NOT TOUCH ME, FOR I HAVE NOT YET ASCENDED TO THE FATHER; BUT GO TO MY BRETHREN AND SAY TO THEM, 'I ASCEND TO MY FATHER AND YOUR FATHER, AND MY THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND YOUR THEOS (Alpha & Omega).'"**

(This proves that JESUS did NOT go to Heaven on the same day that HE died. HE was in the tomb for the full 3 days & 3 nights of His Death/Sleep. The "paradise" in Luke 23:43 is the New universe and New Earth, One thousand & one hundred years after JESUS Returns. The thief on the stake has never yet made it to paradise, new universe, new Earth. JESUS promised him that he will be there. Neither JESUS nor the thief went that day. It is in the future. JESUS did not tell the thief that he would go that day. But rather, "I say unto you today, You SHALL BE with me in Paradise".

However, Jesus did ascend into Heaven very soon after telling Mary Magdalene to go tell the disciples that He is ascending in this verse. Notice that He gives The Holy Ghost in verse 22 and allows Thomas to touch Him in verse 27, both impossible until after He was gloried by His first ascension. Mark 16:19 confirms the 1st ascension on the day after His resurrection is different from the ascension of Acts 1. Also consider the symbolism of the "Wave Sheaf Offering" in Lev. 23:10-11 which was commanded on Sunday during the days of Unleavened Bread. Also John 14-16, the requirement that Jesus must leave in order to return as The Holy Ghost. Also John 12:20-25 the symbolism of Christ as the grain. 1 Cor. 15:20 Christ as the first of the first-fruits.)

18 MARY MAGDALENE CAME, ANNOUNCING TO THE DISCIPLES, "I HAVE SEEN THE LORD," AND *that* HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS TO HER.

Jesus Appears to His Disciples

19 SO WHEN IT BECAME EVENING ON THE DAY OF THE FIRST *day* OF THE WEEK, AND WHEN THE DOORS WERE SHUT WHERE THE DISCIPLES WERE, FOR FEAR OF THE JUDEANS, JESUS CAME AND STOOD IN THEIR MIDST AND SAID TO THEM, **"PEACE WITH YOU."** (*John 14:27*)

20 AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, HE SHOWED THEM BOTH HIS HANDS AND HIS SIDE. THE DISCIPLES THEN REJOICED WHEN THEY SAW THE LORD.

21 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM AGAIN, **"PEACE WITH YOU; AS THE FATHER HAS SENT ME, I ALSO SEND YOU."**

22 AND WHEN HE HAD SAID THIS, HE BREATHED ON THEM AND SAID TO THEM, **"RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST."**

(Acts 2 was not the first time anyone received The Holy Ghost. The disciples received Him in this verse, after the Resurrection, before HE ascended back into Heaven. The Greek word for "Spirit" or "Ghost" refers to air/breath. Since JESUS had died & been resurrected, it is appropriate to translate it as "Ghost", the soul of someone who has died, yet is alive. Many words can be translated many different ways according to context. By using the word "Holy Ghost", we relay the fact that we are receiving the Eternal Life giving Breath of He who was crucified & Resurrected. This is different than receiving The Holy Breath during Old Testament times, although it is the same One Spirit of Theos, it is now with the Saving Power of The Blood of The Lamb of GOD, crucified & Resurrected, and with the Empowerment of the Son of Man in us, as we are being transformed into His image. See John 7:39 for more proof that it should be

translated "Holy Ghost" after His resurrection.)

(To read more about the difference between The Holy Spirit and The Holy Ghost, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/power.html>)

23 **"IF YOU FORGIVE THE SINS OF ANY, their sins HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN THEM; IF YOU RETAIN THE sins OF ANY, THEY HAVE BEEN RETAINED."** (Power for mankind to remit or retain another person's forgiveness. An Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist or Pastor may say, especially at Baptism, "Your sins are forgiven thee": Exodus 23:20 Numbers 12:11 Matt. 9:5 Matt. 16:19 Matt. 17:20 Matt. 18:15-20 Mark 2:5-10, Luke 17:3-4 John 14:10-14, James 5:15)

Jesus Appears to Thomas

24 BUT THOMAS, ONE OF THE TWELVE, CALLED DIDYMUS, WAS NOT WITH THEM WHEN JESUS CAME.

25 SO THE OTHER DISCIPLES WERE SAYING TO HIM, "WE HAVE SEEN THE LORD!" BUT HE SAID TO THEM, "UNLESS I SEE IN HIS HANDS THE IMPRINT OF THE NAILS, AND PUT MY FINGER INTO THE PLACE OF THE NAILS, AND PUT MY HAND INTO HIS SIDE, I WILL NOT BELIEVE."

26 AFTER EIGHT DAYS HIS DISCIPLES WERE AGAIN INSIDE, AND THOMAS WITH THEM. JESUS CAME, THE DOORS HAVING BEEN SHUT, AND STOOD IN THEIR MIDST AND SAID, **"PEACE WITH YOU."**

27 THEN HE SAID TO THOMAS, **"REACH HERE WITH YOUR FINGER, AND SEE MY HANDS; AND REACH HERE YOUR HAND AND PUT IT INTO MY SIDE; AND DO NOT BE UNBELIEVING, BUT BELIEVING."**

28 THOMAS ANSWERED AND SAID TO HIM, "MY MASTER AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)!"

29 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"BECAUSE YOU HAVE SEEN ME, HAVE YOU BELIEVED? BLESSED ARE THEY WHO DID NOT SEE, AND BELIEVED."**

Purpose of the Book

30 THEREFORE MANY OTHER SIGNS JESUS ALSO PERFORMED IN THE PRESENCE OF THE DISCIPLES, WHICH ARE NOT WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL/BIBLE;

31 BUT THESE HAVE BEEN WRITTEN SO THAT YOU MAY BELIEVE THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THAT BELIEVING YOU MAY HAVE LIFE IN HIS NAME.

John 21

Epilogue: Jesus Appears to Seven Disciples

1 AFTER THESE THINGS JESUS **MANIFESTED HIMSELF AGAIN** TO THE DISCIPLES AT THE SEA OF TIBERIAS, AND HE **MANIFESTED** IN THIS WAY: (See John 1 John 14 Rev.1:8 Rev.22:13 *JESUS is The Advocate, The Holy Ghost, The Father, GOD, Theos, The Alpha & Omega. JESUS manifests Himself in many different ways.*

This was the third time that JESUS manifested Himself to His disciples after His Resurrection. That is very significant, as HE is using a series of threes to reveal something here. See verses 15-17)

2 SIMON PETER, AND THOMAS CALLED DIDYMUS, AND NATHANAE OF CANA IN GALILEE, AND THE *sons* OF ZEBEDEE, AND TWO OTHERS OF HIS DISCIPLES WERE TOGETHER.

3 SIMON PETER SAID TO THEM, "I AM GOING FISHING." THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE WILL ALSO COME WITH YOU." THEY WENT OUT AND GOT INTO THE BOAT; AND THAT NIGHT THEY CAUGHT NOTHING.

4 BUT WHEN THE DAY WAS NOW BREAKING, JESUS STOOD ON THE BEACH; YET THE DISCIPLES DID NOT KNOW THAT IT WAS JESUS.

5 SO JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"CHILDREN, YOU DO NOT HAVE ANY FISH, DO YOU?"** THEY ANSWERED HIM, "NO."

6 AND HE SAID TO THEM, **"CAST THE NET ON THE RIGHT-HAND SIDE OF THE BOAT AND YOU WILL FIND A CATCH."** SO THEY CAST, AND THEN THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO HAUL IT IN BECAUSE OF THE GREAT NUMBER OF FISH.

7 THEREFORE THAT DISCIPLE WHOM JESUS LOVED SAID TO PETER, "IT IS THE LORD." SO WHEN SIMON PETER HEARD THAT IT WAS THE LORD, HE GIRDED HIS FISHER'S COAT, FOR HE WAS NAKED, AND THREW HIMSELF INTO THE SEA. (*Probably an unnecessary action since he wasn't doing anything wrong. Sometimes people can be over legalistic. Peter had a lot of spiritual struggles. See www.isawthelightministries.com/PeterSins.html See also index for nudity.*)

8 BUT THE OTHER DISCIPLES CAME IN THE LITTLE BOAT, FOR THEY WERE NOT FAR FROM THE LAND, BUT ABOUT ONE HUNDRED YARDS, DRAGGING THE NET OF FISH.

9 SO WHEN THEY GOT OUT ON THE LAND, THEY SAW A CHARCOAL FIRE *already* LAID AND FISH PLACED ON IT, AND BREAD.

10 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"BRING SOME OF THE FISH WHICH YOU HAVE NOW CAUGHT."**

11 SIMON PETER WENT UP AND DREW THE NET TO LAND, FULL OF LARGE FISH, A HUNDRED AND FIFTY-THREE; AND ALTHOUGH THERE WERE SO MANY, THE NET WAS NOT TORN.

12 JESUS SAID TO THEM, **"COME HAVE BREAKFAST."** NONE OF THE DISCIPLES VENTURED TO QUESTION HIM, "WHO ARE YOU?" KNOWING THAT IT WAS THE LORD.

13 JESUS CAME AND TOOK THE BREAD AND GAVE TO THEM, AND THE FISH LIKEWISE.

14 THIS IS NOW THE THIRD TIME THAT JESUS WAS MANIFESTED TO THE DISCIPLES, AFTER HE WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD.

15 SO WHEN THEY HAD FINISHED BREAKFAST, JESUS SAID TO SIMON PETER, **"SIMON, son OF JOHN, DO YOU AGAPAO/LOVE ME MORE THAN THESE?"** HE SAID TO HIM, "YES, MASTER; YOU KNOW THAT I BROTHERLY LOVE YOU." HE SAID TO HIM, **"BOSKO MY LAMBS."** (*Bosko: G1006: feed, pasture, graze, keep, herdsman, tend.*) (*Agapao or Agape Love is Godly divine love. The Greek word "Phileo" & in other places "Philadelphia" is brotherly/friendship love. Jesus was seeking a deeper, more divine love than what Peter was realizing. See 1 Thes.4:9)*

16 HE SAID TO HIM AGAIN A SECOND TIME, **"SIMON, son OF JOHN, DO YOU AGAPAO/LOVE ME?"** HE SAID TO HIM, "YES, MASTER; YOU KNOW THAT I BROTHERLY LOVE YOU." HE SAID TO HIM, **"POIMAINO MY SHEEP."** (*Poimaino: G4165: feed, rule, tend, govern, nourish, tend a flock, keep sheep, shepherd.*)

17 HE SAID TO HIM THE THIRD TIME, **"SIMON, son OF JOHN, DO YOU BROTHERLY LOVE ME?"** PETER WAS GRIEVED BECAUSE HE SAID TO HIM THE THIRD TIME, **"DO YOU LOVE ME?"** AND HE SAID TO HIM, "MASTER, YOU KNOW ALL THINGS; YOU KNOW THAT I BROTHERLY LOVE YOU." JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"BOSKO MY SHEEP."** (*Bosko: G1006: feed, pasture, graze, keep, herdsmen, tend.*) (*This time Jesus dropped the pressure of asking for the deeper Love.*)

(The rooster crowed the first three times that Peter denied JESUS. Now JESUS appears to His disciples the third time after His Resurrection. Here, JESUS is feeding them. He asks Peter three times if he loves Him. And tells Peter three times, to FEED His Sheep. JESUS was NOT just telling Peter to pastor/lead His Church. But rather also, HE was telling Peter to literally and physically let the people eat the animals that were previously unclean. In Acts 10, Peter was hungry and saw a vision in which a net of animals came down out of Heaven three times. Each time, Theos told Peter to "Rise, Kill and Eat". Theos/JESUS was NOT telling Peter to rise, kill & eat Gentiles. The series of three's in Acts 10 connects the series of threes here in John 21 as well as the rooster crowing. In Acts 10, Peter was denying JESUS an ADDITIONAL three times, by denying the Power of JESUS Blood to spiritually cleanse what had previously been unclean. Here, JESUS is repeatedly asking questions & repeatedly making statements in order to get Peter to think. JESUS sets the example of physically feeding the disciples. See Matt.25:42 Mark 7:19)

18 **"TRUTHFULLY, I TELL YOU THE ABSOLUTE TRUTH, WHEN YOU WERE YOUNGER, YOU USED TO GIRD YOURSELF AND WALK WHEREVER YOU WANTED; BUT WHEN YOU GROW OLD, YOU WILL STRETCH OUT YOUR HANDS AND SOMEONE ELSE WILL GIRD YOU, AND BRING YOU WHERE YOU DO NOT WANT TO."**

19 NOW THIS HE SAID, SIGNIFYING BY WHAT KIND OF DEATH HE WOULD GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN THIS, HE SAID TO HIM, **"FOLLOW ME"**

20 PETER, TURNING AROUND, SAW THE DISCIPLE WHOM JESUS LOVED FOLLOWING *them*, THE ONE WHO ALSO HAD LEANED BACK ON HIS CHEST AT THE SUPPER AND SAID, "MASTER, WHO IS THE ONE WHO BETRAYS YOU?"

21 SO PETER SEEING HIM SAID TO JESUS, "MASTER, AND WHAT ABOUT THIS MAN?"

22 JESUS SAID TO HIM, **"IF I WANT HIM TO REMAIN UNTIL I COME, WHAT IS THAT TO YOU? YOU FOLLOW ME!"**

23 THEREFORE THIS SAYING WENT OUT AMONG THE BRETHREN THAT THAT DISCIPLE WOULD NOT DIE; YET JESUS DID NOT SAY TO HIM THAT HE WOULD NOT DIE, BUT *only*, **"IF I WANT HIM TO REMAIN UNTIL I COME, WHAT is that TO YOU?"**

24 THIS IS THE DISCIPLE WHO IS TESTIFYING TO THESE THINGS AND WROTE THESE THINGS, AND WE KNOW THAT HIS TESTIMONY IS TRUE.

25 **AND THERE ARE ALSO MANY OTHER THINGS WHICH JESUS DID, WHICH IF THEY WERE WRITTEN IN DETAIL, I SUPPOSE THAT EVEN THE WORLD ITSELF WOULD NOT CONTAIN THE SCROLLS/BOOKS WRITTEN.** (*Just because we do not see it in scripture doesn't mean that it didn't happen. We can also look to historical record.*)

The Letter/Book of Acts

(Written by Dr. Luke as a letter to Theophilus, sometime between 60-70 AD.)

Acts 1

The Promise of the Holy Ghost

- 1 THE FIRST NARRATIVE I WROTE, THEOPHILUS, ABOUT ALL THAT JESUS BEGAN TO DO AND TEACH,
- 2 UNTIL THE DAY WHEN HE WAS TAKEN UP (to Heaven), AFTER HE HAD BY THE HOLY GHOST GIVEN ORDERS TO THE APOSTLES WHOM HE HAD CHOSEN.
- 3 TO THESE HE ALSO PRESENTED HIMSELF ALIVE AFTER HIS SUFFERING, BY MANY CONVINCING PROOFS, APPEARING TO THEM FOR FORTY DAYS AND SPEAKING OF THE THINGS CONCERNING THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 4 GATHERING THEM TOGETHER, HE COMMANDED THEM NOT TO LEAVE JERUSALEM, BUT TO WAIT FOR WHAT THE FATHER HAD PROMISED, **"WHICH YOU HEARD OF FROM ME;**
- 5 **FOR JOHN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH WATER, BUT YOU WILL BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST NOT MANY DAYS FROM NOW."**

The Ascension of Jesus

- 6 SO WHEN THEY HAD COME TOGETHER, THEY WERE ASKING HIM, SAYING, "LORD, IS IT AT THIS TIME YOU ARE RESTORING THE KINGDOM TO JESRAEL?"
- 7 HE SAID TO THEM, **"IT IS NOT FOR YOU TO KNOW TIMES OR ERAS WHICH THE FATHER HAS APPOINTED BY HIS OWN AUTHORITY;**
- 8 **BUT YOU WILL RECEIVE POWER WHEN THE HOLY GHOST HAS COME UPON YOU; AND YOU SHALL BE MY WITNESSES BOTH IN JERUSALEM, AND IN ALL JUDEA AND SAMARIA, AND EVEN TO THE REMOTEST PART OF THE EARTH."**
- 9 AND AFTER HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE WAS LIFTED UP WHILE THEY WERE LOOKING ON, AND A CLOUD RECEIVED HIM OUT OF THEIR SIGHT.
- 10 AND AS THEY WERE GAZING INTENTLY INTO THE SKY WHILE HE WAS GOING, BEHOLD, TWO MEN IN WHITE CLOTHING STOOD BESIDE THEM.
- 11 THEY ALSO SAID, "MEN OF GALILEE, WHY DO YOU STAND LOOKING INTO THE SKY? THIS JESUS, WHO HAS BEEN TAKEN UP FROM YOU INTO HEAVEN, WILL COME IN JUST THE SAME WAY AS YOU HAVE WATCHED HIM GO INTO HEAVEN."

Matthias Replaces Judas

- 12 THEN THEY RETURNED TO JERUSALEM FROM THE MOUNT CALLED OLIVES, WHICH IS NEAR JERUSALEM, A SABBATH DAY'S JOURNEY AWAY. (*Josh. 3:4, Num. 35:5, Exo. 16:29. A Sabbath day's journey in modern times would not be the same distance as then.*)
(*How long is a Sabbath day's walk? One Saturday, we spotted and picked up a small pallet of valuable 4x4 wood beams a neighbor was throwing away, which we even noticed minutes after talking about using wood for a project. This took only 5-10 minutes to move, and I am confident that God does not condemn us for seizing the blessing of an answered need, lying right across the street from us, that would have been gone the next day had we delayed in doubt or legalism.*
Today, I returned to walking a mile on the treadmill. It took me 20 minutes to walk a mile at very fast speed. The machine said that I burned 70 calories. I double checked the internet and confirmed that's realistic and the machine is correct. Collecting the wood probably took half the time.
So 10 minutes at very fast speed would be 35 calories. But our speed of collecting the wood wasn't as fast as I was walking. Probably half the energy was used. So half of 35 is 17.5 calories.
I'm confident that Jesus isn't angry at us for burning 18 calories on the 7th day.
It came to my mind that the bible speaks of a "sabbath day's journey".
I looked it up today. It says that it's 0.596 miles but at a very causal, slow speed. Half of a mile at very fast speed would be 35 calories. A sabbath day's journey is also a tenth of a mile more. So I will say 37 calories if walked at very fast speed. But since a person would want to walk slowly on the Sabbath, I will say less than half of the calories. Half would be 18.5. Therefore, I estimate that I burned 1 calorie less than a Sabbath day's journey.
Also consider that a person would need to walk back to their home later in the evening after the Sabbath fellowship activities of the day, thereby burning the 18.5 calories again. We only collected the wood once.
I'm not really teaching that you can't burn more than 18.5 calories on any single activity on the Sabbath day. But it can be used as a general guideline. Not a strict guideline. For example, I don't believe that Jesus would be angry over burning 19 or 20 calories, depending on what the activity is, and the purpose and goal, and reason. If it's for the correct reason, He wouldn't be angry over 40 calories, or even 70 if it was for the correct reason. For example, pulling the ox out of the pit/ditch might burn 200 calories.
But in general, we should avoid most activities that would be more than 19 calories. But I previously used to walk slowly and causally 0.8 miles on the Sabbath, sitting to rest once or twice. I don't believe that Jesus condemned me. And if a person has to walk 3 miles to get to the location for worship services, I don't believe that Jesus would condemn him.

We must consider the amount of time, amount of energy used, reason, goal, purpose, and why it couldn't wait until the next day, and what benefit it causes and whether or not it hinders worship or fellowship. Many things must be considered.)

13 WHEN THEY HAD ENTERED *the city*, THEY WENT UP TO THE UPPER ROOM WHERE THEY WERE STAYING; THAT IS, PETER AND JOHN AND JAMES AND ANDREW, PHILIP AND THOMAS, BARTHOLOMEW AND MATTHEW, JAMES *the son* OF ALPHAEUS, AND SIMON THE ZEALOT, AND JUDAS *the son* OF JAMES.
14 THESE ALL WITH ONE MIND WERE CONTINUALLY DEVOTING THEMSELVES TO PRAYER, ALONG WITH *the* WOMEN, AND MARY THE MOTHER OF JESUS, AND WITH HIS BROTHERS.
15 AT THIS TIME PETER STOOD UP IN THE MIDST OF THE BRETHREN, A GATHERING OF ABOUT ONE HUNDRED AND TWENTY PEOPLE WAS THERE TOGETHER, AND SAID,
16 "BRETHREN, THE SCRIPTURE HAD TO BE FULFILLED, WHICH THE HOLY BREATH FORETOLD BY THE MOUTH OF DAVID CONCERNING JUDAS, WHO BECAME A GUIDE TO THOSE WHO ARRESTED JESUS.
17 "FOR HE WAS COUNTED AMONG US AND RECEIVED HIS SHARE IN THIS MINISTRY."
18 NOW THIS MAN ACQUIRED A FIELD WITH THE PRICE OF HIS WICKEDNESS, AND FALLING HEADLONG, HE BURST OPEN IN THE MIDDLE AND ALL HIS INTESTINES GUSHED OUT.
19 AND IT BECAME KNOWN TO ALL WHO WERE LIVING IN JERUSALEM; SO THAT IN THEIR OWN LANGUAGE THAT FIELD WAS CALLED HAKELDAMA, THAT IS, FIELD OF BLOOD.
20 "FOR IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF PSALMS, '[LET HIS HOMESTEAD BE MADE DESOLATE, AND LET NO ONE DWELL IN IT](#)'; *and, 'LET ANOTHER MAN TAKE HIS OFFICE.'* (*Psalm 69:25*)
21 "THEREFORE IT IS NECESSARY THAT OF THE MEN WHO HAVE ACCOMPANIED US ALL THE TIME THAT THE LORD JESUS WENT IN AND OUT AMONG US,
22 BEGINNING WITH THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF JOHN UNTIL THE DAY THAT HE WAS TAKEN UP FROM US, ONE OF THESE *must* BECOME A WITNESS WITH US OF HIS RESURRECTION."
23 SO THEY PUT FORWARD TWO MEN, JOSEPH CALLED BARSABBAS, WHO WAS ALSO CALLED "JUSTUS", AND MATTHIAS.
24 AND THEY PRAYED AND SAID, "YOU, LORD, WHO KNOW THE HEARTS OF ALL MEN, SHOW WHICH ONE OF THESE TWO YOU HAVE CHOSEN
25 TO OCCUPY THIS MINISTRY AND APOSTLESHIP FROM WHICH JUDAS TURNED ASIDE TO GO TO HIS OWN PLACE."
26 AND THEY DREW LOTS FOR THEM, AND THE LOT FELL TO MATTHIAS; AND HE WAS ADDED TO THE ELEVEN APOSTLES.

Acts 2

The Holy Ghost Comes

1 WHEN THE DAY OF PENTECOST HAD COME (*when the countdown to 50 days were completed*), THEY WERE ALL TOGETHER IN **ONE PLACE**. (*The New Covenant church observed all of the Fiesta Holy Days of JESUS such as the Day of Pentecost. Lev.23*)
2 AND SUDDENLY THERE CAME FROM HEAVEN A NOISE LIKE A VIOLENT RUSHING WIND, AND IT FILLED THE ENTIRE HOUSE WHERE THEY WERE SITTING.
3 AND THERE APPEARED TO THEM TONGUES AS OF FIRE DISTRIBUTING THEMSELVES, AND THEY RESTED ON EACH ONE OF THEM.
4 AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND BEGAN TO SPEAK WITH OTHER TONGUES, AS THE SPIRIT WAS GIVING THEM UTTERANCE/ELEGANT SPEECH.
5 AT THAT TIME, THERE WERE STAYING IN JERUSALEM, DEVOUT MALE JUDEANS FROM EVERY NATION UNDER HEAVEN. (*For the annual pilgrimage of Pentecost. Deut.16:16*)
6 AND WHEN THIS SOUND OCCURRED, THE CROWD CAME TOGETHER, AND WERE BEWILDERED BECAUSE EACH ONE OF THEM WAS HEARING THEM SPEAK IN HIS OWN LANGUAGE.
7 THEY WERE AMAZED AND ASTONISHED, SAYING, "WHY, ARE NOT ALL THESE WHO ARE SPEAKING GALILEANS?
8 "AND HOW IS IT THAT WE EACH HEAR IN OUR OWN LANGUAGE TO WHICH WE WERE BORN?
9 "PARTHIANS AND MEDES AND ELAMITES, AND RESIDENTS OF MESOPOTAMIA, JUDEA AND CAPPADOCIA, PONTUS AND ASIA,
10 PHRYGIA AND PAMPHYLIA, EGYPT AND THE DISTRICTS OF LIBYA AROUND CYRENE, AND VISITORS FROM ROME, BOTH JUDEANS AND NEW GENTILE CONVERTS,
11 CRETANS AND ARABS; WE HEAR THEM IN OUR *own* LANGUAGES SPEAKING OF THE MIGHTY WORKS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
12 AND THEY ALL CONTINUED IN AMAZEMENT AND GREAT PERPLEXITY, SAYING TO ONE ANOTHER, "WHAT DOES THIS MEAN?"
13 BUT OTHERS WERE MOCKING AND SAYING, "THEY ARE FULL OF SWEET WINE." (*Not everyone heard in their own language & there was no interpreter or interpretation of the speaking in tongues at any time listed in the book of Acts.*)

Peter Preaches to the Crowd

14 BUT PETER, TAKING HIS STAND WITH THE ELEVEN, RAISED HIS VOICE AND DECLARED TO THEM: "MEN OF JUDEA AND ALL YOU WHO LIVE IN JERUSALEM, LET THIS BE KNOWN TO YOU AND TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO MY WORDS.
15 "FOR THESE MEN ARE NOT DRUNK, AS YOU SUPPOSE/THINK, FOR IT IS *only* THE THIRD HOUR OF THE DAY; (*Peter did not say "these men never touch a drop of alcohol", but rather that it's too early in the day for them to be drunk. That's significant because it shows that Peter understood that it's not a sin to drink as long as it's not out of control.*)
16 BUT THIS IS WHAT WAS SPOKEN OF THROUGH THE PROPHET JOEL:
17 '[AND IT SHALL BE IN THE LAST DAYS](#),' THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAYS, '[THAT I WILL POUR FORTH OF MY GHOST ON MUCH FLESH; AND YOUR SONS AND YOUR DAUGHTERS SHALL PROPHECY, AND YOUR YOUNG MEN SHALL SEE VISIONS,](#)

AND YOUR OLD MEN SHALL DREAM DREAMS;

18 EVEN ON MY BOND-SERVANTS, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, I WILL IN THOSE DAYS POUR FORTH OF MY GHOST AND THEY SHALL PROPHECY.

19 AND I WILL GRANT WONDERS IN THE SKY ABOVE AND SIGNS ON THE EARTH BELOW, BLOOD AND FIRE AND VAPOR OF SMOKE.

20 THE SUN WILL BE TURNED INTO DARKNESS AND THE MOON INTO BLOOD, BEFORE THE GREAT AND GLORIOUS DAY OF THE LORD SHALL COME. *(Peter was partly wrong about the timing of the fulfillment of these verses that he quoted from Joel, as these verses in Joel are speaking about the end times during the Great Tribulation. The signs of the sun, moon & blood did not occur on the day of Pentecost during Peter's lifetime. However, the outpouring of the Holy Ghost was a foreshadowing of the actual greater fulfillment to come in the last days at the 6th seal. The prophets of old, the apostle Paul and John also thought that Jesus would come/return in their lifetimes. 1 Cor.7:29 Romans 13:11 Philippians 4:5 1 John 2:18. "Day of The Lord" = Final year of Great Tribulation. Isa. 34:8 Joel 2:28-32)*

21 AND IT SHALL BE THAT EACH/MANY WHO CALL ON *(surrender to)* THE NAME OF THE LORD WILL BE SAVED.' *(Joel 2:28-32) (Matt.7:21-23 proves that not everyone who calls out to Jesus will be saved. Peter explained in verse 38 that "calling" upon the name/authority of Jesus meant to repent & be baptized & receive The Holy Ghost, which means full surrender & marriage to Jesus, not just praying to Jesus. All scriptures must be considered & the bible is clear that much is required.)*

22 "MEN OF JESRAEL, LISTEN TO THESE WORDS: JESUS THE NAZARENE, A MAN EXHIBITED TO YOU BY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WITH MIRACLES AND WONDERS AND SIGNS WHICH THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* PERFORMED THROUGH HIM IN YOUR MIDST, JUST AS YOU YOURSELVES KNOW,

23 HE, DELIVERED OVER BY THE PREDETERMINED PLAN AND FOREKNOWLEDGE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, YOU IMPALED BY THE HANDS OF GODLESS MEN AND PUT *Him* TO DEATH. *(See note about the cross in Matt. 27:32)*

24 "BUT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* RAISED HIM UP AGAIN, PUTTING AN END TO THE AGONY OF DEATH, SINCE IT WAS IMPOSSIBLE FOR HIM TO BE HELD IN ITS POWER.

25 "FOR DAVID SAYS OF HIM, 'I SAW THE LORD ALWAYS IN MY PRESENCE; FOR HE IS AT MY RIGHT HAND, SO THAT I WILL NOT BE SHAKEN.

26 THEREFORE MY HEART WAS GLAD AND MY TONGUE REJOICED; MOREOVER MY FLESH ALSO WILL LIVE IN HOPE;

27 BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT ABANDON MY SOUL TO THE GRAVE, NOR ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.

28 YOU HAVE MADE KNOWN TO ME THE WAYS OF LIFE; YOU WILL MAKE ME FULL OF GLADNESS WITH YOUR PRESENCE.' *(Psalm 16:8-11)*

29 "BRETHREN, I MAY CONFIDENTLY SAY TO YOU REGARDING THE PATRIARCH DAVID THAT HE BOTH DIED AND WAS BURIED, AND HIS TOMB IS WITH US TO THIS DAY.

30 "AND SO, BECAUSE HE WAS A PROPHET AND KNEW THAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAD SWORN TO HIM WITH AN OATH TO SEAT *one OF HIS DESCENDANTS ON HIS THRONE*, *(Psalm 89:3, Psalm 132:11, 2 Sam.7:12)*

31 HE LOOKED AHEAD AND SPOKE OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE CHRIST, THAT HE WAS NEITHER ABANDONED TO THE GRAVE, NOR DID HIS FLESH SUFFER DECAY. *(Psalm 16:10)*

32 "THIS JESUS, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* RAISED UP AGAIN, TO WHICH WE ARE ALL WITNESSES.

33 "THEREFORE HAVING BEEN EXALTED TO THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND HAVING RECEIVED FROM THE FATHER THE PROMISE OF THE HOLY GHOST, HE HAS POURED FORTH THIS WHICH YOU BOTH SEE AND HEAR.

34 "FOR IT WAS NOT DAVID WHO ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN, BUT HE HIMSELF SAYS: 'THE LORD SAID TO MY LORD, "SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND,

35 UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET.'" *(Psalm 110:1)*

36 "THEREFORE LET ALL THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL KNOW FOR CERTAIN THAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS MADE HIM BOTH LORD AND CHRIST, THIS JESUS WHOM YOU IMPALED."

37 NOW WHEN THEY HEARD *this*, THEY WERE PIERCED TO THE HEART *(convicted of their sins)*, AND SAID TO PETER AND THE REST OF THE APOSTLES, "BRETHREN, WHAT SHOULD WE DO?"

38 PETER *said* TO THEM, "REPENT. THEN EACH OF YOU BE IMMERSUED/BAPTIZED IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF YOUR SINS; AND YOU **WILL** RECEIVE THE GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST. *(You don't have to pray it down or beg for it for a lifetime. Jesus promises to give us His Holy Ghost upon immersion in water baptism if we confess & repent of our sins & fully surrender to Him.)*

39 "FOR THE PROMISE IS FOR YOU AND YOUR CHILDREN AND FOR ALL WHO ARE FAR OFF, AS MANY AS THE LORD OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL CALL TO HIMSELF."

40 AND WITH MANY OTHER WORDS HE SOLEMNLY TESTIFIED AND KEPT ON URGING THEM, SAYING, "BE SAVED FROM THIS PERVERSE GENERATION!"

41 SO THEN, THOSE WHO HAD RECEIVED HIS WORD WERE IMMERSUED/BAPTIZED; AND THAT DAY THERE WERE ADDED ABOUT THREE THOUSAND SOULS. *(Around 3,000 people were saved by Jesus via water baptism that day.)*

The Believers Form a Community

42 THEY WERE CONTINUALLY DEVOTING THEMSELVES TO THE APOSTLES' TEACHING AND TO FELLOWSHIP, TO THE BREAKING OF BREAD AND TO PRAYER.

43 EVERYONE KEPT FEELING A SENSE OF AWE; AND MANY WONDERS AND SIGNS WERE TAKING PLACE THROUGH THE APOSTLES.

44 AND ALL THOSE WHO HAD BELIEVED WERE TOGETHER AND HAD ALL THINGS IN COMMON;

45 AND THEY SOLD THEIR PROPERTY AND POSSESSIONS AND WERE SHARING THEM WITH ALL, AS ANYONE MIGHT HAVE NEED.

46 DAY BY DAY CONTINUING WITH ONE MIND IN THE TEMPLE, AND EATING MEALS FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE, THEY WERE TAKING THEIR MEALS TOGETHER WITH GLADNESS AND SINCERITY OF HEART,
47 PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND HAVING FAVOUR WITH ALL THE PEOPLE. AND THE LORD WAS ADDING TO THEIR NUMBER DAY BY DAY THOSE WHO WERE BEING SAVED. (2:38 Mark 16:16)

Acts 3

Peter Heals a Crippled Beggar

1 NOW PETER AND JOHN WERE GOING UP TO THE TEMPLE AT THE NINTH *hour*, THE HOUR OF PRAYER.
2 AND A MAN WHO HAD BEEN LAME FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB WAS BEING CARRIED ALONG, WHOM THEY USED TO SET DOWN EVERY DAY AT THE GATE OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS CALLED BEAUTIFUL, IN ORDER TO BEG ALMS OF THOSE WHO WERE ENTERING THE TEMPLE.
3 WHEN HE SAW PETER AND JOHN ABOUT TO GO INTO THE TEMPLE, HE *began* ASKING TO RECEIVE ALMS.
4 BUT PETER, ALONG WITH JOHN, FIXED HIS GAZE ON HIM AND SAID, "LOOK AT US!"
5 AND HE GAVE THEM HIS ATTENTION, EXPECTING TO RECEIVE SOMETHING FROM THEM.
6 BUT PETER SAID, "I DO NOT POSSESS SILVER AND GOLD, BUT WHAT I DO HAVE I GIVE TO YOU: IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE NAZARENE, WALK!"
7 AND SEIZING HIM BY THE RIGHT HAND, HE RAISED HIM UP; AND IMMEDIATELY HIS FEET AND HIS ANKLES WERE STRENGTHENED.
8 WITH A LEAP HE STOOD UPRIGHT AND *began* TO WALK; AND HE ENTERED THE TEMPLE WITH THEM, WALKING AND LEAPING AND PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
9 AND ALL THE PEOPLE SAW HIM WALKING AND PRAISING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
10 AND THEY WERE TAKING NOTE OF HIM AS BEING THE ONE WHO USED TO SIT AT THE BEAUTIFUL GATE OF THE TEMPLE TO *beg* ALMS, AND THEY WERE FILLED WITH WONDER AND AMAZEMENT AT WHAT HAD HAPPENED TO HIM.

11 WHILE HE WAS CLINGING TO PETER AND JOHN, ALL THE PEOPLE RAN TOGETHER TO THEM AT THE SO-CALLED PORTICO OF SOLOMON, FULL OF AMAZEMENT.

Peter Preaches in the Temple

12 BUT WHEN PETER SAW *this*, HE REPLIED TO THE PEOPLE, "MEN OF JESRAEL, WHY ARE YOU AMAZED AT THIS, OR WHY DO YOU GAZE AT US, AS IF BY OUR OWN POWER OR PIETY WE HAD MADE HIM WALK?
13 "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC AND JACOB, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS, HAS GLORIFIED HIS SERVANT JESUS, *the One* WHOM YOU DELIVERED AND DISOWNED IN THE PRESENCE OF PILATE, WHEN HE HAD DECIDED TO RELEASE HIM.
14 "BUT YOU DISOWNED THE HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS ONE AND ASKED FOR A MURDERER TO BE GRANTED TO YOU,
15 BUT PUT TO DEATH THE PRINCE OF LIFE, *the One* WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED FROM THE DEAD, *a fact* TO WHICH WE ARE WITNESSES.
16 "AND ON THE BASIS OF FAITH IN HIS NAME, *it is* THE NAME OF JESUS WHICH HAS STRENGTHENED THIS MAN WHOM YOU SEE AND KNOW; AND THE FAITH WHICH *comes* THROUGH HIM HAS GIVEN HIM THIS PERFECT HEALTH IN THE PRESENCE OF YOU ALL.
17 "AND NOW, BRETHREN, I KNOW THAT YOU ACTED IN IGNORANCE, JUST AS YOUR RULERS DID ALSO.
18 "BUT THE THINGS WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ANNOUNCED BEFOREHAND BY THE MOUTH OF ALL THE PROPHETS, THAT HIS CHRIST WOULD SUFFER, HE HAS THUS FULFILLED.
19 "THEREFORE REPENT AND RETURN, SO THAT YOUR SINS MAY BE WIPED AWAY, IN ORDER THAT TIMES OF REFRESHING MAY COME FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD;
20 AND THAT HE MAY SEND JESUS, THE CHRIST, APPOINTED FOR YOU,
21 WHOM HEAVEN MUST RECEIVE UNTIL *the* PERIOD OF RESTORATION OF ALL THINGS ABOUT WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE BY THE MOUTH OF HIS HOLY PROPHETS FROM ANCIENT TIME.
22 "MOSES SAID, '[THE LORD THEOS \(*The Alpha & Omega*\) WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN; TO HIM YOU SHALL TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO EVERYTHING HE SAYS TO YOU. \(Deut.18:15, 18\)](#)
23 '[AND IT WILL BE THAT EVERY SOUL THAT DOES NOT CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT PROPHET SHALL BE UTTERLY DESTROYED FROM AMONG THE PEOPLE.](#)'
24 "AND LIKEWISE, ALL THE PROPHETS WHO HAVE SPOKEN, FROM SAMUEL AND *his* SUCCESSORS ONWARD, ALSO ANNOUNCED THESE DAYS.
25 "IT IS YOU WHO ARE THE SONS OF THE PROPHETS AND OF THE COVENANT WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE WITH YOUR FOREFATHERS, SAYING TO ABRAHAM, '[AND IN YOUR SEED ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH SHALL BE BLESSED.](#)' (Gen.22:18)
26 "FOR YOU FIRST, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED UP HIS SERVANT AND SENT HIM TO BLESS YOU BY TURNING EVERY ONE *of you* FROM YOUR WICKED WAYS."

Acts 4

Peter and John before the Council

1 AS THEY WERE SPEAKING TO THE PEOPLE, THE PRIESTS AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE TEMPLE *guard* AND THE SADDUCEES CAME UP TO THEM,
2 BEING GREATLY DISTURBED BECAUSE THEY WERE TEACHING THE PEOPLE AND PROCLAIMING IN JESUS THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD.
3 AND THEY LAID HANDS ON THEM AND PUT THEM IN JAIL UNTIL THE NEXT DAY, FOR IT WAS ALREADY EVENING.

4 BUT MANY OF THOSE WHO HAD HEARD THE MESSAGE BELIEVED; AND THE NUMBER OF THE MEN CAME TO BE ABOUT FIVE THOUSAND.

5 ON THE NEXT DAY, THEIR RULERS AND ELDERS AND SCRIBES WERE GATHERED TOGETHER IN JERUSALEM;

6 AND ANNAS THE HIGH PRIEST *was there*, AND CAIAPHAS AND JOHN AND ALEXANDER, AND ALL WHO WERE OF HIGH-PRIESTLY DESCENT.

7 WHEN THEY HAD PLACED THEM IN THE CENTER, THEY ASKED, "BY WHAT POWER, OR IN WHAT NAME, HAVE YOU DONE THIS?"

8 THEN PETER, FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, SAID TO THEM, "RULERS AND ELDERS OF THE PEOPLE,

9 IF WE ARE ON TRIAL TODAY FOR A BENEFIT DONE TO A SICK PERSON, AS TO HOW THIS MAN HAS BEEN MADE WELL,

10 LET IT BE KNOWN TO ALL OF YOU AND TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL, THAT BY THE NAME OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE NAZARENE, WHOM YOU IMPALED, WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED FROM THE DEAD; BY THIS *name* THIS MAN STANDS HERE BEFORE YOU IN GOOD HEALTH.

11 "HE IS THE **STONE WHICH WAS REJECTED BY YOU, THE BUILDERS, but WHICH BECAME THE CHIEF CORNERSTONE.** (*Psalms 118:22*)

12 "AND THERE IS SALVATION IN NO ONE ELSE; FOR THERE IS NO OTHER NAME UNDER HEAVEN THAT HAS BEEN GIVEN AMONG MANKIND BY WHICH WE MUST BE SAVED." (*Isaiah 43:11*)

13 NOW AS THEY OBSERVED THE CONFIDENCE OF PETER AND JOHN AND UNDERSTOOD THAT THEY WERE UNEDUCATED AND UNTRAINED PEOPLE, THEY WERE AMAZED, AND RECOGNIZED THEM AS HAVING BEEN WITH JESUS.

14 AND SEEING THE PERSON WHO HAD BEEN HEALED STANDING WITH THEM, THEY HAD NOTHING TO SAY IN REPLY.

15 BUT WHEN THEY HAD ORDERED THEM TO LEAVE THE COUNCIL, THEY CONSULTED WITH ONE ANOTHER,

16 SAYING, "WHAT SHALL WE DO WITH THESE PEOPLE? FOR THE FACT THAT A NOTEWORTHY MIRACLE HAS TAKEN PLACE THROUGH THEM IS APPARENT TO ALL WHO LIVE IN JERUSALEM, AND WE CANNOT DENY IT.

17 "BUT SO THAT IT WILL NOT SPREAD ANY FURTHER AMONG THE PEOPLE, LET US WARN THEM TO SPEAK NO LONGER TO ANY PERSON IN THIS NAME."

18 AND WHEN THEY HAD SUMMONED THEM, THEY COMMANDED THEM NOT TO SPEAK OR TEACH AT ALL IN THE NAME OF JESUS. (*Acts 5:27-42*)

19 BUT PETER AND JOHN ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "WHETHER IT IS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO YOU RATHER THAN TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU BE THE JUDGE;

20 FOR WE CANNOT STOP SPEAKING ABOUT WHAT WE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD."

21 WHEN THEY HAD THREATENED THEM FURTHER, THEY LET THEM GO, FINDING NO BASIS ON WHICH TO PUNISH THEM, ON ACCOUNT OF THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE THEY WERE ALL GLORIFYING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR WHAT HAD HAPPENED;

22 FOR THE PERSON WAS MORE THAN FORTY YEARS OLD ON WHOM THIS MIRACLE OF HEALING HAD BEEN PERFORMED.

The Believers Pray for Courage

23 WHEN THEY HAD BEEN RELEASED, THEY WENT TO THEIR OWN *people* AND REPORTED ALL THAT THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS HAD SAID TO THEM.

24 AND WHEN THEY HEARD *this*, THEY LIFTED THEIR VOICES TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ONE ACCORD AND SAID, "O LORD, IT IS YOU WHO **MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND THE SEA, AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM,** (*Exo.20:11 Neh.9:6 Psalm 146:6*)

25 WHO BY THE HOLY BREATH, *through* THE MOUTH OF OUR FOREFATHER DAVID YOUR SERVANT, SAID, '**WHY DID THE GENTILES RAGE, AND THE PEOPLES DEVISE FUTILE THINGS?**

26 '**THE KINGS OF THE EARTH TOOK THEIR STAND, AND THE RULERS WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST THE LORD AND AGAINST HIS CHRIST.'** (*Psalms 2:1*)

27 "FOR TRULY IN THIS CITY THERE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AGAINST YOUR HOLY CHILD/SERVANT JESUS, WHOM YOU ANOINTED, BOTH HEROD AND PONTIUS PILATE, ALONG WITH THE GENTILES AND THE PEOPLES OF JESRAEL,

28 TO DO WHATEVER YOUR HAND AND YOUR PURPOSE PRE-SURVEYED TO OCCUR.

29 "AND NOW, LORD, TAKE NOTE OF THEIR THREATS, AND GRANT THAT YOUR BOND-SERVANTS MAY SPEAK YOUR WORD WITH ALL CONFIDENCE,

30 WHILE YOU EXTEND YOUR HAND TO HEAL, AND SIGNS AND WONDERS TAKE PLACE THROUGH THE NAME OF YOUR HOLY CHILD/SERVANT JESUS."

31 AND WHEN THEY HAD PRAYED, THE PLACE WHERE THEY HAD GATHERED TOGETHER WAS SHAKEN, AND THEY WERE ALL FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND *began* TO SPEAK THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH BOLDNESS.

The Believers Share Their Possessions

32 AND THE CONGREGATION OF THOSE WHO BELIEVED WERE OF ONE HEART AND SOUL; AND NOT ONE *of them* CLAIMED THAT ANYTHING BELONGING TO HIM WAS HIS OWN, BUT ALL THINGS WERE COMMON PROPERTY TO THEM.

33 AND WITH GREAT POWER THE APOSTLES WERE GIVING TESTIMONY TO THE RESURRECTION OF THE LORD JESUS, AND ABUNDANT GRACE WAS UPON THEM ALL.

34 FOR THERE WAS NOT A NEEDY PERSON AMONG THEM, FOR ALL WHO WERE OWNERS OF LAND OR HOUSES WOULD SELL THEM AND BRING THE PROCEEDS OF THE SALES

35 AND LAY THEM AT THE APOSTLES' FEET, AND THEY WOULD BE DISTRIBUTED TO EACH AS ANY HAD NEED.

36 NOW JOSEPH, A LEVITE OF CYPRIAN BIRTH, WHO WAS ALSO CALLED BARNABAS BY THE APOSTLES, WHICH TRANSLATED MEANS SON OF ENCOURAGEMENT,

37 AND WHO OWNED A TRACT OF LAND, SOLD IT AND BROUGHT THE MONEY AND LAID IT AT THE APOSTLES' FEET.

Acts 5

Ananias and Sapphira

1 BUT A MAN NAMED ANANIAS, WITH HIS WIFE SAPPHIRA, SOLD A PIECE OF PROPERTY,
2 AND KEPT BACK *some* OF THE PRICE FOR HIMSELF, WITH HIS WIFE'S FULL KNOWLEDGE, AND BRINGING A PORTION OF IT, HE LAID IT AT THE APOSTLES' FEET.
3 BUT PETER SAID, "ANANIAS, WHY HAS SATAN FILLED YOUR HEART TO LIE TO THE HOLY GHOST AND TO KEEP BACK *some* OF THE PRICE OF THE LAND?
4 "WHILE IT REMAINED *unsold*, DID IT NOT REMAIN YOUR OWN? AND AFTER IT WAS SOLD, WAS IT NOT UNDER YOUR CONTROL? WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE CONCEIVED THIS DEED IN YOUR HEART? YOU HAVE NOT LIED TO MANKIND BUT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
5 AND AS HE HEARD THESE WORDS, ANANIAS FELL DOWN AND BREATHED HIS LAST; AND GREAT FEAR CAME OVER ALL WHO HEARD OF IT.
6 THE YOUNG MEN GOT UP AND COVERED HIM UP, AND AFTER CARRYING HIM OUT, THEY BURIED HIM.
7 NOW THERE ELAPSED AN INTERVAL OF ABOUT THREE HOURS, AND HIS WIFE CAME IN, NOT KNOWING WHAT HAD HAPPENED.
8 AND PETER RESPONDED TO HER, "TELL ME WHETHER YOU SOLD THE LAND FOR SUCH AND SUCH A PRICE?" AND SHE SAID, "YES, THAT WAS THE PRICE."
9 THEN PETER *said* TO HER, "WHY IS IT THAT YOU HAVE AGREED TOGETHER TO PUT THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD TO THE TEST? BEHOLD, THE FEET OF THOSE WHO HAVE BURIED YOUR HUSBAND ARE AT THE DOOR, AND THEY WILL CARRY YOU OUT."
10 AND IMMEDIATELY SHE FELL AT HIS FEET AND BREATHED HER LAST, AND THE YOUNG MEN CAME IN AND FOUND HER DEAD, AND THEY CARRIED HER OUT AND BURIED HER BESIDE HER HUSBAND.
11 AND GREAT FEAR CAME OVER THE ENTIRE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, AND OVER ALL WHO HEARD OF THESE THINGS.

The Apostles Heal Many

12 AT THE HANDS OF THE APOSTLES MANY SIGNS AND WONDERS WERE TAKING PLACE AMONG THE PEOPLE; AND THEY WERE ALL WITH ONE ACCORD IN SOLOMON'S PORTICO.
13 BUT NONE OF THE REST DARED TO ASSOCIATE WITH THEM; HOWEVER, THE PEOPLE HELD THEM IN HIGH ESTEEM.
14 AND ALL THE MORE BELIEVERS IN THE LORD, MULTITUDES OF MEN AND WOMEN, WERE CONSTANTLY ADDED TO *them*,
15 TO SUCH AN EXTENT THAT THEY EVEN CARRIED THE SICK OUT INTO THE STREETS AND LAID THEM ON COTS AND PALLETS, SO THAT WHEN PETER CAME BY AT LEAST HIS SHADOW MIGHT FALL ON ANY ONE OF THEM.
16 ALSO THE PEOPLE FROM THE CITIES IN THE VICINITY OF JERUSALEM WERE COMING TOGETHER, BRINGING PEOPLE WHO WERE SICK OR AFFLICTED WITH UNCLEAN SPIRITS, AND THEY WERE ALL BEING HEALED.

The Apostles Meet Opposition

17 BUT THE HIGH PRIEST ROSE UP, ALONG WITH ALL HIS ASSOCIATES, THAT IS THE SECT OF THE SADDUCEES; AND THEY WERE FILLED WITH JEALOUSY.
18 THEY LAID HANDS ON THE APOSTLES AND PUT THEM IN A PUBLIC JAIL.
19 BUT DURING THE NIGHT AN ANGEL OF THE LORD OPENED THE GATES OF THE PRISON, AND TAKING THEM OUT HE SAID,
20 "GO, STAND AND SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE IN THE TEMPLE THE ENTIRE MESSAGE OF THIS LIFE." (*Matt. 24:14 This Gospel of the Kingdom is not a partial gospel, but rather is the full and complete gospel message including repentance, rebuke, maturity, and the birth, life, crucifixion, and resurrection of Christ, His soon return, the judgment to come, and other prophecies and elements of truth.*)
21 UPON HEARING *this*, THEY ENTERED INTO THE TEMPLE ABOUT DAYBREAK AND TAUGHT. NOW WHEN THE HIGH PRIEST AND HIS ASSOCIATES CAME, THEY CALLED THE COUNCIL TOGETHER, EVEN ALL THE SENATE OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL, AND SENT *orders* TO THE PRISON HOUSE FOR THEM TO BE BROUGHT.
22 BUT THE OFFICERS WHO CAME DID NOT FIND THEM IN THE PRISON; AND THEY RETURNED AND REPORTED BACK,
23 SAYING, "WE FOUND THE PRISON HOUSE LOCKED QUITE SECURELY AND THE GUARDS STANDING AT THE DOORS; BUT WHEN WE HAD OPENED UP, WE FOUND NO ONE INSIDE."
24 NOW WHEN THE CAPTAIN OF THE TEMPLE *guard* AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS HEARD THESE WORDS, THEY WERE GREATLY PERPLEXED ABOUT THEM AS TO WHAT WOULD COME OF THIS.
25 BUT SOMEONE CAME AND REPORTED TO THEM, "THE MEN WHOM YOU PUT IN PRISON ARE STANDING IN THE TEMPLE AND TEACHING THE PEOPLE!"
26 THEN THE CAPTAIN WENT ALONG WITH THE OFFICERS AND *proceeded* TO BRING THEM *back* WITHOUT VIOLENCE; FOR THEY WERE AFRAID OF THE PEOPLE, THAT THEY MIGHT BE STONED.
27 WHEN THEY HAD BROUGHT THEM, THEY STOOD THEM BEFORE THE COUNCIL. THE HIGH PRIEST QUESTIONED THEM,
28 SAYING, "WE GAVE YOU STRICT ORDERS NOT TO CONTINUE TEACHING IN THIS NAME, AND YET, YOU HAVE FILLED JERUSALEM WITH YOUR TEACHING AND INTEND TO BRING THIS PERSON'S BLOOD UPON US."
29 BUT PETER AND THE APOSTLES ANSWERED, "WE MUST OBEY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RATHER THAN HUMANS.

(To read more about God's will in how we should obey government, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/sovereign.html>)

30 "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS RAISED UP JESUS, WHOM YOU HAD PUT TO DEATH BY HANGING HIM ON A TREE.
31 "HE IS THE ONE WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) EXALTED TO HIS RIGHT HAND AS A PRINCE AND A SAVIOUR, TO GRANT

REPENTANCE TO JESRAEL, AND FORGIVENESS OF SINS.

32 "AND WE ARE WITNESSES OF THESE THINGS; AND *so is* THE HOLY GHOST, WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN TO THOSE WHO OBEY HIM."

33 BUT WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, THEY WERE CUT TO THE QUICK AND INTENDED TO MURDER THEM.

34 BUT A PHARISEE NAMED GAMALIEL, A TEACHER OF THE LAW, RESPECTED BY ALL THE PEOPLE, STOOD UP IN THE COUNCIL AND GAVE ORDERS TO PUT THE PEOPLE OUTSIDE FOR A SHORT TIME.

35 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "MEN OF JESRAEL, TAKE CARE WHAT YOU PROPOSE TO DO WITH THESE PEOPLE.

36 "FOR SOME TIME AGO THEUDAS ROSE UP, CLAIMING TO BE SOMEBODY, AND A GROUP OF ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED MEN JOINED UP WITH HIM. BUT HE WAS KILLED, AND ALL WHO FOLLOWED HIM WERE DISPERSED AND CAME TO NOTHING.

37 "AFTER THIS MAN, JUDAS OF GALILEE ROSE UP IN THE DAYS OF THE CENSUS AND DREW AWAY *some* PEOPLE AFTER HIM; HE TOO PERISHED, AND ALL THOSE WHO FOLLOWED HIM WERE SCATTERED.

38 "SO IN THE PRESENT CASE, I SAY TO YOU, STAY AWAY FROM THESE PEOPLE AND LET THEM ALONE, FOR IF THIS PLAN OR ACTION IS OF HUMANS, IT WILL BE OVERTHROWN;

39 BUT IF IT IS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO OVERTHROW THEM; OR ELSE YOU MAY EVEN BE FOUND FIGHTING AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

40 THEY TOOK HIS ADVICE; AND AFTER CALLING THE APOSTLES IN, THEY FLOGGED THEM AND ORDERED THEM NOT TO SPEAK IN THE NAME OF JESUS, AND *then* RELEASED THEM.

41 SO THEY WENT ON THEIR WAY FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE COUNCIL, REJOICING THAT THEY HAD BEEN CONSIDERED WORTHY TO SUFFER SHAME FOR *His* NAME.

42 AND EVERY DAY, IN THE TEMPLE AND FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE, THEY KEPT RIGHT ON TEACHING AND PREACHING JESUS *as* THE CHRIST.

Acts 6

Seven Men Chosen to Serve

1 NOW AT THIS TIME WHILE THE DISCIPLES WERE INCREASING *in number*, A COMPLAINT AROSE ON THE PART OF THE HELLENISTIC JUDEANS AGAINST THE *native* HEBREWS, BECAUSE THEIR WIDOWS WERE BEING OVERLOOKED IN THE DAILY SERVING *of food*.

2 SO THE TWELVE SUMMONED THE MULTITUDE OF THE DISCIPLES AND SAID, "IT IS NOT DESIRABLE FOR US TO NEGLECT THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN ORDER TO SERVE TABLES. (*Neh. 13:10-12, 1 Tim. 5:18, Heb. 7:8*)

3 "THEREFORE, BRETHREN, SELECT FROM AMONG YOU SEVEN MEN OF GOOD REPUTATION, FULL OF THE SPIRIT AND OF WISDOM, WHOM WE MAY PUT IN CHARGE OF THIS TASK.

4 "BUT WE WILL DEVOTE OURSELVES TO PRAYER AND TO THE SERVICE OF THE WORD."

5 THE STATEMENT FOUND APPROVAL WITH THE ENTIRE MULTITUDE; AND THEY CHOSE STEPHEN, A MAN FULL OF FAITH AND OF THE HOLY GHOST, AND PHILIP, PROCHORUS, NICANOR, TIMON, PARMENAS AND NICOLAS, A CONVERT FROM ANTIOCH.

6 AND THESE THEY BROUGHT BEFORE THE APOSTLES; AND AFTER PRAYING, THEY LAID THEIR HANDS ON THEM.

7 THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KEPT ON SPREADING; AND THE NUMBER OF THE DISCIPLES CONTINUED TO INCREASE GREATLY IN JERUSALEM, AND A GREAT MANY OF THE PRIESTS WERE BECOMING OBEDIENT TO THE FAITH.

Stephen is Arrested

8 AND STEPHEN, FULL OF GRACE AND POWER, WAS PERFORMING GREAT WONDERS AND SIGNS AMONG THE PEOPLE.

9 BUT SOME MEN FROM WHAT WAS CALLED THE SYNAGOGUE OF THE FREEDMEN, BOTH CYRENIANS AND ALEXANDRIANS; AND SOME FROM CILICIA AND ASIA, ROSE UP AND ARGUED WITH STEPHEN.

10 BUT THEY WERE UNABLE TO COPE WITH THE WISDOM AND THE SPIRIT WITH WHICH HE WAS SPEAKING.

11 THEN THEY SECRETLY INDUCED MEN TO SAY, "WE HAVE HEARD HIM SPEAK BLASPHEMOUS WORDS AGAINST MOSES AND THEOS."

12 AND THEY STIRRED UP THE PEOPLE, THE ELDERS AND THE SCRIBES, AND THEY CAME UP TO HIM AND DRAGGED HIM AWAY AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE THE SANHEDRIN COUNCIL.

13 THEY PUT FORWARD FALSE WITNESSES WHO SAID, "THIS PERSON INCESSANTLY SPEAKS AGAINST THIS HOLY PLACE AND THE LAW;

14 FOR WE HAVE HEARD HIM SAY THAT THIS NAZARENE, JESUS, WILL DESTROY THIS PLACE AND CHANGE THE CUSTOMS WHICH MOSES HANDED DOWN TO US."

15 AND FIXING THEIR GAZE ON HIM, ALL WHO WERE SITTING IN THE COUNCIL SAW HIS FACE LIKE THE FACE OF AN ANGEL.

Acts 7

Stephen Addresses the Council

1 THE HIGH PRIEST SAID, "ARE THESE THINGS SO?"

2 AND HE SAID, "HEAR ME, BRETHREN AND FATHERS! THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF GLORY APPEARED TO OUR FOREFATHER ABRAHAM WHEN HE WAS IN MESOPOTAMIA (*Syria*), BEFORE HE LIVED IN HARAN,

3 AND SAID TO HIM, '[LEAVE YOUR COUNTRY AND YOUR RELATIVES, AND COME INTO THE LAND THAT I WILL SHOW YOU.](#)' (*Gen.12:1*)

4 "THEN HE LEFT THE LAND OF THE CHALDEANS AND SETTLED IN HARAN. FROM THERE, AFTER HIS FATHER DIED, *Theos* HAD HIM MOVE TO THIS COUNTRY IN WHICH YOU ARE NOW LIVING.

5 "BUT HE GAVE HIM NO INHERITANCE IN IT, NOT EVEN A FOOT OF GROUND, AND *yet*, EVEN WHEN HE HAD NO CHILD, HE PROMISED THAT [HE WOULD GIVE IT TO HIM AS A POSSESSION, AND TO HIS DESCENDANTS AFTER HIM.](#)

6 "BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SPOKE TO THIS EFFECT, THAT HIS [DESCENDANTS WOULD BE STRANGERS IN A FOREIGN](#)

LAND, AND THAT THEY WOULD BE ENSLAVED AND MISTREATED FOR FOUR HUNDRED YEARS.

7 "AND WHATEVER NATION TO WHICH THEY WILL BE IN BONDAGE I MYSELF WILL JUDGE," SAID THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), 'AND AFTER THAT THEY WILL COME OUT AND SERVE ME IN THIS PLACE.' (*Gen.15:13 Exo.3:12*)

8 "AND HE GAVE HIM THE COVENANT OF CIRCUMCISION; AND SO *Abraham* BECAME THE FATHER OF ISAAC, AND CIRCUMCISED HIM ON THE EIGHTH DAY; AND ISAAC *did* JACOB, AND JACOB *did* THE TWELVE PATRIARCHS.

9 "THE PATRIARCHS BECAME JEALOUS OF JOSEPH AND SOLD HIM INTO EGYPT. Yet THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS WITH HIM, AND RESCUED HIM FROM ALL HIS AFFLICTIONS, AND GRANTED HIM FAVOUR AND WISDOM IN THE SIGHT OF PHARAOH, KING OF EGYPT, AND HE MADE HIM GOVERNOR OVER EGYPT AND ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD.

11 "NOW A FAMINE CAME OVER ALL EGYPT AND CANAAN, AND GREAT AFFLICTION *with it*, AND OUR FOREFATHERS COULD FIND NO FOOD.

12 "BUT WHEN JACOB HEARD THAT THERE WAS GRAIN IN EGYPT, HE SENT OUR FOREFATHERS *there* THE FIRST TIME.

13 "ON THE SECOND *visit* JOSEPH MADE HIMSELF KNOWN TO HIS BROTHERS, AND JOSEPH'S FAMILY WAS DISCLOSED TO PHARAOH.

14 "THEN JOSEPH SENT *word* AND INVITED JACOB HIS FATHER AND ALL HIS RELATIVES TO COME TO HIM: SEVENTY-FIVE PERSONS.

15 "AND JACOB WENT DOWN TO EGYPT AND *there* HE AND OUR FOREFATHERS DIED.

16 "*Later* THEY WERE REMOVED TO SHECHEM AND LAID IN THE TOMB WHICH ABRAHAM HAD PURCHASED FOR A SUM OF MONEY FROM THE SONS OF HAMOR IN SHECHEM.

17 "BUT AS THE TIME OF THE PROMISE WAS APPROACHING WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD ASSURED TO ABRAHAM, THE PEOPLE INCREASED AND MULTIPLIED IN EGYPT,

18 UNTIL **THERE AROSE ANOTHER KING OVER EGYPT WHO KNEW NOTHING ABOUT JOSEPH.** (*Exo.1:8*)

19 "IT WAS HE WHO TOOK SHREWD ADVANTAGE OF OUR RACE AND MISTREATED OUR FOREFATHERS SO THAT THEY WOULD EXPOSE THEIR INFANTS AND THEY WOULD NOT SURVIVE.

20 "IT WAS AT THIS TIME THAT MOSES WAS BORN; AND HE WAS LOVELY IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HE WAS NURTURED THREE MONTHS IN HIS PARENT'S/FATHER'S HOME.

21 "AND AFTER HE HAD BEEN SET OUTSIDE, PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER TOOK HIM AWAY AND NURTURED HIM AS HER OWN SON.

22 "MOSES WAS EDUCATED IN ALL THE LEARNING OF THE EGYPTIANS, AND HE WAS A MAN OF POWER IN WORDS AND WORKS.

23 "BUT WHEN HE WAS APPROACHING THE AGE OF FORTY, IT ENTERED HIS MIND TO VISIT HIS BRETHREN, THE SONS OF JESRAEL.

24 "AND WHEN HE SAW ONE *of them* BEING TREATED UNJUSTLY, HE DEFENDED HIM AND TOOK VENGEANCE FOR THE OPPRESSED BY STRIKING DOWN THE EGYPTIAN.

25 "AND HE SUPPOSED THAT HIS BRETHREN UNDERSTOOD THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS GRANTING THEM DELIVERANCE THROUGH HIM, BUT THEY DID NOT UNDERSTAND.

26 "ON THE FOLLOWING DAY HE APPEARED TO THEM AS THEY WERE FIGHTING TOGETHER, AND HE TRIED TO RECONCILE THEM IN PEACE, SAYING, 'MEN, YOU ARE BRETHREN, WHY DO YOU INJURE ONE ANOTHER?'

27 "BUT THE ONE WHO WAS INJURING HIS NEIGHBOUR PUSHED HIM AWAY, SAYING, '**WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND JUDGE OVER US?**

28 **YOU DO NOT MEAN TO KILL ME AS YOU KILLED THE EGYPTIAN YESTERDAY, DO YOU?'** (*Exo.2:14-15*)

29 "AT THIS REMARK, **MOSES FLED AND BECAME A STRANGER IN THE LAND OF MIDIAN**, WHERE HE BECAME THE FATHER OF TWO SONS.

30 "AFTER FORTY YEARS HAD PASSED, **A MANIFESTATION APPEARED TO HIM IN THE DESERT OF MOUNT Sinai, IN THE FLAME OF A BURNING THORN BUSH.** (*Exo.3:1 Isa.63:9*)

31 "WHEN MOSES SAW IT, HE WAS AMAZED AT THE SIGHT; AND AS HE APPROACHED TO LOOK *more* CLOSELY, THERE CAME THE VOICE OF THE LORD:

32 **'I AM THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF YOUR FOREFATHERS, THE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **OF ABRAHAM AND ISAAC AND JACOB.'** MOSES SHOOK WITH FEAR AND WOULD NOT VENTURE TO LOOK. (*Exo.3:6*)

33 "BUT THE LORD SAID TO HIM, '**TAKE OFF THE SANDALS FROM YOUR FEET, FOR THE PLACE ON WHICH YOU ARE STANDING IS HOLY GROUND.**

34 **'I HAVE CERTAINLY SEEN THE OPPRESSION OF MY PEOPLE IN EGYPT AND HAVE HEARD THEIR GROANS, AND I HAVE COME DOWN TO RESCUE THEM; COME NOW, AND I WILL SEND YOU TO EGYPT.'** (*Exo.3:5-10*)

35 "THIS MOSES WHOM THEY DISOWNED, SAYING, '**WHO MADE YOU A RULER AND A JUDGE?'** (*Exo.2:14*) IS THE ONE WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SENT *to be* BOTH A RULER AND A DELIVERER WITH THE HELP OF THE MANIFESTATION (*of JE*) WHO APPEARED TO HIM IN THE THORN BUSH.

36 "THIS MAN LED THEM OUT, PERFORMING WONDERS AND SIGNS IN THE LAND OF EGYPT AND IN THE RED SEA AND IN THE DESERT FOR FORTY YEARS.

37 "THIS IS THE MOSES WHO SAID TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, 'THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) **WILL RAISE UP FOR YOU A PROPHET LIKE ME FROM YOUR BRETHREN.**' (*Deut.18:15-18*)

38 "THIS IS THE ONE WHO WAS IN THE CONGREGATION IN THE DESERT TOGETHER WITH THE MANIFESTATION WHO WAS SPEAKING TO HIM ON MOUNT SINAI, AND *who was* WITH OUR FOREFATHERS; AND HE RECEIVED LIVING WORDS TO PASS ON TO YOU.

39 "OUR FOREFATHERS WERE UNWILLING TO BE OBEDIENT TO HIM, BUT REJECTED HIM AND IN THEIR HEARTS TURNED BACK TO EGYPT,

40 SAYING TO AARON, '**MAKE FOR US GODS WHO WILL GO BEFORE US; FOR THIS MOSES WHO LED US OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT, WE DO NOT KNOW WHAT HAPPENED TO HIM.**' (*Exo.32:1, 23*)

41 "AT THAT TIME THEY MADE A CALF AND BROUGHT A SACRIFICE TO THE IDOL, AND WERE REJOICING IN THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS.

42 "BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TURNED AWAY AND DELIVERED THEM UP TO SERVE THE CELESTIAL LUMINARIES (*planets*,

stars, etc) OF THE UNIVERSE; AS IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE PROPHETS, '**IT WAS NOT TO ME THAT YOU OFFERED VICTIMS (animals for slaughter) AND SACRIFICES FORTY YEARS IN THE DESERT, WAS IT, O HOUSE OF JESRAEL?**
43 '**YOU ALSO TOOK ALONG THE TABERNACLE OF MOLOCH AND THE STAR OF THE GOD 'ROMPHA', THE IMAGES WHICH YOU MADE TO WORSHIP. I ALSO WILL REMOVE YOU BEYOND BABYLON.**' (*Moloch & Rompha were demons of Assyria & Babylon. The so called "Star of David" is actually the demonic star of Assyrian demons such as Rompha, which the Israelites embraced. Here, Stephen quotes from the Greek Septuagint of Amos 5:25-27. See note there. The writing of Amos connected this pagan worship with Damascus, Syria. Stephen & people today call the origin of most pagan things "Babylon", but the true place of origin is Assyria, which was eventually called "Babylon".*)
44 "OUR FOREFATHERS HAD THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY IN THE DESERT, JUST AS HE WHO SPOKE TO MOSES INSTRUCTED *him* TO MAKE IT ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH HE HAD SEEN.
45 "AND HAVING RECEIVED IT IN THEIR TURN, OUR FOREFATHERS BROUGHT IT IN WITH JOSHUA UPON DISPOSSESSING THE NATIONS WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DROVE OUT BEFORE OUR FOREFATHERS, UNTIL THE TIME OF DAVID.
46 "*David* FOUND FAVOUR IN THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega*) SIGHT, AND ASKED THAT HE MIGHT FIND A DWELLING PLACE FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF JACOB.
47 "BUT IT WAS SOLOMON WHO BUILT A HOUSE FOR HIM.
48 "HOWEVER, THE MOST HIGH DOES NOT DWELL IN *houses* MADE BY *human* HANDS; AS THE PROPHET SAYS: (*This does not mean that Jesus refuses to enter a church building or that He does not ordain church buildings & other places of worship. It should not be twisted to teach against having shelter for the people to assemble for services.*)
49 '**HEAVEN IS MY THRONE, AND EARTH IS THE FOOTSTOOL OF MY FEET; WHAT KIND OF HOUSE WILL YOU BUILD FOR ME?**' SAYS THE LORD, '**OR WHAT PLACE IS THERE FOR MY REPOSE?**
50 '**WAS IT NOT MY HAND WHICH MADE ALL THESE THINGS?**' (*Isa.66:1-2*)
51 "YOU MEN WHO ARE STIFF NECKED AND UNCIRCUMCISED IN HEART AND EARS ARE ALWAYS RESISTING THE HOLY GHOST; YOU ARE DOING JUST AS YOUR FOREFATHERS DID.
52 "WHICH ONE OF THE PROPHETS DID YOUR FOREFATHERS NOT PERSECUTE? THEY MURDERED THOSE WHO HAD PREVIOUSLY ANNOUNCED THE COMING OF THE RIGHTEOUS ONE, WHOSE BETRAYERS AND MURDERERS YOU HAVE NOW BECOME;
53 YOU WHO RECEIVED THE LAW BY DISPOSITION OF ANGELS/MESSENGERS (*the prophets*), AND *yet* DID NOT KEEP IT." (*See note Heb.2:2*)
54 NOW WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, THEY WERE CUT TO THE QUICK, AND THEY GNASHED THEIR TEETH AT HIM.
55 BUT BEING FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST, HE GAZED INTENTLY INTO HEAVEN AND SAW THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND JESUS STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
56 AND HE SAID, "BEHOLD, I SEE THE HEAVENS OPENED UP AND THE SON OF MANKIND STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
57 BUT THEY CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, AND COVERED THEIR EARS AND RUSHED AT HIM WITH ONE IMPULSE.
58 WHEN THEY HAD DRIVEN HIM OUT OF THE CITY, THEY *began* STONING *him*; AND THE WITNESSES LAID ASIDE THEIR ROBES AT THE FEET OF A YOUNG MAN NAMED SAULOS.
59 THEY WENT ON STONING STEPHEN AS HE CALLED ON THE LORD AND SAID, "LORD JESUS, RECEIVE MY SPIRIT!"
60 THEN FALLING ON HIS KNEES, HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, "LORD, DO NOT HOLD THIS SIN AGAINST THEM!" HAVING SAID THIS, HE **FELL ASLEEP**. (*When people die in this life, they only sleep until their resurrection. Some to the 1st Resurrection, & others to the second resurrection, each in his own order. 1 Cor.15:23*)

Acts 8

Persecution Scatters the Believers

1 SAULOS (Saul/Paul) WAS IN HEARTY AGREEMENT WITH PUTTING HIM TO DEATH. AND ON THAT DAY A GREAT PERSECUTION BEGAN AGAINST THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN JERUSALEM, AND THEY WERE ALL SCATTERED THROUGHOUT THE REGIONS OF JUDEA AND SAMARIA, EXCEPT THE APOSTLES.
2 DEVOUT MEN BURIED STEPHEN, AND MADE LOUD LAMENTATION OVER HIM.
3 BUT SAULOS RAVAGED THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, ENTERING HOUSE AFTER HOUSE, AND DRAGGING OFF MEN AND WOMEN, HE WOULD PUT THEM IN PRISON.

Philip Preaches in Samaria

4 THEREFORE, THOSE WHO HAD BEEN SCATTERED WENT ABOUT PREACHING THE WORD.
5 PHILIP WENT DOWN TO THE CITY OF SAMARIA AND PROCLAIMED CHRIST TO THEM.
6 THE CROWDS WITH ONE ACCORD WERE GIVING ATTENTION TO WHAT WAS SAID BY PHILIP, AS THEY HEARD AND SAW THE SIGNS WHICH HE WAS PERFORMING.
7 FOR *from* MANY WHO HAD UNCLEAN SPIRITS, THEY WERE COMING OUT SHOUTING WITH A LOUD VOICE; AND MANY WHO HAD BEEN PARALYZED AND LAME WERE HEALED.
8 SO THERE WAS MUCH REJOICING IN THAT CITY!
9 NOW THERE WAS A MAN NAMED SIMON, WHO FORMERLY WAS PRACTICING MAGIC IN THE CITY AND ASTONISHING THE PEOPLE OF SAMARIA, CLAIMING TO BE SOMEONE GREAT;
10 AND THEY ALL, FROM SMALLEST TO GREATEST, WERE GIVING ATTENTION TO HIM, SAYING, "THIS MAN IS WHAT IS CALLED THE GREAT POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
11 AND THEY WERE GIVING HIM ATTENTION BECAUSE HE HAD FOR A LONG TIME ASTONISHED THEM WITH HIS MAGIC ARTS.
12 BUT WHEN THEY BELIEVED PHILIP PREACHING THE GOOD NEWS ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND

THE NAME OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, THEY WERE BEING IMMersed/BAPTIZED, MEN AND WOMEN ALIKE.

13 EVEN SIMON HIMSELF BELIEVED; AND AFTER BEING IMMersed/BAPTIZED, HE CONTINUED ON WITH PHILIP, AND AS HE OBSERVED SIGNS AND GREAT MIRACLES TAKING PLACE, HE WAS CONSTANTLY AMAZED.

14 NOW WHEN THE APOSTLES IN JERUSALEM HEARD THAT SAMARIA HAD RECEIVED THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY SENT THEM PETER AND JOHN,

15 WHO CAME DOWN AND PRAYED FOR THEM THAT THEY MIGHT RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST.

16 FOR HE HAD NOT YET FALLEN UPON ANY OF THEM; THEY HAD SIMPLY BEEN IMMersed/BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS.

17 THEN THEY LAID THEIR HANDS ON THEM, AND THEY WERE RECEIVING THE HOLY GHOST.

18 NOW WHEN SIMON SAW THAT THE SPIRIT WAS BESTOWED THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF THE APOSTLES' HANDS, HE OFFERED THEM MONEY,

19 SAYING, "GIVE THIS AUTHORITY TO ME AS WELL, SO THAT EVERYONE ON WHOM I LAY MY HANDS MAY RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST."

20 BUT PETER SAID TO HIM, "MAY YOUR SILVER PERISH WITH YOU, BECAUSE YOU THOUGHT YOU COULD OBTAIN THE GIFT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH MONEY!

21 "YOU HAVE NO PART OR PORTION IN THIS MATTER, FOR YOUR HEART IS NOT RIGHT BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

22 "THEREFORE REPENT OF THIS WICKEDNESS OF YOURS, AND PRAY THE LORD THAT, IF POSSIBLE, THE INTENTION OF YOUR HEART MAY BE FORGIVEN YOU.

23 "FOR I SEE THAT YOU ARE IN THE GALL OF BITTERNESS AND IN THE BONDAGE OF INIQUITY."

24 BUT SIMON ANSWERED AND SAID, "PRAY TO THE LORD FOR ME YOURSELVES, SO THAT NOTHING OF WHAT YOU HAVE SAID MAY COME UPON ME."

25 SO, WHEN THEY HAD SOLEMNLY TESTIFIED AND SPOKEN THE WORD OF THE LORD, THEY STARTED BACK TO JERUSALEM, AND WERE PREACHING THE GOSPEL TO MANY VILLAGES OF THE SAMARITANS.

Philip and the Ethiopian Eunuch

26 BUT AN ANGEL OF THE LORD SPOKE TO PHILIP SAYING, "GET UP AND GO SOUTH TO THE ROAD THAT DESCENDS FROM JERUSALEM TO GAZA." THIS IS DESERT.

27 SO HE GOT UP AND WENT; AND THERE WAS AN ETHIOPIAN EUNUCH, A COURT OFFICIAL OF CANDACE, QUEEN OF THE ETHIOPIANS, WHO WAS IN CHARGE OF ALL HER TREASURE; AND HE HAD COME TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP,

28 AND HE WAS RETURNING AND SITTING IN HIS CHARIOT, AND WAS READING THE PROPHET JESAIAS (*In the Greek Septuagint*).

29 THEN THE SPIRIT SAID TO PHILIP, **"GO UP AND JOIN THIS CHARIOT."**

30 PHILIP RAN UP AND HEARD HIM READING JESAIAS THE PROPHET, AND SAID, "DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU ARE READING?"

31 AND HE SAID, "WELL, HOW COULD I, UNLESS SOMEONE GUIDES ME?" AND HE INVITED PHILIP TO COME UP AND SIT WITH HIM.

32 NOW THE PASSAGE OF SCRIPTURE (*Isa.53:7-8*) WHICH HE WAS READING WAS THIS: **"HE WAS LED AS A SHEEP TO SLAUGHTER; AND AS A LAMB BEFORE ITS SHEARER IS SILENT, SO HE DOES NOT OPEN HIS MOUTH.**

33 "IN HUMILIATION HIS JUDGMENT WAS TAKEN AWAY; WHO WILL RELATE HIS GENERATION? FOR HIS LIFE IS REMOVED FROM THE EARTH."

34 THE EUNUCH ANSWERED PHILIP AND SAID, "PLEASE *tell me*, OF WHOM DOES THE PROPHET SAY THIS? OF HIMSELF OR OF SOMEONE ELSE?"

35 THEN PHILIP OPENED HIS MOUTH, AND BEGINNING FROM THIS SCRIPTURE HE PREACHED JESUS TO HIM.

36 AS THEY WENT ALONG THE ROAD THEY CAME TO SOME WATER; AND THE EUNUCH SAID, "LOOK! WATER! WHAT PREVENTS ME FROM BEING IMMersed/BAPTIZED?"

37 (*KJV adds "And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."*)

38 AND HE ORDERED THE CHARIOT TO STOP; AND THEY BOTH WENT DOWN INTO THE WATER, PHILIP AS WELL AS THE EUNUCH, AND HE IMMersed/BAPTIZED HIM. (*This very clearly shows the method of salvation. Philip never told the eunuch to just "Repeat the words after me" Or just to say a prayer or only to believe. The teaching about salvation was to, immediately upon acceptance of Jesus as The Creator Almighty, to be baptized in full immersion in water in Jesus name. Acts 2:38 John 3 Mark 16:16*)

39 WHEN THEY CAME UP OUT OF THE WATER, THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD SNATCHED PHILIP AWAY; AND THE EUNUCH NO LONGER SAW HIM, BUT WENT ON HIS WAY REJOICING.

40 BUT PHILIP FOUND HIMSELF AT AZOTUS, AND AS HE PASSED THROUGH HE KEPT PREACHING THE GOSPEL TO ALL THE CITIES UNTIL HE CAME TO CAESAREA. (*This is what happened to Elijah & Enoch. They were taken to other places, not Heaven.*)

Acts 9

Saul's Conversion

1 NOW SAULOS, STILL BREATHING THREATS AND MURDER AGAINST THE DISCIPLES OF THE LORD, WENT TO THE HIGH PRIEST,

2 AND ASKED FOR LETTERS FROM HIM TO THE SYNAGOGUES AT DAMASCUS (*Syria*), SO THAT IF HE FOUND ANY BELONGING TO THE WAY, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN, HE MIGHT BRING THEM BOUND TO JERUSALEM.

3 AS HE WAS TRAVELING, IT HAPPENED THAT HE WAS APPROACHING DAMASCUS, AND SUDDENLY A LIGHT FROM HEAVEN FLASHED AROUND HIM;

4 AND HE FELL TO THE GROUND AND HEARD A VOICE SAYING TO HIM, **"SAULOS, SAULOS, WHY ARE YOU PERSECUTING ME?"**

5 **AND HE SAID, "WHO ARE YOU, LORD?" AND HE SAID, "I AM JESUS WHOM YOU ARE PERSECUTING,**

6 **BUT GET UP AND ENTER THE CITY, AND IT WILL BE TOLD YOU WHAT YOU MUST DO."**
7 THE MEN WHO TRAVELED WITH HIM STOOD SPEECHLESS, HEARING THE VOICE BUT SEEING NO ONE.
8 SAULOS GOT UP FROM THE GROUND, AND THOUGH HIS EYES WERE OPEN, HE COULD SEE NOTHING; AND LEADING HIM BY THE HAND, THEY BROUGHT HIM INTO DAMASCUS.
9 AND HE WAS THREE DAYS WITHOUT SIGHT, AND NEITHER ATE NOR DRANK.
10 NOW THERE WAS A DISCIPLE AT DAMASCUS NAMED ANANIAS; AND THE LORD SAID TO HIM IN A VISION, "**ANANIAS.**" AND HE SAID, "HERE I AM, LORD."
11 AND THE LORD *said* TO HIM, "**GET UP AND GO TO THE STREET CALLED STRAIGHT, AND INQUIRE AT THE HOUSE OF JUDAS FOR A MAN FROM TARSUS NAMED SAULOS, FOR HE IS PRAYING,**
12 **AND HE HAS SEEN IN A VISION A MAN NAMED ANANIAS COME IN AND LAY HIS HANDS ON HIM, SO THAT HE MIGHT REGAIN HIS SIGHT."**
13 BUT ANANIAS ANSWERED, "LORD, I HAVE HEARD FROM MANY ABOUT THIS MAN, HOW MUCH HARM HE DID TO YOUR SAINTS AT JERUSALEM;
14 AND HERE HE HAS AUTHORITY FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS TO BIND ALL WHO CALL ON YOUR NAME."
15 BUT THE LORD SAID TO HIM, "**GO, FOR HE IS A CHOSEN INSTRUMENT OF MINE, TO BEAR MY NAME BEFORE THE GENTILES AND KINGS AND THE SONS OF JESRAEL;**
16 **FOR I WILL SHOW HIM HOW MUCH HE MUST SUFFER FOR MY NAME'S SAKE."**
17 SO ANANIAS DEPARTED AND ENTERED THE HOUSE, AND AFTER LAYING HIS HANDS ON HIM SAID, "BROTHER SAULOS, THE LORD JESUS, WHO APPEARED TO YOU ON THE ROAD BY WHICH YOU WERE COMING, HAS SENT ME SO THAT YOU MAY REGAIN YOUR SIGHT AND BE FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST."
18 AND IMMEDIATELY THERE FELL FROM HIS EYES SOMETHING LIKE SCALES, AND HE REGAINED HIS SIGHT, AND HE GOT UP AND WAS IMMersed/BAPTIZED;
19 AND HE TOOK FOOD AND WAS STRENGTHENED.

NOW FOR SEVERAL DAYS HE WAS WITH THE DISCIPLES WHO WERE AT DAMASCUS,

Saul in Damascus and Jerusalem

20 AND IMMEDIATELY HE *began* TO PROCLAIM JESUS IN THE SYNAGOGUES, SAYING, "HE IS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
21 ALL THOSE HEARING HIM CONTINUED TO BE AMAZED, AND WERE SAYING, "IS THIS NOT HE WHO IN JERUSALEM DESTROYED THOSE WHO CALLED ON THIS NAME, AND *who* HAD COME HERE FOR THE PURPOSE OF BRINGING THEM BOUND BEFORE THE CHIEF PRIESTS?"
22 BUT SAULOS KEPT INCREASING IN STRENGTH AND TROUBLED THE JUDEANS WHO LIVED AT DAMASCUS BY PROVING THAT THIS *Jesus* IS THE CHRIST.
23 WHEN MANY DAYS HAD ELAPSED, THE JUDEANS PLOTTED TOGETHER TO DO AWAY WITH HIM,
24 BUT THEIR PLOT BECAME KNOWN TO SAULOS. THEY WERE ALSO WATCHING THE GATES DAY AND NIGHT SO THAT THEY MIGHT PUT HIM TO DEATH;
25 BUT HIS DISCIPLES TOOK HIM BY NIGHT AND LET HIM DOWN THROUGH *an opening in* THE WALL, LOWERING HIM IN A LARGE BASKET.
26 WHEN HE CAME TO JERUSALEM, HE WAS TRYING TO ASSOCIATE WITH THE DISCIPLES; BUT THEY WERE ALL AFRAID OF HIM, NOT BELIEVING THAT HE WAS A DISCIPLE.
27 BUT BARNABAS TOOK HOLD OF HIM AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE APOSTLES AND DESCRIBED TO THEM HOW HE HAD SEEN THE LORD ON THE ROAD, AND THAT HE HAD TALKED TO HIM, AND HOW AT DAMASCUS HE HAD SPOKEN OUT BOLDLY IN THE AUTHORITY OF JESUS.
28 AND HE WAS WITH THEM, MOVING ABOUT FREELY IN JERUSALEM, SPEAKING OUT BOLDLY IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD.
29 AND HE WAS TALKING AND ARGUING WITH THE HELLENISTIC JUDEANS; BUT THEY WERE ATTEMPTING TO PUT HIM TO DEATH.
30 BUT WHEN THE BRETHREN LEARNED *of it*, THEY BROUGHT HIM DOWN TO CAESAREA AND SENT HIM AWAY TO TARSUS.
31 SO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES THROUGHOUT ALL JUDEA AND GALILEE AND SAMARIA ENJOYED PEACE, BEING BUILT UP; AND GOING ON IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD AND IN THE COMFORT OF THE HOLY GHOST, IT CONTINUED TO INCREASE.

Peter Heals Aeneas and Raises Dorcas

32 NOW AS PETER WAS TRAVELING THROUGH EVERYWHERE, HE CAME DOWN ALSO TO THE SAINTS WHO LIVED AT LYDDA.
33 THERE HE FOUND A PERSON NAMED AENEAS, WHO HAD BEEN BEDRIDDEN EIGHT YEARS, FOR HE WAS PARALYZED.
34 PETER SAID TO HIM, "AENEAS, JESUS, THE CHRIST, HEALS YOU; GET UP AND MAKE YOUR BED." IMMEDIATELY HE GOT UP.
35 AND ALL WHO LIVED AT LYDDA AND SHARON SAW HIM, AND THEY TURNED TO THE LORD.
36 NOW IN JOPPA THERE WAS A DISCIPLE NAMED "TABITHA", WHICH TRANSLATED IS CALLED "DORCAS"; THIS WOMAN WAS ABOUNDING WITH WORKS OF KINDNESS AND CHARITY WHICH SHE CONTINUALLY DID.
37 AND IT HAPPENED AT THAT TIME THAT SHE FELL SICK AND DIED; AND WHEN THEY HAD WASHED HER BODY, THEY LAID IT IN AN UPPER ROOM.
38 SINCE LYDDA WAS NEAR JOPPA, THE DISCIPLES, HAVING HEARD THAT PETER WAS THERE, SENT TWO MEN TO HIM, BEGGING HIM, "DO NOT DELAY IN COMING TO US."
39 SO PETER AROSE AND WENT WITH THEM. WHEN HE ARRIVED, THEY BROUGHT HIM INTO THE UPPER ROOM; AND ALL THE WIDOWS STOOD BESIDE HIM, CRYING AND SHOWING ALL THE TUNICS AND GARMENTS THAT DORCAS USED TO MAKE WHILE SHE WAS WITH THEM.
40 BUT PETER SENT THEM ALL OUT AND KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED, AND TURNING TO THE BODY, HE SAID, "TABITHA, ARISE." AND

SHE OPENED HER EYES, AND WHEN SHE SAW PETER, SHE SAT UP.

41 AND HE GAVE HER HIS HAND AND RAISED HER UP; AND CALLING THE SAINTS AND WIDOWS, HE PRESENTED HER ALIVE.

42 IT BECAME KNOWN ALL OVER JOPPA, AND MANY BELIEVED IN THE LORD.

43 AND PETER STAYED MANY DAYS IN JOPPA WITH A TANNER *named* SIMON. *(A tanner is a person who works with the skin of dead animals. The Jews shunned people of such occupation. Therefore Peter had already begun embracing Gentile people & the ways of the Gentiles.)*

Acts 10

Cornelius Calls for Peter

1 NOW *there was* A MAN AT CAESAREA NAMED CORNELIUS, A CENTURION OF WHAT WAS CALLED THE ITALIAN BATTALION, *(He was Gentile.)*

2 A DEVOUT MAN AND ONE WHO FEARED THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WITH ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD, AND GAVE MANY ALMS TO THE PEOPLE AND PRAYED TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* CONTINUALLY.

3 ABOUT THE NINTH HOUR OF THE DAY HE CLEARLY SAW IN A VISION AN ANGEL OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WHO HAD *just* COME IN AND SAID TO HIM, "CORNELIUS!"

4 AND FIXING HIS GAZE ON HIM AND BEING MUCH ALARMED, HE SAID, "WHAT IS IT, LORD?" AND HE SAID TO HIM, "YOUR PRAYERS AND ALMS HAVE ASCENDED AS A MEMORIAL BEFORE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*. *(Our prayers & alms are our new covenant offerings by fire. Alms includes tithes and good works. Psalm 141:2 Rev.5:8, Rev.8:3-4)*

5 "NOW DISPATCH *some* MEN TO JOPPA AND SEND FOR THE MAN "SIMON", WHO IS ALSO CALLED PETER;

6 HE IS STAYING WITH A TANNER *named* SIMON, WHOSE HOUSE IS BY THE SEA."

7 WHEN THE ANGEL WHO WAS SPEAKING TO HIM HAD LEFT, HE SUMMONED TWO OF HIS SERVANTS AND A DEVOUT SOLDIER OF THOSE WHO WERE HIS PERSONAL ATTENDANTS,

8 AND AFTER HE HAD EXPLAINED EVERYTHING TO THEM, HE SENT THEM TO JOPPA.

Peter Visits Cornelius

9 ON THE NEXT DAY, AS THEY WERE ON THEIR WAY AND APPROACHING THE CITY, PETER WENT UP ON THE ROOFTOP ABOUT THE SIXTH HOUR TO PRAY.

10 BUT HE BECAME **HUNGRY AND WAS DESIRING TO EAT**; BUT WHILE THEY WERE MAKING PREPARATIONS, HE WENT OUT OF THE NORMAL STATE OF MIND;

11 AND HE SAW THE SKY OPENED UP, AND A FISHING NET LIKE A GREAT SAIL COMING DOWN, LOWERED BY FOUR CORNERS TO THE GROUND,

12 AND THERE WERE IN IT ALL *kinds of* FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS AND CRAWLING CREATURES OF THE EARTH AND BIRDS OF THE AIR.

13 A VOICE CAME TO HIM, **"GET UP, PETER, KILL AND EAT!"**

14 BUT PETER SAID, "BY NO MEANS, LORD, FOR I HAVE NEVER EATEN ANYTHING UNHOLY AND UNCLEAN."

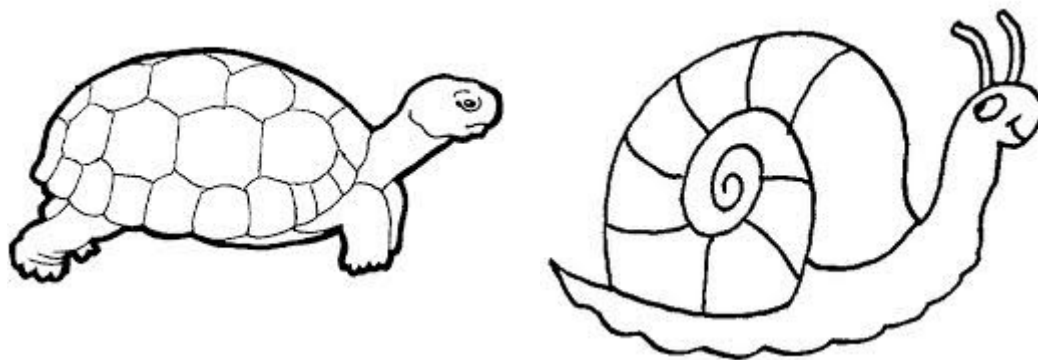
15 AGAIN A VOICE *came to* HIM A SECOND TIME, **"WHAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS CLEANSED, DON'T CONSIDER UNHOLY."**

16 THIS HAPPENED **THREE TIMES**, AND IMMEDIATELY THE FISHING NET WAS TAKEN UP INTO THE SKY.

(Inside a large commercial fishing net, which Peter was accustomed to working with, there would normally be multiple kinds of fish that would need to be sorted by type. Peter was hungry {verse 10}. Theos was telling Peter to rise & kill & eat these animals that were shown, without need to separate the types of animals. Theos was not telling Peter to rise & kill & eat Gentiles. Although Jesus did cleanse Gentiles, as evidenced by the context, it's totally impossible for Jesus to have shown Peter something that had supposedly not been cleansed in order to represent something that actually had been cleansed. That would not make any sense. Jesus would not use something that had not been cleansed to represent what had been cleansed. Because Peter would not obey, Jesus had to make the command three times. Obviously Peter was not fully understanding what Jesus was telling him. Peter refused to eat these animals. Jesus corrected him. All three times Peter was denying Jesus' power to cleanse animals. That's why the rooster crowed three times. And why Jesus told him three times to "Feed my sheep". One time, Jesus even said that Satan was using Peter. Paul also had to rebuke Peter for his hypocrisy. Therefore we cannot trust Peter's limited understanding/interpretation of this vision as to mean that Jesus had cleansed only Gentiles. Many times, spiritual things have more than one meaning. In this case, Jesus cleansed both the Gentiles & the previously unclean meats. One was symbolic of the other. If one was cleansed, both were. See note on Matt.26:34 Mark 7:19.)

On October 2, 2009 Apostle Zimmerman saw a cloud very near unto him, very low in the sky. And it appeared in the perfect, very detailed shape of either a turtle or a snail. He can't remember for sure which one appeared first. And then, in front of his eyes, it changed to the other animal and then changed back. This was not like when people imagine shapes in the clouds, but rather was extremely detailed, as a perfect drawing of an artist, of which anyone in this world that had seen it, would be able to say that it was not imagination. It was an answer from God to prayer concerning whether or not to tell the story of the tortoise and the hare/rabbit, to encourage people to steadfastly prepare for the Great Tribulation, but also in the context of debates with a friend and in the context of a word from God spoken to the friend in front of the Apostle, was also confirmation that we can eat what was previously declared unclean. Even as God showed Peter animals in the sky, God showed Zimmerman animals in the sky.)

This is an example of how detailed the clouds were:



(For total proof and miracle confirmation from God that the ceremonial unclean meat laws are now done away with, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/meats.html>)

17 NOW WHILE PETER WAS GREATLY PERPLEXED (*at a loss, in deep dilemma, feeling of no way out*) WITHIN HIMSELF AS TO WHAT THE VISION WHICH HE HAD SEEN MIGHT BE, BEHOLD, THE MEN WHO HAD BEEN SENT BY CORNELIUS, HAVING ASKED DIRECTIONS FOR SIMON'S HOUSE, APPEARED AT THE GATE;
18 AND CALLING OUT, THEY WERE ASKING WHETHER SIMON, WHO WAS ALSO CALLED PETER, WAS STAYING THERE.
19 WHILE PETER WAS REFLECTING ON THE VISION, THE SPIRIT SAID TO HIM, **"BEHOLD, THREE MEN ARE LOOKING FOR YOU."**
20 **"BUT GET UP, GO DOWNSTAIRS AND ACCOMPANY THEM WITHOUT MISGIVINGS, FOR I HAVE SENT THEM MYSELF."**
21 PETER WENT DOWN TO THE MEN AND SAID, "BEHOLD, I AM THE ONE YOU ARE LOOKING FOR; WHAT IS THE REASON FOR WHICH YOU HAVE COME?"
22 THEY SAID, "CORNELIUS, A CENTURION, A RIGHTEOUS AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FEARING MAN WELL SPOKEN OF BY THE ENTIRE NATION OF THE JUDEANS, WAS DIRECTED BY A HOLY ANGEL TO SEND FOR YOU *to come* TO HIS HOUSE AND HEAR A MESSAGE FROM YOU."
23 SO HE INVITED THEM IN AND GAVE THEM LODGING.

AND ON THE NEXT DAY HE GOT UP AND WENT AWAY WITH THEM, AND SOME OF THE BRETHREN FROM JOPPA ACCOMPANIED HIM.
24 ON THE FOLLOWING DAY HE ENTERED CAESAREA. NOW CORNELIUS WAS WAITING FOR THEM AND HAD CALLED TOGETHER HIS RELATIVES AND CLOSE FRIENDS.
25 WHEN PETER ENTERED, CORNELIUS MET HIM, AND FELL AT HIS FEET AND WORSHIPPED *him*.
26 BUT PETER RAISED HIM UP, SAYING, "STAND UP; I TOO AM A HUMAN."
27 AS HE TALKED WITH HIM, HE ENTERED AND FOUND MANY PEOPLE ASSEMBLED.
28 AND HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU YOURSELVES KNOW HOW UNLAWFUL IT IS FOR A MAN WHO IS A JUDEAN TO ASSOCIATE WITH A FOREIGNER OR TO VISIT HIM; AND *yet* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SHOWN ME THAT I SHOULD NOT CALL ANY MAN UNHOLY OR UNCLEAR (*based on race alone*).
29 "THAT IS WHY I CAME WITHOUT EVEN RAISING ANY OBJECTION WHEN I WAS SENT FOR. SO I ASK FOR WHAT REASON YOU HAVE SENT FOR ME."
30 CORNELIUS SAID, "FOUR DAYS AGO TO THIS HOUR, I WAS PRAYING IN MY HOUSE DURING THE NINTH HOUR; AND BEHOLD, A MAN STOOD BEFORE ME IN SHINING GARMENTS,
31 AND HE SAID, 'CORNELIUS, YOUR PRAYER HAS BEEN HEARD AND YOUR ALMS HAVE BEEN REMEMBERED BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
32 'THEREFORE SEND TO JOPPA AND INVITE SIMON, WHO IS ALSO CALLED PETER, TO COME TO YOU; HE IS STAYING AT THE HOUSE OF SIMON *the* TANNER BY THE SEA.'
33 "SO I SENT FOR YOU IMMEDIATELY, AND YOU HAVE BEEN KIND ENOUGH TO COME. NOW THEN, WE ARE ALL HERE PRESENT BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO HEAR ALL THAT YOU HAVE BEEN COMMANDED BY THE LORD."

The Gentiles Hear the Good News

34 OPENING HIS MOUTH, PETER SAID: "I MOST CERTAINLY UNDERSTAND *now* THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT ONE TO SHOW PARTIALITY, (*Colossians 3:25*)
35 BUT IN EVERY NATION THE MAN WHO FEARS HIM AND DOES WHAT IS RIGHT IS WELCOME TO HIM.
36 "THE WORD WHICH HE SENT TO THE SONS OF JESRAEL, PREACHING PEACE THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST. HE IS LORD OF ALL.
37 YOU YOURSELVES KNOW THE THING WHICH TOOK PLACE THROUGHOUT ALL JUDEA, STARTING FROM GALILEE, AFTER THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM WHICH JOHN PROCLAIMED.
38 "*You know of* JESUS OF NAZARETH, HOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ANOINTED HIM WITH THE HOLY GHOST AND WITH POWER, AND *how* HE WENT ABOUT DOING GOOD AND HEALING ALL WHO WERE OPPRESSED BY THE DEVIL, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha*

& Omega) WAS WITH HIM.

39 "WE ARE WITNESSES OF ALL THE THINGS HE DID BOTH IN THE LAND OF THE JUDEANS AND IN JERUSALEM. THEY ALSO PUT HIM TO DEATH BY HANGING HIM ON A TREE.

40 "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED HIM UP ON THE THIRD DAY AND GRANTED THAT HE BECOME VISIBLE,

41 NOT TO ALL THE PEOPLE, BUT TO WITNESSES WHO WERE CHOSEN BEFOREHAND BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), *that is*, TO US WHO ATE AND DRANK WITH HIM AFTER HE AROSE FROM THE DEAD.

42 "AND HE ORDERED US TO PREACH TO THE PEOPLE, AND SOLEMNLY TO TESTIFY THAT THIS IS THE ONE WHO HAS BEEN APPOINTED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS JUDGE OF THE LIVING AND THE DEAD.

43 "OF HIM ALL THE PROPHETS BEAR WITNESS THAT THROUGH HIS NAME EVERYONE WHO COMMITS TO HIM RECEIVES FORGIVENESS OF SINS."

The Gentiles Receive the Holy Ghost

44 WHILE PETER WAS STILL SPEAKING THESE WORDS, THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON ALL THOSE WHO WERE LISTENING TO THE MESSAGE.

45 ALL THE CIRCUMCISED BELIEVERS WHO CAME WITH PETER WERE AMAZED, BECAUSE THE GIFT OF THE HOLY GHOST HAD BEEN POURED OUT ON THE GENTILES ALSO.

46 FOR THEY WERE HEARING THEM SPEAKING WITH TONGUES AND EXALTING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). THEN PETER ANSWERED,

47 "SURELY NO ONE CAN REFUSE THE WATER FOR THESE TO BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WHO HAVE RECEIVED THE HOLY GHOST JUST AS WE *did*, CAN HE?"

48 AND HE ORDERED THEM TO BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST. THEN THEY ASKED HIM TO STAY ON FOR A FEW DAYS. (*Although some people can receive The Holy Ghost before water baptism, they still must be baptized as soon as possible to fully engage in this salvational process & fully follow Jesus Christ. Jesus said in John 3 that unless we are born of water and spirit both, we cannot inherit the kingdom.*)

Acts 11

Peter Explains His Actions

1 NOW THE APOSTLES AND THE BRETHREN WHO WERE THROUGHOUT JUDEA HEARD THAT THE GENTILES ALSO HAD RECEIVED THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 AND WHEN PETER CAME UP TO JERUSALEM, THOSE WHO WERE CIRCUMCISED TOOK ISSUE WITH HIM,

3 SAYING, "YOU WENT TO UNCIRCUMCISED MEN AND ATE WITH THEM."

4 BUT STARTING FROM THE BEGINNING, PETER EXPLAINED TO THEM IN ORDER, SAYING,

5 "I WAS IN THE CITY OF JOPPA PRAYING; AND IN A DIFFERENT STATE OF MIND, I SAW A VISION, A FISHING NET COMING DOWN LIKE A GREAT SAIL LOWERED BY FOUR CORNERS FROM HEAVEN; AND IT CAME RIGHT DOWN TO ME,

6 AND WHEN I HAD FIXED MY GAZE ON IT AND WAS OBSERVING IT I SAW THE FOUR-FOOTED ANIMALS OF THE EARTH AND THE WILD BEASTS AND THE CRAWLING CREATURES AND THE BIRDS OF THE AIR.

7 "I ALSO HEARD A VOICE SAYING TO ME, '**GET UP, PETER; KILL AND EAT.**'

8 "BUT I SAID, 'BY NO MEANS, LORD, FOR NOTHING UNHOLY OR UNCLEAN HAS EVER ENTERED MY MOUTH.'

9 "BUT A VOICE FROM HEAVEN ANSWERED A SECOND TIME, 'WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CLEANSSED, NO LONGER CONSIDER UNHOLY.'

10 "THIS HAPPENED THREE TIMES, AND EVERYTHING WAS DRAWN BACK UP INTO THE SKY.

11 "AND BEHOLD, AT THAT MOMENT THREE MEN APPEARED AT THE HOUSE IN WHICH WE WERE *staying*, HAVING BEEN SENT TO ME FROM CAESAREA.

12 "THE SPIRIT TOLD ME TO GO WITH THEM WITHOUT MISGIVINGS. THESE SIX BRETHREN ALSO WENT WITH ME AND WE ENTERED THE MAN'S HOUSE.

13 "AND HE REPORTED TO US HOW HE HAD SEEN THE ANGEL STANDING IN HIS HOUSE, AND SAYING, 'SEND TO JOPPA AND HAVE SIMON, WHO IS ALSO CALLED PETER, BROUGHT HERE;

14 AND HE WILL SPEAK WORDS TO YOU BY WHICH YOU WILL BE SAVED, YOU AND ALL YOUR HOUSEHOLD.'

15 "AND AS I BEGAN TO SPEAK, THE HOLY GHOST FELL UPON THEM JUST AS *He did* UPON US AT THE BEGINNING.

16 "AND I REMEMBERED THE WORD OF THE LORD, HOW HE USED TO SAY, '**JOHN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH WATER, BUT YOU WILL BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED WITH THE HOLY GHOST.**'

17 "THEREFORE IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE TO THEM THE SAME GIFT AS *He gave* TO US ALSO AFTER ENTRUSTING IN THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, WHO WAS I THAT I COULD STAND IN THEOS' WAY?"

18 WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, THEY QUIETED DOWN AND GLORIFIED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SAYING, "WELL THEN, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GRANTED TO THE GENTILES ALSO THE REPENTANCE *that leads* TO LIFE."

The Church in Antioch of Syria

19 SO THEN THOSE WHO WERE SCATTERED BECAUSE OF THE PERSECUTION THAT OCCURRED IN CONNECTION WITH STEPHEN MADE THEIR WAY TO PHOENICIA AND CYPRUS AND ANTIOCH, SPEAKING THE WORD TO NO ONE EXCEPT TO JUDEANS ALONE.

20 BUT THERE WERE SOME OF THEM, MEN OF CYPRUS AND CYRENE, WHO CAME TO ANTIOCH AND SPOKE TO THE GREEKS ALSO, PREACHING THE LORD JESUS.

21 AND THE HAND OF THE LORD WAS WITH THEM, AND A LARGE NUMBER WHO BELIEVED TURNED TO THE LORD.

22 THE NEWS ABOUT THEM REACHED THE EARS OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES AT JERUSALEM, AND THEY SENT BARNABAS OFF TO ANTIOCH.

23 THEN WHEN HE ARRIVED AND WITNESSED THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE REJOICED AND ENCOURAGED THEM

ALL WITH RESOLUTE HEART TO REMAIN *true* TO THE LORD;

24 FOR HE WAS A GOOD MAN, AND FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST AND OF FAITH. AND CONSIDERABLE NUMBERS WERE BROUGHT TO THE LORD.

25 AND HE LEFT FOR TARSUS TO LOOK FOR SAULOS;

26 AND WHEN HE HAD FOUND HIM, HE BROUGHT HIM TO ANTIOCH. AND FOR AN ENTIRE YEAR THEY MET WITH THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES AND TAUGHT CONSIDERABLE NUMBERS; AND THE DISCIPLES WERE FIRST CALLED CHRISTIANS IN ANTIOCH.

27 NOW AT THIS TIME SOME PROPHETS CAME DOWN FROM JERUSALEM TO ANTIOCH.

28 ONE OF THEM NAMED AGABUS STOOD UP AND SIGNIFIED BY THE SPIRIT THAT THERE WOULD CERTAINLY BE A GREAT FAMINE ALL OVER ALL THE INHABITED LAND/EARTH. AND THIS TOOK PLACE UNDER CLAUDIUS. (45-46 A.D. *Josephus Antiquities XX.ii.5*)

29 AND IN THE PROPORTION THAT ANY OF THE DISCIPLES HAD MEANS, EACH OF THEM DETERMINED TO SEND *money* FOR THE RELIEF OF THE BRETHREN LIVING IN JUDEA.

30 AND THIS THEY DID, SENDING IT IN CHARGE OF BARNABAS AND SAULOS TO THE ELDERS.

Acts 12

James is Killed and Peter is Imprisoned

1 NOW ABOUT THAT TIME HEROD THE KING LAID HANDS ON SOME WHO BELONGED TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN ORDER TO MISTREAT THEM.

2 AND HE HAD JAMES THE BROTHER OF JOHN PUT TO DEATH WITH A SWORD.

3 WHEN HE SAW THAT IT PLEASED THE JUDEANS, HE PROCEEDED TO ARREST PETER ALSO. NOW IT WAS DURING THE DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD.

4 WHEN HE HAD SEIZED HIM, HE PUT HIM IN PRISON, DELIVERING HIM TO FOUR SQUADS OF SOLDIERS TO GUARD HIM, INTENDING AFTER THE PASSOVER TO BRING HIM OUT BEFORE THE PEOPLE.

5 SO PETER WAS KEPT IN THE PRISON, BUT PRAYER FOR HIM WAS BEING MADE FERVENTLY BY THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Peter's Miraculous Escape from Prison

6 ON THE VERY NIGHT WHEN HEROD WAS ABOUT TO BRING HIM FORWARD, PETER WAS SLEEPING BETWEEN TWO SOLDIERS, BOUND WITH TWO CHAINS, AND GUARDS IN FRONT OF THE DOOR WERE WATCHING OVER THE PRISON.

7 AND BEHOLD, AN ANGEL OF THE LORD SUDDENLY APPEARED AND A LIGHT SHONE IN THE CELL; AND HE STRUCK PETER'S SIDE AND WOKE HIM UP, SAYING, "GET UP QUICKLY." AND HIS CHAINS FELL OFF HIS HANDS.

8 AND THE ANGEL SAID TO HIM, "GIRD YOURSELF AND PUT ON YOUR SANDALS." AND HE DID SO. AND HE SAID TO HIM, "WRAP YOUR CLOAK AROUND YOU AND FOLLOW ME."

9 AND HE WENT OUT AND CONTINUED TO FOLLOW, AND HE DID NOT KNOW THAT WHAT WAS BEING DONE BY THE ANGEL WAS REAL, BUT THOUGHT HE WAS SEEING A VISION.

10 WHEN THEY HAD PASSED THE FIRST AND SECOND GUARD, THEY CAME TO THE IRON GATE THAT LEADS INTO THE CITY, WHICH OPENED FOR THEM BY ITSELF; AND THEY WENT OUT AND WENT ALONG ONE STREET, AND IMMEDIATELY THE ANGEL DEPARTED FROM HIM.

11 WHEN PETER CAME TO HIMSELF, HE SAID, "NOW I KNOW FOR SURE THAT THE LORD HAS SENT FORTH HIS ANGEL AND RESCUED ME FROM THE HAND OF HEROD AND FROM ALL THAT THE JUDEAN PEOPLE WERE EXPECTING."

12 AND WHEN HE REALIZED *this*, HE WENT TO THE HOUSE OF MARY, THE MOTHER OF JOHN WHO WAS ALSO CALLED MARCUS (Mark), WHERE MANY WERE GATHERED TOGETHER AND WERE PRAYING.

13 WHEN HE KNOCKED AT THE DOOR OF THE GATE, A SLAVE GIRL NAMED RHODA CAME TO ANSWER.

14 WHEN SHE RECOGNIZED PETER'S VOICE, BECAUSE OF HER JOY SHE DID NOT OPEN THE GATE, BUT RAN IN AND ANNOUNCED THAT PETER WAS STANDING IN FRONT OF THE GATE.

15 THEY SAID TO HER, "YOU ARE OUT OF YOUR MIND!" BUT SHE KEPT INSISTING THAT IT WAS SO. THEY KEPT SAYING, "IT IS HIS (*guardian*) ANGEL."

16 BUT PETER CONTINUED KNOCKING; AND WHEN THEY HAD OPENED *the door*, THEY SAW HIM AND WERE AMAZED.

17 BUT MOTIONING TO THEM WITH HIS HAND TO BE SILENT, HE DESCRIBED TO THEM HOW THE LORD HAD LED HIM OUT OF THE PRISON. AND HE SAID, "REPORT THESE THINGS TO JAMES AND THE BRETHREN." THEN HE LEFT AND WENT TO ANOTHER PLACE.

18 NOW WHEN DAY CAME, THERE WAS NO SMALL DISTURBANCE AMONG THE SOLDIERS *as to* WHAT COULD HAVE BECOME OF PETER.

19 WHEN HEROD HAD SEARCHED FOR HIM AND HAD NOT FOUND HIM, HE EXAMINED THE GUARDS AND ORDERED THAT THEY BE LED AWAY *to execution*. THEN HE WENT DOWN FROM JUDEA TO CAESAREA AND WAS SPENDING TIME THERE.

The Death of Herod Agrippa

20 NOW HE WAS VERY ANGRY WITH THE PEOPLE OF TYRE AND SIDON; AND WITH ONE ACCORD THEY CAME TO HIM, AND HAVING WON OVER BLASTUS THE KING'S CHAMBERLAIN, THEY WERE ASKING FOR PEACE, BECAUSE THEIR COUNTRY WAS FED BY THE KING'S COUNTRY.

21 ON AN APPOINTED DAY HEROD, HAVING PUT ON HIS ROYAL APPAREL, TOOK HIS SEAT ON THE ROSTRUM AND *began* DELIVERING AN ADDRESS TO THEM.

22 THE PEOPLE KEPT CRYING OUT, "THE VOICE OF A GOD AND NOT OF A HUMAN!"

23 AND IMMEDIATELY AN ANGEL OF THE LORD STRUCK HIM BECAUSE HE DID NOT GIVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE GLORY, AND HE WAS EATEN BY WORMS AND DIED.

24 BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD CONTINUED TO GROW AND TO BE MULTIPLIED.

25 AND BARNABAS AND SAULOS RETURNED FROM JERUSALEM WHEN THEY HAD FULFILLED THEIR MISSION, TAKING ALONG WITH *them* JOHN, WHO WAS ALSO CALLED MARCUS.

Acts 13

Barnabas and Saul Are Commissioned

1 NOW THERE WERE AT ANTIOCH (*in Syria*), IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES THAT WAS *there*, PROPHETS AND TEACHERS: BARNABAS, AND SIMEON NAMED "NIGGER", AND LUCIUS OF CYRENE, AND MANAEN WHO HAD BEEN BROUGHT UP WITH HEROD THE REGIONAL RULER, AND SAULOS. (*The word "Nigger" here means "black" but does not refer to his race. It's only a surname. It's like he was called "Mr. Black". The Israelites & Jews were a Semitic people; which is a subgroup of the Caucasian race. They may have had a deep tan due to being outside a lot, but they were Caucasian people. The name Simeon is a Hebrew name equivalent to Peter's name Simon so he was not black. It was only his name. The word was not considered derogatory until much later.*)

2 WHILE THEY WERE MINISTERING TO THE LORD AND FASTING, THE HOLY GHOST SAID, "SET APART FOR ME BARNABAS AND SAULOS FOR THE WORK TO WHICH I HAVE CALLED THEM."

3 THEN, WHEN THEY HAD FASTED AND PRAYED AND LAID THEIR HANDS ON THEM, THEY SENT THEM AWAY.

Paul's First Missionary Journey

4 SO, BEING SENT OUT BY THE HOLY GHOST, THEY WENT DOWN TO SELEUCIA AND FROM THERE THEY SAILED TO CYPRUS.

5 WHEN THEY REACHED SALAMIS, THEY *began* TO PROCLAIM THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE SYNAGOGUES OF THE (*local*) JUDEANS; AND THEY ALSO HAD JOHN AS THEIR HELPER.

6 WHEN THEY HAD GONE THROUGH THE ENTIRE ISLAND AS FAR AS PAPHOS, THEY FOUND A MAGICIAN, A JUDEAN FALSE PROPHET WHOSE NAME WAS BARJESUS,

7 WHO WAS WITH THE GOVERNOR, SERGIUS PAULOS, A MAN OF INTELLIGENCE. THIS MAN SUMMONED BARNABAS AND SAULOS AND SOUGHT TO HEAR THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 BUT ELYMAS THE MAGICIAN, FOR SO HIS NAME IS TRANSLATED, WAS OPPOSING THEM, SEEKING TO TURN THE GOVERNOR AWAY FROM THE FAITH.

9 BUT SAULOS, WHO WAS ALSO *known as* PAULOS (Paul), FILLED WITH THE HOLY GHOST, FIXED HIS GAZE ON HIM,

10 AND SAID, "YOU WHO ARE FULL OF ALL DECEIT AND FRAUD, YOU SON OF THE DEVIL, YOU ENEMY OF ALL RIGHTEOUSNESS, WILL YOU NOT CEASE TO MAKE CROOKED THE STRAIGHT WAYS OF THE LORD?"

11 "NOW, BEHOLD, THE HAND OF THE LORD IS UPON YOU, AND YOU WILL BE BLIND AND NOT SEE THE SUN FOR A TIME." AND IMMEDIATELY A MIST AND A DARKNESS FELL UPON HIM, AND HE WENT ABOUT SEEKING THOSE WHO WOULD LEAD HIM BY THE HAND.

12 THEN THE GOVERNOR BELIEVED WHEN HE SAW WHAT HAD HAPPENED, BEING AMAZED AT THE TEACHING OF THE LORD.

Paul Preaches in Antioch of Pisidia

13 NOW PAULOS (Paul) AND HIS COMPANIONS PUT OUT TO SEA FROM PAPHOS AND CAME TO PERGA IN PAMPHYLIA; BUT JOHN LEFT THEM AND RETURNED TO JERUSALEM.

14 BUT GOING ON FROM PERGA, THEY ARRIVED AT PISIDIAN ANTIOCH, AND ON THE SABBATH DAY (7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday) THEY WENT INTO THE SYNAGOGUE AND SAT DOWN.

15 AFTER THE READING OF THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS, THE SYNAGOGUE OFFICIALS SENT TO THEM, SAYING, "BRETHREN, IF YOU HAVE ANY WORD OF ADVICE FOR THE PEOPLE, SAY IT."

16 PAULOS (Paul) STOOD UP, AND MOTIONING WITH HIS HAND SAID, "MEN OF JESRAEL, AND YOU WHO FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LISTEN:

17 "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF THIS PEOPLE JESRAEL CHOSE OUR FOREFATHERS AND MADE THE PEOPLE GREAT DURING THEIR STAY IN THE LAND OF EGYPT, AND WITH AN UPLIFTED ARM HE LED THEM OUT FROM IT.

18 "FOR A PERIOD OF ABOUT FORTY YEARS HE PUT UP WITH THEM IN THE DESERT.

19 "WHEN HE HAD DESTROYED SEVEN NATIONS IN THE LAND OF CANAAN, HE DISTRIBUTED THEIR LAND AS AN INHERITANCE, *all of which took* ABOUT FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY YEARS.

20 "AFTER THESE THINGS HE GAVE *them* JUDGES UNTIL SAMUEL THE PROPHET.

21 "THEN THEY ASKED FOR A KING, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE THEM SAULOS (*Not Paul*) THE SON OF KISH, A MAN OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, FOR FORTY YEARS.

22 "AFTER HE HAD REMOVED HIM, HE RAISED UP DAVID TO BE THEIR KING, CONCERNING WHOM HE ALSO TESTIFIED AND SAID, '**I HAVE FOUND DAVID** THE SON OF JESSE, **A MAN AFTER MY HEART**, WHO WILL DO ALL MY WILL.' (*1 Sam.14:13 Psalm 89:20*)

23 "FROM THE DESCENDANTS OF THIS MAN, ACCORDING TO PROMISE, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BROUGHT TO JESRAEL A SAVIOUR, JESUS,

24 AFTER JOHN HAD PROCLAIMED BEFORE HIS COMING AN IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF REPENTANCE TO ALL THE PEOPLE OF JESRAEL.

25 "AND WHILE JOHN WAS COMPLETING HIS COURSE, HE KEPT SAYING, 'WHAT DO YOU SUPPOSE THAT I AM? I AM NOT *He*. BUT BEHOLD, ONE IS COMING AFTER ME THE SANDALS OF WHOSE FEET I AM NOT WORTHY TO UNTIE.'

26 "BRETHREN, SONS OF ABRAHAM'S FAMILY, AND THOSE AMONG YOU WHO FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO US THE MESSAGE OF THIS SALVATION HAS BEEN SENT.

27 "FOR THOSE WHO LIVE IN JERUSALEM, AND THEIR RULERS, RECOGNIZING NEITHER HIM NOR THE UTTERANCES OF THE PROPHETS WHICH ARE READ EVERY SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*), FULFILLED *these* BY CONDEMNING *Him*.

28 "AND THOUGH THEY FOUND NO GROUND FOR *putting Him to* DEATH, THEY ASKED PILATE THAT HE BE EXECUTED.
 29 "WHEN THEY HAD CARRIED OUT ALL THAT WAS WRITTEN CONCERNING HIM, THEY TOOK HIM DOWN FROM THE TREE AND LAID HIM IN A TOMB.
 30 "BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD;
 31 AND FOR MANY DAYS HE APPEARED TO THOSE WHO CAME UP WITH HIM FROM GALILEE TO JERUSALEM, THE VERY ONES WHO ARE NOW HIS WITNESSES TO THE PEOPLE.
 32 "AND WE PREACH TO YOU THE GOOD NEWS OF THE PROMISE MADE TO THE FOREFATHERS,
 33 THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FULFILLED THIS *promise* TO OUR CHILDREN IN THAT HE RAISED UP JESUS, AS IT IS ALSO WRITTEN IN THE SECOND PSALM, '**YOU ARE MY SON; TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU.**' (*Psalm 2:7*)
 34 "*As for the fact* THAT HE RAISED HIM UP FROM THE DEAD, NO LONGER TO RETURN TO DECAY, HE HAS SPOKEN IN THIS WAY: '**I WILL GIVE YOU THE HOLY and SURE blessings OF DAVID.**' (*Isa.55:3*)
 35 "THEREFORE HE ALSO SAYS IN ANOTHER PLACE (*Psalm 16:10*), '**YOU WILL NOT ALLOW YOUR HOLY ONE TO UNDERGO DECAY.**'
 36 "FOR DAVID, AFTER HE HAD SERVED THE PURPOSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HIS OWN GENERATION, FELL ASLEEP, AND WAS LAID AMONG HIS FOREFATHERS AND UNDERWENT DECAY;
 37 BUT HE WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED DID NOT UNDERGO DECAY.
 38 "THEREFORE LET IT BE KNOWN TO YOU, BRETHREN, THAT THROUGH HIM FORGIVENESS OF SINS IS PROCLAIMED TO YOU,
 39 AND THROUGH HIM EVERYONE WHO COMMITS *to Him* IS FREED FROM ALL THINGS, FROM WHICH YOU COULD NOT BE FREED THROUGH THE LAW OF MOSES.
 40 "THEREFORE TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY, SO THAT THE THING SPOKEN OF IN THE PROPHETS MAY NOT COME UPON *you*:
 41 '**BEHOLD, YOU SCOFFERS, AND MARVEL, AND PERISH; FOR I AM ACCOMPLISHING A WORK IN YOUR DAYS, A WORK WHICH YOU WILL NEVER BELIEVE, THOUGH SOMEONE SHOULD DESCRIBE IT TO YOU.**'" (*Habakkuk 1:5*)
 42 AS PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS WERE GOING OUT, THE PEOPLE KEPT BEGGING THAT THESE THINGS MIGHT BE SPOKEN TO THEM THE NEXT SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*).
 43 NOW WHEN *the meeting of* THE SYNAGOGUE HAD BROKEN UP, MANY OF THE JUDEANS AND OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FEARING (*Gentile*) CONVERTS FOLLOWED PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS, WHO, SPEAKING TO THEM, WERE URGING THEM TO CONTINUE IN THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Paul Turns to the Gentiles

44 THE NEXT SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) NEARLY THE ENTIRE CITY ASSEMBLED TO HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD.
 45 BUT WHEN THE JUDEANS SAW THE CROWDS, THEY WERE FILLED WITH JEALOUSY AND *began* CONTRADICTING THE THINGS SPOKEN BY PAULOS (Paul), AND WERE BLASPHEMING.
 46 PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS SPOKE OUT BOLDLY AND SAID, "IT WAS NECESSARY THAT THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE SPOKEN TO YOU FIRST; SINCE YOU REPUDIATE IT AND JUDGE YOURSELVES UNWORTHY OF ETERNAL LIFE, BEHOLD, WE ARE TURNING TO THE GENTILES.
 47 "FOR SO THE LORD HAS COMMANDED US, '**I HAVE PLACED YOU AS A LIGHT FOR THE GENTILES, THAT YOU MAY BRING SALVATION TO THE END OF THE EARTH.**'" (*Isa.42:6 Isa.49:6*)
 48 WHEN THE GENTILES HEARD THIS, THEY REJOICED AND GLORIFIED THE WORD OF THE LORD; AND AS MANY AS HAD BEEN APPOINTED TO ETERNAL LIFE BELIEVED. (*See note on predestination in Romans 8:30*)
 49 AND THE WORD OF THE LORD WAS BEING SPREAD THROUGH THE ENTIRE REGION.
 50 BUT THE JUDEANS INCITED THE DEVOUT WOMEN OF PROMINENCE AND THE LEADING MEN OF THE CITY, AND INSTIGATED A PERSECUTION AGAINST PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS, AND DROVE THEM OUT OF THEIR DISTRICT.
 51 BUT THEY SHOOK OFF THE DUST OF THEIR FEET AGAINST THEM AND WENT TO ICONIUM.
 52 AND THE DISCIPLES WERE CONTINUALLY FILLED WITH JOY AND WITH THE HOLY GHOST.

Acts 14

Paul and Barnabas in Iconium

1 IN ICONIUM THEY ENTERED THE SYNAGOGUE OF THE JUDEANS TOGETHER, AND SPOKE IN SUCH A MANNER THAT A LARGE NUMBER OF PEOPLE BELIEVED, BOTH OF JUDEANS AND OF GREEKS.
 2 BUT THE JUDEANS WHO DISBELIEVED STIRRED UP THE MINDS OF THE GENTILES AND MADE THEM BITTER AGAINST THE BRETHREN.
 3 THEREFORE THEY SPENT A LONG TIME SPEAKING BOLDLY BY THE HELP OF THE LORD, WHO WAS TESTIFYING TO THE WORD OF HIS GRACE, GRANTING THAT SIGNS AND WONDERS BE DONE BY THEIR HANDS.
 4 BUT THE PEOPLE OF THE CITY WERE DIVIDED; AND SOME SIDED WITH THE JUDEANS, AND SOME WITH THE APOSTLES.
 5 AND WHEN AN ATTEMPT WAS MADE BY BOTH THE GENTILES AND THE JUDEANS WITH THEIR RULERS, TO MISTREAT AND TO STONE THEM,
 6 THEY BECAME AWARE OF IT AND FLED TO THE CITIES OF LYCAONIA, LYSTRA AND DERBE, AND THE SURROUNDING REGION;
 7 AND THERE THEY CONTINUED TO PREACH THE GOSPEL.

Paul and Barnabas in Lystra and Derbe

8 AT LYSTRA A MAN WAS SITTING WHO HAD NO STRENGTH IN HIS FEET, LAME FROM HIS MOTHER'S WOMB, WHO HAD NEVER WALKED.

9 THIS MAN WAS LISTENING TO PAULOS (Paul) AS HE SPOKE, WHO, WHEN HE HAD FIXED HIS GAZE ON HIM AND HAD SEEN THAT HE HAD FAITH TO BE MADE WELL,
 10 SAID WITH A LOUD VOICE, "STAND UPRIGHT ON YOUR FEET." AND HE LEAPED UP AND *began* TO WALK.
 11 WHEN THE CROWDS SAW WHAT PAULOS (Paul) HAD DONE, THEY RAISED THEIR VOICE, SAYING IN THE LYCAONIAN LANGUAGE, "THE GODS HAVE BECOME LIKE HUMANS AND HAVE COME DOWN TO US."
 12 AND THEY CALLED BARNABAS, ZEUS, AND PAULOS (Paul), HERMES, BECAUSE HE WAS THE CHIEF SPEAKER.
 13 THE PRIEST OF ZEUS, WHOSE *temple* WAS JUST OUTSIDE THE CITY, BROUGHT OXEN AND GARLANDS TO THE GATES, AND WANTED TO OFFER SACRIFICE WITH THE CROWDS.
 14 BUT WHEN THE APOSTLES BARNABAS AND PAULOS (Paul) HEARD OF IT, THEY TORE THEIR ROBES AND RUSHED OUT INTO THE CROWD, CRYING OUT
 15 AND SAYING, "MEN, WHY ARE YOU DOING THESE THINGS? WE ARE ALSO HUMANS OF THE SAME NATURE AS YOU, AND PREACH THE GOSPEL TO YOU THAT YOU SHOULD TURN FROM THESE VAIN THINGS TO A LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO **MADE THE HEAVEN AND THE EARTH AND THE SEA AND ALL THAT IS IN THEM.** (*Exo.20:11 Psalm 146:6*)
 16 "IN THE GENERATIONS GONE BY HE PERMITTED ALL THE NATIONS TO GO THEIR OWN WAYS;
 17 AND YET HE DID NOT LEAVE HIMSELF WITHOUT WITNESS, IN THAT HE DID GOOD AND GAVE YOU RAINS FROM HEAVEN AND FRUITFUL SEASONS, SATISFYING YOUR HEARTS WITH FOOD AND GLADNESS."
 18 *Even* SAYING THESE THINGS, WITH DIFFICULTY THEY RESTRAINED THE CROWDS FROM OFFERING SACRIFICE TO THEM.
 19 BUT JUDEANS CAME FROM ANTIOCH AND ICONIUM, AND HAVING WON OVER THE CROWDS, THEY STONED PAULOS (Paul) AND DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE CITY, SUPPOSING HIM TO BE DEAD.
 20 BUT WHILE THE DISCIPLES STOOD AROUND HIM, HE GOT UP AND ENTERED THE CITY. THE NEXT DAY HE WENT AWAY WITH BARNABAS TO DERBE.

Paul and Barnabas Return to Antioch of Syria

21 AFTER THEY HAD PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THAT CITY AND HAD MADE MANY DISCIPLES, THEY RETURNED TO LYSTRA AND TO ICONIUM AND TO ANTIOCH,
 22 STRENGTHENING THE SOULS OF THE DISCIPLES, ENCOURAGING THEM TO CONTINUE IN THE FAITH, AND *saying*, "THROUGH MANY TRIBULATIONS WE MUST ENTER THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)."
 23 WHEN THEY HAD APPOINTED ELDERS FOR THEM IN EVERY CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, HAVING PRAYED WITH FASTING, THEY COMMENDED THEM TO THE LORD IN WHOM THEY HAD BELIEVED.
 24 THEY PASSED THROUGH PISIDIA AND CAME INTO PAMPHYLIA.
 25 WHEN THEY HAD SPOKEN THE WORD IN PERGA, THEY WENT DOWN TO ATTALIA.
 26 FROM THERE THEY SAILED TO ANTIOCH, FROM WHICH THEY HAD BEEN COMMENDED TO THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THE WORK THAT THEY HAD ACCOMPLISHED.
 27 WHEN THEY HAD ARRIVED AND GATHERED THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES TOGETHER, THEY REPORTED ALL THINGS THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD DONE WITH THEM AND HOW HE HAD OPENED A DOOR OF FAITH TO THE GENTILES.
 28 AND THEY SPENT A LONG TIME WITH THE DISCIPLES.

Acts 15

The Council at Jerusalem

1 SOME MEN CAME DOWN FROM JUDEA AND TAUGHT THE BRETHREN, "UNLESS YOU ARE CIRCUMCISED ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOM OF MOSES, YOU CANNOT BE SAVED."
 2 AND WHEN PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS HAD GREAT SCHISM/DISSENT AND ARGUMENT WITH THEM, *some* DETERMINED THAT PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS AND SOME OTHERS OF THEM SHOULD GO UP TO JERUSALEM TO THE APOSTLES AND ELDERS CONCERNING THIS ISSUE.
 3 THEREFORE, BEING SENT ON THEIR WAY BY THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, THEY WERE PASSING THROUGH BOTH PHOENICIA AND SAMARIA, DESCRIBING IN DETAIL THE CONVERSION OF THE GENTILES, AND WERE BRINGING GREAT JOY TO ALL THE BRETHREN.
 4 WHEN THEY ARRIVED AT JERUSALEM, THEY WERE RECEIVED BY THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES AND THE APOSTLES AND THE ELDERS, AND THEY REPORTED ALL THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD DONE WITH THEM.
 5 BUT SOME OF THE SECT OF THE PHARISEES WHO HAD BELIEVED STOOD UP, SAYING, "IT IS NECESSARY TO CIRCUMCISE THEM AND TO DIRECT THEM TO OBSERVE THE LAW OF MOSES."
 6 THE APOSTLES AND THE ELDERS CAME TOGETHER TO LOOK INTO THIS MATTER.
 7 AFTER THERE HAD BEEN MUCH DEBATE, PETER STOOD UP AND SAID TO THEM, "BRETHREN, YOU KNOW THAT IN THE EARLY DAYS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE A CHOICE AMONG YOU, THAT BY MY MOUTH THE GENTILES WOULD HEAR THE WORD OF THE GOSPEL AND BELIEVE.
 8 "AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO KNOWS THE HEART, TESTIFIED TO THEM GIVING THEM THE HOLY GHOST, JUST AS HE ALSO DID TO US;
 9 AND HE MADE NO DISTINCTION BETWEEN US AND THEM, CLEANSING THEIR HEARTS BY FAITH.
 10 "NOW THEREFORE WHY DO YOU PUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO THE TEST BY PLACING UPON THE NECK OF THE DISCIPLES A YOKE WHICH NEITHER OUR FOREFATHERS NOR WE HAVE BEEN ABLE TO BEAR?
 11 "BUT WE BELIEVE THAT WE ARE SAVED THROUGH THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS, IN THE SAME WAY AS THEY ALSO ARE."
 12 ALL THE PEOPLE KEPT SILENT, AND THEY WERE LISTENING TO BARNABAS AND PAULOS (Paul) AS THEY WERE RELATING WHAT SIGNS AND WONDERS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD DONE THROUGH THEM AMONG THE GENTILES.
 13 AFTER THEY HAD STOPPED SPEAKING, JAMES ANSWERED, SAYING, "BRETHREN, LISTEN TO ME.
 14 "SIMEON HAS RELATED HOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FIRST CONCERNED HIMSELF ABOUT TAKING FROM AMONG THE

GENTILES A PEOPLE FOR HIS NAME.

15 "WITH THIS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHETS AGREE, JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN,

16 '**AFTER THESE THINGS I WILL RETURN, AND I WILL REBUILD THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID WHICH HAS FALLEN, AND I WILL REBUILD ITS RUINS, AND I WILL RESTORE IT,**

17 SO **THAT THE REST OF MANKIND MAY SEEK THE LORD, AND ALL THE GENTILES WHO ARE CALLED BY MY NAME,**' (*Amos 9:11-12*)

18 **SAYS THE LORD, WHO MAKES THESE THINGS KNOWN FROM LONG AGO.** (*Isa.45:21*)

19 "THEREFORE IT IS MY JUDGMENT THAT WE DO NOT TROUBLE THOSE WHO ARE TURNING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FROM AMONG THE GENTILES,

20 BUT THAT WE WRITE TO THEM THAT THEY ABSTAIN FROM THINGS CONTAMINATED BY IDOLS AND FROM FORNICATION AND FROM WHAT IS STRANGLED AND FROM BLOOD.

21 "FOR MOSES FROM ANCIENT GENERATIONS HAS IN EVERY CITY THOSE WHO PREACH HIM, SINCE HE IS READ IN THE SYNAGOGUES EVERY SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*)."

The Letter for Gentile Believers

22 THEN IT SEEMED GOOD TO THE APOSTLES AND THE ELDERS, WITH THE ENTIRE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, TO CHOOSE MEN FROM AMONG THEM TO SEND TO ANTIOCH WITH PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS: JUDAS CALLED BARSABBAS, AND SILAS, LEADING MEN AMONG THE BRETHREN,

23 AND THEY SENT THIS LETTER BY THEM, "THE APOSTLES AND THE BRETHREN WHO ARE ELDERS, TO THE BRETHREN IN ANTIOCH AND SYRIA AND CILICIA WHO ARE FROM THE GENTILES, GREETINGS.

24 "SINCE WE HAVE HEARD THAT SOME OF OUR (*followers*) TO WHOM WE GAVE NO INSTRUCTION HAVE DISTURBED YOU WITH *their* WORDS, UNSETTLING YOUR SOULS,

25 IT SEEMED GOOD TO US, HAVING BECOME OF ONE MIND, TO SELECT MEN TO SEND TO YOU WITH OUR BELOVED BARNABAS AND PAULOS (Paul),

26 MEN WHO HAVE RISKED THEIR LIVES FOR THE NAME OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

27 "THEREFORE WE HAVE SENT JUDAS AND SILAS, WHO THEMSELVES WILL ALSO REPORT THE SAME THINGS BY WORD.

28 "FOR IT SEEMED GOOD TO THE HOLY GHOST AND TO US TO LAY UPON YOU NO GREATER BURDEN THAN THESE ESSENTIALS:

29 THAT YOU ABSTAIN FROM THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS AND FROM BLOOD AND FROM THINGS STRANGLED AND FROM FORNICATION; IF YOU KEEP YOURSELVES FREE FROM SUCH THINGS, YOU WILL DO WELL. FAREWELL."

30 SO WHEN THEY WERE SENT AWAY, THEY WENT DOWN TO ANTIOCH; AND HAVING GATHERED THE CONGREGATION TOGETHER, THEY DELIVERED THE LETTER.

31 WHEN THEY HAD READ IT, THEY REJOICED BECAUSE OF ITS ENCOURAGEMENT.

32 JUDAS AND SILAS, ALSO BEING PROPHETS THEMSELVES, ENCOURAGED AND STRENGTHENED THE BRETHREN WITH A LENGTHY MESSAGE.

33 AFTER THEY HAD SPENT TIME *there*, THEY WERE SENT AWAY FROM THE BRETHREN IN PEACE TO THOSE WHO HAD SENT THEM OUT.

34 (*KJV adds "Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still."*)

35 BUT PAULOS (Paul) AND BARNABAS STAYED IN ANTIOCH, TEACHING AND PREACHING WITH MANY OTHERS ALSO, THE WORD OF THE LORD.

Paul and Barnabas Separate

36 AFTER SOME DAYS PAULOS (Paul) SAID TO BARNABAS, "LET US RETURN AND VISIT THE BRETHREN IN EVERY CITY IN WHICH WE PROCLAIMED THE WORD OF THE LORD, *and see* HOW THEY ARE."

37 BARNABAS WANTED TO TAKE JOHN, CALLED MARCUS (Mark), ALONG WITH THEM ALSO.

38 BUT PAULOS (Paul) KEPT INSISTING THAT THEY SHOULD NOT TAKE HIM ALONG WHO HAD DESERTED THEM IN PAMPHYLIA AND HAD NOT GONE WITH THEM TO THE WORK.

39 AND THERE OCCURRED SUCH A SHARP DISAGREEMENT THAT THEY SEPARATED FROM ONE ANOTHER, AND BARNABAS TOOK MARCUS WITH HIM AND SAILED AWAY TO CYPRUS.

40 BUT PAULOS (Paul) CHOSE SILAS AND LEFT, BEING COMMITTED BY THE BRETHREN TO THE GRACE OF THE LORD.

41 AND HE WAS TRAVELING THROUGH SYRIA AND CILICIA, STRENGTHENING THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.

Acts 16

Paul's Second Missionary Journey

1 PAULOS (Paul) CAME ALSO TO DERBE AND TO LYSTRA. AND A DISCIPLE WAS THERE, NAMED TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), THE SON OF A JUDEAN WOMAN WHO WAS A BELIEVER, BUT HIS FATHER WAS A GREEK,

2 AND HE WAS WELL SPOKEN OF BY THE BRETHREN WHO WERE IN LYSTRA AND ICONIUM.

3 PAULOS (Paul) WANTED THIS MAN TO GO WITH HIM; AND HE TOOK HIM AND CIRCUMCISED HIM BECAUSE OF THE JUDEANS WHO WERE IN THOSE PARTS, FOR THEY ALL KNEW THAT HIS FATHER WAS A GREEK. (*The only reason that Paul had Timotheos circumcised is so that the Jews would listen to Timotheos more; to boost his ministry. Paul very clearly preached against any requirement of circumcision.*)

4 NOW WHILE THEY WERE PASSING THROUGH THE CITIES, THEY WERE DELIVERING THE DECREES WHICH HAD BEEN DECIDED UPON BY THE APOSTLES AND ELDERS WHO WERE IN JERUSALEM, FOR THEM TO OBSERVE.

5 SO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES WERE BEING STRENGTHENED IN THE FAITH, AND WERE INCREASING IN NUMBER DAILY.

A Call from Macedonia

6 THEY PASSED THROUGH THE PHRYGIAN AND GALATIAN REGION, **HAVING BEEN FORBIDDEN BY THE HOLY GHOST** TO SPEAK THE WORD IN ASIA;
7 AND AFTER THEY CAME TO MYSIA, THEY WERE TRYING TO GO INTO BITHYNIA, AND **THE SPIRIT OF JESUS** DID NOT PERMIT THEM; *(KJV leaves out Jesus, because this proves that Jesus is The Holy Ghost.)*
8 AND PASSING BY MYSIA, THEY CAME DOWN TO TROAS.
9 A VISION APPEARED TO PAULO (Paul) IN THE NIGHT: A MAN OF MACEDONIA WAS STANDING AND APPEALING TO HIM, AND SAYING, "COME OVER TO MACEDONIA AND HELP US."
10 WHEN HE HAD SEEN THE VISION, IMMEDIATELY WE SOUGHT TO GO INTO MACEDONIA, CONCLUDING THAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAD CALLED US TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THEM.

Lydia of Philippi Believes in Jesus

11 SO PUTTING OUT TO SEA FROM TROAS, WE RAN A STRAIGHT COURSE TO SAMOTHRACE, AND ON THE DAY FOLLOWING TO NEAPOLIS;
12 AND FROM THERE TO PHILIPPI, WHICH IS A CHIEF CITY OF THE DISTRICT OF MACEDONIA, A *(Roman)* COLONY; AND WE WERE STAYING IN THIS CITY FOR SOME DAYS.
13 AND ON THE SABBATH DAY *(7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday)* WE WENT OUTSIDE THE GATE TO A RIVERSIDE, WHERE WE WERE SUPPOSING THAT THERE WOULD BE A PLACE OF PRAYER; AND WE SAT DOWN AND BEGAN SPEAKING TO THE WOMEN WHO HAD ASSEMBLED.
14 A WOMAN NAMED LYDIA, FROM THE CITY OF THYATIRA, A SELLER OF PURPLE FABRICS, A WORSHIPER OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WAS LISTENING; AND THE LORD OPENED HER HEART TO RESPOND TO THE THINGS SPOKEN BY PAULO (Paul).
15 AND WHEN SHE AND HER HOUSEHOLD HAD BEEN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED, SHE URGED US, SAYING, "IF YOU HAVE JUDGED ME TO BE FAITHFUL TO THE LORD, COME INTO MY HOUSE AND STAY." AND SHE PREVAILED UPON US.

Paul and Silas in Prison

16 IT HAPPENED THAT AS WE WERE GOING TO THE PLACE OF PRAYER, A SLAVE GIRL HAVING A SPIRIT OF DIVINATION MET US, WHO WAS BRINGING HER MASTERS MUCH PROFIT BY FORTUNE TELLING.
17 FOLLOWING AFTER PAULO (Paul) AND US, SHE KEPT CRYING OUT, SAYING, "THESE PEOPLE ARE BOND-SERVANTS OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO ARE PROCLAIMING TO YOU THE WAY OF SALVATION."
18 SHE CONTINUED DOING THIS FOR MANY DAYS. BUT PAULO (Paul) WAS GREATLY ANNOYED, AND TURNED AND SAID TO THE SPIRIT, "I COMMAND YOU IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO COME OUT OF HER!" AND IT CAME OUT AT THAT VERY MOMENT.
19 BUT WHEN HER MASTERS SAW THAT THEIR HOPE OF PROFIT WAS GONE, THEY SEIZED PAULO (Paul) AND SILAS AND DRAGGED THEM INTO THE MARKET PLACE BEFORE THE AUTHORITIES,
20 AND WHEN THEY HAD BROUGHT THEM TO THE CHIEF MAGISTRATES, THEY SAID, "THESE PEOPLE ARE THROWING OUR CITY INTO CONFUSION, BEING JUDEANS,
21 AND ARE PROCLAIMING CUSTOMS WHICH IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR US TO ACCEPT OR TO OBSERVE, BEING ROMANS."
22 THE CROWD ROSE UP TOGETHER AGAINST THEM, AND THE CHIEF MAGISTRATES TORE THEIR ROBES OFF THEM AND PROCEEDED TO ORDER *them* TO BE BEATEN WITH RODS.
23 WHEN THEY HAD STRUCK THEM WITH MANY BLOWS, THEY THREW THEM INTO PRISON, COMMANDING THE JAILER TO GUARD THEM SECURELY;
24 AND HE, HAVING RECEIVED SUCH A COMMAND, THREW THEM INTO THE INNER PRISON AND FASTENED THEIR FEET IN THE WOODEN STOCKS.
25 BUT **ABOUT MIDNIGHT PAULO (Paul) AND SILAS WERE PRAYING AND SINGING HYMNS OF PRAISE TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)***, AND THE PRISONERS WERE LISTENING TO THEM; *(Matt.25)*
26 AND SUDDENLY THERE CAME A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, SO THAT THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE PRISON HOUSE WERE SHAKEN; AND IMMEDIATELY ALL THE DOORS WERE OPENED AND EVERYONE'S CHAINS WERE UNFASTENED.
27 WHEN THE JAILER AWOKE AND SAW THE PRISON DOORS OPENED, HE DREW HIS SWORD AND WAS ABOUT TO KILL HIMSELF, SUPPOSING THAT THE PRISONERS HAD ESCAPED.
28 BUT PAULO (Paul) CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "DO NOT HARM YOURSELF, FOR WE ARE ALL HERE!"
29 AND HE CALLED FOR LIGHTS AND RUSHED IN, AND TREMBLING WITH FEAR HE FELL DOWN BEFORE PAULO (Paul) AND SILAS,
30 AND AFTER HE BROUGHT THEM OUT, HE SAID, "SIRS, **WHAT MUST I DO TO BE SAVED?**"
31 THEY SAID, "COMMIT TO THE LORD JESUS, AND YOU WILL BE SAVED, YOU AND YOUR HOUSEHOLD."
32 AND THEY SPOKE THE WORD OF THE LORD TO HIM TOGETHER WITH ALL WHO WERE IN HIS HOUSE.
33 AND HE TOOK THEM THAT *same* HOUR OF THE NIGHT AND WASHED THEIR WOUNDS, AND **IMMEDIATELY HE WAS IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED**, HE AND ALL HIS *household*. *(Mark 16:16 Believe and be baptized. Acts 2:38)*
34 AND HE BROUGHT THEM INTO HIS HOUSE AND SET FOOD BEFORE THEM, AND REJOICED GREATLY, HAVING COMMITTED TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WITH HIS ENTIRE HOUSEHOLD.
35 NOW WHEN DAY CAME, THE CHIEF MAGISTRATES SENT THEIR POLICEMEN, SAYING, "RELEASE THOSE PEOPLE."
36 AND THE JAILER REPORTED THESE WORDS TO PAULO (Paul): "THE CHIEF MAGISTRATES HAVE SENT TO RELEASE YOU. THEREFORE COME OUT NOW AND GO IN PEACE."
37 BUT PAULO (Paul) SAID TO THEM, "THEY HAVE BEATEN US IN PUBLIC WITHOUT TRIAL, MEN WHO ARE ROMANS, AND HAVE THROWN US INTO PRISON; AND NOW ARE THEY SENDING US AWAY SECRETLY? NO INDEED! BUT LET THEM COME THEMSELVES AND BRING US OUT."
38 THE POLICEMEN REPORTED THESE WORDS TO THE CHIEF MAGISTRATES. THEY WERE AFRAID WHEN THEY HEARD THAT THEY

WERE ROMANS,

39 AND THEY CAME AND APPEALED TO THEM, AND WHEN THEY HAD BROUGHT THEM OUT, THEY KEPT BEGGING THEM TO LEAVE THE CITY.

40 THEY WENT OUT OF THE PRISON AND ENTERED *the house of* LYDIA, AND WHEN THEY SAW THE BRETHREN, THEY ENCOURAGED THEM AND DEPARTED.

Acts 17

Paul Preaches in Thessalonica

1 NOW WHEN THEY HAD TRAVELED THROUGH AMPHIPOLIS AND APOLLONIA, THEY CAME TO THESSALONICA, WHERE THERE WAS A SYNAGOGUE OF THE (*local*) JUDEANS.

2 AND ACCORDING TO PAULOS' (Paul's) NORMAL ROUTINE, HE WENT TO THEM, AND FOR THREE SABBATHS (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturdays*) REASONED WITH THEM FROM THE SCRIPTURES (*Greek Septuagint Old Testament*),

3 EXPLAINING AND GIVING EVIDENCE THAT THE CHRIST HAD TO SUFFER AND RISE AGAIN FROM THE DEAD, AND *saying*, "THIS JESUS WHOM I AM PROCLAIMING TO YOU IS THE CHRIST."

4 AND SOME OF THEM WERE PERSUADED AND JOINED PAULOS (Paul) AND SILAS, ALONG WITH A LARGE NUMBER OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FEARING GREEKS AND A NUMBER OF THE LEADING WOMEN.

5 BUT THE JUDEANS, BECOMING JEALOUS AND TAKING ALONG SOME WICKED MEN FROM THE MARKET PLACE, FORMED A MOB AND SET THE CITY IN AN UPROAR; AND ATTACKING THE HOUSE OF JASON, THEY WERE SEEKING TO BRING THEM OUT TO THE PEOPLE.

6 WHEN THEY DID NOT FIND THEM, THEY DRAGGED JASON AND SOME BRETHREN BEFORE THE CITY AUTHORITIES, SHOUTING, "THESE MEN WHO HAVE UPSET THE WORLD HAVE COME HERE ALSO;

7 AND JASON HAS WELCOMED THEM, AND THEY ALL ACT CONTRARY TO THE DECREES OF CAESAR, SAYING THAT THERE IS ANOTHER KING, JESUS."

8 THEY STIRRED UP THE CROWD AND THE CITY AUTHORITIES WHO HEARD THESE THINGS.

9 AND WHEN THEY HAD RECEIVED A PLEDGE FROM JASON AND THE OTHERS, THEY RELEASED THEM.

Paul and Silas in Berea

10 THE BRETHREN IMMEDIATELY SENT PAULOS (Paul) AND SILAS AWAY BY NIGHT TO BEREA, AND WHEN THEY ARRIVED, THEY WENT INTO THE SYNAGOGUE OF THE JUDEANS.

11 NOW THESE WERE MORE NOBLE MINDED THAN THOSE IN THESSALONICA, FOR THEY RECEIVED THE WORD WITH GREAT EAGERNESS, EXAMINING THE SCRIPTURES (*Greek Septuagint Old Testament*) **DAILY TO SEE WHETHER THESE THINGS WERE SO.**

12 THEREFORE MANY OF THEM BELIEVED, ALONG WITH A NUMBER OF PROMINENT GREEK WOMEN AND MEN.

13 BUT WHEN THE JUDEANS OF THESSALONICA FOUND OUT THAT THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD BEEN PROCLAIMED BY PAULOS (Paul) IN BEREA ALSO, THEY CAME THERE AS WELL, AGITATING AND STIRRING UP THE CROWDS.

14 THEN IMMEDIATELY THE BRETHREN SENT PAULOS (Paul) OUT TO GO AS FAR AS THE SEA; AND SILAS AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) REMAINED THERE.

15 NOW THOSE WHO ESCORTED PAULOS (Paul) BROUGHT HIM AS FAR AS ATHENS; AND RECEIVING A COMMAND FOR SILAS AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) TO COME TO HIM AS SOON AS POSSIBLE, THEY LEFT.

Paul Preaches in Athens

16 NOW WHILE PAULOS (Paul) WAS WAITING FOR THEM AT ATHENS, HIS SPIRIT WAS BEING PROVOKED WITHIN HIM AS HE WAS OBSERVING THE CITY FULL OF IDOLS.

17 SO HE WAS REASONING IN THE SYNAGOGUE WITH THE JUDEANS AND THE WORSHIPPERS AND IN THE MARKET PLACE EVERY DAY WITH THOSE WHO HAPPENED TO BE PRESENT.

18 AND ALSO SOME OF THE EPICUREAN AND STOIC PHILOSOPHERS WERE CONVERSING WITH HIM. SOME WERE SAYING, "WHAT WOULD THIS IDLE BABBLER WANT TO SAY?" OTHERS, "HE SEEMS TO BE A PROCLAIMER OF STRANGE DEITIES"; BECAUSE HE WAS PREACHING JESUS AND THE RESURRECTION.

19 AND THEY TOOK HIM AND BROUGHT HIM TO THE AREIOS PAGOS, SAYING, "MAY WE KNOW WHAT THIS NEW TEACHING IS WHICH YOU ARE PROCLAIMING?

20 "FOR YOU ARE BRINGING SOME STRANGE THINGS TO OUR EARS; SO WE WANT TO KNOW WHAT THESE THINGS MEAN."

21 NOW ALL THE ATHENIANS AND THE STRANGERS VISITING THERE USED TO SPEND THEIR TIME IN NOTHING OTHER THAN TELLING OR HEARING SOMETHING NEW.

22 SO PAULOS (Paul) STOOD IN THE MIDST OF THE AREIOS PAGOS AND SAID, "MEN OF ATHENS, I OBSERVE THAT YOU ARE VERY RELIGIOUS IN ALL RESPECTS.

23 "FOR WHILE I WAS PASSING THROUGH AND EXAMINING THE OBJECTS OF YOUR WORSHIP, I ALSO FOUND AN ALTAR WITH THIS INSCRIPTION, 'TO AN UNKNOWN THEOS.' THEREFORE WHAT YOU WORSHIP IN IGNORANCE, THIS I PROCLAIM TO YOU.

24 "THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO MADE THE WORLD AND ALL THINGS IN IT, SINCE HE IS LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, DOES NOT DWELL IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS;

25 NOR IS HE SERVED BY HUMAN HANDS, AS THOUGH HE NEEDED ANYTHING, SINCE HE HIMSELF GIVES TO ALL, LIFE AND BREATH AND ALL THINGS;

26 AND HE MADE FROM ONE *man* EVERY NATION OF MANKIND TO LIVE ON ALL THE FACE OF THE EARTH, HAVING DETERMINED *their* APPOINTED TIMES AND THE BOUNDARIES OF THEIR HABITATION, (*Perfect definition of "Pre-survey" Or "Predestination". Jesus planned where we would be born, who our parents, children & spouse would be. But we have free will/choose whether to be saved or to reject Jesus. He made all nations & races of one blood of Adam. Salvation is available to all races.*)

27 THAT THEY WOULD SEEK THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IF PERHAPS THEY MIGHT GROPE FOR HIM AND FIND HIM, THOUGH HE IS NOT FAR FROM EACH ONE OF US;
 28 FOR IN HIM WE LIVE AND MOVE AND EXIST, AS EVEN SOME OF YOUR OWN POETS HAVE SAID, 'FOR WE ALSO ARE HIS CHILDREN.'
 29 "BEING THEN THE CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE OUGHT NOT TO THINK THAT THE DIVINE NATURE IS LIKE GOLD OR SILVER OR STONE, AN IMAGE FORMED BY THE ART AND THOUGHT OF MANKIND.
 30 "TRULY, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVERLOOKED IGNORANCE IN PAST TIMES, BUT NOW DECLARES TO ALL HUMANITY, EVERYWHERE, TO REPENT, (*No excuse for ignorance. Seek & you shall find. The truth is presented to every person so that we may make a choice. All sin is a choice.*)
 31 BECAUSE HE HAS FIXED A DAY IN WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS THROUGH A MAN WHOM HE HAS APPOINTED, HAVING FURNISHED PROOF TO ALL MEN BY RAISING HIM FROM THE DEAD."
 32 NOW WHEN THEY HEARD OF THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, SOME SNEERED, BUT OTHERS SAID, "WE SHALL HEAR YOU AGAIN CONCERNING THIS."
 33 SO PAULOS (Paul) WENT OUT OF THEIR MIDST.
 34 BUT SOME MEN JOINED HIM AND BELIEVED, AMONG WHOM ALSO WERE DIONYSIUS THE AREOPAGITE AND A WOMAN NAMED DAMARIS AND OTHERS WITH THEM.

Acts 18

Paul Meets Priscilla and Aquila in Corinth

1 AFTER THESE THINGS HE LEFT ATHENS AND WENT TO CORINTH.
 2 AND HE FOUND A JUDEAN NAMED AQUILA, A NATIVE OF PONTUS, HAVING RECENTLY COME FROM ITALY WITH HIS WIFE PRISCILLA, BECAUSE CLAUDIUS HAD COMMANDED ALL THE JUDEANS TO LEAVE ROME. HE CAME TO THEM,
 3 AND BECAUSE HE WAS OF THE SAME TRADE, HE STAYED WITH THEM AND THEY WERE WORKING, FOR BY TRADE THEY WERE TENT MAKERS.
 4 AND HE WAS REASONING IN THE SYNAGOGUE EVERY SABBATH (*7th Day of Rest & Worship. i.e. Saturday*) AND TRYING TO PERSUADE JUDEANS AND GREEKS.
 5 BUT WHEN SILAS AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) CAME DOWN FROM MACEDONIA, PAULOS (Paul) DEVOTED HIMSELF COMPLETELY TO THE WORD, SOLEMNLY TESTIFYING TO THE JUDEANS THAT JESUS WAS THE CHRIST.
 6 BUT WHEN THEY RESISTED AND BLASPHEMED, HE SHOOK OUT HIS GARMENTS AND SAID TO THEM, "YOUR BLOOD *be* ON YOUR OWN HEADS! I AM CLEAN. FROM NOW ON I WILL GO TO THE GENTILES."
 7 THEN HE LEFT THERE AND WENT TO THE HOUSE OF A MAN NAMED TITIUS JUSTUS, A WORSHIPER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHOSE HOUSE WAS NEXT TO THE SYNAGOGUE.
 8 CRISPUS, THE LEADER OF THE SYNAGOGUE, BELIEVED IN THE LORD WITH ALL HIS HOUSEHOLD, AND MANY OF THE CORINTHIANS WHEN THEY HEARD WERE BELIEVING AND BEING IMMersed/BAPTIZED.
 9 AND THE LORD SAID TO PAULOS (Paul) IN THE NIGHT BY A VISION, "**DO NOT BE AFRAID, BUT GO ON SPEAKING AND DO NOT BE SILENT;**
 10 **FOR I AM WITH YOU, AND NO MAN WILL ATTACK YOU IN ORDER TO HARM YOU, FOR I HAVE MANY PEOPLE IN THIS CITY.**"
 11 AND HE SETTLED *there* A YEAR AND SIX MONTHS, TEACHING THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AMONG THEM.
 12 BUT WHILE GALLIO WAS GOVERNOR OF ACHAIA, THE JUDEANS WITH ONE ACCORD ROSE UP AGAINST PAULOS (Paul) AND BROUGHT HIM BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT,
 13 SAYING, "THIS MAN PERSUADES PEOPLE TO WORSHIP THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CONTRARY TO THE LAW."
 14 BUT WHEN PAULOS (Paul) WAS ABOUT TO OPEN HIS MOUTH, GALLIO SAID TO THE JUDEANS, "IF IT WERE A MATTER OF WRONG OR OF VICIOUS CRIME, O JUDEANS, IT WOULD BE REASONABLE FOR ME TO PUT UP WITH YOU;
 15 BUT IF THERE ARE QUESTIONS ABOUT WORDS AND NAMES AND YOUR OWN LAW, LOOK AFTER IT YOURSELVES; I AM UNWILLING TO BE A JUDGE OF THESE MATTERS."
 16 AND HE DROVE THEM AWAY FROM THE JUDGMENT SEAT.
 17 AND THEY ALL TOOK HOLD OF SOSTHENES, THE LEADER OF THE SYNAGOGUE, AND BEAT HIM IN FRONT OF THE JUDGMENT SEAT. BUT GALLIO WAS NOT CONCERNED ABOUT ANY OF THESE THINGS.

Paul Returns to Antioch of Syria

18 PAULOS (Paul), HAVING REMAINED MANY DAYS LONGER, TOOK LEAVE OF THE BRETHREN AND PUT OUT TO SEA FOR SYRIA, AND WITH HIM WERE PRISCILLA AND AQUILA. IN CENCHREA HE HAD HIS HAIR CUT, FOR HE WAS KEEPING A VOW.
 19 THEY CAME TO EPHESUS, AND HE LEFT THEM THERE. NOW HE HIMSELF ENTERED THE SYNAGOGUE AND REASONED WITH THE JUDEANS.
 20 WHEN THEY ASKED HIM TO STAY FOR A LONGER TIME, HE DID NOT CONSENT,
 21 BUT TAKING LEAVE OF THEM AND SAYING, "I WILL RETURN TO YOU AGAIN IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILLS," HE SET SAIL FROM EPHESUS.
 22 WHEN HE HAD LANDED AT CAESAREA, HE WENT UP AND GREETED THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, AND WENT DOWN TO ANTIOCH.
 23 AND HAVING SPENT SOME TIME *there*, HE LEFT AND PASSED SUCCESSIVELY THROUGH THE GALATIAN REGION AND PHRYGIA, STRENGTHENING ALL THE DISCIPLES.

Apollos Instructed at Ephesus

24 NOW A JUDEAN NAMED APOLLOS, AN ALEXANDRIAN BY BIRTH, AN ELOQUENT MAN, CAME TO EPHESUS; AND HE WAS MIGHTY IN THE SCRIPTURES (*Greek Septuagint Old Testament*).

25 THIS MAN HAD BEEN INSTRUCTED IN THE WAY OF THE LORD; AND BEING FERVENT IN SPIRIT, HE WAS SPEAKING AND TEACHING ACCURATELY THE THINGS CONCERNING JESUS, BEING ACQUAINTED ONLY WITH THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF JOHN;
26 AND HE BEGAN TO SPEAK OUT BOLDLY IN THE SYNAGOGUE. BUT WHEN PRISCILLA AND AQUILA HEARD HIM, THEY TOOK HIM ASIDE AND EXPLAINED TO HIM THE WAY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MORE ACCURATELY.
27 AND WHEN HE WANTED TO GO ACROSS TO ACHAIA, THE BRETHREN ENCOURAGED HIM AND WROTE TO THE DISCIPLES TO WELCOME HIM; AND WHEN HE HAD ARRIVED, HE GREATLY HELPED THOSE WHO HAD BELIEVED THROUGH GRACE,
28 FOR HE POWERFULLY REFUTED THE JUDEANS IN PUBLIC, DEMONSTRATING BY THE SCRIPTURES (*The Greek Septuagint Old Testament*) THAT JESUS WAS THE CHRIST.

Acts 19

Paul's Third Missionary Journey

1 IT HAPPENED THAT WHILE APOLLOS WAS AT CORINTH, PAULOS (Paul) PASSED THROUGH THE UPPER COUNTRY AND CAME TO EPHESUS, AND FOUND SOME DISCIPLES.
2 HE SAID TO THEM, "DID YOU RECEIVE THE HOLY GHOST WHEN YOU COMMITTED?" AND THEY *said* TO HIM, "NO, WE HAVE NOT EVEN HEARD WHETHER THERE IS A HOLY GHOST."

(To read more about the difference between The Holy Spirit and The Holy Ghost, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/power.html>)

3 AND HE SAID, "INTO WHAT THEN WERE YOU IMMersed/BAPTIZED?" AND THEY SAID, "INTO JOHN'S IMMERSION/BAPTISM."
4 PAULOS (Paul) SAID, "JOHN IMMersed/BAPTIZED WITH THE IMMERSION/BAPTISM OF REPENTANCE, TELLING THE PEOPLE TO BELIEVE IN HIM WHO WAS COMING AFTER HIM, THAT IS, IN JESUS."
5 WHEN THEY HEARD THIS, THEY WERE IMMersed/BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS. (*Here we see that sometimes people need to be re-baptized. These people believed. They knew there was a Holy Spirit but they did not know about the promised power of the Living Ghost of Jesus Christ, the one who died but is alive, the empowerment of the Blood of Jesus and Him crucified, resurrected & glorified. Paul didn't say that it was enough to just believe.*)
6 AND WHEN PAULOS (Paul) HAD LAID HIS HANDS UPON THEM, THE HOLY GHOST CAME ON THEM, AND THEY SPOKE IN TONGUES AND SPOKE DIVINE WORDS. (*At baptism, the minister should lay hands on the new converts if in person.*)
7 THERE WERE IN ALL ABOUT TWELVE MEN.

Paul Ministers in Ephesus

8 AND HE ENTERED THE SYNAGOGUE AND CONTINUED SPEAKING OUT BOLDLY FOR THREE MONTHS, REASONING AND PERSUADING *them* ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
9 BUT WHEN SOME WERE BECOMING HARDENED AND DISOBEDIENT, SPEAKING EVIL OF THE WAY BEFORE THE PEOPLE, HE WITHDREW FROM THEM AND TOOK AWAY THE DISCIPLES, REASONING DAILY IN THE SCHOOL OF TYRANNUS.
10 THIS TOOK PLACE FOR TWO YEARS, SO THAT ALL WHO LIVED IN ASIA HEARD THE WORD OF THE LORD, BOTH JUDEANS AND GREEKS.
11 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS PERFORMING EXTRAORDINARY MIRACLES BY THE HANDS OF PAULOS (Paul),
12 SO THAT HANDKERCHIEFS OR APRONS WERE EVEN CARRIED FROM HIS BODY TO THE SICK, AND THE DISEASES LEFT THEM AND THE EVIL SPIRITS WENT OUT.
13 BUT ALSO SOME OF THE JUDEAN EXORCISTS, WHO WENT FROM PLACE TO PLACE, ATTEMPTED TO NAME OVER THOSE WHO HAD THE EVIL SPIRITS THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS, SAYING, "I COMMAND YOU BY JESUS WHOM PAULOS (Paul) PREACHES."
14 SEVEN SONS OF ONE SCEVA, A JUDEAN CHIEF PRIEST, WERE DOING THIS.
15 AND THE EVIL SPIRIT ANSWERED AND SAID TO THEM, "I RECOGNIZE JESUS, AND I KNOW ABOUT PAULOS (Paul), BUT WHO ARE YOU?"
16 AND THE PERSON, IN WHOM WAS THE EVIL SPIRIT, LEAPED ON THEM AND SUBDUED ALL OF THEM AND OVERPOWERED THEM, SO THAT THEY FLED OUT OF THAT HOUSE NAKED AND WOUNDED.
17 THIS BECAME KNOWN TO ALL, BOTH JUDEANS AND GREEKS, WHO LIVED IN EPHESUS; AND FEAR FELL UPON THEM ALL AND THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS WAS BEING MAGNIFIED.
18 MANY ALSO OF THOSE WHO HAD BELIEVED KEPT COMING, CONFESSING AND DISCLOSING THEIR PRACTICES.
19 AND MANY OF THOSE WHO PRACTICED MAGIC BROUGHT THEIR SCROLLS TOGETHER AND BURNED THEM IN THE SIGHT OF EVERYONE; AND THEY COUNTED UP THE PRICE OF THEM AND FOUND IT *to be worth* FIFTY THOUSAND PIECES OF SILVER.
20 SO THE WORD OF THE LORD WAS GROWING MIGHTILY AND PREVAILING.
21 NOW AFTER THESE THINGS WERE FINISHED, PAULOS (Paul) PURPOSED IN THE SPIRIT TO GO TO JERUSALEM AFTER HE HAD PASSED THROUGH MACEDONIA AND ACHAIA, SAYING, "AFTER I HAVE BEEN THERE, I MUST ALSO SEE ROME."
22 AND HAVING SENT INTO MACEDONIA TWO OF THOSE WHO MINISTERED TO HIM, TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) AND ERASTUS, HE HIMSELF STAYED IN ASIA FOR A WHILE.

The Riot in Ephesus

23 ABOUT THAT TIME THERE OCCURRED NO SMALL DISTURBANCE CONCERNING THE WAY.
24 FOR A MAN NAMED DEMETRIUS, A SILVERSMITH, WHO MADE SILVER SHRINES OF ARTEMIS, WAS BRINGING NO LITTLE BUSINESS TO THE CRAFTSMEN;
25 THESE HE GATHERED TOGETHER WITH THE WORKMEN OF SIMILARITY, AND SAID, "MEN, YOU KNOW THAT OUR PROSPERITY DEPENDS UPON THIS BUSINESS.
26 "YOU SEE AND HEAR THAT NOT ONLY IN EPHESUS, BUT IN ALMOST ALL OF ASIA, THIS PAULOS (Paul) HAS PERSUADED AND TURNED AWAY A CONSIDERABLE NUMBER OF PEOPLE, SAYING THAT GODS MADE WITH HANDS ARE NO GODS *at all*.

27 "NOT ONLY IS THERE DANGER THAT THIS TRADE OF OURS FALL INTO DISREPUTE, BUT ALSO THAT THE TEMPLE OF THE GREAT GODDESS ARTEMIS BE REGARDED AS WORTHLESS AND THAT SHE WHOM ALL OF ASIA AND THE WORLD WORSHIP WILL EVEN BE DETHRONED FROM HER MAGNIFICENCE."

28 WHEN THEY HEARD *this* AND WERE FILLED WITH RAGE, THEY CRIED OUT, SAYING, "GREAT IS ARTEMIS OF THE EPHESIANS!"

29 THE CITY WAS FILLED WITH THE CONFUSION, AND THEY RUSHED WITH ONE ACCORD INTO THE THEATER, DRAGGING ALONG GAIUS AND ARISTARCHUS, PAULOS' (Paul's) TRAVELING COMPANIONS FROM MACEDONIA.

30 AND WHEN PAULOS (Paul) WANTED TO GO INTO THE ASSEMBLY, THE DISCIPLES WOULD NOT LET HIM.

31 ALSO SOME OF THE ASIARCHS WHO WERE FRIENDS OF HIS SENT TO HIM AND REPEATEDLY URGED HIM NOT TO VENTURE INTO THE THEATER.

32 SO THEN, SOME WERE SHOUTING ONE THING AND SOME ANOTHER, FOR THE ASSEMBLY WAS IN CONFUSION AND THE MAJORITY DID NOT KNOW FOR WHAT REASON THEY HAD COME TOGETHER.

33 SOME OF THE CROWD CONCLUDED *it was* ALEXANDER, SINCE THE JUDEANS HAD PUT HIM FORWARD; AND HAVING MOTIONED WITH HIS HAND, ALEXANDER WAS INTENDING TO MAKE A DEFENSE TO THE ASSEMBLY.

34 BUT WHEN THEY RECOGNIZED THAT HE WAS A JUDEAN, AN OUTCRY AROSE FROM THEM ALL AS THEY SHOUTED FOR ABOUT TWO HOURS, "GREAT IS ARTEMIS OF THE EPHESIANS!"

35 AFTER QUIETING THE CROWD, THE TOWN CLERK SAID, "MEN OF EPHEBUS, WHAT PERSON IS THERE AFTER ALL WHO DOES NOT KNOW THAT THE CITY OF THE EPHESIANS IS GUARDIAN OF THE TEMPLE OF THE GREAT ARTEMIS (*Diana/Cybele, the moon goddess*) AND OF THE *stone* WHICH FELL DOWN FROM HEAVEN/ZEUS/JUPITER? (*The stone is probably the Black Stone of Mecca & is also probably the image of the beast of Rev.13:15. At one time, it was also kept by and worshipped by the Roman Catholic Church.*)

36 "SO, SINCE THESE ARE UNDENIABLE FACTS, YOU SHOULD KEEP CALM AND DO NOTHING RASH.

37 "FOR YOU HAVE BROUGHT THESE MEN *here* WHO ARE NEITHER ROBBERS OF TEMPLES NOR BLASPHEMERS OF OUR GODDESS.

38 "SO THEN, IF DEMETRIUS AND THE CRAFTSMEN WHO ARE WITH HIM HAVE A COMPLAINT AGAINST ANY MAN, THE COURTS ARE IN SESSION AND GOVERNORS ARE PRESENT; LET THEM BRING CHARGES AGAINST ONE ANOTHER.

39 "BUT IF YOU WANT ANYTHING BEYOND THIS, IT SHALL BE SETTLED IN THE LAWFUL ASSEMBLY.

40 "FOR INDEED WE ARE IN DANGER OF BEING ACCUSED OF A RIOT IN CONNECTION WITH TODAY'S EVENTS, SINCE THERE IS NO CRIME, AND IN THIS CONNECTION WE WILL BE UNABLE TO ACCOUNT FOR THIS DISORDERLY GATHERING."

41 AFTER SAYING THIS HE DISMISSED THE CONGREGATION.

Acts 20

Paul Goes to Macedonia and Greece

1 AFTER THE UPROAR HAD CEASED, PAULOS (Paul) SENT FOR THE DISCIPLES, AND WHEN HE HAD SPOKEN TO THEM AND TAKEN HIS LEAVE OF THEM, HE LEFT TO GO TO MACEDONIA.

2 WHEN HE HAD GONE THROUGH THOSE DISTRICTS AND HAD GIVEN THEM MUCH PREACHING, HE CAME TO GREECE.

3 AND *there* HE SPENT THREE MONTHS, AND WHEN A PLOT WAS FORMED AGAINST HIM BY THE JUDEANS AS HE WAS ABOUT TO SET SAIL FOR SYRIA, HE DECIDED TO RETURN THROUGH MACEDONIA.

4 AND HE WAS ACCOMPANIED BY SOPATER OF BEREAS, *the son* OF PYRRHUS, AND BY ARISTARCHUS AND SECUNDUS OF THE THESSALONIANS, AND GAIUS OF DERBE, AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), AND TYCHICUS AND TROPHIMUS OF ASIA.

5 BUT THESE HAD GONE ON AHEAD AND WERE WAITING FOR US AT TROAS.

6 WE SAILED FROM PHILIPPI AFTER THE DAYS OF UNLEAVENED BREAD, AND CAME TO THEM AT TROAS WITHIN FIVE DAYS; AND THERE WE STAYED SEVEN DAYS.

Paul's Final Visit to Troas

7 ON THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK (*Sunday*), WHEN WE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER TO EAT A MEAL, PAULOS (Paul) *began* TALKING TO THEM, INTENDING TO LEAVE THE NEXT DAY, AND HE PROLONGED HIS MESSAGE UNTIL MIDNIGHT.

(The gathering on this first day of the week, should never be used to try to claim that Jesus replaced the 7th day. There is nothing in the context to indicate that. They ate meals together all of the time regardless of what day it was. Notice this was decades after the resurrection & scripture still makes a distinction between the 1st day and the Sabbath of the 7th day.)

8 THERE WERE MANY LAMPS IN THE UPPER ROOM WHERE WE WERE GATHERED TOGETHER.

9 AND THERE WAS A YOUNG MAN NAMED EUTYCHUS SITTING ON THE WINDOW SILL, SINKING INTO A DEEP SLEEP; AND AS PAULOS (Paul) KEPT ON TALKING, HE WAS OVERCOME BY SLEEP AND FELL DOWN FROM THE THIRD FLOOR AND WAS PICKED UP DEAD.

10 BUT PAULOS (Paul) WENT DOWN AND FELL UPON HIM, AND AFTER EMBRACING HIM, HE SAID, "DO NOT BE TROUBLED, FOR HIS LIFE IS IN HIM."

11 WHEN HE HAD GONE *back* UP AND HAD BROKEN THE BREAD AND EATEN, HE TALKED WITH THEM A LONG WHILE UNTIL DAYBREAK, AND THEN LEFT.

12 THEY TOOK AWAY THE BOY ALIVE, AND WERE GREATLY COMFORTED.

Paul Meets the Ephesian Elders

13 BUT WE, GOING AHEAD TO THE SHIP, SET SAIL FOR ASSOS, INTENDING FROM THERE TO TAKE PAULOS (Paul) ON BOARD; FOR SO HE HAD ARRANGED IT, INTENDING HIMSELF TO GO BY LAND.

14 AND WHEN HE MET US AT ASSOS, WE TOOK HIM ON BOARD AND CAME TO MITYLENE.

15 SAILING FROM THERE, WE ARRIVED THE FOLLOWING DAY OPPOSITE CHIOS; AND THE NEXT DAY WE CROSSED OVER TO SAMOS; AND THE DAY FOLLOWING WE CAME TO MILETUS.

16 FOR PAULOS (Paul) HAD DECIDED TO SAIL PAST EPHESUS SO THAT HE WOULD NOT HAVE TO SPEND TIME IN ASIA; FOR HE WAS HURRYING TO BE IN JERUSALEM, IF POSSIBLE, ON THE DAY OF PENTECOST. (57-59 A.D.)

17 FROM MILETUS HE SENT TO EPHESUS AND CALLED TO HIM THE ELDERS OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES.

18 AND WHEN THEY HAD COME TO HIM, HE SAID TO THEM, "YOU YOURSELVES KNOW, FROM THE FIRST DAY THAT I SET FOOT IN ASIA, HOW I WAS WITH YOU THE ENTIRE TIME,

19 SERVING THE LORD WITH ALL HUMILITY AND WITH TEARS AND WITH TRIALS WHICH CAME UPON ME THROUGH THE PLOTS OF THE JUDEANS;

20 HOW I DID NOT SHRINK FROM DECLARING TO YOU ANYTHING THAT WAS PROFITABLE, AND TEACHING YOU PUBLICLY AND FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE,

21 SOLEMNLY TESTIFYING TO BOTH JUDEANS AND GREEKS OF REPENTANCE TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FAITH IN OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

22 "AND NOW, BEHOLD, BOUND BY THE SPIRIT, I AM ON MY WAY TO JERUSALEM, NOT KNOWING WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO ME THERE,

23 EXCEPT THAT THE HOLY GHOST SOLEMNLY TESTIFIES TO ME IN EVERY CITY, SAYING THAT BONDS AND AFFLICTIONS AWAIT ME.

24 "BUT I DO NOT CONSIDER MY LIFE OF ANY ACCOUNT AS DEAR TO MYSELF, SO THAT I MAY FINISH MY COURSE AND THE MINISTRY WHICH I RECEIVED FROM THE LORD JESUS, TO TESTIFY SOLEMNLY OF THE GOSPEL OF THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

25 "AND NOW, BEHOLD, I KNOW THAT ALL OF YOU, AMONG WHOM I WENT ABOUT PREACHING THE KINGDOM, WILL NO LONGER SEE MY FACE.

26 "THEREFORE, I TESTIFY TO YOU THIS DAY THAT I AM INNOCENT OF THE BLOOD OF ALL MEN.

27 "FOR I DID NOT SHRINK FROM DECLARING TO YOU THE ENTIRE PURPOSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

28 "BE ON GUARD FOR YOURSELVES AND FOR ALL THE FLOCK, AMONG WHICH THE HOLY GHOST HAS MADE YOU OVERSEERS, TO SHEPHERD THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH HE PRESERVED WITH HIS OWN BLOOD.

29 "I KNOW THAT AFTER MY DEPARTURE SAVAGE WOLVES WILL COME IN AMONG YOU, NOT SPARING THE FLOCK;

30 AND FROM AMONG YOUR OWN SELVES MEN WILL ARISE, SPEAKING PERVERSE THINGS, TO DRAW AWAY THE DISCIPLES AFTER THEM.

31 "THEREFORE BE ON THE ALERT, REMEMBERING THAT NIGHT AND DAY FOR A PERIOD OF THREE YEARS I DID NOT CEASE TO ADMONISH EACH ONE WITH TEARS.

32 "AND NOW I COMMEND YOU TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TO THE WORD OF HIS GRACE, WHICH IS ABLE TO BUILD *you* UP AND TO GIVE *you* THE INHERITANCE AMONG ALL THOSE WHO ARE SANCTIFIED.

33 "I HAVE COVETED NO ONE'S SILVER OR GOLD OR CLOTHES.

34 "YOU YOURSELVES KNOW THAT THESE HANDS MINISTERED TO MY *own* NEEDS AND TO THE MEN WHO WERE WITH ME.

35 "IN EVERYTHING I SHOWED YOU THAT BY WORKING HARD IN THIS MANNER YOU MUST HELP THE WEAK AND REMEMBER THE WORDS OF THE LORD JESUS, THAT HE HIMSELF SAID, '**IT IS MORE BLESSED TO GIVE THAN TO RECEIVE.**' "

36 WHEN HE HAD SAID THESE THINGS, HE KNELT DOWN AND PRAYED WITH THEM ALL.

37 AND THEY CRIED ALOUD AND EMBRACED PAULOS (Paul), AND REPEATEDLY KISSED HIM,

38 GRIEVING ESPECIALLY OVER THE WORD WHICH HE HAD SPOKEN, THAT THEY WOULD NOT SEE HIS FACE AGAIN. AND THEY ACCOMPANIED HIM TO THE SHIP.

Acts 21

Paul's Journey to Jerusalem

1 WHEN WE HAD PARTED FROM THEM AND HAD SET SAIL, WE RAN A STRAIGHT COURSE TO COS AND THE NEXT DAY TO RHODES AND FROM THERE TO PATARA;

2 AND HAVING FOUND A SHIP CROSSING OVER TO PHOENICIA, WE WENT ABOARD AND SET SAIL.

3 WHEN WE CAME IN SIGHT OF CYPRUS, LEAVING IT ON THE LEFT, WE KEPT SAILING TO SYRIA AND LANDED AT TYRE; FOR THERE THE SHIP WAS TO UNLOAD ITS CARGO.

4 AFTER LOOKING UP THE DISCIPLES, WE STAYED THERE SEVEN DAYS; AND THEY KEPT TELLING PAULOS (Paul) THROUGH THE SPIRIT NOT TO SET FOOT IN JERUSALEM.

5 WHEN OUR DAYS THERE WERE ENDED, WE LEFT AND STARTED ON OUR JOURNEY, WHILE THEY ALL, WITH WIVES AND CHILDREN, ESCORTED US UNTIL *we were* OUT OF THE CITY. AFTER KNEELING DOWN ON THE BEACH AND PRAYING, WE SAID FAREWELL TO ONE ANOTHER.

6 THEN WE WENT ON BOARD THE SHIP, AND THEY RETURNED HOME AGAIN.

7 WHEN WE HAD FINISHED THE VOYAGE FROM TYRE, WE ARRIVED AT PTOLEMAIS, AND AFTER GREETING THE BRETHREN, WE STAYED WITH THEM FOR A DAY.

8 ON THE NEXT DAY WE LEFT AND CAME TO CAESAREA, AND ENTERING THE HOUSE OF PHILIP THE EVANGELIST, WHO WAS ONE OF THE SEVEN, WE STAYED WITH HIM.

9 NOW THIS MAN HAD FOUR VIRGIN DAUGHTERS WHO WERE PROPHETESSES.

10 AS WE WERE STAYING THERE FOR SOME DAYS, A PROPHET NAMED AGABUS CAME DOWN FROM JUDEA.

11 AND COMING TO US, HE TOOK PAULOS' (Paul's) BELT AND BOUND HIS OWN FEET AND HANDS, AND SAID, "THIS IS WHAT THE HOLY GHOST SAYS: 'IN THIS WAY THE JUDEANS AT JERUSALEM WILL BIND THE MAN WHO OWNS THIS BELT AND DELIVER HIM INTO THE HANDS OF THE GENTILES.'"

12 WHEN WE HAD HEARD THIS, WE AS WELL AS THE LOCAL RESIDENTS BEGGED HIM NOT TO GO UP TO JERUSALEM.

13 THEN PAULOS (Paul) ANSWERED, "WHAT ARE YOU DOING, CRYING AND BREAKING MY HEART? FOR I AM READY NOT ONLY TO BE BOUND, BUT EVEN TO DIE AT JERUSALEM FOR THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS."

14 AND SINCE HE WOULD NOT BE PERSUADED, WE FELL SILENT, REMARKING, "THE WILL OF THE LORD BE DONE!"

Paul Arrives at Jerusalem

15 AFTER THESE DAYS WE GOT READY AND STARTED ON OUR WAY UP TO JERUSALEM.
16 *Some* OF THE DISCIPLES FROM CAESAREA ALSO CAME WITH US, TAKING US TO MNASON OF CYPRUS, A DISCIPLE OF LONG STANDING WITH WHOM WE WERE TO LODGE.
17 AFTER WE ARRIVED IN JERUSALEM, THE BRETHREN RECEIVED US GLADLY.
18 AND THE FOLLOWING DAY PAULOS (Paul) WENT IN WITH US TO JAMES, AND ALL THE ELDERS WERE PRESENT.
19 AFTER HE HAD GREETED THEM, HE RELATED ONE BY ONE THE THINGS WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD DONE AMONG THE GENTILES THROUGH HIS MINISTRY.
20 AND WHEN THEY HEARD IT THEY GLORIFIED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THEY SAID TO HIM, "YOU SEE, BROTHER, HOW MANY THOUSANDS THERE ARE AMONG THE JUDEANS OF THOSE WHO HAVE BELIEVED, AND THEY ARE ALL ZEALOUS FOR THE LAW;
21 AND THEY HAVE BEEN TOLD ABOUT YOU, THAT YOU ARE TEACHING ALL THE JUDEANS WHO ARE AMONG THE GENTILES TO FORSAKE MOSES, TELLING THEM NOT TO CIRCUMCISE THEIR CHILDREN NOR TO WALK ACCORDING TO THE CUSTOMS.
22 "WHAT, THEN, IS *to be done*? THEY WILL CERTAINLY HEAR THAT YOU HAVE COME.
23 "THEREFORE DO THIS THAT WE TELL YOU. WE HAVE FOUR MEN WHO ARE UNDER A VOW;
24 TAKE THEM AND PURIFY YOURSELF ALONG WITH THEM, AND PAY THEIR EXPENSES SO THAT THEY MAY SHAVE THEIR HEADS; AND ALL WILL KNOW THAT THERE IS NOTHING TO THE THINGS WHICH THEY HAVE BEEN TOLD ABOUT YOU, BUT THAT YOU YOURSELF ALSO WALK ORDERLY, KEEPING THE LAW.
25 "BUT CONCERNING THE GENTILES WHO HAVE BELIEVED, WE WROTE, HAVING DECIDED THAT THEY SHOULD ABSTAIN FROM MEAT SACRIFICED TO IDOLS AND FROM BLOOD AND FROM WHAT IS STRANGLED AND FROM FORNICATION."

Paul is Arrested

26 THEN PAULOS (Paul) TOOK THE MEN, AND THE NEXT DAY, PURIFYING HIMSELF ALONG WITH THEM, WENT INTO THE TEMPLE GIVING NOTICE OF THE COMPLETION OF THE DAYS OF PURIFICATION, UNTIL THE SACRIFICE WAS OFFERED FOR EACH ONE OF THEM.
27 WHEN THE SEVEN DAYS WERE ALMOST OVER, THE JUDEANS FROM ASIA, UPON SEEING HIM IN THE TEMPLE, STIRRED UP ALL THE CROWD AND LAID HANDS ON HIM,
28 CRYING OUT, "MEN OF JESRAEL, COME TO OUR AID! THIS IS THE PERSON WHO PREACHES TO EVERYONE EVERYWHERE AGAINST OUR PEOPLE AND THE LAW AND THIS PLACE; AND BESIDES HE HAS EVEN BROUGHT GREEKS INTO THE TEMPLE AND HAS DEFILED THIS HOLY PLACE."
29 FOR THEY HAD PREVIOUSLY SEEN TROPHIMUS THE EPHESIAN IN THE CITY WITH HIM, AND THEY SUPPOSED THAT PAULOS (Paul) HAD BROUGHT HIM INTO THE TEMPLE.
30 THEN ALL THE CITY WAS PROVOKED, AND THE PEOPLE RUSHED TOGETHER, AND TAKING HOLD OF PAULOS (Paul) THEY DRAGGED HIM OUT OF THE TEMPLE, AND IMMEDIATELY THE DOORS WERE SHUT.
31 WHILE THEY WERE SEEKING TO MURDER HIM, A REPORT CAME UP TO THE COMMANDER OF THE *Roman* BATTALION THAT ALL JERUSALEM WAS IN CONFUSION.
32 AT ONCE HE TOOK ALONG *some* SOLDIERS AND CENTURIONS AND RAN DOWN TO THEM; AND WHEN THEY SAW THE COMMANDER AND THE SOLDIERS, THEY STOPPED BEATING PAULOS (Paul).
33 THEN THE COMMANDER CAME UP AND TOOK HOLD OF HIM, AND ORDERED HIM TO BE BOUND WITH TWO CHAINS; AND HE *was* ASKING WHO HE WAS AND WHAT HE HAD DONE.
34 BUT AMONG THE CROWD SOME WERE SHOUTING ONE THING *and* SOME ANOTHER, AND WHEN HE COULD NOT FIND OUT THE FACTS BECAUSE OF THE UPROAR, HE ORDERED HIM TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE BARRACKS.
35 WHEN HE GOT TO THE STAIRS, HE WAS CARRIED BY THE SOLDIERS BECAUSE OF THE VIOLENCE OF THE MOB;
36 FOR THE MULTITUDE OF THE PEOPLE KEPT FOLLOWING THEM, SHOUTING, "AWAY WITH HIM!"

Paul Speaks to the Crowd

37 AS PAULOS (Paul) WAS ABOUT TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE BARRACKS, HE SAID TO THE COMMANDER, "MAY I SAY SOMETHING TO YOU?" AND HE SAID, "DO YOU KNOW GREEK?
38 "THEN YOU ARE NOT THE EGYPTIAN WHO SOME TIME AGO STIRRED UP A REVOLT AND LED THE FOUR THOUSAND MEN OF THE ASSASSINS OUT INTO THE DESERT?"
39 BUT PAULOS (Paul) SAID, "I AM A JUDEAN OF TARSUS IN CILICIA, A CITIZEN OF NO INSIGNIFICANT CITY; AND I BEG YOU, ALLOW ME TO SPEAK TO THE PEOPLE."
40 WHEN HE HAD GIVEN HIM PERMISSION, PAULOS (Paul), STANDING ON THE STAIRS, MOTIONED TO THE PEOPLE WITH HIS HAND; AND WHEN THERE WAS A GREAT HUSH, HE SPOKE TO THEM IN THE HEBREW DIALECT, SAYING,

Acts 22

1 "BRETHREN AND FATHERS, HEAR MY DEFENSE WHICH I NOW *present* TO YOU."
2 AND WHEN THEY HEARD THAT HE WAS ADDRESSING THEM IN THE HEBREW DIALECT, THEY BECAME EVEN MORE QUIET; AND HE SAID,
3 "I AM A JUDEAN, BORN IN TARSUS OF CILICIA, BUT BROUGHT UP IN THIS CITY, EDUCATED UNDER GAMALIEL, STRICTLY ACCORDING TO THE LAW OF OUR FOREFATHERS, BEING ZEALOUS FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) JUST AS YOU ALL ARE TODAY.
4 "I PERSECUTED THIS WAY TO THE DEATH, BINDING AND PUTTING BOTH MEN AND WOMEN INTO PRISONS,
5 AS ALSO THE HIGH PRIEST AND ALL THE COUNCIL OF THE ELDERS CAN TESTIFY. FROM THEM I ALSO RECEIVED LETTERS TO THE BRETHREN, AND STARTED OFF FOR DAMASCUS IN ORDER TO BRING EVEN THOSE WHO WERE THERE TO JERUSALEM AS PRISONERS TO BE PUNISHED.
6 "BUT IT HAPPENED THAT AS I WAS ON MY WAY, APPROACHING DAMASCUS ABOUT NOONTIME, A VERY BRIGHT LIGHT SUDDENLY FLASHED FROM HEAVEN ALL AROUND ME,

7 AND I FELL TO THE GROUND AND HEARD A VOICE SAYING TO ME, '**SAULOS, SAULOS, WHY ARE YOU PERSECUTING ME?**'

8 "AND I ANSWERED, 'WHO ARE YOU, LORD?' AND HE SAID TO ME, '**I AM JESUS THE NAZARENE, WHOM YOU ARE PERSECUTING.**'

9 "AND THOSE WHO WERE WITH ME SAW THE LIGHT, TO BE SURE, BUT DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE VOICE OF THE ONE WHO WAS SPEAKING TO ME.

10 "AND I SAID, 'WHAT SHALL I DO, LORD?' AND THE LORD SAID TO ME, '**GET UP AND GO ON INTO DAMASCUS, AND THERE YOU WILL BE TOLD OF ALL THAT HAS BEEN APPOINTED FOR YOU TO DO.**'

11 "BUT SINCE I COULD NOT SEE BECAUSE OF THE BRIGHTNESS OF THAT LIGHT, I WAS LED BY THE HAND BY THOSE WHO WERE WITH ME AND CAME INTO DAMASCUS.

12 "A CERTAIN ANANIAS, A MAN WHO WAS DEVOUT BY THE STANDARD OF THE LAW, *and* WELL SPOKEN OF BY ALL THE JUDEANS WHO LIVED THERE,

13 CAME TO ME, AND STANDING NEAR SAID TO ME, 'BROTHER SAULOS (Saul), RECEIVE YOUR SIGHT!' AND AT THAT VERY TIME I LOOKED UP AT HIM.

14 "AND HE SAID, 'THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS HAS APPOINTED YOU TO KNOW HIS WILL AND TO SEE THE RIGHTEOUS ONE AND TO HEAR AN UTTERANCE FROM HIS MOUTH.

15 'FOR YOU WILL BE A WITNESS FOR HIM TO ALL MANKIND OF WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN AND HEARD.

16 'NOW WHY DO YOU DELAY? GET UP AND BE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED, AND WASH AWAY YOUR SINS, CALLING ON HIS NAME.'

17 "IT HAPPENED WHEN I RETURNED TO JERUSALEM AND WAS PRAYING IN THE TEMPLE, THAT I WENT OUT OF NORMAL STATE OF MIND,

18 AND I SAW HIM SAYING TO ME, '**RUSH, AND GET OUT OF JERUSALEM QUICKLY, BECAUSE THEY WILL NOT ACCEPT YOUR TESTIMONY ABOUT ME.**'

19 "AND I SAID, 'LORD, THEY THEMSELVES UNDERSTAND THAT IN ONE SYNAGOGUE AFTER ANOTHER I USED TO IMPRISON AND BEAT THOSE WHO BELIEVED IN YOU.

20 'AND WHEN THE BLOOD OF YOUR WITNESS STEPHEN WAS BEING SHED, I ALSO WAS STANDING BY APPROVING, AND WATCHING OUT FOR THE COATS OF THOSE WHO WERE SLAYING HIM.'

21 "AND HE SAID TO ME, '**GO! FOR I WILL SEND YOU FAR AWAY TO THE GENTILES.**' "

22 THEY LISTENED TO HIM UP TO THIS STATEMENT, AND *then* THEY RAISED THEIR VOICES AND SAID, "AWAY WITH SUCH A FELLOW FROM THE EARTH, FOR HE SHOULD NOT BE ALLOWED TO LIVE!"

23 AND AS THEY WERE CRYING OUT AND THROWING OFF THEIR CLOAKS AND TOSSING DUST INTO THE AIR,

Paul Reveals His Roman Citizenship

24 THE COMMANDER ORDERED HIM TO BE BROUGHT INTO THE BARRACKS, STATING THAT HE SHOULD BE EXAMINED BY SCOURGING SO THAT HE MIGHT FIND OUT THE REASON WHY THEY WERE SHOUTING AGAINST HIM THAT WAY.

25 BUT WHEN THEY STRETCHED HIM OUT WITH THONGS, PAULOS (Paul) SAID TO THE CENTURION WHO WAS STANDING BY, "IS IT LAWFUL FOR YOU TO SCOURGE A PERSON WHO IS A ROMAN AND UNCONDEMNED?"

26 WHEN THE CENTURION HEARD *this*, HE WENT TO THE COMMANDER AND TOLD HIM, SAYING, "WHAT ARE YOU ABOUT TO DO? FOR THIS PERSON IS A ROMAN."

27 THE COMMANDER CAME AND SAID TO HIM, "TELL ME, ARE YOU A ROMAN?" AND HE SAID, "YES."

28 THE COMMANDER ANSWERED, "I ACQUIRED THIS CITIZENSHIP WITH A LARGE SUM OF MONEY." AND PAULOS (Paul) SAID, "BUT I WAS ACTUALLY BORN *a citizen*."

29 THEREFORE THOSE WHO WERE ABOUT TO EXAMINE HIM IMMEDIATELY LET GO OF HIM; AND THE COMMANDER ALSO WAS AFRAID WHEN HE FOUND OUT THAT HE WAS A ROMAN, AND BECAUSE HE HAD PUT HIM IN CHAINS.

Paul before the High Council

30 BUT ON THE NEXT DAY, WANTING TO KNOW FOR CERTAIN WHY HE HAD BEEN ACCUSED BY THE JUDEANS, HE RELEASED HIM AND ORDERED THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND ALL THE COUNCIL TO ASSEMBLE, AND BROUGHT PAULOS (Paul) DOWN AND SET HIM BEFORE THEM.

Acts 23

1 PAULOS (Paul), LOOKING INTENTLY AT THE SANHEDRIN COUNCIL, SAID, "BRETHREN, I HAVE LIVED MY LIFE WITH A PERFECTLY GOOD CONSCIENCE BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UP TO THIS DAY."

2 THE HIGH PRIEST ANANIAS COMMANDED THOSE STANDING BESIDE HIM TO STRIKE HIM ON THE MOUTH.

3 THEN PAULOS (Paul) SAID TO HIM, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GOING TO STRIKE YOU, YOU WHITEWASHED WALL! DO YOU SIT TO TRY ME ACCORDING TO THE LAW, AND IN VIOLATION OF THE LAW ORDER ME TO BE STRUCK?"

4 BUT THE BYSTANDERS SAID, "DO YOU INSULT/SPEAK AGAINST THE HIGH PRIEST OF THEOS?"

5 AND PAULOS (Paul) SAID, "I WAS NOT AWARE, BRETHREN, THAT HE WAS HIGH PRIEST; FOR IT IS WRITTEN, '**YOU SHALL NOT SPEAK EVIL OF A RULER OF YOUR PEOPLE.**'" (*Exo.22:28*)

6 BUT PERCEIVING THAT ONE GROUP WERE SADDUCEES AND THE OTHER PHARISEES, PAULOS (Paul) CALLED OUT ALOUD IN THE SANHEDRIN COUNCIL, "BRETHREN, I AM A PHARISEE, A SON OF PHARISEES; I AM ON TRIAL FOR THE HOPE AND RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD!"

7 AS HE SAID THIS, THERE OCCURRED A SCHISM/ARGUMENT BETWEEN THE PHARISEES AND SADDUCEES, AND THE ASSEMBLY WAS DIVIDED.

8 FOR THE SADDUCEES SAY THAT THERE IS NO RESURRECTION, NOR AN ANGEL, NOR A SPIRIT, BUT THE PHARISEES ACKNOWLEDGE THEM ALL.

9 AND THERE OCCURRED A GREAT UPROAR; AND SOME OF THE SCRIBES OF THE PHARISAIC PARTY STOOD UP AND ARGUED

HEATEDLY, SAYING, "WE FIND NOTHING WRONG WITH THIS PERSON; SUPPOSE A SPIRIT OR AN ANGEL HAS SPOKEN TO HIM?"
10 AND AS A GREAT RIOT WAS DEVELOPING, THE COMMANDER WAS AFRAID PAULOS (Paul) WOULD BE TORN TO PIECES BY THEM AND ORDERED THE TROOPS TO GO DOWN AND TAKE HIM AWAY FROM THEM BY FORCE, AND BRING HIM INTO THE BARRACKS.
11 BUT ON THE NIGHT FOLLOWING, THE LORD STOOD AT HIS SIDE AND SAID, "**TAKE COURAGE; FOR AS YOU HAVE SOLEMNLY WITNESSED TO MY CAUSE AT JERUSALEM, SO YOU MUST WITNESS AT ROME ALSO.**"

The Plan to Kill Paul

12 WHEN IT WAS DAY, THE JUDEANS FORMED A CONSPIRACY AND BOUND THEMSELVES UNDER AN OATH, SAYING THAT THEY WOULD NEITHER EAT NOR DRINK UNTIL THEY HAD MURDERED PAULOS (Paul).
13 THERE WERE MORE THAN FORTY WHO FORMED THIS PLOT.
14 THEY CAME TO THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS AND SAID, "WE HAVE BOUND OURSELVES UNDER A SOLEMN OATH TO TASTE NOTHING UNTIL WE HAVE MURDERED PAULOS (Paul).
15 "NOW THEREFORE, YOU AND THE COUNCIL NOTIFY THE COMMANDER TO BRING HIM DOWN TO YOU, AS THOUGH YOU WERE GOING TO DETERMINE HIS CASE BY A MORE THOROUGH INVESTIGATION; AND WE FOR OUR PART ARE READY TO SLAY HIM BEFORE HE COMES NEAR *the place*."
16 BUT THE SON OF PAULOS' (Paul's) SISTER HEARD OF THEIR AMBUSH, AND HE CAME AND ENTERED THE BARRACKS AND TOLD PAULOS (Paul).
17 PAULOS (Paul) CALLED ONE OF THE CENTURIONS TO HIM AND SAID, "LEAD THIS YOUNG MAN TO THE COMMANDER, FOR HE HAS SOMETHING TO REPORT TO HIM."
18 SO HE TOOK HIM AND LED HIM TO THE COMMANDER AND SAID, "PAULOS (Paul) THE PRISONER CALLED ME TO HIM AND ASKED ME TO LEAD THIS YOUNG MAN TO YOU SINCE HE HAS SOMETHING TO TELL YOU."
19 THE COMMANDER TOOK HIM BY THE HAND AND STEPPING ASIDE, INQUIRED OF HIM PRIVATELY, "WHAT IS IT THAT YOU HAVE TO REPORT TO ME?"
20 AND HE SAID, "THE JUDEANS HAVE AGREED TO ASK YOU TO BRING PAULOS (Paul) DOWN TOMORROW TO THE COUNCIL, AS THOUGH THEY WERE GOING TO INQUIRE SOMEWHAT MORE THOROUGHLY ABOUT HIM.
21 "SO DO NOT LISTEN TO THEM, FOR MORE THAN FORTY OF THEM ARE LYING IN WAIT (*ambush*) FOR HIM WHO HAVE BOUND THEMSELVES UNDER A CURSE NOT TO EAT OR DRINK UNTIL THEY SLAY HIM; AND NOW THEY ARE READY AND WAITING FOR THE PROMISE FROM YOU."
22 SO THE COMMANDER LET THE YOUNG MAN GO, INSTRUCTING HIM, "TELL NO ONE THAT YOU HAVE NOTIFIED ME OF THESE THINGS."

Paul is Sent to Caesarea

23 AND HE CALLED TO HIM TWO OF THE CENTURIONS AND SAID, "GET TWO HUNDRED SOLDIERS READY BY THE THIRD HOUR OF THE NIGHT TO PROCEED TO CAESAREA, WITH SEVENTY HORSEMEN AND TWO HUNDRED SPEAR-MEN."
24 *They were* ALSO TO PROVIDE MOUNTS TO PUT PAULOS (Paul) ON AND BRING HIM SAFELY TO FELIX THE GOVERNOR.
25 AND HE WROTE A LETTER HAVING THIS FORM:
26 "CLAUDIUS LYSIAS, TO THE MOST EXCELLENT GOVERNOR FELIX, GREETINGS.
27 "WHEN THIS MAN WAS ARRESTED BY THE JUDEANS AND WAS ABOUT TO BE SLAIN BY THEM, I CAME UP TO THEM WITH THE TROOPS AND RESCUED HIM, HAVING LEARNED THAT HE WAS A ROMAN.
28 "AND WANTING TO ASCERTAIN THE CHARGE FOR WHICH THEY WERE ACCUSING HIM, I BROUGHT HIM DOWN TO THEIR COUNCIL;
29 AND I FOUND HIM TO BE ACCUSED OVER QUESTIONS ABOUT THEIR LAW, BUT UNDER NO ACCUSATION DESERVING DEATH OR IMPRISONMENT.
30 "WHEN I WAS INFORMED THAT THERE WOULD BE A PLOT AGAINST THE MAN, I SENT HIM TO YOU AT ONCE, ALSO INSTRUCTING HIS ACCUSERS TO BRING CHARGES AGAINST HIM BEFORE YOU."
31 SO THE SOLDIERS, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THEIR ORDERS, TOOK PAULOS (Paul) AND BROUGHT HIM BY NIGHT TO ANTIPATRIS.
32 BUT THE NEXT DAY, LEAVING THE HORSEMEN TO GO ON WITH HIM, THEY RETURNED TO THE BARRACKS.
33 WHEN THESE HAD COME TO CAESAREA AND DELIVERED THE LETTER TO THE GOVERNOR, THEY ALSO PRESENTED PAULOS (Paul) TO HIM.
34 WHEN HE HAD READ IT, HE ASKED FROM WHAT PROVINCE HE WAS, AND WHEN HE LEARNED THAT HE WAS FROM CILICIA,
35 HE SAID, "I WILL GIVE YOU A HEARING AFTER YOUR ACCUSERS ARRIVE ALSO," GIVING ORDERS FOR HIM TO BE KEPT IN HEROD'S PRAETORIUM (*Governor's Palace*).

Acts 24

Paul Appears before Felix

1 AFTER FIVE DAYS THE HIGH PRIEST ANANIAS CAME DOWN WITH SOME ELDERS, WITH AN ATTORNEY *named* TERTULLUS, AND THEY BROUGHT CHARGES TO THE GOVERNOR AGAINST PAULOS (Paul).
2 AFTER (Paul) HAD BEEN SUMMONED, TERTULLUS BEGAN TO ACCUSE HIM, SAYING *to the governor*, "SINCE WE HAVE THROUGH YOU ATTAINED MUCH PEACE, AND SINCE BY YOUR PROVIDENCE REFORMS ARE BEING CARRIED OUT FOR THIS NATION,
3 WE ACKNOWLEDGE *this* IN EVERY WAY AND EVERYWHERE, MOST EXCELLENT FELIX, WITH ALL THANKFULNESS.
4 "BUT, THAT I MAY NOT WEARY YOU ANY FURTHER, I BEG YOU TO GRANT US, BY YOUR KINDNESS, A BRIEF HEARING.
5 "FOR WE HAVE FOUND THIS MAN A REAL PEST AND A FELLOW WHO STIRS UP DIVISION/ARGUMENTS AMONG ALL THE JUDEANS THROUGHOUT THE WORLD, AND A RINGLEADER OF THE SECT OF THE NAZARENES.
6 "AND HE EVEN TRIED TO DESECRATE THE TEMPLE; AND THEN WE ARRESTED HIM.
(KJV adds "*Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our*

law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee:")

8 BY EXAMINING HIM YOURSELF CONCERNING ALL THESE MATTERS YOU WILL BE ABLE TO ASCERTAIN THE THINGS OF WHICH WE ACCUSE HIM."

9 THE JUDEANS ALSO JOINED IN THE ATTACK, ASSERTING THAT THESE THINGS WERE SO.

10 WHEN THE GOVERNOR HAD NODDED FOR HIM TO SPEAK, PAULOS (Paul) RESPONDED: "KNOWING THAT FOR MANY YEARS YOU HAVE BEEN A JUDGE TO THIS NATION, I CHEERFULLY MAKE MY DEFENSE,

11 SINCE YOU CAN TAKE NOTE OF THE FACT THAT NO MORE THAN TWELVE DAYS AGO I WENT UP TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP.

12 "NEITHER IN THE TEMPLE, NOR IN THE SYNAGOGUES, NOR IN THE CITY *itself* DID THEY FIND ME CARRYING ON A DISCUSSION WITH ANYONE OR CAUSING A RIOT.

13 "NOR CAN THEY PROVE TO YOU *the charges* OF WHICH THEY NOW ACCUSE ME.

14 "BUT THIS I ADMIT TO YOU, THAT ACCORDING TO THE WAY WHICH THEY CALL A SECT I DO SERVE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR FOREFATHERS, BELIEVING EVERYTHING THAT IS IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LAW AND THAT IS WRITTEN IN THE PROPHETS;

15 HAVING A HOPE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH THESE MEN CHERISH THEMSELVES, THAT THERE SHALL CERTAINLY BE A RESURRECTION OF BOTH THE RIGHTEOUS AND THE WICKED.

16 "IN VIEW OF THIS, I ALSO DO MY BEST TO MAINTAIN ALWAYS A BLAMELESS CONSCIENCE *both* BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND BEFORE MANKIND.

17 "NOW AFTER SEVERAL YEARS I CAME TO BRING ALMS TO MY NATION AND TO PRESENT OFFERINGS;

18 IN WHICH THEY FOUND ME IN THE TEMPLE, HAVING BEEN PURIFIED, WITHOUT *any* CROWD OR UPROAR. BUT *there were* SOME JUDEANS FROM ASIA,

19 WHO SHOULD HAVE BEEN PRESENT BEFORE YOU AND MADE ACCUSATION, IF THEY SHOULD HAVE ANYTHING AGAINST ME.

20 "OR ELSE LET THESE MEN THEMSELVES TELL WHAT MISDEED THEY FOUND WHEN I STOOD BEFORE THE COUNCIL,

21 OTHER THAN FOR THIS ONE STATEMENT WHICH I SHOUTED OUT WHILE STANDING AMONG THEM, 'FOR THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD I AM ON TRIAL BEFORE YOU TODAY.'"

22 BUT FELIX, HAVING A MORE EXACT KNOWLEDGE ABOUT THE WAY, PUT THEM OFF, SAYING, "WHEN LYSIAS THE COMMANDER COMES DOWN, I WILL DECIDE YOUR CASE."

23 THEN HE GAVE ORDERS TO THE CENTURION FOR HIM TO BE KEPT IN CUSTODY AND *yet* HAVE *some* FREEDOM, AND NOT TO PREVENT ANY OF HIS FRIENDS FROM MINISTERING TO HIM.

24 BUT SOME DAYS LATER FELIX ARRIVED WITH DRUSILLA, HIS WIFE WHO WAS A JUDEAN WOMAN, AND SENT FOR PAULOS (Paul) AND HEARD HIM *speak* ABOUT FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS.

25 BUT AS HE WAS DISCUSSING RIGHTEOUSNESS, SELF-CONTROL AND THE JUDGMENT TO COME, FELIX BECAME FRIGHTENED AND SAID, "GO AWAY FOR THE PRESENT, AND WHEN I FIND TIME I WILL SUMMON YOU."

26 AT THE SAME TIME TOO, HE WAS HOPING THAT MONEY WOULD BE GIVEN HIM BY PAULOS (Paul); THEREFORE HE ALSO USED TO SEND FOR HIM QUITE OFTEN AND CONVERSE WITH HIM.

27 BUT AFTER TWO YEARS HAD PASSED, FELIX WAS SUCCEEDED BY PORCIUS FESTUS, AND WANTING TO DO THE JUDEANS A FAVOUR, FELIX LEFT PAULOS (Paul) IMPRISONED.

Acts 25

Paul Appears before Festus

1 FESTUS THEN, HAVING ARRIVED IN THE PROVINCE, THREE DAYS LATER WENT UP TO JERUSALEM FROM CAESAREA.

2 AND THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE LEADING MEN OF THE JUDEANS BROUGHT CHARGES AGAINST PAULOS (Paul), AND THEY WERE URGING HIM,

3 REQUESTING A CONCESSION AGAINST PAULOS (Paul), THAT HE MIGHT HAVE HIM BROUGHT TO JERUSALEM, SETTING AN AMBUSH TO MURDER HIM ON THE WAY.

4 FESTUS THEN ANSWERED THAT PAULOS (Paul) WAS BEING KEPT IN CUSTODY AT CAESAREA AND THAT HE HIMSELF WAS ABOUT TO LEAVE SHORTLY.

5 "THEREFORE," HE SAID, "LET THE INFLUENTIAL MEN AMONG YOU GO THERE WITH ME, AND IF THERE IS ANYTHING WRONG ABOUT THE MAN, LET THEM PROSECUTE HIM."

6 AFTER HE HAD SPENT NOT MORE THAN EIGHT OR TEN DAYS AMONG THEM, HE WENT DOWN TO CAESAREA, AND ON THE NEXT DAY HE TOOK HIS SEAT ON THE TRIBUNAL AND ORDERED PAULOS (Paul) TO BE BROUGHT.

7 AFTER PAULOS (Paul) ARRIVED, THE JUDEANS WHO HAD COME DOWN FROM JERUSALEM STOOD AROUND HIM, BRINGING MANY AND SERIOUS CHARGES AGAINST HIM WHICH THEY COULD NOT PROVE,

8 WHILE PAULOS (Paul) SAID IN HIS OWN DEFENSE, "I HAVE COMMITTED NO OFFENSE EITHER AGAINST THE LAW OF THE JUDEANS OR AGAINST THE TEMPLE OR AGAINST CAESAR."

9 BUT FESTUS, WANTING TO DO THE JUDEANS A FAVOUR, ANSWERED PAULOS (Paul) AND SAID, "ARE YOU WILLING TO GO UP TO JERUSALEM AND STAND TRIAL BEFORE ME CONCERNING THIS?"

10 BUT PAULOS (Paul) SAID, "I AM STANDING BEFORE CAESAR'S TRIBUNAL, WHERE I SHOULD BE TRIED. I HAVE DONE NO WRONG TO *the* JUDEANS, AS YOU ALSO VERY WELL KNOW.

11 "IF, THEN, I AM A WRONGDOER AND HAVE COMMITTED ANYTHING WORTHY OF DEATH, I DO NOT REFUSE TO DIE; BUT IF NONE OF THOSE THINGS IS *true* OF WHICH THESE MEN ACCUSE ME, NO ONE CAN HAND ME OVER TO THEM. I APPEAL TO CAESAR."

12 THEN WHEN FESTUS HAD CONSULTED WITH HIS COUNCIL, HE ANSWERED, "YOU HAVE APPEALED TO CAESAR, TO CAESAR YOU SHALL GO."

13 NOW WHEN SEVERAL DAYS HAD ELAPSED, KING AGRIPPA AND BERNICE ARRIVED AT CAESAREA AND PAID THEIR RESPECTS TO FESTUS.

14 WHILE THEY WERE SPENDING MANY DAYS THERE, FESTUS LAID PAULOS' (Paul's) CASE BEFORE THE KING, SAYING, "THERE IS A MAN WHO WAS LEFT AS A PRISONER BY FELIX;

15 AND WHEN I WAS AT JERUSALEM, THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND THE ELDERS OF THE JUDEANS BROUGHT CHARGES AGAINST HIM, ASKING FOR A SENTENCE OF CONDEMNATION AGAINST HIM.

16 "I ANSWERED THEM THAT IT IS NOT THE CUSTOM OF THE ROMANS TO HAND OVER ANYONE BEFORE THE ACCUSED MEETS HIS ACCUSERS FACE TO FACE AND HAS AN OPPORTUNITY TO MAKE HIS DEFENSE AGAINST THE CHARGES.

17 "SO AFTER THEY HAD ASSEMBLED HERE, I DID NOT DELAY, BUT ON THE NEXT DAY TOOK MY SEAT ON THE TRIBUNAL AND ORDERED THE MAN TO BE BROUGHT BEFORE ME.

18 "WHEN THE ACCUSERS STOOD UP, THEY BROUGHT CHARGES AGAINST HIM NOT OF SUCH CRIMES AS I WAS EXPECTING,

19 BUT THEY HAD SOME POINTS OF DISAGREEMENT WITH HIM ABOUT THEIR OWN RELIGION AND ABOUT A DEAD MAN, JESUS, WHOM PAULOS (Paul) ASSERTED TO BE ALIVE.

20 "BEING AT A LOSS HOW TO INVESTIGATE SUCH MATTERS, I ASKED WHETHER HE WAS WILLING TO GO TO JERUSALEM AND THERE STAND TRIAL ON THESE MATTERS.

21 "BUT WHEN PAULOS (Paul) APPEALED TO BE HELD IN CUSTODY FOR THE EMPEROR'S DECISION, I ORDERED HIM TO BE KEPT IN CUSTODY UNTIL I SEND HIM TO CAESAR."

22 THEN AGRIPPA *said* TO FESTUS, "I ALSO WOULD LIKE TO HEAR THE PERSON MYSELF." "TOMORROW," HE SAID, "YOU SHALL HEAR HIM."

Paul Speaks to Agrippa

23 SO, ON THE NEXT DAY WHEN AGRIPPA CAME TOGETHER WITH BERNICE AMID GREAT POMP, AND ENTERED THE AUDITORIUM ACCOMPANIED BY THE COMMANDERS AND THE PROMINENT MEN OF THE CITY, AT THE COMMAND OF FESTUS, PAULOS (Paul) WAS BROUGHT IN.

24 FESTUS SAID, "KING AGRIPPA, AND ALL YOU GENTLEMEN HERE PRESENT WITH US, YOU SEE THIS MAN ABOUT WHOM ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE JUDEANS APPEALED TO ME, BOTH AT JERUSALEM AND HERE, LOUDLY DECLARING THAT HE OUGHT NOT TO LIVE ANY LONGER.

25 "BUT I FOUND THAT HE HAD COMMITTED NOTHING WORTHY OF DEATH; AND SINCE HE HIMSELF APPEALED TO THE EMPEROR, I DECIDED TO SEND HIM.

26 "YET I HAVE NOTHING DEFINITE ABOUT HIM TO WRITE TO MY LORD. THEREFORE I HAVE BROUGHT HIM BEFORE YOU *all* AND ESPECIALLY BEFORE YOU, KING AGRIPPA, SO THAT AFTER THE INVESTIGATION HAS TAKEN PLACE, I MAY HAVE SOMETHING TO WRITE.

27 "FOR IT SEEMS ABSURD TO ME IN SENDING A PRISONER, NOT TO INDICATE ALSO THE CHARGES AGAINST HIM."

Acts 26

1 AGRIPPA SAID TO PAULOS (Paul), "YOU ARE PERMITTED TO SPEAK FOR YOURSELF." THEN PAULOS (Paul) STRETCHED OUT HIS HAND AND *proceeded* TO MAKE HIS DEFENSE:

2 "IN REGARD TO ALL THE THINGS OF WHICH I AM ACCUSED BY THE JUDEANS, I CONSIDER MYSELF FORTUNATE, KING AGRIPPA, THAT I AM ABOUT TO MAKE MY DEFENSE BEFORE YOU TODAY;

3 ESPECIALLY BECAUSE YOU ARE AN EXPERT IN ALL CUSTOMS AND QUESTIONS AMONG *the* JUDEANS; THEREFORE I BEG YOU TO LISTEN TO ME PATIENTLY.

4 "SO THEN, ALL JUDEANS KNOW MY MANNER OF LIFE FROM MY YOUTH UP, WHICH FROM THE BEGINNING WAS SPENT AMONG MY *own* NATION AND AT JERUSALEM;

5 SINCE THEY HAVE KNOWN ABOUT ME FOR A LONG TIME, IF THEY ARE WILLING TO TESTIFY, THAT I LIVED *as* A PHARISEE ACCORDING TO THE STRICTEST SECT OF OUR RELIGION.

6 "AND NOW I AM STANDING TRIAL FOR THE HOPE OF **THE PROMISE** MADE BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO OUR FOREFATHERS;

7 TO WHICH OUR TWELVE TRIBES HOPE TO ATTAIN, AS THEY EARNESTLY SERVE NIGHT AND DAY. AND FOR THIS HOPE, O KING, I AM BEING ACCUSED BY JUDEANS.

8 "WHY IS IT CONSIDERED INCREDIBLE AMONG YOU IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DOES RAISE THE DEAD?

9 "SO THEN, I THOUGHT TO MYSELF THAT I HAD TO DO MANY THINGS HOSTILE TO THE NAME OF JESUS OF NAZARETH.

10 "AND THIS IS JUST WHAT I DID IN JERUSALEM; NOT ONLY DID I LOCK UP MANY OF THE SAINTS IN PRISONS, HAVING RECEIVED AUTHORITY FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS, BUT ALSO WHEN THEY WERE BEING PUT TO DEATH I CAST MY (*voting*) PEBBLE AGAINST THEM.

11 "AND AS I PUNISHED THEM OFTEN IN ALL THE SYNAGOGUES, I TRIED TO FORCE THEM TO BLASPHEME; AND BEING FURIOUSLY ENRAGED AT THEM, I KEPT PURSUING THEM EVEN TO FOREIGN CITIES.

12 "WHILE SO ENGAGED AS I WAS TRAVELING TO DAMASCUS WITH THE AUTHORITY AND COMMISSION OF THE CHIEF PRIESTS,

13 AT MIDDAY, O KING, I SAW ON THE WAY A LIGHT FROM HEAVEN, BRIGHTER THAN THE SUN, SHINING ALL AROUND ME AND THOSE WHO WERE TRAVELING WITH ME.

14 "AND WHEN WE HAD ALL FALLEN TO THE GROUND, I HEARD A VOICE SAYING TO ME IN THE HEBREW DIALECT, '**SAULOS, SAULOS, WHY ARE YOU PERSECUTING ME? IT IS HARD FOR YOU TO KICK AGAINST THE GOADS.**' (*Goat = a spiked stick used for driving animals.*)

15 "AND I SAID, 'WHO ARE YOU, LORD?' AND THE LORD SAID, '**I AM JESUS WHOM YOU ARE PERSECUTING.**

16 '**BUT GET UP AND STAND ON YOUR FEET; FOR THIS PURPOSE I HAVE APPEARED TO YOU, TO APPOINT YOU A MINISTER AND A WITNESS NOT ONLY TO THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN, BUT ALSO TO THE THINGS IN WHICH I WILL APPEAR TO YOU;**

17 **RESCUING YOU FROM THE Judean PEOPLE AND FROM THE GENTILES, TO WHOM I AM SENDING YOU,**

18 **TO OPEN THEIR EYES SO THAT THEY MAY TURN FROM DARKNESS TO LIGHT AND FROM THE DOMINION OF SATAN TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT THEY MAY RECEIVE FORGIVENESS OF SINS AND AN INHERITANCE AMONG THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN SANCTIFIED BY FAITH IN ME.'**

19 "SO, KING AGRIPPA, I DID NOT PROVE DISOBEDIENT TO THE HEAVENLY VISION,

20 BUT *kept* DECLARING BOTH TO THOSE OF DAMASCUS FIRST, AND *also* AT JERUSALEM AND *then* THROUGHOUT ALL THE REGION OF JUDEA, AND *even* TO THE GENTILES, THAT THEY SHOULD REPENT AND TURN TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), PERFORMING WORKS APPROPRIATE TO REPENTANCE.

21 "FOR THIS REASON *some* JUDEANS SEIZED ME IN THE TEMPLE AND TRIED TO PUT ME TO DEATH.

22 "SO, HAVING OBTAINED HELP FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), I STAND TO THIS DAY TESTIFYING BOTH TO SMALL AND GREAT, STATING NOTHING BUT WHAT THE PROPHETS AND MOSES SAID WAS GOING TO TAKE PLACE;

23 THAT THE CHRIST WAS TO SUFFER, *and* THAT BECAUSE OF *His* RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD HE WOULD BE THE FIRST TO PROCLAIM LIGHT BOTH TO THE JUDEAN PEOPLE AND TO THE GENTILES."

24 WHILE (*Paul*) WAS SAYING THIS IN HIS DEFENSE, FESTUS SAID IN A LOUD VOICE, "PAULOS (Paul), YOU ARE OUT OF YOUR MIND! *Your* GREAT LEARNING IS DRIVING YOU MAD."

25 BUT PAULOS (Paul) SAID, "I AM NOT OUT OF MY MIND, MOST EXCELLENT FESTUS, BUT I UTTER WORDS OF SOBER TRUTH.

26 "FOR THE KING KNOWS ABOUT THESE MATTERS, AND I SPEAK TO HIM ALSO WITH CONFIDENCE, SINCE I AM PERSUADED THAT NONE OF THESE THINGS ESCAPE HIS NOTICE; FOR THIS HAS NOT BEEN DONE IN A CORNER.

27 "KING AGRIPPA, DO YOU BELIEVE THE PROPHETS? I KNOW THAT YOU DO."

28 AGRIPPA *said* TO PAULOS (Paul), "YOU ALMOST PERSUADED ME TO BECOME A CHRISTIAN." (*Some people in modern times have claimed that "Christian" was a derogatory word. But that is not so. It's very clear that this only meant a follower of Christ. If it was ever used in a derogatory fashion, then we should embrace it with boldness that it's a true accusation that we are the followers of Christ Jesus, we belong to him & have his living ghost/spirit within us.*)

29 AND PAULOS (Paul) *said*, "I WOULD WANT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT WHETHER IN A SHORT OR LONG TIME, NOT ONLY YOU, BUT ALSO ALL WHO HEAR ME THIS DAY, MIGHT BECOME SUCH AS I AM, EXCEPT FOR THESE CHAINS."

30 THE KING STOOD UP AND THE GOVERNOR AND BERNICE, AND THOSE WHO WERE SITTING WITH THEM,

31 AND WHEN THEY HAD GONE ASIDE, THEY TALKED TO ONE ANOTHER, SAYING, "THIS PERSON IS NOT DOING ANYTHING WORTHY OF DEATH OR IMPRISONMENT."

32 AND AGRIPPA SAID TO FESTUS, "THIS PERSON MIGHT HAVE BEEN SET FREE IF HE HAD NOT APPEALED TO CAESAR."

Acts 27

Paul Sails for Rome

1 WHEN IT WAS DECIDED THAT WE WOULD SAIL FOR ITALY, THEY PROCEEDED TO DELIVER PAULOS (Paul) AND SOME OTHER PRISONERS TO A CENTURION OF THE AUGUSTAN BATTALION NAMED JULIUS.

2 AND EMBARKING IN AN ADRAMYTIAN SHIP, WHICH WAS ABOUT TO SAIL TO THE REGIONS ALONG THE COAST OF ASIA, WE PUT OUT TO SEA ACCOMPANIED BY ARISTARCHUS, A MACEDONIAN OF THESSALONICA.

3 THE NEXT DAY WE PUT IN AT SIDON; AND JULIUS TREATED PAULOS (Paul) WITH CONSIDERATION AND ALLOWED HIM TO GO TO HIS FRIENDS AND RECEIVE CARE.

4 FROM THERE WE PUT OUT TO SEA AND SAILED UNDER THE SHELTER OF CYPRUS BECAUSE THE WINDS WERE CONTRARY.

5 WHEN WE HAD SAILED THROUGH THE SEA ALONG THE COAST OF CILICIA AND PAMPHYLIA, WE LANDED AT MYRA IN LYCIA.

6 THERE THE CENTURION FOUND AN ALEXANDRIAN SHIP SAILING FOR ITALY, AND HE PUT US ABOARD IT.

7 WHEN WE HAD SAILED SLOWLY FOR A GOOD MANY DAYS, AND WITH DIFFICULTY HAD ARRIVED OFF CNIDUS, SINCE THE WIND DID NOT PERMIT US *to go* FARTHER, WE SAILED UNDER THE SHELTER OF CRETE, OFF SALMONE;

8 AND WITH DIFFICULTY SAILING PAST IT WE CAME TO A PLACE CALLED FAIR HAVENS, NEAR WHICH WAS THE CITY OF LASEA.

9 WHEN CONSIDERABLE TIME HAD PASSED AND THE VOYAGE WAS NOW DANGEROUS, SINCE EVEN THE FAST WAS ALREADY OVER, PAULOS (Paul) ADMONISHED THEM,

10 AND SAID TO THEM, "MEN, I PERCEIVE THAT THE VOYAGE WILL CERTAINLY BE WITH DAMAGE AND GREAT LOSS, NOT ONLY OF THE CARGO AND THE SHIP, BUT ALSO OF OUR LIVES."

11 BUT THE CENTURION WAS MORE PERSUADED BY THE PILOT AND THE CAPTAIN OF THE SHIP THAN BY WHAT WAS BEING SAID BY PAULOS (Paul).

12 BECAUSE THE HARBOR WAS NOT SUITABLE FOR WINTERING, THE MAJORITY REACHED A DECISION TO PUT OUT TO SEA FROM THERE, IF SOMEHOW THEY COULD REACH PHOENIX, A HARBOR OF CRETE, FACING SOUTHWEST AND NORTHWEST, AND SPEND THE WINTER *there*.

The Storm at Sea

13 WHEN A MODERATE SOUTH WIND CAME UP, SUPPOSING THAT THEY HAD ATTAINED THEIR PURPOSE, THEY WEIGHED ANCHOR AND SAILED ALONG CRETE, CLOSE *to the shore*.

14 BUT BEFORE VERY LONG THERE RUSHED DOWN FROM THE LAND A VIOLENT WIND, CALLED EUROCLYDON;

15 AND WHEN THE SHIP WAS CAUGHT *in it* AND COULD NOT FACE THE WIND, WE GAVE WAY *to it* AND LET OURSELVES BE DRIVEN ALONG.

16 RUNNING UNDER THE SHELTER OF A SMALL ISLAND CALLED CLAUDA, WE WERE SCARCELY ABLE TO GET THE *ship's* BOAT UNDER CONTROL.

17 AFTER THEY HAD HOISTED IT UP, THEY USED SUPPORTING CABLES IN UNDER-GIRDING THE SHIP; AND FEARING THAT THEY MIGHT RUN AGROUND ON *the shallows* OF SYRTIS, THEY LET DOWN THE SEA ANCHOR AND IN THIS WAY LET THEMSELVES BE DRIVEN ALONG.

18 THE NEXT DAY AS WE WERE BEING VIOLENTLY TOSSED ABOUT BY THE STORM, THEY BEGAN TO THROW THE CARGO OVERBOARD TO LIGHTEN THE SHIP;
 19 AND ON THE THIRD DAY THEY THREW THE SHIP'S TACKLE OVERBOARD WITH THEIR OWN HANDS.
 20 SINCE NEITHER SUN NOR STARS APPEARED FOR MANY DAYS, AND NO SMALL STORM WAS ASSAILING *us*, FROM THEN ON ALL HOPE OF OUR BEING SAVED WAS GRADUALLY ABANDONED.
 21 WHEN THEY HAD GONE A LONG TIME WITHOUT FOOD, THEN PAULOS (Paul) STOOD UP IN THEIR MIDST AND SAID, "MEN, YOU SHOULD HAVE FOLLOWED MY ADVICE AND NOT HAVE SET SAIL FROM CRETE AND INCURRED THIS DAMAGE AND LOSS.
 22 "*Yet* NOW I URGE YOU TO KEEP UP YOUR COURAGE, FOR THERE WILL BE NO LOSS OF LIFE AMONG YOU, BUT *only* OF THE SHIP.
 23 "FOR THIS VERY NIGHT AN ANGEL OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO WHOM I BELONG AND WHOM I SERVE STOOD BEFORE ME,
 24 SAYING, 'DO NOT BE AFRAID, PAULOS (Paul); YOU MUST STAND BEFORE CAESAR; AND BEHOLD, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GRANTED YOU ALL THOSE WHO ARE SAILING WITH YOU.'
 25 "THEREFORE, KEEP UP YOUR COURAGE, MEN, FOR I BELIEVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT IT WILL TURN OUT EXACTLY AS I HAVE BEEN TOLD.
 26 "BUT WE MUST RUN AGROUND ON A CERTAIN ISLAND."

The Shipwreck

27 BUT WHEN THE FOURTEENTH NIGHT CAME, AS WE WERE BEING DRIVEN ABOUT IN THE ADRIATIC SEA, ABOUT MIDNIGHT THE SAILORS SURMISED THAT THEY WERE APPROACHING SOME LAND.
 28 THEY TOOK SOUNDINGS AND FOUND *it to be* TWENTY FATHOMS; AND A LITTLE FARTHER ON THEY TOOK ANOTHER SOUNDING AND FOUND *it to be* FIFTEEN FATHOMS.
 29 FEARING THAT WE MIGHT RUN AGROUND SOMEWHERE ON THE ROCKS, THEY CAST FOUR ANCHORS FROM THE STERN AND WANTED FOR DAYBREAK.
 30 BUT AS THE SAILORS WERE TRYING TO ESCAPE FROM THE SHIP AND HAD LET DOWN THE *ship's* BOAT INTO THE SEA, ON THE PRETENSE OF INTENDING TO LAY OUT ANCHORS FROM THE BOW,
 31 PAULOS (Paul) SAID TO THE CENTURION AND TO THE SOLDIERS, "UNLESS THESE MEN REMAIN IN THE SHIP, YOU YOURSELVES CANNOT BE SAVED."
 32 THEN THE SOLDIERS CUT AWAY THE ROPES OF THE *ship's* BOAT AND LET IT FALL AWAY.
 33 UNTIL THE DAY WAS ABOUT TO DAWN, PAULOS (Paul) WAS ENCOURAGING THEM ALL TO TAKE SOME FOOD, SAYING, "TODAY IS THE FOURTEENTH DAY THAT YOU HAVE BEEN CONSTANTLY WATCHING AND GOING WITHOUT EATING, HAVING TAKEN NOTHING.
 34 "THEREFORE I ENCOURAGE YOU TO TAKE SOME FOOD, FOR THIS IS FOR YOUR PRESERVATION, FOR NOT A HAIR FROM THE HEAD OF ANY OF YOU WILL PERISH."
 35 HAVING SAID THIS, HE TOOK BREAD AND GAVE THANKS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL, AND HE BROKE IT AND BEGAN TO EAT.
 36 ALL OF THEM WERE ENCOURAGED AND THEY THEMSELVES ALSO TOOK FOOD.
 37 ALL OF US IN THE SHIP WERE TWO HUNDRED AND SEVENTY-SIX PERSONS.
 38 WHEN THEY HAD EATEN ENOUGH, THEY *began* TO LIGHTEN THE SHIP BY THROWING OUT THE WHEAT INTO THE SEA.
 39 WHEN DAY CAME, THEY COULD NOT RECOGNIZE THE LAND; BUT THEY DID OBSERVE A BAY WITH A BEACH, AND THEY RESOLVED TO DRIVE THE SHIP ONTO IT IF THEY COULD.
 40 AND CASTING OFF THE ANCHORS, THEY LEFT THEM IN THE SEA WHILE AT THE SAME TIME THEY WERE LOOSENING THE ROPES OF THE RUDDERS; AND HOISTING THE FORESAIL TO THE WIND, THEY WERE HEADING FOR THE BEACH.
 41 BUT STRIKING A REEF WHERE TWO SEAS MET, THEY RAN THE VESSEL AGROUND; AND THE PROW STUCK FAST AND REMAINED IMMOVABLE, BUT THE STERN WAS BROKEN UP BY THE FORCE *of the waves*.
 42 THE SOLDIERS' PLAN WAS TO MURDER THE PRISONERS, SO THAT NONE *of them* WOULD SWIM AWAY AND ESCAPE;
 43 BUT THE CENTURION, WANTING TO BRING PAULOS (Paul) SAFELY THROUGH, KEPT THEM FROM THEIR INTENTION, AND COMMANDED THAT THOSE WHO COULD SWIM SHOULD JUMP OVERBOARD FIRST AND GET TO LAND,
 44 AND THE REST *should follow*, SOME ON PLANKS, AND OTHERS ON VARIOUS THINGS FROM THE SHIP. AND SO IT HAPPENED THAT THEY ALL WERE BROUGHT SAFELY TO LAND.

Acts 28

Paul on the Island of Malta

1 WHEN THEY HAD BEEN BROUGHT SAFELY THROUGH, THEN WE FOUND OUT THAT THE ISLAND WAS CALLED MALTA.
 2 THE NATIVES SHOWED US EXTRAORDINARY KINDNESS; FOR BECAUSE OF THE RAIN THAT HAD SET IN AND BECAUSE OF THE COLD, THEY KINDLED A FIRE AND RECEIVED US ALL.
 3 BUT WHEN PAULOS (Paul) HAD GATHERED A BUNDLE OF STICKS AND LAID THEM ON THE FIRE, A VIPER CAME OUT BECAUSE OF THE HEAT AND FASTENED ITSELF ON HIS HAND.
 4 WHEN THE NATIVES SAW THE CREATURE HANGING FROM HIS HAND, THEY SAID TO ONE ANOTHER, "UNDOUBTEDLY THIS PERSON IS A MURDERER, AND THOUGH HE HAS BEEN SAVED FROM THE SEA, JUSTICE HAS NOT ALLOWED HIM TO LIVE."
 5 HOWEVER HE SHOOK THE CREATURE OFF INTO THE FIRE AND SUFFERED NO HARM. (*Mark 16:18 Exo.4:4*)
 6 BUT THEY WERE EXPECTING THAT HE WAS ABOUT TO SWELL UP OR SUDDENLY FALL DOWN DEAD. BUT AFTER THEY HAD WAITED A LONG TIME AND HAD SEEN NOTHING UNUSUAL HAPPEN TO HIM, THEY CHANGED THEIR MINDS AND SAID THAT HE WAS A GOD.
 7 NOW IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD OF THAT PLACE WERE LANDS BELONGING TO THE LEADING MAN OF THE ISLAND, NAMED PUBLIUS, WHO WELCOMED US AND ENTERTAINED US COURTEOUSLY THREE DAYS.
 8 AND IT HAPPENED THAT THE FATHER OF PUBLIUS WAS RECLINING AFFLICTED WITH A FEVER AND DYSENTERY; AND PAULOS (Paul)

WENT IN *to see* HIM AND AFTER HE HAD PRAYED, HE LAID HIS HANDS ON HIM AND HEALED HIM.

9 AFTER THIS HAD HAPPENED, THE REST OF THE PEOPLE ON THE ISLAND WHO HAD DISEASES WERE COMING TO HIM AND GETTING CURED.

10 THEY ALSO HONOURED US WITH MANY MARKS OF RESPECT; AND WHEN WE WERE SETTING SAIL, THEY SUPPLIED *us* WITH ALL WE NEEDED.

Paul Arrives at Rome

11 AT THE END OF THREE MONTHS WE SET SAIL ON AN ALEXANDRIAN SHIP WHICH HAD WINTERED AT THE ISLAND, AND WHICH HAD THE TWIN BROTHERS FOR ITS FIGUREHEAD.

12 AFTER WE PUT IN AT SYRACUSE, WE STAYED THERE FOR THREE DAYS.

13 FROM THERE WE SAILED AROUND AND ARRIVED AT RHEGIUM, AND A DAY LATER A SOUTH WIND SPRANG UP, AND ON THE SECOND DAY WE CAME TO PUTEOLI.

14 THERE WE FOUND *some* BRETHREN, AND WERE INVITED TO STAY WITH THEM FOR SEVEN DAYS; AND THUS WE CAME TO ROME.

15 AND THE BRETHREN, WHEN THEY HEARD ABOUT US, CAME FROM THERE AS FAR AS THE MARKET OF APPIUS AND THREE INNS TO MEET US; AND WHEN PAULOS (Paul) SAW THEM, HE THANKED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TOOK COURAGE.

16 WHEN WE ENTERED ROME, PAULOS (Paul) WAS ALLOWED TO STAY BY HIMSELF, WITH THE SOLDIER WHO WAS GUARDING HIM.

Paul Preaches at Rome under Guard

17 AFTER THREE DAYS PAULOS (Paul) CALLED TOGETHER THOSE WHO WERE THE LEADING MEN OF THE JUDEANS, AND WHEN THEY CAME TOGETHER, HE SAID TO THEM, "BRETHREN, THOUGH I HAD DONE NOTHING AGAINST OUR PEOPLE OR THE CUSTOMS OF OUR FOREFATHERS, YET I WAS DELIVERED AS A PRISONER FROM JERUSALEM INTO THE HANDS OF THE ROMANS.

18 "AND WHEN THEY HAD EXAMINED ME, THEY WERE WILLING TO RELEASE ME BECAUSE THERE WAS NO GROUND FOR PUTTING ME TO DEATH.

19 "BUT WHEN THE JUDEANS OBJECTED, I WAS FORCED TO APPEAL TO CAESAR, NOT THAT I HAD ANY ACCUSATION AGAINST MY NATION.

20 "FOR THIS REASON, THEREFORE, I REQUESTED TO SEE YOU AND TO SPEAK WITH YOU, FOR I AM WEARING THIS CHAIN FOR THE SAKE OF THE HOPE OF JESRAEL."

21 THEY SAID TO HIM, "WE HAVE NEITHER RECEIVED LETTERS FROM JUDEA CONCERNING YOU, NOR HAVE ANY OF THE BRETHREN COME HERE AND REPORTED OR SPOKEN ANYTHING BAD ABOUT YOU.

22 "BUT WE DESIRE TO HEAR FROM YOU WHAT YOUR VIEWS ARE; FOR CONCERNING THIS SECT, IT IS KNOWN TO US THAT IT IS SPOKEN AGAINST EVERYWHERE."

23 WHEN THEY HAD SET A DAY FOR PAULOS (Paul), THEY CAME TO HIM AT HIS LODGING IN LARGE NUMBERS; AND HE WAS EXPLAINING TO THEM BY SOLEMNLY TESTIFYING ABOUT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TRYING TO PERSUADE THEM CONCERNING JESUS, FROM BOTH THE LAW OF MOSES AND FROM THE PROPHETS, FROM MORNING UNTIL EVENING.

24 SOME WERE BEING PERSUADED BY THE THINGS SPOKEN, BUT OTHERS WOULD NOT BELIEVE.

25 AND WHEN THEY DID NOT AGREE WITH ONE ANOTHER, THEY LEFT AFTER PAULOS (Paul) HAD SPOKEN ONE *last* WORD, *saying* "THE HOLY BREATH RIGHTLY SPOKE THROUGH JESAIAS THE PROPHET TO YOUR FOREFATHERS,

26 SAYING, '**GO TO THIS PEOPLE AND SAY, "YOU WILL KEEP ON HEARING, BUT WILL NOT UNDERSTAND; AND YOU WILL KEEP ON SEEING, BUT WILL NOT PERCEIVE;**

27 FOR THE HEART OF THIS PEOPLE HAS BECOME DULL, AND WITH THEIR EARS THEY SCARCELY HEAR, AND THEY HAVE CLOSED THEIR EYES; OTHERWISE THEY MIGHT SEE WITH THEIR EYES, AND HEAR WITH THEIR EARS, AND UNDERSTAND WITH THEIR HEART AND RETURN, AND I WOULD HEAL THEM."' (*Isa. 6:9-10*)

28 "THEREFORE LET IT BE KNOWN TO YOU THAT THIS SALVATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BEEN SENT TO THE GENTILES; THEY WILL ALSO LISTEN."

29 (*KJV adds "And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves."*)

30 AND HE STAYED TWO FULL YEARS IN HIS OWN RENTED QUARTERS AND WAS WELCOMING ALL WHO CAME TO HIM,

31 PREACHING THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TEACHING CONCERNING THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BOLDLY / WITH ALL OPENNESS, UNHINDERED.

The Letter of Paul to the Romans

(Paul's epistle to the Romans is thought to have been written around 56-58 AD.)

Romans 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS (Paul), A BOND-SERVANT OF CHRIST JESUS, CALLED *as* AN APOSTLE, SET APART FOR THE GOSPEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), (*Paul called himself an apostle because that's what he was. It's not wrong to proclaim the titles, duties or authority given to you by Christ Jesus.*)
2 WHICH HE PROMISED BEFOREHAND THROUGH HIS PROPHETS IN THE HOLY SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*),
3 CONCERNING HIS SON, WHO WAS BORN OF A DESCENDANT OF DAVID ACCORDING TO THE FLESH,
4 WHO WAS DECLARED THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH POWER BY THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD, ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT OF HOLINESS, JESUS, THE CHRIST, OUR LORD,
5 THROUGH WHOM WE HAVE RECEIVED GRACE AND APOSTLESHIP TO BRING ABOUT *the* OBEDIENCE OF FAITH AMONG ALL THE GENTILES FOR HIS NAME'S SAKE,
6 AMONG WHOM YOU ALSO ARE THE CALLED OF JESUS, THE CHRIST;
7 TO ALL WHO ARE BELOVED OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN ROME, CALLED/INVITED *as* SAINTS: GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

God's Good News

8 FIRST, I THANK MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, FOR YOU ALL, BECAUSE YOUR FAITH IS BEING PROCLAIMED THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE WORLD.
9 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHOM I SERVE IN MY SPIRIT IN THE GOSPEL OF HIS SON, IS MY WITNESS *as to* HOW UNCEASINGLY I MAKE MENTION OF YOU,
10 ALWAYS IN MY PRAYERS MAKING REQUEST, IF PERHAPS NOW AT LAST BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) I MAY SUCCEED IN COMING TO YOU.
11 FOR I LONG TO SEE YOU SO THAT I MAY IMPART SOME SPIRITUAL GIFT TO YOU, THAT YOU MAY BE ESTABLISHED;
12 THAT IS, THAT I MAY BE ENCOURAGED TOGETHER WITH YOU *while* AMONG YOU, EACH OF US BY THE OTHER'S FAITH, BOTH YOURS AND MINE.
13 I DO NOT WANT YOU TO BE UNAWARE, BRETHREN, THAT OFTEN I HAVE PLANNED TO COME TO YOU, AND HAVE BEEN PREVENTED SO FAR, SO THAT I MAY OBTAIN SOME FRUIT AMONG YOU ALSO, EVEN AS AMONG THE REST OF THE GENTILES.
14 I AM UNDER OBLIGATION BOTH TO GREEKS AND TO BARBARIANS, BOTH TO THE WISE AND TO THE FOOLISH.
15 SO, FOR MY PART, I AM EAGER TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO YOU ALSO WHO ARE IN ROME.
16 FOR I AM NOT ASHAMED OF THE GOSPEL, FOR IT IS THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR SALVATION TO EVERYONE WHO COMMITS, TO THE JUDEAN FIRST AND ALSO TO THE GREEK. (*Salvation was never to the Jew first. By the time of Paul's birth, people had already lost track of the identity of the so called "Lost 10 tribes of Israel" which included the Israelite grandchildren tribes of Manasseh & Ephraim, the forefathers of America & the British Commonwealth. Therefore the term "Jews" was already the common, but incorrect vocabulary, as it still is today, for the 12-13 tribes of Israel which includes many people who are not physically Jews. Paul is using the term "Jew" as a very generic, symbolic word for all of the tribes of Israel, and he also uses the term "Greek" as a symbolic/generic term for all gentiles.*)
17 FOR IN IT *the* RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS REVEALED FROM FAITH TO FAITH; AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**BUT THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.**" (*Habakkuk 2:4*)

God's Anger at Sin. #homosexuality #atheism #witchcraft

18 FOR THE WRATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS REVEALED FROM HEAVEN AGAINST ALL UNGODLINESS AND UNRIGHTEOUSNESS OF PEOPLE WHO SUPPRESS THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS,
19 BECAUSE THAT WHICH IS KNOWN ABOUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS EVIDENT WITHIN THEM; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE IT EVIDENT TO THEM.
20 FOR SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD HIS INVISIBLE ATTRIBUTES, HIS ETERNAL POWER AND DIVINE NATURE, HAVE BEEN CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD THROUGH WHAT HAS BEEN MADE, SO THAT THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE.
21 FOR EVEN THOUGH THEY KNEW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEY DID NOT HONOUR HIM AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OR GIVE THANKS, BUT THEY BECAME FUTILE IN THEIR SPECULATIONS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEART WAS DARKENED.
22 PROFESSING TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS,
23 AND EXCHANGED THE GLORY OF THE INCORRUPTIBLE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR AN IMAGE IN THE FORM OF CORRUPTIBLE MAN AND OF BIRDS AND FOUR FOOTED ANIMALS AND CRAWLING CREATURES. (*This is what my Cherokee Native American ancestors did, as well as many other tribes in USA & Africa & across the world.*)
24 THEREFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE THEM OVER IN THE LUSTS OF THEIR HEARTS TO IMPURITY, SO THAT THEIR BODIES WOULD BE DISHONoured AMONG THEM.
25 FOR **THEY EXCHANGED THE TRUTH OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **FOR A LIE, AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE/CREATION RATHER THAN THE CREATOR**, WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER. THIS IS TRUE! (*Homosexuals & witches worship the human flesh. Ancient tribes worshipped animals, stars, planets & the sun & moon. Also, in a different sense referring to people worshipping The Son of Perdition in 2 Thes.2*)
26 **FOR THIS REASON** THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE THEM OVER TO DEGRADING PASSIONS; FOR THEIR WOMEN EXCHANGED

THE NATURAL FUNCTION FOR THAT WHICH IS UNNATURAL (*lesbian*),

27 AND IN THE SAME WAY ALSO THE MEN ABANDONED THE NATURAL FUNCTION OF THE WOMAN AND BURNED IN THEIR DESIRE TOWARD ONE ANOTHER, MEN WITH MEN COMMITTING INDECENT ACTS (*homosexuality*) AND RECEIVING IN THEMSELVES (*via alcoholism, drug addiction, many heartbreaks & troubles, sickness & death*) THE DUE PENALTY OF THEIR ERROR.

28 AND JUST AS THEY DID NOT SEE FIT TO ACKNOWLEDGE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ANY LONGER, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GAVE THEM OVER TO A **DISQUALIFIED/UNPURE MIND**, TO DO THOSE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT PROPER,

29 BEING FILLED WITH ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, WICKEDNESS, GREED, EVIL; FULL OF ENVY, MURDER, STRIFE, DECEIT, MALICE; GOSSIPS,

30 SLANDERERS, HATERS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DESPITEFUL/VIOLENT/INSULTING, ARROGANT, BOASTFUL, INVENTORS OF EVIL, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS,

31 WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING, UNTRUSTWORTHY, UNLOVING, UNMERCIFUL;

32 AND ALTHOUGH THEY KNOW THE ORDINANCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS ARE WORTHY OF DEATH, THEY NOT ONLY DO THE SAME, BUT ALSO GIVE HEARTY APPROVAL TO THOSE WHO PRACTICE THEM. (1 Cor.6:9-10 Rev. 21:8 - 22:15)

Romans 2

God's Judgment of Sin

1 THEREFORE YOU HAVE NO EXCUSE, EVERY ONE OF YOU WHO PASSES (*unjust*) JUDGMENT, FOR IN THAT WHICH YOU JUDGE ANOTHER, YOU CONDEMN YOURSELF; FOR YOU WHO JUDGE PRACTICE THE SAME THINGS.

2 AND WE KNOW THAT THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RIGHTLY FALLS UPON THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS.

3 BUT DO YOU SUPPOSE THIS, O MAN, WHEN YOU PASS JUDGMENT ON THOSE WHO PRACTICE SUCH THINGS AND DO THE SAME *yourself*, THAT YOU WILL ESCAPE THE JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?

4 OR DO YOU THINK LIGHTLY OF THE RICHES OF HIS KINDNESS AND TOLERANCE AND PATIENCE, NOT KNOWING THAT THE KINDNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LEADS YOU TO REPENTANCE?

5 BUT BECAUSE OF YOUR STUBBORNNESS AND UNREPENTANT HEART YOU ARE STORING UP WRATH FOR YOURSELF IN THE DAY OF WRATH AND REVELATION OF THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

6 WHO **WILL REPAY TO EACH PERSON ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS**: (*Psalm 62:12 Prov.24:12*)

7 TO THOSE WHO BY PERSEVERANCE IN DOING GOOD SEEK FOR GLORY AND HONOUR AND IMMORTALITY, ETERNAL LIFE;

8 BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE SELFISHLY AMBITIOUS AND DO NOT OBEY THE TRUTH, BUT OBEY UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, WRATH AND INDIGNATION,

9 TRIBULATION AND DISTRESS UPON EVERY SOUL OF MANKIND WHO DOES EVIL, OF THE JUDEAN FIRST AND ALSO OF THE GREEK,

10 BUT GLORY AND HONOUR AND PEACE TO EVERYONE WHO DOES GOOD, TO THE JUDEAN FIRST AND ALSO TO THE GREEK.

11 FOR THERE IS NO PARTIALITY WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (1 Pe. 1:17)

12 FOR ALL WHO HAVE SINNED WITHOUT THE LAW WILL ALSO PERISH WITHOUT THE LAW, AND ALL WHO HAVE SINNED UNDER THE LAW WILL BE JUDGED BY THE LAW;

13 FOR *it is* NOT THE HEARERS OF THE LAW *who* ARE RIGHTEOUS BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT THE DOERS OF THE LAW WHO WILL BE ACQUITTED.

14 FOR WHEN GENTILES WHO DO NOT HAVE THE LAW DO INSTINCTIVELY THE THINGS OF THE LAW, THESE, NOT HAVING THE LAW, ARE A LAW TO THEMSELVES,

15 IN THAT THEY SHOW THE WORK OF THE LAW WRITTEN IN THEIR HEARTS, THEIR CONSCIENCE BEARING WITNESS AND THEIR THOUGHTS ALTERNATELY ACCUSING OR ELSE DEFENDING THEM,

16 ON THE DAY WHEN, ACCORDING TO MY GOSPEL, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL JUDGE THE SECRETS OF MANKIND THROUGH CHRIST (*The Messiah GOD/Theos Son of Mankind & Son of Theos*) JESUS.

Boasting in the Law

17 BUT IF YOU BEAR THE NAME "JUDEAN" AND RELY UPON THE LAW AND BOAST IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

18 AND KNOW *His* WILL AND APPROVE THE THINGS THAT ARE ESSENTIAL, BEING INSTRUCTED OUT OF THE LAW,

19 AND ARE CONFIDENT THAT YOU YOURSELF ARE A GUIDE TO THE BLIND, A LIGHT TO THOSE WHO ARE IN DARKNESS,

20 A CORRECTOR OF THE FOOLISH, A TEACHER OF THE IMMATURE, HAVING IN THE LAW THE EMBODIMENT OF KNOWLEDGE AND OF THE TRUTH,

21 YOU, THEREFORE, WHO TEACH ANOTHER, DO YOU NOT TEACH YOURSELF? YOU WHO PREACH THAT ONE SHALL NOT STEAL, DO YOU STEAL?

22 YOU WHO SAY THAT ONE SHOULD NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, DO YOU COMMIT ADULTERY? YOU WHO ABHOR IDOLS, DO YOU ROB TEMPLES?

23 YOU WHO BOAST IN THE LAW, THROUGH YOUR BREAKING THE LAW, DO YOU DISHONOUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?

24 FOR "**THE NAME OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS BLASPHEMED AMONG THE GENTILES BECAUSE OF YOU**," JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN. (*Isa.52:5 Ezek.36:20*)

25 FOR INDEED CIRCUMCISION IS OF VALUE IF YOU PRACTICE THE LAW; BUT IF YOU ARE A TRANSGRESSOR OF THE LAW, YOUR CIRCUMCISION HAS BECOME UNCIRCUMCISION.

26 SO IF THE UNCIRCUMCISED MAN KEEPS THE ORDINANCES OF THE LAW, WILL NOT HIS UNCIRCUMCISION BE REGARDED AS CIRCUMCISION?

27 AND HE WHO IS PHYSICALLY UNCIRCUMCISED, IF HE KEEPS THE LAW, WILL HE NOT JUDGE YOU WHO THROUGH THE LETTER *of the law* AND CIRCUMCISION ARE A TRANSGRESSOR OF THE LAW?

28 FOR HE IS NOT A JUDEAN WHO IS ONE OUTWARDLY, NOR IS CIRCUMCISION THAT WHICH IS OUTWARD IN THE FLESH.
29 BUT HE IS A JUDEAN WHO IS ONE INWARDLY; AND CIRCUMCISION IS THAT WHICH IS OF THE HEART, BY THE SPIRIT, NOT BY THE LETTER; AND HIS PRAISE IS NOT FROM PEOPLE, BUT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (All people of all races who receive The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ are called "Jews" & "Christians". But we do not follow the antichrist religion of Judaism which is actually a form of Islam. Romans 4, Rms.9:6-8, Romans 8, Romans 11, John 15:1-11 Matt.3:9-10 Rev.2:9; Rev.3:9)

Romans 3

God Remains Faithful

1 THEN WHAT ADVANTAGE HAS THE JUDEAN? OR WHAT IS THE BENEFIT OF CIRCUMCISION?
2 GREAT IN EVERY RESPECT. FIRST OF ALL, THAT THEY WERE ENTRUSTED WITH THE ORACLES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
3 WHAT THEN? IF SOME DID NOT BELIEVE, THEIR UNBELIEF WILL NOT NULLIFY THE FAITHFULNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), will it?
4 MAY IT NEVER BE! RATHER, LET THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BE FOUND TRUE, THOUGH EVERY HUMAN A LIAR, AS IT IS WRITTEN, "THAT YOU ARE RIGHT IN YOUR WORDS, AND PREVAIL WHEN YOU ARE JUDGED." (*Psalm 51:4 Psalm 116:11*)
5 BUT IF OUR UNRIGHTEOUSNESS DEMONSTRATES THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHAT SHALL WE SAY? THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO INFLECTS WRATH IS NOT UNRIGHTEOUS, IS HE? I AM SPEAKING IN HUMAN TERMS.
6 MAY IT NEVER BE! FOR OTHERWISE, HOW WILL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) JUDGE THE WORLD?
7 BUT IF THROUGH MY LIE THE TRUTH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABOUNDED TO HIS GLORY, WHY AM I ALSO STILL BEING JUDGED AS A SINNER?
8 AND WHY NOT say, AS WE ARE SLANDEROUSLY REPORTED AND AS SOME CLAIM THAT WE SAY, "LET US DO EVIL THAT GOOD MAY COME"? THEIR CONDEMNATION IS RIGHTEOUS.

All People Are Sinners

9 WHAT THEN? ARE WE BETTER THAN THEY? NOT AT ALL; FOR WE HAVE ALREADY CHARGED THAT BOTH JUDEANS AND GREEKS ARE ALL UNDER SIN;
10 AS IT IS WRITTEN, "THERE IS NONE RIGHTEOUS, NOT EVEN ONE;
11 THERE IS NONE WHO UNDERSTANDS, THERE IS NONE WHO SEEKS FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
12 ALL HAVE TURNED ASIDE, TOGETHER THEY HAVE BECOME USELESS; THERE IS NONE WHO DOES GOOD, THERE IS NOT EVEN ONE." (*Psalm 14:1-3; Psalm 53:1-3*)
13 "THEIR THROAT IS AN OPEN GRAVE, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY KEEP DECEIVING," (*Psalm 5:9*)
"THE POISON OF VIPERS IS UNDER THEIR LIPS"; (*Psalm 140:3*)
14 "WHOSE MOUTH IS FULL OF CURSING AND BITTERNESS"; (*Psalm 10:7*)
15 "THEIR FEET ARE SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD,
16 DESTRUCTION AND MISERY ARE IN THEIR PATHS,
17 AND THE PATH OF PEACE THEY HAVE NOT KNOWN." (*Isa.59:7*)
18 "THERE IS NO FEAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEFORE THEIR EYES." (*Psalm 36:1*)
19 NOW WE KNOW THAT WHATEVER THE LAW SAYS, IT SPEAKS TO THOSE WHO ARE COVERED BY THE LAW, SO THAT EVERY MOUTH MAY BE CLOSED AND ALL THE WORLD MAY BECOME ACCOUNTABLE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
("Covered by" is traditionally translated in other bibles as "under". It is Strong's Greek word #5259 "hypo", which can mean "covered by" or "protected by". <https://www.studydrive.org/lexicons/greek/5259.html> In the Old Covenant, the keeping of the law was the best they could do to atone for sin. Animal sacrifices only temporarily atoned for sins, but only the blood of Jesus can give us sufficient insurance coverage that we will not die in the second death in the Lake of Fire. But if we do not grow & mature & bear good fruits, or if we practice a lifestyle of sin, the blood of Jesus will no longer cover us. John 15, Heb.10:26; 1 John 3:4-10
Law is not our umbrella from the rain of Judgment. The law is not our insurance coverage. We are not covered/saved by rules & regulations. We are covered/protected from the 2nd death/saved by The Blood of Jesus. So Paul was trying to teach people that we must depend/focus upon Jesus for our salvation. But he was NOT saying that we should be disobedient to the 10 Commandments, 7th Day Sabbath, Holy Days, tithes & other commandments of Jesus. Of course, the old covenant laws of circumcision, sacrifices & unclean meats are done away.)
20 BECAUSE BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO FLESH WILL BE RIGHTEOUS IN HIS SIGHT; FOR THROUGH THE LAW comes THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN.

Christ Took Our Punishment

21 BUT NOW APART FROM THE LAW the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BEEN MANIFESTED, BEING WITNESSED BY THE LAW AND THE PROPHETS,
22 EVEN the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS, THE CHRIST, FOR ALL THOSE WHO COMMIT; FOR THERE IS NO DISTINCTION;
23 FOR ALL HAVE SINNED AND FALL SHORT OF THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
24 BEING ACQUITTED AS A GIFT BY HIS GRACE THROUGH THE REDEMPTION WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS;
25 WHOM THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DISPLAYED PUBLICLY AS A PROPITIATION IN HIS BLOOD THROUGH FAITH. This was TO DEMONSTRATE HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS, BECAUSE IN THE FORBEARANCE OF THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HE PASSED OVER THE SINS PREVIOUSLY COMMITTED;
26 FOR THE DEMONSTRATION OF HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS AT THE PRESENT TIME, SO THAT HE WOULD BE FAIR/JUST AND THE ONE

WHO ACQUITS THOSE WHO HAVE FAITH IN JESUS.

27 WHERE THEN IS BOASTING? IT IS EXCLUDED. BY WHAT KIND OF LAW? OF WORKS? NO, BUT BY A LAW OF FAITH.

28 FOR WE MAINTAIN THAT A PERSON IS ACQUITTED BY FAITH APART FROM WORKS OF THE LAW.

29 OR IS HE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVER JUDEANS ONLY? IS HE NOT OVER GENTILES ALSO? YES, OF GENTILES ALSO,

30 SINCE INDEED THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO WILL ACQUIT THE CIRCUMCISED BY FAITH AND THE UNCIRCUMCISED THROUGH FAITH IS ONE.

31 DO WE THEN VOID THE LAW THROUGH FAITH? MAY IT NEVER BE! ON THE CONTRARY, WE ESTABLISH THE LAW (*mixed with faith*)!

Romans 4

The Faith of Abraham

1 WHAT THEN SHALL WE SAY THAT ABRAHAM, OUR FOREFATHER ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, HAS FOUND?

2 FOR IF ABRAHAM WAS ACQUITTED BY WORKS, HE HAS SOMETHING TO BOAST ABOUT, BUT NOT BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 FOR WHAT DOES THE SCRIPTURE SAY? "**ABRAHAM BELIEVED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.**" (*Gen.15:6*)

4 NOW TO THE ONE WHO WORKS, HIS WAGE IS NOT CREDITED AS A FAVOUR, BUT AS WHAT IS DUE.

5 BUT TO THE ONE WHO DOES NOT WORK, BUT BELIEVES IN HIM WHO ACQUITS THE UNGODLY, HIS FAITH IS CREDITED AS RIGHTEOUSNESS,

6 JUST AS DAVID ALSO SPEAKS OF THE BLESSING ON THE PERSON TO WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CREDITS RIGHTEOUSNESS APART FROM WORKS:

7 "**BLESSED ARE THOSE WHOSE LAWLESS WORKS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN, AND WHOSE SINS HAVE BEEN COVERED.**

8 "**BLESSED IS THE MAN WHOSE SIN THE LORD WILL NOT TAKE INTO ACCOUNT.**" (*Psalms 32:1-2*)

9 IS THIS BLESSING THEN ON THE CIRCUMCISED, OR ON THE UNCIRCUMCISED ALSO? FOR WE SAY, "**FAITH WAS CREDITED TO ABRAHAM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.**" (*Gen. 15:6*)

10 HOW THEN WAS IT CREDITED? WHILE HE WAS CIRCUMCISED, OR UNCIRCUMCISED? NOT WHILE CIRCUMCISED, BUT WHILE UNCIRCUMCISED;

11 AND HE RECEIVED THE SIGN OF CIRCUMCISION, A SEAL OF THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THE FAITH WHICH HE HAD WHILE UNCIRCUMCISED, SO THAT HE MIGHT BE THE FATHER OF ALL WHO BELIEVE WITHOUT BEING CIRCUMCISED, THAT RIGHTEOUSNESS MIGHT BE CREDITED TO THEM,

12 AND THE FATHER OF CIRCUMCISION TO THOSE WHO NOT ONLY ARE OF THE CIRCUMCISION, BUT WHO ALSO FOLLOW IN THE STEPS OF THE FAITH OF OUR FOREFATHER ABRAHAM WHICH HE HAD WHILE UNCIRCUMCISED.

13 FOR THE PROMISE TO ABRAHAM OR TO HIS DESCENDANTS THAT HE WOULD BE HEIR OF THE WORLD WAS NOT THROUGH THE LAW, BUT THROUGH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH.

14 FOR IF THOSE WHO ARE OF THE LAW ARE HEIRS, FAITH IS MADE VOID AND THE PROMISE IS NULLIFIED;

15 FOR THE LAW BRINGS ABOUT WRATH, BUT WHERE THERE IS NO LAW, THERE ALSO IS NO VIOLATION.

16 FOR THIS REASON *it is* BY FAITH, IN ORDER THAT *it may be* IN ACCORDANCE WITH GRACE, SO THAT THE PROMISE WILL BE GUARANTEED TO ALL THE DESCENDANTS, NOT ONLY TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE LAW, BUT ALSO TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE FAITH OF ABRAHAM, WHO IS THE FATHER OF US ALL,

17 AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS HAVE I MADE YOU**" (*Gen.17:4*), IN THE PRESENCE OF HIM WHOM HE BELIEVED, *even* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO GIVES LIFE TO THE DEAD AND CALLS INTO BEING THAT WHICH DOES NOT EXIST.

18 IN HOPE AGAINST HOPE HE BELIEVED, SO THAT HE MIGHT BECOME A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS ACCORDING TO THAT WHICH HAD BEEN SPOKEN, "**SO SHALL YOUR DESCENDANTS BE.**" (*Gen.15:5*)

19 WITHOUT BECOMING WEAK IN FAITH HE CONTEMPLATED HIS OWN BODY, NOW AS GOOD AS DEAD SINCE HE WAS ABOUT A HUNDRED YEARS OLD, AND THE DEADNESS (*infertility*) OF SARAH'S WOMB;

20 YET, WITH RESPECT TO THE PROMISE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE DID NOT WAVER IN UNBELIEF BUT GREW STRONG IN FAITH, GIVING GLORY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

21 AND BEING FULLY ASSURED THAT WHAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD PROMISED, HE WAS ABLE ALSO TO PERFORM.

22 THEREFORE **IT WAS ALSO CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS.** (*Gen.15:6*)

23 NOW NOT FOR HIS SAKE ONLY WAS IT WRITTEN THAT IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM,

24 BUT FOR OUR SAKE ALSO, TO WHOM IT WILL BE CREDITED, AS THOSE WHO BELIEVE IN HIM WHO RAISED JESUS OUR LORD FROM THE DEAD,

25 *He* WHO WAS DELIVERED OVER BECAUSE OF OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, AND WAS RAISED BECAUSE OF OUR ACQUITTAL.

Romans 5

Faith Brings Joy

1 THEREFORE, HAVING BEEN ACQUITTED BY FAITH, WE HAVE PEACE WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST,

2 THROUGH WHOM ALSO WE HAVE OBTAINED OUR INTRODUCTION BY FAITH INTO THIS GRACE IN WHICH WE STAND; AND WE REJOICE IN HOPE OF THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 AND NOT ONLY THIS, BUT WE ALSO REJOICE IN OUR TRIBULATIONS, KNOWING THAT TRIBULATION BRINGS ABOUT PERSEVERANCE;

4 AND PERSEVERANCE, PROVEN CHARACTER; AND PROVEN CHARACTER, HOPE;

5 AND HOPE DOES NOT DISAPPOINT, BECAUSE THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BEEN POURED OUT WITHIN OUR

HEARTS THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST WHO WAS GIVEN TO US.

6 FOR WHILE WE WERE STILL HELPLESS, AT THE RIGHT TIME CHRIST DIED FOR THE UNGODLY.

7 FOR ONE WILL HARDLY DIE FOR A RIGHTEOUS MAN; THOUGH PERHAPS FOR THE GOOD MAN SOMEONE WOULD DARE EVEN TO DIE.

8 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) **DEMONSTRATES HIS OWN LOVE TOWARD US, IN THAT WHILE WE WERE YET SINNERS, CHRIST DIED FOR US.** (*A lot of demonic people try to claim that Theos hates sinners. But this verse proves them wrong. We were all sinners & while we were still sinners, He proved his Love by dying for us. Luke 5:31-32, John 3:16*)

9 MUCH MORE THEN, HAVING NOW BEEN ACQUITTED BY HIS BLOOD, WE SHALL BE SAVED FROM THE WRATH OF *Theos* THROUGH HIM.

10 FOR IF WHILE WE WERE ENEMIES WE WERE RECONCILED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH THE DEATH OF HIS SON, MUCH MORE, HAVING BEEN RECONCILED, WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE.

11 AND NOT ONLY THIS, BUT WE ALSO REJOICE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THROUGH WHOM WE HAVE NOW RECEIVED THE RECONCILIATION.

Adam and Christ Contrasted

12 THEREFORE, JUST AS THROUGH ONE HUMAN SIN ENTERED INTO THE WORLD, AND DEATH THROUGH SIN, AND SO DEATH SPREAD TO ALL MANKIND, FOR THAT ALL HAVE SINNED;

13 FOR UNTIL/EVEN/WHILE THE LAW (*perhaps Moses's law, the temporary ordinances*) SIN WAS IN THE WORLD, BUT/AND SIN IS NOT IMPUTED WHEN THERE IS NO LAW. (*There has always been, and always will be sin & the consequences thereof, until Paradise is fulfilled upon the entire Earth.*)

14 NEVERTHELESS DEATH REIGNED FROM ADAM UNTIL MOSES, EVEN OVER THOSE WHO HAD NOT SINNED IN THE LIKENESS OF THE OFFENSE OF ADAM, WHO IS A TYPE OF HIM WHO WAS TO COME. (*Sin and the consequences/punishment of sin existed in Adam's lifetime and in all generations since Adam. Law existed before Moses. Abraham kept GOD's Law. It was always a sin to murder. The 7th day Commandment was instituted at the recreation of the Earth in Gen. 1-2.*)

15 BUT THE SPIRITUAL BLESSING/POWER IS NOT LIKE THE TRANSGRESSION. FOR IF BY THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE ONE THE MANY DIED, MUCH MORE DID THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE GIFT BY THE GRACE OF THE ONE PERSONAGE, JESUS, THE CHRIST, ABOUND TO THE MANY.

16 THE GIFT IS NOT LIKE *that which came* THROUGH THE ONE WHO SINNED; FOR ON THE ONE HAND THE JUDGMENT *arose* FROM ONE *sin* RESULTING IN CONDEMNATION, BUT ON THE OTHER HAND THE SPIRITUAL BLESSING/POWER *arose* FROM MANY OFFENSES UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS.

17 FOR IF BY THE TRANSGRESSION OF THE ONE, DEATH REIGNED THROUGH THE ONE, MUCH MORE THOSE WHO RECEIVE THE ABUNDANCE OF GRACE AND OF THE GIFT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL REIGN IN LIFE THROUGH THE ONE, JESUS, THE CHRIST.

18 SO THEN AS THROUGH ONE TRANSGRESSION THERE RESULTED CONDEMNATION TO ALL MANKIND, EVEN SO THROUGH ONE ACT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS THERE RESULTED RIGHTEOUSNESS OF LIFE TO ALL MANKIND.

19 FOR AS THROUGH THE ONE HUMAN'S DISOBEDIENCE THE MANY WERE MADE SINNERS, EVEN SO THROUGH THE OBEDIENCE OF THE ONE THE MANY WILL BE MADE RIGHTEOUS.

20 THE LAW CAME IN SO THAT THE TRANSGRESSION WOULD INCREASE; BUT WHERE SIN INCREASED, GRACE ABOUNDED ALL THE MORE,

21 SO THAT, AS SIN REIGNED IN DEATH, EVEN SO GRACE WOULD REIGN THROUGH RIGHTEOUSNESS TO ETERNAL LIFE THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, OUR LORD.

Romans 6

Sin's Power is Broken

1 WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN? ARE WE TO CONTINUE IN SIN SO THAT GRACE MAY INCREASE?

2 MAY IT NEVER BE! HOW SHALL WE WHO DIED TO SIN STILL LIVE IN IT? (*See verse 15 & Heb. 10:29*) (*Many people try to claim that because we are no longer "under the law, but under grace" that we are permitted to freely sin, and commit such abominations as homosexuality, and observe ancient pagan Islamic holidays such as Christmas & Easter and to partake in other satanic holidays such as Halloween. But the truth is, the Blood of Jesus and the New Covenant does not permit us to live wickedly & compromise with the devil & deception.*)

3 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT ALL OF US WHO HAVE BEEN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST JESUS HAVE BEEN IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED INTO HIS DEATH?

4 THEREFORE WE HAVE BEEN BURIED WITH HIM THROUGH IMMERSION/BAPTISM INTO DEATH, SO THAT AS CHRIST WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD THROUGH THE GLORY OF THE FATHER, SO WE TOO MIGHT WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE.

5 FOR IF WE HAVE BECOME UNITED WITH *Him* IN THE LIKENESS OF HIS DEATH, CERTAINLY WE SHALL ALSO BE *in the likeness* OF HIS RESURRECTION,

6 KNOWING THIS, THAT OUR OLD SELF WAS IMPALED WITH *Him*, IN ORDER THAT OUR BODY OF SIN MIGHT BE DONE AWAY WITH, SO THAT WE WOULD NO LONGER BE SLAVES TO SIN;

7 FOR HE WHO HAS DIED IS FREED FROM SIN.

8 NOW IF WE HAVE DIED WITH CHRIST, WE BELIEVE THAT WE SHALL ALSO LIVE WITH HIM,

9 KNOWING THAT CHRIST, HAVING BEEN RAISED FROM THE DEAD, IS NEVER TO DIE AGAIN; DEATH NO LONGER IS MASTER OVER HIM.

10 FOR THE DEATH THAT HE DIED, HE DIED TO SIN ONCE FOR ALL; BUT THE LIFE THAT HE LIVES, HE LIVES TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

11 EVEN SO CONSIDER YOURSELVES TO BE DEAD TO SIN, BUT ALIVE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN CHRIST JESUS.

12 THEREFORE DO NOT LET SIN REIGN IN YOUR MORTAL BODY SO THAT YOU OBEY ITS LUSTS,
 13 AND DO NOT GO ON PRESENTING THE MEMBERS OF YOUR BODY TO SIN *as* INSTRUMENTS OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; BUT PRESENT YOURSELVES TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS THOSE ALIVE FROM THE DEAD, AND YOUR MEMBERS *as* INSTRUMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 14 FOR SIN SHALL NOT BE MASTER OVER YOU, FOR YOU ARE NOT COVERED/PROTECTED/INSURED BY LAW BUT COVERED BY FAVOUR.
 15 WHAT THEN? SHALL WE SIN BECAUSE WE ARE NOT COVERED BY LAW BUT COVERED BY FAVOUR? MAY IT NEVER BE!
 16 DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT WHEN YOU PRESENT YOURSELVES TO SOMEONE *as* SLAVES FOR OBEDIENCE, YOU ARE SLAVES OF THE ONE WHOM YOU OBEY, EITHER OF SIN RESULTING IN DEATH, OR OF OBEDIENCE RESULTING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS?
 17 BUT THANKS BE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT THOUGH YOU WERE SLAVES OF SIN, YOU BECAME OBEDIENT FROM THE HEART TO THAT FORM OF TEACHING TO WHICH YOU WERE COMMITTED,
 18 AND HAVING BEEN FREED FROM SIN, YOU BECAME SLAVES OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 19 I AM SPEAKING IN HUMAN TERMS BECAUSE OF THE WEAKNESS OF YOUR FLESH. FOR JUST AS YOU PRESENTED YOUR MEMBERS AS SLAVES TO IMPURITY AND TO LAWLESSNESS, RESULTING IN LAWLESSNESS, SO NOW PRESENT YOUR MEMBERS AS SLAVES TO RIGHTEOUSNESS, RESULTING IN SANCTIFICATION.
 20 FOR WHEN YOU WERE SLAVES OF SIN, YOU WERE FREE IN REGARD TO RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 21 THEREFORE WHAT BENEFIT WERE YOU THEN DERIVING FROM THE THINGS OF WHICH YOU ARE NOW ASHAMED? FOR THE OUTCOME OF THOSE THINGS IS DEATH.
 22 BUT NOW HAVING BEEN FREED FROM SIN AND ENSLAVED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU DERIVE YOUR BENEFIT, RESULTING IN SANCTIFICATION, AND THE OUTCOME, ETERNAL LIFE.
 23 FOR THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH, **BUT** THE GIFT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ETERNAL LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD. (*"Death" is referring to the second death in the Lake of Fire in Rev.20. It is real death, not just separation from Jesus. The opposite of the death at The Lake of Fire is eternal life. You cannot have both. You cannot have eternal life in hell fire. It's one or the other. Death or Life. Eternal Life is a reward, not a punishment. Matt.10:28*)

Romans 7 (Paul struggled with sin)

Newness of The Spirit vs Oldness of The Letter

1 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW, BRETHREN, FOR I AM SPEAKING TO THOSE WHO KNOW THE LAW, THAT THE LAW (*overly*) CONTROLS A PERSON AS LONG AS HE LIVES?
 2 FOR THE MARRIED WOMAN IS BOUND BY LAW TO HER HUSBAND WHILE HE IS LIVING; BUT IF HER HUSBAND DIES, SHE IS RELEASED BY THE LAW CONCERNING THE HUSBAND. (*Actually, the law doesn't disappear, but rather the law itself releases her from her dead husband that she may marry again.*)
 3 SO THEN, IF WHILE HER HUSBAND IS LIVING SHE IS JOINED TO ANOTHER MAN, SHE SHALL BE CALLED AN ADULTERESS; BUT IF HER HUSBAND DIES, SHE IS FREE BY THE LAW, SO THAT SHE IS NOT AN ADULTERESS THOUGH SHE IS JOINED TO ANOTHER MAN.
 4 THEREFORE, MY BRETHREN, YOU ALSO PUT TO DEATH (*dependence upon the fleshly parts of the*) LAW THROUGH THE BODY OF CHRIST, SO THAT YOU MIGHT BE JOINED TO ANOTHER, TO HIM WHO WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD, IN ORDER THAT WE MIGHT BEAR FRUIT FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 5 FOR WHILE WE WERE IN THE FLESH, THE SINFUL PASSIONS, WHICH WERE BY THE (*letter of the*) LAW, WERE AT WORK IN THE MEMBERS OF OUR BODY TO BEAR FRUIT FOR DEATH.
 6 BUT NOW WE HAVE BEEN RELEASED FROM (*the letter of*) THE LAW, HAVING DIED TO THAT BY WHICH WE WERE BOUND, SO THAT **WE SERVE IN NEWNESS OF THE SPIRIT AND NOT IN OLDNESS OF THE LETTER.** (*You cannot serve in a newness of the Spirit of a law that does not exist. There still remains the original spiritual principal of the law. The spiritual principle was always "Love your heavenly Father first, love all people, do right by everyone, live righteously". To do away with the letter of the law does nothing to remove these eternal spiritual principals. Therefore, the first commandment is still intact as well as all Ten Commandments including the Holy Day of the 7th day of the week, plus the other Holy Day Festivals, plus tithes. How can we say that we love Jesus and love fellow mankind if we withhold our tithes from our Creator and do not help the church and the needy? How can we say that we Love Jesus if we do not obey all of His Commandments that included foot washing, taking communion on Passover Day, etc? Paul never taught that all law is done away. In fact, Paul continued to keep the 7th Day & all of the Holy Day Festivals. Paul's problem was not with the existence of law. He was against being overly legalistic about the law and not understanding the spiritual principles which must govern our keeping of the Commandments. Of course, He also recognized that the old covenant temporary ceremonial ritual laws such as unclean meats, sacrifices & circumcision were COMPLETELY replaced by The Blood of JESUS. The flesh of the law is dead but the spirit of the law lives on. The original spiritual principal behind each & every law is still intact. We still have need to rest & worship every 7th Day, Saturday & we are still commanded to do so. But we are also free to kindle a fire to stay warm & cook, as the spirit of the law never was to kill us or burden us. There is no need for animal sacrifices, circumcision & clean/unclean meats other than halal. But there remains a need for tithes & annual Holy Days such as Passover & Tabernacles.*)

(For much more proof that the Commandments and Holy Days were not done away with, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/doneaway.html>)

God's Holy Law Reveals Our Sin

7 WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN? IS THE LAW SIN? MAY IT NEVER BE! ON THE CONTRARY, I WOULD NOT HAVE COME TO KNOW SIN EXCEPT THROUGH THE LAW; FOR I WOULD NOT HAVE KNOWN ABOUT COVETING IF THE LAW HAD NOT SAID, "**YOU SHALL NOT COVET.**" (*Exo.20*)

8 BUT SIN, TAKING OPPORTUNITY THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT, PRODUCED IN ME COVETING OF EVERY KIND; FOR APART FROM THE LAW SIN *is* DEAD.

9 I WAS ONCE ALIVE APART FROM THE LAW; BUT WHEN THE COMMANDMENT CAME, SIN BECAME ALIVE AND I DIED;

10 AND THIS COMMANDMENT, WHICH WAS TO RESULT IN LIFE, PROVED TO RESULT IN DEATH FOR ME;

11 FOR SIN, TAKING AN OPPORTUNITY THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT, DECEIVED ME AND THROUGH IT KILLED ME.

12 **SO THEN, THE LAW IS HOLY, AND THE COMMANDMENT IS HOLY AND RIGHTEOUS AND GOOD!**

13 THEREFORE DID THAT WHICH IS GOOD BECOME *a cause of* DEATH FOR ME? MAY IT NEVER BE! RATHER IT WAS SIN, IN ORDER THAT IT MIGHT BE SHOWN TO BE SIN BY EFFECTING MY DEATH THROUGH THAT WHICH IS GOOD, SO THAT THROUGH THE COMMANDMENT SIN WOULD BECOME UTTERLY SINFUL.

Struggling with Sin

14 FOR WE KNOW THAT **THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL**, BUT I AM OF FLESH, SOLD INTO BONDAGE TO SIN.

15 FOR WHAT I AM DOING, I DO NOT UNDERSTAND; FOR I AM NOT PRACTICING WHAT I *would* LIKE TO *do*, BUT I AM DOING THE VERY THING I HATE.

16 BUT IF I DO THE VERY THING I DO NOT WANT *to do*, **I AGREE WITH THE LAW, THAT THE LAW IS GOOD.**

17 SO NOW, NO LONGER AM I THE ONE DOING IT, BUT SIN WHICH DWELLS IN ME.

18 FOR I KNOW THAT NOTHING GOOD DWELLS IN ME, THAT IS, IN MY FLESH; FOR THE WILLING IS PRESENT IN ME, BUT THE DOING OF THE GOOD *is* NOT.

19 FOR THE GOOD THAT I WANT, I DO NOT DO, BUT I PRACTICE THE VERY EVIL THAT I DO NOT WANT.

20 BUT IF I AM DOING THE VERY THING I DO NOT WANT, I AM NO LONGER THE ONE DOING IT, BUT SIN WHICH DWELLS IN ME.

21 I FIND THEN THE PRINCIPLE THAT EVIL IS PRESENT IN ME, THE ONE WHO WANTS TO DO GOOD.

22 FOR I JOYFULLY CONCUR WITH THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE INNER SELF,

23 BUT I SEE A DIFFERENT LAW IN THE MEMBERS OF MY BODY, WAGING WAR AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND AND MAKING ME A PRISONER OF THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS.

24 WRETCHED HUMAN THAT I AM! WHO WILL SET ME FREE FROM THE BODY OF THIS DEATH?

25 THANKS BE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, OUR LORD! SO THEN, ON THE ONE HAND **I MYSELF WITH MY MIND AM SERVING THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)**, BUT ON THE OTHER, WITH MY FLESH THE LAW OF SIN.

Romans 8

Life in the Spirit

1 THEREFORE THERE IS NOW NO CONDEMNATION FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.

2 FOR THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS HAS SET YOU FREE FROM THE VERDICT OF SIN AND OF DEATH.

3 FOR WHAT THE LAW COULD NOT DO, WEAK AS IT WAS THROUGH THE FLESH, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) *did*: SENDING HIS OWN SON IN THE IMAGE OF FLESH, WHICH IS VULNERABLE TO SIN, AND *as an offering* FOR SIN, HE CONDEMNED SIN IN THE FLESH,

4 SO THAT THE **ORDINANCES** OF THE LAW MIGHT BE FULFILLED IN US, WHO DO NOT WALK ACCORDING TO THE FLESH BUT ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT.

5 FOR THOSE WHO ARE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH SET THEIR MINDS ON THE THINGS OF THE FLESH, BUT THOSE WHO ARE ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT, THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT.

6 FOR THE MIND SET ON THE FLESH IS DEATH, BUT THE MIND SET ON THE SPIRIT IS LIFE AND PEACE,

7 BECAUSE THE MIND SET ON THE FLESH IS HOSTILE TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR IT DOES NOT SUBJECT ITSELF TO THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR IT IS NOT EVEN ABLE *to do so*,

8 AND THOSE WHO ARE IN THE FLESH CANNOT PLEASE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

9 HOWEVER, YOU ARE NOT IN THE FLESH BUT IN THE SPIRIT, IF INDEED THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DWELLS IN YOU. BUT IF ANYONE DOES NOT HAVE THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST, HE DOES NOT BELONG TO HIM.

10 IF CHRIST IS IN YOU, THOUGH THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN, YET THE SPIRIT IS ALIVE BECAUSE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.

11 BUT IF THE SPIRIT OF HIM WHO RAISED JESUS FROM THE DEAD DWELLS IN YOU, HE WHO RAISED CHRIST JESUS FROM THE DEAD WILL ALSO GIVE LIFE TO YOUR MORTAL BODIES THROUGH HIS SPIRIT WHO DWELLS IN YOU.

12 SO THEN, BRETHREN, WE ARE UNDER OBLIGATION, NOT TO THE FLESH, TO LIVE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH;

13 FOR IF YOU ARE LIVING ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, YOU MUST DIE; BUT IF BY THE SPIRIT YOU ARE PUTTING TO DEATH THE WORKS OF THE BODY, YOU WILL LIVE.

14 FOR ALL WHO ARE BEING LED BY THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THESE ARE SONS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

15 FOR YOU HAVE NOT RECEIVED A SPIRIT OF SLAVERY LEADING TO FEAR AGAIN, BUT YOU HAVE RECEIVED A SPIRIT OF DESIGNATION AS SONS BY WHICH WE CRY OUT, "DADDY! FATHER!"

16 THE SPIRIT HIMSELF TESTIFIES WITH OUR SPIRIT THAT WE ARE CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

17 AND IF CHILDREN, HEIRS ALSO, HEIRS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FELLOW HEIRS WITH CHRIST, IF INDEED WE SUFFER WITH *Him* SO THAT WE MAY ALSO BE GLORIFIED *with Him*.

The Future Glory

18 FOR I CONSIDER THAT THE SUFFERINGS OF THIS PRESENT TIME ARE NOT WORTHY TO BE COMPARED WITH THE GLORY THAT IS TO BE REVEALED IN US!

19 FOR THE ANXIOUS LONGING OF THE CREATION (*the universe*) WAITS EAGERLY FOR THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

20 FOR THE CREATION WAS SUBJECTED TO VANITY (*Gen.1:2*), NOT WILLINGLY, BUT BECAUSE OF HIM (*Satan*) WHO SUBJECTED IT IN HOPE (*that he would overthrow Theos*).

21 HOWEVER, THE CREATION ITSELF ALSO WILL BE SET FREE FROM ITS BONDAGE TO RUIN/DECAY INTO THE LIBERTY OF THE GLORY OF THE CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Rev.21:1-7 Luke 15:31 None of the billions of stars, planets, moons, solar systems & galaxies were made in vain or just to look at in the sky. They were all made to be inherited by the children of Jesus. Not just as a clock & not just for beauty. Those that make it into the Paradise of the New Heavens/Universe and New Earth, will be given these heavenly bodies as our rewards. Some will inherit one neighbourhood, one city, many cities, a state, planet, solar system or galaxy or many of these. To each according to his/her reward, according to your works. Salvation is a free gift but the heavenly bodies are our wages.*)

22 FOR WE KNOW THAT THE ENTIRE CREATION GROANS AND SUFFERS THE PAINS OF CHILDBIRTH TOGETHER UNTIL NOW.

23 AND NOT ONLY THIS, BUT ALSO WE OURSELVES, HAVING THE FIRST FRUITS OF THE SPIRIT, EVEN WE OURSELVES GROAN WITHIN OURSELVES, WAITING EAGERLY FOR *our* PLACEMENT AS SONS, THE REDEMPTION/RELEASE OF OUR BODY.

24 FOR IN HOPE WE HAVE BEEN SAVED, BUT HOPE THAT IS SEEN IS NOT HOPE; FOR WHO HOPES FOR WHAT HE *already* SEES?

25 BUT IF WE HOPE FOR WHAT WE DO NOT SEE, WITH PERSEVERANCE WE WAIT EAGERLY FOR IT.

26 IN THE SAME WAY THE SPIRIT ALSO HELPS OUR WEAKNESS; FOR WE DO NOT KNOW HOW TO PRAY AS WE SHOULD, BUT THE SPIRIT HIMSELF INTERCEDES FOR *us* WITH GROANINGS TOO DEEP FOR WORDS;

27 AND HE WHO SEARCHES THE HEARTS KNOWS WHAT THE MIND OF THE SPIRIT IS, BECAUSE HE INTERCEDES FOR THE SAINTS ACCORDING TO *the will of* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

28 AND WE KNOW THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CAUSES ALL THINGS TO WORK TOGETHER FOR GOOD TO THOSE WHO LOVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO THOSE WHO ARE CALLED ACCORDING TO *His* PURPOSE.

29 FOR THOSE WHOM HE FOREKNEW, HE ALSO **PRE-SURVEYED** *to become* CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, SO THAT HE WOULD BE THE **FIRSTBORN** AMONG **MANY BRETHREN**; (*There won't be only a few saved via two resurrections.*)

30 AND THESE WHOM HE **PRE-SURVEYED**, HE ALSO CALLED; AND THESE WHOM HE CALLED, HE ALSO MADE RIGHTEOUS; AND THESE WHOM HE MADE RIGHTEOUS, HE ALSO GLORIFIED. (*No person is pre-surveyed to either be saved or not get saved. But rather, Jesus was able to see the end from the beginning and so He was able to know our heart, our mind & the choices we would make. He knew whether we would choose to accept Him or whether we would reject Him. He is not willing for any person to perish in the Lake of Fire. But some will, because they will freely choose to reject Him. He has given us "Free Will". The perfect definition of "predestination" which should be called "pre-surveyed" is in Acts 17:26. Before the foundation of the world, JESUS designed who our parents would be, where we would be born, what our name would be, who we would meet in life, who our children would be, etc. These are the actions of surveying the land & our lives, and determining where we would be. But He did not decide who He would save and who won't be saved. He wants all mankind to be saved. 2 Peter 3:9*)

Nothing Can Separate Us from God's Love

31 WHAT THEN SHALL WE SAY TO THESE THINGS? IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) *is* FOR US, WHO *is* AGAINST US?

32 HE WHO DID NOT SPARE HIS OWN SON, BUT DELIVERED HIM OVER FOR US ALL, HOW WILL HE NOT ALSO WITH HIM FREELY GIVE US ALL THINGS?

33 WHO WILL BRING A CHARGE AGAINST THEOS' ELECT? THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE ONE WHO ACQUITS.

34 WHO IS THE ONE WHO CONDEMNS? CHRIST JESUS IS HE WHO DIED, YES, RATHER WHO WAS RAISED, WHO IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO ALSO INTERCEDES FOR US.

35 WHO WILL SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF CHRIST? WILL TRIBULATION, OR DISTRESS, OR PERSECUTION, OR FAMINE, OR NAKEDNESS, OR PERIL, OR SWORD?

36 JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**FOR YOUR SAKE WE ARE BEING PUT TO DEATH ALL DAY LONG; WE WERE CONSIDERED AS SHEEP TO BE SLAUGHTERED.**" (*Psalm 44:22*)

37 BUT IN ALL THESE THINGS WE OVERWHELMINGLY CONQUER THROUGH HIM WHO LOVED US.

38 FOR I AM CONVINCED THAT NEITHER DEATH, NOR LIFE, NOR ANGELS, NOR PRINCIPALITIES, NOR THINGS PRESENT, NOR THINGS TO COME, NOR POWERS,

39 NOR HEIGHT, NOR DEPTH, NOR ANY OTHER CREATED THING, WILL BE ABLE TO SEPARATE US FROM THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.

Romans 9

God's Selection of Jesrael

1 I AM TELLING THE TRUTH IN CHRIST, I AM NOT LYING, MY CONSCIENCE TESTIFIES WITH ME IN THE HOLY GHOST,

2 THAT I HAVE GREAT SORROW AND UNCEASING GRIEF IN MY HEART.

3 FOR I COULD WANT THAT I MYSELF WERE SEPARATED FROM CHRIST FOR THE SAKE OF MY BRETHREN, MY KINSMEN ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, (*Paul was called as a servant to the Gentiles. Much of what he had to proclaim was against the legalism of his kinsmen, the Jews. The Jews who refused to convert to Christ Jesus will have to wait until the Second Resurrection after the millennium reign of Christ on the Earth. Many more of the Gentiles will make it into the Kingdom at the First Resurrection. So there is a separation there. Paul is not saying that he wants to completely lose his salvation and perish in The Lake of Fire. But rather that he would like to delay his entrance into the fullness of the Kingdom in order to go*)

hand in hand with the Jews into the Second Resurrection, thus only a temporary separation from Christ for the sake of helping more people eventually enter into the fullness of the Kingdom. See Rev.20)

(Mark 8:36 shows that Paul was wrong to want to lose his own salvation for other people. We should never allow anyone else to hinder our own salvation.)

4 WHO ARE ISRAELITES, TO WHOM BELONGS THE DESIGNATION AS SONS, AND THE GLORY AND THE COVENANTS AND THE GIVING OF THE LAW AND THE *temple* SERVICE AND THE PROMISES,

5 OF THEM ARE THE PATRIARCHS, AND FROM THEM, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, IS THE CHRIST, WHO IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVER ALL, (*who is*) BLESSED FOREVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

6 BUT *it is* NOT AS THOUGH THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FAILED. FOR THEY ARE NOT ALL (*Spiritual*) JESRAEL WHO ARE FROM (*physical*) JESRAEL;

7 NOR ARE THEY ALL CHILDREN BECAUSE THEY ARE ABRAHAM'S DESCENDANTS, BUT: "**THROUGH ISAAC YOUR DESCENDANTS WILL BE NAMED.**" (*Gen.21:12*)

8 THAT IS, IT IS NOT THE CHILDREN OF THE FLESH WHO ARE CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT THE CHILDREN OF THE PROMISE ARE REGARDED AS DESCENDANTS.

9 FOR THIS IS THE WORD OF PROMISE: "**AT THIS TIME I WILL COME, AND SARAH SHALL HAVE A SON.**" (*Gen.18:10*)

10 AND NOT ONLY THIS, BUT THERE WAS REBEKAH ALSO, WHEN SHE HAD CONCEIVED (*Jacob & Esau*) BY ONE MAN, OUR FOREFATHER ISAAC;

11 FOR THOUGH (*Jacob & Esau*) WERE NOT YET BORN AND HAD NOT DONE ANYTHING GOOD OR BAD, SO THAT THEOS' PURPOSE ACCORDING TO *His* CHOICE WOULD STAND, NOT BECAUSE OF WORKS BUT BECAUSE OF HIM WHO CALLS,

12 IT WAS SAID TO HER, "**THE OLDER WILL SERVE THE YOUNGER.**" (*Gen.25:23*)

13 JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**JACOB I FAVORED/EMBRACED, BUT ESAU I CAST OUT/REJECTED.**" (*Malachi 1:2*)

14 WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN? THERE IS NO INJUSTICE WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IS THERE? MAY IT NEVER BE!

15 FOR HE SAYS TO MOSES, "**I WILL HAVE MERCY ON WHOM I HAVE MERCY, AND I WILL HAVE COMPASSION ON WHOM I HAVE COMPASSION.**" (*Exo.33:19*)

16 SO THEN IT *does* NOT *depend* ON THE MAN WHO WILLS OR THE MAN WHO RUNS, BUT ON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO HAS MERCY.

17 FOR THE SCRIPTURE SAYS TO PHARAOH, "**FOR THIS VERY PURPOSE I RAISED YOU UP, TO DEMONSTRATE MY POWER IN YOU, AND THAT MY NAME MIGHT BE PROCLAIMED THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH.**" (*Exo.9:16*)

18 SO THEN HE HAS MERCY ON WHOM HE DESIRES, AND HE HARDENS WHOM HE DESIRES.

19 YOU WILL SAY TO ME THEN, "WHY DOES HE STILL FIND FAULT? FOR WHO RESISTS HIS WILL?"

20 ON THE CONTRARY, WHO ARE YOU, O MAN, WHO ANSWERS BACK TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? THE THING MOLDED WILL NOT SAY TO THE MOLDER, "WHY DID YOU MAKE ME LIKE THIS," WILL IT?

21 OR DOES NOT THE POTTER HAVE A RIGHT OVER THE CLAY, TO MAKE FROM THE SAME LUMP ONE VESSEL FOR HONOURABLE USE AND ANOTHER FOR COMMON USE?

22 WHAT IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ALTHOUGH WILLING TO DEMONSTRATE HIS WRATH AND TO MAKE HIS POWER KNOWN, ENDURED WITH MUCH PATIENCE VESSELS OF WRATH PREPARED FOR DESTRUCTION?

23 AND *he did so* TO MAKE KNOWN THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY UPON VESSELS OF MERCY, WHICH HE PREPARED BEFOREHAND FOR GLORY, (*Prepared for: God will adapt & respond appropriately to our choices & actions. He will bless & curse accordingly. But He saw all of our choices before he created us. This doesn't deny free will. See "Unconditional Election Refuted" in index.*)

24 *Even* US, WHOM HE ALSO CALLED, NOT FROM AMONG JUDEANS ONLY, BUT ALSO FROM AMONG GENTILES.

25 AS HE SAYS ALSO IN HOSEA, "**I WILL CALL THOSE WHO WERE NOT MY PEOPLE, 'MY PEOPLE,' AND HER WHO WAS NOT BELOVED, 'BELOVED.'**" (*Hosea 2:23*)

26 "**AND IT SHALL BE THAT IN THE PLACE WHERE IT WAS SAID TO THEM, 'YOU ARE NOT MY PEOPLE,' THERE THEY SHALL BE CALLED SONS OF THE LIVING THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*)."

 (*Hosea 1:10*)

27 JESAIAH CRIES OUT CONCERNING JESRAEL, "**THOUGH THE NUMBER OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL BE LIKE THE SAND OF THE SEA, IT IS THE REMNANT THAT WILL BE SAVED;**" (*Rom. 11:26, Matt. 8:12*)

28 **FOR THE LORD WILL EXECUTE HIS WORD ON THE EARTH, THOROUGHLY AND QUICKLY.**" (*Isa.10:22-23*)

29 AND JUST AS JESAIAH FORETOLD, "**UNLESS THE LORD OF MULTITUDES/ARMIES/ALL-CREATION HAD LEFT TO US A POSTERITY, WE WOULD HAVE BECOME LIKE SODOM, AND WOULD HAVE RESEMBLED GOMORRAH.**" (*Isa.1:9*)

Jesrael's Unbelief

30 WHAT SHALL WE SAY THEN? THAT GENTILES, WHO DID NOT PURSUE RIGHTEOUSNESS, ATTAINED RIGHTEOUSNESS, EVEN THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS BY FAITH;

31 BUT JESRAEL, PURSUING A LAW OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, DID NOT ARRIVE AT *that* LAW.

32 WHY? BECAUSE *they did* NOT *pursue it* BY FAITH, BUT AS THOUGH *it were* BY WORKS. THEY STUMBLED OVER THE STUMBLING STONE,

33 JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.**" (*Isa.28:16; Isa.8:14*)

Romans 10

- 1 BRETHREN, MY HEART'S DESIRE AND MY PRAYER TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THEM IS FOR *their* SALVATION.
- 2 FOR I TESTIFY ABOUT THEM THAT THEY HAVE A ZEAL FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT NOT IN ACCORDANCE WITH KNOWLEDGE (*only*).
- 3 FOR NOT KNOWING ABOUT THEOS' RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SEEKING TO ESTABLISH THEIR OWN, THEY DID NOT SUBJECT THEMSELVES TO THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 4 FOR CHRIST IS THE END (*of depending*) UPON THE LAW FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS TO EVERYONE WHO COMMITS.

Salvation is for Everyone

- 5 FOR MOSES WRITES THAT HUMANS WHO PRACTICE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF LAW SHALL LIVE BY IT.
- 6 BUT THE RIGHTEOUSNESS BASED ON FAITH SPEAKS AS FOLLOWS: "**DO NOT SAY IN YOUR HEART, 'WHO WILL ASCEND INTO HEAVEN?'**", THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST DOWN,
- 7 OR '**WHO WILL DESCEND INTO THE DEEP?'**', THAT IS, TO BRING CHRIST UP FROM THE DEAD."
- 8 BUT WHAT DOES IT SAY? "**THE WORD IS NEAR YOU, IN YOUR MOUTH AND IN YOUR HEART**", THAT IS, THE WORD OF FAITH WHICH WE ARE PREACHING, (*Deut.30:12-14*)
- 9 THAT IF YOU CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH JESUS *as* LORD, AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, YOU MAY BE SAVED; (*Not all of them will be saved. Matt. 7:21-23*)
- 10 FOR WITH THE HEART A PERSON BELIEVES, RESULTING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND WITH THE MOUTH HE CONFESSES, RESULTING IN SALVATION. (*These are all necessary components of salvation just like water baptism & taking Communion on Passover are also. John 3, Mark 16:16, John 6:53, Acts 2:38*)
- 11 FOR THE SCRIPTURE SAYS, "**WHOEVER BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.**" (*Isa.28:16*)
- 12 FOR THERE IS NO DISTINCTION BETWEEN JUDEAN AND GREEK; FOR THE SAME *Lord* IS LORD OF ALL, ABOUNDING IN RICHES FOR ALL WHO CALL ON HIM;
- 13 FOR "**ANYONE WHO CALLS ON THE NAME OF THE LORD CAN BE SAVED.**" (*See note on Acts 2:21. The context here in Rms 10 is that salvation is available to anyone of any race/nationality. The word for "anyone" here is the same Greek word in Rev.13:8 referring to the number of people who will worship the Son of Perdition, which a lot of people call "the antichrist". Most translations say "all" will worship him. Yet I will not. You will not. So it should not be translated as "all".*)
- 14 HOW THEN WILL THEY CALL ON HIM IN WHOM THEY HAVE NOT BELIEVED? HOW WILL THEY BELIEVE IN HIM WHOM THEY HAVE NOT HEARD? AND HOW WILL THEY HEAR WITHOUT A PREACHER?
- 15 HOW WILL THEY PREACH UNLESS THEY ARE SENT? JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**HOW BEAUTIFUL ARE THE FEET OF THOSE WHO BRING GOOD NEWS OF GOOD THINGS!**" (*Isa.52:7*)
- 16 HOWEVER, THEY DID NOT ALL CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THE GOOD NEWS; FOR JESAIAS SAYS, "**LORD, WHO HAS BELIEVED OUR REPORT?**" (*Isa.53:1*)
- 17 SO FAITH *comes* FROM HEARING, AND HEARING BY THE WORD OF CHRIST.
- 18 BUT I SAY, SURELY THEY HAVE NEVER HEARD, HAVE THEY? INDEED THEY HAVE; "**THEIR VOICE HAS GONE OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH, AND THEIR WORDS TO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD.**" (*Psalms 19:4*)
- 19 BUT I SAY, SURELY JESRAEL DID NOT KNOW, DID THEY? FIRST MOSES SAYS, "**I WILL PROVOKE YOU TO JEALOUSY BY THAT WHICH IS NOT A NATION, BY A NATION WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING WILL I ANGER YOU.**" (*Deut.32:21*)
- 20 AND JESAIAS IS VERY BOLD AND SAYS, "**I WAS FOUND BY THOSE WHO DID NOT SEEK ME, I BECAME MANIFEST TO THOSE WHO DID NOT ASK FOR ME.**" (*Isa.65:1-2 continued in the next verse.*)
- 21 BUT AS FOR JESRAEL HE SAYS, "**ALL THE DAY LONG I HAVE STRETCHED OUT MY HANDS TO A DISOBEDIENT AND ARGUMENTATIVE/DISPUTING PEOPLE.**"

Romans 11

God's Mercy on Jesrael

- 1 I SAY THEN, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT REJECTED HIS PEOPLE, HAS HE? MAY IT NEVER BE! FOR I TOO AM AN ISRAELITE, A DESCENDANT OF ABRAHAM, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN.
- 2 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT REJECTED HIS PEOPLE WHOM HE FOREKNEW. OR DO YOU NOT KNOW WHAT THE SCRIPTURE SAYS ABOUT ELIAS (Elijah), HOW HE PLEADED WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AGAINST JESRAEL?
- 3 "**LORD, THEY HAVE MURDERED YOUR PROPHETS, THEY HAVE TORN DOWN YOUR ALTARS, AND I ALONE AM LEFT, AND THEY ARE SEEKING MY LIFE.**" (*1 Kings 19:10, 14*)
- 4 BUT WHAT WAS THE DIVINE RESPONSE TO HIM? "**I have PRESERVED FOR ME SEVEN THOUSAND MEN WHO HAVE NOT BOWED THE KNEE TO BAAL.**" (*1 Kings 19:18*)
- 5 IN THE SAME WAY THEN, THERE HAS ALSO COME TO BE AT THE PRESENT TIME A REMNANT ACCORDING TO *Theos'* GRACIOUS CHOICE.
- 6 BUT IF IT IS BY GRACE, IT IS NO LONGER ON THE BASIS OF WORKS, OTHERWISE GRACE IS NO LONGER GRACE.
- 7 WHAT THEN? WHAT JESRAEL IS SEEKING, IT HAS NOT OBTAINED, BUT THOSE WHO WERE CHOSEN OBTAINED IT, AND THE REST WERE HARDENED;
- 8 JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) **GAVE THEM A SPIRIT OF STUPOR, EYES TO SEE NOT AND EARS TO HEAR NOT, DOWN TO THIS VERY DAY.**" (*Deut.29:4*)
- 9 AND DAVID SAYS, "**LET THEIR TABLE BECOME A SNARE AND A TRAP, AND A STUMBLING BLOCK AND A PAY-BACK TO THEM.**"

10 "LET THEIR EYES BE DARKENED TO SEE NOT, AND STOOP THEIR BACKS (*stoop over under the weight of burden*) CONTINUALLY." (*Psalms 69:22-23*)

11 I SAY THEN, THEY DID NOT STUMBLE SO AS TO FALL, DID THEY? MAY IT NEVER BE! BUT BY THEIR TRANSGRESSION SALVATION *has come* TO THE GENTILES, TO PROVOKE THEM TO JEALOUSY.

12 NOW IF THEIR TRANSGRESSION IS RICHES FOR THE WORLD AND THEIR FAILURE IS RICHES FOR THE GENTILES, HOW MUCH MORE WILL THEIR FULFILLMENT BE!

13 BUT I AM SPEAKING TO YOU WHO ARE GENTILES. EVEN AS I AM AN APOSTLE OF GENTILES, I MAGNIFY MY MINISTRY,

14 IF SOMEHOW I MIGHT PROVOKE TO JEALOUSY MY FELLOW COUNTRYMEN AND SAVE SOME OF THEM.

15 FOR IF THEIR REJECTION IS THE RECONCILIATION OF THE WORLD, WHAT WILL *their* ACCEPTANCE BE BUT LIFE FROM THE DEAD?

16 IF THE FIRST-FRUITS IS HOLY, THE BULK OF DOUGH IS ALSO; AND IF THE ROOT IS HOLY, THE BRANCHES ARE TOO.

17 BUT IF SOME OF THE BRANCHES WERE BROKEN OFF, AND YOU, BEING A WILD OLIVE, WERE GRAFTED IN AMONG THEM AND BECAME PARTAKER WITH THEM OF THE RICH ROOT OF THE OLIVE TREE,

18 DO NOT BE ARROGANT TOWARD THE BRANCHES; BUT IF YOU ARE ARROGANT, *remember that* IT IS NOT YOU WHO SUPPORTS THE ROOT, BUT THE ROOT *supports* YOU.

19 YOU WILL SAY THEN, "BRANCHES WERE BROKEN OFF SO THAT I MIGHT BE GRAFTED IN."

20 QUITE RIGHT, THEY WERE BROKEN OFF FOR THEIR UNBELIEF, BUT YOU STAND BY YOUR FAITH. DO NOT BE CONCEITED, BUT FEAR;

21 FOR IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID NOT SPARE THE NATURAL BRANCHES, HE WILL NOT SPARE YOU, EITHER.

22 BEHOLD THEN THE KINDNESS AND SEVERITY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); TO THOSE WHO FELL, SEVERITY, BUT TO YOU, THEOS' KINDNESS, IF YOU CONTINUE IN HIS KINDNESS; OTHERWISE YOU ALSO WILL BE CUT OFF.

23 AND THEY ALSO, IF THEY DO NOT CONTINUE IN THEIR UNBELIEF, WILL BE GRAFTED IN, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ABLE TO GRAFT THEM IN AGAIN.

24 FOR IF YOU WERE CUT OFF FROM WHAT IS BY NATURE A WILD OLIVE TREE, AND WERE GRAFTED CONTRARY TO NATURE INTO A CULTIVATED OLIVE TREE, HOW MUCH MORE WILL THESE WHO ARE THE NATURAL *branches* BE GRAFTED INTO THEIR OWN OLIVE TREE?

God's Mercy is for Everyone

25 FOR I DO NOT WANT YOU, BRETHREN, TO BE IGNORANT OF THIS MYSTERY; SO THAT YOU WILL NOT BE WISE IN YOUR OWN ESTIMATION; THAT A PARTIAL HARDENING HAS HAPPENED TO JESRAEL UNTIL THE FULLNESS OF THE GENTILES HAS COME IN;

26 AND SO THE MAJORITY OF JESRAEL WILL BE SAVED; JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**THE DELIVERER WILL COME FROM ZION, HE WILL REMOVE UNGODLINESS FROM JACOB.**" (*Rom. 9:27. Most translations say that all of Israel will be saved. But Matthew 8:12 proves that translation & doctrine as wrong.*)

27 "**THIS IS MY COVENANT WITH THEM, WHEN I TAKE AWAY THEIR SINS.**" (*Isa. 59:20-21*)

28 FROM THE STANDPOINT OF THE GOSPEL THEY ARE ENEMIES FOR YOUR SAKE, BUT FROM THE STANDPOINT OF *Theos'* CHOICE THEY ARE BELOVED FOR THE SAKE OF THE FOREFATHERS;

29 FOR THE GIFTS AND THE CALLING OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ARE IRREVOCABLE.

30 FOR JUST AS YOU ONCE WERE DISOBEDIENT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT NOW HAVE BEEN SHOWN MERCY BECAUSE OF THEIR DISOBEDIENCE,

31 SO THESE ALSO NOW HAVE BEEN DISOBEDIENT, THAT BECAUSE OF THE MERCY SHOWN TO YOU THEY ALSO MAY NOW BE SHOWN MERCY.

32 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SHUT UP ALL IN DISOBEDIENCE SO THAT HE MAY SHOW MERCY TO ALL.

33 OH, THE DEPTH OF THE RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)! HOW UNSEARCHABLE ARE HIS JUDGMENTS AND UNFATHOMABLE HIS WAYS! (*Judith 8:14*)

34 For **WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, OR WHO BECAME HIS COUNSELOR?** (*Jer. 17:9-10*)

35 **OR WHO HAS FIRST GIVEN TO HIM THAT IT MIGHT BE PAID BACK TO HIM AGAIN?** (*Isa. 40:13*)

36 FOR FROM HIM AND THROUGH HIM AND TO HIM ARE ALL THINGS. TO HIM *be* THE GLORY FOREVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Romans 12

A Living Sacrifice to God

1 THEREFORE I URGE YOU, BRETHREN, BY THE MERCIES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING AND HOLY SACRIFICE, ACCEPTABLE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), *which is* YOUR LOGICAL/REASONABLE SERVICE OF WORSHIP. (*1 Peter 2:2, Wisdom of Solomon 7*)

2 AND DO NOT BE CONFORMED TO THIS WORLD, BUT BE TRANSFORMED BY THE RENEWING OF YOUR MIND, SO THAT YOU MAY PROVE WHAT THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS, THAT WHICH IS GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT.

3 FOR THROUGH THE GRACE GIVEN TO ME I SAY TO EVERYONE AMONG YOU NOT TO THINK MORE HIGHLY OF HIMSELF THAN HE SHOULD THINK; BUT TO THINK SO AS TO HAVE SOUND JUDGMENT, AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS ALLOTTED TO EACH A MEASURE OF FAITH.

4 FOR JUST AS WE HAVE MANY MEMBERS IN ONE BODY AND ALL THE MEMBERS DO NOT HAVE THE SAME FUNCTION,

5 SO WE, WHO ARE MANY, ARE ONE BODY IN CHRIST, AND INDIVIDUALLY MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER.

6 SINCE WE HAVE SPIRITUAL GIFTS THAT DIFFER ACCORDING TO THE GRACE GIVEN TO US, IF PROPHECY, ACCORDING TO THE PROPORTION OF HIS FAITH;

7 IF SERVICE, IN HIS SERVING; OR HE WHO TEACHES, IN HIS TEACHING;

8 OR HE WHO ADVISES, IN HIS ADVICE; HE WHO GIVES, WITH LIBERALITY (*or sincerity*); HE WHO LEADS, WITH DILIGENCE; HE WHO SHOWS MERCY, WITH CHEERFULNESS.

9 *Let* LOVE *be* WITHOUT HYPOCRISY. DETEST WHAT IS EVIL; CLING TO WHAT IS GOOD. (*This isn't saying to hate evil people, as*

we must love all humans & pray for their repentance & salvation. But we are to hate evil things, sin & wickedness.)

- 10 Be DEVOTED TO ONE ANOTHER IN BROTHERLY LOVE; GIVE PREFERENCE TO ONE ANOTHER IN HONOUR;
- 11 NOT LAGGING BEHIND IN DILIGENCE, FERVENT IN SPIRIT, SERVING THE LORD;
- 12 REJOICING IN HOPE, PERSEVERING IN TRIBULATION, DEVOTED TO PRAYER,
- 13 CONTRIBUTING TO THE NEEDS OF THE SAINTS, PRACTICING HOSPITALITY.
- 14 BLESS THOSE WHO PERSECUTE YOU; BLESS AND DO NOT CURSE.
- 15 REJOICE WITH THOSE WHO REJOICE, AND CRY WITH THOSE WHO CRY.
- 16 BE OF THE SAME MIND TOWARD ONE ANOTHER; DO NOT BE ARROGANT IN MIND, BUT ASSOCIATE WITH THE LOWLY. DO NOT BE WISE IN YOUR OWN ESTIMATION.
- 17 NEVER PAY BACK EVIL FOR EVIL TO ANYONE. RESPECT WHAT IS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF ALL PEOPLE.
- 18 IF POSSIBLE, SO FAR AS IT DEPENDS ON YOU, BE AT PEACE WITH ALL PEOPLE.
- 19 NEVER TAKE YOUR OWN REVENGE, BELOVED, BUT LEAVE ROOM FOR THE WRATH of Theos (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "**VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY**," SAYS THE LORD. (*Deut.32:35 Psalm 94:1*)
- 20 "**BUT IF YOUR ENEMY IS HUNGRY, FEED HIM, AND IF HE IS THIRSTY, GIVE HIM A DRINK; FOR IN SO DOING YOU WILL HEAP BURNING COALS ON HIS HEAD.**" (*2 Kings 6:22 Prov.25:21*)
- 21 DO NOT BE OVERCOME BY EVIL, BUT OVERCOME EVIL WITH GOOD.

Romans 13

(Obey the government unless it would cause you to disobey JESUS. 1 Peter 2:13-18 Jer.27 Prov.24:21 Acts 5:29. This goes completely contrary to the Zealots who refuse to obey the government. We are required under the Law of Jesus to pay our taxes and to obey all rules & regulations of the road, etc. regardless of whether we think the laws are unfair. The only exception is when it conflicts with obedience/loyalty to Jesus first.)

(To read more about God's will in how we should obey government, please visit

<https://isawthelightministries.com/sovereign.html>)

Respect for Authority

- 1 EVERY PERSON IS TO BE IN SUBJECTION TO THE GOVERNING AUTHORITIES. FOR THERE IS NO AUTHORITY EXCEPT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THOSE WHICH EXIST ARE ESTABLISHED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). *(Even the wicked rulers are in power only by the allowance of Jesus.)*
- 2 THEREFORE WHOEVER RESISTS AUTHORITY HAS OPPOSED THE LAW OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THEY WHO HAVE OPPOSED WILL RECEIVE CONDEMNATION UPON THEMSELVES. *(Therefore not all law is done away.)*
- 3 FOR RULERS ARE NOT A CAUSE OF FEAR FOR GOOD BEHAVIOUR, BUT FOR EVIL. DO YOU WANT TO HAVE NO FEAR OF AUTHORITY? DO WHAT IS GOOD AND YOU WILL HAVE PRAISE FROM THE SAME;
- 4 FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO YOU FOR GOOD. BUT IF YOU DO WHAT IS EVIL, BE AFRAID; FOR IT DOES NOT BEAR THE SWORD FOR NOTHING; FOR IT IS A MINISTER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AN AVENGER WHO BRINGS WRATH ON THE ONE WHO PRACTICES EVIL.
- 5 THEREFORE IT IS NECESSARY TO BE IN SUBJECTION, NOT ONLY BECAUSE OF WRATH, BUT ALSO FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE.
- 6 FOR BECAUSE OF THIS YOU ALSO PAY TAXES, FOR *rulers* ARE MINISTERS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DEVOTING THEMSELVES TO THIS VERY THING.
- 7 REPAY TO ALL WHAT IS DUE THEM: TAX TO WHOM TAX *is due*; CUSTOM TO WHOM CUSTOM; FEAR TO WHOM FEAR; HONOUR TO WHOM HONOUR. *(There might not be any honour due certain wicked rulers. But we must still obey them.)*

The 10 Commandments Show Love

- 8 OWE NOTHING TO ANYONE EXCEPT TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER; FOR HE WHO LOVES HIS NEIGHBOUR HAS FULFILLED *the* LAW.
- 9 FOR THIS, "**YOU SHALL NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, YOU SHALL NOT MURDER, YOU SHALL NOT STEAL, YOU SHALL NOT COVET**," AND ANY OTHER COMMANDMENT, IT IS SUMMED UP IN THIS SAYING, "**YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF.**" (*Lev.19:18*)
- 10 LOVE DOES NO WRONG TO A NEIGHBOUR; THEREFORE LOVE IS THE FULFILLMENT (*restoration/summary*) OF *the* LAW. (*Matt. 5:17. Fulfill does not mean "delete", but rather to obey in the true original spiritual principal, thus bring it to the fullness of its meaning & application.*)
- 11 *Do* THIS, KNOWING THE TIME, THAT IT IS ALREADY THE HOUR FOR YOU TO AWAKEN FROM SLEEP; FOR NOW SALVATION (*The coming of Jesus*) IS CLOSER TO US THAN WHEN WE (*first*) BELIEVED.
- 12 THE NIGHT IS ALMOST GONE, AND THE DAY IS NEAR. THEREFORE LET US LAY ASIDE THE WORKS OF DARKNESS AND PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF LIGHT. (*Eph. 6:13*)
- 13 LET US BEHAVE PROPERLY AS IN THE DAY, NOT IN DRUNKEN PARADING AND ALCOHOLISM, NOT IN SEXUAL PROMISCUITY AND LASCIVIOUSNESS/LEWDNESS, *and* NOT IN STRIFE AND JEALOUSY.
- 14 BUT PUT ON THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND MAKE NO PROVISION FOR THE FLESH IN REGARD TO *its* DESIRE/LUST/COVETING FOR WHAT IS FORBIDDEN.

Romans 14 (Shaded words show context.)

On Those Weak in Faith

- 1 NOW ACCEPT **THE ONE WHO IS WEAK IN FAITH**, but NOT FOR the purpose of PASSING JUDGMENT ON HIS OPINIONS.
- 2 ONE PERSON HAS FAITH THAT HE MAY **EAT** ALL THINGS, BUT HE WHO IS WEAK **EATS VEGETABLES** only.
- 3 THE ONE WHO **EATS** IS NOT TO REGARD WITH CONTEMPT THE ONE WHO DOES NOT **EAT**, AND THE ONE WHO DOES **NOT EAT** (fast) IS NOT TO JUDGE THE ONE WHO **EATS**, FOR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) HAS ACCEPTED HIM.
- 4 WHO ARE YOU TO JUDGE THE HOUSE-SLAVE OF ANOTHER? TO HIS OWN MASTER HE STANDS OR FALLS; AND HE WILL STAND, FOR THE LORD IS ABLE TO MAKE HIM STAND.
- 5 ONE PERSON REGARDS ONE DAY ABOVE ANOTHER, ANOTHER REGARDS EVERY DAY *alike*. EACH PERSON MUST BE FULLY CONVINCED IN HIS OWN MIND. *(This chapter has 25 words related to food, but no words related to Sabbaths. The context is eating vs. fasting on the man made Jewish holidays such as the anniversary of the destruction of the temple. There is nothing in this entire chapter about doing away with any of the 10 Commandments or the 7th day commanded Sabbath rest or the annual Holy Days. This chapter should never be used to teach that we are free to break the 4th Commandment or that we are free to sin in any way or to choose our own Sabbath or to keep pagan holidays.)*
- 6 HE WHO OBSERVES THE DAY *(fasting on the days that the Temple was destroyed, Zech. 8:19)*, OBSERVES IT FOR THE LORD, AND HE WHO **EATS**, DOES SO FOR THE LORD, FOR HE GIVES THANKS TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega); AND HE WHO **EATS NOT** (fasting), FOR THE LORD HE DOES **NOT EAT**, AND GIVES THANKS TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
- 7 FOR NOT ONE OF US LIVES FOR HIMSELF, AND NOT ONE DIES FOR HIMSELF;
- 8 FOR IF WE LIVE, WE LIVE FOR THE LORD, OR IF WE DIE, WE DIE FOR THE LORD; THEREFORE WHETHER WE LIVE OR DIE, WE ARE THE LORD'S.
- 9 FOR TO THIS END CHRIST DIED AND LIVED AGAIN, THAT HE MIGHT BE LORD BOTH OF THE DEAD AND OF THE LIVING.
- 10 BUT YOU, WHY DO YOU JUDGE YOUR BROTHER? OR YOU AGAIN, WHY DO YOU REGARD YOUR BROTHER WITH CONTEMPT? FOR WE WILL ALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
- 11 FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "**AS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD, EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO ME, AND EVERY TONGUE SHALL GIVE PRAISE TO THEOS** (The Alpha & Omega)." (Isa.45:23)
- 12 SO THEN EACH ONE OF US WILL GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF HIMSELF TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).
- 13 THEREFORE LET US NOT JUDGE ONE ANOTHER ANYMORE *(about fasting on non-commanded Jewish holidays that mourn the loss of the Temple or about vegetarians)*, BUT RATHER DETERMINE THIS: NOT TO PUT AN OBSTACLE OR A STUMBLING BLOCK IN A BROTHER'S WAY. *(Actually, it's not acceptable to stay weak in faith. Matt.8:26; Matt.16:8 Eph.4:13. There's nothing wrong with noticing a person's actions & recognizing that the person is weak in faith & therefore needs help in growing in faith. There's nothing wrong with helping a brother/sister or other person to grow in faith & letting that person know that they are wrong about avoiding certain foods on man-made holidays as if it was a commanded by God. Going to the extreme of blocking a person or disfellowship of a person just because of how they observe a Jewish man-made holiday that is not pagan and not commanded would be wrong. That's going to an extreme. Whether or not a person eats a particular type of food on a man-made holiday is not a salvational issue to block someone about. So we should not go to that extreme level of condemning. That is what Paul is saying. But just to help a brother to realize that they are being legalistic & adopting man-made doctrines and helping the person to grow in the truth on the issue is not wrong and would not be an extreme level or wrong level of judging or condemning. #vegetarians)*
- 14 I KNOW AND AM CONVINCED IN THE LORD JESUS THAT **NOTHING** IS **UNCLEAN** IN ITSELF; BUT TO HIM WHO THINKS ANYTHING TO BE **UNCLEAN**, TO HIM IT IS **UNCLEAN**. *(Paul did not make any exception here but he did in 1 Cor.10:14-23. We must also consider Acts 15:19-29 Rev.2:14, 20. We are still not allowed to eat anything that we know was sacrificed to idols such as halal marked foods.)*
- 15 FOR IF BECAUSE OF **FOOD** YOUR BROTHER IS HURT, YOU ARE NO LONGER WALKING ACCORDING TO LOVE. DO NOT DESTROY WITH YOUR **FOOD** HIM FOR WHOM CHRIST DIED.
- 16 THEREFORE DO NOT LET WHAT IS FOR YOU A GOOD THING BE SPOKEN OF AS EVIL;
- 17 FOR **THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) IS NOT EATING AND DRINKING**, BUT RIGHTEOUSNESS AND PEACE AND JOY IN THE HOLY GHOST. *(Mark 7:1-23. Also, although we should consider the spiritual weaknesses & feelings of others, we are not to live in fear of offending. Not offending is important, but exercising our liberty in the truth is also important. There is a time to refrain, and a time to offend. Eccles.3)*
- 18 FOR HE WHO IN THIS way SERVES CHRIST IS ACCEPTABLE TO THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) AND APPROVED BY PEOPLE.
- 19 SO THEN WE PURSUE THE THINGS WHICH MAKE FOR PEACE AND THE BUILDING UP OF ONE ANOTHER.
- 20 DO NOT TEAR DOWN THE WORK OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) FOR THE SAKE OF **FOOD**. ALL THINGS INDEED ARE **CLEAN**, BUT THEY ARE EVIL FOR THE MAN WHO **EATS** AND GIVES OFFENSE.
- 21 IT IS GOOD NOT TO **EAT MEAT** OR TO **DRINK WINE** *(in front of weak religious people who don't have correct doctrine)*, OR BY WHICH YOUR BROTHER STUMBLES.
- 22 THE FAITH WHICH YOU HAVE, HAVE AS YOUR OWN CONVICTION BEFORE THEOS (The Alpha & Omega). HAPPY IS HE WHO DOES NOT CONDEMN HIMSELF IN WHAT HE APPROVES.
- 23 BUT HE WHO DOUBTS IS CONDEMNED IF HE **EATS**, BECAUSE *his eating* IS NOT FROM FAITH; AND WHATEVER IS NOT FROM FAITH IS SIN.

Romans 15

Living to Please Others

- 1 NOW WE WHO ARE STRONG SHOULD BEAR THE WEAKNESSES OF THOSE WITHOUT STRENGTH AND NOT *just* PLEASE OURSELVES.
- 2 EACH OF US IS TO PLEASE HIS NEIGHBOUR FOR HIS GOOD, TO HIS EDIFICATION.
- 3 FOR EVEN CHRIST DID NOT PLEASE HIMSELF; BUT AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**THE REPROACHES OF THOSE WHO REPROACHED YOU FELL ON ME.**" (*Psalms 69:9*)
- 4 FOR WHATEVER WAS WRITTEN IN EARLIER TIMES WAS WRITTEN FOR OUR INSTRUCTION, SO THAT THROUGH PERSEVERANCE AND THE ENCOURAGEMENT OF THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*) WE MIGHT HAVE HOPE.
- 5 NOW MAY THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO GIVES PERSEVERANCE AND ENCOURAGEMENT GRANT YOU TO BE OF THE SAME MIND WITH ONE ANOTHER ACCORDING TO CHRIST JESUS,
- 6 SO THAT WITH ONE ACCORD YOU MAY WITH ONE VOICE GLORIFY THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.
- 7 THEREFORE, ACCEPT ONE ANOTHER, JUST AS CHRIST ALSO ACCEPTED US TO THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 8 FOR I SAY THAT CHRIST HAS BECOME A SERVANT TO THE CIRCUMCISION ON BEHALF OF THE TRUTH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO CONFIRM THE PROMISES *given* TO THE FOREFATHERS,
- 9 AND FOR THE GENTILES TO GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR HIS MERCY; AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**THEREFORE I WILL GIVE PRAISE TO YOU AMONG THE GENTILES, AND I WILL SING TO YOUR NAME.**" (*2 Sam.22:50 Psalms 18:49*)
- 10 AGAIN HE SAYS, "**REJOICE, O GENTILES, WITH HIS PEOPLE.**" (*Deut.32:43*)
- 11 AND AGAIN, "**PRAISE THE LORD ALL YOU GENTILES, AND LET ALL THE PEOPLES PRAISE HIM.**" (*Psalms 117:1*)
- 12 AGAIN JESAIAS (Isaiah) SAYS, "**THERE SHALL COME THE ROOT OF JESSE, AND HE WHO ARISES TO RULE OVER THE GENTILES, IN HIM SHALL THE GENTILES TRUST.**" (*Isa.11:10*)
- 13 NOW MAY THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF HOPE FILL YOU WITH ALL JOY AND PEACE IN BELIEVING, SO THAT YOU WILL ABOUND IN HOPE BY THE POWER OF THE HOLY GHOST.

Paul's Reason for Writing

- 14 AND CONCERNING YOU, MY BRETHREN, I MYSELF ALSO AM CONVINCED THAT YOU YOURSELVES ARE FULL OF GOODNESS, FILLED WITH ALL KNOWLEDGE AND ABLE ALSO TO ADMONISH ONE ANOTHER.
- 15 BUT I HAVE WRITTEN VERY BOLDLY TO YOU ON SOME POINTS SO AS TO REMIND YOU AGAIN, BECAUSE OF THE GRACE THAT WAS GIVEN ME FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
- 16 TO BE A MINISTER OF CHRIST JESUS TO THE GENTILES, MINISTERING AS A PRIEST THE GOSPEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT *my* OFFERING OF THE GENTILES MAY BECOME ACCEPTABLE, SANCTIFIED BY THE HOLY GHOST.
- 17 THEREFORE IN CHRIST JESUS I HAVE FOUND REASON FOR BOASTING IN THINGS PERTAINING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 18 FOR I WILL NOT PRESUME TO SPEAK OF ANYTHING EXCEPT WHAT CHRIST HAS ACCOMPLISHED THROUGH ME, RESULTING IN THE OBEDIENCE OF THE GENTILES BY WORD AND DEED,
- 19 IN THE POWER OF SIGNS AND WONDERS, IN THE POWER OF THE SPIRIT; SO THAT FROM JERUSALEM AND ROUND ABOUT AS FAR AS ILLYRICUM I HAVE FULLY PREACHED THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST.
- 20 AND THUS I ASPIRED TO PREACH THE GOSPEL, NOT WHERE CHRIST WAS *already* NAMED, SO THAT I WOULD NOT BUILD ON ANOTHER MAN'S FOUNDATION;
- 21 BUT AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**THEY WHO HAD NO NEWS OF HIM SHALL SEE, AND THEY WHO HAVE NOT HEARD SHALL UNDERSTAND.**" (*Isa.52:15*)
- 22 FOR THIS REASON I HAVE OFTEN BEEN PREVENTED FROM COMING TO YOU;

Paul's Travel Plans

- 23 BUT NOW, WITH NO FURTHER PLACE FOR ME IN THESE REGIONS, AND SINCE I HAVE HAD FOR MANY YEARS A LONGING TO COME TO YOU
- 24 WHENEVER I GO TO SPAIN; FOR I HOPE TO SEE YOU IN PASSING, AND TO BE HELPED ON MY WAY THERE BY YOU, WHEN I HAVE FIRST ENJOYED YOUR COMPANY FOR A WHILE;
- 25 BUT NOW, I AM GOING TO JERUSALEM SERVING THE SAINTS.
- 26 FOR MACEDONIA AND ACHAIA HAVE BEEN PLEASED TO MAKE A CONTRIBUTION FOR THE POOR AMONG THE SAINTS IN JERUSALEM.
- 27 YES, THEY WERE PLEASED *to do so*, AND THEY ARE INDEBTED TO THEM. FOR IF THE GENTILES HAVE SHARED IN THEIR SPIRITUAL THINGS, THEY ARE INDEBTED TO MINISTER TO THEM ALSO IN MATERIAL THINGS.
- 28 THEREFORE, WHEN I HAVE FINISHED THIS, AND HAVE PUT MY SEAL ON THIS FRUIT OF THEIRS, I WILL GO ON BY WAY OF YOU TO SPAIN.
- 29 I KNOW THAT WHEN I COME TO YOU, I WILL COME IN THE FULLNESS OF THE BLESSING OF CHRIST.
- 30 NOW I URGE YOU, BRETHREN, BY OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND BY THE LOVE OF THE SPIRIT, TO STRIVE TOGETHER WITH ME IN YOUR PRAYERS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR ME,
- 31 THAT I MAY BE RESCUED FROM THOSE WHO ARE DISOBEDIENT IN JUDEA, AND *that* MY SERVICE FOR JERUSALEM MAY PROVE ACCEPTABLE TO THE SAINTS;
- 32 SO THAT I MAY COME TO YOU IN JOY BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FIND REFRESHMENT IN YOUR COMPANY.
- 33 NOW THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF PEACE BE WITH YOU ALL. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Romans 16

Paul Greets His Friends

- 1 I COMMEND TO YOU OUR SISTER PHOEBE, WHO IS A **DEACONESS** OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES WHICH IS AT CENCHREA; (*Phoebe is not to be pronounced "Fee-bee", but rather "Foi-ba". It is not an English name. It's Greek.*)
- 2 THAT YOU RECEIVE HER IN THE LORD IN A MANNER WORTHY OF THE SAINTS, AND THAT YOU HELP HER IN WHATEVER MATTER SHE MAY HAVE NEED OF YOU; FOR SHE HERSELF HAS ALSO BEEN A HELPER OF MANY, AND OF MYSELF AS WELL.
- 3 GREET PRISCA AND AQUILA, MY CO-WORKERS IN CHRIST JESUS,
- 4 WHO FOR MY LIFE RISKED THEIR OWN NECKS, TO WHOM NOT ONLY DO I GIVE THANKS, BUT ALSO ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE GENTILES;
- 5 ALSO *greet* THE CALLED OUT ONES THAT ARE IN THEIR HOUSE. GREET EPAENETUS, MY BELOVED, WHO IS THE FIRST-FRUIT (*first convert*) TO CHRIST FROM ASIA.
- 6 GREET MARY, WHO HAS WORKED HARD FOR YOU.
- 7 GREET ANDRONICUS AND JUNIAS, MY KINSMEN AND MY FELLOW PRISONERS, WHO ARE OUTSTANDING AMONG THE APOSTLES, WHO ALSO WERE IN CHRIST BEFORE ME.
- 8 GREET AMPLIATUS, MY BELOVED IN THE LORD.
- 9 GREET URBANUS, OUR CO-WORKER IN CHRIST, AND STACHYS MY BELOVED.
- 10 GREET APELLES, THE APPROVED IN CHRIST. GREET THOSE WHO ARE OF THE *household* OF ARISTOBULUS.
- 11 GREET HERODION, MY KINSMAN. GREET THOSE OF THE *household* OF NARCISSUS, WHO ARE IN THE LORD.
- 12 GREET TRYPHAENA AND TRYPHOSA, WORKERS IN THE LORD. GREET PERSIS THE BELOVED, WHO HAS WORKED HARD IN THE LORD.
- 13 GREET RUFUS, A CHOICE MAN IN THE LORD, ALSO HIS MOTHER AND MINE.
- 14 GREET ASYNCRITUS, PHLEGON, HERMES, PATROBAS, HERMAS AND THE BRETHREN WITH THEM.
- 15 GREET PHILOLOGUS AND JULIA, NEREUS AND HIS SISTER, AND OLYMPAS, AND ALL THE SAINTS WHO ARE WITH THEM.
- 16 GREET ONE ANOTHER WITH A HOLY KISS. ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF CHRIST GREET YOU.

Paul's Final Instructions

- 17 NOW I URGE YOU, BRETHREN, KEEP YOUR EYE ON THOSE WHO CAUSE DIVISION & STUMBLING BLOCKS CONTRARY TO *what I have* TAUGHT WHICH *you* LEARNED, AND DISFELLOWSHIP FROM THEM. (*1 Cor.5*)
- 18 FOR SUCH MEN ARE SLAVES, NOT OF OUR LORD CHRIST BUT OF THEIR OWN APPETITES; AND BY THEIR SMOOTH AND FLATTERING SPEECH THEY DECEIVE THE HEARTS OF THE UNSUSPECTING.
- 19 FOR THE REPORT OF YOUR OBEDIENCE HAS REACHED TO ALL; THEREFORE I AM REJOICING OVER YOU, BUT I WANT YOU TO BE WISE IN WHAT IS GOOD AND INNOCENT IN WHAT IS EVIL.
- 20 THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF PEACE WILL SOON CRUSH SATAN UNDER YOUR FEET. THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS BE WITH YOU.
- 21 TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) MY CO-WORKER GREETES YOU, AND *so do* LUCIUS AND JASON AND SOSIPATER, MY KINSMEN.
- 22 I, TERTIUS, WHO WRITE THIS LETTER, GREET YOU IN THE LORD.
- 23 GAIUS, HOST TO ME AND TO THE ENTIRE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, GREETES YOU. ERASTUS, THE CITY TREASURER GREETES YOU, AND QUARTUS, THE BROTHER.
- 24 (:24 KJV adds "*The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*")
- 25 NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO ESTABLISH YOU ACCORDING TO MY GOSPEL AND THE PREACHING OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, ACCORDING TO THE REVELATION OF THE MYSTERY WHICH HAS BEEN KEPT SECRET FOR LONG AGES PAST,
- 26 BUT NOW IS MANIFESTED, AND BY THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*) OF THE PROPHETS, ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THE ETERNAL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAS BEEN MADE KNOWN TO ALL THE NATIONS, *leading* TO OBEDIENCE OF FAITH;
- 27 TO THE ONLY WISE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, BE THE GLORY FOREVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Letter of Paul to the Church at Corinth (1 Corinthians)

(Paul's first epistle to the Corinthians is thought to have been written in 55 AD.)

1 Corinthians 1

Greetings from Paul

- 1 PAULOS, CALLED *as* AN APOSTLE OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND SOSTHENES OUR BROTHER,
- 2 TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS AT CORINTH, TO THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN SANCTIFIED IN CHRIST JESUS, SAINTS BY CALLING/INVITATION, WITH ALL WHO IN EVERY PLACE CALL ON THE NAME OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THEIR *Lord* AND OURS:
- 3 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

Paul Gives Thanks to God

- 4 I THANK MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALWAYS CONCERNING YOU FOR THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH WAS GIVEN YOU IN CHRIST JESUS,
- 5 THAT IN EVERYTHING YOU WERE ENRICHED IN HIM, IN ALL SPEECH AND ALL KNOWLEDGE,
- 6 EVEN AS THE TESTIMONY CONCERNING CHRIST WAS CONFIRMED IN YOU,
- 7 SO THAT YOU ARE NOT LACKING IN ANY SPIRITUAL GIFT, AWAITING EAGERLY THE MANIFESTATION OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST,
- 8 WHO WILL ALSO CONFIRM YOU TO THE END, BLAMELESS IN THE DAY OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.
- 9 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS FAITHFUL, THROUGH WHOM YOU WERE CALLED INTO FELLOWSHIP WITH HIS SON, JESUS, THE CHRIST, OUR LORD.

Divisions in the Church

- 10 NOW I ADVISE YOU, BRETHREN, BY THE NAME OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THAT YOU ALL SPEAK THE SAME THINGS AND THAT THERE BE NO DIVISIONS AMONG YOU, BUT THAT YOU BE MADE COMPLETE IN THE SAME MIND AND IN THE SAME JUDGMENT.
- 11 FOR I HAVE BEEN INFORMED CONCERNING YOU, MY BRETHREN, BY CHLOE'S *people*, THAT THERE ARE QUARRELS AMONG YOU.
- 12 NOW I MEAN THIS, THAT EACH ONE OF YOU IS SAYING, "**I AM OF PAULOS (Paul), AND "I OF APOLLOS," AND "I OF CEPHAS," AND "I OF CHRIST."**
- 13 **HAS CHRIST BEEN DIVIDED?** PAULOS (Paul) WAS NOT IMPALED FOR YOU, WAS HE? OR WERE YOU IMMersed/BAPTIZED IN THE NAME OF PAULOS? (*The true church of Jesus is not divided into thousands of denominations. True Christians should never call themselves "Catholics, Pentecostal, Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian, Wesleyan, Seventh Day Adventist, Jehovah Witnesses, Mormons" or any other denominational division of mankind. Our doctrines should not be the traditional man made doctrines taught by any of these denominations.*)
- 14 I THANK THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT I IMMersed/BAPTIZED NONE OF YOU EXCEPT CRISPUS AND GAIUS,
- 15 SO THAT NO ONE WOULD SAY YOU WERE IMMersed/BAPTIZED IN MY NAME.
- 16 NOW I DID IMMersed/BAPTIZE ALSO THE HOUSEHOLD OF STEPHANAS; BEYOND THAT, I DO NOT KNOW WHETHER I IMMersed/BAPTIZED ANY OTHER.
- 17 FOR CHRIST DID NOT SEND ME TO BAPTIZE, BUT TO PREACH THE GOSPEL, NOT IN WISDOM OF WORDS, SO THAT THE STAKE OF CHRIST WOULD NOT BE MADE VOID.

The Wisdom of God

- 18 FOR THE WORD OF THE STAKE IS FOOLISHNESS TO THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING, BUT TO US WHO ARE BEING SAVED IT IS THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 19 FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "**I WILL DESTROY THE WISDOM OF THE WISE, AND THE CLEVERNESS OF THE CLEVER I WILL SET ASIDE.**" (*Isa.29:14*)
- 20 WHERE IS THE WISE MAN? WHERE IS THE SCRIBE? WHERE IS THE DEBATER OF THIS AGE? HAS NOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE FOOLISH THE WISDOM OF THE WORLD?
- 21 FOR SINCE IN THE WISDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE WORLD THROUGH ITS WISDOM DID NOT *come to* KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS WELL-PLEASED THROUGH THE FOOLISHNESS OF THE MESSAGE PREACHED TO SAVE THOSE WHO BELIEVE.
- 22 FOR INDEED JUDEANS ASK FOR SIGNS AND GREEKS SEARCH FOR WISDOM;
- 23 BUT WE PREACH CHRIST IMPALED, TO JUDEANS A STUMBLING BLOCK AND TO GENTILES FOOLISHNESS,
- 24 BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE THE CALLED, BOTH JUDEANS AND GREEKS, CHRIST *is* THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE WISDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Philo who wrote Hebrews also taught that Christ is The Wisdom of God.*)
- 25 BECAUSE THE FOOLISHNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS WISER THAN HUMANS, AND THE WEAKNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS STRONGER THAN HUMANS.
- 26 FOR CONSIDER YOUR CALLING, BRETHREN, THAT THERE WERE NOT MANY WISE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, NOT MANY MIGHTY, NOT MANY NOBLE;
- 27 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CHOSEN THE FOOLISH THINGS OF THE WORLD TO SHAME THE WISE, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CHOSEN THE WEAK THINGS OF THE WORLD TO SHAME THE THINGS WHICH ARE STRONG,
- 28 AND THE BASE THINGS OF THE WORLD AND THE DESPISED, *these* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CHOSEN, THE THINGS THAT ARE NOT, SO THAT HE MAY NULLIFY THE THINGS THAT ARE,

29 SO THAT NO MAN MAY BOAST BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
30 BUT BY HIS DOING YOU ARE IN CHRIST JESUS, WHO BECAME TO US WISDOM FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND
RIGHTEOUSNESS AND SANCTIFICATION, AND REDEMPTION,
31 SO THAT, JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**LET HIM WHO BOASTS, BOAST IN THE LORD.**" (*Jer.9:23*)

1 Corinthians 2

Paul's Message of Wisdom

1 AND WHEN I CAME TO YOU, BRETHREN, I DID NOT COME WITH SUPERIORITY OF SPEECH OR OF WISDOM, PROCLAIMING TO YOU
THE TESTIMONY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
2 FOR I DETERMINED TO KNOW NOTHING AMONG YOU EXCEPT JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND HIM IMPALED.
3 I WAS WITH YOU IN WEAKNESS AND IN FEAR AND IN MUCH TREMBLING,
4 AND MY MESSAGE AND MY PREACHING WERE NOT IN PERSUASIVE WORDS OF WISDOM, BUT IN DEMONSTRATION OF THE SPIRIT
AND OF POWER,
5 SO THAT YOUR FAITH WOULD NOT REST ON HUMAN WISDOM, BUT ON THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
6 YET WE DO SPEAK WISDOM AMONG THOSE WHO ARE MATURE; A WISDOM, HOWEVER, NOT OF THIS AGE NOR OF THE RULERS
OF THIS AGE, WHO ARE PASSING AWAY;
7 BUT WE SPEAK THEOS' WISDOM IN A MYSTERY, THE HIDDEN *wisdom* WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) **PRE-SURVEYED**
BEFORE THE AGES TO OUR GLORY; (*Romans 8:29-30*)
8 *the wisdom* WHICH NONE OF THE RULERS OF THIS AGE HAS UNDERSTOOD; FOR IF THEY HAD UNDERSTOOD IT THEY WOULD NOT
HAVE IMPALED THE LORD OF GLORY;
9 BUT JUST AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**THINGS WHICH EYE HAS NOT SEEN AND EAR HAS NOT HEARD, AND WHICH HAVE NOT
ENTERED THE HEART OF MANKIND, ALL THAT THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **HAS PREPARED FOR THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.**"
(*Isa.64:4; Isa.65:17* Most people quote this verse out of context in order to twist it to mean that we cannot know things.
Yet the context as stated in the following verses is that without the Spirit of Jesus, the carnal mind cannot understand
spiritual things, but with His Spirit we actually can be given understanding, even the deep things.)
10 **BUT TO US THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **REVEALED them THROUGH THE SPIRIT**; FOR THE SPIRIT SEARCHES ALL THINGS, EVEN
THE DEEP THINGS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
11 FOR WHO AMONG HUMANS KNOWS *the things* OF A HUMAN EXCEPT THE SPIRIT OF THE HUMAN WHICH IS IN HIM? EVEN SO
the things OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) NO ONE KNOWS EXCEPT THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
12 NOW WE HAVE RECEIVED, NOT THE SPIRIT OF THE WORLD, BUT THE SPIRIT WHO IS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT
WE MAY KNOW THE THINGS FREELY GIVEN TO US BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
13 WHICH THINGS WE ALSO SPEAK, NOT IN WORDS TAUGHT BY HUMAN WISDOM, BUT IN THOSE TAUGHT BY THE SPIRIT,
COMBINING SPIRITUAL *thoughts* WITH SPIRITUAL *words*.
14 BUT A NATURAL (*normal physical, sensual, breathing*) PERSON DOES NOT ACCEPT THE THINGS OF THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The
Alpha & Omega*), FOR THEY ARE FOOLISHNESS TO HIM; AND HE **CANNOT** UNDERSTAND THEM, BECAUSE THEY ARE SPIRITUALLY
APPRAISED. (*Without The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ, the lost person cannot understand the bible or spiritual things. It's
only via Jesus' Spirit that we can understand spiritual things.*)
15 BUT HE WHO IS SPIRITUAL APPRAISES ALL THINGS, YET HE HIMSELF IS APPRAISED BY NO ONE.
16 FOR **WHO HAS KNOWN THE MIND OF THE LORD, THAT HE WILL INSTRUCT HIM?** (*Isa.40:13*) BUT WE HAVE THE MIND OF
CHRIST.

1 Corinthians 3

Paul and Apollos, Servants of Christ

1 AND I, BRETHREN, COULD NOT SPEAK TO YOU AS TO SPIRITUAL MEN, BUT AS TO MEN OF FLESH, AS TO INFANTS IN CHRIST.
2 I GAVE YOU MILK TO DRINK, NOT SOLID FOOD; FOR YOU WERE NOT YET ABLE *to receive it*. INDEED, EVEN NOW YOU ARE NOT YET
ABLE,
3 FOR YOU ARE STILL FLESHLY. FOR SINCE THERE IS JEALOUSY AND STRIFE AMONG YOU, ARE YOU NOT FLESHLY, AND ARE YOU NOT
WALKING LIKE MERE MEN?
4 FOR WHEN ONE SAYS, "I AM OF PAULOS (Paul)," AND ANOTHER, "I AM OF APOLLOS," ARE YOU NOT *only* MEN?
5 WHAT THEN IS APOLLOS? AND WHAT IS PAUL? SERVANTS THROUGH WHOM YOU BELIEVED, EVEN AS THE LORD GAVE
opportunity TO EACH ONE.
6 I PLANTED, APOLLOS WATERED, BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS CAUSING THE GROWTH.
7 SO THEN NEITHER THE ONE WHO PLANTS NOR THE ONE WHO WATERS IS ANYTHING, BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO
CAUSES THE GROWTH.
8 NOW HE WHO PLANTS AND HE WHO WATERS ARE ONE; BUT **EACH WILL RECEIVE HIS OWN REWARD ACCORDING TO HIS OWN
LABOUR.**
9 FOR WE ARE THEOS' CO-WORKERS; YOU ARE THEOS' FIELD, THEOS' BUILDING.
10 ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH WAS GIVEN TO ME, LIKE A WISE MASTER BUILDER I LAID A
FOUNDATION, AND ANOTHER IS BUILDING ON IT. BUT EACH MAN MUST BE CAREFUL HOW HE BUILDS ON IT.
11 FOR NO MAN CAN LAY A FOUNDATION OTHER THAN THE ONE WHICH IS LAID, WHICH IS JESUS, THE CHRIST.
12 NOW IF ANY MAN BUILDS ON THE FOUNDATION WITH GOLD, SILVER, PRECIOUS STONES, WOOD, HAY, STRAW,
13 EACH MAN'S WORK WILL BECOME EVIDENT; FOR THE DAY WILL SHOW IT BECAUSE IT IS *to be* REVEALED WITH FIRE, AND THE
FIRE ITSELF WILL TEST THE QUALITY OF EACH MAN'S WORK.

14 IF ANY MAN'S WORK WHICH HE HAS BUILT ON IT REMAINS, HE WILL RECEIVE A REWARD.
 15 IF ANY MAN'S WORK IS BURNED UP, HE WILL SUFFER LOSS; BUT HE HIMSELF WILL BE SAVED, YET SO AS THROUGH FIRE. *(The "work" in this context is people that we have witnessed to. If we witness to someone, but they perish in the Lake of Fire, we ourselves are still saved, but lose the reward that we would have attained for bringing that person to Christ.)*
 16 DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE A TEMPLE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND *that* THE SPIRIT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* DWELLS IN YOU?
 17 IF ANYONE *(unrighteously)* DESTROYS THE TEMPLE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WILL DESTROY HIM, FOR THE TEMPLE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS HOLY, AND THAT IS WHAT YOU ARE. *(The flesh is not sin, it is holy. Cigarettes are slow suicide/self murder.)*
 18 LET NO MAN DECEIVE HIMSELF. IF ANY MAN AMONG YOU THINKS THAT HE IS WISE IN THIS AGE, HE MUST BECOME FOOLISH, SO THAT HE MAY BECOME WISE.
 19 FOR THE WISDOM OF THIS WORLD IS FOOLISHNESS BEFORE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*. FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "He is **THE ONE WHO CATCHES THE WISE IN THEIR CRAFTINESS**"; *(Job 5:13)*
 20 AND AGAIN, "**THE LORD KNOWS THE REASONINGS OF THE WISE, THAT THEY ARE USELESS.**" *(Psalm 94:11)*
 21 SO THEN LET NO ONE BOAST IN HUMANS. FOR ALL THINGS BELONG TO YOU,
 22 WHETHER PAULOS (Paul) OR APOLLOS OR CEPHAS OR THE WORLD OR LIFE OR DEATH OR THINGS PRESENT OR THINGS TO COME; ALL THINGS BELONG TO YOU,
 23 AND YOU BELONG TO CHRIST; AND CHRIST BELONGS TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

1 Corinthians 4

Paul's Relationship with the Corinthians

1 LET A PERSON REGARD US IN THIS MANNER, AS SERVANTS OF CHRIST AND STEWARDS OF THE MYSTERIES OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 2 IN THIS CASE, MOREOVER, IT IS REQUIRED OF STEWARDS THAT ONE BE FOUND TRUSTWORTHY.
 3 BUT TO ME IT IS A VERY SMALL THING THAT I MAY BE EXAMINED BY YOU, OR BY *any* HUMAN COURT; IN FACT, I DO NOT EVEN EXAMINE MYSELF.
 4 FOR I AM CONSCIOUS OF NOTHING AGAINST MYSELF, YET I AM NOT BY THIS ACQUITTED; BUT THE ONE WHO EXAMINES ME IS THE LORD.
 5 THEREFORE DO NOT GO ON PASSING JUDGMENT BEFORE THE TIME, *but wait* UNTIL THE LORD COMES WHO WILL BOTH BRING TO LIGHT THE THINGS HIDDEN IN THE DARKNESS AND DISCLOSE THE MOTIVES OF *people's* HEARTS; AND THEN EACH PERSON'S PRAISE WILL COME FROM THE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.
 6 NOW THESE THINGS, BRETHREN, I HAVE FIGURATIVELY APPLIED TO MYSELF AND APOLLOS FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT IN US YOU MAY LEARN NOT TO EXCEED WHAT IS WRITTEN, SO THAT NO ONE OF YOU WILL BECOME ARROGANT IN BEHALF OF ONE AGAINST THE OTHER.
 7 FOR WHO REGARDS YOU AS SUPERIOR? WHAT DO YOU HAVE THAT YOU DID NOT RECEIVE? AND IF YOU DID RECEIVE IT, WHY DO YOU BOAST AS IF YOU HAD NOT RECEIVED IT?
 8 YOU ARE ALREADY FILLED, YOU HAVE ALREADY BECOME RICH, YOU HAVE BECOME KINGS WITHOUT US; AND INDEED, I DESIRE THAT YOU HAD BECOME KINGS SO THAT WE ALSO MIGHT REIGN WITH YOU.
 9 FOR, I THINK, THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS DECLARED US APOSTLES LAST OF ALL, AS PEOPLE CONDEMNED TO DEATH; BECAUSE WE HAVE BECOME A SPECTACLE TO THE WORLD, BOTH TO ANGELS AND TO MANKIND.
 10 WE ARE FOOLS FOR CHRIST'S SAKE, BUT YOU ARE WISE IN CHRIST; WE ARE WEAK, BUT YOU ARE STRONG; YOU ARE DISTINGUISHED, BUT WE ARE WITHOUT HONOUR.
 11 TO THIS PRESENT HOUR WE ARE BOTH HUNGRY AND THIRSTY, AND ARE POORLY CLOTHED, AND ARE ROUGHLY TREATED, AND ARE HOMELESS;
 12 AND WE TOIL, WORKING WITH OUR OWN HANDS; WHEN WE ARE SPOKEN AGAINST, WE BLESS; WHEN WE ARE PERSECUTED, WE ENDURE;
 13 WHEN WE ARE SLANDERED, WE TRY TO CONCILIATE; WE HAVE BECOME AS THE SCUM OF THE WORLD, THE DREGS OF ALL THINGS, *even* UNTIL NOW.
 14 I DO NOT WRITE THESE THINGS TO SHAME YOU, BUT TO ADMONISH YOU AS MY BELOVED CHILDREN.
 15 FOR IF YOU WERE TO HAVE COUNTLESS TUTORS IN CHRIST, YET *you would* NOT *have* MANY FATHERS, FOR IN CHRIST JESUS I BECAME YOUR FATHER THROUGH THE GOSPEL.
 16 THEREFORE I ADVISE YOU, BE IMITATORS OF ME.
 17 FOR THIS REASON I HAVE SENT TO YOU TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), WHO IS MY BELOVED AND FAITHFUL CHILD IN THE LORD, AND HE WILL REMIND YOU OF MY WAYS WHICH ARE IN CHRIST, JUST AS I TEACH EVERYWHERE IN EVERY CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES.
 18 NOW SOME HAVE BECOME ARROGANT, AS THOUGH I WERE NOT COMING TO YOU.
 19 BUT I WILL COME TO YOU SOON, IF THE LORD WILLS, AND I SHALL FIND OUT, NOT THE WORDS OF THOSE WHO ARE ARROGANT BUT THEIR POWER.
 20 FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* DOES NOT CONSIST IN WORDS BUT IN POWER.
 21 WHAT DO YOU DESIRE? SHALL I COME TO YOU WITH A ROD, OR WITH LOVE AND A SPIRIT OF GENTLENESS?

1 Corinthians 5

Paul Condemns Spiritual Pride

- 1 IT IS ACTUALLY REPORTED THAT THERE IS IMMORALITY AMONG YOU, AND IMMORALITY OF SUCH A KIND AS DOES NOT EXIST EVEN AMONG THE GENTILES, THAT SOMEONE HAS HIS FATHER'S WIFE.
- 2 YOU HAVE BECOME ARROGANT AND HAVE NOT MOURNED INSTEAD, SO THAT THE ONE WHO HAD DONE THIS DEED WOULD BE REMOVED FROM YOUR MIDST.
- 3 FOR I, ON MY PART, THOUGH ABSENT IN BODY BUT PRESENT IN SPIRIT, **HAVE ALREADY JUDGED HIM** WHO HAS SO COMMITTED THIS, AS THOUGH I WERE PRESENT. *(As many other verses show, it's okay to judge people. See Matt. 7:1)*
- 4 IN THE AUTHORITY OF OUR LORD JESUS, WHEN YOU ARE ASSEMBLED, AND I WITH YOU IN SPIRIT, WITH THE POWER OF OUR LORD JESUS,
- 5 *I have decided* TO DELIVER SUCH A ONE TO SATAN FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF HIS FLESH, SO THAT HIS SOUL MAY BE SAVED IN THE ERA (kingdom) OF THE LORD. *(This proves that people who die lost in this life will have another chance at salvation in the 100 years of Isa. 65:20 after the 2nd Resurrection of Rev. 20:5-14. That is the only possible time that a sinner can be saved after death.)*
- 6 YOUR BOASTING IS NOT GOOD. DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT A LITTLE LEAVEN LEAVENS THE ENTIRE MASS OF DOUGH/BREAD?
- 7 CLEAN OUT THE OLD LEAVEN SO THAT YOU MAY BE A NEW MASS OF DOUGH, JUST AS YOU ARE *in fact* UNLEAVENED. FOR CHRIST OUR PASSOVER ALSO HAS BEEN SACRIFICED. *(Christ is our Passover, but He is not our Passover Day. We still must observe His Sacrifice on the appointed/ordained Passover Day.)*
- 8 **THEREFORE CELEBRATE THE FEAST**, NOT WITH OLD LEAVEN, NOR WITH THE LEAVEN OF MALICE AND WICKEDNESS, BUT WITH THE UNLEAVENED BREAD OF SINCERITY AND TRUTH. *(It's very clear that Paul never spoke against the keeping of the weekly 7th Day of rest and worship [Sabbath] and also that he never spoke against observance of any of the annual Festivals [Holy Days]. In fact, he actually taught us to continue to observe these commanded days, but not in the Old Covenant mannerisms, nor in hypocrisy. But rather in the New Covenant keeping and sincerity. Paul wrote this decades after the Resurrection. Isa. 1:14-16)*
- 9 I WROTE YOU IN MY LETTER NOT TO ASSOCIATE WITH IMMORAL PEOPLE;
- 10 I *did* NOT AT ALL *mean* WITH THE IMMORAL PEOPLE OF THIS WORLD, OR WITH THE COVETOUS AND SWINDLERS, OR WITH IDOLATERS, FOR THEN YOU WOULD HAVE TO GO OUT OF THE WORLD. *(In the context of his previous letter, he had spoken specifically about disfellowship from liberal "Christians" who claimed to be saved but were still living in sin. But later, in his next letter, in 2 Cor. 6:14-17 he did teach that we should also judge & separate from unbelievers & those outside of the Church. Whether someone claims to be saved or not, we still must be careful & make righteous & correct judgments about who to associate with. Lost people can be a real danger to our soul & lifestyle. However, we cannot avoid every lost person. We have to live & work among this evil generation & we must witness to & evangelize to the lost. But the need to love, witness & live in this world does not prevent us from making righteous & necessary judgments to separate from certain people who would be dangerous to our soul, flesh or families. Some people must be shunned in order to protect ourselves & our families. Others must be shunned in order to make a stand against wickedness, & to provoke them to repentance.)*
- 11 BUT ACTUALLY, I WROTE TO YOU NOT TO ASSOCIATE WITH ANY SO-CALLED "BROTHER" IF HE IS AN IMMORAL PERSON, OR COVETOUS, OR AN IDOLATER, OR A REVILER, OR AN ALCOHOLIC, OR A SWINDLER; NOT EVEN TO EAT WITH SUCH A ONE. *(Even if we usually exercise our right/liberty to drink alcohol, [Col. 2:16,] we are not to drink with an alcoholic, because that would be endorsement & promoting of their deathstyle. A reviler is a person who is verbally abusive or blasphemes or wrongly condemns or wrongly insults. He is a person who speaks against that which is right.)*
- 12 FOR WHAT HAVE I TO DO WITH JUDGING OUTSIDERS? DO YOU NOT JUDGE THOSE WHO ARE WITHIN *the church*? (Yes)
- 13 BUT THOSE WHO ARE OUTSIDE, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) JUDGES. **REMOVE (disfellowship) THE WICKED MAN FROM AMONG YOURSELVES.** *(See note :10)*

1 Corinthians 6

Avoiding Lawsuits with Christians

- 1 DOES ANY ONE OF YOU, WHEN HE HAS A CASE AGAINST ANOTHER (*brethren*), DARE TO GO TO LAW BEFORE THE UNRIGHTEOUS AND NOT BEFORE THE SAINTS? *(Matters between different members of the church should be judged by the church rather than going to the world's governmental legal system. This does not prohibit us from suing someone who is outside the church. And if we do not maintain such a court/judging system inside of the local church structure, then we are still free to partake in the established legal structure of the world since there is no power or government that is not under the Power of JESUS. Romans 13.)*
- 2 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE SAINTS WILL JUDGE THE WORLD? IF THE WORLD IS JUDGED BY YOU, ARE YOU NOT COMPETENT *to constitute* THE SMALLEST LAW COURTS?
- 3 **DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT WE WILL JUDGE ANGELS?** HOW MUCH MORE MATTERS OF THIS LIFE? (*2 Peter 2:4*)
- 4 SO IF YOU HAVE LAW COURTS DEALING WITH MATTERS OF THIS LIFE, DO YOU APPOINT THEM AS JUDGES WHO ARE OF NO ACCOUNT IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES?
- 5 I SAY *this* TO YOUR SHAME. *Is it so, that* THERE IS NOT AMONG YOU ONE WISE MAN WHO WILL BE ABLE TO DECIDE BETWEEN HIS BRETHREN,
- 6 BUT BROTHER GOES TO LAW WITH BROTHER, AND THAT BEFORE UNBELIEVERS?

7 ACTUALLY, THEN, IT IS ALREADY A DEFEAT FOR YOU, THAT YOU HAVE LAWSUITS WITH ONE ANOTHER. WHY NOT RATHER BE WRONGED? WHY NOT RATHER BE DEFRAUDED?

8 ON THE CONTRARY, YOU YOURSELVES WRONG AND DEFRAUD. *You do THIS EVEN TO your BRETHREN.*

9 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE UNRIGHTEOUS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? DO NOT BE DECEIVED; NEITHER FORNICATORS, NOR IDOLATERS (*including those who participate in Christmas & Easter idolatry*), NOR ADULTERERS, NOR EFFEMINATE/SOFT (*forehead of flint, Ezek. 3:9*), **NOR HOMOSEXUALS**,

10 NOR THIEVES, NOR *the* COVETOUS, NOR ALCOHOLICS, NOR REVILERS (*See note 1 Cor.5:11*), NOR SWINDLERS, WILL INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Rom. 1:26-32 Rev.22:15, Rev.21:8*)

11 **SUCH WERE SOME OF YOU; BUT YOU WERE WASHED, BUT YOU WERE SANCTIFIED**, BUT YOU WERE ACQUITTED IN THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND IN THE SPIRIT OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*We were all sinners but now we are Saved & changed. Past sins should not be held against us by other people. But the wicked love to remind us of our past sins. Such people who remind us of past sins should be shunned as they are the workers of Satan. Rev.12:10*)

Avoiding Sexual Sin

12 THE MAJORITY OF THINGS ARE LAWFUL FOR ME, BUT NOT ALL THINGS ARE PROFITABLE. THE MAJORITY OF THINGS ARE LAWFUL FOR ME, BUT I WILL NOT BE MASTERED BY ANYTHING. (*Alcohol is permissible but it can bring damnation to a person who allows it to take control of them.*)

13 FOOD IS FOR THE STOMACH AND THE STOMACH IS FOR FOOD, BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL DO AWAY WITH BOTH OF THEM. YET THE BODY IS NOT FOR SIN, BUT FOR THE LORD, AND THE LORD IS FOR THE BODY.

14 NOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT ONLY RAISED THE LORD, BUT WILL ALSO RAISE US UP THROUGH HIS POWER.

15 DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOUR BODIES ARE MEMBERS OF CHRIST? SHALL I THEN TAKE AWAY THE MEMBERS OF CHRIST AND MAKE THEM MEMBERS OF A PROSTITUTE? MAY IT NEVER BE!

16 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THE ONE WHO JOINS HIMSELF TO A PROSTITUTE IS ONE BODY *with her*? FOR HE SAYS, "**THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH**." (*Gen. 38:15, Judges 16:1, Matt. 21:31, Heb. 11:31-32*)

17 BUT THE ONE WHO JOINS HIMSELF TO THE LORD IS ONE SPIRIT *with Him*.

18 RUN FROM *sexual* IMMORALITY! EVERY OTHER SIN THAT A HUMAN COMMITS IS FROM OUTSIDE THE BODY, BUT THE *sexually* IMMORAL PERSON SINS AGAINST HIS OWN BODY. (*Alcoholic, adultery, etc. We should not blame physical brain chemistry or genes. Sin is spiritual but afflicts the flesh.*)

19 OR DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT YOUR BODY IS A TEMPLE OF THE HOLY GHOST WHO IS IN YOU, WHOM YOU HAVE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THAT YOU ARE NOT YOUR OWN?

20 FOR YOU HAVE BEEN BOUGHT WITH A PRICE: THEREFORE GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN YOUR BODY.

1 Corinthians 7 (Marriage, divorce & singles)

Instruction on Marriage

1 NOW CONCERNING THE THINGS ABOUT WHICH YOU WROTE, IT IS GOOD FOR A PERSON NOT TO TOUCH A WOMAN. (*He means that it's good when men decide to be celibate [sexually non-active] in order to serve Jesus 100% without any physical distractions.*)

2 BUT BECAUSE OF IMMORALITIES, EACH MAN IS TO HAVE HIS OWN WIFE, AND EACH WOMAN IS TO HAVE HER OWN HUSBAND. (*Notice that it does not say that a man can have a husband or a woman can have a wife. Homosexual behavior is strictly forbidden by Jesus. Marriage between men & women is the natural pattern that Jesus created. It is not a requirement that every person must marry. Paul himself was single when writing this.*)

3 THE HUSBAND MUST RENDER HIS *sexual* DUTY TO HIS WIFE, AND LIKEWISE ALSO THE WIFE TO HER HUSBAND. (*Exo.21:12*)

4 THE WIFE DOES NOT HAVE AUTHORITY OVER HER OWN BODY, BUT THE HUSBAND *does*; AND LIKEWISE ALSO THE HUSBAND DOES NOT HAVE AUTHORITY OVER HIS OWN BODY, BUT THE WIFE *does*.

5 STOP DEPRIVING ONE ANOTHER, EXCEPT BY AGREEMENT FOR A TIME, SO THAT YOU MAY DEVOTE YOURSELVES TO PRAYER, AND COME TOGETHER AGAIN SO THAT SATAN WILL NOT TEMPT YOU BECAUSE OF YOUR LACK OF SELF-CONTROL. (*We should abstain from sex during fasting.*)

6 BUT THIS (*the following*) I SAY VIA CONSENSUS OF OPINION (*or perhaps by permission/liberty given from Jesus*), NOT OF COMMAND; (*Not everything that Paul said was The Word of Theos/Jesus. All ministers are human & thus do sometimes exercise the liberty to speak their opinions. Most of the time whenever Paul is speaking own opinion rather than divine revelation or commandment, he lets us know.*)

7 THAT I WANT THAT ALL MEN WERE EVEN AS I MYSELF AM (*single*). HOWEVER, EACH MAN HAS HIS OWN SPIRITUAL GIFT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ONE IN THIS MANNER, AND ANOTHER IN THAT.

8 BUT I SAY TO THE UNMARRIED AND TO WIDOWS THAT IT IS GOOD FOR THEM IF THEY REMAIN EVEN AS I.

9 BUT IF THEY DO NOT HAVE SELF-CONTROL, LET THEM MARRY; FOR IT IS BETTER TO MARRY THAN TO BURN.

10 BUT TO THE MARRIED I GIVE INSTRUCTIONS, NOT I, BUT THE LORD, THAT THE WIFE SHOULD NOT LEAVE HER HUSBAND, (*There are exceptions such as unrepentant sin. Divorce should never be for minor reasons. See verse 12 & Matt.5:32*)

11 BUT IF SHE DOES LEAVE, SHE MUST REMAIN UNMARRIED, OR ELSE BE RECONCILED TO HER HUSBAND, AND THAT THE HUSBAND SHOULD NOT DIVORCE HIS WIFE.

12 BUT TO THE REST **I SAY, NOT THE LORD**, THAT IF ANY BROTHER HAS A WIFE WHO IS AN UNBELIEVER, AND SHE CONSENTS TO LIVE WITH HIM, HE MUST NOT DIVORCE HER. *(See note verse 10. This is not a command all statement without exception. There are acceptable reasons for divorce. See Matt.5:28-32; Matt.10:32-39; Matt.19:29 Mark 9:43 Luke 14:26 Paul was speaking about trying to lead an unbelieving spouse to Christ. But believers were never allowed by scripture to marry an unbeliever in the first place! In Ezra 10, the Israelite men repented and divorced their unbelieving gentile heathen wives! In Gen.21:9-21 It was God's will that Abraham cast out Hagar and her son Ishmael. If an unbelieving spouse doesn't repent in a reasonable amount of time, perhaps 6 months to 1 year, it would be unwise and harmful to your own soul to stay with an unbeliever. 2 Cor. 6:14)*

(For more about the topic of acceptable divorce, please read https://isawthelightministries.com/divorce_unbelievers.html)

13 AND A WOMAN WHO HAS AN UNBELIEVING HUSBAND, AND HE CONSENTS TO LIVE WITH HER, SHE MUST NOT SEND HER HUSBAND AWAY.

14 FOR THE UNBELIEVING HUSBAND IS SANCTIFIED THROUGH HIS WIFE, AND THE UNBELIEVING WIFE IS SANCTIFIED THROUGH HER BELIEVING HUSBAND; FOR OTHERWISE YOUR CHILDREN ARE UNCLEAN, BUT NOW THEY ARE HOLY. *(We can lead people to Christ, but no person is saved through the actions of another person. God judges every person individually based upon their own heart, faith, obedience, and repentance. On judgment day, we will stand alone to face the consequences for our own actions, and we will not be able to point the finger at another person. Therefore Paul is wrong on this issue, even as he was about long hair on men. 1 Cor. 11:14)*

15 YET IF THE UNBELIEVING ONE LEAVES, LET HIM LEAVE; THE BROTHER OR THE SISTER IS NOT UNDER BONDAGE IN SUCH cases, BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CALLED US TO PEACE.

16 FOR HOW DO YOU KNOW, O WIFE, WHETHER YOU WILL SAVE YOUR HUSBAND? OR HOW DO YOU KNOW, O HUSBAND, WHETHER YOU WILL SAVE YOUR WIFE?

17 ONLY, AS THE LORD HAS ASSIGNED TO EACH ONE, AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CALLED EACH, IN THIS MANNER LET HIM WALK. AND SO I DIRECT IN ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.

18 WAS ANY MAN CALLED *when he was already* CIRCUMCISED? HE IS NOT TO BECOME UNCIRCUMCISED. HAS ANYONE BEEN CALLED IN UNCIRCUMCISION? HE IS NOT TO BE CIRCUMCISED.

19 CIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING, AND UNCIRCUMCISION IS NOTHING, BUT *what matters is* THE KEEPING OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

20 EACH MAN MUST REMAIN IN THAT CONDITION IN WHICH HE WAS CALLED.

21 WERE YOU CALLED WHILE A SLAVE? DO NOT WORRY ABOUT IT; BUT IF YOU ARE ABLE ALSO TO BECOME FREE, RATHER DO THAT.

22 FOR HE WHO WAS CALLED IN THE LORD WHILE A SLAVE, IS THE LORD'S FREEDMAN; LIKEWISE HE WHO WAS CALLED WHILE FREE, IS CHRIST'S SLAVE.

23 YOU WERE BOUGHT WITH A PRICE; DO NOT BECOME SLAVES OF HUMANS.

24 BRETHREN, EACH ONE IS TO REMAIN WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THAT *condition* IN WHICH HE WAS CALLED.

25 NOW CONCERNING VIRGINS **I HAVE NO COMMAND OF THE LORD**, BUT I GIVE **AN OPINION** AS ONE WHO BY THE MERCY OF THE LORD IS TRUSTWORTHY.

26 I THINK THEN THAT THIS IS GOOD **IN VIEW OF THE PRESENT DISTRESS**, THAT IT IS GOOD FOR A MAN TO REMAIN AS HE IS.

27 ARE YOU BOUND TO A WIFE? DO NOT SEEK TO BE RELEASED. ARE YOU RELEASED FROM A WIFE? DO NOT SEEK A WIFE.

28 BUT IF YOU MARRY, YOU HAVE NOT SINNED; AND IF A VIRGIN MARRIES, SHE HAS NOT SINNED. YET SUCH WILL HAVE TROUBLE IN THIS LIFE, AND I AM TRYING TO SPARE YOU.

29 BUT THIS I SAY, BRETHREN, THE TIME HAS BEEN SHORTENED, SO THAT FROM NOW ON THOSE WHO HAVE WIVES SHOULD BE AS THOUGH THEY HAD NONE;

30 AND THOSE WHO CRY, AS THOUGH THEY DID NOT CRY; AND THOSE WHO REJOICE, AS THOUGH THEY DID NOT REJOICE; AND THOSE WHO BUY, AS THOUGH THEY DID NOT POSSESS;

31 AND THOSE WHO USE THE WORLD, AS THOUGH THEY DID NOT MAKE FULL USE OF IT; FOR THE FORM OF THIS WORLD IS PASSING AWAY.

32 BUT I WANT YOU TO BE FREE FROM CONCERN. ONE WHO IS UNMARRIED IS CONCERNED ABOUT THE THINGS OF THE LORD, HOW HE MAY PLEASE THE LORD;

33 BUT ONE WHO IS MARRIED IS CONCERNED ABOUT THE THINGS OF THE WORLD, HOW HE MAY PLEASE HIS WIFE,

34 AND *his interests* ARE DIVIDED. THE WOMAN WHO IS UNMARRIED, AND THE VIRGIN, IS CONCERNED ABOUT THE THINGS OF THE LORD, THAT SHE MAY BE HOLY BOTH IN BODY AND SPIRIT; BUT ONE WHO IS MARRIED IS CONCERNED ABOUT THE THINGS OF THE WORLD, HOW SHE MAY PLEASE HER HUSBAND.

35 THIS I SAY FOR YOUR OWN BENEFIT; NOT TO PUT A RESTRAINT UPON YOU, BUT TO PROMOTE WHAT IS APPROPRIATE AND *to secure* UNDISTRACTED DEVOTION TO THE LORD.

36 BUT IF ANY MAN THINKS THAT HE IS ACTING UNBECOMINGLY TOWARD HIS VIRGIN *daughter*, IF SHE HAS REACHED PUBERTY, AND IF IT MUST BE SO, LET HIM DO WHAT HE WANTS, HE DOES NOT SIN; LET HER MARRY.

37 BUT HE WHO STANDS FIRM IN HIS HEART, BEING UNDER NO CONSTRAINT, BUT HAS AUTHORITY OVER HIS OWN WILL, AND HAS DECIDED THIS IN HIS OWN HEART, TO KEEP HIS OWN VIRGIN *daughter*, HE WILL DO WELL.

38 SO THEN BOTH HE WHO GIVES HIS OWN VIRGIN *daughter* IN MARRIAGE DOES WELL, AND HE WHO DOES NOT GIVE HER IN MARRIAGE WILL DO BETTER.

39 A WIFE IS BOUND AS LONG AS HER HUSBAND LIVES; BUT IF HER HUSBAND IS DEAD, SHE IS FREE TO BE MARRIED TO WHOM SHE WANTS, ONLY IN THE LORD.

40 BUT IN MY OPINION SHE IS HAPPIER IF SHE REMAINS AS SHE IS; AND I THINK THAT I ALSO HAVE THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The A&O*).

1 Corinthians 8

Meats Sacrificed to Idols

1 NOW CONCERNING THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS, WE KNOW THAT WE ALL HAVE KNOWLEDGE. KNOWLEDGE MAKES ARROGANT, BUT LOVE EDIFIES.

2 IF ANYONE SUPPOSES THAT HE KNOWS ANYTHING, HE HAS NOT YET KNOWN AS HE SHOULD KNOW;

3 BUT IF ANYONE LOVES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE IS KNOWN BY HIM.

4 THEREFORE CONCERNING THE EATING OF THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS, WE KNOW THAT THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS AN IDOL IN THE WORLD, AND THAT THERE IS NO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BUT ONE.

5 FOR EVEN IF THERE ARE SO-CALLED "GODS" WHETHER IN HEAVEN OR ON EARTH, AS INDEED THERE ARE MANY RULERS AND MANY MASTERS,

6 YET FOR US THERE IS ONE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE FATHER, FROM WHOM ARE ALL THINGS AND WE *exist* FOR HIM; AND ONE LORD, JESUS, THE CHRIST, BY WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND WE *exist* THROUGH HIM.

7 HOWEVER NOT ALL MEN HAVE THIS KNOWLEDGE; BUT SOME, BEING ACCUSTOMED TO THE IDOL UNTIL NOW, EAT *food* AS IF IT WERE SACRIFICED TO AN IDOL; AND THEIR CONSCIENCE BEING WEAK IS DEFILED. (*These are people who had no way of knowing for sure whether something had been sacrificed or not. As in that time period, they did not give a designated mark upon the product to show whether or not it had been sacrificed. In that context, it was unnecessary fear. However, in our day & time, we now have the Halal Mark which declares boldly to us that the products has been sacrificed to the devil. We therefore should never indulge in such wickedness. Jesus said in Rev.2:14, 20 that He disapproves of the doctrine of those that teach that we can freely eat things sacrificed to idols. Therefore it's clear that we should never knowingly eat things sacrificed. Paul was not teaching that we can. He was only teaching that in the context of not being able to know, that we should not live in fear.*)

(*To read more on the topic of food sacrificed to idols, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/sacrificed.html>*)

8 BUT FOOD WILL NOT COMMEND US TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); WE ARE NEITHER THE WORSE IF WE DO NOT EAT, NOR THE BETTER IF WE DO EAT.

9 BUT TAKE CARE THAT THIS LIBERTY OF YOURS DOES NOT SOMEHOW BECOME A STUMBLING BLOCK TO THE WEAK.

10 FOR IF SOMEONE SEES YOU, WHO HAVE KNOWLEDGE, DINING IN AN IDOL'S TEMPLE, WILL NOT HIS CONSCIENCE, IF HE IS WEAK, BE STRENGTHENED TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS? (*Right here, Paul makes it clear that it's wrong for people to knowingly eat things sacrificed to idols.*)

11 FOR THROUGH YOUR KNOWLEDGE HE WHO IS WEAK IS RUINED, THE BROTHER FOR WHOSE SAKE CHRIST DIED.

12 AND SO, BY SINNING AGAINST THE BRETHREN AND WOUNDING THEIR CONSCIENCE WHEN IT IS WEAK, YOU SIN AGAINST CHRIST.

13 THEREFORE, IF FOOD CAUSES MY BROTHER TO STUMBLE, I WILL NEVER EAT MEAT AGAIN, SO THAT I WILL NOT CAUSE MY BROTHER TO STUMBLE.

1 Corinthians 9 (Ministers free to receive & use tithes)

Paul Gives Up His Rights

1 AM I NOT FREE? AM I NOT AN APOSTLE? HAVE I NOT SEEN JESUS OUR LORD? ARE YOU NOT MY WORK IN THE LORD?

2 IF TO OTHERS I AM NOT AN APOSTLE, AT LEAST I AM TO YOU; FOR YOU ARE THE SEAL OF MY APOSTLESHIP IN THE LORD.

3 MY DEFENSE TO THOSE WHO EXAMINE ME IS THIS:

4 DO WE NOT HAVE A RIGHT TO EAT AND DRINK? (*Col.2:16*)

5 DO WE NOT HAVE A RIGHT TO TAKE ALONG A BELIEVING WIFE, EVEN AS THE REST OF THE APOSTLES AND THE BROTHERS OF THE LORD AND CEPHAS (Peter)? (*This disproves the false Catholic doctrine that priests must be celibate.*)

6 OR DO ONLY BARNABAS AND I NOT HAVE A RIGHT TO REFRAIN FROM WORKING?

7 WHO AT ANY TIME SERVES AS A SOLDIER AT HIS OWN EXPENSE? (*Usually not*) WHO PLANTS A VINEYARD AND DOES NOT EAT THE FRUIT OF IT? OR WHO TENDS A FLOCK AND DOES NOT USE THE MILK OF THE FLOCK?

8 I AM NOT SPEAKING THESE THINGS ACCORDING TO HUMAN JUDGMENT, AM I? OR DOES NOT THE LAW ALSO SAY THESE THINGS?

9 FOR IT IS WRITTEN IN THE LAW OF MOSES, "**YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING.**" THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT CONCERNED ABOUT OXEN, IS HE? (*Deut.25:4, 1 Tim.5:17-18*)

10 OR IS HE SPEAKING ALTOGETHER FOR OUR SAKE? YES, FOR OUR SAKE IT WAS WRITTEN, BECAUSE THE PLOWMAN SHOULD PLOW IN HOPE, AND THE THRESHER *should thresh* IN HOPE OF SHARING *the crops*.

11 IF WE SOWED SPIRITUAL THINGS IN YOU, IS IT TOO MUCH IF WE REAP MATERIAL THINGS FROM YOU? (*1 Tim.5:18 Deut.12:19*)

12 IF OTHERS SHARE THE RIGHT OVER YOU, DO WE NOT MORE? NEVERTHELESS, WE DID NOT USE THIS **RIGHT**, BUT WE ENDURE ALL THINGS SO THAT WE WILL CAUSE NO HINDRANCE TO THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST. (*Many people claim that because Paul worked to earn his own money for his ministry that all ministers should do the same. But that is contrary to what Jesus & Paul taught. It's extremely clear throughout the scriptures that the members of the church have the responsibility to provide for the welfare of the spiritual shepherds. A pastor should work full time in the ministry, thus having no time for worldly jobs. Paul chose to earn his own money only because he didn't want to deal with all of the false accusations that he knew would be made against him if he exercised his full rights to live off from the tithes of the people. Yet he maintained his right to do so. There are a lot of people who actively fight against the doctrine of tithes. Those people*)

would still do so even if tithes were only 1% instead of 10%. And they will be held gravely responsible for the hunger & unnecessary trials of many true servants of Jesus Christ. I would not be surprised if The Lake of Fire will endure longer and more painful to those who preach against tithes, than those who perish for homosexuality. Paul said that he went naked & hungry. It's clear that the free hearted generosity of only a few true followers of Christ is not enough to provide the needs of the entire ministry. Tithes are necessary even in the modern New Covenant church. It is the Jesus ordained & commanded way for provision for the church including for the ministers. We do not have to have a New Testament verse that says "Tithes are still required". We already have the requirement written many times in the Old Testament where Jesus spoke. Hebrews 7:1-10 makes it clear that tithes are still required in Christ Jesus.)

13 DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THOSE WHO PERFORM SACRED SERVICES EAT THE *food* OF THE TEMPLE, *and* THOSE WHO ATTEND REGULARLY TO THE ALTAR HAVE THEIR SHARE FROM THE ALTAR?

14 SO ALSO THE LORD DIRECTED THOSE WHO PROCLAIM THE GOSPEL TO GET THEIR LIVING FROM THE GOSPEL.

15 BUT I HAVE USED NONE OF THESE THINGS. AND I AM NOT WRITING THESE THINGS SO THAT IT WILL BE DONE SO IN MY CASE; FOR IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR ME TO DIE THAN HAVE ANY MAN MAKE MY BOAST AN EMPTY ONE.

16 FOR IF I PREACH THE GOSPEL, I HAVE NOTHING TO BOAST OF, FOR I AM UNDER COMPULSION; FOR WOE IS ME IF I DO NOT PREACH THE GOSPEL.

17 FOR IF I DO THIS VOLUNTARILY, I HAVE A REWARD; BUT IF AGAINST MY WILL, I HAVE A STEWARDSHIP ENTRUSTED TO ME.

18 WHAT THEN IS MY REWARD? THAT, WHEN I PREACH THE GOSPEL, I MAY OFFER THE GOSPEL WITHOUT CHARGE, SO AS **NOT TO MAKE FULL USE OF MY RIGHT** IN THE GOSPEL.

19 FOR THOUGH I AM FREE FROM ALL *men*, I HAVE MADE MYSELF A SLAVE TO ALL, SO THAT I MAY WIN MORE.

20 TO THE JUDEANS I BECAME LIKE A JUDEAN, SO THAT I MIGHT WIN JUDEANS; TO THOSE WHO ARE COVERED BY THE LAW, (*I became*) LIKE I WAS COVERED BY THE LAW THOUGH NOT BEING COVERED BY THE LAW, SO THAT I MIGHT WIN THOSE WHO ARE COVERED BY THE LAW;

(*"Covered by" is traditionally translated in other bibles as "under". It is Strong's Greek word #5259 "hypo", which can mean "covered by" or "protected by". <https://www.studylight.org/lexicons/greek/5259.html> In the Old Covenant, the keeping of the law was the best they could do to atone for sin. Animal sacrifices only temporarily atoned for sins, but only the blood of Jesus can give us sufficient insurance coverage that we will not die in the second death in the Lake of Fire. But if we do not grow & mature & bear good fruits, or if we practice a lifestyle of sin, the blood of Jesus will no longer cover us. John 15, Heb.10:26; 1 John 3:4-10*

Law is not our umbrella from the rain of Judgment. The law is not our insurance coverage. We are not covered/saved by rules & regulations. We are covered/protected from the 2nd death/saved by The Blood of Jesus. So Paul was trying to teach people that we must depend/focus upon Jesus for our salvation. But he was NOT saying that we should be disobedient to the 10 Commandments, 7th Day Sabbath, Holy Days, tithes & other commandments of Jesus. Of course, the old covenant laws of circumcision, sacrifices & unclean meats are done away.)

21 (*I came*) TO THOSE WHO ARE WITHOUT LAW, LIKE WITHOUT LAW, **THOUGH NOT BEING WITHOUT THE LAW** OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BUT UNDER THE LAW OF CHRIST, SO THAT I MIGHT WIN THOSE WHO ARE WITHOUT LAW. (*Paul said he did keep the law of Theos/Christ.*)

22 TO THE WEAK I BECAME WEAK, THAT I MIGHT WIN THE WEAK; I HAVE BECOME ALL THINGS TO ALL MEN, SO THAT I MAY BY ALL MEANS SAVE SOME.

23 I DO ALL THINGS FOR THE SAKE OF THE GOSPEL, SO THAT I MAY BECOME A FELLOW PARTAKER OF IT.

24 DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT THOSE WHO RUN IN A RACE ALL RUN, BUT *only* ONE RECEIVES THE PRIZE? RUN IN SUCH A WAY THAT YOU MAY WIN.

25 EVERYONE WHO COMPETES IN THE GAMES EXERCISES SELF CONTROL IN ALL THINGS. THEY THEN *do it* TO RECEIVE A PERISHABLE WREATH, BUT WE AN IMPERISHABLE.

26 THEREFORE I RUN IN SUCH A WAY, AS NOT WITHOUT AIM; I BOX IN SUCH A WAY, AS NOT BEATING THE AIR;

27 BUT I DISCIPLINE MY BODY AND MAKE IT MY SLAVE, SO THAT, AFTER I HAVE PREACHED TO OTHERS, I MYSELF WILL NOT BE DISQUALIFIED.

1 Corinthians 10

Lessons from Jesrael's Idolatry

1 FOR I DO NOT WANT YOU TO BE IGNORANT, BRETHREN, THAT OUR FOREFATHERS WERE ALL UNDER THE CLOUD AND ALL PASSED THROUGH THE SEA;

2 AND ALL WERE IMMersed/BAPTIZED INTO MOSES IN THE CLOUD AND IN THE SEA; (*Baptism into Moses is the same as baptism in John's baptism. They are foreshadowings, but they are still not saved until baptized in Jesus. All Old Testament people must rise in the Second Resurrection to live another 100 years to learn about JESUS baptism. Rev.20, Matt. 19:27-20:16, Isa. 65:20*)

3 AND ALL ATE THE SAME SPIRITUAL FOOD;

4 AND ALL DRANK THE SAME SPIRITUAL DRINK, FOR THEY WERE DRINKING FROM A SPIRITUAL ROCK WHICH FOLLOWED THEM; **AND THE ROCK WAS CHRIST.** (*Christ/The Logos was present, yet they were not baptized into Christ. They were not saved. They were rebellious & sinful. Christ killed them. 1 Cor.11:27-32 They are not going to be in Heaven in the 1st Resurrection.) (Jude 1:5. Philo, Who is the Heir of Divine Things, XLII :201-206)*

5 NEVERTHELESS, WITH MOST OF THEM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS NOT WELL PLEASED; FOR THEY WERE SLAIN IN THE

DESERT.

6 NOW THESE THINGS HAPPENED AS EXAMPLES FOR US, SO THAT WE WOULD NOT CRAVE EVIL THINGS AS THEY ALSO CRAVED.

7 DO NOT BE IDOLATERS, AS SOME OF THEM WERE; AS IT IS WRITTEN, "["THE PEOPLE SAT DOWN TO EAT AND DRINK, AND STOOD UP TO PLAY."](#) (Exo.32:6, 19)

8 NOR LET US ACT IMMORALLY, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND TWENTY-THREE THOUSAND FELL IN ONE DAY.

9 NOR LET US TRY THE LORD, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND WERE DESTROYED BY THE SERPENTS.

10 NOR GRUMBLE, AS SOME OF THEM DID, AND WERE DESTROYED BY THE DESTROYER.

11 NOW THESE THINGS HAPPENED TO THEM AS AN EXAMPLE, AND THEY WERE WRITTEN FOR OUR INSTRUCTION, UPON WHOM THE ENDS OF THE AGES HAVE COME.

12 THEREFORE LET HIM WHO THINKS HE STANDS TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THAT HE DOES NOT FALL.

13 NO TEMPTATION/TRIAL HAS OVERTAKEN YOU BUT SUCH AS IS COMMON TO MAN; AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS FAITHFUL, WHO WILL NOT ALLOW YOU TO BE TEMPTED/TESTED BEYOND WHAT YOU ARE ABLE, BUT WITH THE TEMPTATION/TRIAL WILL PROVIDE THE WAY OF ESCAPE ALSO, SO THAT YOU WILL BE ABLE TO ENDURE IT.

14 THEREFORE, MY BELOVED, RUN FROM IDOLATRY.

15 I SPEAK AS TO WISE MEN; YOU JUDGE WHAT I SAY.

16 IS NOT THE CUP OF BLESSING WHICH WE BLESS COMMUNION IN THE BLOOD OF CHRIST? IS NOT THE BREAD WHICH WE BREAK COMMUNION IN THE BODY OF CHRIST?

17 SINCE THERE IS ONE BREAD, WE WHO ARE MANY ARE ONE BODY; FOR WE ALL PARTAKE OF THE ONE BREAD.

18 LOOK AT THE NATION JESRAEL; ARE NOT THOSE WHO EAT THE SACRIFICES SHARERS IN THE ALTAR?

19 WHAT DO I MEAN THEN? THAT A THING SACRIFICED TO IDOLS IS ANYTHING, OR THAT AN IDOL IS ANYTHING?

20 *No*, BUT *I say* THAT THE THINGS WHICH THE GENTILES SACRIFICE, THEY SACRIFICE TO DEMONS AND NOT TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND I DO NOT WANT YOU TO BECOME SHARERS IN DEMONS.

21 YOU CANNOT DRINK THE CUP OF THE LORD AND THE CUP OF DEMONS; YOU CANNOT PARTAKE OF THE TABLE OF THE LORD AND THE TABLE OF DEMONS.

22 OR DO WE PROVOKE THE LORD TO JEALOUSY? WE ARE NOT STRONGER THAN HE, ARE WE?

23 MOST THINGS ARE LAWFUL, BUT NOT ALL THINGS ARE PROFITABLE. MOST THINGS ARE LAWFUL, BUT NOT ALL THINGS EDIFY.

24 LET NO ONE SEEK HIS OWN *good*, BUT THAT OF HIS NEIGHBOUR.

25 EAT ANYTHING THAT IS SOLD IN THE MEAT MARKET WITHOUT ASKING QUESTIONS FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE; (*See note 8:7-10*)

26 [FOR THE EARTH IS THE LORD'S, AND ALL IT CONTAINS.](#) (*Psalm 24:1; Psalm 50:12 This is not Satan's world.*)

27 IF ONE OF THE UNBELIEVERS INVITES YOU AND YOU WANT TO GO, EAT ANYTHING THAT IS SET BEFORE YOU WITHOUT ASKING QUESTIONS FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE. (*Unless you know that the food is Halal. The context is when we do not know.*)

28 BUT IF ANYONE SAYS TO YOU, "THIS IS MEAT SACRIFICED TO IDOLS," DO NOT EAT *it*, FOR THE SAKE OF THE ONE WHO INFORMED *you*, AND FOR CONSCIENCE' SAKE; (*If we know it was defiled, then we must refrain from eating it. Jesus' words takes precedence over Paul's words. Rev.2:14, 20*)

29 I MEAN NOT YOUR OWN CONSCIENCE, BUT THE OTHER *man's*; FOR WHY IS MY FREEDOM JUDGED BY ANOTHER'S CONSCIENCE?

30 IF I PARTAKE WITH THANKFULNESS, WHY AM I SLANDERED CONCERNING THAT FOR WHICH I GIVE THANKS?

31 WHETHER, THEN, YOU EAT OR DRINK OR WHATEVER YOU DO, DO ALL TO THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

32 GIVE NO OFFENSE EITHER TO JUDEANS OR TO GREEKS OR TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The A&O*);

33 JUST AS I ALSO PLEASE ALL MEN IN ALL THINGS, NOT SEEKING MY OWN PROFIT BUT THE *profit* OF THE MANY, SO THAT THEY MAY BE SAVED.

1 Corinthians 11

Instructions for Public Worship (*Ancient customs of hairstyles & head-coverings*)

1 BE IMITATORS OF ME, JUST AS I ALSO AM OF CHRIST.

2 NOW I PRAISE YOU BECAUSE YOU REMEMBER ME IN EVERYTHING AND HOLD FIRMLY TO THE **CUSTOMS**, JUST AS I DELIVERED THEM TO YOU.

3 BUT I WANT YOU TO UNDERSTAND THAT CHRIST IS THE HEAD OF EVERY MAN, AND THE MAN IS THE HEAD OF A WOMAN, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THE HEAD OF CHRIST.

4 EVERY MAN WHO HAS *something* ON HIS HEAD WHILE PRAYING OR WORSHIPPING (*possibly: speaking divine words*) DISGRACES HIS HEAD. (*In the Old Testament, Theos commanded the priests to wear a head covering during sacrifices. Verse 2 above states that Paul in this section is teaching his own personal customs & opinions, not "thus saith The Lord". We have no command from JESUS that men cannot wear a hat at a particular time, inside buildings or during prayer. It's only a custom of man.*)

5 BUT EVERY WOMAN WHO HAS HER HEAD UNCOVERED WHILE PRAYING OR WORSHIPPING (*possibly: speaking divine words*) DISGRACES HER HEAD, FOR SHE IS ONE AND THE SAME AS THE WOMAN WHOSE HEAD IS SHAVED. (*Women praying/prophesying is in the context of a formal worship assembly. This is not talking about at home or in privacy. This shows that women can have a part in formal worship assemblies, just not as the head pastor or head teacher of men according to 1 Tim.2:12. Paul here is saying that, in his opinion/customs, women should wear hats when they are performing public ministry in order to represent/show that they are under their husband's mantle/authority. I believe this would still be a good custom to this day. But it's not a command or requirement of JESUS.*)

6 FOR IF A WOMAN DOES NOT COVER HER HEAD, LET HER ALSO HAVE HER HAIR CUT OFF; BUT IF IT IS DISGRACEFUL FOR A WOMAN TO HAVE HER HAIR CUT OFF OR HER HEAD SHAVED, LET HER COVER HER HEAD. (*Paul's opinion.*)

7 FOR A MAN OUGHT NOT TO HAVE HIS HEAD COVERED, SINCE HE IS THE IMAGE AND GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BUT THE WOMAN IS THE GLORY OF MAN.

8 FOR MAN DOES NOT ORIGINATE FROM WOMAN, BUT WOMAN FROM MAN; (*Fact.*)

9 FOR INDEED MAN WAS NOT CREATED FOR THE WOMAN'S SAKE, BUT WOMAN FOR THE MAN'S SAKE.

10 THEREFORE THE WOMAN SHOULD HAVE **a symbol of AUTHORITY** ON HER HEAD, BECAUSE OF THE ANGELS.

11 HOWEVER, IN THE LORD, NEITHER IS WOMAN INDEPENDENT OF MAN, NOR IS MAN INDEPENDENT OF WOMAN.

12 FOR AS THE WOMAN ORIGINATES FROM THE MAN, SO ALSO THE MAN THROUGH THE WOMAN; AND ALL THINGS ORIGINATE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

13 JUDGE FOR YOURSELVES, IS IT PROPER FOR A WOMAN TO PRAY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) UNCOVERED?

14 DOES NOT EVEN NATURE ITSELF TEACH YOU THAT IF A MAN HAS LONG HAIR, IT IS A **DISHONOUR** TO HIM? (*Paul asks if long hair on a man is a dishonor. It does not say that it is a sin. There is a difference. But my answer to Paul is "No", nature does not teach that men with long hair is a dishonor. JESUS created men with the very same natural ability to grow long hair, just as much as the woman, and in fact, even more hair on his body than the woman! In fact, some of the most holy men of the Bible, Samuel & John the Baptizer, had long hair. It was also the custom of the Israelites that long hair on the men was a symbol of honour, strength, wisdom & holiness. Paul is speaking as a man who grew up in the customs of the Roman Empire, although he had Israelite bloodline & was raised in Jerusalem. Some of his customs were that of the Romans whose men maintained short hair.*)

15 BUT IF A WOMAN HAS LONG HAIR, IT IS A GLORY TO HER. FOR HER HAIR IS GIVEN TO HER FOR A COVERING.

16 **BUT IF ONE IS INCLINED TO BE CONTENTIOUS, WE HAVE NO SUCH CUSTOM, NOR HAVE THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).** (*Here Paul says that if someone disagrees with his custom, that we should not enforce his customs/opinions! Therefore, he says twice in this section that this was only his personal custom. It's extremely clear that we have no command of JESUS that men should have short hair or that women must wear head coverings.*)

Holy Communion

(The rest of the chapter is not Paul's personal opinion or customs. It is correct teaching about more important and more spiritual matters.)

17 BUT IN GIVING THIS INSTRUCTION, I DO NOT PRAISE YOU, BECAUSE YOU COME TOGETHER NOT FOR THE BETTER BUT FOR THE WORSE.

18 FOR IN THE FIRST PLACE, WHEN YOU COME TOGETHER AS A CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, I HEAR THAT DIVISIONS EXIST AMONG YOU; AND IN PART I BELIEVE IT.

19 FOR THERE MUST ALSO BE FACTIONS AMONG YOU, SO THAT THOSE WHO ARE APPROVED MAY BECOME EVIDENT AMONG YOU.

20 THEREFORE WHEN YOU MEET TOGETHER, IT IS NOT TO EAT THE LORD'S SUPPER,

21 FOR IN YOUR EATING EACH ONE TAKES HIS OWN SUPPER FIRST; AND ONE IS HUNGRY AND ANOTHER IS DRUNK. (*The context is taking communion. But some of the people were getting drunk on the Passover wine. This shows that it was real wine with alcohol, not just grape juice and not just weak wine either. Passover communion should be done with real wine because we do not to pretend that we are taking communion. This is not playtime or playing church. We use the real thing. But we are to take only a sip of the wine & treat it with reverence, in the symbolism of His Holy Blood. A person who is an alcoholic should refrain from real wine because it would not benefit his soul to relapse into a lifestyle of drunkenness. But people who are leery of alcohol based upon fear or upon legalism should get over their problem and drink the wine realizing that they are not doing anything wrong & are obeying Jesus' command.*)

22 WHAT?! DO YOU NOT HAVE HOUSES IN WHICH TO EAT AND DRINK? OR DO YOU DESPISE THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND SHAME THOSE WHO HAVE NOTHING? WHAT SHALL I SAY TO YOU? SHALL I PRAISE YOU? IN THIS I WILL NOT PRAISE YOU.

23 FOR I **RECEIVED FROM THE LORD** THAT WHICH I ALSO DELIVERED TO YOU, THAT THE LORD JESUS IN THE NIGHT IN WHICH HE WAS BETRAYED TOOK BREAD; (*From The Lord, not man's customs.*)

24 AND WHEN HE HAD GIVEN THANKS, HE BROKE IT AND SAID, **"THIS IS MY BODY, WHICH IS FOR YOU; DO THIS IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME."** (*Taking Communion, thus observing Passover, is a command of Jesus Christ. It is to remember the death of Jesus for our new covenant salvation. It is not an old covenant thing.*)

25 IN THE SAME WAY HE TOOK THE CUP ALSO AFTER SUPPER, SAYING, **"THIS CUP IS THE NEW COVENANT IN MY BLOOD; DO THIS, AS OFTEN AS YOU DRINK it, IN REMEMBRANCE OF ME."**

26 **FOR AS OFTEN** AS YOU EAT THIS BREAD AND DRINK THE CUP, YOU PROCLAIM THE LORD'S DEATH **UNTIL HE COMES.** (*These verses do not tell us to take communion often. It says "as often as", not "drink often". There is a big difference. We take communions as often as once per year. No more and no less, that's how often we take communion. We have absolutely no example of where they took communion at any other time than only on Passover. These verses teach us that communion is extremely Holy & that we should not treat it lightly. If we are taking communion daily, weekly, monthly or bi-monthly, then we are not treating communion with the level of reverence that is required. Some people have actually died because they did not treat it with the required reverence. It is Holy. It represents the very Blood & Body of our Lord and Saviour JESUS Christ. That is extremely special & Holy. If we were to keep the 4th of July, Thanksgiving or other holidays several times per year, or at any time of our choosing, rather than only once per year on the actual anniversary, then those holidays would not be as special. How so much more so with a required and Holy day of our*

Lord? JESUS died for us at a specific time of the year. To take communion at any other different time than when it was instituted by Jesus Himself, is to trample it under foot. We must prepare for communion weeks in advance via prayer & fasting. It's a serious thing. It's not something to just walk into a building & do as if it's just another every day routine. It says to take communion until He returns, therefore it is not something that has been done away with. In fact, it will continue to be done until New Heavens & New Earth. Communion is required of all people who are saved. If you do not take Communion of wine & unleavened bread on Passover, you will not enter Heaven or the fullness of The Kingdom. John 6:53. You also cannot observe Passover in just any location of your choice, but rather it was a commanded pilgrimage to go to the designated place where He has set His authority, i.e. the regional headquarters or the location that they have designated for feast days. Deut. 16:5-6, Exo. 23:14-17)

27 THEREFORE WHOEVER EATS THE BREAD OR DRINKS THE CUP OF THE LORD IN AN UNWORTHY MANNER, SHALL BE GUILTY OF THE BODY AND THE BLOOD OF THE LORD.

(Only people who are saved, born again & baptized by full immersion in water in "JESUS Name" can take communion. Exo.12:43 says only those who are Israelite born. We are born into the spiritual family of Israel & we are all spiritual Jews upon water baptism if we also received The Holy Ghost of Jesus Christ. Romans 2:28-29 Gal.3:27-29)

28 BUT A PERSON MUST EXAMINE HIMSELF, AND IN DOING SO HE IS TO EAT OF THE BREAD AND DRINK OF THE CUP. (Luke 14:28)

29 FOR HE WHO EATS AND DRINKS, EATS AND DRINKS JUDGMENT TO HIMSELF IF HE DOES NOT JUDGE THE BODY RIGHTLY. (In the weeks/months before Passover, we must be examining ourselves & preparing ourselves for communion. We take time to examine whether we are truly saved, what we should repent of and get our lives right with JESUS. We must also judge the other members of the church that we attend (1 Cor.5:6-13), as we are all members of one body, and the church is the body of Christ, and we are taking communion not only with JESUS but with all of the members of the local church, and if we take communion with people that we know are not saved, we may be taking communion with evil. We must judge our own soul & the church group that we associate with. Judging others is not always a sin but rather is a daily necessity. See note on Matt.7:1. This is very clear in the context of communion in 1 Cor. 5:6-13. If we know that someone is not saved, we must speak with that person weeks/months before communion & counsel with them to repent and get saved, and if they do not repent, we are to approach them with another member, and if they still do not repent, we should take this matter to the pastor who may take the same approach. If the person never repents, they are to be forbidden from communion until their salvation is evident. There is also a second chance Passover one month later. Numbers 9:1-14 & 2 Chron.30. The pastor may forbid anyone he suspects is not saved. If the pastor does not forbid, then you have the right to counsel with him about it & if necessary, take communion privately in your own home.)

30 FOR THIS REASON MANY AMONG YOU ARE WEAK AND SICK, AND A NUMBER SLEEP (are dead).

31 BUT IF WE JUDGED OURSELVES RIGHTLY, WE WOULD NOT BE JUDGED. (Matt.7:1)

32 BUT WHEN WE ARE JUDGED, WE ARE DISCIPLINED BY THE LORD SO THAT WE WILL NOT BE CONDEMNED ALONG WITH THE WORLD.

33 SO THEN, MY BRETHREN, WHEN YOU COME TOGETHER TO EAT, WAIT FOR ONE ANOTHER.

34 IF ANYONE IS HUNGRY, LET HIM EAT AT HOME, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT COME TOGETHER FOR JUDGMENT. THE REMAINING MATTERS I WILL ARRANGE WHEN I COME.

1 Corinthians 12

Diversity of Spiritual Gifts

1 NOW CONCERNING SPIRITUAL gifts, BRETHREN, I DO NOT WANT YOU TO BE IGNORANT.

2 YOU KNOW THAT WHEN YOU WERE PAGANS, you were LED ASTRAY TO THE MUTE IDOLS, HOWEVER YOU WERE LED.

3 THEREFORE I MAKE KNOWN TO YOU THAT NO ONE SPEAKING BY THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) SAYS, "JESUS WAS/BY/IS ACCURSED/CURSED/EXCOMMUNICATED"; AND NO ONE CAN SAY, "JESUS IS LORD," EXCEPT BY THE HOLY BREATH. (This doesn't mean that a person absolutely has salvation if they can say the words that Jesus is Lord. Even the demons know that Jesus is Lord. James 2:19 Matt. 7:21-23. But rather, it means that God is the source of all true knowledge and the original source of all power and authority in the universe.)

4 NOW THERE ARE VARIETIES OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS, BUT THE SAME SPIRIT. (Not 3 spirits, 3 persons or 3 god-heads.)

5 AND THERE ARE VARIETIES OF MINISTRIES, BUT THE SAME LORD.

6 THERE ARE VARIETIES OF WORKS, BUT THE SAME THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WHO WORKS ALL THINGS IN ALL people.

7 BUT TO EACH ONE IS GIVEN THE MANIFESTATION OF THE SPIRIT FOR THE COMMON GOOD.

8 FOR TO ONE IS GIVEN THE WORD OF WISDOM THROUGH THE SPIRIT, AND TO ANOTHER THE WORD OF KNOWLEDGE ACCORDING TO THE SAME SPIRIT;

9 TO ANOTHER FAITH BY THE SAME SPIRIT, AND TO ANOTHER GIFTS OF HEALING BY THE ONE SPIRIT,

10 AND TO ANOTHER THE WORKING OF MIRACLES, AND TO ANOTHER PROPHECY, AND TO ANOTHER THE DISCERNMENT OF SPIRITS, TO ANOTHER various KINDS OF TONGUES, AND TO ANOTHER THE INTERPRETATION OF TONGUES. (Contrary to the doctrines of the Pentecostal denominations of mankind, not everyone who has The Holy Ghost of Jesus is given the speaking of tongues. It is only one of many possible gifts. We are not required to receive the gift of tongues. There is not any verse that states that it's the only evidence of having received The Holy Ghost or salvation. Also, there is nothing to indicate that the gift of tongues has already ceased.)

11 BUT ONE AND THE SAME SPIRIT WORKS ALL THESE THINGS, DISTRIBUTING TO EACH ONE INDIVIDUALLY JUST AS HE CHOOSES.

One Body with Many Parts

12 FOR EVEN AS THE BODY IS ONE AND yet HAS MANY MEMBERS, AND ALL THE MEMBERS OF THE BODY, THOUGH THEY ARE MANY, ARE ONE BODY, SO ALSO IS CHRIST. *(This verse should not be twisted to teach that God is a trinity consisting of more than one member. Even within the false trinity doctrine, Christ is specifically one Being. This verse declares that Christ is one body/church consisting of multiple members worldwide, and therefore has nothing to do with a trinity.)*

13 FOR BY ONE SPIRIT WE WERE ALL IMMersed/BAPTIZED INTO ONE BODY, WHETHER JUDEANS OR GREEKS, WHETHER SLAVES OR FREE, AND WE WERE ALL MADE TO DRINK OF ONE SPIRIT. *(John 3. Everyone must be baptized. Not only are we baptized into Christ Jesus, but also into His church.)*

14 FOR THE BODY IS NOT ONE MEMBER, BUT MANY.

15 IF THE FOOT SAYS, "BECAUSE I AM NOT A HAND, I AM NOT a part OF THE BODY," IT IS NOT FOR THIS REASON ANY THE LESS a part OF THE BODY.

16 AND IF THE EAR SAYS, "BECAUSE I AM NOT AN EYE, I AM NOT a part OF THE BODY," IT IS NOT FOR THIS REASON ANY THE LESS a part OF THE BODY.

17 IF THE ENTIRE BODY WERE AN EYE, WHERE WOULD THE HEARING BE? IF THE ENTIRE WERE HEARING, WHERE WOULD THE SENSE OF SMELL BE?

18 BUT NOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS PLACED THE MEMBERS, EACH ONE OF THEM, IN THE BODY, JUST AS HE DESIRED.

19 IF THEY WERE ALL ONE MEMBER, WHERE WOULD THE BODY BE?

20 BUT NOW THERE ARE MANY MEMBERS, BUT ONE BODY.

21 AND THE EYE CANNOT SAY TO THE HAND, "I HAVE NO NEED OF YOU"; OR AGAIN THE HEAD TO THE FEET, "I HAVE NO NEED OF YOU." *(However, there are times when a person must be disfellowshipped and cast away. 1 Cor. 5:1-3, Matt. 5:29-30)*

22 ON THE CONTRARY, IT IS MUCH MORE TRUE THAT THE MEMBERS OF THE BODY WHICH SEEM TO BE WEAKER ARE NECESSARY; 23 AND THOSE members OF THE BODY WHICH WE DEEM LESS HONOURABLE, ON THESE WE BESTOW MORE ABUNDANT HONOUR, AND OUR LESS PRESENTABLE MEMBERS BECOME MUCH MORE PRESENTABLE,

24 WHEREAS OUR MORE PRESENTABLE MEMBERS HAVE NO NEED of it. BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS so COMPOSED THE BODY, GIVING MORE ABUNDANT HONOUR TO THAT member WHICH LACKED,

25 SO THAT THERE MAY BE NO DIVISION IN THE BODY, BUT that THE MEMBERS MAY HAVE THE SAME CARE FOR ONE ANOTHER.

26 AND IF ONE MEMBER SUFFERS, ALL THE MEMBERS SUFFER WITH IT; IF one MEMBER IS HONoured, ALL THE MEMBERS REJOICE WITH IT.

27 NOW YOU ARE CHRIST'S BODY, AND INDIVIDUALLY MEMBERS OF IT.

28 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS APPOINTED IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, CHIEFLY: APOSTLES, SECOND: PROPHETS, THIRD: TEACHERS.

ALSO MIRACLES, ALSO GIFTS OF HEALINGS, HELPS, ADMINISTRATIONS, TYPES OF TONGUES.

(Eph.4:11-16 This ordained administrative structure of the church is still intact to this very day. Apostles are the highest administration office of mankind under our High Priest Jesus The Christ. Apostles are administratively over Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors, Deacons & Deaconesses. Next in authority are Prophets. Then the Evangelists, Then Pastors, then Deacons, then Deaconesses. A man can have more than one office, 1 Tim.2:7. Only men can be Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists or Pastors because these offices would assert authority over men which is forbidden of women, 1 Tim.2:12. Women can be a prophetess which is not an office of administration. Women can hold the office of Deaconess which is over other females. Jesus gave us gender roles which must be adhered to. Rebellion against proper gender roles is rebellion against Jesus Himself as The Husband & High Priest of the church.)

29 ALL ARE NOT APOSTLES, ARE THEY? (No.) ALL ARE NOT PROPHETS, ARE THEY? (No.) ALL ARE NOT TEACHERS, ARE THEY? (No.) ALL ARE NOT workers of MIRACLES, ARE THEY? (No.)

30 ALL DO NOT HAVE GIFTS OF HEALINGS, DO THEY? (No.) ALL DO NOT SPEAK WITH TONGUES, DO THEY? (No.) ALL DO NOT INTERPRET, DO THEY? (No.)

31 BUT EARNESTLY DESIRE THE GREATER SPIRITUAL GIFTS.

BUT YET, I WILL SHOW YOU A STILL MORE EXCELLENT WAY. *(Not tongues. 1 Cor.14)*

1 Corinthians 13 (The Love Chapter)

Love is the Greatest

1 IF I SPEAK WITH THE TONGUES OF MANKIND AND OF ANGELS, BUT DO NOT HAVE LOVE, I HAVE BECOME A NOISY GONG OR A CLANGING CYMBAL.

2 IF I HAVE PROPHECY, AND KNOW ALL MYSTERIES AND ALL KNOWLEDGE; AND IF I HAVE ALL FAITH, SO AS TO REMOVE MOUNTAINS, BUT DO NOT HAVE LOVE, I AM NOTHING.

3 AND IF I GIVE ALL MY POSSESSIONS TO FEED the needy AND IF I SURRENDER MY BODY TO BE BURNED, BUT DO NOT HAVE LOVE, IT PROFITS ME NOTHING.

4 LOVE IS PATIENT, LOVE IS KIND, IS NOT JEALOUS; LOVE DOES NOT BRAG, IS NOT ARROGANT,

5 DOES NOT ACT UNBECOMINGLY; IT DOES NOT SEEK ITS OWN, IS NOT (easily) PROVOKED, DOES NOT TAKE INTO ACCOUNT A WRONG, *(We live a lifestyle of not being overly condemning and over judgmental. But we do sometimes have to consider how people do us wrong. Luke 17:3)*

6 DOES NOT REJOICE IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT REJOICES WITH THE TRUTH;

7 ENDURES ALWAYS, COMMITS ALWAYS, HOPES ALWAYS, PERSEVERES ALWAYS.

8 LOVE NEVER FAILS; BUT IF there are PROPHECIES, THEY WILL EVENTUALLY BE DONE AWAY; IF TONGUES, THEY WILL CEASE; IF

KNOWLEDGE, IT WILL VANISH. *(They were not done away with thousands of years ago. The context is that they will be done away with after we enter the promised Paradise of the New Universe & New Earth of Rev.21-22.)*

9 FOR WE KNOW IN PART AND WE PROPHECY IN PART;

10 BUT WHEN THE PERFECT COMES *(in the Paradise of New Universe, Newly remodeled Earth)*, THE PARTIAL **WILL BE** DONE AWAY. *(Romans 8:18-25; 1 Cor.15:52-54)*

11 WHEN I WAS A CHILD, I USED TO SPEAK LIKE A CHILD, THINK LIKE A CHILD, REASON LIKE A CHILD; WHEN I BECAME A MAN, I DID AWAY WITH CHILDISHNESS.

12 FOR NOW WE SEE IN A MIRROR OBSCURELY, BUT THEN FACE TO FACE; NOW I KNOW IN PART, BUT **THEN** *(in Paradise of New Earth)* I WILL KNOW FULLY JUST AS I ALSO HAVE BEEN FULLY KNOWN.

13 BUT NOW FAITH, HOPE, LOVE, ABIDE THESE THREE; BUT THE GREATEST OF THESE IS LOVE.

1 Corinthians 14

Tongues and Prophecy

1 PURSUE LOVE, YET DESIRE EARNESTLY SPIRITUAL *gifts/powers*, BUT ESPECIALLY THAT YOU MAY PROPHECY.

2 FOR ONE WHO SPEAKS IN A TONGUE DOES NOT SPEAK TO PEOPLE BUT TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; FOR NO ONE UNDERSTANDS, BUT IN *his* SPIRIT HE SPEAKS MYSTERIES.

3 BUT ONE WHO PROPHESES SPEAKS TO PEOPLE FOR EDIFICATION AND COUNSEL/ENCOURAGEMENT/COMFORT AND CONSOLATION.

4 ONE WHO SPEAKS IN A TONGUE EDIFIES HIMSELF; BUT ONE WHO PROPHESES EDIFIES THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES.

5 NOW I WANT THAT YOU ALL SPOKE IN TONGUES, BUT *even* MORE THAT YOU WOULD PROPHECY; AND GREATER IS ONE WHO PROPHESES THAN ONE WHO SPEAKS IN TONGUES, UNLESS HE INTERPRETS, SO THAT THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES MAY RECEIVE EDIFYING. *(Tongues not required. 1 Cor.12:27-31)*

6 BUT NOW, BRETHREN, IF I COME TO YOU SPEAKING IN TONGUES, WHAT WILL I PROFIT YOU UNLESS I SPEAK TO YOU EITHER BY WAY OF REVELATION OR OF KNOWLEDGE OR OF PROPHECY OR OF TEACHING?

7 YET *even* LIFELESS THINGS, EITHER FLUTE OR HARP, IN PRODUCING A SOUND, IF THEY DO NOT PRODUCE A DISTINCTION IN THE TONES, HOW WILL IT BE KNOWN WHAT IS PLAYED ON THE FLUTE OR ON THE HARP?

8 FOR IF THE BUGLE PRODUCES AN INDISTINCT SOUND, WHO WILL PREPARE HIMSELF FOR BATTLE?

9 SO ALSO YOU, UNLESS YOU UTTER BY THE TONGUE SPEECH THAT IS CLEAR, HOW WILL IT BE KNOWN WHAT IS SPOKEN? FOR YOU WILL BE SPEAKING INTO THE AIR.

10 THERE ARE, PERHAPS, A GREAT MANY KINDS OF LANGUAGES IN THE WORLD, AND NO *kind* IS WITHOUT MEANING.

11 IF THEN I DO NOT KNOW THE MEANING OF THE LANGUAGE, I WILL BE TO THE ONE WHO SPEAKS A BARBARIAN, AND THE ONE WHO SPEAKS WILL BE A BARBARIAN TO ME.

12 SO ALSO YOU, SINCE YOU ARE ZEALOUS OF SPIRITUAL *gifts/powers*, SEEK TO ABOUND FOR THE EDIFICATION OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES.

13 THEREFORE LET ONE WHO SPEAKS IN A TONGUE PRAY THAT HE MAY INTERPRET.

14 FOR IF I PRAY IN A TONGUE, MY SPIRIT PRAYS, BUT MY MIND IS UNFRUITFUL.

15 WHAT IS *the outcome* THEN? **I WILL PRAY WITH THE SPIRIT AND I WILL PRAY WITH THE MIND ALSO**; I WILL SING WITH THE SPIRIT AND I WILL SING WITH THE MIND ALSO. *(Eph. 6:18)*

16 OTHERWISE IF YOU BLESS IN THE SPIRIT *only*, HOW WILL THE ONE WHO FILLS THE PLACE OF THE UNGIFTED SAY THE "AMEN" AT YOUR GIVING OF THANKS, SINCE HE DOES NOT KNOW WHAT YOU ARE SAYING?

17 FOR YOU ARE GIVING THANKS WELL ENOUGH, BUT THE OTHER PERSON IS NOT EDIFIED.

18 I THANK THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, I SPEAK IN TONGUES MORE THAN YOU ALL;

19 HOWEVER, IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES I DESIRE TO SPEAK FIVE WORDS WITH MY MIND SO THAT I MAY INSTRUCT OTHERS ALSO, RATHER THAN TEN THOUSAND WORDS IN A TONGUE.

20 BRETHREN, DO NOT BE CHILDREN IN YOUR THINKING; YET IN EVIL BE INFANTS, BUT IN YOUR THINKING BE MATURE.

21 IN THE LAW IT IS WRITTEN, **"BY MEN OF STRANGE TONGUES AND BY THE LIPS OF STRANGERS I WILL SPEAK TO THIS PEOPLE, AND EVEN SO THEY WILL NOT LISTEN TO ME,"** SAYS THE LORD. *(Isa.28:11)*

22 SO THEN TONGUES ARE FOR A SIGN, NOT TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE BUT TO UNBELIEVERS; BUT PROPHECY *is for a sign*, NOT TO UNBELIEVERS BUT TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE.

23 THEREFORE IF THE ENTIRE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES ASSEMBLES TOGETHER AND ALL SPEAK IN TONGUES, AND UNGIFTED MEN OR UNBELIEVERS ENTER, WILL THEY NOT SAY THAT YOU ARE MAD?

24 BUT IF ALL PROPHECY, AND AN UNBELIEVER OR AN UNGIFTED MAN ENTERS, HE IS CONVICTED BY ALL, HE IS CALLED TO ACCOUNT BY ALL;

25 THE SECRETS OF HIS HEART ARE DISCLOSED; AND SO HE WILL FALL ON HIS FACE AND WORSHIP THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, DECLARING THAT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS CERTAINLY AMONG YOU.

A Call to Orderly Worship

26 WHAT IS *(the summation)* THEN, BRETHREN? WHEN YOU ASSEMBLE, EACH ONE HAVE A PSALM, HAVE A TEACHING, HAVE A REVELATION, HAVE A TONGUE, HAVE AN INTERPRETATION. LET ALL THINGS BE DONE FOR EDIFICATION. *(Each person who has a gift, song, calling, office, dream, vision, prophecy, or Word from Jesus should share what they have to share, one at a time. The pastor is in charge to ensure that there is not confusion. However, the pastor & congregation should also be careful not to limit or hinder the operation of The Holy Ghost [1 Thes. 5:19] who may choose to move upon more than*

one person at a time. On the day of Pentecost in Acts, many people spoke in tongues without interpretation, & not everyone heard in his own language.)

27 IF ANYONE SPEAKS IN A TONGUE, *it should be* BY TWO OR AT THE MOST THREE, AND *each* IN TURN, AND ONE MUST INTERPRET;

28 BUT IF THERE IS NO INTERPRETER, HE MUST KEEP SILENT IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES; AND LET HIM SPEAK TO HIMSELF AND TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*We can't rely on only one statement of Paul. We must take into account every verse of the scriptures. As stated in the notes of verse 26, there are times that many people speak in tongues without interpretation. Paul was addressing a problem in a local church where too many people were speaking in tongues without enough edification or interpretation & he felt that it had become a problem. This same problem still exists in many Pentecostal churches where too much emphasis is placed on speaking in tongues. The true movement of The Holy Ghost should not be restrained, 1 Thes. 5:19. Forbid not to speak in tongues: 1 Cor. 14:39. But in the cases that Paul knew of and of which still exists today, it was a lot of false tongues. Elders reserve the right to regulate the order of service to avoid counterfeit gifts. But they must not forbid all speaking in tongues.*)

29 LET TWO OR THREE PROPHETS SPEAK, AND LET THE OTHERS PASS JUDGMENT.

30 BUT IF A REVELATION IS MADE TO ANOTHER WHO IS SEATED, THE FIRST ONE MUST KEEP SILENT.

31 FOR YOU CAN EACH PROPHECY ONE BY ONE, SO THAT ALL MAY LEARN AND ALL MAY BE ADVISED;

32 AND **THE SPIRITS OF PROPHETS ARE SUBJECT TO PROPHETS**; (*The gift of prophecy is difficult to be understood by people who do not have this gift. People should be careful not to reject the true divine revelations of Jesus Christ. It's better to say nothing than to wrongfully condemn the true working of Jesus. Acts 5:39 Matt.12:31 Therefore it is the other true prophets that have the right & the responsibility to stop false prophecy from being proclaimed.*)

33 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT A LEADER OF CONFUSION BUT OF PEACE, AS IN ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE SAINTS.

34 THE WOMEN ARE TO KEEP SILENT IN THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES; FOR THEY ARE NOT PERMITTED TO SPEAK (*publicly during the worship service without being under the mantle of the husband or pastor*), BUT ARE TO SUBJECT THEMSELVES, JUST AS THE LAW ALSO SAYS.

35 IF THEY DESIRE TO LEARN ANYTHING, LET THEM ASK THEIR OWN HUSBANDS AT HOME; FOR IT IS IMPROPER FOR A WOMAN TO SPEAK IN CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES. (*The context is that in Paul's lifetime, women were seated separately from the men & were seated in the back of the building where it may have been more difficult to hear the pastor. Paul is saying that instead of causing noise by trying to get her husband's attention to ask questions, that she was to wait until they left the building. This does not mean that women cannot sing or share a prophecy or word from Jesus. We see in 1 Cor.11:5 women praying & prophesying in a formal worship setting. But women are to be under their husband's authority as shown in chapter 11 & in 1 Tim. 2:12. Just as the women are to be subject to their husbands, the women are also to be subject to the male pastors. If a woman shares a spiritual gift during services, it should be with the blessing of her husband & subject to his & the elders' oversight.*)

36 WAS IT FROM YOU THAT THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) *first* WENT FORTH? OR HAS IT COME TO YOU ONLY?

37 IF ANYONE THINKS HE IS A PROPHET OR SPIRITUAL, LET HIM RECOGNIZE THAT THE THINGS WHICH I WRITE TO YOU ARE THE LORD'S COMMANDMENT.

38 BUT IF ANYONE DOES NOT RECOGNIZE *this*, HE IS NOT RECOGNIZED.

39 THEREFORE, MY BRETHREN, DESIRE EARNESTLY TO PROPHECY, AND **DO NOT FORBID TO SPEAK IN TONGUES**.

40 BUT ALL THINGS MUST BE DONE PROPERLY AND IN AN ORDERLY MANNER.

1 Corinthians 15 (*The Resurrection Chapter*)

The Resurrection of Christ

1 NOW I MAKE KNOWN TO YOU, BRETHREN, THE GOSPEL WHICH I PREACHED TO YOU, WHICH ALSO YOU RECEIVED, IN WHICH ALSO YOU STAND,

2 BY WHICH ALSO YOU ARE SAVED, IF YOU HOLD VERY TIGHT TO THE WORD WHICH I PREACHED TO YOU, UNLESS YOU BELIEVED IN VAIN.

3 FOR I DELIVERED TO YOU AS OF FIRST IMPORTANCE WHAT I ALSO RECEIVED, THAT CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*),

4 AND THAT HE WAS BURIED, AND THAT HE WAS RAISED ON THE THIRD DAY ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*),

5 AND THAT HE APPEARED TO CEPHAS, THEN TO THE TWELVE.

6 AFTER THAT HE APPEARED TO MORE THAN FIVE HUNDRED BRETHREN AT ONE TIME, MOST OF WHOM REMAIN UNTIL NOW, BUT SOME HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP;

7 THEN HE APPEARED TO JAMES, THEN TO ALL THE APOSTLES;

8 AND LAST OF ALL, AS TO ONE UNTIMELY BORN, HE APPEARED TO ME ALSO.

9 FOR I AM THE LEAST OF THE APOSTLES, AND NOT FIT TO BE CALLED AN APOSTLE, BECAUSE I PERSECUTED THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

10 BUT BY THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) I AM WHAT I AM, AND HIS GRACE TOWARD ME DID NOT PROVE VAIN; BUT I LABOURED EVEN MORE THAN ALL OF THEM, YET NOT I, BUT THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH ME.

11 WHETHER THEN *it was* I OR THEY, SO WE PREACH AND SO YOU BELIEVED.

The Resurrection of the Dead

12 NOW IF CHRIST IS PREACHED, THAT HE HAS BEEN RAISED FROM THE DEAD, HOW DO SOME AMONG YOU SAY THAT THERE IS NO RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD?

13 BUT IF THERE IS NO RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD, NOT EVEN CHRIST HAS BEEN RAISED;

14 AND IF CHRIST HAS NOT BEEN RAISED, THEN OUR PREACHING IS VAIN, YOUR FAITH ALSO IS VAIN.

15 MOREOVER WE ARE EVEN FOUND *to be* FALSE WITNESSES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE WE TESTIFIED AGAINST THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT HE RAISED CHRIST, WHOM HE DID NOT RAISE, IF IN FACT THE DEAD ARE NOT RAISED.

16 FOR IF THE DEAD ARE NOT RAISED, NOT EVEN CHRIST HAS BEEN RAISED;

17 AND IF CHRIST HAS NOT BEEN RAISED, YOUR FAITH IS WORTHLESS; YOU ARE STILL IN YOUR SINS.

18 THEN THOSE ALSO WHO HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP IN CHRIST HAVE PERISHED.

19 IF WE HAVE HOPED IN CHRIST IN THIS LIFE ONLY, WE ARE OF ALL PEOPLE MOST TO BE PITIED.

20 BUT NOW CHRIST HAS BEEN RAISED FROM THE DEAD, THE FIRST FRUITS OF THOSE WHO ARE ASLEEP.

21 FOR SINCE BY A HUMAN *came* DEATH, BY A HUMAN ALSO *came* THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD.

22 FOR AS IN ADAM ALL DIE, SO ALSO IN CHRIST ALL WILL BE MADE ALIVE.

23 **BUT EACH IN HIS OWN ORDER:** CHRIST THE FIRST FRUITS, AFTER THAT THOSE WHO ARE CHRIST'S AT HIS COMING, (*There is more than one resurrection. This is clear also in Rev.20. Those who rise in the First Resurrection are called "the first fruits". But there is also a Second Resurrection after the first 1,000 millennial after Jesus returns. This is represented by the spring & autumn Festival Holy Day celebrations.*)

24 THEN *comes* THE END, WHEN HE HANDS OVER THE KINGDOM TO THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER, WHEN HE HAS ABOLISHED ALL RULE AND ALL AUTHORITY AND POWER.

25 FOR HE MUST REIGN **UNTIL** HE HAS PUT ALL HIS ENEMIES UNDER HIS FEET.

26 THE LAST ENEMY THAT WILL BE ABOLISHED IS DEATH.

27 FOR **HE HAS PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.** BUT WHEN HE SAYS, "**ALL THINGS ARE PUT IN SUBJECTION,**" IT IS EVIDENT THAT HE IS EXCEPTED WHO PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION TO HIM. (*Psalm 8:6; Psalm 110:1*)

28 WHEN ALL THINGS ARE SUBJECTED TO HIM, THEN THE SON HIMSELF ALSO WILL BE SUBJECTED TO THE ONE WHO SUBJECTED ALL THINGS TO HIM, SO THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BECOME WHOLE (*again*). (*Theos is not just 6 foot tall. He is a Spirit that exists in all locations in the entire universe & in all time dimensions. When JESUS put part of Himself into Mary, He did not put all of himself into her, nor did He put another person or another spirit into Mary. He put only part of Himself. That part of Theos/JE became known as "Jesus", meaning "GOD WITH US". He always existed & was never created. The part that stayed in Heaven was called by "Jesus" as "The Father". Yet Jesus was also The Father since they are not 2 or 3 different persons. But the part that came to Earth and the larger part of His Same Person/Spirit that stayed in Heaven did become separated for a time and season until the New Heavens & New Earth, i.e. after death is defeated via The Lake of Fire. When all things are completely fulfilled, Matt.5:18, the two parts of JESUS will merge back together & they will become whole again. The Son of Mankind will be absorbed back into the fullness of The Father as He originally was. We will only see JESUS. Jesus will always exist, but the roles of the "Son of Man" & the "Son of Theos" will both cease, as also prophecy & unknown tongues will cease to exist at that time. After there is no longer any human flesh, & there is no longer any such thing as an unsaved, living human soul, there will no longer be any need for the preaching of The half human, half Theos, Blood of Jesus & physical suffering. We will think only within the positive end result of Paradise in His Eternal Presence. Philippians 2:6*)

29 OTHERWISE, WHAT WILL THOSE DO WHO ARE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED FOR THE DEAD? IF THE DEAD ARE NOT RAISED AT ALL, WHY THEN ARE THEY IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED FOR THEM? (*Paul is not teaching that we should baptize people on behalf of people who have already died. He is only questioning their reasoning.*)

30 WHY ARE WE ALSO IN DANGER EVERY HOUR?

31 I AFFIRM, BRETHREN, BY THE BOASTING IN YOU WHICH I HAVE IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD, I DIE DAILY.

32 IF FROM HUMAN MOTIVES I FOUGHT WITH WILD BEASTS AT EPHEBUS, WHAT DOES IT PROFIT ME? IF THE DEAD ARE NOT RAISED, **LET US EAT AND DRINK, FOR TOMORROW WE DIE.** (*Isa.22:13 Isa.56:12*)

33 DO NOT BE DECEIVED: "BAD COMPANY CORRUPTS GOOD MORALS!" (*Be careful who you spend time with.*)

34 AWAKE FROM YOUR COMATOSE AS YOU OUGHT, AND STOP SINNING; FOR SOME HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). I SPEAK *this* TO YOUR SHAME.

The Resurrection Body

35 BUT SOMEONE WILL SAY, "HOW ARE THE DEAD RAISED? AND WITH WHAT KIND OF BODY DO THEY COME?"

36 FOOL! THAT WHICH YOU SOW DOES NOT COME TO LIFE UNLESS IT DIES;

37 AND THAT WHICH YOU SOW, YOU DO NOT SOW THE BODY WHICH IS TO BE, BUT A BARE/NAKED GRAIN, PERHAPS OF WHEAT OR OF SOMETHING ELSE. (*1 Tim.6:7 We didn't bring anything into this world & we won't take anything out of it. We were born naked & will be resurrected naked.*)

38 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) GIVES IT A BODY JUST AS HE WANTED, AND TO EACH OF THE SEEDS A BODY OF ITS OWN. (*What is planted is what comes up. We will be resurrected in the flesh like Jesus was, Luke 24:39, and like the 2 witnesses will be, Rev. 11:11. But in the 1st resurrection, our flesh will be quickly changed to spirit. 2 Cor. 5:1-6*)

39 ALL FLESH IS NOT THE SAME FLESH, BUT THERE IS ONE *flesh* OF HUMANS, AND ANOTHER FLESH OF BEASTS, AND ANOTHER FLESH OF BIRDS, AND ANOTHER OF FISH.

40 THERE ARE ALSO HEAVENLY BODIES AND EARTHLY BODIES, BUT THE GLORY OF THE HEAVENLY IS ONE, AND THE *glory* OF THE

EARTHLY IS ANOTHER.

41 THERE IS ONE GLORY OF THE SUN, AND ANOTHER GLORY OF THE MOON, AND ANOTHER GLORY OF THE STARS; FOR STAR DIFFERS FROM STAR IN GLORY.

42 SO ALSO IS THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. IT IS SOWN A PERISHABLE *body*, IT IS RAISED AN IMPERISHABLE *body*;

43 IT IS SOWN IN DISHONOUR, IT IS RAISED IN GLORY; IT IS SOWN IN WEAKNESS, IT IS RAISED IN POWER;

44 IT IS SOWN A NATURAL BODY, IT IS RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY. IF THERE IS A NATURAL BODY, THERE IS ALSO A SPIRITUAL *body*.

45 SO ALSO IT IS WRITTEN, "**THE FIRST HUMAN, ADAM, BECAME A LIVING SOUL.**" THE LAST ADAM *became* A LIFE-GIVING SPIRIT. (*Gen. 2:7*)

46 HOWEVER, THE SPIRITUAL IS NOT FIRST, BUT THE NATURAL; THEN THE SPIRITUAL.

47 THE FIRST HUMAN IS FROM THE EARTH, EARTHY; THE SECOND HUMAN IS FROM HEAVEN.

48 AS IS THE EARTHY, SO ALSO ARE THOSE WHO ARE EARTHY; AND AS IS THE HEAVENLY, SO ALSO ARE THOSE WHO ARE HEAVENLY.

49 JUST AS WE HAVE BORNE THE IMAGE OF THE EARTHY, WE WILL ALSO BEAR THE IMAGE OF THE HEAVENLY.

50 NOW I SAY THIS, BRETHREN, THAT FLESH AND BLOOD CANNOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); NOR DOES THE PERISHABLE INHERIT THE IMPERISHABLE.

51 BEHOLD, I TELL YOU A MYSTERY; WE WILL NOT ALL SLEEP, BUT WE WILL ALL BE CHANGED,

52 IN A MOMENT, **IN THE TWINKLING OF AN EYE**, AT THE LAST TRUMPET (*the 7th Trumpet Matt.24:31; 1 Thes.4:16 Rev.10-11, 16, 19*); FOR THE TRUMPET WILL SOUND, AND THE DEAD WILL BE RAISED IMPERISHABLE, AND WE WILL BE CHANGED.

(This has to do with the speed of our transformation to spirit rather than the speed of His return. This does not say that Jesus will return in a twinkling of an eye, as that would be contrary to Matt.24:27 where it teaches that we will be able to see Him coming from a distance.)

53 FOR THIS PERISHABLE MUST PUT ON THE IMPERISHABLE, AND **THIS MORTAL MUST PUT ON IMMORTALITY.**

54 BUT WHEN THIS PERISHABLE WILL HAVE PUT ON THE IMPERISHABLE, AND **THIS MORTAL WILL HAVE PUT ON IMMORTALITY**, THEN WILL COME ABOUT THE SAYING THAT IS WRITTEN, "**DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP** IN VICTORY. (*Isa.25:8*) (*We are not immortal souls until the First Resurrection. The only one who is immortal and can never die is Theos/Jesus himself. 1 Tim.6:15-16 Jesus only slept for 3 days and 3 nights. His soul was still alive. Humans have mortal souls until they are fully inherit the Kingdom at The First Resurrection or at The Great White Throne Judgment.*)

55 "**O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR VICTORY? O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR STING?**" (*Hosea 13:14*)

56 THE STING OF DEATH IS SIN, AND THE POWER OF SIN IS THE LAW;

57 BUT THANKS BE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO GIVES US THE VICTORY THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

58 THEREFORE, MY BELOVED BRETHREN, BE STEADFAST, IMMOVABLE, ALWAYS ABUNDING IN THE WORK OF THE LORD, KNOWING THAT YOUR TOIL IS NOT *in VAIN* IN THE LORD.

1 Corinthians 16

The Collection for Jerusalem

1 NOW CONCERNING THE COLLECTION FOR THE SAINTS, AS I DIRECTED THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF GALATIA, SO DO YOU ALSO.

2 ON THE FIRST DAY OF EVERY WEEK (*Sunday*) EACH ONE OF YOU IS TO PUT ASIDE AND SAVE, AS HE MAY PROSPER, SO THAT NO COLLECTIONS BE MADE WHEN I COME. (*This verse should never be twisted in order to try to claim that the first century church was observing Sunday instead of Saturday as the weekly Holy Day. There is nothing in this verse or anywhere else in scripture to indicate that. This was just simply Paul's request that the people save up money to help with a special fund.*)

3 WHEN I ARRIVE, WHOMEVER YOU MAY APPROVE, I WILL SEND THEM WITH LETTERS TO CARRY YOUR GIFT TO JERUSALEM;

4 AND IF IT IS FITTING FOR ME TO GO ALSO, THEY WILL GO WITH ME.

Paul's Final Instructions

5 BUT I WILL COME TO YOU AFTER I GO THROUGH MACEDONIA, FOR I AM GOING THROUGH MACEDONIA;

6 AND PERHAPS I WILL STAY WITH YOU, OR EVEN SPEND THE WINTER, SO THAT YOU MAY SEND ME ON MY WAY WHEREVER I MAY GO.

7 FOR I DO NOT WANT TO SEE YOU NOW *just* IN PASSING; FOR I HOPE TO REMAIN WITH YOU FOR SOME TIME, IF THE LORD PERMITS.

8 BUT I WILL REMAIN IN EPHESUS UNTIL PENTECOST (*of 54-55 A.D.*); (*This was written decades after JESUS went back to Heaven. This shows that Paul still embraced the keeping of the Holy Day Festivals.*)

9 FOR A WIDE DOOR FOR EFFECTIVE *service* HAS OPENED TO ME, AND THERE ARE MANY ADVERSARIES.

10 NOW IF TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) COMES, SEE THAT HE IS WITH YOU WITHOUT CAUSE TO BE AFRAID, FOR HE IS DOING THE LORD'S WORK, AS I ALSO AM.

11 SO LET NO ONE DESPISE HIM. BUT SEND HIM ON HIS WAY IN PEACE, SO THAT HE MAY COME TO ME; FOR I EXPECT HIM WITH THE BRETHREN.

12 BUT CONCERNING APOLLOS OUR BROTHER, I ENCOURAGED HIM GREATLY TO COME TO YOU WITH THE BRETHREN; AND IT WAS NOT AT ALL *his* DESIRE TO COME NOW, BUT HE WILL COME WHEN HE HAS OPPORTUNITY.

13 BE ON THE ALERT, STAND FIRM IN THE FAITH, ACT LIKE MEN, BE STRONG!

14 LET ALL THAT YOU DO BE DONE IN LOVE.

15 NOW I URGE YOU, BRETHREN, YOU KNOW THE HOUSEHOLD OF STEPHANAS, THAT THEY WERE THE FIRST FRUITS OF ACHAIA, AND THAT THEY HAVE DEVOTED THEMSELVES FOR MINISTRY TO THE SAINTS,

16 THAT YOU ALSO BE IN SUBJECTION TO SUCH MEN AND TO EVERYONE WHO HELPS IN THE WORK AND LABOURS.
17 I REJOICE OVER THE COMING OF STEPHANAS AND FORTUNATUS AND ACHAICUS, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SUPPLIED WHAT WAS LACKING ON YOUR PART.
18 FOR THEY HAVE REFRESHED MY SPIRIT AND YOURS. THEREFORE ACKNOWLEDGE SUCH MEN.

Paul's Final Greetings

19 THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF ASIA GREET YOU. AQUILA AND PRISCA GREET YOU HEARTILY IN THE LORD, WITH THE CALLED OUT ONES THAT ARE IN THEIR HOUSE.
20 ALL THE BRETHREN GREET YOU. GREET ONE ANOTHER WITH A HOLY KISS.
21 THE GREETING IS IN MY OWN HAND, PAUL.
22 IF ANYONE DOES NOT LOVE THE LORD, HE IS TO BE EXCOMMUNICATED (*from Theos & the Church*). MARANATHA! (*Meaning "May The Lord come as soon as possible".*)
23 THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS BE WITH YOU.
24 MY LOVE BE WITH YOU ALL IN CHRIST JESUS. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

2 Corinthians

(Paul's second epistle to the Corinthians is thought to have been written in 55-57 AD.)

2 Corinthians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, AN APOSTLE OF CHRIST JESUS BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) *our* BROTHER, TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS AT CORINTH WITH ALL THE SAINTS WHO ARE THROUGHOUT ACHAIA:

2 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

God Offers Comfort to All

3 BLESSED *be* THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE FATHER OF MERCIES AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL COMFORT,

4 WHO COMFORTS US IN ALL OUR AFFLICTION SO THAT WE WILL BE ABLE TO COMFORT THOSE WHO ARE IN ANY AFFLICTION WITH THE COMFORT WITH WHICH WE OURSELVES ARE COMFORTED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 FOR JUST AS THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST ARE OURS IN ABUNDANCE, SO ALSO OUR COMFORT IS ABUNDANT THROUGH CHRIST.

6 BUT IF WE ARE AFFLICTED, IT IS FOR YOUR COMFORT AND SALVATION; OR IF WE ARE COMFORTED, IT IS FOR YOUR COMFORT, WHICH IS EFFECTIVE IN THE PATIENT ENDURING OF THE SAME SUFFERINGS WHICH WE ALSO SUFFER;

7 AND OUR HOPE FOR YOU IS FIRMLY GROUNDED, KNOWING THAT AS YOU ARE SHARERS OF OUR SUFFERINGS, SO ALSO YOU ARE *sharers* OF OUR COMFORT.

8 FOR WE DO NOT WANT YOU TO BE UNAWARE, BRETHREN, OF OUR AFFLICTION WHICH CAME *to us* IN ASIA, THAT WE WERE BURDENED EXCESSIVELY, BEYOND OUR STRENGTH, SO THAT WE DESPAIRED EVEN OF LIFE;

9 INDEED, WE HAD THE SENTENCE OF DEATH WITHIN OURSELVES SO THAT WE WOULD NOT TRUST IN OURSELVES, BUT IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO RAISES THE DEAD;

10 WHO DELIVERED US FROM SO GREAT A DEATH, AND WILL DELIVER *us*, HE ON WHOM WE HAVE SET OUR HOPE. AND HE WILL YET DELIVER US,

11 YOU ALSO JOINING IN HELPING US THROUGH YOUR PRAYERS, SO THAT THANKS MAY BE GIVEN BY MANY PERSONS ON OUR BEHALF FOR THE GIFT GIVEN TO US THROUGH MANY *prayers*.

Paul's Change of Plans

12 FOR OUR PROUD CONFIDENCE IS THIS: THE TESTIMONY OF OUR CONSCIENCE, THAT IN HOLINESS AND GODLY SINCERITY, NOT IN FLESHLY WISDOM BUT IN THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE HAVE CONDUCTED OURSELVES IN THE WORLD, AND ESPECIALLY TOWARD YOU.

13 FOR WE WRITE NOTHING ELSE TO YOU THAN WHAT YOU READ AND UNDERSTAND, AND I HOPE YOU WILL UNDERSTAND UNTIL THE END;

14 JUST AS YOU ALSO PARTIALLY DID UNDERSTAND US, THAT WE ARE YOUR REASON TO BE PROUD AS YOU ALSO ARE OURS, IN THE DAY OF OUR LORD JESUS.

15 IN THIS CONFIDENCE I INTENDED AT FIRST TO COME TO YOU, SO THAT YOU MIGHT TWICE RECEIVE A BLESSING;

16 THAT IS, TO PASS YOUR WAY INTO MACEDONIA, AND AGAIN FROM MACEDONIA TO COME TO YOU, AND BY YOU TO BE HELPED ON MY JOURNEY TO JUDEA.

17 WHEN I WAS PLANNING THIS, DID I DO IT LIGHTLY/WITHOUT THOUGHT (*or double minded*)? OR WHAT I PURPOSE, DO I PURPOSE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, SO THAT WITH ME THERE WILL BE YES, YES AND NO, NO *at the same time*?

18 BUT AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS FAITHFUL, OUR WORD TO YOU IS NOT YES AND NO.

19 FOR THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), CHRIST JESUS, WHO WAS PREACHED AMONG YOU BY US, BY ME AND SILVANUS AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), WAS NOT YES AND NO, BUT IS YES IN HIM.

20 FOR AS MANY AS ARE THE PROMISES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN HIM THEY ARE YES; THEREFORE ALSO THROUGH HIM IS OUR AMEN TO THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH US.

21 NOW HE WHO ESTABLISHES US WITH YOU IN CHRIST AND ANOINTED US IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),

22 WHO ALSO SEALED US AND GAVE *us* THE SPIRIT IN OUR HEARTS AS A PLEDGE.

23 BUT I CALL THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS WITNESS TO MY SOUL, THAT TO SPARE YOU I DID NOT COME AGAIN TO CORINTH.

24 NOT THAT WE (*overly*) CONTROL YOUR FAITH, BUT ARE CO-WORKERS WITH YOU FOR YOUR JOY; FOR IN YOUR FAITH YOU ARE STANDING FIRM. (*Control: See note Matt.20:25*)

2 Corinthians 2

1 BUT I DETERMINED THIS FOR MY OWN SAKE, THAT I WOULD NOT COME TO YOU IN SORROW AGAIN.

2 FOR IF I CAUSE YOU SORROW, WHO THEN MAKES ME GLAD BUT THE ONE WHOM I MADE SORROWFUL?

3 THIS IS THE VERY THING I WROTE YOU, SO THAT WHEN I CAME, I WOULD NOT HAVE SORROW FROM THOSE WHO SHOULD MAKE ME REJOICE; HAVING CONFIDENCE IN YOU ALL THAT MY JOY WOULD BE *the joy* OF YOU ALL.

4 FOR OUT OF MUCH AFFLICTION AND ANGUISH OF HEART I WROTE TO YOU WITH MANY TEARS; NOT SO THAT YOU WOULD BE MADE SORROWFUL, BUT THAT YOU MIGHT KNOW THE LOVE WHICH I HAVE ESPECIALLY FOR YOU.

Forgiveness for the Sinner

5 BUT IF ANY HAS CAUSED SORROW, HE HAS CAUSED SORROW NOT TO ME, BUT IN SOME DEGREE; IN ORDER NOT TO SAY TOO MUCH; TO ALL OF YOU.

6 SUFFICIENT FOR SUCH A ONE IS THIS PUNISHMENT WHICH *was inflicted* BY THE MAJORITY,
 7 SO THAT ON THE CONTRARY YOU SHOULD RATHER FORGIVE AND COMFORT *him*, OTHERWISE SUCH A ONE MIGHT BE
 OVERWHELMED BY EXCESSIVE SORROW.
 8 THUS I URGE YOU TO REAFFIRM *your* LOVE FOR HIM.
 9 FOR TO THIS END ALSO I WROTE, SO THAT I MIGHT PUT YOU TO THE TEST, WHETHER YOU ARE OBEDIENT IN ALL THINGS.
 10 BUT ONE WHOM YOU FORGIVE ANYTHING, I *forgive* ALSO; FOR INDEED WHAT I HAVE FORGIVEN, IF I HAVE FORGIVEN
 ANYTHING, *I did it* FOR YOUR SAKES IN THE PRESENCE OF CHRIST,
 11 SO THAT NO ADVANTAGE WOULD BE TAKEN OF US BY SATAN, FOR WE ARE NOT IGNORANT OF HIS SCHEMES.
 12 NOW WHEN I CAME TO TROAS FOR THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST AND WHEN A DOOR WAS OPENED FOR ME IN THE LORD,
 13 I HAD NO REST FOR MY SPIRIT, NOT FINDING TITUS MY BROTHER; BUT TAKING MY LEAVE OF THEM, I WENT ON TO MACEDONIA.

Ministers of the New Covenant

14 BUT THANKS BE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO ALWAYS LEADS US IN TRIUMPH IN CHRIST, AND MANIFESTS THROUGH US
 THE SWEET AROMA OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM IN EVERY PLACE.
 15 FOR WE ARE A FRAGRANCE OF CHRIST TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AMONG THOSE WHO ARE BEING SAVED AND AMONG
 THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING;
 16 TO THE ONE AN AROMA FROM (*spiritual*) DEATH TO (*eternal*) DEATH, TO THE OTHER AN AROMA FROM (*spiritual*) LIFE TO
 (*eternal*) LIFE. AND WHO IS ADEQUATE FOR THESE THINGS?
 17 FOR WE ARE NOT LIKE MANY, PEDDLING THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT AS FROM SINCERITY, BUT AS FROM
 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WE SPEAK IN CHRIST IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 Corinthians 3

1 ARE WE BEGINNING TO COMMEND OURSELVES AGAIN? OR DO WE NEED, AS SOME, LETTERS OF COMMENDATION TO YOU OR
 FROM YOU?
 2 YOU ARE OUR LETTER, WRITTEN IN OUR HEARTS, KNOWN AND READ BY ALL HUMANS;
 3 BEING MANIFESTED THAT YOU ARE A LETTER OF CHRIST, CARED FOR BY US, WRITTEN NOT WITH INK BUT WITH THE SPIRIT OF THE
 LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), NOT ON SLABS OF STONE BUT ON TABLETS OF HUMAN HEARTS.
 4 SUCH CONFIDENCE WE HAVE THROUGH CHRIST TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 5 NOT THAT WE ARE ADEQUATE IN OURSELVES TO CONSIDER ANYTHING AS *coming* FROM OURSELVES, BUT OUR ADEQUACY IS
 FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
 6 WHO ALSO MADE US ADEQUATE *as* SERVANTS OF A NEW COVENANT, NOT OF THE LETTER BUT OF THE SPIRIT; FOR THE LETTER
 KILLS, BUT THE SPIRIT GIVES LIFE. (*1 Tim. 1:9*)

The Glory of the New Covenant

7 BUT IF THE MINISTRY OF DEATH, IN LETTERS ENGRAVED ON STONES, CAME WITH GLORY, SO THAT THE SONS OF JESRAEL COULD
 NOT LOOK INTENTLY AT THE FACE OF MOSES BECAUSE OF THE GLORY OF HIS FACE, FADING *as* IT WAS,
 8 HOW WILL THE MINISTRY OF THE SPIRIT FAIL TO BE EVEN MORE WITH GLORY?
 9 FOR IF THE MINISTRY OF CONDEMNATION HAS GLORY, MUCH MORE DOES THE MINISTRY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS ABOUND IN GLORY.
 10 FOR INDEED WHAT HAD GLORY, IN THIS CASE HAS NO GLORY BECAUSE OF THE GLORY THAT SURPASSES *it*.
 11 FOR IF THAT WHICH FADES AWAY *was* WITH GLORY, MUCH MORE THAT WHICH REMAINS *is* IN GLORY.
 12 THEREFORE HAVING SUCH A HOPE, WE USE GREAT BOLDNESS IN *our* SPEECH,
 13 AND *are* NOT LIKE MOSES, *who* USED TO PUT A VEIL OVER HIS FACE SO THAT THE SONS OF JESRAEL WOULD NOT LOOK INTENTLY
 AT THE END OF WHAT WAS FADING AWAY.
 14 BUT THEIR MINDS WERE HARDENED; FOR UNTIL THIS VERY DAY AT THE READING OF THE OLD COVENANT THE SAME VEIL
 REMAINS UNLIFTED, BECAUSE IT IS REMOVED IN CHRIST.
 15 BUT TO THIS DAY WHENEVER MOSES IS READ, A VEIL LIES OVER THEIR HEART;
 16 BUT WHENEVER A PERSON TURNS TO THE LORD, THE VEIL IS TAKEN AWAY.
 17 NOW THE LORD IS THE SPIRIT, AND WHERE THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS, *there* IS LIBERTY.
 18 BUT WE ALL, WITH UNVEILED FACE, BEHOLDING AS IN A MIRROR THE GLORY OF THE LORD, ARE BEING TRANSFORMED INTO THE
 SAME IMAGE FROM GLORY TO GLORY, JUST AS FROM THE LORD, THE SPIRIT.

2 Corinthians 4

Treasure in Fragile Clay Jars

1 THEREFORE, SINCE WE HAVE THIS MINISTRY, AS WE RECEIVED MERCY, WE DO NOT LOSE HEART,
 2 BUT WE HAVE RENOUNCED THE THINGS HIDDEN BECAUSE OF SHAME, NOT WALKING IN CRAFTINESS OR ADULTERATING THE
 WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT BY THE MANIFESTATION OF TRUTH COMMENDING OURSELVES TO EVERYONE'S
 CONSCIENCE IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 3 AND EVEN IF OUR GOSPEL IS VEILED, IT IS VEILED TO THOSE WHO ARE PERISHING,
 4 IN WHOSE CASE THE RULER (*Satan*) OF THIS WORLD (*the lost*) HAS BLINDED THE MINDS OF THE UNBELIEVING SO THAT THEY
 MIGHT NOT SEE THE LIGHT OF THE GOSPEL OF THE GLORY OF CHRIST, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 5 FOR WE DO NOT PREACH OURSELVES BUT CHRIST JESUS AS LORD, AND OURSELVES AS YOUR BOND-SERVANTS FOR JESUS' SAKE.
 6 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO SAID, "LIGHT SHALL SHINE OUT OF DARKNESS," IS THE ONE WHO HAS SHONE IN OUR
 HEARTS TO GIVE THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE FACE OF CHRIST.
 7 BUT WE HAVE THIS TREASURE IN EARTHEN VESSELS, SO THAT THE SURPASSING GREATNESS OF THE POWER WILL BE OF THEOS

(*The Alpha & Omega*) AND NOT FROM OURSELVES;

8 *We are* AFFLICTED IN EVERY WAY, BUT NOT CRUSHED; PERPLEXED, BUT NOT DESPAIRING;

9 PERSECUTED, BUT NOT FORSAKEN; STRUCK DOWN, BUT NOT DESTROYED;

10 ALWAYS CARRYING ABOUT IN THE BODY THE DYING OF JESUS, SO THAT THE LIFE OF JESUS ALSO MAY BE MANIFESTED IN OUR BODY.

11 FOR WE WHO LIVE ARE CONSTANTLY BEING DELIVERED OVER TO DEATH FOR JESUS' SAKE, SO THAT THE LIFE OF JESUS ALSO MAY BE MANIFESTED IN OUR MORTAL FLESH.

12 SO DEATH WORKS IN US, BUT LIFE IN YOU.

13 BUT HAVING THE SAME SPIRIT OF FAITH, ACCORDING TO WHAT IS WRITTEN, "**I BELIEVED, THEREFORE I SPOKE,**" WE ALSO BELIEVE, THEREFORE WE ALSO SPEAK, (*Psalms 116:10*)

14 KNOWING THAT HE WHO RAISED THE LORD JESUS WILL RAISE US ALSO WITH JESUS AND WILL PRESENT US WITH YOU.

15 FOR ALL THINGS *are* FOR YOUR SAKES, SO THAT THE GRACE WHICH IS SPREADING TO MORE AND MORE PEOPLE MAY CAUSE THE GIVING OF THANKS TO ABOUND TO THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

16 THEREFORE WE DO NOT LOSE HEART, BUT THOUGH OUR OUTER PERSON IS DECAYING, YET OUR INSIDE (*soul*) IS BEING RENEWED DAY BY DAY.

17 FOR TEMPORARY, LIGHT AFFLICTION IS PRODUCING FOR US AN ETERNAL WEIGHT OF GLORY FAR BEYOND ALL COMPARISON,

18 WHILE WE LOOK NOT AT THE THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN, BUT AT THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT SEEN; FOR THE THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN ARE TEMPORARY, BUT THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT SEEN ARE ETERNAL.

2 Corinthians 5

New Bodies

1 FOR WE KNOW THAT IF THE EARTHLY TENT WHICH IS OUR HOUSE IS TORN DOWN, WE HAVE A BUILDING (*a spirit body*) FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), A HOUSE NOT MADE WITH HANDS, ETERNAL IN THE UNIVERSE.

2 FOR INDEED IN THIS *house* WE GROAN, LONGING TO BE CLOTHED WITH OUR DWELLING FROM HEAVEN, (*1 Peter 1:4 Rev. 19:8*)

3 EVEN AS WE, HAVING PUT IT ON, WILL NOT BE FOUND NAKED (*spiritually speaking*). (*1 Cor. 15:31-58*)

4 FOR INDEED WHILE WE ARE IN THIS TENT, WE GROAN, BEING BURDENED, BECAUSE WE DO NOT WANT TO BE UNCLOTHED BUT TO BE CLOTHED, SO THAT WHAT IS MORTAL WILL BE SWALLOWED UP BY LIFE.

5 NOW HE WHO PREPARED US FOR THIS VERY PURPOSE IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO GAVE TO US THE SPIRIT AS A PLEDGE.

6 THEREFORE, BEING ALWAYS OF GOOD COURAGE, AND KNOWING THAT WHILE WE ARE AT HOME IN THE BODY WE ARE ABSENT FROM THE LORD;

7 FOR WE WALK BY FAITH, NOT BY SIGHT;

8 WE ARE OF GOOD COURAGE, I SAY, & PREFER RATHER TO BE ABSENT FROM THE BODY & TO BE PRESENT IN OUR KINGDOM WITH THE LORD. (*Vs.1-10 context is in the future resurrections, not immediately upon death.*)

9 THEREFORE WE ALSO HAVE AS OUR AMBITION, WHETHER AT HOME OR ABSENT, TO BE PLEASING TO HIM.

10 FOR EACH INDIVIDUAL ONE/SELF MUST APPEAR BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST, SO THAT EACH ONE MAY BE REPAID FOR HIS WORKS IN THE BODY, ACCORDING TO WHAT HE HAS DONE, WHETHER GOOD OR BAD.

We Are God's Ambassadors

11 THEREFORE, KNOWING THE FEAR OF THE LORD, WE PERSUADE PEOPLE, BUT WE ARE MADE MANIFEST TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND I HOPE THAT WE ARE MADE MANIFEST ALSO IN YOUR CONSCIENCES.

12 WE ARE NOT AGAIN COMMENDING OURSELVES TO YOU BUT *are* GIVING YOU AN OCCASION TO BE PROUD OF US, SO THAT YOU WILL HAVE *an answer* FOR THOSE WHO TAKE PRIDE IN APPEARANCE AND NOT IN HEART.

13 FOR IF WE ARE BESIDE OURSELVES, IT IS FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); IF WE ARE OF SOUND MIND, IT IS FOR YOU.

14 FOR THE LOVE OF CHRIST CONTROLS US, HAVING CONCLUDED THIS, THAT ONE DIED FOR ALL, THEREFORE ALL DIED;

15 AND HE DIED FOR ALL, SO THAT THEY WHO LIVE MIGHT NO LONGER LIVE FOR THEMSELVES, BUT FOR HIM WHO DIED AND ROSE AGAIN ON THEIR BEHALF.

16 THEREFORE FROM NOW ON WE RECOGNIZE NO ONE ACCORDING TO THE FLESH; EVEN THOUGH WE HAVE KNOWN CHRIST ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, YET NOW WE KNOW *Him in this way* NO LONGER.

17 THEREFORE IF ANYONE IS IN CHRIST, *he is* A NEW CREATURE; THE OLD THINGS PASSED AWAY; BEHOLD, NEW THINGS HAVE COME. (*Rev. 21:4*)

18 NOW ALL *these* THINGS ARE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO RECONCILED US TO HIMSELF THROUGH CHRIST AND GAVE US THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION,

19 NAMELY, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS IN CHRIST RECONCILING THE WORLD TO HIMSELF, NOT COUNTING THEIR TRESPASSES AGAINST THEM, AND HE HAS COMMITTED TO US THE WORD OF RECONCILIATION.

20 THEREFORE, WE ARE AMBASSADORS FOR CHRIST, AS THOUGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WERE MAKING AN APPEAL THROUGH US; WE BEG YOU ON BEHALF OF CHRIST, BE RECONCILED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

21 HE CAUSED HIM WHO KNEW NO SIN *to become a SIN OFFERING* (*Rms.8:3*) ON OUR BEHALF, SO THAT WE MIGHT BECOME THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN HIM.

2 Corinthians 6

1 AND WORKING TOGETHER *with Him*, WE ALSO URGE YOU NOT TO RECEIVE THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN VAIN;

2 FOR HE SAYS, "**AT AN ACCEPTABLE TIME I LISTENED TO YOU, AND ON A DAY OF SALVATION I HELPED YOU.**"

BEHOLD, NOW IS "**AN ACCEPTABLE TIME,**" BEHOLD, NOW IS "**A DAY OF SALVATION**"; (*Isa.49:8*)

Paul's Hardships

3 GIVING NO CAUSE FOR OFFENSE IN ANYTHING, SO THAT THE MINISTRY WILL NOT BE DISCREDITED,
4 BUT IN EVERYTHING COMMENDING OURSELVES AS SERVANTS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN MUCH ENDURANCE, IN AFFLICTIONS, IN HARDSHIPS, IN DISTRESSES,
5 IN BEATINGS, IN IMPRISONMENTS, IN TUMULTS, IN LABOURS, IN SLEEPLESSNESS, IN HUNGER,
6 IN PURITY, IN KNOWLEDGE, IN PATIENCE, IN KINDNESS, IN THE HOLY GHOST, IN GENUINE LOVE,
7 IN THE WORD OF TRUTH, IN THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); BY THE WEAPONS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS FOR THE RIGHT HAND AND THE LEFT,
8 BY GLORY AND DISHONOUR, BY EVIL REPORT AND GOOD REPORT; *regarded* AS DECEIVERS AND YET TRUE;
9 AS UNKNOWN YET WELL KNOWN, AS DYING YET BEHOLD, WE LIVE; AS PUNISHED YET NOT PUT TO DEATH,
10 AS SORROWFUL YET ALWAYS REJOICING, AS POOR YET MAKING MANY RICH, AS HAVING NOTHING YET POSSESSING ALL THINGS.
11 OUR MOUTH HAS SPOKEN FREELY TO YOU, O CORINTHIANS, OUR HEART IS OPENED WIDE.
12 YOU ARE NOT RESTRAINED BY US, BUT YOU ARE RESTRAINED IN YOUR OWN AFFECTIONS.
13 NOW IN A LIKE EXCHANGE; I SPEAK AS TO CHILDREN; OPEN WIDE *to us* ALSO.

The Temple of the Living God

14 DO NOT BE UNEQUALLY YOKED (*Deut.22:10*) TOGETHER WITH UNFAITHFULNESS; FOR WHAT PARTNERSHIP HAVE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND LAWLESSNESS (*hyper-grace doctrine*), OR WHAT COMMUNION HAS LIGHT WITH DARKNESS?
15 OR WHAT HARMONY HAS CHRIST WITH BELIAL, OR WHAT PORTION FAITHFULNESS WITH UNFAITHFULNESS?
16 OR WHAT AGREEMENT HAS THE TEMPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITH IDOLS? FOR WE ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); JUST AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SAID, "**I WILL DWELL IN THEM AND WALK AMONG THEM; AND I WILL BE THEIR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.** (*Exo.25:8*)
17 "**THEREFORE, COME OUT FROM THEIR MIDST AND BE SEPARATE,**" SAYS THE LORD. "**AND DO NOT TOUCH WHAT IS UNCLEAN;** THEN I WILL WELCOME YOU. (*Isa.52:11, Rev.18:4*)
18 "**AND I WILL BE A FATHER TO YOU, AND YOU SHALL BE SONS** (*2 Sam. 7:14*) AND DAUGHTERS **TO ME,**" SAYS THE LORD ALMIGHTY.

2 Corinthians 7

1 THEREFORE, HAVING THESE PROMISES, BELOVED, LET US CLEANSE OURSELVES FROM ALL DEFILEMENT OF FLESH AND SPIRIT, **PERFECTING HOLINESS** IN THE FEAR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
2 MAKE ROOM FOR US *in your hearts*; WE WRONGED NO ONE, WE CORRUPTED NO ONE, WE TOOK ADVANTAGE OF NO ONE.
3 I DO NOT SPEAK TO CONDEMN YOU, FOR I HAVE SAID BEFORE THAT YOU ARE IN OUR HEARTS TO DIE TOGETHER AND TO LIVE TOGETHER.
4 GREAT IS MY CONFIDENCE IN YOU; GREAT IS MY BOASTING ON YOUR BEHALF. I AM FILLED WITH COMFORT; I AM OVERFLOWING WITH JOY IN ALL OUR AFFLICTION.

Paul's Joy at the Church's Repentance

5 FOR EVEN WHEN WE CAME INTO MACEDONIA OUR FLESH HAD NO REST, BUT WE WERE AFFLICTED ON EVERY SIDE: CONFLICTS OUTSIDE, FEARS WITHIN.
6 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO COMFORTS THE DEPRESSED, COMFORTED US BY THE COMING OF TITUS;
7 AND NOT ONLY BY HIS COMING, BUT ALSO BY THE COMFORT WITH WHICH HE WAS COMFORTED IN YOU, AS HE REPORTED TO US YOUR LONGING, YOUR MOURNING, YOUR ZEAL FOR ME; SO THAT I REJOICED EVEN MORE.
8 FOR THOUGH I CAUSED YOU SORROW BY MY LETTER, I DO NOT REGRET IT; THOUGH I DID REGRET IT, *for* I SEE THAT THAT LETTER CAUSED YOU SORROW, THOUGH ONLY FOR A WHILE.
9 I NOW REJOICE, NOT THAT YOU WERE MADE SORROWFUL, BUT THAT YOU WERE MADE SORROWFUL *to the point of* REPENTANCE; FOR YOU WERE MADE SORROWFUL ACCORDING TO *the will of* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT YOU MIGHT NOT SUFFER LOSS IN ANYTHING THROUGH US.
10 FOR THE SORROW THAT IS ACCORDING TO *the will of* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PRODUCES A REPENTANCE WITHOUT REGRET, *leading* TO SALVATION, BUT THE SORROW OF THE WORLD PRODUCES DEATH.
11 FOR BEHOLD WHAT EARNESTNESS THIS VERY THING, THIS GODLY SORROW, HAS PRODUCED IN YOU: WHAT VINDICATION OF YOURSELVES, WHAT INDIGNATION, WHAT FEAR, WHAT LONGING, WHAT ZEAL, WHAT AVENGING OF WRONG (*2 Cor. 10:6*)! IN EVERYTHING YOU DEMONSTRATED YOURSELVES TO BE INNOCENT IN THE MATTER.
12 SO ALTHOUGH I WROTE TO YOU, *it was* NOT FOR THE SAKE OF THE OFFENDER NOR FOR THE SAKE OF THE ONE OFFENDED, BUT THAT YOUR EARNESTNESS ON OUR BEHALF MIGHT BE MADE KNOWN TO YOU IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
13 FOR THIS REASON WE HAVE BEEN COMFORTED. AND BESIDES OUR COMFORT, WE REJOICED EVEN MUCH MORE FOR THE JOY OF TITUS, BECAUSE HIS SPIRIT HAS BEEN REFRESHED BY YOU ALL.
14 FOR IF IN ANYTHING I HAVE BOASTED TO HIM ABOUT YOU, I WAS NOT PUT TO SHAME; BUT AS WE SPOKE ALL THINGS TO YOU IN TRUTH, SO ALSO OUR BOASTING BEFORE TITUS PROVED TO BE *the* TRUTH.
15 HIS AFFECTION ABOUNDS ALL THE MORE TOWARD YOU, AS HE REMEMBERS THE OBEDIENCE OF YOU ALL, HOW YOU RECEIVED HIM WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING.
16 I REJOICE THAT IN EVERYTHING I HAVE CONFIDENCE IN YOU.

2 Corinthians 8

A Call to Generous Giving

1 NOW, BRETHREN, WE *want to* MAKE KNOWN TO YOU THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH HAS BEEN GIVEN IN THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF MACEDONIA,
2 THAT IN A GREAT ORDEAL OF AFFLICTION THEIR ABUNDANCE OF JOY AND THEIR DEEP POVERTY OVERFLOWED IN THE WEALTH OF THEIR LIBERALITY.
3 FOR I TESTIFY THAT ACCORDING TO THEIR ABILITY, AND BEYOND THEIR ABILITY, *they gave* OF THEIR OWN ACCORD,
4 BEGGING US WITH MUCH URGING FOR THE FAVOUR OF PARTICIPATION IN THE SUPPORT OF THE SAINTS,
5 AND *this*, NOT AS WE HAD EXPECTED, BUT THEY FIRST GAVE THEMSELVES TO THE LORD AND TO US BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
6 SO WE URGED TITUS THAT AS HE HAD PREVIOUSLY MADE A BEGINNING, SO HE WOULD ALSO COMPLETE IN YOU THIS GRACIOUS WORK AS WELL.
7 BUT JUST AS YOU ABOUND IN EVERYTHING, IN FAITH AND UTTERANCE AND KNOWLEDGE AND IN ALL EARNESTNESS AND IN THE LOVE WE INSPIRED IN YOU, *see* THAT YOU ABOUND IN THIS GRACIOUS WORK ALSO.
8 I AM NOT SPEAKING *this* AS A COMMAND, BUT AS PROVING THROUGH THE EARNESTNESS OF OTHERS THE SINCERITY OF YOUR LOVE ALSO.
9 FOR YOU KNOW THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THAT THOUGH HE WAS RICH, YET FOR YOUR SAKE HE BECAME POOR, SO THAT YOU THROUGH HIS POVERTY MIGHT BECOME RICH.
10 I GIVE *my* OPINION IN THIS MATTER, FOR THIS IS TO YOUR ADVANTAGE, WHO WERE THE FIRST TO BEGIN A YEAR AGO NOT ONLY TO DO *this*, BUT ALSO TO DESIRE *to do it*.
11 BUT NOW FINISH DOING IT ALSO, SO THAT JUST AS *there was* THE READINESS TO DESIRE IT, SO *there may be* ALSO THE COMPLETION OF IT BY YOUR ABILITY.
12 FOR IF THE READINESS IS PRESENT, IT IS ACCEPTABLE ACCORDING TO WHAT *a person* HAS, NOT ACCORDING TO WHAT HE DOES NOT HAVE.
13 FOR *this* IS NOT FOR THE EASE OF OTHERS *and* FOR YOUR AFFLICTION, BUT BY WAY OF EQUALITY;
14 AT THIS PRESENT TIME YOUR ABUNDANCE *being a supply* FOR THEIR NEED, SO THAT THEIR ABUNDANCE ALSO MAY BECOME *a supply* FOR YOUR NEED, THAT THERE MAY BE EQUALITY;
15 AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**HE WHO GATHERED MUCH DID NOT HAVE TOO MUCH, AND HE WHO GATHERED LITTLE HAD NO LACK.**" (*Exo.16:18*)

Titus and His Companions

16 BUT THANKS BE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO PUTS THE SAME EARNESTNESS ON YOUR BEHALF IN THE HEART OF TITUS.
17 FOR HE NOT ONLY ACCEPTED OUR APPEAL, BUT BEING HIMSELF VERY EARNEST, HE HAS GONE TO YOU OF HIS OWN ACCORD.
18 WE HAVE SENT ALONG WITH HIM THE BROTHER WHOSE FAME IN *the things of* THE GOSPEL *has spread* THROUGH ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES;
19 AND NOT ONLY *this*, BUT HE HAS ALSO BEEN APPOINTED BY THE CALLED OUT ONES TO TRAVEL WITH US IN THIS GRACIOUS WORK, WHICH IS BEING ADMINISTERED BY US FOR THE GLORY OF THE LORD HIMSELF, AND *to show* OUR READINESS,
20 TAKING PRECAUTION SO THAT NO ONE WILL DISCREDIT US IN OUR ADMINISTRATION OF THIS GENEROUS GIFT;
21 FOR WE HAVE REGARD FOR WHAT IS HONOURABLE, NOT ONLY IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD, BUT ALSO IN THE SIGHT OF MANKIND.
22 WE HAVE SENT WITH THEM OUR BROTHER, WHOM WE HAVE OFTEN TESTED AND FOUND DILIGENT IN MANY THINGS, BUT NOW EVEN MORE DILIGENT BECAUSE OF *his* GREAT CONFIDENCE IN YOU.
23 AS FOR TITUS, MY PARTNER AND CO-WORKER AMONG YOU; AS FOR OUR BRETHREN, *they are* APOSTLES OF THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES, A GLORY TO CHRIST.
24 THEREFORE OPENLY BEFORE THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES, SHOW THEM THE PROOF OF YOUR LOVE AND OF OUR REASON FOR BOASTING ABOUT YOU.

2 Corinthians 9

The Collection for Christians in Jerusalem

1 FOR IT IS REDUNDANT FOR ME TO WRITE TO YOU ABOUT THIS MINISTRY TO THE SAINTS;
2 FOR I KNOW YOUR EAGERNESS/WILLINGNESS/READINESS, OF WHICH I BOAST ABOUT YOU TO THE MACEDONIANS, THAT ACHAIA HAS BEEN PREPARED SINCE LAST YEAR, AND YOUR ZEAL HAS STIRRED UP MOST OF THEM.
3 BUT I HAVE SENT THE BRETHREN, IN ORDER THAT OUR BOASTING ABOUT YOU MAY NOT BE MADE EMPTY IN THIS CASE, SO THAT, AS I WAS SAYING, YOU MAY BE PREPARED;
4 OTHERWISE IF ANY MACEDONIANS COME WITH ME AND FIND YOU UNPREPARED, WE, NOT TO SPEAK OF YOU, WILL BE PUT TO SHAME BY THIS CONFIDENCE.
5 SO I THOUGHT IT NECESSARY TO URGE THE BRETHREN THAT THEY WOULD GO ON AHEAD TO YOU AND ARRANGE BEFOREHAND YOUR PREVIOUSLY PROMISED BOUNTIFUL GIFT, SO THAT THE SAME WOULD BE READY AS A BOUNTIFUL GIFT AND NOT AFFECTED BY COVETOUSNESS.
6 NOW THIS *I say*, HE WHO SOWS SPARINGLY WILL ALSO REAP SPARINGLY, AND HE WHO SOWS BOUNTIFULLY WILL ALSO REAP BOUNTIFULLY.
7 EACH ONE *must do* JUST AS HE HAS PURPOSED IN HIS HEART, NOT GRUDGINGLY OR UNDER COMPULSION, FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LOVES A CHEERFUL GIVER. (*If you're not willing to give 10%, you're not a cheerful giver!*)

8 AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ABLE TO MAKE ALL GRACE ABOUND TO YOU, SO THAT ALWAYS HAVING ALL SUFFICIENCY IN EVERYTHING, YOU MAY HAVE AN ABUNDANCE FOR EVERY GOOD DEED;
 9 AS IT IS WRITTEN, "**HE SCATTERED ABROAD, HE GAVE TO THE POOR, HIS RIGHTEOUSNESS ENDURES FOREVER.**" (*Psalms 112:9*)
 10 NOW HE WHO SUPPLIES SEED TO THE SOWER AND BREAD FOR FOOD WILL SUPPLY AND MULTIPLY YOUR SEED FOR SOWING AND INCREASE THE HARVEST OF YOUR RIGHTEOUSNESS;
 11 YOU WILL BE ENRICHED IN EVERYTHING FOR ALL LIBERALITY, WHICH THROUGH US IS PRODUCING THANKSGIVING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 12 FOR THE MINISTRY OF THIS SERVICE IS NOT ONLY FULLY SUPPLYING THE NEEDS OF THE SAINTS, BUT IS ALSO OVERFLOWING THROUGH MANY THANKSGIVINGS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 13 BECAUSE OF THE PROOF GIVEN BY THIS MINISTRY, THEY WILL GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR *your* OBEDIENCE TO YOUR CONFESSION OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST AND FOR THE LIBERALITY OF YOUR CONTRIBUTION TO THEM AND TO ALL,
 14 WHILE THEY ALSO, BY PRAYER ON YOUR BEHALF, YEARN FOR YOU BECAUSE OF THE SURPASSING GRACE OF THEOS (*The A&O*) IN YOU.
 15 THANKS BE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR HIS INDESCRIBABLE GIFT!

2 Corinthians 10

Paul Defends His Authority

1 NOW I, PAULOS (Paul), MYSELF URGE YOU BY THE MEEKNESS AND GENTLENESS OF CHRIST, I WHO AM MEEK WHEN FACE TO FACE WITH YOU, BUT BOLD TOWARD YOU WHEN ABSENT!
 2 I ASK THAT WHEN I AM PRESENT I *need* NOT BE BOLD WITH THE CONFIDENCE WITH WHICH I PROPOSE TO BE COURAGEOUS AGAINST SOME, WHO REGARD US AS IF WE WALKED ACCORDING TO THE FLESH.
 3 FOR THOUGH WE WALK IN THE FLESH, WE DO NOT WAR ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, (*Eph. 6:12*)
 4 FOR THE WEAPONS OF OUR WARFARE ARE NOT OF THE FLESH, BUT MIGHTY THROUGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR THE DESTRUCTION OF FORTRESSES. (*Eph. 6:12 Not that there's never a reason for physical battle/fight/war, Eccles. 3:1-8, but that our everyday battles are primarily spiritual.*)
 5 *We are* DESTROYING THOUGHTS/IMAGINATIONS/REASONINGS AND EVERY ELEVATED THING RAISED UP AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND *we are* TAKING EVERY THOUGHT CAPTIVE TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST,
 6 AND WE ARE READY TO REVENGE ALL DISOBEDIENCE, WHENEVER YOUR OBEDIENCE IS COMPLETE. (*2 Cor. 7:11*)
 7 YOU ARE LOOKING AT THINGS AS THEY ARE OUTWARDLY. IF ANYONE IS CONFIDENT IN HIMSELF THAT HE IS CHRIST'S, LET HIM CONSIDER THIS AGAIN WITHIN HIMSELF, THAT JUST AS HE IS CHRIST'S, SO ALSO ARE WE.
 8 FOR EVEN IF I BOAST SOMEWHAT FURTHER ABOUT OUR AUTHORITY, WHICH THE LORD GAVE FOR BUILDING YOU UP AND NOT FOR DESTROYING YOU, I WILL NOT BE PUT TO SHAME,
 9 FOR I DO NOT WANT TO SEEM AS IF I WOULD TERRIFY YOU BY MY LETTERS.
 10 FOR THEY SAY, "HIS LETTERS ARE WEIGHTY AND STRONG, BUT HIS PERSONAL PRESENCE IS UNIMPRESSIVE AND HIS SPEECH CONTEMPTIBLE." (*2 Cor. 11:6*)
 11 LET SUCH A PERSON CONSIDER THIS, THAT WHAT WE ARE IN WORD BY LETTERS WHEN ABSENT, SUCH PERSONS *we are* ALSO IN DEED WHEN PRESENT.
 12 FOR WE ARE NOT BOLD TO CLASS OR COMPARE OURSELVES WITH SOME OF THOSE WHO COMMEND THEMSELVES; BUT WHEN THEY MEASURE THEMSELVES BY THEMSELVES AND COMPARE THEMSELVES WITH THEMSELVES, THEY ARE WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING.
 13 BUT WE WILL NOT BOAST BEYOND *our* MEASURE, BUT WITHIN THE MEASURE OF THE SPHERE WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) APPORTIONED TO US AS A MEASURE, TO REACH EVEN AS FAR AS YOU. (*Rom. 12:3*)
 14 FOR WE ARE NOT OVEREXTENDING OURSELVES, AS IF WE DID NOT REACH TO YOU, FOR WE WERE THE FIRST TO COME EVEN AS FAR AS YOU IN THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST;
 15 NOT BOASTING BEYOND *our* MEASURE, *that is*, IN OTHER MEN'S LABOURS, BUT WITH THE HOPE THAT AS YOUR FAITH GROWS, WE WILL BE, WITHIN OUR SPHERE, ENLARGED EVEN MORE BY YOU,
 16 SO AS TO PREACH THE GOSPEL EVEN TO THE REGIONS BEYOND YOU, *and* NOT TO BOAST IN WHAT HAS BEEN ACCOMPLISHED IN THE SPHERE OF ANOTHER.
 17 BUT **HE WHO BOASTS IS TO BOAST IN THE LORD.** (*Jer.9:24*)
 18 FOR IT IS NOT HE WHO COMMENDS HIMSELF THAT IS APPROVED, BUT HE WHOM THE LORD COMMENDS.

2 Corinthians 11

Paul and the False Apostles

1 I DESIRE THAT YOU WOULD BEAR WITH ME IN A LITTLE FOOLISHNESS; BUT INDEED YOU ARE BEARING WITH ME.
 2 FOR I AM JEALOUS FOR YOU WITH A GODLY JEALOUSY; FOR I PROMISED YOU IN MARRIAGE TO ONE HUSBAND, SO THAT TO CHRIST I MIGHT PRESENT YOU *as* A PURE VIRGIN.
 3 BUT I AM AFRAID THAT, AS THE SERPENT DECEIVED EVE BY HIS CRAFTINESS, YOUR MINDS WILL BE LED ASTRAY FROM THE SIMPLICITY AND PURITY TO CHRIST.
 4 FOR IF ONE COMES AND PREACHES ANOTHER JESUS WHOM WE HAVE NOT PREACHED, OR YOU RECEIVE A DIFFERENT SPIRIT WHICH YOU HAVE NOT RECEIVED, OR A DIFFERENT GOSPEL WHICH YOU HAVE NOT ACCEPTED, YOU BEAR *this* BEAUTIFULLY.
 5 FOR I CONSIDER MYSELF NOT IN THE LEAST INFERIOR TO THE MOST EMINENT APOSTLES.
 6 BUT EVEN IF I AM UNSKILLED IN SPEECH, YET I AM NOT *so* IN KNOWLEDGE; IN FACT, IN EVERY WAY WE HAVE MADE *this* EVIDENT

TO YOU IN ALL THINGS.

7 OR DID I COMMIT A SIN IN HUMBLING MYSELF SO THAT YOU MIGHT BE EXALTED, BECAUSE I PREACHED THE GOSPEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO YOU WITHOUT CHARGE? (*See 2 Cor.12:13 note.*)

8 I ROBBED OTHER CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES BY TAKING WAGES *from them* TO SERVE YOU; (*2 Cor.12:13, Paul accepted tithes/offerings/alms from other congregations in order to support the Corinthians or his trips to them.*)

9 AND WHEN I WAS PRESENT WITH YOU AND WAS IN NEED, I WAS NOT A BURDEN TO ANYONE; FOR WHEN THE BRETHREN CAME FROM MACEDONIA THEY FULLY SUPPLIED MY NEED, AND IN EVERYTHING I KEPT MYSELF FROM BEING A BURDEN TO YOU, AND WILL CONTINUE TO DO SO.

10 AS THE TRUTH OF CHRIST IS IN ME, THIS BOASTING OF MINE WILL NOT BE STOPPED IN THE REGIONS OF ACHAIA.

11 WHY? BECAUSE I DO NOT LOVE YOU? THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KNOWS *I do!*

12 BUT WHAT I AM DOING I WILL CONTINUE TO DO, SO THAT I MAY CUT OFF OPPORTUNITY FROM THOSE WHO DESIRE AN OPPORTUNITY TO BE REGARDED JUST AS WE ARE IN THE MATTER ABOUT WHICH THEY ARE BOASTING.

13 FOR SUCH MEN ARE FALSE APOSTLES, DECEITFUL WORKERS, DISGUIISING THEMSELVES AS APOSTLES OF CHRIST.

14 NO WONDER, FOR EVEN SATAN DISGUISES HIMSELF AS A MESSENGER OF LIGHT. (*One "Pope" is Satan. Rev.16:13*)

15 THEREFORE IT IS NOT SURPRISING IF HIS SERVANTS ALSO DISGUISE THEMSELVES AS SERVANTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHOSE END WILL BE ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS.

Paul's Many Trials

16 AGAIN I SAY, LET NO ONE THINK ME FOOLISH; BUT IF *you do*, RECEIVE ME EVEN AS FOOLISH, SO THAT I ALSO MAY BOAST A LITTLE.

17 WHAT I AM SAYING, I AM NOT SAYING AS THE LORD WOULD, BUT AS IN FOOLISHNESS, IN THIS CONFIDENCE OF BOASTING.

18 SINCE MANY BOAST ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, I WILL BOAST ALSO.

19 FOR YOU, BEING *so* WISE, TOLERATE THE FOOLISH GLADLY.

20 FOR YOU TOLERATE IT IF ANYONE ENSLAVES YOU, ANYONE DEVOURS YOU, ANYONE TAKES ADVANTAGE OF YOU, ANYONE EXALTS HIMSELF, ANYONE HITS YOU IN THE FACE.

21 TO *my* SHAME I *must* SAY THAT WE HAVE BEEN WEAK (*by comparison*). BUT IN WHATEVER RESPECT ANYONE *else* IS BOLD; I SPEAK IN FOOLISHNESS, I AM JUST AS BOLD MYSELF.

22 ARE THEY HEBREWS? SO AM I. ARE THEY ISRAELITES? SO AM I. ARE THEY DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM? SO AM I.

23 ARE YOUR SERVANTS OF CHRIST? I SPEAK AS IF INSANE; I MORE SO; IN FAR MORE LABOURS, IN FAR MORE IMPRISONMENTS, BEATEN TIMES WITHOUT NUMBER, OFTEN IN DANGER OF DEATH.

24 FIVE TIMES I RECEIVED FROM THE JUDEANS THIRTY-NINE *lashes*.

25 THREE TIMES I WAS BEATEN WITH RODS, ONCE I WAS STONED, THREE TIMES I WAS SHIPWRECKED, A NIGHT AND A DAY I HAVE SPENT IN THE DEEP.

26 ON FREQUENT JOURNEYS, IN DANGERS FROM RIVERS, DANGERS FROM ROBBERS, DANGERS FROM *my* COUNTRYMEN, DANGERS FROM THE GENTILES, DANGERS IN THE CITY, DANGERS IN THE DESERT, DANGERS ON THE SEA, DANGERS AMONG FALSE BRETHREN;

27 IN LABOUR AND HARDSHIP, THROUGH MANY SLEEPLESS NIGHTS, IN HUNGER AND THIRST, OFTEN WITHOUT FOOD, IN COLD AND LACKING MUCH CLOTHING.

28 APART FROM *such* EXTERNAL THINGS, THERE IS THE DAILY PRESSURE ON ME *of* CONCERN FOR ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.

29 WHO IS WEAK WITHOUT MY BEING WEAK? WHO IS LED INTO SIN WITHOUT MY INTENSE CONCERN?

30 IF I HAVE TO BOAST, I WILL BOAST OF WHAT PERTAINS TO MY WEAKNESS.

31 THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER OF THE LORD JESUS, HE WHO IS BLESSED FOREVER, KNOWS THAT I AM NOT LYING.

32 IN DAMASCUS THE GOVERNOR UNDER ARETAS THE KING WAS GUARDING THE CITY OF THE DAMASCENES IN ORDER TO SEIZE ME,

33 AND I WAS LET DOWN IN A BASKET THROUGH A WINDOW IN THE WALL, AND *so* ESCAPED HIS HANDS.

2 Corinthians 12

Paul's Vision and His Thorn in the Flesh

1 BOASTING IS NECESSARY, THOUGH IT IS NOT PROFITABLE; BUT I WILL GO ON TO VISIONS AND REVELATIONS OF THE LORD.

2 I KNOW A PERSON IN CHRIST WHO FOURTEEN YEARS AGO, WHETHER IN THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, OR OUT OF THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KNOWS, SUCH A PERSON WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THIRD HEAVEN. (*Impossible to have been Paul himself. The man had a vision & was taken into Heaven only via a vision like John was. John 3:13 says no man has ascended into Heaven. This is still true to this day until the First Resurrection.*)

3 AND I KNOW HOW SUCH A PERSON, WHETHER IN THE BODY OR APART FROM THE BODY I DO NOT KNOW, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KNOWS,

4 WAS TAKEN INTO PARADISE (*of the future newly remodeled universe/Earth of Rev.21-22*) AND HEARD INEXPRESSIBLE WORDS, WHICH A HUMAN IS NOT PERMITTED TO SPEAK.

5 ON BEHALF OF SUCH A MAN I WILL BOAST; BUT ON MY OWN BEHALF I WILL NOT BOAST, EXCEPT IN REGARD TO **INFIRMITIES**.

6 FOR IF I DO WANT TO BOAST I WILL NOT BE FOOLISH, FOR I WILL BE SPEAKING THE TRUTH; BUT I REFRAIN *from this*, SO THAT NO ONE WILL CREDIT ME WITH MORE THAN HE SEES *in* ME OR HEARS FROM ME.

7 BECAUSE OF THE SURPASSING GREATNESS OF THE REVELATIONS, FOR THIS REASON, TO KEEP ME FROM EXALTING MYSELF, THERE WAS **GIVEN ME A THORN IN THE FLESH** (*a physical weakness/illness*), A MESSENGER OF SATAN TO TORMENT ME, TO KEEP ME

FROM OVER EXALTING MYSELF! *(Sin is not given. Jesus does not give sin. Even Satan does not give sin. Sin is either accepted or rejected by our own choices. This thorn was good for Paul. Satan does not give things that are good for us. This was given by Jesus via Satan. JESUS uses Satan for our ultimate good. This thorn was in Paul's flesh, not his soul. Verses 5, 9, 10 & Gal.4:13 all say that this thorn in the FLESH was an infirmity, which is a physical weakness/disease/sickness.)*

8 CONCERNING THIS I ASKED THE LORD THREE TIMES THAT IT MIGHT LEAVE ME.

9 AND HE HAS SAID TO ME, **"MY GRACE IS SUFFICIENT FOR YOU, FOR POWER IS PERFECTED IN INFIRMITIES."**

MOST GLADLY, THEREFORE, I WILL RATHER BOAST **ABOUT MY INFIRMITIES**, SO THAT THE POWER OF CHRIST MAY DWELL IN ME.

(Psalm 23, Christ is the Sufficient Shepherd. Many people twist this verse to claim that we can remain in sin & still inherit the fullness of The Kingdom via grace alone, even with sin still in our lives. However, Paul would not boast in sin. He is boasting in a physical weakness/ailment. When we sin and ask Jesus to deliver us, HE does NOT respond that we can continue in sin because grace is sufficient, Rms.6:1. HE might not deliver us from every sin immediately upon our request because many times HE wants us to overcome, rather than for HIM to just snap His Fingers for instant microwave speed deliverance. But HE does NOT tell us that grace is sufficient for sin. This verse also shows that many times, Jesus does not instantly heal us. Physical sickness is not always the result of some sin in our lives, John 9:3, but rather the reality of living with physical bodies. We are not promised to be healed of every sickness. Paul asked for healing, but was not healed even though he was a true Apostle of Jesus Christ. Our physical weaknesses keep us humble.)

10 THEREFORE I AM WELL **CONTENT WITH INFIRMITIES**, WITH INSULTS, WITH DISTRESSES, WITH PERSECUTIONS, WITH DIFFICULTIES, FOR CHRIST'S SAKE; FOR WHEN I AM WEAK, THEN I AM STRONG. *(We are never to be content with sin.)*

Paul's Concern for the Corinthians

11 I HAVE BECOME FOOLISH; YOU YOURSELVES COMPELLED ME. ACTUALLY I SHOULD HAVE BEEN COMMENDED BY YOU, FOR IN NO RESPECT WAS I INFERIOR TO THE MOST EMINENT APOSTLES, EVEN THOUGH I AM A NOBODY.

12 THE SIGNS OF A TRUE APOSTLE WERE PERFORMED AMONG YOU WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE, BY SIGNS AND WONDERS AND MIRACLES.

13 FOR IN WHAT RESPECT WERE YOU TREATED AS INFERIOR TO THE REST OF THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES, EXCEPT THAT I MYSELF DID NOT BECOME A BURDEN TO YOU? FORGIVE ME THIS WRONG! *(2 Cor.11:7-8, The Greek/Corinthian's custom was to pay worthy teachers. Because Paul neglected to accept tithes/offerings from the Corinthians, it gave his opponents ammunition against him, saying that he was not worthy, or not a real teacher. It was ironic because he refused to accept their money in order to avoid another false accusation, that he was in it for the money. Either way, people still found fault with him.)*

14 HERE FOR THIS THIRD TIME I AM READY TO COME TO YOU, AND I WILL NOT BE A BURDEN TO YOU; FOR I DO NOT SEEK WHAT IS YOURS, BUT YOU; FOR CHILDREN ARE NOT RESPONSIBLE TO SAVE UP FOR *their* PARENTS, BUT PARENTS FOR *their* CHILDREN.

15 I WILL MOST GLADLY SPEND AND BE EXPENDED FOR YOUR SOULS. IF I LOVE YOU MORE, AM I TO BE LOVED LESS?

16 BUT BE THAT AS IT MAY, I DID NOT BURDEN YOU MYSELF; NEVERTHELESS, CRAFTY FELLOW THAT I AM, I TOOK YOU IN BY DECEIT.

17 I HAVE NOT TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF YOU THROUGH ANY OF THOSE WHOM I HAVE SENT TO YOU, HAVE I?

18 I URGED TITUS *to go*, AND I SENT THE BROTHER WITH HIM. TITUS DID NOT TAKE ANY ADVANTAGE OF YOU, DID HE? DID WE NOT CONDUCT OURSELVES IN THE SAME SPIRIT, IN THE SAME STEPS?

19 ALL THIS TIME YOU HAVE BEEN THINKING THAT WE ARE DEFENDING OURSELVES TO YOU.

IT IS IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THAT WE HAVE BEEN SPEAKING IN CHRIST; AND ALL FOR YOUR STRENGTHENING, BELOVED.

20 FOR I AM AFRAID THAT PERHAPS WHEN I COME I MAY FIND YOU TO BE NOT WHAT I WANT AND MAY BE FOUND BY YOU TO BE NOT WHAT YOU WANT; THAT PERHAPS *there could be* STRIFE, JEALOUSY, ANGRY TEMPER, DISPUTES, SLANDERS, GOSSIP, ARROGANCE, DISTURBANCES;

21 I AM AFRAID THAT WHEN I COME AGAIN MY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* MAY HUMILIATE ME BEFORE YOU, AND I MAY MOURN OVER MANY OF THOSE WHO HAVE SINNED IN THE PAST AND NOT REPENTED OF THE IMPURITY, IMMORALITY AND LASCIVIOUSNESS WHICH THEY HAVE PRACTICED.

2 Corinthians 13

Paul's Final Advice

1 THIS IS THE THIRD TIME I AM COMING TO YOU. **EVERY WORD IS TO BE CONFIRMED BY THE TESTIMONY OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES.** *(Deut. 17:6, Deut. 19:15 Concerning accusations.)*

2 I HAVE PREVIOUSLY SAID WHEN PRESENT THE SECOND TIME, AND THOUGH NOW ABSENT, I SAY IN ADVANCE TO THOSE WHO HAVE SINNED IN THE PAST AND TO ALL THE REST, THAT IF I COME AGAIN I WILL NOT SPARE,

3 SINCE YOU ARE SEEKING FOR PROOF OF THE CHRIST WHO SPEAKS IN ME, AND WHO IS NOT WEAK TOWARD YOU, BUT MIGHTY IN YOU.

4 FOR INDEED HE WAS IMPALED WITH PHYSICAL AFFLICTION, YET HE LIVES BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*. FOR WE ALSO ARE AFFLICTED IN HIM, YET WE WILL LIVE WITH HIM BECAUSE OF THE POWER OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* toward you.

5 **TEST YOURSELVES to see IF YOU ARE IN THE FAITH.** EXAMINE YOURSELVES. OR DO YOU NOT RECOGNIZE THIS ABOUT YOURSELVES, THAT JESUS, THE CHRIST, IS IN YOU; UNLESS INDEED YOU FAIL THE TEST? *(Luke 14:28)*

6 BUT I TRUST THAT YOU WILL REALIZE THAT WE OURSELVES DO NOT FAIL THE TEST.

7 NOW WE PRAY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT YOU DO NO WRONG; NOT THAT WE OURSELVES MAY APPEAR APPROVED, BUT THAT YOU MAY DO WHAT IS RIGHT, EVEN THOUGH WE MAY APPEAR UNAPPROVED.

8 FOR WE CAN DO NOTHING AGAINST THE TRUTH, BUT *only* FOR THE TRUTH.

9 FOR WE REJOICE WHEN WE OURSELVES ARE WEAK BUT YOU ARE STRONG; THIS WE ALSO PRAY FOR, THAT YOU BE MADE COMPLETE.

10 FOR THIS REASON I AM WRITING THESE THINGS WHILE ABSENT, SO THAT WHEN PRESENT I *need* NOT USE SEVERITY, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE AUTHORITY WHICH THE LORD GAVE ME FOR BUILDING UP AND NOT FOR TEARING DOWN.

Paul's Final Greetings

11 FINALLY, BRETHREN, REJOICE, BE MADE COMPLETE, BE COMFORTED, BE LIKE-MINDED, LIVE IN PEACE; AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF LOVE AND PEACE WILL BE WITH YOU.

12 GREET ONE ANOTHER WITH A HOLY KISS.

13 ALL THE SAINTS GREET YOU.

14 THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE HOLY GHOST, BE WITH YOU ALL.

Letter of Paul to the Galatians

(Paul's epistle to the Galatians is thought to have been written in 49 AD.)

(Galatians is often quoted by people who try to claim that Paul taught that all law is done away. But Paul never preached against the law of the 10 Commandments, Holy Days or tithing. Instead, he taught against the legalism of people who thought that they would automatically earn eternal life via their own works. People can keep of all the commandments of Jesus Christ and still not enter the Kingdom if their hearts & minds are not yet pure. Paul also taught against the temporary, ceremonial, ritual ordinances of the Old Covenant such as animal sacrifices, unclean meats & circumcision. In his letter to the Gentile Galatians, he never mentioned the 7th day Sabbath, holy days or tithing. But 16 times he wrote the word "circumcision" or "uncircumcision". Therefore it's extremely clear that the context of this letter is against circumcision and has absolutely nothing to do with the observance of the 7th day & holy days, which Paul personally observed & taught.)

Galatians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, AN APOSTLE, NOT sent FROM MANKIND NOR THROUGH THE AGENCY OF MANKIND, BUT THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER, WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, (*Jesus does not require that ministers be formally taught in schools/seminaries of mankind's religious institutions. Nor does He require that every minister be ordained by other recognized ministers. Jesus Himself is the High Priest who ordains who He chooses. We do not need the licenses, certificates or doctorates of mankind to show our credentials. However, in the proper structure of the true church, the male ministers who hold the higher offices will lay hands upon & anoint other men & women who Jesus has called & ordained for ministry. But if a person has no such local administration in the truth, the person is not required to wait for such human recognition.*)

2 AND ALL THE BRETHREN WHO ARE WITH ME, TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF GALATIA:

3 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): "OUR FATHER AND LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST",

4 WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR OUR SINS SO THAT HE MIGHT RESCUE US FROM THIS PRESENT EVIL AGE, ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER,

5 TO WHOM BE THE GLORY FOREVERMORE. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Warning Against False Gospels

6 I AM AMAZED THAT YOU ARE SO QUICKLY DESERTING HIM WHO CALLED YOU BY THE GRACE OF CHRIST, FOR A DIFFERENT GOSPEL;

7 WHICH IS NOT ANOTHER; ONLY THERE ARE SOME WHO ARE DISTURBING YOU AND WANT TO TWIST THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST.

8 BUT EVEN IF WE, OR AN ANGEL FROM HEAVEN, SHOULD EVANGELIZE CONTRARY TO WHAT WE HAVE PREACHED TO YOU, HE IS TO BE ACCURSED/CAST OUT!

9 AS WE HAVE ALREADY SAID, SO I SAY AGAIN NOW, IF ANYONE EVANGELIZE CONTRARY TO WHAT YOU RECEIVED, HE IS TO BE ACCURSED/CAST OUT! (*2 John :10-11*)

10 FOR AM I NOW SEEKING THE FAVOUR OF PEOPLE, OR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? OR AM I STRIVING TO PLEASE PEOPLE? IF I WERE STILL TRYING TO PLEASE PEOPLE, I WOULD NOT BE A BOND-SERVANT OF CHRIST.

Paul's Message Comes from Christ

11 FOR I WOULD HAVE YOU KNOW, BRETHREN, THAT THE GOSPEL WHICH WAS PREACHED BY ME IS NOT ACCORDING TO MANKIND.

12 FOR I NEITHER RECEIVED IT FROM MANKIND, NOR WAS I TAUGHT IT, BUT THROUGH A REVELATION OF JESUS, THE CHRIST.

13 FOR YOU HAVE HEARD OF MY FORMER MANNER OF LIFE IN JUDAISM, HOW I USED TO PERSECUTE THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BEYOND MEASURE AND TRIED TO DESTROY IT;

14 AND I WAS ADVANCING IN JUDAISM BEYOND MANY OF MY CONTEMPORARIES AMONG MY COUNTRYMEN, BEING MORE EXTREMELY ZEALOUS FOR MY ANCESTRAL TRADITIONS.

15 BUT WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO HAD SET ME APART *even* FROM MY MOTHER'S WOMB AND CALLED ME THROUGH HIS GRACE, WAS PLEASED

16 TO REVEAL HIS SON IN ME SO THAT I MIGHT PREACH HIM AMONG THE GENTILES, I DID NOT IMMEDIATELY CONSULT WITH FLESH AND BLOOD,

17 NOR DID I GO UP TO JERUSALEM TO THOSE WHO WERE APOSTLES BEFORE ME; BUT I WENT AWAY TO ARABIA, AND RETURNED ONCE MORE TO DAMASCUS.

18 THEN THREE YEARS LATER I WENT UP TO JERUSALEM TO BECOME ACQUAINTED WITH CEPHAS, AND STAYED WITH HIM FIFTEEN DAYS.

19 BUT I DID NOT SEE ANY OTHER OF THE APOSTLES EXCEPT JAMES, THE LORD'S BROTHER.

20 NOW IN WHAT I AM WRITING TO YOU, I ASSURE YOU BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT I AM NOT LYING.

21 THEN I WENT INTO THE REGIONS OF SYRIA AND CILICIA.

22 I WAS UNKNOWN BY EYESIGHT TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES OF JUDEA WHICH WERE IN CHRIST;

23 BUT ONLY, THEY KEPT HEARING, "HE WHO ONCE PERSECUTED US IS NOW PREACHING THE FAITH WHICH HE ONCE TRIED TO DESTROY."

24 AND THEY WERE GLORIFYING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BECAUSE OF ME.

Galatians 2

The Apostles Accept Paul

- 1 THEN AFTER AN INTERVAL OF FOURTEEN YEARS I WENT UP AGAIN TO JERUSALEM WITH BARNABAS, TAKING TITUS ALONG ALSO.
- 2 IT WAS BECAUSE OF A REVELATION THAT I WENT UP; AND I SUBMITTED TO THEM THE GOSPEL WHICH I PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES, BUT *I did so* IN PRIVATE TO THOSE WHO WERE OF REPUTATION, FOR FEAR THAT I MIGHT BE RUNNING, OR HAD RUN, IN VAIN.
- 3 BUT NOT EVEN TITUS, WHO WAS WITH ME, THOUGH HE WAS A GREEK, WAS COMPELLED TO BE **CIRCUMCISED**.
- 4 BUT *it was* BECAUSE OF THE FALSE BRETHREN SECRETLY BROUGHT IN, WHO HAD SNEAKED IN TO SPY OUT OUR LIBERTY WHICH WE HAVE IN CHRIST JESUS, IN ORDER TO BRING US INTO BONDAGE.
- 5 BUT WE DID NOT YIELD IN SUBJECTION TO THEM FOR EVEN AN HOUR, SO THAT THE TRUTH OF THE GOSPEL WOULD REMAIN WITH YOU.
- 6 BUT FROM THOSE WHO WERE OF HIGH REPUTATION, WHAT THEY WERE MAKES NO DIFFERENCE TO ME; THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOWS NO PARTIALITY, WELL, THOSE WHO WERE OF REPUTATION CONTRIBUTED NOTHING TO ME.
- 7 BUT ON THE CONTRARY, SEEING THAT I HAD BEEN ENTRUSTED WITH THE GOSPEL TO THE **UNCIRCUMCISED**, JUST AS PETER *had been* TO THE **CIRCUMCISED**,
- 8 FOR HE WHO EFFECTUALLY WORKED FOR PETER IN *his* APOSTLESHIP TO THE **CIRCUMCISED** EFFECTUALLY WORKED FOR ME ALSO TO THE GENTILES,
- 9 AND RECOGNIZING THE GRACE THAT HAD BEEN GIVEN TO ME, JAMES AND CEPHAS AND JOHN, WHO WERE REPUTED TO BE PILLARS, GAVE TO ME AND BARNABAS THE RIGHT HAND OF FELLOWSHIP, SO THAT WE *might go* TO THE GENTILES AND THEY TO THE **CIRCUMCISED**.
- 10 *They ONLY asked* US TO REMEMBER THE POOR, THE VERY THING I ALSO WAS EAGER TO DO.

Paul Confronts Peter

- 11 BUT WHEN CEPHAS CAME TO ANTIOCH, I OPPOSED HIM TO HIS FACE, BECAUSE HE STOOD CONDEMNED.
- 12 FOR PRIOR TO THE COMING OF CERTAIN MEN FROM JAMES, HE USED TO EAT WITH THE GENTILES; BUT WHEN THEY CAME, HE WITHDREW AND HELD HIMSELF ALOOF, FEARING THE PARTY OF THE **CIRCUMCISION**.
- 13 THE REST OF THE JUDEANS JOINED HIM IN HYPOCRISY, WITH THE RESULT THAT EVEN BARNABAS WAS CARRIED AWAY BY THEIR HYPOCRISY.
- 14 BUT WHEN I SAW THAT THEY WERE NOT STRAIGHTFORWARD ABOUT THE TRUTH OF THE GOSPEL, I SAID TO CEPHAS IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL, "IF YOU, BEING A JUDEAN, LIVE LIKE THE GENTILES AND NOT LIKE THE JUDEANS, HOW *is it that* YOU COMPEL THE GENTILES TO LIVE LIKE JUDEANS?
- 15 "WE *are* JUDEANS BY NATURE AND NOT SINNERS FROM AMONG THE GENTILES;
- 16 NEVERTHELESS KNOWING THAT A PERSON IS NOT ACQUITTED BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW BUT THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS, EVEN WE HAVE COMMITTED TO CHRIST JESUS, SO THAT WE MAY BE ACQUITTED BY FAITH IN CHRIST AND NOT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW; SINCE BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW NO FLESH WILL BE ACQUITTED.
- 17 "BUT IF, WHILE SEEKING TO BE RIGHTEOUS IN CHRIST, WE OURSELVES HAVE ALSO BEEN FOUND SINNERS, IS CHRIST THEN A MINISTER OF SIN? MAY IT NEVER BE!
- 18 "FOR IF I REBUILD WHAT I HAVE *once* DESTROYED, I PROVE MYSELF TO BE A TRANSGRESSOR.
- 19 "FOR THROUGH THE LAW I DIED TO THE LAW, SO THAT I MIGHT LIVE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 20 "I HAVE BEEN IMPALED WITH CHRIST; AND IT IS NO LONGER I WHO LIVE, BUT CHRIST LIVES IN ME; AND THE *life* WHICH I NOW LIVE IN THE FLESH I LIVE BY FAITH IN THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO LOVED ME AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR ME.
- 21 "I DO NOT NULLIFY THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR IF RIGHTEOUSNESS *comes* THROUGH THE LAW, THEN CHRIST DIED NEEDLESSLY." (*I Saw The Light Ministries has said many times, you can be baptized & keep the 7th days & the holy days & still not be saved. We've seen many examples of such people. But that does not remove the requirement of obedience to the 10 Commandments, holy days & other commandments. But salvation is also a matter of the heart, mind & soul as well as the requirements of continued growth, coming to maturity & bearing fruit.*)

Galatians 3

The Law and Faith in Christ

- 1 YOU FOOLISH GALATIANS, WHO HAS BEWITCHED YOU, BEFORE WHOSE EYES JESUS, THE CHRIST, WAS PUBLICLY PORTRAYED *as* IMPALED?
- 2 THIS IS THE ONLY THING I WANT TO FIND OUT FROM YOU: DID YOU RECEIVE THE SPIRIT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, OR BY HEARING WITH FAITH?
- 3 ARE YOU SO FOOLISH? HAVING BEGUN BY THE SPIRIT, ARE YOU NOW BEING PERFECTED BY THE FLESH?
- 4 DID YOU SUFFER SO MANY THINGS IN VAIN; IF INDEED IT WAS IN VAIN?
- 5 SO THEN, DOES HE WHO PROVIDES YOU WITH THE SPIRIT AND WORKS MIRACLES AMONG YOU, DO IT BY THE WORKS OF THE LAW, OR BY HEARING WITH FAITH?
- 6 EVEN SO ABRAHAM **BELIEVED THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **AND IT WAS RECKONED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS**. (*Gen.15:6*)
- 7 THEREFORE, BE SURE THAT IT IS THOSE WHO ARE OF FAITH WHO ARE SONS OF ABRAHAM.
- 8 THE SCRIPTURE, FORESEEING THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WOULD ACQUIT THE GENTILES BY FAITH, PREACHED THE GOSPEL BEFOREHAND TO ABRAHAM, *saying*, "**ALL THE NATIONS WILL BE BLESSED IN YOU**." (*Gen.12:3*)
- 9 SO THEN THOSE WHO ARE OF FAITH ARE BLESSED WITH ABRAHAM, THE BELIEVER.

10 FOR AS MANY AS ARE OF THE WORKS OF THE LAW ARE UNDER A CURSE; FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "**CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO DOES NOT ABIDE BY ALL THINGS WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF THE LAW, TO PERFORM THEM.**" (*Deut.27:26*)

11 NOW THAT NO ONE IS ACQUITTED BY THE LAW BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS EVIDENT; FOR, "**THE RIGHTEOUS MAN SHALL LIVE BY FAITH.**" (*Hab.2:4*)

12 HOWEVER, THE LAW IS NOT OF FAITH; ON THE CONTRARY, "**HE WHO PRACTICES THEM SHALL LIVE BY THEM.**" (*Lev.18:5*)

13 CHRIST REDEEMED US FROM THE CURSE OF THE LAW, HAVING BECOME A CURSE FOR US; FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "**CURSED IS EVERYONE WHO HANGS ON A TREE**"; (*Deut.21:23*)

14 IN ORDER THAT IN CHRIST JESUS THE BLESSING OF ABRAHAM MIGHT COME TO THE GENTILES, SO THAT WE WOULD RECEIVE THE PROMISE OF THE SPIRIT THROUGH FAITH.

The Law and God's Promise

15 BRETHREN, I SPEAK IN TERMS OF HUMAN RELATIONS: EVEN THOUGH IT IS *only* A HUMAN COVENANT, YET WHEN IT HAS BEEN RATIFIED, NO ONE SETS IT ASIDE OR ADDS CONDITIONS TO IT.

16 NOW THE PROMISES WERE SPOKEN TO ABRAHAM AND TO HIS SEED. HE DOES NOT SAY, "AND TO SEEDS," AS *referring* TO MANY, BUT *rather* TO ONE, "**AND TO YOUR SEED,**" THAT IS, CHRIST. (*Gen.12:3*)

17 WHAT I AM SAYING IS THIS: THE LAW, WHICH CAME FOUR HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS LATER, DOES NOT INVALIDATE A COVENANT PREVIOUSLY RATIFIED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO AS TO NULLIFY THE PROMISE. (*Exo.12:40*)

18 FOR IF THE INHERITANCE IS BASED ON LAW, IT IS NO LONGER BASED ON A PROMISE; BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GRANTED IT TO ABRAHAM BY MEANS OF A PROMISE.

19 WHY THE LAW THEN? **IT WAS ADDED BECAUSE OF TRANSGRESSIONS,** HAVING BEEN ORDAINED THROUGH ANGELS/MESSENGERS BY THE AGENCY OF A MEDIATOR, UNTIL THE SEED WOULD COME TO WHOM THE PROMISE HAD BEEN MADE. (*See notes on Jer.7:21-23 Heb.2:2 Heb.10:5-8*)

20 NOW A MEDIATOR IS NOT FOR ONE *party only*; WHEREAS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS *only* ONE.

21 IS THE LAW THEN CONTRARY TO THE PROMISES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? MAY IT NEVER BE! FOR IF A LAW HAD BEEN GIVEN WHICH WAS ABLE TO IMPART LIFE, THEN RIGHTEOUSNESS WOULD INDEED HAVE BEEN BASED ON LAW.

22 BUT THE SCRIPTURE HAS SHUT UP EVERYONE UNDER SIN, SO THAT THE PROMISE BY FAITH IN JESUS, THE CHRIST, MIGHT BE GIVEN TO THOSE WHO BELIEVE.

God's Children through Faith

23 BUT BEFORE FAITH CAME, WE WERE KEPT IN CUSTODY UNDER THE LAW, BEING SHUT UP TO THE FAITH WHICH WAS LATER TO BE REVEALED.

24 THEREFORE THE LAW HAS BECOME OUR TUTOR TOWARD CHRIST, SO THAT WE MAY BE ACQUITTED THROUGH FAITH.

25 BUT NOW THAT FAITH HAS COME, WE ARE NO LONGER UNDER A TUTOR.

26 FOR YOU ARE ALL SONS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS.

27 FOR ALL OF YOU WHO WERE IMMERSSED/BAPTIZED INTO CHRIST HAVE CLOTHED YOURSELVES WITH CHRIST.

28 THERE IS NEITHER JUDEAN NOR GREEK, THERE IS NEITHER SLAVE NOR FREE MAN, THERE IS NEITHER MALE NOR FEMALE; FOR YOU ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS. (*The context here is salvation is available to all people. It should not be taken out of context to erroneously teach that we can have women pastors.*)

29 AND IF YOU BELONG TO CHRIST, THEN YOU ARE ABRAHAM'S DESCENDANTS, HEIRS ACCORDING TO PROMISE.

Galatians 4

1 NOW I SAY, AS LONG AS THE HEIR IS A CHILD, HE DOES NOT DIFFER AT ALL FROM A SLAVE ALTHOUGH HE IS OWNER OF EVERYTHING,

2 BUT HE IS UNDER GUARDIANS AND MANAGERS UNTIL THE DATE SET BY THE FATHER.

3 SO ALSO WE, WHILE WE WERE CHILDREN, WERE HELD IN BONDAGE UNDER THE PHYSICAL THINGS OF THE WORLD.

4 BUT WHEN THE FULLNESS OF THE TIME CAME, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SENT FORTH HIS SON, BORN OF A WOMAN, BORN COVERED BY THE LAW,

5 SO THAT HE MIGHT REDEEM THOSE WHO WERE COVERED BY THE LAW, THAT WE MIGHT RECEIVE THE DESIGNATION AS SONS. (*In the Old Covenant, the keeping of the law was the best they could do to atone for sin. Animal sacrifices only temporarily atoned for sins, but only the blood of Jesus can give us sufficient insurance coverage that we will not die in the second death in the Lake of Fire. But if we do not grow & mature & bear good fruits, or if we practice a lifestyle of sin, the blood of Jesus will no longer cover us. John 15, Heb.10:26; 1 John 3:4-10*)

6 BECAUSE YOU ARE SONS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT FORTH THE SPIRIT OF HIS SON INTO OUR HEARTS, CRYING, "DADDY! FATHER!"

7 THEREFORE YOU ARE NO LONGER A SLAVE, BUT A SON; AND IF A SON, THEN AN HEIR THROUGH THEOS (*The A&O*). (*John 15:15*)

Paul's Concern for the Galatians

8 HOWEVER AT THAT TIME, WHEN YOU DID NOT KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU WERE SLAVES TO THOSE WHICH BY NATURE ARE NOT GODS. (*Gentile worship of planets, constellations & statues.*)

9 BUT NOW THAT YOU HAVE COME TO KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), OR RATHER TO BE KNOWN BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HOW IS IT THAT YOU TURN BACK AGAIN TO THE WEAK AND WORTHLESS PHYSICAL THINGS, TO WHICH YOU DESIRE TO BE ENSLAVED ALL OVER AGAIN?

10 YOU OBSERVE DAYS AND MONTHS AND SEASONS AND YEARS. (*Horoscopes & pagan holidays such as Christmas & Easter.*)

11 I FEAR FOR YOU, THAT PERHAPS I HAVE LABOURED OVER YOU IN VAIN.
 12 I BEG OF YOU, BRETHREN, BECOME AS I *am*, FOR I ALSO *have become* AS YOU *are*. YOU HAVE DONE ME NO WRONG;
 13 BUT YOU KNOW THAT IT WAS BECAUSE OF A **BODILY ILLNESS** THAT I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO YOU THE FIRST TIME. (2 Cor.12:7)
 14 THIS TRIAL TO YOU IN MY FLESH YOU DID NOT DESPISE OR LOATHE, BUT YOU RECEIVED ME AS A MESSENGER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN CHRIST JESUS.
 15 WHERE THEN IS THAT SENSE OF BLESSING YOU HAD? FOR I BEAR YOU WITNESS THAT, IF POSSIBLE, YOU WOULD HAVE PLUCKED OUT YOUR EYES AND GIVEN THEM TO ME.
 16 SO HAVE I BECOME YOUR ENEMY BY TELLING YOU THE TRUTH?
 17 THEY EAGERLY SEEK YOU, NOT COMMENDABLY, BUT THEY WANT TO SHUT YOU OUT SO THAT YOU WILL SEEK THEM.
 18 BUT IT IS GOOD ALWAYS TO BE EAGERLY SOUGHT IN A COMMENDABLE MANNER, AND NOT ONLY WHEN I AM PRESENT WITH YOU.
 19 MY CHILDREN, WITH WHOM I AM AGAIN IN LABOUR UNTIL CHRIST IS FORMED IN YOU;
 20 BUT I COULD WANT TO BE PRESENT WITH YOU NOW AND TO CHANGE MY TONE, FOR I AM PERPLEXED ABOUT YOU.

Abraham's Two Children

21 TELL ME, YOU WHO WANT TO BE UNDER LAW, DO YOU NOT LISTEN TO THE LAW?
 22 FOR IT IS WRITTEN THAT ABRAHAM HAD TWO SONS, ONE BY THE BONDWOMAN AND ONE BY THE FREE WOMAN.
 23 BUT THE SON BY THE BONDWOMAN WAS BORN ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, AND THE SON BY THE FREE WOMAN THROUGH THE PROMISE.
 24 THIS IS ALLEGORICALLY SPEAKING, FOR THESE *women* ARE TWO COVENANTS: ONE *proceeding* FROM MOUNT SINAI BEARING CHILDREN WHO ARE TO BE SLAVES; SHE IS HAGAR.
 25 NOW THIS HAGAR IS MOUNT SINAI IN ARABIA AND CORRESPONDS TO THE PRESENT JERUSALEM, FOR SHE IS IN SLAVERY WITH HER CHILDREN.
 26 BUT THE JERUSALEM ABOVE IS FREE; SHE IS OUR MOTHER.
 27 FOR IT IS WRITTEN, "**REJOICE, BARREN WOMAN WHO DOES NOT BEAR; BREAK FORTH AND SHOUT, YOU WHO ARE NOT IN LABOUR; FOR MORE NUMEROUS ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE DESOLATE THAN OF THE ONE WHO HAS A HUSBAND.**" (*Isa.54:1*)
 28 AND YOU BRETHREN, LIKE ISAAC, ARE CHILDREN OF PROMISE.
 29 BUT AS AT THAT TIME HE WHO WAS BORN ACCORDING TO THE FLESH PERSECUTED HIM *who was born* ACCORDING TO THE SPIRIT, SO IT IS NOW ALSO.
 30 BUT WHAT DOES THE SCRIPTURE SAY? "**CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON, FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE AN HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREE WOMAN.**" (*Gen.21:10, 12*)
 31 SO THEN, BRETHREN, WE ARE NOT CHILDREN OF A BONDWOMAN, BUT OF THE FREE WOMAN.

Galatians 5

Christ Set Us Free

1 IT WAS FOR FREEDOM THAT CHRIST SET US FREE; THEREFORE KEEP STANDING FIRM AND DO NOT BE SUBJECT AGAIN TO A YOKE OF SLAVERY.
 2 BEHOLD, I, PAULOS (Paul), SAY TO YOU THAT IF YOU RECEIVE **CIRCUMCISION**, CHRIST WILL BE OF NO BENEFIT TO YOU.
 3 AND I TESTIFY AGAIN TO EVERY PERSON WHO RECEIVES **CIRCUMCISION**, THAT HE IS UNDER OBLIGATION TO KEEP THE ENTIRE LAW. (*Everything written in the Old Testament. Same thing if a person believes that the unclean meats laws of Lev.11 is still in effect.*)
 4 YOU HAVE BEEN SEVERED FROM CHRIST, YOU WHO ARE SEEKING TO BE ACQUITTED BY WORKS OF THE LAW; YOU HAVE FALLEN FROM GRACE! (2 Cor.3)
 5 FOR WE THROUGH THE SPIRIT, BY FAITH, ARE WAITING FOR THE HOPE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.
 6 FOR IN CHRIST JESUS NEITHER **CIRCUMCISION** NOR **UNCIRCUMCISION** MEANS ANYTHING, BUT FAITH WORKING THROUGH LOVE.
 7 YOU WERE RUNNING WELL; WHO HINDERED YOU FROM OBEYING THE TRUTH?
 8 THIS PERSUASION *did* NOT *come* FROM HIM WHO CALLS YOU.
 9 A LITTLE LEAVEN LEAVENS THE ENTIRE MASS OF BREAD.
 (*The salvational plan pictures humans as grain being resurrected and saved in 2 harvests. The grain also has chaff among it which will be burned and destroyed. We should not be puffed up with sin. Matt. 16:6*)
 10 I HAVE CONFIDENCE IN YOU IN THE LORD THAT YOU WILL ADOPT NO OTHER VIEW; BUT THE ONE WHO IS DISTURBING YOU WILL BEAR HIS JUDGMENT, WHOEVER HE IS.
 11 BUT I, BRETHREN, IF I STILL PREACH **CIRCUMCISION**, WHY AM I STILL PERSECUTED? THEN THE STUMBLING BLOCK OF THE STAKE HAS BEEN ABOLISHED.
 12 I DESIRE THAT THOSE WHO ARE TROUBLING YOU WOULD EVEN MUTILATE THEMSELVES.
 13 FOR YOU WERE CALLED TO FREEDOM, BRETHREN; ONLY *do* NOT *turn* YOUR FREEDOM INTO AN OPPORTUNITY FOR THE FLESH, BUT THROUGH LOVE SERVE ONE ANOTHER.
 14 FOR THE ENTIRE LAW IS FULFILLED IN THE ONE STATEMENT "**YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF.**" (*Lev.19:18. Fulfilled = to bring to fullness/completion, Matt. 5:17*)
 15 BUT IF YOU BITE AND DEVOUR ONE ANOTHER, TAKE CARE THAT YOU ARE NOT CONSUMED BY ONE ANOTHER.

Living by the Spirit's Power

16 BUT I SAY, WALK BY THE SPIRIT, AND YOU WILL NOT CARRY OUT THE DESIRE OF THE FLESH.

17 FOR THE FLESH SETS ITS DESIRE AGAINST THE SPIRIT, AND THE SPIRIT AGAINST THE FLESH; FOR THESE ARE IN OPPOSITION TO ONE ANOTHER, SO THAT YOU MAY NOT DO THE THINGS THAT YOU PLEASE.

18 BUT IF YOU ARE LED BY THE SPIRIT, YOU ARE NOT COVERED BY THE LAW.

(In the Old Covenant, the keeping of the law was the best they could do to atone for sin. Animal sacrifices only temporarily atoned for sins, but only the blood of Jesus can give us sufficient insurance coverage that we will not die in the second death in the Lake of Fire. But if we do not grow & mature & bear good fruits, or if we practice a lifestyle of sin, the blood of Jesus will no longer cover us. John 15, Heb.10:26; 1 John 3:4-10)

19 NOW THE WORKS OF THE FLESH ARE EVIDENT, WHICH ARE: IMMORALITY, IMPURITY, LASCIVIOUSNESS,

20 IDOLATRY, SORCERY, HOSTILITIES, STRIFE, JEALOUSY, OUTBURSTS OF ANGER, DISPUTES, SEDITION, FACTIONS,

21 ENVYING, ALCOHOLISM, DRUNKEN PARADING, AND THINGS LIKE THESE, OF WHICH I FOREWARN YOU, JUST AS I HAVE FOREWARNED YOU, THAT THOSE WHO HABITUALLY DO SUCH THINGS WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

22 BUT THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS LOVE, JOY, PEACE, PATIENCE, KINDNESS, GOODNESS, FAITHFULNESS,

23 GENTLENESS, SELF-CONTROL; AGAINST SUCH THINGS THERE IS NO LAW.

24 NOW THOSE WHO BELONG TO CHRIST JESUS HAVE IMPALED THE FLESH WITH ITS PASSIONS AND DESIRES.

25 IF WE LIVE BY THE SPIRIT, LET US ALSO WALK BY THE SPIRIT.

26 LET US NOT BECOME BOASTFUL, CHALLENGING ONE ANOTHER, ENVYING ONE ANOTHER.

Galatians 6

We Harvest What We Plant

1 BRETHREN, EVEN IF ANYONE IS CAUGHT IN ANY TRESPASS, YOU WHO ARE SPIRITUAL, RESTORE SUCH A ONE IN A SPIRIT OF GENTLENESS; *each one* LOOKING TO YOURSELF, SO THAT YOU TOO WILL NOT BE TEMPTED.

2 BEAR ONE ANOTHER'S BURDENS, AND THEREBY FULFILL THE LAW OF CHRIST.

3 FOR IF ANYONE THINKS HE IS SOMETHING WHEN HE IS NOTHING, HE DECEIVES HIMSELF.

4 BUT EACH ONE MUST EXAMINE HIS OWN WORK, AND THEN HE WILL HAVE *reason* for BOASTING IN REGARD TO HIMSELF ALONE, AND NOT IN REGARD TO ANOTHER. (*Not in comparison to another person.*)

5 FOR EACH ONE WILL BEAR HIS OWN LOAD. (*On Judgment Day.*)

6 THE ONE WHO IS TAUGHT THE WORD IS TO SHARE ALL GOOD THINGS WITH THE ONE WHO TEACHES.

7 DO NOT BE DECEIVED, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT MOCKED; FOR WHATEVER A PERSON SOWS, THIS HE WILL ALSO REAP.

8 FOR THE ONE WHO SOWS TO HIS OWN FLESH WILL FROM THE FLESH REAP CORRUPTION, BUT THE ONE WHO SOWS TO THE SPIRIT WILL FROM THE SPIRIT REAP ETERNAL LIFE.

9 LET US NOT LOSE HEART IN DOING GOOD, FOR IN DUE TIME WE WILL REAP IF WE DO NOT GROW WEARY.

10 SO THEN, WHILE WE HAVE OPPORTUNITY, LET US DO GOOD TO ALL PEOPLE, AND ESPECIALLY TO THOSE WHO ARE OF THE HOUSEHOLD OF THE FAITH.

Paul's Final Advice

11 SEE WITH WHAT LARGE LETTERS I AM WRITING TO YOU WITH MY OWN HAND.

12 THOSE WHO DESIRE TO MAKE A GOOD SHOWING IN THE FLESH TRY TO COMPEL YOU TO BE **CIRCUMCISED**, SIMPLY SO THAT THEY WILL NOT BE PERSECUTED FOR THE STAKE OF CHRIST.

13 FOR THOSE WHO ARE **CIRCUMCISED** DO NOT EVEN KEEP THE LAW THEMSELVES, BUT THEY DESIRE TO HAVE YOU **CIRCUMCISED** SO THAT THEY MAY BOAST IN YOUR FLESH.

14 BUT MAY IT NEVER BE THAT I WOULD BOAST, EXCEPT IN THE STAKE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THROUGH WHICH THE WORLD HAS BEEN IMPALED TO ME, AND I TO THE WORLD.

15 FOR NEITHER IS **CIRCUMCISION** ANYTHING, NOR **UNCIRCUMCISION**, BUT A NEW CREATION.

16 AND THOSE WHO WILL WALK BY THIS RULE, PEACE AND MERCY *be* UPON THEM, AND UPON THE JESRAEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

17 FROM NOW ON LET NO ONE CAUSE TROUBLE FOR ME, FOR I BEAR ON MY BODY THE BRAND-MARKS OF JESUS.

18 THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BE WITH YOUR SPIRIT, BRETHREN. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

The Letter of Paul to the Ephesians (*The Church at Ephesus*)

(Paul's epistle to the Ephesians is thought to have been written in 60-62 AD.)

Ephesians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, AN APOSTLE OF CHRIST JESUS BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO THE SAINTS WHO ARE AT EPHESUS AND *who are* FAITHFUL IN CHRIST JESUS:

2 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

Spiritual Blessings

3 BLESSED *be* THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, WHO HAS BLESSED US WITH EVERY SPIRITUAL BLESSING IN THE HEAVENLY *places* IN CHRIST,

4 JUST AS HE CHOSE US IN HIM BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, THAT WE WOULD BE HOLY AND BLAMELESS BEFORE HIM.

5 IN LOVE, HE **FORESAW/PRE-SURVEYED** US BEING BROUGHT AS HIS (*spiritual*) CHILDREN THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO HIMSELF, ACCORDING TO THE KIND INTENTION OF HIS WILL, (*Romans 8:29-30 See "Unconditional Election Refuted" in index.*)

6 TO THE PRAISE OF THE GLORY OF HIS GRACE, WHICH HE FREELY BESTOWED ON US IN THE BELOVED.

7 IN HIM WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD, THE FORGIVENESS OF OUR TRESPASSES, ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE

8 WHICH HE LAVISHED ON US. IN ALL WISDOM AND INSIGHT

9 HE MADE KNOWN TO US THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL, ACCORDING TO HIS KIND INTENTION WHICH HE PURPOSED IN HIM

10 WITH A VIEW TO AN ADMINISTRATION SUITABLE TO THE FULLNESS OF THE TIMES, THE SUMMING UP OF ALL THINGS IN CHRIST, THINGS IN THE HEAVENS AND THINGS ON THE EARTH.

11 IN HIM WE ALSO HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, HAVING BEEN PRE-SURVEYED ACCORDING TO HIS PURPOSE WHO WORKS ALL THINGS AFTER THE COUNSEL OF HIS WILL,

12 TO THE END THAT WE WHO WERE THE FIRST TO HOPE IN CHRIST WOULD BE TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY.

13 IN HIM, YOU ALSO, AFTER LISTENING TO THE MESSAGE OF TRUTH, THE GOSPEL OF YOUR SALVATION, HAVING ALSO COMMITTED, YOU WERE SEALED IN HIM WITH **THE HOLY GHOST OF PROMISE**, (*John 14 Luke 24:49 Acts 1:8, Acts 2:38, Rev. 7:3*)

14 WHO IS GIVEN AS A PLEDGE OF OUR INHERITANCE, WITH A VIEW TO THE REDEMPTION OF *Theos'* own POSSESSION, TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY.

Paul's Prayer for Spiritual Wisdom

15 FOR THIS REASON I TOO, HAVING HEARD OF THE FAITH IN THE LORD JESUS WHICH IS AMONG YOU AND YOUR LOVE FOR ALL THE SAINTS,

16 DO NOT CEASE GIVING THANKS FOR YOU, BRINGING INTO REMEMBRANCE *of you* IN MY PRAYERS;

17 THAT THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE FATHER OF GLORY, MAY GIVE TO YOU A SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND OF REVELATION IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM,

18 THE EYES OF YOUR HEART MAY BE ENLIGHTENED, SO THAT YOU WILL KNOW WHAT IS THE HOPE OF HIS CALLING, WHAT ARE THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS,

19 AND WHAT IS THE SURPASSING GREATNESS OF HIS POWER TOWARD US WHO COMMIT; IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE WORKING OF THE STRENGTH OF HIS POWER,

20 WHICH HE BROUGHT ABOUT IN CHRIST, WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND SEATED HIM AT HIS RIGHT HAND IN HEAVEN,

21 FAR ABOVE ALL RULE AND AUTHORITY AND POWER AND DOMINION, AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, NOT ONLY IN THIS AGE BUT ALSO IN THE ONE TO COME.

22 AND HE PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET, AND GAVE HIM AS HEAD OVER ALL THINGS TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, WHICH IS HIS BODY.

23 THE FULLNESS OF HIM FILLS/COMPLETES EVERYTHING. (*The size/presence of Jesus fills the universe. He will complete us & bring us to perfection & turn us into the spiritual Sons of Theos that we were created to be. Then The Father & The Son of Theos will merge back into only one manifestation of Himself & we will not see two manifestations, but only one.*)

Ephesians 2

Made Alive with Christ

1 AND YOU WERE DEAD WITHIN YOUR TRESPASSES AND SINS,

2 IN WHICH YOU PREVIOUSLY WALKED ACCORDING TO THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD, ACCORDING TO THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR, OF THE SPIRIT THAT IS NOW WORKING IN THE SONS OF DISOBEDIENCE.

3 AMONG THEM WE TOO ALL PREVIOUSLY LIVED IN THE LUSTS OF OUR FLESH, INDULGING THE DESIRES OF THE FLESH AND OF THE MIND, AND WERE BY NATURE CHILDREN OF WRATH, EVEN AS THE REST. (*Sinful "Lusts/desires" are defined in Gal. 5:19-21.*)

4 BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BEING RICH IN MERCY, BECAUSE OF HIS GREAT LOVE WITH WHICH HE LOVED US,

5 EVEN WHEN WE WERE DEAD IN OUR TRANSGRESSIONS, MADE US ALIVE TOGETHER WITH CHRIST, BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED,

6 AND RAISED US UP WITH HIM, AND SEATED US WITH HIM IN THE HEAVENLY *places* IN CHRIST JESUS,
7 SO THAT IN THE AGES TO COME HE MIGHT SHOW THE SURPASSING RICHES OF HIS GRACE IN KINDNESS TOWARD US IN CHRIST JESUS.
8 FOR BY GRACE YOU HAVE BEEN SAVED THROUGH FAITH; AND THAT NOT OF YOURSELVES, *it is* THE GIFT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
9 NOT AS A RESULT OF WORKS, SO THAT NO ONE MAY BOAST. (*We shouldn't use "one verse theology". We must consider every verse of the bible. Although we are saved by the mercy of God, and by the precious blood of Christ Jesus, works are still required in order to establish and then maintain our salvation. Repentance and baptism Acts 2:38 Mark 16:16, Prayer, fasting, growing in the truth, bearing fruits, John 15:1-10, and being "doers of the word" and not "hearers" only, James 2:17 Matt. 25:31-46 Matt. 7:21-24, 1 John 2:3-4.*)
10 FOR WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS **FOR GOOD WORKS**, WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PREPARED BEFOREHAND **SO THAT WE WOULD WALK IN THEM**.

Oneness and Peace in Christ

11 **THEREFORE REMEMBER** THAT FORMERLY, YOU THE GENTILES IN THE FLESH WHO ARE CALLED "UNCIRCUMCISION" BY THE SO-CALLED "CIRCUMCISION" PERFORMED IN THE FLESH BY HUMAN HANDS,
12 **THAT YOU WERE** AT THAT TIME SEPARATE FROM CHRIST, EXCLUDED FROM THE COMMONWEALTH OF JESRAEL, AND STRANGERS TO THE COVENANTS OF PROMISE, HAVING NO HOPE AND WITHOUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE WORLD.
13 BUT NOW IN CHRIST JESUS YOU WHO FORMERLY WERE FAR OFF HAVE BEEN BROUGHT NEAR BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST.
14 FOR HE HIMSELF IS OUR PEACE, WHO MADE BOTH (*Gentiles & Israelites*) INTO ONE AND BROKE DOWN THE BARRIER OF THE DIVIDING WALL,
15 BY ABOLISHING IN HIS FLESH THE OPPOSING LAW OF ORDERS IN ORDINANCES, SO THAT IN HIMSELF HE MIGHT MAKE THE TWO INTO ONE NEW PERSON, *thus* ESTABLISHING PEACE, (*Ordinances were such things as unclean meats, sacrificing animals, circumcision. It does NOT include the Ten Commandments, 7th Day or Festivals.*)
16 AND MIGHT RECONCILE THEM BOTH IN ONE BODY TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH THE STAKE (*the Crucifixion*), BY IT HAVING PUT TO DEATH THE OPPOSITION/HOSTILITY.
17 **AND HE CAME AND PREACHED PEACE TO YOU WHO WERE FAR AWAY, AND PEACE TO THOSE WHO WERE NEAR;** (*Isa.57:19*)
18 FOR THROUGH HIM WE BOTH HAVE OUR ACCESS IN ONE SPIRIT TO THE FATHER.

A Temple for the Lord

19 SO THEN YOU ARE NO LONGER STRANGERS AND FOREIGNERS, BUT YOU ARE FELLOW CITIZENS WITH THE SAINTS, AND ARE OF THEOS' HOUSEHOLD,
20 HAVING BEEN BUILT ON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF BEING THE CORNERSTONE,
21 IN WHOM THE ENTIRE BUILDING, BEING FITTED TOGETHER, IS GROWING INTO A HOLY TEMPLE IN THE LORD,
22 IN WHOM YOU ALSO ARE BEING BUILT TOGETHER INTO A DWELLING OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE SPIRIT.

Ephesians 3

God's Mysterious Plan Revealed

1 FOR THIS REASON I, PAULOS (Paul), THE PRISONER OF CHRIST JESUS FOR THE SAKE OF YOU GENTILES,
2 IF INDEED YOU HAVE HEARD OF THE STEWARDSHIP OF THEOS' GRACE WHICH WAS GIVEN TO ME FOR YOU;
3 THAT BY REVELATION THERE WAS MADE KNOWN TO ME THE MYSTERY, AS I WROTE BEFORE IN BRIEF.
4 BY REFERRING TO THIS, WHEN YOU READ YOU CAN UNDERSTAND MY INSIGHT INTO THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST,
5 WHICH IN OTHER GENERATIONS WAS NOT MADE KNOWN (*to the same extent*) TO THE SONS OF MANKIND, **AS IT HAS NOW BEEN** REVEALED TO HIS HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS IN THE SPIRIT;
6 THAT THE GENTILES ARE FELLOW HEIRS AND FELLOW MEMBERS OF THE BODY, AND FELLOW PARTAKERS OF THE PROMISE IN CHRIST JESUS THROUGH THE GOSPEL,
7 OF WHICH I WAS MADE A MINISTER, ACCORDING TO THE GIFT OF THEOS' GRACE WHICH WAS GIVEN TO ME ACCORDING TO THE WORKING OF HIS POWER.
8 TO ME, THE VERY LEAST OF ALL SAINTS, THIS GRACE WAS GIVEN, TO PREACH TO THE GENTILES THE UNFATHOMABLE RICHES OF CHRIST,
9 AND TO BRING TO LIGHT WHAT IS THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE MYSTERY WHICH FOR AGES HAS BEEN HIDDEN IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO CREATED ALL THINGS;
10 SO THAT THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MIGHT NOW BE MADE KNOWN **THROUGH THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES** TO THE RULERS AND THE AUTHORITIES (*Good & bad angels*) IN HEAVEN, (*Eph.1:21, Eph.6:12 Col.1:16 Luke 15:10, 1 Peter 1:12*)
11 IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE ETERNAL PURPOSE WHICH HE CARRIED OUT IN CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD,
12 IN WHOM WE HAVE BOLDNESS AND CONFIDENT ACCESS THROUGH FAITH IN HIM.
13 THEREFORE I ASK YOU NOT TO LOSE HEART AT MY TRIBULATIONS ON YOUR BEHALF, FOR THEY ARE YOUR GLORY.

Paul's Prayer for Spiritual Growth

14 FOR THIS REASON I BOW MY KNEES BEFORE THE FATHER,
15 FROM WHOM EVERY-THING/FAMILY IN *the* UNIVERSE AND ON EARTH DERIVES ITS NAME, (*In a way, angels and humans are brothers that share the same Father GOD/Theos.*)

16 THAT HE WOULD GRANT YOU, ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY, TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH POWER THROUGH HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER PERSON,
17 SO THAT CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS THROUGH FAITH; *and* THAT YOU, BEING ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE,
18 MAY BE ABLE TO COMPREHEND WITH ALL THE SAINTS WHAT IS THE BREADTH AND LENGTH AND HEIGHT AND DEPTH,
19 AND TO KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST WHICH SURPASSES KNOWLEDGE, THAT YOU MAY BE FILLED UP TO ALL THE FULLNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
20 NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO DO FAR MORE ABUNDANTLY BEYOND ALL THAT WE ASK OR THINK, ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKS WITHIN US (*The Holy Ghost*),
21 TO HIM *be* THE GLORY IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES AND IN CHRIST JESUS TO ALL GENERATIONS FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Ephesians 4

Unity in the Body

1 THEREFORE I, THE PRISONER OF THE LORD, URGE YOU TO WALK IN A MANNER WORTHY OF THE CALLING WITH WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN CALLED,
2 WITH ALL HUMILITY AND GENTLENESS, WITH PATIENCE, SHOWING TOLERANCE FOR ONE ANOTHER IN LOVE,
3 BEING DILIGENT TO PRESERVE THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT IN THE BOND OF PEACE.
4 *There is* ONE BODY AND ONE SPIRIT, JUST AS ALSO YOU WERE CALLED IN ONE HOPE OF YOUR CALLING;
5 ONE LORD, ONE FAITH, ONE IMMERSION/BAPTISM,
6 ONE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER OF ALL WHO IS OVER ALL AND THROUGH ALL AND IN ALL.
7 BUT TO EACH ONE OF US GRACE WAS GIVEN ACCORDING TO THE MEASURE OF CHRIST'S GIFT.
8 THEREFORE IT SAYS, "**WHEN HE ASCENDED ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVE A HOST OF CAPTIVES, AND HE GAVE GIFTS TO MANKIND.**" (*Psalms 68:18*)
9 NOW THIS *phrase* "HE ASCENDED," WHAT DOES IT MEAN EXCEPT THAT HE ALSO HAD DESCENDED TO LOWER EARTH/LAND? (*Earth is lower than Heaven. Descended to earth and perhaps also referring to His grave tomb. Does NOT refer to hell as Jesus did not go to Hell. There is no such thing as a burning hell under ground. He came to earth when He descended from Heaven.*)
10 HE WHO DESCENDED IS HIMSELF ALSO HE WHO ASCENDED FAR ABOVE ALL THE HEAVENS, SO THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS.

5-Fold Ministry of Offices/Administrations over the Church

11 AND HE GAVE SOME *as* APOSTLES, AND SOME *as* PROPHETS, AND SOME *as* EVANGELISTS, AND SOME *as* PASTORS AND TEACHERS, (*1 Cor.12:28*)
12 FOR THE EQUIPPING OF THE SAINTS FOR THE WORK OF SERVICE, TO THE BUILDING UP OF THE BODY OF CHRIST;
13 UNTIL WE ALL ATTAIN TO THE UNITY OF THE FAITH, AND OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO A MATURE MAN, **TO THE MEASURE OF THE MATURITY WHICH BELONGS TO THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST.**
14 AS A RESULT, WE ARE NO LONGER TO BE CHILDREN, TOSSED HERE AND THERE BY WAVES AND CARRIED ABOUT BY EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE, BY THE TRICKERY OF PEOPLE, BY CRAFTINESS IN DECEITFUL SCHEMING;
15 BUT SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE, WE ARE TO GROW UP IN EVERYTHING INTO HIM WHO IS THE HEAD, CHRIST,
16 FROM WHOM THE ENTIRE BODY, BEING FITTED AND HELD TOGETHER BY WHAT EVERY JOINT SUPPLIES, ACCORDING TO THE PROPER WORKING OF EACH INDIVIDUAL PART, CAUSES THE GROWTH OF THE BODY FOR THE BUILDING UP OF ITSELF IN LOVE. (*Col. 2:19*)

Living as Children of Light

17 SO THIS I SAY, AND AFFIRM TOGETHER WITH THE LORD, THAT YOU WALK NO LONGER JUST AS THE GENTILES ALSO WALK, IN THE FUTILITY OF THEIR MIND,
18 BEING DARKENED IN THEIR UNDERSTANDING, EXCLUDED FROM THE LIFE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BECAUSE OF THE IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM, BECAUSE OF THE HARDNESS OF THEIR HEART;
19 AND THEY, HAVING BECOME CALLOUS, HAVE GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER TO LASCIVIOUSNESS FOR THE PRACTICE OF EVERY KIND OF IMPURITY WITH GREEDINESS.
20 BUT YOU DID NOT LEARN CHRIST IN THIS WAY,
21 IF INDEED YOU HAVE HEARD HIM AND HAVE BEEN TAUGHT IN HIM, JUST AS TRUTH IS IN JESUS,
22 THAT, IN REFERENCE TO YOUR FORMER MANNER OF LIFE, YOU LAY ASIDE THE OLD SELF, WHICH IS BEING CORRUPTED IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE LUSTS OF DECEIT,
23 AND THAT YOU BE RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF YOUR MIND,
24 AND PUT ON THE NEW PERSON, WHICH IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS BEEN CREATED IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HOLINESS OF THE TRUTH.
25 THEREFORE, LAYING ASIDE FALSEHOOD, **SPEAK TRUTH EVERY ONE WITH HIS NEIGHBOUR,** FOR WE ARE MEMBERS OF ONE ANOTHER. (*Zech.8:16*)
26 **BE ANGRY, AND yet DO NOT SIN;** DO NOT LET THE SUN GO DOWN ON YOUR ANGER, (*Psalms 4:4*) (*Contrary to popular belief, not all anger is of the devil. There is a godly anger. Even Jesus got angry & overthrew tables & ran the people out of the temple with whips. We can get angry righteously and still refrain from sinning.*)
27 AND DO NOT GIVE THE DEVIL AN OPPORTUNITY.
28 HE WHO STEALS MUST STEAL NO LONGER; BUT RATHER HE MUST LABOUR, PERFORMING WITH HIS OWN HANDS WHAT IS GOOD, SO THAT HE WILL HAVE *something* TO SHARE WITH ONE WHO HAS NEED.

29 LET NO CORRUPT WORD PROCEED FROM YOUR MOUTH, BUT ONLY SUCH AS IS GOOD FOR EDIFICATION ACCORDING TO THE NEED, SO THAT IT WILL GIVE GRACE TO THOSE WHO HEAR.
30 DO NOT GRIEVE THE HOLY GHOST OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BY WHOM YOU WERE SEALED FOR THE DAY OF REDEMPTION.
31 LET ALL BITTERNESS AND WRATH AND ANGER AND CLAMOR AND SLANDER BE PUT AWAY FROM YOU, ALONG WITH ALL MALICE.
32 BE KIND TO ONE ANOTHER, TENDER HEARTED, GIVING GRACE TO EACH OTHER, JUST AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN CHRIST ALSO HAS GRACE TOWARD US.

Ephesians 5

Living in the Light

1 THEREFORE BE IMITATORS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AS BELOVED CHILDREN;
2 AND WALK IN LOVE, JUST AS CHRIST ALSO LOVED YOU AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR US, AN OFFERING AND A SACRIFICE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS A FRAGRANT AROMA.
3 BUT IMMORALITY OR ANY IMPURITY OR GREED MUST NOT EVEN BE NAMED AMONG YOU, AS IS PROPER AMONG SAINTS;
4 NOR FILTHINESS AND SILLY TALK, OR COARSE JESTING, WHICH ARE NOT FITTING, BUT RATHER GIVING OF THANKS.
5 FOR THIS YOU KNOW FOR SURE, THAT NO IMMORAL OR IMPURE PERSON OR COVETOUS MAN, WHO IS AN IDOLATER, HAS AN INHERITANCE IN THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
6 LET NO ONE DECEIVE YOU WITH EMPTY WORDS, FOR BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS THE WRATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMES UPON THE SONS OF DISOBEDIENCE.
7 THEREFORE DO NOT BE PARTAKERS WITH THEM;
8 FOR YOU WERE FORMERLY DARKNESS, BUT NOW YOU ARE LIGHT IN THE LORD; WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT;
9 FOR THE FRUIT OF THE LIGHT *consists* IN ALL GOODNESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS AND TRUTH,
10 PROVING WHAT IS ACCEPTABLE TO THE LORD. (*1 Thes.5:21-22*)
11 DO NOT PARTICIPATE IN THE UNFRUITFUL WORKS OF DARKNESS, BUT INSTEAD EVEN REBUKE THEM; (*Luke 17:3; 2 Cor.6:14-18 2 Tim.3:16; 2 Tim.4:2-4 Titus 1:9; 2 John :7-11*)
12 FOR IT IS DISGRACEFUL EVEN TO SPEAK OF THE THINGS WHICH ARE DONE BY THEM IN SECRET.
13 BUT ALL THINGS BECOME VISIBLE WHEN THEY ARE EXPOSED BY THE LIGHT, FOR EVERYTHING THAT BECOMES VISIBLE IS LIGHT.
14 FOR THIS REASON HE SAYS, "**AWAKE, SLEEPER, AND ARISE FROM THE DEAD**, AND CHRIST WILL SHINE ON YOU." (*Isa.26:19; Isa.51:17; Isa.52:1; Isa.60:1*)

Living by the Spirit's Power

15 THEREFORE BE CAREFUL HOW YOU WALK, NOT AS UNWISE MEN BUT AS WISE,
16 MAKING THE MOST OF YOUR TIME, BECAUSE THE DAYS ARE EVIL.
17 SO THEN DO NOT BE FOOLISH, BUT UNDERSTAND WHAT THE WILL OF THE LORD IS.
18 AND *be* NOT DRUNK WITH WINE (*as a habit/lifestyle*), FOR IN WHICH IS DEBAUCHERY/WASTEFULNESS/EMPTINESS, BUT BE FILLED WITH THE Holy GHOST, (*Debauchery = Unrestraint. This is not a commandment to never drink or never get drunk, but a warning against alcoholism & a wasted, empty life. The context is to make the most of our time for The Kingdom.*)
19 SPEAKING TO ONE ANOTHER IN PSALMS AND HYMNS AND SPIRITUAL SONGS, SINGING AND MAKING MELODY WITH YOUR HEART TO THE LORD;
20 ALWAYS GIVING THANKS FOR ALL THINGS IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN THE FATHER;

Spirit-Guided Relationships: Wives and Husbands

21 AND SUBMIT YOURSELVES TO ONE ANOTHER **IN THE FEAR OF CHRIST**.
22 WIVES, *be subject* TO YOUR OWN HUSBANDS, AS TO THE LORD. (*1 Peter 3:1*)
23 FOR THE HUSBAND IS THE HEAD OF THE WIFE, AS CHRIST ALSO IS THE HEAD OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, HE HIMSELF IS THE SAVIOUR OF THE BODY.
24 BUT AS THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IS SUBJECT TO CHRIST, SO ALSO THE WIVES *are* TO THEIR HUSBANDS IN EVERYTHING.
25 HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES, JUST AS CHRIST ALSO LOVED THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES AND GAVE HIMSELF UP FOR HER,
26 SO THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY HER, HAVING CLEANSED HER BY THE WASHING OF WATER WITH THE WORD,
27 THAT HE MIGHT PRESENT TO HIMSELF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN ALL HER GLORY, HAVING NO SPOT OR WRINKLE OR ANY SUCH THING; BUT THAT SHE WOULD BE HOLY AND BLAMELESS. (*Eph. 6:13, 1 Pe. 1:19, Rev. 19:7-8*)
28 SO HUSBANDS OUGHT ALSO TO LOVE THEIR OWN WIVES AS THEIR OWN BODIES. HE WHO LOVES HIS OWN WIFE LOVES HIMSELF;
29 FOR NO ONE EVER HATED HIS OWN FLESH, BUT NOURISHES AND CHERISHES IT, JUST AS CHRIST ALSO *does* THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES,
30 BECAUSE WE ARE MEMBERS OF HIS BODY.
31 **FOR THIS REASON A PERSON SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER AND SHALL BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH.** (*Gen.2:24*)
32 THIS MYSTERY IS GREAT; BUT I AM SPEAKING WITH REFERENCE TO CHRIST AND THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES. (*Not just husbands & wives but also Pastors & women ministers. Women deaconesses & prophetesses must be submissive to the male Pastor.*)

33 NEVERTHELESS, EACH INDIVIDUAL AMONG YOU ALSO IS TO LOVE HIS OWN WIFE EVEN AS HIMSELF, AND THE WIFE MUST *see to it* THAT SHE RESPECTS HER HUSBAND.

Ephesians 6

Children and Parents

- 1 CHILDREN, OBEY YOUR PARENTS IN THE LORD, FOR THIS IS RIGHT.
- 2 **HONOUR YOUR FATHER AND MOTHER**, WHICH IS THE FIRST COMMANDMENT WITH A PROMISE,
- 3 **SO THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH YOU, AND THAT YOU MAY LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH.** (*Exo.20:12*)
- 4 FATHERS, DO NOT PROVOKE YOUR CHILDREN TO ANGER, BUT BRING THEM UP IN THE DISCIPLINE AND INSTRUCTION OF THE LORD.

Slaves and Masters

- 5 SLAVES, BE OBEDIENT TO THOSE WHO ARE YOUR MASTERS ACCORDING TO THE FLESH, WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING, IN THE SINCERITY OF YOUR HEART, AS TO CHRIST;
- 6 NOT BY WAY OF EYE-SERVICE, AS MEN PLEASERS, BUT AS SLAVES OF CHRIST, DOING THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FROM THE HEART.
- 7 WITH GOOD WILL RENDER SERVICE, AS TO THE LORD, AND NOT TO PEOPLE,
- 8 KNOWING THAT WHATEVER GOOD THING EACH ONE DOES, THIS HE WILL RECEIVE BACK FROM THE LORD, WHETHER SLAVE OR FREE.
- 9 AND MASTERS, DO THE SAME THINGS TO THEM, AND GIVE UP THREATENING, KNOWING THAT BOTH THEIR MASTER AND YOURS IS IN HEAVEN, AND THERE IS NO PARTIALITY WITH HIM.

The Whole Armor of God

- 10 FINALLY, BE STRONG IN THE LORD AND IN THE STRENGTH OF HIS POWER.
- 11 PUT ON THE FULL ARMOR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT YOU WILL BE ABLE TO STAND FIRM AGAINST THE METHODS OF THE DEVIL.
- 12 FOR WE DO NOT WRESTLE AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD (*2 Cor. 10:3*), BUT AGAINST THE RULERS, AGAINST THE POWERS, AGAINST THE WORLD FORCES OF THIS DARKNESS, AGAINST THE SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN THE HEAVENLY REALM. (*See note on 2 Cor. 10:4*)
- 13 THEREFORE, TAKE UP THE FULL ARMOR OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT YOU WILL BE ABLE TO RESIST IN THE EVIL DAY, AND HAVING DONE EVERYTHING, TO STAND FIRM.
- 14 STAND FIRM THEREFORE, **HAVING GIRDED YOUR LOINS WITH TRUTH** (*Isa.11:5*) AND **HAVING PUT ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS**, (*Isa.59:17*)
- 15 AND FASTEN **YOUR FEET WITH THE READINESS OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE**; (*Isa.52:7*)
- 16 IN ADDITION TO ALL, TAKING UP THE SHIELD OF FAITH WITH WHICH YOU WILL BE ABLE TO EXTINGUISH ALL THE FLAMING ARROWS OF THE EVIL *one*.
- 17 AND TAKE THE **HELMET OF SALVATION** (*Isa.59:17*), AND THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT, WHICH IS THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 18 WITH ALL PRAYER AND PETITION **PRAY AT ALL TIMES IN THE SPIRIT** (*1 Cor. 14:15*), AND WITH THIS IN VIEW, BE ON THE ALERT WITH ALL PERSEVERANCE AND PETITION FOR ALL THE SAINTS, (*"In the spirit", this is not speaking of unknown tongues or the gift of tongues. We should try to always walk & talk in the Spirit of His presence & power and we should pray with passion, heart & zeal and with the help of The Holy Ghost.*)
- 19 AND *pray* ON MY BEHALF, THAT UTTERANCE/ELEGANT SPEECH MAY BE GIVEN TO ME IN THE OPENING OF MY MOUTH, TO MAKE KNOWN WITH BOLDNESS THE MYSTERY OF THE GOSPEL,
- 20 FOR WHICH I AM AN AMBASSADOR IN CHAINS; THAT IN *proclaiming* IT I MAY SPEAK BOLDLY, AS I SHOULD SPEAK.

Final Greetings

- 21 BUT THAT YOU ALSO MAY KNOW ABOUT MY CIRCUMSTANCES, HOW I AM DOING, TYCHICUS, THE BELOVED BROTHER AND FAITHFUL MINISTER IN THE LORD, WILL MAKE EVERYTHING KNOWN TO YOU.
- 22 I HAVE SENT HIM TO YOU FOR THIS VERY PURPOSE, SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW ABOUT US, AND THAT HE MAY COMFORT YOUR HEARTS.
- 23 PEACE BE TO THE BRETHREN, AND LOVE WITH FAITH, FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.
- 24 GRACE BE WITH ALL THOSE WHO LOVE OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, WITH INCORRUPTIBLE *love*.

The Letter of Paul & Timotheos To The Philippians

(Philippians is thought to have been written in 61 AD.)

Philippians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), BOND-SERVANTS OF CHRIST JESUS, TO ALL THE SAINTS IN CHRIST JESUS WHO ARE IN PHILIPPI, INCLUDING THE OVERSEERS AND DEACONS:

2 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

Paul's Thanksgiving and Prayer

3 I THANK MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN ALL MY REMEMBRANCE OF YOU,

4 ALWAYS OFFERING PRAYER WITH JOY IN MY EVERY PRAYER FOR YOU ALL,

5 IN VIEW OF YOUR PARTICIPATION IN THE GOSPEL FROM THE FIRST DAY UNTIL NOW.

6 *For I am* CONFIDENT OF THIS VERY THING, THAT HE WHO BEGAN A GOOD WORK IN YOU WILL PERFECT IT UNTIL THE DAY OF CHRIST JESUS.

7 FOR IT IS ONLY RIGHT FOR ME TO FEEL THIS WAY ABOUT YOU ALL, BECAUSE I HAVE YOU IN MY HEART, SINCE BOTH IN MY IMPRISONMENT AND IN THE DEFENSE AND CONFIRMATION OF THE GOSPEL, YOU ALL ARE PARTAKERS OF GRACE WITH ME.

8 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS MY WITNESS, HOW I LONG FOR YOU ALL WITH THE AFFECTION OF CHRIST JESUS.

9 AND THIS I PRAY, THAT YOUR LOVE MAY ABOUND STILL MORE AND MORE IN REAL KNOWLEDGE AND ALL DISCERNMENT,

10 SO THAT YOU MAY APPROVE THE THINGS THAT ARE EXCELLENT, IN ORDER TO BE SINCERE AND BLAMELESS UNTIL THE DAY OF CHRIST;

11 HAVING BEEN FILLED WITH THE FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH *comes* THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO THE GLORY AND PRAISE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

Paul's Joy That Christ is Preached

12 NOW I WANT YOU TO KNOW, BRETHREN, THAT MY CIRCUMSTANCES HAVE TURNED OUT FOR THE GREATER PROGRESS OF THE GOSPEL,

13 SO THAT MY IMPRISONMENT *in the cause of* CHRIST HAS BECOME WELL KNOWN THROUGHOUT THE ENTIRE PRAETORIAN GUARD AND TO EVERYONE ELSE,

14 AND THAT MOST OF THE BRETHREN, TRUSTING IN THE LORD BECAUSE OF MY IMPRISONMENT, HAVE FAR MORE COURAGE TO SPEAK THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WITHOUT FEAR.

15 SOME, TO BE SURE, ARE PREACHING CHRIST EVEN FROM ENVY AND STRIFE, BUT SOME ALSO FROM GOOD WILL;

16 THE LATTER *do it* OUT OF LOVE, KNOWING THAT I AM APPOINTED FOR THE DEFENSE OF THE GOSPEL; (*1 Cor.1:8 Jude 24*)

17 THE FORMER PROCLAIM CHRIST OUT OF SELFISH AMBITION RATHER THAN FROM PURE MOTIVES, THINKING TO CAUSE ME DISTRESS IN MY IMPRISONMENT.

18 WHAT THEN? ONLY THAT IN EVERY WAY, WHETHER IN PRETENSE OR IN TRUTH, CHRIST IS PROCLAIMED; AND IN THIS I REJOICE. YES, AND I WILL REJOICE,

19 FOR I KNOW THAT THIS WILL TURN OUT FOR MY DELIVERANCE THROUGH YOUR PRAYERS AND THE PROVISION OF THE SPIRIT OF JESUS, THE CHRIST,

Paul's Life for Christ

20 ACCORDING TO MY EARNEST EXPECTATION AND HOPE, THAT I WILL NOT BE PUT TO SHAME IN ANYTHING, BUT *that* WITH ALL BOLDNESS, CHRIST WILL EVEN NOW, AS ALWAYS, BE EXALTED IN MY BODY, WHETHER BY LIFE OR BY DEATH.

21 FOR TO ME, TO LIVE IS CHRIST AND TO DIE IS GAIN.

22 BUT IF *I am* TO LIVE *on* IN THE FLESH, THIS *will mean* FRUITFUL LABOUR FOR ME; AND I DO NOT KNOW WHICH TO CHOOSE.

23 BUT I AM HARD-PRESSED FROM BOTH *directions*, HAVING THE DESIRE TO DEPART AND BE WITH CHRIST, FOR *that* IS VERY MUCH BETTER;

24 YET TO REMAIN ON IN THE FLESH IS MORE NECESSARY FOR YOUR SAKE.

25 CONVINCED OF THIS, I KNOW THAT I WILL REMAIN AND CONTINUE WITH YOU ALL FOR YOUR PROGRESS AND JOY IN THE FAITH,

26 SO THAT YOUR PROUD CONFIDENCE IN ME MAY ABOUND IN CHRIST JESUS THROUGH MY COMING TO YOU AGAIN.

Live as Citizens of Heaven

27 ONLY CONDUCT YOURSELVES IN A MANNER WORTHY OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST, SO THAT WHETHER I COME AND SEE YOU OR REMAIN ABSENT, I WILL HEAR OF YOU THAT YOU ARE STANDING FIRM IN ONE SPIRIT, WITH ONE MIND STRIVING TOGETHER FOR THE FAITH OF THE GOSPEL;

28 IN NO WAY ALARMED BY *your* OPPONENTS, WHICH IS A SIGN OF DESTRUCTION FOR THEM, BUT OF SALVATION FOR YOU, AND THAT *too*, FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

29 FOR TO YOU IT HAS BEEN GRANTED FOR CHRIST'S SAKE, NOT ONLY TO BELIEVE IN HIM, BUT ALSO TO SUFFER FOR HIS SAKE,

30 EXPERIENCING THE SAME CONFLICT WHICH YOU SAW IN ME, AND NOW HEAR *to be* IN ME.

Philippians 2

Have the Attitude of Christ

1 THEREFORE IF THERE IS ANY ENCOURAGEMENT IN CHRIST, IF THERE IS ANY CONSOLATION OF LOVE, IF THERE IS ANY FELLOWSHIP OF THE SPIRIT, IF ANY AFFECTION AND COMPASSION,

2 MAKE MY JOY COMPLETE BY BEING OF THE SAME MIND, MAINTAINING THE SAME LOVE, UNITED IN SPIRIT, INTENT ON ONE PURPOSE.
 3 DO NOTHING FROM SELFISHNESS OR EMPTY CONCEIT, BUT WITH HUMILITY OF MIND REGARD ONE ANOTHER AS MORE IMPORTANT THAN YOURSELVES;
 4 DO NOT *merely* LOOK OUT FOR YOUR OWN PERSONAL INTERESTS, BUT ALSO FOR THE INTERESTS OF OTHERS.
 5 HAVE THIS ATTITUDE IN YOURSELVES WHICH WAS ALSO IN CHRIST JESUS,
 6 WHO, ALTHOUGH HE EXISTED IN THE FORM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DID NOT DECIDE THAT WHOLENESS WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS A THING TO BE HELD ONTO, (1 Cor. 15:28)
 7 BUT EMPTIED HIMSELF, TAKING THE FORM OF A BOND-SERVANT, *and* CAME IN THE LIKENESS OF MANKIND.
 8 BEING FOUND IN APPEARANCE AS A MAN, HE HUMBLING HIMSELF BY BECOMING OBEDIENT TO THE POINT OF DEATH, EVEN DEATH ON A STAKE.
 9 FOR THIS REASON ALSO, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HIGHLY EXALTED HIM, AND BESTOWED ON HIM THE NAME WHICH IS ABOVE EVERY NAME, (Acts 4:12)
 10 SO THAT AT THE NAME OF JESUS **EVERY KNEE WILL BOW**, OF THOSE WHO ARE IN HEAVEN AND ON EARTH AND UNDER THE EARTH, (Isa.45:23)
 11 AND THAT EVERY TONGUE WILL CONFESS THAT JESUS, THE CHRIST, IS LORD, TO THE GLORY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER.

Shine Brightly for Christ

12 SO THEN, MY BELOVED, JUST AS YOU HAVE ALWAYS OBEYED, NOT AS IN MY PRESENCE ONLY, BUT NOW MUCH MORE IN MY ABSENCE, **WORK OUT YOUR SALVATION WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING**; (1 Pe. 1:17)
 13 FOR IT IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO IS **AT WORK** IN YOU, BOTH TO WILL AND **TO WORK** FOR *His* GOOD PLEASURE.
 14 DO ALL THINGS WITHOUT GRUMBLING OR DISPUTING;
 15 SO THAT YOU WILL PROVE YOURSELVES TO BE BLAMELESS AND INNOCENT, CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABOVE REPROACH IN THE MIDST OF A CROOKED AND PERVERSE GENERATION, AMONG WHOM YOU APPEAR AS LIGHTS IN THE WORLD,
 16 HOLDING TIGHT TO THE WORD OF LIFE, SO THAT IN THE DAY OF CHRIST I WILL HAVE REASON TO BOAST/REJOICE BECAUSE I DID NOT RUN IN VAIN NOR **TOIL** IN VAIN.
 17 BUT EVEN IF I AM BEING POURED OUT AS A DRINK OFFERING UPON THE **SACRIFICE AND SERVICE** OF YOUR FAITH, I REJOICE AND SHARE MY JOY WITH YOU ALL.
 18 YOU TOO, *I urge you*, REJOICE IN THE SAME WAY AND SHARE YOUR JOY WITH ME.

Paul Commends Timothy

19 BUT I HOPE IN THE LORD JESUS TO SEND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) TO YOU SHORTLY, SO THAT I ALSO MAY BE ENCOURAGED WHEN I LEARN OF YOUR CONDITION.
 20 FOR I HAVE NO ONE *else* LIKE-MINDED WHO WILL GENUINELY BE CONCERNED FOR YOUR WELFARE.
 21 FOR THEY ALL SEEK AFTER THEIR OWN INTERESTS, NOT THOSE OF CHRIST JESUS.
 22 BUT YOU KNOW OF HIS PROVEN WORTH, THAT HE SERVED WITH ME IN THE FURTHERANCE OF THE GOSPEL LIKE A CHILD *serving* HIS FATHER.
 23 THEREFORE I HOPE TO SEND HIM IMMEDIATELY, AS SOON AS I SEE HOW THINGS *go* WITH ME;
 24 AND I TRUST IN THE LORD THAT I MYSELF ALSO WILL BE COMING SHORTLY.

Paul Commends Epaphroditus

25 BUT I THOUGHT IT NECESSARY TO SEND TO YOU EPAPHRODITUS, MY BROTHER AND **CO-WORKER AND FELLOW SOLDIER**, WHO IS ALSO YOUR APOSTLE AND MINISTER TO MY NEED;
 26 BECAUSE HE WAS LONGING FOR YOU ALL AND WAS DISTRESSED BECAUSE YOU HAD HEARD THAT HE WAS SICK.
 27 FOR INDEED HE WAS SICK TO THE POINT OF DEATH, BUT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD MERCY ON HIM, AND NOT ON HIM ONLY BUT ALSO ON ME, SO THAT I WOULD NOT HAVE SORROW UPON SORROW.
 28 THEREFORE I HAVE SENT HIM ALL THE MORE EAGERLY SO THAT WHEN YOU SEE HIM AGAIN YOU MAY REJOICE AND I MAY BE LESS CONCERNED *about you*.
 29 RECEIVE HIM THEN IN THE LORD WITH ALL JOY, AND HOLD MEN LIKE HIM IN HIGH REGARD;
 30 BECAUSE HE CAME CLOSE TO DEATH FOR **THE WORK** OF CHRIST, RISKING HIS LIFE TO COMPLETE WHAT WAS DEFICIENT IN **YOUR SERVICE** TO ME.

Philippians 3

The Priceless Value of Knowing Christ

1 FINALLY, MY BRETHREN, REJOICE IN THE LORD. TO WRITE THE SAME THINGS *again* IS NO TROUBLE TO ME, AND IT IS A SAFEGUARD FOR YOU.
 2 BEWARE OF THE DOGS, BEWARE OF THE EVIL WORKERS, BEWARE OF THE FALSE CIRCUMCISION;
 3 FOR WE ARE THE *true* CIRCUMCISION, WHO WORSHIP IN THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND GLORY IN CHRIST JESUS AND PUT NO CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH,
 4 ALTHOUGH I MYSELF MIGHT HAVE CONFIDENCE EVEN IN THE FLESH. IF ANYONE ELSE HAS A MIND TO PUT CONFIDENCE IN THE FLESH, I FAR MORE:
 5 CIRCUMCISED THE EIGHTH DAY, OF THE NATION OF JESRAEL, OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN, A HEBREW OF HEBREWS; AS TO THE LAW, A PHARISEE;
 6 AS TO ZEAL, A PERSECUTOR OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES; AS TO THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS IN THE LAW,

FOUND BLAMELESS.

7 BUT WHATEVER THINGS WERE GAIN TO ME, THOSE THINGS I HAVE COUNTED AS LOSS FOR THE SAKE OF CHRIST.

8 MORE THAN THAT, I COUNT ALL THINGS TO BE LOSS IN VIEW OF THE SURPASSING VALUE OF KNOWING CHRIST JESUS MY LORD, FOR WHOM I HAVE SUFFERED THE LOSS OF ALL THINGS, AND COUNT THEM BUT RUBBISH SO THAT I MAY GAIN CHRIST,

9 AND MAY BE FOUND IN HIM, NOT HAVING A RIGHTEOUSNESS OF MY OWN DERIVED FROM *the* LAW, BUT THAT WHICH IS THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST, THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH *comes* FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ON THE BASIS OF FAITH,

10 THAT I MAY KNOW HIM AND THE POWER OF HIS RESURRECTION AND THE FELLOWSHIP OF HIS SUFFERINGS, BEING CONFORMED TO HIS DEATH;

11 IN ORDER THAT I MAY BE READY FOR THE RESURRECTION FROM THE DEAD.

Pressing toward the Goal

12 NOT THAT I HAVE ALREADY OBTAINED *it* OR HAVE ALREADY BECOME PERFECTED, BUT I PRESS ON SO THAT I MAY SEIZE ONTO THAT OF WHICH ALSO I WAS SEIZED BY CHRIST JESUS.

13 BRETHREN, I DO NOT REGARD MYSELF AS HAVING SEIZED *it* YET; BUT ONE THING *I do*: FORGETTING WHAT *lies* BEHIND AND REACHING FORWARD TO WHAT *lies* AHEAD,

14 I PURSUE TOWARD THE GOAL FOR THE PRIZE OF THE HIGH CALLING OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN CHRIST JESUS.

15 LET US THEREFORE, AS MANY AS ARE PERFECTED, HAVE THIS ATTITUDE; AND IF IN ANYTHING YOU HAVE A DIFFERENT ATTITUDE, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL REVEAL THAT ALSO TO YOU;

16 HOWEVER, LET US KEEP LIVING BY THAT SAME *standard* TO WHICH WE HAVE ATTAINED.

17 BRETHREN, JOIN IN FOLLOWING MY EXAMPLE, AND OBSERVE THOSE WHO WALK ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN YOU HAVE IN US.

18 FOR MANY WALK, OF WHOM I OFTEN TOLD YOU, AND NOW TELL YOU EVEN CRYING, *that they are* ENEMIES OF THE STAKE OF CHRIST,

19 WHOSE END IS DESTRUCTION, WHOSE GOD IS *their* APPETITE, AND *whose* GLORY IS IN THEIR SHAME, WHO SET THEIR MINDS ON EARTHLY THINGS.

20 FOR OUR CITIZENSHIP IS IN HEAVEN, FROM WHICH ALSO WE EAGERLY WAIT FOR A SAVIOUR, THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST;

21 WHO WILL TRANSFORM THE BODY OF OUR HUMBLE STATE INTO CONFORMITY WITH THE BODY OF HIS GLORY, BY THE EXERTION OF THE POWER THAT HE HAS EVEN TO SUBJECT ALL THINGS TO HIMSELF.

Philippians 4

Words of Encouragement

1 THEREFORE, MY BELOVED BRETHREN WHOM I LONG *to see*, MY JOY AND CROWN, IN THIS WAY STAND FIRM IN THE LORD, MY BELOVED.

2 I URGE EUODIA AND I URGE SYNTYCHE TO LIVE IN HARMONY IN THE LORD.

3 INDEED, TRUE COMPANION, I ASK YOU ALSO TO HELP THESE WOMEN WHO HAVE SHARED MY STRUGGLE IN *the cause of* THE GOSPEL, TOGETHER WITH CLEMENT ALSO AND THE REST OF MY CO-WORKERS, WHOSE NAMES ARE IN THE SCROLL OF LIFE.

4 REJOICE IN THE LORD ALWAYS; AGAIN I WILL SAY, REJOICE!

5 LET YOUR REASONABLENESS/CALMNESS BE KNOWN TO ALL PEOPLE. THE LORD IS NEAR.

6 BE *overly* ANXIOUS FOR NOTHING, BUT IN EVERYTHING BY PRAYER AND SUPPLICATION WITH THANKSGIVING LET YOUR REQUESTS BE MADE KNOWN TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 THEN THE PEACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH SURPASSES ALL COMPREHENSION, WILL GUARD YOUR HEARTS AND YOUR MINDS IN CHRIST JESUS.

8 FINALLY, BRETHREN, WHATEVER IS TRUE, WHATEVER IS HONOURABLE, WHATEVER IS RIGHT, WHATEVER IS PURE, WHATEVER IS LOVELY, WHATEVER IS OF GOOD REPUTE, IF THERE IS ANY EXCELLENCE AND IF ANYTHING WORTHY OF PRAISE, DWELL ON THESE THINGS.

9 THE THINGS YOU HAVE LEARNED AND RECEIVED AND HEARD AND SEEN IN ME, PRACTICE THESE THINGS, AND THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF PEACE WILL BE WITH YOU.

Paul's Thanks for Their Gifts

10 BUT I REJOICED IN THE LORD GREATLY, THAT NOW AT LAST YOU HAVE REVIVED YOUR CONCERN FOR ME; INDEED, YOU WERE CONCERNED *before*, BUT YOU LACKED OPPORTUNITY.

11 NOT THAT I SPEAK FROM WANT, FOR **I HAVE LEARNED TO BE CONTENT** IN WHATEVER CIRCUMSTANCES EXIST.

12 I KNOW HOW TO GET ALONG WITH HUMBLE MEANS, AND I ALSO KNOW HOW TO LIVE IN PROSPERITY; IN ANY AND EVERY CIRCUMSTANCE I HAVE LEARNED THE SECRET OF BEING FILLED AND GOING HUNGRY, BOTH OF HAVING ABUNDANCE AND SUFFERING NEED.

13 I CAN DO ALL THINGS THROUGH HIM WHO STRENGTHENS ME.

14 NEVERTHELESS, YOU HAVE DONE WELL TO SHARE *with me* IN MY AFFLICTION.

15 YOU YOURSELVES ALSO KNOW, PHILIPPIANS, THAT AT THE FIRST PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL, AFTER I LEFT MACEDONIA, NO CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES SHARED WITH ME IN THE MATTER OF GIVING AND RECEIVING BUT YOU ALONE;

16 FOR EVEN IN THESSALONICA YOU SENT *a gift* MORE THAN ONCE FOR MY NEEDS.

17 NOT THAT I SEEK THE GIFT ITSELF, BUT I SEEK FOR THE PROFIT WHICH INCREASES TO YOUR ACCOUNT.

18 BUT I HAVE RECEIVED EVERYTHING IN FULL AND HAVE AN ABUNDANCE; I AM AMPLY SUPPLIED, HAVING RECEIVED FROM EPAPHRODITUS WHAT YOU HAVE SENT, A FRAGRANT AROMA, AN ACCEPTABLE SACRIFICE, WELL-PLEASING TO THEOS (*The A&O*).

19 AND MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL SUPPLY ALL YOUR NEEDS ACCORDING TO HIS RICHES IN GLORY IN CHRIST JESUS.

20 NOW TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER *be* THE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Paul's Final Greetings

- 21 GREET EVERY SAINT IN CHRIST JESUS. THE BRETHREN WHO ARE WITH ME GREET YOU.
- 22 ALL THE SAINTS GREET YOU, ESPECIALLY THOSE OF CAESAR'S HOUSEHOLD.
- 23 THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BE WITH YOUR SPIRIT.

The Letter of Paul & Timotheos To The Colossians

(Paul's epistle to the Colossians is thought to have been written in 60-62 AD.)

Colossians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, AN APOSTLE OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) OUR BROTHER,
2 TO THE SAINTS AND FAITHFUL BRETHREN IN CHRIST *who are* AT COLOSSAE (& also to the church of Laodicea. See Col.4:16). GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER.

Paul's Thanksgiving and Prayer

3 WE GIVE THANKS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, PRAYING ALWAYS FOR YOU,
4 SINCE WE HEARD OF YOUR FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS AND THE LOVE WHICH YOU HAVE FOR ALL THE SAINTS;
5 BECAUSE OF THE HOPE LAID UP FOR YOU IN HEAVEN, OF WHICH YOU PREVIOUSLY HEARD IN THE WORD OF TRUTH, THE GOSPEL
6 WHICH HAS COME TO YOU, JUST AS IN ALL THE WORLD ALSO IT IS CONSTANTLY BEARING FRUIT AND INCREASING, EVEN AS *it has been doing* IN YOU ALSO SINCE THE DAY YOU HEARD *of it* AND UNDERSTOOD THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN TRUTH;
7 JUST AS YOU LEARNED *it* FROM EPAPHRAS, OUR BELOVED FELLOW BOND-SERVANT, WHO IS A FAITHFUL SERVANT OF CHRIST ON OUR BEHALF,
8 AND HE ALSO INFORMED US OF YOUR LOVE IN THE SPIRIT.
9 FOR THIS REASON ALSO, SINCE THE DAY WE HEARD *of it*, WE HAVE NOT CEASED TO PRAY FOR YOU AND TO ASK THAT YOU MAY BE FILLED WITH THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIS WILL IN ALL SPIRITUAL WISDOM AND UNDERSTANDING,
10 SO THAT YOU WILL WALK IN A MANNER WORTHY OF THE LORD, TO PLEASE *Him* IN ALL RESPECTS, BEARING FRUIT IN EVERY GOOD WORK AND INCREASING IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
11 STRENGTHENED WITH ALL POWER, ACCORDING TO HIS GLORIOUS MIGHT, FOR THE ATTAINING OF ALL STEADFASTNESS AND PATIENCE;
12 JOYOUSLY GIVING THANKS TO THE FATHER, WHO HAS QUALIFIED US TO SHARE IN THE INHERITANCE OF THE SAINTS IN LIGHT.
13 FOR HE RESCUED US FROM THE DOMAIN OF DARKNESS, AND TRANSFERRED US TO THE KINGDOM OF HIS BELOVED SON,
14 IN WHOM WE HAVE REDEMPTION, THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS.

Christ is Supreme

15 HE IS THE IMAGE OF THE INVISIBLE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE FIRSTBORN OF ALL CREATION. (*Important: See Gen.1:1, 26 Prov.8:22-36 Isa.9:6 Isa.43:10-11 Col.1:13-22 Heb.1:3 Rev.1:8, Rev.3:14, Rev.21:6, Rev.22:13. He was the firstborn via both baptism of spirit John 1:32; John 3:8; John 8:14 and eternal resurrection, verse 18.*)
16 FOR BY HIM ALL THINGS WERE CREATED, *both* IN THE HEAVENS AND ON EARTH, VISIBLE AND INVISIBLE, WHETHER THRONES OR DOMINIONS OR RULERS OR AUTHORITIES; ALL THINGS HAVE BEEN CREATED THROUGH HIM AND FOR HIM.
17 **HE IS BEFORE ALL THINGS, AND IN HIM ALL THINGS HOLD TOGETHER.** (*Quoting Philo: Wisdom 1:7. "On Flight And Finding" {Yonge's title: A Treatise on Fugitives} XX. 112*)
18 HE IS ALSO HEAD OF THE BODY, THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES; AND HE IS THE BEGINNING, THE FIRSTBORN FROM THE DEAD, SO THAT HE HIMSELF WILL COME TO HAVE FIRST PLACE IN EVERYTHING.
19 FOR IT WAS THE *Father's* GOOD PLEASURE FOR ALL THE FULLNESS TO DWELL IN HIM,
20 AND THROUGH HIM TO RECONCILE ALL THINGS TO HIMSELF, HAVING MADE PEACE THROUGH THE BLOOD OF HIS STAKE; THROUGH HIM, *I say*, WHETHER THINGS ON EARTH OR THINGS IN HEAVEN. (*See note about the cross in Matt. 27:32*)
21 AND ALTHOUGH YOU WERE FORMERLY ALIENATED AND HOSTILE IN MIND, *engaged* IN EVIL WORKS,
22 YET HE HAS NOW RECONCILED YOU IN HIS FLESHLY BODY THROUGH DEATH, IN ORDER TO PRESENT YOU BEFORE HIM HOLY AND BLAMELESS AND BEYOND REPROACH;
23 IF INDEED YOU CONTINUE IN THE FAITH FIRMLY ESTABLISHED AND STEADFAST, AND NOT MOVED AWAY FROM THE HOPE OF THE GOSPEL THAT YOU HAVE HEARD, WHICH WAS PROCLAIMED IN ALL CREATION UNDER HEAVEN, AND OF WHICH I, PAULOS (Paul), WAS MADE A MINISTER.

Paul's Work for the Church

24 NOW I REJOICE IN MY SUFFERINGS FOR YOUR SAKE, AND IN MY FLESH I DO MY SHARE ON BEHALF OF HIS BODY, WHICH IS THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES, IN FILLING UP WHAT IS LACKING IN CHRIST'S AFFLICTIONS.
25 OF *which* I WAS MADE A MINISTER ACCORDING TO THE STEWARDSHIP FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) BESTOWED ON ME FOR YOUR BENEFIT, SO THAT I MIGHT FULLY CARRY OUT THE *preaching of* THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
26 *that is*, THE MYSTERY WHICH HAS BEEN HIDDEN FROM THE *past* AGES AND GENERATIONS, BUT HAS NOW BEEN MANIFESTED TO HIS SAINTS,
27 TO WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILLED TO MAKE KNOWN WHAT IS THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF THIS MYSTERY AMONG THE GENTILES, WHICH IS CHRIST IN YOU, THE HOPE OF GLORY.
28 WE PROCLAIM HIM, ADMONISHING EVERY HUMAN AND TEACHING EVERY HUMAN WITH ALL WISDOM, SO THAT WE MAY PRESENT EVERY HUMAN COMPLETE IN CHRIST.
29 FOR THIS PURPOSE ALSO I LABOUR, STRIVING ACCORDING TO HIS POWER, WHICH MIGHTILY WORKS WITHIN ME.

Colossians 2

1 FOR I WANT YOU TO KNOW HOW GREAT A STRUGGLE I HAVE ON YOUR BEHALF AND FOR THOSE WHO ARE AT LAODICEA, AND FOR ALL THOSE WHO HAVE NOT PERSONALLY SEEN MY FACE,
2 THAT THEIR HEARTS MAY BE ENCOURAGED, HAVING BEEN KNIT TOGETHER IN LOVE, AND *attaining* TO ALL THE WEALTH THAT COMES FROM THE FULL ASSURANCE OF UNDERSTANDING, IN A TRUE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS' MYSTERY, *that is*, CHRIST,
3 IN WHOM ARE HIDDEN ALL THE TREASURES OF WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE.
4 I SAY THIS SO THAT NO ONE WILL DELUDE YOU WITH PERSUASIVE ARGUMENT.
5 FOR EVEN THOUGH I AM ABSENT IN BODY, NEVERTHELESS I AM WITH YOU IN SPIRIT, REJOICING TO SEE YOUR GOOD DISCIPLINE AND THE STABILITY OF YOUR FAITH IN CHRIST.

Freedom from Sin's Punishment and New Life in Christ

6 THEREFORE AS YOU HAVE RECEIVED CHRIST JESUS THE LORD, *so* WALK IN HIM,
7 HAVING BEEN FIRMLY ROOTED *and now* BEING BUILT UP IN HIM AND ESTABLISHED IN YOUR FAITH, JUST AS YOU WERE INSTRUCTED, *and* OVERFLOWING WITH GRATITUDE.
8 SEE TO IT THAT NO ONE TAKES YOU CAPTIVE THROUGH PHILOSOPHY AND EMPTY DECEPTION, ACCORDING TO HUMAN TRADITION, ACCORDING TO THE ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, RATHER THAN ACCORDING TO CHRIST.
9 FOR IN HIM ALL THE FULLNESS OF DEITY DWELLS IN BODILY FORM,
10 AND IN HIM YOU HAVE BEEN MADE COMPLETE, AND HE IS THE HEAD OVER ALL RULE AND AUTHORITY;
11 AND IN HIM YOU WERE ALSO CIRCUMCISED WITH A CIRCUMCISION MADE WITHOUT HANDS, IN THE REMOVAL OF THE BODY OF THE FLESH BY THE CIRCUMCISION OF CHRIST;
12 HAVING BEEN BURIED WITH HIM IN IMMERSION/BAPTISM, IN WHICH YOU WERE ALSO RAISED UP WITH HIM THROUGH FAITH IN THE WORKING OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD.
13 WHEN YOU WERE DEAD IN YOUR TRANSGRESSIONS AND THE UNCIRCUMCISION OF YOUR FLESH, HE MADE YOU ALIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM, HAVING FORGIVEN US ALL OUR TRANSGRESSIONS,
14 HAVING CANCELED OUT THE CERTIFICATE OF DEBT CONSISTING OF DECREES AGAINST US (*the judgment of eternal death in The Lake of Fire*), WHICH WAS HOSTILE TO US; AND HE HAS TAKEN IT OUT OF THE WAY, HAVING NAILED IT TO THE STAKE. (*Compare Numbers 21 where Moses was instructed to put carved images of snakes on a pole. Snakes had been sent as punishment for the people's sins. What is nailed to the stake is the decree/punishment of death. Not law itself.*)
15 WHEN HE HAD DISARMED THE RULERS AND AUTHORITIES, HE MADE A PUBLIC DISPLAY OF THEM, HAVING TRIUMPHED OVER THEM THROUGH HIM. (*The rulers/authorities = religious leaders who said you must be circumcised and/or that you must abstain from observing the commanded holy days & from drinking any alcohol.*)

Prophetic Foreshadowings of God's True Holy Days

16 BUT LET NO ONE CONDEMN YOU IN REGARD TO MEAT (*Rom. 14*) OR ALCOHOL OR IN RESPECT TO A FIESTA (*annual Holy Day such as Passover, Pentecost, Tabernacles*) OR A NEW MOON OR A SABBATH DAY (*7th Day of Rest & Worship*),
17 THINGS WHICH ARE THE (*prophetic*) FORESHADOWINGS; BUT THE SUBSTANCE BELONGS TO CHRIST. (*Lev. 23:2, 4. The Holy Days & 7th Day point to Christ JESUS & his new covenant salvational plan & end time prophecy, thus these days should be important to every new covenant Christian. The substance of these holy days belong to Christ, not to Moses. In absolutely no way was Paul speaking against the keeping of the annual Holy Days, New Moons and weekly Sabbath. Just the opposite is true! He was telling the church, who kept these days, to not let anyone condemn them for doing so. And to not let people condemn them for exercising their liberty to enjoy life & celebration. In no way should these verses be used to claim that it's acceptable to partake in pagan holidays such as Christmas, Easter & Halloween. Pagan holidays are strictly forbidden by JESUS. Does the substance of Halloween belong to Christ? No!*)

(*For more proof that new moon observances are still commanded, please visit*

<https://isawthelightministries.com/newmoons.html>)

Warning Against Asceticism (Unhealthy, Excessive Self-Denial)

18 LET NO ONE KEEP DEFRAUDING YOU OF YOUR PRIZE BY DELIGHTING IN **SELF ABASEMENT** (*1 Tim. 4:8*) AND THE WORSHIP OF THE ANGELS, TAKING HIS STAND ON *visions* HE HAS SEEN, INFLATED WITHOUT CAUSE BY HIS FLESHLY MIND, (*Paul was warning against cults & denominations that teach that we should deny all pleasures of the flesh such as celebrating Holy Days with alcohol. In fact, "Fiesta/Festival" means to celebrate, party, reel back & forth in dancing and/or with alcohol. Of course, Paul was not condoning a life of alcoholism. This verse also warns against worship of angels which is exactly what people are doing by having statues & pictures of angels, and when they worship the fallen angels of Bashar Assad, Pope Francis, Pope Benedict, or any other Pope.*)
19 AND NOT HOLDING TIGHT TO THE HEAD, FROM WHOM THE ENTIRE BODY, BEING SUPPLIED AND HELD TOGETHER BY THE JOINTS AND LIGAMENTS, GROWS WITH A GROWTH WHICH IS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Eph. 4:11-16*)
20 IF YOU HAVE DIED WITH CHRIST TO THE ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF THE WORLD, WHY, AS IF YOU WERE LIVING IN THE WORLD, DO YOU SUBMIT YOURSELF TO DECREES/ORDINANCES, SUCH AS,
21 "DO NOT HANDLE, DO NOT TASTE, DO NOT TOUCH",
22 WHICH ALL *refer to* THINGS DESTINED TO PERISH WITH USE, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE COMMANDMENTS AND TEACHINGS OF MANKIND? (*Mark 7:19*)

23 THESE ARE MATTERS WHICH HAVE, TO BE SURE, THE APPEARANCE OF WISDOM IN SELF MADE RELIGION AND SELF ABASEMENT AND SEVERE TREATMENT OF THE BODY, *but are* OF NO VALUE AGAINST FLESHLY INDULGENCE.

Colossians 3

Living the New Life

- 1 THEREFORE IF YOU HAVE BEEN RAISED UP WITH CHRIST, KEEP SEEKING THE THINGS ABOVE, WHERE CHRIST IS, SEATED AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 2 SET YOUR MIND ON THE THINGS ABOVE, NOT ON THE THINGS THAT ARE ON EARTH.
- 3 FOR YOU HAVE DIED AND YOUR LIFE IS HIDDEN WITH CHRIST IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 4 WHEN CHRIST, WHO IS OUR LIFE, IS REVEALED, THEN YOU ALSO WILL BE REVEALED WITH HIM IN GLORY.
- 5 THEREFORE CONSIDER THE MEMBERS OF YOUR EARTHLY BODY AS DEAD TO IMMORALITY, IMPURITY, PASSION, EVIL DESIRE, AND GREED, WHICH AMOUNTS TO IDOLATRY.
- 6 FOR IT IS BECAUSE OF THESE THINGS THAT THE WRATH OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL COME UPON THE SONS OF DISOBEDIENCE,
- 7 AND IN THEM YOU ALSO ONCE WALKED, WHEN YOU WERE LIVING IN THEM.
- 8 BUT NOW YOU ALSO, PUT THEM ALL ASIDE: ANGER, WRATH, MALICE, SLANDER, *and* ABUSIVE SPEECH FROM YOUR MOUTH.
- 9 DO NOT LIE TO ONE ANOTHER, SINCE YOU LAID ASIDE THE OLD SELF WITH ITS WAYS,
- 10 AND HAVE PUT ON THE NEW SELF WHO IS BEING RENEWED TO A TRUE KNOWLEDGE ACCORDING TO THE IMAGE OF THE ONE WHO CREATED HIM;
- 11 IN WHICH THERE IS NO (*spiritual difference between*) GREEK AND JUDEAN, CIRCUMCISED AND UNCIRCUMCISED, BARBARIAN, SCYTHIAN, SLAVE AND FREEMAN, BUT CHRIST IS ALL, AND IN ALL.
- 12 SO, AS THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN CHOSEN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HOLY AND BELOVED, PUT ON A HEART OF COMPASSION, KINDNESS, HUMILITY, GENTLENESS AND PATIENCE;
- 13 BEARING WITH ONE ANOTHER, AND FORGIVING EACH OTHER, WHOEVER HAS A COMPLAINT AGAINST ANYONE; JUST AS THE LORD FORGAVE YOU, SO ALSO SHOULD YOU.
- 14 BEYOND ALL THESE THINGS *put on* LOVE, WHICH IS THE PERFECT BOND OF UNITY.
- 15 LET THE PEACE OF CHRIST RULE IN YOUR HEARTS, TO WHICH INDEED YOU WERE CALLED IN ONE BODY; AND BE THANKFUL.
- 16 LET THE WORD OF CHRIST RICHLY DWELL WITHIN YOU, WITH ALL WISDOM TEACHING AND ADMONISHING ONE ANOTHER WITH PSALMS, HYMNS *and* SPIRITUAL SONGS, SINGING WITH THANKFULNESS IN YOUR HEARTS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
- 17 WHATEVER YOU DO IN WORD OR DEED, *do* ALL IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF THE LORD JESUS, GIVING THANKS THROUGH HIM TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER.

Instructions for Christian Households

- 18 WIVES, BE SUBJECT TO YOUR HUSBANDS, AS IS FITTING IN THE LORD.
- 19 HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES AND DO NOT BE BITTER AGAINST THEM.
- 20 CHILDREN, BE OBEDIENT TO YOUR PARENTS IN ALL THINGS, FOR THIS IS WELL-PLEASING TO THE LORD.
- 21 FATHERS, DO NOT PROVOKE YOUR CHILDREN, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT LOSE HEART.
- 22 SLAVES, IN ALL THINGS OBEY THOSE WHO ARE YOUR MASTERS ON EARTH, NOT WITH EXTERNAL SERVICE, AS THOSE WHO PLEASE MEN, BUT WITH SINCERITY OF HEART, FEARING THE LORD.
- 23 WHATEVER YOU DO, DO YOUR WORK HEARTILY, AS FOR THE LORD RATHER THAN FOR PEOPLE,
- 24 KNOWING THAT FROM THE LORD YOU WILL RECEIVE THE REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE. IT IS THE LORD CHRIST WHOM YOU SERVE.
- 25 FOR HE WHO DOES WRONG WILL RECEIVE THE CONSEQUENCES OF THE WRONG WHICH HE HAS DONE, AND THAT WITHOUT PARTIALITY. (*Acts 10:34-35*)

Colossians 4

- 1 RULERS, GRANT TO YOUR SLAVES JUSTICE AND FAIRNESS, KNOWING THAT YOU TOO HAVE A MASTER IN HEAVEN.

An Encouragement for Prayer

- 2 DEVOTE YOURSELVES TO PRAYER, KEEPING ALERT IN IT WITH THANKSGIVING;
- 3 PRAYING AT THE SAME TIME FOR US AS WELL, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL OPEN UP TO US A DOOR FOR THE WORD, SO THAT WE MAY SPEAK FORTH THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST, FOR WHICH I HAVE ALSO BEEN IMPRISONED;
- 4 THAT I MAY MAKE IT CLEAR IN THE WAY I SHOULD SPEAK.
- 5 CONDUCT YOURSELVES WITH WISDOM TOWARD OUTSIDERS, MAKING THE MOST OF THE OPPORTUNITY.
- 6 LET YOUR SPEECH ALWAYS BE WITH GRACE, *as though* SEASONED WITH SALT, SO THAT YOU WILL KNOW HOW YOU SHOULD RESPOND TO EACH PERSON.

Paul's Final Instructions and Greetings

- 7 AS TO ALL MY AFFAIRS, TYCHICUS, *our* BELOVED BROTHER AND FAITHFUL SERVANT AND FELLOW BOND-SERVANT IN THE LORD, WILL BRING YOU INFORMATION.
- 8 *for* I HAVE SENT HIM TO YOU FOR THIS VERY PURPOSE, THAT YOU MAY KNOW ABOUT OUR CIRCUMSTANCES AND THAT HE MAY ENCOURAGE YOUR HEARTS;
- 9 AND WITH HIM ONESIMUS, *our* FAITHFUL AND BELOVED BROTHER, WHO IS ONE OF YOUR (*group*). THEY WILL INFORM YOU ABOUT THE ENTIRE SITUATION HERE.
- 10 ARISTARCHUS, MY FELLOW PRISONER, SENDS YOU HIS GREETINGS; AND *also* BARNABAS'S COUSIN MARCUS (Mark), ABOUT

WHOM YOU RECEIVED INSTRUCTIONS; IF HE COMES TO YOU, WELCOME HIM.

11 AND *also* JESOUS WHO IS CALLED "JUSTUS"; THESE ARE THE ONLY CO-WORKERS FOR THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO ARE FROM THE CIRCUMCISION, AND THEY HAVE PROVED TO BE AN ENCOURAGEMENT TO ME.

12 EPAPHRAS, WHO IS ONE OF YOUR NUMBER, A BOND-SERVANT OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, SENDS YOU HIS GREETINGS, ALWAYS LABOURING EARNESTLY FOR YOU IN HIS PRAYERS, THAT YOU MAY STAND PERFECT AND FULLY ASSURED IN ALL THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

13 FOR I TESTIFY FOR HIM THAT HE HAS A DEEP CONCERN FOR YOU AND FOR THOSE WHO ARE IN LAODICEA AND HIERAPOLIS.

14 LUCAS (Luke), THE BELOVED PHYSICIAN, SENDS YOU HIS GREETINGS, AND *also* DEMAS.

15 GREET THE BRETHREN WHO ARE IN LAODICEA AND ALSO NYMPHA AND THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES THAT IS IN HER HOUSE.

16 WHEN THIS LETTER IS READ AMONG YOU, HAVE IT ALSO READ IN THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE LAODICEANS; AND YOU, FOR YOUR PART READ MY LETTER *that is coming* FROM LAODICEA.

17 SAY TO ARCHIPPUS, "TAKE CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY TO THE MINISTRY WHICH YOU HAVE RECEIVED IN THE LORD, THAT YOU MAY FULFILL IT."

18 I, PAULOS (Paul), WRITE THIS GREETING WITH MY OWN HAND. REMEMBER MY IMPRISONMENT. GRACE BE WITH YOU.

1 Thessalonians

(Paul's first epistle to the Thessalonians is thought to have been written in 51 AD.)

(1 & 2 Thessalonians are the most prophetic letters of Paul, who was not only an Apostle, Evangelist, Pastor & Teacher, but also a true Prophet of Theos/GOD.)

1 Thessalonians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS (Paul) AND SILVANUS AND TIMOTHEOS, TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE THESSALONIANS IN THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THE FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST: GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE.

The Faith of the Thessalonian Believers

2 WE GIVE THANKS TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* ALWAYS FOR ALL OF YOU, MAKING MENTION IN OUR PRAYERS;
3 CONSTANTLY BEARING IN MIND YOUR WORK OF FAITH AND LABOUR OF LOVE AND PERSEVERANCE OF HOPE IN OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, IN THE PRESENCE OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND FATHER, *(1 Thes.5:17-18)*
4 KNOWING, BRETHREN BELOVED BY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, His CHOICE OF YOU;
5 FOR OUR GOSPEL DID NOT COME TO YOU IN WORD ONLY, BUT ALSO IN POWER AND IN THE HOLY GHOST AND WITH FULL CONVICTION; JUST AS YOU KNOW WHAT OCCURRED AMONG YOU FOR YOUR SAKE.
6 YOU ALSO BECAME IMITATORS OF US AND OF THE LORD, HAVING RECEIVED THE WORD IN MUCH TRIBULATION WITH THE JOY OF THE HOLY GHOST,
7 SO THAT YOU BECAME AN EXAMPLE TO ALL THE BELIEVERS IN MACEDONIA AND IN ACHAIA.
8 FOR THE WORD OF THE LORD HAS SOUNDED FORTH FROM YOU, NOT ONLY IN MACEDONIA AND ACHAIA, BUT ALSO IN EVERY PLACE YOUR FAITH TOWARD THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS GONE FORTH, SO THAT WE HAVE NO NEED TO SAY ANYTHING.
9 FOR THEY THEMSELVES REPORT ABOUT US WHAT KIND OF AN INTRODUCTION WE HAD WITH YOU, AND HOW YOU TURNED TO THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* FROM THE IDOLS TO SERVE LIVING AND TRUE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*,
(The Greek in this verse does not show "a" or "the" connected to "Theos", therefore the Greek treats Theos as a name rather than the word for deity.)

10 AND TO WAIT FOR HIS SON FROM THE HEAVEN/SKIES, WHOM HE RAISED FROM THE DEAD, JESUS, WHO RESCUES US FROM THE WRATH TO COME.

(1 Thes.5:9 The Greek word for "rescues" in this verse means to draw to one self in the ideal of a current, to deliver, to cause to escape. In this context, it's talking about a catching up of the Saints, a gathering unto Him after the Great Tribulation & just before The Wrath of Theos. Matt.24:31)

1 Thessalonians 2

Paul Remembers His Visit

1 FOR YOU YOURSELVES KNOW, BRETHREN, THAT OUR COMING TO YOU WAS NOT IN VAIN,
2 BUT AFTER WE HAD ALREADY SUFFERED AND BEEN MISTREATED IN PHILIPPI, AS YOU KNOW, WE HAD THE BOLDNESS IN OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* TO SPEAK TO YOU THE GOSPEL OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AMID MUCH OPPOSITION.
3 FOR OUR PREACHING DOES NOT COME FROM ERROR OR IMPURITY OR IN DECEIT;
4 BUT JUST AS we have been APPROVED BY THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* TO BE ENTRUSTED WITH THE GOSPEL, SO WE SPEAK, NOT AS PLEASING PEOPLE, BUT THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* WHO TRIES OUR HEARTS.

(Interesting, the Greek word for hearts is kardia as in cardiovascular. This shows the Paleo-Hebrew Greek origin of much of our English language. The USA & the British Commonwealth are tribal brothers of Judah that we know as Israel.)

5 FOR WE NEVER CAME IN FLATTERING WORDS, AS YOU KNOW, NOR WITH A PRETEXT FOR GREED. THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* IS WITNESS.

6 NOR DID WE SEEK GLORY FROM PEOPLE, EITHER FROM YOU OR FROM OTHERS, even though BEING CAPABLE OF BEING BURDENS AS THE APOSTLES OF CHRIST.

7 BUT BECAME GENTLE IN THE MIDST OF YOU, AS A NOURISHER *(parent)* BROODS THEIR OWN CHILDREN.

(The Greek word for "gentle" in this verse was commonly used of the kindness of parents towards children. See "brooded" in Gen. 1:2b to keep warm, cherish, with tenderly love. They acted as gentle fathers. See verse 11. Also Numbers 11:12, 2 Cor. 12:14, Gal. 4:19)

8 HAVING SO FOND AN AFFECTION FOR YOU, WE WERE WELL-PLEASSED TO IMPART TO YOU NOT ONLY THE GOSPEL OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* BUT ALSO OUR OWN LIVES, BECAUSE YOU HAD BECOME BELOVED TO US.

9 FOR YOU RECALL, BRETHREN, OUR LABOUR AND HARDSHIP, WORKING NIGHT AND DAY SO AS NOT TO BE A BURDEN TO ANY OF YOU, WE PROCLAIMED TO YOU THE GOSPEL OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

(This should not be used to try to claim that Apostles/Pastors/Ministers have no right to tithes, etc. Paul very boldly taught that he reserved the right for such. 1 Cor.9:1-14 James 5:1-6. 1 Tim.5:17-18)

10 YOU ARE WITNESSES, AND SO IS THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, HOW DEVOUTLY AND UPRIGHTLY AND BLAMELESSLY WE BEHAVED TOWARD YOU BELIEVERS;

11 JUST AS YOU KNOW HOW we were ENCOURAGING AND COMFORTING AND TESTIFYING to EACH ONE OF YOU AS A FATHER WOULD HIS OWN CHILDREN,

(The 3 Greek words used here for "encouraging, comforting, testifying" can also be used in the context of a court

proceeding. Paul mixes the context of parenting with the courtroom of life & the word “witnesses” in verse 10. “Encouraging” can also be translated “pleading, appealing to, exhorting, comforting, calling out to, asking to draw close”.)

12 SO THAT YOU WOULD **WALK IN A MANNER WORTHY** OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WHO CALLS YOU INTO HIS OWN KINGDOM AND GLORY. (*Eph.4:1*)

13 FOR THIS REASON WE ALSO **CONSTANTLY THANK THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT WHEN YOU RECEIVED THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH YOU HEARD FROM US, YOU ACCEPTED IT NOT AS THE WORD OF HUMANS, BUT FOR WHAT IT REALLY IS, **THE WORD OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH ALSO PERFORMS ITS WORK IN YOU WHO BELIEVE. (*1 Thes.5:18, 20*)

14 FOR YOU, BRETHREN, BECAME IMITATORS OF THE EKKLESIA (*called out ones*) OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN CHRIST JESUS THAT ARE IN JUDEA, FOR YOU ALSO **ENDURED THE SAME SUFFERINGS** AT THE HANDS OF YOUR OWN COUNTRYMEN, EVEN AS THEY *did* FROM THE JUDEANS,

15 WHO BOTH KILLED THE LORD JESUS AND THE PROPHETS, AND DROVE US OUT AND ARE NOT PLEASING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND *are* HOSTILE TO ALL PEOPLE, (*Matt.5:10-12 Matt. 10:24-25 Matt.24:9,13*)

16 HINDERING US FROM SPEAKING TO THE GENTILES SO THAT THEY MAY BE SAVED; WITH THE RESULT THAT THEY ALWAYS **FILL UP THE MEASURE** OF THEIR SINS. BUT THE WRATH HAS COME UPON THEM FOREVER TO THE END. (*Matt.23:32 Romans 2:5*)

Timothy's Good Report about the Church

17 BUT WE, BRETHREN, HAVING BEEN TAKEN AWAY FROM YOU FOR A SHORT WHILE, IN PERSON, NOT IN SPIRIT, WERE ALL THE MORE EAGER WITH GREAT DESIRE TO SEE YOUR FACE.

18 FOR WE WANTED TO COME TO YOU: I, PAULOS, MORE THAN ONCE, BUT SATAN HINDERED US.

19 FOR WHO IS OUR HOPE OR JOY OR CROWN OF **BOASTING**? IS IT NOT EVEN YOU, IN THE PRESENCE OF OUR LORD JESUS AT HIS COMING?

(*"Boasting" G2746: kauchesis, the act of glorying in either a good or bad sense. In this context, a good rejoicing.*)

20 FOR YOU ARE OUR GLORY AND JOY.

1 Thessalonians 3

1 THEREFORE BEARING (*waiting*) NO LONGER, WE THOUGHT IT BEST TO BE LEFT BEHIND AT ATHENS ALONE

2 AND SENT TIMOTHEOS, OUR BROTHER AND THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*) CO-WORKER IN THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST, TO STRENGTHEN AND ENCOURAGE YOU AS TO YOUR FAITH,

3 SO THAT NO ONE WOULD BE DISTURBED BY THESE AFFLICTIONS; FOR YOU YOURSELVES KNOW THAT WE HAVE BEEN DESTINED FOR THIS.

4 INDEED WHEN WE WERE WITH YOU, FORETOLD YOU THAT WE WERE GOING TO SUFFER AFFLICTION; JUST AS IT CAME TO PASS, AS YOU KNOW.

5 FOR THIS REASON, WHEN I COULD ENDURE IT NO LONGER, I ALSO SENT TO FIND OUT ABOUT YOUR FAITH, FOR FEAR THAT THE TEMPTER MIGHT HAVE TEMPTED YOU, AND OUR LABOUR WOULD BE IN VAIN.

6 BUT NOW THAT TIMOTHEOS HAS COME TO US FROM YOU, AND HAS BROUGHT US GOOD NEWS OF YOUR FAITH AND LOVE, AND THAT YOU ALWAYS THINK KINDLY OF US, LONGING TO SEE US JUST AS WE ALSO LONG TO SEE YOU,

7 FOR THIS REASON, BRETHREN, IN ALL OUR DISTRESS AND AFFLICTION WE WERE COMFORTED ABOUT YOU THROUGH YOUR FAITH;

8 FOR NOW *we* LIVE, IF YOU STAND FIRM IN *the* LORD.

9 FOR WHAT THANKS CAN WE RENDER TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR YOU IN RETURN FOR ALL THE JOY WITH WHICH WE REJOICE BEFORE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ON YOUR ACCOUNT,

10 AS WE NIGHT AND DAY KEEP PRAYING MOST EARNESTLY THAT WE MAY SEE YOUR FACE, AND MAY COMPLETE WHAT IS LACKING IN YOUR FAITH?

11 NOW MAY OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER HIMSELF AND JESUS OUR LORD DIRECT OUR WAY TO YOU;

12 AND MAY THE LORD CAUSE YOU TO INCREASE AND ABOUND IN LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER, AND FOR ALL PEOPLE, JUST AS WE ALSO *do* FOR YOU;

13 SO THAT HE MAY ESTABLISH YOUR HEARTS WITHOUT BLAME IN HOLINESS BEFORE OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS WITH ALL HIS SAINTS.

1 Thessalonians 4

Live to Please God

1 FURTHERMORE, BRETHREN, WE ASK AND CALL UPON YOU IN LORD JESUS, THAT AS YOU RECEIVED FROM US, AS TO HOW YOU SHOULD WALK AND PLEASE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), JUST AS *you* INDEED WALK, THAT YOU EXCEL STILL MORE.

2 FOR YOU KNOW WHAT **MANDATES** WE GAVE YOU THROUGH THE LORD JESUS.

(*"Mandates": A Charge, a command, injunction; a precept, rule of living.*)

3 FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOUR SANCTIFICATION; THAT IS, THAT YOU ABSTAIN FROM **FORNICATION**; (*G4202 porneia: Fornication is immorality which can be in many forms both sexual & spiritual, including adultery, prostitution, incest, homosexuality, pornography, demonic music, horror movies, moral rebellion, spiritual unfaithfulness, idolatry, apostasy, desertion of a marriage without just cause, breaking of a spiritual or marriage covenant, pagan worship & observance of pagan holidays. Fornication also includes defrauding a spouse of sex. Also includes when a husband does not provide basic necessities for his wife. Exo.21:10-11, 1 Cor.7:1-11*)

4 THAT EACH OF YOU KNOW HOW TO ACQUIRE HIS OWN VESSEL IN SANCTIFICATION AND HONOUR,

(*In this context, it means & therefore could be translated "know how to acquire [G2932] his own wife". A wife is the*

vessel of her husband & vice versa. Vessel is G4632, used also when referring to a wife in 1 Peter 3:7. See also "acquire" G2932 in Ruth 4:10. Notice that 1 Cor.7:1-11 is directly related to verses 3-4 here. Paul is not requiring men to be married, [Paul himself was single 1 Cor.7:7] but rather is declaring that men should acquire their wives only by ethical manners. Verse 6 makes this clear. He is not to steal another man's bride, etc. See context words "lustful passion" in vs.5 & "fornication" in vs.3. Most all translations use "possess his own vessel" which makes it impossible for the readers to understand that it's talking about the methods of acquiring a spouse. Most assume that it's talking about controlling your own flesh. In a sense it is, since you would have to control your own flesh to avoid fornication of attaining a spouse in an ungodly way. It is primarily warning against adultery. The Spanish Bible version called "Reina Valera" published in 1569 & revised in 1960 & 1988 translates vessel as "esposa" which means spouse. The Revised Standard Version [RSV] translates as "that each one of you know how to take a wife for himself in holiness and honour".)

5 NOT IN LUSTFUL PASSION, LIKE THE GENTILES WHO DO NOT KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);

6 AND THAT NO MAN TRANSGRESS AND DEFRAUD HIS BROTHER IN THE MATTER BECAUSE THE LORD IS THE AVENGER IN ALL THESE THINGS, JUST AS WE ALSO TOLD YOU BEFORE AND SOLEMNLY WARNED YOU.

7 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT CALLED US FOR THE PURPOSE OF IMPURITY, BUT IN SANCTIFICATION.

8 SO, HE WHO REJECTS THIS IS NOT REJECTING MANKIND BUT THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WHO GIVES HIS HOLY GHOST TO YOU.

9 NOW AS TO THE BROTHERLY LOVE, YOU HAVE NO NEED FOR *me* TO WRITE TO YOU, FOR YOU YOURSELVES ARE TAUGHT BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO "AGAPE/LOVE" ONE ANOTHER;

(*"Brotherly Love" is the Greek word "Philadelphia", which is why the American city is called "The City of Brotherly Love". It refers to friendship, buddies, recognition of fellowship. The prefix "phil" is combined with other words to refer to the love of money, self, pleasures or the love of words/language or the love of good or even the love toward The Creator. "Agape" love is Godly/divine love such as the active love of The Creator toward us & our love back toward Him, as well as the holy type of sincere love that we should have for one another. See John 21:15-17*)

10 FOR INDEED YOU DO PRACTICE IT TOWARD ALL THE BRETHREN WHO ARE IN ALL MACEDONIA. BUT WE URGE YOU, BRETHREN, TO EXCEL STILL MORE,

11 AND TO MAKE IT YOUR AMBITION TO LEAD A QUIET LIFE AND ATTEND TO YOUR OWN (*life*) AND WORK WITH YOUR HANDS, JUST AS WE COMMANDED YOU,

12 SO THAT YOU WILL BEHAVE PROPERLY TOWARD OUTSIDERS AND NOT BE IN ANY NEED.

On The First Resurrection After The Great Tribulation

13 BUT WE DO NOT WANT YOU TO BE IGNORANT, BRETHREN, ABOUT THOSE WHO **ARE ASLEEP** (*Acts 7:60*), SO THAT YOU SHOULD NOT GRIEVE AS DO THE REST WHO HAVE NO HOPE.

(*Many scriptures throughout the Old & New Testaments declare that when people die in this life, they are sleeping until the first & second resurrections. If we understand this, then we will not grieve to the same extent as unbelievers or people who do not understand that there are two resurrections, both which offer hope.*)

14 FOR IF WE BELIEVE THAT JESUS DIED AND ROSE AGAIN, EVEN SO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BRING WITH HIM THOSE WHO **HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP** IN JESUS.

(*The Saints who have died at any time after the Resurrection of Jesus are still sleeping until the First Resurrection at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet after the Great Tribulation & before The Wrath of Theos. When they rise from the dead, they will partake in the Marriage Supper of The Lamb of Theos in Heaven & will be in Heaven for 42-45 days & then descend from Heaven with Jesus on the 1,335th day of Daniel 12:12.*)

15 FOR THIS WE SAY TO YOU BY THE WORD OF THE LORD, THAT WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN UNTIL THE COMING OF THE LORD, WILL NOT PRECEDE THOSE WHO **HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP**.

(*"Remain" means to survive & make it through the Great Tribulation. Those that are still alive when Jesus comes will not rise first.*)

16 FOR THE LORD HIMSELF WILL DESCEND FROM HEAVEN WITH A SHOUT, WITH THE VOICE OF THE ARCHANGEL AND WITH THE TRUMPET OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND **THE DEAD IN CHRIST** WILL RISE FIRST.

(*The Trumpet of Theos Isa.26:19; Isa.27:13 Zech.14:5,16 Matt.24:31 1 Cor.15:52 Rev.10-11. The Saints sleeping in the grave will rise in the first resurrection, then the living Saints will rise to join them in the air & both groups will meet Jesus in the air & dwell in Heaven for 42-45 days until they all descend with JESUS 42-45 days later. This verse seems as if it all happens on one & the same day but 1,000 years is as one day with Theos. We must examine all bible verses to get the full understanding of the time-line. From the First Resurrection until Jesus lands on Earth is 42-45 days.*)

17 THEN WE WHO ARE ALIVE AND REMAIN WILL BE CAUGHT UP TOGETHER WITH THEM IN THE CLOUDS TO MEET THE LORD IN THE AIR, AND SO WE SHALL ALWAYS BE WITH THE LORD.

(*The saints who survived the Great Tribulation will be caught up into Heaven with the saints who had already died. It doesn't say that we will be in Heaven forever. It says we will be with JESUS forever. But Jesus will be coming to the Earth at the Battle of Armageddon & we will come with Him. Rev.16:15-16 Rev.19:1-21 Zech.14:5,12 We will reign on the Earth forever Rev.5:10 Rev.21:1-9 Matt.5:5 Psalm 37:11*)

(*For more information about the timing of this event, and why there is not a pre-tribulation rapture, please visit*

<https://isawthelightministries.com/rapture.html>)

18 THEREFORE COMFORT ONE ANOTHER WITH THESE WORDS.

(The comfort does NOT come from any pre-trib rapture fairy tale. Our comfort comes from the fact that Jesus will return at the promised time after the Great Tribulation & that there are two resurrections.)

1 Thessalonians 5

1 NOW AS TO THE TIMES AND THE TIME PERIODS, BRETHREN, YOU HAVE NO NEED OF ANYTHING TO BE WRITTEN TO YOU.

2 FOR YOU YOURSELVES KNOW FULL WELL THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME JUST LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT.

(As a thief in the night to the wicked. JESUS is NOT as a thief to the righteous who are watching for His Coming. His return will not be unexpected for the righteous. See verse 4. He will not come until the Battle of Armageddon at the very last day of The Wrath of GOD after the Great Tribulation. Rev. 16:15)

3 WHILE **THEY** ARE SAYING, "PEACE AND SAFETY/SECURITY/STABILITY!" THEN DESTRUCTION WILL COME UPON THEM SUDDENLY LIKE LABOUR PAINS UPON A WOMAN WITH CHILD, AND THEY WILL NOT ESCAPE.

(Matt. 24:8 Jer. 14:13 Rev. 12:1 The Abraham Accords were signed on Sept. 15, 2020. Peace and safety/security/stability is a major theme of this false peace treaty between Israel and Islamic nations. Even within the very last couple of days before Jesus returns, the Muslims will still be claiming that their murders of millions of people are in the name of peace, but Jesus will bring true justice.)

4 BUT YOU, BRETHREN, ARE NOT IN DARKNESS, THAT THE DAY WOULD OVERTAKE YOU LIKE A THIEF;

5 FOR YOU ARE ALL SONS OF LIGHT AND SONS OF DAY. WE ARE NOT OF NIGHT NOR OF DARKNESS.

6 SO THEN LET US NOT (*spiritually*) SLEEP AS OTHERS DO, BUT LET US BE ALERT AND SENSIBLE.

7 FOR THOSE WHO SLEEP DO THEIR SLEEPING AT NIGHT, AND THOSE WHO GET DRUNK GET DRUNK AT NIGHT.

8 BUT SINCE WE ARE OF THE DAY, LET US BE SENSIBLE, HAVING PUT ON THE **BREASTPLATE OF FAITH AND LOVE, AND AS A HELMET**, THE HOPE OF SALVATION. (*Full Armour of Theos. Eph. 6:10-20*)

9 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT DESTINED US FOR WRATH, BUT FOR OBTAINING SALVATION THROUGH OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST,

(1 Thes. 1:10 The Wrath & the Great Tribulation are two different time eras/periods. The Saints who are mature enough to be turned to spirit will not have to endure the final 45 day time period of the Wrath of Theos. The blowing of the 7th Trumpet & the catching up of the Saints will occur at the very end of the Great Tribulation but before The Wrath of Theos is poured out on humanity.)

10 WHO DIED FOR US, SO THAT WHETHER WE ARE AWAKE OR ASLEEP, WE WILL LIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM (*on Earth*).

11 THEREFORE ENCOURAGE ONE ANOTHER AND BUILD UP ONE ANOTHER, JUST AS YOU ALSO ARE DOING.

Paul's Final Advice

12 BUT WE REQUEST OF YOU, BRETHREN, THAT YOU APPRECIATE THOSE WHO DILIGENTLY LABOUR AMONG YOU, AND **HAVE CHARGE OVER YOU** IN THE LORD AND GIVE YOU INSTRUCTION,

13 AND THAT YOU **ESTEEM THEM VERY HIGHLY** IN LOVE BECAUSE OF THEIR WORK. LIVE IN PEACE WITH ONE ANOTHER.

(Contrary to the false & rebellious doctrine that says that we should not have any more honour & respect for ministers than we do for anyone else.)

14 WE URGE YOU, BRETHREN, **WARN THE UNRULY**, ENCOURAGE THE FAINTHEARTED, HELP THE WEAK, BE PATIENT WITH EVERYONE. (*"Unruly" is G813 which means disorderly, out of ranks, irregular, inordinate, immoderate pleasures, deviating from the prescribed order or rule. In the context, this verse means to warn those people who are rebellious against the authority of God's government in the church, i.e. rebellious against Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors & Deacons.*)

15 SEE THAT NO ONE REPAYS ANOTHER WITH EVIL FOR EVIL, BUT ALWAYS SEEK AFTER THAT WHICH IS GOOD FOR ONE ANOTHER AND FOR ALL PEOPLE.

16 REJOICE ALWAYS.

17 PRAY WITHOUT CEASING. (*1 Thes. 1:2-3 Praying while driving, before eating, upon waking, before bed, over medicines, before entering stores, after departing stores, etc.*)

18 IN **EVERYTHING** GIVE THANKS; FOR THIS IS THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR YOU IN CHRIST JESUS.

19-20 EXTINGUISH/SUPPRESS NOT THE SPIRIT. DESPISE NOT PROPHESYING.

(Originally there were no divisions between verses. "Prophecy" sometimes means speaking in unknown tongues as in 1 Sam. 10:5-13, therefore this could be saying to not forbid speaking in tongues as in 1 Cor. 14:39. Often, speaking in tongues includes prophecy. This is how the word "prophesying" became a word for speaking in tongues. Also, if we do not suppress His Spirit, we must also allow the gifts of prophecy & free movement of worship.)

21 BUT PROVE ALL THINGS CAREFULLY; HOLD VERY TIGHT TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD.

(Instead of blindly going along with what our parents, grandparents, local culture & local religious groups have taught us, we should carefully & fully examine the scriptures in a sincere & deep search in prayer & fasting for the truth concerning all doctrine. Do NOT follow traditional denominational established doctrine!)

22 ABSTAIN FROM ALL APPEARANCE OF EVIL.

(Rms.12:9 Halloween, All Saints Day, Day of the Dead, horror movies, hard rock n' roll, skulls & bones symbols, love of black clothing, images of wings on clothing, garden/gazing/crystal balls that are in people's yards, etc.)

Paul's Final Greetings

23 NOW MAY THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF PEACE HIMSELF SANCTIFY YOU ENTIRELY; AND MAY YOUR SPIRIT AND SOUL AND BODY BE PRESERVED COMPLETE, WITHOUT BLAME AT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

24 FAITHFUL IS HE WHO CALLS YOU, AND HE ALSO WILL BRING IT TO PASS.

25 BRETHREN, PRAY FOR US.

26 GREET ALL THE BRETHREN WITH A HOLY KISS.

27 I **CHARGE** YOU BY THE LORD TO HAVE THIS LETTER READ TO ALL THE BRETHREN.

(Charge or Adjure: G6034 Enorkizo, related to G3726: to urge or command someone to do something, make promise as if under oath. Perhaps even to make an oath. This shows intense need for this letter to be read to all. The books of Thessalonians are extremely important to the end time church.)

28 THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BE WITH YOU.

2 Thessalonians

(Paul's second epistle to the Thessalonians is thought to have been written in 51-52 AD.)

2 Thessalonians 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS (Paul) AND SILVANUS AND TIMOTHEOS, TO THE EKKLESIA OF THE THESSALONIANS IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST:

(Ekklesia is the Greek word for church. It actually means "congregation of called out ones". It refers to people who have been called out of the world to be a part of the assembly of believers & followers of Jesus Christ. It does not refer to a building although there is nothing wrong with having a building as a meeting place. In the modern English language the word "church" can refer to either a building or the people. Ekklesia refers only to the people. There is nothing wrong with using the modern English vocalization of "church" when referring to either the people or the building. It's just the evolution of language.)

2 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FATHER AND LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

Encouragement during Persecution

3 WE OUGHT ALWAYS TO GIVE THANKS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR YOU, BRETHREN, AS IS WORTHY, BECAUSE YOUR FAITH IS GREATLY ENLARGED, AND THE LOVE OF EACH ONE OF YOU TOWARD ONE ANOTHER GROWS EVER GREATER;

4 THEREFORE, WE OURSELVES SPEAK PROUDLY OF YOU AMONG THE EKKLESIA OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR YOUR PERSEVERANCE AND FAITH IN THE MIDST OF ALL YOUR PERSECUTIONS AND AFFLICTIONS WHICH YOU ENDURE.

5 THIS IS A PLAIN INDICATION OF THEOS' (*The Alpha & Omega's*) RIGHTEOUS JUDGMENT SO THAT YOU WILL BE CONSIDERED WORTHY OF THE KINGDOM OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR WHICH ALSO YOU ARE SUFFERING.

6 SINCE INDEED IT'S RIGHT FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO REPAY WITH AFFLICTION THOSE WHO AFFLICT YOU,

7 AND TO GIVE RELIEF TO YOU WHO ARE AFFLICTED ALONG WITH US AS WELL AT THE REVELATION OF THE LORD FROM HEAVEN, WITH THE ANGELS OF HIS POWER, IN FLAMING FIRE,

8 DEALING OUT JUSTICE TO THOSE WHO DO NOT KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND TO THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF OUR LORD JESUS.

9 THESE WILL PAY THE PENALTY OF PERMANENT DESTRUCTION, AWAY FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD AND FROM THE GLORY OF HIS POWER, (*Isa.2:10 Not eternal "destroying". The action of the destruction does not exist forever, for if such were true, there would never be any Paradise. The scriptures declare that the unrepentant wicked will be annihilated once & for all. The punishment is much more than only separation from Theos & Paradise, the wicked are completely annihilated.*)

10 WHEN HE COMES TO BE GLORIFIED IN HIS SAINTS ON THAT DAY, AND TO BE REGARDED WITH WONDER BY ALL WHO HAVE BELIEVED. FOR OUR TESTIMONY TO YOU WAS BELIEVED.

11 TO THIS END ALSO WE PRAY FOR YOU ALWAYS, THAT OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL COUNT YOU WORTHY OF YOUR CALLING, AND FULFILL EVERY DESIRE FOR GOODNESS AND THE WORK OF FAITH WITH POWER,

12 SO THAT THE NAME OF OUR LORD JESUS WILL BE GLORIFIED IN YOU, AND YOU IN HIM, ACCORDING TO THE GRACE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

2 Thessalonians 2

The Strong Delusion. No pre-tribulation rapture. The Antichrist Manifests Before Jesus Comes.

1 NOW WE REQUEST YOU, BRETHREN, ABOUT THE COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND OUR GATHERING TOGETHER TO HIM,

(Concerning any rapture, catching up or real coming of JESUS. Compare with Matt.24:3 Same Greek word for "Coming".)

2 THAT YOU NOT BE QUICKLY SHAKEN FROM YOUR COMPOSURE OR BE DISTURBED EITHER BY A SPIRIT OR A MESSAGE OR A LETTER AS IF FROM US, TO THE EFFECT THAT THE DAY OF THE LORD HAS COME.

(Or anyone saying that Jesus could come tonight or tomorrow, or that He has come.)

3 LET NO ONE IN ANY WAY DECEIVE YOU.

It's NOT UNTIL THE APOSTASY COMES FIRST, AND THE PERSONAGE OF LAWLESSNESS IS MANIFESTED/REVEALED, THE SON OF PERDITION,

(Compare "Let no one in any way deceive you" with Matt.24:4-5

Compare "apostasy comes first" with Matt. 24:10 "many will fall away".

Compare "lawlessness" with Matt.24:12 "lawlessness".

The Greek word here for "Apostasy" refers to an extreme magnitude of falling away. It's much more than people backsliding due to weakness. It's outright choosing to reject Jesus & His Truth despite the fact that they had the opportunity to accept & abide in the truth in Jesus. It is choosing wickedness. In the context of this chapter & in Jehoshea / Joshua 22:23, it goes even further. It's falling away from JESUS so much that they embrace Assad as God instead of the true JESUS, thus breaking the First Commandment that thou SHALL have no other GOD.

"Perdition" is Strong's G684 "apoleia" which means destruction. It's a variant of "Abaddon" & "Apollo" in Rev.9:11.

"Revealed" is Greek 601 - apokalypso: "to uncover, lay open what has been veiled or covered up, disclose, make bare, to make known, make MANIFEST, disclose what before was unknown". Antiochus Epiphanes had coins made with images

of himself & the words "Theos Epiphanes" which means "GOD SEEN" or "GOD MANIFEST". He claimed to be Apollo & the son of Apollo. He claimed to be God in the flesh. He was the king of Syria during the times of the Maccabees. He is the same fallen angel of the end time king of Rev.17:11 & Rev.9:11 He has already been seen for decades but in this context he deceptively displays himself as being God.)

(To read more about the Strong Delusion and the Abomination of Desolation, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/templeStrongDelusion.html>)

4 WHO OPPOSES AND EXALTS HIMSELF ABOVE EVERYONE CALLED GOD OR OBJECT OF WORSHIP, (Dan. 11:39)

SO THAT **he will SIT IN THE TEMPLE OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) (Rev. 11:19), EXHIBITING HIMSELF AS BEING THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).**

("Displaying" is G584 - apodeiknymi: "show forth, to expose to view, exhibit, to show, to prove what kind of person anyone is, to prove by arguments, demonstrate". "Sit" can mean to sit down on a seat/throne but can also mean to claim/establish government rulership. In this context, the son of perdition attempts to do both. He could stand on the Temple Mount claiming to be God but that would not be very effective. But by showing/displaying himself in the sky, in the Seat of GOD in The Temple of GOD in Heaven, showing himself as king, that WOULD be VERY effective. He will pretend to be Theos. Rom. 8:20.

He exalts himself above all gods of all religions, even above Allah. Just before the Great Tribulation, In Rev.12:7 Satan & the other fallen angels including Apollo/Assad/Antiochus wage war in Heaven in an attempt to overthrow Theos. Although they will be unsuccessful, Theos will cause Michael the good archangel to step aside, be taken out of the way, to allow Assad to momentarily sit in The Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven, displaying himself to the world as GOD/Theos, then be cast down unto the Earth. Assad will descend from the sky in a fake coming of Jesus & land in Damascus. This is the Strong Delusion of verse 11.)

5 DO YOU NOT REMEMBER THAT WHILE I WAS STILL WITH YOU, I WAS TELLING YOU THESE THINGS?

6 AND YOU KNOW *who (Michael The Archangel Dan.12:1) RESTRAINS HIM NOW, SO THAT IN HIS TIME HE WILL BE REVEALED/MANIFESTED.*

7 FOR THE MYSTERY OF LAWLESSNESS IS ALREADY AT WORK; ONLY HE WHO NOW RESTRAINS WILL DO SO UNTIL HE IS TAKEN OUT OF THE WAY.

(Daniel 12:1 Michael the archangel is the restrainer & is currently [in July 2016] standing guard over the church as well as The Throne of GOD in Heaven. But he will be told by GOD to step aside to allow Assad to take the Seat of GOD in the Temple of GOD in Heaven. At that time, the 5th Seal will be opened & the martyrdom of the true church will begin in full force. Rev.12)

8 THEN THAT **WICKED ONE WILL BE REVEALED/MANIFESTED WHOM THE LORD WILL SLAY WITH THE BREATH OF HIS MOUTH** AND BRING TO AN END BY THE APPEARANCE OF HIS COMING;

(Paul is quoting from Isaiah 11:4 & Isa.30:31 where it clearly identifies the end time Son of Perdition, "the antichrist" as the Assyrian, King of Syria, Bashar Assad. This also refers to Rev.19:15-21)

(For more information on the identity of the Son of Perdition, commonly called the Antichrist, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/antichrist.html>)

9 THAT IS, THE ONE WHOSE **COMING IS IN COOPERATION** WITH THE STRONG WORK OF SATAN, WITH ALL **POWER** AND SIGNS AND DECEIVING WONDERS,

(Compare "power & signs & wonders" with Matt.24:24-31 & Rev.13:13-15

"Coming" is Greek word #3952 "parousia". It is a technical term for a royal visit from a King or his official representative. It is never used to describe just someone going or coming causally. This Greek word is used 24 times in the New Testament. It is used only 5 times when referring to Paul, Titus or others coming as official representatives of The Kingdom. 1 Cor 16:17, 2 Cor 7:6-7, 2 Cor 10:10, Philippians 1:26; Phl.2:12.

It is used 17 times when referring to THE Second Coming of JESUS Christ. It is the same Greek word for The Real Coming of JESUS Christ which Paul refers to in verse one of this chapter.

Assad's coming from the sky is a false (lying) sign compared to Matt.24:30 and the 6th seal & true sign of Jesus' true coming. Assad comes from the sky with power. That's much more than just standing on the Temple Mount & also much more than sitting in a temple on Earth. Rev.12:3 says that Assad's war in Heaven will be a sign that will appear in Heaven. Some people believe that the antichrist will be seen or appear in the sky/Heaven via an electronic device called "Project Blue Beam" which is a projection of light or a laser. But it's important to understand that we are not wrestling against flesh & blood. Ephesians 6:12 Assad is NOT human, but rather a fallen angel. He does NOT need any electronic device to pretend to be seen in Heaven. Rev.16:13 Isa.14:13 Ezek.28:2 Daniel 8:10-11)

10 AND WITH ALL THE DECEPTION OF WICKEDNESS FOR THOSE WHO PERISH, BECAUSE THEY DID NOT RECEIVE THE **LOVE OF THE TRUTH** SO AS TO BE SAVED.

11 **FOR THIS REASON,** THEOS (The Alpha & Omega) WILL SEND UPON THEM A **STRONG DECEPTION** SO THAT THEY WILL BELIEVE A LIE,

(This will occur on the true date of Purim, 1335 days before Jesus returns. "Strong delusion" in the Greek is "plane energeia" which means a "deception by effective/strong power". The "Strong Delusion" is that some people will actually

be able to see Assad in Heaven during the middle eastern war between NATO/USA & Assad. It will APPEAR as if this war is the Battle of Armageddon & the Coming of Christ. But it's actually the war of Rev.12 where Satan & his angels including Assad wage war in Heaven & then are thrown back down onto the Earth & the Great Tribulation begins. The "lie" is that Assad is God/JESUS who has come in the sky. The lie is also the pre-tribulation rapture doctrine which makes his deception possible. A man claiming to be God, standing on the Temple Mount would not be effective to deceive the entire world.

"For this reason": See the phrases "a lie" & "for this reason" in Romans 1:25-26 & see also Isa.8:5-8 Because people have rejected the truth that comes from His Spirit, and have chosen to believe the lies of the devil such as Christmas, Easter, Trinity & Pre-Trib rapture, JESUS will turn them over to what they have wrongly chosen & let them have all of these evil things in Assad & the consequences thereof.)

12 IN ORDER THAT THEY ALL MAY BE JUDGED WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THE TRUTH, BUT TOOK PLEASURE IN WICKEDNESS.

(It's my personal experience that the greatest majority of people are very gullible to all forms of deception, while at the same time, refuse to accept any or much truth. The people are COVERED in wickedness. Jesus is going to turn the people over to the wickedness that they have embraced.)

Believers Should Stand Firm

13 BUT WE SHOULD ALWAYS GIVE THANKS TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR YOU, BRETHREN BELOVED BY THE LORD, BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CHOSEN YOU FIRST-FRUIT FOR SALVATION THROUGH SANCTIFICATION BY THE SPIRIT AND FAITH IN THE TRUTH.

14 IT WAS FOR THIS HE CALLED YOU THROUGH OUR GOSPEL, TO THE OBTAINING OF THE GLORY OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

15 SO THEN, BRETHREN, STAND FIRM AND HOLD TO THE TEACHINGS WHICH YOU WERE TAUGHT, **WHETHER BY SPOKEN WORD OR BY EPISTLE (letter) FROM US.**

(Compare to vs.1-2 & context of chapter, Don't fall away by the false teaching of a pre-tribulation rapture. I believe that the great falling away, Apostasy, has been occurring & increasing ever since the pre-trib rapture doctrine started in the 1800's but will peak when Assad appears in Heaven.)

16 HIMSELF MOREOVER THE LORD OF US JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER OF US, WHO HAS LOVED US AND GIVEN US ETERNAL COMFORT AND GOOD HOPE BY GRACE,

("Who" is the same word for "the" & is singular, not plural. "Himself" is also singular. Everything about this verse indicates it's speaking of only one being, not 3 persons. "Himself" is written first which indicates it can refer to all names/titles written in the sentence rather than only one part of the sentence.)

17 COMFORT AND STRENGTHEN YOUR HEARTS IN EVERY GOOD WORK AND WORD.

2 Thessalonians 3

Paul's Request for Prayer

1 FINALLY, BRETHREN, PRAY FOR US THAT THE WORD OF THE LORD WILL SPREAD RAPIDLY AND BE GLORIFIED, AS *it did* ALSO WITH YOU;

2 AND THAT WE WILL BE RESCUED FROM PERVERSE AND EVIL PEOPLE; FOR NOT ALL HAVE THE FAITH.

3 BUT THE LORD IS FAITHFUL, AND HE WILL STRENGTHEN AND PROTECT YOU FROM THE EVIL ONE.

4 WE HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE LORD CONCERNING YOU, THAT YOU ARE DOING AND WILL CONTINUE TO DO WHAT WE COMMAND.

5 MAY THE LORD DIRECT YOUR HEARTS INTO THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND INTO THE STEADFASTNESS OF CHRIST.

An Exhortation to Proper Living

6 NOW WE COMMAND YOU, BRETHREN, IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, WITHDRAW FROM EVERY BROTHER WHO LIVES DISORDERLY AND NOT ACCORDING TO THE TEACHINGS WHICH THEY RECEIVED FROM US.

7 FOR YOU YOURSELVES KNOW HOW YOU SHOULD IMITATE US, BECAUSE WE DID NOT ACT IN AN UNDISCIPLINED MANNER AMONG YOU,

8 NEITHER ATE FROM SOME BREAD FREELY, BUT WITH LABOUR AND HARDSHIP WE KEPT WORKING NIGHT AND DAY SO THAT WE WOULD NOT BE A BURDEN TO ANY OF YOU;

9 **NOT BECAUSE WE DO NOT HAVE THE RIGHT,** BUT IN ORDER TO OFFER OURSELVES AS A MODEL FOR YOU, SO THAT YOU WOULD IMITATE US (*follow our example*).

(Ministers have the GOD/Theos/JESUS given right to eat & live from the tithes/offerings/alms of the church/Ekklesia.

1 Cor. 9:1-14, 1 Tim. 5:16, Deut. 14:27-29, Malachi 3:8-12)

10 FOR EVEN WHEN WE WERE WITH YOU, WE USED TO GIVE YOU THIS ORDER: IF ANYONE IS NOT WILLING TO WORK, THEN HE IS NOT TO EAT, EITHER.

11 FOR WE HEAR THAT SOME AMONG YOU ARE LEADING AN UNDISCIPLINED LIFE, DOING NO WORK AT ALL, BUT ACTING LIKE BUSYBODIES.

12 NOW SUCH PERSONS WE COMMAND AND ADVISE IN THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO WORK IN QUIET FASHION AND EAT THEIR OWN BREAD.

13 BUT AS FOR YOU, BRETHREN, DO NOT GROW WEARY OF DOING GOOD.

14 IF ANYONE DOES NOT OBEY OUR WORD THROUGH THIS EPISTLE, SIGNIFY THEM, DON'T ASSOCIATE WITH HIM, SO THAT (*he will*) BE ASHAMED.

15 BUT DO NOT REGARD HIM AS AN ENEMY, YET WARN *him* AS A BROTHER.

Paul's Final Greetings

16 NOW MAY THE LORD OF PEACE HIMSELF CONTINUALLY GRANT YOU PEACE IN EVERY WAY. THE LORD BE WITH YOU ALL!

17 I, PAULO (Paul), WRITE THIS GREETING WITH MY OWN HAND, AND THIS IS A DISTINGUISHING MARK IN EVERY EPISTLE; THIS IS THE WAY I WRITE.

18 THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BE WITH YOU ALL.

The Letter of Paul To Timotheos (*1st Timothy*)

(1 Timothy is thought to have been written in 62-64 AD.)

1 Timothy 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, AN APOSTLE OF CHRIST JESUS ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR AND OF CHRIST JESUS, *Who is* OUR HOPE,

2 TO TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), *my* TRUE SON (*spiritually*) IN *the* FAITH: GRACE, MERCY *and* PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER AND CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.

Warnings against False Teachings

3 AS I URGED YOU UPON MY DEPARTURE FOR MACEDONIA, REMAIN ON AT EPHESUS SO THAT YOU MAY INSTRUCT CERTAIN MEN NOT TO TEACH STRANGE DOCTRINES,

4 NOR TO PAY ATTENTION TO MYTHS AND ENDLESS GENEALOGIES, WHICH GIVE RISE TO MERE SPECULATION RATHER THAN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS BY FAITH.

5 BUT THE GOAL OF OUR INSTRUCTION IS LOVE FROM A PURE HEART AND A GOOD CONSCIENCE AND A SINCERE FAITH.

6 FOR SOME MEN, STRAYING FROM THESE THINGS, HAVE TURNED ASIDE TO FRUITLESS DISCUSSION,

7 WANTING TO BE TEACHERS OF THE LAW, EVEN THOUGH THEY DO NOT UNDERSTAND EITHER WHAT THEY ARE SAYING OR THE MATTERS ABOUT WHICH THEY MAKE CONFIDENT ASSERTIONS.

8 BUT WE KNOW THAT THE LAW IS GOOD, IF ONE USES IT LAWFULLY,

9 REALIZING THE FACT THAT LAW IS NOT MADE FOR A RIGHTEOUS PERSON, BUT FOR THOSE WHO ARE LAWLESS AND REBELLIOUS (*2 Cor.3:6*), FOR THE UNGODLY AND SINNERS, FOR THE UNHOLY AND PROFANE, FOR THOSE WHO MURDER THEIR FATHERS OR MOTHERS, FOR MURDERERS

10 AND IMMORAL MEN AND HOMOSEXUALS AND KIDNAPPERS AND LIARS AND PERJURERS AND WHATEVER ELSE IS CONTRARY TO SOUND TEACHING,

11 ACCORDING TO THE GLORIOUS GOSPEL OF THE BLESSED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WITH WHICH I HAVE BEEN ENTRUSTED.

Paul's Gratitude for God's Mercy

12 I THANK CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD, WHO HAS STRENGTHENED ME, BECAUSE HE CONSIDERED ME FAITHFUL, PUTTING ME INTO SERVICE,

13 EVEN THOUGH I WAS FORMERLY A BLASPHEMER AND A PERSECUTOR AND A VIOLENT AGGRESSOR. YET I WAS SHOWN MERCY BECAUSE I ACTED IGNORANTLY IN UNBELIEF;

14 AND THE GRACE OF OUR LORD WAS MORE THAN ABUNDANT, WITH THE FAITH AND LOVE WHICH ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.

15 IT IS A TRUSTWORTHY STATEMENT, DESERVING FULL ACCEPTANCE, THAT CHRIST JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO SAVE SINNERS, AMONG WHOM I AM FOREMOST *of all*.

16 YET FOR THIS REASON I FOUND MERCY, SO THAT IN ME AS THE FOREMOST, JESUS, THE CHRIST, MIGHT DEMONSTRATE HIS PERFECT PATIENCE AS AN EXAMPLE FOR THOSE WHO WOULD COMMIT TO HIM FOR ETERNAL LIFE.

17 NOW TO THE KING ETERNAL, IMMORTAL, INVISIBLE, THE ONLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), *be* HONOUR AND GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Timothy's Responsibility

18 THIS COMMAND I ENTRUST TO YOU, TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), *my* SON, IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE PROPHECIES PREVIOUSLY MADE CONCERNING YOU, THAT BY THEM YOU FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT,

19 KEEPING FAITH AND A GOOD CONSCIENCE, WHICH SOME HAVE REJECTED AND SUFFERED SHIPWRECK IN REGARD TO THEIR FAITH.

20 AMONG THESE ARE HYMENAEUS AND ALEXANDER, WHOM I HAVE HANDED OVER TO SATAN, SO THAT THEY WILL BE TAUGHT NOT TO BLASPHEME. (*1 Cor. 5:5*)

1 Timothy 2

Instructions about Worship

1 FIRST OF ALL, THEN, I URGE THAT INTERCESSIONS *and* PRAYERS, PETITIONS *and* THANKSGIVINGS, BE MADE ON BEHALF OF ALL PEOPLE,

(This is the only biblical example or plea to pray for lost individuals, other than praying for nations and races. God already wants to save the person. He already has a plan of salvation for that person. Why tell God to do what He already knows & plans to do? It would be more effective to pray for our own evangelism/witnessing and for the ministry/work. Matt. 9:38 Received divine miracle confirmation today after this sermon!)

2 FOR KINGS AND ALL WHO ARE IN AUTHORITY, SO THAT WE MAY LEAD A TRANQUIL AND QUIET LIFE IN ALL GODLINESS AND DIGNITY.

3 THIS IS GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR,

4 WHO DESIRES ALL MANKIND TO BE SAVED AND TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH.

5 FOR THERE IS ONE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), *and* ONE MEDIATOR ALSO BETWEEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND MANKIND, *the* HUMAN CHRIST (*Messias GOD in the flesh*) JESUS, (*This does not mean that we cannot intercede in prayer for people. But rather, that only Jesus could pay the ultimate one time price for our sins via his crucifixion. "Human"*)

when referring to JESUS means that although He was GOD/Theos, He was JESUS in the flesh. He was GOD who came to dwell in human flesh. His flesh was the graven image of the invisible Theos/GOD. He was both "The Son of GOD" & "The Son of Man".)

6 WHO GAVE HIMSELF AS A RANSOM FOR ALL, THE TESTIMONY *given* AT THE PROPER TIME.

7 FOR THIS I WAS APPOINTED A PREACHER AND AN APOSTLE, I AM TELLING THE TRUTH, I AM NOT LYING, AS A TEACHER OF THE GENTILES IN FAITH AND TRUTH.

8 THEREFORE, I WANT MEN IN EVERY PLACE TO PRAY, **LIFTING UP** HOLY HANDS, WITHOUT WRATH AND STRIFE/SCHISM. (*Although disagreement is not preferred, it does occur. 1 Cor. 15:2*)

9 LIKEWISE, *I want* WOMEN TO GARNISH THEMSELVES WITH ORDERLY ATTIRE, HUMILITY AND SELF RESTRAINT, NOT WITH BRAIDED HAIR AND GOLD OR PEARLS OR COSTLY GARMENTS,

10 BUT RATHER BY MEANS OF GOOD WORKS, AS IS PROPER FOR WOMEN MAKING A CLAIM TO GODLINESS.

(*See 1 Peter 3:3. This is not a prohibition of wearing braided hair, jewelry, etc. But rather is instructing women to not wear fancy, expensive jewelry or clothing because of a prideful heart or love of money or to put on a show of their vanity. Women should also not wear items because of sexual enticement or for the reason of looking pretty. There is nothing wrong with dressing up for a special or formal occasion but the reason must not be a heart of vanity. Also, the context of this verse has nothing to do with whether someone can wear shorts, how much skin to show or whether a man can go shirtless. The context is very clearly only about women being careful not to dress in pride. This verse should not be twisted to try to claim that men cannot go barechested in public, as there is nothing wrong, anti-christian, anti-family, anti-Jesus, dirty, nasty or sexual about males of any age being barechested. It's totally natural and never forbidden in scripture. There is also no prohibition against naturism.*)

11 A WOMAN MUST QUIETLY RECEIVE INSTRUCTION WITH ENTIRE SUBMISSIVENESS.

12 BUT I DO NOT ALLOW A WOMAN TO TEACH OR EXERCISE AUTHORITY OVER A MAN, BUT TO REMAIN QUIET.

13 FOR IT WAS ADAM WHO WAS FIRST CREATED, *and* THEN EVE.

14 AND *it was* NOT ADAM *who* WAS DECEIVED, BUT THE WOMAN BEING DECEIVED, FELL INTO TRANSGRESSION.

15 BUT *women* WILL BE PRESERVED THROUGH THE BEARING OF CHILDREN IF THEY CONTINUE IN FAITH AND LOVE AND SANCTITY WITH SELF-RESTRAINT. (*1 Tim. 5:4 If she is a good woman, her children will eventually take care of her when she is a widow at old age.*)

1 Timothy 3

Leaders in the Church

1 IT IS A TRUSTWORTHY STATEMENT: IF SOMEONE ASPIRES TO THE OFFICE OF OVERSEER (*Male administrative offices of apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor or teacher. 1 Cor.12:28 Eph.4:11*), IT IS A FINE WORK COVETED. (*1 Cor.12:31*)

2 AN OVERSEER, THEN, MUST BE ABOVE REPROACH, **THE HUSBAND** OF *his* FIRST WIFE, TEMPERATE, WISE, RESPECTABLE, HOSPITABLE, ABLE TO TEACH, (*This is not a requirement for ministers/pastors to be married. But rather that he not be unjustly divorced from previous wives. However, we must consider all scripture & realize that if a previous divorce was based upon any type of fornication on her part, spiritual or physical, then he is free to remarry. The word for "first" can be translated as "one" or "first". It is translated as "first" in Matt.28:1, Luke 14:18. Context & true doctrine must be considered for proper translation. Even if Paul meant "one", this is only Paul's personal advice to Timothy concerning ordaining new prospective ministers. This is not "thus saith THE LORD" & the context has nothing to do with how many wives a man can have.*)

3 NOT **ADDICTED** TO WINE NOR A BRAWLER, BUT GENTLE, PEACEABLE, FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY.

4 ONE WHO RULES HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD WELL, KEEPING HIS CHILDREN UNDER CONTROL WITH ALL DIGNITY;

5 BUT IF SOMEONE DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO MANAGE HIS OWN HOUSEHOLD, HOW WILL HE TAKE CARE OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THEOS?,

6 NOT A NEW CONVERT, SO THAT HE WILL NOT BECOME CONCEITED AND FALL INTO THE CONDEMNATION INCURRED BY THE DEVIL.

7 AND HE MUST HAVE A GOOD REPUTATION WITH THOSE OUTSIDE *the congregation of called out ones*, SO THAT HE WILL NOT FALL INTO REPROACH AND THE SNARE OF THE DEVIL. (*However, Paul himself entered the ministry immediately upon conversion/immersion/baptism & was not of a good reputation. Paul is giving his advice of how Timothy should be careful about who he ordains as ministers. It's good advice. But Jesus always has the final say & is capable of ordaining someone into ministry & even into administrative office immediately upon conversion like Paul.*)

8 DEACONS LIKEWISE *must be* HONOURABLE, NOT DOUBLE TONGUED, OR **ADDICTED TO MUCH** WINE OR *given to* FILTHY/DISHONORABLE GAIN/PROFIT, (*Titus 1:7*)

9 *but* HOLDING TO THE MYSTERY OF THE FAITH WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE.

10 THEY MUST ALSO FIRST BE TESTED; THEN LET THEM SERVE AS DEACONS IF THEY ARE BEYOND REPROACH.

11 WOMEN (*deaconesses*) LIKEWISE *must be* DIGNIFIED, NOT MALICIOUS GOSSIPS, BUT TEMPERATE, FAITHFUL IN ALL THINGS. (*Cannot be talking about minister's wives. Context shows requirements for ministers themselves.*)

12 DEACONS MUST BE HUSBANDS OF FIRST WIFE, *and* GOOD MANAGERS OF CHILDREN AND THEIR OWN HOUSEHOLDS. (*"First" = Strong's Greek 3391, can be translated as either "first" or "one" depending on the context. The context of this verse is*

the behaviour of the prospective new ministers and therefore demands the translation to be "first". There's nothing in the context speaking against polygamy. See note in Matt.25:1. "First wife" Means that Paul's personal advice to Timotheos is that he should ordain only men who have not been unreasonably divorced, especially multiple times. This is not "Thus said God/Jesus". This is only Paul's counsel to Timotheos. It is wise counsel/advice since people who have been divorced multiple times do not show evidence of wisdom & right decision making, and there must be other problems with them as well that have caused the multiple divorces. This verse is not teaching that ministers must be married. Even Paul was single.)

13 FOR THOSE WHO HAVE SERVED WELL AS DEACONS OBTAIN FOR THEMSELVES A HIGH STANDING AND GREAT CONFIDENCE IN THE FAITH THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS.

The Truths of Our Faith

14 I AM WRITING THESE THINGS TO YOU, HOPING TO COME TO YOU BEFORE LONG;

15 BUT IN CASE I AM DELAYED, *I write* SO THAT YOU WILL KNOW HOW ONE SHOULD CONDUCT HIMSELF IN THE HOUSEHOLD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHICH IS THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE PILLAR AND SUPPORT OF THE TRUTH.

16 BY COMMON CONFESSION, GREAT IS THE MYSTERY OF GODLINESS: HE (*God The Father*) WHO WAS MANIFESTED IN THE FLESH (*John 1:14*), WAS JUSTIFIED IN THE SPIRIT, SEEN BY ANGELS, PROCLAIMED AMONG THE NATIONS, BELIEVED ON IN THE WORLD, TAKEN UP IN GLORY. (*Notice the comparison of 2 different mysteries in 1 Tim. 3:16 and 2 Thes. 2:7*)

1 Timothy 4

Warnings against False Teachers

1 BUT THE SPIRIT CLEARLY SAYS THAT IN LATER TIMES SOME (*actually many*) WILL FALL AWAY FROM THE FAITH, PAYING ATTENTION TO DECEITFUL SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEMONS, (*2 Thes. 2:1-12*)

2 BY MEANS OF THE HYPOCRISY OF LIARS SEARED IN THEIR OWN CONSCIENCE AS WITH A BRANDING IRON, (*Branding in connection with deceiving spirits: Rev. 13:14-18*)

3 *men* WHO FORBID MARRIAGE (*Catholic Church*), (*and Jews teach*) ABSTAINING FROM FOODS (*pork, etc Lev.11*) WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS CREATED TO BE GRATEFULLY SHARED IN BY THOSE WHO BELIEVE AND KNOW THE TRUTH.

4 FOR EVERYTHING CREATED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GOOD, AND NOTHING IS TO BE REJECTED IF IT IS RECEIVED WITH GRATITUDE;

5 FOR IT IS SANCTIFIED BY MEANS OF THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND PRAYER.

A Good Servant of Christ Jesus

6 IN POINTING OUT THESE THINGS TO THE BRETHREN, YOU WILL BE A GOOD SERVANT OF CHRIST JESUS, NOURISHED ON THE WORDS OF THE FAITH AND OF THE SOUND DOCTRINE WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN FOLLOWING.

7 BUT HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH UNHOLY FABLES FIT ONLY FOR OLD WOMEN. ON THE OTHER HAND, DISCIPLINE YOURSELF FOR THE PURPOSE OF GODLINESS;

8 FOR PHYSICAL DISCIPLINE/EXERCISE IS ONLY OF LITTLE PROFIT, BUT GODLINESS IS PROFITABLE FOR ALL THINGS, SINCE IT HOLDS PROMISE FOR THE PRESENT LIFE AND *also* FOR THE *life* TO COME. (*See verse 3 and Col. 2:18. Legalistic religious doctrine that says that these physical disciplines result in holiness and acceptance by God.*)

9 IT IS A TRUSTWORTHY STATEMENT DESERVING FULL ACCEPTANCE.

10 FOR IT IS FOR THIS WE LABOUR AND STRIVE, BECAUSE WE HAVE FIXED OUR HOPE ON THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO IS THE SAVIOUR OF ALL PEOPLE, ESPECIALLY OF BELIEVERS. (*Some people will not get saved but He is the only Saviour to all people.*)

11 PRESCRIBE AND TEACH THESE THINGS.

12 LET NO ONE LOOK DOWN ON YOUR YOUTHFULNESS, BUT IN SPEECH, CONDUCT, LOVE, FAITH *and* PURITY, SHOW YOURSELF AN EXAMPLE OF THOSE WHO BELIEVE.

13 UNTIL I COME, GIVE ATTENTION TO THE READING *of scripture*, TO PREACHING AND TEACHING.

14 DO NOT NEGLECT THE SPIRITUAL GIFT WITHIN YOU, WHICH WAS BESTOWED ON YOU THROUGH PROPHETIC UTTERANCE WITH THE LAYING ON OF HANDS BY THE PRESBYTERY/MINISTERS.

15 TAKE PAINS WITH THESE THINGS; BE *absorbed* IN THEM, SO THAT YOUR PROGRESS WILL BE EVIDENT TO ALL.

16 PAY CLOSE ATTENTION TO YOURSELF AND TO YOUR TEACHING; PERSEVERE IN THESE THINGS, FOR AS YOU DO THIS YOU WILL ENSURE SALVATION BOTH FOR YOURSELF AND FOR THOSE WHO HEAR YOU.

1 Timothy 5

Advice about Widows, Elders, and Slaves

1 DO NOT SHARPLY REBUKE AN OLDER *man*, BUT *rather* APPEAL TO *him* AS A FATHER, *to* THE YOUNGER *men* AS BROTHERS,

2 THE OLDER *women* AS MOTHERS, *and* THE YOUNGER *women* AS SISTERS, IN ALL PURITY.

3 HONOUR WIDOWS WHO ARE TRULY WIDOWS;

4 BUT IF ANY WIDOW HAS CHILDREN OR GRANDCHILDREN, THEY MUST FIRST LEARN TO PRACTICE PIETY IN REGARD TO THEIR OWN FAMILY AND TO GIVE BACK REPAY TO THEIR PARENTS; FOR THIS IS ACCEPTABLE IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 NOW SHE WHO IS A WIDOW INDEED AND WHO HAS BEEN LEFT ALONE, HAS FIXED HER HOPE ON THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND CONTINUES IN INTERCESSIONS AND PRAYERS NIGHT AND DAY.

6 BUT SHE WHO LIVES FOR PLEASURE (*self-indulgent*) IS DEAD EVEN WHILE SHE LIVES.

7 GIVE THESE INSTRUCTIONS AS WELL, SO THAT THEY MAY BE ABOVE REPROACH.
 8 BUT IF ANYONE DOES NOT PROVIDE FOR HIS OWN, AND ESPECIALLY FOR THOSE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD, HE HAS DENIED THE FAITH AND IS WORSE THAN AN UNBELIEVER. (*Mark 7:11*)
 9 A WIDOW IS TO BE PUT ON THE LIST ONLY IF SHE IS NOT LESS THAN SIXTY YEARS OLD, *having been* THE WIFE OF ONE MAN,
 10 HAVING A REPUTATION FOR GOOD WORKS; *and* IF SHE HAS BROUGHT UP CHILDREN, IF SHE HAS SHOWN HOSPITALITY TO STRANGERS, IF SHE HAS WASHED THE SAINTS' FEET, IF SHE HAS ASSISTED THOSE IN DISTRESS, *and* IF SHE HAS DEVOTED HERSELF TO EVERY GOOD WORK.
 11 BUT REFUSE *to put* YOUNGER WIDOWS *on the list*, FOR WHEN THEY FEEL SENSUAL DESIRES IN DISREGARD OF CHRIST, THEY WANT TO GET MARRIED,
 12 *thus* INCURRING CONDEMNATION, BECAUSE THEY HAVE SET ASIDE THEIR PREVIOUS PLEDGE OF FAITH. (*They had pledged to devote their lives to God instead of getting married again.*)
 13 AT THE SAME TIME THEY ALSO LEARN *to be* IDLE, AS THEY GO AROUND FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE; AND NOT MERELY IDLE, BUT ALSO GOSSIPS AND BUSYBODIES, TALKING ABOUT THINGS NOT PROPER *to mention*.
 14 THEREFORE, I WANT YOUNGER *widows* TO GET MARRIED, BEAR CHILDREN, KEEP HOUSE, *and* GIVE THE ENEMY NO OCCASION FOR REPROACH;
 15 FOR SOME HAVE ALREADY TURNED ASIDE TO FOLLOW SATAN.
 16 IF ANY WOMAN WHO IS A BELIEVER HAS *dependent* WIDOWS, SHE MUST ASSIST THEM AND THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES MUST NOT BE BURDENED, SO THAT IT MAY ASSIST THOSE WHO ARE TRULY WIDOWS (*alone*).
 17 THE ELDERS WHO RULE WELL ARE TO BE CONSIDERED WORTHY OF DOUBLE HONOUR, ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO WORK HARD AT PREACHING AND TEACHING.
 18 FOR THE SCRIPTURE (*Old Testament*) SAYS, "**YOU SHALL NOT MUZZLE THE OX WHILE HE IS THRESHING,**" (*Deut.25:4*) AND "THE LABOURER IS WORTHY OF HIS WAGES." (*Lev.19:13 Deut.24:15 Neh.13:10-12 James 5:1-6 Acts 6:2 1 Cor.9:9 Heb.7:8*)
 19 DO NOT RECEIVE AN ACCUSATION AGAINST AN ELDER EXCEPT ON THE BASIS OF TWO OR THREE WITNESSES.
 20 THOSE WHO CONTINUE IN SIN, REBUKE IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL, SO THAT THE REST ALSO WILL BE FEARFUL *of sinning*. (*Matt. 18:17*)
 21 I SOLEMNLY CHARGE YOU IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND OF CHRIST JESUS AND OF *His* CHOSEN ANGELS, TO MAINTAIN THESE *principles* WITHOUT BIAS, DOING NOTHING IN A *spirit of* PARTIALITY.
 22 DO NOT LAY HANDS UPON ANYONE *too* QUICKLY/SOON AND THEREBY SHARE *responsibility for* THE SINS OF OTHERS; KEEP YOURSELF FREE FROM SIN.
 23 NO LONGER DRINK *only* WATER, BUT USE A LITTLE WINE FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR STOMACH AND YOUR FREQUENT AILMENTS.
 24 THE SINS OF SOME PEOPLE ARE QUITE EVIDENT, GOING BEFORE THEM TO JUDGMENT; FOR OTHERS, THEIR *sins* FOLLOW AFTER.
 25 LIKEWISE ALSO, WORKS THAT ARE GOOD ARE QUITE EVIDENT, AND THOSE WHICH ARE OTHERWISE CANNOT BE CONCEALED.

1 Timothy 6

1 ALL WHO ARE UNDER THE YOKE AS SLAVES ARE TO REGARD THEIR OWN MASTERS AS WORTHY OF ALL HONOUR SO THAT THE NAME OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND *our* DOCTRINE WILL NOT BE SPOKEN AGAINST.
 2 THOSE WHO HAVE BELIEVERS AS THEIR MASTERS MUST NOT BE DISRESPECTFUL TO THEM BECAUSE THEY ARE BRETHREN, BUT MUST SERVE THEM ALL THE MORE, BECAUSE THOSE WHO PARTAKE OF THE BENEFIT ARE BELIEVERS AND BELOVED. TEACH AND PREACH THESE *principles*.

False Teaching and True Riches

3 IF ANYONE ADVOCATES A DIFFERENT DOCTRINE AND DOES NOT AGREE WITH SOUND WORDS, THOSE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND WITH THE DOCTRINE CONFORMING TO GODLINESS,
 4 HE IS CONCEITED *and* UNDERSTANDS NOTHING; BUT HE HAS A MORBID INTEREST IN CONTROVERSIAL QUESTIONS AND DISPUTES ABOUT WORDS, OUT OF WHICH ARISE ENVY, STRIFE, ABUSIVE LANGUAGE, EVIL SUSPICIONS,
 5 AND CONSTANT FRICTION BETWEEN PEOPLE OF DEPRAVED MIND AND DEPRIVED OF THE TRUTH, WHO SUPPOSE THAT GODLINESS IS A MEANS OF GAIN.
 6 BUT GODLINESS IS A MEANS OF GREAT GAIN WHEN ACCOMPANIED BY CONTENTMENT.
 7 FOR WE HAVE BROUGHT NOTHING INTO THE WORLD, SO WE CANNOT TAKE ANYTHING OUT OF IT EITHER.
 8 IF WE HAVE FOOD AND COVERING, WITH THESE WE SHALL BE CONTENT.
 9 BUT THOSE WHO WANT TO GET RICH FALL INTO TEMPTATION AND A SNARE AND MANY FOOLISH AND HARMFUL DESIRES WHICH PLUNGE PEOPLE INTO RUIN AND DESTRUCTION.
 10 FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS A ROOT OF MANY KINDS OF EVIL, AND SOME BY LONGING FOR IT HAVE WANDERED AWAY FROM THE FAITH AND PIERCED THEMSELVES WITH MANY GRIEFS.

Paul's Final Instructions

11 BUT FLEE FROM THESE THINGS, YOU PERSON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND PURSUE RIGHTEOUSNESS, GODLINESS, FAITH, LOVE, PERSEVERANCE *and* GENTLENESS.
 12 FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT OF FAITH; TAKE HOLD OF THE ETERNAL LIFE TO WHICH YOU WERE CALLED, AND YOU MADE THE GOOD CONFESSION IN THE PRESENCE OF MANY WITNESSES.
 13 I CHARGE YOU IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO GIVES LIFE TO ALL THINGS, AND OF CHRIST JESUS, WHO TESTIFIED THE GOOD CONFESSION BEFORE PONTIUS PILATE,

14 THAT YOU KEEP THE COMMANDMENT WITHOUT STAIN OR REPROACH UNTIL THE APPEARING OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST,
15 WHICH HE WILL BRING ABOUT AT THE PROPER TIME; HE WHO IS THE BLESSED AND ONLY SOVEREIGN, THE KING OF KINGS AND
LORD OF LORDS,
16 WHO ALONE POSSESSES IMMORTALITY AND DWELLS IN UNAPPROACHABLE LIGHT, WHOM NO PERSON HAS SEEN OR CAN SEE.
TO HIM *be* HONOUR AND ETERNAL DOMINION! THIS IS THE TRUTH! *(No person has yet seen the fullness of Theos. But some
people such as Moses saw just a glimpse of Him, plus the disciples saw His Graven Image in the flesh, which is JESUS.)*
17 INSTRUCT THOSE WHO ARE RICH IN THIS PRESENT WORLD NOT TO BE CONCEITED OR TO FIX THEIR HOPE ON THE UNCERTAINTY
OF RICHES, BUT ON THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, WHO RICHLY SUPPLIES US WITH ALL THINGS TO ENJOY.
18 *Instruct them* TO DO GOOD, TO BE RICH IN GOOD WORKS, TO BE GENEROUS AND READY TO SHARE,
19 STORING UP FOR THEMSELVES THE TREASURE OF A GOOD FOUNDATION FOR THE FUTURE, SO THAT THEY MAY TAKE HOLD OF
THAT WHICH IS LIFE INDEED.
20 O TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), GUARD WHAT HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED TO YOU, AVOIDING WORLDLY, EMPTY CHATTER *and* THE
OPPOSING ARGUMENTS OF WHAT IS FALSELY CALLED "KNOWLEDGE";
21 WHICH SOME HAVE PROFESSED AND THUS GONE ASTRAY FROM THE FAITH. GRACE BE WITH YOU.

2ND LETTER TO TIMOTHEOS

(2 Timothy is thought to have been written in 66-67 AD.)

2 Timothy 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, AN APOSTLE OF CHRIST JESUS BY THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS,
2 TO TIMOTHEOS (Timothy), MY BELOVED SON: GRACE, MERCY *and* PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER AND CHRIST JESUS OUR LORD.

Encouragement to Be Faithful

3 I THANK THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHOM I SERVE WITH A CLEAR CONSCIENCE THE WAY MY FOREFATHERS DID, AS I CONSTANTLY REMEMBER YOU IN MY PRAYERS NIGHT AND DAY,
4 LONGING TO SEE YOU, EVEN AS I RECALL YOUR TEARS, SO THAT I MAY BE FILLED WITH JOY.
5 FOR I AM MINDFUL OF THE SINCERE FAITH WITHIN YOU, WHICH FIRST DWELT IN YOUR GRANDMOTHER LOIS AND YOUR MOTHER EUNICE, AND I AM SURE THAT *it is* IN YOU AS WELL.
6 FOR THIS REASON I REMIND YOU TO KINDLE AFRESH THE SPIRITUAL GIFT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHICH IS IN YOU THROUGH THE LAYING ON OF MY HANDS.
7 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS NOT GIVEN US A SPIRIT OF FEAR, BUT OF POWER AND LOVE AND SELF-CONTROL.
8 THEREFORE DO NOT BE ASHAMED OF THE TESTIMONY OF OUR LORD OR OF ME HIS PRISONER, BUT JOIN WITH *me* IN SUFFERING FOR THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO THE POWER OF THEOS,
9 WHO HAS SAVED US AND CALLED US WITH A HOLY CALLING, NOT ACCORDING TO OUR WORKS, BUT ACCORDING TO HIS OWN PURPOSE AND GRACE WHICH WAS GRANTED US IN CHRIST JESUS FROM ALL ETERNITY,
10 BUT NOW HAS BEEN REVEALED/MANIFESTED BY THE APPEARING OF OUR SAVIOUR CHRIST JESUS, WHO BROKE THE POWER OF DEATH AND BROUGHT LIFE AND IMMORTALITY TO LIGHT THROUGH THE GOSPEL,
11 FOR WHICH I WAS APPOINTED A PREACHER AND AN APOSTLE AND A TEACHER.
12 FOR THIS REASON I ALSO SUFFER THESE THINGS, BUT I AM NOT ASHAMED; FOR I KNOW TO WHOM I HAVE COMMITTED AND I AM CONVINCED THAT HE IS ABLE TO GUARD WHAT I HAVE ENTRUSTED TO HIM UNTIL THAT DAY.
13 RETAIN THE STANDARD OF SOUND WORDS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME, IN THE FAITH AND LOVE WHICH ARE IN CHRIST JESUS.
14 GUARD, THROUGH THE HOLY GHOST WHO DWELLS IN US, THE TREASURE WHICH HAS BEEN ENTRUSTED TO *you*.
15 YOU ARE AWARE OF THE FACT THAT ALL WHO ARE IN ASIA TURNED AWAY FROM ME, AMONG WHOM ARE PHYGELUS AND HERMOGENES.
16 THE LORD GRANT MERCY TO THE HOUSE OF ONESIPHORUS, FOR HE OFTEN REFRESHED ME AND WAS NOT ASHAMED OF MY CHAINS;
17 BUT WHEN HE WAS IN ROME, HE EAGERLY SEARCHED FOR ME AND FOUND ME;
18 THE LORD GRANT TO HIM TO FIND MERCY FROM THE LORD ON THAT DAY; AND YOU KNOW VERY WELL WHAT SERVICES HE RENDERED AT EPHEBUS.

2 Timothy 2

A Good Soldier of Christ Jesus

1 YOU THEREFORE, MY SON, BE STRONG IN THE GRACE THAT IS IN CHRIST JESUS.
2 THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD FROM ME IN THE PRESENCE OF MANY WITNESSES, ENTRUST THESE *things* TO FAITHFUL PEOPLE WHO WILL BE ABLE TO TEACH OTHERS ALSO.
3 SUFFER HARDSHIP WITH *me*, AS A GOOD SOLDIER OF CHRIST JESUS.
4 NO SOLDIER IN ACTIVE SERVICE ENTANGLES HIMSELF IN THE AFFAIRS OF EVERYDAY LIFE, SO THAT HE MAY PLEASE THE ONE WHO ENLISTED HIM AS A SOLDIER.
5 ALSO IF ANYONE COMPETES AS AN ATHLETE, HE DOES NOT WIN THE PRIZE UNLESS HE COMPETES ACCORDING TO THE RULES.
6 THE HARD-WORKING FARMER SHOULD BE THE FIRST TO RECEIVE HIS SHARE OF THE CROPS.
7 CONSIDER WHAT I SAY, FOR THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU UNDERSTANDING IN EVERYTHING.
8 REMEMBER JESUS, THE CHRIST, RISEN FROM THE DEAD, DESCENDANT OF DAVID, ACCORDING TO MY GOSPEL,
9 FOR WHICH I SUFFER HARDSHIP EVEN TO IMPRISONMENT AS A CRIMINAL; BUT THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT IMPRISONED.
10 FOR THIS REASON I ENDURE ALL THINGS FOR THE SAKE OF THOSE WHO ARE CHOSEN, SO THAT THEY ALSO MAY OBTAIN THE SALVATION WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS *and* WITH *it* ETERNAL GLORY.
11 IT IS A TRUSTWORTHY STATEMENT: FOR IF WE DIED WITH HIM, WE WILL ALSO LIVE WITH HIM;
12 IF WE ENDURE, WE WILL ALSO REIGN WITH HIM; IF WE DENY HIM, HE ALSO WILL DENY US;
13 IF WE ARE FAITHLESS, HE REMAINS FAITHFUL, FOR HE CANNOT DENY HIMSELF.
14 REMIND *them* OF THESE THINGS, AND SOLEMNLY CHARGE *them* IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) NOT TO WRANGLE ABOUT WORDS, WHICH IS USELESS *and leads* TO THE RUIN OF THE HEARERS.

An Approved Worker

15 BE EFFICIENT TO PRESENT YOURSELF APPROVED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS A WORKMAN WHO DOES NOT NEED TO BE ASHAMED, ACCURATELY HANDLING THE WORD OF TRUTH.

16 BUT AVOID WORLDLY *and* EMPTY CHATTER, FOR IT WILL LEAD TO FURTHER UNGODLINESS,
 17 AND THEIR TALK WILL SPREAD LIKE GANGRENE. AMONG THEM ARE HYMENAEUS AND PHILETUS,
 18 WHO HAVE GONE ASTRAY FROM THE TRUTH SAYING THAT THE RESURRECTION HAS ALREADY TAKEN PLACE, AND THEY UPSET THE FAITH OF SOME.
 19 NEVERTHELESS, THE FIRM FOUNDATION OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) STANDS, HAVING THIS SEAL, "THE LORD KNOWS THOSE WHO ARE HIS," AND "EVERYONE WHO NAMES THE NAME OF THE LORD IS TO ABSTAIN FROM WICKEDNESS."
 20 NOW IN A LARGE HOUSE THERE ARE NOT ONLY GOLD AND SILVER VESSELS, BUT ALSO VESSELS OF WOOD AND OF EARTHENWARE, AND SOME TO HONOUR AND SOME TO DISHONOUR.
 21 THEREFORE, IF ANYONE CLEANSSES HIMSELF FROM THESE *things*, HE WILL BE A VESSEL FOR HONOUR, SANCTIFIED, USEFUL TO THE MASTER, PREPARED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK.
 22 NOW FLEE FROM YOUTHFUL LUSTS AND PURSUE RIGHTEOUSNESS, FAITH, LOVE *and* PEACE, WITH THOSE WHO CALL ON THE LORD FROM A PURE HEART.
 23 BUT REFUSE FOOLISH AND IGNORANT SPECULATIONS, KNOWING THAT THEY PRODUCE QUARRELS.
 24 THE LORD'S BOND-SERVANT MUST NOT BE QUARRELSOME, BUT BE KIND TO ALL, ABLE TO TEACH, PATIENT WHEN WRONGED,
 25 WITH GENTLENESS CORRECTING THOSE WHO ARE IN OPPOSITION, IF PERHAPS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAY GRANT THEM REPENTANCE LEADING TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH,
 26 AND THEY MAY COME TO THEIR SENSES *and escape* FROM THE SNARE OF THE DEVIL, HAVING BEEN HELD CAPTIVE BY HIM TO DO HIS WILL.

2 Timothy 3

The Dangers of the Last Days

1 BUT REALIZE THIS, THAT IN THE LAST DAYS DIFFICULT TIMES WILL COME.
 2 FOR PEOPLE WILL BE LOVERS OF SELF, LOVERS OF MONEY, BOASTFUL, ARROGANT, REVILERS, DISOBEDIENT TO PARENTS, UNGRATEFUL, UNHOLY, (*A reviler is a person who is verbally abusive or blasphemes or wrongly condemns or wrongly insults. He is a person who speaks against that which is right.*)
 3 UNLOVING, IRRECONCILABLE, MALICIOUS GOSSIPS, WITHOUT SELF-CONTROL, BRUTAL, HATERS OF GOOD,
 4 TREACHEROUS, RECKLESS, CONCEITED, LOVERS OF PLEASURE RATHER THAN LOVERS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
 5 HOLDING TO A FORM OF GODLINESS, ALTHOUGH THEY HAVE DENIED ITS POWER; AVOID SUCH MEN AS THESE.
 6 FOR AMONG THEM ARE THOSE WHO ENTER INTO HOUSEHOLDS AND LEAD CAPTIVE WEAK WOMEN WEIGHED DOWN WITH SINS, LED ON BY VARIOUS IMPULSES,
 7 ALWAYS LEARNING AND NEVER ABLE TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH. (*Proverbs 1:22, Hosea 4:6*)
 8 JUST AS JANNES AND JAMBRES OPPOSED MOSES, SO THESE *people* ALSO OPPOSE THE TRUTH, PEOPLE OF DEPRAVED MIND, REJECTED IN REGARD TO THE FAITH.
 9 BUT THEY WILL NOT MAKE FURTHER PROGRESS; FOR THEIR FOLLY WILL BE OBVIOUS TO ALL, JUST AS JANNES'S AND JAMBRES'S FOLLY WAS ALSO.

Paul's Orders to Timothy

10 NOW YOU FOLLOWED MY TEACHING, CONDUCT, PURPOSE, FAITH, PATIENCE, LOVE, PERSEVERANCE,
 11 PERSECUTIONS, *and* SUFFERINGS, SUCH AS HAPPENED TO ME AT ANTIOCH, AT ICONIUM *and* AT LYSTRA; WHAT PERSECUTIONS I ENDURED, AND OUT OF THEM ALL THE LORD RESCUED ME!
 12 INDEED, ALL WHO DESIRE TO LIVE GODLY IN CHRIST JESUS WILL BE PERSECUTED.
 13 BUT EVIL PEOPLE AND IMPOSTORS WILL PROCEED *from bad* TO WORSE, DECEIVING AND BEING DECEIVED.
 14 YOU, HOWEVER, CONTINUE IN THE THINGS YOU HAVE LEARNED AND BECOME CONVINCED OF, KNOWING FROM WHOM YOU HAVE LEARNED *them*,
 15 AND THAT FROM CHILDHOOD YOU HAVE KNOWN THE SACRED WRITINGS WHICH ARE ABLE TO GIVE YOU THE WISDOM THAT LEADS TO SALVATION THROUGH FAITH WHICH IS IN CHRIST JESUS.
 16 EVERY WRITING INSPIRED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ALSO PROFITABLE FOR TEACHING, FOR REPROOF, FOR CORRECTION, FOR TRAINING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS; (*The old covenant requirements of animal sacrifices, unclean meats & circumcision is done away by the blood of Jesus. But the Old Testament is still extremely profitable for doctrine such as tithes, 7th day commanded rest & worship, fiestas/festivals, ten commandments, the forbidding of homosexuality & witchcraft, lessons of history, creation and future prophecy, etc.*)
 17 SO THAT THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAY BE ADEQUATE, EQUIPPED FOR EVERY GOOD WORK.

2 Timothy 4

1 I SOLEMNLY CHARGE *you* IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND OF CHRIST JESUS, WHO IS TO JUDGE THE LIVING AND THE DEAD, AND BY HIS APPEARING AND HIS KINGDOM:
 2 PREACH THE WORD; BE READY IN SEASON *and* OUT OF SEASON; REPROVE, REBUKE, ADVISE, WITH GREAT PATIENCE AND INSTRUCTION.
 3 FOR THE TIME WILL COME WHEN THEY WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND DOCTRINE; BUT *wanting* TO HAVE THEIR EARS TICKLED, THEY WILL ACCUMULATE FOR THEMSELVES TEACHERS IN ACCORDANCE TO THEIR OWN DESIRES,
 4 AND WILL TURN AWAY THEIR EARS FROM THE TRUTH AND WILL TURN ASIDE TO MYTHS.
 5 BUT YOU, BE SENSIBLE IN ALL THINGS, ENDURE HARDSHIP, DO THE WORK OF AN EVANGELIST, FULFILL YOUR MINISTRY.
 6 FOR I AM ALREADY BEING POURED OUT AS A DRINK OFFERING, AND THE TIME OF MY DEPARTURE HAS COME.
 7 I HAVE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT, I HAVE FINISHED THE COURSE, I HAVE KEPT THE FAITH;

8 IN THE FUTURE THERE IS LAID UP FOR ME THE CROWN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, WHICH THE LORD, THE RIGHTEOUS JUDGE, WILL REWARD TO ME ON THAT DAY; AND NOT ONLY TO ME, BUT ALSO TO ALL WHO HAVE LOVED HIS APPEARING.

Paul's Final Words

9 MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO COME TO ME SOON;

10 FOR DEMAS, HAVING LOVED THIS PRESENT WORLD, HAS DESERTED ME AND GONE TO THESSALONICA; CRESCENS *has gone* TO GALATIA, TITUS TO DALMATIA.

11 ONLY LUCAS (Luke) IS WITH ME. PICK UP MARCUS (Mark) AND BRING HIM WITH YOU, FOR HE IS USEFUL TO ME FOR SERVICE.

12 BUT TYCHICUS I HAVE SENT TO EPHEBUS.

13 WHEN YOU COME BRING THE CLOAK WHICH I LEFT AT TROAS WITH CARPUS, AND THE SCROLLS, ESPECIALLY THE PARCHMENTS.

14 ALEXANDER THE COPPERSMITH DID ME MUCH HARM; THE LORD WILL REPAY HIM ACCORDING TO HIS WORKS.

15 BE ON GUARD AGAINST HIM YOURSELF, FOR HE VIGOROUSLY OPPOSED OUR TEACHING.

16 AT MY FIRST DEFENSE NO ONE SUPPORTED ME, BUT ALL DESERTED ME; MAY IT NOT BE COUNTED AGAINST THEM.

17 BUT THE LORD STOOD WITH ME AND STRENGTHENED ME, SO THAT THROUGH ME THE PROCLAMATION MIGHT BE FULLY ACCOMPLISHED, AND THAT ALL THE GENTILES MIGHT HEAR; AND I WAS RESCUED OUT OF THE LION'S MOUTH.

18 THE LORD WILL RESCUE ME FROM EVERY EVIL DEED, AND WILL BRING ME SAFELY TO HIS HEAVENLY KINGDOM; TO HIM *be* THE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Paul's Final Greetings

19 GREET PRISCA AND AQUILA, AND THE HOUSEHOLD OF ONESIPHORUS.

20 ERASTUS REMAINED AT CORINTH, BUT TROPHIMUS I LEFT SICK AT MILETUS.

21 MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO COME BEFORE WINTER. EUBULUS GREET'S YOU, ALSO PUDENS AND LINUS AND CLAUDIA AND ALL THE BRETHREN.

22 THE LORD BE WITH YOUR SPIRIT. GRACE BE WITH YOU.

THE LETTER OF PAUL TO TITUS

(Paul's epistle to Titus is thought to have been written in 62-65 AD.)

Titus 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, A BOND-SERVANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND AN APOSTLE OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, FOR THE FAITH OF THOSE CHOSEN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH WHICH IS ACCORDING TO GODLINESS,
2 IN THE HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO CANNOT LIE, PROMISED LONG AGES AGO,
3 BUT AT THE PROPER TIME MANIFESTED, *even* HIS WORD, IN THE PROCLAMATION WITH WHICH I WAS ENTRUSTED ACCORDING TO THE COMMANDMENT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR,
4 TO TITUS, MY TRUE SON (*spiritually*) IN THE SAME FAITH: GRACE AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER AND CHRIST JESUS OUR SAVIOUR.

Titus's Work in Crete

5 FOR THIS REASON I LEFT YOU IN CRETE, THAT YOU WOULD SET IN ORDER WHAT REMAINS AND APPOINT ELDERS IN EVERY CITY AS I DIRECTED YOU,
6 (*i.e.*), IF ANYONE IS ABOVE REPROACH, THE HUSBAND OF FIRST WIFE (*See 1 Tim.3:2*), HAVING CHILDREN WHO BELIEVE, NOT ACCUSED OF DEBAUCHERY/WASTEFULNESS/EMPTYNESS OR REBELLION. (*Debauchery = unrestrained lifestyle.*)
7 FOR THE OVERSEER MUST BE ABOVE REPROACH AS THEOS' STEWARD, NOT SELF-WILLED, NOT QUICK-TEMPERED, NOT ADDICTED TO WINE, NOT A BRAWLER, NOT *given to* FILTHY/DISHONORABLE GAIN/PROFIT, (*1 Tim.3:8*)
8 BUT HOSPITABLE, LOVING WHAT IS GOOD, SENSIBLE, FAIR, DEVOUT, SELF-CONTROLLED,
9 HOLDING TIGHT TO THE FAITHFUL WORD WHICH IS IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE TEACHING, SO THAT HE WILL BE ABLE BOTH TO PREACH IN SOUND DOCTRINE AND TO REFUTE THOSE WHO CONTRADICT.
10 FOR THERE ARE MANY REBELLIOUS MEN, EMPTY TALKERS AND DECEIVERS, ESPECIALLY THOSE OF THE CIRCUMCISION,
11 WHO MUST BE SILENCED BECAUSE THEY ARE UPSETTING ENTIRE FAMILIES, TEACHING THINGS THEY SHOULD NOT *teach* FOR THE SAKE OF FILTHY/DISHONORABLE GAIN/PROFIT.
12 ONE OF THEMSELVES, A PROPHET OF THEIR OWN, SAID, "CRETANS ARE ALWAYS LIARS, EVIL BEASTS, LAZY GLUTTONS."
13 THIS TESTIMONY IS TRUE. FOR THIS REASON REPROVE THEM SEVERELY SO THAT THEY MAY BE SOUND IN THE FAITH,
14 NOT PAYING ATTENTION TO JUDEAN MYTHS AND COMMANDMENTS OF MANKIND WHICH TURN AWAY FROM THE TRUTH.
15 TO THE PURE, MOST THINGS ARE PURE; BUT TO THOSE WHO ARE DEFILED AND UNBELIEVING, NOTHING IS PURE, BUT BOTH THEIR MIND AND THEIR CONSCIENCE ARE DEFILED.
16 THEY PROFESS TO KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BUT BY *their* WORKS THEY DENY *Him*, BEING DETESTABLE AND DISOBEDIENT AND WORTHLESS FOR ANY GOOD WORK.

Titus 2

Promote Right Teaching

1 BUT AS FOR YOU, SPEAK THE THINGS WHICH ARE FITTING FOR SOUND DOCTRINE.
2 OLDER MEN ARE TO BE TEMPERATE, DIGNIFIED, SENSIBLE, SOUND IN FAITH, IN LOVE, IN PERSEVERANCE.
3 OLDER WOMEN LIKEWISE ARE TO BE REVERENT IN THEIR BEHAVIOUR, NOT MALICIOUS GOSSIPS NOR ENSLAVED TO MUCH WINE, TEACHING WHAT IS GOOD,
4 SO THAT THEY MAY ENCOURAGE THE YOUNG WOMEN TO LOVE THEIR HUSBANDS, TO LOVE THEIR CHILDREN,
5 *to be* SELF-CONTROLLED, PURE, HOME-KEEPERS (*working at home*), KIND, BEING SUBMISSIVE TO THEIR OWN HUSBANDS, SO THAT THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL NOT BE DISHONoured.
6 LIKEWISE URGE THE YOUNG MEN TO BE SENSIBLE;
7 IN ALL THINGS SHOW YOURSELF TO BE AN EXAMPLE OF GOOD WORKS, *with* PURITY IN DOCTRINE, DIGNIFIED,
8 SOUND *in* SPEECH WHICH IS BEYOND REPROACH, SO THAT THE OPPONENT WILL BE PUT TO SHAME, HAVING NOTHING BAD TO SAY ABOUT US.
9 *Urge* BOND-SLAVES TO BE SUBJECT TO THEIR OWN MASTERS IN EVERYTHING, TO BE WELL-PLEASING, NOT ARGUMENTATIVE,
10 NOT PILFERING, BUT SHOWING ALL GOOD FAITH SO THAT THEY WILL ADORN THE DOCTRINE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR IN EVERY RESPECT.
11 FOR THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS APPEARED, BRINGING SALVATION (*available*) TO ALL MANKIND,
12 INSTRUCTING US TO DENY UNGODLINESS AND WORLDLY DESIRES AND TO LIVE SENSIBLY, RIGHTEOUSLY AND GODLY IN THE PRESENT AGE,
13 LOOKING FOR THE BLESSED HOPE AND THE APPEARING OF THE GLORY OF OUR GREAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND SAVIOUR: CHRIST JESUS,
14 WHO GAVE HIMSELF FOR US **TO REDEEM US FROM EVERY LAWLESS DEED, AND TO PURIFY FOR HIMSELF A PEOPLE FOR HIS OWN POSSESSION**, ZEALOUS FOR GOOD WORKS.
15 THESE THINGS SPEAK AND PREACH AND REPROVE WITH ALL AUTHORITY. LET NO ONE DISREGARD YOU.

Titus 3

Do What is Good

1 REMIND THEM TO BE SUBJECT TO RULERS, TO AUTHORITIES, TO BE OBEDIENT, TO BE READY FOR EVERY GOOD DEED,
2 TO MALIGN NO ONE, TO BE PEACEABLE, GENTLE, SHOWING EVERY CONSIDERATION FOR ALL MANKIND.

3 FOR WE ALSO ONCE WERE FOOLISH OURSELVES, DISOBEDIENT, DECEIVED, ENSLAVED TO VARIOUS LUSTS AND PLEASURES,
SPENDING OUR LIFE IN MALICE AND ENVY, HATEFUL, HATING ONE ANOTHER.
4 BUT WHEN THE KINDNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR AND *His* LOVE FOR MANKIND APPEARED,
5 HE SAVED US, NOT ON THE BASIS OF WORKS WHICH WE HAVE DONE IN RIGHTEOUSNESS, BUT ACCORDING TO HIS MERCY, BY THE
WASHING OF REGENERATION AND RENEWING BY THE HOLY GHOST,
6 WHOM HE POURED OUT UPON US RICHLY THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, OUR SAVIOUR,
7 SO THAT BEING ACQUITTED BY HIS GRACE WE WOULD BE MADE HEIRS ACCORDING TO *the* HOPE OF ETERNAL LIFE.
8 THIS IS A TRUSTWORTHY STATEMENT; AND CONCERNING THESE THINGS I WANT YOU TO SPEAK CONFIDENTLY, SO THAT THOSE
WHO HAVE BELIEVED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL BE CAREFUL TO ENGAGE IN GOOD WORKS. THESE THINGS ARE GOOD AND
PROFITABLE FOR PEOPLE.
9 BUT AVOID FOOLISH CONTROVERSIES AND GENEALOGIES AND STRIFE AND DISPUTES ABOUT THE LAW, FOR THEY ARE
UNPROFITABLE AND WORTHLESS.
10 REJECT A FACTIOUS PERSON AFTER A FIRST AND SECOND WARNING,
11 KNOWING THAT SUCH A MAN IS PERVERTED AND IS SINNING, BEING SELF-CONDEMNED.

Paul's Final Remarks and Greetings

12 WHEN I SEND ARTEMAS OR TYCHICUS TO YOU, MAKE EVERY EFFORT TO COME TO ME AT NICOPOLIS, FOR I HAVE DECIDED TO
SPEND THE WINTER THERE.
13 DILIGENTLY HELP ZENAS THE SCHOLAR OF BIBLICAL LAW AND APOLLOS ON THEIR WAY SO THAT NOTHING IS LACKING FOR THEM.
14 OUR PEOPLE MUST ALSO LEARN TO ENGAGE IN GOOD WORKS TO MEET PRESSING NEEDS, SO THAT THEY WILL NOT BE
UNFRUITFUL.
15 ALL WHO ARE WITH ME GREET YOU. GREET THOSE WHO LOVE US IN *the* FAITH. GRACE BE WITH YOU ALL.

LETTER TO PHILEMON

(Paul's epistle to Philemon is thought to have been written in 60-62 AD.)

Philemon 1

Greetings from Paul

1 PAULOS, A PRISONER OF CHRIST JESUS, AND TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) OUR BROTHER, TO PHILEMON OUR BELOVED *brother* AND CO-WORKER,
2 AND TO APPHIA OUR SISTER, AND TO ARCHIPPUS OUR FELLOW SOLDIER, AND TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN YOUR HOUSE:
3 GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR FATHER AND THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

Paul's Thanksgiving and Prayer

4 I THANK MY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ALWAYS, MAKING MENTION OF YOU IN MY PRAYERS,
5 BECAUSE I HEAR OF YOUR LOVE AND OF THE FAITH WHICH YOU HAVE TOWARD THE LORD JESUS AND TOWARD ALL THE SAINTS;
6 *and I pray* THAT THE FELLOWSHIP OF YOUR FAITH MAY BECOME EFFECTIVE THROUGH THE KNOWLEDGE OF EVERY GOOD THING WHICH IS IN YOU FOR CHRIST'S SAKE.
7 FOR I HAVE COME TO HAVE MUCH JOY AND COMFORT IN YOUR LOVE, BECAUSE THE HEARTS OF THE SAINTS HAVE BEEN REFRESHED THROUGH YOU, BROTHER.

Paul's Appeal for Onesimus

8 THEREFORE, THOUGH I HAVE ENOUGH CONFIDENCE IN CHRIST TO ORDER YOU *to do* WHAT IS PROPER,
9 YET FOR LOVE'S SAKE I RATHER APPEAL *to you*, SINCE I AM SUCH A PERSON AS PAULOS, THE AGED, AND NOW ALSO A PRISONER OF CHRIST JESUS.
10 I APPEAL TO YOU FOR MY CHILD ONESIMUS, WHOM I HAVE BEGOTTEN IN MY IMPRISONMENT,
11 WHO FORMERLY WAS USELESS TO YOU, BUT NOW IS USEFUL BOTH TO YOU AND TO ME.
12 I HAVE SENT HIM BACK TO YOU IN PERSON, THAT IS, *sending* MY VERY HEART,
13 WHOM I WANTED TO KEEP WITH ME, SO THAT ON YOUR BEHALF HE MIGHT MINISTER TO ME IN MY IMPRISONMENT FOR THE GOSPEL;
14 BUT WITHOUT YOUR CONSENT I DID NOT WANT TO DO ANYTHING, SO THAT YOUR GOODNESS WOULD NOT BE, IN EFFECT, BY COMPULSION BUT OF YOUR OWN FREE WILL.
15 FOR PERHAPS HE WAS FOR THIS REASON SEPARATED *from you* FOR A WHILE, THAT YOU WOULD HAVE HIM BACK FOREVER,
16 NO LONGER AS A SLAVE, BUT MORE THAN A SLAVE, A BELOVED BROTHER, ESPECIALLY TO ME, BUT HOW MUCH MORE TO YOU, BOTH IN THE FLESH AND IN THE LORD.
17 IF THEN YOU REGARD ME A PARTNER, ACCEPT HIM AS *you would* ME.
18 BUT IF HE HAS WRONGED YOU IN ANY WAY OR OWES YOU ANYTHING, CHARGE THAT TO MY ACCOUNT;
19 I, PAULOS, AM WRITING THIS WITH MY OWN HAND, I WILL REPAY IT, NOT TO MENTION TO YOU THAT YOU OWE TO ME EVEN YOUR OWN SELF AS WELL.
20 YES, BROTHER, LET ME BENEFIT FROM YOU IN THE LORD; REFRESH MY HEART IN CHRIST.
21 HAVING CONFIDENCE IN YOUR OBEDIENCE, I WRITE TO YOU, SINCE I KNOW THAT YOU WILL DO EVEN MORE THAN WHAT I SAY.
22 AT THE SAME TIME ALSO PREPARE ME A LODGING, FOR I HOPE THAT THROUGH YOUR PRAYERS I WILL BE GIVEN TO YOU.

Paul's Final Greetings

23 EPAPHRAS, MY FELLOW PRISONER IN CHRIST JESUS, GREETES YOU,
24 *as do* MARCUS (Mark), ARISTARCHUS, DEMAS, LUCAS (Luke), MY CO-WORKERS.
25 THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BE WITH YOUR SPIRIT.

LETTER TO THE HEBREWS

(Hebrews was written between 34-69 A.D. by Philo Judaeus of Alexandria, Egypt. It's likely that Hebrews could have been the first book of the New Testament written, and Philo also wrote the last book of the Old Testament, The Wisdom of Solomon. In the acknowledged writings of Philo, he specifically used the term "Hebrews" rather than Israelites, when referring to people devoted to the God of Israel. A Hebrew was an Israelite who still adhered to old Jewish customs. "Hebrews" referred to those who wanted to stick with the past, with the Old Covenant, with old ways and a legalistic view of the law. By saying "to the Hebrews", Philo is basically saying to the Israelites, "I know that you want to be devout to God and the Old Covenant, but we must accept that Jesus came and replaced the Old Covenant ceremonial rituals and He is now our High Priest.")

For more information on Philo, please see the introduction to *The Wisdom of Solomon* and www.isawthelightministries.com/Philo_Hebrews_Solomon.html)

Outline of Hebrews:

(1-2 The Son of God made temporarily lower than the angels, to be exalted above all.

3-4 Urging to obey the Sabbath Day.

5-7 The Son of God in the role of the Melchizedek High Priesthood; and tithes still remain.

8-9 New Covenant and High Priest. Temples on Earth and in Heaven.

10 Christ is Sufficient.

11 The Faith Chapter.

12 Cloud of witnesses. Discipline, contrast of Sinai & Zion, The Unshakable Kingdom.

13 Be careful to entertain strangers/angels, the unchanging Christ.)

Hebrews 1

Jesus Christ is God's Son

1 THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AFTER HE SPOKE LONG AGO TO THE FOREFATHERS IN THE PROPHETS IN MANY PORTIONS AND IN MANY WAYS,

2 IN THESE LAST DAYS HAS SPOKEN TO US IN HIS SON, WHOM HE APPOINTED HEIR OF ALL THINGS, THROUGH WHOM ALSO HE MADE THE TIME ERAS.

3 AND (*as Theos*) **HE (Christ) IS THE REFLECTED BRIGHTNESS OF HIS GLORY AND THE CARVED IMAGE OF HIS SUBSTANCE, AND UPHOLDS ALL THINGS BY THE WORD OF HIS POWER.**

WHEN HE HAD MADE PURIFICATION OF SINS, HE SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE MAJESTY ON HIGH,

(*Philo: Wisdom 7:25-26 & On the Confusion of Tongues, Book 14:62, 63*)

4 (*As a son of mankind*) HAVING BECOME AS MUCH BETTER THAN THE ANGELS, AS HE HAS INHERITED A MORE EXCELLENT NAME THAN THEY.

The Son is Greater Than the Angels

5 FOR TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS DID HE EVER SAY, "**YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU**"? (*Psalms 2:7*) AND AGAIN, "**I WILL BE A FATHER TO HIM AND HE SHALL BE A SON TO ME**"? (*2 Sam. 2:14*)

6 AND WHEN HE AGAIN BRINGS THE FIRSTBORN INTO THE WORLD, HE SAYS, "**AND LET ALL THE ANGELS OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **WORSHIP HIM.**" (*Psalms 97:7*)

7 AND OF THE ANGELS HE SAYS, "**WHO MAKES HIS ANGELS SPIRITS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE.**" (*Psalms 104:4*)

8 BUT OF THE SON *he says*, "**YOUR THRONE, O THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **IS FOREVER AND EVER, AND THE RIGHTEOUS SCEPTER IS THE SCEPTER OF HIS KINGDOM.**" (*Psalms 45:6*)

9 "**YOU HAVE LOVED RIGHTEOUSNESS AND HATED LAWLESSNESS; THEREFORE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **YOUR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **HAS ANOINTED YOU WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE YOUR COMPANIONS.**" (*Psalms 45:7 Isa. 61:1, 3*)

10 AND, "**YOU, LORD, IN THE BEGINNING LAID THE FOUNDATION OF THE EARTH, AND THE HEAVENS ARE THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS;**

11 **THEY WILL PERISH, BUT YOU REMAIN; AND THEY ALL WILL BECOME OLD LIKE A GARMENT,**

12 **AND LIKE A MANTLE YOU WILL ROLL THEM UP; LIKE A GARMENT THEY WILL ALSO BE CHANGED. BUT YOU ARE THE SAME, AND YOUR YEARS WILL NOT COME TO AN END.**" (*Psalms 102:25-26*)

13 BUT TO WHICH OF THE ANGELS HAS HE EVER SAID, "**SIT AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE YOUR ENEMIES A FOOTSTOOL FOR YOUR FEET**"? (*Psalms 110:1 Joshua 10:24*)

14 ARE THEY NOT ALL MINISTERING SPIRITS, SENT OUT TO RENDER SERVICE FOR THE SAKE OF THOSE WHO WILL INHERIT SALVATION?

Hebrews 2

A Warning against Drifting Away

1 FOR THIS REASON WE MUST PAY MUCH CLOSER ATTENTION TO WHAT WE HAVE HEARD, SO THAT WE DO NOT DRIFT AWAY *from it.*

2 FOR IF THE WORD SPOKEN THROUGH ANGELS PROVED UNALTERABLE, AND EVERY TRANSGRESSION AND DISOBEDIENCE

RECEIVED A FAIR REPAY/RECOMPENSE, (Deut. 33:2, Heb.2:2, Acts 7:53, Gal.3:19 and Psa.68:17 are often used to claim that angels were involved in giving the law to Moses, but the Old Testament never indicate any angel giving or writing law. The Old Testament always describes Jesus speaking to and giving the laws directly to Moses, and Moses writing them. Jesus Himself wrote the 10 Commandments. The false doctrine of angels giving or writing law began with a misunderstanding of the word for angel which does not always mean angel but rather can also mean any vessel used by GOD, including his own manifestations of Himself and also of human messengers/prophets. Philo, and also Paul, seemed to have believed the false doctrine of angels having been involved in the giving of the law. Their mistake would have been the result of many generations of misunderstanding the word angel. The apostles were only men and absolutely capable of mistakes. Context here in Hebrews 2 very clearly includes actual angels, not just prophets alone, but Philo was mistaken, partly because of his over admiration for the Essenes.)

3 HOW WILL WE ESCAPE IF WE NEGLECT SO GREAT A SALVATION? AFTER IT WAS AT THE FIRST SPOKEN THROUGH THE LORD, IT WAS CONFIRMED TO US BY THOSE WHO HEARD,

4 THEOS (*The A&O*) ALSO TESTIFYING WITH THEM, BOTH BY SIGNS AND WONDERS AND BY VARIOUS MIRACLES AND BY GIFTS OF THE HOLY GHOST ACCORDING TO HIS OWN WILL.

Jesus, the Man

5 FOR HE DID NOT SUBJECT TO ANGELS THE WORLD TO COME, CONCERNING WHICH WE ARE SPEAKING.

6 BUT ONE HAS TESTIFIED SOMEWHERE, SAYING, "**WHAT IS MANKIND, THAT YOU REMEMBER HIM? OR THE SON OF MANKIND, THAT YOU ARE CONCERNED ABOUT HIM?**" (*Psalms 8:4*)

7 "**YOU HAVE MADE HIM FOR A LITTLE WHILE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS; YOU HAVE CROWNED HIM WITH GLORY AND HONOUR, AND HAVE APPOINTED HIM OVER THE WORKS OF YOUR HANDS;**

8 **YOU HAVE PUT ALL THINGS IN SUBJECTION UNDER HIS FEET.**" (*Psalms 8:5-6*) FOR IN SUBJECTING ALL THINGS TO HIM, HE LEFT NOTHING THAT IS NOT SUBJECT TO HIM. BUT NOW WE DO NOT YET SEE ALL THINGS SUBJECTED TO HIM.

9 BUT WE DO SEE HIM WHO WAS MADE FOR A LITTLE WHILE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS, *namely*, JESUS, BECAUSE OF THE SUFFERING OF DEATH CROWNED WITH GLORY AND HONOUR, SO THAT BY THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HE MIGHT TASTE DEATH FOR EVERYONE.

10 FOR IT WAS FITTING FOR HIM, FOR WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, AND THROUGH WHOM ARE ALL THINGS, IN BRINGING MANY SONS TO GLORY, TO PERFECT THE AUTHOR OF THEIR SALVATION THROUGH SUFFERINGS.

11 FOR BOTH HE WHO SANCTIFIES AND THOSE WHO ARE SANCTIFIED ARE ALL FROM ONE *Father*; FOR WHICH REASON HE IS NOT ASHAMED TO CALL THEM BRETHREN,

12 SAYING, "**I WILL PROCLAIM YOUR NAME TO MY BRETHREN, IN THE MIDST OF THE CONGREGATION I WILL SING YOUR PRAISE.**" (*Psalms 22:22*)

13 AND AGAIN, "**I WILL PUT MY TRUST IN HIM.**" AND AGAIN, "**BEHOLD, I AND THE CHILDREN WHOM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN ME.**" (*Isa.8:17-18*)

14 THEREFORE, SINCE THE CHILDREN SHARE IN FLESH AND BLOOD, HE HIMSELF LIKEWISE ALSO PARTOOK OF THE SAME, THAT THROUGH DEATH HE MIGHT RENDER POWERLESS HIM WHO HAD THE POWER OF DEATH, THAT IS, THE DEVIL,

15 AND MIGHT FREE THOSE WHO THROUGH FEAR OF DEATH WERE SUBJECT TO SLAVERY ALL THEIR LIVES.

16 FOR ASSUREDLY HE DOES NOT GIVE HELP TO ANGELS, BUT HE GIVES HELP TO THE DESCENDANT OF ABRAHAM.

17 THEREFORE, HE HAD TO BE MADE LIKE HIS BRETHREN IN ALL THINGS, SO THAT HE MIGHT BECOME A MERCIFUL AND FAITHFUL HIGH PRIEST IN THINGS PERTAINING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO MAKE PROPITIATION FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE.

18 FOR SINCE HE HIMSELF WAS TEMPTED IN THAT WHICH HE HAS SUFFERED, HE IS ABLE TO COME TO THE AID OF THOSE WHO ARE TEMPTED.

Hebrews 3 (*Chapters 3-4 explain that rebellious people both in Old Testament. & New Testament times refuse to keep the 7th day of worship & rest. Compare with Exo.16-17 & Psalms 95*)

Jesus is Greater Than Moses

1 THEREFORE, HOLY BRETHREN, PARTAKERS OF A HEAVENLY CALLING, CONSIDER JESUS, THE APOSTLE AND HIGH PRIEST OF OUR CONFESSION;

2 HE WAS FAITHFUL TO HIM WHO APPOINTED HIM, AS MOSES ALSO WAS IN ALL HIS HOUSE. (*Philo: Alleg Interp 3. LXXII. 204*)

3 FOR HE HAS BEEN COUNTED WORTHY OF MORE GLORY THAN MOSES, BY JUST SO MUCH AS THE BUILDER OF THE HOUSE HAS MORE HONOUR THAN THE HOUSE.

4 FOR EVERY HOUSE IS BUILT BY SOMEONE, BUT THE BUILDER OF ALL THINGS IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 NOW MOSES WAS FAITHFUL IN ALL HIS HOUSE AS A SERVANT, FOR A TESTIMONY OF THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE TO BE SPOKEN LATER;

6 BUT CHRIST *was faithful* AS A SON OVER HIS HOUSE; WHOSE HOUSE WE ARE, IF WE HOLD VERY TIGHT OUR CONFIDENCE AND THE BOAST OF OUR HOPE FIRM UNTIL THE END.

7 THEREFORE, JUST AS THE HOLY GHOST SAYS, "**TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE,**" (*David is saying this in Psalms 95.*)

8 **DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS AS IN THE PROVOCATION AGAINST ME, AS IN THE DAY OF TRIAL IN THE DESERT,**

9 **WHERE YOUR FOREFATHERS TRIED ME BY CHALLENGING ME, AND SAW MY WORKS FOR FORTY YEARS.**

10 **"THEREFORE I WAS ANGRY WITH THIS GENERATION, AND SAID, 'THEY ALWAYS GO ASTRAY IN THEIR HEART, AND THEY DID NOT KNOW MY WAYS';**

11 **AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH, 'THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST.'**" (*Psalms 95:7-11*)

12 TAKE CARE, BRETHREN, THAT THERE NOT BE IN ANY ONE OF YOU AN EVIL, UNFAITHFUL HEART THAT FALLS AWAY FROM THE

LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

13 BUT ENCOURAGE ONE ANOTHER DAY AFTER DAY, AS LONG AS IT IS *still* CALLED "TODAY," SO THAT NONE OF YOU WILL BE HARDENED BY THE DECEITFULNESS OF SIN.

14 FOR WE HAVE BECOME PARTAKERS OF CHRIST, IF WE HOLD VERY TIGHT THE BEGINNING OF OUR ASSURANCE FIRM UNTIL THE END,

15 WHILE IT IS SAID, "**TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS, AS WHEN THEY PROVOKED ME.**" (*Psalms 95:7*)

16 FOR WHO PROVOKED *Him* WHEN THEY HAD HEARD? INDEED, DID NOT ALL THOSE WHO CAME OUT OF EGYPT *led* BY MOSES?

17 AND WITH WHOM WAS HE ANGRY FOR FORTY YEARS? WAS IT NOT WITH THOSE WHO SINNED, WHOSE BODIES FELL IN THE DESERT?

18 AND TO WHOM DID HE SWEAR THAT THEY WOULD NOT ENTER HIS REST, BUT TO THOSE WHO WERE DISOBEDIENT?

19 So WE SEE THAT THEY WERE NOT ABLE TO ENTER BECAUSE OF UNFAITHFULNESS.

Hebrews 4

The 7th Day of Rest Remains for God's People

1 THEREFORE, LET US FEAR IF, WHILE A PROMISE REMAINS OF ENTERING HIS REST, ANY ONE OF YOU MAY SEEM TO HAVE COME SHORT OF IT. (*Philippians 2:12*)

2 FOR INDEED WE HAVE HAD GOOD NEWS PREACHED TO US, EVEN AS THEY ALSO; BUT THE WORD THEY HEARD DID NOT PROFIT THEM, BECAUSE IT WAS NOT UNITED BY FAITH IN THOSE WHO HEARD.

(*James 2:20, John 4:23. Many people do not keep the 7th day holy unto the lord as instructed in the 10 commandments because they do not have the faith & belief in Jesus to provide for their necessities to make up for lost work.*)

3 FOR WE WHO HAVE COMMITTED ENTER THAT REST, JUST AS HE HAS SAID, "**AS I SWORE IN MY WRATH, THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST,**" AND YET HIS WORKS WERE FINISHED FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD. (*Psalms 95:11*)

4 FOR HE HAS SAID SOMEWHERE CONCERNING THE SEVENTH DAY: "**AND THE THEOS (*The A&O*) IN THE SEVENTH DAY DID REST FROM ALL HIS WORKS**"; (*Gen.2:2. In Greek, Philo also wrote "The Theos in" when he wrote Posterity XVIII 64.*)

5 AND AGAIN IN THIS *verse*, "**THEY SHALL NOT ENTER MY REST.**" (*Psalms 95:11*)

6 THEREFORE, SINCE IT REMAINS FOR SOME TO ENTER IT, (*many are still rebellious*) AND THOSE WHO FORMERLY HAD GOOD NEWS PREACHED TO THEM FAILED TO ENTER BECAUSE OF DISOBEDIENCE & UNBELIEF,

7 HE AGAIN **SPECIFIES A SPECIFIC DAY.**

"**TODAY,**" SAYING THROUGH DAVID AFTER SO LONG A TIME JUST AS HAS BEEN SAID BEFORE, "**TODAY IF YOU HEAR HIS VOICE, DO NOT HARDEN YOUR HEARTS.**" (*Psalms 95:7*)

8 **FOR IF JESUS HAD GIVEN US (*a new*) REST (*day*), WOULD HE NOT HAVE SPOKEN OF ANOTHER DAY AFTER THAT (*resurrection*)?**

(*Some translations say "Joshua" in this verse. But Joshua did give the people rest. Joshua 1:13-15; Josh.21:44; Josh.23:1. The name "Joshua" would not make sense in this verse since Joshua would not have spoken about a day. It's very clear that this verse is saying that if Jesus had given us a different day of rest or if He had changed the Sabbath day to Sunday, then He would have told us so, but He did not tell us any such thing. Jesus gave us spiritual rest/peace in Him. But that limited meaning would not make perfect sense in this verse because it says "would not he have spoken of another day". Verse 12 "two edged sword" confirms that chapter 4 "entering rest" has 2 meanings. 1. We should have rest/peace in Jesus by trusting Him and focusing on Him. 2. Enter the presence & peace of Jesus by obeying his 10 commandments including the 7th day sabbath in faith & belief that He will provide. Faith must be mixed with belief & obedience. James 2.*)

9 **THEREFORE, THERE REMAINS THE OBSERVANCE OF THE SABBATH FOR THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).** (*KJV on purpose changed the word for the observance of the Sabbath day in this verse to say only "rest" because they did not want people to understand that we must keep the 7th day holy as Jesus instructed in Genesis & Exodus. The word "remains" in this verse means to stay intact after something else is taken away.*)

10 FOR THE ONE WHO HAS ENTERED HIS REST HAS HIMSELF ALSO RESTED **FROM HIS LABOURS**, AS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID FROM HIS. (*What kind of "works" did God cease from in Gen.1? Only the physical work of creating physical things. He is still performing spiritual works such as spiritual miracles, healings, etc; and He is still instructing us to keep the 10 commandments including resting from our physical labors on the 7th day.*)

11 THEREFORE LET US BE DILIGENT TO ENTER **THAT REST**, SO THAT NO ONE WILL FALL, THROUGH *following* THE **SAME EXAMPLE** OF DISOBEDIENCE. (*The example of unbelief in the Old Testament was that they did not trust Jesus to provide food if they were to rest on the 7th day & they did not trust Jesus to provide water. Psalms 95 must be read with Exo.17 & Exo.16.*)

12 FOR THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS LIVING AND ACTIVE AND SHARPER THAN ANY TWO-EDGED SWORD, AND PIERCING AS FAR AS THE DIVISION OF SOUL AND SPIRIT, OF BOTH JOINTS AND MARROW, AND ABLE TO JUDGE THE THOUGHTS AND INTENTIONS OF THE HEART.

13 AND THERE IS NO CREATURE HIDDEN FROM HIS SIGHT, BUT ALL ARE TRACHELIZO AND NAKED TO THE EYES OF HIM TO WHOM EACH PERSON MUST ANSWER. (*Philo: The Cherubim 1. V. 17. Trachelizo: To bend back the neck/throat of a person or animal to be slain, to lay bare, uncover, expose. In context of verse 12, scripture is like a sword that can cut our throats open & expose our inner parts. Scripture exposes who we really are inside & outside. Jesus sees us for who we really are behind our masks & clothes.*)

Christ is Our High Priest

14 THEREFORE, SINCE WE HAVE A GREAT HIGH PRIEST WHO HAS PASSED THROUGH THE HEAVENS, JESUS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LET US HOLD VERY TIGHT OUR CONFESSION.

15 FOR WE DO NOT HAVE A HIGH PRIEST WHO CANNOT SYMPATHIZE WITH OUR WEAKNESSES, BUT ONE WHO HAS BEEN TESTED IN ALL THINGS AS *we are*, yet WITHOUT SIN.

16 THEREFORE LET US DRAW NEAR WITH CONFIDENCE TO THE THRONE OF GRACE, SO THAT WE MAY RECEIVE MERCY AND FIND GRACE TO HELP IN TIME OF NEED.

Hebrews 5

1 FOR EVERY HIGH PRIEST TAKEN FROM AMONG PEOPLE IS APPOINTED ON BEHALF OF PEOPLE IN THINGS PERTAINING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), IN ORDER TO OFFER BOTH GIFTS AND SACRIFICES FOR SINS;

2 HE CAN DEAL GENTLY WITH THE IGNORANT AND MISGUIDED, SINCE HE HIMSELF ALSO IS BESET WITH WEAKNESS;

3 AND BECAUSE OF IT HE IS OBLIGATED TO OFFER *sacrifices* FOR SINS, AS FOR THE PEOPLE, SO ALSO FOR HIMSELF.

4 AND NO ONE TAKES THE HONOUR TO HIMSELF, BUT *receives it* WHEN HE IS CALLED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), EVEN AS AARON WAS.

5 SO ALSO CHRIST DID NOT GLORIFY HIMSELF SO AS TO BECOME A HIGH PRIEST, BUT HE WHO SAID TO HIM, "**YOU ARE MY SON, TODAY I HAVE BEGOTTEN YOU**"; (*Psalms 2:7*)

6 JUST AS HE SAYS ALSO IN ANOTHER *passage*, "**YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK**." (*Psalms 110:4*)

7 IN THE DAYS OF HIS FLESH, HE OFFERED UP BOTH PRAYERS AND SUPPLICATIONS WITH LOUD CRYING AND TEARS TO THE ONE ABLE TO SAVE HIM FROM DEATH, AND HE WAS HEARD BECAUSE OF HIS PIETY.

8 ALTHOUGH HE WAS A SON, HE LEARNED OBEDIENCE FROM THE THINGS WHICH HE SUFFERED.

9 AND HAVING BEEN MADE PERFECT, HE BECAME TO ALL THOSE WHO OBEY HIM THE SOURCE OF ETERNAL SALVATION,

10 BEING DESIGNATED BY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AS A HIGH PRIEST ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.

A Call to Spiritual Growth

11 CONCERNING HIM WE HAVE MUCH TO SAY, BUT *it is* HARD TO EXPLAIN, SINCE YOU HAVE BECOME DULL OF HEARING.

12 FOR THOUGH BY THIS TIME YOU SHOULD BE TEACHERS, YOU HAVE NEED AGAIN FOR SOMEONE TO TEACH YOU THE ELEMENTARY PRINCIPLES OF THE ORACLES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND YOU HAVE COME TO NEED MILK AND NOT SOLID FOOD.

13 FOR EVERYONE WHO PARTAKES *only* OF MILK IS NOT ACCUSTOMED TO THE WORD OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, FOR HE IS AN INFANT.

14 BUT SOLID FOOD IS FOR THE MATURE, WHO BECAUSE OF PRACTICE HAVE THEIR SENSES TRAINED TO DISCERN GOOD AND EVIL.

Hebrews 6

1 THEREFORE LEAVING THE ELEMENTARY TEACHING ABOUT THE CHRIST, LET US PRESS ON TO MATURITY, NOT LAYING AGAIN A FOUNDATION OF REPENTANCE FROM DEAD WORKS AND OF FAITH TOWARD THEOS,

2 OF *the* DOCTRINE OF BAPTISMS AND LAYING ON OF HANDS, AND THE RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD AND PERMANENT JUDGMENT. (*Most modern Babylonian denominations focus totally only upon the most basic elementary things such as belief, faith, prayer and the death and resurrection of Christ, and "Heaven and Hell". But the real gospel moves forward into the deeper things of God, helping the disciple of Christ to grow to full maturity/completion. Eph. 4:13 Matt. 24:13*)

3 AND THIS WE WILL DO, IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) PERMITS.

4 FOR IN THE CASE OF THOSE WHO HAVE ONCE BEEN ENLIGHTENED AND HAVE TASTED OF THE HEAVENLY GIFT AND HAVE BEEN MADE PARTAKERS OF THE HOLY GHOST,

5 AND HAVE TASTED THE GOOD WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE POWERS OF THE AGE TO COME,

6 AND *then* HAVE FALLEN AWAY, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO RENEW THEM AGAIN TO REPENTANCE WITHOUT AGAIN IMPALING TO THEMSELVES THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND PUTTING HIM TO OPEN SHAME. (*It's NOT impossible to repent & come back to JESUS after backsliding/falling away, 1 John 1:9. If it is impossible to repent more than one time in your lifetime, it would be impossible for any person who ever existed to be saved, as all people sin more than once after salvation & many fall away & return. Peter denied Christ 9 times, see Acts 10, but he died a saved man. Luke 17:3-4 repentance is possible 70x7. But it's impossible to fall away & repent again without bringing more shame to Christ that you go back & forth instead of staying committed.*)

7 FOR GROUND THAT DRINKS THE RAIN WHICH OFTEN FALLS ON IT AND BRINGS FORTH VEGETATION USEFUL TO THOSE FOR WHOSE SAKE IT IS ALSO TILLED, RECEIVES A BLESSING FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);

8 BUT IF IT YIELDS THORNS AND THISTLES, IT IS WORTHLESS AND CLOSE TO BEING CURSED, AND IT ENDS UP BEING BURNED.

9 BUT, BELOVED, WE ARE CONVINCED OF BETTER THINGS CONCERNING YOU, AND THINGS THAT ACCOMPANY SALVATION, THOUGH WE ARE SPEAKING IN THIS WAY.

10 FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT UNJUST SO AS TO FORGET YOUR WORK AND THE LOVE WHICH YOU HAVE SHOWN TOWARD HIS NAME, IN HAVING MINISTERED AND IN STILL MINISTERING TO THE SAINTS.

11 AND WE DESIRE THAT EACH ONE OF YOU SHOW THE SAME DILIGENCE SO AS TO REALIZE THE FULL ASSURANCE OF HOPE UNTIL THE END,

12 SO THAT YOU WILL NOT BE SLUGGISH, BUT IMITATORS OF THOSE WHO THROUGH FAITH AND PATIENCE INHERIT THE PROMISES.

God's Promises Bring Hope

13 FOR WHEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MADE THE PROMISE TO ABRAHAM, SINCE HE COULD SWEAR BY NO ONE GREATER, HE SWORE BY HIMSELF, (*Philo: Alleg Interp 3. LXXII. 171 & 203*)
14 SAYING, "**I WILL SURELY BLESS YOU AND I WILL SURELY MULTIPLY YOU.**" (*Gen.22:17*)
15 AND SO, HAVING PATIENTLY WAITED, HE OBTAINED THE PROMISE.
16 FOR PEOPLE SWEAR BY ONE GREATER *than themselves*, AND WITH THEM AN OATH *given* AS CONFIRMATION IS AN END OF EVERY DISPUTE.
17 IN THE SAME WAY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), DESIRING EVEN MORE TO SHOW TO THE HEIRS OF THE PROMISE THE UNCHANGEABLENESS OF HIS PURPOSE, (*He*) COVENANTED WITH AN OATH,
18 SO THAT BY TWO UNCHANGEABLE THINGS (*Himself & the promise*) IN WHICH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO LIE, WE WHO HAVE TAKEN REFUGE WOULD HAVE STRONG ENCOURAGEMENT TO TAKE HOLD OF THE HOPE SET BEFORE US.
19 THIS HOPE WE HAVE AS AN ANCHOR OF THE SOUL, A *hope* BOTH SURE AND STEADFAST AND ONE WHICH ENTERS WITHIN THE VEIL,
20 WHERE JESUS HAS ENTERED AS A FORERUNNER FOR US, HAVING BECOME A HIGH PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.

Hebrews 7 (King Melchizedek & Tithes)

Melchizedek is Greater Than Abraham

1 FOR THIS MELCHIZEDEK, KING OF SALEM (*an early name for Jerusalem*), PRIEST OF THE MOST HIGH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO MET ABRAHAM AS HE WAS RETURNING FROM THE SLAUGHTER OF THE KINGS AND BLESSED HIM,
2 TO WHOM ALSO ABRAHAM APPORTIONED A TITHE OF ALL, WAS FIRST OF ALL, BY THE TRANSLATION of *His name*, "KING OF RIGHTEOUSNESS", AND THEN ALSO "KING OF SALEM", WHICH IS "KING OF PEACE". (*Abraham paid tithes before the birth of Moses.*)
3 WITHOUT FATHER, WITHOUT MOTHER, WITHOUT GENEALOGY, HAVING NEITHER BEGINNING OF DAYS NOR END OF LIFE, BUT MANIFESTED AS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HE REMAINS A PRIEST FOREVER.
(*Gen. 14:18-24 King Melchizedek was JESUS in the flesh thousands of years before He was born. King Melchizedek was never born of any parents. He was JESUS manifesting Himself supernaturally in human appearance. King Melchizedek never died. He remains forever.*)
4 NOW OBSERVE HOW GREAT THIS MAN WAS TO WHOM ABRAHAM, THE PATRIARCH, GAVE A TENTH (*tithe*) OF THE BEST SPOILS.
5 AND THOSE INDEED OF THE SONS OF LEVI WHO RECEIVE THE PRIEST'S OFFICE HAVE COMMANDMENT IN THE LAW TO COLLECT A TENTH (*tithe*) FROM THE PEOPLE, THAT IS, FROM THEIR BRETHREN, ALTHOUGH THESE ARE DESCENDED FROM ABRAHAM.
6 BUT THE ONE (*Melchizedek/Jesus*) WHOSE GENEALOGY IS NOT TRACED FROM THEM COLLECTED A TENTH (*tithe*) FROM ABRAHAM AND BLESSED THE ONE WHO HAD THE PROMISES.
7 AND WITHOUT ANY DISPUTE THE LESSER (*Abraham*) IS BLESSED BY THE GREATER (*Jesus*).
8 IN THIS CASE MORTAL MANKIND RECEIVE TITHES, BUT IN THAT CASE ONE *receives them*, OF WHOM IT IS WITNESSED THAT HE LIVES ON. (*Melchizedek/JESUS is still living & still receives our tithes. This is very clear new covenant teaching of the continuation of paying tithes. Neh. 13:10-12, Acts 6:2, 1 Tim. 5:8*)
9 AND, SO TO SPEAK, THROUGH ABRAHAM EVEN LEVI, WHO RECEIVED TITHES, PAID TITHES,
10 FOR HE WAS STILL IN THE LOINS OF HIS FATHER WHEN MELCHIZEDEK MET HIM.

(The context of speaking about tithes is finished in verse 10. Verse 11 starts explaining a different/new context of the fact that there is no longer a Levitical Priesthood. We are now under the Melchizedek priesthood.)

11 NOW IF PERFECTION WAS THROUGH THE LEVITICAL PRIESTHOOD, FOR ON THE BASIS OF IT THE PEOPLE RECEIVED THE LAW, WHAT FURTHER NEED *was there* FOR ANOTHER PRIEST TO ARISE ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK, AND NOT BE DESIGNATED ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF AARON?
12 FOR WHEN THE PRIESTHOOD IS CHANGED, OF NECESSITY THERE TAKES PLACE A CHANGE OF LAW ALSO. (*Change in the law requirement of Levitical priesthood to Melchizedek priesthood. There is no change in tithes & Sabbath/Holy Days. Paul & the new covenant church continued observance of Sabbaths as well as financial support for the gospel.*)
13 FOR THE ONE CONCERNING WHOM THESE THINGS ARE SPOKEN BELONGS TO ANOTHER TRIBE, FROM WHICH NO ONE HAS OFFICIATED AT THE ALTAR.
14 FOR IT IS EVIDENT THAT OUR LORD WAS DESCENDED FROM JUDAH, A TRIBE WITH REFERENCE TO WHICH MOSES SPOKE NOTHING CONCERNING PRIESTS.

Jesus and Melchizedek

15 AND THIS IS CLEARER STILL, IF ANOTHER PRIEST ARISES ACCORDING TO THE LIKENESS OF MELCHIZEDEK,
16 WHO HAS BECOME *such* NOT ON THE BASIS OF A LAW OF PHYSICAL REQUIREMENT, BUT ACCORDING TO THE POWER OF AN INDESTRUCTIBLE LIFE.
17 FOR IT IS ATTESTED of *Him*, "**YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER ACCORDING TO THE ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK.**" (*Psalms 110:4*)
18 FOR, ON THE ONE HAND, THERE IS A SETTING ASIDE OF A FORMER COMMANDMENT (*that priests had to be of the tribe of Levi*) BECAUSE OF ITS WEAKNESS AND USELESSNESS;

19 FOR THE LAW MADE NOTHING PERFECT, AND ON THE OTHER HAND THERE IS A BRINGING IN OF A BETTER HOPE, THROUGH WHICH WE DRAW NEAR TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

20 AND EVEN AS *it was* NOT WITHOUT AN OATH, FOR THEY INDEED BECAME PRIESTS WITHOUT AN OATH,

21 BUT HE WITH AN OATH THROUGH THE ONE WHO SAID TO HIM, "**THE LORD HAS SWORN AND WILL NOT CHANGE HIS MIND, 'YOU ARE A PRIEST FOREVER'";** (*Psalm 110:4 Numbers 23:19, 1 Sam.15:29*)

22 SO MUCH THE MORE ALSO JESUS HAS BECOME THE GUARANTEE OF A BETTER COVENANT.

23 THE *former* PRIESTS, ON THE ONE HAND, EXISTED IN GREATER NUMBERS BECAUSE THEY WERE PREVENTED BY DEATH FROM CONTINUING,

24 BUT JESUS, ON THE OTHER HAND, BECAUSE HE CONTINUES FOREVER, HOLDS HIS PRIESTHOOD PERMANENTLY.

25 THEREFORE HE IS ABLE ALSO TO SAVE FOREVER THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH HIM, SINCE HE ALWAYS LIVES TO MAKE INTERCESSION FOR THEM.

26 FOR IT WAS FITTING FOR US TO HAVE SUCH A HIGH PRIEST, HOLY, INNOCENT, UNDEFILED, SEPARATED FROM SINNERS AND EXALTED ABOVE THE HEAVENS;

27 WHO DOES NOT NEED DAILY, LIKE THOSE HIGH PRIESTS, TO OFFER UP SACRIFICES, FIRST FOR HIS OWN SINS AND THEN FOR THE *sins* OF THE PEOPLE, BECAUSE THIS HE DID ONCE FOR ALL WHEN HE OFFERED UP HIMSELF.

28 FOR THE LAW APPOINTS HUMANS AS HIGH PRIESTS WHO ARE WEAK, BUT THE WORD OF THE OATH, WHICH CAME AFTER THE LAW, *appoints* A SON, MADE PERFECT FOREVER.

Hebrews 8

Christ is Our High Priest

1 NOW THE MAIN POINT IN WHAT HAS BEEN SAID *is this*: WE HAVE SUCH A HIGH PRIEST, WHO HAS TAKEN HIS SEAT AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE THRONE OF THE MAJESTY IN THE HEAVENS,

2 A MINISTER IN THE SANCTUARY AND IN THE TRUE TABERNACLE, WHICH THE LORD PITCHED, NOT MANKIND. (*Philo: Dreams 1 XXXVII 1.215*)

3 FOR EVERY HIGH PRIEST IS APPOINTED TO OFFER BOTH GIFTS AND SACRIFICES; SO IT IS NECESSARY THAT THIS *high priest* ALSO HAVE SOMETHING TO OFFER.

4 NOW IF HE WERE ON EARTH, HE WOULD NOT BE A PRIEST AT ALL, SINCE THERE ARE THOSE WHO OFFER THE GIFTS ACCORDING TO THE LAW;

5 WHO SERVE A COPY AND TYPE OF THE HEAVENLY THINGS, JUST AS MOSES WAS WARNED *by Theos* (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHEN HE WAS ABOUT TO ERECT THE TABERNACLE; FOR, "SEE," HE SAYS, "**THAT YOU MAKE ALL THINGS ACCORDING TO THE PATTERN WHICH WAS SHOWN YOU ON THE MOUNTAIN.**" (*Exo.25:40, Philo: Allegorical Interpretation, III. XXXIII. 102*)

6 BUT NOW HE HAS OBTAINED A MORE EXCELLENT MINISTRY, BY AS MUCH AS HE IS ALSO THE MEDIATOR OF A BETTER COVENANT, WHICH HAS BEEN ENACTED ON BETTER PROMISES.

7 FOR IF THAT FIRST *covenant* HAD BEEN PERFECT/BLAMELESS/FAULTLESS (*Gal.3:15-19*), THERE WOULD HAVE BEEN NO OCCASION SOUGHT FOR A SECOND.

8 FOR FINDING FAULT WITH THEM, HE SAYS, "**BEHOLD, DAYS ARE COMING, SAYS THE LORD, WHEN I WILL MAKE A NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH;** (*Jer.31:31*)

9 **NOT LIKE THE COVENANT WHICH I MADE WITH THEIR FOREFATHERS ON THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; FOR THEY DID NOT CONTINUE IN MY COVENANT, AND I DID NOT CARE FOR THEM, SAYS THE LORD.** (*Exo.19:5; Exo.24:6-8 Deut.5:2-3 Jer.31:32*)

10 **"FOR THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF JESRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS INTO THEIR MINDS, AND I WILL WRITE THEM ON THEIR HEARTS. AND I WILL BE THEIR THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE.** (*Jer.31:33*)

11 **"AND THEY SHALL NOT TEACH EVERYONE HIS FELLOW CITIZEN, AND EVERYONE HIS BROTHER, SAYING, 'KNOW THE LORD,' FOR ALL WILL KNOW ME, FROM THE LEAST TO THE GREATEST OF THEM.** (*Jer.31:34*)

12 **"FOR I WILL BE MERCIFUL TO THEIR INIQUITIES, AND I WILL REMEMBER THEIR SINS NO MORE."** (*Isa.43:25 Jer.31:34; Jer.27:20 {50:20 in KJV} Micah 7:18-19*)

13 WHEN HE SAID, "A NEW," HE HAS MADE THE FIRST OBSOLETE. BUT WHATEVER IS BECOMING OBSOLETE AND GROWING OLD IS READY TO DISAPPEAR.

Hebrews 9

Old Rules about Worship

1 NOW EVEN THE FIRST *covenant* HAD ORDINANCES OF DIVINE WORSHIP AND THE EARTHLY SANCTUARY.

2 FOR THERE WAS A TABERNACLE PREPARED, THE OUTER ONE, IN WHICH *were* THE LAMPSTAND AND THE TABLE AND THE SACRED BREAD; THIS IS CALLED THE HOLY PLACE.

3 BEHIND THE SECOND VEIL THERE WAS A TABERNACLE WHICH IS CALLED THE HOLY OF HOLIES,

4 HAVING A GOLDEN ALTAR OF INCENSE AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT COVERED ON ALL SIDES WITH GOLD, IN WHICH WAS A GOLDEN JAR HOLDING THE MANNA, AND AARON'S ROD WHICH BUDDED, AND THE SLABS (*of stone*) OF THE COVENANT;

5 AND ABOVE IT *were* THE CHERUBIM OF GLORY OVERSHADOWING THE SEAT OF RECONCILIATION (*The "Mercy Seat"*); BUT OF THESE THINGS WE CANNOT NOW SPEAK IN DETAIL.

6 NOW WHEN THESE THINGS HAVE BEEN SO PREPARED, THE PRIESTS ARE CONTINUALLY ENTERING THE OUTER TABERNACLE PERFORMING THE DIVINE WORSHIP,

7 BUT INTO THE SECOND, ONLY THE HIGH PRIEST *enters* ONCE A YEAR, NOT WITHOUT *taking* BLOOD, WHICH HE OFFERS FOR HIMSELF AND FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE COMMITTED IN IGNORANCE.
 8 THE HOLY GHOST *is* SIGNIFYING THIS, THAT THE WAY INTO THE HOLY PLACE HAS NOT YET BEEN DISCLOSED WHILE THE OUTER TABERNACLE IS STILL STANDING,
 9 WHICH *is* A SYMBOL FOR THE PRESENT TIME. ACCORDINGLY BOTH GIFTS AND SACRIFICES ARE OFFERED WHICH CANNOT MAKE THE WORSHIPER PERFECT IN CONSCIENCE,
 10 SINCE THEY *relate* ONLY TO FOOD AND DRINK AND VARIOUS WASHINGS, ORDINANCES FOR THE FLESH IMPOSED UNTIL A TIME OF REFORMATION.

Christ is the Perfect Sacrifice

11 BUT WHEN CHRIST APPEARED *as* A HIGH PRIEST OF THE GOOD THINGS TO COME, *he entered* THROUGH THE GREATER AND MORE PERFECT TABERNACLE, NOT MADE WITH HANDS, THAT IS TO SAY, NOT OF THIS CREATION;
 12 AND NOT THROUGH THE BLOOD OF GOATS AND CALVES, BUT THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD, HE ENTERED THE HOLY PLACE ONCE FOR ALL, HAVING OBTAINED ETERNAL REDEMPTION.
 13 FOR IF THE BLOOD OF GOATS AND BULLS AND THE ASHES OF A HEIFER SPRINKLING THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN DEFILED SANCTIFY FOR THE CLEANSING OF THE FLESH,
 14 HOW MUCH MORE WILL THE BLOOD OF CHRIST, WHO THROUGH THE ETERNAL SPIRIT OFFERED HIMSELF WITHOUT BLEMISH TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), CLEANSE YOUR CONSCIENCE FROM DEAD WORKS TO SERVE THE LIVING THEOS?
 15 FOR THIS REASON HE IS THE MEDIATOR OF A NEW COVENANT, SO THAT, SINCE A DEATH HAS TAKEN PLACE FOR THE REDEMPTION OF THE TRANSGRESSIONS THAT WERE *committed* UNDER THE FIRST COVENANT, THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN CALLED MAY RECEIVE THE PROMISE OF THE ETERNAL INHERITANCE.
 16 FOR WHERE A COVENANT IS, THERE MUST OF NECESSITY BE THE DEATH OF THE ONE WHO MADE IT.
 17 FOR A COVENANT IS VALID *only* WHEN MEN ARE DEAD, FOR IT IS NEVER IN FORCE WHILE THE ONE WHO MADE IT LIVES.
 18 THEREFORE EVEN THE FIRST *covenant* WAS NOT INAUGURATED WITHOUT BLOOD.
 19 FOR WHEN EVERY COMMANDMENT HAD BEEN SPOKEN BY MOSES TO ALL THE PEOPLE ACCORDING TO THE LAW, HE TOOK THE BLOOD OF THE CALVES AND THE GOATS, WITH WATER AND SCARLET WOOL AND HYSSOP, AND SPRINKLED BOTH THE BIBLE/WRITING ITSELF AND ALL THE PEOPLE,
 20 SAYING, "**THIS IS THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) COMMANDED YOU.**" (*Exo.24:8*)
 21 AND IN THE SAME WAY HE SPRINKLED BOTH THE TABERNACLE AND ALL THE VESSELS OF THE MINISTRY WITH THE BLOOD.
 22 AND ACCORDING TO THE LAW, *one may* ALMOST *say*, ALL THINGS ARE CLEANSED WITH BLOOD, AND WITHOUT SHEDDING OF BLOOD THERE IS NO FORGIVENESS.
 23 THEREFORE IT WAS NECESSARY FOR THE COPIES OF THE THINGS IN THE HEAVENS TO BE CLEANSED WITH THESE, BUT THE HEAVENLY THINGS THEMSELVES WITH BETTER SACRIFICES THAN THESE.
 24 FOR CHRIST DID NOT ENTER A HOLY PLACE MADE WITH HANDS, A *mere* COPY OF THE TRUE ONE, BUT INTO HEAVEN ITSELF (*not during the 3 days & 3 nights that He slept*), NOW TO APPEAR IN THE PRESENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR US;
 25 NOR WAS IT THAT HE WOULD OFFER HIMSELF OFTEN, AS THE HIGH PRIEST ENTERS THE HOLY PLACE YEAR BY YEAR WITH BLOOD THAT IS NOT HIS OWN.
 26 OTHERWISE, HE WOULD HAVE NEEDED TO SUFFER OFTEN SINCE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD; BUT NOW ONCE AT THE CONSUMMATION OF THE AGES HE HAS BEEN MANIFESTED TO PUT AWAY SIN BY THE SACRIFICE OF HIMSELF.
 27 AND EVEN AS IT IS APPOINTED FOR MANKIND TO DIE (*at least*) ONCE AND AFTER THIS *comes* JUDGMENT, (*Some people/Saints who are alive when JESUS comes will not suffer a death experience, but their flesh will die since their flesh will not enter Heaven when their soul ascends into Heaven. For everyone else, after a period of death/sleep in the grave, we are eventually resurrected either at the First Resurrection to immediately go to Heaven for The Marriage Supper of The Lamb 1 Thes.4, Rev.19, or else we are resurrected at the 2nd Resurrection to live another 100 years, Rev.20, Isa.65:20, ending at the Great White Throne Judgment. Those people who are saved by the end of the 100 yrs will live forever. But those who are still not saved at the end of the 100 yrs will die the second death, Rev.20:14. But it's appointed for all flesh to die at least once.*)
 28 SO CHRIST ALSO, HAVING BEEN OFFERED ONCE TO BEAR THE SINS OF MANY, WILL APPEAR A SECOND TIME FOR SALVATION WITHOUT *bearing* SIN, TO THOSE WHO EAGERLY AWAIT HIM.

Hebrews 10

Christ's Sacrifice Once for All

1 FOR THE LAW, SINCE IT HAS *only* A FORESHADOWING OF THE GOOD THINGS TO COME *and* NOT THE VERY FORM OF THINGS, CAN NEVER, BY THE SAME SACRIFICES WHICH THEY OFFER CONTINUALLY YEAR BY YEAR, MAKE PERFECT THOSE WHO DRAW NEAR.
 2 OTHERWISE, WOULD THEY NOT HAVE CEASED TO BE OFFERED, BECAUSE THE WORSHIPERS, HAVING ONCE BEEN CLEANSED, WOULD NO LONGER HAVE HAD CONSCIOUSNESS OF SINS?
 3 BUT IN THOSE *sacrifices* THERE IS A REMINDER OF SINS YEAR BY YEAR.
 4 FOR IT IS IMPOSSIBLE FOR THE BLOOD OF BULLS AND GOATS TO TAKE AWAY SINS.
 5 THEREFORE, WHEN HE COMES INTO THE WORLD, HE SAYS, "**SACRIFICE AND OFFERING YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, BUT A BODY YOU HAVE PREPARED FOR ME;** (*Jer.7:21-23, Gal.3:19*)
 6 **IN WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE TAKEN NO PLEASURE.**
 7 **"THEN I SAID, 'BEHOLD, I HAVE COME, IN THE ROLLER HEAD (*knob*) OF THE SCROLL IT IS WRITTEN OF ME, TO DO YOUR WILL, O THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).'"**

8 AFTER SAYING ABOVE, "**SACRIFICES AND OFFERINGS AND WHOLE BURNT OFFERINGS AND sacrifices FOR SIN YOU HAVE NOT DESIRED, NOR HAVE YOU TAKEN PLEASURE in them**", WHICH ARE OFFERED ACCORDING TO THE LAW,
 9 THEN HE SAID, "**BEHOLD, I HAVE COME TO DO YOUR WILL.**" HE TAKES AWAY THE FIRST IN ORDER TO ESTABLISH THE SECOND. (*Psalm 40:6-8 Ezra 6:2 Jer.36:2 Ezek.2:9; Ezek.3:1*)
 10 BY THIS WILL WE HAVE BEEN SANCTIFIED THROUGH THE OFFERING OF THE BODY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, ONCE FOR ALL.
 11 EVERY PRIEST STANDS DAILY MINISTERING AND OFFERING TIME AFTER TIME THE SAME SACRIFICES, WHICH CAN NEVER TAKE AWAY SINS;
 12 BUT HE, HAVING OFFERED ONE SACRIFICE FOR SINS FOR ALL TIME, **SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*),
 13 WAITING FROM THAT TIME ONWARD **UNTIL HIS ENEMIES BE MADE A FOOTSTOOL FOR HIS FEET.** (*Psalm 110:1*)
 14 FOR BY ONE OFFERING HE HAS PERFECTED FOR ALL TIME THOSE WHO ARE SANCTIFIED.
 15 AND THE HOLY GHOST ALSO TESTIFIES TO US; FOR AFTER SAYING,
 16 "**THIS IS THE COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THEM AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAYS THE LORD: I WILL PUT MY LAWS UPON THEIR HEART, AND ON THEIR MIND I WILL WRITE THEM,**" *He then says,*
 17 "**AND THEIR SINS AND THEIR LAWLESS WORKS I WILL REMEMBER NO MORE.**" (*Jer.31:33-34*)
 18 NOW WHERE THERE IS FORGIVENESS OF THESE THINGS, THERE IS NO LONGER *any* OFFERING FOR SIN.

A Call to Persevere

19 THEREFORE, BRETHREN, SINCE WE HAVE CONFIDENCE TO ENTER THE HOLY PLACE BY THE BLOOD OF JESUS,
 20 BY A NEW AND LIVING WAY WHICH HE INAUGURATED FOR US THROUGH THE VEIL, THAT IS, HIS FLESH,
 21 AND SINCE *we have* A GREAT PRIEST OVER THE HOUSE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*),
 22 LET US DRAW NEAR WITH A SINCERE HEART IN FULL ASSURANCE OF FAITH, HAVING OUR HEARTS SPRINKLED [*clean*] FROM AN EVIL CONSCIENCE AND OUR BODIES WASHED WITH PURE WATER.
 23 LET US HOLD VERY TIGHT *onto* THE CONFESSION OF OUR HOPE WITHOUT WAVERING, FOR HE WHO PROMISED IS FAITHFUL.
 24 SO, LET US CONSIDER ONE ANOTHER TO PROVOKE UNTO LOVE AND TO GOOD WORKS,
 25 NOT FORSAKING OUR OWN ASSEMBLING TOGETHER, AS IS THE HABIT OF SOME, BUT ENCOURAGING *one another*; AND ALL THE MORE AS YOU SEE THE DAY DRAWING NEAR.
 26 FOR IF WE CONTINUE SINNING WILLFULLY AFTER HAVING ACCEPTED THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH, **THERE NO LONGER REMAINS A SACRIFICE FOR SINS,** (*Vs.29 The doctrine of "hyper-grace". Solid proof that "Once Saved Always Saved" "Eternal Salvation" doctrine is a lie of the devil. This is a warning to people who have actually received & accepted the truth, thus it is not talking about people who were not truly saved. Verse 29 confirms they had truly gotten saved but trampled Jesus under foot. They were truly saved but continued to sin as if grace was license to sin, & as if Jesus did not expect us to live Holy unto Him.*)
 27 BUT A TERRIFYING EXPECTATION OF JUDGMENT AND THE FURY OF **A FIRE WHICH WILL CONSUME THE ADVERSARIES.**
 28 ANYONE WHO HAS SET ASIDE THE LAW OF MOSES DIES WITHOUT MERCY ON *the testimony of* TWO OR THREE WITNESSES.
 29 HOW MUCH MORE SEVERE PUNISHMENT DO YOU THINK HE WILL DESERVE WHO HAS **TRAMPLED UNDER FOOT** THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND HAS REGARDED AS UNCLEAN THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT BY WHICH HE WAS SANCTIFIED, AND **HAS INSULTED THE SPIRIT OF GRACE?** (*Rom. 6:1-2 My personal experience with many people is that the "Once Saved Always Saved" doctrine of Satan has caused people to believe that all you have to do to get & stay saved is to just believe that you are saved by grace alone without repentance & without obedience & without total commitment. They are not taught that repentance is a 100% requirement including full surrender in full immersion in water baptism & in a 24/7/365 holy lifestyle for the rest of your life.*)
 30 FOR WE KNOW HIM WHO SAID, "**VENGEANCE IS MINE, I WILL REPAY.**" AND AGAIN, "**THE LORD WILL JUDGE HIS PEOPLE.**" (*Deut.32:35-36*)
 31 IT IS A TERRIFYING THING TO FALL INTO THE HANDS OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
 32 BUT REMEMBER THE FORMER DAYS, WHEN, AFTER BEING ENLIGHTENED, YOU ENDURED A GREAT CONFLICT OF SUFFERINGS,
 33 PARTLY BY BEING MADE A PUBLIC SPECTACLE THROUGH REPROACHES AND TRIBULATIONS, AND PARTLY BY BECOMING SHARERS WITH THOSE WHO WERE SO TREATED.
 34 FOR YOU SHOWED SYMPATHY TO THE PRISONERS AND ACCEPTED JOYFULLY THE SEIZURE OF YOUR PROPERTY, KNOWING THAT YOU HAVE FOR YOURSELVES A BETTER POSSESSION AND A LASTING ONE.
 35 THEREFORE, DO NOT THROW AWAY YOUR CONFIDENCE, WHICH HAS A GREAT REPAY/RECOMPENSE.
 36 FOR YOU HAVE NEED OF ENDURANCE, SO THAT WHEN YOU HAVE DONE THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), YOU MAY RECEIVE WHAT WAS PROMISED.
 37 **FOR YET IN A VERY LITTLE WHILE, HE WHO IS COMING WILL COME, AND WILL NO LONGER DELAY.** (*Habakkuk 2:3-4, Rev. 10:6*)
 38 **BUT MY RIGHTEOUS ONE SHALL LIVE BY FAITH; AND IF HE SHRINKS BACK, MY SOUL HAS NO PLEASURE IN HIM.** (*2 Peter 2:22, Ezek. 18:20-24*)
 39 BUT WE ARE NOT OF THOSE WHO SHRINK BACK TO DESTRUCTION, BUT OF THOSE WHO HAVE FAITH TO THE PRESERVING OF THE SOUL.

Hebrews 11 ("The Faith Chapter". Compare Wisdom 10)

Great Examples of Faith

1 NOW FAITH IS THE REAL FOUNDATION OF TRUST, THE PROOF/CONVICTION OF THINGS NOT SEEN. (*Works of Philo: Migration of Abraham IX. 43*)

2 FOR BY IT THE MEN OF OLD GAINED APPROVAL.

3 BY FAITH WE UNDERSTAND THAT THE TIME ERAS WERE PREPARED BY THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT WHAT IS SEEN WAS NOT MADE OUT OF THINGS WHICH ARE VISIBLE.

4 BY FAITH ABEL OFFERED TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A BETTER SACRIFICE THAN CAIN, THROUGH WHICH HE OBTAINED THE TESTIMONY THAT HE WAS RIGHTEOUS, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TESTIFYING ABOUT HIS GIFTS, AND THROUGH FAITH, THOUGH HE IS DEAD, HE STILL SPEAKS.

5 BY FAITH ENOCH WAS CONVERTED SO THAT HE WOULD NOT SEE DEATH. **AND HE WAS NOT FOUND BECAUSE THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **MOVED HIM**; FOR HE OBTAINED THE WITNESS THAT BEFORE HE WAS MOVED, HE WAS PLEASING TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Verse 39 says Enoch and everyone else listed in this chapter died. Verse 13 says that these people have not yet received the promise and their rewards. Therefore they are not in Heaven. No man has yet ascended into Heaven, John 3:13. Gen.5:23 says he lived to be 365 years old. Enoch & Elijah were only moved from one location to another location. As humans, they both eventually died like everyone else. What happened in the first part of this verse in Heb.11:5 is that Enoch accepted the will of JESUS for his life and repented so he will not have to suffer the second death which is The Lake of Fire. However, he must still be resurrected in the 2nd resurrection for 100 years like all other Old Testament people so that they can be baptized into Jesus. Mark 16:16 Romans 6:3. What happened in the second half of this verse is that he was moved from one location to another.*)

6 AND WITHOUT FAITH IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO PLEASE *Him*, FOR HE WHO COMES TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MUST BELIEVE THAT HE IS AND *that* HE IS A REWARDER OF THOSE WHO SEEK HIM.

7 BY FAITH NOAH, BEING WARNED *by Theos* (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABOUT THINGS NOT YET SEEN, IN REVERENT FEAR PREPARED AN ARK FOR THE SALVATION OF HIS HOUSEHOLD, BY WHICH HE CONDEMNED THE WORLD, AND BECAME AN HEIR OF THE RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH IS ACCORDING TO FAITH.

8 BY FAITH ABRAHAM, WHEN HE WAS CALLED, OBEYED BY GOING OUT TO A PLACE WHICH HE WAS TO RECEIVE FOR AN INHERITANCE; AND HE WENT OUT, NOT KNOWING WHERE HE WAS GOING.

9 BY FAITH HE LIVED AS A FOREIGNER IN THE LAND OF PROMISE, AS IN A FOREIGN *land*, DWELLING IN TENTS WITH ISAAC AND JACOB, FELLOW HEIRS OF THE SAME PROMISE;

10 FOR HE WAS LOOKING FOR THE CITY WHICH HAS FOUNDATIONS, WHOSE ARCHITECT AND BUILDER IS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

11 BY FAITH EVEN SARAH HERSELF RECEIVED ABILITY TO CONCEIVE, EVEN BEYOND THE PROPER TIME OF LIFE, SINCE SHE CONSIDERED HIM FAITHFUL WHO HAD PROMISED.

12 THEREFORE THERE WAS BORN EVEN OF ONE MAN, AND HIM AS GOOD AS DEAD AT THAT, **as many descendants AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN IN NUMBER, AND INNUMERABLE AS THE SAND WHICH IS BY THE SEASHORE.** (*Gen.15:5; Gen.22:17; Gen.32:12*)

13 ALL THESE DIED IN FAITH, WITHOUT RECEIVING THE PROMISES, BUT HAVING SEEN THEM AND HAVING WELCOMED THEM FROM A DISTANCE, AND HAVING CONFESSED THAT THEY WERE STRANGERS AND EXILES ON THE EARTH.

14 FOR THOSE WHO SAY SUCH THINGS MAKE IT CLEAR THAT THEY ARE SEEKING A COUNTRY OF THEIR OWN.

15 AND INDEED IF THEY HAD BEEN THINKING OF THAT *country* FROM WHICH THEY WENT OUT, THEY WOULD HAVE HAD OPPORTUNITY TO RETURN.

16 BUT AS IT IS, THEY DESIRE A BETTER *country*, THAT IS, A HEAVENLY ONE. THEREFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS NOT ASHAMED TO BE CALLED THEIR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); FOR HE HAS PREPARED A CITY FOR THEM.

17 BY FAITH ABRAHAM, WHEN HE WAS TESTED, OFFERED UP ISAAC, AND HE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE PROMISES WAS OFFERING UP HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN [*son of promise*];

18 *it was Abraham* TO WHOM IT WAS SAID, "**IN ISAAC YOUR DESCENDANTS SHALL BE CALLED.**" (*Gen.21:12*)

19 HE CONSIDERED THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ABLE TO RAISE *people* EVEN FROM THE DEAD, FROM WHICH HE ALSO RECEIVED HIM BACK AS A TYPE.

20 BY FAITH ISAAC BLESSED JACOB AND ESAU, EVEN REGARDING THINGS TO COME.

21 BY FAITH JACOB, AS HE WAS DYING, BLESSED EACH OF THE SONS OF JOSEPH, AND WORSHIPPED, *leaning* ON THE TOP OF HIS STAFF.

22 BY FAITH JOSEPH, WHEN HE WAS DYING, MADE MENTION OF THE EXODUS OF THE SONS OF ISRAEL, AND GAVE ORDERS CONCERNING HIS BONES.

23 BY FAITH MOSES, WHEN HE WAS BORN, WAS HIDDEN FOR THREE MONTHS BY HIS PARENTS, BECAUSE THEY SAW HE WAS A HANDSOME CHILD; AND THEY WERE NOT AFRAID OF THE KING'S EDICT.

24 BY FAITH MOSES, WHEN HE HAD GROWN UP, REFUSED TO BE CALLED THE SON OF PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER,

25 CHOOSING RATHER TO ENDURE ILL-TREATMENT WITH THE PEOPLE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAN TO ENJOY THE PASSING PLEASURES OF SIN,

26 CONSIDERING THE REPROACH OF CHRIST GREATER RICHES THAN THE TREASURES OF EGYPT; FOR HE WAS LOOKING TO THE REPAY/RECOMPENSE.

27 BY FAITH HE LEFT EGYPT, NOT FEARING THE WRATH OF THE KING; FOR HE ENDURED, AS SEEING HIM WHO IS UNSEEN.

28 BY FAITH HE KEPT THE PASSOVER AND THE SPRINKLING OF THE BLOOD, SO THAT THE DESTROYER OF THE FIRSTBORN WOULD

NOT TOUCH THEM. (Exo. 12:23)

29 BY FAITH THEY PASSED THROUGH THE RED SEA AS THOUGH THROUGH DRY LAND; AND THE EGYPTIANS, WHEN THEY ATTEMPTED IT, WERE DROWNED.

30 BY FAITH THE WALLS OF JERICHO FELL DOWN AFTER THEY HAD BEEN ENCIRCLED FOR SEVEN DAYS.

31 BY FAITH RAHAB THE PROSTITUTE DID NOT PERISH ALONG WITH THOSE WHO WERE DISOBEDIENT, AFTER SHE HAD WELCOMED THE SPIES IN PEACE.

32 AND WHAT MORE SHALL I SAY? FOR TIME WILL FAIL ME IF I TELL OF GIDEON, BARAK, SAMSON, JEPHTHAH, OF DAVID AND SAMUEL AND THE PROPHETS,

33 WHO BY FAITH CONQUERED KINGDOMS, PERFORMED RIGHTEOUSNESS, OBTAINED PROMISES, SHUT THE MOUTHS OF LIONS,

34 QUENCHED THE POWER OF FIRE, ESCAPED THE EDGE OF THE SWORD, FROM WEAKNESS WERE MADE STRONG, BECAME MIGHTY IN WAR, PUT FOREIGN ARMIES TO FLIGHT.

35 WOMEN RECEIVED *back* THEIR DEAD BY RESURRECTION; AND OTHERS WERE TORTURED, NOT ACCEPTING THEIR RELEASE, SO THAT THEY MIGHT OBTAIN A BETTER RESURRECTION; (*Although in one sense this refers to people who lived in the Old Testament & Apocrypha time periods [1 Kings 17:23; 2 Kings 4:36; 2 Mac. 7], it also refers more directly to Christians martyred after Jesus' resurrection. Everyone will rise in either of two resurrections [1 Cor.15:23], but they sought the better resurrection which is the first resurrection [Rev.20:6] which is impossible for people who died before Christ died. It's very possible that Philo did not fully understand who would rise in each resurrection.*)

36 AND OTHERS EXPERIENCED MOCKINGS AND SCOURGINGS, YES, ALSO CHAINS AND IMPRISONMENT.

37 THEY WERE STONED, THEY WERE SAWN IN TWO, THEY WERE TEMPTED, THEY WERE PUT TO DEATH WITH THE SWORD; THEY WENT ABOUT IN SHEEPSKINS, IN GOATSKINS, BEING DESTITUTE, AFFLICTED, ILL-TREATED

38 OF WHOM THE WORLD WAS NOT WORTHY, WANDERING IN DESERTS AND MOUNTAINS AND CAVES AND HOLES IN THE GROUND. (1 Mac. 2:28-30; 2 Mac. 5:27)

39 AND ALL THESE, HAVING GAINED APPROVAL THROUGH THEIR FAITH, **DID NOT RECEIVE WHAT WAS PROMISED**, (*They are not in Heaven. They have not yet received their rewards. They are still asleep in the grave awaiting their resurrection. The people saved after Jesus' Crucifixion will rise in the 1st Resurrection. The Old Testament witnesses will arise in the Second Resurrection after the first 1,000 year Millennial reign of Christ on Earth. Verses 35, 40 makes it clear that some people attain a better resurrection. Rev.20:6*)

40 BECAUSE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAD PROVIDED SOMETHING BETTER FOR US, SO THAT APART FROM US THEY WOULD NOT BE MADE PERFECT. (*Even as their life stories serve as our witnesses, our life stories will serve as their witnesses when the Old Testament people are raised in the 2nd Resurrection & learn about what all we had to go through in the end times. And they will learn about baptism in Jesus Name & His replacement of the blood of goats. Then salvation will be open to them. There was no salvation in Old Testament times, only the initial learning experiences.*)

Hebrews 12

God's Discipline Proves His Love

1 THEREFORE, SINCE WE HAVE **SO GREAT A (symbolic) CLOUD OF WITNESSES SURROUNDING US**, LET US ALSO LAY ASIDE EVERY WEIGHT/BURDEN/HINDRANCE AND THE SIN WHICH SO EASILY ENTANGLES US, AND LET US RUN WITH ENDURANCE THE RACE THAT IS SET BEFORE US, (*Sirach 2:10. The "cloud of witnesses" is not dead people watching us in Heaven or as guardian angels. All of these people are dead, buried in the ground. They have never yet gone to Heaven or been resurrected from the dead. They cannot see us or hear us. The biblical reports of their lives & experiences serve as witnesses to us about the goodness & faithfulness of GOD & serve as lessons to us.*)

2 FIXING OUR EYES ON JESUS, THE AUTHOR AND PERFECTER OF FAITH, WHO FOR THE GLADNESS SET BEFORE HIM ENDURED THE STAKE, DESPISING THE SHAME, AND HAS SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THE THRONE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 FOR CONSIDER HIM WHO HAS ENDURED SUCH HOSTILITY BY SINNERS AGAINST HIMSELF, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT GROW WEARY AND LOSE HEART.

4 YOU HAVE NOT YET RESISTED TO THE POINT OF SHEDDING BLOOD IN YOUR STRIVING AGAINST SIN;

5 AND YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THE PREACHING WHICH IS ADDRESSED TO YOU AS SONS, "**MY SON, DO NOT REGARD LIGHTLY THE DISCIPLINE OF THE LORD, NOR FAINT WHEN YOU ARE REPROVED BY HIM;** (*Job 5:17 Prov. 3:11*)

6 **FOR THOSE WHOM THE LORD LOVES HE DISCIPLINES, AND HE SCOURGES EVERY SON WHOM HE RECEIVES.**" (*Prov. 3:12, Rev. 13:19*)

7 IT IS FOR DISCIPLINE THAT YOU ENDURE; THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DEALS WITH YOU AS WITH SONS; FOR WHAT SON IS THERE WHOM *his* FATHER DOES NOT DISCIPLINE?

8 BUT IF YOU ARE WITHOUT DISCIPLINE, OF WHICH ALL HAVE BECOME PARTAKERS, THEN YOU ARE ILLEGITIMATE CHILDREN AND NOT SONS.

9 SO THEN, WE TRULY HAD FATHERS OF FLESH TO DISCIPLINE US, AND WE RESPECTED THEM; SHALL WE NOT MUCH MORE BE SUBJECT TO THE FATHER OF SPIRITS/SOULS, AND LIVE?

10 FOR THEY DISCIPLINED US FOR A SHORT TIME AS SEEMED BEST TO THEM, BUT HE *disciplines us* FOR *our* GOOD, SO THAT WE MAY SHARE HIS HOLINESS.

11 ALL DISCIPLINE FOR THE MOMENT SEEMS NOT TO BE JOYFUL, BUT SORROWFUL; YET TO THOSE WHO HAVE BEEN TRAINED BY IT, AFTERWARDS IT PAYS FORTH THE PEACEFUL FRUIT OF RIGHTEOUSNESS.

12 THEREFORE, STRENGTHEN THE HANDS THAT ARE WEAK AND THE KNEES THAT ARE FEEBLE,

13 AND MAKE STRAIGHT PATHS FOR YOUR FEET, SO THAT *the limb* WHICH IS LAME MAY NOT BE PUT OUT OF JOINT, BUT RATHER BE HEALED.

A Call to Listen to God

14 PURSUE PEACE WITH ALL MEN, AND THE SANCTIFICATION WITHOUT WHICH NO ONE WILL SEE THE LORD.

15 SEE TO IT THAT NO ONE COMES SHORT OF THE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THAT NO ROOT OF BITTERNESS SPRINGING UP CAUSES TROUBLE, AND BY IT MANY BE DEFILED;

16 THAT *there be* NO FORNICATOR/IMMORAL OR UNHOLY PERSON LIKE ESAU, WHO SOLD HIS OWN BIRTHRIGHT FOR A MEAL.

17 FOR YOU KNOW THAT EVEN AFTERWARDS, WHEN HE (*Esau*) DESIRED TO INHERIT THE BLESSING, HE WAS REJECTED, FOR HE FOUND NO PLACE FOR REPENTANCE, THOUGH HE SOUGHT FOR IT WITH TEARS. (*"No place for repentance": This verse should not be used to teach a false doctrine that some people can't repent or can't be forgiven. 1 John 1:9*)

18 FOR YOU HAVE NOT COME TO *a mountain* THAT CAN BE TOUCHED AND TO A BLAZING FIRE, AND TO DARKNESS AND GLOOM AND WHIRLWIND,

19 AND TO THE BLAST OF A TRUMPET AND THE SOUND OF WORDS WHICH THOSE WHO HEARD BEGGED THAT NO FURTHER WORD BE SPOKEN TO THEM.

20 FOR THEY COULD NOT BEAR THE COMMAND, **"IF EVEN A BEAST TOUCHES THE MOUNTAIN, IT WILL BE STONED."**

21 AND SO FORMIDABLE WAS THE SIGHT, *that* MOSES SAID, **"I AM FULL OF FEAR AND TREMBLING."** (*Exo.19:12 Deut.9:19*)

22 BUT YOU HAVE COME TO MOUNT ZION AND TO THE CITY OF THE LIVING THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE HEAVENLY JERUSALEM, AND TO MULTITUDES OF ANGELS,

23 TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY AND CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES OF THE FIRSTBORN WHO ARE ENROLLED IN HEAVEN, AND TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THE JUDGE OF ALL, AND TO THE SPIRITS OF *the* RIGHTEOUS MADE PERFECT,

24 AND TO JESUS, THE MEDIATOR OF A NEW COVENANT, AND TO THE SPRINKLED BLOOD, WHICH SPEAKS BETTER THAN *the blood* OF ABEL.

25 SEE TO IT THAT YOU DO NOT REFUSE HIM WHO IS SPEAKING. FOR IF THOSE DID NOT ESCAPE WHEN THEY REFUSED HIM WHO WARNED *them* ON EARTH, MUCH LESS *will* WE *escape* WHO TURN AWAY FROM HIM WHO *warns* FROM HEAVEN.

26 AND HIS VOICE SHOOK THE EARTH THEN, BUT NOW HE HAS PROMISED, SAYING, **"YET ONCE MORE I WILL SHAKE NOT ONLY THE EARTH, BUT ALSO THE HEAVEN."** (*Haggai 2:6*)

27 THIS *phrase*, "YET ONCE MORE," DENOTES THE REMOVING OF THOSE THINGS WHICH CAN BE SHAKEN, AS OF CREATED THINGS, SO THAT THOSE THINGS WHICH CANNOT BE SHAKEN MAY REMAIN.

28 THEREFORE, SINCE WE RECEIVE A KINGDOM WHICH CANNOT BE SHAKEN, LET US SHOW GRATITUDE, BY WHICH WE MAY OFFER TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AN ACCEPTABLE SERVICE WITH REVERENCE AND AWE;

29 FOR OUR **THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **IS A CONSUMING FIRE.** (*Deut.4:24; Deut.9:23 He is The Lake of Fire.*)

Hebrews 13

Concluding Words

1 LET LOVE OF THE BRETHREN CONTINUE.

2 DO NOT NEGLECT TO SHOW HOSPITALITY TO STRANGERS, FOR BY THIS SOME HAVE HAD ANGELS AS THEIR GUESTS WITHOUT KNOWING IT. (*Gen. 19*)

3 REMEMBER THE PRISONERS, AS THOUGH IN PRISON WITH THEM, *and* THOSE WHO ARE ILL-TREATED, SINCE YOU YOURSELVES ALSO ARE IN THE BODY.

4 MARRIAGE *is to be held* IN HONOUR AMONG ALL, AND THE *marriage* BED *is to be* UNDEFILED; FOR FORNICATORS AND ADULTERERS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL JUDGE.

5 *Make sure that* YOUR CHARACTER IS FREE FROM THE LOVE OF MONEY, BEING CONTENT WITH WHAT YOU HAVE; FOR HE HIMSELF HAS SAID, **"I WILL NEVER DESERT YOU, NOR WILL I EVER FORSAKE YOU,"** (*Philo: Confusion XXXII. 166. Joshua 1:5. "I will never desert/forsake you" is referring to Jesus not leaving people who are faithful to Him. However, scripture is extremely clear that He does leave people who forsake Him first. Therefore this cannot be used to claim "Once saved always saved" Or "Unconditional eternal salvation".*)

6 SO THAT WE CONFIDENTLY SAY, **"THE LORD IS MY HELPER, I WILL NOT BE AFRAID. WHAT WILL MANKIND DO TO ME?"** (*Psalms 118:6*)

7 REMEMBER THOSE WHO LED YOU, WHO SPOKE THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) TO YOU; AND CONSIDERING THE RESULT OF THEIR CONDUCT, IMITATE THEIR FAITH.

8 JESUS, THE CHRIST, *is* THE SAME YESTERDAY AND TODAY AND FOREVER.

9 DO NOT BE CARRIED AWAY BY VARIED AND STRANGE TEACHINGS; FOR IT IS GOOD FOR THE HEART TO BE STRENGTHENED BY GRACE, NOT BY FOODS, THROUGH WHICH THOSE WHO WERE SO OCCUPIED WERE NOT BENEFITED.

10 WE HAVE AN ALTAR FROM WHICH THOSE WHO SERVE THE TABERNACLE HAVE NO RIGHT TO EAT.

11 FOR THE BODIES OF THOSE ANIMALS WHOSE BLOOD IS BROUGHT INTO THE HOLY PLACE BY THE HIGH PRIEST *as an offering* FOR SIN, ARE BURNED OUTSIDE THE CAMP.

12 THEREFORE JESUS ALSO, THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY THE PEOPLE THROUGH HIS OWN BLOOD, SUFFERED OUTSIDE THE GATE.

13 SO, LET US GO OUT TO HIM OUTSIDE THE CAMP, BEARING HIS REPROACH.

14 FOR HERE WE DO NOT HAVE A LASTING CITY, BUT WE ARE SEEKING *the city* WHICH IS TO COME.

15 THROUGH HIM THEN, LET US CONTINUALLY OFFER UP A SACRIFICE OF PRAISE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT IS, THE FRUIT OF LIPS THAT GIVE THANKS TO HIS NAME.

16 AND DO NOT NEGLECT DOING GOOD AND SHARING, FOR WITH SUCH SACRIFICES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS PLEASED.

17 OBEY YOUR LEADERS AND SUBMIT *to them*, FOR THEY KEEP WATCH OVER YOUR SOULS AS THOSE WHO WILL GIVE AN ACCOUNT. LET THEM DO THIS WITH JOY AND NOT WITH GRIEF, FOR THIS WOULD BE UNPROFITABLE FOR YOU.

18 PRAY FOR US, FOR WE ARE SURE THAT WE HAVE A GOOD CONSCIENCE, DESIRING TO CONDUCT OURSELVES HONOURABLY IN ALL THINGS.

19 AND I URGE *you* ALL THE MORE TO DO THIS, SO THAT I MAY BE RESTORED TO YOU THE SOONER.

20 NOW THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF PEACE, WHO BROUGHT UP FROM THE DEAD THE GREAT SHEPHERD OF THE SHEEP THROUGH THE BLOOD OF THE ETERNAL COVENANT, *even* JESUS OUR LORD,

21 EQUIP YOU IN EVERY GOOD THING TO DO HIS WILL, WORKING IN US THAT WHICH IS PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT, THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO WHOM *be* THE GLORY FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

22 BUT I URGE YOU, BRETHREN, BEAR WITH THIS WORD OF ADVICE/PREACHING, FOR I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU BRIEFLY.

23 TAKE NOTICE THAT OUR BROTHER TIMOTHEOS (Timothy) HAS BEEN RELEASED, WITH WHOM, IF HE COMES SOON, I WILL SEE YOU.

24 GREET ALL OF YOUR LEADERS AND ALL THE SAINTS. THOSE FROM ITALY GREET YOU.

25 GRACE BE WITH YOU ALL.

THE LETTER OF JAMES

(James was the blood brother of JESUS. The epistle of James is thought to have been written between 44-49 AD.)

James 1

Greetings from James

1 JAMES, A BOND-SERVANT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND OF THE LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO THE TWELVE TRIBES WHO ARE DISPERSED ABROAD: GREETINGS.

Faith and Endurance

2 CONSIDER IT ALL JOY, MY BRETHREN, WHEN YOU ENCOUNTER VARIOUS TRIALS,
3 KNOWING THAT THE TESTING OF YOUR FAITH PRODUCES ENDURANCE.
4 AND LET ENDURANCE HAVE *its* PERFECT RESULT, SO THAT YOU MAY BECOME PERFECT AND COMPLETE, LACKING IN NOTHING.
5 BUT IF ANY OF YOU LACKS WISDOM, LET HIM ASK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO GIVES TO ALL GENEROUSLY AND WITHOUT REPRIMAND, AND IT WILL BE GIVEN TO HIM.
6 BUT HE MUST ASK IN FAITH WITHOUT ANY DOUBTING. FOR THE ONE WHO DOUBTS IS LIKE THE SURF OF THE SEA, DRIVEN AND TOSSED BY THE WIND.
7 FOR LET NOT THAT PERSON EXPECT THAT HE WILL RECEIVE ANYTHING FROM THE LORD,
8 *being* A DOUBLE MINDED MAN, UNSTABLE IN ALL HIS WAYS.
9 BUT THE BROTHER OF HUMBLE CIRCUMSTANCES IS TO GLORY IN HIS HIGH POSITION;
10 AND THE RICH MAN *is to glory* IN HIS HUMILIATION, BECAUSE LIKE FLOWERING GRASS HE WILL PASS AWAY.
11 FOR THE SUN RISES WITH A SCORCHING WIND AND WITHERS THE GRASS; AND ITS FLOWER FALLS OFF AND THE BEAUTY OF ITS APPEARANCE IS DESTROYED; SO TOO THE RICH MAN IN THE MIDST OF HIS PURSUITS WILL FADE AWAY.
12 BLESSED IS A MAN WHO PERSEVERES UNDER TRIAL; FOR ONCE HE HAS BEEN APPROVED, HE WILL RECEIVE THE CROWN OF LIFE WHICH *The Lord* HAS PROMISED TO THOSE WHO LOVE HIM.
13 LET NO ONE SAY WHEN HE IS TEMPTED, "I AM BEING TEMPTED BY THEOS"; FOR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CANNOT BE TEMPTED BY EVIL, AND HE HIMSELF DOES NOT TEMPT ANYONE.
14 BUT EACH ONE IS TEMPTED WHEN HE IS CARRIED AWAY AND ENTICED BY HIS OWN LUST.
15 THEN WHEN LUST HAS CONCEIVED, IT GIVES BIRTH TO SIN; AND WHEN SIN IS ACCOMPLISHED, IT BRINGS FORTH DEATH.
16 DO NOT BE DECEIVED, MY BELOVED BRETHREN.
17 EVERY GOOD THING GIVEN AND EVERY PERFECT GIFT IS FROM ABOVE, COMING DOWN FROM THE FATHER OF LIGHTS, WITH WHOM THERE IS NO VARIATION OR SHIFTING SHADOW.
18 IN THE EXERCISE OF HIS WILL HE BROUGHT US FORTH BY THE WORD OF TRUTH, SO THAT WE WOULD BE A KIND OF FIRST FRUITS AMONG HIS CREATURES.

Listening and Doing

19 *This* YOU KNOW, MY BELOVED BRETHREN. BUT EVERYONE MUST BE QUICK TO HEAR, SLOW TO SPEAK *and* SLOW TO ANGER;
20 FOR THE ANGER OF MAN DOES NOT ACHIEVE THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).
21 THEREFORE, PUTTING ASIDE ALL FILTHINESS AND *all* THAT REMAINS OF WICKEDNESS, IN HUMILITY RECEIVE THE WORD IMPLANTED, WHICH IS ABLE TO SAVE YOUR SOULS.
22 BUT PROVE YOURSELVES DOERS OF THE WORD, AND NOT MERELY HEARERS WHO DELUDE THEMSELVES.
23 FOR IF ANYONE IS A HEARER OF THE WORD AND NOT A DOER, HE IS LIKE A MAN WHO LOOKS AT HIS NATURAL FACE IN A MIRROR;
24 FOR *once* HE HAS LOOKED AT HIMSELF AND GONE AWAY, HE HAS IMMEDIATELY FORGOTTEN WHAT KIND OF PERSON HE WAS.
25 BUT ONE WHO LOOKS INTENTLY AT THE PERFECT LAW, THE *law* OF LIBERTY, AND ABIDES BY IT, NOT HAVING BECOME A FORGETFUL HEARER BUT A WORKER, THIS MAN WILL BE BLESSED IN WHAT HE DOES.
26 IF ANYONE THINKS HIMSELF TO BE RELIGIOUS, AND YET DOES NOT BRIDLE HIS TONGUE BUT DECEIVES HIS *own* HEART, THIS MAN'S RELIGION IS WORTHLESS.
27 PURE AND UNDEFILED RELIGION IN THE SIGHT OF *our* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER IS THIS: TO VISIT ORPHANS AND WIDOWS IN THEIR DISTRESS, *and* TO KEEP ONESELF UNSTAINED BY THE WORLD.

James 2

A Warning against Prejudice

1 MY BRETHREN, SHOW NO FAVORITISM AS YOU HOLD YOUR FAITH IN OUR GLORIOUS LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.
2 FOR IF A MAN COMES INTO YOUR ASSEMBLY WITH A GOLD RING AND DRESSED IN FINE CLOTHES, AND THERE ALSO COMES IN A POOR MAN IN DIRTY CLOTHES,
3 AND YOU PAY SPECIAL ATTENTION TO THE ONE WHO IS WEARING THE FINE CLOTHES, AND SAY, "YOU SIT HERE IN A GOOD PLACE," BUT YOU SAY TO THE POOR MAN, "YOU STAND OVER THERE, OR SIT DOWN BY MY FOOTSTOOL,"
4 HAVE YOU NOT MADE DISTINCTIONS AMONG YOURSELVES, AND BECOME JUDGES WITH EVIL MOTIVES?
5 LISTEN, MY BELOVED BRETHREN: DID NOT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) CHOOSE THE POOR OF THIS WORLD *to be* RICH IN FAITH AND HEIRS OF THE KINGDOM WHICH HE PROMISED TO THOSE WHO LOVE HIM?
6 BUT YOU HAVE DISHONoured THE POOR MAN. IS IT NOT THE RICH WHO OPPRESS YOU AND THEY THEMSELVES DRAG YOU INTO COURT?
7 DO THEY NOT BLASPHEME THE FAIR NAME BY WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN CALLED?

8 IF, HOWEVER, YOU ARE FULFILLING THE ROYAL LAW ACCORDING TO THE SCRIPTURE, "**YOU SHALL LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOUR AS YOURSELF**," YOU ARE DOING WELL. (*Lev.19:18*)
9 BUT IF YOU SHOW PARTIALITY, YOU ARE COMMITTING SIN *and* ARE CONVICTED BY THE LAW AS TRANSGRESSORS.
10 FOR WHOEVER KEEPS THE ENTIRE LAW AND YET STUMBLES IN ONE *point*, HE HAS BECOME GUILTY OF ALL.
11 FOR HE WHO SAID, "**DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY**," ALSO SAID, "**DO NOT COMMIT MURDER**." NOW IF YOU DO NOT COMMIT ADULTERY, BUT DO COMMIT MURDER, YOU HAVE BECOME A TRANSGRESSOR OF THE LAW.
12 SO SPEAK AND SO ACT AS THOSE WHO ARE TO BE JUDGED BY *the* LAW OF LIBERTY.
13 FOR JUDGMENT *will be* MERCILESS TO ONE WHO HAS SHOWN NO MERCY; MERCY TRIUMPHS OVER JUDGMENT.

Faith without Good Deeds is Dead

14 WHAT USE IS IT, MY BRETHREN, IF SOMEONE SAYS HE HAS FAITH BUT HE HAS NO WORKS? CAN THAT FAITH SAVE HIM?
15 IF A BROTHER OR SISTER IS LACKING CLOTHING AND IN NEED OF DAILY FOOD,
16 AND ONE OF YOU SAYS TO THEM, "GO IN PEACE, BE WARMED AND BE FILLED," AND YET YOU DO NOT GIVE THEM WHAT IS NECESSARY FOR *their* BODY, WHAT USE IS THAT?
17 EVEN SO FAITH, IF IT HAS NO WORKS, IS DEAD, *being* BY ITSELF.
18 BUT SOMEONE MAY *well* SAY, "YOU HAVE FAITH AND I HAVE WORKS; SHOW ME YOUR FAITH WITHOUT THE WORKS, AND I WILL SHOW YOU MY FAITH BY MY WORKS."
19 YOU BELIEVE (*that because you know*) THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS ONE, YOU DO WELL. BUT THE DEMONS ALSO BELIEVE, AND TREMBLE.
(*Context is vain faith. Therefore the teaching here is that some people think that just because they correctly recognize that God is one, not 3 persons, not a trinity, that they do well. But even the demons understand that basic, elementary truth. Therefore, in addition to faith, there must be works. The wicked Assyrian Masoretic manuscripts corrupt this verse by saying "One God", but the more accurate Alexandrian manuscripts say "Theos is one". Although both statements would be true, the difference is that the Alexandrian text is specific that God is not a trinity.*)
20 BUT ARE YOU WILLING TO RECOGNIZE, YOU FOOLISH FELLOW, THAT FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS USELESS?
21 WAS NOT ABRAHAM OUR FATHER FOUND RIGHTEOUS BY WORKS WHEN HE OFFERED UP ISAAC HIS SON ON THE ALTAR?
22 YOU SEE THAT FAITH WAS WORKING WITH HIS WORKS, AND AS A RESULT OF THE WORKS, **FAITH WAS PERFECTED**; (*1 John 2:5*)
23 AND THE SCRIPTURE (*Old Testament*) WAS FULFILLED WHICH SAYS, "**AND ABRAHAM BELIEVED THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*), **AND IT WAS CREDITED TO HIM AS RIGHTEOUSNESS**," **AND HE WAS CALLED THE FRIEND OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Gen.15:6*)
24 YOU SEE THAT A PERSON IS FOUND RIGHTEOUS BY WORKS AND NOT BY FAITH ALONE.
25 IN THE SAME WAY, WAS NOT RAHAB THE PROSTITUTE ALSO RIGHTEOUS BY WORKS WHEN SHE RECEIVED THE MESSENGERS AND SENT THEM OUT BY ANOTHER WAY?
26 FOR JUST AS THE BODY WITHOUT *the* SPIRIT IS DEAD, SO ALSO FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD.

James 3

Controlling the Tongue

1 LET NOT MANY *of you* BECOME TEACHERS, MY BRETHREN, KNOWING THAT AS SUCH WE WILL INCUR A STRICTER JUDGMENT.
2 FOR WE ALL STUMBLE IN MANY *ways*. IF ANYONE DOES NOT STUMBLE IN WHAT HE SAYS, HE IS A PERFECT MAN, ABLE TO BRIDLE THE ENTIRE BODY AS WELL.
3 NOW IF WE PUT THE BITS INTO THE HORSES' MOUTHS SO THAT THEY WILL OBEY US, WE DIRECT THEIR ENTIRE BODY AS WELL.
4 LOOK AT THE SHIPS ALSO, THOUGH THEY ARE SO GREAT AND ARE DRIVEN BY STRONG WINDS, ARE STILL DIRECTED BY A VERY SMALL RUDDER WHEREVER THE INCLINATION OF THE PILOT DESIRES.
5 SO ALSO THE TONGUE IS A SMALL PART OF THE BODY, AND *yet* IT BOASTS OF GREAT THINGS. SEE HOW GREAT A FOREST IS SET AFLAME BY SUCH A SMALL FIRE!
6 AND THE TONGUE IS A FIRE, THE *very* WORLD OF INIQUITY; THE TONGUE IS SET AMONG OUR MEMBERS AS THAT WHICH DEFILES THE ENTIRE BODY, AND SETS ON FIRE THE COURSE OF *our* LIFE, AND IS SET ON FIRE BY GEHENNA (*The Valley of Hinnom, The Lake of Fire*).
7 FOR EVERY SPECIES OF BEASTS AND BIRDS, OF REPTILES AND CREATURES OF THE SEA, IS TAMED AND HAS BEEN TAMED BY THE HUMAN RACE.
8 BUT NO ONE CAN TAME THE TONGUE; *it is* A RESTLESS EVIL *and* FULL OF DEADLY POISON.
9 WITH IT WE BLESS *our* LORD AND FATHER, AND WITH IT WE CURSE PEOPLE, WHO HAVE BEEN MADE IN THE LIKENESS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*);
10 FROM THE SAME MOUTH COME *both* BLESSING AND CURSING. MY BRETHREN, THESE THINGS OUGHT NOT TO BE THIS WAY.
11 DOES A FOUNTAIN SEND OUT FROM THE SAME OPENING *both* FRESH AND BITTER *water*?
12 CAN A FIG TREE, MY BRETHREN, PRODUCE OLIVES, OR A VINE PRODUCE FIGS? NOR *can* SALT WATER PRODUCE FRESH.

True Wisdom Comes from God

13 WHO AMONG YOU IS WISE AND UNDERSTANDING? LET HIM SHOW BY HIS GOOD BEHAVIOUR HIS WORKS IN THE GENTLENESS OF WISDOM.
14 BUT IF YOU HAVE BITTER JEALOUSY AND SELFISH AMBITION IN YOUR HEART, DO NOT BE ARROGANT AND *thereby* LIE AGAINST THE TRUTH.
15 SUCH "WISDOM" IS NOT THAT WHICH COMES DOWN FROM ABOVE, BUT IS EARTHLY, UNSPIRITUAL, DEVIL LIKE.

- 16 FOR WHERE JEALOUSY AND SELFISH AMBITION EXIST, THERE IS DISORDER AND EVERY EVIL THING.
17 BUT THE WISDOM FROM ABOVE IS FIRST PURE, THEN PEACEABLE, GENTLE, REASONABLE, FULL OF MERCY AND GOOD FRUITS, UNWAVERING, WITHOUT HYPOCRISY.
18 AND THE SEED WHOSE FRUIT IS RIGHTEOUSNESS IS SOWN IN PEACE BY THOSE WHO MAKE PEACE.

James 4

Drawing Close to God

- 1 WHAT IS THE SOURCE OF QUARRELS AND CONFLICTS AMONG YOU? IS NOT THE SOURCE YOUR PLEASURES THAT WAGE WAR IN YOUR MEMBERS?
2 YOU WANT AND DO NOT HAVE; *so* YOU COMMIT MURDER. YOU ARE ENVIOUS AND CANNOT OBTAIN; *so* YOU ARGUE AND FIGHT. YOU DO NOT HAVE BECAUSE YOU DO NOT ASK.
3 YOU ASK AND DO NOT RECEIVE, BECAUSE YOU ASK WITH WRONG MOTIVES, SO THAT YOU MAY SPEND *it* ON YOUR PLEASURES.
4 YOU ADULTERESSES, DO YOU NOT KNOW THAT FRIENDSHIP WITH THE WORLD IS HOSTILITY TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? THEREFORE WHOEVER DESIRES TO BE A FRIEND OF THE WORLD MAKES HIMSELF AN ENEMY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*Adulteress: James is calling the church, the bride of Christ, adulteresses. Adultery can be spiritual in many different ways, including pagan holidays and idolatry.*)
5 OR DO YOU THINK THAT THE SCRIPTURE (*Old Testament*) SPEAKS TO NO PURPOSE: "HE JEALOUSLY DESIRES THE SPIRIT WHICH HE HAS MADE TO DWELL IN US"?
6 BUT HE GIVES A GREATER GRACE. THEREFORE *it* SAYS, "**THEOS IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.**" (*Psalms 138:6 Prov.3:34 Matt.23:12, 1 Peter 5:5*)
7 SUBMIT THEREFORE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). RESIST THE DEVIL AND HE WILL FLEE FROM YOU.
8 COME NEAR TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND HE WILL COME NEAR TO YOU. CLEANSE YOUR HANDS, YOU SINNERS; AND PURIFY YOUR HEARTS, YOU DOUBLE-MINDED.
9 BE MISERABLE AND MOURN AND CRY; LET YOUR LAUGHTER BE TURNED INTO MOURNING AND YOUR JOY TO GLOOM.
10 HUMBLE YOURSELVES IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD, AND HE WILL EXALT YOU.

Warning against Judging Others

- 11 DO NOT SPEAK AGAINST ONE ANOTHER, BRETHREN. HE WHO SPEAKS AGAINST A BROTHER OR JUDGES HIS BROTHER, SPEAKS AGAINST THE LAW AND JUDGES THE LAW; BUT IF YOU JUDGE THE LAW, YOU ARE NOT A DOER OF THE LAW BUT A JUDGE *of it*.
12 THERE IS *only* ONE LAWGIVER AND JUDGE, THE ONE WHO IS ABLE TO SAVE AND TO DESTROY; BUT WHO ARE YOU WHO JUDGE YOUR NEIGHBOUR?

Warning about Self-Confidence

- 13 COME NOW, YOU WHO SAY, "TODAY OR TOMORROW WE WILL GO TO SUCH AND SUCH A CITY, AND SPEND A YEAR THERE AND ENGAGE IN BUSINESS AND MAKE A PROFIT."
14 YET YOU DO NOT KNOW WHAT YOUR LIFE WILL BE LIKE TOMORROW. YOU ARE *just* A VAPOR THAT APPEARS FOR A LITTLE WHILE AND THEN VANISHES AWAY.
15 INSTEAD, *you ought* TO SAY, "IF THE LORD WILLS, WE WILL LIVE AND ALSO DO THIS OR THAT." (*Matt.5:34*)
16 BUT AS IT IS, YOU BOAST IN YOUR ARROGANCE; ALL SUCH BOASTING IS EVIL.
17 THEREFORE, TO ONE WHO KNOWS *the* RIGHT THING TO DO AND DOES NOT DO IT, TO HIM IT IS SIN.

James 5

Warning to the Rich

- 1 COME NOW, YOU RICH, CRY AND HOWL FOR YOUR MISERIES WHICH ARE COMING UPON YOU.
2 YOUR RICHES HAVE ROTTED AND YOUR GARMENTS HAVE BECOME MOTH EATEN.
3 YOUR GOLD AND YOUR SILVER HAVE RUSTED; AND THEIR RUST WILL BE A WITNESS AGAINST YOU AND WILL CONSUME YOUR FLESH LIKE FIRE. IT IS IN THE LAST DAYS THAT YOU HAVE STORED UP YOUR TREASURE!
4 BEHOLD, THE PAY OF THE LABOURERS WHO MOWED YOUR FIELDS, *and* WHICH HAS BEEN WITHHELD BY YOU, CRIES OUT *against you*; AND THE OUTCRY OF THOSE WHO DID THE HARVESTING HAS REACHED THE EARS OF THE LORD OF ALL CREATION. (*This also applies to people who do not give tithes to JESUS via true ministers who are harvesting souls. 1 Cor.9:1-14; 1 Tim.5:17*)
5 YOU HAVE LIVED LUXURIOUSLY ON THE EARTH AND LED A LIFE OF SELF-INDULGENCE; YOU HAVE FATTENED YOUR HEARTS IN A DAY OF SLAUGHTER.
6 YOU HAVE CONDEMNED AND PUT TO DEATH THE RIGHTEOUS *man*; HE DOES NOT RESIST YOU.

Patience and Endurance

- 7 THEREFORE BE PATIENT, BRETHREN, UNTIL THE COMING OF THE LORD. THE FARMER WAITS FOR THE PRECIOUS PRODUCE OF THE SOIL, BEING PATIENT ABOUT IT, UNTIL IT GETS THE EARLY AND LATE *rains*. (*Early & later rains refers to spring & autumn seasons but also to the evangelism of the gospel in Old Testament & New Testament times, plus also to two resurrections from the dead which is the harvesting of souls.*)
8 YOU TOO BE PATIENT; STRENGTHEN YOUR HEARTS, FOR THE COMING OF THE LORD IS NEAR.
9 DO NOT COMPLAIN, BRETHREN, AGAINST ONE ANOTHER, SO THAT YOU YOURSELVES MAY NOT BE JUDGED; BEHOLD, THE JUDGE IS STANDING RIGHT AT THE DOOR.
10 AS AN EXAMPLE, BRETHREN, OF SUFFERING AND PATIENCE, TAKE THE PROPHETS WHO SPOKE IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF THE LORD.

11 WE COUNT THOSE BLESSED WHO ENDURED. YOU HAVE HEARD OF THE ENDURANCE OF JOB AND HAVE SEEN THE OUTCOME OF THE LORD'S DEALINGS, THAT THE LORD IS FULL OF COMPASSION AND *is* MERCIFUL.

12 BUT ABOVE ALL, MY BRETHREN, DO NOT SWEAR, EITHER BY HEAVEN OR BY EARTH OR WITH ANY OTHER OATH; BUT YOUR YES IS TO BE YES, AND YOUR NO, NO, SO THAT YOU MAY NOT FALL UNDER JUDGMENT.

The Power of Prayer

13 IS ANYONE AMONG YOU SUFFERING? *Then* HE MUST PRAY. IS ANYONE CHEERFUL? HE IS TO SING PRAISES.

14 IS ANYONE AMONG YOU SICK? *Then* HE MUST CALL FOR THE ELDERS OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES AND THEY ARE TO PRAY OVER HIM, ANOINTING HIM WITH OIL IN THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF THE LORD; (*Lev. 13. Pastors are called to be natural health herbal doctors.*)

15 AND THE PRAYER OFFERED IN FAITH WILL RESTORE THE ONE WHO IS SICK, AND THE LORD WILL RAISE HIM UP, AND IF HE HAS COMMITTED SINS, THEY WILL BE FORGIVEN HIM.

16 THEREFORE, CONFESS YOUR SINS TO ONE ANOTHER, AND PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER SO THAT YOU MAY BE HEALED. THE EFFECTIVE PRAYER OF A RIGHTEOUS MAN CAN ACCOMPLISH MUCH.

17 ELIAS (Elijah) WAS A MAN WITH A NATURE LIKE OURS, AND HE PRAYED EARNESTLY THAT IT WOULD NOT RAIN, AND IT DID NOT RAIN ON THE EARTH FOR THREE YEARS AND SIX MONTHS.

18 THEN HE PRAYED AGAIN, AND THE SKY POURED RAIN AND THE EARTH PRODUCED ITS FRUIT.

Restore Wandering Believers

19 MY BRETHREN, IF ANY AMONG YOU STRAYS FROM THE TRUTH AND ONE TURNS HIM BACK,

20 LET HIM KNOW THAT HE WHO TURNS A SINNER FROM THE ERROR OF HIS WAY WILL SAVE HIS SOUL FROM DEATH AND WILL COVER/HIDE/BURY A MULTITUDE OF SINS.

FIRST PETER

(This first epistle from Peter is thought to have been written in 64-65 AD.)

1 Peter 1

Greetings from Peter

1 PETER, AN APOSTLE OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO THOSE WHO RESIDE AS PILGRIMS, SCATTERED THROUGHOUT PONTUS, GALATIA, CAPPADOCIA, ASIA AND BITHYNIA, WHO ARE CHOSEN

2 ACCORDING TO THE FOREKNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER, BY THE SANCTIFYING WORK OF THE SPIRIT, TO OBEY JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND BE SPRINKLED WITH HIS BLOOD: MAY GRACE AND PEACE BE YOURS IN THE FULLEST MEASURE.

The Hope of Eternal Life

3 BLESSED BE THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, WHO ACCORDING TO HIS GREAT MERCY HAS CAUSED US TO BE BORN AGAIN TO A LIVING HOPE THROUGH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, FROM THE DEAD,

4 TO obtain AN INHERITANCE which is IMPERISHABLE AND UNDEFILED AND WILL NOT FADE AWAY, RESERVED IN HEAVEN FOR YOU, WHO ARE PROTECTED BY THE POWER OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH FAITH FOR A SALVATION READY TO BE REVEALED/MANIFESTED IN THE LAST TIME.

6 IN THIS YOU GREATLY REJOICE, EVEN THOUGH NOW FOR A LITTLE WHILE, IF NECESSARY, YOU HAVE BEEN DISTRESSED BY VARIOUS TRIALS,

7 SO THAT THE PROOF OF YOUR FAITH, MORE VALUABLE THAN GOLD WHICH IS PERISHABLE, EVEN THOUGH TESTED BY FIRE, MAY BE FOUND TO RESULT IN PRAISE AND GLORY AND HONOUR AT THE APPEARING OF JESUS, THE CHRIST; (*Wisdom 3:5-6, Dan. 12:10, Rev. 3:18*)

8 AND THOUGH YOU HAVE NOT SEEN HIM, YOU LOVE HIM, AND THOUGH YOU DO NOT SEE HIM NOW, BUT BELIEVE IN HIM, YOU GREATLY REJOICE WITH JOY INEXPRESSIBLE AND FULL OF GLORY,

9 OBTAINING AS THE OUTCOME OF YOUR FAITH THE SALVATION OF YOUR SOULS.

10 AS TO THIS SALVATION, THE PROPHETS WHO PROPHESED OF THE GRACE THAT *would come* TO YOU MADE CAREFUL SEARCHES AND INQUIRIES,

11 SEEKING TO KNOW WHAT PERSON OR TIME THE SPIRIT OF CHRIST THROUGH/WITHIN/AMONG THEM WAS INDICATING AS HE PREDICTED THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST AND THE GLORIES TO FOLLOW.

12 IT WAS REVEALED/MANIFESTED TO THEM THAT THEY WERE NOT SERVING THEMSELVES, BUT YOU, IN THESE THINGS WHICH NOW HAVE BEEN ANNOUNCED TO YOU THROUGH THOSE WHO PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO YOU BY THE HOLY GHOST SENT FROM HEAVEN, THINGS INTO WHICH ANGELS LONG TO LOOK.

A Call to Holy Living

13 THEREFORE, PREPARE YOUR MINDS FOR ACTION, KEEP SENSIBLE, FIX YOUR HOPE COMPLETELY ON THE GRACE TO BE BROUGHT TO YOU AT THE MANIFESTATION OF JESUS, THE CHRIST.

14 AS OBEDIENT CHILDREN, DO NOT BE CONFORMED TO THE FORMER LUSTS IN YOUR IGNORANCE, (2 Pe. 2:22)

15 BUT LIKE THE HOLY ONE WHO CALLED YOU, BE HOLY YOURSELVES ALSO IN ALL BEHAVIOUR;

16 BECAUSE IT IS WRITTEN, "YOU SHALL BE HOLY, BECAUSE I AM HOLY." (*Lev. 19:2; Lev. 20:7 Matt. 5:48*)

17 IF YOU ADDRESS AS FATHER THE ONE WHO IMPARTIALLY JUDGES ACCORDING TO EACH ONE'S WORK, CONDUCT YOURSELVES IN FEAR DURING THE TIME OF YOUR STAY on earth; (*Rom. 2:11, Phil. 2:12*)

18 KNOWING THAT YOU WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH PERISHABLE THINGS LIKE SILVER OR GOLD FROM YOUR FUTILE WAY OF LIFE INHERITED FROM YOUR FOREFATHERS,

19 BUT WITH PRECIOUS BLOOD OF CHRIST, AS OF A LAMB UNBLEMISHED AND SPOTLESS. (*Eph. 5:27*)

20 FOR HE WAS FOREKNOWN BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, BUT HAS APPEARED IN THESE LAST TIMES FOR THE SAKE OF YOU

21 WHO THROUGH HIM ARE BELIEVERS IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHO RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD AND GAVE HIM GLORY, SO THAT YOUR FAITH AND HOPE ARE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

22 SINCE YOU HAVE IN OBEDIENCE TO THE TRUTH PURIFIED YOUR SOULS FOR A SINCERE LOVE OF THE BRETHREN, FERVENTLY LOVE ONE ANOTHER FROM THE HEART,

23 FOR YOU HAVE BEEN BORN AGAIN NOT OF SEED WHICH IS PERISHABLE BUT IMPERISHABLE, *that is*, THROUGH THE LIVING AND ENDURING WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

24 FOR, "ALL FLESH IS LIKE GRASS, AND ALL ITS GLORY LIKE THE FLOWER OF GRASS. THE GRASS WITHERS, AND THE FLOWER FALLS OFF, (*Isa. 40:6,8*)

25 BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURES FOREVER." AND THIS IS THE WORD WHICH WAS PREACHED TO YOU.

1 Peter 2

1 THEREFORE, PUTTING ASIDE ALL MALICE AND ALL DECEIT AND HYPOCRISY AND ENVY AND ALL SLANDER,

2 LIKE NEWBORN BABIES, LONG FOR THE PURE MILK OF LOGIC/REASON, SO THAT BY IT YOU MAY GROW IN RESPECT TO SALVATION,

3 IF YOU HAVE TASTED THE KINDNESS OF THE LORD.

Living Stones for God's House

4 AND COMING TO HIM AS TO A LIVING STONE WHICH HAS BEEN REJECTED BY MANKIND, BUT IS CHOICE AND PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS,

5 YOU ALSO, AS LIVING STONES, ARE BEING BUILT UP AS A SPIRITUAL HOUSE FOR A HOLY PRIESTHOOD, TO OFFER UP SPIRITUAL SACRIFICES ACCEPTABLE TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST.

6 FOR *this* IS CONTAINED IN SCRIPTURE (*Old Testament*): "**BEHOLD, I LAY IN ZION A CHOICE STONE, A PRECIOUS CORNERSTONE, AND HE WHO BELIEVES IN HIM WILL NOT BE DISAPPOINTED.**" (*Isa.28:6*)

7 THIS PRECIOUS VALUE, THEN, IS FOR YOU WHO BELIEVE; BUT FOR THOSE WHO DISBELIEVE, "**THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED, THIS BECAME THE VERY CORNERSTONE,**" (*Psalm 118:22*)

8 AND, "**A STONE OF STUMBLING AND A ROCK OF OFFENSE**"; FOR THEY STUMBLE BECAUSE THEY ARE DISOBEDIENT TO THE WORD, AND TO THIS THEY WERE ALSO APPOINTED. (*Psalm 8:14*)

9 BUT YOU ARE **A CHOSEN FAMILY**, (*Isa.43:20*) A ROYAL **PRIESTHOOD, A HOLY NATION, A PEOPLE FOR His OWN TREASURE**, SO THEN, PROCLAIM THE EXCELLENCIES OF HIM WHO HAS CALLED YOU OUT OF DARKNESS INTO HIS MARVELOUS LIGHT; (*Isa.61:6; Isa.66:21 Exo.19:5-6; Exo.23:22 Deut.4:20; Deut.14:2*)

10 FOR YOU ONCE WERE **NOT A PEOPLE**, BUT NOW YOU ARE **THE PEOPLE OF THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*); YOU HAD NOT RECEIVED MERCY, BUT NOW YOU HAVE **RECEIVED MERCY**. (*Hosea 1:1; Hosea 2:23*)

11 BELOVED, I URGE YOU AS FOREIGNERS AND PILGRIMS TO ABSTAIN FROM FLESHLY LUSTS WHICH WAGE WAR AGAINST THE SOUL.

12 KEEP YOUR BEHAVIOUR EXCELLENT AMONG THE GENTILES, SO THAT IN THE THING IN WHICH THEY SLANDER YOU AS EVILDOERS, THEY MAY BECAUSE OF YOUR GOOD WORKS, AS THEY OBSERVE *them*, GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THE DAY OF VISITATION.

Respecting People in Authority

13 SUBMIT YOURSELVES FOR THE LORD'S SAKE TO EVERY HUMAN INSTITUTION, WHETHER TO A KING AS THE ONE IN AUTHORITY, 14 OR TO GOVERNORS AS SENT BY HIM FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF EVILDOERS AND THE PRAISE OF THOSE WHO DO RIGHT.

15 FOR SUCH IS THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THAT BY DOING RIGHT YOU MAY SILENCE THE IGNORANCE OF FOOLISH PEOPLE.

16 *Act* AS FREE MEN, AND DO NOT USE YOUR FREEDOM AS A COVERING FOR EVIL, BUT *use it* AS BOND-SERVANTS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

17 HONOUR ALL PEOPLE, LOVE THE BROTHERHOOD, FEAR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HONOUR THE KING.

Slaves

18 HOUSE-SLAVES, BE SUBMISSIVE TO YOUR MASTERS WITH ALL RESPECT, NOT ONLY TO THOSE WHO ARE GOOD AND GENTLE, BUT ALSO TO THOSE WHO ARE UNREASONABLE.

19 FOR THIS *finds* FAVOUR, IF FOR THE SAKE OF CONSCIENCE TOWARD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) A PERSON BEARS UP UNDER SORROWS WHEN SUFFERING UNJUSTLY.

20 FOR WHAT CREDIT IS THERE IF, WHEN YOU SIN AND ARE HARSHLY TREATED, YOU ENDURE IT WITH PATIENCE? BUT IF WHEN YOU DO WHAT IS RIGHT AND SUFFER *for it* YOU PATIENTLY ENDURE IT, THIS *finds* FAVOUR WITH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

21 FOR YOU HAVE BEEN CALLED FOR THIS PURPOSE, SINCE CHRIST ALSO SUFFERED FOR YOU, LEAVING YOU AN EXAMPLE FOR YOU TO FOLLOW IN HIS STEPS,

22 **WHO COMMITTED NO SIN, NOR WAS ANY DECEIT FOUND IN HIS MOUTH**; (*Isa.53:9*)

23 AND WHILE BEING INSULTED, HE DID NOT INSULT IN RETURN; WHILE SUFFERING, HE UTTERED NO THREATS, BUT KEPT ENTRUSTING *Himself* TO HIM WHO JUDGES RIGHTEOUSLY;

24 AND HE HIMSELF BORE OUR SINS IN HIS BODY ON THE TREE, SO THAT WE MIGHT DIE TO SIN AND LIVE TO RIGHTEOUSNESS; **FOR BY HIS WOUNDS YOU WERE MADE WHOLE**. (*Isa.53:5*)

25 FOR YOU WERE CONTINUALLY STRAYING LIKE SHEEP, BUT NOW YOU HAVE RETURNED TO THE SHEPHERD AND OVERSEER/BISHOP OF YOUR SOULS.

1 Peter 3

Wives

1 IN THE SAME WAY, YOU WIVES, BE SUBMISSIVE TO YOUR OWN HUSBANDS SO THAT EVEN IF ANY *of them* ARE DISOBEDIENT TO THE WORD, THEY MAY BE WON WITHOUT A WORD BY THE BEHAVIOUR OF THEIR WIVES, (*Eph. 5:22. See note on 1 Cor 7:12. "Disobedient to the word" is not the same as not believing. People are not required to forever long-suffer with an unbelieving spouse.*)

2 AS THEY OBSERVE YOUR CHASTE AND RESPECTFUL BEHAVIOUR.

3 YOUR ADORNMENT MUST NOT BE *merely* EXTERNAL; BRAIDING THE HAIR, AND WEARING GOLD JEWELRY, **OR PUTTING ON CLOTHING**; (*1 Tim.2:9 most people would say that there is nothing wrong with a woman putting on clothing, therefore we must also say there is nothing wrong with wearing jewelry or braiding the hair. But most of the time, the apparel should not be fancy or expensive. The hair style & clothing should not reflect a proud heart or love of money. Also jewelry & clothing should not be pagan. Jewelry can be used as a branding to show ownership or to show that a woman is married or engaged. But also can be just decor.*)

4 BUT *let it be* THE HIDDEN PERSON OF THE HEART, WITH THE IMPERISHABLE QUALITY OF A GENTLE AND QUIET SPIRIT, WHICH IS PRECIOUS IN THE SIGHT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

5 FOR IN THIS WAY IN FORMER TIMES THE HOLY WOMEN ALSO, WHO HOPED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), USED TO ADORN THEMSELVES, BEING SUBMISSIVE TO THEIR OWN HUSBANDS;

6 JUST AS SARAH OBEYED ABRAHAM, CALLING HIM "SIR", AND YOU HAVE BECOME HER (*spiritual*) CHILDREN IF YOU DO WHAT IS RIGHT WITHOUT BEING FRIGHTENED BY ANY (*wrong*) FEAR.

Husbands

7 YOU HUSBANDS IN THE SAME WAY, LIVE WITH *your wives* IN AN UNDERSTANDING WAY, AS WITH SOMEONE WEAKER, SINCE SHE IS A WOMAN; AND SHOW HER HONOUR AS A FELLOW HEIR OF THE GRACE OF LIFE, SO THAT YOUR PRAYERS WILL NOT BE HINDERED.

All Christians

8 TO SUM UP, ALL OF YOU BE HARMONIOUS, SYMPATHETIC, BROTHERLY, KINDHEARTED, AND HUMBLE IN SPIRIT;
9 NOT REPAYING EVIL FOR EVIL OR INSULT FOR INSULT, BUT GIVING A BLESSING INSTEAD; FOR YOU WERE CALLED FOR THE VERY PURPOSE THAT YOU MIGHT INHERIT A BLESSING. (*Matt. 5:39*)

10 FOR, "THE ONE WHO DESIRES LIFE, TO LOVE AND SEE GOOD DAYS, MUST KEEP HIS TONGUE FROM EVIL AND HIS LIPS FROM SPEAKING DECEIT.

11 HE MUST TURN AWAY FROM EVIL AND DO GOOD; HE MUST SEEK PEACE AND PURSUE IT.

12 FOR THE EYES OF THE LORD ARE TOWARD THE RIGHTEOUS, AND HIS EARS ATTEND TO THEIR PRAYER, BUT THE FACE OF THE LORD IS AGAINST THOSE WHO DO EVIL." (*Psalms 34:12-16*)

Suffering for Doing Good

13 WHO IS THERE TO HARM YOU IF YOU PROVE ZEALOUS FOR WHAT IS GOOD?

14 BUT EVEN IF YOU SHOULD SUFFER FOR THE SAKE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, YOU ARE BLESSED. AND **DO NOT FEAR THEIR INTIMIDATION, AND DO NOT BE TROUBLED**, (*Isa. 8:12*)

15 **BUT SANCTIFY** CHRIST AS LORD IN YOUR HEARTS, ALWAYS READY TO MAKE A DEFENSE TO EVERYONE WHO ASKS YOU TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT FOR THE HOPE THAT IS IN YOU, YET WITH GENTLENESS AND REVERENCE;

16 AND KEEP A GOOD CONSCIENCE SO THAT IN THE THING IN WHICH YOU ARE SLANDERED, THOSE WHO CONDEMN YOUR GOOD BEHAVIOUR IN CHRIST WILL BE PUT TO SHAME.

17 FOR IT IS BETTER, IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD WILL IT SO, THAT YOU SUFFER FOR DOING WHAT IS RIGHT RATHER THAN FOR DOING WHAT IS WRONG.

18 FOR CHRIST ALSO DIED FOR SINS ONCE FOR ALL, *the* JUST FOR *the* UNJUST, SO THAT HE MIGHT BRING US TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVING BEEN PUT TO DEATH IN THE FLESH, BUT MADE ALIVE IN **THE SPIRIT**;

19 IN WHICH ALSO HE (*via Noah*) WENT AND MADE PROCLAMATION TO THE SOULS (*people*) IN PRISON,

20 WHO ONCE WERE DISOBEDIENT, WHEN THE PATIENCE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) KEPT WAITING IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, DURING THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE ARK, IN WHICH A FEW, THAT IS, EIGHT PERSONS, WERE BROUGHT SAFELY THROUGH *the* WATER. (*The Holy Breath sent Noah as a preacher of righteousness, 2 Peter 2:5, into the prisons during the 120 years of building the ark. JESUS delayed the flood for those 120 years to give people including the prisoners in jails the opportunity to repent and be released from prison/jail and get on the ark with Noah & his family. But they did not repent & therefore were not spared. The traditional doctrine that Jesus went to a burning hell & preached to lost souls in hell is a stupid & non-biblical fairy tale. What good would it do to preach to people already burning in hell? JESUS was dead asleep & in the tomb the entire 72 hrs of this death.*)

21 CORRESPONDING TO THAT, **IMMERSION/BAPTISM NOW SAVES YOU**. NOT THE REMOVAL OF DIRT FROM THE FLESH, BUT AN APPEAL TO THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOR A GOOD CONSCIENCE THROUGH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, (*Full immersion of water immersion/baptism is the method & timing of salvation, rather than the traditional so called "Prayer of salvation". No one was ever instructed in the bible to only say a prayer without immersion/baptism. Mark 16:16 Acts 2:38 John 3:5 A person can say a prayer before immersion/baptism but without immersion/baptism, salvation is not complete. The man on the stake beside Jesus will be resurrected in the second resurrection to be immersed/baptized and learn more about Jesus and how to live for Jesus, eventually entering paradise of the new universe, new earth.*)

22 WHO IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), HAVING GONE INTO HEAVEN, AFTER ANGELS AND AUTHORITIES AND POWERS HAD BEEN SUBJECTED TO HIM.

1 Peter 4

Living for God

1 THEREFORE, SINCE CHRIST HAS SUFFERED IN THE FLESH, ARM YOURSELVES ALSO WITH THE SAME PURPOSE, BECAUSE HE WHO HAS SUFFERED IN THE FLESH HAS CEASED FROM SIN,

2 SO AS TO LIVE THE REST OF THE TIME IN THE FLESH NO LONGER FOR HUMAN LUSTS, BUT FOR THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

3 FOR THE TIME ALREADY PAST IS SUFFICIENT *for you* TO HAVE CARRIED OUT THE DESIRE OF THE GENTILES, HAVING PURSUED A COURSE OF LASCIVIOUSNESS, LUSTS, DRUNKENNESS, DRUNKEN PARADING, DRINKING PARTIES AND ABOMINABLE IDOLATRIES.

4 IN *all* THIS, THEY ARE SURPRISED THAT YOU DO NOT RUN WITH *them* INTO THE SAME EXCESSES OF DEBAUCHERY, AND THEY MALIGN *you*; (*Debauchery = unrestrained lifestyle, riotous, wild living.*)

5 BUT THEY WILL GIVE ACCOUNT TO HIM WHO IS READY TO JUDGE THE LIVING AND THE DEAD.

6 FOR THE GOSPEL HAS FOR THIS PURPOSE BEEN PREACHED EVEN TO THOSE WHO ARE DEAD, THAT THOUGH THEY ARE JUDGED IN THE FLESH AS HUMANS, THEY MAY LIVE IN THE SPIRIT ACCORDING TO *the will of* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 THE END OF ALL THINGS IS NEAR; THEREFORE, BE OF SOUND JUDGMENT AND SENSIBLE FOR THE PURPOSE OF PRAYER.

8 ABOVE ALL, KEEP FERVENT IN YOUR LOVE FOR ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE LOVE COVERS A MULTITUDE OF SINS.

9 BE HOSPITABLE TO ONE ANOTHER WITHOUT COMPLAINT.

10 AS EACH ONE HAS RECEIVED A *special* SPIRITUAL GIFT, EMPLOY IT IN SERVING ONE ANOTHER AS GOOD STEWARDS OF THE

MANIFOLD GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

11 WHOEVER SPEAKS, *is to do so* AS ONE WHO IS SPEAKING THE UTTERANCES OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); *and* WHOEVER SERVES AS ONE WHO IS SERVING BY THE STRENGTH WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SUPPLIES; SO THAT IN ALL THINGS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) MAY BE GLORIFIED THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO WHOM BELONGS THE GLORY AND DOMINION FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Suffering for Being a Christian

12 BELOVED, DO NOT BE SURPRISED AT THE FIERY ORDEAL AMONG YOU, WHICH COMES UPON YOU FOR YOUR TESTING, AS THOUGH SOME STRANGE THING WERE HAPPENING TO YOU;

13 BUT TO THE DEGREE THAT YOU SHARE THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST, KEEP ON REJOICING, SO THAT ALSO AT THE MANIFESTATION OF HIS GLORY YOU MAY REJOICE WITH EXCEEDING JOY.

14 IF YOU ARE INSULTED FOR THE NAME OF CHRIST, YOU ARE BLESSED, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT OF GLORY AND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) RESTS ON YOU.

15 MAKE SURE THAT NONE OF YOU SUFFERS AS A MURDERER, OR THIEF, OR EVILDOER, OR A TROUBLESOME MEDDLER;

16 BUT IF *anyone suffers* AS A CHRISTIAN, HE IS NOT TO BE ASHAMED, BUT IS TO GLORIFY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IN THIS NAME.

17 FOR *it is* TIME FOR JUDGMENT TO BEGIN WITH THE HOUSEHOLD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND IF *it begins* WITH US FIRST, WHAT'S THE OUTCOME FOR THOSE WHO DO NOT OBEY THE GOSPEL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)?

18 **AND IF IT IS WITH DIFFICULTY THAT THE RIGHTEOUS IS SAVED, WHERE SHALL THE UNGODLY AND SINNER APPEAR?** (*What will happen to them? Prov.11:31*)

19 THEREFORE, THOSE ALSO WHO SUFFER ACCORDING TO THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHALL ENTRUST THEIR SOULS TO A FAITHFUL CREATOR IN DOING WHAT IS RIGHT.

1 Peter 5

Advice for Elders and Young Men

1 THEREFORE, I ADVISE THE ELDERS AMONG YOU, AS *your* FELLOW ELDER AND WITNESS OF THE SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST, AND A PARTAKER ALSO OF THE GLORY THAT IS TO BE REVEALED/MANIFESTED,

2 SHEPHERD THE FLOCK OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AMONG YOU, EXERCISING OVERSIGHT NOT UNDER COMPULSION, BUT VOLUNTARILY, ACCORDING TO *the will of* THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND NOT FOR FILTHY/DISHONORABLE GAIN/PROFIT, BUT WITH EAGERNESS;

3 NOR YET AS (*over*) CONTROLLING THOSE ALLOTTED TO YOUR CHARGE, BUT PROVING TO BE EXAMPLES TO THE FLOCK. (*Controlling: See note Matt.20:25*)

4 AND WHEN THE CHIEF SHEPHERD APPEARS, YOU WILL RECEIVE THE UNFADING CROWN OF GLORY.

5 YOU YOUNGER MEN, LIKEWISE, BE SUBJECT TO *your* ELDERS; AND ALL OF YOU, CLOTHE YOURSELVES WITH HUMILITY TOWARD ONE ANOTHER, FOR **THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS OPPOSED TO THE PROUD, BUT GIVES GRACE TO THE HUMBLE.** (*Prov.3:34*)

6 THEREFORE HUMBLE YOURSELVES UNDER THE MIGHTY HAND OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT HE MAY EXALT YOU AT THE PROPER TIME,

7 CASTING ALL YOUR ANXIETY ON HIM, BECAUSE HE CARES FOR YOU.

8 BE SENSIBLE, BE ON THE ALERT. YOUR ADVERSARY, THE DEVIL, PROWLs AROUND LIKE A ROARING LION, SEEKING SOMEONE TO DEVOUR.

9 BUT RESIST HIM, FIRM IN FAITH, KNOWING THAT THE SAME EXPERIENCES OF SUFFERING ARE BEING ACCOMPLISHED BY YOUR BRETHREN WHO ARE IN THE WORLD.

10 AFTER YOU HAVE SUFFERED FOR A LITTLE WHILE, THE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OF ALL GRACE, WHO CALLED YOU TO HIS ETERNAL GLORY IN CHRIST, WILL HIMSELF PERFECT, CONFIRM, STRENGTHEN *and* ESTABLISH YOU.

11 TO HIM *be* DOMINION FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Peter's Final Greetings

12 THROUGH SILVANUS, OUR FAITHFUL BROTHER, FOR SO I REGARD *him*, I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU BRIEFLY, PREACHING AND TESTIFYING THAT THIS IS THE TRUE GRACE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). STAND FIRM IN IT!

13 SHE WHO IS IN BABYLON, CHOSEN TOGETHER WITH YOU, SENDS YOU GREETINGS, AND *so does* MY SON, MARCUS (Mark).

14 GREET ONE ANOTHER WITH A KISS OF LOVE. PEACE BE TO YOU ALL WHO ARE IN CHRIST.

2 PETER

(This second epistle from Peter is thought to have been written in 66-68 AD.)

2 Peter 1

Greetings from Peter

1 SIMON PETER, A BOND-SERVANT AND APOSTLE OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO THOSE WHO HAVE RECEIVED A FAITH OF THE SAME KIND AS OURS, BY THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND SAVIOUR, JESUS, THE CHRIST:

2 GRACE AND PEACE BE MULTIPLIED TO YOU IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND OF JESUS OUR LORD;

Growing in Faith

3 SEEING THAT HIS DIVINE POWER HAS GRANTED TO US EVERYTHING PERTAINING TO LIFE AND GODLINESS, THROUGH THE TRUE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM WHO CALLED US BY HIS OWN GLORY AND EXCELLENCE.

4 FOR BY THESE HE HAS GRANTED TO US HIS PRECIOUS AND MAGNIFICENT PROMISES, SO THAT BY THEM YOU MAY BECOME PARTAKERS OF *the* DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD BY LUST.

5 NOW FOR THIS VERY REASON ALSO, APPLYING ALL DILIGENCE, IN YOUR FAITH SUPPLY MORAL EXCELLENCE; AND IN MORAL EXCELLENCE, KNOWLEDGE;

6 AND IN KNOWLEDGE, SELF-CONTROL; AND IN SELF-CONTROL, PERSEVERANCE; AND IN PERSEVERANCE, GODLINESS;

7 AND IN GODLINESS, BROTHERLY KINDNESS; AND IN BROTHERLY KINDNESS, LOVE.

8 FOR IF THESE ARE YOURS **AND ARE INCREASING**, THEY RENDER YOU NEITHER USELESS NOR UNFRUITFUL IN THE TRUE KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST.

9 FOR HE WHO LACKS THESE IS BLIND *or* SHORT-SIGHTED, HAVING FORGOTTEN *his* PURIFICATION FROM HIS FORMER SINS.

10 THEREFORE, BRETHREN, BE ALL THE MORE DILIGENT TO MAKE CERTAIN ABOUT HIS CALLING AND CHOOSING YOU; FOR AS LONG AS YOU PRACTICE THESE THINGS, YOU WILL NEVER STUMBLE;

11 FOR IN THIS WAY THE ENTRANCE INTO THE ETERNAL KINGDOM OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS, THE CHRIST, WILL BE ABUNDANTLY SUPPLIED TO YOU.

Paying Attention to Scripture

12 THEREFORE, I WILL ALWAYS BE READY TO REMIND YOU OF THESE THINGS, EVEN THOUGH YOU *already* KNOW *them*, AND HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED IN THE TRUTH WHICH IS PRESENT WITH *you*.

13 I CONSIDER IT RIGHT, AS LONG AS I AM IN THIS *earthly* DWELLING, TO STIR YOU UP BY WAY OF REMINDER,

14 KNOWING THAT THE LAYING ASIDE OF MY DWELLING IS IMMINENT, AS ALSO OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, HAS MADE CLEAR TO ME.

15 AND I WILL ALSO BE DILIGENT THAT AT ANY TIME AFTER MY DEPARTURE YOU WILL BE ABLE TO CALL THESE THINGS TO MIND.

16 FOR WE DID NOT FOLLOW CLEVERLY DEvised TALES WHEN WE MADE KNOWN TO YOU THE POWER AND COMING OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, BUT WE WERE EYEWITNESSES OF HIS MAJESTY.

17 FOR WHEN HE RECEIVED HONOUR AND GLORY FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER, SUCH AN UTTERANCE AS THIS WAS MADE TO HIM BY THE MAJESTIC GLORY, **"THIS IS MY BELOVED SON WITH WHOM I AM WELL-PLEASED"**;

18 AND WE OURSELVES HEARD THIS UTTERANCE MADE FROM HEAVEN WHEN WE WERE WITH HIM ON THE HOLY MOUNTAIN.

19 So WE HAVE THE PROPHETIC WORD *made* MORE SURE, TO WHICH YOU DO WELL TO PAY ATTENTION AS TO A LAMP SHINING IN A DARK PLACE, UNTIL THE DAY DAWNS AND THE MORNING STAR ARISES IN YOUR HEARTS.

20 BUT KNOW THIS FIRST OF ALL, THAT NO PROPHECY OF SCRIPTURE (*Old Testament*) IS *a matter* OF ONE'S OWN INTERPRETATION,

21 FOR NO PROPHECY WAS EVER MADE BY AN ACT OF HUMAN WILL, BUT PEOPLE MOVED BY THE HOLY GHOST SPOKE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

2 Peter 2

The Danger of False Teachers

1 BUT FALSE PROPHETS ALSO AROSE AMONG THE PEOPLE, JUST AS THERE WILL ALSO BE FALSE TEACHERS AMONG YOU, WHO WILL SECRETLY INTRODUCE DESTRUCTIVE HERESIES, EVEN DENYING THE MASTER WHO BOUGHT THEM, BRINGING SWIFT DESTRUCTION UPON THEMSELVES.

2 MANY WILL FOLLOW THEIR LASCIVIOUSNESS, AND BECAUSE OF THEM THE WAY OF THE TRUTH WILL BE MALIGNED;

3 AND IN GREED THEY WILL EXPLOIT YOU WITH FALSE WORDS; THEIR JUDGMENT FROM LONG AGO IS NOT IDLE, AND THEIR DESTRUCTION IS NOT ASLEEP.

4 FOR IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DID NOT SPARE ANGELS WHEN THEY SINNED, BUT CAST THEM INTO TARTARUS AND COMMITTED THEM TO PITS OF DARKNESS, RESERVED FOR JUDGMENT; (*Tartarus is a temporary prison for only some of the fallen angels, demons, where they are waiting to eventually be judged by the saints, 1 Cor.6:3 Jude 1:6. There are no humans in Tartarus. The location is unknown. There is nothing to indicate any fire in Tartarus. It is said in this verse to be a place of darkness. This is the only verse in the scriptures that gives the name of the place.*)

5 AND DID NOT SPARE THE ANCIENT WORLD, BUT PRESERVED NOAH, A PREACHER OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, WITH SEVEN OTHERS, WHEN HE BROUGHT A FLOOD UPON THE WORLD OF THE UNGODLY;

6 AND *if* HE CONDEMNED THE CITIES OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH TO DESTRUCTION BY REDUCING *them* TO ASHES, HAVING MADE THEM AN EXAMPLE TO THOSE WHO WOULD LIVE UNGODLY THEREAFTER;

7 AND *if* HE RESCUED RIGHTEOUS LOT, OPPRESSED BY THE LASCIVIOUSNESS BEHAVIOUR OF UNPRINCIPLED MEN;

8 FOR BY WHAT HE SAW AND HEARD *that* RIGHTEOUS MAN, WHILE LIVING AMONG THEM, FELT *his* RIGHTEOUS SOUL TORMENTED DAY AFTER DAY BY *their* LAWLESS WORKS,
 9 *then* THE LORD KNOWS HOW TO RESCUE THE GODLY FROM ADVERSITY, AND TO KEEP THE UNRIGHTEOUS UNDER PUNISHMENT FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT,
 10 AND ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO INDULGE THE FLESH IN CORRUPT DESIRES AND DESPISE AUTHORITY. DARING, SELF-WILLED, THEY DO NOT TREMBLE WHEN THEY BLASPHEME AGAINST DIGNITARIES (*Apostles, angels & other representatives of Jesus. Jude 8*),
 11 WHEREAS ANGELS WHO ARE GREATER IN STRENGTH AND POWER DO NOT BRING A CONDEMNING JUDGMENT AGAINST THEM BEFORE THE LORD.
 12 BUT THESE, LIKE IRRATIONAL/DUMB ANIMALS, BORN AS CREATURES OF INSTINCT TO BE CAPTURED AND KILLED, SPEAKING WHERE THEY HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE, WILL IN THE DESTRUCTION OF THOSE CREATURES ALSO BE DESTROYED,
 13 CARRYING THE WAGE OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS. THEY COUNT IT A PLEASURE TO REVEL IN THE DAYTIME. THEY ARE STAINS AND BLEMISHES, REVELING IN THEIR DECEPTIONS, AS THEY DRUNKENLY PARADE WITH YOU,
 14 HAVING EYES FULL OF ADULTERY THAT NEVER CEASE FROM SIN, ENTICING UNSTABLE SOULS, HAVING A HEART TRAINED IN GREED, CURSED CHILDREN;
 15 FORSAKING THE RIGHT WAY, THEY HAVE GONE ASTRAY, HAVING FOLLOWED THE WAY OF BALAAM, THE *son* OF BEOR, WHO LOVED THE WAGES OF UNRIGHTEOUSNESS;
 16 BUT HE RECEIVED A REBUKE FOR HIS OWN TRANSGRESSION, *for* A MUTE DONKEY, SPEAKING WITH A VOICE OF A HUMAN, RESTRAINED THE MADNESS OF THE PROPHET.
 17 THESE ARE SPRINGS WITHOUT WATER AND MISTS DRIVEN BY A STORM, FOR WHOM THE BLACK DARKNESS (*eternal death*) HAS BEEN RESERVED.
 18 FOR SPEAKING OUT ARROGANT *words* OF VANITY THEY ENTICE BY FLESHLY DESIRES, BY LASCIVIOUSNESS, THOSE WHO BARELY ESCAPE FROM THE ONES WHO LIVE IN ERROR,
 19 PROMISING THEM FREEDOM WHILE THEY THEMSELVES ARE SLAVES OF CORRUPTION; FOR BY WHAT A MAN IS OVERCOME, BY THIS HE IS ENSLAVED.
 20 FOR IF, AFTER THEY HAVE ESCAPED THE DEFILEMENTS OF THE WORLD BY THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS, THE CHRIST, THEY ARE AGAIN ENTANGLED IN THEM AND ARE OVERCOME, THE LAST STATE HAS BECOME WORSE FOR THEM THAN THE FIRST.
 21 FOR IT WOULD BE BETTER FOR THEM NOT TO HAVE KNOWN THE WAY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS, THAN HAVING KNOWN IT, TO TURN AWAY FROM THE HOLY COMMANDMENT HANDED ON TO THEM.
 22 IT HAS HAPPENED TO THEM ACCORDING TO THE TRUE SAYING, "[A DOG RETURNS TO ITS OWN VOMIT](#)," AND, "SWINE, AFTER WASHING, *returns* TO WALLOWING IN THE MUD." (*Prov.26:11. Another solid proof that the "once saved always saved" doctrine is a lie of the devil. Heb.10:26, 1 Pe.1:14*)

2 Peter 3

The Day of Jesus is Coming

1 THIS IS NOW, BELOVED, THE SECOND LETTER I AM WRITING TO YOU IN WHICH I AM STIRRING UP YOUR SINCERE MIND BY WAY OF REMINDER,
 2 THAT YOU SHOULD REMEMBER THE WORDS SPOKEN BEFOREHAND BY THE HOLY PROPHETS AND THE COMMANDMENT OF THE LORD AND SAVIOUR *spoken* BY YOUR APOSTLES.
 3 KNOW THIS FIRST OF ALL, THAT IN THE LAST DAYS MOCKERS WILL COME WITH *their* MOCKING, FOLLOWING AFTER THEIR OWN LUSTS,
 4 AND SAYING, "WHERE IS THE PROMISE OF HIS COMING? FOR *ever* SINCE THE FOREFATHERS FELL ASLEEP, ALL CONTINUES JUST AS IT WAS FROM THE BEGINNING OF CREATION."
 5 FOR WHEN THEY MAINTAIN THIS, IT ESCAPES THEIR NOTICE THAT BY THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) *the* HEAVENS EXISTED LONG AGO AND *the* EARTH WAS FORMED OUT OF WATER AND BY WATER,
 6 THROUGH WHICH THE WORLD AT THAT TIME WAS DESTROYED, BEING FLOODED WITH WATER.
 7 BUT BY HIS WORD THE PRESENT HEAVENS AND EARTH ARE BEING RESERVED FOR FIRE, KEPT FOR THE DAY OF JUDGMENT AND DESTRUCTION OF UNGODLY PEOPLE.
 8 BUT DO NOT LET THIS ONE *fact* ESCAPE YOUR NOTICE, BELOVED, THAT WITH THE LORD ONE DAY IS LIKE A THOUSAND YEARS, AND A THOUSAND YEARS LIKE ONE DAY. (*Psalms 90:4*)
 9 THE LORD IS NOT SLOW ABOUT HIS PROMISE, AS SOME COUNT SLOWNESS, BUT IS PATIENT TOWARD YOU, NOT WANTING FOR ANY TO PERISH BUT FOR ALL TO COME TO REPENTANCE.
 10 BUT THE DAY OF THE LORD WILL COME LIKE A THIEF, IN WHICH THE HEAVENS WILL PASS AWAY WITH A ROAR AND THE ELEMENTS WILL BE DESTROYED WITH INTENSE HEAT, AND THE EARTH AND ITS WORKS WILL BE BURNED UP.
 11 SINCE ALL THESE THINGS ARE TO BE DESTROYED IN THIS WAY, WHAT SORT OF PEOPLE OUGHT YOU TO BE IN HOLY CONDUCT AND GODLINESS,
 12 LOOKING FOR AND QUICKENING THE COMING OF THE DAY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE OF WHICH THE ATMOSPHERE WILL BE DESTROYED BY BURNING, AND THE ELEMENTS WILL MELT WITH INTENSE HEAT! (*Rev. 20:9, Isa. 66:16*)
 13 BUT ACCORDING TO HIS PROMISE WE ARE LOOKING FOR NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH, IN WHICH RIGHTEOUSNESS DWELLS.
 14 THEREFORE, BELOVED, SINCE YOU LOOK FOR THESE THINGS, BE DILIGENT TO BE FOUND BY HIM IN PEACE, SPOTLESS AND BLAMELESS,
 15 AND REGARD THE PATIENCE OF OUR LORD *as* SALVATION; JUST AS ALSO OUR BELOVED BROTHER PAULOS, ACCORDING TO THE

WISDOM GIVEN HIM, WROTE TO YOU,

16 AS ALSO IN ALL *his* LETTERS, SPEAKING IN THEM OF THESE THINGS, IN WHICH ARE SOME THINGS HARD TO UNDERSTAND, WHICH THE UNTAUGHT AND UNSTABLE DISTORT, AS *they do* ALSO THE REST OF THE SCRIPTURES (*Old Testament*), TO THEIR OWN DESTRUCTION.

Peter's Final Words

17 YOU THEREFORE, BELOVED, KNOWING THIS BEFOREHAND, BE ON YOUR GUARD SO THAT YOU ARE NOT CARRIED AWAY BY THE ERROR OF UNPRINCIPLED MEN AND FALL FROM YOUR OWN STEADFASTNESS,

18 BUT GROW IN THE GRACE AND KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS, THE CHRIST. TO HIM *be* THE GLORY, BOTH NOW AND TO THE DAY OF ETERNITY. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

1 JOHN

(1-3 John are thought to have been written in 90-95 AD.)

1 John 1

Introduction

- 1 WHAT WAS FROM THE BEGINNING, WHAT WE HAVE HEARD, WHAT WE HAVE SEEN WITH OUR EYES, WHAT WE HAVE LOOKED AT AND TOUCHED WITH OUR HANDS, CONCERNING THE WORD OF LIFE
- 2 AND THE LIFE WAS MANIFESTED, AND WE HAVE SEEN AND TESTIFY AND PROCLAIM TO YOU THE ETERNAL LIFE, WHICH WAS WITH THE FATHER AND WAS MANIFESTED TO US.
- 3 WHAT WE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD WE PROCLAIM TO YOU ALSO, SO THAT YOU TOO MAY HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH US. AND INDEED OUR FELLOWSHIP IS WITH THE FATHER AND WITH HIS SON JESUS, THE CHRIST.
- 4 THESE THINGS WE WRITE SO THAT OUR JOY MAY BE MADE COMPLETE.

Living in the Light

- 5 THIS IS THE MESSAGE WE HAVE HEARD FROM HIM AND ANNOUNCE TO YOU, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS LIGHT AND IN HIM THERE IS NO DARKNESS AT ALL.
- 6 IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE COMMUNION WITH HIM AND YET WALK IN THE DARKNESS, WE LIE AND DO NOT PRACTICE THE TRUTH.
- 7 BUT IF WE WALK IN THE LIGHT AS HE HIMSELF IS IN THE LIGHT, WE HAVE COMMUNION WITH ONE ANOTHER, AND THE BLOOD OF JESUS HIS SON CLEANSSES US FROM ALL SIN.
- 8 IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NO SIN, WE ARE DECEIVING OURSELVES AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN US.
- 9 IF WE CONFESS OUR SINS, HE IS FAITHFUL AND RIGHTEOUS TO FORGIVE US OUR SINS AND TO CLEANSE US FROM ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS.
- 10 IF WE SAY THAT WE HAVE NOT SINNED, WE MAKE HIM A LIAR AND HIS WORD IS NOT IN US.

1 John 2

Christ is Our Advocate

- 1 MY LITTLE CHILDREN, I AM WRITING THESE THINGS TO YOU SO THAT YOU MAY NOT SIN. AND IF ANYONE SINS, WE HAVE AN ADVOCATE WITH THE FATHER, JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE RIGHTEOUS.
(See "Advocate" on John 14:16. This identifies the Advocate, also known as The "Holy Ghost".)
- 2 AND HE HIMSELF IS THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS; AND NOT FOR OURS ONLY, BUT ALSO FOR THOSE OF THE ENTIRE WORLD.
- 3 BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE COME TO KNOW HIM, IF WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS.
- 4 THE ONE WHO SAYS, "I HAVE COME TO KNOW HIM," BUT DOES NOT KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, IS A LIAR, AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM. *(These commandments include the Ten Commandments, 7th Day Rest & Assembly, Baptism, foot-washing and communion on Passover every year. Matt. 7:19 John 14:15)*
- 5 BUT WHOEVER KEEPS HIS WORD, IN HIM **THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS TRULY BEEN PERFECTED.** BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE ARE IN HIM. *(James 2:22)*
- 6 THE ONE WHO SAYS HE ABIDES IN HIM OUGHT HIMSELF TO WALK IN THE SAME MANNER AS HE WALKED. *(See foot-washing in John 13:14-17)*
- 7 BELOVED, I AM NOT WRITING A NEW COMMANDMENT TO YOU, BUT AN OLD COMMANDMENT WHICH YOU HAVE HAD FROM THE BEGINNING. THE OLD COMMANDMENT IS THE WORD WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD.
- 8 ON THE OTHER HAND, I AM WRITING A NEW COMMANDMENT TO YOU, WHICH IS TRUE IN HIM AND IN YOU, BECAUSE THE DARKNESS IS PASSING AWAY AND THE TRUE LIGHT IS ALREADY SHINING.
- 9 THE ONE WHO SAYS HE IS IN THE LIGHT AND YET HATES HIS BROTHER IS IN THE DARKNESS UNTIL NOW.
- 10 THE ONE WHO LOVES HIS BROTHER ABIDES IN THE LIGHT AND THERE IS NO CAUSE FOR STUMBLING IN HIM.
- 11 BUT THE ONE WHO HATES HIS BROTHER IS IN THE DARKNESS AND WALKS IN THE DARKNESS, AND DOES NOT KNOW WHERE HE IS GOING BECAUSE THE DARKNESS HAS BLINDED HIS EYES.
- 12 I AM WRITING TO YOU, LITTLE CHILDREN, BECAUSE YOUR SINS HAVE BEEN FORGIVEN YOU FOR HIS NAME'S SAKE.
- 13 I AM WRITING TO YOU, *(spiritual)* FATHERS, BECAUSE YOU KNOW HIM WHO HAS BEEN FROM THE BEGINNING. I AM WRITING TO YOU, YOUNG MEN, BECAUSE YOU HAVE OVERCOME THE EVIL ONE. I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU, CHILDREN, BECAUSE YOU KNOW THE FATHER.
- 14 I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU, *(spiritual)* FATHERS, BECAUSE YOU KNOW HIM WHO HAS BEEN FROM THE BEGINNING. I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU, YOUNG MEN, BECAUSE YOU ARE STRONG, AND THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABIDES IN YOU, AND YOU HAVE OVERCOME THE EVIL ONE.

Do Not Love This World

- 15 DO NOT LOVE THE WORLD NOR THE THINGS IN THE WORLD. IF ANYONE LOVES THE WORLD, THE LOVE OF THE FATHER IS NOT IN HIM.
- 16 FOR ALL THAT IS IN THE WORLD, THE LUST OF THE FLESH AND THE LUST OF THE EYES AND THE BOASTFUL PRIDE OF LIFE, IS NOT FROM THE FATHER, BUT IS FROM THE WORLD. *(Sinful "Lusts/desires" are defined in Gal. 5:19-21.)*
- 17 THE WORLD IS PASSING AWAY, AND ALSO ITS LUSTS; BUT THE ONE WHO DOES THE WILL OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LIVES FOREVER.

Warning about Antichrists

18 CHILDREN, IT IS THE LAST HOUR; AND JUST AS YOU HEARD THAT ANTICHRIST IS COMING, EVEN NOW MANY ANTICHRISTS HAVE APPEARED; FROM THIS WE KNOW THAT IT IS THE LAST HOUR.

19 THEY WENT OUT FROM US, BUT THEY WERE NOT REALLY OF US; FOR IF THEY HAD BEEN OF US, THEY WOULD HAVE REMAINED WITH US; BUT THEY WENT OUT, SO THAT IT WOULD BE SHOWN THAT THEY ALL ARE NOT OF US.

20 BUT YOU HAVE AN ANOINTING FROM THE HOLY ONE, AND YOU KNOW ALL.

21 I HAVE NOT WRITTEN TO YOU BECAUSE YOU DO NOT KNOW THE TRUTH, BUT BECAUSE YOU DO KNOW IT, AND BECAUSE NO LIE IS OF THE TRUTH.

22 WHO IS THE LIAR BUT THE ONE WHO DENIES THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST? THIS IS THE ANTICHRIST, THE ONE WHO DENIES THE FATHER AND THE SON.

23 WHOEVER DENIES THE SON DOES NOT HAVE THE FATHER; THE ONE WHO CONFESSES THE SON HAS THE FATHER ALSO. *(KJV wrongfully puts the last half of this verse in italics as if it was not in the original. But it is found in all of the oldest manuscripts & maintained by most if not all translations.)*

24 AS FOR YOU, LET THAT ABIDE IN YOU WHICH YOU HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING. IF WHAT YOU HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING ABIDES IN YOU, YOU ALSO WILL ABIDE IN THE SON AND IN THE FATHER.

25 THIS IS THE PROMISE WHICH HE HIMSELF MADE TO US: ETERNAL LIFE.

26 THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU CONCERNING THOSE WHO ARE TRYING TO DECEIVE YOU.

27 AS FOR YOU, THE ANOINTING WHICH YOU RECEIVED FROM HIM ABIDES IN YOU, AND YOU HAVE NO NEED FOR ANYONE TO TEACH YOU; BUT AS HIS ANOINTING TEACHES YOU ABOUT ALL THINGS, AND IS TRUE AND IS NOT A LIE, AND JUST AS IT HAS TAUGHT YOU, YOU ABIDE IN HIM.

Living as Children of God

28 NOW, LITTLE CHILDREN, ABIDE IN HIM, SO THAT WHEN HE APPEARS, WE MAY HAVE CONFIDENCE AND NOT SHRINK AWAY FROM HIM IN SHAME AT HIS COMING.

29 IF YOU KNOW THAT HE IS RIGHTEOUS, YOU KNOW THAT EVERYONE ALSO WHO **PRACTICES RIGHTEOUSNESS** IS BORN OF HIM. *("practices righteousness" is talking about a person who lives a Holy Lifestyle of true righteousness. It is not talking about when a lost sinner does something good. Anyone can do a good deed, but only those who are born again actually live a 24/7, year-round lifestyle of true Holiness and righteousness.)*

1 John 3

1 SEE WHAT KIND OF LOVE THE FATHER HAS BESTOWED ON US, THAT WE WOULD BE CALLED CHILDREN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND SUCH WE ARE. FOR THIS REASON THE WORLD DOES NOT KNOW US, BECAUSE IT DID NOT KNOW HIM.

2 BELOVED, NOW WE ARE CHILDREN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND IT HAS NOT APPEARED AS YET WHAT WE WILL BE. WE KNOW THAT WHEN HE APPEARS, WE WILL BE LIKE HIM, BECAUSE WE WILL SEE HIM JUST AS HE IS.

3 AND EVERYONE WHO HAS THIS HOPE FIXED ON HIM PURIFIES HIMSELF, JUST AS HE IS PURE.

4 EVERYONE WHO COMMITS SIN ALSO COMMITS TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW; BECAUSE SIN IS TRANSGRESSION OF THE LAW. *(Sin of breaking the Law of Theos JESUS. This is talking about breaking the 10 Commandments or by breaking any of the principles of the 10 Commandments. Sin would also be not keeping the Holy Days. See Matt.5:17-48, Matt.7:23, Matt.23:28, Matt.24:12, 2 Cor. 6:14)*

5 YOU KNOW THAT HE APPEARED IN ORDER TO TAKE AWAY SINS; AND IN HIM THERE IS NO SIN.

6 NO ONE WHO ABIDES IN HIM SINS; NO ONE WHO SINS *(as a lifestyle)* HAS SEEN HIM OR KNOWS HIM.

(The Bible is clear that we have all sinned. And even after we are baptized [born again] we will sin. That's human nature. But we must get to the point to where we are close enough to Him and know Him enough & full of His Spirit enough to where we will no longer sin. There will be no sinful person in The Fullness of The Kingdom. We will never be turned to Spirit until we reach the goal of no longer sinning. Most people do not believe that is possible. But The Bible tells us to be perfect and Holy. Hebrews 12:23, 2 Cor.7:11 Eph.4:13 It would not tell us these things if it were impossible. If we are SAINTS, we will eventually get to a point where we will no longer sin. HE is coming back for a church without spot, wrinkle or blemish. Ephesians 5:26-27)

7 LITTLE CHILDREN, MAKE SURE NO ONE DECEIVES YOU; THE ONE WHO PRACTICES RIGHTEOUSNESS *(as a lifestyle)* IS RIGHTEOUS, JUST AS HE IS RIGHTEOUS;

8 THE ONE WHO PRACTICES SIN IS OF THE DEVIL; FOR THE DEVIL HAS SINNED FROM THE BEGINNING. THE SON OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* APPEARED FOR THIS PURPOSE, TO DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL.

9 NO ONE WHO IS BORN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* PRACTICES SIN, BECAUSE HIS SEED *(The Holy Ghost)* ABIDES IN HIM; AND **HE CAN'T SIN, BECAUSE HE IS BORN OF THEOS** *(The Alpha & Omega)*.

(This is not impossible. It must be our goal. Lev. 11:44 Matt. 5:48 Luke 1:37 Eph.4:11-16)

10 BY THIS THE CHILDREN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND THE CHILDREN OF THE DEVIL ARE OBVIOUS. ANYONE WHO DOES NOT PRACTICE RIGHTEOUSNESS IS NOT OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, NOR THE ONE WHO DOES NOT LOVE HIS BROTHER.

Love One Another

11 FOR THIS IS THE MESSAGE WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING, THAT WE SHOULD LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

12 NOT AS CAIN, WHO WAS OF THE EVIL ONE AND MURDERED HIS BROTHER. AND FOR WHAT REASON DID HE MURDER HIM? BECAUSE HIS WORKS WERE EVIL, AND HIS BROTHER'S WERE RIGHTEOUS. *(The Greek word for "murder/murdered" here is*

G4969 sphazo, which in the New Testament is used only here and in the book of Revelation. Rev.5:6,9,12 Rev.6:4,9 Rev.13:3,8 Rev.18:24)

13 DO NOT BE SURPRISED, BRETHREN, IF THE WORLD HATES YOU.

14 WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE PASSED OUT OF DEATH INTO LIFE, BECAUSE WE LOVE THE BRETHREN. HE WHO DOES NOT LOVE ABIDES IN DEATH.

15 EVERYONE WHO HATES HIS BROTHER IS A MURDERER; AND YOU KNOW THAT NO MURDERER HAS ETERNAL LIFE ABIDING IN HIM.

16 WE KNOW LOVE BY THIS, THAT HE LAID DOWN HIS LIFE FOR US; AND WE SHOULD LAY DOWN OUR LIVES FOR THE BRETHREN.

17 BUT WHOEVER HAS THE WORLD'S GOODS, AND SEES HIS BROTHER IN NEED AND CLOSSES HIS HEART AGAINST HIM, HOW DOES THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABIDE IN HIM? (*James 2:15-16*)

18 LITTLE CHILDREN, LET US NOT LOVE WITH WORD OR WITH TONGUE, BUT IN DEED AND TRUTH. (*James 1:22*)

19 WE WILL KNOW BY THIS THAT WE ARE OF THE TRUTH, AND WILL ASSURE OUR HEART BEFORE HIM.

20 THAT IF OUR HEART CONDEMNS US, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GREATER THAN OUR HEART AND KNOWS ALL THINGS.

21 BELOVED, IF OUR HEART DOES NOT CONDEMN US, WE HAVE CONFIDENCE BEFORE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)

22 AND **WHATEVER WE ASK, WE RECEIVE FROM HIM**, BECAUSE WE **KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS AND DO THE THINGS** THAT ARE PLEASING IN HIS SIGHT. (*John 14:14-15, 1 John 5:14*)

(Notice the condition of keeping the Commandments in both passages.)

23 THIS IS *also* HIS COMMANDMENT, THAT WE COMMIT TO THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF HIS SON JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND LOVE ONE ANOTHER, JUST AS HE COMMANDED US.

24 THE ONE WHO KEEPS HIS COMMANDMENTS ABIDES IN HIM, AND HE IN HIM. WE KNOW BY THIS THAT HE ABIDES IN US, BY THE SPIRIT WHOM HE HAS GIVEN US.

1 John 4

Discerning False Prophets

1 BELOVED, DO NOT BELIEVE EVERY SPIRIT, BUT TEST THE SPIRITS TO SEE WHETHER THEY ARE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), BECAUSE MANY FALSE PROPHETS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD. (*1 Thes. 5:21*)

2 BY THIS YOU KNOW THE SPIRIT OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*): EVERY SPIRIT THAT CONFESSES THAT JESUS, **THE CHRIST, HAS COME IN THE FLESH** IS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

(Anyone, even extremely wicked people can say these words. But there is a difference between saying these words and truly confessing Him. The wicked people in Matt.7:21-23 could say these words. But they practiced lawlessness. They broke His Commandments. They practiced a lifestyle of sin. To truly confess him is much more than external words, Matt.15:8-9, but is of a heart of Love for Theos & for people, thus being filled with The Holy Ghost of JESUS, and keeping the Commandments out of that Love.

The word "Christ" here is also very important. It means to be the "Messias or Anointed". It refers to JESUS as being GOD come in the flesh. The Jehovah Witnesses & some others do not confess Him as being GOD/THE THEOS. Therefore they do not have The Holy Breath and are not of Him.)

3 AND EVERY SPIRIT THAT DOES NOT CONFESS JESUS IS NOT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); THIS IS THE SPIRIT OF THE ANTICHRIST, OF WHICH YOU HAVE HEARD THAT IT IS COMING, AND NOW IT IS ALREADY IN THE WORLD.

(The word "antichrist" in scripture always refers to people who deny that JESUS is GOD/The Theos, and to people who bring religions/gospels that are different than the true Gospel. It never specifically refers to the end time man of sin/lawlessness, the son of perdition, although he would be an antichrist as well because he brings a false gospel & religion.)

4 YOU ARE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), LITTLE CHILDREN, AND HAVE OVERCOME THEM; BECAUSE GREATER IS HE WHO IS IN YOU THAN HE WHO IS IN THE WORLD.

5 THEY ARE FROM THE WORLD; THEREFORE THEY SPEAK AS FROM THE WORLD, AND THE WORLD LISTENS TO THEM.

6 WE ARE FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). HE WHO KNOWS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) LISTENS **TO US**. HE WHO IS NOT FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DOES NOT LISTEN **TO US**. BY THIS WE KNOW THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH AND THE SPIRIT OF ERROR.

(We carry forth The Word of Theos. We are His official government representatives/ambassadors. When they receive us, they receive Him. When they reject us, they reject Him. Matt.10:11-15, 40-41 John 15:18-25, 1 John 3:13)

Loving One Another

7 BELOVED, LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER, FOR LOVE IS FROM THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND EVERYONE WHO LOVES IS BORN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND KNOWS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

8 THE ONE WHO DOES NOT LOVE DOES NOT KNOW THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), FOR **THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS LOVE.**

9 BY THIS THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WAS MANIFESTED IN US, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS SENT HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN/CONCEIVED/COME TO EXIST/BORN SON (*of promise, see note John 3:16*) INTO THE WORLD SO THAT WE MIGHT LIVE THROUGH HIM.

10 IN THIS IS LOVE, NOT THAT WE LOVED THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) (*first*), BUT THAT HE LOVED US (*first, see v.19*) AND SENT HIS SON TO BE THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS.

11 BELOVED, IF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SO LOVED US, WE ALSO SHOULD LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

12 NO ONE HAS SEEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) (*the fullness thereof*) AT ANY TIME; IF WE LOVE ONE ANOTHER, THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABIDES IN US, AND HIS LOVE IS PERFECTED IN US. (*Moses saw only a part of Theos. The apostles saw only part of Theos. A human would die if he saw The Fullness of Theos while we are still in the flesh. Exo.33:18-23 John 1:18*

Gen.32:30 But JESUS is the graven/express image of The Father. HE is what we can see of The Theos. Hebrews 1:3 Colossians 1:15)

13 BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE ABIDE IN HIM AND HE IN US, BECAUSE HE HAS GIVEN US OF HIS SPIRIT.

14 WE HAVE SEEN AND TESTIFY THAT THE FATHER HAS SENT THE SON TO BE THE SAVIOUR OF THE WORLD.

15 WHOEVER (*truly, see 1 John.4:2*) CONFESSES THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABIDES IN HIM, AND HE IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). (*John 15*)

16 WE HAVE COME TO KNOW AND HAVE BELIEVED THE LOVE WHICH THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS FOR US. THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS LOVE, AND THE ONE WHO ABIDES IN LOVE ABIDES IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) ABIDES IN HIM.

17 BY THIS, **LOVE IS PERFECTED WITH US**, SO THAT WE MAY HAVE CONFIDENCE IN THE DAY OF JUDGMENT; BECAUSE AS HE IS, SO ALSO ARE WE IN THIS WORLD.

18 THERE IS NO FEAR IN LOVE; BUT PERFECT LOVE CASTS OUT FEAR, BECAUSE FEAR INVOLVES PUNISHMENT, AND THE ONE WHO FEARS IS NOT PERFECTED IN LOVE.

19 **WE LOVE, BECAUSE HE FIRST LOVED US.** (*He loved us first. We love Him back. He sought us first. We seek Him back. He Saved us. We accept that salvation. Relationship works both ways.*)

20 IF SOMEONE SAYS, "I LOVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)," AND HATES HIS BROTHER, HE IS A LIAR; FOR THE ONE WHO DOES NOT LOVE HIS BROTHER WHOM HE HAS SEEN, CANNOT LOVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHOM HE HAS NOT SEEN.

21 AND THIS COMMANDMENT WE HAVE FROM HIM, THAT THE ONE WHO LOVES THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) SHOULD LOVE HIS BROTHER ALSO. (*This does not mean that we should never disfellowship or rebuke. The scriptures are very clear that there is a time for rebuke & disfellowship. We still love all people regardless of our need to correct them. Heb.12:6*)

1 John 5

Committing to Jesus The Christ

1 WHOEVER COMMITS TO JESUS AS THE CHRIST IS BORN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), AND WHOEVER LOVES THE FATHER LOVES THOSE BORN OF HIM.

2 BY THIS WE KNOW THAT WE LOVE THE CHILDREN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WHEN WE LOVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND OBSERVE HIS COMMANDMENTS.

3 FOR THIS IS THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS; AND HIS COMMANDMENTS ARE NOT BURDENSOME.

4 FOR WHOSOEVER IS BORN OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OVERCOMES THE WORLD; AND THIS IS THE VICTORY THAT HAS OVERCOME THE WORLD: OUR FAITH.

5 WHO IS THE ONE WHO OVERCOMES THE WORLD, BUT HE WHO BELIEVES THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*)? (*Theos GOD in the flesh.*)

6 WHO "erchomai" (*meaning "came/went/appeared/arised/found influence/was established"*) WITH WATER AND BLOOD, (*via virgin birth, baptism & death*) JESUS, THE CHRIST. NOT WITH THE WATER ONLY, BUT WITH THE WATER AND WITH THE BLOOD. IT IS THE SPIRIT WHO TESTIFIES, BECAUSE THE SPIRIT IS THE TRUTH. (*John 14:17, John 19:34*)

7 FOR THERE ARE THREE THAT TESTIFY:

8 **SPIRIT, WATER, BLOOD.** *These THREE ARE IN AGREEMENT.*

(*KJV adds many words to these verses.*)

9 IF WE RECEIVE THE TESTIMONY OF MANKIND, THE TESTIMONY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS GREATER; FOR THE TESTIMONY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) IS THIS, THAT HE HAS TESTIFIED CONCERNING HIS SON.

10 THE ONE WHO BELIEVES IN THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS THE TESTIMONY IN HIMSELF; THE ONE WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS MADE HIM A LIAR, BECAUSE HE HAS NOT BELIEVED IN THE TESTIMONY THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN CONCERNING HIS SON.

11 AND THE TESTIMONY IS THIS, THAT THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) HAS GIVEN US ETERNAL LIFE, AND THAT LIFE IS IN HIS SON.

12 HE WHO HAS THE SON HAS THAT LIFE. HE WHO DOES NOT HAVE THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) DOES NOT HAVE THAT LIFE.

Conclusion

13 THESE THINGS I HAVE WRITTEN TO YOU WHO COMMIT TO THE NAME/AUTHORITY OF THE SON OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), SO THAT YOU MAY KNOW THAT YOU HAVE ETERNAL LIFE.

14 THIS IS THE CONFIDENCE WHICH WE HAVE BEFORE HIM, THAT, IF WE ASK ANYTHING ACCORDING TO HIS WILL, HE GRANTS OUR PETITIONS. (*John 14:14-15, 1 John 3:22*)

15 AND IF WE KNOW THAT HE GRANTS OUR PETITIONS IN WHATEVER WE ASK, WE KNOW THAT WE HAVE THE REQUESTS WHICH WE HAVE ASKED FROM HIM.

16 IF ANYONE SEES HIS BROTHER COMMITTING SIN, NOT HEADING TOWARD (*the second*) DEATH, HE SHALL ASK AND THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WILL FOR HIM GIVE LIFE TO THOSE WHO COMMIT SIN NOT HEADING TOWARD (*the second*) DEATH. THERE IS SIN HEADING TOWARD DEATH. I DO NOT SAY THAT HE SHOULD PRAY IN THAT *situation*.

(*The context of this entire chapter & considering 1 John 1:5-10, Rms.6:23 & James 5:16-20, what this verse means is that if you see a true Christian struggling with sin, or committing sin, but they are willing/wanting to repent, you can ask GOD to help that person. But if you know that the person has no intent to repent & is heading toward the second death of the Lake of Fire, then you would be wasting your time praying for GOD to save them. He wants to save everyone, 2 Peter 3:9. But He cannot forgive a person who is unwilling to confess & repent. There is only one sin*)

unpardonable in Matt.12:31-32 & I believe that to be rejecting GOD without repentance all the way to the Lake of Fire. The wages of sin is the 2nd death, Rms.6:23 & this is true for all sins that are without repentance. GOD is faithful to forgive us if we confess & repent, 1 John 1:5-10 Acts 2:38. Also, we have the power to remit or retain forgiveness unto JESUS for another person's sin. Exo.23:20 Matt.9:5, Matt.16:19, Matt.17:20 Matt.18:15-20 Mark 2:5-10 Luke 17:3-4 John 14:10-14, John 20:23, James 5:15. However, we should not remit forgiveness unto JESUS on behalf of someone who is sinning without repentance.)

17 ALL UNRIGHTEOUSNESS IS SIN. AND THERE IS SIN NOT HEADING TOWARD DEATH. *(When a person temporarily struggles with sin but they do repent. Rms.7)*

18 WE KNOW THAT NO ONE WHO IS BORN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* SINS; BUT HE WHO WAS BORN OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* KEEPS HIM, AND THE EVIL ONE DOES NOT TOUCH HIM.

19 WE KNOW THAT WE ARE OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*, AND THAT THE ENTIRE *(wicked)* WORLD LIES IN THE POWER OF THE EVIL ONE.

20 AND WE KNOW THAT THE SON OF THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* HAS COME, AND HAS GIVEN US UNDERSTANDING SO THAT WE MAY KNOW HIM WHO IS TRUE; AND WE ARE IN HIM WHO IS TRUE, IN HIS SON JESUS, THE CHRIST. THIS IS THE TRUE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND ETERNAL LIFE. *(1 Cor. 2:10)*

21 LITTLE CHILDREN, GUARD YOURSELVES FROM IDOLS. *(Exo.20:4 Deut.4:15-19)*

2 JOHN

Greetings

1 THE ELDER **TO THE CHOSEN LADY AND HER CHILDREN,** WHOM I LOVE IN TRUTH; AND NOT ONLY I, BUT ALSO ALL WHO KNOW THE TRUTH,

(Either to the church in general, or perhaps to an individual woman that he knew. Either way, it does not matter. All the words are still true & are an edification to all that read. Most likely to the entire church in general.)

2 FOR THE SAKE OF THE TRUTH WHICH ABIDES IN US AND WILL BE WITH US FOREVER:

3 GRACE, MERCY AND PEACE WILL BE WITH US, FROM THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* THE FATHER AND FROM JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE SON OF THE FATHER, IN TRUTH AND LOVE.

Live in the Truth

4 I WAS VERY GLAD TO FIND SOME OF YOUR CHILDREN WALKING IN TRUTH, JUST AS WE HAVE RECEIVED COMMANDMENT TO DO FROM THE FATHER.

5 NOW I ASK YOU, LADY, NOT AS THOUGH I WERE WRITING TO YOU A NEW COMMANDMENT, BUT THE ONE WHICH WE HAVE HAD FROM THE BEGINNING, THAT WE LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

6 AND THIS IS LOVE, **THAT WE WALK ACCORDING TO HIS COMMANDMENTS.** THIS IS THE COMMANDMENT, JUST AS YOU HAVE HEARD FROM THE BEGINNING, THAT YOU SHOULD WALK IN IT.

7 FOR MANY DECEIVERS HAVE GONE OUT INTO THE WORLD, THOSE WHO DO NOT ACKNOWLEDGE JESUS, THE **CHRIST** *(The Messiah, GOD in the flesh)*, AS COMING IN THE FLESH. THIS IS THE DECEIVER AND THE ANTICHRIST.

(Meaning is that anyone that denies that JESUS is GOD is antichrist.)

Must Forsake and Condemn Deceivers

8 **WATCH YOURSELVES, THAT YOU DO NOT LOSE WHAT WE HAVE WORKED FOR, BUT THAT YOU MAY RECEIVE A FULL REWARD.**

(It is possible that you lose your salvation and also possible that you keep salvation but lose certain rewards. Salvation is a free gift upon the condition of surrender, whereas rewards are worked for. People who enter the future fullness of The Kingdom will all receive the same pay of eternal life, but some will also receive additional pay of rewards based on their accomplishments/works. If you work a 40 hour week, you want to be paid for the full 40 hours, but you can lose it by poor quality of work.)

9 ANYONE WHO GOES TOO FAR AND DOES NOT REMAIN IN THE TEACHING OF CHRIST *(The Messiah, GOD in the flesh)*, DOES NOT HAVE THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; THE ONE WHO ABIDES IN THE TEACHING, HE HAS BOTH THE FATHER AND THE SON. *(People can lose salvation if they do not stay in the true doctrines of Jesus Christ. And this verse specifically also focuses on the requirement that people must accept JESUS as GOD/Theos, otherwise they are not saved.)*

10 IF ANYONE COMES TO YOU AND DOES NOT BRING THIS TEACHING *(that JESUS is GOD & the true teachings of JE)*, DO NOT RECEIVE HIM INTO YOUR HOUSE, AND DO NOT GIVE HIM A WELCOME/GOD SPEED/BLESSING; *(Matt.10:13 Gal.1:9 When people bring false doctrine, we are not to welcome them or bless them. We are not to condone, approve of, respect or allow such antichrist deceptions. We must resist them. We are not to allow them in our house. We are to disfellowship from them & shun them. We are to un-friend them & block them on the internet. JESUS never told us to respect demonic religions & deceptions.)*

11 **FOR THE ONE WHO GIVES HIM A WELCOME/GOD SPEED/BLESSING PARTICIPATES IN HIS EVIL WORKS.**

(This is a very stern warning! Do NOT bless/respect false doctrine! Rebuke it & separate from such demon workers who bring the lies of the devil.)

Conclusion

12 THOUGH I HAVE MANY THINGS TO WRITE TO YOU, I DO NOT WANT TO DO SO WITH PAPER AND INK; BUT I HOPE TO COME TO YOU AND SPEAK FACE TO FACE, SO THAT YOUR JOY MAY BE MADE FULL.

13 THE CHILDREN OF YOUR CHOSEN SISTER GREET YOU.

3 JOHN

Greetings

- 1 THE ELDER TO THE BELOVED GAIUS, WHOM I LOVE IN TRUTH.
- 2 BELOVED, I PRAY THAT IN ALL RESPECTS YOU MAY PROSPER AND BE IN GOOD HEALTH, JUST AS YOUR SOUL PROSPERS.
- 3 FOR I WAS VERY GLAD WHEN BRETHREN CAME AND TESTIFIED TO YOUR TRUTH, THAT IS, HOW YOU ARE WALKING IN TRUTH.
- 4 I HAVE NO GREATER JOY THAN THIS, TO HEAR OF MY (*spiritual*) CHILDREN WALKING IN THE TRUTH.

Caring for the Lord's Workers

5 BELOVED, YOU ARE ACTING FAITHFULLY IN WHATEVER YOU ACCOMPLISH FOR THE BRETHREN, AND ESPECIALLY WHEN THEY ARE STRANGERS;

6 AND THEY HAVE TESTIFIED TO YOUR LOVE BEFORE THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES. YOU WILL DO WELL TO SEND THEM ON THEIR WAY IN A MANNER WORTHY OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

7 FOR THEY WENT OUT FOR THE SAKE OF THE NAME, **ACCEPTING NOTHING FROM THE GENTILES.**

8 **THEREFORE WE SHOULD SUPPORT SUCH MEN,** SO THAT WE MAY BE CO-WORKERS WITH THE TRUTH. (*Meaning that they were not in the ministry for financial profit. Therefore it was the duty of the Church to financially support them with tithes & offerings.*)

9 I WROTE SOMETHING TO THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES; BUT DIOTREPHESES, WHO LOVES TO PUT HIMSELF FIRST (*as a leader*) AMONG THEM, **DOES NOT ACCEPT WHAT WE SAY.**

10 FOR THIS REASON, IF I COME, I WILL CALL ATTENTION TO HIS WORKS WHICH HE DOES, **UNJUSTLY ACCUSING US WITH WICKED WORDS;** AND NOT SATISFIED WITH THIS, HE HIMSELF **DOES NOT RECEIVE THE BRETHREN, EITHER,** AND HE FORBIDS THOSE WHO DESIRE TO DO SO AND PUTS THEM OUT OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES.

(1 John 4:6 Diotrephes was a man of rebellious pride who resisted the Words of Theos that had been brought forth by the Apostle John & other true Christians. He led a congregation in which he wrongfully persecuted those who brought truth. John warns the church against him, even publicly declaring his name, so as to protect people from him. Paul also named names. There is a time for open rebuke & warning. We are never to respect or allow false doctrine! True ministers must exercise authority against the workers of the devil.)

11 BELOVED, DO NOT IMITATE WHAT IS EVIL, BUT WHAT IS GOOD. THE ONE WHO DOES GOOD IS OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*). THE ONE WHO DOES EVIL HAS NOT SEEN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*).

12 DEMETRIUS (*a different man*) HAS RECEIVED A GOOD TESTIMONY FROM EVERYONE, AND FROM THE TRUTH ITSELF; AND WE ADD OUR TESTIMONY, AND YOU KNOW THAT OUR TESTIMONY IS TRUE.

Conclusion

13 I HAD MANY THINGS TO WRITE TO YOU, BUT I AM NOT WILLING TO WRITE THEM TO YOU WITH PEN AND INK;

14 BUT I HOPE TO SEE YOU SHORTLY, AND WE WILL SPEAK FACE TO FACE.

15 PEACE BE TO YOU. THE FRIENDS GREET YOU. GREET THE FRIENDS BY NAME.

JUDE

(This epistle from Jude is thought to have been written in 65-70 AD.)

Greetings from Jude

1-2 JUDE, A BOND-SERVANT OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, AND BROTHER OF JAMES, TO THOSE WHO ARE THE CALLED, BELOVED IN THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) THE FATHER, AND KEPT FOR JESUS, THE CHRIST: MAY MERCY AND PEACE AND LOVE BE MULTIPLIED TO YOU.

The Danger of False Teachers

3 BELOVED, WHILE I WAS MAKING EVERY EFFORT TO WRITE YOU ABOUT OUR COMMON SALVATION, I FELT THE NECESSITY TO WRITE TO YOU APPEALING THAT YOU CONTEND EARNESTLY FOR THE FAITH WHICH WAS ONCE FOR ALL HANDED DOWN TO THE SAINTS.

4 FOR CERTAIN PERSONS HAVE CREPT IN UNNOTICED, THOSE WHO WERE LONG BEFOREHAND MARKED OUT FOR THIS CONDEMNATION, UNGODLY PERSONS WHO TURN THE GRACE OF OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) INTO LICENTIOUSNESS/LASCIVIOUSNESS AND DENY **OUR ONLY MASTER AND LORD**, JESUS, THE CHRIST.

5 NOW I DESIRE TO REMIND YOU, THOUGH YOU KNOW ALL THINGS ONCE FOR ALL, THAT **JESUS, AFTER SAVING A PEOPLE OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT**, LATER/THEREAFTER DESTROYED THOSE WHO DID NOT BELIEVE. (*JESUS is THE LORD of the Old Testament that delivered the Israelites from Egypt. Eph.4:4-6 Heb.11:24-26; Exo. 20:2 1 Sam.12:8 Joshua 24:5*)

(The name Jesus in this verse instead of "The Lord" is based upon the Codex Vaticanus page 1443, and proven by the Latin Vulgate, and supported by the Wycliffe Bible, ESV, BSB, NLT, CSB, LSB, SBLGNT, Douay Rheims, and the NET Bible. 1 Cor. 10:4)

6 AND ANGELS WHO DID NOT KEEP THEIR OWN DOMAIN, BUT ABANDONED THEIR PROPER ABODE, HE HAS KEPT IN **FULL TERM** BONDS UNDER DARKNESS (*reserved*) FOR THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT DAY, (*1 Cor.6:3, 2 Peter 2:4. These angels are awaiting judgment and then will be annihilated by The Lake of Fire which is JESUS, the consuming fire that will completely destroy all of the unrepentant wicked. See note verse 7.*)

7 JUST AS SODOM AND GOMORRAH AND THE CITIES AROUND THEM, SINCE THEY IN THE SAME WAY AS THESE INDULGED IN GROSS IMMORALITY AND WENT AFTER STRANGE FLESH, ARE EXHIBITED AS AN EXAMPLE, UNDERWENT THE PUNISHMENT OF **FULL TERM FIRE**. (*The Lake of Fire is JESUS. He is a consuming fire, Deut.4:24 Heb.12:29. All wickedness that enters the fire will be completely destroyed. The people of Sodom & Gomorrah are sleeping & awaiting the second resurrection to live for 100 more years, Isa.65:20, and will be judged at The Great White Throne Judgment. The unrepentant wicked will only burn long enough to complete the purpose of total annihilation of the wicked. They will not burn forever, as they will no longer exist. However, The Lake of Fire which is JESUS will always exist. "Punishment" is different from "punishing". Punishment is a one time thing, whereas "punishing" is ongoing. "Undergoing" in this verse means in the time frame that the destruction of Sodom & Gomorrah occurred.*)

8 YET IN THE SAME WAY THESE *people*, ALSO BY DREAMING/DAYDREAMING/IMAGINING/DESIRING, DEFILE THE FLESH AND REJECT AUTHORITY AND BLASPHEME AGAINST DIGNITARIES (*Apostles, angels & other representatives of Jesus. 2 Peter 2:10*).

9 BUT MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL, WHEN HE DISPUTED WITH THE DEVIL AND ARGUED ABOUT THE BODY OF MOSES, DID NOT DARE PRONOUNCE AGAINST HIM A RAILING JUDGMENT, BUT SAID, "THE LORD REBUKE YOU!" (*This proves that Michael the angel is not Jesus.*)

10 BUT THESE MEN SPEAK ABOUT THE THINGS WHICH THEY DO NOT UNDERSTAND; AND THE THINGS WHICH THEY KNOW BY INSTINCT, LIKE UNREASONING ANIMALS, BY THESE THINGS THEY ARE DESTROYED.

11 WOE TO THEM! FOR THEY HAVE GONE THE WAY OF CAIN, AND FOR PAY THEY HAVE RUSHED HEADLONG INTO THE ERROR OF BALAAM, AND PERISHED IN THE REBELLION OF KORAH.

12 THESE ARE THE MEN WHO ARE HIDDEN REEFS IN YOUR LOVE FEASTS WHEN THEY FEAST WITH YOU WITHOUT FEAR, CARING FOR THEMSELVES; CLOUDS WITHOUT WATER, CARRIED ALONG BY WINDS; AUTUMN TREES WITHOUT FRUIT, TWICE DEAD, UPROOTED; 13 WILD WAVES OF THE SEA, CASTING UP THEIR OWN SHAME LIKE FOAM; WANDERING STARS, FOR WHOM THE BLACK DARKNESS HAS BEEN RESERVED UNTIL THEIR END.

14 *It was* ALSO ABOUT THESE MEN *that* ENOCH, *in* THE SEVENTH *generation* FROM ADAM, PROPHESED, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE LORD WILL COME WITH MANY THOUSANDS OF HIS HOLY ONES, (*Zech.14 Rev.19:14 The book of Enoch has been lost. All of the copies available today are satanic counterfeits.*)

15 TO EXECUTE JUDGMENT UPON ALL, AND TO CONVICT ALL THE UNGODLY OF ALL THEIR UNGODLY WORKS WHICH THEY HAVE DONE IN AN UNGODLY WAY, AND OF ALL THE HARSH THINGS WHICH UNGODLY SINNERS HAVE SPOKEN AGAINST HIM."

16 THESE ARE GRUMBLERS, FINDING FAULT, FOLLOWING AFTER THEIR *own* LUSTS; THEY SPEAK ARROGANTLY, FLATTERING PEOPLE FOR THE SAKE OF *gaining an* ADVANTAGE.

A Call to Remain Faithful

17 BUT YOU, BELOVED, SHOULD REMEMBER THE WORDS THAT WERE SPOKEN BEFOREHAND BY THE APOSTLES OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST,

18 THAT THEY WERE SAYING TO YOU, "IN THE LAST TIME THERE WILL BE MOCKERS, FOLLOWING AFTER THEIR OWN UNGODLY LUSTS." (*2 Pe. 3:3*)

19 THESE ARE THE ONES WHO CAUSE DIVISIONS, WORLDLY MINDED, DEVOID OF THE SPIRIT.

20 BUT YOU, BELOVED, BUILDING YOURSELVES UP ON YOUR MOST HOLY FAITH, PRAYING IN THE HOLY GHOST, (*This is not talking specifically about speaking in tongues. We are to walk & live in the Spirit even when not praying.*)

21 KEEP YOURSELVES IN THE LOVE OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), WAITING ANXIOUSLY FOR THE MERCY OF OUR LORD JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO ETERNAL LIFE.
22 AND HAVE MERCY ON SOME, WHO ARE DOUBTING;
23 SAVE OTHERS, SNATCHING THEM OUT OF (*The Lake of*) THE FIRE; AND ON SOME HAVE MERCY WITH FEAR, HATING EVEN THE GARMENT POLLUTED BY THE FLESH.

A Prayer of Praise

24 NOW TO HIM WHO IS ABLE TO KEEP YOU FROM STUMBLING, AND TO MAKE YOU STAND IN THE PRESENCE OF HIS GLORY BLAMELESS WITH GREAT JOY,
25 TO THE ONLY THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) OUR SAVIOUR, THROUGH JESUS, THE CHRIST, OUR LORD, *be* GLORY, MAJESTY, DOMINION AND AUTHORITY, BEFORE ALL TIME AND NOW AND FOREVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

THE REVELATION OF JESUS, THE CHRIST

(The book of Revelation was written by John, and is thought to have been written in 94-96 AD.)

Revelation 1

Prologue

1 THE REVELATION OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, WHICH THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) GAVE HIM TO SHOW TO HIS BOND-SERVANTS, THE THINGS WHICH MUST COME TO PASS QUICKLY; AND HE SENT AND COMMUNICATED BY HIS MANIFESTATION (*of Christ*) TO HIS BOND-SERVANT JOHN,

("Theos gave Him": This should NOT be used to claim that GOD is 3 persons. Scripture is very clear that GOD is One. We do not serve 3 persons as GOD. GOD/Theos/JESUS is not 6'2". HE is Spirit. HE exists throughout the entire universe. When HE put part of Himself into Mary, HE did not put all of Himself into her or else she would have died. The part that was put into Mary became known as JESUS, GOD with us. The Greater Measure of His Soul/Breath remained in Heaven & it is that Greater Measure of His Soul/Breath that JESUS spoke to & submits to until all things are put under His Feet, & then the partitions/manifestations shall become whole again. 1 Cor.15:28 John 14:9)

2 WHO TESTIFIED TO THE WORD OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND TO THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS, THE CHRIST, TO ALL THAT HE SAW.

3 BLESSED IS HE WHO READS AND THOSE WHO HEAR THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY, AND CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN IT; FOR THE TIME IS NEAR.

John's Letters to the Seven Church Congregations/Eras

(Jesus told John to write to these seven groups of saints. The entire book of Revelation was written to these churches, not just the individual letters. Rev. 22:16)

These seven churches have several meanings:

- Seven congregations that existed during John's lifetime. They were located in what is now Turkey,*
- Seven time eras of the True Church, from John's lifetime until the return of JESUS,*
- Seven spiritual conditions of individuals & congregations. A person or a congregation can have the spiritual characteristics of either of these seven churches.)*

4 JOHN TO THE SEVEN CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES THAT ARE IN ASIA (*Asia Minor, Turkey*): GRACE TO YOU AND PEACE, FROM HIM WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, AND FROM THE SEVEN SPIRITS (*angels, Tobit 12:15*) WHO ARE BEFORE HIS THRONE,

5 AND FROM JESUS, THE CHRIST, THE FAITHFUL WITNESS, THE FIRSTBORN OF THE DEAD, AND THE RULER OF THE KINGS OF THE EARTH. TO HIM WHO LOVES US AND RELEASED US FROM OUR SINS BY HIS BLOOD.

6 AND HE HAS MADE US A KINGDOM, PRIESTS TO HIS THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND FATHER.

TO HIM *be* THE GLORY AND THE DOMINION FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

7 **BEHOLD, HE IS COMING IN THE CLOUDS**, (*Daniel 7:13 Matt.24:30, 1 Thes.4:17*) AND EVERY EYE WILL SEE HIM, EVEN THOSE WHO PIERCED HIM; AND ALL THE TRIBES OF THE EARTH WILL MOURN OVER HIM. SO IT IS TO BE. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

(Perhaps those who pierced HIM, repented when they saw the sun darken & the earthquake when HE died. They could have repented immediately or thought upon it for years, resulting in their repentance so that they can be in the first Resurrection. OR perhaps this verse is saying that soon or later, eventually, those who pierced HIM will see HIM, even if it takes them rising in the second Resurrection. We cannot say for sure either way. We CANNOT use this verse to claim that every person who ever lived will be resurrected when HE returns. That would be totally contrary to scripture. See Rev.20 which speaks of a SECOND Resurrection of the dead, when eventually everyone who ever lived will be resurrected if they had not yet been resurrected in the first Resurrection.)

8 **"I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA,"** SAYS THE LORD THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), **"WHO IS AND WHO WAS AND WHO IS TO COME, THE ALMIGHTY."** (*This is JESUS speaking & declaring Himself as The Almighty Creator & Father. See Rev.21:6, Rev.22:13*)

Vision of the Son of Man

9 I, JOHN, YOUR BROTHER AND **FELLOW PARTAKER IN THE TRIBULATION** AND KINGDOM AND **PERSEVERANCE** IN JESUS, WAS ON THE **ISLAND CALLED PATMOS** BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) AND THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS.

(John was not raptured out before the tribulation of his day. NONE of these churches were raptured out. Neither will be seventh church of the end time generation be raptured out before the Great Tribulation.

The island of Patmos is in the Mediterranean Sea, bordered by Israel and Syria.)

10 I WAS IN THE SPIRIT IN **"THE ERA/DAY OF THE LORD"**, AND I HEARD BEHIND ME A LOUD VOICE LIKE OF A TRUMPET,

(The Day of the Lord is not a day of the week. The Day of The Lord is the biblical title for the end times including what we have come to call "the Great Tribulation" & "Wrath of God". John entered into a vision of the end times. Joel 2:1 Amos 5:20 Zech.1:14 The scriptures never use "The Great Tribulation" as a title for the final years. "Great Tribulation" is just a description of troublesome times.)

11 SAYING, **"WRITE IN A SCROLL WHAT YOU SEE, AND SEND TO THE SEVEN CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED**

OUT ONES: TO EPHESUS AND TO SMYRNA AND TO PERGAMUM AND TO THYATIRA AND TO SARDIS AND TO PHILADELPHIA AND TO LAODICEA."

12 THEN I TURNED TO SEE THE VOICE THAT WAS SPEAKING WITH ME. AND HAVING TURNED I SAW SEVEN GOLDEN LAMP STANDS; *(Seven is the spiritually symbolic number of completeness. John sees either a 7 branched menorah or possibly 7 menorahs representing the entire new covenant church of John's lifetime to the end time.)*

13 AND IN THE MIDDLE OF THE LAMP STANDS, WAS AS *the* SON OF MANKIND, CLOTHED IN A ROBE REACHING TO THE FEET, AND GIRDED ACROSS HIS CHEST WITH A GOLDEN SASH.

14 HIS HEAD AND HIS HAIR WERE WHITE, LIKE WHITE WOOL, LIKE SNOW; AND HIS EYES WERE AS A FLAME OF FIRE. *(His eyes probably shine as blue flames of fire, because red is the lowest temperature of fire, whereas blue is the hottest. After the Great White Throne Judgment, the full presence of God will melt the mountains.)*

15 HIS FEET LIKE BURNISHED BRONZE, WHEN IT HAS BEEN MADE TO GLOW IN A FURNACE, AND HIS VOICE LIKE THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS.

16 IN HIS RIGHT HAND HE HELD SEVEN STARS, AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH CAME A SHARP TWO-EDGED SWORD; AND HIS FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN SHINING IN ITS STRENGTH.

17 WHEN I SAW HIM, I FELL AT HIS FEET LIKE A DEAD MAN. AND HE PLACED HIS RIGHT HAND ON ME, SAYING, **"DO NOT BE AFRAID; I AM THE FIRST AND THE LAST,** *(If HE is the First, there can be no Father Before Him. HE was never created.)*

18 **AND THE LIVING ONE; AND I WAS DEAD, AND BEHOLD, I AM ALIVE FOREVERMORE, AND I HAVE THE KEYS OF DEATH AND OF THE GRAVE.** *(These keys are just symbolic. There are no such literal keys. The devil never had the keys. Contrary to ridiculous Pentecostal teachings, JESUS never wrested with the devil inside of a burning hell in order to take these keys from the devil. There are no scriptures indicating a wresting match between JESUS and Satan!)*

19 **"THEREFORE WRITE THE THINGS WHICH YOU HAVE SEEN, AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE, AND THE THINGS WHICH WILL TAKE PLACE AFTER THESE THINGS.**

20 **"AS FOR THE MYSTERY OF THE SEVEN STARS WHICH YOU SAW IN MY RIGHT HAND, AND THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMP STANDS (menorah):**

THE SEVEN STARS ARE THE MESSENGERS (Pastors) OF THE SEVEN CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES, (Dan. 12:3 Matt.13:43 Philippians 2:15) AND THE SEVEN LAMP STANDS ARE THE SEVEN CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.

Revelation 2

The Message to the Church in Ephesus

1 **"TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN EPHESUS WRITE:** *(To the Church of the Ephesians during John's Lifetime & those people throughout time who have the Ephesus characteristics) THE ONE WHO HOLDS THE SEVEN STARS IN HIS RIGHT HAND, THE ONE WHO WALKS AMONG THE SEVEN GOLDEN LAMP STANDS, SAYS THIS:*

2 **'I KNOW YOUR WORKS AND YOUR TOIL AND PERSEVERANCE, AND THAT YOU CANNOT TOLERATE EVIL MEN, AND YOU PUT TO THE TEST THOSE WHO CALL THEMSELVES APOSTLES, AND THEY ARE NOT, AND YOU FOUND THEM FALSE;**

(This is speaking about the Catholic Church & other people who were trying to deceive the first century church.)

3 **AND YOU HAVE PERSEVERANCE AND HAVE ENDURED FOR MY NAME'S SAKE, AND HAVE NOT GROWN WEARY.**

4 **'BUT I HAVE AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU HAVE LEFT YOUR FIRST LOVE.**

5 **'THEREFORE REMEMBER FROM WHERE YOU HAVE FALLEN, AND REPENT AND DO THE WORKS YOU DID AT FIRST; OR ELSE I AM COMING TO YOU AND WILL REMOVE YOUR LAMP STAND OUT OF ITS PLACE, UNLESS YOU REPENT.** *(This isn't saying that JESUS would come in the first century but that HE would bring Judgment to them in their lifetime. This can be applied to anyone with the characteristics of the Ephesus church. The Ephesus Church is the same congregation that Paul wrote to in the book of Ephesians.)*

6 **'YET THIS YOU DO HAVE, THAT YOU HATE THE WORKS OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH I ALSO HATE.**

(The Nicolaitans compromised with pagan Assyrian holidays such as Christmas & Easter. They perverted the Gospel of Grace into license to sin. They were very liberal/leftist instead of conservative. Much of the so called "Christian" church of today has these characteristics.)

7 **'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL GRANT TO EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE WHICH IS IN THE PARADISE OF THEOS (The Alpha & Omega).'** *(Paradise, See Luke 23:43 is the New Universe & New Earth. It is NOT Heaven immediately upon death. See Rev.21-22)*

The Message to the Church in Smyrna

8 **"AND TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN SMYRNA WRITE:** **THE FIRST AND THE LAST, WHO WAS DEAD, AND HAS COME TO LIFE, SAYS THIS:**

9 **'I KNOW YOUR TRIBULATION AND YOUR POVERTY, BUT YOU ARE RICH (spiritually), AND THE BLASPHEMY BY THOSE WHO SAY THEY ARE (spiritually) JUDEANS (Judeo-Christians), YET ARE NOT, BUT ARE A SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN.**

(This has NOTHING to do with who lives in Israel, bloodline, race or national heritage. The scriptures interpret

themselves. According to Jer. 9:26, Romans 2:28-29; Rms.9:6-15, A true Jew is one who has been circumcised in heart, in other words, a true "Christian". Everyone who is truly saved is seen by The Father as being a Spiritual Jew. NOT that we partake in Judaism. Judaism is an antichrist religion. Judaism is actually a form of Islam. But JESUS sees us as part of HIS Family, of His Bloodline Spiritually. See Romans 11 where it explains that the Gentiles get adopted into the Jewish bloodline family Spiritually. We all become the promised seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob if we repent & inherit eternal life. Christians who don't keep the Sabbath have no right to claim to be Judeo-Christians. The "synagogue of Satan" refers to all people who claim/say/believe that they are Saved but are NOT. The fact that it uses the word "Synagogue" indicates that it's talking about churches of man, religions, NOT bloodlines. As far as bloodlines go, there is no difference between Jew & Greek. Race does NOT matter. JESUS is NOT concerned with what race that people claim. The "Serpent's Seed" doctrine is an evil doctrine that says that the Jews who live in Israel today are not true Jews. It's the same doctrine of Hitler. The doctrine is rooted in hatred & racism.)

10 **'DO NOT FEAR WHAT YOU ARE ABOUT TO SUFFER. BEHOLD, THE DEVIL IS ABOUT TO CAST SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON, SO THAT YOU WILL BE TESTED, AND YOU WILL HAVE TRIBULATION FOR TEN DAYS. BE FAITHFUL UNTIL DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE YOU THE CROWN OF LIFE.'**

(Ten Days: This was already fulfilled thousands of years ago. This is NOT referring to the end time.)

11 **'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES. HE WHO OVERCOMES WILL NOT BE HURT BY THE SECOND DEATH.'**

(Yes, there is a second death! The churches of men do not teach any such doctrine. The Babylonian pastors do not even know the Bible. The second death is when the wicked are physically cast into the Lake of Fire, to be burned up, consumed into smoke & ashes and actually die. They will NOT live forever. Eternal Life is the gift of GOD, not a punishment. Malachi 4:1-3 Psalm 37:20 Matt.10:28 Romans 6:23)

The Message to the Church in Pergamum

12 **"AND TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN PERGAMUM WRITE: THE ONE WHO HAS THE SHARP TWO-EDGED SWORD SAYS THIS:**

13 **'I KNOW WHERE YOU DWELL, WHERE SATAN'S THRONE IS; AND YOU HOLD VERY TIGHT TO MY NAME, AND DID NOT DENY MY FAITH EVEN IN THE DAYS OF ANTIPAS, MY WITNESS, MY FAITHFUL ONE, WHO WAS MURDERED AMONG YOU, WHERE SATAN DWELLS.'**

(Satan does NOT dwell under the Earth's crust. During John's lifetime, he dwelt in the town of Pergamum/Pergamos, in what is now Turkey. He may or may not still be there. Notice it was not Rome.)

14 **'BUT I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST YOU, BECAUSE YOU HAVE THERE SOME WHO HOLD THE TEACHING OF BALAAM, WHO KEPT TEACHING BALAK TO PUT A STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE SONS OF JESRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS AND TO COMMIT IMMORALITY.'**

(These are the Words of JESUS Himself. We are NOT allowed to eat things sacrificed to idols. Islamic Halal Products should NOT be purchased, sold or eaten. Halal meats are sacrificed to Satan. Halal Marked products are a physical manifestation of the Islamic Mark of the Beast. See Rev.13:16-18)

15 **'SO YOU ALSO HAVE SOME WHO IN THE SAME WAY HOLD THE TEACHING OF THE NICOLAITANS. (See Rev.2:6)**

16 **'THEREFORE REPENT; OR ELSE I AM COMING TO YOU QUICKLY, AND I WILL MAKE WAR AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH.'**

17 **'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES. TO HIM WHO OVERCOMES, TO HIM I WILL GIVE OF THE HIDDEN MANNA, AND I WILL GIVE HIM A WHITE STONE (of approval Acts 26:10), AND A NEW NAME WRITTEN ON THE STONE WHICH NO ONE KNOWS BUT HE WHO RECEIVES IT.'** (This is a promise to all those who overcome and inherit eternal life. The church of Pergamum does not receive a different reward than the rest of us. See Matt. 20:1-16 However, some people will earn more & greater rewards.)

The Message to the Church in Thyatira

18 **"AND TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN THYATIRA WRITE: THE SON OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), WHO HAS EYES LIKE A FLAME OF FIRE, AND HIS FEET ARE LIKE BURNISHED BRONZE, SAYS THIS:**

19 **'I KNOW YOUR WORKS, AND YOUR LOVE AND FAITH AND SERVICE AND PERSEVERANCE, AND THAT YOUR WORKS OF LATE ARE GREATER THAN AT FIRST.'**

20 **'BUT I HAVE AGAINST YOU, THAT YOU TOLERATE THE WOMAN JEZEBEL, WHO CALLS HERSELF A PROPHETESS, AND SHE TEACHES AND LEADS MY BOND-SERVANTS ASTRAY SO THAT THEY COMMIT IMMORALITY AND EAT THINGS SACRIFICED TO IDOLS.'**

(See verse 14. Both towns/generations had this problem of thinking that they could eat things that they knew were sacrificed to idols. But the church of Thyatira also had the problem of women teachers. It's okay for women to teach children & other women. But the scriptures are clear that women are NOT to be leaders of adult men. The Spirit of Jezebel is the spirit of Feminism, women who wear the spiritual pants of the household/church/society, who control men. It's a huge problem in the modern church/society of our time.)

21 **'I GAVE HER TIME TO REPENT, AND SHE DOES NOT WANT TO REPENT OF HER IMMORALITY.'**

22 **'BEHOLD, I WILL THROW HER ON A BED OF SICKNESS, AND THOSE WHO COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER**

INTO MUCH TROUBLES, UNLESS THEY REPENT OF HER WORKS."

23 "AND I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH PESTILENCE, AND ALL THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES WILL KNOW THAT I AM HE WHO SEARCHES THE MINDS AND HEARTS; AND I WILL GIVE TO EACH ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS.

24 'BUT I SAY TO YOU, THE REST WHO ARE IN THYATIRA, WHO DO NOT HOLD THIS TEACHING, WHO HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEEP THINGS OF SATAN, AS THEY CALL THEM; I PLACE NO OTHER BURDEN ON YOU.

25 'NEVERTHELESS WHAT YOU HAVE, HOLD VERY TIGHTLY UNTIL I COME.'" (Never turn back to perdition. Never turn back to the former life of sin. This shows that it is POSSIBLE to lose salvation. 2 Peter 2:22 Hebrews 10:26 Ezek.18:24-29 See Rev.3:5)

26 "HE WHO OVERCOMES, AND HE WHO KEEPS MY WORKS UNTIL THE END, TO HIM I WILL GIVE AUTHORITY OVER THE NATIONS; (Psalm 2:8)

27 AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, AS THE VESSELS OF THE POTTER ARE BROKEN TO PIECES (Psalm 2:9), AS I ALSO HAVE RECEIVED FROM MY FATHER;

28 AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR." (Rev.22:16 JESUS is spiritually the "Morning Star" that begins a new day/era as the darkness disappears & is replaced by light.)

29 "HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES."

Revelation 3

The Message to the Church in Sardis

1 "TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN SARDIS WRITE: HE WHO HAS THE SEVEN SPIRITS (angels) OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND THE SEVEN STARS (pastors), SAYS THIS: 'I KNOW YOUR WORKS, THAT YOU HAVE A NAME: THAT YOU ARE ALIVE. BUT YOU ARE DEAD (spiritually).

2 'WAKE UP, AND STRENGTHEN THE THINGS THAT REMAIN, WHICH WERE ABOUT TO DIE; FOR I HAVE NOT FOUND YOUR WORKS COMPLETED IN THE SIGHT OF MY THEOS. (The Greater Measure of the Father who stayed in Heaven when JESUS was on Earth in the form of a man.)

3 'SO REMEMBER WHAT YOU HAVE RECEIVED AND HEARD; AND KEEP IT, AND REPENT. THEREFORE IF YOU DO NOT WAKE UP, I WILL COME LIKE A THIEF, AND YOU WILL NOT KNOW AT WHAT HOUR I WILL COME TO YOU. (To the congregation in Sardis, HE was talking about Judgment during their lifetime, including death. To people today, it refers to the same thing PLUS the threat that they may find themselves unprepared for The Return of JESUS. This cannot be used to try to teach a pre-tribulation rapture. To try to do so, you must ignore all seven seals and seven Trumpets that must occur before JESUS returns. HE returns at the LAST Trumpet 1 Cor. 15:52 Matt.24:29-31 1 Thes.4:13-18)

4 'BUT YOU HAVE A FEW PEOPLE IN SARDIS WHO HAVE NOT SOILED THEIR GARMENTS; AND THEY WILL WALK WITH ME IN WHITE, FOR THEY ARE WORTHY.

5 'HE WHO OVERCOMES WILL THUS BE CLOTHED IN WHITE GARMENTS; AND I WILL NOT ERASE HIS NAME FROM THE SCROLL OF LIFE, AND I WILL CONFESS HIS NAME BEFORE MY FATHER AND BEFORE HIS ANGELS.

(Notice that it is possible for someone's name to be erased and lose salvation. Psalm 69:28 Exo.32:33 Deut.29:20 Rev.2:25)

6 'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.'

The Message to the Church in Philadelphia

7 "AND TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN PHILADELPHIA WRITE: HE WHO IS HOLY, WHO IS TRUE, WHO HAS THE KEY OF DAVID, WHO OPENS AND NO ONE WILL SHUT, AND WHO SHUTS AND NO ONE OPENS, SAYS THIS:

8 'I KNOW YOUR WORKS. BEHOLD, I HAVE PUT BEFORE YOU AN OPEN DOOR WHICH NO ONE CAN SHUT, BECAUSE YOU HAVE A LITTLE POWER, AND HAVE KEPT MY WORD, AND HAVE NOT DENIED MY NAME.

9 'BEHOLD, I WILL CAUSE THE SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN, WHO SAY THAT THEY ARE (spiritually) JUDEANS (Judeo-Christians), YET ARE NOT, (See Rev.2:9) BUT LIE, I WILL MAKE THEM COME AND BOW DOWN AT YOUR FEET, AND (make them) KNOW THAT I HAVE LOVED YOU.

10 'BECAUSE YOU HAVE KEPT THE WORD OF MY PERSEVERANCE, I ALSO WILL KEEP YOU FROM THE HOUR OF TESTING, THAT WHICH IS ABOUT TO COME UPON THE WHOLE WORLD, TO TEST THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH. (We cannot interject a pre-tribulation rapture here. It does not say anything about such. We cannot add man's doctrines. There are no scriptures indicating that this verse is talking about a pre-tribulation rapture. There are two ways to escape the Great Tribulation. By death such as in Isa.57:1-2 and by fleeing into the wilderness to be protected by JESUS Himself in a hiding place on Earth. Rev.12:13-17)

11 'I AM COMING QUICKLY; HOLD VERY TIGHT TO WHAT YOU HAVE, SO THAT NO ONE WILL TAKE YOUR CROWN. (Again, warning that you CAN lose your salvation. Those that endure to the END shall be Saved. Matt.24:13)

12 'HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL MAKE HIM A PILLAR (spiritually speaking) IN THE TEMPLE OF MY THEOS, AND HE WILL NOT GO OUT FROM IT ANYMORE; AND I WILL WRITE ON HIM THE NAME OF MY THEOS, AND THE NAME OF THE CITY OF MY THEOS, THE NEW JERUSALEM, WHICH COMES DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN

FROM MY THEOS, AND MY NEW NAME. (New Jerusalem comes down AFTER the 1,000 years + another 100 years. It comes to Earth. Heaven is NOT our Home. Matt.5:5 Psalm 37:22 Rev.21:2-10)

13 'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.'

(The Church of the Philadelphia congregation and time era was the best of the seven churches. I believe it was in the 1800's up to the 1980's at the latest. Then pride set in, as well as compromise and liberalism. The church of Laodicea is the end time church which exists currently, until JESUS comes back to Earth to establish His Kingdom.)

The Message to the Church in Laodicea

14 "TO THE MESSENGER (Pastor) OF THE CONGREGATION OF CALLED OUT ONES IN LAODICEA WRITE: THE AMEN, THE FAITHFUL AND TRUE WITNESS, THE BEGINNING/FIRST OF THE CREATION OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), SAYS THIS:

(In verse 21, Jesus overcoming to sit with The Father refers to The Christ as The Son of Mankind and The Son of GOD. That relates to his roles/manifestations as the serving vessel of GOD, which redeems mankind. That's why in this letter to the most sinful church era of all 7 eras, He reminds us that He too was in one sense part of creation, was tested & required to overcome. Jesus is The Father & the Creator and always existed. But "The Logos/Word" of John 1:1 was a created manifestation of Himself which was used as a vessel/instrument/robe to interact with all creation in a way that would help mankind instead of mankind immediately dying in his full presence. Thus The all powerful and mighty Father could speak & partly appear to mankind in a harmless way to His children. Gen. 1:26 Prov.8:22-36 John 1 & Col.1:13-22)

15 'I KNOW YOUR WORKS, THAT YOU ARE NEITHER COLD NOR HOT; I DESIRE THAT YOU WERE COLD OR HOT.

16 'SO BECAUSE YOU ARE LUKEWARM, AND NEITHER HOT NOR COLD, I WILL VOMIT YOU OUT OF MY MOUTH.

(This happened in 1986 through the 1990's, after Mr. Herbert W. Armstrong died/went to sleep. Because of pride & refusal to grow in truth, the Worldwide Church of God was vomited out of JE's mouth and scattered into thousands of groups across the world. But it can also happen to Christians in any era at any time before and after the 1990's, as well as in the early parts of The Great Tribulation. "Will vomit you out" proves that the "Once Saved Always Saved" doctrine is false.)

17 'BECAUSE YOU SAY, "I AM RICH (spiritually and/or literally), AND HAVE BECOME (spiritually and/or literally) WEALTHY, AND HAVE NEED OF NOTHING (spiritually and/or literally)," YET YOU DO NOT KNOW THAT YOU ARE WRETCHED AND MISERABLE AND (spiritually) POOR AND (spiritually) BLIND AND (spiritually) NAKED,

18 I ADVISE YOU TO BUY FROM ME GOLD REFINED BY FIRE (the trials of the Great Tribulation) SO THAT YOU MAY BECOME (spiritually) RICH, AND (spiritual) WHITE GARMENTS SO THAT YOU MAY (spiritually) CLOTHE YOURSELF, AND THE SHAME OF YOUR (spiritual) NAKEDNESS WILL NOT BE REVEALED; AND (spiritual) EYE SALVE TO ANOINT YOUR (spiritual) EYES SO THAT YOU MAY (spiritually) SEE. (1 Peter 1:7 The church today has the prideful attitude that they already know everything, all truth, and don't need to change or repent. They are also corrupted by their materialism & physical riches. This can apply to both the true church and Babylon.)

19 'THOSE WHOM I LOVE, I CONVICT (Acts 2:37) AND DISCIPLINE (Prov. 3:12, Heb. 12:6); THEREFORE BE ZEALOUS AND REPENT.

20 'BEHOLD, I STAND AT THE DOOR AND KNOCK; IF ANYONE HEARS MY VOICE AND OPENS THE DOOR, I WILL COME IN TO HIM AND WILL DINE WITH HIM, AND HE WITH ME (on a daily basis in our Christian walk with Him, as well as at the Marriage Supper).

21 'HE WHO OVERCOMES, I WILL GRANT TO HIM TO SIT DOWN WITH ME ON MY THRONE, AS I ALSO OVERCAME AND SAT DOWN WITH MY FATHER ON HIS THRONE.

22 'HE WHO HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAYS TO THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES.'"

Revelation 4

Worship in Heaven

1 AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A DOOR OPEN IN HEAVEN, AND THE FIRST VOICE WHICH I HAD HEARD, LIKE OF A TRUMPET SPEAKING WITH ME, SAID, "COME UP HERE, AND I WILL SHOW YOU WHAT MUST TAKE PLACE AFTER THESE THINGS."

2 IMMEDIATELY I WAS IN THE SPIRIT (in a vision) AND BEHOLD, A THRONE SET IN HEAVEN, AND ONE SITTING ON THE THRONE. (No man has ever ascended up to Heaven except JESUS who came down from there. John 3:13)

3 AND HE WHO WAS SITTING LIKE A JASPER STONE AND A SARDIUS IN APPEARANCE. AND A RAINBOW AROUND THE THRONE, LIKE AN EMERALD IN APPEARANCE. (Ezekiel saw this. Ezek.1:28)

4 AROUND THE THRONE, TWENTY-FOUR THRONES. AND UPON THE THRONES, TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS SITTING, CLOTHED IN WHITE GARMENTS, AND GOLDEN CROWNS ON THEIR HEADS. (They are NOT humans. Probably angels.)

5 OUT FROM THE THRONE COME FLASHES OF LIGHTNING AND SOUNDS AND PEALS OF THUNDER. AND SEVEN LAMPS OF FIRE BURNING BEFORE THE THRONE, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS (angels) OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega);

6 AND BEFORE THE THRONE LIKE A SEA OF GLASS, (Rev.15:2) LIKE CRYSTAL; AND IN THE CENTER AND AROUND THE THRONE, FOUR LIVING CREATURES (angels) FULL OF EYES IN FRONT AND BEHIND.

7 THE FIRST CREATURE (*angel*) LIKE A LION, AND THE SECOND CREATURE LIKE A CALF, AND THE THIRD CREATURE HAD A FACE LIKE THAT OF A HUMAN, AND THE FOURTH CREATURE LIKE A FLYING EAGLE.

(Remember that John is in a vision. Visions & dreams VERY often include symbolic imagery.)

8 AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES, EACH ONE OF THEM HAVING SIX WINGS, ARE FULL OF EYES AROUND AND WITHIN; AND DAY AND NIGHT THEY DO NOT CEASE TO SAY, "**HOLY, HOLY, HOLY, THE LORD, THE THEOS** (*Alpha & Omega*), **THE ALMIGHTY, WHO WAS AND WHO IS AND WHO IS TO COME.**" (*Isa.6:3*)

9 AND WHEN THE LIVING CREATURES GIVE GLORY AND HONOUR AND THANKS TO HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, TO HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER,

10 THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS WILL FALL DOWN BEFORE HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND WILL WORSHIP HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, AND WILL CAST THEIR CROWNS BEFORE THE THRONE, SAYING,

11 "WORTHY ARE YOU, OUR LORD AND OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*), TO RECEIVE GLORY AND HONOUR AND POWER; FOR YOU CREATED ALL THINGS, AND BECAUSE OF YOUR WILL THEY EXISTED, AND WERE CREATED."

Revelation 5

The Lamb Opens the Scroll

1 I SAW IN THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE A SCROLL WRITTEN INSIDE AND ON THE BACK, SEALED UP WITH SEVEN SEALS.

2 AND I SAW A STRONG ANGEL PROCLAIMING WITH A LOUD VOICE, "WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN THE SCROLL AND TO BREAK ITS SEALS?"

3 AND NO ONE IN HEAVEN OR ON THE EARTH OR UNDER THE EARTH WAS ABLE TO OPEN THE SCROLL OR TO LOOK INTO IT.

4 THEN I *began* TO CRY GREATLY BECAUSE NO ONE WAS FOUND WORTHY TO OPEN THE SCROLL OR TO LOOK INTO IT;

5 AND ONE OF THE ELDERS SAID TO ME, "STOP CRYING; BEHOLD, THE LION THAT IS FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THE ROOT OF DAVID, HAS OVERCOME SO AS TO OPEN THE SCROLL AND ITS SEVEN SEALS."

6 AND I SAW BETWEEN THE THRONE, WITH THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES AND THE ELDERS, A LAMB STANDING, AS IF SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS AND SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS (*angels*) OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), SENT OUT INTO ALL THE EARTH.

7 AND HE CAME AND TOOK THE SCROLL OUT OF THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE THRONE.

8 WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE SCROLL, THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB, EACH ONE HOLDING A HARP AND GOLDEN BOWLS FULL OF INCENSE, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS.

9 AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG, SAYING, "WORTHY ARE YOU TO TAKE THE SCROLL AND TO BREAK ITS SEALS; FOR YOU WERE SLAIN, AND REDEEMED FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WITH YOUR BLOOD, *mankind* FROM EVERY TRIBE AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE AND NATION.

10 "YOU HAVE MADE THEM A KINGDOM AND PRIESTS TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); AND THEY WILL REIGN UPON THE EARTH."

11 THEN I LOOKED, AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS AROUND THE THRONE AND THE LIVING CREATURES AND THE ELDERS; AND THE NUMBER OF THEM WAS MULTITUDES OF MULTITUDES, AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS,

12 SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, "WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER AND RICHES AND WISDOM AND MIGHT AND HONOUR AND GLORY AND **EULOGIA** (*Blessing & Praise*)."*(This is the root word for EL-E-LU-JE in Rev.19:1-6 See Exo.18:10)*

13 AND EVERY CREATED THING WHICH IS IN HEAVEN AND ON THE EARTH AND UNDER THE EARTH AND ON THE SEA, AND ALL THINGS IN THEM, I HEARD SAYING, "TO HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND TO THE LAMB, **EULOGIA** (*Blessing & Praise*) AND HONOUR AND GLORY AND DOMINION FOREVER AND EVER."

14 AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES KEPT SAYING, "THIS IS THE TRUTH!" AND THE ELDERS FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED.

Revelation 6

The 1st Seal: The White Horseman

1 THEN I SAW WHEN THE LAMB BROKE **ONE** OF THE SEVEN SEALS, AND I HEARD ONE OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES SAYING AS WITH A VOICE OF THUNDER, "COME."

2 I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A **WHITE HORSE**, AND HE WHO SAT ON IT HAD A TOXON; AND A STEPHANOS WAS GIVEN TO HIM. AND HE WENT OUT CONQUERING AND TO CONQUER.

(Toxon: NOT a bow & arrow, but rather a bow of fabric as in cloth or paper or other fabric. As in a bow on top of a present or as in the paper/parchment a document is written on OR a bow/ribbon worn around the neck which holds a gold medal. This is referring to the special parchment paper that is awarded to the winners of the Nobel Prizes & the ribbons awarded in the Olympics.

Stephanos: A prize to victors in public games/races/wars/battles, awarded by royalty, worn on top the head or around the neck. This is referring to the laurel wealth originally awarded to the winners of Olympic games AND the gold, silver & bronze medals awarded today, AND the medals awarded to the winners of the Nobel Prizes. Each winner of any of the Nobel Prizes are called "Laureates", which means "crowned one".

The white horse is related to the Olympics [in the form of false peace, false coexistence], but the primary end time fulfillment of the First Seal was manifested around 1901, with Alfred Nobel and the invention of the Nobel Prizes, as well as the inventions of electricity, trains, automobiles, airplanes & the petroleum industry. Modern technology corrupts society, leading to violence and increased wickedness which is part of the opening of the seals. See Dan. 12:4.

The white horseman represents things & people [such as the Abraham Accords in 1 Thes.5:3] who have an appearance of holiness, righteousness, peace & prosperity [represented by white] but have the heart of war & destruction. Every winner of the Nobel prizes rides the white horse. Most of them are communist. The white horse is also all false religion, false prophets and false messiahs and the main end time Son of Perdition [The Antichrist]. Bashar Assad will appear in the sky, riding the famous white horse of Islam named "El Buraq", which they say that Mohammad rode to Heaven and that the Mahdi will return on. Compared to Esther 1:1, Dan.11:36 and 2 Thes. 2, Rev. 12:7, Rev. 16:18 and Rev. 19:11, this will occur during a fake Battle of Armageddon, i.e. fake coming of God, which will include an earthquake. The other three horses all have connections with the first white horse. They all proclaim "peace and coexist" but they all have the heart of war & destruction. Almost every thing/person who partakes in one horse, partakes in all four horses, or two or three. All four horses are spirits, actually demons, that are released upon mankind.)

The 2nd Seal: The Red Horseman

3 WHEN HE BROKE THE **SECOND SEAL**, I HEARD THE SECOND LIVING CREATURE SAYING, "COME."

4 AND ANOTHER, A **RED HORSE**, WENT OUT; AND TO HIM WHO SAT ON IT, IT WAS GRANTED TO TAKE PEACE FROM THE EARTH, AND THAT *men* WOULD SLAY ONE ANOTHER; AND A GREAT SWORD WAS GIVEN TO HIM.

(The Red Horse is the demon of Communism & its fruit of revolutionary wars & other wars. Obama, Putin & other communist leaders have the demon of Communism. The second seal was opened around 1917 in the October Revolution in Russia & the creation of the Communist party.)

The 3rd Seal: The Black Horseman

5 WHEN HE BROKE THE **THIRD SEAL**, I HEARD THE THIRD LIVING CREATURE SAYING, "COME." I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A **BLACK HORSE**; AND HE WHO SAT ON IT HAD A PAIR OF SCALES IN HIS HAND.

6 AND I HEARD LIKE A VOICE IN THE CENTER OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES SAYING, "A QUART OF WHEAT FOR A DENARIUS, AND THREE QUARTS OF BARLEY FOR A DENARIUS; AND DO NOT DAMAGE THE OIL AND THE WINE."

(The Black Horse is the spirit of Nazism & its fruit of famine. It was released in the 1930's. It included Hitler, The Dust Bowl & the Great Depression. The computer, automobile & petroleum industries also have a huge part in the Black Horse. Nazism is very much alive today in the Islamic/Communist world and Islamic/Communist leaders.)

The 4th Seal: The Green Horseman

7 WHEN THE LAMB BROKE THE **FOURTH SEAL**, I HEARD THE VOICE OF THE FOURTH LIVING CREATURE SAYING, "COME."

8a I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A PALE **GREEN HORSE** (Greek *chloros* = green, as in *chlorophyll*); AND HE WHO SAT ON IT HAD THE NAME "PESTILENCE/DEATH" AND THE GRAVE WAS FOLLOWING WITH HIM. *(Green is the sacred color of Islam. The Green Horse is Islam & its fruit of pestilence. It was probably released in the 1963 Syrian coup and then increased during the 1978-79 Iranian Revolution when the current Iranian regime came to power. It was increased again in 2011 during the overthrow of President Mubarak of Egypt, when the demon of the Green Horse was caught on camera in the streets of Cairo. It was increased again with the spread of Ebola, and now the Chinese 2019-nCoV Sars 2 coronavirus.)*

8b AUTHORITY WAS GIVEN TO (each of) THEM OVER A FOURTH OF THE EARTH, TO MURDER WITH SWORD, AND WITH FAMINE, AND WITH PESTILENCE/PLAGUES/PANDEMIC, AND BY THE WILD/EVIL/DANGEROUS BEASTS OF THE EARTH.

(Ezek.5:17 The red horse of communism and its fruit of war will kill 1/4 of the world's population during the Great Tribulation [G.T.]. The black horse of Nazism and its fruit of famine/starvation will kill 1/4 of the world's population during the G.T. The green horse of Islam and its fruit of pestilence/plagues/disease/viruses will kill 1/4 of the word's population during the G.T. The other 1/4 will survive the G.T. but be scattered. The beasts can refer to these horsemen/spirits/angels as well as empires/nations and literal animals & insects such as pit bulls, alligators/crocodiles, mosquitoes, locusts, snakes & bats.

(For more information on these four horsemen, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/4horsemen.html>)

As of the writing of these notes in Jan. 2016 to Jan. 2024, the first 4 seals have already been opened and the next seal will be the 5th seal, which will be the beginning of The Great Tribulation & the martyrdom of the true Saints.)

(For more information about the 7 seals, 7 trumpets, and 7 plagues, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/7thseal.html>)

The 5th Seal: The Great Tribulation

9 WHEN THE LAMB BROKE **THE FIFTH SEAL**, I SAW UNDERNEATH THE ALTAR THE SOULS OF THOSE WHO HAD (previously) BEEN SLAIN BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND BECAUSE OF THE TESTIMONY WHICH THEY HAD MAINTAINED;
10 AND THEY CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "HOW LONG, O LORD, HOLY AND TRUE, WILL YOU REFRAIN FROM JUDGING AND **AVENGING OUR BLOOD** ON THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH?"

11 AND THERE WAS GIVEN TO EACH OF THEM A WHITE ROBE; AND THEY WERE TOLD THAT THEY SHOULD **REST FOR A LITTLE WHILE LONGER**, UNTIL THEIR **FELLOW SERVANTS AND THEIR BRETHREN WHO WERE TO BE MURDERED EVEN AS THEY HAD BEEN, WOULD BE COMPLETED ALSO.**

(This verse proves that there is NOT any pre-tribulation rapture. Many true Saints will be martyred during the Great Tribulation. These who are crying out are NOT in Heaven. This could be the blood of the slain crying out. In Genesis 4:10, the blood of Abel cries out of the ground. There is life in the blood, Lev.17:11. If not their blood, then what's occurring would be that the souls of the sleeping saints are temporarily awakened by the opening of the 5th seal. But they are instructed to go back to sleep. This 5th seal opens on Purim, on the day of the Strong Delusion of 2 Thes.2, when there is a war in Heaven, Rev.12.)

The 6th Seal: The Pentecost Pouring Out of The Holy Ghost

(Opens on the Day of Pentecost, the year before Jesus returns. Joel 2:28-31, Acts 2:1-41. Notice great outpouring of The Holy Ghost in Rev.7:3-9, Eph.1:13)

12 I LOOKED WHEN HE BROKE **THE SIXTH SEAL**, AND THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE; AND THE SUN BECAME BLACK AS SACKCLOTH OF HAIR, AND THE ENTIRE MOON BECAME LIKE BLOOD; *(This is NOT a scheduled lunar or solar eclipse. This is a supernatural event.)*

13 AND **THE STARS OF THE SKY FELL TO THE EARTH, AS A FIG TREE** CASTS ITS UNRIPE FIGS WHEN SHAKEN BY A GREAT WIND.

14 THE **SKY WAS SPLIT APART LIKE A SCROLL** WHEN IT IS ROLLED UP, AND EVERY MOUNTAIN AND ISLAND WERE MOVED OUT OF THEIR PLACES. *(Isa.34:4 Joel 2:10)*

15 THEN THE KINGS OF THE EARTH AND THE GREAT MEN AND THE COMMANDERS AND THE RICH AND THE STRONG AND EVERY SLAVE AND FREE MAN HID THEMSELVES IN THE CAVES AND AMONG THE ROCKS OF THE MOUNTAINS;

16 AND THEY SAID TO THE MOUNTAINS AND TO THE ROCKS, "FALL ON US AND HIDE US FROM THE PRESENCE OF HIM WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND FROM THE WRATH OF THE LAMB; *(Isa. 2:19-21, Hosea 10:8, Luke 23:30)*

17 FOR THE GREAT DAY OF THEIR WRATH HAS COME, AND WHO IS ABLE TO STAND?"

(The final Wrath of GOD/Theos does NOT begin at the opening of the Sixth Seal. JESUS does NOT come at the opening of the Sixth Seal. The Saints are NOT caught up at the opening of the Sixth Seal. What we see here is that the 1st Trumpet of the 7th Seal will begin the final year of repay which is 1 year of Wrath. But the final 41.5 day Wrath of Theos does NOT begin until after the blowing of the Seventh Trumpet, of the Seventh Seal, after the year of repay is finished. Isa.34:8 Rev.15:7)

Revelation 7

The Pentecost Sealing of the 144,000 Evangelists

1 AFTER THIS I SAW FOUR **ANGELS** STANDING AT THE **FOUR QUARTERS** OF THE EARTH, **RESTRAINING** THE FOUR WINDS OF THE EARTH, SO THAT NO WIND WOULD BLOW ON THE EARTH OR ON THE SEA OR ON ANY TREE. *(Angels restrain. In 2 Thes.2:6 it is the archangel Michael that was restraining but will be taken out of the way so that Assad can sit only momentarily on the seat of Theos, committing the abomination of desolation in Heaven, then being cast down onto the Earth, & will soon thereafter stand on the Temple Mount claiming to be God. That's not the same event in this verse.*

Quarters: This is referring to the North, South, West & East quarters/regions of the Earth.)

2 AND I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL ASCENDING FROM THE RISING OF THE SUN, HAVING THE SEAL OF THE LIVING THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)*; AND HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE TO THE FOUR ANGELS TO WHOM IT WAS GRANTED TO HARM THE EARTH AND THE SEA,

3 SAYING, "DO NOT HARM THE EARTH OR THE SEA OR THE TREES UNTIL WE HAVE SEALED THE BOND-SERVANTS OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* ON THEIR FOREHEADS."

4 AND I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THOSE WHO WERE SEALED, **144,000** SEALED FROM EVERY TRIBE OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL:

5 FROM THE TRIBE OF JUDAH *(the Jews)*, TWELVE THOUSAND WERE SEALED,

(Contrary to traditional Babylonian teaching, only 12,000 Jews will be sealed. The rest of the tribes are not Jews. Jews come from the Tribe of Judah. The other tribes are nations of Israel, but not physical Jews. The 144,000 evangelists must be male Israelites in order to teach the gentiles The Name of Jesus, because the J sound doesn't exist in gentile languages. All 12,000 from each tribe will need to be able to speak the name of Jesus as spoken in English. Jesus is Theos' Hebrew Holy Name. English is a descendant language of ancient Paleo-Hebrew. The promises & blessings to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Joseph were inherited by the USA/Manasseh & the British Commonwealth/Ephraim. Queen Elizabeth [and now King Charles] sits on King David's Messianic Throne. Therefore, The Holy Name was preserved in English.)

(To read more about the modern identities of the twelve tribes of Israel, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/manasseh.html>)

FROM THE TRIBE OF REUBEN *(Northern France)* TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF GAD *(Visigoths, Scotland, Sweden, Norway, France, French-speaking areas of Switzerland)* TWELVE THOUSAND,

6 FROM THE TRIBE OF ASHER *(Northern areas of Belgium and Luxembourg. Vandals, Scandinavia, Scotland, Netherlands, Iceland, Canada)* TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF NAPHTALI *(Norway, Sweden, Britain, Canada, Anglo Saxons of South Africa, New Zealand, Australia)* TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH *(USA)* TWELVE THOUSAND,

7 FROM THE TRIBE OF SIMEON (*Scattered among: Jews, British Isles, Finland, Ireland, Wales, Quebec Canada*) TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF LEVI (*Scattered mostly among the Jews*) TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR (*Finland, Scandinavian areas*) TWELVE THOUSAND,

8 FROM THE TRIBE OF ZEBULUN (*Netherlands, Switzerland, Anglo Saxons of South Africa*) TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH (*British Commonwealth*) TWELVE THOUSAND, FROM THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN (*Scattered among the Jews and also Norway, Iceland, British Isles, Saxons, Normans, France, Scandinavia, England, Anglo Saxons of South Africa*) TWELVE THOUSAND were SEALED.

(Joseph usually represents both USA & British Commonwealth. But since Manasseh/USA is already listed & Ephraim/England is not listed by name, Ephraim is thereby listed here as Joseph. Dan is missing from the 12 tribes that get sealed, because of their long-term idolatry, & because they were the 1st among the tribes of Israel in idolatry and the longest term of. Some of the descendants of Dan will have to wait for salvation until AFTER the sealing, Gen. 49:16-18, but they will be restored and saved, as all the tribes of Israel are promised.)

Praise from the Great Crowd

9 AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A GREAT MULTITUDE WHICH NO ONE COULD COUNT, FROM EVERY NATION AND TRIBE AND PEOPLE AND TONGUE, STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE AND BEFORE THE LAMB, CLOTHED IN WHITE ROBES, AND PALM BRANCHES IN THEIR HANDS;

(Here, John's vision jumps forward into the future. Verses 15-17 very clearly indicate that the Great Multitude is seen in Paradise, in the New universe & New Earth. These are people who lived in the Great Tribulation & got truly Saved during the Great Tribulation and inherited eternal life. This Great Multitude is the result of the worldwide evangelism of the 144,000 who were sealed. See Rev.14 for more information about this 144,000 male virgins who are all physical Israelites.)

10 AND THEY CRY OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, "SALVATION TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) WHO SITS ON THE THRONE, AND TO THE LAMB."

11 AND ALL THE ANGELS WERE STANDING AROUND THE THRONE AND THE ELDERS AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES; AND THEY FELL ON THEIR FACES BEFORE THE THRONE AND WORSHIPPED THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*),

12 SAYING, "AMEN, EULOGIA (*Praise. See Rev. 5:12 & Rev.19:1*) AND GLORY AND WISDOM AND THANKSGIVING AND HONOUR AND POWER AND MIGHT TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*) FOREVER AND EVER. THIS IS THE TRUTH!"

13 THEN ONE OF THE ELDERS ANSWERED, SAYING TO ME, "THESE WHO ARE CLOTHED IN THE WHITE ROBES, WHO ARE THEY, AND WHERE HAVE THEY COME FROM?"

14 I SAID TO HIM, "MY LORD, YOU KNOW." AND HE SAID TO ME, "THESE ARE THEY WHO COME OUT OF THE GREAT TRIBULATION, AND THEY HAVE WASHED THEIR ROBES AND MADE THEM WHITE IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB."

15 "FOR THIS REASON, THEY ARE BEFORE THE THRONE OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND THEY SERVE HIM DAY AND NIGHT IN HIS TEMPLE; AND HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE WILL SPREAD HIS TABERNACLE OVER THEM."

16 "THEY WILL HUNGER NO LONGER, NOR THIRST ANYMORE; NOR WILL THE SUN BEAT DOWN ON THEM, NOR ANY HEAT;

17 FOR THE LAMB IN THE CENTER OF THE THRONE WILL BE THEIR SHEPHERD, AND WILL GUIDE THEM TO SPRINGS OF THE WATER OF LIFE; AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL WIPE EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES."

(Verses 15-17 reflect several verses in chapters 21-22. This does NOT mean that we are literally worshipping GOD day & night and we do not do anything else but actively look upon Him, singing and praising. We WILL be doing other things. But we will be serving Him, Living for Him, eternally.)

Revelation 8

(7th Seal contains 7 Trumpets. The 7 trumpets occur over a period of one year, Isa.34:8. The 7th Seal will open on the date of the Fiesta of Trumpets, exactly one year before the Day of Atonement on which the 7th Trumpet will blow, followed by 41.5 days of the final 7 plagues of Wrath.)

The Lamb Breaks the Seventh Seal

1 WHEN THE LAMB BROKE THE SEVENTH SEAL, THERE WAS SILENCE IN HEAVEN FOR ABOUT HALF AN HOUR. (*Literally*)

2 AND I SAW THE SEVEN ANGELS WHO STAND BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND SEVEN TRUMPETS WERE GIVEN TO THEM.

3 ANOTHER ANGEL CAME AND STOOD AT THE ALTAR, HOLDING A GOLDEN CENSER; AND MUCH INCENSE WAS GIVEN TO HIM, SO THAT HE MIGHT ADD IT TO THE PRAYERS OF ALL THE SAINTS ON THE GOLDEN ALTAR WHICH WAS BEFORE THE THRONE.

(Our offerings by fire are our prayers.)

4 AND THE SMOKE OF THE INCENSE, WITH THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS, WENT UP BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OUT OF THE ANGEL'S HAND.

5 THEN THE ANGEL TOOK THE CENSER AND FILLED IT WITH THE FIRE OF THE ALTAR, AND THREW IT TO THE EARTH; AND THERE FOLLOWED PEALS OF THUNDER AND SOUNDS AND FLASHES OF LIGHTNING AND AN EARTHQUAKE.

6 AND THE SEVEN ANGELS WHO HAD THE SEVEN TRUMPETS PREPARED THEMSELVES TO SOUND THEM.

The 1st Trumpet

7 THE FIRST SOUNDED, AND THERE CAME HAIL & FIRE, MIXED WITH BLOOD, AND THEY WERE THROWN TO THE EARTH; AND A THIRD OF THE EARTH WAS BURNED UP, AND A THIRD OF THE TREES WERE BURNED UP, & ALL THE GREEN GRASS WAS BURNED UP.

(Exo 9:23 The Trumpets are NOT natural events. They are SUPER-natural Judgment from The Temple of GOD in Heaven. See verse 5.)

The 2nd Trumpet

8 THE SECOND ANGEL SOUNDED, AND LIKE A GREAT MOUNTAIN BURNING WITH FIRE WAS THROWN INTO THE SEA; AND A THIRD OF THE SEA BECAME BLOOD, (Exo 7:17)

9 AND A THIRD OF THE CREATURES WHICH WERE IN THE SEA AND HAD LIFE, DIED; AND A THIRD OF THE SHIPS WERE DESTROYED.

The 3rd Trumpet

10 THE THIRD ANGEL SOUNDED, AND A GREAT STAR FELL FROM HEAVEN, BURNING LIKE A TORCH, AND IT FELL ON A THIRD OF THE RIVERS AND ON THE SPRINGS OF WATERS.

11 THE NAME OF THE STAR IS CALLED WORMWOOD; AND A THIRD OF THE WATERS BECAME WORMWOOD, AND MANY PEOPLE DIED FROM THE WATERS, BECAUSE THEY WERE MADE BITTER.

The 4th Trumpet

12 THE FOURTH ANGEL SOUNDED, AND A THIRD OF THE SUN AND A THIRD OF THE MOON AND A THIRD OF THE STARS WERE STRUCK, SO THAT A THIRD OF THEM WOULD BE DARKENED AND THE DAY WOULD NOT SHINE FOR A THIRD OF IT, AND THE NIGHT IN THE SAME WAY. (Exo 10:21)

13 THEN I LOOKED, AND I HEARD AN EAGLE FLYING IN MID HEAVEN, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, "WOE, WOE, WOE TO THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH, BECAUSE OF THE REMAINING BLASTS OF THE TRUMPET OF THE THREE ANGELS WHO ARE ABOUT TO SOUND!"

Revelation 9

The 5th Trumpet

1 THEN THE FIFTH ANGEL SOUNDED, AND I SAW A STAR FROM HEAVEN WHICH HAD FALLEN TO THE EARTH; AND THE KEY OF THE SHAFT OF THE DEEP PIT WAS GIVEN TO HIM.

(This "star" had already fallen at an earlier time. Stars in the scriptures represent angels & the Saints. Here, it represents a fallen angel known today as Bashar Assad, the son of perdition. Bottomless pits can be different things in different verses. In this verse, it's most likely referring to a hidden military base under the ground or in mountains or other secure location.)

2 HE OPENED THE DEEP PIT, AND SMOKE WENT UP OUT OF THE PIT, LIKE THE SMOKE OF A GREAT FURNACE; AND THE SUN AND THE AIR WERE DARKENED BY THE SMOKE OF THE PIT.

3 THEN OUT OF THE SMOKE CAME LOCUSTS UPON THE EARTH, AND POWER WAS GIVEN THEM, AS THE SCORPIONS OF THE EARTH HAVE POWER.

(These are military helicopters with biological/chemical weapons. John had never before seen an airplane or helicopter in his lifetime. So this was the only way that he could describe what he saw in the vision which had symbolic meanings as well. Assad is well known for his chemical weapons.)

4 THEY WERE TOLD NOT TO HURT THE GRASS OF THE EARTH, NOR ANY GREEN THING, NOR ANY TREE, BUT ONLY THE PEOPLE WHO DO NOT HAVE THE SEAL OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) ON THEIR FOREHEADS.

5 AND THEY WERE NOT PERMITTED TO KILL ANYONE, BUT TO TORMENT FOR FIVE MONTHS, AND THEIR TORMENT WAS LIKE THE TORMENT OF A SCORPION WHEN IT STINGS A PERSON.

(Assad was often called "Guardian Hunter" in his military career, a name given to him after the Greek Orion. In Greek mythology, Orion was bitten by a scorpion. People who would have read the Scroll of Revelation in the first century, would have known the story of Orion & the scorpion. This could be a hint about Assad. "5 months": See verse 10.)

6 AND IN THOSE DAYS PEOPLE WILL SEEK DEATH AND WILL NOT FIND IT; THEY WILL LONG TO DIE, BUT DEATH FLEES FROM THEM.

7 THE APPEARANCE OF THE LOCUSTS WAS LIKE HORSES PREPARED FOR BATTLE; AND ON THEIR HEADS APPEARED TO BE CROWNS LIKE GOLD, AND THEIR FACES WERE LIKE THE FACES OF PEOPLE.

(In the vision, John could see the faces of the men who were driving the helicopters.)

8 THEY HAD HAIR LIKE THE HAIR OF WOMEN, AND THEIR TEETH WERE LIKE LIONS.

(This is not literal. It's symbolic or the best that John could describe strange things that he could not recognize.)

9 THEY HAD BREASTPLATES LIKE BREASTPLATES OF IRON AND THE SOUND OF THEIR WINGS WAS LIKE THE SOUND OF CHARIOTS, OF MANY HORSES RUSHING TO BATTLE.

(We know that helicopters are made of iron & are very loud.)

10 THEY HAVE TAILS LIKE SCORPIONS AND STINGS; AND IN THEIR TAILS IS THEIR POWER TO HURT PEOPLE FOR FIVE MONTHS.

(Helicopters have long tails. "5 months": Some people try to claim that this means that the Great Tribulation will be shortened to only 5 months because of Matt. 24:22 But that is a horrible twisting of scripture. The scriptures repeatedly proclaim that the Great Tribulation is 1,260 days, also worded as "a time, times & half a time" & "42 months". Those scriptures cannot be broken. We must have a full 3.5 years of Great Tribulation or else the entire Bible is worthless.

Matt. 24:22 means that if JESUS were not to come back when HE does, that mankind would totally destroy themselves but that for the elects' sake, HE will come back just in time. "cut short" is in the context of coming to an end. NOT being shorter than the declared amount of days/months.)

11 THEY HAVE AS KING OVER THEM, THE ANGEL OF THE ABYSS/DEEP; HIS NAME IN HEBREW IS ABADDON, AND IN THE GREEK HE HAS THE NAME APOLLYON.

(He is the 8th king of Rev.17:11 He is one of the 7 previous kings in history. He is the fallen angel also known in history

as Antiochus Epiphanes, King of Syria who committed the Abomination of Desolation in the time of the Maccabees. Antiochus has come back out of the abyss of fallen angels. Abaddon means destruction. Apollyon means destroyer. Son of perdition means "son of destruction". This very clearly refers to the son of perdition, as being a fallen angel. Rev.16:14)

12 THE FIRST WOE IS PAST; BEHOLD, TWO WOES ARE STILL COMING AFTER THESE THINGS.
(The last 3 Trumpets are called "woes".)

The 6th Trumpet

13 THEN THE SIXTH ANGEL SOUNDED, AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM THE FOUR HORNS OF THE GOLDEN ALTAR WHICH IS BEFORE THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega),

14 ONE SAYING TO THE SIXTH ANGEL WHO HAD THE TRUMPET, "RELEASE THE FOUR ANGELS WHO ARE BOUND AT THE GREAT RIVER EUPHRATES." (Euphrates River flows from Turkey, through Syria & Iraq.)

15 AND THE FOUR ANGELS, WHO HAD BEEN PREPARED FOR THE HOUR AND DAY AND MONTH AND YEAR, WERE RELEASED, SO THAT THEY WOULD KILL A THIRD OF MANKIND.

(These 4 angels had been prepared or preparing for that long.)

16 THE NUMBER OF THE ARMIES OF THE HORSEMEN WAS TWO HUNDRED MILLION; I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THEM.

17 AND THIS IS HOW I SAW IN THE VISION, THE HORSES AND THOSE WHO SAT ON THEM: HAD BREASTPLATES OF FIRE AND OF HYACINTH AND OF SULFUR; AND THE HEADS OF THE HORSES ARE LIKE THE HEADS OF LIONS; AND OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS PROCEED FIRE AND SMOKE AND SULFUR. (This is symbolism for all the military troops & equipment.)

18 A THIRD OF MANKIND WAS KILLED BY THESE THREE PLAGUES: BY THE FIRE, AND THE SMOKE, AND THE SULFUR WHICH PROCEEDED OUT OF THEIR MOUTHS.

19 FOR THE POWER OF THE HORSES IS IN THEIR MOUTHS AND IN THEIR TAILS; FOR THEIR TAILS ARE LIKE SERPENTS AND HAVE HEADS, AND WITH THEM THEY DO HARM.

20 THE REST OF MANKIND, WHO WERE NOT KILLED BY THESE PLAGUES, DID NOT REPENT OF THE WORKS OF THEIR HANDS, SO AS NOT TO WORSHIP DEMONS, AND THE IDOLS OF GOLD AND OF SILVER AND OF BRASS AND OF STONE AND OF WOOD, WHICH CAN NEITHER SEE NOR HEAR NOR WALK.

(Worship of Assad & the Popes is worship of demons. Worship of idols of stone includes worship of the Black Stone of Mecca & statues. Idols of wood include radical green environmentalists, the yule log and the Christmas tree. Notice how it purposely left out "nor talk", because the Black Stone of Mecca will talk. Rev. 13:15)

21 AND THEY DID NOT REPENT OF THEIR MURDERS NOR OF THEIR SORCERIES NOR OF THEIR IMMORALITY NOR OF THEIR THEFTS.
(This shows that they COULD have repented. It is not impossible. But they did not repent.)

Revelation 10

The Angel and the Small Scroll

1 I SAW ANOTHER STRONG ANGEL COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN, CLOTHED WITH A CLOUD; AND THE RAINBOW WAS UPON HIS HEAD, AND HIS FACE WAS LIKE THE SUN, AND HIS FEET LIKE PILLARS OF FIRE;

2 AND HE HAD IN HIS HAND A LITTLE SCROLL WHICH WAS OPEN. HE PLACED HIS RIGHT FOOT ON THE SEA AND HIS LEFT ON THE LAND;

3 AND HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, AS WHEN A LION ROARS; AND WHEN HE HAD CRIED OUT, THE SEVEN PEALS OF THUNDER UTTERED THEIR VOICES.

4 WHEN THE SEVEN PEALS OF THUNDER HAD SPOKEN, I WAS ABOUT TO WRITE; AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING, "SEAL UP THE THINGS WHICH THE SEVEN PEALS OF THUNDER HAVE SPOKEN AND DO NOT WRITE THEM."

5 THEN THE ANGEL WHOM I SAW STANDING ON THE SEA AND ON THE LAND LIFTED UP HIS RIGHT HAND TO HEAVEN,

6 AND SWORE BY HIM WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER, WHO CREATED THE UNIVERSE AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE EARTH AND THE THINGS IN IT, AND THE SEA AND THE THINGS IN IT, THAT THERE WILL BE DELAY NO LONGER,

7 BUT IN THE DAYS OF THE VOICE OF THE SEVENTH ANGEL, WHEN HE IS ABOUT TO SOUND, THEN THE MYSTERY OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) IS FINISHED, AS EVANGELIZED BY HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS.

8 THEN THE VOICE WHICH I HEARD FROM HEAVEN AGAIN SPOKE WITH ME, AND SAYING, "GO, TAKE THE SCROLL WHICH IS OPEN IN THE HAND OF THE ANGEL WHO STANDS ON THE SEA AND ON THE LAND."

9 SO I WENT TO THE ANGEL, TELLING HIM TO GIVE ME THE LITTLE SCROLL. AND HE SAID TO ME, "TAKE IT AND EAT IT; IT WILL MAKE YOUR STOMACH BITTER, BUT IN YOUR MOUTH IT WILL BE SWEET AS HONEY." (Bittersweet)

10 I TOOK THE LITTLE SCROLL OUT OF THE ANGEL'S HAND AND ATE IT, AND IN MY MOUTH IT WAS SWEET AS HONEY; AND WHEN I HAD EATEN IT, MY STOMACH WAS MADE BITTER.

11 AND THEY SAID TO ME, "YOU MUST PROPHECY AGAIN CONCERNING MANY PEOPLES AND NATIONS AND TONGUES AND KINGS."

Revelation 11 (Originally, there was no separation between chapters & there were no chapter & verse numbers. We must enter chapter 11 in the same context as chapter 10, the 7th Seal & the blowing of the 7th Trumpet.)

The Two Witnesses

1 THEN THERE WAS GIVEN ME A MEASURING ROD LIKE A STAFF; AND SOMEONE SAID, "RISE (from the dead at the 7th Trumpet) AND MEASURE THE TEMPLE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND THE ALTAR, AND THOSE WHO WORSHIP IN IT.

(The Greek word for "rise" here can mean "to be resurrected from the dead". But not always. It must be determined from the context. In this case, the context does confirm that John is told to rise from the dead, verse 11-12,15 to measure the Temple of Theos/JESUS in Heaven, verse 19, & the number of people who will be worshipping in that Temple at the Marriage Supper of JESUS, Rev.19. This is the blowing of the Last Trumpet of 1 Cor.15:52 Matt.24:31 & 1

Thes.4:16. Verse 1 occurs on the last day of the Great Tribulation & at the blowing of the 7th Trumpet of verses 11-19. Verse 2 goes backward to the beginning of the Great Tribulation.)

2 "LEAVE OUT THE COURTYARD (*the Temple Mount on Earth*) which is OUTSIDE THE TEMPLE AND DO NOT MEASURE IT, FOR IT HAS BEEN GIVEN TO THE GENTILES; AND THEY WILL TREAD UNDER FOOT THE HOLY CITY FOR FORTY-TWO MONTHS.

(Verse 2 is on Earth during the 1,260 days of Great Tribulation. "The Temple" is in Heaven according to verse 19. But "the courtyard" is the Temple Mount on Earth. The Temple Mount & Jerusalem will be given to the Gentiles, i.e. the Syrians, Iranians & Russians. Israel & Jerusalem will be invaded on the 1st day of Unleavened Bread & occupied by these Gog Magog forces for the entire 3.5 years. USA & the British Commonwealth will also be invaded by the Syrians, Iranians, Russians & Chinese. Ezek.38. It must occur to bring Judgment to the wicked, to try to get them to repent.)

3 "EMPOWERING MY TWO WITNESSES AND THEY WILL PROPHECY FOR TWELVE HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS, CLOTHED IN SACKCLOTH." (*The 2 witnesses are literally 2 human men, who are True Prophets during the Great Tribulation.*)

4 THESE ARE THE TWO OLIVE TREES AND THE TWO LAMP STANDS THAT STAND BEFORE THE LORD OF THE EARTH. (*Symbolically they refer back to the high priest Jehoshea (Joshua) & King Zerubbabel in Zacharias 4:14 but they will NOT be those men since they have been dead for thousands of years. Moses, Enoch & Elijah have also been dead [asleep] for thousands of years. These 2 end time prophets were born in our generation.*)

5 AND IF ANYONE WANTS TO HARM THEM, FIRE FLOWS OUT OF THEIR MOUTH AND DEVOURS THEIR ENEMIES; SO IF ANYONE WANTS TO HARM THEM, HE MUST BE KILLED IN THIS WAY.

(Fire out of their mouth is symbolism for The Word of JESUS. Jer.5:14, 2 Cor.10:4 Rev.19:15 These prophets will literally kill people with The Word of Theos/JE. JESUS told us that we have the power to curse. Matt.21:18-19)

6 THESE HAVE THE POWER TO SHUT UP THE SKY, SO THAT RAIN WILL NOT FALL DURING THE DAYS OF THEIR PROPHECYING; AND THEY HAVE POWER OVER THE WATERS TO TURN THEM INTO BLOOD, AND TO STRIKE THE EARTH WITH EVERY PLAGUE, AS OFTEN AS THEY DESIRE.

7 WHEN THEY HAVE FINISHED THEIR TESTIMONY, THE EVIL BEAST (*Assad*) THAT COMES UP OUT OF THE ABYSS/DEEP WILL MAKE WAR WITH THEM, AND OVERCOME THEM AND MURDER THEM.

8 AND THEIR DEAD BODIES will lay IN THE STREET OF THE GREAT CITY WHICH SPIRITUALLY/SYMBOLICALLY IS CALLED SODOM AND EGYPT, WHERE ALSO THEIR LORD WAS IMPALED.

(Letting dead bodies lay in the streets is the typical wicked actions of Muslims. The Great City is Jerusalem. Here, it is symbolically called "Sodom & Egypt" because of their sins of homosexuality & paganism.)

9 THOSE FROM THE PEOPLES AND TRIBES AND LANGUAGES AND NATIONS will LOOK AT THEIR DEAD BODIES FOR THREE AND A HALF DAYS, AND WILL NOT PERMIT THEIR DEAD BODIES TO BE LAID IN A TOMB.

(3.5 days=The amount of time that JESUS was dead/asleep. HE was in the tomb 72 hours but HE was dead for 3.5 days counting the preparation of His Body.)

10 AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH will REJOICE OVER THEM AND CELEBRATE; AND THEY WILL SEND GIFTS TO ONE ANOTHER, BECAUSE THESE TWO PROPHETS TORMENTED THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH.

(The 2 Witnesses will boldly preach against the pagan Assyrian customs of Christmas & Easter.)

The 7th Trumpet: The 1st Resurrection

11 BUT AFTER THE THREE AND A HALF DAYS, THE BREATH OF LIFE FROM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) CAME INTO THEM, AND THEY STOOD ON THEIR FEET; AND GREAT FEAR FELL UPON THOSE WHO WERE WATCHING THEM.

12 AND THEY HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING TO THEM, "COME UP HERE." THEN THEY WENT UP INTO HEAVEN IN THE CLOUD, AND THEIR ENEMIES WATCHED THEM. (*This is The First Resurrection, the catching up of the saints, on the Day of Atonement. This is post tribulation & pre-Wrath. When the 2 witnesses are caught up, the rest of the perfected saints, without spot, wrinkle or blemish, Ephesians 5:27, both dead & alive will rise with them. 1 Thes. 4:13-18 This is the blowing of the 7th, Last, Trumpet, when even John is told to rise & measure The Temple in Heaven & those who worship therein. But this will NOT include anyone who has not been baptized via full immersion of water in JESUS Name. John 3:3-5 Acts 2:38 Nor will it include anyone who does not take Communion of wine & bread & foot-washing every Passover. John 6:53, John 13:1-17 Nor will it include the believers who are not yet fully mature & without sin. 1 John 3:9 No sinful person can enter into the fullness of The Kingdom & be turned into spirit until they fully repent. That is why there will be a 2nd Resurrection for everyone who does not rise in the First Resurrection. See chapters 20-22.)*

13 AND IN THAT HOUR THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, AND A TENTH OF THE CITY FELL; SEVEN THOUSAND PEOPLE WERE KILLED IN THE EARTHQUAKE, AND THE REST WERE TERRIFIED AND GAVE GLORY TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN.

14 THE SECOND WOE IS PAST; BEHOLD, THE THIRD WOE IS COMING QUICKLY.

15 AND THE SEVENTH ANGEL SOUNDED; AND THERE WERE LOUD VOICES IN HEAVEN, SAYING, "THE KINGDOM OF THE WORLD HAS BECOME OF OUR LORD AND OF HIS CHRIST; AND HE WILL REIGN FOREVER AND EVER."

(The 7th Trumpet had sounded when the 2 witnesses, John & the other saints were resurrected. The 1,000 year Millennium begins on this Day of Atonement when the saints are caught up.)

16 AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS, WHO SIT ON THEIR THRONES BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), FELL ON THEIR FACES AND WORSHIPPED THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*),

17 SAYING, "WE GIVE YOU THANKS, O LORD THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), THE ALMIGHTY, WHO ARE AND WHO WERE, BECAUSE YOU HAVE TAKEN YOUR GREAT POWER AND HAVE BEGUN TO REIGN.

18 "AND THE NATIONS WERE ENRAGED, AND YOUR WRATH IS COME, AND THE TIME FOR THE DEAD TO BE JUDGED, AND TO

REWARD YOUR BOND-SERVANTS THE PROPHETS AND THE SAINTS AND THOSE WHO FEAR YOUR NAME, THE SMALL AND THE GREAT, AND TO DESTROY THOSE WHO DESTROY THE EARTH." *(The Wrath of Theos/JESUS is different & separate from the Great Tribulation. From the time of the Abomination of Desolation in Heaven {Assad sitting in the Seat of Theos in The Temple of Theos in Heaven 2 Thes.2:4-6 Dan.12:1 Ezek.28:1 Isa.14:13} until the Day of JESUS Return to the Earth to stand on the Mount of Olives Zech.14:4, shall be 30 days of fleeing Matt.24:15-21, Plus 1,260 days of Great Tribulation Rev.11:2-3, 12:6-14, 13:5 Dan.7:25, Dan.12:7. Plus 45 Days of Wrath for a grand total of 1,335 days from the Abomination of Desolation until JESUS stands on the Mount of Olives. Daniel 12:11-12)*

19 AND THE TEMPLE OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WHICH IS IN HEAVEN WAS OPENED; AND THE ARK OF HIS COVENANT APPEARED IN HIS TEMPLE, AND THERE WERE FLASHES OF LIGHTNING AND SOUNDS AND PEALS OF THUNDER AND AN EARTHQUAKE AND A GREAT HAILSTORM. *(2 Mac.2:8 Ark seen when Saints caught up. Usually the only time that the Ark of the Covenant was visible to mankind was on The Day of Atonement. When it's open, the 10 Commandments will still be inside. The Ark & commandments on Earth were replicas of those in Heaven.)*

Revelation 12

(Chapter 12 summarizes events from before Adam & Eve until the Great Tribulation.)

The Woman and the Dragon

1 A GREAT SIGN APPEARED IN THE SKY: A WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, AND THE MOON UNDER HER FEET, AND ON HER HEAD A CROWN OF TWELVE STARS. *(This refers back to Gen.37:9-10. The sun refers to Jacob/Israel. The moon refers to the Syrian mothers of Jacob's children & the 12 stars refer to the 12 sons/tribes of Jacob/Israel. The woman who was clothed refers to the constellation of the virgin / Virgo in September during the birth of Jesus, most likely during one of the biblical holy days. Although this symbolism primarily refers to the ancient tribes of Israel which were to eventually to give birth to Jesus through the virgin mother Mary, it is worthy to take notice that America had 13 original colonies. The sun is actually another star, therefore we actually have 13 stars in this verse, and not only 12. Although the symbolism of the date most likely ends in verse 5, the "woman" that is attacked in verses 13-17 is both spiritual Israel and physical Israel, i.e. the true church and America and her kinsmen and allies including Judah.)*

2 AND SHE WAS WITH CHILD; AND SHE CRIED OUT, BEING IN LABOUR AND IN PAIN TO GIVE BIRTH. *(Isa. 66:7-12 refers to Israel as a woman giving birth to nations.)*

3 THEN ANOTHER SIGN APPEARED IN THE SKY. AND BEHOLD, A GREAT RED DRAGON HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS, AND ON HIS HEADS SEVEN CROWNS. *(Although the great red dragon primarily represents Satan, in a prophetic sense it could refer to China. Thus, the attack on Israel/America in :13-17 comes from China and their allies Russia, Iran, and Syria. Ezek. 38)*

4 AND HIS TAIL SWEEPED AWAY A THIRD OF THE STARS OF HEAVEN AND THREW THEM TO THE EARTH. AND THE DRAGON STOOD BEFORE THE WOMAN WHO WAS ABOUT TO GIVE BIRTH, SO THAT WHEN SHE GAVE BIRTH HE MIGHT DEVOUR HER CHILD. *(Before Adam & Eve, the devil, represented as the red dragon, led a third of the angels [stars] in a rebellion against Theos/JE. When JESUS came to Earth in the Manifestation of human flesh, the devil attempted to kill Him via king Herod. The woman in verse 4 is both Israel & Mary.)*

5 AND SHE GAVE BIRTH TO A SON, A MALE, WHO IS TO RULE ALL THE NATIONS WITH A ROD OF IRON; AND HER CHILD WAS CAUGHT UP TO THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND TO HIS THRONE.

(Of course this is JESUS who ascended back up to Heaven 40 days after His Resurrection.)

6 THEN THE WOMAN FLED INTO THE DESERT WHERE SHE HAD A PLACE PREPARED BY THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), SO THAT THERE SHE WOULD BE NOURISHED FOR ONE THOUSAND TWO HUNDRED AND SIXTY DAYS.

(Joseph & Mary fled into Egypt for 1,260 days to hide from King Herod. There are still historic records in Egypt that JESUS' family was there for that length of time.)

(Verse 7 moves ahead to the time of the Abomination of Desolation in our time.)

7 AND THERE WAS (another) WAR IN HEAVEN, MICHAEL AND HIS ANGELS WAGING WAR WITH THE DRAGON. THE DRAGON AND HIS ANGELS WAGED WAR,

(Dan.12:1 The archangel Michael which guards The Throne of Theos/JESUS will step aside, be taken out of the way, 2 Thes. 2:6-7 & fight in a war in Heaven in our time. This is NOT the same war that occurred in verse 4. But it is a repeat attempt by Satan & Assad to take The Throne of Theos. This time, Theos will allow Assad to, only momentarily, sit in the Seat of Theos to show how wicked Satan & Assad are. This is known as the Abomination of Desolation. Then they will be cast out of Heaven & eternally banned from Heaven. Then 30 days of fleeing begin. Followed by 1,260 days of Great Tribulation. Then 3.5 days of death of the 2 witnesses. Then 1st Resurrection. Followed by the 41.5 day Wrath of Theos. Followed by The Return of JESUS & His Army of Saints! Isa. 14:4-14, Ezek. 28:11-19)

8 AND THEY WERE NOT STRONG ENOUGH, AND THERE WAS NO LONGER A PLACE FOUND FOR THEM IN HEAVEN.

(See book of Job: Satan can go back & forth to accuse our brethren. See Verse 10. But they will be banned after the end time Abomination of Desolation in Heaven.)

9 AND THE GREAT DRAGON WAS THROWN DOWN, THE SERPENT OF OLD WHO IS CALLED THE DEVIL AND SATAN, WHO DECEIVES

THE ENTIRE WORLD; HE WAS THROWN DOWN TO THE EARTH, AND HIS ANGELS WERE THROWN DOWN WITH HIM. *(Everyone on Earth, at some time, has been deceived via the traditional Assyrian/Babylonian doctrines of mankind's religions & worldliness.)*

10 THEN I HEARD A LOUD VOICE IN HEAVEN, SAYING, "NOW THE SALVATION, AND THE POWER, AND THE KINGDOM OF OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* AND THE AUTHORITY OF HIS CHRIST HAVE COME, FOR **THE ACCUSER OF OUR BRETHREN HAS BEEN THROWN DOWN**, HE WHO **ACCUSED THEM BEFORE OUR THEOS *(The Alpha & Omega)* DAY AND NIGHT**.

11 "AND **THEY OVERCAME HIM BY THE BLOOD OF THE *(Passover)* LAMB AND BY THE WORD OF THEIR TESTIMONY, AND THEY DID NOT LOVE THEIR LIFE EVEN WHEN FACED WITH DEATH**.

12 "FOR THIS REASON, REJOICE, O HEAVENS AND YOU WHO DWELL IN THEM *(the angels)*. WOE TO THE EARTH AND THE SEA, BECAUSE THE DEVIL HAS COME DOWN TO YOU, HAVING GREAT ANGER, KNOWING THAT HE HAS A SHORT TIME." *(1335 days beginning from the Abomination of Desolation on the date of Purim of whatever year.)*

13 AND WHEN THE DRAGON SAW THAT HE WAS THROWN DOWN TO THE EARTH, HE **PERSECUTED THE WOMAN** WHO GAVE BIRTH TO THE MALE.

(Here, Israel is now translated as the end time Church. Israel was a foreshadowing of the Church. From this verse to the end of the chapter, the "woman" is the Church/Ekklesia/Called out ones. The Saints/Church will be persecuted & many of them will be martyred during the Great Tribulation, but some will be hidden & protected as the following verses explain.)

14 BUT **THE TWO WINGS OF THE GREAT EAGLE** *(Exo. 19:4 but in modern times, airplanes)* WERE GIVEN TO THE WOMAN *(the Church)*, SO THAT SHE COULD FLY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO HER *(secret/hidden)* PLACE, WHERE SHE WAS NOURISHED FOR A TIME AND TIMES AND HALF A TIME *(3.5 years)* FROM THE PRESENCE OF THE SERPENT. *(Exo. 19:4)*

15 AND THE SERPENT POURED WATER LIKE A RIVER OUT OF HIS MOUTH AFTER THE WOMAN, SO THAT HE MIGHT CAUSE HER TO BE SWEEPED AWAY WITH THE FLOOD. *(Breaking of hydroelectric dams & storms & armies.)*

16 BUT THE EARTH HELPED THE WOMAN, AND THE EARTH OPENED ITS MOUTH AND DRANK UP THE RIVER WHICH THE DRAGON POURED OUT OF HIS MOUTH. *(Great Earthquake, rupture in the Earth.)*

17 SO THE DRAGON WAS ENRAGED WITH THE WOMAN, AND WENT OFF TO MAKE WAR WITH THE REST OF HER CHILDREN, WHO **KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS** OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* AND HOLD TO THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS. *(Matt. 24:12)*

Revelation 13

(Chapter 13 explains the Son of Perdition [a lot of people call him "the antichrist", but that's not a biblical term for him] and the office of the False Prophet.)

The Beast out of the Sea: The Son of Perdition

1 AND THE DRAGON STOOD ON THE SAND OF THE SEASHORE *(Mediterranean Sea)*. THEN I SAW AN EVIL BEAST COMING UP OUT OF THE SEA, HAVING TEN HORNS AND SEVEN HEADS, AND ON HIS HORNS, TEN CROWNS. AND **ON HIS HEADS, BLASPHEMOUS NAMES**.

(The word "beast" here is similar to the Greek word used for the angels who have symbolic appearances of animals in chapter 4. But this time, these are not good angels, but fallen angels. The Arabic translation of "wild beast" is Assad's real last name [Wahash] before his supposed grandfather changed the family name. John sees a dinosaur-like monster in his vision. But these are symbols of ancient kingdoms, modern nations, kings and fallen angels. The dragon is Satan. The Beast is both Assad & the appearance of ancient kingdoms like Daniel saw in Dan. 2.

The 10 horns represent 10 rulers during the end times, and probably are famous business men, Bill Gates, George Soros and others. [They have no kingdom until appointed by Assad. Rev. 17:12] Some of them will be Nephilim, half human/half fallen angel demons and/or androids/robots, Dan. 2:43. The 7 heads represent 7 empires through time. The blasphemous names are "Allah, Yah, Yahweh, YHWH, YHVH & Yeshua". These are all pagan Assyrian, Arabic names spiritually on the forehead of Assad. There is no other Name under Heaven by which man may be saved except Jesus. Acts 4:10-12. The words "blasphemous names" reveals pagan worship. Versions of the word "worship" appear 5 times in this chapter. Both Rev. 13:1 and 14:1 refer to names in foreheads. The mark of the beast is also the name of the beast in the forehead/mind. Therefore, using the gentile Assyrian/Aramaic pagan Y names in worship is a form of the mark of the beast.)

2 AND THE WILD/EVIL BEAST *(In Arabic, this is Assad's real family name)* WHICH I SAW WAS LIKE A LEOPARD *(Iran)*, AND HIS FEET WERE LIKE OF A BEAR *(Russia)*, AND HIS MOUTH LIKE THE MOUTH OF A LION *(Syria/Assad)*. AND THE DRAGON *(China/Vatican/Satan)* GAVE HIM HIS POWER AND HIS THRONE AND GREAT AUTHORITY.

("Assad" is the Arabic word for "lion". The fact that Satan gives the son of perdition authority proves that the son of perdition & Satan cannot be the same being. Also 19:20 says the S.O.P. is cast into The Lake of Fire immediately upon Jesus' return, whereas, Satan is cast into the bottomless pit for 1,000 years & then released. It's impossible for them to be the same being. There is absolutely no scripture indicating that they are the same.

One of the Popes will be Satan in human appearance. For proof, see note on Rev. 16:13. Here in Rev. 13:2, a Pope will give Assad his seat & power over the Roman Catholic Church. Iran, Russia & China all empower Assad.)

3 ONE OF HIS **HEADS** SEEMED LIKE IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, BUT HIS FATAL WOUND WAS HEALED. AND THE MAJORITY OF THE EARTH

WAS AMAZED AND FOLLOWED AFTER THE EVIL BEAST.

(Greek word for "heads" here is the same Greek word for a "capital" city. Isa.7:8 says "the head of Syria is Damascus". So the scriptures interprets itself, that Damascus is this head. The Greek word for "wound" here is Strong's G4127 "Plege", which means a blow, stripe, a wound, a public calamity. The root word is Strong's G4141 "Plesso", which means to inflict or strike with calamity, i.e. to pound and to flatten. Isa.17:1 says "...Damascus is about to be removed from being a city And will become a fallen ruin". The deadly head wound is NOT an assassination, but rather is the king of the North, USA/NATO, attack on Assad/Damascus. Dan.11:40)

4 THEY **WORSHIPPED** THE DRAGON BECAUSE HE GAVE HIS AUTHORITY TO THE EVIL BEAST; AND THEY **WORSHIPPED** THE EVIL BEAST, SAYING, "WHO IS LIKE THE EVIL BEAST, AND WHO IS ABLE TO WAGE WAR WITH HIM?" *(The nations have been trying to overthrow Assad for years. But have been unsuccessful because JESUS has appointed him as the end time son of perdition. He is an angel of war. Not of peace. Although he will proclaim "peace". Like the 1st seal of Rev.6, the white horsemen, he claims peace but has a heart of war. Notice the word "worshipped". Compare with verse 18.)*

5 THERE WAS GIVEN TO HIM A MOUTH SPEAKING ARROGANT WORDS AND BLASPHEMIES, AND AUTHORITY TO ACT FOR **FORTY-TWO MONTHS WAS GIVEN TO HIM**. *(From the time of the invasion of Jerusalem, JESUS gives him 42 months of Great Tribulation + 45 days of Wrath. NOT 7 years. Speaking words against God: Dan.7:20 Ps.22:13)*

6 AND HE OPENED HIS MOUTH IN **BLASPHEMIES** AGAINST THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), TO BLASPHEME HIS NAME AND HIS TABERNACLE, and **THOSE WHO DWELL IN HEAVEN**. *(The angels & Elders & the Saints who will be caught up at the end of the tribulation.)*

7 IT WAS ALSO GIVEN TO HIM TO MAKE WAR WITH THE SAINTS AND TO OVERCOME THEM, AND AUTHORITY OVER EVERY TRIBE AND PEOPLE AND TONGUE AND NATION WAS GIVEN TO HIM.

(The Saints will NOT be raptured out before the Great Tribulation. Scripture is EXTREMELY clear that JESUS will give Assad military power over The Church, except those who flee into the hidden place. Rev.12:11-17 Dan.7:21, Dan.12:7)

8 THE MAJORITY OF THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WILL **WORSHIP** HIM, ALL OF WHOSE NAMES WERE NOT WRITTEN FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD IN THE SCROLL OF LIFE OF THE LAMB WHO HAS BEEN SLAIN.

(We have free will to choose either way, life or death. But JESUS was able to look from the beginning to the end, to see in advance who would & who would not worship the beast & wrote our names down.)

9 IF ANYONE HAS AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR.

10 IF ANYONE *leads* TOWARD CAPTIVITY, TO CAPTIVITY HE GOES; IF ANYONE MURDERS WITH THE SWORD (*guns*), WITH THE SWORD (*guns*) HE MUST BE KILLED (*by the invaders*). HERE IS THE PERSEVERANCE AND THE FAITH OF THE SAINTS. *(Jer.15:2, Jer.50:11 {43:11 in KJV}. "Leads toward" was very difficult to translate. This is not someone leading others. It's not of destination. It's a person who is leading a life leading toward the consequences of his actions. Guns are not our source of peace, comfort & protection.)*

The Beast out of the Earth: The False Prophet

11 THEN I SAW ANOTHER EVIL BEAST (*one office, the papal office*) COMING UP OUT OF THE EARTH; AND HAD TWO HORNS (2 Popes) LIKE A LAMB, YET SPOKE AS THE DRAGON (*Satan*).

(If one horn in Daniel 7 represent one being, & 10 horns = 10 beings, then 2 horns = 2 beings. These will be 2 Popes that are alive at the same time. The 2 horns also refers to the papal Dagon fish hat. Compare Rev. 16:13-14 and Rev.19:20, Rev.20:1-3. The "False Prophet" is a Pope. The "dragon" is another Pope, who is literally Satan in human form. Assad and these two Popes are three demons in human appearance.)

(For more information about the two horns of the false prophet, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/falseprophet.html>)

12 *(They)* EXERCISED ALL THE AUTHORITY OF THE FIRST EVIL BEAST IN ITS PRESENCE. AND *(they)* MADE THE EARTH AND THOSE WHO DWELL IN IT TO **WORSHIP** THE FIRST EVIL BEAST, WHOSE FATAL WOUND WAS HEALED.

13 *(They)* PERFORMED GREAT SIGNS, SO THAT *(they)* EVEN MADE FIRE COME DOWN OUT OF THE SKY TO THE EARTH IN THE PRESENCE OF MANKIND.

14 AND *(they)* DECEIVED THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH BECAUSE OF THE SIGNS WHICH IT WAS GIVEN THEM TO PERFORM IN THE PRESENCE OF THE EVIL BEAST, TELLING THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH TO OBSERVE/ORDAIN/COMMIT A STONE TO THE EVIL BEAST WHO HAD THE WOUND OF THE SWORD AND HAS COME TO LIFE.

(The image of the beast is the Assyrian Black Stone of Mecca. The word "Stone", not image, is absolute because it was an Assyrian king emperor of the Roman Empire that brought the Black Stone from Homs, Syria to Rome and mixed all religions and worshipped Dec. 25, Easter, the sun, the moon and transgenderism. Also Rev. 9:20 doesn't say that the idols don't talk. And the statue in Daniel 2 is made of earthly elements including clay in the end times. The significant religious and biblical history of stone worship, Acts 19:35, and the modern stone worship in the Catholic Church, Buddhism and Hinduism. There's too many connections to ignore. Examine more proof at http://tinyurl.com/John4v23/image_of_beast.html)

15 AND IT WAS GIVEN TO THEM TO PUT A SPIRIT (*demon*) INTO THE STONE OF (*related to*) THE EVIL BEAST, SO THAT THE STONE OF THE EVIL BEAST WOULD EVEN SPEAK AND CAUSE AS MANY AS DO NOT **WORSHIP** THE STONE OF THE EVIL BEAST TO BE MURDERED.

16 AND *(they)* CAUSED ALL, THE SMALL AND THE GREAT, AND THE RICH AND THE POOR, AND THE FREE MEN AND THE SLAVES, TO

BE GIVEN A (spiritual) BRANDING (of servitude) ON THEIR RIGHT HAND OR ON THEIR FOREHEAD, (Exo.13:6-16, Deut.11:16-22 declares that the keeping of the 7th Day Rest & Holy Festivals of JESUS & The 10 Commandments are branded into the forehead & hand of those who truly belong to JESUS. Rev.14:1 says that the 144,000 have JE's name in their foreheads. Ephesians 1:13, Eph.4:30 says we are sealed with The Holy Ghost. All of these things are spiritual branding. So is the Mark of the Beast. The Mark of the Beast is first & foremost the acceptance of Islam. It is the worship of Assad. It is the worship of Roman Catholic "Popes". It is observance of Christmas & Easter. It is acceptance of Babylonian false denominations of mankind. These things are in your forehead, which represents your mind, thoughts & worship. These are in your right hand representing your actions & works and worship. There is also a physical counterpart listed in the next verse.)

17 AND THAT NO ONE WILL BE ABLE TO BUY OR TO SELL, EXCEPT THE ONE WHO HAS THE (spiritual) BRANDING, THE NAME OF THE EVIL BEAST AND THE MULTITUDE OF HIS NAME.

(The name of the beast is Allah, Islam & all the Y names. The multitudes are listed in the next verse. The buying & selling is via Islamic Sharia Law & the Halal Mark. The Halal Mark is a symbol already appearing on many products around the world now. It declares that the product/service & company submits to Islamic religious law. The product has been dedicated to Allah. Halal meats are sacrificed to the devil, which we are forbidden to eat things sacrificed to idols/devils. Rev.2:14,20 The Muslims actually call the symbol a "mark". They actually publicly declare that their goal is to have every product & service in the world eventually marked as "Halal" or else it will be forbidden to be bought or sold. Halal products/services can include cosmetics, clothing, furniture, airline travel, motels, anything. The Assyrian word "Halal" has the same meaning as "mark/branding" here in Rev.13.)

(To read more about the mark of the beast, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/halal.html>)

18 HERE IS WISDOM. LET HIM WHO HAS UNDERSTANDING DETERMINE THE MULTITUDE OF THE EVIL BEAST; THE MULTITUDE OF MANKIND; AND HIS MULTITUDE ARE THE NAZIS, MUSLIMS & COMMUNISTS.



(Above is what John drew for 666 as seen in the Codex Vaticanus, the oldest, most complete, surviving ancient bible manuscript that we know of on Earth. John drew what he saw in a reflective vision of our modern times. Today, we see those same symbols as seen below:

The first symbol that John drew was the Nazi swastika, which represents the black horse of Rev.6:5.

The second symbol is the name of Allah in Aramaic, Assyrian, Arabic. John actually gave us the name that people accept when they take the mark of the beast. Allah is also written as Yah, Yahweh, YHWH, YHVH, etc. Islam is the green horse of Rev.6:7-8.

The third symbol is the Communist hammer & sickle representing the red horse. Rev.6:3-4

The multitudes of the beast are the Nazis, Muslims & Communists. When anyone accepts Nazism, Islam, the Y names, Judaism [which is a form of Islam] or Communism, they accept the mark of the beast in their minds [foreheads] & hands [works, actions].

(See Exodus 13:6-16, Deut. 6:8, Deut.11:16-22 to see that the Mark of JESUS in people's foreheads and hands, is their observance of the 7th Day Rest & Assembly as well as the other Festivals of JE. Therefore the mark of the beast is also first & primarily Spiritual & is related to the pagan worship of Islamic/Catholic holidays such as Christmas & Easter.)

(To read more about the meaning of this verse and the mark of the beast, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/mark.html>)

The Lamb and the 144,000

1 THEN I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, THE LAMB STANDING ON MOUNT ZION, AND WITH HIM ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND, **HAVING HIS NAME, EVEN THE SAME NAME AS THE FATHER, WRITTEN ON THEIR FOREHEADS.**

(In the original scriptures, there was no separation between Rev.13:18 & Rev.14:1. Therefore we MUST consider verse one in context with 13:18. Both the mark of the beast and the mark of JESUS are spiritually in our foreheads, as who do we worship? Who do we serve? Whose name are we taking? Who is our spiritual Father? JESUS or the son of perdition, the son of Satan? Notice the word "worship" in 13:4,8,12,15)

Revelation 14 (Chapter 14 is an overview of a few events)

2 AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, LIKE THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS AND LIKE THE SOUND OF LOUD THUNDER, AND THE VOICE WHICH I HEARD LIKE OF HARPISTS PLAYING ON THEIR HARPS.

3 AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG BEFORE THE THRONE AND BEFORE THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES AND THE ELDERS; AND NO ONE COULD LEARN THE SONG EXCEPT THE ONE HUNDRED AND FORTY-FOUR THOUSAND WHO HAD BEEN REDEEMED FROM THE EARTH.

4 THESE ARE THE ONES WHO HAVE NOT BEEN DEFILED WITH WOMEN, FOR THEY ARE VIRGIN (*males*). THESE *are* THE ONES WHO FOLLOW THE LAMB WHEREVER HE GOES. THESE HAVE BEEN REDEEMED FROM AMONG MEN AS FIRST FRUITS TO THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND TO THE LAMB. (*These are literally 144,000 virgin males, of the physical bloodline of the ancient tribes of Israel, Rev.7, who will be called & ordained as a special army of Evangelists of the True Gospel in the last part of the Great Tribulation, after the 6th Seal, Rev.7, resulting in a Great Multitude of people to get truly saved in all nations.*)

5 AND NO LIE WAS FOUND IN THEIR MOUTH; THEY ARE BLAMELESS.

(Rev.14:1-5 sees the 144,000 at the end of the Great Tribulation.)

The Three Angels

6 AND I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL FLYING IN MID HEAVEN, HAVING AN ETERNAL GOSPEL TO PREACH TO THOSE WHO LIVE ON THE EARTH, AND TO EVERY NATION AND TRIBE AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE.

(Verse 6 goes back to the 6th Seal when the 144,000 are sealed.)

7 AND HE SAID WITH A LOUD VOICE, "FEAR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND GIVE HIM GLORY, BECAUSE THE HOUR OF HIS JUDGMENT HAS COME; WORSHIP HIM WHO MADE THE UNIVERSE AND THE EARTH AND SEA AND SPRINGS OF WATERS."

8 AND ANOTHER ANGEL, A SECOND ONE, FOLLOWED, SAYING, "FALLEN, FALLEN IS BABYLON THE GREAT, SHE WHO HAS MADE ALL THE NATIONS DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE PASSION OF HER IMMORALITY."

(Verses 8-20 jumps to the 45 day Wrath after the 7th Trumpet of the 7th Seal.)

9 THEN ANOTHER ANGEL, A THIRD ONE, FOLLOWED THEM, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, "IF ANYONE WORSHIPS THE EVIL BEAST AND HIS STONE, AND RECEIVES A MARK ON HIS FOREHEAD OR ON HIS HAND, (*Spiritually*)

10 HE ALSO WILL DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE **WRATH** OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), WHICH IS MIXED IN FULL STRENGTH IN THE CUP OF HIS ANGER; AND HE WILL BE TORMENTED WITH FIRE AND SULFUR IN THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY ANGELS AND IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LAMB. (*They will NOT be tormented forever without end, but just during the 45 day Wrath plus at the Lake of Fire, until they die, if they never repent. The mark of the beast CAN be repented of. 1 John 1:9 If the mark of the beast is Nazism, Islam & Communism, then those are things that CAN be repented of. The scriptures are very clear that there is ONLY ONE sin that cannot be forgiven & that is blasphemy against The Holy Breath/Spirit, which is either eternal unrepentance OR giving credit to the devil what JESUS had done. Matt.12:22-32 See Rev.16:11*)

11 "AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT WILL GO UP UNTIL THEIR END, UNTIL THEIR COMPLETE END THEY HAVE NO REST DAY AND NIGHT, THOSE WHO WORSHIP THE EVIL BEAST AND HIS STONE, AND WHOEVER RECEIVES THE MARK OF HIS NAME." (*No rest day or night until they die in the destruction. Isa.34:9-10 declares that Edom was destroyed & their smoke would rise but it is not still rising today. We cannot ignore all of the MANY verses which clearly declare that the wicked will actually perish/be annihilated/cease to exist when they are consumed in the Lake of Fire at the end of the 1,100 years. See Rev.20-22. "End" listed twice here could indicate 2 deaths, first when Jesus comes, then the Second Death at the end of the 1,100 years.*)

12 HERE IS THE PERSEVERANCE OF THE SAINTS WHO KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND THEIR FAITH IN JESUS.

13 AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING, "WRITE, 'BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHO DIE IN THE LORD FROM NOW ON!'" "YES," SAYS THE SPIRIT, "SO THAT THEY MAY REST FROM THEIR LABOURS, FOR THEIR WORKS FOLLOW WITH THEM."

(Blessed are the Saints of JESUS who are ready to die during the Great Tribulation, so that they may rest asleep in their graves until their Resurrection. Isa. 51:1-2)

The Harvest of the Earth

14 THEN I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD, A WHITE CLOUD, AND SITTING ON THE CLOUD, ONE LIKE SON OF MANKIND, HAVING A GOLDEN CROWN ON HIS HEAD AND A SHARP SICKLE IN HIS HAND. (*This is JESUS.*)

15 AND ANOTHER ANGEL CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE, CRYING OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE TO HIM WHO SAT ON THE CLOUD, "PUT IN YOUR SICKLE AND REAP, FOR THE HOUR TO REAP HAS COME, BECAUSE THE HARVEST OF THE EARTH IS RIPE."

16 THEN HE WHO SAT ON THE CLOUD SWUNG HIS SICKLE OVER THE EARTH, AND THE EARTH WAS REAPED.

17 AND ANOTHER ANGEL CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, AND HE ALSO HAD A SHARP SICKLE.

18 THEN ANOTHER ANGEL, THE ONE WHO HAS POWER OVER FIRE, CAME OUT FROM THE ALTAR; AND HE CALLED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO HIM WHO HAD THE SHARP SICKLE, SAYING, "PUT IN YOUR SHARP SICKLE AND GATHER **THE CLUSTERS FROM** THE VINE OF

THE EARTH, BECAUSE HER GRAPES ARE RIPE."

19 SO THE ANGEL SWUNG HIS SICKLE TO THE EARTH AND GATHERED THE VINE OF THE EARTH, AND THREW THEM INTO THE GREAT WINE PRESS OF THE WRATH OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*). (*This angel is not Jesus who reaped in verse 16. The reaping of vs. 16 was accomplished in that verse alone and is the harvest/resurrection of saints at the 7th Trumpet on the Day of Atonement. Post-Trib, pre-wrath. Verse 17 declares that the angel of verse 19 has a second/different sickle, which reaps judgment on the wicked. Even as Jesus was present with the destroying angel in Exo.12:23-29, Jesus will be present with a destroying angel here. Rev. 19:13-15*)

20 AND THE WINE PRESS WAS TRODDEN OUTSIDE THE CITY, AND BLOOD CAME OUT FROM THE WINE PRESS, UP TO THE HORSES' BRIDLES, FOR A DISTANCE OF TWO HUNDRED MILES.

Revelation 15

The Song of Moses and of the Lamb

1 THEN I SAW ANOTHER SIGN IN THE SKY, GREAT AND MARVELOUS, SEVEN ANGELS WHO HAD SEVEN PLAGUES, THE LAST. BECAUSE IN THEM THE WRATH OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IS FULFILLED.

2 AND I SAW SOMETHING LIKE A SEA OF GLASS MIXED WITH FIRE, AND THOSE WHO HAD BEEN VICTORIOUS OVER THE EVIL BEAST AND HIS STONE AND THE MULTITUDE OF HIS NAME/AUTHORITY, STANDING ON THE SEA OF GLASS, HOLDING HARPS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*).

(*These are the Saints who were caught up at the 7th Trumpet in Rev.11:11-15. Chapter 19 also describes the Saints in Heaven during the 45 day Wrath.*)

3 AND THEY SANG THE SONG OF MOSES, THE BOND-SERVANT OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), AND THE SONG OF THE LAMB, SAYING, "GREAT AND MARVELOUS ARE YOUR WORKS, O LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), THE ALMIGHTY; RIGHTEOUS AND TRUE ARE YOUR WAYS, KING OF THE NATIONS! (*The earliest and best manuscripts read "nations", not saints or ages.*)

4 "WHO WILL NOT FEAR, O LORD, AND GLORIFY YOUR NAME? FOR YOU ALONE ARE HOLY; FOR ALL THE NATIONS (*whom you have made*) WILL COME AND WORSHIP BEFORE YOU, FOR YOUR RIGHTEOUS WORKS (*creation of the universe and of law*) ARE MANIFESTED." (*Exo. 15:11 Psalm 86:8-10 Isa.66:23*)

The Seven Bowls of the Seven Plagues

5 AFTER THESE THINGS I LOOKED, AND THE TEMPLE OF THE TABERNACLE OF TESTIMONY IN HEAVEN WAS OPENED, (*Exo 29:4 Exo.40:20 Rev.11:19, This is referring to the Temple of Theos/JESUS in Heaven, as well as being able to see the Ark of The Covenant, which usually was visible to mankind only on The Day of Atonement.*)

6 AND THE SEVEN ANGELS WHO HAD THE SEVEN PLAGUES CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE, CLOTHED IN LINEN, CLEAN, BRIGHT, AND GIRDED AROUND THEIR CHESTS WITH GOLDEN SASHES.

7 THEN ONE OF THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES (*angels*) GAVE TO THE OTHER SEVEN ANGELS SEVEN GOLDEN BOWLS FULL OF THE WRATH OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), WHO LIVES FOREVER AND EVER. (*This shows that The Wrath was not poured out at the 6th Seal in Rev.6:16-17. It is not poured out, come to pass or fulfilled until the blowing of the 7th Trumpet & the Saints are in Heaven. The Saints are appointed to Tribulation but not to The Wrath. 1 Thes.1:10, 1 Thes.4:13-18, 1 Thes.5:1-11 Isaiah 26:19-21*)

8 AND THE TEMPLE WAS FILLED WITH SMOKE FROM THE GLORY OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) AND FROM HIS POWER; AND NO ONE WAS ABLE TO ENTER THE TEMPLE UNTIL THE SEVEN PLAGUES OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WERE FULFILLED. (*Until the blowing of the 7th Trumpet. Rev.4:6, Rev.15:1-3-6 shows The Saints at the Sea of Glass in The Temple before all 7 plagues are finished. During the Wrath, The Saints in Heaven partake in The Marriage Supper of The Lamb of Theos. Rev.19*)

Revelation 16

The Wrath of Theos

1 THEN I HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM THE TEMPLE, SAYING TO THE SEVEN ANGELS, "GO AND POUR OUT ON THE EARTH THE SEVEN BOWLS OF THE WRATH OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*)."

2 SO THE FIRST WENT AND POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE EARTH; AND IT BECAME A LOATHSOME AND BURDENSOME SORE ON THE PEOPLE WHO HAD THE MARK OF THE EVIL BEAST AND WHO WORSHIPPED HIS STONE. (*Exo 9:9-11*)

3 THE SECOND POURED OUT HIS BOWL INTO THE SEA, AND IT BECAME BLOOD LIKE OF A DEAD MAN; AND EVERY LIVING THING IN THE SEA DIED. (*Exo 7:17-21*)

(*Some of the water turned to blood & the fish died in the 2nd Trumpet of the 7th Seal in Rev.8:8 It was now repeated in this 2nd vial/bowl of the Wrath.*

Next, a third time, in the 3rd bowl of Wrath in verses 4-7. Perhaps 1/3 each time, ending with all water becoming blood.)

4 THEN THE THIRD POURED OUT HIS BOWL INTO THE RIVERS AND THE SPRINGS OF WATERS; AND THEY BECAME BLOOD. (*Exo 7:17-20 See note above.*)

5 AND I HEARD THE ANGEL OF THE WATERS SAYING, "RIGHTEOUS ARE YOU, WHO ARE AND WHO WERE, O HOLY ONE, BECAUSE YOU JUDGED THESE THINGS;

6 FOR THEY POURED OUT THE BLOOD OF SAINTS AND PROPHETS, AND YOU HAVE GIVEN THEM BLOOD TO DRINK. THEY DESERVE IT."

7 AND I HEARD another angel from THE ALTAR SAYING, "YES, O LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), THE ALMIGHTY, TRUE AND

RIGHTEOUS ARE YOUR JUDGMENTS."

8 **THE FOURTH** POURED OUT HIS BOWL UPON THE SUN, AND IT WAS GIVEN TO IT TO SCORCH PEOPLE WITH FIRE.

9 PEOPLE WERE SCORCHED WITH FIERCE HEAT; AND THEY BLASPHEMED THE NAME OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WHO HAS THE POWER OVER THESE PLAGUES, AND **THEY DID NOT REPENT** SO AS TO GIVE HIM GLORY. (*See verse 11*)

10 THEN **THE FIFTH** POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE THRONE OF THE EVIL BEAST, AND HIS KINGDOM BECAME DARKENED AND THEY GNAWED THEIR TONGUES BECAUSE OF PAIN, (*Exo 10:21*)

11 AND THEY BLASPHEMED THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) OF HEAVEN BECAUSE OF THEIR PAINS AND THEIR SORES; AND **THEY DID NOT REPENT** OF THEIR WORKS. (*See verse 9. The fact that it says twice that they did not repent, shows that they could have repented & that it is possible to repent of the mark of the beast, Islam. See note on 14:10*)

12 **THE SIXTH** POURED OUT HIS BOWL ON THE GREAT RIVER, THE EUPHRATES (*in Syria, Iraq & Turkey*) AND ITS WATER WAS DRIED UP, SO THAT THE WAY WOULD BE PREPARED FOR THE KINGS FROM THE EAST. (*Either China and/or the Middle East.*)

13 AND I SAW OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE DRAGON AND OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE EVIL BEAST AND OUT OF THE MOUTH OF THE FALSE PROPHET, **THREE UNCLEAN SPIRITS** LIKE FROGS; (*The wild beast is Assad. The False Prophet is a Pope, who is destroyed in The Lake of Fire at the same time as Assad in Rev.19:20. The dragon is another Pope, who is literally Satan, who goes to the bottomless pit in Rev. 20:3. Compare also Rev. 13:11.*)

14 FOR **THEY ARE SPIRITS OF DEMONS**, PERFORMING SIGNS, WHICH GO OUT TO THE KINGS OF THE ENTIRE WORLD, TO GATHER THEM TOGETHER FOR THE WAR OF THE GREAT DAY OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), THE ALMIGHTY.

(*They know that JESUS & His Army of Saints are coming down out of Heaven. The fallen angels & human armies gather in the valley of Megiddo in Israel to try to fight The Army of Theos/JESUS over control of the Earth.*)

15 **"BEHOLD, I AM COMING LIKE A THIEF. BLESSED IS THE ONE WHO STAYS AWAKE AND KEEPS HIS (spiritual) CLOTHES, SO THAT HE WILL NOT WALK ABOUT (spiritually) NAKED AND MEN WILL NOT SEE HIS (spiritual) SHAME."**

(*"Awake & Naked" is in the Spiritual sense. Traditional western religions usually apply "coming as a thief" in Matt.24:43 Luke 12:39 as if it was a pre-tribulation rapture. Yet this verse proves beyond any doubt that JESUS does not return until the 1,335th day of Dan.12:12 which is on the very last day of the Wrath, after the Great Tribulation. Matt.24:29-30*)

16 AND THEY GATHERED THEM TOGETHER TO THE PLACE WHICH IN HEBREW IS CALLED ARMAGEDDON.

(*Most people claim that "Armageddon" is a Greek word. This is because they do not understand that Greek is true ancient Paleo-Hebrew. John wrote this word starting with the letter Alpha which is A. He did not write it with the Aramaic letter chi. This proves that it should be translated as Armageddon and that Greek is Hebrew because he writes a Hebrew word in Greek with Greek letters instead of Aramaic. This Battle of Armageddon is also seen in Rev.19:11-21 Zech.14:12-15*)

17 THEN **THE SEVENTH** angel POURED OUT HIS BOWL UPON THE AIR, AND A LOUD VOICE CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, "IT IS FINISHED." (*Same last words of JESUS on the stake.*)

18 AND THERE WERE FLASHES OF LIGHTNING AND SOUNDS AND PEALS OF THUNDER; AND THERE WAS A GREAT EARTHQUAKE, SUCH AS THERE HAD NOT BEEN SINCE MANKIND CAME TO BE UPON THE EARTH, SO GREAT AN EARTHQUAKE SO MIGHTY. (*Esther 1:1*)

19 THE GREAT CITY WAS SPLIT INTO THREE PARTS, AND THE CITIES OF THE NATIONS FELL. BABYLON THE GREAT WAS REMEMBERED BEFORE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), TO GIVE HER THE CUP OF THE WINE OF WRATH OF HIS ANGER.

(*"Babylon The Great" here refers to the city of Rome or NEOM in Saudi Arabia. But spiritually it could also be applied to all false religions and all of Assad's empire. See Rev.17:2*)

20 AND EVERY ISLAND FLED AWAY, AND THE MOUNTAINS WERE NOT FOUND.

21 AND HUGE HAIL, ABOUT ONE HUNDRED POUNDS EACH, CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN UPON PEOPLE; AND PEOPLE BLASPHEMED THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) BECAUSE OF THE PLAGUE OF THE HAIL, BECAUSE ITS PLAGUE WAS EXTREMELY GREAT.

Revelation 17

Babylon, The Great Whore

1 THEN ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WHO HAD THE SEVEN BOWLS CAME AND SPOKE WITH ME, SAYING, "COME HERE, I WILL SHOW YOU THE JUDGMENT OF THE GREAT WHORE WHO SITS ON MANY WATERS (*nations*),

2 WITH WHOM THE KINGS OF THE EARTH COMMITTED FORNICATION/IMMORALITY, AND THOSE WHO DWELL ON THE EARTH WERE MADE DRUNK (*spiritually*) WITH THE WINE OF HER FORNICATION/**IMMORALITY**."

3 AND HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT INTO A DESERT; AND I SAW A WOMAN SITTING ON A SCARLET EVIL BEAST, FULL OF BLASPHEMOUS NAMES (*Assyrian Aramaic names of YHWH, Yah, Yahweh, Yeshua, Jehovah, Allah*), HAVING SEVEN HEADS AND TEN HORNS. (*Representing the Empires of Babylon throughout time & their false religions. See Rev.13:1-2*)

4 THE WOMAN WAS CLOTHED IN PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS, HAVING IN HER HAND A GOLD CUP FULL OF ABOMINATIONS AND OF THE UNCLEAN THINGS OF HER IMMORALITY,

5 AND ON HER FOREHEAD A NAME WRITTEN, A MYSTERY, "BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF WHORES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." (*The ancient Assyrian religion of the Alawi Sect of Assad is the mother of all false religions/denominations such as the Catholic Church, Lutheran, Episcopal, Greek Orthodox, Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Pentecostals, Judaism, Buddhism, Hinduism, Wicca & all sects of Islam.*)

6 AND I SAW THE WOMAN DRUNK WITH THE BLOOD OF THE SAINTS, AND WITH THE BLOOD OF THE WITNESSES OF JESUS. WHEN I

SAW HER, I WONDERED WITH GREAT WONDER.

7 AND THE ANGEL SAID TO ME, "WHY HAVE YOU WONDERED? I WILL TELL YOU THE MYSTERY OF THE WOMAN AND OF THE EVIL BEAST THAT CARRIES HER, WHICH HAS THE SEVEN HEADS AND THE TEN HORNS.

8 "THE EVIL BEAST THAT YOU SAW WAS (*before John's lifetime in the previous kingdom of Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria*) AND IS NOT (*Antiochus & his empire was not active during John's lifetime*) & IS ABOUT TO COME UP OUT OF THE ABYSS/DEEP (*to manifest himself during the end times*) & GO TO DESTRUCTION/PERDITION. (*He destroys & he will be destroyed.*) AND THOSE WHO LIVE ON THE EARTH, WHOSE NAMES HAVE NOT BEEN WRITTEN IN THE BOOK OF LIFE FROM THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD, WILL WONDER WHEN THEY SEE THE BEAST, THAT HE WAS (*before John's lifetime*) AND IS NOT (*not active during John's lifetime*) AND WILL COME (*in the end times*).

9 "HERE IS THE MIND WHICH HAS WISDOM. THE SEVEN HEADS ARE SEVEN MOUNTAINS (*ancient Empires*) ON WHICH THE WOMAN SITS,

10 AND THEY ARE SEVEN KINGS (*of ancient empires*) FIVE HAVE FALLEN (*before John's life*), ONE IS (*the Roman Emperor during John's lifetime*), THE OTHER HAS NOT YET COME AND WHEN HE COMES, HE MUST REMAIN A LITTLE WHILE (*Assad's reign during the Great Trib of 3.5 years*).

11 "THE EVIL BEAST WHICH WAS AND IS NOT, IS HIMSELF ALSO AN EIGHTH AND IS OF THE SEVEN, AND HE GOES TO DESTRUCTION. (*He is the same fallen angel of Antiochus Epiphanes, returning to power in the end time, manifesting himself as Assad. He comes out of the abyss of demons but will be destroyed by JESUS.*)

12 "THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW ARE TEN KINGS WHO HAVE NOT YET RECEIVED A KINGDOM, BUT THEY RECEIVE AUTHORITY AS KINGS WITH THE EVIL BEAST FOR ONE HOUR. (*Their kingdomS are not current nations in August 2016. They will be ten beings, some of them fallen angels or half human Nephilim, who Assad will appoint as kings over the Earth which shall be partitioned into ten governing regions. "One hour" is symbolic of 3.5 years. Rev.13:5 says Assad will reign 42 months after he recovers from the NATO/USA attack. These leaders that he appoints must reign the same amount of time or slightly less.*)

13 "THESE HAVE ONE PURPOSE, AND THEY GIVE THEIR POWER AND AUTHORITY TO THE EVIL BEAST.

14 "THESE (*see Rev.16:14-16*) WILL WAGE WAR AGAINST THE LAMB, AND THE LAMB WILL OVERCOME THEM, BECAUSE HE IS LORD OF LORDS AND KING OF KINGS, AND THOSE WHO ARE WITH HIM *are the* CALLED AND CHOSEN AND FAITHFUL." (*Saints come with JESUS Rev.19 Zech.14:5*)

15 AND HE SAID TO ME, "THE WATERS WHICH YOU SAW WHERE THE WHORE SITS, ARE PEOPLES AND MULTITUDES AND NATIONS AND TONGUES.

16 "AND THE TEN HORNS WHICH YOU SAW, AND THE EVIL BEAST, THESE WILL HATE THE WHORE AND WILL MAKE HER DESOLATE AND NAKED, AND WILL EAT HER FLESH AND WILL BURN HER UP WITH FIRE. (*2 Chron. 20:23 Assad and his 10 worldwide regional governors will destroy both legs of the whore of Babylon, which are the Vatican/Roman Catholic Church and NEOM/Saudi Arabia. Assad's Shiite religion will destroy the competing Sunni form of Islam and all other forms of religion, as he exalts himself above all. At the beginning of his reign, he mixes the Catholic doctrines with Islam, only to catch people that think that the Catholic Church is Christian & to catch her daughter religions, listed in verse 5, who think they are saved when they are not.*)

17 "FOR THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS PUT IT IN THEIR HEARTS TO EXECUTE HIS PURPOSE BY HAVING A COMMON PURPOSE, AND BY GIVING THEIR KINGDOM TO THE EVIL BEAST, UNTIL THE WORDS OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL BE FULFILLED.

18 "THE WOMAN WHOM YOU SAW IS THE GREAT CITY, WHICH REIGNS OVER THE KINGS OF THE EARTH."

Revelation 18

The Fall of Babylon

1 AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HAVING GREAT AUTHORITY, AND THE EARTH WAS LIT WITH HIS GLORY.

2 AND HE CRIED OUT WITH A MIGHTY VOICE, SAYING, "FALLEN, FALLEN IS BABYLON THE GREAT! SHE HAS BECOME A DWELLING PLACE OF DEMONS AND A PRISON OF EVERY (*kind of*) **UNCLEAN SPIRIT**, AND A PRISON OF EVERY UNCLEAN AND DETESTABLE BIRD. (*In Rev.4:7 & Rev.8:13 Angels are seen as eagles. Unclean birds represents unrepentant people & fallen angels. It does not represent actual unclean animals which were done away with in Mark 7:19 & Acts 10:15 A person may ask "if there are no unclean animals now, then why does it use an "unclean" animal to represent unclean people/angels?". The answer is that it is The Blood of Jesus which cleans both. If the Blood of Jesus is not applied, it is not cleansed. The Blood of Jesus has not been applied to these specific people & angels. The Sacrifice for sins has not been applied to these people/angels, so these specific "birds" of fallen angels & people, had not been cleansed. Hebrews 10:26 There still exist both clean & unclean people. But that does not mean that JESUS did not cleanse people. But He only cleanses those who are willing to accept the cleansing. All animal meats have been cleansed except Halal meats/products & services. Compare Edom in Isa.34. Babylon could be Mecca/NEOM in Saudi Arabia.*)

(*For more information on the end time city of Babylon, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/babylon.html>*)

3 "FOR ALL THE NATIONS HAVE DRUNK OF THE WINE OF THE PASSION OF HER FORNICATION/IMMORALITY, AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH HAVE COMMITTED FORNICATION/IMMORALITY WITH HER, AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH HAVE BECOME RICH BY THE WEALTH OF HER LUXURIES/INDULGENCE/PASSION/ARROGANCE."

4 I HEARD ANOTHER VOICE FROM HEAVEN, SAYING, "COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE, SO THAT YOU WILL NOT PARTICIPATE IN HER SINS AND RECEIVE OF HER PLAGUES; (*Isa. 52:11. This shows that JESUS does have some people who are in these false religions, but they must come out of man's religions before The Lake of Fire or else be annihilated by His Fire.*)

5 FOR HER SINS HAVE PILED UP AS HIGH AS HEAVEN, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS REMEMBERED HER INIQUITIES. (*Jer.28:9 AOB/LXX or Jer.51:9 in other bibles*)

6 "REPAY HER BACK EVEN AS SHE HAS PAID, AND GIVE BACK DOUBLE ACCORDING TO HER WORKS; IN THE CUP WHICH SHE HAS MIXED, MIX TWICE AS MUCH FOR HER. (*Double Judgment: Isa.40:2, Isa.61:7 Jer.16:18, Jer.17:18 Ezek.21:1-14*)

7 "TO THE DEGREE THAT SHE GLORIFIED HERSELF AND LIVED SENSUOUSLY, TO THE SAME DEGREE GIVE HER TORMENT AND MOURNING; FOR SHE SAYS IN HER HEART, 'I SIT AS A QUEEN AND I AM NOT A WIDOW, AND WILL NEVER SEE MOURNING.' (*Isa.47:7 Zep.2:15*)

8 "FOR THIS REASON IN ONE DAY HER PLAGUES WILL COME, DEATH AND MOURNING AND FAMINE, AND SHE WILL BE BURNED UP WITH FIRE; FOR THE LORD, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WHO JUDGES HER IS STRONG.

9 "AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH, WHO COMMITTED IMMORALITY AND LIVED SENSUOUSLY WITH HER, WILL CRY AND LAMENT OVER HER WHEN THEY SEE THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING,

10 STANDING AT A DISTANCE BECAUSE OF THE FEAR OF HER TORMENT, SAYING, 'WOE, WOE, THE GREAT CITY, BABYLON, THE STRONG CITY! FOR IN ONE HOUR YOUR JUDGMENT HAS COME.' (*This is a coastal city/region, and a major sea port.*)

11 "AND THE MERCHANTS OF THE EARTH CRY AND MOURN OVER HER, BECAUSE NO ONE BUYS THEIR CARGOES ANY MORE, 12 CARGOES OF GOLD AND SILVER AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS AND FINE LINEN AND PURPLE AND SILK AND SCARLET, AND EVERY CITRON WOOD AND EVERY ARTICLE OF IVORY AND EVERY ARTICLE FROM VERY COSTLY WOOD AND BRONZE AND IRON AND MARBLE, (*Citron wood would be a Middle Eastern item. Import of ivory is banned in the USA.*)

13 AND CINNAMON AND SPICE AND INCENSE AND PERFUME AND FRANKINCENSE AND WINE AND OLIVE OIL AND FINE FLOUR AND WHEAT AND CATTLE AND SHEEP, AND OF HORSES AND CHARIOTS AND SLAVES AND HUMAN LIVES. (*Frankincense and olive oil also hints towards a Middle Eastern city-state. Slavery is still common in the Middle East.*)

14 "THE FRUIT YOU LONG FOR HAS GONE FROM YOU, AND ALL THINGS THAT WERE LUXURIOUS AND SPLENDID HAVE PASSED AWAY FROM YOU AND WILL NO LONGER FIND THEM.

15 "THE MERCHANTS OF THESE THINGS, WHO BECAME RICH FROM HER, WILL STAND AT A DISTANCE BECAUSE OF THE FEAR OF HER TORMENT, CRYING AND MOURNING,

16 SAYING, 'WOE, WOE, THE GREAT CITY, SHE WHO WAS CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN AND PURPLE AND SCARLET, AND ADORNED WITH GOLD AND PRECIOUS STONES AND PEARLS;

17 FOR IN ONE HOUR SUCH GREAT WEALTH HAS BEEN LAID WASTE!' AND EVERY SHIP MASTER AND EVERY PASSENGER AND SAILOR, AND AS MANY AS MAKE THEIR LIVING BY THE SEA, STOOD AT A DISTANCE,

18 AND WERE CRYING OUT AS THEY SAW THE SMOKE OF HER BURNING, SAYING, 'WHAT IS LIKE THE GREAT CITY?'

19 "AND THEY THREW DUST ON THEIR HEADS AND WERE CRYING OUT, CRYING AND MOURNING, SAYING, 'WOE, WOE, THE GREAT CITY, IN WHICH ALL WHO HAD SHIPS AT SEA BECAME RICH BY HER WEALTH, FOR IN ONE HOUR SHE HAS BEEN LAID WASTE!' (*Throwing dust on their heads is a very strong hint of people in the Middle East, as this is not an American custom.*)

20 "REJOICE OVER HER, O HEAVEN, AND YOU SAINTS AND APOSTLES AND PROPHETS, BECAUSE THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HAS PRONOUNCED JUDGMENT FOR YOU AGAINST HER." (*Martyrdom of Christians has historically been documented in Saudi Arabia. Not historically in the USA. See :24*)

21 THEN A STRONG ANGEL TOOK UP A STONE LIKE A GREAT MILLSTONE AND THREW IT INTO THE SEA, SAYING, "SO WILL BABYLON, THE GREAT CITY, BE THROWN DOWN WITH VIOLENCE, AND WILL NOT BE FOUND ANY LONGER. (*Jer. 28:63-64*)

22 "AND THE SOUND OF HARPISTS AND MUSICIANS AND FLUTE-PLAYERS AND TRUMPETERS WILL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANY LONGER; AND NO CRAFTSMAN OF ANY CRAFT WILL BE FOUND IN YOU ANY LONGER; AND THE SOUND OF A MILL WILL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANY LONGER;

23 AND THE LIGHT OF A LAMP WILL NOT SHINE IN YOU ANY LONGER; AND THE VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM AND BRIDE WILL NOT BE HEARD IN YOU ANY LONGER (*Jer. 25:10*); FOR YOUR MERCHANTS WERE THE GREAT MEN OF THE EARTH, BECAUSE ALL THE NATIONS WERE DECEIVED BY YOUR SORCERY.

24 "AND IN HER WAS FOUND THE BLOOD OF PROPHETS AND OF SAINTS AND OF ALL WHO HAVE BEEN SLAIN ON THE EARTH."

Revelation 19 (The Marriage Supper of The Lamb of Theos)

Songs of Victory in Heaven

1 AFTER THESE THINGS I HEARD SOMETHING LIKE A LOUD VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE (*of people*) IN HEAVEN, SAYING, "EL-E-LU-JE! SALVATION AND GLORY AND POWER BELONG TO OUR THEOS (*The Alpha & Omega*); (*"Multitude": The Greek word here, as seen in the scriptures, always refers to human beings. It is never applied to angels in the scriptures. "EL-E-LU-JE" means "Praise/Bless JESUS". It's a combination of G2127 & JESUS. We see G2127, G2128 & G2129 for "blessing" & "praise" in other verses. Compare Rev.5:12-13 "Hallelujah" & "Halleluyah" means "Praise Yah", which means "Praise Allah". In other sense, "Hallelujah & Halleluyah" means "Praise the god of ruin/destruction". "EL-E-LU-JE" is the true Paleo-Hebrew, True Hebrew, form of Praise & worship of Theos, The Alpha & Omega, Father in JESUS Name. See undeniable proof at www.isawthelightministries.com/sacrednames.html Exo 18:10 Tobit 13:18)*

2 BECAUSE HIS JUDGMENTS ARE TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS, (*Psalms 19:9*) FOR HE HAS JUDGED THE GREAT WHORE WHO WAS CORRUPTING THE EARTH WITH HER IMMORALITY, AND HE HAS AVENGED THE BLOOD OF HIS BOND-SERVANTS ON HER."

(Deut.32:43 2 Kings 9:7)

3 AND A SECOND TIME THEY SAID, "EL-E-LU-JE! HER **SMOKE RISES UP UNTIL HER END.**" (Isa.34:10)

(The smoke of burning buildings is not going to be eternally seen. Neither will the bodies or souls of human beings be seen smoking forever. In the new universe and new earth, we will be in Paradise. There will not be any death, grave or destruction. We will not think upon the pains, tribulations and judgment of the wicked.)

4 AND THE TWENTY-FOUR ELDERS AND THE FOUR LIVING CREATURES FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) WHO SITS ON THE THRONE SAYING, "THIS IS THE TRUTH! EL-E-LU-JE!"

5 AND A VOICE CAME FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, "GIVE PRAISE TO OUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), ALL YOU HIS BOND-SERVANTS, YOU WHO FEAR HIM, THE SMALL AND THE GREAT."

6 THEN I HEARD LIKE THE VOICE OF A GREAT MULTITUDE AND LIKE THE SOUND OF MANY WATERS AND LIKE THE SOUND OF MIGHTY PEALS OF THUNDER, SAYING, "EL-E-LU-JE! FOR THE LORD OUR THEOS (The Alpha & Omega), THE ALMIGHTY, REIGNS.

7 "LET US REJOICE AND BE GLAD AND GIVE THE GLORY TO HIM, FOR THE WEDDING OF THE LAMB HAS COME AND HIS BRIDE HAS MADE HERSELF READY."

8 IT WAS GIVEN TO HER TO CLOTHE HERSELF IN FINE LINEN, BRIGHT, CLEAN; FOR THE FINE LINEN IS THE SAINTS' RIGHTEOUSNESS/HOLINESS **ACCORDING TO THE LAW.** (Psa. 119:80 Isa. 61:10 Ezek.20:13-25 Matt.5:17-18 Matt.7:21-23 Luke 1:6 Rom.1:32 Eph. 5:25-27, James 2:21-26; 1 John 2:3-4; 1 John 3:4 Rev. 22:11, 14 Greek word #1345 is specific to the keeping of the law of Theos. It is translated as "ordinances", "law", "statues" in many places throughout scripture. Righteousness is judged by the law. If we are lawless disobedient sinners, we are not clean, holy or pure and therefore can't be married to Jesus and can't inherit Paradise. Most bible translators purposely hide the meaning of this word.) (The theme of the holiday of Sigd [40 - 41.5 days after the Day of Atonement] is reconciliation of God's people to His holy law, thus bringing us back into accordance with our marriage vows. Refer to Exo. 19 "if you obey, then you will be my people, and I will be your God.")

9 THEN HE SAID TO ME, "WRITE, 'BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO ARE INVITED TO THE WEDDING SUPPER OF THE LAMB.'" AND HE SAID TO ME, "THESE ARE TRUE WORDS OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega)."

10 THEN I FELL AT HIS FEET TO WORSHIP HIM. BUT HE SAID TO ME, "DO NOT DO THAT; I AM A FELLOW SERVANT OF YOURS AND YOUR BRETHREN WHO HOLD THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS; WORSHIP THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega). FOR THE TESTIMONY OF JESUS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY."

The Battle of Armageddon (also described in Rev.16:13-21 Zech.14:12-15)

11 AND I SAW HEAVEN OPENED, AND BEHOLD, A WHITE HORSE, AND HE WHO SAT ON IT, CALLED 'FAITHFUL AND TRUE', AND IN RIGHTEOUSNESS HE JUDGES AND WAGES WAR. (This is not the same white horse in Rev.6:2 That white horse represented all false peace, but this White Horse is rode by King JESUS, King of Kings!)

12 HIS EYES A **FLAME OF FIRE**, AND ON HIS HEAD ARE MANY CROWNS; AND HE HAS A NAME WRITTEN WHICH NO ONE KNOWS EXCEPT HIMSELF. (An additional name which no man knows so that we will not blasphemy that name. This doesn't mean that we cannot know His other names. This chapter lists some of His other names & titles. Many other scriptures declare that we must be saved via JESUS Name.)

13 CLOTHED WITH A ROBE SOAKED IN BLOOD, AND **HIS TITLE IS CALLED THE 'WORD OF THE THEOS'** (Alpha & Omega). (The blood on His robe is not His blood, but the blood of His enemies. Isa. 63)

14 AND THE ARMIES WHICH ARE IN HEAVEN (the Saints), CLOTHED IN FINE LINEN, WHITE, CLEAN, WERE FOLLOWING HIM ON WHITE HORSES. (Jude 1:14 Zech.14:5 Isa.13:5 Eph.5:27)

15 FROM HIS MOUTH COMES A SHARP SWORD, SO THAT WITH IT HE MAY STRIKE DOWN THE NATIONS, AND HE WILL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON; AND HE TREADS THE WINE PRESS OF THE FIERCE WRATH OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), THE ALMIGHTY. (This Sword is His Word/Voice just as the fire was in the mouth of the 2 witnesses. See Rev.11:5)

16 AND ON HIS ROBE AND ON HIS THIGH HE HAS A TITLE WRITTEN, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." ("On His Thigh" is NOT a tattoo. It's on His Robe at the location of His Thigh. Tattoos are a sin.)

The Great Supper of The Theos (in contrast to The Marriage Supper)

17 THEN I SAW ONE ANGEL STANDING IN THE SUN, AND HE CRIED OUT WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING TO ALL **THE BIRDS WHICH FLY IN THE SKY, "COME, ASSEMBLE FOR THE GREAT SUPPER OF THE THEOS"** (Alpha & Omega).

18 SO THAT YOU MAY EAT THE FLESH OF KINGS AND THE FLESH OF COMMANDERS AND THE FLESH OF MIGHTY MEN AND THE FLESH OF HORSES AND OF THOSE WHO SIT ON THEM AND THE FLESH OF ALL MEN, BOTH FREE MEN AND SLAVES, AND SMALL AND GREAT."

19 AND I SAW THE EVIL BEAST (Assad) AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH AND THEIR ARMIES ASSEMBLED TO MAKE WAR AGAINST HIM WHO SAT ON THE HORSE AND AGAINST HIS ARMY.

20 AND THE EVIL BEAST (Assad) WAS SEIZED, AND WITH HIM THE FALSE PROPHET (a Pope) WHO PERFORMED THE SIGNS IN HIS PRESENCE, BY WHICH HE DECEIVED THOSE WHO HAD RECEIVED THE BRANDING OF THE EVIL BEAST AND THOSE WHO WORSHIPPED HIS STONE; THESE TWO (Assad & that Pope) WERE THROWN ALIVE INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE WHICH BURNS WITH SULFUR.

(Compare Rev. 13:11, Rev. 16:13. The fact that Assad & this Pope are thrown into the Lake of Fire immediately when JESUS returns, proves that they are fallen angels rather than being 100% human. The wicked unrepentant humans do not get thrown into the Lake of Fire until after the Great White Throne Judgment after the 1,000 & 100 years. The other Pope is Satan, who is arrested in Rev. 20:1-3.)

21 AND THE REST WERE KILLED WITH THE SWORD WHICH CAME FROM THE MOUTH OF HIM WHO SAT ON THE HORSE, AND ALL THE BIRDS WERE FILLED WITH THEIR FLESH. (Verses 17-18 Ezek.39:17-24 Matt.24:28,39-43 Luke 17:34-37 This is the Rapture that Babylon is seeking.)

Revelation 20

The Thousand Years

1 THEN I SAW AN ANGEL COMING DOWN FROM HEAVEN, HOLDING THE KEY OF THE ABYSS/DEEP AND A GREAT CHAIN IN HIS HAND.
2 AND HE LAID HOLD OF THE DRAGON, THE SERPENT OF OLD, WHO IS THE DEVIL, NAMELY SATAN, AND BOUND HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS;

3 AND HE THREW HIM INTO THE ABYSS/DEEP, AND SHUT AND SEALED *it* OVER HIM, SO THAT HE WOULD NOT DECEIVE THE NATIONS ANY LONGER, **UNTIL** THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE COMPLETED; AFTER THESE THINGS HE MUST BE RELEASED FOR A SHORT TIME. (All demons will be imprisoned with Satan. It would not make any sense to arrest Satan & yet allow all of his army of demons to continue to roam the Earth during the 1000 years. Traditional Babylonian churches teach that as soon as JESUS returns, that everything is finished. But they completely ignore chapters 20-22. The devil will be released upon the Earth again after the 1,000 years. During the 1,000 years, The resurrected Saints will be living & reigning on the Earth. Rev.5:10 During that time, there will also be physical humans who survived the Great Tribulation & Wrath. Some of those people will still be rebellious. All mankind, resurrected & physical will be required to attend the Festival of Tabernacles every year in Jerusalem. Ezek.39:7-16 Zech.14:16-19 The "short season" that Satan will be released to deceive physical people again will be 100 years Isa.65:17-20 starting with the 2nd Resurrection & ending with The Great White Throne Judgment. Isa.65:20)

(For more information about the end time Biblical timeline, please visit <https://isawthelightministries.com/dates.html>)

4 THEN I SAW THRONES, AND THEY SAT ON THEM, AND AUTHORITY (in government) WAS GIVEN TO THEM (Matt. 19:28). AND I SAW THE SOULS OF THOSE WHO HAD BEEN BEHEADED BECAUSE OF THEIR TESTIMONY OF JESUS AND BECAUSE OF THE WORD OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega), AND THOSE WHO HAD NOT WORSHIPPED THE EVIL BEAST OR HIS STONE, AND HAD NOT RECEIVED THE BRANDING (spiritually) ON THEIR FOREHEAD AND ON THEIR HAND; AND THEY CAME TO LIFE AND REIGNED WITH CHRIST FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. (Rev.5:10)

5 **THE REST OF THE DEAD** DID NOT COME TO LIFE **UNTIL** THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE COMPLETED. ("The rest of the dead" refers to every person who ever existed from the beginning of time, who did not rise in the 1st Resurrection. Therefore it is saying that at the end of the 1,000 years, there will be a 2nd Resurrection, when physical people will have their last chance to either repent or to be deceived again. That is why Satan must be released upon the Earth again. This second R will include everyone from Old Testament times who were not baptized in JESUS Name, as well as all babies that died in still birth or miscarriage & those murdered via abortion, as well as everyone else who did not learn or accept the truth. It will include every human being who ever lived who did not rise in the First Resurrection.)
6 THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION. BLESSED AND HOLY IS THE ONE WHO HAS A PART IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION; OVER THESE **THE SECOND DEATH** HAS NO POWER, BUT THEY WILL BE PRIESTS OF THE THEOS (Alpha & Omega) AND OF CHRIST AND WILL REIGN WITH HIM FOR A THOUSAND YEARS. (Those who rose at the 7th Trumpet on the Day of Atonement, were turned into eternal spirit and can never die. They have completed all of their testing & been found faithful enough & sinless enough to enter the fullness of the Kingdom. "This is the first resurrection" is referring back to those who were caught up at the 7th Trumpet & who just returned with JESUS at the Battle of Armageddon which begins the 1,000 year reign.)

The Defeat of Satan

7 WHEN THE THOUSAND YEARS ARE COMPLETED, SATAN WILL BE RELEASED FROM HIS PRISON,
8 AND WILL COME OUT TO DECEIVE THE NATIONS WHICH ARE IN THE FOUR SEGMENTS (North, South, East, West) OF THE EARTH, GOG AND MAGOG, TO (eventually at the end of the 100 years) GATHER THEM TOGETHER FOR THE WAR; THE NUMBER OF THEM IS LIKE THE SAND OF THE SEASHORE. ("Gog & Magog" are not exactly the same as in Ezek.38. Here it is a spiritual term referring to anyone still unrepentant at the end of the 100 years. Sort of a repeat of Armageddon.)
9 AND THEY CAME UP ON THE BROAD PLAIN OF THE EARTH AND SURROUNDED THE CAMP OF THE SAINTS AND THE BELOVED CITY, AND FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND DEVoured THEM. (This is at the end of the 100 years when the Lake of Fire will consume all of the wicked who still did not repent. 2 Peter 3:12, Isa. 66:16)
10 AND THE DEVIL WHO DECEIVED THEM WAS THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND SULFUR, WHERE THE EVIL BEAST AND THE FALSE PROPHET HAD BEEN ALSO; AND THEY WILL BE TORMENTED DAY AND NIGHT UNTIL THE END OF THEIR EXISTENCE. (The wicked people & Satan {the Pope} & all fallen angels will be totally destroyed as if they never existed. Assad & the other Pope were already destroyed at the beginning of the 1,000 years. But the rest of wicked are destroyed at the end of the 1,100 years.)

The Great White Throne Judgment at the End of the 100 Years (Matt.25:29-46 Isa.65:20 Ezek.37)

11 THEN I SAW A GREAT WHITE THRONE AND HIM WHO SAT UPON IT, FROM WHOSE PRESENCE THE EARTH AND THE UNIVERSE FLED AWAY, AND NO PLACE WAS FOUND FOR THEM. (This will occur at the end of the 100 years, possibly on The Day of Atonement. Matt.25:31-46)

12 AND I SAW THE DEAD (everyone who had ever been alive or dead who did not rise in the 1st Resurrection), THE GREAT

AND THE SMALL, STANDING BEFORE THE THRONE, AND SCROLLS WERE OPENED; AND ANOTHER SCROLL WAS OPENED, WHICH IS *the scroll* OF LIFE; AND THE DEAD WERE JUDGED FROM THE THINGS WHICH WERE WRITTEN IN THE SCROLLS, **ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS**. (*Not by their faith or belief, but by their works.*)

The 2nd Resurrection, 100 Years Earlier

13 AND THE SEA GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN IT (*at the beginning of the 100 years*), AND DEATH AND THE GRAVE GAVE UP THE DEAD WHICH WERE IN THEM (*at the beginning of the 100 years*) AND THEY WERE JUDGED (*at the end of the 100 years*), EVERY ONE **ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS**. (*Isa. 65:20 Ezek. 37:12-13*)

14 THEN DEATH AND THE GRAVE WERE THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE. THIS IS THE SECOND DEATH, (& will occur in) THE LAKE OF FIRE. (*It's appointed for everyone's flesh to die at least once, but the wicked die twice. The second death is final, permanent, real death & not sleep. It is not eternal torment. People will either have eternal life or eternal death. Not both. Romans 6:23 Even "death & the grave" will be destroyed, which means it will be as if the wicked had never existed at all.*)

15 AND IF ANYONE'S NAME WAS NOT FOUND WRITTEN IN THE SCROLL OF LIFE, HE WAS THROWN INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE.

Revelation 21 (Paradise)

The New Jerusalem

1 THEN I SAW A NEW UNIVERSE AND A NEW EARTH; FOR THE FIRST UNIVERSE AND THE FIRST EARTH PASSED AWAY, AND THERE IS NO LONGER *any* SEA. (*KJV "Heaven" refers to the entire universe. The universe & Earth will be newly remodeled again like it was in Gen.1:3-2:2. It won't actually be an entirely new creation, Ecclesiastes 1:4, just remodeled & cleansed of all the corruption. All of the universe will be given as reward to the Saints, Romans 8:16-23, both from the 1st & 2nd Resurrection who are now both spirit beings.*)

2 AND I SAW THE HOLY CITY, **NEW JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN** (*John 14:1-3*) FROM THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*), **PREPARED** AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND.

3 AND I HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM THE THRONE, SAYING, "BEHOLD, THE TABERNACLE OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) IS AMONG MANKIND, AND HE WILL DWELL AMONG THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) HIMSELF WILL BE AMONG THEM, (*John 1:14, 2 Cor.6:18 Isa.9:6-7*)

4 AND HE WILL WIPE AWAY EVERY TEAR FROM THEIR EYES; AND THERE WILL NO LONGER BE DEATH; THERE WILL NO LONGER BE MOURNING, OR CRYING, OR PAIN; THE FIRST THINGS HAVE PASSED AWAY." (*Rev.22:3, 2 Cor.5:17*)

5 AND HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE SAID, "**BEHOLD, I AM MAKING/FASHIONING/REFASHIONING ALL THINGS NEW.**" AND HE SAID, "**WRITE, FOR THESE WORDS ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE.**"

6 THEN HE SAID TO ME, "**IT IS FINISHED. I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END. I WILL GIVE TO THE ONE WHO THIRSTS FROM THE SPRING OF THE WATER OF LIFE WITHOUT (monetary) COST.**" (*Isa.55:1 John 4:13-14 John 7:37-38 John 19:30,34 Rev.1:8*)

7 "**He who OVERCOMES WILL INHERIT THESE THINGS, AND I WILL BE his THEOS** (*The Alpha & Omega*) **AND he WILL BE MY CHILD.**" (*How? Rev.12:11 Romans 8:16-23 Luke 15:3*)

8 "**BUT FOR THE FEARFUL AND UNFAITHFUL AND ABOMINABLE AND MURDERERS AND FORNICATORS AND PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT AND IDOLATERS AND ALL LIARS, THEIR PART will be IN THE LAKE THAT BURNS WITH FIRE AND SULFUR, WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH.**" (*Rev.22:15, 1 Cor.6:9-10 The word for "sulfur" or "brimstone" here is G2303 - Theion, referring to "divine incense, because burning brimstone was regarded as having power to purify". Theos/Jesus is The Lake of Fire. Exodus 3:2, Exo.19:18 Exo.24:17 Deut.4:24, Deut.9:3 Isa.33:14 Hebrews 12:29 Rev.19:12 The word "Theion" is even related to the word/Name "Theos". The "practitioners of witchcraft" i.e. sorcerers refers to any & all witchcraft but also specifically concerning people who work magic spells for healing such as witch doctors & fortune tellers and also concerning people who receive demonic visions/revelations via drugs such as marijuana, LSD, Heroin. This does not refer to proper use of medicines. "Fornicators" can refer to unrepentant homosexual activity as well as any immoral activity. See Rev.22:15*)

9 THEN ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WHO HAD THE SEVEN BOWLS FULL OF THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES CAME AND SPOKE WITH ME, SAYING, "COME HERE, I WILL SHOW YOU THE BRIDE, THE WIFE OF THE LAMB."

10 AND HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT TO A GREAT AND HIGH MOUNTAIN, AND SHOWED ME THE HOLY CITY, JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN OUT OF HEAVEN FROM THE THEOS (*A&O*),

11 HAVING THE GLORY OF THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*). HER BRILLIANCE WAS LIKE A VERY COSTLY STONE, AS A STONE OF CRYSTAL-CLEAR JASPER.

12 IT HAD A GREAT AND HIGH WALL, WITH TWELVE GATES, AND AT THE GATES TWELVE ANGELS; AND NAMES WRITTEN ON THEM, WHICH ARE THE TWELVE TRIBES OF THE SONS OF JESRAEL.

13 THREE GATES ON THE EAST AND THREE GATES ON THE NORTH AND THREE GATES ON THE SOUTH AND THREE GATES ON THE WEST.

14 AND THE WALL OF THE CITY HAD TWELVE FOUNDATION STONES, AND ON THEM THE TWELVE NAMES OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES OF THE LAMB.

15 THE ONE WHO SPOKE WITH ME HAD A GOLD MEASURING ROD TO MEASURE THE CITY, AND ITS GATES AND ITS WALL.

16 THE CITY IS LAID OUT AS A SQUARE, AND ITS LENGTH IS AS GREAT AS THE WIDTH; AND HE MEASURED THE CITY WITH THE ROD, TWELVE THOUSAND STADIA; ITS LENGTH AND WIDTH AND HEIGHT ARE EQUAL. (*Despite popular claims of a shape of a cube or a pyramid, it will actually be a high mountain. Mount Zion: Rev. 14:1, Isa. 65:9*)

(Depending on the exact measurement of the stadia, this measurement given could be 1380 to 1500 miles long. Additionally, there are at least two possible interpretations of that measurement. 1500 miles could be the length of one side of the city, or it could be the length of the entire perimeter = all four sides around, which would make each side 345 to 375 miles long. 1500 miles by 1500 miles is an enormous region covering most of the Middle East, or about half the size of the United States. And at 375 miles long and wide, it would be about the size of Japan, Germany, or Finland. At 375 miles on each side, it would be over 450 times the size of New York City, over 2900 times the size of today's Jerusalem, or over 14 times larger than the proposed region for the end time Babylon city of Neom. The world's tallest skyscraper is a little over half a mile tall. The tallest mountain in the world now, Mount Everest, located in Nepal and China, is 5.5 miles tall. The International Space Station is approximately 250 miles above the earth's surface, and most satellites orbit at altitudes of about 100 to 1250 miles above the earth's surface. The conventional start of outer space is at the 62 miles Karman line. 375 miles tall would put the top part of the city in the earth's thermosphere!)

17 AND HE MEASURED ITS WALL, SEVENTY-TWO YARDS, HUMAN MEASUREMENTS, WHICH ARE *also* ANGELIC measurements.

18 THE MATERIAL OF THE WALL WAS JASPER; AND THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE CLEAR GLASS. *(Isa. 54:11, Tobit 13:16)*

19 THE FOUNDATION STONES OF THE CITY WALL WERE ADORNED WITH EVERY KIND OF PRECIOUS STONE. THE FIRST FOUNDATION STONE WAS JASPER; THE SECOND, SAPPHIRE; THE THIRD, CHALCEDONY; THE FOURTH, EMERALD;

20 THE FIFTH, SARDONYX; THE SIXTH, SARDIUS; THE SEVENTH, CHRYSOLITE; THE EIGHTH, BERYL; THE NINTH, TOPAZ; THE TENTH, CHRYSOPRASE; THE ELEVENTH, JACINTH; THE TWELFTH, AMETHYST.

21 AND THE TWELVE GATES WERE TWELVE PEARLS; EACH ONE OF THE GATES WAS A SINGLE PEARL. AND THE STREET OF THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE TRANSPARENT GLASS.

22 I SAW NO TEMPLE IN IT, FOR THE LORD THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* THE ALMIGHTY, SAME AS/I.E. THE LAMB ARE ITS TEMPLE.

23 AND THE CITY HAS NO NEED OF THE SUN OR OF THE MOON TO SHINE ON IT, FOR THE GLORY OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* HAS ILLUMINATED IT, AND ITS LAMP *is* THE LAMB.

24 THE NATIONS WILL WALK BY ITS LIGHT, AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH WILL BRING THEIR GLORY

(brightness/splendor/honour/praise/wealth) INTO IT IN THE DAYTIME,

25 FOR THERE WILL BE NO NIGHT THERE, ITS GATES WILL NEVER BE CLOSED;

26 AND THEY WILL BRING THE GLORY AND THE HONOUR OF THE NATIONS INTO IT;

27 AND NOTHING UNCLEAN, AND NO ONE WHO PRACTICES ABOMINATION AND LYING, SHALL EVER COME INTO IT, BUT ONLY THOSE WHOSE NAMES ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAMB'S SCROLL OF LIFE.

Revelation 22

1 THEN HE SHOWED ME A RIVER OF THE WATER OF LIFE, CLEAR/BRIGHT AS CRYSTAL, COMING FROM THE THRONE OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* AND OF THE LAMB,

2 IN THE MIDDLE OF ITS STREET. ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER WAS THE TREE OF LIFE, BEARING TWELVE FRUIT, YIELDING ITS FRUIT EVERY MONTH; AND THE LEAVES OF THE TREE WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS.

3 THERE WILL NO LONGER BE ANY CURSE; AND THE THRONE OF THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* AND OF THE LAMB WILL BE IN IT, AND HIS BOND-SERVANTS WILL SERVE HIM;

4 THEY WILL SEE HIS FACE, AND HIS NAME ON THEIR FOREHEADS.

5 AND THERE WILL NO LONGER BE NIGHT; AND THEY WILL NOT HAVE NEED OF THE LIGHT OF A LAMP NOR THE LIGHT OF THE SUN, BECAUSE THE LORD, THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* WILL ILLUMINATE THEM; AND THEY WILL REIGN FOREVER AND EVER. *(Isa. 30:26)*

6 AND HE SAID TO ME, "THESE WORDS ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE"; AND THE LORD, THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)* OF THE SPIRITS OF THE PROPHETS, SENT HIS ANGEL TO SHOW TO HIS BOND-SERVANTS THE THINGS WHICH MUST SOON TAKE PLACE.

Jesus is Coming

7 "AND BEHOLD, I AM COMING QUICKLY. BLESSED IS HE WHO CARES TO LISTEN & OBEY THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS SCROLL."

8 I, JOHN, AM THE ONE WHO HEARD AND SAW THESE THINGS. AND WHEN I HEARD AND SAW, I FELL DOWN TO WORSHIP AT THE FEET OF THE ANGEL WHO SHOWED ME THESE THINGS.

9 BUT HE SAID TO ME, "DO NOT DO THAT. I AM A FELLOW SERVANT OF YOURS AND OF YOUR BRETHREN THE PROPHETS AND OF THOSE WHO CARE TO LISTEN & OBEY THE WORDS OF THIS SCROLL. WORSHIP THE THEOS *(Alpha & Omega)*."

10 AND HE SAID TO ME, "DO NOT SEAL UP THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS SCROLL, FOR THE TIME IS NEAR.

11 "LET THE ONE WHO DOES WRONG, STILL DO WRONG; AND THE ONE WHO IS FILTHY, STILL BE FILTHY; AND LET THE ONE WHO IS RIGHTEOUS, STILL PRACTICE RIGHTEOUSNESS; AND THE ONE WHO IS HOLY, STILL KEEP HIMSELF HOLY."

12 "BEHOLD, I AM COMING QUICKLY, AND MY REWARD IS WITH ME, TO REPAY TO EVERYONE ACCORDING TO WHAT HE/SHE HAS DONE."

13 "I AM THE ALPHA & THE OMEGA, THE FIRST & THE LAST, THE BEGINNING & THE END." *(Rev.1:8 Rev.21:6)*

14 BLESSED ARE THOSE WHO DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, SO THAT THEY MAY HAVE THE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER BY THE GATES INTO THE CITY, *(Rev. 12:17, Rev.14:12, Rev.19:8)*

15 WITHOUT THE DOGS AND THE PRACTITIONERS OF WICCA/WITCHCRAFT AND THE FORNICATORS AND THE MURDERERS AND THE IDOLATERS, AND EVERYONE WHO LOVES AND PRACTICES LYING. *(1 Cor.6:9-10)* Because they are killed in The Lake of Fire. See note on Rev. 21:8. "Dogs" refers to all antichrist people, all people who are still not cleansed. The unsaved. The people who are still not grafted into Spiritual Israel.)

16 "I, JESUS, HAVE SENT MY ANGEL TO TESTIFY TO YOU THESE THINGS FOR THE CONGREGATIONS OF CALLED OUT ONES. I AM THE ROOT AND THE DESCENDANT OF DAVID, THE BRIGHT MORNING STAR."

17 THE (*Holy*) BREATH AND THE BRIDE SAY, "COME." AND LET THE ONE WHO HEARS SAY, "COME." AND LET THE ONE WHO IS THIRSTY COME; LET THE ONE WHO WANTS TAKE THE WATER OF LIFE WITHOUT (*monetary*) COST. (*Rev.21:6, Isa. 55:1*)

18 I TESTIFY TO EVERYONE WHO HEARS THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS SCROLL: IF ANYONE ADDS TO THEM, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL ADD TO HIM THE PLAGUES WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL;

19 AND IF ANYONE TAKES AWAY FROM THE WORDS OF THE SCROLL OF THIS PROPHECY, THE THEOS (*Alpha & Omega*) WILL TAKE AWAY HIS PART FROM THE TREE OF LIFE AND FROM THE HOLY CITY, WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS SCROLL.

(This is a curse upon the people who took away & added to the scriptures during the Assyrian & Babylonian captivities, as well as the Masoretes in the 6-10th centuries A.D. who also took away & added to the scriptures resulting in the KJV & other corruptions of the scriptures. This is not talking about someone just not being good at quoting scripture.

Examples: When the King James Bible changes "pascha" to "Easter" in Acts 12:4, and when King James changes "an observance of the Sabbath" to "a rest" in Hebrews 4:9.)

20 HE WHO TESTIFIES TO THESE THINGS SAYS, **"YES, I AM COMING QUICKLY."**
THIS IS THE TRUTH! COME, LORD JESUS!

21 THE GRACE OF THE LORD JESUS BE WITH ALL. THIS IS THE TRUTH!

Volumes Available in Paperback:

1. The Law/Torah/Pentateuch
2. History
3. Psalms & Wisdom (Hagiographa)
4. Prophets
5. New Testament

The Alpha & Omega Bible (AOB) is constantly updated and edited for perfection.

You can read the Alpha & Omega Bible online at:

<https://most-accurate-bible.com>

Outline: 7 Seals, 7 Trumpets, 7 Plagues

1st Seal= White horse, appearance of righteousness but heart/spirit of conquest, false peace, false religion, deception, anti-Christ spirit =All Nobel Prize winners, 1901. Matt. 24:5, 24 Rev. 6:1-2

2nd Seal= Red horse = Communism & its fruit of war including revolutionary war. The Soviet Revolution of 1917. Includes modern day Russia & China as well as communism/socialism & the "Democrat party". Matt. 24:6 Rev. 6:3-4

3rd Seal= Black horse, Hitler, Nazism & its fruit of Famine, Great Depression, Dust Bowl, World War 2, events of 1929-1945, still riding in Nazism across the globe. Matt. 24:7 Rev. 6:5-6

4th Seal= Pale horse (Green Horse)= Islam and its fruit of pestilence/disease.

-The "1963 Syrian Coup d'état", also known as the "8 March Revolution". It occurred on the day before Purim. The coup brought the very demonic "Ba'ath Party" into power in Syria, which eventually led to Bashar Assad's dictatorship.

-Then, the Iranian Revolution, also known as the Islamic Revolution 1978-1980.

-The Islamic revolutions that overthrew President Mubarak of Egypt, The "Arab Spring" and the "Occupy Wall Street" movement.

-BLM riots.

-Ebola, Swine Flu, Sars, Sars 2 (COVID-19)

Seals #1-4 result in death through wars, revolutions, protests, famine, pestilence and beasts.

Matt. 24:5-8 Rev. 6:7-8

(For an in depth Study/Revelation of the first four Seals, please see the article The Four Horsemen Revealed at www.isawthelightministries.com/4horsemen.html)

5th Seal= On Date of Purim = Abomination of Desolation of Matt.24:15 Dan.12 (Strong Delusion of 2 Thes.2) Some true Christians & some Jews begin to flee into the wilderness to be protected by GOD. Rev. 12. Great Persecution/Martyrdom of Christians begins. 30 days after the Strong Delusion in the sky, the Great Tribulation begins with the invasion of Israel & the 2 Witnesses Arise on the date of Passover or 1st Day of Unleavened Bread. (Great Tribulation and 2 Witnesses last for 1260 days). Rev. 6:9-11 Matt. 24:9-28, Rev. 12:17

6th Seal= On the date of Pentecost, in the midst of Great Tribulation, Heavenly Signs, darkening of the moon and sun, stars fall Matt. 24:29 Rev. 6:12-17

144,000 male Virgins of House of Israel including America (Tribe of Manasseh) Sealed Rev. 7:1-8 between 6th and 7th Seals. Their sealing protects them from the 7th Seal Trumpets. They take the Gospel to all nations during the last part of the Great Tribulation and their numbers grow to an innumerable multitude.

7th Seal= Opens on the date of the Fiesta of Trumpets.

During the last part of the Great Tribulation:

Rev. 8:5 Earthquake **7 Trumpets**

1st Trumpet: Hail, fire, blood 1/3 trees and grass burned up

2nd Trumpet of the 7th Seal: Great Mountain with Fire cast into the sea. Meteor/Volcano/Missile???

1/3 Sea=blood, 1/3 sea creatures die, 1/3 ships destroyed

3rd Trumpet: Great Star from Heaven falls = Wormwood, Falls on 1/3 rivers and fountains of the waters, 1/3 waters become wormwood (bitter), Many die of these bitter waters.

4th Trumpet: 1/3 sun, moon, stars smitten, 1/3 part of the day and night darkened, (9th plague of Egypt Ex. 10:21-23=darkness covered the land for 3 days)

Rev. 9

5th Trumpet of the 7th Seal = 1st Woe = A bottomless pit opened from which smoke comes out, sun and air darkened from smoke from this pit, From smoke comes locust with power with breastplates of iron. These locust not allowed to hurt any green thing/trees but only those who do not have the Seal of GOD. Everyone must have the Seal of GOD at this time! They don't kill the people. But torment 5 months. People seek death but can't die. Possible chemical/biological war with helicopters?

:11 Their king= Apollyon (destroyer/Assad), the fallen star/angel.

6th Trumpet = 2nd Woe = Huge army kills 1/3 of humanity that is left, kill by fire, smoke and brimstone.

Rev. 16

7th Trumpet = Last Trump on the Day of Atonement. (1 Thes. 4:16, 1 Cor. 15:52, Rev. 11, Matt. 24)

The 1260 days of the Great Tribulation End. The Wrath of GOD begins.

First Resurrection occurs, The Wrath of GOD begins and the Millennium begins. Saints, including the Two Witnesses, temporarily enter Heaven for the final 40-45 days for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb of GOD (Rev. 19)= while the 3rd Woe (7 vials of THEOS' (The Alpha & Omega's) Wrath) are poured out on the unrepentant.

These **7 bowls/vials/plagues** occur over a period of 40-45 days. Blessed is he that comes to the 1335th day!

1. Sores on those with the mark of the beast
 2. Sea=blood, everything in sea dies
 3. Rivers & fountains of water= blood, blood to drink
 4. Sun scorch men with fire, great heat
 5. Seat of the beast & his kingdom =full of darkness, Great Pain
 6. River Euphrates dries up, Way of the kings of the east prepared, Armies gather at Valley of Megiddo
 7. Battle of Armageddon. Jesus Returns with all His Saints/army.
- Great Earthquake, voices, thunders, lightnings, every island & mountain gone, Hail storm, hail weights a talent.

Jesus stands on Mount Olives in Jerusalem (Zech. 14), kingdoms of this world become The Kingdom of GOD. Rev. 20: Satan is Removed and thrown in chains into the bottomless pit.

After Jesus Returns:

Ezek. 39- Physical people bury the dead for 7 months and burn weapons for 7 years.

Zech. 14- Egypt refuses to keep the Feast of Tabernacles & is punished by GOD via no rain.

After 1,000 years is Finished:

Rev. 20: Second Resurrection on The Day of Atonement: REST of the dead (EVERYONE who was NOT resurrected in 1st Resurrection including babies who died in abortion, people who died young, people that died lost and unrepentant AND everyone that lived in Old Testament times) is resurrected back to life as physical humans for a short season of 100 years (Isa.65:20).

Satan is also loosed out of his prison so people can decide to either repent or be deceived again. I realize that this is scripture that is not commonly known or taught but it is scripture! Every person must have the chance to accept Jesus Christ as Saviour including babies who died before they had a

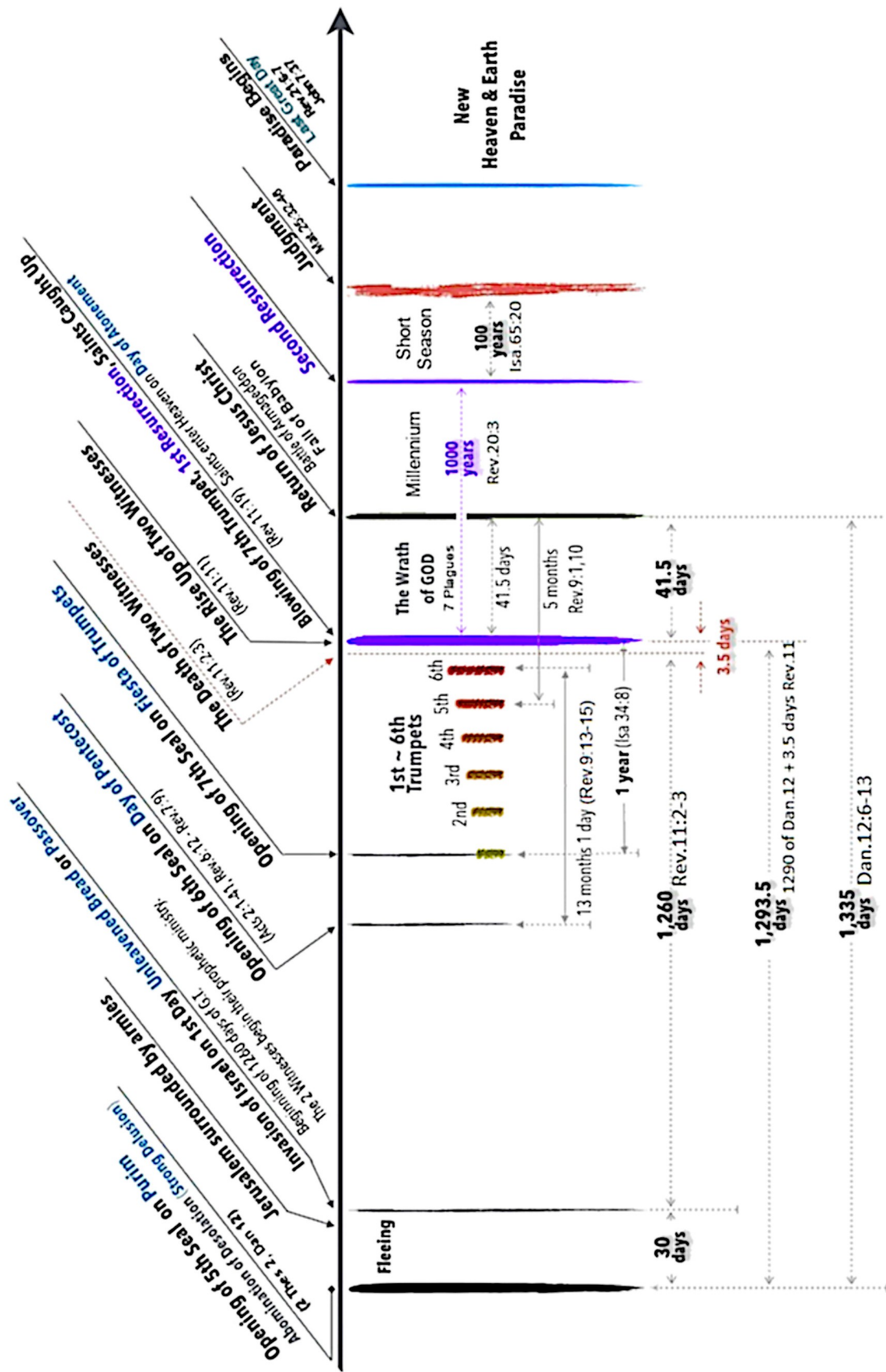
chance and people who lived in the far reaches of the world and in Old Testament times before the Holy Ghost was given and people who were just too confused in this life by the hundreds of false teachings. GOD's plans are vast and we do not realize the scope of His plans for our salvation. For an in depth study of the resurrections and the fate of the dead, please read the article *What happens when you die, the truth about Heaven and Hell*:

<https://www.isawthelightministries.com/hell.html>

At the End of the Short Season:

Those who still haven't repented are led by Satan into a battle attempt against the saints but the wicked are destroyed by GOD via Fire. GOD burns the entire surface of the Earth to finally put an eternal end to all human flesh and wickedness. Those that do not repent in the short season of 100 years are accursed to be destroyed by consuming fire on The Day of Atonement. They never live again and they no longer exist. They consume into smoke and be no more.

Those that do repent and accept Christ as Saviour are transformed to eternal spiritual life. Then GOD remodels/transforms the earth and heavens into a New Earth and New Universe/Heavens. Then New Jerusalem comes down out of Heaven and lands on Earth which becomes headquarters for all of the universe as GOD gives many people the stars and planets that are in the universe. Rev. 20. Romans 8:14-23.

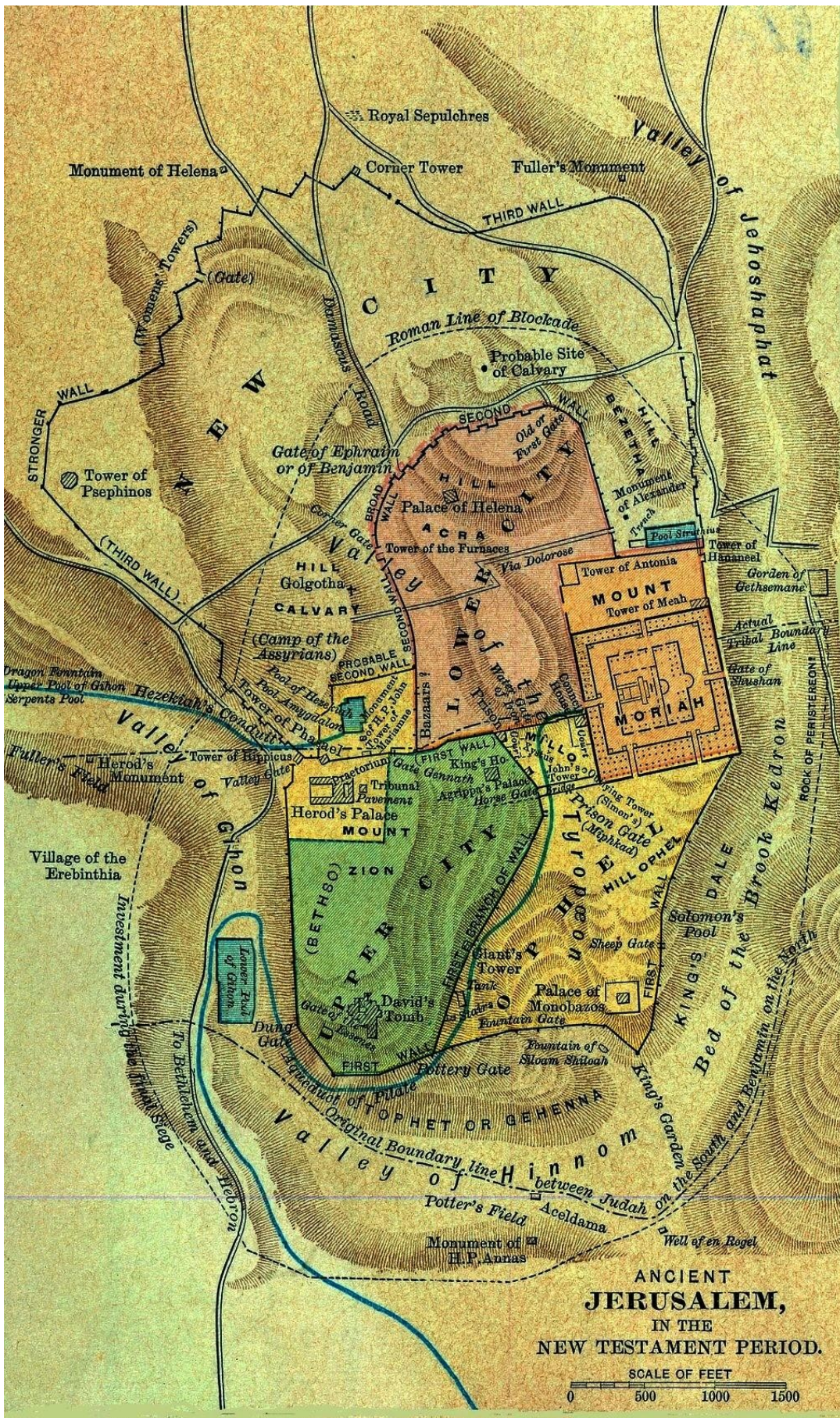


5 Holy Days in the Prophetic Timeline

Copyright 2018 www.isawthelightministries.com

Do not edit, add to, or change this image in any way.

Map of Jerusalem



Modern Identities of the Tribes of Israel

Ephraim:

British Commonwealth of Nations including Australia, New Zealand, Canada, Anglo Saxons of South Africa, etc. (The people descended from the English people.)

Manasseh:

Anglo Saxons of the United States of America (The people descended from the English people.)

Judah:

Jews (Ashkenazim and Sephardi) in Israel and around the world.

Reuben:

Northern France

Dan:

Denmark, Greenland, Ireland, Wales, Scandinavian areas, Greece (The Greeks) & parts of Macedonia.

Simeon:

Scattered among: Jews, British Isles, Finland; Ireland; Wales; Canada (Quebec).

Levi:

Scattered, mostly among the Jews.

Issachar:

Finland, Scandinavian areas.

Zebulun:

Netherlands, Switzerland; Anglo Saxons of South Africa.

Gad:

Switzerland (French-speaking areas), Visigoths; Scotland; Sweden; Norway; France.

Asher:

Belgium (mostly northern areas) and Luxembourg.
Vandals; Scandinavia; Scotland; Netherlands; Iceland; Canada.

Naphtali:

Norway, Sweden; Britain; Canada; Anglo Saxons of South Africa; New Zealand; Australia.

Benjamin:

Scattered among the Jews and also Norway, Iceland, British Isles; Saxons; Normans; France; Scandinavia; England; Anglo Saxons of South Africa.

Letters Between Jesus & King Abgar

There's reason to believe that Jesus received a letter from King Abgar V, and that Jesus sent a letter in reply.

King Abgar V lived in the 1st century BC until about around 50 AD. He was the king of Osroene, The Kingdom of Osroene, also known as The Kingdom of Urhay, existed in "Upper Mesopotamia" from the 2nd century BC until the 3rd century AD. King Abgar's existence is undeniable.

During the ministry of Jesus, King Abgar became sick. He sent the following letter to Jesus:

"Abgar, ruler of Edessa, to Jesus the good physician who has appeared in the country of Jerusalem, Greetings. I have heard the reports of you and of your cures as performed by you without medicines or herbs. For it is said that you make the blind to see and the lame to walk, that you cleanse lepers and cast out impure spirits and demons, and that you heal those afflicted with lingering disease, and raise the dead. And having heard all these things concerning you, I have concluded that one of two things must be true: either you are God, and having come down from Heaven you do these things, or else you, who does these things, are the Son of God. I have therefore written to you to ask you if you would take the trouble to come to me and heal all the sickness which I suffer. For I have heard that the Judeans are murmuring against you and are plotting to injure you. But I have a very small yet noble city which is great enough for us both."

Jesus sent the following reply to King Abgar:

"Blessed are you who has believed in me without having seen me. For it is written concerning me, that they who have seen me will not believe in me, and that they who have not seen me will believe and be saved. But in regard to what you have written me, that I should come to you, it is necessary for me to fulfill all things here for which I have been sent, and after I have fulfilled them thus to be taken up again to Him that sent me. But after I have been taken up, I will send to you one of my disciples, that he may heal your disease and give life to you and yours."

The famous church historian, Eusebius of the 3rd century AD wrote that the Edessan archives contained a copy of both letters. A woman named Egeria claimed to have read the original letters in Edessa between 381-386 AD. Before seeing the originals, she already had copies at home, which was probably in the nation of France.

On August 15, 944 AD, the Church of St. Mary of Blachernae in Constantinople received either the original letters or copies thereof.

In our modern times, there still remains 2 Greek manuscripts, a Syriac text, an Armenian translation and several inscriptions on stone.

Some time between 312-324 AD, Eusebius of Caesarea wrote in "Ecclesiastical History" (I.13.5) that soon after Jesus returned to Heaven, the Apostle Thomas sent the disciple Thaddeus to visit the city of Edessa, and during that trip Thaddeus spoke to King Abgar. Thaddeus laid hands on the king, and the king was healed. Therefore, the word of Jesus was fulfilled for King Abgar's healing.

Emergency Numbers:

Angry: John 2:15 Eph. 4:26 James 1:19 Rev.19:15
Anxious: See "Worry"
Attacked: Psalms 23, 27, 91 Isa. 54:17
Backslidden: Jer. 3:22
Bitter: 1 Cor. 13
Confused: Prov. 3:5-6
Courage needed: Joshua 1:9
Danger: Psalm 91:1-16
Death of Pet: Ps. 55:6; Prov. 12:10 Isa. 65:25
Death of Person: Ps. 73:21-26 Isa. 57:1-2; 1 Thes. 4:13
Depressed: Psalm 27:1 Psalm 42-43
Direction: Romans 12
Disappointed: Psalm 27:1 Prov. 23:17-18
Discontent: Philippians 4:10-13, 19
Discouraged: Gal. 6:7-10 and Romans 15:13
Dismayed: Psalm 34
Doubting: Acts 1:1-3 and 1 Cor. 15
Faith/Faithless: Heb. 11
Fearful: Joshua 1:7 Isa. 41:10 Psalms 23, 27, 91 John 14
Forsaken: Psalm 139:1-18 John 14
Frustrated: Psalm 37:3-8
Grieving: Psalm 73:21-26
Guilty: Psalm 51:1-10 1 John 1:8-9
Hurt: John 15:12-13 Colossians 3:12-17
Inadequate: 2 Cor. 9:8
Insecure: Psalm 23
Lonely: Psalm 23:1-6
Lost: Psalm 32:8
Love, Don't feel loved: John 3:16 Romans 8:38-39
Overbearing: Eph. 4:31-32
Need, in: Philippians 4:19
Peace: Matt. 11:28
Persecuted wrongfully: Matt. 5:10-12 John 15
Pride: Psalm 19
Repentant: Romans 10:9-10; 1 John 1:9
Sad: John 14
Self important: Psalm 19
Sinned: Psalm 51; 1 John 1:9
Sorrow: John 14:1-4
Stressed: John 14:27
Suffering: Romans 5:3-4; 8:18-30
Tempted: 1 Cor. 10:13 Heb.4:15 James 4:7

Tired: Matt. 11:28-29

Travel: Psalm 121

Uncertain: Rms. 8:28

Weak: Psalm 18:1-29

Worry: Matt. 6:25-34 Philippians 4:6-7 Psalm 23

Subject Index:

Abraham kept law & commandments before Moses: Gen.26:5

Alcohol acceptable (But not alcoholism): Gen. 27:25; 43:34 Deut. 14:26 Ruth 3:7
Psalm 23:5 Prov. 24:6-7 Ecclesiastes 9:7 Sirach 34:25-31 Matt.11:18-19 Mark 7:18
John 2:1-10; 6:53 Colossians 2:16-17; 1 Tim. 5:23

Alcoholics will NOT enter Kingdom unless delivered first: 1 Cor. 6:10

Antichrist, people, don't allow people in your house, nor bless them if they don't accept Jesus as GOD: 2 John 7-11

Ark of The Covenant not to be found until Jesus comes: 2 Mac.2:1-8

Assyrian Son of Perdition, end time ruler: Isa.8:4-8; Isa.10 Isa.14:25; 30:31 Ezek.28
Dan.7:20; 11:26-45 Micah 5:5-6

Baptism Required: Matt. 28:19-20 John 3:1-8 Mark 16:16 Acts 2:37-38 Romans 6:1-12
1 Peter 3:21 James 2:18-19 1 John 2:4

Calendar determined by sun, moon & stars: Gen. 1:14-16

Christmas: Deut.12:29-32 Jer.10:1-25 Matt. 15:9 Romans 12:2; 1 Thes. 5:21

Circumcision Done Away: Romans 2:25-29 Galatians entire book.

Clothing reveals a person: Sirach 19:30

Clothing, women & men shouldn't wear each other's clothing: Deut.22:5

Communion, Passover required: Matthew 26:17-19 John 6:53; 13:1-17;
1 Cor. 5:7-8; 11:23-30

Consuming Fire, GOD is: Exo.3:2; 19:18; 24:17 Deut.4:24; 9:3 Isa.33:14 Heb.12:29
Rev.19:12

Disfellowship, needing to: Matt.5:10-12; 7:13; 10:11-42; 19:29 Luke 18:29; Rms.
16:17 1 Cor.5; 15:33; 2 Cor.6:14; 2 John 1:9

Divorce: Acceptable reasons: Abuse & fornication which can include pagan worship
& many other types of sins: Jer.3 Matt.5:32; 2 Cor.6:14 Eph.5:25; 1 Tim.5:8
1 Peter 3:7

Doctors/Physicians = Good: Sirach 18:19, 38:1-15

Double Judgment: Isa.40:2; 61:7 Jer.16:18; 17:18 Ezek.21:1-14 Rev.18:6

Easter: Deut.12:29-32 Ezek.8:15-18 Joshua 24:33 Judges 2:13; 1 Kings 11:5,33;
2 Kings 23:13; 2 Chron. 24:18 Jer.7:18

Egyptians dreamed about 10th plague before it happened: Wisdom of Solomon 18:17-19

Election, Unconditional, See "Unconditional Election".

Forgive, required only if person confess & repent: Matt.10:34-39; 18:15-20 Luke 17:3-4

Goatee's forbidden (A type of beard only on chin): Lev.19:27; 21:5

Good, Woe unto you when they speak good of you: Luke 6:26

Great White Throne Judgment: Matt.25:31-46 Rev.20:5-15

Halal Forbidden: Acts 15:28-29; 21:25 Rev.2:14,20

Hanukkah: Lev.24:1-9; 1 Kings 8; Haggai 1:1; 2:10-22; 1 Mac.4:52-59; 2 Mac.10:1-9;
2:1-19 John 10:22-23

Hate, the world will hate us: John 15:18-21

Heaven/Hell: Job 14:10-12 Psalm 37:20; 115:17; 146:4 Eccles.9:5-10; 12:7 Isa. 38:18 Dan.12:2 Malachi 4 Sirach 17:27-30 Matt.10:28 John 3:13 Acts 2:29, 2:34, 13:36; 1 Cor.15; 1 Thes.4:14 Rev.5:10; 21:1

Holy Ghost Before Pentecost: John 20:22

Homosexuality: Lev. 18:22; 20:13 Deut. 22:5 Mark 8:34 Romans 1:25-27; 8:5-14; 1 Cor. 6:9-11; 2 Cor. 5:17; Ephesians 2:1-6; 1 Timothy 1:10 Jude 1:7-8

Incense: Wisdom 18:21 Malachi 1:11

Insults, Jesus & Paul insulted people: Matt.3:7; 6:2,5,16; 7:6; 12:34; 15:7,26-27; 16:3; 22:18; 23:13-33; 24:51; 25:2 Rms 1:22; 1 Cor.4:10 Gal.3:1 Philipians 3:2 Rev.22:15

Law, Not all done away: Isa. 66:23 Zech.14:16-21 Matt.5:17-37; 7:23 John 14:15 Acts 2:1 Romans 6:1; 1 Cor.5:8; Heb.4:9 1 John 2:4; 3:4

Mark of GOD: Ex.13:6-10 Deut.11:16-23

Meats, animals cleansed for eating: Matt.15:11-18 Mark 7:19 John 21:1-17 Acts 10:9-16

Menorah: Lev.24:1-9 Rev.1:12-20

Mortal Men, not immortal: Gen.3:1-4 Matt.10:28 Romans 6:23 1 Cor.15 1 Tim. 6:15-16

Naming Names: 1 Tim. 1:20; 2 Tim.1:15; 2:17; 3:8; 4:10,14

Noah preached to prisoners for their opportunity to escape: 1 Peter 3:18

Nudity/Naturism: Gen.2:25-3:7 & 9:21 Job 1:21, 10:11 Eccles. 5:15 Isa.20:2-6; 32:9-12 Matt.3:13; 27:35 Mark 14:51 Luke 17:7,35 John 13:4; 21:7 Romans 8:5-9 1 Cor. 15:37, Note on 1 Tim.2:10. Heb.4:13

Once Saved Always Saved Doctrine: Exodus 32:33 Deut. 29:20 Psalm 69:28 Luke 12:41-48 John 15:1-6 Heb.3:12; 10:26-39 2 Peter 2:20-22 Jude 1-12 Rev.3:11

Paul's writings are hard to understand: 2 Peter 3:15-16

Perfect, must become sinless: Matt.5:48 Heb.12:23 2 Cor.7:1 Eph.4:13; 5:6; 1 Peter 1:16; 1 John 3:9

Polygamy: Genesis 16:2-4; 29:23-30; 30:1-24; 31:17; 32:22; 37:2 Exo.2:21; 21:10-11 Num.12:1 Judges 8:30-31; 2 Samuel 12:8 Job 19:17 Isaiah 4:1 Ezekiel 23:4 Jeremiah 3:6-14; 31:31-34 Matt.25:1-13, 1 Cor.7:3; 12:12 Rev.1:20

Prayer can be done laying flat on face: 2 Mac.13:12

Praying FOR the Dead (Not TO the dead): 2 Mac.12:43-45

Prophecy, Despise not: 1 Thes.5:20 Rev.19:10

Quench not the Spirit: 1 Thes.5:19

Rapture (No such thing as pre-trib): Dan.7:21; 11:29 to 12:1 Matt.24, Mark 13, Luke 21, 2 Thes. 2 Rev. 6:9-11; 12:7-17; 13:7-10; 14:9-13; 20:1-6

Rebuke: Eph. 5:11; 2 Tim.4:2-5 **Public Rebuke:** Prov.27:5; 28:23 1 Tim.5:20

Refusal to listen to the truth: Prov.18:13

Resurrection, 2nd: Isa.65:20 Ezek.37 Matt.25:31-46 Rev.20:5-15

Sabbath Still Remains: Isa. 66:23 Col.2:16 Heb.4:8-9

Saints in the Great Tribulation: Dan.7:21; 11:29-12:1 John 17:15; 1 Thes.4:17

Rev.6:9-11; 12:7-17; 13:7-10; 14:9-13; 20:1-6

Sex = Marriage (No such thing as sex before marriage): Gen.16:2-4; 24:67; 29:20-30; 30:4-10; 1 Cor. 6:16

Sin, Definition of: 1 John 3:4

Sinner's Prayers Not answered by GOD: Prov.15:29; 28:9 Isa.1:15 Micah 3:4; John 9:31

Star of David: Amos 5:25-27 Acts 7:43

Sum of Word is Truth: Ps. 119:160

Tattoos Forbidden: Lev. 19:28 Rms.12:1; 1 Cor. 6:19-20

Tithes: Deut.14:22-29 Malachi 3:5-10 Matt.23:23; 1 Tim.5:17 Hebrews 7:1-10; James 5:4

Tongues, Speaking in: Forbid not= 1 Cor.14:39 Not everyone must= 1 Cor.12:30

Trinity, No: Deut.6:4 Isa.43:10-13; 44:24 Mark 12:29 John 14 Col.1:15; 2:9; 1 Cor.12:4; 2 Cor.4:4-6 Eph.4:4, 1 Timothy 6:15 Rev.1:8; 19:13; 21:6-7; 22:13

Unconditional Election refuted: Exodus 32:33 Deut. 30:15-20 Psalm 69:28 Matt. 22:1-14 Luke 5:32 John 3:3-7, 16; 6:23-24, :40-54, 12:32; 15:1-6. Acts 10:34-35 Romans 12:2; 2 Cor. 5:17 Colossians 3:25 Philippians 2:12 Heb. 10:26; 2 Peter 2:22; 3:9 Rev. 19:7; 22:19

Whole Again, GOD to become: 1 Cor.15:28

Women, No authority over men, not teachers of men: Eph. 5:21-33 Gal.3:16; 1 Tim.2:12

Women ministers to other women & children: Luke 2:36 Acts 21:9 Romans 16:1 Titus 2:3-5

Works Required: Matt.25:14-46 Heb.10:24 James 2:17

**Please purchase a paperback copy of
The Alpha & Omega Bible at
<https://most-accurate-bible.com>**